Immortal and Martial Dual Cultivation

(仙武同修)

Chapter

001-903

Moon Like Fire
(月如火)

Story Description:

Reach the peak of immortal cultivation and become able to run amok without fear! Use the power of martial arts to rule the world and defeat heroes! The weather changes at the whim and wave of a palm. He who cultivates both immortal techniques and martial arts, who could possibly defeat him! Xiao Chen is a shut-in who purchased a 'Compendium of Cultivation'. Soon after, he crossed over into the Tianwu World, a world ruled by martial arts. He then refined pills, drew talismans, practiced formations, crafted weapons and cultivated the Azure Dragon Martial Soul that had not been seen for thousands of years. This is a story that tells of an exciting and magnificent legend!

Original Story can be found here: Link

Prologue

To eat or not to eat?

This was the question that Xiao Chen pondered on as he studied the dark-green “Immortal Pill” in his hand; his mind seemed to be in disarray. When he purchased the Compendium of Cultivation on Taobao, the seller had included this for free.

That Taobao shop seemed to be a little dumb. After he bought the Compendium of Cultivation for 250 RMB, they had actually given him an Immortal Pill that was said to allow one to ascend to a higher plane.

Xiao Chen was usually very interested in immortal cultivation and the legends attached to it; thus, without having to consider it too much, he made the purchase.

For three years, Xiao Chen cultivated according to the methods outlined in the Compendium of Cultivation. He had cultivated for a whole three years, but there had not been a shred of improvement. Aside from remembering the methods of refining pills, making talismans, formations, and refining weapons, he was not able to make sense of the rest.

However, Xiao Chen did not give up; he placed his hopes on that Immortal Pill, despite it seeming strange beyond compare.

He once tried to use a steel hammer to smash it. When the steel hammer approached the Immortal Pill, it seemed to have a force field around it. No matter how much strength he used, the steel hammer was not able to get near it.

The mystical immortal destiny of legend could be hidden within this Immortal Pill. Xiao Chen hesitated, as this Immortal Pill seemed very strange. It would be fine if he ate it and nothing happened, but what if something happened and he turned into a monster – what would he do then?

This was why he did not dare to eat the Immortal Pill until now.

Eat? Or not to eat?

Eat!

Xiao Chen steeled his heart and made his decision; he decided to eat this Immortal Pill, for it was either make or break. There was no such thing as a free lunch in this world. It was not possible to have any rewards without risk.

Xiao Chen pinched his nose, shut his eyes, placed the Immortal Pill in his mouth, and swallowed it. Xiao Chen could obviously feel that the Immortal Pill sank down till it arrived in the area where the Dantian was located. The Dantian suffused its surroundings with warmth, and the Qi and blood in his body seemed to converge into his soul.

Xiao Chen could only feel that his mouth was dry and his head was dizzy, as though his soul was forcibly syphoned out. His consciousness clouded up, and slowly... he became unaware.

[TL notes: Taobao is like ebay but chinese version]

Chapter 1: Tianwu Continent, Good-for-nothing Xiao Chen

Tianwu Continent, The Great Qin Nation, Qizi County, Mohe City, Xiao Clan.

Xiao Chen sat on the roof of a house in the backyard of the Xiao Clan. It was a fine sunny day with a clear sky, but Xiao Chen's mood was extremely bad, and he was feeling very depressed.

He swore that if he ever returned to Earth, he would never buy anything from Taobao anymore.

When he had purchased the Compendium of Cultivation for 250 RMB, the seller had also included an Immortal Pill that was said to be able to allow someone to ascend to the world of Immortals.

Xiao Chen was normally very interested in the legends and cultivation methods of immortals and had purchased it at the drop of a hat.

For three years, Xiao Chen had followed the cultivation methods written in the Compendium of Cultivation, but there had been no progress at all. Aside from remembering the methods of refining pills, making talismans, formations, and weapons refining, he was not able to make sense of the rest.

However, Xiao Chen did not give up, placing his hopes on the Immortal Pill, a dark-green pill that seemed strange beyond compare.

He once tried to use a steel hammer to smash it, which revealed a force field around it as the hammer got close. Regardless of how much weight he put into his swings, the force field wouldn't budge.

This mysterious occurrence caused Xiao Chen to make a decision and finally eat this Immortal Pill.

Who could have expected that after he ate the Immortal Pill, albeit indeed ascending to a different world, it was not the Immortal World of legend but rather a place known as the Tianwu Continent.

He was muddleheaded for a long time before he realized that he had crossed over and possessed a person with the same name, Xiao Chen, as himself.

He would have been able to endure it if it were a regular ascension, but whom among the ascended did not end up being competent and arrogant, capable of singlehandedly defeating countless experts with their bare hands and sending crowds of beauties into screaming delirium with the wave of their hand?

The Tianwu continent was a realm where the strong were respected. However, the person whose body he possessed was absolute trash in the way of cultivation. He was already sixteen years old, yet he still had not condensed his Martial Spirit.

The Xiao Clan was the number one clan in Mohe City, and Xiao Chen was the son of the clan head. It may sound very prestigious, but because of his lack of talent in cultivation, even the servants in his clan looked down on him. Xiao Chen's reputation of being trash was known by everyone in all of Mohe City, causing him to be despised by everyone, even when he went outside.

"Young Master Xiao, the first elder has asked for you to go to the martial hall to test your abilities. If you have nothing to do, then you should quickly go. I have already passed on the message, so whether you go or not is your problem."

When he heard that voice, it promptly broke Xiao Chen's train of thought. The person who spoke was a servant girl of the Xiao Clan. However, she did not even bother to look at Xiao Chen, who was sitting on the roof of the house. When she finished saying her piece, she casually ignored Xiao Chen and left.

The servants of the Xiao Clan were people who could cultivate. The aptitudes of the servant girl who spoke earlier were not high, but she had successfully condensed her Martial Spirit when she was twelve years old. She was stronger than Xiao Chen, the trash who could not condense a Martial Spirit, even when he was already sixteen years old. Furthermore,

Xiao Chen would normally rely on his status and flirted with these servant girls, which had tarnished his reputation, so how could anyone possibly end up respecting him?

"Even a servant girl dares to despise him...what in the world did this Xiao Chen do?" After the servant girl had relayed her message, his mood worsened. He patted his butt clear of dust and then directly jumped off the roof.

What caused Xiao Chen's mood to turn sour was not the attitude of the servant girl, but rather it was the message that the servant girl passed on to him. The Xiao Clan's test of abilities that happened every three months!

Through the memories of this body, Xiao Chen knew that everyone in the Xiao Clan, regardless of young or old, would be required to undergo a test of abilities every three months.

It assessed their current cultivation status; those who improved would be rewarded, and those who were lazy and stagnated would be punished. The punishments could be either light or heavy, depending on the severity of the case. Most of the young disciples of the clan would be in a good mood on this day; those with outstanding talents in particular looked forward to this day so they could impress everyone and brag about their strength.

However, this day was a torment to Xiao Chen. Ever since he stagnated in his cultivation since the age of 8, he had been stuck at the 9th Grade of the realm of Spirit Refinement. He was not able to take the next step and condense a Martial Spirit, which would allow him to turn into a true cultivator.

For eight years, this event had turned into his nightmare every single time. Each time he was tested, he was still at the 9th Grade of the Realm of Spirit Refinement without a shred of improvement. As for the other disciples at his age, they had already reached the peak of Martial Disciple, and some of the stronger ones had even advanced into the Martial Master Realm.

When Xiao Chen arrived at the martial hall, the huge martial training

grounds of a few hundred square meters was filled with people. If they were counted, there would be no less than 800 people, who were all disciples of the young generation in the Xiao Clan. They were no older than twenty, yet the weakest one had a cultivation at Martial Disciple Realm. Through this, the strength of Mohe City's number one clan, the Xiao Clan, could be clearly seen.

He simply just found a corner and stood there. He did not hold any extravagant hope that he could shine here, wanting nothing than to come and go, quietly and peacefully.

At this moment, there was an old man standing beside the Magic Sealing Stone that was used to measure one's strength. This person was the Xian Clan's First Elder, Xiao Qiang. He was a Peak Martial Grand Master, his strength in the Xiao Clan second only to the clan head, Xiao Xiong. Within Mohe City, he was considered an expert.

A youth seemingly eighteen or nineteen years old stood in front of the Magic Sealing Stone. He was preparing to undergo the test, but when he turned his head, he inadvertently noticed Xiao Chen in the corner.

The corner of the youth's mouth curled up slightly, revealing a trace of a sneer. He called out in a peculiar tone, "So Brother Chen has arrived already; why are you standing so far away? Since you are here, how about I let Brother Chen take the test first?"

Xiao Chen smiled bitterly. There were some matters that were more likely to happen the more you avoided them. He already stood so far away, yet he was still seen by someone. The person who spoke was Xiao Jian, who was Xiao Chen's elder brother that shared the same father but had a different mother. During every test, he would always make things difficult for Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen started cultivating at the age of 4. Within a year, he could feel the Essence of Heaven and Earth, and within another year's time, he achieved the 1st Grade of Spirit Refinement. In another three years, before he turned eight, he achieved the 9th Grade of Spirit Refinement. He appeared to have been at the cusp of consolidating his Martial Spirit. Back

then, he was a rare talent that appeared only once in a hundred years in the Xiao Clan.

At that time, Xiao Jian was still hovering around the 5th Grade of Spirit Refinement. Everyone in the Xiao Clan paid attention to Xiao Chen, and the elders of the clan would lavish all sorts of praises on Xiao Chen. Xiao Jian became just like a puppet, forgotten by everyone.

Since then, he hated Xiao Chen. They were both Xiao Xiong's sons, so why was it that Xiao Chen was loved by everyone and yet he was forgotten?

The surrounding Xiao Clan disciples appeared to be expecting a good spectacle. During every test of abilities, Xiao Jian would use many different methods to humiliate Xiao Chen; they were all used to it already. Furthermore, whenever they saw how the genius of the past had fallen into the state of being the trash he was at present, they felt an indescribable delight in their hearts.

Chapter 2: Anger, Life-and-death Duel

Xiao Chen did not move; he instead just stared coldly at the crowd, and no one knew what he was thinking in his heart. Xiao Jian turned towards the crowd and slowly walked over. The crowd opened up a passageway for him, with the expectation that this was going to be a good show written all over their faces as they looked at Xiao Chen.

“Brother Chen, why are you not moving? Are you not going to give your big brother some face?” Xiao Jian said sinisterly as he grabbed Xiao Chen’s wrist with his right hand, leading him to the front.

However, when he pulled, he found that he was not able to move Xiao Chen’s wrist. He could not help but be alarmed – how could this trash have such immense strength? Right as he was about to use his Essence to make Xiao Chen submit...

Xiao Chen flung his hand away ferociously, managing to fling away Xiao Jian’s hand under the eyes of the crowd, and replied coldly. “There is no need for big brother to exert himself. I can walk by myself.”

There was a burst of amazed mutterings. How was this trash able to fling away Xiao Jian’s hand? Although Xiao Jian did not use the Essence in his body, his cultivation had already reached the peak of the superior Grade of Martial Disciple, which meant he was only a step away from becoming a Martial Master. His cultivation realm was definitely higher than Xiao Chen’s by a few realms, so could that trash possibly have experienced a miracle and condensed his Martial Spirit?

Xiao Jian, whose hand was flung away by Xiao Chen, stared blankly for a period of time, but his expression immediately turned unsightly shortly after. This Xiao Chen actually dared to make him lose face in front of everyone. He gloomily followed Xiao Chen and walked over. He did not stop to think that he had said something to try and humiliate Xiao Chen in the first place.

Xiao Chen, who was standing in front of the Magic Sealing Stone, wore a bitter expression. He was very clear on what realm of cultivation he was

in, but he no longer had any path of retreat. The worst case scenario was that he would be ridiculed again, but thinking of this actually calmed him down.

Xiao Chen stretched out his right hand and placed it on the Magic Sealing Stone, circulating the weak Spiritual Energy in his body. Threads of Spiritual Energy flowed from his Dantian into the acupoints on his arms, through his meridians, and rapidly gathered on his right palm. The Magic Sealing Stone under his palm started to change color, and the initial pure white slowly turned into a faint red color.

In a short while, Xiao Chen's forehead was filled with droplets of sweat, and the Magic Sealing Stone seemed to have some kind of devouring power that made the Spiritual Energy in his body continuously flow out. However, the color of the Magic Sealing Stone still remained an unchanged faint red.

"Xiao Chen, 9th Grade of Spirit Refinement. There is no improvement." The First Elder behind the Magic Sealing Stone, Xiao Qiang, said without emotion.

Xiao Chen shook his head, withdrew his right hand, and wiped the sweat off his forehead. The surrounding Xiao Clan disciples breathed out in relief. This trash was still the trash he was before. There were no miracles, and his strength was still at the 9th Grade of Spirit Refinement.

Xiao Jian laughed coldly. Actually, he had been startled by him earlier. Now, he remembered that he wanted to bully him, and thus he immediately recovered his earlier mindset of wanting to create trouble for him.

"Brother Chen, you are indeed an abnormal talent. Despite eight years of cultivation, you are actually still in the 9th Grade of Spirit Refinement. Within the whole Xiao Clan, no, the whole Great Qin Nation, only you have such a talent! Haha!"

All the Xiao Clan disciples within the big hall laughed together. The first elder behind the Magic Sealing Stone just frowned but did not say anything. He felt that it was a pity, as Xiao Jian had acceptable talent and

was hardworking enough in his cultivation, but he had next to no compassion. He would definitely not climb far in the future. He was not sure if this kid could survive in the Promise of Ten Years that would occur half a year later.

Xiao Chen kept his quiet and maintained a cold expression. This was his elder brother, who, instead of consoling him, went so far as to take the lead in humiliating him. Having such an older sibling was as good as having none!

Xiao Jian stretched out his hands and patted Xiao Chen's shoulders, smiling strangely. "Brother Chen, do not be discouraged, take it slow. Maybe you can condense your Martial Spirit in a few more years. Hey, Brother Chen, why are you kneeling? Don't be like this, I do not deserve such treatment."

Xiao Jian used his Essence when he patted Xiao Chen, using about half the strength of a Peak Martial Disciple. Considering Xiao Chen had humiliated him earlier in front of everyone, he did not intend to let him off so easily.

Xiao Chen knelt on the ground on one knee, his forehead filled with sweat. After Xiao Jian infused his hand with Essence, it heavily pressed down on his shoulder. Regardless of the amount of strength he used, he was not able to resist Xiao Jian.

There was a mocking voice coming from the crowd, "Young Master Chen, even with such outstanding cultivation, you don't have to use such a method to display it!"

"Young Master Chen is indeed Young Master Chen – even the way he kneels exhibits such elegance."

Xiao Chen closed both of his eyes. He tightly clenched his fist, causing his fingernails to dig into his flesh. Fresh blood slowly dripped out, and his whole body could not stop trembling.

Dissatisfaction!

He was not resigned!

A fierce resentment that stemmed from the depths of his soul began to pervade Xiao Chen's body. He was not resigned! Is that you? Xiao Chen murmured. This fierce resentment from the depths of the soul itself seemed to come from the original soul of this body. Even after he died, the resentment that had accumulated for eight years came bursting out—he was not resigned!

No one would willingly be a piece of trash! No one would be able to indefinitely endure the mockings and humiliations from others! No one would willingly look up to others for the rest of their life!

You are Xiao Chen; I am Xiao Chen as well. I will live in place of you, washing away these eight years of humiliations. I will cause those who mocked you, insulted you, and teased you to understand what regret is!

Xiao Chen fiercely opened his eyes. A radiant look replaced that cold and empty look he usually wore, the determination in his eyes staunch. I, Xiao Chen, will not be trash forever!

He pushed his body downwards and quickly rolled backward, standing behind the Magic Sealing Stone. He looked at Xiao Jian with a cold gaze. Xiao Jian was pleased with himself when he saw the surrounding Xiao Clan disciples laughing at Xiao Chen. He had relaxed his state of mind from when he was caught off guard and had inadvertently let Xiao Chen escape from his grasp. He could not help but feel frustrated again at the thought of it and was about to make a move.

A piece of broken cloth flew out and hit him in the face, slapping him with a great force. The piece of cloth had been torn from Xiao Chen's sleeve. Naturally, that meant the one who did that was Xiao Chen.

"Very good, since you have already received it, I hereby challenge you to a life-and-death duel seven days later. From now on, you are no longer my big brother, and you never will be again!" Xiao Chen looked coldly at Xiao Jian and spoke, his cold voice seeming to emerge from the nine layers of Hell.

Chapter 3: Purple Thunder Divine Incantation

Xiao Jian was angered till his face turned purple when he heard those words. He held back the Essence he gathered in his hands and dispelled the Martial Technique he was about to execute, the Inferno Chop. After staring blankly into empty space for a while, he quickly understood what Xiao Chen meant with his words, looking at him as though he had just seen a ghost.

Not just him, everyone in the martial training grounds also understood what Xiao Chen meant when he said that he had accepted it. A commotion broke out among the crowd, who then also looked at Xiao Chen as though they had seen a ghost.

Duel Rites!

What Xiao Chen had just performed was the Duel Rites of the Tianwu Continent. There were many different kinds of Duel Rites in the Tianwu Continent. For instance, if you threw your handkerchief at the opponent and he catches it, it meant that the opponent had accepted the challenge. The nature of this kind of duel was genial, and most challenges were of this type. According to the different cultures and practices of their land, there were different types of Duel Rites.

However, regardless of the place, there was one kind of Duel Rite that was universal—furthermore, a duel of that nature was the cruelest. It was the act of hitting someone's face using a piece of torn cloth from one's sleeves. If the cloth hits the target, then the request for the duel was automatically approved. And once the duel started, it was a fight to the death.

However, Xiao Chen was at the 9th Grade of Spirit Refinement. Without any Martial Techniques, wouldn't it be nothing short of seeking death if he challenged a peak Martial Disciple to this kind of duel?

In the Tianwu Continent, Martial Cultivators reigned supreme; the

realms of Martial Cultivation were divided into the initial Spirit Refinement, Martial Disciple, Martial Master, Martial Grand Master, Martial Saint, Martial King, Martial Monarch, Martial Sage, and Martial Emperor. The Spirit Refinement Realm was split into 9 Grades, whereas the Martial Disciple Realm and above were split into the Inferior Grade, Medial Grade, and Superior Grade.

On the road of Martial Cultivation, the Spirit Refinement phase was considered to be the most challenging, and only after achieving the 9th Grade of Spirit Refinement and condensing the Martial Spirit could one be considered to be a true cultivator.

For people with good talent, they would be able to condense their Martial Spirit before the age of ten. If the Martial Spirit was condensed after the age of ten, then that person's accomplishments on the martial path would definitely be limited. The earlier a person condenses their Martial Spirit, the more they would accomplish in the future.

Within the Xiao Clan, in a desolated courtyard, Xiao Chen sat cross-legged on the bed in a bedroom and followed the cultivation method of his new body to absorb the Spiritual Energy of Heaven and Earth.

Threads of Spiritual Energy surged towards him from all directions, entering his body via the 720 major and minor acupoints through his pores. Afterwards, the Spirit Energy moved along the meridians like a tiny snake, slithering towards the Dantian. The Spirit Energy from all directions moved via the meridians and converged in one spot.

There was a formless mass in the location of the Dantian; the Spiritual Energy circled above the Dantian once, turning into countless strands of Spiritual Energy, and returned to the meridians. Xiao Chen was not resigned and tried to gather the Spiritual Energy again and used a new volley of energy strands to put pressure on the Dantian, but the Spiritual Energy merely circled the Dantian as before and returned to sit in the meridians. After a few tries, the Spiritual Energy in his surroundings began to thin out, yet the energy could still not enter the Dantian.

Finally, all of the Spiritual Energy flowed in reverse, through the

meridians and acupoints, entering the skin and muscles to slowly nourish Xiao Chen's bones, skin, and muscles before completely disappearing.

Xiao Chen stopped cultivating, subsequently pounding down on his bed in frustration—he still could not overcome this hurdle.

Ever since Xiao Chen entered the 9th Grade of Spirit Refinement, the Spiritual Energy he absorbed would not gather in his Dantian. Instead, every last bit of it permeated his bones, skin, and muscles, causing his body to be tempered until it was incomparably tough and durable, which also gave him a shocking level of strength.

If the opponent did not use Essence, even if they were a Martial Master Realm 'martial cultivator', they would not be able to compete against him in strength. This was the reason why he was able to struggle free of Xiao Jian earlier.

However, if he was not able to condense his Martial Spirit, then he had no way to distill the Spiritual Energy of Heaven and Earth into the more condensed Essence. The Martial Techniques for Martial Disciples and onwards required Essence to execute. Regardless of his physical strength, in front of a Martial Master using Essence, only a path to death existed. Could it be that he had no way to escape death in seven days?

Suddenly, a thought appeared in his head – that Compendium of Cultivation that he had purchased from Taobao...he was not able to cultivate it on Earth, but perhaps it was possible to cultivate it in this world? The existence of the Martial Spirit meant that he might not be able to form a Jindan or a Yuanying, but what about cultivating?

The Spiritual Energy of Heaven and Earth did not exist in his previous world, but it existed everywhere in this world. The more he thought about it, the more possible it seemed.

In the Compendium of Cultivation, there was only one Immortal Cultivation Method, which was the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation. He had read the Compendium of Cultivation for three years and had been able to memorize it long ago. He sat down cross-legged again and started to cultivate according to the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation.

The Purple Thunder Divine Incantation had a total of 12 layers, so he could naturally only start cultivating from the first layer. He silently mouthed the incantation, immediately able to clearly feel the surrounding Spiritual Energy stir, and began to feel delight in his heart. Xiao Chen calmed his emotions and continued to circulate the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation. At this moment, he absolutely could not afford to be too eager and impatient.

The surrounding Spiritual Energy continuously gushed forth, percolating him in the incomparably clear feeling of the Spiritual Energy seeping into his pores. The threads of Spiritual Energy that entered his body were like little fishes that swam around with utter glee, which resulted in an indescribably carefree feeling. The speed and density of the absorption of Spiritual Energy was faster and denser by several times.

The Spiritual Energy swam happily through his meridians; Xiao Chen's thin meridians expanded and continuously turned wider under the influence of the thick and dense Spiritual Energy. The Spiritual Energy flowed rapidly and, in an instant, completed a small circuit in front of his chest.

The alarming speed of it made Xiao Chen feel a little apprehensive, hurriedly calming down and slowing the pace of the Spiritual Energy's circulation down a notch. After it completed a cycle, the Spiritual Energy returned and tarried above the Dantian.

Xiao Chen started to get nervous. He hadn't given up yet, so he did his best to control the Spiritual Energy, carefully directing it inch by inch towards the formless mass that was his Dantian and pressed on it. The boundless spiritual energy was like a flood dragon and slowly swam to the side of the Dantian.

The feeling he got was different from the previous times he attempted this. This time, his mind could clearly feel a flexible barrier in his Dantain preventing the Spiritual Energy from infiltrating it. The feeling of Spiritual Energy moving forward was becoming more obvious until, finally, the Spiritual energy could no longer proceed forward.

Xiao Chen hardened his heart and caused the rest of the Spiritual Energy scattered in his meridians to gather above his Dantian, immediately afterwards prompting it to ferociously charge downwards.

There was a loud bang, and the Spiritual Energy bounced back, causing a huge wave. Xiao Chen could feel that his organs and viscera had shifted, and a thread of fresh blood leaked out from the corner of his mouth. He turned pale with fright. Quickly recollecting himself, he slowly channeled his Spiritual Energy into the organs that were damaged.

Chapter 4: Adventure, Seven Horn Mountain

For the past four hours, Xiao Chen carefully repaired the damaged internal organs. After this lesson, he no longer dared to use Spiritual Energy to forcefully break into the Dantian.

After his injuries had stabilized, he slowly restored the circulation of the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation, continuously absorbing countless threads of Spiritual Energy. After going through a cycle in his meridians, the Spiritual energy permeated into Xiao Chen's bones, skin, and muscle.

He had made his decision. Since he temporarily could not condense his Martial Spirit, then he would temper his body to become extremely tough.

Xiao Chen lost track of time as he cultivated, having already finished 36 cycles without realizing it. Opening his eyes, two dots of purple light flashed across in his eyes. At the moment, the sky was bright, which rendered him speechless, as he had actually spent the entire night cultivating inside the house.

Despite having not slept for a night, Xiao Chen's mind felt invigorated, without a single trace of fatigue to speak of. Shortly after, Xiao Chen noticed an odd scent. Glancing down, he realized a thick layer of sticky black fluid had settled on his body, the smell of it unbearably fishy.

These were the impurities and waste material in Xiao Chen's body. In the past, when Xiao Chen cultivated, his body would at most have a layer of sweat covering it. However, the entirety of last night was spent in cultivation with thrice the absorption speed of previous sessions This caused the extreme scene we see now—and those who were not aware of the situation would probably assume that Xiao Chen had fallen into a latrine.

Xiao Chen smiled bitterly and quickly went to take a shower. If he went out like this, it would definitely cause many misunderstandings. After the shower, he changed into a new set of clothes and made his way to the

courtyard. He got into position and began practicing the Xiao Clan's most ordinary fist techniques.

The Xiao Clan's fist technique had a sequence of movements that united the motions of rising, falling, advancing, and retreating, which made it seem extremely plain. Xiao Chen struck out extremely smoothly, emitting a wave of wind from his fist. Without realizing it himself, the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation in his body automatically circulated together with the movements.

The originally plain fist technique actually seemed to turn tyrannical and mighty. His hands struck out and pulled back alternatively, and the sound of thunder seemed to fill the air. This change caused Xiao Chen to be beside himself with joy as he did not expect the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation to have such an effect.

The more he struck out, the more delighted he felt. His fist became faster and faster, and the roar of thunder continuously rang out. Without realizing it, as he shouted out softly, electricity could be seen arching non-stop on his fist. A hot sensation traveled to his right hand, and his entire right hand seemed to inhabit an inexhaustible strength.

Xiao Chen shouted loudly, his whole body leaping forth, and when he landed, his fist struck down on the ground. Xiao Chen used the strength of his whole body in this fist.

"Boom!"

The rocks were crushed in great numbers. Amongst the countless cracks, there was a small hole about half a meter wide. Xiao Chen held his breath as he looked at the crushed rocks and shook his head.

The might of this fist might have seemed ferocious, but he knew that this was nothing. When the strong Martial Cultivators used this Martial Technique, it could create a big hole that was at least a meter wide. Furthermore, there would not be any cracks. The crushed rocks would all be turned into powder.

However, Xiao Chen was very satisfied. He had to take it step by step. He had only cultivated the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation for a night, yet

his strength was already so shocking. After cultivating for a few more days, his body might be able to be comparable to those of the Martial Disciple Realm. Furthermore, the electricity on his fists would give others a shocking surprise.

After resting for a while, Xiao Chen decided to continue his cultivation. Only, he could not go back to the bedroom to cultivate anymore. He had to find a place with denser Spiritual Energy. The back mountains, Seven Horn Mountain, of the Xiao Clan was such a place.

This Seven Horn Mountain could be said to be the source of the Xiao Clan's footing. There were many Spirit Beasts and rare herbs on the mountain. Furthermore, the density of the Spiritual Energy there was more than one fold than that of the area where he currently was.

In the memories of this body, the Xiao Clan was considered to have been a humongous clan many years ago, and not just in the Great Qin Nation but also in the Tianwu Continent. They only came to Mohe City after they had declined.

The previous generation of the Xiao Clan had used their martial strength to occupy this mountain. Relying on the countless treasures from Seven Horn Mountain, the Xiao Clan slowly established a firm foothold in Mohe City, turning into the number one clan in the area.

The only downside being that such a treasure trove would naturally cause the eyes of others to go red with jealousy. Because of this Seven Horn Mountain, there was an unending stream of conflicts and disputes. In that period, the local clans of Mohe City and Xiao Clan had many large-scale battles, causing tremendous loss to both sides.

Finally, under the mediation of the City Lord of Mohe City, all the clans within Mohe City came to an agreement. Every ten years, they would hold a competition, and all the youths from the clans under the age of twenty would participate in it. The victor would decide who acquired the rights to Seven Horn Mountain.

Both sides took a step back, and the Xiao Clan also did not dare to offend all the surrounding clans and agreed to it.

Although the Xiao Clan's power had declined, they had managed to clinch victory in the past three martial arts competitions. The next Promise of Ten Years would occur in another half a year. The Xiao Clan had for this competition placed all of its hope on Xiao Jian and the mysterious granddaughter of the First Elder.

While recollecting the history of Seven Horn Mountain, Xiao Chen had already arrived at its foot. There was a pass erected at the foot, which was where the elite troops of the Xiao Clan had been stationed. If anyone not from the Xiao Clan sought entrance, aside from having to apply to do so first, they had to pay an entrance fee.

Xiao Chen, as the son of the Clan Head, naturally did not have to undergo such menial procedures to enter Seven Horn Mountain. However, when the guard from the Xiao Clan found out that he wanted to enter, he made things difficult for him.

Who had not heard of the second young master and his cultivation at the 9th Grade of Spirit Refinement—that he was the famous trash of Mohe City? If he entered Seven Horn Mountain, death would be the only thing in store for him. When the Clan Head started to look for people to blame, he would definitely be punished.

"Second young master, the Spirit Beasts within the mountain are very ferocious. It is not a fun place to be. It is better that second young master does not go in." One of the guards advised. In fact, the guard had wanted to say more but did not, refraining from adding how the Misty Rain Pavilion inside the safe walls of the city would be more fitting for him rather than, frankly speaking, seeking an early death in this place.

When Xiao Chen heard this, he smiled. He did not mind the tone of this guard. "Who said that I am going up the mountain to play? I am going to cultivate. Could it be that, as the son of the Clan Head, I do not have the rights to enter this mountain for cultivation?"

That same guard seemed to want to say something more, but the person behind him held him back, smiled, and spoke. "Since the second young master is going to cultivate, we will naturally not obstruct you. We just

hope that young master does not wander too deep and keeps away from the inner mountain."

"That is natural." When Xiao Chen said that, he walked away without looking back.

"Why are we letting him in? This is akin to sending him to his death." The guard that spoke earlier said.

"Your information network is not effective—haven't you heard of his duel with Xiao Jian? It's a duel of life and death! Let him enter. Even if he dies in the clutches of a spirit beast, it would still be better than dying at the hands of Xiao Jian."

Chapter 5: Panic, Mysterious girl

Seven Horn Mountain.

Xiao Chen made his way up to the mountain peak. Having cultivated the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation, he could feel how his perception had grown sharper than it was before. He could clearly feel that the forest in the mountain was filled with the Spiritual Energy of Heaven and Earth. At the moment, he was looking for the area with the densest Spiritual Energy inside within the surroundings of the mountain range.

Although he did not succeed in condensing his Martial Spirit yesterday, he had not given up on hope. In the Compendium of Cultivation, aside from the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation, which was a foundation for cultivating, there were also the methods of refining medicinal pills.

Based on his experience so far, he discovered that the herbs of this world were identical to those recorded in the Compendium of Cultivation. As long as he cultivated the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation for a period of time and condensed the most basic flames, he could refine medicinal pills. With the aid of medicinal pills, there would be some hope in condensing his Martial Spirit.

Suddenly, by virtue of Xiao Chen's perception, he noticed an area roughly 500 meters in front of him. There seemed to be an abundance of Spiritual Energy there. He raised his head to take a better look. The vegetation was lush, sturdy, and vigorous, whereas the trees in this spot seemed to be thicker than those in other areas. Xiao Chen smiled, having finally found it, and pushed aside the branches in his way and dashed over.

When he was near the place with abundant Spiritual Energy, Xiao Chen stopped. This kind of place would usually have a strong Spirit Beast lurking around. The perception of Spirit Beasts exceeded a human's, so it was impossible for them to not sense it. Such a good cultivation ground would definitely have already been occupied.

He had to find it first. The strongest Spirit Beasts in these parts were

only Rank 2, about equivalent to a human peak Martial Disciple. With Xiao Chen's current cultivation, in addition to the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation and if he took advantage of his surroundings, he could find an opportunity to kill it.

There was a cool breeze, causing the leaves to dance lightly and gracefully. Xiao Chen used his nose to sniff the air, catching wind of a light scent of blood. However, this scent had been around for a long time and had turned faint. If Xiao Chen's nose was not sensitive, he might not have caught whiff of it.

Could it be that the Spirit Beast he was tracking down had already been slain by someone? Xiao Chen thought deeply, with some suspicions in mind. He advanced by another few steps, only to finally see the dead Spirit Beast under a tree.

After Xiao Chen took a closer look, he was shocked. This dead Spirit Beast was a Two-Tailed Spirit Fox. Looking at the wounds on the body, he only noticed a sword wound on its neck, having been killed with just one slash of the sword by someone.

The Two-Tailed Spirit Fox was a peak existence of the Rank 2 Spirit Beast. Well-renowned for its monstrous speed, it could be said to be unrivaled within the outskirts of Seven Horn Mountain. Furthermore, this Spirit Beast was very intelligent and cunning. If it encountered a strong opponent, it would take the first opportunity it could to flee.

However, given its condition, it was obvious that the moment it was discovered, it was killed with a slash and died immediately without even the chance to flee. When Xiao Chen thought of this, he could not help but shudder.

The Two-Tailed Spirit Fox was extremely fast, so how quick did this strike have to be in order to kill it in one slash? This person was definitely at least in the Martial Master Realm.

Suddenly, there was a faint sound of movement from behind him, and a sense of danger overwhelmed him. Crap! Xiao Chen quickly reacted, circulating the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation quickly. He pushed

strongly with his feet as a hot energy spread to his feet, causing his body to leap up into the sky.

His hands clutched a tree branch about 2 meters high. Using it as suspension, he nimbly swung his body and somersaulted, landing lightly on it.

He touched his back and discovered a wound from a sword. The wound was not deep, but it was bleeding quite profusely. Looking at the blood on his hands, Xiao Chen took a deep breath. If he had not avoided it in time, this slash could have split him in twain at the waist.

Xiao Chen looked down, catching sight of the perpetrator, who was a girl that did not seem older than twenty. Her facial appearance was picturesque. Her skin was smooth and fair; she had fine black hair tied into a ponytail that was hanging on her shoulder; and her face was charming like a flower.

With the green clothes she wore, she exhibited the semblance of an otherworldly fairy. However, her eyes were filled with killing intent. They were incredibly cold, and under her gaze, even the air seemed to freeze.

The young girl held a slender sword in her hands, which flashed with a cold light. The body of the sword was emitting a faint moonlight, revealing it to be a Spirit Weapon.

In the Tianwu Continent, there was a peculiar ore, the Moonstone. When blacksmiths forged weapons, as long as they mixed in some Moonstone dust, the quality of the weapon would undergo a qualitative leap, turning it into a Spirit Weapon.

Spirit Weapons were very strong. Aside from the fact that they were very sharp, they could fuse with the strength of the Martial Spirit, which would raise the cultivator's strength to their peak.

This person seemed to be familiar—Xiao Chen sifted through his memories for a long time before remembering. Seeing that the girl in front of him wanted to make another move, he hurriedly spoke, "Cousin Yulan, please don't move. I am Xiao Chen, have you forgotten me?"

This was the granddaughter of the First Elder, Xiao Yulan. Going by the family tree, she was a distant cousin on his mother's side. Xiao Chen was not very familiar with her, recalling that this cousin of his was very reclusive since young. He barely saw her after the age of ten, and all he heard was that she had been in solitary cultivation and seemed to be very mysterious.

Xiao Yulan frowned, as though she was thinking, and then withdrew her sword. She gently parted her lips and said in an apologetic tone, "I'm sorry, Cousin Xiao Chen. What are you doing here?"

After seeing her withdraw her sword, Xiao Chen released his breath. He jumped down from the tree branch, explaining, "I saw that the Spirit Energy in this place was abundant and wanted to cultivate here."

"In the future, when cousin comes to this kind of place where Spirit Energy is abundant, you must be more cautious. These kinds of places will normally have strong Spirit Beasts protecting them." Xiao Yulan suddenly stopped, as though she remembered something, and took out a jade bottle and passed it to Xiao Chen.

"This is a superior grade Golden Salve. It is effective on the sword wound on your back. I have been cultivating here for these few days and have chased away many of the Spirit Beasts that wanted to snatch this area away. Cousin can relax and stay here to cultivate, so consider this bottle of Golden Salve my compensation to you. I shall take my leave then."

Xiao Chen received the Golden Slave and thoughtfully watched the beautiful image of Xiao Yulan leaving. She killed the Two-Tailed Spirit Fox with a slash...this level of cultivation meant she was definitely much stronger than that arrogant Xiao Jian.

Only, why was she not willing to reveal herself? Could it be that she had always been on this Seven Horn Mountain, cultivating and killing all sorts of Spirit Beasts?

Xiao Chen pondered on it carefully for a period of time and came to the conclusion that it was very possible. The expression that Xiao Yulan had when she was looking at him initially was as though she was looking at a

Spirit Beast, lacking any emotion. If he had not called out her name all of a sudden, he might have already become a corpse.

It did not matter, as he did not have much time left. The Spiritual Energy in this place was incomparably abundant, so he needed to cultivate first before doing other things. He found a big, sturdy tree and leaped up onto the branches, after which he sat down in the lotus position and circulated the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation to absorb the surrounding Spiritual Energy.

Chapter 6: Awakening of the Azure Dragon

The Spiritual Energy on the mountain was definitely much denser than below. In an instant, Xiao Chen could feel the vigorous Spiritual Energy gushing forth. The meridians that were widened by the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation were quickly filled.

The Spiritual Energy circulated quickly in the eight major meridians. Xiao Chen no longer dared trying to force the Spiritual Energy into the Dantian like the day before and instead obediently used the Spiritual Energy to nourish his bones, skin, and muscles.

He alternated between breathing in and out, and his breathing started to stabilize. He entered into a state of nothingness, as though he had become one with the mountain range.

This state was maintained for about four hours. The Spiritual Energy within a few hundred meters of Xiao Chen suddenly became agitated, and the boundless and majestic Spiritual Energy was frantically being drawn into Xiao Chen's body by an unknown force.

Xiao Chen, who had entered into a state of nothingness, was suddenly shocked by the situation. This Spiritual Energy was like a big river, unceasingly pouring into his body. The Spiritual Energy in his meridians became increasingly thick, causing Xiao Chen, who was already saturated with Spiritual Energy, to feel pain.

If this went on for another hour, he would without a doubt explode and die. He could not control the circulation of the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation, which frantically continued to circulate by itself at a speed faster than usual by at least two folds.

What was going on? A deep fear crept up into Xiao Chen's mind. Am I going to die like this?

The surging Spiritual Energy continuously gushed into his body. He did his best to redirect the Spiritual Energy in his meridians to his bones, skin,

and muscles, but he could not keep up with the rate of the Spiritual Energy that was pouring into his body.

His meridians were already starting to show some tiny cracks, and mixed in with the crack were some traces of fresh blood. A strong wave of pain was sent to his brain, and Xiao Chen grunted and nearly fainted from the pain.

He sent his consciousness down, observing that his Dantian was still a formless mass. He clenched his jaw and decided to take a gamble. If this Spiritual Energy could not find an outlet, then he would explode and die soon. Only by successfully condensing his Martial Spirit could he refine the Spiritual Energy into Essence.

After making that decision, his consciousness immediately controlled the Spiritual Energy to smash against the Dantian. This Spiritual Energy was much stronger than the Spiritual Energy he had used before, and just like before, when it got close to the Dantian, it stopped.

However, this time, it did not bounce back. From the three major meridians of the chest, another wave of strong Spiritual Energy came and merged with the other, forming a stronger whole. And then with a bang, it slammed into the barrier surrounding the Dantian.

Xiao Chen vomited a mouthful of fresh blood, but the Spiritual Energy still did not enter the Dantian.

He did not believe that he could not break the barrier, but he tried for a few more times and inadvertently failed. Xiao Chen started to get angry and continuously controlled the Spiritual Energy to smash against the barrier around the Dantian. After the fifth attempt, Xiao Chen had already vomited five mouthfuls of blood. However, this time, he could obviously feel that the barrier softened.

He felt joy in his heart. But instead of gathering the Spiritual Energy to attempt again, he took a deep breath and allowed the Spiritual Energy in his body to accumulate freely. In a short moment, the gathered Spiritual Energy was stronger than earlier. It surged, under the control of Xiao Chen's consciousness, and seemed to have turned into a Flood Dragon,

snarling at the Dantian as it smashed against it.

"Boom!"

There was a loud boom that came from Xiao Chen's body. The barrier in the Dantian that had obstructed Xiao Chen's progress for eight years was actually broken. He ignored the pain and sent his consciousness down, wanting to see what was causing the problem within his Dantian.

A pair of eyes suddenly appeared and watched him. The eyes were like burning torches, showing a certain might.

Xiao Chen felt like a big mountain was pressing down on him. In this place, he was like an ant, and the desire to worship this entity seemed to influence him. However, before he could be awed, an intense pain caused him to faint.

When Xiao Chen fainted, the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation did not stop circulating, which meant the surrounding Spiritual Energy still continuously poured into his body.

Unlike before, this Spiritual Energy did not get absorbed into his flesh and bones. It was all gathered in his Dantian. The Dantian, which was originally a formless mass, seemed to have dispersed, and inside it was a small young Azure Dragon.

The eyes of the Azure Dragon were closed, and its five claws were slightly parted. It was greedily sucking in the Spiritual Energy that was pouring in, its two whiskers gently swaying. It seemed extremely comfortable, and its whole body rapidly swam around in circles, continuously sucking in Spiritual Energy. The soft skin of the Azure Dragon slowly hardened, and only its shape did not change.

The surrounding Spiritual Energy slowly started to grow thin. Even places with denser Spiritual Energy would not be able to keep up with the rate the Azure Dragon was consuming it. Slowly, the surrounding Spiritual Energy was completely sucked dry, and the recovery of the Spiritual Energy of Heaven and Earth would require a long time.

The Azure Dragon did not seem satisfied and continued to demand

more. However, there was no more Spiritual Energy left in Xiao Chen's body. When it saw Xiao Chen's strong flesh, his body started to shrivel up—this Azure Dragon actually wanted to extract the Spiritual Energy within his flesh.

The Azure Dragon continued to absorb for another hour before stopping, its Azure skin turning even more solid and strong. It opened its eyes, extended its five claws, swam around in lively fashion, and raised its head while releasing a ferocious roar, as if it was trapped for countless years and had finally seen daylight again!

This ferocious roar came out of Xiao Chen's body, skyrocketing and piercing through the sky. The Spirit Beasts of the outer region of the Seven Horn Mountain all prostrated in fear. This sound seemed to contain a mighty pressure, as though it was made to cause them to feel fear.

At the same time, the Sect Masters of the Passionate Phoenix Palace, White Emperor City, and the Divine Martial Gate of the Tianwu Continent all stopped what they were doing and looked into the distance, mumbling the same words—the Azure Dragon has awakened!

At this moment, Xiao Chen finally woke up. The first thing he noticed was the changes to his body, which had shriveled up. However, he could not be bothered about this. He remembered that there had been a pair of mysterious eyes within his Dantian, which made him feel terrified. He quickly sat up into the lotus position and sent his consciousness into his Dantian.

But he no longer saw the eyes, only a small Azure Dragon. There were a few white clouds floating in its surrounding, and its eyes were closed, silently waiting.

What was going on...he had clearly seen a pair of eyes that contained a strong vigor and might, such that he would never forget it. Could it be this was the work of that little Azure Dragon?

Chapter 7: Accidental Discovery, Shadowing

Xiao Chen controlled his consciousness to approach the Azure Dragon, his consciousness was almost stuck to the face of the Azure Dragon, making it seem incomparably clear. At this moment, that Azure Dragon suddenly opened its eyes, startling Xiao Chen. The Azure Dragon did not seem to notice him and soon it closed both its eyes.

Xiao Chen hurriedly withdrew his consciousness, the gaze of the Azure Dragon was clear, its pupils like a clear spring. Its gaze seemed to be able to draw out the souls of people and cause them to serve it.

However, what was this Azure Dragon? He did not remember a dragon entering his body. Could it be a Martial Spirit? Had he succeeded in condensing his Martial Spirit?

Azure Dragon, Azure Dragon Martial Spirit, Xiao Chen suddenly recollected a very distant memory of this body.

Long ago, the Tianwu Continent had four great sects, the Sect Master of these four great sects had the bloodline of Holy Beasts. The disciples of their clan were born naturally with the Holy Beast Martial Spirit. Their cultivation speeds were much faster than usual. Furthermore, the Holy Beast Martial Spirit had a spiritual nature, they were incomparable to regular Martial Spirits.

The Azure Dragon of the East, the White Tiger of the West, the Vermilion Bird of the South, and the Black Tortoise of the North, each of the four great clans represented a cardinal direction. The Xiao Clan's bloodline was that of the Azure Dragon of the East. However, thousands of years ago, because of an unknown reason, the Azure Dragon Holy Beast Martial Spirit stopped appearing in the Xiao Clan and their rich, powerful and distinguished clan was reduced into a local clan of a small town.

Xiao Chen shook his head, he couldn't be bothered to think about these stuff. He was only concerned with the fact that he had condensed his

Martial Spirit and could now condense Essence to practice Martial Techniques. He might not lose to Xiao Jian seven days later.

He once again sank his consciousness into his body, checking the status of the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation. Earlier, the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation was frantically circulating, like a sword tip pointing at his back. He didn't want to enter a situation where there was a possibility that he would explode again.

What caused him to be pleasantly surprised was that the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation was circulating stably and that his cultivation realm had taken a big step forward. He had firmly consolidated the 1st layer.

He temporarily ignored the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit and decided to focus on the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation for now. After cultivating the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation for a night, it could cause his strength to increase exponentially. Furthermore, when he punched out with his fist, electricity would be emitted, one could easily imagine how powerful his fists would be.

He remembered that in the Compendium of Cultivation, it was written that after cultivating the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation, one could condense Purple Thunder True Fire. Since the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation's realm had stably consolidated at the 1st layer, Xiao Chen decided to give it a try.

Xiao Chen got up and circulated the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation. As he did so, the eyes of the Azure Dragon in his Dantian opened and the three white cloud floating around it slowly started to thin out.

A pure and condensed Essence flowed from its body to Xiao Chen's meridians. Xiao Chen's mind was shocked, he could feel a sudden inflow of clear and cozy Essence. He carefully directed this energy to circulate within his body.

Following the method in the Compendium of Cultivation, this Essence headed towards his right hand and gathered there. The energy then came out from the four major acupoints of Tianquan, Jugu, Quze, and Neiguan,

to gather onto his middle finger.

Suddenly there was a sizzling electrical light on his finger, it continuously flickered until all the electricity gathered onto the tip of his finger. A purple flame about the size of a peanut was formed.

Xiao Chen looked at the flame that was unceasingly swaying, it seemed that it would be extinguished at any time. He smiled bitterly, not to mention killing people, even in his original world, this flame could only be used to light a cigarette.

He waved his hands and extinguished the flame. Xiao Chen was not dispirited. The fact that he could succeed in condensing the flame on his first attempt was a great consolation.

Only, he did not notice that when he was extinguishing the flame, a small spark wasn't completely extinguished and fell onto the ground. Once it touched the ground, it caused the surrounding dead branches and fallen leaves within half a meter to burn. The flame then died in a flash. If a pile of ashes was not left behind and if he could not feel the heat on his face, he wouldn't have believed that there was a fire here earlier.

He was stupefied and just stood there blankly. After a while, Xiao Chen started to laugh wildly in joy. This flame was too strong, just a small spark had such a strong might. After training for a period of time, it should have a very strong destructive power.

Xiao Chen did not detest practicing the summoning of the Purple Thunder True Fire. After a few hours of practice, with just a thought, the Purple Thunder True Fire would be summoned in an instant.

"Puchi!"

A shadow on a big tree flashed by above Xiao Chen's head and skimmed into the distance. Stopping what he was doing, Xiao Chen raised his head to take a look. That person was dressed in blue and he flew from tree to tree. In a blink of an eye, he left Xiao Chen's field of vision.

This was not true flight, he was only using the momentum of hopping from tree to tree and an excellent movement technique to create the false

impression that he was flying. Even so, the cultivation of that person was at least at the Martial Saint Realm.

Since when did Mohe City have a Martial Saint in blue robes? What purpose did he have in coming to the Seven Horn Mountain of the Xiao Clan? Xiao Chen felt somewhat suspicious.

Taking note of the direction that the person headed to, Xiao Chen hesitated for awhile before he decided to chase him to take a look. An expert at the realm of Martial Saint wouldn't come to this Seven Horn Mountain for no reason.

He completely withdrew his energies and relied on the strength of his body to follow the direction that the person in blue went. Xiao Chen dashed frantically, even without using the Essence in his body, his body's strength was so great that his speed was shocking.

The person in blue had a very fast speed, he had already disappeared without a trace. Xiao Chen could only move forward in a rough direction. If his luck was bad, then he would never find him.

After about an hour, Xiao Chen heard people chatting in low voices, Xiao Chen quickly stopped and carefully listened. After determining the direction of the voices, he proceeded forward once again.

The voices were getting clearer and clearer, Xiao Chen jumped onto a big tree and finally saw the person speaking. In an area, about 300 meters in front of him, the person in blue from earlier and a group of people were speaking in hushed voices.

Strange, why was it people from the Zhang Clan? There was a group of people speaking to the person in blue, and they wore clothing that was embroidered with a certain pattern, the symbol of the Zhang Clan. They were the strongest local power after the Xiao Clan, there were three white clouds embroidered on the chest area of their brown coats.

"Huchi!"

Suddenly there was the sound of panting behind him, Xiao Chen was startled and immediately circulated the Purple Thunder Divine

Incantation. He gathered the Purple Thunder True Fire in his right hands, ready to take action.

Chapter 8: Cave of the predecessor

“Cousin Xiao Chen, don’t move, it’s me.” Xiao Yulan stood at Xiao Chen’s side as she said in a soft voice.

After getting a clear picture of who it was, Xiao Chen released his breath and dissipated the flames on his finger. “Cousin Yulan discovered them too?” he leaned on the tree and asked.

She nodded her head, looking at the group of people in front, frowning, “cousin, do you know who they are?”

“I am not very sure, but I know that those in brown attire are people of the Zhang Clan.”

Xiao Yulan withdrew her gaze and proceeded to scan Xiao Chen’s body. She found it strange and decided to inquire. “Cousin Xiao Chen, are you alright? You seem to be hurt.”

Within just a day, Xiao Chen’s figure had shriveled up, appearing incredibly weak. However, he had no overt wounds on his body, which was very strange.

Xiao Chen smiled bitterly. “It’s a long story.”

In the forest in front, where the person in blue was located.

“Elder Zhang, where is the cave of the predecessor you mentioned? Where have we been walking for all this time? I am running out of patience.” The voice of the person in blue carried a trace of anger as he spoke impatiently.

The person who was addressed as Elder Zhang appeared to be more than fifty years old, and his cultivation had already reached the peak of Martial Grand Master long ago. He was the Clan Head of the Zhang Clan.

At this moment, when he faced the person in blue, he did not dare to slight him at all, instead replying respectfully. “Senior, don’t worry. That cave was accidentally discovered by one of my clan members, we should arrive there in another fifteen minutes.”

The person in blue just coldly snorted. “Then lead the way!”

The cave of a predecessor—it was likely that strong Martial Techniques and Cultivation Methods were stored there. There were often such legends, of some coincidental discovery of a predecessor’s cave that eventually lead to great cultivation gains for the individual who lucked out. The Seven Horn Mountain actually also had one of these caves of some predecessor.

……

“So, cousin has already condensed his Martial Spirit, congratulations.”

Xiao Chen kept quiet about the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit, only explaining that he was in this state due to condensing his Martial Spirit. It seemed this Xiao Yulan also knew of his reputation as trash, thus she did not question him further.

“Should we follow them?” Seeing that the group of people had already gone far away, Xiao Chen sought Xiao Yulan’s opinion.

“We follow!”

Xiao Yulan leaped down from the tree and gently landed on her feet. Afterwards, her figure flew forward by ten-some-odd meters, as though she was a green fairy. Within a few breaths of time, she was already more than a hundred meters away.

What a fast speed, Xiao Chen quietly murmured. He leaped down from the tree and used all of his strength to keep up. Xiao Yulan evidently did not wish for Xiao Chen to participate in this and dashed ahead at great speed with every intent to leave him behind.

However, Xiao Yulan was afraid of drawing the attention of the person in blue, thus she did not use her Essence. Although she moved fast, it was only due to the strength of her body. With that alone, it would be difficult to leave behind Xiao Chen.

Ten minutes later.

Xiao Yulan was flabbergasted at the sounds of Xiao Chen rushing over.

Although she did not use any Essence, her cultivation was already in the realm of a Medial Grade Martial Master.

The strength of her body should be vastly stronger than that of a person who had just condensed his Martial Spirit, which meant that leaving Xiao Chen behind in the dust should be a very easy thing to accomplish.

Xiao Chen met Xiao Yulan's gaze and craftily spoke. "Cousin's speed is really fast, I nearly could not catch up with you."

Xiao Yulan understood what he meant by these words, replying with a solemn expression, "the cultivation of that person in blue has reached the realm of Martial Saint. It is best for cousin to not enter these troubled waters."

"In front of a Martial Saint, there is no difference between a Martial Disciple and Martial Master. They would both die in one blow." Xiao Chen stated without backing down.

Xiao Yulan's expression changed slightly, a slight amount of anger to her tone. "I frequently cultivate on Seven Horn Mountain, so I am familiar with every tree and every blade of grass here. Even if I am no match for him, it would not be difficult for me to escape, cousin, but you....."

"Hush! They are about to go in, cousin, take a look." Xiao Chen interrupted Xiao Yulan's words and pointed in a direction.

Xiao Yulan turned her head to take a look. There was a cliff in front. That person in blue just laughed coldly and threw out a fist on its stone wall. Cracks extended out from where that person punched the wall, spreading in all directions, and the cracks kept getting larger and larger, with pieces of rocks continuously falling off the cliff.

When all the rocks finished falling, it revealed a hidden stone door. With a loud rumble, the door opened automatically. Elder Zhang flattered the person in blue and left behind someone to guard the entrance before entering with the person in blue.

"Let's go!" When Xiao Chen finished saying that, he did not bother himself with Xiao Yulan and led the way forward.

The Zhang Clan disciple stationed outside was only a Medial Grade Martial Disciple. Xiao Chen hid himself in a place about a hundred meters from the stone door, confirming that the person in blue had moved far away.

Xiao Chen used his consciousness to control the Essence to move towards the meridians in his legs, to which the Azure Dragon within his body opened its eyes once again. Only this time, the expression in its eyes were not clear and pure like earlier, but it was now filled with a baleful look.

It was as though it felt Xiao Chen's intentions. The three white clouds floated around gently, and two streams of even purer Essence spat out from its mouth, heading toward the meridians in Xiao Chen's legs.

After the two streams of Essences trickled into Xiao Chen's legs, he could feel strength brimming within them, as though they were able to flatten the solid Seven Horn Mountain with one stomp!

Kill!

There was a loud shout, and Xiao Chen's right foot ferociously pushed off from the ground, leaving behind a two feet deep footprint. His body left the ground and covered the distance of a hundred meters in an instant, the Purple Thunder True Fire burning in his palm.

The Zhang Clan disciple guarding the entrance only heard a loud shout before a purple flame had already hit his chest. Before he had the time to shout, his whole chest was already burnt up. A black hole occupied the middle of his chest, only for its size to rapidly expand shortly after. Within moments, this Martial Disciple had been turned into a pile of ashes.

What a domineering flame—looking at the Zhang Clan disciple, Xiao Yulan sighed. "This is your Martial Spirit?"

Xiao Chen did not deny it and smiled, "cousin, do you now believe that I have the ability to protect myself?"

Xiao Yulan bent over and dipped her fingers in the ashes. After she examined it, she shook her head and proceeded to explain. "This flame is

indeed domineering, but it is not as powerful as you think. If this Martial Disciple was not suddenly ambushed and could not defend himself in time, as long as he released his Essence, he would be able to defend against these flames."

Xiao Chen, who was seen through, awkwardly smiled and avoided the topic, "they should have already made it far away. If we follow them from a distance, given the large size of this cave, we might not even run into them."

Chapter 9: Thunder Emperor Sang Mu, Treasure trove

Xiao Yulan felt somewhat helpless. Xiao Chen seemed to have made up his mind to follow her inside. She felt slightly suspicious in her heart, considering this version of Xiao Chen seemed different from the rumors.

After going past the stone door, there was a long paved tunnel, and along the tunnel, between every few meters, one could find an inlaid Night Pearl lining the walls. Due to the luminance of the Night Pearl, the tunnel was not steeped in complete darkness.

The both of them proceeded forward, walking silently in the quiet tunnel, the atmosphere a little sinister. Xiao Chen wanted to find something to talk about to lighten the mood, but he was not able to initiate conversation when he saw the indifferent expression on Xiao Yulan's face.

Right when Xiao Chen could bear it no longer and wanted to say something, the road in front of them ended, a thick stone wall blocking their path. However, there was a fork in the tunnel, with two roads to each their side.

Xiao Chen took a look at both sides, observing that the tunnels did not have any Night Pearls to illuminate the darkness. He could not clearly see the situation further in, so Xiao Chen inquired: "Cousin Yulan, which way should we go?"

Xiao Yulan took a look at both sides and spoke. "There are obvious signs of footprints on the left side, that should be the direction the person in blue went, we take the right side."

Xiao Yulan took out a flare and lead the way, "this place could be the cave of a predecessor, so try not to wander around on your own. There usually are some kind of restrictions in this kind of place."

[TL notes: This flare is not actually the flare we know. It is actually some kind of ancient Chinese lighter made out of some kind of paper and

embers kept in a tube]

Cave of a predecessor—when Xiao Chen heard that, his interest was immediately piqued. Indeed, that person in blue would not come to Seven Horn Mountain for no reason. He had followed them to the right place. Since it was the cave of a predecessor, then there would definitely be treasures.

Xiao Yulan saw Xiao Chen's expression and knew that he did not take her words to heart, laughing coldly. "Don't be so naive. Since this place can attract a Martial Saint cultivator, then the predecessor must have been at least a Martial King. Any one of the restrictions here could easily kill you.

Xiao Chen smiled. "I still have cousin here. As long as I follow you, I'll be fine."

Xiao Yulan wore a cold expression and did not say anything. After they traveled for a certain distance, it brightened up, revealing a stone room in front of them.

Xiao Yulan put out the flare and carefully sized it up. The area of the stone room was not spacious, in the middle was a stone table and a stone stool, and it was surrounded by smooth walls. Above the room was a large number of Night Pearls that formed the strange image of a bird.

Xiao Yulan focused her attention on the stone table, spotting an unopened red embroidered box on it. The strange image of the bird was painted onto the box as well. Xiao Yulan found this image to be very familiar, but she could not recall what it was.

Thunder Roc!

After thinking for a long time, Xiao Yulan finally remembered the name of this bird, the Thunder Roc. This Thunder Roc was the Martial Spirit of the Martial Emperor Sang Mu, who was known as the Thunder Emperor a thousand years ago. Legends have it that Sang Mu was born into an ordinary family, meaning his parents were not cultivators. But he was born with the Thunder Roc Martial Spirit innately inside him, and he even went so far as to reach the peak of Martial Saint before he turned twenty.

The battle that led him to become famous was the God Sealing Battle that was organized by the Ten Powers Alliance of the Tianwu Continent. At the age of twenty, without the backing of any sects or clans, he defeated countless geniuses of the various sects single-handedly. This was when the name of Thunder Emperor began to spread.

In the few years that followed, he was like a bright comet. He battled Martial Kings, destroyed Martial Monarchs, and killed Martial Emperors. His name could be heard everywhere in the great continent, and many people claimed that he was the youngest Martial God in the history of the Tianwu Continent. It was only later that he slowly faded away from view.

Hearing Xiao Yulan describe the history of the owner of this cave, Xiao Chen started to get excited. “No one knows if he finally managed to successfully break through to become a Martial God, the answers to this question might be within this box.”

Xiao Yulan saw that Xiao Chen was about to go and open the embroidered box, hurriedly speaking, “Don’t make any careless moves, the box is a little strange……”

……

Within the stone room.

The person in blue saw the embroidered box on the table and the picture on the ceiling and also guessed the identity of the owner of this cave. Smiling, he said: “So, it is the cave of Thunder Emperor Sang Mu. Before Sang Mu went missing, he already had the cultivation of a Martial Emperor. Looks like this trip was not wasted.”

Elder Zhang also laughed as well. “Since it is so, then with regards to the matter that senior had promised, don’t forget to fulfill it when the time comes.”

The mood of the person in blue was extremely good. He boldly laughed and gave his word. “Just a small Xiao Clan of Mohe City. My Leng Clan does not think much of them. If I can obtain an Earth Ranked Technique or Spirit Weapon, I would give you an additional surprise.”

Elder Zhang laughed. “The Xiao Clan is naturally not the Leng Clan’s match. In that case, senior, how shall we open this embroidered box?”

The person in blue snorted coldly. Given the strength of Martial Emperor Sang Mu, he definitely would have left behind some restrictions on this embroidered box. Even with his Martial Saint cultivation, if he rashly opened it, he would also get hit by the backlash from the restrictions. Taking a look at the group of Zhan Clan cultivators, the person in blue laughed strangely.

“Elder Zhang, get the group of cultivators behind you to open this embroidered box. With me behind, I guarantee that nothing will happen to them.

Elder Zhang’s complexion changed. However, he quickly recovered, “since senior has asked, then there naturally is no problems. You! Quickly open this box.”

The Zhang Clan cultivator who was pointed out quickly displayed an expression of horror, stammering, “Great... Elder, I, I, I .....”

Elder Zhang’s expression changed, anger clear in his voice. “Are you not going to follow my instructions? Have you forgotten the Clan Rules?

When the Zhang Clan cultivator heard the words ‘Clan Rules’, his expression turn unsightly. He walked up front hesitatingly, closing his eyes and stretching his hands out to touch the box.

“Chi!”

When the Zhang Clan cultivator touched the box, the Thunder Roc on the box seemed to come to life and flapped its wings, shooting out a bolt of lightning from the box. Before the Zhang Clan Cultivator could activate his Essence to protect himself, he was zapped until charred.

The person in blue completely disregarded the Zhang Clan disciple and just quickly stretched out his right hand to grab the embroidered box. A stream of solid rocks extended from his shoulder to his palms, very soon covering his entire arm in rocks.

He gently opened the box without suffering any damage, finding within

the embroidered box a black book, a Martial Technique manual to be specific.

The person in blue impatiently took it out and flipped through it but quickly lost interest after taking a couple of looks at it. This was just a Superior Grade Yellow Ranked Martial Technique; it was not worth much even in the Great Qin Nation. Finding it insignificant to his use, he simply threw it over to Elder Zhang while explaining. “Elder Zhang, this is a Superior Grade Yellow Ranked Martial Technique. I don’t need this, so you can have it.”

Chapter 10: Great treasure, Moonstone

Elder Zhang was checking on the person who had been electrocuted. If he had yet to stop breathing, there was a chance to save him. The only consolation he felt was when he heard the person in blue say that he was going to give him a Superior Grade Yellow Ranked Martial Technique.

He got very excited. Even in the entire Zhang Clan, only two or three copies of a Superior Grade Yellow Ranked Martial Technique was in their possession. It would be worth it even if that Zhang Clan disciple died.

Elder Zhang received it and smiled. “Many thanks to senior. Should we turn back and take another path?”

The person in blue shook his head. “There is no need, the road on the right will probably lead to the same destination, the exit is definitely within this stone room.”

When the person in blue ended his statement, he carefully inspected the entire stone room, sweeping his eyes across the four walls before finally resting his gaze on the wall in front of the table. A hunch told him that the exit should be located in front of them, but he was simply not familiar with these strange mechanisms. If he wanted to find a switch by chance, it would be very difficult.

Since he could not do it that way, then he would do it the hard way! The person in blue began to speak in a deep voice: “Move aside, I am going to pierce through this stone wall.”

When a Martial Saint expert took action, it was difficult to avoid any casualties. When the surrounding people heard what he said, they hurriedly hid behind him. Shortly after, the rocks appeared on the right arm of the person in blue again.

The rocks were moving around strangely on the arm of the person in blue, in fact slowly embedding into his skin, leaving behind a small gray line that seemed to move towards his palm like a poisonous snake.

When that line arrived at the palm, it formed a spiral and continuously

rotated. A terrifying energy seemed to blast out from his palms, after which he immediately jumped up and quickly struck out, his palm hitting the stone wall in front.

"Rumble……!"

The entire stone room shook continuously. There were plenty of stone fragments continuously falling down as well. With a bang, the stone wall in front was blasted apart, revealing a hole large enough for two men to enter.

The person in blue withdrew his hand. Looking at the hole in front, he indifferently said: "Let's go."

Although the person in blue said to go, he did not make a move. Elder Zhang couldn't help but call him an old fox in his heart, but, at this moment, he could not afford to offend him. He led the members of the Zhang Clan and entered the hole.

After going through the hole, the viewing range in front widened, opening up to reveal to their eyes a vast stone platform further ahead. When he raised his head to look at the ceiling, he measured it to be somewhere around a hundred meters high. There was a stone pillar in the middle of the stone platform, the faint radiance glowing off of it attracting all of their gazes.

"Moonstone!"

"What a big piece of Moonstone!"

That glowing stone pillar was actually carved out of a large piece of Moonstone. Damn it, what a waste, he actually used Moonstone to carve a pillar. Each and every one of them reprimanded exactly this in their hearts.

In the Tianwu Continent, Moonstones were quite rare, and the few locations that had Moonstone quarries were already confirmed to have dried up many years ago.

With such a large piece of Moonstone, they could forge a countless amount of Spirit Weapons. If they used the entire piece and mixed it with

some other rare materials, it would even be possible to make a Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon. Due to the scarcity of Moonstones, the Tianwu Continent had not seen any Heaven Grade Spirit Weapon in hundreds of years.

Not only the person in blue, but everyone in the Zhang Clan would wish to obtain it. When they thought about the value of this pillar made of Moonstones, they could not help but swallow their saliva. However, the gaze of the person in blue was not completely focused on the pillar. He noticed an exposed sword hilt at the top of the pillar.

That should be the sword hilt of a Spirit Weapon, a Spirit Weapon that was inserted into the Moonstone. What rank was this Spirit Weapon? Earth Ranked? Definitely not, it was at the very least a Superior Grade Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon, and it might even be a legendary Divine Weapon. When the person in blue thought of this, his blood began to boil.

However, when he thought of the owner of the cave, the person in blue immediately calmed down.

“You guys, go in front and check out the situation. After this matter is over, I will reward you guys will 500 taels of gold each.”

Under the promise of a great reward, the morale of the Zhang Clan disciples was raised tremendously. They all condensed a protective barrier and walked towards that stone pillar carefully. When they were about fifty meters away from the stone pillar, a faint yellow barrier suddenly appeared. It blocked their passage as though it was a wall, and even their vision seemed to be blurred.

Regardless of how hard they tried, the few Martial Disciples could not press forward. They used their Martial Techniques to smash against the thin barrier. In an instant, many Martial Techniques flew at it.

“Ka! Ka! Ka!”

When the Martial Techniques struck the thin barrier, they were actually reflected back at the crowd, their speed and might increased by a fold. In an instant, the Zhang Clan disciples were all struck by their own techniques, causing them to fall to the ground and cry out in agony.

With this sudden unforeseen turn of events, the Zhang Clan disciples all immediately became afraid. This yellow barrier was too weird, and the other Zhang Clan disciples who had yet to go up did not know what to do.

The expression of the person in blue did not change, as though he had expected such a scenario. He slowly walked to the front and placed his hands on the yellow barrier. A wave of Essence extended from his palms onto the barrier, his consciousness controlling the Essence to move around on it. After a long period of time, he understood what to do.

The Essence in his body quickly circulated, and even more Essence came out of his palm, like tiny snakes swimming about on the thin barrier. When he saw that the barrier was completely covered with his Essence, he stopped supplying it and used his consciousness to control the tiny strands of Essences to tightly stick to the barrier.

"Withdraw!"

The person in blue shouted softly, and the Essence that was stuck on the barrier started to flow back. The thin yellow barrier started to shake, after which a tiny hole the size of the eye of a needle appeared on the thin barrier. The person in blue felt joy in his heart and used his left hand to wipe the sweat off his forehead.

"Elder Zhang, this thin barrier is the restriction left behind by that predecessor. Based on my strength alone, I can only open a hole the size of one person. Remember to get your men to move faster."

In the stone room that Xiao Chen was in.

A horrifying electrical current shot out from the Thunder Roc on that embroidered box, hitting and catching Xiao Chen off guard. The electricity traveled through his fingertips into his body, the devastating energy frantically filling his meridians without any restraint. The Essence in his body attempted to resist the invasion of this lightning, but it immediately dissipated when they came into contact.

The horrifying energy traveled up Xiao Chen's arms through his meridians, rapidly heading toward the Dantian. Xiao Chen was startled.....

Chapter 11: Bitter Encounter, Enemies Meeting Face to Face

His Martial Spirit had just been formed. If this terrifying bolt of lightning were to strike his Martial Spirit, something he had condensed with great difficulty, it might be smashed to pieces. He might truly turn into trash forever.

However, all of a sudden, something strange occurred. The Azure Dragon in his Dantian opened its mouth wide and swallowed up the lightning that was rampaging about within his meridians. The lightning rumbled ceaselessly around it, but the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit did not sustain any injuries at all.

This scene caused Xiao Chen to feel that it was incomparably weird. Could his cultivation of the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation have caused a mutation in the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit that allows it to absorb electricity?

“Cousin Xiao Chen, are you alright?” Xiao Yulan asked worriedly. She felt guilty as this might not have happened had she warned him earlier.

The electrical energy within his body began to disperse, leaving behind injured meridians that hadn't sustained any major damage in its wake, which Xiao Chen could repair before long. “I’m fine...that lightning may have seemed frightening, but it did not contain much energy. Cousin Yulan, you don’t have to worry.”

Xiao Yulan did not seem to believe him. She held Xiao Chen’s wrist to check his meridians, heaving a relieved breath shortly after. However, she felt suspicious. The lightning did not seem as simple as Xiao Chen had described it, but she would be unable to find an answer anytime soon.

Xiao Chen smiled: “Cousin, don’t think too much, let’s see what’s in this embroidered box.”

Xiao Yulan put down the Suspicions in her heart and took out the thing inside the box. She spoke only after looking at it for a while. “This is a

Superior Grade Yellow Ranked Martial Technique. It's a pity that it is lightning-attributed."

A lightning-attributed Superior Grade Yellow Ranked Martial Technique, of all things—this was a treasure that was now delivered to his hands on a silver platter. He had just condensed his Martial Spirit and had not practiced any Martial Technique yet. The main attribute of his Azure Dragon Martial Spirit was that of wood, but after cultivating the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation, this Azure Dragon seemed to have gained some lightning attributes.

"Cousin, can you give me this Martial Technique to practice?" Xiao Chen said.

Xiao Yulan nodded her head in response: "I intended to give this to you. It's just that...this Martial Technique is lightning-attributed whereas your Martial Spirit is fire-attributed, so its power might decrease."

Xiao Chen received the Martial Technique Secret Manual and smiled: "That's not a problem, I still have not learned any Martial Techniques. If I can learn one, then it is one more I know."

Superior Grade Yellow Ranked Martial Technique Divine Thunder Break. After successfully training in it, one could release a blast of electrical energy. Xiao Chen circulated his Essence according to the Martial Technique Manual, and an electrical energy gathered onto his right hand. He was very content with this technique. He hurriedly stopped training it, for it was not yet the time to test it out.

"Cousin Yulan, should we return or proceed forward?" Xiao Chen asked. He had already obtained a Superior Grade Yellow Ranked Martial Technique and was satisfied, but if they continued on, they might run into some other dangers.

Xiao Yulan ignored Xiao Chen's statement and continued to search around every corner of the four walls. After a while, she spoke up: "Looks like we have to go back. After searching for such a long time, I am still unable to find the secret passage of this stone room."

This aligned with Xiao Chen's original intentions. He put away the

Martial Technique Manual in a safe place and smiled. “Let’s go, this place is very strange. Let's not wait for anything to happen.”

Who knew, when Xiao Chen finished saying that, the stone table in the stone room started to move, slowly moving in an anticlockwise motion. Xiao Yulan gripped her sword and alertly watched the table turn. When the table stopped turning, the stone wall on the right side suddenly revealed a stone door.

Xiao Chen wanted to slap himself. Right when he said that this place was strange, this strange thing occurred. Xiao Yulan lit up her firestarter and threw it forward. She discovered that aside from a tunnel, there was nothing else. After hesitating for a while, Xiao Yulan slowly followed the tunnel and descended, leaving Xiao Chen with no other choice than to follow her.

“Hey! Cousin, why did you follow me down? Didn’t you say that you didn’t want to go?” Xiao Yulan gently smiled.

Xiao Chen scratched his head. “I followed you to take a look, and the road is not blocked, so it should be simple to turn back and return.”

“Rumble……!”

As though it was answering Xiao Chen’s words, the hole behind them was sealed shut. It almost drove him mad the instant it happened—how uncanny!

Seeing Xiao Chen’s depressed visage, Xiao Yulan found it funny, “Alright, since the road is sealed shut now, you can’t turn back either.”

Xiao Chen smiled bitterly: “Let’s hope that there is an exit ahead.”

They traveled in silence. After a certain distance, their field of vision abruptly widened, and a huge stone platform appeared in front of their eyes.

The Moonstone pillar in the middle of the stone platform immediately caught their attention. From the memories of this body, Xiao Chen could imagine the immense value of this Moonstone. However, they soon noticed the Zhang Clan members behind the thin yellow barrier.

Xiao Chen's appearance caused the person in blue to become anxious. At this moment, the thin yellow barrier was only the size of half a person. While a regular person would not be able to squeeze in, he could not help but feel apprehensive.

"Elder Zhang, quickly go in, the cultivation of those two are at most Martial Master. We absolutely cannot let them snatch away the Spirit Weapon on the Moonstone."

Elder Zhang knew that the matter was urgent. He took two steps back and ferociously leaped forward, like a carp leaping through water. His body athletically went through the hole that was about the size of a wash basin. After he landed, he somersaulted and immediately stood up.

The cultivation of Elder Zhang had already reached the peak of Martial Grand Master long ago. A Martial Grand Master had the capability to easily kill tens of Martial Masters, and what more with Elder Zhang's peak Martial Grand Master cultivation, killing them would be very simple.

Elder Zhang slowly walked over and clearly saw their appearances, smiling. "I was wondering who it was, so it is the Second Young Master of the Xiao Clan and the granddaughter of the Xiao Clan's First Elder.

Xiao Yulan stepped forward and gave a preemptive explanation: "We are not interested in snatching away this Moonstone, we merely got trapped when we tried to return. Since you are aware of our identities, please let us go."

Xiao Chen perspired heavily—this cousin of his indeed had a strong cultivation, but her brain seemed to have short-circuited. The Xiao Clan and Zhang Clan had been enemies for a long time. Furthermore, if he killed the both of them here, the rest of the world would be none the wiser. Even without the Moonstone, this Elder Zhang would not have let them go.

Indeed, Elder Zhang just laughed aloud: "Little girl, you are so naive. you think that I..... You actually dared to sneak attack me? How foolish!"

Chapter 12: Dangerous Battle

Halfway through his chiding remark, Elder Zhang sensed something dangerous. A red flower the size of a person had risen up behind him unnoticed, and its color was incomparably beautiful with countless of pollen falling gently from the petals.

The toxic plant, Poinsettia!

Xiao Yulan's Martial Spirit was actually the Poinsettia, which was one of the five deadly poisons. As long as it drew blood, it would be a fatal strike, and its pollen could affect the nerves, effectively paralyzing someone without any signs and causing their battle prowess to significantly decrease. If the poisoned individual had an open wound and the pollen entered said gap in the body, the poisoned individual would likely die within ten breaths.

Xiao Chen did not expect Xiao Yulan's Martial Spirit to be the Poinsettia, nor did he anticipate for her to have schemed so deeply. No one would have thought that a Martial Master would make the first move against a peak Martial Grand Master. Furthermore, this Martial Master looked like a sweet little girl.

A cultivator was at their weakest in the period of time when the Martial Spirit had left their body. When Xiao Chen saw that red flower crop up all of a sudden, he immediately understood what to do and made the first move as well.

A purple flame condensed with a flicker on his palm. Circulating Essence to his legs, Xiao Chen bent his legs and abruptly dashed forward, generating a sound as he tore through the air before striking Elder Zhang with his palm.

In the instant the pollen invaded his body, Elder Zhang sought to kill Xiao Yulan first before she had the chance to activate Poinsettia's poisonous nature. He may have appeared to be cornered in that position, but when he saw Xiao Chen flying over, the corners of his mouth curled up to reveal a cold smile. This brat was merely a junior in the Martial

Disciple Realm, yet he dared to take action against him.

He split apart a portion of the Essence that was suppressing Poensettia's poison and struck out against Xiao Chen's palm. Xiao Chen was blasted backwards in the aftermath, because the punch of a Martial Grand Master was not something that he was able to withstand at present. Vomiting a mouthful of fresh blood, he could vaguely sense that his heart or lungs might have sustained damage.

Elder Zhang did not even bother to look at Xiao Chen, who had been blasted back. He was about to make another move when he discovered that the flame from Xiao Chen's palm was still sticking to his fist and was continuously consuming the Essence he had condensed on it. He was alarmed...what a domineering flame! Quickly allocating another portion of Essence to surround the flames, he applied firm control over the Essence with his consciousness and had to tightly clench his fist before he could put out the flames.

Xiao Yulan took advantage of this opportunity to successfully retrieve the Martial Spirit that had left her body. Seeing Xiao Chen vomit blood, killing intent began to pool in her eyes. She drew her sword and stared coldly at Elder Zhang without any emotions showing on her face, as though he was already a dead man in her eyes.

"Inferior Grade Profound Ranked Spirit Weapon, Broken Moon Sword, I did not expect the only Profound Ranked Spirit Weapon of the Xiao Clan to be in your hands. Looks like you definitely have to die today." Looking at the sword in Xiao Yulan's hands, Elder Zhang was astonished.

Xiao Yulan held the sword in her hands, and a dance of petals in the breeze around her was swiftly followed by a sword flash flying towards Elder Zhang. Elder Zhang did not dare to take any risk as he disbursed half of his Essence into his hands and feet, using the other half to stave off the poison.

The two of them began to move faster and faster. Initially, Xiao Chen, who was lying on the ground, could clearly see the battle between them. Soon, he could only see blurry shadows amidst the plentiful petals. This

level of battle was no longer something that he could take part in, and he never expected that Xiao Yulan's speed was actually this impressive. Despite the difference in cultivation realms, she was able to fight evenly with Elder Zhang.

Xiao Chen shifted his gaze away and looked at the sword hilt that was located on top of the Moonstone pillar. This Spirit Weapon was probably the object of their desire, so he decided to grab it before they could.

Xiao Chen slowly stood up and cautiously walked towards the stone pillar.

When the person in blue, who was doing his best to widen the hole in the thin barrier, saw Xiao Chen heading towards the Moonstone pillar, he felt anxious in his heart. Yet, he could not make a single move. He loudly shouted: "Elder Zhang, you trash! You can't even deal with two little kids! If I am not able to get my hands on this Spirit Weapon, after we get back, you will be the first person I kill."

Elder Zhang, who was currently fighting with Xiao Yu Lan, found it difficult to talk about his troubles. The Spirit Weapon of this girl was incredibly strange, as it surrounded him with flower petals that made him incapable of exhibiting more than half of his usual combat ability. Furthermore, at this moment, he had to hold his breath, not daring to breathe. Let alone that, with Poinsettia's poison, he was only able to utilize about a quarter of his strength as a peak Martial Grand Master.

When he heard the words of the person in blue, Elder Zhang hardened his heart. When Xiao Yulan pierced her sword at him, he did not dodge, instead punching out at her temple with precise purpose. This girl wanted to fight with him so badly it seemed, suffering heavy injuries to try to get him to bleed, to activate Poinsettia's fatal poison. She was treating it as though he had no way to force out the poison.

Just when Elder Zhang's fist was about to land, Xiao Yulan twisted her body in midair, creating two more Xiao Yulans that looked exactly the same. The one he struck immediately became countless scattered red petals.

Elder Zhang was not surprised. He smiled and roared shortly after exposing her flaws, “This should be your trump card, Inferior Grade Profound Ranked Martial Technique, Flower Clones. However, it is time to end this farce—Beast Soul Possession!”

A phantom image of an ape appeared behind Elder Zhang’s body. In a flash, Elder Zhang turned into some kind of human-ape monster. This was the ability of Martial Grand Masters, Martial Spirit Possession.

After the Martial Spirit possessed the body, one’s speed and strength would increase by several folds. Sometimes, someone would even obtain the special abilities of their Martial Spirit.

Elder Zhang used his right hand, which had extended its length by an additional half, and clenched his fist in midair. A bolt of lightning struck one of Xiao Yulan’s clones, turning it into a scatter of red petals with a loud boom.

Laughing weirdly, Elder Zhang jumped like an ape and extended his two arms, grabbing at the last clone.

“Boom!”

The last clone was also shattered into countless red petals. Within an instant, the surrounding space became filled with the Red Poinsettia petals. Elder Zhang was overwhelmed with amazement and looked behind him, spotting another seven clones behind him amidst dancing petals.

Elder Zhang appeared to be flustered and mumbled: “That's not possible, even the highest realm of Flower Clones can only create ten clones. Given your age, how could you have trained to that realm?”

Xiao Yulan coldly said: “Beast Soul Possession, this requires all the Essence in your body to be activated. The poison of my Poinsettia should have taken effect by now, it’s over.”

Seven shadows came flying in from different directions, and the slender Broken Moon Sword merged together with the petals, intertwining with each other. Without Elder Zhang’s Essence to restrict it, Poinsettia’s poison started to work on his nerves, causing his limbs to twitch,

“Puchi!”

The seven shadows merged back together into Xiao Yulan as she appeared behind Elder Zhang’s back. The petals were dancing behind her as the Broken Moon Sword streaked across his back, inflicting a hideous wound. As blood flowed from it, Poinsettia’s poison completely came into effect, sentencing Elder Zhang to certain death within ten breaths of time.

However, just at this moment, Elder Zhang suddenly turned around and grabbed the Broken Moon Sword with his hands.

“Even if I die, I will drag you down with me!”

Chapter 13: Narrowly Escaping Death

Elder Zhang laughed out maniacally, ignoring the pain in his right hand as he gripped the Broken Moon Sword tightly and gathered all the Essence in his body into his left hand.

His final strike before his death, Medial Grade Yellow Ranked Martial Technique—Reckless Heavy Punch!

This punch was incomparably swift and fierce, completely exceeding Xiao Yulan's expectations. The full force of a Martial Grand Master struck her shoulder heavily and sent her flying back toward the stone pillar.

Xiao Chen, who was preparing to draw the Spirit Weapon, was startled, hurriedly catching Xiao Yulan, "Cousin, are you alright?"

Xiao Yulan's face was pale as she spoke somewhat weakly, "Quickly run, that man in blue is about to open up the hole."

He carried Xiao Yulan on his back, turned his head to see the man in blue anxiously trying to break through that thin yellow barrier, and then looked once again at the Spirit Weapon on the Moonstone pillar.

Even if he tried to return back through the route from which they came, he would not be able to break open that stone wall with his current strength. It would only be a path to death. If he pulled out the Spirit Weapon, who knows, maybe he could use the strength of the Spirit Weapon to help carve a path out, making his escape easy.

Xiao Chen stopped hesitating. He took two steps forward and gripped the sword handle. He tugged firmly at it, but to his surprise, it came out with incomparable ease. However, this Spirit Weapon did not seem like a divine weapon. And upon closer inspection, it was actually just a meter-long broken sword.

Before he had time to curse, the Moonstone pillar exploded apart with a loud boom and turned into numerous fragments. Xiao Chen reacted quickly and grabbed at some of the fragments with his hands before falling downwards. After the Moonstone pillar exploded, the stone

platform below them was destroyed too, thus Xiao Chen had fallen down, together with Xiao Yulan, who he was carrying.

"No!" Seeing the Spirit Weapon snatched from right under his nose and the Moonstone pillar breaking into pieces, the man in blue shouted out loudly. That thin yellow barrier suddenly seemed to emit a great repelling force, causing the man in blue to be blasted out. The hole in the barrier rapidly mended itself.

The man in blue had been watching as all these things played out all of a sudden. He felt unresigned, vomited blood, and then fainted!

In a narrow stone room, Xiao Yulan closed her eyes as she leaned back on the wall. Her complexion was very pale as she kept murmuring in a low voice. Xiao Chen frowned and looked at the hole about ten meters above them, at a loss for what to do.

"Cousin Xiao Chen, am I dying?" Xiao Yulan opened her eyes and inquired weakly. She had been struck by Elder Zhang's strongest technique earlier. The punch of a peak Martial Grand Master augmented by the Reckless Heavy Punch Martial Technique had such an enormous force behind it that it almost shattered all her meridians. Even worse, the Martial Spirit in her body had no way to treat this damage.

Xiao Chen walked over, sat down by her side, and smiled: "Stop talking nonsense cousin and rest well. This pit is only about ten meters deep, so I will think of a way to get us out as soon as possible."

When Xiao Yulan heard that, a bitter smile appeared on her pale face, "If you are able to leave, then leave by yourself, you don't have to bother with me. Since the day I was born, I have been destined to bring misfortune to the people around me...I should have died long ago."

Xiao Chen smiled, "Stop saying silly things, there is no way I will abandon you here. As long as I am alive, I will not let you die."

There was not a single trace of redness on Xiao Yulan's face, and her lips parted in a murmur: "Don't you think that it was strange that I was cultivating alone on Seven Horn Mountain all this time?"

[Tl notes: The author is not trying to say that Xiao Yulan did not feel anything, he was trying to express that she is now anemic, probably due to loss of blood]

"It is indeed strange, but everyone has their own secrets to hide. I don't think it is good to dig into the secrets of others." Xiao Chen squinted while pursing his lips.

"When I was five years old, I had already condensed my Martial Soul. I remember the horrified expression on my father's face. I was very young back then, so I could not understand why and I only felt that the flower in my body was very pretty."

"I used to have an elder sister. I did not understand the situation then and showed Poinsettia to her. After she got poisoned by it, she fell down and suffered an injury that made her bleed...thus, she was poisoned to death by me like this. Ever since then, I finally understood why my father did not like me. I am poisonous; the bowls and cups that I used to use, even the stool that I sat on, have to be cleaned multiple times."

"I could not even play with the other children. Cousin Xiao Chen, do you remember? We used to play house together when we were young, but when my Martial Soul appeared, my father forbade me from playing with the others. I was very upset and would often hide somewhere to cry. When I was eight years old, my father sent me to Seven Horn Mountain to cultivate. Ever since then, I've never left the mountain... and on occasion, my father sends some things up the mountain to me."

Xiao Yulan spoke very slowly, as though she was reminiscing about the distant past. Her pale smile suddenly brightened, "I rarely meet people on the mountain. When I first met cousin, I actually did not recognize you and even injured you. I was very afraid then, afraid that you would call me a freak. You have no idea..... all these years, I have been killing all these Spirit Beasts on the mountain, and there were many times where even I thought that I was a freak."

Xiao Chen felt grief in his heart, abruptly interrupting her, "Cousin Yulan, you are not a freak. You are very pretty, so much more so than the

girls below the mountain. A freak would not give me a bottle of medicine to treat my wounds."

A trace of redness appeared on Xiao Yulan's pale face, but she wasn't fully convinced, "really?"

Xiao Chen replied seriously, "Really. Cousin, stop speaking for now, have a good rest first."

Perhaps she believed Xiao Chen's words or maybe she was very tired, but Xiao Yulan slowly closed her eyes as her breathing became calm and even. Xiao Chen raised his head to gain a visual of the hole above them, shaking his head helplessly as he took out the broken sword.

There was a faint glow on the body of this azure sword. Xiao Chen held the handle and brandished it, waving it around for a while. He could not feel any strong might emitting from the sword, and even infusing it with Essence yielded no reaction.

Could this just be an ordinary sword? Xiao Chen felt a little dispirited and put away the sword. Afterwards, he took out the Moonstone he grabbed by chance and grinned wide, because at least this Moonstone was not fake. With such a large piece, it would not be a problem to exchange this for a hundred thousand taels of gold.

However, the critical problem now was a way out, and a ten meters pit was not something an Inferior Grade Martial Disciple could jump out of just like that. Even with Xiao Yulan's cultivation, it would not be possible. Furthermore, her meridians were currently injured, rendering her incapable of using her Essence.

Chapter 14: An Awkward Healing

"Sister... sister, Yulan did not... on purpose..."

Xiao Yulan seemed to be having a nightmare, the tight knit of her eyebrows speaking leagues about a trauma. Looking pale as a ghost, her murmurs appeared to have no end in sight. But at the end of the day, considering Xiao Chen had been a shut-in his entire life without much contact to women prior to his 'ascension', he was at a loss to what to do. Had it been otherwise, this kind of situation should not have disconcerted him as much as it did.

Xiao Chen cultivated the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation, which was, despite its tyrannical nature, still a legitimate Immortal Cultivation Technique. However, it had one major drawback in this world. There was simply no Immortal Qi in this world. Even so, if he used his Essence, it would definitely have a trace of a similar healing effect to the Immortal Qi. Xiao Chen had also received a punch from Elder Zhang earlier and injured his heart and lungs, but it took merely a bit of nourishing by Essence before it was completely healed.

It was definitely effective. He decided to give it a try when he had thought of this idea. He then slowly straightened out Xiao Yulan's body and placed his hand on her shoulder, and circulated the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation, threads of gentle Essence slowly pouring into Xiao Yulan's body through his palm and fingers.

His consciousness followed the Essence closely and entered into Xiao Yulan's meridians, but all that lay in store for him was shock as he saw how severely her meridians had been damaged. There were scars of varying sizes in the eight major meridians, and they had many gorges and were very distorted in shape. Some of the minor meridians were only connected to each other by a thread, seeming to be on the verge of snapping apart at any moment. It was a shocking sight.

Xiao Chen carefully controlled the Essence and nourished the injured meridians. The nourishing sensation seemed to placate Xiao Yulan's

pained expression, which began to regain color. She could feel a certain warmth moving gently around in her meridians, inordinately amazing her. As she knew Xiao Chen was the one treating her, a tinge of red pervaded her face.

Xiao Chen used his consciousness to control the Essence in Xiao Yulan's body, making it circulate a whole cycle before sending his consciousness even deeper. The scars seemed to have recovered significantly everywhere he went. He controlled his Essence to head towards Xiao Yulan's Dantian, where a beautiful Poinsettia resided. Right now, it seemed dispirited and listless, as though it was withered.

"Cousin Xiao Chen, that's enough."

The voice suddenly entered his brain, startling Xiao Chen. It took a long time for him to react. This was the sound of Xiao Yulan's consciousness speaking directly to him. Immediately after, he realized that he had not asked for her permission to send his consciousness into her. It was bad etiquette to enter another person's body in the way he did, even more-so if the counterpart was a girl.

Xiao Chen withdrew his consciousness and Essence before getting up, but he felt dizzy and sat down again. He laughed bitterly, as it turned out that treating others was a very tiresome matter.

Xiao Yulan asked worriedly: "Are you alright, Cousin Xiao Chen?."

"I'm fine, don't worry, Cousin. I just exhausted a lot of my Essence. I will be fine after some rest. Are you feeling better yet?" Xiao Chen stated.

Xiao Yulan blushed and replied in a soft voice, "Thank you, Cousin Xiao Chen, I am feeling much better."

"Then that's good. After a few more days of treatment, Cousin's injuries should be completely recovered."

Time went by very fast in the stone room. In the blink of an eye, six days had already passed. The rations the two of them had taken with them had already been spent two days ago. Although it was not a big issue for Martial Cultivators to not eat or drink for a few days, if it went on for an

extended period of time, they would still die.

In these six days, Xiao Yulan's body had pretty much recovered all the way through. Despite that, her body still seemed a little weak due to lacking nourishment. Every day, after treating Xiao Yulan's injuries, Xiao Chen would cultivate. He was already able to freely use the Divine Thunder Break. He also raised the amount of Purple Thunder True Fire he could conjure and consolidated his Inferior Grade Martial Disciple cultivation.

Today was the day of the duel with Xiao Jian. If he was not able to get out, there was no telling what sort of rumors would spread outside. He raised his head to look at the hole ten meters above them, feeling distraught and anxious.

"Cousin Xiao Chen, can I take a look at the Spirit Weapon from the Moonstone pillar?" Xiao Yulan asked weakly.

Xiao Chen nodded his head. He took out the broken sword and handed it to Xiao Yulan, "This Spirit Weapon does not seem to be anything special. I have been trying for the past few days."

Xiao Yulan did not say anything. Instead, she caressed the body of the sword and took out a green thread and dropped it onto the sword slowly. When it touched the blade of the sword, it split into two pieces. Shortly after, she took out a short sword from below her feet and slashed it at the sword, the result thereupon being a resounding crashing sound! The short sword was immediately bisected into two roughly-cut pieces.

"It cuts threads with just a touch and slices through metal like mud. This is no ordinary sword."

Xiao Chen smiled: "Even so, it is not able to help us now. Unless it can help us fly up?"

Xiao Yulan smiled gently: "Who said it can't?"

Xiao Chen only saw her leap up gently, rising about three meters up towards the top of the pit. Right as gravity picked up around her, she used the broken sword and struck it into the wall. The sword completely sank

into the pit wall. Her right hand held onto the handle and, using that as a perch and propeller for momentum, her body found second wind in the air again. After a few renditions of this, she managed to escape the pit.

Xiao Chen stood below, starting in shock. There was a clattering sound, generated as the sword made its way back down and hit the ground. Xiao Yulan shouted from up top, “Cousin, come up quickly, those people are gone already.”

Xiao Chen picked up the broken sword, feeling excited. He imitated Xiao Yulan and, after a few jumps, managed to escape the pit as well. As a breeze of fresh air swept over him with a deep caress, Xiao Chen felt the urge to shout out loudly.

For some reason, the body of the dead Elder Zhang did not rot. Xiao Chen could not care a whit about that and searched everywhere for any remaining broken pieces of Moonstone and collected them all.

The two of them returned through the pathway they came from. With the assistance of the broken sword, the stone wall that had been in their way in the past was effortlessly slashed open. Before descending the mountain, Xiao Chen invited Xiao Yulan to come with him.

Xiao Yulan hesitated for a while before accepting the invitation. After being trapped in there with Xiao Chen, she already knew that today was the day of the duel with Xiao Jian. She was a little worried about Xiao Chen and had decided to go down the mountain to take a look.

Xiao Clan, martial hall.

At this moment, the huge martial hall was already filled with people, indicating that all the disciples of the younger generation had come to watch. Because of the rumors spread by the servants, there were a significant amount of people.

“Eldest Young Master, would this Xiao Chen not show up?” A Xiao Clan disciple that had a good relationship with Xiao Jian spoke from below the arena in the martial hall.

“Yes, I believe that Xiao Chen is too cowardly to show up. He’s merely a

piece of trash at the 9th grade of Spirit Refinement and actually dares to duel with the Eldest Young Master—how insolent."

Chapter 15: Decisive Battle With Xiao Jian

Xiao Jian was dressed in a blue gi, making him look elegant and confident. However, he had a gloomy look on his face that made him seem extremely menacing. “It’s best if he shows up, if he does not, then there will be no longer be a place for him in the Xiao Clan.”

“Indeed, what great guts this fellow has, to think that he actually dared to hit the Eldest Young Master’s face, he is simply just asking for trouble.”

Hitting his face!

When Xiao Jian heard this, his gloomy face turned even more terrifying. In regards to his status, he was the person with the highest talent in cultivation amongst the younger generation of the Xiao Clan. Before he was eighteen, he was already a peak Martial Disciple, a single step from becoming the youngest Martial Master in Mohe City. Xiao Chen was just a piece of trash, yet he actually dared to challenge him. Furthermore, he hit him in the face in front of everyone. What in the world was going on? Xiao Jian had already decided that if Xiao Chen dared to come, he would immediately cripple him, letting him truly taste regret.

Time slowly went by, and the appointed time had already passed by four hours and Xiao Chen still had yet to make his appearance. The chatters of the crowd got louder and louder. Xiao Jian looked at the entrance, but there was no Xiao Chen in sight. He could not help but feel some frustration.

Xiao Jian murmured to himself and proceeded towards the First Elder of the Xiao Clan, who presided over this duel, “Martial uncle, Xiao Chen is still not here yet, should we send someone to find him?”

The Xiao Clan’s clan head, Xiao Xiong, had already entered a closed-door seclusion cultivation in order to break through and become a Martial Saint. He had left the management of the Xiao Clan’s affairs to the First Elder, Xiao Qiang. For events such as this duel, Xiao Qiang would preside over them as well.

Xiao Qiang coldly stated: “You think that I have not tried to find him in

the past few days? The guards of Seven Horn Mountain told me that he went inside and has not left yet."

When the surrounding people heard this, they found it incomparably strange. There were Rank 2 Spirit Beasts even on the outskirts of Seven Horn Mountain, so if a 9th Grade Spirit Refinement realm cultivator went inside, wouldn't they just be courting death?

"Haha, Young Master Xiao, that fellow might have already died at the paws of a Spirit Beast. It looks like you don't have to personally take action anymore."

"Even after seven days, he still hasn't come out. He is definitely dead. No wonder he had not shown up yet."

Suddenly, a commotion broke out amongst the crowd alongside cries of surprise—Xiao Chen had arrived!

"Xiao Chen is here, he really is here."

"Who is the girl beside him? Do you guys know?"

"'I've never seen her. It is almost time for the duel, why did he bring a girl along? However, this girl is quite pretty."

Xiao Chen just ignored their blabber and calmly walked towards the arena in the middle of the martial hall. Xiao Yulan followed by his side with a frown. She was not used to so many people paying attention to her.

At first, Xiao Jian was shocked when he heard the news of Xiao Chen's arrival. After Xiao Chen arrived at the stage, however, Xiao Jian simply laughed coldly, "Brother Chen, I thought that the Spirit Beasts had already eaten you at Seven Horn Mountain. I never expected that you would be able to make your way out."

Xiao Chen smiled gently: "Many thanks to elder brother for your concerns, but before we settle this, how could I allow myself to die?"

At this moment, Xiao Qiang, who had been observing the course of events, suddenly widened his eyes. He looked at Xiao Yulan with a complex expression and walked over quickly and said, "Lan`er, you are

finally willing to coming down from the mountain, why didn't you tell me first?"

Xiao Yulan said a little unnaturally: "I came down with Cousin on the spur of the moment. I merely came to watch the duel today."

Xiao Qiang seemed like he had something he wanted to say, but he did not speak up in the end. In regards to Xiao Yulan, a deep sense of guilt had always been lodged in his heart. When she was small, he sent her to Seven Horn Mountain because she could not control her own Martial Spirit. However, he watched her grew lonelier and lonelier as she grew older. Xiao Qiang felt disgusted at himself, was he too cruel?

When Xiao Yulan was able to control her own Martial Spirit, Xiao Qiang tried to persuade her to leave the mountains a few times. However, Xiao Yulan had been isolated from people for too long. No matter how he urged her, she still would not leave the mountain.

"Uncle Qiang, can we start now?" Xiao Jian said impatiently as he stood at the side.

Xiao Qiang recovered from his shock and said to Xiao Chen: "Are you ready?"

Seeing Xiao Chen nod his head, Xiao Qiang said in a deep voice: "Although this duel is a fight to the death, you are brothers, after all. I would like to emphasize that if one party admits his loss, the other party must stop. It is best that all grievances end with this. Xiao Jian, can you do this?"

Xiao Jian nodded his head but smiled coldly in his heart. Killing Xiao Chen would dirty his hands, he would stop before that happened. What a joke! However, he had to think of a way to thoroughly cripple the cultivation of this reckless fellow.

The two of them got onto the arena, stood at their respective corners, and paid their respects to each other. This duel had officially started and the atmosphere in the martial hall also started to turn heavy.

Xiao Jian stood on the arena, slowly raising his killing intent. He did not

intend to drag out this fight and was prepared to finish Xiao Chen with one move. A trash at the 9th Grade of Spirit Refinement, if he could not finish him with one move, then he would lose all of his face.

Xiao Chen stood casually in the corner, staying on his guard, and circulated the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation in his body. After the battle with the First Elder of the Zhang Clan, Xiao Chen did not feel any feel fear towards the Xiao Jian who was a peak Martial Disciple. He was not worried about this battle, and there was no way that Xiao Jian's Medial Grade Yellow Ranked Martial Technique could stand up against his Superior Grade Yellow Ranked Martial Technique, even if he had only six days of practice under his belt.

Xiao Jian did not hold back and raised his peak Martial Disciple strength to its max. He was simply waiting for Xiao Chen to let his guard down before making a move, radiating out his killing intent to pressure Xiao Chen.

After cultivating the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation, Xiao Chen was very sensitive to the flow of Qi. However, to Xiao Chen, Xiao Jian's killing intent seemed incredibly weak, not affecting him at all. He just gave Xiao Jian a mild smile and looked at him fearlessly.

When the Azure Dragon that swam in Xiao Chen's Dantian felt this minuscule killing intent, it felt as if it's dignity was sullied. It let loose a loud roar within Xiao Chen's body, causing Xiao Chen's aura to suddenly rise explosively.

"Boom!"

In an instant, Xiao Jian's killing intent was forcefully bounced back. The might of this ancient Azure Dragon Holy Beast Martial Spirit was not something an insignificant Martial Disciple could withstand. Xiao Jian felt incomparably shocked. Xiao Chen actually managed to send his aura back, so could it be that he had already achieved the Martial Master realm?

That was impossible! Xiao Jian's complexion changed slightly. Xiao Chen was a 9th Grade Spirit Refinement trash, how could he suddenly

break through from peak Martial Disciple to Martial Master realm? He had to make his move soon, Xiao Jian knew that his mental state was already shaken. He had to make his move and could wait no longer.

"Receive my Martial Technique, Inferno Chop!"

Chapter 16: Counterattack Of The Good-for-nothing

Xiao Jian soared into the air with a jump and punched out. A fireball burned on his fist, releasing a strong heatwave into the surroundings. His killing intent caused Xiao Chen to freeze up. Xiao Jian smiled coldly, with his speed as a peak Martial Disciple, it would be impossible for Xiao Chen to escape. This Inferno Chop was a Medial Grade Yellow Ranked Martial Techniques that he had cultivated for several years, so he was certain he would definitely finish this with one hit!

Xiao Chen's expression turned grave. Seeing Xiao Jian's speed, he knew that he definitely could not avoid it. Since he could not avoid it, then he would receive it head on!

With the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation frantically circulating inside him, Xiao Chen stomped ruthlessly on the ground and flew upwards. His Purple Thunder True Fire poured out of his right hand with a roar, encasing his entire right fist. This was the results of Xiao Chen cultivating for six days.

He did not believe that the True Fire of an Immortal Cultivator would be unable compete against this ordinary fire!

"Bang!"

Their fists met in mid-air, and Xiao Chen was forced back a few steps before he managed to stabilize himself. The blood and qi in his body were in turmoil, but he quickly circulated his Essence to calm the fluctuations in his blood and qi. It seemed that his raw strength was still slightly inferior to Xiao Jian's strength, as he had a peak Martial Disciple cultivation.

Xiao Jian only had to take a few light steps back to stabilize himself, incessantly sneering at Xiao Chen in his heart. Earlier, when purple flames suddenly appeared on Xiao Chen's right fist, it had scared him quite a bit. However, after that exchange, he realized that looks could be

deceiving, as the strength of that flame was only at the Martial Disciple realm. It seemed that this fellow finally condensed his Martial Spirit, and this strange flame could possibly be his Martial Spirit.

However, when Xiao Jian thought about it, he realized he could make good use of this opportunity today to thoroughly destroy Xiao Chen's Martial Spirit. He could make Xiao Chen never be able to recover again.

However, something strange had happened. That purple flame which had entwined with Xiao Jian's Inferno Chop had not actually extinguished. Xiao Jian pretended it was nothing and just flung his hand around trying to put out the flames.

However, these purple flames were like they had been doused with oil. They continued to burn stronger, continually consuming the Essence on Xiao Jian's palm. He was very shocked and hurriedly circulated Essence to his right palm. Unexpectedly, the purple flames were incomparably stubborn. Even after it was wrapped with a huge amount of Essence, it still continued to unsparingly consume the Essence that Xiao Jian sent to it.

What was going on!

Xiao Jian immediately felt frantic in his heart. He began to randomly swing his hands around. However, regardless of how he swung his hands, this flame was like a leech sticking to his body, unwilling to be flung off. The Essence in his body still continued to stream towards his palm. After a period of time, the purple flame seemed to have finally consumed all of its energy and began to slowly extinguish itself.

Xiao Jian finally managed to catch his breath with difficulty when suddenly, there was a crackling sound in the air. When he raised his head, there was a bright and blinding thunderbolt firing towards him.

Superior Grade Yellow Ranked Martial Technique—Divine Thunder Break!

"Bang!"

Xiao Jian shrieked out miserably and his whole body flew off the arena. He was charred black and continuously convulsed, arcs of electricity

jumping around his body.

Silence!

The surroundings became incomparably silent. The martial hall, which was bustling with noise and excitement earlier, was now absolutely silent. Everyone's mouths were agape in shock.

While they stood there watching all these events unfold, they felt incomparably stupefied. There were even some who stood very far at the back, who did not know what had happened, all thinking how did Xiao Jian suddenly fly off the arena?

The two of them had only exchanged a blow and the duel had just started. In the eyes of the audience, this duel would definitely not take too long. The martial realms of these two were just too far apart. Xiao Chen should be completely helpless and be rendered useless in a single blow. But now, the situation had inverted from their expectations.

The audience could not believe it when they saw that the strongest person in the younger generation, Xiao Jian, was actually defeated in one move by the trash still in 9th Grade Spirit Refinement. This completely exceeded their expectations.

Xiao Chen looked at the distant Xiao Yulan and gently smiled at her. He proceeded to leap off the arena and headed towards the gates without even looking at Xiao Jian on the floor. He had stayed his hands earlier and had split his attention to the Purple Thunder True Fire. If he struck out with the Divine Thunder Break at its maximum strength, he could have shattered Xiao Jian's Martial Spirit.

The crowd automatically parted a path and looked at Xiao Chen with a complicated expression. Those Xiao Clan disciples who used to be on good terms with Xiao Jian did not even dare to look Xiao Chen in the eye.

Xiao Clan courtyard.

The duel was already half a month ago, and in this half a month, Xiao Chen could feel the attitudes of the Xiao Clan members towards him had been changing. Reverence and respect replaced the looks of disdain from

the past. This was how the Tianwu Continent was like, it was a world where the strong ruled, and only with strength could one obtain the respect of others.

Xiao Chen ignored these changed attitudes. Aside from accompanying Xiao Yulan into Mohe City for a few times in the past half a month, he had spent the rest of his time cultivating. The events in Seven Horn Mountain had left a shadow in his heart, there was probably some conspiracy between that mysterious man in blue and the Zhang Clan, and it was probably related to the Promise of Ten Years that would happen a few months later.

Although he was not a person of this world, if the Xiao Clan lost Seven Horn Mountain, they would definitely lose their standing in Mohe City. With his current strength, if he lost the protection of the Xiao Clan, not to mention a Martial Saint, even a Martial Grand Master could easily kill him. Xiao Chen felt a deep sense of crisis. He could only continue to become stronger, which was how he could hold his fate in his own hands in the future.

The cultivation of the Purple Thunder True Fire had already reached the 2nd layer and it no longer required the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation to be circulated. With just his will, he could condense the flames. With his great control, the Purple Thunder True Fire could now leave his hands and float in the air. Now that he achieved this realm, he had achieved the basic requirements of refining medicinal pills. Thus, Xiao Chen decided to go to Mohe City to buy a suitable medicine cauldron to try and refine medicinal pills.

Mohe city was one of the eight main cities of the Qizi county; within the Great Qin Nation, it could only be considered an ordinary, small city. Aside from the original owner of this body, Xiao Chen himself had come here more than once already, so he was familiar with the roads and arrived shortly.

Xiao Chen confidently walked to the largest smithy, called Regretful Iron. Its main branch was located at the Continent's Capital, and the Dong Clan backing it was said to be the Great Qin Nation's top merchant

association.

The interior decorations were quite unique and its shelves were filled with weapons and armor of all colors. There were many customers in there, indicating that the business of this smithy was quite good. Xiao Chen approached the shelf reserved specially for medicine cauldrons. After checking it out for a long period of time, he was interested in none of them, as these were only made out of ordinary metals.

Xiao Chen shook his head and was about to leave when suddenly a bold heroic voice called out from behind him, “Young Master Xiao, are you here to buy medicine cauldrons?”

Chapter 17: Mysterious Woman, Top Quality Medicine Cauldron

Xiao Chen turned to take a look and saw an old man. This old man still seemed to be very alert and energetic. Xiao Chen tried, but he could not recall the name of this person, thus he could not help but ask out of suspicions, “You are?”

That old man laughed, “Haha, perhaps Young Master Xiao does not recognize this old man. I am the owner of this shop, my humble surname is Ma.”

Xiao Chen smiled gently, “So it is Boss Ma. I am indeed thinking of purchasing a quality medicine cauldron, but the goods in your shop just seem to be average.”

Boss Ma laughed loudly, “Since Young Master Xiao does not fancy any of these cauldrons, how about you follow me to the back to take a look?”

Go to the back and take a look? Xiao Chen immediately turned vigilant. In his memories, he did not recall having any contact with this Boss Ma. Why would Boss Ma suddenly invite him inside for no reason? What intentions did he have? Although he needed a good medicine cauldron, he could not help but feel suspicious.

“In that case, Boss Ma please lead the way.” Xiao Chen smiled gently. His desire for a good medicine cauldron outweighed the suspicions that he had. However, he still remained on guard and at the first sign of any trouble, he would immediately leave.

Boss Ma led Xiao Chen past the crowds and headed upstairs. After arriving upstairs, he could see that the goods displayed on the second floor were of a much higher quality than downstairs. Xiao Chen even spotted some Spirit Weapons. The prices here were high, thus there were many who were just browsing and only a few that were buying. Boss Ma just gently smiled and continued to lead the way. They continued until they reached the fourth floor.

From the second floor onwards, there were fewer and fewer people. When they arrived on the fourth floor, there were virtually no people. The decorations on the fourth floor were extremely luxurious. Despite this, the fact that there were no display shelves made Xiao Chen feel suspicious. Only a youth dressed in embroidered clothes stood at the window with his back facing away from the window, looking down at the streets below.

When that youth heard their footsteps, he turned and smiled: “It’s been tough Boss Ma, have a rest first, I will entertain this guest.” His voice was melodious, natural, graceful, and delicate, like the sound of a wind chime.

Boss Ma gently nodded his head and bowed before he withdrew. That youth quickly walked over and said to Xiao Chen, “It was presumptuous of me to do this, forgive me if I have offended you.”

After Xiao Chen saw the appearance of this person more clearly, he smiled gently in his heart. This youth wearing embroidered clothes was actually a girl cross-dressing. Her facial features were picturesque, and she had white teeth and twinkling eyes, though the male clothing she wore gave her a heroic air.

Xiao Chen smiled, “Since when did Mohe City have a beauty like you? I actually did not realize that.”

The girl smiled. She did not mind Xiao Chen’s teasing, “Young Master Xiao must be joking, I have heard of your distinguished reputation and upon seeing you for myself, I must say that it seems true.”

Xiao Chen’s suspicions deepened in his heart. She knew of his reputation, but she was still so courteous to him? What was the origin of this girl? Without changing his expression, he kept smiling gently and said: “I still have not asked you for your name yet.”

“Feng Feixue.”

Feng Feixue, Xiao Chen muttered that name mentally a few times. He was sure that this girl was not from Mohe City. Thinking of this possibility, he still did not change his expression, “So it is Miss Feng. Well, I shall cut to the chase, show me the medicine cauldron.”

Feng Feixue's red lips parted and laughed lightly, looking extremely alluring, "Young Master Xiao is really impatient, and here I was prepared to chat with you for quite awhile."

When she finished saying that, she waved her hands and four strangely shaped medicine cauldrons appeared out of nowhere on the wooden table nearby. Xiao Chen was shocked, because she was actually using a Spatial Ring. Looks like this girl had a great background, as even a regular Martial Saint might not get the chance to use a Spatial Ring.

Soon, his surprise turned into amazement and his gaze was quickly attracted to the four medicine cauldrons on the wooden table. These four medicine cauldrons all had different shapes and were obviously saturated with Spiritual Energy. Xiao Chen was sure that these medicine cauldrons were alloyed with Moonstone, and they were not just alloyed with a little bit of Moonstone powder, or else its color and Spiritual Energy would not be so thick.

Amongst them, there was an Azure Dragon medicine cauldron that attracted his attention. This cauldron stood on three legs and there were two vivid and lifelike Azure Dragons entrenched together on its body. One of the dragon heads was for inputting the fire and the other was for outputting the pills. The handicraft of the person who made this cauldron was very good and the carving of the Azure Dragon was extremely expressive. It looked like it was about to come to life.

Xiao Chen held it in his hands and played around with it for a little, eventually asking: "Can I give this medicine cauldron a test run?"

Feng Feixue was a little shocked in her heart, could he be an alchemist? Was this medicine cauldron for his own use? It looked like her earlier assumption might be wrong. Without changing her expression, "No problem, please go ahead."

Xiao Chen placed the medicine cauldron on the table and used his consciousness to condense a ball of purple flames with his right hand. He slowly pushed the flame down the cauldron and carefully controlled the purple flames to enter the medicine cauldron. When it completely entered

the cauldron, he released his control and let the purple flames burn ferociously.

Xiao Chen carefully observed the medicine cauldron. Under the heat of the purple flames, the azure colored medicine cauldron did not experience any changes. Its Spiritual Energy was still incomparable like before. After letting the purple flames burn for awhile, Xiao Chen could feel his Essence diminishing. He hurriedly retrieved the purple flames and calmed the fluctuations of Spiritual Energy in his body.

Xiao Chen picked up the Azure Dragon Cauldron and took a closer look, the outside of the medicine cauldron was not hot. After he opened the cauldron lid, a stream of hot air came out. Xiao Chen seemed to have seen a formless Azure Dragon rising up into the air. He sniffed the inside of the cauldron light, the air in there was dry and pleasant, there were no strange odors.

Xiao Chen felt incomparably amazed in his heart, this was exactly what he needed. If he only needed an ordinary medicine cauldron, then there were plenty in the Xiao Clan. It was a pity that under the refinement of the Purple Thunder True Fire, those ordinary medicine cauldron would start to have cracks after a short while. Those cauldrons were just not suitable for refining medicines.

He had not held much hope when he came to this shop, thus he had only brought a piece of Moonstone with him. If he could not find a suitable one, he would use this piece of Moonstone to refine one. He did not expect to be able to find a cauldron to his liking in Regretful Iron.

Xiao Chen smiled: “Miss Feng, I wonder how much you want for this medicine cauldron?”

Feng Feixue picked up the Azure Dragon Medicine Cauldron and played with it in her hands, she did not give Xiao Chen a direct answer, “Alchemists are one of the most respected professions in the Tianwu Continent. Undeniably, a top quality medicine cauldron is not the most important thing to an alchemist. Medicine cauldrons can be classified into five grades, does Young Master Xiao knows about this?

There were definitely differences in the quality of medicine cauldron, but Xiao Chen had not heard about the classification of five grades before. He shook his head and said, “Please elaborate.”

Chapter 18: Owing A Big Favor

"A grade-one medicine cauldron is made out of ordinary metals and can only withstand ordinary flames of the mundane world. The medicinal pills refined through one as a result will not exceed grade two, and that's excluding peak quality pills; a grade-two medicine cauldron has some small amounts of Moonstones mixed in, just like Yellow Ranked Spirit Weapons, and can withstand the Spiritual Flames of the world. It is insignificant and does not have any soul, so it is difficult for medicinal pills refined from such a cauldron to be of peak quality; and a grade-three medicinal cauldron can barely be considered a medicine cauldron of superior quality, notwithstanding it being alloyed with a large amount of Moonstone, as well as other rare materials. In addition, it is made by a skilled blacksmith. This kind of medicine cauldron can have a soul and the medicinal pills refined by it can achieve their peak effects. Its whole body is perfectly smooth and round, making any leakage of medicinal fragrance virtually impossible." Feng Feixue spoke as though it was routine as she actively replied.

Xiao Chen listened with interest, "What about grade-four and grade-five?"

Feng Feixue stopped for a while before continuing, "Once a medicine cauldron crosses over the boundary of the third grade, it will become what is better known as a heavenly cauldron. Heavenly cauldrons are very rare, and not only do they require large amounts of Moonstones and a pile of materials, they also require a divine-level blacksmith to imbue it with a soul during casting. Due to the scarcity of Moonstones, there have not been any new heavenly cauldrons for hundreds of years. As for the divine cauldron that is above the heavenly cauldron, I had only read about it in books and have not seen it before."

Xiao Chen pondered on everything Feng Feixue had said: "Then what grade is this Azure Dragon medicine cauldron?"

"This is a work at the peak of grade-three. If you can find a divine blacksmith to infuse it with a soul, then it can immediately become a

heavenly cauldron." Feng Feixue said unhurriedly, looking at Xiao Chen without blinking.

This Azure Dragon medicine cauldron was actually a top grade-three medicine cauldron...it seems that he had underestimated the price of this medicine cauldron earlier. He would not be able to afford the price of this Azure Dragon medicine cauldron even if he scrounged together all the silver taels to his name.

However, Xiao Chen was unresigned and pushed for the envelope, "I wonder what it would take for Miss Feng to be willing to part with this Azure Dragon medicine cauldron?"

Feng Feixue took the Azure Dragon medicine cauldron and tossed it around, a trace of wit flitting across her face as she smiled, "If Young Master Xiao is truly interested, then how about I give it to you as a gift?"

As a gift? Xiao Chen was surprised, but he quickly reacted mentally, how could there be such a good thing in this world? Xiao Chen smiled embarrassedly: "Miss Feng, please stop teasing me, just state your price. I may not have much money on hand, but I believe that I should still be able to afford this medicine cauldron."

Feng Feixue smiled: "Are you really able to afford it? A superior grade-one medicine cauldron would require a few thousand taels of silver; a superior grade-two medicine cauldron requires tens of thousands of silver taels; and as for this top grade-three medicine cauldron, it would be impossible to purchase this without hundreds of thousands of silver taels."

So expensive!

Xiao Chen frowned. Hundreds of thousands of silver taels was nothing to the Xiao Clan, but it was not a small sum either. Would the Xiao Clan spend such an amount on him? It was hard to say.

Actually, if she truly wanted to sell this top grade-three medicine cauldron, she could even sell it for a million silver taels at an auction. Moonstones were far too rare in the continent, and heavenly cauldrons were already rarely seen in the past century. This top grade-three medicine

cauldron could be possibly the best medicine cauldron most alchemists would be able to use in their entire life.

People with the alchemist occupation were also a seldom sight lately. It could be said that every alchemist was the result of a clan's heavy investment. They had no mind to be frugal with their money, considering it perfectly normal to spend a fortune in order to purchase a quality cauldron.

Even though it was such, when Xiao Chen heard Feng Feixue's words, he felt uncomfortable. Xiao Chen smiled coldly: "Miss Feng, it seems you've already decided for yourself that I, Xiao Chen, of all people, cannot afford such a luxurious item, isn't it?"

Feng Feixue's smile froze. Realizing that the tone of her words was inappropriate, she hurriedly added: "Young Master Xiao, you misunderstand me. You can have this medicine cauldron right away! If Young Master Xiao does not have enough silver, you can just write a promissory note."

Xiao Chen took out a piece of Moonstone the size of his palm, "Many thanks for Miss Feng's intentions, but there is no need for a promissory note. I wonder if this piece of Moonstone is worth the price."

Feng Feixue was taken by surprise. She picked up the palm-sized Moonstone and inspected it carefully before smiling bitterly, "Young Master Xiao, I truly have good intentions, are you not willing to accept this kindness of mine?"

Xiao Chen held the Azure Dragon medicine cauldron in his hands and promptly cupped them in a polite gesture signifying he was taking his leave, "Many thanks for Miss Feng's medicine cauldron, goodbye!" After he said that, he turned to walk away without looking back. Xiao Chen felt uneasy staying in that room. The emergence of this medicine cauldron was a little strange, so it was best that he left early.

Feng Feixue stared pensively at the palm-sized Moonstone in her hand. Such a large piece of Moonstone would allow one to forge an Inferior Grade Profound Ranked Spirit Weapon and still have materials in reserve.

This naturally covered the cost of her medicine cauldron by a long shot. Looking at Xiao Chen's disappearing figure, Feng Feixue smiled gently, "Xiao Chen, looks like the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit is not your only secret."

Unbeknownst as to when, but a man shrouded in darkness appeared behind Feng Feixue all of a sudden. The appearance of this man was quite abrupt, as though he had been there all along.

"Big Miss, actually, more than a thousand years has passed since that promise was made. There is no need to honor it anymore." e hoarse voice came from that man in the shadows.

Feng Feixue's expression turned cold as she warned him, "You don't have to bother about my matters."

"I am just reminding Big Miss, the clan takes priority." That hoarse voice spoke once again, as though he did not hear Feng Feixue's warning.

Feng Feixue smiled coldly, "Shu, I will say it once again, don't interfere in my matters. If I find out that anything has happened to Xiao Chen, regardless of whosoever's fault it is, I will blame it on you."

Within the shadows, Shu laughed out coldly and changed the topic, "We have found out the facial appearance of the person you are looking for. We should have his exact address in another seven days."

Feng Feixue stared blankly for awhile, "I understand what you mean, I have not forgotten the purpose in coming here. Pay special attention to this, I don't want anything going wrong."

After Xiao Chen left the doors of Regretful Iron, he took a deep breath of the fresh air in the large street. The feeling of a pair of eyes staring at him was present the entire time he was on the fourth floor, which made him feel exceedingly uncomfortable as if danger was looming, rendering his senses uneasy.

Regardless of the result, he had accomplished his motive for coming out today. He held the Azure Dragon medicine cauldron in his bag as he smiled in satisfaction and made preparations to head on over to the herbs

shop and buy some herbs before heading home.

Mohe City was quite bustling in the day; there was high human traffic and the shouts of people advertising their products, and it was far from being cold and cheerless. Xiao Chen was not in a hurry, slowly walking on the big street and appreciating the strange scenery he would never have had the chance to see back home on Earth.

Right at this very moment, however, the sound of galloping horses emerged in the distance. Xiao Chen relied on his great eyesight to gain a clear view of the commotion ahead. There were three people riding their fine steeds on the street in a brisk gallop, and everyone on the street parted a path for them. There were some who did not manage to get out of the way in time and could do nothing but dive to the ground in their moment of haste, dirt inadvertently entering their mouths. When they saw the people on the horses, they did not dare to say anything and could just consider themselves unlucky. When the people on the horses saw this, they laughed loudly, looking incredibly arrogant. They spurred the horses on, not reducing their speed.

In the blink of an eye, those three horse almost arrived at the front of Xiao Chen. A little girl in front, standing in the middle of the street, was so frightened when she saw the galloping horses that she ended up crying. The horses galloped faster and faster, and despite their clear collision course with the little girl, the riders did not slow down at all.

Chapter 19: Dangerous Battle On The Street

Xiao Chen was taken aback. This group of people was too outrageous. He dashed forward, grabbed the little girl in the very instant of her imminent peril, and evaded the group of marching horses...

"Neigh!"

The one leading the three men pulled on the reins, causing the horse to neigh as he reared it to a stop. When the two people behind saw this, they also followed suit in a hurry. The person in the lead was dressed in a brown flowery gown and was the first to turn his horse around and slowly trot over to Xiao Chen.

"I had wondered who this familiar-looking person was, so it was actually the Second Young Master of the Xiao Clan. Why are you imitating others and acting chivalrous today?" The youth riding on the back of the horse towered over him and laughed loudly with arrogance.

"Indeed, Young Master Xiao has been a rare sight in Misty Rain Pavilion, Young Master Xiao's character has indeed changed." One of the other men riding a horse quickly followed-up.

Xiao Chen gently placed down the little girl and looked coldly at the group of people on horseback. These three people were Zhang Clan disciples, and the one leading them was Zhang Zeyang, the second son of the Zhang Clan clan head. He had an equally horrible reputation in Mohe City as Xiao Chen, but it was not because he was trash as well. Instead, it was for bullying the commoners as well as his arrogant and despotic character. Due to the fact that the Zhang Clan and the Xiao Clan were at loggerheads, whenever the two of them met, there would definitely be some disagreements. However, Xiao Chen had always been on the losing end.

"What are you looking at? What kind of expression is that? Are you seeking death?" One of the men behind Zhang Zeyang raised his

horsewhip and suddenly lashed in Xiao Chen's direction. The whip cracked in the air, fast approaching Xiao Chen's face with whiplash. If it were the Xiao Chen of old, it would have definitely hit him and caused a laceration.

Xiao Chen smiled coldly as he used his hand to grab the whip firmly with a fluid swipe of his arm, greatly astonishing the person on horseback. He wished to retract the whip, but he was not able to even move it an inch, as though it had been wedged tightly in a steel vice grip. There seemed to be a flash of lightning in Xiao Chen's eyes as arcs of electricity leapt around on his hands, issuing crackling sounds.

With a whooshing sound, the electricity traveled along the horsewhip to the hands of that person. Very soon, it jumped around that person's body in wide arcs, sparing not even the horse he was mounted on from electrocution. The horse was shocked, resulted in it jumping about wildly, and the Zhang Clan disciple himself was flung from the horse and landed with a loud thud.

Zhang Zeyang quickly leaped off his horse and helped the person on the ground up. That person's face was pale and was still trembling. With the electricity having invaded the meridians of his body, he would not be recovering anytime soon.

"Xiao Chen! You dare hurt my cousin! Are you tired of living?" Zhang Zeyang shouted out in a powerful voice.

Xiao Chen smiled indifferently, "Zhang Zeyang, according to your logic, I cannot retaliate and can only allow you to hit me? Was this reasoning taught to you by your mother or your father? Being just the insignificant second son of the Zhang Clan, do you really think that there is no one in Mohe City that can deal with you?"

Zhang Zeyang was stunned—this Xiao Chen's character had really changed! In the past, when they met, it would be routine for him to beat him up. Due to the fact that this was a shameful matter, he wouldn't possibly dare tell his clan, so he, Zhang Zeyang, was not worried at all. Why was Xiao Chen behaving so assertively today? However, no matter

how assertive he was, he was still trash. Zhang Zeyang would be able to deal with garbage of the 9th Grade Spirit Refinement realm as a Medial Grade Martial Disciple quite easily.

Thinking of this point, Zhang Zeyang did not bother about Xiao Chen's taunt and smiled coldly, "Young Master Xiao, are you in that much of a hurry to die?"

Xiao Chen laughed loudly, "Are you an idiot? After speaking so much, you are still only able to say the same thing over and over again. What does my death have to do with you? If you have the abilities then come and hit me. I will stand still over here, come if you dare."

"You really think that I would not dare to hit you?" Upon hearing such mockery, Zhang Zeyang could no longer hold back. He shouted angrily as the Essence in his body circulated rapidly inside him. He then hurled a fist towards Xiao Chen with a roar, using about eighty percent of his full power. Xiao Chen had crossed his bottom line by mocking him in public, which was intolerable in his books!

Xiao Chen smiled coldly, so that was all it took to infuriate him? He followed the incoming fist, replete with killing intent and more, with his gaze, the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation circulating rapidly in his body. The Azure Dragon in his Dantian roared lightly as his Essence surged, raring to come out.

"Hu!"

Xiao Chen struck out, unleashing a plain fist just like Zhang Zeyang's. Xiao Chen had used his full power in this fist, and a thunderous sound of wind billowed off his fist as purple crackling electrical arcs gathered on it.

"BANG!"

Their two fists collided head-on, setting off an explosive sound that filled the skies. Zhang Zeyang could only feel a turbulent force heading in his direction, and it was by far not something he could withstand easily. His body was blasted back a few steps before he was able to stabilize himself. His face had turned incredibly pale and blood trickled out from the corner of his mouth.

Xiao Chen cultivated the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation in addition to the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit, so the Essence in his body was very deep and profound. The full force of his cultivation as a Martial Disciple was equivalent to a peak Martial Disciple. Zhang Zeyang had thought that Xiao Chen was still in the 9th Grade Spirit Refinement realm, and thus only used eighty percent of his full power. When going against Xiao Chen, who was using his full force, how could he have overcome that?

"With just that insignificant amount of strength, you dare to throw your weight around in Mohe City?" Xiao Chen snorted. He ferociously stomped on the ground with his right foot, imprinting his foot in small cracks on the marble floor of the street. This stomp caused Xiao Chen to fly forward, reaching Zhang Zeyang's front instantaneously. He struck his palm out towards Zhang Zeyang's chest.

This happened incredibly fast, and even the people beside Zhang Zeyang were unable to react to it. Looking at this palm imbued with murderous intent, he felt jittery and shut his eyes in despair. Could it be that I, Zhang Zeyang, will die here today?

"Stop!" An explosive shout came from afar. The voice was very loud and shook the eardrums of everyone present. Xiao Chen ignored this voice and continued to send out his powerful palm strike towards Zhang Zeyang. The opportunity to cripple Zhang Zeyang was not something that came by everyday, after all. All or nothing.

Chapter 20: The Valiant Zhang He, Battle In Anger

"Boom!"

A figure rapidly approached, streaking across the sky like a laser beam, leaving behind trails of afterimages. It nimbly went behind Zhang Zeyang and ferociously pulled him backward, saving him.

The figure then struck out quickly, clashing with Xiao Chen's palm. Only two breaths of time had passed since this person had shouted. His speed and strength were evident.

A surging strength emanated from that person's palm, forcing Xiao Chen to quickly retreated three steps before he managed to stabilize himself. The blood in his body was in turmoil, Xiao Chen hurriedly circulated the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation to protect his Dantian and calm the fluctuating blood and Essence in his body.

In front of Xiao Chen was the person who had struck out. The man was dressed in white, he was very handsome and had a faint smile on his indifferent face. His eyes held had a trace of pride, making his expression seem colder.

"Big brother, why are you here?" Zhang Zeyang, who was saved, shouted out in joy. After realizing who had rescued him, he knew that he could possibly turn this situation around to his advantage.

That person in white smiled gently, "I waited for a while but you guys hadn't arrived yet, so I came to look for you. What timing, I got to see a good show."

This person in white was Zhang He, he was the eldest son of the Zhang Clan and his innate talent was very good. When he was ten years old, he was accepted into the continent's capital's White Cliff School. He had rarely come back in the past few years. Based on his earlier palm strike, one could tell that his cultivation had already reached the Martial Master realm for many years already. Looks like there was no longer any

opportunity to cripple Zhang Zeyang's cultivation. Since there were no longer any opportunities then there was no need for him to dillydally here, thought Xiao Chen. Thus, he turned away and started to leave.

Suddenly, there was the sound of a sonic boom. Xiao Chen did not even bother to look, he just turned his body and launched a Divine Thunder Break backwards. A bright lightning bolt streaked through the air, heading to the area in between Zhang He's eyebrows.

Zhang He pulled back and stood still, his entire body like a treasured sword. A majestic sword intent suddenly fired out from his body leaving countless sword Qi in the air. After a short period of time, that bright lightning bolt dissipated.

"This distinguished friend, you bullied my second brother earlier and even seemed to have enjoyed doing so. How can you just leave like that? Why don't you stay and give us some pointers?" Zhang He stood straight with his hands behind his back, looking very casual.

Although Xiao Chen did not turn his head back to look, he knew very clearly what had happened behind him. His Divine Thunder Break was dissipated by Zhang He. This person was indeed very strong but he was just so-so, Xiao Chen was not afraid of him. A mere Martial Master, even if he could not defeat him, it would be easy for him to escape!

He turned around and smiled in a relaxed manner, "I have heard that the eldest son of the Zhang Clan's Martial Spirit is the Holy Sword—Clear Sky Sword. It has a heaven and ground shaking might and its sword intent can communicate with spirits. After seeing it, I must say that it lives up to its reputation. I, as an Inferior Grade Martial Disciple, concedes his defeat.

Zhang He could tell that Xiao Chen's words were subtly mocking him for bullying the weak with his strength. He did not mind it at all and continued to smile, "Brother Xiao is too humble, I heard that the number one person in your Xiao Clan, Xiao Jian, was defeated by you in one move. That Xiao Jian was a proper peak Martial Disciple, he was even more unyielding than myself."

Xiao Chen was surprised, this person had been all the way in the

continent's capital and yet he was so familiar with the news of the Xiao Clan? This person could not be underestimated. Without changing his expression, Xiao Chen calmly replied: "It is just a rumor, does Young Master Zhang believe them too?"

The two of them glared at each other, observing each other closely. Zhang He's gaze was as sharp as a sword, the Clear Sky Sword letting out a drone. Additionally, a terrifying sword intent was emitted from his body. The sword intent became more and more intense before shooting out from his eyes, his formless sword intent seemed solid as it shot towards Xiao Chen ferociously with a sonic boom.

The aura of a Martial Master combined with this flood of sword intent firmly locked Xiao Chen in place. Xiao Chen frowned tightly, the Azure Dragon in his body casually swam around in his body. The might of the ancient Holy Beast combined with Xiao Chen's aura began to clash with this formless sword intent.

Under the might of this ancient Holy Beast, the powerful sword intent was stopped in its tracks about two meters away from Xiao Chen. It was unable to progress forward. At this moment, the two of them were in a deadlock, Zhang He's Medial Martial Master aura was not able to overpower Xiao Chen's seemingly insignificant cultivation of Inferior Martial Disciple.

"Big Brother, why are you talking so much nonsense with him? He tried to kill me earlier." Zhang Zeyang stood at the side with a sullen face.

When he heard these words, Zhang He despised his own younger brother in his heart. It may have seemed like he had effortlessly dissipated Xiao Chen's Divine Thunder Break earlier, but he had actually spent a lot of effort to do so and had used a lot of Essence. Now, he was delaying Xiao Chen as he slowly recovered his Essence. He was waiting for Xiao Chen to show an opening so that he could make a move. If the person in front of him was so easy to deal with, he would have made a move long ago.

The aura that he had been gathering was interrupted by Zhang Zeyang's words, Zhang He had no choice but to retrieve his sword intent and make

the first move.

Xiao Chen did not have any fear in his heart. Instead, he was full of a vigorous battle intent. He had wanted to test his strength out a long time ago but he could not find a suitable opponent. Xiao Yulan could have been a good opponent but the poison of the Poinsettia was too strong. If he battled with her, his life would be in danger if he was careless for even a moment. The strength of the other Xiao Clan disciples were too weak and it was too problematic to seek the help of those elders.

The Zhang He in front of him was the best opponent. He was in the Martial Master realm and had a Holy Sword Martial Spirit. Xiao Chen wanted to see what kind of results he could obtain in this battle if he used his full power.

While Xiao Chen was thinking, Zhang He had already taken the advantage and dashed over to attack first. The wind from his palm was like swords as it slashed towards Xiao Chen's chest. Xiao Chen took a small step back and circulated his Purple Thunder Divine Incantation to its peak. There were arcs of electricity leaping around his body before they finally headed to his right palm. At that moment, their palms clashed together.

"Bang!"

A surging energy poured out and a stream of Qi rippled all around. The two of them did not stop and continued to strike out at each other. There were sounds of loud explosions as the pair scuttled around the street. Dirt was flying everywhere, the air was turbulent, and the crowd that was watching earlier had now retreated to a distance away.

Zhang He's complexion had not changed, it was still red and glossy and he still had that faint smile on his face.

On the other hand, Xiao Chen's hair was already messy, his face pale, and blood trickled out from the corner of his lips. He looked like he was in an extremely difficult situation but there was still traces of a faint smile on his face. He wiped the corner of his lips and tidied his hair a little. He looked at Zhang He in a relaxed and slightly provocative manner.

Zhang He looked at Xiao Chen's provocative actions and felt his blood boiling, he almost vomited out a mouthful of fresh blood. However, Zhang He calmed down almost immediately. After all, he was not like Zhang Zeyang, he would not make those elementary mistakes. He smiled gently, "You are strong, looks like I underestimated you earlier. But what a pity, you ran into me. I will cripple your cultivation today. Let's see how cocky will you be then."

After he said that, Zhang He waved his hands and took out a longsword, this longsword was actually a Spirit Weapon. It was about 2.33 meters long and it had a luster similar to limpid autumn water. Zhang He's aura seemed to have changed after holding the sword.

His aura turned sharp, radiating all around. A pressuring sword intent emerged, it was as incandescent as the sun. His entire being seemed like an unsheathed treasured sword.

"Pu! Pu! Pu!"

Zhang He took two steps forward ferociously and three streams of sword Qi shot out and attacked Xiao Chen from different angles. Xiao Chen did not have a weapon in his hands, thus he could not block them easily and was forced to retreat backward.

Who knew, that sword Qi seemed to be able to track him, there was no way to avoid it. When Xiao Chen retreated, the sword Qi followed him closely, stabbing towards his throat!

He was unable to avoid it, seeing the sword Qi about to stab his throat, there was a look of desperation on Xiao Chen's face...

Chapter 21: Impasse

At this moment of danger, Xiao Chen's thoughts gained a sudden clarity and he finally managed to evade the sword at the most crucial moment. Despite this, there was still a small gash left on his neck, with a trickle of blood flowing out. How fortunate, Xiao Chen thought to himself.

Seeing his attack being evaded, Zhang He had an astonished look on his face. He then immediately pursued Xiao Chen relentlessly, each sword strike faster than the one before. Xiao Chen was unable to find the time to even catch his breath.

Xiao Chen's brain worked very hard, as he knew that it was time for him to escape. Against Zhang He, who had a Spirit Weapon and wielded the powers of his Martial Spirit, he knew that he had no chance of winning. However, this battle had allowed him to learn of his limits. In a battle against a Martial Master, he would be at a big disadvantage. Xiao Chen knew that he had to work harder from now on.

After evading another sword strike, Xiao Chen stomped the ground ferociously with his right foot and streams of Essence flowed to his leg. Using the force created by the impact, Xiao Chen retreated several meters. While he was in the air, he even shot out two clumps of Purple Thunder True Fire.

"Young Master Zhang, I shall take my leave now, we will meet again in future." Xiao Chen laughed loudly as he turned around and dashed away frantically.

Trying to run? It's too late, Zhang He laughed coldly in his heart. He was about to give chase when the two clumps of Purple Thunder True Fire reached his body. Zhang He casually slashed the fire with his sword, intending to scatter the purple flames. Who would have guessed that when the purple flames touched the sword, the sword would catch on fire? In an instant, the entire Spirit Weapon was enveloped by the purple flames. Zhang He was startled and hurriedly tossed his sword away.

Those two clumps of purple flames looked ordinary, but they were

actually the result of Xiao Chen's quick thinking. He had almost compressed all the purple flames that his body could condense. This was not something that Zhang He could casually scatter with his sword.

Zhang He looked somewhat fearfully at the burning sword on the ground. If this strange flame had spread to his body, it would have been very scary. When Zhang He thought of that, he shivered.

"Big brother, why did you let him go? Chase after him quickly!" Zhang Zeyang said cluelessly.

When he heard this, Zhang He felt very exasperated. He could no longer suppress the blood in his throat and vomited it out. When Zhang Zeyang saw this, he was so frightened that he went pale.

Xiao Chen returned to the Xiao Clan in a somewhat sorry state. He had originally planned to purchase some herbs, but he had not managed to do so. Xiao Chen laid on his bed and casually tossed the Azure Dragon Medicine Cauldron onto the table. It seemed that he had to give up his thoughts of refining medicines for today.

Lying on his bed, Xiao Chen kept thinking about every aspect of the battle with Zhang He today. If it was a battle with their bare hands, then he might not necessarily be at a disadvantage. However, Zhang He had a Spirit Weapon and had even manifested the powers of his Martial Spirit, leaving him helpless.

Zhang He's Martial Spirit was a Clear Sky Sword. In this world, the Martial Spirit of many people were holy items that had previously existed. The Clear Sky Sword was an example of this, it was a sacred object that appeared ten thousand years ago and had already disappeared in the passing of time.

His own Azure Dragon Martial Spirit was an ancient holy beast. Martial Spirits that used to exist had a name that was common to the continent— Spiritual Martial Spirit.

Spiritual Martial Spirits were able to communicate with spirits and its might was unfathomable. For example, a Medial Grade Martial Master like Zhang He could rely on the might of the Clear Sky Sword to give off a

sword Qi that only Martial Saints and above could emit, causing Xiao Chen to be forced into a sorry state. This was the power of a Spiritual Martial Spirit.

Then what was the special ability of his Azure Dragon Martial Spirit? Xiao Chen was somewhat puzzled as he thought about this. After coming to this world, he had only been in a few battles and he had not actually used the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit yet. More specifically, he had not used the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit on his own accord and had completely relied on his Purple Thunder Divine Incantation to battle.

Logically, his Azure Dragon Martial Spirit should not be inferior to Zhang He's Clear Sky Sword. How could he utilize the power of the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit?

Spirit Weapon!

After pondering for a long time, Xiao Chen finally thought of Spirit Weapons. He wanted to possess a Spirit Weapon. This was the only way to exhibit the power of the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit. Or else, it would be a waste of this ancient Holy Beast Martial Spirit. Furthermore, there was still a copious amount of Moonstones from the Thunder Emperor's cave that he had not used. The amount should be more than sufficient to forge a high ranked Spirit Weapon.

When he thought of it, he instantly made up his mind. Xiao Chen got up and changed into a new set of clothing. He also washed away the filth and blood on his face. After leaving his small courtyard, he headed to the Xiao Clan's library.

Since he was going to forge a Spirit Weapon, then he naturally had to find a Martial Technique for using Spirit Weapons. He had to look in Xiao Clan's library because it would be impossible for him to find a Martial Technique in the Compendium of Cultivation.

The Xiao Clan's residence was very large and the library was located in the southeast area of the Xiao Clan's residence. It was a distance from the courtyard that Xiao Chen lived in. Xiao Chen lazily walked on the path of the Xiao Clan's residence, going past a few gardens and courtyards before

arriving at the library.

The Xiao Clan's library had three floors and there were many Cultivation Methods and Martial Techniques. The first floor contained ordinary Yellow Ranked Martial Techniques and Cultivation Methods; the second floor contained Profound Ranked Martial Techniques and Cultivation Methods; as for the third floor, it was very mysterious. Ordinary Xiao Clan disciples did not know what was in there.

The techniques kept in the Xiao Clan library were the result of the accumulations of many years, its value was not to be underestimated. There were elite guards patrolling the surroundings. A cultivator in the Spirit Refinement realm did not have the qualifications to enter the library. Only after reaching the Martial Disciple realm, may one enter the first floor and only after entering the Martial Master realm may one may enter the second floor. In the past, Xiao Chen was only in the 9th Grade of Spirit Refinement, naturally, he could not enter. Now, after defeating Xiao Jian, no one would stop him even if he wanted to enter.

The library had always been a bustling place and at this moment, there were many Xiao Clan disciples focused on looking at various Martial Techniques. When Xiao Chen entered, he attracted the gazes of all these people, causing them to start chatting with each other.

"Look, Xiao Chen is here....."

"What is he here for? Isn't he only in the 9th Grade of Spirit Refinement? How did he get the qualifications to enter?"

"You pighead! If he can defeat Xiao Jian, then he must have already become a Martial Disciple. The guards would have stopped him from entering otherwise. Those guards are Martial Grand Masters."

"This trash has now risen to prominence, you better keep your voices down. If he hears you, who knows what the consequences will be."

.....

Their voices may have been soft, but Xiao Chen could still hear them. Xiao Chen found it funny and just ignored them, directly going to the

bookshelves to look for Martial Techniques for weapons. This was his first time here and the library was very big, so it took him quite some time before he managed to find the bookshelf for weapons-related Martial Techniques.

"Thunderbolt Swordplay, Medial Grade Yellow Ranked Martial Technique, there are 13 moves to this swordplay, each stroke faster than the one before it. Use a speed as fast as a thunderbolt to kill the enemy."

"Mountain Splitting Hack, Inferior Grade Yellow Ranked Martial Technique, when trained to the great perfection realm, it can split the mountains and separate the seas with one hack.

"Revolving Spear, Inferior Grade Yellow Ranked Martial Technique, focuses Essence on the body of the spear, creating a revolving force. Able to achieve unimaginable results in battle."

.....

Xiao Chen kept reading book after book. The more he read, the less interested he was. The highest grade of Martial Techniques was only Medial Grade Yellow Ranked. There was not even a single Superior Grade Yellow Ranked Martial Technique. Furthermore, the descriptions were very exaggerated, they were only Yellow Ranked Martial Techniques. No matter how much they were trained in, it would be impossible to split the mountains and separate the seas or be as fast as a thunderbolt.

Putting down a Yellow Ranked Martial Technique book, he noticed a book as he lowered his head. The book was covered in dust and in the corner on the bottom shelf. There were some blurred words that he noticed, instantly attracting his gaze.

Heaven Ranked!

Xiao Chen carefully looked around, after making sure that there was no one around, he quickly and carefully picked up the book. Xiao Chen felt incomparably joyful. Looks like he had days when he was lucky as well, there was actually a Heaven Ranked Martial Technique on the first floor of the library. Furthermore, no one had discovered it.

Heaven Ranked Martial Technique—Dragon Subduing Slash. Xiao Chen slowly flipped the book open and read it, this Dragon Subduing Slash was an introductory saber technique. There was a total of 13 moves, every move requiring more Essence to exhibit than the one before. With Xiao Chen's current cultivation, he would not even be able to exhibit the first move—Return of the Azure Dragon.

Xiao Chen carefully kept the Dragon Subduing Slash book, then he casually grabbed a Medial Grade Yellow Ranked Martial Technique before looking for the manager of the library—Xiao Jue. Xiao Jue was the second brother of his father, he had already become a Martial Grand Master many years ago. However, he had then suffered an injury which caused his cultivation to drop to Martial Master, thus he was sent by the Xiao Clan to manage the library.

Looking at the Dragon Subduing Slash Xiao Chen handed over, Xiao Jue stared blankly for a while before saying: "Where did you find this Martial Technique?"

Were there some mysterious principles involved in this? Xiao Chen suppressed the suspicions he had in his heart and told Xiao Jue the truth of where he had found the Dragon Subduing Slash.

Xiao Jue laughed loudly after hearing it, "I have not seen this Martial Technique for quite a long time, so it was actually hidden there. Nephew Xiao Chen, you can't take this book out."

"Why?"

Xiao Jue replied with a slight tone of ridicule: "Did you think that you had gotten lucky and found a Heaven Ranked Martial Technique that no one else discovered? That your strength would suddenly soar when you learned it, that you will be able to slaughter everyone and become unparalleled?"

Xiao Chen, who had been seen through, said awkwardly: "What is wrong with this book? Since it is a Heaven Rank Martial Technique, why can't the Xiao Clan disciples take it out?"

Xiao Jue sighed in disappointment and frustration, "When I was young, I

asked the same question as you. Since it is a Heaven Rank Martial Technique, why can't the Xiao Clan disciples practice it?"

Xiao Jue paused for a moment before sorrowfully continuing, "This Martial Technique can only be practiced by people who have the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit, anyone else would end up exploding and dying. However, the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit had not appeared in our Xiao Clan for a thousand years. Thus, this Martial Technique is like trash, taking it out will only cause harm to others."

Azure Dragon again!

Xiao Chen's heart beat very hard as he tried to maintain a poker face, "So, it is like this, then can I just take it back to reference it then return it? I promise not to practice it."

"This is no problem, this book is just a copy, you can take it back and don't bother returning it. Or else, someone else might get tempted by it and get into trouble. However, Xiao Chen, you must remember to never attempt to practice it. There were many in the elder generations of the Xiao Clan who have tried and ended up exploding. There have been so many precedents of this."

Xiao Chen nodded his head and smiled, "I assure you I won't, second uncle, please do not worry. I shall take my leave first."

"Second Uncle, why isn't there even a Profound Ranked Martial Technique on the second floor?"

Xiao Chen was about to leave when he heard a familiar voice. The person who spoke was Xiao Jian, who had just come from the second floor. Xiao Chen stopped in his tracks with some astonishment. Xiao Jian came from the second floor, w meant that he had broken through the bottleneck of peak Martial Disciple and was now a Martial Master, how surprising.

Xiao Jian walked over, holding a few Martial Technique books, he had not expected to meet Xiao Chen here. Xiao Jian was surprised for awhile before he smiled and said: "I didn't expect to meet second brother here, are you here to look for Martial Techniques too?"

Xiao Jian looked the same as he did before, he was dressed in a blue gi, looking very capable and experienced. The pride that used to show on his face had decreased somewhat but Xiao Chen could still see a trace of hatred hidden in his eyes.

Looks like the matter with Xiao Jian has not ended yet.

As though Xiao Jian could hear his thoughts, Xiao Jian slowly walked over and said in a low voice: “The duel between you and I has just begun. I will repay the shame from that day with interest.” the final few words were slowly enunciated through clenched teeth.

Who humiliated who first? All these years, during the test of abilities, which one have you not humiliated me in? Have you ever thought of all the times that I have suffered because of that?

Chapter 22: Spirit Weapon Lunar Shadow

Xiao Chen was not a person that was fickle minded or unrighteous. If he was, he would not have held back while using Divine Thunder Break that day. But now, Xiao Jian had come to provoke him again, causing him to feel angry. It's just the Martial Master realm, did he need to be so smug?

Since they were right in front of Xiao Jue, Xiao Chen was not in a position to flare up. Instead, he just gently smiled and said: "Wait till you have the ability before you come and say those big words." Without waiting for Xiao Jian's reply, he turned and left."

"You!"

Xiao Jian stared at Xiao Chen's back as he left, his gaze turning incredibly cold as he tightly clenched his fist. I, Xiao Jian, cannot lose to this trash again, regardless of the method!

"Second Young Master, I have finally found you. The First Elder was looking for you everywhere."

Xiao Chen was about to go back when he met that maid who had informed him back then to attend that test of abilities. He felt that it was strange, why was the First Elder looking for him?

He stopped in his tracks and looked at the maid that was sent by the First Elder, "Do you know why the First Elder is looking for me?"

The maid answered honestly: "I am not sure about the details but the First Elder seemed to be very anxious, it should be something important."

In the past, this maid would have just ignored Xiao Chen and just left after passing on the message. Today, not only did she answered his question, her attitude was strangely humble.

"Lead the way then." Xiao Chen said calmly. He did not bother with her change in attitude.

The maid seemed a little nervous and on the way there she kept mumbling to herself. She did not dare to say anything to Xiao Chen. After she brought Xiao Chen to the First Elder's Courtyard, she immediately

took her leave.

When he entered the courtyard, Xiao Chen saw the First Elder sitting by the stone table in the middle. The First Elder waved at him and Xiao Chen hurriedly walked over. Since Xiao Xiong was in closed door training, the First Elder held the the highest position. Xiao Chen did not dare to show a sloppy attitude.

Seeing Xiao Chen standing in front of the table, the First Elder smiled gently, “Have a seat, we are family, there is no need to be so reserved.”

Xiao Chen thanked him and sat down. Then he asked cautiously: “I wonder why First Elder was looking for me?”

Xiao Qiang just smiled and picked up the teapot on the stone table to pour Xiao Chen a cup of tea, “These tea leaves are the best in the south, it is very difficult to buy this in Qizi County, try it!”

Xiao Chen knew nothing about tea, thus he just took a sip before asking again: “First Elder, why were you looking for me...”

“No rush, let me thank you for Yulan’s matter first.” Xiao Qiang interrupted Xiao Chen. “That girl has been staying on the mountain for years and has always refused to come down. If it were not for you, she would have never come down.”

“I heard from Yulan that your Martial Spirit is a purple flame. Can I take a look?”

Xiao Chen nodded his head and a ball of purple flames appeared atop his hands. It continually danced and emitted a strange glow.

Xiao Qing focused heavily on the Purple Thunder True Fire in Xiao Chen’s hands. He then raised his right hand and gathered some Essence. After a moment, a suction force could be felt. When Xiao Chen felt this suction force, he did not resist it and just let Xiao Qiang pull over some of his purple flames.

“Zizi!”

Looking at the flame that continually consumed his Essence, Xiao Qiang

said in satisfaction: “This flame is indeed tyrannical. No wonder Xiao Jian got distracted by this. Even with my Martial Grand Master cultivation, it would take quite a bit of effort to extinguish this flame.”

“First Elder is just being modest, with First Elder’s abilities, this flame would not be able to hurt you at all.”

Seeing Xiao Chen being so humble, Xiao Qiang felt very satisfied. He casually waved his hand and extinguished the flame, “This flame is extremely pure, you can try being an alchemist in the future.”

The alchemists in the Tianwu Continent needed to use fire that came from their Martial Spirit, this was the basic requirement. Their Martial Spirit needed to be a fire attributed Spirit Beast or Holy Item. If it was as pure as Xiao Chen’s Purple Thunder True Fire, then it was the best. However, the First Elder did not know that Xiao Chen’s Purple Thunder True Fire was not his actual Martial Spirit.

Xiao Chen nodded his head, “I have thought of that before already. However, the requirements for becoming an alchemist is just too high. Even in the whole Mohe City, there are no second grade alchemist or higher. It would not be easy to get started.”

Xiao Chen’s words were not entirely false. If an alchemist took him in as a disciple, then that would be the best, he would be able to learn faster. However, even without a high ranked alchemist guiding him, he would still be able to use what he had learned from the Compendium of Cultivation. It would not be too difficult for him to refine pills.

Xiao Qiang muttered to himself irresolutely before saying: “I have a set of books on the introduction to alchemy, I will get someone to send them to you later.”

Introductory books on alchemy were not particularly precious but Xiao Chen was still quite interested in seeing how alchemy worked in this world. Thus, he wanted to take a look. He smiled and said: “In that case, thank you First Elder.”

After speaking for so long, The First Elder still had not told Xiao Chen his true purpose in calling him over.

“Young Master Xiao, In this year’s Promise of Ten Years’ duels, I would like you to compete, what do you think?”

Xiao Chen was still trying to guess the First Elder’s purpose for calling him over when he gave Xiao Chen the answer. It was as if he could read Xiao Chen’s mind.

The Promise of Ten Years’ duels, this involved the Seven Horn Mountain which the Xiao Clan relied on for survival. If they lost the duels, then the Xiao Clan would become a second rate clan in Mohe City. When that happened, those clans that had bad blood with the Xiao Clan would definitely take action.

Let's not even mention the problem of whether Xiao Chen could escape on his own or not. Regardless of the previous Xiao Chen or the current one, they both had feelings for the Xiao Clan. If he left, then what would happen to Xiao Yulan? To Xiao Chen’s father? Now that he had occupied another person’s body, he should shoulder some responsibility. Xiao Chen may have been a shut-in but he still was a responsible person.

Thus, for this Promise of Ten Years, even if the First Elder did not say anything, Xiao Chen would still do his best to help the Xiao Clan to overcome this crisis. After this, then he could be considered even with the Xiao Clan.

When Xiao Qiang saw Xiao Chen become silent, he thought that Xiao Chen was not willing to agree, “This is actually you father’s idea, he knows that you have condensed your Martial Spirit and even defeated Xiao Jian, he is happy for you.”

“My father? Isn’t he in closed door training?” Xiao Chen asked with some suspicions.

Xiao Qing smiled, “Even if he is in closed-door training, he is still human, he needs to eat and drink. I had told the clan head then and he did not seem surprised. He even suggested for you take part in the duels of the Promise of Ten Years.

He didn’t feel surprised? Could it be that he knew that I would condense my Martial Spirit? And that my Martial Spirit is the Azure Dragon Martial

Spirit? However, from the words of the First Elder, it doesn't seem likely, or else he would not have thought that my Purple Thunder True Fire is my Martial Spirit.

"That's right, First Elder, when will my father come out? He has been in closed door training for three years already, right? Even a regular person would not take this long to breakthrough to Martial Saint." Seeing an opportunity to obtain news about Xiao Xiong, Xiao Chen immediately asked this question that he had been suppressing in his heart for so long.

On the road of Martial Cultivation, there were three important hurdles. The first was to condense a Martial Spirit, as long as one could condense a Martial Spirit before the age of ten, then he would definitely reach the Martial Grand Master realm. It would just be a matter of time. The second hurdle was when they tried to break through to Martial Saint. If this hurdle could be passed, then they would definitely reach the Martial King realm, or else they would be stuck in the Martial Grand Master realm forever.

The final hurdle was breaking into Martial Emperor, this hurdle was ethereal and mysterious. Many people said that after this realm, it was the legendary Martial God. However, since there were no records of Martial Gods, no one could confirm if this rumor was true.

Xiao Qiang took a sip of tea and said seriously: "The Cultivation Method your father cultivates is different from others. Good preparation is the key to success. Once he breaks through, he will immediately become a peak Martial Saint. When this happens, not to mention Mohe City, our Xiao Clan would have a place in the whole Qizi County."

"Of course, all of these things can only happen under one condition, which is if the Seven Horn Mountain remains under our control. The strength of the Zhang Clan had soared rapidly these few years, they are even more unyielding than our Xiao Clan and cannot be underestimated. If they obtain the rights to Seven Horn Mountain, then the outcome for our Xiao Clan would be very tragic. Thus, Second Young Master, please consider taking part in this Promise of Ten Years very seriously."

The First Elder truly had a way with his words, after speaking for a bit, he could turn the topic back to this. Xiao Chen thought very hard and fast. After he had considered this for a little, he felt that he could make use of this opportunity to seek some benefits from the First Elder. After all, Xiao Chen just so happened to be lacking a Spirit Weapon.

He then put on a bitter face, “First Elder, it is not that I do not want to agree but look at my empty hands, I don’t even have a Spirit Weapon.”

Xiao Qiang smiled, “You have a big appetite, the first thing you ask for is a Spirit Weapon? Do you think Spirit Weapons are so easily obtained? Even Xiao Jian only managed to obtain one after reaching the Martial Master realm.

He had to reach the Martial Master realm to obtain a Spirit Weapon? There was such a rule?

“Only by reaching the Martial Master realm can one have a Spirit Weapon, this is the rule of our Xiao Clan. However, I do have a few personal Spirit Weapons, you can pick one.” The First Elder suddenly changed the topic. This gave Xiao Chen a surprise since he already given up hope.

Xiao Qiang waved his hands casually and four Spirit Weapon appeared on the table. Another Spatial Ring! Xiao Chen envied the grayish-white ring on the First Elder’s finger. When his Purple Thunder Divine Incantation reached the second layer and he learned to forge equipment, he would definitely make a Spatial treasure for himself.

Xiao Chen turned his gaze to the four Spirit Weapon on the stone table and carefully examined them. Three of them were swords and only one of them was a saber-shaped Spirit Weapon. However, these few Spirit Weapon did not have much of a glow to them, after holding them in his hands, he could determine that these were Inferior Grade Yellow Ranked Spirit Weapons.

Inferior Grade Yellow Ranked Spirit Weapon, this was the trashiest quality of Spirit Weapons. Xiao Chen felt that it was a pity but he could not let an unhappy expression show on his face. Usually, when a regular

person obtained a Spirit Weapon, they would feel incredibly happy, how could they feel that it was a pity? In order to prevent the First Elder from feeling suspicious, Xiao Chen had to act happy.

"How is it? Have you chosen one?" Seeing Xiao Chen's happy appearance, Xiao Qiang felt quite satisfied.

Xiao Chen picked up the saber shaped Spirit Weapon, he saw that there were two words on the handle—Lunar Shadow. He said: "I'll take this Lunar Shadow."

The Dragon Subduing Slash required a saber to be used, Xiao Chen had no other choice.

Chapter 23: Meteor Burst

The Xiao Clan, within Xiao Chen's isolated courtyard.

In the Xiao Residence, no one was allowed to have their own courtyard except for certain individuals. An individual such as an elder in the clan, an important guest, or a disciple of direct descent like Xiao Chen could have their personal courtyard.

Xiao Chen carefully observed the Inferior Grade Yellow Ranked Spirit Weapon—Lunar Shadow. The saber was 1.2 meters long and two fingers wide. Its blade was sleek and streamlined. It seemed somewhat similar to a reaper's scythe but it was not as long.

Shutting his eyes, he sank his consciousness into his body. Xiao Chen carefully inspected the power contained within the saber. A faint energy came from the saber and entered Xiao Chen's body, slowly heading toward his Dantian.

Slowly, this thread-like energy flowed into the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit in his Dantian. A stream of Essence followed this thread back and entered the saber.

Xiao Chen was incomparably happy because this Essence that came from the Azure Dragon was even clearer, purer, and more tyrannical than before. Perhaps it was because the Spirit Weapon was of a low quality but the pure Essence could only travel via that thin thread to connect with the saber. Xiao Chen could clearly feel that only ten percent of the energy from his Martial Spirit had entered the saber.

If his Spirit Weapon was of a higher quality, then this thread of energy would definitely be thicker. The Essence that could be sent back would definitely be more than ten percent.

He opened his eyes and carefully observed this strange situation. Xiao Chen held Lunar Shadow and brandished it for a while. An electrical glow surrounded the blade and the shadow of the Azure Dragon could be seen flashing on the blade's surface from time to time.

“Ha!”

Xiao Chen lightly shouted and leaped up ferociously, hacking thrice with the Lunar Shadow. At that moment, something strange happened. Just as Xiao Chen’s strength was exhausted, the Martial Spirit in his body suddenly sent out a stream of energy. The Azure Dragon shadow on his blade suddenly discharged a surge energy. This caused the slowly descending Xiao Chen to rise up abruptly.

Rising on this energy, Xiao Chen twisted his body in a strange manner and his body actually rose higher again. An unending stream of matchless and surging energy exuded from the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit in his body!

“Chi! Chi! Chi!”

He hacked out ferociously another three times. There was a flash of electrical light and a dragon’s roar Even the clouds thousands of meters above seemed to rumble as the thunder echoed in the distance.

After the three hacks, Xiao Chen’s body rose even higher. At this moment, he was already more than 30 meters above the ground. This was the first time that Xiao Chen had been so high in the air, he could not help but feel anxious and horrified.

However, the desire to explore the unknown occupied Xiao Chen’s mind. He was filled with a prideful heroic spirit and vaguely wanted to view the land from the heavens. How high can I, Xiao Chen, soar up into the sky!

“Hua! Hua! Hua!”

Xiao Chen hacked another three more times and his body rose by another five meters. He could now see half of the Xiao Residence. It was a good thing that Xiao Chen’s courtyard was quite isolated. Otherwise, given his current altitude, he would have been noticed by someone long ago.

He repeated his actions another two times, Xiao Chen’s body was now seventy or eighty meters above the ground. His Essence was already half exhausted. Xiao Chen did not dare to expend anymore Essence. If he ran out of Essence, he would die or at least be severely injured when he fell.

On the spur of the moment, he sheathed his saber and plummeted downwards like a meteor. A formless Azure Dragon enveloped Xiao Chen as he blasted through the sky, ferociously smashing towards the ground.

The wind howled in Xiao Chen's ear as he shouted loudly. He used the momentum of his fall to send out a lightning fast strike with his saber. Using that boundless vigor, this strike was heavier than 1000 jins of force, it had great momentum and had a magnificent and unblockable force!

[T1 note: 1000 jin is 500kg, but I left it as jin cause 1000 jin looks nicer than 500kg]

"Bang!"

The ground was blasted apart and a huge crater could be seen at the point of impact. Countless rock fragments were blasted into the air, filling the sky. Upon contact with the wind, the rock fragments immediately turned into powder. In an instant, dust was sent flying everywhere, the entire front yard was decimated.

Xiao Chen's four limbs were spread out as he laid on the ground. He gasped for air with deep breaths. His emotions were hard to describe, originally he had just wanted to test out the might of the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit when using a Spirit Weapon.

He did not expect that he would accidentally comprehend a strong Martial Technique. This Martial Technique was at the very least a Profound Grade technique. Furthermore, this Martial Technique was created by Xiao Chen himself, it was unique in the Tianwu Continent. How could he not be excited?

He had to think of a name. Let's call it Meteor Burst, smashing against the ground like a meteor, bursting forth with the explosive force of a meteorite.

Meteor Burst, Meteor Burst. He repeated this name a few times, the more he said it, the more satisfied he felt.

However, was this Meteor Burst truly unique in this world? Actually, it was not. The Azure Dragon Martial Spirit was very mysterious, the time

when it existed was at least thousands of years ago.

Dragons were able to change their size at will. They could fly and swim; when they were large, they were able to swallow clouds and blow out fog. When they chose to be small, they were able to be hidden from all things; they could fly to the nine heavens or hide beneath the waves.

Ascending from the ground and soaring into the skies, this was a very normal thing for the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit. The Azure Dragon Martial Spirit had many mystical abilities and Martial Techniques. However, due to its mysterious nature, the Xiao Clan had lost the ability to pass them down long ago. The Meteor Burst that Xiao Chen had executed earlier was actually a long lost Azure Dragon Martial Spirit exclusive Martial Technique—Descending Divine Dragon Chop.

This kind of Holy Beast exclusive Martial Technique was very well preserved in the other clans with Holy Beast Martial Spirit bloodlines. They did not have to figure it out by themselves like Xiao Chen. When they reached a certain cultivation realm, they could just go to the library to retrieve it easily they were a lot more fortunate than Xiao Chen.

After resting on the ground for a while, Xiao Chen slowly recovered some of his strength. His face was a little pale, these strikes had exhausted too much of his Essence. After struggling for a little, he managed to stand up and tidy himself up a little. He then looked at the entrance to the courtyard.

He could feel the vibrations of footsteps as a person slowly walking over. The Essence in that person's body was weak, it seemed like the person was not a cultivator. After he realized that, he let his guard down.

"Ai! What... What happened here..."

After a short moment, a girl dressed in a maid uniform appeared in Xiao Chen's vision. The maid looked at the dusty front yard that was full of potholes and cried out.

Looking at the maid in front of him, Xiao Chen frowned, "What's your name? Who sent you here?"

The maid looked at Xiao Chen who was covered in dust, he looked like a mudman. She found it funny in her heart and said in a quiet voice: "Replying to Second Young Master, this servant's name is Bao`er. The First Elder sent me to deliver this book to you."

Xiao Chen walked over, received the book, and took a look. It was the introductory alchemy book that the First Elder said he would give him. His expression turned warmer and he smiled, "Thanks."

After thanking her, Xiao Chen turned and headed to the bedroom. He wanted to take a new set of clothes and bathe. He felt very uncomfortable with all the dirt sticking to him. However, the maid called Bao`er did not leave. Instead, she slowly followed him.

Xiao Chen felt that it was a little strange, he smiled as he turned around, "Why are you not leaving yet? Do you intend to stay here and bathe with me?"

Bao`er blushed, her entire face turning a bright red as she muttered in a soft voice, "The First Elder told me to come here and serve Second Young Master. He said to do whatever Second Young Master says. If Second Young Master wants Bao`er to take a bath with him then Bao`er does not dare to disobey..."

What! He had only said it casually but this girl was actually willing to accompany him in the bath...

In Xiao Chen's memory, he did not recall that he ever had a maid that served him. To think that the First Elder would not only give him a Spirit Weapon upon request but he would also give him books on alchemy. In the end, he even sent him a maid to serve him. However, Xiao Chen enjoyed this idea.

It was a pity that it was not a time to enjoy himself. If he gave into lust, then he might stumble on his cultivation path. There were many experts in the Tianwu Continent. Even if you didn't mention those from far away, he was not even able to deal with Zhang He from the Zhang Clan. How could he lust after this little beauty during this time?

He could only put up with this and become a wizard. Only when he

finally stood on the peak of the cultivation world would he stay and enjoy the scenery. It would definitely be something that this small MohCity could not compare to. How could, I, Xiao Chen, be confined to Mohe City.

[T1 notes: I guess he is referring to the saying that if one remains a virgin after 30, he would become a wizard. Damn, I'm getting close to being a wizard]

After thinking for a while, Xiao Chen shook his head, "I just said that jokingly, don't take it seriously. I will not ask you to accompany me to bathe."

Bao`er's face was already red, after saying those shameful things, her heart was palpitating. She then said in a soft voice: "Then does Young Master have any other instructions? Bao`er is now Young Master's exclusive maid. Aside from serving Young Master, there is nothing else for me to do."

Xiao Chen scratched his head, unsure of how to handle this situation. This was a tough question. If she did not bathe with him or sleep with him, what else could she do?

If Bao`er knew what Xiao Chen was thinking, she would definitely be very infuriated. Maids did not exist just to sleep with their masters, they had many other things to do. Only an Neet from the 21st century like Xiao Chen would think this way.

"Right, help me to go to the city to purchase some herbs." said Xiao Chen joyfully after he thought about it for a bit. Too many things had happened today, he was too lazy to make this trip. Coincidentally, there was now a maid that could help him with this.

After the battle with Zhang He and comprehending the Meteor Burst, he could obviously feel that his Essence capacity was insufficient. Whether be it executing a strong Martial Technique or maintaining a high intensity Purple Thunder True Fire, he could not sustain it for a long time.

This was a serious problem, if he had to undergo a long battle or refine a high-leveled pill, his insufficient Essence could be his fatal weakness. The only solution to this was to step up his cultivation and quickly cultivate

the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation to the 2nd layer. That way, he would be able to store up more Essence in his body.

When increasing his cultivation speed, aside from hardwork, medicinal pills were a necessity as well.

Xiao Chen went to get some paper and ink from the study and began to write. Although he was not used to writing with a brush, the original owner of this body was no stranger to it as he was an original resident of this world.

After he finished writing, Xiao Chen blew gently on the paper, trying to dry the ink. He was satisfied with his calligraphy. Xiao Chen then took out his personal seal and gave them to Bao`er. He smiled and said, “Just follow the list on the paper to purchase the herbs, they are not some rare herbs and should be easily found in ordinary herbs stores in Mohe City. Use my seal to retrieve some money from the accounts branch. You can use the remainder to purchase some rouge or other makeup products for yourself, there is no need to return the change.”

Bao`er received the seal while feeling somewhat dumbfounded, she said in disbelief: “Young Master, you are asking Bao`er to run some errands?”

The work of a maid was normally to serve tea or water, tidy the house or assist their masters in dressing up. Sometimes, there might be special requests to sleep with their master or accompany them for a bath, these were very normal too.

However, running errands, this was normally done by the male stewards. Furthermore, Xiao Chen had a very poor reputation in the Xiao Clan, Bao`er did not expect that Xiao Chen would only ask her to run some errands.

If you don’t run errands, then what can you do? Sleep with me? Xiao Chen smiled, “Why? Are you not able to do it? If you can’t then I will just find someone else.”

Bao`er immediately reacted, her small and dainty face filled with a smile as she said joyfully: “I can do it. I definitely can do it, I’ll go do it now. Young Master, rest assured, Bao`er will accomplish this task beautifully.”

Looking at Bao`er disappearing in an instant, Xiao Chen laughed in satisfaction. It was not bad having a maid, at least he did not have to bother with things like running errands in the future.

Chapter 24: Refining Medicines

After he took a bath, Xiao Chen changed into a fresh set of clothes. He laid on his bed and began to read the introductory alchemy book. To lie down and read was a habit he gained from his original world, it was something he did not bother to change even after he came to this world. If someone from this world saw him now, they would be very shocked.

Alchemist was the most respected profession in the Tianwu Continent. This respect came from their medicines that could heal wounds, their miraculous pills that could change the body's talent for cultivation, and the pills that sped up the speed of cultivation.

To every cultivator, alchemy held a certain level of attraction. Alchemists were rare and they were highly demanded, this naturally caused the profession to be respected far more than the others.

Xiao Chen flipped through the book page by page. This introductory book was not very thick, it only contained tens of pages. Xiao Chen skimmed through the book and finished it in no time.

It was truly just an introductory book, there was no solid content inside and it only provided a brief preview to alchemy. However, Xiao Chen still benefited from this, as he now had a rough understanding of the alchemy in this world.

Alchemist in the Tianwu Continent could be separated into seven ranks, with one being the lowest and seven being the highest. All of the ranking examinations were conducted by the Alchemist Association.

To become an alchemist, there were three prerequisites. First, one needed a fire attributed Martial Spirit or a fire attributed technique. In other words, they needed to have the ability to condense a flame.

The second prerequisite was to do with one's knowledge of medicinal herbs. This condition required very solid fundamentals and an individual had to have a very thorough understanding of medicinal herbs and their usage. There were no shortcuts to this, it could only could be accomplished by rote learning.

The third prerequisite was Spiritual Awareness. This was the vaguest condition and it seemed very enigmatic. Spiritual Awareness was similar but distinctly different to perception.

Even if an individual had walked very far on the road of cultivation, they still might not be able to awaken their Spiritual Awareness. Cultivation and Spiritual Awareness were not directly linked. There were some individuals who had awakened their Spiritual Awareness and possessed a very great Spiritual Awareness. However, they did not manage to have any accomplishments in terms of cultivation.

The so-called Spiritual Awareness referred to the intuition, senses and Mental Connection of the alchemist. The most important of these was their Mental Connection to medicinal ingredients. If their Mental Connection could be fast, stable, and meticulous, then they would be able to go far on the path of alchemy.

Xiao Chen thought about these three prerequisites and checked himself. He had the Purple Thunder True Fire, thus he had naturally cleared the first prerequisite. Additionally, he had memorized the chapter on refining pills in the Compendium of Cultivation and was able to recall the information on medicinal ingredients in detail.

After reading the Compendium of Cultivation for three years, he was already as familiar with it as the back of his palm. Furthermore, he had discovered that the medicinal ingredients of this world were the same as those recorded in the Compendium of Cultivation. Thus, Xiao Chen had cleared the second prerequisite too.

As for the third prerequisite, it seemed very mysterious. The Compendium of Cultivation did not have any records of Spiritual Awareness in the chapter on refining pills. However, he was not worried. After all, the alchemy recorded in the Compendium of Cultivation was slightly different from this world's. Even if he did not have Spiritual Awareness or only had a weak Spiritual Awareness, he was still confident that he could learn to refine pills. If he could not become an alchemist of this world, he would follow the method recorded on the Compendium of Cultivation instead.

Furthermore, the pills recorded on the Compendium of Cultivation were more profound and mysterious than the pills of this world. For example, he intended to refine the Fasting Pill. This pill would removed the need to eat or drink for a month after its consumption. This kind of effect was unheard of in this world.

....

When the sky had almost darkened, Bao`er finally returned with a big bag of medicinal herbs. After he saw her sweat covered and dusty appearance, Xiao Chen felt somewhat disturbed. This girl did not look older than fourteen or fifteen years old. In his original world, she would still be in middle school.

He said in an apologetic tone: “I’m sorry, I forgot to tell you that I did not urgently need these medicinal herbs and that you could take your time.”

As Bao`er wiped her sweat with her small hands, she heard these words and was stunned. Did I hear incorrectly? The famous prodigal son of the Xiao Clan actually apologized to a maid?

When Xiao Chen was still trash, he had a very bad reputation. Although he defeated Xiao Jian and proved that he was not trash, they still did not have a good impression of Xiao Chen. Everyone said that he was a vile person that was intoxicated by success, becoming even more overbearing than before. There were even rumors that he had taught everyone who had humiliated him in the past a lesson. Bao`er had heard plenty of these rumors.

If Xiao Chen knew of these rumors, he would definitely become incomparably depressed. When he saw Bao`er’s stunned expression, Xiao Chen felt a little worried and asked in a soft voice: “Are you alright? Are you not feeling well?”

Bao`er quickly recovered her wits. She was not used to Xiao Chen’s tone, thus she blushed and replied in a soft voice: “Bao`er is fine, many thanks for Young Master’s concern.”

Xiao Chen relaxed, “Go back first, there is nothing else for you to do for now.”

When Bao`er heard these words, she looked at Xiao Chen in surprise and said nervously: “Is Young Master chasing me away? The First Elder said that I am now your personal maid and will stay here from now on. If you chase me out, the First Elder will think that I did not serve you well and will punish me.”

Xiao Chen did not expect such a situation. These servants and maids were all orphans or the children of poor families. They had already been sold away. Even if they were beaten to death as a punishment, the offender would not be held responsible. Although the Xiao Clan was not that strict, there would still be some form of punishment.

Xiao Chen frowned, he had never been in such a situation before. There was plenty of space in Xiao Chen’s courtyard but he had too many secrets. Having a stranger by his side made him feel uneasy.

After thinking for a long time, Xiao Chen did not manage to think of a solution that would benefit both sides. Looking at the pitiful Bao`er, Xiao Chen’s heart softened, “Stay here first then, there is an empty side room in the east wing, you can stay there tonight.”

Bao`er said joyfully: “Bao`er thanks the Second Young Master, I will go and prepare supper for Second Young Master now.”

Xiao Chen looked on helplessly as Bao`er left and shook his head. He then turned his attention to the medicinal herbs she brought back and inspected them carefully.

Twenty saffron, fifty star anise, twenty spearmints, twenty Tiger Paw Grass...

Xiao Chen carefully counted them one by one. This girl was quite capable, she had brought back the exact amount that he had requested. Xiao Chen smiled to himself as he picked up a stalk of Tiger Paw Grass to examine it carefully.

The topmost part of the foot long grass had four purplish green leaves. As he looked at this stalk of Tiger Paw Grass, that was no more than ten years old, he felt quite puzzled. Xiao Chen thought, what is this Spiritual Awareness? How do I make a Mental Connection with a herb?

He held the herb gently in his hands and closed his eyes as he sank his consciousness downwards. His consciousness followed his Essence as it slowly moved towards his right hand. His Essence left his body and wrapped around the herb gently. However, his consciousness was stuck in his body, hindered by the skin and flesh of his palm. It was unable to break out of his body.

Even after he attempted a few times, his consciousness was still unable to make any kind of connection with the Tiger Paw Grass. Consciousness and Spiritual Awareness were quite different. Just as Xiao Chen was able to give up, his consciousness that was hovering around his palm suddenly managed to catch a hold of a strange green energy net.

There were many small threads of energy that flowed into his body via the Essence from the green energy net. It rapidly connected together with his consciousness and a green space immediately appeared in Xiao Chen's consciousness.

Within this green space, there was a complicated network of threads, it looked like a complex maze. Streams of this green energy extended everywhere in this green space. The energy then firmly connected with Xiao Chen's consciousness. In that instant, Xiao Chen felt as though he could feel the Tiger Paw Grass' breath and pulse. It was a very mysterious feeling.

Xiao Chen felt incomparably joyfully, this must be that Spiritual Awareness! Within that firm connection, he felt as if the herb was part of him. Under such a state, he would be able to bring his understanding and control of the herb to a deeper level. During a refinement, he would be able to accomplish twice the effect with half the effort. It was no wonder that Spiritual Awareness was a requirement to becoming a good alchemist.

As he withdrew his consciousness, a stream of green energy traveled from the meridians in his hand to his sea of consciousness. After the green energy circulated a few times, it formed a green sphere and merged with Xiao Chen's consciousness.

He was puzzled by this green sphere in his sea of consciousness. However, he decided not to bother with this sphere. With his rudimentary understanding of the alchemy of this world, he probably would not understand anything.

He tossed aside his bewilderment as he opened his eyes and looked at the Tiger Paw Grass once again. He now had a deeper understanding of the herb, its root also had many medicinal properties. It was not like what was written in the book wrote, which stated that only the leaves were useful. With this deeper understanding, he was even more confident in his ability to refine pills later.

Taking out the Azure Dragon medicine cauldron, Xiao Chen condensed the Purple Thunder True Fire and began his first attempt at refinement, he aimed to refine a Fasting Pill.

In the Compendium of Cultivation, the Fasting Pill was among the pills of the lowest grade in the Immortal World. Only a few cultivators who had not reach a realm where they did not need to eat would take this pill. Thus, it was very suitable for his usage.

Xiao Chen placed the Tiger Paw Grass into the Purple Thunder True Fire and carefully started to refine it. He controlled the Purple Thunder True Fire's strength attentively. Xiao Chen did not dare to be even slightly careless.

The four green leaves quickly melted to become four clear drops of green liquid. This green liquid continuously boiled in the cauldron. Xiao Chen took out a porcelain bottle he had prepared earlier. With a flick of his finger, he poured the liquid into the bottle.

Next up, Xiao Chen focused his gaze on the unmelted root. Before he awakened his Spiritual Awareness, he would have treated this root as garbage and thrown it out. Now that he knew of its medicinal properties, he naturally would not throw it out.

The roots were tougher than the leaves, thus he had to raise the temperature of his flames. Xiao Chen slowly increased the strength of the Purple Thunder True Fire. Controlling this flame seemed easy but it was

very tiring. Furthermore, it tested his abilities to control his flame to its extremes.

If the flame was too small, it would not be able to extract the medicinal liquid. If it was too big, the medicinal liquid would be burned. Only at that perfect size could he successfully extract the medicinal liquid. It was a good thing that the Compendium of Cultivation had described this very clearly. As long as he was careful, it should not be too hard to achieve.

After he extracted five drops of green liquid from the roots, the table was filled up with some waste products. Xiao Chen quickly took out another five stalks of Tiger Paw Grass to refine. However, he was not as fortunate this time. Even when he knew how much to increase the size of the flames by, he still damaged two stalks of the Tiger Paw Grass.

It was a good thing that Xiao Chen had anticipated this situation and had gotten Bao`er to purchase two times the materials that he needed. All in all, he managed to extract fifty drops of medicinal liquid from the Tiger Paw Grass before he stopped.

Chapter 25: Distracted in the Eleventh Hour

Extracting a sufficient amount of Tiger Paw Grass medicinal liquid was just a small part of the initial step. Next up was to extract the medicinal liquid from three other medicinal herbs.

After taking a small break, Xiao Chen retrieved a saffron and held it in his hands. He tried to use his Spiritual Awareness to establish a mental connection with it.

He focused his attention and the green sphere in his sea of consciousness took on the shape of a brook-like, long, and jade-green line. It traveled through the meridians in his arms and exited his body. The green line, which was invisible to the naked eye, made a connection to the brightly-colored saffron.

Instantly, a bright red space appeared within Xiao Chen's consciousness, as though it was right in front of his eyes. This time, Xiao Chen gained a deeper understanding of this medicinal herb's inner space.

Those flowing red threads should be the medicinal properties of the saffron. The area that had the densest amount of threads was the place with the most medicinal properties. Thus, he could afford to be careless when it came to the other areas.

After a while, Xiao Chen opened his eyes and rescinded this strange state. After experiencing this mental connection, he now had a rough understanding of the sphere in his sea of consciousness.

The green sphere could be a Spiritual Core consolidated after he awakened his Spiritual Awareness. However, he did not know what level of aptitude this Spiritual Core, which was as small as a green pea, was considered to be at.

Gathering his thoughts, Xiao Chen circulated the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation once again, condensing the Purple Thunder True Fire. He began to extract the medicinal liquid in the saffron, extracting a total of

fifty drops of red medicinal liquid. Following that, he extracted the medicinal liquid of the star anise and spearmint, both of them yielding fifty drops of medicinal liquid each.

Looking at the four porcelain bottles on the table, Xiao Chen took a breather and wiped the sweat off his forehead. The first step in refining the Fasting Pill had finally been completed. That alone had actually already exhausted half of all the Essence in his body...

The second step was to form the pill. It required the supplementation of an enormous amount of Essence. If he came up deficient in Essence whilst in the midst of this step, everything would be for naught. Xiao Chen could only temporarily give up on proceeding with the second step and circulated his cultivation technique to slowly restore the exhausted Essence.

Essence! Essence!

At this moment, Xiao Chen desired nothing more than a larger capacity for Essence. If he had a sufficient reserve of Essence, then this would never have been an issue in the first place. He was only attempting to refine the most basic medicinal pill. If he were to try refining a pill of a higher grade, he would not even be able to last through the first step.

After half an hour, Xiao Chen stopped cultivating. The Essence in his body had been fully restored, which was now sufficient for him to carry on with the second step of cultivation.

Picking up the Azure Dragon medicinal cauldron, Xiao Chen condensed the Purple Thunder True Fire and thrust it into the opening for fire on the Azure Dragon medicinal cauldron. The purple fire burned ferociously in the cauldron. First of all, he poured the Tiger Paw Grass medicinal liquid in.

Under the purification of the Purple Thunder True Fire, the viscous liquid continued to churn, giving off a ‘Zi Zi’ sound. The medicine cauldron began to give off a faint fragrance. Xiao Chen mentally kept track of the time and poured the second medicinal liquid in after a minute.

After four minutes, all the medicinal liquids in the four porcelain bottles

were emptied into the medicinal cauldron. Xiao Chen placed the cauldron lid on and continued to supply Essence to the Purple Thunder True Fire in the medicinal cauldron.

An invisible thread connected to the Purple Thunder True Fire in the medicinal cauldron made the Essence in his body flow out in a steady stream, which kept the purple flames alive

This was the disadvantage of not having Spiritual Sense. If Xiao Chen could cultivate his Purple Thunder Divine Incantation to the 2nd layer and attain Spiritual Sense, he could directly use it to control the strength of the Purple Thunder True Fire. He would not have to wastefully spend his Essence as he did at present.

Within the Azure Dragon medicinal cauldron, the four medicinal liquids of different colors continuously churned before slowly fusing together, turning into a viscous liquid that was continuously spinning. At this moment, the smell of medicine started to turn denser in the room.

Xiao Chen, who was without Spiritual Sense, was not able to see the situation inside the medicinal caldron. He could only judge based on the fragrance that came out from the medicinal cauldron that the four types of medicinal liquid had already fused together.

At this moment, he could no longer use a fierce flame to purify it. He had to follow the direction of the spinning ball of medicinal liquid, controlling the Purple Thunder True Fire to wrap around it from a distance. The Purple Thunder True Fire also had to slowly rotate in sync with it, and the temperature had to be adjusted.

Sweat continuously trickled down from Xiao Chen's forehead, as this was a delicate step that exhausted more Essence than simply brute-forcing a fierce flame to purify the medicinal liquid. Each time the flames made a complete revolution, Xiao Chen felt the reserve of Essence in his body wither significantly. If he ran into a situation where he ran out of Essence, then everything he had done so far would be for naught.

The medicinal fragrance within the house took on another change. Xiao Chen could finally breathe easy. There was about a tenth of his Essence

left in his body. The situation that he was the most worried about, running out of Essence, did not occur, fortunately. This bit of Essence was enough to complete the final step in refining this pill.

Under the purification of the warm flames, the medicinal liquid in the cauldron had already condensed into a rough sphere-shaped pill embryo. A faint fragrance wafted out from the cauldron. As long as the final step of solidifying it was completed, then this Fasting Pill would be completed.

Xiao Chen opened up the cauldron lip, in which an even thicker fragrance wafted out and assaulted his nose. Looking at the rough pill embryo in the medicinal cauldron, Xiao Chen felt extremely content. For him to be able to make it all the way to this step without committing any major mistakes during his first refinement was very gratifying.

If he could perfectly complete the final step, then it would be ideal. Xiao Chen's eyes seemed to burn with excitement, but his heart remained extremely calm. This final step was the most important step. There was no room for mistakes.

Xiao Chen guided the Purple Thunder True Fire to slowly rise into the air, and the rough pill embryo similarly followed the purple fire and rose up into the air. He stretched out his right hand and the pill embryo surrounded by purple fire slowly descended onto his palm.

It was time to solidify it and shape it!

With his attention fully honed in on it, Xiao Chen's eyebrows were tightly knit into a frown. This would only happen in a situation where someone was concentrating extremely hard.

"Hu Chi!"

The pill embryo spun rapidly within the flames, and Xiao Chen did not even dare to let go of his breath. The sweat glistened on his forehead as it incessantly poured down his face, trickling downwards. The uneven pill embryo started to smoothen out and turn into a perfect sphere, and even a faint glow began to surround the pill.

Only once this step was completed could the Fasting Pill be considered a

true pill. Xiao Chen pushed down ferociously with his hand, sending the pill back into the cauldron. After closing the lid, he began the final heating.

At this moment, Xiao Chen still did not dare to relent in his focus. Until the pill came out of the cauldron, he had not succeeded. However, there was not much risk anymore. Before this Fasting Pill could be considered complete, it simply needed another half a day to simmer.

"Second Young Master, supper is already ready, do you want to eat yet?"

"Bang!"

Right at this moment, the sudden appearance of Bao`er's voice caused Xiao Chen to lose focus. In the instant he lost focus, he did not control the flames in the medicinal cauldron properly. Thus, the medicinal pill that was almost completed shattered into pieces.

From the other dragon head of the Azure Dragon medicinal cauldron, a stream of debris from the medicinal pill began to flow out...

"Damn! What are you doing here at this moment!" Xiao Chen shouted angrily in the direction of the door, at Bao`er.

All his efforts were squandered just like that. It was not easy for the refining process to proceed all the way to this final moment. Xiao Chen's mood was soured to an extreme. His sweat-filled face coupled with his livid expression made him look very terrifying.

When Bao`er, who was outside, saw Xiao Chen angrily shouting at her, and then seeing the situation on the table, she knew that she was in trouble. Her tiny face had turned extremely pale from fright, and the tray of supper trembled in her hands as she held onto it.

Tears began to trickle down from her eyes as she replied like a little mouse scared witless: "Second Young Master, I... I did not do that on purpos"

Xiao Chen, who had exhausted all of his Essence and had entered an extremely weak state of mind, merely waved his hands impatiently, "Go out, there is nothing for you to do here."

...

After half a day, Xiao Chen recovered some of his strength. He then felt regret. What's wrong with me...it was just a failure at refining a pill. Why did he lose his temper at a little girl? Had he really begun to fancy himself as a Young Master?

With this little bit of strength and status, he had already started losing his temper in such a manner. In that case, how was he different from the Zhang Clan and their prodigal sons? It was just a failed attempt at the refinement of a medicinal pill. If he failed the first time, he could just attempt it again. He had no need to vent his anger on a little girl.

The more Xiao Chen thought about it, the more he felt that he was in the wrong. He got up and headed towards Bao`er's room. The light in her room was not out yet. Xiao Chen, as he stood in front of the door, could hear the gentle sobbings coming from inside.

"Creak!"

He gently pushed the door open. Maybe because she came back in a hurry, but the door to her room was not locked and was opened with just a gentle push.

When Bao`er, who was sitting at the bedside, saw Xiao Chen push open the door and enter, she hurriedly wiped away the tears in her eyes and shivered as she inquired carefully, "Second Young Mast... why are you here? Just now...I really did not do it on purpose..."

Oh, Xiao Chen, Xiao Chen, such an innocent young lady and you scared her to such a degree. You really are horrible. Xiao Chen scolded himself in his heart.

He was not able to speak the words of apology he had thought of earlier on the way here. After he saw the supper that was placed on the table, a bowl of squid porridge, he replied, "I am here for supper, as well as to check up on you."

When Xiao Chen finished saying that, he picked up the squid porridge on the table and began to eat with gusto. It tasted pretty good. Normally,

the kitchens would not provide supper, so this should have been made by Bao`er personally.

“It is very tasty...did you make it yourself?”

“En, I can cook pretty well. I have learned from my mother when I was young.” Bao`er said in a soft voice.

Looking at Xiao Chen, who seemed happier after eating the porridge, Bao`er asked tentatively, “Second Young Master, are you still angry at me?”

“Yes!”

Xiao Chen slammed down the bowl on the table. His face seemed extremely stern. Bao`er’s heart started to thump very hard in response.

“Just kidding with you. I am angry that you made too little squid porridge today. I’m punishing you by making you make more tomorrow.” Xiao Chen suddenly softened his expression into a smile.

Bao`er’s tear-stained face immediately lit up with a smile as she said in disbelief: “Really?”

Xiao Chen got up and walked over to Bao`er, wiping away the tears on her face. He replied in a sincere tone, “Really, the squid porridge tastes very good. I should not have lost my temper at you earlier. Don’t think too much of it and have a good sleep.”

Chapter 26: Successful Refining

Within a secret chamber in the Xiao Clan, there were two men dressed in embroidered clothes. They were looking at a corpse that was lying on the ground. If Xiao Chen was here, he would definitely be shocked. The corpse lying on the ground could be identified as the Zhang Clan First Elder who had died in the Thunder Emperor's cave.

These two men were the most influential and part of the highest echelon in the Xiao Clan. One of them was the Xiao Clan First Elder, Xiao Qiang. The other was the reclusive Xiao Clan clan head, Xiao Xiong.

Xiao Xiong knelt down and casually flipped the corpse over, "When was he discovered?"

The corpse had already been rotting for a period of time, as proven by the faint stench of a corpse in the air. Xiao Qiang wrinkled his nose, "Ten days ago. When the guards were out on patrol, they found him. You've been in secluded training all this time, which is what made it inconvenient to bring the body over to you."

After pausing for a while, Xiao Qiang continued, "This fellow died of the Poinsettia's poison. I've asked Yulan about this and have confirmed her involvement. She has also told me about what happened."

Xiao Xiong got up and carefully listened to Xiao Qiang's depiction of recent events. When he heard about that mysterious Martial Saint in blue, his expression had a slight change, but it recovered almost immediately. After listening to the whole thing, there seemed to be a teasing expression on his face, "This old fellow was always so hung up on going against us, but this time, he died at the hands of a junior in the Martial Master realm. I wonder how he felt about that?"

Xiao Qiang laughed with second-hand embarrassment. He did not continue Xiao Xiong's topic but instead asked with concern in his voice, "Are you not worried at all about that mysterious Martial Saint coming to Mohe City?"

Xiao Xiong's expression changed greatly as he revealed a bitter smile,

“Ever since the Xiao Clan established itself in this tiny Mohe City, those fallen supreme clans did not manage to survive a day past that. Those elders of the Xiao Clan believed that we have benefitted, so what is the point of me worrying?”

“If these dancing clowns want to target my Xiao Clan, as long as I, Xiao Xiong, still have a breath in me, even if I turn into ash, I will take my revenge.” With the change in topic, Xiao Xiong’s eyes had a resolute gleam that could easily inspire a sense of conviction in people.

Xiao Qiang naturally understood what Xiao Xiong meant by his words. Ever since he became the First Elder, he knew how strong the enemies of the Xiao Clan had been back then. It had not been easy for the Xiao Clan to survive till today. At the end of the day, their enemies now compared to then were not even worth mentioning in the same breath.

“From Yulan’s description, the Martial Spirit of the person in blue should be a rock. Within Qizi County, there is only one Martial Saint with this Martial Spirit. The Third Elder of Qinghe City’s Leng Clan.

The Leng Clan, they were fully deserving of their title as the number one clan in all of Qizi County. With the backing of the Misty Sword Sect, they had expanded very rapidly in the past few years, and their influence had reached all the way to Heishui City, a city very close to Mohe City. It made sense if they allied with the Zhang Clan to deal with the Xiao Clan.

Xiao Xiong did not seem interested in these news; without changing his facial expression, he spoke with mild bemusement: “All they want is our Xiao Clan’s Seven Horn Mountain. The Promise of Ten Years was established by the City Lord of Mohe City, so even if the Leng Clan had the Misty Sword Sect backing them, they would not dare to make any careless moves. How is the thing that I asked you to investigate in the day?”

“The Martial Spirit of the Second Young Master is indeed an extremely strange purple fire that is relatively tyrannical.” Although Xiao Qiang had his suspicions regarding Xiao Xiong’s overt concern about Xiao Chen’s Martial Spirit, he still spoke truthfully about what he knew.

Xiao Xiong revealed a trace of a relaxed expression, “Then has he agreed to participate in the Promise of Ten Years?”

Seeing Xiao Xiong ask this question, Xiao Qiang’s usually stern face revealed a trace of a relaxed smile, “He agreed. This fellow is very crafty. He actually managed to rip off a Spirit Weapon from me.”

.....

At this moment, Xiao Chen, who was still in Bao`er’s room, naturally did not know that the two greatest authorities in the Xiao Clan were talking about him.

After he took his leave from Bao`er’s room, Xiao Chen put his emotions in check and began to proceed with the second attempt at refining the Fasting Pill. After the experience from the first time, Xiao Chen was able to refine this smoothly and easily.

"Hu!"

Without any mishaps, after two hours, the Fasting Pill successfully formed its shape and solidified. In one breath, Xiao Chen had placed the pill back in the Azure Dragon medicinal cauldron. After simmering for ten minutes, Xiao Chen extinguished the Purple Thunder True Fire.

"Ka!"

There was a flash of brilliance as a glowing pill came out from the other dragon head with a ‘plop’, falling into the bottle that Xiao Chen had prepared earlier.

Wiping away the sweat dotting his forehead, Xiao Chen revealed a smile laced with a trace of contentment. This Fasting Pill was finally a success. However, this was only just the beginning. The Fasting Pill may be mystical, but it had no practical uses for cultivating. He only made it to familiarize himself with the art of refining medicines.

Next, he intended to refine the Essence Nurturing Pill and Qi Returning Pill. These were the pills that he wanted to have.

As for the Qi Returning Pill, after consuming it, the Spiritual Energy one

has exhausted will begin to rapidly recover. Its effects were similar to the Essence Returning Pill of the Tianwu Continent. If a situation arises where a cultivator has exhausted all of his Essence or have had a great expenditure in Essence, the perk in having a pill to recover Essence, regardless of it being in battle or refining medicines, would yield tremendous help in such clutch situations.

As for the Essence Nurturing Pill, it was of even greater use. It could increase the cultivation speed of a low realm cultivator. This was something that Xiao Chen needed in order to quickly cultivate to the 2nd layer of the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation. Similar pills in the Tianwu Continent would require at least a grade five alchemist to refine.

If Xiao Chen did not have the Compendium of Cultivation, and the fact that the recipe and alchemy methods were different from this world, let alone with his current cultivation realm, he would have no way to refine a pill like this.

However, Xiao Chen was not in a rush to make these two pills. Instead, he continued to refine the Fasting Pill. In the Compendium of Cultivation, these two pills were of similar grades to the Fasting Pill, but the difficulty in refining them was much greater. If he attempted to refine one of them without careful consideration, his chance of failure would be enormous. Furthermore, Xiao Chen was only able to get Bao`er to purchase one set of ingredients for these two pills, as he did not have enough money.

Yes, he indeed did not have enough money. Every month, Xiao Chen would receive an allowance of a thousand silver taels from the Xiao Clan. This was sufficient to purchase plenty of materials for the Fasting Pills. However, it would be hard to purchase large amounts of materials for the Qi Returning Pill and Essence Nurturing Pill. If he factored in the rate of failure, then the amount of money needed would essentially be multiplied.

With regards to his lack of money, Xiao Chen had already thought of a solution and therefore did not feel too worried about it. His gaze was currently fixed on the Fasting Pill within that jade bottle. The most important thing now was improving his familiarity with alchemy.

Taking out the ingredients as outlined in the recipe for the Fasting Pill, Xiao Chen began to tirelessly refine one after the other. Time flew by without him realizing it; and only when his mind was completely exhausted did he cease refining the pills.

Glancing towards the jade bottle filled with Fasting Pills, Xiao Chen revealed a contented smile. This bottle had twenty Fasting Pills in it. With all the continuous practice, he had grown more and more familiar with the intricacies of alchemy. He had only failed once as a result of a mistake.

Sitting down cross-legged, he observed his Dantian and circulated the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation. Xiao Chen began to slowly recover the exhausted Essence. Threads of Essence in the room now saturated with a medicinal fragrance slowly entered his body before finally merging with the three white clouds beside the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit.

While in cultivation, Xiao Chen lost all concept of time. And when he opened his eyes once again, the sky was bright already. He stretched his body, causing his stiff joints to pop into place with a cracking sound. His body felt incomparably relaxed as, in fact, the exhaustion from the previous night had completely vanished.

“Young Master, can I come in? I have brought water for you to wash up with.” Bao`er’s voice called out from outside the door.

Xiao Chen hurriedly got up to open the door. Seeing Bao`er’s face filled with a smile, Xiao Chen felt relieved. It seems that Bao`er had already forgiven him for last night’s matter.

“Ai! Young Master, your room is very fragrant.”

As he had refined a large batch of Fasting Pills the previous night, the dense medicinal fragrance had not completely dissipated yet. The invigorating fragrance wafted over Bao’er, placating her nerves and improving her mood with a single whiff.

As for the fact that he was able to refine medicines, Bao`er already knew about it last night. It was now impossible to hide it from her, so he might as well just spill the beans, “I was refining medicines last night. That’s why the room is very fragrant. I temporarily do not want to let others know

that I can refine medicines, so can Bao`er help me keep this secret?"

Although refining medicine was not a big deal, letting people know about it would undoubtedly attract a lot of trouble. He could at present only hoped that Bao'er was trustworthy enough to keep his secret. After all, towards this fourteen-year-old or fifteen-year-old girl, he did not have the heart to do something such as permanently silencing her.

Bao`er nodded her head very seriously, "Second Young Master, don't worry, Bao`er will not tell anyone else. Young Master probably has not washed your face yet, let Bao`er help you with it."

After Bao`er had laid down her solemn promise, she picked up a wet cloth very naturally and brought it up to Xiao Chen's face. Having the advantage in how cultivation promoted early growth spurts, Xiao Chen towered over Bao'er and made it difficult for her to reach him. Even after Bao`er stretched her hand out, she had to tip-toe.

Seeing Bao`er struggle amused Xiao Chen. He stretched his hand out and grabbed her hand and took the cloth from her, "This Young Master still has hands and feet. This much I can do myself, so you don't have to do this in the future."

After her hands were grabbed, Bao`er's face went red as she asked in a soft voice, "Then what else can Bao`er do?"

Seeing the lovable Bao`er mutter in a soft voice, Xiao Chen felt a ripple in his heart...an impulse to 'attack' her filled his veins with a throb.

Xiao Chen shook his head vigorously before regaining his wits. He noticed the messy bed, "Help me tidy the bed up, and then later come and clean the room up, and that will be it."

Bao`er answered with an 'En' and proceeded to joyfully run over. As long as she had something to do, she would be happy.

After washing his face, Xiao Chen held and observed the jade bottle filled with the Fasting Pills, "I will be going into the city later. When you are done with all these, you can spend some time doing whatever you want. There is no need to stay here."

“Ok!” Bao`er answered somewhat helplessly. Earlier, she was afraid that Xiao Chen would want her to do something shameless, but now she knew that Xiao Chen was not that kind of person. Gradually, a feeling of having nothing to do began to overcome her.

Leaving the Xiao Residence, Xiao Chen found an isolated area and wore a loose black cloak, covering up his entire body before heading towards Mohe City in a hurry.

Chapter 27: Linlang Pavilion

The three great clans of Mohe City, the Xiao Clan, Zhang Clan, and Tang Clan, all had large amounts of real estate and shops. However, the most profitable place was the auction hall, but the three great clans had never ventured into this market.

This is because of the existing auction hall—Linlang Pavilion.

Linlang Pavilion was the largest auction hall within the Great Qin Nation. There were branches in all of the 36 counties in the nine prefectures, and their backer was none other than the emperor's son-in-law, Nangong Lie. Being the relative of the emperor, as well as having the tremendous influence of the Nangong Clan behind him, naturally no one would dare to offend him when he had such a background.

Maybe in some of the larger prefecture cities or the imperial capital there might be some powers that were able to go against the Nangong Clan and be daring enough to open auction houses. However, in this insignificant Mohe City, no one would dare to slight them by opening a second auction house.

Linlang Pavilion was Xiao Chen's current destination. If he wanted to earn some quick wads of cash without exposing his identity as an alchemist to the Xiao Clan or selling the Moonstones in his room, he could only rely on the Fasting Pills he had refined in his room the previous night.

After he adjusted the cloak on his body, and saw the lavish signboard of Linlang Pavilion, a smile played at Xiao Chen's lips under the shadow of his cowl as he slowly walked into Linlang Pavilion.

Due to the fact that there were fewer people here, Mohe City's Linlang Pavilion would only hold a small-scale auction once every month, a medium-scale auction every three months, and a large-scale auction once a year. When the time came for the large-scale auction, Mohe City would enter its most busy, bustling state.

Looking at the calendar, it was almost the end of the month. There were

a lot of people looking at the goods in the great hall of the first floor. Undoubtedly, these people were not of high status in Mohe City. Amongst them, there were many from the three great clans. Xiao Chen noticed many familiar people from the Xiao Clan, but this was not the time to fraternize with kin.

Xiao Chen suddenly sensed danger incoming from behind him, and a palm strike struck out towards him shortly after. Reacting quickly and stepping forward, Xiao Chen turned around almost instantly and made his move.

"Pu Chi!"

With a deft hand, he grabbed the wrist of some unfamiliar stranger. Xiao Chen applied some force to his wrist, causing the individual to wince in pain. With a stern expression, the assailant shouted: "You bastard! Let me go!"

This person was dressed in martial robes with alternating colors of blue and white, seeming to be about twenty-seven or twenty-eight years old, and his cultivation realm appeared to be in the Medial Grade Martial Disciple. There was a yellow daisy embroidered on his collar. When Xiao Chen saw it, he immediately understood that this person should be a guard of Linlang Pavilion. However, despite this, he did not have any intentions of letting go.

He instead increased the strength in his hand and asked coldly: "Why did you make a move against me?"

The person in question shouted out in pain once again and scolded, "You Bastard! Let go quickly or forget about walking out of this Linlang Pavilion!"

The sound of these two people attracted a crowd of people, most beholding Xiao Chen with a certain amount of ridicule in their gazes. It was obvious to these people that his cultivation was only in the Inferior Grade Martial Disciple realm. Merely an insignificant Inferior Grade Martial Disciple and he dares to come and cause trouble at Linlang Pavilion. How reckless.

Very soon, a large group of people wearing similar blue and white robes came running over, each and every one of them with a yellow daisy embroidered on their collar. Under the command of a Martial Master, they surrounded Xiao Chen.

The Martial Master among them had thick eyebrows and big eyes, and his body was robust and sturdy. The expression on his face now was incomparably cautious. He did not look angry or irritable. After looking at Xiao Chen, he frowned slightly, looked at the man restrained by Xiao Chen, and asked in a cold voice, "Gao Long, what's going on?"

Gao Long, who was restrained by Xiao Chen, had an expression of incomparable pain on his face. There were currents of electricity continuously flowing from Xiao Chen's hand into his body. This caused him to be unable to gather his Essence. When his Essence encountered this electrical current, it would immediately disperse without a trace, resulting in him being unable to release himself from Xiao Chen's grip.

"Captain! This person is dressed in a suspicious manner. After he entered the great hall, he looked around in a shifty-eyed manner. I was afraid that he had some wicked motives, and wanted to detain him for questioning." Gao Long's voice trembled as he spoke.

He was a Medial Grade Martial Disciple, yet he got restrained by an Inferior Grade Martial Disciple. Even if he was in the right, he had lost the face of Linlang Pavilion. He would definitely not be able to escape the captain's punishment. Thinking of the inevitable punishment awaiting him, Gao Long could not help but tremble.

The Superior Grade Martial Master that was addressed as captain looked at Xiao Chen's attire and also felt suspicious in his heart. The people who entered their pavilion were typically either dressed in bright, colorful clothes or in top-notch satin clothes... just who would dress up as strangely as Xiao Chen did? Covered completely in the subterfuge of a cloak, he had the appearance of someone with secrets to keep.

"My friend, I am Jiang Qi, the commanding officer of the guard on the first floor of Linlang Pavilion. I wonder what business you have here? Are

you here to purchase anything?" Although he had already formed his own opinion about Xiao Chen, Jiang Qi still maintained a cautious attitude and made his inquiries with sobriety.

"No." The cloak completely covered Xiao Chen's face in shadows, so what he looked like was a mystery.

When the restrained Gao Long heard this, his expression turned to one of joy. This man was not here to buy anything, which naturally meant that he must be here to cause trouble. Since that was the case, this fellow would not step out of here alive. He laughed sinisterly in his heart, and the pain from his hand began to feel less intense due to the solace he found in this statement.

"Then what is your purpose here? Visiting a friend?" Jiang Qi continued to ask patiently, but a killing intent previously kept under covers came billowing out without restraint. As long as Xiao Chen's answer was not satisfactory, he would immediately make a move. Anyone that was here to cause trouble in Linlang Pavilion only had one outcome—death!

Jiang Qi's Superior Grade Martial Master aura spread out into the surrounding area, his killing intent locking down onto Xiao Chen. The biting cold killing intent even caused the surrounding people to shiver. Their gazes as they looked at Xiao Chen was as though they were looking at a dead man.

Everyone around could feel the thick killing intent. Actually, this was a result of an insufficient cultivation base. The killing intent of a true expert could form into a string-like network, focusing all of their killing intent only on the target and leaving any irrelevant onlookers in their surroundings untouched.

Xiao Chen, who was now surrounded by the killing intent, did not display any fear and simply spoke casually, "I do not have any friends here."

Jiang Qi laughed coldly, "Forgive me for this offense then."

"Hu!"

The surrounding air seemed to turn cold, and a thick, cold Qi gathered around his body. Ice covered his fist as he shouted out loudly and threw a punch at Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen took a step back and spun Gao Long's body around in the air, ruthlessly throwing him towards Jiang Qi. He then unhurriedly took out the jade bottle containing the Fasting Pills and gently opened the bottle cap. A thick medicinal fragrance immediately spread out and pervaded the surroundings. Very soon, the entire great floor of the first floor was fully saturated in this fragrance.

"What pill is this—why is it so fragrant?"

"Could this fellow be an alchemist?"

"I think it is very likely. The behavior of those alchemists are usually very strange. He wouldn't be this calm if that wasn't the case."

The chatter of the crowd quickly filled the entire great hall, every conversation discussing this fragrance. These people were all people of some status and had encountered genuine pills before, but they had never come across a pill with such a rich and thick fragrance. Instantly, they viewed Xiao Chen as a mysterious alchemist of high rank.

The corners of Xiao Chen's mouth curved upwards under the cloak, "Is there no one that wants to do business here in such a big Linlang Pavilion?"

Jiang Qi, who had just caught Gao Long, casually threw away the young guard to the ground. When he heard Xiao Chen's words and saw the bottle of pills in Xiao Chen's hand, he knew that he might have gotten himself into some trouble. He hurriedly cusped his hands, "Senior, pardon me for my poor manners. My humble self is dumb, so please forgive me."

Although Xiao Chen's strength was only in the Inferior Grade Martial Disciple realm, it would be normal for Jiang Qi to address him as senior if he was capable of refining high grade pills.

Gao Long laid on the ground, groaning in pain. Xiao Chen had used a great deal of force when he threw him towards Jiang Qi. Coupled with

Jiang Qi casually tossing him away, his whole body was now in pain. After hearing Jiang Qi's words, Gao Long felt as though his whole body had been drenched in cold water. He was extremely unlucky today...he had actually treated an alchemist like a suspicious criminal and offended him.

Xiao Chen did not pay any attention to Jiang Qi's change in attitude, as all of it was within the scope of his expectations, and he did not find it strange at all. He dismissively replied, "Stop speaking rubbish, bring me to see your appraiser. I want to auction off these pills at this coming end-of-month auction."

Jiang Qi cusped his hands in gratitude once again and led Xiao Chen towards the inner areas. As they made their way in, Jiang Qi tried to fish for information about his origins. Of course, Xiao Chen was not fooled and spoke a bunch of half truths to throw him off.

Looking at Xiao Chen's departing figure, the people in the quiet hall quickly turned to noisy discussion again after half a day. The sounds of people discussing rose and fell in succession.

"This alchemist is actually here to auction things away. Old Chen, do you remember when the Linlang pavilion last auctioned medicinal pills?"

"During the large-scale auction last year, there were some grade three pills."

"I think that this year's large-scale auction could be held in advance this year. These pills that the mysterious man have brought to the table are definitely superior to grade three pills."

"Nonsense, how could grade three pills be so fragrant? I have seen grade four pills before—and they can't hold a candle to that fragrance earlier" A person beside the man who spoke earlier refuted him immediately.

"How could it be? To refine a grade four pill, one must at least be a rank four alchemist. Within the whole Luojie Prefecture, there are only a handful of rank four alchemists. Why would they come to our insignificant Mohe City?"

In a short moment, within the great hall, there were intense debates

about what grade these mysterious pills could possibly be at.

.....

At this moment, within the inner area, the pill appraiser, Hu Lao, had his forehead filled with sweat as he struggled to assess the grade of Xiao Chen's pills. Fasting Pill, after consuming one, an individual would not have any need for eat or drink for the duration of an entire month. What kind of inconceivable pill was this? It was totally unheard of in the Great Qin Nation.

The appraisers of Linlang pavilion were naturally not bad. They were all nurtured by the Linlang Pavilion itself. They had to go through many examinations before they could be assigned to a pavilion to officially work as an appraiser. Furthermore, the appraisers of Linlang Pavilion would start from the smallest locations first and then slowly move up.

Thus, even the appraiser of Mohe City's Linlang pavilion would be equivalent to any of the other appraisers from the auction houses of the larger prefecture cities.

Hu Lao looked carefully at the pill in his hand. He was sure that this pill was not just casually made by just anyone. When it came to its fragrance, its color, or its smoothness, they were all by no means something a regular person could accomplish. However, he was sure that he had never heard of any pill in this world called Fasting Pill. This rendered him having not the foggiest idea on how to evaluate it, which proved to be a massive headache for him as time trickled on.

Xiao Chen gently took a sip of the tea placed on the tea table beside him as he observed Hu Lao repeatedly attempting to make sense of the pill. He interjected in an impatient manner: "Hu Lao, after inspecting it for so long, can you give me a price already?"

Hu Lao wiped the sweat off his forehead and decided, in the end, to play it safe. With an apologetic tone, he said: "Would you be willing to please wait for a moment? I am unable to appraise this pill, so allow me to invite the pavilion master over."

Xiao Chen placed the tea cup down and made a hand gesture that

indicated for him to do as he pleased. After all, he was quite confident in Linlang Pavilion's ability to appraise this Fasting Pill.

Chapter 28: Nangong Yan

After Hu Lao took his leave, he quickly headed to the fourth floor of Linlang Pavilion and went to the room of the pavilion master. However, he found that the doors were shut and there were two guards on duty in front of the doors.

The doors of the pavilion master's room were normally open. In the event of the otherwise, it usually meant he was receiving an important guest and that it was inconvenient to interrupt him. However, the current matter at hand was urgent; if news traveled of Linlang Pavilion's inability to appraise a pill, its reputation would take a big hit.

"Brothers, I need to meet the pavilion master, can you please inform him." Hu Lao said in a heavy tone.

The guards outside naturally recognized Hu Lao. However, the pavilion master had strictly instructed them to not let anyone interrupt him. The guards were somewhat put on a spot, "Hu Lao, the pavilion master is currently meeting with an important guest. He has instructed us to not let anyone disturb him."

Hu Lao felt somewhat disappointed, for it was as he had expected. However, when he thought of Xiao Chen's impatient demeanor, he was under the impression that Xiao Chen might leave if he kept him waiting. Thus, he urgently added: "I need to find the pavilion master for something very important, would you two please help me out here. I will take responsibility for anything that happens."

The guards were once again placed in a difficult position. The position of the appraisers in the Linlang Pavilion were extremely high, to the point that even the pavilion master displayed excessive decorum in front of them. The positions of these two guards were vastly inferior to Hu Lao's. If it truly were some major matter, then they might get implicated. However, the pavilion master had indeed instructed them to not let anyone disturb him.

Seeing the two men hesitate, Hu Lao hardened his heart and said in a

cold voice, “This matter is extremely important. If this is foiled as a result of this, don’t blame me for not reminding you.”

Upon hearing this, the two guards finally chose to compromise and let Hu Lao in, “Hu Lao, let us say this first. If the pavilion master blames anyone, you have to shoulder all the responsibility.”

Hu Lao nodded his head and immediately rushed in.

Within the room, the pavilion master appeared to be in an excellent mood. He smiled at the girl dressed in a man’s clothes across from him, “Feixue, you have been here for a few days already, and only now do you remember uncle Nangong. How could you.”

Dressed in a man’s attire, the alert Feng Feixue gently smiled, “Uncle Yan, have I not come already?”

Pointing to the tea leaves on the table, she continued speaking, “I know that you like the Jun Mountain Silver Needle Tea. I have purchased half their stock from Wenxuan Teashop in the Imperial Capital just for you.”

When Nangong Yan heard this, he laughed loudly. It appeared that he actually did not mind Feng Feixue coming to visit him a few days late, “I haven't seen you for six years already. You have grown up to be so pretty now. You must have the young masters of the imperial capital coiled around your fingers right?”

When Feng Feixue heard this, she blushed slightly and smiled, “Uncle Yan, stop teasing me.”

Nangong Yan seemed to remember something as he suddenly said, “Ah, I almost forgot, you have already been betrothed to someone. How is that lad from the Bai Clan? I’ll check him out for you when I have time. If he is not good, then I will help you cancel this engagement.”

Feng Feixue felt warmth surge in her heart. She believed that the old man in front of her would definitely stay true to his words. He definitely had the abilities to do so. Not to mention that this old man had always treated her like he was his granddaughter.

At this moment, the sound of Hu Lao’s footsteps could be heard.

Nangong Yan's expression changed, irritation quickly building on his face. He had already instructed the guards to not let anyone in, so why was there still someone coming to interrupt them?

Hu Lao noticed the atmosphere in the room, as well as saw Nangong Yan's expression, so he knew that Nangong Yan was waiting for him to explain himself. If he did not have a good reason, then he would definitely be in trouble.

After all, this pavilion master in front of him had a different status compared to other pavilion masters. He did not have to completely follow the rules.

After he paid his respects, Hu Lao spoke in an apologetic tone, "I'm sorry for this interruption, but the matter at hand concerns the reputation of our Linlang Pavilion. Thus, I had no choice but to come and bother you..."

After giving Feng Feixue a glance, Hu Lao fell quiet.

Nangong Yan understood what he meant and replied, "Speak, there are no outsiders here."

Hu Lao nodded his head and took out the jade bottle filled with Fasting Pills, passing it to Nangong Yan right away, "A mysterious alchemist came today, and he wants to auction these pills. I was unable to appraise the grade."

Nangong Yan received the jade bottle, but what he saw shocked him. He was very clear on Hu Lao's abilities to appraise pills. Regardless of theory or knowledge, there were few superior to him. To think there was actually a pill that he could not appraise.

What kind of pill was this?

He took out a Fasting Pill and brought it to the front of his eye to inspect it carefully. The fragrance exuded by the pill in front of him entered into Nangong Yan's nose. What a fragrant pill, Nangong Yan praised in his heart.

In his sea of consciousness, within a boundless mental world, there was a green sphere that was continuously rotating. There were boundless

green ripples emerging in that mental space.

A green energy thread that could not be seen with the naked eye shot out from Nangong Yan's sea of consciousness and made a connection to the Fasting Pill.

In an instant, Nangong Yan had used his Spiritual Awareness to enter into the inner area of the pill. There was a mist-like Qi inside it obstructing his view, and the further he went in, the thicker the mist became.

Nangong Yan turned pale with fright, as he had never encountered such a situation before. If he did not leave now, he might not be able to come out later.

He pulled back his Spiritual Awareness with some lingering fears. Looking at the stripes and the luster of the pill, Nangong Yan's expression turned grave. He was one of the best at alchemy within the Great Qin Nation. Just by taking a look at any pill, he was able to tell the refining method and the skill level of the alchemist.

However, this pill in front of him was actually able to stop his Spiritual Awareness from entering the core of the pill. He was sure that the refining method was not the mainstream method of the continent. It could very possibly be a long-lost ancient method of refining pills.

Thinking of this, Nangong Yan got very excited. He had been stuck at the peak of a Rank 7 alchemist for many years already. Having lacked the opportunity to increase his rank all along, this could be his chance.

Outsiders only believed that the seventh rank of the alchemist vocation was the peak, but he knew that it was definitely far from the peak. He had seen with his own eyes alchemists of even higher ranks.

The distance between the two was like that of heaven and earth.

"Did that person say what pill this is?" Nangong Yan calmed himself down.

Hearing Nangong Yan's tone, Hu Lao finally relaxed. This pill had indeed aroused the pavilion master's interest. He nodded his head and explained,

“He called this the ’Fasting Pill’. After consuming this pill, there would not be any need to eat or drink anything for a month. I have never heard of this kind of pill before, so I had no idea as to what kind of price I can set.”

Fasting Pill? Hearing those miraculous effects, Nangong Yan felt shocked, and then he laughed out loud, “I was right, Hu Lao. I will remember your contributions. After this month's auction, I will transfer you to a prefecture city’s Linlang Pavilion branch.”

Hu Lao felt joyful in his heart and hurriedly cupped his hands in gratitude. To be promoted from Mohe City to a prefecture city was a promotion of three ranks. He was originally under the impression that he would never be able to reach such heights in his lifetime, but who knew that this dream of his would be realized in one go like this.

Feng Feixue, who was at the side all the while, did not understand Nangong Yan’s excitement. Although it had miraculous effects, it did not seem especially useful to cultivators. Why would her Uncle Yan view it with such importance?

Nangong Yan looked at Feng Feixue and smiled, “Girl, come with me to see this senior. See if we can gain any fortuitous encounters.”

This aligned with Feng Feixue’s intentions, as she felt a little curious about this miraculous pill and the one behind its creation. Thus, she followed Hu Lao downstairs to the inner area of the pavilion.

Soon, the three of them had already reached the door of the inner area. Nangong Yan threw a quick look at Xiao Chen, but his immediate response was the bitterness of disappointment. He shook his head dejectedly. With one look, he could tell Xiao Chen’s strength. The strength of his core was unbelievably weak, making it obvious that this was an alchemist who had only awakened his Spiritual Awareness recently.

Xiao Chen nervously clutched the black cloak around his body. The pressure released by Nangong Yan was too enormous. With that one look of his, he had seen through the cloak and wholly exposed everything about him under his gaze.

Seeing Feng Feixue follow behind, he was shocked. Why was this woman

here? Her background was indeed very mysterious.

When Feng Feixue saw Xiao Chen completely covered in that black cloak, she felt incredibly shocked. Based on the blood vessels she could see, she could identify this person as Xiao Chen. She had never thought that he truly was an alchemist, not to mention one who was able to shock Nangong Yan.

Although her heart was in turmoil, Feng Feixue did not change her expression. Since Xiao Chen had dressed in such a style, then he definitely did not wish to reveal his identity. If she behaved in too shocked a manner, it would cause suspicion on Nangyong Yan's side.

"This little brother, were you the one who refined this Fasting Pill?" Although Nangong Yan was not able to see his face, he was able to extrapolate his age and immediately bluntly asked this question.

Xiao Chen did his best to calm himself. Although Nangong Yan did not intentionally release his own aura, the tiny green sphere in Xiao Chen's sea of consciousness could not help but keep trembling. This was an instinctive fear stemming from the core when meeting with a high-ranked alchemist whose core exceeded his.

Xiao Chen, who was under the cloak, gently released his breath and rapidly flitted through his thoughts. In a short moment, he replied in a deep voice: "No, this was refined by my master."

Indeed, it was as I expected, Nangong Yan thought in his heart as he went on a happy streak of inquiries, "How may I address your master? This old man recognizes all of the alchemists within the Great Qin Nation."

This pill was refined by myself, how could there be a master? Xiao Chen laughed coldly in his heart. As of now, his mental state had already recovered. He coldly replied, "Is Linlang Pavilion running a business, or does it investigate the backgrounds of those that step into its space? If you are not interested in making a deal, I'll be taking my leave."

Speaking up to that point, Xiao Chen decisively stood up to leave!

Nangong Yan was startled. He knew that he was too hasty and had been too rude. He hurriedly went up and backtracked as hard as he came on in the beginning, “My young friend, please don’t go, this old man has been too rude.”

Xiao Chen stopped and replied with his back facing Nangong Yan: “I can stay, but I will only talk about business.”

Nangong Yan gave Hu Lao a glance. Hu Lao registered the gesture immediately and swiftly went on over to usher Xiao Chen back into his seat with a smile, “If you are here to auction this, then there is no place in Mohe City more suitable than Linlang Pavilion!”

Chapter 29: Re-entering Seven Horn Mountain

"Then would you, pavilion master, please set the price!" Xiao Chen looked at Nangong Yan and requested indifferently.

Nangong Yan muttered to himself for a while before deciding, "This Fasting Pill... Hmmm, Linlang Pavilion will start the auction for this at 10000 silver taels per pill, what do you think?"

Xiao Chen did some calculation in his head: twenty Fasting Pills would be a starting price of 200000 silver taels. Following the rules of the auction house, he could obtain 30% of the starting price as a kind of deposit, which was 60000 silver taels. That should be enough for his short-term usage.

"In that case, it's settled. These twenty Fasting Pills will be left here for Linlang Pavilion to auction. Please draft the contract now."

Nangong Yan smiled gently, "No hurry. I want to discuss something with you. Out of the twenty Fasting Pill, I would like to purchase ten for myself. Of course, I will not take advantage of you. For however much this Fasting Pill sells for at the auction, I will add an additional two-fold."

The deal did not result in any loss for Xiao Chen, so it did not matter who he sold it, "For these ten Fasting Pills, you have to give me 30% of the starting price first, as the rules state. As for the other ten pills reserved for you, you have to give me threefold of 30% of the starting price. That will be a total of 130000 silver taels."

Nangong Yan nodded his head, "That is not a problem. According to the normal procedures, Linlang charges a 10% handling fee. I can reduce this to 5% for you. My friend, if you have any more pills you wish to sell, I hope you will continue to patronize our Linlang Pavilion."

This was quite an attractive offer. Without a large amount of money to spend on materials and ingredients, it would be difficult to improve as an alchemist. It would therefore be a wise move to partner with Linlang

Pavilion.

After signing the contract and receiving the money, Xiao Chen immediately left Linlang Pavilion.

Hu Lao took out ten Fasting Pills and placed them in another jade bottle before passing them to Nangong Yan, “Pavilion master, can we directly place this into the catalog?”

Nangong Yan shook his head, “Not yet, find a person to test its effects on first. In case we made a mistake.”

Hu Lao was startled in his heart. So even the pavilion master was unable to verify the effects of this pill.

.....

Xiao Chen avoided attracting anyone’s attention by virtue of leaving through the back door of Linlang Pavilion. He searched for an isolated area and immediately changed his get-up. Holding the banknotes, he snickered in a silly manner. This was the first chunk of money that he had earned by himself, so he felt very excited.

Going to the herbs shop, he purchased a hundred sets of ingredients for each of both of the pills he intended to refine. After this, he still had quite a lot of money left. Giving it some more thought, he bought some things that girls would like, such as make-up or head accessories. He purchased these to give to Bao`er and Xiao Yulan.

After purchasing everything, he ended up carrying tens of packages of various sizes. It was incredibly inconvenient. But this merely further motivated him to refine a spatial storage treasure. However, in order to do this, he had to cultivate the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation to the second layer first. Only by achieving that would he have met the basic requirement to forge equipment.

His only option now was to spend a small sum of money to hire a horse carriage. Xiao Chen threw a banknote with a hefty amount ascribed to it at the owner of a horse carriage, who immediately scampered off and left behind his horse carriage. It feels great to be rich, Xiao Chen sighed in his

heart.

After placing all of his goods on the horse carriage, Xiao Chen felt much more at ease. The horses drawing the carriages in this world were much more docile than the ones on Earth. Xiao Chen gave driving it a try and gradually figured out the trick behind it.

As he drove the carriage out of the city gates, the number of people on the road started to decrease until he could no longer see anyone save for the occasional passing traveler. Xiao Chen, who had earned such a large sum of money for the first time in his life, was at present in a very good mood. He started to sing a nonsensical song that he made up on the spot in a tone-deaf manner.

"The weather today is very sunny, and the scenery is great, great scenery. The butterflies are busy, as are the bees... the clattering of the horse hoofs...~"

"I am rich, rich, there is a Nokia in my left hand and a Motorola in my right..."

Most of the things he sang were nonsensical, as he could not remember the lyrics to any song whatsoever. Ever since he had come to this world, this was the first time he had felt this relaxed. As there were no one on the road, no one would hear his tone-deaf singing, thus he sang happily and without restraint.

"Ha ha..."

Suddenly, from the roof of the horse carriage, a bell-like laughter emerged. It was like the tinkling of a wind chime as it moved in the wind.

"Who is it!"

Xiao Chen hurriedly stopped singing and shouted sternly. He was too careless—how long had this individual been following him? He couldn't actually sense them.

Drawing the Lunar Shadow he had placed on his back, he put down the horse reins and leaped up gently, somersaulting as he hacked towards the direction of the sound.

Feng Feixue, who was on the roof, gently laughed as she avoided Xiao Chen's saber with incredibly soft movements. She somersaulted twice in the air before gracefully landing on the ground.

"Who knew that Young Master Xiao was so talented. Aside from being able to refine medicine, he is also able to sing as well."

When Xiao Chen on the roof saw the smooth and fair Feng Feixue dressed in men's clothing, he felt incredibly embarrassed. It was similar to that feeling he had once experienced when he inadvertently began singing aloud in an internet cafe while wearing headphones.

Sheathing back Lunar Shadow, Xiao Chen smiled, "I did not expect it to be Miss Feng. I did not expect such a fairy-like person to be following me, doing these kinds of sneaky things. Feng Feixue, you have disappointed me." After saying this, he even acted as though it was a serious manner and shook his head.

Feng Feixue smiled gently, "I did not follow you sneakily. I have been on the roof of your horse carriage even before you left the city gates. To think that not only are you not grateful to the person who sold you your medicinal cauldron, you even pulled out your saber to try and injure me. Young Master Xiao, I'm so disappointed in you too." After she said that, she imitated Xiao Chen and shook her head.

This time, when he met with Feng Feixue, Xiao Chen did not feel that uneasy feeling he had when he was in Regretful Iron the last time. Furthermore, he could not feel any evil intentions coming from Feng Feixue, thus he was quite relaxed.

Seeing the way Feng Feixue shook her head, Xiao Chen could not help but laugh. He jumped down from the top of the horse carriage and took out a hairpin from among his stash and tossed it at Feng Feixue before he rode onwards without pausing.

"Miss Feng, regardless of your intentions in following me, I am going home now. Consider this hairpin as a thank-you gift for selling me the medicinal cauldron."

Feng Feixue grabbed the hairpin out of the air and looked at the horse

carriage galloping off into the distance. She shook her head, “Idiot! Since when have you seen me use a hairpin?”

Indeed, the Feng Feixue who frequently dressed up as a male did not have much use for a hairpin that was normally used by a girl. Perhaps this was done intentionally by Xiao Chen, or perhaps it was unintentional. However, he had already made it quite far into the distance, so it was too late to question him about it. Feng Feixue shook her head and eventually turned around to return.

By the time Xiao Chen made it back to the Xiao Residence, it was already noon. His trip this time had taken the entire morning. When he drove the horse carriage to his tiny courtyard, Xiao Chen saw Bao`er tidying up the mess he had created in the front yard.

Jumping off the horse carriage and looking at Bao`er’s frail body, Xiao Chen felt a sense of pity. He called Bao`er over with his hands, “Put what you are doing aside for now and help me move these things.”

Bao`er immediately stopped what she was doing and ran over to him. Although Xiao Chen had told her to help him, he still had to carry the larger packages himself. As they were moving the things, Bao`er looked strangely at a large pile of accessories in the horse carriage. She picked up these things and carried them to Xiao Chen’s room, feeling very puzzled.

Seeing the things in Bao`er’s hands, Xiao Chen smiled, “I brought these for you, pick out a few for yourself, but just be sure to leave me some, as I still have to give a few to some friends.”

Bao`er felt a warmth spread in her heart. She had not expected that these things were bought for her. She was just a maid, so why did the Young Master buy things for her? Could it be...

Thinking of those shameless things, Bao`er blushed again. She lowered her head and simply picked out a few clothes and head accessories, quickly running away shortly after. Xiao Chen was puzzled at this. Were the things that he had bought inadequate? Would girls not enjoy them? After all, this was the first time he had ever purchased anything for girls.

In the following days, Xiao Chen began anxiously refining the Essence

Nurturing Pill and Qi Returning Pill. He would refine pills until he exhausted all of his Essence and became too mentally exhausted before resting. On the first day of refining, he had a ridiculously poor success rate; out of ten refinements, he would only succeed in three. After he became more familiar with the process, his success rate began to gradually increase.

However, regardless of how hard he tried, this success rate never came close to his refinement rate for the Fasting Pill. Xiao Chen knew that this had something to do with his abilities as an alchemist. When his abilities were insufficient, it was normal for him to have a high failure rate for pills with higher difficulty. He could not rush it and could only slowly accumulate experience to raise his ability as an alchemist.

After a week, Xiao Chen had completely used up all of the medicinal ingredients he had purchased. He managed to refine fifty Essence Nurturing Pills and seventy Qi Returning Pills in this time frame. Evidently, he had experienced higher returns with the Qi Returning Pill. In this week of non-stop refining, he grew more adept at controlling the Purple Thunder True Fire. As a bonus, his cultivation of the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation had reached the peak of the first layer.

What gave Xiao Chen the most joy was that the green sphere in his sea of consciousness could now penetrate into the medicinal cauldron and allow him to see clearly the state of the flames and the medicinal liquid in the cauldron. It was a pity that he could not control this phenomenon. Sometimes it happened, sometimes it did not. If it could be controlled, then his success rate pertaining to pill refining would increase dramatically.

At this moment, there were only about four more months to the Promise of Ten Years. The urgency in Xiao Chen's heart increased as the days went by. It was about time for him to enter Seven Horn Mountain for more bitter training.

Early in the morning, Xiao Chen packed the bottles of Qi Returning Pills and Essence Nurturing Pills, equipped Lunar Shadow on his back, and made some other simple preparations before he prepared to leave. He also

brought along the Fasting Pills that he had refined for the sake of this cultivating session.

"Young Master, I have brought the washing water, can I come in?"

Bao`er's voice came in from outside the door once again. Xiao Chen revealed a smile on his face. He had not stepped out of his room for the past week. Everything that he ate and drank were specially prepared and brought to him by Bao`er, creating an ideal environment for alchemy. This made him feel quite grateful to her.

After he opened the doors, Xiao Chen received the wash basin. After washing his face, he told Bao`er, who was tidying his bed up, "I am going to start my secluded, bitter training from tomorrow on. Remember to stay here and look after my courtyard."

Bitter training. That meant he would be leaving for a long time. Bao`er felt a sense of loss as she wordlessly answered Xiao Chen, continuing to tidy the bed up.

Xiao Chen stepped out of the doors. Before he left, he looked at Bao`er's figure and smiled warmly before leaving. The morning sunlight shone down on the youth's face. The light felt really warm, filling him with fighting spirit.

The next time he came back, not only would his Purple Thunder Divine Incantation be in the second layer, his own cultivation realm would be Medial Grade Martial Disciple. Xiao Chen made a solemn oath in his heart.

Chapter 30: Bloodmoon Demonic Bear

It was as bustling as ever at the pass located at the foot of Seven Horn Mountain. Xiao Chen followed the crowd and slowly made his way up the mountain, but he did not have to pay the entry fee to enter the mountain unlike the crowd around him. The guards at the pass recognized him and solemnly kept their silence. The situation had changed, and now that Xiao Chen was no longer recognized as the trash of old, naturally, no one would mock him anymore or even dare to.

After traveling for half a day and making it through the pass, the sight of the vast mountain range of Seven Horn Mountain opened up to his view, scenic and breathtaking. The cultivators who came to Seven Horn Mountain typically came for the sake of picking medicinal herbs or hunting Spirit Beasts. Everyone had their own agenda, thus the crowd quickly dispersed as they went to do their own thing.

Continuing to travel forward, there was no longer anyone traveling on the same path as Xiao Chen. Recalling the route he had taken in the past, Xiao Chen quickly found the place that was saturated with Spiritual Energy.

Compared to the previous time he had been here, Xiao Chen's senses were much stronger now. Before he drew near to the area, he could already feel that it had been occupied by a Spirit Beast.

Xiao Chen felt slightly disappointed in his heart, as he originally thought that he could meet Cousin Yulan. That way he would be able to avoid a battle.

"Bang! Bang!"

A two meter tall Spirit Beast resembling a black bear trotted out heavily and slowly appeared in front of Xiao Chen's eyes. Its red eyes were glaring at him, and in the very next moment, it rushed at him while roaring furiously.

Bloodmoon Demonic Bear. It had the strength of a rank 2 Spirit Beast, which was equivalent to a human Superior Grade Martial Disciple. This

was the new tyrant of the area!

It was obvious from its actions that it recognized Xiao Chen as someone not to be trifled with and only wanted to scare him away. If it could drive him away, it would be able to avoid engaging in a risky battle.

It was a pity that Xiao Chen needed this area. It seemed that things would not go the way the Bloodmoon Demonic Bear wanted.

“Chi!”

Drawing Lunar Shadow, the energy in the Spirit Weapon rapidly connected with the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit inside Xiao Chen. He moved as fast as lightning and pushed himself off the ground, rushing towards the Bloodmoon Demonic Bear. The Purple Thunder Divine Incantation quickly circulated as arcs of electricity jumped around on the saber, and the mist in the forest acted like a conductor for electricity, buzzing continuously.

In the vicinity around Xiao Chen, electrical flashes were being emitted incessantly in a wide radius. The flashes nearly made him look like a tesla coil, which in turn also made him look incomparably mighty and powerful.

The Bloodmoon Demonic Bear, which had been capable of occupying this area all things considered, naturally did not shy away from a fight. It roared explosively as its blood-red pupils gave off a bloodthirsty gleam. It stomped ferociously at the ground, leaping rapidly towards Xiao Chen. Its huge body was actually able to move at such a speed.

“Bang! Cha!”

As they both flew towards each other, they clashed violently with each other in midair. The violent collision created a fierce shockwave. After the surrounding trees in the forest were hit by the shockwaves, they were shaken violently, causing their leaves to fall and scatter everywhere like snow in winter.

The front limbs of the Bloodmoon Demonic Bear firmly grasped onto Xiao Chen’s Lunar Shadow. Relying on the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit in

his body, Xiao Chen was able to break even with the Bloodmoon Demonic Bear that was equivalent to a Superior Grade Martial Disciple.

It was a pity to him as the Lunar Shadow Saber would be able to display more of the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit's strength if it were of a higher grade. The power of that strike would definitely be able to behead this Spirit Beast easily.

However, against the Bloodmoon Demonic Bear which could only use brute force, Xiao Chen still had the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation. In the time to took for a spark to fly off a flint, the electrical energy on Lunar Shadow traveled via the front limbs of the Bloodmoon Demonic Bear and invaded its body. The Bloodmoon Demonic Bear convulsed and fell down with a loud crash shortly after.

Xiao Chen quickly slashed three times in the air. With the power of the Azure Dragon, instead of falling to the ground, he rose even higher. He then somersaulted in midair and landed gently on a thick tree branch.

He sheathed the saber and focused his attention on the Bloodmoon Demonic Bear currently continuously convulsing on the ground. With just a thought, one of the clouds beside the Azure Dragon became significantly thinner as a huge amount of Essence flowed to Xiao Chen's left hand.

With a flick of his finger, he sent a stream of purple flames towards the Bloodmoon Demonic Bear like an arrow-shaped flaming projectile. This move alone had exhausted a large amount of Xiao Chen's Essence in an instant. It streaked through the air and struck the body of the Bloodmoon Demonic Bear.

"Pu!"

A deep red glow appeared on the body of the Bloodmoon Demonic Bear. After a while, the entire body of the Bloodmoon Demonic Bear was lit on fire, turning it into a purple flaming bear. Within the fire, the Bloodmoon Demonic Bear roared painfully.

When Xiao Chen saw this scene from his vantage atop the tree branch, he actually shook his head in dissatisfaction. Although the Purple Thunder True Fire was tyrannical, when it encountered a cultivator or

Spirit Beast of a higher grade and they had some resistances against it, it would be very difficult to break through the protective screen of Essence to injure their body.

Once the Purple Thunder True Fire exhausted all the energy supplied to it, it would naturally be extinguished. After that, it would no longer be a threat to anyone.

Just as it was now. Although the Bloodmoon Demonic Bear looked like it was in a terrible situation, it actually did not suffer any major damage. What was being burnt was actually the Essence on the surface of its body. It was not actually hurting its body. Or else it would have already turned into a pile of ashes.

However, it was an unpleasant situation for the bear at the moment. Not only did it have to exhaust a large amount of Essence to suppress the strange purple fire, the temperature of the fire was also unbearable.

The purple flames burned for a whole minute before being extinguished. At this moment, the Bloodmoon Demonic Bear's fur was entirely burnt black. There was black smoke coming out from its nose and mouth, and it now seemed like a piece of black charcoal, which made it look less intimidating than it did before.

Xiao Chen, who was waiting for the right moment, leaped down from the tree, brandishing his saber to chop down at it. The Bloodmoon Demonic Bear roared angrily and smashed its paw towards Xiao Chen. There was a huge recoiling force coming from the blade of the saber. Xiao Chen took a gentle step back, avoiding being directly hit by that forceful blow in their brief exchange.

The Bloodmoon Demonic Bear seemed to be in a frenzy as it sent paw smashes after paw smashes at him. The amount of force behind each paw smash seemed to have increased by half as opposed to earlier. Xiao Chen clearly understood that the Bloodmoon Demonic Bear would not be able to maintain such a state for long. Once this streak of attacks made in reckless abandon ended, he would be able to slaughter it like cattle at his whim.

Xiao Chen brandished his saber and continued to parry each incursion, not clashing head-on with it. After a while, the Bloodmoon Demonic Bear started to show traces of fatigue. Xiao Chen had a strange smile on his face as he made the same hand motions as he did before when condensing the Purple Thunder True Fire, as though he was going to shoot it out again.

The Bloodmoon Demonic Bear seemed to have an aghast expression. It stood firmly on the ground with its four limbs and retreated a few steps. A protective screen of deep red Essence completely covered the Bloodmoon Demonic Bear without leaving any gaps.

Looks like this beast was truly afraid of the Purple Thunder True Fire. Xiao Chen flung his empty hand around, smiling in his heart, this deep red Essence shield should be the defensive technique that the Bloodmoon Demonic Bear used earlier.

Seeing Xiao Chen's mocking gaze, the Bloodmoon Demonic Bear was now thoroughly infuriated. Its eyes became even more demonic looking as it stomped the ground repeatedly in ire unmatched, producing a lot of loud, angry noises.

Paper tiger, Xiao Chen looked at it with disdain, You are not worth playing with anymore.

Die! Divine Thunder Break!

As Xiao Chen shouted, his body gave off a resplendent electrical light. Superior Grade Yellow Ranked Martial Technique—Thunder Break. Lightning tore through the air, and like a sharp arrow piercing through a wooden board, the red protective screen of the Bloodmoon Demonic Bear now had a massive hole.

Purple Thunder True Fire! Shoot!

The white cloud beside the Azure Dragon in his body turned transparent, indicating that he had used up one of the three clouds, which also meant Xiao Chen had exhausted one-third of his Essence.

The strange and tyrannical purple flame went through the hole in an

instant, drilling a black hole into the body of the Bloodmoon Demonic Bear. This purple fire was burning its body. The black hole quickly grew larger, eventually consuming its entire body.

The Bloodmoon Demonic Bear continuously let out loud cries of misery. It ran around non-stop in an attempt to put out the flame. However, regardless of what it did, it was to no avail.

After a while, only a complete set of bones comprised of its skeletal frame and a pile of ashes were left on the ground.

If the people who came to hunt Spirit Beasts saw this, they would definitely be cursing and swearing. The Bloodmoon Demonic Bear could be said to be the most profitable Spirit Beast in the outskirts of Seven Horn Mountain. Its paw, gall bladder, skin, and heart all had a rather high market value. If they were fortunate enough and were able to obtain its Spirit Core, it would be like striking the jackpot. It was rare to find someone who would completely burn and eviscerate the Bloodmoon Demonic Bear to this degree.

Looking at the skeleton on the ground, Xiao Chen did not feel that it was a pity. He was not here to kill Spirit Beasts. If he needed money, he could just refine some pills. There was no need to waste time killing Spirit Beasts and collecting their parts and viscera.

Looking for a sturdy tree branch, Xiao Chen strung up the skeleton of the Bloodmoon Demonic Bear. This would serve as a warning to both cultivators or Spirit Beast coming to look for trouble.

After he tidied everything up, Xiao Chen took out a Fasting Pill and swallowed it. He circulated his energy to aid in the absorption of the medicinal contents before he took out the Essence Nurturing Pill and swallowed it as well.

Seating in a crossed-legged position, he began to circulate the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation. Sinking down into his consciousness, Xiao Chen could clearly feel the medicinal effect of the Essence Nurturing Pill. The Spiritual Energy that had been absorbed into his body was now thrice as dense. This would boost Xiao Chen's cultivating speed significantly.

The Purple Thunder Divine Incantation was just a cultivating technique. It was different from the realms of martial cultivation. There was no bottleneck to breaking through to the next layer. Once they reached a certain level, they would naturally enter into the next layer. Furthermore, the first layer of the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation was just the foundation; even without the help of the Essence Nurturing Pill, he would be able to break through to the second layer within the next three or four months.

However, the time for the Promise of Ten Years was fast approaching, and the amount of time Xiao Chen had left was limited. If he wanted to defeat Zhang He by slowly improving, it would simply be foolish thinking.

There was more than an entire realm of difference between a Medial Grade Martial Master and an Inferior Grade Martial Disciple. There was naturally a great difference between a Martial Master and Martial Disciple. Once one became a Martial Master, one would be able to project their Essence into the atmosphere. The Essence stored in the body would be of much higher purity and quantity than what is available to a Martial Disciple.

The most important thing was the proficiency they had in controlling their Martial Spirit. After advancing to this realm, the Martial Spirit would be able to leave the body. They would be able to freely control their Martial Spirit, just as Xiao Yulan did—using her Martial Spirit to leave her body and successfully slay a Martial Grand Master.

Even if there was some trickery involved, when a Martial Disciple goes up against a Martial Grand Master, regardless of what said person does, they would never be able to kill a Martial Grand Master.

Within the next four months of time, regardless of how talented he was, he would not be able to breakthrough to Martial Master. Thus, for Xiao Chen to defeat Zhang He, he could only bank on the miraculous Purple Thunder Divine Incantation.

Once the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation advanced to the second layer, there would be a qualitative leap in his abilities. He would acquire

the most foundational sense of an Immortal Cultivator—Spiritual Sense. With Spiritual Sense, he would be capable of performing the mystical spells written down in the Compendium of Cultivation, and last but not least, he would be able to draw talismans, forge equipment, and even lay down formations.

This was how Xiao Chen intended to surpass his realm as a Martial Disciple and defeat the Martial Master Zhang He!

Chapter 31: Spiritual Sense Appears

With the assistance of the Fasting Pill, Xiao Chen no longer needed spend time nor thought on covering his daily sustenance for the entire next month. He could immerse himself fully in his cultivation. As opposed to the other regular cultivators, he could save a significant amount of time. As the only caveat, it was difficult to describe in words just what sort of agonizing loneliness one would experience by throwing away all connections to mortality.

Undergoing such bitter cultivation in complete seclusion was even drier and duller than incessantly refining medicine in his room. However, ever since the first day he arrived into this world, Xiao Chen understood that this was a world where the weak were 'eaten' by the strong. Only the strong deserved respect and glory.

On the road of cultivation, there were no shortcuts. There was no such thing as profit without effort. Such things only happen in fiction. In this world, only by withstanding long periods of extreme loneliness, and putting in tons of hard work, could one become a true expert.

Thus, Xiao Chen tirelessly cultivated day after day. Occasionally, there were birds that flew by or the crawling sound of bugs, but he simply paid them no mind. He was entirely focused on the mysterious act of cultivation.

Xiao Chen kept his eyes shut for seven days before suddenly opening them wide, and a purple gleam flashed in both of his eyes. Xiao Chen got up to stretched his stiff body and took a deep breath. His entire body felt very comfortable.

Seven days, seven whole days. With the assistance of the Essence Nurturing Pill, the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation had finally overcome the threshold to the second layer. It almost seemed as though success was a guaranteed outcome for him, as there was nothing blocking his way to progress, a way incomparably smooth and unhindered.

With the pill's miraculous effect and the dense Spiritual Energy of the

surrounding area, it was not strange for him to be able to break into the second layer of the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation this swiftly.

Now that the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation had reached the second layer, he would unlock Spiritual Sense. Xiao Chen was extremely excited. He hurriedly followed the method in the Compendium of Cultivation, trying to feel the Spiritual Sense in his sea of consciousness.

After a short moment, a world he had never seen before unraveled itself in front of him. In that boundless space, a green sphere hung in the sky, emitting a faint luminescence. This was Xiao Chen's Mental World.

With just a thought, the mental space instantly turned into a luxurious palace. It was indeed the same as what was recorded in the Compendium of Cultivation. He was the master of this Mental World, so whatever he desired, he would be able to make.

This Spiritual Sense was actually the will of the cultivator that exists in one's sea of consciousness. It was actually the same thing as the will a regular person had in their heart. The difference for a cultivator was that, after upgrading it to a certain threshold, it would be capable of mobility, or even take a form. This palace in his mental space was the manifestation of Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense.

The next step was to release the Spiritual Sense out of the body. With just a thought, the Spiritual Sense in his body began to surge out. In an instant, a projection of the world within a radius of roughly 500 meters around Xiao Chen began to take shape in his sea of consciousness. He could see every plant or beast as though he was seeing them with his own eyes.

No, it was even better than seeing it with his own eyes. Xiao Chen could even feel the breath of these beasts, their pulse, the beating of their heart...

Suddenly, that green sphere in his mental space seemed as though it was not willing to be left alone and came out to join Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense. After it came out, it actually merged with his Spiritual Sense.

After the Spiritual Sense and Spiritual Awareness merged together, the combined sense started to rapidly scan the surrounding plants. Soon, there

were more things appearing in Xiao Chen's sea of consciousness.

Once the herbs that were hidden amongst the weed were discovered, information like the medicinal properties and age actually appeared in Xiao Chen's sea of consciousness.

He was surprised. After his Spiritual Sense merged with his Spiritual Awareness, they actually had the function of searching for herbs. Not far from Xiao Chen, there were a few extremely well-hidden herbs.

Withdrawing his Spiritual Sense, Xiao Chen headed to the area that was just scanned. Indeed, there were a few stalks of white Wind Spirit Grass behind a bunch of weeds. Behind the Wind Spirit Grass, there was also a scarlet fruit.

This Wind Spirit Grass seemed to have aged for roughly ten years, so its medicinal properties were excellent. As for the scarlet fruit behind, it was the far more precious and was evidently a recently matured Red Nascent Fruit.

The Red Nascent Fruit was fire attributed. To cultivators who cultivated fire-attributed techniques, it would be extremely helpful. In many high-grade pills, this Red Nascent Fruit was also an important chief ingredient.

Xiao Chen did not expect such a gain when he utilized his Spiritual Sense for the first time. After thinking about it, he realized that it was not strange for there to be some low-grade natural treasures in this vicinity. Amongst the areas around the outskirts of Seven Horn Mountain, this was the place with the densest Spiritual Energy.

It was a pity that he came in a hurry and did not bring anything for storing herbs. If he picked them impetuously and was not able to store them properly, the value of the herb would significantly decrease. He could only wait till he was about to go down the mountain before picking it.

Recovering from the surprise, Xiao Chen started to recall some of the entry-level spells in the Compendium of Cultivation. As he was not able to build a foundation and condense a core, he could only cultivate mainly as a Martial Cultivator. Immortal techniques could only play a supporting

role. Hence, he had to find some spells helpful for battles.

There were many entry-level spells in the Compendium of Cultivation, many of which were useless in this world. Xiao Chen pondered for quite a long time before finally deciding which spells to practice.

Gravity Spell, an entry level spell, grants usage of gravity, allowing one to float in the air for a short moment. While it could not achieve the effects of flight, it was a pretty good choice when one's cultivation realm was low.

Xiao Chen placed this Gravity Spell on the top of his list. Aside from the above reason, the Gravity Spell could also be upgraded. When it was cultivated to the great perfection, one would be able to fly like the wind, traveling thousands of meters in an instant and still only consume an extremely small amount of Essence.

After he made his decision, Xiao Chen began practicing. Circulating his Essence in the pattern as described by the Compendium of Cultivation, a repelling force suddenly pulsed up and down his legs. His whole body seemed weightless as it slowly floated into the air.

"Bang!"

Xiao Chen, who had entered this state for the first time, was not mentally prepared. When he stopped circulating his Essence, he plummeted to the ground all of a sudden.

"That was painful..." Xiao Chen smiled as he dusted himself off. Although he made a mistake on his first attempt, he now had a general idea of how it worked. He should be able to get a grasp on it after a few more tries. After all, it was just an entry-level spell.

For the next few times, Xiao Chen carefully executed the spell before finally discovering the trick behind it. The principles behind the Gravity Spell was simple: it caused him to enter a weightless state, allowing him to float into the air. Once he got used to being in a weightless state, it was no longer that difficult.

After he familiarized himself with it, Xiao Chen began flying from tree to tree, as though he was just having fun. Although this was not true

flight, the feeling of being in the air and controlling his movement freely was fresh to him.

This temporary flight gave rise to a thought in Xiao Chen's heart. If one day, his realm was high enough, how would it feel like to fly like the wind and wander around the world?

Following that, Xiao Chen started to practice three other spells— Heavenly Lightning Shield, Lightning Descend, and Lightning Evasion. In the short term, Xiao Chen did not intend to practice other spells. He understood the principle of not biting off more than one could chew.

These three spells were extremely practical lighting-attributed spells. Heavenly Lightning Shield, as its name suggests, created a shield made of lightning to defend against attacks. Lightning Descend, essentially summoning a bolt of lightning from the heavens to strike the target. Lightning Evasion, as the name suggested, was about using the force of lightning to rapidly leave the battleground.

Originally, he wanted the Earthen Escape instead of the Lightning Evasion because its effects were better. However, it was a pity that Xiao Chen cultivated the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation. It would be much more difficult to execute an earth attribute spell. Thus, he just made do with what he had.

Spending the entire day on this, Xiao Chen practiced these spells quite diligently. The surrounding thick trees were excellent targets. Countless of Lightning Descend were summoned, immediately splitting the trees into two. The non-stop rumbling continued all the way till the middle of the night before they stopped.

This was because Xiao Chen had exhausted all the Essence in his body. Swallowing another Essence Nurturing Pill, Xiao Chen sat once again in a cross-legged position and cultivated. After the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation reached the second layer, Xiao Chen's rate of absorption of Spiritual Energy increased once again. The three white clouds by the Azure Dragon rapidly filled up once again.

Xiao Chen used to think that Essence came from the Azure Dragon

Martial Spirit. It was only till later, after he got more familiar with Essence that he realized such was not the case. The nucleus of his Essence should be the three white clouds beside the Azure Dragon.

These white clouds were not actually white clouds; they were actually a cloud shaped substance formed of Essence. Floating by the Azure Dragon, the two of them had a faint connection. With Xiao Chen's current realm, he was still unable to figure what that connection was.

The only thing that Xiao Chen was clear on was that when the fourth cloud appeared, he would have stepped into the Medial Grade Martial Disciple realm. When that time came, his Essence capacity would increase once again.

...

On the morning of the second day, Xiao Chen opened his eyes and stretched his body. Sending out his Spiritual Sense, he did not discover anyone within 500 meters.

His Spiritual Sense was indeed useful. Not only could it differentiate herbs, it could even be used to scan his surroundings to check for hidden enemies. This was much stronger than the perception of regular cultivators.

Gravity Spell!

He chanted the spell name in his heart and began to float up shortly after. He was now much more familiar with this spell than he was yesterday. Xiao Chen, who was in midair, looked at the ground beneath his feet and shouted lightly.

Heavenly Lightning Shield!

A triangular Lightning Shield appeared, protecting Xiao Chen. The Lightning Shield was purple and gave off a faint red glow. This was the result of forming it with a pure lightning-attributed energy. Xiao Chen estimated that it could withstand the full force blow of a Martial Grand Master.

Lightning Descend!

Xiao Chen, still in the air, pointed with his finger as a lightning bolt as thick as a bowl descended from the heavens. A thick tree on the ground was immediately blasted apart with a boom. Its might was able to rival a Profound Grade Martial Technique. Furthermore, it descended from the skies. With its speed, it would be difficult for the target to evade.

Lightning Evasion!

He executed the final spell. Xiao Chen's body immediately disappeared and there was a loud thunder roar about a hundred meters in front as a bright bolt of lightning fell from the sky. Xiao Chen's figure appeared from the electrical light in midair, unharmed.

After he practiced the four spells once, Xiao Chen slowly descended and stopped practicing. This was because he had more important things to do today.

Forging! To forge something that Xiao Chen had desired for a really long time—a Spatial Ring...

Chapter 32: Universe Ring

"Si!"

A strand of purple flames appeared on Xiao Chen's palm before suddenly erupting. The thin flame turned into a raging inferno. He raised his hands gently and the flames soared into the air and hovered there.

This was the advantage of having Spiritual Sense. After attaining Spiritual Sense, Xiao Chen gained a firmer control over the Purple Thunder True Fire. The flames, which were controlled by Spiritual Sense, were like an extension of Xiao Chen's arms. The sensation and control involved was incomparable.

Afterwards, he took out a broken sword and shifted his gaze away from the flames. This broken sword was the one he had obtained from the Thunder Emperor's cave. Xiao Chen had investigated it for a long time, but aside from it being sharp, he could not unearth anything special about it.

However, what he could not deny was that the quality of the sword's make was very good. The making of the Universe Ring constituted high criterias for the materials involved. Coincidentally, this broken sword was able to meet those strict demands.

Perhaps it had once been a divine-level Spirit Weapon, but it was at present merely a broken sword, so there was not much use to it. However, using it to forge the Universe Ring was no different from treating it as trash.

Thus, Thunder Emperor, please don't blame me for this, Xiao Chen thought in his heart.

He tossed the broken sword into the middle of the purple fire. Immediately after, he controlled the purple fire to burn vigorously. At this point in time, he needed the temperature of the purple flames to keep rising all the way to an extreme. Such was the only method by which he could melt the broken sword.

Without any question, this exhausted a lot of Essence. As the temperature of the purple fire continued to rise, its color turned deeper and deeper. However, there were no changes to the broken sword; it just stayed quietly within the purple fire.

Very soon, out of the three white clouds beside the Azure Dragon, one faded away. Xiao Chen wiped the sweat off his forehead and continued to raise the temperature of the Purple Thunder True Fire. Xiao Chen wanted to turn it into a liquid form by today.

When the three cloud were all close to fading away, the azure broken sword finally underwent some change. It slowly started to melt from one end and began to turn into an azure viscous fluid that changed into its molten form shortly after.

Xiao Chen's expression turned warm as he swallowed a Qi Returning Pill, rapidly recovering the Essence in his body. As time went by, more of the broken sword's surface turned into the azure viscous fluid. Drop by drop, the azure molten metal gathered within the purple flames.

After a long time, he had finally thoroughly melted this mysterious broken sword down to molten ore.

Using his Spiritual Sense, he controlled the molten liquid made from the broken sword and gathered it into a liquid ball. As he continued to refine it, columns of azure smoke came out of the purple flames. As he did this, all of the remaining impurities were expunged, purifying the liquid even further.

After he cleared out the impurities, Xiao Chen pictured the image of a ring in his sea of consciousness. The azure molten metal, made by melting the broken sword in the purple flames, continuously changed its shape, eventually resembling a crudely-made ring.

The next step was to establish a space. What Xiao Chen intended to forge was not a Spatial Ring that had a large space. Thus, it was not difficult to establish the space, and all he had to do was inscribe a spatial formation on the ring.

Gathering his Spiritual Sense in the ring, a vast world appeared before

Xiao Chen's eyes. It seemed as though his whole body had merged with the purple flames. At this moment, the Spiritual Sense was like the embodiment of Xiao Chen. It stood within the ring, incessantly carving the talisman scripts used for laying down formations.

Within the inner wall of the ring within the purple fire, all sorts of talisman scripts began to appear, engraved with extreme granularity. As Xiao Chen carved them, he tried to remember the talisman scripts for Spatial Formations recorded in the Compendium of Cultivation. If he carved just one part of it incorrectly, he would have to redo the entire thing. Therefore, Xiao Chen took his time with it rather than rushing and inadvertently committing a mistake.

After completing carving the talisman scripts on the inner wall, Xiao Chen withdrew his consciousness and designed the final look of the ring as the purple fire slowly burned on ever-steady. After a short moment of adjustments, Xiao Chen extinguished the Purple Thunder True Fire and stretched out his hand, catching the Universe Ring that was falling out of the air.

Making a cut on his index finger, he dripped a drop of fresh blood onto the ring. When the blood came into contact with the Universe Ring, it would become bound to him.

"Ha Ha!"

In the instant the blood was completely absorbed, Xiao Chen was shunted into a dazed state of mind for a brief second. He could have sworn he heard a melodious laughter. However, by the time he was fully alert, the sound was gone.

Could I be hallucinating? Xian Chen looked at the azure ring in his hand and muttered. Doesn't matter, so long as it was successful.

A Universe Ring with a hundred cubic meters of space. According to the records of the Compendium of Cultivation, this was not difficult to forge. It was only the first step on the road of craftsmanship for an Immortal Cultivator. Back when Earth still had Immortal Cultivators, every cultivator in their foundational stage would forge a Universe Ring for their

first forging.

Wearing the Yin-Yang ring on the index finger of his right hand, Xiao Chen sent out a strand of Spiritual Sense, entering into it. A pitch-black space appeared in front of his eyes. This was the space within the Universe Ring.

Although it was just a hundred cubic meters, Xiao Chen was still more than satisfied. He no longer had to be envious of the First Elder's and Feng Feixue's spatial rings anymore.

Coming to the place where the Red Nascent Fruit was, Xiao Chen first went to pick the few blades of Wind Spirit Grass and placed them in the Yinyang Ring. Looking at the recently matured Red Nascent Fruit, Xiao Chen revealed a smile on his face. I can no longer wait for you to grow anymore, this Young Master will harvest you today!

The Universe Ring had a sealed space within it. When taking out the things inside it, the item in question would be exactly as it was when it was placed inside it, even if should it be after ten thousand years. Thus, Xiao Chen could feel assured when he placed these herbs into it.

In the instant that Xiao Chen got up, he picked up the sound of faint footsteps in the vicinity. After attaining his Spiritual Sense, his six senses had turned exceptionally sensitive. They were definitely not at this level in the past.

Xiao Chen frowned slightly and immediately sent out his Spiritual Sense. Everything within a radius of 500 meters around Xiao Chen clearly appeared within his mind. A group of cultivators had stopped by the skeleton of the Bloodmoon Demonic Bear and were discussing something in low voices.

It was actually some individuals from the Tang Clan. What were they doing here? After getting a clear visual on their attires, suspicions began to take root in Xiao Chen's heart. There was a group of ten Tang Clan disciples, and each one of them were at least a Superior Grade Martial Disciple. Amongst them, there was an old man who gave off the fluctuations of a Martial Grand Master.

Out of the three great clans of Mohe City, the Tang Clan was the most low-key and silent. Many years ago, they were just a small clan. When those local clans did their best to attack the Xiao Clan, the Tang Clan had just ignored both sides.

Of the few large-scale battles with the local clans, the Tang Clan had not participated. As those big local clans slowly exhausted their strength and began to gradually lose their influence, the Tang Clan simply quietly grew and expanded until it became one of the three great clans of Mohe City.

In every battle for the rights to Seven Horn Mountain in the Promise of Ten Years, the Tang Clan would choose to forfeit. In the open rivalry and veiled strife between the Xiao Clan and Zhang Clan, the attitude of the Tang Clan was elusive.

The Tang Clan, an oddly low-key clan within Mohe City.

When the old man saw the Bloodmoon Demonic Bear's skeleton hanging on the tree, there was a slight change to his expression. He faced one of the young men and spoke with caution, "First Young Master, I think we better leave soon. Our mission is important, something is wrong here."

Xiao Chen recognized the young man leading the group. He was the first son of the Tang Clan clan head—Tang Yuan. Normally, he was very low-profile and would normally avoid overstepping his boundaries.

Tang Yuan took a look at the skeleton of the Bloodmoon Demonic Bear hanging on the tree, but he did not hold it in much regard. It was merely a Rank 2 Spirit Beast, something he could kill by himself as well. He replied with a smile, "Second Uncle, I have been here before in the past and have discovered a Red Nascent Fruit that had yet to mature. After such a long period of time, I believe it should have matured already."

When the old man heard the words 'Red Nascent Fruit', his face immediately revealed an excited expression. The technique he practiced was fire-attributed. This Red Nascent Fruit would be of great help to him. If he was fortunate, after consuming it, his cultivation might even advance by a grade.

The only issue was that, when he saw the skeleton of the Bloodmoon

Demonic Bear, he felt some distress in his heart. He himself cultivated fire-attributed techniques, thus he could immediately tell how this Bloodmoon Demonic Bear had been burned clean by an extremely tyrannical flame. Furthermore, it had been burned alive! Aside from the very solid bones, the rest had turned into ashes.

With his current strength, he was barely able to create a flame of this level.

Tang Yuan noticed the old man's hesitation and smiled, "Second Uncle, there are so many of us here. Aside from you, a Martial Grand Master, we still have seven Superior Grade Martial Disciples. As long as it's not a Martial Saint, we won't be in any danger. Furthermore, the location of the Red Nascent Fruit is rather well-hidden. There should not be anyone else discovering it."

The Old Man was, in fact, thinking of the same thing in his heart. Now that the young man had advised the same, he stopped hesitating, "Then let's hurry up, and make sure there are no accidents. Our mission is the most important."

A smile blossomed on Tang Yuan's face, as he thought in his heart, Now that the Second Elder has gained benefits from me and the Third Elder is already on my side, it means that two out of the three elders are supporting me. I wonder how you are going to compete with me?

Under the leadership of Tang Yuan, the group of people made their way to the location of the Red Nascent Fruit in a grandiose manner. With a smile on his face, Tang Yuan parted a group of weeds. When he saw nothing but an empty spot of soil, the smile on his face froze.

What's going on?Tang Yuan thought suspiciously. One must know that the last time he found the Red Nascent Fruit, it was by a coincidence that was extremely hard to come by. If it was not for the fact that it was not mature when he first found it, he would have picked it for himself long ago.

How could anyone else ever conceive that there would be a Red Nascent Fruit behind a bunch of weeds?

The old man behind Tang Yuan looked at the freshly upturned ground with a gloomy expression before coldly stating, “this was just freshly harvested; the smell of the earth is still quite fresh.”

Tang Yuan angrily pounded on the ground for a few times, turning around to apologize, “Second Uncle, I’m sorry to have made you come all this way for nothing. Had I known earlier, I would have just picked it regardless of its state of maturity.”

The old man shook his head and revealed a faint smile, “We might not have made this trip for nothing.”

“Boom!”

After he said this, the old man pointed his finger at a location he had been looking towards. A flaming bird erupted from his body, instantly turning into a huge flaming bird that gave off a melodious cry. Immediately after, it flew towards a large tree in front while emitting powerful waves of heat.

Before the flaming bird managed to approach the tree, the heat waves it gave off caused the tree to burn up. Xiao Chen, who was hiding behind it, quickly revealed himself and jumped to another tree.

Before he could steady himself, the flaming bird gave off another cry and both increased in size and accelerated in speed by an entire fold. A heat wave split apart the air, creating a long flaming tail as it rapidly zeroed in on Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen jumped down from the tree in a hurry before a violent explosion occurred behind him. An intense wave of heat struck him from behind. Under such tremendous force, Xiao Chen fell to the ground in a sorry state.

When he looked at the big tree again, it had already been blasted into smithereens. Under the high temperature, it was immediately burnt to ashes. A large plume of white smoke scattered from it in every direction.

The white smoke entered Xiao Chen’s nose. Xiao Chen, who had just risen to his feet, started to cough. Amidst the smoke, the flaming bird

cried out again, and its size and speed increased by another fold. It had at this point reached a terrifying level of speed. After the smoke parted, Xiao Chen could see that the flaming bird was now the size of a small car.

Damn! It's coming again!

Looking at the flaming bird chasing him closely, Xiao Chen cursed in his heart. Are they truly treating me as a pushover? Trying to bully me like this!

Heavenly Lightning Shield!

Chapter 33: How Could It Be?

"Boom!"

The huge flaming bird smashed mercilessly onto Xiao Chen's Heavenly Lightning Shield. It resulted in a loud explosion, before filling the skies with sparks. After a while, all the sparks flew towards the old man, entering back into his body. The scene looked like a field of fireflies gravitating towards the old man.

A deep pit about five meters wide appeared on the ground. The rocks had been blasted into powder, filling the surroundings with dust. Xiao Chen, who was in the deep pit, turned incredibly pale but had yet to suffer any major injuries.

With dust flying everywhere, no one was able to clearly see the situation in the pit. When Tang Yuan saw this, he laughed, "Second Uncle, after being hit by your Triple Burst Flaming Bird, even if he wasn't dead, he'd be seriously injured."

The old man revealed a smug expression. The Triple Burst Flaming Bird was a Profound Ranked Martial Technique that he was very proud of. It used his ability to control his Martial Spirit, making it leave his body and attack the enemy.

Each time the flaming bird cried out, it would rapidly absorb the fire-attributed energy from its surroundings, resulting in the doubling of its might and speed. After the third cry, even if a regular Martial Disciple used everything they had, they would still be burnt to ashes.

Earlier, in an instant, he had already determined that the person hiding behind the tree was just an Inferior Grade Martial Disciple. He did not believe that the person would be able to survive.

"Go, take a look. I hope that the medicine was not damaged."

The old man said with some remorse. He had made his move too hastily earlier and used a big move from the start. Now that he thought about it, he had overreacted. If the herb was damaged, then it would not have been

worth it.

At this moment, amidst the dust cloud, a blurry figure appeared in the deep pit. Although they could not clearly tell his appearance, the aura coming from him was exuberant, indicating that the person was not injured at all.

"How could this be!?"

The group of Tang Clan cultivators all exclaimed in shock. The old man's face filled with an expression of disbelief.

He's clearly just an Inferior Grade Martial Disciple, how could he have blocked my Profound Ranked Martial Technique? That makes no sense.

Xiao Chen, who was still in the dust cloud, did not reveal himself. Instead, he used his Spiritual Sense to see their expressions and scan for the positions of each person. As all the information appeared in his mind, the corners of his mouth curled up as he revealed a dangerous smile.

Did it feel good to attack me? Well, it's my turn now!

Xiao Chen smiled in his heart as he pointed towards the sky with his right hand while his left hand continually made hand seals. Soon the sky rumbled with sounds of thunder.

Despite the previous clear skies, all of a sudden, large black clouds started to gather. The forest instantly turned incomparably gloomy, as if a thunderstorm was arriving, which was extremely strange.

Lightning Descend!

Lightning Descend!

Lightning Descend!

"Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom..."

Xiao Chen was merciless, he had used all the Essence within his body and summoned at least ten bolts of lightning. He would not attack unless he was attacked but if he was attacked, he would certainly return the favor tenfold.

Coming from the black clouds, at least ten bolts of lightning streaked across the sky, causing the forest to be brightly illuminated, and glaring to everyone who saw it.

Seeing the sky darkening, the group of people from the Tang Clan were astonished. The weather was just fine a moment ago, why did it suddenly changed? How strange!

“Crap! This is a high ranked Martial Technique. All of you, be careful!” The old man shouted loudly, feeling very anxious.

Although hearing the words of the old man, before they had a chance to react, lightning bolts descended from the sky. Soon, after the sounds of thunder, there were cries of agony.

After the black clouds cleared away, most of the people from the Tang Clan were lying on the ground, burnt till they looked like charcoal, black smoke coming out of their mouths and noses.

Three Superior Grade Martial Disciples died on the spot, giving off a barbecued smell.

Tang Yuan got up from the ground, looking like he was in a sorry state. There were lingering fears in his heart when he saw the three roasted Superior Grade Martial Disciples. If the old man had not protected him earlier, he would have now been like those people—roasted black.

“What...what Martial Technique is this...” Tang Yuan asked with a quivering voice and a terrified expression.

The old man remained expressionless as he looked at that figure behind the cloud of dust. He muttered: “Lightning attributed Earth Ranked Martial Technique...Earth Ranked Martial Technique...”

Earth Ranked Martial Technique, even the rich and powerful clans of the Great Qin Nation did not have many of them, treating and protecting it as though it was a treasure. Who in the world was this person and what kind of status did he have?

Not only was he good at using fire, he even had a lightning-attributed Earth Ranked Martial Technique. Was he a cultivator with dual attributes?

The misgivings in his heart grew even deeper, and before the old man gave it anymore more thought, he immediately rushed forward. After killing so many of his Tang Clan members, he could not let him escape. If he was truly from one of those powerful and influential clans, then all the more should he kill him.

Otherwise, if he were allowed to return, he might decide to take revenge. With the power of those clans, his tiny Tang Clan would not be able to survive.

Using an Earth Ranked Martial Technique as an Inferior Grade Martial Disciple, there was bound to be a great expenditure of Essence and rebound. He could not give him a chance to recover.

Swallowing a Qi Returning Pill as he observed the situation of the Tang Clan members, Xiao Chen was very satisfied with the lethality of the Lightning Descends that was used with his full power.

The old man's move earlier was a lethal one. If he had not learned the Heavenly Lightning Shield, even if he had not died, he would still be gravely injured. Hence, there was no need to be merciful to this group of people. Since he was going to make a move, he may as well go all out

Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense could feel the old man rushing over but Xiao Chen did not feel anxious at all. The Qi Returning Pill had already started to take effect and his Essence was recovering.

Seeing the approaching old man, Xiao Chen inwardly shouted, Lightning Evasion!

Right before the old man reached the pit, he took a look at the not so far off Xiao Chen and smiled. Regardless of which clan's genius you are, you are going to have to answer to me.

However, just at this moment, Xiao Chen's body suddenly disappeared and a bolt of lightning appeared about a hundred meters in front. The old man raised his head to look at that bolt of lightning, and once the electrical light diminished, Xiao Chen's figure appeared.

What Martial Technique was this?

The old man was astonished, he raised the Essence in his body to its extremes and quickly advanced forward, making movements akin to that of a sly rabbit. He had to kill him, or else the consequences would be dire. The old man anxiously thought this as his speed explosively increased.

Feeling the old man behind him, Xiao Chen dashed forward by a few steps then used the Lightning Evasion again. After the electrical light faded, Xiao Chen once again appeared another hundred meters ahead.

Seeing Xiao Chen escaping further, the old man shouted angrily. A surging flame appeared on his body, forming a pair of flaming wings. After the wings fully extended, it reached two meters wide.

Taking light steps, his body moved rapidly in the air. The trees in his way were burnt through, effectively cutting them into two, leaving behind a path of burning tree stumps.

Martial Spirit Possession, it was an ability that one could grasp only after becoming a Martial Grand Master. In the Tianwu Continent, few people had the very rare flying beast type Martial Spirit.

For those people, after their Martial Spirit left their body, they could grow wings. However, it was a lot more limited when compared to true flight.

The Martial Spirit Possession of the Martial Grand Masters was not a true merger with the Martial Spirit. Thus, it could only result in short distance gliding. Furthermore, it consumed a tremendous amount of Essence, which meant that the state could not be maintained for long.

To achieve a true merger with the Martial Spirit, one had to be at least a Martial King. By that time, they would be able to fly as high as they wanted and the amount of time that it could be sustained would lengthen. Even the drain on Essence would be much lower.

Seeing the old man undergo Martial Spirit Possession and drawing closer to him, Xiao Chen helplessly swallowed another Qi Returning Pill and the speed of his Essence recovery increased significantly once again. As for the side effects of consuming the pill too many times, he could not consider it at that current time.

“Triple Burst Flaming Bird!”

The old man shouted angrily. Seeing that Xiao Chen drew nearer to him, he used his Medial Grade Profound Ranked Martial Technique once again. He gave up on trying to conserve Essence as he was worried that Xiao Chen would use that strange escaping technique again.

Because this Martial Technique utilized his Martial Spirit, after he executed it, the flaming wings on his back left his body and turned into a huge bird. After it cried out, it flew towards Xiao Chen.

With the assistance of two Qi Returning Pill, Xiao Chen’s Essence recovery speed reached a terrifying level. Out of the three white clouds beside the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit in his body, two of them had already recovered.

Seeing the flaming bird flying towards him, Xiao Chen’s brain worked furiously. After a short moment, he fully understood the situation. If he used the Lightning Evasion now, he would not be able to make it in time. He would be interrupted at the last moment.

It was also impossible to evade it as after the flaming bird cried out again, its speed and might would double. Since he was currently not in his peak state, it would be unwise to use the Heavenly Lightning Shield to defend against it head-on.

He could only take advantage of the fact that the bird had only cried out once so far; while its might was still relatively lower, he could defeat it. Once he thought it through, he immediately took action. Xiao Chen was not the kind of person who would do a sloppy job. He immediately took out Lunar Shadow from the Universe Ring.

Rushing Thunder Chop!

Xiao Chen, who had always had his back facing the old man, suddenly turned around and shouted. His figure moved like lightning and chopped at the flaming bird.

With the assistance of the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit, even his ordinary strike was comparable to that of a peak Martial Disciple. Now

that he was using a Martial Technique, the strength that he had was naturally raised by many folds.

A resplendent glow appeared on the Lunar Shadow saber. Seeing the nearing flaming bird, Xiao Chen could feel the heat waves on his face. He squinted his eyes slightly, looking at the fierce head of the flaming bird.

Xiao Chen stomped down and calmly made his move, accurately chopping on its neck. The two horrifying forces clashed against each other, resulting in an intense explosion. A stream of heat waves traveled in all directions and every tree within ten meters broke in an instant.

The huge force had rebounded from the saber back to Xiao Chen's body. Xiao Chen vomited a mouthful of fresh blood, his body flew backward in midair until he crashed into a big tree.

With a loud 'boom', the tree was immediately broken. Xiao Chen fell onto the ground and vomited another mouthful of blood.

He had miscalculated, he had never used this Rushing Thunder Chop before. He expected too much from it and had actually wanted to use it against a Profound Ranked Martial Technique of a Martial Grand Master. Xiao Chen, who was lying on the ground, smiled bitterly. Even if the Azure Dragon was that powerful, a Yellow Ranked Martial Technique was still a Yellow Ranked Martial Technique in the end.

I've finally dealt with this fellow, I have not wasted so much of my strength in vain. The old man from the Tang Clan could finally breathe easy. Before he had the opportunity to recover his Essence, he immediately rushed towards Xiao Chen.

After clearly seeing Xiao Chen's appearance, the old man looked like he had seen a ghost. After quite a while, he laughed loudly as he spoke hoarsely: "I, Tang He, had been chasing you for half a day, thinking that you were some genius from some big clan. Causing me to be in such a sorry state, I had never expected that you would be the trash from the Xiao Clan."

Chapter 34: Heaven Ranked Martial Technique—Return of the Azure Dragon

Looking at Xiao Chen struggling to stand up, he seemed very weak. Tang He acted as though he had planned everything out, “If you didn’t kill the three people from my Tang Clan, on the account of the Xiao Clan, I could have let you off after you handed over the Red Nascent Fruit.”

Xiao Chen’s pale face revealed a cold smile, “Stop being so hypocritical. If you hadn’t attempted to kill me first, would I have made a move against your group?”

Grasping Lunar Shadow tightly in his hands, Xiao Chen coughed lightly as he continued, “Do you actually think that I have no way of resisting you?"

Tang He stared blankly for a while before laughing loudly, “Although I had exhausted a large portion of my Essence, there should still be more than enough to deal with a severely injured Inferior Grade Martial Disciple. All I would need is just one finger.”

Despicable, this was a Martial Grand Master going against an Inferior Grade Martial Disciple. In terms of strength, the difference between them was like heaven and earth. Xiao Chen held an undisguised look of contempt.

Return of the Azure Dragon was the first move of the Heaven Ranked Martial Technique, Dragon Subduing Slash. This was the exclusive Martial Technique of the Azure Dragon Martial Technique. When using it, one would be able to leap over the seas like a dragon in a majestic and powerful manner.

According to the legends, the Hidden Dragon Of The Abyss was the king of the four seas and Dragon Soaring Through the Universe was the tyrant of the sky. As long as there was water, it would be able to display boundless might. Return Of The Azure Dragon referred to the dragon leaping out of the sea, bearing the might of the sea, and causing even the

rivers to flow backwards.

[TL Notes: Honestly, I'm not too sure of this paragraph and might change the translation of this in the future]

Xiao Chen thought silently in his heart, the Return of The Azure Dragon was just the introductory move with regards to the Dragon Subduing Slash. Looking at Tang He, who had an incredibly complex expression, he smiled, "One finger... Don't cry from shock later..."

Tang He watched as Xiao Chen made his final struggles, as though he was a cat playing around with a mouse. At such a close distance, he was not afraid of Xiao Chen using his strange escaping techniques to flee. Not bothered by Xiao Chen's tone, he smiled, "I said that I would only use one finger, thus, I will only use one finger."

"Chi!"

A flame wisp gathered above Tang He's finger. Moving his Essence and shouting out, the flames flew away from his finger, creating a long trail of Qi as it streaked across the air heading for Xiao Chen's brain.

Although this flame had not looked impressive, in truth, there was a huge amount of fire-attributed energy in it. Due to the fact that many of Tang He's opponents underestimated it and became careless, they had died to this flame.

He did not believe that at such a distance, an injured Inferior Grade Martial Disciple would be able to withstand the destructiveness of this flame.

Naturally, Xiao Chen would not be able to withstand the destructiveness of this flame but in the first place, he had never intended to face it head on. He tightly grasped Lunar Shadow in his hands and changed his posture.

Raising his arm, he pointed the sharp end of his saber at Tang He!

Xiao Chen had just casually changed positions and did not seem to have made any move. There was still no difference with the earlier Xiao Chen who looked heavily injured and weak.

However, Tang He's right eyelid started twitching spontaneously. His mind seemed to become empty and he felt an unrelenting sense of danger.

How could it be? This fellow is currently severely injured, how would he be able to injure me?Tang He shook his head vigorously and suppressed the fear in his heart.

The wisp of flames was already less than one meter away from Xiao Chen. In one second, it would penetrate through Xiao Chen's brain. All it would take was a second and this fellow would be dead.

Thinking of this, the fear in Tang He's heart completely disappeared. He revealed a faint smile on his face. It was time for this to end.

However, at that point, Xiao Chen suddenly shouted. A boundless aura that could almost topple the mountains and seas seemed to emanate from his body. The tranquil forest reacted as though there were great waves bellowing while the continuous sound of sea waves was heard.

A formless force seemed to explode out from Xiao Chen's body and all the big trees within a hundred meters behind Xiao Chen were uprooted by a strong gale, completely turning into fragments.

The whole sky was filled with broken fragments, layers of them were piled up behind Xiao Chen. They looked like a great sea wave, rippling unceasingly, swaying gently.

Xiao Chen felt like his body was filled with an apocalyptic power that was about to burst out of him. At that moment, he felt that even if Gods and Buddhas appeared in front of him, he had the confidence to destroy them.

"Break!"

With a furious shout, Xiao Chen swung lightly from his casual posture, but that small movement was filled with a huge amount of energy.

This gentle strike was almost able to break through space and time, and the entire space around them fluctuated for a while. The huge sea wave made out of tree fragments gave off an explosive sound and a dragon roar came from Xiao Chen's Dantian.

The huge energy traveled through Xiao Chen's arm and Lunar Shadow, then turned into a dragon shaped saber Qi and flew out. The moment the saber Qi left the blade, Lunar Shadow could no longer withstand the violent energy and shattered apart.

While it took quite a while to describe this, all of these happened within a breath's worth of time. The wisp of flame that Tang He had fired was like a little worm in front of Xiao Chen's dragon shaped saber Qi and dispersed upon contact.

The huge dragon shaped saber Qi had boundless might as it headed towards Tang He. Someday, I will make the rivers flow in reverse.

Tang He stared blankly at all these, he seemed to have seen a great wave in a boundless sea and that Inferior Grade Martial Disciple riding on a huge Azure Dragon, breaking out from the sea.

Under the might of this ancient Holy Beast, even the Flaming Bird Martial Spirit in Tang He's body could not help but tremble. Tang His entire body trembled and his Essence inside was chaotic, refusing to obey his will.

Within an instant, Tang He's body turned into dust. There was no screams of pain and had just disappeared completely. Only a red jade pendant could be seen falling.

The saber of Qi did not stop at that and continued to rush forward. A huge gorge, that seemed to extend into the distance forever, appeared in the ground.

This was the might of a Heaven Ranked Martial Technique, the power of the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit. It had the power to topple mountains and seas, to decimate the heavens and earth. Even when it was executed by an Inferior Grade Martial Disciple, it had such a terrifying might.

In the instant Xiao Chen saw Tang He's body disintegrate into dust, Xiao Chen's state of mind relaxed. Once he relaxed, the side effects of using too many medicinal pills and executing a Heaven Ranked Martial Technique came one after another.

The Essence in his body became chaotic and he had turned pale all over until his blood vessels could be seen clearly. After a moment, his skin began to tear and fresh blood continuously trickled out.

This kind of pain was like having millions of ants bite at the same time; it was a pain that made one rather die instead. Within the mental space in his sea of consciousness, his Spiritual Sense was also incredibly disordered. Intense pain originated from his body and his psyche continuously tortured Xiao Chen.

Struggling to maintain a clear mind, Xiao Chen dragged his dilapidated body step by step towards the gorge. The red jade pendant that dropped from Tang He's body was very suspicious.

It was actually undamaged from the attack of a Heaven Ranked Martial Technique. There must have been something strange with it. With great difficulty, he managed to drag his body over and held the blood-red jade pendant in his hands. Before he had the time to take a look at it, Xiao Chen fainted from the pain.

Xiao Chen was not aware of the destructive powers of a Heaven Ranked Martial Technique, and the requirements that were needed to be met in order to execute one. There were many examples in the Tianwu Continent of people overestimating themselves and executing a highly ranked Martial Technique, resulting in their body exploding.

If it was not for the special characteristic of the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit, it would not be as simple as Xiao Chen fainting on the ground.

In the outskirts of Seven Horn Mountain, in the area that was filled with dense Spiritual Qi, Tang Yuan and the others were anxiously waiting for their Second Elder. Looking at the sky darkening, the originally composed group of people had also started to get anxious. When they heard the loud explosion from the distance, they had gotten very scared and became on edge.

After a long time, the Second Elder had still not returned. Finally, one of them could no longer hold back and asked Tang Yuan, "Young Master, should we still keep waiting for the Second Elder? The First Elder and the

others are still waiting for us to bring back the Spirit Blood Jade.

Tang Yuan had already cleaned his clothes and brushed the dirt on his body off but his facial expression was still pained and haggard. When he heard this question, he was not able to hold back and scolded that person, “I wish to do so as well but the Spirit Blood Jade is still with Second Uncle. Even if we went, it would be useless.”

When the group of people heard this, their already anxious emotions turned even more apprehensive. This was a mission of great importance given to them by the First Elder.

For the sake of this mission, not only had they sent three Superior Grade Martial Disciples and seven Martial Masters, they even sent a Martial Grand Master to lead them. With such a force, they would even be able to strut around Mohe City. Who knew that this originally simple mission would turn out like this.

Once the First Elder found out about this, this group of people would be in for a terrible time.

Amongst this group of people, Tang Yuan was the one that was the most at a loss. The others might not know of the uses of the Spirit Blood Jade but he was very clear about it. With such a devastating results, when he thought of the consequences, Tang Yuan shuddered.

If they had not come looking for this Red Nascent Fruit, they would not have provoked that strange person. Then things would not have escalated to this point. Tang Yuan felt an incomparable regret. He blamed himself for trying to suck up to the Second Elder, for trying to be clever only to end up with making a blunder.

“First Young Master, don’t be anxious. Things might not have reached an unrecoverable stage. The Second Elder might just be slightly delayed, maybe he is severely injured. We should go and check the situation out,” the person who spoke earlier calmly analyzed.

If the Second Elder is severely injured, wouldn’t we just be seeking death?!

Tang Yuan was about to start screaming in anger but after thinking things through, he slowly calmed down. The words of this person were reasonable; the Second Elder had already reached the peak of Medial Grade Martial Grand Master long ago, even if he lost to that mysterious person, that mysterious person would not be in good shape either.

The most important thing was that even if the Second Elder was killed by him, that mysterious person might not necessarily take away the Spirit Blood Jade, as it would be useless to him.

Thinking this, Tang Yuan's expression started to soften as he spoke to the others, "We need to retrieve that Spirit Blood Jade. Thus, regardless of the circumstances, we need to check out the place where that explosion happened."

The expressions of the others contained fear. Despite the explosion sounds coming from a far distance, they had still felt the terrifying power that was contained in it.

However, when they thought of the consequence of failing this mission and weighing the pros and cons, the crowd chose to follow Tang Yuan and headed to the location of the explosion.

Before long, the crowd saw a ridiculous gorge on the ground. It was three meters wide and seven meters deep and had definitely extended out for at least thousands of meters.

The expression of the crowd turned extremely unsightly but under the leadership of Tang Yuan, they still headed anxiously forward until they finally saw Xiao Chen, who had fallen into the gorge.

Seeing the red jade pendant in Xiao Chen's hands, Tang Yuan felt joy in his heart. He was about to step forward when suddenly, a green shadow quickly picked up Xiao Chen, rapidly leaped towards the front and quickly left.

Tang Yuan stopped his subordinates that were about to give chase. His icy cold gaze watched the disappearing green shadow as he said with a cold voice, "There is no need to give chase..."

Chapter 35: Men in black

While in that state, Xiao Chen finally woke up after an unknown period of time. After doing his best to open his eyes, he eventually managed to do so and discovered himself lying on a wooden bed.

After observing his surroundings, Xiao Chen could recognize that he was in a wooden hut. The sunlight shone in from the outside, filling the hut with warmth.

Not far away from the bed, there was a table. On the table were a bundle of roses and, besides it, was some home cooked food. It was all vegetarian but was still very fragrant, causing anyone who smelt it to look forward to eating the dishes.

Where is this? Why am I here? Xiao Chen thought in suspicion.

He remembered that he was severely injured and had fainted after obtaining the red jade pendant on that day he executed the Return Of The Azure Dragon. How did he end up here?

Was he rescued by someone or captured by someone?

Screw it! I'll get up first.

Xiao Chen pushed away the quilt unveiling his entire body which had been covered in bandages. There was the faint fragrance of medicine coming from the bandages and he suddenly felt that his skin was soft and itchy, signifying that his wounds seemed to be almost healed.

Rising up, Xiao Chen entered into a state of cultivation after some difficulty. He sank his consciousness down and slowly circulated the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation. He then noticed something that he had not expected; his meridians, which should have been severely damaged, had actually almost completely recovered as well.

This could only be the effect of consuming a medicinal pill. It seemed like, not only did the person who brought him there had bandaged him up, he had even wasted a medicinal pill on him.

After a while, Xiao Chen came out from his state of cultivation and

removed the bandages layer by layer. As he removed them, his face slowly turned red, for even his private areas actually had a few layers of bandages on. If the person who bandaged him was a male..... he would rather die...

After removing all the bandages, his pale skin was exposed and Xiao Chen began to relax. The medicine smeared on the bandages must have been very good as there were no scars left behind, so he did not have to worry about being disfigured.

There also laid a set of brand new men's clothes at the head of the bed. Xiao Chen felt consoled in his heart, this person had even prepared clothes for him. After he putting on the clothes, Xiao Chen impatiently went for the food on the table.

Although after consuming the Fasting Pill, he did not need to eat or drink, after a long period of not eating or drinking, he had missed doing so. When he saw the table full of delectable food, Xiao Chen could no longer resist.

Looking at the current situation, he was definitely saved. If he was captured, the enemy would not have used such good medicine or even prepare clothing for him to wear.

With an incredible speed, Xiao Chen rapidly finished all the food on the table. Even though there were not fine cuisines, he felt that they had tasted even better.

"Hey, Cousin, you're awake already," the door of the wooden hut gently pushed opened and a pleasantly surprised voice could be heard.

When Xiao Chen, whose mouth was full of food, looking extremely unsightly, suddenly saw Xiao Yulan outside the door, he was startled and accidentally choked on the food, coughing continuously.

After a long time, Xiao Chen recovered, "Cousin Yulan, Why... why are you here?" he asked in an indistinct manner.

Seeing Xiao Chen's appearance, Xiao Yulan giggled, her face looking as pretty as blossoming flowers. She asked in a gentle voice: "Cousin, take your time to eat. If it is not enough, I can make more for you."

Hearing these words, Xiao Chen finally understood. It was Cousin Yulan who had saved him. Casually wiping his mouth with his hands, he did not pick up the chopsticks and continue eating. After being seen eating in such a manner by Xiao Yulan, how could he dare continue eating?

Suddenly, he remembered that his private areas were bandaged up as well. He looked at Xiao Yulan, he pretended to ask in a nonchalant manner: “Cousin Yulan, did you help bandage me up?”

Xiao Yulan nodded her head, she did not notice that something was wrong, “I happened to be coming back from the inner mountain that day when I heard an explosion. By the time I rushed over, I saw you lying on the ground, severely injured.

Xiao Yulan suddenly blushed, as though she remembered something, “I practice the way of cultivation, there is no need to sweat the small details. I have a need to be magnanimous, both mentally and physically.”

Magnanimous, both mentally and physically. Cousin Yulan, you sure are bold and unconstrained, Xiao Chen smiled bitterly in his heart. “Right, Cousin Yulan, how long was I unconscious for?”

“For two days already. Yesterday, the Third Elder even came to visit you. Seeing that your meridians were injured, he gave you a Jade Cloud Pill. If it were not for that, then your internal injuries would not have healed as fast,” Xiao Yulan quickly said, telling him the details of the Third Elder’s visit as well.

The Third Elder—Xiao Tian. The matters of the Xiao Clan’s Seven Horn Mountain were all managed by him. With such a big commotion in the forest, it was not strange that he was aware of it.

What caused Xiao Chen to be surprised was that Xiao Tian actually took out a Jade Cloud Pill to treat him. This Jade Cloud Pill was a Grade 4 pill. Within the entire Qizi County, it was impossible to find an alchemist that could refine one. Such a pill that could save one’s life in an emergency was worth thousands of gold.

When he has an opportunity, he would have to repay this kindness. The next time he refined medicines, he would give a bottle to him. Xiao Chen

etched everything in his heart.

Xiao Yulan took out a red jade pendant and asked with a few suspicions: “Cousin Xiao Chen, where did you get this Spirit Blood Jade from?”

Spirit Blood Jade, so that was the name of this red jade pendant. He made a very quick decision and told Xiao Yulan what had happened that day, using many half truths.

Aside from hiding the Heaven Ranked Martial Technique—Dragon Subduing Slash, he had made no other discrepancies. He only said that he had expended a lot of energy before ending Tang He in mutual destruction. This red jade pendant was obtained from his body.

When Xiao Yulan heard that this jade pendant was obtained from Tang He, her expressions changed slightly, “I originally thought that this jade pendant belonged to you and so I didn’t inform the Third Elder. It seems that the matter is more serious than I thought. We need to inform the Third Elder immediately.”

It was just a jade pendant, was it that important?

Xiao Chen’s suspicions grew deeper, and then he suddenly remembered what he overheard when he had used his Spiritual Sense. He remembered Tang He mentioning something about a plan or mission. Thus, he asked: “This Spirit Blood Jade... What is it used for?”

Xiao Yulan did not hide anything and explained to Xiao Chen the origins and usage of the Spirit Blood Jade.

When speaking of the Spirit Blood Jade, one must first start by taming beasts. With a strong Spirit Beast, one would have an advantage in battle. Thus, the cultivators of the Tianwu continent had never given up on taming Spirit Beast.

The way the earliest cultivators tamed Spirit Beast was similar to the method of taming normal animals. They took away young Spirit Beasts and nurtured them from young. After raising and training them, they established a relationship with the Spirit Beast, accomplishing their goals in taming them.

However, Spirit Beasts were different from regular animals, after all, they had high levels of intelligence. Using this method, there was no way to successfully tame a Spirit Beast that exceeded Rank 4.

It was impossible to guarantee the loyalty of Rank 4 Spirit Beasts and above. It was even quite common to see Spirit Beasts devouring their master in the middle of battle.

Furthermore, this method of taming required long periods of time. If it was considered fast, it still was a few years; if long, it might have been tens of years. Aside from this, one Spirit Beast would only be able to serve one master and there would be no way to transfer it to someone else.

This situation carried on until a genius-leveled character appeared and thoroughly changed everything. He was the person who established the Nushou Sect—Mao Yanan.

When Mao Yanan traveled around the continent, he discovered a miraculous jade. After polishing it, it was able to store Spirit Beasts within it, allowing the holder of the jade to establish a blood contract.

Following that, there was further research done on it and they had managed to unravel more of its secrets, inventing all sorts of methods to allow one piece of jade to simultaneously control tens of Spirit Beasts. Furthermore, there was no restriction on the Rank of the Spirit Beast.

Imagine a person who could control tens of high ranked Spirit Beast; think about the terrifying level of his battle prowess. Thus, when he established the Nushou Sect, he became the first great power of the Great Tang Nation.

At this point of time, everyone found out about the secrets of the Spirit Blood Jade. However, in the Tianwu Continent, only the Great Tang Nation produced Spirit Blood Jades. Furthermore, they were pretty much all controlled by the Nushou Sect. Very few of them managed to spread to other places.

It could be said that the piece of Spirit Blood Jade in Xiao Chen's hand was one of the very few that could be found within the Great Qin Nation. Its value, worth many times more than a Moonstone.

“Does Cousin mean that the people of the Tang Clan intended to use this Spirit Blood Jade to tame Spirit Beasts that were about Rank 4?” Xiao Chen asked after understanding the crux of the problem. However, this was not really a big issue.

Xiao Yulan was able to see through the suspicions in Xiao Chen heart, “This matter is not as simple as you think. According to the arrangements set by the Three Great Clans, clans aside from the Xiao Clan can only obtain herbs and Spirit Beasts in small amounts.

“However, that arrangement also clearly stated, regardless alive or dead, Spirit Beasts that were Rank 4 and above cannot be removed from Seven Horn Mountain. This was the bottom line of our Xiao Clan, as well as the largest source of our income. Now that the Tang Clan had turned their back on this arrangement, their intentions are quite clear.”

To go back on this arrangement meant that the Tang Clan was looking down on the Xiao Clan, thinking that they could do whatever they wanted. This was quite a serious matter.

Once this had begun and if it was not managed well, when word gets out, the authority that the Xiao Clan had over this Seven Horn Mountain will be put to question. However, why did the Tang Clan dare to do this? Their strength was far lower than the Xiao Clan. Furthermore, they had always been very low-key. There was probably someone backing them for them to have acted this way.

At this moment, a dangerous aura came from afar. Xiao Chen hurriedly sent out his Spiritual Sense; he had always been very confident in his senses.

After releasing his Spiritual Sense, Xiao Chen unexpectedly discovered that the distance his Spiritual Sense could cover was now 800 meters. However, just before he had time to rejoice, Xiao Chen frowned.

Through his Spiritual Sense, he could see a group of men in clothing carrying heavy crossbows rapidly making their way over. This group of people were all Superior Grade Martial Masters and the person leading them was a Martial Grand Master.

Based on their speed, they would arrive in less than a minute. Furthermore, the crossbows in their hands were not of ordinary quality. It was likely that they were works that came from the Heavenly Craft Manor.

Recollecting his Spiritual Sense, Xiao Chen urgently said: “There is a group of Martial Masters coming towards us from the east. They should arrive in less than a minute.”

“Then let’s quickly leave,” Xiao Yulan’s expression quickly changed. She did not ask Xiao Chen where he had gotten the information from and just grabbed his hands and leaped out of the window.

Just when the two of them jumped out, there were whizzing sounds in the air. Countless arrows shot towards the wooden hut. The power of the arrows was extremely strong, so strong that soon, there were countless holes in the wooden hut.

However, the men in black clothing did not stop. After a while, the wooden hut collapsed with a boom. Xiao Yulan turned her head to look at the wooden hut she had lived in for many years, and her expression turned incredibly cold.

Chapter 36: Gushing Undercurrent

"Huchi!"

Seeing her wooden hut get destroyed, Xiao Yulan did not lose herself in anger. Instead, she took out a rescue signal from her sleeves. After a round of red fireworks were set off in the air, a second one went off, and by the third round, they had completely disappeared.

Xiao Yulan quickly said to Xiao Chen, "This is the highest level of rescue signal. Soon, the Third Elder and the others will arrive."

Xiao Chen looked at the men in black clothing, they had discovered the fireworks and were rapidly heading towards them. He felt quite helpless in his heart. Perhaps by the time the Third Elder and the others arrived, there might only be two corpses left.

If Xiao Chen was here alone, after he used Lightning Evasion, he would be able to easily leave. It was a pity that at his current state, it was impossible to bring someone with him when using it.

The two of them ran unceasingly, occasionally dodging arrows that were fired at them. As a result, their speed was slowed significantly. If they could not think of a solution, they would be caught very soon.

Xiao Chen nimbly somersaulted in the air, avoiding an arrow, as he urgently said: "Cousin Yulan, if this keeps up, they will catch up to us very soon."

Xiao Yulan turned her head to look at the situation behind her. The men in black were continuously jumping from tree to tree, not even stopping for a single step. These men must have been highly trained in using crossbows, as even while shooting, they did not stop moving.

Extending both her arms, Xiao Yulan's body danced in midair as countless red petals fell from the sky. The fragrance of Poinsettias spread through the forest.

Xiao Yulan stopped, then drew the Broken Moon Sword and restarted dancing again. Her movements were very elegant, like a quick-witted fairy.

The arrows that were fired looked like they had hit an intangible barrier, all being deflected off to a side.

Streams of red sword tips flew around them while Xiao Yulan unceasingly danced in the midst of the petal-filled sky. Then, the Broken Moon Sword shot out the countless red swords into the surrounding area.

Although the red sword tips looked beautiful dancing in the air, they were all laced with the poison of Poinsettias. All it took was just a touch and one would be immediately poisoned.

The densely packed red sword tips almost completely filled the immediate area around Xiao Yulan's body. The entire space was pervaded with the pollen of the Poinsettias. Although the pollen was poisonous, it was incredibly bewitching.

The prettier something was, the more likely it was to be dangerous. When the men in black clothing saw the red space in front of them, they sensibly stopped. Poinsettia was one of the five deadly poisons—not everyone had the guts to try it.

Xiao Chen, who was in front, stared blankly at Xiao Yulan dancing amidst the petals. At this moment, she was like a fairy, dancing the most alluring dance in the world, causing anyone watching to be deeply engrossed, unable to come back to their senses.

"Let's go, Cousin Xiao Chen."

It was unknown when Xiao Yulan stopped dancing and suddenly appeared behind Xiao Chen. Grabbing his hand, they switched direction and continued running.

That direction headed towards the core area of Seven Horn Mountain. In that area, the Spirit Beasts were more ferocious than those surrounding the area. Furthermore, there were Spirit Beasts that were highly ranked. Regular Martial Disciples, or even Martial Grand Masters, would not dare to casually enter that area.

Xiao Yulan had cultivated there for ten years and relying on her familiarity with the area, she was very confident that she could shake off

the pursuers after they entered the inner area of Seven Horn Mountain.

Coming back to his senses, Xiao Chen looked at Xiao Yulan holding his hands, “Cousin, actually, my wounds have healed already. I can move on my own.”

Xiao Yulan did not answer his question and just continued to hold his hands, rushing forward. She said indifferently: “You are about to die and yet you can still afford to care about these things.”

In her eyes, Xiao Chen was just an Inferior Grade Martial Disciple. At the moment, they were being chased. If she held onto him, they would be able to be faster.

However, while Xiao Chen’s strength looked simple on the surface, Xiao Yulan helping him along like this actually made their speed much slower than what it could have been.

Xiao Chen was about to retort back, when Xiao Yulan suddenly stopped. Her gaze coldly looking in front. Under a huge tree, a man in black clothes quietly stood there.

“Hand over the Spirit Blood Jade or die!” The man in black clothes said calmly, there was no trace of emotions in his voice.

The highly toxic Poinsettia may have been able to hold back those Martial Masters but this man in black clothes was a peak Superior Grade Martial Grand Master. He naturally had a way to be safe from the poisonous nature of the Poinsettia.

Without even doing anything, Martial Grand Masters kept appearing around him. This caused Xiao Chen to feel very depressed.

With his current strength, even if he met a Martial Master, he was confident that he would still have the abilities to battle them.

However, if he ran into a peak Martial Grand Master, he could only rely on the Return of the Azure Dragon to risk it all. Though, after the lesson he received from last time, he no longer dared to rashly use this terrifying Heaven Ranked Martial Technique anymore.

Xiao Yulan did not reply. Instead, the sky filled with petals once again, the Broken Moon Sword in her hands pierced unhesitatingly towards that man.

“Courting death,” the man in black clothes snorted. He reacted as fast as lightning and gently leaned to one side, avoiding the sword. Then, he extended out two fingers, forming them into a sword shape, and pierced in the direction of Xiao Yulans brain.

Xiao Yulan stepped backwards in a rush but the man did not chase after her. Pulling his hands back, a man-eating flower shot out of his hands. The man-eating flower opened up its petals, like the huge mouth of a ferocious beast, and ruthlessly bit at the Poinsettia behind it.

It turns out that the person already knew Xiao Yulan had planted a Poinsettia behind him. His earlier attack was only a feint and that was his true killing move.

The man-eating flower could absorb all the pollen into its body then digest it, generating stronger poison. No wonder he was not afraid of the toxic nature of the Poinsettia. He was able to sense the Poinsettia that had stealthily appeared behind him.

In the instant this happened, Xiao Yulan could not recall her Martial Spirit. Chewing sounds could be heard and the man-eating flower already heavily bit on the Poinsettia, chewing down on it.

The situation was critical. When Xiao Yulan battled, she was completely surrounded by the flower petals of the Poinsettia. The toxic nature was unable to differentiate between friend or foe not even allowing Xiao Chen to get close to help.

At this moment, Xiao Chen could no longer hold back. He shouted out, “Lightning Descend!”

Lightning streaked across the empty sky, striking towards that man in black clothing. The man did not dare take any risk and immediately retreated backwards. Just when he stopped moving, the lightning in the sky struck towards him again.

Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense had already locked down on him, allowing him to determine where would he land in an instant. If he retreated backwards, the Lightning Descend could immediately strike down.

However, with Xiao Chen's cultivation realm, he was only able to maintain such rapid execution of this for three times. After three times, he would have to take a break before executing it again.

Taking advantage of this opportunity, Xiao Yulan immediately recalled the Poinsettia. All that was left was a broken petal, the rest had been gobbled up by the man-eating flower.

Avoiding the lightning once again, the man in black clothing's eyes filled with a cold light. His gaze locked onto to Xiao Chen as he waved his hands and the malevolent man-eating flower opened up its huge mouth, heading towards Xiao Chen in a flash.

Seeing the horrifying man-eating flower, Xiao Chen was struck with fear. The flower actually had sharp teeth that only carnivorous animals had. On the teeth, he could even see a cold gleam.

Xiao Chen's brain worked very hard, urgently trying to think of a way to deal with it. The strongest thing that he could count on was his Azure Dragon Martial Spirit. However, his Spirit Weapon was already broken, so naturally, he would not be able to utilize the might of the Azure Dragon.

Thus, all he could rely on was the Purple Thunder True Fire. It was a pity that the Purple Thunder True Fire had a very serious drawback. Although it was very persistent it had lacked penetrating power. With a barrier of Essence from a regular Martial Disciple, it could be easily defended against.

How could he increase the penetrating power of the Purple Thunder True Fire?

However, with the current situation at hand, he did not have too much time to think about it. The man-eating flower was approaching him. Once the man-eating flower got near, without a Spirit Weapon, he would be swallowed by it in no time, leaving nothing behind.

“Puchi!”

The purple flamed gathered onto Xiao Chen’s finger tip. When he focused his Spiritual Sense on it, Xiao Chen suddenly had a strange idea. Using the techniques of alchemy, his Spiritual Sense quickly made the Purple Thunder True Fire rotate.

With every revolution, Xiao Chen’s Essence would be significantly exhausted. However, the power contained in the Purple Thunder True Fire also increased significantly.

With a swoosh, the flame rapidly headed to the man-eating flower.

“Bang!” when the flames collided with the man-eating flower, it resulted in an intense explosion. The huge man-eating flower turned into countless specks of lights and returned to the body of the man in black clothing.

It actually caused an explosion, which was quite different from what Xiao Chen had expected. He originally thought that this improved version of the Purple Thunder True Fire would be able to pierce through the man-eating flower and defeat it, before carrying on to attack the man in black clothing.

But it looked like he had to continue to deliberate this further in the future. However, the danger in front of him had passed. Xiao Chen took out the Spirit Blood Jade from the Universe Ring.

“The Spirit Blood Jade is with me. If you want it, then catch me first,” Xiao Chen shouted loudly at the man in black clothing. At this moment, Xiao Yulan was already injured and temporarily could not fight. He could only lure the man in black clothing away by himself.

If he could lure him away by himself, then it would be easier for him the escape using the Lightning Evasion. This way, Cousin Yulan would also have the opportunity to escape.

Seeing Xiao Chen’s figure dashing away, the man in black clothing took a deep breath and manifested his Martial Spirit. He then quickly chased after Xiao Chen.

His aim was only to obtain the Spirit Blood Jade, nothing else mattered.

Since the Spirit Blood Jade was with Xiao Chen, he no longer needed to bother with Xiao Yulan.

Xiao Yulan's complexation was incredibly pale as she watched Xiao Chen's figure leave. There was a complex expression on her face as her hand that held the Broken Moon Sword continued to tremble. Her mind was in complete disarray as she considered whether to chase after them or not.

Naturally, she knew that Xiao Chen lured the man in black clothing away so that she could have an opportunity to escape. With the cultivation realm of that man, even if the two of them worked together, they still would not be his match. They had may as well use one person to lure him away, saving the other person.

If she chased after them now, then she would have wasted Cousin Xiao Chen's efforts. However, she believed that if she left, the severely injured Xiao Chen would not be able to escape from that man.

There was no way she could as calm or at ease!

At the same time, in a Xiao Clan encampment within Seven Horn Mountain, the Xiao Clan Third Elder looked into the sky and saw three rounds of red fireworks suddenly blossoming in the air. He immediately frowned.

"Pass down the order, all Xiao Clan disciples of the Martial Disciple realm and above are to gather immediately! Send someone down to inform the First Elder that the First Miss is in danger. Tell him to ask Elder Liu to come. Be quick!"

The group of people under him had never seen such a grim expression on the Third Elder's face before. They knew that the situation was serious and immediately moved.

In a short moment, the undercurrents of Seven Horn Mountain had surged, and there was a drastic change in their situation.

Chapter 37: A Bitter Battle

Looking at the man in black clothing chasing after him, Xiao Chen felt extremely disheartened. Within a week, he had been chased by two Martial Grand Master, how pathetic was this!

However, this was different from the last time, this time, he basically had not needed to exhaust any Essence. It was actually quite easy to shake off his pursuer, he just had to continuously use the Lightning Evasion.

However, now was not the time to do so. He was afraid that if he disappeared without a trace, the man would turn back and cause trouble for Xiao Yulan. In that cause, the trouble that would happen would outweigh the benefits he would gain. Thus, he could only keep running, bringing the man further into the core area of Seven Horn Mountain.

Just when Xiao Chen prepared to use the Lightning Evasion, there suddenly was the sound of fighting coming from behind him. He began to have an uneasy feeling as he extended out his Spiritual Sense and immediately saw the man battling with Xiao Yulan.

After his meticulous plan that he had thought out with great difficulty, he did not expect that Cousin Yulan would follow after him. Xiao Chen thought bitterly in his heart, looks like there is no escape this time, I might as well make a stand here!

A determined gleam flashed in Xiao Chen's eyes as he stopped in his tracks and quickly turned around. Is it truly impossible to defeat a Martial Grand Master?

I hope that nothing will happen to Cousin Yulan.

Thinking that, Xiao Chen rushed over as quickly as he could. However, he discovered that there was blood trickling out of the corner of Xiao Yulan's mouth, looking incredibly pale as she brandished her sword and held her ground.

There was an extremely impatient expression on the man's face as he knocked back Xiao Yulan once again. He was thinking of leaving as soon

as he could as thoughts of the Spirit Blood Jade filled his heart. He did not wish to be tangled up in battle with Xiao Yulan.

Xiao Yulan wiped off the blood from the corner of her mouth, she held the Broken Moon Sword and resolutely looked at the man in black. She did everything she could to fire out a red sword light at the man.

However, the man just waved his hands and the massive man-eating flower appeared once again. It opened its huge mouth and swallowed the sword light. The Martial Spirit of this man was truly Xiao Yulan's nemesis.

"You came here seeking death yourself, so don't blame me for this," the man in black clothing snorted coldly. His body quickly moved forward, intending to kill her. He could already no longer tolerate spending time battling with Xiao Yulan.

"Boom!"

A flash of lightning streaked across, Xiao Chen's figure suddenly appeared in front of Xiao Yulan. The man in black clothing was startled by the lightning and Xiao Chen's sudden appearance. He quickly retreated a few steps backwards.

"Cousin Xiao Chen, how...how did you arrive here?" Xiao Yulan's face showed an extremely puzzled expression. Apparently, when Xiao Chen appeared from the lightning, it had exceeded her understanding of what could happen.

Xiao Chen smiled bitterly and did not answer her question. Instead, he took out a Qi Returning Pill and passed it to her, "I thought that Cousin would not come chasing after me. Although this Qi Returning Pill cannot treat your injuries, it will help you quickly recover your Essence. It should be of some help."

Xiao Yulan received the Qi Returning Pill that Xiao Chen passed to her. Her already puzzled face turned even more confused. When and how did Cousin Xiao Chen obtain this strange Martial Technique?

"Where did this pill come from?"

Xiao Chen could more or less guess what Xiao Yulan was thinking but

now was not the time to explain things, “If I’m still alive after this, I’ll give you an explanation. For now, let me borrow your Broken Moon Sword.”

Without any hesitation, Xiao Yulan handed the sword over to Xiao Chen. Although she knew that Xiao Chen was definitely hiding something from her, she still deeply trusted Xiao Chen.

He was willing to become bait and give up his opportunity to flee all for her. If he had secrets kept from her, it was because he had no other choice.

“Cousin Xiao Chen, you... be careful,” Xiao Yulan said out of worry when she saw Xiao Chen holding the sword and facing the man in black clothing.

Xiao Chen waved his hands gently but did not turn his head back. Following that, he brandished the sword and a pure string of energy rushed into the Spirit Weapon. Very soon, the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit in his body established a mysterious connection.

The Broken Moon Sword lived up to its rank as an Inferior Grade Profound Ranked Spirit Weapon. Xiao Chen could clearly feel that the power transmitted from the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit was significantly stronger than when using the Lunar Shadow Saber.

Looking at Xiao Chen brandishing the Spirit Weapon, the man felt a different aura coming from Xiao Chen. This aura contained layers of might. It actually caused him to feel a faint pressure.

Was this person truly just an Inferior Grade Martial Disciple? Some doubt flashed in the eyes of the man in black clothing. However, after a moment, the stern look in his eyes returned as he said in a cold voice: “I’ll still say the same thing, hand over the Spirit Blood Jade and I’ll leave immediately. You and the girl behind you both have great potential, there is no need to waste your lives here.”

Grasping firmly onto the Broken Moon Sword, Xiao Chen’s expression turned calm as he smiled, “Don’t bother trying to persuade us anymore, I will never hand over this Spirit Blood Jade to you.”

“Not to even mention whether you will keep your words or not, I had risked my life to obtain this Spirit Blood Jade and even destroyed a Spirit Weapon in the process. Why would I simply just hand this Spirit Blood Jade over to you?”

As the man’s face was covered, his expressions could not be seen. The man said in a deep voice: “As long as you are willing to hand it over, I can immediately compensate you with a Profound Ranked Spirit Weapon not inferior to the one in your hands now.”

Was this Spirit Blood Jade truly that useful? Was it actually worth it for him to exchange it with a Profound Ranked Spirit Weapon? Could it be that the Spirit Beast they wanted to seal was not just a Rank 5 Spirit Beast?

Having some suspicion in his heart, Xiao Chen’s expression did not change and he said indifferently: “Allow me to analyze the situation. Under a scenario where you hold the absolute advantage, why would you offer me such a generous exchange?”

“You are afraid of engaging in battle with me and expending too much of your Essence. If you are to be discovered by the guards of the Xiao Clan after that, it would be difficult for even you to escape. Am I right?”

After the man in black clothing’s intention was revealed, there was a gleam in his eyes and he said in a stern voice: “You refused to take the easy way and insist on threading on this difficult path. So don’t blame me for this.”

With a ‘ceng’ sound, the man in black drew out a two meters long sword from an unknown place. This sword could be the Profound Ranked Weapon that he intended to give Xiao Chen.

[TL notes: I believe the ‘ceng’ sound is the sound of a sword being drawn from a sheath]

Xiao Chen had not seen such a long sword before and for a while, felt some surprise. With a flash of the sword, the man in black clothing took that advantage and rushed towards him.

The originally graceful sword was used by the man in a very tyrannical

manner, as though it was a broadsword. His techniques consisted of hacks, chops, pares, and minces. Though, it was a suitable usage of that two-meter long sword as its might was unfathomable.

Xiao Chen was not familiar with the usage of long weapons, but he was even more unfamiliar with the usage of swords. He could only rely on the strong power of the Azure Dragon and the electrical glow on the sword to barely deal with the situation, but suddenly, he encountered peril.

"Bang!"

As the two swords clashed against one another, a huge repelling force came from the sword, causing Xiao Chen to be knocked backward by several meters. The Essence in his body fluctuated, indicating that he was probably severely injured, as the power contained in the long sword had devastated his body internally.

The man in black clothing was not in an any better situation either. With the strong power of the Azure Dragon and the strange electrical light, when they clashed, he could feel his hands going numb.

If it was not for the fact that his cultivation realm exceeded Xiao Chen's significantly, the long sword in his hands might have been knocked flying long ago.

Doing his best the suppress the injuries in his body, Xiao Chen extended out a finger. A purple flame gathered on his finger and after spinning a few revolutions, it fired towards the man in black clothing.

The man brandished his sword and a glow appeared. With a loud boom, the sword clashed with the flames and there was an explosion. After the explosion, the purple flames had actually not extinguished.

Instead, it had spread to the body of the sword, continuing to burn. Very soon, it arrived at the handle. There was a look of shock in the man's eyes. Before the flames reached the handle of the sword, he quickly threw the sword onto the ground.

Now was the time! Divine Thunder Break!

Xiao Chen quickly switched the Broken Moon Sword to his left hand as

the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation rapidly circulated in his body. A pure lightning attributed energy came out from his right hand.

It formed a bright electrical light in the air as it shot towards the man in black clothing. Although this Divine Thunder Break was only a Superior Grade Yellow Ranked Martial Technique, its speed was significantly faster than the regular Profound Grade Martial Techniques. After letting go of the long sword, the man would not have the opportunity to evade it.

“Puchi!”

The resplendent electrical light struck the body of the man, and in an instant, that body of that man lit up, crackling with electricity. He was flashing continuously, looking like a man made from electricity.

Xiao Chen was very surprised, this man had used an unknown Martial Technique and turned his Essence into an armor that covered his entire body, causing the might of the Divine Thunder Break to be blocked.

“Kill!”

The man in black shouted loudly as he picked up the still burning sword. His body exploded forward, and before Xiao Chen could react, a fiery light appeared before him.

Heavenly Lightning Shield!

The sword shrouded in Purple Thunder True Fire mercilessly struck onto the Heavenly Lightning Shield. Due to the blocking of the Heavenly Lightning Shield, the force of that strike was severely weakened. However, Xiao Chen still ended up vomiting out some blood, showing how strong the force behind the sword was.

“I have never been forced to such a point before in my life by just an Inferior Grade Martial Disciple. Xiao Chen, you are the first to do so.” The man in black clothing almost seemed to go berserk as he wielded the flaming sword and continuously hammered on the Heavenly Lightning Shield.

“Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang...”

Every time the sword hacked down, the Essence and blood in Xiao Chen's body turned even more turbulent and Xiao Chen's complexion slowly turned paler and paler.

Xiao Yulan, who had already recovered some Essence, saw the dangerous situation that Xiao Chen was in. Ignoring her injuries, she leaped forward and struck a palm strike on the body of that man.

However, the man's entire body was already covered in his armor made of Essence that could even block the Divine Thunder Break. Thus, what could this palm strike do? The man in black turned around and hacked at Xiao Yulan with his sword, sending her flying.

"Bastard!" Xiao Chen shouted in pain as he threw out the Heavenly Lightning Shield, causing it to fly towards Xiao Yulan, catching her.

"Cousin Xiao Chen, my earlier palm strike had already infused the poison of the Poinsettia into his body. All you have to do is create an open wound," Xiao Yulan weakly said as she collapsed in Xiao Chen's embrace.

The man in black clothing laughed loudly, "How naive, did you think you can kill me by inflicting the Poinsettia's poison into me? Don't forget what my Martial Spirit is, there is no poison in this world that can kill me.

Hearing those words, Xiao Yulan's already pale face fell even more into despair.

Xiao Chen firmly grasped the sword as his heart continued to quiver. If only I was stronger, then this situation wouldn't have happened. To think that I actually let a woman put in so much effort, even to the point of injuring herself, for me.

"Today, regardless of whether the Xiao Clan comes or not, both of you have to die. This is the result of your choice to make things difficult," the man in black said maniacally.

"Is that so?"

Suddenly a cold snort came from within the forest. Xiao Chen extended his Spiritual Sense but could not discover anyone. The true origin of this voice was actually more than 800 meters away.

Chapter 38: Martial Saint—Liu Fengyin

"Who... Who is playing these tricks on me! Show yourself!"

The sudden voice caused the black-clothed man to be extremely agitated. He did his best to attempt to locate who had spoken. However, since even Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense could not sense him, naturally this man would not be able to do so with just his perception.

"Is this all the strength you have?" that strange voice once again sounded out right beside that black-clothed man's ear. However, he still did could not location the origin of the voice.

He's coming, Xiao Chen quietly thought. Through his Spiritual Sense, Xiao Chen spotted a grayish figure rapidly moving towards them. The figure was so fast that even Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense was not able to clearly make out his appearance.

Xiao Chen hugged Xiao Yulan as he retreated backward by a few steps. He did not dare to let his guard down. It was unknown if this mysterious figure was a friend or foe.

"Pu!"

Before that person arrived, a blue flying dagger was shot out. The black-clothed man did his best to evade but his right arm was still wounded. Fresh blood started to flow out after a moment.

The might of this flying dagger is truly great, it can even easily tear apart the Essence armor that he conjured up. Xiao Chen silently thought in his heart.

The black-clothed man shouted out in pain as he glared furiously in the direction where the flying dagger had come from. The massive man-eating flower appeared and started to move in the direction of his attacker.

"Hmph! Such a weak Martial Spirit and yet you still dare to simply release it? How reckless."

After he said this, that mysterious person finally showed himself. He headed directly to the man-eating flower but it seemed like he did not plan

to do anything. Suddenly, when the man-eating flower was about two meters away from him, it exploded and turned into dust.

This was different from when Xiao Chen had caused it to explode earlier. This time, the man-eating flower had truly turned into dust and vanished into the air. It did not turn into specks of lights, nor did it return to the body of the black-clothed man.

The instant the man-eating flower vanished, the black-clothed man immediately vomited a mouthful of blood. His face was filled with terror as he said: “You... actually managed to destroy my Martial Spirit?!”

“Before your Martial Spirit had cultivated to an indestructible realm, you actually dared to show it off in front of your enemies. Serves you right.” The mysterious person said coldly.

The black-clothed man stood weakly on the spot and asked: “Are you from the Xiao Clan?”

The mysterious person said indifferently: “It can be considered so!”

“It’s impossible, how could the Xiao Chen have a Martial Saint level expert?” The black-clothed man exclaimed in disbelief.

It wasn’t only the black-clothed man that was shocked, even Xiao Chen and Xiao Yulan did not dare to believe that there was a Martial Saint level expert in Xiao Clan. They were both disciples of direct descent but they had never heard of this before. Since when did their clan have a Martial Saint level expert?

A Martial Saint cultivator could be considered to be amongst the strongest force in Mohe City. Even within the Great Qin Nation, regardless of city, a Martial Saint cultivator would be of great influence.

If a Martial Saint was willing to settle in the Xiao Chen, then there was only one possibility. This person must have broken through the bottleneck of Martial Grand Master at an advanced age. He likely had no more hope of increasing his cultivation anymore, thus he just wanted to find a quiet place to settle down.

However, even if it was such a situation was like this, the two of them

were still thoroughly shocked. This matter had just been concealed too deeply.

"Elder, are you truly from my Xiao Clan?" Xiao Chen asked cautiously.

The mysterious man did not reply but a command medallion shot out from his sleeve and flew towards Xiao Chen. Xiao Chen quickly caught it and took a look. Engraved on that black colored command medallion made of gold were the words 'Special Consecrate' on one side and Liu Fengyin on the other.

The Xiao Clan indeed had a mysterious Special Consecrate. However, not to mention his cultivation realm, most people did not even know what he looked liked because he was rarely seen.

Seeing this command medallion, the identity of this person could be verified. Xiao Chen cupped his fist in respect, "Many thanks to Elder Liu for helping us out."

Liu Fengyin waved his hands dismissively as he maintained a calm expression, "After receiving my pay, this is what I should do. There is no need to thank me."

"Aside from that, you can hand over that piece of Spirit Blood Jade to me. The First Elder and Third Elder should arrive very soon. You can start making your way down the mountain." Liu Fengyin said that after he muttered something irresolutely to himself.

Xiao Chen frowned slightly, he could not help but feel some anger well up in his heart. This person knew about the Spirit Blood Jade, which meant that he had already arrived long ago but had not helped them out.

The first thing he asked for was the Spirit Blood Jade, Xiao Chen truly did not feel happy in his heart. Not to mention that he had yet to confirm the identity of this person, even if his identity was confirmed, he was just a Special Consecrate.

This kind of Consecrate was not under the control of the Xiao Clan and had a lot of freedom. They could leave the Xiao Clan anytime he wanted, how could Xiao Chen simply hand over the Spirit Blood Jade to such a

person?

The most important thing was that this Spirit Blood Jade was obtained by Xiao Chen after risking his life and spending a tremendous amount of effort. In his eyes, it was something that had already belonged to him and had nothing to do with the Xiao Clan. He would not easily give it to someone else.

"I apologize, I can't think of any reason for me to hand over this Spirit Blood Jade to you." Xiao Chen looked at Liu Fengyin with a calm expression.

Liu Fengyin's expression changed. Apparently, he had not expected Xiao Chen to reject his request. As he locked his gaze on Xiao Chen, the pressure from the aura of a Martial Saint ruthlessly exploded out. He wanted to suppress Xiao Chen using his aura.

If it was a regular Inferior Grade Martial Disciple, they would not be able to endure such a pressure from a Martial Saint. This kind of pressure would force them to submit in their hearts and unwittingly agree to the requests of the person.

However, unfortunately for this Martial Saint, Xiao Chen was not a regular Martial Disciple. The Azure Dragon Martial Spirit in his body was a Holy Beast that had existed since the ancient times. Its might and aura were comparable to a Martial God.

Although Xiao Chen could not control this aura and take initiative in utilizing it, the Azure Dragon would still retaliate with a counterattack when it felt this pressure. It would meet the strong pressure with an even stronger pressure.

Thus, Xiao Chen faced the aura without any fear. When the overflowing aura of this Martial Saint clashed with his aura, Xiao Chen managed to be in the advantage.

"Ai!" Liu Fengyin looked at Xiao Chen in astonishment. He did not expect that an insignificant Inferior Grade Martial Disciple would be able to ward off his aura.

Feeling some frustration in his heart, he planned to increase the intensity of his aura to try and force Xiao Chen into submission. However, at this moment, there was the clatter of footsteps coming from the forest behind him. Liu Fengyin felt it with his perception and immediately stopped releasing his aura.

Xiao Chen instantly felt relieved. When he looked towards the forest behind, he discovered the First Elder and Third Elder who led a large group of Martial Masters.

When Xiao Qiang saw the incredibly pale Xiao Yulan, he immediately rushed over. After injecting strands of Essence into her to clearly inspect her injury, he released his breath in relief.

“Elder Liu, many thanks for your assistance this time.” Xiao Qiang faced Liu Fengyin and said with a respectful expression.

Liu Fengyin indifferently nodded his head and did not reply. His gaze was indistinctly fixed on Xiao Chen. It seemed as though he was looking at a plaything, causing Xiao Chen to feel horror in his heart.

You best not cross me, or else, even if you are a Martial Saint, you will not have a good ending. Xiao Chen thought fiercely in his heart.

Now that the troops of the Xiao Clan had arrived, there was no longer anything for Xiao Chen and Xiao Yulan to do. The two of them could be considered as rescued already. However, looking at the expressions of the First Elder and the Third Elder, Xiao Chen understood that the true danger had only just begun.

The group of black-clothed men were all wiped out but they had all committed suicide by biting their tongue. After some further inspection, it was verified that these were the death sworn soldiers of the Tang Clan.

With such a strong military might, they definitely did not enter Seven Horn Mountain with the intention of having fun. Everyone could feel the seriousness of the matter.

Late at night, the stars filled the sky and the full moon hung high.

Within his room in the encampment of the Xiao Clan at Seven Horn

Mountain, Xiao Chen was cultivating unceasingly. He was extremely hardworking and determined, Xiao Chen did not wish to waste any time.

After the First Elder arrived and brought everyone to the encampment, he made arrangements for the Xiao Chen and Xiao Yulan. The First Elder then went to meet with the upper echelons of the Xiao Clan to discuss this matter.

Xiao Chen was not interested in these discussions. He felt apprehensive towards Liu Fengyin. He had a nagging feeling that this person did not have a benevolent nature. Thus, when he arrived at his room, he immediately started to cultivate.

Sounds of light footsteps could be heard and Xiao Chen opened his eyes and stopped cultivating. Using his Spiritual Sense to scan the area, he immediately knew the identity of his visitor. Smiling in his heart, he got up and opened the door.

"Cousin Yulan, you have come." Xiao Chen smiled gently. He had already expected that Xiao Yulan would come and visit him, thus he was not surprised.

At this moment, Xiao Yulan had already changed her clothes. After spending the day recuperating, her complexation seemed a lot better. When she saw Xiao Chen suddenly opening the door, she was surprised. After that, a smile beamed on her face, "Cousin Xiao Chen, shall we go take a walk?"

Within the large encampment, the Xiao Clan guards could be seen patrolling everywhere. Each and every one of the guards were Martial Masters, they could be said to be the elite troops of the Xiao Clan.

The two of them walked to a remote area. The clear and cold moonlight shone on Xiao Yulan's face, giving her a faint look of grief. Xiao Chen just silently accompanied her without saying anything.

"They will be sealing the mountains tomorrow, Cousin Xiao Chen, what are your plans?" after a long period of silence, Xiao Yulan revealed a piece of shocking news.

Sealing the mountains, this was the first time this had happened since Xiao Clan had started managing Seven Horn Mountain. Xiao Chen could not understand, wasn't it just the sealing of a Rank 4 and above Spirit Beast? Is there a need to take such drastic measures?

When she saw Xiao Chen's puzzled look, Xiao Yulan explained: "This matter is related to the Promise of Ten Years. As to how it is related, I am not sure either."

Every Promise of Ten Years, the Tang Clan would choose to give up. With such a movement before the Promise of Ten Years, it was hard for anyone to not be suspicious.

"Cousin, actually, during the day, I had the opportunity to leave." Xiao Chen thought for a while before slowly enunciating. It was best for some things to be explained to her.

Xiao Yulan smiled gently, looking like a fairy, "I know, I had already guessed that. You don't have to explain to me."

"Just like you said in the past, everyone had their own secrets. Snooping around another person's secrets is not a wise thing to do."

Xiao Yulan stopped for a while and looked resolutely at Xiao Chen before continuing: "I only know that you are my Cousin Xiao Chen, the cousin who is willing to give up his chance to flee for me. This is sufficient for me."

Hearing this, Xiao Chen felt extremely grateful in his heart. If it was another person came to ask him about this, he would just ignore them. However, if it was Cousin Yulan, it would put him in a difficult position.

"Actually, I already guessed that the Tang Clan members intended to seal some Spirit Beast." After he stopped for awhile, Xiao Chen changed the subject and avoided Xiao Yulan's warm resolute gaze.

Chapter 39: Spirit Beast Uproar

For the Tang Clan to be willing to pay such a large price, the Spirit Beast they wanted to seal was doubtlessly not a Rank 5 Spirit Beast. The highest ranked Spirit Beast in this mountain was only Rank 6, and that was the equivalent to a human Martial King.

There existed only one Rank 6 Spirit Beast within Seven Horn Mountain, namely the king of Seven Horn Mountain—Six-Tailed Spirit Fox.

The Spirit Fox was a special Spirit Beast. This kind of Spirit beast could cultivate and evolve. The Two-Tailed Spirit Fox that Xiao Chen had encountered in the outskirts was the result of a Spirit Fox progressing in its cultivation.

However, the conditions for the Spirit Fox to evolve were very harsh. Within this massive Seven Horn Mountain, the number of Spirit Foxes that could evolve till they were Rank 5 Spirit Beasts only numbered about a hundred. As for the Rank 6 Six-Tailed Spirit Fox, there was only a single one in the entirety of Seven Horn Mountain.

This Six-Tailed Spirit Fox was the Tang Clan's target. However, what led Xiao Chen to feel strange was that the strength of the Six-Tailed Spirit Fox was similar to that of an Inferior Grade Martial King. Why was the Tang Clan so confident in dealing with it?

Could it be that, like the Xiao Clan, they also had a hidden Martial Saint Expert? When he thought of this, then it was not completely impossible, but Xiao Chen kept feeling that something was amiss.

Xiao Yulan smiled gently, "You are not the only person to think of this. My Grandfather, the Third Elder, and the others had thought of this too. As long as they are able to capture the Six-Tailed Spirit Fox, then it would be the same to them having acquired another Martial King expert."

"Furthermore, the Six-Tailed Spirit Fox has a long lifespan. It is sufficient enough to ensure that the position of the Tang Clan within Mohe City will not suffer any threat for the next hundred years."

When they made the connection between this operation and the Promise of Ten Years that is to take place three months later, it was no wonder that the First Elder and the rest would choose to seal the mountain after the Tang Clan tried to capture the Spirit Beast from under their noses.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

All of a sudden, the loud roars of Spirit Beasts emerged from within Seven Horn Mountain. Those roars were as loud as thunder, shaking even the ground. Endless stomping sounds came from the direction of the disturbance.

This encampment was located between the outskirts of Seven Horn Mountain and the core area. Originally, the First Elder and the others set up base in this location for convenient entry. That was the biggest contributing reason why they choose to set up the encampment here.

At this moment, the roars of the Spirit Beasts echoed continuously in deafening fashion. It almost seemed as though a huge army was marching past, and the ground felt as though it was about to split apart at any moment.

“What’s going on?”

“Why are there so many Spirit Beasts roaring?”

“The Spirit Beasts are in an uproar!”

The originally orderly encampment turned chaotic within moments. The guards kept shouting out in panic, and there was no longer any semblance of order present.

Xiao Chen immediately spread out his Spiritual Sense, moving in all directions like a ripple. He discovered that there was nothing special going on within 800 meters of him.

With just a thought, he completely withdrew his Spiritual Sense and then sent it out again using another method, in the shape of a laser beam.

This was a method that Xiao Chen had discovered by accident. If he sent

it out like a laser beam, then his sensory range would roughly double. Its disadvantage was that it would not provide a comprehensive view of everything. In order for him to get a 360 degrees view, he would have to keep moving this line of Spiritual Sense while simultaneously expanding a lot of his mental strength.

In an instant, Xiao Chen could see everything clearly within a straight line of 1500 meters. This allowed him to finally get an overview of the situation. There was a large group of all sorts of Spirit Beasts currently rushing down the mountain.

Rank 3 Scarlet Moon Tiger, Rank 4 Demonic Scorpion, Evil Wind Rat, and all sorts of other Spirit Beasts seemed to be under some sort of command, frantically rushing down the mountain. They would arrive at this location within five minutes.

"What's going on? Everyone be quiet." The First Elder had come out from the hall and shouted out when he saw the situation outside.

The First Elder was, after all, the First Elder. When everyone saw him appear, a calm settled over the chaos in the camp. After a while, a Xiao Clan disciple came rushing in from outside.

"First Elder, things don't look good. Those Spirit Beast in the core area seem to have all gone crazy. They are all heading down the mountain and will arrive here soon!"

Xiao Qiang seemed direly shocked by this. They had never experienced the Spirit Beasts on Seven Horn Mountain going collectively berserk before, after all. "Elder Liu, what do you think?"

Liu Fengyin did not look startled as he replied indifferently. "This could be a result of them making a move earlier. As for why all these Spirit Beasts have gone crazy, I do not know either."

Xiao Qiang muttered to himself irresolutely before telling the Third Elder: "Xiao Tian, bring the disciples that are below the Martial Master realm down the mountain immediately. Elder Liu and I will bring a few Martial Grand Masters to go investigate the situation."

“First Elder, what about the matter that I have discussed with you earlier? What is your decision?” Liu Fenglin said, still with a nonchalant expression.

He was the only one here that was able to remain this calm. As a Martial Saint, even if all of the Spirit Beasts within Seven Horn Mountain were to pile up against him, he would be able to retreat safely.

“Regarding the Spirit Blood Jade? I have to find out Xiao Chen’s intentions first.” Xiao Qiang replied. Seeing Xiao Yulan walk over, he asked, “Have you seen Xiao Chen?”

“He left. He said that he had something to do and would go down the mountain himself first. He said that we do not have to bother about him.”

“What?! He left!” Liu Fenglin cried out, a look of anger flashing in his eyes.

Xiao Chen had left three minutes ago because he had discovered something interesting with his Spiritual Sense. It might even be the reason for why the Spirit Beasts were in such an uproar.

……

Within the forest in Seven Horn Mountain, there was a group of people speaking with an anxious expression on their face. Amongst them, there was a blue-clothed person who stood out; this person was that mysterious Martial Saint that Xiao Chen had met in the Thunder Emperor’s cave.

As for the rest, they were the disciples of Mohe City’s Tang Clan. Tang Yuan was also present there, but his complexion was currently extremely pale. Right now, he was trembling with fear and holding on to an infantile Spirit Beast, daring not to even breathe deeply.

“Sir Leng, what should we do now?” The Tang Clan First Elder, Tang Feng, asked nervously. That group of Spirit Beasts was chasing them relentlessly. If they could not think of any other ideas, then aside from that blue-clothed person, the rest of them would die here.

The blue-clothed person looked at the infantile Spirit Beast in Tang Yuan’s embrace and said indifferently: “Elder Tang, I have already

accomplished the matter of obtaining this Spirit Beast. Although there were some unforeseen accidents, the responsibility does not lie with me. I believe that my agreement with your Tang Clan still stands?"

Tang Feng's face twitched as he looked furiously at Tang Yuan. When the nearby Tang Yuan felt his gaze, he immediately lowered his head.

The Tang Clan had prepared many years for this Six-Tailed Spirit Fox, long before the Six-Tailed Spirit Fox had given birth.

After childbirth, the Six-Tailed Spirit Fox would typically exhaust a great deal of energy and turn frail, suffering a drop in strength to the Martial Saint level. This was a rare opportunity for the Tang Clan.

Coincidentally, this blue-clothed man appeared before the Tang clan and came to an agreement with him. The blue-clothed man would deal with the Six-Tailed Spirit Fox, whereas the Tang Clan would purchase a Spirit Blood Jade in an auction in the Great Tang Nation and seal it.

Who would've thought that Tang Yuan and his group would ultimately lose the Spirit Blood Jade when all the proceedings were in order and awaiting execution?.

This lead Tang Feng to be very livid. After thoroughly scolding Tang Yuan, he decided to put everything on the line and deployed their clan's death-sworn soldiers to retrieve the Spirit Blood Jade.

When the appointed time had arrived, the death-sworn soldiers did not return. Tang Feng guessed that they had failed and exposed everything. He could wait no longer, thus, after the blue-clothed person lured away the Six-Tailed Spirit Fox, he sent in people to covertly steal its infant.

Sensing that its infant had been taken, the Six-Tailed Spirit Fox actually turned violent. Using the influence it had sown upon the other beasts throughout its time as the local hegemon like a beacon, all the Spirit Beasts in Seven Horn Mountain turned berserk, frantically chasing after the Tang Clan members.

While escaping, scores of Tang Clan disciples had either perished or gotten injured. The originally large and strong group was now left with a

few dozen people. Their only hope now lay with this blue-clothed person.

Recollecting his thoughts, Tang Feng said urgently: “Senior Leng, of course, you did not go back on your part of the agreement, the Tang Clan will definitely keep their end of the deal. However, how do we leave the mountain now?”

The blue-clothed person smiled indifferently, “How timely, there is a Rank 4 Spirit Beast, three Rank 5 Spirit Beasts, and countless Rank 3 Spirit Beasts heading in this direction.”

Hearing these words, the originally anxious Tang Clan members turned even more terrified. Along the way, they had already been risking their lives. However, their efforts were all spent in vain should they be surrounded by a large group of Spirit Beasts of such caliber.

“Senior Leng, What... what do you mean by this?” Tang Feng trembled.

The blue clothed person smiled casually, “Elder Tang, don't be nervous. Since I came here with you, naturally, I can guarantee that you can leave here alive. Just think, in this situation, who would be more worried than us?”

Tang Feng thought for a moment before his eyes gleamed as he piped up joyously: “You mean... the Xiao Clan...”

“That's right, given that such a large commotion occurred, the Xiao Clan would definitely send someone over to check. However, the Spirit Beasts have all already turned berserk. They will not be able to reason things out and will kill anyone they see. With the Xiao Clan holding them back for us, escaping would be easy.”

“The biggest problem now is the little Spirit Fox in Young Master Tang’s arms. The Six-Tailed Spirit Fox is able to vaguely sense the position of this Spirit Fox. As long as we bring this Spirit Fox with us, then it would be difficult for us to escape this situation.”

Looking at the little Spirit Fox, Tang Feng felt a headache incoming. This little thing was like a bringer of death. After hearing the blue-clothed person’s explanation, a sense of release overcame him as he asked: “Senior

Leng, do you mean for us to release this little Spirit Fox?"

"We can't release it!" Before the blue-clothed person said anything, Tang Feng said loudly.

If everything had gone accordingly, they would've immediately added a powerful force to their roster after sealing the Six-Tailed Spirit Fox. Now that they had only obtained said fox's infant, it would take a long time for it to reach a similar stage.

However, after sacrificing so many people and spending so much effort, they would have lost everything and gained nothing if they just released the little Spirit Fox.

The blue-clothed person smiled gently, "I do not intend to let this little Spirit Fox go. What I mean to say is that if one person is to flee with the Spirit Fox while the Xiao Clan is forced to block them for us, escape should be fairly simple for the rest of us. Time is short, Elder Tang, so make your decision quick."

Tang Feng thought very quickly, quickly agreeing with the thoughts of the blue-clothed person. His only issue was deciding who to send.

Firstly, the blue-clothed person was ruled out. Not to mention even agreeing to it, Tang Feng could not feel assurance in handing the little Spirit Fox to him. Once he's gone, he could easily fabricate an excuse and claim he had lost it, in which none of them could do anything to him.

This time, he ruled himself out as well. Luring away the Six-Tailed Spirit Fox, while it sounded simple, could easily be the end of him if he was not careful. They had already lost so many men here, and Tang Feng was now very cautious and did not want anything to happen to himself.

From the looks of things, the only person he could choose was Tang Yuan, who had already committed a huge mistake. Having made up his mind, Tang Feng proceeded to dole out his order: "You lot! Follow the First Young Master and bring the little Spirit Fox down the mountain immediately. If Tang Yuan loses this little Spirit Fox... I believe I don't have to tell you how the Clan Head will deal with you."

Chapter 40: Six-Tailed Spirit Fox

Tang Yuan felt dissatisfied in his heart, but he did not dare to disobey the wishes of the First Elder. This mission had gotten to this point all because of his huge mistake.

Originally, this mission was supposed to be very easy and relaxed. After he finished this mission, he would be able to leave a good impression on his father. At the same time, he would be able to pull the First Elder and Second Elder towards his side. This way, he would be able to suppress his second brother. From the looks of things, all of his plans had now gone awry.

He now only hoped that he would be able to successfully bring back the little Spirit Fox. To see if he could use this merit to cover up for his mistake, to reduce his punishment to a minimum.

The blue-clothed person looked strangely at the departing group of people, as though he knew long ago that Tang Feng would make such a decision. Sheathing his sword, he smiled, “First Elder, come with me and go back the way we came from!”

“Senior Leng, Did... did I hear that correctly? Go back the way we came from?” Tang Feng said in shock.

The blue-clothed man added coldly: “That Six-Tailed Spirit Fox is just a spent force; after a short period of time, it would lose all of its fighting capabilities. I do not wish to let the Xiao Clan benefit from this.”

Tang Feng’s brain seemed to have stopped working for that moment, unable to understand what the blue-clothed person sought to pull off, “If that is so, then why did you get Tang Yuan and the rest to leave?”

The blue-clothed man smiled, “A group of Martial Masters would not be able to make an impact. Instead, if the Xiao Clan discovers them, it would cause additional problems. They might as well take the opportunity to leave first.”

In truth, the blue-clothed man had never had any intentions of letting

that group of people leave alive. Carrying the infant Spirit Fox, they would very soon be apprehended by the Six-Tailed Spirit Fox. When that happened, they would have no chance of survival.

This group of people was only good for one thing—luring away the Six-Tailed Spirit Fox, to not let the berserk Six-Tailed Spirit-Fox come looking for the blue-clothed man himself. The berserk Six-Tailed Spirit Fox's strength was equal to that of a Martial King. The blue-clothed man did not want to be in the center of its attention. The longer that group was able to lure it away for, the better it would be for him.

At this point in time, the sound of the cries of Spirit Beasts came from behind them. When the blue-clothed man took a look at the pursuers behind him, he saw that were five Rank 4 Spirit Beasts, all Purple Arm Apes.

"Earth Dragon Pulse!"

The blue-clothed man snorted coldly. Suddenly, a ripple appeared on the ground. What looked like a long snake swimming slowly in a spiral could be seen on the ground.

"Boom!"

A huge Earth Dragon burst out of the ground with a surging force. It caused the rocks on the ground to be smashed to pieces as it roared furiously and headed towards the five Purple Arm Apes.

The Five Purple Arm Apes were not able to evade in time, inadvertently struck by the technique. The forced contained in the tailed of the dragon instantly knocked them down. Following that, the head of the dragon smashed down like a whip against them, ensuring they would never get up again.

"Let's go!" Looking at the dumbstruck Tang Feng, the blue-clothed man said indifferently.

The two of them proceeded to leave silently. But little did they know, Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense had caught all of this. The change in his method of using Spiritual Sense had allowed him to virtually double his

range. By coincidence, his focused sense had been pointed towards this group of people.

Withdrawing his Spiritual Sense, Xiao Chen felt fear lurch in his heart. The strength of a Martial Saint was terrifying. He was able to instantly defeat five Rank 4 Spirit Beasts.

After saying his goodbyes to Xiao Yulan, Xiao Chen had immediately left the encampment. He had furthermore headed towards the direction of Tang Yuan and the others and chased after them. Considering their strongest was only a Martial Master and that the majority of them had already incurred injuries, he felt safe in doing so.

What Xiao Chen wanted to do now was to snatch away the infant of the Six-Tailed Spirit Fox. The descendants of the Six-Tailed Spirit Fox would be born as a Rank 6 Spirit Beast. After it grew older, there was no need for it to evolve in order for it to have six tails.

There was a set of cultivation techniques for Demonic Beasts in the Compendium of Cultivation. It should be suitable for Spirit Beasts to cultivate as well. A naturally born Rank 6 Spirit Beast, in addition to the assistance from the Compendium of Cultivation, would inevitably be able to become Xiao Chen's strongest support.

This is why Xiao Chen had decided on snatching away the infant Spirit Fox. Furthermore, he had the Spirit Blood Jade at his disposal. After he snatched it away, he could instantly seal it using the Spirit Blood Jade and hide the aura of the infant. He would then no longer be afraid of the Six-Tailed Spirit Fox's desire for vengeance.

After Xiao Chen left the encampment, he immediately used the Gravity Spell and slowly flew up. He did not dare to fly too high as there were many flying Spirit Beasts within Seven Horn Mountain.

Gravity Spell, its practicality in battle would minuscule due to the fact that it took too much time to activate, but it was useful for traveling swiftly across distances. Xiao Chen locked his Spiritual Sense onto Tang Yuan and his group as he slowly caught up.

Through his Spiritual Sense, Xiao Chen was able to see that Tang Yuan

and his group of people were caught up in battle with a group of Rank 4 Spirit Beasts. He could also feel a very strong aura in the distance rushing madly over. This should be the already berserk Six-Tailed Spirit Fox.

After a few more minutes, the figures of Tang Yuan and his group finally appeared within Xiao Chen's vision. Xiao Chen, who was floating in the air, landed on a tree branch, observing the group of people below him.

There were seven people. Aside from Tang Yuan, who was a Superior Grade Martial Disciple, the rest of them were Middle Grade or Inferior Grade Martial Masters. Surrounding them was a group of three Rank 4 Blood Wolves, each one possessing the strength of a Martial Grand Master.

It was only a matter of time before these seven people would fall. Even if they could defeat this group of Blood Wolves. With the speed of the Six-Tailed Spirit Fox, it would be able to rush over soon. By then, their death would be even more miserable.

Xiao Chen only had to patiently wait for an opportunity. He did not have to put himself in too much danger.

"First Young Master, you should go first. We can block them with just us." One of the seven men said.

Tang Yuan had been waiting for someone to say this all along. He immediately left quickly with the infant Spirit Fox in his embrace.

His opportunity was here! Xiao Chen smiled as his body moved gently through the air, quietly following him.

Tang Yuan did his best to quickly run down the mountain. Looking at the infant Spirit Fox in his arms, he felt helpless and dissatisfied. If it were not for that strange person appearing out of the blue, he would not have fallen to such straits.

"Boom!"

In that dark night, a flash of lightning suddenly streaked in front of his eyes. Tang Yuan was startled and tried to retreat as he thought, Could it be that he is here?

After that flash of light, Xiao Chen's figure slowly took shape in the dark. He looked at Tang Yuan with a spurious smile, "Young Master Tang, it has been a while."

After clearly seeing Xiao Chen's appearance, Tang Yuan was in disbelief as he said in astonishment: "It's...you, Xiao Chen. How could it be..."

"Hand over the infant of the Six-Tailed Spirit Fox." Xiao Chen ignored Tang Yuan's astonishment as he coldly said.

Tang Yuan stared blankly for a while before suddenly laughing out loud, "You have hidden yourself well. All of us have failed to see through you. However, the people I hate the most are the ones who hide their strength. Like you."

"You want this infant Spirit Fox? I will kill it right now and none of us will be able to get it."

Tang Yuan seemed to be remembering a painful memory as he maniacally raised the infant Spirit Fox high up and ruthlessly smashed it towards the ground.

"Sou!"

A string of purple flames erupted from Xiao Chen's finger and spiraled for a few rounds before being fired at Tang Yuan. The purple flames instantly reached Tang Yuan's body.

Tang Yuan was shocked as he pulled his hands back, placing the Spirit Fox back in his arms. He then extended his right palm and used his Essence to create a small shield.

"Sou!"

The flames easily pierced through the Essence shield in Tang Yuan's hands like a nail piercing through wood. After that, it made contact with his arm. Tang Yuan cried out miserably as his right hand quickly turned to ashes, forcing him to drop the Spirit Fox in his embrace.

Xiao Chen shouted lightly and stomped his foot on the ground, thrusting himself forward. With a kick, he quickly knocked Tang Yuan flying and

grabbed the Spirit Fox with his hand.

"Don't kill me, don't kill... me..."

Lying on the ground, Tang Yuan saw Xiao Chen's fierce expression. He immediately begged for mercy, immediately losing all the backbone he had earlier. Keeping this kind of person around would just cause trouble. Naturally, Xiao Chen would not let him off.

With a flick of his finger, he fired out the Purple Thunder True Fire. In the next moment, Tang Yuan was completely surrounded by the fire. Before he could even cry out, he was already burnt to ashes.

After looking at the pile of ash on the ground, Xiao Chen looked away and then looked at the infant Six-Tailed Spirit Fox in his arms.

Its snow-white fur was not blemished by any dirt or dust. Its eyes were currently closed, just like a serene kitten. It looked extremely cute. However, this little guy was not aware that its mother had already turned berserk because of it.

Feeling sorry for it, Xiao Chen took out the Spirit Blood Jade. He bit his finger and dripped a drop of blood onto the jade. As the blood came in contact with the jade, Xiao Chen immediately felt as though a small part of his soul left his body and entered into the Spirit Blood Jade.

He felt slightly astonished in his heart. Nature was truly a great craftsman. Such a miraculous object could actually be naturally formed. Withdrawing his thoughts, he followed the method that Xiao Yulan taught him and cut a small wound on the infant Spirit Fox's body. Then he also dripped a drop of the Spirit Fox's blood on the Spirit Blood Jade.

"Ziya!"

After feeling some pain, it woke up and struggled out of Xiao Chen's embrace. Before it managed to reach the ground, a strong suction force came from the Spirit Blood Jade and sucked the little Spirit Fox in.

Xiao Chen sent a thread of Spiritual Sense into the Spirit Blood Jade. After he entered, a boundless space appeared before his eyes. A little Spirit Fox stood in that empty space, and the small cut he had made on it had

already healed as it looked curiously in every direction.

Withdrawing his Spiritual Sense, before he could do anything, he felt a strong aura. In the dark night, a bright light shone on Xiao Chen, causing his aura to be suppressed. He did not dare to make any movements.

“Bang!”

The light descended onto the ground and a ten-meter tall Six-Tailed Spirit Fox appeared in front of Xiao Chen. It had six tails that were twenty meters long, pointing towards the sky. Its eyes were bloodshot, staring intently at Xiao Chen.

A baleful aura that filled the sky came from its body. Under this pressure, Xiao Chen found it hard to breathe. His forehead was filled with sweat as his hands continuously trembled.

How was it able to come here so fast? Xiao Chen looked at the Six-Tailed Spirit Fox, his heart filled with astonishment. The arrival of this Six-Tailed Spirit Fox was very untimely.

“Roar!”

In this critical moment, the Azure Dragon within Xiao Chen’s body released a loud and long roar. The might of a Holy Beast broke out from his body, blocking the baleful aura that had essentially clogged their immediate atmosphere. Xiao Chen finally managed to regain his ability to move his body.

Just as Xiao Chen was preparing to flee, the huge Six-Tailed Spirit Fox suddenly fell over. With a loud ‘boom’, it caused countless trees to be broken, sending copious amounts of dust flying into the air.

“Haha, this beast has finally ran out of energy. Elder Tang, you should go and deal with that kid from the Xiao Clan. Take revenge for the Young Master of your clan. I will deal with the Six-Tailed Spirit Fox.” He laughed loudly. The blue-clothed man had follow the aura of the Six-Tailed Spirit Fox earlier and managed to chase after them.

Tang Feng snorted coldly; he did not say anything as he stared at Xiao Chen. He and the blue-clothed man had just arrived when he saw Tang

Yuan dying at his hands. If it was not for the blue-clothed man holding him back, he would have immediately rushed over.

Chapter 41: Where Two Are Fighting, The Third Wins

"Hu Chi!"

Just when the blue-clothed person was about to take action, a flying dagger suddenly pierced through the air and flew ruthlessly towards him. The Essence contained within the flying dagger created a wave in the air. Its intense friction with the air caused sparks to fly.

The blue-clothed person's expression did not change as he stared at the glowing flying dagger. He circulated his Essence and a string of stones gathered on his right hand, pouring onto his right palm and rotating incessantly.

From that whirlpool of stones, a stone shoot out and accurately struck the flying dagger. With a loud 'boom', the flying dagger and the stone were both shattered into pieces. Qi waves were then scattered in all directions.

When he saw Liu Fenglin walk out from the darkness, there were great ripples in the blue-clothed man's heart. Since when did Mohe City have another Martial Saint? Could the reports of the clan have been mistaken?

Nonetheless, it only took a few brief moments for his heart to calm down. He had discovered that the old man in front of him was only an Inferior Grade Martial Saint. In contrast, the blue-clothed man had already been a Medial Grade Martial Saint for a long time.

At the Martial Saint cultivation realm, even the difference between a grade would result in a huge disparity in strength. Unless the lower grade had better Spirit Weapons or Martial Techniques, his defeat would be just a matter of time.

"Might I ask who are you? Do you have designs on this Six-Tailed Spirit Fox too? Are you not aware of the concept of first come first served?" after determining Liu Fenglin's cultivation realm, the blue-clothed man tone became rather blunt.

Liu Fenglin smiled coldly as he said indifferently: "First come first

served? I am only aware of the concept winner takes all. I have never heard of any concept regarding the order of arrival."

This Liu Fenglin had only managed to reach the Martial Saint realm when he was over sixty years old. His talent could only be called average. He had already known long ago that he would not be able to progress his cultivation realm any further.

If he wanted to raise his strength further, he could only try to dabble with other methods. This Six-Tailed Spirit Fox was a good opportunity for him. If he managed to subdue and tame it, it would immediately turn into a strong support for himself.

Furthermore, based on his status in the Xiao Clan, they would definitely force Xiao Chen to hand over the Spirit Blood Jade after weighing the pros and cons. Regardless whether he was willing or not, the Xiao Clan would not offend a Martial Saint for an insignificant Inferior Grade Martial Disciple.

The blue-clothed person's expression turned cold and his eyes gleamed as he smiled coldly, "For an insignificant Inferior Grade Martial Saint, you have quite a big appetite."

Liu Fenglin smiled indifferently and casually pointed, "Look there..."

The blue-clothed person looked in the direction that Liu Fenglin had pointed in and his expression changed. Tang Feng, who was originally supposed to be dealing with Xiao Chen, was currently dealing with the attacks of three of the Xiao Clan's Martial GrandMaster. As for Xiao Chen, he had been standing at the side, calmly watching the battle taking place.

With three Martial Grand Masters, there was absolutely no chance of any mishaps happening. Tang Feng's defeat was only a matter of time. After the three of them finished off Tang Feng and joined forces with Liu Fenglin, the blue-clothed man would not be at an advantage even with his cultivation as a Medial Grade Martial Saint.

The blue-clothed person analyzed his situation quickly. After a short moment, he made a decision in his heart. He shouted explosively and

stomped his foot on the ground. Streams of rocks appeared beneath his foot.

The rocks under his foot began to spin rapidly, moving like a living creature as it wrapped itself around both of his feet. The blue-clothed person's speed suddenly experienced an explosive increase. In an instant, he arrived in front of Liu Fenglin and ruthlessly kicked at him.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

At this moment, there were three exploding sounds coming from behind the blue-clothed man. Three earth dragons erupted from the ground and roared furiously. They headed toward Liu Fenglin, blocking off all his paths of escape.

Liu Fenglin's expressions did not seem panicked. He had already expected this person to not give up easily. He immediately guarded himself against this sudden attack.

Extending out a palm, Liu Fenglin blocked the kick of the blue-clothed man. Utilizing the force of that kick, he quickly leaped back and countless flying daggers appeared around his body, rapidly spinning around him.

"Dance of a thousand daggers!"

The spinning flying daggers carried a huge force behind them and they created whistling sounds as they rotated. This force formed a tornado tens of meters tall and it clashed with the three earth dragons. The flying daggers spinning in the air caused numerous wounds on the body of the earth dragon's gray bodies.

At this moment, the two of them were in a deadlock. The three earth dragon relentlessly attempted to circle around the tornado, occasionally smashing intensely against it. However, the countless flying daggers would continuously drain the energy of the earth dragons.

The tornado that had suddenly appeared circled the earth dragons and caused an intense wind current. Streams of wind were blown in all directions. In the surroundings of the two Martial Saints, there was a strong gale that caused sand and stone to fly around.

The First Elder led the two other Martial Grand Masters to deal with Tang Feng. This battle was extremely relaxing for them. However, for them to thoroughly defeat Tang Feng would still take some time. After all, they were all Martial Grand Masters. If they risked everything to battle, it would not be easy to deal with them.

They cast a glance towards Liu Fenglin's and the blue-clothed man's battle, they could not help but feel worried. The two of them seemed evenly matched, it was difficult to tell who would emerge victorious.

However, a perceptive person would be able to tell that Liu Fenglin was slightly inferior. Once Liu Fenglin was defeated, the three of them would not be a match for the blue-clothed person.

Tang Feng obviously understood this, which was why he did everything he could and expanded his Essence, executing all sorts of Martial Techniques. All his efforts were to delay the three of them. When the blue-clothed man emerged victorious, then he would have the opportunity to survive.

The current battle had entered into a strange situation. Whichever side could finish their battle first, the other side would end up losing.

Under the situation of this precarious balance, everyone forgot about Xiao Chen, who was quietly standing at the side. The reason was simple, no one believed that an insignificant Inferior Grade Martial Disciple had the ability to enter a battle between Martial Grand Masters and Martial Saints.

However, was the situation truly so?

Looking at Tang Feng enduring bitterly, the corners of Xiao Chen's mouth curled up into a cold smile. His Spiritual Sense locked onto Tang Feng's body as the Essence in his body continually circulated as he prepared to execute Lightning Descend.

"Boom!"

A lightning that had exhausted 5% of Xiao Chen's Essence dropped from the sky. The terrifying thunderbolt caused the dark night sky to be lit up as

though it was day.

In that instant the lightning struck, everyone's expression was dumbstruck. Tang Feng, who was in a bitter battle, did not notice this lightning that had suddenly appeared.

That intense light faded away and the dark night sky returned to normal. That bolt of lightning which had appeared then disappeared in an instant gave everyone an ethereal feeling. However, Tang Feng's charred and smoked body, proved that the bolt of lightning was real.

"Do it!" The First Elder, Xiao Qiang, took the initiative and reacted to this unexpected change in situation. He smashed a palm towards Tang Feng's body as the two other men quickly made a move. They both struck another two strong blows onto Tang Feng's body.

Xiao Qiang turned his head to look at the calm Xiao Chen. There was a puzzled looked in his eyes but he soon retracted his gaze, "Go help!"

The situation of the battle had quickly changed in their favor with Xiao Chen's help. Liu Fenglin led the three Martial Grand Masters in surrounding and attacking the blue-clothed man. The blue-clothed man looked hatefully at Tang Feng's corpse, feeling dissatisfaction in his heart.

At this moment, there was no longer any hope for him to win. The blue-clothed man was a decisive person. After blocking the attacks of the four people, he immediately turned around and fled.

Liu Fenglin looked at the unconscious Six-Tailed Spirit Fox on the ground, then looked at Xiao Chen, who was not far away. He faced the First Elder and said: "We should chase after him, he is currently not injured and could sneak attack us at any time."

Liu Fenglin's concerns were valid. The sneak attack of a Medial Grade Martial Saint could instantly cause the three Martial Grand Masters to lose their battle capabilities. Now that they have gotten to this point, Liu Fenglin did not dare to be careless.

After all, the body of the Six-Tailed Spirit Fox was very humongous. There was no possibility of Xiao Chen moving it away. Killing it would be

even more impossible for him. Furthermore, he was the only person here. Even if the Six-Tailed Spirit Fox did die by some miracle, it would be obviously be by Xiao Chen's hands because he was the only possible person who could do it.

Liu Fenglin was not worried about this as he unhesitatingly led the three men to chase after the blue-clothed person. They did not expect to be able to kill him but he wanted to ensure that the blue-clothed man did not have the opportunity to attack them again.

As Xiao Chen watched the four men leave, he slowly made his way to the Six-Tailed Fox that lay on the ground. Before Liu Fenglin left, his gaze was obviously full of menace and threat.

Thinking of Liu Fenglin's earlier attitude, Xiao Chen felt indignant in his heart. Raising gently, he snorted: "Just an Inferior Grade Martial Saint that can't progress any further. He is just a Special Consecrate of my Xiao Clan yet he does not even put me in his eyes. The moment he opened his mouth, he immediately demanded for the Spirit Blood Jade. Since you threatened me like that, I shall play along with you."

Casting his gaze onto the body of the Six-Tailed Spirit Fox, Xiao Chen saw a gaping wound. There was some horrifying wound on it, even to the point where its bones could be seen in some places. This should be the moment where it is the weakest. When it fought with the blue-clothed man, it must have gotten injured. After it went berserk, it overdrafted its life force, causing its injuries to worsen.

A Rank 6 Spirit Beast, equivalent to an Inferior Grade Martial King, was actually in such a state. Xiao Chen felt that it was pitiful. Even if it was an animal, the feelings a mother had for their child was really sincere and pure.

Thinking of the lovely little fellow in the Spirit Blood Jade... If it were not for this little thing, this absolute king of Seven Horn Mountain would not have rampaged like that.

Xiao Chen made an estimate of the size of the Six-Tailed Spirit Fox. After making the measurements, he aimed his Universe Ring at the Six-

Tailed Spirit Fox on the ground and with a 'sou' sound, the Six-Tailed Spirit Fox was stored in the Universe Ring.

The Spatial Rings of this world were not able to contain any living things. However, the Universe Ring was different. If a Spirit Beast was willing or unconscious, as long as it would be able to fit into it, there would be no problems.

Liu Fenglin, who had left, did not expect that Xiao Chen would be capable of bringing the Six-Tailed Spirit Fox away using the otherworldly Universe Ring. Or else, even if he was beaten to death, he would not have allowed Xiao Chen to stay there while he left.

Xiao Chen used his Spiritual Sense to investigate his surroundings. He quickly discovered that the berserk Spirit Beasts had already dispersed. This should be related to the fact that the Six-Tailed Spirit Fox had fainted.

After he determined the direction where Liu Fenglin and the others had gone, Xiao Chen withdrew his Spiritual Sense. He swallowed a Qi Returning Pill and headed in the opposite direction, continuously executing the Lightning Evasion. After about ten thunderclaps, Xiao Chen was already a thousand meters away.

Seven Horn Mountain was only about 3000 meters tall. Xiao Chen had stopped in the middle section of the mountain. After resting for awhile and letting his Essence recover, Xiao Chen searched for a hidden cave before he stopped moving further.

He released the Six-Tailed Spirit Fox from the Universe Ring and muttered to himself, "Consider this as compensation. After snatching you kid away, I can't watch you die like this."

"Nor would I let Liu Fenglin take you away. If that happens, your fate would be even more miserable."

Chapter 42: Sword Spirit—Ao Jiao

Liu Fenglin led the First Elder and the others, chasing after the blue-clothed person anxiously. However, the speed of the blue-clothed man was strangely fast. The rocks on his feets continuously circled his feet, causing him to move extremely fast on the flat ground.

Not long after the chase, he managed to escape from the group's view. Liu Fenglin could only helplessly give up the chase. So under the lead of Liu Fenglin, they quickly rushed back.

"What's going on? Why is the Six-Tailed Spirit Fox missing?" Liu Fenglin said in shock after looking at the empty ground. "Where's Xiao Chen? Where did he go to? He must have secretly taken it."

The Six-Tailed Spirit Fox was gone and Xiao Chen was missing. Liu Fenglin immediately made the connection. Could Xiao Chen have taken away the Six-Tailed Spirit Fox? Yet, it did not make sense to him.

The Six-Tailed Spirit Fox was ten meters tall. Xiao Chen was just an Inferior Grade Martial Disciple, it was impossible for him to take it away without leaving any trace.

Hearing Liu Fenglin's words, Xiao Qiang felt that it had carried an obvious tone of reproach. Anger flashed in Xiao Qiang's eyes, this Liu Fenglin was too condescending. No matter what, Xiao Chen was still the son of the Clan Head. He did not have the rights to speak about Xiao Chen in such a manner.

Controlling his emotions, the First Elder carefully observed his surroundings. He discovered that there was no trace of the Six-Tailed Spirit Fox being moved. It was as though the Six-Tailed Spirit Fox had vanished into thin air.

After muttering to himself for awhile, Xiao Qiang said: "Elder Liu, from what I can tell, the way the Six-Tailed Spirit Fox disappeared is too strange. It is too early to determine that Xiao Chen took it away."

The other two Martial Grand Masters observed their surroundings as

well and had also found it strange. This situation just seemed too impossible. One of them said: “Could it be that this Six-Tailed Spirit Fox recovered from its injuries and then brought Xiao Chen away?”

“How ridiculous! That Six-Tailed Spirit Fox was already severely injured earlier. After that, it went berserk, expending a large amount of its lifeforce. How could it recover so fast?” Liu Fenglin retorted fiercely in a loud voice.”

Xiao Qiang held his hands behind his back and carefully investigated the surrounds once again. However, he did not manage to see any more clues. It seemed like only Xiao Chen would know the reason for the Six-Tailed Spirit Fox’s disappearance.

After thinking for awhile, Xiao Qiang replied: “The most important thing now, is to find Xiao Chen. Regardless of the situation, he is the son of the Clan Head. If anything happened to him, we would not be able to take responsibility for it.”

“Now that the Spirit Beast uproar has already stopped, I have decided that we will seal the mountain immediately. There is no need to wait till tomorrow. If we meet any members of the Tang Clan, kill them on the spot.”

With regards to this arrangement, Liu Fenglin did not have any opinions. He also did not have any ideas as to how the Six-Tailed Spirit Fox disappeared. He could only look for Xiao Chen first and then decided what to do from then on.

.....

Putting that situation aside, in another place, at that moment...Xiao Chen was currently in a secret cave spreading the Golden Salve on the Six-Tailed Spirit Fox. This Golden Salve was given to him in the past by Xiao Yulan. He had never gotten round to using it yet. Good thing that is was not used before, so he could use it now

He carefully spread the Golden Salve on all of its wounds and the white color medicinal powder gave off a sizzling sound on the wounds. The unconscious Six-Tailed Spirit Fox still trembling.

After finishing, Xiao Chen started to send the Essence in his body into the body of the Six-Tailed Spirit Fox. A stream of warm and gentle Essence quietly healed the severely injured internal organs of the Six-Tailed Spirit Fox.

Due to the fact that Xiao Chen was focused on treating the Six-Tailed Spirit Fox, he failed to notice its eyes open slightly, looking at Xiao Chen and remembering his appearance in its heart.

The Essence circulated for a cycle in the body of the Six-Tailed Spirit Fox. Xiao Chen discovered that the meridians of this Spirit Beast were very suitable for the Demonic Beast cultivation method in the Compendium of Cultivation.

According to the Compendium of Cultivation, any being that had spirituality could cultivate it. In the legends of ancient China, there were many demons that were quite famous.

After hesitating for a while, Xiao Chen decided to teach the Spirit Fox the Mysterious Nine Heavenly Revolution Transformation that was recorded in the Compendium of Cultivation. There was very little information about Demonic beast cultivation in the Compendium of Cultivation, with only this set of Mysterious Nine Heavenly Revolution Transformation.

Following the circulation method of the Mysterious Nine Heavenly Revolution Transformation, Xiao Chen controlled his Essence and made it circulate within the Six-Tailed Spirit Fox's body. After an hour, this stream of Essence had undergone one cycle of the circulation method.

This way, it would leave behind a trace of this circulation method in the Six-Tailed Spirit Fox. After it woke up, it could just follow that pathway and cultivate by itself.

Consider this as your compensation.Xiao Chen thought and withdrew his Essence. This Mysterious Nine Heavenly Revolution Transformation was actually a mysterious cultivation method left behind by the legendary Demonic World.

"You idiot! Still not leaving yet? The fox is about to wake up."

Suddenly a clear voice appeared in that empty cave. Xiao Chen, who was deep in thought, was startled. He immediately expanded his Spiritual Sense and searched in all directions.

However, aside from himself and the 'unconscious' Six-Tailed Spirit Fox, there was no one else. Even when focusing his Spiritual Sense into a beam, there was no one else within a thousand meters of him.

A hallucination? It did not seem like it. Xiao Chen was bewildered.

"You idiot! Stop searching, I am here." A somewhat illusory image of a girl slowly floated out of the Universe Ring, appearing in front of Xiao Chen's shocked gaze.

This girl did not seem older than fourteen or fifteen years old. She was dressed in red clothes and looked very cute. However, her body had an ethereal feel to it.

Xiao Chen was stunned for a long time before he reacted to it. "Are you a human or a ghost? How did you come out?"

Hearing Xiao Chen's questions, the girl became angry. However, when the angry expression appeared on that cute face, it would not cause one to sense any anger.

"I am neither human nor ghost. I am only a Sword Spirit. You don't have to make such a big fuss. My name is Ao Jiao.

Sword Spirit?

Could it be that broken sword from the Thunder Emperor's cave? Xiao Chen suddenly recalled that when he dripped his blood onto the Universe Ring, he heard the voice of a girl. Back then, he thought that he was imagining things.

Xiao Chen was about the ask her a question when the infant Spirit Fox suddenly came out of the Spirit Blood Jade and ran over to the unconscious Six-Tailed Spirit Fox. He was startled and was about to try and capture it.

"Don't chase it, this fellow already signed a blood pact with you. It won't

run away," Ao Jiao said after she saw Xiao Chen preparing to chase after it. After she finished saying it, she flew out of the cave.

Although Xiao Chen's head was full of thoughts about the young Spirit Fox, he also had many questions for this girl who had appeared from the Universe Ring. Thus, he had no other choice but follow her.

Outside the cave, that girl named Ao Jiao, no not a girl-to be precise, a Sword Spirit-had a grave expression on her face. She raised her head to look at the starry sky, as though there was something that she wanted from there.

Xiao Chen organized his thoughts and managed to come out with a clear question, "Who exactly are you? How are you related to me? Can you help me understand?"

Ao Jiao, who was floating in the air looking at the stars, turned her head. She did not answer Xiao Chen's question. Instead, she looked Xiao Chen up and down, as though she were determining the quality of something in a shop. Her eyes had a look of dissatisfaction.

Xiao Chen, on the receiving end, felt very uncomfortable under her gaze and said impatiently: "Hey, brat! Stop looking at me like that. Answer my question, where in the world did you come from?"

Ao Jiao frowned and clenched her right fist, waving it around. She said fiercely: "Who are you calling brat! You trashy master! Don't think I won't throw you into a sea of skeletons to feed zombies."

Trashy Master? When Xiao Chen heard this, he finally got found a clue. This fellow came out from his Universe Ring.

His Universe Ring was made using the broken sword from the Thunder Emperor's cave and this fellow had said earlier that it was a Sword Spirit. According to the legends of Tianwu Continent, in every divine weapon, there would be a Weapon Spirit. Sabers would have a Saber Spirit; swords would have a Sword Spirit; spears would have a Spear Spirit.

A Weapon Spirit had intelligence that was on par with humans. However, they each had their own individual personalities. When a divine

weapon had a Weapon Spirit, it could be said that it achieved true spirituality and its might in battle would become even greater.

Looks like that broken sword in the Thunder Emperor's cave was a divine weapon. It was broken into halves but due to some unknown reason, the Sword Spirit in it did not disappear.

When he thought about it this way, it seemed very possible. When he forged that broken sword into the Universe Ring, turning it into a spatial treasure, he unintentionally subdued this Sword Spirit, becoming its master.

Thinking of this, Xiao Chen smiled. Having a loli Sword Spirit for a servant, it was a pretty good thing. However, this character's attitude was slightly off.

"Hey, idiot! Why are you laughing for no reason? Are you having a seizure?" Ao Jian looked at Xiao Chen suddenly bursting out in laughter as she said bewilderedly.

Idiot? Seizure?

Xiao Chen almost vomited out blood as he said angrily: "I should be your master right? Is this the attitude you show to your master?"

Ao Jiao's mouth curled up in a cold smile, "Master? I was about to tell you. Although I do not know how you became my master while I was unconscious, with your current strength, you are not even comparable to an ant."

"You can imagine, the attitude of an elephant towards an ant. That is the logic..."

Ant? Xiao Chen felt infuriated. However, when he saw Ao Jian's expression, he could no longer feel angry. This girl was like a venomous snake. With her cute face, there was no way to be angry with her.

Xiao Chen smiled bitterly, "Then Miss Ao Jiao, what is your purpose in coming out? To look down on this trashy master?"

"Just to remind you to get out quickly. The Six-Tailed Spirit Fox is close

to recovering and waking up. After sealing her infant, if you don't leave, only death awaits you. If you died, I will be injured."

"Therefore, hurry up and become strong, you trashy master. Stop making a Sword Spirit lead a life of worry. It is very shameful."

After Ao Jiao said that, she took one last look at the starry sky before going back into the Universe Ring. Regardless of what Xiao Chen did, she did not come out again.

Chapter 43: Advancing To Medial Grade Martial Disciple

He could guess that his Sword Spirit that appeared out of nowhere was not as simple as she claimed to be. From her attitude, it was clear that she was not completely honest with Xiao Chen.

Also, no matter how much he called out for her, she refused to come out. Xiao Chen could only suppress the confusion in his heart. At that moment, the infant Spirit Fox came running and bounding out of the cave, going back into the Spirit Blood Jade.

Xiao Chen cast his gaze into the cave, sending his Spiritual Sense into it. He saw the Six-Tailed Spirit Fox trying to get up. It should be getting ready to leave the cave soon.

Quickly withdrawing his Spiritual Sense, Xiao Chen used the Gravity Spell and flew away. After a long period of time, he searched for a huge tree and landed right on top of it. Sitting there, cross-legged, he calmed himself down.

After swallowing an Essence Nurturing Pill, Xiao Chen calmly cultivated at the top of this huge tree. He had already broken through to the 2nd layer of the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation. The Purple Thunder Divine Incantation circulated in his body faster than it had ever done before. The surrounding Spiritual Energy frantically rushed into Xiao Chen's body.

The thick Spiritual Energy became very dense in his body as he slowly circulated it in his meridians. After it completed a cycle, it entered into his Dantian. Under the effects of the Essence Nurturing Pill, the amount of Spiritual Energy he received after just one cycle was at least double of what most regular Martial Disciples would get.

The Azure Dragon, that was surrounded by white clouds, happily absorbed the large amount of Spiritual Energy into its body. Immediately, it was possible to see the three white clouds surrounding it becoming even

more saturated, its color turning even closer to a pure white.

"Hu!"

The Azure Dragon Martial Spirit spat out a stream of pure Essence. After that, it entered Xiao Chen's bone and muscles via the meridians, continually nourishing his body.

Most regular Cultivators would focus on cultivating their Martial Spirit, using all the Spiritual Energy they had absorbed. When the Martial Spirit increased their realm and improved, it would result in an improvement in their strength.

Xiao Yulan was a typical example. Due to an unceasing cultivation of her Martial Spirit, it had already reached an extremely intrepid level. The Poinsettia could create countless flower petals and toxic gas, enhancing Xiao Yulan's battle prowess.

However, Xiao Chen's cultivation method was quite different. The Spiritual Energy that he absorbed would be absorbed by the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit then spat out again. It could then be used a second time to temper his own meridians, bones, blood, and muscles.

He was not sure it this was due to an innate ability of the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit, however, every Martial Spirit had their own distinct abilities. Like the extreme poison of the Poinsettia or Zhang He's Clear Sky Sword, which allowed him to use Sword Qi while in the Martial Master realm.

However, as for Xiao Chen's Azure Dragon Martial Spirit, its innate ability was still a mystery. With regards to the legacy of this inheritance, it could be said that the Xiao Clan had been severed from it. He could only rely on his own investigations and experiments to understand more.

Focusing himself and staying on guard, Xiao Chen continued the process of circulating, absorbing, and the spitting out of Spiritual Energy and Essence. After the Spiritual Energy had circulated in his body for 49 cycles, the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit in his Dantian started to swell up.

This sensation of swelling did not involve any pain. Instead, it made one

feel excited. Xiao Chen felt joy in his heart; this was a sign that he was about to breakthrough.

Xiao Chen originally had a good foundation. During the past few days, he had been using the Essence Nurturing Pill to assist in his cultivation. In addition to having continuous large scale battles, it was natural that he would advance to the Medial Grade of the Martial Disciple realm.

"Boom!"

That swelling feeling suddenly turned into an explosion. His Dantian was in chaos. Spiritual Energy diffused everywhere like fog, leading Xiao Chen to carefully sort through the diffused Spiritual Energy.

After a short moment, the situation of the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit became clear. The white clouds that were floating around the Azure dragon had turned from three to five. Xiao Chen could feel an obvious increase in his capacity of Essence.

Suppressing the joy he felt in his heart, Xiao Chen continued to circulate the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation, consolidating his newly achieved cultivation realm. The Azure Dragon Martial Spirit also continued to spit out Essence, nourishing Xiao Chen's body.

The next time Xiao Chen opened his eyes, the sky was already slightly bright. Dew pervaded the valley he was in, causing Xiao Chen to feel very refreshed. He took a deep breath, feeling refreshed and relaxed.

He gently jumped down from the tree in a stable manner before sending out his Spiritual Sense. He could feel that the distance he was able to sense had increased significantly once again.

Before doing anything further, Xiao Chen realized that he would have to hurry back soon. When Liu Fenglin returned to find that both he and the Six-Tailed Spirit Fox disappeared, he would have been very suspicious. The longer he stayed missing, the harder it would be to explain himself.

Although he had to go back quickly, Xiao Chen did not feel too anxious about it. He cast out his Spiritual Sense along the way, letting the green sphere in his sea of consciousness instantly locate any hidden medicinal

herbs.

Xiao Chen had time and with such an opportunity, he would naturally not give up on picking these medicinal herbs.

Medicinal Herbs could be classified into nine grades, with one being the lowest and nine, the highest. Anything above grade four was considered as superior quality medicinal herbs. These medicinal herbs would be worth thousands of gold anywhere.

Grade six medicinal herbs and above were considered as top quality while grade eight and grade nine medicinal herbs were considered as peak quality.

However, there were no medicinal herbs above grade six in this Seven Horn Mountain. The main reason being that the Spiritual Energy in the mountain was not sufficient; there were no prime Spirit Veins around. Even the Red Nascent Fruit he obtained was just a grade six medicinal herb.

Along the way, every herb he went past, as long as it was a grade two and above, he would store it in his Universe Ring. After two hours, he had already amassed a large pile of medicinal herbs in his Universe Ring.

With such a big harvest, it was already similar to a full day of spoils from a person who came specially to search for medicinal herbs.

“How lucky, I actually found the grade five Earth Tuckahoe.” Xiao Chen in his heart as he carefully picked it and placed in into the Universe Ring?

Just as he was about to arrive at the Xiao Clan encampment, He unexpectedly found the grade five medicinal herb.

The grade five Earth Tuckahoe was of the cold attribute. Its medicinal properties were stable. It could be used in many pills as a supporting ingredient, raising the success rate of refining. When refining them individually, he could even cure poisons and improve blood circulation.

Raising his head to take a look, the Xiao Clan encampment was already right in front of his eyes. Xiao Chen stopped picked herbs and adjusted his mental state before slowly heading into the encampment.

The guards at the front of the encampment stared blankly for a moment before bursting into a joyful expression when they saw Xiao Chen suddenly appear. They quickly rushed over and said: “Second Young Master, you finally came back. The First Elder and the others had dispatched many people to search for you yesterday.”

The First Elder dispatched many people just to search for me?

Looks like he was going to have to spend some effort in explaining himself. He had to think of a good excuse.

After asking around for the location of the First Elder, he headed to the great hall. Sending out his Spiritual Sense, Xiao Chen quickly saw Liu Fenglin and some of the others in the great hall. It seemed that the complexation of the First Elder, Third Elder, Liu Fenglin, and the others were not very good. It looked like the situation that had occurred the previous night was causing them to worry.

Xiao Chen was also surprised to see Xiao Yulan standing in the corner, her face full of worry.

“First Elder, has the Second Young Master been found yet?” Liu Fenglin had a sullen expression as he said in a bland manner.

Xiao Qiang was starting to get annoyed. The men he sent out had search for an entire night but they did not manage to find any trace of Xiao Chen, but hearing Liu Fenglin’s tone, he felt very displeased.

However, Liu Fenglin was the Xiao Clan’s only Martial Saint. They still required him for many things. Thus, Xiao Qiang did not dare to vent his anger at him. He suppressed the anger in his heart as he said: “There is still no news. The men that I sent reported that they were no obvious traces at all.”

Though it would have been weird if they managed to find any trace. Xiao Chen’s Gravity Spell allowed him to fly through the air so how could there be any traces of him on the ground?

With this as an answer, Liu Fengling was not surprised. After all, the situation last night was indeed too strange. The severely injured Six-Tailed

Spirit Fox actually disappeared together with Xiao Chen. Furthermore, they did not leave any trace behind.

When Xiao Yulan heard this, her expression turned even more worried. But in the instant she raised her head, she suddenly saw Xiao Chen standing outside the door smiling.

Xiao Yulan thought that she was seeing things and rubbed her eyes before she could believe that what she was seeing was real. She said happily: “Cousin Xiao Chen, you’ve returned.”

When everyone in the great hall heard this, they immediately looked towards the door. Only to see Xiao Chen slowly walking in, appearing to be unharmed.

“Xiao Chen, where is the Six-Tailed Spirit Fox? Where did you bring it?” After he saw Xiao Chen, Liu Fenglin immediately shouted.

Xiao Qiang frowned slightly before slowly saying: “Xiao Chen, take your time to tell us. What exactly happened last night? Where did the Six-Tailed Spirit Fox go?”

Xiao Chen had already thought of an answer long ago. He smiled as he said: “I’m not sure. After you all left, I felt that I was about to make a breakthrough so I went to find a place to cultivate. As for what happened after, I had just found out myself.”

“Breakthrough?”

Everyone just discovered that Xiao Chen already broke through from Inferior Grade Martial Disciple to Medial Grade Martial Disciple. They felt astonished in their hearts. The speed of Xiao Chen’s cultivation was too fast.

He had only condensed his Martial Spirit just a month back. Now, he is already a Medial Grade Martial Disciple. This speed was comparable to those geniuses of the big clans.

Xiao Qiang felt very joyful. With Xiao Chen’s rate of advancement, the chances of success would be greater in the Promise of Ten Years that would occur three months later. “Congratulations, Elder Liu, are you

satisfied with this answer?" Xiao Qiang said as he smiled.

Liu Fenglin snorted coldly, "I don't care about your breakthrough. Hand over the Spirit Blood Jade."

Xiao Chen smiled indifferently, confidently took a seat, and took a sip of tea. He then threw the Spirit Blood Jade onto the table. Liu Fenglin joyfully stretched his hands out to take it.

Xiao Chen's mouth curled up in a cold smile as he said in an unhurried manner: "Elder Liu, I have already used this Spirit Blood Jade to seal the infant Spirit Fox. You can have it if you want. However, I believe you will not be able to live long enough to see the Spirit Fox grow up."

Liu Fenglin's expression changed as he released his aura. He shouted in anger, "Insolent junior! Are you seeking death?"

The aura of a Martial Saint as well as Liu Fenglin's anger ruthlessly pressed down on Xiao Chen. The air around them seemed to turn thick and everyone found it harder to breathe.

Xiao Chen was still not afraid. This was not the first time he encountered the aura of a Martial Saint. The slight power that came from the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit easily blocked this surging aura.

With only a single thought, the infant Spirit Fox in the Spirit Blood Jade jumped out. Although this little fellow did not have any abilities at the moment, it was still the descendant of the Six-Tailed Spirit Fox. It being a naturally born Rank 6 Spirit Beast was not afraid of this aura.

It jumped gently into Xiao Chen's embrace. Xiao Chen gently patted the pure white fur of the infant Spirit Fox as he said: "See, Elder Liu, I did not lie to you, right?"

Chapter 44: Demonic Beast Forest

When Xiao Qiang noticed that something was not right with the mood between the two, he hurriedly said: “Xiao Chen, watch your attitude. Since you have already obtained the infant Spirit Fox, why are you still not apologizing to Elder Liu.”

On the surface, he seemed to be reprimanding Xiao Chen. However, what he really meant was that he acknowledged that Xiao Chen had obtained the Spirit Blood Jade and was providing a way out of this embarrassing situation for Liu Fenglin.

With Xiao Chen’s intelligence, how could he not understand what the First Elder meant? He placed the Spirit Fox in his embrace down on the table, cupped his hands and smiled, “Elder Liu, I was rude and did not know what was good for me earlier. I have offended you, I apologize for that.”

Liu Fenglin snorted coldly. He withdrew his aura and did not say anything else. There was no change in his expression, but it was obvious that he was still extremely displeased.

“Elder Liu, this is a Medial Grade Profound Ranked Spirit Weapon. I noticed that you weren’t using a weapon that seemed suitable for you. Please bear with this.” Xiao Qing took out that huge sword that he had obtained from the Tang Clan members from his Spatial Ring.

Liu Fenglin looked coldly at the Medial Grade Profound Ranked Spirit Weapon but did not accept it. After losing the Six-Tailed Spirit Fox, he could not accept this reward that differed so much from his initial expectation.

“Uncle, this Profound Grade Spirit Weapon did not seem to catch Senior Liu’s eyes. Coincidentally, this nephew’s Spirit Weapon was destroyed earlier. If Senior Liu does not want it, can I have it?” Xiao Chen saw that Liu Fenglin was unwilling to accept it, so he said some half-truths.

Although Liu Fenglin was furious, he did not act on his anger this time. He got up and left. Without doing anything, the huge sword in Xiao

Qiang's hand flew towards him automatically.

Xiao Chen felt that it was a pity in his heart. It was, after all, a Medial Grade Profound Ranked Spirit Weapon. It could be said to be the peak Spirit Weapon within Mohe City already.

When Xiao Qiang finally saw that Liu Fenglin accepted the huge sword, he heaved a sigh of relief. He then turned around to lecture Xiao Chen: "Xiao Chen, do not be this rude to Elder Liu again in the future. He is of the same generation as your grandfather. You have to maintain basic etiquette."

Xiao Chen quietly disapproved of this. This Liu Fenglin used his superior strength to try to snatch away something of the younger generation. He did not have any good impressions of him.

Seeing Xiao Chen remain silent, Xiao Qiang understood what he was thinking in his heart. He explained: "Although Elder Liu had gone overboard in some areas, I can guarantee that he would not do anything that would go against the Xiao Clan's interest."

Xiao Chen did not wish to linger any further on this issue and just simply said a few half-hearted words to please the First Elder. He then turned his head around to find that Xiao Yulan was carrying the infant Spirit Fox and playing with it.

This had amused him. It seemed that regardless of whichever world he was in, his original world or here, it appeared that girls were still weak to cute things.

The First Elder was also quite interested in the infant Spirit Fox. After all, it was a Rank 6 Spirit Beast. When it grew up, it would be a huge support to the Xiao Clan.

The topic of discussion started to turn towards the infant Six-Tailed Spirit Fox and how he had managed to obtain it. Xiao Chen did not hide it from them and told the two of them about the matter of him killing Tang Yuan.

When Xiao Yulan heard this, her expressions did not change. In her

eyes, it was not a pity that such a person was dead. If he had to be dead, then so be it. However, when Xiao Qiang heard about Tang Yuan, there were some changes in his expressions, as though he was thinking.

When Xiao Chen saw Xiao Qiang's expression change, he felt slightly puzzled and was about to ask something when a Xiao Clan disciple rushed into the great hall. In his hands was a letter, which he passed to Xiao Qiang anxiously.

"First Elder, this is an urgent letter sent by the Second Elder."

A letter from the Second Elder?

A look of confusion flashed in Xiao Qiang's eyes. Why did the Second Elder send a letter at this moment? The Second Elder frequently resided at the Qizi County Lord's residence working for the County lord. He was one of the County Lord's favorites.

Speaking of his prestige in the Xiao Clan, the Second Elder held even more prestige than the First Elder, Xiao Qiang, did. This was because the biggest backer of the Xiao Clan was the Qizi County Lord, and the only person that was able to influence him was the Second Elder.

Xiao Qiang quickly opened the letter and read it. After seeing the contents on it, his expression turned grave, then evolved into one that contained a mingled hope and fear.

"What's wrong? What is written in the letter?" Xiao Yulan asked out of worry when she saw Xiao Qiang frown, placing down the Spirit Fox.

Xiao Chen also looked at Xiao Qiang bewilderedly. He did not know what was written on the letter to cause the First Elder's expression to turn so grave. Even when they sealed the mountain, he did not have such an expression.

Xiao Qiang put away the letter properly as he said in a sullen voice: "The Trial of Gloomy Forest will be brought forward to a closer date. This is news that was obtained directly from the County Lord. It will be spread to Mohe City in a few days."

When Xiao Chen heard this, his heart thumped loudly. The Trial of

Gloomy Forest. Based on the memories of the original inhabitant of this body, he roughly knew what it was.

Gloomy Forest was a forest of Demonic Beasts in Qizi County. There was a spatial tear linking the Demonic World to the Tianwu Continent. The Demonic Qi that came from the tear had corrupted the Spirit Beasts and trees in the forest.

Under the corruption of the Demonic Qi, those Spirit Beasts then turned into terrifying Demonic Beasts. After turning into Demonic Beasts, the spirituality they had vanished, leaving behind a desire for slaughter and a tyrannical personality.

Their strength had also become more formidable. A Rank 2 Demonic Beast was equivalent to a Rank 3 Spirit Beast. Furthermore, it would be in a berserk state, behaving in an extremely violent manner.

There were also some trees in the forest that had mutated after being corrupted. They turned into terrifying tree spirits, man-eating flowers, etc...

After the Demonic Calamity, many spatial tears appeared on Tianwu Continent. The larger spatial tears were sealed by seniors from Tri-Holy Grounds, preventing anything from entering or exiting.

However, there were too many spatial tears like this in the Tianwu Continent. It was not possible for the people from Tri-Holy Grounds to seal them all. Thus, the smaller spatial tears remained.

As long as nothing major happened as a result of those small spatial tears, Tri-Holy Grounds would not send anyone to seal them.

The spatial tear in Gloomy Forest was one of those small spatial tears. The Demonic Qi would only be diffused in the forest and not leave it.

As long as regular people do not go into the forest, there would be no danger. However, if they just left it alone, once the Demonic Beasts increased to a certain amount, they would start to wander out to the forest.

Thus, every nation in the Tianwu Continent would send people to

monitor the demonic forests. Once they discovered any abnormalities, they would send strong cultivators to clean up the Demonic Beast.

Based on past experience, when cleaning up Demonic Beasts, the powers in the surrounding cities would send the younger disciples of their clan to train in the outskirts of the demonic forests.

The environment of those demonic forests were very vile and the Demonic Beasts, incredibly fierce. However, there usually would not be any strong Demonic Beasts appearing in the outskirts, so for those young cultivators, it was a good chance to gain experience.

During the events, every clan would compete against each other. It could be said to be a test of the big clans. If the results of the Xiao Clan were poor, then news of that would travel quickly to the whole of Mohe City.

This would deal a great blow to the Xiao Clan's reputation. The most serious thing was that the Qizi County Lord and the surrounding City Lords would also show up there.

Being the strongest power in Mohe City, they could not afford to have a bad result. If they could not obtain first place, it would only give those people a bad impression.

This was the reason for Xiao Qiang's expression of mingled hope and fear. If they did well this time, it will bolster the morale of the Xiao Clan before the Promise of Ten Years. However, if they failed, it would cast a shadow in their hearts.

Xiao Chen stopped this train of thought. He did not feel afraid at all, as he asked with some anticipation: "When will the trial start?"

"The news we got from the County Lord said seven days later. This news will probably arrive in Mohe City two days later. You two, pack your things, let's leave the mountain quickly."

"The two of you will participate in this trial. The environment of the demonic forest is very vile. I have to hurry back to make some preparations," Xiao Qiang said, looking at the two of them.

Although Xiao Chen was just a Medial Grade Martial Disciple, when he

was an Inferior Grade Martial Disciple, he could defeat the Superior Grade Martial Disciple Xiao Jian. Now that he advanced to Medial Grade Martial Disciple, his strength naturally would have risen.

Due to the fact that Xiao Yulan condensed her Martial Spirit at the age of five, she had already become a Medial Grade Martial Disciple long ago. Within the younger generation of Mohe City, she could be considered a peak existence.

Whether the Xiao Clan could obtain a good result this time would strongly depend on the performance of these two. Xiao Qiang saw that their eyes were full of anticipation.

“What about the matter of the Tang Clan coming to Seven Horn Mountain to cause trouble? How are we going to settle this debt?” Xiao Yulan bore a grudge against them for injuring Xiao Chen and destroying her wooden hut.

From the sound of Xiao Qiang’s words, it was obvious that he intended to forget about this matter, focusing on the Trial of Gloomy Forest. Xiao Yulan felt some dissatisfaction.

Xiao Qiang said: “The Third Elder already sent people to the Tang Clan. Now that there are more urgent matters, it is best we don’t break out into open hostility with the Tang Clan. Yulan, don't mention this matter anymore.”

Xiao yulan pouted her mouth and did not say anything more. However, she was still upset with Xiao Qiang’s words.

Xiao Chen approved of the First Elder’s words in his heart. From the time the blue-clothed person appeared in Seven Horn Mountain and worked with the Zhang Clan to this matter of the Tang Clan going back on the agreement, trying to capture the Six-Tailed Spirit Fox, the current situation did not look good for the Xiao Clan.

Furthermore, there was that mysterious girl Feng Feixue. Linking everything together, the small Mohe City did not seem to be as peaceful as it looked on the surface.

Thus, he had never thought of immediately going to the Tang Clan to seek revenge. Firstly, his strength was insufficient. Without the assistance of the Xiao Clan, it would just be a wishful hope if he wanted to even shake the Zhang Clan.

Secondly, the situation with the Tang Clan was that although he had been forced into a corner a few times, in the end, he did not lose anything. Furthermore, he even caused their operation to fail.

However, the losses of the Tang Clan this time were great. Two of their elders and the First Young Master of the Tang Clan died. The precious Spirit Blood Jade also ended up on Xiao Chen's hands. Their meticulously planned operation was a thorough failure.

In the past, these two clans had just minded their own business. Now, they were breaking into open hostility. However, as the situation now was not good, the two clans would probably control themselves and not take any rash actions.

Chapter 45: Vixen?

Although Xiao Yulan felt dissatisfied, she was not a person who would make a fuss without reason. Since she saw that Xiao Qiang was quite firm on his decision, she did not say anything else.

After the three of them had lunch, Xiao Chen declined to go down the mountain with them. He made up an excuse saying that he had just advanced to Medial Grade Martial Disciple and the energies in his body was not stable yet. He stated that he needed some time to stabilize it.

When most cultivators advanced, they would always spend some time to consolidate their cultivation. This was not a strange matter. Thus, Xiao Qiang did not push for Xiao Chen to follow them. Instead, he told Xiao Chen to rush back before it was dark.

Actually, Xiao Chen did not need to consolidate his cultivation. When he had advanced to Medial Grade Martial Disciple, it was a an incomparably smooth affair, the conditions were perfect. He did not have to forcibly breakthrough. Thus, there was no need for him to stabilize his cultivation.

The reason why he did not go down the mountain with Xiao Yulan was so that he could pick up some more herbs on the way down. Since he had come to Seven Horn Mountain, Xiao Chen naturally did not want to go down without making more harvests.

He waiting until Xiao Yulan and Xiao Qiang were far away before he left as well, roaming around the mountain. With his Spiritual Sense being utilized to its full extent, it was impossible for any herbs to escape his notice.

Due to the activities of the Tang Clan, the mountain had already been sealed the day before. At this moment, there were very few people who were left on the mountain. Even the areas where there were usually more people were left desolated.

Thus, Xiao Chen could peacefully use his Lightning Evasion. When he discovered any good medicinal herbs, he would immediately rush over. If it grew on the cliffside, then he would use the Gravity Spell to fly over.

With his abilities, as long as he could sense the herb, he could pick it. However, Xiao Chen still followed the etiquette of picking herbs.

He did not pick herbs below grade two, herbs that were immature, herbs that had not reached the age requirement, or seedlings. These were the principles a herb gatherer would have to follow.

If he simply picked them as he wished, it could cause certain herbs to become extinct. Within three years, the whole Seven Horn Mountain would be devoid of herbs, turning into a dead mountain.

By the time the sun finally set, Xiao Chen's Universe Ring was already full of all sorts of herbs. Ten-year-old Grade 4 Snow Ginseng, twenty-year-old Grade 3 Wind Spirit Grass, twenty-year-old Eight-Horned Lotus...

Xiao Chen grinned in satisfaction and laughed. With the effects of his Spiritual Sense, his Lightning Evasion, and Gravity Spell, his harvests today were already equivalent to half a year's worth of harvest of a regular person.

Furthermore, he had also found some rare and precious herbs. Without this Spiritual Sense, regular people would not be able to find them. This was a great advantage for Xiao Chen.

"It's time to go down the mountain, or else I'm going to have to spend the night here." Xiao Chen muttered to himself.

...

On the way back to the Xiao Residence, he did not meet any unexpected incidents. When he got arrived at the entrance of his courtyard, Xiao Chen had a sense of returning home.

He could not help but smile bitterly. Do I really have a home in this world?

"Second Young Master, are you back?"

Xiao Chen had just stepped through the entrance when he heard Bao`er's joyful voice. It was currently almost dusk and Bao`er was in the yard sweeping the leaves.

When she saw that Xiao Chen had come back, She quickly stopped her duties and ran over. Her face was full of irrepressible joy.

Xiao Chen felt warm in his heart. He smiled gently, “En, I have returned. How have you been?”

Bao`er felt very happy as she started to tell Xiao Chen about everything that had happened in the past few days. She literally told him everything, even the small details of her daily life.

Although Xiao Chen was not too interested, he did not stop Bao`er. His days in the mountain had been too lonely and quiet, now that there was someone chattering to him, he actually took pleasure in it.

“That right, Young Master, you must be hungry. I’ll go make you a bowl of fish porridge.” Bao`er seemed to have thought of something before she quickly took her leave and headed to the kitchen.

Although the effects of the Fasting Pill was not over yet and Xiao Chen was not hungry, he still looked forward to Bao`er’s cooking. He had not eaten much for quite awhile.

Returning to his own room, Xiao Chen emptied out the medicinal herbs from his Universe Ring. He took everything out and prepared to sort them out.

“Hua!’

A large pile of medicinal herbs appeared out of nowhere and the room was almost completely occupied by them. With so many medicinal herbs, it would not be easy to sort them out. This was a headache caused by a blessing.

However, no matter how difficult it was, he still had to do it. Or else, it will be very problematic when he needed to use these herbs in future. Xiao Chen first started by sorting them by their attributes. All the herbs were then split into five different groups.

The five groups were, nourishing Qi and blood, wound healing, nourishing the body, assisting advancement in cultivation, and those with no outstanding attributes.

After this, he further categorized these herbs into sub-categories. After he took out the herbs that he needed, he set aside some space within the Universe Ring and placed the arranged herbs there.

After he was done with all of this, Xiao Chen was full of sweat. At this moment, there was the sound of footsteps coming from outside his door. With just a thought, Xiao Chen quickly sent out his Spiritual Sense.

If someone discovered that he had so many medicinal herbs, he would not be able to explain himself. After checking with his Spiritual Sense, he relaxed when he discovered that it was Bao`er bringing along the fish porridge.

When Bao`er came in and saw all the herbs, she understood what Xiao Chen was doing and knew that she should not stay and disturb him. She smiled gently and placed the fish porridge on the table before leaving.

After sending off Bao`er, Xiao Chen was immediately attracted by the scent of the fish porridge on the table. He immediately picked up the bowl and started eating with gusto.

"Plop!"

The infant Six-Tailed Spirit Fox in the Spirit Blood Jade suddenly jumped out. It looked at Xiao Chen, who was enjoying his food, in a pitiable manner as it continuously wagged its tail. Its eyes seemed to mist up, looking even more pitiable.

Ever since he had signed the blood contract with this infant Spirit Fox, it had not eaten anything yet. Xiao Chen had only taken care of himself by eating the Fasting Pill and had completely forgotten about the Spirit Fox.

This little thing must have been very famished. Xiao Chen smiled embarrassedly as he pushed the bowl in front of the infant Spirit Fox, "Are you hungry? Here, you can have this."

The little fellow stuck out its tongue and licked the bowl a couple of times before it stopped moving. It then looked up at Xiao Chen in that pitiable manner once again. The meaning in its eyes was obvious—this was not suitable for it to eat.

Xiao Chen could not help but feel anxious. He had no knowledge about what to feed Spirit Beasts. At this point of time, he did not know what to do.

What if this little fellow died of hunger? What was he going to do then? He would have committed a huge miscalculation if that happened. Feeling anxious, Xiao Chen immediately thought of the worst case scenario.

"Idiot!"

Xiao Chen was unclear on when Ao Jiao appeared behind him but when he saw her, he felt some hope. As for her calling him an idiot, he would pretend that he had not heard it.

"Sister Ao Jiao, what does this Spirit Fox eat? Do you know?"

"You idiot, this little fellow is merely a month old. Of course, it drinks milk. What did you think it would eat? Usually, when people make a blood contract, they would wait till it is three months old first before making it. You actually did it even before it turned a month old.

So, there was such a practice, Xiao Chen thought in his heart. However, the situation then was very urgent and he did not have any other options. If he did not seal it with the Spirit Blood Jade, the Spirit Blood Jade definitely would have definitely been snatched away by Liu Fenglin.

Xiao Chen's gaze suddenly shifted to Ao Jiao's chest unconsciously. Although she was a Sword Spirit, she seemed to have an ample bosom. Was it possible for her to...

Damn it! What was I thinking of?

When she felt Xiao Chen's gaze, Ao Jiao retorted angrily: "Idiot! You are such a degenerate! What are you looking at?"

Xiao Chen blushed as he said embarrassedly: "Habit, a pure habit. Wait no! Not a habit! I did not pay attention! You got that?"

Ao Jiao could not be bothered about him as she floated over. She carried the pitiable Spirit Foxed into her embrace and placed her right forefinger into the mouth of the Spirit Fox.

“Chi Chi!”

A stream of pure energy gathered onto Ao Jiao’s forefinger, giving off a white glow. Finally, this energy actually condensed into a milky white liquid.

The little Spirit Fox seemed to feel that this was the best thing it had eaten in the world as it closed its eyes and keep sucking with gusto. Its expression was that of satisfaction.

How was this possible...

Xiao Chen looked incredulously at what was happening in front of him. He was not foolish enough to question what was that milky white liquid, it was clearly formed by the energy of heaven and earth.

If Ao Jiao was willing, this pure energy could immediately turn into an overwhelming Qi that could destroy everything in sight.

For a cultivator like Xiao Chen, If he was blasted with such a Qi, before the overwhelming Qi got near, he would already be ripped apart by its fluctuations. He would not be able to defend against it at all.

Such a strength would belong to someone who was at least in the Martial Monarch realm. No wonder Ao Jiao would say such demeaning things to Xiao Chen. A Martial Monarch cultivator was a cultivator that would be able to suppress the entire nation.

To be able to suppress the nation with the strength of one person. This was the level of such an expert.

In the Great Qin Nation, there were three provinces, nine prefectures, and seventy-two counties. Furthermore, there were tens of thousands of kilometers of mountains and wilderness. On the surface, there were only ten of such characters. Could this young girl in front of him be one of these characters?

[TL notes: The author seems to be forgetting stuff, he previously said nine prefectures and thirty-six counties]

Was she really just an insignificant Sword Spirit?

After a while, that milky white glow faded away. Ao Jiao withdrew her finger and staggered in the air. She seemed to be weak but the expression on her face was gratified.

“Hey, Sister Ao Jiao. Are you alright?” Xiao Chen noticed that she seemed weak, so he asked in worry.

The infant Spirit Fox did not seem to have eaten much of the milky white liquid. But actually, it contains a boundless Spiritual Energy. If regular cultivators ate it, it could even raise their cultivation by a realm. With such expenditure of energy, Xiao Chen was afraid that she might have overdid it.

Ao Jiao shook her head,” I’m fine. The amount of energy I fed it is enough to last it for three months. After that, you can feed it porridge.

“You have not given this fellow a name yet, right? How about you give it a name?” Ao Jiao suddenly thought of this problem.

Xiao Chen thought for a while before asking: “Is it a boy or a girl? No, I mean, is it male or female?”

“You idiot! Forget about it, just call him Xiao Bai.” Ao Jiao said with some resentment.

Xiao Bai, Xiao Bai, Xiao Chen muttered to himself. This name should be belonging to a female. Would it become a vixen in future?

Damn it, What am I thinking of again...

Chapter 46: Entering Linlang Pavilion Again

After resolving Xiao Bai's problems, Xiao Chen took out the Azure Dragon Medicine Cauldron and prepared to refine the medicine. Ao Jiao stayed at the side, playing with Xiao Bai. She had no intention of leaving.

Xiao Chen sighed. It seemed that he would not be able to hide any of his secrets from Ao Jiao in future. But this was something that he could not do anything about. Ao Jiao's strength was way higher than her master's.

Even if he wished to object, he would still have no chance of winning. However, he had a feeling that despite her unpleasant words, she did not have any schemes in her heart and would not do anything to harm him.

Under certain circumstances, she would even help him solve some problems. Just like how she solved the problem of feeding Xiao Bai. She had spent a tremendous amount of energy in order to produce those few drops of milky-white liquid.

Shaking his head, Xiao Chen cast all these nonsensical thoughts aside. He began to focus on refining medicine. He was about to refine two new pills, a healing type of pill and a burst of strength type of pill.

After his experience on Seven Horn Mountain, he realized that it was impossible to completely avoid injuries in battle. If he had a pill for healing back then, one that could heal his injuries rapidly, then he might not have ended up in such a sorry state.

As for the burst of strength type of pill, it would allow the user to increase their strength for a short period of time. At a critical moment, he could use this to make a counter-attack.

The two pills he intended to refine were called the Blood Replenishing Pill and the Cloud Swallowing Pill. The latter pill had very severe side effects. Although after consuming it, it would have very strong effects, after the effects wore off, it would cause a lot of damage to the body.

Xiao Chen refined these two pills in a bid to protect his life. As long as

he did not use them frequently, they would not cause any hidden or lasting damage to his body.

Compared against similar pills of this world, their effects were much better.

First, he prepared the ingredients that he needed. The green core in his sea of consciousness immediately entered the herb together with his Spiritual Sense. He was then able to take a very clear look of the inner structures of the herb.

With a 'Pu' sound, the purple flame from his palm came to life. Xiao Chen was now completely focused, he did not dare to get distracted.

In the Compendium of Cultivation, these two pills were not highly ranked. Thus, it was not particularly difficult to refine them. With the assistance of his Spiritual Awareness and Spiritual Sense, it could be said that this endeavor would go smoothly.

Soon, a fragrance wafted out from the medicinal cauldron. The first pill successfully came out of the cauldron. Xiao Chen revealed a satisfied expression and took out a porcelain bottle, keeping the Blood Replenishing Pill in it.

"Dumbass Master, I didn't think you could refine medicine too. Furthermore, your method of refining medicine is different from the usual methods of alchemists," Ao Jiao looked at Xiao Chen in astonishment. Earlier, she was afraid of distracting Xiao Chen so she did not say anything.

Hearing Ao Jiao's words, Xiao Chen felt some pride in his heart. He smiled, "You look down on me too much. This is not the only thing I know."

Ao Jiao snorted, "With just a little skill and you're already so cocky. Seems like you are not aware of the heights of heaven and the depth of the earth."

[TL notes: not aware of the heights of heaven and the depth of the earth is a similar expression to frog in the well. Basically, it means that he is

ignorant of the greatness of what is available out there]

What do you mean just a little skill? He used the alchemy methods in the Compendium of Cultivation and was able to achieve a 90 percent success rate when refining Rank 3 pills and below. This was already much better than the ordinary alchemist of this world.

Xiao Chen said in an unconvinced tone, “If you have the ability, then refine a pill that is exactly the same for me to see.”

Ao Jiao stared blankly for awhile. Her cute face had the impression of seeing something extremely funny, along with some astonishment. After a moment, she smiled coldly, “If I can refine it, what will you do? There needs to be some kind of wager.”

“Deal! If you can successfully refine it, you may request of me, anything. However, if you fail, then you are no longer allowed to call me an idiot.” Xiao Chen did not stop to think deeper before he said this.

Xiao Chen was very confident in his alchemy skills. Even if Ao Jiao could really refine medicines, she had only seen him done it once and she did not know the recipe. Under such conditions, it was impossible for her to succeed.

Ao Jiao said: “How ignorant! I shall teach you a lesson today, so that you won’t die by being beaten to death by others for being so cocky.”

After Ao Jiao said that, she flicked her fingers three times. Three white flames appeared out of nowhere, quietly floating in the air. Her hand positions kept changing until, under her manipulation, the herbs on the table all flew into the air.

It looked very dazzling. Xiao Chen thought of the flair bartenders from his previous life. This had seemed very familiar, it was gorgeous and dazzling.[TL notes: Flair Bartenders are bartenders that entertain guests by doing tricks like tossing the bottles around.]

Xiao Chen stood at the side consoling himself. There is no need to worry. Since she is doing it in such a flashy manner, there must be some trickery to it. Alchemy is very serious business.

“Sou! Sou! Sou!”

Ao jiao’s hands moved as fast as lightning, accurately pinpointing the three herbs that were needed amongst the herbs that filled the air. She sent them into the three white flames. Each of the white flames handled one herb each, giving off a continual sizzling sound.

Before finishing, Ao Jiao changed the posture of her hands once again. The herbs that were falling floated into the air again. “Dong! Dong! Dong!” Ao Jiao had multitasked. It was unknown when she made three porcelain bottles appear, but she had accurately caught the falling medicinal liquid.

Her right hand moved again, causing the three while flames to start refining the three different medicinal liquids. After a moment, the six herbs that were required for the Blood Replenishing Pill had been completely refined.

Xiao Chen was astonished to see all these. At this moment, he saw what Ao Jiao had meant. This was a pinnacle alchemy method that pursued speed.

Just by using one flame to refined the medicinal liquid, Xiao Chen already found it taxing. However, Ao Jiao was able to use three flames at once. This was something that Xiao Chen did not dare to think of. The degree of control she had over the flames had reached a terrifying level.

Xiao Chen knew that he would be losing this bet today. However, he did not feel that it was a pity. To be able to observe Ao Jiao’s exquisite techniques was a beneficial learning opportunity for him.

As he had expected, Ao Jiao was able to carry out the last few steps smoothly. There was no careless mistakes or hesitation.

However, at the last step, while she was nourishing the pill, a look of extreme weakness appeared on her face. A soft exploding sound came from the inside of the Azure Dragon Medicine Cauldron.

The refining of this pill actually failed. It actually failed at the stage where it was impossible to fail. Xiao Chen thought that he was lucky. However, very soon, he figured out the reason for Ao Jiao’s failure.

When Ao Jiao made the milky-white liquid to feed Xiao Bai, she had exhausted too much of her energy. Without resting much, she then used a high difficulty technique to refine medicine. At the final step, she was not able to supply the required Essence.

"How is this... possible." Ao Jiao looked in disbelief as she saw a pile of waste material come out from the dragon mouth. She had actually failed to succeed.

Xiao Chen coughed, "Erm... Sister Ao Jiao. The words you said earlier still counts right?"

Ao Jiao blushed, "Asshole, I won't call you idiot anymore in future." After she said that, she went back into the Universe Ring.

Xiao Bai saw Ao Jiao suddenly disappear. It seemed to not understand what happened as he skipped around, looking for Ao Jiao. However, it was not able to find her after a long period of time. It then looked at Xiao Chen anxiously.

Xiao Chen saw Xiao Bai's looks and smiled, "Stop looking, your mother is hiding."

....

The following two days, Xiao Chen did not go out at all. He stayed in his room continuously refining medicine. Aside from the two pills mentioned earlier, he refined a third pill type. Altogether, he had refined quite a lot of pills. After all, he was not lacking in ingredients and did not have to go out purchasing herbs anymore.

Aside from refining medicine, Xiao Chen spent the rest of his time investigating the methods of using the Purple Thunder True Fire. He experimented on increasing the penetrating ability of the Purple Thunder True Fire and had obtained remarkable results.

His Purple Thunder True Fire was already able to penetrate through two inches of fine iron without exploding.

In the early morning, two days later, Xiao Chen donned that black cloak once again and placed all the Moonstone he normally left home in the

past, into the ring. Then, he left the Xiao Residence and headed for Mohe City.

The city was as bustling as it was before. Although Xiao Chen's get up was a little strange, it still had not attracted too much attention.

He took his time as he made his way to Linlang Pavilion. His purpose in coming out today, aside from claiming his earnings from the Linlang Pavilion's auction, was to forge a Spirit Weapon.

When his figure appeared at the doors of Linlang Pavilion, the guard at the front of the door wanted to stop him when he saw his get up. At this point of time, a person quickly shouted out, stopping his colleague from doing so.

"Senior, you are finally here. The Pavilion Master has been waiting for you for a long time already."

Xiao Chen was surprised. There was actually someone who could recognize him at the front door. He carefully observed the person before realizing that he was the person he had beaten up before—Gao Long.

"It's you. Since you recognized me, then help me send a message," Xiao Chen said indifferently.

"Quickly! Go! Bring this distinguished guest to the inner pavilion," Gao Long hurriedly nodded his head. Because of the matter last time, he had been demoted to being the front door guard.

Now that he saw Xiao Chen again, he did not dare be negligent. Before he left, he even left careful instructions for his colleagues, to bring Xiao Chen to the inner pavilion.

Although the person beside Gao Long did not recognize Xiao Chen, when he saw Gao Long's serious attitude, he did not dare to be careless either as he ushered Xiao Chen in.

Entering the great hall, Xiao Chen noticed that the number of people he saw this time was at least double the previous time. It was very crowded with little space to move.

Secretly circulating his Essence, Xiao Chen avoided them, But there were a few people who purposely came near to bump into him.

When Xiao Chen saw this, he had already guessed the identity of those people. They must have been thieves that had pretty good skills. Because they were confident in their skills, they came to Linlang Pavilion give it a try.

When those thieves tried to get near Xiao Chen, they did not succeed. They knew that they had kicked an iron board and wisely decided to stay away.

Soon, Xiao Chen was drinking tea in the inner pavilion, quietly waiting for Nangong Yan to arrive. He felt very puzzled, there seemed to be a lot of people here today but there was no auction going on at the moment.

Xiao Chen placed put his cup and asked the attendant beside him: “What’s the occasion today? Why are there so many people in Linlang Pavilion?”

Knowing that Xiao Chen was the honored guest of the Pavilion Master, he did not dare to be negligent and replied: “Today…”

Before he could finish his sentence, there was a candid laugh coming from outside the inner pavilion. The attendant quickly stopped and left the inner pavilion.

This was because Nangong Yan had arrived. The words that would be spoken later would definitely be something that he had no right to hear.

“My little friend, you finally came. I had been looking forward to seeing you these days.”

Chapter 47: Transaction

"Haha! I did not expect that the Pavilion Master would remember this junior." Xiao Chen, who was wearing the cloak, had his face completely shrouded in shadows. No one could see his expression.

Nangong Yan took out a pile of silver notes. He said, as he handed them over, "This is the money from the previous auction. The total is one million silver taels."

To think there were actually a million silver taels. This was beyond Xiao Chen's expectations. He did not say anything as he received the money. Xiao Chen said, "Just some insignificant Fasting Pills could actually sell for a million. Linlang Pavilion's reputation is well deserved."

Nangong Yan smiled, "This Fasting Pill is a new pill; it had never been heard of before. Its effects are quite miraculous. With the assistance of my Linlang Pavilion, it is quite normal to obtain a price of a million."

"If this was the Linlang Pavilion in the Imperial Capital, this price could have been doubled. I wonder if this little friend brought anything to auction today?"

When Xiao Chen heard this he took out one Blood Replenishing Pill, one Qi Returning Pill, and one Essence Nurturing Pill. He then placed them all on the table and introduced them.

"Would Pavilion Master give me a starting price for these three pills?"

Nangong Yan was thrilled to see these. These three pills were complete new pills again. Although there were other similar pills out there, he was very sure that the recipes of these three pills were different from those others.

He had carefully investigated the Fasting Pill that Xiao Chen brought the last time. Although he was not able to figure out the recipe, it was still very beneficial for him.

This caused the peak Rank 7 Alchemist, that had no progress for many years, to be very joyful. This time Xiao Chen had brought three different

pills. His skill at alchemy was sure to experience a breakthrough again.

"Just one pill each?" Nangong Yan was bewildered when he noticed that Xiao Chen did not appear to intend on taking out more pills.

If there was only one pill, then it was going to be a problem. When he researched it, if he accidentally damaged the pill, it would be difficult for him to try again.

Actually, Xiao Chen's original intent was to not take out even a single pill. He only considered that he had received some assistance here, and took out three pills to put on the auction.

He did not want to obtain large amounts of money. If it was not for some special needs, then it was best that he kept all the pills for his own use.

After thinking for a while, Xiao Chen decided to be honest, "Pavilion Master Nangong...Actually, I have no interest in taking part in the auction...If Pavilion Master needs them, I can give these three pills to Pavilion Master.

Nangong Yan shook his head and smiled, "You misunderstood me. With my cultivation realm, these three pills do not have much of an effect on me."

"Do you know what day today is?"

"What day?" Xiao Chen really wanted to know the answer. If it was not for Nangong Yan's arrival, that attendant would have told him the answer already. However, it was not too late for Nangong Yan to tell him.

Nangong Yan smiled lightly, "I believe you have noticed that there is an unusually large number of people here in Linlang Pavilion today. This afternoon, Linlang Pavilion will conduct the once a year, large-scale auction ahead of time.

So this was the reason, no wonder there were so many people here, Xiao Chen thought suddenly in his heart. The large-scale auction of Linlang Pavilion was a huge event in Mohe City every year.

However, Xiao Chen remembered that the large-scale auction was

always held at the end of the year. It was not even the middle of the year yet...Why are they holding the large-scale auction already?

Nangong seemed to be able to tell that Xiao Chen was feeling puzzled. He explained, “This is because I will be going to the Imperial Capital at the end of this month. Thus, I wished to hold a large-scale auction before I leave.”

Imperial Capital? This old man before him was indeed not an ordinary man, Xiao Chen thought in his heart. From the first time he met him, he could feel a pressure from him.

That pressure was much stronger than what he experienced from Liu Fenglin. In front of Nangong Yan, Xiao Chen felt like the old man was seeing straight through him...

It seemed that this person had a very special position in the Nangong Clan. Xiao Chen did not know why he was going to the Imperial Capital, but it had nothing to do with Xiao Chen. Thus, he did not think about it too much.

Unfortunately, life is very strange. It was impossible to predict what would happen next. Xiao Chen was not aware that the old man’s business in the Imperial Capital was not only related to him, but concerned him greatly.

Xiao Chen’s face was completely hidden, and Nangong Yan was not able to see his expressions. He could not help but feel disappointed as he continued, “Thus, I would like to ask if you would be willing to take out more pills for auction to become one of the highlights, so that I would be able to gain some face.

When he heard this, Xiao Chen found it funny. If it was another person saying this, that he wanted to use his pill to gain some face, he might have believed it.

However, when such an important character of the Nangong Clan actually said he wanted to use these pills to gain face, he was truly overestimating Xiao Chen. Xiao Chen knew very clearly how useful these pills were.

The Nangong Clan is one of the four great clans of the Great Qin Nation. The clan head, Nangong Lie, was an expert of the Martial Monarch realm. Out of the ten people who had the ability to suppress the nation, he ranks number two.

These pills were overrated by him. They were just equivalent to the Rank 4 pills of this world. With regards to the Nangong Clan, they would not even be worth mentioning.

The old man in front of him clearly had an extraordinary position in the Nangong Clan. There should be countless treasures at his disposal. How could he be lacking such Rank 4 pills?

It was obvious that he wanted these pills for himself. The old man in front of him should be an alchemist as well. This was Xiao Chen's intuition as an alchemist.

Furthermore, his rank should be very high. Nangong Yan was able to tell that the pills Xiao Chen refined were refined by methods different from the traditional refining method. That was why he wanted a few more for himself to research.

This was why when Xiao Chen gave him the three pills, he was not satisfied. It was also very possible that the pills he auctioned the last time had all been purchased by himself.

Xiao Chen did not say any more. He placed his hands into his pockets and then took out three porcelain bottles. Following that, he removed the cap of the bottles.

The fragrance of the Blood Replenishing Pill, the Qi Returning Pill, and the Essence Nurturing Pill diffused through the whole room. Xiao Chen said, "Pavilion Master Nangong, let's just be frank here. You want these pills for yourself right?"

"In each of these porcelain bottles, there are twenty pills. Why don't you tell me what you are willing to swap for them?"

Xiao Chen was not lacking in money, but he believed that Nangong Yan would definitely have some treasures that could move him. He might as

well take this opportunity to rip him off.

Nangong Yan's previously brimming face suddenly changed. There was an expression of shock in his eyes. His gaze was as sharp as a knife when he looked at Xiao Chen.

Although he did not use any force or release any of his aura, just this gaze of his made Xiao Chen feel very uncomfortable.

Underneath the cloak, Xiao Chen did his best to maintain his calm. He focused and stabilized his trembling body, but sweat still continued to pour out from his back.

"Haha! The courage of youth is great. You're not afraid that I would kill you and snatch all these away?" Nangong Yan suddenly smiled and the pressure on Xiao Chen disappeared.

"You won't. I don't feel any killing intent coming from you. Furthermore, the last time I left this place you did not send anyone to follow me. That was the reason why I dared to come back here," Xiao Chen, who had calmed down, said while taking his time.

When Nangong Yan heard this, he smiled, "You are very brave and smart too. You are right. This old man wants these pills. Your straightforward personality is quite compatible with my temperament."

After Nangong Yan said this, he stopped. He got up and paced around for a few steps before saying, "It is hard to say how much these pills of yours are worth. To someone who understands alchemy, it would be extremely expensive. However, to someone who does not understand alchemy, it is just a Rank 4 pill."

Xiao Chen nodded his head and did not deny it. He smiled as he said, "Pavilion Master Nangong clearly belongs to the group of people who understands alchemy. I wonder what kind of sky-high price you would offer."

Nangong Yan smiled, "You brat, don't play word games with me. Although I do need these pills, I cannot guarantee that I would be able to gain anything by researching them. They might not be useful to me."

“My little friend, would you be willing to introduce your master to me?”

Seeing Nangong Yan suddenly changing the topic, Xiao Chen’s face turned sullen. He said, “My master enjoys peace and quiet. He would not meet any outsiders. I already said this the last time.”

“If Pavilion Master does not require these pills, then I shall be taking my leave.”

After Xiao Chen said that, he got up and headed towards the door. This was Xiao Chen’s bottom line. He did not have any master. All the pills were refined by himself. If this fact was exposed, then Nangong Yan would definitely be amongst the first to come and capture him.

Nangong Yan quickly got up and stopped Xiao Chen, pulling him back, “It was just a casual remark. Don’t worry, I definitely want these pills.”

“How about this? I will not offer too much, but I won’t let you suffer a disadvantage either. You may choose any three items from this afternoon’s auction. Regardless of the price, Linlang Pavilion will pay for it.”

Nangong Yan said this because he guessed that Xiao Chen was not interested in a monetary transaction. Or else he would have just taken out the pills to be placed in the auction.

However, Nangong Yan was not willing to take out some valuable treasures. After all, these pills were just Rank 4 pills.

Finally, he managed to think of a clever method. It would satisfy Xiao Chen’s wishes, and he would not suffer any disadvantage. It would just be some money.

Furthermore, he already knew what goods were present in this auction. Although there were many good items, they were not able to move his heart, so it could be said that he would not suffer any disadvantage.

Xiao Chen quickly analyzed Nangong Yan’s words. Very soon, he realized what was Nangong Yan’s intentions. He could not help but call him a crafty fox in his heart.

However, he immediately came up with a counter measure. He said, “Can I take a look at the list of goods to be auctioned first?”

This was not an unreasonable request. Most auctions would release the list before the auction. They would even list out the chief item and the highlights. The main reason was to attract people to attend the auction.

Although Nangong Yan felt unwilling in his heart, he still took out a copy of the catalog and passed it to Xiao Chen, “In this large-scale auction, there are many good items. They will definitely not disappoint you.”

Xiao Chen took the catalog and looked at it carefully. After he finished looking at it, he made a decision. He smiled and said, “It’s a deal then. I will choose three auction items and these pills will belong to the Pavilion Master.”

Chapter 48: Inner Core Of Rainbow Flame Python

Linlang Pavilion, within the VIP booth on the fourth floor of the auction hall.

Xiao Chen stood in front of the window looking downwards. All the seats of the great hall were already filled up. There were sounds of chattering as they discussed amongst themselves. The auctioneer was already in place waiting for the right time to start the auction.

Xiao Chen spoke to the Universe Ring, “Sister Ao Jiao, you asked me to agree to that old man’s terms earlier. Why are you so quiet now?”

Earlier, before Xiao Chen could finish looking through the catalog, Ao Jiao’s voice sounded in his head, telling him to agree to the old man’s terms.

“Just do what I say; I won’t let you suffer any disadvantages,” Ao Jiao said unhappily as she floated out from the ring.

When Xiao Chen saw that she came out so blithely, he was startled. He said, “Hey, why did you come out? What is it? What if someone is watching?”

Ao Jiao stated, “If I do not want people to see me, they cannot see me. Furthermore, there is no one watching us here. You are too paranoid. That old man already took the pill and ran off somewhere.”

Xiao Chen relaxed, “The auction is about to start. Now can you tell me which three items to get?”

“What’s the rush? When it arrives, I will tell you. I’ll go out and take a look around first.” When Ao Jiao finished saying that she jumped out the window and floated away.

Seeing Ao Jiao daringly jump off like that, Xiao Chen felt like cursing. He wanted to jump after her and beat her up.

Unfortunately, not to mention being unable to defeat her, Xiao Chen did

not even dare to jump out like that. There were thousands of people below. If he jumped out, he would be seen by everyone.

Complaining silently in his heart, the auction continued. The first item on auction was the inner core of a fire attributed Rank 4 Spirit Beast.

At most auctions, the first item of the auction would not be too good or too bad. If it was was too good, it would cause the expectations of the crowd to rise. If the next item was not able to astonish them, they would be very disappointed.

However, if the item was too bad, then it would cause the reputation of the auction house to go down. The crowd would think that there was nothing good. The more impatient customers might even immediately leave.

As for this first item, the inner core of a fire attributed Rank 4 Spirit Beast, it was an average item. Although it was not a precious object, it was also not something that was commonly seen in Mohe City.

The main usage for inner cores of Spirit Beasts was to refine medicines. The method of refining that Xiao Chen learned was different from this world. Thus, Xiao Chen was not too concerned with this Spirit Beast inner core.

Just as Xiao Chen started to feel bored, the auctioneer suddenly said, “Hear ye, hear ye! This Spirit Beast inner core is no ordinary Spirit Beast inner core. It is the inner core of a Rainbow Flame Python.”

“For people cultivating fire attributed techniques, it could directly raise the might of their flames by a level. It's worth is not comparable to those ordinary Spirit Beasts. The starting price is five hundred thousand silver taels. The auction will begin now. Each raise has to be at least fifty thousand silver taels.”

After the auctioneer completely introduced it, the atmosphere in the great hall turned very lively. No one expected that such a precious item would already appear at the beginning of this auction.

“Six hundred thousand!”

“Seven hundred thousand!”

“Nine hundred thousand!”

……

Soon there were many people shouting out their bid. The price of this Rainbow Flame Python inner core rocketed to a million silver taels. Xiao Chen noticed that the VIP booth across from him was the fiercest in calling out bids. Every time a bid was called out, he would immediately follow up.

From Xiao Chen’s angle, he could not see the situation in the booth across from him. However, it was not a problem for Xiao Chen. He sent out his Spiritual Sense and the scene from inside the booth immediately appeared in Xiao Chen’s eyes.

There were five cultivators in that booth. Only the youth dressed in an embroidered gown was seated. The others were all standing beside him. Their faces were full of respect. This young man must be the Young Master of some clan. The people behind him were probably his escorts.

Out of these four people, three of them were Superior Grade Martial Disciples. The last one was actually an Inferior Grade Martial Master. Xiao Chen thought in his heart, Who was this youth? His escorts are so powerful, why have I never met him before?

“Second Young Master, I hear that this Rainbow Flame Python is the Spirit Beast with the highest purity of the fire attribute. Its inner core is where all the quintessence of its whole body is found. It would definitely be of great help to your cultivation.”

The handsome face of the youth revealed an indifferent smile. He had a calm that most youths lacked. He smiled and said, “Your tone is as though I have already obtained this inner core.”

One of the other escorts smiled, “In Mohe City, the Xiao Clan may be the strongest but when comparing financial abilities, no one can defeat our Tang Clan. Furthermore, the Promise of Ten Years is almost here. Once the Xiao Clan falls, our Tang Clan will be the indisputable number

one clan in Mohe City."

The Tang Clan Second Young Master did not dispute that. There was a proud expression in his eyes as he clenched his fist and said, "I need to get that Rainbow Flame Python inner core. Make a bid of 2 million silver taels."

So, it was the Tang Clan's people. No wonder they are so rich and overbearing, Xiao Chen thought in his heart. All these years the Tang Clan had earned a large amount from the fight between the Xiao Clan and Zhang Clan.

This Tang Clan's Second Young Master was named Tang Feng. The Tang Clan had been very low-profile all these years. It was not strange that Xiao Chen was not able to recognize him.

Once Tang Feng gave his instructions, a bidding paddle was stretched out of the window. The paddle had red words on a white background; it looked very eye-catching.

[TL notes: A paddle, usually with a number on it, used to make bids at auctions by raising it when one wants to bid on an item.]

The auctioneer below immediately saw it and shouted out, "VIP booth 13 calls a bid of 2 million! 2 million! Is there any higher bid?"

"This is the Rainbow Flame Python inner core. Is there no one else interested? Do note that in the entire Great Qin Nation, this kind of inner core is very rare.

The auctioneer called out for a few times. Seeing that no one raised their bid, he slowly started to explain the rarity of this inner core. However, there were no sounds of anyone raising the bid.

Although this inner core was rare, it was only useful for increasing the power of fire attributed techniques. It was useless to cultivators of other attributes.

If they were not a fire attributed cultivator, it would not be worth it. That is why no one bothered to call out a higher bid.

“2 million! Going once!”

“2 million! Going twice!”

Seeing that there were no further bids, the auctioneer gave up on further explaining and started the final countdown.

The Tang Clan Second Young Master in the booth revealed a pleased smile. Spending 2 million on a Rank 4 inner core...He was probably the only one that could afford this price.

“2 million! Going thri...” When the auctioneer was about to finish the third call, his expression suddenly turned to one of high spirits as he loudly shouted, “Booth 11 bids for 2.5 million!”

“2.5 million...Is there any bid for more than 2.5 million?” This Linlang Pavilion auctioneer was clearly well trained. The tone of his voice was very attractive.

Hearing someone call out a bid of 2.5 million, Tang Feng stared blankly for a while before smiling coldly, “Make a bid for 3 million. Every time the price is raised, raise it by another five hundred thousand. I want to see how long he can last.”

One of the escorts reported, “Second Young Master, that booth seems to belong to the Xiao Clan. I have seen Xiao Jian coming out of there before.”

Tang Feng’s eyebrows twitched as he played with the wine cup in his hands. Smiling wickedly, he said, “Interesting. That Xiao Jian seems to be cultivating a fire attributed technique as well. Looks like we cannot let him have it.”

Xiao Chen was actually not very interested in this Rainbow Flame Python inner core. The attribute of his Purple Thunder Divine Incantation was lightning. Consuming this inner core would not benefit him much.

As for his Purple Thunder True Fire, it was a lightning flame. It was different from regular flames. If he wanted to raise the might of his Purple Thunder True Fire, then he needed to consume lightning attributed energy. Not this fire attributed inner core.

It was just that he found the atmosphere of an auction interesting. When the two booths competed in bids, the price was actually raised to 4 million.

Who was so bold? To be willing to call out such a high price to buy such an inner core. Xiao Chen sent his Spiritual Sense to booth 11.

Very soon the situation in booth 11 appeared in front from Xiao Chen's eyes. After he saw it, the corners of his mouth curled up as he said indifferently, "No wonder the competition was so tough. It is my big brother who wants this inner core."

In booth 11, Xiao Jian's forehead was already covered in sweat. He was originally determined to obtain the Rainbow Flame Python inner core. However, the situation had now largely exceeded his expectations.

Before the auction had started, he had seen news of this inner core from the auction catalog. This inner core would give the Fire Cloud Incantation he cultivated a qualitative boost.

Back when he asked the First Elder for it, seeing that the Promise of Ten Years was drawing near and that Xiao Jian needed it, the First Elder did not say anything else and gave him 4 million silver taels.

With 4 million silver taels, he thought that it would be easy to obtain this Rank 4 inner core. He had never expected such a situation to occur.

He called out 2.5 million, then Tang Feng immediately called out 3 million. When he called out 3.25 million, Tang Feng called out 3.75 million without hesitation.

Xiao Jian, who had just called out 4 million, felt his heart pounding in his chest very hard. This was his limit already. If his opponent increased the price again, he would not have another chance."

"Please don't increase it any more. If I do not have this Rainbow Flame Python inner core, then how will I defeat that trash," Xiao Jian said as he wiped his forehead, "Furthermore, I recently heard that that trash is already a Medial Grade Martial Disciple. I must obtain this Rainbow Flame Python inner core."

When Xiao Chen heard this, he could not help but laugh. He could not understand. Xiao Jian had already become a Martial Master. Why was he so cautious against a Medial Grade Martial Disciple.

Could it be that when he lost that duel the last time, the shadow created in Xiao Jian's heart was too big?

Chapter 49: The Terrifying Ao Jiao

“4.5 million! VIP booth 13 calls out 4.5 million. Is there a higher bid?”

No matter how much Xiao Jian prayed, the auctioneer still said the words he did not want to hear with a smile of exultation.

“4.5 million! Are there any higher bids?” The auctioneer's voice was full of excitement, tempting the crowd below.

The people in the great hall were all chattering with each other. No one expected the first item for auction would actually sell an astronomical price of 4.5 million.

Within one of the booths, Tang Feng’s face had a mocking smile on it, “How boring! I thought he would be able to go on longer. Who knew he would surrender before it hit 5 million?”

“How could the Xiao Clan be able to compete with our Tang Clan financially? Furthermore, our clan head trusts Second Young Master so much, and gave you 10 million silver taels. How could Xiao Jian compete with Young Master?”

One of the escorts by Tang Feng flattered him.

Tang Feng’s face revealed a satisfied smile as he thought about how much his strength would be raised when he obtained this Rainbow Flame Python inner core.

“4.5 million! Going Thrice! Gon...” The auctioneer was about to finish his call when he suddenly stopped. He revealed an astonished smile, “Look! VIP Booth 1 called out a bid!”

At the auctioneer’s words, everyone’s gazes quickly focused on VIP booth 1 on the fourth floor. Tang Feng frowned deeply.

Why was there still someone bidding? Despite his casual attitude when bidding, his highest bid would only be 5 million. If it went any higher, he would not be able to bid further. This is because he had to keep that remaining 5 million to bid on another item.

Bidding for that item was something that his father entrusted him to do. Thus, he did not dare to be careless. He had to maintain a reserve of 5 million. At this moment, he could not help but feel nervous.

He instructed one of his escorts, “Go take a look and see what is the bid.”

Not only was Tang Feng concerned with the bid from VIP Booth 1, the auctioneer was very concerned about it too. After all, the higher the bid, the more commission he would be able to obtain from it.

“How come VIP Booth 1 only called out a bid of 1 million taels?” Tang Feng found it strange as he said.

Tang Feng felt happy. Looks like this fellow was here to cause trouble. He could not exceed the bid of 4.5 million. Looks like he could relax.

The auctioneer below suddenly revealed an astonished expression. His mouth was open wide for a long time before he could say anything, “My god...how could this be?”

“The bid of VIP booth 1 is 10 million gold taels!”

Tang Feng spat out the wine in his mouth. He said in disbelief, “Damn! How could this be? 10 million gold taels! Even if the three great clans of Mohe City pooled their resources together, they would still not have enough money!”

Not just Tang Feng was in disbelief, everyone in Linlang Pavilion was in disbelief. What was going on?

One gold tael was ten times the value of silver taels. These 10 million gold taels were equal to 100 million silver taels. Not to mention Mohe City, there would not be anyone who could afford that even in the whole Qizi County.

Even in the Imperial Capital, there would not be anyone who would casually make a bid of 10 million gold tael. This was a huge sum of money. Regular people would not be able to earn that kind of money even if they worked for several hundred lifetimes.

“How is it possible for someone to spend so much money to purchase a

Rank 4 inner core?"

"It is definitely a liar. To think that there would be such liars entering Linlang Pavilion."

"Get that person to take the money out! If he is just bragging, we will not let him off!"

The situation below turned chaotic. No one would believe that such a thing could happen in this insignificant Mohe City. Everyone believed the person was just spouting a nonsensical bid.

Tang Feng, in the booth, calmed down after his moment of anger. After thinking carefully, he realized that this was impossible. He had been too anxious earlier and should not have lost his calm.

"Second Young Master, I'm sure that person was just spouting nonsense. I don't believe he is able to take out 10 million gold taels."

The person who spoke was the one who reported the bid wrong. Due to a bad angle, he did not see one of the zeros. At the moment, he was feeling very afraid...afraid that Tang Feng would blame him.

The auctioneer did not expect such a situation to happen. With regards to VIP booth 1, Nangong Yan had left instructions for him. Regardless of the price called out, there would not be any problems.

Seeing the situation turn chaotic, the auctioneer quickly shouted out, "Everyone, please calm down. Our Linlang Pavilion will never let in a cheat. What I want to say is that the guest in VIP booth 1 is absolutely able to afford this price."

"The auction will continue. As for the person who auctioned this, rest assured, Linlang Pavilion will ensure that these 10 million gold taels will be given to you."

Xiao Chen, who was in that booth smiled gently, "10 million gold taels...I do not actually have that much money. However, the old man from the Nangong Clan should have it."

Even if Nangong Yan did not have 10 million gold taels, it was none of

Xiao Chen's business how to solve the problem.

"Bang!"

Tang Feng, on the other side, clenched his fist tightly, shattering the wine cup into powder. His expression was very sullen and terrifying. "Two of you! Go stand guard outside that booth. I want to know who is this rich fellow."

Similarly, Xiao Jian, who was in booth 11, was feeling depressed as well. Even if Xiao Chen did not do anything, this Rainbow Flame Python inner core would not have belonged to him anyway.

Pushing open the door, Xiao Jian walked out dejectedly. He did not manage to buy what he wanted. He no longer wished to remain in this bustling auction.

....

In a secret room below Linlang Pavilion, there were all sorts of medicinal herbs and many types of equipment for refining medicine. There were many cauldrons as well.

Nangong Yan took out all the pills he obtained from Xiao Chen and laid them out. There was a maniacal expression on his face. This was his opportunity to break through into a Rank 8 Alchemist.

However, this was not the best time. The equipment here was limited. To truly investigate the secret of these pills, he needed the equipment in the Nangong Clan that was in the Imperial Capital.

However, when he thought of returning to the Imperial Capital Nangong Yan had a livid expression in his eyes. Following that, he sighed, "It has already been ten years, I might as well return to take a look."

The doors of the secret room opened. Two men dressed in black appeared behind Nangong Yan. Nangong Yan turned around and said to them, "After I leave, start monitoring that mysterious man in black clothes. Do everything you can to find out the identity of the mysterious alchemist behind him."

The two black-clothed men were death-sworn Martial Grand Masters groomed by Linlang Pavilion. They specialized in missions that had to be done in secret. As for Nangong Yan's instructions, they could only object, and were not allowed to object.

Nangong Yan muttered to himself, "The ancient refining methods have already been lost for thousands of years. I absolutely cannot let go of this opportunity."

Just as he muttered that, a dangerous aura suddenly came. Nangong Yan's eyes gleamed as he fully utilized his perception.

"Danger! Be careful!"

The two Martial Grand Master cultivators did not sense that anything was wrong. When they heard these words, they quickly tensed up and stared at the door of the secret room.

Suddenly a small figure dropped down from the top. There were gleaming short swords in both her hands. She appeared right above the heads of the two man. The petite figure suddenly moved in the air, and a resplendent glow appeared on the short swords.

"Pu Ci!"

A stream of blood came from the necks of the two man. They cried out in pain and fell to the ground. In the blink of an eye, that mysterious girl killed two Martial Grand Masters.

Nangong Yan looked at the girl who appeared. After he ascertained her identify, he was shocked, "How could this be? A Sword Spirit who is actually able to leave their body and kill?!"

Ao Jiao did not answer Nangong Yan's question. She let go of the two swords in her hands and they turned into light that flew towards the walls on both sides of the room.

"Bang!"

The swords were sunk in the wall easily. Web-like cracks appeared in the wall...slowly spreading out until the entire room was covered in cracks.

Nangong Yan did not even have time to feel surprised, for Ao Jiao had already flown to his front. She was actually flying, and did not land on the ground at all. She released an incredible, tyrannical aura as she struck towards him.

“Bang!”

In his hurry, Nangong Yan quickly struck out as well and received Ao Jiao’s unparalleled strike as both their palms met. Nangong Yan’s body flew uncontrollably backward. The tables behind him, as well at the cabinets containing herbs, were all smashed to smithereens.

“Pu Ci!”

A huge force came from Ao Jiao’s palm, blasting apart the Essence that Nangong Yan had gathered. His body smashed against the wall, and he vomited out a mouthful of blood.

Nangong Yan had a painful expression. Before he had time to say anything, he could feel the force in that palm increase again. With another loud ‘boom’, his entire body was blasted further into the wall.

Under the heavy palm, Nangong Yan could feel his internal organs had shifted position. There was a sense of helplessness in his heart. Despite his cultivation as a Martial King, he was not actually able to resist.

This Sword Spirit had at least the strength of a Medial Grade Martial Monarch. I wonder how strong is her master? Nangong Yan felt an indescribable shock.

However, he could not think of which expert he offended. Although his position was very respected in the Great Qin Nation, he was extremely low-profile. This was especially so in the last ten years. He had essentially entered a hidden state, and had never even appeared publicly in Mohe City.

“Might I ask who is your master? What grievance does he have with me?” Nangong Yan said in a hoarse voice. Even if he died, he wanted to know why.

Ao Jiao replied with an even fiercer palm strike. Nangong Yan vomited

another mouthful of blood. His body was now buried even deeper into the wall.

There was now a human shaped hole in the wall that was tens of meters deep. It was formed by Nangong Yan when he was blasted into the wall by that irresistible force.

Ao Jiao suddenly withdrew her palm and Nangong Yan felt his body move. Before he could even breathe, Ao Jiao had already fiercely grabbed his collar and pulled, bringing him back into the secret room.

Within the secret room, the cracks in the wall created by the short swords earlier continued to extend further. Rocks continued to fall from the roof. This underground secret room was actually about to collapse.

“Do not ever think of doing what you were thinking of earlier again, ever!” Ao Jiao said this before rapidly disappearing.

The indescribably shocked Nangong Yan finally knew who he offended. Looking at the secret room that was about to collapse, he felt some heartache. The pills that he refined for the past ten years were stored in this secret room.

Although some of the peak level pills were stored in his Spatial Ring, all the pills below Rank 7, his efforts of ten years, could not be completely saved.

After finding the pills he obtained from Xiao Chen, Nangong Yan did not feel any more regrets, and quickly fled from the secret room. Two seconds after he left, the secret room collapsed with a loud ‘boom’.

Nangong Yan, who was on the floor, looked at the large hole in the ground with lingering fears. He still felt quite dazed. It was just five minutes, but his efforts for the past ten years completely disappeared just like that.

Chapter 50: Tang Feng Vomiting Blood

Even though there were a lot of movements at Linlang Pavilion after the incident in the secret room, no one within the great hall had noticed it. After the chaos of the first auction item the once a year, large-scale auction continued in an orderly manner.

Xiao Chen watched helplessly as the auction carried on. Currently, the auction had already reached its midpoint but Ao Jiao had not come back yet.

He no longer dared to carelessly bid on anything. He had already purchased a Rainbow Flame Python Inner Core. If he purchased something again, he would only have one more chance after that.

At this moment, the second climax of the auction was about to start. When the auctioneer said the next item was an Inferior Grade Spirit Stone, the atmosphere of the auction hall surged again.

Spirit Stones are miraculous natural treasures. It contained the purest Spiritual Energy, and when an ordinary cultivator used a small piece of Spirit Stone they would be able to raise their cultivation by a realm.

Aside from this, if they used it in battle, they would be able to completely replenish their Essence. Unlike the fire attributed inner core, where only certain people could use it, this could be used by everyone. It was very effective for cultivators below the Martial Saint realm.

The rarity of the Spirit Stone can be compared to the precious Moonstone. In the Tianwu Continent, aside from the Jin Nation who had the largest Spirit Stone Vein, they were mostly monopolized by the supreme sects. If ordinary cultivators or small powers wanted to obtain Spirit Stones, they could only do so via some irregular channels.

The auctioneer below introduced the item in a loud voice, “Everyone, please take a close look! What we have here is a real Inferior Grade Spirit Stone. I believe everyone already knows about the value of a Spirit Stone. Thus, I shall not elaborate further.”

“Although it is only the lowest grade of Spirit Stones, it is still worth 1 million silver taels. Thus, its starting price is 500 thousand silver taels. Each raise has to be at least 100 thousand silver taels.”

Just as the auctioneer finished his introduction, there was the sound of many enthusiastic biddings. Everyone in the crowd were people who were familiar with treasures. Naturally, they understood the value of this Inferior Grade Spirit Stone.

Amongst the crowd, there were many who came just for this Inferior Grade Spirit Stone. The price of the Spirit Stone kept rising until it hit 1 million silver taels, before the number of people bidding decreased.

1 million silver taels was actually a threshold. After all, not everyone was like the Tang Clan or Xiao Clan. They were not people who could throw out 400 thousand or 500 thousand silver taels on a whim. Even for those with money, they had to evaluate how much their clan could afford first before cautiously make a bid.

Tang Feng, who was in VIP booth 13, smiled, “It is time for us to start bidding. The clan head had given us clear instructions. We definitely have to obtain this. Call out a bid of 2 million.”

When Tang Feng’s bid was called out, the auctioneer immediately reported his bid excitedly, calling it out in a loud voice, “VIP booth 13 is making another move. He calls a bid of 2 million silver taels. Is there anyone with a higher bid?!”

With regards to this high bid of 2 million, most of the people in the great hall lost all hope of obtaining it. Those people who were still able to compete were likely to be located within the VIP booths on the fourth floor.

Just as expected, someone within VIP booth 3 immediately raised the bid to 2.2 million. Then someone from VIP booth 4 raised it to 2.5 million.

“2.5 million, what an auspicious number. VIP booth 4, are you not going to raise the bid again?” After the guest in VIP booth 4 made his bid, the auctioneer immediately called out in humor.

[TL notes: The Chinese writes their number in this manner: Ten 十, hundred 百, thousands 千, ten thousands 万, hundred million 亿. 2.5 million is 250 ten thousands. 250 is actually a way of scolding someone an idiot in China]

The person in VIP booth 4 cursed silently and raised his bid to 3 million. The auctioneer immediately beamed with joy as he called out the latest bid.

Xiao Chen was actually very interested in this Inferior Grade Spirit Stone. To people of the Martial Disciple realm, its effects were even more apparent. Using himself as an example, if he used this Inferior Grade Spirit Stone, he would immediately become a Superior Grade Martial Disciple.

Furthermore, it was not like medicinal pills. It would not leave behind any side effects like making his cultivation unstable, or cause problems for his cultivation in the future. This was because the energy within the Spirit Stone was the purest Spiritual Energy.

After using it, his cultivation realm will immediately increase. The Essence in his body would require one day to adjust and be digested before stabilizing on its own. It will not leave behind any side effects.

Unfortunately, Ao Jiao was not here. Xiao Chen did not dare to simply mess around. He had already done so once. He could not waste his remaining two chances. Ao Jiao already had something in mind.

However, when Xiao Chen saw the saw the intense bidding for the Spirit Stone, he could not resist. This was a Spirit Stone that could raise his cultivation realm.

Xiao Chen said grudgingly, “Where in the world has Ao Jiao run to? Why is she not back yet?”

“Since you want it, then get it.”

The sudden voice startled Xiao Chen. When he turned his head back, Ao Jiao was standing behind him. Xiao Chen was about to grumble, but he noticed that her complexion was poor. Thus, he held back his grumbling.

“Hey! Ao Jiao! Are you alright? Why is your complexion so poor?”

Ao Jiao said, “Even if there is something wrong with you, nothing will happen to me. Do you think that my body is the same as yours? To think that you are trying to judge things based on my complexion. This Spirit Stone is something good for you, so you can get it.”

Xiao Chen thought that made sense. Ao Jiao was a Sword Spirit. Even if her complexion seems off, he could not use his knowledge on humans to explain that.

However, Ao Jiao’s other words caused him to be happy, “Can I really get it? I already purchased a Rainbow Flame Python inner core earlier. Based on the arrangement with Nangong Yan, if I get this, I would only have one chance left.”

“Not a problem. The thing that I want is not on auction yet,” Ao Jiao said indifferently.

Xiao Chen smiled, “In that case, I can rest assured.”

The bidding war between the big-shots in the VIP booths was still continuing. At this moment, the bid was already raised to 4 million silver taels.

Within VIP booth 13, Tang Feng drank a mouthful of wine unperturbed, “It’s already at 4 million, it’s time to make my move. Call out 6 million, let's see who is able to outbid me.”

When his escort heard that, he immediately went to the window and called out Tang Feng’s bid.

Seeing VIP booth 13 bid again, the auctioneer’s smile was like a flower blossoming. He said in an excited tone: “The guest in VIP booth 13 is always surprising us. The bid now is 6 million!”

After the auctioneer called out Tang Feng’s bid, the voices in the auction hall started to quiet down. Everyone guessed that this would be the highest bid already.

Normally, Inferior Grade Spirit Stones would go for about 5 million

silver taels. Tang Feng already topped that by 1 million, it was clear that he was determined to obtain it.

The guest in VIP booth 4 slapped the table angrily. His face was clearly full of anger and helplessness.

Seeing that no one else was bidding, the auctioneer said, “6 million silver taels...There should not be any higher bid than this. If there is none, then I shall start the count.”

Hearing what the auctioneer said, Tang Feng’s handsome face revealed a pleased expression. He smiled, “Not obtaining that Rainbow Flame Python inner core was not a bad thing. At least now I have enough money to guarantee that I can obtain this Spirit Stone.”

However, after waiting for a while, he did not hear the auctioneer declare the end of this round. He frowned, feeling puzzled, and said to his escort, “Go check out what’s going on. Why has the auctioneer not closed this round yet?”

That escort quickly went to the window and took a look. He only saw that the auctioneer’s expression was sluggish. He was staring at the window of VIP booth 1. His mouth was ajar and he was not saying anything.

He completely lost his demeanor as an auctioneer. The escort quickly cast his gaze at the booth across them. After taking a clear look, he trembled a little as he turned around, “Second Young Master, VIP Booth 1 made a bid again.”

Tang Feng was startled. The wine cup that was approaching his mouth paused. He felt an uneasy feeling assault him.

“VIP booth 1 is bidding again. His bid is the same as before... 10 million... gold taels!” The auctioneer wiped his forehead clear of sweat before finally speaking again.

“Bang!”

Tang Feng shattered the wine cup in his hands once again. He had a sullen expression as he coldly said, “Messing with me? Within Mohe City,

no one dares to mess with me like that!"

The crowd below turned chaotic again. If this was the first time he bid 10 million gold taels, as abnormal as it was, it was still possible for people to believe it. No matter how remote the chance was, it was not too ridiculous.

However, the same person in that booth had called out 10 million gold taels for the second time. Even a fool would feel that this was not normal. No one would squander wealth like that.

The situation was now even more chaotic than before. The auctioneer remembered Nangong Yan's instructions as he did his best to placate the crowd. After expending a great amount of effort, he managed to get the auction back on track.

Ao Jiao gently smiled, "What a scoundrel you are. You actually dared to casually call out a bid of 10 million. Nangong Yan is going to be frustrated to death."

Xiao Chen shrugged his shoulders, "I prefer things to be straightforward. I don't enjoy this kind of bidding war. Furthermore, this was something Nangong Yan promised me."

"He would pay for the things that I want, no matter what the final price is. Whether he is able to do it or not, that's his problem, not mine."

For the following items, because the thing that Ao Jiao wanted had not appeared yet, Xiao Chen did not make any moves. The chaos caused by Xiao Chen slowly calmed down.

Just as the auction was about to end, Ao Jiao suddenly called out, "The following item is a Superior Grade Frost Iron. Make a bid for that."

Xiao Chen did not understand as he said, "What do you want with the Frost Iron?"

Ao Jiao said, "Of course it's useless to me. Did you think I did not see that you brought so many Moonstones with you? Did you think that Moonstone is all you need to forge a Spirit Weapon? How stupid!"

Xiao Chen blushed slightly, "I did not think too much about that. I

thought that I could just use what I have on hand."

Ao Jiao said, "Using what you have on hand is possible. However, this Frost Iron is the rarely seen Superior Grade Frost Iron. After I purify it, it will be at the peak quality."

"If all you want is a Profound Ranked Spirit Weapon, then you can give up on this Frost Iron."

Hearing that Ao Jiao can raise the quality of this Frost Iron, Xiao Chen felt joy in his heart. Peak Grade Frost Iron was extremely rare and precious. Xiao Chen had a smattering of knowledge about it.

In this world, aside from the very rare, naturally occurring Peak Grade Frost Iron, it could only be made by purifying Superior Grade Frost Iron.

However, this method of purification was grasped by very few people in the Tianwu Continent. As far as Xiao Chen knew, only Heavenly Craft Manor was able to do this.

Given the current situation, after he obtain this Superior Grade Frost Iron, with the large amount of Moonstones he had, it was possible for him to forge a Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon.

Chapter 51: Human Flame, Ghost Flame, Dragon Flame, Heavenly Flame

Since it was so, Xiao Chen no longer hesitated. When the auctioneer started the bids, he immediately called out his bid. Just like before, it was 10 million gold taels.

The chaos that Xiao Chen thought would occur did not happen. The people below were already numb to it. The only people feeling anxious were those who had placed the item for auction.

Their current emotions could be described as mingled hope and fear. They were afraid that Xiao Chen was just bragging. However, when they thought of Linlang Pavilion's reputation, they felt that it would be impossible for them to go back on their words.

After the auction ended, someone immediately brought the three items that Xiao Chen bid on to his booth so that he could carefully inspect them. None of the items (the Rainbow Flame Python inner core, Inferior Grade Spirit Stone, and Superior Grade Frost Iron) seemed to have any problems.

Xiao Chen did not immediately leave. He handed the Frost Iron to Ao Jiao saying, "Can you purify this here? I can feel that there are two people outside watching me."

Ao Jiao indifferently said, "Your perception is quite decent. There are indeed two 'houseflies' hiding outside. There are no special requirements on location for purifying this Superior Grade Frost Iron."

That piece of Frost Iron was about the size of a bag. When Xiao Chen held it in his hands, he felt that it was at least 100 kg. Its appearance was pitch black and it looked especially sturdy.

Ao Jiao gently raised the Frost Iron in her hands, weighing it in a relaxed manner. Then she threw it into the air, and a white flame came from her palms that enveloped the Frost Iron.

Xiao Chen carefully observed each and every move of Ao Jiao. He

remembered every step she took in his heart. The technique of purifying the Superior Grade Frost Iron was a very rare and carefully guarded secret technique. The number of people who knew this technique were few in numbers.

Only the Heavenly Craft Manor had this kind of technique in the Great Qin Nation. This was a great learning opportunity in front of him.

As the white flames continued to burn, Xiao Chen discovered that this flame was incredibly strange. It was not as tyrannical or fierce as a normal flame. In fact, it gave off a feeling of warmth.

What kind of flame is this? Xiao Chen thought puzzledly.

Ao Jiao patiently instructed Xiao Chen as she continued to maintain the flame, “This flame is not the flame condensed by a cultivator. This is a naturally formed Human Flame; it is called Bone Specter Flames.”

“Back when he was alive, Thunder Emperor Sang Mu subdued it while cultivating in the Nine Layers of Purgatory. After he died, he handed it over to me.”

Human Flame? To think that there was such a strange flame in this world. What an eye opener! However, he did not know what the merits of such flames were.

Ao Jiao continued to explain, “In this world, there are four types of extremely precious flames. They are Human Flame, Dragon Flame, Ghost Flame, and Heavenly Flame.”

“In the Tianwu Continent, there were millions of li of territory. There were a total of nine huge Dragon Veins. At the end of these veins, there was the Flame of the Emperor’s path.”

“There are nine Dragon Flames, and it is known that five of them have already been taken. The remaining four have not been found yet. Aside from being buried thousands of meters underneath the ground, as well as the vile environment, the most important factor was that the four Dragon Veins are able to change their location.”

“According to the legends, the possessor of the Dragon Flames would be

able to establish a nation. A person without an Emperor's Mandate would not be able to find a Dragon Flame."

"Ghost Flames exist in places with extreme amounts of negative energy. They is veiled in mystery, and contain the might of revenants. In the Tianwu Continent, there are two such places of extreme negative energy. They are in the Mysterious Yin Cave tens of thousands of meters deep. They are known as the Living Hell's Nine Layers of Purgatory.

"These two places are forbidden zones of the Tianwu Continent. However, the Ghost Flame that existed there had been taken away by experts thousands of years ago. In these few years, the Ghost Flame has rarely appeared, and these two places of extreme negative energy did not generate any new Ghost Flames. However, this was something that outsiders would not realize."

"Heavenly Flames, this is recognized as the most terrifying flame in the world. According to the legends, it was able to refine everything under the sky. This kind of flame was only recorded in history books. It appeared under the possession of the Tianwu Emperor when he unified the entire continent and established the Tianwu dynasty tens of thousands of years ago."

"Following the demise of the Tianwu dynasty, this heaven-defying flame disappeared into history long ago."

"Finally, Human Flames are a little special. They are not naturally produced flames. Or it could be said that they are not completely formed naturally. They were the result of the strongest cultivators in this world, Martial Gods, dying. The flame is formed by the remnants of the Martial God's power, body, and soul."

"After a Martial God died, the huge amount of energy in his body would not disappear. After this energy settled down, they would turn into all sorts of strange flames. These are known as Human Flames."

After Xiao Chen heard the entire introduction, he felt ripples in his mind. Such a strange thing was definitely something that could not be seen in this insignificant Mohe City.

He had the impulse to leave his home and wander the world. Unfortunately, the Promise of Ten Years had not arrived yet. Xiao Chen would naturally accomplish the things he had promised. He would not just leave like that now.

"Do Martial Gods truly exist in this world?" Xiao Chen asked.

Ao Jiao's gaze never left the Frost Iron that was enveloped in flames. She replied, "Of course, although they were rare, they still existed."

"Furthermore, according to the legends, there are mysterious existences that were above Martial Gods."

Xiao Chen continued to ask, "Then did Thunder Emperor Sang Mu break through to become a Martial God?"

Ao Jiao said indifferently, "Just as he was making his final push, he was murdered. I can only say that it was not his destiny."

It was difficult for Xiao Chen to calm his heart, even after a long time. Such a strong existence like the Thunder Emperor was still killed by someone in the end. It was unbelievable. Were the people who killed him the legendary Martial Gods?

He then told Ao Jiao of his suspicions. Ao Jiao indifferently said, "This is not something that you should think about. Although you have inherited the Thunder Wood Sword, you do not have the responsibility of taking revenge for him."

Something did not seem right. How could there be such a benefit where he did not have to pay a price? Since he did not need to shoulder any responsibility, it caused Xiao Chen to feel surprised.

Ever since Ao Jiao appeared, Xiao Chen felt more worry rather than joy. When he heard her say this, he felt slightly relieved in his heart.

However, Ao Jiao's following words nearly caused Xiao Chen to vomit blood, "Although you do not need to shoulder the responsibility to take revenge, it would be hard to say whether trouble would come and find you. Thus, this trashy master better quickly grow strong."

Xiao Chen was thoroughly speechless, There were too many secrets in Ao Jiao's body. Why was the sword in the Thunder Emperor's cave broken? Who killed the Thunder Emperor? How did he end up becoming her master?"

Currently, Xiao Chen did not know much. Furthermore, whenever he questioned Ao Jiao, she would not say anything. Today, she finally revealed something but it caused him to feel like he was wandering around in fog.

"Hu Chi!"

The black colored metal enveloped in the flames had already turned into a ball of molten liquid. It was obvious that the temperature of this Bone Specter Flames was much higher than what it showed on the surface.

The two of them had only spoken for about five minutes and this Superior Grade Frost Iron already turned into a ball of molten liquid. If Xiao Chen used his Purple Thunder True Fire to do this, it would require at least half a day. With such a big difference, it was easy to imagine the strength of this Bone Specter Flames.

Ao Jiao shouted gently. When that serious expression appeared on her cute face, he was unable to restrain a smile.

Suddenly, a glowing broken sword appeared, dancing around the molten liquid within the flames.

In a split second, sparks filled the entire booth. Every spark gave off an intense explosive sound. When Xiao Chen saw this, he quickly hid behind Ao Jiao.

Every time a column of flames shot out, the molten liquid in the Bone Specter Flames would decrease by a drop. Xiao Chen thought in his heart, These must be the impurities within the Superior Grade Frost Iron.

Once the quality of the Frost Iron reaches Superior Grade, there would be very few impurities within it. In order to clear out the impurities, aside from needing very good vision, it required very fast movements. Although the molten liquid looked still, the inner parts were actually flowing very fast.

Xiao Chen released his Spiritual Sense and entered into the inner world of the molten liquid. In front of him was a fiery-red world. Even after entering it with his Spiritual Sense, he could feel that terrifying temperature.

Within this fiery-red world, there was a substance in there that Xiao Chen did not recognize. It was continuously flowing around. After observing carefully for a long time, he finally got a rough idea.

The pure black substance should be the quintessence of the Frost Iron. Occasionally, there would be some gray colored impure iron that was removed.

The short sword that Ao Jiao was using was like the precision instruments of his previous life. When the gray colored substance was removed, the quintessence of the Frost Iron would be completely preserved.

Xiao Chen withdrew his Spiritual Sense, looking at that cute face, his eyes were now filled with respect. Ao Jiao could not only refine medicines...The technique that she displayed now was not something that could be done by anyone.

What secrets was this girl hiding? Can I really completely trust her?[a]

“It’s done!” Ao Jiao exhaled and said somewhat joyfully.

Retrieving the Bone Specter Flames back into her hands, she gently waved and a piece of Frost Iron that was as large as a fist appeared in her hands. There was an expression of joy in her eyes.

“Trashy Master! For you!”

Xiao Chen received the Peak Grade Frost Iron from Ao Jiao, feeling incomparably joyful in his heart. This Peak Grade Frost Iron, the size of a fist, was more than a hundred times more valuable than the earlier Superior Grade Frost Iron.

However, at this moment, Xiao Chen discovered that Ao Jiao’s expression seemed to have turned even weaker. Feeling slightly angry in his heart, “You lied to me earlier, right? Your complexion is so poor now,

you must have gone and done something dangerous earlier."

"To think that you tried to lie to me saying that the bodies of Sword Spirits are different from humans, that you cannot use complexion to judge such matters. Your current situation is definitely caused by you over exhausting yourself when you purified the Frost Iron."

Ao Jiao quibbled, "To think that you are still using the measure of humans to measure a Sword Spirit. You are not only trashy, you are stupid as well. You can go deal with those 'houseflies' outside yourself."

After Ao Jiao finished saying that, she seemed to know that she was in the wrong and went back into the Universe Ring. She did not come out again after that.

Xiao Chen sighed in his heart, No wonder you were called Ao Jiao. The Thunder Emperor did not give you the wrong name; your character is indeed lovable, arrogant, and proud.

[TL notes: Ao Jiao (熬娇), the first character means proud and arrogant and the second character means lovable.]

Releasing his Spiritual Sense again, carefully observing the two Tang Clan disciples that were hiding, Xiao Chen's lips curled up in a cold smile. You are too inexperienced to mess around with me.

Chapter 52: Who Killed Who?

After Xiao Chen put everything into the Universe Ring, he tightened the black cloak that he was wearing and left the booth. He ignored the two Tang Clan disciples that were following him and headed to the back door of Linlang Pavilion.

One of the two people following him said, “Go and report to the Second Young Master, I will keep following him first.”

“Alright, you follow him first. Be careful not to lose him. Or else, when the Second Young Master blames someone, both you and I will be in trouble.”

Tang Feng was anxiously waiting in his booth for news from his subordinates. This Inferior Grade Spirit Stone was something that his father had instructed him to obtain at all cost.

At this moment, his plans were disrupted by someone else. If he did not accomplish his mission and returned empty handed, he would not be able to avoid punishment.

“Bang!”

The door to the booth was opened. Tang Feng saw that it was one of his escorts. He felt joyful and quickly said, “Is there any news yet? Who is this brazen person who dares to snatch away the things that I fancy?”

The escort had run all the way there, and was currently panting. He wanted to say something but could not do so.

Tang Feng scolded him, “You trash, quickly say what you have to say. If that person gets away, consider your wretched life forfeit.”

The escort panicked and said while gasping for breath, “Reporting...to Second...Young Master, the person was hidden in a big black cloak, and we were not able to see his appearance.”

“However, his cultivation was only in the Medial Grade Martial Disciple realm. Tang San is currently following him, he will not lose him.”

Just a Medial Grade Martial Disciple...Tang Feng's eyes gleamed, "Did you see the auctioneer deliver the three items to his booth?"

"Yes, I saw him."

"Good!" Tang Feng smiled coldly, "Just an insignificant Medial Grade Martial Disciple. To think that you actually dared to disrupt my plans twice. I want to see what remarkable abilities you have."

"All four of you, go take care of this. Just a Medial Grade Martial Disciple...Don't tell me you can't handle this. I will go back first and report this situation to my father."

"Second Young Master, rest assured. Not to mention a Medial Grade Martial Disciple, even a Superior Grade Martial Disciple would not be able to escape from us," the Martial Master escort said to Tang Feng.

At this moment, in the backyard of Linlang Pavilion, Nangong Yan had arranged for people to tidy up the collapsed secret room. He was hoping that he would be able to recover some medicinal pills that were not damaged. After all, those were the result of ten years of effort. If it was gone just like that, it would cause his heart to ache.

Right at this moment, the steward of Linlang Pavilion auction came over. There was an extremely unsightly expression on his face as he stood behind Nangong Yan. He wanted to say something but he did not know how to phrase it.

When Nangong Yan saw the situation, he frowned and said unhappily, "Old Li, just speak your mind."

When Old Li heard it, sweat continued to pour out of his forehead as he said carefully, "Pavilion Master, the matter that you entrusted to us has been dealt with already. That alchemist already bid on three items."

When Nangong Yan heard this, he smiled, "I thought it was something bad. There is no need to be so anxious about such a small matter! Right, which were the items he bid on?"

When Old Li saw that the Pavilion Master's mood did not seem bad, he relaxed slightly and said, "Rainbow Flame Python inner core, an Inferior

Grade Spirit Stone, and a piece of Superior Grade Frost Iron."

Nangong Yan laughed out loud, "His eyes are quite good. These are pretty good items. Even in Luojie Prefecture, these are still regarded as treasures."

Old Li hesitated for a long time before finally making a decision. He slowly said, "However, the bids that he called out were quite high."

Nangong Yan said somewhat unhappily,"Why? Worried that I would not be able to afford it? That you would not be able to account to your superiors for this? What was the bid he called."

"10 million... gold taels."

"10 million..." Nangong Yan echoed halfway before his complexion changed, "How much did you say again? Repeat it to me."

"Three items, the bid for each item was 10 million gold taels. That is a total of 30 million gold taels." Old Li had already expected that the situation would not be good, but he still said it."

"Fuck your grandmother!" When Nangong Yan heard that, he forgot about his status and scolded a vulgarity. The escorts around him and Old Li were all startled.

With regards to Nangong Yan's identity, even if others were not aware of it, it was impossible that the people around him did not recognize him. He was the blood brother of the current Nangong Clan Head, Nangong Lie. He was also the Chief Imperial Alchemist of the Great Qin Nation.

He was someone who even the emperor had to fawn on. Nangong Yan's anger was very clear, given that he forgot about his status and used a vulgarity.

This caused them to feel terrified. If Nangong Yan really wanted to blame someone, they might not be able to keep their heads.

Old Li knelt on the ground terrified, "Pavilion Master, should we send someone to capture him? He should not have gone far yet."

When Nangong Yan heard this, he felt very angered. Even he was not his

opponent. If these people went, they would not be able to return alive. He scolded them, “How reckless! Did I say that I want to pursue this matter?”

Old Li did not know what he said wrong, “Pavilion Master, weren’t you very angry earlier? Could it be that you are intending to let him off?”

Nangong Yan recovered his calm...The emotional strength of a Rank 7 alchemist was not that weak after all. He said indifferently, “You don’t have to bother about this matter. Remember to never cause trouble for that person.”

“If that person comes again in the future, treat him with due respect and without slighting him. As for the matter of the 30 million gold taels, I will deal with it.”

Looks like he had to leave later than he expected, Nangong Yan smiled bitterly. Looks like he could only rely on refining some Grade 7 pills to resolve this issue.

However, he still felt indignant. 30 million gold taels, what a bastard he was to call out such a bid.

....

Outside Linlang Pavilion, Xiao Chen was wearing his black cloak. As he slowly walked, he was monitoring the four people following him with his Spiritual Sense.

There is an Inferior Grade Martial Master and three Superior Grade Martial Disciples. This is a little tricky. I have to deal with that Martial Master as soon as possible, Xiao Chen thought, and he made plans in his heart.

Without realizing it, Xiao Chen had already walked to a desolate alley. The alley was very narrow, and could only allow two people to stand shoulder to shoulder. This was already quite a distance away from the bustling streets. There were no signs of anyone around.

This is where they would take action, Xiao Chen thought in his heart.

As Xiao Chen expected, when he raised his head, there was a cultivator

dressed in blue in front of him. When Xiao Chen turned around, he saw three cultivators blocking the way behind him.

The Inferior Grade Martial Master was in front and the three Superior Grade Martial Disciples were behind. It was a pincer attack. It seems that Xiao Chen did not have an escape route.

"Following me all the way from Linlang Pavilion here. What business do you have with me?" While Xiao Chen was speaking, the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation was quickly circulating. All he needed was to kill the Martial Master in one strike.

"I can't be bothered with your nonsense. If you know what is good for you then quickly hand over the things you obtained from the auction. Or else you will die a horrible death."

Xiao Chen, under the cloak, revealed a faint smile. His Qi and blood were all surging, and he was now in his peak state. He was just waiting for the opponent to show an opening.

Xiao Chen pretended to be thinking; he turned and faced the Inferior Grade Martial Master, "You want the Inferior Grade Spirit Stone? I can give it to you..."

Just as he said that, he waved his hands and the Inferior Grade Spirit Stone flew out into the air. Under the sunlight, the Spirit Stone gave off a bright glitter. It moved in a high arch and slowly made its way to the Inferior Grade Martial Master.

Although the Inferior Grade Martial Master was suspicious that Xiao Chen handed over the Spirit Stone so obediently, he looked down on Xiao Chen for being a Medial Grade Martial Disciple that would not be any danger to him.

Just as the Spirit Stone was about to land, the Inferior Grade Martial Master who was staring at Xiao Chen shifted his gaze to the Spirit Stone in the air. He jumped and stretched out his right hand, intending to catch the falling Spirit Stone.

"Hu Chi!"

Xiao Chen smiled coldly in his heart as he shouted lightly. He stomped his foot on the ground, leaving a two-inch deep footprint. His figure was now moving towards the front like an arrow.

When the Inferior Grade Martial Master saw Xiao Chen make his move, he stopped trying to catch the Spirit stone and confidently sent out a palm strike, trying to stop Xiao Chen from attacking.

However, he had missed the key moment since he was not prepared for it. He could not stop Xiao Chen, who was in his peak state, from attacking with all his strength.

There was wind coming from his palm, whistling, and a purple light flickering. The Inferior Grade Martial Master felt electricity coming from that palm. He now felt a numb feeling spreading through his whole body. He found that his hands and legs were instantly stiff.

"Bang!"

When Xiao Chen had the advantage, he did not show any mercy and kicked the person in front of him. Without fooling around, he kicked him into midair.

"Hu!"

A stream of purple flames quickly spun around Xiao Chen's finger. After an unknown amount of revolutions, it shot towards the person in the air. There was a melodious sound, and a hole the size of a finger appeared in his forehead.

When he was kicked into the air, the electricity that Xiao Chen attacked him with was already cleared out. When the flames shot towards him, his entire body was immediately engulfed.

However, this Purple Thunder True Fire of Xiao Chen was no longer the Purple Thunder True Fire of before. Its penetrating ability was now on another level. It instantly penetrated his Essence shield.

The flames that entered his brain started to burn within his body. The hole that was created by the flames grew larger and larger.

Under the sun, his body was now like a burning log. After he was burned, he turned to ashes that slowly fell from the sky. When the wind blew, they were scattered and turned into dust forever.

While it took a long time to describe everything that happened, all this actually took only an instant to occur. From the time he caused his opponent to go numb, to kicking him into mid-air and firing the Purple Thunder True Fire, only three breaths of time had passed.

When the three people behind saw their companion turned to ashes, there was a boundless fear that appeared in their eyes. In the blink of an eye, the strongest person was eliminated by Xiao Chen.

Was this person really a Medial Grade Martial Disciple? They cast their gazes on Xiao Chen, who was clad in that black cloak, once again. This time, Xiao Chen looked like the grim reaper that came from hell.

“Damn! No matter how strong he is, he is still just a Medial Grade Martial Disciple. Furthermore, he did not have a Spirit Weapon. I do not believe that he can kill all three of us,” one of the three men said bravely.

When the other two men heard that, they hurriedly drew their weapons. The mission that the Second Young Master had given them could not fail or else the punishment they would suffer would be very severe.

Although the person in front of them was terrifying, they still had a chance of winning. However, after they drew their weapons they realized they would not be useful in this narrow alley. They could not help but feel vexed.

Xiao Chen smiled as he ridiculed them slightly, “Did you think that I randomly walked into this alley? Since you so foolishly followed me, none of you will escape today.”

Chapter 53: Listening To the Sword and Communicating With It

The three Superior Grade Martial Disciples could not utilize their weapons in this narrow alley. Only two people were able to stand side by side here. Xiao Chen only needed to face two of them at a time, and this was not a very difficult thing to do.

Furthermore, since the alley was as wide as the two men standing next to each other, it was more convenient for Xiao Chen to move around. After he dealt with these three men, Xiao Chen did not exhaust even half of his Essence.

Firing out a few streams of flames, he turned all the bodies on the ground into ashes. Xiao Chen removed his black cloak and slowly left this desolated alley.

Continuing to walk forward, there was actually a smithy at the end of the alley. This smithy looked very old. The paint on the signboard had already mostly dropped off, and it looked like a piece of rotting wooden board.

Xiao Chen thought of his purpose in coming out today. He decided to go in to take a look since he was already there. He would not lose anything just by checking it out.

The size of this shop was very small. There was not even a complete shelf in the narrow store. Most of the ironware was just casually piled in various corners, making the shop appear even more cluttered.

Xiao Chen looked around, and in the pile of ironware he even discovered some farming tools. He could not help but feel that it was funny. To think that they made farming tools. This showed how poor their business was. And to think that I actually considered coming here to forge a Spirit Weapon.

The biggest problem was that, despite Xiao Chen being in the shop for quite awhile already, there was no one around. This caused him to feel

leery. Xiao Chen did not have any intentions of staying longer, and was about to leave.

"Hang on, don't go yet. Go take a look at those weapons in that corner," Ao Jiao's voice suddenly appeared in his mind.

Xiao Chen said while in a bad mood, "It's just a pile of junk. There is nothing to see."

"If I tell you to take a look, just go and take a look."

Xiao Chen felt helpless as he walked towards that corner and casually pulled out a sword. It was two fingers wide and about a meter long. It was made of fine iron, but it did not look gorgeous and appeared extremely ordinary.

Xiao Chen was not really good with weapons. After taking a long look, he was not able to see anything special. He got up and held the sword in his hand, and casually brandished it.

Xiao Chen used the sword and thrust out in many directions. There were no sounds coming from it, and Xiao Chen was not able to detect any bizarre powers.

He then placed the sword back in the corner. Then, Xiao Chen suddenly thought of something. He picked up the sword again and brandished it once more. Just like earlier, there was no sound, nor could he feel any unusual power.

A look of amazement flashed in his eyes. He placed the sword in his hands down and picked out a thinner sword. He brandished it with some strength and like before, he did not hear any strange sounds coming from it, or any sound for that matter.

"Why is there no sound coming from this sword? If the earlier sword was explained by the sword being too heavy, this sword was thin as a cicada's wings. Why was there still no sound?" Xiao Chen said bewilderedly.

Ao Jiao suddenly came out and said, "Swords are not used in such a manner."

Xiao Chen noticed that her complexion was a lot better already. He was now able to put down his earlier worry as he asked, “What’s going on with this sword?”

Ao Jiao did not say anything. She took the sword from Xiao Chen’s hands and casually got into a stance. Her whole body quietly stood there. Xiao Chen could feel her aura continually rising, as though she was going to pierce through the heavens in the next moment.

“Pu Zi!”

Ao Jiao suddenly made a move and sliced the sword through the air. The sword that was as thin as a cicada’s wing gave off a pleasant hum. The sound was melodious; it was fine and delicate, like rain falling on the ground, dripping incessantly.

“Weng!” The sword sounds kept resounding out.

In the next instant, all the weapons within the shop started humming as well. It was like someone meeting their ideal partner; the sound was extremely joyful.

Xiao Chen could not believe what he saw. He took back the sword from Ao Jiao and all the swords in the shop immediately stopped humming. No matter how much force Xiao Chen used, there was no sound at all...As if it was dead.

Yes, as though it was dead. This sounded awkward, as the sword was not a living object in the first place. How could it be said that it was dead? However, this was exactly how Xiao Chen felt at this moment.

“Why is it that when this sword is in my hands, it seems like it is dead? And when it is in yours, it immediately feels alive?” Xiao Chen voiced out the doubts in his heart to Ao Jiao.

When he asked about swords, Ao Jiao’s face was filled with a proud expression. Unfortunately, with her cute face when she turned proud, she looked even more like a little girl.

“Although you don’t understand anything about swords, your analogy was quite apt. Listening to the sword, and communicating with it. People

who understand that will naturally understand it, and those who don't won't."

When Ao Jiao said this, he was mystified. He did not understand anything. Xiao Chen said, "Can you make it simpler?"

Ao Jiao thought for awhile and said, "To put it simply, when these weapons were forged by the highly skilled hands of this blacksmith, they all gained a rudimentary spirituality after they were completed."

"To someone who has a certain perception to weapons, they could bring out thrice its usual might. Conversely, someone who does not know anything about weapons, is not able to bring out even half its might."

Xiao Chen was astonished. Looks like the person behind this shop is an expert. He said, "There are so many spiritual swords placed here. Is the senior of this shop not afraid of people stealing them?

Ao Jiao shook her head, "Although the swords gained spirituality, they were just made from ordinary metals. How strong could they be? If they were purely comparing strength, any one of these swords here would not be able to compare with even the most basic Spirit Weapons."

"Haha! To think that I would meet someone who understood swords in this tiny desolate shop. The swords here have not cried out for ten years now." Suddenly, a bold laughter came from the back of the shop.

A robust, tall, and sturdy man with a square face slowly came in from the back door. When people looked at him, they felt he was incredibly heroic. However, there seemed to be something wrong with his left foot, since he was walking with a limp.

That man first looked at Xiao Chen, before shifting his gaze to Ao Jiao. There was a shocked look in his eyes as he said, "A Sword Spirit with a strong spiritual nature. No wonder you can understand swords at such a level.

Then, he shifted his gaze back to Xiao Chen as he said, "I shall be presumptuous and ask, I wonder what divine weapon do you possess? Can you take it out for me to take a look?"

He was indeed an expert. With one look, he was able to see Ao Jiao's origins. Xiao Chen cupped his hands and bowed to him as he said, "Senior has great sight. However, this lowly self's weapon is already damaged, and I am not able to take it out."

A puzzled look appeared in that man's eyes as he said, "The divine weapon is already damaged? How could that be? If that happened... then that Sword Spirit..."

"You have broken one leg, are you still able to forge Spirit Weapons?" Ao Jiao suddenly interrupted, cutting the man off.

Xiao Chen looked at Ao Jiao flabbergasted. She had interrupted him; she must be trying to hide something. However, now was not the time to talk about this.

Xiao Chen said apologetically to the man, "I'm sorry senior, My Sword Spirit is not good with words. I apologize for that."

The blacksmith smiled, "It's fine, My name is Mo Fan. Don't keep calling me senior. If you don't mind, you can call me Elder Brother Mo."

Xiao Chen nodded his head, "I am Xiao Chen. Is Elder Brother Mo still able to forge Spirit Weapons?"

Surprise appeared in Mo Fan's eyes, "Xiao Chen? The Second Young Master of Mohe City's Xiao Clan?"

Xiao Chen nodded his head, however, there were great waves in his heart. Did this person recognize me? I don't seem to have any recollection of him.

Could it be that before I transmigrated, the original Xiao Chen did something to offend someone? If that was so, then things are going to be problematic.

It was difficult to find a good blacksmith in Mohe City. If his hopes were dashed because of this, it would be very unfortunate.

Mo Fan said, "Brother Xiao Chen, didn't you save a little girl on the streets one month ago? That was my daughter. I did not expect that I

would be able to meet you today."

So that was what happened. Xiao Chen relaxed. He did not expect that such an insignificant matter actually led to this.

Xiao Chen smiled, "I left in a hurry that day. Was the little girl fine after that? Was she in shock?"

Mo Fan laughed out loud, "That young lass is quite wild. The moment I don't pay attention, she slips out. When I came back, I already heard about what happened from someone else."

"I am indebted to you. The young lass did not suffer any shock. Everything is fine. I thank you for that."

Starting with this topic, they carried on the conversation for quite awhile. Then Xiao Chen suddenly asked about the doubts in his heart, "Elder Brother Mo, why was it when I came, there was no one watching the shop?"

Mo Fan smiled awkwardly for a while, "Humans have three needs. I have no other people working in this shop, so there was no one watching the shop."

[TL notes: Humans have three needs is a Chinese saying for three things that humans have to do: Eat, Pee, Poop.]

Xiao Chen sweated internally, Why did he not think of this reason? He quickly changed the topic, "Elder Brother Mo, are you still able to forge Spirit Weapons?"

When Mo Fan heard this, the expression slowly turned cautious, "Brother Xiao Chen, I would like to speak to your Sword Spirit alone. Could you give us some space?"

"Exactly what I intended. You don't have to care about the opinion of this trash," Ao Jiao said.

Xiao Chen felt somewhat unresigned. He had just exterminated four cultivators that had higher cultivation realms than him. Why was Ao Jiao still belittling him?

Although there was a little trickery involved, they were all killed by his own hands. There was not even a little bit of overstatement in this.

Ao Jiao said, “I can tell that you don’t feel convinced. If you can make any of the weapons here cry out, I won’t say anything.”

Xiao Chen said helplessly, “Elder Brother Mo, I will step out first.”

Outside the door, Xiao Chen smiled in his heart. Although I am physically gone, my Spiritual Sense can enter. The things that you are talking about will not escape my ears.

Sister Ao Jiao, trying to hide things for me? Your methods are too naive.

After Ao Jiao saw Xiao Chen went out, she waved her hands and a faint yellow barrier covered the whole shop. Xiao Chen’s Spiritual Sense was blocked.

Since you left so obediently, you must have some plan in mind. Do you really think I do not know what you have in mind? How naive!

…

After Ao Jiao deployed the boundary, she said, “Let us cut to the chase. Which generation’s successor of the Clear Sky Sect are you? Has your Clear Sky Hammer awakened yet? How badly does your injured leg impact you?”

Mo Fan opened his mouth wide, he then said incredulously, “Who in the world are you? How do you know so much about my background? Why do I feel a familiar aura around you?”

Chapter 54: Water of Underworld's Yellow Springs

"That is not strange; my original body was forged by the Third Generation Sect Master," Ao Jiao said indifferently.

Mo Fan was astonished, "Sub-Divine Weapon Thunder Wood Sword! Didn't you perish together with Thunder Emperor Sang Mu thousands of years ago?"

Ao Jiao frowned slightly, "You don't have to bother yourself with my matters. You still have not answered my question."

Mo Fan looked at his crippled leg and said, "The Clear Sky Sect had been obliterated long ago. I am the last successor of the Clear Sky Sect. This leg of mine was crippled by an enemy, causing the circulation of Essence to be disrupted. Now, I can only forge Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapons at best. It is impossible to forge Sub-Divine Weapons.

Ao Jiao kowtowed as she said, "Heaven Ranked? That is more than enough already."

When Xiao Chen, who was outside, felt the barrier obstructing his Spiritual Sense disappear, he quickly went in. He glared furiously at Ao Jiao, but she just ignored him.

When Mo Fan saw Xiao Chen come in, he said, "Brother Xiao Chen, what kind of Spirit Weapon are you looking to forge? Are all the materials ready?"

When he heard this, Xiao Chen quickly took out the Moonstone and the piece of Peak Grade black metal out of his Universe Ring. He said, "These are all the materials that I have prepared. I wish to forge a saber."

Mo Fan looked at the pile of Moonstone on the ground that was about 66cm tall. His eyes were opened wide in disbelief. He then shifted his gaze to the piece of Peak Grade Frost Iron.

"Oh my god! Where did you obtain so much Moonstone from? And this

Peak Grade Frost Iron? How unbelievable!"

Xiao Chen smiled in satisfaction. He found a piece of paper and drew out what the Lunar Shadow Saber looked like before handing it over to Mo Fan, "This is the basic design. I wonder if the materials that I brought are sufficient?"

Mo Fan received the drawing and took a look. However, he felt helpless when he saw it. This drawing was not a proper weapons blueprint...It was just an illustration of the Lunar Shadow Saber.

"Young Master Xiao, this drawing of yours is too simple and crude. Forgive my straightforward words, but this design of a saber is not a good one. There are many places where it could be improved."

Should it be changed? Xiao Chen hesitated in his heart. The design of this sword was something that he liked. It was very similar to the sabers he saw in cartoons during his previous life. It was not a chunky design like that of the cavalry blade.

This saber at least had a streamlined design. As a former 'otaku', he had a certain interest in keeping this design; he did not wish to change it too much.

Mo Fan saw that Xiao Chen was hesitating and said, "How about this...I will draw a rough sketch now, and you can take a look to see if you like it."

Xiao Chen nodded his head and Mo Fan started to draw. Ao Jiao and Xiao Chen stood at the side and looked attentively. The more Xiao Chen watched, the more he blushed. The rough sketch of Mo Fan's was so much better than his.

Half an hour later, Mo Fan handed the completed drawing to Xiao Chen. Not only did his drawing have a clear indication of its length, breadth, and thickness, it even had simple notes on all the required ingredients.

Fearing that Xiao Chen did not understand it, Mo Fan stood at the side and explained, "Young Master Xiao, based on the drawing you handed me earlier, that Lunar Shadow Saber seemed to only have a length of 1.2 meters. I increased it to 1.6 meters."

Naturally, the longer the saber, the more advantages he would have in a battle. However, most blacksmiths would not increase the length of this kind of saber.

This was because the longer the saber, the harder it was to make the saber streamlined. It would destroy the overall form and streamlined nature of the saber. Thus, most blacksmiths would avoid this major change, and focus on minor changes. They would not increase the length of a saber to beyond 1.2 meters.

Mo Fan continued to explain, “There is no need to make a big change to the breadth. For this kind of saber, two fingers wide is the usual standard.”

“However, as the length of this saber was increased to 1.6 meters, I recommend that you add another half a finger’s width to the breadth. Thus, the saber would not look too thin as a result of the increased length negatively affecting its aesthetics.”

Mo Fan explained every bit of change that he made. Furthermore, after the changes, it looked even more tyrannical than the original Lunar Shadow. It was not even inferior to the scythe of the Grim Reaper.

The more Xiao Chen looked at it, the more satisfied he felt. He smiled and said, “Elder Brother Mo, we shall follow the changes that you made. Right, what other ingredients am I lacking? I still have time and can deliver them in a few days.”

Mo Fan said, “It depends on what rank of Spirit Weapon you are intending to forge. Furthermore, it also depends on any special requests you have.”

Xiao Chen did not expect that there would be so many details to this. He asked Mo Fan to explain it all to him.

Thus Mo Fan explained that Spirit Weapons are split into four ranks, from the best to worst: Heaven, Earth, Profound, Yellow. Within each rank, they can be subdivided into three grades: Superior, Medial, and Inferior.

Above Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapons were Sub-Divine and Divine Weapons. There were a total of ten Divine Weapons in Tianwu Continent.

Every time a new Divine Weapon was born, an old Divine Weapon perished.

After Xiao Chen heard all these basic explanations, Mo Fan continued, “Regardless of the rank of Spirit Weapon, it is possible to fulfill a cultivators request and inlay a Demonic Core of the corresponding attribute.”

The Demonic Core was the inner core of a Demonic Beast. The Demonic Beast was a Spirit Beast that was corrupted by Demonic Qi. Compared to the Spirit Beast, they underwent a drastic mutation.

One of the of drastic mutations was the inner core of the Spirit Beast. The inner core of a Spirit Beast was originally an object that nurtured Essence.

After the inner core turned into a Demonic Core, it would be filled with a violent energy. It seemed to have a mysterious connection with the world. When it was inlaid into a Spirit Weapon it would give the Spirit Weapon a great strength, as well as the attribute of the Demonic Core.

When Xiao Chen heard this, he said, “According to what you said, I am still lacking in a lightning attributed Demonic Core. Am I right?”

Mo Fan nodded his head, “However, Ao Jiao had discussed this with me earlier. Actually, I happen to have a Rank 6 Thunder Roc Demonic Beast’s Demonic Core with me. I can let you have it first; consider it as my thanks to you.”

When Xiao Chen heard this, he felt incomparably joyful in his heart. However, when he thought about it carefully, he felt that there was something weird. It seems as though Mo Fan’s words earlier were a setup to give this Demonic Core to Xiao Chen.

When he looked at Ao Jiao, he discovered that she was innocently looking at him. That gaze looked extremely pure, giving him a headache. Thus, he decided not to think about it anymore.

Xiao Chen said, “Since you are not lacking anything, when can you finish it?”

Mo Fan thought for a bit before saying, “Young Master Xiao, if you are in a rush, I can complete it today. However, you will have to help me. If you are not in a rush, I can finish it in three days by myself and send it to you.”

Since it was possible for it to be fast, that would be best. It was better to have such a good Spirit Weapon immediately. Having to wait for three days would keep him in suspense.

Suddenly Xiao Chen seemed to have remembered something, “Right, after speaking for so long, you still have not said what rank of Spirit Weapon you are going to make.”

As Mo Fan picked up the Moonstone and Peak Grade Frost Iron on the ground, he casually said, “With so much Moonstone, naturally it will be a Superior Grade Heaven Ranked.

Superior Grade Heaven Ranked! Xiao Chen was astonished.

A Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon had not appeared in the continent for hundreds of years. While one of the major reasons was a lack of Moonstone, another important reason was the lack of skills of blacksmiths.

Within these hundred years, there should have been people who managed to accumulate the necessary amount of Moonstone to create a Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon. However, since no Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon had appeared, it was likely due to the lack of brilliant blacksmiths.

According to what Xiao Chen understood, the only people who could forge a Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon and above in the Tianwu Continent were the people of Clear Sky Sect.

There was a mysterious bloodline in the bodies of the people of Clear Sky Sect. They were all born with a Clear Sky Hammer. Each and every one of the Clear Sky Sect disciples were naturally born divine blacksmiths.

In fact, the few divine blacksmiths in the continent were the successors of the Clear Sky Sect. This was the advantage of their bloodline. This was something that outsiders could envy, but never have.

However, it was this talent that led them to their demise.

According to the legends, 600 years ago a Holy Land from the Tianwu Dynasty wanted them to forge a new Divine Weapon.

Since the ancient times, the Clear Sky Sect had a law passed by their ancestors. They were never allowed to forge Divine Weapons. At most, they were only allowed to forge Sub-Divine Weapons. Due to this strange rule, the Clear Sky Sect rejected the Holy Land's request.

Ever since then, the Clear Sky Sect ceased to exist in this world. In this few hundred years, the Tianwu Continent did not have any new Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapons.

When Xiao Chen casually asked about the rank, Mo Fan said he wanted to forge a Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon. Could it be that he thinks that his forging skills are comparable to those of the Clear Sky Sect successors?

Xiao Chen suppressed the suspicions he had in his heart and followed Mo Fan. They left through the back door and arrived at a yard. Mo Fan continued to lead Xiao Chen forward as they went past a few small houses. Finally, he stopped in front of a stone house.

Taking out a key, he unlocked the door to the stone house and he gently pushed open the stone door. The inside was pitch dark. Because the house was built in a poor area with bad lighting, the sunlight from the outside was not able to shine in.

Mo Fan lit up an oil lamp and opened up a secret passageway. He said apologetically, "Because the temperature in the forge would be too high, I had to build it underground. We still have to walk a distance."

Xiao Chen nodded his head to indicate that he understood. He followed Mo Fan down into the passage. After half an hour, a huge stone room appeared in front of Xiao Chen's eyes.

Within the stone room, there were all sorts of forging tools. The huge furnace in the middle attracted everyone's attention. Beside the furnace, there was a large vat.

Xiao Chen got closer to take a look, and he discovered that the vat was

filled with a black liquid. It looked like ink, yet was not ink. It was so black that it seemed to give off light. However, when he examined it carefully, it was not glaring. This was very contradictory.

Xiao Chen had never seen such strange water before and could not help himself but ask, “What is in this vat?”

Mo Fan was currently tidying up the underground room that he had not used in a long time. He was currently not able to answer Xiao Chen’s question. Ao Jiao said, “This is the Water of Underworld’s Yellow Springs. This is the most suitable water in this world for tempering.”

Yellow Springs?

Xiao Chen shivered and quickly retreated away from the vat. The main reason was that the legends of the Underworld’s Yellow Springs from earth were firmly rooted in his heart. He could not help but retreat backward by a few steps.

[TL notes: Yellow Springs is another word for hell in Chinese.]

Ao Jiao looked strangely at Xiao Chen and said, “What’s wrong with you? Are you frightened by the water of Yellow Springs?”

Although Xiao Chen was indeed frightened by the water of Yellow Springs, he would not admit to it at this point. Xiao Chen said calmly, “How could that be? That's right, Elder Brother Mo, is there anything that you need my help with?”

Chapter 55: A Refreshing Wind Moving the Youth's Heart

Xiao Chen and Mo Fan both tidied up the secret room that had not been used for a long time, and spent half an hour doing it.

After that, Mo Fan inspected the furnace once again. He then said solemnly, "I am about to start the fire. When you hear my command, operate the bellows."

Xiao Chen nodded his head and slowly walked toward the bellows. He grasped the handles, made of exquisite wood, with both hands. There was a cooling feeling coming from the wooden handle.

"Start!"

The flames in the furnace suddenly roared, and it instantly caused heatwaves in the entire underground room. However, what was strange was that it had an ingenious design. After the heatwave circulated once in the air, it slowly dissipated, scattering everywhere in the secret room in a well-distributed manner.

Furthermore, there was fresh air coming from the air vents. Although the underground room was still incredibly hot, it was not at an unbearable level. Xiao Chen abandoned the distracting thoughts in his head, tightening his grip on the handles and abruptly pulled backward.

"Chi! Chi!"

A strange thing happened... Xiao Chen was astonished to find that he was only able to pull it back by a few centimeters before not being able to pull it back any further. He felt alarmed in his heart. What was going on? No matter how useless I am, I still have the strength of a Medial Grade Martial Disciple.

Could it be that I am not able to move this tiny bellows?

The flames in the furnace slowly started to die down. Mo Fan hurriedly looked towards Xiao Chen's side. He could not help but anxiously say,

“Young Master Xiao, why are you not doing anything? The flames in the furnace are about to be extinguished. This furnace of mine is no ordinary furnace. Every time the fire is started, a large amount of Spirit Stones are exhausted. I can’t wantonly waste them.”

Xiao Chen felt very anxious; no matter how much strength he used, the bellows refused to move. The sweat on his forehead dripped down incessantly. What was going on? What exactly is the reason for this?

Mo Fan seemed to understand something and quickly came over to tell Xiao Chen that there was a trick to it.

Ao Jiao suddenly called out to stop him, “Now is not the time for you to be distracted. Continue to watch the furnace carefully and prepare to put the moonstones in. I will teach him.”

“Bo!”

Xiao Chen suddenly felt as though something soft touched the back of his head. It felt incomparably comfortable. He actually felt a cooling sensation in this hot underground room. This caused him to calm down.

“You dumbo! This bellows cannot be operated just by using brute force. You have to follow the flow of the air when you use your strength. Or else, no matter how much strength you use, you won’t be able to pull it. If you used too much strength, you might even break the bellows.”

A fragrance entered Xiao Chen’s nose. Ao Jiao, who was floating in the air, was leaning closely on him. Ao Jiao’s firm and perky breasts were stuck to the back of his head. Her two slender arms were placed on his arms.

She slowly guided his arms, controlling the handle, pulling the bellows back. With a load roar, the flames in the furnace immediately soared. The temperature of the underground room suddenly increased by two folds.

However, Xiao Chen actually felt refreshed in his heart. At this moment, Ao Jiao’s voice was much more gentle than usual. It was like the most refreshing summer wind, and it slowly moved the restless heart of the youth.

Slowly, he forgot about the soft things at the back of his head. Under Ao Jiao's guidance, Xiao Chen was operating the wooden handle that controlled the bellows at a pace that was not hurried or slow.

It was unclear when it happened, but Ao Jiao had already left Xiao Chen's back. She was now entranced by Mo Fan, who was in front of the furnace.

Mo Fan took out a piece of Moonstone from behind him and muttered to himself, "How wasteful! When most people forged Spirit Weapons, they would only require some Moonstone powder. To think that he was actually throwing Moonstones in, piece after piece."

"If I was not lacking in the other precious materials, with so much Moonstone there would be more than enough to forge a Sub-Divine Weapon."

Ao Jiao stared at the Moonstones that were being continually dropped into the furnace. The image in front of her slowly started to turn blurred...

It was the same scene as a thousand year ago; a peerless youth bringing a large amount of Moonstones, heading to the Clear Sky Sect.

Because of his strong charisma, the Sect Master of Clear Sky Sect personally went down the mountain and forged the Sub-Divine Weapon, Thunder Wood Sword, himself.

When a five-colored, multicolored light rose into the air, strong Spiritual Energy enveloped the entire Clear Sky Sect. Everyone within 100 li could feel that overflowing sword intent.

Everyone knew that the sixth Sub-Divine Weapon that was created in the past thousand years was born. She was born of the red light of the rainbow. She seemed as pure at the fairies from heaven. That fully occupied face seemed to have a trace of immaturity, and was at a loss.

The newly born girl stood there quietly. With that somewhat immature face, she looked like a child.

However, all this did not cover up her pride. She just looked at the world without saying anything. Within a thousand li, tens of thousands of Spirit

Weapons trembled because of her.

For she was the king of swords. She was the king of these tens of thousands of swords. Although she was just born, she had an unconcealable pride. Since I have been born, then I am King. All weapons will have to kneel to me in greeting. For I am the King of swords.

I am the Sub-Divine Weapon, the sword of Thunder Emperor Sang Mu!

No one will interfere with my pace. She used the sword and caused a light to streak across the sky, flying towards the clouds.

“The Sub-divine Weapon is flying!”

“She is going to choose a master!”

The astonished voices below sprang up repeatedly. However, they were full of joy. No one expected that this newly born Thunder Wood Sword would be so proud, that it wanted to choose its master.

However, this meant that they had a chance. If they could get it to yield to them, then they would be the master of this Sub-Divine Weapon. Sub-Divine Weapon—an object that all cultivators dreamed of.

However, that peerless man did not give them any chance. He only gave them three seconds to dream. They saw him fly into the sky in a similar manner. Just like a large roc spreading its wings, he was as fast as lightning. In an instant, he grasped the Thunder Wood Sword in his hands.

Sang Mu laughed loudly after he descended, his eyes was full of unconcealed joy as he said, “What a proud sword! From today on, you shall be called Ao Jiao. I, Sang Mu, will make you feel I am someone to be proud of.

....

The temperature of the underground room was growing higher and higher. Despite the ingenious design, when the furnace was burning at its max it was not possible to completely dissipate close to a thousand degrees of heat.

Xiao Chen’s clothes were all completely wet. In contrast, Mo Fan had

already removed clothes from his upper half, revealing firm muscles.

Xiao Chen wiped the sweat off his forehead, he felt that his whole body was parched and hot. The entire underground room was like an oven. He felt that if he stayed here, he would be baked to well-done.

However, the critical moment had already arrived. Mo Fan was using his secret technique and mixing the boiling molten iron in the furnace. The previously large pile of Moonstones was already reduced to a few pieces.

At this time, they absolutely could not stop. Once they stopped, then all the work they had done would be for naught. The 'Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon' would be completely wasted.

However, it was now really hot and Xiao Chen seemed like he was about to faint. He dispiritedly operated the bellows; the moment he let go, he would collapse.

Just at this moment, a gust of refreshing air blew on Xiao Chen. This gust of air reached all the way to Xiao Chen's heart, causing his parched body to cool down, making him feel very comfortable.

Although he could not turn his head, Xiao Chen could guess that this refreshing air came from Ao Jiao. Xiao Chen felt a warmth in his heart. To think that this girl could be this kind despite her foul mouth.

Right, aside from being kind, this girl was really 'big'. When he thought of the scene earlier, Xiao Chen's body actually reacted.

[TL notes: The big is referring to Ao Jiao's breasts.]

Damn it! What was I thinking of? Xiao Chen furiously hit his own head before he finally calmed down. He then continued to operate the bellows.

The seconds ticked by, and everytime Xiao Chen was no longer able to stand it there would be a refreshing breeze coming from behind him. It would sweep away all the fatigue of his body, filling him with energy again.

The large pile of Moonstones were finally all thrown into the furnace, boiling within. All the Moonstones had turned into liquified metal. There

were drops of Moonstone continually jumping up from the surface of the molten liquid.

Mo Fan carefully observed the molten liquid in the furnace, the heatwaves that kept coming from it not seeming to cause him any harm. Within the furnace, there was the yellow glow that was unique to the Moonstone.

Mo Fan's expression turned grave as he took out the Peak Grade Frost Iron. His left hand moved in a circular motion, causing the molten liquid in the furnace to spin rapidly. An even more terrifying heatwave was sent everywhere.

"Pu Tong!"

Just as the liquified metal was turned into a perfect whirlpool, Mo Fan quickly placed the Peak Grade Frost Iron into the eye of the whirlpool, causing some to splash up.

The Peak Grade Frost Iron slowly melted, the yellow glow merging with the black glow, slowly intertwining and fusing. When the Frost Iron was completely melted, the yellow glow had already dissipated, and the molten liquid now had a pure black glow.

Mo Fan saw that the moment was right. He shouted loudly and slapped the furnace with his left hands. A huge suction force came from his palm. The molten liquid in the furnace started to roll around continuously, gathering in the air.

The sweat of Mo Fan's forehead dripped continuously, falling down like rain. However, at this moment, he was not bothered about it. He was currently anxiously watching the liquid metal that was gathering in his palm.

Finally, all the molten metal in the furnace was sucked into the air, forming a metal ball that was about the size of a soccer ball. It was giving off a terrifying heatwave as it spun continuously.

"Pu!"

Just at this moment, a resplendent light came suddenly from Ao Jiao's

hand. In the next moment, a stream of light shot out from her hands and flew into the metal ball.

Mo Fan said in astonishment, “This is...Battle Sage Origins!

Battle Sage Origins was the strongest attacking origin energy. With it, Spirit weapons could develop the most powerful Battle Sage Attack in this world.

According to the legends, the Battle Sage Origins were separated into six portions. Each portion represented a different understanding of an attacking technique. The six portions of Battle Sage Origins were inlaid into six different Sub-Divine Weapons.

According to the rumors, if these six Sub-Divine Weapons were gathered together and the Battle Sage Origins were all collected, it could form a new Divine Weapon. However, from ancient times to now, in the tens of thousands of years of the history of the Tianwu Continent, there only existed ten Divine Weapons.

As for the validity of this legend, no one knows. No one had ever managed to gather these six Sub-Divine Weapons together.

Chapter 56: Initial Appearance of the Sub-Divine Weapon

Mo Fan withdrew his thoughts and extended his left hand, and the extremely hot metal ball gave off a resplendent light. Mo Fan squinted when that happened as he took out a golden silk glove and slowly put it on his left hand.

It was unknown what material the golden silk glove was made from, but Mo Fan actually touched the hot metal ball that was giving off terrifying heatwaves while wearing it.

“Chi Chi!”

The metal ball gave off an intense rubbing sound while it was held in the golden silk glove. A column of green smoke wafted from its surface. The terrifying temperature of the metal ball was very apparent.

However, the golden silk glove did not melt. Mo Fan frowned as he held the metal ball. He then quickly went to the metal table that was beside him and placed the metal ball on it.

“Bang!”

Suddenly, a golden hammer appeared in his right hand. With a flash of light, the golden hammer struck the metal ball firmly.

Forging had to take place while the metal was hot; this was very logical. Mo Fan held the golden hammer and continuously struck the metal ball. A golden glow, that could be seen with the naked eye, enveloped the golden hammer. Each time the hammer crashed down, there was a flash of resplendent golden light.

This piercing golden light almost caused one to be unable to open one’s eyes. Slowly, Mo Fan’s entire body had a layer of golden light enveloping him.

“Clear Sky Hammer! It is truly the Clear Sky Hammer.”

At this moment, there was no longer anything for Xiao Chen to do. He

just stood by the wall, watching incredulously at the golden hammer in Mo Fan's hand.

Clear Sky Hammer...According to the legends, it had the ability to turn something of poor quality into something mystical. It was the equipment of dreams for all forgers. Unfortunately, it could only be obtained as the result of one's bloodline. Only after awakening the Clear Sky Hammer Martial Spirit, could one use it. It was impossible for an outsider to obtain.

This was completely out of Xiao Chen's expectations. He had never expected that the descendants of the Clear Sky Sect still existed. No wonder he could just casually say that he would forge a Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon.

For those who had awakened the Clear Sky Hammer, as long as they had the necessary materials, it would be an easy thing to forge a Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon.

Thinking of this, Xiao Chen's emotions surged. After putting in so much effort, he would be able to obtain an authentic Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon. It had been worth it!.

Due to the fact that Ao Jiao inserted the Battle Sage Origins into it, its toughness was much better than ordinary metals by many folds. After more than a few thousand hammer strikes, it slowly started to change its shape.

The left hand that was wearing the golden silk glove was continually changing the position of the piece of metal. The right hand was hammering away incessantly, like rain falling from the sky in a storm. Due to this, his left hand needed to control the piece of metal in a very accurate and precise manner.

This kind of technique that involves multitasking was very difficult for an ordinary person to accomplish. Normally, two people would be cooperating together in such scenarios.

However, Mo Fan was able to accomplish this with just himself. This could only be attributed to the fact that the inheritors of the Clear Sky Hammer were that talented, and even the flattery of others could not

measure up to their true abilities.

After the golden light flashed for a few thousand times, the resplendent metal piece started to have a rudimentary shape of a saber. Mo Fan flicked his finger and shot a Rank 6 lightning attributed Demonic Core into it.

“Bang!”

There was a loud crash! The Clear Sky Hammer hammered firmly on the spot where the Demonic Core entered the metal. An incomparably brilliant light was released, the entire underground room was filled with golden light.

Xiao Chen was no longer able to keep his eyes open. When the golden light disappeared, crackling arcs of electricity jumped around on the rudimentary saber.

“What a strong lightning attributed Demonic Core,” Xiao Chen was astonished in his heart.

Ao Jiao, who had shot out the Battle Sage Origins, actually started to turn illusionary. She seemed extremely weak as her gaze was tightly fixed on that lump of metal that was about to be turned into a Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon. Her vision seemed to turn blurry again.

It was a scorching day in a desolate desert. There was a man dressed in black clothing that was riddled with scars. In his hand was a broken sword. As he slowly walked in the desert, he left behind many deep footprints.

“Blockhead Master, am I dying soon?” Suddenly, a girl's voice came out from the broken sword.

The body of the man was covered in horrifying sword scars, and each step he took, blood would drip onto the yellow sand. Despite the terrifying temperature, his blood actually did not evaporate immediately.

Aside from the continuous footprints, there was a trail of blood left behind in this barren desert. The scorching sun that hung high in the air made him look utterly miserable.

Hearing the voice coming from the sword, he revealed an expression of unswerving determination. There was a smile on his face as he said, “You won’t die. There are another three li before we arrive at Phoenix’s Passion Palace. Their Palace Master owes me a favor. I will borrow their Divine Stone to seal you up.”

There were indistinct sounds of sobbing coming from the sword, as though the girl within it was crying. The sound was filled with an incomparable grief.

The man suddenly stopped walking; his face revealed an anguished expression before he slowly said, “Are you crying? Having made you cry… I’m too useless…”

Above the ninth heavens, within Phoenix's Passion Palace.

“Sang Mu, my father is in secluded trained. It is inconvenient for him to see you. Please leave.”

“Does he not wish to see me, or is it that he does not dare to see me?” The man in black clothing asked indifferently.

“I gave you face, yet you rejected it. You are a dying person; to think you actually want our Divine Stone. What a joke! Scram quickly! If you still don’t leave, don’t blame me for being ruthless.”

“To think that the Phoenix’s Passion Palace, that was passed down for tens of thousands of years, is not even able to do something as simple as keeping a promise. How unexpected! However, I’m definitely getting that Divine Stone.”

“You are seeking death… To think that you dare to kill me.”

Before the Young Palace Master of the Phoenix’s Passion Palace finished his words, a bloody hole appeared in his forehead. He died with a remaining grievance, looking at Sang Mu. He had not expected that a dying man would actually take such actions against him.

Sang Mu looked indifferently at the collapsed Phoenix’s Passion Palace Young Palace Master

Within Seven Horn Mountain, Sang Mu, who had snatched the Divine Stone, only had one last remaining breath left when he returned to his cave.

He had a look of despair as he looked at the broken sword in his hand. Bright lights were flashing from it, and as he inserted the sword into the Divine Stone, he said, “I hope you will find a master that will not cause you to cry a thousand years later.”

Just as he finished saying that, the holy imprint of the Vermilion Bird that the Palace Master of Phoenix’s Passion Palace planted in him exploded. After an intense explosion, a fiery-red Vermilion Bird flew out from his body. Thunder Emperor Sang Mu turned into dust like this.

....

“Pu Chi!”

Mo Fan’s hand had slapped the huge vat, the water of the Underworld’s Yellow Springs sprayed upwards and landed on the Spirit Weapon. After the hot metal was quenched, the final step of creating this Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon was completed.

After the water of the Underworld’s Yellow Springs evaporated and dispersed, a completely pitch black saber appeared on the table. Countless arcs of electricity blossomed from the body of the saber.

Everyone in the underground room could feel the terrifying might that was contained in the arcs of electricity. Xiao Chen’s body even trembled when he felt it.

At the same time, in the skies above the smithy, the sky was full of dark clouds, and thunder kept crackling.

Feeling the strange changes happening, Mo Fan quickly said, “Young Master Xiao, quickly come and claim the weapon. Or else this Spirit Weapon will end up being an ownerless weapon.”

Xiao Chen recovered his wits and hurried. He took a few steps over to the Spirit Weapon on the Metal Table. The appearance had completely met all of Xiao Chen’s expectations. The streamlined sword body was

comparable to the scythe blade of the mystical Grim Reapers.

Looking at this newly born Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon, Xiao Chen suppressed his excitement as he held it in his hands. Instantly, the arcs of electricity disappeared. There was only a reserved glow on the black saber body.

In the instant Xiao Chen grasped the saber, the strange phenomena outside vanished. The dark clouds scattered and the sunlight shone on the earth again.

“What a good saber! I shall still call you Lunar Shadow. From now on, you are my Lunar Shadow Saber. I will not let you be destroyed again,” Xiao Chen sighed in praise.

Just at this moment, Xiao Chen suddenly discovered that the space around him was distorting. After 15 minutes, he found himself on a platform on the top of an isolated mountain peak.

He felt a pair of eyes on him, staring at him from behind. Xiao Chen quickly turned his head, and he saw a pale man in black clothing staring at him.

Xiao Chen was startled. He was not able to feel this man appear behind him. Furthermore, he just stood there quietly, causing Xiao Chen to feel extremely pressured.

He quickly tried to send out his Spiritual Sense. However, he was astonished to find that he was not able to send out his Spiritual Sense in this place.

Even so, he remained calm. This was because he did not feel any killing intent coming from the man in front of him.

“Who are you? Where are we?” Xiao Chen said to the man, feeling suspicious.

The man looked at the Lunar Shadow Saber in Xiao Chen’s hands and slowly opened his mouth to say, “Lunar Shadow... Good name!”

In the next moment, the saber in Xiao Chen’s hands suddenly appeared

in the hands of the man. Xiao Chen was startled. He was about to make a move but he discovered that his body seemed to be shackled, he was not able to move at all. He was not even able to open his mouth slightly.

The person held the Lunar Shadow Saber and took a strange stance. hen he just stood still without making any movements. Standing on the mountain peak, the chilly winds were continually blowing his hair around and causing his pale countenance to be revealed.

Even though Xiao Chen was a man, he could not help but feel in his heart that this man had peerless looks. If he were on Earth, he definitely would be able to put those male idols to shame.

Slowly, Xiao Chen understood the meaning of the stance the man in front of him took. This was one of the stances of the Battle Sage Origins. It was an ever-changing attacking technique.

This man seemed to be wanting to pass on his understanding of this Battle Sage Origins for Xiao Chen to be able to be enlightened a little. The strength of the man in front of him was definitely not ordinary. This was a chance he could not miss.

Xiao Chen quickly quieted himself and carefully observed. When he was completely focused, Xiao Chen strangely discovered that the man seemed like he was moving. However, he was clearly just standing in his original spot without moving.

An incomparably profound saber technique appeared in his mind, however, in the next moment the shockingly mighty saber technique actually turned into a heaven-splitting, earth-shattering sword technique. Then, in the next moment, it turned into a world-shaking spear technique that was like a violent storm.

When his state of mind turned clear, the image he saw turned back to the man holding the saber and standing still without moving.

Xiao Chen tried imitating the killing move he saw in his mind to attack the man in front of him. However, every time he got near, his move would be defeated with one move. Regardless of the method he used, or the techniques, it would be broken.

The man's attack was thousands of times more ferocious. He defeated each move with one strike, and with every strike the heavens shook.

Xiao Chen moved his finger, before suddenly realizing that he could move. The Lunar Shadow Saber had also returned to his hands. Xiao Chen hurriedly said, "Many thanks to Senior for the lesson. Might I ask what your great name is?"

The man did not answer Xiao Chen's question and just said what he wanted, "Battle Sage Origins, Qi of the attack, they do not need to be confined to the weapon type, or limited to the number of attacks. One move destroys tens of thousands of techniques. One Qi shakes the heavens."

"Remember to not let her cry."

When he finished, a huge Thunder Roc flew over from below the mountain. The man jumped on the Thunder Roc and flew away.

The strange space then disappeared. The scene within the underground room returned back to Xiao Chen's regular sight.

Chapter 57: In the Gap Between Success and Failure

"Young Master Xiao, are you alright?" Mo Fan asked worriedly when he saw Xiao Chen staring blankly.

Xiao Chen recovered his wits and said, "Earlier, my mind turned hazy and I seemed to have obtained an inheritance."

When Mo Fan heard this, he was astonished. He quickly asked Xiao Chen to tell him the details. After a long period of time, Mo Fan said, "That person is very likely to be the Thunder Emperor of a thousand years ago. To think that he would actually pass on the Battle Sage Technique to you."

The Battle Sage Technique is from the legendary Battle Sage Origins. It is a secret technique that was enlightened from the Battle Sage Origins. Within the Tianwu Continent, it was one of the strongest martial techniques. Back in the days of the Thunder Emperor, he relied on this to rampage around the world, and he was unrivaled.

However, the Battle Sage Technique was broken into six pieces, together with the Battle Sage Origins. Even the Thunder Emperor only learned the Changing Character Formula. If one could learn the six different kinds of Battle Sage Technique, and assemble the complete the Battle Sage Origins, he would be unrivaled under the heavens.

Remembering the last words the man said, Xiao Chen stated in a puzzled manner, "The last words the man said were something about not letting her cry again. I wonder what it means?"

When Mo Fan heard it, he did not understand either. Xiao Chen then suddenly remembered that Ao Jiao had not said anything in a long time. After he had obtained the Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon, he got too excited and forgot about her.

He could not help but feel guilty. The creation of the Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon was only possible with her help. Xiao Chen quickly looked

towards her.

With that one look, he was astonished. He only saw that Ao Jiao's body had turned to a very faint illusionary image, as though as she was about to disappear.

Xiao Chen panicked and quickly rushed over, "Hey, Sister Ao Jiao, what's wrong with you? Please don't scare me!"

There seemed to be traces of tears in the corners of Ao Jiao's eyes. She did not reply to Xiao Chen's words. Instead, she revealed a bitter smile on her face. Throughout all the times he had interacted with her, Xiao Chen had never seen her smile before. At this moment, he suddenly realized that she looked very pretty when she smiled.

Ao Jiao's hands kept making hand seals, changing constantly, her body turned even more illusory...Finally, she made a hand seal that was bright, causing her entire body to shine incomparably luminous.

"Hey, Ao Jiao, what are you doing?" Xiao Chen was very anxious and tried to stop Ao Jiao. However, when he stretched out his hands, he only grabbed air. His hands had passed through Ao Jiao's body.

Ao Jiao's body finally completely disappeared and turned into an exceptionally resplendent seal mark. With a 'sou' sound, it entered into the Lunar Shadow Saber.

Its brilliance was reserved, and the internals of the Lunar Shadow Saber seemed to have some changes. Xiao Chen could feel that the might contained in the Saber diminished significantly.

However, Xiao Chen could not be bothered about this at the moment. Xiao Chen faced Mo Fan and asked, "Elder Brother Mo, What happened to Ao Jiao? How come she suddenly disappeared?"

Mo Fan's expression was grave. He remembered the hand seals that Ao Jiao made earlier and said, "Pass me your Lunar Shadow Saber, let me take a look at it."

Xiao Chen handed the saber over. Mo Fan received it and inspected it carefully. After a long time, the grave expression on his face slowly

changed into a smile, “Young Master Xiao, you don’t have to worry. Ao Jiao has employed a secret technique to use her body to nourish the saber. She temporarily sealed the saber to make it a Superior Grade Profound Ranked Spirit Weapon.

The expression on Xiao Chen’s face did not change for the better, “What do you mean? The saber is a small thing. I just want to know whether Ao Jiao will wake up or not.”

Mo Fan explained, “The biggest difference between a Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon and a Sub-Divine Weapon is the Weapon Spirit. When ordinary people want to forge a Sub-Divine Weapon, they require a Divine Grade Spirit Stone before they can succeed.”

“However, in this world, Divine Grade Spirit Stones are extremely rare and precious. Not to mention Divine Grade Spirit Stone, even Superior Grade Spirit Stones are very rare. However, Ao Jiao herself is a Sword Spirit. In order to turn this Lunar Shadow Saber into a Sub-Divine Weapon, she used herself to become the Weapon Spirit.”

Due to this reason, this Lunar Shadow Saber was temporarily suppressed to a Superior Grade Profound Ranked Spirit Weapon. However, someday, it will turn into a Sub-Divine Weapon.”

Why did she do this? Xiao Chen could not understand. He held the Lunar Shadow in his hands again and said, “How long will she take to wake up?”

Mo Fan said, “This would depend on yourself.”

Xiao Chen did not understand as he asked, “Depend on myself? What do you mean?”

“Try brandishing the Lunar Shadow Saber in your hand and see,” Mo Fan said.

When Xiao Chen heard this, he grasped the handle of the Lunar Shadow and used a few saber techniques. There was a cold gleam on the blade of the saber as it sliced quietly through the air; it did not make any sound at all.

Xiao Chen's complexion changed; he rapidly circulated the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation and established a connection between the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit and the Lunar Shadow. The body of the saber gave off an electrical gleam. Each time he brandished it, there was the sound of thunder. At the end of all of Xiao Chen's moves, there was even the faint image of the Azure Dragon on the saber.

All of these proved that although this Lunar Shadow was only a Superior Grade Profound Ranked Spirit Weapon, the might it contained was something that an ordinary Earth Ranked Spirit Weapon could not compare to.

However, the problem was that Xiao Chen was not able to hear a hum coming from the saber. No matter how much strength he used, this Lunar Shadow Saber would not hum.

What is going on? Aren't I already its master? Xiao Chen thought, feeling incredibly bewildered.

Mo Fan said, "Although the Lunar Shadow had already recognized you as its master, you still do not understand it yet. If someday you are able to make the Lunar Shadow hum, Ao Jiao might be able to come out earlier."

After they chatted for awhile, Xiao Chen indicated that he wanted to leave. Mo Fan did not attempt to detain him and sent Xiao Chen off to the door.

They had spent quite a long time in the underground room, where the air was somewhat stale. The moment Xiao Chen reached the street and smelled the fresh air coming from the outside, Xiao Chen took a deep breath.

The Spirit Weapon was made. Although the process had some hiccups, it had managed to fulfill all of Xiao Chen's original requirements. His purpose in coming out had been accomplished, so it was time to go back.

However, Xiao Chen kept feeling that something was missing. His mind kept revisiting the hazy memory of the contact with Ao Jiao, and the last words that the Thunder Emperor said.

Do not let her cry again.

....

Not long after Xiao Chen left, Feng Feixue's figure appeared in that small alley. She rushed over when she saw the strange phenomenon. She wanted to see who was so lucky to actually be able to obtain a Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon.

"This fellow, he is quite indiscernible! The Young Miss had asked Grandmaster Mo three times, but he still refused to help. To think he was actually willing to forge a Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon for him," a voice that was a little hoarse and envious sounded from the shadows behind Feng Feixue.

A faint smile appeared on Feng Feixue's exquisite face as she played with a hairpin. She said somewhat playfully, "Shu, you are not thinking of killing him for the treasure right?"

The man called Shu replied, "There is more than one Heavenly Weapon. There is no need to obtain it and offend Miss. However, thinking of the mission that the clan head gave you, it seems that you will not be able to accomplish it."

"I have never liked forcing others, and the conditions that I gave him were quite lucrative already. If he still does not agree to it, then it is not necessary anymore. Furthermore, there was significant progress in the true mission, thus this trip has not been made in vain.

....

At this moment, it was nearing dusk. However, due to the large-scale auction that Linlang Pavilion had just conducted, there were many people still on the streets. As Xiao Chen walked along the streets, he suddenly noticed that there was a large group of people gathered in an area a few hundred meters in front.

Xiao Chen recalled that there seemed to be a martial arts arena in front. Given that there were many people gathered there, there definitely was an exciting battle going on.

In the Tianwu Continent this was the popular culture, where the people were valiant. This kind of martial arts arena could be seen everywhere. Furthermore, their business was very good. There would frequently be people who had some disagreements on the street and came here to duel it out. For some others, when they reached a certain standard with their cultivation, they would challenge their enemies to a duel.

They could even fork out some money to challenge the arena master, potentially winning high amounts of money. There normally was a motive to having a duel, one of the most important was rapidly making a name for yourself.

Although the standards of this kind of street arena were low, the news was able to be spread fast and far. If someone could win a few duels consecutively, they could become famous quickly, resulting in some big clans looking at them favorably.

Seeing that it was still early and there was a racket caused by the people near the arena, making it particularly lively, Xiao Chen decided to go and take a look.

“Is the Xiao Clan full of trash like you? With the little bit of ability, you dared to go around calling yourself the strongest person amongst the younger generation of Mohe City? If you went into the Demonic Forest, a piece of trash like you would not be able to survive more than a day.”

Before Xiao Chen got near the arena, he heard the voices coming from the arena. Xiao Chen felt astonished in his heart. The strongest person of the younger generation in Mohe City? Could it be Xiao Jian? Why was he here?

Who was the person speaking? The voice sounds familiar? Xiao Chen was very curious, so he quickly made his way through the crowd and went in front.

He ignored the scolding and cursing of the people around him as he used his Essence to force his way through the crowd. When he arrived at the front of the arena, he finally could see clearly what was going on.

The two people in the arena were Zhang He and Xiao Jian. At this

moment, Xiao Jian was already full of sword wounds. He looked very miserable, but he still held on bitterly.

By comparison, Zhang He, who was dressed in long white robes, seemed perfectly fine. On the surface, there were no visible injuries and his face had an unruffled expression. It was obvious that this duel could have ended already; he was clearly just bullying Xiao Jian now, suppressing the reputation of the Xiao Clan.

When Xiao Jian heard Zhang He's humiliating words, his expression turned to one that was full of anger. He shouted out loudly, raised his sword, and charged at Zhang He once again.

Xiao Chen quietly shook his head. Under such circumstances, he was not able to stay calm. The blood rushed to his head and he just charged in like that. This would only result in a crueler humiliation.

Indeed, it was as Xiao Chen expected. Before Xiao Jian could draw near, several more wounds appeared on his body when Zhang He sent out a few streams of sword Qi.

As Xiao Jian moved forward, he tripped and fell heavily backward. Zhang He mocked him, "Even that trash from your Xiao Clan is stronger than you. At least he was able to cause me to vomit blood. You are not even able to touch me."

Hearing Zhang He say that he was not even comparable to Xiao Chen, Xiao Jian's face twitched. He managed to draw out some energy, and suddenly charged forward to attack Zhang He ruthlessly.

He was shouting out like a mad man, causing Zhang He to keep retreating. With this sudden change in the situation, Zhang He was caught unprepared.

Zhang He's previously relaxed face now revealed a livid expression. Countless sword Qi came from his body and caused Xiao Jian to be blasted back.

The sword Qi was moving around unhindered, randomly dancing without boundaries, turning into an impenetrable barrier around Zhang

He's body. After Xiao Jian got up, no matter what he did, he was not able to break through this barrier formed by sword Qi.

Xiao Chen's eyes brightened as he carefully examined this sword Qi barrier. Previously, his Divine Thunder Break was rendered useless by this person.

Just at this moment, Zhang He's expression finally turned serious. His gaze was as calm as water, staring at Xiao Jian. He slashed out thrice, and three tyrannical sword Qi flew towards the three major acupoints near Xiao Jian's Dantian.

Crap! He wants to cripple Xiao Jian. Xiao Chen thought in his heart, he had to save him.

Although he did not like Xiao Jian, he was still a member of the Xiao Clan. Given his character, it was impossible for him to be apathetic and refuse to help when someone was in trouble.

"Pu! Pu! Pu!"

A stream of resplendent electricity came from his hands. Instantly, it streaked through the air and broke Zhang He's sword Qi. After that, its strength was not diminished, and continued flying towards Zhang He.

Chapter 58: Wager

The purple lightning's might did not diminish much after breaking the three streams of sword Qi. Given Zhang He's strength as a Medial Grade Martial Master, it would be easy for him to avoid it. However, when he saw who fired it, he immediately changed his mind.

"Pu Ci!"

The boundless dancing sword Qi crossed everywhere; the resplendent lightning was swallowed up by the sword Qi and vanished.

"Xiao Chen, are you intending to help this trash? This is against the rules of the arena," Zhang He smiled coldly as he looked at Xiao Chen, who was below the arena.

Xiao Jian, who was currently covered in injuries, was already finding it hard to stand up. He attempted to stand up with his back arched forward, his eyes full of a painful expression as he smiled with difficulty, "You are only a piece of trash, I don't need you to help me."

Seeing how untactful Xiao Jian was, Xiao Chen could not be bothered with him. Xiao Chen faced Zhang He and said, "Whether I broke the rules or not is not determined by you. Earlier, when you made your move, it was clear you were attempting to kill him or cripple him. I do not recall that this arena handles life-or-death battles."

"Arena Master, what do you think? If the eldest son of the Xiao Clan clan head died in your arena, even you would not be able to shrug off responsibility," Xiao Chen turned around and said to a middle-aged man.

That arena master smiled awkwardly. It was true that his arena did not have the rights to organize life-or-death battles. In order to organize this type of battle there was a requirement of applying to a higher leveled arena.

Even so, it was rare that people would make a fuss about this kind of matter. Even if the arena had organized a life-or-death battle, there would not be anyone coming to kick up a fuss.

This arena master actually had a deep background. He was not actually afraid of Xiao Chen, but at this moment, Xiao Chen attacked his weak point in front of the crowd. This had made things difficult for him.

He waved his hands casually, “Two of you! Go carry Young Master Xiao down. Take that Spirit Weapon in his hands and give it to Young Master Zhang. Young Master Zhang won this duel.”

Xiao Jian felt unsatisfied but at this moment, he did not have any capabilities to resist. He was carried down easily by the two cultivators.

Zhang He picked up that Spirit Weapon, threw it to someone below the arena, and smiled, “Superior Grade Yellow Ranked Spirit Weapon, this is not bad. Zhang Wu, this is for you.”

That person was also only of the cultivators of the Zhang Clan. When he suddenly obtained a Superior Grade Yellow Ranked Spirit, he excitedly smiled and said, “Many thanks, Young Master!”

“Let’s go. Now I think about it, the Xiao Clan does not have any experts. They are all just a bunch of trash,” Zhang He turned around and wanted to leave.

The person called Zhang Wu followed and said, “Indeed, So much for the strongest person of Mohe city’s youngest generation. He was not even able to touch the corner of Young Master’s shirt. What a bunch of nonsense!”

“I hear that Zhang He was studying at the White Cliff School in the Prefecture City. The one who is teaching him was a supreme elder of the Misty Sword Sect.”

“Misty Sword Sect, with regards to their understanding to the way of the sword, it could be said that they are without rival in the Great Qin Nation. Since he is learning from their supreme elder, no wonder he is so powerful.”

“Indeed. Actually, Xiao Jian is not weak. He already became a Martial Master at such a young age. However, he was still not able to touch even the corner of Zhang He’s shirt.”

“You guys are not aware of this, but what Zhang He released was

authentic sword Qi and it was not the release of Essence. He was born with the Clear Sky Sword Martial Spirit. Due to this reason, he is able to release the sword Qi that only Martial Saints and above can release.

"With the Clear Sky Sword Martial Spirit, and a master of the way of the sword, it seems like no one in Mohe City would be able to compete with him. Looks like in this Promise of Ten Years, Seven Horn Mountain would be changing owners.

Everyone below the arena was discussing the duel that just took place. Seeing that Zhang He was about to leave, they all expressed their own thoughts. It had to be said that amongst them, some of these people had quite unique opinions.

When Zhang He heard these discussions, there was only a slight change in his expressions but he felt smug and conceited in his heart. When he was in the prefecture city, his talent could only be considered as above average, and he was not at the peak. However, in this tiny Mohe City, he could be said to be unrivaled amongst his own generation.

"Leaving so fast after bullying someone?" Xiao Chen looked at the two men leaving and suddenly called out indifferently.

Zhang He was stunned. Then he turned around and smiled, "Xiao Chen, you aren't so naive to challenge me right?"

"Why not?!" Xiao Chen gazed fearlessly at Zhang He; there was no trace of cowardice in his gaze.

Zhang He acted as though he had heard the funniest joke in the world. He pointed to his own nose and said, "Are you thinking that after I praised you for a bit, you now think that it is true and consider yourself as somebody to be taken seriously?"

Zhang Wu had just obtained a Spirit Weapon, thus, he was eager to show off, "First Young Master, this fellow is too reckless. With a Medial Grade Martial Disciple cultivation, he dares to challenge you. Let me go and test him out."

Zhang He considered it in his heart. Zhang Wu was at the peak of

Superior Grade Martial Disciple realm. Furthermore, he now has a Spirit Weapon. Xiao Chen was only a Medial Grade Martial Disciple, but he had a bizarre flame.

However, he did not have a Spirit Weapon, so he should not be Zhang Wu's match. Thus, he said, "Sure, but be careful of his Martial Spirit. It was a flame that is very persistent."

When Zhang He heard this, he jumped onto the arena and shouted loudly to Xiao Chen, "Trash of the Xiao Clan, you are not worthy of making the Young Master of my clan act. I, Zhang Wu, am sufficient to defeat you with ease."

"This Zhang He... He must be thinking of showing off now that he obtained a Spirit Weapon."

"Although he is not comparable to Xiao Jian, he is a peak Superior Grade Martial Disciple. Amongst the younger generation of Mohe City, he can still be considered an expert."

"This Xiao Chen is truly reckless. When he was still trash, anyone would be able to bully him. Now that he condensed his Martial Spirit, he became so arrogant. How reckless!"

"You know what? This Xiao Chen had managed to raise to Medial Grade Martial Disciple within a month. His talent is not bad."

"Even if his talent is not bad, he is still only a Medial Grade Martial Disciple. Furthermore, he does not have a Spirit Weapon. It would be impossible for him to defeat Zhang Wu.

Xiao Chen's gaze was as calm as water. When he heard the discussion coming from below, it did not disrupt his state of mind. He just looked at Zhang Wu indifferently and said, "You are not my opponent. However, if you wish to battle, then put that Spirit Weapon in your hand up for wager.

Zhang Wu smiled, "What an arrogant fellow you are. Fine, I agree. However, what are you going to do if you lose?"

"Naturally I will give you a treasure of equivalent value."

The two of them stood in front of the arena master and signed the agreement for the duel. This was not a life-or-death duel. Thus, in this battle if it became obvious that the other person was no longer able to battle, they were not allowed to kill him.

If one gave up, the other was not allowed to make any further moves. Or else, it would be considered as going against the rules and they would lose the item they wagered.

The two of them stood in their respective corners of the arena and bowed to each other. With this, the duel was considered to have started.

Xiao Chen did not wish to waste too much time on this duel; he still had to duel with Zhang He later, and that was the important one. This duel had to end fast. Thus, he decided to make the first move.

“Ta!”

Before entering the arena, Xiao Chen had already started rapidly circulating his Purple Thunder Divine Incantation, and he was already in his peak condition long ago.

The moment they finished bowing, Xiao Chen stomped on the ground abruptly, moving forward. He leaped forward, and before the sound of wind could be heard he had already arrived.

What a fast speed! Zhang Wu was astonished. He had not expected that, despite his lower cultivation realm, Xiao Chen would make the first move. He was too daring.

He quickly retreated backward by two steps and his right hand grasped onto his sword. While he was retreating, he sent out a sword light, trying to make Xiao Chen retreat temporarily.

“Pu Ci!”

An electrical glow appeared on Xiao Chen’s arm. Xiao Chen looked at the concentrated sword light, and there was a gleam in his eyes; he did not have any intention of evading.

Using his finger as a sword, he looked very imposing. He moved as fast

as lightning and jabbed his finger into that sword light.

"What is he doing? If he goes in directly like this, he is going to lose one of his arms," someone in the crowd below exclaimed.

The corner of Zhang Wu's mouth curled up in a cold smile. Your speed may be fast, but my sword light has already completely enveloped me. If you dare to charge in, you will lose your arm.

When Zhang He saw this, he could not understand what was going on. Only a person who had tempered their body to the point where their tendons were like bronze and bone like iron would dare to use their body to go against a Spirit Weapon.

This Xiao Chen had clearly not trained to such a level yet. Why was he so daring to jab his hand into Zhang Wu's sword light?

Xiao Chen's right arm had already come in contact with the borders of the sword light. If he went forward just a little more, his palm would be cut off, turning into a true piece of trash in the future.

However, at this moment, Xiao Chen's right hand suddenly stopped. His hands stopped stably right in front of that sword light.

His right hand continuously kept making hand seals. Within one breath of time, there was an inexhaustible number of changes.

When Zhang He saw Xiao Chen stopped, he felt that this was an obvious opening. He wanted to move the sword light forward and attack him.

"Boom!"

A bolt of lightning appeared from nowhere, causing a clap of thunder and striking towards Zhang Wu's head.

This was Xiao Chen's modified Lightning Descend. Its might was significantly smaller than the original, but it was far more efficient. After he got close, he was able to instantly execute it.

Zhang He was puzzled by the feint that Xiao Chen pulled. When he discovered the danger, it was already too late for him to avoid it. He could only release all the Essence in his body to defend against this bolt of

lightning that appeared from nowhere.

"Bang!"

The lightning traveled from his head to his foot. Due to the fact that its might had been significantly decreased, he did not suffer any serious damage. However, he was now paralyzed and could not move temporarily.

While you are affected, I shall make a move!This was Xiao Chen's plan. He immediately went forward and jabbed Zhang Qu's chest six times.

Six streams of purple fire pierced through Zhang Wu's chest. They then fell onto the floor of the arena and burned through for about half a meter before being extinguished.

Due to the fact that killing was not allowed in the arena, Xiao Chen did not cause the purple fire to remain in his body. Or else, Zhang Wu would have immediately turned into ashes.

"How is this possible? He was actually able to defeat Zhang Wu in an instant."

"Indeed, that flame at the end was very tyrannical. Zhang Wu had already used all his Essence to cover his entire body, yet he was able to bore through six holes."

"However, Xiao Chen was very shrewd. If Zhang Wu had not been surprised by him, then that bolt of lightning would not have struck Zhang Wu in the first place." The people below the arena started to cry out in surprise, they had not expected Xiao Chen to be able to defeat Zhang Wu in two moves.

Zhang He jumped onto the arena and pressed on a few of Zhang Wu's acupoints, stopping the bleeding. Then he took out some Golden Salve and scattered them on the wounds.

"After not meeting for a while, your flames have turned even more tyrannical. However, if you want to duel with me, then you need to take something out to wager."

Xiao Chen did not say anything and received the Spirit Weapon from the

arena master. He then threw it to the front of Xiao Jian. As most of Xiao Jian's injuries were external, he had already recovered. He looked at Xiao Chen with a complicated expression; his gaze had many expressions intermingled in it.

"Ta!"

Xiao Chen suddenly took out the Lunar Shadow Saber in his Universe Ring and slowly threw it into the middle of the two of them. The Lunar Shadow Saber was stuck in the rock that made up the floor of the arena.

Without making a single sound, the saber easily slid into it, leaving only a handle. Proving the sharpness of Lunar Shadow.

"Superior Grade Profound Ranked Spirit Weapon!" Excitement flashed in Zhang He's eyes as he stared at the Lunar Shadow Saber, which was in the middle of the arena.

Chapter 59: Demonic Weapon Lunar Shadow

“Since you wish to offer me this Profound Ranked Spirit Weapon, I shall reluctantly accept it,” Zhang He said arrogantly as he gazed excitedly at the Lunar Shadow that was inserted into the rock.

Xiao Chen waved his hands vigorously and caused the Lunar Shadow Saber in the rock to fly into his hands. He said, “I want your Shadow Bearing Sword.”

Zhang He’s complexion changed; this Shadow Bearing Sword was also a Profound Ranked Spirit Weapon. When he became a Martial Master, his clan had bestowed the Shadow Bearing Sword unto him. He had never expected that Xiao Chen actually wanted to take it away.

It was only wishful thinking. This inheritance of his Zhang Clan was not an ordinary Spirit Weapon. In the past hundred years, many people attempted to obtain it, but they had all failed.

Zhang He smiled coldly, “What bold words! To think you actually want my Shadow Bearing Sword. Do you think that you will still be alive to take it?”

“This fellow must be crazy. After defeating Zhang Wu, he had already regained the prestige of the Xiao Chen. To think that he would continue to challenge Zhang He.”

“The cultivation of these two differed by an entire realm. This kind of difference cannot be made up for with external objects. Unless he has a Heaven Ranked Martial Technique or a Divine Weapon.”

“Heaven Ranked Martial Technique? Is that even possible? The Misty Sword Sect only has an Inferior Grade Heaven Ranked Martial Technique for their inheritance. How could the Xiao Clan have one?”

“Even if there is one, with his cultivation realm, if he used it, it would be a suicidal move ending in mutual destruction.”

The two people in the arena ignored all the sounds of discussions below. They went to the arena master and signed the agreement before starting the duel.

The identity of the two were quite special. Furthermore, they had a grudge with each other. The arena master was afraid of an unsavory incident happening, thus, he went up and said, “I shall say this just once: when one side has given up, the other side is absolutely not allowed to make a move. Or else, I shall take action personally.”

This arena master may look ordinary but in actual fact, in Mohe City, anyone who dared to open an arena was at least a Martial Grand Master. Or else, it would be easy to find a person who could defeat the arena master, and then there would not be any need for that arena to exist anymore.

The two of them did not pay too much attention to the arena master’s words. They were not stupid; they would definitely not kill each other. Or else, this might cause a war between their two clans. The most each would do would be to cripple the other’s cultivation.

In the arena, the two of them went to their allotted corners, gazing at each other and releasing their killing intent. They were waiting for a good opportunity before making a move.

Their auras were clashing with each other in the air. Although their bodies were not moving, an invisible battle had been taking place long before. The thing that led Zhang He to be astonished was that Xiao Chen’s aura was not weaker than his. He was actually not able to suppress Xiao Chen with his aura.

The crowd below also felt that it was strange. With Xiao Chen’s cultivation, he actually was able to resist Zhang He. Perhaps this duel would not be one-sided after all.

“Earlier, Xiao Jian, an Inferior Grade Martial Master, was not even able to touch the corner of my shirt. Do you think that you, a Medial Grade Martial Disciple, have a chance?” Seeing that he was not able to use his aura to suppress Xiao Chen, he attempted to use words to demoralize him,

hoping to cause him to show an opening.

Xiao Chen was not a rash person like Xiao Jian; he knew what Zhang He was attempting to do. He replied in ridicule, “When I was an Inferior Grade Martial Disciple, I was able to cause you to vomit blood. Now that I am a Medial Grade Martial Disciple, it would not be impossible for me to kill you.”

Zhang He smiled indifferently, “Who do you think you are? One of the descendants of the Holy Lands? Be able to defy the natural order and transcend cultivation realm? My Clear Sky Sword has yet to come out. To think you believe that you have such substance.”

“Whether or not I possess such substance, you will know after we fight,” Xiao Chen said coldly, deciding to make the first move.

In the end, His cultivation differed from Zhang He’s by an entire realm. If they kept confronting each other like this, it was likely that he would be the first to show an opening. When that happened, he might end up being killed in one move.

Lightning Evasion!

There was a clap of thunder as Xiao Chen abruptly appeared behind Zhang He. The Lunar Shadow Saber slashed across the air, leaving behind a black saber shadow, and rapidly hacked at Zhang He.

In the instant Xiao Chen disappeared from his original spot, Zhang He already felt that something was wrong. After he heard the clap of thunder, he immediately knew Xiao Chen’s location.

He opened both his hands, bent his knees, and leaped up. He had already left the ground but there was actually the image of a huge roc behind him.

“This is the technique that made the supreme elder of the Misty Sword Sect famous: Heavenly Roc Spreading Wings. According to the rumors, once it is practiced to the large success stage, it can allow the user to wander the four seas freely and fly for a thousand li in the time required to take a breath,” a knowledgeable person below said.

“Because of this movement technique, Xiao Jian was not able to touch

even the corner of his shirt. I originally thought that the secret technique that Xiao Chen executed would be able to resolve this problem. Looks like it was not able to though," someone sighed.

Zhang He, who leaped up, did not land on the ground again. He actually turned in a strange manner, as though he was a huge bird, flying towards Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen frowned slightly. He was feeling astonished in his heart. This Heavenly Roc Spreading Wings was indeed powerful. It was able to allow the user temporary flight. Looks like the rumors about it were true.

"Bang!"

Before he could think too much, as Zhang He's speed was extremely fast, the two of them clashed together.

Xiao Chen's cultivation realm was lower than Zhang He's. Although he could rely on the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit for exceptionally majestic strength, and exhibit a strength that exceeds his body, he did not have a higher ranked Spirit Weapon. He was not able to completely exhibit the full extent of the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit. Thus, in a competition of strength, he was still slightly inferior to Zhang He.

In addition to Zhang He, with the momentum of the Heavenly Roc Spreading Wings, was this sword of his, which contained a strength that bordered on the strength of a Martial Grand Master.

When the sword and saber clashed, a huge force came from the sword. This caused Xiao Chen to not be able to withstand it and fly backward.

The more problematic thing was the Qi of the Clear Sky Sword went into his body via the sword. The holy sword that existed in the ancient times turned into sword Qi and attacked his meridians; it was incredibly tyrannical.

As he retreated, Xiao Chen attempted to resolve this terrifying sword Qi. Only when he reached the boundaries of the arena and had one leg in the air over the boundary lines, did he manage to dissipate the sword Qi.

The foot still on the ground pushed off and he somersaulted in the air

before landing firmly in the arena.

Everyone cried out in surprise; they originally he would be sent flying out of the arena by Zhang He's sword. They did not expect him to manage to stay standing in the arena.

However, there were many people who did not understand why Zhang He did not make a further move despite such a good opportunity. This way he could have made Xiao Chen fly out of the arena. Everyone in the crowd was discussing this.

Hearing the discussion of the crowd, Zhang He was not able to explain his difficulties. Although his sword Qi had entered into Xiao Chen's body earlier, the electricity in Xiao Chen's saber had also entered into his body.

The electricity generated by the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation was not much weaker than the Qi of his holy sword. If he did not dissipate it, it might result in a hidden damage in the latter part of the duel.

"Again!"

After he completely dissipated the electricity, Zhang He shouted. That huge heavenly roc behind him actually let out a clear cry.

His figure streaked across the air, leaving behind a shadow. A two-meter long sword light appeared on the body of his sword. Using that speed, coupled with a boundless aura, he flew towards Xiao Chen.

"The heavenly roc actually cried out. This is the second layer of the Heavenly Roc Spreading Wings. To think at his young age, he was able to train this supreme secret art to the second layer."

"Indeed! How terrifying! According to rumors, the Sword Sage of Misty Sword Sect was able to make the heavenly roc give off a divine cry that was able to shatter the hearts and lungs of others without even making a move."

"Furthermore, this Zhang He activated the boundless might of the Clear Sky Sword. The holy sword combined with the heavenly roc. This time, Xiao Chen will be defeated."

Towards the valiant Zhang He, the crowd below cried out in surprise again. With such strong might, everyone was sure that Xiao Chen stood no chance of winning.

Even against a Martial Grand Master, Zhang He's move should be effective. Even the arena master's expression changed when he saw Zhang He exhibit the second layer of the Heavenly Roc Spreading Wings.

Xiao Chen's expression was grave when he saw this sword flying towards him. He knew he could no longer hold back. He grasped the Lunar Shadow Saber in his hands and gently flipped it over.

The Lunar Shadow Saber started to rotate rapidly. There was a turbulent surge of Qi engulfing outwards. This caused the surrounding people to feel their entire bodies tremble.

Electrical light like that of a thunderbolt appeared on the body of the saber. Although it was already dusk, the sky actually seemed like it was lit up, as though it was daytime.

However, what led people to be horrified was a tyrannical Qi coming from the saber. It was like the roar of a thunder beast, berserk and ferocious, and it felt like a magnificent army was arriving.

"This is bad; this Spirit Weapon actually has a Demonic Core inlaid into it. It is probably a Martial King leveled Demonic Beast. Everyone Run! If the Demonic Qi was leaked, ordinary cultivators will bleed from their seven orifices and die."

[TL notes: The seven orifices of the human head: 2 eyes, 2 ears, 2 nostrils, 1 mouth]

"How terrifying! Within this insignificant Mohe city, a Spirit Weapon with a Demonic Core actually appeared."

The crowd ran in horror and scattered everywhere, but they did not go too far. They had stood far away looking excitedly at the duel taking place.

The crowd had originally thought that with the Clear Sky Sword, it would be a one-sided battle in favor to Zhang He. They did not expect that Xiao Chen had a Demonic Weapon. Mohe City had not had such an

exciting battle for a long time already, and naturally they could not miss this battle.

The supreme movement technique, Heavenly Roc Spreading Wings, coupled with the ancient holy sword Clear Sky Sword, fiercely clashed against the Lunar Shadow Saber that had a Demonic Core of the Rank 6 Demonic Beast, Thunder Roc.

"Boom!"

The Electrical light clashed with the sword light. A loud sound came from the arena, causing the crowd far away to feel like they went deaf. It was extremely terrifying.

Blood was trickling from the corner of Xiao Chen's mouth. He took a heavy step backward' on the stone floor, a one-meter deep indentation of his foot was left. This showed how much pressure Xiao Chen had to withstand.

Zhang He's body flew backward in the air. Using the Heavenly Roc Spreading Wings movement technique, he canceled out the force that came from the Lunar Shadow Saber.

Zhang He's body landed gently on the ground. His clothes and hair were flying around in the wind. With his handsome face, Zhang he looked very elegant.

This time, the two of them were on even ground no one held the advantage.

Suppressing his surging Qi and blood, Zhang He's eyes looked calm. He no longer had the expression of looking down on his opponent. He smiled indifferently, "I truly did not expect that you actually have such a Demonic Weapon. However, rare treasures belong to the elites. If that is all the skills you have, then this Demonic Weapon will be mine!"

"Shadow Bearing Sword!"

Zhang He shouted loudly and threw out the sword in his hands. The shadow of a sword streaked through the sky. The Shadow Bearing Sword, that had been passed down in the Zhang Clan for hundreds of years,

appeared in Zhang He's hands.

Chapter 60: Flights On Wings, Moon Bright Like Fire

“Zhang He is actually going to use the Shadow Bearing Sword. The history of this Shadow Bearing Sword was not simple, it was not an ordinary Profound Ranked Spirit Weapon.”

“It is not just rumors, it is true that it has an extraordinary origin. This Shadow Bearing Sword has a hidden Righteous Qi. According to the rumors, the ancestors of the Zhang Clan obtained it from a Sword Sage.”

“The Shadow Bearing Sword against the Lunar Shadow Saber. They are both not ordinary weapons. Who knows which one will be victorious.”

“Is there even any need to ask this? It would definitely be Zhang He. His strength is greater than Xiao Chen’s. Now that he has a good weapon helping him, how could he lose?”

There had never been such a marvelous battle in Mohe City before. The crowd in the distance all saw Zhang He taking out the Shadow Bearing Sword. The sounds of discussion became even more lively.

Xiao Chen wielded his saber and stood straight, his body as tall and straight as a pillar. The electrical light on the saber flashed continuously. There was a burning battle intent in his eyes. Even after Zhang He took out the Shadow Bearing Sword, there was not a shred of fear in him.

Zhang He gently caressed the Shadow Bearing Sword as he said indifferently, “There is a Righteous Qi in the Shadow Bearing Sword. It was left behind by a Sword Sage that the Zhang Clan Ancestor had saved.”

“Back then, the Sword Sage just comprehended the Righteous Qi. It was undefeatable in the four seas. Although there was only one strand of it in the sword, it could last for thousands of years. It will never dissipate. Dying by the blade of this sword today is your fortune.

Righteous Qi?

Xiao Chen smiled coldly in his heart. Although this Righteous Qi was

very formidable, it was just an object from a holy land. The Battle Sage Origins that Ao Jiao left behind in the Lunar Shadow Saber was an object from the Thunder Emperor.

The Thunder Emperor used this one-sixth portion of Battle Sage Origins to forge the Thunder Wood Sword. It was unclear how many holy men it had killed. If Zhang He wanted to think of that as his foundation, Xiao Chen would not mind giving him a surprise.

Zhang He saw that there was no change to Xiao Chen's aura. He could not help but feel a little disappointed. This Xiao Chen had a strong heart; no words were able to break his heart.

His heart was not disturbed and his aura had not decreased. There was no clear weak point, making it difficult for him to make a move.

Since there was no opening, then I will make an opening. Zhang He thought, he was filled with a grand spirit. If he could not deal with a Medial Grade Martial Disciple today, there would be problems in future.

He would definitely become the joke of the prefecture city's White Cliff School. It would become impossible for him to enter into a Holy Land. Thus he had to win this battle. Furthermore, it had to be a great triumph.

A victory that could not be criticized, to make people feel convinced. To leave behind a stain on Xiao Chen that would be difficult for him to ever remove.

Zhang He shouted explosively, and the Righteous Qi in the Shadow Bearing Sword completely came out. A heaven-shaking, earth-splitting, killing Qi spread all over the place. Before the sword made a move, the momentum of the sword was already established.

Righteous Qi:

It exists in the heaven and earth, it attacks as intended, punishing deities, and exterminating devils!

Clear Sky Sword Qi:

It follows my desires, its sword tip points at whatever I want, its Qi

spread in all directions!

Heavenly Roc Spreading Wings:

It comes and leaves without a trace, as swift as the wind, as powerful as lightning!

Kill! Kill! Kill!

[TL notes: This bit is kind of like a poem; each bit is four Chinese characters, except for the kill part.]

In this instant, Zhang He actually merged three kinds of supreme attacks together. The Clear Sky Sword with a Righteous Qi, adding a supreme movement technique. Who would be able to defend against such a move!

In that instant, like a squall rushing forth, a boundless killing intent rushed towards Xiao Chen. The sword in Zhang He's hand glowed with a resplendent sword light. A two-meter sword light took in and sent out a frantic sword Qi.

"Pu Ci!"

Xiao Chen had never seen such a fast sword, and in the previous instant Zhang He was still forming the sword light. Xiao Chen had not seen him raise his sword up, but in the next instant, the sword light had already arrived in front of his eyes.

Xiao Chen was incomparably surprised in his heart. In this instant, he actually felt an aura of death. Since a long time ago, the biggest thing that he relied on was the Heaven Ranked Martial Technique—Dragon Subduing Slash.

Even if the situation was at its worst, as long as he used the Return of the Azure Dragon, even if there were ten Zhang He, they would all turn to ash.

However, the situation in front of him was not good. Zhang He's speed was very fast, he probably did not have any chance to use the Return of the Azure Dragon before he was killed.

At this moment, he did not have the time to think too much. The sword

light had already come in contact with the hair on his head. If he still could not think of a solution, he would suffer a very serious injury.

Since he did not have any opportunity to evade, then he could only clash head on.

Heavenly Lightning Shield!

It was a critical moment, during a time of life and death, so Xiao Chen used the Heavenly Lightning Shield.

This Heavenly Lightning Shield was able to defend the attack of a Profound Ranked Martial Technique when he was an Inferior Grade Martial Disciple.

At this moment, he had already become a Medial Grade Martial Disciple. His Essence became stronger by more than a fold. Thinking of the defense of the Heavenly Lightning Shield, it should have increased by more than a fold as well.

“Bang!”

The Sword Light clashed on the defensive shield of flickering electric light and gave off a loud resounding sound. A huge wave of energy came from it. Xiao Chen, who was hiding behind the shield, was jolted, his internal organs all shifted position. He once again vomited out a mouthful of blood.

For a regular Martial Disciple, if his internal organs shifted, he probably would have lost his battle capabilities. However, Xiao Chen’s body was tempered by a large amount of Spiritual Energy. In addition to the strength of the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation, he did not have to think too much about it. He was able to continue battling.

Zhang He looked at the Heavenly Lightning Shield and frowned slightly. He did not know what kind of strong defensive technique this was. The slight crack on the shield was actually starting to slowly mend.

To hell with whatever strong defensive technique that was. In front of the Righteous Qi, you shall all break!

“Flights On Wings, One Line Chop.”

Zhang He shouted lightly, his whole body seemed to have merged with the sword to become one. The glow of this sword was reserved. There did not seem to be any color, sword Qi, or wind.

This understated sword chopped onto Xiao Chen’s Heavenly Lightning Shield. It did not make any sound but the electrical light of the shield was diminishing rapidly. Xiao Chen suffered a heavy blow and vomited another mouthful of blood.

His hands rapidly formed hand seals. Two of the five clouds beside the Azure Dragon dissipated, turning into countless strands of Essence, and entering the Heavenly Lightning Shield. The glow on the shield turned bright once again.

“Flights On Wings, Disordered Dance of a Thousand Years.”

Zhang He did not feel discouraged and used another strong sword technique. Comparing it to the previous move, this move was far more gorgeous and powerful.

The boundless sword Qi was like the squalls amidst the autumn wind. They attacked the Heavenly Lightning Shield. Zhang He’s figure rapidly changed positions. Each time he changed position, there would be twenty strands of sword Qi attacking the Heavenly Lightning Shield.

He had changed positions many times in the air, as he sent out a total of 1620 strands of sword Qi. Each strand of sword Qi had half the might of the One Line Chop.

Xiao Chen persistently maintained the Heavenly Lightning Shield, but blood kept pouring out from his mouth. However, he did not have any intention of giving up. He released his Spiritual Sense to figure out where Zhang He’s position was and watched the gracefulness of his move.

Even though he was severely injured, and with a huge disadvantage, his heart was not in disorder. His aura had not decreased, and he still did not show any openings.

“Flights On Wings: I recall that this was a martial technique that was

created by a Sword Sage that had left the White Cliff School. To think that Zhang He actually learned it. Although it is only the first two moves, it was enough for him to show disdain for those of the same generation as him."

"That Xiao Chen is not simple either, under the combined power of the Righteous Qi and Clear Sky Sword Qi, he is able to persist until now.

"Zhang He actually had not truly merged the Heavenly Roc Spreading Wings, Righteous Qi, and Clear Sky Sword Qi. It is just form without essence. Or else, that sword would be able to easily kill a peak Martial Grand Master.

"Look at Zhang He; it looks like he is about to use the third move of the Flights On Wings. Is that even possible, that he comprehended three moves of the Flights On Wings at such a young age?"

The crowd in the distance cried out in surprise. This duel today had opened their eyes. Not only Zhang He, but Xiao Chen had also given everyone an unexpected surprise.

"Flights On Wings, Moon Bright Like Fire."

Regardless of the astonishment of the crowd, this third move of the Flights On Wings, Moon Bright Like Fire, was still executed by Zhang He.

On the Arena, Zhang He stood 20 meters away from Xiao Chen. His sword was pointing toward the heavens. The evening sky suddenly turned incomparably pitch black. A full moon slowly rose, the luminous moon brightly illuminated the sky.

"To think mysterious phenomena appeared. What rank of Martial Technique is this Flights On Wings? Why is it so terrifying?" No one had expected that the third move of the Flights On Wings could cause mysterious phenomena to appear.

Above the full moon, a faintly discernable figure appeared holding a Spirit Sword in his hands. It looked as though he came from the heavens. With the full moon enhancing his looks, that faintly discernable figure felt like a deity descending to the earth.

Zhang He, who was in the arena, brandished his sword gently. The figure in the sky followed his movements. Suddenly, he pointed his sword at Xiao Chen, who was behind the Heavenly Lightning Shield.

Xiao Chen felt as though his heart stopped beating. The space surrounding him turned dark. Everyone seemed to have disappeared. There was no Zhang He, no arena master, no crowd. There was only a boundless darkness and a loneliness that spread everywhere.

This was a terrifying feeling. Those who were not in it would not understand how it felt. Xiao Chen's heart was frantic and was about to make a move.

Just at this moment, the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit in his body roared gently. The pitch dark space immediately shattered and space returned to how it was before. Xiao Chen finally calmed down.

Zhang He raised his eyebrows. He had obviously felt that Xiao Chen's heart was wavering. Yet, he suddenly calmed down. However, he could not afford to think too much at this moment. The moon had already risen high in the sky, he could no longer stop.

"Break for me!"

Zhang He shouted loudly, his sword was pointing furiously at Xiao Chen. The figure in the sky seemed to have felt Zhang He's anger and shouted at the same time, "Break for me!"

"Break!"

"Break!"

"Break!"

In that instant, the surroundings were full of Zhang He's angry shouts. A powerful pressure was spread everywhere. There seemed to be a might contained in that voice, causing people to feel terrified.

"This is a deity's voice...this Moon Bright Like Fire can actually give off a deity's voice."

A cultivator with low strength amongst the crowd in the distance was

directly knocked unconsciousness by this deity's voice. Even the cultivators there who were slightly stronger felt uneasy.

"The deity's voice is already so terrifying, how powerful would the following sword move be?" Someone amongst the crowd in the distance said with a trembling voice.

Xiao Chen's heart was as calm as still water. The supreme cultivation method in the Compendium of Cultivation, Purple Thunder Divine Incantation, was circulating frantically. His Essence was being used unsparingly. A faint purple glow was actually given off by his body.

Zhang He stood at his original spot; he did not move at all and just pointed his sword at Xiao Chen. Then he chopped downwards from 20 meters away.

What is he doing? Even if he is a Martial Saint, after the sword Qi flew out for 20 meters its might would be greatly diminished. This will not help him to break my Heavenly Lightning Shield.

Xiao Chen was very puzzled as he thought about this. He raised his head before revealing an expression of overwhelming shock. He finally understood what Zhang He was doing.

The figure in the moon actually imitated Zhang He's move, and ruthlessly chopped at him.

Moon Bright Like Fire:

Bright light in the sky, man from the heavens, sword of the deities, the mortals are like ants, who can defend against it?

[TL notes: This bit is kind of like a poem, each bit is four Chinese characters]

Chapter 61: One Move Destroying a Thousand Techniques

There was a loud explosive sound, and the corner of the arena that Xiao Chen stood on was blasted to smithereens. Rocks flew everywhere and dust filled the air. The arena that was forged from Heavenly Mountain Stones had a two-meter deep pit in it, causing people to exclaim in astonishment.

“This Moon Bright Like Fire is very terrifying. It could actually blast a pit into this arena that is forged from Heavenly Mountain Stones.”

“The future of this fellow is limitless. Back then, that Sword Sage from White Cliff School managed to kill a Martial Emperor with one stroke of his sword.”

“Indeed, the Zhang Clan’s rise to power can clearly be seen now. After this battle, the rankings of the powers in Mohe City will thoroughly change.”

“Do you think that this Xiao Chen is able to withstand this move?”

“What nonsense! Do we still need to say this? There is a large pit in the Heavenly Mountain Stone. I’m guessing it is very possible that his corpse was blasted into oblivion. How unfortunate for that exceptional Demonic Weapon.”

When Zhang He used the Flight On Wings, Moon Bright Like Fire, the crowd in the distance thought that the battle had ended. Although it felt like they had not fully expressed themselves yet, this battle had been a big eye opener for them. It was sufficient for them to brag about in the future.

The radiance dispersed and the moonlight shone down. Zhang He was flying amongst the wind, and his eyes were as calm as still water. That move had exhausted a great amount of his Essence, and the Clear Sky Sword’s source of power. If he still had not destroyed that Heavenly Lightning Shield, then he would have no other methods left.

However, was that even a possibility?

It was obvious that there was none. The corners or Zhang He's mouth curled up in a cold smile. He held the Shadow Bearing Sword and headed over to the pit. His footsteps were light and his expression was relaxed. However, he did not let down his guard even by a little bit.

With Xiao Chen's insignificant Medial Grade Martial Disciple cultivation, he had managed to give him too many surprises. This made it difficult for his heart to remain calm. He absolutely could not relax...not until the final moment.

At the bottom of that huge pit, Xiao Chen's clothes were already torn to shreds. He looked like a dead man lying on the floor.

Both his eyes were closed; there were bloodstains at the corners of his eyes, and there was blood flowing from his nose and mouth. He seemed to be tightly grasping on to something in his left hand. The Lunar Shadow Saber was stuck into the ground near his right hand.

Zhang He breathed out in relief. Regardless of how he looked, Xiao Chen was covered in severe injuries everywhere. He definitely would not be able to continue to battle.

Smiling gently, Zhang He jumped down and walked to the Lunar Shadow Saber. He said indifferently, "I, Zhang He, shall be receiving this Demonic Weapon."

Just as his hand was about to come in contact with the saber handle, Xiao Chen's right hand suddenly moved and pointed at Zhang He. His tightly closed eyes suddenly opened.

There was a scarlet glow coming from his eyes and a strange smile on his face. It seemed to complement his bloodstained face, making him looked very terrifying.

Zhang He paid attention and he felt a dangerous aura. He immediately used the Flight On Wings. At this moment, he executed the Flight On Wings to its extremes. A man flying like a large bird instantly returned to the top of the arena.

Behind him, there was a strand of purple flames; it was moving like a

python, sticking very close to him. If he was just slightly slower, he would be caught by these purple flames. The consequences would be unimaginable.

The purple flame brushed by his side from behind, and a shower of sparks fell onto his hair. In an instant, there was a burning smell. Half his elegant long hair was actually burnt off.

Zhang He circulated his Essence and his hair immediately stood erect. The purple flames on the erect hair slowly moved downwards. It would arrive at his head in the next instant.

"Shua!"

Zhang He decisively used his sword to cut off his burning hair. It was completely cut off. The erect hair all fell downwards.

The originally elegant hair all disappeared, leaving behind some partially dried up stray hair and a burnt smell.

At this moment, Zhang He's expression looked extremely unsightly. He was the expression of one who had just drunk urine. This was probably how Zhang He felt at the moment.

The crowd in the distance had seen Zhang He jump down in a magnificent manner. They all thought that he would be coming out with the Lunar Shadow Saber in hand, ending this duel.

After a moment, they were astonished to discover that Zhang He was fleeing in a sorry manner, and his hair seemed to be set ablaze. After that, his expression was very unsightly, akin to one that had drunk urine. No one could figure out what had happened in there.

"Did you guys feel that? The Qi and blood of the person below seemed to be flourishing."

"Yes! I felt it too. This seems to be the usual scenario of what happens before a breakthrough."

"Impossible! Could it be that after surviving a great ordeal, his cultivation realm is actually going to be raised to Superior Grade Martial

Disciple?"

Within the pit, Xiao Chen completely absorbed the inferior grade Spirit Stone in his left hand. He then casually tossed it aside; that Spirit Stone had already lost all its glow, and it now seemed like any ordinary rock, no longer of any value.

He felt that the effects of the Blood Replenishing Pill he had eaten earlier had already dispersed. Xiao Chen heaved a sigh of relief.

Moon Bright Like Fire was too scary. Even his Heavenly Lightning Shield, that was comparable to an Earth Ranked Martial Technique, was useless and had been torn like paper in front of it.

That figure in the sky was like a deity descending to earth. With the might of one sword, he broke through the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation that was protecting his body, causing him to bleed from his seven orifices.

If he had not placed a Blood Replenishing Pill in his mouth earlier, even with the Heavenly Lightning Shield and Purple Thunder Divine Incantation protecting his body, he would no longer have the strength to stand up.

He spread his Spiritual Sense out and saw Zhang He standing on top of the arena. The corner of Xiao Chen's lips curled up in a cold smile. He took out another pill from his Universe Ring.

This was the Cloud Swallowing Pill; after consuming it, within a short period of time, it would raise the strength of the user by multiple folds. It was extremely terrifying.

After he absorbed the Inferior Grade Spirit Stone, Xiao Chen easily reached the peak Great Perfection of Superior Grade Martial Disciple. He immediately swallowed the Cloud Swallowing Pill and his strength immediately soared to that of a Medial Grade Martial Master.

At this moment, Xiao Chen's absolute strength was comparable to that of Zhang He's. With the assistance of the Azure Dragon, he was not inferior in any aspects.

The crowd in the distance could only feel that Xiao Chen's strength was continually rising up. Zhang He, who was on the stage, could feel the aura that was pressing on him ruthlessly, and each wave that surged up was stronger than the one before.

"Boom!"

Xiao Chen stomped on the ground and leaped up fiercely, standing in the arena once again. The electrical glow of the Lunar Shadow Saber was very bright, and a boundless, vicious Qi filled the entire area. He felt like the devil of hell.

This was the first time a grave expression appeared on Zhang He's face. It was possible for him to be defeated by the blade of this saber, he could not help thinking in his heart.

"Flight On Wings, One Line Chop!"

Zhang He could no longer tolerate the pressure of the vicious Qi. He took the initiative to attack. His move was very simple and his sword light reserved. His sword, that had a boundless might, worked together with his movement technique Flight On Wings and chopped ruthlessly at Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen smiled coldly; earlier he had been observing Zhang He's movements.

Now that his strength had risen, the movement technique that Zhang He was so proud of could easily be traced in Xiao Chen's eyes, instantly seeing through his movements.

"Flight On Wings, One Line Chop!"

Zhang He was astonished...Xiao Chen was actually using the same sword technique as him. It was the same sword that was very simple and also had a reserved sword light.

Xiao Chen initiated the move later than Zhang He, but arrived earlier. He avoided Zhang He's attack, and instead, struck towards his heart.

"How... How could this be? How does he know Flight On Wings? He only

took a look," Zhang He said, extremely astonished, and with his mental state in disarray.

He was very clear on the might of the One Line Chop; he quickly pulled his sword back and tried to defend, intending to block it with his sword.

He had studied the sword techniques of Flight On Wings, and was very familiar with it. After that instant of panic, he quickly thought of a way to block it.

His feet moved slightly and he held his sword horizontally in front of his chest, protecting his heart. He had accurately calculated Xiao Chen's angle of attack.

"Dang!"

When the sword and saber clashed, there was a clear, metallic ringing sound. The huge force that came from Lunar Shadow exceeded Zhang He's expectations.

The swift and fierce attacking Qi instantly caused his perfect footwork to be broken. The Lunar Shadow Saber, which had a Rank 6 Demonic Core in it, had a torrential and unceasing electrical glow coming from it.

It went through his Shadow Bearing Sword and entered into his body. The electrical glow, which was filled with a ruthless energy, entered into Zhang He's body. It charged around violently, blocking up all his Essence and instantly causing all it to crumble apart.

"Pu!"

There was a sweetness in his mouth as Zhang He vomited out blood. His body flew backward by five steps.

His gaze was full of astonishment as he looked at Xiao Chen. He said in disbelief, "You actually merged the Flight On Wings and One Line Chop into your own saber technique! How is this possible?!"

"Flight On Wings, Disordered Dance of a Thousand Years."

Xiao Chen did not reply Zhang He's words, and used the second move of Flight On Wings. His body rapidly switched position in the air as streams

of saber light were fired at Zhang He.

“Criss-crossed Sword Qi!”

Zhang He shouted loudly and used the technique that had dissolved the Divine Thunder Break earlier. This move could be used for attacking or defending. It was a Martial Technique that he was very proud of.

Countless sword Qi protected Zhang He’s surroundings. They were flying around randomly, dense enough to not let wind through, blocking all attacks outside.

Xiao Chen did not have a Holy Sword Martial Spirit, so naturally, he could not use sword Qi as a Martial master.

Thus, he used the Changing Character Formula of the Battle Sage Origins to imitate the Disordered Dance of a Thousand Years. However, he was still not able to fire any sword Qi, and he could only fire saber lights made from Essence.

Even so, with the unrivaled attacking Qi of the Battle Sage Origins, any defensive Martial Techniques would reveal openings. Furthermore, Xiao Chen had the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit, and the might of his saber light was not inferior to Zhang He’s sword Qi by much.

After Zhang He’s Criss-crossed Sword Qi blocked a thousand saber lights, it was completely defeated. The remaining 200 odd saber lights struck Zhang he’s body without restraint.

Zhang He cried out painfully, groaning non-stop. The fine clothes that he was wearing were shredded under the saber lights, turning them into rags. There were hundreds of bleeding wounds on his body.

“Bang!”

After the Disordered Dance of a Thousand Years was finished, Xiao Chen, who was about to descend, kicked out while he was high in the sky. Zhang He was kicked to the ground. After performing a somersault, Xiao Chen landed firmly on the ground.

“Don’t think that by using a secret technique and raising your

cultivation realm to the same as mine, then learning my Flight on Wings, I would not be able to do anything to you," Zhang He, who was on the ground, said to Xiao Chen ruthlessly.

"Holy Sword, Clear Sky Sword!"

He used his finger as a sword and pointed at Xiao Chen. A resplendent Holy Sword appeared in front, glowing with a golden light. It caused the sky to light up, filling everywhere with a warm yellow glow.

"This is the Holy Sword Origin. He actually used the origin of the Clear Sky Sword Martial Spirit!"

"Indeed, how risky! If the Holy Sword broke, then his cultivation would be crippled forever, turning him into trash."

The astonishment of the crowd rang out again. Zhang He was actually betting his cultivation against Xiao Chen.

"Flight On Wings, Moon Bright Like Fire."

Xiao Chen gazed at Zhang He with serenity, the Battle Sage Origins slowly imitating the third move of Flight On Wings. The mysterious phenomena appeared again.

The sky turned pitch dark and a full moon rose up again, however, this full moon did not have the same figure. Only a full moon hung in the sky, spreading its radiance everywhere.

As to why the "deity" did not appear, Xiao Chen understood in his heart. It was because his comprehension of the way of the sword was insufficient. He was only able to imitate the form of this Moon Bright Like Fire, not its essence.

However, Xiao Chen had his methods. Battle Sage Origins was the strongest attacking Qi under the heavens, and no one could defend against it. Since he was not able to use the intricacies of the sword, then he would replace it with absolute might and use one saber move to decided everything.

The Saber slashed down and the full moon in the sky slowly descended,

falling ruthlessly towards the Clear Sky Holy Sword in Zhang He’s hand!

Chapter 62: The Secrets of the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit

"Boom!"

A huge 'boom' sounded as the full moon landed on the arena. This Moon Bright Like Fire was much more powerful than Zhang He's earlier one. The large arena was blasted into countless pieces. Chunks fired out in all directions from the huge shockwave. Some of the closest crowd members were struck by fragments. They suffered severe injuries, their Qi and blood turning turbulent as a result. It was a truly unexpected calamity.

Due to a dense dust cloud filling the arena, people in the back of the crowd were unable to see the action. Their anxiety was palpable.

"What a strong Moon Bright Like Fire; it was more mighty than what Zhang He exhibited."

"There is dust everywhere! Who in the world won?"

Although the crowd was nervous to know the result, they were also afraid of possible accidents. They did not dare move closer to the arena. Those injured by the stone pieces were a living example.

After a long time, the dust cloud finally dispersed and the crowd could clearly see the situation in the arena. The two-meter high arena, made of Heavenly Mountain Stones, no longer existed; only rubble remained. Zhang He was lying on the ground, and it was unclear whether or not he was alive. The Shadow Bearing Sword had disappeared.

The arena master at the side of the arena had an indescribably dispirited expression on his face. His arena, built up bitterly and his sole source of revenue, was gone. Although he received ten percent of the wager as a commission, it was not enough to compensate for his loss.

Everything was clear now, and everyone knew the results; Xiao Chen won this duel. As only a Medial Grade Martial Disciple, he defeated the Medial Grade Martial Master, Zhang He. Mohe City would be shocked by this news, and it would travel far within the Qizi County. Xiao Chen

actually managed to defeat Zhang He, despite a gap of an entire cultivation realm. This was explosive news. Xiao Chen's reputation as Mohe City's trash was thoroughly eliminated by this battle. Everyone now believed that a genius had appeared.

While everyone was discussing this, one person was standing there with a complex expression in his eyes. It was Xiao Chen's elder brother, Xiao Jian. There was an inner core in Xiao Jian's hands: the inner core of a Rainbow Flame Python. Before Xiao Chen left, he threw it over to Xiao Jian. He really wanted to throw it away because he didn't want Xiao Chen's pity. However, he couldn't bear to do it.

....

Three days later, within the Xiao Clan Residence:

"Second Young Master, the First Elder sent someone again to request your presence. Should I put him off like the previous times?" Bao`er said in a gentle voice as they conversed in Xiao Chen's courtyard. Xiao Chen had recovered from his cultivation state. He smiled bitterly in his heart, There is no need to be so anxious, calling me tens of times in the past three days.

The effects of the Cloud Swallowing Pill wore off shortly after the duel that day. The side effects of the medicinal pill immediately followed. Xiao Chen rushed back after taking the Shadow Bearing Sword, afraid of assassination attempts. He was worried the Cloud Swallowing Pill side effects would leave him vulnerable.

He had remained inside for the past three days, refining the remnants of the Cloud Swallowing Pill's medicinal effects in his body. The duel provided him many insights.

Xiao Chen rejected all visitors, refusing interruption. He was only now able to refine the medicinal effects of the Cloud Swallowing Pill. Although he comprehended many insights from the battle, he was not yet able to fully grasp them. He must wait to manage them in the future.

The First Elder would absolutely send someone to barge in if he didn't go now. Thinking this, Xiao Chen said toward the door, "Bao`er, go let them

know I'm coming out soon."

He straightened his clothes and considered what he would say to the First Elder. Xiao Chen opened the door, took a deep breath, and slowly made his way to the First Elder's courtyard. Along the way, he ran into some Xiao Clan disciples. Their expressions when they saw him were completely changed. He used to hear slanderous rumors, but now he heard nothing. Everyone appeared to harbor a deep respect for him. The attitude of these young disciples never bothered him before. He went forward with great strides, arriving at Xiao Qiang's courtyard after a short while.

Xiao Qiang and Xiao Yulan sat on opposite sides of a stone table within the courtyard. Xiao Yulan still looked very pretty, and every time someone saw her it caused arousal. "Cousin Xiao Chen, after becoming famous you want to start playing games with people? Even refusing to see your cousin?" when Xiao Yulan saw Xiao Chen coming over, she mocked him in a teasing manner.

Xiao Chen bowed to the First Elder first before taking a seat, "Cousin Yulan, I am sorry for that. I was recuperating from my injuries over the past few days. Thus, it was inconvenient for me to see anyone."

When Xiao Yulan saw Xiao Chen sincerely apologizing she hurriedly said, "I was just teasing you; everyone knows that you are recuperating."

Ever since Xiao Chen entered, Xiao Qiang's gaze was fixed on Xiao Chen's body and had not left him at all. He immediately continued with the current topic, "Second Young Master, are there any remaining problems with your body? There are some Rank 7 herbs in the Xiao Clan's dispensary. Don't try to shoulder everything by yourself."

Since the Xiao Clan had managed the Seven Horn Mountain for hundreds of years, it was not strange for them to have some Rank 7 herbs. Xiao Chen said, "There are no longer any major problems. Many thank to First Elder for the concern."

"In that case, I can relax. I won't have to worry about the Trial of Gloomy Forest that happens in two days," Xiao Qiang said and changed the topic,

“Can you tell me the details of what you obtained in the Thunder Emperor’s cave?”

Most people were unable to understand why Xiao Chen was suddenly exploding with a valiant fighting strength. However, Xiao Qiang easily related it to the Cave of the Thunder Emperor.

Xiao Chen’s expression did not change; he long ago expected the First Elder to ask this question. He placed the Lunar Shadow Saber on the table and said, “This was the Thunder Wood Sword used by the Thunder Emperor. I reforged it into a Profound Ranked Spirit Weapon. I have obtained the inheritance of the Thunder Emperor from it.”

Xiao Chen’s words were shrouded in half-truths, but there were no gaps in his story. Following that, he lied about how he acquired the Thunder Emperor’s inheritance; Xiao Qiang listened to the story and appeared to believe it. He said to Xiao Chen cautiously, “Don’t tell anyone else about this, or else you will drown in a sea of calamities. This matter is very significant. Who knows, maybe this will cause our Xiao Clan to begin a big undertaking.”

The Thunder Emperor was the most famous Martial Emperor in the past thousand years. His fame in the continent was spread very wide, entering deeply into the people’s heart. Many people dreamed about receiving his inheritance. If they knew Xiao Chen had obtained the Thunder Emperor’s inheritance, then Xiao Chen would be chased relentlessly.

Xiao Yulan picked up the Lunar Shadow Saber on the table and observed it before saying in praise, “This saber is truly Cousin’s lucky item. Back then, it helped us escape from that pit. Now, it helped Cousin receive the Thunder Emperor’s inheritance. It’s truly a good saber.”

Xiao Chen smiled in his heart. Although his Cousin Yulan had an innate gift for combat, her thoughts were still so simple. Such a strong Demonic Weapon, and yet twice she used the word lucky to describe it. He suddenly thought of something. He took out the Shadow Bearing Sword from his Universe Ring and handed it to Xiao Yu Lan, “Cousin Yulan, back then, you let me take all of the Moonstones. I’m giving you this Shadow Bearing

Sword as compensation for that."

Xiao Yulan smiled when she heard that, "I do not dare accept this sword. The clan head of the Zhang Clan has come here many times in the past few days. He wants the sword back."

"We absolutely cannot let them buy it back. This is something we obtained fairly; how can we just let it go just like that?" Xiao Chen said, "This Shadow Bearing Sword was forged from superior quality Frost Iron." Furthermore, it contained some Righteous Qi. However, because they didn't infuse a large amount of Moonstones into it when it was forged, its rank was lower. In actual fact, its value was quite high.

Honestly speaking, Xiao Chen felt reluctant to give it to Xiao Yulan. After he cultivated the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation to the second layer, he was considering forging a protective treasure. However, he was unable to do it since he lacked the necessary materials. He believed he could forge a decent quality treasure if he kept the sword. If it was sold back to the Zhang Clan, it would be a big loss for Xiao Chen.

Xiao Yulan saw Xiao Chen's anxious look and smiled tactfully. Her face looked as pretty as flowers, and she did not have her usual icy expression. She said, "Don't worry, your father has the same intentions as you. We won't return the things we've obtained. So long as it is something you gave me, I would dare to use it."

Xiao Chen blushed with shame,Cousin Yulan's personality had changed significantly. It was completely different from the cold personality that would push people thousands of li away that he saw when they first met. She had even made jokes twice. Unfortunately, he was unable to tell she was joking; he was not able to understand the way girls thought. Joking with people... that would depend on who it is. If the other disciples of the Xiao Clan saw this famous, icy beauty of the Xiao Clan chatting with Xiao Chen happily, they would be very astonished.

The three of them chatted for a long time about Trial of Gloomy Forest matters, during which Xiao Qiang shared his experiences of participating in the Trial of Gloomy Forest with the two of them without hesitation.

Something unexpected happened to Xiao Chen when he left. The First Elder asked about Xiao Chen's Martial Spirit again. Furthermore, he requested to personally inspect it.

This caused the suspicions that Xiao Chen had in his heart long ago to resurface, Could it be that the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit had some unspeakable secrets?

When Xiao Qiang's consciousness entered into Xiao Chen's body, Xiao Chen hid the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit in the white clouds. Then, he used his Spiritual Sense to imitate a clump of purple flame. Through this, he barely managed to hide it from Xiao Qiang. Xiao Chen kept thinking about his suspicions; he laid on his bed pondering it.

Why was the First Elder so mindful of his Martial Spirit? Xiao Chen's Azure Dragon Martial Spirit had not appeared for a thousand years. It was not surprising for them to be a little cautious. However, Xiao Chen thought he felt fear from the First Elder's attitude; a fear of the Azure Dragon. Every time he verified that the Martial Spirit in his body was not the Azure Dragon, the expression on the First Elder's face became more relaxed.

What secrets was this Azure Dragon Martial Spirit hiding?

Just then, Xiao Bai came out of the Spirit Blood Jade that Xiao Chen wore on the front of his chest. It looked all around for Ao Jiao; its anxious appearance was extremely adorable. Xiao Chen looked at Xiao Bai and revealed a smiled. Every time this fellow came out, it looked for Ao Jiao. When it could not find her, it looked at Xiao Chen with pitiful eyes.

Xiao Chen knew that this fellow had become addicted to the energy it ate that day. However, Ao Jiao was sealed in the Lunar Shadow Saber. Xiao Chen did not know when he would see her again. Thinking of this, Xiao Chen could not help feeling somewhat depressed. Without that young lass around, it felt like something was missing.

Hugging Xiao Bai, Xiao Chen began infusing some Essence into its body, circulating the Mysterious Nine Heavenly Revolution Transformation cultivation method through it.

He began doing this three days after he came back. The earlier the Spirit Beast started to cultivate, the better. Xiao Bai was a naturally born Rank 6 Spirit Beast. It would be a great support for Xiao Chen in the future.

Chapter 63: Gloomy Forest

There were only two more days to the Trial of Gloomy Forest. Xiao Chen did not go out like before. During the day he continued to ponder upon the comprehensions that he had made from dueling with Zhang He while cultivating the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation at night.

Xiao Chen felt he had already touched the margins of the Changing Character Formula of the Battle Sage Origins. However, after he came back he wanted to use Flight on Wings but was not able to do it despite several attempts. Xiao Chen thought about it persistently. One of the main reasons he was able to use Flight on Wings smoothly that day was that his body was in desperate straits after getting struck by that Moon Bright Like Fire, activating his body's potential. Another reason could be because he ate the Cloud Swallowing Pill and raised his strength by an extreme amount, much stronger than his current realm.

Regardless, whichever it was, it caused Xiao Chen to be filled with anticipation for the Trial of Gloomy Forest. Only by putting himself in a desperate situation in a dangerous place, in a situation of life and death, only then could he understand the quintessence of the Battle Sage Origins' Changing Character Formula. Only through continuous combat would the strength of his body rise; entering into secluded cultivation was not a good solution for that.

Two days later the trial was held as scheduled. The First Elder lead Xiao Chen and a group of people to the plaza in the center of the city. The three great clans, and others, would gather there. Then, under the leadership of Mohe City's City Lord, they would rush to the edge of Gloomy Forest and begin the trial.

This time, there were ten people from the Xiao Clan taking part in the Trial. Everyone was at least a Superior Grade Martial Disciple. Xiao Jian and Xiao Yulan were both Martial Masters. They were definitely the strongest amongst the three great clans.

When they arrived at the plaza, the people of the Tang Clan and Zhang

Clan had already arrived. The looks the two clans gave the Xiao Clan were not very friendly. They had both recently suffered some disadvantages at the hands of the Xiao Clan. A new hatred piled onto the old hatred, and they wished they could just beat up the Xiao Clan now.

There was a stone platform in the middle of the plaza. The City Lord had not arrived yet. Xiao Chen and Xiao Yulan had a casual conversation with each other, so they were not bored. They were thinking that the City Lord was keeping others waiting in order to show off his status.

"You must be Xiao Chen."

As the two of them were chatting, suddenly, someone walked over from the side. Xiao Yulan looked at the person and frowned slightly. She said in a soft voice, "It's the Tang Clan's people." Through his Spiritual Sense, Xiao Chen saw the person's appearance clearly. He was not surprised; he merely turned around and smiled, "I am, indeed. I wonder what business Brother Tang Feng has with me?"

When Tang Feng heard Xiao Chen call out his name, he felt it was strange. Tang Feng's expressions changed, "Nothing much. Brother Xiao has become famous recently; everyone in Mohe City knows about you. I just want to make friends with you."

Xiao Yulan smiled coldly, "Make friends? Your elder brother Tang Yuan died on our Seven Horn Mountain. Instead of seeking revenge, you want to make friends?" After Tang Feng heard that, the smile on his face grew wider, "That fellow was always going against me. Now that he has died at Brother Xiao's hands, it serves him right. This is something that I should be thanking Brother Xiao for, so why would I be thinking of revenge?"

Tang Feng's heart was full of schemes. For the position of clan head, he had fought with his brother. This was a normal occurrence since ancient times, and it was not unusual. However, Xiao Chen knew about him since that time in Linlang Pavilion. He knew what kind of personality he had. Why would he trust his words now?

Xiao Jian's complexion changed when he heard Tand Feng's words; it was unclear what he was thinking about.

Xiao Chen walked in front of Tang Feng and spoke softly into his ear, “That Inferior Grade Spirit Stone in Linlang Pavilion was purchased by me. Do you still want to be friends with me?”

Tang Feng’s expression changed greatly, and his earlier smile fled. He had a grave look on his face as he said, “The person who interfered with my matters time and time again was actually you! Don’t be too cocky. It is best you don’t go to the Gloomy Forest. If you enter, you will not be walking back out.”

He flung his sleeves back and scoffed coldly before leaving.

Xiao Chen had an unsettling feeling in his heart. Given what Tang Feng said, could there be a deathtrap waiting for me in this Gloomy Forest?

“Cousin Xiao Chen, what did you say to that person to cause your complexion to be so unsightly?” Xiao Yulan asked out of curiosity. The other Xiao Clan disciples were looking curiously at him as well. Xiao Chen smiled, “I told him that the rheum in his eye is not properly cleaned. Coming out to speak to people like that is very rude.”

[TL notes: Rheum is the “eye wax” at the corner of your eye when you wake up.]

The crowd all laughed when they heard it; only Xiao Chen had a shadow left in his heart. He could not let it go, but there was no choice. He must go into the Gloomy Forest.

Screw it! I’ll deal with it when it happens. I’ll be ready for it. Thinking about it now will just increase my frustrations, Xiao Chen consoled himself.

At this moment, the crowd suddenly became noisy. Xiao Chen looked up and saw it was the City Lord Dugu Feng finally arriving. This was the most powerful man in Mohe City. Xiao Chen was very curious; he sent out his Spiritual Sense but discovered he could not see through the City Lord’s strength.

He was astonished. Thinking about it, as the City Lord his cultivation must be astonishing. Xiao Chen simply did not expect that it was so great

he could not see through it.

The City Lord gave a few words of encouragement and then gave some instructions to the men behind him. A few small dots immediately appeared in the sky. As one of the black dots flew nearer, it became clearly visible. It was a huge Flying Spirit Beast—Curtain Bat. This was a bat-type mutated bird. It had no feathers on its body, and instead, it had sleek black skin. Its size was very large when it spread its wings out, with a wingspan that was tens of meters.

They landed and caused a large cyclone on the ground; sand and dust flew everywhere, causing everyone to shut their eyes.

The group from the Xiao Clan followed Xiao Qiang to one of the Curtain Bats with excitement on their faces. This group of people had never seen Flying Spirit Beasts before. Now, they had the chance to ride one, and could not help but feel eager.

Although Xiao Chen could use his Gravity Spell to fly slowly, he was still full of anticipation for this Curtain Bat. It would definitely be a whole new experience riding on it.

After the Curtain Bat spread its wings out, its back and wings resembled a huge platform. Under the instructions of the coachmen, everyone removed their shoes and socks before climbing on barefooted.

Standing barefoot on the Curtain Bat, Xiao Chen actually felt a faint suction holding his feet firmly. When he wanted to raise his feet, he was able to easily take a few steps forward; it was as stable as the ground. Xiao Chen felt astonished. No wonder the most used Flying Spirit Beast was this Curtain Bat. Although it was a little ugly, it was very stable.

The Curtain Bat cried out and it created a hurricane. With a ‘sou’ sound, it flew into the air. This Curtain Bat did not rely on the flapping of its wings to fly, but instead, it controlled the air currents; its speed was very fast.

The crowd left behind in Mohe City slowly became smaller and smaller until they became mere specks, before completely disappearing. The sound of the wind was loud, but no one panicked due to the force of the

suction beneath their feet. The smiles on their faces had yet to fade away.

The Gloomy Forest was in a remote area, and it was quite a distance from Mohe City. Even riding on this Curtain bat would require four hours. Xiao Chen did not wish to waste any time, so he sat down cross-legged and started to cultivate. A gratified look flashed in Xiao Qiang's face. Xiao Chen was diligent, not arrogant and hot-tempered, and he had the inheritance of the Thunder Emperor. He would definitely accomplish great things in the future.

Under the influence of Xiao Chen, the others withdrew their excited expressions and sat down in a crossed-legged fashion to begin cultivating.

"Bang!"

After flying for a long time, the Curtain Bat finally stopped. Xiao Chen opened his eyes, putting on his socks and shoes before gently jumping down.

He saw a dull gray forest in front of him. He thought in his heart, This should be Gloomy Forest. I wonder what kind of surprise will it bring me.

Right at that moment, Xiao Chen felt a gaze filled with intense killing intent lingering on him. Looking in the direction where the killing intent was coming from, Xiao Chen saw the Zhang Clan's clan head. He was not trying to conceal it, and there was a strong hatred in his eyes. Waves of killing intent surged towards Xiao Chen, but he was not afraid. His lips curled up into a smile; he was not bothered by it.

"Elder Xiao, are these the people your Xiao Clan is sending?" the Mohe City Lord led four old men in gray robes over.

Xiao Qiang nodded his head and pointed out the ten of them. When he reached Xiao Chen, under the City Lord's request, Xiao Qiang introduced him.

"Elder Xiao, this is not your first time here. You are clear on the rules?"

Xiao Qiang nodded his head, "Of the ten people I have brought, the highest cultivation realm amongst them is Medial Grade Martial Master. The oldest cultivator is 18 years old. City Lord Dugu may inspect them."

For the Trial of Gloomy Forest, the participants cannot have a cultivation realm higher than Martial Master or be older than 20 years old. If they overshot the requirements, they would be killed. Xiao Chen breathed out in relief; he did not expect this requirement. If there were no Martial Grand Masters, even if the Zhang Clan and Tang Clan worked together to deal with him, he was not afraid.

After Dugu Feng and his group left, Xiao Qiang looked solemnly at the group he brought, “I shall not elaborate on the dangers of Gloomy Forest; you all should be clear on that already. If there is any grudge amongst you, put it aside while you are in there.”

“This Trial is extremely difficult. Xiao Chen will be your captain; his words are my words.”

When the group heard that, there was a look of amazement in their eyes. However, it disappeared quickly. With Xiao Chen’s strength, it was not strange for him to be made Captain.

Xiao Qiang waved his hand and did not let Xiao Chen speak, “Don’t reject this. I still have not told you your mission. Lead this group of people and keep them alive. Harvest 200 Rank 2 Demonic Beast’s Demonic Core and your mission will be considered complete.”

Xiao Chen felt helpless in his heart, but the First Elder had made his decision and he would not allow anyone to object to it. Xiao Chen could only accept this arduous and unrewarding undertaking. After half an hour, everyone’s preparations were complete. Under the leadership of Xiao Chen, they slowly walked into the dull gray forest. They could see that the other two teams were also moving.

“How cold!”

In the instant they entered the forest, everyone could feel an attacking chill. The mud on the ground was actually pitch black, and it made their scalps feel numb. Raising his head to take a look, the tall and dense tree branches blocked off all sunlight; the forest was dusky. Everyone’s vision was severely impaired. Xiao Chen looked towards the front; he could see a black fog filling the air, and was unable to see clearly.

He sent out his Spiritual Sense and found that there was an unknown force hindering it. Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense was actually only able to cover an area of 200 meters.

Xiao Chen felt surprised; he had not expected such a situation to occur. However, now was not the time to complain. Xiao Chen took out the map that the First Elder gave him and took a look, then he led the group towards the front.

After twenty minutes, the scenery in front of the group's eyes had not changed. Finally, there were some people who could hold back no longer and complained, "Xiao Chen, where are you taking us? After walking for such a long time already, we still have not seen any Demonic Beasts. At this rate, we will never complete the mission of collecting 200 Demonic Cores."

Xiao Chen felt helpless in his heart; it had not yet been half an hour and already there were people who could not stand the loneliness. This burdensome work of being captain was truly difficult.

"You are so eager to meet a Demonic Beast; are you not afraid of being eaten by it?" someone at the side teased him.

"What a joke. I am here to kill Demonic Beasts, not to feed them!"

"How could that be possible?" the person said in a loud voice.

Xiao Chen could not be bothered by him. However, a dangerous aura was suddenly felt. He hurriedly called out, "There is danger! Everyone, be careful!"

When the rest heard this, they immediately became alert. The person who spoke earlier looked around but did not discover anything. He said impatiently, "Danger? Where is the danger you speak of? Why do I not see it?"

"Pu Ci!"

From right above that person's head, the people at the side saw a horrifying scene. There was a long red tongue descending from above and it wrapped him up.

Chapter 64: Terrifying Tree Spirit

"What is this?"

The others let out a cry of alarm. There was a huge lizard circling around on the top of a tree, tens of meters above. Its red tongue wrapped around that Xiao Clan disciple and pulled him upwards. He struggled continuously, his feet flailing in the air. The crowd stared blankly at this as the man was pulled further away. They were unable to think of any ideas.

Lightning Evasion!

Rushing Thunder Chop!

During this extremely urgent situation, Xiao Chen executed the Lightning Evasion in the direction of the sky. A streak of lightning broke through the eternal darkness of Gloomy Forest. Then, Xiao Chen instantly used the Rushing Thunder Chop. In the instant the lightning congealed, Xiao Chen appeared in the sky, looking like an ancient warrior. The Lunar Shadow Saber gave off a dazzling light, and the Rushing Thunder Chop struck at that red tongue.

The lightning disappeared and the light vanished; darkness pervaded the forest once again. The crowd below quickly went to catch the Xiao Clan disciple as he fell from the sky.

This Xiao Clan disciple was called Ye Lan; his surname was Ye. He was a servant that had shown steady and sure strength; he relied on that to enter to the core of the Xiao Clan disciples. He had a steady heart that exceeded that of an ordinary person. He cultivated for a long time in Seven Horn Mountain and had battled against many different dangerous Spirit Beasts; he had seen all sorts of terrifying Spirit Beasts. Despite his steady heart, he was frightened silly. The horrified expression on his face did not quickly fade away once he was caught.

"Ye Lan, what did you see? Where is Xiao Chen?"

"That's right, where is Cousin Xiao Chen? Why is he not back yet?" Xiao Yulan asked anxiously. However, these people did not have any flying

Martial Techniques; they had no way to see what happened.

After a long time, Ye Lan finally recovered his wits. He said, “How scary! The Demonic Beast was formed by the Rank 2 Spirit Beast, Fire Lizard, demonizing. In Seven Horn Mountain, I have killed many of that kind of Spirit Beast.”

“However, I have never seen such a huge Fire Lizard before. There was a surging black Qi all over its body. Its scarlet eyes are even more terrifying than the Fire Lizard King on Seven Horn Mountain.”

The crowd was all startled by his description. They had not walked far yet, but they had already encountered such a terrifying Demonic Beast. Furthermore, it was just a Rank 2 Demonic Beast. When they thought about the journey ahead of them, they were all fearful.

“Cousin Xiao Chen went to rescue you, why is he not back yet?” Xiao Yulan asked anxiously again.

A look of embarrassment flashed on Ye Lan’s face; he did not expect that Xiao Chen was the one who rescued him. He said awkwardly, “I only saw a flash of lightning, then I fell down.”

Xiao Yulan said anxiously, “I’m going up to check out the situation.”

“Don’t go yet. Look at that piece of tongue that fell,” Xiao Jian, who had maintained his silence, said suddenly.

The piece of chopped off tongue was a meter long, and there was purple liquid oozing out from the wound. It was said that the blood of Demonic Beasts was purple. When the crowd saw it, they realized the rumor was true. The purple liquid flowed into the black ground and was instantly absorbed, disappearing without a trace. It was incredibly strange. However, this was not the most frightening thing. The red tongue seemed to have a life of its own, and it was flailing around on the ground as though it was trying to escape from something frightening.

Everyone had a fearful expression. They had never seen such a strange thing before. In that moment, with their eyes opened wide and mouths left ajar, they were all extremely shocked. Finally, the tongue stopped flailing

around and was pulled towards an old broad tree by a huge suction force. Suddenly, a face appeared on the bark. It opened its mouth and black teeth could be seen inside.

"Chi Chi!"

That huge mouth swallowed the tongue whole, continuously chewing as though it was tasting a unique delicacy, and making 'chi chi' sounds without end.

"It's a Tree Spirit. The Tree Spirit is a Rank 3 Demonic Beast. We only walked for such a short distance...how is it possible that we met something like this already?" someone shouted loudly when he recognized the terrifying Tree Spirit.

"Let's go quickly. This Tree Spirit is not something we can deal with right now. After it finishes eating the tongue, we will be next," Xiao Jian said calmly.

"Right, right, that's right! This is a Rank 3 Demonic Beast; it is equivalent to a Martial Grand Master."

Xiao Yulan looked incredibly anxious as she said, "We can't go. Cousin Xiao Chen is still up there. What is he going to do if we leave?"

"First Senior Sister, Cousin Xiao Chen's strength speaks for itself. He will be fine. Instead, it is dangerous for us to remain here," many of them wanted to beat a hasty retreat.

Just at this moment, the Tree Spirit finished with the red tongue. The gray eyes on the tree bark stared at the crowd, revealing a strange smile. It looked like it was making a funny face.

"Crap! It is done eating; we can no longer escape!" Xiao Jian quickly drew his Spirit Weapon, completely entering into a battle-ready state.

"Shua!"

Countless tree branches came grabbing at the crowd like ghostly hands. Immediately, many of them were caught by their arms or legs and were pulled towards the huge mouth. Xiao Jian calmly hacked at a few branches

that came flying towards him. Then he dashed towards the people caught by the tree branches. Along the way, he hacked the tree branches relentlessly flying at him to bits.

Xiao Yulan and a few other Xiao Clan disciples performed the same action as Xiao Jian. They were all undergoing a bitter battle with the tree branches, and were up to their ears in work.

"Dang!"

After saving another person, Xiao Jian caught one of the tree branches that was flying towards him. A fierce flame came surging from his hands, and with a 'shua' it traveled along the tree branch heading towards the tree trunk. The temperature of a cultivator's flames were many times higher than an ordinary flame. If it came in contact with dry tree branches, it would definitely turn into ashes immediately. Xiao Jian's flames were only able to travel along the surface of the Tree Spirit's branches. However, he easily sensed the Tree Spirit's pain; the damage done to it was significant.

Xiao Jian felt some dissatisfaction; even after his flames were strengthened by the Rainbow Flame Python inner core, their strength was not at the level he anticipated.

"Cousin Yulan, we have to think of a way to break out of this encirclement. Normally, this kind of Tree Spirit would not move around," Xiao Jian hacked apart a few more tree branches and frowned when he saw that their surroundings were filled with tree branches.

Xiao Yulan looked into the sky with a helpless expression, her pretty face filled with worry. Finally she said, "We will work together to create a path. We will send out this group of people first, then I will come back."

Xiao Jian did not say anything else as they did their best. Strong Martial Techniques were executed without holding back. The tree branches blocking their front disintegrated into small pieces. Upon seeing this, the people behind them quickly followed. In that instant the tree branches went into a frenzy, leaves falling one after another. The group of people arduously advanced forward, managing to advance step by step. They

would soon break through the boundary of where the tree branches could reach.

Just as the crowd was about to relax, countless tree branches suddenly sprouted up from the ground. They were like dried up hands, grabbing the ankles of the crowd and raising them up into the air. This Tree Spirit was too sly; it only used the tree branches on its body to trick them. Just as they thought they were going to escape it made its move, causing everyone to fall in its trap.

“What should we do? Are we going to get eaten by this Tree Spirit just like that? Waaah!! I don’t want to die!” one of the girls in the group suddenly cried.

When the rest of them heard her, they felt extremely terrified. They remembered the earlier scene of the Tree Spirit eating the red tongue and could not help but tremble. Xiao Jian and Xiao Yulan were both continuously hacking at the tree branches at their feet. However, every time they were about to break loose new branches would rise up and bind them again.

Eventually, the Tree Spirit realized the strength of these two. Several more tree branches flew out, binding both their hands and feet. Instantly, they were hanging in the air, unable to move.

“Ze! Ze! Ze!”

Seeing that it had bound everyone, the strange face on the tree let out an eerie laugh. Upon hearing it, the crowd was filled with fear and despair.

“Meteor Burst!”

A shout suddenly came from above their heads. A human figure descended from the sky, and the shadow of a dragon could faintly be seen on his body.

“Boom!”

There was a heaven-shockingly loud sound, and the dirt on the ground was swirling around. Under the ground, a large tree branch was chopped in half and a pool of blood spurted out violently. Xiao Chen gently twisted

his body and evaded the blood stream. The Tree Spirit cried out painfully, the tree trunk squirming around on the ground, which caused the ground to tremble. This made it difficult for the recently descended Xiao Clan disciples to stand on the ground.

Xiao Chen took advantage of this opportunity to leap off the ground. Using his saber, he cut through several large branches. A few streams of purple blood came spurting out. The Tree Spirit was in even more pain, and the trembling of the ground became even more violent.

"Bang!"

Xiao Chen focused his strength on both his legs before stomping down fiercely. After a loud 'bang', the trembling ground calmed. The might of his stomp had thoroughly suppressed the Tree Spirit, and the ground finally stopped trembling.

"Purple Thunder True Fire! Shoot, Shoot, Shoot!"

The flame that was suspended above his finger spun rapidly, then three purple flames flew out leaving a tail streaming behind, and all shot into the trunk of the Tree Spirit. The Tree Spirit's cries of pain reverberated throughout the forest, causing fear to rise in those who heard it. Xiao Chen turned around and said to the crowd, "Leave quickly, I will guard the rear. We have to arrive at the camp of the Xiao Clan, which is listed on the map, by tonight. This Gloomy Forest is quite strange."

When the others heard this, they quickly retreated. Xiao Jian looked at the Purple Thunder True Fire Xiao Chen had shot out. His expression was extremely gloomy, but he followed the crowd and retreated.

"Cousin Xiao Chen, take care of yourself," Xiao Yulan saw that Xiao Chen was fine, so she relaxed.

The Tree Spirit finally stopped howling in grief. The eyes on its ghastly face stared at Xiao Chen maliciously. The tree branches broken by Xiao Chen were regrowing rapidly.

"Tu!"

A withered tree branch shot out from the huge mouth of that horrific

face. The ends of the tree branch separated into five slender fingers, resembling ghostly hands, each grabbing towards Xiao Chen.

"Dang! Dang!"

Xiao Chen brandished his saber and blocked them. The Lunar Shadow Saber gave off a metallic clanging sound when they clashed. The clank of metal lingered on, but the tree branch was not actually cut apart by the Lunar Shadow Saber.

"Flight On Wings, One Line Chop."

A plain saber strike hacked heavily at the withered tree branch. Xiao Chen chopped apart the spectral hand. However, after a short moment, another hand extended out. Xiao Chen was astonished. He did not want to be delayed here, but this Tree Spirit was incomparably queer. It was hard to say whether or not it had a trump card. Retreating backward by a few steps, he used the Lightning Evasion to flee.

A lightning bolt streaked across and Xiao Chen's figure appeared 500 meters away. He relaxed and was about to look around him to find Xiao Yulan and the rest. Suddenly, a stream of strong Qi came from behind. Xiao Chen trembled in fear as he quickly evaded towards the left.

"Chi!"

A tree branch pierced through his arm. Xiao Chen cried out in pain and he broke out in cold sweat. If he had not evaded in time, this tree branch would have punctured his heart. It was unthinkable that the speed of the Tree Spirit's attack was capable of catching up to lightning.

Chapter 65: Essence of the Trial

Xiao Chen took a deep breath as he looked at the bloody hole in his left arm. It seemed that his left hand was temporarily disabled.

Xiao Chen took out a Blood Replenishing Pill and crushed it between his fingers, turning it into a medicinal liquid. He spread the liquid on his wound and instantly felt a cooling feeling. The pain from his wound decreased significantly.

He ripped a piece of fabric from his clothes and wrapped it around his wound, then Xiao Chen headed forward to look for the tree branch that had shot out.

He walked about ten meters before he found the tree branch that pierced his arm. It stabbed through several huge trees before finally embedding itself in one of them.

Xiao Chen struggled, eventually managing to pull it out. He examined it carefully and discovered that this withered tree branch was only as thick as his finger, and not longer than one meter. However, it was giving off a faint radiance.

He got the feeling that it was unusual, so he enveloped the branch in his Spiritual Sense. Finally, he saw something different; the spirituality of this tree branch was higher than the weapons in Mo Fan's shop.

Remembering that a spell in the Compendium of Cultivation required a natural object that contained spirituality, Xiao Chen joyfully stowed it in his Universe Ring.

After discovering the direction Xiao Yulan and the rest had gone, Xiao Chen executed two Lightning Evasion in a row before seeing the figures of the group.

Xiao Yulan ran out from the group before Xiao Chen was near, asking him in concern, "Cousin Xiao Chen, what's wrong with your hand?"

Xiao Chen laughed, "Don't worry, it's just a small injury. It will be fine after a day. Let's go. I'll lead you all to the Xiao Clan campsite."

This time, no one refuted Xiao Chen's words; no one expressed any dissatisfaction along the way. Xiao Chen had won the respect of the entire group after the difficulty they had just endured.

For the rest of the journey, Xiao Chen kept his Spiritual Sense released. When he detected any Demonic Beast, he would circle around it. There were no other battles along the way.

After two hours, the group finally arrived at the Xiao Clan campsite. This site was where the Xiao Clan seniors had previously trained and built a simple camp.

The campsite had three simple wooden huts. Although it was simple and crude, it had all the daily living necessities. It was an extremely suitable place for them to rest for the next few days.

Xiao Chen felt no danger near the campsite with his Spiritual Sense, so he said, "Everyone! Let's tidy up the campsite first. It has been a long time since anyone was here and it is covered in dust."

The group dispersed; these cultivators were the elite of the Xiao Clan's younger generation. Xiao Chen was very satisfied that they used caution as they cleaned up the camp.

"Ah! There is a dead person here..." an alarmed cry interrupted Xiao Chen's thoughts.

Xiao Chen quickly ran over; the dead person was an old man wearing the uniform of the Tang Clan. Xiao Chen frowned, Why did a Tang Clan cultivator come all the way here?

The state of the old man was extremely horrifying; his chest was torn open, his heart and lungs were missing. It seemed that he had been eaten by a Demonic Beast. No wonder his face wore such a terrified expression.

Xiao Jian inspected the body and said, "This person is a Martial Grand Master. Furthermore, he died not too long ago."

Everyone was alarmed, Why did a Martial Grand Master of the Tang Clan come to the Xiao Clan campsite? Furthermore, he died at the borders of Gloomy Forest. How unbelievable!

“Quick look! There is another corpse here!” another alarmed voice cried out.

This corpse was found in one of the wooden huts. Xiao Chen moved as fast as lightning, and hurried over. The state of this corpse was the same as the previous one.

Seeing his attire, Xiao Chen was once again astonished. This was a person from the Zhang Clan. Furthermore, he was also a Martial Grand Master.

Xiao Chen connected all the clues together in his head, and a scene appeared to him. Before the Trial of Gloomy Forest started, the two Martial Grand Masters had snuck into the Xiao Clan campsite.

As Martial Grand Masters, they should have easily been able to kill everyone here. However, for reasons unknown, these two Martial Grand Masters were unable to best Demonic Beasts before achieving their goal.

Xiao Chen shuddered when he thought of this, For the sake of killing him, the Tang Clan and Zhang Clan actually dared to go against the rules set by the City Lord. What else would they not dare to do?

However, I want to see how many Martial Grand Masters you will send to die, Xiao Chen thought to himself ruthlessly.

Everyone worked together to bury the two corpses. The main reason being, they were afraid that the bodies would attract strong Demonic Beasts. Everyone’s hearts were shadowed as they looked upon the two Grand Martial Masters who had each died miserably.

Under Xiao Chen’s command, they started building traps to act as alarms in the area surrounding the campsite. Everyone here had the experience of training in Seven Horn Mountain, so these kinds of traps were familiar to them. Thus, there were no difficulties setting up the traps.

“Ye Lan, come with me to inspect the surroundings. We will officially begin killing the Demonic Beasts tomorrow,” Xiao Chen told the tired Ye Lan, who was leaning on a tree, after resting for a period of time.

Ye Lan did not want to move and muttered, “Why is it always me?”

Xiao Chen smiled, “Let’s go. Didn’t you repeatedly say along the way that you want to kill Demonic Beasts? Now I am giving you a chance to shine; are you still not satisfied?”

When the rest heard this, they all smiled. They felt this fellow was asking for it. He could only blame himself for talking so big on their way here.

“Xiao Chen, let me accompany you. Your left hand is injured. I am afraid that if you meet any Demonic Beasts they will be difficult to handle,” Xiao Yulan said from inside a wooden hut.

Xiao Chen shook his head, “No need; this campsite is a little strange. Your strength is the highest amongst us, so you should stay here to look after this place. My hand is fine and will not get in the way.”

“Furthermore, I’m just going to check things out. There should not be any danger.”

Xiao Yulan did not persist after she heard Xiao Chen say this. She only exhorted him again and again to be careful.

Ye Lan followed behind Xiao Chen despite the dissatisfaction he felt in his heart. They both went south of the campsite.

In this dark and dim forest, the shadows of the tree branches were swaying, and a cold wind blew gently. Unseen dangers are always hiding in the darkness. As Ye Lan followed behind Xiao Chen, he kept feeling a pair of eyes staring at him from the darkness, and he trembled with fear.

Ye Lan looked at Xiao Chen’s face, but he was unable to see any expression on it. This made it impossible for Ye Lan to determine what Xiao Chen was thinking. Xiao Chen seemed especially calm in the darkness.

“Pu Ci!”

A red shadow swept towards the two of them in the darkness. A tyrannical Qi spread through the forest, scaring Ye Lan silly.

“It’s a... Fire Lizard! This is its... tongue!” Ye Lan already had a shadow

cast in his heart by this kind of Demonic Beast. He started shaking uncontrollably as he spoke.

As Le Yan watched with an astonished gaze, Xiao Chen grabbed the red tongue with his right hand. A electrical light flashed in the darkness and it travelled along the red tongue, reaching the body of the Fire Lizard.

The long tongue gave off an electric light, resembling a luminous ribbon made from a clap of thunder. It was utterly breathtaking.

"Ah!"

A painful cry resounded and the Fire Lizard withdrew his tongue. The gloomy forest was extremely terrifying.

"What are you doing staring blankly?! Chase after it!" Xiao Chen dashed forward, and he urged Ye lan before he left.

"En!" Ye Lan nodded his head resolutely and followed after Xiao Chen.

Its body was about twenty meters long, and its skin was covered in red lumps. A black Qi spread around the Fire Lizard's body, and its ten meter long tail was continuously thrashing on the ground.

A pair of red pupils glared at Xiao Chen and Ye Lan as they rushed over.

The scene before Ye Lan triggered the shadow in his heart, and his legs trembled as he said, "Xiao Chen, can you deal with it alone? My legs seems to have gone soft..."

Xiao Chen smiled coldly, "Do you think that you are going to have any future prospect like this? What's the point of coming to kill Demonic Beasts then? Where is the courage you had while competing against the core disciples of the Xiao Clan as an outer disciple?"

"I have already sent some electricity into its body; it will not be able to move for a period of time. If you are a man, then go and stab it with your sword."

Due to the earlier incident, a huge shadow was created in Ye Lan's heart with regards to Demonic Beasts. Thus, Xiao Chen specially brought him out to help him get overcome his fear.

Otherwise, if he maintained such an attitude, he might die or even drag down his teammates when the proper trial started. At this moment, all he had to do was stab at the Fire Lizard with his sword in order to remove the shadow.

"But..."

"But what?! Are you lacking even that little bit of courage? If you cannot even do this then I'll send you out of Gloomy Forest tomorrow. You can continue to be an outer disciple and forget about rising any further for the rest of your life."

"Can it really not move?"

"Ye Lan, are you still a man? Even females are not as fainthearted as you. Hesitating at such a moment of life and death...Do you really want to die so much?"

Xiao Chen's merciless words cut into Ye Lan's heart like a sharp knife, causing his anger to slowly rise.

"Fuck! It's just a Fire Lizard! I have killed plenty of them in Seven Horn Mountain," Ye Lan shouted out explosively, spewing out a vulgarity. His body flew forward and stabbed the body of the Fire Lizard with his sword.

The strength behind this sword was great, and in addition, his cultivation was at the Superior Martial Disciple realm. The sword ruthlessly thrust in and a stream of purple blood spurted out, spattering his face.

The Fire Lizard cried out again in pain, then it managed to break free from the restraint of the purple light in its body. A baleful aura erupted forth and a huge lizard tail came flying at him.

Xiao Chen was surprised and was about to assist, but Ye Lan had an angry look on his face. A killing intent flashed in his eyes, as he turned around and ruthlessly hacked at the flailing lizard tail.

"Dang!"

A huge force knocked Ye Lan into the air, but he did not panic. He somersaulted in the air and landed solidly on the ground. He grasped his

sword, standing straight and tall, and gave the Fire Lizard a mocking look.

The robes on Ye Lan's body fluttered around. At this moment, even the eternal darkness of Gloomy Forest was not able to conceal Ye Lan's boundless battle intent.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and revealed a satisfied expression. So long as Ye Lan could overcome the fear in his heart, his courage would remain strong and dealing with the Fire Lizard would be easy for him.

However, whether or not he could kill it was hard to say. Xiao Chen was not too worried, though. With enough practise, and going through some life and death situations, everyone would improve.

This was the meaning of the entire trial; to transverse the line between life and death, to experience the truth of the martial way.

The will of men will transcend heaven, and I shall dictate my own fate; not the heavens. I look towards the great Dao, and advance step by step. Even if the road ahead is full of thorns, I will not fear. My sword shall accompany me, and my will as a cultivator will never falter.

This kind of life is not ordinary, and without initiative or drive, it would plod on monotonously.

Just like those people who chased after their ideals in his past life, although their path was different, the Dao remains the same. If one has a firm conviction, one will have a bright future .

Chapter 66: Bonfire

"Martial Technique, Moon Breaker!"

The Fire Lizard's tail swept towards Ye Lan once again but he leaped into the air and used the Yellow Ranked Martial Technique, Moon Breaker. With a 'shua' sound, the lizard's tail was immediately chopped in half.

"Pu Ci!"

The Fire Lizard roared painfully and its long red tongue moved like a phantom, heading towards Ye Lan. Ye Lan was unable to evade in time and was captured by the red tongue once again. However, this time, he did not panic.

Just as he was about to be pulled into the mouth of the Fire Lizard, a sword sliced apart the Fire Lizard's tongue. After Ye Lan landed on the ground, he quickly retreated to a distant area.

Purple Thunder True Fire! Shoot!

Xiao Chen made his move at this moment, purple flames revolving on the tip of his finger. There was the sound of wind being broken, then the flames were shot into the Fire Lizard's mouth.

"Boom!"

A huge explosive sound rang from within its mouth and it was badly mangled, but the Fire Lizard was not dead. The black Qi around its body wiggled around as the injury on its head rapidly healed.

However, the purple fire Xiao Chen left in its body did not give it a chance to heal completely. With just a thought, the Essence in his body was consumed greatly.

A huge purple flame flared up from the body of the Fire Lizard. The flame and the black Qi fought against each other as the Fire Lizard writhed painfully on the ground.

Suddenly, the black Qi surged up, causing Xiao Chen's purple flames to

be forced out of its body. The wounds on its body started to heal once again.

However, Xiao Chen was not surprised. He had killed a Fire Lizard earlier, and already had a certain understanding of it. That black Qi was the Demonic Qi that came from the Demonic World; it was incredibly strange and absolutely sinister.

Currently, although the Fire Lizard had already forced out all the purple flames, the muscles and skin that regrew were no longer as resilient as they were before; it could easily be pierced.

“Flight On Wings, One Line Chop.”

An incomparably ordinary saber ruthlessly hacked at the back of the Fire Lizard. Under tremendous force, the the Fire Lizard was chopped in half down the middle. A large amount of black Qi and purple blood leaked out.

However, despite being chopped in half, the body began to knit itself back together while making a ‘zi zi’ sound; the lifeforce of this Demonic Beast was too strong.

Neither man hesitated as they continued to attack it relentlessly. This Demonic Beast’s internal organs had been injured by Xiao Chen’s electricity at the start, then, its tail and tongue were chopped off by Ye Lan. Furthermore, it had been burned repeatedly by Xiao Chen’s Purple Thunder True Fire.

At this moment, it was only a spent force. Under the relentless attacks of the two of them, this Demonic Beast was finally dead after ten minutes. It was as dead as a door nail.

[TL note: The idiom used for spent force is 强弩之末 an arrow at the end of its flight, thought that some of the readers would be interested]

The ground was covered in Fire Lizard flesh. Each piece of meat released a black Demonic Qi, and it looked incredibly strange. Xiao Chen could not be bothered with all this. After he dug out the Demonic Core from this Demonic Beast’s brain, he used some fire to burn away the rest, leaving nothing, not even dregs.

“Xiao Chen, thank you,” Ye Lan looked at Xiao Chen and said sincerely. He was not stupid; he had finally guessed the purpose of Xiao Chen bringing him out.

Xiao Chen smiled indifferently, “That’s nothing. Since we are together, then we are partners. Furthermore, I had promised the First Elder that I would bring everyone back alive.”

“I shall credit acquiring this Demonic Core to you. Let’s go. We need to continue checking in this direction for another 500 meters.”

Ye Lan was joyful in his heart; for disciples like him who had a different family name, if he could achieve a certain level of accomplishments for the Xiao Clan, then he would be bestowed the Xiao surname. When that happened, he would truly be amongst the core disciples of the Xiao Clan.

Without a doubt, this trial was an important opportunity for him. Xiao Chen was like a proctor for them, grading their performance in this Trial

The two of them continued walking for another 500 meters and discovered that, aside from the Fire Lizard, there was a leopard type Demonic Beast and a Scarlet-Tailed Snake that had been demonized in the direction in front of them. Of the two Demonic Beast, they each killed one. Then they took note of their weak points, as well as some other important information.

The two of them continued to check out the other three directions. They would either investigate the different types of Demonic Beasts, or kill them. They found that the north and east sides of the campsite were dangerous, and had designated them as danger zones, which they would not enter.

This was because, aside from hidden Rank 3 Demonic Beasts, there were even some Rank 4 Demonic Beasts. These were not something that they had the abilities to deal with currently. If they went, they would be throwing their lives away.

It was already approaching evening when they finished doing all this and returned to camp. At this moment, the temperature of Gloomy Forest turned even more chilly.

“You guys have returned!” a Xiao Clan cultivator standing guard said excitedly when he saw that the two of them returned safely.

A bonfire was lit in the middle of the campsite, and the remaining people were all gathered there warming themselves. Although as cultivators they could use their Essence to resist the cold, the long term usage of their Essence would make them feel incredibly regretful.

Xiao Chen heard some sounds of argument coming from beside the bonfire before he managed to get near. He could not help but increase the pace of his footsteps.

“Cousin Xiao Chen, you finally came back! Are you alright?” Xiao Yulan got up and asked out of concern.

“What is the situation outside the camp? Do tell us about it.”

“That’s right! Are there a lot of Demonic Beasts?” There was a lively discussion with everybody talking at once.

Xiao Chen smiled indifferently, “Don’t be in such a rush. Later, Ye Lan will explain it all to you all in detail. I heard you guys arguing; what was that about?”

A female cultivator said, “They said that everyone should stay in the same wooden hut tonight. We do not agree to that.”

Xiao Chen looked in the direction her finger pointed at and clearly understood which group she was talking about. In this Trial, there were a total of ten people. Including him, there were six males and four females. The ones who agreed are naturally the males. The ones who objected were the females.

Xiao Yulan explained, “Of the three wooden huts, one of them is a storehouse. Of the remaining two, one is used as a bedroom and the other is a place for cooking.”

“Second Young Master, as you can see, there is only one wooden hut. If we do not sleep together, how are we going to sleep? Furthermore, the beds are separate, what is there to be afraid of? The most important thing is that we are all pure,” a male cultivator smiled as he said.

“Indeed, we are all very pure. The minds of this group of girls are too filthy. Who do they think we are?”

“I am already 18 years old, but I’m still a virgin. I have not even masturbated.”

“That’s right, you are all virgins. That’s why it is even more dangerous. You have been craving it for many years. Who knows if you would be able to hold yourself back,” one of the more fearless women said.

Xiao Chen recognized her; she was called Xiao Ling`er, the treasured daughter of the Second Elder. She was one of the top beauties in the Xiao Clan, but she was normally very bizarre and caused all sorts of trouble.

“I have already resisted it for 18 years, what is a few more days? Xiao Ling`er, you look down on us too much. You are tarnishing our purity.”

“Stop!” Xiao Chen saw that the conversation was starting to get out of hand and quickly shouted out for it to stop. Turning to face Xiao Jian, he asked, “Xiao Jian, what do you think?”

Ever since Xiao Jian had been defeated by Zhang He, he seemed to have become another person. He was not as high-profiled as he was before, and said very little now.

Seeing Xiao Chen ask him, Xiao Jian was stunned for awhile before he answered, “I think it is best that we stay together.”

“First Young Master is indeed wise,” someone immediately followed up.

Xiao Jian smiled indifferently, “There is only one wooden hut that has beds and space. If we want to sleep separately, then we will have to clear out the storehouse. If we did it that way, then when we find some Demonic Cores and Demonic Beast corpses, there would be no place to store them.”

“You all seemed to have also forgotten the most important thing. Remember we found the corpses of two Martial Grand Masters when we got here? This place is dangerous...extremely dangerous. It is best that we stay together to take care of each other,” Xiao Jian had a stern expression as he said this.

Xiao Jian's words seemed to make plenty of sense; this place was indeed strange. Xiao Chen turned his gaze to face Xiao Yulan and said, "Cousin Yulan, what do you think?

The fiery red bonfire shined on Xiao Yulan's fair face, making it looks incredibly sexy. After Xiao Chen took a look, he felt as though his eyes were about to sink in and quickly collected himself.

Feeling Xiao Chen's gaze, Xiao Yulan smiled tactfully making her look even more beautiful. The few Xiao Clan disciples who saw it were all stunned.

"I agree to Xiao Jian's view as well, but there needs to be a curtain separating the room in the middle. After all, it is not convenient for females to share a room with males."

After they arrived at this compromise, Xiao Chen called Ye Lan to explain the situation of the surroundings, as well as to thoroughly explain the distribution of Demonic Beasts and their weaknesses.

When Ye Lan finished, Xiao Chen said, "I decided that we will split into two groups tomorrow. One group will head south and one group will head west. I will take charge of the group heading south; Xiao Jian will be responsible for the group heading west, and Ye Lan will be going with that group.

No one had any objections with such an arrangement. After discussing further, Xiao Chen made arrangements for the night watch, and everyone dispersed.

After everyone left, only Xiao Chen and Xiao Yulan remained by the bonfire. At this moment, Gloomy Forest was incredibly chilly, and occasionally there were strange roars coming from the distance.

After the crowd had scattered, the lively scene disappeared. The cold wind blew gently as the terrifying Demonic Beast roars sounded one after another. All of these would cause a regular person to be afraid.

Xiao Chen looked at the sky with the lush tree leaves completely covering the it; only by looking through some small cracks could one see

the faint starlight in the sky.

Such a scene caused Xiao Chen to recall his university camping activities in his past life. It seemed very similar. There were both male and female energetic youths.

However, the existence of Demonic Beasts was impossible there, and it was not a situation where their lives would be in danger if they did not pay attention...One where they might get eaten by Demonic Beasts.

Everyone knew that this trial was dangerous. However, since the ancient times, cultivators rushed in without hesitation to pursue the end of this road.

However, were there truly Martial Gods in this world? Xiao Chen's gaze pierced through the endless night, and he looked at the sky with vacant thoughts.

"Cousin Xiao Chen, what are you thinking about?" Xiao Yulan asked softly at his side. The flashing light of the fire made Xiao Yulan's face look extremely sexy.

Xiao Chen smiled indifferently, "Everyone is diligent and never slacking. Taking part in this trial of life and death, and seeking the martial way. However, the end of this path, is becoming a Martial God? Do Martial Gods truly exist?"

Xiao Yulan heard this, shook her head and sighed, "Indeed. Everyone knows that the end of the martial way is Martial God. However, in the hundreds of thousands of kilometers of territory in our Great Qin Nation, with tens of millions of capable warriors, there are only ten known Martial Monarchs. Even the most recent Martial Sage only existed 500 hundred years ago."

"In my opinion, aside from the three orthodox Holy Lands, the one with the most possible chance of having a Martial God would be the Great Jin Nation," after her previous statement, she added this sentence.

In the Tianwu Continent, aside from countless small nations and chaotic lands, the Qin Nation, Chu Nation, Tang Nation, Xia Nation, and Jin

Nation were the strongest five nations. Of those, the Great Jin Nation has the largest Spirit Vein under the heavens. In fact, its strength was not inferior even when two of the other great nations combined their forces together.

Xiao Yulan was not wrong when she said this; that place is a land filled with Spiritual Energy. They also have the most experts in the Continent.

At this moment, a mournful and miserable shriek came from the east side of the camp. The sound was extremely agonized, as though it was suffering the most terrifying punishment.

Xiao Chen got up and stopped Xiao Yulan from getting up, “Don’t go. I’ll go that a look first to see what danger is there. You immediately send out the signal the First Elder left behind.”

Xiao Yulan seemed to want to say something, but Xiao Chen said with a stern expression, “You know about the matter in the Seven Horn Mountain. Regardless of the danger or the situation, I guarantee that there will not be any problems.”

Chapter 67: Controlling Demonic Beasts?

Xiao Chen took long strides in the direction of the cry, toward the east side of camp...As he came closer, the mournful cries grew louder. When he was about 400 meters away from the source of the sound, Xiao Chen stopped.

He condensed his Spiritual Sense into a column and extended it out in front slowly. When it reached 200 meters, Xiao Chen could feel his Spiritual Sense being blocked by something.

"Pu Ci!"

Xiao Chen concentrated and fashioned his Spiritual Sense into the shape of a sword, slowly piercing through the barrier preventing it to go further. After a period of time, his Spiritual Sense finally arrived at the origin of the sound.

In the groove ahead, there was a Martial Grand Master wearing the Tang Clan attire lying on the ground. In front of him was a huge black bird, gorging itself on his internal organs.

Xiao Chen frowned slightly and looked up; there was a dark human figure floating in the air. He was darker than night, and his being gave off a feeling that was as deep and wicked as a black hole.

Although it was incredibly strange, Xiao Chen could sense a feeling of extreme weakness coming from the person's body; he should be severely injured.

"After hiding for three days, I finally found him," Xiao Chen heard the dark figure laughing and muttering to himself. The laughter in the black of night sounded like it came from hell, and was exceptionally gloomy.

Suddenly, a black Qi came from the body of the cultivator on the ground and entered into the other's body. An expression of extreme pleasure appeared on his face. It was as though he could taste a delicacy as that strange bird fed on the internal organs.

Even Xiao Chen could feel it when the wounds on the dark figure's body

began significantly recovering as the black Qi entered them. He actually relied on the consumption of human internal organs to recover his wounds; it was truly unbelievable.

When that black Qi dispersed, the Tang Clan cultivator on the ground no longer made any sounds. The huge black bird flew to the feet of dark figure with a 'shua' sound.

Xiao Chen was very startled; he was sure that this huge bird was a Demonic Beast. This person could actually ride on a Demonic Beast. This was something he had never heard of before.

"I originally thought that certain death awaited me; who knew that I would run into this nourishment. How unexpected for this king," the man smiled, feeling pleased with himself as he stood on that huge bird.

Suddenly, his complexion changed. He stared at Xiao Chen's column of Spiritual Sense. His eyes gave off a deep glow, and it was as though he could see through Xiao Chen's formless Spiritual Sense.

Xiao Chen quickly caused his Spiritual Sense to turn into a small sword and hide behind a huge tree, sneakily observing the person.

After the man saw Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense it seemed as though he remembered something horrifying; a terrified expression crossed his face. Riding on the demonic bird, he fled as though he was in a sorry state.

It was extremely fast, like a bolt of black lightning, leaving behind countless dark streaks in the forest. He managed to instantly leave the range that Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense could observe.

Xiao Chen did not dare to advance rashly; he slowly approached the dead Tang Clan cultivator only after the man was long gone. His state was exactly the same as the other two corpses they had found. From the looks of it, they had died while the bird fed on them.

This person was able to easily kill three Martial Grand Masters despite his severely injured state. What terrifying realm was he at? Xiao Chen felt afraid just thinking about it.

Regardless of the situation, this strange man had helped Xiao Chen

indirectly remove some trouble. If the three Martial Grand Masters had appeared to kill Xiao Chen and his compatriots, they would not have survived.

Recollecting his thoughts, Xiao Chen ignored the body on the ground and quickly returned to the camp. Xiao Chen temporarily hid this matter from Xiao Yulan when she interrogated him.

He felt the matter was extremely strange. To think that there was actually someone who could control Demonic Beasts. Before he clarified this, Xiao Chen decided to temporarily not tell the others.

Around midnight the two of them called someone over to take over their shift. After resting for four hours, the sky had already brightened. Of course, within the Gloomy Forest, it was still dark and gloomy. The visibility was no better than when it was night. However, at least it was not as cold as it was at night.

Xiao Chen moved around his left arm, with the Blood Replenishing Pill he felt that there was no longer any major problems with it. Essence was not able to flow smoothly, but it was best not to make any excessive movements for the time being.

The other people in the wooden hut were still sleeping. As there was no sunlight to shine into the wooden hut to wake them up, they were all fast asleep. Thus, Xiao Chen woke everyone up himself.

After they finished washing up, they started to assign people to groups.

When they were split into groups, Xiao Ling`er indicated that she wanted to be in Xiao Chen's group. There were even a few others who expressed the same thoughts.

This caused Xiao Chen to feel a headache. Finally, he decided to merge Xiao Yulan's and Xiao Jian's group together. This way, the strength of the two groups would be similar.

In the end, Xiao Ling`er was still assigned to Xiao Chen's group. Xiao Chen led four people and headed toward the south. He decided to start off with Fire Lizards.

This was because he had already killed quite a few, and had some experience with them. He released his Spiritual Sense and soon managed to find a Fire Lizard on the top of a large tree.

“Wait here first,” Xiao Chen called out, and had the group stop.

“Brother Xiao Chen, why are we stopping? Is there a Demonic Beast? Where is it?” Xiao Ling`er asked in a bizarre manner, her eyes looking all around, searching her surroundings.

Xiao Chen smiled, “Stop looking for it, it’s right above you.”

Xiao Ling`er was startled when she heard this and retreated backwards a few steps. Xiao Chen raised his head and saw that the tree branches were crisscrossing in a complex manner, causing the sky to be hidden and looking very mysterious.

This was Gloomy Forest. Aside from dangers coming from around you, one must also pay attention to what’s above. Xiao Chen’s smile faded away as he opened his mouth to say, “All of you, take a step back.”

After he said that, his body vanished from its original spot; a bright electrical light shone in the darkness. They could vaguely see Xiao Chen holding the Lunar Shadow Saber, jumping from tree branch to tree branch.

When the electrical light faded away, the forest returned to its previously dark state. The four people below could not see even a hazy figure; all they could see were swaying tree branches.

“Boom!”

A loud sound came from the top and a huge monster fell to the ground, causing the ground to tremble. The four people on the ground hastily retreated.

Xiao Chen did not immediately come down. Instead, he stood on a tree branch and smiled at the group, “It’s your turn to perform. Do not be careless or you might end up dying.”

The Fire Lizard had already stabilized itself before the four people

managed to reply. When it saw them its hostility shifted and it swept its tail towards them.

The four of them hurriedly jumped and scattered. A red shadow headed towards Xiao Ling`er; it looked like a red ribbon in the air, and its speed was ridiculously fast.

What led Xiao Chen to feel surprised was that, despite Xiao Ling`er normally seeming weird, her reflexes were very fast. She pushed off the ground lightly with her feet and her body nimbly evaded the attack.

She even slashed at the red tongue, creating a wound at the instant she turned around. This Fire Lizard was obviously stronger than the ones that Xiao Chen had met before; the toughness of its tongue was very strong. Xiao Ling`er's Spirit Weapon had no way to break it apart.

The four of them were being chased around by the Fire Lizard, cursing Xiao Chen in their hearts, feeling that he was very despicable. Many of them regretted choosing to follow Xiao Chen.

No one had expected that Xiao Chen would ignore them after attracting the Fire Lizard over. Those who were initially planning to rely on Xiao Chen regretted their decision.

Time slowly went by and something that caused the four of them to want to vomit blood happened. Xiao Chen took out a bottle of wine fromt the Universe Ring and started drinking on the tree branch.

"Xiao Chen, you are too despicable. After seeing that we are being chased in such a miserable manner, you are still not making any moves to help us!" finally someone below could no longer tolerate it and scolded him.

"Indeed! Brother Xiao Chen, you are too heartless. Ling`er originally liked you a little, but now, I hate the sight of you," Xiao Ling`er said fiercely, but with a pout.

Xiao Chen did not reply and revealed a faint, indifferent smile. After they overcame the initial shock, they finally got into the pace of things.

They left wounds of varying degrees on the body of the Fire Lizard. After

the four of them were hit by the Fire Lizard's tail a few times, there were two who had a trickle of blood at the corners of their mouths.

However, Xiao Chen still did not make a move. This was their trial. If he made a move, then there would be no purpose to this. The martial path relied on the comprehensions one attained while they were in the middle of life and death situations; it could not be attained by the assistance of others.

"Bang!"

Xiao Ling`er was unable to evade once again and was hit by the Fire Lizard's tail. She spat out a mouthful of blood. Seeing this, Xiao Chen felt that he could bear it no more.

However, something happened that surprised Xiao Chen. This girl did not cry out. Her pretty face was filled with an unswerving determination; she did not look like her usual, weird self.

"Martial Technique, Cloud Breaking Refreshing Breeze Chop."

Xiao Ling`er actually used a Martial Technique in the air; it was truly unbelievable. The sword in her hands was like a Cloud Breaking Refreshing Breeze, and with a white flash, the Lizard Tail was chopped into two halves.

Xiao Ling`er landed firmly on the ground and wiped the blood off the corner of her lips. Then she made a face at Xiao Chen that caused him to fluctuate between laughter and tears.

"Shua!"

Another person exploded out and was able to break apart the Fire Lizard's greatest weapon; its red tongue. Now, the Fire Lizard had lost two of its greatest moves. Everyone's morale surged.

Kill! Kill! Kill!

Everyone was excited and started to execute their Martial Techniques, exhausting their Essence. They actually managed to make this terrifying Demonic Beast attempt to beat a hasty retreat, and in a short while it no

longer had its initial imposing look.

“Since I was chased by you so miserably earlier, I definitely have to kill you today!” one of the Xiao Clan cultivators, who had his behind smacked by the Lizard Tail twice before, said ruthlessly.

Just when the Fire Lizard was about to die, an ice arrow gave off a cold gleam and flew from a distant place. With a ‘shua’ sound, it killed the Fire Lizard. A cold Qi spread throughout the Fire Lizard’s body.

It caused all the black Qi in its body to be expelled. After that, the Fire Lizard instantly turned into an ice sculpture. The cold Qi was very threatening. Everyone was startled and did not understand what was going on.

“Bang!”

Xiao Chen leaped down from the tree and fired out a stream of purple flame, colliding with a second ice arrow coming from a distance, resulting in an intense explosion.

The ice disappeared into nothing, but the Purple Thunder True Fire did not weaken at all and continued to fly forward.

“Boom!”

After a while, there was another explosion coming from the front. There were the sounds of footsteps from a group of people coming towards them.

Chapter 68: One Saber Three Arrows

"The Tang Clan's people! That is Tang Feng," when the group of people came closer Xiao Chen and the rest were able to quickly identify them.

The Tang Clan's group also consisted of five people. Tang Feng was holding a longbow made of ice crystals. When they were about 100 meters away, they stopped moving. When he saw Xiao Chen, a shocked expression appeared on his face for awhile.

After a long time, he smiled, "So Brother Xiao is here. What a coincidence. My apologies but this Fire Lizard's Demonic Core is ours."

Hearing what he said, the few Xiao Clan disciples behind Xiao Chen felt angry. After fighting for half a day, this fellow comes over and snatches it. How improper!

Xiao Ling`er frowned slightly and said mockingly, "If you have guts, then put aside your bow and come over here."

The remaining people also roared out. It was obvious to them that the ice crystal bow in Tang Feng's hands was not ordinary. Seeing him stand so far, it was clear that he was extremely cautious.

Tang Feng played with the ice crystal bow in his hand, revealing an indifferent smile, "Brother Xiao, your Xiao Clan members were being pressured to the point where they could not retaliate. My arrow could be said to be their saviour. Handing a tiny Demonic Core to me would not be too unreasonable."

"It is very unreasonable," Xiao Chen could not be bothered to play word games with him and continued saying indifferently, "If they had not severely injured this Fire Lizard in the first place, do you think that you could kill it with just one arrow?"

"I'm already ignoring the issue of your actions disrupting our trial. Yet, now you want to engage in some glib talk in front of me? Scram immediately."

Tang Feng's complexion changed. He originally thought that Xiao

Chen's group was already eliminated by the elders of the Zhang Clan and Tang Clan. His intention in coming here was only to meet up with these elders.

He had never expected that Xiao Chen would actually be standing right in front of him, still alive and well. Thinking very hard, Tang Feng said coldly, "Xiao Chen, you look down on my strength too much. Do you dare to receive three of my arrows? If you are able to, then I will leave immediately.

"We will receive it! Why not? Even ten arrows would not be a problem. Do you think Elder Brother Xiao Chen is afraid of you?" Xiao Ling`er's melodious voice answered Tang Feng before Xiao Chen could say anything.

"Elder Brother Xiao Chen, you must do your best! Don't let this fellow get too arrogant," Xiao Ling`er said to Xiao Chen in her usual, bizarre fashion.

Xiao Chen rolled his eyes at her. This girl was obviously just trying to get revenge. She was put into a miserable state by the Fire Lizard earlier, and now that there was a chance for her to obtain revenge, she grabbed onto it immediately.

In order to deal with someone who used long range attacks like Tang Feng, one must rapidly get close and finish it quickly, not giving him any chance to put distance between them. Just like now, standing where they were waiting to shoot him down was undoubtedly the most stupid method.

"Xiao Chen, I will not fire more than what I said; just three arrows. If you can withstand three arrows of mine, I will immediately leave. Do you dare to agree?" seeing Xiao Chen not say anything, Tang Feng used the most vulgar method to agitate him into doing what he wanted.

Ever since Tang Feng appeared, Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense had not left the ice crystal bow in Tang Feng's hands. Cold Qi was flowing in that bow, and the ice attributed Spiritual Energy was relentlessly gathering in it.

This was obviously a Spirit Weapon with an ice attribute embedded

inside. Furthermore, Tang Feng's Martial Spirit was likely to be an ice attribute, allowing this ice bow to relentlessly absorb the cold energy from its surroundings.

However, Xiao Chen was not afraid. This was because Tang Feng was only a peak Superior Martial Disciple. Although he was already a step into the Martial Master realm, he was, in the end, still a Martial Disciple.

There would be a limit to his strength. He would not have any way to fully display the huge strength contained in this ice bow.

Xiao Chen smiled indifferently, "Why would I not dare to receive three arrows from you? If I can withstand them, do you dare to receive a saber blow from me?"

"Why would I not dare? I am just not sure if you will still be alive after receiving my three arrows," Tang Feng smiled coldly. It was clear from his words that he was extremely confident in the ice crystal bow in his hands.

Tang Feng's hand grasped the ice crystal bow and his aura suddenly changed. Drawing the bowstring, turning the bow into a shape similar to that of the full moon, the cold Qi poured into the bow. A cold light radiated out, with bits of ice swimming around it like tadpoles, as though alive.

"Xiu!"

The bowstring vibrated and the first ice arrow fired out like an icy rainbow. A boundless cold Qi fired towards Xiao Chen's throat, giving off a 'wuwu' sound. It was as though an ice deity leaped across with a matchless momentum.

"Dang!"

Xiao Chen's gaze was as calm as still water, the Lunar Shadow Saber in his hands suddenly radiating with an electrical light. A melodious shattering sound resounded, and the ice arrow was shattered into countless fragments.

"Hua!"

The ice fragments in the air did not drop to the ground. Instead, they melted into a pool of water and formed into an ice arrow again. Its speed increased explosively by a fold when it was about a meter in front of Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen took a few steps urgently backward, sending out the energy of the Demonic Core in the Lunar Shadow Saber. The electrical light flickered continuously, creating a countless number of thunderbolts, then he chopped down with the saber again.

“Dang Dang!”

This time, the ice arrow turned into water and fell to the ground; it no longer looked awe inspiring.

When Xiao Ling`er, who was standing at his side, saw the scene in front of her, she immediately regretted her actions. The strength of Tang Feng’s ice bow was incredibly strong.

Tang Feng smiled coldly, “I thought you were very strong; turns out, not so much. This is just the first arrow. There are still two more arrows after this. I want to see how you withstand them.”

Once he said that, Tang Feng immediately drew the bowstring again. Cold Qi rushed into the bow again and an ice arrow was formed again. A chill as cold as the North Pole penetrated through the air as the arrow was released.

This arrow was so fast that it did not even leave behind a shadow in the air. It was impossible to see with the human eye. It was as though it had broken through space and just appeared in front of Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen extended out his right hand and pointed forward. The surging Essence in his body poured out towards his right hand like a river; a small spark was ignited, looking like a weak firefly in the night.

“Bang!”

When the ice arrow met with the finger, there was a loud explosion. Xiao Chen frowned but did not move a single jot, colliding with the ice arrow.

Tang Feng's right hand suddenly fiddled with the bowstring and an invisible ripple caused a boundless cold Qi to pour into the ice arrow. This instantly increased the pressure placed on Xiao Chen, causing his foot to move a little.

"Purple Thunder True Fire, explode!"

Xiao Chen shouted out gently and a fierce, purple fire extended from the soles of his foot to the fingertips of his right hand, making his hand look like that of a fire deity.

That firefly-like glow instantly erupted into a huge, boundless flame, causing the ice arrow to completely evaporate, and turn into steam rising from Xiao Chen's finger.

Under the heat of this flame, it caused people to feel a warmth despite the cold temperature of Gloomy Forest. This showed how hot it was.

Xiao Ling`er said excitedly, "Elder Brother Xiao Chen, that's amazing!"

Seeing the ice arrow evaporate into steam, Tang Feng's complexion changed as he smiled coldly, "Don't be too pleased yet. I still have one more arrow."

Tang Feng drew the bowstring again. This time, his right hand was emitted a light, and the entire ice bow also gave off a resplendent glow. A boundless ice attributed Spiritual Energy from the surroundings rapidly gathered at his right hand.

A cold gleam filled the sky behind him like a nova of frost, or a vast sky full of stars; it was gorgeous. The surrounding temperature also lowered significantly.

Xiao Chen extended out his Spiritual Sense and he saw a huge bird behind Tang Feng. The body of this bird was extremely strange; one half was ice and the other half was fire.

Feeling startled, Xiao Chen suddenly remembered the matter of Tang Feng bidding for the Rainbow Flame Python inner core in Linlang Pavilion. It was obvious that he wanted to use it to increase his fire attributed attacks.

However, the two arrows that he shot out, and even the third arrow, were all obviously ice attributed, What was going on?

The most important thing was that he could obviously feel that Tang Feng's strength was raised to the Martial Master realm, What was going on? Could he have been suppressing his own cultivation all along?

"Go! Ice Fury!"

Via Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense, the half of that huge fire and ice bird that consisted of ice instantly became significantly dimmer.

The cold gleam behind him disappeared, and it turned into an arrow on the bow. That arrow grew larger as the wind blew on it, and soon it became an ice arrow that was tens of meters long.

While the ice arrow existed, a cold wind attacked. Streams of fog covered its surface, billowing around. The terrifying ice arrow was actually still growing larger.

The few people behind Xiao Chen cried out in surprise. Xiao Ling`er was so frightened she closed her eyes and did not dare to watch what happened next.

This ice arrow may be incomparably huge, but its movement was not at all slow In fact, it was not remotely inferior to the first two arrows. However, due to its huge size, the crowd was able to see it with their eyes.

As the ice arrow came piercing across the land, a boundless cold Qi covered the surroundings. Xiao Chen could feel his legs seems becoming stiff. This way, his speed would vastly decrease, and it would be difficult for him to evade the arrow.

Borrowing the might of a Spirit Weapon, do you think I don't know how to do that too?Xiao Chen smiled coldly as he thought this in his heart.

Putting some strength into his arm as he flung the Lunar Shadow Saber forward, the energy of the Rank 6 lightning attributed Demonic Core was fully unleashed. A boundless electrical light shone in the darkness. It was so bright it was blinding.

The surrounding lightning attributed Spiritual Energy relentlessly rushed towards the Lunar Shadow. The electrifying light formed countless glowing arcs. It looked like a lightning bolt in the dark night sky.

“Hua!”

The saber clashed with the ice arrow in midair, and with a ‘shua’ sound the Lunar Shadow Saber sliced into the ice arrow. Countless pieces of ice fell, then were zapped into oblivion by the electrical light.

At this moment, it was no longer a battle between two people, but a battle between two Spirit Weapons. Based on the scene in the air, it was obvious that Xiao Chen’s Lunar Shadow was gaining the upper hand.

“Dang!”

The Lunar Shadow pierced through, and the huge ice arrow gave off a resounding clang, shattering into countless pieces. However, the fierce light on the saber was still just as blinding. Before the shattered pieces of ice touched the ground, they were all zapped into oblivion.

“Kill!”

Xiao Chen shouted lightly and pushed off the ground with his feet. He leaped into the air and waved his hand, grasping the Lunar Shadow Saber back into his hand firmly.

His figure flashed by in the air; only a black saber light could be seen ruthlessly chopping down at Tang Feng. Tang Feng turned pale and left an afterimage behind as he quickly retreated backwards.

Xiao Chen did not even bother to look at the afterimage. He twisted his saber, shifted his foot and slashed at five meters to the side.

Tang Feng appeared and saw that the black saber edge gently sliced by his throat. He had managed to avoid this danger.

However, the wind from the saber cut through some of his skin and flesh, leaving an indistinct scar.

Tang Feng’s throat unconsciously tensed up and he felt a slight pain coming from the wound. His originally pale face turned even more

terrifying. He felt that he had narrowly escaped from the gates of hell.

Xiao Chen stood straight and put away his saber. He looked coldly at him, “Scram, and don’t show your face here again! Don’t feel unresigned. I know that you still have some trump cards you have not revealed yet, but so do I.”

“Furthermore, don’t hold any expectations in your heart. The two elders from your Tang Clan are already dead, and so is the Zhang Clan’s elder.”

When Xiao Chen said his final sentence, Tang Feng’s complexion completely changed,How could it be? There were four Martial Grand Masters? Could he have killed them all?

Chapter 69: Patterned Demonic Panther

“Still not scramming?!” Xiao Chen said as he looked at Tang Feng, who was deep in contemplation.

Tang Feng’s left hand, which was holding the ice crystal bow, trembled. A trace of flames actually spread onto the surface of the snow white bow.

“Let’s go!” Tang Feng glared at Xiao Chen fiercely. His emotions calmed and the flames on the bow vanished.

“Xiao Chen, I will pay back the humiliation I have suffered today during the Promise of Ten Years. At that time, not only will the Xiao Clan lose the Seven Horn Mountain, but the Xiao Clan will be thoroughly wiped out. This is a certainty; no one will be able to stop it.”

“Still reluctant to admit defeat?” Xiao Chen leaped forward and gave Tang Feng a flying kick, then he stepped on him and pointed the Lunar Shadow Saber at his throat, “Do you believe that I will kill you now?”

“If you dare to, then do it,” Tang Feng said stubbornly from the ground.

“I think I changed my mind,” Xiao Chen said indifferently, “You obviously still have some hidden cards to play. Regardless of the reason, now is the best time to kill you. Why should I wait for the Promise of Ten Years and give you an opportunity for revenge?”

“What are you thinking of doing? Release the Second Young Master. Are you not afraid of causing a war between the Xiao Clan and Tang Clan?” the four people behind Tang Feng said anxiously.

“What if I kill all of you?”

At this moment, Tang Feng truly felt fear. His voice weakened as he said, “Young Master Xiao, I was just joking earlier. You thought it was true?”

Xiao Chen put aside his saber and said indifferently, “Get out of here!”

Honestly speaking, Xiao Chen truly wanted to kill off all five of them; especially Tang Feng. He gave Xiao Chen a sense of extreme danger. However, when he thought about it, these five people were likely to have

some kind of rescue signal on them.

If he were delayed by them and allowed the Tang Clan elders to rush over when they were done with their tasks, they would be in deep trouble.

Tang Feng felt extremely dissatisfied as he left; the earlier three arrows had exhausted a great deal of his Essence. Furthermore, he had just obtained this Ice Fire Bow and had not completely mastered it yet.

Otherwise, with his character, he would not have left just like that.

"Elder Brother Xiao Chen, you are awesome!" when the Tang Clan's group was far away, Xiao Ling`er immediately ran over and flattered him.

Xiao Chen looked at Xiao Ling`er somewhat helplessly and said, "I will settle this score with you later. Let's collect the Demonic Core first."

Xiao Ling`er swallowed her saliva in a weird fashion before running to the very front, "I will retrieve this Demonic Core, don't fight with me for it."

"Bang!"

Xiao Ling`er's sword smashed on it and the Fire Lizard, that was sealed in ice, shattered into tiny ice fragments. Finding the brain of the Fire Lizard, she split it open with her sword and a black Demonic Core immediately appeared.

Xiao Ling`er picked it up joyfully, then looked around furtively before running to Xiao Chen and said with glee, "How awesome am I? I managed to extract the Demonic Core so quickly."

Xiao Chen took the Demonic Core and said, "This Demonic Core counts towards them, you do not get a share."

Xiao Ling`er pouted, dissatisfied as she muttered, "Elder Brother Xiao Chen, that is too unfair."

"You nearly caused the death of your team captain and you still dare talk back?" Xiao Chen said, "Let's go, we are continuing. You guys don't want to lose to Xiao Jian's group right?"

Under Xiao Chen's lead, the group continued to kill Demonic Beasts.

Xiao Chen expanded his Spiritual Sense to the maximum; when he saw a group of Demonic Beasts, he would quickly avoid them.

Xiao Chen only focused on bringing the Demonic Beasts over, but he did not make any moves to kill them. The strength of a Rank 2 Demonic Beast was about equivalent to an Inferior Grade Martial Master, but that was not something that made him want to fight.

Although Xiao Chen did not say it, everyone understood the reason why Xiao Chen was not fighting. It was done on purpose to temper them; there was nothing to hold a grudge about.

Xiao Chen stopped the hunt when it approached dusk. During the day, the group managed to obtain 18 Demonic Cores. Furthermore, there were no major injuries. They all felt relaxed.

When they rushed back to the camp, they discovered that Xiao Yulan and the rest had already returned. There was white smoke coming from the kitchen, and a certain fragrance wafted over.

“13 Demonic Cores and no major injuries,” Xiao Yu Lan handed the Demonic Cores to Xiao Chen and reported on the situation of their team during the hunt.

“We met the Zhang Clan’s people during the hunt. Zhang Zeyang was leading the group. However, when he saw us, he was startled and then quickly retreated.”

Xiao Chen smiled, “We met the Tang Clan people as well. When they saw us, they were surprised.”

Xiao Yulan trembled with fear, “Seems like the two corpses that appeared in our camp did not happen by chance. What exactly did you see yesterday when you went out?”

Coincidentally, dinner was ready and Xiao Chen used the timing to change the topic; he did not wish to answer this question. Xiao Yulan had no choice but to give up.

They once more lit a bonfire in the camp after everyone had dinner. They gathered around and discussed the events of the day excitedly. Xiao

Chen was surprised by the fact that Xiao Jian was training alone and chose not mix with the others.

When it was completely dark, Gloomy Forest turned incredibly cold. Gloomy Forest was much more dangerous at night than it was by day. Xiao Chen did not wish for anyone to take any unnecessary risks; after he arranged for the night guard shift, he instructed them to go rest.

However, Xiao Chen sneakily got up and prepared to go out once everyone was fast asleep.

The Demonic Beasts they fought in the day were only Rank 2; to him, these were not much of a challenge. Thus, he did not make a move. His true Trial started now.

Before he got far. With his Spiritual Sense he managed to detect someone following him Looking carefully, he discovered that it was Xiao Jian. Xiao Chen looked at the direction he was going and realized that it was to the south of the camp, so he did not worry about him.

With Xiao Jian's strength, it should not be a problem for him to train alone in Gloomy Forest. Furthermore, Xiao Chen could not think of any way to stop him.

Xiao Chen collected himself and headed east of the camp. Before he traveled far, a Patterned Demonic Panther appeared within the range of his Spiritual Sense. This Patterned Demonic Panther was a Rank 3 Demonic Beast; its strength was equivalent to a peak Martial Master. It was a perfect target for Xiao Chen to use for his Trial.

Pushing his feet off the ground, Xiao Chen leaped up gently and landed on a tree branch. He calmly observed the Patterned Demonic Panther on the ground.

This Patterned Demonic Panther was more than two meters tall and its body was completely black. It looked very similar to the Panthers on Earth, but its eyes were blood-red. This was a special characteristic of Demonic Beasts.

Xiao Chen could feel a surging, baleful aura coming from the Patterned

Demonic Panther, even when he was tens of meters away. It caused him to shiver even though it was not cold.

"Crack!"

Xiao Chen accidentally broke a small tree branch. The Patterned Demonic Panther's ear twitched and it heard the tiny sound. It's blood-red eyes looked in Xiao Chen's direction.

Its vision was unobscured by the darkness, so Xiao Chen was discovered immediately. It roared, and a terrifying sound wave attacked in Xiao Chen's direction.

"Bo!"

A huge energy accompanied the sound wave and headed towards Xiao Chen. In the area where it passed the huge, broad trees of Gloomy Forest trembled, and countless leaves fell to the ground.

Xiao Chen was startled. This sound wave attack had a wide range and was mighty; it had almost no weak points.

However, there were still a couple.

Xiao Chen executed the Lightning Evasion and his body appeared behind the Patterned Demonic Panther, avoiding the sound wave attack. With the Lightning Evasion, the sound wave attack was not much of a threat to Xiao Chen.

The Patterned Demonic Panther immediately sensed Xiao Chen's location, so it turned and pounced at him. A black Qi gathered in its right claw as it ruthlessly slashed at Xiao Chen.

"Flight On Wings, One Line Chop."

Xiao Chen did not dare to be careless and used a Martial Technique to clash with it. This was because he felt that the force behind the black Qi was very terrifying; if he was careless, he would suffer greatly.

"Pu Chi!"

The force from the Patterned Demonic Panther's right claw caused him to be pushed back a few steps. However, when it was hit by the One Line

Chop, it did not seem to feel any discomfort.

As Xiao Chen was pushed back, the Patterned Demonic Panther pressed in closely, not giving up its advantage. A towering figure of at least two meters tall, and with blood-red eyes, glared at Xiao Chen from above. A strong oppression pressured Xiao Chen.

Purple Thunder True Fire, shoot!

Xiao Chen fired out a purple flame, the flames leaving behind a trail as they attacked the body of the Patterned Demonic Panther. A pool of purple blood flowed out from the beast.

The Patterned Demonic Panther cried out in pain but the black Qi quickly put out the purple flames. It opened its jaws wide and roared loudly; a terrifying sound wave swept through the area again.

Heavenly Lightning Shield!

Sensing imminent danger, Xiao Chen executed the Heavenly Lightning Shield. However, it was not very effective against this strange sound wave attack, so it still managed to penetrate through Xiao Chen's Heavenly Lightning Shield.

Some blood leaked out the corner of Xiao Chen's mouth, and his ears had gone temporarily deaf. Xiao Chen wiped the blood from the corner of his mouth and dissipated the Heavenly Lightning Shield. His eyes were filled with a strong killing intent.

This beast was too infuriating; even Tang Feng did not manage to injure him to this extent.

"Flight On Wings, Disordered Dance of a Thousand Years!"

Xiao Chen had attempted to execute this move many times before, but he was only successful about 50 percent of the time. This was because he still did not have a deep understanding of the Battle Sage Origins' Changing Character Formula.

However, now he could not be bothered so much about that. He sank his consciousness into his Dantian and tried to recall the scene of the battle

with Zhang He. Each and every move of Zhang He appeared in Xiao Chen's mind, like a video replaying itself.

Comprehending them in his heart, the Changing Character Formula circulated quietly within.

Xiao Chen suddenly executed the move, his figure appearing in the air and countless saber lights fired out. Xiao Chen's posture kept changing in midair as he successfully executed the move.

The sword light carried the strength of the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit; relentlessly striking the body of the Patterned Demonic Panther. Purple blood kept spurting from it. The Patterned Demonic Panther roared in pain, trying to grab at Xiao Chen in midair, but was unable to catch him.

"Die!"

After the technique was used, a surge of energy came from the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit; his originally falling body rose higher. An electrical light was released from the Lunar Shadow Saber, displaying its malevolent side. The Rank 6 Demonic Core hacked at the Patterned Demonic Panther with a boundless might.

The Patterned Demonic Panther was immediately hacked into two halves. When Xiao Chen descended, he sighed in relief. He felt disappointed; aside from its terrifying sound wave attack, the rest of its attributes were not very strong.

Xiao Chen left after he extracted the Rank 3 Demonic Core from its brain. When he looked for his next target, a dark shadow flew by above his head.

Raising his head to take a look, Xiao Chen was surprised. This dark shadow was the person Xiao Chen saw controlling the Demonic Beast the previous night.

"Woosh!"

Another white shadow flew by above his head. This was true flight, and not just jumping from tree branch to tree branch.

“A Martial King expert!” Xiao Chen looked at the white shadow, and exclaimed in shock.

“Hu!”

As Xiao Chen was stunned, that dark shadow stepped on the huge bird and flew towards Xiao Chen. Xiao Chen, still on the ground, was obviously his target.

Chapter 70: The Radiance of Spring Is The Best

That dark figure circled around Xiao Chen's head while riding on the huge bird, but he did not leave. Xiao Chen felt like he was being glared at with a pair of gloomy eyes. If he so much as moved an inch, he would be killed immediately.

"Shua!"

The earlier white shadow also rushed over. Xiao Chen stared at the white shadow and felt his mind enter into a state of unrest; it was extremely disturbing for him.

The white shadow in the air was a youthful looking girl.She was holding a two-meter long, golden spear in her hands. She had a delicate face that could represent the pinnacle of beauty, her skin was as smooth as jade, her facial appearance was picturesque, and her eyes were like stars.

Xiao Chen had never seen such a exquisite girl before. There were no words in the world that could describe her beauty. She was like a piece of jade that had formed naturally and required no polishing.

"Commander, you have chased me for ten days and ten nights already. From Jiangfeng City on the outskirts of the Great Qin Nation to this tiny Mohe City. Are you truly not willing to let me off?"

The dark figure said in a sullen tone with a hint of dissatisfaction in his voice, "Just because I awaken a Demonic Beast Martial Spirit? Commander, ever since you came to the border station, I have already been through more than a hundred battles of various scales with you. There are more than a hundred scars left on my body, or have you forgotten it?"

The devastating beauty revealed a painful expression on her face, causing one to be unable to bear seeing it. Her red lips gently parted and she said with a delicate voice, "Xiao Hei, I have never thought of killing you before. Even though you cultivated a Demonic Beast Martial Spirit and

killed three of your comrades. I only wish to exterminate your Demonic Beast Martial Spirit."

[TL note: Chinese character for the Xiao in Xiao Hei is not the same as the one for Xiao Chen. It means small and is usually used in the situation of a nickname. So in this case, this name means little black.]

"Hahaha..." The dark figure laughed loudly, "You do not want to kill me, and yet you used an Earth Rank Martial Technique, Boundless Azure Sea. If I had not been fortunate, I would have died long ago."

"So be it. Since you want to kill me, then I shall not take into account our old relationship and send you to meet with our three dead comrades."

A saber appeared in the dark figure's hand as he rode on the huge bird and rushed at the girl. A black rift actually appeared in the air as the claws of the bird slashed at her.

After the black bird attacked, the dark figure leaped off and sent a black saber light at the girl.

Xiao Chen was surprised; it was clear that this dark figure was not as strong as the girl in white. This could easily be seen from the fact that he needed to ride the bird to fly, while the girl in white could fly without any assistance.

However, with the huge bird below him also attacking, it was a situation of two versus one. It was possible that this girl in white might suffer a disadvantage.

But, things did not go as Xiao Chen expected. The girl in white grasped her golden spear and shook it; nine golden dragons appeared behind her back, hissing incessantly.

The girl's body gave off a supreme imperial might. Under such pressure, Xiao Chen almost knelt and prostrated himself. Suddenly, streams of the ancient Azure Dragon's aura were emitted by Xiao Chen's body. That boundless might instantly felt as if it did not exist, and Xiao Chen was able to relax.

With the nine dragons protecting her body, the spatial tears caused by

the black bird were instantly soothed. The long spear suddenly turned and attacked the dark figure.

The dark figure somersaulted in the air, resolving the surging dragon Qi. The black bird in front of him seemed to be telepathically connected to him, and appeared precisely at his feet.

The nine dragons circled in the air as the speed of the battle between the two increased. Their bodies rose continuously up, further into the sky, as they released copious amounts of energy. The surrounding trees were broken at their trunks and instantly turned into powder.

There was an endless hissing of the dragons and a boundless black Qi extending out. The golden Qi and black Qi clashed violently in the air.

Xiao Chen's heart was filled with incessant grievances. These two people were peak experts; the energy that they released would cause him to be severely injured if any of it landed on Xiao Chen's body.

Xiao Chen could not help but execute the Heavenly Lightning Shield to defend against the energy that would descend from the sky from time to time. Even though, his internal organs were shaken, causing his Qi and blood to be in turmoil.

Very soon, Xiao Chen could no longer clearly see their shadows. Via Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense, it was obvious that the girl's strength was superior. However, when they were fighting, he realized she was not using it all.

It was obvious that she was under some kind of constraint. The true might of the nine dragons was not able to be fully unleashed.

"Ye Chenzhou, have you descended to such a level? To involve a Martial Disciple in our fight. Where is your pride?" the melodious voice of the girl was filled with a boundless anger as the two of them slowly descended.

Ye Chenzhou smiled sullenly, "Pride? As the commander, of course, you have pride. For me, it would be even difficult for me to stay alive. What is the point of pride? If you want to kill me, then kill this fellow first. Let me see your pride."

Xiao Chen finally understood why the girl in white was under some kind of constraints; it was actually because of him. However, even if he wanted to leave, he could not; the dark figure had used his Qi to lock him down.

As long as he made any strange movements, he would be killed on the spot.

“How despicable!” the girl in white said through clenched teeth.

She waved the long spear in the air and the nine dragons behind her trembled, circling around the spear. With a shout she thrust it at Ye Chenzhou, creating a shadow of a dragon in the air.

“Dang!”

Ye Chenzhou used his saber to block this attack but the dragon shadow circling the spear dived down. Ye Chenzhou was startled and waved the saber nine times.

Nine streams of surging saber Qi collided intensely with dragon shadow. Streams of energy scattered in all directions. Xiao Chen, who was below, was shaken and immediately vomited a mouthful of blood.

“Boundless Azure Sea!”

The girl in white shouted gently and a boundless sea appeared behind her. An Azure Dragon jumped out from the sea and rushed at Ye Chenzhou with a boundless energy.

Ye Chenzhou’s mind worked very quickly, and he stepped on the huge bird with his right foot. They then quickly flew downwards, suddenly hovering just one meter above Xiao Chen’s head.

The girl in white frowned; she never expected that he would be so despicable. Shaking the spear in the air, the Azure Dragon just brushed past him.

“Boom!”

The Azure Dragon flew past and landed on the ground. There was a shocking explosion and everything within a hundred meters was blasted into oblivion, turning the area into ruins.

Ye Chenzhou laughed strangely, taking advantage of the girl in white, changing the direction of her move, his body turned into a streak of black lightning as he landed a palm on her right shoulder.

“Pu Ci!”

Another saber light flashed; the girl in white was not able to evade in time, and with struck by numerous black colored saber lights. Her white clothes were instantly covered with bloodstains. Ye Chenzhou kicked her, and the girl in white fell towards the ground.

Ye Chenzhou laughed loudly, “This is your pride, changing your move and showing an opening at the last minute. Your pride will only cause you the die at my hands. However, your life is originally going to be short anyway. Thinking about it, there would not be too much regrets for you to die at my hands today.

Ye Chenzhou kept laughing in midair; he looked maniacal. The black Qi on his body turn even denser. This was the boundless Demonic Qi, which had an endless energy.

“Go die!”

Ye Chenzhou shouted loudly and descended from the sky, a saber light tens of meters long given off by the blade. The black bird under him turned into a shadow and entered his body. At the same time, an ancient Demon Lord appeared behind him holding a saber and hacking downwards.

The girl in white looked at Ye Chenzhou, who was possessed by the Demon Lord, and her face revealed an expression of despair, Am I going to die?

“Flight On Wings, Moon Bright Like Fire.”

It must succeed, it had to succeed!Xiao Chen prayed very hard in his heart. When the girl in white was attacked, Xiao Chen had already decided to take action. Since he was going to die, he might as well try to do something.

What he hated the most was someone who bullied women. Furthermore,

he did not wish to owe such a favor to a girl. If the girl in front of him died because of him, it would become his heart demon for the rest of his life.

A full moon rose slowly from the edge of the sky. Xiao Chen was very happy that it managed to succeed at this critical moment.

Ye Chenzhou felt a dangerous aura, and quickly turned his head to look. He noticed that a full moon appeared in the sky without him noticing. It was as calm as still water as it fell rapidly towards him.

A strong aura accompanied the moon as it fell. When the round moon got closer, it had already turned into a huge, glowing ball emitting a boundless radiance.

Ye Chenzhou revealed a startled expression as he quickly changed the direction of his saber. He turned his body and chopped at the round moon falling towards him.

A seven-meter long saber light and the Demonic Weapon in the hands of the Demon Lord struck the round moon. When the two huge forces collided, it instantly let out a loud sound that shook the heavens.

The radiance faded and the heaven shaking Qi wave scattered everywhere. With a 'shua' sound, the Qi wave caused all the ancient trees in Gloomy Forest that it passed to break.

Xiao Chen was knocked back by the Qi wave and he landed on the ground. He rolled over for a few meters before he stopped. However, Ye Chenzhou took three urgent steps back. Each step he took left behind a 66-centimeter pit on the ground.

Before Ye Chenzhou established himself, a golden flame flew at him quickly. There seemed to be a tiny flood dragon swimming within that golden flame.

The golden fire pierced Ye Chenzhou's heart with a 'bang'. He revealed an extremely painful expression. Holding his chest in disbelief, he said, "He actually gave you a strand of Dragon Fire."

The Black Qi in his body continually dissipated, and his expression was distorted. The black bird appeared once again, and he rode on it, rapidly

fleeing into the distance.

The two people on the ground had no ability to continue fighting. They could only watch as Ye Chenzhou fled in a sorry state.

Xiao Chen swallowed a Blood Replenishing Pill, then slowly walked towards the girl in white. He discovered that she had fainted. Her white clothes were ripped in many places by the saber light, exposing her snow-white skin.

There was even some black Qi eating away at her skin, causing her to reveal a pained expression even though she was unconscious. Her beautiful face was pale, completely devoid of blood; it was sad and beautiful.

Xiao Chen thought for awhile, then took out a few Blood Replenishing Pills and crushed them, spreading them on her wounds. When the green medicine liquid entered her wounds, the black Qi dissipated significantly. Xiao Chen felt joy in his heart.

As he spread the medicine on her, he noticed that the girl's skin was as pure white as snow, and was extremely smooth. Even with Xiao Chen's shocking determination, he could not help but feel a ripple in his heart.

After he spread the medicine on all the wounds, only a bra was left on the girl's body. It was something that he could not help but do, there were many saber wounds on the girl's body. If he did not remove her clothes, he would have no way to apply the medicine.

However, the bras of this world were much tighter than that of his previous world, and it would not even seem like anything erotic.

The golden longevity lock in front of her chest attracted Xiao Chen's attention. Remembering Ye Chenzhou say that she did not have long to live, he was startled, Could it be that such a beautiful women would die soon?

Xiao Chen shook his head and pushed this question to the back of his mind. The main problem now was how to deal with her. He definitely could not leave her here. After causing such a huge commotion in Gloomy

Forest, Demonic Beasts would surely be attracted near.

This girl ended up in such a state because of him, so Xiao Chen would definitely not leave her alone.

However, it would not be convenient for him to bring her back to the camp. Suddenly, his gaze fell onto his Universe Ring. Xiao Chen smiled gently; he already had a good idea.

Chapter 71: Suspicions

This Universe Ring contained an independent space; it was different from the Spatial Rings of this world. Living things could be put into it as well, as long as they were willing or unconscious. This was the might of the magic treasure.

Seeing the ruins around him, Xiao Chen was no longer in a mood to carry on hunting. Furthermore, after they had caused such a huge commotion, there would be many strong Demonic Beasts that would be attracted. If he remained here, death would be the only thing awaiting him.

When Xiao Chen returned, Xiao Yulan and the others were all awake and at the campgrounds already. Apparently, the commotion from earlier had woken them up.

“Cousin Xiao Chen, what did you go out to do? Everyone was worried about you,” Xiao Yulan said to Xiao Chen somewhat angrily.

Xiao Chen blushed with shame, “Nothing, I just felt something, so I went out to check.”

“However, the people on night watch said they did not see you. If you are going out, you should say something,” Xiao Yulan said as she pointed at two people.

Xiao Chen felt a headache coming on suddenly as he noticed Xiao Jian in the crowd, and hurriedly said, “I told Xiao Jian, isn’t that right Xiao Jian?”

Xiao Jian was startled and nodded his head, “En, he indeed told me about it.”

Xiao Chen smiled, “I did not lie to you right? Go and sleep. The night watch should continue their shift. I just checked it out, and it was nothing.”

On the second day of the trial, Xiao Chen was afraid they would run into that terrifying dark figure. He decided that the ten of them would carry out

their activities together.

The scene of that dark figure consuming the internal organs of another person to treat his own injuries left a deep impression on Xiao Chen. Furthermore, the dark figure was injured so heavily last night, Xiao Chen did not dare to risk splitting up the group.

Over the next two days, they met Rank 3 and Rank 4 Demonic Beasts running out suddenly during their trial. Although Xiao Chen used his Spiritual Sense to avoid them, he felt that something was not right.

"Bang! Bang!"

On the third day of the trial, Xiao Chen felt a banging sound coming from his Universe Ring. He was dazzled; it seems like the space in the Universe Ring was about to shatter.

It seemed that the girl in white was about to wake up. He had been so busy in the days leading the group and training himself at night that he forgot about this.

Xiao Chen quickly took out all the Rank 2 Demonic Cores from the Universe Ring. He was afraid that if he did not take them out, they would be destroyed by the girl in there. If that happened, it would be a great pity. With the effort of the past few days, they were already nearing two hundred Demonic Cores.

"Cousin Yulan, I entrust these items to you first; you should also hang on to the Demonic Core we obtain later. I have to leave for a bit."

Xiao Yulan looked at Xiao Chen's action in shock, "Cousin Xiao Chen, what are you doing? We are about to depart."

"I have no time to explain; I have to leave soon," Xiao Chen quickly said. There was a drop of his blood essence in the Universe Ring. Every time there was a bang, it felt like an explosion going off in his mind.

The remaining people saw Xiao Chen execute the Lightning Evasion and was quickly very far away. They did not understand what was happening. Xiao Yulan stomped on the ground angrily as she watched his swiftly disappearing figure.

...

After Xiao Chen went far enough away and ensured there was no one around, he released the girl from the Universe Ring.

“Scoundrel! Die!” the girl held her golden spear, and immediately attacked Xiao Chen when he was released her.

This attack that was filled with anger and contained a flourishing energy. It flew at Xiao Chen ruthlessly, startling him, and causing him to jump in a hurry to evade.

“Hey hey, check yourself first to see if you lost anything before calling me a scoundrel,” Xiao Chen hurriedly said when he saw that she was preparing to make another move.

The girl saw that she was only left with a bra on her body and a tinge of red appeared on her pale face, “Things have already gotten this far and you still want to deny it. I’ll kill you!”

She grasped the golden spear in her hands once again, and a thick killing intent appeared in her eyes; she was preparing to make a move.

Xiao Chen saw that there was no use explaining. This girl had strong battle capabilities. He had expected this earlier, and already prepared to run.

“Bang!”

There was the sound of someone tripping behind him. Xiao Chen turned his head to take a look, and discovered that before the girl made a move, she fell on the ground. He quickly turned around and walked over.

“Don’t touch me!” the girl said fiercely.

Xiao Chen said helplessly, “I won’t touch you, I promise. I just want to tell you I really am not a scoundrel. Look at the wounds on your body; see if there are any scars left. I only applied some medicine to you. I did not do anything else.”

“Don’t look at me so fiercely. Consider your situation. If I truly wanted to do anything to you, you would have no way to resist.”

After a long time, the girl finally said, “Alright, I’ll believe you once. However, why did you imprison me in that space?”

Xiao Chen hurriedly explained his situation to her before the girl finally believed him, “Help me up first; I trust you now.”

Xiao Chen released his breath in relief and helped her up, then he leaned on a tree, “That’s right, I have not asked you for your name yet.”

“Name? I’m Yue Ying,” the girl said gently. After she said that, a rumbling sound came from her stomach. She could not help but blush.

After Xiao Chen heard it, he could not help but smile and took out a Fasting Pill from the Universe Ring, “Eat this. After you eat this, you will not be hungry.”

Receiving the Fasting Pill, Yue Ying did not hesitate and swallowed it. After a short while, she felt that her empty stomach did not feel hungry anymore. She said in surprise, “You are an alchemist? This pill is miraculous.”

Xiao Chen nodded his head, “You are really daring; are you not afraid that I gave you poison?”

At this point in time, Yue Ying already recovered some of her strength. She got up and stretched her body as she said, “Since I have chosen to believe you, I will not hesitate. Furthermore, if I want to kill you, as long as I have a breath left, it would be easy for me to do so.”

Xiao Chen quietly smacked his lips, Why was it that the women he met were all so strong? Ao Jiao was strong and now there is this Yue Ying. It was suffocating.

“How long was I in that space for?” Yue Ying asked suddenly.

“About three days.”

Yue Ying’s complexion changed, “Oh no! Those people from the Qizi County have probably been killed by Ye Chenzhou already. You better bring the people participating in the trial away quickly. The Demonic Beasts are about to attack.”

Xiao Chen thought about it. He remembered that he kept running into higher ranked Demonic Beast in the past few days, Could it be that those experts that the Qizi County sent to the core of Gloomy Forest were all dead?

“Hu Chi!”

Suddenly, there were three different colored flames rising into the dark sky of Gloomy Forest. These were the emergency signals of the Zhang Clan, Xiao Clan, and Tang Clan.

What happened? Why did the three clans release emergency signals at the same time? Xiao Chen thought puzzledly.

“I’m going back, what are you going to do?” Xiao Chen said to Yue Ying.

Yue Ying smiled indifferently, “Go. I’m not seriously injured. Just that I have exhausted myself too much by using that technique. I just need to recuperate for one hour, and I will be able to leave.”

Xiao Chen thought for awhile before saying, “Then let me guard you for an hour.”

“Thank you,” Yue Ying said sincerely. She was currently at her weakest, and needed someone to guard her.

Yue Ying sat down cross-legged, and nine dragon shadows circled around her. Streams of golden dragon Qi were emitted from her body continuously. Her aura grew stronger, bit by bit.

After an hour, Yue Ying suddenly opened her eyes. All her previous injuries were healed. She no longer gave off the weak feeling she had before; she was now filled with a tyrannical aura.

She nodded at Xiao Chen, and a small golden dragon entered into Xiao Chen’s body. It swam in his body for a cycle, before integrating with the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit.

“You saved my life. When necessary, this dragon Qi will protect your life,” after she said that, she soared into the sky and flew into the distance, leaving Xiao Chen with the sight of a beautiful figure.

Xiao Chen was not reluctant to leave. Based on the fact that she could use Dragon Flames, Xiao Chen had guessed her identity. Yue Ying, when he reversed her name, it was Ying Yue. It was obvious that she was from the imperial family of the Great Qin Nation. The distance between him and her was too far.

After retrieving his gaze, Xiao Chen headed back towards the Xiao Clan camp site. The three clans fired off emergency signals together; something major must have happened.

“Why is there no one here at all?”

When Xiao Chen rushed to the camp, he discovered that the campsite had been packed up. Even the Demonic Beast corpses in the storehouse were all taken away.

Could they have retreated already?

Chapter 72: Who Is Number One

Xiao Chen looked at his surroundings and guessed that it was very possible that everyone had left. Thinking of what Yue Ying said, he guessed that the people of Qizi County had received news and would end this trial early.

When he was about to leave, he suddenly felt a sense of danger. He released his Spiritual Sense, and he discovered a cultivator hiding in a tree to the left, about twenty meters high.

This cultivator had withdrawn all his aura, and was glaring at Xiao Chen. He was waiting for an opportunity to kill Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen controlled his Spiritual Sense, and after he saw him clearly, he could not help but laugh in his heart. The person was a Martial Grand Master of the Zhang Clan. He should have arrived together with the two elders of the Tang Clan. He just did not know how this person managed to avoid being killed by Ye Chenzhou.

However, his aura seemed to be quite weak. Due to avoiding Ye Chenzhou for the past few days, he had exhausted a significant amount of Essence. It was obvious that he had not managed to get any decent rest.

In his current state, he actually did not leave early. Instead, he even wanted to kill me. This goes to show how much the Zhang Clan hates me, Xiao Chen thought to himself.

With this man's current state he was, at best, only at half his usual strength. Xiao Chen did not wish to escape. To him, this was a suitable trial for him. This was much more interesting than a Demonic Beast.

He immediately went for the first move. A lightning bolt flashed by, and Xiao Chen suddenly appeared behind the man. The Lunar Shadow Saber flashed with a brilliant light, and the boundless might of the Rank 6 Demonic Core pervaded the surroundings.

The man turned his head around to see Xiao Chen's smiling face. The look of amazement was clear on his face; he had no idea how Xiao Chen

knew he was hiding there.

.....

...

Outside Gloomy Forest, the sun hung high in the sky, bathing everything in sunlight.

“Father, why did you call us back? Cousin Xiao Chen has not come out yet,” Xiao Yulan said to Xiao Qiang with clear dissatisfaction.

Shortly after Xiao Chen left, Xiao Qiang brought four of the Xiao Clan’s Martial Grand Masters to the Xiao Clan campsite. He said that the trial was ending early, and then brought everyone out of the forest immediately.

Xiao Qiang frowned, “Aside from a Martial Grand Master who escaped, all the experts that the Qizi County sent to the core of Gloomy Forest died; even the Martial Saint expert they sent died as well.”

The crowd behind inhaled sharply, “Even a Martial Saint expert died?! Are the Demonic Beasts of Gloomy Forest so terrifying?”

“He was killed by humans, not at the hands of Demonic Beasts. Furthermore, the way he died was extremely horrifying. Qizi County already reported this matter to the imperial household. This is not something that we can solve by having us to help. Thus, the trial has been canceled.” Xiao Qiang explained.

Xiao Yulan’s face changed slightly and she said anxiously, “Then wouldn't that mean that Cousin Xiao Chen is in grave danger? I have to go in and look for him.”

“Preposterous!” Xiao Qiang shouted sternly, “Do you remember what happened at Seven Horn Mountain? Do you think that Xiao Chen will die so easily? If he wishes to escape, even a Martial Saint would not be able to catch him. If you go in, you will just be a burden to him.”

Xiao Yulan’s eyes turned red, but she did not say anything.

“Elder Xiao, what are you doing? Scolding someone? That’s not good,”

the Tang Clan head brought a group of people along as he walked over, “Where is the Second Young Master of your clan? How come I don’t see him? Did the Demonic Beasts eat him up?”

Xiao Qiang looked at Tang Tian coldly and sneered, “Don’t think that I do not know about what you have done in Gloomy Forest. Too bad that the heavens have eyes, and you lost two elder leveled people for nothing.”

Tang’s complexion changed, and then he smiled, “I do not understand what Elder Xiao is talking about. However, although this trial has ended early, we still have to compare the results of our three clans. I wonder how many Demonic Cores the Xiao Clan managed to collect?”

“Later, when the City Lord arrives, I will report it to him personally. When that happens, I hope that the number that the Tang Clan reports is not too low.”

The Xiao Clan managed to obtain a total of 180 Rank 2 Demonic Cores. Xiao Qiang was very satisfied with them achieving such a result despite having only three days. Thus he was not afraid of Tang Tian’s mockings.

Not much later, the City Lord Dugu Feng called the people of the three clans over. He had a relaxed expression on his face, as though the matters of Gloomy Forest did not involve him.

Dugu Feng smiled, “Although there were some problems with this trial and we had to end it early, we will still follow the old rules. The competition between your three clans will continue. I wonder if there is anyone who managed to surpass the Xiao Clan; they have been first for the past few times.

“Let us start with the Zhang Clan. I wonder how many Demonic Cores they obtained?”

The Zhang Clan Head’s complexion turned extremely unsightly when he heard this. This time, the strongest disciple of their Zhang Clan did not show up due to he and his Martial Spirit being injured. They did not manage to obtain many cores. However, since the City Lord asked, they had to report it.

“The Zhang Clan managed to obtain a total of 50 Rank 2 Demonic Cores on this trip,” the Zhang Clan Head said.

Dugu Feng was not surprised at this result. Smiling gently, he said, “It’s fine. Zhang He did not come, so it is pretty good for you to obtain such results already.”

“Next up, let’s have the Tang Clan report their numbers. I still have a certain amount of expectations for the Tang Clan.”

Tang Tian smiled indifferently, “City Lord speaks too highly of us. This time, the Tang Clan obtained a total of 100 Rank 2 Demonic Cores.”

After Tang Tian finished, he looked at Xiao Qiang, the meaning in his eyes obvious: it is time for you to report your numbers.

Xiao Qiang breathed out in relief when he heard the Tang Clan’s report. Seeing the glance the City Lord was casting at him, Xiao Qiang said, “In this trial, the Xiao Clan has obtained... a total of 180 Rank 2 Demonic Cores.”

Dugu Feng laughed loudly when he heard this, “Looks like the Xiao Clan has a deep foundation. Congratulations, it seems that the Xiao Clan won the trial again.”

Tang Tian revealed a deep smile, “City Lord, don't be in sure a hurry to congratulate them. Tang Feng, show your spoils to the City Lord.”

Tang Feng walked up when he heard this and took out six Demonic Cores, placing them in front of the City Lord. The glow of these six Demonic Cores was incredibly deep. It was clearly different from the Rank 2 Demonic Cores.

Someone beside him exclaimed out in surprise, “These are Rank 3 Demonic Cores.”

“Indeed, they are really Rank 3 Demonic Cores!” said one of the people beside as he picked up one of the Demonic Cores and examined it closely.

A Rank 3 Demonic Beast had a strength equivalent to a Martial Grand Master. This Tang Feng was actually able to take out six Rank 3 Demonic

Beasts; it was truly unbelievable.

"Mohe City has held so many trials, yet I have never heard that there was anyone who managed to obtain Rank 3 Demonic Cores in the past. It seems that the Tang Clan will be first this time, surpassing the Xiao Clan!"

"Indeed, the even more astonishing thing is that he is only a Superior Grade Martial Disciple. With this level of strength now, if he advanced, there would be no one who could beat him in the following Promise of Ten Years."

Dugu Feng looked carefully at the Rank 3 Demonic Cores Tang Feng handed over. In the end, he said gently, "Seems that the Xiao Clan is not able to retain the first place this time. The value of these Rank 3 Demonic Cores is equivalent to 100 Rank 2 Demonic Cores."

Tang Tian had a smug look on his face as he looked at Xiao Qiang, "Elder Xiao, my apologies. Seems like the first place for this trial belongs to my Tang Clan."

After suppressing the Xiao Clan in this trial, and if they were able to defeat the Xiao Clan in the Promise of Ten Years, the prestige of the Xiao Clan would hit rock bottom.

All those who had business or an alliance with the Xiao Clan would see the situation and break off contact with them. When that happens, the Xiao Clan will be in dire straits.

Xiao Qiang's complexion was very unsightly. He originally thought that it was a sure win situation, yet, he was ruthlessly slapped in the face. Tang Tian's move was too vicious.

All the Xiao Clan disciples had a very unsightly complexion too. This trial represented the clan's reputation. They all felt responsible for not obtaining the first place. Even the normally eccentric Xiao Ling`er was biting her lips with a depressed expression.

At this time, Xiao Jian stepped out from the crowd and slowly walked to the City Lord. He took out five Demonic Cores and said indifferently, "I have also obtained five Rank 3 Demonic Cores. City Lord, please verify it."

After he said that, he walked to the back without saying anything else. His expression was as calm as still water, resulting in others not being able to guess what he was thinking.

"It's Xiao Jian; could it be that he obtained Rank 3 Demonic Cores too?"

"This person was once the number one youth in Mohe City. Did he really obtain Rank 3 Demonic Cores?"

"I heard that after he got humiliated by Zhang He, he shut himself in. To think that he was able to surprise us like this. I wonder if he could pull the Xiao Clan out of defeat."

"It would be difficult. After he only took out five Rank 3 Demonic Cores; Tang Feng took out six."

The people beside the City Lord all broke out in discussion. No one had expected the results of this trial would surprise them, not once, but twice now.

Dugu Feng muttered to himself for a moment before saying, "These five Demonic Cores are indeed Rank 3. The Tang Clan had one more Rank 3 than the Xiao Clan, but the Xiao Clan had 80 more Rank 2 Demonic Core than the Tang Clan. After deliberating about it, I feel that we should call it a draw. What do you think?"

Xiao Qiang smiled gently to show that this result was acceptable to him. He originally thought that they would lose, but who knew they could turn things around? It was already pretty good for them to obtain a draw.

Tang Tian was now in a very bad mood. He said with some dissatisfaction, "I'm not sure how much higher is the value of a Rank 3 Demonic Core compared to a Rank 2, but in my opinion, it would definitely be at least worth 100 Rank 2 Demonic Cores."

Xiao Qiang ridiculed him, "Are they worth 100 just because you say they are worth 100? Who do you think you are? The Pavillion Master of Linlang Pavilion? In your opinion? Well, in my opinion, they are only worth 50; what can you do about that?"

Tang Tian said angrily, "In any case, I am not accepting a draw. After we

return, I will be declaring and publicizing that the Tang Clan obtained first in this trial."

Dugu Feng was not in a tight spot. With such a result, he was not sure how to many an accurate judgement. After all, he was not an expert on appraising the value of Demonic Cores.

"Well I am of the opinion that it is indeed not a draw, but the one losing is you, the Tang Clan."

Who was it that spoke that? His tone was full of arrogance.

The crowd turned their heads to take a look, but all they saw was the figure of a youth slowly walking from the entrance of Gloomy Forest. They squinted their eyes, but a blinding bright light appeared suddenly.

He was carrying a round package behind his bag. The sun was shining on his face, making that almost handsome face look radiant. His voice was not loud, but everyone heard him clearly.

"Cousin Xiao Chen, you are finally back."

"Elder Brother Xiao Chen, come quickly and help Ling`er take revenge."

[TL note: I believe the above dialogue was by Xiao Ling`er herself. She sometimes refer to herself in the third person.]

"Captain, ..."

The Xiao Clan disciples who had followed him all ran over joyfully, and Xiao Chen greeted them. He walked to the front of Tang Tian with a smiling face, staring at him without fear.

"Since you do not want a draw, then I will make you accept your defeat wholeheartedly."

With a wave of his hand, Xiao Chen took out three Demonic Cores, "These are the Demonic Cores from the Rank Three Demonic Beast, Patterned Demonic Panther. There is a total of three."

"These are the Demonic Cores of the Rank 3 Demonic Beast, Demonic Lunar Blood Monkey, there are also three of them."

“These are the Demonic Cores of the Rank 3 Demonic Beast, Sword-Tailed Dragon. There is a total of four.”

Every time Xiao Chen read out a Demonic Beast’s name, the surrounding people would let out a cry of surprise. In the end, Xiao Chen took out Demonic Cores from eight different Demonic Beasts; there were at least three of each kind.

“What else would you like to say? Tang Tian, your Tang Clan will never surpass the Xiao Clan. If you wish to be first, you have to ask me to see if I would allow that to happen first,” Xiao Chen said coldly as he looked at the stunned Tang Tian.

The people from the Xiao Clan felt relieved. As they looked at Tang Tian’s speechless face, they felt great in their hearts.

Xiao Chen said indifferently, “If you are still not convinced of your loss, the package behind me is worth another 100 Rank 2 Demonic Cores.

Xiao Chen opened up that round package after that statement. He then threw it onto the floor, and a round head rolled on the floor. His eyes were open, and it was clear that he died with a remaining grievance.

“That is an elder from the Zhang Clan. How was he killed by Xiao Chen? According to the rules, he should not even be in Gloomy Forest,” the surrounding people all took a deep breath.

“What!”

“What!”

Tang Tian and the Zhang Clan head exclaimed in surprise at the same time, and their expressions changed drastically. There was fear in their eyes as they looked at Xiao Chen.

Chapter 73: Talismans

"Xiao Chen, you actually dare to kill the elder of my Zhang Clan," the Zhang Clan Head said angrily after he got over his astonishment. The group of Zhang Clan members rushed forward, as though they intended to start a fight.

The First Elder Xiao Qiang quickly rushed forward. The group of Xiao Clan cultivators also fearlessly rushed forward. Xiao Chen smiled coldly, "They wanted to kill me, why should I not kill them? The thing I hate the most is backstabbers like you, bullying the weak with your strength. If you do not wish for your son to be murdered when he goes out, then you should stop doing things like this."

"And as for the Tang Clan," Xiao Chen shifted his gaze to Tang Tian, "Stop playing such tricks. If you are not afraid that I will end your family line, I would not mind giving you a helping hand."

"How intolerable! Xiao Chen, are you intending to start a war between our clans before the Promise of Ten Years? To think that you are considering ending my family line!" Tang Tian's face turned purple, and the people behind him also surrounded them, glaring like a tiger watching its prey.

[TL notes: glaring like a tiger watching its prey is a chinese idiom meaning eyeing covetously]

The silent Xiao Qiang suddenly opened his mouth to speak, "If it's a war you want, then war it is. My Xiao Clan is just afraid that you are not up to par. Give it your all and use whatever moves you have. My Xiao Clan will take you head on. Although my Xiao Clan is not strong, we would not be like some people who formed an alliance behind other's backs and play tricks."

"Even before the Trial started, you sent two elders from your own families to ambush us at the Xiao Clan campsite. It's a pity that the Will of Heaven transcends those of man, causing your people to be killed instead."

Dugu Feng's expressions changed, "There is such a thing going on?"

Tang Tian thought very quickly, this matter was not a glorious one and had resulted in him going against the agreement with the City Lord. Thus, he could not admit to it, "Xiao Qiang, don't accuse someone else blindly. If you want to accuse someone, you have to bring out evidence first."

"Evidence? The bodies of the elders from your two clans were already buried by us long ago. If you want evidence, I can go and dig them up now. I would like for you to explain what the elders of your two clans are doing at the Xiao Clan campsite before the Trial started."

Tang Tian and the Zhang Clan head were shocked; they did not expect that these four people were dead already, and that their bodies were found by the Xiao Clan's people. This was making it difficult for them to explain themselves.

Dugu Feng spoke up in an attempt to resolve the situation, "Elder Xiao, since no one from the Xiao Clan got injured, how about we temporarily let this go? The Xiao Clan obtained a great harvest this Trial. I will definitely report this to the higher ups when I get back."

As the City Lord of Mohe City, the thing that Dugu Feng did not want to see most was a war between the three clans. That would cause a great deal of death and damage. When his superior investigated it, it would not be easy for him to stay out of trouble.

Xiao Qiang also did not wish to break out in war now. The situation now was clear; the Zhang Clan and Tang Clan had formed an alliance, and there was a strong power behind them backing them up. The current situation was not good for the Xiao Clan.

If a war broke out, the Xiao Clan would definitely suffer great losses. All they could do now was stake everything on the duels of the Promise of Ten Years.

Dugu Feng already guessed what Xiao Qiang was thinking of when he saw that Xiao Qiang did not say anything. He cast his gaze on the clan heads of the other two clans, "I do not wish to see such things happen again in the future. It is fine to have some competition but do not raise it

to the level of life and death."

Despite Tang Tian and the Zhang Clan Head being in the wrong, the City Lord was willing to give them a way out of this embarrassing situation. He had also conveniently said some things out of formality.

"The Trial has ended, everyone need not be concerned with the matters that occurred here. You may all return," Dugu Feng said finally.

...

The results of the Trial was spread to the entire Mohe City the next day, that the Xiao Clan obtained first place again. However, it was unknown how, and that the process of the Trial was spread by someone.

The matter of Xiao Chen abruptly taking out 20-odd Rank 3 Demonic Core in front of the Zhang Clan and Tang Clan was spread everywhere; it became the talk of town.

Xiao Chen's victory over Zhang He also became the topic of discussion amongst all the people. Everyone believed that with Xiao Chen, the Xiao Clan would not have to worry about the Promise of Ten Years occurring about a month later.

Mohe City, Xiao Clan:

After the trial ended, the First Elder strictly ordered for Xiao Chen and the other cultivators preparing for the Promise of Ten Years to stay at home and not go out. At such a critical moment, if the candidates were injured it would be a bad thing for the Promise of Ten Years.

Although the Zhang Clan and Tang Clan had promised not to play anymore tricks, they still could not let their guard down. If anything happened, as long as there was no proof, nothing could be done.

Xiao Chen stood in the yard holding a small knife; he was not in a hurry to cultivate. He was carving something on the Spiritual Wood he had obtained from that Tree Spirit.

The stone table was filled with some small sculptures that Xiao Chen carved. There were many different types: birds, beasts, humans; there were

all sorts of sculptures. However, their quality varied; there were good ones and bad ones. For most of them, their form could not be made out.

In the few days after he returned from Gloomy Forest, Xiao Chen felt that he had touched the boundaries of Martial Master. As long as he encountered an opportune moment, he could break through immediately.

Thus, he did not focus all his time on cultivating. After all, those participating in the Promise of Ten Years were early Martial Masters, at best.

Thus, it was not worthwhile for him to cultivate. He might as well use this time to look through the spells and talismans in the Compendium of Cultivation. After he came back, he purchased a large amount of wood and started to train his carving skills.

After spending a week of time on this, he carved more than a thousand sculptures using these ordinary woods. Now, Xiao Chen finally began to attempt carving on the piece of Spiritual Wood. However, he only used a small segment of it.

"Hu!"

Xiao Chen gently placed this sculpture, that was about the size of his finger, on his hand. It was a swallow, a creature from his previous life. At this moment, although he had completed carving it and it looked very similar, Xiao Chen felt that it was missing a certain grace.

"Second Young Master, are you carving again? You sure are very idle. I just saw Miss Yulan and Xiao Jian dueling each other in the practice grounds. They are very anxious, and working very hard," Bao`er was carrying a large bag as she walked over.

Xiao Chen smiled softly when he heard this. He picked up one of the sculptures on the stone table and said to Bao`er, "This is for you, does it look good?"

Bao`er received it and took a look. She discovered that this sculpture was created in her image. Blushing a little, she felt some joy in her heart, "Second Young Master, how could you...you actually made a sculpture of

me.”

She placed the things she brought aside after she said that, picked up the sculpture, and ran off shyly. Xiao Chen watched the image of Bao`er’s back disappear. Smiling gently, he looked at the things she brought, feeling very grateful in his heart.

During these few days, Xiao Chen could not go out. Thus, whatever he wanted to buy, Bao`er had to go get them for him. Furthermore, he used a large amount of this stuff, so it was tough for the girl.

Carrying the things Bao`er bought, Xiao Chen slowly headed towards his room. After he entered his room, Xiao Chen had a very carefree expression on his face.

He picked up the swallow carved from the Spiritual Wood and held it in his hands. Concentrating very hard, he tapped it lightly, and the Spiritual Energy in the swallow’s body suddenly became incredibly dense, giving off the radiance of life.

“Puda! Puda!”

The swallow grew larger, to about the size of a regular bird, and flapped its wings. It actually came to life; there was a melodious cry, it was very refreshing.

Success!

Xiao Chen thought joyfully in his heart. This was a spell in the Compendium of Cultivation to turn objects into an army, the Life Bestowal Spell; it could turn lifeless objects into high grade creatures.

However, as Xiao Chen’s cultivation was currently low, he was not able to create an army just by scattering some beans. He had to first carve out the creature that he wanted to create. Furthermore, the material had to contain Spiritual Energy.

[TL notes: **撒豆成兵**, cast beans on grounds which are transformed by magic into soldiers; work miracles]

In the past few days, he had attempted to do so many times using the

sculptures he carved from ordinary wood, but it had never succeeded. It was only until today, when he used the sculpture made of Spiritual Wood, that he was able to succeed in using this spell.

Xiao Chen stretched his hands into the air, and the swallow felt the intentions of Xiao Chen. It flapped its wings and flew onto his hand. Xiao Chen smiled softly, and carefully caressed the creature he had created.

Xiao Chen retrieved his gaze, and turned his attention to the things that Bao`er bought. He took them out, one by one, and placed them on the table; a brush, a large bottle of Spirit Beast Blood, and a stack of yellow paper.

The yellow paper was not ordinary paper; it was made from the skin and bones of Spirit Beasts, and they were very expensive. When Xiao Chen found out that such paper was available for sale in this world, he was was very excited for the entire day.

This paper was very suitable for making talismans. However, the people of this world only knew of its property for not rotting and only used it for writing important documents or books. It was a waste of such good material.

Talismans were an important method of attacking amongst the immortal spells. In the past, Xiao Chen's cultivation was insufficient and he did not have time to work on it, so he had not researched it.

Before the great battle occurred, Xiao Chen actually had a lot of free time. Thus, if he did not spend some time researching this, it would be a pity.

Xiao Chen poured the Spirit Beast Blood into the ink bottle, then he took out a Rank 3 Demonic Core and crushed it into powder before placing it in the ink bottle.

The Spirit Beast Blood in the bottle immediately boiled over, and there was a grey color Qi on its surface. The red blood turned into a deep purple.

Xiao Chen felt some satisfaction when he saw that the Spiritual Energy in the blood increased many times over when he added the Demonic Core.

Picking up the brush, he dabbed it into the purple fluid. Xiao Chen began to draw talismans. With just a thought, the surrounding Spiritual Energy started to slowly head towards the tip of the brush.

With every movement Xiao Chen made, talisman scripts appeared on the yellow paper. The places where the purple liquid passed gave off a faint glow.

When Xiao Chen finished the final stroke, the glow on the paper erupted out. Streams of radiance followed the strange talisman scripts and created a small formation.

Xiao Chen put aside the brush and quickly formed a seal with both of his hands. The glow on the yellow paper died down. After Xiao Chen made the hand seal, the paper rapidly folded itself, turning into a triangular shape as Xiao Chen grasped it in his hands.

Xiao Chen breathed out in relief. This talisman could be said to be made in one breath, without any mistakes. Although it was only the most elementary attacking type talisman, Xiao Chen was already satisfied with being able to succeed on the first attempt.

“Puchi!”

Xiao Chen tossed out the talisman in his hand; the triangular talisman opened up in midair, then exploded with a ‘bang’, creating a palm sized fireball.

The swallow happily flying in the air was startled, and it dropped down with a ‘pu tong’ sound. It turned back into a wooden sculpture, and there was no more Spiritual Energy in the Spiritual Wood.

Seeing all these things, Xiao Chen could not help but smile bitterly. He had used good materials and a high grade method, but because the talisman’s grade was too low, with it’s small might, it would even be difficult to kill a mosquito.

What caused him to be completely speechless was what happened to the swallow that he created, despite the easily ignorable nature of such an attack.

I have to continue to work hard, make higher grade talismans, and stronger sculptures, Xiao Chen encouraged himself in his heart.

Chapter 74: Heavenly Qin School

Half a month went by in a flash, and the date of the Promise of Ten Years was drawing nearer. Xiao Chen holed himself up in his house, researching the talisman and Life Bestowal Spell. He spent the time in isolation, choosing not to leave his home for the duration.

“Hu!”

Xiao Chen followed the methods listed on the Compendium of Cultivation, and injected Spiritual Energy into the wooden sculpture. With a ‘shua’ sound, the wooden sculpture turned into a woman radiating golden light, and hovering in midair.

The woman wielded a long golden spear. She waved it gently in midair and a stream of Dragon Qi gathered in the spear. Nine golden dragon shadows appeared behind her back, giving off the might of the dragon into the surroundings.

“Boom!”

Before Xiao Chen’s smile could fade away the woman shattered, turning into a pile of ash, and scattering slowly into the air.

It’s still a failure, Xiao Chen sighed in his heart. His advancement in talismans was great, but he was still unable to succeed completely in the Life Bestowal Spell.

It was no longer difficult for Xiao Chen to carve some small animals and let them come to life temporarily. However, he was still unsuccessful at creating real soldiers and weapons.

This woman was carved in the image of Yue Ying. Yue Ying was the strongest women he had ever met. Furthermore, Xiao Chen’s Battle Sage Origins’ Changing Character Formula managed to capture a trace of the martial techniques that she used. Thus, it could be successfully merged within.

Nevertheless, during this past half a month of efforts, Xiao Chen kept feeling that he was missing a certain important grace. The lifeforms that

he created for battle were not able to last more than three seconds.

Could it be that he could only succeed after he became a Martial Master? Xiao Chen thought with doubts in his heart. Only half a meter remained of the originally one meter long Spiritual Wood piece. The chances that Xiao Chen had left were limited.

It was difficult to find wood with a spiritual nature like this so Xiao Chen had Bao`er ask around in Linlang Pavilion, even in the Qizi County branch, to acquire more. It was rare to find even a single piece of wood like this in a year.

Those Spiritual Wood that were of a certain age were even more difficult to find. Even if this kind of Spiritual Wood was in stock, it would seem Xiao Chen was unable to obtain it due to this kind of Spiritual Wood being in high demand. The moment one was available, it was purchased by alchemists at high prices.

Although Xiao Chen was quite anxious, he did not worry about it too much. He could not rush these things. With regards to matters of comprehension or spirituality, the more one was in a hurry, the less likely one would find that kind of feeling.

Returning to the table, Xiao Chen's vaguely depressed mood improved slightly. Scattered around the table were the talismans he had created over the past few days.

The talismans listed in the Compendium of Cultivation were complicated, and had many different types. These various types of talismans could cause one to have a headache; it was truly too much for his eyes to take in. To make it easy for him to organize them, Xiao Chen split them into three categories: attack type, defense type, special type.

The attack type talismans mainly used Spiritual Energy of different attributes. The more complicated the talisman scripts were, the more attributes the talisman had, and its attack would be stronger as well.

As for the defense type and special type talismans, in theory they functioned similarly to the attack type talismans, only they were used in slightly different ways.

Talismans could be divided into nine grades; with Xiao Chen's current strength he was currently only able to sculpt Grade 2 talismans. It was possible for him to sculpt Grade 3 talismans, but the failure rate was very high.

After trying for a few times, Xiao Chen stopped attempting it. It wasted too many materials, and the gains did not make up for the losses he incurred.

"Second Young Master, the First Elder asked you to go to the great hall. He said that there is an important guest here," Bao`er's melodious voice rang from outside the door.

Xiao Chen opened the door and came out. He said with some doubts, "Important guest? Bao`er, do you know who it is?"

Bao`er smiled mischievously, "It's a beauty; a very pretty one. The First Elder was very respectful to her, addressing her as Miss Feng."

"Miss Feng? Feng Feixue?"

Xiao Chen's eyes brightened, "Is the girl wearing men's clothes?"

Bao`er replied strangely, "Second Young Master, how did you know?"

"Can I not predict it?" Xiao Chen smiled gently.

That should be right, Xiao Chen thought in his heart, it definitely is Feng Feixue. How strange, what is she doing at our Xiao Clan at this time?

It was only half a month away from the Promise of Ten Years; was this just a coincidence?

After walking past a few gardens, Xiao Chen quickly arrived at the great hall. What caused Xiao Chen surprise was that aside from Xiao Qiang and Feng Feixue, Xiao Jian nd Xiao Yulan were present as well.

"Young Master Xiao, it's been a long time," Feng Feixue was dressed in male attire, exuding a sense of heroism; she still looked as graceful as before.

Xiao Chen smiled gently, "I never expected to meet you here. Running into you everywhere, Miss Feng truly possesses remarkable abilities."

When the three people at the side saw that Xiao Chen knew Feng Feixue, they were astonished. Xiao Qiang asked, “Xiao Chen, you know Miss Feng already?”

Xiao Yulan and Xiao Jian were curious about Xiao Chen’s answer to Xiao Qiang’s question.

Xiao Chen found a chair and sat beside Xiao Yulan, “Can’t really say I know her. We have met a few times. Would First Elder please introduce us properly?”

Xiao Qiang smiled when he heard this, “This is Miss Feng Feixue. The merchant’s association run by her clan is the largest in the Great Qin Nation. Their business is spread throughout the entire continent. Even in the Great Jin Nation, they are amongst the top.”

“Their ancestors and our Xiao Clan had some sort of relationship,” there was a faint sad expression in his eyes as Xiao Qiang said this.

Feng Feixue keenly noticed the faint sadness in Xiao Qiang’s eyes. She smiled indifferently, appearing to be very calm, “Uncle Xiao speaks too highly…We are merely businessmen.”

Although she said it in a modest manner, the way she said it showed that she had accepted Xiao Qiang’s words. Xiao Chen and the other two were astonished. The Tianwu Continent was so big, and yet her clan was able to spread their business throughout it The amount of strength needed to accomplish this could not be underestimated.

However, with such great power, how could it be that they had a relationship with the Xiao Clan’s ancestors? Even if they did used to have a relationship with the Xiao Clan’s ancestor, there was no need to pay the Xiao Clan a visit now.

Xiao Qiang looked at the three of them and said, “Since the three of you are here, I shall tell you the purpose of Miss Feng’s visit. After the Promise of Ten Years is over, regardless of the results, Miss Feng intends to think of a way to recommend all of you to the Heavenly Qin School.”

Heavenly Qin School…When the three of them heard these words, their

hearts were in turmoil and they were unable to calm down for a long time.

Heavenly Qin School was one of the five great schools of the Tianwu Continent. It was situated in the capital of the Great Qin nation. Actually, it had existed for even longer than the Great Qin Nation.

According to legend, the Founding Emperor of the Great Qin Nation, Ying Zheng, studied at the Heavenly Qin School when he was young. After he founded the nation, he immediately declared the Heavenly Qin School to be the National Institution.

Aside from the three Holy Lands in the Tianwu Continent, there were a few other powers that had existed before the Tianwu Dynasty. Some of them were even older than the Holy Lands.

These powers had been passed down since the Tianwu Dynasty. In the hearts of people, there was not much difference from the Hole Lands. Such examples of these powers in the Great Qin Nation were the Misty Sword Sect, Heavenly Saber Pavilion, and the Frigid Night Palace.

The Heavenly Qin School was an existence that sat in between these two types of powers. It was stronger than those false Holy Lands, but was weaker than the three Holy Lands. However, there was a fundamental difference from those sects. The school would not interfere with the power struggles between the sects; it was simply a school for studying.

Even when there were internal conflicts in the imperial family, the extremely strong ancient seniors of the school did not lend a helping hand.

Xiao Jian suppressed the excitement in his heart and asked, “With our talents, can we really join the Heavenly Qin School?”

Feng Feixue smiled indifferently, “You don’t have to worry about this. The entrance exam of the school is not purely based on cultivation levels. The most important thing is combat abilities. Furthermore, with your current cultivations, your talents cannot be considered poor within the nation.

“The most important thing is that some large clans have a few spots

reserved for them. You don't have to worry at all."

Xiao Jian was not stupid, he quickly understood what she meant. He asked bluntly, "These spots should be very precious. Do you have any demands of us by giving them to us? I don't believe that you would be so generous."

Feng Feixue could not help but smile when she heard this, "First Young Master is very direct, but I truly do not have any demands. If you do not believe it, you can ask Uncle Xiao."

The three of them turned their gazes to Xiao Qiang to see what eh would say. For there to be no demands, it was truly unbelievable.

Xiao Qiang nodded his head, "If you have any concerns, just speak your mind. If you do not wish to go, Miss Feng will not force you."

"Xiao Jian gives many thanks to Miss Feng's kind intentions. I truly wish to go, please forgive my earlier words."

[TL notes: In ancient chinese culture, sometimes when one is being very respectful, they might refer to themselves in the third person. It's more of a formal way of saying things.]

"I wish to know how wide the heavens are, and how many talented geniuses there are on this earth. If I stay in Mohe City forever, I will definitely come to regret it," there was a trace of a heroic spirit and sincerity in Xiao Jian's tone.

Xiao Yulan looked at Xiao Chen. Her eyes were twinkling with hope, "Cousin Xiao Chen, are you going?"

"I'll see when father comes out from his isolation," Xiao Chen said, somewhat evading the question.

Although Xiao Chen was looking forward to joining the Heavenly Qin School, he did not long for it as much as Xiao Jian. As for how wide the heavens were and how many talented genius there were...Could these answers be found in the Heavenly Qin School?

When one's eyes are obscured by a leaf, one is unable to see Mount Tai.

The sky that you see may be only a leaf in the eyes of others.

[TL notes: When one's eyes are obscured by a leaf, one is unable to see Mount Tai...this means that they are unable to see the wider picture.]

Xiao Chen had already made up his mind long ago to leave the Xiao Clan after the Promise of Ten Years. As to where he would go, he had not yet decided. After the matter with Ao Jiao, the Lunar Shadow Saber had not rang out for him again. The place he really wanted to go was still the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

Thinking of Ao Jiao, the depressing feelings that Xiao Chen kept suppressed erupted out, causing him to feel a sense of loss.

Xiao Jian could not help but be surprised when he heard Xiao Chen's words. He could not help but cast his gaze on the First Elder. Xiao Qiang smiled gently, "No matter. After the Clan Head comes out from isolation, he would respect your decisions. He would absolutely not stop you."

Xiao Yulan could not help but feel some disappointment when she noticed the lack of the desire to go in Xiao Chen's words. She said sadly, "Miss Feng, can I consider this for awhile first?"

Seeing Xiao Yulan's expression, a strange glow flashed in Feng Feixue's eyes but it disappeared very quickly. Feng Feixue smiled and said, "I will not be leaving for a month; you can take your time and consider carefully."

She then turned her gaze to Xiao Chen, "Young Master Xiao, may I have a word with you?"

Xiao Chen looked towards the First Elder. After seeing him nod, he replied, "Sure, no problem."

The two of them walked out of the great hall, and Feng Feixue was leading the way in front. They stopped when they arrived at the desolated garden. Turning around, a pair of bright eyes stared at Xiao Chen.

Feeling a little unnatural, Xiao Chen said, "I wonder what does Miss Feng wants to speak to me about."

"Pu Ci!"

Feng Feixue did not respond to him. Instead, a folding fan appeared in her hands and was shoved in front of Xiao Chen's face. The folding fan gave off a fiery-red glow; as it approached Xiao Chen, it opened up with a 'shua' sound.

A fiery-red lotus flower soared high into the air. It was very alluring, and pretty.

Chapter 75: Rushing Thunder Saber Technique

Facing Feng Feixue's sudden attack, Xiao Chen felt flabbergasted in his heart. However, he was not overly panicked. Feng Feixue's attack was incredibly sharp, but he could not detect a trace of killing intent.

"Rushing Thunder Chop!"

Facing the fiery-red lotus in front of him, with just a thought, the Lunar Shadow Saber appeared in his hands and instantly executed the Rushing Thunder Chop. The black saber light was like rushing thunder, as it chopped toward the red lotus.

"Bang!"

The lotus flower scattered turning into countless red sparks. Under the bright sun, it was like a butterfly dancing around.

Seeing Xiao Chen execute the Rushing Thunder Chop, a gleam appeared in Feng Feixue's eyes. Following that, with a wave of her hands, the folding fan changed out for a slender long saber.

Feng Feixue grasped the long saber in her hand and her feet shifted slightly as she took up a stance. Her aura changed suddenly, and there was harmony between her and the saber; only herself and the saber existed.

Feng Feixue shouted lightly, "Draw!"

A saber light flashed, like a laser show; it was fast and graceful. In an instant the saber light reached the surprised Xiao Chen. Regardless of the speed or the force behind this saber, it all had reached the pinnacle of Martial Master.

Xiao Chen's brain moved as fast as lightning. When he saw Feng Feixue take up that stance, he immediately thought of the strike that Ao Jiao used when they went to forge his weapon.

Although Feng Feixue did not achieve the same level of aura as Ao Jiao did back then, she had pretty much achieved a good portion of its grace.

Xiao Chen did not dare to be careless, and quickly retreated.

However, this saber was too fast. Even though Xiao Chen had retreated in advance, the wind caused by the saber light nimbly cut Xiao Chen's forehead, leaving behind a small wound; fresh blood flowed out.

What a fast saber, Xiao Chen thought in his heart as he took a breath of cold air. However, with Feng Feixue's second saber strike already coming, he did not have time to let out even a sigh.

"Arclight Chop!"

Feng Feixue gently twisted her hands and pointed the tip of the saber downwards. An azure arc of light appeared; this was the arclight caused by the pure saber light.

Everywhere the arclight passed in the garden, flowers flew around and petals scattered everywhere, flying without the wind blowing.

With the settling of countless of fresh flowers, Feng Feixue's graceful temperament was currently like that of a fairy from the heavenly palace, pure and without a speck of impurity.

However, Xiao Chen did not have the time to enjoy this hard to come by view; he had to retreat. The angle of this attack had sealed off all paths of attack, leaving him with no other choice but to retreat.

"Rushing Heaven Chop!"

Feng Feixue shouted gently and her feet softly pushed off the ground. She turned into a streak of light, rushing towards Xiao Chen with her saber pointing at his head. The aura of this saber pressed forward, as though it was hastening toward the heavens, seeming very graceful.

What a strong aura, Xiao Chen exclaimed in his heart. This surging saber was not fancy at all; it went directly for his head, forcing Xiao Chen to clash with it. However, Xiao Chen had already retreated by two steps, and his aura was also diminished significantly, causing him to lose his opportunity.

Furthermore, this saber had almost reached the level of being one with

the saber. Xiao Chen could not find any weak points, and did not know how to deal with it or how to block this soaring saber.

Retreat; he could only continue to retreat.

However, Feng Feixue was rocketing forward. If he continued to retreat backwards and his body rose into the air, just by a little bit, he would naturally run into her saber blade.

Xiao Chen felt incredibly sullen. He could only roll backwards in a sorry state, avoiding the surging saber strike. This was the most direct method, and the most effective method, but it was also the method that made him look pathetic.

“Rushing Thunder Chop!”

Feng Feixue twisted her perfect body in the air, and it rose higher into the sky. There was a sudden clap of thunder that crackled behind her, and she seized the opportunity to descend downwards, bringing with her the might of the wind and thunder.

At this moment, Xiao Chen, who was crouching on the ground, did not have enough time to get up. Seeing Feng Feixue sending a saber strike at him containing the might of wind and thunder, Xiao Chen felt incredibly terrified.

Is this the true Rushing Thunder Chop? Xiao Chen thought in his heart. From the moment the saber was drawn, its aura was rising unceasingly while the opponent was forced to continually retreat.

When the opponent’s aura reached rock bottom, its aura would be raised to its peak. Using a sure kill strike at this moment, filled with surging thunder; it was unblockable.

Just then, Xiao Chen could not waste time considering this; he had no way to avoid this saber. As long as he retreated just by a step, he would be chopped into halves. He could only passively block. When his aura was at its weakest, he had to block the saber, whose aura would be at its peak.

What a great saber technique! Although the situation was urgent, Xiao Chen could not help but praise it in his heart.

“Pu Ci!”

Xiao Chen stood up bravely and raised his Lunar Shadow Saber. An electrical glow shone in all directions, and the Rank 6 Demonic Core released its boundless might without holding back. He had to raise his aura up as much as he could in the shortest time possible.

“Bang!”

Feng Feixue’s saber, which was filled with the might of rushing thunder, ruthlessly hacked on Xiao Chen’s Lunar Shadow Saber. A resplendent electrical light blasted the blade of the two sabers apart.

“Putong!”

Huge force traveled down from the blade of the saber, instantly transmitting it to both of their arms, and then their legs. Xiao Chen staggered and retreated backward by two steps.

“Rushing Thunder Second Chain Chop!”

Feng Feixue landed on the ground and shouted loudly. Both of her hands were grasping the saber as she stepped forward, chopping horizontally at Xiao Chen. This saber had a supreme aura to it, which was originally already raised to its peak, and continued to rise even further, finally reaching a shocking level.

“Bang!”

All of a sudden, Xiao Chen’s defenses were unable to withstand this saber and he was knocked into the air.

His body continued to fly backwards as Xiao Chen did his best to turn himself around, barely managing to land on the ground stably.

The blood and Qi in his body were surging, and his internal organs all seemed to be shakened. However, Xiao Chen knew that this saber strike did not contain all of Feng Feixue’s capabilities. Otherwise, he would not have been able to block it.

Feng Feixue wielded the sword as she stood up straight. She said in a somewhat apologetic manner, “Young Master Xiao, I have offended you.

There is a complete record of this Rushing Thunder Saber Technique at the Heavenly Qin School."

"As long as you decided to go to the Heavenly Qin School, there are plenty of such techniques scattered around. There, you would gain tremendous benefits."

Xiao Chen smiled bitterly to himself. After fighting for so long, she was actually attempting to convince him to join the Heavenly Qin School, Feng Feixue, you are interesting.

After listening to Feng Feixue's explaination, the anger in Xiao Chen's heart now disappeared.

Xiao Chen also knew that Feng Feixue had held herself back from the very first strike. Furthermore, she had not revealed any killing intent throughout the entire battle. It can only be said that she was sincere. This kind of straightforward method was also to Xiao Chen's liking. It's a pity that Xiao Chen truly could not go.

Xiao Chen stood up. After he was stable, he suddenly drew his saber. It was the same stance that Feng Feixue had used earlier. Feng Feixue revealed an expression of shock, as this move was not much slower than hers.

Throwing aside the saber in her hands, the folding fan appeared in her hands once more. A fiery-red lotus flower appeared at her feet. Within moments, it spread to an area of ten meters around her; everywhere her feet landed, red lotus flowers would blossom.

"Young Master Xiao, ..."

Feng Feixue was about to say something after she stood up straight, but Xiao Chen did not give her this opportunity. He instantly used the Lightning Evasion and appeared in front of her. Seizing a good opportunity, he used the Arclight Chop; a long arc of light appeared in the air.

Feng Feixue was different from Xiao Chen; she had been practising the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique for a period of time already, and

understood the essence of this saber technique very well. She knew that she could not retreat. Once she started, she would not be able to stop, finally resulting in her aura reaching rock bottom.

She turned her body to the side gently and sent the folding fan forwards, meeting the Lunar Shadow Saber in Xiao Chen's hands.

"Boom!"

However, Feng Feixue was shocked by the huge force that came from the saber blade. She had always thought that Xiao Chen was only a Peak Martial Disciple. Thus, she had controlled her Essence to remain at the level of an early Martial Master, in case she injured Xiao Chen accidently.

However, she did not expect that Xiao Chen's strength was greater than a regular peak Martial Disciple. Stepping on the red lotus flower under her feet, Feng Feixue retreated backward by quite a few steps.

"Rushing Heaven Chop!"

Xiao Chen did not wait for her to stabilize herself before rushing over, pointing the saber tip towards her head. This move that put Xiao Chen in a such sorry state earlier was not working on Feng Feixue.

What caused Xiao Chen to be mildly disappointed was that even though Feng Feixue was retreating, she was doing so in a much more relaxed manner than Xiao Chen did. As the lotus flowers blossomed, the air was filled with a radiance, following Feng Feixue as she retreated by three steps.

"Rushing Thunder Chop!"

Xiao Chen shouted out in midair, and a clap of thunder crackled behind him. The might of thunder and wind followed him as he moved. This move was something that Xiao Chen had used many times, only executed in a different manner. Xiao Chen could clearly feel the difference between the two.

Release! Feng Feixue shouted lightly in her heart. Two fiery-red lotus flowers appeared in her eyes. The folding fan that was originally giving off a faint glow in her hands turned complete dull, looking like it was

completely ordinary, and its brilliance was reserved.

She swung it up lightly, catching onto Xiao Chen's saber as it descended from the sky. There was no heaven shaking sound or any Qi waves that would result from a collision. It just smoothly blocked Xiao Chen's thunderous saber.

She managed to scatter away the aura that had built up to its peak. This was similar to someone having cold water poured on him as he was about to climax.

Xiao Chen landed on the ground feeling incomparably depressed. He did not even have the opportunity to use the Rushing Thunder Second Chain Chop. The taste of being beaten up by someone like this was unbearable.

The red lotus flowers in her eyes faded away and Feng Feixue smiled mildly, "How is it? you have experienced the might of the complete technique for yourself. It is not something an incomplete technique can compare to, right?. The Heavenly Qin School still has many more Martial Techniques like this. With the talent you displayed here, your cultivation is sure to advance by leaps and bounds."

"Furthermore, this set of Rushing Thunder Saber Technique still has a Rushing Thunder Third Chain Chop. Even I'm not able to use it. After you go there, you would be able to learn it immediately."

Xiao Chen recovered his calm and sincerely felt that it was funny. This Feng Feixue was like a wolf grandmother, continually enticing him.

[TL notes: I have to admit, I was very surprised at the use of this term 'Wolf Grandmother' and had to look it up. Apparently it is referring to the wolf in Red Riding Hood, where it pretended to be the grandmother and kept trying to get little Red Riding Hood to come nearer so it could eat her.]

Based on his instincts, he was sure that Feng Feixue did not have any bad intentions. It was a pity that, although Feng Feixue's cultivation was high, she was not able to hear the sound of the saber.

Xiao Chen walked to the side and picked up the saber Feng Feixue threw

aside, “Miss Feng, can you hear its voice?”

Feng Feixue was stunned for a while, and was slightly confused before she said, “You are talking about listening to the sword, and communicating with it? I am not able to do it.”

The ability to create a resonance with weapons had nothing to do with cultivation, and relied entirely on one’s comprehension.

Many of the ancient leveled seniors of the Heavenly Qin School were not even able to comprehend that level. It was natural for her to not be able to hear the sound of the saber, as that was not her primary weapon.

Xiao Chen cupped his hands in thanks, “I sincerely thank Miss Feng for the recommendation. However, I, Xiao Chen, am only looking for a place where I can hear the sound of the saber. I already have my own plans; I can only accept your kind intentions.”

Xiao Chen turned around and left after he said that. Feng Feixue looked at the image of his back as he left, frowning slightly. Thinking in her heart, If he is not going to the Imperial Capital, then this is going to be difficult. With this course, there would be no way to guarantee his safety.

Chapter 76: Advancing to Martial Master

Xiao Chen walked quickly to his courtyard. He had comprehended some things during the earlier battle. The Essence in his body was continually flowing throughout, and this was a sign that he was about to make a breakthrough.

After using the Low Grade Spirit Stone, his cultivation had already reached the peak of Superior Grade Martial Disciple. Furthermore, during the Trial in Gloomy Forest, he had further solidified his cultivation as a Superior Grade Martial Disciple.

After he came back, he felt that he was already one step into the Martial Master realm. All he had to do was to wait for an opportune moment, and he would be able to immediately make a breakthrough.

Once inside his room, he sat cross-legged and entered into a state of cultivation. Sinking his consciousness down he saw the white clouds, which had increased to eight when he became a Superior Grade Martial Disciple, around the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit. At this moment they were glistening, and their luster was very bright. It was as though they were about to explode.

Indeed, he was about to make a breakthrough. Xiao Chen felt happiness in his heart. Although he had guessed long ago that he would break through to Martial Master before the Promise of Ten Years, he would only feel truly assured when he actually broke into the Martial Master realm.

The Purple Thunder Divine Incantation circulated rapidly in his body. Xiao Chen's heart was as calm as water. While Xiao Chen was immersed in this wondrous state, the surrounding Spiritual Energy streamed into his body continuously.

His consciousness was controlling the racing Spiritual Energy in his body. Under the guidance of the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation, the Spiritual Energy circled around the meridians of the whole of his body before entering into the Dantian.

The little Azure Dragon in the Dantian opened its mouth and sucked in

this Spiritual Energy. There was a satisfied expression on its tiny dragon face. After a while, it spat out pure Essence from its mouth.

Xiao Chen controlled this Essence, making it flow out slowly through his meridians, then he pervaded his bones and muscles with it, tempering his body.

Aside from that time when he used the Spirit Stone, this was something that Xiao Chen would do every time he made a breakthrough. Due to the fact that he condensed his Martial Spirit quite late, he had used most of the Spiritual Energy he absorbed in the early stages to temper his body.

This was an advantage that would be very useful in battle. Xiao Chen did not want to give up this advantage. If he continued on like this, it would only be a matter of time until he was able to reach the level of having tendons of bronze and bones of steel.

The Purple Thunder Divine Incantation circulated nonstop in his body. After 49 cycles, Xiao Chen could sense that exploding feeling in his Dantian was becoming more and more intense.

Taking a deep breath, he stopped circulating Spiritual Energy in the regular cycles and proceeded to circulate it in the great cycle, attempting to break through to the Martial Master realm.

Under Xiao Chen's circulation, the Spiritual Energy in the room poured into his body like water. Xiao Chen absorbed Spiritual Energy like this for an hour before finally starting to circulate it.

This Spiritual Energy, that was much stronger and denser than most regular Spiritual Energy, was slowly circulating in his body. Xiao Chen patiently and unhurriedly advanced forward bit by bit, following the order of acupoints along the meridians.

Another hour went by, and the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation finally completed a great cycle. The turbulent, river-like Spiritual Energy rushed into the Dantian.

The Azure Dragon opened its mouth excitedly, as though it was eating a delicacy, continually absorbing this large amount of Spiritual Energy. The

white clouds surrounding it turned even brighter; it seemed like it would explode in the next moment.

"Booom!"

There was an explosion of sound coming from near Xiao Chen's Martial Spirit after an unknown amount of time. The eight white clouds had erupted, and the area near his martial Spirit was in a state of chaos. However, Xiao Chen did not feel any discomfort. In fact, it was more like he had been suppressed to the extreme and had finally obtained release.

This was a feeling that Xiao Chen had experienced before during his previous breakthrough. However, it did not feel as comfortable as it did now. The pores all over his body opened up and streams of black impurities flowed out.

After half an hour, Xiao Chen controlled his consciousness and sank it down slowly to check out the area near his Martial Spirit. the originally chaotic area had become clear.

When his consciousness arrived at his Dantian, it seemed like it had arrived at a whole new space. The white clouds of the past were gone, and there was now only a pool of clear water where his Martial Spirit used to reside. Even that tiny Azure Dragon had disappeared.

What was going on? Where was the Azure dragon? Xiao Chen was full of doubt as he thought in his heart.

"Pu Tong!"

Suddenly, there was a splash coming from the pool. A lovable dragon head popped out from the small pond; it was swimming around happily in the crystal waters.

When Xiao Chen's consciousness noticed the splash of water, he observed it carefully. After about 15 mins, Xiao Chen was full of joy.

This pool of water was actually Xiao Chen's new method of storing Essence. When he had observed it earlier, just one droplet of the splash contained the same amount of Essence as ten percent of a white cloud.

Xiao Chen calculated in his heart; there should be about two handfuls of water in the pool in this space. If each drop of water contained the same amount of Essence as one tenth of a white cloud, there would be plenty of Essence available here.

Regardless of refining medicine or battling with someone, he no longer had to worry about the consumption of his Essence anymore. Xiao Chen even had a rash impulse to try and see if he could execute the Return of the Azure Dragon.

If he were able to, then in the Promise of Ten Years, he would be unrivaled. With the Heaven Ranked Martial Technique, even Martial Grand Masters would not be able to defend against it.

Xiao Chen suddenly opened his eyes, and two beams of purple light shot out from them. Xiao Chen did not know what these purple beams of light meant. Every time he made a breakthrough, such a phenomena would occur in both his eyes.

Shaking his head, Xiao Cheng did not bother to think about this any further. Seeing the disgusting black impurities on his entire body, he could not help but smile bitterly. Looks like every time he broke through a realm, he would have to change his clothes.

Xiao Chen felt very uncomfortable covered in these sticky impurities. Thus, he quickly went to take a bath.

After he was done with his bath and changed his clothes, Xiao Chen's entire body felt relaxed and alert. His face was radiating with health and vigor; he even felt that he was filled with an inexhaustible energy.

"Second Young Master, where did you go to? I have been looking for you for a long time," when Bao`er saw him from outside the yard, she ran over hurriedly.

Xiao Chen smiled, "Why are you looking for your Young Master? I went to take a bath earlier."

Bao`er checked out Xiao Chen with her eyes after she heard this, revealing a slightly expression that resembled drunkenness. She

immediately blushed and said in a soft voice, “Second Young Master, you seem to have become even more good looking.”

Could it be that when I break into the Martial Master Realm, one’s aura would change as well? Xiao Chen thought with some doubts.

However, there had never been any girls who had praised him like that. Xiao Chen smiled awkwardly, “You still have not told me why are you looking for me.”

Bao`er woke up to reality and hurriedly said, “Miss Feng asked me to hand this book to you before she left. She also asked me to pass on a message to you, ‘If you change your mind in future, you can look for me any time.’”

Xiao Chen smiled bitterly in his heart; this girl had not given up on him yet. He received the book from Bao`er, and took a look. The expression on his face immediately changed slightly. This was actually the hand written copy of the complete manual for the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique.

“How long has Miss Feng been gone?” Xiao Chen asked as he put the book aside.

Bao`er replied in a lovable manner, “She left about two hours ago, I believe.”

“Looks like I cannot catch up to her...” Xiao Chen said with some regrets. Xiao Chen did not like receiving grace from another person for no reason at all.

Looks like I will have to repay this debt of gratitude in the future, Xiao Chen muttered to himself as he looked at the hand written copy of the complete manual for the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique.

....

After returning to his room, Xiao Chen stored the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique manual in his Universe Ring. He did not immediately take a look at it, as he still had something else he wanted to do.

Xiao Chen took out the half meter long piece of wood and cut off a

segment that was as large as his thumb. Then he began to carve it carefully. The Life Bestowal Spell was a very strong Immortal Spell. Although he had not succeeded in using it properly before, Xiao Chen had never thought about giving up either.

Now that he was a Martial Master, the most urgent thing in Xiao Chen's heart was to continue attempting to succeed in this endeavor.

He recalled every single detail of the battle between Yue Ying and Ye Chenzhou as he carved each nuance of Yue Ying's appearance, stroke by stroke.

"Hu!"

Before long, Xiao Chen had finished carving it and gently blew the wood shavings of the sculpture away. He picked it up and observed it carefully. The appearance of the wooden sculpture was almost exactly the same as what Xiao Chen remembered. However, he kept feeling that he was missing something.

The wooden sculpture of the girl had a stern expression on her face. She was frowning slightly; she was not angry, but was radiating might. For a dead, inanimate object, it seemed to be radiating a stern might into the surroundings, just like a queen.

Queen? Something clicked into place in Xiao Chen's mind. It was as though there was a cog in his mind that finally started to move. He seemed to have discovered something that he had not noticed in the past.

"Right. Queen! Why would Yue Ying be the queen?" Xiao Chen suddenly said joyfully.

He finally understood where he had gone wrong. He was too focused on how she looked when she was in battle...Just like a queen who ruled everything under the heavens. Thus, when he carved her, he had carved her in the image of a queen.

However, Yue Ying was not a queen. The image of her looking very awkward when her stomach growled appeared in his mind. He remembered the moment she blushed when she called him a scoundrel.

Now, this was a person made out of flesh and blood. As his cultivation was insufficient to perform the Life Bestowal Spell, he had to make up for it by making carvings. He had to carve out an image of Yue Ying that was true to life, or else, it would just be form without substance and it would not turn into a powerful weapon.

Xiao Chen cut out another piece of Spiritual Wood, once more about the size of his thumb. His hands moved very fast as he carved out the image of the girl, thoroughly merging the image of her as she battled with her look when she was injured.

Although it was easy to think of this, it was difficult to carry out. Xiao Chen carved then rejected his work endlessly. It was only when the half a meter long piece of wood was only left with a tiny segment that Xiao Chen managed to complete a piece of work with which he was satisfied.

The absolute beauty was holding a golden spear, and her mighty and stern face had a faint smile on it. It did not have that earlier, threatening feel to it. Instead, there was the warmth of a girl.

Of course, these were not the parts that Xiao Chen was the most satisfied with. The part that he liked most was that this absolute beauty was wearing only a red bra.

“I wonder if she would kill me on the spot if she saw this piece of work?” Xiao Chen smiled to himself in a slightly ridiculing manner as he held the wooden sculpture in his hands. Maybe even she did not know that this was her true self.

Casting away the idle thoughts, Xiao Chen focused and decided to use that Dragon Qi that Yue Ying had given to him to merge into the sculpture.

If this still failed, then that Dragon Qi, which could save his life in a crucial moment, would be wasted.

Chapter 77: The Surging Undercurrents

With just a thought, The Azure Dragon in Xiao Chen's Dantian swam up to the water's surface, spitting out a golden colored Dragon Qi. The Dragon Qi travelled via the meridians and flowed out of his body, appearing on Xiao Chen's right hand.

The energy contained in this Dragon Qi was very strong. This was the true Dragon Qi that had been passed down for thousands of years in the Great Qin Nation. Xiao Chen was surprised that Yue Ying was willing to give him a strand of it.

If this Dragon Qi was completely used, even a Martial Saint would be severely injured. It was not an exaggeration for her to say that it would be able to protect Xiao Chen's life.

"Hu!"

Xiao Chen carefully infused the Dragon Qi into the wooden sculpture. A stream of golden light appeared at the feet of the wooden sculpture, and when the last bit of Dragon Qi was infused within, the entire wooden sculpture gave off a resplendent golden light.

Xiao Chen took a deep breath. With a slight thought from him, the clear water around his Martial Spirit began to gradually surge up. A thick Essence flowed slowly to his right hand. He raised it and tapped on the forehead of the wooden sculpture with one finger.

"Hu Chi!"

The boundless Essence streamed into the wooden sculpture through that finger; it gave off a faint radiance. Xiao Chen's Essence was continually exhausted, as though incapable of being completely filled up. After 15 minutes, the clear water in his Dantian had already reduced by half.

Xiao Chen was surprised in his heart, To think that this Life Bestowal Spell would exhaust so much Essence. No wonder it was impossible to succeed before becoming a Martial Master.

With the amount, purity, and strength of the Essence of a Martial

Disciple, it was impossible to meet the requirements of this spell. Furthermore, the sculpture he made was not up to par. This naturally resulted in him failing.

"Shua!"

When the amount of Essence in Xiao Chen's body was reduced to a quarter, the wooden sculpture suddenly turned large with a 'shua' sound. The Yue Ying that was only wearing a bra and holding a long spear came to life in front of Xiao Chen.

She gently swung the golden spear in her hands, and nine golden dragon shadows appeared behind her back. With a 'boom', the dragon shadows flew all around in a chaotic manner before finally entering into her long spear.

Xiao Chen was full of joy. With just a thought, Yue Ying turned into a beam of light and shot towards his hand, turning into a wooden sculpture once again.

Success!

"After trying for countless times, I finally succeeded once. In the future, if I run into any Martial Saint expert, I will be able to hold my ground," Xiao Chen muttered joyfully to himself as he grasped the wooden sculpture tightly.

....

It was less than half a month to the Promise of Ten Years. There were surging undercurrents within Mohe City.

Mohe City, in a Secret Room of the Tang Clan:

The Tang Clan Head, Zhang Clan Head, the mysterious old man in blue clothes, and a few consecrates of the two clans were there.

The Zhang Clan Head's face was full of anxiety as he said, "Elder Leng, when can you pass the Returning Essence Pill to me? For the great undertaking of the Leng Clan, I have already risked everything. Now that my eldest son has been crippled, you must do something to help him."

The blue clothed Martial Saint smiled gently, “Elder Zhang, there is no need to be anxious. I’m sure I don’t have to tell you how precious the Returning Essence Pill is, as it can help to recondense the Martial Spirit. Yesterday, I received news that my clan head has specially requested one from the Misty Sword Sect. It will probably arrive tonight.

The Zhang Clan Head revealed an expression of joy as he said, “In that case, many thanks to Elder Leng. I am eternally grateful.”

The blue clothed man waved his hands, “There is no need to stand on ceremony. We still need to rely on your son, as well as the son of the Tang Clan Head. Helping you is equivalent to helping myself.”

When Tang Tian, who was standing beside him, heard that the Zhang Clan head had managed to obtain a Returning Essence Pill, he felt some dissatisfaction in his heart and he said, “Elder Leng, my eldest son died at such a young age. Why do I not see you making compensation for that?”

The expression on the blue clothed man’s face changed slightly, “Elder Tang, it’s not right that you say such a thing. With regards to the matter with the Six-Tailed Spirit Fox, I have held up my end of the bargain; I have done everything I should have. The one who killed your son was Xiao Chen.”

“Furthermore, as far as I know, the talent of your eldest son is merely average. Normally, you wouldn't even care about him.”

Tang Tian’s face turned dark. The words of the blue clothed man were indeed true. He was not able to find any words or retort to that, and could only snort coldly without saying anything else.

When the blue clothed man saw the situation, the expression on his face turned warmer, smiling, “Elder Tang, you don’t have to be too anxious. After the Promise of Ten Years, when we obtain the Seven Horn Mountain, our Leng Clan will start up a new sect. By that time, the position of Supreme Elder will definitely be yours.”

When Tang Tian heard this, his expression became warmer, “However, the three participants from the Xiao Clan are extremely strong. Not to mention the terrifying Xiao Chen, there is still Xiao Jian, and Xiao Yulan.

The two of them are Martial Masters. I'm afraid that even if Zhang He recovers his strength, we will still be unable to beat them."

The blue clothed man smiled coldly, "Is Xiao Chen very strong? I'm not so sure. He was just lucky, and managed to kill one injured Martial Grand Master. He is not even a Martial Master, so how strong can he be?"

"Furthermore, even if he is very strong, he would first require the opportunity to even attend the competition. Otherwise, no matter how strong he is, it will be useless."

Tang Tian and the Zhang Clan Head exchanged a look with each other, "Could it be that Elder Leng is planning to take action personally, and cripple that fellow? However, doesn't the Xiao Clan have a Martial Saint expert as well?"

The blue clothed man said indifferently, "In another two days, the Leng Clan Head will bring three Martial Saint elders to Mohe City personally. This Promise of Ten Years is something that was established by the Mohe City Lord. It is not appropriate to sabotage this in the open, but it is still possible to play some tricks behind their backs."

"As for that Martial Saint from the Xiao Clan... Haha... He is just an Inferior Grade Martial Saint. My Clan Head could destroy him with just the wave of his hand."

The clan heads of the Zhang Clan and Tang Clan were both shocked in their hearts. This meant that, including the blue clothed man, all five Martial Saint experts of the Leng Clan would be coming. With their strength, they would be able to sweep away the Xiao Clan simply by relying on these five people.

....

Now that Xiao Chen had succeeded at the Life Bestowal Spell, he focused his remaining time on consolidating his cultivation as an Inferior Grade Martial Master and drawing Talismans.

A Martial Master had an abundant amount of Essence, so Xiao Chen attempted to create Grade 3 Talismans a few times and found that the

success rates were higher than before. If his Purple Thunder Divine Incantation could advance to the third layer, then he could guarantee a 90% success rate.

The days passed just like that, and in the blink of an eye, another week had passed.

"Cousin Xiao Chen, are you there?"

Xiao Chen was currently in his room drawing a Grade 3 dual attributed attack Talisman. He immediately put down what he was doing when he heard Xiao Yulan's voice.

The instant Xiao Chen put down the brush, the Spiritual Energy in the Talisman completely faded away. Then it rose up into the air and burnt up, turning into ashes. This was normal for drawing talismans; if one was unable to finish it in a breath, then all the work put in was wasted.

Xiao Chen felt that it was a pit in his heart. This was a Grade 3 Icefire Talisman, and it was just hair's breadth away from completion. If he was lucky, it could have succeeded.

Xiao Chen was mildly surprised when he opened the doors. Aside from Xiao Yulan, there was also Xiao Jian, Xiao Ling`er, Ye Lan, and the other people from the Trial of Gloomy Forest with her.

"What's going on? Why did you all come here?" Xiao Chen said with some surprise.

Xiao Ling`er had a big smile on her face as she said, "Elder Brother Xiao Chen, do you still not know? The First Elder gave us a one day holiday today, allowing all of us to go out. We all decided to take a walk around Mohe City, but we were missing you."

Xiao Chen suddenly understood something. This move of the First Elder was correct. After all, this was a bunch of young people. If they were locked up in the house, they would be stifled and something might go wrong.

However, some suspicions appeared in his heart. With so many people going out, what if something happened?

Xiao Ling`er could tell that he was worrying about something. She raised her lily-white hands and pointed towards a certain direction, “Take a look in that direction; there is a consecrate or something over there protecting us. We will be fine.”

Xiao Chen looked in the direction she pointed and discovered that Liu Fengyin was standing outside the courtyard resting with his eyes closed. Behind him, there were also a few of the Xiao Clan’s Martial Grand Masters following him.

Xiao Chen laughed involuntarily in his heart. The First Elder was actually willing to send a big portion of the Xiao Clan’s elite forces just for the group of them.

“Let’s go then,” Xiao Chen stopped hesitating and followed the group of them to Mohe City.

In Mohe City, there were crowds moving around everywhere. It was as bustling as it had been in the past.

The group of them followed the crowd and wandered around the streets, shopping everywhere. Xiao Chen suddenly discovered, regardless of the world, the girls all had a strong desire for shopping.

Aside from Xiao Chen and Xiao Jian, out of the ten of them, the other males had bags of varied sizes hanging all over them. Ye Lan was the most miserable out of the lot; he was responsible for the things that Xiao Ling`er purchased. In every possible place where something could be hung, there was something hanging on him.

“Let’s go to Cultivator's Plaza to take a look!” Ye Lan finally could no longer take it, and made the suggestion in the hopes that it would distract Xiao Ling`er from shopping further.

Cultivator's Plaza... Xiao Chen thought in his heart, The Promise of Ten Years that was taking place seven days later would be held in Cultivator's Plaza. If they go there to check out the situation first, it would definitely be beneficial for them when the duels start.

“Cousin Yulan, how about we go take a look? The duels are in seven

days, and it might be good to check out the location in advance."

Xiao Yulan smiled faintly, "We will follow what Cousin Xiao Chen says."

Ye Lan and his other male brethren all looked at Xiao Yulan with gratitude and released their breath in relief. Only Xiao Ling`er seemed dissatisfied, as she was grumbling that she had not purchased enough things yet. When Ye Lan heard this, he felt very down, and he could not even muster up the mood to cry.

Cultivator's Plaza was the center of Mohe City. In the center of the plaza, there was a hundred meters tall statue. This was a statue of the emperor of the Tianwu Dynasty from ten thousand years ago.

Every city in the continent would have a Cultivator's Plaza; each of those Cultivator's Plazas would have a huge statue in the middle. The likenesses of the people carved into the statues at each location were basically all of the famous Martial Emperors of the past.

Around the statue, there were 16 arenas made of Heavenly Mountain Stones. One of the arenas was particularly eye catching; its size and height were much larger than the surrounding ones.

These arenas were all operated by the City Lord. This was a norm in the Tianwu Continent, and there would normally be plenty of people here. However, it currently was a prohibited zone, not allowing anyone to go in or out.

Every year, there was a large scale competition that was held in Mohe City's Cultivator's Plaza. It was organized by the City Lord personally. Aside from winning generous prizes, one could also raise their reputation, and possibly be seen in a good light by the major Clans or the City Lord.

This was the most bustling period in Mohe City. Furthermore, this competition coincided with the Promise of Ten Years of Mohe City's three major clans. Imagining the kind of bustling scene...It would be horrifyingly crowded.

Thus, the City Lord's manor had sealed up the Cultivator's Plaza half a month ago and begun rehearsals, as well as conducting repairs in order to

guarantee that nothing adverse would happen.

However, this restriction was for the outsiders. For the Xiao Clan group, it was not a problem. All they had to do was report their identities, and the City Lord Manor's people would not stop them.

The group walked towards the statue of the Tianwu Emperor in the center of the plaza. In front of the emperor of ten thousand years ago even the restless people in the crowd all quieted down.

Just at this moment, Xiao Chen suddenly felt two gazes filled with killing intent staring at him. He turned his head and saw Tang Feng and Zhang He at an arena not far away, staring at him with a cold gaze. Apparently they were dueling with each other earlier.

Zhang He was still actually able to use Martial Techniques? Xiao Chen was sure that he did not see wrongly. The two of them were indeed dueling earlier, and Zhang He had even used a Martial technique.

What's going on? Xiao Chen's heart was filled with doubt. As he was thinking, Tang Feng and Zhang He jumped down from the arena and started to walk towards him.

Chapter 78: Night of the Massacre

The crowd in front of the Tianwu Emperor statue also noticed Tang Feng and Zhang He walking over; they all noticed the two clan elders leveled characters following behind them. With the approach of the Promise of Ten Years, the three clans attached heavy importance to the protection of their participants.

In front of the Tianwu Emperor's statue, under the bright sun, the people of the Xiao Clan were standing across from the people of the Zhang Clan and Tang Clan.

"Xiao Chen, it's been a long time," Zhang He said slowly as he walked up to the front.

When Xiao Jian first saw Zhang He, the flames of anger lit in both his eyes. He clenched his right fist tightly, and it gave off a cracking sound. When he thought of the scene from that day, his heart suffered torment.

Hearing Zhang He's voice, he could no longer restrain himself, "Zhang He, do you dare to have a duel with me?"

Zhang He smiled coldly, "Who do you think you are? I am talking to Xiao Chen, why are you interrupting me? Just a piece of trash...Do you think that you are still Mohe City's number one person?"

When Xiao Jian heard this he was startled, and angrily said, "Zhang He! Don't go overboard..."

Xiao Chen looked at Zhang He coldly as the Lunar Shadow Saber suddenly appeared in this hand. His feet shifted slightly, then his aura changed abruptly. There was harmony between himself and the saber; only he and the saber existed.

"Draw!"

There was a flash of saber light as Xiao Chen suddenly made his move. Zhang He was startled; he had not expected that Xiao Chen would make a move against him in front of everyone without even saying a single word.

He rapidly moved his body backwards. It was a pity that this saber was

too fast. Furthermore, it was under the situation of a surprise attack.

He utilized the movement technique, Heavenly Roc Spreading Wings, to its extreme. However, a bright red wound still appeared on his right arm, and blood instantly flowed out.

The Zhang Clan and Tang Clan elders immediately rushed forward anxiously. However, when they saw Liu Fengyin standing silently behind, no one dared to take another step.

The elders of the Xiao Clan also immediately rushed forward. In an instant, their bows were drawn and arrows ready. The atmosphere was extremely tense.

Zhang He said angrily, “Xiao Chen, you actually dare to injure me in front of everyone!”

Xiao Chen put aside his saber and stood up straight. Smiling indifferently he said, “With regards to the barking of dogs, I have always taken action instead of trying to reason with them. Could it be that if a dog bites me, then I should bite it back?”

This insult did not contain any obscenities, but it managed to infuriate Zhang He completely. Xiao Jian instantly felt a significant relief of his anger.

“Brother Zhang, there is no need to get into a conflict with them here. They won’t be able to continue bragging for long,” Tang Feng, who was beside him, advised.

Zhang He calmed himself down and thought about the things his father briefed him on that morning. Then he said to Xiao Chen, “Xiao Chen, I’ll make you pay sooner or later. The humiliation of that day...I will return it manifold.”

Xiao Chen said nothing. Instead, the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation circulated rapidly in his body and his right hand suddenly pointed at Zhang He; a small thread of purple flames fired out.

Due to the fact that Xiao Chen shot out this thread of flames in a hurry, he did not revolve it around his finger first before firing it; thus, the

strength of the flames was not strong. The flames brushed by Zhang He's head before dissipating. All this happened in an instant; it was as though nothing had happened at all.

"Pu!"

All of a sudden, there was a stream of fire that went by his head. The hair that Zhang He had painstakingly grown over the past month burned up again.

Xiao Chen did not infuse much Essence into this flame, so while it was very quickly executed, it also disappeared very quickly too; it was extinguished after just two seconds. However, Zhang He's hair was completely burned. There was a certain burning stench coming from his head and azure smoke coming off it.

The surrounding people quickly scattered and hid. The Xiao Clan's crowd all started to laugh out loud. Even some Tang Clan disciples who were with them, secretly snickered.

"Xiao Chen!" Zhang He shouted out with a cracked voice. He could no longer keep his emotions calm.

Under instruction from the elder leveled cultivators, some of the Zhang Clan disciples beside him were holding on to the raging Zhang He, preventing him from rushing out.

Tang Feng was unable to continue just watching. He held the Ice Fire Bow in his hand and said to Xiao Chen, "Xiao Chen, don't go overboard. Don't you think this is too much?"

Overboard? Too much? Xiao Chen smiled coldly in his heart. After pointing to my nose and threatening me in front of so many people, you actually say that I'm going overboard? Does the world revolve around them in the eyes of these people?

Xiao Chen said coldly, "I said it before, I will not try to reason with a dog. When a dog barks at me, I will take action instead of trying to reason with it."

Seeing Tang Feng's state of disbelief, Xiao Chen sighed quietly in his

heart, Indeed, everything in this world is decided by strength.

If his opponent did not see that Liu Fengyin was here, he would be the one humiliated. He did not believe that Zhang He came over to greet him because he had not seen Xiao Chen for a long time and had missed him.

Zhang He and Tang Feng obviously wanted to make use of their advantage in numbers to thoroughly humiliate him. Only, they did not expect that Liu Fengyin would be present too. Thus, they ended up suffering a huge disadvantage.

After a long time, The burnt odor on Zhang He's head faded away. He truly no longer wished to remain here. He appeared to want to say something before he brought his people away from this place.

However, when he thought of what happened earlier, he suppressed the words he wanted to say. Instead, he glared at Xiao Chen fiercely.

Xiao Yulan and the others were no longer in the mood to shop after that bunch of people caused such trouble. Before they left, Xiao Chen looked at the hundred meter tall statue of the Tianwu Emperor behind him.

Thinking to himself, He had the supreme Heavenly Flame that was capable of burning down the entire continent. With his own personal strength, he was able to unite the continent and establish his own dynasty. These were the legends about the Tianwu Emperor.

Even after ten thousand years, after the Tianwu dynasty was destroyed, the people were still unable to forget the Tianwu Emperor. This was how awe inspiring the Emperor of that generation was.

During his generation, there were many other outstanding people. However, they were all overshadowed by him, turning into stepping stones for him before their existences were finally lost in the river of time.

Would I, Xiao Chen, be like the Tianwu Emperor after ten thousand years? Standing tall for a long time, achieving immortality? Or would I become a stepping stone for others?

...

It was late at night, the moon was high, and stars filled the sky.

Xiao Residence, Within Xiao Chen's Courtyard:

After Xiao Chen came back, he immediately continued to draw talismans. As night approached, he examined the hand written Manual of the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique carefully.

Ever since this book was handed to Xiao Chen, he had not had the time to take a look. At this moment, after he began looking it over, he was immediately absorbed in it.

Rushing Thunder Chop... It was originally just a Superior Grade Yellow Ranked Martial Technique. However, the next few moves that were chained after it increased its might by several times, causing it to reach the standard of a Superior Grade Profound Ranked Martial Technique.

He had inherited the Battle Sage Origin's Changing Character Formula from the Thunder Emperor. As long as a Martial Technique was executed in front of him once, he would be able to imitate at least 80% to 90% of it.

Although its power would be slightly decreased, once he comprehended the essence of it, it would even be possible to surpass the original might of the Martial Technique.

The Rushing Thunder Chop was something that Xiao Chen had practised for quite awhile. After he saw Feng Feixue use it that time, he immediately understood the essence of this Rushing Thunder Saber Technique. Thus, he was able to rapidly and completely replicate it using the Changing Character Formula

Now that he had the complete manual of the Changing Character Formula, his comprehension of its essence went up by another level. He was even able to comprehend the final move in the saber technique, the Rushing Thunder Third Chain Chop.

"Pu!"

In the silence of the night, suddenly there was a muffled scream. This was the cry of a person who had his mouth covered shortly before his death.

Although the sound was very soft, after Xiao Chen became a Martial Master, his five senses were raised significantly. He was slightly startled in his heart,Could it be that the Zhang Clan and Tang Clan came to kill them?

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

The sounds of battle grew louder and louder. Miserable cries echoed continually. Xiao Chen hurriedly released his Spiritual Sense, and in that instant everything in the Xiao Clan was visible to him.

Via his Spiritual Sense, there were three shadows killing openly. The speed of the three was extremely fast, and practically no one was a match for them. The elite guards of the Xiao Clan were as weak as paper to them; with just a light hit, they would be shattered into pieces.

Martial Saints! There were actually three Martial Saint Experts. Xiao Chen was startled and his heart was thrown into turmoil, Why would there be three Martial Saints Experts appearing in Mohe City?

The faces of the three of them were masked, and they did not indulge in the battle. They were very fast, and they only dealt with the people directly in their way.

Xiao Chen checked the direction they were travelling in and suddenly realized their targets were Xiao Yulan, Xiao Jian, and himself. These were all the participants of the Promise of Ten Years.

It was indeed the work of the Zhang Clan and Tang Clan. Seeing the disciples that died miserably, Xiao Chen clenched his fist furiously. He was bleeding in his heart; there was a strong killing intent in his heart.

Where was Liu Fengyin?

Xiao Chen turned his attention to another area and he saw Liu Fengyin’s figure. He was currently occupied by a blue clothed person. He was already having difficulties protecting himself and was unable to get away.

At an even further location, the First Elder led a group of Martial Grand Masters. However, they were delayed by a powerful Martial Saint. That person did not kill them, but when someone came to provide assistance,

he would immediately hold them back.

There were actually five Martial Saint Experts here. The situation was bad. Xiao Chen hurriedly left his room and rushed to Bao`er's room.

"Young Master, what's going on?" Bao`er said with a panicked expression as she walked out from the room; she had heard the miserable cries of the people coming from the outside.

Xiao Chen was about to explain when suddenly an overwhelming killing intent came over. That shocking aura was about to put pressure on someone, even though they were not near yet.

Xiao Chen pushed Bao`er back into her room and quickly told her, "Quickly go back to your room. Remember, regardless of what you hear, do not come out."

"Remember, regardless of what you hear, you absolutely must not come out."

Although Bao`er was slightly confused, she had never seen Xiao Chen reveal such an anxious expression before. Thus, she obeyed his words and ran back to her room.

Suddenly, a figure appeared on the walls of the courtyard. There was a sword dripping with blood in his hands. A black cloth covered his face, preventing people from seeing what he looked like; His eyes were glowing, glaring at Xiao Chen.

"Pu Ci!"

The black clothed person waved his sword, and a 6.6 meter long blue sword Qi was sent flying at Xiao Chen. This was the true sword Qi, a characteristic of a Martial Saint sword user, unlike the sword Qi that Zhang He used by means of his Holy Sword Martial Saint.

[TL note: 6.6 meters is 2 zhang. It's a Chinese unit of measurement where 3 zhang is ten meters.]

The sword Qi surged over, and very soon it arrived in front of Xiao Chen. Xiao Chen knew he could not defend against this, so he hurriedly

retreated backward.

"Bang!"

Xiao Chen's front foot shifted and the sword Qi slashed the area where he was standing just a moment prior. With a loud exploding sound, a deep pit was created on the ground.

Streams of Qi waves scattered in all directions, and dust flew everywhere. Xiao Chen was still in midair, and had not yet landed, when he was caught up in the Qi wave. His body was blasted backward, crashing onto the ground with a loud 'bang'.

This was the might of just one sword slash. A Martial Saint Expert was indeed strong. Xiao Chen was very startled in his heart. The figure on the wall suddenly disappeared.

In the next instant, he reappeared above Xiao Chen, his sword emitting a6.6 meters long sword Qi. The might of this strike was matchless as it descended down from the sky.

At this moment, no matter how powerful a Martial Technique was, it would be useless because there was no time for him to use them at all. Xiao Chen's hand moved quickly and the wooden sculpture, that was carved from the Spiritual Wood, was thrown up above his head.

Chapter 79: Xiao Xiong

“Shua!”

With a ‘shua’ sound, the wooden sculpture turned into a girl wielding a long golden spear in mid air. When her long spear moved slightly, the surrounding space seemed to freeze up.

Yue Ying blew a long whistle and the nine dragon shadows behind here surged forward. The streams of dragon shadow and the supreme might of the dragon entered the spear, causing its golden glow to rise to its peak. The spear was sent towards the sword strike the black clothed man sent from the sky.

“Bang!”

As the golden light came in contact with that 6.6 meters long sword Qi, it gave off a loud sound. A Qi wave that was visible with the naked eye blasted out in all directions.

After the black clothed man landed, he quickly backed off. He looked at Yue Ying, who had suddenly appeared, with a cautious expression. He could not understand...How did a girl with a strength at least equal to a Martial Saint appear beside Xiao Chen?

“Who are you? How are you related to the Xiao Residence?”

Yue Ying did not answer, nor was she able to. She raised the spear in her hand, and nine streams of dragon shadow flew up again. The black clothed man struck out in retaliation, fighting with Yue Ying at close quarters.

Seeing the two of them fight, Xiao Chen did not know whether to join the fight or retreat. This Life Bestowal Spell may be strong, but it could not be sustained for long. Against a Martial Saint Expert, it definitely would not be able to kill him.

If he left here now, it would mean leaving Bao`er here alone; that was too dangerous.

“Chi!”

Suddenly, a white colored firework rose high in the sky above Xiao Yulan's courtyard. Xiao Chen's heart stopped for a second; he had a bad feeling about this. His hurriedly sent his Spiritual Sense in that direction.

In the middle of the courtyard, many Xiao Clan disciples laid on the floor, dead. Xiao Yulan was lying in the middle, and her face was pale as fresh blood continuously flowed from the corner of her mouth. It was unclear whether she was alive or not. There was a black clothed man leaving rapidly at the back.

Cousin Yulan! Xiao Chen felt a pinch in his heart. He wanted to execute the Lightning Evasion to hurry over to take a look.

"Thinking of running? That's not going to happen," the black clothed man saw that Xiao Chen was intending to leave. He hurriedly used his sword to brush away Yue Ying's attack and leaped forward fiercely. A lightning fast sword strike was chopping towards Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen hurriedly executed the Lightning Evasion, retreating backwards quickly. His eyes were bloodshot as he shouted, "You bastard, don't force me!"

The black clothed man laughed coldly, "Just an insignificant Martial Master. What qualifications do you have to say this to me?"

After he said this he ignored Yue Ying, who was rushing over to attack him, and raised his sword to kill Xiao Chen. The earlier white firework meant that one of them had already succeeded.

Feeling anxious in his heart, he did not wish to delay this. Even if he had to suffer an attack, he wanted to severely injure Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen continued to retreat backward as he casually threw out a grade three talisman. The talisman rapidly opened up in midair before turning into an intense fireball, exploding in the air.

With the talisman as the center, a large amount of flames and shock waves blasted out in all directions. The air was instantly burnt up as an earth shattering, surging heatwave engulfed the area.

"Boom!"

A biting cold energy exploded out from the black clothed man's body. The flames that were nearest to his body were immediately dispersed. The black clothed man felt disdain in his heart. It seemed this powerful flame was not even worth mentioning in his eyes.

However, the talisman in the air did not disappear when the flames were dispersed. It continued to hover, giving off a bright radiance, before exploding again.

"Hu!"

An extremely cold Qi blasted out into the surroundings. This air seemed to have frozen up. The surrounding temperature instantly decreased by more than a hundred degrees celsius. The cold air caused one to tremble when they breathed.

The black clothed man quickly stopped, feeling shocked in his heart, but he did not panic. He circulated the Essence in his body, and instantly expelled the cold Qi from himself.

"Pi Ci!"

The heatwave that was dispersed earlier suddenly came surging back from all directions, interacting with the cold Qi in the air. The black clothed man suddenly felt uneasy. There was an endless cold Qi on his left side and a surging heatwave on his right.

"Boom!"

The incompatible elements came in contact with each other. When the two opposite energies reached a certain level, they exploded abruptly. It was much stronger that the earlier ones. With the black clothed man as the center point, there was an explosion.

The black clothed man was caught off guard, and was blasted out. Although he appeared to be in a sorry state, he did not suffer any major injuries.

Before he was able to stand stable, nine streams of golden dragon shadows were heading towards him rapidly. These nine dragon shadows contained the Dragon Qi that Xiao Chen infused within Yue Ying's

sculpture. Its strength was not weak. If struck by it, even a Martial Saint would suffer a serious injury, “Martial Technique, Pushing Clouds Gazing At Sun

The black clothed man did not dare to be careless as he hurriedly executed his own Profound Ranked Martial Technique. A bright radiance blossomed from his sword blade, cutting apart the darkness as though he was slicing apart dark clouds. The sword blade was as bright as the sun.

The strong Martial Techniques of the two of them collided with each other. The stone table in Xiao Chen’s courtyard was shattered into dust as a result of the energy waves.

Xiao Chen was not in the mood to continue zealously fighting. He sent out his Spiritual Sense again and discovered that Xiao Yulan’s originally open eyes were already closed. His complexion turned even more pale. There were a few people rushing over from the side, picking her up in a fluster, and bringing her to the Xiao Clan’s dispensary.

Xiao Chen’s heart was now completely at a loss. He wanted to immediately send over a Blood Replenishing Pill. He raised his legs with the intent to leave.

“I said before, you cannot leave!” the black clothed man threw off Yue Ying again, and chased after Xiao Chen.

Just then, another firework rose high into the sky. Another person had succeeded. According to the plan, it was time to retreat. However, he still had yet to even touch Xiao Chen’s body.

Xiao Chen’s eyes were bloodshot as he shouted lividly, “You bastard! I said not to force me any further! Did you not hear me?”

“Martial Technique, Wind From All Directions!”

The black clothed man raised his sword and countless sword shadows appeared everywhere. A whirlwind was formed, blowing up all the dirt on the ground instantly.

“Hu!”

The whirlwind came to the black clothed man, causing him to fly high in the air. He shouted angrily in the sky and the sword shadows all returned. The light on his sword grew longer by a fold.

“Heavenly Lightning Shield!”

With the assistance of the whirlwind, the speed of the black clothed man was incredibly fast. Xiao Chen would not be able to evade in time; he could only use the Heavenly Lightning Shield to defend. A shield, made out of electricity and in the shape of the ‘金’ character, instantly wrapped around Xiao Chen.

“Bang!”

The sword light attack struck the Heavenly Lightning Shield and gave off a muffled sound. There were tiny cracks appearing in the Heavenly Lightning Shield and after a short moment, it was completely broken down.

The huge force of the sword light immediately blasted Xiao Chen flying. A bloody wound appeared on his right shoulder. If Xiao Chen’s Heavenly Lightning Shield had not blocked that attack, it would have been sufficient to chop Xiao Chen into halves.

As Xiao Chen took out a Blood Replenishing Pill and placed it in his mouth, he smiled bitterly to himself. In front of absolute strength, all strategies and tricks are useless, no matter how ingenious they are.

Just like now, he could imitate the Wind From All Directions. However, before he would be able to fly up in the the air, he would be sliced into two halves.

Only by using the Return of the Azure Dragon could he possibly injure this person. Or else, even when he was killed, he would not be able to injure him at all. In front of absolute strength, one could only use a strength that was stronger.

With just a single thought, Yue Ying’s body glowed with a magnificent golden light. The nine dragon shadows continuously circled around her, and she issued a dragon’s hiss.

The black clothed man looked coldly at Yue Ying. He did not pay too much attention to her. After exchanging blows with her, he had already figured out her weak point. She was not agile enough, she did not have the movement techniques and reactions of a Martial Saint Expert, only her strength was at the Martial Saint level.

Seeing blood flowing from the wound on Xiao Chen's right shoulder, the black clothed man said to himself indifferently, "Just one more strike and I can leave this place."

"Boundless Azure Sea!"

Suddenly, a boundless sea appeared behind Yue Ying. An azure dragon broke out from the sea and roared loudly. It circled in the sky for a while, before rushing at the black clothed man.

It actually was an Earth Ranked Martial Technique, the black clothed man thought in shock. It's a Martial Technique from the Imperial courts; how did this girl obtain it?

"Bang!"

What a fast speed! This was the final thought in the black clothed man's head before he was hit by the azure dragon's attack. With a loud sound, a three-meter pit appeared on the ground. Countless cracks extended out in all directions.

"Rumble...!"

When the cracks extended to the walls of the courtyard, the walls immediately crumbled. In the next instant, all the buildings in the courtyard collapsed. This was because the foundations were damaged, causing all of them to fall over abruptly.

Xiao Chen protected himself with his two arms in front of him. After he was forced by the Qi wave a few steps, he managed to slowly stabilize himself. He looked towards Bao`er's room with some worry and discovered that she was trapped beneath a beam. Xiao Chen looked at the scene with eyes filled with fear and worry.

As long as everything is fine, Xiao Chen breathed out in relief.

After Yue Ying used this move, she immediately turned into a beam of golden light and flew to Xiao Chen's hands, turning back into a wooden statue.

Seeing that the glow of the wooden statue had dimmed significantly, Xiao Chen felt distressed in his heart. The Boundless Azure Sea can only be used two more times before the wooden sculpture was used up.

Within the deep pit, the black clothed man slowly stood up. Blood trickled out from the corner of his mouth. He had not expected that he would actually get injured on this mission.

With a gentle leap, the black clothed man was standing back on the ground. What caused him to feel surprised was that he was no longer about to sense that Martial Saint Expert.

He suddenly thought of something and spoke to Xiao Chen, "The person earlier... That is some kind of secret treasure, right? Now that the secret treasure has vanished, you still did not leave? I'm surprised."

Xiao Chen gently waved his hands and the Lunar Shadow Saber, laying on the ground in the distant corner, flew back into his hands. An electrical glow radiated from the saber blade, and the energy of the Rank 6 Demonic Core was released completely.

The eyes of the black clothed man brightened and he said indifferently, "I will be taking this Demonic Weapon!"

Xiao Chen looked coldly at the black clothed man walking slowly toward him. The Essence in his body was circulating according to the methods of the Dragon Subduing Slash. The Essence circulated rapidly as he stored up strength and waited for an opportunity to use the Return of the Azure Dragon.

"Bang!"

Just as Xiao Chen was about to use the Return of the Azure Dragon, there was the sound of ground breaking coming from the distance. A human figure broke through layers of barriers, and flew high into the sky.

Martial King?

The two of them stopped what they were doing, but the expressions on their faces were different. Xiao Chen knew that he was saved. However, the black clothed man did not hesitate to quickly flee, executing his movement techniques to the extreme.

The human figure in the sky was the Xiao Clan Head that had been in isolation training, Xiao Xiong. There were rumbling sounds coming from around him continuously. In an instant, he flew to the front of the black clothed man.

Chapter 80: Face Stomping

"Bang!"

Just an instant ago, Xiao Xiong was still flying through the air. In the next instant, he landed behind the black clothed man. When the black clothed man heard the sound, he immediately turned around and slashed out with his sword.

With a 'hu' sound, Xiao Xiong immediately moved to the back of the black clothed man again and struck out with his palm, attacking his back.

"Ka ka!" this was the sound of his bones breaking.

The black clothed man took a deep breath in pain, and when he turned around again, all he saw was a shadow flashing by; Xiao Xiong had moved to his back once again and struck him with his palm once more.

"Pu Ci!"

The black clothed man spat out a mouthful of blood.

"Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Xiao Xiong's body position kept constantly changing as he continued sending out palm strikes against the black clothed man's body. As for the black clothed man, he was not even able to touch the corner of Xiao Xiong's clothes. Blood kept flowing out of his mouth; he was completely helpless, and was not able to retaliate at all.

"Hu! Hu!"

Suddenly, the strong Martial Saint in the distance who was obstructing Xiao Qiang and the others, flew over, sending a palm strike at Xiao Xiong.

Xiao Xiong gave up on the black clothed man and exchanged blows with that person. "Boom!" There was a muffled sound as small ripples appeared in the surrounding air.

The two of them retreated backward a few steps before they began exchanging blows with each other again in the next instant. Their hands and feet were moving everywhere, the wind from their palms was like

thunder; their speed was incredibly fast.

Xiao Chen, who was standing at the side, could not even see the shadow of the two of them; he could only hear the unending explosive sounds, and the ripples through the air. Xiao Chen was secretly shocked in his heart; even if it were a Martial Grand Master coming in contact with the ripples in the air, they would immediately be shattered into dust.

Xiao Chen turned his gaze to the now incredibly weak black clothed man. His face revealed a dark smile as he walk towards him, slowly.

“What are you thinking of doing...?” That black clothed man said anxiously when he saw Xiao Chen walking over with an equally dark expression on his face.

He was severely injured by Xiao Xiong earlier, but with his battle prowess now, even an Inferior Grade Martial Disciple would be able to kill him easily.

Xiao Chen could not be bothered to talk crap with him. He kicked him flying toward the ground. The black clothed man grunted in pain. Just as he was about to speak, Xiao Chen stomped down on him ruthlessly. The black clothed man shouted out in pain as he swallowed back everything he wanted to say.

The strong and mighty Martial Saint was stomped on by an Inferior Grade Martial Master like Xiao Chen. The black clothed man felt incredibly sullen in his heart.

“Xiao Chen, let go of my hand now! Or else, I will kill you in the future!” the black clothed man shouted out loudly.

Xiao Chen ruthlessly stomped on his face with his feet as he smiled coldly, “Do you think that you still have the opportunity to do so? I told you before, do not force me. Did you not hear me earlier?”

After he said that, Xiao Chen stomped ruthlessly on his face a few more times. The cloth covering over his face fell off, revealing the face of an old man.

Even though his face was covered in Xiao Chen’s footprints, Xiao Chen

did not have the intention of killing him so simply; that was letting him off too easily.

When he thought of the dead disciples of the Xiao Clan, and Xiao Yulan whose status was currently unknown, Xiao Chen's heart raged in anger. A cold gleam filled his black pupils as he picked up the black clothed man.

"Pa! Pa! Pa!"

Slaps after slaps were delivered to his face. The originally extremely pale face of the black clothed man was slapped until became red and swollen.

After Xiao Chen was done slapping him, Xiao Chen raised his foot and kicked him flying again. Wielding the Lunar Shadow Saber in his hand, Xiao Chen dashed rapidly to the front. With a flash of the saber, it pierced towards the heart of the black clothed man.

"Hu!"

The two men battling with Xiao Xiong suddenly scattered. In a flash, a palm strike was sent at Xiao Chen. When Xiao Chen heard the rustling of the wind, we quickly evaded. That person did not continue to pursue him; instead, he picked up the black clothed man and dashed forward quickly.

Just one more strike and I could have killed him! Xiao Chen felt dissatisfaction as he watched the two men leave the place.

Xiao Xiong did not chase after the two men. While looking at Xiao Chen, he said, "Come with me!"

This was the first time Xiao Chen saw his father from this world with his own eyes. He was not used to this, but he dared not disobey his words, so he obediently followed him.

"Second Young Master, are you alright?" Bao`er asked worriedly when she came out from the rubble of the house and saw the wound on Xiao Chen's shoulder.

Xiao Chen said indifferently, "It's fine. Follow me for now. It's not safe here."

The two of them followed Xiao Xiong, and before long, they saw Xiao

Qiang leading a big group of cultivators who were rushing over. When Xiao Qiang saw Xiao Xiong, he immediately knelt down and said, “This old man is incompetent, causing our Xiao Clan disciples to be gravely injured. Clan head, please punish me!”

“Would Clan Head please punish us!” The large group of people behind all knelt down and said.

Xiao Xiong frowned. He stomped heavily on the group with his right foot. The crowd only felt a gentle breeze pulling their bodies up.

“First Elder, go count how many deaths there are and save all those who are still alive without sparing any effort. Regardless of the grade of herbs, as long as they are in the dispensary, you may use them.”

Xiao Xiong faced Xiao Qiang and carried on saying, “This matter cannot be blamed on you. I am at fault too. I will wait for you in the great hall.”

...

Xiao Residence Great hall:

Xiao Xiong sat on the chair in the middle of the great hall and looked at Xiao Chen, “I hear that you have obtained the inheritance of the Thunder Emperor?”

Xiao Chen nodded his head in acknowledgement and handed the Lunar Shadow Saber over to Xiao Xiong.

Xiao Xiong took the Lunar Shadow Saber and examined it carefully. After a long while, he smiled warmly, “To think that your cultivation talent was so mediocre when you were young. Now that you have obtained the inheritance of the Thunder Emperor, your accomplishments might possibly become the highest in the Xiao Clan.”

Xiao Chen took back the Lunar Shadow Saber and then muttered to himself irresolutely for a while before finally speaking out the doubt that he had in his heart, “Father, since you have already become a Martial King, why did you not chase after those two persons?”

Xiao Xiong sighed, “You probably saw that I was flying in the air and

thought that I was already at the Martial King realm. Actually, my current realm has only reached peak Martial Saint."

"The Leng Clan head, who fought with me at the end, also knew that. I am only able to fly because of my wind attributed Martial Spirit, despite my cultivation only being at peak Martial Saint. However, my speed is much slower than that of a true Martial King."

Xiao Chen suddenly understood, So there was actually such a reason; this all makes sense now.

Just at this moment, Xiao Qiang brought a few people over and greeted Xiao Xiong respectfully, "I have already tallied up the numbers of the dead and injured. There were a total of 150 people injured, of which 90 had died. Out of the 90 dead, there were three Martial Grand Masters."

Everyone present took a deep breath of cold air when Xiao Qiang said this. There were actually that many casualties. A big portion of these people were the elite disciples of the Xiao Clan, many of whom were of the Xiao Clan's descent.

Furthermore, there were Martial Grand Masters amongst the dead. As Martial Grand Masters, they could be considered as the finest fighting force in Mohe City. Even the Xiao Clan did not have many Martial Grand Masters.

"Clan Head, should we inform City Lord Dugu? By doing this, they are going overboard! This is war!?" One of the Xiao Clan elders said angrily.

Xiao Qiang said helplessly, "The people who made a move were the Leng Clan. With Misty Sword Sect backing them, City Lord Dugu cannot do anything against them. Furthermore, they all masked themselves, and they left behind no evidence at all."

Xiao Xiong said, "What about Yulan and Xiao Jian? Are their lives in danger?"

Xiao Xiong's expression turned sullen, "Their Martial Spirits were severely injured. They will not be able to fight for at least half a month."

Hearing this news, the everyone's complexions in the great hall changed.

The Promise of Ten Years was going to start in a week, but these two people who were confirmed for the competition were not able to fight.

This move of the Leng Clan was too vicious...To directly injure the participants of the Xiao Clan. Furthermore, according to the rules, once they confirmed their participants, they could not change them. This meant that the Xiao Clan could only send out Xiao Chen to fight.

When Xiao Chen heard this news, he heaved a sigh of relief in his heart, At least their lives are not in danger. “Father, I wish to take my leave for a while to go see Cousin Yulan.”

Xiao Xiong nodded his head, then he seemed to suddenly remember something and said, “Wait for a moment.”

Xiao Chen stopped walking and asked with some doubts, “Is there anything else?” He was unsure why, but he felt some fear towards this man, who was his father in name only.

Xiao Xiong walked to Xiao Chen’s front and said, “Don't move, let me see your Martial Spirit.”

Martial Spirit again, Xiao Chen was surprised. The First elder had also checked his Martial Spirit multiple times. Now Xiao Xiong wanted to check his Martial Spirit too?! What was going on?

After a while, Xiao Chen felt a stream of gentle Essence, along with a consciousness, entering his body. Xiao Chen sank his consciousness down and used it to hide his original Martial Spirit, then he used his consciousness to imitate a purple flame.

After Xiao Xiong saw that, the expression on his face turned much warmer, “A Martial Spirit made out of pure purple flames. I will give you a few fire attributed Martial Techniques another day.”

Cold sweat covered his back as Xiao Chen nodded his head in thanks. The doubts in his heart grew greater, he must know something, Is he afraid of the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit in my body?

Xiao Residence, Within the Dispensary:

After Xiao Chen asked around and obtained the location of Xiao Yulan's room, he rushed over in a hurry.

"Cousin Yulan, are you asleep? I am Xiao Chen," Xiao Chen said from outside the doors.

"Cousin Xiao Chen, come in. I'm not asleep yet," a weak voice came from inside the room, but the voice sounded happy.

Xiao Chen pushed open the door and entered. He saw Xiao Yulan, dressed in a white nightgown, struggling to sit up. There was a faint smile on her pale face, but her knitted eyebrows revealed that the action was painful for her.

Xiao Chen quickly rushed over, took out a Blood Replenishing Pill and gave it to her, "Cousin Yulan, don't move yet. Take this Blood Replenishing Pill first. Although it will not heal the injuries of your Martial Spirit, it should heal your internal injuries very quickly."

She blushed slightly as she received the Blood Replenishing Pill, and swallowed it unhesitatingly. She immediately felt a cooling sensation, and the pain from her internal injuries was immediately reduced significantly.

"Thank You, Cousin Xiao Chen."

Xiao Chen smiled gently, "There is no need to be so courteous. Back then, you saved me once. Giving you a Blood Replenishing Pill is nothing compared to the fact that you saved my life. This is truly nothing."

"If there is nothing else, then I shall be leaving first. Cousin Yulan, have a good rest."

Hearing these words, Xiao Yulan felt a pang in her heart, Was it only just to repay that gratitude?

Seeing that Xiao Chen was about to leave, Xiao Yulan suddenly said, "Cousin Xiao Chen, wait for a bit."

Xiao Chen stopped. Feeling something was off, he asked, "What's wrong?"

Xiao Yulan wanted to say something, but after thinking for a long time

she did not know how to start the conversation. Her pretty face blushed before finally saying, “Cousin Xiao Chen, I can’t sleep. Can you stay here and chat with me?”

Xiao Chen was mildly surprised, but he smiled and said, “Sure, of course I can.”

Chapter 81: Ninth Heaven's Thunder Formation

Xiao Clan, About 1000 Meters High in the Sky:

Xiao Chen executed the Gravity Spell and flew high in the sky; his hair and clothes fluttered about in the cold wind.

He released his Spiritual Sense, and the dark night was unable to obstruct his senses. The entirety of the Xiao Residence appeared in Xiao Chen's mind.

Ever since he came out of Xiao Yulan's room, he saw many injured Xiao Clan disciples leaving the dispensary. His heart was unable to find peace; it was only five Martial Saint Experts, but they were able to slaughter the Xiao Clan without significant resistance.

Actually, Xiao Chen had the opportunity to prevent this tragedy from happening; there were many records of formations on the Compendium of Cultivation. All he needed to do was to lay down a large formation and it would definitely be able to obstruct those five Martial Saint experts.

However, the amount of energy this formation required was far more than what his current cultivation level could provide. Furthermore, he had thought that within Mohe City it would be impossible for the Xiao Clan to suffer from such a huge attack.

It seemed that his previous thought was too naive. The attraction of Seven Horn Mountain was much greater than he had imagined.

Suddenly Xiao Chen opened his eyes and descended slowly towards the ground, landing on a piece of high ground in the southwest of the Xiao Residence. He used his senses again and muttered to himself, "This should be the Qian position; the Qian position represents the heavens, and the Kun position represents earth. With the Qian position settled, the other position should be easy to find."

[TL notes: 乾 Qian and 坤 Kun are positions on the Eight Trigrams. The meanings are explained above, but when the two characters are placed

together it means heaven and earth, or universe. This is where the name of the Universe Ring came from, the Qiankun Ring.]

After he muttered that, Xiao Chen took out some Talisman Paper, a brush, and the purple fluid made from a mixture of Spirit Beast's blood and Demonic Core. Then, he took out a small knife and made a small cut on his hand.

Xiao Chen circulated the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation, infusing the Essence in his body into his blood. Instantly, the blood that flowed out from the cut in his hand gave off a faint glow. As it dripped into the purple fluid, he gave off a golden light.

His face slowly turned pale and his lips turned purple; Xiao Chen felt dizzy, but he gritted his teeth and persisted.

This is the Ninth Heaven's Thunder Formation. It was not something that he should be able to lay at his current cultivation level. In order to forcibly do it, he had to use his own blood essence.

When the purple fluid in the ink bottle completely turned a golden hue, Xiao Chen stopped circulating the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation. His complexion improved when he stopped the bleeding from the wound.

Holding the brush in his right hand, Xiao Chen dipped it into the amber-colored Spiritual Fluid. He had a solemn expression as he drew rapidly on the Talisman Paper.

The Talisman Paper gave off a brilliant, yellow glow as he did so. When Xiao Chen finally completed his last stroke, the Talisman Paper immediately burst out in a golden light, then it folded itself up rapidly and landed in Xiao Chen's hand.

Xiao Chen held the Talisman in his right hand as he drew an equally gold-colored circle on the ground with his left hand, then a faint golden 乾 (Qian) character appeared within the circle.

The right hand holding the Talisman pointed towards the ground, and with a quick wave of his hands he quickly threw it into the golden circle.

"Boom!"

There was a sudden clap of thunder, and a streak of lightning tore across the sky. As though guided by something, it went directly inside the glowing circle. The light faded off and the ground looked normal again, as if nothing had happened to it.

However, via Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense, he could tell that the Talisman, which was filled with Xiao Chen's blood essence, was brimming with the boundless energy of heavenly thunder. It just required a thought from him and it could be immediately activated.

"Qian, Zhen, Li, Xun, Kun, Dui, Kan, Gen... The next position is the Zhen position. It's corresponding nature is thunder. I have to find the location where the thunder attribute is the most dense. I also have to look for locations that correspond to the other positions of the Eight Trigrams,"

[TL notes: 乾 Qian, 震Zhen, 离 Li, 巽 Xun, 坤 Kun, 兑 Dui, 坎 Kan, 艮 Gen. These are the eight positions.}

Xiao Chen said to himself. He had already found the suitable position for the Eight Trigrams when he was in the sky earlier. All that was left for him to do was to find the location with the densest thunder attribute.

Two hours later, Xiao Chen inserted a Talisman full of his blood essence into each of the eight positions: Qian, Zhen, Li, Xun, Kun, Dui, Kan, and Gen; as well as their corresponding nature: heaven, thunder, fire, wind, earth, marsh, water, mountain.

Xiao Chen closed his eyes gently and, within his Spiritual Sense, a majestic formation appeared around the surroundings of the Xiao Residence. There was faint flickering lightning high in the sky, and the entire Ninth Heaven's Thunder Formation was finally completed. Xiao Chen raised both his hands to feel this boundless and surging force of heaven and earth. With just a hand seal, even if there was a magnificent army with thousands of men and horses, he had the confidence this could destroy them all.

When he opened his eyes, a strong sense of fatigue overwhelmed his brain. Xiao Chen felt dizzy and his legs trembled. After a while, he could no longer withstand it and he fell unconsciousness onto the ground with a

‘pu tong’ sound.

...

Mohe City, Tang Clan, Within the Secret Chamber:

The Zhang Clan Head and the Tang Clan Head as well as the five Martial Saints that just returned from the Xiao Clan were present...

“Clan head, let’s not wait for the Promise of Ten Years. After I recover from my injuries, let’s go destroy their Xiao Clan. That Xiao Chen is too vicious,” the Martial Saint humiliated by Xiao Chen said angrily.

The blue clothed man said, “Leng Zeyu, did you not see that the Xiao Clan head already came out of isolation and is a Martial King? Do you think we stand a chance?”

“You as a Martial Saint are not even able to handle an Inferior Grade Martial Master. I truly feel ashamed for you.”

Leng Zeyu’s expression darkened as he said angrily, “Lan Chaoyang, what do you mean? If you truly ran into a Martial King expert, you probably would not be alive.”

“What I mean is...” Lan Chaoyang sneered, “you are not focusing on the that fact you were beaten up and are recklessly giving commands.”

“Alright! Stop fighting!” the Leng Clan Head, Leng Zhengyun suddenly said. His voice was not loud, nor did it carry any emotion, but the two people arguing did not dare to say anything else.

Leng Zhengyun glared at Leng Zeyu, “Zeyu, stop speaking nonsense in the future. Although Xiao Xiong played a part, the responsibility of the failure of this operation lies with you. This is because you took too long to do your job.”

Leng Zeyu felt dissatisfied and pouted, but he did not dare to retort to that, “I understand. It was my fault. I did not grasp the opportunity.”

Leng Zhengyun shifted his gaze to Lan Chaoyang, “Chaoyang, in this matter of the Seven Horn Mountain, without a doubt, your contributions are the greatest. However, do not carry over your personal grudges into

this operation."

"Founding a sect...What this means is that my Leng Clan is betting our wealth and foundations on this. I do not wish for anything to go wrong. If we end up failing, you know what I will do..."

Lan Chaoyang lowered his head and said, "I understand. I just could not resist. I will pay note of it in the future."

When Leng Zhengyun saw the attitudes of the two man, the expression on his face turned warmer. He said, "When a big ordinary clan reaches a certain stage, and wants to progress further, there are only two paths: starting a sect, or turning into a Noble Clan."

Leng Zhengyun carried on, saying as he sighed, "Our Leng Clan does not possess any god given bloodlines, thus the only path we can take is that of starting a sect. If it were not for the fact that there is only Seven Horn Mountain within the Qizi County, I truly would not have wished to take actions against the Xiao Clan."

The envy of a god given bloodline could be seen in Leng Zhengyun's words. If he had such a bloodline, then he would not have to bet the efforts of hundreds of years of the Leng Clan's effort to take action against the Xiao Clan.

The risk involved was not something an ordinary person could understand. Although the Xiao Clan's might could no longer compare to what it had been in the past, they were still not an existence that anyone could just trample over.

Tang Tian stood at the side, listening for a long time. Now that he had the chance, he said somewhat worriedly, "Elder Leng, is Xiao Xiong really out of his isolation and now a Martial King?"

The Zhang Clan Head standing at the side was also very concerned about this. The two clans had been fighting against the Xiao Clan for a very long time. They were very clear on what Xiao Xiong was like. When they heard that Xiao Xiong was now a Martial king, they felt fear in their hearts.

When Leng Zhengyun heard this, he smiled indifferently, “Brother Tang, you don’t have to worry. Xiao Xiong has indeed come out of his isolation, but his cultivation is only at peak Martial Saint. His Martial Spirit is a wind attributed Martial Spirit, thus he was able to fly.”

“In another three days, the final Martial Saint elder of my Leng Clan will be leading fifty Martial Grand Masters over in case anything happens. However, I hope that we will not need to utilize this force. It is best if your two clans can defeat the Xiao Clan in the Promise of Ten Years. That would save us a lot of trouble.”

When the two clan heads heard this, they breathed out in relief. Then, Tang Tian suddenly remembered something, “I heard earlier that Xiao Chen was not injured. If this is so, then according to the rules of the competition, our two clans do not stand much of an advantage.”

According to the rules of the Promise of Ten Years, the Xiao Clan, Zhang Clan, and Tang Clan would have to select three participants beforehand. On the day of the competition, one of the two Clans must challenge the Xiao Clan. The victor of this battle then battles against the final clan. The final victor receives the rights to Seven Horn Mountain.

Tang Tian said, “With Xiao Chen’s strength, even when going one against three, we might not win. The result is still unpredictable, especially after letting him rest for a day before battling the other clan.

The Zhang Clan Head stood beside and nodded his head in agreement. When Leng Zeyu heard this, he had an unnatural expression on his face. Now that there was such a situation, the responsibilities all fell onto him.

Leng Zhengyun’s expression did not change as he said indifferently, “That is not a problem. I will think of something when the time comes. Even if we lose, there is still our final move. I just hope we don’t have to resort to that.”

...

The next day, Within the Great Hall of the Xiao Clan:

Before the morning dew evaporated, the elders of the Xiao Clan all

gathered in the great hall.

The Xiao Clan head, Xiao Xiong, sat on a chair in the middle. He said to Xiao Qiang beside him, “First Elder, what do you think of our current situation?”

Xiao Qiang immediately replied, “The situation now is very clear. The Leng Clan is working with the Zhang Clan and Tang Clan against us. Without any external assistance, cannot resolve this.”

The few others beside also agreed with this. Without any external assistance, not only would the Xiao Clan lose the Seven Horn Mountain, it would be difficult for the Xiao Clan to even survive.

Xiao Qiang continued, “Actually, Miss Feng is currently in Mohe City. A few days ago, she came by the Xiao Clan to visit.”

When Xiao Xiong heard about Feng Feixue, the expression on his face instantly turned incredibly scary. He said in a sullen voice, “What is she doing here? Did that aunt of hers tell her to come here and see our sorry state?”

Xiao Qiang quickly explained everything that had happened that day. After Xiao Xiong heard this he said, “I will not interfere with their choice, but it is impossible for me to seek help from the Feng Clan. Call for someone to send Xiao Chen over.”

Chapter 82: Promise of Ten Years

By the time Xiao Chen woke up, the sun was high in the sky and it was already noon.

“I forced myself too much. I estimate that I am going to need three days of rest in order to fully recover. I have exhausted too much of my blood essence,” Xiao Chen got up and massaged his Taiyang Acupoint as he headed toward the gates of the Xiao Residence.

[TL notes: The Taiyang Acupoint is at the side of the forehead.]

When the two guards watching the gates saw Xiao Chen appear, they immediately ran over saying joyfully, “Second Young Master, you finally returned. The Clan head has been looking for you the whole morning. You better go to the great hall quickly.”

Xiao Chen was startled, They were looking for him for the whole morning...There must be something urgent. After saying his thanks, he rushed over to the great hall.

At this moment, most of the people had already gone, leaving only Xiao Qiang and Xiao Xiong behind. Xiao Chen immediately rushed over and said, “My apologies. I’m late.”

Xiao Xiong looked at Xiao Chen with doubt in his eyes, and asked, “Why is your complexion so poor? Where did you go, and what did you do last night? I heard that you were in Yulan’s room, and only came out very late.”

Xiao Qiang, who was standing beside him, looked at Xiao Chen with a stunned face. It was obvious he wanted an answer too. Xiao Chen’s current appearance looked as though he had performed a certain act. Furthermore, with his previous reputation, it was difficult for people to not think of that.

Xiao Chen felt ashamed in his heart and hurriedly explained, “First Elder, please do not misunderstand. Last night, after chatting with Yulan, I left immediately. The reason why my complexion is so poor is because

something went wrong with my cultivation."

"Never mind. That is not important. The reason why I called you here was to discuss the matter of the Promise of Ten Years' duels." Xiao Xiong saw that Xiao Chen wanted to continue to explain himself, thus, he interrupted him.

Seeing the First Elder's expression, Xiao Chen really wanted to explain in detail the events of the previous night. However, since Xiao Xiong said that, he did not dare to carry on explaining.

Xiao Xiong continued, "You should be familiar with the rules of the Promise of Ten Years' duels. The participants that were selected can no longer be changed. Xiao Jian and Xiao Yulan are unable to participate in the duels. If this is too much pressure for you, I will not force you to do this."

"I am not just saying some words of formalities. Even if we lose Seven Horn Mountain, we can still get it back in the future. I hope you will consider carefully before you give me an answer. After all, you are my son," Xiao Xiong's words were sincere, and did not contain any hypocrisy.

Xiao Chen considered in his heart for awhile before saying, "I will not give up. Regardless of the situation, I must make an attempt."

He had already made his decision in his heart. Regardless of the results of the Promise of Ten Years, he was planning to leave the Xiao Clan. if he left the Xiao Clan without doing anything, he would not feel at peace in his heart.

Xiao Xiong looked at Xiao Chen with a profound gaze before slowly saying, "Come with me. First Elder, please come along as well. It is time we used the wealth that the Xiao Clan has accumulated in the past few hundred years."

Xiao Qiang's heart trembled. He knew where they were going. The expression on his face turned solemn and respectful.

Xiao Chen followed the two of them, and travelled for quite a distance. Along the way, they used secret passages that were hidden behind objects

and obstacles.

Xiao Chen had even been to some of these places before. He just never discovered the secret passages. It was a completely different world behind them. Finally, the two people in front stopped before the doors to an underground room.

Xiao Qiang and Xiao Xiong each took out a key part and combined them together to form a single key. They used this key to open the door to the underground room. Then, Xiao Chen followed both of them inside.

The underground room was actually a secret treasury. The harvests that the Xiao Clan obtained over the past hundreds of years were all stored here. There were Spirit Weapons, Secret Treasures, Battle Armors, Medicinal Pills, Martial Techniques...Everything that was needed could be found here.

Xiao Chen was shocked in his heart, he had not expected there to be such a large treasury underneath the Xiao Residence. The Spirit Weapons here were all Profound Ranked, the highest of which was Superior Grade. There were also many profound Ranked Martial Techniques, as well as many Grade 4 and Grade 5 Medicinal Pills.

However, Xiao Chen possessed the Lunar Shadow Saber (considered to be a heavenly weapon), the Wooden Carving that was comparable to a high grade Secret Treasure, and the Martial Technique inheritance of the Thunder Emperor. To the other members of the Xiao Clan, the items in the treasury would cause them to go wild with joy. However, Xiao Chen was not very interested in them.

Xiao Xiong picked up a set of Battle Armor and said, “As for Martial Techniques and Spirit Weapons, you should not be lacking. This Profound Ranked Battle Armor is made from the soft skin of a Demonic Beast’s abdomen. In times of danger, this could save your life.”

Xiao Chen took the Battle Armor and looked it over. This Battle Armor was extremely thin; it was only a little thicker than normal clothing, and it would not hinder his movements when worn.

This is a pretty good item, Xiao Chen thought joyfully in his heart. It was

difficult to purchase this kind of Battle Armor in the market, and it was also something that Xiao Chen needed.

"Alright, as for the other thing, they would probably not catch your attention," Xiao Xiong paused for a while, looking at Xiao Chen before continuing, "Just simply choose a few items. Consider them your compensation."

Xiao Chen did not reject, and casually selected a few items. After he wore the Battle Armor on his body, he left the place.

Six days of time went by quickly, and the duels of the Promise of Ten Years were finally officially starting.

In the past six days, Xiao Chen researched the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique. Most of his current Martial Techniques were learned as a result of the Battle Sage Origin's Changing Character Formula. It was difficult for him to comprehend the essence behind them.

However, he had the complete manual of the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique. Of course, he had to do his best to learn everything within it with the remaining time available, especially the Rushing Thunder Third Chain Chop; its might was close to that of an Earth Ranked Martial Technique.

Just as the sky turned bright, Xiao Chen quickly got up. The Xiao Clan's people were already gathered at the entrance. When Xiao Xiong saw that Xiao Chen arrived, he immediately brought the group to depart for Cultivator's Plaza.

The annual Martial Competition of Mohe City had already started three days ago. However, everyone knew that the true highlight was the Promise of Ten Years, the battle of Mohe City's three great clan.

There was a huge crowd in the plaza, and the people of the three great clans moved closely to each other as they made their way through the crowds. On the platform in the plaza three pavilions were constructed specially for the three great clans; they were able to see the entire plaza from it.

“The Xiao Clan’s people are here. Wasn’t it said that two of their participants were injured and cannot participate? Why do they still dare to show their faces here?”

“Look at the dark expressions on their faces. Looks like the news of two of their participants being injured is true. Are they just here to try their luck?”

“You know what? Xiao Chen is not injured, so the Xiao Clan still has hope.”

“Xiao Chen? No matter how strong he is, he is not able to stand against the tactic of several persons taking turns in fighting him to tire him out. I think the Xiao Clan is bound to lose.”

The varied discussions of the crowd all entered into the ears of the Xiao Clan’s people, causing their dark expression to turn even more sullen.

“Brother Xiao, it’s been a long time. You finally came out of isolation!” Just as the Xiao Clan’s people were about to ascend to their pavilion, the Zhang Clan Head and Tang Clan Head walked over.

Xiao Xiong smiled indifferently, “Indeed, it’s been a long time. Tang Tian, the alliance of the Zhang Clan and the Leng Clan was within my expectations. I did not expect that you would be involved as well.”

Tang Tian smiled coldly, “We can’t let Seven Horn Mountain remain monopolized by an outsider clan.”

The Zhang Clan Head opened his mouth to speak, “Xiao Xiong, we are not here for a casual chit chat. We are here to discuss something with you. We have a suggestion for you to consider.”

“How about we resolve the hundreds of years of grudges between our clans? As long as Xiao Chen can defeat Tang Feng and Zhang He today, then the remaining four people will not come out to battle. We will consider it as the Xiao Clan’s victory.”

Xiao Xiong’s brain worked very hard as he thought about this. The Zhang Clan Head meant that he would send only two people to battle with Xiao Chen, but the condition was that both the battles had to occur today.

Their intentions were clear. They wanted to use the tactics of exhausting Xiao Chen, to not give him the opportunity to rest. However, this meant that he could fight four battles less.

When Xiao Chen heard this suggestion, his eyes brightened and joy filled his heart. He did not have many Martial Techniques, and if he were to fight too many battles it would become apparent to his opponents. This fit Xiao Chen's intentions perfectly.

Seeing Xiao Chen nodding his head in the dark, Xiao Xiong said, "What a joke! You think that I would agree to this? After getting the Leng Clan to injure our Xiao Clan's participants, you come up and give me such a suggestion? Do you think that I, Xiao Xiong, am a fool?"

Tang Tian smiled, "Xiao Xiong, do you think you have any other choice? This is the best scenario for you already. From six battles being reduced to two battles, I don't see any need for you to reject this."

The Zhang Clan head said, "Brother Xiao, I have already sent for someone to call the City Lord over, so think about this carefully."

After a few moments, Dugu Feng arrived, and when he saw Xiao Xiong he hurriedly said, "Congratulations Brother Xiao on coming out from your secluded training. I heard that two of your participants are injured, is this true?"

Without waiting for Xiao Xiong to reply, Tang Tian put forth his suggestion to Dugu Feng. After Dugu Feng heard the suggestion, he muttered to Xiao Xiong, "According to the rules of the competition, once the participants are selected they cannot be changed. Xiao Xiong, if two of your participants truly cannot participate, how about you accept this suggestion?"

Finally, under Dugu Feng's suggestion, Xiao Xiong was 'pressured' into accepting this suggestion. Xiao Chen, who was standing at the stand, wiped the sweat off his forehead. The acting skills of Xiao Xiong were too realistic, even he was almost fooled.

Dugu Feng stood on the top of the tallest arena in Cultivator's Plaza. Facing the crowd he said, "Today is the final day of the Martial

Competition. I believe that most of you are here for the competition of the Promise of Ten Years. Now, I would like to announce something."

"Because two of the Xiao Clan's participants were injured and cannot take part in the competition, after some discussion, the three clans decided to change the rules at the last minute. As long as Xiao Chen of the Xiao Clan can consecutively defeat Zhang He and Tang Feng, the Xiao Clan will be considered to have won the duels. As long as they lose just one of the matches, they will lose their rights to Seven Horn Mountain."

"To think that the news of two participants of the Xiao Clan being unable to participate is true," someone below said in shock.

"Haha, this alteration may seem advantageous to the Xiao Clan, but actually they are planning to use the tactic of tiring out Xiao Chen. Looks like the Tang Clan and Zhang Clan have formed an alliance."

"Indeed, I heard that the Xiao Clan suffered from the attack of some experts in the middle of the night. I suspect that the two clans were the culprits behind that."

"How stupid are you? Why is there even a need to suspect it? There is no need to think about it; it was definitely done by the two clans."

Endless discussions and arguments entered into Xiao Chen's ears, but his heart remained as calm as still water as he slowly walked past the crowd and headed towards the arena. The shadow of the Tianwu Emperor statue was cast over the arena, giving the arena an additional solemn feel.

I have to win today's battle. I will not become a stepping stone for others. After ten thousand years, I will be like the Tianwu Emperor, standing tall and towering over others without falling, Xiao Chen muttered to himself in his heart.

When he neared the arena, Xiao Chen pushed off gently with his feet and landed stably on the arena. As he did this, his eyes were resolute. In the other corner, Zhang He had been waiting for a while. His gaze was cold.

The first battle of the Promise of Ten Years officially begins!

Chapter 83: Holy Sword—Clear Sky Sword

“This Zhang He, I heard that he ate a Returning Essence Pill. His Martial Spirit not only recovered, but it became even stronger.”

“I wonder if he can defeat Xiao Chen this time? It could be said that they were evenly matched the last time.”

“If Zhang He’s Martial Spirit is destroyed again, I wonder if it is possible to save it again.”

“You guys don't understand. After a Martial Spirit recondenses, its might and strength is increased by many times. To think that the Zhang Clan was able to obtain a Returning Essence Pill. I wonder how they did it?”

Before the two of them started fighting, the sounds of discussions coming from the crowd could be heard. The referee walked up and told the two of them, “Exchange salutations.”

Xiao Chen and Zhang He exchanged salutations, “Duel, Start!”

“Zhi!”

Right after the referee said those words, Zhang He immediately executed Heavenly Roc Spreading Wings Movement Technique. An illusion of a heavenly roc appeared behind him, giving off a loud bird cry, He flew off the ground and hovered in the air. Zhang He brandished his sword in his hands and four streams of sword Qi screamed in the air, heading towards Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen’s eyes were calm as a gentle breeze blows his fine black hair and clothes fluttered in the wind. He made poking motions in the air four times, and four streams of purple flames appeared on his finger tips; the flames revolved around his fingers once and then flew towards the sword Qi.

“Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!”

The sword Qi and the purple flames clashed in the air, giving off four explosive sounds before dissipating in all directions. Zhang He casually waved his hand and sent out a Qi wave, scattering the flames in front of

him.

The Heavenly Roc Spreading Wings Movement Technique was extremely fast; Zhang he was able to instantly move to the front of Xiao Chen. Xiao Chen was barely able to see Zhang He's figure moving. Actually, Xiao Chen did not have any decent Movement Techniques.

"Zhi!"

There was another loud bird cry. When Zhang He was near Xiao Chen, his body moved strangely to one side, leaving behind an afterimage. As a matter of fact, Zhang He was already behind Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen closed his eyes and sent out his Spiritual Sense. A gentle breeze blew as Xiao Chen's feet remained steady and unmoving. Suddenly, the Lunar Shadow Saber burst out in light and with a flick of his wrist, the Lunar Shadow Saber moved towards the back and blocked.

"Bang!"

Xiao Chen's saber managed to intercept Zhang He's slash as it came from behind him. It was very precise, in the eyes of others, as though he had grown eyes on the back of his head.

Zhang He was mildly astonished, but he still remained in the air. Moving very nimbly, he switched to another position and arrived to the back of Xiao Chen's left side.

Suddenly, Xiao Chen's Lunar Shadow Saber was switched to his left hand and before Zhang He could make his move, a resplendent glow appeared on the Saber blade and chopped towards Zhang He; Xiao Chen's feet still had not changed position.

Zhang he was shocked, he could attribute the earlier block as a coincidence. However, with Xiao Chen taking the initiative, it was clear that Xiao Chen was able to see the attacks coming from behind him.

Spreading apart both his hands like a huge bird, Zhang He retreated into the air. As he was about to land on the ground after making a somersault, the tip of his sword came in contact with the ground and gently sprung back into the air.

“Hu!”

He executed the Heavenly Roc Spreading Wings Movement Technique to the extreme, moving through the air like a sharp arrow, shooting towards Xiao Chen; the tip of his sword surging toward him.

“Dang! Dang! Dang! Dang!”

In an instant, the two of them exchanged countless blows. Despite Zhang He executing the Heavenly Roc Spreading Wings Movement Technique to the extreme, Xiao Chen still did not move. He dealt with every blow as they came, and was not flustered at all.

After Zhang He stabbed out with his sword again, he flew backward. Seeing that Xiao Chen still had his eyes closed, he felt very helpless in his heart. The Movement Technique that he was so proud of, was actually useless against Xiao Chen.

In the previous battle, Xiao Chen was not able to catch up to his speed; he was only able to use the Heavenly Lightning Shield and passively defend. Now, he was able to hold his ground without moving and deal with Zhang He’s moves.

“Flight On Wings, One Line Chop!”

Zhang He shouted angrily, as a simple and reserved sword move chopped down towards Xiao Chen. Since he was not able to use speed to suppress Xiao Chen, then he would use force to do so.

Suddenly, Xiao Chen opened his eyes. A gleam flashed in them as he watched Zhang He descending from the sky. He smiled indistinctly and his feet pushed off the ground gently, leaping into the air.

“Flight On Wings, One Line Chop!”

“Bang!”

The saber light and sword light collided with each other, giving off a horrifying Qi wave in the air. Zhang He retreated backward by several steps. Seeing that Xiao Chen only had his movements affected slightly, he was extremely astonished, To think that I would actually lose to Xiao Chen

in a competition of force.

"Zhi!"

The heavenly roc behind Zhang He cried out loudly again; Zhang He pulled to a stop in midair, cutting off the momentum of falling. He looked at Xiao Chen, who was in the air, and his grin faintly revealed derision.

Even if you are slightly stronger than me, you should not go against me in the air. I have the Heavenly Roc Spreading Wings Movement Technique. Let's see how you will resist the gravitational pull.

"Flight On Wings, Disordered Dance of a Thousand Years!"

Zhang He shouted loudly and executed the Martial Technique he was so proud of against the falling Xiao Chen. He hoped to defeat Xiao Chen in the air and not give him the chance to land.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly in his heart and a stream of energy came from the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit. He brandished his saber and did a somersault, his body using the energy from the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit to abruptly rise higher.

Zhang He's Martial Technique immediately lost its target. Zhang He raised his head to discover that Xiao Chen was already above him; Zhang He was startled.

"Flight On Wings, Disordered Dance of a Thousand Years!"

Although it was the same Disordered Dance of a Thousand Years, when compared against Zhang He's Disordered Dance of a Thousand Years, Xiao Chen had the advantage of position. The Disordered Dance of a Thousand Years executed from above him completely suppressed Zhang He.

In an instant, the figures of the two of them kept changing position. Countless saber lights and sword lights flew around. The sounds of the sword lights and saber lights clashing with each other rang out incessantly. Within an instant, they had exchanged hundreds of blows.

"With the difference in their positions, Zhang He is going to be at a huge

disadvantage. Surprisingly, Xiao Chen had a Movement Technique that allowed him to rise higher into the air."

"Indeed, he possibly had revealed an 'opening' on purpose. Or else, why would he suddenly decide to battle him in the air?"

"It is very possible."

As the crowd discussed the fight, the people of the three great clans were also anxiously watching the fight below.

In the Xiao Clan's pavilion, Xiao Yulan was watching the two people in the air very apprehensively, her eyes filled with worry. After they executed the Disordered Dance of a Thousand Years, they moved very fast. With Xiao Yulan's current cultivation level, it was difficult for her to see the situation clearly.

"Father, how is the situation?" Xiao Yulan asked the First Elder.

[TL notes: Not sure if I mentioned this before, but in the past, the author said that the first elder was her grandfather. After a while it seems that he became the father instead. I will use father from now on, and will change the previous chapters to father to keep things consistent.]

Xiao Qiang smiled faintly, "All's good. Xiao Chen has the advantage."

The people of the Zhang Clan and Tang Clan were both in the same pavilion. The Zhang Clan Head had an unsightly expression on his face, "To think that he fell for such a simple trap. Zhang He is too shortsighted."

Tang Tian consoled him, "He only lost the advantage temporarily. It has not reached the moment where victory will be decided. Furthermore, this way, we can expose one of Xiao Chen's skills."

Tang Feng, who was standing beside them, grasped the Ice Fire Bow tightly as he stared at the two people in the sky. He smiled coldly, "This kind of skill will only become a sitting duck in front of my Ice Fire Bow."

"Bang!"

Within a short moment, the two people in the sky exchanged more than

1200 moves with each other. As they finished up the Martial Technique, Xiao Chen ruthlessly planted his foot onto Zhang He's body, pushing off with some force and causing him Xiao Chen to soar higher into the sky.

Zhang He fell onto the ground with a 'bang'. There were many holes on his shirt created by saber lights, leaving behind many bloody wounds. He looked at Xiao Chen, who was soaring higher into the sky, and his eyes were full of shock.

What was he trying to do?

Zhang He quickly got up and cast aside the doubts in his heart. Currently, his momentum was at rock bottom. If he could not regain any of it, he would be thoroughly suppressed by Xiao Chen.

"Heavenly Roc Spreading Wings, Chasing Stars Catching Moon!"

The illusion behind Zhang He's back suddenly let out a sharp bird cry. His clothes fluttered around non-stop as a sound-wave burst out in all directions.

The spectators who were closer to the arena instantly felt their eardrums tremble, making them feel dizzy. The people with lower cultivations even vomited blood and fainted.

"This bird cry has already achieved the charm of a divine bird cry. To think that Zhang He still has so many cards to play, even after being injured."

"Back in the days of that expert, he used the divine bird cry to cause people to bleed from their seven orifices and to die from the rupturing of their internal organs. Although Zhang He has not reached such a level yet, it is already pretty good for him to be able to make people faint," the crowds below discussed.

After Zhang He used the Chasing Stars Catching Moon Movement Technique, he was like a sharp arrow fired from a bow. He sprang up from the ground and chased after Xiao Chen. Despite making his move later, he managed to catch up with Xiao Chen in an instant.

Xiao Chen frowned slightly; he was astonished at the Heavenly Roc

Spreading Wings Movement Technique. With Zhang He's current cultivation level, he was able to reach such a standard. One could only imagine the might and strength of that expert from back then.

Xiao Chen had no other choice but to give up on his original plan. He originally wanted to use the Meteor Burst; if Zhang He had been late in catching up to him, he was confident that he could have used the Meteor Burst and ended this duel instantly.

Xiao Chen twisted his body and avoided a stream of sword Qi that Zhang he sent out. He quickly descended towards the ground. His Movement Technique was not as good as Zhang He's; there were no advantages to going against him in the air.

Seeing the statue of the Tianwu Emperor in front of him, Xiao Chen's eyes brightened. Xiao Chen moved quickly in the air and avoided the sword Qi of Zhang He as he descended towards the statue of the Tianwu Emperor.

After a few moments, Xiao Chen stood on the sword of the Tianwu Emperor. After he stabilized himself, Xiao Chen finally had the opportunity to make a counter attack. He turned around to face Zhang He, who was chasing him, as he shot out four Grade 3 Flame Talismans.

Zhang He made stepping motions in the air, and the image of a heavenly roc appeared; the image of the heavenly roc looked very real. Zhang He stood on it and moved towards the left, evading a talisman that was shot at him.

"Bang!"

Just as Zhang he thought that everything was fine, the talisman suddenly exploded in the air. Surging heat waves emanated in all directions, with the talisman as the center.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

There were another three explosive sounds as the other three talismans exploded continuously, filling the sky with thick flames. A boundless heat wave blasted out in all directions. Similar to dark clouds, it covered up the

bright sun, looking like a large cloud made of flames.

Seeing the thick clouds filling up the sky, the crowd below were all astonished. The Zhang Clan Head was frightened until his face could show no expression. He trembled as he said, “Is this a Secret Treasure? The Xiao Clan actually still has such a Secret Treasure...”

Tang Tian and his son, who were at the side, were also incomparably shocked. The thick flames actually covered the entire sky above the arena; the blaze had a matchless might and power. Even from far away, they could feel the horrifying heatwave.

“Clear Sky Holy Sword, Eight Desolate Sweeps!”

Just as the crowd thought that the situation was very bad for Zhang He, a resplendent sword light suddenly appeared in the sky, scattering away the thick flames completely. The sunlight from above shone down on them once again.

Chapter 84: Defeating Zhang He Again

As a result of the huge soundwave, the boundless flames slowly dispersed. The sword Zhang He grasped in his hand gave off a resplendent sword light. The heavenly roc that suddenly appeared below his feet actually allowed him to float, temporarily.

The aura of the Clear Sky Holy Sword Martial Spirit kept rising. A boundless sword intent appeared in his eyes. When Xiao Chen looked into Zhang He's eyes, he actually saw the scene of an ancient battlefield; he was nearly entranced in it before he quickly recalled his wits.

Zhang He looked at Xiao Chen, who was standing on the sword tip of the Tianwu Emperor's sword, "Xiao Chen, actually, I have to thank you. If you had not shattered my Martial Spirit, my understanding of the clear sky would not have advanced by another level."

Xiao Chen held onto the Lunar Shadow Saber as he stood stably on the sword residing in the hand of the Tianwu Emperor's statue. Smiling faintly, he said, "I thought you were about to thank me for the few new hairstyles that I've given you. Why are you wearing a hat? I feel that your current hairstyle is very nice. There is no need to cover it up."

Zhang He felt anger burning, and the sword intent in his eyes started to slowly dissipate. Just when the sword intent was almost completely gone, he felt that something was wrong and hurriedly closed his eyes.

When he opened his eyes again, the boundless sword intent appeared again; his state of mind had returned to its previous calm. He looked at Xiao Chen indifferently and said, "Not bad. At this moment, you are able to use words to break my sword intent. You are indeed a good opponent."

"However, no matter how strong you are, you will eventually only be a stepping stone to my Dao of becoming a Sword Sage. For I have completely comprehended the Clear Sky Sword Intent."

Although Xiao Chen felt it was a pity that Zhang He managed to quickly recover his sword intent, he also felt disdain for Zhang He. He was able to break his Sword Intent just by using a few words, and yet Zhang He still

dared to brag about completely comprehending the Clear Sky Sword Intent.

"Hu!"

Zhang He rode on the heavenly roc and flew over. Xiao Chen pushed off with his feet gently and leaped up into the air, avoiding Zhang He's attack. However, he discovered that Zhang He's attack was just a feint.

Zhang He rushed to the head of the Tianwu Emperor, and the heavenly roc beneath his feet disappeared. He landed with a 'bang' sound and a relieved expression appeared on his face.

So he had exhausted too much of his Essence and needed to find a place to land, Xiao Chen mocked him in his heart.

"Flight On Wings, Moon Bright Like Fire."

Zhang He stood on the head of the Tianwu Emperor statue and immediately executed the third move of Flight On Wings. A mysterious phenomenon occurred. The sky, which previously had a sun shining fiercely in it, was now covered by the darkness of night and a full moon slowly rose into the sky.

Suddenly, two human figures flew in from the horizon. One was male and the other was female; they were holding swords and appeared to be 'deities'. They looked very elegant and graceful, as they held their swords and danced under the moonlight.

Xiao Chen was shocked in his heart, Why were there two people now? The last time Zhang He executed that Moon Bright Like Fire, there was only one human figure. To think that it actually turned into two people now.

"The Clear Sky Sword Intent is indeed formidable. To think that Zhang He was able to comprehend the true essence of Flight On Wings so quickly."

"Indeed. Legend has it that the Sword Sage who created the Flight On Wings created it because of his longing for his dead wife."

“I wonder how strong the might of Moon Bright Like Fire will be this time? The might it showed previously was already quite horrifying.”

“This is only the third move of Flight On Wings. Given that he comprehended it to this level, its might should be equivalent to the level of an Earth Ranked Martial Technique.”

“Let’s see how Xiao Chen will defend himself from the might of an Earth Ranked Martial Technique this time. If Zhang He can completely bring out the might of this technique, he could even kill a Martial Grand Master easily.”

There were many knowledgeable people below the arena discussing this. When the Zhang Clan and Tang Clan in the pavilion saw that Zhang He was able to execute the Flight On Wings to this level, their expressions slowly became relaxed.

However, the expressions of the people in the Xiao Clan’s pavilion turned grim. Xiao Yulan asked worriedly, “What is going on? Why does that person’s Martial Technique have such a strange mysterious phenomenon. Will Cousin Xiao Chen be all right?”

Xiao Xiong stared at the full moon that hung high in the sky, as well as the human figures that flew over. After a while, he sighed, “The appearance of the mysterious phenomenon has nothing to do with the cultivation realm. It is completely reliant on the understanding of the Dao of the Sword. I believe that amongst the younger generation of Qizi County, no one can surpass this brat from the Zhang Clan in terms of understanding the Dao of the sword.”

Xiao Chen stood on the sword tip as his Spiritual Sense extended towards the full moon in the sky. However, that moon seemed as though it was really in the sky. No matter how hard he extended his Spiritual Sense, he was unable to reach it.

Suddenly, the two human figures stopped moving in the sky and the sky immediately quieted. Xiao Chen felt as though he was being locked down by two strong Sword Intents. He could feel a dangerous sensation.

“Kill!”

Zhang He raised his sword and pointed it at Xiao Chen. A boundless Sword Intent surged over.

A heavy rumble rose in the air.

Feeling Zhang He's killing intent, the two figures pointed their swords towards the sky and gave off two streams of resplendent sword light. After that, the two streams of sword light merged together and chopped downwards towards Xiao Chen.

Seeing the very powerful sword light, the people below the arena quickly fled in all directions. If this sword light chopped down like that, then there would be plenty of people who would be injured.

"Shua!"

Xiao Chen threw a wooden sculpture, which appeared in his hand, into the sky. The wooden sculpture instantly turned into a girl holding a golden spear.

"Boundless Azure Sea!"

A boundless sea appeared behind Yue Ying; an azure dragon leaped out from the sea. The golden spear trembled as the azure dragon roared angrily and rushed towards the sword light in the sky.

"Boom!"

There was a loud startling sound. The sword light was instantly dispersed by the azure dragon. The azure dragon roared angrily again, and continued to rush forward, clashing against the boundless 'night sky'.

"Chi!"

A hole immediately appeared in the 'night sky' and a column of sunlight shone in from the hole. The hole grew larger and larger, and after a few short moments the sunlight was shining on the ground once again. The full moon and human figures completely vanished.

Xiao Chen casually waved his hands and the wooden sculpture returned to his hand. He felt extremely unfortunate; he could only use it one more time.

The ‘night sky’ disappeared and Zhang He vomited a mouthful of blood. His expression showed incredible weakness as he knelt on one knee on the head of the Tianwu Emperor.

“It’s finished. Zhang He’s mysterious phenomenon was broken. He is now unable to turn this around after suffering the backlash,” the people below the arena exclaimed.

Xiao Chen leaped lightly onto the head of the Tianwu Emperor, and ruthlessly kicked Zhang He off towards the ground without bothering to engage him in useless chatter.

The statue of the Tianwu Emperor was hundreds of meters tall. If Zhang He fell from it, he would be severely injured, even if he did not die. The Zhang Clan Head shouted out in surprise as he leaped out from the pavilion, intending to catch Zhang He.

However, Xiao Chen did not wish to give him the opportunity to do so. Leaping down, he kicked Zhang He’s chest heavily again. Zhang He cried out painfully as he vomited out another mouthful of blood.

The huge force caused Zhang He to crash onto the body of the Zhang Clan Head. Thus, the two fell towards the ground. As they were about the hit the ground, the Zhang Clan Head did a somersault and landed firmly on the ground. However, Zhang He landed heavily on the ground with a loud bang and died.

The Zhang Clan Head’s complexion was ashen as he looked at the dead Zhang He. Xiao Chen’s kick was too ruthless. He kicked him at the Dantian, crippling Zhang He’s Martial Spirit.

The Zhang Clan Head pointed a trembling finger at Xiao Chen and said lividly, “Xiao Chen! To think that you are so ruthless! You...” Towards the end, he was so angry that he could not say anything else.

Xiao Chen smiled coldly, “I am ruthless? Am I as ruthless as you? Allying with the Leng Clan and murdering more than a hundred people from my Xiao Clan. Should I show mercy to Zhang He so that he can come and hurt my family and friends in the future?”

Shifting his gaze to the referee at the side, Xiao Chen continued, “You are able to declare the victory already, right?”

That referee was stunned for a moment before coming back to his senses, “The Xiao Clan won this round. Would the Tang Clan participant please step up to the arena?”

“To think that Xiao Chen was actually able to defeat Zhang He with ease...How unimaginable.”

“What do you mean, unimaginable? His final move was clearly a Secret Treasure. It is not him who defeated Zhang He, it was his Secret Treasure.”

“A defeat is a defeat. Why look for excuses? Could it be that Secret Treasures are not part of one’s strength? Of the ten experts in the nation with the abilities to suppress the entire nation, there is one who relies on a Secret Treasure. Even so, there is no one who dares to speak out against him.”

Many people felt that it was incredulous that Xiao Chen was able to defeat Zhang He so easily. No one expected that Xiao Chen had a Secret Treasure that was so powerful.

Looking at Xiao Chen, Tang Tian frowned deeply. He said to Tang Feng, “I’m afraid he did not exhaust even half his Essence. If you find that the situation is disadvantageous for you, then immediately admit defeat. ‘While the green hills last, there'll be wood to burn.’ Do not be like Zhang He. The Returning Essence Pill is not easy to obtain.

[TL note: ‘While the green hills last, there'll be wood to burn’, this is a Chinese idiom for ‘Where there's life, there's hope.]

Tang Feng nodded his head. He grasped the Ice Fire Bow tightly as he leaped off the pavilion directly. After that, he landed firmly on the arena. When he landed on the arena, there was no sound at all; it was clear that he had an extremely brilliant Movement Technique.

“I have never heard of this Tang Feng before. I wonder how strong he is?”

“I believe he will not last even five minutes. Looks like the Xiao Clan is

going to win again."

"Indeed. Zhang He was not able to win, even with his strength. If they are going to rely on this unheard of person, they will not stand a chance."

All these years, the people of the Tang Clan were very low key. Aside from scarce rumors, no one knew about his true strength.

Xiao Chen and Tang Feng's expressions did not change when they heard the discussions coming from below. However, Xiao Chen did not let his guard down. Instead, he raised it.

In Gloomy Forest, Tang Feng only fired three arrows. Furthermore, he was hiding his strength. Even so, Xiao Chen defended against them with some difficulty. According to Xiao Chen's senses, Tang Feng was now a Martial Master, so his strength would have a qualitative increase.

Under the instructions of the referee, the two of them exchanged salutations and the duel officially began.

"Shua!"

Xiao Chen did not hesitate as he stomped on the ground. His figure moved like lightning as he flew forward. When going against a long ranged opponent, naturally, one must get near and use short ranged attacks to deal a fatal blow.

Xiao Chen was fast, but Tang Feng was faster. In the instant he started moving, Tang Feng shot three ice arrows.

An electrical light was given off by the Lunar Shadow Saber. Xiao Chen generously fed his Essence into the saber as he chopped at the three ice arrows.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

He accurately chopped down thrice, hitting each ice arrow. The ice arrows disintegrated into fragments, but Xiao Chen's movements did not slow as he rushed at Tang Feng.

Tang Feng calmly drew his bow and continuously fired out ice arrows. His footsteps had a strange pace to them; it was as though he was taking a

stroll. It felt incredibly free and at ease.

"Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Xiao Chen chopped down on numerous ice arrows along the way, exhausting a large amount of Essence. After a tremendous amount of effort, he finally arrived where Tang Feng was initially standing. However, he discovered that his distance from Tang Feng was unchanged; he was still as far away as when they began.

Chapter 85: Essence Light Arrow

“Bang!”

Another arrow flew over at a very fast speed. Xiao Chen smashed it to bits as well, as per his usual custom. Just as his saber touched the arrow, Xiao Chen felt something was wrong this time. This was not an ice arrow, but a fire arrow.

“Boom!”

By the time Xiao Chen realized this, it was too late. The fire arrow exploded with a loud ‘boom’; an intense flame expanded fiercely in all directions.

Xiao Chen used his Essence to cover the surface of his body, turning it into an Essence shield. Xiao Chen then quickly retreated backward, but he was too close to the source of the flames. The surging shockwaves generated by the explosion ruthlessly struck him.

The powerful shockwaves knocked Xiao Chen flying backward. Xiao Chen was astonished; if he had not taken measures against it, this shockwave would be powerful enough to knock him out of the arena. The moment he landed outside the arena, he would automatically lose.

“Chi!”

Xiao Chen stuck the Lunar Shadow Saber into the Heavenly Mountain Stones, creating a long and large crack on the ground. This reduced the speed of his backward motion.

After that, he somersaulted towards the back and then stood up again. Before Xiao Chen obtained a stable footing, two arrows made of flames arrived in front of him.

Tang Feng, who was in the distance, plucked on his bowstring lightly. Before Xiao Chen could do anything, the two arrows made of flames exploded.

“Boom! Boom!”

Being caught off guard, Xiao Chen had no time to put up an Essence Shield. He was immediately knocked flying by the terrifying, swelling heatwaves.

The robes he wore grew tattered, and blood leaked from the corner of his mouth. Xiao Chen's body fell towards the ground outside the arena. The people below the arena quickly scattered.

"This fellow concealed his strength. He actually has a dual attributed Martial Spirit. Furthermore, he is able to switch between ice and fire so quickly. His strength cannot be seen through."

"Indeed, no wonder Xiao Chen was caught off guard and got struck. The rarity of such a dual attributed Martial Spirit is comparable to the Spiritual Martial Spirits."

"If Xiao Chen fell, would the duel end here?"

The crowd in the distance discussed. No one expected Tang Feng to be so strong. It gave the crowd an unexpected surprise.

Just as he was landing, Xiao Chen used the Lunar Shadow Saber to spring off the ground and flew back to the arena. However, there were another three flame arrows that welcomed him.

Xiao Chen immediately expanded his Spiritual Sense and sent it into the core of the flame arrows. He found a bright spot burning within the flame arrows, which was then imprinted on Xiao Chen's brain.

So that's how it is, Xiao Chen thought suddenly. He finally understood the reason why the flame arrows exploded. As long as he was able to destroy the light core in the flame arrows instantly, they would not be as terrifying.

"Shua!"

Xiao Chen brandished his Lunar Shadow Saber, and a saber light moved as fast as lightning through the air. In the next instant, the burning bright spot was shattered. The flame arrows were shattered with a loud sound, and turned into sparks, before fading into ashes.

Indeed! That was how it was, Xiao Chen smiled to himself, It is time to use a killing move.

Lightning Evasion!

There was a flash of electricity, and suddenly, Xiao Chen appeared behind Tang Feng. The Lunar Shadow Saber was pointed towards his back as he chopped down ruthlessly. A boundless electrical light surrounded the saber blade as it caused a clap of thunder.

Tang Feng was not surprised that Xiao Chen appeared suddenly; he already knew that Xiao Chen had this mysterious 'Martial Technique'. He turned his body slightly and avoided Xiao Chen's attack. Before Xiao Chen could recover for his move, he fiercely attacked Xiao Chen's chest from an inclined position.

"Inclined Body Strike!"

This was a Martial Technique that used the body as a blade. It focused one's Essence onto the shoulder and attacked the enemy like a lance. If one was struck by it, it could instantly cause one to be severely injured. This was a strong Martial Technique with an extremely high destructive power.

Xiao Chen did not expect that Tang Feng had such strong combat abilities. He was caught off guard again, and was hit ruthlessly. The huge force penetrated through Xiao Chen's Battle Armor and was transmitted into his body. His internal organs were jolted.

Using the recoil of this strike, Tang Feng's body flew rapidly towards the back. He pushed off the ground lightly, and his body pulled further away from Xiao Chen. While he was in the air, he already began drawing his bow.

"Shua!"

After he landed, the ice arrow on the bow shot out with a 'shua' sound. The string of movements was very fluid; they were very natural and unforced.

There was a cold gleam and the arrow instantly appeared in front of

Xiao Chen. The blood and Qi in Xiao Chen's body was still churning. He was temporarily unable to use his Essence, and could only turn his body to evade.

The arrow brushed by the side of Xiao Chen's face and flew behind him. The wind from the arrow caused a small, bloody wound on Xiao Chen's right cheek.

Xiao Chen watched as ice arrows continuously flew at him. He felt very frustrated in his heart. This situation where he could only passively defend made him very sullen. After avoiding another arrow, Xiao Chen's left hand made a hand seal.

A streak of lightning from the sky descended near Tang Feng. Tang Feng hurriedly stopped doing what he was doing and evaded toward the back. However, just as he stabilized himself, another five streaks of lightning crashed down loudly.

With Xiao Chen's previous cultivation as a Martial Disciple, he could continuously send out three streaks of lightning. Now that he was a Martial Master, he could continuously send out six streaks of lightning.

The six streaks of lightning gave Xiao Chen some buffer time. He used this time to ponder deeply on countermeasures against this situation. Xiao Chen felt he could only deal with this quickly by using close combat methods.

He had to think of a way to get close. A wooden sculpture appeared in Xiao Chen's left hand. He sighed in his heart, I can only sacrifice you.

"Shua!"

Xiao Chen threw the wooden sculpture at Tang Feng. A faint radiance expanded out from the wooden sculpture. A boundless dragon's might instantly filled the entire arena.

Tang Feng's heart tightened; an arrow that was flickering with a spiritual light suddenly appeared in his hand. He nocked it to the bow quickly, and fired it at the wooden sculpture.

The arrow was like a fierce tiger coming out; it gave off a prolonged hum

in the air. The Essence in the air was infused into the arrow, causing it to turn incomparably resplendent.

"Boom!"

Before Xiao Chen's wooden sculpture could be completely activated, the arrow flashed by gracefully and shattered it into countless pieces. Sawdust scattered everywhere, and Xiao Chen's trump card was gone, just like that.

"That is the Essence Light Arrow from Heavenly Craft Manor. It is worth ten thousand gold. They only make a hundred of those every year. To think that the Tang Clan was able to obtain one."

"It's unfortunate that Xiao Chen's Secret Treasure was shattered just like that. That Secret Treasure managed to break Zhang He's mysterious phenomenon earlier...It must have been of a very high grade."

"This is interesting now. I wonder if Xiao Chen still has other trump cards to play? If he does not, then it is very likely that he will be shot to death in a sorry manner."

"Indeed. A long ranged attacker, armed with exquisite Movement Techniques and excellent close combat skills. Within the same cultivation realm...He is practically unrivaled."

The situation on the arena changed once again, so the people below the arena discussed it once more. In the pavilion of the Tang Clan and Zhang Clan, the Zhang Clan Head asked out of amazement, "Brother Tang, where did you obtain this Essence Light Arrow from? I heard that it is difficult to obtain, even for the Royal Family."

Tang Tian smiled faintly, "How could I have obtained it? It was given to Tang Feng by Leng Zhengyun last night. He gave him a total of three Essence Light Arrows."

The Zhang Clan Head revealed an elated expression, "Let's see if Xiao Chen will continue to behave so savagely. Without a Secret Treasure, let's see how he is going to deal with the remaining two Essence Light Arrows."

In the pavilion where the Xiao Clan resided, after Xiao Qiang saw the Essence Light Arrow, his face was filled with a shocked expression, "Clan

Head, I'm afraid that we do not stand a chance anymore. How about we get Xiao Chen to give up?"

Xiao Xiong's gaze was focused far away. He did not reply to Xiao Qiang's question and said, "Did you notice the Movement Technique that Xiao Chen used to rise higher in the air in the previous battle?

Xiao Qiang had a stunned expression for a while before exclaiming in surprise, "You mean to say, that is..."

"Indeed, that is the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art," a complex expression appeared on Xiao Xiong's face. "Unfortunately, this Movement Technique was lost long ago, or else he would not be in such a sorry state."

Xiao Xiong looked at Xiao Chen, who was in the arena. A warm look flashed in his eyes, and the image of a pretty girl appeared in his mind. He muttered to himself, "If it were not for that promise, you probably would not even be willing to enter the threshold of the Xiao Clan. Who exactly am I to you in your heart?"

The First Elder, Xiao Qiang, carefully thought about the meaning of Xiao Xiong's words and deciphered it slowly before saying, "Clan Head, it has already been a thousand years. There is no need to be so worried. How about just letting go and gambling on it?"

Xiao Xiong revealed a desolate expression. He smiled bitterly when he heard this, "Gamble? What am I going to gamble with? The lives of thousands of young and old of the Xiao Clan? I cannot afford that price, and neither do I dare to."

Xiao Qiang felt dissatisfied and wanted to say something more, "Clan Head, a thousand years have passed. This might be a chance..."

Xiao Xiong waved his hands and interrupted Xiao Qiang. He said indifferently, "I'm going to leave for a bit. If Xiao Chen's life is in danger, stop the duel immediately."

After he said that, he leaped up high into the air and flew towards the Xiao Residence. His speed was very fast, and strings of explosions could be heard coming from the area near him. After a while he became a tiny

black dot, disappearing from the people's eyes.

"My god! That is the Xiao Clan Head. He actually can fly."

"Could it be that he is already a Martial King? Oh my God! With such a cultivation, he is unrivaled in Qizi County."

The Zhang Clan Head and Tang Clan Head looked at the disappearing Xiao Xiong, their faces clearly indicating that they did not understand. Tang Tian asked in doubt, "The duel is not over yet, why is he leaving so early? Could it be that he is aware of Leng Zhengyun's arrangements?"

The Zhang Clan Head smiled indifferently, "That may be so. I'm sure he already guessed that Xiao Chen's defeat is inevitable. Thus, he left in advance to make preparations."

Tang Tian still had doubts in his heart, "I hope it is so. If we can win this duel, that would be the best. I do not wish to resort to that final move."

"Father, what's going on with the Clan Head? Were you discussing about Cousin Xiao Chen earlier?" looking at the distant Xiao Xiong, Xiao Yulan sensed that something big was going to happen. She had no idea what it was though. It was completely baffling her.

Xiao Qiang waved his hands and did not give her an answer, "Watch the duel. Xiao Chen still has a chance. You don't need to think about these things."

In the ancestral hall of the Xiao Clan, Xiao Xiong knelt in the center and faced the hundreds of tablets within, saying in a sullen voice, "Honored ancestors of the Xiao Clan. I, Xiao Xiong, am useless. I am not able to revitalize the glory of the Xiao Clan. If there were to be any punishments, please let them all fall on me. It has nothing to do with our descendants."

Chapter 86: Descending Divine Dragon Chop

Xiao Chen, who was in the arena, did not notice Xiao Xiong leaving. He looked at the remnants of the wooden sculpture on the ground and was filled with disbelief.

He had heard of the Essence Light Arrow before, but he did not expect that it would appear in such an insignificant place like Mohe City...Or that such a heaven defying object would break his Life Bestowal Spell.

“Chi! Chi!”

Countless frost crystals appeared behind Tang Feng, like stars made of ice. The temperature in the arena lowered significantly. Tang Feng had a solemn expression on his face as he held the bow with his left hand and drew the bowstring with his right. His right hand emitted a boundless radiance.

Xiao Chen’s heart trembled in fear; he saw this move in Gloomy Forest. However, this felt slightly different. The frost crystals behind Tang Feng suddenly disappeared, and countless sparks appeared. The cold air was swept away and a boundless heatwave surged in.

“Martial Technique, Icefire Flowing Cloud Arrow!”

Instantly an arrow made of intertwining ice and fire appeared on the bow. The arrow formed slowly and was fired out with a ‘sou. The ice and fire were flowing around continuously on the arrow.

It left behind a resplendent tail of light as it drilled through the air like a colorful ribbon; it looked extremely beautiful.

“Boom!”

This was the fastest arrow that Xiao Chen had ever seen Tang Feng shoot. In one moment the arrow was still being formed on the bow, and in the next, it had turned into a magnificent streamer flying towards him.

“Heavenly Lightning Shield!”

In such a situation, where he could not avoid the oncoming attack, Xiao Chen instantly executed the Heavenly Lightning Shield. The electrical light formed into a '金' shape, and wrapped around Xiao Chen.

"Cha!"

Heavenly Lightning Shield was instantly punctured. The Icefire Flowing Cloud Arrow pierced through with great momentum and hit Xiao Chen's right chest. The Qi and blood in his body churned. Xiao Chen could taste something sweet in his mouth as he vomited out a mouthful of blood.

Tang Feng frowned slightly. When he saw that the Icefire Flowing Cloud Arrow did not pierce through Xiao Chen's body, he was slightly astonished.

Tang Feng's right hand plucked the bowstring lightly, and an invisible energy was transmitted to the Icefire Flowing Cloud Arrow. After that, the energy arrow made of ice and fire exploded loudly.

The Heavenly Lightning Shield was extremely weak from the inside, so it was instantly blasted apart. The huge energy of the intertwined ice and fire blasted Xiao Chen into the air, causing him to vomit another mouthful of blood.

Xiao Chen felt that his entire body was in pain. He had never suffered such a severe injury before since coming to this world. He quickly took out a Blood Replenishing Pill and put in into his mouth in midair.

"Sou! Sou! Sou!"

Tang Feng did not wait for Xiao Chen to fall back down as he fired out three Icefire Flowing Cloud Arrows. Xiao Chen was wearing the Battle Armor, so the Icefire Flowing Cloud Arrows were not able to penetrate into his body.

Xiao Chen was like a target board that was being blasted higher and higher by Tang Feng. The string of three explosions, and the surging shockwave, was like fireworks in the air. The resulting shockwave knocked Xiao Chen to a height of more than 200 meters.

Tang Feng wiped the sweat off his forehead and revealed a cruel smile.

Up until now, he did not dare to relax. Blasting Xiao Chen into the air was part of the tactics he had come up with long ago.

Regardless of one's method, there was no way for one to be as agile as on the ground. This way, that person would become a living target. It could be said that Tang Feng already had victory in his grasp.

"Xiao Chen is finished, he is now a living target."

"Indeed. Xiao Clan, quickly admit defeat. I can't bear to watch this any longer. He has been continuously shot at from the start to now."

"The Xiao Clan is not surrendering yet; they still might have some trump cards to play."

"What other trump card is there? His Secret Treasure is already gone... What other divine object can he take out?"

Everyone discussed this, but most of them could not bear the current situation. No one expected that Tang Feng would be so strong. Originally, no one thought very highly of him. To think that he would actually corner Xiao Chen into such a situation.

In the Xiao Clan's pavilion, Xiao Yulan's eyes were filled with tears as she looked at Xiao Chen. She said, "Father, let's admit defeat. We can give up Seven Horn Mountain. Cousin Xiao Chen is about to die."

Behind her, Xiao Ling`er, Ye Lan, and the others also had red eyes. No one had expected that Xiao Chen would put his life on the line like this... that the battle would be so cruel.

"It is not time yet," Xiao Qiang said quietly. Xiao Yulan and the rest did not know about the Battle Armor Xiao Chen was wearing.

In the Zhang Clan's and Tang Clan's pavilion, the Zhang Clan Head looked at Xiao Chen who was being shot continuously in the air. His face was filled with an elated expression, "Congratulations! Your clan's Young Master is about to win. The Leng Clan will be rewarding you greatly."

Tang Tian's expression became relaxed. He leaned on the railings and smiled faintly, "It does not matter anymore. Not having to resort to that

final move is the best result."

Xiao Chen, who was in the air, closed his eyes. He had an extremely calm expression. He carefully thought about every detail of this battle. He had been in too much of a rush to get close from the start.

His Lightning Evasion had been revealed long ago, yet he still used it as a killing move. That was naive of him.

Despite knowing that his opponent used long range attacks, he still used the Life Bestowal Spell. The battle against Zhang He had made him too confident.

Every thought in Xiao Chen's brain was moving as fast as lightning. Xiao Chen was trying his best to find a countermeasure for this situation. If he descended quickly, he would still be Tang Feng's live target board. He might as well rise higher into the sky and risk his life.

[TL note: Interesting fact: Our brains works by electrical impulses. Hence, every thought we have is literally as fast as lightning. Some even say that it works by the vibration of electrons, and apparently that is faster than light. Of course, all these are not exactly proven.]

After thinking up to this point, Xiao Chen roared angrily. The Azure Dragon Martial Spirit in his Dantian area leaped out of the pool of clear water with a loud sound. A stream of pure energy was transmitted to Xiao Chen's body.

Using this energy, Xiao Chen brandished his saber upwards and his body climbed rapidly higher. Every time he waved the saber, he rose by ten odd meters.

Unexpectedly, Xiao Chen discovered that this method also allowed him to evade the arrows that Tang Feng fired.

Tang Feng, who was on the arena, watched as Xiao Chen rose higher and higher. After seeing him evade quite a few arrows, he frowned deeply.

The arrows he shot out were not real arrows; they were made of fire and ice. If the distance was too far the accuracy would not decrease, but the speed would decrease significantly.

An Essence Light Arrow appeared in his hand once again. He aimed it at Xiao Chen as he slowly drew the bowstring back. He focused his essence, energy, and spirit to their extreme. Streams of killing intent locked onto Xiao Chen.

[TL note: 精气神, essence, energy, and spirit is a traditional Chinese concept of how the body works. In Daoist tradition, there are three important aspects of everyone: Essence (精), Energy (气) (Qi), and Spirit (神). Essence is the condensed form of energy, representing the physical body; Energy (or Qi) is the formless energy running parallel to the physical body, representing the energy body; and Spirit represents the mental/thought/reason/cognition/aware mind, representing awareness and consciousness. Through the cultivation of Essence, Energy, and Spirit, Daoists believe that they can achieve physical health, longevity, and ultimately realize Dao.]

Xiao Chen had kept his Spiritual Sense released. The moment Tang Feng released his killing intent, Xiao Chen felt it immediately. His heart trembled, and he quickly executed the Lightning Evasion.

Executing the Lightning Evasion in mid-air consumed a large amount of Essence, but Xiao Chen did not hesitate. This killing intent made him feel an aura of death.

“Sou!”

At the instant Xiao Chen left, something flashed by underneath his feet gracefully. In the clear sky, it looked like a streak of lightning.

When the glow flashed by, Xiao Chen had already appeared above a thousand meters in the sky. To the people below, he was merely a tiny black speck.

“What is Xiao Chen trying to do? With his cultivation level, it would exhaust a huge amount of Essence to execute such a flying technique. This is not something that a Martial Master can do.”

In the Tang Clan’s and Zhang Clan’s pavilion, Tang Tian looked at the black speck in the sky and said worriedly.

The Zhang Clan head smiled indifferently, “Brother Tang you don’t have to worry. It is obvious that he is trying to evade Tang Feng’s arrows. He has no other choice. However, he would have to come down eventually.”

“When that happens, even if he is not shot, he will fall to his death.”

In the Xiao Clan’s pavilion, the crowd also did not understand what Xiao Chen’s intentions were. Only Xiao Qiang frowned in his heart but he was not very sure either, “Could it be the Descending Divine Dragon Chop? However, this Martial Technique was already lost by the Xiao Clan long ago. Even if he truly has the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit, it is impossible to learn it.”

Tang Feng’s expression turned grave when he saw the black speck that was Xiao Chen. His earlier relaxed state was now completely gone.

The third Essence Light Arrow was slowly nocked onto the bowstring. He aimed at the black speck in the sky as the aura of his body continued to surge upward. This was his final Essence Light Arrow. If he was not able to hit Xiao Chen with it, then he would be in trouble later.

“Roar!”

Just as the crowd was discussing what Xiao Chen was attempting to do, a powerful dragon’s roar came from the sky. The aura of the ancient Holy Beast, the Azure Dragon, slowly pressed down from the sky.

Everyone in the audience felt a pressure on their shoulders. It was an intangible pressure that pressed heavily on them. Their legs could not help but tremble.

“Meteor Burst!”

[TL note: Meteor Burst is Xiao Chen’s name for Descending Divine Dragon Chop. He thought that he invented the move.]

Xiao Chen roared loudly and an incorporeal dragon shadow appeared behind him. He descended towards the ground like a meteor, cutting through the air and separating streams of Qi waves.

“Sou!”

Tang Feng had already completely drawn the Ice Fire Bow. With a 'shua' sound, the Essence Light Arrow was fired in the same manner as Chasing Stars Catching Moon, firing towards Xiao Chen in the sky.

However, Xiao Chen was surrounded by a layer of an incorporeal Qi field. This was the Qi field created by the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit after executing the Meteor Burst.

The Essence Light Arrow, which had a large amount of energy, was brushed to the side by the Qi field even before it got near to Xiao Chen, eventually vanishing into the sky.

Tang Feng had a gaze filled with disbelief. Heavenly Craft Manor had used Superior Grade Frost Iron and a large amount of Moonstone to forge this Essence Light Arrow. To think that it could not even penetrate this Qi field.

Before Tang Feng had the time to be astonished, Xiao Chen used the supreme dragon's might as he chopped down at him ruthlessly. Tang Feng executed his Movement Technique to the extreme and immediately leaped away by about ten meters.

"Boom!"

There was a heaven shaking sound; the arena made of Heavenly Mountain Stones was loudly shattered. The surging shockwave caused countless pieces of rubble to fly off of the arena. The cultivators below the arena quickly used their Movement Techniques to try and evade.

Even so, there were many people that were struck by debris. The large force caused these people to vomit blood. The scene was extremely chaotic.

"Descending Divine Dragon Chop! It is really the Descending Divine Dragon Chop!" Xiao Qiang shouted excitedly. He did his best to see the situation on the arena, but dust was flying everywhere. No one could see the situation clearly.

In the Zhang Clan's and Tang Clan's pavilion, Tang Tian had a face of displeasure as he said, "Didn't you say that he would fall to his death?

Why did such a scenario happen?"

The Zhang Clan Head's expression was extremely unsightly. He did not know how to reply at this moment.

When the dust on the arena slowly cleared away, everyone finally managed to precisely see the scene. Tang Feng was pale and in a corner, hanging on the walls of the arena in a sorry state. He was suspended up high, and trembling.

One of his hands was doing its best to hold on, to not let his body fall down, while the other held the Ice Fire Bow tightly.

Chapter 87: The Winner is King?

Xiao Chen grasped the Lunar Shadow Saber tightly. His face was a little weak. The Meteor Burst exhausted a large portion of his Essence. In addition, he was injured previously. Thus, he was currently on the verge of collapsing. He was only holding on by sheer willpower and would faint in the next moment.

"Ha!"

Suddenly, Tang Feng shouted out loudly. His right hand did everything possible to pull himself forward, and he flew up high in the air. When he landed, his body swayed unsteadily; it was obvious he had suffered severe injuries.

Xiao Chen pushed off the ground with his feet fiercely, and his body flew forward. The electrical light of the Lunar Shadow Saber radiated in all directions; the full might of the Rank 6 Demonic Core was released, ruthlessly hacking at Tang Feng.

"Qiang!"

The Ice Fire Bow in Tang Feng's hand moved forward slightly and blocked Xiao Chen's saber. Withdrawing his bow and moving around slightly, the Ice Fire Bow attacked Xiao Chen from an odd angle.

The two of them exchanged moves once again. Tang Feng used his bow as a weapon and, coupled with his excellent Movement Technique, he was able to keep things on even footing in close combat with Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen was secretly fearful in his heart; he did not expect Tang Feng to have a Martial Technique that would allow him to use the Ice Fire Bow as a close combat weapon.

After Xiao Chen retreated backward by two steps, his right foot took a step forward, and his stance changed slightly. Suddenly, his aura rose. Tang Feng was slightly afraid and wanted to dodge to the side.

"Draw the Saber!"

Electricity crackled on the blade of the saber, and a streak of light

flashed across.

"Arclight Chop!"

The tip of the saber was raised slightly, and an electrical light condensed on the saber blade. It drew out a lingering arclight in the air; the electricity on the arclight jumped around continuously.

Tang Feng wanted to make a move to block it, but he discovered there was no weak point in this technique. The angle that the arclight came from had sealed off all possible angles of attack for him.

When he finally decided to retreat, it was too late for him to completely evade. The arclight created a long wound on his chest. The leaping electricity surged into the wound and entered Tang Feng's body.

The electricity easily circulated within Tang Feng, and his footsteps temporarily became disarrayed. He was extremely alarmed. He held the Ice Fire Bow in front of his chest and plucked the bowstring fiercely.

"Bo!"

A great wave of flames, which brought along a boundless heat wave, swelled towards Xiao Chen.

"Rushing Heaven Chop!"

Xiao Chen leaped up high into the air, soaring towards the skies and directly breaking apart the wave of flames, finally piercing towards Tang Feng. The Lunar Shadow Saber had a reserved brilliance to it; it was not remotely fancy.

Tang Feng's complexion was ashen as he decisively rolled backward. He did not have Feng Feixue's ingenuous Movement Techniques and could only choose to roll backward in a sorry state.

"Rushing Thunder Chop!"

There was an explosion behind Xiao Chen; it was shockingly loud, causing everyone's eardrums to tremble and making them dizzy. At this moment, Xiao Chen's aura rose to the extreme, bringing along the boundless atmosphere and might of thunder from the nine heavens as he

rushed forward.

[TL note: The nine heavens is a chinese way of saying the sky; it refers to the central sky and its eight directions.]

Tang Feng had just risen when he saw Xiao Chen descending as though he were a thunder god. He hurriedly grasped the Ice Fire Bow and raised it above his head, intending to block Xiao Chen's strike.

He was very confident in the workmanship and the materials of the Ice Fire Bow. It was an Inferior Grade Profound Ranked Spirit Weapon, and furthermore, it was forged using Superior Grade Frost Iron.

"Ka! Ka!"

The huge force behind the Lunar Shadow Saber hacked down on the Ice Fire Bow. After a few crunching sounds, a crack appeared on the Ice Fire Box despite Tang Feng's confidence in the bow's durability. It was actually going to break!

"Rushing Thunder Second Chain Chop!"

Adding a chain after the boundless might of the Rushing Thunder Chop, Xiao Chen subsequently landed on the ground and seized the opportunity to execute a Rushing Thunder Second Chain Chop. Tang Feng was surprised and quickly used his bow to defend.

"Bang!"

The Ice Fire Bow broke on the spot. The Rushing Thunder Saber Technique executed five saber strikes in a go, and at this moment the violent energy that had accumulated thus far exploded out, blasting Tang Feng away.

Tang Tian, who was in the pavilion, quickly jumped out and caught Tang Feng. His fingers moved as fast as lightning and poked a few spots on his chest. Then, he hurriedly took out a Medicinal Pill and fed it into his mouth.

Only after Tang Tian inspected Tang Feng's wounds did his expression turn warmer. Looking at Xiao Chen, who was still in the arena, he said in

an indifferent manner to the people who rushed over, “Let’s Go!”

Dugu Feng slowly walked to the arena and announced, “In this year’s Promise of Ten Years, the Xiao Clan is victorious once again. The rights to Seven Horn Mountain belong to the Xiao Clan. I hope the other clans will honor this result.”

“Cousin Xiao Chen, are you all right?” Just as Dugu Feng finished his announcements, Xiao Yulan and the others rushed onto the arena.

Xiao Ling`er’s eyes were full of sparkles as she said, “Elder Brother Xiao Chen, now you are the hero of the Xiao Clan.”

Ye Lan, Xiao Jian, and the other Xiao Clan disciples all surrounded him as well, congratulating him. The people below the arena felt that this result was too surprising; Xiao Chen’s comeback was too sudden.

Xiao Chen looked at the crowd while feeling joy in his heart. With the effects of the Blood Replenishing Pill, his internal injuries were already half healed. However, due to the fact that he had overdrawn on his Essence, his body was finding it difficult to manage.

Xiao Qiang parted the crowd and brought a few elders over. His expression was not that of joy obtained after victory. He first inspected Xiao Chen’s injuries and then said, “Hurry back, the Clan Head has something to say to you.”

When they arrived, the Xiao Clan’s people came with an extremely unsightly expression. Now that they had won the Promise of Ten Years, their expressions were much more relaxed.

...

Mohe City, Tang Clan, Within A Secret Room:

Tang Tian looked ashamed as he said to Leng Zhengyun, “My son is too useless and has wasted three of brother Leng’s Essence Light Arrows.”

The news of the two clans’ defeats had already reached Leng Zhengyun’s ears. When he heard Tang Tian’s words, Leng Zhengyun said indifferently, “It does not matter. Man proposes but God disposes. It is enough that we

did our best."

[TL note: Man proposes but God disposes, this means that we as human can do everything we can but when fate/God intervenes, we become helpless.]

Leng Yunze, who was standing at the side said, "Clan Head, please make the decision. The sixth elder already brought fifty Martial Grand Masters and hid them around the Xiao Clan grounds. We are just waiting for your command."

Tang Tian stood at the side and said, "Our Tang Clan can provide fifty Martial Grand Masters for Brother Leng to command."

The Zhang Clan Head followed up by saying, "Our Zhang Clan can provide twelve Martial Grand Masters for Brother Leng to command at any time."

"I await the Clan Head's order to destroy Xiao Chen. I will not hesitate," the four Martial Saints behind Leng Zhengyun said in a loud voice.

Leng Zhengyun closed his eyes and thought about it for a long time before suddenly opening his eyes. His eyes were stern as he said in a heavy tone, "Brother Zhang, how long would it take for your clan's Martial Grand Masters to gather?"

The Zhang Clan Head smiled, "I have already made arrangements. The twelve Martial Grand Masters of the Zhang Clan are already waiting outside the Tang Clan residence."

Leng Zhengyun nodded his head and continued to make arrangements, "Brother Zhang. Brother Tang. Aside from the Martial Grand Masters, how many cultivators are your two clans able to provide?"

"The Zhang Clan has a total of seventy Martial Masters and a hundred Martial Disciples."

"The Tang Clan has a total of eighty Martial Masters and two hundred Martial Disciples."

There was a radiant look in Leng Zhengyun eyes as he said, "Good! The

two of you, send one person to lead these cultivators and stand guard on the road to the City Lord's residence. They must block the City Lord's people for two hours. Two hours later, after we have succeeded, they won't be able to salvage the situation."

The Zhang Clan Head and the Tang Clan Head had unsightly expressions on their faces as they said, "Going against the City Lord's people... Are you not afraid of his retaliation?"

Leng Zhengyun looked at the two of them and said in a grave tone, "Do you think that us going to the Xiao Clan Residence is not already going against the City Lord? Do you think that the City Lord is unaware that we went to the Xiao Clan to injure their participants the last time?"

"If my Leng Clan did not have a strong backer, do you think that Dugu Feng would compromise?"

When the Tang Clan Head and Zhang Clan Head heard this, they breathed out in relief before saying, "We will do as Brother Leng says."

"Depart after half an hour. Exterminate the Xiao Clan; leave none alive," a look of determination and ruthlessness appeared on Leng Zhengyun's face.

...

Mohe City, Xiao Clan, Within the Great Hall:

Xiao Chen followed Xiao Qiang and the others to the great hall. Within the great hall, Xiao Xiong had a sullen expression as he sat upright on the wooden chair.

Xiao Xiong smiled at Xiao Chen, "Xiao Chen, you have succeeded and won the duel for the Xiao Clan."

However, after Xiao Xiong finished saying this, Xiao Chen felt that something was wrong. The surrounding Xiao Clan elders all had a complex expression on their faces. They did not have the expression of joyful people who had just won a competition.

Xiao Xiong muttered to himself irresolutely for a long time before

suddenly saying, “Xiao Chen, is your Martial Spirit the Azure Dragon Holy Beast? Tell me the truth.”

How did he know? Xiao Chen’s heart sank. His thoughts were in a whirl. After a long time, he finally made a decision. This was something that would happen eventually; he could no longer hide from this.

Xiao Chen looked at Xiao Xiong calmly and fearlessly, “In reply to father, my Martial Spirit is indeed the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit. Is there something wrong with that?”

[TL note: In reply to father: I believe this is a very formal way of replying to one’s senior, in this case father.]

“Azure Dragon…” an elder who was beside them was about to explain, when suddenly there was the sound of killing coming from the front yard of the Xiao Residence. There were miserable cries; everyone’s expressions changed.

Xiao Chen trembled with fear in his heart as he quickly sent out his Spiritual Sense. Suddenly, his eyes turned red as he said fiercely, “Bastards! To think you actually dare to come. I shall make sure none of you will return.”

Xiao Chen left the great hall and quickly executed the Gravity Spell, flying into the sky. He rushed ahead of Xiao Xiong and the others to the front yard.

In the front yard, there was a group of cultivators from the Leng Clan maniacally slaughtering people. The weakest of this group were at least Martial Grand Masters; aside from them, there were six Martial Saints. The people from the Xiao Clan had no means of retaliating.

“Puci!”

A Xiao Clan disciple in the Inferior Grade Martial Disciple realm was struck by Tang Tian’s palm and vomited a large mouthful of blood. His heart was shattered by the force of that palm strike; he was stone-dead.

“Don’t kill me! Wuwu…” a Xiao Clan girl was dashing towards the back, chasing after her was Leng Yunze. His face had a taunting expression on

it, as though he were playing a game of cat and mouse; he chased after her slowly and was not in a rush to make any moves.

"Bang!"

Just as the girl thought she could escape, Leng Yunze suddenly made his move. The gleam of a sword flashed by, and the head of the girl flew into the air.

The perfect body, which was missing its head, still continued running forward for a few steps before stopping. The eyes on the head were opened wide, clearly full of shock.

Leng Yunze looked indifferently at the body on the ground as he continued to send out sword Qi, slaughtering the other Xiao Clan disciples. With his cultivation level, there was practically no one who could defend against any of his moves.

"Kill them all; leave none alive. Break through the front yard quickly," the Leng Clan Head said coldly, as he casually broke the neck of a Xiao Clan disciple.

Countless cries of misery came from the ground and crept into Xiao Chen's ears. The entire Xiao Clan front yard was like hell. His eyes were red as he executed the Gravity Spell to its fullest, rapidly landing on a big door separating the front yard and the courtyard.

[TL note: I am honestly not too sure about this, but the impression I got was front yard → courtyard → backyard → inner hall (where the great hall and ancestral hall are).]

"Ling`er quickly leave. You arrived at the gate already. After you enter the backyard you should be safe," Ye Lan shouted to Xiao Ling`er as he did his best to hold back the attacks of a Martial Grand Master.

Xiao Ling`er's eyes were full of tears as she cried out, "Ye Lan..."

Chapter 88: Goodbye, Mohe City!

The Tang Clan Martial Grand Master's saber sliced open another wound on Ye Lan's chest. Ye Lan ignored the wound, as he said anxiously to Xiao Ling`er, "Quickly go! If you don't go now, then it will be too late."

Just as Ye Lan said this, the Martial Grand Master craftily changed the angle of his saber and pierced toward his chest. Ye Lan's heart went cold, and his eyes filled with despair.

"Bang!"

In the blink of an eye, Xiao Chen instantly executed the Lightning Evasion. The Lunar Shadow Saber chopped at the head of the Martial Grand Master. If he wished to continue attacking, then his own head will be forfeit.

The Martial Grand Master had no other choice but to withdraw his attack. After checking out Xiao Chen, who appeared suddenly, she revealed an expression of joyful surprise, "I caught a big fish. I wonder how the Clan Head will reward me after I kill you?"

"Captain Xiao Chen, weren't you in the great hall? Leave quickly! This place is too dangerous," Ye Lan exclaimed in shock as he looked at Xiao Chen, who had saved him.

Xiao Ling`er saw Xiao Chen materialize unexpectedly, and after being pleasantly surprised she chimed in, "Elder Brother Xiao Chen, you should leave quickly. This place is too dangerous."

Xiao Chen stared at the Martial Grand Master in front of him and did not turn his head around. He said indifferently, "You should leave first. Trust me. I'm your captain right?"

"Still not leaving? Are you trying to cause me to be distracted?" Xiao Chen said sternly, his expression turning cold as he saw that the two of them had not moved yet.

"Take care, Captain!"

"Elder Brother Xiao Chen, you must be careful," the two of them

exhorted him before hurriedly turning around and dashing away.

Sensing these words with his Spiritual Sense, Xiao Chen did not bother to waste time on the person in front of him, and retreated to the gate between the front yard and the courtyard.

This was the only entrance leading to the courtyard and the great hall. As long as Xiao Chen defended this spot completely, then no matter how strong these people were, they would not be able to get in.

After this delay, a few Xiao Clan disciples managed to withdraw from the front yard. When the front yard was completely cleared of Xiao Clan disciples, the Leng Clan Head led a group of Martial Saints, and more than a hundred Martial Grand Masters, to the front of Xiao Chen.

"Clan Head, this is Xiao Chen," Leng Yunze explained to Leng Zhengyun as he looked at Xiao Chen angrily.

Lan Chaoyang said in an indifferent manner, "Just an Inferior Grade Martial Master. To think he could actually escape from Elder Leng's hands...How unimaginable."

When Leng Zhengyun heard these words, he frowned slightly before saying in a stern tone, "The two of you, deal with him quickly. If you are not able to deal with him within three moves, I will give you a demerit and will punish you later."

Xiao Chen's eyes were bloodshot as he looked at the crowd in front of him. The hands of all these people were stained with the blood of the Xiao Clan disciples. They should all be killed!

Suddenly a boundless killing intent exploded out from Xiao Chen's eyes. His right hand quickly formed a hand seal and the blood essence that was buried deeply in the talismans was instantly activated, creating a strange connection.

"Boom!"

The clear and boundless sky was suddenly covered in dark clouds, rolling around endlessly, and the crackle of thunder rang out unceasingly.

In an instant, the sky turned dark!

In eight directions of the Xiao Residence, scarlet pillars rose up into the sky. Xiao Chen immediately flew up thousands of meters in the sky.

Countless lightning bolts surrounded him as claps of thunder resounded, turning Xiao Chen's face to flash between dark and bright. He was like a thunder god standing in the sky, giving of a supreme might.

Xiao Chen cautiously controlled the electricity around him, and the Ninth Heaven's Thunder Formation unceasingly pulled in that armageddon-level energy frantically. If Xiao Chen was even slightly inattentive in his control of this energy, he would suffer from a rebound and be immediately blasted into dust.

"Clan Head, what is going on?" this new situation instigated indescribable panic in the people from the Leng Clan.

The lightning in the dark clouds was like a sharp blade that carried a deathly aura, ready to descend at any time.

Leng Zhengyun revealed an extremely grave expression; after a long time, he said in a dazed manner, "This is a formation, a formation that has not been seen since ancient times. Why is there someone who can lay a formation?"

"Quick! Shoot him down! Or else we will all die here," Leng Zhengyun suddenly shouted out.

A group of cultivators aimed their bows toward the sky, but the arrows that sped towards Xiao Chen did not get anywhere near him. Before they came remotely close, they were smashed to smithereens by the lightning in the clouds.

Outside the front yard, Xiao Xiong led the Xiao Clan's elite members and rushed over. Seeing Xiao Chen in the sky and the countless lightning bolts in the dark clouds, his complexion changed, "There is no more need to rush forward. That is the long lost formation from the ancient times. If we step into it, we will be killed by mistake."

When Xiao Qiang heard those words, his complexion changed, "The

formations of the legends require a person to be of a high cultivation realm. Will the Second Young Master be able to sustain it?"

The expression on Xiao Xiong's face was incomparably grave. He turned his head to Liu Fengyin and said, "Elder Liu, if anything happens to Xiao Chen, please bring him away the moment it is possible. This is my plea to you; you must agree to this."

Liu Fengyin just nodded his head and said nothing, agreeing to Xiao Xiong's request.

Leng Zhengyun looked at the arrows that were turned into dust, and a trace of fear appeared in his eyes. After a long time, he shouted out loudly and bent his knees. Pushing off the ground fiercely, he leaped into the sky.

Before Leng Zhengyun made a move, the countless lightning bolts in the dark clouds, under the direction of Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense, broke through the sky and struck Leng Zhengyun immediately.

The strong electrical energy crushed Leng Zhengyun down, causing him to land heavily on the ground. His body was charred black and was seizing continuously.

"Clan Head, are you alright?" the people beside rushed over to help him up. They checked his wounds and fed him Medicinal Pills.

After Leng Zhengyun ate the Medicinal Pill, his complexion became better. He said weakly, "Quick, run! Before the Eye of the Formation is formed. Leave here quickly! Don't bother about me. My internal organs have all been shattered by the electricity already. There is no more chance for me to survive."

Right after Leng Zhengyun said that, he fainted, "Clan Head! Clan Head! Are you alright?!"

"Might of the brilliant sky, guided by Qi. Thunder gods of the nine heavens, head my call and Smite!"

Xiao Chen's hands ceaselessly made hand seals as the lightning in the sky surged. It was like there were thousands of horses and men. It was vast and mighty, without boundaries, and its aura shook the heavens.

Just as Xiao Chen's voice sounded out, countless lightning bolts descended towards the ground. They crashed down loudly, the dark and gloomy sky flickering and flashing brightly every time there was a thunder clap.

"Ah!" a Martial Grand Master was struck by lightning and in the time it took for him to let out that miserable shriek, his flesh became badly mangled, and he died on the spot.

"Quick! Run!"

Everyone was frightened by the horrifying might; they all rushed backward in panic.

Xiao Chen smiled coldly in his heart,You think you can run?With the assistance of the Ninth Heaven's Thunder Formation, his Spiritual Sense covered the entire Xiao Residence and left a hidden mark in the body of everyone in this crowd. The lightning would automatically chase after the people with hidden marks in them.

"Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!"

After countless lightning bolts descended, the place became like hell. The sounds of miserable cries rang out without end. Every time there was a crash of thunder, that meant a life was reaped.

Xiao Chen had no pity for them in his heart. When he thought of that girl earlier, the girl whose body kept running for a bit even after her head was chopped off, his heart was unable to remain calm.

Using his Spiritual Sense, he made a quick scan of the sky, and he quickly discovered Leng Yunze. This fellow was jumping around and actually managed to dodge a few lightning strikes.

The corner of Xiao Chen's mouth curled up as his body flashed through the sky, arriving at the front of Leng Yunze.

Seeing Xiao Chen appear suddenly, Leng Yunze was startled in his heart; he said in a stern voice, "Xiao Chen, you actually dare to appear in front of me, how reckless..."

Xiao Chen said nothing; he merely stretched out his finger. A lightning bolt as thick as a bucket descended from the sky. Before Leng Yunze could finish what he wanted to say, he was struck by lightning and turned into meat paste, giving off a barbecued smell.

Xiao Chen laughed coldly, as he kicked Leng Yunze's body into the air. With a flash of his saber, Leng Yunze was chopped into two halves.

Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense continued to expand out as he proceeded to find the Martial Saint Experts. The Movement Techniques of these people were shocking; they were actually able to evade the fast lightning bolts.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

Under Xiao Chen's direction, another few lightning bolts, which were also as thick as buckets, struck those Martial Saints. None of them managed to escaped, and they were all turned to mush.

After half an hour, Xiao Chen slowly descended from the sky. There were charred bodies everywhere in the front yard. None of the offending Martial Grand Masters and Martial Saints had escaped.

The dark clouds scattered, and the eight scarlet light pillars in the Xiao Residence's surroundings slowly sank into the ground. The instant the light pillars disappeared, the horrifying energy of heaven and earth also disappeared, and sunlight shined on the ground once again.

A piercing pain shot through Xiao Chen's brain. Veins could be clearly seen on his pale countenance. Amidst the pain, Xiao Chen could feel the energy in his body rapidly decreasing.

"Boom!"

An explosion occurred in his Dantian area. Xiao Chen's cultivation actually decreased by a realm, turning him back into a Superior Grade Martial Disciple once again.

After the pain in his brain slowly disappeared, Xiao Chen ate a Qi Returning Pill. He smiled bitterly to himself, To kill this group of people, I have wasted the cultivation of an entire realm.

However, he did not regret it at all. For such a bunch of people as these, even if Xiao Chen's cultivation level dropped back to Spirit Refinement, he would not hesitate to use the Ninth Heaven's Thunder Formation.

"Shua! Shua!"

XIao Chen could hear the sound of footsteps rushing over, as Xiao Xiong led the Xiao Clan's people. Xiao Qiang rushed forward and checked the condition of Xiao Chen's body. There was a startled expression on his face, "To think that you actually dropped a cultivation level. This is too strange. It is simply unheard of."

When Xiao Xiong saw that Xiao Chen had not suffered from any major injuries, he breathed out in relief. He returned back to the previous topic, "Xiao Chen, is your Martial Spirit the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit?"

"So what if it is, and so what if it is not..." Xiao Chen only felt incredibly fatigued. When confronted with this question again, he had already lost all patience for it.

Xiao Xiong's expression turned cold; he had never expected that Xiao Chen would use such a tone to speak to him. Speaking in a sullen tone, "If it is so, then you can leave already. Never come back to Mohe City. The further the better."

Xiao Chen was startled. Although he had already planned to leave the Xiao Clan after the Promise of Ten Years, he never expected that there would be such an ending...that Xiao Xiong actually wanted to banish him.

Xiao Yulan was astonished and said, "Clan Head, Xiao Chen has just done a great service for us, why are you chasing him away?"

Xiao Xiong took out a stack of banknotes as well as two bottles filled with Medicinal Pills. He said to Xiao Chen, "Here are banknotes worth one hundred thousand silver taels and two bottles filled with Grade Three Medicinal Pills. Keep them."

Ye Lan suddenly knelt on the ground, "Clan Head, please retract that order. Don't chase Second Young Master away."

Xiao Ling`er also suddenly knelt, "Eldest Uncle, don't chase Elder Brother

Xiao Chen away. He is now the hero of our Xiao Clan!"

"Clan Head, please retract that order! Don't chase Second Young Master away." Those people who were with Xiao Chen in the Trial of Gloomy Forest as well as the people who were just saved by Xiao Chen all knelt down.

Xiao Xiong said angrily, "What are you all doing? Rebelling?"

Xiao Chen said nothing and slowly walked over, helping everyone up.

Afterwards, there was a 'bang'. In front of everyone, Xiao Chen knelt in front of Xiao Xiong and kowtowed heavily in front of him.

"This kowtow represents my gratitude to you. Without you, I, Xiao Chen, would not have been born into this world. Regardless of the decision you make, I will not blame you."

"Bang!" Xiao Chen kowtowed heavily again, saying, "This kowtow, is to thank the elders of the Xiao Clan for the care you have shown me after I arrived into this world."

"Bang!"

"This kowtow is for the the brothers and sisters who pleaded for me. Real men have gold under their knees; they may only kneel to heaven and earth, and their parents. I, Xiao Chen, am not worthy of you kneeling for me."

After Xiao Chen said this, he dashed away frantically, not taking the money and pills that Xiao Xiong prepared for him. He continuously used the Lightning Evasion, and his figure quickly disappeared from everyone's views.

Chasing after him was Xiao Yulan. As she watched Xiao Chen gradually getting further, her eyes filled with tears and she sobbed silently.

Outside Mohe City, Xiao Chen looked at the tall city walls and used the Life Bestowal Spell to make a small bird. He took out a recipe he had prepared in an envelop long ago and tied it onto the bird's legs, sending it to Mo Fan's residence.

The recipe was of a Medicinal Pill that could treat broken legs. Due to the fact that Xiao Chen was not able to find the ingredients, he was not able to refine it.

Since he was leaving Mohe City, he could only give him the recipe. He also made a request of him in the letter, hoping that he would protect the Xiao Clan for the next three years.

Although Xiao Chen was unable to see thorough Mo Fan's strength, it was at least that of a peak Martial Saint. With his protection, even if the Xiao Clan met with a calamity, they should be able to sail over it.

Watching the small bird gradually disappearing into the sky, Xiao Chen said in a somewhat sentimental manner in his heart, Goodbye, Mohe City!

When he turned around, he saw a face that somewhat surprised him. Xiao Chen did not know why, but the depressed feelings he had in his heart lightened when he saw that beautiful and elegant figure.

"Feng Feixue, is this part of your calculations? That I would be chased out of the Xiao Clan today? So you have been waiting for me here."

Wearing men's clothes and holding a fan in her hand, the elegant Feng Feixue smiled faintly when she heard this, "I do not have any other intentions; I just wanted to send you off, as well as to give you something."

Her hands made a quick motion and suddenly a Martial Technique manual flew towards Xiao Chen. Xiao Chen suspiciously received it and looked at the words on the cover, slowly reading it out loud, "Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art!"

Xiao Chen was astonished in his heart. The expression on his face did not change as he smiled faintly, "To others, this Martial Technique would be worthless. To me, this is a priceless treasure. I do not believe that you would give me something so good for free."

"Just be direct and tell me of your requests. The thing that you are giving me is something that I really need. As long as I am capable of doing it, I will do it to the best of my abilities."

Feng Feixue felt that Xiao Chen's words were very interesting. This was

the first time she saw a man that dared to be so direct with her. She smiled, “In the future, when I run into difficulties, I want you to come and help me. I will not tell you about how you will help yet, but you are definitely able to do it.”

“Deal! In the future, if you can find me, I will come when you call.” After saying that, Xiao Chen turned and walked away without looking back.

Seeing Xiao Chen agree to it so fast, Feng Feixue was stunned. By the time she reacted, she discovered that Xiao Chen was already a distance away. She shouted loudly, “Xiao Chen! Are you not afraid that I’m taking advantage of you?”

Xiao Chen, in the distance, did not stop or slow down. He held the Martial Technique manual and waved his hand. His voice resounded slowly, “I trust you!”

End of the Promise of Ten Years arc, thank you for reading.

Chapter 89: A New Beginning

Great Qin Nation, Dongming Province, Sishui Prefecture, White Water City, Within an Inn:

"Have you heard? Something big happened in Hunluo Prefecture, in the Qizi County."

On the second floor, a cultivator wearing coarse robes was chatting with his four companions, who were all grouped around him. He looked wild and strong, and his eyebrows were especially thick, giving him an air of heroism.

This inn was known as Liushang Pavilion, the biggest inn in White Water City. There was a total of five floors, with each floor becoming progressively more expensive the higher a person climbed.

[TL note: Liushang has the meaning of flowing smoothly.]

The third floor and above required, besides a great reserve of silver taels, that one had sufficient status; wealth without status did not make one eligible to enter the higher floors.

Furthermore, the fifth floor of Liushang Pavilion was a legendary place that only entertained distinguished guests of similar rank to that of the White Water City Lord, and was normally not open for business.

Regular citizens normally dined on the first floor, while regular cultivators preferred to dine on the second floor. Since White Water City was close to the Savage Forest, it was rife with cultivators. Therefore, the second floor of Liushang Pavilion had the most traffic.

When his companion beside him heard that, he curiously said, "I have heard a little about this matter. There was a youth in Qizi County who killed ten Martial Saints and more than 200 Martial Grand Masters in a single day."

Another cultivator pitched in and said, "What I heard was 50 Martial Saints and 500 Martial Grand Masters."

When a certain youth beside the window on the second floor heard this,

he choked and spat out the mouthful of wine he had swigged just now. He muttered to himself in his heart, Rumors... Oh rumors... At the rate they are spreading and growing, I'll soon be capable of killing Martial Kings with one palm strike.

The youth wiped away the stains around his mouth and picked up a piece of wood and a carving knife from the table, deciding to rather focus on his carving. The sunlight shined through the window onto his handsome face, giving it a faint golden glow.

The youth had an extremely serious expression on his face, which was complemented by a bearing so meticulous as to allude to the object in his hand being not a wooden carving but a priceless and precious treasure. His solemn, respectful, and focused expression gave him a certain charm and grace.

A white fox rested beside the youth. It looked absolutely adorable and was happily wolfing down a bowl of fish porridge. Before long, the bowl of fish porridge was empty.

It carefully climbed onto the table and licked the empty porcelain bowl, patting the right arm of the youth with its right paw.

The youth stopped what he was doing and looked at the Spirit Fox. He discovered that it was looking at him in a pitiful manner, with big round eyes that were misting up. Its other paw was clearly pointing at the empty porcelain bowl.

When the youth saw this, he smiled faintly, "Xiao Bai... Xiao Bai... You are truly a glutton."

"Waiter! Serve me another bowl of fish porridge, and give me the large one," the youth shouted loudly, placing the order.

Shortly after, the waiter ran over with a large bowl of porridge. Although he moved fast, his hands and feet were very stable. It was obvious that this waiter had cultivated martial arts to some degree.

"Dang!"

The porridge was placed stably on the table without a drop of it spilling

out. The waiter smiled and said, “The fish porridge, as ordered. If the Sir has any other requests, do let us know.”

The youth waved his hands and and threw out a silver ingot as his tip. The waiter joyfully received it and quickly left after expressing his gratitude.

When the Spirit Fox saw the new serving of fish porridge, its pitiful expression immediately disappeared. It completely forgot about the youth's existence as it rushed to the fish porridge with a joyful expression on its muzzle.

The youth chided it playfully, “When there is food, you immediately forget about your master.” Having said that, he paid it no further mind and continued to focus on carving the piece of wood in his hand.

This youth was the very Xiao Chen of Mohe City from the rumors. After he left the Xiao Clan, his immediate destination was Heavenly Saber Pavilion, seeking to enter their ranks in hopes of finding a way to awaken Ao Jiao, who was currently asleep inside the Lunar Shadow Saber.

However, after he left, he had a taste of just how massive this world was. Even the scale of the Great Qin Nation completely exceeded his imagination.

The Great Qin Nation, aside from the Imperial Capital and the Royal Court, had three provinces: Dongming Province, Xihe Province, and Nanling Province. Each province had three prefectures, and each prefecture had seven counties. The size of each county was already equivalent to half the size of his country in his previous life. One can only imagine how huge the size of the Great Qin Nation was.

[TL note: Given that the MC used Taobao and this is a chinese novel, my guess is that this country in question refers to China.]

The Mohe City that Xiao Chen came from was only an extremely ordinary city. There was still the Qizi County, Hunluo Prefecture, and Dongming Province above it.

The Heavenly Saber Pavilion was in the Xihe Province, relative to the

Dongming Province; one was in the east and the other in the west. They were separated by tens of thousands of kilometers. Xiao Chen had already been on the road for two months. Along the way, he had discovered that every year, in the tenth month, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion would conduct an entrance exam in order to recruit new disciples.

The criterias of this entrance exam were very stringent. Xiao Chen calculated the time he had left. It was now the seventh month of the year, which was just three months away from the entrance exam of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

He intended to train himself through practical experiences for three months before leaving for Heavenly Saber Pavilion. This was to prevent himself from failing the entrance exam and having to wait for the tenth month of the next year to retake the test.

This White Water City was the capital of Sishui Prefecture, which sat on the borders of Dongming Province. Upon leaving the city, one could find the holy ground for training, Savage Forest. Furthermore, it was relatively closer to Xihe Province. Thus, Xiao Chen decided on carrying out his training in White Water City.

“Tong! Tong! Tong!”

The sound of footfalls began to emerge from the stairs to the second floor, followed shortly by the arrival of a crowd of people chatting merrily with one another before they made their way towards the third floor.

When the cultivators on the second floor saw who they were, they all fell silent. The earlier incredibly noisy floor instantly turned soundless. Everyone kept their heads down and maintained a low profile as they ate in silence.

One of the individuals in the crowd wore embroidered clothings and was very handsome. He was very pleased with the atmosphere on the second floor. He then turned and spoke to the girl beside him in a low voice.

No emotion could be seen on the girl’s face. She just politely replied to the other person’s words, and there was no expression of joy at all. In this very moment, her eyes lit up when she saw the Spirit Fox beside Xiao

Chen at the window side.

This made her stop in her tracks, and the light in her eyes grew brighter. She slowly walked towards Xiao Chen's table; at a single glance, it was clear her gait had a certain grace and her disposition a certain beauty.

"Friend, is this Spirit Beast for sale?" the girl looked at the Spirit Fox for a long time until she could no longer resist asking. Her voice was melodious and delicate, and anyone who heard it would feel comfortable, while rooting those faint of heart with the desire to comply to her every whim.

Xiao Chen had noticed the figures of this group of people long ago. He raised his head and looked towards the girl. He praised her silently in his heart. This girl wore a green dress, and her eyebrows were picturesque; she had white teeth, bright eyes, and an almond shaped face with peach-like cheeks. All these combined with her exquisite green dress gave off the feeling of a refreshing beauty.

However, Xiao Chen had seen too many beautiful girls. The elegant fairy-like Feng Feixue or the irreproachable, sweet-tempered Xiao Yulan were not any whit inferior to this girl. Furthermore, there was that absolute beauty and femme fatale Yue Ying who made all others pale in comparison.

Xiao Chen quickly withdrew his gaze from her body and said indifferently, "If you truly understood, then you would not even mention buying it. Please leave."

Her heart trembled, as she thought it possible that Xiao Chen would reject her, but she had not expected Xiao Chen to be so direct, not showing any mercy.

Her pretty face looked distracted for a moment, and then she had an apologetic smile on as she said, "It is indeed by oversight. I underestimated the feelings of this brother towards his Spirit Beast. Only... does Brother have no intentions of selling it at all? If you tell me what you want, I will definitely think of a way to use it to exchange for the Spirit Beast."

What grand words, Xiao Chen smiled coldly to himself. This girl is indeed not simple. She's actually able to see through the bloodline of Xiao Bai....that it is the progeny of the Six-Tailed Spirit Fox.

As long as a naturally born Rank 6 Spirit Beast could mature, it would be like having a strong Martial King expert at one's side. Within Dongming Province, a Martial King was someone who even the big noble clans would do their utmost to recruit.

It was even to the point where, to some people, the number of Martial Kings a clan had under their banner represented the strength of that clan.

Xiao Chen guessed in his heart that she was probably clear on how he was only a Superior Grade Martial Disciple and thought that Xiao Chen had obtained the Spirit Fox by chance and was therefore oblivious to its value. Thus, she wanted to try and take advantage of that.

Thinking of this, Xiao Chen put down the wooden carving in his hand and smiled pleasantly, "You have to keep your word. As long as I ask for it, you will definitely do it?"

The girl saw that Xiao Chen was giving her some leeway, immediately feeling joy in her heart. She smiled brightly, "Of course I will keep it. As long as you ask for it, I will definitely do it."

Her words were very grand, but she expected Xiao Chen to be merely an ordinary Superior Grade Martial Disciple. One that had not seen much of the world and would not be able to ask for something of too high a price. With her clan's strength behind her, she was confident she could satisfy Xiao Chen's request.

A sincere and serious look appeared on Xiao Chen's face as he said, "Then give me a Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon. How's that? It's a fair deal, and both of us will not suffer a disadvantage."

The girl's expression turned cold. She knew that Xiao Chen was messing with her. She looked meaningfully at him and then left slowly without saying anything else.

"Brat, you refuse a toast only to drink a forfeit. It is your fortune that

Miss Duanmu wanted to buy your thing. Yet you spoke such nonsense. Are you seeking death?" behind the man dressed in embroidered clothing, a person dressed in servant's clothes said fiercely and viciously to Xiao Chen.

When the girl heard these words, she frowned slightly. It was clear that she was not pleased. The man dressed in embroidered clothing saw that his servant had made her unhappy in his attempt to suck up to her and hurriedly called for him to stop.

He turned his head to face Xiao Chen and said, "I'm Jiang Muheng. If you change your mind, you can come and find me at the Jiang Clan at any time."

"Miss Duanmu, let's go up first. Young Master Hua is still waiting for us on the fourth floor."

The group of people left Xiao Chen's table and headed towards the fourth floor. Xiao Chen extended his Spiritual Sense out and slowly followed this group of people.

"Go back and check on the background of that brat. If he does not have any notable background, then just snatch the Spirit Fox away. It is rare to come across something that Miss Duanmu likes."

"Young Master, is killing permitted?"

"Up to you, but everything must be done cleanly. I do not wish for Miss Duanmu to have any suspicions about this."

"Understood, Young Master, it shall be done by tomorrow morning. It's only a Superior Grade Martial Disciple. I can squash him with just one hand."

When the group of people went up to the fourth floor, Jiang Muheng had dragged his servant over to a corner and told him of his plans. However, he did not expect that Xiao Chen had noticed something was afoot and had used his Spiritual Sense to memorize every word he had just said.

Chapter 90: Treasure of the Jin Clan, Jin Dabao

“He’s finished. This guy offended the Young Miss of the Duanmu Clan. He is probably going to die.”

“Offending the Duanmu Clan is nothing. The one he has to be careful of is the eldest son of the Jiang Clan. That youth caused Duanmu Qing to be humiliated in the Jin Clan’s territory, so Jiang Muheng is definitely not going to let him off the hook.”

“This youth is definitely a foreigner. He actually managed to offend both the top noble clan of Sishui Prefecture and the top noble clan of White Water City.”

“Furthermore, he is only a Superior Grade Martial Disciple. His death is only a matter of time.”

After seeing what happened earlier, the cultivators within the second floor waited for that group of people to leave first before looking at Xiao Chen, shaking their heads and sighing.

Xiao Chen did not mind and just smiled indifferently. He continued carving the piece of wood in his hand. When the final stroke was done, he blew at the wooden carving with satisfaction.

Xiao Bai did not know what was going on and raised its weird eyes and looked all around. As nothing of interest caught its eyes, it continued to happily eat its fish porridge.

“Peng! Peng!”

A fatty from the second floor, adorned with glittering jewelry, walked towards Xiao Chen. There were loud booming sounds as he trod on the floor, causing everyone to wonder if he would create a hole in it.

He beamed brightly as he walked over, and his tiny eyes were reduced to an even tinier, curved slit. Originally, this was supposed to portray a face radiant with happiness, but his face seemed wretched instead.

“Friend, may I sit down and have some wine?” right as he said that, he immediately sank his plump ass down without even waiting for Xiao Chen to reply. Beaming broadly, he continued, “Friend, you are very straightforward, accepting my request so quickly.”

There were all sorts of rings on his finger. There were jadeite, white jade, gold; you name it, he has it. He held a folding fan made of gold in his hand, which matched his jewelry-adorned clothes.

It was a get-up that screamed of wealth. It was as tacky as it could be, to the point where it was extremely vulgar.

Xiao Chen picked up his wine cup and lightly took a sip. He did not mind the intrusion and smiled, “Are you here to buy this Spirit Fox as well?”

With a ‘shua’ sound, that fatty opened up his gold folding fan and began fanning himself, acting cultured and elegant. Unfortunately, with his get-up, it looked extremely strange instead.

If Feng Feixue, who used a folding fan as well, saw this fatty, would she smack him to death with a palm? thinking of this, Xiao Chen could not help but smile.

The fatty fanned himself vigorously for a while, as if to exhibit a certain atmosphere before composedly replying to Xiao Chen’s question, “I’m not that silly. Although that girl from the Duanmu Clan was able to make out the bloodline of this Spirit Beast, she was unable to see that this Spirit Beast had already made a blood contract.

“As long as you are not dead, even if someone bought the Spirit Beast, it would run back by itself. Whoever buys it is just stupid.”

Xiao Chen was astonished – this fatty had great insight. He could not help but ask in a serious manner, “I have not asked you for your great name yet.”

When the fatty saw that his words had astonished Xiao Chen, he laughed cockily. The fat on his face jiggled. When Xiao Chen saw this, he was alarmed, afraid that these two pieces of flesh would fall off.

“Ha ha, my family name is Jin and my name is Dabao. What do you think? Sounds domineering, right? My dad gave me the name Jin Da, but I felt that it was too ordinary so I added the Bao word.

[TL notes: The Chinese like to give their names and family name separately.]

Xiao Chen began sweating profusely in his heart; Jin Da, Jin Dabao... they were indeed father and son. Xiao Chen laughed incredulously, “Ha ha. Brother Jin, your name is indeed domineering.”

Jin Dabao was very satisfied with Xiao Chen’s behaviour, smiling as he said, “Brother, stop dawdling, give me your name as well. The moment I met you, I felt that we were very similar.”

“Xiao Chen.”

Jin Dabao rubbed his lower chin as he muttered to himself in a soft voice, “Xiao Chen... This name sounds quite familiar. Forget it, my head hurts thinking about it.”

“Brother Xiao, to tell you the truth, I’m quite interested in the wooden carving in your hand. I wonder if you would allow me to check it out.”

Right after he said that, his right hand moved in a careless manner and the wooden carving on the table immediately appeared in his hand. Xiao Chen was astonished once again, and he carefully reviewed Jin Dabao’s earlier movements in his mind.

If I knew what he was thinking in advance, I would be somewhat confident in stopping and preventing him from obtaining the wooden carving.

Xiao Chen continuously re-enacted the situation in his mind, but he was not able to stop him even after numerous simulations. This fatty’s speed might not seem fast, but it had a natural feel to it.

It looked incredibly casual, just like a friend greeting you before taking away your things from right under your nose as though it was normal.

Actually, this was a type of concealment and misdirection. If he did not

wish for you to know, then it was highly likely that he, the perpetrator, would elude you even after you realized your item was missing.

Jin Dabao was just an Inferior Grade Martial Master, but Xiao Chen put up his guard around him, classifying him as a terrifying person.

Jin Dabao kept rubbing the wooden carving as he held it. There was a twinkle in his eyes, which looked extremely disgusting. It was as disgusting as possible, an appearance with the semblance of a male pig in love. This was the only, single way for Xiao Chen to describe him.

Xiao Chen could no longer bear to continue watching and snatched the wooden carving back. He was afraid that, if this fat person kept rubbing it, the wooden carving would be abraded till it was flat.

Damn it!

Xiao Chen held it in his hand and took a look: the chest area of the Yue Ying carving had been worn completely flat, to a point where the bra was completely gone and no longer visible. Xiao Chen was speechless, How disgusting does this idiot have to be for him to be able to do this?

Seeing Xiao Chen lose control of himself, Jin Dabao did not show even a trace of shame as he laughed twice before looking at Xiao Chen vulgarly, “How unexpected! So Brother Xiao actually shares the same interests. To think you are actually capable of making such a realistic carving of the goddess in my heart, and one that seems even more realistic than the actual person at that.”

‘Are you selling this wooden carving? Wait! That won’t do, carve a new one for me. I will exchange an Earth Rank Spirit Weapon for it.”

“The words of I, Jin Dabao, are like gold. I definitely keep my word. I also conduct business in a fair manner. I will not be like a certain girl, trying to cheat and play you for a fool.”

Even if I carved another one for you, you would rub it till there is nothing left – not even dregs! Xiao Chen thought in his heart. Looking at the wooden carving that had its depiction of a chest rubbed flat, Xiao Chen remembered that Fatty Jin’s sweat was still on it. He suddenly felt

incomparably disgusted.

He fiercely threw the wooden carving out of the window before firing out a stream of purple flames, shattering the wooden carving in the air into bits. After wiping his hands furiously, Xiao Chen finally found a modicum of solace.

"My goddess!" the fatty exclaimed. He had rushed to the window and seen what had happened to the wooden carving. His face distorted into an expression of matchless grief and heartbreak.

Xiao Chen could not be bothered with him. He only left behind a bank note and prepared to leave.

"Brother Xiao, don't go, don't be in such a hurry to leave." Albeit having stood by the window earlier, Jin Dabao suddenly arrived in front of Xiao Chen in a flash. His face was wreathed in smiles as he tightly held onto Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen wanted to fling aside his hand, but he found that this fellow was not just heavy in an ordinary sense. In a situation such as this where Xiao Chen did not use his Essence, he was completely unable to move Jin Dabao at all.

The helpless Xiao Chen could only stop resisting, and said, "Don't even think of getting me to carve that for you, I will not agree to it."

Jin Dabao beamed as he said, "That's fine, that's fine. Even if business talks fall through, we can still be friends. I feel that we have an affinity to each other. I would like to treat you to some wine, is that fine? Let's go to the fourth floor."

"My treat!" The fatty patted his chest as he said boldly.

Xiao Chen was pestered by him to the point where he had no other choice, adding, "We only drink, no business talks. After the drink is done, I'm leaving."

Jin Dabao let go gleefully, "Not a problem, not a problem. Come! Let us go to the fourth floor immediately. It is more peaceful there."

Xiao Chen slowly followed him to the stairs. What surprised Xiao Chen was that the three cultivators of Liushang Pavilion standing in front of the stairs had extremely respectful expressions on their face when they saw the fatty.

Unobstructed, they had a smooth passage to the fourth floor. The fourth floor of Liushang Pavilion was different from how Xiao Chen had imagined it would be; the decorations were very simple, and there were no extravagant furnishings.

However, the simple decorations did not give off a monotonous and dull feeling. Instead, it caused people to feel refreshed, putting them in a happy mood.

“Ding dong, ding dong!”

From behind a screen on the fourth floor, there was a melodious sound coming from a zither. It was like the song of a nightingale fresh from the forest, or the tender twittering of a fledgling swallow returning to its nest. It was like the noise of heavy rain for a moment, and then...it petered out into a quiet whisper.

It started like a thunderstorm and then ended on a mournful tone.

The splendid music of the zither caused Xiao Chen, who knew nothing about music, to be enchanted. The mellow music matched the elegant decorations of the fourth floor, unwittingly entrancing its listeners.

Xiao Chen opened his mouth, giving words of praise, “The decorations of the fourth floor are truly a great work of skill. All of it is extremely elegant and must have been done by an expert.”

When Jin Dabao heard this, he felt great in his heart. He elegantly opened that folding fan made of gold and fanned himself for a bit. Smiling, he said, “The humble me is not that talented. Thank you for your praises, Brother Xiao. The decorations of the fourth floor were designed by me. All the branches of Liushang Pavilion in the nation are laid out like this.”

Xiao Chen was speechless, as he could not establish a connection

between this fatty and the elegance of the fourth floor. After a long time, he said, “Pretend I never said that.”

Lead by Jin Dabao, the two of them made their way to a table by the railings. The field of view here was very wide, and they could clearly see the people walking on the street.

“Waiter! Bring two bottles of good wine, as well as some side dishes. Oh, and a bowl of fish porridge, too,” Jin Dabao immediately shouted out after he took a seat.

The efficiency of the Liushang Pavilion’s service was very high. It took but a moment for the waiter to provide them with all of their side dishes. Jin Dabao had a fragrant bowl of fish porridge placed in front of him.

When Xiao Bai caught whiff of the fragrant smell, it immediately jumped onto the table and made a dash for the fish porridge. Jin Dabao found the little fox to be interesting and stretched out his hand to pat its head.

With a quick flash, Xiao Bai evaded Jin Dabao’s plump hand. It used both claws to slowly push the bowl of fish porridge towards Xiao Chen, and it even raised its head to roll its eyes at Jin Dabao.

Jin Dabao was actually looked down upon by Xiao Bai, He laughed somewhat awkwardly and took a mouthful of wine before saying to Xiao Chen, “Brother Xiao Chen, you have a pair of miraculous hands! I have a plan for us to get rich. As long as you cooperate, we will immediately be rolling in money.”

Xiao Chen nodded his head with some interest. “Tell me more.”

Fatty Jin chuckled as he vulgarly moved closer to Xiao Chen’s ears and unraveled his plan to Xiao Chen in a soft voice. When Xiao Chen heard it, he could not help but smile bitterly, “I now realize that you’re as gutsy as you are fat...no, perhaps to a greater degree.”

Fatty Jin chuckled, “As long as you don’t say anything and I don’t say anything, who would know it was done by the two of us.”

Xiao Chen was just about to reject when a manservant ran over and said

to Xiao Chen, “Dear guest, the customer at that table has requested for your presence.”

Looking in the direction of his finger, Xiao Chen saw that the group of people the manservant was talking about were Jiang Muheng, Duanmu Qing, and the others.

Chapter 91: Su Xiaoxiao

Should I go over just because you said so? Who do you think I am? Xiao Chen thought coldly in his heart.

Xiao Chen wanted to ignore him, but when he saw that the manservant did not leave he asked, “Who asked you to pass on the message?”

The manservant replied honestly, “The First Young Master of the Jiang Clan. Young Master Jiang Muheng said he wanted to invite you over for some wine and introduce you to his friends.”

Xiao Chen picked up his cup and drained it in one gulp. He said indifferently, “Tell him to come over himself. Honestly, I do not actually know him.”

The manservant revealed an unsightly expression; he did not know what to do. If he passed on this message, those people would definitely be upset at him. Furthermore, those people were not the kind of people who ought to be provoked.

Fatty Jin laughed, “Since when are the people of Liushang Pavilion so gutless? Just follow the instructions of this brother and pass on the message exactly as he said it.”

Since Fatty Jin said something, the manservant had no other choice but to do as he was told.

This fatty truly has bad intentions. He is clearly helping himself, trying to quietly stir up conflicts between myself and them, Xiao Chen thought to himself. However, he did not mind this since Jiang Muheng did not respect him. There was no need for Xiao Chen to belittle himself.

Fatty Jin raised his cup and toasted Xiao Chen, “Brother Xiao, you are very bold. Do you know who those people are?”

Xiao Chen said indifferently, “Tell me the details.”

Fatty Jin raised his cup and then pointed at one of them, “That is Duanmu Qing, her clan is the top Noble Clan in Sishui Prefecture. They are one of the three powers of Dongming Province and have an innate

bloodline. Their hereditary Martial Spirit is the Ice Phoenix; it has already been passed down for thousands of years."

"The male sitting to her right is Hua Yunfei. The Hua Noble Clan is also one of the three powers of Dongming Province. Their clan's Martial Spirit is a gushing holy river. However, his Martial Spirit had a mutation. The holy river turned into a horrifying blood river."

"The last one is even more terrifying; he is the last disciple of the Misty Sword Sect Master, Chu Chaoyun. Haha! I suppose I do not have to introduce the Misty Sword Sect, since they have existed for even longer than the Holy Lands."

"However, the most frightening is not one of these people. Instead, it is that fellow called Jiang Muheng; he is from the Bai Clan, the strongest power in White Water City. As they said, it is better to deal with King Yama than the little demons. You did not give him face in front of these people; with his character... haha!"

[TL notes: It is better to deal with King Yama than the little demons: this means that the lackeys are even more difficult to deal with. According to Chinese folklore, King Yama is the one in hell.]

The meaning of Jin Dabao's final two laughs was obvious. Xiao Chen was very clear on the consequences of offending that lackey. However, he had the ability to protect himself and was not afraid.

He only had a few doubts in his heart, Why did the younger generation of the three powers of Dongming Province come to White Water City? Xiao Chen asked, "You should know why this group of people are here, right?"

Fatty Jin fanned himself and put on an appearance of knowing what was going on. He smiled, "It would be useless to tell you. Aside from Jiang Muheng, all of them have already surmounted the Martial Master Realm and are already Martial Grand Masters. With your current cultivation level, it is best you do not know."

Fatty Jin stopped halfway through; it was clear that he was trying entice Xiao Chen to continue asking him, then pretending that he was put on the

spot and had no other choice but to divulge what he knew. He wanted Xiao Chen to owe him a favor.

Although Xiao Chen was curious, it was not to the point where he had to know at any cost. Furthermore, it was clear that this fatty was no ordinary person. Thinking of the plan he mentioned earlier, Xiao Chen felt it was better that he did not mix with him too much. Who knows? He might die as a result of this fatty and would not even know about it.

Seeing that Xiao Bai already had its fill, he smiled faintly in his heart and prepared to take his leave.

"This brother, do you dare to state your name?" just as Xiao Chen was about to say something, Jiang Muheng led two servants over, walking with a gloomy face.

Xiao Chen took a look behind him and discovered that the group seated at the table across had already finished their meal. Duanmu Qing and the other two had already left. He thought about it for a moment and guessed Jiang Muheng's motive.

Since they had already left, Jiang Muheng no longer needed to maintain his previous elegant demeanor.

Seeing that Xiao Chen did not immediately answer Jiang Muheng's question, a cultivator behind him pointed at Xiao Chen and said, "How arrogant! You did not even give our Young Master face when he invited you over to have a drink. Who do you think you are? Looking down on the Jiang Clan of White Water City."

Xiao Chen got up and formed a fist with his right hand; it gave off a reserved purple light. Without saying any useless words or wasting any time, he directly punched the chest of this cultivator.

With a loud bang, the purple light burst out fiercely and a huge force knocked the servant flying back. The servant kept trying to grab onto something with his hands, but he was not able to do so.

"Bang!"

The servant landed on a table, smashing it into two halves. However, the

huge force did not weaken, and the servant continued to roll on the floor before finally crashing into the wall. He vomited a mouthful of blood before fainting.

Xiao Chen dusted his hands off and stared at Jiang Muheng. He smiled indifferently, “My apologies. When a dog barks at me, I will always take action instead of trying to reason with it. Let me answer your question now. My name is Xiao Chen. It’s the Xiao with a grass ‘head’ and the Chen of Morning.”

[TL note: Sometimes in China, when introducing their names, people will explain which chinese characters make up their name, as there are many characters that have the same sound. In this case, the Xiao is written as 萧; the grass head refers to the top of the character for grass 草. You will notice that they share the same ’top’ or ‘head’. As for Chen 晨, morning in chinese is Zao Chen 早晨.]

“Goodbye!” Xiao Chen leaped over the fourth floor railing once he said that, directly jumping out. When the Spirit Fox on the table saw that Xiao Chen had left, it hurriedly jumped after him.

When Xiao Chen saw that Xiao Bai jumped after him, he was startled. He immediately turned his body over in midair and caught the Spirit Fox, hugging it. He scolded it, “You jumped when I jumped...Are you not afraid of falling to death?”

Xiao Chen carried the Spirit Fox and took a deep breath, before leaping in mid air and landing on the roof of a house. The total distance he vaulted down was about a hundred meters. After a few more bounds, he disappeared from the crowd’s view.

“Brother Xiao, you still have not told me if you agree to my plan?!” Fatty Jin leaned on the railing and shouted towards the distant Xiao Chen in a loud voice.

Jiang Muheng punched out suddenly, his fist landing on the table where Xiao Chen was drinking at earlier. The table immediately broke into four pieces, and the tableware shattered with tinkling sounds upon hitting the ground.

After the customers on the fourth floor saw what happened, they were no longer in the mood to continue eating. They threw down stacks of banknotes and left after they paid their bills.

Jiang Muheng stood where he was with an ashen complexion; as he watched Xiao Chen leave, his eyes were full of anger. He had never seen anyone so arrogant in White Water City before.

How dare he actually injure his man in front of him and then calmly report his name, before leaving immediately? The people on the fourth floor were all of some status in White Water City. Probably by the next day the entire White Water City would see him as a joke.

"First Young Master, you have to take revenge for me!" The servant in the corner woke up in a dazed state; he was not clear on the current situation and grumbled as he walked with a tremble towards Jiang Muheng's side.

"Bang!"

Jiang Muheng was currently angry, and he raised his leg to kick the servant away. He scolded himself ruthlessly, "You trash! You caused me to lose all my face."

Jiang Muheng turned around, wanting to leave this place immediately; he wanted to use his clan's spies to find out Xiao Chen's place of residence. He wished he could hack Xiao Chen into thousands of pieces immediately.

"Young Master Jiang, please wait for a bit. It seems that you have not paid your bill yet," Fatty Jin blocked Jiang Muheng with a gleeful face.

Jiang Muheng could not be bother with him and just took out a wad of banknotes, throwing it on the floor. Fatty Jin took a quick look and smiled, "Young Master Jiang, the amount does not seem to be correct. Take a look. You have damaged two of my tables and chased away all the guests on the fourth floor. 3000 taels of silver would not be enough!"

Jiang Muheng looked at Jin Dabao in disdain and took out a few gold banknotes, throwing them angrily on the floor before trampling on them

before cursing out, “Damn fatty! Is that enough?!”

Jin Dabao saw the gold banknotes, and his eyes lit up. His eyes narrowed as he said, “That is definitely enough, Young Master Jiang is indeed Young Master Jiang. This amount is a huge sum! Take care! I will not send you off further. You are welcome to come and smash my tables again.”

“Ah! Look at my mouth. I start rambling when I get happy. Don’t be angry; I meant we welcome Young Master Jiang to come back for a meal.”

Jin Dabao did not mind Jiang Muheng’s mockings at all. He only knelt down and happily picked up the banknotes on the floor, piece by piece. Every time he picked up a piece, the expression on his face seemed as though he became more and more drunk.

“Young Master, let me pick them up. This shameless chore is not befitting of your status,” a manservant of Liushang Pavilion said, after he could no longer bear to continue watching.

Jin Dabao pushed aside the manservant, saying, “Go to the side. Do you not see that I am enjoying myself? Not everyone can meet a foolish spendthrift who is willing to compensate ten thousand taels of silver for two tables, like I did. Haha!”

The sounds of the zither on the fourth floor had stopped at an unknown time. From behind the screens a young girl in a pink dress walked out leisurely, carrying a zither.

She was a beautiful woman, with her hair tied into a bun at the top of her head and fastened with a hair pin; her skin was as white as snow, and it seemed so fragile that even the wind could break it. These things made her seem incomparably fresh and pure. However, when she walked over leisurely, a flirtatious expression appeared on her naturally. It was very charming, making her look tender, beautiful, and alluring.

When Fatty Jin saw this girl, he immediately stopped picking up the money. He immediately leaped over. If Xiao Chen was here, he would definitely have the same impression of a male pig in heat.

“Miss Xiaoxiao, I did not expect that you would be here. Dabao missed

you so much!" Fatty Jin's plump body was moving fast, as though he was flying. He spread open his arms and ran toward the girl. If Xiao Chen saw this, he would blush with shame.

"Dang!"

The seven-stringed zither in Xiaoxiao's embrace moved forward slightly, stopping on the fatty's lower jaw. Fatty Jin immediately covered his mouth in pain, kneeling on the ground.

Xiaoxiao hugged her zither as she looked at the fatty on the ground. Smiling coldly, she said, "Fatty Jin, you really do not change your ways. Always using the same moves every time."

Fatty Jin stood up gleefully. Unfortunately, his lower jaw was now swollen. His originally vulgar look actually managed to turn even more vulgar when he smiled.

"Fortunately, this fatty has hard teeth. Otherwise, if I were jabbed by you like this every time I would have lost all my teeth." After Fatty Jin got up, he shamelessly laughed.

As he spoke, he unconsciously walked to Xiaoxiao's side and placed a fat hand on her tiny shoulder. Xiaoxiao was currently looking in the direction where Xiao Chen had just left; it seemed as though she did not notice the fatty's actions.

The fatty's heart rate sped up several times; this goddess was right in front of him, and he could finally touch her. The fat on his face quivered.

"Hu!"

Xiaoxiao suddenly turned around, and the seemingly ordinary zither headed towards the fatty's face. A strong wind followed it as it ruthlessly struck towards him. The fatty was startled and quickly ducked to evade.

Seeing Xiaoxiao glaring angrily at him, the fatty straightened himself and smiled, "I could not help myself. Every time I see Miss Xiaoxiao there is this impulse in me. This is a normal reaction for men. Miss Xiaoxiao, please do not pay any mind to it."

Impulse my ass, how can there be someone as shameless as you? Xiaoxiao scolded the fatty furiously in her heart ten thousand times. However, she knew that with the fatty's thick skin, the more you scolded him, the more smug became. The best method was to just ignore him.

Xiaoxiao looked around for a clean table before she took a seat and said, "Damn fatty, how is that youth from earlier related to you?"

When the fatty heard this, he was startled and extremely astonished. He said in an incredibly serious tone, "Could it be that your Elder Brother Jin, alone, is insufficient to satisfy you? Xiaoxiao, your appetite is too big."

"Ca!"

Xiaoxiao could no longer resist any more, so she slapped the zither with her palm. The zither rose into the air and caused a Qi wave to smash ruthlessly into the fatty.

Chapter 92: Drawing The Saber

Fatty Jin knew about the origins of this zither and did not dare to come up against it head on. He evaded toward the side, revealing a speed that did not match with his body.

“Hu!”

The zither attacked incessantly, and with a boom, it created a hole the size of a bowl in the wooden walls of Liushang Pavilion. The walls of Liushang Pavilion were made from Peak Grade sandalwood. An entire wooden plank of it would cost thousands of taels of gold.

When the fatty saw such a big hole, his heart bled. He ran to the front of the hole and measured the size of it with his hands, trying to calculate how much money he had lost.

“Damn! I lost at least half the money I just picked up,” the fatty cried out in agony after he measured the size of the hole.

“Boom!”

The zither, which had already flown out earlier, flew back in with a ‘shua’ sound. This time, it did so with a larger force, creating another hole in the wall.

The fatty was incredibly heartbroken; he said in a hoarse voice, “Crap! There goes the other half... Seems like I did not earn anything today in the end.”

The zither returned to Xiaoxiao’s hands once again before she took a seat on a bench. Her eyes were closed and a drunk expression could be seen on her pure white face as she caressed the strings of the zither gently.

“Ding!”

She suddenly opened her eyes and both her hands rapidly plucked the zither strings. An impassioned melody of a powerful army struggling in a battlefield suddenly rang out. Its volume slowly became louder, and very soon it pulled everyone into a fired up state, as if they were in a battlefield.

“Tong! Tong! Tong!”

Streams of sound waves spread out in all directions as the zither string rang out. The fatty thought silently in his heart, Crap! My mouth created trouble for me again.

Just as he thought that, all the antique porcelain used as decoration on the fourth floor began shattering. Not a single piece managed to escape.

At the end, the zither sounds gradually grew even louder as the killing intent got heavier. Aside from the table that Su Xiaoxiao sat at, everything on the fourth floor soared up into the air.

“Bang!”

Su Xiaoxiao finished the melody on a heavy note, causing all the table and chairs in the air to shatter. Countless amounts of sawdust were scattered in the air, settling down only after a long time.

The fatty’s face, which usually had a smile on it, was currently drained of blood, looking very pale. It seemed as though he might collapse at any time; it was extremely funny.

A manservant at the side hurried over to support him. He said in a soft voice, “Young Master, don’t be too upset. When the manager knew that Miss Su Xiaoxiao would be coming, he guessed that you would definitely anger her. So he replaced all the antiques with counterfeits in advance.”

The fatty’s eyes opened wide as he said, “Really? The manager understands me really well.”

“Really.”

When Fatty Jin heard this, his spirits lifted up and the smile returned to his face. However, he still had a bitter expression, “The others are fake, but the two holes are definitely very real. There is no way for that to be fake. In the end, I still made a loss!”

“Damn Fatty! Still not coming over?” Su Xiaoxiao put aside the zither and scolded him. Her mood had only improved after causing all this destruction.

Fatty Jin did not dare to throw any tantrums and hurriedly rushed over. His face was full of smiles as he said, “Miss Xiaoxiao, what orders do you have for me? This Fat Brother will guarantee your satisfaction.”

Su Xiaoxiao frowned slightly and glared at him, “That youth from earlier, how is he related to you?”

The fatty did not dare to run his mouth this time and replied honestly, “I just met him today and wanted to do some business with him. I only know his name is Xiao Chen and do not know any other details.”

Xiao Chen? When Su Xiaoxiao heard this name, she thought of a certain possibility. A smile immediately appeared on her face; this careless smile was like flowers blossoming; nothing more beautiful can be imagined. When the fatty at her side saw this, he was dumbstruck.

When Su Xiaoxiao saw the fatty’s foolish appearance, she could not help but feel disdain in her heart. She asked, “How much do you know about the ancient remains that the Bai Clan talked about?”

Jin Dabao recovered his wits and replied, “I know a little about it. The Bai Clan’s people obtained a map of an ancient treasure site, but they did not have the strength to enter. So they invited the three great powers of Dongming Province to explore the ancient remains together.”

“However, someone in the Bai Clan leaked the information. So this news was spread to everyone. The great powers of Xihe Province and Nanling Province also sent people to rush over. Even the Imperial Court sent someone to come over.”

Su Xiaoxiao was astonished in her heart. The allure of the remains left by the ancient powers was too great. It seemed like it would be difficult for her to attempt to benefit from this.

West of White Water City, In a Small Isolated Courtyard:

A sturdy wooden pole stood upright in the courtyard. Xiao Chen grasped his Lunar Shadow Saber tightly and focused on looking at the wooden pole, raising his aura to the extreme.

“Chi!”

“Drawing the Saber!”

Xiao Chen’s expression changed, and he suddenly unsheathed the Lunar Shadow Saber. He struck the wooden pole at an inclined angle, and a section of the wooden pole that was as thick as his arm was sliced off.

“Shua! Shua! Shua!”

Xiao Chen quickly hacked out three more times. When the fourth strike landed, the wooden pole wobbled for a little before it went crashing to the ground.

It was just four simple saber strikes, but Xiao Chen’s forehead was covered in sweat. He wiped the sweat off and muttered to himself, “It’s still insufficient. It has already been half a month, yet there is no progress.”

This small isolated courtyard was purchased by Xiao Chen after he came to White Water City. After he settled down, he immediately started to review all the Martial Techniques and Immortal Spells that he had learned. He realized that the things he had learned were too varied and messy.

He decided to retrain himself and not rush to restore his cultivation back to Inferior Grade Martial Master from Superior Grade Martial Disciple. He figured that he might as well use this opportunity to strengthen his foundations.

All the Martial Techniques he developed using the Battle Sage Origin’s Changing Character Formula were temporarily pushed to the side, focusing on the truths that were contained in the Battle Sage Origin’s Changing Character Formula.

He now saw that he had not even begun to understand the essence of it and had only scratched its surface. He was not able to use it as though it was a part of himself.

After using those techniques for a long period of time, with his current cultivation, he found that it was doing more harm than good to him. In the long run, it would cause him to thoroughly lose himself, lost in these

Martial Techniques that came from foreign sources.

Thus, he wanted to focus on the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique and Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art. He cultivated the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art in a quiet place in the Savage Forest.

As for the cultivation of the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique, there were no major requirements for it. Thus, whenever he came back to rest, he would go into the yard to practice.

The Rushing Thunder Saber Technique was about doing everything in one breath, to raise the aura to the extreme, and use the Rushing Thunder Chop as the initiating move. The accumulated energy would be released out explosively.

This was an extremely bold and powerful Martial Technique. If he could execute it all the way up to the Rushing Thunder Third Chain Chop, the explosive energy would be raised to the peak and then increased by many folds before finally exceeding a regular Earth Rank Martial Technique.

However, he discovered that this Saber Technique had a fatal flaw—the first strike. If it was unable to cause the opponent to retreat, then the techniques that followed could not be executed anymore.

The aura would be used up and could not be used to form the following techniques.

Xiao Chen thought of the swordsmen of Ancient China from his previous life. He felt that their methods of training Saber Techniques made sense, so he decided to follow their methods to practice in this world.

This wooden pole that stood upright may be as thick as an arm, but it was actually very light. It was a special wood of the Tianwu Continent. With just the strength required to move a feather, it was possible to move it.

Within this extremely short period of time, what Xiao Chen wanted to do was to be able to rapidly cut the wooden pole, but the wooden pole had to still remain standing. What appeared to be a simple saber strike

actually exhausted a large amount of his concentration.

Of the slightly more than one month's time that he spent in White Water City, Xiao Chen spent most of it practicing the first move of the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique—Drawing the Saber. Every day, the number of times he brandished his saber numbered at least a thousand.

Initially, the moment he touched the wooden pole, it would fall. Slowly, he became able to hack at it once. Then he was able to continuously execute four saber strikes. From that point on, his progress became stagnant.

Shaking his head, Xiao Chen erected the wooden pole once again and continued to practice the first move of the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique. Unwittingly, the sun above his head had sank to the west.

The sunset dyed the clouds that filled the sky red, turning the entire sky a fiery color. Xiao Chen continued to repeat the same action tirelessly; he did not even notice as time flowed by.

Only after the sky turned completely dark did Xiao Chen stop what he was doing. His shirt was completely wet with sweat, and the soreness of his arms was all he felt.

Without resting immediately, Xiao Chen sat down on the ground cross-legged and entered into a state of cultivation. When the body reached its limits, if one cultivated then, they would often experience an unexpected result.

After an hour, the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation had circulated for many cycles in Xiao Chen's body. Suddenly, he opened his eyes. The sweat in his body had already entirely evaporated into steam, the blood in his body was boiling, and the soreness in his arms completely vanished.

"Hu!"

Xiao Chen got up, took a long breath out, and stretched his arm out. In a split second, all the bones in his body gave off crackling sounds. After all these, he felt a very comfortable and invigorating feeling.

"Pu!"

Xiao Bai, who had been standing on the stone table all the while, quickly jumped down when it saw that Xiao Chen had completed his cultivation. Its eyes were filled with intelligence and gave off a gleam in the night, as it rushed towards Xiao Chen's embrace.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and picked it up. After he teased it for a bit, he put it away in the Spirit Blood Jade.

Just as Xiao Chen prepared to go to sleep, a faint killing intent came from the distance. Xiao Chen frowned and extended out his Spiritual Sense in the direction of the killing intent.

In the dark of night, a human shadow holding a broad saber leaped from roof to roof, heading towards Xiao Chen's courtyard rapidly.

When Xiao Chen saw the person's face clearly, he smiled coldly to himself. This person was Jiang Muheng's other servant, the person who claimed he could kill Xiao Chen with one palm.

The power of the Jaing Clan was indeed great in White Water City. Before even half a day had passed, they had actually managed to find the place where he stayed. It seemed like he would not be able to stay here long term.

Seeing that human figure come closer, Xiao Chen slowly moved to a corner of the wall close to the door. He withdrew the aura of his body completely, and the black Lunar Shadow Saber could not be seen in the dark of night.

"Dong!"

The human figure jumped from the roof and landed firmly on Xiao Chen's courtyard wall. He did not come down in a rush, and released his perception.

He felt that it was strange he could not sense anyone in the courtyard. He muttered to himself, "Could it be that the information was wrong? No, that can't be right. It perhaps this kid has not returned yet. I will go down and hide myself."

"Drawing The Sword!"

In the instant he jumped down, a resplendent electrical light suddenly lit up in the darkness of night. A saber light carrying a peerless aura moved quickly and gracefully. Before the man could react to it, his body was chopped in two halves.

This saber strike was strangely incredibly fast, and even though the man's body was cut into two halves, it did not separate in the air immediately; he did not even feel any pain.

Chapter 93: Talent of the Fatty

When he landed, his legs carried on the momentum and continued running for a few meters. In the next instant, he revealed a horrifying expression as he looked at his own legs running.

He turned his head around; the instant the electrical light faded, he saw Xiao Chen's ice cold gaze.

Xiao Chen fired out a stream of purple flames and burned the body to ashes. After that, he packed up some stuff in his room and immediately left the courtyard.

The next morning, Xiao Chen came out of a desolate inn. He was wearing a black cloak, shrouding his entire body in shadows as he slowly made his way to Liushang Pavilion.

A get-up like Xiao Chen's was not too strange amongst cultivators. Thus, when he walked over to Liushang Pavilion, it did not attract anyone's attention.

He casually found an empty table and took a seat. Xiao Chen called the waiter over, "Please get your boss to come over. Tell him there is some business for him."

The waiter looked at Xiao Chen and found it funny, Can the boss of Liushang Pavilion simply be seen by anyone when they want to?

"My apologies, our guest. I believe that you do not understand our rules."

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and took out a 500 silver taels banknote, as well as a wooden carving. He handed them to the waiter saying, "Please do me this favor and run this errand. When your boss sees this wooden carving, he will not blame you."

The waiter opened his eyes wide in glee as he received the silver banknotes, "Esteemed guest is a frank and straightforward person. I will go now, but I can't say for sure if the boss will see you or not."

Xiao Chen picked up the tea cup on the table and gently took a sip. Smiling as he said, "That's fine, so long as you report the results to me.

Whether it succeeds or not, I will not blame you."

Not long after the waiter left, the heavy footsteps of Jin Dabao could be heard coming from the second floor. Seeing Xiao Chen's get-up, he was secretly astonished before he came running over gleefully, "Brother Xiao, why are you dressed up like this? Are you on the run? If you are, you can come and find me. I have my ways. Where do you want to go? Just name it."

Xiao Chen said nothing; his right hand, which was holding the teacup, suddenly made a move and with a 'shua' sound he grabbed the wooden carving in the fatty's hands back. He placed the wooden carving down, and then he grabbed the teacup that was slowly falling.

Jin Dabao's eyes narrowed and carefully evaluated Xiao Chen. He was astonished in his heart. He did not expect that Xiao Chen would be so fast when he made his move. He was carelessly caught off guard.

Xiao Chen put the teacup down and said indifferently, "Brother Dabao, you don't have to worry about the matter of me being on the run. I am only here to talk business. I am a straightforward person. I only have one question for you...Are you willing or not?"

Jin Dabao had a smile on his face again, "Of course! Why not?"

Xiao Chen said, "Then let's talk about the details. The wooden carving you saw the last time...I will not be carving that again. The carving that I would cooperate with you on is the one you just saw."

Fatty Jin frowned and said in a manner that seemed like he was somewhat put on the spot, "I say, Brother Xiao, for these two wooden carvings, the difference in price for with and without the additional clothes is not just one or two times."

"Then we are at an impasse. I have my bottom line. I will not sell the carving of Princess Ying Yue with just her bra on. Goodbye," Xiao Chen got up, and then proceeded to walk toward the door.

Fatty Jin hurriedly got up and held Xiao Chen back. Smiling, he said, "Brother Xiao, don't be in such a rush. Did I reject it? I was deliberating on

the price. Sit down and talk. Please sit."

Xiao Chen smiled to himself in his heart; he had anticipated that this fatty would be tempted by this transaction. He had accurately guessed that Jin Dabao would not let him leave just like that. When dealing with such calculative people, he could not take his conscience into account. He had to show off his strong side, or else he would be the one suffering a disadvantage.

Seeing that Xiao Chen sat down once again, Fatty Jin said, "Brother Xiao, how about this? You are a very straightforward person, so I will not beat around the bush. We will follow the plan mentioned previously. You supply the goods, and I'll handle the sales. After that, we will split the profits 30-70 in my favor."

Xiao Chen thought for a while, "I do not like the way profit is split. It takes too long for money to come in. Just state a price; how much would you be willing to purchase a wooden carving for?"

Fatty Jin muttered to himself irresolutely before saying, "How about one hundred taels of gold per wooden carving?"

Xiao Chen was astonished. To think that he could sell it for such an expensive price. One hundred taels of gold was equivalent to ten thousand taels of silver. The cost of making the wooden carving was almost negligible. The profit margin was way higher than what Xiao Chen expected.

The silver taels that he currently had on him were obtained in Linlang Pavilion by selling the Fasting Pills. It was a much more complicated process to refine medicine; in comparison, creating wooden carvings was a lot easier.

In the introduction of the Life Bestowal Spell in the Compendium of Cultivation, it had some specific records on making wooden carvings; Xiao Chen's carving skills came from there.

In this world, where the martial way reigned supreme, there were very few people who would venture into and research auxiliary skills like this. Xiao Chen's handiwork was unique in this world.

He originally wanted to reject Fatty Jin's proposal, but after the assassination attempt last night, he felt a sense of urgency in his heart.

The path of cultivation required a large amount of money. Not to mention expensive medicinal pills, good armor, and Spirit Weapons alone would require a cultivator to pay a huge price.

One of the important reasons why the disciples of the huge noble clans cultivated faster than the rest was because they had access to good medicinal pills and quality equipment.

Although Xiao Chen could earn money from refining medicinal pills, he was still unable to refine any high grade ones. Furthermore, the process of refining medicinal pills also required a large influx of money.

Also, Xiao Chen intended to refine more equipment in future. That required a large amount of money as well, so he was actually very much in need of money.

When Fatty Jin saw that Xiao Chen did not say anything, he thought that the price he quoted was too low. He said, "Brother Xiao, are you not satisfied with this price? This is already the best price I can give you. I am not taking advantage of you; this is the highest I can go."

Xiao Chen recovered his wits and smiled, "No that's not it. I was just a little astonished. How in the world are you selling it for you to be able to purchase it at such a high price?"

"Shua!"

The gold folding fan in the fatty's hand opened quickly. Xiao Chen knew in his heart that when he did this action, it was time for him to start bragging.

Indeed after the fatty fanned himself vigorously, he smiled cockily, "Brother Xiao, you probably do not know, but this princess has a very strong influence in the Imperial Court and the Imperial Capital. It is not exaggerating to call her a goddess. Not only is her strength at the peak, she has the appearance of a fairy."

"This fatty has already noticed this long ago. Using this business

opportunity, I have found people to write quite a few books on her. It could be said that every male within the Imperial Capital has a copy."

"Under the influence of these books, as well as some other inspiration, I had already thought of the idea of having wooden carvings long ago. Unfortunately, I could not find a craftsman suitable for the job. Thus, when I saw brother Xiao, I felt that there was an affinity between us. I have been searching for someone like you for a long time."

Xiao Chen was secretly astonished in his heart, This Fatty is truly a business genius, to think that he could devise such an innovative marketing method.

After that, he suddenly thought of something. He asked in a probing manner, "Brother Dabao, those books of yours... They are not erotic novels right?"

Fatty Jin smiled somewhat awkwardly, "Those... ummm... they can't really be called erotic novels... I can only say that they are novels that have some romance and fantasy elements to them."

Xiao Chen felt ashamed in his heart, I knew it. This fatty would definitely not do it in a morally upright manner. He asked somewhat worriedly, "Are you not afraid that the Imperial Court will find out about you doing this?"

Fatty Jin smiled in a vulgar manner, "There is no need to worry about this at all. The officer in charge of investigating this has some dealings with me. We even privately discussed some of the details of the novels. The novels we have are serialized; if he closed us down, he would no longer be able to read them."

Xiao Chen had to admire him from the bottom of his heart this time. He took out the wooden carvings that he had made previously and handed them over to Fatty Jin, "I had made these in the past. There should be about a hundred of them. Give me a price!"

Fatty Jin said nothing, an excited smile filling his face as he took every wooden carving and carefully inspected them, one by one. He looked very serious as he did this.

On the fourth floor of Liushang Pavilion, Jiang Muheng and Duanmu Qing were seated at a table alone.

Jiang Muheng smiled elegantly, “Miss Duanmu, I have already made a deal with that owner of the Spirit Fox. My servant has already gone to retrieve the goods. He should be sending them to you anytime now.”

Duanmu Qing smiled mildly, “How much did you spend? I will pay you double. I will not let you suffer any disadvantages.”

Seeing the hard to come by smile of Duanmu Qing, the joy on Jiang Muheng’s face deepened, “I did not spend much. Miss Duanmu doesn’t have to bother with that. As long as you are happy.”

Duanmu Qing was mildly startled, “That person from yesterday wanted a Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon before he was willing to sell it. Young Master Jiang, did you play any underhanded tricks?”

Jiang Muheng panicked in his heart. He said in a serious manner, “Miss Duanmu, although my clan has some power in White Water City, normally I would not bully someone. Furthermore, with Miss Duanmu around, if I did any such things, wouldn’t that be equal to me looking down on the Duanmu Clan?”

Duanmu Qing found this funny in her heart, but she did not say anything. The two of them continued to wait, but after a long time the servant that Jiang Muheng mention did not arrive.

“I think something must have happened. Let’s talk about this another day. I shall be leaving first,” Duanmu Qing finally lost patience and headed down the stairs.

Jiang Muheng scolded the servant ruthlessly in his heart. Throwing out a stack of silver taels banknotes, he chased after her.

Jiang Muheng chased her all the way to the second floor before finally catching up. He hurriedly shouted out in a loud voice, “Miss Duanmu, let me explain.”

Duanmu Qing Stopped walking and said politely, “Young Master Jiang, there is nothing to explain. This is not some important matter, you don't

have to worry about it."

Seeing Duanmu Qing's expression, Jiang Muheng knew that his plan had backfired. He could not help but to feel anxious.

Just at that moment, Fatty Jin had finished counting all the hundred wooden carvings. He put them aside with a happy expression and took out a stack of gold taels banknotes. He said, "Brother Xiao, please count it."

Xiao Chen immediately put aside all the banknotes and got up, "There is no need to count, it was good doing business with you. When I have more, I will bring them to you."

Just as he turned, he coincidentally met Jiang Muheng's gaze. When Jiang Muheng saw Xiao Chen, dressed in a black cloak, an astonished look appeared on his face.

"Xiao Chen!"

After the astonishment, came boundless rage. Jiang Muheng found it completely unexpected that he would actually run into Xiao Chen here. He flew into a rage born of humiliation as he walked towards Xiao Chen.

Chapter 94: Inherited Martial Spirit

Jiang Muheng did not expect to run into Xiao Chen here today. When he thought about the matters of the previous day, as well as what happened earlier, the old grudges added together with the new. Jiang Muheng could not hold back the anger he suppressed for a long time.

Even with Duanmu Qing beside him, he could no longer be bothered to maintain his elegance. Only one thought remained in his head, which was to kill Xiao Chen on the spot, to make him pay for all the humiliation that he suffered.

When Xiao Chen saw Jiang Muheng suddenly, he felt mildly astonished, as well. However, he calmed down almost immediately. He noticed Jiang Muheng did not bring any of his servants with him.

“Young Master Jiang, we meet again,” Xiao Chen had a faint smile on his face, there was no fear on it at all. Instead, it was like greeting an old friend. Xiao Chen was smiling as he headed over to him.

Jiang Muheng cursed out at him, “Meet your...”

Before he could finish cursing, he saw a black saber appear in Xiao Chen’s hand. The position of Xiao Chen’s feet shifted and he quickly took up a stance.

“Drawing The Saber!”

A saber light reflected in his eyes. Jiang Muheng had never seen such a quick saber before; neither had he seen such a tyrannical person. Who would think that Xiao Chen actually dared to make a move on him in White Water City?

In this critical moment of danger, he executed his strength as a Martial Master to its peak and retreated backward desperately. His quick movement saved his life; this saber did not hack him into two.

And yet, there was a saber wound as deep as a finger on his chest. A stream of fresh blood spurted out into the air. The resulting force from the saber caused his body to fly backward.

A large hole was torn in the chest of Jiang Muheng's shirt; a piece yellow paper drifted out of it. When Xiao Chen saw this, he quickly grabbed it.

Jiang Muheng, who fell to the ground, wanted to stand up when he saw Xiao Chen grab the piece of paper. However, he discovered his wounds were too severe.

Blood flowed out unceasingly, and he did not have any strength to even stand. He could not help but panic in his heart. He coughed blood into the air as he shouted, "Miss Duanmu, that is the copy of the map to the ancient remains!. Do not let him keep it!"

When Duanmu Qing heard this, her face turned frosty. She waved both her hands and streams of cold Qi flowed behind her before they finally gathered in the middle of her hands.

A palm filled with cold Qi smashed ruthlessly towards Xiao Chen. This opponent was very strong, so Xiao Chen did not dare to receive it head on. He pushed off the ground with his feet and his body soared into the air, launching down from the second floor.

"Boom!"

The table behind Xiao Chen immediately turned into ice before it explosively shattered, turning into countless ice shards.

What a tyrannical cold Qi. When the cultivators on the second floor witnessed the situation, they were completely astonished. They hurriedly paid their bills; they did not wish to be dragged into this battle for no reason at all.

"Bang!"

When Duanmu Qing saw Xiao Chen descend to the first floor, she pushed off the wooden floor fiercely and her body immediately dropped to the first floor as well, landing beside Xiao Chen.

"Damn It! Are you trying to destroy my shop?" when Fatty Jin saw the huge hole on the floor, he could not help but curse loudly.

Once Duanmu Qing landed, she fired a stream of cold Qi at Xiao Chen's

back. The cold Qi rapidly congealed in the air, taking the shape of a small bird.

"Chi!"

Duanmu Qing formed a hand seal with both her hands and the Ice Phoenix Martial Spirit in her body cried out. The bird flew into the air and its eyes gleamed. Its size and speed immediately doubled.

Xiao Chen instantly stopped moving as he felt a dangerous aura coming from behind him. His mind went blank as he recalled his normal state when practicing with the saber. He focused as his right hand grasped the lunar Shadow Saber tightly. His aura soared to its peak.

"Drawing The Saber!"

Just as the ice bird was behind Xiao Chen by half a meter, Xiao Chen suddenly spun around and made his move. The Saber gave off a reserved light and with a 'shua' sound, it split the ice bird in half right down the middle.

Where the ice bird was split in half, one could see it was very smooth; there was no trace of bumps or roughness. Base on this, one could tell how fast this saber was.

A trace of astonishment flashed in her heart, though her beautiful eyes had no trace of fright in them. There was no change in her facial expression.

Following the instant Xiao Chen made his move, there was a flurry of movement and the doorway of Liushang Pavilion was choked up. The guests on the first floor were mostly ordinary citizens. When they saw Xiao Chen jump down from the second floor; they knew there was going to be a battle and they all settle their bills and ran.

Duanmu Qing looked at Xiao Chen without expression as she said indifferently, "Hand over the map and I will not kill you."

Xiao Chen held onto his saber and stood straight, smiling coldly to himself. If an ordinary Superior Grade Martial Disciple was struck by the ice bird, Duanmu Qing's earlier attack, they would be dead, if not severely

injured.

Seeing that he was able to destroy the ice bird in one move, then saying she would not kill him, Xiao Chen could only say this girl's scheme was not ordinary.

Xiao Chen said nothing. Instead, he raised his left hand into the air and five streams of purple fire formed in the sky. After revolving in a circle, they were fired rapidly at Duanmu Qing.

Duanmu Qing's face instantly turned frosty as she saw Xiao Chen did not know what was good for himself. To think he actually made a move against me! She snorted and the temperature around her dropped; a boundless cold Qi rose up from the ground.

When the five streams of purple flames met the cold Qi, their speed immediately slowed. However, what surprised Duanmu Qing was that these five streams of flames did not immediately stop. Instead, they were like small fish, swimming forward slowly.

Although their speed was slow, they would not retreat. With just a thought from Xiao Chen, the five streams of flames merged together, forming a single huge flame; its speed increased explosively.

The cold Qi that filled the air could no longer stop the progress of the flame. The look in Duanmu Qing's black eyes became even more frigid. The cold Qi that was around her started to condense slowly.

"Drip! Drip!"

The water droplets formed by the cold Qi continuously dripped on the wooden floor around Duanmu Qing. The water droplets rapidly gathered together and froze into hard ice.

"Dang! Dang! Dang!"

Three ice walls formed from that piece of ice and appeared in front of Duanmu Qing. The purple flame smashed explosively through the first wall and continued on to the second.

Xiao Chen's brain worked fast as lightning; after the purple flames

smashed through the first ice wall, he could obviously feel the strength of the flame had been significantly reduced. He knew this flame would not deal any significant damage to Duanmu Qing.

Since he was not able to gain any advantage, he had to leave. Once Xiao Chen made up his mind, he immediately headed to the nearest window. It was clearly ridiculous for a Superior Grade Marital Disciple to go against a Martial Grand Master.

“Bang!”

After the purple flame smashed through the third wall, it immediately vanished into thin air. Duanmu Qing watched Xiao Chen rushing away; her gaze became even colder and her fine black hair fluttered in the air.

“Ice!”

Duanmu Qing shouted and her shirt and long skirt started to flutter; her fine black black hair floated up. She spread her perception throughout the first floor of Liushang Pavilion. A violent cold Qi erupted out of her body.

“Shua!”

Everything in the entire first floor was covered in two inches of thick ice. In an instant, the first floor became a shining ice palace.

The originally open window had been covered by a thick layer of ice. Xiao Chen’s rapidly moving body smashed violently against it with a loud bang. The ice did not even tremble. The backlash of smashing into the frozen barrier caused him to crash to the ground.

He moved very fast when he was bounced back by the ice. All he felt now was the soreness of his shoulder.

This was a innate bloodline? The power of of an inherited Martial Spirit? Xiao Chen looking around the glittering environment. He thought to himself in astonishment, This was simply too horrifying.

Duanmu Qing walked over slowly. Her hair turned completely white. Her glower turned cold; there was not a shred of emotion on her face.

“Hand over the map and I will not kill you,” she opened her mouth and

said. As she spoke each word, the temperature of the ice palace plummeted further.

The Purple Thunder Divine Incantation circulated rapidly within Xiao Chen's body, resisting the inexhaustible cold wind inside the ice palace.

Just as Xiao Chen hesitated on whether he should hand over the map, Xiao Bai jumped out from the Spirit Blood Jade. It stood in front of Xiao Chen and took a deep breath. Its snow white belly bloated up and it spat out a white colored light ball.

"Damn it!"

Xiao Chen cursed in his heart as he watched Xiao Bai's movements. He pushed off the ground violently, not sparing any of his Essence. The electricity on the Lunar Shadow Saber kept arcing around unceasingly.

"Ha!"

Xiao Chen shouted and headed to the earlier window. The Lunar Shadow Saber struck the ice wall violently. A small crack appeared on the rigid ice under Xiao Chen's fully powered strike.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

He felt incredibly anxious. Xiao Chen put aside his saber and punched at that crack forcefully. He finally created a large hole in that hard wall. Xiao Chen could not be bothered about the details and directly squeezed through it.

When Duanmu Qing saw Xiao Chen trying to escape, a icy gleam flashed in her eyes. She was about to make a move when the light ball that Xiao Bai spat out arrived before her.

Against this ordinary-looking light ball, Duanmu Qing paid little attention to it and casually sent out a palm strike against it. Just an infant Spirit beast, how strong could its attack be.

The instant Duanmu Qing's hand struck the light ball, a resplendent glow lit the entire ice palace. The light was even more glaring than the sun. It was so bright that no one could stand to look at it directly.

“Boom!”

The glow faded and a horrifying energy spread out in all directions. In that instant, the ice palace that Duanmu QIng created was broken apart instantly.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

All the pillars in the Liushang Pavilion shattered. In the next instant, the entire Liushang Pavilion crushed down. The entire building turned to ruins.

Xiao Chen, who had just escaped, did not have enough time to evade. He was struck by the shockwave and was blasted into the sky, vomiting a mouthful of blood.

A white figure escaped the rubble of Liushang Pavilion. Xiao Bai quickly ran to Xiao Chen. It had a dispirited expression; its usual liveliness was absent.

After seeing its current appearance, Xiao Chen’s anger dissipated significantly. He carried it in his embrace and rushed forward. The danger had not passed yet. Through his Spiritual Sense, he noticed a strong aura swelling up in the rubble of Liushang Pavilion.

“Chi!”

A bright phoenix cry resounded throughout the entire White Water City. A stream of ice burst through the rubble of Liushang Pavilion and flew into the air before becoming a huge Ice Phoenix.

The Ice Phoenix stretched its wings out and a horrifyingly strong perception was spread out in all directions. Locking on Xiao Chen’s figure, it took to the skies.

In the instant Duanmu Qing became the Ice Phoenix and flew off, a smaller figure, carrying a zither, emerged from the rubble and vaulted towards the two people.

After a long time, a fatty covered in dust stumbled out from the rubble. He swore as he stood and looked at the chaos, the completely destroyed

Liushang Pavilion. He cursed in dissatisfaction, “Who in the world did I offend?!”

Chapter 95: Life Is Lonely as Snow

“That is Duanmu Qing...to think; she actually materialized her Inherited Martial Spirit. How strong exactly is her opponent?”

“Indeed, despite being thousands of meters away, the pressure of this Martial Spirit, that had existed since the Tianwu Dynasty, is this heavy.”

“Haha! You all probably do no know. From what I heard from the people that came out of the Liushang Pavilion, the person that forced Duanmu Qing to materialize her Martial Spirit is only a Superior Grade Martial Disciple. It seems he is an outsider.

“That’s not possible; Duanmu Qing is a Martial Grand Master. A Superior Grade Martial Disciple is an ant to her. Why did she materialized her Martial Spirit, and probably even used Martial Techniques?”

“His words are absolutely true. I came out of Liushang Pavilion. That person is actually only a Superior Grade Martial Disciple. First, he injured Jiang Muheng, then he snatched away a map of the ancient remains. Finally, he escaped from Duanmu Qing’s pursuit.”

The Ice Phoenix radiated a cold light as it flew to the sky, soaring above the nine heavens. Everyone within White Water City was able to see it clearly. All the cultivators were discussing it.

White Water City, Jiang Residence:

The final disciple of the Misty Sword Sect Leader peered at the Ice Phoenix in the sky. The expression on his face changed slightly as he muttered, “Who is it? To actually be able to force Duanmu Qing to materialize her Martial Spirit?”

Just as he finished speaking, a sword made of light appeared below his feet and brought him to the sky. He became a shadow as he rushed off in the direction of Duanmu Qing; soon he vanished into the sky.

In another room within the Jiang Residence, the Hua Clan’s successor, Hua Yunfei, revealed a playful smile when he saw Duanmu Qing in the sky. After Chu Chaoyun flew off, he said, “Interesting, I want to see who it

is that managed to attract the attention of these two geniuses of Dongming Province."

Within the room, a few Hua Clan elders advised, "Successor, our purpose in coming here this time is only for the remains of the ancient people. It is best that there are no complications."

Hua Yunfei smiled indifferently, and said in an arrogant manner, "It is rare for a mutated Martial Spirit to appear in our Hua Clan. It is destined for our Clan to rise up; no one can stop us. So, what if there are some small complications? Don't follow me."

Just as he said this, he became a red river and flowed towards the sky. It seemed like a blood cloud covered the places that he went. The sky was hidden, creating an ominous feeling.

Within the room of the Duanmu Clan in the Jiang Clan, a pretty girl looked at Duanmu Qing and asked worriedly, "Second Elder, is Miss Duanmu in danger? Should we be assisting her?"

The incomparably graceful and luxuriously dressed Second Elder looked very calm as he spoke gently, "There is no need. if she cannot deal with this little problem, how is she going to rule our Duanmu Clan?"

At the same time, the Jiang Clan Head, Jiang Mingxun, was rapidly making arrangements within the great hall of the Jiang Clan.

"Second Elder, immediately set out on a journey and receive the important guest from Nanling Province. Whether our Jiang Clan can gain an opportunity will depend on this guest."

"Third Elder, go to Liushang Pavilion and bring that trash, Jiang Muheng, back. Throw him into isolation for a month."

Due to Xiao Chen's saber strike, there were surging undercurrents in White Water City; there was a drastic change in the situation.

However, regardless of how shocking the situation was or whether the situation changed drastically, Fatty Jin's currently felt persistent grief. This was a grief that belonged only to him, repeatedly dampening his spirits.

“Young Master, please stop standing. You have been standing for an hour already. If you keep standing, you will fall sick,” a manservant consoled the grieving Jin Dabao in the midst of the rubble of Liushang Pavilion.

Although Liushang Pavilion had completely collapsed, there were no major injuries or deaths. The guests from the first and second floors had fled long before the explosion happened. The cultivators on the third and fourth floors had considerably higher cultivations and were able to jump to safety in an instant.

The waiters and menservants in the pavilion were all very astute. When there were signs of trouble, they all ran out and only appeared again after things were settled.

“Ah…”

Just as the fatty was about to lecture him, a tiny moan sounded out. Jin Dabao quickly reacted and looked towards the origin of the sound.

Pulling aside a few heavy wooden boards, Jin Dabao saw a severely injured Jiang Muheng. Xiao Chen made a deep cut on his chest. It was even possible to see the internal organs in his chest cavity. At the moment, his wounds have not healed; blood was still flowing out slowly.

The collapse of Liushang Pavilion, combined with the fact that he was already severely injured, meant Jiang Muheng was on his final breaths. He could not stop moaning and looked extremely pitiful. He no longer had the elegance he had before.

The moment Fatty Jin saw this, his grief vanished and he said to Jiang Muheng, with a smile filling his face, “Isn’t this Young Master Jiang; why are you in such a state?”

Jiang Muheng’s face was pale, he was extremely weak, and his voice was very soft as he muttered intermittently, “Save… me…”

Jin Dabao cupped his ears and leaned forward, saying in a loud voice, “Young Master Jiang, can you speak louder? Oh, I heard it. Save you? No problem.”

Jin Dabao had a gleeful look on his face as he took out a porcelain bottle and jiggled it in front of Jiang Muheng, “Young Master Jiang, can you see this? This is a peak grade Golden Salve; refined by a Rank 7 Alchemist. All you have to do is to scatter this on your wounds. No matter what kind of wound, it will be able to heal it.”

“Furthermore, this medicine does not have any side effects; it will not leave behind any scars. It is absolutely the best choice for an elegant young master like you,” Fatty Jin spoke in a manner that was filled with temptation as he extended out the bottle to the front of Jiang Muheng.

Jiang Muheng’s expression revealed joy as he extended out his left hand with difficulty. He wanted to take the porcelain bottle but Fatty Jin quickly pulled his hand back.

The joy on Jiang Muheng’s face vanished. He looked at Jin Dabao, his gaze filled with doubt. He did not know what was going on.

Jin Dabao’s face made it seemed he was in a difficult position, “Young Master Jiang, the moment I met you, I felt that we have been brought together by fate. Normally, I would just give this Golden Salve away and would not even complain about it. However, as you can see, this Liushang Pavilion turned into a pile of rubble because of you.”

“You have cut off the path of fortune for this fatty. I am now extremely broke. Doesn’t your Jiang Clan own a street for commerce west of the city? Let me have it, so I can reopen Liushang Pavilion. What do you think? All I need is a word from you, and you can have this peak grade Golden Salve. I’ll even apply it for you, personally.”

This fatty was truly shameless. His Liushang Pavilion was merely just a restaurant. Its profits over the period of one year in White Water City would be at most 5,000,000 taels of silver.

However, the commerce street of the Jiang Clan had countless business there. Just the rent received alone was 20,000,000 taels of silver. Fatty Jin spoke as though the Jiang Clan was gaining in this transaction.

Jiang Muheng’s lips moved; his voice was very weak. Jin Dabao cupped his ears again and leaned forward as he said, “Young Master Jiang, please

speak loudly; I can't hear you. What did you say? Screw... your... mother...?"

"Damn it!" After the fatty heard this, his smile immediately vanished. He had a wooden expression as he said, "This fatty is being kind hearted and wanted to save your life. All I wanted was a street and yet you cursed me like that. This fatty is very upset."

"Getting snubbed despite showing good intentions really feels horrible. Let's go. With this fatty blocking the way, let's see who dares come over. Even if the Jiang Clan's people arrive, they won't be able to take you away."

Just as the fatty got up and took a step, his pant leg was snagged by a hand. Jin Dabao had long anticipated Jiang Muheng would not give up so simply.

He hurriedly put on a smile and turned around, "Young master Jiang, did you change your mind? Your voice is too soft. I'm listening but don't you curse at me again. Or else, this fatty will get angry."

"That... What's your name...? Come quickly and crouch down over here so I can use you as a table. Young Master Jiang has agreed already."

In an instant, brush and paper appeared in the fatty's hands. A manservant crouched on the floor as he sucked on the brush as though he was very learned. Then, he dipped the brush in ink and started to scribble wildly.

[TL note: Scribble wildly, 狂草: This is an excessively free cursive style in Chinese calligraphy.}

After he drew up the contract, he placed it under Jiang Muheng's hand and smiled, "Young Master Jiang, please imprint your handprint and signed it. What nice handwriting... even though Young Master Jiang is so injured, your penmanship is still excellent. You are the perfect model of someone from a noble clan."

When Jiang Muheng signed the contract, the fatty immediately rolled it up and took out the peak grade Golden Salve. He slowly scattered it on

Jiang Muheng's wounds.

The pained expression on Jiang Muheng's face slowly faded. As he was seriously hurt, the moment he relaxed, he fainted.

"Hahaha! How great! I lost a gold mine only to gain a treasure mountain!" Fatty Jin laughed maniacally as he held the contract.

The manservant at the side saw that Fatty Jin had truly applied the peak grade Golden Salve on Jiang Muheng. He did not understand and asked, "Young Master, did you really apply the peak grade Golden Salve made by a Rank Seven Alchemist?"

"Yes, is there a problem?"

That manservant said with a tone of doubt, "This is not your usual style. I thought Young Master would just simply use a Rank 3 medicine, skimping on the materials."

Fatty Jin put aside the contract and he took out his gold folding fan, hitting the manservant's head ruthlessly. He laughed loudly, "What do you know? How many foolish and rash people, like Jiang Muheng, do you think there are in the Great Qin Nation? Don't the Jiang Clan still have three more streets?"

"This fatty will treat him now, and the next time I can go to him and cheat him out of another street. This small amount of money is nothing."

The manservant spoke in awe, "Young Master is truly wise! This is throwing a line to catch a big fish, right? Why did I not think of that?"

[TL note: Throwing a line to catch a big fish. This means adopting a long term plan to secure something big.]

"Don't ask any more of these kinds of stupid business questions," the fatty commanded a pretentious manner.

After he said this, he opened his gold folding fan and fanned himself vigorously. He inclined his head upward by 45 degrees and looked at the clouds floating above. He sighed in sorrow, "Sometimes, having such a high intelligence is such a bane! Who in the world can understand me...

life is truly as lonely as snow!”

“Wa!” Just as Fatty Jin finished his words, all the waiters and manservant at the rubble of Liushang Pavilion could not help but vomit.

Chapter 96: Chasing to Kill

Outside White Water City, Xiao Chen ran frantically towards the Savage Forest. He felt heartbroken as he looked at the incredibly weak Xiao Bai, who had fainted in his embrace.

The attack Xiao Bai executed was the most powerful attack in the Mysterious Nine Heavenly Revolution Transformation. It compressed the essence of the body nine times before releasing it out in an explosive manner. It caused a lot of damage to the body.

Once, when Xiao Chen wax training in Savage Forest, he ran into a Rank 4 Spirit Beast. At a very critical moment, Xiao Bai used this move.

It was then Xiao Chen realized the might of this technique, as well as the harm it does to the body. Thus, he scolded Xiao Bai severely, telling it to never use it. Who knew... it would actually use it today?

Raising his head, he saw Duanmu Qing, who turned into the Ice Phoenix, chasing tightly after him. From another two directions, a figure riding a sword and a blood cloud caught his attention.

Remembering the fatty's introduction, Xiao Chen could guess the identity of these two people. He smiled faintly and said to himself, "The three geniuses of Dongming Province are chasing after me; they think too highly of me."

Xiao Chen executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art to its extreme and leaped around in a zigzag fashion. From afar, it looked like the shadow of an azure dragon, soaring into the sky.

As long as he entered Savage Forest, Xiao Chen had the confidence to throw off his pursuers. He had trained within Savage Forest for more than a month and was extremely familiar with it.

"Boom!"

Just as Xiao Chen was about the enter the outer periphery of Savage Forest, Duanmu Qing suddenly transformed into a stream of flowing ice and landed in front of Xiao Chen.

The flowing ice moved as though it was water, changing its shape continuously. After a short period of time, it took human form. Duanmu Qing's beauty appeared in front of Xiao Chen.

Her white hair fluttered all over the place and there was a fire lit in her eyes; she looked like a transcendental goddess. She spoke slowly in a frigid voice, "Hand over the map and I will not make things difficult for you."

Xiao Chen did not reply and quickly used Lightning Evasion to run. If he had wanted to give it to her, he would have already done so at Liushang Pavilion.

Now that he was at the edge of Savage Forest, he had to make an attempt. Although Xiao Chen did not know what map this was, seeing how anxious she appeared, it was clear that it was not some ordinary map.

"Hau! Hua!"

The blood river in the sky descended to the ground. Hua Yunfei appeared behind Duanmu Qing.

"Chi!"

Chu Chaoyun, who was riding on the sword, landed rapidly and firmly on the ground. The sword underneath his feet morphed into a beam of light and flew into his forehead.

The three of them were in no rush to chase after Xiao Chen. Hua Yunfei looked at the two of them, revealing a trace of a demonic smile as he said, "My friends, since Miss Duanmu still has not caught this fellow yet, let's do this.

"The three of us will work together to chase after him. Who ever who obtains the map will have to share it with the others. What do you think?"

There were no changes in Chu Chaoyun's expression; his current emotions could not be seen through. He said, "I agree. Our three clans have turned up without invitation. Jiang Mingxun has been resisting the pressure we place on him, refusing to lead the way. He must be waiting for help."

“I hear that the Ji Clan from Nanling Province is arriving soon. When they arrive, there will be another strong opponent. If we can snatch the map and rush ahead of the Jiang Clan, our three clans can disregard the Jiang Clan and work together to search.”

Duanmu Qing’s white hair slowly turned black again; the fiery look in her eyes seemed to have calmed down and became more welcoming. She pursed her red lips and responded, “Sure.”

After the three of them spoke, they immediately entered Savage Forest. Each of them using their own methods to chase in the direction Xiao Chen fled.

After the three of them left, Su Xiaoxiao appeared, carrying her zither. She said softly, “It really is the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art. I did not see incorrectly the last time. The head of the four Holy Beast, the Azure Dragon, has reappeared in this world.”

After she said this, she did not enter Savage Forest. She looked to be deep in thought. After a long time, she quickly rushed towards White Water City.

Not long after Su Xiaoxiao left, the Jiang Clan’s first elder, Jiang Yunze, rushed over, leading a group of cultivators. This group of cultivators were all Martial Masters; there were 200 of them.

Jiang Yunze looked at Savage Forest in front of him and said, “Split yourselves into 20 groups, each group consisting of ten people. After you discover the target, take action immediately. Ten Martial Masters going against a single Inferior Grade Martial Disciple...there should be no danger of anything going wrong.”

After he said this, he took out a few portraits and handed them out, “Savage Forest is very large. It is possible that we might not find him by simply relying on our numbers. If you meet any cultivators that are training in the forest, hand this portrait to them and ask for their assistance in capturing him.”

In the outer perimeters of Savage Forest, Xiao Chen was rapidly dashing through the woods. His Spiritual Sense was extended out. The situation

within 800 meters of himself was reflected in his mind.

The entire Savage Forest extended out for thousands of kilometers. Just the outer perimeter itself was more than a thousand hectares. Aside from Spirit Beasts, there were many hunters and cultivators who came to train. By hiding in Savage Forest, his pursuers would be searching for a needle in a haystack.

“Hu Chi!”

A group of gray wolves appeared in Xiao Chen’s Spiritual Sense. The gray wolves were Rank 3 Spirit Beasts that moved in a group. There would be at least 20 of them every time they appeared. Xiao Chen knew they were not easy to deal with and he prepared to go around them.

Xiao Chen withdrew his Spiritual Sense and used it to sweep through the area to either side. Just at that moment, there was the sound of footsteps. Xiao Chen trembled in his heart; he did not know who they were. He quickly hid in a bush to the side.

“This fellow really knows how to hide. After searching for so long, there is still no trace of him.”

“I wonder how this fellow offended the Jiang Clan... to think that he was actually able to cause the Jiang Clan to set a bounty of 1000 gold taels on him, announcing it to the entire city.”

“I heard this fellow had stolen a treasure map from the Jiang Clan. It is the map of the ancient remains according to recent rumors. If we get it, do you think we can go try our luck?”

“Haha! Just based on your cultivation as a Medial Grade Martial Master? I would advise you not to dream too big. That map is just a copy, the original is still in the hands of the Jiang Clan. The three great powers of Dongming Province are here already. I’m afraid, even before you come close, you would be killed. We are better off not playing any tricks and behaving, handing the map over to the Jiang Clan and earning some hush money.”

“You're right. This treasure is very enticing. Without our lives, we would

not be able to enjoy it. Let's keep searching; I'm very sure I saw that fellow running in this direction."

Xiao Chen, who had hidden in the bush, was startled. To think the Jiang Clan's influence is so strong. They are able to pull all the cultivators in Savage Forest over to their side. Seems like I'm in trouble; I have to quickly rush over to that place.

One of the cultivators held a steel knife in his hand and walked over to the bush where Xiao Chen hid. He used the steel knife to clear the thorny undergrowth that was in his path unceasingly.

I'm about to be discovered; I can't go on like this, seeing that person get nearer, Xiao Chen thought in his heart,I have to take the initiative and make my move.

"Hua!"

Xiao Chen launched out of the bush and, taking advantage of the moment the person was startled, he used his saber to slice him into two halves. After that, he quickly rushed towards the remaining five cultivators.

"He killed Lao Jiu! Quickly! Kill him!" When the crowd saw that Lao Jiu was cut into two halves with a single move, they were shocked. Lao Jiu was a Medial Grade Martial Master...to think that he could be killed in one move by this person.

"Drawing the Saber!"

Xiao Chen executed the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique, the electrical light of the Lunar Shadow Saber shined in all directions. The energy of the Rank 6 Demonic Core was displayed fully. The saber light flashed in the sky and a cultivator in the front was chopped into two halves as well.

"Arclight Chop!"

"I'll kill you!" When a cultivator to the side saw that another of his companions was killed by Xiao Chen, his eyes became bloodshot and he ignored his own well being. He Brandished his sword with the intent to kill

Xiao Chen, facing the Arclight Chop head on.

"Pu Chi!"

Once the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique was initiated, the user could not retreat, or else his aura would drop to a very low point. He would not be able to raise his aura back and use the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique for a short period of time.

Xiao Chen did not evade his strike. The sword slashed across Xiao Chen's chest leaving a wound, dripping with blood. However, before this person could feel pleased about it, he was cut into two halves by the Arclight Chop.

"Rushing Heaven Chop!"

Xiao Chen held the Lunar Shadow Saber and soared into the air. He pierced through the chest of a person in front of him. The huge force instantly exploded that person's body into tiny pieces.

"Rushing Thunder Chop!"

Thunder crackled in the sky; Xiao Chen used the might of the heavenly lightning and came crashing downward. One of the people below used his saber to block. The blade of the saber snapped with a loud bang; the Lunar Shadow Saber easily sliced his body in two halves, from head to legs.

"Rushing Thunder Second Chain Chop!"

Xiao Chen spun around and gathered all the energy of the previous four strikes, releasing it explosively in the Rushing Thunder Second Chain Chop. The person who was getting ready to sneak attack Xiao Chen from behind was shattered to powder by the tremendous force behind the saber.

Seeing the six corpses on the ground, Xiao Chen did not feel any unease in his heart. Since these people wanted to kill him to get the map, they should be prepared to get killed, themselves.

He took out a Qi Returning Pill and placed it in his mouth. Xiao Chen looked at the scar on his chest and frowned slightly. If Tang Feng did not

destroy his Battle Armor when he shot him, this saber would never be able to injure him.

After leaving Mohe City, Xiao Chen discovered the Profound Rank Battle Armor, which Xiao Xiong gave him, had lost its spirituality, becoming an ordinary soft armor. In order to not hamper his movements, Xiao Chen threw away the Battle Armor.

With Xiao Chen's strength, he could have taken his time and killed this group of people without wasting much of his Essence.

Xiao Chen was worried that it would drag on for too long and attract more trouble. Thus, he used his more Essence demanding Rushing Thunder Saber Technique, so he could deal with the problem as fast as possible.

He took out a Blood Replenishing Pill, crushed it and scattered it on his wounds. Then, Xiao Chen opened the bags of the six cultivators.

These were cultivators that had trained in Savage Forest for a long time. There was a large amount of Spirit Cores and herbs. Xiao Chen counted them; there was a total of four Rank 3 Spirit Cores and five Rank 4 herbs. The others were just some items of low value. Xiao Chen casually threw them away.

These are worth some money. Xiao Chen revealed a smile on his face as he put the Rank 3 Spirit Cores and Rank 4 herbs into the Universe Ring.

On the following journey, Xiao Chen decided that even if his Essence was exhausted rapidly, he would keep his Spiritual Sense extended out. As long as he detected someone, he would avoid them. Does not matter whether they have any malicious intent or not; he would go around them.

When it was near dusk, Xiao Chen arrived at a desolate place in the outer periphery of Savage Forest. Upon arriving there, Xiao Chen's tense mood finally relaxed. He also withdrew his Spiritual Sense.

He took large steps as he walked into the forest before him. As his figure moved into the forest, it had a very odd pace to it. After an extended time, Xiao Chen's figure suddenly and mysteriously disappeared into the forest.

Chapter 97: Bitter Training

Within the forest, Xiao Chen seemed to have disappeared into thin air. When Xiao Chen reappeared, the scene in front of his eyes had a devastating change.

There was a gushing waterfall in the distance, flowing down from a mountain stream into a long river below. At the river bank, there was a large and spacious area. Just by standing on the bank, one could a smell the clean and refreshing air.

This river was known as Zhuang River. There were many rivers in Savage Forest; this river was just one of the unremarkable many. Xiao Chen was at was the source of the river.

This place would not be easily noticed by those who did not know of it. Practically no one paid any attention to this place but Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense could detect something unusual in this area.

In the cave behind the waterfall, there was a large stone. The Spiritual Energy was extremely dense there. If one cultivated on top of it, they would be able to be faster by about 50 percent compared to cultivating outside.

After Xiao Chen accidentally discovered it, he immediately laid down an illusion formation in order to misdirect others. This area was originally very desolate; when Xiao Chen was laying the formation, he went about it in an unhurried manner, not worrying at all.

This illusion formation took Xiao Chen a total of ten days to complete. As long as no Martial King came here, no one would be able to discover this place. Even if they came to the surrounding area by accident, they would unconsciously go around it.

Now that Xiao Chen was here, he was completely safe. He casually found a flat rock and sat cross legged. He slowly circulated the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation and entered into a state of cultivation.

The sun rose and scattered its light on the land; the night passed,

uninterrupted. Xiao Chen opened his eyes and took a deep breath. He jumped down from the rock and washed his face at the riverside.

In the morning, the waterfall had stopped gushing and the surface of the river was as calm as a mirror. Xiao Chen raised his leg and stepped on the surface of the river; his body miraculously stopped on the surface of the water.

Xiao Chen's heart was as calm as the water as he circulated the mental cultivation methods of the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art. He closed his eyes and slowly walked on the river's surface. Every step he took sent ripples through the water.

In the ancient legends, the dragon was the overlord of the sky and seas. It could submerge itself in the abyss, overturn the seas and rivers, and summon the wind and rain; there was nothing it could not do. When it flew up into the nine heavens, it could ride on the clouds, summon the wind and lightning in an instant, and fly thousands of kilometers in a flash.

The Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art was such a movement technique. When practiced to great perfection, the legend of riding on clouds or overturning the seas and rivers could be easily accomplished.

In the past few days, Xiao Chen had been practicing the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art in the middle of Zhuang River. He initially did not make any progress; however, now he was in the small success stage and was able to walk on the water's surface slowly.

Xiao Chen walked slowly on the water, comprehending the profoundness of the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art. When the sun rose to its peak, the sound of water falling could be heard.

The energetic waterfall began to gush once again. The calm river surface became turbulent. Xiao Chen opened his eyes and a grave look appeared in his gaze.

From this moment forward, at this time every day, the training truly started. If Xiao Chen was careless, he would instantly drop into the water, getting soaked in the process.

The river water was flowing rapidly. Xiao Chen stood on the surface. Every step he took against the flow, he exhausted a large amount of Essence. However, his body still swayed left and right on the water.

“Pu Tong!”

When Xiao Chen walked about a hundred steps, he could no longer maintain it and fell into the river. The turbulent water flushed Xiao Chen’s body down the river rapidly.

The peaceful Zhuang River now revealed its malevolent side. The turbulent water carried a huge force; it was pushing on Xiao Chen’s body, making it exceptionally difficult for him to maintain balance as he flowed downstream rapidly.

This was not the first time this had happened to him. Xiao Chen did not panic and was very calm. Holding his breath, his body slowly sank to the bottom of the river.

The Essence in his body circulated as he waited to take action after he accumulated some strength. He pushed off the riverbed with his feet and his body shot up like an arrow, leaping out of the water.

When he fell toward the water again, he somersaulted in the air and landed firmly on the river’s bank.

Looking at the rushing river, Xiao Chen felt gratitude. If a regular cultivator was not in a good state of mind, it would be possible for them to die in the turbulent water.

Xiao Chen was feeling very uncomfortable as his whole body was dripping wet. Xiao Chen dried his face and removed his clothing. Then, he took out a set of dry clothes from the Universe Ring and changed into them.

At this moment, it was no longer suitable to practice the movement technique. Xiao Chen did not waste any time after that. After eating some dried rations, he took out a wooden pole and stood it upright on the ground.

He held the Lunar Shadow Saber and stood under the blazing sun,

practicing the first move of the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique. In his opinion, he had to be able to chop at the pole at least twenty times before the wooden pole fell over for it to be considered to be in the great perfection stage.

He was currently able to do it four times; that was barely considered to be in the small success stage. There was still a long way to go before hitting the large success stage.

"Shua! Shua! Shua! Shua! Shua!"

After practicing for two hours, Xiao Chen was able to make five consecutive cuts. The light wooden pole wobbled for a moment but it did not fall over.

"Finally, there is some progress! I can make five consecutive chops!" Xiao Chen said joyfully as he wiped the sweat from his forehead and the handle of his saber.

After leaving Mohe City, Xiao Chen realized that there were too many geniuses in this world. He pretty much amounted to nothing.

Just in Dongming Province alone, before reaching the age of 16 or 17, the successors of the three great powers had cultivated to Martial Grand Master already.

This was a realm that most regular cultivators would not reach in their lifetime. However, they were able to do it easily before the age of 16 or 17. It can only be said, when constantly comparing oneself to others, it will only make one angry.

When the scope was widened to include the entire world, there were countless scary geniuses. Xiao Chen's current achievements were simple, not even worth mentioning. He was like a drop in the ocean, totally unremarkable.

Since he had arrived in this world where strength reigned, he was not resigned to being ruled over by others, to become a stepping stone for others, and sink into the dregs of history.

Without a strong talent, he had to put in many times the effort, just like

the Thunder Emperor from a thousand year ago. He was born in a poor family, but he relied on only himself to trample over all the geniuses of the noble families.

He had obtained the inheritance of the Thunder Emperor; even if he could not be bothered with his own pride, he had to care about the legendary reputation of the Thunder Emperor. Since he did not have this kind of demonic talent, he had to put in hundreds or thousands times more the effort.

He erected a wooden pole once again and focused himself. He continued tirelessly practicing Drawing the Saber. The number of wooden poles which laid on the ground continued to increase.

After an hour, Xiao Chen sheathed his saber and rested for awhile. He then walked slowly to the river's bank and gazed at the gushing waterfall in the distance; it had already weakened significantly.

"Kill!"

He shouted lightly and jumped violently onto the surface of the turbulent water, running at a rapid speed on its surface. Ripples surged through the surroundings; the water splashed two meters high beside him.

Xiao Chen kept running, not stopping to rest even for a moment. When he reached underneath the waterfall, he shouted loudly and leaped up high into the air.

A spear made of Qi appeared in front of him. With a 'shua' sound, it sliced apart the cascading water. Xiao Chen landed on a rock behind the waterfall. This was the cave that was behind the rush of water.

It was only about two meters deep and the air was very humid. The water that flowed down over the entrance of the cave was like a curtain of water. It was very similar to the Water Curtain Cave in his previous life.

[TL notes: 水帘洞, Water Curtain Cave, is a reference to a Chinese legend of a monkey born from a rock and eventually turning into a deity. Many of you might have read about this before, it's the legend of Sun Wukong in Journey to the West. The Water Curtain Cave is where this

monkey lived in his early days.]

In the cavern was a very smooth and flat rock. Xiao Chen revealed a faint smile and slowly sat upon it. He immediately entered into a state of cultivation; the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation circulated unceasingly in his body.

The dense Spiritual Energy in the surroundings poured into Xiao Chen's body continuously. The Spiritual Energy was so dense that it was like a fog; it was almost as though it would liquefy.

Xiao Chen only circulated it with a cycle and the meridians in the body were already saturated with Spiritual Energy. That was a sense of extreme excitement rising from the area where his Martial Spirit was.

Xiao Chen knew this was a sign of advancing in cultivation realm. As long as he was willing, he could immediately recover his cultivation as an Inferior Grade Martial Master.

However, Xiao Chen did not do that. Back then, after using the Ninth Heaven's Thunder Formation, his cultivation fell to Superior Grade Martial Disciple. He then thought about it carefully and felt that this was not a bad thing. Instead, it was an opportunity for him to establish a firmer foundation.

He only spent a few months to progress from Spirit Refinement to Inferior Grade Martial Master. To an ordinary cultivator, this was something inconceivable. Regardless of the situation, he never did establish a proper foundation.

It was important for the foundation of a tall building to be done properly. Only by establishing a proper foundation, would the tall building not collapse.

The path of Martial Cultivation had the same principles. If Spirit Refinement was to be compared to digging out a foundation, then Martial Disciple was the equivalent to laying the foundation.

Xiao Chen had spent considerably more time than others in the Spirit Refinement Realm; he spent a total of 15 years. The foundation that he

dug was much deeper than others. Now, all he had to do was to lay his foundation once again and make a foundation that was unbreakable.

With just a thought, Xiao Chen infused the large amount of Spiritual Energy he absorbed into his flesh and bones, slowly tempering his body.

After the Essence circulated in his body for nine cycles, Xiao Chen's eyes shot open. There was a sticky black substance covering his body. Xiao Chen leaped out of the entrance of the cave into the gushing waterfall, washing away the impurities that were eliminated from his body thoroughly.

He immediately felt undoubtedly refreshed; he was carefree and relaxed. He could not help but shout loudly. His aura exploded out to the extreme. The water droplets that clung to his body instantly evaporated.

"Boom!"

Xiao Chen landed heavily on the surface of the water. A huge force extended out from the bottom of his feet. In the next moment, a three-meter high splash soared around him.

Pushing off with his feet lightly, Xiao Chen returned to the river bank. The sun was setting on the boundless horizon; night had arrived. One day went by so quickly.

A small white figure rushed over from the outside of the illusion formation. When Xiao Chen saw it, he revealed a smile. No matter how boring or lonely this cultivation session was, he would still have Xiao Bai to accompany him.

After recovering for a night, Xiao Bai regained its high spirited nature. It had escaped from the Spirit Blood Jade long ago.

Xiao Chen was not too worried about its safety. Xiao Bai's speed was incredibly fast after cultivating the Mysterious Nine Heavenly Revolution Transformation. Even Xiao Chen would be left in the dust.

When it ran over to Xiao Chen, there was a herb in its mouth. It placed it in Xiao Chen's hand as though it was paying tribute. Xiao Chen did not find this strange; Xiao Bai was quite sensitive to such natural treasures

with a Spiritual Nature. Every time it went out, it would normally return with some harvest.

Xiao Chen carefully inspected the herb in his hand. His eyes lit up as he said in joy, “Rank 5 Spirit Herb—Vanilla Rue! This is a stalk of superior grade 30 year old herb. It is worth thousands of gold taels.”

Hearing Xiao Chen’s joyful words, Xiao Bai exposed a very human-like smile. Obviously, it was very pleased.

Chapter 98: Seven Leaf Fruit

The sun rose and set; the clouds gathered and scattered. The days in the mountain valley passed very quickly. In the blink of an eye, Xiao Chen had cultivated for a week in front of this waterfall.

In the meantime, Xiao Chen unceasingly practiced the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art. When the river became turbulent, he would go to the riverbank and practice the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique. At dusk, he would cultivate the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation, continuously strengthening his foundation and tempering his body.

"Hua!"

On this day, Xiao Chen leaped out from the cave behind the waterfall. He landed heavily on the water's surface, creating a huge splash; water droplets flew everywhere. The waves soared to the sky.

He pushed lightly off and Xiao Chen returned to the riverbank. After a week of cultivating, the Essence in his body turned purer and denser. It was comparable to that of a Superior Grade Martial Master.

After resting for a short while, Xiao Chen looked at the exit of the illusion formation. Normally, Xiao Bai would have returned by now. Why is it not back yet?

Xiao Bao was naturally loved by the forest; it had a special relationship with the woods. Ever since they came to Savage Forest, Xiao Chen was not able to control it; it would always run out on its own.

Xiao Bai, who cultivated the Mysterious Nine Heavenly Revolution Transformation, was unrivaled in the periphery of Savage Forest. However, Xiao Chen still worried about it. If it ran into the inner reaches of Savage Forest, it would be problematic.

Just as Xiao Chen hesitated on whether to go out and search for Xiao Bai, a white figure appeared in his vision. Before Xiao Chen could smile, he discovered there was something wrong with Xiao Bai.

It was slower than usual. When it got near, he discovered there was a lot

of bleeding wounds on its snow white pelt. The red blood against its snow white fur was very prominent.

Xiao Bai peaked at Xiao Chen's gaze, as though it was afraid and did not dare to come near, as if it was a kid who had done something wrong. Xiao Chen had a sullen expression as he picked Xiao Bai up, carrying it.

After carefully inspecting its wounds, he sighed in relief. These were only superficial wounds. Next, he took out a Blood Replenishing Pill and crushed it before slowly applying it onto Xiao Bai's wounds. He then went to the riverside and washed the blood from Xiao Bai's body.

"See, if you dare to keep running outside what will happen? Now, you know how dangerous it is." Xiao Chen lectured Xiao Bai as he placed it on a patch of soft grass.

The Blood Replenishing Pill's effect was quite good. After it completed permeated the wounds, Xiao Bai immediately began to heal and slowly form scabs. When it saw Xiao Chen lecturing it, it got up in a somewhat indignant manner and gesticulated while making 'ziya ziya' sounds.

Although Xiao Bai was unable to speak human language, Xiao Chen was able to understand roughly what it was saying because it had signed a blood contract with him. It saw a stalk of Spirit Herb in the outer periphery and wanted to pick it, as it did normally.

Who knew there was a four legged snake resting nearby It was extremely fast. Before Xiao Bai managed to get near, it was injured by the claws of the four legged snake. Xiao Bai was startled and quickly rushed back.

Xiao Chen thought about it; from Xiao Bai's description, this four legged snake should be the Rank 4 Spirit Beast—Black Legged Snake. However, why would there be a Rank 4 Spirit Beast in the outer periphery of Savage Forest?

A Rank 4 Spirit Beast was the equivalent to a human Martial Grand Master. Rank 3 Spirit Beasts were rarely seen in the outer periphery of Savage Forest. Yet, for a Rank 4 Spirit beast to appear to be guarding a stalk of natural treasure, it showed that the natural treasure was of a very high rank.

Xiao Chen looked at Xiao Bai and asked it seriously, “Are you sure you were in the outer periphery of Savage Forest?”

Xiao Bai nodded gravely.

Xiao Chen thoughts moved rapidly; this stalk of natural treasure was obviously not ordinary. It was quite possibly like the Red Nascent Fruit in the outskirts of Seven Horn Mountain. That place could be the location with the densest Spiritual Energy in the entire outer periphery of Savage Forest.

If it were under normal circumstances, Xiao Chen would have made up his mind to get it. A Rank 4 Spirit beast was only as strong as a Martial Grand Master. However, a Spirit Beast was just a beast; its thoughts were not as flexible as a human’s, nor could it use Martial techniques or Spirit Weapons.

If he paid a certain price, Xiao Chen had the confidence to deal with this Black Legged Snake. However, the problem was he did not know if the people of the Jiang Clan have returned yet. If they were still around, and the Jiang Clan caught wind of his movements, it would be very difficult to escape.

“Seeking fortune amidst danger, the path of cultivation has always been filled with boundless danger. The key is to take a gamble,” Xiao Chen made his decision and stopped hesitating. After Xiao Bai recovered to a certain extent, he said, “Xiao Bai, lead the way; I’ll take revenge on your behalf.”

Xiao Bai cried happily and led Xiao Chen out of the illusion formation. The scene in front of Xiao Chen suddenly changed. The huge tree and the silent forest appeared before Xiao Chen’s vision.

Xiao Bai’s speed was especially fast; if Xiao Chen did not execute the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art, he would not be able to catch up. One man and one beast traveling very fast. Xiao Chen ignored all the Spirit Beasts that they encountered and left them behind.

After arriving at a small ravine, Xiao Bai froze. Xiao Chen extended his Spirit Sense into the ravine. At the end of the ravine, in an extremely well-

hidden crevice, Xiao Chen saw a seven colored petal.

"Seven Leaf Flower!"

Xiao Chen was incomparably astonished...to think there would be a Seven Leaf Flower growing here; it was too shocking! The Seven Leaf Flower was a true natural treasure. It had a total of seven different colored flower petals at its most mature state. Every ten years, a new petal would grow.

Once the seven petals grew and twenty years thereafter, there would be a rainbow colored Seven leaf Fruit. Xiao Chen extended his Spiritual Sense to the Seven Leaf Flower and observed it carefully. He discovered, with disappointment, the fruit in the middle of the flower petals had been picked by someone.

They only left behind the different colored petals. Even though the Seven Color Fruit had been picked, the remaining flower petals were still useful to cultivators.

Each petal could temper the cultivator's body once. After the tempering of the Seven Petal Flower, the body of the cultivator would undergo a qualitative change.

Xiao Chen withdrew his Spiritual Sense and asked Xiao Bai, "When you came earlier, was the fruit still there?"

Xiao Bai continuously made 'ziya ziya' sounds. After Xiao Chen listened to it, he could not help but ask curiously, "When Xiao Bai came earlier, it was still here? Why is it gone now?"

When he scanned the entire ravine earlier, he did not see the Black Legged Snake. Xiao Chen was sure that the Seven Leaf Fruit had been snatched by it. With a thought from Xiao Chen, he released his Spiritual Sense again. He carefully observed and searched every corner of the ravine.

Finally, on a slope in the ravine, Xiao Chen discovered a trace of the Black Legged Snake. It was hiding behind a huge stone. The sparkling and translucent Seven Leaf Fruit was laying in front of the Black Legged Snake.

The Black Legged Snake's eyes were closed. There was a golden Spiritual Energy wafting from the Seven Leaf Fruit. The body of the Black Legged Snake was two meters long; below the body of the snake were its four legs. Its body was as thick as a bowl, and it was covered in blackish gold scales.

It opened its mouth wide and sucked in all the golden Spiritual Energy. It wore an extremely cheerful expression.

Xiao Chen was astonished in his heart, "This Black Legged Snake is not stupid; it knows that the Seven Leaf Fruit contains a shocking amount of Spiritual Energy that it cannot swallow in one bite.

Xiao Chen executed the Gravity Spell, landing lightly on the side of the ravine where the Seven Leaf Flower was. A faint fragrance emitted from the Seven Leaf Flower. Xiao Chen revealed a faint smile. He grabbed the roots and pulled gently, carefully picking it and placing it into the Universe Ring.

"Hu!"

He landed lightly on the ground and extended out his Spiritual Sense once again. The Black Legged Snake was drunk on the Spiritual Energy of the Seven Leaf Fruit. It did not notice the situation at all.

The corners of Xiao Chen's mouth curled in a cold smile. He used his Spiritual Sense to lock onto the side of the Black Legged Snake, then he shouted lightly.

"Lightning Evasion!"

There was a crack of thunder in the ravine; lightning streaked across the air. Xiao Chen suddenly appeared beside the Black Legged Snake. His Lunar Shadow Saber gave off a resplendent electrical light.

The Drawing the Saber that he practiced many times was executed without hesitation. "Keng!" The Lunar Shadow Saber chopped violently on the spine of the Black Legged Snake. This location happened to be the weakest point of the snake.

A 66 cm long gash appeared on the blackish gold scales. The black blood of the Black Legged Snake spurted out like a fountain.

He actually did not manage to chop it in half. Xiao Chen was very surprised. He thought that he could take advantage of it was not paying attention and deal with it in one blow. He never expected that he would be able to only wound it.

Under the intense pain, the Black Legged Snake's mouth gaped wide, to a point where it seemed exaggerated. It gave off a painful hoarse sound as its huge tail thrashed towards Xiao Chen.

The tail of the Black Legged Snake hit as hard as a hammer; it twisted itself to an inconceivable angle and attacked from above. The twinkling black liquid from the tip of its tail was actually venom.

Xiao Chen was overwhelmed with shock and he quickly retreated backward. The snake tail struck the spot where Xiao Chen was like a hammer. The huge force created a half a meter wide pit.

"Bang!"

After the snake tail landed, it swept across horizontally, rapidly heading toward Xiao Chen. Xiao Chen was startled; he never expected that the snake tail could move with such a fast speed.

His body stopped in midair and rose higher by 3.3 meters, evading the huge tail flying at him. Before Xiao Chen could relax, he saw the tail circling around in the air. The length actually tripled and headed towards Xiao Chen.

"Boom!"

Not only did its length triple, its speed was also increased significantly. Xiao Chen had never seen such a strange thing in his life. He was caught off guard was struck by the tail.

The huge force behind the snake tail caused Xiao Chen to be flung to the ground. Xiao Chen's body had undergone many rounds of tempering and was showing the early signs of an iron body.

After Xiao Chen was struck by the tail, he felt his insides churn a little. He did not suffer from too much damage. If an ordinary Martial Master was struck by this, he would have died from his internal organs rupturing.

Xiao Chen landed on the slope and rolled down at a great speed. That Black Legged Snake dashed to him quickly with its four feet. Its two-meter long body was headed toward Xiao Chen at a rapid speed.

Xiao Chen shouted lightly and stopped himself from rolling. He pushed off with his right foot, leaping into the air before landing firmly on the ground.

When the Black Legged Snake saw that Xiao Chen immediately landed in a clear area within the valley, it realized that Xiao Chen was not slower than itself.It opened its mouth and spat a black liquid at its opponent.

Xiao Chen flicked his finger and a purple flame condensed at his its tip. After circulating once, it was fired at the venomous fluid. “Pu Ci!” The venomous fluid was instantly struck by the flame.

After giving off ‘chi chi’ sounds, the venomous fluid dissipated into thick black smoke and blossomed in all directions. The speed of the black smoke’s spread was extremely fast. In a blink of the eye, it covered half the space in the ravine.

Chapter 99: Black Legged Snake

Xiao Chen did not panic. He took out a black flannel handkerchief and used it to cover his mouth and nose. This flannel was made from the skin of Spirit Beasts; it was able to filter out most gases.

The black flannel was not some precious treasure; most cultivators who enter Savage Forest would normally carry one. Xiao Chen preferred to be prepared, just in case. The first time he entered Savage Forest, he had one already prepared.

The thick smoke pervaded the air; his surroundings were covered in fog. His vision was severely impaired. Xiao Chen extended out his Spiritual Sense, immediately catching wind of the Black Legged Snake's position.

Seeing that Xiao Chen was inside the poisonous cloud, the Black Legged Snake thought his vision was limited. It quickly ran over to Xiao Chen and ruthlessly used its huge tail to smash forward.

Xiao Chen retreated hastily. The huge tail quickly extended, chasing after Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen used his Spiritual Sense to lock onto the huge tail. He discovered, after the tail extended, the originally dense scales had thinned out.

Chance! Xiao Chen thought to himself. This Black Legged Snake must think that he was not able to see it in this thick smoke. That must be why it was so daring and attacked him without restrain.

"Kill!"

Xiao Chen shouted loudly and quickly executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art. He leaped off the ground and reached a height of 10 meters instantly. The shadow of a dragon appeared behind him and he executed the simplified version of the Descending Divine Dragon Chop.

The Black Legged Snake felt a dangerous aura and it quickly withdrew its tail. However, the speed of the Descending Divine Dragon Chop was incredibly swift.

Xiao Chen managed to ruthlessly chop at a spot where the scales were quite sparse as it only managed to withdraw its tail halfway. The tail of the Black Legged Snake was instantly chopped in half.

“Pu Ci!”

At where the tail was chopped off, blood spurted out like a geyser. The blood of this fellow is probably venomous as well. If I get some on me, it would be problematic. Xiao Chen hurriedly retreated backward.

Earlier, Xiao Chen had attacked the weak spot of the Black Legged Snake. The proverbs say, when attacking, attack where it hurts the most. Although Xiao Chen’s full powered strike did not hack it in two earlier, it still managed to cause severe harm.

At this moment, the weapon it relied on, its tail, was severed by Xiao Chen. On top of the previous injury, it was like a tiger without its fangs. It was no longer a danger to Xiao Chen.

The Black Legged Snake also understood this. It cried out painfully and its four feet pushed off the ground, launching itself at Xiao Chen with its jaw opened wide. It no longer cared for its own well-being; this was a suicidal attack aimed at taking Xiao Chen down with it.

Xiao Chen became sullen. This was the final attack of the Black Legged Snake. Its speed was extremely swift there was no way to evade it. If He could not chop it in half with one move, the counterattack of the Black Legged Snake would cause him severe damage.

In the time it took for a spark to fly, Xiao Chen’s mind went black. He recalled the state he had while he practiced his saber technique. He thought to himself slowly, Do not panic; just treat it like the wooden pole I normally practice on.

“Drawing the Saber!”

The electrical light on his Lunar Shadow Saber shone brightly. When the Black Legged Snake was less than half a meter away, Xiao Chen abruptly made his move. The saber flashed by and the Black Legged Snake was severed in half from its head to the stump of its tail.

Xiao Chen rolled to the side and evaded the venomous blood that splashed down. The two halves of the Black Legged Snake landed heavily with a thud.

The poisonous cloud in the ravine slowly dissipated. Xiao Chen removed the flannel and headed for the huge rock where the Black Legged Snake had rested earlier. He carefully placed the Seven Leaf Fruit in his Universe Ring.

Xiao Chen did not let the corpse of the Black Legged Snake go to waste either. Everything of the Black Legged Snake was considered a treasure. The blackish gold scales of the snake were tough and hard to break, they are great materials for forging Battle Armor.

Its four legs can be used to brew wine and refine medicinal pills. They had excellence effects. Xiao Chen took out a sharp knife and cut them off.

"Weng Weng!"

After Xiao Chen packed everything and prepared to get up to leave, he heard a buzzing in his head. Suddenly, he felt dizzy and his limbs go stiff. He was on the verge of collapsing.

Crap! The poisonous cloud must have permeated my skin. I have to find a place quickly and expel the poison. Or else, I'll be in deep trouble.

"Shua! Shua!"

Sounds of footsteps came from outside the ravine. Xiao Chen extended his Spiritual Sense. He felt his heart tighten; it was the Jiang Clan's people; they had not left yet.

The sounds of the earlier battle must have alerted them.

"It really is that fellow...to think he actually dares to show himself."

"Because the First Elder could not manage to find him, he was scolded by the Clan Head severely, causing us to be scolded by the First Elder as well. We have to capture him this time."

"Send the signal; hurry and inform the First Elder and the others."

These words entered Xiao Chen's ears. He did his best to keep his eyes

open and maintain a clear mind. He looked towards the direction of the ravine and saw ten cultivators, all of which were Martial Masters.

"Kill!"

One of them shouted loudly; he held a thick machete and rushed towards Xiao Chen. He saw Xiao Chen was only a Superior Grade Martial Disciple. Although he felt something was wrong, he made the first move to gain the credit.

"Drawing the Saber!"

Xiao Chen exhibited the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art to its extreme. His body transformed into a beam of light. Executing the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique, the Lunar Shadow Saber suddenly glowed.

There was a flash from the saber and the Jiang Clan cultivator that made a move was struck dead instantly. Xiao Chen looked at the remaining nine Martial Masters. He did not retreat and instead rushed forward, brandishing the Lunar Shadow Saber.

"Bang!"

After he took a few steps, the cultivator that was struck suddenly split into two halves and fell to the ground with a thud, spurting out blood.

The remaining nine Martial Masters were startled and frightened. They did not expect Xiao Chen, a Superior Grade Martial Disciple, to kill a Martial Master with one strike. This was simply inconceivable.

"What are we afraid of? No matter how strong he is, he is still just a Superior Grade Martial Disciple. There are nine of us; there is no need to be afraid. Furthermore, the First Elder is on his way. All we have to do is to delay him," one of the Jiang Clan cultivators told the others.

Another of them agreed, "Indeed, there is no need to fear him, just a Superior Grade Martial Disciple. No matter how strong he is, he is still weaker than us by an entire cultivation realm."

Xiao Chen did not speak. The situation was dire; he did not dare tarry. He was desperately burning through his Essence. The ten while clouds by

the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit were bubbling rapidly, sending the tempered pure Essence to his entire body.

"Drawing the Saber!"

The saber flashed and Xiao Chen made another move. Under the execution of the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art, his body moved around gracefully. The cultivator that spoke first was instantly chopped in half.

"Arclight Chop!"

"Rushing Heaven Chop!"

"Rushing Thunder Chop!"

"Rushing Thunder Second Chain Chop!"

Within the ravine, thunder crackled and the wind strongly blew. Saber lights flew everywhere as Xiao Chen executed the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique with his full strength.

Although Xiao Chen was currently a Superior Grade Martial Disciple, he was once a Martial Master.

After cultivating for the past few days, the Essence in his body was much purer and stronger than the Jiang Clan cultivators. Furthermore, he had the Heaven Ranked Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art Movement Technique and the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique, they were comparable to an Earth Raked Martial Technique. These people were simply no match for Xiao Chen.

Each time the saber flashed, someone would die. After the five moves of the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique were used, only four Jiang Clan cultivators remained.

The four cultivators could just roughly make out Xiao Chen's figure; they were not able to see how Xiao Chen instantly killed those six men. Seeing the deathgod-like Xiao Chen, an intent to flee grew in their heart; they made a break for the outside of the ravine.

Seeing the four flee, Xiao Chen did not chase after them. He headed out of the ravine. The most important thing for him now was to find a safe

place and force the poison out.

Because he was circulating his Essence with all his might, the poison in his body was temporarily suppressed. However, this was an extremely dangerous situation. If he was not able to force the poison out before it made a counterattack, the poison would do lethal damage to his body.

Just as Xiao Chen left the ravine, he felt a strong aura chasing after him. The Jiang Clan's expert is here; I have to increase my pace.

"Brat! Where do you think you can run?"

Behind Xiao Chen, the ashen face of the Jiang Clan's First Elder, Jiang Yunze, appeared and he shouted loudly. He catapulted himself from the ground and landed on a big tree.

Leaping off again, he headed towards Xiao Chen. His speed doubled and was actually able to catch up with Xiao Chen, despite his pace. He sent out a palm strike, targeting Xiao Chen's back.

Feeling the palm strike coming, Xiao Chen spun around and sent out a palm strike as well. Although Xiao Chen spat out a mouthful of blood, he borrowed the force from Jiang Yunze's strike and retreated backward at an even more terrifying speed.

Jiang Yunze could not help but feel anger, This brat actually used the force of my palm strike to increase the distance between us! Thinking back to when he was scolded by Jiang Mingxun the day before, Jiang Yunze shouted lividly and chased after him.

Feeling that Jiang Yunze was catching up to him again, Xiao Chen complained incessantly in his heart. If it was an ordinary day, he would have left him in the dust already. However, because he had to use his Essence to suppress the poison, he had no way of utilizing the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art to its full extent. His current speed was much slower than usual.

I have to think of a way, Xiao Chen thought anxiously in his heart. He saw Jiang Yunze get closer and he stopped suddenly. Then, he slowly executed the Gravity Spell.

By using the Gravity Spell, he would be slower. However, he would be able to fly into the sky and escape from his pursuers on the ground. Once he was in the sky, whether he would still be targeted or not, Xiao Chen would not care.

Jiang Yunze saw Xiao Chen stop suddenly and felt joy in his heart. He increased his pace and rushed towards Xiao Chen. He brandished the saber from behind his back. This time, he would not give Xiao Chen the chance to borrow the force of his attack to escape; he would kill him in a single slash.

“Hu!”

The saber flashed, and just as the saber was about the hit Xiao Chen, Xiao Chen suddenly rose in the air. The execution of the Gravity Spell was completed. He flew higher and higher, and soon, he was 200 meters above the ground.

“It's actually a flying Martial Technique! What exactly are the origins of this person,” a Jiang Clan cultivator rushed over and uttered in shock as he watched Xiao Chen flying in the sky.

Jiang Yunze glared at Xiao Chen with a cold gaze. He said in a sullen voice, “No matter his origins, he stole the map of the Jiang Clan and injured the First Young Master severely. He has to pay the price for that. Bring me the bow!”

A cultivator hurriedly took out a long bow with a cold gleam and handed it to Jiang Yunze. The bow gave off a faint radiance as well as a faint Spiritual Energy.

This bow was actually a Spirit Weapon. Jiang Yunze seized an arrow and nocked it. He drew back the bow string till the bow resembled a full moon. A cold gleam flashed on the arrowhead as he aimed at Xiao Chen.

“Sou!”

The arrow gave off a ‘weng’ sound as it flew from the bow. It was fast and graceful as it headed towards Xiao Chen. Hearing the sound of the arrow splitting the air, Xiao Chen heaved a long sigh in his heart. Even if

he was at his peak, he was not fully confident of evading this arrow.

Xiao Chen did his best to dodge to the side, however, this arrow still pierced his right chest. If he had not checked what Jiang Yunze was doing with his Spiritual Sense and knew to dodge, this arrow would have pierced his heart.

A bleeding hole, the width of a finger, appeared on his right chest. Blood flowed unceasingly. Xiao Chen hurriedly took out a Blood Replenishing Pill and popped it into his mouth as he felt an unbearable pain.

Xiao Chen did his best to maintain the Gravity Spell as he continued to fly forward unsteadily. The poison that had been suppressed started to act. His staggering motions made it look as if he would fall from the sky at any moment.

“I finally found you after searching for a week.” Hua Yunfei was standing at the top of a distant tree. He looked extremely handsome with his long hair and clothes fluttering in the wind.

He looked at Xiao Chen and exposed a malicious smile. He transformed into a blood river, gushing towards Xiao Chen.

Chapter 100: When Would The Tiger Descend to The Plains?

The blood river in the sky looked like a churning red cloud. A horrifying malicious Qi spread out in all directions from, rippling in the sky.

Xiao Chen felt the blood river behind him and was startled. Hua Yunfei has not left yet! In that case, Duanmu Qing and Chu Chaoyun are probably still around. I have to hurry to the illusion formation.

“Pu Ci!”

The blood river rotated and transformed into a waterspout. Its speed suddenly doubled, instantly catching up to Xiao Chen. Then, he turned back into a human and struck Xiao Chen down from the sky with a palm strike.

“Bang!”

Xiao Chen fell from the sky, landing on the ground with a thud. The Qi and blood in his body were churning as he vomited another mouthful of blood. His pale face became very startling.

Hua Yunfei landed and looked at Xiao Chen on the ground. He laughed disdainfully, “I thought you were some genius, to be able to force Duanmu Qing to materialize her Martial Spirit. To think that you are just a piece of trash.”

Xiao Chen stood slowly and looked at Hua Yunfei, “All you have is an innate bloodline and have awakened your Martial Spirit from birth. If I did not condense my Martial Spirit at the age of 15, I would still be able to deal with you, supposing I were more severely injured than I am now.”

“Still dare to be stubborn?!” Hua Yunfei snorted coldly. He moved swiftly, leaving behind a trail of blood everywhere he went. In a blink of the eye, he arrived before Xiao Chen. He raised his leg and kicked him.

“Boom!”

Xiao Chen suddenly flew backward, smashing through three huge trees

before landing on the ground heavily. After he landed, he vomited three mouthfuls of blood. There was no longer any trace of blood in his pale continence.

Hua Yunfei flew over and was surprised when he saw Xiao Chen's body was not damaged. "To think that your body is so resilient. Your bones did not break, even after my kick. However, no matter how strong your body is, in terms of cultivation realm, you are trash."

"Take out the map and I'll end your pain quickly!"

Xiao Chen stayed silent and stood slowly. He used his Spiritual Sense to seal up the Spirit Blood Jade, preventing Xiao Bai from coming out as it wanted. He brandished the Lunar Shadow Saber and the Essence in his body circulated in the manner of the Return of the Azure Dragon's cultivation methods. He looked at Hua Yunfei with a cold expression.

Hua Yunfei frowned slightly; Xiao Chen's gaze made him feel very uncomfortable. He snorted coldly and left another trail of blood on the ground, arriving before Xiao Chen instantly and kicking him again.

"Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!"

This time, Hua Yunfei used 50 percent of his strength. Xiao Chen flew like a cannon ball, smashing consecutively through five huge trees. Xiao Chen bent over and stuck the Lunar Shadow Saber into the ground, creating a long gash.

Holding the Lunar Shadow Saber, he did not fall on the ground this time. Black lines began to appear on his pale face, the suppressed poison in his body finally started to make a counterattack.

Xiao Chen coughed out a few pieces of black blood clots, laughing maniacally. This, combined with the dense black lines on his face, made him look extremely horrifying.

"Continue! Did you not drink milk? With only that much strength, you are not even comparable to a woman," the corner of Xiao Chen's mouth curled in a cold smile as he mocked him.

Hua Yunfei's complexion changed as his expression turned grave. There

was an intense killing intent that appeared in his eyes. He looked at Xiao Chen with cold eyes and an expressionless face; in his eyes, Xiao Chen was already a dead man.

Hua Yunfei pushed off the ground with his feet, leaping into the air. A blood colored ghostly figure appeared behind him as he sent a palm strike towards Xiao Chen's brain.

Xiao Chen looked coldly at Hua Junfei launching himself over. He raised the Lunar Shadow Saber slightly, casually taking a stance, the tip of his saber pointed at Hua Yunfei.

It was just a casual stance; there did not seem to be any action. It appeared as though there was not much difference from earlier. Xiao Chen still looked severely injured.

Hua Junfei's right eyelid twitched for no reason; he felt a sense of danger. It felt as if something in his heart was hollowed out.

[TL note: Twitching of the eyelid is a Chinese superstition. Twitching of the right eyelid is a bad omen while the twitching of the left is a good omen.]

Could it be that this brat still has trump cards? Hua Yunfei thought doubtfully. No matter, even if he still has some trump cards, he would not have the opportunity to use them. In another breath of time, I will smash his crown apart.

Thinking his, he ignored the uncomfortable feeling in his heart. Smiling coldly, he continued to smash his palm towards Xiao Chen's crown.

Just at this moment, Xiao Chen suddenly shouted lightly, and his aura suddenly rose. His body emitted a boundless earth-shattering aura.

Time seemed to have stopped; Hua Yunfei's palm stopped before Xiao Chen's head, and he was not able to proceed further. After a short moment, an irresistible force was emitted by Xiao Chen's body. Hua Yunfei was blasted back, as though he was a feather that was blown.

The quiet surrounding of the forest seemed as though there were great unending sea waves bellowing. A vast ocean appeared behind Xiao Chen.

There were huge torrential waves, surging layer upon layer. The trees with a 500-meter radius were all uprooted, smashed into bits by the bellowing sea.

Amidst the ocean, the head of an Azure Dragon peeked out. Its cry could be heard from everywhere. Within the periphery of Savage Forest, all the Spirit Beasts felt a fear coming from their bloodline, deep in their hearts. Every one of them laid on the ground, prostrating and trembling without control.

A dragon stuck in shallow waters invites the tricks of the shrimp; a tiger in the plains will get bullied by dogs. Who knows when the tiger will descend onto the plains, or when the tide will come in and the dragon will have sufficient water? When the Azure Dragon returns, I will cause the rivers to flow in reverse.

[TL note: This is an adaptation of a Chinese poem, speaking of how the mighty would be bullied by the weak when they are placed in unfavorable situations. Like a fish out of water.]

The might of the Ancient Holy Beast was released. Under the influence of this boundless might, Hua Yunfei felt the Essence in his body turn chaotic, it no longer headed his commands. His hands and feet seem to not work properly; they could not move at all.

This apocalyptic strength was held by Xiao Chen once again. The Azure Dragon circled in the sky before rushing at Hua Yunfei.

Seeing the Azure Dragon rushing at him, Hua Yunfei felt a sense of despair. To think that it's a Heaven Ranked Martial Technique. How could it be? Am I going to die here?

That cannot be. This is a mutated Martial Spirit that appeared once in a thousand years in the Hua Clan. It is rare, even in the ancient times. This is the time for us to rise up. How can an insignificant Superior Grade Martial Disciple possibly defeat me?!

Hua Yunfei was shouting maniacally in his heart. A human figure walked out from the boundless blood river in his Dantian.

This person was dressed in blood colored clothes and was merged with the river, as though he came from the nine layers of hell. He gave off a boundless malicious Qi. When he raised his head to look at the Azure Dragon in the sky, he revealed an evil looking smile.

"Boom!"

That person suddenly jumped into the Dantian, turning into a huge blood colored illusion. It stood in the middle of heaven and earth and blocked the descending Azure Dragon with its hands.

"Bang!"

A horrifying shock wave rippled in all directions. All the trees within a thousand meters were snapped before turning into dust. Within this circular zone, only the bottom half of the trees were left.

The Azure Dragon howled angrily. The blood colored illusion turned compact. The ground under Hua Yunfei suddenly cracked open, causing him to fall into it.

Seeing that the Azure Dragon could not be stopped, the blood colored man heaved a long sigh and turn into a blood colored viscous liquid, wrapping around Hua Yunfei. Without anything obstructing it, the Azure Dragon smashed into Hua Yunfei with a loud 'bang'.

Countless pieces of crushed rock flew from the crack in the ground. Hua Yunfei unendingly fell downwards. It was unknown how long he fell. After a long time, there were unceasing explosion sounds in the crack before he gradually came to a stop.

"Chi! Chi!"

The blood vessels all over Xiao Chen's body ruptured. Countless amount of black blood spurted out in all directions. His face revealed a look of extreme anguish as he knelt on to the ground with a 'pu tong' sound.

His flesh could be seen drying up rapidly, just like the time he first awakened his Martial Spirit. It was clear that the Azure Dragon exhausted too much Essence. Since he did not have sufficient Essence, the Azure Dragon took the Spiritual Energy in his flesh.

After a long time, Xiao Chen's originally muscular body was left with only skin and bones. His eyes were sunken and his skin was dry. However, the most surprising thing was when the Azure Dragon absorbed from his flesh and blood, it absorbed all the poison as well.

High in the sky, in the distance, an ice phoenix and the figure of a sword descended rapidly. Duanmu Qing and Chu Chaoyun landed firmly on the ground.

The two of them looked at the surroundings. Countless trees were snapped in half. There were many fissures on the ground. They were astonished in their hearts.

Chu Chaoyun walked slowly to the huge crack. When he saw Hua Yunfei lying on the bottom, a trace of killing intent flashed in his eyes. The sword behind him buzzed relentlessly.

Duanmu Qing said expressionlessly, "You wish to kill him?"

Chu Chaoyun smiled faintly, "If there is an opportunity, I would not hesitate to make a move. Unfortunately, this was a blessing in disguise for him."

"He has awakened the manifestation of this Martial Spirit. If I want to kill him, the moment my killing intent manifests, it would awaken him immediately. After today, he will only become more terrifying."

Duanmu Qing walked over slowly, her eyes full of shock, "It is already difficult to awaken the manifestation of an Inherited Martial Spirit. It is even harder to manifest a Mutated Inherited Martial Spirit. After today, within Dongming Province, there will be no one in the younger generation who will be a match for him."

Chu Chaoyun smiled subtly and turned his gaze to the dried up Xiao Chen lying on the ground, "In such a large Dongming Province, there are definitely plenty of hidden geniuses. Don't just cast your sights on the three powers. Who knows? There might be someone was is comparable to him somewhere nearby."

A trace of pity appeared on Duanmu Qing's pretty face, "This person

could be said to have had a great opportunity, obtaining a Heaven Ranked Martial Technique from somewhere. Unfortunately, he overestimated himself and executed it. Furthermore, this was not his first time executing the Heaven Ranked Martial Technique. If he executes it once again, he is likely to die on the spot."

"Without a Heaven Ranked Martial Technique, how would he be able to fight against Hua Yunfei? He is, after all, just a Superior Grade Martial Disciple."

Hua Yunfei did not continue to discuss this topic. He asked, "How are you going to deal with the map of the Ancient Remnants? Are we still including Hua Yunfei?"

Just as Duanmu Qing was about to reply, a resplendent blood color light shot out of the Spirit Blood Jade in front of Xiao Chen's chest. Xiao Bai finally broke through the restrictions Xiao Chen had set upon it.

Seeing the dried up body of Xiao Chen on the ground, it let out a mournful cry. The pure look in its eyes suddenly became bloodshot.

"Boom!"

A huge Six-Tailed Spirit Fox appeared before the two of them. There was a surging aura coming from its body. The six tails behind it stood erect; its hair all stood on its end. It looked very terrifying.

"Crap, this little fellow is about to go berserk. Let's go quickly!" The two of them were startled. They hurriedly used their own methods to fly into the sky and flee.

Xiao Bai opened its mouth and the Spiritual Energy from the surroundings rushed toward it. The Mysterious Nine Heavenly Revolution Transformation was circulating unceasingly. The Boundless Essence was compressing nine times, forming into a huge light ball.

The light ball kept rotating; it was very bright. A strong wind arose from around it, causing all the leaves, the crushed stone, dirt, and dust to fly around.

"Boom!"

The light ball flashed by in the air, looking like an arc of electricity. The two people in the distance were instantly struck. They both vomited a mouthful of blood before landing on the ground heavily.

Xiao Bai looked at Xiao Chen on the ground. Its bloodshot eyes misted up. It pulled Xiao Chen onto its back and quickly ran off into the distance.

Chapter 101: So-called High Intelligence

Within the illusion formation, on a clear area on the Zhuang River's bank, the dried up Xiao Chen lay on the ground. It was unknown whether he was dead or alive. Xiao Bai's body had already recovered to its usual appearance. After it went berserk, it would be extremely weak and dispirited.

However, it did not rest immediately when it looked at Xiao Chen's condition. Instead, it rushed out of the illusion formation. Four hours later, it returned covered in blood. It was clutching a medicinal fruit with light flowing around it in its paws.

If Xiao Chen were not unconscious, he would immediately recognize this fruit in its paws to be the Red Core Pomelo. This was an important ingredient for refining top quality healing Medicinal Pills.

The Red Core Pomelo grew in the deep areas of Savage Forest. There must have been strong Spirit Beasts guarding it. Xiao Bai dragged its frail body over and picked the herb. It was unknown how much damage it sustained.

Xiao Bai looked for the porcelain bowl that Xiao Chen normally drank from, and carefully broke the Red Core Pomelo apart. The Red Core Pomelo turned into a gratifying medicinal liquid. Xiao Bai lifted the bowl up and poured the medicinal liquid into Xiao Chen mouth. Finally, it poured a little on the arrow wound on Xiao Chen's chest.

After completing all this, Xiao Bai's tensed mood finally relaxed. Its extremely exhausted body immediately became a beam of white light and flew into the Spirit Blood Jade.

The medicinal strength of the Red Core Pomelo infused into Xiao Chen's body. This method of direct consumption was considered taboo to ordinary cultivators.

This was because the unprocessed medicinal fruit contained an extremely tyrannical medicinal strength. If used directly and one was not careful, their blood and Qi will churn, causing their body to explode and

die.

Most alchemists would refine this Red Core Pomelo into at least ten Essence Returning Pills and separate out the medicinal strength. Only by doing this would it be suitable for cultivators to use.

Xiao Chen's current situation was special. His body was now like a building that still had a thousand things to be done before completion. The blood and Qi in his body were very sparse; he would be able to handle this, even if he consumed another Red Core Pomelo.

...

Within White Water City, people saw the Jiang Clan's First Elder coming out of Savage Forest. He was then followed by Duanmu Qing, Chu Chaoyun, and Hua Yunfei; they were all in sorry states.

Especially Hua Yunfei, he looked very pale and he was very weak. It was obvious that he suffered from serious injuries. The entire White Water City instantly became chaotic.

This Xiao Chen was actually able to cause so many to return in low spirits following a defeat. Where did this saint come from? He was actually able to injure the successors of the three powers of Dongming Province.

Particularly Hua Yunfei, he was just 17 years old and had awakened his Mutated Martial Spirit at birth. After he made his debut, he had never been defeated by someone of the same generation. Even those of the older generation had to be wary of him.

Only death remained when the blood river passed. This was a saying about Hua Yunfei in the Dongming Province. This was a saying that everyone knew. There were already many people who considered him to the top expert of the younger generation and had given him that title in their hearts.

Even many of the people in power thought that, after the Thunder Emperor, he was likely to become the Tianwu Continent's proud son of heaven, the first in the past thousand years.

However, no one expected that Hua Yunfei would be defeated by a Superior Grade Martial Disciple in this insignificant White Water City. No one dared to believe it when the news spread.

After a short period of time, the rumors of Xiao Chen were spoken about constantly. Some said that he was a successor of a hidden noble clan; some said that he was the last disciple of an unknown sect. There were even ridiculous rumors that he was a cultivator sent by the Great Jin Nation.

White Water City, Jiang Clan, Great Hall:

Jiang Mingxun smacked his palm on the table violently, “Jiang Yunze! Are you doing your job properly? You are already a Martial Grand Master, yet you are unable to deal with a Superior Martial Disciple. Have you no shame?!”

Jiang Yunze, who was below, said in a somewhat unconvinced tone, “Even the successors of the three powers were injured by him. I managed to injure him severely with one arrow.”

When Jiang Mingxun heard this, he was extremely infuriated. His complexion turned ashen as he scolded him in anger, “Still trying to give excuses! The map was almost obtained by them as a result and you still want me to praise you for that?!”

Jiang Yunze knew he said the wrong things as he quickly lowered his head and said, “Clan Head, I know what to do. I will rush back quickly. If I don’t capture that brat, I’ll never return.”

Jiang Mingxun had a dark look on his face as he smiled coldly, “If you cannot capture him, you may kill him. If the map lands in the hands of the three powers, you can forget about keeping your First Elder position.”

Jiang Yunze’s back was covered in cold sweat. After he got up and took his leave, he scolded Xiao Chen mentally several times, If I manage to get my hands on you, I’ll let you experience a life worst than death.

Not long after Jiang Yunze left, a Jiang Clan disciple rushed in and said to Jiang Mingxun, “Reporting to Clan Head. Someone submitted a copy of

the map to the ancient remnants to the stronghold the clan set up in the east of the city, claiming the reward of 1000 gold taels."

Jiang Mingxun was filled with joy when he heard this, Could it be another cultivator managed to kill him? He urged in a hurry, "Quick, show it to me."

Before that Jiang Clan disciple managed to hand the map to Jiang Mingxun, another Jiang Clan disciple rushed in and said in a loud voice, "Reporting to Clan Head. Someone submitted a copy of the map to the ancient remnants to the stronghold the clan set up in the west of the city, claiming the reward of 1000 gold taels."

A seed of doubt was planted in Jiang Mingxun's heart, Why was there two copies of the map? Could one of them be fake?

"Reporting to Clan Head. Someone submitted a copy of the map to the ancient remnants to the stronghold that the clan set up in the north of the city, claiming the reward of 1000 gold taels."

"Reporting to Clan Head..."

...

Just as Jiang Mingxun's suspicions grew, a throng of people rushed in, reporting that someone summited the map and claimed the rewards. Adding the earlier two people, there were ten copies of the map in total, causing them to lose 10,000 gold taels.

10,000 gold taels was a significant sum of money. The Jiang Clan only received an income of 1,000,000 gold taels per year. This was one percent of their annual income of the entire clan. Anyone would feel a heartache at such a loss.

Jiang Mingxun suppressed the anger in his heart and checked the ten copies of the map. He discovered they were all fakes. Furthermore, these ten copies were almost identical to each other. It was clear that this was done by a single person.

Jiang Mingxun smiled coldly to himself. In the past hundred years, no one in White Water City had ever dared to mock the Jiang Clan. This

reward was set by himself, so of course, he knew about the loopholes.

However, he did not expect someone to take advantage of the loophole. In the past hundred years, the Jiang Clan has become the strongest power in White Water City. He dared to issue a bounty because he was confident.

However, he did not expect that someone would actually dare to take advantage of this loophole. He said in a cold voice, “Find out who did this within three days. I will destroy his entire clan. Does he think that our Jiang Clan is easy to bully?”

The people left the moment they received the order. At this time, a cultivator beside him said in a soft voice, “Clan Head, there seem to be two words hidden on the map.”

When Jiang Mingxun heard this, had an apprehensive expression on his face. He casually picked up a map and looked at it carefully. The route drawn on the map, amidst the mountain and river, indistinctly formed strokes, strokes that made up Chinese characters.

[TL note: You probably noticed by now that Chinese characters are written by using a series of strokes merged together to form a pictogram.]

After a long time, Jiang Mingxun muttered out the two words, “These words seem to be... ‘Stupid’... ‘Cunt’...”

“Bang!”

Jiang Mingxun clenched his fist tightly, and he pounded furiously on the table on which the map laid. The wooden table exploded with a loud sound, turning into countless splinters.

The ten people kneeling below were so frightened they were trembling. They had never seen Jiang Mingxun lose his temper like that before. Even when the First Elder was here earlier, his expression was not as frightening.

Jiang Mingxun’s aged face was bloated red like pig’s liver as he said agitatedly, “Bunch of trash! Scram! If you accept these kind of maps again in future, you can depart from the Jiang Clan.”

“Damn it!”

This person claiming the rewards with fake maps was looking down on the Jiang Clan. His appetite was really big, eating 10,000 gold taels in one go.

Furthermore, he wrote the words ‘stupid cunt’ so openly on the map. He was clearly doing this on purpose; how disgusting could he be, to do such an infuriating thing?

Never mind if you used a fake map and claimed the reward, just do it quietly. Yet you still wrote the words ‘stupid cunt’ on the map. Isn’t this equivalent to slapping me on my face!

Worst of all, I, Jiang Mingxun, read out the words ‘stupid cunt’ like a fool. Enough is enough!Jiang Mingxun felt a fire burn in his heart; he was not able to calm down. The more he thought about it, the angrier he got.

He shouted lividly and sent out punches and kicks at the tables and chairs around him. This continued until everything within sight was smashed until he felt better.

However, when he thought about it, these things were quite valuable as well. When added together, they were worth at least 10,000 gold taels. All this was money gone, just like that. The fire in his heart lit up once again.

...

Within a Lavish Room in Liushang pavilion:When Liushang Pavilion turned into a pile of rubble, many people thought that it would require at least three months before Liushang Pavilion could open for business again.

It was unknown how Jin Dabao managed to do it, but Liushang Pavilion was miraculously rebuilt within three days. Furthermore, it was even taller and even more lavish than it was before. Business was now even better than it had been.

A waiter brought banknotes worth 10,000 gold taels and handed it to Fatty Jin. There was a look of worship on his face as he said, “Young Master, as you expected, that group of people does not know what the

map looked like. To think we could actually exchange that for money."

Fatty Jin laughed loudly as he received the banknotes. The fat on his face wobbled as he smiled brightly, "No wonder the son is so stupid; the father is a stupid cunt, himself. The money that was used the rebuild Liushang Pavilion has all been earned back, and some more."

Fatty Jin carefully put away the banknotes and then said to the waiter, "Go look for people to bring the maps to the center of White Water City to sell. Say that it is the map that was leaked from the Jiang Residence. Sell each copy for 1,000 silver taels. Those cultivators who think they are strong will definitely buy it.

The waiter said hesitantly, "Are we selling this without making any changes to it? That's not too good; maybe we should change the words?"

The fatty muttered to himself, "Indeed, it is not too right. If we sell this just like that with no change, it would not show the genius of this fatty."

"How about this..." The eyes of the fatty brightened as he carrying on smiling, "Add a 'big' in front of the 'stupid cunt'. Make sure you write it in a poetic manner. I don't have to teach you how to do that right?"

The waiter almost vomited blood. This kind of change is like having no change at all. The key is the words 'stupid cunt'. That is why I suggested making changes. To think you actually just add a 'big' in front of it. Isn't this even more infuriating?

Finally, the waiter could no longer handle it. He asked, "Young Master, don't you always say when you do business, you cheat neither the old nor young? Isn't that what you are doing now?"

Fatty Jin smiled and scolded him. He used the gold folding fan in his hand to rap on the head of the waiter violently, "'Cheating neither the old nor young' is referring to normal people. Are people who would buy the words 'stupid cunt' normal people?"

Fatty Jin sighed heavily as he opened the folding fan and fanned himself. He said with regret in his voice, "My intelligence is too high. It is indeed a detriment. Seems like no one in this world understands me. How lonely..."

Before the fatty could finish speaking, the waiter quickly ran out. He felt his insides churning. If he continued to stay here, he would vomit out the lunch that he just ate.

Chapter 102: I Want The Heavenly Thunder To Roar For Me

Within the illusion formation, beside the Zhuang River's bank, Xiao Chen laid unmoving. Three days had passed and his dried up skin was somewhat healthier.

However, he still looked as skinny as a stick, as though he was malnourished. The poison gathered on his skin, causing his white complexion to turn dark.

Another three days went by and dark clouds gathered in the sky, turning the whole place gloomy. In a blink of the eye, water drops the size of beans fell from the sky, falling on Xiao Chen's face with a pitter patter.

The torrential rain poured heavily as lightning flashed and thunder roared. The level of the Zhuang River rose and the turbulence water surged violently, gushing at a great speed.

"Chi Chi!"

Raindrops fell on Xiao Chen's tightly shut eyes; his eyelids could not help but twitched twice. After a long time, his firmly shut eyes opened a crack. The rainwater seeped through the crack, entering his eyes mercilessly.

There was a mist covering the sky, making it look vague and indistinct. Amidst the rain and the mist, he seemed to have seen his parents from his previous life. Because he left, his mother cried every day and his father sighed all day long; both their fine black hair turned white.

"Dad... Mum..." Xiao Chen murmured softly. It was unsure if the water in his eyes was rainwater or tears that were flowing constantly.

He had never felt this lonely in his lives before. Despite the vastness of this world, he could not actually find a place to take shelter from this torrential rain, not even a straw shack.

He painstakingly stretched out his right hand towards the sky, trying to

grab onto the vague yet familiar image of his parents.

The bean sized rain fell continuously on Xiao Chen's right hand, mercilessly extinguishing his delusions. The image of his parents slowly disappeared, transforming into another familiar person in Mohe City.

He saw a heartbroken Xiao Yulan, watching as he left Mohe City. Ye Lan, Xiao Ling`er, and his other companions from the Trial of Gloomy Forest were all kneeling in front of Xiao Xiong, seeking mercy for Xiao Chen.

Then he saw Feng Feixue, dressed in men's clothing. She was holding a folding fan, looking very graceful and elegant. Various scenes of the past flashed by for Xiao Chen.

"Mohe City... I have already been gone for so long; will you still remember me?"

"Cousin Yulan, did you go to Heavenly Qin School with Xiao Jian??

"Xiao Jian, did your hatred towards me decrease as a result of my departure?"

"Feng Feixue, first you gave me the Azure Dragon Medicine Cauldron, and then you gave me the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art... Who exactly are you?"

"Xiao Xiong, why was I being chased out just because I possess the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit? Why are you so heartless?"

All the vague images in the sky vanished completely, leaving only the mist and the torrential rain, washing away the memories of Xiao Chen.

When all these memories disappeared, Xiao Chen's heart was clear once again. The water in his eyes disappeared as he pensively watched the rain pour.

Xiao Chen struggled for a little before managing to sit up. He used his right hand to support his weight as he slowly stood. He staggered as his body swayed. Because he was lying on the ground for a long time, the blood circulation in his body was not good. He felt dizzy and almost collapsed again.

After a short period of time, his blood circulation improved. Xiao Chen headed to the Zhuang River's bank, braving the abounding rain as he slowly walked over. A blurred mirror image appeared in the water, showing Xiao Chen's emaciated body and black skin.

Xiao Chen smiled bitterly to himself as he muttered "Heaven Ranked Martial Technique... I am indeed not strong enough to execute it yet. If I were to execute it once again, I would probably die horribly on the spot."

Suddenly, he remembered the first time he executed the Return of the Azure Dragon... The time he was saved by Xiao Yulan, her meticulous care, as well as that table full of tasty dishes.

Now, the two of them had gone their separate ways. It was unknown when they would meet again. He could not help but feel depressed in his heart.

Recollecting his thoughts and drenched from the downpour, Xiao Chen went and found a flat rock. He hesitated for a little before sitting down crossed-legged on it.

He took out the Seven Leaf Fruit from his Universe Ring. The gratifying medicinal fragrance instantly wafted out. There was a layer of golden Qi that appeared to be solid covering it; even the rain was not able to penetrate through.

Xiao Chen did not hesitate as he swallowed this Natural Treasure that even the Black Legged Snake did not dare to swallow. His current Qi and blood were very weak. Even though he had already taken a Red Core Pomelo, it was not sufficient; he needed more.

He did not have to worry about his Qi and blood becoming berserk, causing himself to be oversaturated and exploding to death.

The moment the Seven Leaf Fruit entered his mouth, it turned into a cooling medicinal liquid. It flowed along Xiao Chen's meridians and circulated through his whole body.

After a cycle, a terrifying energy was emitted from the whole of Xiao Chen's body. The incredibly berserk Qi and blood churned in his body

unceasingly. It followed the acupoints along the meridians and rushed into the Tianding Acupoint in his brain.

Xiao Chen's body emitted a faint golden glow. When the bean sized rain fell on it, it immediately turned into steam. In a very short amount of time, the flat rock was covered with the white mist.

Within the steam, there was a human figure emitting a golden glow. It looked extremely sacred and holy in the rain.

Seven Leaf Flower grew a petal once every ten years. For all seven petals to grow out, it would take 70 years. Only after another 20 years would there be a Seven Leaf Fruit.

A Seven Leaf Fruit took a total of 90 years to grow. During this time, the Seven Leaf Fruit continuously absorbed the purest Spiritual Energy of heaven and earth.

When it finally bore fruit, the Essence of Heaven and Earth contained within it reached an unimaginable level. This was the purest and densest Essence. It could result in a Martial Disciple increasing his cultivation by one grade when consumed.

Although Xiao Chen had anticipated the strength of the Seven Leaf Fruit, he underestimated the Essence of Heaven and Earth contained within. He almost lost control of it.

Xiao Chen quickly circulated the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation, slowly refining this berserk medicinal strength. A purple steam rose up from his head.

Xiao Chen's superficial flesh and skin could be seen being nourished slowly by the naked eye. The dried skin gradually became saturated. His black cheeks looked like it was carved using a knife; the corners were clear and distinct, giving one the impression of a sword that was being unsheathed, a pressuring sense felt when one showed off their abilities.

After the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation made three small cycles, Xiao Chen managed to control the medicinal strength. He continued to circulate the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation. He was prepared to use

this opportunity to advance in cultivation realm in this torrential rain.

In the skies above, dark clouds covered the sun. Within the clouds, the sound of thunder continuously crackled. The merciless torrent of rain grew more intense with the wind.

There was the sound of the wind, rain, thunder, gushing river, and the sound of the waterfall crashing onto the ground surrounding him. Further away, there were the chirps of bugs and the growls of Spirit Beasts.

As these sounds entered Xiao Chen's ear, Xiao Chen reached a state of mental clarity, a state of where he lost the sense of self. He wandered between reality and illusions, sensing and feeling everything between the heaven and earth.

He circulated Purple Thunder Divine Incantation for a cycle. The berserk medicinal strength contained in the Seven Leaf Fruit merged together with the Spiritual Energy absorbed by the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation and flowed into the Dantian.

"Bang!"

Where the Martial Spirit was, there were no barriers. The ten white clouds immediately exploded apart, becoming a formless mass. The clouds disappeared and a pool of clear water appeared in the space of the formless mass.

The size of this pool was at least double that of when Xiao Chen advanced in cultivation realm the last time. He felt the energy contained within and felt extremely joyful. He was actually able to raise his cultivation directly to the peak of Medial Grade Martial Master. He was only a little short of progressing to Superior Grade Martial Master.

Xiao Chen had been capable of breaking into the next cultivation realm for a long time already. He had been suppressing this energy, solidifying his foundations. He did not expect that under the effects of good preparation, he was able to jump to Medial Grade Martial Master using the Seven Leaf Fruit.

"Boom!"

Suddenly, there was a very intense crackle of thunder. Under the guidance of the thunder, many explosion sounds roared within Xiao Chen's body.

There was a loud crackle of thunder in every one of his 700-odd acupoints in his entire body. It seemed to be synchronized with the thunder in the sky. It was unclear whether the thunder from the heaven was the one triggering the explosions in Xiao Chen's body, or the reverse.

Every time the sound of thunder roared from his acupoints, Xiao Chen could feel the strength contained in his body increase significantly. These thunderous sounds were actually tempering his body.

Xiao Chen suddenly thought of a section in the Compendium of Cultivation. When the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation is cultivated to the third layer, every time he advanced a cultivation realm there would be the possibility of causing a strange phenomenon to occur, granting him great opportunities in cultivating.

According to legends, after he cultivated to the seventh layer, every time he advanced, he would have to undergo a tribulation of lightning. It seems that this legend was likely true.

When the thunder completely stopped, the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation suddenly started to circulate. The speed of the circulation was actually faster than before. The Purple Thunder Divine Incantation had advanced too.

The torrent of rain slowly stopped and the dark clouds dispersed. The sun shined again and the forest became lively once more. There were all sorts of sounds coming from birds and beasts.

Xiao Chen opened his eyes suddenly; the Purple Thunder True Fire abruptly poured out from his pores before gathering together and transforming into a resplendent ball of purple flame. It floated in front of him.

When the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation advanced to the third layer, there were some qualitative changes to the Purple Thunder True Fire. It finally generated an Origin Flame; it was no longer a flame without

any source.

With a thought from Xiao Chen, the manifestation of the Purple Thunder True Fire turned into a purple light and entered his right eye.

A boundless sea of flame instantly appeared within his right eye. It was as though a universe was being separated by the flames. Finally, the boundless universes converged together and the purple fire became a purple light. It slowly disappeared from Xiao Chen's eye. His eye returned to its normal peaceful look.

Xiao Chen jumped down from the rock. He felt that his entire body was filled with a boundless energy. Every move of his contained a strong might. He trod on the muddy ground and walked to the riverbank.

Xiao Chen waved his finger and a purple flame in the shape of a rhombus appeared in his eye. It gave off an incomparably strange light. A surging flame appeared in his hand and fell gently onto the surface of Zhuang River.

"Chi! Chi! Chi!"

When the terrifying flame landed on the river surface, it burned, giving off sizzling sounds. After a long time, the purple flame disappeared. However, the water level of the Zhuang River decreased by a finger's length.

Chapter 103: Retempering of the Body

When Xiao Chen saw the might of the Purple Thunder True Fire, he revealed a shocked expression. He never expected, after condensing an Origin Flame of the Purple Thunder True Fire, it would be so powerful.

Xiao Chen took out a wooden pole and stood it upright on the ground. He held the Lunar Shadow Saber and raised his concentration to its peak. He entered into a state void of thoughts, The heaven and earth serve me, and the saber!

“Drawing the Saber! Chop!”

“Shua! Shua! Shua!”

Xiao Chen hacked out continuously nine times the wooden pole was chopped into ten sections. This incredibly light wooden pole did not move at all; it did not even wobble.

Xiao Chen sheathed his saber and stood upright; he displayed a big smile. He was not far from achieving the Great Perfection of this Drawing the Saber.

Xiao Chen took out the Seven Leaf Flower’s petals from the Universe Ring. Xiao Chen was deep in thought for a while. He returned to the flat rock once again and sat down cross-legged.

He plucked a red flower petal and placed it in his mouth slowly. The petal melted instantly when it was placed in his mouth. Immediately after that, it permeated Xiao Chen’s skin and flesh, causing him to feel an unbearable pain.

There was not a place in his body that did not feel pain; it was like needles piercing him. Xiao Chen clenched his jaw and endured. This was the Seven Leaf Flower cleansing his marrows; thus, this was a necessary pain.

Xiao Chen felt as if his skin had fallen off. When a gentle breeze blew, he felt an exceptional pain. Xiao Chen did not dare to open his mouth; he was afraid that if he opened his mouth, he would bite his tongue off by

accident.

In a split second, his face was covered in so much sweat, as though he just took a shower. Such unbearable pain persisted and only stopped after two hours.

The instant the pain vanished, Xiao Chen felt all his pores open. He felt a comfortable feeling spread throughout his body. His black skin changed drastically, becoming snow white and causing one to feel happy.

Xiao Chen clearly felt the strength in his body increase significantly. He felt joy. He no longer hesitated and placed a white petal into his mouth.

Finally, Xiao Chen swallowed all seven different colored petals. All of these simply caused inhumane torture for Xiao Chen. Every time he swallowed a petal, the pain would double.

Xiao Chen nearly fainted from the indescribable pain by the time he swallowed the seventh petal. If it were not for the fact that his spirit was stronger than normal, Xiao Chen would have fainted long ago, never to wake again.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Xiao Chen stood up on the rock, the bones in his body cracked and rattled. After cleansing the marrow seven times, the bones started to remodel themselves.

After the remodeling was done, Xiao Chen discovered he had grown significantly taller. He was originally 1.7 meters but now he was 1.8 meters. A growth of 10 centimeters.

His face, that seemed sculpted using a knife, became even more handsome. The strong aura became reserved, like a treasured sword being sheathed.

Occasionally a bright gleam flashed in Xiao Chen’s eyes. His aura immediately turned sharp, like a treasured sword being unsheathed with a cold, sharp gleam flashing in all directions.

His body had already undergone the tempering of the heavenly thunder

and, now, his marrow was cleansed by Seven Leaf Flower's seven petals. His body's strength had reached a very shocking level.

Xiao Chen jumped down from the rock and sent a violent palm strike at a huge stone nearby. He did not use any Essence and relied only on his physical strength.

"Bang!"

Countless small cracks appeared instantly on the huge rock. The cracks extended out unceasingly and the stone turned into countless small fragments, flying wildly into the air.

Xiao Chen looked at the rock fragments that fell to the ground. He sighed in his heart. When Xiao Chen first arrived in this world, he was unable to condense his Martial Spirit.

At that time, his biggest dream was to train until he had a very strong physical body. This was because there were some people, in this world, who were unable to condense their Martial Spirit but were able to make their mark by training their physical body.

He did not expect to be able to achieve the small success stage of training the body, despite being on a different path now.

The bright sun hung high above, shining its light all over the land. The surface of Zhuang River was shimmering, reflecting the resplendent light of the sun.

Xiao Chen leaned on the rock and took out the map, which caused him to be chased, from the Universe Ring. He examined the map many times before but did not discover anything.

The location of the Ancient remnants on the map should be located somewhere in the inner reaches of Savage Forest. Unfortunately, Xiao Chen had never been in the inner reaches of Savage Forest before.

He was not able to tell where exactly the location was according to the map. This map required one to be extremely familiar with the inner reaches of Savage Forest for them to understand it.

The remnants of the ancient people would definitely have many treasures, Spirit Weapons, Battle Armors, ancient Martial Techniques, Secret Treasures... All this held a fatal attraction to Xiao Chen.

The ancient era was ten thousand years earlier than the Tianwu Dynasty. This was the most glorious moment of the human race. The streets all over the kingdom were filled with saints; they were able to split the mountains and divert the rivers.

There were even legends that claimed there were Martial Gods born in that era. They were able to pluck the stars and the moon from the sky or spit stars from their mouths. Unfortunately, that glorious age was buried in the river of time. Virtually none of the inheritances of the ancient people were preserved.

Between the Tianwu Dynasty and ancient era, there was a blank spot of history. No one knew what happened during that period. The ancient people seemed to have vanished without a trace.

Most people think the ancient people were exterminated by the demons of the Demonic World. After all, that was how the Tianwu Dynasty was destroyed.

However, aside from the three Holy Lands, no one knew the truth. The three Holy Lands had never revealed any news about the ancient era.

Xiao Chen was very interested in the ancient era. He had a faint suspicion that the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit in his body might have appeared then.

Unfortunately, he was not familiar with the inner reaches of Savage Forest; the map in his hand was useless.

I have to work with someone, Xiao Chen thought in his heart. When Xiao Chen had that thought, he immediately thought of someone.

“En, it shall be him,” Xiao Chen said as a smile appeared on his face.

After Xiao Chen said that, he sent his Spiritual Sense into the Spirit Blood Jade. He saw the unconscious Xiao Bai and the smile on his face slowly faded away. A flash of killing intent appeared in his eyes as he

muttered, “It is time to leave. Coincidentally, I can deal with these two matters together.”

...

Xiao Chen left the illusion formation and headed to the periphery of Savage Forest. Soon, he met a group of cultivators that were training in Savage Forest.

Xiao Chen’s appearance was now very different from the past. The originally young and tender temperament had vanished, becoming very steady instead.

That group of cultivators did not pay too much attention when Xiao Chen walked past. However, after Xiao Chen placed a certain amount of distance between them, one of the cultivators seemed to have suddenly remembered something and took out a portrait.

“Look! Doesn't that person look like the person wanted by the Jiang Clan?” the cultivator asked as he held the portrait.

When the people to the side took a careful look, they said, “Not really, the Jiang Clan’s people said that he is a 16 or 17-year-old youth. The person that just walked by does not have the temperament of a youth.”

Another person said, “He clearly does not look like him. The person who just walked past is a Medial Grade Martial Master. However, the Jiang Clan’s people said that the person in the portrait is a Superior Grade Martial Disciple. That is no way a person can raise his cultivation by so much in just these few days.”

“However, I feel that there are some resemblances; I’m not sure how but I just feel so,” another person to the side offered an opposing opinion.

The leader of this group was a man with a horrifying saber scar on his face. When he saw Xiao Chen’s back, he did not say anything. After a long time, he said in a sullen voice, “It is the person in the portrait. Although he has changed his clothes, he did not change his shoes.”

The rest of the group took a quick look. Indeed, the shoes in the portrait were exactly the same as the one that person was wearing. After they

found this clue, the more the group looked, the more they found that he was alike. They were now certain that he was that person.

“Boss, should we? The Jiang Clan offered a reward of 1000 gold taels. That is as much as the entire earnings of the whole group for a year.”

“That’s right; he is just a Medial Grade Martial Master. All of us here are Martial Masters. Furthermore, boss, you are at the peak of Martial Master. There is no need to be afraid.”

The scarred man smiled sinisterly, “Do you think I’m a fool? I have sent Ninth Brother to follow him. He should have left some signs behind, waiting for us to take action.”

“Boss is indeed the boss; you are way more farsighted than us,” the group immediately flattered him.

A vicious look flashed in the scarred man’s eyes as he scolded them jokingly, “Speak less of this rubbish and quickly follow me.”

Before the group moved very far, they saw the sign left behind by their Ninth Brother. They immediately felt joyful and they increased their pace. A look of greed flashed in their eyes when they thought of the Jiang Clan’s 1000 gold taels reward.

“Where are Ninth Brother's signs? Why are they gone?” The group discovered that the signs that were guiding them suddenly disappeared after they traveled for a significant distance.

The scarred man saw a pile of ashes in front of him. He felt a bad premonition in his heart, “Where is Ninth Brother? Where did he go? Even if he was killed, there should still be a corpse!”

“I see him! Xiao Chen is there!” suddenly, someone in the group shouted out loudly.

The group looked in the direction he was pointing in. They immediately saw Xiao Chen beside a tree. When the scarred man heard his voice, he quickly put down the doubts he had in his heart and looked in that direction as well.

He only saw Xiao Chen standing beside the tree without moving, as though he had expected the arrival of the group. His face was devoid of shock and his black pupils contracted, causing the people not to be able to guess what he was thinking.

Suddenly, the scarred man felt something was wrong. He wanted to call out to stop him. However, these people were already consumed by greed and brandished their swords, rushing towards Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen suddenly opened his right eye and his aura changed. His clothes and black hair fluttered around. He was not unlike a treasured sword unsheathed, revealing a cold and sharp gleam.

There seemed to be a boundless flame burning in the depths of his eye. It then finally gathered and formed a rhombus shape of purple flame. This Purple Flame connected with Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense. He had already secretly planted a seed of fire on the bodies of these people.

In the instant, Xiao Chen opened his right eye and formed the purple light, the fire seed on the bodies of these people ignited. They were razed in a purple flame and turned into ashes before they could cry out in shock.

The scarred man felt that something was wrong and he already retreated backward. However, his left hand was still burning. He decisively took his sword and cut off his left hand.

Seeing the many piles of ashes on the ground, his jaw fell open and he was speechless. His face was filled with horror. A group of lively people was turned into piles of ash without signs or warning.

Is this the devil?

The scarred man finally knew what the pile of ash he saw earlier was. However, it was now too late.

Xiao Chen held the Lunar Shadow Saber in his hand and slowly walked over to him. This forest was extremely silent at this moment; only the sound of Xiao Chen's footsteps remained, as well as the loud thumping of the scarred man's heart.

Chapter 104: Awe-inspiring

“Pu Ci!”

A wave of blood spurted through the air. A horrifying wound appeared on the chest of the scarred man above his heart. He had never seen a Medial Grade Martial Master who could execute a saber strike as fast as this before.

He regretted caused the deaths of his brothers and himself as a result of his greed for the 1000 gold taels. However, there was no such thing as medicine for regret. When he sent his ninth brother to follow Xiao Chen, he already sealed his fate.

Xiao Chen sheathed his saber and sank his consciousness into himself. He saw that only half of his Essence was left. He sighed to himself in his heart, The expenditure is too great; it looks like I can only reserve this move to be used as a trump card.

In his usual state, if he used it twice, he would exhaust all the Essence in his body. This was Xiao Chen's first time using the Flame Origin of the Purple Thunder True Fire, combined with his Spiritual Sense, to kill someone. The effects were satisfactory but the consumption of Essence was too high.

The scarred man was carrying a bag behind his back; this was the harvest of this group of people after spending one month in Savage Forest. Xiao Chen opened it to take a look. After keeping the Rank 3 Spirit Cores and a few Rank 4 herbs, he threw the rest away.

Not long after Xiao Chen left, a team of Jiang Clan cultivators discovered the situation. They hurried and reported it to Jiang Yunze; Jiang Yunze rushed over at a mad pace. After seeing the wound on the scarred man, a look of contemplation appeared in his eyes.

“First Elder, what do you think? Was it done by that fellow?” one of the Jiang Clan cultivator to the side asked.

After a long time, Jiang Yunze spoke, “The saber wound on his chest is

exactly the same as the ones on our brothers from a few days back. It should have been done by the same person."

The Jiang Clan cultivator to the side exclaimed in joy, "This fellow finally reveals himself. From the temperature of the body, he definitely has not gone far yet."

"Chase!" Jiang Yunze said in a deep voice as his expression turned grave.

...

As Xiao Chen headed to the exit of Savage Forest, he ran into a few groups of cultivators who were consumed by greed. He had dealt with them directly without much trouble. Some of these cultivators had recognized Xiao Chen; some of them just saw that he was alone and wanted to rob him.

Birds die seeking food, and humans die seeking wealth; the fittest survive. Within Savage Forest, the natural order of the weak becoming food for the strong was exhibited to the extreme. Even humans were not an exception.

Unfortunately for them, just based on his Rushing Thunder Saber Technique and Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art, Xiao Chen could be said to be unrivaled amongst Martial Masters. Not only did all these cultivators, who made a move, not get anything, but they also lost their lives.

The entrance to White Water City was already very near. Xiao Chen squinted his eyes and looked ahead. After a while, he unhesitatingly walked out of Savage Forest.

The instant Xiao Chen stepped out of Savage Forest, he felt a killing intent coming from behind him. He quickly evaded to the side.

"Chi!"

An arrow flew by Xiao Chen, accompanied by a starting wind. Xiao Chen was startled in his heart. This arrow was very fast. If he had not advanced his Purple Thunder Divine Incantation to the third layer, as well as noticed the killing intent of the archer in advance, he would have been shot.

Xiao Chen pushed off the ground with his feet and catapulted himself high into the air. When he landed, he immediately turned around to take a look behind him.

Behind Xiao Chen, Jiang Yunze led a group of Jiang Clan cultivators to chase after him. When Jiang Yunze saw Xiao Chen's appearance, he was mildly shocked. After not seeing him for six days, Xiao Chen's appearance had changed so drastically.

What made him so astonished was Xiao Chen had raised his cultivation level by two grades, from Superior Grade Martial Disciple to Medial Grade Martial Master. Furthermore, he had only used six days to do it.

"Xiao Chen, hand the map over and I can give you an easy death. Or else, I'll make sure you live a life worst than death," Jiang Yunze said in a sullen voice. Although he was astonished at Xiao Chen's cultivation realm, he did not pay too much attention to it with his cultivation as a Martial Grand Master.

Xiao Chen looked everyone in the eye, then he extended out his Spiritual Sense. His thoughts moved as fast as lightning, quickly balancing his options; to run, or to fight.

There was a total of 31 people. Aside from Jiang Yunze, who was a Martial Grand Master, the rest of them were Martial Masters. However, most of them were Superior Grade Martial Masters.

Xiao Chen sensed through his Spiritual Sense that there were 200 Jiang Clan cultivators led by three Martial Grand Masters rushing over.

If he could quickly finish the battle before him, before the three Martial Grand Masters arrived, he would have an opportunity to escape.

Xiao Chen made his decision in his heart. He looked at Jiang Yunze and smiled faintly, "Since I'm going to die regardless whether I hand the map over or not, do you think I would give it to you?"

Jiang Yunze smiled, "Do you think you have a choice? For the past hundred years, anyone who dared to offend the Jiang Clan in White Water City has not had a good ending."

Jiang Yunze held his steel saber and led the people behind him as he walked towards Xiao Chen, step by step. He revealed a malevolent smile. In his eyes, Xiao Chen no longer had any means of resistance.

Ten steps... Nine steps... Eight steps... Xiao Chen's expression did not change as he counted the distance between these people and himself. When these people were only five steps away from Xiao Chen, he made his move.

"Lightning Evasion!"

There was a flash of lightning and Xiao Chen suddenly vanished from his original spot. Right in front of everybody's surprised eyes, he appeared in the middle of the Jiang Clan cultivators.

"Flight On Wings, Disordered Dance of a Thousand Years!"

Xiao Chen shouted softly as he leaped into the air. His body constantly changing positions in midair. Saber light after saber light flashed one after another, causing the group to scream out repeatedly in misery.

"Retreat!" Jiang Yunze shouted loudly. Xiao Chen, who was rapidly and constantly changing his posture, was very fast. It was impossible for anyone to catch him.

The Jiang Clan cultivators all rushed outside of the group. However, the saber lights were too fast. Every time there was a flash of saber light, some one would get hit. Blood and amputated limbs constantly dropped to the ground.

The Disordered Dance of a Thousand Years was a Martial Technique with high lethality and a large area of effect. The more people there were, the more mighty it was. The saber lights kept flashing Xiao Chen launched more than a thousand saber lights in an instant.

After Xiao Chen landed, the number of Jiang Clan cultivators that were uninjured numbered about ten. The rest of them had been struck by the saber lights; their corpses were mutilated beyond recognition, scattered everywhere.

A large amount of blood flowed from the bodies, continuously.

Amputated limbs and internal organs were scattered everywhere; it was extremely gory.

The remaining ten people became pale. Although they had killed before, even to the point where the numbers were far beyond the number that died today, they had never seen a scene this cruel and ruthless before.

If they had not run fast, the corpses on the ground would be theirs. Thinking of this, the heart of the Jiang Clan's remnant cultivators tightened; they felt their back turn cold with sweat.

Jiang Yunze had an unsightly expression. He saw the Jiang Clan disciples lying on the ground, people who were alive moments ago then turned into corpses in the blink of an eye. He shouted angrily, "This old man will kill you!"

He brandished his saber and leaped into the air, chopping downward towards Xiao Chen's head. There was a resplendent saber light gathering on the blade of the saber. This was a technique that only Martial Grand Masters and above can grasp—gathering Essence on the body of the saber.

The saber light that Jiang Yunze produced was 3.3 meters long; it looked extremely powerful. Xiao Chen did not dare to clash head on with him. He pushed off the ground with his feet and executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art, flying backward quickly.

"Boom!"

The saber light struck the ground violently. Dust flew everywhere and a fine fissure appeared on the ground. Jiang Yunze quickly withdrew his saber. As he continued to raise his momentum, a resplendent glow appeared on the body of the saber.

"Kill!"

Jiang Yunze shouted loudly as he raised his saber. A surging saber Qi gathered on the saber, firing towards Xiao Chen, who had not landed yet.

Xiao Chen was astonished, This Jiang Yunze can actually use saber Qi already. Although he is not able to use it as he pleased yet, he is already at the threshold of Martial Saint. Thus, the might of the saber Qi was not

drastically reduced.

Furthermore, the angle of this saber Qi which was fired was extremely tricky to deal with. Without a foothold in the air, it was difficult for Xiao Chen to dodge.

“Flight On Wings, One Line Chop!”

There was a reserved glow on the Lunar Shadow Saber. This saber may look ordinary but it contained a huge force behind it.

“Bang!”

The Lunar Shadow Saber chopped at the surging saber Qi and gave off a loud bang. Xiao Chen was not actually blasted away and landed firmly on the ground.

“Hu!” Suddenly a whirlwind appeared on the ground. It was unknown what Martial Technique Jiang Yunze used. Its speed increased and it arrived before Xiao Chen instantly.

A resplendent saber light appeared on the saber and chased after Xiao Chen, who had not caught his balance yet.

“Drawing the Saber!”

The saber flashed and the Lunar Shadow Saber clashed with Jiang Yunze’s saber light. This saber strike arrived first despite being sent later. It took the initiative and struck Jiang Yunze’s saber first.

“Bang!”

A huge force came from the saber, causing Xiao Chen to be knocked backward by five steps. Jiang Yunze tried to catch his balance but the force coming from the saber actually caused him to take two steps back.

“Is that person Xiao Chen? To think that he did not suffer a disadvantage when clashing with Jiang Yunze!”

“He managed to kill more than ten Jiang Clan cultivators earlier with one Martial Technique. That could possibly be a Superior Grade Profound Ranked Martial Technique. The background of this person is definitely not small.”

“Seems like the Jiang Clan will be mocked this time, regardless of how the situation unfolds. So many people died in order to capture one Medial Grade Martial Master.”

“I hear the map that was leaked from the Jiang Clan is on him. He defeated the final disciple of the Misty Sword Sect Master, Chu Chaoyun, the Hua Clan’s Hua Yunfei, and the Duanmu Clan’s future queen, Duanmu Qing. Given the situation, it seems like this rumor is true.”

Since this place was the location of Savage Forest, there were many cultivators that went by normally. The battle between these two had already attracted countless people. They were all discussing the battle in front of them.

The words of the crowd reached Jiang Yunze’s ears. The anger in his heart burned even fiercer. He took a large step forward and the resplendent saber light gathered on the saber again.

“Boom!”

Xiao Chen, who had just exchanged blows with him, did not hesitate and used the same move. The results were the same as before, Xiao Chen retreated five steps.

Jiang Yunze did not want to be forced back in front of everyone. He forcibly suppressed the force that was transmitted through the saber and continued to rush at Xiao Chen.

Suppressing the force in his saber was an extremely dangerous thing to do in combat. If he was not able to finish off his opponent before the force rebounded, he would receive a backlash. At that time, the force that he suppressed would rebound with multiple times the strength.

“Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!”

Jiang Yunze hacked out five times. Xiao Chen retreated backward and had already reached the boundaries of Savage Forest. His right hand, which was holding the Lunar Shadow Saber, had been jolted till it became numb. He even felt some pain in his chest.

Xiao Chen’s eyes were calm; there was no trace of panic at all. He had

been enduring, accumulating energy. He did not believe that Jiang Yunze would be able to keep this up for long. It was now a competition to see who could last longer.

"Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!"

Jiang Yunze took great strides as he shouted. Four saber lights fired out from his saber. These caused Xiao Chen to be blasted backward into Savage Forest.

However, the force that Jiang Yunze been suppressing and already reached its limit. Jiang Yunze wanted to stop but, when he saw Xiao Chen's pale face and blood trickling out from his mouth, he decided to abandon this thought.

This brat is only a Medial Grade Martial Master; there is no way he can withstand my strength. I'm sure he is doing the same thing as me, forcibly suppressing the force in his body. Let's see who can withstand to the end; I will not give up.

Thinking of this, Jiang Yunze shouted loudly as he prepared to make his final move, to kill Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen's gaze was as calm as still water. He noticed that there was a small crack on Jiang Yunze's saber. Furthermore, he also noticed that Jiang Yunze looked slightly abnormal. He knew it was time...

"Rushing Thunder Chop!"

He shouted loudly and the Lunar Shadow Saber suddenly emitted countless arcs of electricity. The Rank 6 Demonic Core was also fully unleashed. The energy he had been building up was all used in the most violent strike of the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique.

The sound of an explosion rang out behind Xiao Chen. He gracefully flew across the air, leaving behind only a shadow. He parted the air and caused two shockwaves, clashing with Jiang Yunze's saber light.

"Bang!"

The two sabers collided and something that no one expected happened.

The Superior Grade Profound Rank saber in Jiang Yunze's hand snapped.

"Inclined Body Strike!"

Taking advantage of the instant Jiang Yunze was astonished, Xiao Chen leaned to the side and focus all the strength in his body on his shoulder. Smashing forward fiercely, his body, which was tempered to a horrifying level, smashed into the chest of Jiang Yunze.

"Pu Ci!"

Jiang Yunze vomited a mouthful of blood immediately and flew high into the air. Then, he landed violently on the ground. The force that he had been suppressing suddenly exploded out.

After he landed, he vomited nine mouthfuls of blood continuously; his complexion was pale. He looked as Xiao Chen who walked over slowly and muttered, "How could this be? How? He is just a Medial Grade Martial Master...to think he could actually beat me in terms of strength?"

Chapter 105: Chaotic Gathering

“This Jiang Yunze is too conceited. To think that he forcibly endured and suppressed the force of the saber and assumed the youth did the same.”

“Indeed... What an unjust defeat. If he was not that anxious, his chances of victory would have been much better after exchanging 500 moves.”

“The youth’s final move was too terrifying. To think he had such persistence and endurance, saving his strength to unleash it at the end, clinching victory in one move.”

The cultivators who were spectating shook their heads and sighed as they saw Jiang Yunze defeated in an instant. They felt it was underserved; they also felt that Xiao Chen’s terrifying attack was very shocking.

Seeing Xiao Chen come closer, Jiang Yunze felt a shadow of death appear in his heart. He rushed off in the direction of the City Gate and shouted to his subordinates to the side, “Hold him back for me!”

The remaining ten people were the deathsworn of the Jiang Clan. Although they despised Jiang Yunze’s action, they did not hesitate to stay behind.

Because their families were in Jiang Clan, if they disobeyed orders or even fled, not only would they be punished, they would implicate their families as well. Thus, they did not have much of a choice. Furthermore, if they were to die as a result of the battle, their families would receive a large sum in compensation.

Xiao Chen had a calm expression as he continued to walk forward, as though there were no obstructions in front of him. The crowd’s gaze was filled with shock when Xiao Chen directly walked past them.

“Chi! Chi!”

Xiao Chen did not appear to have made a move, but the bodies of ten of the Jiang Clan cultivators suddenly burst into purple flames. They were instantly burned till they became piles of ash.

Jiang Yunze turned his head around to check what Xiao Chen was doing.

When he did that, he was frightened and he immediately increased his speed, rushing towards the city gate.

“Dang!”

Amidst the piles of ash, a bow that flashed with a cold gleam and a quiver of arrows fell. This was the Spirit Weapon that Jiang Yunze had used previously to shoot Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen picked up the bow and nocked an arrow. He then circulated Essence to his right hand. When he tried to draw back the bowstring, he discovered that it would not move at all.

There was more to the bow than meets the eye; this bow was actually about to dissipate Essence automatically, Xiao Chen thought to himself. He then dissipated his Essence and relied on the strength of his physical body to draw the bow to the shape of a full moon.

He used his Spiritual Sense to lock onto Jiang Yunze’s chest. He was able to clearly sense his position; regardless of how he moved, there would be no way to shake Xiao Chen off.

“Hu Chi!

The arrow buzzed through the air, looking like a bolt of lightning, looking like the Martial Technique, Chasing Stars Catching Moon. In one instant the arrow was nocked on the bow, and in the next instant, it had pierced through Jiang Yunze’s chest.

The strength of the arrow did not weaken and it actually carried Jiang Yunze as it headed towards the city gates. The arrow violently struck the city wall with a loud bang, pinning Jiang Yunze to the wall.

The First Elder of the Jiang Clan, the number one power of White Water City, was actually pinned to the wall of White Water City by a youth. The surroundings were silent; everyone’s jaw was open wide in disbelief.

“That youth actually managed to draw the Soul Slayer Bow to the shape of a full moon; how incredulous!”

“Indeed, the Jiang Clan had to spent a large amount of Spirit Stones

before they were able to purchase it from Heavenly Craft Manor. One cannot use Essence to draw the bow, they could only rely on their physical strength. In the Jiang Clan, only Jiang Yunze is able to draw it slightly. Even so, countless people have died to this bow."

"Haha, Jiang Yunze would never imagine that he would be killed by this bow."

"He had used this bow to slay countless people who had gone against the Jiang Clan. Now, he is pinned to the wall by it; it could be said that he has received his karma."

After a short moment, those cultivators recovered their wits. They looked at Jiang Yunze's dissatisfied face and they took pleasure in his misfortune. It was evident these cultivators were frequently oppressed by the Jiang Clan.

Xiao Chen looked at the Soul Slayer Bow in his hand; he felt surprised, he did not expect this ordinary looking bow to have such extraordinary origins.

Xiao Chen put the Soul Slayer Bow into the Universe Ring and raised his head to look at the pinned Jiang Yunze. He did not hesitate and walked directly into White Water City.

After a long time, three Martial Grand Masters of the Jiang Clan led 200 Martial Masters out of Savage Forest in a majestic manner. When they saw the pinned Jiang Yunze, they turned pale with fright and shock filled their faces.

....

It was now late at night, the skies were clouded, but there were no stars. Only a waning moon hung high in the sky, shining its gentle moonlight over the ground.

Within the Jiang Clan in White Water City, all the elder-leveled people were all summoned to the great hall. Jiang Mingxun sat in the middle of the hall with an expressionless look.

By his two sides sat six consecrates of the Jiang Clan; they were all

Martial Saints. Behind them, there were tens of Martial Grand Masters. The great hall seemed to be somewhat crowded.

This was the true elite force of the Jiang Clan; these were who the Jiang Clan relied on for the past hundred years. They were the thing that allowed the Jiang Clan to strut around unrivaled in White Water City.

At this moment, these people, who were powerful men in White Water City and were normally well respected, had incredibly solemn looks on their faces. The atmosphere in the great hall was very dull and lonely.

Jiang Mingxun started to speak slowly, “I believe everyone knows about what happened during the day. The First Elder Jiang Yunze was pinned on the city wall and died.”

A Martial Saint consecrate to his right side said, “Brother Jiang, there is no need to pay too much heed to it; it is just a Medial Grade Martial Master. I am able to casually pinch him to death with just one hand. I feel it is better to let this matter go. We should focus on the ancient remnants; that would be where the Jiang Clan would be able to obtain a foundation for expansion.”

Right after he said that a middle aged man at the back spoke up, he had an extremely agitated expression on his face as he said, “Elder Bai! What do you mean by this!? My Eldest Brother was pinned to death at the city gates. Could it be that we are going to just let him die for nothing?”

That consecrate with the surname Bai frowned and said unhappily, “What do you count for? How dare you speak with me in such a tone. Did I say we are not going to bother about it? I am willing to personally go and take revenge for your eldest brother, but there are matters that are more urgent. Even the Clan Head did not say anything; who are you to speak?”

That middle aged man’s face was bloated red; with his status, he was indeed not suppose to speak to the consecrate elder like this. However, his brother had died, and he did not feel satisfied.

Jiang Mingxun said, “Yunfeng, you don’t have to be too worried. In all these years, have you seen anyone who offended the Jiang Clan have a good ending??

“This time, the reason I have called everybody over is not for everyone to focus on this matter. I have similar opinions as Elder Bai. We have to prioritize what is important. There is no need to concern ourselves with a Medial Grade Martial Master.”

“My only concern now is that this person might leak the map out. Thus, I called everyone over to prepare to enter into the ancient remnants.”

Jiang Mingxun said that in an uncritical manner; after he finished, everyone’s expression changed. Were they able to enter the mighty ancient remnants just relying on themselves?

“Boom! Boom!”

Just as the crowd was pondering on Jiang Mingxun’s words, there were screaming sounds coming from outside. “Bang! Bang!” A few Jiang Clan disciples were thrown in from outside by someone.

The Jiang Clan’s disciples were thrown with a great force and the few Martial Grand Masters in the outer circle were not able to withstand the force and were knocked flying back.

A passageway was instantly created in the crowded great hall. Jiang Mingxun and the few consecrates made a move and caught the Jiang Clan disciples who were thrown in.

After these people caught them, a surging shockwave came from the bodies of these people, swelling out in all directions. It caused all the wooden tables and chairs to be knocked over.

The cups and vases on them all fell to the floor, shattering. It was clear the person who attacked had an unfathomable strength.

Jiang Mingxun put down the person he caught and looked at Hua Yunfei and Duanmu Qing standing outside the great hall. Behind them, there was a group of servants of unknown strength. He said sullenly, “What is the meaning of this? Why did you injure the disciples of our Jiang Clan?”

He then looked at the not far away and lonely Chu Chaoyun. He said in a pleading tone, “Nephew Chaoyun, your father and I can be considered to be best friends. Are you going to oppose us?”

Chu Chaoyun smiled faintly and said somewhat gently, “Uncle Jiang, when I came, my father already told me. Don’t worry, I did not injure any of the Jiang Clan’s people earlier.”

Hua Yunfei smile coldly, “Jiang Mingxun, you don’t have to ask further. I was the one who injured your man. All I have is one question for you, for how long are you going to delay us? Don’t treat us like fools.”

Hua Yunfei’s attitude was extremely arrogant. He completely belittled him, calling him by his name in front of everyone; there was not a trace of the propriety that should exist between a senior and a junior.

Jiang Mingxun burned with anger in his heart, but he did not dare to express it on his face. After all, his Jiang Clan was just a wealthy clan of a place. Whereas, the Hua Clan is a noble clan that existed for a thousand years. When comparing to a clan with an innate bloodline, his clan was not even worth mentioning.

Furthermore, the seniors of the Hua Clan behind Hua Yunfei did not say anything; it was clear they permitted Hua Yunfei’s current attitude. With them backing him, Jiang Mingxun could not do anything about Hua Yunfei.

Jiang Mingxun muttered, “I have already promised you all that once I ascertained the location of the ancient remnants, I will proceed with each and every one of you. As of now, the location is not confirmed yet, so how would I be able to bring you there?”

Hua Yunfei revealed a sinister smile and coldly snorted, “You truly think we are fools. Did you think we did not hear what you said earlier? Don’t think that if you have the Ji Clan to back you up, you would be able to leave us behind?”

He paused for a moment, then his tone turned grave as he pointed at Jiang Mingxun and enunciated every word, one by one, “For you information, this is Dongming Province, not Nanling Province. Even if the Ji Clan came, it would not be up to them to call the shots.”

After Jiang Mingxun was pointed at by Hua Yunfei and lectured, his complexion became ashen. The anger in his heart grew fierier as he

clenched his fist so tight, there were cracking sounds; he felt incredibly sullen.

"What big words you speak," suddenly a faintly discernible voice could be heard coming from within the great hall. It echoed throughout the surroundings, causing one to be unable to distinguish where the sound came from.

A black figure came in from the outside and appeared in front of Hua Yunfei. He suddenly sent out a palm strike at Hua Yunfei; his actions were all done in one breath, and his speed was as fast as lightning. Most of the people in the great hall did not know how this black figure entered the Jiang Clan.

"Bang!"

Hua Yunfei quickly made his move and exchanged a palm strike with the black figure. There was an explosive sound when the palms met; the black figure immediately exploded.

"That is the Ji Clan's secret technique, Astral Incarnation. Young Master Ji is here," the Jiang Clan crowd exclaimed joyfully when there saw what happened. Jiang Mingxun's expression became significantly more relaxed.

Hua Yunfei, who was nearest, was immediately forced back by the shockwave of the explosion. A strange energy flowed into his body via his palm, circulating in his meridians and sweeping away everything in its path.

Hua Yunfei became sullen and anxiously used the energy of his Martial Spirit; the Blood River instantly poured in. He only managed to dissipate this strange energy after a long moment.

"The Hua Clan's mutated Martial Spirit is only just so. No wonder he was severely injured by a Superior Grade Martial Disciple not too long ago."

A male dressed in black walked in slowly from outside the great hall. He had elegant long hair and had outstanding charms. His eyes were a bright as stars. Although he was dressed in black, he still seemed to give off a

strange radiance in the night.

When he walked into the great hall, the entire great hall seemed to have brightened. He immediately became the focal point of everyone. The world existed for him; he was the main character.

Chu Chaoyun's calm face reveal a trace of a ripple in his heart. Ji Changkong, is that him?

There were many rumors about Nanling Province's Ji Clan's Ji Changkong. They said that he had practiced the Ji Clan's secret technique, Astral Incarnation to the medial success realm at seven, then he practiced another Ji Clan's secret technique, Astral Swordplay to the medial success realm at ten.

Since then, he had never met anyone who was a match for him. He is the current top expert of the Nanling Province's youth. At the age of 16, he was already a Superior Grade Martial Grand Master.

The prideful Ji Changkong then prepared to go to the imperial capital immediately to challenge the legendary Princess Ying Yue, who was said be the reincarnation of the great emperor. He defeated all the youths in the imperial capital and finally he was summoned by Princess Ying Yue.

Chapter 106: A Truly Fake Map

Those involved did not know the results of that battle; they only knew that after the battle, Ji Changkong immediately left the imperial capital. Even since then, he became much more low-key. After half a year, he managed to improve his cultivation to the peak of Martial Grand Master.

He was just a little short of becoming a Martial Saint, potentially becoming the youngest Martial Saint in the past thousand years. Ji Changkong walked to the front of Jiang Mingxun and bowed before respectfully saying, “Uncle, this nephew has arrived late and caused you to be startled.”

When the crowd heard Ji Changkong’s words, they were startled; they never expected that Jiang Mingxun was actually Ji Changkong’s uncle. According to rumors, Ji Changkong’s mother was a concubine and came from a local clan.

Because of his mother, Ji Changkong was often treated coldly. That was why he spent all his efforts cultivating, struggling very hard. No one expected that his mother was Jiang Mingxun’s younger sister.

Jiang Mingxun smiled faintly, “Changkong, there is no need to be so courteous. It is good that you arrived; your uncle no longer has to be pointed at and lectured.”

The people from three great powers of Dongming Province finally understood why Jiang Mingxun dared to delay them, seemingly exuding a feeling that he was confident in his backing. So, he actually had such deep ties with the Ji Clan.

Huan Yunfei was disheartened, but he did not show it. Earlier, when he attacked, he had suffered a small disadvantage from Ji Changkong. It was evident that he held some fear of Ji Changkong.

He exchanged looks with Duanmu Qing and Chu Chaoyun before saying, “Ji Changkong, I don’t feel that there is anything wrong with what I said. The matters of Dongming Province are not for the people of Nanling Province to deal with; don’t you feel that you are overstepping your

bounds?"

Ji Changkong smiled indifferently, "Such a large Dongming Province, since when have you, Hua Yunfei, become its representative? Have you even asked Brother Chu and Miss Duanmu? Furthermore, I, Ji Changkong, do not represent the Nanling Province. Please do not randomly assign such roles to me; I am just here to visit my relatives."

The two of them argued with each other; no one was willing to take a step back. The people on both sides brought all released their auras. In a short period of time, the atmosphere became very tense, as though a huge battle was about to break out.

"Si... Si..."

Just at this moment, the sound of a stringed instrument came from the distant skies. It was skillful and moving; it was very pure like an ethereal celestial music. Everyone quickly raised their head to take a look.

They only saw a huge, completely golden battleship flying slowly over in the sky. A flag, with a large 'Gui' character, was raised high on the bow of the ship. Below the flag, there was a group of people dressed in purple robes, standing proudly.

"That is the Guiyi Marquis's Secret Treasure, the Golden Battleship. The people from the royal courts have arrived," the people below said in shock as they saw the words on the flag clearly.

Jiang Mingxun looked at the Golden Battleship above his head and he felt his back go cold with sweat. He did not expect the royal court to send someone over. This was the first time he felt things were out of his control.

The waning moon hung high in the sky; there were no stars shining in the backdrop of night. This night seemed darker than usual but the streets of White Water City were packed with people.

The huge Golden Battleship flew slowly in the sky, giving off a brilliant luster. Even though it hung high in the sky, the people on the ground could still feel a boundless might coming from it.

“The Guiyi Marquis, Ying Xiao, actually came. The mighty ancient remnant is truly attractive. How unfortunate; it is impossible for us low ranked cultivators to check out the excitement.

“Why not? Wasn’t there someone selling the Jiang Clan’s leaked map on the streets recently? I bought a copy and have yet to check it out carefully. After I checked it out, I will definitely go take a look.”

“Stupid cunt, that map is fake. Check it out carefully and you will realize it. If I find who did it, I will pound him to death.

Someone beside smiled coldly, “Save your money, the Jiang Clan Head had bought ten of those maps, spending 10,000 gold taels in the process. He is the true ‘Stupid Cunt’. We were just duped of a thousand silver taels; that is considered nothing.”

“Is that true, this person actually dares to dupe the Jiang Clan. Why did I not think of doing that?! Ten thousand gold taels... That is ten years of my income.”

“With your guts? If this person did not have great backing behind him, he would definitely not dare to fool the Jiang Clan. For us, after being fooled, all we can do is endure it. If we really went to look for something to settle accounts with, who knows who would end up being beaten up.”

The crowd chatted for awhile more before turning the topic back to the Guiyi Marquis’s Golden Battleship. When facing the powerful and mighty battleship, everyone was shocked.

Amidst the crowd, Xiao Chen raised his head to look at the Golden Battleship in the sky. He pondered pensively, This Golden Battleship must be a high-grade Secret Treasure; it must have come from the ancient era.

Most of the Secret Treasures in this world were passed down from the ancient era. After the end of the ancient era, the Secret Treasure Craftsmen declined. After the destruction of the Tianwu dynasty, the inheritance of Secret Treasure Craftsmen completely disappeared.

Now, in the Tianwu Continent, there was no one who could make Secret Treasures. In order the obtain Secret Treasures, one could only obtain

them from an ancient remnant, or perhaps from the remnants of the Tianwu Dynasty. Thus, the value and rarity of Secret Treasures could be seen.

However, Xiao Chen felt the legendary Secret Treasure was very similar to the Magic Treasures recorded in the Compendium of Cultivation. In the past, there were people who mistook his Life Bestowal Spell as a Secret Weapon.

Unfortunately, he had not obtained a true Secret Treasure yet. Thus, he was not able to confirm his guess. Recollecting his thoughts, Xiao Chen headed towards Liushang Pavilion. Along the way, he asked around for news on it and he discovered that it had not changed its location.

Xiao Chen directly headed to the second floor and discovered business was as booming as ever. Even though it was night already, there were still no empty tables. Furthermore, there were many people in the queue.

On the second floor, all the cultivators were discussing the ancient remnants and the Golden Battleship in the sky, as well as the recent extremely popular news of the 'Stupid Cunt' map.

"The Guiyi Marquis's Golden Battleship is here; I wonder if the Ji Clan's Black Royal Warship or the Duanmu Clan's Profound Ice Palace will come as well."

"If they came, it would be very lively; they are all Royal Grade Secret Treasures. If they ended up fighting, even Martial Saints would not be able to withstand the shockwaves."

Xiao Chen went directly pass the second floor and headed for the third floor. The third floor required one to have a Liushang Pavilion Vip Card before one could enter. There were still many empty tables on the third floor.

When Xiao Chen made the transaction with the fatty the last time, Jin Dabao handed a VIP Card to him. After showing his Vip Card, he was able to enter without any obstructions.

The people who sat on the third floor had a minimum cultivation realm

of Superior Grade Martial Master; most of them were Martial Grand Masters. It was obvious that the statuses of the cultivators on the third floor were higher, and some of them were leaders of cultivator organizations.

The topic of discussion on the third floor was completely different from the second floor. Most of them were engaged in trades of Spirit Cores or herbs. Occasionally, there were people who would go to the counter to have some goods appraised.

Xiao Chen understood why the business of Liushang Pavilion was so good. Aside from dining and gossip, they also provided a perfect location for conducting transactions.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Not long after Xiao Chen sat down, the unique sound of Fatty Jin's footsteps came stomping heavily over. His face will filled with a smile as he sank his plump butt into the chair across Xiao Chen.

"It's been half a month since we last met. Brother Xiao, you have become a celebrity! Almost everyone in White Water City knows of your name; how unexpected!" Fatty Jin took a seat and sighed immediately.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly but did not say anything. He took the Spirit Cores and herbs obtained from those who attempted to kill him out from the Universe Ring; piling them up in layers.

At first, Fatty Jin did not pay it any mind, but when the herbs and Spirit Cores filled the table, his face had a shocked expression, "What the hell! Did you empty out the entire Savage Forest? There are so many Spirit Cores and herbs."

"I just killed a few hundred people," Xiao Chen said indifferently. A terrifying killing intent spread throughout his surroundings.

He said these words for the benefit of the people around. After the pile of Spirit Cores and herbs appeared on the table, Xiao Chen immediately felt countless gazes staring at him. There were traces of greed and undisguised killing intents in these gazes.

In the instant Xiao Chen's killing intent spread out, everyone in the floor felt a faint pressure. This was a pure killing intent; it was only obtainable by killing countless people.

"How many people has this brat killed in order to obtain such a terrifying killing intent?" the crowd muttered to themselves as they withdrew their gazes.

Fatty Jin laughed loudly, "You want to sell all these to this Fat Lord? No problem! This Fat Lord accepts them. You, you, and you! Come and inspect the goods."

At the fatty's summons, two people came over from the counter and bowed to him. They then counted the things on the table and gave Xiao Chen a receipt before bringing the goods back.

Fatty Jin smiled, "They should be able to finish appraising it within half an hour. There is no need to worry about being cheated. When this Fat Lord does business, I seek a win-win situation; I will cheat neither the old nor young."

Xiao Chen took a sip of tea and enquired, "Do you have a quieter place here? I have something important to talk to you about."

Fatty Jin's eyes opened wide; he guessed what was the business Xiao Chen wanted to talk about. He said, "Come with me!"

The two of them entered a quiet booth and, after Fatty Jin sat down, he said, "Any matters that are discussed here will be kept secret; a third person will not be able to listen in.

Xiao Chen scanned the place with his Spiritual Sense and as he expected, there were indeed no other people around. He took out the ancient remnant map from the Universe Ring and said, "I want you to help me find the location of the Ancient Remnant depicted on this map within three days."

Fatty Jin looked at the map and laughed loudly, "Brother Xiao, I shall not hide the truth from you, I have a map as well. I wonder if it is real, why don't you take a look."

Xiao Chen only took a glance and figured out the trick in it. He could not help but smile, “I knew it; this was done by you. I really don’t understand why would people buy this even though it has the words ‘Stupid Cunt’ on it.”

Fatty Jin chuckled and said gloatingly, “Who knows? Let’s not speak about this. I wish to buy your map; give me a price?”

Xiao Chen was a little shocked as he said, “Why do you want to buy this? Do you want to go to the Ancient Remnant as well?”

“Since I want to buy it, I definitely can sell it too. Are you selling it?” Fatty Jin put on a very learned appearance as he spoke.

Xiao Chen thought for awhile; he was able to guess what the fatty wanted to do with it. He said, “Sure, but you have to help me find the location on the map first.”

Fatty jin patted his chest and said, “Just a small matter. Leave it to me.”

“Knock! Knock!”

There was knocking coming from outside the door, and after that, an old man came walking in, holding a stack of banknotes, “Young Master Xiao, your goods have been appraised already; they are worth a total of 5,000 gold taels.”

Fatty Jin received the banknotes and casually handed them to Xiao Chen, and then he passed the map to that person, “Find the location on the map by tomorrow morning.”

That old man took the map and left without saying anything. The fatty saw that Xiao Chen did not feel assured and he explained, “Don’t worry, believe in me. I will definitely have the results by tomorrow morning.”

“Come, let me bring you to meet someone. This person is very interested in you.”

Chapter 107: Lightning Will Strike The Pretentious Pricks

Someone was interested in him? Xiao Chen felt suspicious. He was not familiar with anyone in this White Water City; who would be interested in him?

Xiao Chen followed the fatty up to the fifth floor. According to the rumors, only people of similar status to the City Lord would be qualified to enter the fifth floor.

When compared to the fourth floor, the decorations of the fifth floor were as different as night and day. It was much more luxurious; everything there was made from gold, jadeite, white jade, and other precious materials.

There were gentle voices carrying out a conversation in the adjoining room. Fatty Jin squinted and looked through the crack in the folding screen.

Seeing the two people in there, he revealed a strange expression. He muttered, “When did Yan Qianyun arrive? Why do I not know about it? To think he actually came directly to the fifth floor. Are the guards all dead? No one even came and inform me.”

Yan Qianyun was the successor of the Xihe Province’s innate bloodline Yan Clan. This White Water City is truly becoming more lively, Xiao Chen indifferently thought in his heart.

The fatty was about to walk over when Yan Qianyun suddenly walked out. He was not surprised at Jin Dabao’s appearance.

However, he was surprised when he saw Xiao Chen. A faint killing intent appeared in his eyes as he slowly walked over to Xiao Chen. He said, “I recognize you. Xiao Chen, the Ancient Remnant map is with you right? Hand it over.”

Yan Qianyun spoke in a bold and confident manner; he did not feel there was anything wrong with that. In his eyes, Xiao Chen was just a Medial

Grade Martial Master without any status. There was no need for him to be so courteous.

Xiao Chen frowned slightly, then he smiled coldly to himself. Are all the disciples of the noble clans so shameless and arrogant?

“Drawing the Saber! Chop!”

The Lunar Shadow Saber suddenly appeared in Xiao Chen’s hand; it released a resplendent electrical light and sent out a saber light at Yan Qianyun.

What a fast saber! Yan Qianyun was startled greatly in his heart. He did not expect that Xiao Chen would be so decisive. Furthermore, he did not expect that this Medial Grade Martial Master’s saber would be so fast.

“Pu Chi!”

Xiao Chen had practiced this Drawing the Saber countless times. He was just a step shy from the great perfection stage. Furthermore, at such a close range, there was practically no one who would be able to evade it.

At the moment Xiao Chen drew the saber, Yan Qianyun already started to retreat backward. However, his chest was still struck by the saber light; there was the sound of metal colliding with metal.

His shirt was torn apart, revealing a golden Battle Armor. Xiao Chen was mildly astonished in his heart; it was actually an Earth Ranked battle Armor, the foundation of a noble clan is indeed deep.

The saber did not manage to break the Battle Armor but the huge force behind it had stuck it firmly. Yan Qianyun’s internal organs were all instantly shaken.

“Arclight Chop!”

A sword appeared in Yan Qianyun’s hand; he intended to retaliate but discovered the Arclight Chop seemed to resemble nature itself, there were no weak points. This had sealed off all his paths of attack.

Retreat!

He pushed off with his feet and stabilized the fluctuations of his Essence

in his body. His body flew backward and before he managed to stabilize himself after he landed, discovered Xiao Chen was rushing over.

Xiao Chen held the Lunar Shadow Saber as he rushed over unhesitatingly. His speed was as fast as lightning, like a rushing thunderbolt.

Yan Qianyun quickly thought about his situation and finally, he discovered, aside from rolling backward, he had no other means of resisting.

Before he stood securely, he had no way to block this move; if he jumped backward too high, his head would be immediately chopped off. Making a quick decision, he instantly rolled backward.

“Rushing Thunder Chop!”

Out of nowhere, a crack of thunder sounded out loudly on the fifth floor of Liushang Pavilion. The folding screens and chairs were all knocked flying by the fluctuations of the thunder.

Xiao Chen carried along the boundless might of rushing thunder and dashed over. Moving as fast as lightning and containing a great power, he chopped down at Yan Qianyun’s head.

Seeing the powerful momentum, Yan Qianyun felt fear in his heart. The Essence in his body circulated quickly. He held his sword above his head, hoping to block the saber.

“Boom!”

When the weapons clashed, there was a loud sound. Yan Qianyun felt his hands tremble, a huge force traveled from the sword to his feet. There was a loud sound, and a hole immediately appeared in the wooden boards below his feet.

Half of Yan Qianyun’s body immediately sank and got stuck there. He was unable to advance or retreat. Xiao Chen landed and raised his leg to kick him, flinging him out.

“Rushing Thunder Second Chain Chop!”

After accumulating the energy from five sabers, the Rushing Thunder Second Chain Chop surged forward. The blade landed on Yan Qianyun's battle armor, like before, it did not pierce through.

"Pu Chi!"

However, the huge force passed through the Battle Armor, gushing frantically into Yan Qianyun's body. He vomited out a mouthful of blood and was smashed violently into the wooden wall.

A large hole immediately appeared on the wooden wall of Liushang Pavilion. Yan Qingyun fell down, just like that. At a critical moment, he stretched out of his right hand and grabbed the wooden floor; his body dangled in midair.

"Dang!"

Just as Xiao Chen was about to kick him again, a soundwave was sent towards him. He quickly took two steps back. A table beside him was hacked into two halves by the soundwave with a loud bang.

Su Xiaoxiao walked out leisurely and advised gently, "Young Master Xiao, how about you show some mercy?"

Xiao Chen turned around and looked at the girl, praising her in his heart. Regardless of looks or temperament, only Yue Ying was comparable to her amongst all the girls he knew.

However, I don't seem to know you, right?

"Do we know each other?" Xiao Chen asked seriously as he looked at Su Xiaoxiao

Su Xiaoxiao was surprised at his words and did not know how to reply. The fatty hurriedly replied for her, "This is Miss Xiaoxiao; I brought you here to meet her."

The number one beauty of the south, Su Xiaoxiao, Xiao Chen thought. He did not expect her to be the one rumored to be the only person in the Great Qin Nation comparable to Yue Ying in appearance. Based on today, it seems the rumors were not false.

However, this girl seemed to have a mysterious origin. Because she was good at playing music, she often appeared all sorts of grand places, interacting with the young masters of the Great Qin Nation's noble clans.

However, there were no rumors of her having an affair with any of the noble clan successors. Furthermore, she did not belong to any one of the powers.

There was once a marquis who wanted to force himself on her after seeing her beauty. However, before the men he sent out could take any action, there was the sound of wind and the Marquis died in his own office. Furthermore, the Royal Court did not pursue the matter after that.

"Bang!"

Yan Qianyun shouted lightly and climbed back to the fifth floor. His face was extremely pale; there were bloodstains on the corners of his lips. His clothes were tattered and he looked like he was in an incredibly sorry state.

Ever since he made his debut, he had never been in such a sorry state. Now, because he underestimated his enemy, he nearly became the joke of Liushang Pavilion.

"Young Master Yan, on the account of Xiaoxiao, will you withdraw? I have something to talk about with Young Master Xiao." Su Xiaoxiao asked gently and looked at Yan Qianyun

When Yan Qianyun heard this, he quickly considered the situation. I have just suffered a significant injury due to my carelessness. This Xiao Chen clearly has some backers. It will not be to my benefit to continue fighting with him.

I might as well go back and recover first before dealing with this brat. Yan Qianyun snorted coldly and said in a grim tone, "On the account of Miss Xiaoxiao, I will let you live your wretched life for a few more days. I will be back in a few days for your head."

Fatty Jin sighed in his heart, What a pretentious prick, even this Fat Lord admits I am not comparable to him. He was clearly beaten like a dog and

he still acts like he was the one dishing out the punishment, not wanting to lose face in front of Miss Xiaoxiao.

Xiao Chen smiled coldly, “Did I say I’m letting you go?”

“Lightning Evasion! Inclined Body Strike!”

There was a flash of lightning and Xiao Chen suddenly appeared in front of Yan Qianyun. His body inclined at an angle and all the energy of his body was focused on his right shoulder. He then violently smashed into Yan Qianyun’s chest.

Yan Qianyun, who was preparing to leave in a casual manner, looked at Xiao Chen in shock. He did not dare believe Xiao Chen would actually continue to attack him in front of Su Xiaoxiao.

“Bang!”

A terrifying physical body, combined will all his Essence, caused yan Qianyun to vomit out a mouthful of blood. He flew backward and fell through the hole in the wall.

This time, Yan Qianyun did not have the opportunity to grab onto anything. With a loud boom, he fell from the hundred meters tall Liushang Pavilion, landing violently.

Because the Guiyi Marquis came, White Water City was particularly lively tonight. The crowd on the streets had not dispersed yet. Suddenly, a figure fell from Liushang Pavilion, creating a loud boom and startling them.

They only saw a person with disheveled hair lying on the ground. Blood was flowing out from his mouth and he looked extremely pale. That person slowly sat up and then tried to stand. Just as he got up, he fell back to the ground with a bang.

The bones in his legs seemed to be broken; he had no way to stand up. Yan Qianyun’s eyes became bloodshot as he lay prone on the ground, crawling away step by step.

He had come to Liushang Pavilion alone. Because he wanted to meet Su

Xiaoxiao, he left all the guards and servants outside the city. There was now only one thought in his head, which was to quickly get out, then get the clan protectors to tear Xiao Chen into tiny pieces.

"Is this not Xihe Province's Yan Qianyun? Why is he here is White Water City? To think he was thrown down from Liushang Pavilion. I wonder who is so daring?"

Some people recognized Yan Qianyun's appearance and spoke with incomparable shock. The Yan Clan was a distinguished noble clan in the Xihe Province. They had an innate bloodline and an inherited Martial Spirit; how could there be someone who could beat him to this state?

Those with sharp eye sight looked up and saw Xiao Chen standing at the hole. They exclaimed in shock, "It's Xiao Chen. Xiao Chen actually threw Yan Qianyun out off Liushang Pavilion."

"This fellow is too awesome; he just pinned the Jiang Clan's First Elder to the city wall to death during the day. Then, he threw the successor of the Yan Clan out of the fifth floor of Liushang Pavilion during the night."

"Regardless of whether they are the noble clans or the rich and powerful clans, he does not care about them. He will do whatever he wished. This person is very heaven defying."

The words of the crowd reached Yan Qianyun's ears, causing the anger in his heart to burn even brighter. He wished he could get up and kill Xiao Chen with one blow of his sword. His eyes were bloodshot and filled with hate.

A few people saw the pitiful manner in which Yan Qianyun was crawling and wanted to help him.

"Scram! Just a bunch of commoners of the Dongming Province. I don't need you to help me. I like to crawl, scram away!" Yan Qianyun was currently very angry with nothing to vent his anger on. When he saw people coming over, he immediately cursed at them.

Those people saw their kind intentions were greeted with hate. After they were cursed at, they immediately left and disappeared, like they were

playing hide and seek. They had never seen such a malicious person before.

Chapter 108: The Mysterious Fatty

“Haha, you are truly humiliating yourself. The successor of a noble clan with an innate bloodline and inherited Martial Spirit, is that someone you can help up? Did you hear that? He enjoys crawling like a dog!”

“However, Young Master Yan, your crawling posture is very cool; your four limbs are all on the ground. Holding your ground and not submitting to force, a noble clan successor is indeed a noble clan successor. He is different from everyone else.”

There were people in the crowd who mocked Yan Qianyun when they saw him. Allowing the people of Dongming Province to vent their feelings.

“Just you wait; just keep on scolding... Once I crawl out, all of you will...”

“Boom!”

Before Yan Qianyun could finish his words, a bolt of lightning struck down from the heavens. It struck his back ruthlessly, causing him to fall face first.

“Boom! Boom!”

Another two bolts of lightning struck down and struck Yan Qianyun’s body. His body became charred and he fainted.

In Liushang Pavilion, Xiao Chen executed Lightning Descend three times before his anger was relieved. Against such a condescending, conceited, arrogant noble clan disciple, Xiao Chen had never ever bothered with speaking logic.

If a dog bites you, you can’t imitate the dog and bite it back. You have to use a wooden stick to beat it to death.

When Su Xiaoxiao saw Xiao Chen not taking her words to heart as he continued to attack Yang Qianyun; her expression changed, “Xiao Chen, why are you so despicable? He already said he would withdraw.”

Xiao Chen turned around and smiled indifferently, “I wonder which you are: blind, pretending to not hear, or having too low an intelligence and

not able to understand the meaning in human speech."

"He already said he would let me live my wretched life for another few days and would come back to kill me later. Since it is so, why should I bother to show compassion to him? I'm not a fool."

Su Xiaoxiao was so angry her face turned pale and could not say anything in response. Xiao Chen turned around and told Jian Dabao, "Brother Dabao, please don't just casually bring me to meet people; I'm afraid that their intelligence is too low. I shall take my leave first!"

After Xiao Chen spoke, he immediately jumped out of the fifth floor. He circulated the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art and leaped higher in the air, disappearing into the dark night.

"How cool, he has about ten percent of the demeanor this Fat Lord had in the past," Jin Dabao sighed as he watched Xiao Chen leave.

Su Xiaoxiao's complexion was very pale. She had been everywhere in the Great Qin nation; there were many noble clan disciples or royals who queued up just to see her. Even so, there had never been anyone who acted so rude to her before.

As she watched Xiao Chen's figure disappear, she stamped her feet violently in anger. She picked up her zither and headed downstairs.

Only after Su Xiaoxiao left, Jin Dabao recovered his wits. He looked at the numerous damaged decorations on the fifth floor and the huge hole in the floor and the wall.

He immediately felt his heart ache and cursed, "Damn it! How much silver do I have to waste this time to repair all these damages."

Jin Dabao stood in front of the hole and looked downwards. He discovered the unconscious Yan Qianyun. His eyes widen in joy as he immediately thought of an idea.

He quickly called a manservant on the fifth floor over, "Has that bastard, Yan Qianyun, paid his bill yet?"

"I believe he has not. I saw that Miss Xiaoxiao has not left yet and

thought she would pay it. Earlier, Miss Xiaoxiao just walked out directly; she seemed to have forgotten about the bill," the manservant said in a somewhat awkward manner.

Jin Dabao responded angrily, "What a bastard, To think he can't even bear to spend the money to pay for the girl? Send a few people down and see if there is anything valuable on him. Take them all."

When the manservant heard this, he asked somewhat excitedly, "Should we leave his undergarments?"

Fatty Jin thought for awhile before responding, "If it is not worth anything then forget it; anything we take has to be worth some money. As long as it is worth some money, just take it. The cost of the fifth-floor repairs will all be billed to him."

Below Liushang Pavilion, the crowd all felt their resentments was vented when they saw the unconscious Yan Qianyun. Such an egomaniac deserved to be struck by lightning.

"Make way, make way. We are the Liushang Pavilion debt collectors; please make way."

Three Liushang Pavilion menservants parted the crowd and arrived in front of Yan Qianyun. Before crowds astonished gazes, they directly striped Yan Qianyun's clothes off of him.

"Luxurious clothes from the Soaring Phoenix Satin manor, but they are tattered already and not worth anything. Throw them away." One of the menservants casually tossed Yan Qianyun's clothes aside when he saw that they were tattered already.

"Gold Thread Belt, this is not bad; it should be worth some money."

"These shoes seem to be made from the soft skin of a Spirit Beast. They should be able to fetch a good price. Oh, there are even some gold taels banknotes hidden in them."

"What brand are the shorts? Can you help me take a look?"

"Damn! Superior Grade Earth Ranked Battle Armor! We struck it rich.

Hehe... I wonder how much is this worth?"

In the blink of an eye, they stripped Yan Qianyun's clothes until he was only left with his underwear. Many of the spectators were stunned. They muttered to themselves, In the future, there will be no one who will dare to eat and run from the Liushang Pavilion.

Even Yan Qianyun was stripped to his underwear. Amongst them, no one could claim they had a bigger backer or background than Yan Qianyun. Thinking of this, everyone could not help but tremble.

"Hey, this underwear seems to be inlaid with gold. Should we take it?" one of the menservants hesitated as he asked.

Damn! Originally the spectators were just venting their resentment. Now they started to pity Yan Qianyun. This fellow was too pathetic. The first time he came to Dongming Province, he was beaten up like a dog and thrown out of Liushang Pavilion by someone. What was even more pitiful was the people of Liushang Pavilion even wanted to strip off his underwear.

"Strip it; Young Master said remove anything that is worth money. He can only blame his own fashion sense. Of all the things he chose to use to inlay in his underwear, he chose gold," the manservant said after he removed Yan Qianyun's belt.

"Wow, that's too formidable, to think they actually removed them. Damn, I would rather offend the Jiang Clan than offend Liushang Pavilion. This is too horrifying," someone in the crowd commented in shock.

After they removed his underwear, a manservant took a look at Yan Qianyun's lower body. He said in shock, "Hey, the hairs seem to be golden as well; should we pull them out?"

After the manservant said that, the spectators all felt a cold sweat on their foreheads. They all felt as though a cold wind blew through the crotch of their pants, as though something was broken.

Hu! All the spectating cultivators circulated their Essence to its extreme and disappeared in one second. They all instantly vanished without a

trace. Although the street was packed full of people earlier, there were now no traces of anyone.

"Damn it, that was too stimulating. I'm about to go blind," the manservant complained after a long time.

Early the next day, the sun shined brightly. There were many people entering Liushang Pavilion.

Xiao Chen donned a black cloak and walked in slowly. The first floor was packed with people. Xiao Chen found it difficult to even take a step forward.

"What is going on? Why is Liushang Pavilion's business ridiculously good today?" Xiao Chen caught a cultivator running out and asked.

When the cultivator was caught by Xiao Chen, he revealed an unhappy expression. He was about to lose his temper when he suddenly felt a boundless killing intent coming from Xiao Chen.

His expression immediately turned warm and he pointed to the wooden wall. He put on a smiling face and said, "Take a look, there is a notice on the wall. You will understand after you see it."

There were too many people; Xiao Chen had no choice but to use his Essence to force his way in. After he saw the contents of the notice, he could not help but laugh hoarsely.

"Notice: Recently, within White Water City, there have been many copies of the fake Ancient remnant map appearing. There are even some immoral people who wrote the words 'Stupid Cunt' on it, cheating every one of their money."

"I could not bear what I saw. Such a blatant act of scamming is abominable. In light of this, I guarantee, on the hundred-year-old reputation of Liushang Pavilion, that we will give out a copy of the true Ancient Remnant map."

"As long as one spends a minimum of a thousand silver taels, Liushang Pavilion will give away the first half of the Ancient Remnant map for free. Upon a second expenditure of a thousand silver taels, we will immediately

give the remaining half of the Ancient Remnant map.—Our house offers sincere treatment to all and fair trade to old and young alike. Regards, Jin Dabao"

Xiao Chen executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art; he was like a fish in water as he rushed upstairs. Along the way, the voices of the crowd reached Xiao Chen's ears.

"This fatty is truly a good person. Knowing that we got cheated, he will give the map away to us as long as we came here to eat."

"Indeed, in order to purchase that 'Stupid Cunt' map, I spent 1,000 silver taels. All I have to do here is eat 1,000 silver taels worth of food and I get the map for free. I am normally in a bad mood whenever I see that fatty. Now, he has finally done something good."

"Stop talking and eat quickly! How much have you eaten?"

"I ate a hundred buns already, there are 900 more to go. That should be 1,000 silver taels."

When Xiao Chen heard this, his flow of Essence was suddenly interrupted, nearly causing the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art to fail. He cursed in his heart, This fatty is not human. After cheating every one of their money, he still got them to come here and give him more, praising him in the process.

When he arrived on the third floor, Xiao Chen flashed his VIP card. After he entered, he no longer felt as cramped. After all, there was a certain threshold to be met before one could enter the third floor. It was not so easy to enter.

"Waiter, bring me a pot of good tea and some side dishes," Xiao Chen immediately shouted out after he took a seat. The efficiency of Liushang Pavilion's waiters was very high; shortly after he ordered, Xiao Chen's food and tea were served.

"Did you see Yan Qianyun's expression when his guards took him away this morning?"

"I saw it; it was very unsightly. He seemed like he was about to cry. His

body was all smooth and shiny, everything was plucked cleanly away."

When Xiao Chen heard this, he could not help but be interested. He remembered Yan Qianyun fainting at the roadside. Why did someone pluck everything off?

"Haha, if I were him, I would cry too. I heard that the fatty was collecting debts and plucked all of Yan Qianyun's hair away. Even a true man would cry."

"This fatty is too terrifying. No one will dare offend Liushang Pavilion in future. He really plucked off all the hair on his body, leaving him with nothing!"

"Pu Ci!"

Xiao Chen could not help but spit out all the tea he just drank.

After a long time, Xiao Chen finished all the food on the table. A manservant came over and led him to a booth. Within the booth, Fatty Jin was giggling as he did his accounts. When he saw Xiao Chen, he quickly stood and welcomed him.

Xiao Chen immediately cut to the chase and asked, "You found the place already right? Or else you wouldn't brazenly sell the map."

Chapter 109: Prepare For Action

Fatty Jin smiled, “I found it. It is in the Beast King Valley of Savage Forest’s inner reaches. This is the information of Savage Forest’s Beast King Valley. I am giving it to you for free; am I not generous?”

Xiao Chen felt happy; he received the information on Beast King Valley from Jin Dabao and looked at it carefully. After a while, Xiao Chen frowned.

The inner reaches of Savage Forest were relatively dangerous; there were many high ranked Spirit Beasts in there. Even a Martial Grand Master could only move around near the boundaries of the inner reaches.

In order to enter the core zone, one must be at least a Martial Saint. Furthermore, even a Martial Saint would not find the trip to be easy.

Every year, in White Water City, there would be news of Martial Saint experts dying in the inner reaches of Savage Forest. According to the rumors, there were ancient beasts in there; their strength was even greater than Martial Kings.

Beast King Valley lay at the very core of Savage Forest. It was a burial ground. When high ranked Spirit Beast neared the end of their life, they would automatically go there and die in a seated position. This was the result of their beliefs.

With Xiao Chen’s strength, it would be foolhardy to think he could enter alone. Against the Spirit Beasts that were stronger than Martial Saints, Xiao Chen would not even make it to Beast King Valley and was likely to die alone on the way there.

Jin Dabao saw Xiao Chen immersed in thought and smiled, “Brother Xiao, stop thinking about it. There is no way you can go in there with your strength.”

A thought suddenly flashed in Xiao Chen’s head, “There is no way I can go in there with my strength… Could it be that you have other methods?”

The fatty chuckled and opened the golden fan in his hand. He smiled

and said, “Did you see the notice posted on the first floor of Liushang Pavilion?”

Xiao Chen nodded, “Yes, I saw it; that was the most shameless notice I have ever seen.”

The fatty smiled somewhat awkwardly, “How can you say it is shameless? It is just the difference in intelligence between people.”

“Let’s not talk about that; this is this Fat Lord’s method. After today, almost all the cultivators will know the location of the Ancient Remnant.

A strange look appeared in Xiao Chen’s eyes. He asked, “You want to stir up the waters?”

[TL Notes: Stir up the waters means to cause chaos.]

Fatty Jin smiled complacently, the fat of his face wobbled unceasingly, “Indeed, the appearance of this Ancient Remnant map has attracted countless cultivators. Amongst them, the noble families will not be concerned about the Jiang Clan and will go directly to them to obtain the map.”

“As for the other strong cultivators, although they are strong and are Martial Saints, they do not dare to offend the Jiang Clan. Thus, If they wish to obtain the map, they will have to think of other ways. This Fat lord is giving them a chance to do so. A conservative estimate of Martial Saints not belonging to any great powers arriving at White Water City is at least 50.”

More than 50 Martial Saints, in addition to the huge numbers of Martial Grand Masters. Such a lineup would not be any weaker than any of the great powers.

Xiao Chen continued to ponder on this, Such an alluring place; it would not just attract some independent Martial Saints, it might also attract some Martial Kings. They just might be hiding somewhere.

Thinking of this, the trip to the Ancient Remnants was much more dangerous that he thought. To imagine, he actually thought of going in there alone; rushing in first was tantamount to suicide.

Fatty Jin continued to analyze the situation, “Think about it; if the Ancient Remnants exists, the ones to have the last laugh will be the noble clans. Whoever is stronger will obtain the most benefits.”

“For weak people like me, We can only stir up some chaos in order to compete with them, fishing in troubled waters.”

[TL Notes: Fishing in troubled waters means to take advantage of a crisis for personal gain.]

Xiao Chen thought about it carefully; it was indeed as the fatty said. It was not very realistic for independent cultivators like them to rely on their own strength to compete for benefits with the great powers and noble clans.

“Are there any empty rooms in your Liushang Pavilion? I wish to rest here for two days.” Xiao Chen made up his mind; he was no longer in a rush, and he might as well use this time to rest properly.

When he was leaving the previous night, there was a group of Jiang Clan cultivators watching him. Although there were no Martial Grand Masters, he had wasted some effort in dealing with them.

He was in urgent need of a place to rest and recover, a place where no one would disturb him. Jin Dabao seems to be very mysterious. Xiao Chen thought the backers of Liushang Pavilion were definitely not afraid of the Jiang Clan.

Fatty Jin smiled, “Are you asking for the service of us providing refuge? No problem. There is no business that this Fat Lord is unable to do. Ten thousand silver taels for each day.”

“Ten thousand silver taels for each day; that would be thirty thousand silver taels for three days. One hundred silver taels were equivalent to one gold tael. This fatty was truly black hearted; he had to spend three hundred gold taels to stay for three days.

“Then forget it; I can casually find a place to stay for three days.” This was a typical action of a spendthrift. Naturally, Xiao Chen would not be willing. So he walked away and did not bother to look back.

The fatty quickly held onto Xiao Chen, saying, “Brother Xiao, why are you always so hasty? I have not even finished speaking. Actually, the room can be lent to you for free.”

Jin Dabao whispered a few words into Xiao Chen’s ear. Then, he began to smiled vulgarly, “Brother Xiao, what do you think?”

Xiao Chen thought for awhile, “I’ll give it to you in three days.”

Three days went by in the blink of an eye. All the cultivators within White Water City now knew about the location of the Ancient Remnant. However, no one dared to go.

Although Beast King Valley was said to be a burial ground, there might still be a strong Spirit Beast that was near the end of its lifespan that had not died yet. Spirit beasts that could enter Beast King Valley would be able to easily kill a Martial Grand Master as long as they had a single breath left.

Furthermore, not many people dared to enter the inner reaches of Savage Forest. These people looked to the few noble clans, hoping they would carve a path in.

It is nice to hope, but reality was cruel. On this day, a black dot flew towards Savage Forest from the south sky of White Water City.

When the black dot got nearer, a huge black warship appeared in their vision. There was a blag flag with the ‘Ji’ character hoisted on the ship.

“The Ji Clan’s Secret Treasure, Black Royal Warship, really flew over. It is going to fight with the Guiyi Marquis’s Golden Battleship!”

Furthermore, a small white dot flew from the direction of Sishui Prefecture’s Capital City. As it came closer, they saw that it was a huge ice bird. On the back of the ice bird, there was an ice palace, glittering with a cold light.

“The Duanmu Clan’s Profound Ice Palace flew over, too. It’s the end; it looks like they are prepared to land in Beast King Valley directly from the sky.

“Damn it, I was waiting for them to carve out a path for us. To think they all took to the skies.”

“If you can think of such a plan with your intellect, do you think these noble clans would not think of it, too? How naive!”

When the cultivators of White Water City saw the situation, they could no longer hold themselves back. They all started to prepare to enter the inner reaches of Savage Forest. At this moment, a few strong Martial Saints revealed themselves and gathered everyone to enter Beast King Valley together.

Xiao Chen stood at the window and watched the sky calmly. He looked at the three Secret Treasures flying to the inner reaches of Savage Forest. However, he did not feel agitated or excited about it.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

The fatty opened Xiao Chen’s door and came in directly, “Brother Xiao, the three days are up; are the things ready?”

Xiao Chen stayed silent. He took out a wooden sculpture and handed it over to Jin Dabao. The fatty received it joyfully and carefully placed it into a Spatial Ring on his finger.

Xiao Chen thought,Although the ten rings this fatty is wearing are incomparably gaudy, they are all Spatial Rings. In order to possess so many Spatial Rings, he clearly does not have a simple background or strength.”

“Do you have any equipment you can sell to me?” Xiao Chen enquired, trying his luck. The inner reaches of Savage Forest were very dangerous; he had been thinking of purchasing some equipment, but he did not find any channels to do so.

Jin Dabao took out ten arrows and chuckled, “I knew you would ask this; this Fat Lord has already made preparations. Ten Essence Light Arrow for ten thousand gold taels; no bargaining.”

Xiao Chen felt happy. These Essence Light Arrows were truly made for him. The Soul Slayer Bow was already very powerful, and he was just

missing arrows. With the Essence Light Arrow, its might would be increased significantly.

However, the price was extremely high; it was almost worth everything he had. Still, Xiao Chen did not hesitate and purchased them all. After all, while it was possible to bargain on other things, for these kinds of rare arrows, there was no ground for bargaining.

Heavenly Craft Manor would only sell one thousand Essence Light Arrows per year. It was something that could not be purchased, even if one had money. For the fatty to obtain ten, it went to show that he had great means.

After he paid up, he kept the Essence Light Arrows properly. Then Xiao Chen suddenly thought of something, “The Earth Ranked Battle Armor Yan Qianyun was wearing is still with you, right?”

Jin Dabao, “What are you thinking? That is not for sale; it is worth at least one million gold taels. Furthermore, you are broke now.”

Xiao Chen smiled faintly, “If I did not knock him unconscious, how could you have pulled out all his hair till there was nothing left? Thus, I should have a share in this Earth Ranked Battle Armor.”

The fatty said angrily, “Stop speaking nonsense! Although this Fat Lord loves money, I do not love it to such a perverse level. All those are just rumors.”

The two of them bickered for a long time before Xiao Chen finally wrote out a promissory note for 500,000 gold taels and took the Earth Ranked Battle Armor away.

After Xiao Chen walked far away, Jin Dabao held the promissory note and chuckled, “You have fallen into my trap completely. That Battle Armor was an underserved fortune anyway.”

After a short moment, there was the sound of footsteps. Su Xiaoxiao walked over gracefully as she carried her zither. She asked in a soft voice, “Did you give him my Essence Light Arrows?”

The fatty hurriedly put away the promissory note and said in a righteous

manner, “I have followed Miss Xiaoxiao’s intentions and given the Essence Light Arrows to Xiao Chen in the capacity as a friend.”

“That is good; we should make a move, too.”

In the outer periphery of Savage Forest, Xiao Chen widened his footsteps and headed quickly towards the inner reaches of Savage Forest. There were the corpses of Spirit Beasts everywhere he passed.

Normally, there would be people fighting over the Spirit Beasts’ corpses. Now, no one was interested in them. Xiao Chen even saw a few corpses of Rank 3 Spirit Beasts lying at the side. No one bothered to move or take it.

Xiao Chen stopped and took out a small knife. He started to use it, cutting up the body of the Rank 3 Spirit Beast. Even the most ordinary Spirit Core of a Rank 3 Spirit Beast was worth at least a thousand silver taels.

Xiao Chen was now extremely broke. Furthermore, he owed the fatty a big debt. There was no need to ignore money that was lying on the side of the road.

“This person is a stupid cunt. In this situation, where everyone is making full use of their time, he actually took out time to a dig out Spirit Core that other people left behind.”

Chapter 110: Golden Holy Beast

"Stop talking, and let's go quickly; we are already very late. Even if we only find some scrap metal, we will still be able to sell it for hundreds of thousands of silver taels."

Two cultivators, who were not even Superior Grade Martial Masters, walked pass Xiao Chen. They saw what Xiao Chen was doing and despised him.

Xiao Chen smiled indifferently and ignored them. It was not even certain they would be able to survive the trip to Beast King Valley...to think they were fantasizing about obtaining treasures from the Ancient Remnant. Even if you obtain them, will you be able to come out alive?

Xiao Chen kept the three Rank 3 Spirit Core and continued on his journey. There were even more Spirit Beast corpses scattered before him. Xiao Chen even discovered a few Rank 4 Spirit Beast corpses, resulting in Xiao Chen earning a small fortune.

Usually, Rank 5 Spirit Beasts would not appear in the outer periphery of Savage Forest. While this was normally dangerous, there were many cultivators here today. When they all worked together, there was no Spirit Beast which could hinder them.

"Boom! Boom!"

The sound of a battle reached Xiao Chen's ears. Xiao Chen expanded his Spiritual Sense and looked toward the direction of the sound. A group of cultivators were currently surrounding and fighting a Spirit Beast which was completely golden.

Golden Holy Beast! Xiao Chen thought in shock. The Spirit Beast that was surrounded was a completely golden lion its head was even adorned by a golden horn.

"To think that this kind of Holy beast exists..." Xiao Chen exclaimed in shocked, and there were great waves in his heart. "However, it seems that its bloodline is not pure."

In the ancient times, there was a type of Spirit Beast; its body was completely golden, even its blood was golden. It was the Golden Holy Beast. The Spirit Core it produced was of the best quality amongst those of the same rank.

It was rumored there were ancient Savage Beasts in Savage Forest. Although they did not see a Savage Beast, they discovered a Golden Holy Beast.

It must be because there was a large number of cultivators who came in and accidentally ran into it. Otherwise, with the spirituality of this kind of Spirit Beast, it would have fled before anyone got near.

However, the bloodline of this Golden Holy Beast was very thin, its value was no longer shocking. Xiao Chen was only interested in its golden horn.

He had not been able to find a suitable material for his Life Bestowal Spell. The gold horn was the most important part of the Golden Holy Beast. It went without saying that it had a high amount of Spirituality.

He leaped up onto a tree branch and continued leaping from tree to tree. When he arrived closer to the battle, he observed them carefully.

There were two groups of people surrounding this golden lion. At the moment, the golden lion was at the end of its tether. The atmosphere instantly became very strange.

The leaders of these two groups of cultivators were Martial Saints. They each led ten odd cultivators dressed in different attire. It was obvious that these were groups which were formed at the last minute.

“Pu Ci!”

The golden lion spat out a golden flame. The flame gave off a golden-bright and dazzling glow as it sped toward the heads of the group to the right.

This flame was very mighty, but the golden lion was currently very injured. The flames it spat out was a little lacking. The Martial Saint wearing gray robes slapped the flame and something strange happened.

The golden flame suddenly rebounded back and headed towards the other group of people. A significant number of unprepared cultivators were immediately injured.

“Zhang He! What are you doing!” the Martial Saint who lead the other group shouted angrily.

[TL note: This Zhang He is a different one from the Promise of Ten Years Arc, they are written with different Chinese characters but sound the same.]

The Martial Saint known as Zhang He smiled coldly, “What am I doing? Isn’t that what you were thinking of doing? Don’t think I don’t know what you did. If you did not make a mistake on purpose earlier, would this beast have been able to injure me.”

While the two of them spoke, they did not stop attacking. The already severely injured golden lion did not have long to live. Both sides purposely sent the flames flying over to the other side occasionally.

The two Martial Saints were not bothered much, but the group of Martial Grand Masters was very unfortunate. Occasionally there would be someone getting burnt.

“Seniors, although this Golden Holy Beast is precious, its bloodline has already been severely diluted. There is no need to fight to the death here over this.”

“Indeed, let’s rush over quickly to Beast King Valley. Even the scrap metal from there will be much more valuable than this.”

The cultivators behind them advised. If these two people carried on like this, someone could potentially die.

“Bang!”

After one final attack, the golden lion finally fell to the ground. Both sides looked cautiously at each other. No one went forward to collect the corpse.

Zhang He looked at his opponent, “Zhou Hongyu, our strengths are very

similar; there would be no way to determine a winner in a short period of time. It would be impossible for you to monopolize this golden lion."

"The battle between you and I has already delayed us for a long time. If we still wished to go to Beast King Valley, we need to settle this fast."

Zhou Hongyu considered for awhile, "Very well, I only want the horn; I am not interested in the rest of it."

Zhang He smiled, "You should have said that earlier, I only want the Spirit Core. How about we leave the remaining skin, meat, and blood for the brothers behind us?"

Zhou Hongyu nodded his head, "The both of us will take a step back and send one person forward to collect the Spirit Core and horn. How is that?"

"Exactly what I was thinking!"

The two of them agreed on the distribution of the golden lion and took a step back. Two cultivators holding small knives walked out from the group.

"Hu Chi!"

A ball of purple flames suddenly appeared on the ground, then it turned into a two-meter high firewall. When the firewall appeared, the two cultivators holding the knives were startled.

In the instant the firewall rose up, a figure descended and with a 'shua' sound, the corpse of the golden lion disappeared. There was a crack of thunder and the figure disappeared in the distance with the golden lion.

"What's going on? What happened?'

The thick flames had obstructed their vision. They were not able to see what happened. The two Martial Saints looked at each other then they quickly chased in the direction Xiao Chen retreated.

By the time the two of them began the chase, they only saw a figure flying through the sky. Zhang He said in disbelief, "Could it be a Martial King expert?"

Zhou Hongyu's face turned ashen and he shook his head, "He definitely

is not; I can feel his aura is even weaker than that of a Martial Grand Master. It must be a flying Martial Technique."

"Damn it, after spending all that effort, tiring ourselves out, we ended up letting someone else benefit." The two of them felt extremely regretful. If they had not been so suspicious of each other, the Golden Holy Beast would not have been snatched away.

Xiao Chen only stopped after he used the Gravity Spell to fly far away. He extended out his Spiritual Sense to ensure there was no one around before revealing an expression of maniacal joy.

"To think I managed to obtain such a big advantage...The two Martial Saints can only blame themselves." There was a happy smile on Xiao Chen's face as he took the golden lion out from the Universe Ring.

After carefully observing it, he discovered the fur on the belly of the golden lion had turned completely white. Looking at the size of its body, it would be a juvenile Spirit Beast like Xiao Bai, or else, it would not have been easily killed by them.

Legend has it that the Golden Holy Beasts were able to become Rank 8 Spirit Beasts at the minimum. It was equivalent to a human Martial Sage.

Xiao Chen did not hesitate and directly cut off the horn of the golden lion. Then he collected its blood. Legend says that this golden blood could be consumed directly and would greatly boost a person's cultivation.

Xiao Chen managed to collect a total of eight bottles of golden blood. Then he began to dissect it, extracting a golden Spirit Core.

The golden Spirit Core gave off a faint radiance. A golden gas which could be seen with the naked eye was being emitted. A denser Spiritual Energy actually leaked out from it, like an unending stream of spring water.

What a terrifying energy; even the amount that leaked out was already so much, Xiao Chen thought in astonishment. If he were to absorb it all, it would be a huge amount.

Xiao Chen immediately did as he thought. He placed the Spirit Core in

his hand and sat down cross-legged. He then entered into a state of cultivation.

"Hu Chi!"

That golden Spiritual Energy was like a mist as it was directly sucked into Xiao Chen's mouth and nose. A pure and mighty Spiritual Energy gushed in like a rushing river.

Xiao Chen circulated the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation and slowly digested the pure Spiritual Energy. The dense mist-like golden Spiritual Energy flowed out for two hours before it stopped.

"Crack!"

There was a crunch and the golden Spirit Core cracked and turned into dust. When the wind blew, it completely disappeared.

Xiao Chen opened his eyes and there was a piercing purple glow coming from them. After the purple glow flickered for some time, it slowly disappeared.

Every time Xiao Chen advanced in his cultivation, this purple glow would appear. Xiao Chen was not able to understand what it was; even the Compendium of Cultivation did not talk about it.

Recollecting his thoughts, Xiao Chen could not afford to think about this now. He carefully inspected his body and checked the energy contained in his Martial Spirit. He had advanced to Superior Grade Martial Master.

The Golden Holy Beast Spirit Core was an unexpected treasure. No wonder this rare bloodline would be able to cause two Martial Saints to fight till they were almost unable to continue to Beast King Valley.

Xiao Chen composed himself and stretch his arms and legs. Then he rushed rapidly towards the inner reaches of Savage Forest. He executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art to its extreme and a dragon shadow appeared behind him. He was rapidly advancing on the ground.

After half an hour, Xiao Chen arrived at a large river. Once he crossed this river, he would enter the inner reaches of Savage Forest.

However, at this moment, there was a large group of people gathered at the riverbank, cursing loudly and unceasingly. Xiao Chen was curious, and when he went past the crowd, he understood why this group of people was cursing.

The only wooden bridge connecting the outer periphery and inner reaches of Savage Forest had been destroyed by someone. The river was a couple of hundred meters wide and there were aquatic monsters in the water. The group of people on this side of the river were all obstructed from crossing over.

“Ah...!”

A miserable cry came from the river water. Two cultivators who tried to swim across were swallowed by a strange black fish.

After a short moment, large patches of blood pervaded the surface of the river. Xiao Chen felt it was unfortunate. He had seen what happened; these two cultivators were the ones who mocked him earlier.

The scrap metal in Beast King Valley could be sold for hundreds of thousands silver taels. Unfortunately, they did not even manage to make it to the inner reaches of Savage Forest and died in the river.

“Tong!”

A Martial Grand Master suddenly leaped up above the river, high into the air. Then he fell to the water surface. He pushed off gently with his feet and his body rose up again. He was now only 30 meters away from the opposite shore.

Chapter 111: Arrival of Chu Chaoyun

All he had to do was leap off the river surface once more, and he would land safely on the other side of the river. Thinking of this, the Martial Grand Master revealed a joyful smile.

“Hu Chi!”

Just as he landed on the water the second time, a black-colored tentacle shot out from the water and wrapped around his feet. The Martial Grand Master did not panic; he reacted quickly and chopped at it with his saber. The black tentacle immediately tore apart.

“Pu! Pu! Pu!”

The Martial Grand Master regained his freedom and soared into the air once again. However, before he managed to rise very high, countless black tentacles suddenly shot out from the water and pulled him in.

A cry of fear came from his mouth. He did his best to struggle, but the tentacles still dragged him down into the water. Anyone nearby would have heard a chewing sound.

“Gu Nong! Gu Nong!”

Bubbles continuously broke the surface of the water, and pools of blood appeared. Many could vaguely see a black aquatic monster swimming under the water’s surface, its back covered in tentacles of all sizes.

“I wonder which bastard broke the bridge. We are finished, there are so many terrifying fishes. No one could make their way across.”

“Those who wish to cross over have to be at least a Martial Saint. Otherwise, they will not be able to leap across the river in one go and will be captured by the tentacles of that terrifying creature.”

Seeing another Martial Grand Master perish, the crowd on the riverbank no longer dared to attempt crossing the river. They all cursed the person who broke the bridge.

There was the sound of rushing footsteps as Zhang He and Zhou

Hongyu led a large group of cultivators over. Xiao Chen quickly hid amongst the crowd.

When the two of them saw that the bridge was broken, they did not hesitate and shouted out loudly, leaping across the river. They leaped high into the air, and when they landed on the water, they caused the water to splash up high into the air.

"Pu! Pu! Pu!"

Numerous tentacles flew into the air towards the two of them. The two each released many sword lights and turned the tentacles into fragments.

After a short moment, under the gaze of the crowd, the two of them landed firmly on the other side. Then they quickly rushed towards the direction of Beast King Valley.

"Damn it! Those two bastards! They said they would bring us to Beast King Valley. To think that they betrayed us us," the cultivators that followed them cursed out loudly when they saw the situation.

The people beside them said in a bad mood, "What are you cursing for?! You are not a person of good character anyway. You were just using each other earlier; there is nothing much to say about that!"

"Who are you scolding?! Repeat that if you dare!"

Because they were not able to cross the river, the cultivators on the riverbank were all in a bad mood. After some disagreeable words were exchanged, it would turn into a fight.

Xiao Chen could not be bothered about this group of people. When he was about to cross the river, a black dot suddenly headed over rapidly from upstream. It was strangely fast and appeared in front of everyone very quickly.

The black dot was actually a black ship. The people on the riverbank were astonished and stopped quarrelling. They felt that it was incredibly strange. There were many aquatic monsters in there...Why did a boat appear from upstream? Where did this boat came from?

“Dear customers of Liushang Pavilion, new and old, the Fat Lord is here to rescue everyone once again,” a familiar figure appeared on the bow of the boat. Jin Dabao was standing there holding a golden folding fan, as he smiled so wide that his eyes turned to slits.

“Bang!” The Black boat docked at the river side. The group of cultivators were wild with joy as they rushed to the boat, as though they had seen their savior.

“Chi! Chi!”

Suddenly, arrows were fired from the bow of the boat. The crowd below were startled and retreated backward to avoid them. The fatty smiled and said, “Those who wish to cross the river have to pay ten thousand silver taels, or else forget about it. After all, this Fat Lord is a business man.”

“Ten Thousand silver taels? This is daylight robbery! It is just a ride across the river.”

“That’s right, even robbers are not that ruthless.”

Although the people below were vicious with their words, they still paid up in the end and boarded the boat. Xiao Chen counted the number of people; there were about three or four hundred people here. The fatty had earned another 4 million on this trip.

Xiao Chen had long expected that the fatty would rush over to Savage Forest as well, but he did not expect to meet him here. Although it was unexpected, it was within reason. Xiao Chen even suspected that the bridge was purposely broken by the fatty.

In the blink of an eye, the people on the riverbank all boarded the boat. The fatty stood at the bow and looked at Xiao Chen. He said as he smiled, “Brother Xiao, come up. I know you are broke already, but Brother fatty will give you a free ride.”

Xiao Chen did not say anything and leaped up into the air, landing on the bow of the boat. The boat immediately weighed in the anchor and turned around. The boat headed across the river rapidly, creating huge splashes as its huge body sliced across the water. The terrifying creatures

in the water all avoided the boat.

Jin Dabao made his way through the crowd then lead Xiao Chen to the Ship's hold. He said in a cocky manner, "What do you think, Brother Xiao? My boat is pretty good right?"

Xiao Chen smiled faintly, "Although it is not a King Grade Secret Treasure like the Black Royal Warship, it is at least a Spirit Grade Secret Treasure."

The fatty was startled, but he smiled and said, "Brother Xiao has sharp eyes. How about I bring you directly to Beast King Valley? Given our friendship, I will not charge you anything."

Xiao Chen thought, I have indeed guessed correctly. When he saw the boat floating down from upstream, he had already guessed it. Aside from flying in from the sky and landing upstream, there were no other ways to enter the water.

"Can you give me a look at the control room?" Xiao Chen asked. He really wanted to know if this legendary Secret Treasure was the same thing as the Magic Treasure recorded in the Compendium of Cultivation.

After Xiao Chen said that, he took out a bottle of the Golden Holy Beast blood from the Universe Ring and placed it in front of the fatty.

Jin Dabao opened it up and sniffed it before smiling brightly, "Sure, no problem at all. However, time is limited; don't waste too much time."

The fatty sent out some energy from his hands and, after it struck some unknown place, there was a boom and a hole appeared in the hold of the boat. Xiao Chen and the fatty immediately fell into it.

Xiao Chen turned his body gracefully in midair and landed firmly. He immediately felt a familiar aura. He quickly closed his eyes and extended out his Spiritual Sense.

A huge formation appeared in Xiao Chen's mind. He could see every bit of the formations that were hidden throughout the boat; they were giving off a green radiance.

Xiao Chen opened his eyes and followed the fatty to the center of the formation. Then, he finally saw the secret of the Secret Treasure's core. There were many Spirit Stones scattered around the formation center, and there were several old people continuously directing the flow of the Spiritual Energy.

This Secret Treasure is indeed a Magic Treasure, Xiao Chen thought in shock. Just that the people now have forgotten how to operate the Secret Treasure and actually have to use Spirit Stones to do so.

"Brother Xiao, let's go. We have already arrived."

Xiao Chen was very engrossed in it when he was interrupted by the fatty. He had discovered not even ten percent of the true capabilities of how this Secret Treasure was utilized. It had turned into a simple transportation tool; he felt that it was a pity.

The two of them returned to the hold of the boat. The group of cultivators saw the shore, and they quickly jumped down. After everyone jumped off, the fatty waved his hand and the boat immediately soared into the air, heading towards Beast King Valley.

"Damn! That is actually a Secret Treasure! This fatty is too horrible."

"After taking ten thousand silver taels from us, why doesn't he send us all the way to Beast King Valley?!" all the people below cursed out when they saw the situation.

High in the sky, the fatty stood at the bow. He felt extremely pleased with himself. He stretched his two hands apart and enjoyed the gentle breeze, "The feeling of soaring through the sky is great."

"Hu!"

Just at that moment, a huge golden ship flew past its side rapidly. It brushed by the fatty's boat, causing a violent wind to kick up; the fatty nearly fell off the boat.

"Dong!"

Just as the fatty was about to curse out, a dark shadow suddenly flew by

above them. A wine glass fell from above and landed on the fatty's head.

[TL notes: A chinese wine glass looks different from a Western one. It looks similar to the Chinese teacup, but smaller.]

Xiao Chen looked towards the warship that flew over them and saw Hua Yunfei. The Hua Clan's King Grade Secret Treasure had shown up.

"Damn it! One day when this Fat Lord gets his hands on an Emperor Grade Secret Weapon, I will crush you to death. Damn it!" the fatty cursed as he massaged his head.

Just at that moment, Xiao Chen noticed a figure standing on a huge tree. He felt that the person looked familiar. He extended out his Spiritual Sense and discovered that he was Chu Chaoyun.

He had a sword behind him, and his long hair fluttered about. He stood on a tree branch and looked into the distance. Xiao Chen felt that it was strange. The noble clans all brought a number of people, and they even brought out King Grade Secret Treasures.

The Misty Sword Sect was the strongest power in Dongming Province, but they only sent one Chu Chaoyun. Furthermore, he was alone. This did not make sense.

Suddenly Chu Chaoyun turned his head and smiled at Xiao Chen, as though he was greeting him. Xiao Chen was startled, Could he have seen me? I only sent my Spiritual Sense down; even a Martial Saint would not be able to sense that.

A sword of light suddenly appeared below Chu Chaoyun's feet, carrying him into the sky. He rapidly headed toward the fatty's boat.

"Weng!"

The sword of light disappeared, and Chu Chaoyun landed firmly on the bow of the boat. Xiao Chen felt a dangerous aura, and he took three steps back.

Chu Chaoyun smiled faintly and jumped down from the bow. He said to Xiao Chen, "Brother Xiao, there is no need to be anxious. I am just here to

hitch a ride."

The fatty stood at the side and smiled coldly, "Whose boat do you think this is? You think you can do anything you want? The fatty had just suffered twice in a row earlier and was currently in a bad mood. When he saw Chu Chaoyun boarding uninvited, he started to take it out on him.

Chu Chaoyun just smiled faintly and walked over to the fatty's side. He handed over a pile of gold taels banknotes and said, "The people of your Jin Clan are all businessmen. I'm sure you will accept this business deal that occurred without any effort."

Jin Dabao, who normally behaved like he had seen his father when he saw money, still did not change his expression. He simply kept the banknotes with a snort.

Xiao Chen was astonished and thought to himself, Fatty Jin must have suffered some disadvantage from Chu Chaoyun before. Or else he would not have made such an expression.

They flew toward Beast King Valley in silence. Chu Chaoyun appeared to be very peaceful during the journey. Occasionally, he would engage Xiao Chen in conversation, making people feel relaxed.

However, the more relaxed he felt, the more Xiao Chen felt something was wrong. He did not know why, but the feeling Chu Chaoyun gave him was much more dangerous than Hua Yunfei.

"Boom! Boom!"

Suddenly, there were explosive sounds coming from the sky in front of them. The three people at the bow looked to the front and saw the Guiyi Marquis's Golden Battleship fighting with a group of huge birds.

The huge birds each had three heads, and when they extended out their wings, they had a wingspan of tens of meters. Of its three heads, one spat out fire, one poison gas, and one cold air. It was an extremely fierce beast.

Chapter 112: The Strong Gathers

"Flying Rank 5 Spirit Beast Spirit Beast—Three-headed Bird, it is going to be problematic; are we able to avoid them?" Chu Chaoyun asked indifferently as he took a clear look.

The fatty's expression turned grave. After a long time, he said, "Let's descend; there are too many. I did not expect us to meet this kind of pack mentality Spirit Beast while we were still quite a few kilometers away from our destination."

Chu Chaoyun frowned slightly, "It's too late."

Just as he spoke, four Three-headed Birds headed over to them rapidly. When the three huge birds flew next to each other, they were like a dark cloud, covering the sky.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Fire, ice, and poison rained down on the boat. A faint jade-green halo appeared around the boat, deflecting all these attacks.

The fat on Fatty Jin's face wobbled as he cursed, "I'm going to suffer a loss this time, spending so many Spirit Stones before I have even arrived at Beast King Valley."

Xiao Chen thought for awhile before saying, "Dabao, it is best we part from each other. I will help you lure one away." Xiao Chen kept feeling some pressure when he was with Chu Chaoyun. Now that he had the opportunity to leave, he did not hesitate.

Executing the Gravity Spell, Xiao Chen soared up and left the ground. He went past the jade-green halo and flew directly out. Immediately, the Three-headed Birds focused their attacks on him, flames, ice, and poison.

Xiao Chen executed the Heavenly Lightning Shield and blocked all these attacks. He rapidly flew forward and all four Three-headed Birds chased after him.

"Damn, I only wanted to lure one away, not all of them," Xiao Chen said, depressed.

The attacks of the four Three-headed Birds struck the Heavenly Lightning Shield unceasingly. Soon, countless cracks extended throughout the Heavenly Lightning Shield. Xiao Chen's body swayed in midair, like a leaf being blown around in a violent storm.

The fatty stood on the bow and saw Xiao Chen had lured away the four Three-headed Birds. His expression finally became happy and he shouted loudly, "Brother Xiao Chen, you are too kind!"

"Ding!"

An indistinct zither sound came from the hold. Three sound waves, which could be seen with the naked eye, flew into the sky towards the Three-headed Birds like sharp swords.

"Pu Ci!"

Three of the Three-headed Birds cried out miserably. A severe injury appeared on each of their bodies. Blood sprayed and fell from the sky.

When the fatty saw the Three-headed Birds turn around and return, the smile on his face froze. A strange look flashed in Chu Chaoyun's eyes as he looked at the hold in shock, "I did not expect Miss Xiaoxiao to be here as well."

After three of the Three-headed Birds left, the pressure on Xiao Chen was significantly reduced. He executed the Lightning Evasion and completely evaded the attacks of the final Three-headed Bird.

After checking the direction, Xiao Chen continued to fly towards Beast King Valley. He took a quick glance at the distant Golden Battleship and saw a sight which would cause one the shudder.

There was a person in gold armor. A blinding resplendent golden light radiated from his body; he held a three-meter long gold long spear in his right hand and a one meter long red short spear in his left.

He was leaping from one Three-headed Bird to another. When he made a sweep with his long spear, it was like a god of war doing so. Fighting everything nearby, blood sprayed everywhere. One by one, he took down the Three-headed Birds.

“Is this the Guiyi Marquis, Ying Xiao? The number one youth after Ying Yue?” Xiao Chen pondered as he watched with a gaze filled with shock.

The strength of a Three-headed Bird was equivalent to that of a peak Martial Grand Master. However, they were slaughtered by Ying Xiao without a chance to resist. It could be seen how terrifying his strength was.

The Guiyi Marquis seemed to have sense Xiao Chen’s gaze. He turned his head and settled a lightning-like gaze on Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen did not want to get involved in any trouble so he quickly flew off. After half an hour of flying, Xiao Chen could already see the silhouette of Beast King Valley from the sky. As he did not wish to attract too much attention, he slowly descended.

He saw the Duanmu Clan’s Profound Ice Palace, the Ji Clan’s Black Royal Warship, and the Hua Clan’s Battleship all stopped in the sky. They were being held up by some flying Spirit Beasts.

After Xiao Chen landed, he immediately heard a miserable cry from his surrounding. He turned his head around and saw a cultivator being torn apart by a Spirit Beast and swallowed into its stomach.

The further he walked in, the more terrifying the Spirit Beasts of the inner reaches of Savage Forest were. Xiao Chen carefully leaped up onto a big tree. He completely hid his aura and waited for that Spirit Beast to past before jumping down slowly.

Now that he was here, every step he took was dangerous. If he was not attentive, he would be killed by Spirit Beasts. Xiao Chen did not dare be careless. He released his Spiritual Sense as he slowly headed to Beast King Valley.

Because the Beast King Valley was the final resting place for beast kings, there would not be any Spirit Beasts going near the entrance to Beast King Valley. Xiao Chen saw a large group of cultivators gathering at the valley entrance; they were not anxious to enter.

“I finally arrived. This trip was very disastrous. I’ve seen many Martial

Saints die miserably. How terrifying."

"Indeed, the Zhang He that led us earlier was actually swallowed by an ancient Savage Beast."

"Why are the people of the noble clans not coming down yet? The people who went in earlier discovered a few beast kings that had not died yet. Before they could flee, they were destroyed.

"Fortunately, I was quick witted. I only took a look from a distance or I would not have been able to escape as well. There was a Golden Lion King that was as big as a small hill. When swords or sabers struck it, its skin did not even break."

Xiao Chen blended into the crowd; he finally understood why this group of cultivators was stuck at the valley entrance. So it was because there were beast kings that were not dead yet in the Beast King Valley. Furthermore, there was more than one.

"Bang!"

The Guiyi Marquis's Golden Battleship was the first to arrive. A group of warriors wearing gold armor jumped off the battleship and landed on the ground. The Guiyi Marquis rode a Dragon-scaled Horse and leaped off the battleship, leading his warriors into the valley.

"The Guiyi Marquis is here, and those following behind him are the Golden Guards. Each of one of them is a peak Martial Grand Master. Furthermore, they all have experience on the battlefield. There is no need to fear this time."

Xiao Chen extended his Spiritual Sense to check out this group of people. He could see a black aura lingering above their heads. This was the baleful aura that formed when a person has killed too much.

"Bang!"

The Ji Clan's Black Royal Warship finally arrived. Ji Changkong led a group of Ji Clan cultivators and leaped off the bow of the warship. After a while, the Martial Saints of the Jiang Clan also jumped down.

“The Ji Clan’s people have arrived, too. Damn, that is a lot of Martial Saints. Even the six martial Saints of the Jiang Clan all came, too. They could possibly be the strongest power amongst the noble clans.

“Bang! Bang!”

The Hua Clan and Duanmu Clan had also finally dealt with the Spirit beasts holding them up. All of them led their men over and entered. Now, all the people of the noble clans had arrived.

The cultivators at the entrance could no longer wait and they followed them in, hoping to be able to pick up some scraps. Xiao Chen had noticed there were strong cultivators hiding, not rushing to enter.

Xiao Chen was not in a rush either and did not follow them in. He locked his Spiritual Sense on the Ji Clan’s people. He had actually seen Jiang Muheng amongst them and could not help but pay special attention to him.

After four hours, almost all the cultivators had gone in. Xiao Chen no longer wished to wait anymore. He sensed the Ji Clan killing off a beast king past its prime via his Spiritual Sense.

“Brother Xiao Chen, wait for me. Let’s gather together,” suddenly, the fatty’s voice came from behind him.

Xiao Chen turned around to take a look and saw Jin Dabao beaming as he shouted out. Su Xiaoxiao was carrying her zither beside him. Her pure face also revealed a faint smile.

When Xiao Chen saw Su Xiaoxiao, he was mildly surprised. He thought back to earlier when he was being attacked by four Three-headed Bird; he seemed to have heard the sound of a zither. Seems like Su Xiaoxiao had taken action.

“Many thanks to Miss Xiaoxiao for assisting earlier,” Xiao Chen thanked Su Xiaoxiao when they walked over.

Su Xiaoxiao smiled tactfully, a mischievous expression appeared on her pretty face, “Isn’t Young Master Xiao afraid of my low intelligence?”

Xiao Chen felt ashamed in his heart, This girl indeed holds a grudge. I had already forgotten what I said back then. Thinking about it carefully, Su Xiaoxiao actually was thinking of him.

Yan Qianyun was not weak; it was just that he had suffered from a huge disadvantage from the start because of his carelessness and was attacked continuously by Xiao Chen. The most important thing was Su Xiaoxiao did not expect Xiao Chen to attack him in front of her.

Fatty Jin held a golden folding fan and smiled, “Let’s go in quickly. This Fat Lord has to recoup all of his loses.”

Xiao Chen did not see Chu Chaoyun and felt that it was strange. Feeling curious, he asked, “Where is Chu Chaoyun?”

The fatty replied, “Let’s go quickly, don't mention that fellow anymore. He left the moment we arrived.”

The three of them entered the valley entrance and after walking for a short distance, the huge Beast King Valley appeared before their eyes. Though Beast King Valley was a valley, it was the size of a small city. Even if Xiao Chen extended his Spiritual Sense to its maximum, he would not reach the end of it.

The group headed further in. There were many huge bones to the side. When the fatty saw these, his eyes lit up. These were the bones of the high ranked beast kings.

After thousands of years, there was no sign of damage to them. Unfortunately, these skeletons were complete. They were not able to break them with swords or sabers. They were not able to move the entire thing either. Despite seeing these treasures, they were not able to obtain them.

A faint pressure from the towering skeletons was felt from a distant. Even though a thousand years passed, these were once beast kings. The aura they had left still existed.

The fatty beat his chest in sorrow and said, “What a pity. There are so many skeletons here. If I could just move one of them back, even if I do not obtain any thing from the remnants, this trip would be worth it.”

Xiao Chen did not understand and asked, “Are these bones very valuable? Why do I not feel so? Even if these bones are very hard and can be used as weapons, there are no tools which can shape them.”

The fatty glanced at Su Xiaoxiao and smiled faintly, “Do not look down on the Heavenly Craft Manor’s methods. Out of the ten great Spirit Weapons they made, three of them were made using thousand years old beast king bones.

“Furthermore, weapons made from pure bones are extremely helpful to people who practice certain Martial Techniques. Aside from forging weapons, they are very useful for refining pills. If I find a smaller skeleton, this Fat Lord will move it back personally.”

Spirit Weapons made from bones, this was completely out of Xiao Chen’s expectations. The three of them walked walk forward and saw a cultivator groping around a skeleton.

Chapter 113: The Fat Lord Going Against Ji Changkong

“I’m rich! I have picked up a piece of beast king bone,” that cultivator exclaimed out in joy. The surrounding people immediately rushed to take a look.

After the people beside him took a look, he said, “It is genuine, it is the beast bone of a beast king that is at least Rank 8. What a terrifying spiritual pressure! I could feel it even quite a few meters away. Furthermore, it is just a fragment.

“Pu Ci!”

Before the smile could fade from the cultivator who obtained the beast bone, he was hacked into two halves. The person who attacked took the beast bone and ran off frantically.

How could the people who saw the situation let it go? They all chased after the person in succession. It instantly became a bitter battle.

Finally, an independent Martial Saint who was passing by snatched the beast bone and killed ten odd people. After that, no one dared to continue to vie for it.

The fatty shook his head and sighed, “How dumb does a person have to be to shout it out so loudly to everyone? The treasure is on me! Come snatch it from me!”

Xiao Chen felt regret before he even found the entrance to the remnant, the killing in the valley was already so horrifying. Once they entered the remnant, how much worse would it be?

Before the three of them walked much further, they saw the Ji Clan. They were dismantling the beast king they had just killed.

The fatty said in astonishment, “They actually killed a beast king that was still alive. The Ji Clan struck it rich this time. Just the blood alone can be sold for millions. The value of the Spirit Core is even higher.

Xiao Chen was not overly surprised; before he entered the valley, he has locked his Spiritual Sense on the Ji Clan. He had seen for himself how they killed the beast king.

Of which, Ji Changkong's final resplendent sword which tore through the sky left a very deep impression on Xiao Chen. That Martial Technique should have already reached the level of Earth Ranked.

"Let's change our direction; the Jiang Clan is in front. It is not convenient for me to get near," Xiao Chen told the fatty when he saw Jiang Muheng in the crowd in front.

The fatty felt it was unfortunate, "I wonder if it is possible to go and exchange some things with them... Never mind, let's go."

The three of them changed their direction and continued heading further in. Suddenly a spot of brilliant light exploded in the sky; an incredibly resplendent meteor descended. It landed with a loud boom in front of the three of them.

Countless dust particles were kicked up. After the dust cloud faded, Ji Changkong appeared in front of the three of them. His long black hair fluttered in the wind, and an abstruse starry sky seemed to be reflected in his eyes. He used his strong aura to pressure the three of them as he slowly walked to their front.

The group of three all felt a pressure and could not help but take a step back. They looked cautiously and saw Ji Changkong suddenly appear.

Ji Changkong's face was as smooth as jade; he looked extremely handsome. He stretched out his finger and pointed at Xiao Chen, saying indifferently, "You, stay. The both of you may leave."

His voice was not loud and he spoke at a moderate speed. There was no trace of killing intent. However, there was a quality in his tone that would cause one to obey, one that would not allow orders to be questioned.

"Pu! Pu! Pu!"

Behind, Jiang Muheng led a group of Jiang Clan Martial Grand Masters over. He stood beside Ji Changkong and said, "Cousin, hold the damn fatty

back as well."

"Hu!"

Jin Dabao laughed coldly. The crowd only heard the sound of wind. Suddenly, the fatty was holding Jiang Muheng in his hands. All this happened in an instant. The crowd even thought that Jiang Muheng had run over himself.

"Pa!"

Jin Dabao held on to Jiang Muheng's collar with his left hand and raised him up. Then he used his right hand to slap him on the face with his golden folding fan.

"Although this Lord is Fat, that is not something anyone can say, especially people like you."

"Pa! Pa!"

After the fatty said that, he slapped Jiang Muheng ruthlessly another two times. Jiang Muheng's right cheek immediately swelled up, blood leaked out the corner of his mouth.

"Damn fatty! Let me go quickly, or I will make you live a life worse than death. I will... Ah..."

Before Jiang Muheng could finish speaking, the fatty flung him onto the ground violently. A fat and thick leg stomped on his face ruthlessly a few times.

Seeing Ji Changkong had stopped a few people, the cultivators from the side came rushing over. When they saw the fatty flipping out, they all felt shocked in their heart.

"The fatty is flipping out, how tyrannical. He does not even care about Ji Changkong and trampled his cousin underneath his feet."

"Haha, who is Jiang Muheng? Even Xihe Province's Yan Qianyun's hair was completely plucked out by him. There is nothing he would not do."

"Looks like the rumors are true. I wonder if Jiang Muheng will have his hair plucked out as well. If that happens, it would be very funny."

The words of the crowd reached the fatty's ears. The fatty felt very depressed; he could not even muster up the mood to commit suicide for having such a bad reputation. He really wanted to dispel this rumor. However, it was obvious now was not the time to do so.

"Did you see the fatty's expression. Seems like he admitted to it. Damn! How cruel."

"You still dare to call him fatty. Did you not hear him? He will pluck all the hair off anyone who dares to call him a fatty. You are done for, he must have heard you since you said it is such a loud voice. You better think of a solution to save yourself quickly."

"Damn it, I shall speak of it no longer. If I keep talking, I will really be done for."

When Xiao Chen and Su Xiaoxiao heard the fatty, they both unconsciously took three steps back, putting a certain distance between them and the fatty. Jin Dabao had a wronged expression on him; he no longer had the tyrannical air he had earlier. He said bitterly, "Can't you guys show some loyalty?"

"Jin Dabao, let my son go quickly. There are no grudges between you and I. I will not ask for that street on the east side of the city back, and I will not make things difficult for you either," The Jiang Clan Head quickly rushed over and said in a loud voice when he saw Jin Dabao trampling on Jiang Muheng.

When Jiang Muheng heard Jiang Mingxun's voice, he was extremely agitated. He struggled while his head was being stomped on by the fatty before finally managing open his mouth and take a deep breath. He shouted out, "Father, save me! This fatty is a pervert. Yan Qianyun was..."

The fatty felt extremely infuriated when he heard Jiang Muheng's words. He kicked him into the air and used his palm as a knife, striking him unconscious.

Jiang Mingxun felt very anxious and rushed forward. The fatty grabbed Jiang Muheng's neck and glared at Jiang Mingxun ruthlessly. Jiang Mingxun felt a killing intent in his gaze and hurriedly stopped.

“Boom!”

Ji Changkong, who had been silent all while, suddenly made his move. A black human figure suddenly appeared in front of the fatty. That figure used his fingers as a sword and stabbed it towards Jin Dabao’s eyes.

“Hu!”

Jin Dabao opened up the golden folding fan in his hand and a golden figure appeared behind him. That figure was dressed like a scholar and was holding a golden folding fan in his hand as well.

The instant the scholar appeared, the might of an ancient sage spread throughout the area. All the surrounding cultivators felt a righteous aura.

“Boom!”

The scholar waved his hand gently and the folding fan opened up. It gave off an energy wave and the black figure in front of the fatty immediately flew backward and exploded, becoming a blood shadow.

“That’s the weapon of an ancient sage. To think that a shadow of the ancient sage remained in it. How terrifying.”

“Ji Changfeng’s Astral Incarnation was actually blown apart by a gentle wave of the folding fan!”

Ji Changkong’s expression did not change, he just felt some shock in his heart. He did not expect this tackily dressed vulgar fatty to be covered in strange treasures. From the looks of his attire, it was very possible the gorgeous ornaments on him could be strange treasures as well.

The fatty heaved Jiang Muheng onto his body and said to Ji Changkong, “I don’t care about your grudge with Xiao Chen. After we leave Beast King Valley, I don’t care what you do. However, in Beast King Valley, he is my companion.”

“I will hang on to Jiang Muheng for a period of time, first. After we leave Beast King Valley, I will return him to you.” After Jin Dabao spoke, he led Xiao Chen and Su Xiaoxiao off in another direction.

When Jiang Mingxun and the others saw Xiao Chen leaving, they felt

very angry. However, there was nothing they could do. If they wanted to forcibly attack him, Jiang Muheng would be immediately killed.

"This fatty is really tyrannical, he is not even afraid of Ji Changkong."

"It is unfortunate for the Jiang Clan. Their only child is going to suffer at the hands of this fatty. Of all the people they chose to antagonize, they chose this fatty."

"Be quiet! That fatty is still nearby; lower your voice."

When they arrived at a desolate area of Beast King Valley, Jin Dabao threw Jiang Muheng onto the ground and started to pat him all over the body. Xiao Chen and Su Xiaoxiao remembered the rumor they heard and quietly stepped away to a side.

After a long time, the fatty cursed, "Poor bastard, he has nothing at all."

Seeing Xiao Chen and Su Xiaoxiao move to the side, the fatty quickly picked up Jiang Muheng and chased after them. He explained, "Can you guys not give me that look? That is just a rumor."

Xiao Chen smiled faintly, "I know; it is just the difference in intelligence. They are just not able to understand you."

"That's the spirit!" the fatty said joyfully, but after a while, he felt something was not right, "Why do I feel that you are actually mocking me?"

Xiao Chen cupped his ears and listened for awhile before saying, "Stop messing around, I hear the sound of fighting. It must be one of the noble clans killing a beast king. Let's see if we can take advantage of the situation."

The fatty looked in the direction Xiao Chen pointed and listened as well, "Why do I not hear it? Never mind, I believe you. However, how are we going to deal with this person I'm carrying?"

Xiao Chen thought for awhile before placing the Universe Ring on Jiang Muheng's body. With a thought from Xiao Chen, Jiang Muheng was stored in the Universe Ring.

Jin Dabao and Su Xiaoxiao were astonished to see that happen. The fatty asked in surprised, “What kind of Spatial Ring is this? How come it can even store a live human?”

Xiao Chen did not explain and just said, “Just treat it as a Secret Treasure.”

Xiao Chen led the way forward; there were many battles going on along the way. As long as a fragment of beast king bone was found, there would be a great fight over it.

The fatty said in a depressed manner, “How come everyone is picking up beast king bones but I am not able to obtain any?”

Xiao Chen smiled but did not say anything. He had extended out his Spiritual Sense all the while and noticed that the fatty had stepped on at least three pieces already but did not notice.

“Bang! Bang!”

The three of them finally saw the origins of the battling sounds. The Guiyi Marquis, Ying Xiao, was leading his 200 Golden Guards and fighting against a Golden Lion King about the size of a small mountain.

Xiao Chen remembered the young of the Golden Lion he met in the outer periphery of Savage Forest. Just the Spirit Core of its young already contained enough Spiritual Energy for Xiao Chen to raise his cultivation by one grade.

Chapter 114: Golden Holy Beast

The Spiritual Energy contained in the mountain-sized Golden Lion King would be at a very horrifying level.

The fatty's eyes lit up as he said excitedly, "It's a Golden Holy Beast! It's really a Golden Holy Beast!"

Su Xiaoxiao interrupted, "Stop dreaming so much; the 200 Golden Guards of the Guiyi Marquis are all Martial Grand Masters. Furthermore, they are all baptized in the blood of the battlefield."

"The most important thing is their equipment; they all have Earth Ranked Battle Armor and Superior Grade Profound Ranked Spirit Weapons forged in Heavenly Craft Manor. Even though they did not bring any Martial Saints, it could be said that they are likely to be the strongest force here.

Xiao Chen was incredibly astonished, There are 200 people using elite Battle Armors and Spirit Weapons; that is a terrifying number. The Battle Armor Yan Qianyun was wearing was only an Earth ranked Battle Armor. Furthermore, the only reason why he possessed one was because he was the successor of a noble clan.

To think that these 200 Golden Guards are actually all equipped with Earth Ranked Battle Armor. The thought of this would cause one to shiver even though it was not cold. Could it be that the Guiyi Marquis is unrivaled in Beast King Valley with just these 200 Golden Guards?

"Ha!"

Just as the three of them were speaking, the Guiyi Marquis, Ying Xiao, suddenly shouted out. He rode on his Dragon-scaled Horse and rushed towards the Golden Lion King. Dust was kicked up from the ground, and he moved with the horse as one, moving as fast as lightning as he arrived at his destination in an instant.

In the next moment, he arrived before the Golden Lion King. The three meter long golden long spear carried a huge force behind it as he struck

the chest of the Golden Lion King violently.

“Boom!”

The three of them got to see an extremely magnificent scene. The Guiyi Marquis was only about slightly more than two meters tall when he rode on the Dragon-scaled Horse. In front of the mountain-sized Golden Lion King, he looked pathetically tiny.

However, he was able to knock the Golden Lion King flying back. The force behind the spear was very terrifying... How great the force must have been in order to knock a mountain-sized Golden Lion King backward.

“Bang!”

The Golden Lion King landed heavily on the ground, resulting in a loud crash; the ground trembled. Before it stood up, the 200 Golden Guards immediately surrounded it.

Xiao Chen felt that it was unfortunate. He knew that in front of such absolute power, there would be no opportunities for him. He quickly led the group away and continued to head further in. Before he left, he felt the lightning-like gaze of the Guiyi Marquis on him once again.

After they walked for a long time, the fatty complained, “This Beast King Valley is too big. If we keep going like this, how many months would it take us to find the Ancient Remnant entrance?”

“Rumble...!”

Just as the fatty said that a continuous rumbling sound came from the side of a mountain in the distance. Suddenly, a cold wind swept through the valley, causing everyone to feel a chill in their hearts.

“It must be the Ancient Remnant opening. It's the Duanmu Clan. I saw them heading in that direction.” Everyone immediately stopped what they were doing and looked towards that mountain side in the distance.

“Ta! Ta! Ta!”

The Guiyi Marquis, riding on his Dragon-scaled Horse, led his 200 Golden Guards and dashed by the group of three. They actually gave up on

the Golden Lion King they almost subdued and made a beeline for the mountain side.

Everyone's expression seemed to have become excited as they all made a mad dash for the mountain side. They were all afraid that if they were one step too late, all the treasures of the Ancient Remnant would be taken away by others.

Xiao Chen thought for a bit before turning back, "Let's go check out the Golden Lion King; there is no need to rush for the Ancient Remnant."

The fatty chuckled, "Exactly what I was thinking."

The three of them returned to the place where the Golden Lion King was. They saw tens of cultivators who had the same thought as them. They were currently surrounding the soon to die Golden Lion King.

Many cultivators struck their weapons on the Golden Lion King's body; metallic clangs kept ringing out. The skin of the Golden Lion King was like metal, not a single mark was even left.

"Hu Chi!"

A stream of golden flame suddenly descended from the sky. The cultivators on the ground were all roasted into piles of ash. They did not even have the ability to resist. When the remaining cultivators saw this, they all gave up and left.

Xiao Chen now sort of understood why the Guiyi Marquis gave up. Although this Golden Lion King was about to die and its movements were sluggish, its skin was like metal. Ordinary weapons had no way of causing damage to it.

When Jin Dabao saw the situation, he frowned, "Why is this fellow's skin so thick; how is one going to make a move?"

Xiao Chen analyzed the situation carefully, This Golden Lion King is about 50 meters tall. Looking at where the Guiyi Marquis pierced it with his spear, there is a shallow wound there. A small trickle of golden blood is slowly flowing out.

Su Xiaoxiao, who had been silent all the while, suddenly said something, “There is still a chance. Its life force is rapidly diminishing. Furthermore, it is severely injured. Although the Guiyi Marquis’s group did not manage to pierce its skin, the force behind their Spirit Weapons had infiltrated its body.”

Xiao Chen took out the Soul Slayer Bow from the Universe Ring and nocked an Essence Light Arrow on it. He then drew the bow till it resembled a full moon. The arrow was aimed at the tiny wound on the chest of the Golden Lion King.

The arrow gave off a faint radiance; Xiao Chen could feel the horrifying force contained within it. Before, an Essence Light Arrow had caused damage to his Superior Grade Profound Ranked Battle Armor. It should not disappoint him today.

“Weng!”

The Essence Light Arrow buzzed in the air as it was fired. After an instant, it pierced through the Golden Lion King’s body, causing golden blood to spurt out.

“Ding! Ding! Ding!”—Song of Nine Deaths in Yellow Springs

Su Xiaoxiao stroked her zither lightly, playing a melody depicting a very powerful and majestic army. The trees and grass in the valley trembled; the sound of wind roared loudly, as though a magnificent army with thousands of men and horses were marching in the valley.

Countless spirits of ancient heroes actually appeared behind Su Xiaoxiao. As she played her zither, an army of ancient heroes riding on magnificent horses marched out from the underworld, rushing towards the Golden Lion King.

Xiao Chen executed the Lightning Evasion. He disappeared and reappeared in the sky, catching the Essence Light Arrow he fired in his hand. The Lunar Shadow Saber suddenly appeared in his hand; countless electrical arcs was dancing upon it.

“Pu Ci!”

Xiao Chen ruthlessly stabbed the Lunar Shadow Saber into the wound the Essence Light Arrow pierced through. A stream of golden blood immediately spurted out and landed on Xiao Chen's face. The electricity in the Lunar Shadow Saber immediately rushed into the Golden Lion King's body.

The Golden Lion King cried out painfully as its whole body trembled. A huge force came from its back and Xiao Chen was immediately thrown off.

"Hu!"

It spat a huge ball of golden flame at Su Xiaoxiao before making a mad dash. It was like it was a final burst of life, the final radiance of the setting sun; its speed was incredibly fast.

The fatty suddenly opened the golden folding fan and the golden figure appeared once again. He waved the fan vigorously and blew the flames away.

The huge army composed of the spirits of ancient heroes brandished their weapon and pierced the body of the Golden Lion King. Everything from the ancient hero spirits went through it; the Golden Lion King was slowed down by a little, as though it lost some of its lifeforce.

After all the ancient heroes pierced through the Golden Lion King's body, it stopped completely about two meters away from Su Xiaoxiao.

Su Xiaoxiao suddenly stopped playing her zither. The faint music echoing in the valley suddenly turn quiet; even the wind seemed to stop blowing.

"Dang!"

A high pitched musical note suddenly resounded and there was a huge gust of wind. Su Xiaoxiao's clothes and fine black hair fluttered in the wind. A formless force knocked the Golden Lion King flying back.

"Descending Divine Dragon Chop!"

Xiao Chen had the image of a dragon behind him as he fell from the sky,

breaking through the air like a meteor. He struck the back of the Golden Lion King. There was a loud sound and the Golden Lion King's mountain-sized body crumbled.

It cried out painfully. The three of them could feel its lifeforce rapidly depleting. This Golden Lion King that had reached the end of its lifespan was finally going to die.

Just as the three of them was about to relax, a figure came flying in from the distance as though he was a sword. The image of a sword pierced through the sky as it pierced into the body of the Golden Lion King where the Essence Light Arrow pierced it earlier with a loud explosive sound.

"Boom!"

There was another explosive sound as he pierced out of the other side of the Golden Lion King's body. He held a golden Spirit Core the size of a basketball in his hand.

The Golden Lion King was now dead as a doorknob. Golden blood spurted out from the huge wound like a fountain. It gave off a 'pitter patter' sound as it fell on the ground of the valley.

"Chu Chaoyun!" Xiao Chen exclaimed in shock when he saw who it was.

Chu Chaoyun smiled faintly. The golden Spiritual Energy that leaked from the golden Spirit Core in his hand poured out, forming a golden ribbon. When the countless Spirit Beasts saw the Spiritual Energy, they rushed over frantically.

Chu Chaoyun smiled in satisfaction as he put the golden Spirit Core away, into his Spatial Ring. He looked at Xiao Chen and said, "I'll borrow this first and return it another day."

A sword of light appeared below his feet and he flew off into the distant. Xiao Chen was very pissed in his heart, This Chu Chaoyun is too despicable. After we labored for a long time, he took the most valuable part of the Golden Lion King.

After saying he is borrowing it, he just ran away. Xiao Chen did not feel satisfied in his heart. He was very clear on the amount of Spiritual Energy

contained in this Spirit Core, more so than anyone else. He executed the Gravity Spell to chased after him.

“Brother Xiao, don't chase after him!” Fatty Jin shouted out from the ground. “Damn it! Xiao Chen is not Chu Chaoyun’s match; chasing after him is not beneficial.”

Su Xiaoxiao was slightly pale at the moment. She had exhausted a large amount of Essence and vitality by using the Song of Nine Deaths in Yellow Springs. She looked in the direction Xiao Chen left and said, “You can stop shouting. Chu Chaoyun will never harm him.”

The fatty said hatefully, “That bastard! This is not the first time he has done this. One day... when he falls into my hands...”

Chu Chaoyun suddenly stopped when he arrived at a plain in the valley. He slowly landed on the ground and looked at Xiao Chen, who chased after him, “Brother Xiao, it is wrong of me to take your Spirit Core. I will pay this favor back in future.”

After Xiao Chen landed, he said indifferently, “Doing as you pleased... have you even asked me for permission first?”

Xiao Chen brandished the Lunar Shadow Saber as he stared at Chu Chaoyun. He gave Xiao Chen a dangerous feeling. If Xiao Chen was not feeling extremely angry, he would not have gone against Chu Chaoyun.

Chu Chaoyun smiled lightly, “In this world, the weak are eaten by the strong. The strong will emerge victorious. Xiao Chen, since I have already ‘borrowed’ it, I don’t really need your permission.”

Chapter 115: Might of a Holy Weapon

“Lightning Evasion!”

Lightning flashed, and Xiao Chen appeared beside Chu Chaoyun. Executing Drawing the Saber, the Saber flickered with light as it struck towards Chu Chaoyun’s chest.

“Bang!”

Chu Chaoyun turned his body away slightly and used his finger as a sword. A glow appeared on his finger as it blocked Xiao Chen’s saber, creating a resounding sound.

After the first move of the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique was blocked, there was no way to execute the remaining moves. Xiao Chen quickly changed his moves. He shouted lightly, “Flight On Wings, Disordered Dance of a Thousand Years!”

“Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Xiao Chen rapidly changed positions in midair, sending out countless saber lights at Chu Chaoyun. Chu Chaoyun stood on the ground without moving and used his finger as a sword, creating countless sword lights instantly.

The Flight On Wings was originally a Martial Technique of the Misty Sword Sect. Chu Chaoyun was incredibly familiar with it. Although he was astonished when he saw Xiao Chen execute this move, he did not panic.

Even though the sword Qi was fired later, it arrived first. It danced on the wind and actually forced Xiao Chen to go on the defensive from the original offensive. The sword lights danced around and fired at the saber lights, dissipating them.

The two of them exchanged thousands of moves. The consumption of Essence was high. After the execution of Disordered Dance of a Thousand Years was completed, Xiao Chen retreated backward. He executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art and leaped up into the sky.

“Flight On Wings, Moon Bright Like Fire!”

A mysterious phenomenon appeared in the sky. A boundless night sky suddenly covered the intense sun. A full moon slowly rose up from the horizon, giving off a gentle glow.

Chu Chaoyun frowned slightly, he was astonished as he thought,It is already very surprising he can use our sect's Disordered Dance of a Thousand Years. Why is he able to executed Moon Bright Like Fire as well?

Chu Chaoyun revealed a cautious expression. He was very clear on the might of Moon Bright Like Fire. Before, that Sword Saint relied on this move to mow down an emperor with his own hands.

Even so, he still had a relaxed expression on his face. Xiao Chen had not truly comprehended the true essence of this move; there was a clear flaw with the mysterious phenomena.

"Displaying one's slight skill before an expert?" Chu Chaoyun smiled faintly.

"Ka Ca!"

In the pitch dark night, a golden light suddenly blossomed. The sword behind Chu Chaoyun was drawn out by an inch. In a split second, the golden light erupted out. A boundless gold radiated intensely from the inch of the sword that was drawn.

"Holy Weapon! The weapon behind his back was actually a Holy Weapon!" Xiao Chen felt incredibly astonished when he looked at that piercing glow. However, now that the mysterious phenomenon was unleashed, he no longer was able to withdraw, he could only clash head on.

Chu Chaoyun stood with his hand behind his back and looked indifferently at Xiao Chen. He snorted coldly and the sword returned to his scabbard. The surging golden light fired into the surroundings, turning into endless sword images.

The night scene that covered the sky was now like glass with numerous cracks. After a short moment, there were countless melodious sounds; the

night scene completely disappeared. The full moon that had not risen yet turned illusionary and disappeared.

Sunlight shined down once again. After the mysterious phenomenon was broken, Xiao Chen vomited a mouthful of blood. His face was incredibly pale. He staggered over and almost fell onto the ground.

Mysterious phenomenon being countered or sword moves being countered, these events resulted in the most severe internal injuries for a cultivator. When Zhang He's mysterious phenomenon was broken, he was crippled by Xiao Chen.

Chu Chaoyun leaped over lightly and slowly walked to Xiao Chen. he said, "I know that you still have some trump cards you have not revealed yet. However, I do not have any intention of killing you, at least not yet. I hope you will not do anything silly. Do not force me to use the move I used on Hua Yunfei.

"This world is very big, very wonderful. However, you can only enjoy that by living. The person who can laugh last is the true hero.

After Chu Chaoyun spoke, a sword of light appeared at his feet. He rode the sword and flew off into the sky, disappearing very quickly.

Xiao Chen consumed a Blood Replenishing Pill and Qi Returning Pill first, and then looked at Chu Chaoyun's retreating figure. Xiao Chen smiled bitterly, this was the first time he was defeated so miserably. His opponent had not even completed his move; he used only half his move to defeat him.

Xiao Chen sat down cross legged and slowly circulated the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation, digesting the medicinal strength in his body. After a long time, when the medicinal strength pervaded his entire body, his injuries were almost completely recovered.

Xiao Chen did not hesitate and rushed back. Although the most precious part of the Golden Lion King was taken away, the other parts were valuable as well. Especially the lion horn on its head that had existed for hundreds of years.

Hua Yunfei, who was in the distance heading to the Ancient Remnant entrance, suddenly saw Xiao Chen sprinting rapidly. He frowned and said in shock, “Despite not seeing him for just a short time, he actually advanced to peak Martial Master. It is too dangerous to leave him alive.”

“Two of you! Go bring that person’s head back. I will wait for you in the Ancient Remnant,” Hua Yunfei told the two peak Martial Grand Masters behind him. He feel that it was unfortunate; he had to explore the Ancient Remnant and could not do it personally.

“I obey!” The two of them received their orders and dashed in Xiao Chen’s direction.

Xiao Chen had alway kept his Spiritual Sense extended in Beast King Valley. The moment he noticed Hua Yunfei, he made plans to go around him. However, he did not expect to be noticed before he could do so.

Seeing the two Martial Grand Masters behind him, the corner of Xiao Chen’s lips curled up in a cold smile. The Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art was executed to its extremes and his speed instantly doubled. He threw the two people off in an instant.

“Where is he? Where did he go? I’m pretty sure I saw him going in this direction.”

“He must be hiding, let's split up and look for him!” Xiao Chen had escaped from their perception instantly; they could not help but be incredibly shocked.

“Pu Ci!”

An arrow flashed by like a gust of strong wind. Before one of the Martial Grand Masters could react, an Essence Light Arrow pierced through his heart from the back, killing him.

When the other Martial Grand Master saw Xiao Chen appear from behind him, he was startled. When he saw the Soul Slayer Bow and Essence Light Arrow in his hands, he immediately fled without looking back.

Xiao Chen looked in the direction in which the person fled, but he did

not give chase. He picked up the Essence Light Arrow that landed on the ground before patting down the body of the dead Martial Grand Master.

The status of this Martial Grand Master did not seem to be low. Xiao Chen managed to obtain a banknote for 2,000 gold taels, a Rank 4 pill - Body Tempering Pill -, and a Profound Ranked Martial Technique manual - Clear Wind Chop.

Xiao Chen smiled in satisfaction; his depressed mood was lifted. This Martial Grand Master died an undeserved death. He was sneak attacked from behind by Xiao Chen using the Soul Slayer Bow and Essence Light Arrow. If they were to fight properly, Xiao Chen would have required at least 500 moves before he could defeat this person.

Xiao Chen took a look at the Martial Technique manual; Clear Wind Chop, a Martial Technique for the saber. As a Profound Ranked Martial Technique, it was of pretty high quality already. In some clans, it could even be considered the family treasure.

Only in a noble clan, like the Hua Clan, would there be a servant carrying a Profound Ranked Martial Technique manual around. This was something a small clan would not be able to imagine.

After an hour, Xiao Chen returned to the place where the Golden Lion King had died. However, he discovered that fatty was very fast with his actions. He had already stripped off everything from the Golden Lion King, leaving only a complete golden skeleton.

When Jin Dabao saw Xiao Chen return, he handed a golden lion horn to him. He said, “I have taken the skin and blood of the Golden Holy Beast. Miss Xiaoxiao wants the skeleton. This lion horn is for you.”

“I forgot to tell you, Chu Chaoyun has a Holy Weapon. Within the same cultivation realm, he is unrivaled. Even an early Martial Saint would be defeated by him. I told you not to chase after him earlier; did you not hear?

Xiao Chen smiled faintly as he received the golden lion horn. He looked at the humongous golden skeleton and said, “How are you going to transport this back? Even if you are going to use the boat, you still need to think of the way to carry it on board.”

The fatty smiled, “You don’t have to worry about that; Miss Xiaoxiao has her own methods.”

Su Xiaoxiao smiled to acknowledge that. Although Xiao Chen was curious about what Su Xiaoxiao wants with the skeleton, he did not ask her.

After the distribution was completed, Jin Dabao was in a good mood. He said boldly, “Come, this Fat Lord will bring you to go obtain treasures from the Ancient Remnant.”

At the entrance of the Ancient Remnant, Hua Yunfei saw the Martial Grand Master fleeing back. He flew into a great rage, “I have never seen such a trash like you. A peak Martial Grand Master was actually frightened off by a Superior Grade Martial Master.

That Martial Grand Master lowered his head and knelt on the ground in silence. Although this matter was indeed shameful, he would not have run if he had not seen the Soul Slayer Bow and Essence Light Arrow in Xiao Chen’s hands.

Hua Yunfei thought for a long time before saying in a grave tone, “The five Martial Grand Masters will stay here. If you are not able to deal with that brat then you can forget about returning to the Hua Clan.”

This time, he had brought six Martial Saints and six Martial Grand Masters with him. Martial Saints made up the most of his fighting force. Such a force could be considered the weakest amongst the noble clans.

In order to ensure nothing would happen in the Ancient Remnant, Hua Yunfei did not dare to leave the Martial Saints behind. Leaving the five Martial Grand Masters behind was already the most he could do.

Using five peak Martial Grand Masters to deal with one Xiao Chen, a Superior Grade Martial Master, it could be said that Hua Yunfei thought really highly of Xiao Chen.

Under the fatty’s lead, they three of them headed towards the direction of the Ancient Remnant’s entrance. Along the way, Xiao Chen was carving the golden lion horn that the fatty gave him.

Su Xiaoxiao and Jin Dabao were very curious about Xiao Chen's actions. Jin Dabao could almost not resist asking. To use this golden horn for carving was simply a waste.

Xiao Chen smiled and did not explain. There were too many unknown dangers in the Ancient Remnant. The battle with Chu Chaoyun earlier caused Xiao Chen to feel stressed. He needed something to use as his trump card.

Unfortunately, Xiao Chen had forcibly used the Heaven Ranked Martial Technique—Return of the Azure Dragon twice already. If he did it once more, he would definitely explode and die. Otherwise, he could have used it as a powerful trump card.

The only thing he could rely on now was the Life Bestowal Spell. Xiao Chen completely focused on making the sculpture. He carefully thought back to every single move of the Golden Lion King.

"We have arrived," the fatty stopped and looked at a ten-meter tall hole in the mountain side. Below the hole, there was plenty of rubble.

No one was able to see within the dark hole. A cold air blew out of the hole, causing everyone to feel their hair to stand on its end. This was a cold that penetrated to the heart.

Xiao Chen extended his Spiritual Sense into the hole but he discovered a formless barrier blocking his Spiritual Sense. This was the same situation as what Xiao Chen encountered in the Gloomy Forest.

Chapter 116: Sage Dao Comprehension Picture

However, this time the barrier Xiao Chen ran into was even stronger than the one at Gloomy Forest. Even after he shaped his Spiritual Sense into a golden spear, he was not able to pierce through it.

The fatty said in a somewhat terrified manner, “Why do I feel that this cave leads to a tomb? It is so strange.”

Xiao Chen smiled indifferently, “Who knows? Maybe it really does lead to a tomb. The land where the ancient people died, isn’t that very similar to a tomb? Actually, there is no difference at all.”

Su Xiaoxiao suddenly spoke, “There are people staring at us. They are experts.”

Xiao Chen frowned slightly and checked using his Spiritual Sense, sending it out in all directions. After a short moment, he said, “It is the Hua Clan’s people. There are a total of five peak Martial Grand Masters.”

Just as he said that, five Martial Grand Masters jumped out from behind. They formed a semicircle and surrounded them. When the leader saw Xiao Chen together with Jin Dabao, he was surprised.

“The two of you, please take a step back. Our Hua Clan...”

“Lightning Evasion!”

Xiao Chen shouted lightly and appeared beside the Martial Grand Master who spoke. Electrical arcs were jumping on the Lunar Shadow Saber. He executed Drawing the Saber, causing that man’s words to be interrupted.

The fatty cursed, “I realized if we hung out with this fellow, sooner or later, we would have offended all the noble clans.”

“Let’s just kill them!” Su Xiaoxiao said indifferently. Her slender jade-like hands lightly strummed the zither strings.

The person who spoke did not expect Xiao Chen to be so emphatic. He

did not even give him the opportunity to finish his words and came attacking directly.

"Pu Ci!"

He retreated backward but Xiao Chen still managed to wound him on the chest. The surging electricity on the Lunar Shadow Saber instantly penetrated his body, causing his movements to slow.

"Arclight Chop!"

The saber created an arclight. Everything three meters in front of Xiao Chen was caught in the arclight. As that Martial Grand Master was struck by the electricity, his speed became extremely slow. He was not able to react to it and was sliced in half by the arclight.

Because of his carelessness, a peak Martial Grand Master was killed by Xiao Chen in two moves. This was the might of the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique. As long as he was able to successfully execute the first move, even a person of higher cultivation realm could be killed.

"Inclined Body Strike!"

Xiao Chen turned around and inclined his body before charging forward. The cultivator that rushed at him was struck by Xiao Chen's right shoulder immediately.

That person initially attempted to flank Xiao Chen, attacking him from the front and back. However, he did not expect Xiao Chen to kill a peak Martial Grand Master in two moves before turning around to attack him.

He was caught off guard and was knocked back by Xiao Chen. he took two steps back and did his best to resolve the horrifying force. He felt fear in his heart, What a horrifying physical body.

Xiao Che took two steps forward and sent his right fist smashing over. The wind whistled and the thunder roared; before that man could stably stand and calm the surging blood and Qi in his body, he was forced to defend.

There was a crackling sound. After being tempered by the Heavenly

Thunders and seven petals of the Seven Leaf Flower, Xiao Chen was able to smash his hand into mush.

“Ah...”

That man cried out painfully. When he saw his crippled hand, his face was filled with shock. The saber flashed, and in the time he was distracted, Xiao Chen used Drawing the Saber to split him into two halves.

Xiao Chen did not reveal any expression on his face. He took out the Soul Slayer Bow and nocked an Essence Light Arrow onto it. He gathered a large force on his right hand and drew the bow back till it resembles a full moon. He took aim at a Martial Grand Master currently fighting with Jin Dabao.

That Martial Grand Master felt a killing intent and quickly evaded Jin Dabao, leaping towards the side. Xiao Chen closed his eyes and locked on to his heart using his Spiritual Sense.

“Pu Ci!”

The Essence Light Arrow was released and became a beam of light; it pierced through his intended target. That Martial Grand Master vomited a mouthful of blood and fell on the ground.

“Shua Shua!”

Xiao Chen’s hands moved continuously and fired out another two Essence Light Arrows. The remaining two Martial Grand Master were pierced by the arrow and died without any means to resist.

The fatty sighed, “This Soul Slayer Bow is ridiculously powerful. Anyone it shoots dies. This fellow is also ridiculously powerful too. Rumors say drawing the Soul Slayer Bow would require 500 kilograms of force. To think he could actually fire out three arrows continuously.”

Su Xiaoxiao carried her zither once again and a look of shock flashed in her beautiful eyes, “The potential of the Soul Slayer Bow does not stop there. As long as the user's physical body is strong enough, it is not impossible to go beyond 5,000 kg of force.

“Back then, the former Manor Lord of Heavenly Craft Manor invested all his efforts into making the Soul Slayer Bow. However, he discovered no one could draw it back because Essence could not be used and only physical strength could be relied on.”

“It was abandoned in the storage of the manor. When the former Manor Lord passed away, the new Manor Lord immediately sold it. I wonder what kind of expression they would have if they saw the situation today.

The fatty asked out of curiosity, “That old Manor Lord... Why did he forge a Spirit Bow that no one could draw back? Did he have nothing to do after eating?”

[TL note: Nothing to do after eating is a Chinese saying for too much free time.]

Su Xiaoxiao let out an indistinct sigh. She said in a melancholic manner, “It was so he could return a debt of gratitude, thus he invested all his energy into it.”

Xiao Chen put away the bow and picked up the Essence Light Arrows on the ground. The might of the Soul Slayer Bow combined with the Essence Light Arrows far exceed his imagination. Furthermore, he felt the Soul Slayer Bow’s full potential was not realized yet.

After he picked up the Essence Light Arrows, he started collecting his spoils of war, patting down the bodies of these Martial Grand Masters. When the fatty saw this, he quickly started competing with Xiao Chen.

“These fellows were really rich. Just searching two of them yielded 3,000 gold taels and a few bottles of quality pills,” the fatty smiled happily as he held the gold banknotes.

Xiao Chen could not be bothered with him. He shot out a few streams of Purple Thunder True Fire at the corpses, burning them to ashes. He took a deep look at the pitch black hole in front of them and walked in without hesitation.

Jin Dabao and Su Xiaoxiao quickly followed after him. The closer they got to the hole, the denser the penetrating cold air got. It caused people to

feel fear as they shivered with cold. After the three of them circulated some Essence, they felt slightly better.

In the dark hole was a long paved pathway. It was eerily silent as they transverse down the path. The three of them did not say anything; even the talkative fatty kept his mouth shut.

The three of them walked for an unknown period of time before a spot of light appeared before them. Xiao Chen felt joy in his heart and he increased his speed. After a while, a vast underground palace appeared in front of everyone.

[TL note: An underground palace is usually part of an imperial tomb.]

"Quick, run! The dead in the coffins are coming out. Many of the Duanmu Clan's cultivators died already."

"There are actually Demonic Beasts here. Is this actually the Ancient Remnant? It's so horrifying."

"Earlier, there was someone who got infected by Demonic Qi, he was demonized in an instant."

Before the three of them had the opportunity to rejoice, a large group of cultivator ran over from the front. They were clearly intending to flee. The group immediately became apprehensive.

Fatty Jin was slightly speechless before he said, "What's going on? Why is everyone running back?"

Xiao Chen held a cultivator back to ask what was going on. That cultivator replied, saying the Duanmu Clan opened a black ancient coffin in the underground palace. The corpse in there actually came to life and start killing everyone it saw.

Furthermore, in a quiet river in the underground palace, many bat-like Demonic Beasts suddenly appeared. They were as strong as Rank 5 Demonic Beasts, and they came in large numbers.

Xiao Chen hesitated, Should I return or continue going forward? Suddenly he noticed a group of people inspecting something on the wall in

front.

“This is definitely an ancient Martial Technique. The predecessors carved it on the wall but we do not understand it!”

“Without a certain level of comprehension, there is no way to understand it. Earlier, I saw Ji Changkong came to this spot. After he took a look at it, he immediately destroyed the last three carvings.”

“He must have comprehended something, otherwise he would not have destroyed the last three carvings.”

Xiao Chen’s group quickly made their way over. They saw many carvings on the wall, carvings of people. Some were sword dancing, some were seated, and some were standing quietly.

Everyone’s expression was different, but their actions all had a certain Dao. Each and every one of their movements seemed to contain the aura of heaven and earth.

Xiao Chen looked from carving to carving, using his Spiritual Sense to sweep through them. Just as his Spiritual Sense entered it, he felt as though he was immersed in a very realistic version.

He felt that he gained something with every carving. The Purple Thunder Divine Incantation actually circulated automatically. He felt a strange sensation. When he reached the end, he discovered the final three carvings were destroyed by someone.

“Seems like Ji Changkong had gained some comprehension here, and that's why he destroyed them,” Xiao Chen felt some regret as he said. The most crucial three cravings were destroyed. The circulation of the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation also stopped. The mysterious feeling he had vanished as well.

Even so, Xiao Chen felt the Essence in his body to be more abundant. His cultivation realm as a Superior Grade Martial Master became even more sturdy.

Su Xiaoxiao suddenly opened her eyes. She said in astonishment, “These are Sage Dao Comprehension Pictures. The people in them are Sages that

actually existed in the ancient era."

"The final three Sage Dao Comprehension Pictures were destroyed by Ji Changkong. Otherwise, it would be easier to view them."

The fatty stared at it for a long time and he could not see any Dao in them. He said in a bad mood, "What's so nice about these Dao Comprehension Pictures. It is not a Martial Technique. The person who carved this is immoral. He could have just carved a Dao Bestowal Picture. Wouldn't that be better?"

Right after the fatty spoke, a seated Sage in the carving seemed to have heard the fatty's insult. His eyelids seemed to have twitched.

"What's going on, I just saw that person's eyelid twitch."

"Am I seeing ghosts? I saw it too."

"Bang!"

An energy which seemed to transcend space and time was sent out. Everyone felt dazzled; by the time they reacted, they saw the fatty falling over hundreds of meters away. He was even rolling over continuously, screaming in pain.

"The Sage's spirit manifested. A gaze from tens of thousand years ago is actually so mighty. It is so horrifying."

"Although the Sage is dead already, his Holy Might still exists. Even after ten thousand years, it has not faded away."

"Indeed, look at that perverted fatty. In front of the Sage, he must be a scum-like existence."

Xiao Chen rushed over and helped the fatty up, "How are you feeling? Are you alright?"

The fatty patted the dust on his clothes off and there was a lingering fear in his voice as he said, "I saw a pair of eyes. The eyes were full of chaos. Before I could react to it, I was knocked flying."

Chapter 117: Entering the Depths

“Damn it! I don’t believe it that a group of dead ghost is still so powerful. All of you, scram aside!” The fatty’s temper suddenly flared up. He parted the crowd and headed to the stone wall.

“Celestial Pierce!”

Jin Dabao opened up the golden folding fan in his hand. A golden scholar appeared behind him. A righteous Qi was instantly spread throughout the surroundings.

“This is also the aura of a Sage. Ancient Holy Weapon! This fatty actually has a Holy Weapon!”

“However, the Dao it contained seemed to not be complete. This Holy Weapon is badly damaged.”

“Even so, it is still very powerful. It should be sufficient to fight with the ancient Sage.”

“Boom! Boom!”

In the instant the righteous Qi extended out, the Sage on the wall seemed to come to life. A small world seemed to come out of it. When everyone discovered the change in the surrounding scenery, it seems to become the world depicted in the carvings.

The Sages in the carving all appeared into the surrounds of everyone. The overflowing aura created a pressure that made everyone kneel. Everyone found it difficult to even speak.

Someone asked in horror, “Did the Sage come back to life?”

The Azure Dragon Martial Spirit rushed forth; a powerful and mighty aura erupted out from Xiao Chen’s body. Xiao Chen stood straight with his hand behind his back. He closed his eyes feeling the Dao contained in this world.

Everyone vanished from Xiao Chen’s vision and a vast land that was overgrown appeared. There were countless black figures standing tall.

These people emitted a black gas from their bodies.

There were also countless human-shaped figures standing in the sky. They covered the sky and blocked the sun. It was very shocking, as though it was the Armageddon. In the even more distant skies, there were 18 Azure Dragons swimming in the sky. Their Dragon roars resounded everywhere.

In the middle of the spiral of the Azure Dragons stood a man holding a saber. The instant he appeared, the boundless aura vanished. Even the 18 Azure Dragons trembled.

This scene flashed by in an instant; before Xiao Chen could see the man's appearance clearly, the scene vanished. The scene of the small world reappeared.

A Sage sat on the ground in the small world. He suddenly opened his eyes, they seemed to be filled with chaos. The world seemed to have opened up and a boundless power was emitted.

The fatty stood proudly and a golden light appeared in the eyes of the image of the Sage. He looked on without any fear. Suddenly there was an explosive sound in the small world.

Everyone felt dazzled; the scene in their eyes returned back to reality. However, they were shocked to discover the Dao Bestowal Pictures on the wall had all disappeared.

What was even more strange was a figure of a fatty holding a folding fan with a sinister smile appearing. Behind him was a golden figure it seemed like he was his protector.

"Did I see wrong? The person on the wall... Why is he exactly like the fatty?"

"Damn it, this is illogical. Even the Sage was beaten till he was nowhere to be found, not even a single hair."

"Ridiculous, this is very ridiculous, to think the Sage was unable to deal with him."

The fatty stared blankly not knowing what to do. He saw his figure on the wall and did not know what was going on. Is that really me, the Fat Lord?

Xiao Chen slowly walked over and smiled, “Stop doubting it. Aside from you, is there another person as coquettish as you? Just looking at the smile, you know it’s definitely you.”

Su Xiaoxiao walked over slowly and smiled faintly, “There is no need to worry. The ancient Holy Weapon in your hand is likely to be a King’s Weapon. When a stronger Sage appears, it is normal for it to blot out the other auras.”

“Furthermore, the Daos of these people were all absorbed by the Holy Weapon in your hand. There is a chance this severely damaged King’s Weapon could be fully restored one day.”

The fatty felt the golden folding fan in his hand. After a long time, he looked at the wall and laughed loudly, “This picture is not too bad. It managed to bring out the magnificence of this Fat Lord. Sorry, Brother Xiao.”

Afterwards, he muttered, “If Miss Xiaoxiao and Princess Yingyue were drawn beside me, that would be perfect.”

“Bang!”

There was a black line on Su Xiaoxiao’s face; the heavy zither smashed on Fatty Jin’s head. Fatty Jin quickly explained, “Miss Xiaoxiao, please don’t be angry. This is just brother fatty’s noble dream. I do not have any intention of profaning you.”

The more he explained, the worst it got; Su Xiaoxiao got even angrier. The fatty quickly evaded to the side. When the people around the fatty heard that the folding fan was actually a King’s Weapon, a greedy gleam appeared in all their eyes.

When the fatty noticed the situation, he shouted angrily, “What are you looking at? Do you believe this Fat Lord will slice your flesh off while you are alive?”

“Quick! Run! The fatty is going to pull hairs out again. Damn pervert!” The crowd thought of the fatty’s reputation and also heard the threat in his words. They immediately forwent their greed for the King’s Weapon and fled.

When the fatty heard that, he was so angry, he trembled. He shouted loudly, “Who said that! Stand still! If you dare, then don’t run. Damn it! This Fat Lord is not that kind of person!”

Xiao Chen resisted the urge to laugh and patted the fatty’s shoulder, “Stop shouting, everyone has been frightened off by you already. Let’s go!”

“I’m really not that kind of person. Xiao Chen, you must believe me!” the fatty explained loudly.

“It’s fine, brother understands you. These people are not intelligent enough; they can’t understand you.”

“I…”

The three of them continued to head forward. Although a significant number of cultivators left, they discovered there were plenty of cultivators who chose to stay. Before long, they met the Duanmu Clan’s people.

The Duanmu Clan was a very special noble clan. The Inherited Martial Spirit only appeared in women. Thus, in their clan, the women reigned over the men. Every clan head was female. In the Great Qin Nation, even within the Tianwu Continent, they stood out.

Just like the earlier cultivator said, the Duanmu Clan’s Martial Saints were fighting a figure that stank like a corpse. The area where they fought was covered in cold wind, the temperature was lowered to an extreme.

The surround cultivators all stood afar. They could feel the cold wind affecting them, entering into their bodies. They all circulated their Essence to defend against the cold.

This fight was already near its end. Just as Xiao Chen arrived, the black figure fell. The surrounding Duanmu Clan’s female Martial Saints sent streams of ice and struck the corpse.

After a long time, the ice shattered. A purple skeleton was revealed, as well as a golden battle armor flicking with radiance.

“This is the corpse of an ancient Martial Monarch! Its skeleton had already turned purple; it was just a step shy of becoming a Sage!”

“That Battle Armor is also an ancient object. Its defense must be very shocking. Although the Duanmu Clan lost two martial Saints, it was worth it.”

Duanmu Qing walked over and placed the purple skeleton and golden Battle Armor into her Spatial Ring. Then she expressionlessly led the Duanmu Clan over to a coffin at the side.

Duanmu Qing picked up a golden book from the black coffin. She patted the dust off and gently flipped it open. When the book was opened, it gave off a faint glow.

Countless golden words floated out from the book; they were densely packed, like scriptures. Unfortunately, no one here understood the ancient text. However, the Dao that fluctuated on it informed people that this was not an ordinary object.

“The Duanmu Clan has earned big this time. They actually obtained an ancient Martial Technique. We just do not know what kind of Martial Technique it is.”

“Regardless of the type, the Martial Technique that is buried with an ancient Martial Monarch is not ordinary.”

“These are ancient words. I actually can’t understand any of them. Damn!”

Xiao Chen thought, These ancient words floating in the air were actually the traditional Chinese characters of Earth. He quickly took a careful look and remembered all the words floating in the air.

[TL note: China now uses the simplified Chinese characters. There are some countries that still use the Traditional Characters, like Hong Kong or Taiwan. If one can understand the simple characters, the traditional ones are not too difficult; they look similar, albeit more complicated.]

Duanmu Qing looked at the ancient words floating in the air. She frowned slightly, muttering to herself, They are all ancient words. I wonder if the elders in the clan are able to translate it completely?

“Hu!”

Just as Duanmu Qing was about to place the ancient Martial Technique into her Spatial Ring. A blue clothed Martial Saint hidden in the crowd suddenly leaped out and launched himself at Duanmu Qing.

The blue clothed Martial Saint had chosen his timing well. He did not target the moment she first obtained the ancient Martial Technique, nor anytime after that. He chose the time she was about to place in into her Spatial Ring.

That was the time the Duanmu Clan was the most relaxed. Aside from taking a look, Duanmu Qing opened up the ancient Martial Technique for a long time in order to lure out people with bad intentions.

Originally, they thought no one would dare snatch it. Who knew, a peak Martial Saint would suddenly appear at the end.

The blue clothed Martial Saint was extremely fast. He appeared before Duanmu Qing in an instant and snatched the ancient Martial Technique manual from her hand. Then he dashed forward frantically.

The cultivators around were shocked. They never expected someone to target the Duanmu Clan. Although two Duanmu Clan Martial Saints died, there were still six Martial Saints and ten Martial Grand Masters. That was not a force which one person could deal with alone.

Duanmu Qing was stunned for a while, and then her pretty face turned cold. The surrounding temperature seemed to drop by a hundred degrees. A boundless cold Qi extended out in the air. That Martial Saint’s speed instantly slowed.

The six Martia Saints behind her also reacted. With a ‘chi’ sound, six pillars of ice extended from the ground and turned into a cage, locking that blue clothed Martial Saint in.

“Break!”

The blue clothed Martial Saint shouted loudly. An energy wave fired out from his body and the six ice pillars shattered into countless pieces. The blue clothed man escaped his prison.

However, he could not relax yet. Just as he took a step out, another six pillar rose up again, trapping him once more.

“Break!” the blue clothed Martial Saint shouted once more, firing another energy wave. The cage broke again and he escaped once more.

“Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!”

Every step the martial Saint took, he would be trapped once more. He would fire an energy wave to break out every time. However, he used a lot of Essence in the process. Finally, the time he took to escape each time increased.

From just requiring an instant at the beginning, he now took several breaths of time to barely break the ice pillars. His forehead was filled with sweat. It was evident his Essence was already exhausted.

Xiao Chen extended out his Spiritual Sense. He saw the six Duanmu Clan’s Martial Saints had an invisible ice thread under their feet. There was a crystalline radiance flowing on the thread, forming into a strange formation.

Chapter 118: Fighting the Guiyi Marquis

Xiao Chen was astonished; no wonder the six ice pillars reformed themselves so quickly. These six people worked together as one. They had the same Martial Spirit attribute, and even the same Martial Spirit. When they worked together, their might was sufficient to cause trouble for a Martial King.

“Ice!”

Duanmu Qing suddenly shouted lightly. A huge ice pillar suddenly appeared. The blue-clothed Martial Saint was instantly frozen inside the ice pillar; the ice pillar did not explode and break after.

“Hu!”

A yellow ancient book was thrown into the crowd. The instant before the blue-clothed Martial Saint was sealed in ice, he threw out the ancient Martial Technique manual.

The crowd immediately became disorderly, and many of the cultivators started fighting for the manual. The scene turned chaotic.

Duanmu Qing frowned and said in a cold voice, “Kill them all!”

After she spoke, her fine black hair turned white. A slender sword appeared in her hand, and there was not a shred of human emotion in her eyes. It was as though she were the grim reaper about to harvest the souls of people.

“Pu Ci!”

Miserable cries resounded in the crowd. Duanmu Qing led the six Martial Saints and ten Martial Grand Masters to charge into the crowd. They killed anyone they saw, showing no mercy.

“Run! This group of bitches has turned crazy!”

Blood and broken limbs flew everywhere. Cries of fear echoed everywhere. Duanmu Qing’s face was completely stained with blood. The crimson blood was reminiscent of beautiful flowers, adding a strange

beauty to her.

"Hu!"

When the slender sword slashed down, there was no sound. A Martial Grand Master was sliced in half. Duanmu Qing remained expressionless as she withdrew her sword and stabbed the heart of the Martial Master before her.

The Martial Technique was not in the least gaudy; it was very straightforward. Every move was a killing move. Duanmu Qing was like a killing machine. Her movements were very precise, yet gave of a sense of beauty reminiscent of resplendent fireworks.

Lives withered in a blink, revealing their brilliance at the moment of death; this was the art of death.

Cold air filled the place as a chill light flickered. The surroundings now resembled an ice cave. The speed of the cultivators was slowed significantly. However, the Duanmu Clan's speed did not seem to be affected. This bitter fight was simply a one sided battle.

The fatty paled, and he said with lingering fears in his heart, "This woman is really terrifying. She showed no mercy when killinger expressions did not even change. Are human lives worth even less than ants in her eyes?"

Su Xiaoxiao was not too surprised; she sighed, "The queen of the Duanmu Clan has to cultivate the Profound Ice Incantation. The cultivator has to be able to cut off all her emotions, or else, she will never cultivate to the great perfection. When I saw Duanmu Qing in the past, it was still possible to see her smile."

Xiao Chen was mildly astonished in his heart, To think there is such an extreme technique in this world that the cultivator has to cut off all emotions. That is very cruel! Xiao Chen now looked at Duanmu Qing with sympathy.

"Pu Ci!"

Duanmu Qing waved her sword casually and killed the final cultivator.

She slowly picked up the yellow, ancient manual on the ground.

Her gaze suddenly shifted to the group of three. She moved leisurely towards them. The three of them could feel a gust of cold wind, a cold that was able to penetrate to their hearts.

“This Martial Technique is for you; give me the Spirit Fox,” Duanmu Qing said in a frigid voice as she held out the yellow, ancient Martial Technique manual to Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen smiled bitterly to himself. To think that I thought she was pitiful. Is there anything hateful about his pitiful person?

Xiao Chen did not hesitate to reject, “I’m sorry, Xiao Bai is not a commodity. I will not treat it as an object and engage in a trade with it.”

“Is it not sufficient?” Duanmu Qing’s expression turned cold. The surrounding temperature dropped significantly once again.

Jin Dabao could no longer stand to keep watching, he said, “Don’t think you are so awesome after you dyed your hair white. Use your brains a little. The Spirit Fox already signed a blood contract. It cannot be traded.”

Duanmu Qing kept her gaze on Xiao chen; she did not bother about the fatty at all. However, after she heard what he said, she seemed to have understood something. She revealed killing intent in her eyes; the slender sword in her hand started to hum.

“Jin Dabao, return my son to me!” Jiang Mingxun’s voice could be heard from afar.

Ji Changkong led the cultivators of the two clans over. It was obvious that the sound of fighting from earlier had attracted them over.

Ji Changkong stood proudly amidst the crowd, and his eyes were like a boundless starry sky. When looked at faintly, it caused one to be unable to measure his strength. It seemed like the three Sage Dao Comprehension Picture must have been of great help to him.

The fatty said in an angry tone, “If you want a son, then go look for his mother. Why are you looking for this Fat Lord? This Fat Lord is not able to

give birth."

"Jin Dabao, don't go overboard!"

Xiao Chen said indifferently, "Jiang Muheng is on my hands... You are asking the wrong person."

Ji Changkong's hair and clothes started to flutter around despite the absence of wind. He said in a casual manner, "Release my cousin and leave an arm behind. Then, I will not kill you."

"Pu! Pu! Pu!"

There were urgent footsteps coming for the distance again. Hua Yunfei led the six Martial Saints of the Hua Clan over. Hua Yunfei said coldly, "Xiao Chen, were the Martial Grand Masters of my clan killed by you? After killing the people of my Hua Clan, you can forget about leaving this underground palace alive."

Xiao Chen looked at the people of the three noble clans coldly. Duanmu Qing, Ji Changkong, Hua Yunfei, and the many cultivators behind them were all staring at him. There gazes all contained a thick killing intent.

Xiao Chen helded the Lunar Shadow Saber tightly. Arcs of electricity danced around on the blade as the might of the Rank 6 Demonic Core was completely unleashed. He smiled coldly, "Isn't your purpose to kill me? Why are you seeking so many excuses? Who is coming first? My head is right here, let's see who is able to obtain it."

The crowd was silent. They all knew about the might of Xiao Chen. In a dire situation, he would definitely use a suicidal move to kill them. Due to the fear in their heart, no one dared to make the first move.

"The Guiyi Marquis will come for your head!"

A golden long spear appeared without a warning. It struck Xiao Chen's chest with a loud bang. The shirt in front of his chest immediately burst apart.

A golden battle Armor was revealed. The long spear was not able to pass further into the Battle Armor. With a thought of the Guiyi Marquis, a

stream of golden Essence flowed into the long spear. The huge force actually only caused Xiao Chen to be knocked back.

"Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!"

The Guiyi Marquis shouted out lightly. His long spear pressed on Xiao Chen, causing him to retreat back continuously. About ten stone pillars in the underground palace were instantly smashed. Finally, Xiao Chen was pressed against a wall with the Sage Dao Comprehension Picture before he stopped.

Blood trickled out from the corner of Xiao Chen's mouth. He looked at the Guiyi Marquis with curiosity and asked, "I have no grudge with you; why do you want to kill me?

It did not make sense to him. Duanmu Qing, Hua Yunfei, and Ji Changkong had plenty of reasons to kill me. However, the Guiyi Marquis did not even speak to me before, so why would he attack me for no reason?

The Guiyi Marquis wore a golden Battle Armor, and there was a scarlet short spear behind him. His face was as smooth as jade, and he looked very handsome; as though a battle sage had descended.

He was expressionless as he said indifferently, "Orders from the ancestor. Those not of the Ying Clan who have seen the Imperial Dragon's Qi must die!"

After he spoke, the golden spear in his hand trembled.The spear tip pressed on Xiao Chen's armor and the golden spear light created a small indent in the Battle Armor.

The Sage Dao Comprehension Picture behind Xiao Chen cracked, canceling out the huge force.

Xiao Chen grabbed the spear handle. The Purple Thunder Divine Incantation circulated rapidly in his body, Essence flowed into his hands. A resplendent electrical energy immediately flowed from the three meter long golden spear onto the hands of the Guiyi Marquis.

The Guiyi Marquis's hands turned slightly numb. As the electricity

flowed into him, the Essence in his body instantly turned chaotic. The force on the spear instantly decreased significantly.

"Qiang!"

Xiao Chen took advantage of this opportunity to deflect the long spear. He fell rapidly from the air. He placed a Blood Replenishing Pill in his mouth, then held the Lunar Shadow Saber and rushed at the Guiyi Marquis.

"Boom!"

The Guiyi Marquis suppressed the electricity in his body. The long spear in his hand pushed downwards. The wind roared and a brilliant spear light appeared, seeming like it had a boundless might.

"Bang!" Xiao Chen evaded to the side, the long spear landed on the ground and created a crater. Countless stone shards and dust were kicked up.

The long spear swept horizontally across, and a layer of the dust was separated out, as though it was sliced into two halves. The Guiyi Marquis's long spear was three meters long, in addition to the spear light, he managed to clear a radius of ten meters around him.

With such a large area of attack, Xiao Chen had no way to evade to the left or right. He could only leap into the air to evade. The Guiyi Marquis revealed a sold smile, as he took a step back with his right foot and quickly withdrew his long spear.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

The Guiyi Marquis grasped the spear handle and applied force on it. The long spear that was withdrawn rushed out like a flood dragon. It roared out at Xiao Chen in the air. In an instant, hundreds of spears blossomed out.

When faced with the numerous, dazzling, golden spear images, Xiao Chen's thoughts were in a whirl. He knew that every one of the spear images was real. They all carried a boundless killing intent. Once he was struck, a hole would appear in his body.

Since he could not see through the move, Xiao Chen might as well just close his eyes as he focused on drawing his saber. Just like how he practiced normally, the Lunar Shadow Saber flashed out continuously.

The sound of metals clashing against each other sounded out unceasingly. In an instant, the two of them exchanged hundreds of moves in the air. After Xiao Chen landed, he suddenly opened his eyes and shouted out, “Drawing the Saber!”

The Lunar Shadow Saber revealed a reserved light, and hacked at the body of the spear with a strangely fast speed. There was a loud melodious sound, and the long spear vibrated in the air. The body of the spear bent till it resembled a crescent moon before snapping back.

The huge force caused the Guiyi Marquis’s right hand to go numb. The long spear bounced out of his right hand. He recovered from his shock and held the spear firmly once again. A grave look appeared in the Guiyi Marquis’s eyes. He took a heavy step forward and swept horizontally again.

Having experienced this once before, Xiao Chen would not leap up to evade again. He arced his body backwards, and it fell towards the ground, rapidly.

[TL notes: Think matrix when Neo evaded bullets, but without the hand movements.]

“Hu!”

The long spear swept by right in front of Xiao Chen’s face. After the long spear passed, a few strands of hair were immediately severed.

Just as Xiao Chen was about to make a counter attack, Hua Yunfei, who was standing behind him, suddenly made a move. He turned into a surging blood river and gushed towards Xiao Chen.

Chapter 119: Soloing Four Big Clans

The Guiyi Marquis' eyes lit up. He looked coldly at Hua Yunfei, who had turned into a blood river. He swept the long spear towards the blood river. It contained at least a thousand kilograms of force as it swept across like a dragon's tail; it was unblockable.

The blood river instantly stopped. Hua Yunfei suddenly reappeared and blocked the spear with his two hands. However, the force contained in the spear was too great. Hua Yunfei was immediately knocked back. He skidded on the ground for several steps before he managed to stand stably again.

The Guiyi Marquis said coldly, "I, the Guiyi Marquis, want to kill him. It is not your turn to take action."

Hua Yunfei was humiliated under everyone's gaze. He blushed and the image of a red human figure appeared behind him. Hua Yunfei replied in a cold voice, "Guiyi Marquis, what do you mean by this? Are you trying to start a fight?"

The Guiyi Marquis smiled coldly and ignored him. He fixed his gaze back on Xiao Chen. The 200 Golden Guards behind him all instantly drew their swords in an orderly fashion.

Along with the sound of swords being drawn, a horrifying killing intent was extended out instantly. The 200 Golden Guards who had experience countless wars merged their killing intent and directed it at the Hua Clan.

Hua Yunfei and his group all felt their hearts go cold; it was as though they were transported to a bloody battlefield. There were countless of cries of pain as well as the mourning of soldiers before their deaths. These sounds resounded in their ears, and it was extremely terrifying.

Hua Yunfei was very angry but he knew the strength of the group he brought was insufficient. Before the killing intent of these 200 Martial Grand Masters, he would suffer a huge disadvantage.

He only snorted coldly and keep silent. He fixed a cold gaze on Xiao

Chen; he would settle all these grievances with him. His hatred for him deepened in his heart.

Xiao Chen got up and took two steps back. He was astonished at how the Guiyi Marquis handle this. He did not expect him to be so conceited. He was exactly how the rumors depicted him.

Ji Changkong suddenly laughed coldly, “What big words; I want to see how are you going to stop me from killing this person.”

Ji Changkong had challenged every youth in the Imperial Capital in the past. According to the rumors, he had a secret battle with the Guiyi Marquis and they fought to a draw.

Because the Guiyi Marquis had a higher cultivation realm than Ji Changkong at that time, Ji Changkong did not feel convinced in his heart. From the look of the situation now, it seemed that the rumored duel did occur.

A black sword appeared in Ji Changkong’s hands. A resplendent starry sky appeared in his eye. It looked vast and mighty; its depths were unfathomable. His body turned into a beam of light and he flew straight at Xiao Chen. The sword in his hand danced around and starlight permeated the surroundings; it was very dazzling.

Duanmu Qing’s slender sword trembled and countless glittering snowflakes appeared, they flew at Xiao Chen with a cold wind.

Hua Yunfei snorted coldly and took advantage of the opportunity. He turned into a blood river again and gushed towards Xiao Chen. The three of them executed their own killing moves and rushed at Xiao Chen from different directions.

The Guiyi Marquis’s heart trembled. He was not confident in blocking all three of them at the same time. Even if he could block them, he would not do so. He had not intended to let Xiao Chen off in the first place. With his character, he did not wish to be assisted by anyone else.

The Guiyi Marquis picked up the scarlet short spear behind him in his left hand. He said indifferently, “The people that I, the Guiyi Marquis,

want to kill will not be snatched away from under my nose."

He shouted lightly and stomped on the ground violently. Numerous cracks appeared on the ground before it crumbled loudly. He leaped forward explosively. He actually managed to overtake the three of them in an instant.

Xiao Chen was currently in desperate straits. He was not confident of receiving the killing move of either of them. Now that all of them were attacking together, his odds were looking bad.

Xiao Chen leaned on the wall with the Sage Dao Comprehension Picture. When he saw the four of them suddenly rushing at him, he smiled coldly in his heart. He did not show any fear.

"Life Bestowal Spell!"

He shouted lightly and quickly took out a sculpture from his Universe Ring. A mountain-sized Golden Lion King suddenly appeared before Xiao Chen.

"Bang!"

The Guiyi Marquis, who arrived first, smashed into the Golden Lion King's body. He was rapidly knocked back. Xiao Chen leaped up and stood on the back of the Golden Lion King. He commanded the Golden Lion King to give a violent stomp.

An intense shockwave extended through the surroundings, kicking all the dust up. The huge force behind the shock wave instantly knocked Duanmu Qing, Hua Yunfei, and Ji Changkong flying.

When the Guiyi Marquis saw the Golden Lion King, his brain felt as though it had short-circuited. He did not understand what was happening. How was the Golden Lion King subdued by Xiao Chen?

"Boom!"

The huge feet of the Golden Lion King were like humongous stone pillars. A foot stomped down towards the Guiyi marquis. The Guiyi Marquis immediately performed a somersault backward and evaded.

“Bang!” Countless stone shards were sent flying. A large pit appeared before him. The paw of the Golden Lion King was like a celestial object descending from the sky. It continued to stomp at the Guiyi Marquis with a strangely fast speed.

The Guiyi Marquis was astonished. How is the Golden Lion King’s speed so fast? When I was fighting with it, it was clearly past its prime. Its movements were very slow. What is going on?

The Guiyi Marquis continued to evade in a sorry state. This continued until he finally stepped in a crack. Xiao Chen remained expressionless as he controlled the Golden Lion King to continued to stomp on the ground.

“Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

A deep pit appeared on the ground. It was unknown if the Guiyi Marquis was alive or dead at the bottom of the pit. His 200 Golden Guards immediately surrounded Xiao Chen to attack.

Xiao Chen controlled the Golden Lion King to advance suddenly, trampling everything in its way. There was no one could block it. The speed and strength of the late Golden Lion King could not be compared to this Golden Lion King that Xiao Chen had made from the Life Bestowal Spell.

The Golden Lion King charged angrily, killing everything in its path. Its mountain-sized body continued to trample the ground. The ground slowly started to shake.

There were cries of misery; the Golden Guards were trampled into mush. When the Duanmu Clan’s six Martial Saints saw the situation, they worked together to fire a stream of extremely cold wind at Xiao Chen.

When the cold wind passed, even the air froze. Tiny beads of ice fell out of the air unceasingly like hail

“Pu Ci!”

The Golden Lion King spat a dazzling golden flame from its mouth. This cold wind immediately became steam and disappeared. However, the flames continued to fly towards the six Martial Saints.

Like the autumn wind blowing the leaves around, the six Duanmu Clan Martial Saints were blown away. They vomited mouthfuls of blood as they stared at Xiao Chen in horror.

"Boom!"

The six Hua Clan Martial Saints all moved on their own, each transforming into a gushing sacred river. Dragon Turtles and all sorts of immortal beasts could be seen indistinctly in the sacred river. It had a boundlessly vast holy might, as though it was able to wash away the sins of people.

Xiao Chen looked coldly at the gushing sacred river. The Golden Lion King pushed its feet off the ground and dashed over like lightning. The ground trembled constantly. The stone walls and stone pillars in its way all crumbled when it smashed into them.

"Roar!"

When it was in front of the sacred river, the Golden Lion King suddenly and loudly roared. Soundwaves shook the surroundings; countless stone walls turned into powder. The vast and mightily gushing sacred river was sent up to the sky before it started flowing backward.

"That's impossible..." the six Huan Clan Martial Saint exclaimed. Their faces were filled with fear. The sacred river gushed over the bodies of the six of them, giving off a continuous 'zizi' sound.

When the sacred river vanished, the six Martial Saints were extremely pale. All the clothes on their body vanished. They seemed to have slimmed down. A clean pure white space appeared on the ground; there was not even a speck of dust remaining.

"I'll kill you!" Hua Yunfei's eyes turned bloodshot. A scarlet sword appeared in his hand. A male wearing scarlet clothes stood behind him.

A boundless evil aura was emitted from the scarlet clothed man. Occasionally, faintly discernible corpses of all sorts of strong beasts would appear before him; it was very horrifying.

"Boom!"

A sword light which was 33 meters long appeared on the sword. It reached all the way to the roof of the underground palace and pierce a hole through it.Countless pieces of stone fell heavily from the sky.

“Bloody Death Below Heaven, Die!” Hua Yunfei shouted loudly. The sword light hacked down towards Xiao Chen. Xiao Chen had a calm expression as he shouted lightly. The golden horn of the Golden Lion King let out a resplendent light.

The golden light clashed with the scarlet light, resulting in a resounding sound. In the end, the scarlet light vanished and the golden light shot into the sky. It created a small hole in the ceiling and a beam of sunlight shined through.

This golden light could actually pierce through the entire mountain above the underground palace. Everyone took a deep breath. How powerful does it have to be for it to do that!

A huge ice bird appeared and cried out in the sky. It flew towards Xiao Chen carrying a boundless cold wind. A limitless flame started burning in Xiao Chen’s right eye. Finally, the limitless flame turned into a purple glow and fired out a purple light.

The ice bird was struck by the purple light and immediately started to burn. A painful moan came from the ice bird, and the ice bird flew at Xiao Chen while burning. The ice that made up its body melted continuously. By the time it reached Xiao Chen, it had completely disappeared.

“Astral Swordplay, third style—Eternal Light.” Ji Changkong felt the terrifying aura of the Golden Lion King and did not dare be careless. He immediately executed his strongest offensive technique.

A resplendent starry sky appeared behind him. Amidst the starry sky, there was a star that represented him. It suddenly rose up and turned into a dazzling light pillar. It rushed towards the heavens and pierced through a thousand meters of the mountain above the underground palace.

It flew towards the boundless universe and arrived on the other side. The dark underground palace was brightly lighted up by the eternal light of the resplendent starry sky.

“Pu Ci!”

The light suddenly disappeared and the underground palace returned to darkness. In the next moment, a boundless brilliant light appeared on his black sword. Countless people lost their vision temporarily.

The eternal light which came from the starry sky rushed at Xiao Chen. A bright light slice through the darkness; it seemed as though it sliced the night into two halves.

The Golden Lion King opened its huge mouth and there was a strong attractive force coming from it. It swallowed the starry sky behind Ji Changkong. Ji Changkong vomited a mouthful of blood and the eternal light was extinguished.

“That is Xiao Chen, why is he fighting with the people from the four big clans? Furthermore, he is not losing.”

Chapter 120: I'll Kill You Three Years Later

"He actually blocked Hua Yunfei's Bloody Death Below Heaven, Duanmu Qing's Ice Phoenix Spreading Wings, and Ji Changkong's Eternal Light; it's unconceivable!"

"What's going on? I clearly saw them killing the Golden Lion King. How did it come back to life? Furthermore, its strength recovered back to its peak state."

"No wonder he dares to challenge the people of the four clans. A Golden Holy Beast at its peak is equivalent to a Martial King. If the four clans sent their Martial Kings here, this situation would not occur."

"Don't you know what a Martial King is? If the ten Martial Monarchs don't show themselves, a Martial King is the strongest existence. He would not casually show himself. Furthermore, when Martial Kings fight, the shockwaves caused by the battle would cover a large area. Even Martial Saints could not withstand them."

Such a world-shaking fight created an unceasing flow of choking sounds. It attracted all the cultivators in the underground palace over. However, they did not expect to see such a scene.

Xiao Chen commanded the Golden Lion King to rush to Jin Dabao and Su Xiaoxiao. He shouted loudly, "Get on!"

The fatty and Su Xiaoxiao quickly leaped on. Xiao Chen ingested another Qi Returning Pill; this was already his third Qi Returning Pill, but his Essence still drained very quickly, as though it was a gushing river.

Controlling the Golden Lion King exhausted a large amount of Xiao Chen's Essence, much more than he had expected. If he did not have a pill for Essence recovery, like the Qi Returning Pill, he would have been unable to control the Golden Lion King for so long.

Su Xiaoxiao saw that Xiao Chen's face was slightly pale. She asked out of worry, "Young Master Xiao, are you alright?"

Xiao Chen smiled faintly, "I'm fine, I can still hold on. Stand firm; I am

going to rush out."

Xiao Chen blew a long whistle, and the Golden Lion King started a mad dash. Its body (which was the size of a small mountain) charged forward, smashing everything in its path away.

"Pu Ci!"

The Guiyi Marquis jumped out of the deep pit; his gaze was as sharp as a spear. A golden dragon rose up from behind him and roared out. A vast and mighty dragon might infused into the long spear as he thrust it at Xiao Chen, roaring angrily as it attacked.

The Azure Dragon Martial Spirit roared out in Xiao Chen's Dantian area. The might of the ancient Holy beast burst out. Xiao Chen used this momentum to draw his saber, intercepting the Guiyi Marquis' spear with a loud clang.

Hua Yunfei glared at the distant Xiao Chen and shouted loudly, "Xiao Chen, you can run today but you can't run forever. The Hua Clan will issue a kill on sight order throughout the Dongming Province. There will be no place for you in the Dongming Province."

Ji Changkong said coldly, "From today forth, there will be no place for you in the Nanling Province."

The Guiyi Marquis shouted, "With my authority as someone from the Imperial Clan, I issue a death sentence. From this day forth, there will be no place in this world for you."

Everyone was shocked; the three noble clans all ordered the death of the same person. Something like this had never before happened in the history of the Great Qing Nation.

Xiao Chen was the first in the past thousand years, however, this first was not a good thing. To be targeted by three noble clans made his odds of living very bad.

Xiao Chen smiled coldly to himself. He pulled out Jiang Muheng from his Universe Ring and threw him into the air. Then, he fired out a stream of purple fire and burned him to ashes in an instant.

“Muheng!” Jiang Mingxun shourted out with a pained expression when he saw Jiang Muheng turned to ashes.

Ji Changkong turned pale when he saw his cousin suddenly die. He said in a cold voice, “If I, Ji Changkong, cannot kill you personally, I am not human!”

“There is no need for you to kill me. If the heavens did not let me condense my Martial Spirit until I was 15, I would not be retreating in such a miserable fashion today.”

“Three years, all I need is three years, and I will personally kill my way through your clans. Duanmu Qing, Hua Yunfei, Ji Changkong, and Guiyi Marquis wash your necks in preparation. I will come for your heads in three years.

Xiao Chen’s voice came from afar, reaching the ears of the crowd. It reverberated around, echoing non-stop, “Three years from now, I will kill you personally.”

“This person is truly insolent. He actually dares to challenge the noble clans alone. Those are clans that have survived for thousands of years.”

“Three years is too long. It is not even certain that he can live that long. If he is able to, with his talent, it will surprise everyone.”

“Come to think of it, our Dongming Province has not been so lively in such a long time. Such a courageous person... Even the Xihe Province’s Mu Chengxue is cannot compare to him.

The crowd discussed this amongst themselves, feeling that it was inconceivable. Some felt pity for Xiao Chen; some mocked Xiao Chen for overestimating himself; all sorts of things were being said about him.

Chu Chaoyun stood on top of a stone pillar in the distance. His hair fluttered around him, and he seemed to be in a good mood. He was hidden in the shadows as he looked in the direction that Xiao Chen left, revealing a faint smile as he did so.

The Holy Weapon behind him was trembling, as though it was trying to escape its sheath and cut through the boundless darkness. “The Azure

Dragon... It has been a thousands years. I wonder if you will be able to surprise me."

Xiao Chen rode on the Golden Lion King, smashing through multiple stone walls and countless stone pillars. There was no one that could obstruct him. When he finally arrived at an area downstream, he stopped.

"Boom!"

Just as Xiao Chen ran out of Essence, the Golden Lion King turned back into a golden sculpture. Three people suddenly fell out of the air. Su Xiaoxiao and Jin Dabao were mildly startled but were able to recover their calm, and landed firmly.

However, Xiao Chen was like a kite with a broken string. He fell shakily, and he was not able to maintain his balance. When Su Xiaoxiao saw the situation, she quickly got up and caught Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen was very pale, he thanked her and then struggled to get up. Then he caught the falling sculpture. The sculpture was already covered in cracks, and if it fell to the ground, it would break into a few pieces.

Xiao Chen saw the cracks spreading further on the sculpture. He used his saber to slit his right hand and dripped his blood onto the sculpture, to the amazement of the two of them.

The golden sculpture seemed to unceasingly, and magically, absorb Xiao Chen's blood. The cracks on it slowly began to mend themselves. Xiao Chen only relaxed after it was completely repaired. He gave a faint smile, and fainted.

In the underground palace, the noble clans were in no rush to leave. There were too many injured, and they were all being treated, as well as recovering their Essence.

"Everyone, I have a proposition. We already have so many injured, even before finding the golden body of the Sages. Why don't we join hands and search together?" Ji Changkong, who was seated on the ground, suggested. His mysterious phenomenon had just broken earlier, and he had just swallowed a medicinal pill, which he was refining.

The noble clans had many casualties from the earlier battle. One third of the Guiyi Marquis' Golden Guards had died, and there were less than a hundred left who were still in peak fighting condition.

The six Hua Clan Martial Saints had their Holy river flow in reverse, washing over them until even their clothes disappeared. They all covered their nether regions with their hands. Hua Yunfei borrowed clothes with a sullen expression.

The six Duanmu Clan Martial Saints were significantly injured, as well. They were meditating to recover their strength. The ones who did not suffer from too many losses were the Ji Clan and Jiang Clan. Thus, it was appropriate that Ji Changkong made such an offer.

When Hua Yunfei heard this, his face turned cold; he had a disagreement with Ji Changkong from before. Now, he was able to understand what he meant by his words...It was clear that he wanted to lead everyone here.

He immediately laughed coldly, "Ji Changkong, with your abilities you expect to be able to lead everyone here? You are not even able to defeat a Superior Grade Martial Master; are you not ashamed?"

Ji Changkong got up. The medicinal strength in his body had all been absorbed, and his complexion looked considerably better. When he saw Hua Yunfei, he immediately grabbed him by his shirt and mocked him, "It is at least better than someone's clan who enjoys being in the nude. I think you seem to be short on clothes; do you need me to lend some to you?"

When many cultivators heard this, they glanced at the Hua Clan Martial Saints where they were hiding themselves and could not resist laughing.

Hua Yunfei was so angry, he turned red. He snorted coldly and left. Duanmu Qing saw that she still had six injured Martial Saints and said indifferently, "The Duanmu Clan agrees to Ji Changkong's suggestion."

The Guiyi Marquis recollected the Battle Armor of the dead Golden Guards before burying them. He strolled over and answered with a simple word, "Agreed!"

Hua Yunfei led six Martial Saints, who were now dressed, over. Although he did not have a friendly expression on his face, he still said, “Agreed. However, if there are any treasures, we divide them by clans, rather than by people. Furthermore, the Jiang Clan and Ji Clan should be considered as one.”

Jiang Mingxun said angrily, “Hua Yunfei! What do you mean by this? Are you seeking a fight to see who is stronger or weaker?”

Just after Jiang Mingxun spoke, the six Martial Saints and twenty odd Martial Grand Masters took up a fighting stance. With Hua Yunfei’s current strength, he was at a disadvantage.

Ji Changkong smiled faintly and pulled Jiang Mingxun aside. He said, “The Jiang Clan is indeed inferior to the other clans in terms of status. However, their strength is not weaker by much. How about we consider them a half share?”

Although Ji Changkong intended to include the Jiang Clan in the profits, the other clans agreed with what Hua Yunfei said. They would not allow Ji Changkong to gain such an advantage.

Everyone took a step back; no one else had a problem with such an arrangement. Before starting on their journey, they rested for awhile. When the idle cultivators saw the situation, they all sighed. If the great powers all joined hands, they pretty much did not stand a chance.

After the group walked a bit, they found another black coffin. They started to discuss whether they should open it or not. Finally, the Guiyi Marquis said, “I have already opened many of such coffins. They are all coffins of Martial Monarchs. Although their value is high, it is not worth it, considering the risks. We are better off finding the coffin of the Sages!”

When the crowd heard this, they all felt that it made sense. The other noble clans had opened such coffins before, as well. They knew that they only contained the ancient Martial Monarchs. Now that every clan was injured, there was no need to waste their energy on these small details.

Along the way, they found many black coffins. Everyone immediately abandoned them all. After walking for two hours, they found a river that

gave off a black, gaseous substance.

The sound of the gushing river sounded continuously. The black gas above the river looked incredibly strange. Ji Changkong stretched out his hand and pulled some of the black gas onto his palm. He observed it carefully.

The black gas kept moving around, attempting to enter into his skin. It seemed like it was alive. Ji Changkong appeared to have an invisible barrier blocking it, so no matter how much it tried, it was not able to enter.

Chapter 121: Demonic River, Demonic Qi Overflowing

"Hu!"

The black gas suddenly flew up and penetrated the body of one of the Jiang Clan Martial Grand Masters. The Martial Grand Master was caught off guard and allowed the black gas to enter!

"Ah!"

The Martial Grand Master cried out miserably. His skin instantly turned jet black while his body lay on the ground trembling continuously; his eyes bulged as though he was a demon.

"Bang!" Jiang Mingxun decisively pulled out his saber and chopped this Martial Grand Master in half. The two halves of the body squirmed around as they struggled to merge back together. Duanmu Qing sent an ice pillar at it before it stopped moving.

"This is Demonic Qi. The things floating on the top of the river are all Demonic Qi. This is a genuine Demonic River." Jiang Mingxun looked at the river and said in horror, "After living for so long, I have never seen so much Demonic Qi."

Demonic Qi? The cultivators of the noble clans all took a deep breath; they were all astonished. Many of them here had taken part in Demonic Beast Trial Grounds. They all had some understanding of Demonic Qi, but they had never explored the core zone of these Trial Grounds. Thus, they have never seen Demonic Qi for themselves before.

If all the black gases on the river, which lead to an unknown place, were Demonic Qi then when they were all gathered together it would be very horrifying; even the seven great prohibited zones of the continent would not compare to it.

The Guiyi Marquis muttered to himself for a long time before saying, "The situation is more complicated than I had thought. For there to be this much Demonic Qi, there must be a Spatial Tear leading to the Demonic

World that is not sealed. We should report this to the three Holy Grounds. Otherwise, there may be dire consequence."

Hua Yunfei shook his head, "I don't think we need to. This is the final resting place of the ancient Sages. How can there be a large spatial tear? This river appeared in the Ancient Era, and I believe the tear is not large. Just that it has been a long time and a large amount has been accumulated.

Ji Changkong said in an unusual manner, "I concur with Hua Yunfei's opinion. If there was a large Spatial Tear, the three Holy Grounds would have found it by now. It is rumored every Holy Ground has a Treasure Mirror for monitoring spatial tears. Yet, they have not found this place.

Momentarily, everyone began discussing whether the Demonic River was a result of a large spatial tear or not. The older cultivators leaned on the opinions of the Guiyi Marquis; the younger cultivators were clearly willing to take more risk and did not wish to back out easily.

"Chi! Chi! Chi! Chi!"

As everyone debated endlessly, there was a splash from the surface of the black water. Bats covered in the black gas leaped out of the river and flew towards the crowd.

"All the Martial Grand Masters take a step back. The Demonic Qi on these Demonic Beasts is too dense." Ji Changkong shouted as he frowned.

"Pu Ci!"

A Martial Grand Master took too long to retreat and was bitten by a bat type demonic beast. He was instantly demonized and he gave off a black aura. He turned to the people beside him, attempting to kill them.

The Guiyi Marquis raised his long spear and pierced the demonized Martial Grand Master. A strand Dragon Qi penetrated his body and blasted him to bits.

"You guys focus on killing the Demonic Beasts; I will deal with the demonized people. You must be fast. If they have been demonized for an extended period of time, they will be horrifyingly strong."

“Astral Swordplay First Move, Resplendent Starlight.” A boundless river of stars appeared behind Ji Changkong. There were points of bright starlight appearing on his sword. When the bats came into contact with those points, they immediately exploded into bits.

The people of the noble clans were being continuously demonized. Once that happened, the Guiyi Marquis and his subordinates killed them immediately. None of them showed any mercy. After a long time, countless Demonic Beast corpses littered the ground.

This sudden fight ended in no time. However, everyone was scared witless, as though they just went through a large fight.

Suddenly, Duanmu Qing said, “Although the Demonic Qi on this Demonic Beast is very dense, it is not very strong. I believe it is likely the spatial tear is not very large.”

Indeed, if there were a large spatial tear the Demonic Beasts they encountered, based on the Demonic Qi they saw, would be at least Rank 6. They would not be as weak as these bats.

Everyone considered Duanmu Qing’s opinion. After they took a tally of the deaths, they continued on their journey. Surprisingly, there were no more Demonic Beasts suddenly coming out.

After walking downstream the black river for more than four hours, there were blocked by the mountain side. The river went through a hole in the mountain side, flowing to an unknown place.

“Quickly, take a look at the other side; there seems to be a stone platform,” a cultivator said and pointed to the other side just as everyone was dispirited at not being able to find the way.

Ji Changkong looked in the direction he pointed. There was indeed a stone platform. The stone platform did not seem to be very high. There were steps leading up to it on all sides. At the top of the stone platform, there seem to be something on it giving off a faint light.

“The Sage’s coffin might be there; it has to be there. I can feel the righteous Qi of a Sage,” Hua Yunfei exclaimed joyfully.

Everyone started to discuss how to cross the river. The river was just tens of meters wide, but it was not a distance anyone could leap over easily. Furthermore, even the Martial Saints did not dare to touch the Demonic Qi on the surface of the water.

Finally, the six Hua Clan Martial Saints worked together and sent out a holy river into the Demonic River. It cleansed the surface of the river; at which point, the Duanmu Clan Martial Saints quickly froze a path through the river.

Everyone walked on the ice and rushed towards the opposite side, heading in the direction of the stone platform. Even though the stone platform did not seem far, the group walked for an hour before arriving at its foot.

When they arrived at the stone platform which they thought was not very tall, they discovered they were wrong. This stone platform was actually a thousand meters tall. They were not able to see the other end of the platform. It felt like a road leading to heaven.

“That’s right; it must be here. This is a small realm the Sages developed,” an old man said excitedly as he stared at the platform which seemed to extend into the sky.

When the crowd heard this, they were astonished in their heart. They looked at the thousand-meters tall stone platform and suddenly understood. If there was not small realm here, this stone platform would have pierced through the mountain above it.

Hua Yunfei revealed an expression of joy and asked, “What are we waiting for? Let’s go!” After he spoke, he took the lead and headed up the stone platform which seemed to lead to heaven.

“Pu! Pu! Pu!”

All the disciples of the noble clans were not willing to lag behind. They followed quickly and when they climbed ten odd steps, they all felt something was wrong. They felt the weight on their feet was becoming heavier with each step. Every step they took expended a large amount of effort.

Ji Changkong stopped and closed his eyes, carefully feeling everything. When he raised his leg, there were no obstructions, but when he landed on the stone platform, he immediately felt some of his energy disappear.

After a long time, Ji Changkong opened his eyes and said, “Something is wrong here; every step we take consumes some Essence. At first, we barely felt anything; after a while, it becomes obvious.”

When everyone heard his words, they stopped. After carefully feeling it for themselves, they all had extremely shocked expressions. They looked at the seemingly endless steps; there was still a long way to go before they reached the top.

Hua Yunfei said, “This is already the final hurdle; we can’t just give up. In the worst case, we just leave after we have exhausted all our Essence.”

Ji Changkong revealed a bitter smile, “That’s where the problem lies... Try walking back; just a step will do.”

When a Martial Grand Master heard him, he tried going down. The moment he landed his feet, he felt a large amount of his Essence being absorbed. He panicked without any reason and wanted to leave this place immediately. He took a deep breath and jumped down.

To the horror of everyone present, they saw cultivator’s body withered up slowly. Finally, when he landed, he became a set of white bones; all the skin and meat on him were gone.

“What is going on? Why is the consumption of life force so great? Is this stone platform a demon?” A Jiang Clan Martial Grand Master asked while his entire body trembled in incomparable fear.

The faces of all the noble clan disciples went pale. To think the stone platform was so horrifying. Is this the legendary path to heaven? It is said, it is easy to go to heaven but difficult to get out of it.

Ji Changkong frowned, “Any Martial Grand Masters without an inherited Martial Spirit can leave now. Do not jump down; you will not survive doing so.”

Very soon, all the Martial Grand Masters slowly headed down. Even

though there were only ten odd steps, it felt like a journey of thousands of meters.

"Bang!" A Martial Grand Master reached the third step from the bottom and could no longer take it. There was a loud bang and he turned into a pile of white bones.

The people beside were utterly demoralized with fear. Some of them could not resist jumping when they saw there were only two steps left. In the end, they, too, exploded into bits.

When all the Martial Grand Masters reached the bottom, they heaved a sigh of relief in their hearts. They quickly sat on the ground and worked on recovering their Essence.

Aside from the successors of the noble clans, only Martial Saints remained on the stone platform. The Guiyi Marquis looked at the top of the platform and muttered, "There are at least ten thousand steps. Even if we make it up, how are we going to get down?"

These thoughts lingered in everyone's heart like a huge pit, one which they would not be able to cross. Up until now, they had not exhausted much Essence. However, as they climbed higher, it would require even more Essence to come down. The shadow of death lingered in everyone's hearts.

Ji Changkong said calmly, "A thousand years ago, after the Thunder Emperor disappeared, there were no other Martial Emperors; there might not have even been a Martial Sage."

"Now, such a great opportunity is presented to us. Although the odds of surviving this are not high, it might not necessarily be impossible. All the great emperors from the past did not achieve their success in a smooth sailing manner."

After Ji Changkong spoke, he took the lead and headed up. The people here were all talented geniuses; they were not willing to lag behind and become the stepping stones for others. They did not hesitate as they followed along.

Along the way, the group saw countless white bones on the stone platform. The higher they climbed, they more they saw; the stone platform was literally filled with white bones. The group ended up not being able to avoid them and could only crush the bones under their feet as they walked.

As they continued further, purple bones started to appear. The group exclaimed in shock, “These are Martial Emperor experts. Just how many experts are buried here? Even Martial Emperors were not able to escape this fate of death?”

Chapter 122: Mysterious Stone

Ji Changkong did not speak as he continued to walk forward. The crowd slowly followed behind him. Now that they had gotten this far, there was no turning back.

A Jiang Clan Martial Saint suddenly exclaimed in astonishment, “There seems to be someone in front!”

Everyone raised their head to take a careful look. About a hundred steps in front, there seemed to be a faint human figure; his back was facing the crowd.

Why is there someone here? The Duanmu Clan accidentally opened the underground palace entrance. There is no other way in aside from that one. How did this person get here? Furthermore, he is in front of us, The more they thought about it, the weirder it was.

Ji Changkong grasped his sword in his hand; a resplendent starry sky appeared in his eyes. A boundless river of stars stirred up in his body in preparation for an attack. The people behind became more alert as they waited for an opportunity.

When they walked forward, they managed to clearly see the figure. They all inhaled a deep breath of cold air. That was a headless corpse. There was a sword behind him and countless white bones at his feet; there were even a few sets of purple skeletons.

However, he still stood proudly. It was unknown how many years had passed. There was a feeling of time on his aura; a faint pressure extended out in his surroundings.

The starry sky in Ji Changkong’s eyes faded away. He said in shock, “This is the corpse of a Martial Sage. Look at his clothes; he should not be from the Ancient Era.”

“Even a Martial Sage died here; what exactly are the origins of this stone platform?” one of the Martial Saints asked in horror. A full fledged Martial Sage was someone who could split the mountains and overturn the seas.

Ji Changkong shook his head, “Let’s not think about it too much; someone clearly killed this Martial Sage. He did not die because of the stone platform. Otherwise, his corpse would have become a pile of white bones long ago.

Just at this moment, Hua Yunfei had an agitated expression when he walked to the front of the corpse. He saw the symbol of a holy river on the collar of the corpse’s clothes. He loudly exclaimed, “This is a senior of my Hua Clan.”

After he spoke, he carefully searched the area around the corpse. He pushed aside a pile of bones and found a small row of words on the stone platform. He read it in a soft voice, “The path of Hua Tianyu ends here; if any Hua Clan descendants find this, please leave quickly.”

“Hua Tianyu, isn’t that the third Clan Head of the Hua Clan, the most talented Clan Head of the Hua Clan? He disappeared in his later years. Some people guessed he had become a Martial Emperor. I did not expect that he died here,” someone from the side said in shock.

Hua Yunfei said indifferently, “This corpse is the ancestor of my Hua Clan. I believe none of you would fight with me over the things on his body.”

After he spoke, he prepared to remove the Spatial Ring from Hua Tianyu’s finger. A Martial Sage’s Spatial Ring would contain many treasures.

“Hu Chi!”

A black sword blocked his path. Ji Changkong laughed coldly, “Hua Yunfei, have you forgotten the agreement we made earlier? If we find any treasure, regardless of the situation, we will split it according to the clans. You won’t go back on your words, right?”

Hua Yunfei’s face turned cold, “What do you mean? This is my Hua Clan Head. His things originally belong to my Hua Clan. Why should it be distributed to you?”

Jiang Mingxun snorted coldly, “This is an ownerless body. He died a

thousand years ago in the wilderness. His body itself is a treasure. Everyone has put in the effort for us to reach this place; why should only the Hua Clan benefit?"

The other noble clans also did not want to let the Hua Clan gain such an advantage. Although, logically this corpse did indeed belong to the Hua Clan; however, when there are benefits to be gained, logic loses its meaning. Hua Yunfei had no means of stopping everyone here, so he was not able to curb everyone's greed.

Hua Yunfei laughed out of infuriation; he even said 'good' three times, "Ji Changkong, I'll remember this. Jiang Mingxun, don't think the Ji Clan can shield you forever."

He pushed aside the sword in front of him and removed Hua Tianyu's Spatial Ring. With just a thought, all the things contained in there came out.

"Hua La La!"

A big pile of objects came out: Spirit Stones, Medicinal Pills, Spirit Weapons, Martial Techniques, and Battle Armor. All of these belongings covered the stone platform. The exceptionally large pile of Spirit Stones caught everyone's attention.

Under this pile of Inferior Grade Spirit Stones, they even saw some Medial Grade Spirit Stones. These were genuine treasures. These noble clan disciples only had Inferior Grade Spirit Stones at most; it was impossible for them to be holding Medial Grade Spiral Stones.

Spirit Stones were ore found in nature. Not only was the Spiritual Energy in them pure, but there was also a generous amount of them. To low leveled cultivators, it could raise their cultivation by a Grade; high leveled cultivators could quickly replenish their exhausted Essence.

However, there were very few Spirit Stone mines in the Great Qin Nation. Every noble clan only controlled one or two Spirit Stone mines. Furthermore, they were not high-quality mines. It was impossible to obtain Superior Grade Spirit Stone; even Medial Grade Spirit Stones were rare.

Ji Changkong said indifferently, “That’s the way, Brother Hua! With these Spirit Stones, there is more hope of us reaching the peak of the stone platform.”

After he spoke, they started to sort out the objects from the Spatial Rings. Suddenly, he saw a rusted, broken sword. He smiled, “Brother Hua, there is no need to split this sword, you can keep this. This should be a broken Holy Weapon. You will gain a lot if you can repair this completely.

Hua Yunfei casually tossed aside the broken sword Ji Changkong threw to him. He said angrily, “Ji Changkong, don’t go too far!”

Ji Changkong smiled faintly, and he stated in an indifferent tone, “Don’t be angry, Brother Hua. I have already sorted out everything. There are a total of ten Medial Grade Spirit Stones, a hundred Inferior Grade Spirit Stones, three Earth Ranked Martial Techniques, one Earth Ranked Battle Armor, and five bottles of all sorts of Rank 6 Medicinal Pills.”

Everyone was astonished, the belongings a Martial Sage carried were indeed horrifying. When added together, the value of these items was even more than the what the Jiang Clan had accumulated for hundreds of years.

Ji Changkong removed the Martial Technique manuals and handed them to Hua Yunfei, “These are your Hua Clan’s Martial Techniques. Naturally, they should not be leaked. Keep them well; I will not count them as part of the spoils.”

Hua Yunfei had a sullen expression as he held onto the Martial Technique manuals. No one would feel right when they saw the treasures of their Clan Head distributed to outsiders.

While the Hua Clan’s people wore sullen expressions, the group of individuals did not waste any time in picking everything up from the ground. Although the objects in Hua Tianyu’s Spatial Ring were all valuable, the most eye catching were the ten Medial Grade Spirit Stones.

The other things may be considered as most valuable treasures when placed in a small clan, but they were not rare in the noble clans. Only the Medial Grade Spirit Stones were rare. When needed, these would be able

to save their lives.

Finally, the Hua Clan obtained three Medial Grade Spirit Stones and the other noble clans obtained two Medial Grade Spirit Stones each. Because of Ji Changkong's presence, the Jiang Clan gained one Medial Grade Spirit Stone.

After the treasures were distributed, the group continued on their way. They stepped across Hua Tianyu's corpse and continued forward. As they went forward, everyone felt agonized by each step they took. The amount of Essence consumed with each step became even more intense.

The corpses on the stone platform became even more horrifying. They no longer saw white bones; they were all purple bones of Martial Emperors. Every skeleton caused them to shiver even though it was not cold.

After another hundred steps, the crowd saw a corpse standing tall before them. The aura on this corpse was even denser than Hua Tianyu's. Even though it was just standing there and had been dead for an unknown amount of time, it still caused people to feel pressure.

"This is one of the Ji Clan's Heads, "Ji Changkong suddenly said agitatedly. The head of this corpse was chopped off, but the clothing on the corpse revealed its identity.

He started to frantically push aside the bones on the ground. A small row of words appeared in front of him. He read them out in a soft voice, "The path of Ji Haoyun ends here; if any Ji Clan descendants find this, please leave quickly."

Ji Haoyun was also one of the Ji Clan's Heads and was revered as a genius. Back then, he was already one foot in the Martial Emperor realm. He was from the same time as Hua Tianyu; it was unexpected he ended up as well.

Suddenly, Hua Yunfei laughed loudly, "Haha, Ji Changkong, I'm sure you never expected this to happen." He took a large step forward and pushed Ji Changkong to the side.

Ji Changkong glared at him in anger, “Hua Yunfei, what are you trying to do?” Ji Changkong had been stuck at the peak of Martial Grand Master for many years. When he saw the Sage Dao Comprehension Picture earlier, he gained enlightenment and broke through to Martial Saint. He did not care about Hua Fei at all.

Hua Yunfei smiled coldly, “If you don’t distribute out all the treasures of this person, I, Hua Yunfei, will fight you with my life on the line. No one will be able to continue further.”

Ji Changkong smiled coldly and said in a frosty voice, “Hua Yunfei, are you seeking death?” The six Jiang Clan Martial Saints and the seven Ji Clan Martial Saints all stepped forwards. They were filled with killing intent as they glared at Hua Yunfei.

Hua Yunfei led the six Martial Saints behind him and glared at Ji Changkong without fear. There was no intention of backing down in his eyes. The current atmosphere was very tense; a huge battle would ignite with just the tiniest of spark.

Suddenly, Duanmu Qing spoke, “I feel this place is not simple. I’m sure if we keep walking forward, we will see the corpses of every noble clan’s Martial Sages.”

When Ji Changkong heard this, he was stumped for words. He turned around to looked at the endless steps in front of him. Countless bright stars appeared in his eyes, a boundless river of stars appeared behind him.

“Astral Swordplay, Eternal Light.”

Ji Changkong shouted lightly, and the star that represented him in the boundless river of stars suddenly shone brightly. The resplendent starlight rushed to the sky. It was extremely blinding, causing people not to dare look at it.

The light flickered, and Ji Changkong pierced forward with his sword. A glaring white light fired out above the stone steps. In an instant, the scene to the front appeared before everybody’s eyes.

“Chi!” everyone took in a deep breath of air. Bones filled the stone step,

densely packed together, causing everyone to be dazzled. Separated by a certain distance, there were headless corpses standing tall.

Everyone felt their scalp go numb; the shock of so many decapitated Martial Sages was too much.

Why were there so many headless bodies; it was not strange for there to be one or two Clan Heads, but there were countless headless corpses. This was very astonishing; all of these were Martial Sages, so why were all their heads chopped off?

From another direction of the stone steps, Chu Chaoyun carried his sword behind him and slowly ascended the stone steps. The Hole Weapon behind him gave off a faint glow. This allowed him to walk as though he was on flat ground. He was walking at a very leisurely pace, in an incomparably relaxed manner.

Chapter 123: The Valiant Fatty

Seeing the glaring light rush into the sky, Chu Chaoyun stopped in his tracks. He paused for a moment before smiling gently, “What a powerful Martial Technique. Unfortunately, it will be useless after it rises.”

Beside the inky river, Xiao Chen slowly woke up. He opened his eyes and saw a worried Su Xiaoxiao and Jin Dabao. He felt a warmth in his heart and smiled faintly, “Thank you!”

Su Xiaoxiao said, “Are you fine? You fell earlier. You scared us.”

Jin Dabao’s eyes were filled with light as he ran over. He smiled, “Brother Xiao, I saw you carving the Golden Lion King’s horn earlier. Are you able to mass produce this Secret Treasure?”

This fatty truly only had money in his eyes. Xiao Chen got up and ignored him. He inspected his body and did not find any major injuries; he only over-drafted his Essence. He asked, “How long was I unconscious? Did that group of people chase us?”

Su Xiaoxiao replied, “Almost two hours. None of the noble clan’s people chased after us. Dabao saw them heading downstream; we were debating earlier whether to follow them.”

Xiao Chen stretched his body and felt his body was completely fine. He said indifferently, “We follow. The golden coffin of the Sage has not yet been found. If we don’t go, this trip will have been in vain.”

The fatty laughed loudly, “I knew Brother Xiao would want to follow them. I have already scouted ahead. They followed this river downstream before ascending a thousand meter tall stone platform.”

“I even saw that fellow, Chu Chaoyun, sneaking around alone. He was not with them.”

A thousand meter tall stone platform... Xiao Chen frowned, as he thought, If the fatty did not see wrong, that must be a small realm created by the Sages. Otherwise, such a situation would not occur.

Furthermore, since the appearance of Chu Chaoyun, his strength was a

mystery. The others came with a large entourage, but he came alone.

Xiao Chen shook his head and recollected his thoughts, “Let’s go, if we don’t go now, it really will be too late.”

The three of them quickly headed over; very soon, they arrived at the place where the noble clans killed the bat type Demonic Beasts. They saw the Demonic Beasts’ corpses, and Xiao Chen stopped in his tracks.

Xiao Chen used his Lunar Shadow Saber to cut up one of the Demonic Beasts’ corpses. He then thought for a while, and he walked over to the riverside. He saw the black gas covering the river’s surface. He was startled; a dense Demonic Qi actually covered the water.

The Sage’s Remnant... Why is there so much Demonic Qi gathered here? Is this the Sage’s Remnant or the Devil’s Remnant? Xiao Chen thought doubtfully to himself. He kept feeling something was off with this Ancient Remnant’s appearance.

“Young Master Xiao, what are you thinking?” Su Xiaoxiao asked curiously when she saw Xiao Chen looking at the river in silence.

Xiao Chen awoke from his thoughts and smiled faintly, “Nothing. Let’s go!”

The three of them continued on their journey, using their respective Movement Techniques. Xiao Chen was astonished at the fact that the fatty was not any slower than Xiao Chen despite his rotund body. He wondered what Movement Technique he was using.

Seeing Xiao Chen look at him in astonishment, the fatty opened up his fan and laughed smugly. Xiao Chen could not bear to see the fatty behave in a cocky manner, and quickly looked away.

“We have arrived; the stone platform is across the river. Once we cross the river, we will be there.” After they reached the mountain side, the fatty stopped and pointed to the stone platform across the river. He said, “They should be up there.”

Xiao Chen looked at the Demonic Qi filling the river’s surface and said, “We can’t cross it directly. This black gas is Demonic Qi. Just touching a

little of it could cause us to demonize."

After he spoke, he took out a jade bottle from the Universe Ring. This jade bottle was a low-grade Spatial Treasure like the Universe Ring. The space it contained was huge, but it could only contain liquids and gases. It was something Xiao Chen made out of boredom in White Water City.

He pointed the jade bottle at the river and, to Jin Dabao and Su Xiaoxiao's astonishment, the black river water started to churn; it absorbed the Demonic Qi from the surface of the water.

After a long time, the black river's surface became one that did not have any Demonic Qi on it. Xiao Chen put away the jade bottle and said hurriedly, "Let's cross!"

Xiao Chen had the Gravity Spell and could fly across. The fatty and Su Xiaoxiao leaped across on the water surface before reaching the opposite shore. After they arrived, the fatty immediately moved closer to Xiao Chen. He smiled, "Brother Xiao, what was that earlier? Will you let this fat brother take a look?"

Xiao Chen did not reject him. This jade bottle was not some valuable treasure. Furthermore, its function was limited. It was just something he made out of boredom; the workmanship was very coarse. There was no problem with letting the fatty take a look.

The fatty held it in his hand and fondled it admiringly. After a long time, he returned the bottle. He asked, "Why do I feel you made this bottle? Furthermore, it was coarsely done."

Xiao Chen was very astonished, this fatty's eyes are very sharp. He did not reply his question and looked directly at the stone platform. He could already feel the righteous Qi it was giving off.

Just as they approached the stone platform, the fatty suddenly said, "There seem to be some people seated cross-legged."

Xiao Chen felt something was wrong. The people seated cross-legged did not appear to be angry. The sound of their movements was very loud, but this group did not react at all.

“Something is wrong, this these people seem to be dead,” Xiao Chen immediately walked over after he spoke.

There were many white skeletons lying on the ground. As for the people seated cross-legged, their eyes were shut, as though they were asleep. The fatty pushed one lightly with his hand, and he immediately fell over.

Jin Dabao’s expression suddenly turned grave. He looked at the piles of white bones and looked at the noble clan cultivators seated cross-legged. He frowned, “These cultivators just died. Furthermore, the manner they died in is very strange.”

Aside from the corpses of the noble clan’s people, the Guiyi Marquis subordinates, the Golden Guards, were all dead for an unknown reason too. They fell to the ground with a light push.

The fatty suddenly laughed loudly. Before Xiao Chen could react, he saw the fatty moving like a hurricane and stripping the Guiyi Marquis’s Golden Guards, removing their Earth Ranked Battle Armor.

Very soon, the fatty extracted more than a hundred sets of Battle Armor. The fatty took a careful look, and his expression changed. He asked, “Why have all these sets of armor lost all their spirituality? What happened?”

After he spoke, he casually took out a knife and stabbed the Battle Armor. A small crack immediately appeared on the golden armor before it crumbled apart.

Su Xiaoxiao revealed an amazed expression. She picked up a set of golden Battle Armor and carefully inspected it. After a long time, she said, “The Moonstone alloyed into the Battle Armor seems to have been completely absorbed by something.”

When Xiao Chen and Jin Dabao heard this, they were amazed in their hearts. They had never heard of such a thing happening before. The Moonstone is a miraculous stone of heaven and earth; it contains the Daos of nature. How did it get absorbed away?

Xiao Chen cast his gaze on the stone platform. He did his best to extend his Spiritual Sense out, but he was not able to. In this small realm, it was

difficult for his Spiritual Sense even to leave his body.

The fatty muttered, “Never mind, let’s go up. If we don’t, we will never know the cause.

Although Xiao Chen felt something was wrong, he could not extend his Spiritual Sense out to check. He could only agree with the fatty’s opinion. The three of them stepped onto the stone platform.

“Hu!”

The instant the three of them climbed on the stone platform, the Azure Dragon in Xiao Chen’s body, the golden folding fan in the fatty’s hands, and Su Xiaoxiao’s zither all suddenly gave off an aura. These three auras merged and formed a small barrier surrounding the three of them.

Su Xiaoxiao commented in astonishment, “This is the Holy Weapon’s self-protection. There must be something horrifying beneath this stone platform. Otherwise, the Holy Weapon would not activate its self-protection.”

Xiao Chen looked at the seemingly endless steps. He suddenly felt a strange chill. The three of them continued forward in silence. They reached a point of no return.

After a hundred steps, densely packed skeletons started to appear on the stone steps. The group stepped on the bones, causing crushing sounds. That caused one’s scalp to go numb.

“Rumble!”

The Lunar Shadow Saber leaped around repeatedly in the Universe Ring. Xiao Chen was startled. He stopped in his tracks and looked around at his surroundings. A broken sword covered in rust appeared before him.

What’s this? Another Sub-Divine Weapon containing the Battle Sage Origins? Xiao Chen wondered to himself after he picked up the broken sword. He could not make out anything strange about the sword.

The Lunar Shadow Saber leaped around even more in the Universe Ring, as though it wanted to come out of the ring. Xiao Chen had never

encountered such a situation before.

Although he did not understand what was happening, Xiao Chen placed the broken sword in the Universe Ring and continued. It was clear that this broken sword had some relation with the Thunder Wood Sword.

After they trod on countless white bones, the three of them arrived at Hua Tianyu's headless body. The fatty found the words written on the ground. Then he searched the body.

"Damn it; there is nothing here at all. This Martial Sage was actually so poor," the fatty cursed out in a low voice.

Su Xiaoxiao saw a mark on his right forefinger, obviously left by a ring. She said indifferently, "There should have been a Spatial Ring there. It must have been removed by someone recently."

Xiao Chen ignored the fatty's words and carefully inspected the wound on Hua Tianyu's neck. This was a sword wound. Hua Tianyu's head was chopped off. How did a Martial Sage get killed by someone?

Who exactly is this powerful? To be able to kill Martial Sages like killing dogs. Is it the Thunder Emperor? Xiao Chen thought curiously. Suddenly, he thought of a problem, "Fatty, look around and see if his head is here."

Jin Dabao recovered his wits and looked at the headless corpse. He felt it was strange as well. He searched together with Xiao Chen, but after a long time, they were still unable to find a solitary head.

"That's strange; where did the head go?" Jin Dabao asked, filled with doubts.

Further above the stone platform, Ji Changkong and the rest distributed the treasures from another Martial Sage. Afterward, they sat down cross-legged and held an Inferior Grade Spirit Stone in their hands, rapidly recovering the Essence in their body.

Along the way, not only did they find the corpses of many noble clan's ancestors, they even saw the Emperor Ying Zhi's corpse. They were all Martial Sages from a thousand years ago, people of the same generation.

Ji Changkong was the first to complete his recovery. He tossed aside the dull Spirit Stone. He saw they were getting closer to the stone platform's peak, but he was not excited about it. Instead, there was an indescribable shadow shrouding his thoughts.

Chapter 124: Coffin, Sage Body

After a while, the other noble clans' people got up. The further they climbed, the greater was the exhaustion of Essence. If they did not have sufficient Spirit Stones, they would not have been able to reach this area.

"Let's go; there are 500 odd more steps. Let's try to do it in one breath!" Ji Changkong demanded indifferently. At this moment, he was already able to see a corner of the peak.

After he spoke, he led the way like before. His sharp eyes continued to stare ahead; there were countless stars appearing in his eyes. Every step he took, a star would dim. After a moment, even more stars were created.

If someone who understood the techniques of the Ji Clan were here, he would be shocked. Ji Changkong was cultivating his Morning Star Martial Spirit during such a situation.

Everyone slowly climbed the stone steps. Every step they took was one step closer to the peak. The pressure they shouldered increased, as though a layer of a formless resistive force was stopping them.

"Bang!"

A Ji Clan Martial Saint took a step up, and before his foot landed, he exploded and turned into dust.

Ji Changkong did not turn back; his expression did not change at all. He just held an Inferior Grade Spirit Stone and plodded on, step by step.

The nearer they got to the stone platform, the more horrifying the pressure was for the crowd to bear. It was like a small mountain pressing on their shoulders. Each stone step was like a bottomless pit, absorbing away a significant portion of their Essence the instant their feet landed.

"Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!"

A few of the Martial Saints from various families could not withstand the pressure and exploded. Everyone was alarmed; they trembled in fear, afraid they would be the next to die.

“Sages, go no further!”

A stone tablet stood tall in front of Ji Changkong. There were four big words written on it. A boundless might emitted from the stone tablet.

Ji Changkong smiled coldly and brandished his sword. A few waves of sword Qi struck the stone tablet. Cracks appeared on the stone tablet before it crumbled into countless pieces of rock.

He raised his head to look at the stone platform above. He was just short of ten steps before he would reach it. Ji Changkong shouted lightly, and a human figure came out of his body.

It stood on the stone step in front of him. Then another human figure came out of the human figure in front, arriving on a higher step. This repeated for ten times until Ji Changkong’s figure was finally on the peak of the stone platform.

Ji Changkong took a deep breath. The nine clones of him behind merged back into his body like illusory figures. On the peak of the stone platform, there was a wide flat-roofed building. There was a golden Sage Coffin in the middle of it.

A faint righteous Qi vented from the coffin. Ji Changkong could not resist, revealing a slight faint smile. After all his meticulous planning and surviving the horrible odds of living, he finally made it.

The golden coffin was the height of a person. Ji Changkong took carefree steps toward it, approaching slowly. Just at this moment, a human figure appeared from the other side. Ji Changkong was startled and retreated backward several steps.

“Brother Changkong, it has been a while.” Chu Chaoyun walked out from the other side of the coffin. He looked at Ji Changkong, casually smiling.

Ji Changkong had a solemn expression. He was incredibly shocked. He did not expect to meet Chu Chaoyun here; it was very surprising.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Hua Yunfei, Duanmu Qing, and the Guiyi Marquis led the remaining Martial Saints and arrived at the top. When they saw Chu Chaoyun, they were somewhat startled.

Chu Chaoyun said indifferently, “Don’t look at me like that. I just arrived too. This golden coffin has not been opened yet.” After he spoke, he made an inviting gesture and took a step back.

Ji Changkong exchanged glances with Duanmu Qing, Hua Yunfei, and the Guiyi Marquis. The three of them knew intuitively what to do. They slowly walked forward to Chu Chaoyun, blocking him and leaving him outside. Chu Chaoyun just smiled gently and ignored them.

“Boom!”

Ji Changkong sent out a palm strike and smashed his palm on the lid of the golden coffin. A melodious chime resounded everywhere; the crowd felt their eardrums shake.

A corner of the coffin lid was torn open. However, Ji Changkong stared at his palm in amazement. Afterward, he told the people beside him, “You guys give it a try; see if you can use some Essence.”

When the others heard it, they were stunned. They immediately tried it and found the Martial Spirits in their Dantian seemed to be sealed. No matter how they circulated their energies, they were not able to summon their Martial Spirits.

“What’s going on?” everyone exclaimed in shock.

Chu Chaoyun smiled faintly. He parted the crowd and said, “Let’s take a look inside the coffin first; see what is in there.”

As everyone heard this, they put down the curiosity in their hearts and headed toward the coffin. After spending so much effort, everyone was curious which Sage was lying in the coffin.

Inside the golden coffin, an imposing male in purple robes lie peacefully. His hands had been laid on his chest grasping a sword.

Ji Changkong asked in shock, “Isn’t this the last Emperor of the Tianwu

Dynasty? Why is he here?"

The Guiyi marquis and the others were all shocked. Along their way here, everything indicated this to be a Sage's Ancient Remnant. The Martial Technique they obtained from those black coffins could prove that. Furthermore, there were the countless carvings on the walls; they were all in the style of the Ancient Era.

It was only after ten thousand years after the Ancient Era ended that the Tianyu Dynasty slowly emerged. The last emperor of the Tianwu Dynasty only passed away a few thousand years ago. How is he related to the Sages of twenty thousand years ago?

"Pu Ci!"

The man wearing purple robes in the Sage Coffin suddenly opened his eyes. A purple glow appeared in his eyes. Before a Martial Saint who was looking at him could react, he burned to death.

"The Tianwu Emperor came back to life?"

"Is this the legendary Heavenly Flame?" All the cultivators backed off, and their hearts were filled with horror. Although the Tianwu Dynasty collapsed already, the legends surrounding it had not been forgotten.

Back then, the first generation Tianwu Emperor relied on an exceptional, heaven-shaking strength to rule over the entire Tianwu Continent. He established the Tianwu Empire that lasted for ten thousand years. Such an accomplishment could be called a record that has never been approached and will never be approached again. He was undisputedly the number one person in the past and even now.

Legend had it he borrowed a Heavenly Flame from abroad. When the Heavenly Flame burned at its strongest, the entire continent would melt. It was the king of flames; none could defend against it.

From then on, every successive Emperor had the strength of the great Emperor. Even the last Tianwu Emperor who lie here had the strength of the great emperor. If he truly awakened, none would be able to flee.

Chu Chaoyun revealed an expression of being deep in thought. He

slowly walked to the front and observed the purple robed Emperor. He said, “There is no need to worry. It is just a strand of Qi reflex. Just don’t look at his eyes.”

Everyone was deep in thought and agreed with him. There was no such thing as a person who could not die. Even the Great Tianwu Emperor died many years ago. Aside from the legendary Martial God, no one could escape the clutches of death.

Looking at the coffin again, a fire lit in everyone’s eyes. Although they did not know where the body of the Sage was, the value of the Tianwu Emperor’s body was not inferior.

Just the Heavenly Flame contained in his body would cause people to go crazy over it. This is because the might of the Heavenly Flame was too great. Before the first Tianwu Emperor passed away, he split the Heavenly Flame into ten portions, leaving just a tenth for his descendants.

Even though it was just a tenth, the might of the Heavenly Flame was still horrifying. Splitting the mountains, burning the land to desolated wasteland, all these were things that it could do easily.

Everyone gathered in front of the Sage Coffin. For a moment, they did not dare take any action. Ji Changkong stretched out his hands and slowly closed the eyelids of the Emperor. Thus, the Emperor in the coffin shut his eyes once more.

“Hu!”

“Hua Yunfei stretched out his hands and took the sword of the Tianwu Emperor. He said joyfully, “Sky Splitting Sword, this is a Holy Weapon, a complete Holy Weapon.”

“Bang!” The Holy Weapon struggled free of Hua Yunfei’s hands and flew towards the Guiyi Marquis. Hua Yunfei’s expression changed; he hurriedly stretched out his hands, intending to grab hold of it once again. However, the speed of the Holy Weapon was too fast; he was not able to catch it.

The Guiyi Marquis stretched out his hand and caught hold of the Holy Weapon. He was filled with doubts; he did not understand why the Holy

Weapon flew into his hands. Furthermore, he was used to using a spear, not a sword.

Hua Yunfei quickly moved before the Guiyi Marquis and stretched out his hands, intending to snatch away the Holy Weapon. The Guiyi Marquis stared at him and asked in a cold voice, “Hua Yunfei, what are you doing?”

Hua Yunfei looked at the Holy Weapon in the Guiyi Marquis’s hands and said lividly, “What am I doing? Return my Holy Weapon to me.”

The Guiyi Marquis smiled coldly, “The Holy Weapon chooses its master; it is obvious you are not fit to wield this Holy Weapon. Stop being an annoying troublemaker here.”

“Refusing a toast only to drink a forfeit!” Hua Yunfei had disliked the Guiyi Marquis since long ago. He kept the incident when he was blocked from killing Xiao Chen, in mind.

Now that he had an excuse and the Guiyi Marquis’s Golden Guards were not around, he did not hesitate to make a move with his four Martial Saints.

There was no way to use Essence on the stone platform. The fight could only be fought with physical strength and techniques.

Although the Guiyi marquis was alone, he had been on the battlefield since he was young. His experience was much richer than these five people. Hua Yunfei and his group were not able to do anything to the Guiyi Marquis.

Ji Changkong took just a glance at the fight behind him and looked away, never looking back after that. He looked at Hua Yunfei and said indifferently, “Brother Chaoyun, if we can extract the Heavenly Flame, how about splitting it equally?”

Chu Chaoyun smiled faintly and looked at Ji Changkong, “Do I have any reason to refuse?”

After their negotiations were complete, they started to discuss how to extract the Tianwu Emperor’s Heavenly Flame. After a Heavenly Flame was absorbed, it would be hidden in every inch of the owner’s skin. It

would be extremely difficult to extract it, bordering on the impossible.

The most direct way to extract the heavenly Flame was to refine the Tianwu Emperor's corpse. After it was refined, the heavenly Flame would condense and appear, never to be extinguished.

However, to refine the Tianwu Emperor's body with their strength was a fool's dream. In their attempt, it may even be possible to suffer a rebound from the flame, causing them to burn till not even ashes were left.

Aside from the Heavenly Flame, there was also the inherited Martial Technique of the Tianwu Empire, Life-Extinguishing Blood-Reversing Swordplay. That was a precious treasure that would cause anyone's eyes to go red as well. If they were able to find it here, its value would not be any lower than the Heavenly Flame.

Ji Changkong searched around the golden Sage Coffin. However, after searching for a long time, he did not find anything. He could not help but look towards Chu Chaoyun. It was impossible that the final resting place of the Tianwu Emperor would not have the Life-Extinguishing Blood-Reversing Swordplay Manual.

Chapter 125: Fighting For Treasure: Fierce Battle Between Giants

Chu Chaoyun knew what he was thinking; he said, “I arrived not much earlier than you. If I moved the coffin lid, you would have heard something.”

Suddenly, Duanmu Qing walked to the coffin lid, which had landed on the ground. The golden coffin lid was densely covered with words from the Ancient Era.

She quickly took out paper and brush, recording every bit of it. This was the Martial Technique of a Sage. Although she did not know what it was, it was likely to be extraordinary.

“Bang!”

Under everyone’s shocked gazes, Xiao Chen and his group jumped onto the stone platform from the final stone step. When they arrived on the stone platform, the barrier that had been protecting them broke apart, disappearing into nothing.

The fatty was the first to feel that something was wrong, “Damn it, we cannot circulate our energies or use our Martial Spirit here.”

Xiao Chen gave it a try, and it was indeed as the fatty said. The Martial Spirit in the Dantian region seemed to be restricted. Regardless of what he did, he was unable to elicit a response. It was also impossible for him to circulate his Essence.

Ji Changkong looked at Xiao Chen with a cold glare. He leaped into the air and sent a punch at Xiao Chen without saying anything.

Xiao Chen was stunned at first, but the corners of his mouth curled up in a cold smile after that. It was obvious that the people here were unable to use Essence. With Xiao Chen’s physical strength, he was unrivaled on this stone platform.

“Boom!”

Xiao Chen quickly welcomed him with a punch. When the two fists clashed, there was a crunching sound. Ji Changkong's five fingers of his right hand were broken.

Ji Changkong took five steps back. He looked at the wound on his hand with disbelief. The fingers were linked to the heart; he felt an intense pain, and his face spasmed.

[TL note: The fingers were linked to the heart; this is a Traditional Chinese Medicine concept. Each of the fingers are linked to our internal organs and can affect them.]

The Guiyi Marquis grabbed hold of his golden long spear when he saw Xiao Chen come up. He swept the Hua Clan's people aside with his spear and rushed at Xiao Chen. In the blink of an eye he arrived before Xiao Chen.

"Hu! Hu! Hu!"

A series of spear stabs burst out before Xiao Chen's eyes, like a flower. The Guiyi Marquis was very good with the spear, even without the support of Essence, so the spear stabs were still as tightly packed together as they were before.

Xiao Chen took two steps back and the Guiyi Marquis followed. The long spear stuck to Xiao Chen closely, like gum. No matter how much he evaded, he was unable to completely avoid the attacks.

"Pu!" Xiao Chen's feet landed on empty air; he had already retreated to the edge of the stone platform. If he took another step back he would be forced off the stone platform.

Considering the special characteristics of the stone platform, if Xiao Chen fell off, he would definitely die. The Guiyi Marquis increased his efforts to do so. He pushed his right hand forward and sent the long spear at Xiao Chen's chest violently.

"Pu Ci!"

Suddenly the Lunar Shadow Saber appeared in Xiao Chen's hands. Xiao Chen deflected the spear with a gentle move. Because the Guiyi Marquis

had used all his strength in this strike, he ended up taking a step forward. The saber blade slid down the handle of the spear.

Soon, the saber blade reached the Guiyi Marquis' right hand. He quickly let go, and the golden long spear dropped to the ground.

Inclined Body Strike!

Xiao Chen inclined his body and charged forward. The strength of his physical body all gathered in his right shoulder. His body, tempered by the heavenly Thunder and Seven Leaf Flower petals, immediately exploded forth with a horrifying strength.

The Guiyi Marquis was knocked flying with a bang. He vomited a mouthful of blood while in midair. When he fell to the ground, he kept rolling, and he almost fell off the stone platform.

"Attack together; this fellow's physical body is too horrifying!" Hua Yunfei shouted loudly when he saw the Guiyi Marquis being defeated in an instant. He could not help but feel some fear.

These cultivators relied too much on Essence; although their physical bodies were tempered and were far stronger than regular people, it was incomparable to Xiao Chen's.

"Bang!"

Xiao Chen put away his saber and used his fist, as he rushed at the Ji Clan cultivators in front of him. Once they were knocked to the ground, they could no longer get up, and some of their ribs were even broken.

Xiao Chen shouted out loudly; he was like a wolf amongst sheep. He used a simple fist technique he had learned in the past, its movements very simple and plain, but it was quite fierce and intense. When matched with the horrifying strength of his physical body, there were none who could defend against him.

Xiao Chen looked at Hua Yunfei. Amidst the crowd, Hua Yunfei was startled, and he quickly retreated backward. Xiao Chen smiled coldly, "Let's see where you can run!"

Xiao Chen pushed his feet on the ground and leaped into the air. He swept his right leg across horizontally and kicked Hua Yunfei's head.

"Pu Ci!" Hua Yunfei spat out bloody spit and some teeth. When he landed on the ground, he immediately fainted.

Xiao Chen landed lightly on the ground. Before he landed, he had sent out a few kicks with shockingly fast speed. There were many miserable cries, and those who were stuck fell to the ground.

After some time, aside from Xiao Chen's group of three and Chu Chaoyun, everyone laid on the ground, moaning in pain as they looked at Xiao Chen in horror.

The fatty exclaimed in shock, "What a strong physical body! How did this fellow train to this extent?"

Su Xiaoxiao was not too surprised, she said indifferently, "If you used 15 years of time to temper the body, you would be able to reach such a standard as well."

Xiao Chen glared at Chu Chaoyun as he walked over, step by step . He was like a knife pressed to the face, killing intent radiating off him, showing off his abilities.

When Chu Chaoyun saw Xiao Chen coming over, he did not panic. He took out the basketball-sized golden Spirit Core and threw it over to Xiao Chen. He smiled faintly, "Looks like I made a bad decision; I should not have released you into this place."

Xiao Chen received the Golden Lion King Spirit Core and placed it into the Universe Ring. Xiao Chen gave Chu Chaoyun a deep look, but in the end, he did not make any moves against him.

Even though Xiao Chen held the absolute advantage, he was still unable to see through this person. The feeling that Chu Chaoyun gave off to Xiao Chen still felt just as dangerous as before.

Xiao Chen turned around and looked at the noble clan disciples lying on the ground. He walked to Hua Yunfei and removed his Spatial Ring. Then he put Hua Yunfei's scarlet sword into his Universe Ring.

The Spatial Ring of the Tianwu Continent was different from the Magic Treasures Xiao Chen refined. As long as those Spatial Rings were removed, anyone could access the things in it.

Xiao Chen then walked slowly over to Ji Changkong. Ji Changkong turned ashen, as he said agitatedly, “Xiao Chen, if you dare touch me, I will make sure you live a life worse than death after you leave this place.”

Xiao Chen stomped on Ji Changkong’s face mercilessly, “You think I will let you off? After three years, I will make you admit defeat willingly.”

After Xiao Chen took Ji Changkong’s Spatial Ring, he ruthlessly kicked him again. A Martial Saint behind them could not bare to continue watching, roaring loudly, he charged at Xiao Chen.

“Bang!”

Xiao Chen kicked him directly off of the stone platform. The instant the Martial Saint left the stone platform, he exploded and turned into countless chunks of meat. Everyone on the stone platform who saw it felt fear.

Xiao Chen picked up the Guiyi Marquis’ long spear and placed it in his Universe Ring before stripping the Guiyi Marquis of his Spatial Ring. Xiao Chen then shifted his gaze to Duanmu Qing.

Duanmu Qing’s expression turned cold. There seemed to be no emotions in her eyes. “Kuang Dang!” She threw her Spatial Ring onto the stone platform and said coldly, “Some things are not meant to be yours. Even if you take them, you will end up losing them.”

“Xiao Chen smiled coldly, “Are you talking about yourself? After seeing my Spirit Fox, you kept coming to me, demanding it. When I refused, you sent someone to kill me. How can there be such a shameless person in this world?”

Duanmu Qing’s expression seemed agitated, as though she wanted to say something. However, in the end, she said nothing.

Xiao Chen could not be bothered with her. He turned around and saw the fatty trying to put the coffin lid into his Spatial Ring. A black line

appeared on his face, This fatty is too ridiculous; he even wants the coffin lid.

When the fatty saw Xiao Chen looking at him disdainfully, he chuckled, “Don’t look at me like that. This coffin lid is forged from Flaming Blood Black Gold. Just a tiny piece would be worth millions of gold taels.

“Furthermore, a Sage had carved a portion of Ancient Martial Scriptures on it. It contains a Heavenly Dao and can be used as a weapon directly; it is on par with a Holy Weapon. Of course, I will give you a copy of the ancient scripture.”

Xiao Chen felt ashamed for him in his heart, Only the fatty would dare use the coffin lid as a weapon. He called the fatty over, and they went to the middle area, where the Sage Coffin resided.

The fatty looked at the purple-robed emperor lying peacefully in the coffin. His face was filled with doubts as he said, “The Sage Coffin clearly had ancient scripture carved on it. Why is there a Tianwu Emperor lying in there? Where is the Sage that originally laid in there?”

Xiao Chen had some doubts too. They had run into countless Martial Sage corpses; they were all beheaded. It was clear that it was done by the same person. Had the same person done this too?

However, the gap in time was too far apart. The Tianwu Dynasty had already been destroyed for more than five thousands years, but the people on the stone steps were all people from a thousand years ago. Furthermore, they were from the same time period.

“Rumble!”

Just as Xiao Chen and the fatty were pondering on that, the small realm suddenly shook. After that, there was a loud rumble. Suddenly, the mountain above the underground palace shattered.

A thousand meter tall mountain peak crumbled. Countless stones shot out at Savage Forest; rocks rained down.

Large rocks fell unceasingly from the sky. Some flying Spirit Beasts were not able to dodge in time and were smashed; they were badly mangled by

the huge force the rocks carried. They all fell with miserable shrieks.

Xiao Chen and the rest only felt dazzled. The scene in front of them disappeared, and the bright sun and white clouds appeared above them. A glaring sunlight shined on the stone platform.

Xiao Chen was startled. He looked at the surroundings and said, “Why is the stone platform above ground now? Crap! Essence can be used now.”

His expression suddenly changed. The noble clans’ people on the stone platform were all at least Martial Saints. Now that they had recovered their Essence, any one of them would be able to defeat him, easily.

Xiao Chen executed his Gravity Spell and flew into the sky, quickly rushing away into the distance. “Chi!” there was a phoenix cry; Duanmu Qing turned into an Ice Phoenix. She spread her wings and chased after Xiao Chen.

Ji Changkong cursed and turned into a comet. He left behind a trail of flames as he quickly chased after him.

When the various noble clans’ people saw that they could use their Essence, they all jumped off the stone platform and chased in the direction Xiao Chen had left. The small realm around the stone platform had broken, and when everyone jumped off, they did not explode, like those did earlier.

Su Xiaoxiao and Jin Dabao were worried about Xiao Chen, and they chased after him as well. In the blink of an eye, only Chu Chaoyun was left standing on the stone platform.

Chu Chaoyun had a calm expression on his face. When everyone left, he looked at the unconscious Hua Yunfei and kicked him off the thousand meter high stone platform.

Chapter 126: You Are Too Swift and Fierce

Xiao Chen turned around and saw Duanmu Qing and Ji Changkong chasing after him. A boundless flame started to burn in his right eye before finally becoming a purple light. A flaming cloud appeared with a 'pu' sound, burning half the sky. It blocked the two of them from proceeding.

By the time the flaming clouds scattered, Xiao Chen already disappeared from view. Ji Changkong landed on the ground with a loud boom. The footprint Xiao Chen left behind on his face had yet to disappear.

Behind him, the Ji Clan Martial Saint quickly rushed over. When they saw an extremely livid Ji Changkong and his ashen complexion, they did not dare say a word.

Ji Changkong said in an ice cold voice, "Search the entire forest! I am not going back to Nanling Province before we find Xiao Chen."

Upon reaching the outer periphery of Savage Forest, Xiao Chen placed a Qi Returning Pill in his mouth. He continuously used the Lightning Evasion and headed to the illusion formation. After a while, he managed to get ahead of everyone else and entered the illusion formation.

Xiao Chen emerged inside the illusionary formation and saw the familiar Zhuang River, as well as the rocks that stood tall along the riverbank. Xiao Chen heaved a sigh of relief. He pushed off the ground with his feet and jumped onto the river's surface.

He circulated the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art and sped along the river's surface. He cut apart the gushing waterfall with a loud boom and immediately sat cross-legged on the strange rock behind the waterfall.

Qi Returning Pill and Blood Replenishing Pill... these kinds of rapid recovery pills all had a significant side effect. When taken for a long time, they could create a serious dependency.

Today, Xiao Chen had consumed more than ten Qi Returning Pill. He did not dare be careless and circulated the Essence in his body. He wanted to

force out the remnant Medicinal Energy in his body.

The Purple Thunder Divine Incantation circulated in his body and the remnant Medicinal Energy left in the meridians were continuously being washed out. After his Essence circulated for a great cycle, it returned to Martial Spirit. The Azure Dragon Martial Spirit absorbed all the Essence.

The Azure Dragon slowly sank into the pool of clear water. After a while, an even purer Essence flowed from the Martial Spirit into the meridians of the body. After that, it permeated the meridians and entered Xiao Chen's flesh and bone.

The Purple Thunder Divine Incantation circulated repeatedly like this for 81 great cycles. A black sticky substance slowly flowed out of Xiao Chen's pores. The remnant medicinal energy left in his body for a long time was all forced out.

After the medicinal strength was forced out, Xiao Chen felt very weak. Furthermore, the black sticky substance felt very uncomfortable on his skin.

Xiao Chen quickly jumped out of the waterfall and landed in the gushing Zhuang River with a 'putong' sound. The sticky black substance on his body was immediately washed away by the river water.

Xiao Chen burst through the river's surface and took a deep breath, feeling refreshed. Although he still felt very weak, his spirit was revitalized; his mind, Qi, and spirit were all at their peaks.

"Bang!"

Xiao Chen leaped out of the water like a flood dragon. There was a large splash as he landed firmly on the riverbank.

Xiao Chen took out a set of dry clothes from the Universe Ring and changed into them. Xiao Chen did not do anything else; he went and found a comfortable place, laid down, and started to take a nap.

Early in the morning the next day, the sun rose from the east; melodious bird chirps covered the forest. These sound woke the reluctant Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen stood up slowly and stretched. He felt very comfortable; his physical and mental states recovered to their peaks.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly as he took out all the Spatial Rings of the noble clan disciples from his Universe Ring. Although he did not receive the Sage's inheritance or the Heavenly Flame of the Tianwu Emperor, his harvest was great.

First, he poured everything from Duanmu Qing's Spatial Ring on the ground. Immediately, a large pile of Spirit Stones, Battle Armor, and Medicinal Pills fell on the ground.

Xiao Chen carefully inspected and counted them. There were more than 100 Inferior Grade Spirit Stones, 20 Medial Grade Spirit Stones, two pieces of Earth Ranked Battle Armor, two Earth Ranked Spirit Weapons, ten-odd bottles of Medicinal Pills above rank four, and finally an ancient Martial Technique Manual.

"Looks like the family property the Martial Sages carried on them were distributed amongst them. Otherwise, it would not be possible for mere successors of noble clans to carry so much treasure," Xiao Chen said softly.

Xiao Chen did not hesitate and emptied out the Spatial Rings of the other noble clan disciples. The ground was completely filled with Spirit Stones and Spirit Weapons.

"I could be said to be rich now. With so many Spirit Stones, Spirit Weapons, and Medicinal Pills, I have enough to cultivate all the way to Martial Saint," Xiao Chen was wild with joy. The gains of all the noble clans in the underground palace were now his.

The value of all these things when added together was equivalent to the half the wealth of a noble clan. To anyone, it would be an immense amount of wealth.

Xiao Chen tidied them up and counted them again. In total, he gained 200 Inferior grade Spirit Stones, 80 Medial Grade Spirit Stone, five Earth Ranked Spirit Weapons, three pieces of Superior Grade Earth Ranked Battle Armor, six ancient Martial Technique manuals, and countless

Medicinal Pills.

"Dong!" Xiao Chen pushed aside a pile of Spirit Stones, and a small, exquisite silver warship appeared in front of Xiao Chen.

"Damn! Someone actually managed to find an Ancient Era Secret Treasure in the underground palace!" Xiao Chen exclaimed in shock as he held the small silver warship in his hand.

Xiao Chen sent his Spiritual Sense into the silver warship. Instantly, it felt as though he walked in a huge realm. However, this realm was extremely damaged.

There were missing pieces everywhere; the formation markings in the inner part were not completed. It was very badly damaged. All these caused the silver warship to lack Spiritual Energy. If a regular person discovered this, he would not realize this was a Secret Treasure.

Xiao Chen withdrew his Spiritual Sense and looked at the silver warship in his hand. He felt it was unfortunate. After all, it had been tens of thousands of years. It was impossible to avoid the deterioration of the Secret Weapon.

Furthermore, the offensive formations in it were completely damaged. There was no possibility of repairing it. Even if it could be repaired, it could only be used as a transportation tool.

However, Xiao Chen still decided to repair it. With his current strength, it would be impossible for him to refine such a Secret Treasure. Not to even mention his cultivation realm, just seeking the materials would take countless years.

Now that there was an almost complete Secret Treasure in front of him, it would be unbecoming of him not to use it. As for the attacking formations on it, he could re-carve them as he got stronger.

The most important thing was this was a Secret Treasure refined by a Sage. The Sage had left a lasting mark on it; after tens of thousands of years, it had already been deeply rooted in the inside the warship.

"From what I can tell, the Secret Treasures refined by the ancient Sages

are definitely the Magic Treasures recorded in the Compendium of Cultivation. Xiao Chen muttered to himself, Is the Compendium of Cultivation related to this world?

He shook his head and recollected his thoughts. Now was not the time to think about this problem. Xiao Chen placed the Spirit Stones and Battle Armor on the ground into the Universe Ring. He executed the Gravity Spell and soared into the sky. He headed to the mountainside the waterfall flowed down.

The wind whistled loudly on the mountainside. Xiao Chen stood on the old tree growing on the mountainside in a zigzag manner. Xiao Chen looked into the distance and saw an even higher mountain peak. There were clouds around that mountain peak; it looked hazy and mysterious.

"It is there?" Xiao Chen asked softly and continued to fly up.

A biting cold wind blew at him; Xiao Chen's clothes and hair fluttered in the wind. The further up he went, the fiercer the wind became. It even became so strong, he could not open his eyes.

After a long time, Xiao Chen landed on the mountain peak with a 'hu' sound. If he stretched his hands out, he would be able to touch the white clouds. The Spiritual Energy in the surroundings was very dense, giving one a faint sense of their Spiritual Energy being saturated.

Xiao Chen found an empty spot and took out the Inferior Grade Spirit Stones from the Universe Ring one by one. He was getting ready to assemble an Inferior Grade Spirit Gathering Formation to reconverge the Spiritual nature of the silver warship.

Actually, this Spirit Gathering Formation would be more effective if Xiao Chen used Medial Grade Spirit Stones. However, Xiao Chen could not bare to use the few Medial Grade Spirit Stones.

One Medial Grade Spirit Stone was the equivalent to a hundred Inferior Grade Spirit Stone. However, there was no one silly enough to make such an exchange. This was because Medial Grade Spirit Stones were too rare in the Great Qin Nation.

After a while, an Inferior Grade Spirit Gathering Formation appeared. Xiao Chen placed the silver warship into the center of the formation and then slowly sent Essence into it. The formation markings lit up with a faint glow, slowly extending out.

The surrounding dense Spiritual Energy poured madly into it. Within the formation, the Spiritual Energy became like mist. After a while, it actually condensed into drops of liquid Spiritual Energy.

"Pu Ci!"

In the middle of the formation, a resplendent pillar of light suddenly lit up and rose into the sky. The small and exquisite silver warship flew up within the light pillar. The body of the warship flickered with two different kinds of light.

Xiao Chen extended his Spiritual Sense into it; the formation marking carved on the silver warship were circulated rapidly, absorbing the horrifying Spiritual Energy contained in the light pillar.

After half an hour, the Spirit Stones on the ground started to crack rapidly. Xiao Chen exclaimed, "Oh no! The amount of Spiritual Energy needed by the silver warship is too horrifying. The Inferior Grade Spirit Gathering Formation is not sufficient to satisfy it."

This fellow's appetite is too big, Xiao Chen thought bitterly in his heart. The Spiritual Energy provided by more than a hundred Spirit Stones was not even sufficient to maintain it for two hours. This was completely out of his expectation.

Xiao Chen took out the Golden Lion King Spirit Core from the Universe Ring. He looked hesitatingly at the silver warship in the sky, feeling slightly unwilling. The golden Spirit Core contained the Spiritual Energy absorbed by the Golden Lion King for hundreds of years.

It was incomparably pure; cultivators who cultivated any attributes could directly absorb it. Once it was placed in the Spirit Gathering Formation, it could instantly raise the grade of the Spirit Gathering Formation to Medial Grade.

However, Xiao Chen felt reluctant to do so. He intended to leave this for when he was breaking through to Martial King. Martial King realm was a big hurdle, and once he passed it, he would stand at the peak of everyone. If he failed to do so, then he could only fade away with time.

In the end, he put it away and took out the Medial Grade Spirit Stones. The value of the Medial Grade Spirit Stones was not inferior to the Spirit Core. Furthermore, they were very useful. They could be accepted as money in any place. As Xiao Chen placed them in the formation, his heart bled.

Xiao Chen placed 40 Medial Grade Spirit Stones before the Medial Grade Spirit Gathering Formation was completed. That was half of Xiao Chen's gains. Xiao Chen made a hand seal, and a strong wind blew. All the Spiritual Energy within a thousand meter surged over endlessly.

"Ti Da! Ti Da!"

The droplets of Spiritual Energy fell on the mountain peak like rain. This was the Essence of Spiritual Energy. Xiao Chen did not want to waste it; he took out a Spatial Magic Treasure, the jade bottle, and placed it to the side, collecting all the droplets from the sky.

The pillar of light in the center became even more resplendent. The silver warship started to give off a boundless radiance. Xiao Chen could clearly feel the Daos of the Sage on the warship slowly recovering.

Chapter 127: Ancient Treasure, Warship

"Hu!"

A horrifying holy might burst out. The silver warship rapidly rose up. In the blink of an eye, it rose by a thousand meters, becoming a black dot in Xiao Chen's vision.

Xiao Chen was startled and quickly flew up. The Gravity Spell was not a true flight Martial Technique. The higher Xiao Chen flew, the stronger the gravity he would experience; the amount of Essence exhausted would increase as well.

Xiao Chen flew higher and higher in the sky; he could see endless layers of clouds billowing, gathering around the pillar of light in the middle of the formation. It felt like he would arrive at the horizon after if pierced through these endless layers of clouds.

The Essence in his body was rapidly exhausted. Xiao Chen frowned; he could only still see the vague figure of the silver warship. He did not know how high it would fly.

Xiao Chen clenched his teeth and took out a Medial Grade Spirit Stone, holding it in his hand. A horrifying amount of Essence immediately flowed into Xiao Chen's meridians. The Dense Essence instantly saturated his meridians.

A bloated sensation filled up every bit of Xiao Chen's skin and muscle; he felt like he was about to explode. They were filled with an endless and boundless energy.

"Boom!"

Xiao Chen shouted, and his ascending speed suddenly increased multiple times. This body caused a shockwave in the air. In the blink of an eye, he caught up to the silver warship.

"Rumble...!"

The silver warship hovered at the peak of the pillar of light. With a loud sound, it instantly enlarged. There were banners with the word Yan (琰)

on the bow of the ship, fluttering in the wind.

[TL notes: The raw says multiple 33 meters long, and 6.6 meters wide. This feels odd to put in, hence I decided to leave it out. The unit of measurement here is zhang (丈), one zhang is 3.3 meters. So it is tens of zhangs long and two zhangs wide]

Dark clouds surrounded the warship; thunder rumbled unceasingly, and endless bolts of lightning circled it.

“It can actually repair itself! How in the world did the ancient Sages refined this?” Xiao Chen was shocked when he saw lightning bolts surround the silver warship.

Xiao Chen was planning to repair the damaged formation markings himself. He did not expect the silver warship to repair itself after it regained its spirituality.

Xiao Chen suddenly thought of something, If it can repair itself like this, as the Secret Treasure of a Sage, it would have the mark of a Sage. Now that the Sages are all gone, it would automatically search for a person with the bloodline of a Sage and recognize it as its master automatically.

“I have to erase the mark of the Sage and brand it with my own mark,” Xiao Chen spoke to himself slowly, word by word; his eyes revealed a determined look.

He went past the boundless dark clouds and the endless flickering lightning bolts. Xiao Chen landed firmly on the bow of the warship. He cautiously looked at the Yan word on the banners at the bow of the ship.

The big black flag seemed to have descended from the ancient times. It stood silently at the bow, fluttering in the wind. The ‘Yan’ word on the flag was written in the cursive style of calligraphy. Every stroke seemed to contain a dominant force, revealing a strong power and looking very imposing.

Xiao Chen’s eyes lit up like a torch. He stared at the ‘Yan’ word. He knew what he had to do. He had to fight against the Sage, erasing the spiritual mark of the sage personally.

The danger involved was obvious; there was a high chance of death. However, Xiao Chen's gaze was as resolute as ever. He had no intention to retreat. He stabbed his Spiritual Sense into the banner like a sharp sword.

"Boom!" In that instant, the surrounding scenery vanished. Xiao Chen appeared on a patch of dense magma. Occasionally, there were streams of flame spurting out. In the distance, there was an erupting volcano, releasing a relentless amount of surging fire and lava.

Strangely, there were nine suns in the sky. A huge deity stood in the sky; a glow, tens of thousands meters wide, was radiating behind him. His boundless might spread throughout this space.

"Pu Ci!"

That deity suddenly opened his eyes and fired a golden light, enveloping Xiao Chen. He shouted, "How dare you show disrespect before a deity. Why are you still not kneeling?"

This voice was like the thunder of the nine heavens; it was very shocking. It reverberated unceasingly in the space; it was ear-splitting, creating fear in oneself.

Finally, this voice became an echo, repeating at the same frequency as Xiao Chen's heartbeat. The echoes repeated faster and faster Xiao Chen's heartbeat corresponded, thumping at the same pace like it was about to leap out of his chest.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Xiao Chen held his hand over his chest. He could feel an enormous pressure. He felt incredibly stifled; he felt pained and confused. His handsome face twisted and distorted. With a 'putong' sound, his right leg could not help but kneel.

"Still not kneeling!!!" the voice continued to reverberate in Xiao Chen's ear, as though it was imprinting on Xiao Chen's mind. It seemed impossible to get rid off.

The vast and mighty divine voice, above the highest of heavens, was a voice like thunder, each word a gem, like a saber or a sword, sharp without

restraint. Mortals were like ants; how can they not fear?

[TL note: This bit feels like a poem, every phrase comes in four Chinese words.]

The might of the ancient Sage was so terrifying. Even though tens of thousands of years had passed, his mark still had such a terrifying might. It completely dominated this Mental Space.

This was a fight that transcended tens of thousands of years. Unless Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense could surpass this, he had no way of winning.

The moment his other knee feel to the ground, his Spiritual Mark will vanish forever; his body would become soulless.

Xiao Chen did his best to persevere, to preserve a stand of clarity in his mind. Is there anything that can break the might of this deity? Have I seen anything that would be able to trample the deity under its feet?

The ancient Sages have seen deities; thus he recreated a deity in this space. However, the strongest cultivator Xiao Chen had seen before was Yue Ying. How was she going to fight against a deity?

In Xiao Chen's opinion, even the Thunder Emperor or the Tianwu Emperor would find it hard to be victorious against a deity. The might of the ancient Sages was definitely stronger than them; there was no doubt about that.

If even the Sages could not defeat it, then what could? The deities the Sages imagined were the legendary gods; their existence was more horrifying than the Sages or the ancient emperors.

A figure suddenly appeared in Xiao Chen's mind. Suddenly, Xiao Chen remembered the man he saw in the Sage Dao Comprehension Picture. The mysterious man who was fighting against 18 Azure Dragons.

"Boom!"

Xiao Chen shouted and suddenly; 18 Azure Dragons appeared behind him. The dragons roared out ceaselessly, instantly breaking apart the divine voice that reverberated in this realm.

The deity in the sky roared angrily, the glow behind him flickering repeatedly. He shouted, “Ant! Do you know you have committed a huge sin?!”

Xiao Chen shut his eyes, and his mind cleared. The corners of his mouth curled up in a cold smiled. Then, he suddenly opened his eyes, and two beams of purple light shot out, clashing fearlessly against the golden glow of the deity.

“The so-called gods were just a figment of mortals’ imagination. They were born as a result of the people’s beliefs. If I believe in gods, then the gods are powerful and mighty, limitless and absolute; If I do not believe in gods, then everything exists in me. I am myself, and the gods cannot interfere.”

Xiao Chen looked at the deity in the sky and slowly said, “I should thank you. If it were not for you, this obsession in my heart would never have extinguished.

The road of cultivation was slow and long; the further one walks, the higher the requirement was on one’s mental state. The so-called ’talent’ was no longer significant. There were many people in the Ancient Era, who had ordinary talents, who became Sages. What they relied on were a determined heart and a pure mental state.

Regardless of the world, it was normal for people to attribute things they could not explain to gods. However, do gods actually exist?

No one knows. Even if they did, it would not be the same as the one most people believed in. Xiao Chen now managed to get rid of such a thought in his heart. This would be a great opportunity for Xiao Chen as he trained his heart in future.

In the end, this deity was just a mark left behind by the Sages. As long as Xiao Chen was enlightened about this, there was no reason for Xiao Chen to lose this battle that transcended tens of thousands of years.

Just after Xiao Chen spoke, the light behind the deity slowly dimmed. The huge glow started to vanish, eventually becoming nonexistent.

“Rumble...!”

A limitless sea appeared behind Xiao Chen; the waves roared, and layers upon layers of waves surged violently.

A dragon's roar was heard, and an Azure Dragon leaped out of the sea. Standing on the dragon’s head was a man holding a saber. The moment he appeared, the 18 Azure Dragons around Xiao Chen immediately flew behind him.

The roars of the dragons continuously resounded everywhere. A crack actually appeared on the boundaries of this space, spreading out slowly.

The man who stood on the dragon head looked at the deity in the sky and revealed a disdainful smile. He pushed off with his feet, and his body vanished from its original spot.

“Pu Ci!”

The saber flashed, and the deity was decapitated. His speed was extremely fast; Xiao Chen did not even manage to see his shadow. It was not possible to follow his movements with his eyes.

The space suddenly broke apart, and the scene changed again. The volcano disappeared, and a large black banner appeared in the middle of a desolate land.

Xiao Chen seemed to have descended from the sky, slowly landing on the ground. He walked over to the black banner, and he saw a hazy Yan word on the banner.

Xiao Chen did not hesitate as he walked over and pickup up the black banner. Immediately, the clouds surged, and a strong wind blew, blowing sand and stone around.

“Hu!”

Xiao Chen opened his mouth and swallowed the black banner. He intended to swallow the Daos contained in the banner. The space immediately became silent.

Xiao Chen sat down cross-legged and closed his eyes, carefully

comprehending the laws of heaven and earth, enlightened about the Daos the Sages left behind in the banner.

His surroundings changed continuously. For a while, the flames of war enveloped him. Blood scattered throughout an ancient battlefield. There were Sages falling and Great Demons dying. Then, for a while, it became a snowy night. Flower petals filled the sky under a full moon. It was a beautiful setting and extremely touching.

Then, it became a Sage comprehending the Dao. There were mysterious phenomena occurring on a mountain peak. Endless thunder roared out. The Sage was comprehending the Great Dao amidst the roars of thunder, developing his own laws.

Finally, all these vanished, leaving behind a boundless gray. A human figure stood in the sky, looking into the distance. There was an indescribable loneliness in his eyes This was the life of a Sage. He had once gone wild as a youth, experiencing, love, regret, passion, and hate, turning the mortal world upside down. He had once been unrivaled, wandering through heaven and earth, plucking stars and pulling the moon; there was nothing he could not do.

However, in the end, he was still left with an immeasurable loneliness. There was no one who could understand his pain. He released a long sigh; the path of a Sage was lonely, and the world of mortals was empty.

Xiao Chen suddenly opened his eyes; chaos appeared in his gaze. He saw the life of an ancient Sage. It felt like ten thousand years had passed; yet it only took an instant, like it was a dream.

Chapter 128: Profound State

"Hu!" Amidst the chaos, a black banner appeared in Xiao Chen's eyes; after that, it materialized in the illusionary space. Xiao Chen shouted and flew into the air. He grasped the banner's pole and stabbed it into the ground fiercely.

There was a powerful resounding Xiao word on the black banner. The mark this Sage let behind had finally been assimilated by Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen opened his eyes again, and the surrounding scenery changed. He was standing on the bow of the silver warship. He finally returned to the real world.

The black banner on the bow of the warship fluttered in the wind. The 'Yan' word disappeared and turned into a 'Xiao' (萧) Word. This Secret Treasure finally bore Xiao Chen's mark.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and sent out his Spiritual Sense. He started to inspect the formation markings in the Secret Treasure. After a long time, he withdrew his Spiritual Sense, feeling a little disappointed.

The offensive formations did not take a turn for the better; there were no signs of it being repaired. It seemed like Xiao Chen could not wait till his cultivation realm improves and re-carve it.

However, the other functions of the Secret Treasure had already recovered. There was no difference from when it was at its peak. At least regarding speed and defense, it should not disappoint Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly. He jumped down from the bow of the warship; the Secret Treasure still had to be tempered by thunder for 49 days before it would be able to display the Daos of heaven and earth. In the short term, Xiao Chen did not have any matters that would require it.

There was a special feeling about having the body tens of thousands of meters in the sky. Xiao Chen felt this special feeling as he fell rapidly toward the ground.

Dark clouds which extended forever into the distance appeared below

Xiao Chen. He extended his Spiritual Sense to inspect it and saw countless drops of rain falling from the clouds. When the clouds touched each other, there would be a crash of thunder and lightning streaking through the sky.

Xiao Chen sighed, “After being in heaven, I nearly forgot about the matters of the mortal world.”

The Medial Grade Spirit Stone in his hand was not empty yet. Xiao Chen covered himself Essence and pierced through the clouds. The rain that fell on him was pushed away by the Essence, flowing away from his body.

Suddenly, Xiao Chen was inspired. He used the Battle Sage Origin’s Changing Character Formula to replicate Ji Changkong’s Martial Technique. His body turned into a meteor and headed to the ground violently.

“Boom!”

The meteor broke through the ceaseless curtain of rain and landed on the ground instantly. The was a loud explosion, and Xiao Chen emerged. The shockwave caused countless drops of rain to evaporate immediately.

Xiao Chen looked at the Medial Grade Spirit Stone that completely lost its light; he felt some astonishment. He muttered to himself, “Martial Techniques that require an inherited Martial Spirit would exhaust large amounts of Essence when using the Changing Character Formula to replicate it. I have to remember this in future.”

Xiao Chen threw away the completely exhausted Medial Grade Spirit Stone and increased his pace. He walked rapidly on the Zhuang River before going through the gushing waterfall, entering the cave.

Xiao Chen took out the ancient Martial Techniques from the Universe Ring and started to slowly read them. The so-called ‘ancient texts’ were actually China’s Traditional Chinese Characters; it was not difficult for Xiao Chen to read them.

He just saw the life of an ancient Sage and gained some enlightenment. This enlightenment created a very profound state of mind. Xiao Chen felt his mind become much clearer. Many problems he could not solve in the

past were instantly dealt with.

Xiao Chen did not know how long he could maintain such a state. Thus, he quickly took out the ancient Martial Techniques and looked through them carefully, hoping he would be able to comprehend them.

The ancient Martial Techniques were very different from the modern Martial Techniques. The biggest difference was the ancient Martial Techniques were not divided into the Yellow, Profound, Earth, and Heaven Ranks.

Xiao Chen looked through every book carefully. He did not seek a perfect understanding; what he could comprehend was sufficient. Any part he did not understand, he would skip as it was not worth trying at this point.

Xiao Chen reviewed the five ancient Martial Techniques in such a manner for half a month, until the state of enlightenment vanished.

“Hua La La!”

The waterfall in front of the cave continued to gush down. Past the waterfall, the rain had still not stopped, falling unceasingly. This rain was a result of the silver warship. Because it had to be tempered by thunder for a period, the rain never stopped.

Xiao Chen got up and walked through the gushing waterfall. The rain fell on him as he landed on the rushing Zhung River. The surface of the river was surging; it had flooded the riverbanks long ago.

The river was more rapid than it ever had been. Xiao Chen currently achieved small success in the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art. Relying on this Heaven Ranked Movement Technique, he stood firmly on the gushing river without panicking.

Xiao Chen closed his eyes and pondered upon the gains of the past half month as the rain drenched him. His mind cleared, and he entered a miraculous state.

The ancient Martial Techniques enlightened Xiao Chen. Some of these Martial Techniques were sword techniques; some were spear techniques;

some were purely Cultivation Techniques. However, Xiao Chen did not intend to learn any of these.

These Martial Techniques were not the peak ancient Martial Techniques. It was better not to bite off more than one could chew. If he relearned a Cultivation Technique, the gains were not going to make up for the losses. When different Martial Techniques were mixed, they might end up restraining each other.

Xiao Chen intended to continue comprehending the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique. He merged everything he learned in the past half month, the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art, and the Battle Sage Origin's Changing Character Formula together to allow the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique to undergo a qualitative improvement.

The difficulties involved was no less than creating a new Martial Technique from scratch. With the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique as the core, adding in what he learned in the past and his recent comprehensions, the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique was improved further.

Xiao Chen stood on the Zhung River for half a month. It was as though he could feel the pulse of the Zhuang River. He seemed to have become one with the endlessly gushing river.

"Pu Ci!"

On this day, Xiao Chen finally opened his eyes. There was a calm within his black eyes, absent of any waves of emotion. With just a thought, the Lunar Shadow Saber came out of the Universe Ring and appeared in his right hand.

"Drawing the Saber!"

Xiao Chen shifted his stance and held the saber tightly in his right hand; there was no glow coming from the saber blade. With a 'shua' sound, the saber flashed in the rain. It made its way between the space of every raindrop. It lasted just an instant; its speed was at its peak. It did not come into contact with any raindrops at all.

“Boom!” A streak of lightning appeared in the sky and crashed into the river surface, creating a two-meter tall splash. The electrical current flowed through the water and entered Xiao Chen’s body.

Xiao Chen’s expression did not change. The electrical current flowed through his skin, crackling as it did so. It looked as though he was being electrocuted, but he was not injured at all.

When the electrical current finally gathered on the black saber blade of the Lunar Shadow Saber, Xiao Chen stepped forward and took advantage of the electrical current to strike out with his saber rapidly.

“Arclight Chop!”

A two-meter tall purple arclight gleaming with an electrical light blasted out in the rain. The raindrops instantly became steam. A fog spread out, and vision was obscured by half. There was a void of rain for a short period.

“Boom!” There was another crack of thunder, and the waves surged to the sky. Xiao Chen soared into the air, propelled up by an intense splash.

Xiao Chen had combined the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art with the Rushing Heaven Chop. He moved as fast as a flood dragon. Everywhere he passed, the rain would disappear like it had run dry.

In the blink of an eye, Xiao Chen rose by hundreds of meters. With the assistance of the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art, his body turned midair and actually stopped temporarily.

Without the assistance of the Gravity Spell, this was almost impossible. The activation of the Gravity Spell was too long; there was no value in a fight. Thus, Xiao Chen only used it as a means of escape.

“Pu!”

In the instant he stopped, Xiao Chen’s aura raised to its peak. Under the pressure of the aura, the falling rain seemed to slow incredibly.

“Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!”

“Rushing Thunder Chop!”

Xiao Chen shouted lightly, thunder crackling behind him. His aura was extremely frightening, like a thunder god descending to the mortal realm.

“Bang!”

Borrowing the might of the rushing thunder, Xiao Chen slammed his saber onto the river surface. This huge force cut through the water like tofu, splitting the river in half. Three-meter tall walls made of water rose up on both sides where the cut was made.

Xiao Chen landed on the water, and the water walls on both side rapidly merged back together. These water walls seemed very soft and gentle, but they actually contained 500 kilograms of force; it could easily crush a cultivator into pulp.

“Rushing Thunder Second Chain Chop!”

Riding on the accumulated strength from the earlier four strikes, Xiao Chen quickly executed a Rushing Thunder Second Chain Chop. There was no clear target for this strike; it only stuck out against empty air.

“Hu Chi!”

A centrifugal force appeared in the air, sucking in the merging water walls, turning it into a water sprout that spun up on the riverbank.

The water sprout circulated for a long time, sucking in all the surrounding river water. After a short moment, a huge pillar of water raised into the sky.

Xiao Chen stood on the riverbank and watched the water pillar rushing to the sky. He did not seem satisfied with it. He had spent one month using that state of enlightenment to peruse the ancient Martial Technique.

Although the Rushing Thunder Chop evolved to an even more horrifying level, it was still far from what he hoped for; it fell short by a significant amount. All the Martial Techniques he learned, had not been merged completely. In the past month, the more he thought about it, the more he felt the potential of the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique was unlimited.

It was not like a Profound Ranked Martial Technique. He was still unable to completely understand the principles contained within it. He was also not able to execute the Rushing Thunder Third Chain Chop; it felt like he was still missing something.

Xiao Chen smiled bitterly as he sighed softly, “It seems that it would be too difficult to fully grasp the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique with my cultivation as a Superior Grade Martial Master.”

After resting for a while, Xiao Chen stared into the distance; his gaze pierced through the rain and fog. He looked at the Medial Grade Spirit Gathering Formation on the mountain peak high above the clouds. Then, he executed the Gravity Spell and flew in that direction.

After a long time and piercing through endless layers of clouds, Xiao Chen arrived at the mountain peak once again. It was raining here as well, but the rain was made out of Spiritual Energy that liquified.

In the center of the Spirit Gathering Formation, the pillar of golden light was still as resplendent as ever. The Spirit Spring on the warship had been repaired long ago. It no longer required the assistance of Spiritual Energy to undergo its baptism of thunder.

Xiao Chen collected the bottle collecting Spiritual Energy and put it away into the Universe Ring. Then, he entered the Spirit Gathering Formation and sat down cross-legged, entering a state of cultivation. He did not wish to let the gathered Spiritual Energy go to waste.

All the droplets condensed from Spiritual Energy in the sky instantly gathered to Xiao Chen. The boundless Spiritual Energy poured into him.

The Spiritual Energy gushed in Xiao Chen’s meridians. The speed of cultivating in this Spirit Gathering Formation was much faster than cultivating in the cave behind the waterfall. Xiao Chen ate another Fasting Pill and started to circulate the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation over and over again.

Chapter 129: One With Heaven

The days of cultivation were incredibly lonely. The sun rose and set; clouds gathered and scattered. Xiao Chen was like a statue, unmoving. After half a month, the formation markings slowly started to crack; the ten Medial Grade Spirit Stones all turned into dust.

"Boom!" Xiao Chen opened his eyes and fired a purple beam of light. After cultivating bitterly and attaining comprehensions for more than a month, plus the cultivation he did in the Spirit Gathering Formation, he finally reached the peak of Superior Grade Martial Master.

There was a faint smile on Xiao Chen's face; he finally revealed an expression of satisfaction. However, when he remembered how Ji Changkong had become a Martial Saint long ago, and the noble clan successors with inherited Martial Spirits who were at the peak of Martial Grand Masters, he could not help but feel dispirited.

If only he were like those people, awakening their Martial Spirit at birth. Then he would not have to waste 15 years of his time. With his talent, his cultivation speed would not be slower than them.

"Boom!"

A huge silver warship slowly landed on the mountain peak. After being tempered by thunder for 49 days, this ancient Secret Treasure had recovered to its former glory.

However, this huge warship looked very high-key. With a thought from Xiao Chen, the banner on the bow flew into Xiao Chen's eye and the warship rapidly shrank.

After a short moment, a small silver boat appeared. Xiao Chen smiled faintly and jumped onto the small boat. He looked at the distant White Water City and said softly, "It is time to return!"

The formations activated, and the silver boat flew into the sky. It was swift as the wind and quick as lightning, significantly faster than Xiao Chen's Gravity Spell by many times.

The wind roared in Xiao Chen's ears. Xiao Chen stood at the bow with his hands behind his back; his clothes and hair were fluttering in the wind. His handsome face revealed a certain calmness; there was the indistinct feeling of an Immortal.

Xiao Cheng felt very excited; he had never flown so fast and so smoothly before. Every cell in his body was relaxed.

Finally, Xiao Chen reduced his speed and raised the altitude of the boat, avoiding all the flying Spirit Beasts. He sat at the bow and took out a bottle of wine, as well as some snacks, from the Universal Ring. He enjoyed the wine and food by himself.

The rain, which fell for about a month, had stopped; the sun, which came after the rain, brought warmth. Xiao Chen enjoyed the pleasant wind as he drank his wine and ate his snacks. He revealed a satisfied smile as he looked at the scenery around him.

At this moment, he finally experienced what it was to be an immortal, wondering around the world as he drank wine, watching clouds gather and scatter, flowers bloom and wilt, looking over the whole country every day and night, feeling free and unfettered.

Xiao Chen sat on the bow of the boat, traveling high in the sky. Just as he was about to leave Savage Forest, Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense picked up a black warship below him.

Xiao Chen was mildly astonished in his heart. He quickly increased the altitude of the boat and carefully inspected his surroundings. After a short moment, the Duanmu Clan's Profound Ice Palace, the Guiyi Marquis' Golden Battleship, and the Hua Clan's Black Royal Warship all appeared.

Xiao Chen revealed a faint smile, "These people are really patient. It has already been more than a month, and they still have not left."

"Hu Chi!"

The silver warship suddenly increased its speed. Xiao Chen moved from the bow to the hold of the warship. He operated the formation of the Secret Treasure with all his might.

The ancient Secret Treasure instantly demonstrated a horrifying speed. It turned into a flash of silver light and headed to White Water City at a great speed.

When it was about a thousand meters from White Water City, Xiao Chen stopped the silver warship in the sky. He was not in a hurry to go down.

He could imagine the situation within the city without having to spend too much time thinking about it. Wanted posters of him must have been posted everywhere. The bounty the various noble clans set on him would, without a doubt, surpass what the Jiang Clan could do.

Xiao Chen remembered the Compendium of Cultivation had a Shapeshifting Spell. When trained to great perfection, he would be able to turn into numerous objects: tall mountains or flowing rivers, flying beasts or creatures of the land, or even the sun, moon, or stars.

Xiao Chen thought it would be useful in his current situation. Xiao Chen did not expect to be able to achieve that kind of legendary stage; all he needed was to be able to change his appearance slightly.

Soon, the sun set in the west; it was now dusk. Xiao Chen had already trained the Shapeshifting Spell to the initial stage. However, he was still not familiar with it; he was not able to change his height or body shape.

Since Xiao Chen's Purple Thunder Divine Incantation had already reached the 3rd layer, he could practice many of the minor spells on the Compendium of Cultivation. However, he had no time to research them. This resulted in a situation where Xiao Chen had to learn on the spot when he needed to use the Shapeshifting Spell.

The full moon hung high in the sky, surrounded by countless stars; it was now night. Xiao Chen transformed into a dark-skinned, middle-aged man. He was about to make use of the cover of night to sneak into White Water City.

"Dong! Dong!"

Just at this moment, the Spirit Blood Jade at Xiao Chen's chest suddenly

moved. Xiao Chen felt delighted. After a moment, Xiao Bai jumped out of the Spirit Blood Jade.

After being in a deep slumber for so long, the moment Xiao Bai came out, it immediately leaped into Xiao Chen's embrace. Seeing the dark-skinned Xiao Chen, it did not understand what was going on. It looked at Xiao Chen with huge eyes filled with distrust.

Xiao Chen smiled joyfully and recovered his usual looks. Xiao Chen immediate became intimate. Xiao Chen smiled, "I'm currently being chased by bad people and can't reveal my true appearance. You should hide in the Spirit Blood Jade first; I will treat you to some fish porridge later."

Xiao Bai nodded in a lovable fashion. It held its paws up as though it was holding a huge bowl. It meant it wanted to eat a bowl of fish porridge that huge. It was extremely cute; Xiao Chen could not help by laugh.

Xiao Chen extended his Spiritual Sense and found an area void of people. He then rapidly descended from the sky, turning back into the dark-skinned, middle-aged man from earlier. He now looked completely different from before. He headed towards the city gates with a strut.

There were six wanted posters of Xiao Chen on the city wall. Under each wanted poster, there was a list of huge rewards. Aside from money, each noble clan also offered a Spirit Weapon and a high ranked Martial Technique.

What cause Xiao Chen some surprise was the wanted poster from the Xihe Province's Yan Clan. He could not help but shake his head, "When the noble clans make their move, they really do so in such an incomparably tyrannical fashion."

"Dongming Province, Xihe Province, Nanling Province, and the Royal Court, I'm wanted in the four provinces of the Great Qin Nation. It seems like there is no place for me anymore."

Xiao Chen entered White Water City and headed straight for Liushang Pavilion. As it just recently became dark, Liushang Pavilion's business was booming. When Xiao Chen went in, the first floor was already full; he

could not see any empty seats.

Xiao Chen headed directly for the second floor. The second floor was full of cultivators; they were currently discussing the events of the past month.

“It’s been more than a month; the noble clans have almost flipped the entire Savage Forest upside down. However, they still have not found Xiao Chen.

“I have lived for so long, and this is the first time I saw someone who dared to offend so many noble clans in front of everyone. Even Mu Chengxue of the Frigid Night Palace did not have publicity as big as Xiao Chen.”

“I don’t understand something... how did Xiao Chen offend so many noble clans at the same time?”

“Haha, Xiao Chen had already offended the three noble clans over the Ancient Remnant map. I hear from the people that managed to escape from the Ancient Remnant that after they entered the Ancient Remnant, Xiao Chen robbed the four noble clans, not even letting the Guiyi Marquis go.”

“Is that fellow carrying a lot of treasures on him now? If I captured him, would I be rich?”

“There is no need to capture him; as long as you have news about him and report it to the noble clans, you will be able to obtain thousands of gold taels.”

Xiao Chen continued and headed to the third floor. The discussions of the cultivators on the second floor were loud; all these discussions reached Xiao Chen’s ears. He was astonished by this; he did not expect after so long, he would still be the main topic of discussions and rumors.

Xiao Chen flashed his VIP card and entered the third floor. The third floor was much quieter; most people were bargaining prices in a low voice. Xiao Chen took a look around and saw many people making transactions on treasures obtained from the Ancient Remnants.

Although many cultivators died in the Ancient Remnant, there were

some lucky or strong cultivators who managed to find something good.

"Huh!" Just as Xiao Chen was about to take a seat, he saw a cultivator selling a small and exquisite copper bell. That copper bell seemed very ancient; unfortunately, its surface was badly damaged.

Xiao Chen extended his Spiritual Sense over and touched the copper bell. Suddenly, a high-pitched sound rang in his head. His mind was shaken; he almost fainted. Xiao Chen was extremely astonished, and he quickly withdrew his Spiritual Sense.

"Hey! I risked my life and found this in a coffin inside the Ancient Remnant. It is definitely a Secret Treasure. Are you only willing to offer a thousand silver tales? That is ridiculous!" The owner of the copper bell was a Martial Grand Master in gray robes. At this moment, he had a very agitated expression.

His right arm was missing from the elbow down. After he heard the offer from the other party, his complexion became ashen, and his expression turned to one of rage. After this trip to the ancient Remnant, his arm was chopped off at the elbow, and he became a cripple. Originally, he thought he would be able to sell this copper bell for a good price; who knew it would only be worth a thousand silver tales?

Seated across the gray-clothed Martial Grand Master was a merchant. The expression on that merchant was one of extreme impatience. He said, in a bad mood, "There are differences in quality of Secret Treasures. This copper bell of yours is clearly broken and can no longer be used. How can it be worth a high price?"

"If it were not for the fact that is an antique and might be worth something to collectors, I would not even be bothered to offer a thousand silver tales. If you are willing, then sell it; don't waste my time."

"You are ruthless!" The cultivator missing half an arm turned ashen. After he spoke, he got up and left the table.

The merchant at that table laughed coldly, "What a joke! It's just scrap metal, and he treats it like a treasure."

The surrounding people all turned their attention. When that cultivator heard that, he blushed heavily. He became extremely embarrassed and increased is pace.

Xiao Chen walked over and stopped him. That person glared at Xiao Chen somewhat angrily and said, “What do you want?”

“Are you still selling the copper bell in your hand? I’m somewhat interested.” Xiao Chen smiled faintly.

The cultivator smiled coldly, “Are you trying to take advantage? I risked my life to obtain it, and you want to take advantage of that? There is no chance of that happening.”

Xiao Chen smiled softly and said nothing. He placed an Inferior Grade Spirit Stone in the cultivator’s pocket. When the cultivator placed his left hand in his pocket, he was astonished.

“For you, many thanks!” He passed the copper bell to Xiao Chen and gave him a deep bow. Without saying anything else, he immediately left Liushang Pavilion.

Xiao Chen watched as he left. He could not help but sigh, Such is the path of cultivating. To live a glorious life, one has to experience dangers that far surpasses what an ordinary person would by ten thousand times. However, once they are severely injured, they can only live life as an ordinary person.

Chapter 130: Doubts Caused By Chu Chaoyun

That person was lucky to have met Xiao Chen. Many cultivators who had the same misfortune as him would not be even able to stay warm or get food after they became crippled. They could only live a miserable life.

At this moment, a manservant suddenly came over and said to Xiao Chen, “Distinguished guest, our young master invites you up.”

Xiao Chen was mildly astonished, I have already changed my appearance; how did the fatty recognize me? Xiao Chen was filled with doubt. He put away the copper bell and followed the manservant, heading directly to the fifth floor.

On the fifth floor, the fatty’s familiar face watched as Xiao Chen came up. He laughed loudly and patted Xiao Chen’s back violently and said, “Damn! You're really capable. Despite the noble clan searching for you for so long, you still have not been found. What’s up now? Are you here to ask for this Fat Lord’s help in escaping?”

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and tried to clarify his doubts. The fatty gestured for Xiao Chen to sit. Then, he opened his signature folding fan and fanned himself.

He smiled smugly, “This Fat Lord’s intelligence is just a little higher than most people. I knew if you came into the city, you would change your appearance. However, the ring on your finger would not change.

“Thus, I handed out a drawing of your ring to every manservant. I told them to immediately bring anyone wearing such a ring to me.”

Xiao Chen looked at the Universe Ring on his finger and frowned slightly. He did not expect, after all his planning, there would be such an obvious loophole.

Xiao Chen recollected his thoughts and looked at the fatty. He asked, “That day on the stone platform... after I left, did you see what Chu Chaoyun did?

The fatty shook his head and sighed, “No, when you flew off, we all left the stone platform. No one noticed what Chu Chaoyun did. When we returned, the coffin and the corpse, as well as Chu Chaoyun, vanished.”

After hearing this, Xiao Chen frowned slightly. He thought about it carefully. He managed to clarify some of the doubts he had about this trip to the Ancient Remnant.

However, Chu Chaoyun and the coffin vanished together. He did not understand this. Although the Tianwu Emperor was not from the Ancient Era, he comprehended the laws of heaven and earth and comprehended his own Dao.

The body automatically emitted a Dao that rejected Spatial Rings. It was not possible to place the body in a Spatial Ring. Yet, it disappeared together with such a huge coffin. How did that happen?

Aside from cultivating in the past month, Xiao Chen had been thinking about the events of the trip to the Ancient Remnant. He felt there was someone behind the scene, manipulating the events and turning everyone else into chess pieces.

Xiao Chen asked the fatty, “Have you ever thought about how the Jiang Clan obtained the Ancient Remnant map?”

No outsiders knew how the Jiang Clan obtained the Ancient Remnant map; it seemed to have appeared out of nowhere, without leaving any trace behind.

Then, it was coincidentally leaked, dragging the noble clans of the Dongming Province into it.

Finally, no one expected the Jiang Clan actually had a backer, the Ji Clan, who was not afraid of the noble clans. Everything fell into a delicate balance. No one was able to explore the Ancient Remnant alone; they could only go in together.

Jin Dabao took out several drawings of different ages. All these drawings were incredibly ancient; they all gave off an aura of age. The oldest one was estimated by Xiao Chen to be at least 3,000 years old.

The fatty slowly spoke, “I reacted to that too late. Before we entered the Ancient Remnant, I felt something was wrong. Thus, I ordered my people to gather all the news of Ancient Remnants in Dongming Province.

“In the end, I only obtained the results a few days ago. The final destination of all these drawings was the underground palace we went to. I checked it out; the earliest drawing was made when the Tianwu Dynasty had just collapsed.”

Xiao Chen was astonished; the Tianwu Dynasty had collapsed five thousand years ago. That is to say, this had been planned out five thousand years ago and lasted all the way to today.

Thinking of the strange stone platform and the countless corpses on it, Xiao Chen said with some disbelief, “Are you saying someone is trying to revive the Tianwu Emperor? It is obvious there is an ancient formation below the stone platform absorbing the life force and Spiritual Energy of everyone before gathering them all in one place.”

The fatty rubbed his head. He said, “That should not be possible. In the entirely of the Tianwu Continent’s history, a method to revive the dead has never been mentioned before. Even the Great Emperor did not have any way to do so. There were many mentions of reanimating the dead, but those do not retain the memories of their previous lives.”

Xiao Chen thought about it and agreed. Reviving a dead person went against the cycle of the Dao. If it happened, there would be a great change in the laws of heaven and earth.

“What do you think about the countless headless Martial Sages on the stone platform?” Xiao Chen remembered there was still a broken sword in his Universe Ring. Until today, he was unable to make out anything special from it. He wanted to see if he could pry some information from the fatty.

Jin Dabao took out a particularly ancient drawing and said, “This is the drawing from a thousand years ago. That period was the greatest period of the Great Qin Nation. Regardless of the province, Dongming Province, Xihe Province, or Nanling Province, there were many geniuses.

“The people who went during that time were the people at the peak. Every one of them were Martial Sages. According to my understanding, that should have been the final time, but it seemed like someone spoiled their plans. Thus, we were able to go on this trip now.”

The person who planned this seemed more and more frightening when they thought about it. He was even able to get Martial Sages to dance in the palm of their hands. It was unknown who was the one to spoil their plans, but his cultivation was definitely not low.

The fatty muttered to himself for a while before saying, “According to the situation of that period, there was only one person in the Great Qin Nation who could do so.”

“Who?”

“Thunder Emperor Sang Mu!” Jin Dabao enunciated every word slowly. “The Thunder Emperor was the last Martial Emperor of the Great Qin Nation. He was also the strongest person in the Great Qin Nation; his whereabouts in his latter years were unknown. My guess is that he was definitely related to this.”

Xiao Chen was not too surprised; he had already made the same guess as the fatty. The wounds on the neck of those Martial Sages were indeed scars resulting of electricity.

When Ao Jiao finally woke up, he could try asking her. As the Weapon Spirit of Thunder Wood Sword, she should know something.

“You seemed to have forgotten someone,” Xiao Chen said, he did not continue to pursue the answer to the previous question.

Jin Dabao smiled faintly, “I know who you are talking about. Chu Chaoyun right? I can only say this person is very mysterious and very strong. It is best you don’t offend him.”

Don’t offend him? However, Xiao Chen had a feeling he would end up fighting him sooner or later. This was a gut feeling that did not have any base, and there was no evidence or reason to it; it was just a feeling.

After obtaining the information, Xiao Chen got up and prepared to take

his leave. The fatty hurriedly pulled him back, saying, “You really don’t need me to help you escape? The people of the noble clans are all hunting you down.”

Xiao Chen smiled faintly, “There is no need. That’s right; please get someone to bring me some fish porridge. I have some need for it.”

The fatty summoned a waiter to make Xiao Chen some fish porridge. He then said, “That’s right; at this moment, the noble clans and the Jiang Clan are in Savage Forest. White Water City is much safer.

“However, Brother Xiao, aren't you forgetting something?”

Xiao Chen asked with some confusion, “What?”

The fatty chuckled and took out a promissory note. He said, “Brother Xiao, surely you haven't forgotten so quickly about this promissory note. Furthermore, it’s the same to you whether you sell the treasures of the noble clan to anyone, so you might as well sell them to me. If you do so, I’ll consider the debt settled.”

I did forget about this. Xiao Chen thought for a while; he did not need those things either. Thus, he took all the Spirit Weapons, Battle Armor, ancient Martial Techniques, and Medicinal Pills out from the Universe Ring.

The treasures piled up like a small mountain on the tiny table. The fatty watched till his eyes almost popped out. After a long time, he could not help but laugh loudly.

After a long time, the fatty saw Xiao Chen looking at him strangely. He quickly stopped laughing and said, “I could not help myself... I could not help myself. That right; aren’t there still Spirit Stones? They are good stuff. Every one of the three noble clans had some with them.”

This fatty was not just greedy on an ordinary level. Xiao Chen smiled faintly and said, “You can forget about the Spirit Stones. These are what I’m selling. Pay half of it to me with Spirit Stones and the other half with gold taels banknotes.”

The fatty’s previously smiling face immediately became bitter. He said,

“Brother Xiao, let me tell you this; it is easy to get banknotes, but Spirit Stones are more problematic.”

Xiao Chen thought for a while, and he responded, “Then change it all to banknotes. However, please get it all ready by tomorrow morning. Chances are, I will not show up in Dongming Province again.”

The fatty knew about Xiao Chen’s circumstance. He said, “No problem. Here are twenty Essence Light Arrows. Miss Xiaoxiao asked me to pass them to you before she left.”

Xiao Chen received the Essence Light Arrows the fatty passed to him, and he suddenly thought of a problem. His expression changed as he said, “You damn fatty! Su Xiaoxiao gave the Essence Light Arrows last time, right?!”

The fatty smiled awkwardly and quickly put away all the items on the table; he then fled rapidly. The answer to the question was obvious; the fatty was clearly feeling guilty.

Early in the morning, Xiao Chen received eight million gold taels from the fatty and left Liushang Pavilion. Eight million gold taels was a big fortune; even the annual income of White Water City’s Jiang Clan was not that much.

Not long after Xiao Chen left Liushang Pavilion, he immediately felt an indistinct killing intent extending around him. Xiao Chen was startled and extended his Spiritual Sense.

The merchant who was speaking to the cultivator with the missing arm the previous night led a few Martial Grand Masters and was following behind Xiao Chen carefully. They hid very well; if it were not for the lack of control over their killing intent, Xiao Chen would never have discovered them.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and walked towards a desolate alley. Then he dashed into it.

The group of people followed quickly. The alley was a dead end, but they did not see Xiao Chen. The leader could not help but curse, “Where is he?

Where did he run to?"

"Fellows, are you looking for me?" Xiao Chen descended slowly from the sky and blocked the entrance to the alley.

The leader was startled before he started smiling. He laughed loudly, "We were just looking for you, and you came out by yourself. Hand over all the Spirit Stones on you; otherwise, don't blame me for being vicious."

Xiao Chen's expression did not change. He smiled faintly, "I don't seem to have any grudge with any of you; there is no need to force me into such a state."

Chapter 131: Do Not Reveal Your Wealth, Reverse Robbery

The leader took out a Spirit Stone and smiled coldly, “You can only blame yourself for daring to disrupt the business of our Jiang Clan. You are actually willing to exchange an Inferior Grade Spirit Stone for a broken bell. Do you not understand the concept of not revealing your wealth?”

Xiao Chen trembled in his heart, So these people are from the Jiang Clan. It’s no wonder they dare to be so presumptuous. He could not help but have a bad feeling. Xiao Chen asked them coldly, “Where is the cultivator with a missing arm from last night?”

“Haha! That cripple? We killed him. Leaving that sort of trash alive is just increasing the burden. I was very courteous to him by offering a thousand silver taels. He still did not want to sell to me. I have already killed him; there’s nothing else that can be done,” the leader said in an indifferent manner.

Xiao Chen felt extremely angry. What this what that person’s life amounted to in their eyes? Was he not even comparable to a beast?

“No more crap; kill …” the leader was already very impatient. He opened his mouth to order his men to kill Xiao Chen. However, before he could finish speaking, he suddenly saw a flash of purple light. His body had already been sliced in half.

The Lunar Shadow Saber was stained with blood. Xiao Chen took out an old piece of cloth and wiped it clean. After a moment, he fired out a few streams of purple flame and burnt the bodies on the ground.

Xiao Chen only used a short period to deal with five Inferior Grade Martial Grand Masters. With Xiao Chen’s current cultivation as peak Martial Master, as well as his achievements in the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique and Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art, he was matchless within the Martial Grand Master realm.

In fact, unless they were peak Martial Grand Masters, or had inherited

Martial Spirits or other Secret Treasures, they would not last more than ten moves with Xiao Chen.

After he fully exhibited the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique, it was like thunder and wind bellowing, like lightning striking. Each move was stronger than the one before, being able to kill enemies above his cultivation realm. If he were met with weak-willed enemies, killing them would be as easy as cutting a watermelon.

After using some Essence, Xiao Chen's original looks were revealed. This was the result of the Shapeshifting Spell not being cultivated to a sufficient level; as long as he used Essence, he would immediately recover his original appearance.

"I have reached such a state today because of Jiang Muheng's initial mockings, bullying the weak with his strength. If it were not for the Jiang Clan, I would not be running around the streets like a mouse, being chased after by the noble clans.

"If it were not for the Jiang Clan, the cultivator with the missing arm would not have been killed. He would not have been easily dismissed by indifferent words such as 'I already killed him, there's nothing else that can be done.'"

Xiao Chen's eyes were bloodshot. According to Jin Dabao's news, the Jiang Clan Head and their Martial Saint experts were currently in Savage Forest looking for him.

This means there were no Martial Saints left at the Jiang Residence; there would be no one who could pose a threat to Xiao Chen. There were too many unfair things in this world; Xiao Chen could not be bothered by, nor was he willing to deal with them. However, this Jiang Clan was too abominable. They kept pestering him over and over again.

In that case, I might as well wipe them out completely, Xiao Chen thought to himself. He put on a black cloak and slowly made his way to the Jiang Residence.

The Jiang Residence was on a large street to the west of the city. It occupied land consisting of thousands of meter squares. There was a great

show of extravagance at the front gates. Just the steps leading to it climbed at least ten meters. Ten Martial Masters stood on each side. There were also two huge stone lions on each side, which looked awe-inspiring.

"Who is sneaking around there? Don't you know this is the Jiang Clan? Scram quickly before I break your legs!" the cultivators standing in front of the Jiang Residence's gates shouted when they saw Xiao Chen, dressed in a black cloak.

Xiao Chen lowered his hood and revealed a handsome face. He looked extremely sharp as he released his killing intent at full force. He smiled faintly, "Do I not even have the right to stand here?"

"It's Xiao Chen! Quick, kill him. The Clan Head said whoever killed him would be given an elder's position." Everyone recognized Xiao Chen's appearance. Twenty Martial Master drew their weapon and rushed forward with surging killing intents.

A boundless and limitless flame appeared in Xiao Chen's right eye before transforming into a purple light.

"Boom!"

The twenty Martial Masters instantly and spontaneously combusted. They cried out miserably. Before they managed to reach Xiao Chen, they turned into piles of ash. A cultivator who opened the doors of the Jiang Residence happened to see the scene. He immediately cried out and shut the doors once again.

Xiao Chen exhausted half his Essence. He took out an Essence Returning Pill and swallowed it. The twenty Martial Masters did not pose any danger to him. However, he did not wish to drag it out. This fight had to end quickly. He had to finish before the noble clans arrived.

"Bang!"

Xiao Chen kicked the doors open. He only managed to take two steps in before an old man holding a saber, gleaming with a cold light, led a large group of cultivators forward.

The leader was the late Jiang Clan's First Elder's brother, Jiang Yueheng.

He watched as Xiao Chen slowly walked in.

He did not reveal a startled or joyful expression. He only revealed an expression of hatred and said, “You choose not the take the path of heaven, yet despite there being no door, you insisted on going to hell. I will skin you alive today to take revenge for my big brother!”

[TL note: You choose not the take the path of heaven, yet despite there being no door, you insisted on going to hell: This means to choose to take the difficult way and suffer even though there is an easier way.]

“Pu Ci!”

He was answered with an Essence Light Arrow. The arrow buzzed through the air, flying gracefully. It flew at the speed of lightning towards Jiang Yueheng’s chest.

Jiang Yueheng was startled. An Essence Light Arrow killed his brother before he was pinned on the city wall in humiliation. He was very clear on the speed of the Essence Light Arrow, as well as the might of the Soul Slayer Bow. Without having enough time to dodge, he covered the saber in his hand with Essence and held it in front of his chest.

“Boom!” The speed of the fully powered Soul Slayer Bow combined with the Essence Light Arrow was too fast. Even if he accurately predicted where the arrow would land, he would not be capable of blocking it.

By the time he brought the saber up, the Essence Light Arrow had pierced his chest. The huge force caused his body to fly back and pinned him to a tall wall. Blood flowed unceasingly from his mouth; his bulging eyes caused anyone who saw it to be afraid.

The surroundings became quiet. Everyone saw the blustering Jiang Yueheng, pinned to the wall after he spoke. They all took in a breath of cold air; their faces were filled with incredulous looks.

Xiao Chen swept through the crowd with his eyes and put away the Soul Slayer Bow. He did not give them any time to be astonished. He dashed towards the area where the most Martial Grand Masters were.

The Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art was executed to its extreme; Xiao

Chen sped along and arrived in the middle of the group instantly. There was a roar of thunder; he executed Drawing the Saber.

The saber flashed, and a Martial Grand Master was sliced in two. The Jiang Clan cultivators quickly reacted and surrounded Xiao Chen.

Three cultivators behind Xiao Chen leaped into the air, chopping ruthlessly at his back. If Xiao Chen turned around to block it, then the momentum of the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique would be stopped. Thus, Xiao Chen ignored them.

“Arclight Chop!”

A two-meter long purple light flashed by in the air. One, out of the three Martial Grand Masters, who did not manage to dodge in time was cut in half by the arclight. The electrical light in the arclight leaped around and created a shockwave, blasting back the cultivators who tried to surround him.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

There were three depressed rings; the three sabers had chopped Xiao Chen’s back. The Qi infused in the sabers blew Xiao Chen’s clothes to bits at the back.

The three men revealed an expression of joy. They shouted, “Put in more effort and kill this brat!”

The sabers struck the Battle Armor inside Xiao Chen’s clothes. Although the Battle Armor blocked the saber blades, it was not able to block the energy infused in the sabers. Even though Xiao Chen’s physical body was very strong, his internal organs still churned. Blood trickled out from the corner of Xiao Chen’s mouth.

“Rushing Heaven Chop!”

Xiao Chen did not care about the attack from behind. He pushed his feet off the ground and rose gracefully into the air. He instantly pierced through the chest of six Martial Grand Masters in front.

Blood immediately spewed into the air and landed on Xiao Chen. It

caused him to look like a demon. The instant he left the ground, there was a roar of thunder, and the three Martial Grand Masters who attacked him from behind became meat paste.

"Hu Chi!" Suddenly Xiao Chen spun around in midair and paused there. Blood dyed his black clothes red. His aura was raised to its peak; everyone below trembled.

"Rushing Thunder Chop!"

A boundless thunder roared behind him like a huge wave surging to the sky; each wave was stronger than the last. This caused his aura that was raised to its peak to be raised even further to an untouchable level.

"Bang!"

A Martial Grand Master below tried to use his saber to block, but his Spirit Weapon immediately broke into two pieces. The Lunar Shadow Saber moved from the top to the bottom; with a loud sound, this Jiang Clan Martial Grand Master was sliced in two halves, each side blasting off in a different direction.

"Rushing Thunder Second Chain Chop!"

A boundless thunder roared, and Xiao Chen suddenly came to a halt. The place became incredible quiet. The Lunar Shadow Saber suddenly shone with a resplendent electrical light, becoming a long beam of electricity.

"Hu Chi!"

Xiao Chen's surroundings turned into a maelstrom. Within the maelstrom, there were countless arcs of electricity leaping around. A few Jiang Clan cultivators rushed over, trying to break this terrifying maelstrom.

A resplendent electrical light rushed into the sky, and a boundless shockwave spread throughout the surroundings. The few cultivators who rushed over were immediately knocked flying.

"Boom!" Xiao Chen shouted. The Lunar Shadow Saber slammed on the

ground with a boundless electrical glow. Dust instantly flew up into the air, and the stones on the ground were sent soaring into the air.

The were many miserable cries. A significant number of people were turned to ash as they were struck by the electrical glow. There were some who were struck by the flying stones. They vomited blood as they were blasted backward.

Xiao Chen withdrew his saber and stood upright. He looked coldly at the cultivators who kept pouring in from all directions. He waved his hand, and a golden sculpture appeared from thin air.

"Boom!" A huge Golden Lion King appeared in the Jiang Residence. It immediately stomped on the ground and crushed a few cultivators who did not dodge in time.

The power was too great; it created a huge pit in the ground. Xiao Chen controlled the Golden Lion King to spit out a golden flame. The Jiang Residence instantly lit up with roaring flames.

When the Golden Lion King was in the Ancient Remnant, even the Martial Saints of the noble clans could not do anything against it. How could these Martial Grand Masters of the Jiang Clan deal with it?

Xiao Chen did not originally want to use the Golden Lion King. However, there were too many suicidal cultivators in the Jiang Clan. All of them wanted to take his head and exchange it for endless wealth and power.

After the huge Golden Lion King appeared, there were none who could block it. All the cultivators screamed as they tried to flee. However, they were all unable to do so. All of them were either trampled into mush or burned to ash.

The Jiang Clan Head and the Martial Saints were not here. Furthermore, the leader, Jiang Yueheng, was instantly killed. Now that the undefeatable Golden Lion King appeared, their morale instantly crumbled.

Chapter 132: I'M Rich, I'M Really Rich

Amidst the chaos, Xiao Chen extended his Spiritual Sense and ignored all the fleeing cultivators. He was searching for the Jiang Clan's hidden treasury.

There were sounds of fighting coming from a pavilion to the west of the Jiang Residence. Occasionally, there would be someone running out with a large pile of treasures, fleeing from the Jiang Residence.

In the times of difficulty, the Jiang Clan cultivators became chaotic. It was obvious this was where the Jiang Clan's hidden treasury was.

Xiao Chen laughed lightly as he stood on the Golden Lion King's back and rushed over. A cool breeze blew; his bloodstained hair fluttered in the wind. He crushed countless pavilions and walls on their way there, leaving behind a trail of rubble.

The Jiang Clan cultivators in the secret treasury were clearly startled when they saw Xiao Chen. Before Xiao Chen got near, they fled.

Xiao Chen jumped down and gave a command to the Golden Lion King to go berserk; then he ignored it. After this usage of the Golden Lion King, the sculpture would immediately shatter. There was no possible way to save it.

He walked into the treasury and swallowed another Qi Returning Pill. Xiao Chen extended out his Spiritual Sense, and everything within the range of it appeared in his mind. There was a secret room underneath the treasury that attracted Xiao Chen's attention.

Relying on his Spiritual Sense, Xiao Chen navigated past many secret passages and traps. He quickly arrived at the secret room underneath. A huge rock blocked the entrance; it was clear there was some hidden mechanism to open it.

The rock was about 66 centimeters thick. Xiao Chen could not be bothered to find the hidden mechanism. He condensed a strand of purple flame on his finger. The purple flame revolved around continuously; every

cycle it revolved, the Essence in Xiao Chen's body would be rapidly exhausted.

"Shoot!"

Xiao Chen shouted lightly, and the spinning Purple Thunder True Fire shot out. It left behind a blazing tail as it flew through the air. It smashed into the rock violently, and there was a loud boom. A large hole immediately appeared on the huge rock; cracks continued to extend out from the hole.

The Purple Thunder True Fire had been tempered by Xiao Chen several times. Its penetrative power was a far cry from its previous state. Seeing the hole in the rock, Xiao Chen raised his leg and kicked the rock, shattering it into countless pieces.

Xiao Chen entered the secret room in a flash; the ground was lined with rows of wooden boxes. He casually opened one of the boxes, and a golden light flashed; gold, silver, pearls, and jade filled the box.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and swept everything into his Universe Ring. There was a total of twenty boxes filled with treasures; he left nothing behind.

He then turned his attention to the shelves on the two sides. The things on the shelves were very organized. One shelf was for Medicinal Pills, one for Spirit Weapon, one for Martial techniques, one for Battle Armor...

Finally, on the last shelf, Xiao Chen even saw Inferior Grade Spirit Stones. There were at least 200 of them. Above the Spirit Stones, there were at least a hundred Essence Light Arrows.

Joy filled Xiao Chen's face; he could not be bothered to count everything. He simply swept everything into his Universe Ring in a messy fashion. Even so, Xiao Chen still spent more than ten minutes emptying the secret room.

"Hu Chi!" Before Xiao Chen left, he burnt down everything before beating a hasty retreat.

The Golden Lion King was smashing into everything in the Jiang

Residence; flames were flying everywhere. The berserk Golden Lion King was like a huge broken machine. It enveloped the entire Jiang Residence in chaos and a raging flame.

Xiao Chen looked into the distance; there were four ships flying over rapidly. The various noble clans received the news and were currently rushing over.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly, and a silver warship flew out of his right eye. He gently leaped onto the bow, and it turned into a silver flash of light, leaving rapidly.

Not long after Xiao Chen left, a black warship stopped in front of the Jiang Residence. When the Jiang Clan head, Jiang Mingxun saw the flames burning high, and the trashed Jiang Residence, his face turned mournful. An expression of disbelief appeared in his eyes.

Jiang Mingxun was pale as he said, "I have let down the ancestors. The foundation that had been built for hundreds of years is gone, just like that."

"Clan Head, let's quickly check the secret treasury. As long as the wealth the Jiang Clan has accumulated for hundreds of years is still around, we will have the opportunity to rise again," a consecrate elder said from behind him.

Jiang Mingxun reacted and said loudly, "Right, right... There is still the secret treasury. The Jiang Clan's accumulations of hundreds of years are there. There are several thousand gold taels and countless Medicinal Pills, Spirit Weapons, and Battle Armor. We will definitely rise again."

He seemed to have found one last hope. He led the people behind him and rushed to the secret treasury.

Ji Changkong watched the small silver boat in the distance expressionlessly from the black warship. He said resolutely, "Chase after him! Don't bother conserving Spirit Stones!"

The black warship disappeared like a ghost. In front of it, the Ice bird below the Duanmu Clan's Profound Ice Palace gave out a loud cry and

chased after Xiao Chen at a rapid speed.

A large group of cultivators was gathered in front of the Jiang Residence. They watched the Jiang Residence burn up in flames, and all had the same thought. The Jiang Clan is finished; it was completely destroyed by a Superior Grade Martial Master.

“The huge Jiang Clan was actually destroyed by a single Superior Grade Martial Master. How unbelievable!”

“Indeed! This Xiao Chen is very decisive. He took advantage of the moment when all the Martial Saints had left and killed his way in. His boldness really leaves me speechless.”

“Do you think the Jiang Clan will still be able to rise from the ashes?”

“There is no possibility. Over the years, the Jiang Clan has offended many people. They have already lost a significant number of Martial Grand Masters in the Ancient Remnant. Now that their foundation has been destroyed, it could be said they have been completely destroyed.”

“That’s good. When that bastard son of his was still alive, he caused so much trouble for this old man.”

The crowds were all discussing how the Jiang Clan, who had been so mighty in White Water City for hundreds of years, had been destroyed in one day. Some felt it was unfortunate, but most of them were rejoicing in their hearts, their faces filled with glee over the misfortune.

“Gone! All gone...!” Jiang Mingxun said non-stop in a frantic state. He had only seen an empty space filled with ash; there was no secret room any longer.

Xiao Chen was riding his silver warship high in the sky, moving rapidly through the clouds. His speed was as fast as lightning; the clouds went by in a flash.

Xiao Chen stood at the bow; his hair was fluttering in the fierce wind. Xiao Chen turned his head back to look at the Profound Ice Palace chasing after him. He smiled faintly and withdrew the silver warship back into his eye. Then, he fell from the sky.

Xiao Chen transformed into a meteor and landed on the ground with an explosion after a moment. He had completely vanished from the sight or perception of the Profound Ice Palace.

Half a month later, the bounty set on Xiao Chen by the various noble clans was doubled. When the news came out, there was an uproar everywhere. Instantly, everyone within the Great Qin Nation knew the name 'Xiao Chen.'

Xiao Chen became the topic of discussion at dinner tables. Everyone talked about Xiao Chen's identity. There were multiple versions of the story on how he formed a grudge with the noble clans.

In Liushang Pavilion, Jin Dabao cursed, "What a beast! Even this Fat Lord only dared to slice a few pieces of meat of them occasionally. This fellow completely cleaned out the Jiang Clan."

A manservant ran over, holding a contract. He smiled at Jin Dabao and said, "Young Master, the territories of the Jiang Clan have all been transferred. The City Lord has already stamped his seal on it."

What surprised the manservant was the fatty did not have a smug smile on his face. He slowly took the contract and said, "This is meaningless. There is no challenge at all. This is a defeat that goes beyond an ordinary level."

The manservant did not understand and asked, "How is that? Young Master, you have used nothing to purchased all these inns and workshops."

The fatty cursed out, "What the hell do you know? That fellow took all the good stuff. All the silver and gold... just thinking about it breaks my heart. If this Fat Lord had known, I would have made a move myself."

In the mountain range of Misty Sword Sect, Chu Chaoyun stood on one of the peaks. When he heard this news, he gave a faint smile. A gentle wind blew, and his clothes fluttered, making him look very graceful and elegant.

A delicate and pretty girl with a sword behind her back leaped up from

below the mountain. She was very nimble, looking like a dancing butterfly. Soon, she arrived before Chu Chaoyun, “Senior Brother, the Sect Master has called you to the great hall.”

Chu Chaoyun looked at this girl and revealed a warm smile. He nodded his head slightly and followed her down.

Another half a month passed, and a big piece of news was sent out. Xiao Chen had deposited twenty million gold taels in Flying Snow Manor. If anyone killed a noble clan disciple, they could go to Flying Snow Manor to claim a thousand gold taels. The higher was the rank of the person killed; the greater was the reward.

If they killed a successor or a person of similar status, they could receive five million gold taels and a Medial Grade Spirit Stone.

This news was accompanied by Xiao Chen’s proclamation to the noble clans, “Three years from now, I will personally kill my way to these noble clans who set bounties on me. This is a promise I will definitely keep!”

The Flying Snow Manor was an assassin association scattered throughout the entire continent. Aside from their own assassins, cultivators may go to the manor to set or receive missions.

Since the founding of the Great Qin Nation, the Flying Snow Manor had never received such a large mission. Not only were there twenty million gold taels, but there were also the rare Medial Grade Spirit Stones. It was hard for one not to be moved.

When the news spread, the whole nation was impassioned. No one expected someone to dare challenge multiple noble clans at the same time. These noble clans had existed since the time of the Tianwu Dynasty; they had innate bloodlines or inherited Martial Spirits. Some of these clans had even existed for tens of thousands of years.

Their strengths were extremely horrifying, yet an insignificant Superior Grade Martial Master dared challenge them. This caused people to feel the world has changed.

Dongming Province, Dongming City, this was the heart of the entire

Dongming Province. It is also the most bustling city in the Great Qin Nation. The streets were boiling cauldrons of voices; the sound of people peddling their wares fell incessantly on the ear.

Xiao Chen transformed into an ordinary looking youth, slowly walking around the big street.

Using this one month of time, aside from going to Flying Snow Manor, he practiced the Shapeshifting Spell. After practicing for an entire month, he finally got to the point where he would not change back to his original looked when using Essence.

The fastest way to get to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion in the Xihe Province from the Dongming Province was to travel through the sky. Furthermore, the only relay station for flights to Xihe Province in Dongming Province was in Dongming City.

Xiao Chen could use his silver warship to fly. Its speed would not be slower than the flying Spirit Beasts of the relay stations. However, there was one very awkward problem... Xiao Chen did not know the way; there were no signboards in the sky.

Chapter 133: Meeting Feng Feixue Again

If Xiao Chen just flew by following a map, he might end up never leaving Dongming Province. The sky was too different from the land; it was impossible to navigate the sky using a map designed for ground usage.

Dongming Province's flight relay station was a huge plaza. There were all sorts of huge flying Spirit Beasts resting in the plaza. Xiao Chen went straight to the ticketing counter and spent a thousand gold taels to purchase the most expensive ticket.

Such a ticket would allow him to ride a Spirit Beast alone; he would not have to squeeze with other people. It was not only comfortable but also significantly faster.

Xiao Chen held his ticket and walked directly to a stone platform in the plaza. There were three huge Golden Eagles resting on the stone platform.

The Golden Eagle was a Rank 5 flying Spirit Beast. Amongst the Rank 5 Spirit Beasts, it was the one with the fastest speed. It was the limit of what humans were able to tame.

Rumors were the Great Tang Nation's Beast Taming Abode was able to tame Rank 7 flying Spirit Beasts. However, no one knew how much of this rumor was true.

Xiao Chen handed over his ticket and headed up the stone platform. There was a tamer sitting on one of the Golden Eagles. Xiao Chen did not think too much of it and walked over immediately.

The tamer was wearing a set of long gray robes with a hood covering his head, resulting in one not being able to see his figure or facial appearance. After Xiao Chen took a seat, the Golden Eagle cried out loudly and spread its wings. There was a strong gust of wind, and it rose from the ground.

Soon, the Golden Eagle reached an altitude of a thousand meters. Suddenly, the tamer removed the hood and turned around to look at Xiao Chen. That person smiled faintly and said, "Brother Xiao, it's been a long

time."

When Xiao Chen saw who it was, he was extremely startled; he almost fell off the Golden Eagle. There was no way he would have expected to meet this person here. He also could not imagine this person would be able to recognize him.

"Feng Feixue! Why are you here? How did you recognize me?" Xiao Chen exclaimed out with incomparable shock. He had not expected to such a scenario to happen.

Feng Feixue tossed away the hood in her hand. She smiled faintly, and her elegant face seemed to blossom like a flower. She said, "I came to send you off. No matter what appearance you change into, I will be able to recognize you."

After Xiao Chen's shock wore off, he slowly recovered his calm. He revealed a relaxed smile and could not help but feel joy in his heart. He asked, "Did Cousin Yulan and the others go to Heavenly Qin School?"

Feng Feixue changed her posture, she was now completely facing Xiao Chen and slightly nearer. She revealed a mischievous smile and said, "They arrived already. Everything should be going smoothly for them. She asked me to tell you to take care. She will come look for you in four years."

When Xiao Chen heard this, he was stunned. Cousin Yunlan will find me in four years. He could not help but ask himself in his heart, Was I being too heartless by leaving like that?

Although Xiao Chen was quite slow when it came to matters involving romantic relationships, he could clearly feel Cousin Yulan's feelings for him surpassed that of a regular romantic relationship.

However, in his heart, he had never considered the Xiao Clan as his final destination. Since he had already made up his mind long ago to leave the Xiao Clan, he did not want to leave behind any concerns or connections.

Thinking of this, Xiao Chen could not help but smile bitterly. Back then, when he left, he seemed very confident and at ease. However, how could he easily forget the people he met and the things that happened?

Humans were not plants; no one could be completely emotionless. Was there really anyone who did not understand emotions? Was there really anyone who truly enjoyed being alone, to be enemies of the world, killing everything in his path?

Feng Feixue held out her lily-white hands; there was a recommendation letter in them. She said, “The once a year exam for the Heavenly Saber Pavilion should be over already. If you wish to become an inner disciple, you will have to start from being an outer disciple and climb the ranks step by step.

“It is a very time-consuming process. This recommendation letter should be able to help you.”

Xiao Chen did not take it. Instead, he looked straight into Feng Feixue’s eyes, as though he was able to see through her thoughts. After a while, he muttered, “Feng Feixue, I believe it is time you gave me an explanation. How are you related to my Xiao Clan? Why do you care so much for me?”

The first time Xiao Chen met Feng Feixue in Regretful Iron, she sold him the Azure Dragon Medicine Cauldron at a very low price. The few times they met after that, Feng Feixue had always expressed goodwill.

Xiao Chen did not believe there was someone who would be nice to one for no reason at all unless that person was a relative. Even amongst relatives, only one’s parents would be unconditionally nice to their children.

When Feng Feixue heard this, she was stunned. Then she smiled and said, “Is this important? If you really want to know, you can always go to the Imperial Capital; you will find your answer there.”

Xiao Chen felt suspicious, “Why must I go to the Imperial Capital? Can you not tell me now?”

Feng Feixue smiled tactfully, “It is said oral expressions cannot be taken as proof. Since there is no proof, if I casually made up a reason, you would not be able to find the flaw in it.”

“There are some things I am not able to explain to you if you don’t go to

the Imperial Capital. It will be more appropriate for the person involved to explain it to you themselves."

Xiao Chen frowned and carefully considered what Feng Feixue meant by what she said. They were all linked in countless ways, like a spider's web; there was no way for him to obtain any clues.

Xiao Chen was unable to make sense of Feng Feixue's words. Why must I go to the Imperial Capital? Is there someone I must meet there?

Feng Feixue shoved the recommendation letter in her hands onto Xiao Chen's. She said, "Regardless of what you think, consider it as if I'm paying back gratitude or paying a debt. The Feng Clan will never force you into anything. Even if there is no place for you in this world, the doors of the Feng Clan will always be open to you.

"This is as far as I will send you. Although I really want to come with you, I really can't go to Xihe Province. Goodbye! There is no need to worry; the Golden Eagle will automatically bring you there."

Feng Feixue smiled and left behind a melodious laughter. She jumped off the Golden Eagle, and fiery-red lotus flowers appeared below her feet, carrying her as she glided into the distance.

Xiao Chen looked at the recommendation letter in his hand; then he looked at the distant Feng Feixue. He shook his head and smiled bitterly, "She is still a mystery. However, it is good to hear news of Cousin Yulan."

As the Golden Eagle continued to fly, Xiao Chen felt bored. He took out the small, exquisite copper bell he purchased previously. He had been busy practicing the Shapeshifting Spell and had forgotten about it.

Holding the bell in his hand, Xiao Chen knocked on it gently. The copper bell gave off a melodious ring. It made one comfortable when they heard it, but there was nothing strange about it.

Xiao Chen was sure this was a Secret Treasure. Unfortunately, the formations and Daos contain in it were all damaged. The space within the Secret Treasure was completely chaotic; Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense had no way of entering. The last time he only casually inspected it, he was

injured, resulting in Xiao Chen not daring to try again.

Since there was no way for his Spiritual Sense to enter, he could not ascertain the extent of the damages to the formation. Thus, he did not know how to repair it. This copper bell should be a very powerful Secret Treasure. It was unfortunate he ran into such a situation.

Suddenly, there was a fierce gust of cold wind. The cold wind instantly transformed into a horrifying hurricane. One could indistinctly see the figure of a white dragon within it. The sounds coming from it was like like countless people screaming out.

“Pu Ci!”

Xiao Chen, who was thinking about the copper bell, did not notice it. By the time he reacted, the fierce wind had already curled around him and pulled him away from the Golden Eagle.

“What’s going on!” Xiao Chen was astonished. This wind was very strong. Xiao Chen was unable to circulate his Essence while he was in the wind. He struggled to no avail in the air, wobbling left and right.

Sometimes his body would be thrown high in the air; at other times, it would be flung downwards at high speed. It was like he was riding a rollercoaster; changing directions suddenly without any means to resist.

The piercing cold wind cut his body like knives; it was incredibly painful. Xiao Chen cried out loudly, but under the force of nature, there was no way to resist.

Amidst the cold wind, Xiao Chen’s constantly moving body saw a pair of cold eyes. A boundless resentment filled the eyes; it became a cold wind and drilled into his mind.

When the Golden Eagle saw what was going on, it cried out and circled. He headed for the gust of wind, wanting to catch Xiao Chen.

However, the Golden Eagle was not very familiar with Xiao Chen yet. The Golden Eagle’s huge body broke through the wind and crashed into Xiao Chen with great force.

The dizzy Xiao Chen's situation was made worse by this collision. He was knocked out of the wind and fell, like a kite with a broken string, as he was unable to circulate his Essence.

"Damn it! I actually ran into a White Dragon Storm. Will I end up dying from the fall?" Xiao Chen panicked and wanted to release the silver warship using his Spiritual Sense. However, the strange cold wind had penetrated Xiao Chen's mind.

When Xiao Chen tried to use his Spiritual Sense, he could feel pain in his mind. It was like a needle jabbing his brain; it was incredibly painful, resulting in his being unable to concentrate.

The so-called White Dragon Storm was a storm that occurred high in the sky, in the airspace between Dongming Province and Xihe Province. It was still a mystery how the storm formed.

According to legends, a white dragon died in battle during the Ancient Era here. After it died, its spirit lingered and wandered around the sky in this area.

The storm was also said to be formed by the white dragon. Because people had seen a huge white dragon in the storm, they called this storm White Dragon Storm.

Along the way, Xiao Chen had heard of the legend of White Dragon Storm. However, he did not pay it too much mind. Although the White Dragon Storm had a horrifying might, it had not appeared for decades. He did not expect his luck to be so bad.

Xiao Chen then noticed a clear river flowing on the ground. This resulted in his originally despaired face to turn to one of joy.

However, the pain in his head became stronger and stronger. A boundless and limitless Essence was stuck in his chest. This resentment seemed like it came from tens of thousands of years ago. It was like a huge stone weight, thousands of kilograms, pressing on him, making him feel like he was unable to breathe.

There was a loud 'pu tong.' Xiao Chen fell from thousands of meters

high into the river. Even though he fell into the soft water, he had fallen from a very great height, resulting in Xiao Chen suffering damage.

Even though Xiao Chen's body was tempered to the extreme, his internal organs churned. He vomited a mouthful of blood and fainted.

Chapter 134: Berserking Qi Deviation

Xiao Chen's body slowly sank into the river and began flowing along with the river. The Azure Dragon was fond of the water; while Xiao Chen was unconscious, it automatically helped Xiao Chen breathe. Xiao Chen would not drown in the water.

This continued for three days. The resentment in Xiao Chen's mind did not disappear. The reason he had not woken yet was the result of the resentment continually harassing his consciousness.

Finally, Xiao Chen flowed downstream to a pool of water before he stopped moving. In the cold pool of water, there was a special cold Qi.

As Xiao Chen laid underwater, the cold Qi entered through his skin and infiltrated Xiao Chen's body. This cold Qi was different from the one the White Dragon Storm possessed; it was not as tyrannical, and it made one calm instead.

Under the nourishment of this cold Qi, Xiao Chen slowly opened his eyes. However, the resentment in his mind had not disappeared. It was torturing him continuously, causing him incredible pain; Xiao Chen was unable to move as a result.

Xiao Chen felt like he was going crazy. There were countless roars in his mind; it was like the white dragon was roaring into his ear. It was impossible to get rid of.

Xiao Chen did his best to calm down as he slowly circulated the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation. He hoped to be able to alleviate this strange feeling. After some time, the Essence in his body started to slowly circulate. Xiao Chen's mind immediately felt better; he could not help but feel joy.

"Pu Ci!"

Just as Xiao Chen was about to relax, the pain in his mind suddenly multiplied by several folds. It was so painful; he wanted to shout out. However, he was unable to say anything while underwater. The Essence in

his body immediately went out of control.

The Essence started to circulate randomly; some of the Essence even broke free of control completely and went against the flow. A horrifying phrase appeared in Xiao Chen's mind... Berserking Qi Deviation!

To every cultivator, Berserking Qi Deviation was a state of absolute disaster; it was a phrase that would cause one to pale just by mentioning it. If a suitable solution were not found, at best, the cultivator would suffer serious injuries, but the worst case scenario was death.

With Xiao Chen's current cultivation, Berserking Qi Deviation should be something he should not have come in contact with. He was only a Superior Grade Martial Master; many of the meridians in his body had not opened yet. The routes Essence could take while circulating were limited.

It did not fit the conditions for Berserking Qi Deviation to occur. Normally, it would only be possible after one reached the Martial Saint realm, as they would have already opened at least half the meridians in their body.

However, because of the incomparably strange resentment in his mind, his Essence went berserk; flowing in reverse and resisting control. This was clearly the early signs of Berserking Qi Deviation.

Xiao Chen was very anxious, but he was not able to focus due to the pain in his mind. He was not able to do anything to the berserking Essence in his body.

"Pu! Pu!"

Just at this moment, a figure jumped into the water from above. Xiao Chen was able to make out a blurry figure through the hazy water.

It was a magnificent naked body swimming at the water surface. Xiao Chen, who had never seen such a scene, was immediately attracted by it. He immediately was able to focus.

After he was able to focus, he berserk Essence in his body started to calm down. The surprising thing was when the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation circulated again, the pain in his mind started to vanish slowly.

“Splash!”

There were splashes of water as the girl at the water surface closed her eyes and swam downward in a leisurely manner. Xiao Chen was startled; the girl was swimming in his direction.

As the distance closed, the view got clearer. The splendid naked body of the girl appeared clearly before his eyes. Xiao Chen could not help but show a reaction at a certain area.

“Hu!”

The girl suddenly opened her eyes. Xiao Chen and the girl were almost face to face. The two of them looked at each other; both were very surprised.

The world went silent at that moment, leaving behind only their heartbeats. The two of them looked at each other without making any movements.

Suddenly, the girl reacted and blushed heavily. The Spatial Ring on her ring hand glowed, and a slender saber about two fingers wide appeared. There was a hot Qi emitted by it; the river water immediately started boiling, countless bubbles started to rise upwards.

“Boom!”

The surrounding water seemed as though they were unable to restrain her movements. The saber blade sliced rapidly through the water toward Xiao Chen’s neck. Xiao Chen was startled. Under the threat of death, his previously immobile body suddenly dodged to the side.

The blade created a shockwave in the water and struck the mud at the bottom, creating a huge splash. The girl was like a fish in water; she instantly caught up with Xiao Chen and sent another saber strike his way.

After recovering his body movements, Xiao Chen immediately executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art. He soared out of the water like a flood dragon. Xiao Chen breathed in deeply, welcoming in the fresh air.

“Pu Tong!”

The girl also leaped out of the water, creating a huge wave. The wave was like a saber blade as it smashed toward Xiao Chen. Xiao Chen did not dare go head on with it. He pushed off the surface of the water and landed on the riverbank.

The girl took advantage of this opportunity to grab the clothes on the riverbank and quickly put them on. When she landed, she was properly dressed, covering all the important parts of her body.

When the wave crashed into the water, and the surface calmed, Xiao Chen finally saw what the girl looked like.

Wet long, black hair fell behind her back; she was dressed in a fiery-red dress. Two large mounds stood proudly on her chest, adorning her exquisite figure.

She was as pure as jade; her flesh was devoid of fat. Like a flower that just emerged from the water, she was untainted. This was a girl with the body of a demon and the face of an angel.

However, this girl was currently furious and completely red. Her eyes looked as though they were going to spit fire. Her lips quivered as her tiny mouth made a melodious sound, “Damn obscene bastard! How dare you peep at this lady while bathing!”

The saber in her hand trembled slightly and gave off a melodious cry. It was as though it felt the rage of its owner. It vibrated continuously, creating countless echoes in the air.

“Listening To the Sword and Communicating With It?” Xiao Chen was very astonished. This girl was actually like Ao Jiao. Her level of comprehension of weapons had reached the level of Listening To the Sword and Communicating With It. This was a level that many Martial Kings sought.

However, the current situation did not leave Xiao Chen any time to be astonished. This was because the girl already drew her saber and leaped across the water, arriving instantly before him.

There was a resplendent glow on her saber. This was a technique only

Martial Grand Masters and above could perform. Infusing the saber with Essence and turning it into saber light.

"Drawing the Saber!"

Xiao Chen quickly drew his saber. His Lunar Shadow Saber clashed with the girl's saber light, resulting in an explosion. The huge force carried by the saber light blasted Xiao Chen back.

Xiao Chen was incomparably shocked. This was the first time he lost regarding strength against a Martial Grand Master. Furthermore, he was using Drawing the Saber.

"Hu!"

Xiao Chen executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art, and he stopped in midair in a strange manner. Then he changed his angle and disappeared.

It could be said this girl had saved Xiao Chen's life. However, Xiao Chen was unable to explain it to her now. The girl was currently fuming and he would definitely not be able to explain it clearly. Seems like he would have to carry the name 'Obscene Bastard' temporarily and explain it at a later time.

"Boom!"

Just when Xiao Chen thought he would be able to escape the girl using the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art, he discovered the girl appeared right behind him like a ghost. She used a horrifying saber light to chop at him again.

Although Xiao Chen was astonished, he did not panic. He executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art to its extreme. His body soared into the air, zigzagging left and right, like a soaring Azure Dragon.

"Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!"

However, the girl was like glue, she stuck to Xiao Chen tightly, sending out horrifying saber lights continuously. She struck Xiao Chen quite a few times.

“Damn obscene bastard! If you have the guts, stand still and fight me. If you are a man, stop running,” the girl cursed as she chased.

When the saber lights landed on the ground, they created a series of tiny gorges. When one looked at them carefully, one would discover they seem to contain a certain Dao in it.

Xiao Chen traveled for a few hundred meters, but he was still unable to lose the girl. Suddenly, he thought about one of the six secret formulas from the Battle Sage Origins—Sticky Character Formula.

No matter how fast is the opponent, as long as one used the Sticky Character Formula, they would be able to chase after them. It was the most miraculous Movement Technique in the world.

Xiao Chen could not help being astonished. If it were truly the case, then as long as his Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art did not reach the great perfection, he would not be able to shake her off.

This won’t do; she will catch up to me sooner or later, Xiao Chen thought to himself anxiously.

Xiao Chen avoided another saber light and thought of an idea. Suddenly, he turned around and looked at the girl. He said, “Look into my eyes!"

The girl suddenly stopped; it was obvious she was stunned by Xiao Chen’s suddenly actions. “Hu!” Suddenly, a purple flame shot out of his right eye.

“Bastard!”

After a moment of shock, the girl sent out a saber light at the purple flame. There was a loud explosion, creating a surging shockwave. The girl was forced back.

When the shockwave dissipated, Xiao Chen used the Lightning Evasion and reappeared hundreds of meters away. He summoned the silver warship and soared into the sky.

The girl thought of Xiao Chen’s previous actions and could not help but scold herself. He asked you to look, and you looked? You should have just

killed him with a strike; why speak so much crap with him?

"I have offended you badly today. I will repay the gratitude of saving my life in future. Furthermore, I'm not an obscene bastard. Please do not misunderstand," Xiao Chen's voice came from high above.

The girl stomped on the ground violently; her face was completely red. She watched the leaving Xiao Chen and cursed, "You still say you are not an obscene bastard? Even your boat is silver. All I need is one glance to know it is not something good."

[TL note: I'm not too sure of the implications of a silver boat, my guess is that silver sounds like evil in Chinese.]

"Young Mistress! What's wrong? Are you alright?" Not long after Xiao Chen left, two female Martial Saints rushed over.

The girl looked in the direction Xiao Chen left and said, "I'm fine; I just ran into a rascal."

Xiao Chen rode on the silver warship and flew high in the sky. He did not hear what the girl said; otherwise, he would have painted the silver warship another color.

Not long after, Xiao Chen saw a big road, and he stopped. Now that many people knew Xiao Chen possessed a silver warship, it was best not to use it unless he needed to.

Chapter 135: Xihe Province, Yueluo Prefecture

“I do not know where is this. Have I reached Xihe Province yet?” Xiao Chen said to himself after he landed on the ground. He saw there were no one on the road.

Xiao Chen looked carefully at the surface of the road; there were fresh footprints and wheel marks on the ground. This meant people frequently used this road. It was just that there was no one on it now.

He carefully inspected the condition of his body and did not find any major problems. Then he decided to continue walking forward. The previous experience created a great fear in his heart; he did not dare to be careless.

He had, unfortunately, run into the White Dragon Storm that had not appeared for decades. Xiao Chen was not able to understand what was going on. The surging resentment and bone piercing pain he experienced led him to feel this was perhaps not a coincidence.

White dragon, Azure Dragon? Are they related? Xiao Chen was filled with doubt as he thought. He still did not completely understand the Azure Dragon in his body; he did not know what abilities it had.

Seeing there was nobody around, Xiao Chen stopped. The Azure Dragon in his body slowly came out of his Dantian with a thought. It moved along the meridians and came out of Xiao Chen’s palm.

Everywhere it passed, Xiao Chen could feel a horrifying energy. Under Xiao Chen’s control, it came out with a ‘hu’ sound and coiled around his wrist.

After a cultivator became a Martial Master, they would be able to make the Martial Spirit leave the body. It would be possible to obtain unimaginable results in a fight.

However, after a Martial Spirit left the body and got injured, it would be possible the cultivator could be crippled. Unless they were desperate and

pushed to a corner, no cultivator would release their Martial Spirit.

Not until they became a Martial King. By then, the Martial Spirit would have been cultivated till it became undying. Even if it were destroyed outside the body, it would be able to regenerate inside the body.

Xiao Chen looked at the tiny Azure Dragon coiled around his wrist. He thought for a long time but did not understand anything. “Aside from providing me with energy and being slightly stronger than other Martial Spirits, I don’t see how are you different from other Martial Spirits, even though you are an Ancient Holy Beast.”

Xiao Chen shook his head and recollected his thoughts. He withdrew the Azure Dragon into his body and stopped thinking about the problem. Everything would be fine when the time came. The inheritance of the Azure Dragon had been broken for thousands of years. It was impossible for him to understand everything. There was no use thinking too much.

Xiao Chen continued walking forward, and after an hour, he finally met someone. He quickly enquired where he was, and if he had reached Xihe Province already.

That person was dressed in white and carried a sword. There was not a speck of dust on him. He did not even turn his head as he answered, “Xihe Province, Yueluo Prefecture, Yunyang County, Capital City.”

Xiao Chen was not bothered by this person’s attitude. He recalled the maps he saw previously in his mind. The Heavenly Saber Pavilion was situated in the Yueluo Prefecture. It was not too far from Yunyang City. Even if he walked, it would only require two weeks.

An expression of joy appeared on his face. Xiao Chen extended his Spiritual Sense to look around. Finally, at the limits of his Spiritual Sense, he saw a magnificent city. There were two huge bold ‘Yun Yang’ words on the city gates; they seemed very ancient.

Xiao Chen withdrew his Spiritual Sense and pushed his feet off the ground. He executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art and created a cloud of dust. He dashed forward, quickly catching up with the person he spoke with earlier in the blink of an eye before overtaking him and kicking

up a large cloud of dust.

"Did not expect him to be an expert," the white-clothed person said indifferently as he looked in the direction Xiao Chen traveled.

This person did not make any movement; the dust that landed on his clothes automatically slid off. He slowly walked forward, coming out from the cloud of dust that filled the air; his white clothes remained clean, without a speck of dust on them.

Xiao Chen felt a strong gaze sweep past him before vanishing quickly. When he turned his head around, he did not discover anything. He only saw the cloud of dust he left behind as he dashed forward.

Yunyang City was already within his vision. Xiao Chen slowed and walked slowly. When he arrived at the city gates, he discovered many young women filled the front of the city gates. They were all standing there, chatting with each other. It was an incredible view.

"Is this a custom of Yunyang City?" Xiao Chen asked in confusion. With so many girls here, it was possible all the young girls of Yunyang City were here.

When the group of girls saw Xiao Chen's figure, they were initially filled with joy and ran over. When they saw Xiao Chen's appearance clearly, they will all filled with disappointment, cursing as they left.

Xiao Chen did not understand what was going on. When the guard saw the situation, he smiled, "Don't be angry. The girls have waited here for a whole morning. It is no wonder they are in a bad mood."

Xiao Chen paid the entry fee and could not help but find it funny when he heard that. This was very similar to the female fans of his previous life. He did not expect such a thing to happen in this world, as well. He could not help but ask out of curiosity, "Just who has such great charms, to be able to get all the young girls of Yunyang City to come out here to wait for him?"

The guard looked at Xiao Chen in shock. He said, "You don't know this? Today is the day of Mu Chengxue's and Leng Liusu's annual battle. These

girls are here to see Mu Chengxue."

This was not the first time Xiao Chen heard this name. When he heard this name again, he could not help but be interested. He started to enquire for more information from the guard.

The city guard was very chatty. When he saw Xiao Chen asking for more information, he began telling him everything.

Mu Chengxue came from Nanling Province's Night Spirit Palace. He was the successor of the Night Spirit Palace. Together with Ji Changkong, they were known as the Nanling Twin Stars. They both had extremely good talent and became famous when they were young. By the time he was 12, he was unrivaled within the generation. Aside from Ji Changkong, he had no opponents.

That year, they both left Nanling Province and started to challenge all the young experts around the world. Ji Changkong went to the Imperial Capital, and Mu Chengxue went to Xihe Province and Dongming Province.

Within the same generation, these two were practically unrivaled. There was no one who was an opponent to them. However, they both each lost to a woman. Ji Changkong lost to Princess Yingyue; Mu Chengxue lost to Leng Liusu of Heavenly Saber Pavilion, who was also known as Little Heavenly Saber.

One year later, Mu Chengxue came to Nanling Province again to duel with Leng Liusu. The two of them exchanged more than a thousand moves and ended in a draw. They then made arrangements to duel again the next year.

Just like that, it became a tradition. Every year, Mu Chengxue would come to Yunyang City to duel Leng Liusu around this time of the year.

Aside from having a monstrous talent, Mu Chengxue was very handsome as well. After coming to Yunyang City a few times, all the young girls in the city knew of him.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and thanked the guard before walking into Yunyang City. Regardless of the world, the young girls all seemed to have

the quality of chasing after their idols.

Leng Liusu... could that be her? A pretty figure appeared in Xiao Chen's mind. After a moment, the more he thought about it, the more he thought it was likely to be so.

He could not help but feel a headache coming on. His purpose in coming here was the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. In the end, before he entered it, he had already offended the beloved youngest daughter of the Pavilion Master.

"Mu Chengxue is here!" As Xiao Chen walked on, there was a clamor of joy coming from behind him. Xiao Chen turned around and saw a male dressed in white holding a sword. He was surrounded by girls. He revealed a faint, mild smile as he dealt with them one by one.

Xiao Chen could not help but feel astonished. This Mu Chengxue was actually the person he asked for directions from. He could not help but smile faintly, "This world is truly strange."

After Xiao Chen spoke, he turned around. In that instant, Xiao Chen felt a strong gaze observing him again; this time it was not hidden.

That gaze came from Mu Chengxue. Xiao Chen resisted turning around. He asked around for the location of Yunyang City's Liushang Pavilion and quickly left.

Mu Chengxue, who was surrounded by girls, watched Xiao Chen leave. The corners of his mouth curled up to reveal a strange, faint smile.

There was a purple copper mirror floating in the boundless void in his left eye. The light the copper mirror gave off seemed as though it would be able to see the truth of everything in the world.

No one noticed anything when the copper mirror flashed in his eye.

After asking around, Xiao Chen found out Liushang Pavilion did indeed have a branch in Yunyang City. Xiao Chen took out a diamond VIP card the fatty handed to him before he left. He could not help but sigh, "This fatty was not bragging indeed. No matter where it is, there will be a Liushang Pavilion."

The Liushang Pavilion in Yunyang City was exactly the same as the one in White Water City. Its business was booming as well. Its basic structure was pretty much the same too. Xiao Chen went past the first floor and headed to the second floor. There was a group of cultivators discussing the duel that was going to take place today.

“Last year, the two of them fought to a draw. That was the third time they drew. In the end, Mu Chengxue lost once before. He is not able to defeat the top expert of our Xihi Province.”

“That might not necessarily be so. The previous few times, Leng Liusu had the weapons advantage. This time, I heard Mu Chengxue has completed the Heavenly Pass Trial in the Night Spirit Palace and obtained a damaged Holy Weapon.

“I know about this. It is a Holy Sword known as Beauty Under the Moon. During this period, Mu Chengxue had tested the sword out and killed a Martial Saint personally.

“From the look of things, Beauty Under the Moon is comparable to Leng Liusu’s Burning Soul. They are both incomplete Holy Weapons. It’s getting more interesting now.”

On the second floor, there were some extremely knowledgeable cultivators. When Xiao Chen heard what they said, he could not help but slow down to listen.

“Make way! Make way! Our Yan Clan’s Young Master is coming. Why are you still not giving way?” Just at this moment, Yan Qianyun led a group of servants up the stairs quickly. The people around swiftly moved to a side.

Seeing Yan Qianyun, Xiao Chen’s eyebrow could not help but twitch. He did not expect to meet him here.

Xiao Chen remembered a certain legend about the fatty. He looked at his crotch area and could not help but smile.

Xiao Chen did not wish to seek trouble. When Yan Qianyun came up, he moved to a side to let him pass. Yan Qianyun led a group of people and

walked pass him. He threw a hurried glance at Xiao Chen and walked away. After two steps, he turned back.

"Why do I feel you are familiar? Have we met?" Yan Qianyun asked carefully as he stared at Xiao Chen's eyes.

Xiao Chen was not worried. Aside from changing his appearance, the Shapeshifting Spell could change his aura and voice as well. Xiao Chen smiled and said, "Perhaps we saw each other in a crowd before; there is nothing strange about being familiar."

Yan Qianyun smiled faintly. He thought for a while and said, "Maybe. Probably just a face in the crowd, or it could be that I recognized the wrong person. Goodbye!"

"Boom!" Yan Qianyun who turned around suddenly turned back and kicked Xiao Chen's chest. Xiao Chen's mouth curled up in a cold smile and did not resist; he sucked in his stomach slightly.

"Bang!" Yan Qianyun put a lot of force behind this kick and knocked Xiao Chen flying back. However, because Xiao Chen had made preparations earlier, he only suffered some minor injuries.

Chapter 136: Accidentally Heard Secret

Yan Qianyun frowned slightly, as though he found something strange. After some time, he threw down a banknote and said, “My apologies; I believed I recognized the wrong person.”

After Yan Qianyun and his group left, the second floor bustled again. A kind-hearted cultivator helped Xiao Chen up and said, “Little Brother, are you alright?”

Xiao Chen picked up the banknote and smiled faintly, “I’m fine. Despite being hit for no reason, it is still pretty good to pick up a banknote for a thousand silvers.”

On the third floor, in front of a hidden window, Yan Qianyun watched as Xiao Chen got up. He said, in a manner filled with doubt, “Could I have seen wrong? However, I am sure of those eyes.”

He observed for a long time, but he was unable to discover anything wrong in the end. He shook his head; he felt as though there was something he was missing. He spoke to the person beside him, “There was something wrong with that person earlier. You guys follow him and check it out. I still have some business with Young Master Leng.”

Xiao Chen had been observing Yan Qianyun with his Spiritual Sense. At this moment, he withdrew his Spiritual Sense. He could not help but sigh. It looked like the mental trauma this fellow suffered was too much for him. He already changed his appearance so much, and yet he was still able to recognize him.

Not long later, the cultivators on the second floor all left. Xiao Chen knew Leng Liusu’s and Mu Chengxue’s duel was going to start. This was something these people anticipated for a year; there was no reason for them not to go.

Xiao Chen was not in a rush to leave. He did not wish to watch the duel between them. Mu Chengxue gave him a very dangerous feeling, a feeling that he only felt from Chu Chaoyun. As for Leng Liusu, there was no need to speak of it.

After finishing his food, Xiao Chen casually took a look at the third floor; he revealed a mocking smile. He called the waiter over to pay the bill and leave.

On the third floor, Yan Qianyun's followers were watching Xiao Chen closely. As the waiter was collecting payment, he happened to block Xiao Chen's figure. When he collected the payment, cleared the table, and left, the few people watching discovered Xiao Chen was missing.

"Where is he? Where did he go to? I saw him clearly there earlier. How did he disappear after the waiter went over?" Seeing Xiao Chen disappear right under their noses, they panicked and rushed down.

One of them grabbed the waiter's clothes and shouted, "Where is he? Where did that person from earlier go?"

The waiter rolled his eyes and looked at them in disdain. He said, "Of course, he left after eating and paying!"

"I'm asking how did he leave."

The waiter pushed his hand away and said, in a bad mood, "I'm only going to say it once; he walked off on his feet. Stop disturbing me; thank you!"

The attitude of the waiter made him anxious. He wanted to make a move on the spot, but the people around him stopped him. They explained Liushang Pavilion's background to him.

The few of them searched around, but they could not find Xiao Chen. They believed Xiao Chen had left Liushang Pavilion. They thought of Yan Qianyun's instructions and quickly went down.

Using the Shapeshifting Spell, Xiao Chen shrunk himself and hidden under the table. Watching the four men leave, he quickly came out. His bones cracked as he recovered his normal height.

He extended his Spiritual Sense and discovered Yan Qianyun and a black-clothed man seated on the fifth floor. The black-clothed man seemed very strong.

His aura was much stronger than Yan Qianyun, like a treasured sword drawn out of its sheath. Xiao Chen did not dare go too close to him with his Spiritual Sense.

Thinking for a while, Xiao Chen headed directly for the fourth floor. He flashed the VIP card the fatty gave him. No one obstructed his path.

Xiao Chen was surprised the third and fourth floor were void of people. It seemed the duel between Leng Liusu and Mu Chengxue was very attractive.

Xiao Chen arrived at the staircase between the fourth and fifth floor and inspected it carefully. It was only the area leading down to the fourth floor. He took out two Rank 3 talismans from within the Universe Ring and placed them down before smearing them with some Spirit Beast saliva.

This kind of saliva was very sticky. Once it is stuck to something, it would not come off easily. After doing all this, Xiao Chen found a private room on the fourth floor and sat down.

“Brother Leng, is the news this time reliable? Are there only two Martial Saints with Leng Liusu?” Yan Qianyun asked the person across from him with a grave expression.

Xiao Chen frowned, What is he trying to do? Is Yan Qianyun trying to do something to Leng Liusu? With a thought, he focused his Spiritual Sense.

The black-clothed man seated across had a grave and stern expression as he replied,”I, Leng Tianyue, have prepared many years just for this day. Do you think there would be any mistakes?”

Yan Qianyun laughed dryly, “This matter is very important; of course, I have to make sure. However, let me say this first. I am only responsible for sending people to lure away the two Martial Saints. You are responsible for the rest.”

There was no expression on Leng Tianyue face as he said indifferently, “All you have to do is lure them away. There is no need for you to concern yourself with the rest. As for the benefits you obtain after it is done, I have already told your father about them.”

After the two of them continued chatting for a long while, a messenger pigeon landed on Leng Tianyue's hand. He retrieved the note on its leg and smiled after a while, "It is a draw again. Haha. I am starting to suspect Mu Chengxue's motivation. Brother Yan, let's go. It's time we made our move."

The two of them got up and headed downstairs. The instant they went down, they stepped on talismans. The talismans that stuck were very light; they did not feel anything at all.

Watching the two of them leave, Xiao Chen smiled faintly and got up slowly. He turned his Spiritual Sense into a thread and tied it around them.

"Should I try taking advantage of this situation?" Xiao Chen pondered as he considered the situation. This person was clearly someone from the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. The fight in front of him was likely to be a fight for to be the successor of Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

In the strong powers of every place, there would be countless talented people trying to stand out and take over. Xiao Chen did not find this strange. Even if he saw such a situation, he would not bother with it.

However, if Leng Liusu were the girl from during the day, it would not do for him not to help out. Finally, Xiao Chen made his decision, "If she really is that girl, we can consider it quits after this."

Xiao Chen followed behind them, separated by a certain distance. Because Xiao Chen had the assistance of his Spiritual Sense, he was able to follow them easily. After a while, he followed them and left the through the East city gate.

The further they went, the more desolate the area became. Finally, Xiao Chen could no longer see anyone on the big road. Xiao Chen felt something was wrong and hesitated on whether he should continue.

After walking for a few more steps, he discovered Leng Tianyue and Yan Qianyun waiting there and smiling at him. Leng Tianyun slowly walked over; there was no expression on his face. He asked coldly, "Who sent you?"

Yan Qianyun stood to the side and smiled, “Brother Leng, leave this person to me. He is after me. Just take the token and go inform them.”

Leng Tianyue glanced at Xiao Chen. He saw Xiao Chen was only a Superior Grade Martial Master and he relaxed. With Yan Qianyun’s cultivation as a Medial Grade Martial Grand Master, he should be able to kill this person easily.

“Finish this quickly and gather as soon as you can.”

After Leng Tianyun left, Yan Qianyun slowly walked over to Xiao Chen. He smiled coldly, “Xiao Chen, I did not expect to see you there. I have waited for this day for a long time. How do you want to die?”

Xiao Chen muttered for a while before saying, “I have a question… how did you recognize me? I believe I have hidden very well; how did you discover me?”

Yan Qianyun laughed and replied, “I will never forget the look you gave me that day. I suppose I should enlighten you before you die. Leng Tianyue has a Secret Treasure. The moment you left Liushang Pavilion, he discovered you.”

Xiao Chen nodded his head. So that was why. I wonder what kind of Secret treasure it is, to actually be able to detect me from so far. However, this was no longer important. Xiao Chen said quietly to Yan Qianyun, “Thank you for your explanation. You can die now.”

Yan Qianyun snorted coldly and found it funny. He said, “You think you are a match for me? I…”

“Boom!”

Before he finished speaking, Xiao Chen made a hand seal, and the Rank 3 Fire Cloud Talisman stuck under Yan Qianyun’s foot loudly exploded. A flame, along with a surging shockwave, spread out. The huge power sent Yan Qianyun flying into the sky.

A Rank 3 offensive talisman was the equivalent to the full powered strike of a peak Martial Grand Master. Yan Qianyun was caught off guard, and he immediately lost all his fighting capability.

“Drawing the Saber!” Xiao Chen leaped high into the air. His saber flashed, and Yan Qianyun’s head separated from his completely burnt body. It fell to the ground with a thud.

Xiao Chen landed firmly on the ground. He looked at Yan Qianyun’s body without any expression. He removed his Spatial Ring and took out everything in it.

Tens of Inferior Grade Spirit Stones, some Medicinal Pills, and a stack of banknotes fell to the ground. Xiao Chen also saw an old yellow book, “Inherited Martial Technique—Dragon Seizing Hand.”

The so-called inherited Martial Technique was something only people who inherited a certain Martial Spirit could learn. However, Xiao Chen had the Battle Sage Origin’s Changing Character Formula and was able to imitate it. He took a quick look and placed it into the Universe Ring.

Xiao Chen closed his eyes and felt the talisman stuck below Leng Tianyue’s feet. The talisman contained some of Xiao Chen’s Essence Blood. Even from thousands of kilometers away, he could feel it clearly.

A faint yellow dot appeared in Xiao Chen’s mind. Xiao Chen opened his eyes, and he summoned the silver warship. He leaped onto it, and it transformed into a silver flash of light.

After a short period, Xiao Chen rushed to Leng Tianyue. Because he was wary of his Secret Treasure, Xiao Chen hid in a cloud above, observing the situation on the ground.

Leng Tianyue was wearing a black mask standing still. In front of him, there were four Martial Grand Masters wearing similar black masks surrounding Leng Liusu.

While in the cloud, Xiao Chen used his Spiritual Sense to watch the fight. After he looked carefully at the girl’s appearance, he was able to verify the person being surrounded was the same person as the one he met in the pool of water.

“This does not seem sufficient to kill a peak Martial Grand Master with an inherited Martial Spirit.” Xiao Chen stood on the bow and said with

some doubt. “There need to be at least two Martial Saints to be assured of success.”

Chapter 137: Saving a Beauty

Slowly, Xiao Chen saw the trick behind it. These four Martial Grand Masters were using a combination Martial Technique. Every move they made was connected to each other. Furthermore, they had practiced with each other for a long time and could cooperate very well together.

Sabers flashed, and energy waves flew around. There was a lot of shouting coming from the fight. Leng Liusu's slender saber released off a horrifying saber light. The wind blew strong, and dust flew up. At the end of it, there was a fissure in the ground.

The fissure seemed to contain a Dao, radiating with the might of a Sage.

Leng Liusu weaved left and right amidst the four people, continually using the Sticky Character Formula. However, she was unable to break out of the encirclement.

However, there were no signs of panic on her face. She sent out a saber light using her saber again and blocked the combined attack of the four Martial Grand Master as she watched Leng Tianyue.

Her pretty face had a cold expression as she said in a low voice, "Leng Tianyue, you really want to kill me that much? Is the successor's position so attractive to you?

"After everything you have done, are you not afraid your father will punish you after he finds out?"

It was impossible to see Leng Tianyue's expression behind the mask. He did not answer Leng Liusu's question. He said indifferently, "Are you all trash? Even after using a combination Martial Technique that can easily take down a Martial Saint, you are still unable to take her down, despite half an hour passing already."

After the four people heard Leng Tianyue's reprimand, they could not help but increase the amount of force they used. Leng Liusu received attacks that were even stronger.

"Phoenix Cry!"

“Dragon Roar!”

“Tiger Roar!”

“Black Turtle!”

After the four of them saw the battle was being dragged out, they unanimously made a decision and leaped while shouting.

This was the most powerful move of the combination Martial Technique. Four figures appeared on their weapons: Divine Phoenix, Azure Dragon, White Tiger, Black Turtle. These ancient Holy Beast appeared within the formation as if they were alive.

“Four Beasts Combined To One!”

The Holy Beasts all cried out and the Holy Beasts’ might combined. It made one feel like they could not breath; the air seemed to solidify under this might.

Xiao Chen felt some shock as he stood on the bow, carefully observing the scene. He finally discovered the Martial Spirit of the four people contained a trace of the Holy Beast’s bloodline.

Although they were very powerful when released alone, it was even more horrifying when they were released together.

I wonder where Leng Tianyue found these four people. Watching the way they cooperate with each other, they should have trained together since youth.

Leng Liusu frowned slightly. Her red dress fluttered wildly in the wind. As she watched the Four Beasts Combined To One technique in the sky, she did not show any fear.

The wind blew strongly, and her fine black hair fluttered in the wind. Her long dress surged and moved like waves. All this, combined with her pure face and her excellent figure, made her look like an ancient war goddess as she stood her ground.

“Burning Soul, Sage's Rage—Fire Dance!”

Leng Liusu held the saber in her right hand and slowly slit her left palm.

Fresh, red blood flowed along the saber blade and dripped onto the ground.

The blood seemed to have made use of the fissure containing the Sage's Daos to summon the ancient Sage within the Holy Weapon.

"It is indeed a weapon the Sages used. What a strong Righteous Qi!" Xiao Chen, who was within the clouds, said in astonishment.

"Boom!"

A flame rose up to the sky from the fissure on the ground. There was an angry roar coming from the red flames. It seemed as though it had transcended space and time, coming from tens of thousands of years ago.

Leng Liusu stood within the flames. The flickering light from the fire shone on her completely red face. She leaped high into the air, her saber carrying a boundless and limitless flame.

"Bang!"

Like breaking a branch from a tree, the saber, carrying the flames of the Sage's might, instantly broke through the Four Beasts Combined To One. The Divine Phoenix shattered; the black turtle fled; the Azure Dragon was chopped in half, and the White Tiger was burned to ashes.

"Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!" The four of them landed heavily on the ground. Their Martial Spirits received fatal damage. Their faces were incredibly pale. They had temporarily lost all combat capability.

"Ka Ca!"

Just at that moment, Leng Tianyue suddenly made his move. A cold light appeared; there was only the flash of a saber. Leng Tianyue was now beside Leng Liusu.

The speed of the saber was extremely fast. The timing was also very good. He executed it as the Sage's might Leng Liusu used diminished.

If he gave her time to recover, the odds of this strike injuring her would be low. Even if Leng Liusu already anticipated this attack, she would have no way to evade.

The saber slashed down, and it left a wound on Leng Liusu's chest; blood spurted into the air. Leng Liusu frowned and revealed an expression of pain. The saber in her hand slashed out before her.

The saber landed on Leng Tianyue, but it felt as if it hit air. It was just an afterimage. Leng Tianyue already dodged to her side. He snorted coldly and kicked out, causing the injured Leng Liusu to fall.

The force of his kick was very strong. Leng Liusu skidded along the ground without stopping. She stuck her saber into the ground and created a long gouge before she managed to stand slowly.

Leng Tianyue said nothing; he did not wish to leave any opening for Leng Liusu. His figure flashed in the sky; as he was landing, there was a resplendent saber light on his saber, chopping towards Leng Liusu.

Leng Liusu did her best to raise her saber and block, but she was unable to do so. She flew backward like a cannonball, landing heavily on the ground.

Xiao Chen's complexion changed; he did not expect the situation to change within such a short amount of time. Originally, he watched as Leng Liusu was about to deal with those four people alone and thought he did not have to interfere.

"Lightning Descend!"

A bolt of lightning descended from the sky and successfully interrupted Leng Tianyue's advancement. Xiao Chen used the Changing Character Formula to imitate Ji Changkong's Martial technique. He transformed into a meteor and flew downward rapidly.

Leng Tianyue looked at the meteor in the sky and frowned. The Nanling Province's Ji Clan's Martial Technique... is Ji Changkong here? That can't be; this is not the pure Ji Clan's Martial Technique.

"A Scammer, I will make you reveal your true self!" Leng Tianyue laughed coldly and leaped up. He left behind afterimages in the sky; he speed was raised to his peak. A bright glow appeared on his saber as it chopped violently at Xiao Chen.

“Boom!”

Xiao Chen revealed himself and shouted lightly. A red firework soared into the sky. Before Leng Tianyue could understand what was going on, he had already been blasted, lacerating his flesh. His body was flung high into the sky by the shockwave.

“Purple Thunder True Fire! Shoot!”

Seeing Leng Tianyue in the sky, Xiao Chen felt he did not receive any fatal damage from the blast of the Rank 3 Exploding Talisman. He could not help but feel anxious. He revolved the purple flame around his finger and fired continuously at Leng Tianyue.

A protective barrier surrounded Leng Tianyue. The purple flames exploded on the barrier, their shockwaves sending him further up into the sky.

However, they were not able to damage him. Xiao Chen pierced through the barrier with his Spiritual Sense and saw a piece of jade on his chest. It was giving off a faint radiance; this should be his Secret Treasure.

The barrier should be a result of this Secret Treasure. When Xiao Chen landed, he saw Leng Liusu was extremely pale and had fainted from excessive loss of blood.

After hesitating for a while, he carried her on his shoulder and flew off into the distance. He executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art to the extreme and disappeared in the blink of an eye.

After a long while, Leng Tianyue descended from the sky. His clothes were tattered. He had a dark look on his face; his mask had disappeared long ago.

He struggled for a while before he managed to stand up. He watched as Xiao Chen left with Leng Liusu. His eyes revealed an extremely complicated expression. He muttered to himself, “Man proposes, but God disposes!”

He turned around and struck the four cultivators on the ground with his saber. Then he expressionlessly turned back and headed to Yunyang City

alone.

Xiao Chen carried Leng Liusu and walked for a long time. He arrived at the forest and stopped when he felt there was no one chasing him.

He slowly placed Leng Liusu by a tree. He saw the horrifying wound on her chest and felt astonished. Leng Tianyue's strike was vicious. Not only was it fast, but its might was shocking as well.

Even the golden armor Leng Liusu wore on her chest was broken. There was still blood flowing out of the wound, dyeing the armor red.

Xiao Chen pressed on a few acupoints on Leng Liusu's chest, stopping the bleeding. Then he slowly removed her outer clothing.

Soon, he found his thought was not realistic. Leng Liusu wore a long red dress; the top was connected to the bottom. If he wanted to remove it, he had to remove everything.

Naturally, Xiao Chen was not able to do such a thing. He could only take out a small knife and cut the cloth from the top.

After the clothes were cut, large patches of snow white skin were revealed to Xiao Chen. It was very distracting, but Xiao Chen focused himself and carefully cleaned the wound.

There was some cloth stuck in the wound. When Xiao Chen slowly pulled it out, the unconscious Leng Liusu moaned painfully. Xiao Chen could not help but be more gentle.

After cleaning the wound, Xiao Chen took out a Blood Replenishing Pill and crushed it. He slowly applied the powder to the wound then took out another Blood Replenishing Pill and fed it into her mouth.

After doing all this, Xiao Chen slowly relaxed. It was a good thing her heart was not wounded. However, the wound was quite deep; with the medicinal strength of the Blood Replenishing Pill, there should not be too many problems.

He took out a set of clean clothes from the Universe Ring and covered her with them. Her pale face looked very gentle at the moment. Suddenly,

Xiao Chen felt this scene to be very familiar.

He immediately thought of the time in Gloomy Forest. He had also met Princess Yingyue in such circumstances as well. Regardless of how strong a woman is, she would still have a gentle side.

He took out a bottle of Qi Returning Pills and a bottle of Blood Replenishing Pills. Then he wrote a note describing and introducing the Medicinal Pills. After that, he placed them at Leng Liusu's side. Xiao Chen pushed off the ground and leaped up a big tree.

Xiao Chen sat down crossed legged and calmed himself. He entered a state of cultivation and released his aura completely, causing the nearby wild beasts not to come near.

Time flew by, and night approached. Although Xiao Chen was deep in cultivation, he kept a strand of Spiritual Sense by Leng Liusu, monitoring her condition at all times.

"Father, don't go..."

Chapter 138: Stolen Kiss

In the middle of the night, as Xiao Chen sat on a tree branch; he heard some weak muttering. He slowly descended from the tree and walked to Leng Liusu's side.

Leng Liusu's face was very pale; her forehead was covered with sweat. She was frowning very hard, and her breathing was rapid and shallow. It was obvious she was having a bad dream and was currently under a lot of stress.

Xiao Chen stretched his hand out and placed it on her forehead. Then, he slowly sent a strand of gentle Essence into her. Because Xiao Chen cultivated the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation, his Essence had some of the effects of Immortal Qi.

After a while, Leng Liusu's expression slowly became soft. Her breathing turned calm and steady, and she stopped frowning. Xiao Chen heaved a sigh of relief and stopped infusing Essence into her. He withdrew his hand and prepared to leave.

"Pu!"

Just as Xiao Chen pulled his hand away, Leng Liusu caught it. Her eyes were shut, and it seemed as though she was sleep talking, "Father, don't go; don't leave Liusu alone..."

Leng Liusu held Xiao Chen's hand very tightly. Xiao Chen felt embarrassed in his heart. He smiled bitterly and thought to himself, Sister, you recognize the wrong person. Please don't hold me so tightly. Xiao Chen did his best to pry her hands off, but he found that if he did not use Essence, he was unable to do so.

He was afraid that he would wake her up if he used Essence. Thus, he could only slowly sit and not make any big movements. He could not even sleep or cultivate. He kept his eyes open and guarded her.

The night was very dark in the quiet forest. When he stretched his hand out, he was not able to see his fingers. Xiao Chen sat beside Leng Liusu

and listened to her breathe calmly. He did not move even though he felt uncomfortable.

When it was almost day, Xiao Chen finally felt Leng Liusu loosen her grip. He quickly pulled his hand away and inspected her wound once again. He discovered there were no major problems anymore. All she needed was rest now.

Xiao Chen stood up and felt his back ache. After spending the night without sleep, he was mentally fatigued. He slapped his cheeks and looked towards the brightening eastern sky as he prepared to leave.

“You have unintentionally saved my life. Now, I have saved yours too, as well as spent a night comforting you. We should be even now.” Xiao Chen faintly smiled and said as he looked at Leng Liusu.

After he took two steps, he suddenly stopped. He felt as if he had lost out on something. He muttered to himself, “Am I considered not even comparable to beasts? After stripping a great beauty and lying beside her for a night, I did not even react at all. That can’t do.”

Xiao Chen quickly came back and looked at Leng Liusu’s pretty face. He took a deep breath and then quickly kissed her on the forehead. After that, he immediately dashed off.

The asleep Leng Liusu did not have any reaction. When the sky was bright, and the first rays of sunshine struck her face, she slowly woke up.

She slowly opened her eyes, feeling the sun was too bright. Leng Liusu then saw she was covered with some clothes. She revealed an expression of confusion.

“Did someone save me? Who did?” Before she fell unconscious yesterday, the last memory she had was of lightning falling from the sky. She was not aware of what happened after that.

She slowly stood up and pushed the clothes to the side. Finally, she discovered the upper part of her dress had been torn to shreds. She was revealing a significant part of her chest; she could not help but blush deeply.

However, she was surprised the wound on her chest healed within a night. It actually healed miraculously; the wound had already closed.

Although there was still some numbness, it was obvious it would no longer be a big problem. Furthermore, it was dealt with promptly; there would not be any scarring in the future.

Who in the world saved me? This person should not be from Heavenly Saber Pavilion, Leng Liusu's mind was filled with doubt. If it were, then that person would still be by my side.

Suddenly, she thought of the dream she had last night. It felt like her late father appeared beside her. She even held his hand and told him not to leave. It felt like it was real.

Leng Liusu took out a set of clothing from her Spatial Ring. After she changed into it, she suddenly discovered the two bottle of pills. She bent over and picked them up, opening them to take a look. When she did so, a dense medicinal fragrance came out. It was obvious the rank of these Medicinal Pills was very high.

She picked up the note that introduced the pill and read it carefully. The questions she had in her heart increased. Who in the world saved me? Furthermore, he was so meticulous about it.

She walked around, searching her surroundings, but she did not find anything. She could not help but feel some regret. She lowered her head and leaned on the tree again. However, she was shocked to discover the marks of someone sitting in the spot beside her for a long time.

Heavenly Saber Pavilion was one of the three great sects of the Great Qin Nation. It had been around since the Tianwu Dynasty and had ten thousand years of accumulation. In the hearts of the people of the Great Qin Nation, they were an existence similar to the Holy Lands.

As its name implied, this was a sect that focused on the path of the saber. All the Martial Techniques, Movement Techniques, or Cultivation Methods were related to sabers. It was a holy ground for someone who cultivated the path of the saber.

The Misty Sword Sect was the same, just that it was for swords. They had always been in opposition to each other since the ancient times. Both sects erupted out in war multiple times throughout history. However, the strength of the two sects was similar; neither of them could stand ahead of the other.

However, in recent years, about twenty years ago, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion experienced a mysterious disaster. Many of the experts of the senior generation were severely injured or had perished. This resulted in their strength being decreased.

Even so, no one dared to look down on the strength of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. It had not lost the Martial Techniques it passed down for tens of thousands of years. With the system in place, they would raise back to the peak again someday.

It was located in Lingyun Mountain Range. Lingyun Mountain Range was one of the Great Qin Nation's four great mountain ranges. There were seven huge peaks, and it was one of the places within the Great Qin Nation with the most concentrated Spiritual Energy.

When one cultivated there, their cultivation realm would rise much faster than others would. Furthermore, there was a comprehensive Martial Technique program and limitless cultivation resources. This resulted in many people wanting to join the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

At the foot of Lingyun Mountain Range, there was a city no smaller than White Water City. It was called Saber City. Saber City belonged to Heavenly Saber Pavilion. All the land, shops, auction house, and markets belonged to Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

Saber City was also known as Heavenly Saber Pavilion's outer sect. Every year, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's inner sect would use a month to recruit talented disciples.

If they missed this window, they would not have an opportunity to enter the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's inner sect. They could only enter the outer sect and wait for the exam. There would be one such chance every six months.

Even though it was only the outer sect, not just anyone could enter. If one had not become a Martial Master before the age of 15, they would not be given a chance to take the exam.

The threshold of the outer sect was already so high; one could only imagine how much stricter the entry requirement to the inner sect would be. Even so, there would be throngs of saber users coming to this place.

This was already considered the holy land for saber users. If one did not go to Saber City and try out the famous Heavenly Saber Mourning Soul Formation or live in seclusion there, then as a Saber User, they would be filled with regret.

After Xiao Chen had been parted from Leng Liusu for half a month, he finally arrived at the famous Saber City. Because he had suffered from plenty of injustice along the way, he had been delayed.

Saber City was already within his vision. Along the way, there were many cultivators carrying large sabers. Some of the cultivators even carried several sabers. Xiao Chen even got to see several Earth Ranked Spirit Weapons.

Before he entered Saber City, he could already feel the atmosphere; the love saber users had for their sabers. In this place, if you did not hold a saber, you would be too embarrassed to walk the road.

Because Xiao Chen walked empty-handed, he was despised. Everyone gave him strange looks; there were even some who felt he was disrespecting Saber City. Killing intent appeared in the gazes of those people.

Xiao Chen felt extremely depressed. For the sake of convenience of battle, Xiao Chen never made a scabbard for the Lunar Shadow Saber. If he had to take the Lunar Shadow Saber out now, it would be too inconvenient.

Finally, Xiao Chen could no longer stand the gazes everyone gave him. He was preparing to make a scabbard for his Lunar Shadow Saber. If this was the level of disdain he experienced before entering the city, he was afraid he would be challenged to duels the moment he entered.

Before entering Saber City, countless weapon stores filled both sides of the huge road. There were several large sabers placed in front of these shops. Xiao Chen asked around and found if one could pick them up with just their strength, they would be able to obtain the saber for free.

After Xiao Chen heard that, he smiled, “This is interesting. How many sabers would I be able to obtain by relying on by body’s strength?”

However, Xiao Chen currently did not have the time nor the interest to do so. He casually walked into a weapon shop and looked around. The shop was filled with sabers, no other weapons.

There were all sorts of sabers: cavalry saber, broad saber, short sabers, long sabers, and all sorts of other types of sabers Xiao Chen could not name. It was an eyeopener for him.

What was surprising was all these sabers had some Moonstone in them. They were all Spirit Weapons; some of them were even Profound Ranked.

This was very shocking; an ordinary shop in Saber City actually sold so many Spirit Weapons. Spirit Weapons, here, were like common commodities.

There were not many people in the shop; business was clearly not very good. Xiao Chen looked around for a while and came up with a business idea. There were so many Spirit Weapons here; if he casually purchased some and sold them later, he would earn a large sum.

Xiao Chen looked at the owner and asked, “How much are the sabers here?”

The shop owner was an old man in his seventies. His slim face was covered in wrinkles, but he did not look like he was declining; he looked very alert.

The old man sized up Xiao Chen and smiled warmly, “Distinguished guest, you have not become an outer disciple yet, right? In that case, you do not have the rights to purchase the sabers.”

Xiao Chen was stunned, he did not expect there to be such a rule. He felt like the old man had seen though his plan and smiled awkwardly, “In that

case, I wonder if you can make me a scabbard?"

The old man smiled, "This I can do. Take out your saber and show it to me!"

This old man's attitude was very gentle; it caused one to feel relaxed with hearing it. Xiao Chen did not hesitate, and he took out the Lunar Shadow Saber and handed it over.

The old man held the Lunar Shadow Saber and his hand, gently caressing it. The expression on his face did not change as he smiled lightly, "This is a good saber. I have not seen such a design for a long time. The arc of the blade is somewhere between that of a great saber and a medium sized saber. Its streamline shape is close to perfect."

Chapter 139: A Valiant Scabbard

"There is a balance between the strength and aesthetics of the saber. It is about two meters long. This is a piece of work that could not be made without a certain level of skill. This should be the work of a famous blacksmith. It seems reminiscent of the Clear Sky Sect's style."

Xiao Chen was surprised. He did not expect this old man to be able to discern so much information by looking at the saber. However, the Clear Sky Sect was already a taboo topic. If this old man wanted to dig deeper, Xiao Chen could be in trouble.

"Senior must be joking. The Clear Sky Sect has already been destroyed for a long time. How could my saber be made in the style of the Clear Sky Sect?" Xiao Chen tried to deny the matter.

The old man handed the Lunar Shadow Saber back to Xiao Chen and smiled faintly, "Young Man, don't be so eager to deny things. I have not verified anything yet. You must learn to hold yourself back. Only by doing so will you be able to hide better.

"When you rush to deny things, you only end up exposing yourself. Although the Clear Sky Sect has already been destroyed, many of their weapons have been passed on. You don't have to worry about this. This old man does not care about these matters."

Xiao Chen was stunned as he received the Lunar Shadow Saber. He looked at the old man's genial face and felt a certain fear; the old man seemed unfathomable. Xiao Chen smiled in an embarrassed manner, saying, "Many thanks for senior's lesson. How long would it take to complete the scabbard?"

"I'm just an old man; I just happened to live longer. I am not worthy of giving out any lessons. As for your saber, I already have a ready-made scabbard." After the old man spoke, he took out a dusty scabbard from the cupboard before gently wiping it.

The old man had an extremely grave expression on his face; it was obvious it was not just an ordinary scabbard but also an object of

sentimental value to him. After a while, he presented an ancient scabbard to Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen received the scabbard and gave it a try. The Lunar Shadow Saber fit perfectly.

The instant the Lunar Shadow Saber was placed in the scabbard, it lost all its aura. If Xiao Chen was not holding it in his hand; he would not be able to feel its existence.

The old man revealed a smiled on his face while Xiao Chen's revealed shock. This was so coincidental; this scabbard seemed like it was made exactly to the Lunar Shadow Saber's specifications.

It was exact, down to the millimeter; there was no misfit at all. It was like it had been sitting there quietly for countless years, waiting for the Lunar Shadow Saber to show up.

Xiao Chen recovered from his shock. Although he felt it was strange, he was very satisfied with this scabbard. He asked, "How much is this scabbard?"

"Ten Inferior Grade Spirit Stones!"

Xiao Chen was stunned for a while before he laughed, "Senior, you must have said the wrong amount, or I have heard the wrong amount. Ten Inferior Grade Spirit Stones is sufficient to purchase a Superior Grade Profound Ranked Spirit Weapon. How can a scabbard be so expensive?"

"Do you feel it is not worth it? Young man, this price is really not high. Feel it carefully, do you notice anything different?" The old man's expression did not change at all, he only smiled and spoke indifferently.

This fellow is truly devilish; it seems like he is determined to make this deal. Xiao Chen thought hatefully to himself. Although ten Inferior Grade Spirit Stones was not much to him, he could not just casually take them out for use.

Xiao Chen only managed to obtain 20 Inferior Grade Spirit Stones from Yan Qianyun. Finally, Xiao Chen reluctantly handed over ten Inferior Grade Spirit Stones. He liked this scabbard a lot and did not want to miss

out on it.

"Young man, now that you've sheathed the saber don't casually pull it out. If anyone in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion knows about the inheritance of the Thunder Emperor, you will die a tragic death!"

When Xiao Chen, who had already walked to the door, heard this, he suddenly stopped. His back was filled with cold sweat as he slowly turned around.

There was a trace of killing intent in his eyes as he stared at the old man, who was still smiling. He grasped the handle of his saber as prepared to make a move.

"Old man, you seem to know too much!" Xiao Chen watched the old man with rapt attention. He was filled with shock; the Thunder Emperor's inheritance was one of his biggest secrets. This secret was even more important than the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit.

The Thunder Emperor had many enemies while he was alive. He went missing in his later years, and finally, he died a strange death. There was a maze of doubts regarding him. This old man had only taken a look at the Lunar Shadow Saber, and he discovered its identity. How shocking!

If the secret of him possessing the Thunder Emperor's inheritance were revealed, given his insufficient strength and backing, this would not just be the extent of not having a place in the Great Qin Nation. This would be to the extent of the entire world. The experts of the senior generation would not be able to resist the temptation to make a move.

In front of Xiao Chen's unconcealed killing intent, the old man's expression did not change at all. He smiled faintly, "My young friend, it seemed like you are a little disrespectfully to your elders. This is not good!"

"Dang!"

Right after the old man spoke, the shop's door suddenly closed. The instant the door closed, the shop became dark.

Xiao Chen observed his surroundings and was shocked to discover all the shelves around him seemed to have disappeared. All he could see was

a boundless darkness; he could not see the end of it.

"Ka Ca!"

Xiao Chen drew the Luna Shadow Saver from its scabbard; a cold light gleamed on its blade as he executed Drawing the Saber. Xiao Chen leaped into the air; he decided to make the first move and attack the old man.

That old man still stood there without changing his expression. However, Xiao Chen felt as if the distance between them was 90,000 kilometers (180,000 li) away.

His body hung in midair as he maintained the same stance as when he drew his saber. It seemed like he had moved a great distance, but his distance to the old man had not changed at all.

He was clearly in front of him. However, it seemed like he was further away than the horizon; a distance he would never be able to reach.

A small realm actually appeared here. Furthermore, this small realm could be controlled. Xiao Chen looked at the old man's calm face, Could this old man be a Sage?

"Go out and calm yourself down! Learn to respect your elders in future!"

The old man waved his hand, and an irresistible force came flying out. Xiao Chen was pushed back at an extreme speed. The sound of wind howled in his ears.

"Bang!"

Xiao Chen seemed like he passed through several dimensional planes, and landed on the ground with a bang. He looked up to discover he was lying in the big street. The people who passed by looked at him in a strange manner.

He was being looked upon as a fool. Xiao Chen quickly got up and checked his body. He discovered he was not injured at all; it was clear this old man showed mercy.

Creating a small realm and controlling the laws of space, this was something only Sages could do. Was that man really a Sage?

Xiao Chen felt this was impossible. The feeling this man gave him was only slightly stronger than Ying Yue. He was at best a Martial Monarch; he was definitely not a Martial Sage.

Extending his Spiritual Sense, Xiao Chen closed his eyes and controlled it to enter the old man's shop. A strong aura appeared in his mind. After a while, Xiao Chen discovered the origin of the strong aura.

There was a rectangular box in the shop. When his Spiritual Sense tried to enter the box, he found a formless barrier blocking his Spiritual Sense.

Xiao Chen was not resigned and tried several times, each time failing. Finally, he focused his Spiritual Sense on the old man. He then frowned; he discovered a shocking scene.

Withdrawing his Spiritual Sense, Xiao Chen muttered to himself, "This man has no Martial Spirit in his body. However, his aura clearly says he is an expert of the Martial King realm.

"If so, then there can only be one explanation. He was once an expert, but his Martial Spirit had been destroyed by someone, crippling him."

Even so, Xiao Chen still felt fear towards the old man. If it was not a complete Holy Weapon in the wooden box, then it was a King Grade Secret Treasure. Within the shop, the old man would be unrivaled.

Xiao Chen shook his head since the old man did not express any malicious intent; there was no need for him to waste time on this. He turned around to leave this place. Xiao Chen was still unable to stay calm. There were so many of such shops in Saber City; did they all have experts hidden in them?

Carrying such a thought, Xiao Chen unknowingly walked into another shop. The owner of this shop was a middle-aged man. Xiao Chen stared at him, trying to figure out if there was anything different about him.

"Little Brother, is there... anything you want to buy?" that middle-aged man asked in a quivering voice; he felt goosebumps when Xiao Chen stared at him.

When he heard this, Xiao Chen recovered his wits. He felt it was

unfortunate; this person was just an ordinary shopkeeper, and there was nothing special about him.

However, he did not know how to answer the owner's question. After all, he already knew that they did not sell Spirit Weapons to outsiders here.

Xiao Chen thought for a while and decided to ask about Leng Tianyue. After all, by attempting to assassinate Leng Liusu, he had committed a huge offense. He first tested the ground by asking, "Just asking around; did anything major happened in Saber City recently?"

The middle-aged man looked deeply at Xiao Chen. He said, "Well, there are major matters happening in Saber City every day. There is nothing strange about that. However, there was a very shocking event just a few days ago."

After the owner said that, he stopped. Xiao Chen understood and handed him a banknote. The owner took it and gave it a casual glance; he discovered it was a banknote for ten thousand silver taels.

He could not help but feel joyful. He was smiling widely as he said, "A few days ago, the eldest son of Lingyun Mountain Range's Tianyue Peak's Peak Master, Leng Tianyue, returned from his journey; he immediately barged into the Heavenly Saber Mourning Soul Formation."

It was indeed about Leng Tianyue. Xiao Chen could not help his curiosity, and he asked, "What is he doing at Heavenly Saber Mourning Soul Formation?"

The owner chuckled, he said, "What is he doing? Of course, he was trying drawing the saber. The Heavenly Saber Pavilion has a legend that has been passed down for thousands of years. As long as one can make it into the center of the Heavenly Saber Mourning Soul Formation and pull out the Sub-Divine Weapon there, one will be able to become the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's Pavilion Master."

"Did he managed to pull it out?" Xiao Chen asked, interested. He did not expect the Heavenly Saber Pavilion to have such a legend; it was a surprise to Xiao Chen.

If a Misty Sword Sect disciple managed to draw the saber, would he become the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's Pavilion Master? Just the idea of it was interesting.

The middle-aged man sighed, "That is a Sub-Divine Weapon; a weapon only inferior to Divine Weapons. It can split mountains and shake the heavens. Even a Sage would have to avoid its blade. How could it be so easy to draw?

"Furthermore, the Heavenly Saber Mourning Soul Formation consists of 81 smaller formations interconnected to each other, forming a large formation. It has existed since the Ancient Era. In order to get to the center, one can't rely only on their cultivation realm, but also their comprehension of saber techniques."

Chapter 140: Shaking Saber City

"How would he be able to make it all the way in as a Martial Grand Master? He was trapped in the seventh small formation. In the end, his father had to rescue him."

This matter now completely caught Xiao Chen's attention. He quickly asked, "What happened later?"

As for the events that happened after, the owner was not sure about those either. He said, "As for the rest, there are only things that I have heard from others. It seems like Leng Tianyue committed some offense, and his father wanted to put him in detention. In the end, he crippled his own cultivation and took the initiative to enter the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's Saber Prison."

Hearing this news, Xiao Chen breathed out in relief. Although he did not know why Leng Tianyue locked himself in Saber Prison; it was good enough not having to see him here.

Holding the Lunar Shader Saber, Xiao Chen headed for Saber City. Soon, he arrived at the city gates and paid the entry fee. The method of paying the entry fee surprised Xiao Chen.

The amount to be paid was determined by the weight of the saber the cultivator carried. Regardless of how many sabers you had or their rank and grade, however heavy they were, you paid that amount.

"The saber weights 85 jin and the scabbard weights 70 jin. All together, they weigh 155 jin. Little brother, you have to pay 1155 silver taels to enter the city." The two guards at the gates retrieved Xiao Chen's Lunar Shadow Saber from the scale and smiled at Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen sweated in his heart; this was not just expensive on an ordinary level. He saw someone carrying seven large sabers who was even more depressed; he was charged ten thousand silver taels.

However, he still had to pay the money he needed to. Xiao Chen had no other ways around it. After paying up, the guard asked Xiao Chen a few

questions.

After they recorded his birthplace, name, and age, they handed him a form and said, “Go to the side to make an identity token. In the future, you can use the identity token to enter Saber City. There would be no need to pay the entry fee again.”

Xiao Chen smiled lightly and said, “Good thing the fee is not charged every time. Otherwise, no matter how much I have, I would run out.

Making the identity token was simpler. After handing over the form and waiting for half an hour, he was handed a wooden token. It had Xiao Chen’s informed carved on it. On the other side, there was a mountain peak and a saber carved on it.

Tying the wooden token at his waist, Xiao Chen finally entered the famous Saber City. Cultivators carrying sabers filled the big streets.

There was an arena located every few hundred meters. Every arena was packed with people; it was very bustling. It really showed the spirit of competition to the extreme.

Aside from everyone being saber users and the arenas, Saber City was no different from the other cities.

Xiao Chen asked around for the City Lord’s residence. When he got the information, he headed there immediately.

Heavenly Saber Pavilion appointed the City Lord of Saber City. He was the person managing the entire outer sect of Heavenly Saber Pavilion. The City Lord’s position in the sect was no lower than the Peak Masters; he even had a place amongst the Elders.

When Xiao Chen reached the gates of the City Lord’s residence, he handed the recommendation letter Feng Feixue gave him to the guards. The red recommendation letter had the Feng Clan’s seal and emblem on it; Feng Feixue had even signed it personally.

The guards had really good insight; they were able to quickly recognize the authenticity of the recommendation letter. They asked Xiao Chen to wait for a moment while one went to report the matter.

No long after, that person quickly ran over. He was smiling in an apologetic manner, “Brother, the City Lord is currently meeting with an important guest. You may have to wait for a while. Please follow me to the secondary hall to take a rest.”

The City Lord Residence’s guard was amicable. Xiao Chen did not think he was someone important anyway. He smiled faintly and followed the guard into the City Lord Residence with a relaxed expression.

After they went past a few courtyards and gardens, he brought Xiao Chen to the secondary hall. The guard took his leave and left Xiao Chen alone. Xiao Chen ended up waiting for a long time.

In the Reception hall of the City Lord’s residence, the Saber City Lord Ge Yunbin was seated on a wooden chair. There was an old man separated from him by a tea table. He seemed displeased when he saw Xiao Chen’s recommendation letter.

Standing behind the two of them was a 16 or 17-year-old youth. He had a saber behind his back. He had an unsightly look on his face, and there was a glint of evil intention in his eyes.

The old man placed the recommendation letter on the table and said to Ge Yunbin in a sullen voice, “Old Ge, didn’t we settle this matter a week ago already. Why are you suddenly changing your mind?”

Ge Yunbin smiled faintly, “Old Zhang, please don’t make things difficult for me. Don’t you see who wrote the recommendation letter? Miss Feng even signed it personally. I don’t have much of a choice!”

“Heavenly Saber Pavilion has been cooperating with the Feng Clan for hundreds of years. They provided all the materials for all the Spirit Weapons and Battle Armor. The most important thing is their management of the Spirit Stones produced by Heavenly Saber Pavilion.”

“The Feng Clan has the rights to recommend someone. This was not something that was said by me; it was said by the Pavilion Master previously. Furthermore, I also happen to owe Miss Feng a favor; this is a good opportunity for me to repay her.

When Old Zhang heard this, he took out a bottle and opened its cap. A dense medicinal fragrance wafted out. It was pleasing to smell, lifting one's spirits up.

Ge Yunbin's complexion changed. He asked, "Old Zhang, is this the Immortal Cloud Life Extending PIll?"

Old Zhang revealed a proud expression as he said indifferently, "That's right. The Rank 7 Immortal Cloud Life Extending Pill, after consuming it, one can extend their life by twenty years. I was originally planning to give it to you after this matter was over."

Ge Yunbin laughed bitterly, "Old Zhang, why go to all this effort? With your grandson's talent, as long as he stays in the outer sect for six months, he will have the opportunity to enter the inner sect. Furthermore, I will definitely take care of him. He would not lack in Spirit Stones, Medicinal Pills, or Martial Techniques."

Old Zhang looked at the youth beside him and said, "Ye`er's talent speaks for itself, but six months is too long. He has already been delayed 16 years. I do not wish for him to be delayed any further."

Ge Yunbin got up and paced around the reception hall. His expressions showed a clear struggle. After a while, he finally made his decision, "I will think of a way. I will give that person a test first. He is incapable of passing it; then I will arrange for him to be placed in the outer sect first.

"The spot for Tianyue Peak will be left for your grandson. Wait here first!" After Ge Yunbin spoke, he headed to the secondary hall.

After Ge Yunbin left, Old Zhang immediately got up and went to the door. He called an old man over and told him what happened.

Finally, he instructed him, "I do not wish for there to be any accidents. Whether Zhang Ye can enter the Heavenly Saber Pavilion inner sect will affect the Zhang Clan's standing in Yunyang City for hundreds of years."

"When that person comes out, keep an eye on him. If he is unable to pass the test, then good. However, if he passes, you know what to do!"

This old man's cultivation was that Medial Grade Martial Saint. After he

heard this, he replied indifferently, “Clan Head, do not worry. Nothing will go wrong with such a small matter.”

In the secondary hall, just as Xiao Chen’s patience was wearing thin, there was the sound of footsteps. The door of the secondary hall opened, and a seventy-odd-year-old man came. He walked with big strides, obviously still very vigorous.

Xiao Chen checked him with his Spiritual Sense; he was unable to tell how strong he was. His Spiritual Sense felt like it sank into a vast ocean, giving him an unfathomable feeling. He could not help but feel astonished.

When Ge Yunbin saw Xiao Chen, he smiled faintly, “My apologies, I was delayed by some matters and caused this little friend to wait. Please do not take offense at that.”

While Ge Yunbin was speaking, he was also sizing up Xiao Chen. As he swept gaze across Xiao Chen; Xiao Chen felt as though he was completely seen through, and there were no secrets he could keep from him.

However, Xiao Chen did not panic. He had just met a Sub-Sage earlier. Compared to that, this was nothing.

Xiao Chen got up, cupped his hands and greeted him respectfully. “Greetings senior. As a younger generation, it is right for me to be waiting.”

Ge Yunbin nodded to himself in approval. Although he was only a Superior Grade Martial Master, he was able to keep himself composed under his aura. He was polite and understood etiquette; that was hard to come by.

Ge Yunbin gestured for Xiao Chen to take a sit. He smiled, “I am Ge Yunbin. If you don’t mind, you may call me Old Ge. I have not asked this little friend for your name yet.”

“Ye Chen, the Ye that means leaf, and the Chen from the eight characters of the horoscope.” Ye Chen was his current alias. The name Xiao Chen had been spread throughout the Xihe Province by the Yan

Clan. It was not a good idea to use his real name.

[TL note: 叶 (ye) means leaf. The eight characters of the horoscope in Chinese are 生辰八字 (Sheng Chen Ba Zi), the 辰 (Chen) is the second character. Do note, the 晨 (Chen) in 萧晨 (Xiao Chen) is different; this one means morning.]

After Ge Yunbin exchanged a few more polite words, he said, “Ye Chen, I have seen Miss Feng’s recommendation letter. In her letter, she strongly recommended you. I respect Miss Feng a lot and have to take her words into account.

“However, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion inner sect is the core of Heavenly Saber Pavilion’s strength. There cannot be any weak link in it. I will still have to test your strength.”

Xiao Chen thought very quickly, then he said, “Old Ge, just tell me directly. I, Ye Chen, am not an unreasonable person.”

When Ge Yunbin heard this, he was stunned. He then smiled, “It has been a very long time since someone from the younger generation dared to speak to me like this. In that case, I will be direct. I have a task for you.

“If you can complete it, I will give you a chance to enter the inner sect directly. If not, then I will send you to the outer sect first to temper yourself. What do you think?”

Xiao Chen did not think too much about this. He had missed the inner sect examination and had been planning to enter via the outer sect first anyway. However, now that he had Feng Feixue’s letter, he had such an opportunity. Even if he failed, there was not much loss to him.

Xiao Chen did not hesitate and agreed. To Ge Yunbin’s surprise, Xiao Chen did not try to bargain on the terms.

Ge Yunbin smiled, “I admire your attitude, but I hope you will not be careless. The task I’m going to give you is the same as the end of year exam of the outer disciples. The shortcut I’m giving you is only helping you save six months.

“Kill any Rank 5 Spirit Beast in Evil Wind Valley outside the city. To

prevent cheating, you have to bring the body back for me to inspect."

After Ge Yunbin finished, he handed some information on Evil Wind Valley to Xiao Chen. Xiao Chen received it and immediately bid the City Lord goodbye without reading it.

After Xiao Chen found a desolate courtyard in Saber City, he began to carefully read the information Ge Yunbin handed him.

Evil Wind Valley was situated to the west of Saber City. There was abundant cold Qi there; many of the Spirit Beasts were of the ice attribute. It was a place where the outer disciple frequently trained.

A Rank 5 Spirit Beast was equivalent to a human Martial Saint. Its quick-wittedness and intelligence were lower than humans, but its pure strength was definitely higher.

Xiao Chen looked through it then threw it onto the table. There was very little information on it; it was almost no help at all.

Chapter 141: Power of Talismans

With Xiao Chen's cultivation as a Superior Grade Martial Master, it was not just difficult for him to kill a Rank 5 Spirit Beast; there was virtually no chance of success.

"Is the requirements of Heavenly Saber Pavilion so high?" Xiao Chen asked himself, feeling suspicious. He frowned slightly; if he really tried to complete this mission, he might not even have a ten percent chance of survival.

Xiao Chen sighed and slowly pulled out the Lunar Shadow Saber from its scabbard.

A cold gleam flashed on the black blade. The sharp blade was able to cut hair that landed on it. Xiao Chen gently caressed the blade as a pretty figure appeared in his head, thinking of everything she had done for him.

Soon, his gaze appeared resolute. He muttered to himself, "Regardless of the reason you sealed yourself, I will do my best to wake you up.

"I will never cause you to cry, even at the expense of my life. This is a promise." From the moment he held the Lunar Shadow Saber and received the Thunder Emperor's inheritance, this was a promise he needed to keep.

"Ka Ca!"

Xiao Chen placed the Lunar Shadow Saber back in the scabbard. He then took the Dragon Seizing Hand he obtained from Yan Qianyun out from the Universe Ring and started to read through it.

This was an Earth Ranked Martial Technique that required one to have a specific inherited Martial Spirit; it was similar to Xiao Chen's Dragon Subduing Slash. However, Xiao Chen had the Battle Sage Origin's Changing Character Formula. The lack of the specific Martial Spirit would not obstruct him from using it.

In the situation where one could not use a Heaven Ranked Martial Technique, an Earth Ranked Martial Technique was the strongest Martial Technique. Furthermore, the inherited Martial Techniques of an innate

bloodline noble clan were much stronger.

This Dragon Seizing Hand was much stronger than the ancient Martial Techniques Xiao Chen obtained in the Ancient remnants. Xiao Chen read carefully for half the night, comprehending it.

“Pu Ci!”

Suddenly, he made a move. The Changing Character Formula and Dragon Seizing Hand both started circulating together. Xiao Chen shouted and sent a palm strike forward.

A huge black hand appeared and smashed the stone table in the courtyard into to bits. Pieces of stone became shrapnel, flying everywhere.

Xiao Chen pulled his hand back, revealing a faint smile. After obtaining the Martial Technique manual, it was much easier to use the Battle Sage Origin to use the attack.

Xiao Chen continued testing in the backyard. Aside from the Dragon Seizing Hand, he also used the Battle Sage Origin’s Changing Character Formula to replicate Ji Changkong’s Astral Swordplay, Duanmu Qing’s inherited Martial Spirit, and Hua Yunfei’s Bloody Death Sword Technique.

In the end, after trying a few times, he discovered he was able to execute them. However, the exhaustion of Essence was great; it was not easily executable.

As for the Dragon Seizing Hand, because he had the Martial Technique manual and understood the way to circulate the technique, he required less Essence to execute it. Only under such a scenario, would the Martial Technique would be worth using.

After exhausting his Essence, Xiao Chen did not enter a state of cultivation to absorb Spirit Energy. He took out an Inferior Grade Spirit Stone and absorbed it completely. His Essence immediately recovered to peak state.

After Xiao Chen complete absorbed the energy from the Spirit Stone, the pool of water in his Dantian visibly increased in size; this was a surprise for him.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly, “No wonder everyone likes Spirit Stones. These things are very useful for cultivation. Furthermore, there were no side effects. In the future, I should absorb one every day. I should not just leave them laying around.”

Only Xiao Chen could say words like this and not feel heartache. Even the noble clan disciples did not dare be that extravagant.

After Xiao Chen completed his recovery of Essence, he started to practice the Dragon Seizing Hand. When he exhausted his Essence, Xiao Chen would use a Spirit Stone to recover his Essence; there was no waste at all.

After a long time, Xiao Chen executed the Dragon Seizing Hand hundreds of times; he accidentally discovered some small tricks of the Martial Technique.

When the huge hand attacked the opponent, he could make it form an appropriate gesture. This way, it would be more mighty.

After discovering to the trick, Xiao Chen was extremely excited. He practiced the Dragon Seizing Hand from day to night, until he was able to feel relaxed as he proficiently made the Dragon Seizing Hand turn into a fist.

He had already reached such a level using only one day of time. Aside from having the Changing Character Formula, the main reason he was able to do so was the pile of depleted Spirit Stones on the ground.

The Spirit Stones Yan Qianyun intend to use over a period of six months were consumed by Xiao Chen within a day. What kind of expression would Yan Qianyun in the underworld make if he knew?

The morning sun rose from the east; Xiao Chen woke up from a deep sleep. After washing, Xiao Chen took out the horn of the young Golden Lion King and started carving it.

When challenging a Spirit Beast with the strength of a Martial Saint, Xiao Chen did not dare be careless. He thought about it and decided he should make a Golden Lion King sculpture.

Without Yue Ying's Dragon Qi, a sculpture of Princess Ying Yue would not be as strong. However, as the Golden Lion King horn came from the Golden Lion King in the first place, controlling it would be easier.

This time, Xiao Chen did not carve it in a rush, carving as he was walking. He was very meticulous with the carving; every hair and every detail could be clearly seen.

After some time, he carved a realistic looking Golden Lion King sculpture. Xiao Chen smiled as he put it away into the Universe Ring.

Then, he took out an ink bottle and poured the Golden Holy Beast's blood into it. After that, he sliced his hand and let his essence blood mix with the Golden Holy Beast's blood.

Xiao Chen drew Talismans again. In a situation where his cultivation realm was not higher, if he wanted to raise the might of the Talismans he could only raise the quality of the materials.

The Golden Lion King had the bloodline of an ancient Golden Holy Beast. Its blood was much stronger than a regular Spirit Beast's blood. When using it to draw Talismans, its might would be increased by at least half.

After he completely mixed the Golden Holy Beast's blood with his essence blood, Xiao Chen took out a brush and paper. He focused and started to draw, stroke by stroke. There was a golden light on the tip of the brush.

Xiao Chen drew very slowly, but his movements were continuous. His motions seemed very natural; it seemed perfect. When he finally completed it, it was done in one breath; he successfully completed a Rank 3 lightning attribute Talisman.

Xiao Chen wiped the sweat from his forehead as he breathed. Drawing Talismans was the most tiring thing to do. He had to be completely focused and could not rush. If there were even the tiniest error, all the work would be for naught.

Furthermore, it exhausted a lot of Essence. Xiao Chen rested for a period

of time before continuing to draw Talismans. He drew a total of twenty-odd Talismans. He was quite unfortunate towards the end and failed many of them; his success rate was only about 50 percent.

After Xiao Chen completely exhausted his Essence, he took out an Inferior Grade Spirit Stone and used it. After a moment, his Essence was completely refilled again. The clear pool of water in his Dantian increased in size again.

Xiao Chen already reached the peak of Superior Grade Martial Master. As long as Xiao Chen wanted to, he would be able to advance to Martial Grand Master at any time. This was the wonder of Spirit Stones.

After preparing everything, Xiao Chen quickly made his way to the outside of the city. He removed the wooden identity token and showed it to the guard, allowing him to pass unobstructed.

Evil Wind Valley was a very suitable place for outer sect disciples to train. It was near the west entrance of the city. There were many outer disciples gathered there, forming groups. There were even a few people who invited Xiao Chen to join them.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly as he rejected them; his task could only be completed alone. If there were wounds from other people on the Spirit Beast's corpse, he would have been considered to have failed his task.

There were many people going to Evil Wind Valley. Xiao Chen casually chose a group and followed behind; he was not worried about getting lost at all. The pace of the group was very fast; they arrived at Evil Wind Valley in an hour.

Xiao Chen was surprised; the exterior of Evil Wind Valley was different from what he imagined. This exterior actually seemed like a marketplace.

There were many people selling their wares by the two sides. The ground was covered in cloths with all sorts of Herbs, Spirit Cores, or Spirit Beasts' parts for sale.

There, people were all wearing the Heavenly Saber Pavilion outer disciple uniform. Occasionally, there would be merchants coming to

bargain on the prices. It was extremely bustling and noisy.

"Selling the most complete map of Evil Wind Valley. The distributions of Spirit Beasts and Herbs are marked on it. Lowest price in the market, definitely the lowest price."

A loud shout attracted Xiao Chen's attention. A map of Evil Wind Valley... that was something Xiao Chen urgently needed.

Xiao Chen walked over in a casual manner; he did not reveal any anxious expressions or movements at all. This was a trick to buying things; you could not let the other party realize your true intentions.

The person running the stall was a youth; he was wearing the Heavenly Saber Pavilion outer disciple uniform. When he saw Xiao Chen walk over, he called out warmly.

Xiao Chen took a look at the map and inspected it carefully. After a while, he asked, "Why are there no Rank 5 Spirit Beasts marked on the map?"

The young man smiled, "You must be new. The Rank 5 Spirit Beasts in Evil Wind Valley do not have fixed locations. Furthermore, outer disciples would not dare to engage a Rank 5 Spirit Beast. Wouldn't that just be seeking death?"

An outer Disciple would not engage a Rank 5 Spirit Beast? Why was this different from what Ge Yunbin said? Xiao Chen placed down the map and asked, "Isn't the end of year exam for outer sect disciples killing a Rank 5 Spirit Beast?"

The youth revealed a shocked expression, "How is that possible? The end of year exam normally involves killing a number of Rank 4 Spirit Beasts. After a certain number is achieved, then one will pass. Because different Spirit Beasts are set every year, there are be some changes in the number needed.

However, no matter how much it changes, I have never heard of any year's exam requiring a Rank 5 Spirit Beast. Isn't that just seeking death? Even for an inner sect disciple, the instructors would advise them to flee as

far as they could."

Old Bastard, You actually lied to me! Xiao Chen cursed angrily in his heart. He did not expect a senior like Ge Yunbin to have such a devious plan, intending to kill him.

"Brother, I believe you must have been cheated by someone. The strength of a Rank 5 Spirit Beast is the equivalent of a Martial Saint. How can we be an opponent for it? I would advise you not to do anything silly," that person said out of kindness.

Xiao Chen's expression did not change, he only smiled faintly, "Just casually asking. Thank you, brother, for reminding. My name is Ye Chen; I have not asked for your name yet."

"Liu Chen, just an inadequate disciple of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion outer sect."

Xiao Chen looked around his surroundings; all the people running stalls were outer sect disciple as well. He asked, "Brother Liu Chen, why are there so many people opening stores outside Evil Wind Valley? Why don't they spent their time cultivating instead of doing business?"

Chapter 142: Who Exactly Is the Robber

Liu Chen smiled bitterly, “An outer disciple only gets one Spirit Stone and a thousand silver taels of remuneration. This is not sufficient for cultivation. Furthermore, the competition is too intense; everyone wants to enter the inner sect. There is simply not enough money to keep up with what we need.”

Xiao Chen thought to himself, This is probably the problem for most independent cultivators. Unless they have a stroke of good fortune or rob the noble clan disciples, they will have to set up stalls like these people here.

Suddenly, Liu Chen said, “Brother Ye, if you want to find Rank 5 Spirit Beasts, there are a few places on this map where you will definitely meet one.”

“Where?” Xiao Chen’s interest was piqued. He still had to kill a Rank 5 Spirit Beast. After all, he made so many preparations already; he could not let all the work go to nothing.

Liu Chen pointed to a location on the map; the mark there indicated where Rank 5 Spirit Herbs could be found. “This is where the Rank 5 Herb Luminous Grass can be found. Further ahead, you can find the Rank 6 Herb Ice Crystal Flower. There will definitely be Rank 5 Spirit Beasts protecting the Rank 6 Herbs. They can be found here, here, and here too.”

Xiao Chen could not help but smile. This highest rank of herbs indicated on this map was only Rank 5. It seemed like Liu Chen had been hiding some information.

“I know I’m stepping out of my bounds here, but I am quite curious. Brother Ye, why are you asking about Rank 5 Spirit Beasts?” Liu Chen could clearly sense that Xiao Chen was only a Superior Grande Martial Master. It would be impossible for him to survive an encounter with a Rank 5 Spirit Beast.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly, “No reason, just casually asking. How much is the map? I’ll buy it.”

Seeing as Xiao Chen was unwilling to speak, Liu Chen did not continue to press the matter. “The map is very cheap, just 200 silver taels.”

Two hundred Silver Taels for a map and you call it cheap? He must be treating me like a fool.

However, the amount was insignificant to Xiao Chen; thus, he did not bother to bargain. After he robbed the Jiang Clan’s secret treasury, aside from the twenty million gold taels he spent on Flying Snow Manor, he still had ten million gold taels and all sorts of Spirit Weapons and Medicinal Pills.

Xiao Chen took out a 1000 silver taels banknote and exchanged it for the map. When Liu Chen saw the Spatial Ring on Xiao Chen’s finger, a flash of greed appeared in his eyes for a moment without him realizing it.

Even so, it disappeared almost immediately. He maintained a smile on his face and gave Xiao Chen his change. He said warmly, “I hope Brother Ye Chen will have a good harvest. Maybe we can cooperate again in future.”

After Xiao Chen left, the flash of greed in his eyes returned as he watched Xiao Chen leave. He quickly packed up his stall and told the people who were checking out his wares with a smile, “My apologies; the stall is closed for the day.”

Amidst the strange looks from the crowd, Liu Chen quickly left and ran into a desolate forest outside Evil Wind Valley. Within the forest, there were a few youths wearing the Heavenly Saber Pavilion outer sect disciple uniforms. In front of them lay a corpse.

“Boss, this fellow was such a pauper; he only had two thousand taels of silver on him. Furthermore, they are all crushed silver. The Medicinal Pills he had are all Rank 2 trash,” one of them swore incessantly as he spoke.

[TL note: Silver and gold normally come in an ingot form. Taels is actually a unit of measurement. For easy measurement and counting, silver and gold are smelted into ingots weighing one tael. Normally, silver or gold of equivalent weight but not smelted into such ingots have a lower value.]

The person leading them was called Zhang Tu, an Inferior Grade Martial Grand Master. There was an insidious expression on his face as he said sullenly, “There are just a few months to the end of the year. If I cannot raise my cultivation realm to Medial Grade Martial Grand Master, there will be no chance of me entering the inner sect.”

These people were all outer disciples of Heavenly Saber Pavilion; they were all independent cultivators. For the sake of obtaining cultivation resources, they would frequently ambush solitary cultivators in Evil Wind Valley, occasionally even attacking people from the same sect.

When Zhang Tu saw Liu Chen rushing over, he had an unhappy expression on his face. He said, “What are you doing here? Running for your life? Why are you running so fast?”

Liu Chen felt anxious and quickly described everything he saw earlier to Zhang Tu.

Zheng Tu revealed an expression of being deep in thought. He said, “Are you sure he was alone? If he has a Spatial Ring, he is likely to be a descendant of a noble clan. How can he be alone?”

Liu Chen nodded his head, “I am absolutely sure. Furthermore, this person seems to be new; he does not seem to understand anything. He asked a lot of strange questions. He seems to be a peak Superior Grade Martial Master.”

“When he paid, he just casually used a 1,000 silver taels banknote. This person is definitely not poor. Furthermore, he did not even bother to bargain on the price. It is definitely a habit nurtured since young. Boss, let’s do it!” one of the people beside said as his eyes lit up when he heard what Liu Chen reported.

“Indeed, a Superior Grade Martial Master... Boss, you would be able to handle him alone; it’ll be even easier with the few of us. The weakest amongst us is a Medial Grade Martial Master; nothing will go wrong.”

“That’s right; it’s not as if Boss has never done this before. Who knows, this person might even have Spirit Stones on him. That is something you need, Boss!”

Zhang Tu revealed an expression of uncertainty; his rationality was telling him something was wrong. A Superior Grade Martial Disciple asking around about a Rank 5 Spirit Beast was definitely not simple. However, the greed in his heart was like a flood, gushing against his rationality and overwhelming it.

When Zhang Tu heard the words 'Spirit Stones;' his greed immediately overcame his rationality. He consoled himself, "No matter the situation, he is just a Superior Grade Martial Master."

After he made up his mind, he said, "Liu Chen, you should have left some medicinal powder on him right?"

Liu Chen chuckled, "Definitely, I already spread them on the map long ago. We will be able to find him at any time."

Outside one's house, the human heart is treacherous; wealth should not be revealed. This was a very simple principle, especially in Tianwu Continent. The battles between humans were more bloody than ones with beasts. One should pay special note when outside.

It was not that Xiao Chen did not understand this principle. Unfortunately, Xiao Chen experienced too little and accidently revealed himself. He thought it was not important. However, in this Evil Wind Valley, the hearts of humans were vicious. One must keep their guard up.

Surrounding Evil Wind valley was a tall mountain. To say it was a valley was not quite right as it as very large. Within the valley, there were forests, rivers, and strange stone formations. It was broad and boundless.

There were many Cultivators traveling in and out of Evil Wind Forest. After crossing a river, Xiao Chen entered a dense forest. The forest was very large; people quickly separated from each other. As he continued forward, the number of people he ran into became less and less.

"Pu!"

Xiao Bai jumped out happily from the Spirit Blood Jade. In the past few days, aside from the inside of the house, Xiao Chen had not let it out.

The main reason was it was too eye-catching. It was completely snow

white without any blemish, and it had eyes filled with spirituality. With one look, it was obvious it was not ordinary.

Xiao Bai was especially excited in the forest. When it landed on the ground, it immediately ran far away. Xiao Chen just smiled and did not bother with it. With its speed, there were no Spirit Beasts who could catch it.

However, Xiao Chen warned it to not run too far. He was not afraid of the fierce Spirit Beasts, but he was afraid Xiao Bai would be seen by the other cultivators and attract some unwanted trouble.

Xiao Chen took out the map and inspected it carefully. He finally decided to go to where the Ice Crystal Flowers were and check it out. He intended to check out all the places, one by one.

It did not matter what Ge Yunbin thought; after making so many preparations, he had to give it everything he had. If Ge Yunbin still wanted to play any tricks, it would not be too late to fall out with him then.

Within Evil Wind Valley, Zhang Tu traced and followed the route Xiao Chen took. He was following behind in a leisure manner. Occasionally, Liu Chen would stop and sniff the air.

His Martial Spirit was an ordinary dog. It was useless in fights, but it was good for tracking people. This was not the first time they had done this. Everyone had relaxed expressions and did not pay note to what was going on.

“Boss, he is likely going to the Ice Crystal Flowers,” Liu Chen said after sniffing the air for a while.

Zhang Tu frowned slightly, and his face turned sullen. He muttered to himself, “Could he be really looking for a Rank 5 Spirit Beast? He is just a Superior Grade Martial Disciple; where does his confidence come from?

Liu Chen, who was to the side, heard Zhang Tu’s mutterings. He said, “He might have some Secret Treasures. We might have hooked a big fish this time.”

When Zhang Tu heard this, he was deep in thought. After a while, he

said gravely, “That can be the only possible reason. This fellow is definitely not an ordinary Superior Grade Martial Master. We cannot follow your usual plan.”

“Fourth Brother, that thing of yours... how many more times can it be used?” Zhang Tu turned around and asked a skinny cultivator.

That skinny cultivator took out an ordinary looking piece of metal and said with some astonishment, “There should be no problem using it two or three more times. Will we need to use this thing?”

A ruthless look appeared in Zhang Tu’s eyes as he took the piece of metal. He said, “This fellow is definitely not ordinary. We won’t go wrong listening to me. When we get near, we will hide ourselves first. We must obtain the first move and surprise him; there cannot be any trace of us.”

Although this map was very expensive, it accurately marked the locations of Spirit Beasts. Xiao Chen followed the markings and was able to avoid a few Spirit Beasts that tended to group together. Along the way, he only met with solitary Spirit Beasts and dealt with them easily.

After dealing with a Rank 3 Spirit Beast obstructing him, Xiao Chen dug out its Spirit Core and placed it into his Universe Ring. He followed the principle of not wasting anything.

After Xiao Chen had done all this, he took out the map again and looked at it carefully.

At this time, Xiao Bai came out from an unknown place and leaped onto Xiao Chen’s shoulder.

When it saw the map in Xiao Chen’s hands, it walked over and sniffed it curiously. “Ai Ci!” before it got near, it sneezed. A cloud of power rose up from the map.

Xiao Chen frowned and stopped breathing. He quickly threw the map in his hand onto the ground. Then, he took out a piece of white paper and collected all the powder.

The green core in his sea of consciousness extended out with his Spiritual Sense and carefully analyzed the powder on the paper. This green

core was the Spiritual Core only alchemists possessed. Xiao Chen had not used it for a very long time. Now, it was time for it to be put to work.

[TL note: Wow, the Spiritual Core is finally back. Anyway, do bear in mind this is different from the Spirit Core Spirit Beast possessed. For more reference, you can read Chapter 25 again.]

Withdrawing his Spiritual Sense, Xiao Chen discarded the white paper. He breathed out in relief; it was just a powder with a special smell.

Fortunately, it was not poison. If it were, he would have fallen for it.

Xiao Chen's lips curled up in a cold smile. He carefully inspected the map again and said indifferently, "The heart of a human is always unfathomable."

Xiao Chen extended his Spiritual Sense, and everything within 800 meters appeared in his mind; every flower, every tree, and even some cultivators who were fighting with Spirit Beasts. Nothing escaped Xiao Chen's notice.

After a while, Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense picked up six figures hiding around trees along the path he had to take to get to the Ice Crystal Flowers. Liu Chen's figure was indeed amongst them.

Chapter 143: Killing Without Mercy

As the six people saw Xiao Chen approaching; they all became very cautious. They even stopped their breathing. It was instantly extremely quiet.

Zhang Tu held that mysterious piece of metal in his hand. He was actually sweating; he could not help but scold himself in his heart, Just a Superior Grade Martial Master, there is no need to be so anxious.

He slowly recovered his calm as he watched Xiao Chen get closer. He could not help but slowly countdown in his heart, Ten... Nine... Eight...

"Go!"

When he finished his countdown, he immediately threw the piece of metal in his hand. The piece of metal immediately grew large, becoming the size of a small mountain instantly and falling towards Xiao Chen.

There was a loud crash as it landed. The ground trembled, and some of the nearby trees fell.

"Oh, no...!" Zhang Tu exclaimed. In an instant the piece of metal left his hand, there was a flash of lightning, and Xiao Chen suddenly disappeared.

"Ah!"

There was a loud, miserable cry. It was horrifying to hear in the silent forest.

Liu Chen's body was chopped into two pieces and fell from the tree. Xiao Chen stood on the tree watching the piece of metal on the ground; he felt astonished.

It was fortunate Xiao Chen picked up on their intent to kill him. Otherwise, if he were caught off guard, Xiao Chen would have fallen for the trap. With such a huge thing pressing on them, even a Martial Saint would not be feeling good.

Zhang Tu quickly descended to the ground and picked up the piece of metal. He wanted to throw it again, but Xiao Chen did not give him the

opportunity to do so. Xiao Chen leaped into the air and rushed over from the top of the tree; he turned into a howling Azure Dragon.

A cold gleam flashed; when Xiao Chen landed before Zhang Tu, he did not hesitate to make a quick move, using Drawing the Saber.

The saber created a gust of wind, but the saber was faster than the wind itself, startling Zhang Tu. He quickly gave up on throwing the piece of metal and retreated.

When Xiao Chen saw him retreat, the corner of his lips curled up slightly in a smile. There was a loud crack of thunder from behind him as electricity surged through the ground and traveled through Xiao Chen's feet before gathering on the Lunar Shadow Saber.

In an instant, there was a flash of purple light. Xiao Chen did not even bother to release the power of the Demonic Core in the Lunar Shadow Saber. However, the electric light was still very dazzling.

He stepped forward ferociously, and the blade of his saber fired out a long purple arclight.

On the arclight were countless electric sparks flickering. It looked very strange but beautiful.

Zhang Tu knew he would not be able to dodge this arclight. He used all the Essence in his body to form a shield of Essence, hoping to clash head-on with it.

However, the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique that was improved by Xiao Chen was much mightier than it was before. Despite Zhang Tu using all his Essence to create the shield, it was not sufficient.

"Pu Ci!"

The Shield of Essence in front of Zhang Tu was immediately sliced apart. The purple light cut through his clothes and created a long gash in the Yellow Grade Battle Armor he was wearing. Then, it left a huge gaping wound on his chest, resulting in blood spurting out.

The horrifying electric light penetrated his body quickly, destroying the

meridians in his body. Immediately, all the Essence in Zhang Tu's body became chaotic; he temporarily lost control of his body.

"Rushing Heaven Chop!" Xiao Chen shouted as his body soared. The saber pierced towards Zhang Tu's chest in a manner that was void of any gaudiness.

"No!" Zhang Tu's eyes revealed an expression of extreme horror and despair. At that instant, his life started to flash before him.

He thought of the eagerness and excitement he once had when he first came to Saber City. He thought of the oath he swore when he entered Heavenly Saber Pavilion's outer sect; he would become the strongest saber user one day.

However, all his ideas shattered in the face of the cruel reality. There were many who had similar talent as him, cultivating to levels ahead of him by relying on the resources of their clans.

After a year or two, his hopes of entering the inner sect became distant and indistinct. It was not known from when, but he had forgotten his oath and fell to his current depraved state.

Suddenly, he realized, in a dispirited manner, he was going to die soon. This was his final battle, and he actually did not even managed to draw his saber. He only thought of using despicable means to deal with a Superior Grade Martial Disciple.

He did his best to regain control of his right hand, wanting to pull out the saber at his waist. However, the moment he touched the handle, the Lunar Shadow Saber pierced through his body, along with Xiao Chen. There was a loud bang, and his body exploded into bits.

Zhang Tu's saber fell to the ground; he did not manage to draw it before dying. Xiao Chen spun around and quickly caught the falling piece of metal with his hand.

The remaining four people behind him turned pale when they saw Xiao Chen deal with the strongest amongst them, Zhang Tu, in an instant; they immediately fled.

“Dragon Seizing Hand!”

Xiao Chen shouted, and a huge, black palm descended from the sky. It smashed the four people to the ground with a loud bang. Xiao Chen used the Dragon Seizing Hand again without moving from his original spot; this time, he used his right hand to control the huge, black palm, forming a fist!

“Boom!”

A cultivator who was struggling to stand up was immediately hammered violently by the black fist. He cried out miserably before he was crushed to a pulp!

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

There were three more explosion sounds. The black fist continuously smashed down with a surging force and huge power.

The ground trembled continuously; the trees to the side became slanted. After a long time, the trembling stopped.

Xiao Chen stood upright with his hands behind his back. He eyed the five corpses coldly before searching through them and quickly leaving the area.

There was too much attention drawn just now; there were many cultivators attracted by it, and they had started making their way there. Xiao Chen did not dare linger too long.

Not long after Xiao Chen left, a Heavenly Saber Pavilion outer disciple arrived. He was carrying a thick saber, and there was a long horizontal scar on his face.

That scar made the originally young and tender face look very malevolent. When he saw the bodies on the ground, he was not too shocked.

Zhang Hu’s body had been exploded to bits already. It looked very disgusting; blood dyed the ground red. It was impossible to make out the identity of the corpse.

After looking around for a while, he found a black metal token. On the front of the token was Zhang Tu's name. On the back, the words 'Heavenly Saber Pavilion outer sect' were carved.

"Zhang Tu was killed by someone in Evil Wind Valley?" the scarred man said slowly; his eyes revealed shock. In the depth of his eyes, there was a hard to trace grief.

"Pu! Pu! Pu!"

There was the sound of rushing footsteps. Many Heavenly Saber Pavilion outer disciples had heard the commotion and rushed over. When they saw the miserable way in which the bodies on the ground were killed, they were all startled.

"It's Liu Chen and his group; this is their metal token." Very soon, they found their identity tokens.

As they were all outer sect disciples, everyone naturally recognized Liu Chen's group. They all felt afraid at seeing how the group died so miserably.

One of the outer disciples wearing embroidered robes came over to the scarred man and took a look at the metal token in his hand; he was stunned.

After that, he smiled, "I never expected Zhang Tu to die as well. I thought he managed to escape. Lu Mingfei, were you the one who killed them? Zhang Tu was your biggest competitor for entering the inner sect."

He looked at the scarred man and asked mockingly, as though he was completely looking down on him.

"Zhang Tu actually died; he was one of the top ten contenders for the inner sect spot. His death is unfortunate."

"I do not know who did it, to actually kill six Heavenly Saber Pavilion outer disciples under Heavenly Saber Pavilion's noses. How daring! He is clearly looking down on Heavenly Saber Pavilion."

"It is clear this person has a much higher cultivation than Zhang Tu.

This fellow must have tried to kick a rock. After bullying so many people, he was finally bullied back."

When the group of disciples who rushed over heard Zhang Tu's name, they all broke out in discussions. Some shook their head and sighed, and some were secretly happy; this way, there would be one less competitor for the end of year exam.

The treatment of a Heavenly Saber Pavilion inner disciple was much better than an outer disciple. Just considering the Spirit Stones alone, they receive ten times the amount an outer disciple would.

Furthermore, they would have the opportunity to be taught by a Martial King. They would also have all sorts of high ranked Martial Techniques and Medicinal Pills to choose from. The mountain range was filled with Spiritual Energy; the amount could not compare to Saber City's.

However, there were only ten spots for outer disciples to enter the inner sect every year. This resulted in the competition amongst the outer sect being very intense. As for most of the cultivators here, they were happy when they heard the news of Zhang Tu dying.

Lu Mingfei stood up and grasped the metal token tightly. He faced the youth in embroidered robes and said coldly, "Yan Tianzheng, you best hope you will not be matched against me in the competition at the end of year. Otherwise, I will kill you."

After he spoke, he immediately left, taking big strides. Yan Tianzheng laughed mockingly as he watched him leave, "He's just a commoner. To think he wants to compete against me for an inner sect spot? Fat chance."

In another portion of the forest, Xiao Chen casually laid a small illusion formation. Then he carefully inspected the piece of metal in his hand.

This piece of metal could actually grow on command, becoming the size of a small mountain instantly. It was quite similar to the legend in his previous life where Yu the Great tossed out a handful of mud; it instantly grew big and stopped a flood.

"Is this a kind of Secret Treasure?" Xiao Chen asked as he looked at the

piece of metal with doubt. However, when he checked it with his Spiritual Sense, Xiao Chen was unable to find any Daos or formations in it.

There was no evidence of it being a Secret Weapon. Just as Xiao Chen was lost in thought, he suddenly remembered an extremely precious material listed in the Compendium of Cultivation.

Astral Iron!

This was a naturally formed treasure. According to legend, it originated from a piece of meteorite. After it was forged, it would have all sorts of miraculous effects.

Some would be able to summon endless flame, cold ice, harsh winds, some could create a small realm, and some could even summon a creature, not from this world. It was very strange.

The Astral Iron had existed in the universe for hundreds of thousands of years. Over such a long span of time, they absorbed all the chaotic Spiritual Energy of the universe and all sorts of strange radiation. It was not surprising it could have such strange effects.

“This is definitely a piece of Astral Iron!” Xiao Chen said joyfully. He was sure because it was listed in the Compendium of Cultivation. Although it only gave a brief introduction, it was something that really existed.

Although the effects of the Compendium of Cultivation were not all the same, they had one common usage: to repair all sorts of Divine Weapons and Secret Treasure. It could even completely repair the strongest Divine Weapon or Emperor Grade Secret Treasure.

Chapter 144: Vicious Spirit

Xiao Chen took out the small, exquisite copper bell and looked at the damaged carvings on it. He smiled faintly and said, “With this, it should be able to recover. As for the chaotic formation markings, I can sort them out slowly in future.”

He placed the copper bell on his palm and wrapped his Spiritual Sense around the Astral Iron. The Astral Iron slowly floated up, and the boundless purple flame in his right eye started to rotate rapidly.

“Sou!”

The purple flame leaped out from his right eye and started burning the Astral Iron. The Astral Iron was very resistant to heat; an ordinary flame would not be able to melt it.

At the moment, Xiao Chen formed the Purple Thunder True Fire Origin. He needed to raise the temperature to the extreme before he could even barely melt it.

Time slowly went by; four hours passed without Xiao Chen realizing it. The Astral Iron within the purple flame showed no signs of change.

Sweat filled Xiao Chen’s forehead; it dripped down his face unceasingly. The horrifying flame was giving his face a red glow.

“Bang!”

Xiao Chen threw away another Spirit Stone that lost its glow. This was already the third Spirit Stone he threw away.

By using the Purple Thunder True Fire for so long, he exhausted an extreme amount of Essence. Actually, with Xiao Chen’s current Cultivation realm, he was too hasty in trying to melt the Astral Iron.

Even the ancient cultivators on earth were only able to melt the Astral Iron after they cultivated to the Yuanying Stage. It was, after all, an extraterrestrial object, not a regular natural treasure; it was not so easy to melt.

Xiao Chen gently wiped the sweat from his forehead. However, he was not too worried. He looked resolutely at the Astral Iron being heated unceasingly by the purple flames.

“Di!”

After Xiao Chen tossed away his tenth Spirit Stone, there were finally some changes to the Astral Iron. A scarlet liquid slowly dripped down and fell into the jade bottle Xiao Chen had prepared earlier.

Just at this moment, something strange happened. A faintly discernable Vicious Spirit rushed out of the Astral Iron at Xiao Chen and gave off a horrifyingly anguished wail.

This was the mysterious Vicious Spirit of the universe. Almost every piece of Astral Iron would have one. The Vicious Spirit did not have a physical form; it was only a spirit that ate humans souls. Martial Techniques did not affect it.

No one knew how a Vicious Spirit was formed. Just like the strange effects of the Astral Iron, it was impossible to use common logic to understand it.

Xiao Chen was startled but did not panic. He expected the appearance of the Vicious Spirit.

As the Vicious Spirit opened its jaws and headed for Xiao Chen’s head, two beams of purple light suddenly shot out of Xiao Chen’s eyes. The purple light pierced through the Vicious Spirit. The instant it pierced through, it emitted a black smoke. The Vicious Spirit screamed incessantly before finally fading to nothing.

This was the purple beam Xiao Chen would fire every time he advanced in cultivation realm. Xiao Chen never knew what uses it had.

However, Xiao Chen’s intuition told him it would be able to destroy the soul sucking-spirit. It seemed as though he had seen something similar happen before.

While he was planning to melt the Astral Iron, Xiao Chen made up his mind to take advantage of this change to make a breakthrough and step

into the Martial Grand Master realm while relying on the purple light to kill the Vicious Spirit.

Although now was not the best time to advance in cultivation realm, for the sake of vanquishing the extraterrestrial Vicious Spirit, he did not have much choice.

The instant the Vicious Spirit was vanquished, the Astral Iron also completely melted. Xiao Chen got up and stretched himself; he was not in a rush to check his cultivation after advancing in realm.

He immediately picked up the bottle and took a look. The Astral Iron which was able to enlarge to the size of a small mountain was actually only left with ten-odd drops of scarlet liquid after it had been melted.

"Drip!"

Xiao Chen slowly poured the liquid onto the copper bell. The instant the red liquid dripped on the copper bell, it permeated it; it seemed very strange.

After all the scarlet liquid was infused, the ancient copper bell gave off a scarlet glow. With a 'shua' sound, it immediately flew into the air.

Markings appeared on the surface of the copper bell, as though an invisible hand was carving on it. The holes and broken bits of the copper bell slowly repaired themselves.

The copper bell emitted a faint righteous Qi. When standing beside it, one would feel a sense of peace. Xiao Chen revealed an expression of joy. As he stared at the copper bell in the air, he said, "It is indeed a Secret Treasure used by the ancient Sages. It was worth me wasting ten Spirit Stones for this."

"Dang!"

When the final formation marking on the copper bell was finished, a complete ancient bell appeared in front of Xiao Chen's eye. With a 'shua' sound, the bell enlarged to the size of human and a drawn-out ringing rang out.

This sound was very peaceful. Xiao Chen stood directly below the bell. He felt his newly obtained cultivation as an Inferior Grade Martial Grand Master stabilized significantly as a result of the melodious ringing.

Xiao Chen raised his head and took a look; the inside of the copper bell was pitch black. It was boundlessly deep. He could not help but think, It seems like there is a small realm in there.

“A Secret Treasure which could create a small realm... could it be a damaged King Grade Secret Treasure?” Xiao Chen frowned slightly. He looked at the deep space and doubt filled his head.

A black banner flew out of Xiao Chen’s eye. The banner carried Xiao Chen’s Spiritual Sense and entered into the black space.

“Boom!”

The world Xiao Chen saw suddenly changed. An empty space appeared in from of his eyes. The black flag under his feet headed downwards continuously.

“Bang!” After descending for an unknown period, the black banner was stuck down on a patch of ground, which appeared in the empty space. A small realm started to expand outwards, starting from where the banner was.

The wind blew strongly, and dust filled the air. There were thunderous roars. The scene created by the small realm was one of an ancient battlefield.

Above the empty space, countless humanoid creatures stood still in a packed manner. These creatures had three heads and six arms; they held all sorts of weapons in their arms, and black Qi covered their bodies.

There were some who had bird-like wings. They were floating in the sky, continuously making hand seals. Streams of apocalyptic energy descended from the sky.

In an even more distant place, there were seven figures more than 300 meters tall. It seemed that their heads reached the top of the sky. Boundless black clouds gathered around their heads, spanning tens of

thousands of kilometers. The space reached as far as the eye could see; there were layers upon layers, looking vast and mighty.

Amongst all these, a human laughed loudly. His laughter contained a heroic spirit; it caused one's blood to boil.

A huge copper bell floated above his head. The sound of the bell sounded divine, spreading out everything. Visible ripples appeared in the air, clearing out a patch of sky.

It was like breaking dead branches off a tree. The countless humanoids in the sky instantly turned to ash. He pushed off the ground with his feet, and the ground trembled, and the skies shook; mountains broke, and rivers surged.

He stretched out his hand to make a grab; his fingers became immensely huge. He easily crushed all the humanoids to death like ants.

Xiao Chen stood there without moving. He was thinking very hard as he said in shock, "This is the Dragon Seizing Hand. Is this person an ancestor of the Yan Clan? What a terrifying strength. He managed to break apart the laws of this space with just a palm.

Xiao Chen was like a spectator standing in the midst of this battlefield. When the demonic army surrounded in black Qi walked past, it seemed like they noticed Xiao Chen. They simply headed directly for the Yan Clan Ancestor.

However, the Yan Clan ancestor was an unrivaled existence. The copper bell above his head fired a stream of dark yellow Qi and blocked all the incoming attacked. No one could get near.

Finally, far in the distance, a cold voice came from amongst the seven huge figures, "The human race's strongest defensive Secret Treasure, Eastern Emperor Bell?"

As the voice rang out, the seven huge figures rushed out. They took great strides and arrived at the Yan Clan ancestor in no time. The surrounding people immediately backed off.

There was a loud sound, and a huge hole appeared in the space. The

Eastern Emperor Bell was ringing non-stop. The Yan Clan Ancestor was fighting one against seven, but he was not disadvantaged at all.

However, as the fight went on, cracks started to appear on the Eastern Emperor Bell. At the final moment, it could no longer hold on, and its formation markings all broke completely.

With a loud boom, it turned into a small, exquisite bell and fell to the ground, landing by Xiao Chen's feet. The Yan Clan Ancestor vomited blood as he laughed loudly and his body suddenly exploded; he had detonated himself.

In the instant of his explosion, the ancient battlefield vanished without a trace. The boundless land was only left with the small, exquisite copper bell, proving everything that happened was real.

Xiao Chen picked up the copper bell and wiped the dust off it. He sent a strand of Spiritual Sense into it and discovered there was no trace of a mark left by the Yan Clan Ancestor.

This was much easier to deal with. Xiao Chen left his Spiritual Sense in it, turning it into a mark as it slowly merged with the Eastern Emperor Bell. Then, he controlled the black banner to break the space apart and left.

When the black banner entered Xiao Chen's eyes, Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense returned to his body. When he looked at the Eastern Emperor Bell in the sky again, Xiao Chen had a mysterious connection with it.

Waving his hands, the huge copper bell shrunk to the size of a finger and landed on Xiao Chen's palm. He muttered, "Eastern Emperor Bell... the human race's strongest defensive Secret Weapon. I wonder what percent of its might would be wieldable now?"

Xiao Chen put the copper bell away into the Universe Ring and left the illusion formation. If there were someone around, they would discover, to their surprise, Xiao Chen's body appearing from thin air.

"Huh?!"

There was an indistinct sigh that reached Xiao Chen's ears. Xiao Chen's

expression turned grave, and he extended his Spiritual Sense. Since he left the City Lord Residence, he felt as if there was someone following him.

However, it was just a very vague feeling. Now that he was a Martial Grand Master, his perception had been significantly improved. This feeling was now further intensified.

He carefully scanned the area with his Spiritual Sense a few times, but he was not able to discover anyone. Xiao Chen said in doubt, “Could I be over reacting? If there were really someone, he would have been discovered by my Spiritual Sense long ago.”

Shaking his head, Xiao Chen stopped thinking about it. He simply kept an eye out and continued heading forward.

Just at this moment, Xiao Bai ran over from a distant place. There were several stalks of herbs in its mouth. It leaped in front of Xiao Chen, showing off the treasures it found.

Xiao Chen received them and took a look. He could not help but smile; they were Rank 5 Luminous Grass. Xiao Chen initially did not have any intention of picking them. Who knew Xiao Bai would actually go and obtain them for him?

Chapter 145: Ice Ape, Ice Crystal Flower

Since he had already obtained the Luminous Grass, the Ice Crystal Flower should be right in front. Xiao Chen carried Xiao Bai into his embrace. As he was about to approach the place where the Ice Crystal Flower grew, he could not let it run about anymore.

After a while, Xiao Chen walked out of the forest. He took out the map and looked at it. According to the markings on the map, the Ice Crystal Flower should be growing on the side of the mountain in front.

Because it was protected by the Rank 5 Spirit Beast—Ice Ape, a regular outer disciple would not come to pick this Rank 6 Spirit Herb despite knowing about it.

The instant Xiao Chen walked out of the forest, the sun shined on him again. Looking into the distance, he was able to see a tall cliffside. This was the boundary of Evil Wind Valley.

Xiao Chen patted Xiao Bai's head and placed it into the Spirit Blood Jade despite its unwilling gaze.

Xiao Chen extended his Spiritual Sense to the front and did not see any trace of the Rank 5 Ice Ape. However, he saw some young Ice Apes resting in a clearing. Their strength were only about Rank 4.

"Seems like I made this trip for nothing. There are no Rank 5 Spirit Beasts around here." Xiao Chen sighed as he prepared to leave.

However, he thought he might as well check on the Ice Crystal Flower before leaving since he was here. After all, it was a Rank 6 Herb. Even if he did not use it, he could sell it for a good price.

Thinking of this, Xiao Chen quickly headed for the cliffside. Right as he was about to arrive, there was a startling cry.

Xiao Chen stopped and looked in the direction of the cry. Below the cliffside, a stout young man was defending himself against three Ice Apes with a huge axe.

On the cliffside behind him, there was a petite figure with a basket on

her back nimbly climbing up the cliffside.

Above her head in a crack on the cliffside, a flower petal flickering with cold light peeked out, as though it was made of ice.

Xiao Chen's heart was filled with suspicions. He had scanned through this place with his Spiritual Sense earlier but had not discovered any traces of cultivators. Where did these two people appear from?

Starting at these two people, Xiao Chen was shocked to discover that they had not condensed their Martial Spirit yet. They were only in the Spirit Refinement realm and were stronger than ordinary people by a little.

No wonder he had not discovered them earlier. These two people could not be considered cultivators just yet. There were no fluctuations of Essence coming from them, which was what made him miss out on picking them up.

"Isn't two ordinary people coming to Evil Wind Valley the same as seeking death?" Xiao Chen said in a slight tone of rebuke; these people were treating their lives too lightly.

The girl on the cliffside was a smidgen below the Ice Crystal Flower – just a little more and she could pick the Ice Crystal Flower.

"Pu!"

However, just at this moment, a young Ice Ape broke through the defenses of the stout youth below. Immediately, it leaped onto the cliffside, arriving behind the girl with a few leaps.

"No!" shouted the stout youth standing guard below. His eyes were bloodshot as he threw the huge axe at the Ice Ape.

The Ice Ape dodged nimbly, avoiding the huge axe. It stretched its arm out and reached out for the girl. When the girl turned her head back to look, she turned pale with fright. Losing her stable footing, she fell.

Because he was now lacking a weapon, the stout youth on the ground was smashed to the ground by two Ice Apes. He was instantly covered in bloody wounds. It was a cruel sight to behold.

“Lightning Evasion!”

There was a flash of lightning and Xiao Chen instantly arrived before the youth. A 66 centimeter saber light glew on the Lunar Shadow Saber. This was the first time Xiao Chen had truly condensed saber light, something only Martial Grand Masters could do.

“Pu Ci!” The saber light mercilessly chopped towards the Ice Ape that was beating up the stout youth, severing its arm.

However, hard ice immediately covered its body, stopping the saber blade from going any further.

Xiao Chen was mildly surprised that he was not able to slice its body apart. The Ice Ape who had its arm chopped off howled in grief painfully.

Together with the other Ice Ape, it gave up on attacking the youth laying on the ground. A cold Qi appeared on both apes’ palms. Their eyes turned fierce, and they hammered down at Xiao Chen with their freezing palms.

Xiao Chen stepped back slightly while a bolt of lightning descended from the sky, gathering on the saber blade. The Lunar Shadow Saber created a purple arclight with electricity flicking on it.

In an instant, Xiao Chen slashed horizontally at the chests of the two Ice Apes. The electrical light immediately blasted the two Ice Apes back.

Xiao Chen did not continue his offense. He looked at the girl falling in the air and manifested a silver warship from his eyes that caught her.

The Ice Ape on the cliffside roared and rushed at Xiao Chen. Xiao Chen slid the Lunar Shadow Saber into its scabbard.

“Dragon Seizing Hand!”

A huge black hand appeared from nowhere, carrying an unparalleled strength. It smashed the Ice Ape into the cliffside with a bang.

“Palm To Fist!”

The huge black hand curled up tightly, seemingly filled with power as he pounded on the Ice Ape at the cliffside violently. Loud noises boomed non-stop, and the cliffside kept trembling as pieces of stone fell down

from its wall.

Having pounded the Ice Ape into it violently, a huge hole appeared in the cliffside. Blood trickled out from the corner of its lips. Surprisingly, its body had yet to turn into mush and it looked the same as it did earlier.

“How resilient!” Xiao Chen snarled with a frown.

He pulled out the Lunar Shadow Saber and stuck it onto the ground before taking out the Soul Slayer Bow and the Essence Light Arrow.

There was a whizz as its aura surged forward, like a meteor piercing through the sky, when he shot it out. The lightning-fast arrow headed for the Ice Ape climbing out of the hole with a boom.

The Essence Light Arrow pierced through the Ice Ape’s neck and pinned it to the cliffside. The Ice Ape was at this point as dead as it could possibly be. With their keen level of intelligence, when the other two Ice Apes saw what happened to their companion, they quickly turned around and fled.

Xiao Chen looked at them indifferently before nocking two Essence Light Arrows on the bow. The arrows moved very fast, piercing through the air, arriving instantly.

They pierced through the hearts of the Ice Apes, leaving behind a large hole in each one’s torso. With a loud thud, they fell to the ground.

“Thank you, benefactor, for saving my life!” the stout youth covered in wounds crawled over and gave thanks. Xiao Chen stood at his side, but despite being 1.8 meters tall, he was actually shorter than him by a head.

Xiao Chen looked at his face, noting that he appeared extremely pure and honest. His age was likely to be no older than Xiao Chen’s. However, Xiao Chen had many questions about what they were doing in Evil Wind Valley. They had not even condensed their Martial Spirit, so what were they doing here?

Xiao Chen waved his hand and a silver boat flew over and landed slowly. The girl on the boat quickly jumped off.

Seeing the youth covered in wounds, Xiao Chen took out two Blood

Replenishing Pills and handed them to him. He said, “Apply one on the outside and eat the other. They will treat the wounds on your body.” Although his wounds were not fatal, if they were not dealt with it would definitely result in a very long recovery time.

The youth shook his head and declined, “There is no need, this Medicinal Pill should be very expensive. This injury is not a problem.”

However, the girl behind him received it. She said in a meek and graceful manner, “Benefactor, don’t listen to Shao Yang’s nonsense. If such serious injuries are not treated, it would take a long time for him to recover.”

Xiao Chen smiled faintly, returning the silver boat into his eye. He did not say anything and took his leave. He had only passed by and happened to save them, so there was no need to linger too long.

The youth called Shao Yang wanted to chase after Xiao Chen, but he was stopped by the girl behind him, “Don’t chase after him. When Suifeng returns, it’ll be problematic if he cannot find us.”

The youth helplessly watched as Xiao Chen left. The girl crushed a Blood Replenishing Pill and slowly applied it on the stout youth’s wounds.

Not long after Xiao Chen left, a blue clothed youth arrived before them.

Seeing Shao Yang’s wound, he quickly asked what had happened. After he understood the situation, he quickly chased in Xiao Chen’s direction.

Xiao Chen could sense a person rapidly approaching him, his aura very intense and belonging to at least a Superior Grade Martial Grand Master.

Xiao Chen prepared himself as he stopped and turned around. When the blue clothed youth saw that Xiao Chen had stopped, he rushed over and said, “I am Liu Suifeng. Could you please tell me your name? You have saved my two friends, so I will repay this debt of gratitude to you in the future.”

This youth looked impressive, filled with a righteous look on his face. His sincere words had dispelled Xiao Chen’s misgivings. Xiao Chen replied indifferently, “Ye Chen, just lending a hand as I passed by. There is no need to view this matter so seriously.”

As Xiao Chen was sizing up Liu Suifeng, Liu Suifeng was doing the same to him.

After a while, Liu Suifeng was astonished. The one in front of him was only an Inferior Grade Martial Grand Master, yet he was able to chase away three young Ice Apes easily. This person was definitely not simple.

“Is Brother Ye from the Heavenly Saber Pavilion outer sect? I have never heard of your name before,” Liu Suifeng asked.

Xiao Chen looked at Liu Suifeng’s waist area, saw a silver token, and understood the situation. This person was a Heavenly Saber Pavilion inner sect disciple. No wonder he wanted to know if he was from the outer sect.

“No, I just arrived at Saber City not long ago,” Xiao Chen answered truthfully, as he felt there was no need to hide this.

The two of them chatted for a bit. Xiao Chen finally understood what those two ordinary people were doing in Evil Wind Valley. The Ice Crystal Flower was something that blossomed every three months. Each time, the three of them would come to pick the petals of the Ice Crystal Flower.

Usually Liu Suifeng would lure the mature Ice Ape away and leave the two of them behind to pick the petals. Previously, there were only two young Ice Apes, which meant that Shao Yang was able to hold them back until Liu Suifeng returned. However, for reasons unknown, there were three this time.

Xiao Chen received an important piece of news from this. There really was a Rank 5 Spirit beast here. Furthermore, Liu Suifeng did not injure it, only luring it away. He could not help but feel happy.

When they were departing, Liu Suifeng wanted to give Xiao Chen three Inferior Grade Spirit Stones. He originally thought Xiao Chen would gladly accept them, but he was unexpectedly turned down.

In Xiao Chen’s eyes, this was just a small matter. He truly was not able to accept such a large reward. Furthermore, he wanted to befriend this person. If he entered the inner sect, future interaction with this person was a possibility.

Seeing Xiao Chen was not willing to accept, Liu Suifeng did not press on. He took his leave and departed, but not without promising Xiao Chen a favor to the best of his ability should he need it one day.

Now that he had news of the Rank 5 Spirit Beast, Xiao Chen was not in a rush to leave. He waited for the three of them to pick the petals of the Ice Crystal Flower before revealing himself.

Seeing the Ice Ape pinned to the wall, Xiao Chen thought for a while. Then he dug out the Spirit Cores in the two Ice Apes on the ground before burning their bodies to ash.

After doing all this, Xiao Chen leaped up to the hole in the cliffside. He lifted the corpse of the young Ice Ape and placed ten-odd lightning attribute talismans on its back.

Then, he leaped down and hid in some bushes, withdrawing his aura completely.

Chapter 146: The Man in the Moon

After a long time, there was the sound of heavy footsteps coming from the distance. The cold Qi in the air became incredibly horrifying.

"It's coming!" Xiao Chen was slightly anxious; he did not even dare breathe too loudly. He raised his aura to the extreme.

A ten meter tall Ice Ape appeared in Xiao Chen's vision. It was covered in white fur and walked upright like a human. When seen from a distance, one might mistake it for an old man with white hair.

"Ao!"

Soon, the mature Ice Ape arrived at the cliffside and saw the young Ice Ape who died miserably. It howled angrily as its eyes became bloodshot. It stomped on the ground furiously and arrived at the hole in the cliffside in an instant.

"What a fast speed!" Xiao Chen was astonished. The speed of this mature Ice Ape far exceeded his expectations. He was actually only able to see a blurry beam of white light.

Xiao Chen could not wait anymore. He jumped out of the bush and made a hand seal, shouting, "Explode!"

In the instant Xiao Chen came out, the Ice Ape immediately spun its head. Its heart was filled with rage as a baleful aura filled the air. However, just as it wanted to make a move, a boundless resplendent light lit up the cave.

There was a heaven shaking explosion; ten-odd Rank 3 lightning attributed talismans exploded together. Its might already exceed that of a peak Earth Ranked Martial Technique. Furthermore, its destructive power was even more horrifying.

The corpse of the young Ice Ape was immediately blasted to bits. An intense shockwave instantly tossed the Ice Ape high into the air.

The towering cliffside collapsed with a loud sound; the ground trembled non-stop. Countless rocks shot out and fell from the sky. Xiao Chen

quickly retreated, avoiding these huge rocks containing a large amount of force.

"Shua!"

A white figure fell from the sky and landed beside Xiao Chen. Its palms were stretched out, and a boundless cold Qi extended out. There was a dense cold Qi on its five sharp claws as they smashed towards Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen was startled when he looked at the white figure. He saw only a few layers of hard ice had been peeled off. Ten-odd Rank 3 talismans did not do that much damage to it.

"Huang Dang!"

He drew the Lunar Shadow Saber out of its scabbard. Its Rank 6 Demonic Core was completely unleashed. Boundless electric lights flickered. Xiao Chen brandished the saber and swung it around; he was covered in a crackling electric light, blocking the Ice Ape's sharp claws filled with cold Qi.

"Dang Dang!"

The Ice Ape had long large arms and legs; it could use them interchangeably. It moved around rapidly, its speed reaching an extreme. It transformed into a blurred white figure, attacking Xiao Chen continuously.

The more Xiao Chen blocked, the more difficult it became. Soon, he felt something was wrong. The surrounding cold Qi turned very thick. Every step he took felt incredibly difficult; his legs seem to have gone stiff.

"Pu Ci!"

The Ice Ape cried out strangely; the surrounding temperature decreased significantly. Xiao Chen was caught off guard, and his legs were frozen.

The Ice Ape took advantage of this opportunity and grabbed the Lunar Shadow Saber, ignoring the flickering electricity on it. Then it sent the other claws towards Xiao Chen's head.

The Ice Ape's palm was about the size of a head; Xiao Chen's head was

like an infant to it; it would be crushed with one light squeeze.

"Pu Ci!"

Just as the palm with sharp claws was about to grab Xiao Chen's head, the boundless flame in Xiao Chen's right eye converged into a stream of flame and shot out.

The flames immediately traveled along the Ice Ape's arm and spread throughout its whole body. It was instantly covered in fire. The Ice Ape cried out painfully, the cold Qi surrounding it immediately scattered.

A hot Qi flowed around Xiao Chen's body, and he recovered back to a normal state. He freed himself and retreated urgently.

"Dragon Seizing Hand!"

A huge black hand appeared from nowhere and grabbed the burning Ice Ape. In the instant the black hand was clenched in a fist, Xiao Chen was met with an extremely strong resistance, resulting in the huge black hand being unable to grab hold of the Ice Ape.

Xiao Chen immediately let go; he knew the Ice Ape's body was incredibly resilient. There was no need for him to go head-on with it. The huge black hand formed a fist and punched down, There were loud sounds as the ground trembled unceasingly. The Ice Ape was pounded into the ground. Xiao Chen withdrew and stood upright; he wiped off the sweat on his forehead. The exhaustion of Essence of this inherited Martial Technique was much more than regular Martial Techniques.

Although he had unexpectedly injured the Ice Ape, Xiao Chen did not dare to be careless. He took out the Soul Slayer Bow and nocked an Essence Light Arrow. He drew the bow and pushed his concentration to its peak.

There was a 'Ka Ca Ka Ca' sound coming from the ground; it was obvious that was the sound of pieces of ice falling to the ground. Xiao Chen was astonished, Could it be the Purple Thunder True Fire was unable to break the layer of ice on the Ice Ape?

There was a flash of white light; the Ice Ape stood up once again. It felt

the aura of the Soul Slayer Bow. The instant it got up, it immediately spun around and moved in an 'S' shaped line, creating a hurricane.

"Xiu!"

Xiao Chen released the arrow. He had already made a mark on the Ice Ape's chest using his Spiritual Sense earlier. Regardless how fast the Ice Ape fled, it would not be able to avoid the shot.

It flashed by gracefully; the Essence Light Arrow turned into a meteor, piercing through the hurricane created by the Ice Ape and striking its chest.

"Ka Ca!"

A piece of hard ice appeared on the Ice Ape's chest, blocking the arrow. The Essence Light Arrow shattered the hard ice but was unable to proceed further. It fell to the ground together with the shattered ice.

The arrow carried a huge force and caused the Ice Ape to stagger backward by five steps. Xiao Chen saw the hard ice on the ground, and he thought furiously in his heart, I don't believe you can keep creating hard ice limitlessly.

Xiao Chen was determined; he fired multiple Essence Light Arrows without holding back. Instantly, the countless buzzing of arrows filled the air.

No matter what the Ice Ape did, be it jumping high in the air or dodging left and right, an arrow would be able to knock it back like a sudden clap of thunder.

In the blink of an eye, Xiao Chen fired out more than a hundred Essence Light Arrows. Even though Xiao Chen was only relying on his powerful physical body to draw the Soul Slayer Bow, Xiao Chen felt exhausted.

However, the Ice Ape looked like nothing had happened to it. Countless amounts of shattered ice and Essence Light Arrows covered the ground. The Ice Ape dashed at Xiao Chen in high spirits.

"Flight On Wings, One Line Chop!"

After Xiao Chen finished using the Essence Light Arrow, he put away the Soul Slayer Bow. He shouted lightly, and the saber seemed ordinary as it chopped towards the Ice Ape.

"Bang!"

Both human and beast took multiple steps back. Xiao Chen was mildly astonished in his heart, and then he felt some joy. The strength contained in the Ice Ape's palm was not as ferocious as it was earlier.

"Flight On Wings, Disordered Dance of a Thousand Years!"

Xiao Chen stepped forward and leaped into the air. His body continuously changed postures in midair. In an instant, his speed was raised to an extreme; countless saber lights appeared.

The wind howled as the Ice Ape continuously struck out with its palms. There were one man and one beast, one in the air, one on the ground; they were rapidly moving around.

The sound of metal clanging against metal rang out continuously. Every time the palm and saber met, there was a large shockwave. The shockwave created a huge stream of air, causing the dust to fly into the air.

By the time Xiao Chen landed, he had sent out more than a thousand saber strikes. The hard ice on the Ice Ape's body shattered and fell continuously. When the ice had all fallen to the ground, there were bloody wounds on the chest, arms and back of the Ice Ape.

The wounds were not deep, but they had injured his body. Red blood dyed its snow-white fur. Xiao Chen felt consoled; as long as he raised his speed to the peak, there would be somewhere he would be able to strike.

After exchanging blows for so long, the ice that appeared on the Ice Ape was like a cheat; it could block any attacks sent at it. Xiao Chen got more pumped when he saw the Ice Ape was injured.

"Flight On Wings, Moon Bright Like Fire!"

Xiao Chen did not give the Ice Ape the opportunity to take a breather; he

quickly used an Inferior Grade Spirit Stone and replenished his Essence. Then, Xiao Chen did not hesitate to use the strongest move he knew from Flight On Wings.

The sky immediately turned pitch dark, and a full moon started to rise slowly. A human figure holding a saber flew over from the sky. Under the full moon, he moved gracefully and elegantly, as though he was an immortal from heaven.

Although he still was not able to understand the intent of this sword, Xiao Chen had been using the Changing Character Formula to replicated the Dragon Seizing Hand continuously. He had already comprehended some things through his experience. Now, he finally was able to execute Moon Bright Like Fire completely.

“Come!”

Xiao Chen shouted, and the figure in the sky shouted as well, the celestial voice echoed through the sky, reverberating everywhere.

The saber in his hand faced the Ice Ape attacking him from the air. He wriggled his finger, and the figure in the sky instantly made the same action. It was as though a boundless power broke through time and space, arriving here.

The Ice Ape stopped in midair and was blasted back by a mysterious power. It rolled on the ground continuously.

It stuck its claws into the ground, but it was still unable to stop. Its sharp claws dragged along the ground, creating several long fissures. After a long time, it stopped.

Before it got up, a horrifying pressure descended from the sky. This aura felt like that of an immortal descending to the mortal world. Mortals were like ants to it as they trembled before it.

The might of an immortal could not be measured; it could not be blocked. The sword strike of an immortal could break all the mountains and rivers within five thousand kilometers!

There were a loud sound and the figure in the sky chopped at the body

of the Ice Ape. The Ice Ape used its claws to block, releasing a boundless cold Qi and hoping to block the saber.

However, it was slammed into the ground with a loud boom. It was unknown how deep it sank; there was an ape-shaped hole in the ground.

The night sky slowly vanished, and the sun appeared in Evil Wind Valley again. Xiao Chen took a deep breath and slowly walked over to the hole. He had a headache. If the Ice Ape died already, how is he going to get its corpse out?

“Chi! Chi!”

Suddenly a layer of cold Qi appeared on the ground. It instantly froze the ground, turning into slippery ice.

Seeing the ice extend out from below his feet, Xiao Chen frowned. He quickly retreated backward thinking to himself in shock, Is the Ice Ape not dead yet?

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Countless cracked appeared on the icy surface before exploding apart. The frozen dirt scattered everywhere; when it landed, it shattered like ice.

There was now a deep pit on the flat ground. The mature Ice Ape in the pit stood below. Blood filled its originally snow-white fur; it looked miserable.

It roared angrily and started to climb out rapidly. Its bloodshot eyes were looking at Xiao Chen with killing intent.

Its baleful aura surged to the sky, It opened its huge mouth, and a boundless cold Qi surged and gathered in its mouth. The wind blew strongly, and it started to turn cold. Despite the bright sun shining down, it actually started snowing.

Chapter 147: The Deal Under the Table

The cold wind and the snowflakes were like knives, cutting Xiao Chen's face; it was incredibly painful. Xiao Chen could not help but squint his eyes, preventing the snowflakes from entering.

"Pu Ci!"

A cold and raw killing intent locked on Xiao Chen. A dazzling string of ice fired out from the Ice Ape's mouth. This string of ice was compressed to the extreme, becoming as fine as a needle.

Xiao Chen felt the threat of death. At that moment, he wanted to take out the Eastern Emperor Bell. However, he remembered his earlier misgivings and did not use it in the end.

"Heavenly Lightning Shield!"

An electrical light flickered around Xiao Chen as a '金' shaped shield of lightning surrounded Xiao Chen. However, the string of ice as thick as a needle directly pierced through the Heavenly Lightning Shield, leaving a tiny hole that could not be seen with the naked eye.

The Heavenly Lightning Shield slowly dispersed; blood spurted out of Xiao Chen's chest. Xiao Chen looked at his wound strangely. The string of Ice was so small, when it pierced through his body, he did not even feel any pain.

The wound on his chest was incredibly small, but the blood flowed out like a guzzling tap, spurting out vigorously.

Xiao Chen turned pale, and he knelt on one knee, supporting himself with the Lunar Shadow Saber. He took out a Blood Replenishing Pill and swallowed it immediately. Then he took out another Blood Replenishing Pill and crushed it before spreading it on his wound.

However, the proven and tested Blood Replenishing Pill did not work this time. There was a cold Qi curling around the wound in his chest, preventing the flesh from growing back.

The Ice Ape seemed to have expended all his energy when he fired out

this string of ice. He stood in his original spot and rested for a long time. Only after that did it recover and leap high into the air with its four limbs, rushing at Xiao Chen from the air.

Xiao Chen's pale face revealed a determined look. He threw out a golden sculpture and the Golden Lion King appeared out of nowhere. A creature the size of a small mountain pinned the Ice Ape to the ground.

The Golden Lion King used its stout front legs to stomp violently on the huge Ice Ape. The Ice Ape struggled constantly. After some time, the Ice Ape finally stopped struggling.

Xiao Chen extended out a strand of Spiritual Sense, releasing his breath only after he verified it was dead. The wound on his chest was now bleeding slowly. After using the Blood Replenishing Pill, it recovered slightly; it was no longer as bad as it was earlier.

Xiao Chen tore out a piece of cloth from his clothes and wrapped it around its wound. Then, he walked to the side of the Ice Ape.

Seeing the Ice Ape covered in wounds, Xiao Chen took out a sharp knife and cut its body from the side. He discovered its internal organs were extremely damaged; there was even some remnant electricity.

"It seems like the real reason it died was a result of the ten-odd Rank 3 lightning attributed talismans," Xiao Chen said indifferently before taking out the peak quality ice attributed Spirit Core.

Just at this moment, there was the sound of wind breaking. A resplendent sword Qi was fired violently at Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen unhurriedly put away the Spirit Core into the Universe Ring and laughed to himself indifferently, You finally made a move.

Although Xiao Chen had scanned the area multiple times with his Spiritual Sense, he did not detect anyone following him. Even so, Xiao Chen kept an eye out; he knew there was definitely someone following him.

Thus, at the crucial point of the fight against the Ice Ape, he kept some of his trump cards hidden. If it were not for the final moment being very

dire, he would not have used the Golden Lion King.

"Dang!"

The Eastern Emperor Bell rang softly and flew out of Xiao Chen's body. It floated above his head as it released a dark yellow Qi downwards. The sword Qi coming from behind him was blocked and disappeared into nothing.

Xiao Chen leaped up onto the head of the Golden Lion King and quietly watched the approaching person. An old man slowly walked over.

This was the Martial Saint the Zhang Clan Head gave orders to. He was called Chang Cun, the first guest elder of Yunyang City's Zhang Clan. He had cultivated to the realm of Medial Grade Martial Saint.

After a cultivator cultivated to Martial Saint, every increase in realm would result in an increase of strength by multiple times. A Medial Grade Martial Saint was able to fight evenly with ten Inferior Grade Martial Saints.

When Chang Cun saw the Eastern Emperor Bell above Xiao Chen's head and saw the huge Golden Lion King he was standing on, his expression changed to one of caution. Along the way, this youth had given him too many surprises.

If he had not cultivated a technique that allowed him to hide his aura, he would have already been discovered by this youth on multiple occasions. When he saw Xiao Chen summon the Golden Lion King, he was very astonished. He did not expect Xiao Chen to have another strong defensive Secret Treasure.

"Is this your trump card?"

His voice was very soft but very clear. He stood quietly where he originally stood, naturally giving off a surging aura. Even with the Eastern Emperor Bell and the Golden Lion King, Xiao Chen did not dare be careless.

"Pu Chi!"

When competing regarding aura, Xiao Chen definitely held the disadvantage. Xiao Chen did not wish to waste too much time fighting against him. With just a thought, the Golden Lion king spat out a golden flame at Chang Cun.

"Chi!" A wave of sword Qi sliced across, and the golden flame was sliced into two halves, flying off to the two sides. "Shua!" Chang Cun's figure disappeared and reappeared beside Xiao Chen like a ghost. His sword flashed and appeared before Xiao Chen's eyes.

"Dang!"

Another strand of dark yellow Qi flowed down from the Eastern Emperor Bell above. Before Xiao Chen could react, it had automatically blocked the sword.

"Dang! Dang! Dang!" In the blink of an eye, Chang Cun sent out hundreds of sword strikes; his speed had reached its peak, but it was blocked by the dark yellow Qi of the Eastern Emperor Bell every time.

The Eastern Emperor Bell lived up to its name as the human race's strongest defensive Secret Treasure. Even though its formation markings were completely damaged, it was still so mighty. Xiao Chen revealed a calm expression as he shouted out lightly.

"Dang! Dang!"

The Eastern Emperor Bell gave off a long chime. As an indistinct ringing sounded, ripples spread out into the surroundings. Chang Cun was knocked flying by this ripple.

When the bell rang out, Xiao Chen felt giddy. He could not help but feel astonished. He quickly stopped the long chime of the bell. A damaged Secret Weapon could not be used properly, after all.

Xiao Chen controlled the Golden Lion King to leap into the air. When the small-mountain sized body landed and pressured Chang Cun, the ground trembled.

Chang Cun moved very fast and changed his body posture quickly. While he avoided the attack, he continuously fired resplendent sword Qi

at Xiao Chen.

However, Xiao Chen, who had the Eastern Emperor Bell, was practically undefeatable. Streams of dark yellow Qi fell from above, blocking all the attacks coming his way.

“Mountain Breaking Chop!”

Suddenly, Chang Cun shouted, and his sword’s appearance turned ordinary. An Earth Ranked Martial Technique pierced on the dark yellow Qi.

As this was an Earth Ranked Martial Technique executed by a Medial Grade Martial Saint; it was much stronger than Xiao Chen’s Dragon Seizing Hand. Furthermore, all its power was focused at one point.

A ripple appeared on the dark yellow Qi as the huge force struck it. Xiao Chen was forced backward a few steps on the Golden Lion King’s back before he could stabilize himself.

Xiao Chen was astonished. The flame in his right eye flickered, and a purple flame came streaming out. The flames spun around and turned into a hurricane, spinning continuously.

Chang Cun opened his arms wide and retreated quickly, avoiding the spinning purple flames in an instant. As he slowly landed on the ground, he looked at the Eastern Emperor Bell above Xiao Chen’s head. He was thinking very hard, but he was unable to understand anything.

By controlling the Eastern Emperor Bell and Golden Lion King at the same time, the Essence in Xiao Chen was gushing out at a rapid speed, flowing out unceasingly. Xiao Chen could not help but feel anxious.

“Shua!” It was unknown why but the Eastern Emperor Bell above his head made a sound and shrunk back into a small, exquisite copper bell. After that, it dropped into Xiao Chen’s hands.

What is going on? Xiao Chen started blankly at it. I have definitely repaired it already; only the formation markings have not all been completely recovered yet. I had also placed my mark on it already. Why am I suddenly no longer able to use it?

A gleam appeared in Chang Cun's eyes. He moved once again, and a sword light rose up into the sky before chopping down towards Xiao Chen.

The situation was dire; now was not the time for Xiao Chen to think about it. A clap of thunder crackled in the sky; Xiao Chen executed the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique's Drawing the Saber. The saber exploded out with light, clashing against this sword light.

"Bang!"

Xiao Chen's body was blasted backward and landed heavily on the ground. Then he rolled over continuously on the ground. The wound on his chest opened; it was extremely painful.

There were no more opportunities; an Inferior Grade Martial Grand Master challenging a Medial Grade Martial Saint was simply just seeking death. Xiao Chen lay on the ground smiling bitterly to himself, I originally thought with the Eastern Emperor Bell and the Golden Lion king, there would be a chance.

Only after fighting the battle did he realize his error. His opponent's speed was way faster than him. The Golden Lion King was not even able to touch him; just by this, the opponent was practically undefeatable already.

However, knowing someone was following him, his purpose was achieved. Xiao Chen thought to himself, This person is not carrying a saber city identity token.

This most important thing was this person used a sword. That is to say, this person was not sent by Ge Yunbin. At least it was not the worst case scenario.

"Go berserk!"

Xiao Chen gave this order in his heart. The Golden Lion King immediately gave off a boundless baleful aura. Its speed increased significantly. It delayed Chang Cun preventing him from chasing after Xiao Chen.

"Lightning Descend!"

Xiao Chen used another Inferior Grade Spirit Stone. His Essence was immediately refilled. Before he left, he summoned out a Lightning Descend, continuously harassing Chang Cun.

The power of the Lightning Descend could be considered to be negligible to a Medial Grade Martial Saint. However, he would be unable to avoid getting hit and cause him some pain. He was currently busy fighting the Golden Lion King.

He did not have the time to avoid a bolt of lightning. Soon, he was struck by several bolts of lightning. His skin turned black, and all the hair on his body stood on its ends. He looked like he was in an extremely sorry state.

Chang Cun was irritated till he was seething with anger. However, he could not do anything to Xiao Chen. The speed of this huge Golden Lion King had increased significantly, tying him up completely. He was not able to spend any effort dealing with Xiao Chen.

“Time is almost up; the berserk Golden Lion King will not be able to last any longer.” Xiao Chen smiled faintly. A silver warship appeared, and he leaped up onto it, leaving gracefully.

Before he left, he took a look at the Golden Lion King. He felt it was a pity. After the Golden Lion King went berserk, there would be no way to use it again. If would be very difficult to find quality materials for carving.

Back in saber city, Xiao Chen returned to his courtyard and sat down crossed legged. He circulated the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation continuously.

The tiny wound on his chest had not recovered yet. There was some cold Qi preventing it from healing. If he were not able to disperse the cold Qi, Xiao Chen would die of excessive loss of blood sooner or later.

Chapter 148: Stealing the Pill

After advancing to become a Martial Grand Master, the clear pool of water in his Dantian turned into a gushing river. The little Azure Dragon had also become significantly larger, and was swimming around in the water.

Xiao Chen could clearly feel the Essence provided by the gushing river was not only significantly more abundant, but was also a lot purer.

He circulated the Essence in his body in a great cycle before finally he carefully sent it to the wound on his chest. A strand of cold Qi wafted out from the wound.

Xiao Chen's expression became joyful—he could finally expel this cold Qi. Otherwise, Xiao Chen did not have any other ideas and could only have sullenly bled to death.

However, Xiao Chen was surprised, as the cold Qi contained in the tiny wound was much more than he had expected. He circulated his Essence for two days and two nights, without eating or drinking, before he managed to force all the cold Qi out.

Xiao Chen got up and felt like his entire body was on the verge of collapsing. He walked over to the wooden bed step by step and fell onto it face down, falling asleep immediately.

Xiao Chen slept for twenty hours before he finally awoke, feeling much more refreshed and spirited. He was so hungry, his stomach rumbled. After he finished washing up, he quickly searched for a inn to deal with this hunger.

Within the inn, Xiao Chen started thinking about the details of his task. To begin with, this task was clearly not of a reasonable level of difficulty. Furthermore, he was sure that the mysterious Martial Saint was not Ge Yunbin's man.

Xiao Chen thought of the intense competition for the inner sect spot and thought of a possibility. Could it be that because there were limited

spots, Ge Yunbin wanted me to give up due to the difficulty, but there were still some people who wanted the matter to be settled for sure, and decided to deal with it themselves?

The more he thought about it, the more possible Xiao Chen felt it was. Xiao Chen pounded on the table heavily, smiling coldly to himself. I want to see who is messing around behind the scenes.

After he paid his bill, Xiao Chen quickly made his way to the City Lord Residence. The cultivator guarding the gate recognized Xiao Chen and after he reported it, he brought Xiao Chen in.

The City Lord was entertaining an important guest like before and temporarily could not meet with him; the guard could only place him in the secondary hall to wait. Xiao Chen only smiled faintly and didn't say anything. When that person left, he immediately took out a carving of a little bird from the Universe Ring.

Xiao Chen executed the Life Bestowal Spell and the little bird fluttered around for a while before flying out the door. Xiao Chen attached his Spiritual Sense to it and controlled the little bird to circle around the City Lord Residence. Finally, he found Ge Yunbin in the Great Hall.

Within the great hall, Ge Yunbin was speaking with the Yunyang City's Zhang Clan Head. The Zhang Clan Head smiled faintly, "City Lord Ge, this Immortal Cloud Life Extending Pill is not an ordinary Immortal Cloud Life Extending Pill. There are many rare Yellow Springs Grasses that are mixed in it; it can extend your lifespan by forty years."

[TL note: 'Yellow Springs' is another word for the Chinese underworld/hades/hell. So it makes sense that this has effects on lifespan.]

"Brother Zhang, my cultivation has already been stuck at peak Martial Saint since long ago. However, City Lord Ge, you are a peak Martial King. With another forty years of lifespan, your chances of eventually becoming a Martial Emperor would be significantly increased. Once you become a Martial Emperor, your lifespan would increase by another hundred years."

Zhang Clan... Xiao Chen frowned, Is that the Yunyang City's Zhang

Clan? With just a thought, Xiao Chen carefully controlled the bird to get nearer.

When Ge Yunbin heard this, he smiled slightly, “Old Zhang, just relax, he will back off after realising the difficulty. It is impossible for him to complete the task I’ve given him.”

The Zhang Clan Head snorted coldly, “I have received news that that person has already completed the task that the City Lord gave him.”

Ge Yunbin’s expression changed, he placed the teacup from his hand heavily onto the table. He said in a sullen voice, “Old Zhang, you are aware that this is someone Miss Feng recommended. You dare to mess around with him?”

Old Zhang smiled lightly, “City Lord, don’t worry. Naturally, I would not dare to mess around with someone Miss Feng recommended. The businesses that are flourishing in Yunyang City have some dealings with the Feng Clan, how would I dare to break off these ties.”

Ge Yunbin’s expression relaxed, and he said slowly, “As long as you know. However, this way, things become difficult for me. The quotas set by the inner sect are very strict because the resource allocations are very precise. If Leng Tianyue had not erred this time, there would not have been a spot at Tianyue Peak.”

Seeing the peak grade Immortal Cloud Life Extending Pill on the table, a fire was lit in Ge Yunbin’s eyes. He was now already 120 years old—his lifespan was running short. This Immortal Cloud Life Extending Pill held a deathly attraction for him.

He had been stuck at the peak of Martial King for many years already. If he was not able to advance to become a Martial Emperor, he would end up becoming a speck of dust; his progress on the road of cultivation would stop.

To most people, a Martial King was someone that everyone looked up to. For a regular person to become a Martial Saint, that was already something to give credit for. However, Ge Yunbin knew this was not considered much. The stronger he grew, the more insignificant he felt.

On account of the increasing reluctance to leave the world, the more one struggled on the long journey of cultivation, and the more one would be unwilling to end up as dust, forgotten by people a hundred years later.

Ge Yunbin had a sullen expression. After thinking for a long time, he sighed before finally saying, “I can only place this person in Qingyun Peak. I will leave the spot in Tianyue peak for your grandson.”

When the Zhang Clan Head heard this, he revealed an expression of joy. He smiled and said, “Thank you for all your troubles, I shall take my leave first and wait for your news.”

When the Zhang Clan Head left, Ge Yunbin kept fiddling around with the jade bottle containing the Immortal Cloud Life Extending Pill. His face was full of smiles.

When he got up and left the great hall, Xiao Chen quickly controlled the small bird to follow him quietly. After a moment, he arrived at his bedroom and opened the jade bottle, inspecting it carefully.

“City Lord, the person recommended by Miss Feng has already been waiting in the secondary hall for a long time.” The voice of a cultivator sounded outside the door.

Xiao Chen cursed in his heart, He actually only reported my arrival to the City Lord after I waited here for this long. When he remembered he waited for such a long time the last time, he could not help but grow angrier.

Ge Yunbin frowned slightly, “Just as I started to appraise this... He actually picked this timing to come. I can only deal with appraising this later.” He placed the Immortal Cloud Life Extending Pill on the table and opened the door, “Let’s go!”

After he left, Xiao Chen noticed Ge Yunbin left the Immortal Cloud Life Extending Pill behind in the room, as he was in a rush.

“Should I just take it? ... Damn it, this fellow nearly caused me to die. Why should I be so nice to him.” Xiao Chen made a decision in his heart and did not hesitate to control the small bird to fly in through the

ventilation hole.

After the small bird entered, it immediately grabbed the Immortal Cloud Life Extending Pill on the table and flew out. Xiao Chen was a little anxious; he was afraid someone would see the bird, so he controlled the bird to fly very high.

Afterwards, the small bird landed safely back in Xiao Chen's hands. Xiao Chen quickly released the spell and then placed the wooden bird sculpture and the Immortal Cloud Life Extending Pill in the Universe Ring.

After he had done all this, the door of the secondary hall opened. Ge Yunbin walked in with a smiled adorning his face. He walked in with great strides and said, "Nephew Ye Chen, have you finished your task?"

Xiao Chen was mildly astonished, but there were no changes to the expression on his face. He got up and bowed, "Greetings, Senior City Lord. This junior has not disgraced you and managed to kill a Rank 5 Ice Ape."

After he spoke, he took out the Ice Ape corpse. Ge Yunbin's complexion changed. Although he already knew of this from the Zhang Clan Head, now that he seen it for himself, he scarcely dared to believe it.

A Superior Grade Martial Master actually managed to kill a Rank 5 Spirit Beast, how unbelievable. He looked at Xiao Chen again and his eyes lit up, Xiao Chen was actually now an Inferior Grade Martial Grand Master.

"My eyes are failing me already, I only just realised nephew has advanced to Martial Grand Master. Congratulations!" Ge Yunbin looked at Xiao Chen and smiled faintly. He felt it was unfortunate, as this person could possibly be a genius.

Xiao Chen conducted himself with etiquette as he said humbly, "I have to thank senior for this. If it were not for the fight with the Rank 5 Spirit Beast, I would not have advanced to become a Martial Grand Master."

Ge Yunbin was stunned. Even an experienced person like him was not able to tell that this was an act put on by Xiao Chen. He thought that Xiao Chen was sincerely thanking him.

He smiled in an embarrassed manner, "There is no need to thank me,

being able to break through is the result of your own effort. You can keep the Spirit Beast corpse. Wait for a while, I will get someone to send you to Lingyun Mountain Range."

He now felt some complicated feelings and did not check the Spirit Beast corpse carefully. He called someone over and said, "Bring this little brother to the Lingyun Mountain Range. Send him to Qingyun Peak and bring my identity token as well."

When this person heard the words 'Qingyun Peak', he showed an obvious expression of astonishment. He received Ge Yunbin's gold identity token before he reacted, "Very well, Brother Ye, please follow me!"

This was already the second time Xiao Chen had heard of 'Qingyun Peak.' He had already made some guesses about it. Now that he saw this person's expression, he was now sure Qingyun Peak was not a very good place.

However, now was not a convenient time to question this. He followed that person out and chatted with him. His name was Tang Dingtian, and he was the vice house steward of the City Lord Residence; he held a lot of authority in Saber City.

It would not be too far fetched to say there were few above him. However, he was very humble and he explained the things Xiao Chen needed to pay note to when in the inner sect.

The Heavenly Saber Pavilion inner sect was divided into seven branches, distributed on the seven peaks of the Lingyun Mountain Range. The seven branches were situated on the peaks. The requirements each Peak Master had for disciples were different. The Saber Techniques and Movement Techniques they learned were different as well.

Aside from the Pavilion Master, the ones who had the most authority in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion were the Peak Masters of the various branches. Aside from them there was the Law Enforcement Hall, Elders' Assembly, and some other organizations.

Tang Dingtian also informed Xiao Chen of the various forbidden grounds in the inner sect. He was not to enter those places or else the

consequences would be very grave. Regardless of how big his backing was, the Law Enforcement Hall would not show any mercy.

After a while, Xiao Chen and Tang Dingtian got more familiar with each other. He asked about the doubts in his heart, “Steward Tang, can you explain the situation of Qingyun Peak in more detail?”

Xiao Chen had discovered that, although Tang Dingtian spoke a lot, he had avoided the topics relating to the place Xiao Chen was going to, Qingyun Peak.

Tang Dingtian suddenly stopped speaking and then smiled awkwardly afterwards, “The City Lord probably didn’t tell you, so I did not dare to tell you directly. Let’s put it this way: of the seven peaks in Lingyun Mountain Range, its strength is the lowest, but it has the least amount of competition.

Lowest strength? Xiao Chen smiled to himself, That was not a problem. Looking at the Heavenly Saber Pavilion’s situation, the strength of the Peak Master was at least a Martial King. No matter how he instructed Xiao Chen, it would be more than sufficient.

Chapter 149: Cheated?

"Then what about Tianyue Peak? What is their strength like?" Xiao Chen continued asking.

Tang Dingtian did not hesitate as he answered, "Out of the seven peaks, the strongest is Tianyue Peak. Furthermore, the competition is intense."

It is indeed like that, Xiao Chen smiled to himself, Or else, it would not be worth an Immortal Cloud Life Extending Pill. However, the Immortal Cloud Life Extending Pill is not in his hands. I wonder what kind of expression Ge Yunbin will make when he finds out.

In the backyard of the City Lord Residence, Tang Dingtian slowly stopped and took out Ge Yunbin's identity token, and then flashed it at nothing in particular.

After a while, to Xiao Chen's surprise, a sparkling and translucent ship appeared on the ground. There were layers of fog around it. A spiritual influence could be felt, and there was pleasant music coming from somewhere; it sounded very celestial.

This was a Secret Treasure that had its Daos completely preserved. Although it was not an offensive-type Secret Treasure, it was still very shocking.

The Ancient Era was more than twenty thousand years ago. For it to be able to be completely preserved, it could be considered a miracle. Xiao Chen thought of his own Eastern Emperor Bell and he felt depressed. Even up until now, he did not know what was wrong with it.

Tang Dingtian was very satisfied with Xiao Chen shocked appearance. He said, "Let's go!"

The two of them boarded the ship. Tang Dingtian threw the golden identity token onto the top of the ship. Then it stopped quietly and continued spinning in the air. A stream of golden aura was emitted by it.

The ship was not a personal item of Ge Yunbin. Thus it was not as convenient to control as compared to Xiao Chen's silver warship.

After a while, the formation markings on the ship started moving. The ship gave off a multicolored light. The pleasing melodious sound of music instruments rang out once again. The ship soared into the sky with a 'sou' sound.

Tang Dingtian led Xiao Chen into the inside of the ship, the rooms inside were all made of white jade and they were fully furnished with tables and chairs. There was some food that was prepared already placed there.

Xiao Chen picked up the jade wine bottle and thought of his empty silver warship. He could not help but sigh, What a big difference.

The two of them drank wine and ate as they chatted. After they flew for a long time, it felt as though Xiao Chen had passed through a barrier of restrictions. There was a huge pressure pressing on him; he quickly circulated his Essence to resist.

When Tang Dingtian saw the situation, he quickly stopped Xiao Chen, saying, "Relax, don't resist. This is just the first layer of restrictions. There are 19 more later, each stronger than the last. If you resist them, you will die."

Xiao Chen was frightened until cold sweat appeared. He quickly stopped stopped circulating his energy and resisting. After a while, he felt better. After more series of other restrictions, Tang Dingtian got up and said, "Let's go, we have arrived."

The two of them walked out of the hold of the ship. When they stood at the helm, they saw white clouds floating around them. Xiao Chen looked down and a magnificent scene appeared before him, causing him to feel very astonished.

They were surrounded by tall and upright mountains. Occasionally, there would be birds flying past in the clouds. When Xiao Chen looked carefully, there were people riding on a lot of them. Some of them recognized Tang Dingtian and would flash him a smile when they went by.

When Xiao Chen looked around the surroundings, above the clouds there were many patches of forest filling the mountain, hiding many

exquisite ancient wooden buildings. There were also many solitary peaks rising up from the ground, rising into the sky; it was unknown how tall they were but it was a magnificent sight.

Below the ship, there was a flat and smooth platform. It was actually a huge peak that was flattened by humans. On the platform, there were many tall halls. The area of land occupied was almost as big as a small city.

Tang Dingtian smiled faintly, "This is the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's Heaven Viewing Platform. The Heavenly Saber Pavilion's main hall is located here. It can be considered the core area of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. Now, we have to go and register your information."

The ship brought the two of them down slowly as they headed to the east side of the Heaven Viewing Platform. The platform was bustling. Now that they were nearer, Xiao Chen could feel the huge size of the Heaven Viewing Platform.

The ship stopped in front of a pavilion. Xiao Chen looked in front and he saw an ancient wooden sign board; the words 'Returning Cloud Hall' were written on it.

The two of them jumped down from the ship. After Tang Dingtian showed Ge Yunbin's golden identity token, they were able to move about unobstructed.

Many people here recognized Tang Dingtian. Tang Dingtian had a faint smile on his face as he greeted everyone. The inside of the pavilion was very large. There were very few people in there, making it look very cold and cheerless.

Xiao Chen followed behind Tang Dingtian as he looked curiously at the decorations of the Returning Cloud Hall. There were many Martial Scriptures carved on the wall.

Xiao Chen felt like this broadened his horizons; the wooden wall was actually full of Profound Ranked Martial Techniques—there were even a few Earth Ranked Martial Techniques.

“Brother Tang, are you here to duel with me again? After losing the last time, you still have not paid up the wine you owe me.” There was a forthright voice coming from the front as a male dressed in green walked over slowly.

Tang Dingtian smiled embarrassedly, “Brother Lu Chen’s memory is great. I am here for business this time, City Lord Ge wants to recommend someone.”

After he spoke, he handed Ge Yunbin’s golden identity token to Lu Chen. The Heavenly Saber Pavilion identity token not only indicated one’s identity, but also their position.

An ordinary person in Saber City would have a wooden token; an outer disciple would have an iron token; an inner sect disciple would have a silver token; and a core disciple would have a platinum token.

As for the golden token, that was something that only someone of the Peak Master level would have. There were many uses of the identity token. Sometimes a situation where people recognized the token rather than the person could occur.

By handing his token over to Tang Dingtian, it was equivalent to Ge Yunbin coming personally. Tang Dingtian’s words could be considered to be his words.

“Oh!” Lu Chen received the golden token and inspected it carefully. After a while, he looked at Xiao Chen, who was behind Tang Dingtian, and said, “The person he is introducing is this younger brother?”

Tang Dingtian nodded and made introductions, “This is Lu Chen, the Hall Master here. He is the youngest Returning Cloud Hall’s Hall Master in history. This is Ye Chen, the cultivator the Feng Clan introduced.”

Xiao Chen stepped forward and looked at Lu Chen. Xiao Chen was astonished; Lu Chen’s handsome face looked like he was not more than 30 years old. However, the feeling he gave Xiao Chen was very horrifying. Xiao Chen was not able to measure his strength.

“Ye Chen greets Hall Master.”

Lu Chen nodded his head while smiling. He asked, “The City Lord wants to recommend him to Tianyue Peak, right? I recall only Tianyue Peak has an empty spot. Let me record it down here.”

Tang Dingtian had a stunned expression and he then said awkwardly, “This... the City Lord recommended Qingyun Peak, not Tianyue Peak.”

Hearing this, Lu Chen also had a stunned expression. However, he quickly reacted and said, “Qingyun Peak, right? That’s not bad too. Senior Sister Ruyue came back and asked for people a couple of days ago.”

Xiao Chen’s expression did not change as he followed behind the two of them, before arriving at a room. This room was filled with rows of books. Each book case was higher than a regular bookcase; they were more than four meters high.

There were all sorts of serial numbers carved on the bookshelf. Lu Chen walked in and spread his palm open, and a black book slowly floated down.

Tang Dingtian handed over Xiao Chen’s information. Lu Chen took a look and smiled, “Reaching Inferior Grade Martial Grand Master at the age of 16... His talent is not bad. I think Elder Sister Yue Ru will be satisfied this time.”

After the registration was complete, Lu Chen led the two of them to the top of the Returning Cloud Hall. He said to Xiao Chen, “The making of the identity token will require two days. I will send someone to bring it to Qingyun Peak.”

On the top floor, Lu Chen released a messenger pigeon. Tang Dingtian stood at the side and explained to Xiao Chen, “This is for informing the Peak Master of Qingyun Peak to send someone over to pick you up.”

The three of them were all very patient. They stood there quietly waiting. After a while, a green bird flew over from the sky; there was a good looking woman riding on it.

Xiao Chen could only see a blurry figure while he stood below. However, he could feel this woman was very outstanding. Lu Chen looked at the sky

and smiled faintly, “They are arriving.”

There was a melodious cry as the green bird slowly landed on the roof. A woman wearing tight-fitting long green robes nimbly jumped off the green bird.

The tight-fitting long robe made the woman’s hot and exquisite figure very obvious. Her long face covered her shoulders. Her warm face gave off the feel of a mature women; there was none of a young girl's naivety.

As Xiao Chen watched the woman arrive leisurely, Xiao Chen praised her in his heart. Just based on her figure and pretty face, she would be the idol of guys in his previous life.

[TL notes: The ‘guys’ referred to here are the otakus. I just felt that this, being a japanese word, felt out of place in a Chinese novel.]

Xiao Chen was astonished that the identity token at her waist was actually an eye-catching gold. However, she was definitely not any older than twenty. Although her strength was at Medial Grade Martial Saint, she was definitely far from the usual standard of a Peak Master.

However, there would be no one who would dare to simply carry around someone else's identity token. Could it be that this woman was really the Peak Master of Qingyun Peak?

Just as Xiao Chen was feeling suspicious, the woman walked over quickly. After she took a look at Xiao Chen, she went over to Lu Chen’s side and started reading through Xiao Chen’s information.

“Ye Chen, 16 years old, Inferior Grade martial Grand Master.” The woman read out in a melodious voice. Then she said to Lu Chen in a sullen voice, “Junior Brother Lu Chen, are you trying to mislead me? Every time I come to you for people, you mess around.”

Lu Chen smiled, “Nope. Senior Sister Ruyue, I assure you I am not this time. This is the person the Feng Clan recommended. City Lord arranged for him to be in Qingyun Peak.”

“Feng Feixue recommended him?” Liu Yuyue said in a soft voice. A flash of light appeared in her clear eyes before she carefully sized Xiao Chen up.

Just at this moment, Xiao Chen sensed a sharp killing intent extending towards him. This killing intent rushed at him in a straightforward manner.

“Shua!”

The saber flashed. Under Xiao Chen’s astonished gaze, Liu Ruyue’s two finger wide and one meter long saber was suddenly pulled out of her scabbard. The saber carried a cold light as it slashed over quickly.

Liu Ruyue’s speed was very fast; Xiao Chen only saw a flash of cold light and the blade had already arrived before him. There was no time to think; Xiao Chen bent over backwards, bending both his knees and throwing his body backwards.

The saber sliced past in front of Xiao Chen’s face. A few strands of hair instantly fell slowly toward the ground.

Xiao Chen pushed off the ground and executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art. He flew backwards and took the opportunity of this chance to draw the Lunar Shadow Saber from its scabbard.

Liu Ruyue saw Xiao Chen’s speedy reaction and her pupils constricted. There was a flash of shock in her eyes. She shouted lightly and the saber in her hands buzzed. The sound was extremely pleasing, reverberating in the air.

Chapter 150: Senior Sister Or Master?

Up on the roof, everyone's weapons could not help but start vibrating. Xiao Chen used all his might to prevent the Lunar Shadow Saber from struggling out of his hand.

He thought in astonishment,Listening To the Sword and Communicating With It... Listening To the Sword and Communicating With It, again.This was the second person Xiao Chen had met in Xihe Province to have grasped the saber to this realm.

However, it was very obvious Liu Ruyue's Listening To the Sword and Communicating With It was significantly stronger than Leng Liusu's. Back when he fought with Leng Liusu, his weapon did not have such a large reaction.

In the instant Xiao Chen was astonished, Liu Ruyue's body flashed and arrived before Xiao Chen. The saber in her hand chopped mercilessly down at Xiao Chen.

"Dang! Dang! Dang!"

Xiao Chen brandished his saber to block the attacks. Metallic clanging rang out continuously. Liu Ruyue's speed increased, faster and faster. Slowly, Xiao Chen came to a point where he could only see a vague image of a saber. He could only rely on his feelings and continuously use Drawing The Saber.

What a fast saber! Xiao Chen thought in astonishment. This should be the result of Liu Ruyue suppressing her strength. The strength behind the saber was controlled to within what Xiao Chen could withstand.

Xiao Chen had never seen such a fast use of the saber before. The opponent did not use any complicated Saber Techniques; she used the simplest combinations of sweep, hack, push, pare, skim, swing, chop, and pierce.

These were the eight basic movements when using a saber. However, it was all it took to completely render Xiao Chen incapable of retaliating.

Using Drawing The Saber was all he could do.

However, in order to execute Drawing The Saber, he had to constantly keep his focus at its peak. Furthermore, each time he executed Drawing The Saber, the momentum he had just began would collapse immediately. This was the weak point of the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique.

As it stood, Xiao Chen was rapidly exhausting his energy, whereas Liu Ruyue did not even seem tired at all. The saber in her hand had never stopped moving from beginning to end.

"Huang!"

After a moment, Liu Ruyue withdrew her saber and stood upright. Her graceful face revealed a satisfied smile. She said, "Reflexes are good, but basics are not firm enough. I can tell he is not too experienced."

After she spoke, she walked up to Xiao Chen. Her lily-white hands headed for Xiao Chen's face to pinch it. Xiao Chen was already very tired, but when he saw what was happening, he managed to find some strength from somewhere and retreated backward by a huge step.

He moved extremely fast, almost belying that he was tired. Lu Chen and Tang Dingtian, who were at the side, could not help but laugh. Lu Chen hurriedly said, "Little Brother Ye Chen, don't be nervous. Senior Sister is only going to test your bone age."

Testing the bone age was something many sects did. The main reason was to prevent someone from reporting a fake age and tricking the sect. Xiao Chen sweated heavily, knowing he had overreacted. Anyone who saw it would have laughed at him.

A light flashed in Liu Ruyue's eyes. She did not mind Xiao Chen's reaction and walked over again. This time, when she tried to test his bone age, he did not move; he just stood at his original spot and let her do what she wanted.

Liu Ruyue's hands started rubbing Xiao Chen's upper body's bones in a regular pattern.

At such a close distance, the woman's indistinct scent was picked up by

Xiao Chen's nose. This caused Xiao Chen's mental state to be disordered, and he did not even dare to breathe.

After a moment, Liu Ruyue withdrew her hands, revealing a faint smile on her face. "He is indeed sixteen years old. A sixteen years old Martial Grand Master – slightly inferior to me when I was that age, but it's passable. Ye Chen, right? Call me Master!"

Xiao Chen's head was dotted with cold sweat as he felt a headache coming on. Now that he had entered the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, he had to be apprenticed to a master. However, Xiao Chen had not expected his master to be a woman who did not appear to be much older than himself.

Seeing that Xiao Chen was speechless, Liu Ruyue frowned. She said very fiercely, "Are you not willing? Since you are not willing, then don't come to my Qingyun Peak. The consequences of making me make this trip for nothing is quite severe, and even Feng Feixue will not be able to protect you."

Liu Ruyue's right hand was on the handle of her saber, the look on her face revealing killing intent. She was ready to draw her saber at any time. Xiao Chen was speechless. This woman was too headstrong.

There was a smile on Lu Chen's handsome face as he slowly walked over and said, "Ye Chen, you don't have to worry. If you enter Qingyun Peak, your advantages will not be any less than in the other peaks. Furthermore, with Senior Sister Ruyue's strength, there should be no issue in her teaching you.

"In the future, if you become a core disciple, you can enter the Divine Saber Camp as well. The most important thing is that Senior Sister Ruyue is the acting Peak Master. If you become her disciple, in terms of seniority, you would be equivalent to Brother Tang."

Xiao Chen smiled bitterly to himself, thinking, There are quite a lot of benefits. However, it feels like something is wrong...

This Liu Ruyue was only older than him by a few years, which was something he found difficult to accept.

He could not help but lower his head; when he did so, he saw the Lunar Shadow Saber out of the corner of his eyes. His chest could not help but tighten as the thought hit him; I have already left Mohe City for about half a year already.

However, the reason why I left was so I can release the seal on Ao Jiao. This is a great opportunity, and Liu Ruyue has comprehended Listening To the Sword and Communicating With It. Accepting her as my master is a good choice.

After Xiao Chen thought of this, he knelt on the ground on one knee and stated decisively, “Disciple Ye Chen sincerely acknowledges the Qingyun Peak Master, Liu Ruyue, as his master. Would Master accept me?”

Actually, Xiao Chen had a plan in mind: since he was using a fake identity and had changed his appearance, he could always deny everything whenever he wanted to by changing back.

The killing intent on Liu Ruyue’s graceful face slowly vanished, relaxing into a warm smile. Her expression turned solemn as she said, “I, Qingyun Peak’s Acting Peak Master, Liu Ruyue, accept you, Ye Chen, as my disciple. I will do my best to teach and guide you seriously.”

After she spoke, Liu Ruyue helped Xiao Chen get up. Then she looked at Lu Chen and Tang Dingtian and said, “You two are my Qingyun Peak’s witnesses!”

Lu Chen smiled faintly, “Don’t worry, I will immediately make changes to Ye Chen’s information as well as remake his identity token.”

Tang Dingtian took out a short saber from his Spatial Ring and handed it to Xiao Chen, “Congratulations, Brother Ye, for entering Qingyun Peak. Consider this short sword a congratulatory present for accepting a master.”

Xiao Chen received the short sword and grabbed the handle, drawing it out of the scabbard slowly. There was a cold glean on the saber, and it was actually an Earth Ranked Spirit Weapon. This Tang Dingtian was really generous.

Liu Ruyue turned to Lu Chen and smiled, “Steward Tang has given him an Earth Ranked Spirit Weapon. Junior Brother Lu, shouldn’t you express some goodwill as well?”

Lu Chen took out a book and smiled faintly, “I can tell the aura in your body is not stable, flowing chaotically. It is likely you have learned too many things and are unable to merge them all together. Read this Flowing Cloud Scripture when you have time. It should be beneficial to you.”

Xiao Chen quickly expressed his gratitude and received it. This Flowing Cloud Scripture was a very valuable item, and he had heard of it before. It was derived from the ancient martial scriptures.

It was very famous, and the last thing he expected was to receive a handwritten copy of the Flowing Cloud Scripture right upon acknowledging a master. It was very surprising.

Liu Ruyue helped Xiao Chen up the green bird and bid her farewell to the two of them. Then, the green bird flapped its wings vigorously, kicking up a huge gust as they soared into the sky.

Tang Dingtian watched on as the two of them left. “Brother Lu, I must say, you are very generous. Normally, whenever I wanted to borrow your Flowing Cloud Scripture to take a look, you would give me all sorts of excuses not to. Today, you’ve actually given it away in such a straightforward manner.”

Lu Chen turned around and smiled, “You are no better than me. That Saber is Jade Hook, originating from the Clear Sky Sect. And that is no ordinary Earth Ranked Spirit Weapon.”

[TL note: When I looked at a dictionary for Jade Hook (勾玉), it gave me ‘magatama’, a Japanese Curved Bead. I decided to separate the two words and translate them individually instead, thus obtaining Jade Hook.]

Tang Dingtian sighed and said, “I felt it was unfortunate given his talent. Not only did he have Miss Feng’s recommendation letter, he even killed a Rank 5 Spirit Beast to obtain the qualification to enter the inner sect.

“I really have no idea what Ge Yunbin was thinking when he sent him to

Qingyun Peak. It feels very strange."

Lu Chen revealed an expression of shock. He said, "He killed a Rank 5 Spirit Beast alone? He is only an Inferior Grade Martial Grand Master. How is this possible?"

Tang Dingtian turned back and looked at him, "Then this is going to shock you even more. At the time he killed the Rank 5 Spirit Beast, he was only a Superior Grade Martial Master. He only advanced in cultivation realm after that."

Lu Chen's complexion changed. But after a while, he smiled in a carefree manner. Tang Dingtian did not understand what was going on. He said, "Let's go, I'll treat you to a drink later."

The green bird soared high into the sky. Xiao Chen sat behind Liu Ruyue. Eventually, he spoke up, "Master, can I ask you a question?"

Liu Ruyue smiled faintly and said, "When there is no one around, just address me as Elder Sister Ruyue, just as Feng Feixue does. I am not that much older than you, so I won't bully you too much."

Xiao Chen was slightly stunned. That solved one of his mysteries. He finally understood why Liu Ruyue felt inclined to to take him under her wing as her disciple on their first meeting; it was mostly because she knew Feng Feixue.

"I would like to ask, how many inner disciples does Qingyun Peak have? How many elders are there? How many disciples does Elder Sister Ruyue have?" Xiao Chen had some doubts about this long ago. Now that he had the chance to ask, he did not hesitate to.

Liu Ruyue turned her head around and asked in a strange manner, "You do not know? Don't tell me you entered Qingyun Peak without knowing anything?"

Suddenly, Xiao Chen had a bad feeling. He smiled bitterly, "That is indeed the case – I am now entering Qingyun Peak without knowing anything."

Liu Ruyue felt a headache coming on as she said in a sullen voice,

“Before you came, the answer to all these questions was zero. After you came, the answer is now one.”

Xiao Chen was frazzled. Although he knew Qingyun Peak was not too formidable, he did not expect it to be so bad to the point where there was no one.

Liu Ruyue smiled, “This is also the reason why I accepted you as my disciple. Within Qingyun Peak, there is no one else who can teach you.”

“However, you don’t have to think about it too much. There are benefits to having less people. You have the Peak Master to teach you personally. There are not many in Heavenly Saber Pavilion with such a privilege.”

A Peak Master who was not a Martial King? The strength of the Outer Sect Master, Ge Yunbin, was already at peak Martial King. How could the Peak Master of the inner Sect be lower?

However, Xiao Chen did not mind. After all, he was here to learn how to reach the state of Listening To the Sword and Communicating With It. The state itself had no relation to cultivation realm for the most part, and strength alone did not allow one to grasp it. At the end of the day, talent and comprehension were far more important.

To Xiao Chen, a master who was able to perform Listening To the Sword and Communicating With It was sufficient to make up for all the shortcomings of Liu Ruyue.

Before long, a towering peak appeared before Xiao Chen’s eyes. The clouds surrounding it stretched out into the horizon.

Chapter 151: Loneliness of Qingyun Peak

Dense forest covered the mountain peak. Occasionally, there was a building hidden amongst the greenery. The green bird brought them midway up the mountain before stopping.

Liu Ruyue jumped down first then she told Xiao Chen, “This is Qingyun Peak. From now on, you are one of my Qingyun Peak’s men. Later, I will get someone to bring you around to familiarize you with the place.”

Xiao Chen nodded and started inspecting his surroundings. They were surrounded by tall trees and there was a never-ending row of buildings on a small platform at the front.

A young man quickly ran out from the front; he moved strangely fast. Very soon, he arrived before the two of them.

“Liu Suifeng, what are you doing here!” Xiao Chen exclaimed in shock after he saw the person’s face clearly.

Liu Suifeng was also shocked to see Xiao Chen, “Ye Chen, why are you here on Qingyun Peak?”

Liu Ruyue had a stunned look on her pretty face when she saw that the two of them knew each other. She smiled and said, “It’s good that you know each other. Suifeng, bring Ye Chen around to familiarize him with Qingyun Peak. At the same time, help him arrange a good accommodation. This is the disciple your sister just accepted.”

Liu Suifeng had a look of disbelief in his eyes, “That can’t be! Sis, you actually managed to accept a disciple! That is not possible.”

“Are you itching for a beating? Go and get to work!” Liu Ruyue frowned slightly as she jokingly scolded him.

Liu Suifeng smiled, “Never mind. Brother Ye, let me bring you around first. There are very few people on Qingyun Peak. It is possible to get lost on Qingyun Peak and not be able to find anyone to point you in the right direction.”

Xiao Chen did not expect Liu Suifeng and Liu Ruyue to be siblings—what

a coincidence. Liu Suifeng led Xiao Chen around to take a stroll.

The two of them chatted as they walked and Liu Suifeng told Xiao Chen everything about Qingyun Peak, without hiding anything from him. Twenty years ago, the entire Heavenly Saber Pavilion suffered a great calamity. Even the Pavilion Master at that time died in that calamity.

Of the seven peaks, Qingyun Peak suffered the greatest damage from the calamity. Almost all of the senior generation and elders of Qingyun Peak died. The then Peak Master, who was Liu Suifeng's father, had his Martial Spirit destroyed and was crippled in the calamity.

This meant that Qingyun Peak had completely deteriorated. With no one from the older generation holding down the fort, the younger disciples had pretty much all left.

All the disciples who entered Heavenly Saber Pavilion knew about the situation. Without a Martial King managing the peak, naturally, no one would choose to come here.

There were some who were low in strength and wanted to take advantage of the situation but they were unable to satisfy her. This resulted in no enrollments for the past twenty years; there was not even a single official disciple.

Xiao Chen asked doubtfully, "What exactly was the calamity? For all of the elder generation, including the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's Pavilion Master, to die. How horrible!"

Lui Suifeng hesitated for a while before saying, "There is no problem in telling you. After all, it is not much of a secret. In each of all the major sects in the Great Qin Nation, there is a huge sealed Spatial Crack."

"These seals are normally unbreakable. However, a thousand years ago, Thunder Emperor Sang Mu came to Heavenly Saber Pavilion and fought with the Pavilion Master of that time."

Back then, both Sang Mu and the Pavilion Master were peak Martial Sages. The aftershocks of the fight could easily level an entire mountain peak. The fight had affected the seal that the Three Holy Lands had left

behind."

"After the seal was damaged, the people of the Three Holy Lands came to maintain it once in a while. However, twenty years ago, when it was the Divine Martial Gate's turn to maintain the seal, there was an accident and they came late."

Liu Suifeng paused for a while before continuing, "You should be able to guess the result of that event. All sorts of demons came out from the Demonic World, there was even a Demon Lord. According to the older generations, they said the entire Lingyun Mountain Range was covered in Demonic Qi. After the great battle, Heavenly Saber Pavilion became what you see today."

Actually, Liu Suifeng did not know that much either. Twenty years ago, he had not yet been born. He knew all this by listening to the stories of the older generation. Thus, certain bits of the story were vague and unclear.

When Xiao Chen looked at the Lunar Shadow Saber in his hand, his chest tighten. No wonder the old man outside the city said that if the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's people knew that he was the Thunder Emperor's successor, it would not result in a good ending for him.

So that was the reason why; if it were not for the Thunder Emperor, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion would not have suffered the calamity. Suddenly, Xiao Chen thought of something, "That's right, where is your father now? Is he no longer on Qingyun Peak?"

Lui Suifeng pointed to the top of the peak, "He is frequently at the top of Qingyun Peak. He is supposedly in isolation training. Even I only get to see him a few times in a year."

Xiao Chen exhaled in relief. The old man outside the city did not seem to have a Martial Spirit which would have made it easy to connect them together. At the moment, it looked like they were not connected.

The two of them continued walking and loud shouting came from in front of them. Xiao Chen took a look and discovered the stout youth he had met the last time. There were metal boards on his arms and legs as he practiced punching.

At his side, there was a delicate girl practicing an interesting fist technique. Its speed was very slow but it looked like it held a certain elegance. Xiao Chen looked carefully and discovered it was quite similar to the Yongchun Fist of his previous life.

Liu Suifeng explained, “This is Shao Yang and Xiao Meng. They are the children of my father’s old friend. They grew up together with me. However, they have a special constitution resulting in them being unable to condense a Martial Spirit.”

“What Martial Technique are they practicing? I don’t think I’ve seen it before,” Xiao Chen asked out of curiosity. Without a Martial Spirit, one would be considered a cripple. Back then, because he was not able to condense his Martial Spirit, he was mocked by the people of Xiao Clan for many years.

Liu Suifeng smiled, “It is passed down in their family. Don’t look down on them, even an ordinary Martial Master would be no match for Shao Yang.”

When Shao Yang heard the two voices, he took a careful look before revealing a pleasantly surprised smile. He removed the metal plates on his arms and legs before quickly running over.

“Brother Suifeng, has the benefactor already entered the inner sect?”

Xiao Chen felt uncomfortable but he smiled faintly, “It was just a small thing. Shao Yang, you don’t have to take it to heart. Just call me Ye Chen. We are all about the same age so there is no need to be so reserved.”

Shao Yang revealed a guileless smile on his simple and honest face. He said seriously, “You saved the lives of Xiao Meng and I, that is definitely not a small thing.”

Liu Suifeng stood by the side and said, “Ye Chen has been accepted by my sister as her disciple. He will be staying on Qingyun Peak from now on.”

When Shao Yang heard that, he was pleasantly surprised. He said, “In that case, Xiao Meng and I will go and help tidy up the room. In the future,

if there is anything you need, just give us the order."

After he spoke, he took Xiao Meng and dashed off toward the front. Liu Suifeng was not even able to stop him. He could not help but smile bitterly, "Those two brats... Why do I feel as if they are not normally as diligent."

The two of them continued to head to the top of the mountain peak. Along the way, they saw many tall buildings. However, they were all empty, completely void of people.

Finally, Liu Suifeng brought Xiao Chen to a pavilion located somewhere mid mountain. There was a small brook flowing beside the pavilion and it was surrounded by a verdant forest that seemed endless. There was the sound of gushing water coming from the surroundings.

Within the pavilion, there was a cool wind blowing. After walking for a long time, they were covered in sweat. When the cool wind blew, it felt very refreshing.

Lui Suifeng said, "If you keep going upwards, you will arrive at the important places of Qingyun Peak. The library and Qingyun Pavilion are up there. There is usually someone from the main hall guarding them. It is best not to go there if you don't have to."

"That's right, Ye Chen, there is something I'm quite curious about. Of the seven peaks in the inner sect, why did you choose Qingyun Peak? Based on your talent, you should be able to make it into any of the other Peaks."

Xiao Chen thought for a while before deciding to tell the truth, "My main purpose for coming to Qingyun Peak, is to learn Listening To the Sword and Communicating With It."

"Listening To the Sword and Communicating With It? Then you have come to the right place. In the entire Heavenly Saber Pavilion, only my sister and Leng Liusu have reached Listening To the Sword and Communicating With It. However, this is something that is faintly discernable, it relies too much on comprehension and talent."

Liu Suifeng was slightly shocked, he did not expect that Xiao Chen had come to Qingyun Peak for such a reason.

Xiao Chen thought that as Liu Ruyue's brother, he would have a better understanding of Listening To the Sword and Communicating With It compared to ordinary people. Thus, he asked, "I hear some people say that Listening To the Sword and Communicating With It is something innate. If one was not born with it then no matter how high their talents were, they would not be able to reach it. Is there such a thing?"

Liu Suifeng smiled faintly, "That is nonsense. My sister was able to acquire it without possessing such an ability at birth. However, no one knows how exactly she did it."

A twinkle appeared in Xiao Chen's eyes. Liu Ruyue's Listening To the Sword and Communicating With It was acquired by herself. However, he felt it was significantly stronger than Leng Liusu's.

"However, Listening To the Sword and Communicating With It is something that can be discovered but not sought. If you focus too much on it, it is possible that there will be no result for the rest of your life. It is best not to be to persistent in pursuing it. Otherwise, it might end up affecting your cultivation."

Xiao Chen smiled faintly to indicate that he understood. After grasping Listening To the Sword and Communicating With It, it would be a great help when trying to learn any weapon.

For a particular Martial Technique, regular cultivators might require days or months to learn it. However, for someone who grasped Listening To the Sword and Communicating With It, it was possible to learn it within a day and even comprehend it on a deeper level.

However, this sort of comprehension was too ethereal. Too many spent their time seeking it but not achieving anything in the end. Instead, they delayed their own cultivation. There were too many such examples.

Grasping the Lunar Shadow Saber tightly in his hand, Xiao Chen felt a conflict in his heart. He did not know if he would end up being like those people; not being able to obtain anything and ending up empty-handed.

However, because of his oath, he had to at least give it a try. If he could not even muster up the courage to try, then it would show that he was too cowardly.

After that, Liu Suifeng led Xiao Chen to his residence. There were very few people on Qingyun Peak, so Xiao Chen was given a large courtyard. Shao Yang and Xiao Meng were helping him tidy up the place, clearing out the dust and rubbish.

By the time everyone left, it was already dusk. It was especially scenic when the sun set below the mountain.

Xiao Chen did not spend much time resting. After he returned to his room, he immediately entered a state of cultivation. The Purple Thunder Divine Incantation continuously circulated throughout his body. The surrounding Spiritual Energy poured into his body like mist.

“What dense Spiritual Energy!” Xiao Chen sighed. The Spiritual Energy here was stronger than at the foot of the mountain by twofold. It was also much stronger than in that strange cave behind the waterfall at Zhuang River’s origins.

No wonder the competition for an inner disciple spot was so intense. The environment for cultivating was much better here.

Chapter 152: Exceptional Saber Technique

Xiao Chen had become an Inferior Grade Martial Grand Master not too long ago; he had to stabilize his cultivation realm. He circulated the gushing Spiritual Energy in his body for one great cycle before finally sending it to the Dantian.

The gushing river immediately rose drastically. The tiny Azure Dragon swam around the river happily, occasionally causing splashes of water.

These splashes of water were the purest Essence. With just a thought, the river rose higher and the raging waves swelled up. A huge amount of Essence flowed out of the Dantian and flowed through the various meridians of the body.

The Essence permeated the meridians and entered the skin, flesh, and bones, continuously nourishing Xiao Chen's powerful body. When the Essence was exhausted, the Spiritual Energy absorbed from the surroundings flowed into the Dantian again. This never-ending cycle continued on, cycle after cycle.

Time flew by very fast while cultivating. When Xiao Chen opened his eyes, the sky was starting to become bright. He felt very refreshed as he stretched himself; he felt like he was filled with limitless energy.

"Kou! Kou! Kou!"

There was a knocking sound and Liu Ruyue's melodious voice could be heard through the door, "My little disciple, stop sleeping in, it is time to wake up."

Just as Liu Ruyue was about to continue knocking, Xiao Chen's door suddenly opened. When she saw Xiao Chen's refreshed look, she said, "Good spirits. Remember, in the future, you have to go to the dueling grounds at this time everyday. If you don't go, you will be punished. Let's go."

Xiao Chen nodded and said, "I have not eaten breakfast yet."

"Best to not eat, or else you might get a stomach ache," Liu Ruyue said

casually with a smile on her face.

That serious?! Xiao Chen had a bad feeling. He followed Liu Ruyue and eventually they arrived at a wide dueling ground.

This dueling ground was very large, and it was made completely of Heavenly Mountain Stones. The domed roof was a hundred meters tall. When standing in there, one would feel very small. In the middle of the dueling ground, there were all sorts of equipment displayed very prominently.

However, in the large dueling ground, there was only Liu Suifeng practicing his Saber alone. It was extremely spacious but empty. When Liu Suifeng saw Xiao Chen, he smiled faintly as a way of greeting him.

“Elder Sister Ruyue, are there any exceptional Saber Techniques to pass on to me?” Xiao Chen said with a smile. When they arrived at the dueling ground, Xiao Chen felt a lot more relaxed.

Liu Ruyue scoffed and said, “With your foundation, you want to learn an exceptional Saber Techniques, not to mention a Heaven Ranked Saber Technique. You would not even understand the essence of an Earth Ranked Saber Technique.”

This was not the first time that Liu Ruyue had said that Xiao Chen’s foundation was bad. Xiao Chen felt slightly unconvinced even though he had switched to a saber without much training initially.

However, I am considered to be quite diligent in practicing and have not been lazy at all. Why does she say that my foundations are bad?

When Liu Ruyue saw Xiao Chen’s slightly unconvinced look, she smiled, “If you are not convinced then execute your strongest Saber Technique against me. I guarantee I will not use a strength exceeding that of a Martial Grand Master.”

Xiao Chen was also thinking of testing Liu Ruyue’s strength. Back in Returning Cloud Hall, because Liu Ruyue had attacked him suddenly, he had been feeling unconvinced. Now was the opportunity he had been waiting for.

Xiao Chen held the Lunar Shadow Saber horizontally in front of him and smiled, “Then take a good look at the world’s fastest Saber Technique. I will only execute it once, it will definitely make you admit defeat willingly.”

“Ka Ca!”

There was a flash of cold light, a ‘huang dang’ sound and the Lunar Shadow Saber was suddenly pulled out of the scabbard. The instant it was pulled out of the scabbard, thunder crackled behind him. The Lunar Shadow Saber was now flickering with electricity.

“Drawing the Saber!”

Xiao Chen’s momentum slowly increased, and soon, the saber light reached its peak speed and chopped at Liu Ruyue. At such a close distance and him making the first move, Xiao Chen was absolutely confident of making Liu Ruyue retreat.

Once Liu Ruyue retreated, the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique’s never-ending chain of attacks would instantly be initiated. Each saber strike would be stronger than the last. His momentum would be slowly raised to an extreme. Even if he was not able to defeat her, it would get her to take him seriously.

“Dang!”

A melodious metallic clang rang out. Xiao Chen was not able to see how she drew her small saber from the scabbard. He discovered that Liu Ruyue’s saber was even faster than his. Even though it was initiated later than his move, it struck the Lunar Shadow Saber violently.

A huge force traveled through the blade of the saber. Xiao Chen’s right hand, which was holding the saber, felt numb. There was even an impulse to cast aside the Lunar Shadow Saber.

When the huge force was sent into Xiao Chen’s body, he stumbled backward by two steps before managing to slowly steady himself. Liu Ruyue’s fast saber strike filled his mind.

It was just an ordinary saber strike, not a Martial Technique like

Drawing the Saber. However, its speed was inconceivably fast.

However, Xiao Chen was still unconvinced as he had not yet managed to execute the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique. If given the opportunity, Liu Ruyue would look at him in a different light.

Xiao Chen stomped forward and shouted. Thunder crackled again. The surging splashes from the gushing river in his Dantian turned into a large amount of Essence and flowed into the blade of his saber.

The saber lit up again and Xiao Chen executed Drawing the Saber again. However, there was no change in the result. Liu Ruyue did not move from her original spot. Despite moving later on, the small saber in her hand broke the saber technique immediately.

Seeing Xiao Chen staggering backward, Liu Ruyue's curled her lips and smiled, "This is the world's fastest Saber Technique? It is merely so-so."

After being mocked by a woman who was only slightly older than him, Xiao Chen became anxious. He continuously used Drawing the Saber but the result stayed the same.

Xiao Chen staggered backward again. He waved his hands and said, "We can't do it this way, you can't block this move of mine. Otherwise, I will not be able to execute the more powerful moves that come after this."

Liu Ruyue burst out in laughter, a rare charming expression appeared on her face. She said, "As you wish. Let me take a look at the world's fastest Saber Technique!"

Xiao Chen's eyes lit up. Right after Liu Ruyue spoke, he immediately executed Drawing the Saber. Liu Ruyue retreated backward and Xiao Chen immediately executed the Arclight Chop.

"Dang!"

Xiao Chen maintained the posture for the Arclight Chop but there was a flash of cold light that struck the handle of the Lunar Shadow Saber. This saber strike was fast and precise; it struck precisely at the space between the saber handle and Xiao Chen's fingers without hurting his fingers at all.

Liu Ruyue sheathed her saber back in the scabbard. There was a stern look on her face as she gave off a murderous intent, “I shall also release the world’s fastest Saber Technique. I shall show you the true Drawing the Saber.”

Right after Liu Ruyue spoke, she immediately drew her saber. The instant the saber left the scabbard, a rush of wind appeared out of nowhere. The saber glowed with a piercing light which caused Xiao Chen’s eyes to hurt. As a natural reflex, Xiao Chen closed his eyes.

When he reopened his eyes, the howling wind had already stopped. Liu Ruyue withdrew her saber and stood upright, as though she had not done anything; as though everything that happened earlier was an illusion.

However, Xiao Chen felt a slight chill on his neck. He stretched out his hand to touch it and he felt a mild pain. It was unknown when, but a small wound had appeared on his neck.

He could not help but feel fear. If this wound had been slightly deeper, he would have lost his life.

However, he had been unable to react at all. When the resplendent light lit up, in the instant he blinked, he had already been struck. Furthermore, in the instant she had made her move, Liu Ruyue had absolute control over her strength.

Moving around freely, killing without batting an eyelid; this was the realm Liu Ruyue was in. Xiao Chen could not help but feel that it was funny. In the past, he thought he was already very fast. Now, he was thoroughly convinced.

Liu Ruyue smiled faintly, “Little Ye Chen, do you still have doubts about master’s strength?”

Xiao Chen smiled embarrassedly, “I don’t dare to anymore. I will always heed Elder Sister Ruyue’s words in the future. Can you start teaching me now?”

A pretty smile appeared on Liu Ruyue’s face. However, when Xiao Chen saw it, he could not help but shudder. “There are some weights over there

for training the body. Put on a hundred kilograms of them then run twenty laps around the dueling grounds."

"You are not allowed to use Essence. If I discover any usage of Essence, I will seal your acupoints and double your punishment."

Xiao Chen looked at the huge dueling ground, one round would be at least one kilometer. He felt a headache coming on, "Elder Sister Ruyue, isn't this a little exaggerated."

Liu Ruyue smiled faintly and said, "First you mock your master, then you speak back. Run another ten more laps!"

Damn! Xiao Chen cursed in his heart. This Liu Ruyue looked like a gentle elder sister. Who knew that she would be so merciless when she became fierce.

When under someone else's roof, one has no choice but to lower their head. Xiao Chen walked over helplessly and slowly tied the weights to himself before starting to run. It was a good thing that his body was strong; he did not feel that it was too difficult.

Liu Suifeng had a big smile on his face as he watched Xiao Chen running slowly. He walked over to Liu Ruyue and said, "Sis, Ye Chen was able to execute the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique with a crackle of thunder in every move; it was full of vigor. It could be said to be pretty good already. Why are you still giving him such a hard time?"

Liu Ruyue's pretty face revealed a faint smile, "This fellow is too proud, he is likely to already have significant fighting experience. If I don't do this, he will not listen. Furthermore, his foundations are indeed too weak and he should improve them further. There is still more to the potential of the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique."

Liu Suifeng thought of something and he said, "That's right, sis, what do you think of the matter I mentioned yesterday?"

"Listening To the Sword and Communicating With It?" Liu Ruyue appeared to be deep in thought. "Since Ye Chen was recommended by Feng Feixue and he previously saved Shao Yang and Xiao Meng, there

should be no problem with his character.

"If he wishes to learn, there is no problem in teaching him. However, this Listening To the Sword and Communicating With It is too ethereal. Let's not deal with this for now."

Liu Suifeng looked at Xiao Chen's figure and said, "I feel that Qingyun Peak has a decent chance in the end of year competition."

When Liu Ruyue heard this, there was a look of melancholy in her eyes. She said indifferently, "All these years, I have been trying to prove myself. However, there has never been any suitable successor in Qingyun Peak. I hope I won't be disappointed this time."

Xiao Chen spent a total of four hours running thirty laps. Initially, he felt as if it was nothing. After all, with the strength of his physical body, there was not much fatigue even if he did not use Essence.

However, toward the end, Xiao Chen felt that something was wrong. There was definitely some special material under the surface of the dueling ground. He felt his strength being exhausted very fast.

Chapter 153: Style of the Saber

Toward the end, every step he took made his entire body feel like it was falling apart. His breathing was labored and every step was extremely arduous. There were even a few times where he felt like he wanted to lie down and stop running.

However, when he looked at that pretty figure and saw her expression, he could not help but muster up some pride. He must not fall before her, that would be too embarrassing.

When he finally finished the last lap, Xiao Chen heaved a sigh of relief. He did his best to suppress the urge to fall over. Taking a deep breath, he sat down cross-legged and entered a cultivating state.

When one is tired and one's body is pushed to its limits, that is the best time to bring out one's potential when entering a cultivating state. Xiao Chen understood this principle in the past but there had never been anyone to monitor him like that, so he had never entered such a state of cultivation before.

Now that there was this opportunity, there was naturally no reason to give it up. The Purple Thunder Divine Incantation slowly circulated throughout his body. After the circulating Essence had completed a cycle, it permeated into the skin, flesh, and bones.

Xiao Chen felt a relaxing feeling he had never experienced before. His body felt extremely comfortable. The sweat on his body slowly evaporated, turning into white steam.

Liu Ruyue stood by the side watching all this happen. She revealed an unexpected smile. There was a look of reminiscence in her eyes, as though she was seeing her past self.

After a while, Xiao Chen slowly stopped the circulation of Essence in his body. He opened his eyes and met Liu Ruyue's gaze. He smiled faintly and stood up.

Xiao Chen said indifferently, "Elder Sister Ruyue, can you teach me

now?”

Liu Ruyue smiled faintly, “Not bad, the Saber Technique you used should be the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique. I learned this Saber Technique before, when I was young. Later on, as it did not fit my style, I gave it up.”

Doubt flickered in Xiao Chen’s eyes, Liu Ruyue practiced the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique before? That was strange, didn’t Feng Feixue say that it came from Heavenly Qin School?

Seeing Xiao Chen’s doubts, Liu Ruyue explained, “It’s not that strange. Heavenly Saber Pavilion has collected most of the Saber Techniques in the world, except for some inherited Martial Techniques.”

“I had once given up on this Saber Technique due to its style. Let me ask you now, what do you think is the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique’s style? Do you think it suits you?”

What is the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique’s style? Xiao Chen had never considered this question before. He did not even think of whether he was suited for this Saber Technique or not.

However, after practising this Saber Technique for so long, Xiao Chen already had a rough idea of the style of the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique. After thinking for a while, it was not too difficult to answer, “Fierce and fast, pressing on with momentum, forceful and vigorous, like a gushing river. Once it starts, it's like an unceasing torrent continuously pressing forward.”

Liu Ruyue nodded, “Looks like you have a pretty good understanding of it. However, the words you first used to describe it were just highlighting the special points of the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique, not its style.

“The style is the last bit you said, pressing forward continuously, never retreating. Retreating by a step can mean the difference between life and death; fighting desperately when confronting mortal danger. Before even fighting, you forced yourself onto a path of no return. Do you think this is suitable for you?”

When Xiao Chen heard this, he was suddenly enlightened—like a crackle

of thunder going off in his head. Questions he could not answer in the past were suddenly clear to him.

He had always felt that his understand of the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique was lacking something.

Today, he finally understood what was he missing. He was missing the determination, an overflowing determination to never retreat even at the cost of his death.

However, was this a suitable style for him?

Xiao Chen could not help but think about this problem. After a long time, Xiao Chen's eyes lit up with determination. He recalled a lot of things before seriously saying, "I understand now. I am suitable for this style. Even if there are inadequacies now, I will never give up."

Liu Ruyue smiled faintly, "I feel that you are not suitable. When we exchanged moves earlier, you actually wanted me to let you have the first move in the hopes of taking advantage of it. That is definitely not the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique's style."

Xiao Chen could not understand, so he asked, "But my move was interrupted by you. How do I not retreat? That is impossible. Against an opponent of equal strength or cultivation realm, I will definitely not retreat."

"You are really stubborn. The amount of strength I used earlier definitely did not exceed that of a Martial Grand Master. If you don't believe me, you can try again." A smile filled Liu Ruyue's pretty face; it seemed like she was eager to give it a try.

Xiao Chen thought of the scene earlier and smiled embarrassedly, "Let's not, I believe you."

Liu Ruyue felt that that was unfortunate, she said, "Never mind then, I shall not mess with you anymore. It is a little early to be telling you all this, hence it is normal for you to not understand. Practice the eight basic moves of the saber first and then show me!"

Xiao Chen revealed an embarrassed expression, "I have not learned the

basic saber moves before. When I was young, the clan only required us to practice Palm Techniques and Fist Techniques. The basics of saber was something optional. Back then, I had never thought of learning the saber, so I did not learn it."

When Xiao Chen was young, he was unable to condense his Martial Spirit. Thus, he had focused on trying to condense it. There was nothing for him to practice, not even mentioning Basic Saber Techniques."

Later on, after Xiao Chen had successfully condensed his Martial Spirit, he did not place much focus on basic saber moves because he had to learn too many things. As a result, although he did not slack during his training and cultivating, he had never truly practiced basic saber moves.

Liu Ruyue felt a headache coming, "Suifeng! Get your butt over here."

Liu Suifeng, who was practicing at the side, stopped what he was doing and quickly rushed over. He asked, "Sis, what's up!"

"I have been defeated by this fellow. You will teach him the eight basic movements of the saber. You have one day. I will come and check tomorrow." Liu Ruyue massaged her temples; she could feel a headache setting in.

"I shall leave first and will check tomorrow. That's right, leave the weights on his hands on." After Liu Ruyue spoke, she immediately left.

Liu Suifeng looked at Xiao Chen and asked in disbelief, "Ye Chen, did you really not learn basic saber moves before?"

Xiao Chen countered, "Is this important? I really have not learned it before."

Liu Suifeng smiled bitterly, "I really 'admire' you. Fortunately, you did not enter by going through the outer sect. Basic Saber Techniques are the foundation of all Saber Techniques. Heavenly Saber Pavilion has a rule, if Basic Saber Techniques have not been practiced to the Small Perfection, you cannot learn any Martial Techniques.

"So for people like us and cultivators who want to enter the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, Basic Saber Techniques must be practiced to the Small

Perfection. Most people would practice them to the Middle Perfection, and there would be some, like my sis, who persist and practice till the Great Perfection."

Xiao Chen had not expected Basic Saber Techniques to be so important. He could not help but ask, "Then, until how far have you practiced your Basic Saber Techniques?"

Lui Suifeng smiled helplessly, "I am not that persistent. After I reached the Small Perfection, I stopped. Let's stop talking. It's not too late for you to learn."

Xiao Chen nodded and prepared to remove the weights on his hands. When Liu Suifeng saw what he was doing, he quickly stopped Xiao Chen. Xiao Chen could not help but say, "Don't tell me you are really going to make things difficult for a brother."

Liu Suifeng had a very serious expression as he said, "I am really not making things difficult for you. For you to be able to practice your Rushing Thunder Saber Technique until it can crackle with thunder is proof of your effort. Even in the history of Heavenly Saber Pavilion, there weren't many who could do that."

"My sis thinks highly of you, otherwise she would not have given you pointers on the style of the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique.

"The Rushing Thunder Saber Technique was created by a Saber Emperor. Although it is only a Superior Grade Profound Ranked Martial Technique, its potential is unlimited. If you really want to improve it, the Basic Saber Techniques have to be practiced to the Great Perfection. If you wish to learn it in such a short timespan, you would end up suffering a lot; there really is no shortcut."

When Xiao Chen heard this, he stopped what he was doing. Liu Suifeng started demonstrating the Basic Saber Techniques. There were only eight moves in the Basic Saber Techniques: Sweep, hack, push, pare, skim, swing, chop, and pierce. They were also known as the eight basics moves of the saber.

Since they were the Basic Saber Techniques, naturally, they were easy to

understand. Xiao Chen only had to take a look before understanding. Then he started practicing on his own. Because he was wearing a hundred kilograms of weights, each movement was very difficult.

Liu Suifeng kept shaking his head non-stop, “Your legs should not be moving. Your arm needs to be raised higher. You should not pause when you sheath your saber.”

When Xiao Chen actually practiced by himself, he found that there were a lot of mistakes. It was just eight simple movements, yet he kept making mistakes.

The morning slowly passed like this. Meanwhile, Liu Suifeng kept giving him pointers, sometimes demonstrating for him to see. He was not at all impatient, resulting in Xiao Chen being very grateful to him.

“Brother Suifeng and Brother Ye Chen, it’s time to eat,” came Xiao Meng’s sweet voice from the dueling grounds. Shao Yang and Xiao Meng were carrying some food as they slowly walked over to them.

When Liu Suifeng saw this, he smiled faintly, “Let’s stop for the morning. Don’t listen to my sis. When I practiced the Basic Saber Techniques, it took me two years to reach the Small Perfection. It is impossible to grasp it within a day.”

Xiao Chen wiped the sweat from his forehead and nodded to indicate that he understood. These eight moves were the foundation of all Saber Techniques, there were many changes but they still stayed true to these eight moves.

Since the Heavenly Saber Pavilion stated that one must practice the Basic Saber Techniques to the Small Perfection, naturally, there was a reason for this. After thinking about it, Xiao Chen could understand why.

Lunch was personally cooked by Xiao Meng. She first served two bowls of plain porridge to Xiao Chen and Liu Suifeng. Fearing that Xiao Chen would not understand, she said, “This is Elder Sister Ruyue’s instruction. After intense exercise, you must drink some porridge first and fill the stomach before eating the main dish.”

When Xiao Chen heard this, he smiled to himself. This woman is quite meticulous with the details, even the nutritionists on Earth said the same thing.

“Pu Tong!”

At that moment, Xiao Bai leaped out from the Spirit Blood Jade around Xiao Chen’s chest. After it came out, it looked at Xiao Meng with big watery eyes.

“What a cute little fox!” Xiao Meng’s face lit up with delight.

As soon as Liu Suifeng saw the red piece of jade on Xiao Chen’s chest, he had a strange look on his face. He said, “Is this Spirit Blood Jade?”

Xiao Chen nodded. He had not released this little fellow for the past few days. When Xiao Bai smelled the food, it desperately wanted to come out.

Xiao Chen had interacted with these few people and found them to be kind, so he did not stop Xiao Bai.

“Is there still porridge? This little fellow is hungry,” Xiao Chen asked as he looked at her.

Xiao Meng smiled slightly and nodded. After she filled a bowl full with porridge, she placed it in front of Xiao Bai. Xiao Bai revealed a cute smile and it rubbed its head against Xiao Meng. Xiao Meng was so happy that she laughed lightly.

Chapter 154: The Strong Eating the Weak

After they drank the porridge and had their lunch, Liu Suifeng pulled Xiao Chen to the side and said, “Ye Chen, if I’m not wrong, your Spirit Fox has the bloodline of a Six-Tailed Spirit Fox.”

Xiao Chen nodded, “Is there any problem?”

Liu Suifeng replied solemnly, “If there is no need, don’t bring this fellow out of Qingyun Peak. Ye Chen, you should understand the concept of not revealing your wealth!”

Xiao Chen felt it was strange and asked, “Could it be Heavenly Saber Pavilion is that lawless?”

Liu Suifeng shook his head and smiled bitterly, “Qingyun Peak is naturally clean, but Heavenly Saber Pavilion is full of all sorts of people; there is a mixture of good and bad. It is not as pure as you think. The principle of the strong eating the weak applies here on a daily basis as well.”

Xiao Chen frowned slightly; he could not help but be deep in thought. He thought of the outer disciples like Liu Chen. If the Heavenly Saber Pavilion was full of people like this, then Liu Suifeng’s words had to be considered.

After they had lunch, Xiao Bai left the Dueling Ground with Xiao Meng without a conscience. Xiao Chen knew it did not like staying in the Spirit Blood Jade. After all, there was not much danger in Qingyun Peak. So, he let it be.

“Ye Chen, I have something going on in the afternoon and won't be able to accompany you. My apologies!” Liu Suifeng said apologetically to Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen nodded his head; Liu Suifeng already patiently taught him for the entire morning. He was already very grateful for that; he did not need him to continue staying here to guide him. Furthermore, the eight basic movements of the saber did not require too much guidance.

Liu Suifeng smiled when he saw Xiao Chen nod, “Interesting; I shall be leaving first. Remember not to remove the weights on your body. Otherwise, if my sis sees it, I will be in for it.”

Xiao Chen smiled faintly as he watched Liu Suifeng leave. He was not in a rush to practice the Basic Saber Techniques. After he had completely digested all the food in his body, he warmed up his body.

Relying just on his physical body, Xiao Chen started running slowly around the dueling ground. Xiao Chen experienced cultivating after his body reached the limits during the morning run; it was much more effective than usual.

After a while, Xiao Chen slowly ran around the dueling grounds five or six times. This time, he could clearly feel a mysterious absorption coming from below the Heavenly Mountain Stones. Every step he took, his physical strength would be sapped further.

This feeling was very familiar; after thinking for a long time, he finally remembered where he encountered this feeling. When he was at the towering stone platform in the Sage’s Ancient Remnant at Savage Forest, every time someone climbed up the steps, they would exhaust a lot of Essence.

The difference between these two places was great; one absorbed physical energy, and the other absorbed Essence. However, they worked the same way; every time a step was taken, there would be a certain amount absorbed. However, Xiao Chen did not know if they were related.

Sweat slowly covered Xiao Chen’s forehead. As Xiao Chen wiped the sweat off and continued walking, he could feel his physical strength being exhausted. He clenched his teeth and continued running.

Round after round, step by step in a tireless manner, he relied only on his physical strength and endured an endless loneliness. Xiao Chen continued running around the spacious dueling grounds.

Xiao Chen ran and ran and ran, but he still had not reached his limits yet. I must persevere! After running thirty rounds, Xiao Chen felt a little giddy, but he knew this was not his limit yet.

Xiao Chen continued running for fifty rounds before slowly coming to a stop. He controlled his body's impulse to immediately lie down and rest.

Xiao Chen slowly sat in a cross-legged position and entered a state of cultivation. He slowly circulated the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation, and the Essence started to flow into his meridians.

It was unknown how long Liu Ruyue stood quietly outside the door and watched Xiao Chen. Seeing Xiao Chen struggle, she seemed to see her younger self.

Because the older generation had passed away, the originally bustling dueling ground became incomparably cold. However, she still dragged her young body around, running continuously like Xiao Chen was doing now.

Resisting the limitless loneliness and relying on the power of her determination, she finally reached where she was, step by step.

The Essence permeated thought Xiao Chen's meridians and entered his skin, flesh, and bones. His whole body went numb again; his sweat evaporated continuously, creating pillars of white steam.

The cells of his skin, flesh, and bones started to undergo this intense activity. After his body was pushed to the limits and tempered continuously by Essence, it grew even stronger.

After a while, Xiao Chen opened his eyes and stretched himself. There were crackling sounds coming from the bones all over his body. Even crisp crackle made him feel very spirited.

"Elder Sister Ruyue, why are you here?" Xiao Chen heard footsteps and turned around to discover Liu Ruyue dressed in tight-fitting long robes walking over slowly to him.

Liu Ruyue revealed a warm smile; her mature charm was now completely unleashed, "That brat Suifeng goes to Jade Maiden Peak every afternoon. I felt worried and came over to take a look."

"You should have already learned the eight moves of the saber. Show it to me now."

Xiao Chen nodded his head and drew his saber with a ‘huang dang’ sound. He focused himself and stepped forward with his right foot. His saber caused a pleasant wind as it swept across the air; this was the first move of the Basic Saber Techniques, sweep.

The saber paused in midair for a while then he took a step forward with his left foot. His feet were pressed together. and he shouted lightly. The saber hacked downwards; this was the second move, hack.

The instant the saber landed and moved to its lowest point, Xiao Chen took a step back and raised the saber. This was the third move, push!

The remaining five moves, pare, skim, swing, chop, and pierce were all demonstrated with each step continuously. Although it was somewhat unproficient, he had barely achieved it in one breath.

Liu Ruyue nodded lightly and smiled, “Not bad; at least the basic movements and steps are correct. It still lacks some vigor and coherence. However, just take it slowly.

“Use your eight basic moves against me, and I will slowly guide you. You will understand after a while. These Basic Saber Techniques was created by a predecessor after spending tens of thousands of years on it. It is very important to a saber user.”

Hearing Liu Ruyue wanted him to exchange blows with her using the Basic Saber Techniques, Xiao Chen felt overwhelmed by his master's favor. A Martial Saint was willing to exchange blows with him, teaching him the Basic Saber Techniques. Literally, no one else got to enjoy such treatment before.

“Elder Sister Ruyue, this is not right. It is just the Basic Saber Techniques; I can practice it on my own. There is no need to waste your time,” Xiao Chen rejected her offer.

An impatient expression flashed on Liu Ruyue’s pretty face. She said, “Stop dawdling. A man should be more direct. You are more sensitive and frustrating to deal with than a woman.”

Xiao Chen did not dare to disobey. He drew his saber and stood across

from Liu Ruyue. Liu Ruyue revealed a smile and said, “That’s the way; I’ll make the first move.”

After she spoke, there was a cold gleam. Liu Ruyue’s small saber moved forward and pierced towards Xiao Chen’s chest. This was the pierce of the Basic Saber Techniques.

It was just a simple pierce, and Liu Ruyue made it look very vigorous, causing one not to dare underestimate its power. Xiao Chen remembered he could only use the eight basic moves of the saber. He quickly used push and sent his saber up, blocking Liu Ruyue’s move.

This was not a true fight; it was only an exchange of pointers. Thus, there was no killing intent. While they exchanged moves, Liu Ruyue would occasionally give Xiao Chen some pointers, telling him of his mistakes.

Then she would demonstrate it, showing the correct form to Xiao Chen with a serious expression. Xiao Chen had pretty good talent in the first place. With a few exchanges, he experienced a speedy improvement. Soon, he found the feeling of it.

The days in Qingyun Peak passed slowly like this. Liu Ruyue would come and exchange blows with Xiao Chen every afternoon. Aside from the Basic Saber Techniques, Xiao Chen would take some time to run around the dueling grounds.

Every day, he would push his body to the limit and then cultivate, tempering his body continuously. Now, Xiao Chen was able to run around the dueling grounds a hundred times easily.

In the night, Xiao Chen would lie on his bed and read the Flowing Cloud Scripture Lu Chen gave him, sorting out the energies within his body. Because of the Battle Sage Origin, his meridians were somewhat chaotic.

These were the rare peaceful days where he could systematically manage everything he learned after he left Mohe City. When there was anything he did not understand, he would go to Liu Ruyue to ask for help, and he would always obtain a satisfactory answer.

Although his cultivation did not increase by much in these days, his

personal fighting strength had reached an unprecedented peak after he dealt with his problems.

In the blink of an eye, two months passed. Xiao Chen's improvement in the Basic Saber Techniques was good. He already reached the peak of the Small Perfection.

After training the Basic Saber Techniques to this level, Xiao Chen could obviously feel the strength of the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique increase significantly when he executed it again.

Furthermore, he comprehended it at a deeper level. He was just just short a step of getting his previously incomplete merger of his insights to the realm of perfection.

In the end, there were some unfortunate manners. The thing he wanted to learn the most, Listening To the Sword and Communicating With It, was rejected by Liu Ruyue. She only said it was not time yet.

Since he was asked her of this favor, Xiao Chen could not push too hard. The most important thing was Liu Ruyue treated him really well in the past two months.

On this day, Xiao Chen did the same as usual. He got up early and prepared to go to the dueling ground. The instant he opened his doors, he discovered Liu Ruyue and her brother, as well as Shao Yang and Xiao Meng. They were standing outside his open door with a smile.

Xiao Chen asked in confusion, "What day is today? Are we not going to the dueling grounds? Why did you guys come here?"

Liu Suifeng chuckled, "You guessed correctly. We do not need to go to the dueling grounds today. We were afraid we would miss you. So, we came earlier to tell you the news."

Liu Ruyue smiled warmly and continued, "Today is the day the Supreme Elder of Divine Saber Camp will give a lecture. That is the Supreme Elder, a Martial Monarch. So, I decided we will all go together."

A Martial Monarch Supreme Elder, a fervent light lit up in Xiao Chen's eyes. There was a ripple in his normally calm heart. However, it was not

surprising. A Martial Monarch was the strongest cultivator of the Great Qin Nation; or at least that it is what everyone knew.

Chapter 155: Fragrant Young Lady

Each of the ten known Martial Monarchs guarded a zone. Everyone wanted to listen to them give a lecture, but it was impossible to. Xiao Chen had not expected that Heavenly Saber Pavilion had a Martial Monarch to personally give lectures; such opportunities were rare.

Although it was not a one-on-one guidance, listening to him, or even having a glimpse of him from afar, could help them greatly on their path of cultivation.

Liu Ruyue lightly blew a whistle, and a green bird slowly flew to them. She took the lead and leaped onto it.

Then she said to Xiao Chen, “Ye Chen, get on. Come with me!”

Lui Suifeng smiled and said, “Sis, can you not be so biased. I am your blood brother after all!”

“You’re up to your old tricks again... Even if you had half the amount of perseverance that Ye Chen has, and went less often to Jade Maiden Peak to flirt with the female disciples, I would still not let you walk to Heaven Ascending Platform,” Liu Ruyue scolded as she sat on the green bird.

When Shao Yang and Xiao Meng heard this, they could not help but snicker. Under Liu Suifeng's jealous gaze, Xiao Chen climbed onto the green bird and flew off into the horizon with Liu Ruyue.

High in the sky surrounded by clouds, Xiao Chen was sitting behind Liu Ruyue. The bird advanced forward through the clouds. Occasionally, other people on birds flew past them; they were cultivators going to the Heaven Ascending Platform as well.

The green bird was only so big and it was difficult for Xiao Chen to avoid touching Liu Ruyue occasionally; this caused Xiao Chen to be perturbed.

Occasionally, there would be a slight breeze, causing Liu Ruyue's hair to hit Xiao Chen's face. The womanly fragrance of her hair entered Xiao Chen’s nose. As this was a new experience for Xiao Chen, he did his best to control the natural reaction of his body.

This was something that caused his heart to race and was extremely exciting, but he had to control himself. Xiao Chen was suffering; the desire in his heart grew greater and greater.

In that very moment, an elegant ship was flying behind them. The ship was covered in all sorts of gold decorations; it looked very glorious.

The ship had a fluttering black banner with the word 'Song' (宋) written on it. This was the Biyun Peak's warship.

Standing on the bow was the son of the Biyun Peak's Peak Master, Song Qianhe. He was dressed in elegant clothes, and he looked very handsome. His hands were on the railing, and his clothes were fluttering; he looked very graceful and confident.

There were a few other people on the deck; they were the disciples of Biyun Peak. They were as numerous as the stars. They all stood behind Song Qinghe, making him look even more dignified.

"Senior Sister Liu, there is still quite a distance to Heaven Ascending Platform. Why don't you join me on the ship!" the young man shouted and revealed a smile when he saw Liu Ruyue.

As Xiao Chen turned around to take a look, he that felt the scene in front of him was incredibly familiar. After thinking for a while, he realized what it was. This was similar to the sons of rich people driving around in their Mercedes-Benz trying to pick up girls.

He could not help but smile to himself; no matter where one was, there would always be this kind of 'perfect guy.' Liu Ruyue acted like she did not hear him. She did not even turn her head, and directed the green bird to continue flying forward.

The young man could not help but feel anxious. He thought that Liu Ruyue had not heard him and he repeated his words even louder. However, Liu Ruyue was even more direct this time. She directed the green bird to suddenly double its speed, leaving that group of people behind.

When Song Qinghe understood the situation, he smacked the railings furiously. He saw Xiao Chen riding behind Liu Ruyue and a murderous

intent appeared in his eyes. He said in a sullen voice, “Who is the brat behind Liu Ruyue? I’ve never seen him before.”

A person beside him replied, “That is the disciple Liu Ruyue accepted recently. His name seems to be Ye Chen or something like that. He is 16-years-old, and he is an Inferior Grade Martial Grand Master.”

The one who replied was called Zhang Jin, and within Biyun Peak, he was a well known gossiper. He was not particularly strong, but he enjoyed listening to gossip. This was why he was especially knowledgeable on such matters.

Song Qianhe frowned slightly as he was astonished. Liu Ruyue actually accepted a disciple, has she not given up yet?

This brat was so close to Liu Ruyue that she even let him ride the bird with her. He had eyed such a position for many years already.

However, Liu Ruyue had always ignored him, completely not caring about him at all. When he saw Xiao Chen occupying such a position, he wished that he could immediately go over and kick him off.

“What kind of background does this brat have? How did he enter Heavenly Saber Pavilion?” Song Qianhe continued to ask.

Zhang Jin quickly answered, “He came bearing Feng Feixue’s recommendation letter and entered Qingyun Peak. However, he does not seem to have much of a background. If he did, then he would not have been placed in Qingyun Peak.”

Song Qianhe’s eyes lit up as he smiled coldly, “If he has no background then it will be easy to deal with him. Liu Ruyue, I will make sure you give up. Regardless of the situation, Qingyun Peak will end up as just a piece of history.”

Meanwhile, on the green bird, Xiao Chen found it strange, so he asked, “Elder Sister Ruyue, why did you ignore the person who invited you onto the ship?”

A cold light appeared in Liu Ruyue’s eyes as she replied in a cold voice, “Don’t mention that person. He is just a dreg of society, the same as his

father. If I boarded his ship, I'm afraid I would not be able to resist strangling him."

Xiao Chen quickly kept quiet, he knew that he had asked about something he should not have. Suddenly, there was a melodious bird cry coming from above them. Lu Chen was descending slowly from above, riding on a similar bird.

If he had looked carefully, he would have realized that the green bird Lu Chen was on was almost identical to the green bird they were riding on, regardless of its shape or color.

"Elder Sister Ruyue, you are going to Heaven Ascending Platform, right? Let's have a wager on who will arrive first. The loser will give the winner ten Inferior Grade Spirit Stones," Lu Chen smiled faintly as he spoke.

Liu Ruyue rolled her eyes at Lu Chen. She replied in an irritated tone, "Stop speaking nonsense, can't you see I have a passenger with me?"

Lu Chen smiled faintly and did not seem bothered, "Never mind, let's talk about proper matters. I went to Saber Prison and saw Leng Tianyue, he wants to meet your disciple."

Xiao Chen was astonished and had an uncomfortable look on his face. Back then, he had saved Leng Liusu from Leng Tianyue's grasp. After that incident, Xiao Chen did not change his appearance as he knew Leng Tianyue was locked up.

Liu Ruyue smiled coldly, "Leng Tianyue... who does he think he is? We will speak again after he gets out. My disciple is not someone he can simply meet just because he wants to!"

"Well, I've already passed on the message. Whether Ye Chen goes or not, it's up to him. I'll get going then." After Lu Chen spoke, he flew up into the sky on the green bird, disappearing from their sight.

Xiao Chen felt very astonished at Liu Ruyue's words. He did not expect her to be so direct, especially her last sentence; it had moved Xiao Chen.

The green bird continued flying for a while until a towering mountain peak surrounded by clouds appeared before them. The top of the peak was

like Heaven Viewing Platform, as though it had been flattened by someone. There was a huge plateau there; that was the Heaven Ascending Platform.

The Heaven Ascending Platform was different from the Heaven Viewing Platform. It was completely bare with not even a single building; there was only a tall stone platform. On the empty ground below the stone platform, there were crowds scattered around, all trying to get a good spot.

As they were about to arrive, Xiao Chen could not help but ask, “Elder Sister Ruyue, don’t you want to know why Leng Tianyue wants to meet me?”

Liu Ruyue smiled faintly, “I don’t care who you were in the past, all you have to remember is that you are now my disciple. Leng Tianyue committed a grave mistake and is locked in Saber Prison. He will never be able to get out in this lifetime.

“He probably does not have any good intentions in wanting to meet you. Curiosity killed the cat. Don’t let me catch you sneaking off to meet him.”

While the two of them spoke, Liu Ruyue directed the green bird to land slowly on the Heaven Ascending Platform. Liu Ruyue took the lead and jumped off before bringing Xiao Chen to an isolated corner to rest.

The people on the platform were mostly people like Xiao Chen; they had ridden flying Spirit Beasts or warships over. There were still many people below the mountain peak rushing over.

At that moment, a sparkling and translucent jade ship slowly flew over from the horizon. There was melodious music coming from the jade ship. There was a faint mist surrounding the ship, similar to that of the legendary celestial ships.

The instant this ship appeared, it immediately attracted the attention of everyone on the platform. When they looked up, they could see all sorts of pretty women standing on the bow of the ship. They were very shapely and continuously sent forth melodious laughter.

“Jade Maiden Peak’s ship is here. I hear the number one beauty of Jade

Maiden Peak, Chu Xinyun, will be coming as well."

"Is that true? This Chu Xinyun normally stays on Jade Maiden Peak. Although her reputation is widely renown, I have never seen her personally before. I wonder if she really is as pretty as the rumors say."

"She is one of the three flowers of our Heavenly Saber Pavilion. Aside from Liu Ruyue and Leng Liusu, there are no other women in Heavenly Saber Pavilion who can compare to her."

Xiao Chen's ears were very sharp, he could hear all the things these people were saying. He turned and took a look at Liu Ruyue's graceful features; her exquisite face gave off a tasteful maturity.

He could not help but wait in anticipation of this famous woman of Jade Maiden Peak, Chu Xinyun.

The jade ship slowly landed, and a bevy of young girls slowly came down from the ship. Amidst the Spirit Energy filled Lingyun Mountain Range, the beauty of these girls was a treat for the eyes.

After a while, amidst everyone's expectant gaze, a girl dressed in white casually walked off the ship . When she opened her eyes, it was like a deep starry night. Her hands were soft, her skin was smooth, her neck was long, her teeth were white and neat; she was a beauty of beauties.

A faint smile appeared on her lightly powdered exquisite face. Xiao Chen took one look and felt as though his soul was being ripped out.

Was she smiling at me? Every male was asking themselves the same question that Xiao Chen had in his head. Xiao Chen could feel his heart beating faster.

"Is Chu Xinyun pretty?" Liu Ruyue suddenly asked in a teasing tone.

Xiao Chen replied subconsciously, "Pretty!"

"As pretty as me?"

"Almost!"

"Almost your head!" Liu Ruyue violently hammered Xiao Chen's head with her fist. "That little demon completely charmed Suifeng. If you get

charmed by her too, I will throw you off Qingyun Peak."

Xiao Chen recovered his wits and rubbed the swelling lump on his head, moaning in pain as he did so. He sighed in his heart. An undeserved disaster... Looks like regardless of where one is, one should not talk about another girl in front of a pretty girl.

Especially when the other girl is prettier than her. This result was very good proof of that.

Chapter 156: Damn Lascivious Bastard

“Liu Ruyue!”

While Xiao Chen’s thoughts were in disarray, he heard a delicate voice. He looked in the direction of the voice, and he was startled. It was Leng Liusu. He subconsciously hid himself behind Liu Ruyue.

Liu Ruyue also saw Leng Liusu. She frowned slightly, and a cold look appeared on her face. She looked at Leng Liusu, who was in a red dress, and smiled coldly, “I thought Leng Tianyue already killed you. I did not expect to see you so healthy and active.”

“Sorry to disappoint you, but I am not dead yet. I even advanced to Martial Saint,” Leng Liu Su retorted without backing down.

The atmosphere seemed very volatile. Was every pretty woman in Heavenly Saber Pavilion at loggerheads with Liu Ruyue? Xiao Chen was starting to get a headache when he suddenly had a bad feeling.

Indeed, LengLiusu had seen Xiao Chen hiding behind Liu Ruyue. She felt he looked somewhat familiar and said, “Who is sneakily hiding behind you? Your new disciple? Is he too ashamed to be seen?!”

When Liu Ruyue heard this, she looked at Xiao Chen strangely and pushed him to the front, “What is there to be ashamed of? What are you afraid of?”

Xiao Chen wanted to cry, but he was unable to. He truly was afraid of meeting her. He originally thought that it was a blessing to be able to avoid meeting Leng Tianyue. Never did he realize that he would bump into someone whom he wished to avoid even more—Leng Liusu.

“Turn around and let me take a look at you!” The more Leng Liusu looked at Xiao Chen, the more familiar she felt him to be.

Damn it! I've been discovered. Xiao Chen turned around and smiled faintly, “We meet again miss Leng.”

“It’s you...” Leng Lisu was stunned for a while before she managed to get out those words. Just as Xiao Chen was about to exhale in relief... “YOU

DAMN LASCIVIOUS BASTARD! How dare you appear in front of me again. I will hack you to death!"

There was a 'huang dang' sound as Leng Liusu drew her saber from its scabbard and hacked it towards Xiao Chen quickly. There was a resplendent light on her saber as she fired off some saber Qi at him.

Xiao Chen was startled and quickly dodged. The saber Qi continued flying toward Liu Ruyue who had been standing directly behind him. Liu Ruyue snorted and pulled out her small saber. With a 'shua' sound, she shattered the saber Qi.

Leng Liusu saw Xiao Chen dodge and she made her saber buzz, reverberating the air. Xiao Chen felt as though the Lunar Shadow Saber was about to escape on its own.

"Weng!" The small saber in Liu Ruyue's hand also started to buzz non-stop. She dashed in front and stood in front of Xiao Chen, blocking Leng Liusu's attack.

"Bang!" The two sabers clashed, and there was a resounding metallic sound. Liu Ruyue stood in her original spot without having moved, but Leng Liusu had to take three steps backward before she could dissipate the force from the saber.

The sabers in their hands buzzed continuously. Liu Ruyue and Leng Liusu entered the state of Listening To the Sword and Communicating With It; its effect immediately spread throughout the surroundings.

In a radius of a thousand meters, everyone's weapon started vibrating. The sabers of some of the weaker cultivators actually flew out and stuck themselves in the ground in front of Liu Ruyue and Leng Liusu.

Soon, there were hundreds of sabers stuck in the ground. The nearby cultivators all came to watch. As the status of the two people fighting was not clear, no one dared interfere.

"Liu Ruyue, are you preventing me from killing this lascivious bastard?" Leng Liusu looked at Liu Ruyue and said aggressively.

Liu Ruyue smiled coldly and said, with no intention of backing down,

“You keep saying my disciple is a lascivious bastard. Just because you said it, does that mean he is a lascivious bastard? You are the lascivious bastard. Since you keep claiming this, then tell me how he took advantage of you.”

“He... he...”

Liu Ruyue’s words were so vicious that they caused Leng Liusu to blush deeply for a long time. However, how could she speak of such an embarrassing thing in front of everyone.

Leng Liusu stomped her foot and said furiously, “Don’t let me see you again. Otherwise, I will kill you.” After she spoke, she glared angrily at Xiao Chen before leaving.

Just like that, the disturbance calmed down. When the surrounding people realized that were was nothing else to see, they all started to retrieve their sabers and leave. Before they left, everyone gave Xiao Chen a meaningful glance.

Their meaning was clear even without them having to say it out loud. You are really ‘awesome’, you even dare to molest the daughter of the Pavilion Master. Xiao Chen was not even able to retort to that, there was no way for him to explain himself. Looks like the title ‘lascivious bastard’ was going to spread throughout Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

Liu Ruyue returned her saber to its scabbard before walking a few rounds around Xiao Chen, sizing him up. There was a faint smile on her face, which made one wonder what was she thinking about.

Xiao Chen felt very uncomfortable being scrutinized like that. He tried to explain, “Elder Sister Ruyue, it is actually all a misunderstanding. I really did not do anything.”

Liu Ruyue smiled faintly, like a flower blossoming, there was nothing more beautiful that could be imagined. She patted Xiao Chen’s shoulder, “You don’t have to explain anymore. Little Ye Chen, I understand!”

“I really can’t tell. You look so prim and proper, yet you are capable of such things!”

Xiao Chen felt incredibly depressed. He finally understood the fatty's pain. Just when he was able to explain, a warship flew over from the horizon again.

It was a warship forged entirely of black Profound Iron. The banner on the bow of this ship had the word 'Zhong' (钟) on it.

Standing on the bow of the ship was a man dressed in black. His gaze was like lightning as his eyes swept across the platform. The people who were looked at by him felt as if their hearts were being stabbed with a sword; it was extremely unbearable.

"Qianduan Peak's Zhong Xuan is here. There is going to be a good show soon. I wonder what kind of expression he will make when he finds out about what happened earlier.

"He has been chasing after Leng Liusu for many years already. However, he has not even been able to touch her hands. This is going to be interesting."

The people below were all discussing the recent events. Many of them were glancing at Xiao Chen, causing him to feel very uncomfortable. They were rejoicing in Xiao Chen's misfortune.

The black warship shook for a bit before stopping. Zhong Xuan slowly led the Qianduan Peak's disciples to a corner. There were some people who knew Zhong Xuan, and they quickly rushed over to tell him what just happened.

Zhong Xuan stopped moving, and his expression immediately turned sullen. His footsteps were heavy as he lead the Qianduan Peak's disciples over to Xiao Chen, filled with murderous intent.

"Ye Chen right?" Zhong Xuan stopped and stood about three meters away from Xiao Chen as he spoke. He was completely unleashing his aura, focusing his killing intent on Xiao Chen, and enunciating every word he spoke.

He looked at Xiao Chen, who was hiding behind Liu Ruyue, and said, "Dare you step forward?"

His murderous intent was clear in his tone; he was not concealing it at all. If Xiao Chen stepped forward, he would definitely be greeted with a fierce attack.

He is openly mocking me, and he immediately stepped forward to kill me over an unfounded story, Xiao Chen thought angrily as his own killing intent slowly extended out and his right hand was already on the Lunar Shadow Saber's handle.

"Do you dare say that again?" Liu Ruyue suddenly spoke in an icy manner just as Xiao Chen was about to make his move. A cold look appeared on her pretty face.

Zhong Xuan's chest tightened as he thought of Liu Ruyue's past achievements and could not help but curse in his heart. He was too rash today. With his Superior Grade Martial Saint strength, he would not able to do anything in front of Liu Ruyue.

However, if he retreated in a sorry state in front of everyone, he would definitely become a laughing stock in the future. Furthermore, there were plenty of Qianduan Peak disciples behind him as well. He might not lose to Liu Ruyue.

Thinking of this, Zhong Xuan could not help but smile coldly, "Why would I not dare!"

"Dang!"

Right after Zhong Xuan spoke, there was a flash of cold light. The saber blade was already right before his eyes, and some strands of his hair were slowly falling to the ground.

Zhong Xuan was astonished. He pushed his feet off of the ground and retreated backward. However, Liu Ruyue was much faster than him. Her saber chopped downwards and a crack immediately appeared on his Battle Armor around his chest; there was blood flowing out from the crack.

The surrounding people all took in a breath of cold air. If this Battle Armor had not absorbed some of the impact, Zhong Xuan could have been chopped into two halves.

Xiao Chen's eyes lit up, Liu Ruyue's move was the 'chop' of the Basic Saber Techniques. He did not expect it to unleash such might when executed by her.

Blood spurted out from his wound, and it was incredibly painful. Zhong Xuan was truly angered now; his right hand moved backward, wanting to draw his saber. There was a 'huang dang' sound, but he only managed to draw his saber out halfway before it got pushed back in by Liu Ruyue's left hand.

The wind howled as she used her right leg to kick his chest at lightning speed. Her foot landed on his chest with an instant bang.

Liu Ruyue had controlled her strength very well; Zhong Xuan was not kicked hard enough to fly into the air, he just fell onto the ground. There were 'ka ca ka ca' sounds coming from his back; he had broken numerous ribs.

When Zhong Xuan wanted to stand up, Liu Ruyue mercilessly stomped on his chest. Zhong Xuan grunted in pain; blood leaked from the corner of his mouth as he lay on the ground again.

Although it took so long to describe this, all this happened within just a few breaths of time. The two of them had only exchanged one move with each other. The Qianduan Peak disciples were all unable to react in time.

By the time they reacted, Zhong Xuan had already been severely injured by Liu Ruyue. He was lying on the ground, unable to move.

Zhong Xuan was the top disciple of Qianduan Peak—he was as good as the Peak Lord's first grandson—he was also Qianduan Peak's true inheritor. If anything happened to him under the nose of everyone here, they would not have a happy ending either.

The Qianduan Peak disciples all drew their sabers and quickly rushed at Liu Ruyue. Liu Ruyue laughed coldly and raised her aura. All the surrounding people could not help but tremble.

"This is the aura of a Superior Grade Martial Saint. She has actually already became a Superior Grade Martial Saint. How horrifying."

“No wonder she was able to defeat Zhong Xuan in one move. Their strength differed by too much.”

Under this horrifying aura, the Qianduan Peak disciples all stopped. They all looked at Liu Ruyue with shock-filled faces, not daring to take another step forward.

Zhong Xuan’s face was also filled with shock, he said in disbelief, “How can this be? Two months ago, you were just a Medial Grade Martial Saint. How did you improve so fast?!”

When a cultivator reached Martial Saint, every grade gained would result in a huge improvement in strength. However, advancing forward was incredibly difficult as well. For some people, they had insufficient talents and were unable able to proceed forward even after ten years’ worth of time.

Liu Ruyue was just 24-years-old, and she was already a Superior Grade Martial Saint. It was likely that there were not many people with such talents in Heaven Saber Pavilion.

Liu Ruyue stepped back and looked at Zhong Xuan, who was lying on the ground. She said coldly, “Scram. Stop putting on such high airs in front of me. Otherwise, I will kill you. Your father would not even dare to say anything.”

Chapter 157: Public Enemy of Men

The Qianduan Peak disciples quickly helped Zhong Xuan up and applied Golden Salve on him. After they picked him up, they quickly left, fleeing rapidly.

At this time, there were another three warships coming from the horizon. The words on the banners of the ship were 'Liu' (刘), 'Yue' (岳), and 'Feng' (风).

"The people of Wanren Peak, Beichen Peak, and Gangyu Peak are all here. What a coincidence, the true inheritors of the three peaks were also Leng Liusu's pursuers. I wonder what kind of reaction they would have." Some people below laughed as they spoke.

Damn it! There is almost an army here, Xiao Chen felt a big headache coming on, he finally understood the saying from Confucius: 'The reason why women could not be offended was because the consequences are truly unbearable.'

"How many pursuers does this woman has? It's never ending."

When Liu Ruyue saw Xiao Chen's frustrated expression, she smiled faintly, "If you were the Young Master of Heaven Saber Pavilion, the men might chase after you too."

Xiao Chen felt speechless as he said, "This joke's not funny. By the way, Elder Sister Ruyue, doesn't such an innately beautiful woman like you have a few pursuers too? If there are some then they would be useful to help me out of this situation."

There were no expressions on Liu Ruyue's face as she said without a care, "If I had such mindless pursuers, I would have killed them with one strike of a saber. I won't be able to provide you with such a person."

The three warships slowly descended and soon, someone told them of the matters that had just occurred. The true inheritors of the three peaks took a glance at Xiao Chen. However, they were all afraid of Liu Ruyue and did not come over.

Soon, many cultivators walked over from the bottom of the peak and rushed up to the platform. The huge platform was soon filled with people. Seems like the lecture of this Martial Emperor was a great attraction to all these cultivators.

When Liu Suifeng and the rest saw Xiao Chen, they quickly rushed over. However, Liu Suifeng merely greet Xiao Chen before rushing off to the place where the Jade Maiden Peak disciples were.

Liu Ruyue snorted coldly, “Hopeless!”

“Bo!” Just as this moment, a spatial fluctuation appeared in the surroundings. There was a visible ripple spreading out in the air; this was the sign of a Martial Monarch arriving.

When a cultivator reached Martial Monarch, they would obtain an initial grasp of spatial laws. Travelling thousands of kilometers in a breath was not considered difficult for them.

After improving further, they would be able to condense their own laws and become Sages, having a lifespan of a thousand years. However, there was no news of any Martial Sages appearing in the Great Qin Nation for the past thousand years.

Suddenly, the ripples turned rhythmical. A small spatial crack appeared on the tall platform in Ascending Heaven Platform; an old man appeared from nowhere.

The old man’s face was full of wrinkles and there was a heavy sense of lethargy coming from him. However, his eyes were as bright as stars; they seem deep and distant, as though they contained a limitless universe.

A strong aura instantly spread throughout the entire mountain peak. Everyone could feel a huge pressure pressing on them. The noisy Heaven Ascending Platform immediately turned quiet.

Xiao Chen looked at the cultivator on the platform and was astonished. This was likely to be a peak Martial Monarch, who was just one step shy of becoming a Sage. If the old man’s lifespan could last long enough, it would be possible for him to advance.

“It has been a long time since I last came out, I’m not sure if I will have anymore opportunities to in future. Alright, that's enough nonsense from me, I shall speak of some of my experiences. However, remember, everyone has their own style, do not simply follow another person blindly. You should understand your own situation well and do not bite off more than you can chew.”

The old man’s somewhat hoarse voice reached everyone’s ears. His voice was not loud but it seem to be directly imprinted in their minds, resulting in his words not being easily forgotten.

“Back when I was young, I was full of hopes and dreams. I carried my beloved saber and came to Heavenly Saber Pavilion. I wanted to become the world’s most powerful saber user. I wanted to learn a Saber Technique that was unblockable, the fastest Saber Technique in the world...

“When I started to become old, I realized how laughable and foolish I was in the past. I finally understood the concept of biting off more than one can chew, and trying to leap to the heavens in one step. By the time I understood that, I had already wasted tens of years...”

“Everyone thinks the saber is the most tyrannical, the most valiant. However, they are not aware that every saber has their own feelings and character; be it gentle as water, or elegant and unconstrained, or straightforward and blunt. Likewise, every saber user has their own personalities...

“I remember in the past, I met a few ridiculously talented geniuses. The saber that accompanied me for many years was broken into half. I switched between several sabers and trained bitterly for many years but I was still unable to match those geniuses.

“Some people were born blessed by the heavens. Everyone will eventually run into such people. Regardless of the situation, a saber can be replaced but the heart of the saber user should not be shaken...”

The old man spoke very slowly, the contents of his lecture was very different from what Xiao Chen expected it to be. He originally thought he would be expounding on a very powerful Martial Technique. Who knew

that he would only be talking about the experiences and comprehensions of an old man.

His speech was extremely plain, he did not speak of any classics or discuss any profound theory. The old man only spoke of every difficulty he had experienced at every cultivation realm he been through.

The ordinary experience accompanied with the ordinary manner of speaking of the old man did not result in any sudden improvements or enlightenment.

However, everyone present had obtained some comprehensions. This was because the experiences the old man spoke of were experienced by the cultivators of varying cultivation realms. They were able to obtain an answer to many of the difficulties they were facing from the old man's words.

When the old man spoke of the difficulties and setbacks he faced when he was a Martial Grand Master, Xiao Chen listened very carefully. Afterwards, he compared it to his current situations; many of the problems he faced were suddenly resolved.

Furthermore, when he spoke of the Martial Saint realm, it provided Xiao Chen with a guide, allowing him to be able to make his path smoother.

The old man not only spoke of his own experiences, he even spoke of some of his unique understandings towards Saber Techniques. Each explanation would be accompanied by his personal experience, using his real experiences as a case study.

There were no gaps in what he said, everyone present could understand it easily. Xiao Chen could not help but admire this old man; this was a true grand master

He did not speak of anything fake, or pretended to know anything; he did not speak of profound yet empty theories or unnecessarily complicated concepts. For nobody would be able to understand such words and would only raise more questions.

"The talent of a person dictates how fast he is able to progress. However,

a person's perseverance determines how far would he be able to walk. One cannot give up as a result of lack of talent, looking down on themselves. Determination is the more important factor."

After the old man said this, he left quietly without a trace. His voice was still reverberating in everyone's ears. This resulted in no one realizing the old man had left.

After a long time, everyone snapped back to reality and realized the old man had already left. The platform started to go back to its previously noisy state. they all formed small groups of twos or threes and headed down the peak. As they went down, they discussed what they had learned.

Shao Yang said excitedly, "As long as I have perseverance, I can become a Martial Emperor one day."

Earlier, when the old man was speaking of his past experiences, he spoke of meeting a strong cultivator who focused on cultivating the body. He was extremely strong, comparable to that of a Martial Emperor. Thus, Shao Yang was extremely encouraged by this.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and kept quiet. He agreed with the last thing the old man said. If one had great talent but no perseverance, he would not go far on the path of cultivation.

Liu Ruyue looked into the distance and saw Liu Suifeng filled with a smiling expression as he accompanied Chu Xinyun. She shook her head and said, "As for today's plan to pick the Ice Crystal Flowers, leave it to Ye Chen and Suifeng. Shao Yang and Xiao Meng don't have to go.

"I spoke to Suifeng in the morning already. Just wait for him to be ready and you can go."

Shao Yang shook his head and said, "Elder Sister Ruyue, My heart is lit on fire. Please let me go as well!"

"Burning your head!" Liu Ruyue used her saber handle to rap the stout Shao Yang's head. "You think you are some expert after listening to some words of advice? Cool yourself off first before you speak of this again."

Shao Yang shut his mouth immediately after feeling the pain, he

stopped speaking of being lit on fire or anything like that. He followed Liu Ruyue down to the foot of the mountain. Xiao Chen did not leave with them, he stood there waiting for Liu Suifeng.

After a while, Liu Suifeng headed over to Xiao Chen. To Xiao Chen's surprise, the number one beauty of Jade Maiden Peak, Chu Xinyun, followed along as well.

Xiao Chen frowned, What is he doing? This brat was too reckless and rash, bringing a girl along when they were about to do some work.

Liu Suifeng walked over quickly, his handsome face was covered in smiles. He made introductions for Xiao Chen, "This is Jade Maiden Peak's Miss Xinyun. She will be coming with us to Evil Wind Valley this time."

"Hello, I am Chu Xinyun. Liu Suifeng frequently mentions you to me," Chu Xinyun took the initiative to greet Xiao Chen with a faint smile.

The unforgettable beauty of Chu Xinyun would normally cause one to feel stifled when they stood close to her. However, Xiao Chen had seen many pretty girls before and still had some immunity to it.

Xiao Chen's expression did not change, he only smiled and said, "I wonder what business does Miss Chu have following us?"

Before Chu Xinyun could answer, Liu Suifeng rushed to answer, "Aside from being a cultivator, Xinyun is also an alchemist. Although she is able to obtain some herbs in the sect, it would cost too many contribution points. Thus, she would gather most of them by herself."

Chu Xinyun nodded and acknowledged Liu Suifeng's answer. Xiao Chennn felt speechless, seeing the behavior of the two of them, he was sure Liu Suifeng had not even held her hand before."

Never mind, as long as we can obtain the Ice Crystal Flower. I hope there will not be any unexpected accidents, Xiao Chen thought helplessly in his heart.

The three of them started to make their way down the mountain. Along the way, Liu Suifeng was enthusiastically speaking, commenting on all sorts of topics. Occasionally, Chu Xinyun would smile, making her look

extremely pretty. This resulted in Liu Suifeng feeling very content and satisfied.

Xiao Chen shook his head quietly, he could not do anything about this. After the three of them descended the mountain, they did not immediately leave Lingyun Mountain Range. Instead, they went to Heaven Saber Pavilion's Spirit Beast Workshop.

It was quite a distance to Evil Wind Valley. Although the three of them were not slow, they did not wish to waste their Essence on travelling. Thus, they intended to rent a few fast horses for the journey.

Using the inner sect disciple identity token, the three of them could rent the lowest grade horse for free. If they wished to rent a Spirit Beast to ride, they would have to pay extra.

There were all sorts of Spirit Beasts reared in the Spirit Beast Workshop. If you had enough Spirit Stones, one would even be able to rent a high ranked Spirit Beast to help them in fights.

However, the three of them were only able to look at them, it was very expensive to rent them. Although Xiao Chen was not lacking in wealth, he could not simply reveal it.

Chapter 158: Entering Evil Wind Valley Again

After they registered and picked their horses, they prepared to start their journey. Suddenly, there was a hostile voice coming from behind, “Brother Liu, please wait.”

Xiao Chen turned his head around and saw Song Qianhe, riding a three-meter tall Flame Cloud Colt, heading over to them. Following behind him were several Biyun Peak disciples riding on Flame Cloud Colts as well.

This Flame Cloud Colt was a horse-type Rank 3 Spirit Beast. Its fur was like a red cloud of fire, making it looked especially pretty. Furthermore, it was able to run extremely fast, as though it were a surging fire cloud.

Liu Suifeng saw Song Qianhe, and the smile on his face disappeared. After that, he immediately turned around and said, “Just ignore him; let’s go!”

After he spoke, he immediately got on the horse. Xiao Chen and Chu Xinyun followed suit as well and disappeared from Song Qianhe’s vision very quickly.

Song Qianhe smiled coldly and patted his steed. He said, “Wait till I conquer your sister. Let’s see how fiery your temper will be then.”

Suddenly, Zhang Jin, who was behind, said, “Senior Brother Song, that brat rarely leaves Qingyun Peak. This is a rare opportunity. We should be able to catch up to them quickly.”

Song Qianhe smiled, “I will make the decisions here. Today is the day the Ice Crystal Flower blossoms. That sickly peasant on Qingyun Peak needs the Ice Crystal Flower to keep him alive.”

It seems like there was a grudge between Biyun Peak and Qingyun Peak. Otherwise, Liu Ruyue and Liu Suifeng would not have reacted the way they did the moment they saw Song Qinghe.

Although Xiao Chen was curious, it was clear Liu Suifeng did not want

to speak of it. Thus, Xiao Chen did not ask him about it.

The three of them traveled very fast on the horses, kicking up a cloud of dust everywhere they traveled. Although they were not fine horses like the Flame Cloud Colts, they were still much faster than ordinary horses.

After they traveled for four hours, the three of them finally reached Evil Wind Valley. Like the previous time, the outskirts were bustling. It was possible this was the first time Chu Xinyun came to this kind of place; she was very curious and looked around everywhere.

However, when such a pretty girl like her did not maintain a low-profile, she would attract a lot of attention. Very soon, she attracted the gaze of every cultivator in Evil Wind Valley.

Xiao Chen even heard the drool dripping out of their mouths non-stop; they were as vulgar as they could possibly be. He could not help but think, I hope there would not be any trouble.

It was a good thing the three of them had silver identity tokens; it made their statuses very clear. These outer disciples could not watch and not take any actions against them.

Even the most ordinary disciple in the inner sect would be able to easily kill three outer disciples in an instant. This was the result of the strict and intense competition.

Liu Suifeng finally recovered his complexion and found a place to keep the horses; it was clear he was familiar with the place. After that, the three of them quickly entered Evil Wind Valley.

“Yunxin, I’m afraid something might go wrong. Can we go pick the Ice Crystal Flower first?” Liu Suifeng asked Chu Xinyun.

Chu Xinyun smiled, “I don’t have a problem with that. After all, I don’t need the herbs urgently. I’ll just treat it like seeing the sights.”

Liu Suifeng smiled when he heard this. They quickly made their way to the place where the Ice Crystal Flower would be. There was a senior in Qingyun Peak that required the Ice Crystal Flower to help him stay alive.

Thus, Liu Suifeng would regularly come to pick the Ice Crystal Flowers. The good thing was that senior had almost recovered. After this round, he should be able to completely recover, and they would not need to go to all this trouble anymore.

Liu Suifeng led the way; this was not his first time coming here, and he was a lot more familiar with the place than Xiao Chen. Along their way, they passed by rivers and forests, but they manage to arrive at that cliffside without meeting any Spirit Beasts.

“Something is not right; there must be a problem.”

The three of them just exited the forest, and they smelled an extremely bloody stench blown over by the wind. Liu Suifeng’s complexion turned pale as they quickly rushed forward.

Below the towering cliffside, there were two dead young Ice Apes lying there. Their chests were cut open, and the valuable parts and Spirit Cores had been taken away.

When they looked up the cliffside, the spot where the Ice Crystal Flower had originally been was now empty. Even its roots and leaves had been pulled out by someone.

This was a herb they needed to save someone, and yet, it had been taken away by someone. Liu Suifeng had a vacant look as he muttered, “How did it turn out like this? Who is so malicious to even pull out the roots?”

Xiao Chen checked out the bodies of the young Ice Apes and found their blood was not dry yet. Based on the state of the wounds, it was clear the person had left recently.

Xiao Chen extended out his Spiritual Sense, and instantly, everything within two thousand odd meters appeared in his mind. Xiao Chen eliminated every cultivator one by one.

Finally, Xiao noticed two Martial Grand Masters; they were hiding their silver identity tokens from view.

Xiao Chen retracted his Spiritual Sense and turned it into a thread. He scanned the body of the two of them and found one of them was carrying

a parcel containing an Ice Crystal Flower in his embrace.

After they walked for a long time, they stopped in the middle of the forest. A group of cultivators riding Flame Cloud Colts had been waiting there for a long time.

The one leading them was none other than Song Qianhe. He received the Ice Crystal Flow and revealed a sinister smile. He said, “Liu Ruyue, let’s see how you reject me this time. When I thoroughly conquer you, Qingyun Peak will be naturally annexed by my Biyun Peak.”

Xiao Chen’s expression turned cold and rage built in his heart. He was emitting a heavy killing intent; his expression was especially fierce.

Beside this group of people, there was an outer disciple dressed in flowery robes. It was the person who mocked the scarred man previously, Yan Tianzheng.

Yan Tianzheng smiled faintly, “Big Brother Song, I did pretty well completing this errand, right? Amongst the outer sect, I’m the one with the most spies. If you want me to keep an eye on a person, I would definitely be able to uncover all his secrets thoroughly.”

This Yan Tianzheng was the Xihe Province’s Yan Clan’s Second Young Master. With his huge background, Song Qianhe did not dare slight him. He said slowly as he smiled, “Brother Yan, stop joking with me. How can this be you running an errand for me? I, Song Qianhe, owe you a favor. There will definitely a spot for you in Biyun Peak.”

Yan Tianzheng smiled in satisfaction. He worked so hard for Song Qianhe so he could achieve such a result. If he were able to enter Biyun Peak, his position in the clan would immediately soar.

Xiao Chen could no longer be bothered to keep listening. He left a Spiritual Mark on Song Qianhe before quickly retracting his Spiritual Sense.

Liu Suifeng still had a black look on his face. Chu Yunxin, who was beside him, did not know how to console him. Xiao Chen thought for a while before saying, “This Ice Crystal Flower was taken away by Song

Qianhe!”

“Song Qianhe?” Liu Suifeng was stunned when he heard that. “Ye Chen, how do you know this?”

Of course, Xiao Chen could not tell him his secret and had no better option than lying, “I have a Secret Treasure that has extremely strong perception. I saw two inner disciples handing the Ice Crystal Flower to Song Qianhe!”

“Despicable!” Liu Suifeng said lividly. He balled his right hand into a fist and punched the cliffside violently. Cracks appeared on the cliffside, and rocks tumbled down.

“This Song Qianhe must be intending to use the Ice Crystal Flower to threaten my sis. Previously, his father tried to arrange a marriage between them as an excuse to annex Qingyun Peak. After they were rejected by my sis, they were not resigned. Now, they are using such despicable means.”

Chu Xinyun was calmer and though about the details. She asked Xiao Chen, “Ye Chen, how many people did Song Qianhe bring? What are their levels of cultivation?”

Xiao Chen replied, “Including him, there is a total of ten inner disciples. The strongest is Song Qianhe, who is a peak Martial Grand Master. Aside from them, there is also an outer disciple called Yan Tianzheng.

“He is an Inferior Grade Martial Grand Master. He was the one who followed Liu Suifeng and reported his whereabouts to Song Qianhe.”

When Chu Xinyun heard this, rage appeared on her pretty face. The weakest inner disciple would be, at least, a Medial Grade Martial Grand Master. Adding Yan Tianzheng, there was a total of eleven Martial Grand Masters.

On their side, there were only three of them. The difference in strength was too big. A cold light flashed in Liu Suifeng’s eyes; he said in a cold voice, “Ignore everything else; we have to get the Ice Crystal Flower. Otherwise, that bastard might be able to have his way with my sis.”

“Ye Chen, lead the way. We have to intercept them before leaving the

valley."

Xiao Chen nodded and felt for the Spiritual Mark he left behind. He executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art and headed rapidly to that group of people, moving as fast as lightning.

He was continually thinking of the situation along the way. The inner disciples of Heavenly Saber Pavilion were elites. Amongst the same cultivation realm and grade, the ordinary cultivators would not be a match for them. Xiao Chen did not dare be careless.

Suddenly, Xiao Chen stopped. He said, "The distance is too huge. Furthermore, they are riding Flame Cloud Colts. We will never be able to catch up."

After he spoke, a silver warship appeared out of his eye. He ignored their shock and promptly said, "Quickly, get on."

The situation was urgent. Although Chu Yunxin and Liu Suifeng were astonished, they did not have an opportunity to ask any questions. They directly jumped on without a further word.

After the two of them boarded, Xiao Chen operated the formations on the silver warship with all his might. They transformed into a silver flash as they flew swiftly forward.

It only took a while for Xiao Chen to rush ahead of Song Qianhe's group. Xiao Chen immediately descended and leaped onto a big tree. "They should be going past here. Do not show any mercy; kill them all."

There were no emotions in Xiao Chen's words; he was incredibly cold. Chu Xinyun and Liu Suifeng even trembled slightly in fear.

Chu Xinyun said, "Ye Chen, killing fellow sect members is a serious felony in Heavenly Saber Pavilion. If we were caught, we would be executed. We should talk it over with Song Qianhe."

How naive! Xiao Chen smiled coldly and said, "Do you think everyone is as pure as you are? If you are afraid, you don't have to participate. Soft-heartedness will only ruin things. This matter has nothing to do with you in the first place, anyway."

Chu Xinyun was stunned when she heard this. She frowned slightly; she was so angered by Xiao Chen, she choked. She did not expect Xiao Chen to be so direct. There were no men in Heavenly Saber Pavilion who dared speak to her like that.

Liu Suifeng also advised, “This might really be a fight to the death. Xinyun, it would be best if you hide first!”

“Dong! Dong! Dong!”

The galloping of horses could be heard from ahead; the ground was trembling slightly. Xiao Chen could feel the slight tremors of the tree while he was hidden in it.

He took out the Soul Slayer Bow and Essence Light Arrows and focused, drawing the bow. There was nothing else in his vision, only his target.

Chapter 159: Biting Cold Killing Intent

"Sou!"

When Song Qianhe and the others appeared in Xiao Chen's vision, Xiao Chen did not hesitate to release the arrow. The Essence Light Arrow turned into a beam of light and flew rapidly to the front, carrying a boundless killing intent.

This arrow was not fired at Song Qianhe. This battle was too dangerous, so Xiao Chen did not dare to expect too much, finishing this off in one shot. This arrow was aimed at the weakest person in the group—Zhang Jin.

As the steeds galloped and dusk rose into the air, Song Qianhe, who was riding on a horse, suddenly felt a killing intent incoming. He saw a beam of cold light and quickly dismounted and shouted, "Enemy attack! Dismount, quickly!"

Xiao Chen was astonished. It was fortunate he did not aim the Essence Light Arrow at this person. Given his reaction time, it was likely that he would have gained no returns for his efforts.

While Zhang Jin was in the middle of dismounting, the Essence Light Arrow arrived with a 'sou' sound and struck his neck. The huge force behind the arrow instantly knocked him off the horse.

Zhang Jin was knocked flying backwards and crashed into another cultivator. The Flame Cloud Colt was startled and began prancing around wildly, turning the whole place chaotic.

Amidst the chaos, another Essence Light Arrow flashed by and struck the neck of another Biyun Peak disciple, pinning him on the ground dead.

In the blink of an eye, two Martial Grand Masters were killed. Panic broke out in the group; all of them hid themselves behind the tall Flame Cloud Colts.

Xiao Chen saw that there were no other opportunities and put away the Soul Slayer Bow. He took out his Lunar Shadow Saber and said, "Let's make our move, the two of you need to help me delay Song Qianhe."

Seeing Xiao Chen decisively make plans to attack and kill two Biyun Peak disciples in an instant, Liu Suifeng and Chu Yunxin were in a state of disbelief. After all, they were fellow disciples of Heavenly Saber Pavilion, so they still had some reservations in their heart.

Liu Suifeng only reacted after Xiao Chen spoke; he quickly leaped down from the tree. Chu Xinyun hesitated for a while before following.

A bolt of lightning streaked by in the sky as Xiao Chen descended down and landed beside Song Qianhe.

Standing behind the Flame Cloud Colt, Song Qianhe could see Xiao Chen's appearance clearly. He said in astonishment, "It's you, Liu Ruyue's disciple. You dare kill my Biyun Peak's people? You are truly seeking death."

The instant he spoke, the remaining eight cultivators all stuck their heads out and saw only Xiao Chen. Their initial fear immediately vanished as they used their auras to surround Xiao Chen in pressure.

"You delivered yourself to me, so don't blame me for taking harsh measures. Kill him!" Song Qianhe's expression turned cold as he spoke.

"Huang Dang Dang!"

Sabers were drawn from their scabbards as saber lights lit the area up. There were flashes of cold light and howling of wind as eight figures rushed at Xiao Chen, accompanied by a boundless killing intent that zeroed in on Xiao Chen.

Song Qianhe did not make a move personally. In his eyes, Xiao Chen was already a dead man; there was no need for him to make a move.

He looked into the distance and saw figures rushing over quickly. The corner of his mouth curled up in a cold smile, "Liu Suifeng and Chu Xinyun... this is fine too, it's a good excuse for me to make a move on you."

"Flight On Wings, Disordered Dance of a Thousand Years!"

Xiao Chen calmly executed the Disordered Dance of a Thousand Years. A strong air current surrounded him. He was already in the sky,

continuously changing his stances.

Saber light flew everywhere chaotically, and there were plenty of metallic clangs. Xiao Chen left behind a series of after images, instantly sending out countless strikes. Despite attacking later, his attacks struck the eight people attacking him first.

There were plenty of after images, and they were not able to differentiate the real from the fakes. The Biyun Peak disciples looked at the images in the sky, not even able to tell where Xiao Chen was. They had to stick to passively defending with their sabers every time a saber light came flying at them.

These eight people were countered by Xiao Chen in an instant. Furthermore, he did not seemed to be at a disadvantage at all, in fact holding the upper hand. The boundless saber lights seemed never-ending, combining with the countless afterimages in the sky, which dazed them.

When the Disordered Dance of a Thousand Years was completely executed, Xiao Chen's body paused in midair and the Azure Dragon leaped out of the river in his body. His actions made it seem as though he had leaped in midair and retreated backward quickly...

When he landed, the eight cultivators were all injured to a certain degree, with at least multiple wounds incurred. Yan Tianzheng, who was amongst the crowd, suddenly shouted angrily, "I'll smash you to death!"

"Dragon Seizing Hand!"

A huge black hand appeared above Xiao Chen's head, blocking out the sun and covering the sky as it smashed violently toward Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen's expression changed slightly; he did not expect this Yan Tianzheng to be a disciple of the Yan Clan with a inherited Martial Spirit. He pushed his feet off the ground and quickly dodged.

The remaining seven people moved continuously and quickly rushed at Xiao Chen. Saber lights flew chaotically from everywhere in his direction, as the seven people used their Martial Techniques to attack Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen did not panic in the face of danger and completely unleashed

everything he had comprehended in the past few days. He only used the Basic Saber Techniques to break these Martial Techniques one by one.

The eight moves of the saber: sweep, hack, push, pare, skim, swing, chop, and pierce. Whenever there was an opening, he would attack, making practical use of everything he had learned while fighting with seven people at the same time.

Occasionally, he would dodge the huge black hand above him. The Heaven Ranked Movement Technique, Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art, allowed Xiao Chen to be as agile as a flood dragon. Although the situation was dangerous, he was not injured at all.

These seven people were all Biyun Peak disciples. They frequently practiced together and were able to cooperate with each other perfectly. Xiao Chen was not able to find a weak point and could only fight them to a standstill.

On the other side, Liu Suifeng knew that their identities were already uncovered, so he did not hesitate to draw his saber and engage Song Qianhe. The both of them had grasped the various techniques of Qingyun Peak and Buyun Peak, which made their fight very intense.

However, Song Qianhe's cultivation was slightly higher than Liu Suifeng. He had held the advantage since the very start. If it was not for Chu Xinyun helping Liu Suifeng at the side, a dangerous situation might have occurred.

"Chu Xinyun, have you forgotten the rules of Heavenly Saber Pavilion?! They have already committed a grave felony by attacking their fellow sect mates. If you help them, you will be committing the same error." Seeing the fight drag on, Song Qianhe made use of psychological tactics on Chu Xinyun.

These words were precisely what struck Chu Xinyun's nerves. Her hands could not help but pause for a moment.

Song Qianhe smiled coldly and took advantage of this opportunity to send out three after images. His body was like flowing water and his speed suddenly doubled.

This was the Three Flowing Cloud Images of Biyun peak. Liu Suifeng, who had been working with Chu Xinyun, was caught off guard and got struck by the three sabers. Three bloody wounds appeared on his chest, and blood flowed out immediately.

Seeing Liu Suifeng get injured, Chu Xinyun suddenly came to her senses. She quickly moved to block Song Qianhe's killing blow. The two of them worked together once again to defend against Song Qianhe's attacks. However, it was clear they were at a disadvantage.

Xiao Chen handled his saber skillfully and dealt with the saber lights of the seven people. He saw the earlier scene clearly and could not help but sigh. At such a crucial point, Chu Xinyun was actually still in a daze. This lady is not reliable.

"Shua!"

Noticing Xiao Chen being distracted, one of the seven cultivators took advantage of the opportunity to increase his speed and used his saber to rend a small cut on Xiao Chen's arm.

The group began rejoicing. After exchanging blows for so long, they had finally managed to injured Xiao Chen. Their morale was immediately boosted, and the cold gleam on their blades turned even sharper.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly to himself. He glanced at the descending black hand and pretended to trip before being smashed away by it. He staggered over and fell before climbing back up in a miserable manner.

The group behind him immediately took advantage of the gap created and used several saber lights to hack at him.

By the time Xiao Chen turned around, his body was covered in wounds. He had a painful expression on his face, making him look very miserable.

"There is no need to waste anymore time, put in more effort and finish him off quickly!" Yan Tianzheng said excitedly as he sent out another huge black hand.

The seven Biyun Peak disciples also became excited. Whoever landed the killing blow would be the one with the biggest contribution. By then, Song

Qianhe would reward them greatly.

Their stores of Essence were rapidly exhausted as they used all sorts of killing moves. Their initially perfect coordination started to turn chaotic, as they were only think of killing Xiao Chen as soon as they could.

However, these people did not notice that, although Xiao Chen had a lot of wounds, his wounds were not all fatal. Furthermore, the wounds were not even skin-deep, only scratching his skin.

He looked as though he was badly mangled, but they were actually just superficial injuries. He had continuously tempered his body in the past two months. It was now very difficult for a normal attack to leave a fatal wound on his body.

Xiao Chen had an extremely unsightly expression on his face as he quickly retreated. His footsteps seemed obviously disarrayed, as one would when being beaten around by a violent storm. He narrowly missed trees and stumbled left and right, surrounded by perils.

It seemed as though all it took was one last attack and Xiao Chen would die a miserable death. Just at this moment, because the chase was too intense, one of the Biyun Peak disciple broke way ahead of the group.

Xiao Chen's eyes lit up. He stopped moving and a limitless boundless flame starting surging continuously in his right eye.

When that disciple saw Xiao Chen stop moving, he was very happy. He leaped into the air and used his saber to hack at Xiao Chen's head. When the blade was just an inch away from Xiao Chen's forehead, a dense flame the size of a finger suddenly fired out from Xiao Chen's right eye. Its speed was extremely fast, piercing right through this disciple's chest.

A hole appeared in the chest of this person. Abject terror took hold of him as he incredulously watched the hole in his chest grow larger.

He appeared to be trying to grab onto something, but he had no way of stopping the flames from spreading. In an instant, he turned into a pile of ashes that scattered out on the ground.

"Xiao Jiu!" The situation that occurred suddenly caught the Biyun Peak

disciples off-guard.

[TL note: Note that this Xiao is different from the one Xiao Chen has. This one means little and is often used together with a part of the person's name to form a nickname of endearment. So in this case, it's like Little Jiu.]

Three Biyun Peak cultivators who were close with Xiao Jiu lost their reason and shouted lividly. They leaped into the air and hacked at Xiao Chen with 6.6 meter long saber lights.

Xiao Chen revealed a disdainful smile. This attack from the three irrational cultivator seemed very fierce, but they were full of weak points. With some skill, it could be easily dealt with.

Xiao Chen took a step back and tilted himself forward slightly as he executed the push technique from the Basic Saber Techniques. There was a 'huang dang' sound as the Lunar Shadow Saber blocked the three saber strikes.

The huge black hand in the sky formed once again. Yan Tianzheng wanted to make use of this opportunity to destroy Xiao Chen thoroughly.

"Are you done yet?!"

Xiao Chen snorted coldly and pointed toward the sky with his left hand. His finger resembled a sword as a similar huge black hand materialized.

The huge black hand projected Xiao Chen's gesture, using its finger as a sword. It instantly broke through Yan Tianzheng's Dragon Seizing Hand.

Chapter 160: Gap

Xiao Chen's expression did not change as he opened his fingers. The huge, black fist imitated the actions and turned into a palm with outstretched fingers.

"How can this be? Without the inherited Martial Spirit of the Yan Clan, it would be impossible to execute the Dragon Seizing Hand. How could he have learned it?"

Under Yan Tianzheng's disbelieving gaze, the huge hand smashed down on him, crushing him violently to the ground. He vomited a mouthful of blood.

Xiao Chen looked back, and the Azure Dragon in his body roared angrily. A boundless Essence flowed into his right hand, and he struck out with the Lunar Shadow Saber. There was a strong wind as he flung the three people in the air away.

A bolt of lightning descended from the sky; the Lunar Shadow Saber lit up with a resplendent light. Xiao Chen quickly executed Drawing the Saber. This was the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique that was almost at the Great Perfection.

This strike was as fast as lightning. It carried a chilled wind as it chopped the person preparing to sneak attack from behind him in half.

When the three Biyun Peak disciples saw their companion being chopped in half at the waist by Xiao Chen, they felt a chill in their hearts at the shocking scene.

They were stunned for a moment before they grasped their sabers tightly once again and rushed over. Xiao Chen smiled faintly and took a step forward. Another bolt of lightning flashed in the sky as Xiao Chen's momentum slowly built up.

Facing the three Biyun Peak disciples rushing forward, Xiao Chen grasped his saber handle tightly. He casually swung it, and a resplendent arclight appeared; it was flickering with electricity.

“Bang!” Xiao Chen shouted, and the arclight vibrated violently.

It gave off a loud sound and generated an intense shock wave as it exploded. The three cultivators were immediately blasted back.

There were footsteps coming from behind them; the remaining three cultivators were coming at him from behind. Xiao Chen ignored them, and he soared into the air, accompanied by a crackle of thunder.

Xiao Chen had already perfected this Rushing Heaven Chop. His body seemed to tear through space, creating a rainbow-colored light.

The rainbow-colored light disappeared in an instant. After a long silence, there was a loud boom. It pierced through a cultivator and blasted him to smithereens.

Xiao Chen paused strangely in midair, standing on nothing. Crackles of thunder kept blooming behind him. The sound waves reverberated within the surroundings, causing the leaves of the trees in the dense forest to fall.

Because he did not want to be distracted, Song Qianhe had not been paying attention to the fight on the other side. Now that Xiao Chen created such a commotion, he could not help but take a look even if he did not want to.

In the end, after he took a look, Song Qianhe turned pale. He originally thought he could deal with Xiao Chen easily. However, Xiao Chen had already killed three Biyun Disciples and even had the upper hand.

Liu Suifeng and Chu Xinyun were also astonished at Xiao Chen’s strength. They quickly obstructed Song Qianhe, preventing him from going over to help. The fight between the three of them became even more intense.

Song Qianhe became even more anxious; his blows became heavier, causing the two of them to retreat. However, after the Chu Xinyun revealed her true strength, there was no problem in dealing with Song Qianhe’s attacks.

“Rushing Thunder Chop!”

Xiao Chen shouted faintly, and the saber exploded in light. He was like a bolt of lightning, descending from the sky and landing on a Biyun Peak disciple's head. The Lunar Shadow Saber chopped down, creating a 'ka ca' sound.

The Spirit Weapon that cultivator used to block with immediately broke into two pieces. The Lunar Shadow Saber did not stop after that, splitting this cultivator into two halves, vertically down the middle.

Seeing the two people beside, Xiao Chen did not stop to rest. Connecting his moves smoothly like flowing water, he executed the Rushing Thunder Second Chain Chop.

Xiao Chen's momentum now raised to its peak. The feeling he gave off was like that of a thunder god.

With the momentum carried forward from the previous four moves, the saber now carried an extremely huge force behind it. It was also extremely fast; it was unblockable.

"Shua!" The two cultivators to the side were cleanly chopped into halves. The resplendent energy electrocuted them until they were charred black.

"Three more to go," Xiao Chen withdrew his saber and stood upright, the momentum he accumulated slowly disappeared.

The remaining three cultivators were now completely terrified; they wanted to run but were unable to do so. They were afraid Song Qianhe would cause trouble for them if they did. If that happened, they would be in for a terrible time in Biyun Peak.

"His Essence should be almost exhausted; there is no need to be afraid!"

The three of them consoled each other as they rushed at Xiao Chen. Xiao Chen smiled faintly as he suddenly became a blur. The Lunar Shadow Saber turned into three, and his speed immediately doubled.

"This is the Three Flowing Cloud Images; how did he learn it?!"

This was a Secret Technique only the true inheritor of Biyun Peak could learn. After it reached the Great Perfection, it would be equivalent to an

Earth Ranked Martial Technique. The three of them could not understand how Xiao Chen executed it.

The three of them were caught off guard as Xiao Chen moved past them smoothly, leaving behind horrifying wounds on them; blood gushed incessantly.

"Interesting," Xiao Chen murmured to himself. He did not expect the Three Flowing Cloud Images to be so mighty the first time he executed it using the Battle Sage Origin's Changing Character Formula.

It was as gentle and quiet as flowing water, yet it had the might of a surging river; gushing incessantly but moving as it was willed, resulting one to be unable to follow it with their eyes; this was the Essence of Three Flowing Cloud Images.

After he executed the Three Flowing Cloud Images, Xiao Chen experienced a sudden comprehension. This was a miraculous state; it was something that could be found but not sought.

Xiao Chen completely forgot about the surrounding situation; he was immersed in this miraculous state.

The Battle Sage Origin's Changing Character Formula continuously replicated the Three Flowing Cloud Images. Xiao Chen's entire body was like a tiny stream, flowing continuously.

The stream slowly surged up violently and became a gushing river. It surged and torrented, creating lots of splashes.

No, that's not right; this is not the feel of the Three Flowing Cloud Images, Xiao Chen thought to himself as his movement patterns of his feet changed.

The gushing river slowly calmed and turned into a peaceful sea.

There were no waves on the sea; its surface was like a mirror. The floating clouds swam by rapidly on the surface, as though it were another sky.

The water flowed slowly under the surface; under the quiet and

relentless assault over a long time by the water, a stone, the size of a mountain, transformed into a depression in the ground.

Suddenly, Xiao Chen woke up. He could not help but be startled when he looked around his surroundings; he had unknowingly walked a distance of a hundred meters.

The three Biyun Peak disciples were also dragged over by him; their bodies were completely covered in wounds, each one of them incredibly deep. They were as dead as they could be.

The places Xiao Chen walked past had a one-meter-deep fissure; it was like water had flowed through it; it was extremely smooth without any bumps.

Song Qianhe looked on in astonishment; his eyes were filled with disbelief. He muttered to himself, “This is the state of Perfection like Water. Even my father has not achieved this.”

Taking advantage of Song Qianhe’s distraction, Liu Suifeng shouted, and a saber light suddenly appeared on his saber. As the saber light pressed forward, Song Qianhe felt a dangerous aura. He quickly turned his attention back and blocked this attack.

As Xiao Chen walked over; he stared at Song Qianhe, who was fighting. Yan Tianzheng, who was to the side, slowly recovered, struggling to stand up.

“Dragon Seizing Hand!” Xiao Chen did not even bother to spare him a glance, the huge black hand appeared from nowhere and formed a huge fist. The earth shook; Yan Tianzheng was pounded into meat paste.

Xiao Chen was wearing a faint smile as he walked slowly over to Song Qianhe. He manifested his Spiritual Sense into a deity in the air.

The deity opened its eyes. Its gaze was like a bright torch; the light pierced through the air, firing at Song Qianhe. This was the deity the ancient Sages imitated. Xiao Chen’s Spiritual Sense was naturally not as strong as the ancient Sages, but it was sufficient to deal with Song Qianhe.

Song Qianhe, who was fighting Liu Suifeng and Chu Xinyun, felt a

formless pressure. It was like a pair of eyes piercing through time and space, staring into his mind.

The closer Xiao Chen got, the heavier the pressure became. He felt as though his heartbeat was synchronized with Xiao Chen's footsteps.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

His heartbeat became stronger and stronger, as though it was able to leap out of his chest. Song Qianhe thought, What's going on? This person is only an Inferior Grade Martial Grand Master. There is no need to panic. I must stay calm.

Although Song Qianhe was doing his best to stay calm, his hands and feet seemed like they were tied up. He immediately revealed plenty of weak points; Liu Suifeng took advantage of this opportunity and caused numerous wounds to appear on his body.

Xiao Chen did not make any moves; he simply stood there quietly, focusing his Spiritual Sense continuously on the deity. A golden light appeared behind this invisible deity; this golden light was very resplendent, very dazzling.

Suddenly a golden light fired from the eyes of the deity. The golden light penetrated Song Qianhe's soul. Song Qianhe trembled as his eyes widened; his body was temporarily shackled by an invisible force.

After the deity fired the golden light, it immediately broke apart. Xiao Chen took advantage of this opportunity and executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art. He seemed to have transformed into a flood dragon and soared into the air.

A cloud of dust was kicked up as Xiao Chen went past Liu Suifeng and Chu Xinyun. He arrived before Song Qianhe in an instant and used his saber to hack at his chest.

"Boom!"

There was a loud metallic sound. This fellow was actually wearing a Superior Grade Earth Ranked Battle Armor. Xiao Chen's attack did not manage to kill him in one blow.

However, the huge force gathered on the saber knocked him flying backward. Blood trickled out of the corner of his mouth; it was obvious he suffered a significant injury.

Song Qianhe woke up to reality; he saw that he had lost the advantage, and he turned around to leave quickly.

“Thinking of running? Leave behind the Ice Crystal Flower!” Liu Suifeng shouted furiously. He leaped off the ground, and he started spinning on his palm.

Liu Suifeng quickly threw the rapidly spinning saber, causing an intense hurricane. The hurricane instantly wrapped around Song Qianhe and rose into the air; there were miserable cries coming from within.

When it finally stopped, Song Qianhe was covered in wounds and fell heavily from the sky. Xiao Chen walked forward and removed his Spatial Ring.

Pouring everything out, plenty of Inferior Grade Spirit Stones fell to the ground, along with plenty of good quality Medicinal Pills and banknotes.

Xiao Chen fished out the Ice Crystal Flower from the pile of items and handed it to Liu Suifeng. A smile appeared on Liu Suifeng’s face as he received it joyfully.

Seeing that there were at least a hundred Inferior Grade Spirit Stones, Liu Suifeng grin became bigger. He asked Xiao Chen, “What are we going to do with the Spirit Stones?”

His meaning was very clear, Are they going to split the loot? However, with Chu Xinyun around, Liu Suifeng could not reveal such a thought; he wanted Xiao Chen to be the one to breach the topic.

Chapter 161: Leaving the Roots When Weeding

How could Xiao Chen not understand what he was thinking about. Xiao Chen cursed in his heart and smiled faintly, “What else can we do? Split it evenly amongst the three of us.”

When Song Qianhe, who was severely injured by the Qingyun Peak’s Secret Technique, saw Xiao Chen intending to distribute his Spirit Stones, he shouted lividly, “You paupers! Trash! Don’t touch my Spirit Stones, otherwise, I…”

Xiao Chen could not be bothered with him, so he simply stomped on his face and interrupted him. Then he continued to stomp a few more times.

Pulling his foot back, Xiao Chen slowly moved the Lunar Shadow Saber to Song Qianhe’s neck. Under the threat of death, Song Qianhe was so frightened that he turned pale. “Don’t kill me; my father is the Peak Master of Biyun Peak. He is a peak Martial King. If you kill me, you will never be able to escape!”

Chu Xinyun advised, “Young Master Ye, we cannot kill Song Qianhe. Killing him would equate to entering a dead end.”

Xiao Chen found it funny in his heart. At such a moment, she was actually still talking about not killing him and releasing him. Should we just do so and wait for him to recover from his injuries and come to cause trouble for us again?

Just as Xiao Chen was deep in thought, a dagger, glimmering with a cold light, appeared from Song Qianhe’s sleeves and dropped into his hand.

He got up and pierced towards Xiao Chen ferociously. This was a move Song Qianhe had been preparing for a long time; its speed was incredibly fast.

Although Xiao Chen was deep in thought, he had always kept his guard up. As the dagger almost reached him, he quickly dodged to the side, avoiding the killing move Song Qianhe had been preparing.

“Pu Ci!”

Seeing Xiao Chen dodge, Song Qianhe instantly switched target. He switched the dagger to his other hand, handling it with equal skill as the other, and stabbed Chu Xinyun, who was at the side.

Her pure white dress was dyed red. Song Qianhe did not stop after that, he pushed away Chu Xinyun and let go of the dagger.

Song Qianhe made a mad dash forward, the Flame Cloud Colts in front was his opportunity to escape.

Xiao Chen’s expression turned cold. Just as Song Qianhe was mounting a Flame Cloud Colt, a huge black hand appeared and grabbed onto him.

Xiao Chen made a pulling motion with his right hand and Song Qianhe was pulled back. He shouted out when he landed heavily on the ground. Xiao Chen immediately went up and stomped on his face again, stomp after stomp, without stopping.

After a while, Song Qianhe’s handsome face was stomped until it was badly mangled. He moaned painfully, “Don’t kill me...”

Xiao Chen ignored him and there was a flash of cold light. The Lunar Shadow Saber was chopping towards Song Qianhe’s neck. When Chu Xinyun, who was in Liu Suifeng’s embrace, saw the situation, she said meekly, “Ye Chen, you can’t kill him. You can’t...”

Are all women this stupid? She nearly died and yet she said not to kill him, Xiao Chen smiled to himself coldly, and he paused for a while before continuing to chop downwards.

“On every true inheritor, there is a Qi Mark placed on them by the Main Hall. If you kill him, they would be able to find out your identity immediately. The Divine Saber Camp will chase you to the ends of the world,” Chu Xinyun said anxiously.

There is such a thing?

Xiao Chen knew a little about the Heavenly Saber Pavilion’s Divine Saber Camp. They were the elite force of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

Everyone in there were experts and furthermore, they all had plenty of battle experience.

Xiao Chen felt very depressed. He turned his saber and struck Song Qianhe's neck with the back of his saber, causing him to faint.

When Chu Xinyun saw that, there was a look of relief on her pale face. She took out a porcelain bottle and handed it to Xiao Chen, "There is a medicinal pill in there. Make him eat it later, it will cause him to forget all his memories of today."

Xiao Chen was slightly stunned. He received the Medicinal Pill and forced open Song Qianhe's mouth before shoving the pill down his throat forcefully.

Liu Suifeng looked at the wound on Chu Xinyun's chest; he did not know what to do. He said anxiously, "Ye Chen, what should be done? The dagger is still stuck in Xinyun, should we pull it out?"

Xiao Chen frowned slightly and bent over to inspect it carefully. Song Qianhe's move was very vicious. He had used a lot of strength and had pushed the entire dagger blade in. Fortunately, because of the urgency of the situation, he did not cause too much damage to her.

The dagger was stabbed below the ribs near her left shoulder. Liu Suifeng had already pressed on a few of her acupoints, temporarily stopping the blood.

"Take this Medicinal Pill first. I will give it a try, and see if we are able to remove the dagger now." Xiao Chen took out a Blood Replenishing Pill from the Universe Ring and handed it to Chu Xinyun.

Chu Xinyun received the Blood Replenishing Pill, and her eyes lit up with a strange light. She was not anxious to swallow as she asked, "Ye Chen, did you refine this yourself?"

Xiao Chen was currently thinking about how to pull out the dagger stuck in the left side of her chest. Thus, he did not think about her question carefully and muddle headedly nodded.

He turned his Spiritual Sense into a fine thread and sent it into her

wound. Xiao Chen was now able to see that the dagger had countless tiny reverse hooks on the front and back of the blade. They were gripping in Chu Xinyun's flesh tightly.

Xiao Chen took in a breath of cold air, his impression of Chu Xinyun improved slightly. The reverse hooks clinging tightly in her flesh must be causing her a lot of pain.

Chu Xinyun was enduring such a pain and still maintained her calm, that was not a simple thing to do. Liu Suifeng stood at the side and asked, "Ye Chen, are you confident? We have to pull this dagger out as soon as possible. The longer we delay the more severe it will be."

Xiao Chen's expression turned grave; naturally, he understood this principle. However, he was not a professional in such a field. Although he had some ideas, he was not fully confident it would work.

"This dagger has many reverse hooks on it; they have already latched into the flesh. Furthermore, the wound is very deep. I am not very confident!" Xiao Chen spoke the truth after hesitating for a moment.

Chu Xinyun placed a Jade Cloud Pill into her mouth. The pill turned into a refreshing medicinal energy and gathered around the wound, flowing around slowly. Chu Xinyun revealed a warm smile when she felt the pain subside significantly, "I believe in you, just do it!"

Liu Suifeng stood at the side and said, "Ye Chen, do it! Be more decisive, don't delay anymore!"

This Liu Suifeng is too simple. This concerns a person's life, how can I not be cautious? Xiao Chen thought to himself. He took out a piece of wood from the Universe Ring and handed it to Chu Xinyun, "Here, bite onto it."

"What is this for?" Chu Xinyun asked out of confusion when she received the piece of wood.

Xiao Chen was a little speechless. How could she not understand such a simple logic?

Xiao Chen explained, "I know you have a very high tolerance to pain, but

the instant the dagger is pulled out, it will be extremely painfully. I am afraid you would not be able to withstand it and bite your tongue."

When Chu Xinyun described it in such a horrifying manner, she felt a little afraid. She slowly moved the piece of wood to her mouth and bit on it.

When Xiao Chen saw the situation, he smiled and said, "May I ask Miss Xinyun some questions? You just have to nod or shake your head to answer me."

Chu Xinyun nodded. Xiao Chen then asked, "Was Miss Xinyun born with double eyelids? If it is so nod once, if not shake your head."

What a strange question, Chu Xinyun was filled with doubts, but she still nodded. Xiao Chen smiled faintly and continued to ask, "Then Xinyun is a natural born beauty. There should be many men in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion chasing after you, right?"

[TL note: Chinese people think that double eyelids are pretty. There are even many people who undergo cosmetic surgery just to have them.]

A bit of redness appeared on Chu Xinyun's pale face; it was like a pure little red flower deep in the mountains, it made her look very pure. Although she was embarrassed, Chu Xinyun still nodded.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly again as he continued to ask, "With so many pursuers, has Miss Xinyun ever liked any of them? Have you ever been embroiled in a passionate romance?"

Xiao Chen's questions were getting more embarrassing. Chu Xinyun's neck was now completely red. This was the first time someone of the opposite sex asked her this question so directly.

Chu Xinyun shook her head to indicate no. Xiao Chen continued to ask questions of similar nature, causing Chu Xinyun to be distracted. Without her realizing it, Xiao Chen was already grasping on the dagger handle.

Xiao Chen was extremely focused; he focused all his Spiritual Sense on the wound inflicted by the dagger. He carefully observed the flesh that was latched onto by the reverse hooks.

It is time—time for the most difficult part, Xiao Chen thought to himself. Xiao Chen revealed a smile and commented in an extremely honestly manner, “In that case, Miss Xinyun has not had any sexual experiences with a man yet.”

What is he saying! Liu Suifeng’s mouth was open in shock; he had not expected Xiao Chen to say such despicable things.

Chu Xinyun’s mind also went blank; there was anger in her eyes as she glared at Xiao Chen. It was as though she wanted to slice him into a thousand pieces.

However, Xiao Chen ignored all this. The instant he stated that, he completely focused on the wound, not daring to be distracted.

His Spiritual Sense felt that when Chu Xinyun’s emotions were getting worked up, the flesh that was latched onto by the reverse hooks on the dagger contracted rapidly.

“Shua!”

Xiao Chen accurately took advantage of the window of opportunity where the reverse hooks of the dagger were all squeezed out and decisively pulled out the dagger.

Blood spurted out and splashed on Xiao Chen’s face. Xiao Chen quickly pressed on some of the acupoints, stopping the blood from spurting out. He inspected the dagger and saw that aside from the blood, there was no flesh that was ripped out together with it. Xiao Chen smiled in a satisfied manner.

Chu Xinyun had not recovered her wits yet. Earlier, when she was distracted, she had almost forgotten about the dagger in her wound.

Suddenly, there was a huge bout of pain, causing her to frown deeply. Her face scrunched up as she bit down hard on the piece of wood.

After a long time, she recovered and let go of the piece of wood in her mouth. When she thought of Xiao Chen’s earlier statement, she disregarded her weak state and slapped Xiao Chen violently. She scolded him, “You degenerate!”

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and gently grabbed her wrist. He struck her neck with his palm heavily, causing her to faint.

Liu Suifeng asked nervously, “Ye Chen, what are you doing!?”

Xiao Chen explained, “She is currently very weak. If she gets agitated now and moves around, it would not be good for her body. It is best for her to rest.”

Actually, Xiao Chen was feeling guilty as well; he was afraid Chu Xinyun might make a big issue out of this, hounding him endlessly.

“Oh!” Liu Suifeng nodded in understanding. Suddenly, he remembered what happened earlier. He asked hesitantly, “Brother Ye Chen, why did you say that earlier?”

Xiao Chen really had to explain this to Liu Suifeng, before he got misunderstood. Xiao Chen said, “The design of this dagger is very insidious. It is covered in reverse hooks. They had pierced into and latched onto Chu Xinyun’s flesh deeply earlier.

“Although she did not cry out, her body was extremely tense, her muscles very tight. If I did not distract her, when I pulled the dagger out, she would have lost as least twice as much blood as she did.”

Chapter 162: The Shy Chu Xinyun

Xiao Chen paused after he said this. Then he took out the dagger and continued, “The surface of the dagger would not be so clean if I did not do so. It would tear out a large chunk of flesh otherwise. I was afraid she would even bite through the piece of wood.”

Liu Suifeng thought for a while and felt that what Xiao Chen said made sense. His expression turned warm, and he said, “Ye Chen, thank you. You not only helped me to get the Ice Crystal Flower back, you even rescued Chu Xinyun. Xinyun probably misunderstood you, but I will help you explain it to her later.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and patted Liu Suifeng on the back, “Don't say that. I have received plenty of care from Elder Sister Ruyue in Qingyun Peak. Doing all this is expected of me.

“As for any misunderstanding she has, there is no need to worry about it. After all, she is currently almost recovered. I am not on familiar terms with her, so there is no problem bearing such a blemish.”

After Xiao Chen spoke, he took out the Blood Replenishing Pill and a roll of bandage. After the Ice Ape injured him, he had bought this in case he needed it.

The bandage was coated with good quality medicine; it was much more effective than regular bandages. Xiao Chen handed the bandage and Medicinal Pill to Liu Suifeng, saying, “Go help bandage her wounds up!”

In the end, Liu Suifeng took the bandage and pill and walked around Chu Xinyun several times. He did not know what to do.

After a while, he blushed and said, “Brother Ye Chen, it’s better you do it. I have no experience.”

What the hell! This brat just told me to be more decisive earlier. When it is his turn, he turns tail and ran, Xiao Chen thought helplessly. “Aren’t you pursuing her? This is a good chance for you to perform. You want me to do it? Are you sure?”

Liu Suifeng hummed and hawed, “It is improper for men and women to come into contact with each other. I am afraid after Xinyun wakes up, she would blame me.”

Normally, Liu Suifeng seemed very carefree and casual, yet now he was so reserved. Xiao Chen completely lost his patience and took back the pill and bandages.

“Si la!”

This was not the first time Xiao Chen did this; he was already very familiar with this. In a short while, he tore off the clothes around Chu Xinyun’s wound.

This revealed a large patch of creamy white skin. Xiao Chen had already steeled his determination earlier. He took out the Blood Replenishing Pill and applied it to the wound after crushing it. Then he lifted up Chu Xinyun’s waist and bandaged the wound, layer after layer.

“All done!” Xiao Chen said after he finished tying the final knot and got up.

After doing all these, Xiao Chen started to organize the spoils of war. He actually managed to find another 50 Inferior Grade Spirit Stones on Yan Tianzheng.

Adding the Inferior Grade Spirit Stones obtained from the seven Biyun Peak disciples, there was a total of more than 200 Inferior Grade Spirit Stones. Aside from Medicinal Pills and Spirit Stones, Xiao Chen also found the manual for the Three Flowing Cloud Images.

Xiao Chen put aside half of the Spirit Stones for Liu Suifeng. However, Liu Suifeng insisted on not taking them. He said it was sufficient for him to obtain the Ice Crystal Flower. Furthermore, these people were killed by Xiao Chen himself; it was not reasonable for him to take the Spirit Stones.

Xiao Chen felt helpless. It was only when he reduced the amount to ten Spirit Stones as a token of his goodwill did Liu Suifeng accept them. Following that, Xiao Chen started to sweep through the battlefield, using the Purple Thunder True Fire to burn away all the bodies on the ground

cleanly.

Then Xiao Chen looked at the nearby Flame Cloud Colts; these Spirit Beasts did not wander off. Xiao Chen was afraid of leaving behind any evidence and could only kill all the Flame Cloud Colts worth thousands of gold taels.

When he finished doing all of this, he looked at the unconscious Song Qianhe and revealed a looked of disgust. He kicked him hard, sending him flying, resulting in him landing and being hung on a tree.

When he completed all of this, Xiao Chen walked over to Liu Suifeng and said, “What are the herbs Chu Xinyun is looking for? There is no time to waste; I’ll help her gather them. When she wakes up, we will leave immediately.

Liu Suifeng thought for a while and said, “I can’t recall very clearly, she only told me once. There is Ice Heart Grass, Frost Concealing Flower, Cold Ice Fruit, as well as the Purple Snow Lotus, I think.”

These are all Rank 5 herbs; they should not be difficult to find, Xiao Chen thought. “Look after her, when I come back we will leave immediately.”

After Xiao Chen spoke, he quickly left, vanishing from Liu Suifeng’s vision. After a while, he stopped on top of a large tree.

The Spiritual Core in his consciousness came out together with his Spiritual Sense. Immediately, all the surrounding herbs appeared within Xiao Chen’s consciousness.

There were way too many herbs, Xiao Chen issued some directives, eliminating all Herbs that were not Rank 5. Soon only a hundred-odd Rank 5 Herbs were left in his sea of consciousness.

This makes it way more convenient to search. Xiao Chen opened his eyes and revealed a smile. He had already found the area where the Ice Heart Grass grew.

That place had many Rank 4 Cold Ice Snakes. Xiao Chen thought for a while and came up with a countermeasure for it. They were just Rank 4

Spirit Beasts; there was no need to spend too much effort on them.

While Xiao Chen was figuring out how to get the herbs, Chu Xinyun woke up earlier than expected. The most important thing was Xiao Chen had underestimated Chu Xinyun's strength. Furthermore, because she was in a weakened state, he did not hit her too heavily either.

As Chu Xinyun slowly woke up, her head felt giddy. After a long time, she slowly came to her senses and saw the bandages on her chest.

Her pretty face immediately turned red and said to the beside Liu Suifeng, "Suifeng, who tore my clothes?"

Liu Suifeng was startled and was afraid Chu Xinyun would misunderstand. He quickly pushed away the responsibility, "Ye Chen bandaged you up. I'm not too good at these things."

Chu Xinyun revealed an indignant expression as she struggled to sit up. She leaned on a tree and said, "This Ye Chen... I originally thought he was simply slick and sly, that he was all talk and nothing else. I did not expect him to be a complete wastrel with no sense of propriety.

"No wonder Senior Sister Leng would call him a lascivious bastard."

Liu Suifeng felt embarrassed in his heart. He saw that the situation was turning grave and he quickly told her what Xiao Chen explained to him.

After Chu Xinyun heard it, she thought about it for a long time. She knew what Xiao Chen said made sense and that she had misunderstood Xiao Chen. She felt embarrassed, but she did not want to admit to her mistakes, "Even so... he cannot just casually rip apart a lady's clothes; even more so, speak of such despicable things."

"Bang!"

Suddenly, Xiao Chen landed on the ground and kicked up a cloud of dust. He was surprised to see Chu Xinyun awake, and he said in astonishment, "When did you wake up? You need to sleep for at least ten hours. Otherwise, it will take a long time for your body to heal."

Seeing Xiao Chen return so suddenly, Chu Xinyun blushed even deeper.

Xiao Chen looked at Liu Suifeng, and the two of them exchanged a glance.

Xiao Chen understood what was going on and could not help but sigh. If it were his previous world, this would be considered nothing. Now that he was in this world, things became so problematic.

Xiao Chen tossed a bottle of Blood Replenishing Pill to Chu Xinyun and said, “If you insist on not sleeping, then take this medicine for three days. Oral consumption and topical application. Once a day should be sufficient.”

After Xiao Chen spoke, he waved his hands and tossed out the herbs he just picked to Chu Xinyun. A silver warship flew out of his right eye, and he leaped up onto it.

Liu Suifeng helped Chu Xinyun up it as well. When Xiao Chen saw that the two of them had boarded, he immediately controlled the warship to head to the entrance of the Evil Wind Valley.

After a while, Chu Xinyun had organized the herbs properly. She discovered that these were all the herbs that she needed, not a single one was missing. She walked to the back of Xiao Chen and said “Thank you” softly.

Xiao Chen felt a little embarrassed as he smiled, “There is no need to thank me. We should be considered even now.”

Then Xiao Chen thought about what he had done, and he also felt that there were many areas where he was in the wrong.

Although everything he did was with good intentions, it was wrong of him to speak of such things to a girl. This was probably the reason why Xiao Chen helped her to gather the herbs; it was a means to compensate her for that.

“Oh yeah, Suifeng, will our three horses be fine?” Xiao Chen said in an attempt to change the topic.

Liu Suifeng replied, “There should not be any problem. Even if we left, the people there would continue to take care of them. We just have to come back later to retrieve them.”

The journey continued in silence; Xiao Chen did not continue to speak as he piloted the silver warship to move at its fastest speed. The silver warship turned into a flash of silver light, wildly rushing forward high in the sky.

When they were able to see the Lingyun Mountain Range, Xiao Chen slowly reduced the speed. The airspace of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion had multiple restrictions of varying strengths.

If the warships or people were not from the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, they would not survive an attempt to barge into it, not even if they had nine lives. Naturally, Xiao Chen would not make this mistake.

When they got near to the foot of the mountain, Xiao Chen controlled the silver warship to land slowly. Then the three of them started to walk towards the Lingyun Mountain Range. Once they reached the entrance, they parted ways. Liu Suifeng had to send Chu Xinyun back, leaving Xiao Chen to go back to Qingyun Peak on his own.

At this moment, it was almost dusk. By the time Xiao Chen rushed to Qingyun Peak, night had already completely fallen.

He had experienced many more things today than he would ordinarily. Xiao Chen felt extremely tired, and after he entered the room, he fell on the bed and immediately went to sleep.

In the middle of the night, he heard, while in a daze, a series of violent knocks on the door. This startled Xiao Chen out of his sleep.

Xiao Chen unwillingly opened his eyes and opened the door moodily. He called out, “Who is it, interrupting my sleep.”

“Pu Ci!”

An earth-shattering biting cold killing intent engulfed Xiao Chen, causing Xiao Chen to wake up completely. Then, he alertly retreated backward.

A small saber flashed by, narrowly missing his nose, “Are you awake yet? Or do you still wish to sleep?”

Naturally, only Liu Ruyue could use such a violent method to help someone get rid of their sleepiness; there would be no others who would do so.

Xiao Chen saw that Liu Ruyue had an incredibly grave and cold expression on her face. He carefully asked, “Elder Sister Ruyue, what happened? Why did you wake me up in the middle of the night?”

Liu Ruyue’s eyes were red as she said angrily, “You still dare to ask? After such a big thing happened, you did not even bother to tell me and went straight to bed. Do you still respect this master of yours!?”

Xiao Chen had never seen Liu Ruyue this angry before. Although her temper had been very bad in the past, it was completely different from the situation he saw today.

Aside from being angry, she seemed a little hurt. There was a clear tone of disappointment in her voice.

Xiao Chen quickly thought of why Liu Ruyue was angry. He quickly explained, “Elder Sister Ruyue, I believe I managed the situation at Evil Wind Valley very cleanly. There should not be any problems.”

Chapter 163: The Heart Must Be Ruthless, the Move Must Be Heavy-Handed

Suddenly, a pig's head appeared beside Xiao Chen and spoke in a trembling voice, “Ye Chen, you best apologize to my sis. She already knows everything.”

[TL note: Pig’s head: In Chinese it's a way of calling someone stupid, but in this case, I believe the author means he was beaten up to the point where his head is red and swollen, thus resembling a pig’s head.]

The pig’s head, that suddenly appeared in the night, startled Xiao Chen. After he looked carefully, he realized it was a human face that was beaten till it swelled up.

Xiao Chen stared at it for a long time, but he was unable to recognize the person. “Who are you?!”

“Ouch... I am... Liu... Suifeng.” Liu Suifeng stammered slightly as his lips were swollen as well. He was crying in his heart; even Xiao Chen could not recognize him. When he goes out tomorrow, he will be finished.

Xiao Chen felt embarrassed in his heart, so he tried to explain on behalf of Liu Suifeng, “Elder Sister Ruyue, it was actually for the sake of obtaining the Ice Crystal Flower. They were all my ideas; they had nothing to do with Brother Suifeng.”

Liu Ruyue shook her head, “You are not in the wrong, the one in the wrong is Suifeng. It is due to his carelessness in the past; revealing his whereabouts. Furthermore, he even brought along an unrelated person.

“Obtaining the Ice Crystal Flower is a must, even if we have to offend Biyun Peak. By recovering the lost Ice Crystal Flower, you did not do anything wrong. In fact, you made a great contribution.

“The thing I don’t understand is that after such a big thing happened, why did you not tell me instantly? Do you know how serious this matter is?”

Xiao Chen felt guilty and said in a soft voice, “I thought that by feeding Song Qianhe the pill and destroying all the evidence, there would not be any problems.”

Liu Ruyue laughed coldly, “Your way of thinking is too naive. The little witch’s as well. Let’s not even mention whether or not there is an antidote to a pill that can cause one to lose their memory for a day.

“Even if there is no antidote, he would only forget what happened today. If today’s matter had been something that was previously planned, even if he forgot about the day’s event, based on where he was, he would be able to deduce who snatched away the Ice Crystal Flower.”

Cold sweat formed on Xiao Chen’s back. Why did he only think to such a degree? He originally thought that by making him forget the day’s events, there would not be any trouble. Seems like he was too simplistic in his thinking.

At the top of Lingyun Mountain Range, on Biyun Peak, there was an area with especially dense Spiritual Energy. This area was at the very top of the Biyun Peak, and was where the Spiritual Energy gathered. It was one of the seven branches of the underground Spirit Vein of Lingyun Mountain Range and could be said to be one of the places with the most abundant Spiritual Energy in the Great Qin Nation.

When cultivating up there, one would absorb Spiritual Energy four or five times faster than a regular person. However, the number of people who could benefit from this was limited.

An old man sat on a stone on the top of the Peak. The surrounding Spiritual Energy poured continuously into his body. There was a pillar of green smoke rising from his forehead.

This person was Biyun Peak’s Peak Master, Song Que. He was already a peak Martial King, and all he needed was a final push to become a Martial Monarch.

After the various elders of Heavenly Saber Pavilion died twenty years ago, an expert like Song Que became amongst the top ten strongest in heavenly Saber Pavilion.

“Pu! Pu! Pu!”

There were the sounds of urgent footsteps. A figure came rushing up from the bottom of the mountain. He was carrying a thick saber on his back. When he was about ten meters away from the old man, he slowed down to a halt. The expression on his face was clearly one of extreme nervousness.

Song Que felt the presence of this person and slowly opened his eyes. His eyes gave off a radiant look as he looked at the person and frowned. He said in an unhappy tone, “Gongming, I believe I told you not to disturb me for half a month?”

The person called Gongming was one of Song Que’s final disciples. Although he was not the true inheritor of Biyun Peak, his status and position were similar to one.

In the entire Biyun Peak, aside from the elders, only he would dare to come and interrupt Song Que’s cultivation.

Zhao Gongming felt very nervous in his heart as he said softly, “In reply to Master. There was news from the Main Hall earlier. They said the Life Tablet Junior Brother deposited in the Main Hall has an extremely weak aura. It seems that... that...”

Song Que’s expression turned grave as he said in a sullen voice, “Seems that what?!”

Zhao Gongming steeled himself and said, “It seems that he in danger and may die at any moment!”

“Bang!”

Song Que suddenly stood up and the stone he was sitting on shattered, turning into countless broken shards of stone. The wind blew on them, and they turned into dust, flying off with the wind.

An earth-shattering murderous intent flashed in his eyes. So Song Que calmed himself down and said, “When did this happen? Where did Qianhe go? Who did he go with? Tell me everything in detail.”

Before he came, Zhao Gongming had already gathered all the information. He immediately began to narrate in a systematic manner, giving all the details, “Yesterday, Junior Brother led six Biyun Peak disciples to Evil Wind Pavilion; they were all Medial Grade Martial Grand Masters and above.

“The news I obtained was that Liu Ruyue needed the Ice Crystal Flower from Evil Wind Pavilion to make medicine to save someone. I do not know how Junior Brother heard this news, but he led a group of people to rush to Evil Wind Pavilion ahead of them. Since then, there was no news of his group.”

A cold light flashed in Song Que’s eyes. He said in a cold voice, “Liu Ruyue? She better pray nothing happened to him. Otherwise, I will kill everyone on Qingyun Peak, sparing no one.

“Come, let’s go to Saber City.”

Within the City Lord Residence in Saber city, Ge Yunbin listened carefully to Zhao Gongming’s story before telling Song Que, “Brother Song, don’t worry. I will immediately send someone to go search for your son.”

Song Que cupped his hands and said, “City Lord, thank you for your effort.”

There were spies everywhere within several hundred kilometers of Saber City. Going to Evil Wind Valley to find a single person was not difficult for Ge Yunbin.

After two hours, there was news. An outer disciple quickly came in and reported, “Reporting to City Lord. We have found Senior Brother Song in Evil Wind Valley. Should we send someone to bring him back?”

Song Que said, “There is no need for that. Bring me there immediately. I want to see who was daring enough to have done such a thing.”

Within Evil Wind Valley, Song Que watched as someone carried Song Qianhe down from the tree. His eyes were full of anger; Song Qianhe’s face was full of footprints, he had been beaten till he no longer resembled

a human.

The few Biyun Peak disciples who followed along quickly wiped off all the blood on Song Qianhe, fed him Medicinal Pills, bandaged him, and used their Essence to heal his internal injuries.

After a long time, Song Qianhe slowly woke up. Seeing the people in front of him, he did not understand what was going on. He asked in a strange manner, “Father, Senior Brother, why are you here? Where am I?

“Damn, why is it so painful!” After he spoke, Song Qianhe discovered that his lips felt very painful. That was when he discovered he was severely injured and totally covered in bandages.

“What is going on? Where are Xiao Jiu and the rest? Why have I become like this? Who did this?!” Song Qianhe did his best to remember, but he could not recall anything. How did I end up in such a state?

Forget Worry Pill!

Ge Yunbin exchanged a glance with Song Que; they both had an answer in their heart. The two of them walked behind Song Qianhe and extended out their right hands. A pure but surging Essence was sent into Song Qianhe’s body.

“Pu!”

The Essence swam along quickly in Song Qianhe’s body. Soon, it found the Medicinal Energy settled in his Dantian. The two of them suddenly exerted some force simultaneously. Song Qianhe opened his mouth and vomited a pale green fluid onto the ground.

Ge Yunbin withdrew his hand and said, “If another day had passed, the medicinal energy of the Forget Worry Pill would have completely permeated. By then, even if a Martial Sage came, it would be useless.”

“Since your son is now safe, I shall take my leave first.”

There was only one person in Heavenly Saber Pavilion who possessed the Forget Worry Pill. The matter of Song Qianhe being attacked was extremely complicated; it involved the internal politics of Heavenly Saber

Pavilion.

Ge Yunbin did not wish to involve himself in such matters and immediately took his leave. Song Que did not stop him, he said, “I owe City Lord a favor. I will repay this in the future.”

After Ge Yunbin led the people from Saber City away, Song Qianhe remembered everything that had happened yesterday. His eyes were burning with hate as he said, “Ye Chen, I will make sure you live a life worse than death.”

Within Qingyun Peak, ever since Xiao Chen was woken up during the night, he had not slept at all. Beside him was Liu Suifeng with a pig’s head on his shoulders, “Sis, it’s not as serious as you think!”

Liu Ruyue laughed coldly, “I think you have been completely bewitched by that woman and lost all your intelligence. Just you wait. Before the day ends, the people of Biyun Peak will surely come here.”

Xiao Chen felt slightly worried, after all, most of this was his idea. He said, “Elder Sister Ruyue, if those people really do come, just place all the blame on me. If worst comes to worst, I will leave Heavenly Saber Pavilion and flee.”

Liu Ruyue smiled when she heard this. Her charming face revealed a warm expression, “Don’t you want to learn Listening To the Sword and Communicating With It?”

Xiao Chen was stunned when he heard this. During these days, when he was free, he asked around Heavenly Saber Pavilion and got a better understanding of Listening To the Sword and Communicating With It. He discovered that if he wanted to learn Listening To the Sword and Communicating With It without possessing it innately, it would be almost impossible.

Liu Ruyue took the Lunar Shadow Saber from Xiao Chen’s hands and drew it with a ‘huang dang’ sound. There was a cold gleam on the saber blade, and arcs of electricity were leaping about on it.

She pointed the saber toward the sky and the sunlight shined on the

blade. The faint flowing light and the streamlined body of the blade were currently filled with a boundless beauty.

Liu Ruyue looked at it seriously, muttering to herself, “It must be because of this saber! Are you going to leave and give up on unsealing this saber?”

Xiao Chen thought of Ao Jiao sealed in the saber. He felt a little dispirited. If he did not learn Listening To the Sword and Communicating With It, it was possible that he would never be able to release Ao Jiao from the seal.

“You don't have to worry about the matters of Biyun Peak. I have said this before, the one in the wrong is Suifeng, not you. You have rendered a great service. I am only angry that you did not even bother to discuss matters with me after such a major thing happened.”

“Elder Sister Ruyue, I...” Xiao Chen felt like the words were stuck in his throat; he was unable to say what he wanted to say.

Liu Ruyue smiled brightly; her pretty face was like a flower. She was like the fairies in the mountain, filled with a certain charm, “Stop speaking. I already forgave you. Remember not to do this again. I shall borrow your Lunar Shadow for today.”

“Weng!”

Liu Ruyue swung the Lunar Shadow Saber in the air, and the saber started to buzz non-stop. Suddenly, it released an intense electric light; it was as bright as the sun and very dazzling.

The Rank 6 Thunder Roc Demonic Core in the saber immediately broke through its restrictions. An aura equivalent to a peak Martial King immediately extended out without restraint.

A piercing roll of thunder came from the saber, as though there was a Thunder Roc coming out from the saber, crying out angrily. A visible ripple extended out into the air.

Xiao Chen and Liu Suifeng, who were behind Liu Ruyue, could feel a huge pressure. It felt like there was a weight of ten thousand tons on their

shoulder—it was incredibly painful.

Chapter 164: Fighting To the Gate

"This is a Superior Grade Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon!" Liu Suifeng exclaimed in incomparable astonishment. It was a true Superior Grade Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon, and it was just short of becoming a Sub-Divine Weapon.

For the past hundreds of years, there had not been the appearance of a Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon. To think he was able to see a Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon appear here. Furthermore, it was a Superior Grade Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon.

Xiao Chen's heart was filled with shock as well. He could not figure out how Liu Ruyue restored the Lunar Shadow Saber back to Heaven Ranked.

Liu Ruyue grasped the Lunar Shadow Saber and stood proudly. Her clothes and hair fluttered in the wind as she gazed down the mountain and said indifferently, "Let's go, they are here!"

The Lunar Shadow Saber returned to the scabbard, and its aura immediately vanished. Liu Ruyue quickly led Xiao Chen and Liu Suifeng down the mountain. None of them spoke; there were grave expressions on their faces.

When they reached the foot of the mountain, they saw a group of cultivators who were all rushing aggressively towards Qingyun Peak, emitting a strong murderous intent. They kicked up clouds of dust and startled numerous birds.

When the group drew near, they could clearly see the appearance of the people arriving. The person leading them was the disciple of Biyun Peak's Peak Master, Zhao Gongming.

Behind Zhao Gongming were the numerous elders of Biyun Peak; they were all Martial Saints. Amidst the crowd was a person whose head was wrapped up like a mummy, Song Qianhe.

Xiao Chen carefully counted them. Including Zhao Gongming, there were seven Martial Saints. Aside from them, there were ten Martial Grand

Masters.

Out of the whole group, Zhao Gongming was the strongest. He was a Medial Grade Martial Saint; the others were only Inferior Grade Martial Saints. It was not strange for there to be so many Inferior Grade Martial Saints. After one reaches the Martial Saint realm, each improvement in grade was extremely difficult.

For many people, it was possible for them to be stuck on the Inferior Grade Martial Saint cultivation realm. Thus, someone like Liu Ruyue, a peak Martial Saint at the age of 24, was very frightening.

However, even with her cultivation, Xiao Chen was worried about Liu Ruyue. With so many Martial Saints, although their cultivation was lower than hers, they could overpower her with numbers.

Song Que hid within the clouds in the sky. He was looking at Liu Ruyue and the others with a sinister gaze.

Song Qianhe was not in any danger of dying. Furthermore, there was no concrete evidence that the dead Biyun Peak disciples had been killed by Xiao Chen and Liu Suifeng.

As a Peak Master, it was not appropriate for him to make an appearance. Thus, he let the younger generation go and cause some trouble. The ideal scenario would be to able to force a certain person to show himself.

Song Que looked at the towering peak and muttered, “Old Man Liu... You have been hiding in the peak for tens of years. Whether you are dead or alive, it’s time to confirm that.

“As it is now, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion is in a temporary state of weakness. I’m pretty sure that you would not be willing to see a young girl become the Pavilion Master!” Song Que’s gaze pierced through the boundless space, as though he was looking directly into the mountain peak.

Ever since the previous Pavilion Master died in the calamity twenty years ago, there had not been a Pavilion Master. The previous Pavilion Master’s

daughter was named as the successor while the Elders' Assembly managed the Heavenly Saber Pavilion together.

As the saying goes, a family cannot go without a head of house; a nation cannot do without its king. Such a situation was very precarious. It naturally speaks a lot about Heavenly Saber Pavilion's growth and reputation.

However, before the previous Pavilion Master died, he did not leave behind a clear will. Furthermore, there were many people in Heavenly Saber Pavilion who were qualified to become the Pavilion Master; they all fought openly and secretly plotted for the position.

Today's scenario was the result of everyone's compromise; to allow the previous Pavilion Master's daughter to take over the position.

The most dissatisfied with such an outcome was Song Que. Although his strength was significantly lower than those old monsters, he was still amongst the people who were qualified to take over the position.

In terms of age, he was the youngest. Amongst the people who were peak Martial Kings, he was the youngest; he was only 50 years-old.

If nothing unexpected happened, after reaching Martial King, there would be no problem living to 200. His desire for the Pavilion Master position was the strongest amongst all the Peak Masters.

All along, he had been looking for an opportunity to swallow up Qingyun Peak. If one arose, he would have the power of two Peaks and would have more influence in the Elder's Assembly.

Song Qianhe's actions, including chasing after Liu Ruyue, were mostly directed by Song Que. Song Que had even overlooked the despicable means that he had employed and allowed them to happen.

Actually, he had already been waiting a long time for this opportunity. If it were not for the apprehensions in his heart, he would have already strong-armed his way into getting what he wanted. Song Que looked at the mountain peak, seemingly deep in thought.

At the foot of the mountain, Liu Ruyue tried to gain the upper hand by

speaking first, “Zhao Gongming, what do you plan on doing by bringing a bunch of trash and old codgers!”

Before Zhao Gongming could say anything, Song Qianhe, who was covered in bandages, shouted lividly, “Liu Ruyue, your disciple killed eight of my Biyun Peak’s disciples. According to the sect rules, you have to hand him over. Otherwise, you will be charged with the same crime.”

Liu Ruyue frowned deeply; her black eyes fired out a ray of killing intent as she glared at Song Qianhe. With just that glance, Song Qianhe was startled into retreating several steps.

Liu Ruyue mocked him, “To think trash like you are not embarrassed to hold the position of Biyun Peak’s true inheritor. Given that you are already in such a state, one can only imagine the strength of a regular disciple of Biyun Peak. Who knows, maybe they were killed by some random people.”

Despite seeing Liu Ruyue being so stubborn, Zhao Gongming was not angry. In fact, he was happy. He said, “Senior Sister Liu, please don’t change the topic. It is a fact that eight Biyun Peak disciples died.

“Furthermore, Junior Brother Song personally saw them being killed by Ye Chen. Whether or not he was truly responsible, that will be decided by the Law Enforcement Hall.”

Liu Ruyue removed her golden identity token and held it up. She said in a grave voice, “Look carefully at the identity token in my hand. I am the Peak Master of Qingyun Peak, not your Senior Sister. Whether your Biyun Peak’s disciples died or not, even if the Law Enforcement Hall’s people came, they cannot capture my people without evidence.”

Zhao Gongming laughed coldly, “Qingyun Peak only has one disciple, and you still have the cheek to use your status to pressure me?”

Liu Ruyue smiled. She looked extremely beautiful, causing everyone who looked at her to be dazzled. “Even if there is only one person in Qingyun Peak, Qingyun Peak is not something that a piece of trash like you can mock.”

Immediately after she spoke, Liu Ruyue flew forward, leaving behind an

afterimage. She instantly appeared before Zhao Gongming. Zhao Gongming did not panic. Instead, he felt joy.

Even if there were no evidence, as long as Liu Ruyue made the first move and injured someone, it would justify their current actions.

However, he was soon placed in a state where he could no longer smile. There was a resplendent light as the Lunar Shadow Saber was drawn with a 'huang dang' sound. The aura of the Rank 6 Demonic Core, equivalent to a peak Martial King, engulfed him.

With his strength as a Medial Grade Martial Saint, his breathing became rapid and shallow before the surging aura. His originally smooth movements became jerky.

Zhao Gongming gave up on drawing his saber as he quickly forced his body to retreat rapidly. However, this saber strike was too fast. Furthermore, this move had utilized the might of the Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon. The saber created a long wound down the front of Zhao Gongming.

His wound was not deep, but blood spurted out, dyeing the front of his shirt red. Once the fight started, the remaining seven Martial Saints recovered their wits and quickly attacked Liu Ruyue.

This was a fight between Martial Saint; Martial Grand Masters were not able to interfere. Saber Qi flew everywhere; figures flashed around. Xiao Chen and the rest were only able to see a few blurry figures.

The area of the fight grew larger. Occasionally, there would be loud shouting. A Biyun Peak Inferior Grade Martial Saint screamed miserably as his arm was torn off.

Everyone was truly angered, Liu Ruyue was merciless with her attacks. She risked her life to take theirs. When they left a wound on her, she would immediately retaliate with ten. She only pressed forward, never retreating.

Borrowing the might of the Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon, Liu Ruyue did not suffer any disadvantages. Instead, the eight Martial Saints of Biyun

Peak were getting more flustered the longer they fought. Occasionally, someone's arm would be chopped off, or someone would lose a large chunk of flesh.

There were a few streams of saber Qi that indiscriminately flew at Xiao Chen and Liu Suifeng. Xiao Chen used his palm as a saber and executed Drawing the Saber. There was a loud sound and the saber Qi disappeared into nothingness.

Liu Suifeng said anxiously, "Ye Chen, what should we do? Even if Sis were victorious, she would be severely injured. The other side still has ten Martial Grand Masters who have not made a move yet. We are no match for them."

"Don't rush me. I'm trying to think." Naturally, Xiao Chen was thinking about the same problem that Liu Suifeng mentioned. He cast his gaze on Song Qianhe, who was in the middle of the crowd, as he thought as fast as he could.

Song Qianhe was looking coldly at Liu Ruyue. He was not bothered by the casualties of the fight. Aside from Zhao Gongming, the other Inferior Grade Martial Saints had already been stuck at their cultivation realm for many years.

His purpose in sending them was actually to send them to die. The true elites of Biyun Peak had not come. Even if they all died, he would not feel the pinch.

Biyun Peak could afford the loss; unlike Qingyun Peak, which only had Liu Ruyue. Once she fell, the others would be easy to handle.

"Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon? It looks like this operation will fail. Should I make a move?" Song Que watched the fight below from within the clouds. He frowned slightly and could not make up his mind.

Down below, Liu Ruyue took advantage of a gap in the defense of one of the Inferior Grade Martial Saint. She used the Lunar Shadow Saber to directly pierce that person's heart. Her right hand trembled as a surging Essence traveled via her arm into the saber.

“Boom!”

There was a loud explosion, and the person’s body was blasted to bits. Blood spurted toward the sky, then fell slowly like rain.

Liu Ruyue's decisiveness and cold-bloodedness made all the surrounding cultivators tremble. Although they were not afraid of death, when they saw such a horrible way of dying, they could not help but feel a deep fear.

She is too ruthless; she does not have the slightest consideration, killing on her own whim. Is she really unafraid of the rules of Heavenly Saber Pavilion? Everyone could not help but wonder.

Taking advantage of the moment everyone was distracted, Liu Ruyue did not stop, and she swept the saber across, chopping an Inferior Grade Martial Saint in half.

“You! Liu Ruyue! Don’t go overboard!” Zhao Gongming shouted as two Inferior Grade Martial Saint instantly died miserably at Liu Ruyue’s hands.

Liu Ruyue replied by becoming more ferocious in her attacks. She grasped the saber with both hands, her entire body was covered in blood. She looked like a mad demon—like an evil spirit that came out from the depths of hell—completely ignoring all her wounds.

“Ka Ca! Ka Ca!”

Chapter 165: Humiliation, Anger

Xiao Chen eyes were bloodshot as he clenched his right fist tightly, his nails dug deeply into his flesh, resulting in blood flowing out. He could not remember the last time he was this angry.

How hateful! To think I actually let a woman protect me so desperately, Xiao Chen's heart bled. Song Qianhe of Biyun Peak... Even if I was chased to the end of the world by Heavenly Saber Pavilion, I, Xiao Chen, swear to mince your body into ten thousand pieces.

The humiliation of today will be repaid tenfold in future!

After instantly taking down two people, the situation started to tip in favor of Liu Ruyue. Her wounds were still increasing, but she did not collapse.

Her face was completely stained with blood; it looked very frightening. The remaining Martial Saints started to turn cowardly, their moves became very careful and cautious, seeking to protect themselves.

However, this led to them dying faster. Liu Ruyue simply ignored the wounds on her body and attacked recklessly, taking a life for each attack that landed on her.

"Pu Ci!" A person managed to cause a long wound on Liu Ruyue. Blood spurted out as another Martial Saint chased after her from behind.

Liu Ruyue ignored the person behind her. She welcomed the incoming attacked and stabbed an Inferior Grade Martial Saint. Her Essence suddenly surged, causing this person to explode into bits.

"Cha!"

The attack of the person behind left another wound on Liu Ruyue's body. Liu Ruyue seemed like she could not felt it; her left hand grabbed the weapon of that person, and she turned around to deliver a saber strike, creating a violent gust of wind as she did so.

Amidst the horrifying gaze of everyone, she chopped off his head. Soon, only Zhao Gongming was left standing.

The remaining seven Martial Saints were all lying scattered on the ground. They died without complete corpses; not a single one of them was completely intact. Blood flowed everywhere; the bloody stench caused one to feel nauseous.

[TL note: The Chinese believe that if a person dies without a complete corpse, they cannot move on to the next place and reincarnate.]

Seeing the hell-like scene in front of him, Zhao Gongming's right hand, which was holding onto his saber, trembled slightly. He thought to himself, This Liu Ruyue is too ruthless. Ruthless to herself and even more so to her enemies.

Should I continue to risk my life here with her? I am not like these old men; I still have plenty of untapped potential. I have already attained a cultivation of Medial Grade Martial Saint at the age of 30. My future is bright; there is more I can do.

Zhao Gongming had all these thoughts in his heart. After a while, these thoughts were like spilled water, once poured out it could not be retrieved. Liu Ruyue wants to risk her life, but why do I, Zhao Gongming, have to risk mine? This is silly!

Liu Ruyue smiled coldly; she could tell what Zhao Gongming was thinking with one look. She casually wiped the blood off her face and grasped the saber handle again. The blood on her hand flowed along the saber, dripping to the ground.

The black blade of the Lunar Shadow Saber was dyed scarlet. It looked like a blood saber, looking very demonic.

"Kill!"

Liu Ruyue shouted, and an earth-shattering killing intent surged and pressured Zhao Gongming. Her body turned into a streak of blurry white shadow in the air. The Lunar Shadow Saber went wild with electrical activities, crackling continuously; it was boundlessly resplendent, very dazzling.

Zhao Gongming looked at Liu Ruyue rushing towards him. He clenched

his teeth as he sent out a streak of saber light with his saber to welcome her.

The figures of the two of them kept changing in mid-air at high speed. At first, the crowd was still able to see two blurry figures. In the end, their speed became faster and faster; they were only able to see two white shadows moving continuously. There was also the occasional light released by electricity.

The resounding sound of metal clanging against each other rang out non-stop. Saber Qi flew around everywhere, chaotically. Some stones which were struck by them immediately shattered into tiny pieces. The area surrounding the fight immediately turned into ruins.

"Bang!"

Suddenly, a figure fell from the sky. Xiao Chen's heart clenched. He quickly took a look and discovered it to be Zhao Gongming before breathing out slightly in relief.

"Boom!" Liu Ruyue descended from the sky and stomped heavily on Zhao Gongming's chest. Zhao Gongming's already injured body became even more injured. He tasted something sweet as he vomited a big mouthful of blood.

Zhao Gongming landed violently on the ground with a loud bang. He kept giving Liu Ruyue, who was getting closer to him, a look filled with terror.

"Even trash like you dares to mock my Qingyun Peak for having no one?"

Liu Ruyue stepped up before him, but she did not make a move. A faint killing intent came from the sky and locked onto her. As long as she made a single move, she would receive a devastating attack.

Liu Ruyue looked at the patch of cloud above her; her lips curled up in a mocking smile. The setting sun shone a red light upon her, making her look miserable.

"Old thing! Are you not embarrassed after hiding for so long?" Liu Ruyue

shouted and immediately drew the small saber at her waist.

The saber spun rapidly in her hand, causing a violent wind to blow wildly. It kicked up a lot of dust; Xiao Chen could not help but squint.

“Kill!” The spinning saber left Liu Ruyue’s palm and turned into a berserk hurricane in the air. Within the hurricane was an intense cold light. The sound of wind roared loudly as the hurricane headed for the cloud in the sky. It’s aura surged up, sweeping across everything.

The hurricane moved rapidly in the air, growing as wind gathered on it. In the blink of an eye, it turned into a hurricane with a width of 33 meters; it was extremely horrifying!

“Boom!” A loud sound came from high in the sky. The hurricane crashed into the white cloud in the sky. A ball of white mist appeared, attracting everyone’s attention.

They did not understand why Liu Ruyue attacked the cloud up there for no apparent reason. When the white mist scattered and everyone saw the scene in the sky, they were shocked.

Song Que was standing quietly in the sky. His right hand was grabbing Liu Ruyue’s small saber. His face did not look startled at all; it was very calm, like an old man in meditation.

As he stood in the sky, his aura was reserved, calm as flowing water. However, there was a certain might radiating from him, causing them to feel like they were very small.

“Little girl, are you bullying my Biyun Peak while there is no one around?” Song Que snorted coldly. His voice was not loud, but it reverberated in the ears of Liu Ruyue and the rest, causing the Qi and blood in their body to turn chaotic. It was clear there was a powerful Secret Technique contain in the voice.

“Bo!” Right after he spoke, Song Que flicked out his finger, and the small saber in his hand turned into a streak of bright light. As it broke through the air, firing at Liu Ruyue, it created shockwaves.

In the time it took to blink, the small saber arrived before Liu Ruyue

from high in the sky. The force carried by the saber created a violent wind.

The blood-stained dirt was immediately kicked up by the wind, scattering in the surroundings. Instantly, dust and dirt filled the entire surrounding space.

This was the strength of a peak Martial King. With a simple flick of his finger, he would able to cause such a perilous situation, being able to cause tremendous damage wherever it passed.

“Dang!”

There was a melodious metallic clang coming from the cloud of dust. When the cloud of dust cleared up, everyone could see Liu Ruyue had blocked the small saber that descended from the sky. There was blood leaking out from the corner of her mouth; it was clear she had suffered some internal injuries.

The small saber was still spinning, pushing against the back of the Lunar Shadow Saber’s blade. Liu Ruyue grasped the handle tightly with her right hand while her left was pressed against the side of the blade to hold it steady.

Even so, Liu Ruyue was still being forced back continuously. As her feet dragged against the ground, it made scratching noises non-stop. The situation was very dire; if Liu Ruyue were not able to withstand it, the small saber would slice into her chest. After which, death would remain the only possibility. Xiao Chen was very anxious, but there was nothing he could do except worry for her.

Liu Ruyue’s current situation was a delicate balance. Although it was dangerous, her life was temporarily not in danger. If he interfered and tried to assist, this delicate balance might be broken.

Without the strength of a Martial King, there was no way to grasp such a delicate balance. If he interfered, it would only result in Liu Ruyue dying faster.

“Hu!”

Just at this moment, a White Dragon came out of Liu Ruyue’s body. It

circled around Liu Ruyue's body once before it roared angrily at Song Que, who was in the sky.

The dragon's roar reverberated everywhere; a huge pressure surged towards Song Que. Song Que frowned slightly, he stopped moving in mid-air, and he changed his stance slightly.

The momentum of the small saber immediately weakened, Liu Ruyue took advantage of this opportunity and shouted out. She swept the Lunar Shadow Saber to the side, flinging away the small saber. She then stretched her hand out to grab the falling small saber.

No wonder the small saber was so tyrannical; Song Que had left a connection of Qi in it. Only by breaking this connection could the move be broken.

A peak Martial King, the master of a peak, actually used such a vicious move against a younger generation. How shameless! Xiao Chen cursed ruthlessly in his heart.

The White Dragon which suddenly appeared should be Liu Ruyue's Martial Spirit. Making the Martial Spirit leave the body is something one would only do if they had no other choice. Xiao Chen watched the White Dragon returning back into Liu Ruyue's body; he felt it looked familiar, but he could not figure out where he had seen it before.

Seeing his move be broken, a trace of anger flared up on his face. Although he had not put all his effort into this move, it was still quite mighty. To think it was actually broken by someone of a younger generation.

It was a blow to Song Que's ego. He snorted coldly and descended from the sky, emitting a boundless aura as he did so. When he landed heavily on the ground, it sent an intense shockwave at Liu Ruyue.

Liu Ruyue was already spent; how could she still be able to withstand an attack that a peak Martial King put some effort into? She was immediately blasted backward by the shockwave.

When Xiao Chen saw the situation, he quickly rushed forward and

caught her. Then, he took out a Blood Replenishing Pill and fed it to her without letting her reject it.

"A senior like you attacking a junior like this, don't you feel ashamed?" Xiao Chen helped Liu Ruyue up as he glared angrily at Song Que.

Before Song Que could say anything, Song Qianhe, who was hiding behind the crowd, said, "What kind of status does my dad have? Since when can a person, who is not even equivalent to dog urine, speak to him like that?"

Xiao Chen looked at Song Qianhe and laughed coldly, "After failing in your marriage proposal, you resort to despicable means. Wanting to use medicine needed to save someone to threaten her? One can easily imagine what kind of people nurtured a son like you. As the saying goes, 'if the upper beam is not straight, the lower beam will be crooked.' Anyone would be qualified to lecture someone like that."

[TL note: If the upper beam is not straight, the lower beam will be crooked: This has a similar meaning to like father, like son. However, it does not only apply to parent-child relationship; it can also apply in the situation of a superior and subordinate.]

Song Que turned completely red. Although he knew he was in the wrong for letting Song Qianhe do all this, it was still not the place of a junior generation to scold him like that.

A earth-shattering killing intent and the aura of a peak Martial King surged towards Xiao Cen, pressuring him with hesitation. Song Que's ice-cold expression clearly revealed his murderous intent, "Does this junior dare continue speaking now?"

The Azure Dragon Martial Spirit in his body spiraled around. Xiao Chen felt the pressure on his body be significantly relieved. He stared at Song Que fearlessly and shouted loudly, "You don't have the honor of a senior and have no sense of shame. You have no sense of propriety, justice, integrity, or honor. I am calling you an old bastard; so what?! So what?!"

Chapter 166: Perfection Like Water

Xiao Chen said these words knowing he might die as a result. A peak Martial King would not even require a tenth of his strength to kill Xiao Chen.

Men had to have ambition; men existed for their pride and ambition.

If he kept quiet, given that his opponent ignored his status, used force to bully his master, and even attacked Liu Ruyue, who was already severely injured, what kind of man would he be? He might as well be dead.

Song Que's expression turned very cold; it had been a very long time, ever since he became the Peak Lord since someone dared scold him like that. It was even from an insignificant Martial Grand Master.

"What a sharp tongue; are you not afraid of cutting yourself? Go die!"

Right after he spoke, Song Que started to become blurry, and he moved towards Xiao Chen smoothly like flowing water. Everywhere he passed, it was like a river had flowed past. The blood on the ground was actually all cleaned away.

"Three Flowing Cloud Images!"

Xiao Chen spoke to himself. The Three Flowing Cloud Images Song Que executed was really like walking on clouds and flowing water; it was not sluggish at all. It seemed very natural and of the highest quality, like a real gushing river, resulting in one not being able to sense any danger.

If it were one day ago, Xiao Chen would definitely be unable to block it. Song Que had already reached a certain level of proficiency with the Three Flowing Cloud Images.

However, Xiao Chen comprehended the state of Perfection like Water in the forest yesterday. He already gained an understanding of the Perfection like Water that Song Que had yet to achieve.

Xiao Chen tossed Liu Ruyue gently to Liu Suifeng. He calmed himself down and did his best to think back to the state he entered yesterday.

Although Song Que looked harmless at the moment, Xiao Chen knew that if he could not enter that state, where he was oblivious of himself, he would be killed by Song Que.

At the critical point of danger, Xiao Chen instantly entered the state he was in yesterday. He became a huge calm sea without any waves.

To the eyes of the others, the two of them had become blurry. One looked like an endlessly gushing river; the other was a calm waveless ocean.

"Boom!"

When the gushing river and the ocean met, there was a raging shockwave that spread out to the surroundings; it was like countless splashes of water.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!" The splash of water in the air gave off intense explosion sounds. It was like the raging waves in the stormy sea, unending and earsplitting; it was very majestic.

Song Que retreated three steps back, feeling very shocked in his heart. Perfection like Water, the state that was only grasped in the legends, how could he have attained it?

The huge force flowed into Xiao Chen's body. Immediately, Xiao Chen felt like he was going to explode. He quickly dissipated the force that was sent by Song Que.

Within Xiao Chen's sea of consciousness, after he dissipated the force from the body, there were waves on the calm ocean that he had become.

This was reflected in reality. The ground behind Xiao Chen suddenly exploded endlessly. Waves of dirt rushed towards the sky.

"How could this be?! Even if this fellow grasped the state of Perfection like Water, there is no way he can handle an attack by my father. The difference in cultivation realm is too large," Song Qianhe said in incomparable astonishment from a distance.

The group of people behind Song Qianhe also could not understand it. A

strange look appeared in Liu Ruyue's eyes in the distance. There were many kinds of states; Listening To the Sword and Communicating With It was also a kind of state. She, who grasped the Listening To the Sword and Communicating With It could roughly understand what was going on.

If a person comprehended a state to its peak, when fighting against another person who used the same Martial Technique, he would have a very great advantage. This was something she experienced for herself.

Song Que said coldly, "Perfection like Water... I am interested to see how strong it is." The pride of being a peak Martial King lead to Song Que refusing the result. He practiced the Three Flowing Cloud Images for a lifetime already; how could he not be comparable to a junior?

After Song Que spoke, he turned into a surging river, rushing towards Xiao Chen. Xiao Chen frowned slightly; he did not dare be careless as he transformed into a boundless and endless ocean.

Perfection like Water, water is undisputably beneficial for tens of thousands of living things. Furthermore, Xiao Chen also understood that this Three Flowing Cloud Images, at its base, was only a Martial Technique for defending and counterattacking.

Forcefully turning it into an attacking Martial Technique was simply just stressing the result over the principles.

However, Song Que did not understand this concept. He used his cultivation base and continuously rushed at Xiao Chen. There were the sounds of endless crashing waves.

Even the surround air started to tremble. After that, there were a string of continuous explosions in the air. The surrounding people did not dare get too near; they all retreated backward.

The torrential billowing waves caused great waves on the calm surface of the ocean. The sound of the torrential waves was quite shocking.

Xiao Chen was like a small boat drifting along with the wind on the ocean. He was tossed around by the waves, as though he were about to be swallowed by them. However, time after time, this small boat did not

capsize; it simply drifted with the waves, being jolted around.

"Pu!"

Song Que retreated once again. He already rushed at him hundreds of times using a huge force. He seemed to be slightly short of exploding Xiao Chen every time. However, he failed every time.

This time, he completely lost his patience; an extremely impatient looked appeared in his eyes. His right hand moved, and a thick saber shining with a cold light appeared in his hand.

Song Que's killing intent slowly extended out; he had never felt like killing a person as much as he did now. Furthermore, he would normally not even bother to look at an Inferior Grade Martial Grade Master.

"Mountain Splitting Chop!"

"Break for me!" Song Que shouted. The glow of his saber became reserved; there was no gaudy show. However, it carried an earth-shattering aura as it chopped vigorously towards Xiao Chen. The formless ocean which Xiao Chen become was instantly broken apart.

"Crap! Ye Chen is in danger!" Liu Ruyue cried out in fear and wanted to help when she saw Song Que had abandoned using the Three Flowing Cloud Images.

However, when she circulated her Essence slightly, she could not help but vomit a mouthful of blood.

Liu Ruyue's face was covered in blood. She revealed an expression full of dissatisfaction. Her eyes were bloodshot as she glared angrily at Song Que. Finally, it seemed like she had made some kind of decision; she grasped the Lunar Shadow Saber with her right hand.

Xiao Chen opened his eyes suddenly and released a bright light. He watched the lightning fast Song Que dash at him, as well as the Mountain Splitting saber.

He understood, clearly in his heart, he would not be able to block this saber. If he wanted to be like a mantis trying to stop a chariot then he

would be like an ant trying to shake a tree; he would be chopped in half and die without a complete corpse.

[TL note: A mantis trying to stop a chariot means to do the impossible. An ant trying to shake a tree means overestimating himself. So the meaning of this sentence is: If he wanted to do the impossible, he would be overestimating himself; he would immediately be chopped in half and die without a complete corpse.]

However, Xiao Chen did not plan on blocking it. With a snap of his figure, the Eastern Emperor Bell appeared above his head, out of nowhere. After a while, it transformed into a huge copper bell.

For some unknown reason, the dark yellow Qi on the Eastern Emperor Bell could no longer be used. Xiao Chen decisively covered himself with the copper bell.

With just a thought, the Eastern Emperor Bell immediately fell on the ground with a loud gong, completely covering Xiao Chen.

Song Que smiled coldly while his hands moved continuously. “You intend to use a Secret Treasure to block my full powered move? How naive!”

“Boom!”

The full-powered strike of a peak Martial King struck the Eastern Emperor Bell violently. A melodious gong resounded from the Eastern Emperor Bell, reverberating in the air.

After that, amidst the shocked gazes of everyone, the Biyun Peak’s Peak Master, a peak Martial King, bounced quickly back like a cannonball.

However, fast he came, he was twice as fast as he bounced back. Song Que felt his Qi and blood surge as he tasted something sweet in his mouth, as though he was about to vomit blood.

Song Que quickly circulated his Essence midair, suppressing the blood that was coming up. If he were forced to vomit blood by an Inferior Grade Martial Grand Master in front of a group of juniors, he would be embarrassed to death.

However, Song Que did not expect, as he currently flew back at a fast speed through the air, that if he did not manage his center of gravity properly, he would roll over when he landed.

By the time Song Que suppressed his Qi and blood and recovered his wits, it was too late to change his center of gravity.

Song Que landed head first with a loud band and tumbled over. After rolling twice, Song Que shouted and stood up once again.

Song Que's face was currently ashen. He found it hard to believe an Inferior Grade Martial Grand Master could cause him to tumble over on the ground. This was even more humiliating that vomiting blood.

Song Que wished to kill Xiao Chen even more than he did earlier. There had never before been a person like him who could give Song Que such a headache. Throughout his lifetime, he had killed an unknown number of Martial Kings and fought in all sorts of difficult battles. However, there never had been a time when he was in such a miserable state as he was now.

He had completely forgotten his purpose for coming here. He only wished to slice Xiao Chen into tens of thousands of pieces to resolve the hatred in his heart.

Seeing as Xiao Chen was hiding in the Eastern Emperor Bell, Song Que did his best to calm down and think carefully.

Although the reflection ability of this Secret Treasure is strong, it is still something I can manage. Furthermore, this Secret Treasure is definitely a damaged Secret Treasure. I just need to focus my strength on one spot and hit it continuously. Then I will be able to break this Secret Treasure.

Once Song Que made up his mind, he immediately leaped forward and used his saber to strike the Eastern Emperor Bell.

A huge force was reflected back, but Song Que was prepared this time. He quickly spun in the air, and after a while, he dissipated this force into nothing.

Song Que flew back to the Eastern Emperor Bell with a flash and struck

the spot he hit earlier. He repeated this continuously; in the blink of the eye, he had struck it hundreds of times.

The bell resounded out, ringing continuously, spreading to the entire Heavenly Saber Pavilion in a torrent. When the many inner disciples of Heavenly Saber Pavilion heard the ringing, they felt it was strange. They all headed to the origin of the sound out of curiosity.

Even though Xiao Chen was hiding in the Eastern Emperor Bell, he was feeling extremely unwell. The resounding ringing almost caused his eardrums to rupture. His internal organs were all churning; he was not even able to vomit when he wanted to.

After striking it hundreds of times with the saber, a tiny crack finally appeared on the Eastern Emperor Bell. A look of joy appeared on Song Que's face.

Song Que's body suddenly rose high into the air; he had instantly leaped up thousands of meters. He wanted to give it a final strike, thoroughly destroying this darn bell and dragging Xiao Chen out to hack him into pieces.

Xiao Chen felt it was strange when the ringing suddenly stopped. He carefully used his Spiritual Sense to check the situation. He immediately discovered there was a crack on the bell.

He could not help but feel some fear. If this Eastern Emperor Bell were really broken, he would not be able to block a single move of Song Que's with his true level of strength.

"Never mind; since I'm going to die anyway, I might as well stake my all in this!" When Xiao Chen saw Song Que falling down from the sky, a resolute look flashed in his eyes.

Chapter 167: The Strong Eastern Emperor Bell

The Eastern Emperor Bell suddenly rose into the air. Xiao Chen held the bottom of the Eastern Emperor Bell and shouted, throwing it at the approaching Song Que.

Song Que felt shock in his heart. He had been attacking the Eastern Emperor Bell. He saw that Xiao Chen did not react and gained some momentum. He thought to himself, I just have to attack one more time and I can get Xiao Chen out of there.

However, he had not expected Xiao Chen to pick up the bell and rush at him. Before his rapidly descending body could react, he was smashed by Xiao Chen with a loud bang.

The huge reflective ability caused Song Que to be smacked like a housefly. He vomited out a mouthful of blood and landed on the ground.

The inner disciples who heard the ringing rushed over saw an incredulous scene when they arrived.

An Inferior Grade Martial Grand Master was able to force a peak Martial King to be blasted backward and vomit blood. This was completely unimaginable. What exactly is going on here.

This mouthful of blood was actually the Qi and blood Song Que had been suppressing. Since the first strike, Song Que had not dissipated the force from the rebound of the Eastern Emperor Bell.

Song Que had relied on his cultivation to forcefully suppress it. He had struck the Eastern Emperor Bell close to a thousand times; the force he was suppressing in his body already reached a horrifying level.

If he kept suppressing it for a long time, it would cause some hidden damage in his body. Thus, he vomited out the mouthful of blood. Actually, Song Que now felt very good and comfortable.

However, even though his body was now at ease, his heart was full of

frustrations. Song Que saw the crowd that was rushing over non-stop and it felt like a piece of his heart was cut off. He said to himself, It seems like I have completely lost my reputation this time.

A Peak Master like myself was actually forced into such a miserable state by a junior. What a big joke!

As the saying goes, he decided to break the crutch over a fall. Song Que finally completely calmed himself down. Since he was already in such a state, as long as he can kill this person, there is no need to speak of any principle.[TL note: Break the crutch over a fall: When I was search this up, I could not find anything. However, I managed to find a similar saying. Smashing a pot to pieces because it's cracked. This means to write one off as hopeless and act recklessly. This is likely what the author meant.]

Song Que saw Xiao Chen rushing over with the bell. He already knew of the peculiarities of the Eastern Emperor Bell. Since he had already thoroughly lost his reputation, he had nothing more to lose. Thus, he did not choose to clash head on.

Song Que relied on his advantage of speed and quickly evaded Xiao Chen's attacks. Thus, the crowd saw another incredulous scene.

An Inferior Grade Martial Disciple holding a damaged Secret Treasure caused a peak Martial King to flee in every direction. It was an incomparably grand scene.

Despite seeing many people pointing at him, Song Que remained expressionless. He simply looked at Xiao Chen coldly without showing any emotions as he easily evaded Xiao Chen's attacks.

Xiao Chen also knew what Song Que was thinking. Song Que wanted to wait for his Essence to be exhausted before dealing the final blow.

Since Xiao Chen had already thrown caution to the wind, Xiao Chen knew what kind of ending awaited him. He held the Eastern Emperor Bell as he chased. Xiao Chen laughed, "Song Que, your father really knows how to name someone. He knew that you would be lacking in morals, lacking in mind, and lacking in calcium. So, I'm sending you some.

[TL note: The Que (缺) in Song Que means deficient or lacking.]

“Why are you running? A Peak Master like you is afraid to battle properly with an insignificant Inferior Grade Martial Grand Master like me?

“Weren’t you so awe-inspiring and mighty earlier? Why are you behaving like a cowardly turtle now? How long are you going to run and hide for?”

I’ll endure… Let’s see how long you can mock me, Song Que thought sullenly. However, he did not fall for Xiao Chen’s tricks. It was time for him to make a move for real.

When Song Que saw Xiao Chen had raised the Eastern Emperor Bell above his head, he tried to think of another idea. If the Eastern Emperor Bell breaks, not only would the gains not make up for the loses, it would waste even more time.

I might as well let him have his moment. When his Essence is exhausted, I can torture him, force him to kneel before me to plead for mercy, and make sure he lives a life that is worse than death.

“Who is this brat!? How is he so savage? To actually dare to say such words to Song Que.”

“This kid seems to be Liu Ruyue’s new disciple. He is called Ye Chen or something—just an Inferior Grade Martial Grand Master.”

“Liu Ruyue is already savage enough, to think this fellow is even more savage than her. It is indeed like master, like disciple.”

These Heavenly Saber Pavilion inner disciples all had good insights. They would naturally not be foolish enough to think Xiao Chen would be able to force Song Que to keep running with his strength.

There had to be some reason they did not know about. Furthermore, Song Que was evading very easily, he was not flustered at all. Even so, the crowd all respected Xiao Chen’s courage.

“If this fellow can survive today, his name will definitely spread

throughout the entire Heavenly Saber Pavilion. It seems that the Heavenly Saber Pavilion had not been so lively for quite a long time already."

"Indeed, a disciple that had only just entered for a few months actually dares to scold a Peak Master. In the entire history of the Heaven Saber Pavilion, there has been nobody that has done so before and it is not likely to happen again."

Although the Eastern Emperor Bell was damaged, it was still one of the top Secret Treasures of the human race. Xiao Chen exhausted his Essence very quickly when he was controlling the Eastern Emperor Bell.

The river in Xiao Chen's Dantian was already starting to dry up. Xiao Chen thought to himself, I can't continue to play around like this anymore. It is time to run. Although with the strength of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion it would be difficult to run, Xiao Chen wanted to give it a try. He could not just sit there and wait for his death.

Just as Xiao Chen was preparing to use the Eastern Emperor Bell to pave the way for him to make his escape, the Eastern Emperor Bell in his hand trembled and turned back into a small copper bell before falling into Xiao Chen's hand.

It failed at such a critical moment again. Xiao Chen felt like simply trampling on this Eastern Emperor Bell.

This was not the first time it had done this. Every time it happened, it happened at a critical moment. Every time it was at a moment of life and death.

Seeing the Eastern Emperor Bell suddenly vanish, Song Que was initially stunned. He thought Xiao Chen was up to his tricks again. When he saw Xiao Chen fleeing backward, his wits returned.

He finally can't endure it any longer! Song Que could not help but laugh loudly toward the sky, "Little bastard! Let's see where you can run to!"

Xiao Chen executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art to the extreme. His figure seemed to have turned into a soaring flood dragon, flying along the ground. Unfortunately, the difference in cultivation realm was too

vast. Even though he had a Heaven Ranked Movement Technique, his speed was not comparable to that of a peak Martial King.

There was a flash of white light and Song Que appeared behind Xiao Chen, raising his leg for a kick. It pierced through the air, giving off an intense explosive sound, landing on Xiao Chen's back heavily.

Xiao Chen vomited a mouthful of blood and fell toward the ground headfirst. His body skidded forward continuously.

Song Que had actually controlled the strength of this kick to a suitable level; he did not wish for Xiao Chen to die too soon. Otherwise, this kick of his could immediately shatter Xiao Chen's internal organs.

"Run! Keeping running! Run for me!" The anger Song Que had kept suppressed all the while was now unleashed in a burst. He had a sinister expression on his face as he walked unhurriedly over to Xiao Chen.

In his eyes, Xiao Chen, who had lost the Eastern Emperor Bell, was like an ant. He could play around with him however he wished. However, he could not go overboard. Otherwise, this ant would be squished to death by him.

Feeling very good, Song Qiu could not help but laugh loudly. He was laughing maniacally like he was possessed.

However, at this moment Liu Ruyue, in the distance, grasped onto the Lunar Shadow Saber. It seemed that she had completed some sort of ritual. Her originally extremely weak body became even weaker.

After this ritual was completed, the Lunar Shadow Saber in her hand gave off a bright light, as though it were a miniature sun. After it struggled for a little, it flew rapidly towards Xiao Chen. Xiao Chen on the ground stretched his hands out naturally and grab ahold of the handle.

The glow on the saber vanished and became ordinary once again. When Song Que saw the situation, he was initially startled before returning to a calm state.

"Trashy Master! 'Tis been a long time! You are still as trashy as ever!"

A familiar voice suddenly appeared in Xiao Chen's mind. Xiao Chen immediately became excited and he forgot about his pain. He exclaimed in astonishment, "Ao Jiao, is that you? It that you? Are you there? Is that really you?"

Xiao Chen asked her the same question three times, it was clear how excited he was. The familiar voice rang out once again, "It's just been a short time and you can't recognize my voice anymore? I feel very hurt.

"Furthermore, the one who awakened me was actually a little lady. To think I thought that I would be able to see you the instant I awoke."

Once it was verified without a doubt, Xiao Chen was incredibly joyfully. However, when he heard Ao Jiao's voice, questions immediately popped up. "Why did you seal yourself back then? Did you know I..."

Before Xiao Chen finished, he was interrupted by Ao Jiao, "Don't you wish to have a Sub-Divine Weapon? I'll not waste my time explaining it to you. I do not have long. Let's settle this old man first.

"Let me borrow your body, don't resist."

Right after she spoke, Xiao Chen felt that there was a strong mental energy appearing in his sea of consciousness. Knowing that this was Ao Jiao, Xiao Chen did not resist and handed over control of his body.

Soon, Xiao Chen slowly entered into a strange state. His thoughts was incredibly clear, and he could also see the scene outside very clearly. However, he was not able to move.

Song Que saw Xiao Chen slowly climb up, and he laughed coldly and delivered a kick at Xiao Chen. There was another intense explosive sound in the air.

Xiao Chen revealed a feminine smile, no, to be more accurate, it should be Ao Jiao now. When this smile appeared on a man, it looked extremely strange.

Ao Jiao stretched Xiao Chen's body and then used his left hand to block, grabbing Song Que's kick that was faster than the speed of sound. Then she casually raised his body and Song Que was raised into the air.

What's going on? Song Que felt fear in his heart. Xiao Chen actually blocked his attack. Not only had Xiao Chen blocked it, he even raised him up. How unbelieveable.

Song Que calmed down and took a deep breath. His upper body did a highly difficult maneuver in mid air, resembling a sit-up. The thick saber in his hand hacked viciously at Xiao Chen's head.

Ao Jiao launched a palm strike at Song Que's wrist. Song Que felt his hand go numb and the thick saber fell to the floor.

"Pa!"

Ao Jiao used her right hand to slap Song Que, who was doing a sit-up in mid air. This slap carried an incredible force. Song Que's body was immediately knocked back and there was five clear fingerprints on his right cheek.

This slap was incredibly resounding, not only had the surrounding Heavenly Saber Pavilion inner disciples heard it, it even completely dazed Song Que.

What is going on? I have endured for so long so that after this fellow's Essence is exhausted, I can enjoy torturing him.

Why is it that when I just started to enjoy myself after kicking him then the situation has turned around again. He is simply an insignificant Martial Grand Master, yet he is able to lift me up and give me a slap.

I am a full-fledged peak Martial King! This is impossible!

Chapter 168: Resounding Slaps

Song Que roared angrily and got up once again. He used his palm as a saber, causing a startling wind as he chopped toward Xiao Chen's neck.

"Pa!" Ao Jiao reacted by giving him another slap, slapping Song Que's left cheek this time. This slap not only caused his face to swell up, it caused the Essence in his body to dissipate.

"Little Bastard! Let me go, otherwise, I will make sure you live a life worse than death!" Song Que yelled out hoarsely in pain. His right leg moved around as he tried to struggle free of Ao Jiao's right hand.

[TL note: Do remember Song Que's leg was still being held by Ao Jiao's left hand. She did not let go of him when he was knocked back. Imagine a ping-pong ball that is tied to a paddle.]

However, Ao Jiao's thumb pressed on Song Que's foot sole in a strange place. The result of this was that the surging Essence in his body was unable to flow to the meridians in his right leg.

Ao Jiao snorted coldly, "You still dare to retort, impudent!"

"Pa! Pa! Pa! Pa! Pa! Pa!"

Her right hand was continually slapping Song Que. His brain was being knocked around like waves on the sea, shaking left and right continuously. His face was swollen like a balloon, he was as pitiful as he could be.

Immediately, at the foot of the mountain, everyone had their jaws wide open. They looked at the scene in disbelief. There was only the sound of slapping coming non-stop from the foot of the mountain.

"Pu Ci!"

Song Que could finally no longer endure and was about to vomit a mouthful of blood. Ao Jiao revealed a disgusted expression and raised her left hand, raising Song Que up in the air and avoiding the blood.

"Bang!" There was a loud sound as Ao Jiao held Song Que like a piece of wood and slammed him onto the ground violently.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Ao Jiao playfully raised Song Que up and then slammed him on the left side, then the right... Her speed got faster and faster, in the blink of an eye, she had already slammed him down an unknown number of times.

This was a full-fledged Martial King! How could he be played around with by someone like a toy? Everyone felt that it was absurd and simply not realistic.

However, there were a few people who were careful in their observations. They discovered it was not that Song Que became weaker but it was that Xiao Chen becoming stronger; Xiao Chen was now like a different person when compared to earlier, his strength now was unfathomable.

“Is it became of the saber?” someone said in an uncertain tone, finally someone had figured out the crux of the problem.

“It is very likely, it is possible that some powerful figure was sealed within the saber and was released by Liu Ruyue’s Listening To the Sword and Communicating With It.”

When Xiao Chen, who was conscious, saw all this, he was incredibly shocked as well. Although he knew Ao Jiao was very strong, he never expected the Thunder Emperor’s Weapon Spirit, Ao Jiao, to be this strong.

Ao Jiao is actually strong enough to treat a peak Martial King like a toy. How strong exactly was the Thunder Emperor back then? What kind of earth-shattering fight could cause him to be forced into a dead end?

“Boom!”

Just as Xiao Chen was thinking, Song Que’s body suddenly released an intense light. He immediately turned into a long saber releasing a bright light. With a ‘zeng’ sound, he escaped from Ao Jiao’s hand.

“This is the technique which only Martial Kings and above can grasp— Martial Spirit Fusion. He actually dared to reveal his Martial Spirit.” Xiao Chen looked at the long saber shining with a bright like and felt surprised.

As far as everyone knew, the Martial Spirit was the most crucial support for a cultivator. If the Martial Spirit was destroyed, the cultivator's cultivation would be destroyed, turning him into a true cripple.

Unless they had no other choice, no one would materialize their Martial Spirit. Now that Xiao Chen thought about it, Song Que indeed did not have any other choice. However, Song Que's Martial Spirit seemed quite ordinary, it was simply an out of fashion long saber.

The long saber turned into a flash of light as it quickly flew up into the sky. Then with a loud boom, it turned back into Song Que. The saber he had in his hand earlier was already gone, instead, there was now a resplendent long saber.

This long saber was Song Que's Martial Spirit. Song Que's aura was raised significantly after he materialized his Martial Spirit, increasing the pressure others experienced. Hidden within his aura was a strand of a Martial Monarch's aura.

"Mount Tai Suppression!" Song Que shouted as he looked at Xiao Chen, a boundless anger flashing on his swollen face.

A huge majestic mountain appeared behind Song Que. There were countless flowers and forests on it—it was covered in greenery. When one looked carefully at it, they could even discover some birds and beasts within the mountain.

This mysterious phenomenon could actually materialize living creatures. Xiao Chen looked at the huge mountain that was rapidly falling towards his head. He felt extremely shocked, and he did not know how Ao Jiao was going to deal with it.

It was as though there really was a mountain pressing down towards the ground. The surrounding cultivators all felt a huge pressure, as though that huge mountain was pressing onto their heads. They immediately fled in all directions.

Ao Jiao's expression did not change, in fact, she revealed a faint smile. She stretched out Xiao Chen's hands and the Lunar Shadow Saber stuck in the ground returned to his hands.

“Rumble...!”

The instant Ao Jiao held the Lunar Shadow Saber again, the sky turned dark. Countless dark clouds rolled over, covering the sky and blocking the sun; it had completely blocked out the sun.

Within the dark clouds, thunder crackled. Instantly, hundreds of thousands of lightning bolts appeared.

The lightning tore apart the dark sky, it was like ten thousand stampeding horses. It had a boundless majestic aura as it lit up the dark sky, turning it incomparably resplendent.

The electricity all gathered on Ao Jiao and instantly disappeared; the surroundings turned dark again. All this happened within an instant, resulting in the surrounding people feeling that it was not real.

“Drawing the Saber!”

While the crowd was still wondering if what they had just seen was real, the Lunar Shadow Saber exploded out with a piercing light.

The thousands of bolts of lightning gathered created an extremely resplendent electric light. It was so bright that no one could look directly at it; it felt like needles piercing their eyes.

“Bang!”

In the instant Mount Tai Suppression was about to land, the Lunar Shadow Saber struck the bottom of the towering mountain. There was an intense explosion sound and the towering majestic mountain was shattered into bits.

Going by the usual practice, when a mysterious phenomenon was broken, Song Que should have suffered from a huge rebound. However, although his complexion turned paler, he did not seem to have suffered from any serious internal injuries.

“Jadeite Mountain Range!”

The broken bits of mountain stone froze in the air before turning into a series of unending mountain peaks. There were range upon range of

mountains as far as the eye could see. The high mountain range was very grand and imposing, the landscape covering the whole land was very picturesque. It was a very beautiful mountain range: a Jadeite Mountain Range.

The faint smile on Ao Jiao's face did not change at all. Regardless of the Mount Tai Suppression or Jadeite Mountain Range, she stood high and mightily without moving, simply smiling at the situation.

"Hu!"

Just as the mountain range almost completed forming, Ao Jiao threw the Lunar Shadow Saber in her hands into the air. With a 'shua' sound, the Lunar Shadow Saber turned into a huge Thunder Roc.

"Is this the Rank 6 Demonic Core in the Lunar Shadow Saber?" Xiao Chen said with an uncertain tone as he looked at the Thunder Roc in the sky. The aura of the Thunder Roc was even more horrifying than the Rank 6 Demonic Core.

After a while, Xiao Chen was somewhat astonished, as he said, "Could it be... Is that the Thunder Emperor's Martial Spirit?"

The Thunder Roc spread its wings and gave off a heaven-shaking cry. Its claws were radiating with a boundless electric light. The electric light flickered and as it scratched wildly in the air a pitch-dark space appeared.

The space was actually torn apart by it, the darkness slowly spread apart. In the blink of the eye, the unending mountain range was swallowed by the darkness.

Song Que was completely astonished. He slashed the air with his saber and shouted, "Lasting tens of thousands of years, the heaven and earth exists forever, only I am immortal—Splendid Mountain River!"

Ao Jiao revealed an impatient look and said coldly, "Are you done yet?!"

There was a flash of white light and she appeared high in the air. The Thunder Roc turned back into the Lunar Shadow Saber and flew back into her hands. Before Song Que's Splendid Mountain River could form, she used the saber to slash a long wound on Song Que's chest.

There were arcs of electricity dancing on the wound. Furthermore, after Song Que's Martial Technique, he was even more injured. He vomited out a mouthful of blood. Then, like a kite that had its string broken, he fell towards the ground rapidly.

"Bang!"

Ao Jiao's figure was like a phantom as she appeared behind Song Que. With a kick from her, Song Que was sent flying back into the sky.

Then as he was about to start falling again, she kicked him up again. This kept repeating over and over, every time she kicked him, he would vomit a mouthful of blood.

Ao Jiao stopped after a long time. Then Song Que fell toward the ground like a rubber ball, landing heavily. A large cloud of dust was kicked up into the air with a loud bang. Song Que's body bounced on a ground a few times before stopping.

At this moment, Song Que finally understood, he was not a match for Ao Jiao. The opponent before him was very likely a peak Martial Monarch.

The opponent simply did not care about him at all. Regardless of his Mount Tai Suppression, Jadeite Mountain Range, or Splendid Mountain River... the opponent just saw it as a game, she just wanted to play around with him.

Seeing Ao Jiao walk over slowly, Song Que started to feel fear in his heart. An aura of death started to appear, as he struggled to move backward, retreating continuously. He said loudly, "Please don't kill me, I'll stop having any thoughts about the Qingyun Peak anymore."

A Peak Master was actually begging Xiao Chen for mercy. The many Heavenly Saber Pavilion inner disciples all felt it was incredibly weird. They all started to despise Song Que—it was too spineless of him.

There were a few people in the crowd wearing the uniform of Biyun Peak. When they saw this scene, they all blushed. This was their Peak Master. With such a situation, they would be too embarrassed to meet others in the future.

“Ding Ding Dang Dang!”

Suddenly, pleasing Qin and Se music came from the sky. The sounds of the various musical instruments gave off a heavenly sound. This caused the crowd to feel comfortable in their heart for no apparent reason.

When they raised their head, there was a sparkling and translucent jade ship surrounded by mist. The music kept flowing into the ears of everyone as they drew nearer from afar. Instantly, it flew in from the horizon in the vision of everyone.

A woman with exquisite physique came through the mist from the bow of the ship. She seemed like a fairy as she descended slowly from the sky.

When Song Que saw this person, he revealed an expression of pleasant surprise. He said in a loud voice, “Martial Aunt Chen, rescue me quickly! This person offended his superiors, betrayed his sect, and attacked the Biyun Peak’s Peak Master. He has already committed gargantuan crimes.

Shameless!

When everyone heard this, this thought appeared in their hearts. A Peak Master, a peak Martial King, was reduced to using the sect rules to suppress a junior.

In the past ten thousand years of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion history, there had never been such a shameless Peak Master. He had completely lost face for Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

When the fairy-like woman in the air saw the situation, she could not help but frown slightly. Earlier, she had interrogated Chu Xinyun on how she got injured. Then she had immediately rushed over.

Chapter 169: Forced Kiss?

Aware of Song Que's bad temper, she quickly rushed over to stop Song Que from making things difficult for Qingyun Peak. However, she did not expect to see that the situation was completely different from what she imagined.

Ao Jiao raised her head and gave that person a glance without giving her a second glance. She knew that she no longer had the opportunity to kill Song Que. She turned around and headed for the collapsed Liu Ruyue.

Despite Liu Ruyue being severely injured, she burned through her life essence by using Listening To the Sword and Communicating With It. She was currently extremely weak. If she did not receive any proper treatment, her cultivation would be damaged.

Ao Jiao controlled Xiao Chen's body to take great strides to Liu Ruyue. Amidst Liu Suifeng's strange gaze, he carried Liu Ruyue in his arms.

Currently, Liu Ruyue was extremely weak and could not break free from Ao Jiao even if she wanted to. Her eyes looked at Xiao Chen, filled with doubt.

"Ye Chen, what are you doing!" Liu Suifeng asked, filled with doubt. He could sense that something was wrong with Xiao Chen.

At the same time, Xiao Chen had a bad feeling in his heart. He asked immediately, "Ao Jiao, what are you doing!"

"Si!"

Ao Jiao ignored the two of them. She leaned forward toward Liu Ruyue's lips. Ao Jiao released a golden light from Xiao Chen's lips. It slowly flowed into Liu Ruyue's mouth.

This was the purest vitality essence of heaven and earth. It carried a boundless life force and had many other benefits.

"Damn! Ao Jiao! Are you trying to kill me?!"

"I'm not, I'm saving her. To think you even said that!"

“Then why are you sticking out the tongue?! Wretch!”

“This... I have never kissed before and could not resist trying. Shut up! You are already gaining an advantage. Just sit still and be quiet!”

Liu Ruyue looked at Xiao Chen with wide eyes; her eyes were full of shock. As Xiao Chen looked into her eyes, he could see her expression very clearly but he was unable to move his body; he was not able to feel anything.

“Bo!”

Ao Jiao controlled Xiao Chen’s body and left Liu Ruyue’s lips with a ‘bo’ sound. The sound was not loud but in the quiet mountain, it was like a loud explosion.

The hearts of the surrounding Heavenly Saber Pavilion inner disciples violently exploded. This ‘bo’ sound had caused all their hearts to shatter.

Everyone knew of the three goddesses of Heaven Saber Pavilion: The Young Pavilion Master—Leng Liusu, Jade Maiden Peak’s Chu Xinyun, and Qingyun Peak’s Liu Ruyue. Although Liu Ruyue did not have as many pursuers as the previous two, it was likely because of her fiery temper.

However, no one could deny Liu Ruyue’s beauty. She was filled with a mature charm. That kind of charm was not something Leng Liusu and Chu Xinyun could compare to.

In the heart of every man, there is a love fantasy of an older sister. Perhaps this was Liu Ruyue’s first kiss. After their initial shock, everyone looked at Xiao Chen with extreme jealousy and hate. Their hearts had been shattered with the sudden shock.

Ao Jiao revealed a look of enjoyment on Xiao Chen’s face. This scene was reflected in the eyes of the crowd. It was extremely vulgar.

“It’s all over. In future, our Heaven Saber Pavilion will only have two goddesses.”

“Indeed! This brat is too shameless. It’s fine if you just kissed her. Yet, you revealed such a vulgar look. How hateful!”

“If only it were me... This is Senior Sister Liu Ruyue’s first kiss!”

After the crowd fell silent, they were all completely enraged. The looks they gave Xiao Chen turned from envy, jealousy, and hate into one filled with murderous intent.

However, the crowd did not know that Xiao Chen had troubles he could not speak of. He had already started cursing. If he had felt something, it would have been fine. However, he could not feel anything at all. His first kiss was gone, just like that. He placed all the blame on Ao Jiao.

“Trashy Master, remember to comprehend Listening To the Sword and Communicating With It as soon as you can. That way, I can come out and have fun occasionally. Oh, and there is that broken sword in the Universe Ring. Remember to refine it when you can.”

Ao Jiao’s joyful voice felt somewhat tired. After she spoke, Xiao Chen felt a little dizzy. Control of his body returned to him.

After he recovered his wits, he quickly released Liu Ruyue from his embrace. As he looked at her pretty blood covered face, he said nervously, “Elder Sister Ruyue... I...”

Liu Ruyue smiled faintly, her pretty face was like a flower. Even though her face was covered in blood, it did not mask her charm, “Don’t be silly, I know it was not you.”

After Liu Ruyue said that, she closed her eyes and sat cross-legged; she started to slowly absorb the vitality essence of heaven and earth into her body. The vitality essence of heaven and earth that Ao Jiao gave her this time was more than what she gave Xiao Bai. She had to spend at least half a month to completely absorb this vitality essence of heaven and earth.

It could be said that Liu Ruyue gained fortune through disaster. Not only would her cultivation not decrease, she would even improve after half a month.

Xiao Chen heaved a sigh of relief. His gaze fell on Liu Ruyue’s long eyelashes. However, Xiao Chen discovered that despite her tightly shut eyes, her eyelashes could not help but tremble.

Seems like Elder Sister Ruyue is not as calm as she claimed, Xiao Chen sighed to himself. He did not know whether was this a blessing or a disaster, nor how to deal with this.

“Pu Ci!”

Not far away, Song Que managed to obtain a Medicinal Pill from the mysterious woman. His pained expression finally soothed.

Suddenly, Song Que’s acute senses sensed that the aura of that terrifying person in Xiao Chen had completely disappeared. It was obvious that he was no longer in the state he was in previously.

Thinking of the humiliation he suffered today, Song Que felt incomparably sullen. Seeing that Xiao Chen was not paying attention to them, killing intent spilled out of his eyes.

His body leaped up into the air with a ‘sou’ sound. He picked up his thick saber and appeared before Xiao Chen with a white flash. His hand rose and the saber descended, he simply chopped viciously at Xiao Chen’s back.

When the surrounding people saw this scene, they were all startled. This Song Que was too shameless. He actually used a sneak attack against a junior.

Xiao Chen’s chest tightened, my life is coming to an end!

From the instant Song Que grasped the saber, Xiao Chen felt that biting cold killing intent. However, without Ao Jiao possessing him, even if he felt the killing intent, he would not be able to react to the speed of a peak Martial King.

Most importantly, he was being attacked from behind. Even if he wanted to counterattack, he did not even have the opportunity to turn around.

“Scram!”

Just at that moment, there was a soft shout that was coming suddenly from the top of Qingyun Peak. It was just a word that sounded like ‘scram’ (滚), but it seemed like it traveled through time and space. It pierced

through the void carrying a boundless force, and smashed violently into Song Que's body.

The crowd seemed to have clearly seen 'scram' (滚) being imprinted on Song Que's body. A small realm seemed to have manifested, and Song Que's body suddenly curled up and rolled back rapidly like a rubber ball.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!" He had rolled an unknown distance in an instant. Song Que completely disappeared from the foot of Qingyun Peak.

He had just touched the gates of hell, Xiao Chen felt a chill down his spine, cold sweat dripped continuously down his back.

[TL Note: Touched the gates of hell: This means a near brush with death.]

"Who is Ye Chen!"

Suddenly, four Martial Kings dressed in the Law Enforcement Hall's uniform descended from the sky. After they landed, they immediately asked. It seemed that earlier when Song Qianhe saw his father in danger, he sent someone to inform the Law Enforcement Hall.

Seeing the Law Enforcement Hall arrive, Song Qianhe who was wrapped up like a dumpling, quickly leaped out. He pointed at Xiao Chen and shouted, "That is him. He shows blatant disrespect for his elders. First, he humiliated my father, then he used a Secret Treasure and attempted to kill the Peak Master of Biyun Peak. He is guilty of terrible crimes. I request the Law Enforcement Hall elders to kill this fellow on the spot."

"The Law Enforcement Hall knows what they are doing. It is not your place to tell us what to do," said one of the group as he glanced at Song Qianhe with disgust.

Another of them took a step forward and said to Xiao Chen, "Come with us first. You can leave after we investigate everything properly."

When Liu Ruyue, who was seated cross-legged and regulating her energies, heard the voice of the person from the Law Enforcement Hall, she quickly stopped regulating her energies and stood up. She said, "Hang on. I will personally go the Law Enforcement Hall in three days. Would all

of you withdraw temporarily for now?"

Liu Ruyue was very familiar with what kind of place the Law Enforcement Hall was. Normally, most regular issues would be handled justly. However, if it involved the highest levels of authority of Heaven Saber Pavilion, after Xiao Chen went in, there would definitely be no chance of him coming out.

"Who knows how the situation will escalate in three days. If you wish to explain then come with us now," the person said in an unyielding manner; he did not accept Liu Ruyue's suggestion.

Liu Ruyue was currently injured and naturally could not go with them. Xiao Chen rushed to answer, "Please do not make things difficult for my master. I will come with you."

"Boom!"

Just at that moment, a rectangular wooden box suddenly landed in front of the four Law Enforcement Hall Martial Kings. The front of the wooden box was facing the four people from the Law Enforcement Hall.

The wooden box was incredibly ordinary; there was nothing that made it stand out. However, there were four huge domineering bold words written on the front of it—Like the Emperor Arriving Personally (如帝亲临).

When the four people saw the words on the front of the wooden box, their expression changed greatly. They raised their head toward the top of Qingyun Peak and bowed respectfully. Then they left the place as though they were fleeing.

A formless hand seemed to have descended from the sky and grabbed the wooden box. With a 'shua' sound, it returned; as though nothing had happened.

The wooden box looked very familiar but Xiao Chen could not be bothered to think about it at the moment. He turned around and pushed down on the risen Liu Ruyue. He said, "You should continue to regulate your energies. Everything you did earlier was wasted by you standing."

Liu Ruyue nodded gently and looked at the towering top of Qingyun

Peak with a complicated expression. Then she sighed gently and sat down cross-legged once again.

The mysterious fairy-like woman had a smile on her face as she slowly walked over to Xiao Chen. She said, “A hero emerges from the youths. Seems like I have come over for nothing. Little Brother Ye, if you have time in the future, do come and visit the Jade Maiden Peak.”

After she spoke, the woman took out a bottle of pills and handed it to Liu Suifeng, telling him to hand it over to Liu Ruyue.

Seeing the woman hand the bottle to him, Liu Suifeng’s pig-like face revealed an extremely excited expression. All the small excitements in his heart, that were caused by the things that had happened earlier, instantly vanished.

That woman handed a name card to Xiao Chen and said, “If you have time, you must definitely make a trip to Jade Maiden Peak.”

The eyes of everyone in the surrounding Heavenly Saber Pavilion were filled with envy. Xiao Chen accepted the name card. This woman had an extraordinary temperament. One glance at her seemed to have caused one to sink into a deep abyss and be unable to climb out.

He could not help but feel strange. How could there be such a beautiful woman in Jade Maiden Peak? She was even more outstanding than Chu Xinyun. He cupped his hand and said, “Many thanks for Elder Sister’s invitation. I will definitely make a trip to Jade Maiden Peak some other time.”

Right after Xiao Chen spoke, the surrounding people all revealed an extremely strange expression. They all could not help but say in their heart, This brat is too shameless! He is even more shameless than that old man, Song Que.

Chapter 170: Name Resounding Everywhere Under the Heavens

When the woman heard this, she was stunned initially, then she giggled. She was like a true fairy; it caused one to become infatuated and head over heels in love with her, making one feel incessantly shocked.

"Remember to come, I'll take my leave first!" After the woman spoke, she floated away and returned to the jade ship. The celestial music rang out once again. The fairy rode on the jade ship surrounded by mist and disappeared from everyone's sight.

Seeing everyone's expression, Xiao Chen felt like he had said something wrong. However, he could not figure out what he said wrong. He could not help but look at Liu Suifeng.

Liu Suifeng moved to his ear and said in a low voice as he smiled, "That was our Ancestral Martial Aunt. She is more than 200 years old already. She is one of the deity-like beings within Heavenly Saber Pavilion."

Even if Xiao Chen's skin was thicker than the city wall, he blushed at such a situation. A 200-year-old Ancestral Martial Aunt, and yet he addressed her as Elder Sister. What a huge joke.

Liu Suifeng continued to say, "The Ancestral Martial Aunt actually handed the Medicinal Pill personally to me. She thinks highly of me! When I chase after Miss Xinyun in the future, things will be easier."

However, when he saw Xiao Chen casually put aside the name card, that little bit of pride he had instantly vanished. He could only sigh to himself and think, Constantly comparing oneself to others will only make one angry.

When the surrounding disciples saw that was nothing interesting to see, they all left. After this fight, the name 'Ye Chen' would definitely spread throughout the entire Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

Not only had he fought off the Martial King of Biyun Peak in front of everyone, he received a personal invitation from Jade Maiden Peak's

Ancestral Martial Aunt. In the past few hundred years, there had never been anyone within Heavenly Saber Pavilion who was as impressive as Xiao Chen.

After everyone left, Xiao Chen and Liu Suifeng stayed behind and looked after Liu Ruyue who was regulating her energies.

The sun descended below the horizon, and night finally fell. Liu Ruyue's injuries were clearly very serious. Aside from her internal injuries, there were the even more terrifying external injuries. She was completely covered in saber wounds of varying degrees of severity; they looked very terrifying.

It was likely that she would not completely recover within half a month. Furthermore, after she recovered, she would have many scars. This would be hard for a girl to accept.

Suddenly, xiao chen remembered that there was a beauty nourishing pill for women to use. it was recorded in the chapter on medicinal pills in the compendium of cultivation. after consuming it, it would get rid of all the scars; it only had an esthetic effect.

The most important thing was that it would allow a woman's skin to seem like water; it would be very smooth and white. Furthermore, its effects could last for forty years.

However, it would require too many herbs. It would be very problematic to search for those herbs. Xiao Chen remembered that Liu Suifeng had mentioned that there was a large dispensary in Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

Thus, he asked, "Suifeng, previously, where did you say the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's dispensary was?

Liu Suifeng replied, "It is on Jade Maiden Peak. There is a huge herb field there. There is literally every herb under the sun there. Why are you asking?"

When Xiao Chen heard this, he hurriedly asked, "How do I purchase them? Can I use Spirit Stones?"

"You can't use Spirit Stones. You can only use contribution points. The

herbs are a major contributor to Heavenly Saber Pavilion's income. The portion for sale has been handed to the merchants cooperating with Heavenly Saber Pavilion."

Liu Suifeng replied quickly. This was some of the basic information on Heavenly Saber Pavilion. After Xiao Chen stayed for a little longer, he would know about them.

"Sect contribution points?" Xiao Chen said with doubt in his heart, "What is that? I have been here for quite a while already, how am I not aware of it?"

Liu Suifeng smiled faintly, "You have been training on the dueling ground all the while. How could you have known if you never went out? There is a hall on the Heaven Viewing Platform that specializes in giving out missions. After the inner disciples complete the missions there, they obtain contribution points."

"You can exchange the contribution points for Spirit Stones, Medicinal Pills, Herbs of varying ages, Battle Armor, Spirit Weapons, Movement Techniques, or Martial Techniques. You can exchange it for anything related to cultivation.

"If you can gather enough contribution points, you can directly go to Jade Maiden Peak to exchange them for the herbs you need. However, the Ancestral Martial Aunt seems to value you. Who knows, maybe you can get her to do you a favor."

After the two of them stopped speaking, Xiao Chen was deep in thought. Seems like Heavenly Saber Pavilion is far from being as simple as I thought it was. There is already a completely functional system in place.

However, this was not strange. This was a sect that had been inherited by different generations for ten thousand years. If they did not have a complete system like that, then it would be strange.

It was late in the night, and Liu Suifeng was so tired that he could no longer stay up. Xiao Chen saw that the foot of the mountain was not very dangerous. Thus, Xiao Chen let him go up the mountain to sleep; leaving Xiao Chen to stand guard alone.

A cold wind blew gently. Having nothing to do, Xiao Chen stood by Liu Ruyue and looked up at the starry sky. Then, using the weak light from the stars, he took out the Flowing Cloud Scripture Lu Chen gave him and started to flip through it slowly.

The weak starlight did not hinder Xiao Chen's reading. After he advanced to Martial Grand Master, he discovered his senses to be much stronger than before.

Although they were not to the point that night was the same as day, it was still quite easy for him to clearly read the words in the book.

The Flowing Cloud Scripture was derived from the ancient Martial Scriptures. There was a big difference between the so-called Martial Scripture, the Martial Techniques, and Cultivation Techniques—it could not be used in fights.

It was not like a Martial Technique which manifested a cultivator's cultivation as a fighting move. It was also not like a Cultivation Technique which could assist a cultivator in absorbing Spiritual Energy and improve their cultivation.

The Martial Scripture was like the nourishment scriptures of his previous life. Its main purpose was to regulate the Essence in a cultivator's body. To be more direct, it was to prevent a cultivator's Essence from becoming chaotic after a cultivator advanced in his cultivation, and entered a state of Berserking Qi Deviation.

[TL note: The nourishment scriptures mentioned above refers to a series of books that talks about lifestyle. It gives one a comprehensive idea of what to do in order to better supplement one's body. It involves diet, herb supplements, mental states, etc...]

The Martial Scripture was usually useless to cultivators in the Martial King realm. This was because the Essence in their body would not go into the state of Berserking Qi Deviation.

However, to Xiao Chen, it was very beneficial. He utilized the Battle Sage Origin's Changing Character Formula and imitated more and more Martial Techniques. Their influence on him was quite significant.

If a long time had passed, and he was not able to regulate all the Martial Techniques he had learned, it would be very problematic. If he dealt with the problem beforehand, there would be no need to worry about such a problem.

"Hu!"

After an unknown period of time, just as Xiao Chen was starting to feel tired, Liu Ruyue suddenly opened her eyes and stood up. Xiao Chen instantly reacted and said joyfully, "Elder Sister Ruyue, your internal injuries are better now right?"

Liu Ruyue smiled faintly, "Come with me."

Xiao Chen nodded gently and followed behind Liu Ruyue. Liu Ruyue led Xiao Chen to the top of the peak. There were a lot of winding paths; they traveled via secret passages he did not know about. Finally, they stopped at the entrance of a cave.

Then he followed Liu Ruyue into the cave. After they walked for a short while, they heard the sound of bubbling water. There was warm, humid air coming toward them.

This is most likely a hot spring, Xiao Chen thought in his heart. However, what is Liu Ruyue doing by bringing me here? Liu Ruyue's actions baffled Xiao Chen.

Indeed, after a while, a steaming hot spring appeared before the two of them. The steam spread all over the surface of the water; occasionally, there were bubbles surfacing from the water.

"Turn around!" Liu Ruyue said softly. Xiao Chen blushed, as though he had guessed something.

Liu Ruyue removed her clothes piece by piece, then there was a 'pu tong' sound as she caused a big splash, landing in the steamy hot spring.

Liu Ruyue found a comfortable place and lay there. Then, she said to Xiao Chen, "You can turn around now."

Xiao Chen did not know what Liu Ruyue was thinking; he could not

understand. After he hesitated for a while, he still slowly turned around. Soon, he saw a scene that would cause him to have a nosebleed. He felt his entire body become hot and his blood surged.

Within the slow-moving steam, the blood washed off Liu Ruyue, revealing her hot body in the water. It was extremely enticing and gave one the impulse to rush over and commit a certain crime.

“Come in and accompany me.” Liu Ruyue’s voice sounded very lonely; it made one feel mournful when they heard it.

This immediately extinguished the flames which were burning non-stop in his heart. Xiao Chen jumped into the water with a ‘pu tong’ sound, creating a huge splash. Then he slowly sat down across from Liu Ruyue.

When Liu Ruyue saw the situation, she giggled, “Do you not remove your clothes when you soak in the hot springs?”

Xiao Chen smiled bitterly to himself, I do want to remove them but how could I dare to do so in front of you? He could only say something that he did not truly feel, “It’s fine, I’m used to soaking in the hot spring like this. If I remove them, I will feel uncomfortable.”

After her mood improved, Liu Ruyue seemed to feel better. She explained, “This hot spring is no ordinary hot spring. It originates from a medicinal spring in Jade Maiden Peak. Soaking in it will help to quickly treat the wounds on the body.

“I loved to soak in hot springs when I was young. At that time, there was not a lot of water in the hot spring. I rarely came, but I was very happy every time I did.”

Liu Ruyue revealed an extremely warm smile, as though she was remembering happy events from the past. However, after a while, she returned to looking lonely.

“After Qingyun Peak fell, I’ve been coming more frequently. At that time, I practically got into fights every day. When Suifeng, Shao Yang, and the rest were young, they were frequently bullied by others.

“Every time it happened, I would rush over immediately. Regardless of

whoever bullied them, I would return it tenfold or even a hundredfold. No matter how injured I got, I would make sure they paid for it.

"Since I was young, these people have never given up on their thoughts of swallowing up Qingyun Peak. They made threats and promises, and used all sorts of other despicable means. I have been holding it up until today. There were fights every now and then, so I forced myself to continuously grow stronger, walking step by step until I reached where I am today."

It was like Liu Ruyue opened up and became a chatterbox; she spoke a lot within a short period of time. Aside from the grievances she suffered when she was young, she also spoke of Qingyun Peak's past glory.

When she was young, Qingyun Peak was the top peak of Heavenly Saber Pavilion. Every day, the dueling ground was always crowded. The foot of the peak was a place with many visitors; it was bustling with people coming and going non-stop.

Then she personally witnessed the changes of Qingyun Peak. The people who once fawned over them, all turned on them and ruthlessly trampled on them. Such huge changes caused severe emotional trauma to her young heart.

Xiao Chen felt sorrowful in his heart as he felt that he could empathize with her. When he was young, he had also fallen from the top to the bottom; getting cold looks and being humiliated by others.

However, the Xiao Chen of that time chose to sink into depravity. From then on, his setback led to a total collapse. If it were not for the arrival of this Xiao Chen, he would be mediocre forever.

However, Liu Ruyue chose to be alone, holding everything up by herself, becoming a rose covered in thorns. Her personality became one that was as sharp as a saber blade; vicious toward enemies but even more vicious toward herself.

Chapter 171: Rose With Thorns

She kept everything that was weak about her hidden under the sharpness of the blade; never revealing it to anyone else. All the long-term suppression, suffering, grievances, and bitterness, were all released in a single breath today.

Finally, Liu Ruyue's eyes started to slowly tear up. Before long, tears fell as she smiled, "Thank you for accompanying me for such a long time. You should go back first, let me be alone for a while."

Everyone needs to unload their worries, especially those who appear to be strong, able women; they feel lonely in their hearts. If worries were hidden in their hearts for a long time, they would become a problem.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and slowly got up. The original desires in his heart had long been cast aside to an unknown place. Since his mission was completed, there was no need to stay here anymore.

He took out a set of dry clothes from the Universe Ring and placed it by the side of the hot spring. Then he leaped out and headed out of the cave.

Xiao Chen knew that the next time he met Liu Ruyue after he walked out of the cave, she would have turned back into that rose with thorns. She would only take on the appearance of a sharp blade. The delicate girl in her would not be revealed again.

Watching Xiao Chen's back as he left, Liu Ruyue felt slightly disappointed in her heart. After some time, she smiled bitterly and shook her head before sinking her entire body into the water.

The stream swirled around the hot spring, causing one to feel warm. However, Liu Ruyue's heart slowly calmed down. Some things were impossible; there was no need to think about them.

The next day, early in the morning, Xiao Chen held the name card in his hand and studied it carefully. Finally, he decided to make a trip to Jade Maiden Peak. Although that medicinal spring could accelerate the healing process, it would not be as effective at getting rid of the scars as the

Medicinal Pill he was going to refine. Thus, he wrote down all the herbs he needed and then he went to look for Liu Suifeng.

When Liu Suifeng heard that Xiao Chen wanted him to bring Xiao Chen to Jade Maiden Peak, he quickly shook his head and said, “No way. Look at my face, it is swollen like a pig’s head. How can I be unashamed to go out like this. If Miss Xinyun saw me like this, I would feel like dying.”

Xiao Chen found it funny. He did not expect Liu Suifeng to reject him like this. He compromised and said, “In that case, can you at least send me to the foot of Jade Maiden Peak.”

Liu Suifeng chuckled, “Let me say this first, I will not go up the mountain. Wait for a while, let me put on a cloak.”

After a while, Liu Suifeng appeared wearing a black cloak. His face was completely hidden in the shadow of the hood. His face could not be seen clearly, and it seemed a little strange.

“Haha, that’s more like it. Lead the way!” Xiao Chen smiled.

Liu Suifeng loved going to Jade Maiden Peak any time he could. Thus, he was very familiar with the way there. Soon, he led Xiao Chen to the foot of Jade Maiden Peak.

Jade Maiden Peak towered over the land, the top of the peak was shrouded in mist. The Peak was completely covered in fresh greenery. There was a lingering delicate fragrance around Jade Maiden Peak, and it could be smelled from a distance; those who smelled it would feel carefree and relaxed.

The thing that caused Xiao Chen to feel strange was that there were many disciples of other peaks at the foot of the Peak. They were all standing at the foot of the mountain in an elegant and graceful manner, arranged in small groups and chatting with each other.

“The Jade Maiden Peak disciples are coming down,” someone shouted suddenly.

The crowd instantly moved as they all rushed forward like a swarm of bees. They ignored all decorum of grace as they pushed and squeezed their

way forward; each of them only wished to be the first to reach the Jade Maiden Peak disciples.

"Junior Sister Xiao, are you doing the sect missions? I'll accompany you. I recently advanced to Superior Grade Martial Grand Master. I can guarantee your safety!"

[TL note: Seriously, the author needs to find better names... Just like before, this Xiao (肖) is different from the Xiao (萧) of Xiao Chen. Her Xiao is also different from all the ones that appeared before.]

"Junior Sister Xiao, I just obtained an Earth Ranked Spirit Weapon the day before; my strength is now boosted. Let me accompany you!"

"Junior Sister Xiao, let me accompany you! I have a Profound Ranked Battle Armor. I'll give it to you so that you will certainly be worry-free."

A girl dressed in white was being surrounded by the group of people, akin to the moon being surrounded by stars. The Heavenly Saber Pavilion inner disciples surrounding her all kept fawning over her, expressing their wish to do the sect missions with her.

The girl with the surname Xiao had an impatient look spreading across her face. She ignored the people around her, but eventually she got irritated and scolded everyone around her. Only after that, did everyone stop following her.

Xiao Chen felt it was interesting. Thus, he asked, "What's going on? What is the group of people surrounding that girl trying to do?"

Liu Suifeng answered, "In most of the other peaks in Heavenly Saber Pavilion, the situation is that there are way more males than females. If those disciples want to search for a girl, they can only turn their attention toward Jade Maiden Peak. However, males are not allowed on Jade Maiden Peak. So, they can only wait below, at the foot of the mountain."

So this was what was going on. In that case, how did Liu Suifeng go up? Xiao Chen could not help but think suspiciously. Could it be that Liu Suifeng has something special about him.

Liu Suifeng smiled proudly, "Who do they think am I? How can those

people even dream of comparing themselves to me? It is easy for me to get into Jade Maiden Peak. Furthermore, I'm extremely welcome there. It is not something these people can achieve."

As they spoke, the Jade Maiden Peak disciple with the surname Xiao walked over to the two of them. Liu Suifeng was clearly nervous, he quickly stopped speaking and deeply lowered his head.

In the instant she brushed past them, the girl suddenly stopped. She turned around and studied Liu Suifeng carefully.

After a while, she revealed a strange look on her face, "Liu Suifeng, why are you dressed like that? Didn't you take a sick leave? Why do you seem so healthy and active now? I was about to go looking for you."

Liu Suifeng was recognized... he smiled helplessly and said, "Junior Sister Xiao, I am just here to accompany a friend. I am truly injured, I'm not lying."

Junior Sister Xiao snorted and said, "I don't believe you. Come back with me quickly. In the days you were gone, birds kept coming to the herb field I'm responsible for and pecked at the herbs. I was thoroughly scolded by my master.

"Come back with me quickly and chase away those birds. Otherwise, I'll tell Master that you were lying and prohibit you from coming up the Peak. Let's see how you chase after Senior Sister Chu after that."

Xiao Chen found it funny. So Liu Suifeng worked as a scarecrow on Jade Maiden Peak. Yet, he still was so proud that he could go up to Jade Mountain Peak.

When the surrounding people heard that Junior Sister Xiao needed someone to chase the birds away, they all surrounded her once again. They all shouted, "Since he is not willing, let me help you!"

Junior Sister Xiao snorted, "Who asked you to go! I'm very irritated now, so go away and stop bothering me."

Xiao Chen was astonished. He did not expect that an unpopular job like chasing birds would have so many people fighting for it. Based on this, Liu

Suifeng did indeed have the right to be proud.

Liu Suifeng was forced into a helpless situation, she had figured out his weak spot. He could only follow Junior Sister Xiao and head for Jade Maiden Peak. Xiao Chen simply followed quietly behind them.

“Who is he? Doesn't he know that Jade Maiden Peak does not allow outsiders in?” Junior Sister Xiao said unhappily when she saw Xiao Chen following them.

Liu Suifeng quickly explained, “He has the name card that Ancestral Martial Aunt gave him. He was invited.”

“You are Ye Chen!” Junior Sister Xiao’s eyes brighten as she cried out in joy. After a while, she pouted, “He does not seem very handsome. How did he chase away Song Que?”

This girl was really direct. Xiao Chen smiled but did not reply. As the three of them moved forward, Xiao Chen got to know how Liu Suifeng got the bird chasing job.

Jade Maiden Peak had extremely vast herb fields. There were many birds on the mountain eyeing these fields. Occasionally, they would swoop down and peck at some of the herbs.

Furthermore, these birds were not ordinary birds. After staying in the Spiritual Energy rich Jade Maiden Peak, the intelligence of these birds was much higher. The moment there was a chance, they would take advantage of it.

Any herb in the peak’s herb field would be worth thousands of gold taels. If an aged herb was eaten by birds, it would be even more unfortunate. Thus, the higher-ups of Jade Maiden Peak had a headache due to these birds.

Sometimes, when some Spiritual Herbs matured, there would even be high ranking flying Spirit Beasts. Thus, every herb field had their own person to guard them.

For a period of time, Jade Maiden Peak was short-handed, thus, they issued sect missions. Liu Suifeng was lucky enough to get one of these

missions.

Liu Suifeng was very good at chasing these birds away. The fields that he watched over never had any birds pecking at the herbs. So, when the mission ended, Jade Maiden Peak's Peak Master even offered him a position protecting the fields—Professional Scarecrow.

Xiao Chen also found out the name of the girl with the surname Xiao; it was Yuhuan. She was 14-years-old this year. She kept pestering Xiao Chen along the way, asking some strange questions; they gave him a headache.

Soon, they arrived at the first checkpoint. Xiao Chen showed the name card that Ancestral Martial Aunt gave him, and the people at the checkpoint did not stop him. They even sent someone to guide Xiao Chen.

Seeing Xiao Chen walk straight up into Jade Maiden Peak, the crowd below was incredibly astonished. There were even some who tried their luck, thinking they could go up Jade Maiden Peak.

However, even before they reached the checkpoint, they were mercilessly thrown out by someone. They fell miserably and rolled down the mountainside, humiliated.

"We can't go up? How did that fellow enter?" someone exclaimed.

Someone, who saw Xiao Chen yesterday, mocked him, "He is someone with Ancestral Martial Aunt Shen's name card. If you have it then you can go up as well."

"So he is Ye Chen. He is simply an Inferior Grade Martial Grand Master, how did he chase away Song Que?"

"He used the Secret Treasure of Qingyun Peak, that's how he chased Song Que away. Furthermore, the Old Peak Master of Qingyun Peak made a move. Based on his strength, how could he be a match for Biyun Peak's Peak Master."

On the peak, Xiao Chen could not hear all these things being said about him. When they arrived at the herb field, he parted ways with Liu Suifeng and Xiao Yuhuan.

Herb fields after herb fields appeared before Xiao Chen's eyes; it was a big eye-opener. Liu Suifeng's words were indeed true. As he walked, he literally saw tens of thousands of herbs.

Aside from a few Spiritual Herbs which required special environments, all the herbs in Tianwu Continent could easily be found here.

After a while, Xiao Chen was led to a place above sheer cliffs and precipitous rocks. There was a wooden pavilion standing tall, as though it were floating in the air.

"Senior Brother Ye, please wait here for a while. Let me report to Ancestral Martial Aunt first."

Xiao Chen nodded. Not long after, the girl who led Xiao Chen here came out and brought Xiao Chen into the Great Hall of the pavilion.

He saw the fairy-like woman from yesterday in the Great Hall. She was seated on a wooden chair with a smile on her face. When Xiao Chen saw this woman again, he could not believe that this person was already more than 200-years-old.

Chapter 172: Requirements of Ancestral Martial Aunt

However, Xiao Chen did not dare to be careless this time. He greeted her respectfully, “Ye Chen greets Ancestral Martial Aunt. I offended you yesterday, I hope Ancestral Martial Aunt does not take it to heart.”

The woman smiled and took out a bottle of Medicinal Pills which she then handed to Xiao Chen. She said, “It does not matter. I was not expecting you to arrive today. I have a question for you. Did you refine this pill yourself?”

Xiao Chen received it and took a look; it was the Blood Replenishing Pill he had refined. He started thinking, Back then, when Nangong Yan saw the pills I refined, he was extremely amazed as well.

Did the Medicinal Pills that I made reveal some of my secrets?

However, this was not the time to think about this problem. Right now, he should be thinking of how to answer this question. After hesitating for a while, Xiao Chen decided to answer with the truth, “In reply to Ancestral Martial Aunt, this Medicinal Pill was indeed refined by myself. Is there something wrong?”

A strange look flashed deep within the eyes of this fairy-like woman. She smiled, “There is nothing wrong. I would like to invite you to help me refine a Medicinal Pill. Will you assist me with this?”

At the foot of Qingyun Peak of Lingyun Mountain Range, Leng Liusu stood there with a complicated expression on her face. After hesitating for a while, she finally made up her mind. She then turned into a pretty red figure that dashed into the peak.

After a while, she arrived at Liu Ruyue’s courtyard which was in the middle of the peak. She took out a bottle of Medicinal Pills and knocked violently before simply walking into her courtyard.

“Young Pavilion Master, why are you here?” Xiao Meng came out of Liu Ruyue’s room. When she saw Leng Liusu, she seemed shocked.

Leng Liusu said indifferently, “Where is Liu Ruyue? Is she in the room?”

Xiao Meng was very aware of the grudge between Liu Ruyue and Leng Liusu. Thus, she did not like Leng Liusu very much. She said in a soft voice, “Elder Sister Ruyue just fell asleep. It is best not to disturb her now.”

“She is asleep? It’s better this way.” Leng Liusu took out the bottle of pills and handed it to Xiao Meng, “Although I do not know the name of this pill, it can treat external and internal injuries. It is pretty effective for both.”

Xiao Meng took it suspiciously. She opened the bottle and took out a pill. Doubt could be seen in her eyes as she said, “Why is it exactly the same as one of Brother Ye Chen’s pills.”

When Leng Liusu, who had already walked to the entrance of the courtyard, heard this, she turned around excitedly and said to Xiao Meng, “Have you seen this pill before? Who gave it to you?”

Xiao Meng nodded and took out a bottle of pills as well. She said, “This contains the pills that Brother Ye Chen gave to Shao Yang in the past. It is exactly the same as your bottle.”

Ye Chen... It was indeed him. It was like thunder crackled in Liu Liusu’s mind; she stood there stunned. Why did I not think of Ye Chen? Could he have been the one who accompanied me the whole night?

Leng Liusu recovered her wits and said, “Where is he? Where did he go? Is he still in Qingyun Peak?”

I have to find him and clarify this, Leng Liusu felt a sudden urge to look for Xiao Chen. The truth was too hard to swallow. The person she had been searching for was actually the lascivious bastard.

“Ye Chen went to Jade Maiden Peak with Suifeng early in the morning!”

Within Jade Maiden Peak, Xiao Chen thought he had misheard. The Ancestral Martial Aunt actually wanted his help in refining a Medicinal Pill. Although he could not sense how strong she was, he guessed that she was at least a Martial Monarch.

With such strength and frequent stays at Jade Maiden Peak, how could her refining abilities be so poor? “Ancestral Martial Aunt, are you joking? I’m just a young man without any capabilities. How could I be of any help to Ancestral Martial Aunt in refining pills.”

“My name is Shen Manjun. You can address me as Senior Shen. Ancestral Martial Aunt makes me sound very old, I have never really liked the sound of it,” Shen Manjun smiled as she said.

“I can feel your Spiritual Core and hence know your level of alchemy. For the pill I want to refine, there isn’t an issue with the Rank but rather with the refinement method. Here is the recipe, take a look first.”

Xiao Chen suddenly felt afraid. His Spiritual Core had been seen through in an instant. However, he had not felt anything at all. Exactly how strong was this person?

“Immortal Cloud Life Extending Pill!”

Xiao Chen took the recipe and glanced at it. This glance caused his mind to become chaotic. He then continued reading carefully without changing his facial expressions.

After he read it, Xiao Chen understood what Shen Manjun meant. It turns out that the refinement method for this Medicinal Pill was exactly the same as the method found in the Compendium of Cultivation. It was possible that Shen Manjun was not able to figure it out by herself.

After she saw Xiao Chen’s Blood Replenishing Pill, she could immediately sense the refining methods of this Blood Replenishing Pill; they were very different from the mainstream methods used today.

“The refining method needed for this Immortal Cloud Life Extending Pill is the ancient refining method. This is something I am not capable of doing. Your Blood Replenishing Pill should have been refined by the ancient refining methods. As long as you know the method, there is no need to fear that you are not able to refine this Immortal Cloud Life Extending Pill,” Shen Manjun said gently.

Xiao Chen thoughts raced, and he remembered the attitude of Nangong

Yan from before. He felt that this was something he could not admit to. After all, one may know a person for a long time without knowing his true nature. He had only seen Shen Manjun once or twice. If he admitted to it, who knew what kind of consequences there would be.

With his current strength, if something really did happen, he would not be able to resist Shen Manjun's might.

After Xiao Chen made up his mind, he said sullenly, "Senior Shen, my alchemy skills were passed down to me by a mysterious alchemist. I am not really able to understand the refinement methods of this Immortal Cloud Life Extending Pill."

Disappointment appeared in Shen Manjun's eyes. She said, "I need to refine this pill to save the life of a friend. If you are able to refine it, I can make you advance to Martial Saint within a month."

So, it was not for her own use. Xiao Chen felt slightly surprised. However, looking at Shen Manjun's lifeforce, it felt as if she could still live for a long time. There should be no problem in living for another hundred years—unlike a person who was heavily lethargic.

Xiao Chen was not interested in raising his cultivation to Martial Saint within a month. He knew that there were Medicinal Pills that would allow one's cultivation to be raised significantly, or that a person could pass on their cultivation to someone else, hence raising one's cultivation.

Xiao Chen did not know which method she would use. However, regardless of the method, they all had the same problem. The cultivation was not his own. If he could not completely refine all of it, it might turn into a barrier for him in the future.

Shen Manjun saw that Xiao Chen did not seem very interested in her suggestion. She followed up by saying, "If you are worried about not being able to completely refine all of it, you can opt to choose an item of equivalent value. Be it a Spirit Stone, Secret Treasure, Martial Technique, Medicinal Pill, Spirit Weapon, or Battle Armor; they are all fine."

Xiao Chen hurriedly said, "Senior Shen misunderstands me. I am truly unable to refine this Immortal Cloud Life Extending Pill. No matter how

big the promise you make, it would be useless.

"Although I am unable to refine this Immortal Cloud Life Extending Pill, I do have an Immortal Cloud Life Extending Pill. It was passed down in my clan and was never used. If Senior Shen requires it, Senior Shen may have it."

After Xiao Chen spoke, he stepped forward and took out the Immortal Cloud Life Extending Pill from the Universe Ring. Then, he handed it to Shen Manjun. This trinket might be worth a lot to the senior generation but it was completely useless to Xiao Chen.

He might as well use it to gain a favor here. Coincidently, he needed to ask Shen Manjun for help as well. Killing two birds with one stone, why not.

Shen Manjun, who fell into despair, suddenly cheered up. She took the Immortal Cloud Life Extending Pill and inspected it carefully. It was indeed a complete Immortal Cloud Life Extending Pill. However, it seemed a little different.

"This is a Superior Grade Immortal Cloud Life Extending Pill. It is significantly better than the regular Immortal Cloud Life Extending Pill. It can extend a person's life by 40 years," Shen Manjun said hoarsely when she finally saw what was different about it.

She initially did not dare to harbor any hope. Therefore, she did not expect to experience such a pleasant surprise. Shen Manjun revealed an extremely happy expression on her face, "Ye Chen, whatever you need, you can tell me. I will make sure you get it immediately. If I am not able to do it, I will get someone else to help you."

Xiao Chen did not have a pressing need for anything. While the materials of the Beauty Nourishing Pill were urgently needed, it was not worth exchanging the Immortal Cloud Life Extending Pill for them.

"Can I have Spirit Stones? It would be best if I can get Medial Grade Spirit Stones."

Shen Manjun eyes opened wide. She did not expect that Xiao Chen

would make such a simple request. She smiled, “That’s a good idea. I can give you 500 Inferior Grade Spirit Stones and 20 Medial Grade Spirit Stones. What do you think?”

Xiao Chen was astonished at being able to exchange it for so many Spirit Stones. After a while, Xiao Chen said, “Actually, I came to Jade Maiden Peak today to ask for help. I was hoping to be able to purchase some Spiritual Herbs.”

Shen Manjun took the note that Xiao Chen handed to her. After she finished looking at it, she said, “You probably do not have any contribution points. So you came to me seeking to pull some strings.

“Unfortunately, the herb fields on Jade Maiden peak are not under my control. Furthermore, Spiritual herbs requires contribution points; you can’t use Spirit Stones.”

Xiao Chen said, “In that case, may I ask how many contribution points would be required in exchange for these Spiritual Herbs. Is Senior willing to be my guarantor? I will owe contribution points which I will definitely repay within a month.”

Shen Manjun muttered to herself for a while before saying, “You will probably require about 500 contribution points. Getting someone to be a guarantor does not conform to the sect’s rules. However, If you urgently need these Spiritual Herbs, I can make an exception for you.”

Xiao Chen felt joy and he immediately made a promissory note. After Shen Manjun received it, she immediately called someone over. Soon, someone brought over all the herbs Xiao Chen needed.

“Take these Spirit Stones first. I only have ten Medial Grade Spirit Stones on me. I will get someone to send you the remainder the day after.” Before Xiao Chen left, Shen Manjun handed the Spirit Stones over to Xiao Chen.

After Xiao Chen left Shen Manjun’s pavilion, he looked up at the splendid sun in the sky. He was in a very good mood. Not only had he managed to deal with the matter for which he came to Jade Maiden Peak, he even managed to obtain many Spirit Stones for nothing in return. It was easy money landing in his lap.

It looked like it had been a wise decision to steal Ge Yunbin's Medicinal Pill back then. Xiao Chen had a huge smile plastered on his face when he arrived at the herb field where Liu Suifeng was.

Along the way, he met many Jade Maiden Peak disciples. They were all as pretty as flowers; they were all beautiful youths who were pleasing to the eye. No wonder there were so many people at the foot of the mountain, fighting for a chance to go in. Even if they were here to clear the rubbish, it would still be a kind of fortune to be able to see so many beautiful ladies.

Xiao Chen was not stopped by anyone for questioning along the way; it was as though someone had informed everyone in advance. He managed to make his way directly to the herb field where Liu Suifeng was at.

Liu Suifeng was sitting dispiritedly on the ground beside the herb field. There was a piece of straw in his mouth and there was a conical bamboo hat on his head. He had an extremely unsightly expression on his face.

Chapter 173: Contribution Points

Xiao Chen smiled as he walked over, “Why do you have such an unsightly expression? Have you been dumped?”

Liu Suifeng smiled bitterly, “More or less... That Xiao brat pulled off my hood earlier. She immediately started laughing at my pig’s head and laughed for a long time. That was not even the worst. She even called Miss Xinyun over.”

“My image has been thoroughly destroyed. Do you think Miss Xinyun will still care about me in the future?”

This fellow wants to chase after a girl, yet he is not willing to put aside his pride...Xiao Chen had an incomparable disdain for him in his heart. He did not wish to continue discussing this topic. He said, “I have acquired the herbs I need. I will go down and refine the medicine for your sister first.”

When Liu Suifeng heard this, his expression turned serious, “To think Ancestral Martial Aunt is really willing to do this for you. How did you do it?”

“I have a debt of 500 contribution points with Ancestral Martial Aunt as the guarantor. I said that I would repay it within a month,” Xiao Chen answered with the truth.

When Liu Suifeng heard this, he exclaimed in astonishment, “You are done for... I’m not even able to accumulate 50 contribution points in a month. To think you actually want to amass 500 contribution points within a month.”

When Xiao Chen heard this, the color drained from his face. Could it be that 500 contribution points is a lot? Then why did Senior Shen not remind me of it?

Actually, Xiao Chen had really misunderstood Shen Manjun. Shen Manjun had not done any sect missions for more than a hundred years. Her impression of the value of contribution points was still stuck in that

previous period.

Thus, she did not feel that it was difficult to amass 500 contribution points in a month. If she had known about it, she would have extended the time needed to pay the loan back.

“What will happen if I cannot meet the deadline?” Xiao Chen asked.

Liu Suifeng scratched his head, “It’s hard to say; there has never been such a precedent. However, the rules regarding sect contribution points are the most important in Heaven Saber Pavilion. You will understand this better in the future.

“If you are the precedent and cannot accomplish it, the people from the Hall of Contributions will definitely not let you off easily. This is because they cannot casually allow such precedents to happen.”

Xiao Chen thought about it for a while and felt that Liu Suifeng made sense. Being the precedent already went against the rules. If he failed to fulfill the agreement, then the impact would be great.

If we were to consider this from another perspective, then if Xiao Chen was part of the higher-ups, in order to uphold the prestige of the Hall of Contributions, he would be willing to kill the chicken to scare the monkey; to prevent people from speaking ill of them.

[TL note: Kill the chicken to scare the monkey: This means to make an example out of someone, to keep everyone else in line.]

Liu Suifeng said, “Ye Chen, why don’t you go ask Ancestral Martial Aunt to extend the deadline?”

While the two of them spoke, a large flock of birds came swooping down from the sky. These birds chose a very good time—the instant Liu Suifeng was distracted.

Liu Suifeng was already in a bad mood. When he saw the situation, he cursed, “Bunch of bastards! Are you done yet?!”

“Shua! Shua!”

Liu Suifeng flicked his finger and several rocks shot out. Immediately, a

few birds fell from the sky. There were a few more 'shua' sounds and the flock of birds was completely scared off.

"Great finger techniques, Senior Brother! We have bird meat for dinner again tonight! Teehee!" A cheerful and lighthearted voice could be heard. This was Xiao Yuhuan speaking happily as she picked up the birds on the ground.

Seeing that Xiao Yuhuan still dared to come over, Liu Suifeng quickly chased her away and cursed, "You brat! Still dare to show yourself? See if I beat you to death."

"Senior Brother, there is no need to worry. Your pig's head is actually full of character. Who knows, maybe Senior Sister Xinyun might find it unique and fall in love with you."

Seeing the two of them running around, Xiao Chen smiled. Then, he turned around and headed back to Shen Manjun's pavilion. He also felt it was best to look for Shen Manjun again to ask her to extend the deadline.

"What?! Ancestral Martial Aunt already left? When will she be back?" When Xiao Chen had rushed back to the pavilion, the maid at the gates told him that Shen Manjun had left shortly after him.

"I do not know. Maybe a day or two, or maybe three to five months. Ancestral Martial Aunt does not seem to follow any routines when she goes out."

Xiao Chen could only descend Jade Maiden Peak helplessly. The huge crowd of disciples from other peaks were still waiting at the bottom of the peak. Xiao Chen ignored them and headed straight to Qingyun Peak.

The most important thing to do now was to quickly refine the Beauty Nourishing Pill. Then, he had to think of a way to obtain 500 contribution points within a month; before he got into trouble.

Halfway there, Xiao Chen suddenly stopped. He turned around but saw no one. Suddenly he said, "Friend, it is time to show yourself after following me for so long!"

There's no response, Xiao Chen thought suspicious in his heart. Could I

have sensed wrongly? Ever since I left Jade Maiden Peak, I kept getting the feeling that someone was following me.

Xiao Chen used his Spiritual Sense to scan the area a few times, but could not detect anything. However, he no longer dared to place complete faith in his Spiritual Sense anymore. When he was in Evil Wind Valley, he could not sense the Martial Saint following him.

Even after he repeated himself, no one showed themselves. Xiao Chen could no longer be bothered. Now, everyone knew the Old Peak Master was still in Qingyun Peak. There should not be anyone seeking trouble with him at this time.

Just as Xiao Chen turned away, a figured landed firmly on the ground. Xiao Chen prepared himself and quickly turned around. When he clearly saw who it was, he felt a headache coming on.

If this person really wanted to seek trouble with him, there was no need for this person to fear the Old Peak Master of Qingyun Peak. That person simply stood there looking at Xiao Chen, and Xiao Chen was not able to tell what that person was thinking.

The atmosphere seemed odd. Xiao Chen saw that Leng Liusu did not seem like she was going to make a move against him. This was quite out of character for her.

The two of them looked at each other for a long time. Finally, Leng Liusu could no longer resist asking, “Ye Chen, let me ask you... Did you save me from Leng Tianyue the other day?”

Although he was quite suspicious about how she found out, this was a good thing. Maybe they could resolve the misunderstanding between them. Xiao Chen said indifferently, “You could say so.”

“Why did you save me?”

Xiao Chen smiled faintly, “Back then, you saved me from Berserking Qi Deviation in the pool of water. You accidentally saved me once and I saved you once. We are even now.”

When Leng Liusu heard this, she smiled, “Even if you saved me, why did

you take advantage of the situation and kiss me. Seems like I have not misunderstood you by calling you a lascivious bastard."

Crap! I've been discovered. Xiao Chen said somewhat awkwardly, "Did I? I don't seem to remember. Maybe you are mistaken."

"Am I that ugly? To think you don't even have the courage to admit to kissing me." Leng Liusu's expression changed as she spoke in a sullen voice.

Xiao Chen could only retract his words, "You are not ugly, I did indeed kiss you."

""Hu!"

Suddenly, Leng Liusu rushed over to Xiao Chen and drew her saber from its scabbard with a 'huang dang' sound. The saber light was very dazzling, it brought a strong wind as it hacked toward Xiao Chen violently.

She seemed fine earlier, yet she attacked on a whim, Xiao Chen truly could not understand. He executed the Three Flowing Cloud Images and turned into an ocean. The saber moved gently, like a spray of water.

Perfection like Water, it is beneficial for many things and does not compete with them. Although it seemed like it did not compete, it competed by not competing. No matter how strong a force was, it cannot cause a great ripple. Perfection like Water, it is beneficial to many things but does not disrupt them. It may seem like it does not disrupt and yet, it does so by not disrupting. No matter the strength of a force, it will not be able to create ripples.

Even if it did cause a ripple, it would quickly calm down. You may use magnificent armies with thousands of men and horses to split the mountain and seas, but I remain unmoving, disrupting by not disrupting.

This was the truth of the Three Flowing Cloud Images. To counterattack while defending; to deal with ten thousand changes by not changing.

"Dang!"

Leng Liusu took a step back; there was astonishment on her face. Three

months ago, she could still easily send Xiao Chen flying. Even though she was now an Inferior Grade Martial Saint, she was unable to make him retreat.

Leng Liusu pushed her feet off the ground and hacked her saber toward Xiao Chen again. Xiao Chen frowned slightly and drew his saber with a 'huang dang' sound. This time, he did not avoid her saber.

Leng Liusu's attack did not contain any killing intent. If they fought, it would take a long time to end. Xiao Chen truly did not have any time to waste and could only try taking a risk.

Indeed, Leng Liusu's saber blade stopped half an inch away from Xiao Chen's forehead. The instant the saber stopped, a violent wind blew at Xiao Chen, causing his hair to blow backward.

"Are you not afraid of me killing you?" Leng Liu said coldly, "Of all the Masters to choose, you chose Liu Ruyue."

Xiao Chen's expression turned cold; this was something that he did not like hearing. He said indifferently, "It is my freedom to choose any master I want. I believe the grievances have been sorted out. I gave you an opportunity to kill me earlier, but you did not take it. In that case, I will take my leave first."

After taking a few steps back, Xiao Chen turned around and executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art. He then soared along the ground and soon disappeared from Leng Liusu's sight.

As Leng Liusu watched Xiao Chen leave, she smiled gently, "Leaving after doing the deed. There is no such thing as a free meal. Liu Ruyue, let's see how you are going to compete with me this time."

After Xiao Chen returned to Qingyun Peak, he did not want to think about Leng Liusu. He carefully started preparing to refine the Beauty Nourishing Pill. Although the rank of this pill was not high, the ingredients it required were rare, and it was tricky to refine.

Amongst the ingredients, the herbs had to be of certain ages. In order to prevent failure, he had prepared a total of five sets of ingredients. This was

the reason why the herbs were so expensive.

When Xiao Chen took out the Azure Dragon Medicine Cauldron, Feng Feixue's figure appeared in his mind. He revealed a gentle smile as he recollected his thoughts, "Seems like I have not refined new pills for a long time. I wonder what the success rates will be like."

Xiao Chen took out the herbs in the Universe Ring set by set and arranged them on the table. Then, he closed his eyes and carefully recalled the steps for refining the Beauty Nourishing Pill.

Not long after, Xiao Chen slowly opened his eyes; his face was filled with confidence. He flicked his finger and six strands of purple flames, separated by about half a meter, turned into balls which floated around Xiao Chen.

Now, Xiao Chen's cultivation was much higher than when he was in Mohe City. Naturally, he did not have to worry about running out of Essence. Nor did he have to worry about having a lack of control, and only being able to control one flame.

The instant he shot out the flames, his left hand smacked the table, skillfully causing six types of herbs to fly up; each of them entering a flame and getting refined.

"Hu Hu!"

With only a thought from Xiao Chen, his Spiritual Core entered the flames. It instantly entered the insides of the six herbs, and rapidly found their cores.

Then Xiao Chen manipulated the flames to burn in a spiraling fashion. The six flames spun around Xiao Chen rapidly. The herbs started to melt within the flames.

Xiao Chen moved with good coordination; he quickly placed six bottles on the table, and caught all the medicinal liquid without missing a drop.

Then, he immediately sent a new batch of herbs into the flames. The herbs on the table slowly disappear in this manner and the number of bottles increased. Soon, the refinement of all the medicinal liquid was

completed.

The first step of refinement was complete. Xiao Chen exhaled in relief. He stretched out his right index finger and the fires gathered together. With a ‘sou’ sound, they entered into the Azure Dragon Medicine Cauldron.

Chapter 174: Beauty Nourishing Pill

Xiao Chen followed the steps and slowly poured the medicinal liquid into the medicine cauldron. When all the medicinal liquid was poured in, a fragrant scent of herbs assaulted his nose, and spread throughout the room.

Xiao Chen controlled the Purple Thunder True Fire carefully as he slowly merged the medicinal liquids together. The unnecessary impurities slowly flowed out from the outlet of the Azure Dragon Medicine Cauldron.

Although the method of refining the Beauty Nourishing Pill was complicated, it was not too difficult to refine it. After all, it's rank was not high. It just needed a longer time.

"Zi Zi!"

After burning for a long time, a pill embryo was finally formed. Xiao Chen started to lower the temperature of the flame and initiated the third step—using warm flames to slowly finalize the pill.

This forming of the pill shape was the most important step of the refining process in determining the quality of the pill, which would define the grade of the pill. Thus, Xiao Chen did not dare to be careless.

Under Xiao Chen's manipulation of the purple flames, the lumpy pill embryo slowly became round and smooth. Finally, it turned into a brightly colored pill.

Xiao Chen revealed a satisfied smile. After this was the final nourishment of the pill. Brightly colored circles appeared on the Medicinal Pill.

Then, the refined pill plopped out of the outlet, landing in the porcelain bottle. Xiao Chen picked it up and smelled it. He felt some excitement in his heart, it was a success!

He succeeded the first time he refined it. This was a good sign. A sincere expression of joy appeared on Xiao Chen's face.

There were four more sets of ingredients. He could not let those go to waste, so he continued to refine them. However, he was not as lucky as the first time. His success rate was about half. Out of the four tries, he failed twice. Even so, the success rate was not considered low. Xiao Chen put away the three Beauty Nourishing Pills properly and headed over to Liu Ruyue's courtyard.

Soon, he arrived at the gates of Liu Ruyue's courtyard. Just as he was about to knock, the gates opened, revealing Liu Ruyue's somewhat stunned face.

The blood had already been completely washed off of her body. She was now dressed in the same way she normally did—in tight cultivator robes. Her complexion looked much better now.

However, there were some faint scars on her face that had not faded. To a girl, it was a devastating blow as it affected their beauty. However, it appeared that Liu Ruyue did not seem to mind.

"Why are you looking for me?" Liu Ruyue asked.

Xiao Chen recovered his wits and nodded. Then, he handed the Beauty Nourishing Pill to Liu Ruyue, "Elder Sister Ruyue, this is the Beauty Nourishing Pill that I refined. It can remove the scars on your body, as well as nourish your skin."

When Liu Ruyue heard this, she smiled. She felt happy in her heart, every girl liked to be beautiful; naturally, Liu Ruyue was no exception. However, she did not have too high an expectation in this area.

"Are you trying to bribe your Master?" Liu Ruyue joked as she received the pill.

Xiao Chen smiled, "Elder Sister Ruyue, I will be preparing to go to the Hall of Contributions in a while. I might not return to Qingyun Peak for a month."

"Hall of Contribution?" Liu Ruyue was deep in thought for a while. Then, she said, "That's good. Many of the Martial Techniques at the top of Qingyun Peak require contribution points in order to obtain them

“Come with me. Your Basic Saber Technique is already practiced to the Small Perfection. Before you go, let me teach you a Secret Technique of Qingyun Peak.”

Xiao Chen’s expression changed slightly, “Elder Sister Ruyue, your injuries have not completely healed yet. You cannot circulate your Essence. Wait until I come back!”

Although Xiao Chen really wanted to learn the Secret Technique of Qingyun Peak, with Liu Ruyue’s current situation, it was not a good time for her to pass on the technique. If she circulated her Essence while recovering, it would severely damage her body.

Liu Ruyue smiled gently, “There is no problem. I know my body very well.”

Qingyun Peak, dueling grounds:

Liu Ruyue stood across from Xiao Chen and said, “The Seven Peaks of Heavenly Saber Pavilion each have an area they specialize in. The specialty of Qingyun Peak’s Saber Technique is speed—a saber that is faster than wind.

“Thus, all of Qingyun Peak’s Secret Techniques are related to speed. Qingyun Peak has a total of seven Secret Techniques. Given the style of the Lunar Shadow Saber, there is only one that is suitable for you—Clear Wind Chop!”

Clear Wind Chop? Xiao Chen remembered that he once obtained a Martial Technique manual for the Clear Wind Chop. He could not help but rummage through his Universe Ring to look for it. After a while, he took out a Martial Technique manual and handed it over to Liu Ruyue, “This is a Martial Technique manual I obtained in the past. Is this the one?”

Liu Ruyue felt it was strange. She took a look through it, then, under Xiao Chen’s astonished gaze, she threw it into the air, pulled out her saber, and created a series of lights in the air which tore apart the Clear Wind Chop Martial Technique manual.

“Shua! Shua!”

The sound of wind resounded. Even though Xiao Chen was across from it, he could feel the strong air flow. A breeze caused his clothes to flutter continuously.

The book trembled non-stop in the air. All of its pages fell out and scattered. Then, they floated down page by page. They all landed neatly, stacked one on top of the other.

When the small saber returned to the scabbard, all the pages were completely separated from one another. The surprising thing was that all the pages had landed in an orderly manner; the top page happened to be the cover of the manual.

If Xiao Chen had not seen it for himself, he would have thought the manual on the ground was a book in perfect condition; it was too tidy.

“This is an incomplete copy that was leaked; it is useless. What I just displayed was the Clear Wind Chop. Did you see it clearly?” Liu Ruyue explained to Xiao Chen.

Nonsense, only once? How could he have seen it clearly? Xiao Chen shook his head honestly.

When Liu Ruyue heard that, she said, “It doesn’t matter if you did not see it clearly. You just have to remember the key point of the Clear Wind Chop. Clear wind, cool breeze... you only see the cool breeze but not the saber.”

You only see the cool breeze but not the saber... Xiao Chen repeated this line in his heart a few times. Then, he suddenly gained enlightenment. When Liu Ruyue drew her saber earlier, the blade sliced through the air, causing a cool breeze.

It was clearly a cool breeze caused by the saber. However, according to his senses, he clearly felt the presence of the cool breeze, but he could not clearly sense the saber blade.

Seeing that Xiao Chen seemed to be enlightened, Liu Ruyue continued, “The meaning of this sentence is: to hide the killing intent amidst the cool

wind, so that the opponent cannot feel the presence of the blade. Such that they are not able to judge where the blade is coming from."

Right after Liu Ruyue spoke, she took a step forward and drew her saber again. An intense air current was generated, creating an unending cool breeze.

Xiao Chen was dazzled, he seemed to have seen the small saber in Liu Ruyue's hand disappear into the air. Although he could not sense the killing intent, he felt a certain instinct stir within his body.

He quickly reacted and took two steps back. The moment his foot landed on the ground, the small saber appeared out of thin air, tearing through his shirt around his chest.

Liu Ruyue withdrew the saber and tossed a book to Xiao Chen, "This is a handwritten copy of the Clear Wind Chop. Although it is a handwritten copy, it is a complete copy. The copy you had was incomparable to this one. That's all, you may go now."

Xiao Chen took a quick look at the Secret Technique in his hands then put it away properly. He asked, "That's it? I seem to have not learned anything."

Liu Ruyue burst out in laughter. She used the saber scabbard in her hand to give Xiao Chen a smack, "What else do you want? This is the essence of what I have comprehended. It is already sufficient for you to avoid taking the wrong path. Just remember the sentence I told you. You only see the clear wind but not the saber.

"That's right, do not take missions that are too dangerous. After you return, I will make some time to teach you Listening To the Sword and Communicating With It."

Xiao Chen did not know how to answer. He felt that Liu Ruyue's kindness was quite unacceptable; it was too much.

Liu Ruyue said, "You don't have to think too much. Although I am not that much older than you, we are still master and disciple. Passing down martial skills to you is part of my duty. Furthermore, helping you is

equivalent to helping me."

Xiao Chen bowed sincerely to Liu Ruyue, then he turned around and left the dueling grounds. He went to make preparations to leave Qingyun Peak and head for the Heaven Viewing Platform. After Xiao Chen had long left, Liu Ruyue coughed a few times; she could no longer hold them in.

The Hall of Contributions, which issued the sect missions, sat on the bustling Heaven Viewing Platform. This was what Xiao Chen had heard from others along the way.

After Xiao Chen descended Qingyun Peak, he immediately and hastily made for Heaven Viewing Platform. Within Lingyun Mountain Range, Heaven Viewing Platform was extremely eye-catching; the huge platform could be seen from anywhere, no matter how far you were.

There was a saying: A mountain may appear near when one looks at it, but the walk to reach it is exhausting. Heaven Viewing Platform was easily seen from Qingyun Peak but it took Xiao Chen two hours to arrive at its foot despite running with all his might.

The last time he came to Heaven Viewing Platform, he rode on Ge Yunbin's jade ship. It was extremely convenient, unlike the trouble he had to go through today. When he reached the foot of the mountain, he looked at the towering Heaven Viewing Platform. He could not help but feel a headache coming on when he remembered that he had to climb all the way to the top.

"This Junior Brother is going to Heaven Viewing Platform, right? How about you ride on my flying Spirit Beast? You just need two Inferior Grade Spirit Stones."

"Little Junior Brother, ride on mine. I will only charge you one Inferior Grade Spirit Stone. Furthermore, my flying Spirit Beast is faster than his."

Just as Xiao Chen was getting ready to go up, a group of people suddenly surrounded him. Behind each and every person of this group was a flying Spirit Beast; they seemed to be running a taxi business.

However, the price was shocking. Just a single trip would require an

Inferior Grade Spirit Stone; it was much more expensive than riding an airplane.

In the end, Xiao Chen spent an Inferior Grade Spirit Stone and rented a flying Spirit Beast to go up the mountain. With his speed, he estimated that by the time he reached the Heaven Viewing Platform, it would already be night.

It was not worth the time. Furthermore, he was not short of Spirit Stones; he had just received a large sum of them earlier. There was a large amount of Spirit Stones in his Universe Ring, thus, he would not feel the pinch of using one.

The person accepted the Spirit Stone and immediately got Xiao Chen to get on his flying Spirit Beast. His Spirit Beast was quite special; it was a wind attributed bird.

It flapped its wings, kicked up a large cloud of dust, and soared into the sky. It headed toward the Heaven Viewing Platform at a very fast speed; as promised by that person.

Xiao Chen felt it was strange that so many people possessed flying Spirit Beasts. How did they obtain them? Of all the tamable Spirit Beasts, the value of flying Spirit Beasts was the highest. This was because they were the hardest to tame.

The Spirit Beast's owner saw Xiao Chen's confusion. He smiled and explained, "We get them in exchange for sect contribution points. They can be obtained in our sect's Spirit Beast Hall. However, the rank of these Spirit Beasts are relatively low, and they are not very useful."

Xiao Chen felt that it was strange, he asked, "What do you mean by that?"

The person explained, "There is no Spirit Blood Jade, and they were not raised from young. So, the Spirit Beasts that can be purchased would not exceed Rank 2.

"You can easily imagine the strength of a Rank 2 Spirit Beast. It would be impossible to utilize it in fights. It would already be a miracle if it did not

hold you back. So it can only be used as a transportation tool."

Chapter 175: Hall of Contribution; Sect Mission

"Why else do you think there are so many people at the foot of this mountain doing such business. They were all duped mercilessly."

Xiao Chen understood that the problem did not lie in the Spirit Beast's strength being low. It was actually a problem of poor communication with the owner. This required a special method.

This was something only the Great Tang Nation's Beast Taming Abode could do. The people of other nations did not have good taming methods. It was already very good for them to be able to train their Spirit Beasts to understand some simple commands.

However, this person seemed very excited when speaking about it. Xiao Chen did not feel like interrupting him, thus, he let him continue speaking. After some time, they reached the top. Xiao Chen thanked him and then immediately asked around for the location of the Hall of Contributions.

The size of the Heaven Viewing Platform surpassed a small city. There were magnificent buildings everywhere. Although they were all disorderly, it seemed charming. There were people moving around, and it was bustling.

After Xiao Chen found out the location of the Hall of Contributions, he started to fumble his way toward it slowly. This was his first time going there, so he did not know the way. After walking for a long time, he finally found the Hall of Contributions.

The Hall of Contributions... What kind of place will it be? Xiao Chen entered with anticipation in his heart. There were plenty of people going in and out of the Hall of Contributions

Did I come to the wrong place? Xiao Chen looked at his surroundings in astonishment. The Great Hall was filled with tables with groups of people seated at each one. They were all eating and drinking while chatting in low

voices.

If there were waiters, this would have been exactly like a restaurant. Furthermore, it would have been one of the simplest types as there were no extravagant decorations.

However, if one observed carefully, they would discover the atmosphere here was different from those restaurants. There was no loud chatter. Despite there being hundreds of people gathered here, one could only hear some soft whispering.

Also, everyone was emitting an indistinct killing intent. When all the killing intent in the hall was gathered, it was like thousands of streams gathering together to form an ocean.

For the people with relatively lower strength, they would be immediately knocked unconscious by the surging killing intent.

Xiao Chen stayed calm and paid attention, as he had the feeling that this place was not as simple as he had thought it to be. He grasped the Lunar Shadow Saber tightly and slowly walked towards the counter.

The tables in the Great Hall were arranged in an orderly fashion. There was a broad walkway through the middle of them. When Xiao Chen was walking on it, he felt it was strange—he was the only one on the walkway.

“Dang!”

A saber tore through the air and flew towards him. Xiao Chen drew his Lunar Shadow Saber and easily deflected the saber.

Just as the saber was about to land on the ground, a strong suction force pulled the saber over. The owner of the saber was a male wearing the Wanren Peak uniform. He gave Xiao Chen a cold look and said, “Where did this wild brat come from. Don’t you know the rules? Is it even your turn to receive a mission?”

Xiao Chen looked in the direction of the source of the voice. In that direction, there were ten-odd inner disciples wearing the Wanren Peak uniform. They were all looking at Xiao Chen with killing intent.

The Heavenly Saber Pavilion had never prohibited their disciples from fighting. As long as they did not kill or cripple the other person's cultivation, the Law Enforcement Hall would not even bother about it.

Not far away, someone saw Xiao Chen's Qingyun Peak's identify token. He could not help but mock, "I wondered who it could be, that they did not know the rules. So, it is someone from Qingyun Peak.

"You from Qingyun Peak, just obediently find a table and sit down. Today is the day the Hall of Contributions issues the high level sect mission. After the core disciples of the various peaks have accepted their missions, only then will the Hall of Contributions recover its normal state."

Since they were sect missions, there would be differences in the difficulty. The rewards given would be different as well. The rewards for the high level mission would naturally be shockingly high.

Furthermore, these high level missions were not always available; in fact, they were pretty rare. Like the saying goes: 'Plenty of people, but very little meat'.

In order to prevent these high level missions from being snatched by other people, the disciples of the five great peaks privately made up a set of rules. Every time a high level mission appeared, it would be distributed amongst the core disciples of the various peaks.

The people of the Hall of Contributions also kept one eye shut with regards to this. The difficulty of the high level missions was high, and was definitely much more difficult than the regular missions. If the core disciples were the ones completing them, they would be able to complete them faster.

Xiao Chen had come at a bad time; coincidentally, there was a high level mission coming out today. The core disciples of the great peaks were currently outside discussing how to distribute the high level mission.

Before the results came out, all the inner disciples in the Great Hall did not dare to make a move—they were afraid of causing a misunderstanding, causing people to think they were going to grab the high level missions.

There was a kind hearted disciple who explained the rules in detail to Xiao Chen. He advised Xiao Chen to take a seat and get a mission after the high level missions were taken.

“Don’t bother advising him, he does not even care about the Biyun Peak’s Peak Master. These are just the core disciples of the five great peaks. Why would he care about them?” someone who recognized Xiao Chen said snarkily.

“Hehe, that’s true. I think he probably did this on purpose.”

“Just an insignificant Inferior Grade Martial Grand Master. I would be able to squash him with one hand. I don’t believe he could trade blows with a peak Martial King,” said the Wanren Peak disciple who had made a move against Xiao Chen earlier.

He was already a Superior Grade Martial Grand Master, he was two grades higher than Xiao Chen. He was looking at Xiao Chen with a provoking gaze.

High level mission? If there really is one, then it might be possible for me to obtain 500 contribution points within a month. However, it seems a little too noisy here.

“Dragon Seizing Hand!”

Xiao Chen snorted coldly and killing intent appeared in his eyes. A huge black hand appeared from nowhere and flew past the crowd. Then it smashed downward onto the head of the Wanren Peak disciple.

The crowd immediately scattered. The huge black hand descended and smashed on the table. Under the huge force, the wooden table shattered with a loud bang, filling the air with wooden splinters.

Within the Hall of Contributions’ Great Hall, everyone looked at Xiao Chen in astonishment. They had not expected Xiao Chen to make a move. After all, he was alone, how could he be a match for so many Wanren Peak disciples?

“You really dare to attack me. If I don’t beat you up badly and teach you how to respect your seniors, my name is not Li You,” the leader cursed

when he saw Xiao Chen making a move.

"Hu!" Just as he was prepared to lead the Wanren Peak disciples to charge forward, a huge black hand suddenly rose up like a demonic shadow and clenched itself into a fist. Li You was caught off guard and captured by the hand.

Xiao Chen pulled gently and a huge force pulled Li You to the front. Then Xiao Chen punched him heavily on the chest.

The huge black hand had vanished. When Xiao Chen's fist struck his chest, it caused him to vomit a large mouthful of blood and fall to the floor.

"Bang!" When Li You was struggling to get up, Xiao Chen stepped on his chest and pushed him back down. Xiao Chen had put all his strength into this push, causing Li You to vomit another mouthful of blood.

"Just a sneak attack, how is that considered capable? If you have the guts then let me go and fight me again!" Li You could not help but shout out; he did his best to resist Xiao Chen's foot but to no avail.

Xiao Chen was not a three-year-old child, naturally, he would not fall for Li You's trick. The ten-odd Wanren Peak disciples at the side quickly rushed over. Since Xiao Chen had Li You under his foot, they did not dare to do anything.

When Li You saw the situation, he shouted, "Do something! This is the Heaven Saber Pavilion. He won't dare to kill me."

"Kill!"

When the crowd heard this, they no longer hesitated. Their sabers lit up with saber light and they all rushed at Xiao Chen to attack him.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and executed the Three Flowing Cloud Images without even drawing the Lunar Shadow Saber from his scabbard. He turned into a boundless ocean; he was not even flustered against the attacks coming without pause.

The Lunar Shadow Saber was like flowing water, causing gentle ripples

as it changed direction continuously. Those attacking Xiao Chen felt like they were attacking the surface of water.

They caused the surface of the water to be disturbed, creating larges wave; the ocean tossed and turned. However, after a while, the water's surface returned to being calm; it became like a mirror again, without any ripples.

Perfection like Water, competing by not competing. The attacks that struck Xiao Chen's scabbard were all bounced back at themselves. At that moment, everyone was incredibly astonished.

After a while, another wave of attacks was sent at Xiao Chen. Like earlier, Xiao Chen did not even move an inch. His heart was calm like still water. The scabbard of his saber firmly blocked every attack.

"Ka Ca!"

When the fifth wave of attacks were bounced back, Xiao Chen lost all patience and drew the Lunar Shadow Saber with a 'huang dang' sound. There was a piercing cold light when it was drawn out of the scabbard.

In the time it took for a spark to fly, Xiao Chen pierced downward at Li You with the Lunar Shadow in his right hand.

With a 'pu ci' sound, the tip of the blade pierced an inch to the side of Li You's heart. It caused a large amount of blood to continuously spurt out.

The originally quiet Great Hall now turned absolutely silent. Everyone in the Great Hall had their jaws open wide. They were all stunned, as though there had been a short circuit in their brain.

Because of the angle, everyone thought Xiao Chen had pierced through Li You's heart with the saber. They all thought Xiao Chen had eaten the leopard's gall bladder. He actually dared to kill someone in the Hall of Contributions.

[TL Note: Eating the leopard's gall bladder: This means that Xiao Chen was very daring. Usually used in a situation where someone did some incredulous act.]

Xiao Chen quickly pulled the saber out of Li You's body, causing a large amount of blood to spurt out. In the instant that the Wanren Peak disciples were distracted, he executed the Three Flowing Cloud Images.

Xiao Chen's figure turned blurry. It was as though the entire place was filled with Xiao Chen's figure. When all the figures merged back together, a saber had struck every Wanren Peak disciple's chest. There was electricity dancing on all of their wounds as blood flowed continuously; it was extremely painful.

All the Wanren Peak disciples fell to the ground, continuously moaning in pain. It was extremely piercing in the quiet Great Hall.

"Hu! Hu!"

Suddenly two people appeared out of nowhere and checked Li You's injures. They quickly pressed on some of his acupoints and exchanged a glance. They ignored the other injured people and retreated.

Xiao Chen understood that these two people were the guards of the Hall of Contributions. If he had really killed Li You, they would not have just watched without doing anything.

Xiao Chen continued to walk forward, ignoring everyone's gazes. He completely ignored everything, including the rules the five great peaks had set for themselves. He was ready to go see what kind of high level mission was available.

In Xiao Chen's opinion, since it was the mission from the Hall of Contribution, everyone had the right to take it. Monopolising these missions was a form of bullying.

Furthermore, Xiao Chen was desperately in need of contribution points. Even if he had to offend these people, it did not matter. He had already offended these people at the Heaven Ascending Platform, thus this would not make much of a difference.

Chapter 176: Conflict Arises

An old man with his eyes shut sat behind the counter. Xiao Chen walked to the front and knocked on the counter. He said, “Stop pretending, I’m here to take a mission.”

The old man opened his eyes slowly. His eyes were dull, as though he had just woken up. He smiled. “I just dozed off, that’s all. Not pretending to sleep. This is your first time taking a mission, hand over your identity token to me first.”

The old man received the identity token Xiao Chen handed over. He took a look and said, “Qingyun Peak, Ye Chen. I have not gone out for a while… I did not expect that Qingyun Peak to have already recruited someone.

“Leave the identity token with me first, I will record it down. Go to the second floor to take the mission.”

Second floor? What second floor? Xiao Chen looked around but did not see any staircase. He could not help but look suspiciously at the old man.

The old man was holding Xiao Chen’s identity token and carving something on it. When he saw Xiao Chen looking at him, he remembered something and said, “I forgot, this is your first time here. Just push that door open, enter, and then you will see it.”

Xiao Chen looked in the direction of where the old man was pointing at. Behind the counter, there was a door hidden in the shadows. The door was very concealed, and if one did not look carefully, they would not notice it.

Xiao Chen walked to the door and pushed it open, then entering it as advised. Before he stepped on the floor, Xiao Chen felt a little dazzled. The scenery in front of him changed, and he stepped into a huge library.

There is actually a small spatial formation here, Xiao Chen thought in astonishment before he started to check out the place.

There was a row of people in front writing something down rapidly. Messenger pigeons kept flying in and out non-stop. This environment was clearly sealed, but Xiao Chen did not know how these messenger pigeons

came in.

"The First Elder of Beichen Peak issued a mission. He needs the Spirit Core of a Rank 4 Spirit Beast. Record it down quickly. Ordinary mission level. Five contribution points."

"Jade Maiden Peak, they need someone to watch the herb fields again. Just like before, simple difficulty. Five contribution points for half a month."

"The Spirit Beast Hall's people need to capture ten Rank 5 Spirit Beast's infants. Mission difficulty difficult. Every infant earns 15 contribution points."

The people receiving the messenger pigeons quickly read out the contents of the letters. Immediately someone would record it down. This was the how the Hall of Contributions operated.

These recorded missions would then be sent to the next level to undergo another approval, to see if the difficulty and the reward were appropriate.

After the second approval, there was still the final approval. However, this was only for the missions rated difficult. The missions rated below difficult could be issued after the second approval.

The sect missions could be sorted into three categories: basic-leveled, high-leveled, and special-leveled. Each level was then sub-rated as simple, ordinary, or difficult.

Xiao Chen walked up to the place where missions were issued—in front of a wooden wall. A Hall of Contribution staff member, the one in charge of issuing missions, was behind the wall.

That person looked through the window in the wooden wall and saw Xiao Chen. He asked, "Are you here to take a mission?"

This person clearly knew that aside from Qingyun Peak and Jade Maiden Peak, the other five peaks had set down rules. When he saw Xiao Chen's face, he realized it was not one of the core disciples from the five peaks. Thus, he felt suspicious.

Xiao Chen nodded. “Pass me the detailed list of high-leveled missions.”

“Which peak’s disciple are you? Show me your identity token.” The man did not immediately agree to Xiao Chen’s request.

Xiao Chen was slightly stunned. He said, “I am a disciple from Qingyun Peak. My name is Ye Chen. This is my first time coming to take a sect mission. My identity token was given to the old man downstairs.”

“Qingyun Peak?” That person said in a strange manner, “wait for a while, let me go verify that.”

Xiao Chen felt slight angry in his heart. He finally understood why Liu Ruyue worked so hard. It is because as a Qingyun Peak disciple, wherever he went, people would make things difficult for him.

That person seemed to be discussing with the higher-ups. After a long time, he returned to the window and handed Xiao Chen a list, “These are the high-leveled missions that have been issued today. Take a look.”

Xiao Chen frowned slightly. He received it and looked at it carefully. There was a total of ten missions on the list, and their difficulty were slightly harder.

Using the process of elimination, Xiao Chen first got rid of the missions that were clearly impossible to complete. Such as killing ten Rank 6 Spirit Beasts within a week.

After eliminating those, there were only five missions left. Xiao Chen continued to filter out the missions that required him to work with someone.

After this, there were only three missions left: guarding the Spirit Vein for a month, 800 contribution points awarded after completion; killing a hundred Rank 5 Spirit Beasts, no time limit, no limit on type of Spirit Beast, 1000 contribution points awarded after completion; and picking a Rank 7 herb—Yellow Springs Grass, no time limit, 2000 contribution points awarded after completion.

No wonder these high-leveled sect missions would be monopolized by people, the rewards were too attractive; even the lowest one had a reward

of 800 contribution points.

Xiao Chen thought carefully for a while before finally choosing the mission to guard the Spirit Vein. He had used the same method of elimination. Although there was no time limit on the mission to kill Spirit Beasts, it was definitely impossible to finish it within a month.

As for the mission to pick the Yellow Springs Grass, Xiao Chen could only shake his head and smile bitterly. Although the rewards were shockingly high, he did not even know where it grew. How could he pick it?

Guarding the Spirit Vein referred to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's Spirit Stone vein. Aside from guarding it for a month, there were no other compulsory objectives. All he had to do was guard it for a month.

Although the reward was not high, it was more than sufficient for Xiao Chen, "I choose guarding the Spirit Vein. This is my first time accepting a mission, what are the procedures?"

"Guarding the Spirit Vein? Just sign over here. Come over tomorrow morning, there is no limit to the number of people who can take this mission. When everyone gathers together, then we will set off. As for the procedure, just bring this wooden token down."

The mission giver took out a contract and got Xiao Chen to sign it. Then, he handed him an exquisite wooden token.

Xiao Chen received it and took a look. Aside from a string of words carved on it, there was nothing special about it. However, when Xiao Chen scanned it with his Spiritual Sense, he could feel a strong strand of Qi in there.

"Weng!"

A strand of Qi came from above the sky and went through the Hall of Contributions, entering into Xiao Chen's head, "Do not act rashly!"

Xiao Chen was startled and quickly retrieved his Spiritual Sense. He looked carefully around his surroundings but did not discover anyone paying attention to him. He quickly left after that.

The owner of the strand of Qi was very strong. It could be possible he thought Xiao Chen was intending to change the Qi in it. Thus, he issued a warning to him immediately.

There were too many hidden talents in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. Xiao Chen felt fear in his heart, and he no longer dared to release his Spiritual Sense. He opened the door he entered from and was sent downstairs immediately.

"Shua!"

A silver identity token came flying at Xiao Chen. He caught it and took a look, noting that it was his own identity token.

The old man smiled at Xiao Chen and said, "Young man, you may leave now. Remember, don't rashly touch the strand of Qi in the token. Otherwise, a disaster might unfold."

Xiao Chen's expression turned grave. This was an expert presenting himself as an ordinary person. So the strand of Qi was left by this old man in front of him. Xiao Chen nodded and prepared to leave the Hall of Contribution.

When Xiao Chen appeared, a group of people immediately rose up from their table. They all headed over to Xiao Chen in a menacing manner. Although they all wore different uniforms, they all had three golden lines on their collar.

Apparently, this was the mark of a Heavenly Saber Pavilion core disciple. These people were all at least peak Martial Grand Masters, only one step short of becoming Martial Saints.

Xiao Chen's expression turned cold. He knew they did not have good intentions. However, he did not fear them; he stepped forward and greeted them. Currently, Martial Grand Masters, aside from those with inherited Martial Spirits, were not able to pressure him at all.

"You are Ye Chen!" One of them, who was wearing Wanren Peak's uniform, walked forward and said sternly to Xiao Chen. He was emitting killing intent as he stared at Xiao Chen.

“That’s right!”

“Remember my name—Yang Qi. You can go and...”

Before Yang Qi finished speaking, Xiao Chen smiled and quickly drew his saber. An intense cold light flew at Yang Qi.

Seeing that Xiao Chen actually made the first move, Yang Qi’s lips curled up in a cold smile. Two fifty-centimeter-long short sabers appeared in his hand. His right hand swung in the air gently and deflected the light from the Lunar Shadow Saber.

The short saber in his left hand struck with the speed of lightning, piercing towards Xiao Chen’s chest. This was the first time he had met a person who wielded two sabers, and he was not used to fighting them.

Xiao Chen could only dodge first and then execute the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art. He pushed his feet off the ground, and his figure seemed to turn into a flood dragon as he moved in an arc, dodging Yang Qi’s attack.

Xiao Chen landed firmly. However, just as he executed the Three Flowing Cloud Images, Yang Qi had already arrived before Xiao Chen. Yang Qi’s twin sabers attacked in a very smooth manner.

The two of them used one move each. Under the assistance of the Three Flowing Cloud Images, Xiao Chen normally could easily deal with the opponent’s attacks. However, the angle of this opponent’s attack was too strange. Furthermore, it was very fast. Soon, Xiao Chen was not able to keep up with his pace.

Xiao Chen felt like he was pulling down the east wall to repair the west wall, a task more than exhausting. Xiao Chen was forced to retreat repeatedly. He executed the Three Flowing Cloud Images to its limit and held on bitterly, stolid like a vast ocean.

[TL Note: Pull down the east wall to repair the west wall: This means to sacrifice something in order to accomplish something else.]

“Hu Chi!”

Suddenly, Yang Qi threw out a short saber. The short saber spun continuously in the air, flying towards Xiao Chen, its speed nothing to scoff at.

The instant the short saber left Yang Qi's hand, another short saber reappeared in his hand. When Xiao Chen evaded one, another short saber came flying at him again.

Currently, there were two short sabers in the air. In each of Yang Qi's hands was a short saber as well. Whenever the short sabers in the air returned to him, Yang Qi threw out the ones in his hands and caught the returning short sabers. Thus, there were two sabers spinning in the air continuously. Furthermore, Yang Qi did not stop attacking with the short sabers in his hands.

Xiao Chen, who was already struggling with his defense, found the situation hard to manage. There were several wounds left on his arms and legs.

Xiao Chen started wracking his brain for ideas. The Three Flowing Cloud Images could defend against very strong attacks, but the weakness of the Three Flowing Cloud Images was plain obvious once the enemy's attack reached an excessive extreme in speed.

He had to think of an idea quickly. Xiao Chen slowly realized that something was wrong. These four short sabers were likely not the opponent's best yet.

Chapter 177: Chaotic Flowing Sabers

Furthermore, Xiao Chen discovered that this Martial Technique was very special. The more short sabers he wielded, the faster the speed of the sabers. When he only had two sabers, its speed was slower by at least half its current speed.

"This is Wanren Peak's Secret Technique—Chaotic Flowing Sabers. It is said that when practiced to its peak, it can control eighteen short sabers. Being able to easily control four short sabers, he truly deserves his status as Wanren Peak's core disciple."

"Given his cultivation as a peak Martial Grand Master, in addition with the might of his Secret Technique, Yang Qi should be able to put up a fight against Inferior Grade Martial Saints. There should be no problems dealing with an Inferior Grade Martial Grand Master."

"The most important factor was that he had allowed Yang Qi to gain the advantage. Given the situation, he no longer had any chances to flip things around. After the Chaotic Flowing Sabers was executed, its speed would only become faster and faster. Even if he had a Martial Technique that could allow him to make a comeback, he would not even have the opportunity to execute it."

"This fellow is too daring. Despite being alone, he dared to injure so many Wanren Peak disciples in the Hall of Contribution. Yang Qi is not the only core disciple of Wanren Peak. Furthermore, there is still a true inheritor disciple behind them that hasn't appeared yet. He is truly reckless."

The fight got more and more intense and Xiao Chen's situation was worrying. The people around all commented that Xiao Chen was, after all, just an Inferior Grade Martial Grand Master. When he went against the stronger Yang Qi, he would not have any chances.

Xiao Chen remained quiet. The Lunar Shadow Saber in his right hand was moving like water, blocking the short sabers in Yang Qi's hand. His left hand that held the scabbard moved around. He blocked the short

sabers that spun in the air one by one.

"Hu Chi!"

Yang Qi took out another two short sabers that hung from his waist. In an instant, the number of short sabers that he controlled became six. Its speed became even faster and the saber lights twirled around like flowing shadows.

Metallic clangs resounded as the weapons met non-stop. Xiao Chen's arms gained a few more fresh saber wounds

Although Xiao Chen was at a disadvantage, his heart was as calm as still water, he did not panic at all. A fierce fire slowly started to burn in his right eye and it stored up power while preparing to be unleashed.

It is not time yet, this is not his limit, Xiao Chen thought to himself. The most unique characteristic of the Chaotic Flowing Sabers was its continuity. The more short sabers the user controlled, the stronger the continuity required.

Thus, its increase in speed with the number of sabers was something that it forced was to do. If it slowed down and the number of sabers had increased, the continuity would be broken off.

If was like the timing belt in a car. If it slowed down, the speed of the car could immediately slow down, or even stop working. If this belt broke, what would happen to the car? If the car was moving at a high speed then the belt broke suddenly, the car would be as good as trashed.

Xiao Chen was waiting for such a chance. When Yang Qi's speed had reached his limits, his move would be thoroughly broken, leaving him to be easily defeated in one hit. As long as he did not sustain any major damage before this, Xiao Chen would be able to endure the rest.

"Pu Ci!" Another wound appeared on Xiao Chen's right arm, spurting out blood. Xiao Chen bit his lips and maintained a resolute look; he did not reveal the slightest bit of pain on his face.

Yang Qi's sweat dripped continuously from his forehead and fell on the ground with a 'ti da ti da' sound. He was feeling very anxious because this

Chaotic Flowing Sabers exhausted Essence very rapidly.

He had already reached the point of controlling six sabers but he was not able to defeat Xiao Chen. If this carried on, before Xiao Chen got struck down, Yang Qi would be defeated as a result of exhausting his Essence. If that happened, he would have failed as a result of a lack of final effort.

"Kill!"

Yang Qi's expression turned cold and he clenched his teeth. Two short sabers suddenly appeared from his sleeves. The sabers spun around continuously, creating an air current as it flew towards Xiao Chen's chest.

Xiao Chen was already prepared for this and he immediately flung his upper body backwards. The two sabers flew over, right above his face. He then kicked out with one foot, intending to force Yang Qi to retreat.

Xiao Chen's other foot pushed off the ground and executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art; he immediately soared into the air.

After Xiao Chen landed, he pushed off the ground again and appeared behind Yang Qi. Using the explosive movement speed of the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art, he managed to escape from Yang Qi's unceasing attacks.

Yang Qi was not slow either and reacted very quickly. Before Xiao Chen landed, he somersaulted to the side and Xiao Chen was once again in front of him.

At first glance, the eight spinning short sabers looked like countless sabers slicing through the air. It generated a strong air current, forming a small cyclone.

Now! This should be your limit!

Xiao Chen's eyes lit up as he flipped the scabbard in his left hand around. A short saber flying at him slid directly into the scabbard with a 'shua' sound.

He revealed a faint smile as he leaned to the side to avoid getting injured

at any critical points, allowing a saber to stab into his left shoulder. Blood immediately flowed out and an expression of pain flashed on Xiao Chen's face for an instant.

However, Xiao Chen's hands did not stop moving. He tossed away the scabbard in his hand with lightning speed and he caught another flying short saber with his hand directly, resulting in a bleeding wound on his palm.

Yang Qi's continuous Chaotic Flowing Sabers were instantly disrupted. There were only three sabers left flying in the sky. Xiao Chen shouted, "Arclight Chop!"

A purple arc light with electricity dancing on it was fired out. The electric light exploded, causing a huge shockwave in the air. The three short sabers were immediately knocked away.

"The Chaotic Flowing Sabers were actually broken like that!" There was an astonished cry from the crowd. Xiao Chen was actually able to use such a self-harming method to break Yang Qi's Chaotic Flowing Sabers, which had reached its peak.

The instant the Chaotic Flowing Sabers was broken, The Essence that was flowing smoothly in Yang Qi's body immediately turned chaotic. His aura became very unstable as he quickly retreated backwards.

You want to run but can you? Xiao Chen smiled coldly and shouted, "Purple Thunder True Fire! Shoot!"

The intense flame burning in Xiao Chen's right eye immediately gathered into a purple pillar of light before firing out. This was what Xiao Chen had comprehended from the ice thread of the Ice Ape he fought before.

Since cold Qi could gather and form a thread, then with the same logic, fire could do so as well.

The Purple Thunder True Fire, which Xiao Chen had spent a long time storing up power for, instantly pierced through Yang Qi's chest. A finger-sized wound appeared; blood flowed out continuously.

Yang Qi tripped over and fell to the ground. He held his hand to his chest, trying to stop the bleeding. However, it was in vain, it did not help at all.

Xiao Chen ignored him and tossed aside the short saber in his hand. He then pulled the short saber out of his left shoulder and picked up his scabbard.

After that, he slowly made his way to the exit of the Hall of Contributions. The crowd automatically made a path for him. Xiao Chen walked to the exit step by step in this manner.

“Hold on!”

Finally, the other core disciples of Wanren Peak could not resist calling out Xiao Chen any longer. Three Wanren Peak core disciple walked over to Xiao Chen.

Because they had to take Yang Qi’s pride into consideration, they did not come up to surround Xiao Chen in the previous fight. However, he had defeated a lot of Wanren Peak’s inner disciple earlier. Now, he even defeated the core disciple Yang Qi. If they simply allowed him to walk out of the Hall of Contributions in such a grandiose manner, Wanren Peak would lose all respect.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly, “Do the few of you have any advice for me?”

“You injured many of our Wanren Peak disciples and you want to swagger out like that?”

Xiao Chen found it funny and he smiled faintly, “If they did not make the first move to attack me and then verbally provoked me first, would I have injured many Wanren Peak disciples?”

“In that case, Senior brother Yang Qi was only asking you a question, why did you make the first move to injure him?”

Xiao Chen’s expression turned frosty as he replied in a cold voice, “This is never-ending. Your skills are inferior to others and yet you have such a vile attitude. If you want to get in my way then state clearly, one-on-one or all together? Whichever you want.”

The three of them all had the same thought, If I went one-on-one, I'm not confident of handling him alone. However, if the three of us attacked together in front of everyone here, we would lose all our face. This is an impossible situation, what should we do?

"I'm on a tight schedule. If you are not willing to fight now, you can look for me at other times. I'll be willing to accompany you!" Xiao Chen could make out the thoughts of the three with one glance. He could not be bothered with them; after he spoke, he immediately walked out.

Xiao Chen was indeed on a tight schedule, he did not have the time to dawdle here. The mission to guard the Spirit Vein was going to start tomorrow; he only had one night to prepare himself.

The mission to guard the Spirit Vein might sound simple but for it to become a high leveled sect mission with such a high reward, there must be some danger involved. After all, the person managing the sect missions was no fool; they would not give out contribution points so easily.

Xiao Chen decided to go to the market in the Heaven Viewing Platform. He originally had slightly more than a thousand Spirit Stones. Adding in the ones he obtained from Shen Manjun, he almost had 2000 Inferior Grade Spirit Stones.

With so many Spirit Stones, he had a sufficient amount for his cultivation. If he hanged onto them and did not spend them, it would be quite wasteful.

Xiao Chen swallowed a Blood Replenishing Pill and dealt with the injuries on his body. After Xiao Chen asked around for the location of the market, he slowly fumbled his way over.

Aside from the slightly deeper wound on his shoulder, the other injuries were all superficial. When the Medicinal Energy of the Blood Replenishing Pill spread out and he rested for a night, there should not be much of a problem.

After searching for a long time, Xiao Chen finally found the entrance of the Heaven Viewing Platform's market. Before entering, one actually needed to pay an entrance fee of a Spirit Stone. One could not help but

feel that it was shady.

The remunerations of an ordinary inner disciple were only fifteen Spirit Stones per month. If they did not have any other sources of income, they would feel a heartache after using this Spirit Stone.

The market was very bustling. In this place, the Heaven Saber Pavilion could sell or trade their goods here. There were also official shops; they sold all sorts of goods, like Martial Techniques, Spirit Weapons, Battle Armors, Cultivation Techniques... everything that was needed could be found.

However, in this place, all the goods were traded for using Spirit Stones. The money of the mortal world did not have much use here. However, there was a place where mortal money could be exchanged for Spirit Stone.

Back when Xiao Chen looted all of the Jiang Clan's hundreds of years of savings, he had obtained a total of 30,000,000 gold taels. He spent 20,000,000 gold taels at the Flying Snow Manor, which left 10,000,000 gold taels of banknotes in his Universe Ring.

After thinking for a moment, Xiao Chen decided to change them all into Spirit Stones. In the past, Fatty Jin had unintentionally revealed that the top auctions of the Tianwu Continent all used Spirit Stones to trade.

Gold taels were completely useless there. Rather than leaving it to rot in his Universe Ring, he might as well make use of this opportunity to exchange them all.

Chapter 178: Exchange

Within this market, the place to exchange gold taels for Spirit Stones charged an administration fee, even though it was established by the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

When Xiao Chen got to the shop, there were still some people in there. They were inner disciples who were preparing to go down the mountain; most of them were using Spirit Stones to exchange for gold taels.

The owner of the shop was an ordinary person without any cultivation. He was dressed in premium satin and had a mustache that was split into two whiskers. There was a twinkle in his eyes, this was the typical look of a merchant.

When the rest of them left, that man walked over to Xiao Chen with a gleeful smile on his face, “This little brother has been waiting for a long time, it must be a large sum, right?”

He is pretty insightful, Xiao Chen smiled and said, “Just call me Ye Chen. Might I know this boss’ name?”

“Haha, I don’t dare claim to be the boss, just an assistant. If you do not mind, you can call me Old Hu,” the boss spoke in an unhurried manner as he revealed a smile.

Xiao Chen did not waste any time on further pleasantries and took out stacks of banknotes from the Universe Ring. He arranged them neatly on the table and they soon filled the entire exquisite wooden table.

Old Hu was shocked and it clearly showed on his face. His mustache curled upwards as he slowly walked to the shop entrance and cautiously closed the door; he then hung up a sign that said ‘closed’.

After he doing that, he turned around to face Xiao Chen and said, “Looks can be deceiving. Little Brother Ye is indeed dealing with a large sum. I estimate there is about 10,000,000 gold taels worth of banknotes. Are you exchanging them all for Spirit Stones?”

Xiao Chen nodded. Old Hu smiled, “This must be the first time you are

doing an exchange. If you make an exchange on such a large scale, you will lose out a lot."

Could it be that the exchange rates would change as a result of the large amount? Xiao Chen was filled with doubts as he asked, "How so?"

"Take a look over there." Old Hu turned around and pointed to a wooden board on the wall.

Xiao Chen looked at where Old Hu was pointing. The wooden board clearly stated the exchange rates of Spirit Stones. 3,000 gold taels could be exchanged for one Inferior Grade Spirit Stone. However, when the amount exceeded 100,000, it became 5,000 for one Inferior Grade Spirit Stone.

The higher the transaction amount, the lower the exchange rate became. Xiao Chen continued to look downwards. When he reached 10,000,000 gold taels, 10,000 gold taels only could be exchanged for one Spirit Stone.

This was not just shady on an ordinary level, Xiao Chen thought speechlessly. 10,000 gold taels for one Spirit Stone... that is to say, the 10,000,000 can only get him 1,000 Inferior Grade Spirit Stones.

"What's going on? Exchanging for just one only required 3,000 gold taels. How come the higher the number gets, the exchange rates goes higher as well?" Xiao Chen asked as he could not understand.

If he made the exchange once a day, he could get close to 4,000 Inferior Grade Spirit Stones. However, if he changed it all in one go, that would only be a quarter of what he could get. This was something that nobody could accept.

Old Hu smiled faintly, "There were other people who used a large amount of gold taels to change for Spirit Stones. They were all from the wealthy mortal clans and had no ways to obtain Spirit Stones. Thus, they tried to think of ways to seize the opportunity.

"Just think about it, which has a higher value? Spirit Stones or gold taels? After a Spirit Stone is used, it is gone. However, gold circulates, it will never disappear. Furthermore, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion does not have that much Spirit Stones for people to make exchanges with. Thus,

they instituted this rule.

"However, if you used Spirit Stones to exchange for gold taels, the more you exchange the more you get. This is the principle of gold having a value and Spirit Stones being priceless."

Xiao Chen thought about this principle. It was easy for a cultivator to gain gold, much easier than getting Spirit Stones. If the exchange rate was too high, it would not be a good deal for the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

After all, this money did not belong to Xiao Chen in the first place; he felt a slight pinch and it was over. In the end, he decided to make the exchange. Old Hu immediately counted the banknotes with a smile on his face. After he finished counting them, he immediately passed Xiao Chen one thousand Spirit Stones.

After Xiao Chen took the Spirit Stones and left far away, Old Hu went wild with joy. He thought to himself, if there were a few more idiots like him, he would get promoted soon.

Actually, Xiao Chen felt like he suffered a loss. Old Hu's final smile clearly showed that he was unable to wait. However, this was something he snatched away. After all, it was sufficient that he could exchange them for Spirit Stones.

Xiao Chen went to the place where the stalls could be set up freely and started shopping. There were many things and the sheer number of things there was dizzying. With just a casual glance, Xiao Chen saw a lot of treasures that were normally hard to find.

"Horn of the Rank 5 Spirit Beast—Silver-Horned Tiger. Selling for 20 Spirit Stones or exchanging for a Rank 4 and above Medicinal Pill for healing wounds!"

Xiao Chen's gaze stopped at a particular stall. The person running it was a middle-aged man who was an Inferior Grade Martial Saint. In the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, once one reached a certain age, if they had not advanced to the appropriate cultivation realm, they would stop providing remunerations.

They could choose to go down the mountain and be free or they could choose to stay in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. However, they had to do everything themselves. Furthermore, they had to pay a certain sum of Spirit Stones.

The middle-aged man in front of him should belong to the latter category. Since Lingyun Mountain Range had dense Spiritual Energy, he could not bear to leave. Thus, he chose to stay.

“I want this beast horn. However, can it be cheaper? How about ten Spirit Stones!” a youth was standing in front of the stand, bargaining.

The middle-aged man shook his head, “No way, this is the lowest price already, it cannot be any cheaper.”

“15 Spirit Stones! This is the highest price I can offer. What do you think? If you want to sell it, you have to be fast. Consider yourself lucky, I need this beast horn to refine a Medicinal Pill. Otherwise, no one would be interested in it,” that person continued to bargain. He was clearly dissatisfied

The middle-aged man shook his head again, “I am not selling it for anything less than 20 Spirit Stones. The horns of the Silver-Horned Tiger only grows an inch every ten years. For it to grow to this length, it would require at least 150 years.

“This kind of beast horn contains a very dense Spiritual Energy. It is good for making strong bone weapons or it can be ground into powder for Medicinal Pills; it is very valuable. 20 Spirit Stones is already the lowest price.”

“Bang!”

That person threw the beast horn back onto the stall heavily. He said with despise in his voice, “What a trash, shamelessly staying on the mountain. Me wanting your product is an honor to you. Let’s see who will buy your beast horn.

“Let see how are you going to pay the Spirit Stones to the Main Hall. Just wait to be chased off the mountain! I showed you my regards but you

rejected it. You are simply asking for trouble!"

The youth only had a cultivation at the Medial Grade Martial Grand Master. Despite being mocked, the middle-aged person remained expressionless; he was very calm, "I have to respect the efforts I put in. Selling things cheaply is selling myself cheaply. If I was really chased away, I would be willing."

After that youth mocked him a few more times, he walked away, cursing and swearing as he did so. As he left he would turn his head back occasionally, looking at the Silver-Horned Tiger's horn. It was clear that he was not resigned.

Xiao Chen walked in front and carefully inspected the beast horn at the stall using his Spiritual Sense. It was indeed as the middle-aged man had said, it was a beast horn that was at least a hundred years old; it was full of dense Spiritual Energy.

There could not be a better material for the Life Bestowal Spell. Although with Xiao Chen's cultivation realm, he could use ordinary materials to fight using the Life Bestowal Spell. However, its effects were not as good as when he used quality materials.

"Friend, are you here to buy this beast horn as well? If you are intending to bargain, then don't bother. I am not lowering the price."

Xiao Chen smiled, "I am indeed going to bargain, there is a problem with your price."

The middle-aged man's complexion changed. Just as he was about to speak, Xiao Chen continued, "Your price is a little on the low side. 20 Spirit Stones is already selling it cheaply. I am offering you 50 Spirit Stones, this is my respect for your efforts."

After Xiao Chen spoke, he dug out 50 Spirit Stones and handed it to that person. Then he took the beast horn, stored it in his Universe Ring, and turned around to leave.

The words of the middle-aged man had touched him. He stayed on the Heavenly Saber Pavilion alone, receiving cold, detached, and supercilious

looks from others. The middle-aged man was much better than the him of the past—under such an environment, he was still able to maintain such a mentality.

This stirred up the compassion in Xiao Chen, so he decided to help him out. After all, 50 Spirit Stones was only a small sum to him now; perhaps it could be used to resolve a desperate situation for others.

“Little Brother, why did you help me?” The middle-aged man chased after Xiao Chen and asked.

Xiao Chen turned around and smiled gently, “A river flows in the east for 30 years, then a river flows in the west for 30 years, who knows what will the future brings. Who knows, maybe by helping you today, you would end up making your mark in future. By then, it would be worthwhile to have you owe me a favor.”

[TL note: A river flows in the east for 30 years, then a river flows in the west for 30 years: This refers to how unpredictable the flow of a river can be and how it can frequently change. It is basically saying the future is uncertain.]

A river flows in the east for 30 years, then a river flows in the west for 30 years, who knows what will the future brings, The middle-aged man repeated this sentence in his heart, However, will I, Lan Chou, have such a day?

Taking advantage of the moment he was distracted, Xiao Chen turned around and used his Movement Technique to quickly leave. It was simply a small effort on his part, there was no need to focus on it too much.

The day was still young, so Xiao Chen continued shopping. Occasionally, a few things caught his eyes; High Rank Spirit Beast blood, rare ores, and rare herbs. A hundred Spirit Stones was spent very quickly.

A stall that had many people gathering around it appeared in front of Xiao Chen. He was feeling very curious; he pushed his way through the crowd.

The stall owner was a youth of about 20 years of age; he was a peak

Martial Grand Master wearing Beichen Peak uniforms. There were three gold lines embroidered on his collar; this was a Beichen Peak core disciple.

There was only one item in his stall, a half meter long strip of wood that was as wide as the width of a finger. The strip of wood lay quietly in the stall but there was a visible light green Spiritual Energy wafting out of it like green smoke.

“Fusang Spiritual Wood!” Xiao Chen exclaimed to himself.

This tree had an inexhaustible Spiritual Energy; its never-withering flower bloomed once every thousand years; it bore fruits every ten thousand years. The fruit it bore was an undying divine fruit, after eating it, one would gain a longevity comparable to the heavens and the earth. They would never die and never grow old.

When a branch of this tree was broken off, it would give off a green smoke. The strip of wood placed on the stall was exactly the same as how the Fusang Spiritual Wood was described.

However, this was not the true Fusang Spiritual Wood. Xiao Chen extended out his Spiritual Sense and examined it. He discovered that although it contained a very dense Spiritual Energy, it was slowly being reduced.

As for the branch of the Fusang Tree, after it was broken off, the Essence contained in it would be inexhaustible as well; it would not be reduced.

Chapter 179: Divine Wood

This branch should be broken off from an inferior breed of the Fusang Tree. Even so, it has a high value. This was because this type of trees had a Spiritual Intelligence; they understood rudimentary cultivation.

If it was an older Spirit Tree, it might even be stronger than regular cultivators. According to legends, the Fusang Tree had the strength of a Martial Emperor.

This is such a good thing, why is no one buying it? Xiao Chen thought as he was filled with doubts.Was the price too high?

“This is broken off from a thousand-year-old Wutong Tree. I need a Red Nascent Fruit. I will only make a trade and will not sell it. If there are no offers, I will use it myself.”

Wutong Tree, its bark was as green as jade, its leaves were like flowers; it was beautiful, elegant, magnificent, and pure; its Spiritual Energy was like it was made by the heavens. According to legends, when its leaves fell, they turn into shimmering gold leaves. It was said that the Divine Phoenix of the Ancient Era would not perch on a tree unless it was a Wutong Tree.

Although it was not comparable to the Fusang Tree, it was still a famous Spirit Tree. If it really had existed for a thousand years, its value would be considerable as well.

Not only could it be used to refine Medicinal Pills, if one absorbed the Spiritual Energy in it, it could raise their cultivation realm. If it was made into an ornament and worn, it would be soothing for the nerves. It would keep one calm, leading to them achieving more with less effort when cultivating.

When Xiao Chen heard that this person wanted to exchange it for a Red Nascent Fruit, a thought popped up in his head. His expression did not change as he searched through his Universe Ring. After a while, he found what he was looking for in a corner.

Xiao Chen felt joy in his heart. Since he found this on the outskirts of

Seven Horn Mountain, he had never used it. He had almost forgotten about it. He had not expected that it would be useful here.

"I can offer you 80 Spirit Stones. Will that do for purchasing this item?" a person came forward and asked eagerly.

80 Spirit Stones to purchase a damaged Wutong Spiritual Wood was a very high price already.

However, that Beichen Peak disciple shook his head and said, "No way, I urgently need the Red Nascent Fruit for my practice. The Red Nascent Fruit on Jade Maiden Peak is not mature yet. So I can only try my luck here. If there are none, then I will be using this Wutong Spiritual Wood for myself."

Thinking about it, he was a Beichen Peak core disciple, he should not be lacking in Spirit Stones. The remunerations of a core disciple were much higher than a regular inner disciple. Adding in the missions they completed, they should have enough Spirit Stones.

That person felt unresigned but he simply shook his head and left. The surrounding people all slowly dispersed as well. Although a Spirit Herb like the Red Nascent Fruit was not a rare item, it took decades to mature. One had to depend on luck in order to obtain one of them.

Seeing the crowd to slowly disperse, the Beichen Peak core disciple who had set up the stall revealed a look of disappointment. He got up and prepared to pack up the stall and leave.

Xiao Chen hurriedly went over and said, "Hang on, I have a Red Nascent Fruit. I wonder if we can make the trade?"

When the Beichen Peak disciple heard this, he was happy. He said, "If it is a mature Red Nascent Fruit, I am willing to add some Spirit Stones to the deal. If it is not matured, you have to add in some Spirit Stones."

When Xiao Chen heard this, he smiled. He took out the Red Nascent Fruit from the Universe Ring and handed it over. The red fruit had a strong fragrance, a dense Spiritual Energy that assaulted the nose; its glass-like surface seemed to have a fiery light underneath it.

“A matured Red Nascent Fruit! It’s really a matured Red Nascent Fruit!” that person had an extremely excited expression, “I am Fang Ning. Thank you for for the Red Nascent Fruit. I will give you another ten Inferior Grade Spirit Stones.”

Fang Ning was incredibly joyful. He had been stuck at peak Martial Grand Master for a long time already. This was because he was unable to make a breakthrough in his fire attribute Cultivation Technique. Now that he obtained the Red Nascent Fruit, he had hopes of advancing to Martial Saint.

Xiao Chen had not expected to be able to obtain ten Inferior Grade Spirit Stones. Xiao Chen properly put away the Spirit Stones and the Wutong Spiritual Wood that Fang Ning gave him. He also revealed a joyful expression on his face.

Xiao Chen had been looking for this type of Spiritual Wood. However, he would always end up with nothing definite. This simply proved that Spiritual Wood was the most effective for Life Bestowal Spells; not even the Spiritual Energy filled beast horns could compare to them.

After obtaining the Red Nascent Fruit, Fang Ning immediately packed up the stall and left. He was in a rush to leave the market.

Xiao Chen stopped him and said, “Brother Fang, can you tell me where you found this Wutong Tree?”

Fang Ning stopped and shook his head. He said sincerely, “Brother, it is best you do not know. That place is filled with danger. I went there with my master and the tree already became a spirit. It is very hard to deal with.”

After Fang Ning finished, he left without looking back. Regardless of how Xiao Chen called out to him, he did not stop.

Xiao Chen felt slightly disappointed. He took a look at the sky, it was now a blazing red in the west. The sunset glow dyed the entire sky red; it was already dusk.

It was still early so Xiao Chen decided to continue checking out the

shops set up by the Heavenly Saber Pavilion; to see if there were anything good.

About 200 meters behind Xiao Chen, there was a figure looking at him with a sinister gaze. This person was the one who had wanted the Silver-Horned Tiger's horn earlier.

"Causing me to not be able to complete master's mission... I am curious to see what kind of background you have. How dare you snatch away the thing I want."

Xiao Chen felt the gaze so he extended out his Spiritual Sense. When he saw the appearance of the person following him, he smiled and continued walking forward, ignoring him.

There were very few people in the official shops. It was a far cry was compared to the bustling free market. Xiao Chen took a quick look but he was not very interested.

The things sold here were all very expensive. They stocked things like herbs, Medicinal Pills, Martial Techniques, or Cultivation Techniques. Others might be interested in them but they held no attraction for Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen had the Battle Sage Origin; he could imitate any Martial Technique under the sun. If it was not some rare Martial Technique, he would not be interested. As far as Medicinal Pills and herbs go, he would only need them when he underwent secluded cultivation but now was not a time.

He only purchased a few good quality Detoxification Pills in case he needed it. Aside from that, he did not buy anything else. He left disappointedly.

It was going to be daylight soon. Xiao Chen intended to find a desolate place to stay the night. It was only for one night, he did not mind it too much.

When he was about to leave the market, a figure rushed at him quickly, intending to stop him before he left the market.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and locked onto the figure with his Spiritual Sense. A huge black hand appeared from nowhere and it clenched into a fist, catching that person firmly.

Xiao Chen waved his hands casually and that person was tossed up in the air. He flew up in a large arc and landed on the ground with a bang. The huge black hand descended from the sky and clenched itself into a fist. It attacked him continuously, causing that person to vomit blood and faint before it stopped.

From the start to the end, Xiao Chen had not turned around. He withdrew his hand and quickly left. Just a wretched tramp, yet he dares to hold him up. How reckless!

In the Heaven Viewing Platform, under a tall tree that seemed to be holding the sky up, Xiao Chen looked up at the luxuriant leaves. He revealed a satisfied expression, he would be spending the night here.

He pushed his feet off the ground and leaped onto a branch. He maneuvered his body into a comfortable position and laid down. Xiao Chen took out a carving knife and a beast horn from a saber-toothed tiger, and then he prepared to start carving.

Xiao Chen had no idea what a Saber-Toothed Tiger looked like as he had never seen one before. So he could not carve that for the Life Bestowal Spell. If he used it to carve the Golden Lion King, the material was not right.

Furthermore, the size of the Golden Lion King was too large. If he forcibly used the tooth for carving the Golden Lion King, it could only make a flawed Golden Lion King; it would not be worth it.

Thinking about it, Xiao Chen measured the size of the beast horn. Finally, he decided to carve five Rank 5 Ice Apes. Although the rank of the Ice Ape was not high, it was easier to control and the amount of Essence exhausted was less too.

The Ice Ape only had the strength of a Martial Saint. However, when they came in large numbers, their combat prowess was significant. After he made up his mind, he no longer hesitated. He leaned on the tree trunk

and started carving.

"Shua! Shua!"

Xiao Chen infused Essence into the carving knife. Shavings continuously fell off the white beast horn. He recalled the appearance of the Ice Ape as his hand moved all over the beast horn smoothly.

Xiao Chen's carving skilled had already reached near-perfection. After a while, a small, exquisite, and realistic Ice Ape sculpture appeared in his hands.

There was a gentle smile on his face as he placed the sculpture into his Universe Ring. After that, he continued carving. By the time he completed carving the five sculptures, it was already night; darkness had already completely covered the sky.

Xiao Chen took out the Wutong Spiritual Wood and inspected it carefully before he gingerly put it away. This was something that could be only found but not sought. Xiao Chen did not want to waste it, it might be useful in future.

Xiao Chen sat cross-legged and entered into a state of cultivation. The Purple Thunder Divine Incantation circulated slowly in his body. The surrounding dense Spiritual Energy poured inside him.

The density of the Spiritual Energy in Lingyun Mountain Range was really alluring, Xiao Chen sighed to himself. No wonder one could not bear to leave; cultivating here was equivalent to cultivating below the mountain for three years.

The Spiritual Energy circulated a great cycle in his body. Finally, they poured into an area in his Dantian where his Martial Spirit lay. Within that strange space, it fell like rain into the gushing river.

When he was a Martial Disciple, the origin of his Essence was a few white clouds. When he became a Martial Master, it became a clear pool of water. Now that he was a Martial Grand Master, it had turned into a gushing river.

Every time he advanced by a cultivation realm, the dense Spiritual

Energy would increase by several folds; it was extremely horrifying. Xiao Chen felt astonishment and joy every time.

Within the Martial Grand Master realm, there was no one who could compete with him in regard to the amount of Essence. Furthermore, the purity of his Essence was much higher than regular cultivators; it was much stronger.

Such a good thing was definitely a thing to rejoice about. However, even if Xiao Chen were to try to get to the bottom of it, he still would not know what was the cause of this.

The only thing he could be sure of was that it was not a result of cultivating the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation; that was only a Cultivation Technique. According to the Compendium of Cultivation, such a phenomena would not occur.

If one really had to seek the reason, they would have to start their search from the Azure Dragon swimming in the river. However, the inheritance of the Xiao Clan had been broken off a long time ago. There was no way to obtain any information from that end.

Maybe Feng Feixue, who was in the Imperial Capital, would understand why. However, Xiao Chen did not intend to go there for now. Since he could not figure it out, he could not be bothered to keep thinking about it. Xiao Chen reorganized his thoughts and entered into a state of cultivation once again.

When the first rays of the morning sun peered through the leaves and struck Xiao Chen's face, he immediately opened his eyes. He took in a long deep breath; cultivating for the whole night had raised his mental state back to its peak.

The medicinal energies of the Blood Replenishing Pill had completely permeated through his body. The injuries he had sustained the previous day had healed completely. His physical body had returned to its peak state as well.

"Hu Chi!"

Suddenly, the wooden token at Xiao Chen's waist started to vibrate non-stop. It directly flew out with a 'weng' sound. Xiao Chen understood what it meant. The Hall of Contributions' people were giving him a prompt; it was time to go.

"Bang!"

Just as Xiao Chen was about to land, a petite figure jumped down from the top of the big tree. That person stretched and looked back at Xiao Chen, giving him a smile. After that, that person left very quickly.

Xiao Chen had not expected that there would be someone cheap like him that would spend the night on the same tree. He scolded himself for being too careless. If that person had bad intentions, he could have been in danger last night.

Chapter 180: Cheated?

There was no time to overthink; the wooden token had already flown far away. If Xiao Chen did not catch up to it, he would likely be late. He leaped high into the air and soared away like a flood dragon.

The wooden token flew very fast, but it was also quite stable. As Xiao Chen chased it, he inadvertently realized the wooden token was not headed for the Hall of Contributions. Finally, after some time, it landed in an unknown courtyard.

Xiao Chen walked in filled with doubts. He discovered there were already close to ten people. The girl he saw at the towering tree earlier was also present.

When she saw Xiao Chen had arrived as well, she revealed a somewhat astonished expression. Xiao Chen made a quick headcount; including him, there were a total of ten people.

Each one of them had a cultivation of at least Medial Grade Martial Grand Master. The girl he saw had the highest cultivation, peak Superior Grade Martial Grand Master. Advancing from Martial Grand Master to Martial Saint was a threshold. The earlier one advanced, the more likely one's achievement would be higher in the future.

As such, the Heaven Saber Pavilion had a rule: If one could not advance to Martial Saint before the age of 25, their status as an inner disciple would be eliminated.

Aside from Xiao Chen, the remaining people all knew each other. They gathered together and chatted in soft voices, "I wonder if we will survive this time; I nearly died the last time."

"Indeed, if it were not for the fact that I lack contribution points, I would not risk my life. Recently, I feel my cultivation has reached a bottleneck. I have to get more pills to assist with my cultivation."

When Xiao Chen heard this, his complexion changed. Looking at the collars of these people, he discovered there were only two gold lines

embroidered on them; this was the mark of ordinary inner disciples. These people were not core disciples.

However, how did they receive a high-level sect mission? Could I have been cheated? Xiao Chen thought back to his experience on the second floor. The more he thought about it, the more something felt off.

Truthfully, he had indeed been cheated. The list of high-level missions the person gave to him on the second floor of the Hall of Contributions was filled with dangerous missions, high-level missions that few wanted to take and were left behind.

Everyone had the right to accept the normal high-level missions, but that person did not show them to Xiao Chen. He was not aware of the shenanigans behind the event.

“Hey! Which peak are you from? What’s your name? You seem new. I am Mu Xinya from the Gangyu Peak; we met earlier,” the girl took the initiative and greeted Xiao Chen just as he was deep in thought.

The reason was unknown, but Liu Ruyue and Liu Suifeng did not wear the uniform of Qingyun Peak, not even when Xiao Chen came along. So, he was still wearing his own clothes. Thus, the others were not able to tell which peak Xiao Chen came from.

Xiao Chen recollected his thought and carefully observed the girl in front of him. This girl was about 16 or 17-years-old. She appeared to be above average in appearance. There was a smile filling her face and a pair of yuanyang sabers hanging at her waist.

[TL note: Yuanyang sabers are a pair of identical sabers. Yuanyang is another word for yin-yang.]

She gave off the feeling of the girl next door; she seemed very lively. Xiao Chen smiled and said, “Qingyun Peak, Ye Chen!”

Mu Xinya and the eight other men looked at Xiao Chen in shock. They examined him carefully, and after a while, Mu Xinya said, “Didn’t you barge your way to the second floor yesterday? Why did you take this mission? They did not show you the other high-level mission?”

Seeing as Xiao Chen did not understand what was going on, Mu Xinya explained everything carefully. After Xiao Chen heard this, he suddenly understood. No wonder that person left for a long time before bringing him the mission list.

Furthermore, the danger level of the missions were all very high; there was not much of a choice either. Given what Mu Xinya and the rest of them explained, when everything was pieced together, it only showed that Xiao Chen had been fooled.

Noticing something wrong with Xiao Chen's expression, Mu Xinya advised, "Don't think too much. Since you have already accepted the mission, you have to complete it. The penalties for failing a mission are quite harsh."

The others were not core disciples either; they could completely understand Xiao Chen's feelings, and they all gave him some advice. After a while, Xiao Chen became familiar with them.

Amongst these people, there was a Beichen Peak disciple called Ma Chen. He had the most experience with this mission; he had done this mission twice already. He did not hold anything back and told the rest of his experiences.

"The location of the mission is a few hundred meters underground. Our main mission is to protect the ordinary people mining in there. We will meet some strange things frequently underground, so be sure not to be careless. If it is something you cannot handle, immediately retreat and call an elder for help. Preserving your life is more important."

"Pu Pu Pu!"

While Ma Chen was speaking, there was the sound of footsteps coming from the distance. Three old men wearing black appeared in front of everyone. There were two golden crisscrossing sabers embroidered on their collars.

The was the mark of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion Supreme Elders. The Supreme Elder was a position revered in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion; they had the rights to issue sect missions directly.

The auras of the three of them were deep and unmeasurable. Their auras were boundless and majestic like a large ocean. Xiao Chen estimated the three of them were at least Martial Kings.

Especially the old man in the middle, the impression he gave was even deeper. His face as filled with wrinkles, like dense dark clouds covering the sky. A cold light twinkled in his eyes occasionally; it looked very startling.

The old man looked at the group and frowned. He looked clearly displeased as he said, “The numbers become fewer and fewer... there is even an Inferior Grade Martial Grand Master. The Hall of Contributions suppressed our mission too heavily.”

The Inferior Grade Martial Grand Master mentioned was obviously Xiao Chen. Although Xiao Chen was not happy about it, he did not dare lose his temper. He kept silent, not saying anything.

“Never mind; we will just make do with what we have. There has been nothing major recently anyway; it's been pretty calm. Ten people should be enough,” one of them from the side commented.

The old man in the middle nodded, “I shall tell you about this mission in detail. I will keep it simple, so don’t complain.

“The mission is simple; all you have to do is patrol the underground. Protection refers to surveillance. The people mining in the Spirit Stone mine are ordinary people. The mission will be completed after a month.”

That was simple; it was as good as not saying anything at all, Xiao Chen complained in his heart.

After the old man spoke, he took out a jade bottle. He said to the group, “Just relax; don’t circulate your Essence to resist!”

“Sou!”

There was a huge suction force coming from the jade bottle. Xiao Chen heard the old man’s words and did not circulate his Essence to resist. With a ‘sou’ sound, they were absorbed into the jade bottle.

This jade bottle was actually a Secret Treasure; there was a small realm

inside the bottle. It seemed to be inside nothingness; it was completely pitch dark. When one stretched their hand out, one was unable to see their fingers. Xiao Chen could not see the other nine people; he did not know where they were.

Time seemed to come to a stop in the pitch dark space. Xiao Chen knew this space had a similar effect to his Universe Ring, but it worked by a different way; so Xiao Chen did not panic.

He sat cross-legged and entered a state of cultivation. He slowly started to circulate the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation to pass this boring time.

"Bang!"

It was unknown how much time had passed by the time Xiao Chen felt something solid under him. When he opened his eyes, he discovered he was in a damp stone room.

As Xiao Chen stood up, he immediately felt that the surrounding Spiritual Energy was shockingly dense. It was quite unbelievable; it was as though he could touch the ethereal Spiritual Energy by stretching his hands out.

"Is this the Spirit Mine?" Mu Xinya, who was to the side, opened her eyes wide as she looked around curiously.

The remaining eight people and the old men who transported them were nowhere to be seen; only the two of them were present. There was a stone table in the room. There were also two simple beds and all sorts of things needed for daily living.

Could it be that the two of them had to live here together for the next month? Xiao Chen felt a headache just thinking about it. On the contrary, Mu Xinya still had a smile on her face. She looked around her surroundings, occasionally fiddling with the things in the stone room.

"Shua!" A stone door in the room opened. A middle-aged man dressed in black walked in and said, "The two of you have been placed in a group together. You will live here for one month. If there are any problems, you

may look for me. Let's go; I will take you to familiarize yourself with the environment."

We have to live together? Xiao Chen felt awkward thinking about it. He asked that person, "Senior, is this really fine?"

The middle-aged man felt it was strange and said, "What is the problem? You are already gaining the advantage, and you are complaining about it? In this place, everyone is grouped into pairs. If you wish to swap, I can do that immediately."

"There's no need! There's no need!" Xiao Chen quickly gestured with his hands as he spoke. If he had to stay with another man, it would be even more unbearable.

The middle-aged man nodded and said, "Don't call me senior; I am not that old. Addressing me as Martial Uncle Ye or Ye Wen will do. Come, let's go quickly."

"That's right; wait for a while. I nearly forgot. Hold this first."

The middle-aged man handed the both of them a map made out of beast skin. Xiao Chen received it and took a look. He discovered it was a map of tunnels that looked like a maze. The winding passages were dazzling.

The map seemed to have mentioned there were eight layers, then he also found the scale of the map. Just this layer of tunnels spanned more than a few thousand square meters; it was astonishing.

Xiao Chen found his location on the map. He discovered it was a dot that glowed faintly; he did not know the purpose of it.

Ye Wen explained, "The glowing dot corresponds with the tokens hanging on your waists. As long as you don't lose your tokens, you don't have to worry about getting lost. Aside from your rest time, if your tokens do not move, we will take it to mean you encountered danger. Someone will immediately come to support you."

This probably means that they will be supervised here. With this map, someone will be completely monitoring their movements. Xiao Chen thought to himself quietly.

Ye Wen continued to point out some locations on the map. He pointed out the location of headquarters in the mines; then he also told them the black lines were dead ends, and they could not cross them.

After a long explanation, the two of them had a rough understanding of this mine. They were no longer as ignorant as they were before, but they did not know everything either.

After Ye Wen told the two of them how to use the door, he brought the both of them out to familiarize themselves with the mines. Not long after, they saw a group of ordinary people that were completely black in the dark tunnels; it was unknown how long they had not showered.

These people were using pickaxes and digging vigorously in the wide tunnels. Their expressions seemed numb; there was no anger on their faces.

A mission to mine the Spirit Stones was arduous and would be a massive undertaking. If they used the Heavenly Saber Pavilion disciples for mining, it would not be very realistic. These people were sent here after they signed a life-and-death contract with the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

[TL note: Life-and-death contract likely is an indemnity form saying the Heavenly Saber Pavilion is not responsible for their deaths.]

They told them in advance this would be very arduous and dangerous. However, because the rewards were high, these people had the mindset of striking it rich after working here for five years.

Chapter 181: Corpse-Filled War

They sought their fortune amidst the danger. If they were able to survive after five years, the rewards they could obtain would be sufficient for him to live in riches.

However, would they still have their lives at the end of it?

“Hu Chi!”

Just as the crowd was about the leave, a resplendent spiritual light suddenly erupted from within the Spirit Mine. The Spiritual Energy turned even more abundant inside the Spirit Mine in an instant.

“This is the Medial Grade Spirit Stone raw ore! Run!” Although they had uncovered the Medial Grade Spirit Stone, the expressions of the miners were filled with horror. They dropped whatever they had in their hands and rushed over in the direction of Xiao Chen and the others.

“Ga Ga!”

A miner was slightly slow and he was grabbed by a withered hand. With a casual pull, he was wrenched into two halves. The withered hand had gorged out the miner’s bleeding heart.

When the crowd dispersed, Xiao Chen finally saw the owner of this strange hand. It was a rotten corpse that emitted a black Qi from its entire body. It placed the heart into its mouth and it chewed continuously, giving off ‘zizi’ sounds.

The group of miners were hiding behind Xiao Chen and his group. Although there was panic on their faces, they were already used to this. They did not seem too uncomfortable when they saw this rotten corpse.

Ye Wen revealed an extremely grave expression. He stared at the raw ore that gave off a spiritual light behind the corpse. “The two of you stay back. In the future, if the two of you encounter a monster of this grade, you just have to disperse the crowd.”

“Hu Hu!” Ye Wen drew the small saber out of his scabbard and spun it in his hand continuously. It created an intense air current within the mines.

The corpse felt a dangerous aura and roared in a strange manner. It turned into a black phantom and launched itself at Ye Wen. Its sharp nails had a cold glint as it tried to claw Ye Wen's face.

"Scram!" Ye Wen shouted loudly. The saber that spun in his right hand struck the corpse continuously. The intense air current pushed the corpse far away. A black fluid that stank of rotting flesh dripped out from its body as it flew back in the air.

The body had already been dead for an unknown amount of time; it was not able to feel pain or anything else. After it was knocked back, it roared out. A disgusting fluid flowed out from the corner of its mouth and it launched itself at Ye Wen again.

As Ye Wen fought the corpse, they slowly drifted to the left, this caused the fight to change locations. After a while, they had distanced themselves from the crowd.

At this moment, Ye Wen's aura exploded out intensely without holding anything back. Streams of resplendent saber Qi struck the corpse.

Black fluid spurted out of its body. Just as the black fluid was about to land on Ye Wen's body, an Essence shield immediately appeared to block the black fluid.

"Zi La! Zi La!" The black fluid actually continuously corroded the Essence. Ye Wen shouted and the Essence shield trembled. The black fluid was immediately knocked flying.

"Dang Dang!"

One man and one corpse, their battle became faster and faster. The ordinary people could no longer see their figures; they could only hear metallic clangs resonate in the air.

A light flashed in Xiao Chen's eyes as he did his best to see the situation. The claws of the corpse were actually as hard as Profound Iron; it was able to resist Ye Wen's saber lights.

"Hu!" There was a cold breeze and the small saber in Ye Wen's hands vanished. Xiao Chen was astonished, this was one of Qingyun Peak's

Secret Techniques—Clear Wind Chop!

"Shua!" When the small saber reappeared, one of the corpse's arms was chopped off. After it lost an arm, its combat prowess decreased significantly.

Just when Xiao Chen thought there was nothing left to fear, the corpse suddenly spat out a black pearl. Ye Wen's complexion changed, "It actually managed to cultivate an inner core, good thing I discovered it early. Otherwise, if it had developed spiritual intelligence, it would be problematic.

The small saber was pulled backward and eighteen copies appeared in the air. Ye Wen's figure was everywhere within an instant. When the eighteen images merged back together, the bright lights of the saber became reserved.

It carried a huge force as it chopped that black pearl into half with a 'shua' sound. Ye Wen's hands moved continuously, the small saber started to spin intensely and created a powerful cyclone.

"Go!"

The small saber left his hand and the cyclone instantly enveloped the corpse as it moved forward. The saber moved very fast within the cyclone as streams of black fluid spurted out but were dispersed by the cyclone.

Under Ye Wen's control, the cyclone moved forward very slowly. After a while, it stopped and a small saber embedded itself into the ground with a 'huang dang' sound.

The corpse landed heavily on the ground with a loud bang before it bounced a few times. Its skin was no longer completely intact; it was pretty much left with only its skeleton.

"Hu!" Just as everyone thought the situation was resolved and let out a breath of relief, the corpse leaped back up onto its feet. It moved as fast as lightning as it rushed at Mu Xinya who was beside Xiao Chen.

As the situation had occurred suddenly, Mu Xinya was caught off guard and could not react in time. Her complexion changed greatly.

“Drawing the Saber!”

In the time it took for a spark to fly, the Lunar Shadow Saber was drawn with a ‘huang dang’ sound. It created a blade of wind and its speed was almost at its peak. It chopped the corpse flying at them into two halves.

Ye Wen quickly rushed over and fired out two streams of red flames to burn the corpse up. Afterwards, he turned around to pick up the Medial Grade Spirit Stone raw ore, revealing a faint smile as he did so.

It was rare to come by a Medial Grade Spirit Stone raw ore. Normally, they would only run into one every few months. Ye Wen felt it was worthwhile to be able to obtain the ore at the cost of the life of only one person.

Ye Wen waved his hands and smiled, “Supervisor Li, you gained a big merit. Let me introduce you. These two are the newly arrived guardians. If there are any problems, you may look for them.

A tall and stout man walked over. This person was the supervisor of this group of miners. Ye Wen introduced Xiao Chen and Mu Xinya then he casually passed the Medial Grade Spirit Stone raw ore to Supervisor Li. After that, he led Xiao Chen and Mu Xinya to continue walking.

Along the way he introduced, “When running into the corpses at the Medial Grade Spirit Stone raw ores, do not recklessly make a move. The two of you are not a match for them.”

Xiao Chen could not resist asking, “Where did this corpse come from? Why is it so horrifying?”

Ye Wen said indifferently, “It crawled over. Your current location is thousands of meters beneath the surface. This Spirit Mine has existed for several ten thousands of years.

“The corpses that were buried underground would slowly crawl over under the attraction of the Spiritual Energy. After several months, it would turn into that thing. There is usually such creatures around every piece of Medial Grade Spirit Stone raw ore.”

The three of them spoke as they walked. They ran into several groups of

miners digging but they did not run into another Medial Grade Spirit Stone raw ore being dug up again.

Occasionally, they would run into some other corpses but they did not have much combat prowess. They were chopped into half with a single strike from Ye Wen. Aside from the corpses, the three of them also ran into a creature that was even stranger; it was a Spirit Swallowing Worm that treated Spirit Stone raw ores as food.

Ye Wen chopped off the head of a Spirit Swallowing Worm and said, “The corpses are nothing, they are not really much of a problem. The biggest enemy in the Spirit Mine is the Spirit Swallowing Worm. If you discover one, you need to destroy it as quickly as you can.

“If it manages to dig into the ground, it would be problematic. Every Spirit Swallowing Worm you kill will earn you another five contribution points.”

Xiao Chen grasped his Lunar Shadow Saber and used it to push the body of the Spirit Swallowing Worm over to inspect it carefully. This worm was half a meter long and was about as thick as a adults arm; it could spit out a green toxic fluid to attack its enemies.

It had very fast reactions. If Ye Wen’s earlier attacks were not fast enough, the worm would have escaped into the ground. If that happened, the result would be that Ye Wen would not be able to do anything against it.

As the three of them spoke, they reached a place where the tunnel split into three different paths. Ye Wen pointed to a path and showed them the map, “Within the mines, the tunnels without any lamps would be indicated as black on the map. This tunnel is already all mined out. There is no need to go in.”

The two of them nodded. Ye Wen led the two of them to continue walking forwards. After they completed a round in the tunnels, he finally brought them to the headquarters of this layer.

Even though it was the headquarters, it was very simple as it was thousands of meters underground. It was a large stone room that had

many Spirit Stone raw ores arranged by their grades.

There were at least ten Superior Grand Martial Saints that guarded this place. When these people saw Ye Wen come over, he quickly greeted him respectfully, “Elder Ye, everything is normal, there has been no problems.”

Ye Wen nodded and pointed to Xiao Chen and Mu Xinya, “These are the new guards sent down from above. Check them for any Spatial Rings.”

There was a reason why a super large sect like them could be passed down for ten thousand years. It was because they controlled a Spirit Mine. Any news about the Spirit Mine was considered as the most important secrets of the sect.

Even after such a long time, Xiao Chen did not even know the location of the Spirit Mine. What made him even more speechless was they did not even know where the exit of this Spirit Mine was.

If anything happened, it might be possible for the two of them to be stuck here and die. Xiao Chen did not expect them to be careful to the point of checking if they had any Spatial Rings.

Immediately, one man and one woman walked over and started to check their bodies. Xiao Chen felt a little bit of panic, there were many valuable things in his Universe Ring, there were even things that could not be seen by others.

There were Spirit Weapons, Medicinal Pills, and herbs from the Jiang Clan that he had not managed yet. If he were to hand the ring over, he would be worried.

“Junior Brother, please remove the ring on your hand. Let me take a look.” The person that searched Xiao Chen did not find anything in other places so he could only feel suspicious about the ring on his hand.

Xiao Chen smiled embarrassedly. At this point of time, if he reacted to that, it would cause him to look even more suspicious. He took the initiative to remove the ring on his own accord and handed it to him.

The Spatial Rings of this world were made of a material called Receiving Stone. It was made by forging this material and was completely different

from the materials that Xiao Chen's Universe Ring was crafted from.

That person looked at it for a long time but was unable to make out anything wrong with it. He could only return the ring to Xiao Chen.

"Wait for a bit, let me take a look at this ring first."

Just as Xiao Chen was about to feel relieved, Ye Wen's gaze drifted over and he quickly said.

Logically speaking, it was impossible for others of open the Universe Ring. However, there were no absolutes in this world. Xiao Chen felt uncertain in his heart. He said, "Martial Uncle Ye, is there something wrong with this ring?"

Chapter 182: Mysterious Companion

Ye Wen tossed over the ring gently and smiled to Xiao Chen. “There is no problem, just pay attention to yourself.”

What does he mean by pay attention to myself? Xiao Chen thought. Ye Wen seemed to have given him a deep look, like a warning.

“Let’s go. Grab a good sleep tonight. That’s right, there is still a very important thing I have not told you two yet. Do not cultivate here. Otherwise, if you are not careful, you might explode and die. There has been many previous instances of this already. I hope the two of you will not simply mess around, “Ye Wen prudently warned them.

This means I cannot cultivate for a month, Xiao Chen could not help but feel disappointed. He was initially filled with anticipation when he first arrived and saw the dense Spiritual Energy in his surroundings.

The two of them spoke as they returned to their stone room. When Mu Xinya saw that Ye Wen was not around, she said, “Senior Brother Ye, thank you for saving me earlier.”

Xiao Chen smiled. “It’s nothing, just helping each other out. Who knows when I would need you to rescue me.”

When they returned to their stone room, Xiao Chen let Mu Xinya choose her bed first. Afterwards, he slowly laid down on the other stone bed.

The stone room was rather large so they did not feel constrained even when two people stayed there together. The walls were inlaid with Night Pearl, so it felt quite bright.

Xiao Chen laid on the bed. He still had not figured out the outline of this place yet. Leaving his escape path in the hands of others was very unsettling.

He turned his Spiritual Sense into a thread and extended it upward. The results were as Ye Wen had said, it was really several thousands of meters underground. Xiao Chen’s Spiritual Sense was able to extend upward for close to two thousand meters.

However, aside from seeing a few other layers of the mine, he did not know how far he was from the surface. Xiao Chen withdrew his Spiritual Sense and could not help but think to himself, Where exactly is the exit?

Xiao Chen did not give up and used his Spiritual Sense to scan the entire layer. Finally, he focused on the area where the headquarters was located. However, he was blocked by a formless barrier. He could not go through it no matter how he tried.

After failing a few times, Xiao Chen could only give up helplessly. There was a simple hourglass being used to keep time. He took a look at it; according to the time on earth, it would be about seven in evening.

It was still early. Although he could not cultivate, Xiao Chen did not have the habit of sleeping early. He took out the Clear Wind Chop manual that Liu Ruyue had given him and started to read it carefully. The impression that Ye Wen's Clear Wind Chop had given Xiao Chen was quite deep.

"Senior Brother Ye, I have finished my bath. You can take yours now."

When another stone in the stone room was pushed open, there was a simple bathroom. There was a pool of groundwater there; there was no need to worry about their cleanliness.

After Mu Xinya came out from the bathroom, she immediately informed Xiao Chen. The clothes she wore were all arranged neatly and properly without making it look erotic; it was not enough for Xiao Chen to feel awkward.

Xiao Chen put down the manual and nodded. He was not too obsessed with cleanliness. As such, after he entered, he cleaned himself up in a simple manner and quickly came out after wearing his clothes.

Mu Xinya had a more lively personality. When she saw Xiao Chen reading, she kept asking him questions non-stop. The smile on her face never faded at all; she was quite optimistic about this mission.

"Senior Brother Ye, why did you enter Heavenly Saber Pavilion initially? Furthermore, you entered into the weakest Qingyun Peak."

Mu Xinya asked questions after questions; it was simply never-ending. The result was that Xiao Chen could not focus. He could only smile bitterly and put down his book helplessly.

After he thought for a while, he answered, “Initially, I entered in order to save a friend. Then I realized that I could raise my strength here. So I stayed.”

A mischievous smile appeared on Mu Xinya’s face. “Let me guess... your friend must be a girl.”

“It can be considered to be so!” Xiao Chen smiled and changed the topic. “What about you? Why did you enter the Heavenly Saber Pavilion?”

Mu Xinya changed her position on the bed and leaned against the wall. “My parents told me to enter. I have been here for a month. Actually, I did not want to enter.”

Xiao Chen felt it was strange. Before she had entered, she was already a peak Martial Grand Master. It seems like Mu Xinya’s clan was not simple.

After she answered the question, Mu Xinya’s mood seemed to turn heavy. She was not as spirited as she was earlier. After they chatted for a while more, she went to sleep.

Xiao Chen could not sleep, so he continued to read the Clear Wind Chop manual. The Essence in his body slowly circulated in the manner described by the manual. He immediately felt a strong energy circulating.

Unfortunately, there was no suitable place for him to practice. Xiao Chen tested it for a bit but soon gave up. After it got late into the night, his eyelids started to droop and he fell asleep after going into a daze.

The next morning, Xiao Chen woke up on time. The sound of him getting up startled Mu Xinya awake. After the two of them washed up and had some food, they started to do their patrols in accordance with the path Ye Wen showed them.

Not long after they left, Xiao Chen saw the group of miners who found the Medial Grade Spirit Stone raw ore yesterday. When Supervisor Li, who led the miners, saw the two of them, he quickly put down what he was

doing.

He came over and greeted them. “Greetings, Sir and Madam. Do you have any instructions for us?”

Xiao Chen sized this person up carefully. He was about two meters in height. Xiao Chen looked favorably at him. The thing that Xiao Chen noticed was his eyes. The other miners had dull looks in their eyes, like they given up hope.

However, his eyes were filled with light and there were no signs of him being dispirited. If it were not for his clothes being dirty, one would not think of him as a miner.

“Nothing much, we are just on our patrol. If there are any problem, immediately send a signal out.” Xiao Chen nodded and left with Mu Xinya.

Patrolling was a very boring job, especially thousands of meters underground. Xiao Chen finally understood why there were so little people signing up for this job.

No one would choose to come back to this hellish environment a second time unless they were urgently in need of contribution points.

The Spirit Mine was not as peaceful as it seemed to be. After yesterday’s experience, Xiao Chen did not dare to be careless. He cautiously followed the map as he walked around the mines.

“Hu Chi!”

Suddenly, there was a sharp call from a bugle horn that rang piercingly in the tunnels. Xiao Chen and Mu Xinya exchanged a look; there was a situation. They quickly rushed in the direction of the sound’s origin.

The two of them were very fast. Soon, they arrived at the location where the sound originated from. They discovered a corpse slowly climbing out from the ground. The miners were running in every direction.

Xiao Chen said to Mu Xinya, “Gather these people up. Don’t run around. It is only an ordinary corpse, I will deal with it.”

Mu Xinya asked worriedly, “Are you able to?”

“Even if I can’t, I have too!” After Xiao Chen spoke, he immediately rushed forward and knocked over the corpse that had just climbed out.

This was the first time Xiao Chen had faced this disgusting creature. As such, he did not dare to be careless; he carefully blocked the attacks of the corpse. Slowly, he started to sense that the attacking methods of the corpse were limited. It relied on its speed and sharp claws to attack.

This should be the lowest grade of corpses. Soon, Xiao Chen completely grasped its attack patterns.

Xiao Chen did not wish to drag out the fight so he used the Three Flowing Cloud Images. His figure immediately turned blurry. He moved in a circle around the corpse like a small river and sent out three saber strikes at it.

“Shua! Shua! Shua!”

The corpse’s two arms and head were instantly separated from its body and it spurted out lots of black fluids. Xiao Chen knew about the terror of this fluid so he sent out a saber light to block them from coming into contact with his body.

The corpse which lost its arms and head did not die yet. It did what it could to rush wildly at Xiao Chen but it was no longer a threat.

Xiao Chen executed Drawing the Saber and split it into half. It should now be dead as a doorknob.

Xiao Chen placed his saber back in the scabbard and spoke to the group of miners that Mu Xinya had rounded up. “Who is the supervisor?”

A miner walked out while bowing. He said, “In reply to Sir, I am the supervisor here.”

This person’s face was completely black; his eyes had lost its light, like he had lost all hope. Xiao Chen sighed. “Go deal with the body, according to the rules, you may rest for two hours. I will not make things difficult.”

This was the instruction given by Ye Wen. If a corpse appeared, the group of miners may rest for two hours, then they should return to work.

There was no need to bother about them.

The two of them hung around for a while longer. When they saw that nothing else happened, they left the place and continued their patrol.

Soon, they reached a place where the path divided into three. However, two of the paths did not have any lamps installed; it was pitch dark. According to the rules, this was a dead path, there was no need to patrol there.

As they were preparing to leave, Xiao Chen suddenly noticed a pair of green eyes in one of the tunnels. However, when he tried to look carefully again, he did not discover anything.

He extended out his Spiritual Sense. However, after searching for a long time, he did not discover anything.

"Senior Brother Ye, what's wrong?" Mu Xinya asked, her voice filled with doubts.

Xiao Chen felt that something was wrong. "Don't move, I'm going in to take a look. There seems to be something in there."

Mu Xinya looked in the direction of Xiao Chen's gaze. "Isn't that a dead path? I'll come with you."

"There is no need, I could have been seeing things." After Xiao Chen spoke, he directly entered in a flash. There was a faint purple light coming from his eyes in the darkness; he was able to see about ten meters around him within the pitch dark tunnel.

Xiao Chen walked in for about two hundred meters but he did not discover anything. As he was prepared to leave, he heard the sound of footsteps coming from behind him. However, it was only Mu Xinya following him.

"Let's go, there is no need to follow me. I saw wrongly," Xiao Chen said to Mu Xinya who was behind him.

However, the instant he turned around, he saw an unsightly expression on Mu Xinya's face. She quickly drew her yuanyang sabers and a cold light

flashed in the tunnel.

The yuanyang saber in her left hand buzzed with a melodious sound as it flew through the air, flying toward Xiao Chen's head at lightning speed.

Yuanyang sabers were frequently used by women as it was slightly shorter. Most men would not use it as it did not seem tyrannical. However, just based on appearance, it was pretty suitable for the graceful characteristics of a woman.

However, in truth, the yuanyang saber's might and power were not inferior. Xiao Chen followed the buzzing saber with his eyes and watched as the darkness swallowed up the yuanyang saber gleaming with a cold light.

His thoughts stopped for a short moment but he moved after that. He trusted Mu Xinya and did not make a move to attack her.

Xiao Chen executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art and his body moved as fast as a flood dragon and he arrived behind Mu Xinya in an instant.

Chapter 183: Severely Injured

"Hu!"

There was a boom as the yuanyang saber stuck itself into the ceiling of the tunnel. Xiao Chen vaguely saw a blurry figure that quickly dived into the hole in the wall.

Spirit Swallowing Bug! Xiao Chen instantly understood what was going on; he did not see wrongly. The green eyes he saw were the eyes of the Spirit Swallowing Bug.

When he came in, it craftily dove into a hole in the wall. When he turned around, it showed itself; wanting to sneak attack him.

Coincidentally, Mu Xinya saw the situation and immediately attacked; she did not have the time to explain. She wanted to rescue Xiao Chen, who did not know what was going on.

Mu Xinya held the other yuanyang saber in her right hand and pulled it back slightly. There was an invisible ripple in the air that spread through the air, the other yuanyang saber stuck in the ceiling trembled and flew back into Mu Xinya's hand.

"Senior Brother Ye, are you alright?" Mu Xinya asked Xiao Chen worriedly.

Xiao Chen checked his body and discovered that some green fluids had permeated through his clothes. The fluids entered his body slowly via the pores on his skin before it rapidly mixed with his blood.

The blood that was mixed with the green toxic fluid flowed in his body. Before long, Xiao Chen felt dizzy; this was a sign of being poisoned.

Xiao Chen quickly took out the Detoxification Pill from the Universe Ring. Then he sat down cross-legged and circulated his Essence to quickly spread out the medicinal energy of the pill.

Xiao Chen had not expected that the Detoxification Pill he brought on a whim would be so useful here. The Medicinal Pill quickly dissolved and separated the green fluid from his blood.

After a while, Xiao Chen could taste something sweet in his mouth; he immediately spat out a green liquid. Xiao Chen opened his eyes and instantly felt better. The dizzy feeling he felt earlier had vanished.

The venom of the Spirit Swallowing Bug was really tyrannical. Just coming into contact with a small amount had such serious consequences. If he had not prepared the Detoxification Pill in advance, he could have died here.

Xiao Chen got up and saw that Mu Xinya had an extremely worried expression her face. He smiled and said, “I am fine. I have forced the venom out already. Thank you!”

Mu Xinya smiled when she heard Xiao Chen’s words, she then said, “It’s nothing. Let’s go then. Who knows when that worm would come out again.”

Xiao Chen shook his head. “This is five contribution points here. Furthermore, it injured me. How could I simply let it go like this.”

Since Xiao Chen knew there was a Spirit Swallowing Worm here, he naturally would not let it go. As long as he was cautious and did not get sneak-attacked, it would not be much of a problem. The Spirit Swallowing Worm was about as strong as a Martial Grand Master.

Xiao Chen extended out his Spiritual Sense and sent it into the soil of the tunnel. His Spiritual Sense followed the traces of Qi the Spirit Swallowing Worm had left behind and chased after it.

This sneaky fellow! To think it was nearby. His Spiritual Sense turned around and came back. Xiao Chen looked at the hole above his head and he could not help but exclaim in his mind, The Spirit Swallowing Worm is actually hiding right above us!

“Bang!” Xiao Chen’s feet pushed off the ground and he drew the Lunar Shadow Saber from its scabbard. The saber blade glowed with an electric light, brightening up the pitch dark tunnel.

“Pu Ci!”

The resplendent Lunar Shadow Saber stabbed into the ceiling with a

‘shua’ sound. A ‘zi zi’ sound could be heard; it was the miserable cries of the Spirit Swallowing Worm. A green fluid poured out of the worm.

Xiao Chen knew the terror of this fluid. He sent some Essence to the blade and made it tremble. He immediately flung off all the venomous fluid. In the next moment, he could feel a creature wriggling quickly on the blade.

“Want to run? Too late!” Xiao Chen laughed coldly as his Essence exploded out and blasted apart the ceiling above his head instantly. The Spirit Swallowing Worm fell down together with the rocks.

There was a rumble in the tunnel as the rocks fell continuously. The two of them moved around to avoid the falling rocks. After it became peaceful again, they started to chase after the Spirit Swallowing Worm that dragged its damaged body along the ground.

When it fell on the ground, this Spirit Swallowing Worm had practically lost half of its combat prowess. In addition to the damage Xiao Chen dealt to it, this Spirit Swallowing Worm was hacked into pieces after a while.

These five Contribution Points were in the bag. Mu Xinya was confused so she asked, “Senior Brother Ye, how did you find it?”

Naturally, Xiao Chen could not tell Mu Xinya the real reason. As such, he made up a reason. Xiao Chen dug out the Inner Core from the body of the Spirit Swallowing Worm.

Because it ate Spirit Stone raw ores for a long time, the surface of its Inner Core was incredibly smooth. The Spiritual Energy contained within was comparable to a Rank 5 Spirit Beast.

Xiao Chen put away the Spirit Swallowing Worm’s Inner Core carefully and smiled. “We obtained five contribution points. We will split it in half.”

Mu Xinya smiled gently. “We can just split it three-two in your favor. Contribution points are not useful to me.”

Contribution points are not useful to you? Xiao Chen looked at Mu Xinya in confusion. If contribution points were useless then why did you take up such a mission?

Mu Xinya seemed to have realized that she had said something wrong. She smiled and said, “Don’t misunderstand. I meant a few contribution points would not make a difference to me. You were the one who discovered the Spirit Swallowing Worm, two contribution points are sufficient to me.”

So that was what she meant, Xiao Chen smiled and did not continue to pursue the matter. The two of them left the tunnel and continued to patrol the path indicated by the map.

It was very calm after this and there were no more major events. Along the way, they discovered a few Spirit Swallowing Worm. Unfortunately, they were too quick-witted and dove into the ground to flee far away.

When it became night, the miners rested. Xiao Chen and Mu Xinya’s job also ended. Xiao Chen made his way to Ye Wen and reported the events of the day.

After he handed in the Spirit Swallowing Worm’s Inner Core to Ye Wen and recorded it, he could redeem the contribution points in the Hall of Contributions. Nothing happened along the way back. Xiao Chen thought that there was no rush to go back to the stone room to rest.

In one of the dead passages, Xiao Chen found a spacious area and drew the Lunar Shadow Saber to practice his saber techniques. Although he could not absorb any Spiritual Energy to cultivate, he could still practice his saber techniques; he could not afford to fall behind on this either.

Initially, he practiced the eight basic movements of sabers for two hours. This re-stabilized the Basic Saber Techniques he had practiced to the small perfection already. Afterwards, he started to practice the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique, Three Flowing Cloud Images, and other saber techniques once.

After four hours, Xiao Chen finished his warm up. He rested for a while before he started to practice the Clear Wind Chop. He had already memorized the Clear Wind Chop’s circulation method in his heart last night.

Xiao Chen slowly executed the Clear Wind Chop. The saber danced in

the air and instantly created a cool breeze. The saber moved amongst the cool breeze and danced everywhere.

Xiao Chen practiced tirelessly and executed the Clear Wind Chop hundreds of times. He exhausted all the Essence in his body. However, he was still unable to find the trick to it.

Not to mention being able to hide the saber within the cool breeze like Liu Ruyue and Ye Wen did, he could not even hide his killing intent; he was only able to create a cool breeze.

He was not able to attain the state of seeing only the clear wind but not the saber. Xiao Chen sat on the ground and thought about the principles behind the technique.

As the saying goes, the master leads you to the door, the rest is up to you. This principle applies here, Liu Ruyue could only tell him of the essence behind the Clear Wind Chop to prevent him from walking down the wrong path. However, it depended entirely on Xiao Chen to comprehend.

Even if others told him of their comprehensions and allowed him to reach the small perfection, if he did not comprehend it for himself, he would not be able to master it. He would never be able to practice it to the great perfection.

Since he did not dare to absorb the surrounding Spiritual Energy, Xiao Chen took out an Inferior Grade Spirit Stone from the Universe Ring. Xiao Chen absorbed the energy from the Spirit Stone and his Essence was instantly refilled.

Xiao Chen got up and practiced the Clear Wind Chop again. There was a cool breeze that blew in the tunnel. As Xiao Chen got faster and faster, the wind blew even stronger.

Xiao Chen remained calm within the strong wind. Suddenly, inspiration struck; he executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art. He soared up like a flood dragon in the raging wind.

The Clear Wind Chop was originally a stand alone Secret Technique, it

did not come with an accompanying Movement Technique. When one executed the technique, they completely relied on their own ability to adapt; the technique was unable to be used while moving at a fast speed.

However, his Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art was surprisingly compatible with the Clear Wind Chop. Despite it being only his first time trying it out, Xiao Chen was able to successfully execute the Clear Wind Chop in the air.

Xiao Chen was happy, it was like he had discovered a new land. He executed the Clear Wind Chop as he retreated backward, as he was in the middle of a somersault, as he was spinning... In a short moment, he executed the Clear Wind Chop from all sorts of different positions and angles.

Using the Clear Wind Chop at the same time as the Secret Technique exhausted much more Essence that he had initially imagined. This time, Xiao Chen was only able to execute the Clear Wind Chop twenty-odd times before he ran out of Essence.

Since the Clear Wind Chop was still not at the small perfection he was unable to hide his killing intent. However, Xiao Chen was not too disappointed as he discovered he could use it together with the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art.

Xiao Chen did not continue to practice after he rested for a while. Simply practice without thought would not result in any progress even if he practiced for a hundred years.

Furthermore, the environment in the tunnel was not suitable for training. Relying on Spirit Stones to replenish his Essence would weaken his sensitivity to Spiritual Energy.

Hiding his killing intent was the first step to the execution of the Clear Wind Chop. Xiao Chen pondered about this problem. How could he hide his killing intent amongst the indiscernible clear wind?

When Xiao Chen returned to the stone room, he was surprised to discover that Mu Xinya was not lying on the stone bed. Could she have gone to practice her saber like I did? It is so late already, why is she not

back yet?

Xiao Chen had a lot of questions in his head and he could not be bothered with all these. He should just mind his own business. Xiao Chen entered the bathroom and comfortably soaked himself in the pool of water for a long time before he came out.

The next morning, when Xiao Chen woke up, he discovered that Mu Xinya had already washed up and was ready; she was waiting for him to start their patrol.

“Senior Brother Ye, where did you go last night? I did not see you come back after a long time,” Mu Xinya smiled at Xiao Chen as they left.

When Xiao Chen heard this, he was stunned. He did not expect Mu Xinya to initiate this topic. He smiled and said, “I am not used to sleeping so early so I went out to practice the saber.”

Mu Xinya smiled and said, “Let’s go. Then I would be able to see the Martial Technique you have been practicing so hard when we fight alongside each other today.”

Xiao Chen simply smiled without speaking. Next, they started their dry and boring patrol again. The two of them had already finished their patrol once yesterday. This time, they were already familiar with the way. They were not as unfamiliar as they were yesterday.

The first batch of miners they met were led by Supervisor Li like before. When Supervisor Li saw the two of them arriving, he quickly came and greeted them politely. Xiao Chen waved his hand to indicate to him to dispense with the formalities.

Chapter 184: The Strange Tunnel

After staying there for a while, they did not find anything of note. Then the two of them started to head towards another group of miners. Along the way, they did not dare to be careless. If there was any mishap and they got spat on by a Spirit Swallowing Worm, they would be in trouble.

The morning passed in similar fashion, and the tunnel was frighteningly calm. The eighth layers of tunnels were much smaller than Xiao Chen had initially imagined.

The dense lines on the map gave off a menacing appearance, but most of them were actually dead tunnels. They had few places to patrol. In hindsight, this was probably why they only needed two people to patrol this layer.

In fact, in Xiao Chen's opinion, there would not be much of a problem even if the two of them were not here. They only needed to send two of the ten Martial Saints standing guard in the headquarters to do the job. They would be able to easily deal with their work.

The two of them managed to complete their patrol before noon. Following that, they took out their dry rations and took a break.

Mu Xinya was a chatterbox, talking without end. Right as they sat down, she asked, "Senior Brother Ye, do you think there is a pattern to the appearance of the Spirit Swallowing Worms?"

The two of them had discovered some Spirit Swallowing Worms after completing their patrol earlier. The worms quickly fled before they could make a move, leaving them with no choice than to give up their pursuit.

Xiao Chen had not notice any pattern at all. He could not help but ask, "Did you notice any?"

Mu Xinya laughed out loud and said, "This lady is very perceptive! Of course I noticed one. Where do we normally discover the Spirit Swallowing Worms? Is it the places with mining going on or places without?"

Xiao Chen's eyes lit up, as though he had connected something in his

brain. From what it seemed like, they never encountered a Spirit Swallowing Worm in areas where the workers were mining.

The Spirit Swallowing Worms were not like the corpses. When those corpses came out, they moved quite slowly, allowing the miners some time to run and seek help. When the worms attacked, they would spit out a few mouthfuls of venomous fluids and kill these miners easily.

It seemed like nothing like this had happened with the Spirit Swallowing Worms before. However, what did this have to do with the pattern of the Spirit Swallowing Worm's appearance?

Mu Xinya sported a cocky smile as she said, "Have you figured it out? Seeing that your face is filled with doubts, you probably have not figured out the key point yet.

"Let me tell you then; the Spirit Swallowing Worm naturally relies on raw ores of Spirit Stone to survive. You have not seen it before, so I can only describe it as your resting time being different from theirs."

Xiao Chen suddenly felt enlightened, and he immediately understood the most important point. He said, "The both of us rest when the miners are also resting. That is to say, when we are resting, the Spirit Swallowing Worms are active."

Mu Xinya nodded, "Actually, you can look at this from another angle. After the Spirit Swallowing Worms start resting, we and the miners come out to do our work. When the Spirit Swallowing Worms become active, we start our rest."

Mu Xinya's words were only flipping Xiao Chen's words upside down. It may seem to mean the same thing, but when examined carefully the emphasis was different.

Xiao Chen was not a fool; he quickly figured out the most important part. The time when the miners and us are at work is not something that is decided casually. Instead, it is the people in charge who decided this using the timing of the Spirit Swallowing Worms' activity.

It was done so that we could avoid the Spirit Swallowing Worms' active

hours. However, what is the point of this? The Spirit Swallowing Worms are not strong. If we could gather them together and deal with them all in one go, wouldn't that be better?

Ye Wen once said the greatest enemy in the mines were not the corpses. Instead, it was the Spirit Swallowing Worms that ate the raw ores of Spirit Stone.

Could it be that Ye Wen was lying then?Xiao Chen thought, Could these small Spirit Swallowing Worms be hiding something?

Mu Xinya leaned over in a bizarre manner and said, "Senior Brother Ye, how about we go out tonight and earn some contribution points. I can guarantee that we can obtain at least a hundred points. All we need is one night of time."

This should be the reason why Mu Xinya came back so late last night. Xiao Chen felt excited at the prospect of her suggestion. However, he soon rejected the idea. He said, "These are only your guesses. Don't speak of this again without any evidence."

"But I..." Seeing that Xiao Chen did not believe her, Mu Xinya's cute face turned anxious.

Xiao Chen interrupted her, "Don't say 'but', just complete this one month peacefully. I keep feeling it is not safe here. It is best to not get distracted and avoid getting involved in more problems."

"Hu Chi!"

A piercing alarm went off from the mines. The two of their complexions changed. They quickly ended their conversation and rushed towards the origin of the alarm.

Before long, they ran into the fleeing miners. These miners were running with an unsteady gait in panic; it was incredibly strange.

Xiao Chen was surprised, as the low grade corpses should not be very powerful. To think it actually scared the miners to this degree. He quickly looked for the supervisor to question him.

The supervisor said with a pale face, “Sir and Madam, run quickly. I am not sure what we dug out this time. Two mutated corpses appeared at the same time. Half our members died.”

Two mutated corpses... Xiao Chen frowned deeply and fell deep in thought. The so-called mutated corpse was the one that Ye Wen had spent a lot of effort to kill the other day.

To think two appeared at the same time today. What in the world did they dig out to attract two at the same time? Could it be a raw ore of Superior Grade Spirit Stones?

Regardless of what they had found, he had to go check out the situation first. He could not simply just take these people’s word for it.

It was best to ignore these miners first. Given that such a big thing had happened, it was not realistic to expect them to continue mining.

Xiao Chen took out the map and obtained the exact location first before leading Mu Xinya over. They quickly rushed over; as they did so, he extended his Spiritual Sense outwards with all he had. It covered a radius of around two hundred meters around him.

“Stop!” The rapidly advancing Xiao Chen suddenly stretched out his hand to signal for Mu Xinya to stop. He took out the map and checked how far away they were. He determined their distance to be only 600 meters away.

Six hundred meters... To a Martial Saint, it would only require a few breaths of time.

The strength of the mutated corpse was conservatively estimated to be about that of an Inferior Grade Martial Saint. Xiao Chen did not dare to be careless. If he rushed in recklessly, he might accidentally lose his life.

Xiao Chen turned his Spiritual Sense into a thin thread and extended it forward slowly.

After a while, Xiao Chen could see the scene of the incident. The area was in complete disorder, and the corpses of miners were strewn about; their hearts had all been gouged out from their chests.

The ground was covered in blood. Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense circled around, but he could not find the whereabouts of the two mutated corpses.

That's strange, where did the man-eating corpses go?Xiao Chen thought with suspicion. He used his Spiritual Sense to search the surroundings carefully, but he had yet to find them.

After repeatedly double-checking, Xiao Chen felt secure enough to bring Mu Xinya with him to the location of the object the miners claimed to have dug up.

This was the first time she had seen so many miners expire. Mu Xinya revealed an unsightly expression on her face at the sight. Xiao Chen patted her on the shoulder when he saw her reaction. He consoled her, "Don't overthink it. This is unavoidable. Before they came here, they signed a life-or-death contract. If they die, their family will receive a large compensation.

"To them, there is no regret doing this. From the moment they signed the life-or-death contract, they had already put their lives on the line."

Mu Xinya's expression remained a rictus of horror, but she eventually forced herself to smile, "I know... Let's quickly find the thing they dug up!"

The two of them started searching every nook and cranny. Before their arrival to the scene, Xiao Chen had already used his Spiritual Sense to sweep through the area many times, but he came up with nothing. Now that he was here in person, he launched a more thorough search. However, he was still unable to find it.

Could the supervisor have been lying? Or did the two corpses dig out that thing after killing the miners?

Comparing the two options, Xiao Chen was rather convinced of the former. Because if the latter was true, then it meant that these two mutated corpses had already developed an elementary amount of spiritual intelligence.

If that was true, then this was an extremely horrifying thing. Compared

to a corpse that fought solely on instinct, a corpse with spiritual intelligence was far stronger and much harder to deal with.

If these two corpses continued hiding for a long time and cultivated within this mine in the interim, they might progress their cultivation to a terrifying degree, evolving into something like a corpse king. Xiao Chen shivered just thinking about it.

“Stop looking for it, it is clear the two corpses have taken the thing away,” Xiao Chen said slowly. Although he prayed for the otherwise, given the situation, the truth was obvious.

It was impossible for the supervisor to have lied to him, because he had no way to get out of this mine layer. If the supervisor did lie to him, he would be immediately punished once it was discovered. He would only do so if he was tired of living.

After Xiao Chen spoke, he quickly led Mu Xinya over to the headquarters. Given such a big thing had happened, it would no longer be something the two of them could solve.

They saw Ye Wen in the headquarters. Xiao Chen informed Ye Wen of the events that happened in detail. Ye Wen frowned heavily and said, “Where did the surviving miners go to?”

Xiao Chen answered, “Given that such a major incident has happened, I let them go have a rest.”

“Go to the common dormitories and bring the supervisors here to meet me,” Ye Wen turned around and instructed a person. Then he said to the two of them, “Accompany me to the scene of the incident.”

Running back and forth was something anyone would be displeased at repeatedly doing. However, Xiao Chen could only endure. They brought Ye Wen to the scene of the incident.

After they arrived, Ye Wen started inspecting the place quietly. After a while, the person Ye Wen instructed to fetch the supervisors ran over anxiously.

“Elder Ye, I did not find this group of people in the common dormitories.

Furthermore, the miners who were resting today have not seen them, and the miners in the other areas have not seen anyone either. I even searched around myself and could not find them. This group of people seems to have vanished."

Xiao Chen was shocked. He said in a hoarse voice, "How could it be!"

How could they have vanished? Mu Xinya and I clearly saw them earlier! Furthermore, it was a large group of miners, Xiao Chen thought to himself, deeply suspicious.

Mu Xinya at the side also found it strange. "That is impossible, we saw at least twenty miners. Furthermore, the supervisor even spoke to us. How did they disappear?"

Ye Wen muttered to himself for a while before saying, "I will send someone to investigate. You two continue patrolling."

Chapter 185: Tyrannical

Xiao Chen was frightened out of his mind the entire afternoon. He could not understand how the group of miners vanished. How could such a large group of living humans disappear without a trace?

Furthermore, these people had an alarm with them. If they met with danger, they would sound the alarm the moment they could; it would be heard throughout the mine layer.

Mu Xinya also felt it was strange, “Senior Brother Ye, what do you think is going on? It is extremely queer.”

Xiao Chen smiled, “Even such an intelligent person like yourself cannot figure it out. How would I know?”

Hearing what Xiao Chen said, Mu Xinya revealed a smile, “Actually, I have an idea. It is definitely impossible for these people to disappear. There are so many dead tunnels in the mines where it is impossible for people to see their fingers when they stretch their hand out. All they have to do is to hide in one of these dead tunnels; it would be difficult for people to find them.”

Xiao Chen shook his head and retorted, “That is impossible. Why would these people be hiding? They are all ordinary people. Without our protection, they have no chance at living. Even if there is no danger, they will starve to death.”

Mu Xinya said, “Then where do you think they went. They couldn’t all have hidden themselves in the ground.

Xiao Chen would temporarily set aside things he could not figure out. This was how Xiao Chen had done things all the while. Since he could not do anything about it, he could not be bothered to think about it.

“Don’t bother yourself with it; we will leave it to Martial Uncle Ye and the others to deal with it. We should be more careful. We should just muddle along for this one month, then leave.” Xiao Chen now felt a little regret for accepting the mission.

The mines became very strange. The unsettling feeling in his heart turned even more intense. Xiao Chen only wanted to leave this place as soon as possible.

The next week was comparatively calm. There was no conclusion to the end of that day's incidents. The people Ye Wen sent out did not discover the group of missing people despite looking for a long time.

During the day, Xiao Chen and Mu Xinya continued their patrols. Occasionally, they would meet some corpses. It was now easy for the two of them to deal with it; their coordination was getting better.

On a particular night, Xiao Chen continued to practice his saber technique in a spacious area of the tunnel. He took out a few Night Pearls from the Universe Ring and placed them around the surroundings; the pitch dark tunnel immediately turned bright.

These Night Pearls were taken from the Jiang Clan's Secret Treasury in the past. While he was tidying up the Universe Ring the day before, he found them. Coincidentally, it would be good to place them here.

The bright space was much better than the pitch dark tunnel it was before. Like before, Xiao Chen practiced the eight basic movements of the saber first; he could not afford to let his Basic Saber Techniques lag behind.

Then he would practice all the Martial Techniques he knew, one by one. The Rushing Thunder Saber Technique, Dragon Seizing Hand, Flight On Wings, Astral Swordplay... regardless of whether he learned it by himself or imitated it by using the Battle Sage Origins, he would practice them all.

Only when he completely exhausted all his Essence, he would stop and rest for a while. Then, he would take out an Inferior Grade Spirit Stone from the Universe Ring and drain it completely, recovering his Essence.

After all this, Xiao Chen would get up and start practicing the Clear Wind Chop. He spent most of his time practicing the Clear Wind Chop.

The Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art was extremely compatible with the Clear Wind Chop. He was able to move around a like dragon in the air

and execute the Clear Wind Chop from any position or angle he wanted.

However, no matter how much he practiced, Xiao Chen was unable to hide his killing intent. The instant the Lunar Shadow Saber was drawn, his killing intent would surge out; there was no way to control it.

Xiao Chen leaned helplessly against the wall of the tunnels, pondering the problem of his killing intent. The so-called killing intent referred to a tyrannical Qi that formed automatically after a cultivation had killed a certain amount of people.

Normally, when these people locked gazes with others, their killing intent could automatically surge out. It would cause the other to feel fear in their heart, resulting in them not being able to concentrate.

Furthermore, there were some terrifying people who could control their killing intent freely. They could condense their vast killing intent into a thread; they could even turn it into a saber or spear and pierce a person's mind, injuring their spirit and instantly causing them to lose their combat prowess.

However, such a state could only be achieved by those who practiced the way of killing. People like Liu Ruyue and Ye Wen clearly did not practice the way of killing. So how did they do it?

Xiao Chen slowly rose up and placed the Lunar Shadow Saber aside. Then he used his hand to imitate it. At this moment, his killing intent was automatically hidden; it did not leak out at all.

Suddenly, Xiao Chen comprehended it; he knew why his killing intent kept appearing.

When he held the Lunar Shadow Saber, he would unconsciously leak out some killing intent. After all, the purpose of the Clear Wind Chop was to kill people. It would be impossible to use it without any killing intent.

When the killing intent appeared, the killing Qi would automatically surge out. However, when he punched out earlier, there was a killing intent in his heart, but no killing Qi surged out.

This was because he only used his fist and moved it; he treated it just as

a simple movement.

Xiao Chen grasped the Lunar Shadow Saber once again and drew it out of the scabbard. He kept saying to himself, This is just a movement, I am only performing a mechanical movement. I am only drawing the saber after picking it up.

Just like walking and eating, this is just a simple movement. There is no need to overthink.Xiao Chen hypnotized himself just like this as he slowly executed the Clear Wind Chop.

The blade sliced through the air as he executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art simultaneously. A cool breeze generated in the tunnel. Xiao Chen's mind was blank; he was very calm.

"Shua!"

A cold, sharp gleam flashed in the air, Xiao Chen's body paused in midair as he continued to execute the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art. His feet were off the ground, as though he was riding on the cool breeze, as he continued to execute the Clear Wind Chop three more times.

Within the cool breeze, the black Lunar Shadow Saber was like a tree branch dancing in the wind. It did not carry any killing intent; if one faced it, they would not feel any pressure at all.

"I finally succeeded!" Xiao Chen exclaimed in joy after he landed. He sent out a total of four Clear Wind Chops. All of the killing intent was successfully hidden.

So that was how to do it! This must be the so-called 'sudden enlightenment.' A problem that could not be figured out for a long time was suddenly solved; everything immediately became clear.

Xiao Chen had these thoughts, but he did not know if one did not have enough experience and practice, how could there be a sudden enlightenment?

As long as I hypnotize myself, I can hide the killing intent. If I can cheat even myself, how can I not cheat others? Xiao Chen was very excited.

Xiao Chen continued his practice. There was a consistent cool breeze with a saber blade moving along it. Occasionally, there would be a cold light working together with the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art to move about quickly, changing its movements unpredictably.

Xiao Chen kept practicing until his Essence when dry. He sat on the ground and thought about what he had learned. After a while, he put away the Night Pearls and made his way to the stone room.

Along the way, Xiao Chen passed one of the excavation sites. Xiao Chen slowed down; he noticed there were about ten Spirit Swallowing Worms active in the middle of the excavation site.

The 'zi zi' sound they made was unpleasing to the ear. This was the sound of them eating the Spirit Stone raw ore.

The Spirit Swallowing Worms treated the Spirit Stone raw ore as food and lived underground. Logically speaking, they should be the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's largest enemy. However, looking at this scene, it seemed more like they were rearing these Spirit Swallowing Worms on purpose.

Xiao Chen walked past this place every day. Every time he did so, there was an urge to kill them all. This was due to a lot of contribution points. After killing them all, he would have 50 contribution points.

"Hu!"

Suddenly, a strong wind blew behind Xiao Chen. A figure appeared behind him at lightning speed and tapped his shoulder with his right hand gently.

Xiao Chen quickly focused and drew his Lunar Shadow Saber. A blazing saber light was formed as Essence gathered on its surface.

"Chi!" Just as the saber light was about to complete forming, that figure flicked his finger on the Lunar Shadow Saber. There was a ripple in the air as the saber was knocked back.

"Your reactions are not bad; you are able to draw you saber within one breath. You must have practiced your Basic Saber Techniques to the middle perfection already," Ye Wen spoke to Xiao Chen with a gentle

smile as he slowly appeared.

When Xiao Chen saw it was Ye Wen, he slowly let down his guard. He sheathed his saber and cupped his hands in greeting, “Martial Uncle Ye, you speak too highly of me.”

Ye Wen smiled. When he saw the Spirit Swallowing Worms before them, he said to Xiao Chen, “Are you finding it very strange that even though there are so many Spirit Swallowing Worms, I do not go and kill them?”

Xiao Chen nodded; this was exactly what he was thinking. If Ye Wen told him, it would be great.

“Let’s go; let me bring you somewhere. It's not a big secret; I’ll tell you about it later.”

After Ye Wen spoke, he led Xiao Chen to navigate the tunnels, turning corner after corner. Along the way, he even activated some secret switches. Places which Xiao Chen thought were dead ends suddenly opened up.

Where is he bringing me? Xiao Chen was very curious. He originally thought Ye Wen would bring him to the layer’s headquarter. However, that was not the case.

“Hua La La!”

Suddenly, the sound of flowing water could be heard from in front of them. It was unknown what secret mechanism Ye Wen activated, but the wall before them moved aside.

“Hu!” There was a cooling breeze blowing towards them from the door. A huge cave appeared before Xiao Chen; it was hundreds of meters tall and thousands of meters wide.

This was no longer on the same scale as a cave. It was like someone had used brute force to carve out a space. There was a gushing underground river flowing rapidly; this was the source of the sound he heard earlier.

The space had suddenly become so big. It felt extremely comfortable.

What was even more surprising was Xiao Chen and Ye Wen were not

the only ones here; there were many other people from the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

These people were all wearing a black light armor; occasionally there were be a flash coming from them. There was a surging killing intent extending out from every one of them.

Even though Xiao Chen was a distance away, he could feel the sharp killing intent. Even though he knew this killing intent was not directed at him, he felt as though he was being watched by an evil ghost; it felt very scary.

Xiao Chen placed his hand on the handle of his saber. The killing intent in his heart was unconsciously being drawn out. There was an impulse to draw his saber and kill every single one of these people wearing the black light armor.

"Relax, don't be reckless. These are the people from the Divine Saber Camp. They will not take action against you," Ye Wen suddenly called out just as Xiao Chen was about to lose control of himself. Ye Wen patted Xiao Chen's shoulder with his right hand and infused a stream of warm Essence into him.

After Ye Wen's warm Essence entered Xiao Chen, the killing intent in Xiao Chen's heart calmed down; he stopped trembling.

However, he felt fear in his heart, "What was going on earlier? Why did I release so much killing Qi without any reason?"

Chapter 186: Soul Chains and Soul Holy Weapon

Ye Wen said indifferently, “This is the evil Qi. It is even more terrifying than killing Qi; it can pull out the killing intent in your heart, causing one to fall into chaos.

Xiao Chen looked on in horror at the Divine Saber Camp’s people across the river. He muttered to himself, “How many people have they killed to form such horrifying evil Qi?”

The Divine Saber Camp is the most elite force in heaven Saber Pavilion. What are they doing here? Are they protecting something? What is the purpose of Ye Wen bringing me here? Xiao Chen was filled with doubt.

“Just ignore them; you will be fine as long as you don’t cross the river. I brought you here to take a breather. Don’t think too much!” Ye Wen dispelled Xiao Chen’s doubt.

Ye Wen led Xiao Chen to a stone table beside the river before stopping. Then, he produced a bottle of wine and two wine cups from nowhere, placing them on the table.

“Gu Lu Lu!” Ye Wen filled up both the wine cups and handed one to Xiao Chen. Ye Wen took a sip before saying, “Have a seat. Let me ask you, when did you join Qingyun Peak? How is Qingyun Peak’s situation now?”

Xiao Chen picked up the wine cup and downed it in one gulp. There was a cool breeze coming from the river, making one feel refreshed. Xiao Chen guessed long ago that Ye Wen was someone from Qingyun Peak as well. He was not surprised at this question.

“I joined almost three months ago. When I came, everyone had left Qingyun Peak already. Only Liu Ruyue and her brother remained,” Xiao Chen answered truthfully without holding anything back. “Are you not aware of all this?”

When Ye Wen heard this, he revealed a bitter smile, “I have not left for ten years. I have only heard a bit of their situation. So when I saw

someone from Qingyun Peak taking up the guard duty this time, I requested for you to be placed under my charge."

Have not gone out for ten years... Could it be that Ye Wen has been stuck here for these ten years?

How incredulous, Xiao Chen had only been here for one week, and he already felt it to be unbearable. He could not imagine what was it like to remain here for ten years.

Xiao Chen revealed an expression of shock, "Us coming to the layers of the mine was your idea?"

Ye Wen smiled, "That's right. You should actually be thanking me. If it were not for me, you would have been sent to the twenty-odd layers. It is much deeper, and the environment is much worse there.

No wonder Xiao Chen felt their work was straightforward. They normally did not have much to do during their patrols. So this was the reason why.

"That's right; have you found the two mutated corpses?" Xiao Chen suddenly remembered the incident. Now that there was such a good opportunity, he could clarify it with Ye Wen.

"We already have some clues. However, you should not ask too much about it," Ye Wen did not answer Xiao Chen's question properly. Then he continued asking, "Based off what you said, your master must be Liu Ruyue, right?"

Seeing Xiao Chen nod, Ye Wen smiled gently. He muttered, "She still hasn't given up yet?"

"Rumble...!"

Just at this moment, there was a loud rumbling coming from the opposite shore. Xiao Chen looked in that direction and discovered there was a large rock shaking continuously in the middle of empty grounds across the river.

A huge force was shaking the entire cave along with it. Countless rocks

fell from the ceiling.

Xiao Chen saw this huge rock earlier, but he did not pay much note to it then. He originally thought it was only an ordinary rock. After all, it was not strange to see rocks underground.

However, at this moment, a thick chain suddenly appeared around the huge rock. There was a saber stuck in the ground in each of the eight directions around the huge rock.

The thick chain was wound around the huge rock and the sabers. The huge rock was shaking non-stop as though it was about to fly out at any time. However, the eight sabers did not move at all.

Occasionally, there would be a gleam on the sabers. The light flowed along the chains and moved onto the huge rock. The rock that was originally leaving the ground was instantly pressed down.

“Rumble...!”

After the rock was pressed back down, it flew back up again, causing the chained to shake non-stop. It seemed as though there was some evil demon sealed below the rock.

There was a berserk roar coming from inside; it resounded everywhere in the vast cave.

Xiao Chen stared at the eight sabers and the chains. He was sure he did not see them earlier. If he had, he would not have ignored the huge rock.

Xiao Chen extended his Spiritual Sense. However, in the area he probed, he could not feel any material object. Aside from the huge rock, he could not see the chains and sabers.

What is going on? Am I seeing things? Xiao Chen thought suspiciously, I can clearly see them, but why can’t I sense them with my Spiritual Sense.

Wait, that’s not right. These eight sabers are indeed not material objects. These are the Soul Chains and Soul Holy Weapons that form before death, Xiao Chen thought in shock.

Xiao Chen finally understood what was going on. It was recorded in

some ancient books that before Sages died, they could merge their cultivation together with their Martial Spirit and turn into Soul Holy Weapons and Soul Chains.

What kind of enemy would require eight Sages to turn into Soul Holy Weapons and Soul Chains to suppress it? What was so horrifying?

“What is inside this?” Xiao Chen asked Ye Wen.

Ye Wen took a look and said, “A Fiend King from a thousand years ago. The Fiend King wanted the Spirit Vein from our Heavenly Saber Pavilion. In the end, eight of our Supreme Elders sealed him.

They were actually suppressing a King from the Fiend race, Xiao Chen thought in astonishment. So, Fiends exist in this world.

The fiend race and the demons were different; they had existed on the Tianwu Continent since the Ancient Era.

According to legends, there were thousands of races during the Immemorial Era before the Ancient Era. Humans were just one of the weak races. For some unknown reason, the humans managed to obtain the final victory in the Hundred Race War.

In the following Ancient Era, the human race occupied the dominant position. The other races either fled or were destroyed. Thus the human race spread throughout the Tianwu Continent.

Furthermore, after a few attacks from the demons, those races which had already been weakened completely disappeared from history. However, the fiend race was a special existence; they had survived for tens of thousands of years. They managed to avoid the attacks of demons and were not destroyed.

There was a rumor that there was still a lot of the fiend race in the ancient desolate lands of the continent. Based on today, it seemed like the rumor might be true.

“Boom!”

A loud explosion sound, which surpassed the earlier one, resounded in

the vast cave. A hairy hand extended out from beneath the huge rock.

A surging aura poured out from underneath and spread throughout the cave, causing everyone to feel fear. In front of this boundless aura, they felt like ants.

There were sharp claws on the five fingers of the huge hand, gleaming with a cold light. They headed for one of the sabers on the ground. It managed to grasp the handle within an instant.

Xiao Chen's complexion changed; the Azure Dragon in his body felt threatened and released a faint pressuring might. This might easily resolve the surging aura.

Xiao Chen muttered, "What is it trying to do? It has already been a thousand years; why does he still have such terrifying might?"

"Every month around these few days, it becomes more irritable. There is no need to worry. These Soul Holy Weapons and Soul Chains are not there as decorations. Furthermore, there is still the Divine Saber Camp. It should not be able to cause any trouble."

When Ye Wen saw that Xiao Chen was concerned, he quickly explained the situation.

"Pu Ci!"

Indeed, as Ye Wen said, the instant the huge claw touched the saber handle, the Soul Chains crackled with lightning. The eight Soul Holy Weapon glowed with a resplendent light as well.

"Ah!" A miserable cry came from underneath the huge rock. The Soul Holy Weapons and Soul Chains were weapons that attacked the soul directly; it was unavoidable, no matter how strong one's physical body was.

"Bang!"

A cultivator from the Divine Saber Camp snorted coldly. His figure flashed in the air; he leaped onto the huge rock and stamped heavily.

"Hu Hu!"

The eight Soul Holy Weapons started to spin rapidly, winding back the Soul Holy Chain continuously. Miserable cries kept coming from the underground.

After a while, the miserable cries stopped. The eight Soul Holy Weapon and the Soul Chain disappeared; the cave regained its previous calm.

Ye Wen got up and smiled at Xiao Chen, “Let’s go. The show is over, and we have taken our breather. It was not too boring, right?”

Xiao Chen nodded, but he felt as if he forgot something. Suddenly, he remembered; he said, “Wait, you still have not told me why we can’t kill those Spirit Swallowing Worms!”

Ye Wen smiled casually, “It’s not that you can’t kill them; you just can’t kill too many. If the Lingyun Mountain Range’s Spirit Vein did not have these Spirit Swallowing Worms, it would have dried up already, given the ten thousand years of time.

“After the Spirit Swallowing Worms eat the Spirit Stone raw ore, the inner cores they produce become the best nourishment for the Spirit Vein’s origin. If they were all killed, the Spirit Vein would dry up.”

The Spirit Vein’s origin was the thing that produced Spirit Stone raw ore. If the Spirit Vein’s origin dried up, the Spirit mine would not produce Spirit Stones anymore.

Xiao Chen could understand this principle. However, he did not expect the nourishment of the Spirit Vein’s origin was the Spirit Swallowing Worm’s inner core, “That’s not right. Why did you say the Spirit Swallowing Worm is the Spirit Mine’s largest enemy?”

Ye Wen explained, “We can’t have too many of them, either. If they ate up all the Spirit Stone raw ore, what would we dig up? That’s why we must maintain a balance. Occasionally, we will kill a bunch.”

“I said that to give you a reason to kill Spirit Swallowing Worms. After all, you are not able to kill too many of them by yourself.”

The two of them started their journey back. Along the way, Ye Wen continued to ask about Qingyun Peak’s situation. Xiao Chen told Ye Wen

everything he knew in detail.

After Ye Wen heard about how badly Qingyun Peak fell, he occasionally sighed lightly; it was clear he felt extremely hurt.

Like the previous few nights, when he returned the stone room, Mu Xinya was nowhere to be found. Xiao Chen did not know where she went. As he was already used to it, he did not pay it too much mind.

"Hey!" After Xiao Chen finished his bath, he walked past Mu Xinya's bed and accidentally saw her Gangyu Peak identity token and the Hall of Contributions' mission token under the pillow.

She did not bring her identity token and mission token with her. Xiao Chen walked over and took them out. It was indeed Mu Xinya's Gangyu Peak identity token. There was the words 'Gangyu' on the front and Mu Xinya's name behind.

Chapter 187: The Strange Mu Xinya

What was she doing? By leaving her identity token here, she would be able to hide her position from the map. Was she doing something she could not let others discover?

In the past week, Xiao Chen had not seen Mu Xinya even once when he came back. Although he felt it was strange, he did not pay it too much mind.

Everyone had their own secrets to keep, just like himself; he would go out to practice his Saber Techniques every night for a long time before coming back. So, he could not be bothered to find out about her disappearance.

However, since she left her identity token and mission token behind, the situation is completely different. It was clear she had something to hide.

Xiao Chen's thoughts raced, I have stayed with her for a long time. I need to find out what's going on. Otherwise, if she has some malicious motives, I might get into trouble as well.

Thinking of this, Xiao Chen extended his Spiritual Sense. He began searching for Mu Xinya within the mines.

Despite searching several times, he could not find anything. Xiao Chen expanded the range of his search, and he managed to find something after a while. He finally found Mu Xinya within one of the dead tunnels.

Across Mu Xinya was a tall, stout man about two meters tall. Xiao Chen controlled his Spiritual Sense to move carefully, and he saw who it was. He could not help but exclaim, "Supervisor Li! What is he doing with Mu Xinya?"

The two of them spoke very fast, but Xiao Chen had never heard this language before; he could not understand what they were saying. In the end, the two of them got into an argument; Mu XInya had a very impatient expression on her face.

Although he could not understand what they were saying, he could

roughly guess what their relationship was, based on their expressions. They should not have a master-servant relationship; it seemed like they were bargaining over something.

Supervisor Li was not satisfied with the price Mu Xinya offered, resenting it for being too low. Mu Xinya was also extremely dissatisfied with him. Based on her expression, she should be scolding him for not keeping his promise.

After a while, Mu Xinya and Supervisor Li parted ways. She then headed for the stone room swiftly. Xiao Chen quickly withdrew his Spiritual Sense and placed Mu Xinya's identity token back in its original spot. After that, he lay on his own bed and pretended to sleep.

The next morning, within the Spirit Mines:

"Boom!" Xiao Chen pierced through a corpse's heart with his saber. Mu Xinya moved rapidly behind him. Her two sabers crisscrossed each other in the air and chopped off the head of the corpse.

"Hu!" Xiao Chen pulled out his saber and withdrew. He continued to draw the attention of the corpse. Mu Xinya followed up from behind, and there was a flash of saber lights; the corpse's arms were chopped off.

Before long, the low-grade corpse died at their hands. It was chopped into eight pieces; it was now as dead as a doorknob.

"Senior Brother Ye, that fight only lasted five minutes. Our cooperation is improving," Mu Xinya smiled at Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly without saying anything. The things he saw last night left a shadow in his heart.

However, all Xiao Chen could do was be alert. He had to pretend nothing had happened in case he scared away the snake while beating the grass.

[TL note: Scaring away the snake while beating the grass is a Chinese idiom for alerting the enemy.]

"Be careful!" Xiao Chen's complexion suddenly paled.

He rushed forward and sent a fist flying towards Mu Xinya. The wind

from his fist blew strongly against her face as he struck a corpse behind her.

It was unknown when this corpse climbed out of the ground behind her. It took advantage of the moment they were distracted to launch itself at Mu Xinya.

Only a breath of time passed between the moment Xiao Chen shouted 'be careful' to the moment his fist landed on the head of the corpse.

Xiao Chen's physical body was incredibly strong. Under such an urgent situation, he put his full strength into this punch and blasted the head of this corpse into mush.

Mu Xinya's reaction was very fast. She quickly spun around, and there were saber lights shining on her two sabers. She quickly chopped the corpse in half.

So, it was a low-grade corpse. After they reacted to it, they quickly dealt with it. After learning this lesson, they did not dare be careless. They started to check their surroundings carefully and made sure it was safe before relaxing.

Mu Xinya smiled gratefully at Xiao Chen, "Senior Brother Ye, you saved me again. I really don't know what say."

Xiao Chen waved it away casually, "I'll say the same thing as before; we still have a long time here. Who knows, I might need you to save me in the next moment."

Mu Xinya smiled, "Senior Brother Ye, I like hearing this. In that case, I will double my efforts and fight for an opportunity to repay this favor."

At that moment, Mu Xinya had a moonstruck expression on her face, just like the lovable girl next door. Xiao Chen was finding it hard to connect her with the girl who spoke to Supervisor Li the night before.

The two of them continued their patrols. When they reached the area where Supervisor Li was, Xiao Chen purposely lingered around a little longer.

Supervisor Li behaved as he did before; he put down what he was doing and greeted the two of them, “Greetings to Sir and Madam.”

Xiao Chen used his Spiritual Sense to inspect him carefully. Like before, there was no Martial Spirit in his body. He seemed like he was an ordinary person.

Xiao Chen could not help but feel disappointed. There was clearly something wrong with Supervisor Li. His eyes were brighter than the other miners.

In the past, Xiao Chen could explain it as him being more optimistic, not numb like the other miners. However, after the previous night, he refused to believe that.

However, he was not able to discover what was wrong. Regardless of whatever angle he looked from, he was an ordinary person who worked a strenuous job.

“This little one will continue his work and not hold up Sir and Madam,” Supervisor Li took his leave after greeting them.

[TL note: This manner of speaking is quite common when a person of lower status speaks to someone with higher status. They would frequently refer to themselves in the third person, sometimes calling themselves things like, ’this little one’ or this ‘humble servant.’]

Taking advantage of the moment when Mu Xinya was not paying attention, Xiao Chen suddenly pushed a miner who was pushing a miner cart. That person was immediately pushed off balance, and the minecart fell over, falling towards Supervisor Li.

“Rumble!”

All the Spirit Stone raw ore in the minecart fell out. The minecart landed and buried Supervisor Li. The surrounding miners quickly came over and helped Supervisor Li out.

“What’s going on?” Mu Xinya turned around and asked with suspicion.

“Nothing, just an ordinary accident. Let’s go,” Xiao Chen sighed to

himself. Supervisor Li behaved like an ordinary person. When he was suddenly attacked, he did not reveal anything exceeding what an ordinary person could do.

Spirit Mines, Eight Layer, Headquarters:

A cultivator investigating the disappearance of the missing miners told Ye Wen, “Elder Ye, we still have not found the missing miners. Furthermore, a few miners from this layer have gone missing every day. However, as there are not too many going missing at the same time, it has not resulted in mass hysteria.”

Ye Wen said indifferently, “Continue the investigation. Tabulate the total number of missing people. Then, report it to me every day.”

The days went by very fast in the mines. In the blink of an eye, another week had passed. Xiao Chen had already been in this place for half a month.

His activities had also become routine. He would do his patrols in the day and polish his Saber Techniques, as well as practice the Clear Wind Chop, during the night. He had already practiced the Clear Wind Chop to the small perfection.

When he drew his saber, he could not perfectly hide his killing Qi within the cool breeze without leaking any of it out. He was steadily progressing toward the middle perfection.

Aside from the days being boring, it was still rather peaceful. The only problem was that they could not cultivate. Before he came, the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation already reached the great perfection of the third layer.

He was originally planning to make a breakthrough to the fourth layer this month, raising the Purple Thunder True Fire to another level. After that, he would be able to truly refine his own Magic Treasure.

Given the current situation, he could only make do with what he had. He could only deal with it after he left.

On this particular day, Xiao Chen and Mu Xinya prepared to go for their

patrol as usual. However, Ye Wen lead someone unexpected to them.

"This is Ma Chen; you should have met him before. There were some accidents during his mission. So, he is here to continue it," Ye Wen said as he pointed to the person behind him.

Ma Chen cupped his hand and greeted them, "We meet again."

When they were at the Heaven Viewing Platform, before coming down to the mines, he shared his experience with everyone. Xiao Chen had a deeper impression of him compared to the rest.

What kind of accident happened for him to be transferred from the lower layers to here? What about the rest? Why is he here alone? Xiao Chen's heart was filled with suspicion.

After Ye Wen left, before Xiao Chen could speak, Mu Xinya impatiently asked, "Senior Brother Ma, what happened to you? Where are the other Senior Brothers?"

Ma Chen revealed an expression filled with lingering fear as he responded, "All dead... they dug up Superior Grade Spirit Stone raw ore, and a corpse king appeared.

"The few of us happened to walk past. The corpse king had been by the Superior Grade Spirit Stone raw ore for an unknown number of years. It could actually use the Martial Techniques from when it was alive. Furthermore, it had high Spiritual Intelligence."

Superior Grade Spirit Stone... There was shock in their hearts. For this Spirit Vein to produce a Superior Grade Spirit Stone, it was astonishing.

Every since the Ancient Era, the Spiritual Energy in the Tianwu Continent has become thinner. At this time, even the Great Jin Nation, which had the densest Spiritual Energy, could not compare to that era.

As for the other four nations, their Spiritual Energy was even thinner. It was already a pleasant surprise for a Medial Grade Spirit Stone to appear.

It was unexpected for Superior Grade Spirit Stone raw ore to appear in Heavenly Saber Pavilion's Spirit Vein. The value of one Superior Grade

Spirit Stone was equivalent to a thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stone.

However, if one wanted to exchange for a Superior Grade Spirit Stone, no one would be willing to. They were simply too rare. The energy in them was vast and pure; even Martial Kings or Martial Monarchs would be attracted to it.

With Xiao Chen's current cultivation, if he could find a suitable Cultivation Technique, by absorbing a Superior Grade Spirit Stone he could immediately advance to Martial Saint. Furthermore, it would not have any side effects; there was no need worry about it affecting his future cultivation.

Xiao Chen recollected his thoughts and asked, "What happened after that? Did they manage to obtain the Superior Grade Spirit Stone raw ore from the corpse king? Did you managed to kill the corpse king?"

Ma Chen replied, "The corpse king had a strength that was close to a Martial Monarch. Furthermore, its body was as hard as steel. A regular saber was not able to injure it. They activated ten peak bladesmen from the Divine Saber Camp. However, it still managed to escape in the end. Still, we managed to snatch the Superior Grade Spirit Stone raw ore."

Xiao Chen and Ma Chen did not notice that when Ma Chen said the corpse king did not die, Mu Xinya had a strange look on her face.

Ma Chen continued saying, "I really envy you two. The eighth layer of the mines is famous for being peaceful. There have never been any major incidents that have happened here before. I have no idea how the two of you managed to get assigned to this place; it has never happened in the past before."

Chapter 188: Feeling Alarmed

Xiao Chen was now starting to feel grateful to Ye Wen. If it were not for Ye Wen, he might have met with the corpse king. Who knows, he might have become a corpse by now.

There were not many changes in the following days. Xiao Chen still continued to patrol in the day and practice in the night. The only difference now was that there were three of them, rather than two. The day was no longer as boring as it previously was, they chatted a lot amongst the three of them.

Mu Xinya still went out for a long time. Everything she did was the same as the past and she occasionally met up with Supervisor Li. Xiao Chen was still unable to understand what they were saying so he could not do anything but keep his guard up.

"Shua!"

Within a dead tunnel, Xiao Chen was in the air. Before he drew the saber, there was a cool breeze that blew already. After the Lunar Shadow Saber was drawn, there was a faint saber light amongst the cool breeze.

The cool wind died off immediately. After Xiao Chen landed, there was an expression of joy on his face. He had finally succeeded in executing the second stage of the Clear Wind Chop.

There was a total of three stages to the Clear Wind Chop. The first stage was to hide his killing Qi; to erase the killing intent of his body and to make it impossible for other to quickly sense the moment he was going to make a move.

Clear Wind Chop, Clear Wind Chop, does the clear wind comes first or the chop comes first? If the clear wind came before the saber, it definitely should be the clear wind coming before the chop. However, if he could not draw the saber and create an air current, how could there be a cool breeze?

Thus, the second stage of the Clear Wind Chop was to practice to the

point where the wind came before the saber. After working hard for half a month, Xiao Chen finally succeeded in executing the second stage.

He was about to make a start on the third stage. This was the stage where the attack was practiced to the great perfection. To see only the Clear Wind and not the saber.

If he managed to practice till he completely hid the saber amongst the cool breeze, the opponent would not be able to discover its direction. At this point, the Clear Wind Chop would have been practiced to the great perfection.

“I finally learned it. Looks like my talent is not too bad. I was able to practice this Clear Wind Chop to middle perfection within half a month. Maybe I can practice it to the great perfection by the end of the month,” Xiao Chen said joyfully.

Xiao Chen continued to practice. Like before, When his Essence ran dry, he would start heading back to the stone room.

“Young Master Ye!” a faintly discernible voice could be heard.

Xiao Chen was familiar with this voice. Normally, when the miners and the supervisors met Xiao Chen, they would greet him this way. When he turned around, it was a supervisor he met frequently.

It seemed like he had been waiting in the pitch dark tunnels. Xiao Chen stopped and asked, “Supervisor Zhao, How did you find me?”

Supervisor Zhao said dispiritedly, “I had been meaning to look for Young Master for quite a while already. The miners I am in charge of heard that Young Master frequently comes out at night to practice his saber. So I waited here.”

Xiao Chen nodded. It was no longer a secret he came out at night to practice. “Why are you looking for me? Did you run into a corpse?”

Supervisor Zhao had not seen the sun for a long time so after he washed his face, he looked incredibly pale. When this was coupled with his dull eyes, he seemed quite miserable. “That’s not it. Recently, some of our brothers have been disappearing mysteriously. Initially, I did not notice it

as it was normal for people to disappear within the mines.

"However, I heard from the other supervisors that their people were going missing too. Furthermore, this was a complete disappearance. In the past, even if they disappeared, we would eventually find their bodies. Unlike the past, we were unable to find their bodies this time."

Xiao Chen frowned after he heard Supervisor Zhao's words. This is clearly a premeditated disappearance. There is definitely someone pulling the strings behind all this. Every supervisor is missing one or two people.

The numbers may not look big but when they are all added up, the numbers are horrifying. There are at least twenty supervisors and each supervisor leads at least a hundred miners.

If all of them occasionally lost one or two, when the numbers are all added up, it would be more than a hundred. What exactly was causing all these miners to disappear with a trace?

Xiao Chen collected his thoughts and said to Supervisor Chao, "Alright, I understand the situation. I will report it to Elder Ye tomorrow."

Supervisor Zhao hesitated for a while, the expression on his face suggested that he was struggling with something. Finally, he made up his mind and said, "Young Master Ye, I have a few brothers who would finish their five year term at the end of this month. Now that something like this happened, they are all alarmed. They wish to leave early and they are even willing to receive less payment."

When Xiao Chen heard this, he had an unsightly expression, "There has been no precedent of this before. Furthermore, this matter is not managed by me. My words carry no weight."

Supervisor Zhao said anxiously, "Young Master Ye, you are a good person, we all know this. In the past, those guarding us did not even bother to look at us miners. They all gave us a cold look, not to mention mockings. Occasionally, they would even beat us up. In the time you have been here, you have never mistreated us. Everybody knows about this."

Xiao Chen had heard about the thing this supervisor talked about from

Ma Chen. Many of the Heavenly Saber Disciples who accepted this mission could not endure the boredom in the mine. They would frequently take out their frustrations on the miners. This was a very common thing.

Xiao Chen smiled bitterly. Even if he did not do anything, he was considered a good person. There were far too few good people in this world.

"Young Master Ye, I will kneel to you. You have to help me to resolve this matter. These people would complete their terms at the end of this month. If there were any accidents, it would not be worth it!"

Seeing Xiao Chen mutter to himself, Supervisor Zhao dropped to his knees and kneeled in front of Xiao Chen. Xiao Chen was startled and quickly helped Supervisor Zhao up. He asked, "I can speak on behalf of you to Martial Uncle Ye. However, I cannot guarantee anything."

Supervisor Zhao said gratefully, "You saying something is all that I ask for. I thank Young Master Ye in advance. I will take my leave first."

As Xiao Chen watched Supervisor Zhao leave, Xiao Chen sank into deep thought. He had always been idly watching Mu Xinya's actions. However, after today, the sense that something was wrong grew stronger.

The next morning, Xiao Chen started to secretly question the other supervisors. He asked them about the situation. Xiao Chen's methods had always been prudent. The matter that Supervisor Zhao spoke about was quite serious.

Regardless of whether he was lying or not, he would never be able to understand the truth of the situation by speaking to only one person.

Xiao Chen finally managed to finish questioning the twenty-odd supervisors. Indeed, it was as Supervisor Zhao said; almost every supervisor had miners that had disappeared mysteriously.

There were some who lost five or six and at the minimum, they lost one or two. After thinking for a long time, he looked for Supervisor Li and his group of miners behind Mu Xinya's and Ma Chen's backs.

"Oh! Young Master Ye. How come you are alone today? Where is the

other Young Master and the Young Mistress?" As usual, when Supervisor Li saw Xiao Chen, he would greet him warmheartedly.

Xiao Chen nodded to acknowledge his statement and said, "Supervisor Li, have your subordinates been disappearing without a trace mysteriously?"

Supervisor Le tried to recall before he replied, "I never heard of anything like that at all. All the people I have are not missing? What's wrong? Young Master, did something happened?"

While Supervisor Li spoke, Xiao Chen carefully observed his expression. Like before, he did not discover anything. Xiao Chen said indifferently, "Nothing, just a casual question. I'll be taking my leave first."

Xiao Chen turned around a corner and stopped. He turned his Spiritual Sense into a fine thread and continued observing the supervisor. I don't believe you can cover yourself for so long.

"Supervisor, what did the guardian ask?" a few miners came over and asked.

Supervisor Li waved his hands and said, "Just do your work. Don't ask so many questions."

After observing for a long time, Supervisor Li seemed like his usual self. He led a group of miners and seriously worked on mining. There were no changes to his expression. There were no strange changes as a result of Xiao Chen's question.

Could it be that the person meeting with Mu Xinya was not Supervisor Li? Xiao Chen had his suspicions as he thought, How could an ordinary person hide himself so deeply?

Xiao Chen withdrew his Spiritual Sense and shook his head. There was something he could not figure out.

After Xiao Chen left and was far away, Supervisor Li tossed aside the pickaxe in his hand. His gaze seemed as though he was able to see through the wall and see Xiao Chen leaving. His eyes revealed a murderous intent.

When Xiao Chen reached the headquarters of this layer, he coincidentally met with Ye Wen. He quickly went over and reported everything he investigated to Ye Wen. When he finished, he told Ye Wen of Supervisor Zhao's request.

After Ye Wen heard this, he indifferently said, "Alright, I understand the situation. You can go back first."

When Xiao Chen saw that Ye Wen did not seem to care, he said worriedly, "Martial Uncle Ye, these people's term are about to come to an end anyway. There should not be any problem in reducing their payments and letting them go early right?"

Ye Wen seemed to be very busy as was already prepared to leave. When he heard Xiao Chen's words, he stopped and said, "You are only seeing the problem from your angle. There is no problem with fifty miners leaving. After all, their term is almost up.

"However, have you thought about this? There are about two thousand miners in this layer. At this moment, there are already worries in everyone's heart. If a large group of miners left at this moment, have you thought about the consequences?"

If at this moment, there was a large group of people leaving, it would definitely induce a panic in the rest of the miners. After some time, the situation might escalate to a point where it was unresolvable.

Xiao Chen instantly thought of this scenario. Although the logic was sound, Xiao Chen kept feeling that something was wrong.

"You should go first, we already knew about this situation. I will deal with it in a couple of days," Ye Wen consoled Xiao Chen when he saw that he was silent.

Xiao Chen thought for a while before he said, "Martial Uncle Ye, don't go yet. I still have something to report.

After thinking for a long time, although he did not have any evidence, Xiao Chen finally still made the decision to tell Ye Wen of the matter of Mu Xinya and Supervisor Li.

After Ye Wen heard this, there was still no changes to his expression, “We are all from the same sect, if there is no evidence, don’t report them.”

Xiao Chen felt unconvinced as he said, “Martial Uncle Ye, I...”

Ye Wen interrupted him and said, “There is no need to speak further. Go back quickly. If you make such reports without evidence again, I will show no mercy.”

On the same night, the eighth layer of the mine, within a dead tunnel:

Supervisor Li said to Mu Xinya, “The fellow who came down with you seemed to have noticed something. He tried to test me once today.”

Mu Xinya did not feel surprised, “Not a problem, he does not have evidence. Furthermore, he is not a nosy person.”

Supervisor Li still felt worried, “Should we silence him? I am still not ready yet. If this fellow ruins things for us, there will be trouble.”

Mu Xinya shook her head, “No need for that. We will just move our operation forward to tomorrow. That will do it.”

When Supervisor Li heard this, his expression changed. He said in shock, “We make our move tomorrow? That’s too rushed. The longer I refine that thing, the stronger it is. It would be safer to do it at the end of the month.”

Chapter 189: Major Turn of Events

Mu Xinya said indifferently, “We also have the two mutated corpse kings as well as the corpse king we just discovered. That is a total of three corpse kings. Each corpse king has the strength of a Martial Monarch. We should be able to deal with most things.”

“According to the agreement, you need to increase my payment by half. I have been in here for ten years already and have been living an unbearable life. I’ve had enough of this already.” As Supervisor Li spoke, he revealed an agitated expression.

Mu Xinya frowned slightly, “My race has already prepared this plan for a hundred years. What do your ten years of effort count for? When it reaches the critical point, you start to go back on your words. That is too unreliable!”

Supervisor Li chuckled, “Whatever you say, either you do what I say or we can forget about this.”

A sharp killing Qi flashed in her eyes as her aura was raised suddenly. It was as though she was going to attack at any moment. Supervisor Li smiled indifferently and stepped forward fearlessly.

Finally, Mu Xinya compromised. She snorted coldly, “As you wish. I will increase the Medial Grade Spirit Stones you receive to three thousand.”

In another tunnel, Xiao Chen was in a restless state of mind. He practiced his saber in a messy manner, creating violent gusts of wind in the tunnel lit brightly by Night Pearls. Saber lights flashed frequently and there were shouts in the air occasionally.

Xiao Chen casually practiced a set of Saber Techniques. When his aura was raised to its peak, he shouted loudly. He flung his Lunar Shadow Saber violently. The saber glowed as it stabbed into the stone wall.

“Shua Shua!”

Black rocks kept falling from the wall. The Lunar Shadow Saber’s blade was completely buried in the wall. Xiao Chen’s frustration and anger were

clear to see.

It could be said that Xiao Chen had done his best to obtain the news. He did not think of obtaining any rewards, he just wanted Ye Wen to pay more note to it. Who knew that Ye Wen would simply label him as a tattletale.

It caused Xiao Chen to be very depressed. He took a few deep breaths before he calmed himself down. It seemed like Supervisor Zhao's matter was a no-go, he had no idea how to face him tomorrow.

Never mind, the cart will find its way around the hill when it gets there, Xiao Chen sighed to himself. It would be fine as long as he could make sure nothing major happened before the end of the month.

[TL note: The cart will find its way around the hill when it gets there: This means things will eventually sort itself out.]

It was just a girl and ordinary miners. I should be more cautious, even though I do not believe that they could cause any major problems.

The next morning, Xiao Chen behaved like he normally would, as though nothing had happened. He left for the patrol together with Ma Chen and Mu Xinya.

The morning passed peacefully like this without any incidents. It caused one to feel that something was wrong. Not to mention the corpses, even the Spirit Swallowing Worms they could normally see had all vanished without a trace.

The mines were so peaceful that it was frightening. Just as Xiao Chen thought that he was wrong, Ma Chen suddenly said, "What's going on today? I keep feeling that something is wrong."

Xiao Chen exchanged a look with him. He said in astonishment, "You have this feeling as well? I thought it was just me."

Ma Chen had done this mission in the mines many times. His instincts should be trustworthy. Xiao Chen could not help but remain on guard.

During the patrols in the afternoon, Xiao Chen paid extra attention to

his surrounding environment. He also paid a lot of attention to Mu Xinya.

If anything happens, it definitely will have something to do with Mu Xinya. As long as I keep an eye on her, I should be able to deal with it.

When they reached an area where the paths divided, which they frequented, Xiao Chen ignored the two dead tunnels and headed for the well lit tunnel on the left.

“Young Master Ye, is that you?”

Xiao Chen did not get far before a weak voice suddenly came from one of the dead tunnels. He quickly stopped and headed to one of the dead tunnels to take a look.

He extended out his Spiritual Sense and saw that person’s appearance. Xiao Chen was startled; it was that supervisor who went missing for nearly half a month.

“Who is there?” Ma Chen asked cautiously.

Xiao Chen replied, “He is the Supervisor Wang I mentioned to you the previous time. He had been missing for half a month. I did not expect for him to turn up here.”

“Young Master Ye, is that you?” the weak voice drifted over again. It sounded like it was issued from clenched teeth. Hearing it made one feel their scalp go numb, making them uncomfortable.

Ma Chen already drew his saber and his entire body was tense. He was completely in a state of high alert. He said to Xiao Chen, “Junior Brother Ye, should we go take a look?

Xiao Chen muttered to himself for a moment, pretending to think. Actually, he was using his Spiritual Sense to observe that supervisor. He discovered that aside from his life force being extremely weak, there was nothing else wrong with him.

Even so, this person had disappeared for half a month. Suddenly appearing like this was strange; they did not dare to be careless.

“We should go over and take a look, we just need to remain alert.” Xiao

Chen grasped the hilt of the Lunar Shadow Saber as he led Ma Chen into the dead tunnel.

When they drew near, they discovered that Supervisor Wang was lying on the ground. He was leaning weakly against the wall and was moaning breathlessly. When Xiao Chen saw this, he let his guard down.

Xiao Chen took out a bottle of water and delivered it to him. Supervisor Wang revealed an expression of joy; he extended his hand to receive the bottle of water.

“Hu Chi!”

“Keng! Qiang!”

Xiao Chen did not discover anything wrong. However, he had only stretched his hand out halfway before Ma Chen at the side hacked out with his saber. His saber broke through the air, it was extremely fast and completely unavoidable.

The sharp saber blade hacked Supervisor Wang’s arm but something strange happened. Supervisor Wang’s hand was not harmed, it even gave off a metallic sound.

Xiao Chen expression changed and he quickly retreated backward. Supervisor Wang, who was on the ground, leaped up and stood rapidly.

He had shed off his pretense completely and a rotting stench came from his body. His clothes exploded apart, revealing dried black skin.

“How did you discover something was wrong?” Xiao Chen asked Ma Chen.

Ma Chen quickly answered, “His fingers were all black, they completely lost the look of a human’s.”

So that was how, Xiao Chen looked at Supervisor Wang in shock. After not seeing him for half a month, Supervisor Wang had turned into a corpse.

“Ga! Ga! Ga! Ga!”

A strange laughter came from Supervisor Wang’s mouth. He said clearly,

“I originally wanted to give you a surprise. I did not expect you to discover it.”

Ma Chen was pale and he said quietly, “Something is wrong, how does he still have his consciousness? After being infected with the corpse poison, he should have turned into a mindless corpse.”

Xiao Chen frowned slightly, he could not figure out what was going on either. Humans turning into corpses had happened before. However, ordinary people who were infected with the corpse poison would become mindless corpses.

These mindless corpses did not have much combat prowess. Even ordinary people would find it easy to avoid them.

Supervisor Wang laughed weirdly a few times before he said, “Can I be compared to those mindless corpses? I am a Corpse Monarch. A person who walks the path of corpses. A monarch of thousands of corpses.

“Hu!” He clawed the air with his hands and a golden cape appeared out of nowhere. He put it on his body and then put a golden crown on his head.

A skinny corpse wearing such an outfit felt very strange.

“Who cares what you are, I’ll hack you to death with my saber!”

“Mountain Splitting Chop!”

Ma Chen snorted coldly and leaped into the air. His body moved quickly into the air; he had already practiced this Mountain Splitting Chop to the great perfection.

A huge mountain appeared above his head; it seemed like it carried tens of thousands of kilograms of force, its might was boundless and majestic.

Supervisor Wang, or the Corpse Monarch, laughed coldly. He pointed to the ground and it split open. A corpse broke through the ground and leaped at Ma Chen.

“Chop!”

Ma Chen looked at the corpse that clawed and bit at the air. A look of

disdain appeared in his eyes. He shouted loudly and the saber that carried the tens of thousands of kilograms of force chopped down on the corpse.

Suddenly, Xiao Chen felt that something was wrong. He quickly looked at the corpse in the air. A purple light flashed in his eyes for a moment and he could see the condition of the corpse clearly.

He could see countless black lights flowing in its veins. There was spiraling black Qi in the location of its Dantian, spinning like a hurricane.

Xiao Chen was startled, this corpse was clearly a ticking time bomb. The black Qi flowing in the veins were the fuse; once they were broken, it would explode.

Furthermore, its might was definitely not small. If Ma Chen was not prepared, he would be at a disadvantage.

"Azure Dragon Tail Whip!"

Xiao Chen shouted and a boundless Essence gathered at his right foot. He stomped the ground and it trembled slightly.

Suddenly, Xiao Chen seemed to be enveloped in an illusion of the Azure Dragon. It was as though he had turned into a dragon. The dragon's tail swung in the air and caused an intense ripple. Space started to tremble.

In the next instant, Xiao Chen's figure formed an arc of light in the air. He arrived before Ma Chen immediately and used the Three Flowing Cloud Images.

Xiao Chen turned into a boundless ocean and struck the corpse gently with his scabbard. An intense wave surged from the ocean and threw the corpse toward the Corpse Monarch.

This was the first time Xiao Chen had used a high leveled technique from the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art. After the true might of the Heaven Ranked Movement Technique was revealed, his speed was instantly raised to the peak. Not only was Ma Chen unable to react, the Corpse Emperor was unable to react as well.

The corpse flew had crossed half the distance between them before the

Corpse Emperor managed to react. Its withered face revealed a strange smile as it flicked its finger.

"Boom!"

The corpse exploded in the air, turning into bits. It turned into a black ball of Qi, expanding into its surroundings.

When Ma Chen's Mountain Splitting Chop struck the Qi ball, it was like they were evenly matched. He somersaulted in the air before landing firmly on the ground.

"Traceless Flowing Water!"

Xiao Chen remained in the air and executed a technique from the Three Flowing Cloud Images with ease. The scabbard moved with the gentleness of flowing water, sweeping the black Qi ball away without a trace.

When the black Qi ball was dispersed, Xiao Chen and Ma Chen looked cautiously at the Corpse Monarch. Although it called itself the Corpse Monarch, it did not have the strength of a Martial Monarch; it was about equivalent to a human Martial King.

Even so, a Martial King was not something the two of them could deal with. Furthermore, this was a monster and it was extremely strange. It was significantly stronger than a regular Martial King.

Chapter 190: Dangerous Fight With Corpse Horde

"Since you can receive a blow from me without dying, I will spare you. Ga! Ga! Ga! Ga!" The Corpse Monarch laughed strangely. He waved his right hand and corpses streamed out of the ground continuously.

Upon careful inspection, these corpses were the missing miners. Someone had used special methods to refine them; they were much stronger than the regular corpses.

The Corpse Monarch laughed strangely, "Have fun, I still have things to do. Ga! Ga! Ga! Ga!"

The Corpse Monarch slowly sank into the ground and quickly disappeared without a trace. However, the ground was still as smooth as it was before, there were no traces of cracks at all.

"Earth Evasion Spell?" When Xiao Chen saw the way the Corpse Monarch had left, he immediately thought of the Earth Evasion Spell recorded in the Compendium of Cultivation. What he just saw was almost exactly the same as the Earth Evasion Spell.

However, the situation did not permit him to be able to think about it. The corpses that surrounded them had already launched themselves at the pair rapidly. The narrow tunnel was densely packed with hundreds of corpses.

"Pu! Pu! Pu!"

Xiao Chen moved the scabbard in his hand very quickly as he turned into flowing water. He launched himself at the corpses. He managed to push all of them back and he was able to occasionally help out Ma Chen.

Suddenly Xiao Chen thought of something. He turned around and asked Ma Chen behind him, "Senior Brother Ma, did you see Junior Sister Mu?"

Ma Chen had an alarmed expression, then he felt it was strange, "That's right, where is Junior Sister Mu? When did she leave?"

Damn it! Xiao Chen cursed in his heart. In the end, after staying on guard for so long, he still let her disappear quietly without a trace.

Mu Xinya must have taken advantage of the time they were distracted by Supervisor Wang to slip away.

Ma Chen kicked away a corpse then he leaned to the side and avoided another attack. After that, he struck a corpse with his saber, creating a metallic clang. It was as if he had struck metal. The corpse was simply knocked back, it was not split in half.

“Junior Brother, what should we do? These corpses seem invulnerable. Furthermore, there are so many of them. I’m afraid I can’t think of anything. The situation is bad!” Ma Chen said anxiously.

Xiao Chen just muttered to himself without saying anything; he was carefully searching for a solution. These corpses were only as fast and as strong as an ordinary Martial Grand Master.

If so, with Ma Chen’s cultivation, he should be able to kill them easily. Furthermore, if nothing went wrong, Xiao Chen would be able to deal with this horde himself.

However, the problematic thing was that the skin of these corpses were like steel. When the saber blade struck them, they only left a shallow mark. The matter that caused him a headache was that these corpse did not feel pain.

If you were not able to knock them back, they would ignore their injuries and attack continuously, it was extremely troublesome.

Xiao Chen would be able to escape easily but he did not wish to reveal too much of his abilities to Ma Chen. After all, he had only known him for a while; it was best to stay on his guard.

“Break out! Senior Brother Ma, there is no point in staying here out of pride,” Xiao Chen said indifferently. Ma Chen had completed this mission in the mines many times. Xiao Chen did not believe that he lacked trump cards.

There can only be one reason why he had not used his trump card—he

wanted to preserve his strength and force Xiao Chen to reveal his hand.

Ma Chen revealed an awkward expression and smiled bitterly, “I am really not holding back because of pride. I am truly not confident and I really require you to help me out. Otherwise, I will not be able to accomplish it.”

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Xiao Chen wielded his saber with his left hand and punched with his right fist thrice, easily forcing back three corpses that had launched themselves forward; his body was tempered by the Seven Leaf Flower and the training he did in the past.

Even without using Essence, he could rely on his physical strength and punch out with more than a thousand kilograms of force. These corpses were forced back by him with one punch.

Even their steel-like skin was slightly cracked by Xiao Chen as they were knocked flying. The corpses behind them were also knocked to the ground.

When Ma Chen saw this, he felt very astonished. He could not tell why Xiao Chen had such strength despite being an Inferior Grade Martial Grand Master.

“What good move does Senior Brother Ma have to break through the encirclement that would require my help to execute? I will do what I can,” Xiao Chen said.

Ma Chen pushed back two corpses with his saber as he said, “I have an area-of-effect Martial Technique. It should be able to carve a path out for us. However, it takes some time to execute it. As such, I need Junior Brother Ye to protect me for a while.”

“That is not a problem,” Xiao Chen said.

Xiao Chen used the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art and he moved rapidly around Ma Chen; it looked like the Azure Dragon was circling around him. Xiao Chen used his scabbard like a club to knock back the corpses launching themselves at them.

Under Xiao Chen's protection, there were no corpses within ten meters of Ma Chen.

Ma Chen inhaled deeply and a bright light flashed in his eyes. Suddenly, he took two steps forward and shouted. The surrounding Spiritual Energy surged towards his saber blade like flowing water.

"Flowing Water Breaking Mountain!"

There was a sound of gushing water within the tunnels. An unearthly river gathered on Ma Chen's saber. Ma Chen flicked his saber forward slightly and a visible ripple could be seen extending out into the surroundings.

The Mountain Splitting Saber Technique was a very common Saber Technique in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. However, there were very few people who could practice it to the ninth move—Flowing Water Breaking Mountain. This Ma Chen could be considered as someone who surpassed his peers.

"Rumble...!"

The corpses launching themselves at the pair were immediately blasted back. The river on the saber then blasted away the corpses that were blocking their way in the front.

"I'm not done yet! Gather!"

Suddenly, Ma Chen swung his saber. The scattered river gathered back together before firing out an instant later. All the corpses in a straight path were pierced through their chest. They then collapsed and fell apart in the next moment, crumbling into pieces; they became as dead as doorknobs.

Flowing Water Breaking Mountain... So that is how it is... the flowing water was only a prelude. The breaking mountain bit is the true finishing move, Xiao Chen thought to himself.

The two of them took advantage of this opportunity to break out from the horde of corpses. They managed to break out to an open space. Afterwards, they both executed their Movement Techniques and threw off

the corpses that chased after them.

"Let's go, we need to inform Martial uncle Ye quickly." The two of them quickly headed to the eighth layer's headquarters.

However, before they had gotten very far, they discovered something they had not expected. All the miners they met along the way had turned into corpses. They obstructed their path, making it very hard for them to advance forward.

The good thing was that these corpses did not have strong bodies like the corpses they encountered earlier. With their strength, it was easy to deal with these corpses.

Another corpse recklessly charged towards Xiao Chen. He punched its head and the wind caused its hair to be blown back, revealing a pale and miserable face.

Xiao Chen's expression changed and he could not help but pause. How could it be him? This corpse was the supervisor that had begged Xiao Chen for help the night before. It was just a night and his premonitions came true.

Including him, all the miners that had almost completed their term had all turned into corpses.

"Shua!"

While Xiao Chen was distracted, a saber light slashed downwards and split a corpse into half. Ma Chen said anxiously, "What are your thinking about? Be careful of the corpse poison. If you get infected, you will turn into a corpse as well."

"Hu! Hu!"

Xiao Chen sent out two gust of winds with his palm and blew away the black fluid the corpse spurted out to the side. Although his expression did not change, his heart felt like it had been stabbed by something and he felt an incredible heartache.

"Let's go, stop daydreaming." Ma Chen quickly urged when he saw Xiao

Chen not moving.

Xiao Chen let out a grunt as he did his best to recover his calm. After he picked himself up, he followed behind Ma Chen and headed for the headquarters quickly.

The two thousand-odd miners in the mines had all turned into corpses. The pair did not hesitate to attack them, easily killing their way forward.

A journey that would normally take ten minutes now required an hour to complete.

When they arrived, something surprising happened again. The ten-odd Martial Saints who were normally at the headquarters had all vanished. The place was completely empty and there was no one around.

There were piles of finished Inferior Grade Spirit Stones in one of the huge rooms; their glow was very dazzling.

In front of the door to the stone room, there was a barrier of light. The two of them knew it was a special barrier. Without a permit, they would not be able to enter. Even though there were so many Spirit Stones, they could only look at them.

After spending much effort to rush over, the two of them did not expect such a result. The two of them discussed with each other for a while before they decided to find a place to rest.

They definitely could not travel by the path they took to get here, that was filled with corpses. They had already killed corpses until they were tired. They did not want to continue doing that.

They took out the map and picked a desolated dead tunnel, they were prepared to go there to rest before making further plans. They hurried to the location and went deep into the tunnel before they relaxed.

Ma Chen immediately plopped his butt on the ground and panted, “After coming here for so long, this is the first time I encountered such a situation. It might really be the end this time.”

Xiao Chen was already starting to calm down, he asked, “Senior Brother

Ma, you are more experienced. Is there any method to turn so many people into corpses and make them behave so deranged?

Ma Chen thought for a while before answering, “Aside from the already Running Corpse Sect which is already extinct in the Tianwei Continent, I can’t think of any other reasons. However, this Running Corpse Sect has already disappeared for almost a thousand years.”

The Running Corpse Sect was an extremely evil sect. The period prior to the Tianwu Dynasty was the most chaotic time of mankind. That was also the most glorious period for the Running Corpse Sect.

The Running Corpse Sect was separated into two factions, one faction focused on herding and controlling corpses. If they obtained a strong corpse, their combat prowess would increase significantly.

This faction was denounced by mankind. In order to find strong corpses, they would frequently dig up the remains of others’ ancestors.

The corpses of regular people did not hold any attraction to them. They specialized in digging out the ancestors of big clans and sects. These powers had strong ancestors so they were the first target of the Running Corpse Sect.

Before the Tianwu Dynasty, they even dug out a Great Emperor’s body. After they turned it into a moving corpse, it became even more powerful than when it was alive. It was almost unparalleled.

However, they finally incited public anger and the Tianwu Emperor personally moved and killed all the experts of this faction. After this, this faction was completely destroyed and disappeared from the world completely.

Aside from this faction, there was another faction. This faction cultivated the way of corpses. They used special Cultivation Techniques to refine themselves into corpses that were neither dead or alive.

Chapter 191: Trembling in Fear

Compared to the other faction of the Running Corpse Sect, they kept a much lower profile. They were even more strange. To cultivate the way of the corpse, these people even buried themselves underground for thousands of years.

When the Tianwu Emperor exterminated the Running Corpse Sect, he had also killed the experts of this faction. However, some of the old monsters hiding underground managed to avoid these attacks.

Although this faction was preserved, because their Cultivation Technique was too strange, there was no one willing to learn the way of the corpse, and the Running Corpse Sect completely vanished.

After Xiao Chen heard Ma Chen's introduction, he was filled with doubts. He asked, "According to your words, they turned the powerful into corpses. The miners that turned into corpses in the tunnels clearly did not have much combat prowess. So why turn them into corpses?"

Ma Chen smiled faintly, "Naturally, they did not have much combat prowess as their bodies were not very strong; there would not be many changes after they become corpses. The truly strong ones should be the first batch we encountered. After using some special methods to refine them, they obtained their combat prowess.

"As for the miners we met, they were likely turned into corpses in passing. After all, it is not difficult for them to do so."

Xiao Chen revealed a livid expression as he clenched his left fist tightly. He said, "This group of people are too inhumane. They did not even let off the innocent people."

Ma Chen laughed, "Humane? These people are neither alive or dead, how humane can they be? They are no longer humans since long ago. Otherwise, they would not have incited public anger back then."

After thinking for a while, Ma Chen continued, "I wonder where Elder Ye and the others are. We are stuck here and we can neither advance nor

retreat. If we can't get out, it is likely that we will die here."

The exit of the mines was a tightly guarded secret. It was impossible for the inner sect disciples here on a sect mission to know about it. There were people who specialized in bringing people in or out. They would first place people in a Secret Treasure before transporting them around.

If something really happened to Ye Wen and the others, it would be possible that Xiao Chen and Ma Chen would never get out and die here. Their bodies might even be refined into corpses.

Xiao Chen felt fear just thinking about it. However, when he thought about it again, he felt it was impossible for anything to happen to Ye Wen. Back then, when he was telling Ye Wen of the strange things he noticed about Mu Xinya and Supervisor Li, he had an extremely calm expression. He even warned Xiao Chen to mind his own business.

Upon retrospection, Ye Wen was actually hinting that he already knew of this long ago. He was warning him not to alert the enemies by accident.

"Bang!"

Xiao Chen punched the wall violently; his fist carried a force of thousands of kilograms. A large hole immediately appeared in the wall and rocks fell continuously.

If he really knew of this matter in advance, he could have saved the lives of all these miners. However, he did not move these miners away in order to avoid alerting the enemies, so that his plan could succeed.

When Xiao Chen thought about the miners, he felt that was not worth it. He recalled the scene of Supervisor Zhao pleading with him on their behalf, to help mediate for those miners whose terms were ending soon.

These people could have left safely at the end of the month. They could have left these endless hell-like tunnels forever and reunite with their wives and family.

However, all of these things were just an illusion now. He thought that by putting in more effort and taking care of them, he could allow them to leave safely. In the end, he had to personally kill these miners who turned

into corpses.

“Ye Wen, you are too ruthless!

Ma Chen said in astonishment, “Junior Brother Ye, what are your doing? Don’t take things too hard, everything will turn out for the best. Elder Ye and the rest will definitely find a way to deal with these corpses. By then, there would be a way out.”

“Hu!” Before Ma Chen had finished his words, Xiao Chen suddenly attacked. Xiao Chen used his hand to chop at the back of Ma Chen’s neck, which caused him to faint as he stared at Xiao Chen in astonishment.

Xiao Chen watched as Ma Chen fell over slowly and said, “I’m sorry, I have to find that person to clarify everything. Senior Brother Ma, you have to be inconvenienced for a while.”

After Xiao Chen spoke, he dug out a shallow pit and slowly placed Ma Chen into it. Then he used the soft dirt to cover Ma Chen’s body.

With Ma Chen’s cultivation, it would be no problem for him to breathe under the soft dirt. This way, the corpses would not be able to find him; he would be safe while he was unconscious.

After doing all this, Xiao Chen walked forward with a resolute gaze. Ye Wen was definitely at the place where the Fiend King was being suppressed.

Xiao Chen had gone there once, so he remembered the way there. All he needed to do was the find the hidden switches and he would be able to enter.

After Xiao Chen walked for a bit and turned a corner, a petite figure slowly appeared. It was difficult to make out who it was in the pitch dark tunnel.

However, Xiao Chen was very familiar with this person. After spending half a month with her, Xiao Chen would able to recognize her from just a silhouette—Mu Xinya!

Mu XInya looked at Xiao Chen and smiled, “Senior Brother Ye...”

Xiao Chen could not be bothered to speak with her, he immediately drew the Lunar Shadow Saber from the scabbard. The moment the saber left the scabbard, it glowed with a resplendent electric light. In the time it took for a spark to fly, the dark tunnel was brightly lit up.

Both their expressions changed under the electric light. Xiao Chen's face turned cold and emotionless, whereas Mu Xinya's lovable face looked slightly dejected.

"Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art, Roaming Dragon's Nine Transformations! Qingyun Secret Technique, Clear Wind Chop!"

Xiao Chen executed a high level technique of the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art—Roaming Dragon's Nine Transformations. Xiao Chen's figure vanished into the electric light, leaving nine images in the air.

Without touching the ground, each image turned and moved in a different direction. Nine gusts of cool breezes appeared in the tunnel. Xiao Chen continuously executed nine Clear Wind Chops at the speed of lightning.

If the blade was hidden amongst the wind, there was no killing Qi leaked. Instead, it would seem to be as gentle as a lover. It was like he was whispering sweet-nothings in the gentle spring breeze.

"Shua!"

The nine images all merged back together. Xiao Chen returned the saber to the scabbard as he stood quietly behind Mu Xinya. There was a calm expression on his face, not betraying any emotion; it was incredibly cold.

"Pu Chi!"

The nine death acupoints on Mu Xinya's chest, Baihui, Qingming, Jiuwei, Juque, Shenque, Qihai, Guanyuan, Zhongji, and Qugu, all spurted out blood at the same time. She then fell to the ground with a bang.

The nine death acupoints on her chest were all struck by the saber. Even a Martial Saint would die immediately from this; there was no way to treat this.

Mu Xinya was pale as she smiled bitterly, “I thought that after working together for half a month, you would at least let me finish speaking before killing me. I did not expect Senior Brother Ye to be so merciless.”

Xiao Chen said in a frosty voice, “I also did not expect that underneath your innocent exterior, you harbored a cruel heart. I used to think that regardless of your errant motives, you would not stoop to involving all these innocent people.

Xiao Chen did not consider himself to be a good person but he was normally unable to do utterly heartless actions like this. However, this girl in front of him had crossed the bottom line in his heart.

In this strong-eat-weak world, where natural selection prevailed, morality was something that was lost long ago. People respected the strong, he whose fist was bigger was right.

Ever since the first day he had arrived in this world, when he was humiliated by the people of the Xiao Clan, he completely understood this principle.

However, there were some things that had to be maintained no matter how the situation changed. Willfully slaughtering the innocent without any reason was this bottom line that must be maintained.

Mu Xinya had violated Xiao Chen’s bottom line. Kill on sight!

If Ye Wen did not have an appropriate explanation, Xiao Chen would also seek justice on behalf of all these miners.

“Pu! Pu!”

Just as Xiao Chen was preparing to leave, Mu Xinya’s body started to move. He quickly stopped and took a look.

Turning into a corpse?

Xiao Chen gazed on with suspicions. Mu Xinya’s skin looked like it had been sliced apart by a knife; it split apart with a ‘shua’ sound.

A figure slowly emerged from the skin. She was completely naked. A full head of silver hair covered her back, giving off a faint glow in the pitch

dark tunnel. The girl in front of him looked like an elf.

Her skin was snow-white, it was very attractive in the darkness.

Xiao Chen's gaze pierced through the darkness but he was not focusing on the parts that would make a man have a nosebleed. Instead, he was focused on her ears.

They were a pair of sharp ears. They were exactly like the elves from the movies. She was extremely pretty. However, elves did not exist in this world. These pair of ears that were clearly not human proved her identity.

She was a Fiend, a girl from the Fiend Race.

Mu Xinya waved her hand and long white robes appeared. She quickly put it on in front of Xiao Chen, covering all the important parts.

Mu Xinya looked at Xiao Chen and said, "Senior Brother Ye, it was not convenient for me to tell you the truth. The entire Spirit Mines is currently in chaos. You should stay here and not move. After the whole thing is over, I will bring you out..."

"I said before, I will do my best to find an opportunity to save you, to repay the favor.

"Hu! Hu!"

After Mu Xinya said that, she moved quickly, turning into a silver flash of light and vanished from Xiao Chen's sight. Her speed was faster than Xiao Chen's small perfection Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art by at least ten percent.

Xiao Chen was slightly stunned. In the instant he was distracted, Mu Xinya had completely vanished.

Chase!

Following the path that Mu Xinya took, Xiao Chen chased after her. He discovered the place that Mu Xinya was headed was where the Fiend King was sealed.

The path was exactly the same as Xiao Chen remembered but all the secret switches were activated. Xiao Chen was able to follow unhindered.

After some time, he finally arrived at the huge underground cave.

"Chi! Chi! Chi! Chi!"

Before he got near, he could hear the sounds of intense fighting. The sound of killing filled the air and shouts rang out continuously. Xiao Chen hid himself and extended out his Spiritual Sense to carefully observe the situation.

Within the cave, the river seemed to be like a boundary. The side that had the Fiend King suppressed were the bladesmen of the Divine Saber Camp. They held their sabers and did not make a move.

On the other side was a large corpse horde. They were all the type of corpses that was refined by that special method. Counting roughly, there was at least a thousand of them.

Furthermore, more corpse kept pouring out from underground. This caused the huge cave to be tightly packed. Just one look would cause one's scalp to go numb.

In the middle of the river, there was a large group of Heavenly Saber Pavilion's Martial Saints. They were fighting with the corpses that attempted to cross the river. The scene of the intense battle surpassed Xiao Chen's imagination. The clear river water was already dyed red with blood.

The strength of the corpse also exceeded Xiao Chen's initial expectation. Even an expert of the Martial Saint cultivation realm was not able to kill this specially refined corpse with one blow.

Chapter 192: Running Corpse Sect'S Inheritor

There were only about 200 Heavenly Saber Pavilion's Martial Saints. The corpses completely outnumbered them. They were working very hard, defending passively, However, the main forces of both sides had not made their move yet. The bladesmen of Divine Saber Camp stood in front of the stone sealing the Fiend. Their Killing Qi was reserved as they grasped their sabers tightly. They had no intentions of making a move.

Xiao Chen watched for a long time, but he did not discover any Heavenly Saber Pavilion's Martial Monarchs leading the battle. There were only ten Martial King elders standing in the distance, observing the situation.

Amongst this group of Martial Kings, Xiao Chen discovered Ye Wen's figure. Ye Wen was the same as before; he was unable to discover what he was thinking by watching his expressions. He was very calm, as though everything was under his control.

On the side of the Running Corpse Sect, there were no strong corpses fighting. There were three huge corpses standing in the middle. These three corpses were five meters tall; their skin was completely black. There was a dense black Qi flowing out from their bodies.

Occasionally, they would be roaring hoarsely. Xiao Chen only took a look from a distance, but he still felt a tremendous pressure, causing him to tremble in fear.

Are these the three corpse kings? Xiao Chen wondered in fear. For a corpse to turn into corpse kings, they must have been at least a Martial Monarchs when they were alive. After they died and were refined into a corpse, they could retain their previous Martial Techniques and combat experience.

Under the Running Corpse Sect's control, they were much stronger than regular Martial Monarchs. This was because of their undying bodies, the lack of fear, the lack of a sense of pain, and an impervious steel-like body

that could not be destroyed by water or fire.

Beside the three corpse kings, there were hundreds of two-meter-tall corpses. Their entire bodies emitted black Qi. They were very stout, and it was clear from the aura they were different from the other corpses.

They should be the mutated corpses that were only second to the corpse kings. They would be able to hold their ground when pitting their combat prowess against a Martial King.

Behind the corpse kings, there were about ten people dressed in black. They were all hiding in the shadows of the corpse kings. Xiao Chen discovered Supervisor Li among them.

Looking further back, Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense also discovered ten Corpse Monarchs standing there without moving. These were the inheritors of the Running Corpse Sect's faction who walked the path of the corpse.

Turning themselves into an existence that was neither dead nor alive. Compared to a regular corpse, they still had the consciousness of a normal person. They were very difficult to deal with; a regular corpse king was no match for them.

Xiao Chen was feeling suspicious. The Running Corpse Sect had such a strong lineup; how did the Heavenly Saber Pavilion hold their ground. They only had ten Martial Kings present here.

Although the bladesmen of the Divine Saber Camp gave off an extremely horrifying evil Qi, their cultivation ranged from Medial Grade Martial Saint to peak Martial Saint. Even if they had rich combat experience, they were definitely not a match for the corpse kings.

The battle in the river was starting to tip in the Running Corpse Sect's favor. The Heavenly Saber Pavilion Martial Saints were slowly defeated. A significant number of corpses rushed up the opposite side of the river.

However, before these corpses could get far, a strong energy was fired and crushed their harder-than-metal skin. In front of this energy, they were as soft as tofu.

Xiao Chen observed carefully and discovered this energy came from the Martial Kings. There was a qualitative difference between the strength of a Martial King and a Martial Saint. Just one attack was able to easily crush these specially refined corpses.

After the Martial Kings made a move, the battle that was tipping in the Running Corpse Sect's favor regained a balance once again.

"Hu!"

Suddenly, a silver figure flew over in the air. That person's silver hair was dazzling. Her petite body then landed on the ground firmly, beside the three corpse kings.

Supervisor Li frowned and stepped forward, "Princess Mu, why are you only appearing now?"

Mu Xinya looked at the situation and said indifferently, "I had some personal matters to deal with. There is no need to mind it. Tell me about the situation now."

Supervisor Li answered, "It is unknown why, but the Heavenly Saber Pavilion Supreme Elders have not shown themselves yet. I am not confident, so I did not make a strong push."

Mu Xinya thought for a while before saying, "There is no need to care about them. Just make a strong push. Once the Fiend Ancestor is out, no matter how many of their Supreme Elders come, opposition would be useless."

Supervisor Li said, "Are you confident? If we fail, the hundred years of effort the Running Corpse Sect has put in will be wasted."

Mu Xinya took out an arrow shining with a black light, "This is a ancient forbidden weapon of my race. It had been passed down since the Ancient Era; then it was refined for a thousand years.

"As long as I can enter the Nine Concealed Saber Demonic Formation, I am confident of breaking the Fiend Sealing Stone. By then, all the realms within the Spirit Mine will be broken; all the Spirit Stones will become masterless objects.

“There are a lot of Spirit Stones. They will be sufficient for you to revitalize the Running Corpse Sect.”

After Supervisor Li heard that, he thought about it for a while. Then he discussed it with the people behind him. Finally, he made his decision, “Push strongly!”

The ten black-clothed men controlling the corpses kept changing their hand gestures. All the corpse on the ground stamped on the ground and leaped up into the air.

Within the cave, there were ‘ca ca ca’ sounds coming from the walls in all directions. Like flowers blooming, corpses climbed out from the walls.

These corpses all seem berserk; their strength significantly increased in an instant. The Running Corpse Sect now completely held the advantage.

Before they could retreat, the remaining hundred Martial Saints in the river were all torn to shreds by the corpses.

The ten Heavenly Saber Pavilion Martial Kings exchanged looks, and then executed their Movement Techniques, quickly moving to the back of the cave. This allowed the berserk corpses to rush forward.

“Kill!”

Just at this moment, the Divine Saber Camp’s hundred bladesmen finally made their move. They all shouted at the same time, causing the entire cave to tremble lightly.

A surging killing Qi was released without holding anything back. They turned into a large ocean; the formless evil Qi actually managed to envelop the entire thousand-meter-tall cave.

The evil Qi infiltrated their bones. Even though the corpses were already dead, due to the instinct of the body, they could not help but tremble.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

They all drew their sabers together, the sound of a hundred sabers being drawn at the same time echoed throughout the cave. The sabers were 1 meter long and about 5 centimeters thick; there was a scarlet glow on the

blades. With one look, it was obvious these were not ordinary sabers.

These sabers were known as Bloodsucker Sabers. When they were stabbed into a living person's body and used with a special Cultivation Technique, they could instantly suck the person dry of blood. There was once a powerhouse of the Divine Saber Camp who sucked his opponent dry in one move.

The forging method of these sabers was already lost. Once, a thousand were passed down in the Divine Saber Camp. Disciples not from the Divine Saber Camp, even if they were core disciples, could not obtain these sabers.

After the hundred bladesmen from Divine Saber Camp made their move, the situation immediately turned around.

In front of the Divine Saber Camp disciples, even the refined corpses the Martial Saints found difficult to deal with were completely sucked dry with one stroke of their sabers. After the corpses fell, they turned into strands of resentment and flew into the sabers.

The more they massacred the corpses, the more resentment the Bloodsucker Sabers collected. The Divine Saber Camp disciples were like demons from hell; they all had fierce expressions.

They looked like devils and monsters, even more horrifying than the corpses. The more resentment they collected, the heavier the evil Qi they released. The speed and strength of their sabers increased explosively.

The path of killing, Xiao Chen thought in shock. No wonder the first time I saw the Divine Saber Camp disciples, there was a horrifying murderous intent coming from my heart.

He did not expect there would be such evil Cultivation Techniques in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. They comprehended their martial path by immersing themselves in the joy of killing. All their Martial Techniques were geared toward killing.

Such a Cultivation Technique was even more horrifying than the path of corpses. A cultivator who walked the path of killing must kill at least

thousands of cultivators in his life.

Furthermore, the people they killed could not have a cultivation lower than theirs. Otherwise, it would be useless to this cultivation. They could collect the resentment after their enemies died and use it to raise their cultivation; it was very horrifying.

A cultivator that walked the path of killing would be able to hold their own against an opponent who had one cultivation realm higher than them. If the opponent was careless, it might even be easy to kill the opponent.

The most important thing was that these people were not afraid of death. The closer they were to death, the more excited they felt. Their strength would even increase by many folds.

It was just a hundred Divine Saber Camp bladesmen, but they were able to defend the Nine Concealed Saber Demonic Formation tightly without letting anything through. They instantly killed any corpses that got near.

Under the control of the black-clothed men, the corpses continued to launch themselves forward. Currently, the sounds of killing shook the place; the sounds of roaring were like thunder. The entire underground cave seemed to become hell on earth. It was very cruel; the flowing blood was enough to form a river.

Before long, the Divine Saber Camp's bladesmen killed more than a thousand ordinary refined corpses. However, the Divine Saber Camp did not have any casualties.

The boundless black resentment wound around the Bloodsucker Sabers. When one looked carefully, there were the painful cries of vengeful spirits coming from them. The Divine Saber Camp's people were not tired; under the stimulation of the resentment, they became even stronger instead.

Supervisor Li was astonished. Although he knew the Divine Saber Camp was very strong, he did not expect it to be at such horrifying levels. Killing these refined corpses was as easy as chopping vegetables.

Mu Xinya said indifferently, "Don't be frightened. They are only using a

special Secret Technique. In addition to their own strength, these corpses without spiritual intelligence cannot hurt them. Preserve your strength and use the mutated corpses."

Supervisor Li nodded and waved his hand. Beside the three Corpse Kings, the hundred-odd mutated corpse emitting black Qi all leaped over.

The mutated corpses already had a little spiritual intelligence. They had preserved most of their combat prowess from when they were alive. With one order, they automatically went forward to attack.

Furthermore, the strength of their physical bodies was strong. When they were alive, they were at least Martial Kings. After they received the order, they moved like fast arrows, leaping across the hundred meters wide river; they instantly arrived before the Divine Saber Camp's bladesmen.

"Kill!"

The number of mutilated corpses was about the same as the number of Divine Saber Camp's bladesmen. When they came into contact with each other, a huge battle began. Compared to the refined corpses, made from ordinary miners' bodies, the mutated corpses were significantly stronger.

The strong Divine Saber Camp's bladesmen were not able to kill them instantly. When the Bloodsucker Sabers in their hands struck the mutated corpses, they gave off metallic clangs.

There were no scars left behind on the mutated corpses. They gave off a weird 'ga ga' laughter as they continuously executed the Martial Techniques they knew when they were alive.

Chapter 193: Extreme Crisis

Relying on the strength of their bodies, the mutated corpses had a significant advantage over the Divine Saber Camp's bladesmen. As time dragged on, their advantages grew bigger.

"Solitary Eagle Claw!"

The right hand of one of the corpse suddenly grew larger; its five black fingers were as sharp as a beast's. There was a sonic boom, and the claws stabbed into one of the Divine Saber Camp's bladesmen.

The Divine Saber Camp's bladesman revealed a pained expression. There was a determined look in his eyes as he used the Bloodsucker Saber to chop at the mutated corpse's neck.

The corpse's withered face had a strange smile on it. It recklessly grabbed the Bloodsucker Saber with its right claw and clawed out the bladesman's heart with the other.

"Pu Ci!"

The Bloodsucker Saber lit up with a scarlet glow. This final attack pierced the mutated corpse's body, draining it completely.

A similar scene could be seen in other places. Occasionally, a Divine Saber Camp's bladesman died. However, before he died, these Divine Saber Camp's bladesman would take down a mutated corpse with them.

The battle was intense. There were many occurrences of mutual destruction. It was very bloody; it was hard to bear such a scene.

Mu Xinya, who was on the other side of the river, watched the battlefield as she fiddled with the arrow in her hand. She said in a low voice, "I'm going to make my move; cover me."

The two Corpse Monarchs, who cultivated the way of the corpse, stepped forward when they heard this. They followed Mu Xinya, quickly heading to the other side.

The Divine Saber Camp's bladesmen wanted to block them. However,

before they got close, they were sent flying by a palm strike from the two Corpse Monarchs. The wind from the palm strike carried a huge force, blowing away the Divine Saber Camp's bladesmen.

The ten corpse kings of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion watched this scene coldly from a distance. They watched as Mu Xinya led the two Corpse Monarchs and got closer to the Nine Concealed Saber Demonic Formation.

Mu Xinya had a bad feeling in her heart, Why did it feel a lot easier than I expected? The defense of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion should not be this weak.

Never mind; as long as I can release the Fiend Ancestor. Given the strength of the Fiend Ancestor as a Sage, there will be no one in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion who can stop him. By that time, all schemes will be useless against absolute power; it will all be useless.

"Go! Demon Exterminator Arrow!"

The so-called 'forbidden weapon' referred to a Secret Treasure that could only be used once, sometimes up to twice or thrice. Blacksmiths from the Ancient Era refined them. Because of the limited number of times it could be used, they were mighty beyond compare; they frequently had an apocalyptic level of might.

As Mu Xinya was fiddling with the black arrow, it gave off a dazzling black light. The arrow emitted a destructive aura.

A strong wind blew around Mu Xinya's body, surrounding her and the two Corpse Monarchs. The wind blew in all directions around her.

The mutated corpses and the Divine Saber Camp's bladesmen were instantly blown away by the strong winds. Everything within a hundred meters was cleared out, leaving empty land.

"Sou!"

There was the sound of something breaking through the air. It was accompanied by a flash of light; the arrow struck the Fiend Sealing Stone and caused a loud exploding sound. The huge rock cracked and turned

into countless fragments.

"Rumble!"

The instant the Fiend Sealing Stone cracked, the entire underground cave starting shaking continuously. Even Xiao Chen, who was standing far away, was affected; the sudden shaking caused him to sway as well.

"Roar!"

A loud roar came from underneath the Fiend Sealing Stone; it sounded very ancient. Suddenly, a huge beast claw extended out and smashed the ground violently.

It indiscriminately smashed the corpses and Divine Saber Camp's bladesmen who could not flee in time into pulp.

"Bang!" The ground shook again. Another huge beast claw came out and smashed the ground. Another batch of mutated corpses and Divine Saber Camp's bladesmen died.

When the ten Heavenly Saber Pavilion's Martial Kings hiding at the back saw the Fiend King about to come out, their expressions started to change. Ye Wen said, "The Fiend King is about to come out. It's time to inform the seven Peak Masters and Supreme Elders."

The other nine people nodded, and they all waved their arms. A jade strip shot out from their sleeves. The jade strips gave off a faint glow as they arranged themselves into a strange formation in the air.

Mysterious talisman scripts started to appear on them, one by one. They turned into bright spots of light; they were incomparably resplendent.

Xiao Chen did not pay attention to this with his Spiritual Sense. Instead, he was watching the Fiend Sealing Stone in horror. He saw the powerful Fiend King climbing out slowly from underneath.

At this moment, the Fiend King had stood up completely. It was a huge wolf who was fifty meters tall. Its white fur appeared very bright in the dark cave.

Two huge, sharp, protruding teeth could be seen, gleaming with a sharp

cold light. There was an indistinct red glow in its red eyes. When the peerless Fiend King released its aura, all the Divine Saber Camp's bladesmen and the long-dead corpses started to tremble. They could not help but prostrate themselves on the ground. It felt like there was a huge force on their shoulders; they were unable able to overcome it and get up.

"Roar!" The Fiend King roared angrily, resounding endlessly in the air; it was ear-splitting, causing one's scalp to go numb.

The Fiend King grabbed a Soul Chain with a claw; the nine Soul Holy Weapons stuck in the ground could not help but shake. Finally, they could not resist the Fiend King and were pulled up. They were flung to a distant place.

"Pu Ci!"

A huge claw grabbed a Divine Saber Camp's bladesman like it was catching a mouse. The Divine Saber Camp's bladesman struggled very hard but to no avail.

"Pu Ci!" The huge claw clenched tightly, crushing all the bones of this Divine Saber Camp's bladesman. He bled from his seven orifices and died. The Fiend King tossed the body into the air and tore it apart as it was landing, causing blood to rain down.

The huge wolf opened its jaws, and the blood was sucked in. "Bang!" It punched the wall, and the entire caving started to shake intensely again.

Rock keep falling from the ceiling as the cave shook. This was the strength of the peerless Fiend King. With a casual punch, it could shake the mountains and cause the earth to tremble.

A black-clothed man from the Running Corpse Sect in the distance revealed a very excited expression when he saw the mighty Fiend King. "It's been more than a hundred years. We finally see hope! With such great strength, there will be none who can stop us in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

"It is destined for my Running Corpse Sect to rise in this era!"

Mu Xinya's petite body knelt respectfully on the ground. She said in a

deep voice, “Heavenly Wolf Race, the 180th Successor greets the Sage Ancestor.”

“It’s been a thousand years... a long thousand years... This king is finally out. Ha! Ha! Ha! Ha! Ha! Ha...! I will wash the Heavenly Saber Pavilion in blood to take revenge for my thousand-year imprisonment,” the peerless Fiend King laughed maniacally.

After a while, he stopped. He said to Mu Xinya on the ground, “Get up, my descendant. I can feel the pure bloodline of the Heavenly Wolf. I will bestow a unsurpassable glory unto you.”

Mu Xinya stood and said, “To be able to rescue the Sage Ancestor is Mu Xinya’s glory. The Heavenly Wolf Race is currently in a desolate land. The environment is dangerous, and they are subjected to trials and hardships. In light of the bigger picture, I beseech the Sage Ancestor to leave this place quickly.”

The Fiend King snorted, “Not a problem. I have already recovered a fifth of my strength. No one can stop me from leaving the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. When I snatched away the Spirit Vein Origin and became a Fiend Emperor, the whole world will bow at the feet of the Heavenly Wolf Race.”

Just a fifth of his strength and he is so strong already. If he recovers all his strength, how strong will he be? Xiao Chen wondered in fear.

“Hu!”

A shadow flew at Xiao Chen quickly. When he heard the sound of wind, Xiao Chen felt his chest tighten. He quickly executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art and retreated backward.

However, just as Xiao Chen landed firmly, a withered claw burst from the ground and grabbed his right foot. The withered claw flugh him with an irresistible force.

Xiao Chen flew like a sandbag, smashing violently into the wall. He then fell heavily to the ground with a loud bang.

“I did not expect an ant-like person like you to be able to escape from hundreds of refined corpses.”

As Xiao Chen struggled to stand, he clearly saw the appearance of the person. He discovered it was the Corpse Monarch that knew the Earth Evasion Spell. He was wearing long golden robes and had a glittering crown on his head.

The Corpse Monarch's strength was unfathomable; he had the strength of a Martial King at the very least. Compared to Xiao Chen's Inferior Grade Martial Grand Master cultivation, he was much stronger. Xiao Chen probably did not even have the opportunity to run.

"Boom!"

Just as Xiao Chen was thinking, the hard black fist of the Corpse Monarch was already flying at him. This was simply a plain fist without any tricks to it. It carried a huge force and punched towards Xiao Chen's face.

This was just an ordinary punch that relied on his speed and physical strength; it was not a Martial Technique. However, when the Corpse Monarch punched out, it was full of vigor, breaking through the air.

Before Xiao Chen had time to think, the black fist was already before him. Relying on his reflexes, Xiao Chen clenched his right hand into a fist and punched out.

"Bang!"

The two fists met each other; they both relied on the strength of their physical bodies. The huge force generated a spiraling ripple in the air that did not scatter for a long moment.

The opponent's strength was much greater than Xiao Chen's. This punch caused Xiao Chen to be blasted backward like a sandbag and crash into the wall behind him again.

The force from the corpse's fist shook Xiao Chen's internal organs; they all churned. Blood leaked out from the corner of his mouth; it was clear he was significantly injured.

This was the first time Xiao Chen was at a disadvantage when comparing the strength of physical bodies. He had tempered his body for

ten-odd years since he was young. After that, the Seven Leaf Flower further tempered his flesh. It could be said it had been reborn; his old self had been cast off.

Xiao Chen's punch carried a force of more than 1,500 kilograms. It was easy for him to split a huge stone.

However, the Corpse Monarch had a body that was especially refined; he turned his body into a corpse. After at least a hundred years of cultivating, a casualty punch from him would have 5,000 kilograms of force.

Five thousand kilograms of force versus 1,500 kilograms of force, it was clear which was stronger.

The Corpse Monarch watched as Xiao Chen struggled to stand. There was a look of surprise in his eyes. This may have been a casual punch, but the force it carried would be able the cripple the right arm of a Martial Saint easily. His opponent was only a Martial Grand Master; this punch should have ruptured his heart and lungs.

"Hu!"

The Corpse Monarch moved in a flash and grabbed Xiao Chen's neck with his claws, easily lifting him up. He placed his other hand on Xiao Chen's chest.

Chapter 194: Corpse King Imprint; Panic

“Ga! Ga! Ga! Interesting. There is still a cultivator that has specially tempered his body in this age. Such a good body is sufficient for refining a Golden Ancient Corpse.

“I will hand you over to my senior brother later. He will refine you into an undefeatable corpse. By then, you will become unrivaled under the heavens; consider it your glory.”

When Xiao Chen heard that the Corpse Monarch wanted to refine him into a corpse, Xiao Chen was startled. However, he was being grabbed by the throat. The hand was as tight as a vice; no matter how hard he struggled, he could not escape.

Xiao Chen could not use his Essence either all the cards he had to play were now useless. He could not do anything.

The Corpse Monarch smiled coldly. He punched the area of his Dantian and then he pulled his hand back. Strands of black Qi flowed out and slowly entered Xiao Chen’s body.

Xiao Chen felt a black Qi appearing in his Dantian, turning into a horrifying cage. It sealed up his Martial Spirit completely.

All the Essence in his body vanished. Xiao Chen was horrified to find that after he lost his connection to the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit, he could no longer feel the Essence that filled his body; he was no different from an ordinary person.

“There is no need to think about escape. This Corpse King Imprint can both attack and defend. It is more than sufficient to deal with an Inferior Grade Martial Grand Master like you. With a thought, I can make you explode and die.”

After the Corpse Monarch spoke, he carried Xiao Chen and went back into the cave. Then he tossed Xiao Chen over to Supervisor Li.

Supervisor Li felt suspicious as he received Xiao Chen’s body. After he clearly saw who it was, he smiled, “So, it is Young Master Ye. Why are you

in such a miserable state?”

Xiao Chen remained expressionless and kept silent. He condensed his Spiritual Sense in his Dantian and carefully observed the Corpse King Imprint, looking for a way to break it.

A black cage was in that empty space. There was black Qi extending out from above. A black corpse was sitting there cross-legged above the cage.

He could vaguely see a surging river in the cage and a tiny Azure Dragon attacking the black cage continuously.

Before Xiao Chen’s Spiritual Sense got near, the Corpse King sitting on the cage suddenly opened its eyes. It fired a beam of light and eliminated a big portion of Xiao Chen’s Spiritual Sense.

Spiritual Sense could actually be destroyed. This was the first time Xiao Chen encountered such a situation. The Corpse King Imprint was truly outrageous.

“Senior Brother Li, take a look at this fellow’s body. It might be possible to refine him into a Golden Ancient Corpse.”

When Supervisor Li heard this, he revealed an astonished expression. He quickly inspected Xiao Chen’s body. After a while, his countenance grew joyful. However, the joy vanished after a while.

“This is not an innate divine body; he tempered it later. It is slightly short of the requirements of refining a Golden Ancient Corpse. However, it's pretty good. We will keep him first. There should be no problems with refining him into a Bronze Ancient Body after I soak him in Lunar Water.

“Rumble...!”

While they were speaking, a few rays of light suddenly appeared on the Nine Concealed Saber Magic Formation across the river. Aside from the Qingyun Peak, the Peak Masters of the other six peaks had all arrived.

Behind the six of them, there were six old men standing quietly. Xiao Chen saw Shen Manjun amongst them. These were the Supreme Elders of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion; they were all Martial Monarchs.

When the Fiend King saw them appeared, he had a mocking expression on his face, “Just a thousand years and the Heavenly Saber Pavilion has fallen into such a state. There is not even a Martial Sage present. It looks like I can level the Heavenly Saber Pavilion today.”

A person walked out from the group; he was the strongest Peak Master of Heavenly Saber Pavilion, the Tianyue Peak’s Peak Master—Leng Tianzheng.

He looked at the fifty meters tall Fiend King and smiled faintly, “Even at the brink of death, you still can laugh. We have been waiting for this day for more than a hundred years. You think that without our permission the Fiend Sealing Stone could be destroyed so easily by a little girl?!”

Mu Xinya’s complexion paled. Could I have fallen into their trap? If it is so, I have become the sinner of my race.

“Hu Chi!”

A light flashed on the Heavenly Wolf King. All the bones in his body were cracking with a ‘pi li pa la’ sound. After a while, he turned into a stout man about two-meters tall.

He flung his silver hair casually behind him, and his muscles bulged; it was shocking to see. He looked at the crowd and revealed a gentle smile, “No matter what schemes you have, they are useless in the face of absolute power. Die now!”

“Boom!”

Immediately after he spoke, Leng Tianzheng exchanged a punch with the Heavenly Wolf King. A strong shockwave broke the space apart, forming a black crack.

The crack expanded non-stop; it was like a black tentacle. The surrounding corpses and Divine Saber Camp’s bladesmen who could not flee in time were instantly pulled into the crack.

“Rise!” A strong, yet gentle force enveloped Mu Xinya, gently throwing her to the other side of the river.

Leng Tianzheng somersaulted in the air and landed firmly. He said in a deep voice, “Nine Saber Demon Punishing Formation, behead this Fiend and seize the Fiend Core; aid me in rising to Martial Sage.”

The nine Soul Holy Weapons immediately flew into the hands of the nine people. The remaining three people held onto the Soul Chains and sealed the surrounding space.

A small realm appeared in that space. Everyone could see only the blurry chains surrounding the space.

“Nine Saber Demon Punishing Formation, kill!”

In the space sealed by the Soul Chains, shouting filling the air. Nine figures could be vaguely seen wielding Soul Holy Weapons flickering with light.

They were changing their position continuously, condensing the Nine Saber Demon Punishing Formation and trapping the Heavenly Wolf King. Angry, torrenting roars could be heard coming endlessly from the formation.

It was clear the strength of the Heavenly Wolf King was suppressed in the formation; he was now disadvantaged.

Mu Xinya stood and walked to Supervisor Li anxiously, “Sect Leader Li, I will increase the payment by another half. Please go and help quickly. Otherwise, everything will be gone.”

The Nine Saber Demon Punishing Formation, Nine Concealed Saber Demonic Formation, and Nine Saber Heavenly Exterminating Formation were the three great formations of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion; they required nine people to execute them simultaneously.

The Nine Concealed Saber Demonic Formation was especially used to suppress the enemy. When used together with the Fiend Sealing Stone, it could even suppress Martial Emperors. As long as the Fiend Sealing Stone was intact, the person inside could never escape.

The Nine Saber Demon Punishing Formation was specifically used to punish the enemy. It was a formation that allowed nine people to combine

their strength. They could kill enemies two cultivation realms higher.

As for the final Nine Saber Heavenly Exterminating Formation, it was the strongest formation out of the three. However, it required nine Martial Sages to execute it at the same time. According to legend, after the Nine Saber Heavenly Exterminating Formation was executed, it could vanquish the heavens and destroy the earth, kill gods and exterminate demons.

However, this formation had high requirements of cultivation realm. In the history of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, there had never been nine Martial Sages at the same time. Thus, this formation had never been executed before.

Whether this Nine Saber Heavenly Exterminating Formation really existed was frequently debated; no one could verify the authenticity of it.

Supervisor Li saw the might of the Nine Saber Demon Punishing Formation and had heard about it before. He saw the situation was dire and no longer dared be careless, “Senior Brothers, whether our Running Corpse Sect can regain its glory will depend on this battle. Victory means life, and defeat means death!”

After he spoke, he led the black-clothed man controlling the three five-meter-tall corpse kings and the other ten Corpse Monarchs quickly across the river. He wanted to break the Nine Saber Demon Punishing Formation from the outside.

At the back of the cave, in the distance, the thing Ye Wen and the other nine Martial Kings were summoning using the jade strips slowly materialized.

It was an ordinary wooden box about one meter tall and five centimeters wide. Its black exterior made it look ordinary. Written on the front of the box in calligraphy were the words ‘Like the Emperor Arriving Personally.’

Ye Wen grabbed the wooden box and advanced forward. He led the group of Martial Kings and went through the Nine Saber Demon Punishing Formation, blocking Supervisor Li and his group.

Supervisor Li laughed coldly, “You want to obstruct us with only ten

Martial Kings?"

Supervisor Li indeed had the power to back up his words. The three corpse kings had the strength of Martial Monarchs; add in the ten Corpse Monarchs walking the way of the corpse, even ten peak Martial Kings would not be sufficient to deal with them.

Ye Wen smiled faintly and released the wooden box, dropping it heavily on the ground. He looked mockingly at the crowd; he simply did not care at all about Supervisor Li and his group.

Supervisor Li saw the words 'Like the Emperor Arriving Personally' on the box. He was stunned for a while, and then he laughed, "Just a wooden box. You really think that by writing the words 'Like the Emperor Arriving Personally' you will become a Martial Emperor? Even if a Martial Emperor came, I will refine him into a corpse."

"A group of creatures, neither dead or alive, boasting!" Ye Wen had a mocking expression on his face. Then he read out in a soft voice, "Like... the Emperor... Arriving... Personally...!"

As Ye Wen read out each word, the words on the wooden box would give off a dazzling, resplendent, golden light. After he read the four words, his aura rose non-stop.

A golden light enveloped Ye Wen's entire body. Every strand of his hair, every inch of his body, they all gave off a pure golden light.

He was like a god descending to earth; his aura rose to the peak. It was as though a Martial Emperor was arriving.

"Kill!"

A golden figure of light flew out of the wooden box, holding a saber in his hands.

In that instant, a dazzling resplendent light lit up the entire cave. It was so piercing that no one could open their eyes; they all felt an intense pain in their eyes.

The figure of light dashed by and the three corpse kings were split in

half. Their black blood filled the air.

Mu Xinya reveal a pained expression on her exquisite face as she watched the resplendent golden light. She muttered, “We’re finished. That is a Divine Weapon. The Heavenly Wolf Race’s hundreds of years of hope has been extinguished.”

Divine Weapon! Xiao Chen was extremely shocked. This was not the first time he saw this wooden box. The wooden box he saw in the shop outside Saber City, as well as at the foot of Qingyun Peak, they all should be the same box.

There were only ten Divine Weapons in the world. However, no one knew where the ten Divine Weapons were. Whether they were sabers, spears, swords, axes, or halberds, most people would not be certain of them.

However, the strength of a Divine Weapon was indisputable. Words like ‘splitting the mountains,”overturning seas and rivers,”obliterating the void,’

‘destroying heaven and earth…’ were all insufficient to describe the might of a Divine Weapon.

Back then, the Thunder Emperor searched for all sorts of treasures in the world, but he was only able to create a Sub-Divine Weapon—the Thunder Wood Sword. He searched all over the world, searching for the Battle Sage Origins so he could make a Divine Weapon. Unfortunately, he did not manage to do it before he died.

If this wooden box were really a Divine Weapon, it would be too shocking. It had to be understood that when he saw this outside of Saber City, it was in possession of an old man lacking a Martial Spirit.

If he wanted it, it would have been possible for him to have obtained it then.

Chapter 195: Desperate Struggle

When Xiao Chew saw Mu Xinya's expression, he felt a complex emotion. He hated this girl for being so ruthless yet he empathized with her situation.

From the beginning, she had fallen into the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's trap. The Heavenly Saber Pavilion only wanted to make use of her to destroy the Fiend Sealing Stone and release the Fiend King. After that, they wanted to kill the Fiend King to take his cultivation of a millennium.

The Fiend Sealing Stone was a mysterious natural treasure. It was formed from the natural Spiritual Energy of heaven and earth and contained a huge energy. Aside from the ancient forbidden weapons, probably nothing else would be able to break it.

At this moment, he understood—there was no such thing as absolute good or absolute evil in this world. In terms of ruthlessness, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion might possibly be even more so than Mu Xinya. In order to not alert their enemies, they abandoned all the miners in the Spirit Mines.

Xiao Chen could roughly understand why the Heavenly Saber Pavilion did this. After the calamity from twenty years ago, they were severely weakened. All the cultivators in the Martial Sage realm probably died then.

Thus, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion that had been passed down for ten thousand years had a huge gap in terms of strength. Within the strong Heavenly Saber Pavilion, there was not even a single Martial Sage.

In order to make up for this huge deficit, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion could only set their eyes on the Fiend King that had been trapped for a thousand years. Regardless of his inner core, skin, muscle, bones, or blood, they were all very valuable.

However, Mu Xinya was oblivious to all this; she was confused. Not only had she aided the Heavenly Saber Pavilion with their agendas, she even put her life at risk.

“No way, the hope of the Heavenly Wolf Race cannot end like this.” A resolute look appeared on Mu Xinya’s face. She did her best to raise her aura and prepared to step forward and make a desperate struggle.

Xiao Chen quickly pulled her back. Although he could not use his Essence, he still had his physical strength. Mu Xinya was not able to struggle free. “Are you sending yourself to your death? Quickly leave! The Heavenly Saber Pavilion already noticed your plan long ago. The results had been decided from the very start.”

Mu Xinya looked strangely at Xiao Chen. She did not except that Xiao Chen would hold her back here; he had wanted to kill her earlier.

She used some strength and freed herself from Xiao Chen. She smiled and said, “Senior Brother Ye, I told you before, my parents were the ones who instructed me to come here. Actually, I was not willing to do so. Everyone is afraid of death, since I came here, there is no escape for me; there is also no escape for the Heavenly Wolf Race.”

Her smile was as splendid and as beautiful as before.

She pushed her feet off the ground and flew over the river, arriving on the other side and instantly joined the battle.

On the other side of the river, Ye Wen was giving off a golden light from his entire body. He placed his hand on the wooden box as he stood his ground motionlessly. There was light emitted from the wooden box continuously.

The other nine Martial Kings behind him did not make a move. They only relied on the light from the Divine Weapon to kill the Running Corpse Sect’s forces. The result was that they could not proceed forward.

The first saber light that came from the wooden box had split the three important corpse kings into half. After that, the figure of light fired off countless saber lights; they flew around in the air and looked very bright.

The forces of Running Corpse Sect that managed to react were not killed in one move. However, all they could do was flee, there was no chance to make a counter attack.

As Supervisor Li dodged the saber lights that flew wantonly in the air, he made some hand gestures with his hand. He intended to fix the three corpse kings on the ground.

The corpse kings already had an undying body. If they were not instantly smashed into bits, it would be very difficult to kill them for good. As long as their controller was not dead, the controller could use their Secret Techniques to revive them.

If the three corpse kings could be revived, they might be able to turn this around. He could tell that Ye Wen did not have control over the Divine Weapon.

The saber lights in the air were no longer as powerful as the first strike. This made the problem very clear.

It was not that the nine people behind him did not make a move. Instead, they were not able to make a move. Through the ground under their feet, they were sending their Essence to Ye Wen, allowing him to hold on.

Even so, Supervisor Li was very anxious. The black-clothed men that controlled the corpse king were very weak; they were all dead already.

He was the only one who barely held on. Because the strength of the corpse king was very horrifying, it required three people to control them. Now that he was the only one that remained, it would be very difficult for him to revive them.

“Hu Chi!”

A silver figure flashed by above everyone’s heads and headed for Ye Wen. A huge silver wolf appeared behind Mu Xinya.

This was the totem of the Heavenly Wolf Race; it had a horrifying might. The huge wolf howled angrily and a heavy sound wave spread out.

It smashed apart all the saber lights that flew at Mu Xinya. She quickly landed and swiped her hand in the air, her hand turned into five sharp claws and attacked Ye Wen.

The five sharp claws were as keen as knives. As they slashed down through the air, they gave off a 'chi chi' sound. In the blink of an eye, it turned into five streams of scarlet aura. The claws grew larger as it moved and it was soon just ten meters away.

YeWen did not dare to be careless. He pointed at the air with his other hand. A golden human figure materialized and came out of his body.

"Clone Chop!"

This was a Secret Technique of the Jade Maiden Peak; Ye Wen had learned it after leaving Qingyun Peak. With the Divine Weapon supporting him, its might was significantly more horrifying than usual.

This figure of light was like a real person. After it dodged Mu Xinya's attack, it nimbly turned around and made a counter attack. Mu Xinya changed her position in the air three times but she was still unable to shake off the attacks of the figure of light.

Mu Xinya slowly calmed down and did her best to focus. While in the air, she released her perception. After a while, her face lit up in joy. She said, "I found it!"

Mu Xinya somersaulted in the air and waved her hands in a criss-crossed fashion. A few invisible threads of light were instantly broken. The Clone Chop that Ye Wen had executed, the figure of light, immediately fell.

So this was the secret behind the Clone Chop attacking so nimbly. It was related to these invisible threads of light. Once they were broken, the figure of light could no longer be controlled.

"Owooooo!"

As Mu Xinya was able to land, she howled like a ferocious wolf and leaped higher into the air. She leaped over Ye Wen's head and headed towards the nine Martial Kings behind him.

Oh no! Ye Wen exclaimed in his heart. Although Mu Xinya's cultivation was not high, if she managed to land there, the nine people would be in trouble.

These people needed to transmit Essence to Ye Wen, they were not able to make a move. Anyone would be able to easily kill these insufferably arrogant Martial Kings.

Currently, he was able to barely control the Divine Weapon. However, if one person died out of the nine, his control would immediately collapse; he would instead suffer a backlash from the Divine Weapon.

“Bang!”

Thinking of this, Ye Wen’s expression turned serious. He inhaled deeply and slapped the wooden box violently with his right hand. A ripple immediately spread out. With a loud boom, Mu Xinya was bounced right back.

Mu Xinya vomited a mouthful of blood as she landed on the ground heavily. Ye Wen, who executed the move, had an unsightly expression on his face. The figure of light that came out from the wooden box also slowed down significantly.

The Running Corpse Sect who were stretched thin finally had an opportunity to catch a breather. Supervisor Li took advantage of this to continuously make hand seals. The two halves of a corpse king started to slowly merge together.

“Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Suddenly, just at this moment, there were a string of explosion sounds from the Nine Saber Demon Punishing Formation. Cracks appeared in the space locked up by the Soul Chains, then it completely shattered.

The Nine Saber Demon Punishing Formation was broken!

Everyone looked at this in shock before they quickly reacted. They immediately pulled back and retreated, fleeing from the area.

The destructive force generated by a small realm falling apart was very horrifying. It was not something that even a Martial King would dare to go head on against.

“Bang!”

There was a very loud sound as space broke. The entire cave shook non-stop, the underground river tossed and turned and rocks fell continuously from the ceiling.

Xiao Chen gingerly dodged the huge rocks falling from the ceiling. He did his best to keep his balance, at the moment, he was not able to use Essence. If he fell, it was possible that he would be crushed by a rock before he could climb up.

“Hu Chi! Hu Chi!”

Twelve figures came flying out from the Nine Saber Demon Punishing Formation. The Soul Holy Weapons and Soul Chains in their hands were broken. All of their faces were incredibly pale.

“Hahaha! The Nine Saber Demon Punishing Formation is only so much!”

A bleak laughter came from the cloud of flying dust. When the dust cleared, the stout figure of the Heavenly Wolf King slowly appeared. His body did not seem to have any other injuries on it; his silver hair fluttered in the air and his aura was as wild as it was before.

The Soul Holy Weapon specialized in attacking the soul. After a soul was destroyed, it would only leave behind an empty shell. Naturally, there would be no possibility of that people living.

That was why Leng Tianzheng and the other chose to use the Soul Holy Weapon to attack the Heavenly Wolf King. His body was much stronger than regular people, much more resilient. If they used a physical weapon, the effect would not be good.

However, they had not expected that even though the Heavenly Wolf King had only recovered a fifth of his strength, the strength of his soul was much stronger than his body.

The Nine Saber Demon Punishing Formation could condense 81 battle arrays and was able to execute 9,999 killing moves. Even when coupled with the Soul Holy Weapons, they still could not do anything.

After he attacked for a long time without success, the Heavenly Wolf King finally managed to find the weak point of the Nine Saber Demon

Punishing Formation. He attacked with all his strength and broke the small realm.

The Heavenly Wolf King's aura was very bright and covered the sky. His gaze was like a lamp staring down the earth. Everyone he looked at felt fear in their hearts.

"Hey! The Heavenly Saber Pavilion's Divine Weapon?" The Heavenly Wolf King noticed the wooden box in Ye Wen's hands. His face lit up with joy as he said, "With this Divine Weapon, I am even more assured that I will obtain the Spirit Vein Origin."

"Come!"

The Heavenly Wolf King opened his fingers and a strong suction force was stretched out for a distance of about 33 meters. Ye Wen felt his grip loosen and the Wooden Box flew into the hands of the Heavenly Wolf King.

The situation turned around in an instant. Xiao Chen looked at all of this in shock. He originally thought the twelve Heavenly Saber Pavilion's Supreme Elders would be able to easily deal with the Heavenly Wolf King. The Heavenly Wolf King had been weakened after being locked up for a thousand years and they had even joined hands to execute the Nine Saber Demon Punishing Formation.

However, he did not expect for the Nine Saber Demon Punishing Formation to be broken. Although the strength of the Heavenly Wolf King's soul was weakened, the twelve people had to endure the rebound from the formation breaking; they were severely injured. For the time being, they had no way of dealing with the Heavenly Wolf King.

They could only watch the Heavenly Wolf King snatch the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's Divine Weapon.

Actually, if the Nine Saber Demon Punishing Formation was used with physical weapons, there might have been another result. After not moving his body for a thousand years, his body would have been definitely weakened.

Chapter 196: Divine Saber, Sneak Attack

However, it was different for his soul. In the past thousand years, the Heavenly Wolf King had nothing better to do so he had been training his soul strength.

Xiao Chen could not be bothered with all this. He was currently busy doing his best to try to break the Corpse King Imprint. His Spiritual Sense turned into ten thousand arrows and fired at the cage in his Dantian.

As long as a single strand of Spiritual Sense entered there, he could connect to the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit. He was convinced he could deal with the situation from the inside and destroy the Corpse King Imprint completely.

The black cave rotated slowly. The corpse king that sat on the cage from the start swept through the place with his gaze. All the arrows made from his Spiritual Sense completely disappeared.

Xiao Chen did not give up, he was looking for an opportunity; his Spiritual Sense was playing a game of hide-and-seek with the corpse king.

Meanwhile, Supervisor Li saw the situation in the cave and revealed a maniacally smile. He controlled the Corpse King and rushed at Ye Wen with the ten Corpse Monarchs; their momentum was incredible.

The remaining Divine Saber Camp's bladesmen all rushed over and the battle turned chaotic. Sand flew and rocks rolled and the wind blew manically. The scene turned intense once again.

On the other side:

Amongst the twelve Heavenly Saber Pavilion's Supreme Elders, the person with the highest cultivation was Shen Manjun. She said, "There is no need to worry, he cannot bring out the strength of the Divine Weapon. The damage that his soul received is even greater than we thought."

An old man beside her pitched in, "That's right. Let's continue attacking; there is still a chance."

The Heavenly Wolf King laughed coldly and used some strength to tear

the wooden box apart. “Then, let me draw this Divine Weapon that nobody can wield. Let’s see who can stop me then!”

The wooden box broke into pieces and a simple saber appeared. The saber was about 1.4 meters long. There were simple talisman scripts carved on the scabbard. The saber had a reserved glow and was overflowing with Spiritual Energy.

The Heavenly Wolf King’s face turned cold. He grabbed onto the hilt with his right hand and used a lot of strength to draw it.

“Ka Ca!”

The gaze of the group from the Heavenly Saber Pavilion revealed their shock, the Divine Saber was drawn out by an inch. The Heavenly Wolf King was overjoyed. If he was able to draw out this Divine Saber successfully, he would not fear the Heavenly Saber Pavilion even though his soul was significantly damaged and he could only use a fifth of his strength. If he had the Divine Saber, he would not feel fear even if the entire Heavenly Saber Pavilion came at him together.

“Stop him, we cannot let him draw the Heavenly Universe Saber. Otherwise, the entire Spirit Mines would be destroyed,” Leng Tianzheng roared out.

The twelve people all executed their best moves as fast as they could at the Heavenly Wolf King.

“Boom!”

Before the Heavenly Wolf King’s smile could fade, the part of the saber blade that was revealed suddenly released an intense dazzling light. An apocalyptic energy was released from the saber blade.

It seemed as though time had stopped in the underground cave; their bodies all became completely frozen. Their minds were clear but they were not able to move their body.

A faint blue ripple spread out in the air. The Heavenly Wolf King bore the brunt of this irresistible energy as he was in the front. Despite his strength, he was instantly blasted back.

He vomited a mouthful of blood after he landed on the ground. The energy of the Divine Saber poured into his body, resulting in a 'pi li pa la' sound.

His body rolled continuously on the ground. After a moment, he turned back into a fifty meters tall giant silver wolf.

No one could have expected such a result. The insufferably arrogant Heavenly Wolf King was actually struck back into his original form by the ripples given off by the Divine Saber.

If the Divine Weapon was pulled out of the scabbard, how mighty would it be!

After the Heavenly Universe Saber released an intense light, the part of the blade that was unsheathed immediately sheathed itself and floated quietly in the air. The horrifying energy also vanished instantly.

"Dang! Dang! Dang!"

The broken bits of the wooden box quickly flew into the sky and joined back together and stored the Heavenly Universe Saber inside. The aura of the Divine Weapon instantly vanished.

All their bodies returned to normal. Shen Manjun extended out her hand and the wooden box returned to her hands. She gave the Heavenly Wolf King on the ground a glance and said expressionlessly, "I forgot, the Divine Weapons were forged in the Ancient Era with the purpose of eliminating the Fiend Race."

"As a Fiend, without having the strength of a Fiend Emperor, you actually dared to draw a Divine Weapon of the human race. You overestimate yourself. There is no need to bother with it, he has suffered the backlash of the Divine Weapon. He would not be able to utilize his strength for a period of time."

Leng Tianzheng nodded and said, "Let's deal with the survivals of the Running Corpse Sect first. Then we can come back and discuss how to deal with this beast."

With the intervention of the twelve Heavenly Saber Pavilion Supreme

Elders, the Running Corpse Sect lost all their ability to resist. They were not able to do anything as they were beaten into retreat.

One of the Corpse Monarchs wanted to use the Earth Evasion Spell to flee but he was discovered by Leng Tianzheng. Leng Tianzhen snorted and stomped on the ground. The ground rippled like the surface of water and the Corpse Monarch was thrown out.

Mu Xinya took advantage of the chaos to sneak her way to the side of the Heavenly Wolf King. The people of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion were in a chaotic battle, they did not discover Mu Xinya's petite figure hidden by the huge body of the Heavenly Wolf King.

"Sage Ancestor, Sage Ancestor, are you alright?!" Mu Xinya concealed herself by the Heavenly Wolf King's ear and called out anxiously.

Blood was flowing out of the Heavenly Wolf King's mouth non-stop. His eyes were full of dissatisfaction. He was clearly a step shy of obtaining the Spirit Vein Origin; a step from propelling himself to Fiend Emperor.

He would be the first person in thousands of years to lead the Heavenly Wolf Race to dominate the land, to spring the entire Fiend Race to power.

However, he failed at the last step; he made the wrong move and stepped into a deep abyss. He was left with nothing.

The Heavenly Wolf King's huge head tilted slightly to the side. He looked at Mu Xinya and raised his left paw slowly. He made a crescent-shaped wound between Mu Xinya's eyebrows with his sharp claws.

Blood spilled out from the crescent-shaped wound. She was startled but she knew what the Heavenly Wolf King wanted to do. She said, "Sage Ancestor, you can't..."

On the other side of the battlefield, the forces of the Running Corpse Sect were almost all cleaned up. Only a few Corpse Monarchs resisted stubbornly.

The corpse king that Supervisor Li controlled was blasted into powder by the Martial Monarch Supreme Elders, this made it impossible for it to be revived again.

Suddenly, countless black Qi poured out from Xiao Chen's pores. When the black Qi finished pouring out, the Corpse King Imprint instantly vanished.

It seemed like the Corpse Monarch who placed the Corpse King Imprint was killed by one of the Supreme Elders. Naturally, the Corpse King Imprint it placed had instantly scattered.

When Essence returned to his meridians, Xiao Chen's face lit up with joy. His body had already completely recovered. He thought to himself, Since I no longer have to worry about future consequences, it is time to leave here.

"Hu!"

Just as Xiao Chen was ready to leave, a figure broke through space and arrived before Xiao Chen at lightning speed. He did not say anything and immediately made a move.

This person was Biyun Peak's Peak Master—Song Que. He had coincidentally seen Xiao Chen and his killing intent immediately spilled out. He immediately gave up on his fight and made a beeline for Xiao Chen.

With Xiao Chen's cultivation, he was unable to see a trace of Song Que's Movement Technique and he could not react to the speed of a peak Martial King either.

He was immediately punched at the location of his Dantian. Song Que bore a very deep grudge, he did not pull his punch at all.

"Bang!"

Xiao Chen's eyes were filled with fear. His body flew through the air like a kite with a broken string. The Azure Dragon Martial Spirit which had just regained its freedom was smashed into bits by this peak Martial King's punch; it turned into a ball of green light and scattered in his body.

The Spiritual Energy leaked out of Xiao Chen's body like flowing water. Xiao Chen thought in terror, I'm done for... my Martial Spirit is destroyed. I am crippled for life.

This was Xiao Chen's final thought; before he could think about anything else, he had fainted. He fell into the river with a loud 'pu tong'. The gushing river immediately washed Xiao Chen downstream.

"Ye Chen!" Ye Wen smashed a corpse flying with a palm as he cried out. He was completely thrown off by the sudden change of the situation.

He looked angrily at Song Que as he revealed a ferocious expression. He said, "How dare you kill a disciple from my Qingyun Peak. I want your life!"

Ye Wen pushed his feet off the ground gently and he immediately leaped across the river and arrived before Song Que. The small saber in his hand created a cool breeze. His saber was hidden amongst the cool breeze as it slashed towards Song Que's chest.

Both of them were Martial Kings. Originally, Song Que's cultivation was much higher than Ye Wen's. However, Song Que had just suffered the backlash of the Nine Saber Demon Punishing Formation. He had used all his strength in his previous strike; he was currently short on Essence.

A Clear Wind Chop at the great perfection was executed. The saber blade could not be seen at all; it was impossible to guard against. Song Que dodged the chop miserably; he was not able to resist. To think he could be beaten up so passively like this.

"Go die!"

Suddenly, Ye Wen roared loudly. The blade hidden in the cool breeze drew near Song Que. It quickly started to spin; it was another Secret Technique of Qingyun Peak—Profound Wind Chop!

Song Que thought this strike was the Clear Wind Chop and was caught off guard. The spinning saber caused numerous air currents; it was very fast. At such a close distance, it was impossible to dodge.

Damn it! I was too careless. I actually allowed him to execute the Profound Wind Chop at such a close distance. Song Que felt very vexed. Actually, he did not expect that Ye Wen would attempt to kill a Peak Master over Xiao Chen.

Even though Song Que already threw himself backward very quickly, the Profound Wind Chop was too fast; Song Que was not able to dodge it.

“Pu Chi!”

One of Song Que’s arms was immediately chopped off. His arm was instantly sliced into bits by the Profound Wind Chop; blood and minced meat rained down.

“Ah!” Song Que cried out painfully. He saw his minced up left arm and revealed a horrified expression. He could not believe what he was seeing.

“Die!”

Ye Wen turned and gave the distracted Song Que a roundhouse kick. Then he swung his small saber and several saber images appeared in the air.

Ye Wen’s saber pierced towards Song Que’s heart. Just as he was an inch away from Song Que’s chest, a few Supreme Elders who saw the situation quickly rushed over.

A Martial Monarch Supreme Elder quickly made a move. He stretched his hand out and caught the saber blade with his fingers. He roared angrily, “Ye Wen! What do you think you are doing, committing such a sin? Are you tired of living?”

Ye Wen used a little strength and pulled back his hand, he withdrew his small saber from the fingers of the old man. He said indifferently, “Killing someone from the same sect without any reason at all. Even if he was a Peak Master, he has to die.”

“Are the matters of a Peak Master something for an insignificant elder like you to make a judgment on? We will have the Law Enforcement Hall investigate the truth; to get justice for your Qingyun Peak disciple.” A Supreme Elder at the side said.

Chapter 197: Bizarre Encounter in the Underground River

Ye Wen laughed coldly. “The Law Enforcement Hall? What a joke! You know how the Law Enforcement Hall works. How old are you already, are you not embarrassed to say that?”

“Insolent!” When one of the Supreme Elders saw that Ye Chen did not care about them at all, his face could not help but twitch. He could not resist sending a palm strike at Ye Chen.

A Martial Monarch cultivator had started to comprehend the law of space. Although this palm strike was an ordinary palm strike, it became extraordinary after the laws of space were applied; it was very mysterious.

The palm was clearly headed for Ye Wen’s chest. However, just as Ye Wen was prepared to make a move to deal with it, the palm suddenly vanished and ended up as an attack to his side.

“Boom!”

The difference in cultivation realm was too big; even though Ye Wen was a Medial Grade Martial King, this ordinary palm strike sent him flying back. He vomited a large mouthful of blood and fell on the ground heavily.

“Hu!”

Finally, Shen Manjun leaped into the air after she eliminated all of the Corpse Monarchs from the Running Corpse Sect. Then she walked gently, as though she was taking a leisure stroll; she instantly arrived before the group.

Everyone was surprised to see her lily-white hands smash toward the two people that held up Song Que.

A formless palm struck Song Que’s body with a loud bang. Song Que’s body immediately flew away from the support of the two people.

“Huang Dang! Huang Dang!” Song Que rolled back continuously, until he reached the side of the underground river. He was in an extremely

miserable state. He climbed up and asked, “Martial Aunt Shen, why?”

The two Supreme Elders who had berated Ye Wen earlier did not dare to say anything when Shen Manjun made a move.

In this place, Shen Manjun was the most senior and she was the strongest. If one looked at her, it was obvious she was very angry. No matter how good their relationship with Song Que was, they did not dare to give any advice. They could only lament Song Que for being unlucky.

Shen Manjun snorted coldly and she ignored him with an icy face. She slowly walked to the side of the underground river and frowned as she looked at the turbulent water.

Suddenly, Shen Manjun shouted. Essence surged out from her entire body and her clothes fluttered non-stop. Her aura kept rising continuously while the wind blew wildly and whistled incessantly. At this moment, she violently sent a palm strike at the riverside.

“Hua!”

The force ran through the entire river within the cave; hundreds of meters of water. The gushing river surged and was tossed up in the air. Not a single drop of water was left in the river and all of the fishes that used to be in the river rained down from the air continuously.

Shen Manjun’s gaze swept through the place where the river used to be. However, she did not see Xiao Chen at all. The turbulent water had already washed his body to an unknown place.

She sighed and waved her hands. The water in the air immediately fell back with a loud boom. This was the might of a peak Martial Monarch. With a casual wave, she could cause the river to surge and flow backward.

Shen Manjun stood at the riverside and mumbled to herself for a long time before she left.

“Pu!”

Just as the crowd was about to exhale in relief at the sight of Shen Manjun cooling off, the Heavenly Wolf King’s huge body gave off a loud

sound that resounded through the cave.

The crowd shifted their gazes but they only saw Mu Xinya floating in the air quietly. Her eyes were closed and her silver hair and clothes fluttered in the wind. There was a silver crescent moon in the middle of her eyebrows that gave off a smooth mirror-like ripple.

"That's bad, the Heavenly Wolf King passed on his strength to the lass," Leng Tianzheng said loudly.

One of the Supreme Elder at the side said hoarsely, "We were all distracted by what happened here and did not pay any attention to the Heavenly Wolf King."

Right after this Supreme Elder finished his words, the group looked somewhat hatefully at the one-armed Song Que. If he had not attacked and killed Xiao Chen, things would not have become this complicated.

Otherwise, how could the Heavenly Wolf King be able to pass on his strength to Mu Xinya under their watch? Once his strength was passed on, it would be impossible for them to extract it from Mu Xinya.

This was because of Mu Xinya's current cultivation, she had not reached the stage of condensing a Sage Core. If they killed her, the Heavenly Wolf King's strength she inherited would be scattered.

Furthermore, the more horrifying thing was that the instant this girl died, the thousand years of the Heavenly Wolf King's cultivation would explode; the entire cave would collapse.

With the exception of a few people, who could survive the said explosion without problems, most of them would die and the other people would not be able to escape. Although they felt very angry, they could not do anything.

"How hateful!" Shen Manjun scolded as she sent a palm strike at Song Que. Her palm was very fast and she instantly struck Song Que into the underground river.

As of now, she had lived for close to 300 years. Although she currently did not show any signs of being at the end of her life, she could not

guarantee when it could happen.

Only by entering realm of Sages, could they be assured. However, this matter had been spoiled by Song Que. Song Manjun hated that she could not smash him to death with that palm strike.

[TL note: Entering the realm of Sages likely meant becoming a Martial Sage. At the certain point in the story, the author started calling Martial Sages and Martial Emperors as Sages/holy man and Great Emperors.

The one-armed Song Que struggled in the water. The Essence of this pitiful Martial King had gone into chaos when he was struck by the palm. After he swallowed a few mouthfuls of water, he managed to climb back to shore with difficulty.

Mu Xinya suddenly opened her eyes and a bright light shot out from her silver eyes. She glared at the people present. “Heavenly Saber Pavilion, you best not mess around with my Sage Ancestor’s body. I will be back.”

After she spoke, she threw out a strip of jade. It turned into a ball of fire and flew to the bottom of her feet. Following that, she slowly burned up in a raging blaze and vanished from the underground cave.

“Divine Flame Talisman! Such a thing still exists?!” The expression on a Supreme Elder’s face turned even more despondent when he saw the jade strip that Mu Xinya had threw out.

The Divine Flame Talisman was a transportation type Secret Treasure. After it burned the owner up, it would send them thousands of kilometers away before it vanished into nothingness.

According to rumors, the refinement method of this kind of talisman was preserved in the Great Jin Nation. However, it was very expensive. Each one would require 2,000 Inferior Grade Spirit Stones. Furthermore, it could only be used once.

Each time it was used, it was equivalent to burning up 2,000 Inferior Grade Spirit Stones. Although it was expensive, it was not worth mentioning when compared to one’s life.

Originally, some of them planned to lock Mu Xinya up until she

completely absorbed the strength of the Heavenly Wolf King. When she condensed a Sage Core, they would extract it out then.

Although it required more time, there was still hope. When Mu Xinya used the Divine Flame Talisman, all their hopes were completely extinguished.

A Supreme Elder sighed. “A hundred years of effort has gone down the drain. Although the old Fiend King is dead, a new Fiend King is born. I’m not even sure if the Heavenly Saber Pavilion can withstand the attacks of a Fiend King.”

The tributaries of the river were many and complex, the undercurrent surged violently. After Xiao Chen sank down to the bottom, he was quickly washed to an unknown place while he remained in an unconscious state.

The Azure Dragon was at home in water. Xiao Chen, who had the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit, would be able to hold his breath for very long in water. However, now that his Martial Spirit was destroyed, he was just like an ordinary person without any special abilities.

Logically, he should have drowned at the bottom of the river. His stomach should have been filled up with water, and his body would have swelled up after two hours had passed. After ten hours had passed, he would float up as corpses normally did.

However, his current situation was incredibly strange. His Azure Dragon Martial Spirit was already destroyed and he was completely crippled. Yet, he was able to breathe in water like before.

Xiao Chen flowed along the water in the dark deep river and was washed to an unknown place. Occasionally, aquatic weeds and duckweed would twine around him as he drifted along with the fishes.

Two days later, Xiao Chen woke up. He felt incredibly weak and had a splitting headache. His body was being washed down by the water and under the assault of the violent undercurrent, he found it difficult to even turn his body.

Feeling the situation of his body, Xiao Chen felt that it was strange. He

could not understand why he was able to breathe underwater when his Azure Dragon Martial Spirit had been destroyed.

Calm down... Calm down... Xiao Chen thought to himself continuously in the torrential waters. Although he could breathe underwater, his situation was still full of dangers.

Song Que's full-powered strike as a peak Martial King not only destroyed his Martial Spirit and scattered his inner strength, it also cause severe internal injuries. His internal organs had all suffered varying degrees of damage.

If Xiao Chen's body was not much stronger than normal, tempered seven times by the Seven Leaf Flower, his heart would have been shattered immediately.

Xiao Chen drifted along the undercurrent for two days, he was not able to deal with his internal injuries and he could not eat either. Xiao Chen's body was now extremely weak.

If Xiao Chen could not figure a way out of this turbulent water, his body would only get weaker and weaker. In the end, it was a problem of how long he could hold out before he finally gave out and he died.

In the moments that Xiao Chen spent in his thoughts, he was flushed another several hundred meters further. Xiao Chen could not help but feel more fearful of the ferocious undercurrent.

Xiao Chen welcomed the undercurrent as he did his best to turn his body over. A turbulent undercurrent suddenly assaulted him and caused his body to roll over continuously.

"Gu nong gu nong!"

The sudden change in situation forced Xiao Chen to swallow a few mouthful of water. In this moment of chaos, Xiao Chen grabbed onto some weeds and did his best to stabilize himself.

The weeds were quite resilient, although the undercurrent was strong, the weeds did not break when Xiao Chen grabbed onto it. The weeds were as thick as Xiao Chen's arm and helped him to stabilize his body.

Xiao Chen finally caught a break. He turned his head to look up. Although the river water was somewhat cloudy and he could not see clearly, it was not dark. This proved that this river was not too deep.

Since it was like this, he had to think of a way to get up there. The thing that prevented him from doing so was the undercurrent at the bottom of the river. The moment he let go of the weeds, he would be immediately washed away by the undercurrents.

The depth of this undercurrent was about five meters; it was in the deepest part of the river. Once he passed these five meters, there would not be any undercurrent. By then, he would be able to float up naturally.

If Xiao Chen still had his Essence, he could easily leap out from this river in one breath. After he landed, he could even make all of the water on his body evaporate instantly.

However, not only was he was severely injured now, his Martial Spirit was destroyed and he could not use any Essence. Furthermore, he had not eaten for two days. The moment he released the weeds, he would be washed away by the ferocious undercurrent.

After he rested for half an hour, Xiao Chen carefully observed his surroundings. He slowly touched the sides of the river and discovered that they were made of silt.

After he stepped on it, he would immediately sink half a meter into it. Xiao Chen was filled with joy, he managed to think of a way to get back to shore. As long as he went along the silt and stuck his arm into it, he would be able to climb up slowly.

Chapter 198: Too Much Medicine

Just as an insurance, Xiao Chen looked for a ten-meter strip of weed first and tied it around his waist. After he finished doing that, he executed his plan. His every step in the rapid undercurrent was incredibly difficult.

When Xiao Chen reached the silty slope at the side, he did not dare to be careless. He climbed up step by step as the undercurrent assaulted his body. There were a few times where he was almost washed away.

He sank his arms deep into the silt and the area beneath his nails were filled with black silt. Soon, he escaped from the danger.

After he spent a lot of effort, Xiao Chen finally managed to escape the undercurrent. He relaxed his body and removed the weed from his waist.

When Xiao Chen got to shore, he felt extremely tired. The dizziness he felt became even more intense. He did his best to focus and resisted the desire to lie down. Then he removed all of his wet clothes.

After that, he took out some dry clothes from the Universe Ring and put them on before he swallowed a Blood Replenishing Pill. Once he finished all of this, he dragged himself up to a cliffside and leaned against it to rest.

Unknowingly, Xiao Chen fell asleep; he was simply too tired.

When Xiao Chen woke up, his spirits had recovered. With the assistance of the Blood Replenishing Pill, his physical injuries were better as well.

He took out some dry rations and water from the Universe Ring. He devoured the food ravenously and downed the water in a big gulp. After eating them, he recovered some strength.

After that, Xiao Chen got up and examined his surroundings. He was in a dim cave. Xiao Chen tried to extend out his Spiritual Sense but to no avail; the Spiritual Sense he was so familiar with did not appear.

Xiao Chen could not help but smile bitterly. Seems like he had really turned into a cripple. He slowly walked to the riverside and looked at his reflection; the calm river surface reflected back a pale countenance.

After being soaked in the water for a long time, Xiao Chen's skin had turned frighteningly pale; there were even some places where his skin had peeled off.

He had reverted back to his original looks. The appearance he had changed into using the Shapeshifting Spell had been lost. However, Xiao Chen could not be bothered about this.

After he cleaned the silt out from beneath his fingernails, he walked alongside the river and moved downstream. Regardless of the situation, he had to find an exit first.

"Ti Da! Ti Da!"

Occasionally, water would drip from the ceiling. The instant the droplet fell, Xiao Chen's body would move back to avoid it. The droplet would skim by his nose and fall to the ground quickly.

"Seems like my physical strength is still here. My ability to fight has not disappeared. Even without Essence, I can easily feel the location of the falling water droplets." Xiao Chen revealed a pleasantly surprised expression as he clenched his fist.

Under the influence of gravity, the speed at which the water droplets fell was very fast. Even so, Xiao Chen could rely on his physical abilities to detect the direction that the water droplet had fallen before he easily dodged it.

The reaction speed of his body was equivalent to an ordinary Martial Grand Master. This helped Xiao Chen to regain his self-confidence.

Even without a Martial Spirit, I can rely on my body to become a Sage. It has been done in the past before. I can do it as well. A resolute light appeared in Xiao Chen's eyes.

After he walked for a long time, it slowly became brighter. Xiao Chen could not help but increase his pace. After a while, he arrived at a wide clearing.

A vast underground world appeared before Xiao Chen. It was several hundred meters high and unmeasurably broad.

There were trees, grasses, and flowers; there were even rivers. It was unknown where the light above his head came from, it was very strange.

Xiao Chen hesitated for a little before he stepped in. He felt as though he had stepped through a barrier and a negligible pause in time seemed to have occurred.

Xiao Chen walked in and out a few times; he was afraid that something was wrong. After he discovered that he could enter and exit freely, he no longer cared.

“Ga Zhi! Ga Zhi!”

Suddenly, a few bird flew over from the forest in front. Xiao Chen was mildly startled. There were living creatures here? I have to be careful. If I run into a ferocious beast, then I will be in trouble.

“Bang! Bang!”

Just as Xiao Chen had this thought, a huge Spirit Beast rushed out from the forest. This was a Scarlet Flame Bear; when it stood upright, it was as tall as two people. Its red eyes looked at Xiao Chen, filled with murderous intent.

The Scarlet Flame Bear was a Rank 2 Spirit Beast. It was about equivalent to a Martial Master. Xiao Chen had met some before in the Seven Horn Mountain. It looked ferocious but there was nothing special about it.

However, if Xiao Chen wanted to deal with it now, it would be a little difficult.

“Pu Pu!” Just as Xiao Chen was thinking, the Scarlet Flame Bear got on all fours and rushed over. Very soon, it arrived before Xiao Chen. Its paws which carried several hundred kilograms of force smashed over.

Xiao Chen did not panic, before the front paw of the Scarlet Flame Bear had arrived, he felt the change in the direction of the wind and stepped to the left calmly; he dodged the attack.

Xiao Chen shouted and focused all of his strength onto his right fist. All

the muscles on his right arm bulged. Xiao Chen seemed to feel a boundless energy as his fist punched at the Scarlet Flame Bear's chest at lightning-speed.

In the next instant, the Scarlet Flame Bear's stout body was punched and flew back with a bang. Xiao Chen could hear the sounds of its internal organs being smashed. After it fell down, it no longer got up again.

Xiao Chen looked at all this in shock. After a moment, he saw that the Scarlet Flame Bear was really dead. He muttered, "How can it be? At my peak, the strength of my fist is only 1,500 kilograms of force. Currently, my Martial Spirit is shattered and my injuries are not completely healed yet. Logically speaking, being able to output half my previous strength is already a far stretch."

The weight of the Scarlet Flame Bear was at least 500 kilograms. To send it flying with one punch while shattering its internal organs would require at least 2,000 kilograms of force.

Xiao Chen felt suspicious as he looked at his fist; he was in disbelief. "In that earlier punch, I felt as though I had not used all my strength. Yet, why is it my strength even more powerful than before?"

Xiao Chen thought for a long time but he could not figure out the answer. Next, Xiao Chen entered the forest. He found another Scarlet Flame Bear on the outskirts. When it drew near, he punched this one too.

Just like earlier, the 500 kilograms Scarlet Flame Bear was sent flying. Its internal organs had shattered and it died!

Only after this did Xiao Chen believe that all of this was real; his strength was even stronger than before. "Could it be that my cultivation has not disappeared?"

"This strength of my fist should be about 1,750 kilograms of force, close to 2,000 kilograms. Otherwise, it would be impossible for me to kill the Scarlet Flame Bear in one punch," Xiao Chen said in a confident tone.

What is going on? Why did the strength of my physical body increase? Xiao Chen pondered for a long time but he was still unable to come out

with an answer.

After a while, Xiao Chen smiled faintly. “Never mind, my strength increasing is a good thing. Since I can’t figure it out, then there is no need to overthink this for now.”

Thinking this, Xiao Chen left the forest. The depths of the forest gave Xiao Chen a dangerous feeling. There should be Spirit Beasts which were even more powerful in there.

Xiao Chen used the remaining time to search this unknown underground world. In the southeast direction, Xiao Chen coincidentally found a natural herb field.

All sorts of Spirit Herbs grew verdant and thick in the entire place. There were also several Spirit Herbs that had aged for several hundred years. However, before Xiao Chen got close to the edges of the herb fields, he felt several strong auras. Occasionally, he could hear some horrifying beast roars.

They were all strong Spirit Beasts. Given Xiao Chen’s current state, he could forget about going any further. To see a mountain of treasure but be unable to obtain it, such a feeling was very depressing.

Xiao Chen avoided this region and continued to walk forward. Although his Martial Spirit was destroyed, he still had his physical strength. His pace was not slow. Within a day's time, he had investigated an area with a radius of at least a thousand meters.

Xiao Chen discovered that he had completely underestimated the size of this underground world. After he walked for an entire day, he had not even covered half of it.

It was unknown why but there was day and night in this underground world. The brightness changed with the flow of time and would slowly turn dark.

There would definitely be some unknown dangers in the dark night. Xiao Chen did not dare to stay here. He retreated until he arrived at the barrier around this world before he stopped.

He decided to sit down cross-legged and attempt to cultivate. Xiao Chen had not lost all hope after his Martial Spirit was destroyed. The Azure Dragon was an Ancient Holy Beast, there must be something special about it.

Currently, Xiao Chen's body was completely void of Spiritual Energy; he was currently an ordinary person. Compared to when he just arrived in this world, he was weaker.

At the very least, that Xiao Chen had ten-odd years worth of Spiritual Energy that he had cultivated. Although he was unable to turn the energy into Essence, there was more than enough for him to use the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation.

However, there was no Spiritual Energy in Xiao Chen now. In order to train to the point he was back then, it might require sixteen years to do so. If it was so, no matter how strong his perseverance was, he would probably give up.

Xiao Chen felt the surrounding Spiritual Energy. He paid attention to his Dantian as he breathed in and out. He maintained a calm mental state as he kept on repeating these actions.

This was the most basic breathing method in the Tianwu Continent. Aside from those people born with an innate Martial Spirit, most people did not have Spiritual Energy in their bodies when they were born.

Without Spiritual Energy, there was no way to circulate any Cultivation Technique. At this point, one needed to practice a breathing method to absorb some Spiritual Energy into their body.

When the amount of Spiritual Energy reached a certain level, one would be able to formally start cultivating. There was no difference in grades or ranks for breathing methods, it was common throughout the Tianwu Continent.

Slowly, the gases that Xiao Chen breathed out through his mouth became denser. From a distance, it looked like a blurry sword; it did not disappear.

“Hu!”

With the next breath Xiao Chen took, some Spiritual Energy turned into mist and entered his mouth. It slowly flowed into his meridians and circulated for a cycle before it settled down at the Dantian; it was about the size of a small toe.

Xiao Chen felt joyful, he had not expected that the first strand of Spiritual Energy he absorbed would be so large. He would be able to gather enough Spiritual Energy soon and circulate the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation.

Xiao Chen was worried earlier that it would require sixteen years. Seems like his worries were unfounded. After he experienced the process once, the second time became smoother.

After four hours, the Spiritual Energy which had settled in Xiao Chen’s Dantian was sufficient to circulate the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation. Xiao Chen stopped the breathing method and started to prepare to try circulating the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation.

“Hua!”

The Purple Thunder Divine Incantation circulated successfully without any problems. The surrounding Spiritual Energy poured wildly into Xiao Chen’s body. It poured in endlessly and completely exceeded Xiao Chen’s expectations.

Chapter 199: Mysterious Fluid

Why is this happening? Xiao Chen thought in astonishment. Suddenly, he remembered something Ye Wen had mentioned in the past. There was a danger of exploding if one cultivated in the underground tunnels.

Xiao Chen's complexion paled. He wanted to stop but he felt reluctant to do so. When he cultivated the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation in the Seven Horn Mountain, a similar situation had happened. After that, he had successfully condensed his Martial Spirit.

If he gave up now, it would be too unfortunate. If he missed this chance, he might never see the hope of re-condensing his Martial Spirit again.

I'll risk it all! The path of Martial Cultivation is filled with dangers anyway. Fighting against heaven; fighting against men; fighting against one's self. One must be ruthless, regardless of who it is!

If I am unable to make it through this, then how am I going to go against men or even talk about going against heaven?

Xiao Chen made up his mind. Not only did he not stop, he even increased the speed of the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation's circulation.

Thunder crackled above; a whirlpool appeared above his head and spun continuously. The whirlpool sucked in the Spiritual Energy rapidly before it sent the energy into Xiao Chen's body.

A bolt of lightning flashed through the air, winds howled and thunder crackled; a mysterious phenomenon was occurring. Xiao Chen's body was restless, Spiritual Energy filled up and bloated all of his meridians.

His meridians were now much wider and stronger compared to the previous time. The amount of Spiritual Energy it could contain was several times greater. The moment there was any instability, Xiao Chen would explode and not even leave a skeleton behind.

"Boom!"

Just as Xiao Chen felt like he could no longer hold on, the 361 acupoints

all over his body suddenly opened up. In each of these acupoints, there was actually a tiny Azure Dragon.

The 361 Azure Dragons opened their jaws and instantly sucked dry all the Spiritual Energy in Xiao Chen's body and saved his life. The whirlpool above his head had not stopped yet and fresh Spiritual Energy poured in immediately.

When Xiao Chen was no longer able to hold on again, the 361 Azure Dragons in his acupoints opened their jaws again and emptied Xiao Chen's body of Spiritual Energy.

If seen from a distance, Xiao Chen's 361 acupoints gave off an azure glow. His entire body looked like it was a huge Azure Dragon formed from numerous small Azure Dragons.

Mist came out from the dragon's mouth as it surged forward and roared loudly. It controlled numerous phenomenon as it accepted the baptism of thunder.

So my Martial Spirit did not disappear, it was only separated into 361 tiny Azure Dragons and hid in my acupoints. As Xiao Chen thought this, he was pleasantly surprised.

Every time the Azure Dragons sucked dry the Spiritual Energy, Xiao Chen felt like his entire body was washed in Spiritual Energy; it was extremely comfortable.

This happened for a total of 361 times. The mysterious phenomenon in the sky disappeared and the whirlpool above his head entered his body with a 'sou' sound. The Spiritual Energy around him finally stopped pouring in.

The whirlpool turned into a miniature whirlpool of Qi. As it slowly spun, drops of Qi slowly dripped down.

At first, the rate of dripping was very fast. Every round the Qi whirlpool spun, there would be one drop of Qi. Towards the end, the rate slowed down and even after ten-odd revolutions, there still would not be a drop of Qi.

When Xiao Chen counted, there were exactly 361 drops of this mysterious fluid. He did not know if this was a coincidence or not.

When Xiao Chen looked carefully, he got very excited. He discovered that this fluid was an extremely pure Essence.

“I clearly did not condense a Martial Spirit, only a whirlpool of Qi. To think it can actually convert Spiritual Energy into Essence. How strange!” Xiao Chen had doubts as he said this.

Looks like my Martial Spirit really was not destroyed, it simply continued to exist in another way. This is good as well. Condensing Essence from the Qi whirlpool is much faster than the previous method.

Xiao Chen slowly controlled his Essence to circulate around his body. He discovered that his cultivation had not fallen at all. Be it in terms of purity or volume, it was that of a Medial Grade Martial Grand Master.

After Xiao Chen circulated his Essence through a great cycle, he opened his eyes. A purple light shot out and broke through the dark night. This became two dots of purple lights in his eyes before it disappeared.

Xiao Chen got up and looked into the distance. He clenched his right hand into a fist and his body filled up with energy. The feeling of grasping his strength once again caused Xiao Chen to feel incredibly good.

He could not help but roar out. It was like a dragon’s roar. Long and continuous, it reverberated continuously in the surroundings.

“Roar!”

Xiao Chen punched the air in the direction of a huge rock 50 meters away. Suddenly, the Fengyan Acupoint in his palm opened and the Azure Dragon in there disappeared and turned into a strand of azure light. It extended throughout his arm and his entire right arm was instantly filled with a huge force.

A strong force was thrown out in the direction that Xiao Chen punched; it struck the two meter rock with a loud boom. After the huge rock was struck, it immediately shattered into pieces and flew everywhere.

The Azure Dragon in the acupoint could actually turn into an azure light and struck out along with the wind from his punch. This was a joyous surprise. Furthermore, its might was very strong.

This is only the Azure Dragon from one of the acupoints yet it is already so mighty. If I can open up all 361 acupoints, how strong will it be?

Xiao Chen was filled with hopeful thoughts. He tried to punch out several times but discovered that his acupoints remained closed. No matter what he tried, it would not open.

It must have used up all the energy and temporarily could not be executed. Xiao Chen was not worried either; there was still time in the future and there was no need to be in such a rush.

Following this, Xiao Chen took out the Lunar Shadow Saber from the Universe Ring. He executed all the Martial Techniques he knew once.

There was nothing stopping him from executing all the Martial Technique he knew. Furthermore, there were even some improvements; they were significantly stronger than before.

Xiao Chen completely relaxed after this. It seems like he had completely recovered all of his strength.

Not only did the fist of Song Que, a peak Martial King, not manage to destroy his Martial Spirit, it even resulted in an increase in his strength.

Or perhaps, this was the true face of the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit. It would be resurrected after being destroyed and establish a completely new system. It completely aroused the potential of the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit that Xiao Chen did not know how to utilize.

A silver warship flew speedily several hundred meters in the sky. Xiao Chen stood at the helm as the wind blew by his ears. His Spiritual Sense spread throughout the surroundings and checked the area carefully.

After he recovered his Essence, he was able to use his Spiritual Sense and Secret Treasures. After the break of day, Xiao Chen rode on the silver warship and headed for that natural herb field.

“There is a Rank 5 Spirit Beast—Lightning Ox, in the northeast direction. It is guarding a Rank 6 herb—Phoenix Blood Vine. The Phoenix Blood Vine is a natural herb that can be used directly to increase the Qi and blood of a cultivator.

“There was a python he did not know the name of in the northwest direction but it should be a peak Rank 5 Spirit Beast. It was guarding a Golden Lotus Flower. According to the Compendium of Cultivation, the Golden Lotus Flower was the main ingredient of the Mysterious Returning Pill. It was worth a hundred Inferior Grade Spirit Stones.

“There is a One-Eyed Wolf in the south. It is a peak Rank 5 Spirit Beast. It was guarding a Rank 6 herb—Needle-Leaved Grass. It is worth 50 Inferior Grade Spirit Stones.”

Now that Xiao Chen could use his Spiritual Sense, he quickly investigated the situation in the herb field from high in the sky. This underground world was saturated with Spiritual Energy; there were all sorts of natural treasures.

With such a great cultivation ground, he temporarily had no plans to leave. He was preparing to do some training. What he needed now was herbs that could strengthen his body.

“Hu!”

Xiao Chen withdrew the silver warship back into his right eye and slowly landed on the northeast side of the herb field. There was a scarlet Phoenix Blood Vine there and it could be used to directly improve a cultivator’s Qi and blood. It could straightforwardly raise the strength of his body.

Although it was not comparable to the Seven Leaf Flower which could include a rebirth-like effect, it was still an item that he could not have too much off. After he ate it, he should be able to increase his strength by 250 kilograms.

Xiao Chen landed firmly on the ground and walked towards that Lightning Ox. The Lightning Ox was covered in purple skin and was at least triple the size of the oxen from Earth.

There was a silver horn on its head that could instantly release a horrifying lightning. It could paralyze a cultivator and it could even zap a weaker cultivator until they were charred.

“Moo!”

When the Lightning Ox saw Xiao Chen approaching, it kept mooing angrily non-stop at Xiao Chen. A Rank 5 Spirit Beast had already developed a certain level of intelligence. It was able to tell how dangerous Xiao Chen was and it felt like it should not get near him.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly, he ignored the moos and pushed off the ground with his feet. All the muscles in his body bulged, filled with explosive power. He completely relied on the strength of his body as he leaped towards the Lightning Ox.

The Lightning Ox had very fast reactions, the instant Xiao Chen leaped over, it pushed off the ground with its four hooves and kicked up a cloud of dust. It then charged towards Xiao Chen who flew over from the air.

The Lightning Ox was about 1,000 kilograms. Its charge carried about 2,500 kilograms of force. It had a very strong momentum, it would be able to push over a small mountain.

Xiao Chen did not dodge. As he clenched his fist, it gave off a ‘pi li pa la’ sound. All of his body’s strength was focused on his right fist as he struck the Lightning Ox’s head heavily.

“Bang!”

One man and one beast facing off. Close to 5,000 kilograms of force clashed against each other. It gave off a very loud sound as a ripple spread in the air throughout the surroundings.

The taller plants in the herb fields were all turned into dust by the ripple and only left behind the underground parts.

There was a huge force and Xiao Chen’s arm felt numb. He was knocked back by five meters. When he landed, he even slid back for another two meters.

The Lightning Ox was not feeling any better either. It was knocked rolling by the punch. Its huge body rolled several times on the ground before it came to a stop slowly.

The Lightning Ox got up in an instant and its eyes revealed its rage. A purple electric glow was gathered on the white horn. The lightning attributed energy in the surroundings poured wildly into the horn. In an instant, it turned into a dazzling glow.

“Pi Li Pa La!”

A bolt of purple lightning broke through the air and flew toward Xiao Chen at a great speed. Everything the lightning passed turned into purple ashes, even the dust in the air. When looking at it, the lightning looked even more frightening.

With one look, the onlooker would be able to tell that the might of the purple lightning could not be underestimated.

Xiao Chen did not dare to go head on against it. He executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art and turned into a flood dragon. He soared into the air and continuously changed his position.

A bolt of lightning chased after Xiao Chen from behind unrelentingly. After a while, Xiao Chen’s surroundings were densely covered in lightning, as though it was a cage.

Chapter 200: Disordered Dance of a Thousand Years

Under the electric light, all of Xiao Chen's hair stood up. Although he was not struck by the lightning, the air seemed to be filled with electricity. His skin had already generated a significant amount of static electricity.

Oh no! Xiao Chen exclaimed in his heart. To think that the intelligence of the Lightning Ox was so high. Although it looked like it fired the lightning bolts randomly without any pattern, it was actually done in a certain rhythm. This caused the lightning to gradually gather together.

"Shua!"

Nine bolts of lightning as thick as an arm gathered together in the sky. It looked like nine pillars rising up and supporting the sky. The lightning rushed at Xiao Chen.

"Heavenly Lightning Shield!"

The speed of the lightning was very fast, furthermore, it gathered together from every direction. Even the most exquisite Movement Technique would not be able to escape them. Xiao Chen had no other choice but to defend.

"Chi Chi Chi Chi..."

The nine huge pillars of lightning gave off a 'zi zi' sound when they met the Heavenly Lightning Shield. The shield had the ability to absorb lightning but the strength of this lightning was too great.

It only held together for a while before it shattered. The remaining lightning all struck Xiao Chen's body. Xiao Chen's body gave off a 'pi li pa la' sound and all the clothes he wore tore apart.

This revealed his explosive muscles. Electricity kept jumping around on his skin.

Fortunately, the Heavenly Lightning Shield had absorbed half of the lightning; its might had been significantly reduced. Xiao Chen did not

suffer any life threatening harm.

Xiao Chen endured the pain he felt as he leaped into the air and arrived at the side of the Lightning Ox. After using its ultimate move, this was the moment where it was at its weakest. If Xiao Chen allowed it to recover before he dealt with it, he would end up wasting a lot of time.

“Flight On Wings, Disordered Dance of a Thousand Years!”

Xiao Chen’s arms moved around and turned this Martial Technique meant for swords into one that was used by fists. His body flickered around as the wind from his fists howled. In the blink of an eye, he punched out at the Lightning Ox at least a thousand times.

“Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!” Every punch carried at least 2,000 kilograms of force. When they struck the Lightning Ox’s purple body, it continuously cried out in pain. However, there was nothing it could do about Xiao Chen who moved about at a high speed.

“Die!”

When the Disordered Dance of a Thousand Years ended, Xiao Chen landed beside the Lightning Ox. The Fengyan Acupoint in his right palm opened up and the Azure Dragon in there turned into a ball of azure light before it enveloped Xiao Chen’s right hand.

Xiao Chen could immediately feel the strength he had in his hand yesterday.

Crunching sounds came from the body of the Lightning Ox and all its internal organs were shattered. Its huge body was punched back by several tens of meters.

Black blood clots came out from its mouth, this Lightning Ox was dead as a doorknob.

Xiao Chen sat down cross-legged and slowly dissipated the lightning left in his body. The whirlpool in his dantian spun rapidly and the surging Essence instantly squeezed out or absorbed the lightning left in his meridians.

After a while, Xiao Chen got up and changed into a fresh set of clothes. Then he headed for the Rank 6 herb—Phoenix Blood Vine. He carefully picked it before he placed it in his Universe Ring.

After that, he cast a glance at the dead Lightning Ox before he slowly walked over. He took out a small knife and started to dissect it. The body of a Rank 5 Spirit Beast was full of treasures, Xiao Chen did not wish to waste them.

Especially the silver horn on the Lightning Ox. It should be several decades old and had received the tempering of lightning. It could be used to forge a lightning attributed bone weapon. Its value was no lower than the Phoenix Blood Vine.

Xiao Chen took out a jade bottle and collected the blood. He retrieved its inner core and sliced off the delectable parts of the Lightning Ox. He only left with a satisfied feeling after doing all of these.

Xiao Chen originally wished to stay here a little longer and collect all the herbs in the surrounding area. However, the earlier fight had attracted the attention of other Spirit Beasts.

It was still relatively easy to deal with a single Rank 5 Spirit Beast. If there were many of them, it would be very dangerous. Furthermore, from the aura he felt, Xiao Chen even sensed the presence of a peak Rank 6 Spirit Beast.

It was one of the Spirit Beasts standing guard in the central area of the herb field. Xiao Chen had checked it out earlier, that was the place with the densest Spiritual Energy. There was also a Flowing Light Marigold growing over there.

The Flowing Light Marigold was an extremely precious Rank 7 herb. One Flowing Light Leaf had the healing effects of a Rank 6 Medicinal Pill. Furthermore, there were several rare Medicinal Pills in the Compendium of Cultivation that required this leaf as an ingredient.

However, the most precious part was still the flower. The Flowing Light Flower bloomed once every 800 years. Just one of its petals could allow for one to increase their Spiritual Intelligence significantly.

Spiritual Intelligence was what cultivators referred to as comprehension ability. After consuming the Flowing Light Flower, it would allow the cultivator to increase their comprehension ability. As a result, they would comprehend Movement Techniques, Martial Techniques, and the likes faster than other people. It could allow a person with ordinary talent to transform into one that overflowed with talent.

For example, Xiao Chen had not comprehended the highest stage of the Clear Wind Chop. If he ate this Flowing Light Flower, it might be possible for him to comprehend it immediately.

Of course, all of this was just wishful thinking. In the vicinity of the Flowing Light Flower, aside from the peak Rank 6 Spirit Beast that stood guard there, there were also several Rank 6 Spirit Beasts in the surroundings that eyed the Flowing Light Marigold covetously. Before Xiao Chen could even get near, he would be dead without even a corpse left behind.

Withdrawing his thoughts, Xiao Chen rode on the silver warship and fled the area before these Spirit Beasts rushed over. He stopped at at a huge tree not far away from the herb field.

This huge tree was several tens of meters tall and extended into the clouds. Its leaves were lush and luxuriant. Xiao Chen seemed very small when he stood underneath it. There were many treasures in the herb field and he did not have any intentions of leaving just yet.

He intended to make this place his base. He would go to the herb field every now and then before he came back to cultivate.

Xiao Chen revealed a smile as he took out the Phoenix Blood Vine. This Phoenix Blood Vine should at least be a hundred years in age. If he took it to the market in the Heaven Viewing Platform, he would be able to obtain at least 60 Inferior Grade Spirit Stones.

Xiao Chen took out a sharp knife from the Universe Ring and peeled the bark of the Phoenix Blood Vine away. Afterwards, he cut out a small piece and placed it in his mouth. He chewed several times before he swallowed.

The Phoenix Blood Vine instantly turned into a hot energy that flowed

into Xiao Chen's body. All the Qi and blood in his body surged. Xiao Chen felt as though every cell in his body was being heated up and filled with energy.

Consuming a natural treasure directly was very dangerous. The last time he swallowed the Seven Leaf Flower and the Seven Leaf Fruit, it happened under special circumstances. It was a situation where there were a thousand things to do and he was urgently in need of energy, which made him fearless back then.

This time, it was different. Xiao Chen's Qi and blood were flourishing. If he directly ingested the Phoenix Blood Vine, the flourishing Qi and blood would immediately burn up. It might even be possible for him to spontaneously combust.

Xiao Chen ate the Phoenix Blood Vine piece by piece. When he ate about a third of the Phoenix Blood Vine, he felt as though his body was going to explode. As such, he quickly stopped.

Xiao Chen sat down cross-legged and started to circulate the enormous amount of medicinal energy and completely refined it.

Essence slowly flowed along Xiao Chen's meridians and acted as a catalyst for the Phoenix Blood Vine's medicinal energy.

After half an hour, Xiao Chen finally managed to completely refine the medicinal energy. He felt that his entire body was hot and his blood was surging; he felt like he was burning up like a flame and filled with energy.

He looked up and searched the distance. Xiao Chen found a huge rock about one-meter high; he could wrap his arms around it. He walked forward and casually punched out.

"Chi!" The hard rock seemed like mud to Xiao Chen. He easily punched a hole in it and pulled his arm back with a 'shua' sound.

Xiao Chen revealed a faint smile. "Before consuming the Phoenix Blood Vine, a casual attack from me would have about 1,500 kilograms of force. After circulating some Essence, I can achieve 2,000 kilograms. A full powered strike would achieve 2,500 kilograms.

“Currently, I have only consumed a portion of the Phoenix Blood Vine. A casual strike from me has already achieved 1,750 kilograms of force. If I consume the entire Phoenix Blood Vine, I should be able to achieve the force of my previously full powered blow.”

Xiao Chen felt very excited so he punched out with all his strength and struck the huge rock with 2,750 kilograms of force. The huge rock immediately shattered into countless small pieces and was shot out in all directions.

Xiao Chen was stimulated by the Corpse Monarch from that day. The body he had always been proud of was not even worth mentioning in front of that Corpse Monarch.

To Xiao Chen, this was a form of humiliation. It caused him to have a desire for a stronger physical strength.

Now that there was such a good opportunity, Xiao Chen definitely had to cherish it. He had to continually temper his body.

Most cultivators would not cultivate the body stubbornly like Xiao Chen did. To them, cultivation realm was the most important thing.

With a higher cultivation realm, one’s Essence would naturally be stronger. Circulating strong Essence could achieve the same effect as a physical body with several thousand kilograms of strength.

However, Xiao Chen did not think of it in this way, he had a hazy impression that the cultivation of a cultivator was inseparable from the physical body. Only if the physical body was pushed to the peak at the same time could he walk further along the path of cultivation.

People like Ji Changkong, Mu Chengxue, Chu Chaoyun, Hua Yunfei, and Duanmu Qing had innate Martial Spirits; they were geniuses with incredible talents.

Their current progression was very fast. The fastest amongst them was probably a Medial Grade Martial Saint already. However, it would be hard for them to reach Martial King or Martial Monarch. If they were lucky, they might even reach Martial Sage. However, without a strong body, they

would never reach Martial Emperor.

In the following two days, Xiao Chen practiced the Clear Wind Chop when the sun was up. He attempted to comprehend the third stage of the Clear Wind Chop, where one would see the cool breeze but not the saber. He practiced unceasingly and he had already touched the threshold of the final stage of the Clear Wind Chop.

All he needed was some time and he would be able to make a breakthrough into the Great Perfection stage.

When it was late at night, Xiao Chen would continue to consume the Phoenix Blood Vine. After he refined it, his Qi and blood would be strengthened, increasing his overall strength.

On this particular day, Xiao Chen placed the final piece of the Phoenix Blood Vine into his mouth and chewed it. When he felt the surge of hot energy, he immediately sat down and refined it.

Xiao Chen slowly circulated his Essence. When the last bit of the Phoenix Blood Vine's medicinal energy was completely refined, the vine that had merged with his body over the past three days suddenly surged up.

All of Xiao Chen's Qi and blood surged continuously. A white smoke was emitted from the top of Xiao Chen's head.

"Boom!" After a while, Xiao Chen felt as though the Qi and blood in his body were exploding.

"Pa! Pa! Pa! Pa! Pa!"

Cracking sounds came from the bones in his body. The 361 acupoints that covered his body all opened up. Streams of azure light were emitted from his acupoints.

If another person was present and saw Xiao Chen from a distance, they would discover the image of an Azure Dragon that coiled around Xiao Chen and enveloped him completely.

However, Xiao Chen was not shocked at this sudden turn of events.

Instead, he felt familiar with it, as though he had experienced such an event ten thousand years ago.

Chapter 201: Tempering the Body

Xiao Chen thought to himself, Open!

The Laogong Acupoint below the Fengyan Acupoint on his right hand released an intense azure light. The Azure Dragon within the acupoint turned into a ball of light and immediately enveloped Xiao Chen's entire right arm.

Xiao Chen opened his eyes and punched out. The azure light left his body and struck a huge tree a hundred meters away. The tree's trunk immediately broke but the azure light did not weaken at all.

Xiao Chen got up and said joyfully, "The second acupoint on my right hand has opened. So this is how you open the acupoints."

After his Qi and blood reached a certain level, Xiao Chen would be able to open an acupoint. Is this the secret behind the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit?"

Xiao Chen thought to himself. When he did everything earlier, it was as if there was a voice in his head that told him what to do; it was as illusionary as a dream.

Actually, this was the sorrow of having the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit. The inheritance of the other three Holy Beasts was not broken and they had a complete set of information they could peruse. Anything they did not understand, there would be an elder who could impart his experience and knowledge.

As for Xiao Chen... he was alone and knew nothing. He had to rely on himself to figure things out. He might not even understand the simple principles that should be quite clear even after he thought about it for a long time.

Since he cultivated and up to this day, Xiao Chen still did not know to utilize the mysterious secrets of the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit. It was a thing to be sorrowful about.

He had a mountain of treasures but was unable to use it.

Recollecting his thought, Xiao Chen gazed at the herb field not far off and said, “Regardless of the situation, it seems like the route of training the physical body is correct. The strength of the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit requires a strong physical body before it could be utilized.

At this moment, he seemed to vaguely understand why this body was not able to successfully condense a Martial Spirit for ten-odd years.

It was not because he had insufficient talent. Instead, it was because his physical body was not strong enough at that point in time. It was not able to withstand the pressure that came from the condensation of the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit.

The next morning, Xiao Chen rode on the silver warship and arrived at the herb field. He looked around for another herb that could strengthen his Qi and blood. Like before, the Spirit Beast that guarded this herb was a Rank 5 Spirit Beast.

Xiao Chen already knew what to do. After his strength increased by 500 kilograms, he was able to deal with this Rank 5 Spirit Beast even more easily. Like the previous time, he quickly dealt with the body of the Spirit Beast and picked the herb before he left quickly.

Three days later, Xiao Chen successfully refined this hundred-year-old herb completely, which increased his Qi and blood. Unfortunately, his strength had only increased by 250 kilograms. Furthermore, he did not open another acupoint.

On the fourth day, Xiao Chen used the same method to obtain another hundred-year-old herb. After he completely refined this one, the effects were even worst; it only increased his strength by 150 kilograms.

The more he did this, the worst the effects of the hundred-year-old herbs. Finally, it came to a point where there was no more increase. It only replenished some of the energy he exhausted.

The time it took for Xiao Chen to refine them also became shorter. At this point, he only required half a day to completely refine a hundred-year-old herb.

After half a month passed, Xiao Chen painstakingly increased his strength by 500 kilograms. A full powered strike from Xiao Chen achieved 3,500 kilograms of force. Furthermore, the third acupoint on his right arm —Daling Acupoint had finally opened up.

Xiao Chen inhaled sharply. As he opened the Fengyan Acupoint, Laogong Acupoint, and Daling Acupoint on his right arm, they all gave off an azure light. When the three lights gathered together, it felt like his arm was going to exploded and it was filled with a boundless energy.

“Kill!”

Xiao Chen shouted as he leaped into the air. He punched down toward the ground in the distance. The azure lights left his body and fired out; the three azure lights had merged together.

It actually formed the image of an Azure Dragon that flew in the air. The blurry Azure Dragon charged violently at the ground.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”In the next instant, there were three explosions on the ground. It blasted apart a large pit about ten meters in diameter. In a split second, dust flew up, the wind blew strongly, and stone flew around.

Xiao Chen withdrew his hand and revealed a faint smile. “I only opened three acupoints and it is so strong already. I wonder how strong would it be when I opened all 18 acupoints on my right arm.”

With Xiao Chen’s cultivation realm, he had not reached the point where he could fire out Essence. That was something only Martial Saints and above could do. However, the azure dragon image that Xiao Chen fired out was not Essence. He did not know what it was either.

He could only guess that it was Dragon Qi from the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit. Only Dragon Qi could be this strong.

Unfortunately, the more he progressed, the greater the difficulty of opening acupoints. Hundred-year-old herbs which strengthened Qi and blood were no longer effective on him.

Xiao Chen cast his gaze on the herb field and muttered to himself, “Looks like I have to search for herbs that are two-hundred-years-old and

above. However, the Spirit Beasts guarding those herbs are at least peak Rank 5 Spirit Beast. It would not be easy to obtain them."

A peak Rank 5 Spirit Beast was equivalent to a Superior Grade Martial Saint. With Xiao Chen's cultivation as a Medial Grade Martial Grand Master, it would be difficult for him to challenge them.

"Wealth is accompanied by danger. On the path of cultivation, one needs to challenge the heavens, challenge the earth, and challenge men. If one does not even have the courage to fight, how could he progress on the long road of cultivation?"

A resolute light appeared in Xiao Chen's eyes. He slapped his right palm onto the huge tree beside him violently.

"Dong! Dong!"

Xiao Chen was about to sit down and rest to prepare to go to the herb field in the day. Suddenly, an astonished look appeared on his face. That did not sound right.

Xiao Chen turned around and revealed a bewildered expression. He looked at the towering huge tree and tried to extend his Spiritual Sense into it and see what was within it.

"Hua!" Just as his Spiritual Sense touched the side of the tree, Xiao Chen felt as though his brain had been pricked by a needle. It was extremely painful so Xiao Chen hurriedly withdrew his Spiritual Sense.

"Dong! Dong!"

Xiao Chen knocked very hard on the tree again and listened carefully this time. The sound was even more obvious this time. Xiao Chen said confidently, "This is really strange!

"Could it be hollow?" said Xiao Chen with some suspicion. He looked at the tree in front of him, it would require several adults in order to surround this huge tree.

Xiao Chen took out the Lunar Shadow Saber from the Universe Ring. He grasped the hilt tightly and gathered Essence onto the blade. A blazing

saber light appeared on the blade as it chopped at the thick tree trunk.

A ten-meter-long saber light struck the towering tree and gave off a 'hua' sound. The saber light was absorbed by the huge tree and not even a scar was left behind.

Xiao Chen put away his saber and said, "Attacking using Essence is useless? Then let's try using my fist!"

"Bang!"

Xiao Chen's full powered punch of 3,500 kilograms of force struck the tree trunk but the tree did not even shake. The force traveled through the tree trunk to the roots underground and shook the ground instead.

It was still useless so Xiao Chen continued to try various methods. He wanted to open the tree up to investigate it. In the end, there were no results.

The more he failed, the more Xiao Chen's interest was piqued. He felt this proved that the interior of this tree contained some secrets.

Xiao Chen leaped up and flew towards a branch. After that, he started to inspect it carefully.

Since he could not do it by force, then he had to find the entrance. The lush and luxuriant tree extended high into the air, it was very problematic for Xiao Chen to search for it.

Xiao Chen searched slowly and moved upwards meter by meter. Time slowly went by. When Xiao Chen reached the top of the tree, he found a hole that was a plausible entrance.

The hole was very well hidden, it was blocked from view by a group of dense leaves. If Xiao Chen did not look carefully, he would not have found it.

The dark hole in the tree was only the size of a small basin; it was only big enough for a person to squeeze through. Xiao Chen broke off a tree branch and threw it into the hole. After a long time, he heard a soft echo.

"As long as it is not a bottomless hole, it should be fine." Since he saw

that the tree branch had hit a bottom, Xiao Chen no longer hesitated and squeezed into the hole.

After he entered, it became much broader. Xiao Chen could freely turn around and stretch out his arms. His rate of descent was very fast and he soon felt something solid at the bottom of his feet; he had landed firmly on the ground.

Xiao Chen took out a Night Pearl and the pitch dark space immediately lit up. The scene of the bottom instantly appeared in his vision.

This was a spacious wooden house. It was 10 meters long and 3.3 meters wide. There were some simple decorations within the room; they were all ordinary things.

On the wall, there was a long portrait. It depicted a man of gigantic stature; he was dressed in black and had long hair. His eyes were like deep water and his face looked sharp. He stood upright with his hands behind his back. There was a saber stuck in the ground front of him.

The black-clothed man's lips were slightly curled up at the corners and revealed a grim smile. The person who drew this was very skilled, he was able to make a realistic depiction of his expression.

Xiao Chen felt that this person was very familiar. When he used the Night Pearl to shine some light on it, it felt like this man was right in front of him. Xiao Chen looked carefully at this person's appearance.

After a moment, he exclaimed out excitedly, "This is the Saber Emperor! The ancestor who founded the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. He was also the only Martial Emperor in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

There was a sculpture of him in the Heaven Viewing Platform. Xiao Chen had once taken a cursory glance at it, so his impression of it was not deep. Now that he looked at the portrait carefully, he recalled it.

There had never been a public consensus on who was the strongest in the history of the Great Qin Nation. However, there were several Martial Emperors in history: the first generation Qin Monarch, the Silent Night Emperor, the Thunder Emperor, and several Martial Emperors in the

Green Qin Nation's history.

No one could agree on which one of them was the strongest. Unfortunately, these Martial Emperors were all from different eras. They had never competed against each other before so no one knew who was the strongest.

Some said it was the Saber Emperor because he was able to split a river spanning 5,000 kilometers with one saber strike. Some said it was the Misty Sword Sect's Sword Emperor because he had once gone to the Great Jin Nation to challenge the ruler of that generation.

Everyone had different opinions but there was one thing no one could deny, these people were absolutely experts that once stood at the apex of the Great Qin Nation. Stories of their time did not fade even after ten thousand years.

Amongst them, the Saber Emperor was one of the oldest. Before the Tianwu Dynasty ended, he had already established the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. Furthermore, he was one of the most influential people of the Tianwu Continent at that time.

However, Xiao Chen was very sure this was not the former residence of the Saber Emperor. This was because the portrait was drawn by someone using a description later, it was not drawn with the Saber Emperor as the model.

Xiao Chen withdrew his thoughts and searched around the room to see if he could find any clues as to who this residence belonged to.

There was a prayer mat in the middle of the room that attracted Xiao Chen's attention. Prayer mats were very common, many cultivators used them as they sat down and cultivated.

Of course, there were some prayer mats that were extraordinary; there were some made with reeds that had a spiritual nature. There were even some that had a small Spirit Gathering Formation engraved on it. Cultivating on it could increase the rate of one's absorption of Spiritual Energy.

Xiao Chen had never used a prayer mat and did not understand much about it. The thing that attracted his attention was a pile of black ashes on the prayer mat.

Chapter 202: Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art

Xiao Chen had a guess when he saw the pile of ashes. However, he could not be sure yet. He stretched out his finger and dipped it in.

He then brought his finger to his nose. Xiao Chen was now sure of his earlier thoughts. This pile of ashes was the remnants of a cultivator entering Berserking Qi Deviation before spontaneously combusting and burning to death.

Such a situation was quite common to cultivators of higher realms. The higher their cultivation realm, the higher their chance of entering a state of Berserking Qi Deviation; the consequences were even more serious, as well.

Although everyone knew of the dangers involved, they were unable to stop. The further they walked on the path of cultivation, the more insignificant they felt, the more they did not want to give up.

"Hu!"

Xiao Chen casually sent out wind from his palm and blew the ashes away. He revealed a ring, glittering with a Spiritual Light, on the prayer mat. There was a name engraved on the inside of the ring—Hentian.

"Hentian... Qi Hentian... So it is him." The doubts in Xiao Chen's heart immediately cleared.

[TL note: Not sure if this is relevant but the name Qi Hentian means Qi (surname) hates the heavens. Hen = Hate, Tian = sky/heaven.]

Qi Hentian was one of the Pavilion Masters of Heavenly Saber Pavilion. He had outstanding talent and had become a Martial Monarch at a young age. Regarding talent, he ranked amongst the top few in the history of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

According to rumors, after he passed on the Pavilion Master position, he lived in seclusion. No one knew where he went. At that point in time, his

cultivation had reached the peak of Martial Sage.

So he came here to cultivate in seclusion, Xiao Chen thought to himself. No wonder no one could find him; this place is not just hidden on a regular level.

He had hung a portrait of the Saber Emperor on the wall. He must have been using the Saber Emperor as a role model and motivation, hoping that he could step into the realm of Martial Emperor.

However, this matter did not have much relation to Xiao Chen. The thing he was more concerned with now was what was inside the Spatial Ring of a Martial Sage; there should be a lot of treasure in there.

When Xiao Chen extended his Spiritual Sense into the Spatial Ring, he discovered three secret manuals and a Spirit Weapon. The Spirit Weapon was an Inferior Grade Heaven Ranked Saber.

There was also a large pile of uncountable Spirit Stones. Xiao Chen looked carefully and discovered them to all be Medial Grade Spirit Stones.

Even though Xiao Chen saw large piles of Spirit Stones in the headquarters of the Spirit Mines, this sight was still dazzling to behold.

In the Spirit Mines headquarters, most of the Spirit Stones were Inferior Grade Spirit Stones. Furthermore, all he could do was look at time. However, the Spirit Stones in the Spatial Ring were all Medial Grade Spirit Stones.

The most important thing was that these were all masterless objects. Xiao Chen was now a rich man.

Suppressing his joy, Xiao Chen took out the three secret manuals and the saber. He placed the saber aside first, then read the first secret manual.

“Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art!”

Xiao Chen slowly read the words. This was a Medial Grade Earth Ranked Body Strengthening Technique. It was especially used for tempering the physical body, sculpting the bones, building up the body, strengthening

the Qi and blood, and increasing one's strength.

Medial Grade Earth Ranked Martial Techniques were already very rare. It was very hard to find one, even in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

Aside from a Heaven Ranked Cultivation Technique, an Earth Ranked Cultivation Technique was the strongest. Furthermore, Cultivation Techniques were rarer than Martial Techniques. After all, the Tianwu Continent lacked least was various Martial Techniques.

Regardless of which angle it was looked at, this Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art was a treasured secret manual.

The Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art could be separated into seven layers.The first Layer was Strong and Healthy Body, Great Increase in Qi and blood.

The second layer was Birth of Divine Strength, Cutting Mountains and Splitting Stone.

The third layer was Tiger Roar Shaking Forest, Dominating Hundred Beasts.

The fourth layer was Dragon Roar Covering the World, Piercing through the Sky.

The fifth layer was Dragon Tendon Tiger Bone, Pulling Mountain and Rivers.

[TL note: The raws only gave up to the fifth layer. I am not sure if seven layers was a mistake or if the sixth and seventh layers have not been revealed.]

Xiao Chen looked at the introduction and felt joy. He smiled as he said, "That's great. This Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art is like it was tailor-made for me. Furthermore, this came from the hands of a Martial Sage. This proves that my path of tempering the body is not wrong."

From the very start, Xiao Chen's physical body was very strong. However, he had not put it to good use. He could only use brute force in fights to attack. Against people who used Essence, there were no

advantages.

Xiao Chen could use his strength to split stones, but others could do the same with Essence. There was not much difference.

However, with this Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art, the situation changed. His physical strength would experience a qualitative change. He would be able to utilize the advantages of his physical body with more skill.

In a fight, this could achieve unexpected results; he could give his opponent a shocking blow.

The most important thing was this Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art was obtained from the hands of a peak Martial Sage. Furthermore, it was one of the three secret manuals he brought with him to secluded cultivation.

This proved that, at the end of his life, this senior realized the importance of the physical body. To breakthrough to Martial Emperor, the quality of the physical body had to be increased along with one's cultivation realm.

This proved that Xiao Chen's path of tempering the physical body was correct. Both physical body and cultivation realm were important; neither could be neglected. Otherwise, one would be stuck in the Martial Sage cultivation realm.

Xiao Chen carefully put away the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art manual before picking up the second secret manual and reading it. This was a fist technique called Great Dragon Tiger Fist.

Its name was very similar to the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art; they should be part of a set. There was a total of four moves.

The first move was Fierce Tiger Leaving the Mountains.

The second move was Crouching Tiger Hidden Dragon.

The third move was Dragon Hisses Tiger Roars.

The fourth move was Tiger Leaps Dragon Soars.

Note: remember at all cost, this Fist Technique can only be practiced after the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art is cultivated to the third layer.

It was indeed a set with the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art. It was its accompanying Martial Technique. Xiao Chen smiled as he put it away. Then, he flipped open the third secret manual.

The third secret manual was rather strange; it was actually a Sword Technique. It was called the Heart Nourishing Universe Sword; it was also an Earth Ranked Martial Technique.

Xiao Chen only took a quick glance through the Sword Technique; he did not care much for it. He currently had no intention of practicing Sword Techniques.

Xiao Chen glanced at the three secret manuals and felt suspicious. He said, “Strange... He was the Heavenly Saber Pavilion’s Pavilion master. Yet, the final three Martial Techniques he left behind are not related to sabers.”

The strangest thing was that he actually started practicing a Sword Technique. Xiao Chen thought about it and felt there was only one possibility.

Qi Hentian was a genius with the saber; he spent his whole life researching the saber and had already reached the peak with it. However, he was still unable to break through to Martial Emperor.

It was possible he felt that, although he had outstanding talent with the saber, he could no longer make further breakthroughs with Saber Techniques. So he could only rely on other methods to help him advance.

Practicing a Sword Technique was one of his attempts.

Xiao Chen felt it was quite funny. The people in Heavenly Saber Pavilion detested swords.

If someone with weaker cultivation and carrying a sword wanted to enter the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, he would be beaten to death outside the city before he could enter Saber City.

Since the ancient times, swords and sabers were antagonistic against each other. Xiao Chen wondered what expression everyone would make when they found out there was once a talented Pavilion Master who researched Sword Techniques.

Suddenly Xiao Chen remembered something. Since he was learning the sword, he must have a sword to practice with. The sword Qi Hentian had was likely extraordinary. Since it was not in the Spatial Ring, it should be somewhere else in this wooden house.

Xiao Chen started looking everywhere but found nothing after a long search. Just as Xiao Chen was about to give up, he coincidentally saw a sharpened tree branch.

As Xiao Chen held the tree branch in his hand, he could not help but laugh hoarsely. Qi Hentian's comprehension with the sword had not reached the point of treating anything as a sword. This showed that there was still some prejudice to the sword at the bottom of his heart.

His prideful heart looked down upon the sword. Even the item he used to practice the sword was simply a sharpened tree branch.

The tree branch had nothing special about it, so Xiao Chen tossed it casually aside. After that, Xiao Chen held the precious saber in his hand and checked it out. There were two flying dragons engraved on the simple saber scabbard.

The hilt of the saber was quite long and had the words 'Roaming Dragon' carved on it. The handguard was like dragon pearls in the mouth of two flying dragons.

Xiao Chen grasped the hilt tightly and drew the Roaming Dragon Saber with a 'shua' sound. The saber was about 2.4 meters long and had a streamlined blade; it glittered with a cold light.

The instant the Roaming Dragon Saber was drawn, it connected with the Qi whirlpool in Xiao Chen's Dantian. It was as if there was an ethereal meridian continuously sending Xiao Chen's Essence into the saber.

"Shua!"

Saber Qi was launched from the blade, directly hacking the portrait of the Saber Emperor into two halves.

Being able to fire out saber Qi automatically was an important ability of a Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon. It would allow those who had not reached Martial Saint yet to fire Saber Qi. If one had already become a Martial Saint, the saber Qi would be even denser.

However, it also exhausted Essence very quickly. Xiao Chen only held the saber for a short while, but he felt he had already exhausted a significant portion of his Essence. Thus, he quickly sheathed the Roaming Dragon Saber.

Xiao Chen though back to his Lunar Shadow Saber. It was originally a peak Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon. Ao Jiao sealed the saber for a good reason. With his cultivation in the past, he would not have had the ability even to draw the saber.

Xiao Chen received significant gains from the tree hole. After Xiao Chen searched around carefully again, he discovered nothing else; so, he prepared to leave. As he was turning around, the round prayer mat suddenly caught his gaze.

“The prayer mat that a peak Martial Sage used should not be comparable to something purchased at a roadside. I should give it a try. It would be unfortunate if I missed out on a great treasure,” Xiao Chen said as he headed over to the prayer mat.

Xiao Chen had only just sat on the prayer mat cross-legged and a horrifying energy came from underneath the prayer mat. A surging force pushed Xiao Chen off, causing him to smash heavily onto the wooden wall.

“Bang!”

Xiao Chen vomited a mouthful of blood as he crashed violently to the ground. However, the force had not dissipated yet. His body bounced on the ground several times. Every time he bounced, he vomited a mouthful of blood.

“Chi! Chi! Chi! Chi! Chi! Chi!”

Xiao Chen vomited a total of nine mouthfuls of blood before he stopped. He revealed an expression of extreme horror as he looked at the plain and simple prayer mat.

Xiao Chen swallowed a Blood Replenishing Pill before executing the Gravity Spell to fly away. He leaped down from the huge tree and landed firmly on the ground before resting. Xiao Chen’s heart was still beating very fast after a long time.

The earlier experience was too horrifying. Although it only took an instant, Xiao Chen still had lingering fears about it.

The instant Xiao Chen sat on the prayer mat, he felt as if he could sense the pulse of the entire Lingyun Mountain Range’s Spirit Vein. He saw a red ball of light beating like a human heart below the ground.

Four words appeared in Xiao Chen’s mind—Spirit Vein’s Origin (灵脉之源). The prayer mat was indeed not an ordinary object. There were talisman scripts carved on the inside, allowing it to absorb the horrifying energy of the Spirit Vein’s Origin.

However, it was not something Xiao Chen could use. With his current cultivation realm, he did not even have the qualification to stand before that natural energy.

Perhaps only Sages could barely use this prayer mat to cultivate and not be thrown off by the huge energy.

Xiao Chen spent the night speechless. He slowly recovered his internal injuries throughout the night. He had a strong physical body, allowing him to recover much faster than ordinary people. By the time the sky was bright, he had mostly recovered.

Xiao Chen took out the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art and read it carefully. He was going to temporarily put aside his original plan of looking for two-hundred-year-old herbs.

Chapter 203: Blood Lingzhi

Xiao Chen had already accomplished something to the equivalent of the first and second layer of the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art, 'Strong and Healthy Body, Great Increase in Qi and blood' and 'Birth of Divine Strength, Cutting Mountains and Splitting Stone.'

So, when he cultivated the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art, he did not run into any barriers. He was able to cultivate it to the second layer immediately. Then, he started to cultivate it to the third layer—Tiger Roar Shaking Forest, Dominating Hundred Beasts.

Cultivation Techniques were different from Martial Techniques. They do not require high comprehension abilities; one only needed to follow the method. Having a good quality body was what people referred to as having good aptitude. Those with good aptitude would be able to cultivate very quickly one with poor aptitude would be slower.

After seven days, Xiao Chen finally cultivated the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art to the third layer. The main reason Xiao Chen's cultivation was so fast was that he had previously laid good foundations for his physical body. If a regular person cultivated this, no matter how good their aptitude was, it would take them at least a month.

After he cultivated the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art to the third layer, Xiao Chen only needed to circulate the Cultivation Technique, and his bones would give off a 'pi li pa la' sound. The muscles of his four limbs had a reserved appearance, but they were filled with explosive power.

When Xiao Chen punched out, aside from wind coming from his fist, there was a tiger's roar. The roar was loud and long; it was very energetic. It was like there was really a tiger roaring and shaking the forest with it, hundreds of beasts dominated with none daring to challenge it.

When the third layer was achieved, there was an objective benefit. Xiao Chen's strength had increased by another 500 kilograms. His full-powered strike could achieve 4,000 kilograms of force.

The fourth acupoint on his arm, the Neiguan Acupoint, also instantly

opened.

After this, Xiao Chen spent one day to solidify the foundations of the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art. Only then did he start practicing the Inferior Grade Earth Ranked Fist Technique—Great Dragon Tiger Fist.

Martial Techniques were different from Cultivation Techniques; they relied on one's comprehension abilities. One had to think about it to comprehend the essence of the Martial Technique and bring out its complete might.

The first move of the Great Dragon Tiger Fist was Fierce Tiger Leaving the Mountains. Xiao Chen had never seen a true fierce tiger before. He was unable to understand the movements and aura of a fierce tiger. As a result, as he practiced it, he felt it was not progressing smoothly.

Xiao Chen thought for a while, and he remembered that after coming to this underground world, in the first forest he came across, he had seen the Rank 5 Spirit Beast—Raging Flame Tiger in the depths of that forest.

Xiao Chen used the Gravity Spell and started to look everywhere. When he was in the air, he heard a resounding roar.

After he rushed over, Xiao Chen was pleased to discover that it was a Raging Flame Tiger hunting for food.

A day went by, but Xiao Chen did nothing. He only stayed in the distance and observed every move of the Raging Flame Tiger.

Two days went by.

Three days went by...

In the blink of an eye, Xiao Chen had lingered in this forest for seven days. Like the first day, Xiao Chen did nothing. He only observed the lifestyle of the Raging Flame Tiger, every move it made.

He seemed to have gone mad as if he turned into a Raging Flame Tiger. Great Dragon Tiger Fist? Fierce Tiger Leaving the Mountains? He had long since forgotten about all of these.

On this particular afternoon, Xiao Chen, who went mad for a week,

suddenly roared. He leaped down from the top of a tree, as though he was a huge tiger, pouncing. All the creatures were startled; groups of birds flew from the trees.

Xiao Chen punched out in midair. Before his fist could reach the ground, an intense wind from his fist blew away all the loose leaves on the ground. Leaves being blown around filled the air. Eventually, he landed.

In the next instant...

There was a loud sound, a large pit 20 meters in diameter appeared on the ground. Countless pieces of dirt flew into the air, covering the sky. Then they fell like hail.

"Hu!" Just at this moment, there was a huge gust of wind. The pieces of dirt and stone in the air turned to dust when blown. It turned out that Xiao Chen's punch had reached a point where he understood the fine details of the technique. These pieces of dirt and stone were all destroyed from the inside.

Going mad for a week and instantly comprehending it, this was the first move of the Inferior Grade Earth Ranked Fist Technique—Fierce Tiger Leaving the Mountains. In the end, Xiao Chen managed to cultivate it to the great perfection.

Xiao Chen withdrew his fist and stood straight. He used his Essence and gently jolted off the dust that landed on him. He revealed a smile filled with joy. The might of an Inferior Grade Martial Technique was indeed extraordinary.

Now that he learned this move, he would have another trump card for when he was in close combat, aside from the Inclined Body Strike. This way, he could exhibit the advantages of his physical body.

Underground world, natural herb field:

Xiao Chen hid in a thick bush, withdrawing all his aura. He stared at a Blood-Thirsty Demonic Ape 500 meters in front of him.

The Blood-Thirsty Demonic Ape was a peak Rank 5 Spirit Beast. It was equivalent to a peak Martial Saint. It was a primate type Spirit Beasts. Its

intelligence was much higher compared to most Spirit Beasts.

It had a horrifying strength, was quick-witted, and intelligent. The Blood-Thirsty Demonic Ape was difficult to deal with.

There was a stalk of nearly three-hundred-year-old Blood Lingzhi. It was a herb that nourished the body greatly. A three-hundred-year-old Blood Lingzhi would be sufficient for Xiao Chen to train with for a period of time. It would be able to strengthen him by another 250 kilograms. Xiao Chen was very tempted by it.

The second move of the Fierce Tiger Leaving the Mountains, Crouching Tiger Hidden Dragon was a type of defensive Martial Technique. Like before, he would not be able to comprehend it in a short amount of time. So, Xiao Chen temporarily gave it up. He went back to his original plan of searching for herbs that could strengthen his blood and Qi.

The three-hundred-year-old Blood Lingzhi was his first target.

The Blood-Thirsty Demonic Ape was about five meters tall when it stood straight. It patrolled around the surroundings of the Blood Lingzhi cautiously. Its bloodshot eyes stared at its surroundings with murderous intent.

Under the influence of the Blood-Thirsty Demonic Ape's strong aura, a few Rank 5 Spirit Beast eyeing the Blood Lingzhi fled far away.

Xiao Chen had already remained here for two days. He personally saw a peak Rank 4 Spirit Beast—Silver Winged Wolf torn in half by the Blood-Thirsty Demonic Ape's bare hands. The scene of blood splattering everywhere was extremely cruel.

Xiao Chen observed every fight the Blood-Thirsty Demonic Ape had been in for two days. This allowed Xiao Chen to gain a good understanding of its strength.

The Blood-Thirsty Demonic Ape mainly relied on its keen senses, its speed, its arms which contained close to 5,000 kilograms of force, as well as its red fur, which was as hard as steel; regular blades would not be able to slice it apart.

Xiao Chen calculated carefully. If he relied on the strength of his physical body, he only had a fifty percent chance of success. However, when he included his various Martial Techniques, Movement Techniques, and the Purple Thunder True Fire, his chances were increased to seventy percent.

Xiao Chen scooped up a small amount of dirt from the bottom of the bush. With a thought from Xiao Chen, he executed the Life Bestowal Spell. The loose dirt emitted a light; after a while, it turned into a small bird, which flew out.

With Xiao Chen's current cultivation, he could use anything to execute the Life Bestowal Spell to make some small animals. However, something that could be used in fight would still required objects that contained Spiritual Energy as their base.

The small bird circled in the sky before he flew towards the Blood Lingzhi behind the Blood-Thirsty Demonic Ape. After it flew past the Blood-Thirsty Demonic Ape, it dove down at the Blood Lingzhi, rushing towards it.

The Blood-Thirsty Demonic Ape had a very similar face to humans. The corners of its lips curled up and revealed a horrifying smile. He leaped up gently and turned into a scarlet flash, heading for the small bird.

"Pa!"

When the Blood-Thirsty Demonic Ape swung its arm in the air with great force, one could see a faint ripple appearing in the air. However, the small bird seemed to have anticipated it and had flown higher, dodging its palm.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly. After two days of observation, he was very familiar with how high the Blood-Thirsty Demonic Ape could jump; whether be it a gentle leap, a leap with some effort, or a full-powered leap.

The small bird dodged continuously. The Blood-Thirsty Demonic Ape felt provoked and was completely furious. It chased the small bird as it flew towards the bush where Xiao Chen was hiding.

“Pa! Pa!”

The Blood-Thirsty Demonic Ape leaped with all its might; its body flew about fifty meters in the air. Its speed reached its peak; only a red flash could be seen. The small bird could not dodge in time and was smashed into mush.

“Pu Ci!”

Just as the Blood-Thirsty Demonic Ape was feeling satisfied and was about to land, Xiao Chen leaped out from the bush. He roared loudly, as though a tiger possessed him. He pounced towards the Blood-Thirsty Demonic Ape.

Xiao Chen timed this fist very well. It was right after the Blood-Thirsty Demonic Ape made a full-powered leap and was in the midst of landing.

It could not move in the air. There was no way for it to dodge Xiao Chen’s sudden attack.

“Bang!”

The huge body of the Blood-Thirsty Demonic Ape was knocked back by this punch. It reacted very quickly by somersaulting in midair. It landed on its four limbs and skidded several meters before it managed to stabilize its body.

“Zi Zi!”

There were deep gouges left in the ground when the Blood-Thirsty Demonic Apes’ four limbs tried to grab the ground, causing dust to fly everywhere.

Xiao Chen did not stop to think; he did not care whether the Blood-Thirsty Demonic Ape was injured or not, or how injured it was. In the instant after he punched, he chased after the Blood-Thirsty Demonic Ape, quickly rushing over.

“Shua!”

The instant the Blood-Thirsty Demonic Ape landed on the ground, a human figure pierced through the cloud of dust. With a ‘hu xiao’ sound,

the dust was blown away. The images of fists appeared, punching toward the Blood-Thirsty Demonic Ape.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

The Blood-Thirsty Demonic Ape, which already stood up, moved its arms very quickly; it was so fast, it could not be seen. It blocked Xiao Chen's punches. One man and one beast... they were fighting in the most primitive way in an open area.

There were no fancy Martial Techniques, only the images of fists flying, creating shockwaves. The two figures flickered around; they were so fast only shadows could be seen.

"Wu!"

The Blood-Thirsty Demonic Ape roared angrily. Its red right hand emitted a scarlet light. Its speed and strength doubled instantly.

"Fierce Tiger Leaving the Mountains!"

Xiao Chen roared loudly as he circulated the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art. There were cracking sounds coming from his bones. His strength instantly increased by 20 percent, reaching 5,000 kilograms. The Qi and blood in his entire body were surging, burning hot.

Xiao Chen turned into a ferocious tiger and welcomed the Blood-Thirsty Demonic Ape's huge red hand without fear.

In the next instant, the two fists met and gave off a loud sound. That was a total of almost 10,000 kilograms of force. There was an explosion in the air; it sounded like a clap of thunder. The entire natural herb field trembled.

If someone saw this, they would laugh at Xiao Chen for pitting his strength against a Spirit Beast. Everyone knew the quality of a beast's body was better than humans, be it recovery or strength.

They were of different races; naturally, they had different advantages. Going against these Spirit beasts that relied on strength, most cultivators would use techniques to obtain victory. No one would be silly enough to

compete in strength.

"Sou! Sou! Sou!"

Several Spirit Beasts rushed over from a distance. They waited somewhere nearby, watching Xiao Chen and the Blood-Thirsty Demonic Ape fight.

These Spirit Beasts were not foolish either. They were waiting until the both of them were injured so they could take advantage of the opportunity to obtain the three-hundred-year-old Blood Lingzhi.

After receiving an attack, blood leaked from the corner of Xiao Chen's mouth. He retreated backward by ten steps. Every step would leave a deep footprint.

Chapter 204: Peak Rank 6 Spirit Beast

The ground trembled non-stop, Xiao Chen used stepped back to dissipate the force of the Blood-Thirsty Demonic Ape's strike step by step.

Naturally, the Blood-Thirsty Demonic Ape did not know of such a technique. The force of the Inferior Grade Earth Ranked Martial Technique—Fierce Tiger Leaving the Mountains, all entered its body.

Even with the Blood-Thirsty Demonic Ape's tough skin and hard muscles, it could not withstand this force. Blood poured out from the pores over its entire body. It made its long red fur very bloody.

It seems like I underestimated the might of the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art and Great Dragon Tiger Fist when combined together. Who knows, maybe I can still defeat this Blood-Thirsty Demonic Ape if I relied only on my physical body. Xiao Chen thought to himself.

"Hu!"

There were two flashes, Xiao Chen and the Blood-Thirsty Demonic Ape moved at the same time. The Blood-Thirsty Demonic Ape seemed like it was in a berserk state. Its speed was raised to its peak and it turned into a red shadow.

Its four limbs all glowed with a red light. It moved around vigorously as it punched and kicked. Xiao Chen did not avoid them, there were cracking sound coming non-stop from his bones as the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art circulated continuously. The Qi and blood in his body were heated to an extreme, as though he was a huge furnace.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

One man and best beast fought each other. This fight was even more intense than the earlier one. Every time they clashed, it would involve at least 10,000 kilograms of force.

Thunderous explosions roared out continuously as ripples spread out in the air. An increasing number of Spirit Beasts were attracted over and they all stood at the side while waiting.

This fight continued for nearly two hours without a clear victor. Xiao Chen's forehead was covered with sweat. He felt great and his fighting spirit was ignited. He could not help but roar loudly, this was a true fight.

A prolonged fight was advantageous to Xiao Chen. His body had been tempered by the Seven Leaf Flower; he had already been reborn. Furthermore, he had consumed several herbs which strengthened his Qi and blood. In addition, he had the Inferior Grade Earth Ranked Body Strengthening Technique—Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art.

If felt like Xiao Chen could not run out of energy, there were no signs of him weakening. Instead, he seemed to be increasing the pace.

On the contrary, although the Blood-Thirsty Demonic Ape was stronger than Xiao Chen, it was not able to take out Xiao Chen with one blow. After he had fought for two hours, the internal injuries caused by Xiao Chen had slowly accumulated to a dangerous level.

However, it was clear that its stamina could not keep up. Before the internal injuries could act up, when it met force with force, it was forced back by Xiao Chen.

It was instantly beaten into retreat. Xiao Chen landed multiple punches on its body.

"Time to Die!"

Xiao Chen kicked the Blood-Thirsty Demonic Ape flying and shouted loudly. Four acupoints of his right arm—Fengyan Acupoint, Laogong Acupoint, Daling Acupoint, and Neiguan Acupoint all emitted a ball of azure light each and completely enveloped his right arm.

There was a loud dragon roar as the azure light turned into a blurry Azure Dragon. It soared out from Xiao Chen's right arm. Before the Blood-Thirsty Demonic Ape could get up, it saw the Azure Dragon rush and crash into it.

"Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Four explosions rang out. The five meter tall Blood-Thirsty Demonic Ape was blasted to shreds. There was flesh everywhere and blood rained down

from the sky.

A suction force came from Xiao Chen's palm. The Blood-Thirsty Demonic Ape's inner core flew into his hands.

"Hu!"

The instant the Blood-Thirsty Demonic Ape died, the Spirit Beasts in the surroundings who were watching immediately rushed at Xiao Chen. There were at least a hundred Spirit Beasts that launched themselves at him.

"A group of wild beasts, trying to learn from humans, trying to reap the spoils after both sides are exhausted. How impudent!" Xiao Chen laughed coldly. The Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon—Roaming Dragon Saber was drawn immediately.

"Shua!"

A sharp saber Qi flashed by and hacked a Rank 4 Spirit Beast into half mid-air.

These Spirit Beasts were mostly Rank 4. Some of them were early Rank 5. They numbered a hundred in total.

After all, the strong Spirit Beasts all had their own herb to guard. If they left, the herb they guarded might be stolen by other Spirit Beasts.

Furthermore, the truly strong Spirit Beasts would not be interested in this Blood Lingzhi.

Xiao Chen had been using the strength of his physical body and the Essence from the Qi whirlpool in his body. He did not exhaust much of his energy. Thus, although he had noticed these Spirit Beasts watching them long ago, he did not care about them.

Xiao Chen executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art and turned into a dragon that soared in the air. These Spirit Beasts were not even able to touch the corner of his clothes.

Occasionally, saber Qi would be fired out from the Roaming Dragon Saber. This allowed Xiao Chen to killed these Spirit Beasts from a distance. Lights flickered and saber Qi flew everywhere. Occasionally, a

Spirit Beast would be hacked into half.

This was the might of a Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon. When its sharp blade moved past, nothing dared to stand in its way. This gave Xiao Chen a taste of the saber Qi only a Martial Saint and above could launch.

Even the saber Qi of some new Inferior Grade Martial Saints were not as dense as Xiao Chen's saber Qi. However, this exhausted a good deal of Xiao Chen's Essence. He only felt better after he consumed a Qi Returning Pill.

"Dang! Dang!"

A Spirit Beast covered in smooth black skin as hard as steel actually blocked a few saber Qi. It roared as it rushed at Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly as he executed the Roaming Dragon's Nine Transformations. He quickly manifested nine figures of himself in mid-air. The saber light was reserved as it launched nine Clear Wind Chops.

As the Clear Wind Chops were sent out, Xiao Chen's hair and clothes fluttered in the wind, he looked very graceful.

When the nine Xiao Chens merged back together, the Spirit Beast with the steel-like skin was split into nine pieces and blossomed like petals of a flower. The next moment, it burst out into a large fountain of blood.

Xiao Chen sent out another saber Qi and easily dealt with a Rank 4 Spirit Beast that pounced over, hacking it into two halves. The Essence covered Xiao Chen's body and prevented any of the blood that fell from staining his clothes.

Spirit Beasts were afraid of death too. After Xiao Chen killed the majority of them like vegetables on a chopping board, the Spirit Beasts that remained all fled.

Xiao Chen's lips curled up, expressing a cold smile. He did not pay any attention to the Rank 4 Spirit Beasts that fled. He cast his gaze on the Flowing Light Marigold in the center of the herb field.

He could feel a sharp gaze filled with murderous intent fixed on him. It

belonged to the peak Rank 6 Spirit Beast that guarded the Flowing Light Marigold.

Xiao Chen fired his Spiritual Sense over like an arrow and instantly received a panoramic view of the peak Rank 6 Spirit Beast.

It was a horrifying venomous snake. Its body was as thick as a small car. When it coiled itself up, it was like a small mountain. The snake's eyes glittered with a cold light. When its jaws opened, a red forked tongue shot out continuously and tasted the air.

Behind it was a small tree with flowing light which was half a meter tall. The leaves of the tree glittered with a golden light. When the wind blew, the flowing light overflowed. It was truly a sight to behold.

This should be the Flowing Light Marigold. Every 500 years, it would blossom the Flowing Light Marigold. After another 500 years, it would produce the Flowing Light Marigold Fruit. It was almost an immortal grade natural treasure.

Xiao Chen recognized this venomous snake, it was the Rank 6 Spirit Beast—Scarlet Crown Snake. Based on its huge body, it was likely to have lived for several hundreds of years.

The murderous intent in its gaze slowly faded away. Xiao Chen exhaled in relief. Seems like the Scarlet Crown Snake would not leave the Flowing Light Marigold easily.

The Scarlet Crown Snake's gaze was probably meant to be used as a warning. It had seen Xiao Chen enter the herb field numerous times and kill Spirit Beasts to obtain herbs. It was a warning for Xiao Chen to not have any designs on the Flowing Light Marigold.

Xiao Chen could understand why this Scarlet Crown Snake was so nervous.

Spirit Beasts have an advantage over humans in terms of their bodies. However, they fell short in intelligence. No matter how crafty the Spirit Beast was, they would not be able to surpass humans.

Thus, the importance of the Flowing Light Marigold was clear. If it could

have the intelligence of a human, this Scarlet Crown Snake might be able to turn into a spirit.

Comprehension ability was something very attractive to Xiao Chen as well. However, he did not want to risk his life for it. Xiao Chen did not care too much for this Flowing Light Marigold.

After he retrieved his gaze, Xiao Chen extracted the inner cores from the Spirit Beasts on the ground. Next, he unhurriedly picked the almost three-hundred-year-old Blood Lingzhi.

After he completed all of this, Xiao Chen immediately rode on his silver warship and left the herb field to head for the towering tree.

Xiao Chen was not in a rush to refine the Blood Lingzhi. After he landed, he immediately circulated his Essence to treat his injuries. After he fought head on against the Blood-Thirsty Demonic Ape, he had accumulated significant internal injuries. If he did not deal with them quickly, it might leave behind problems and haunt him for the rest of his life.

“Pu Ci!”

After one hour, Xiao Chen spat out a large mouthful of blood. The hidden injuries left in his body had healed completely.

Xiao Chen spent the day in silence, he did not do anything but rest and heal up. Fights using the physical body was like this, you deal a 1,000 damage to the enemy and 800 to yourself.

In the clash of 5,000 kilograms, at least ten percent of it would be transmitted to his body. This was the pain of body tempering cultivators. Xiao Chen was not aware of this in the past. However, he saw that the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art said that unless one trained their physical body to the level of a Sage, this weakness was unavoidable.

Since he was now aware of it, he could not be careless. He would not allow any remnant injuries to be left behind.

Xiao Chen finally started to refine the Blood Lingzhi on the second day. Xiao Chen took the entire day to completely refine the nearly three-hundred-years-old Blood Lingzhi.

Xiao Chen felt slightly disappointed, this Blood Lingzhi which he had placed high hopes on only increased his strength by 200 kilograms. It seems like the further he went on this path, the more difficult it would be if he wanted to rely on external help; it would be an exponential increase.

With this increase of 200 kilograms of force, Xiao Chen's full-powered strike could achieve 4,250 kilograms of force. After he circulated the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art, his strength could be increased by a further 20 percent.

In the following half a month, Xiao Chen kept looking for herbs that were more than a hundred years old to temper his body with. His strength increased slowly bit by bit.

Xiao Chen had also firmly stabilized the third layer of the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art. He now slowly worked on the fourth layer— Dragon Roar Covering the World, Piercing through the Sky.

After he tempered himself with three-hundred-year-old herbs, Xiao Chen's full-powered strike could finally achieve 5,000 kilograms of force. He managed to open two more acupoints on his right arm.

There was a total of 18 acupoints on the right arm; Xiao Chen managed to open a third of them. The blurry Azure Dragon he fired out slowly became clearer. One could now clearly see the a trace of vitality on its scales.

On this particular day, Xiao Chen was taking a stroll in the herb field, looking for three-hundred-year-old herbs to strengthen his blood and Qi. He had already came here many times before and the herbs that specially worked for strengthening the blood and Qi were almost all collected by him.

It was getting harder to find such herbs. Spiritual Sense was useless in this place. There were too many herbs, it was not practical to use it. As such, he could only use his eyes to search.

"Boom!"

Just at this moment, the surrounding Spiritual Energy all fluctuated.

They all surged towards the center of the herb field. The Spiritual Energy instantly became as dense as water.

Xiao Chen turned his head around to take a look. The Flowing Light Marigold tree lit up with a boundless golden glow; it was very dazzling. The Spiritual Energy turned into a rainbow and covered the entire space.

Chapter 205: Immortal Grade Spirit Herb

A multicolored sunlight descended from the sky, enveloping the Flowing Light Marigold Tree. Motes of multicolored lights floated down gently like snowflakes. This was an auspicious sign. There was even more pure Spiritual Energy around than Essence contained in an Inferior Grade Spirit Stone.

“The Flowing Light Marigold is blossoming! There is a auspicious sign descending from heaven. This is actually a stalk of Immortal Grade Spirit Herb!” Xiao Chen looked at the motes of lights in the sky; he said, “I can’t waste this auspicious sign. I have to gather them.”

A large flock of birds flew over and swallowed these motes of light. Flying Spirit Beasts filled the sky instantly.

Xiao Chen quickly summoned the silver warship and leaped onto it. He held a jade bottle in his hand as he joined the scramble for the light motes. He pointed jade bottle at the falling multicolored light motes and sucked them into the bottle.

“Rumble...!”

Suddenly, a loud sound came the ground. Xiao Chen lowered his head and discovered the Scarlet Crown Snake being surrounded by eight Inferior Grade Rank 6 Spirit Beasts; they were having an intense battle with the Scarlet Crown Snake.

A Rank 6 Spirit Beast was equivalent to a Martial King. When 9 Rank 6 Spirit Beasts fought each other, the scene became chaotic. The loud sound came, one after another; several hundred-year-old herbs were destroyed by the patches.

It was one-versus-eight, yet the Scarlet Crown Snake was not at the disadvantage; the fight was evenly matched. When it moved its large body, the ground trembled.

The nine Spirit Beasts realized the scope of their battle was too large. They came to a tacit understanding; they all moved away from the glowing

Flowing Light Marigold.

Golden flower buds were slowly blossoming on the Flowing Light Marigold, giving off a bright light. There was a thick mist of Spiritual Energy hovering around.

Xiao Chen looked at the nine Spirit Beasts fighting in the distance. Then, he took a glance at the Flowing Light Flowers blossoming on the Flowing Light Marigold Tree. Xiao Chen thought this was an opportunity.

If I am fast enough, I can drop down from the sky and pick the Flowing Light Flower before they react. After that, I can quickly flee. After all, I am starting to lose interest in this herb field. There was nothing else to be gained here Leaving may be a blessing.

“Hu Chi!”

Just as Xiao Chen was pondering this problem, a black dot drew nearer from the horizon. A bright light flew at lightning speed, leaving behind a long arclight.

It was a big blue bird with a ten-meter-long wing span. It broke through the air, creating a intense air current as it headed for the Flowing Light Marigold.

It was doing exactly what Xiao Chen thought of doing. Xiao Chen cursed in his heart. He had overthought this; he should have just rushed over.

The big blue bird snatched the initiative. Furthermore, it was faster than Xiao Chen. Even if he moved at his maximum speed, he would only be able to watch the strange bird steal the Flowing Light Marigold.

“Bang!”

Just as the big blue bird opened its large beak and prepared to snatch the Flowing Light Flower, a violent wind blew. The tail of the Scarlet Crown Snake swept through the air, knocking the big blue bird away.

“Shua! Shua! Shua!”

The other eight Spirit Beasts all stopped attacking the Scarlet Crown Snake and each launched an attack at the blue bird. The blue bird, which

was struggling to escape in the air, immediately fell to the ground.

"Pa!"

The Scarlet Crown Snake's tail smashed down on the big blue bird heavily. The big blue bird was badly mangled; it turned into meat paste.

Xiao Chen was secretly astonished. When he saw the mutilated corpse of the big blue bird, he felt a shiver down his spine. These Spirit Beasts were no fools, either; they knew there would be other Spirit Beasts taking advantage of the moment they were fighting to snatch the Flowing Light Flower.

If other Spirit beast came to take it, they would work together to attack. No one in this underground world could withstand the combined attack of nine Rank 6 Spirit Beasts.

Xiao Chen felt a shiver down his spine; if it were not for this anxious big bird, the one on the ground might have been him.

Recollecting his thoughts, Xiao Chen focused on the multicolored auspicious signs in the sky.

It was just a blink of an eye and the auspicious sign that filled the sky was mostly swallowed up.

Xiao Chen rode on his silver warship quickly and turned into a silver flash of light, collecting the multicolored auspicious signs in the sky. However, he was not able to compete with the numerous birds; there was simply too many of them.

Xiao Chen only managed to collect twenty auspicious signs; the rest of them were swept up by the birds. Xiao Chen shook his head and stoppered the bottle. He glanced at the nine Spirit Beasts that were continuing their battle before leaving the place.

When Xiao Chen found a quiet place, he took out the bottle containing the auspicious signs. He revealed a faint smile.

Although the Essence contained in the auspicious signs was not as much as what was in the Medial Grade Spirit Stones, it was still something Xiao

Chen desperately need.

Although the amount of Essence contained in the Medial Grade Spirit Stone was massive, it could only be used after he reached Medial Grade Martial Saint. Otherwise, the Essence would cause his body to explode.

However, the Essence in the auspicious sign was very gentle, even though it was much less than Medial Grade Spirit Stones.

Cultivators of any cultivation realm could absorb it without worrying about their body exploding. Even an Inferior Grade Martial Disciple could absorb it directly.

This Essence surpassed what Xiao Chen's body would require. If he took these twenty auspicious signs and exchanged them in the market, they would be worth 2,000 Inferior Grade Spirit Stones.

The thing Xiao Chen lacked the least now was Spirit Stones. Naturally, he would not exchange them for Spirit Stones.

Xiao Chen sat cross-legged and opened the bottle filled with auspicious signs. Then, he slowly circulated the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation. The multicolored auspicious signs slowly floated out and entered Xiao Chen's nostrils.

Streams of gentle, yet majestically pure Essence flowed into Xiao Chen's meridians. The Qi whirlpool in his dantian spun rapidly, absorbing all the Essence.

The speed the Qi whirlpool absorbed the Essence was much faster than before. Soon, a clear transparent drop of liquid Essence dripped down.

"Di Ta Di Ta..."

The Qi whirlpool spun rapidly as drops of pure Essence fell continuously. The natural Essence from the multicolored auspicious signs turned into his energy.

The amount of Essence contained in the twenty auspicious signs was about equivalent to five Medial Grade Spirit Stones. After he absorbed them all, his energy swelled to a terrifying level.

Furthermore, the most important thing was the lack of danger. This surging energy was very warm. It fused with Xiao Chen's body as though it was the spring wind.

After two hours, Xiao Chen completely absorbed the energy. Xiao Chen opened his eyes and a purple light from his eyes pierced the air like a sharp blade.

When Xiao Chen got up, he felt a surging energy in his body. He said excitedly, "I am finally a Superior Grade Martial Grand Master. My cultivation realm is still a little low, but there is enough energy."

If he wanted to advance to Martial Saint; aside from energy, he also needed comprehensions. His understanding of Essence had to reach a certain level. Only then could he make Essence leave his body to attack someone.

After absorbing twenty auspicious signs, the energy in Xiao Chen was now comparable to that of an Inferior Grade Martial Saint. He was only short of a final push before he advanced to Martial Saint.

"Ka Ca!"

The Lunar Shadow Saber was drawn and a blazing saber light lit up on the blade. With a thought from Xiao Chen, he infused Essence into the blade continuously. The saber light explosively doubled in size, reaching a length of ten meters.

Xiao Chen shook his head as he waved the saber casually, scattering the Essence on the blade. He said indifferently, "Condensed but not solid, overly flashy. There is no way to condense saber Qi like this."

Martial Saint was the first big hurdle for cultivators. In the Tianwu Continent, one could not be considered an expert before he reached the Martial Saint cultivation realm.

There were people who could not cross this hurdle, given their entire lifetime, staying mediocre for the rest of their lives. The earlier one advanced to Martial Saint, the greater their was potential. This was the same for the reverse, as well.

Xiao Chen's body was about 17 years old. If he were able to reach Martial Saint at this age, his talent would be considered to be one of the finest in the Great Qin Nation. Of course, that was if he did not include those talented successors with inherited Martial Spirits.

However, if he took the entire continent into consideration, this level of talent was considered nothing.

"I may not be a genius, but I have never slacked off. The so-called 'geniuses' just have a head start on me. However, I will surpass them sooner or later," Xiao Chen said quietly to himself.

"Rumble...!"

In the distant herb field, the fight between the nine Spirit Beasts had not ended yet. There were loud noises coming from there. Even though Xiao Chen was standing far away, he could feel the fluctuations of the Spiritual Energy in the air.

Xiao Chen took a glance and said, "It is time to leave this place. I have already picked all the herbs in the herb field that can strengthen my Qi and blood. If I don't return, Elder Sister Ruyue and the others will be worried."

"Bang! Bang!"

Just as Xiao Chen was about to leave, there were two explosion sounds much louder than the previous ones. The ground trembled continuously; even Xiao Chen's body was shaking from left to right.

What a terrifying strength; has a victor emerged? Xiao Chen thought in shock.

Xiao Chen fired his Spiritual Sense like an arrow. In the next instant, the situation was clearly imprinted in Xiao Chen's mind.

A poisonous mist pervaded the air; the black toxic gas was like a black thread, winding itself around the surrounding Spirit Herbs. Under the influence of the gas threads, the herbs no longer had a trace of life left in them.

The vastly spread toxic gas destroyed several herbs hundreds of years old. Xiao Chen cursed to himself, How unfortunate! Just a single stalk of these herbs were worth ten thousand gold taels in the outside world.

His Spiritual Sense moved around in the poisonous mist. There was a dead Rank 6 Spirit Beast lying on the ground. Its body was completely black, and its head was lying to the side, separated from the body.

Xiao Chen continued looking around, and he saw the bodies of seven other Spirit Beasts. The ways they died were very strange; their bodies were completely black; it looked very frightening.

Xiao Chen thought to himself, Even Rank 6 Spirit Beasts could not survive the toxin. If he came into contact with this toxic gas, he would be probably die of poison.

“Pu! Pu!”

The toxic gas slowly scattered and the large Scarlet Crown Snake slowly slithered to the Flowing Light Marigold tree. Xiao Chen looked carefully and discovered the Scarlet Crown Snake was not uninjured either.

Its huge body was covered in wounds of varying size. It was dripping blood. Every time it moved, blood would spill to the ground.

Although it clearly defeated the other Spirit Beasts, it has received significant injuries, as well, Xiao Chen thought to himself, considering all sorts of possibilities.

If that is as fast as the Scarlet Crown Snake can go, then my Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art should be able to outrun it.

Xiao Chen stretched his hand out and five Ice Ape sculptures appeared in his hand. Five Ice Apes should be able to buy him some time.

The five Ice Apes were carved before he came to the underground world. He had not had the time to use them yet. Perhaps he might be able to put them to good use here.

Even so, a war went on in Xiao Chen’s mind; he could not decide. As the saying went: a camel that dies of starvation is larger than a horse. This

Scarlet Crown Snake was severely injured, but there was no guarantees that it did not have some trump cards hidden.

Chapter 206: All In

The decision Xiao Chen made could very possibly result in him remaining in this underground world forever. He could not help but be cautious.

The Scarlet Crown Snake was getting closer to the glowing Flowing Light Marigold. There was not much time left for Xiao Chen to think.

"I'll risk it all!"

Xiao Chen made up his mind. The silver warship flew out of his right eye and grew larger. He pushed lightly off the ground and leaped up the boat. He moved as fast as lightning towards Flowing Light Marigold Tree.

"Life Bestowal Spell!"

"Pu! Pu! Pu!" The five sculptures became larger. When they landed, they were the same size as the Rank 5 Spirit Beast—Ice Ape.

This was the first time Xiao Chen controlled five Spirit Beasts simultaneously. The instant the Spirit Beasts formed, he felt the surging Essence inside him diminish by a quarter. He felt temporarily dazzled and a little dizzy.

"Seems like before the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation advanced to the fourth layer; it will be hard to control five Spirit Beasts at the same time," Xiao Chen said as he composed himself.

There was no time to think; five Ice Apes would not be able to hold off the Scarlet Crown Snake for long. Xiao Chen jumped off the bow, heading rapidly for the Flowing Light Marigold Tree on the ground.

"Hu! Hu!" The wind whistled in Xiao Chen's ears as he thought to himself continuously, Faster! Faster! Move a little faster!

Xiao Chen had never felt his fall to the ground take so long before.

In an instant, an Ice Ape was swallowed by the Scarlet Crown Snake. "Shua! Shua!" The Scarlet Crown Snake swung its tail. The huge force the tail was carrying smashed two Ice Apes into wood splinters.

Three more seconds before I land, Xiao Chen thought anxiously. If he could not land before the Ice Apes were all destroyed, he would be a sitting duck; he was not able to do anything in the air.

Rank 5 Spirit Beasts were nothing in front of the Scarlet Crown Snake. Even though it was severely injured, it was easily able to kill the Ice Apes in one strike.

The situation was currently very dangerous. In the time it took for a spark to fly, Xiao Chen made hand seals continuously. He roared loudly, “Rank 5 Ice Ape! Explode!”

“Boom! Boom!”

The two Rank 5 Ice Apes absorbed the surrounding ice attributed Spiritual Energy frantically. Motes of cold light appeared in the air immediately after Xiao Chen spoke.

“Ka Ca Ka Ca!” There were two crunching sounds, like ice shattering. The temperature of the air lowered by a few hundred degrees. The two Ice Ape turned into spots of cold light, covering the ground in a layer of frost.

The Scarlet Crown Snake’s huge body was instantly covered in cold Qi. Its huge body immediately transformed into an unmoving, frosty, ice mountain.

The two Ice Apes exhausted Xiao Chen’s energy when they self-destructed. He swallowed a Qi Returning Pill as he took opportunity to land firmly on the ground.

The glowing Flowing Light Flower was as resplendent as gold. As he drew nearer, a strong fragrance assaulted his nose. It was refreshing for Xiao Chen; it made his anxious heart feel a lot better.

Since I’m trying, I should play big. When Xiao Chen stood in front of the Flowing Light Flower, he grew ambitious. One Flowing Light Flower was nothing. What if he could bring away the entire Flowing Light Marigold Tree? Only by doing so would his risk be worth it.

Xiao Chen took out the Lunar Shadow Saber from the Universe Ring and chopped down the Flowing Light Marigold Tree. This was an Immortal

Grade natural treasure; as long as it was not up rooted, it could grow again.

The glow of the Flowing Light Flower could be seen dissipating. Xiao Chen quickly placed it and the Lunar Shadow Saber in the Universe Ring.

“Ka ka ka ...”

The ice sealing the Flowing Light Flower slowly started to crack. Xiao Chen turned his head and a violent wind blew, causing him to squint, as well as causing his hair and clothes to flutter.

Holy Beast Martial Spirit, Azure Dragon’s Dragon Qi, Fengyan Acupoint, Laogong Acupoint, Daling Acupoint, Neiguan Acupoint... open!

Xiao Chen could feel a dangerous aura; he did not have much time to think. He welcomed the violent wind and shouted. Six acupoints on his right arm instantly opened.

Six azure lights poured out and formed an Azure Dragon, winding around Xiao Chen’s arm. The feeling of having boundless energy fill him again, his entire right arm felt like it was going to explode.

“Bang!”

The Azure Dragon did not fly out. Instead, it clashed heavily with the snake tail flying at him. There was a huge force transmitted; Xiao Chen’s Qi and blood surged as he flew back in the sky.

That was equivalent to a full-powered strike of a peak Martial King. He was knocked flying. Xiao Chen felt that he was very lucky. He vomited a mouthful of blood and then calmed the surging Qi and blood.

“Shua!” With a thought from Xiao Chen, a flash of silver light came flying quickly, catching the falling Xiao Chen. Xiao Chen stood on the bow of the warship.

Before Xiao Chen could catch a breath, there was another gust of violent wind. The Scarlet Crown Snake’s huge tail came sweeping over, even faster than before. It struck the silver warship in an instant.

The huge force immediately threw off Xiao Chen. He was like a sandbag

in the air, spinning continuously. He had no means of resisting.

"Ka ca ka ca..."

The silver warship started cracking continuously. After a moment, the warship shattered and turned into spots of silver light as it entered Xiao Chen's right eye.

The Scarlet Crown Snake's strike attack actually managed to shatter Xiao Chen's Secret Treasure.

Xiao Chen did not have enough time to think about the change in current situation. After he landed, the huge snake tail smashed the ground continuously. It was filled with killing intent, not giving Xiao Chen the opportunity to catch his breath.

Xiao Chen ran forward without caring for his life; he moved several meters in an instant. The potential of his body completely stimulated.

Shockwaves continuously spread out from behind him. There were several times where the snake tail got above Xiao Chen's head, but he managed to dodge the danger in time.

At this moment, Xiao Chen forgot all Movement Techniques, Martial Essence, or even Essence.

There was simply no time for Xiao Chen to circulate his Essence; he could only rely on the most primitive method, the strength of his physical body, running desperately.

The huge tail continued to chase after Xiao Chen. The surging shockwaves struck his back, almost knocking him forward several times. Xiao Chen managed to dodge the danger again.

This is no way to do this; there is not even enough time to circulate my Essence. What should I do?! Xiao Chen was frantic as he thought anxiously.

Xiao Chen originally thought that after he executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art, he would be able to easily flee. However, the current situation did not even give him enough time to circulate his Essence.

“I can’t keep running like this. I have to find a chance to catch a breath. Otherwise, it will chase me to death.”

How do I find an opportunity? The Scarlet Crown Snake is clearly in a berserk state. He had already used the Azure Dragon’s Qi once; he would not be able to use it again in the short run. If he only relied on the strength of his body, there would be no way to face off against it.

As Xiao Chen dashed forward quickly, he tried to think of a countermeasure. Since he could not clash head-on it, he wanted to see if it was possible to borrow the opponent’s force and escape.

After that, he would execute the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art, Roaming Dragon’s Nine Transformations and completely escape the Scarlet Crown Snake.

Borrowing the opponent’s force to further his motives...Xiao Chen had never learned such a skill before. He could only rely on his adaptability to find the right timing. In order to successfully borrow the opponent’s force, timing was crucial. If he did not time it exactly right, the Scarlet Crown Snake would smash him to death.

After avoiding several attacks from the Scarlet Crown Snake, Xiao Chen carefully observed the direction of the wind, calculating the timing of the snake tail’s landing.

“Rumble...!” The huge tail slammed down again, causing the ground to tremble. Then, it pulled back quickly.

The Scarlet Crown Snake’s upper body stood upright long ago; its eyes were flickering with a cold light. Its bloody, forked tongue flicked in and out continuously as it watched Xiao Chen dodge again.

The Scarlet Crown Snake cried out in extreme rage. It twisted its snake belly and its tail created a wild wind and smashed down violently.

Xiao Chen felt the direction of the wind. This was the moment! He spun around without hesitating and tilted his body to the side. As the huge snake tail landed, he sent a palm strike at the side of the snake tail.

Xiao Chen did not strike out with a lot of strength. The instant he

touched the snake tail, he hand slid down the side of the tail.

"Hu!"

Xiao Chen's body flew towards the side to the right. He felt joy; he succeeded. Although a only small part of that force was not dissipated, it was still very horrifying.

However, it was within the range of what he could withstand. Xiao Chen smiled gently as he grabbed ahold of the opportunity. He immediately executed the high level technique of the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art —Roaming Dragon's Nine Transformations.

Instantly, nine images of himself appeared in the air. When the nine images merged together and landed, Xiao Chen had already fled far away.

"Pa Pa!"

When the Scarlet Crown Snake saw Xiao Chen fleeing from right under its nose, his huge snake tail smashed the ground heavily. Its huge body soared up into the air, covering the sky. It was, in no way, slow at all.

Xiao Chen turned around to take a look and saw a huge mouth above his head. A red forked tongue was shining with a cold light. The dark cave seemed like it was about to swallow Xiao Chen in the next moment.

A faint smile appeared on Xiao Chen's face as he stopped. Instead of panicking, he was joyful. After chasing me for so long, you delivered yourself to me so I can make you suffer.

"Purple Thunder True Fire, Shoot!"

A fierce flame burned continuously in Xiao Chen's right eye. After a moment, it turned into a flaming dragon, firing from his right eye at the Scarlet Crown Snake.

"Boom!" The flaming dragon instant wormed its way into the cave. The Scarlet Crown Snake's body trembled, rolling around on the ground.

Xiao Chen ignored it and took advantage of this opportunity to rush towards the exit of this underground world. He knew this flame would not be able to kill it.

An hour later, Xiao Chen felt the exit to the underground world. When he arrived to the pitch-dark cave, he stepped in without hesitating.

When Xiao Chen stepped through it, he felt dazzled like the first time he did so. This time, Xiao Chen paid some attention to it. It was clear that when he felt that dazzling feeling, it was as though he had stepped into another world.

When he turned his head, he saw an incredulous scene. There was nothing behind him. It was simply pitch-dark; nothing could be seen.

Xiao Chen was extremely stunned; his eyes opened wide and his mouth gaped open. He muttered, “How could it be? I clearly just walked out of that place. How could it go missing?”

Xiao Chen dashed forwards frantically; he did not dare believe what had happened. Before long, he walked into the side of the cave. Aside from dirt, there was nothing there.

“Could what I have been experiencing in the past month be fake?” Xiao Chen rubbed his forehead. He said bewilderedly, “Everything was just a dream?”

Xiao Chen began to slowly calm down only after he took out the Flowing Light Marigold from the Universe Ring. His strength was still present and the Medial Grade Spirit Stones in his ring were still there.

Chapter 207 Unwavering Hope

This proved that the underground world existed. Xiao Chen thought carefully about the differences in his situation when he first got here and now. There must have been a change in the situation that created this scenario.

After a while, a lightbulb lit up in his mind. He said, “When I first came here, there was no Spiritual Energy in my body. Now, my whole body is filled with Spiritual Energy. This is the biggest difference.”

This underground world should be a small realm created by a previous senior. Only after an individual entered the realm of Sages and became one with nature could they enter. Either that or they had to be an ordinary person that was completely void of Spiritual Energy.

Furthermore, it was very possible this small realm was created by the founder of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, the Saber Emperor. Coincidentally, Xiao Chen had accidentally barged into it.

If he had not lost all his Essence and was washed down the river, it would have been impossible to reach this place. All of these factors could not be missing. This was probably what people called fate.

Thinking about it, it was a little unfortunate. He originally thought of coming to this underground world to search through it thoroughly after he found an opportunity to do so in the future. Seems like he would not be able to enter again until he became a Martial Sage.

Xiao Chen shook his head and recollected his thoughts. Since he already came out, there was no need to think about this problem. What he needed to think about was how to return to the Heaven Saber Pavilion.

When Xiao Chen arrived at the riverside where he had climbed out miserably, he stopped. The scene of that day was still clear in his mind.

Xiao Chen was severely injured and his Essence was gone. The undercurrent was strong and his stamina was running out. Each of these circumstances were extremely dangerous. Yet, all of these things

happened to him at the same time.

However, he did not lose hope. He eventually managed to climb out. There were many important things that he still had not done yet; he could not afford to die early.

Xiao Chen had not released Ao Jiao from the Lunar Shadow Saber; he had not dealt with the noble clans in the Dongming Province; he still had not found out why he was chased out from the Xiao Clan.

There were too many enemies that Xiao Chen had still not defeated. He had not truly stepped into the world of cultivators so far. On the path of Martial Cultivation, it would be unfortunate if he died while he was still on the starting line.

When he looked at his reflection in the water, he remembered something. He had to change his appearance back, otherwise, no one would recognize him.

Xiao Chen executed the Shapeshifting Spell. Suddenly, his face turned blurry. He recalled Ye Chen's appearance in his mind. Next, his facial bones started changing rapidly.

Ye Chen's somewhat ordinary face appeared on the surface of the water. Xiao Chen's originally handsome face and sharp aura were completely changed.

Xiao Chen smiled with satisfaction as he looked at the water surface. He leaped lightly and landed on the water surface and stood there. He walked on the water surface, heading upstream.

If he wanted to go back, there was no other way apart from going back the way he came. The idea Xiao Chen had was to retrace his steps back to the place they suppressed the Fiend King. Once he found Ye Wen, he would be able to leave.

Xiao Chen trod lightly on the water, walking on it as if it was solid ground. He dashed forward at a very fast speed.

After a moment, a wall appeared before Xiao Chen. However, the river below him flowed under the wall.

“Pu Tong!”

Since the river was able to flow under the wall, this showed that there must be a way out in front. Xiao Chen stopped using his Movement Technique. He entered the river and swam upstream.

After he swam for a long time, Xiao Chen felt the wall above his head disappear. He floated back to the top and returned to walking on the water surface. After he walked for a long time, he found that the river was only a tributary.

The more he walked, the more astonished Xiao Chen became. There were many tributaries in this river and they covered a wide area. Along the way, he ran into more than ten places where the river split into branches. There were even some places where the river split into four branches.

Then the river flowed underground. It was a good thing there was only one source. All Xiao Chen had to do was to keep swimming upstream and he would find the cave where the Field King was suppressed.

Two days later, Xiao Chen felt a certain familiar feeling before he floated to the water surface in a particular section of the river. This was because of the rotting stench of the corpse in the water had not dispersed even now.

“Finally found your way out?” Just as Xiao Chen floated to the top of the water, he saw Ye Wen sitting at a wooden table on the riverside. Ye Chen was looking at Xiao Chen with a mild smile.

Xiao Chen was somewhat stunned. He did not expect to meet this person the moment he arrived. He used his Essence to evaporate all the water on him. Immediately, hot steam came from his body.

Xiao Chen stepped away from the water, slowly moving away from the cloud of steam. All the water completely evaporated from his body and his clothes were dried off.

Ye Wen saw everything that happened and a strange look appeared in his eyes. He poured out a cup of wine for Xiao Chen and smiled. “Looks like you had some miraculous encounter. Your cultivation is not crippled.

You even advanced in your cultivation. I cannot completely see through you."

Xiao Chen took the wine cup and emptied it in one gulp before he looked at Ye Wen. Originally, he thought he would have a lot of things to say. Now that he saw Ye Wen being so calm and collected, he did not know what to say.

"How is Biyun Peak's Song Que? After thinking for a while, Xiao Chen asked the question he was the most concerned about.

Ye Wen enjoyed a cup of wine by himself and soon drank another cup. After that, he downplayed the situation. "I crippled one of his hands but he is still the Peak Master. However, you can relax. Ancestral Martial Aunt Shen already warned him. When you go out, he would not dare to find trouble with you."

"You crippled one of his arms?" Xiao Chen looked at Ye Wen in astonishment. It was not that Xiao Chen thought Ye Wen did not have the capabilities. What he did not expect was that Ye Chen would offend a Peak Master for him.

Furthermore, when Xiao Chen looked at Ye Wen's current appearance, it was as though he did not care about it. It was like this was just an insignificant matter and he felt there was no need to pay it any mind.

Ye Wen got up and said, "Let's go, there is no need to make a fuss about nothing. I'll bring you out."

Ye Wen slowly put away the wine cups on the table. After that, he led the way out. He looked at Xiao Chen behind him and said, "You are very fortunate. Not long ago, that lass, Liu Ruyue, came down personally to try and find you."

Elder Sister Ruyue came looking for me? Xiao Chen was startled and said, "Then what did you tell her? Did you tell her the truth?"

"Am I a fool? I am very familiar with her character. If I told her the truth, she would rush to Biyun Peak immediately and kick up a big fuss at the risk of her life," Ye Wen said indifferently.

Ye Wen's words caused Xiao Chen to clam up for a while. They had not walked far when Ye Wen spoke again. "How are you related to Leng Liusu?"

"Leng Liusu? Probably no relation. I'm not on familiar terms with her," Xiao Chen said. He was filled with suspicions; he did not know why Ye Wen would ask him this.

Ye Wen said, "Then this is strange. She used her status as the Young Pavilion Master to bypass the Elders' Assembly. She sent people here to search for you several times."

Leng Liusu also came to look for me? Xiao Chen could not understand what was going on. He wanted to ask Ye Wen for the details. However, when Xiao Chen looked at Ye Wen's expression, he retracted what he had wanted to say.

Ye Wen led Xiao Chen all the way, bringing him to a small transportation formation. When the people that guarded the formation saw Ye Wen, they greeted him respectfully. "Elder Ye, are you here to send someone off?"

Ye Wen nodded, he then faced Xiao Chen and said, "Up you go. Once you go up, you can leave this blasted place. I already dealt with your mission for you. You can go and hand it in."

Xiao Chen was about to step onto the formation. Then he turned around and asked, "You didn't have to pay a price for crippling Song Que's arm?"

After all, Song Que was a Peak Master. Xiao Chen could not figure out why Ye Wen was so unperturbed.

Ye Wen smiled gently. "The price was for me to stay here for another ten years. Now that I see that you are still so vigorous and lively, I feel like it is somewhat not worth it.

"Alright, that's enough nonsense. Scram!"

"Pu!"

Suddenly, Ye Wen kicked out at Xiao Chen's butt. Xiao Chen fell forward

and landed in the transportation formation. A light on the ground lit up.

Countless talisman scripts appeared and Xiao Chen's body vanished with a 'shua' sound.

It felt very hazy and pitch dark. Xiao Chen felt that his body was being stretched out without limit. Then, motes of light appeared. After a moment, he regained control of his body.

"Where is this?" Xiao Chen looked around his surroundings. He discovered that he was in a small room. There were no signs of a formation on the ground. That was likely to be a one-way transportation formation.

Xiao Chen pushed the door open and walked out. He immediately saw the counter in the Hall of Contributions. When the old man behind the counter saw Xiao Chen, he was a bit stunned.

The old man waved his hand and the wooden token hanging on Xiao Chen's waist flew quickly into his palm, returning to the Hall of Contributions.

The old man looked at the serial number on the wooden token as he smiled gently at Xiao Chen. "Ye Chen, congratulations on completing the mission. Here are your contribution points."

The old man took out some black copper coins from below the counter and handed it to Xiao Chen. "Count it, Ye Wen gave you an outstanding evaluation. There is a total of a thousand contribution points.

Xiao Chen received these black copper coins, there was a total of ten. They were completely black. They were circular with a square hole in the middle. There was a strange strand of Qi contained within it as well, there was no way to replicate this.

The old man continued to explain. "Contribution coins come in three colors. The white one represents one contribution point, the red one represents ten contribution points, and the white one represents one hundred contribution points."

Xiao Chen had lived in the underground world for close to two months.

Currently, he was anxiously thinking of returning to Qingyun Peak and reporting his safely to Liu Ruyue. As such, he did not have a lot of patience to listen to the old man. He was prepared to leave immediately.

"Wait for a while, don't go yet. This is your first time completing a high level mission. There is something I still need to tell you." The old man stopped Xiao Chen and walked over.

The old man revealed a faint smile on his pale face. "Young man, don't be overly anxious. This matter is your true reward."

Xiao Chen did not understand what was going on. He slowly calmed down and followed the old man. The old man led Xiao Chen as they walked toward the back of the Hall of Contributions. Along the way, many people saw the old man personally leading Xiao Chen. They all started to guess Xiao Chen's status.

"The Hall of Contributions' Executive Elder is actually guiding someone personally? Who is this person? I have never seen him before. Even the true inheritors did not receive such a treatment."

"I've never seen him before either. Where did he come from? Could his status be even higher than those true inheritors?"

"It's him! Look at the identity token at his waist. He is that disciple from Qingyun Peak. He is Ye Chen!" Someone in the crowd said immediately when they saw the silver identity token hung at Xiao Chen's waist.

There were only two men in Qingyun Peak. One was Liu Suifeng, the other was Ye Chen. Everyone knew Liu Suifeng. Since he was not Liu Suifeng, it was obvious that he was Ye Chen.

"So, it is him. He vanished for two months and then he appears again. That group of people from Wanren Peak had been looking for him for a long time."

Chapter 208: Inner Disciple Ranking

"I heard the second strongest core disciple of Wanren Peak, Quick Saber Lin Feng, say that as long as Xiao Chen appears, he would come settle scores with him."

"I saw a few Wanren Peak disciples leaving earlier, they must be going to inform Lin Feng. There will be a good show later."

Even after Xiao Chen heard all this, he did not pay it too much mind. As long as it was not an elder making a move; he had the confidence to deal with any core disciple within the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

This so-called 'hindrance' could be used to increase Xiao Chen's combat experience. As for this old man, Xiao Chen had not expected for him to have hidden his status so deeply. He was completely different from his ordinary looks.

The old man's expression was like an ancient well, there were no ripples on it. After they reached a big hall, he said indifferently, "We have arrived. This is the Ranking Hall. You can find your own position on the rankings here."

The big hall was quite huge and in the middle of it were ten wooden walls. Each wooden wall had a group of people standing in front of it. They were either shaking their heads and sighing or they looked very excited; everyone's expressions were different.

The old man led Xiao Chen to the last wooden wall. When the group saw the old man, they immediately parted a path for them. Xiao Chen noticed that all the cultivators surrounding this wall had dejected expressions on their faces.

"The Heavenly Saber Pavilion has a total of 5,000 inner disciples. This number has always been fixed. These 5,000 disciples all have a ranking. The ones on the wall you see here are the last 500 inner disciples. After the end-of-year Ranking War, the last 500 inner disciples would be stripped of their inner disciple status," said the old man in explanation to Xiao Chen.

So that was why. No wonder the inner disciples gathered here all had dejected expressions. It is because the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's elimination system was so harsh. They would eliminate 500 inner disciples every year.

Xiao Chen looked at the wooden wall. The wall had ten rows on it and each row had fifty wooden tokens. Each wooden token represented an inner disciple.

On the wooden token, there was the inner disciple's name, cultivation realm, peak, and other basic information. Xiao Chen searched for a while before finding his wooden token after a moment.

Xiao Chen's wooden token was placed in a very prominent position. The end of the last row. That meant in the entire 5,000 inner disciples, he was ranked last. The words Qingyun Peak, Ye Chen, Inferior Grade Martial Grand Master were on the token.

The Hall of Contributions' Executive Elder removed Xiao Chen's wooden token and the wooden tokens on the entire wall moved around immediately; all the wooden tokens on the wooden wall had moved back by one space.

The old man took Xiao Chen's wooden token and walked to another wooden wall, placing it on the last position of the last row.

Xiao Chen's ranking had risen by 500 places in one go. The crowd broke out into chaos. They had never seen anyone increase their ranking by 500 places in one go before.

"That's not fair, I worked so hard doing sect missions and accumulated my strength. Yet, I am not able to even advance by ten places in a month. Why can he leap up by 500 places in one go?"

"That's right. I spent so many months training bitterly but I am only able to challenge the people ten places above me. The most I ever advanced was ten places. How did he advance 500 places in a go?"

The old man's expression did not change. He slowly turned around and looked at the crowd. All the chatter immediately stopped and it became

incredibly quiet.

"If you are in the last 500 places and completed a high level sect mission with an exceptional evaluation on your first mission, you can escape from the last 500 places."

The crowd finally remembered, the Ranking Hall indeed had such a rule. However, it was impossible for them to obtain high level missions. The only ones they could obtain were the ones rated dangerous. It was also very difficult to obtain an exceptional evaluation.

So for a very long time, no one within the Heavenly Saber Pavilion had raised their rank using such a method. That was why the crowd was all riled up.

Xiao Chen did not really care about all this. To him, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion was simply a pitstop. After he learned Listening To the Sword and Communicating With It, he would leave immediately. He did not have any plans to stay in the long-term.

The Tianwu continent was huge and Xiao Chen's sight was set on the continental scale since long ago. Perhaps, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion was a very strong power in the Great Qin Nation. However, in the perspective of the whole continent, or even the whole world...

Outside of the Tianwu Continent, there was still the boundless ocean. It was also said there were countless islands across the boundless ocean. There were also numerous strong cultivators there. Thinking this way, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion could really be considered nothing. That's why Xiao Chen did not care too much about his status as an inner disciple.

"That's it, I still have something to do. You will slowly come to learn of the other rules naturally," the old man said indifferently.

Before he left, he gave Xiao Chen a meaningful look and said, "I'll leave some final words. Young Man, don't sharpen your blade too much, biting off more than you can chew, or set your sights too high. The Heavenly Saber Pavilion is able to exist for a long time. It is far from being as simple as you think it to be."

“This thing... the so-called ‘geniuses’, they are the cheapest existence here. Don’t set your heart on the sky. Settle down, blend in. Look at this mountain carefully, it is far more magnificent than you imagine it to be.

Xiao Chen revealed an extremely shocked expression. This old man was only giving him a casual warning, yet it was as if he seen through his thoughts.

The old man’s words made Xiao Chen think. Don’t set your heart on the sky. Settle down, blend in... Is he saying I am too arrogant?

Doesn’t matter, let’s take a look at the situation first. Since Xiao Chen was already here, he did not plan on immediately leaving. Every journey started with a single step.

Xiao Chen walked to the first wall, the top 500 inner disciples in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion were ranked here. The wooden wall looked similar to the other wooden walls. There were also ten rows of fifty people. However, the back of the wall was different. There was a layer of gold painted on the back. It seemed to have the purpose of honoring them.

However, the top 500 did deserve this glory. When one saw their name on it, they would feel proud when they spoke about it.

Survival of the fittest, it was a very good competitive mechanism. This was a pretty good method for retaining talented people. Xiao Chen admired this ranking system quite a bit.

Looking up, the names of the top ten people were scarlet; like blood. They stood out from the from the mess of black words. What made Xiao Chen surprised was that these ten people were not the core disciples of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

Xiao Chen did not know which peak they were from or what were their cultivation realms. The only information there was their name. They were listed as unknown. It seemed very mysterious.

Could it be that the strongest disciples in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion were not the true inheritors? Xiao Chen thought to himself. He carefully continued looking and he finally found the first true inheritor after the

fiftieth place.

Wanren Peak's true inheritor, Wang Qinian. He was an Inferior Grade Martial Saint. Even the strongest true inheritor was only ranked in the fifties. When he thought about it, Xiao Chen decided to find out the rank of the so-called 'Quick Saber Lin Feng.'

Xiao Chen continued to search and finally saw Lin Feng's name in the third row. Wanren Peak's core disciple, a Superior Grade Martial Saint. The second strongest core disciple of Wanren Peak was only ranked around a hundred.

How were the rankings decided on the wooden wall? Why does it feel like it was not accurate? Xiao Chen started to feel doubts.

"Ye Chen!" someone behind Xiao Chen called out his name just as he was deep in thought. When he turned around, he discovered it was Ma Chen, the one who went to do the mission in the Spirit Mine with him.

When Ma Chen saw Xiao Chen turn around, he walked over joyfully. He said, "It really is you! Junior Brother Ye Chen, I have not seen you for more than a month. I thought something had happened to you."

When Xiao Chen saw him, he felt a little apologetic. He explained to him why he was forced to knock him unconscious that day and that he did not have any malicious intent in doing so.

Ma Chen waved it off and said, "No need to mention it, I understand the situation. Speaking of which, what a strong backing you have! The Young Pavilion Master personally sent someone down to look for you."

Xiao Chen felt it was strange. He asked, "You know about this matter? Does anyone else know about it?"

Ma Chen shook his head. "There should not be anyone else. I had only emerged about half a month ago myself. I did not know what happened in the Spirit Mines. I was isolated for a long time."

The two of them continued to chat for a while and Xiao Chen understood a little of what had happened after he left. The events in the Spirit Mines were not spread out. Everything in the Heavenly Saber

Pavilion went on as normal.

No one outside knew that one month ago, a shocking event had happened underground, one that might potentially turn into a threat to the entire Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

Suddenly, it occurred to Xiao Chen, Ma Chen had been in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion longer than he had. He should know what was going on with the rankings. So he asked him about the doubts he had.

Ma Chen laughed for a while before answering. “That is very normal. The true inheritors of the seven great peaks are passed down to the bloodline of the Peak Master. It is not a result of talent. Occasionally, the strength of a true inheritor is even weaker than an ordinary inner disciple.

Xiao Chen said in astonishment, “Are people able to accept it if they became the Peak Master?”

If a Peak Master was weaker than a core Elder, Xiao Chen found it hard to imagine how that person would be able to manage such a huge peak.

“They won’t. However, this kind of person is rare. Furthermore, every peak has their own method of inheritance; the old Peak Master could always pass on their cultivation to their inheritors before they died.” Ma Chen continued to explain.

“As for the top ten people, they are truly the strongest ten people. They are frequently training outside and rarely come back. So it is normal to not know their cultivation realm. I’ve seen them before at the Ranking War last year.

“These ten people are very strong, their reputation is well deserved. Several of them are able to attack opponents of a few cultivation levels above them. Furthermore, the way they cultivated was different from the regular inner disciples. They all flocked to the Divine Saber Camp.”

So that was why the old man told Xiao Chen the Heavenly Saber Pavilion was not lacking in geniuses. If the top twenty people were all like what Ma Chen had described them to be, then the words of the old man would not be exaggerated at all.

Who could be more of a genius than a person who could transcend cultivation realms and defeat their opponent?

After Ma Chen answered Xiao Chen's question, he continued to explain to him the situation of the rankings change. Aside from doing training or missions, one could also challenge people on the same row to change their rank.

That is to say, the highest one could challenge was an inner disciple ranked 49 places above them. Everyone had the rights to challenge one person every month. The person being challenged could reject it.

However, on the fifteenth of every month, if a person issued a challenge to you on this day, you have to accept it. Otherwise, it would be considered as a forfeit and it would automatically be considered as a loss.

Of course, the most crucial factor was the once-a-year, end-of-year Ranking War. At that time, the entire Heavenly Saber Pavilion would conduct a huge war amongst the inner disciples.

All the points collected in the war were an important factor in deciding the ranking. Naturally, your initial ranking was important too; like the points you had obtained. However, if one was ranked too far behind, it would be useless in the end.

Chapter 209: Quick Saber Lin Feng

Ma Chen's explanation was very detailed. Xiao Chen understood after he explained it once. He now understood what the old man meant when he said to settle down and blend in. This probably meant for him to join in this competitive game.

Xiao Chen thought this to himself. He could respond to other people's challenges but he should not take the initiative to challenge others. He did not have the time to do so.

After all, he was no longer in the bottom 500. As long as he could hold his position, he did not have to worry about being kicked out from the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

It was no longer early and Xiao Chen was anxious to return to Qingyun Peak. As such, he did not continue to chat with Ma Chen. He took his leave and immediately left the Hall of Contributions.

The Heaven Viewing Platform was as bustling as before and there were streams of people.

Just as Xiao Chen stepped out of the Hall of Contributions' doors, he could feel several killing intents directed at him. He could not help but stop.

There was a group of people on the street heading to the Hall of Contributions. They wore the Wanren Peak's uniform, their faces filled with cold expressions. There was a cold look in their eyes and they walked up to Xiao Chen, stopping ten meters away from him.

Xiao Chen saw Yang Qi amongst the group, he was looking at Xiao Chen coldly as he whispered something into another person's ear.

That person had a squarish face and he looked very ordinary. However, there was a light that flashed in his eyes occasionally, which would make one tremble in fear when they saw it. He was an Inferior Grade Martial Saint.

"There is indeed a good show to watch. That is Wanren Peak's Quick

Saber Lin Feng. He is ranked 106th, the second strongest core disciple on Wanren Peak."

"He had already declared long ago that he would reclaim Yang Qi's honor on his behalf. Looks like this Ye Chen is not going to escape easily."

"It's hard to say. Since Ye Chen was able to defeat Yang Qi that day, he might be able to defeat Lin Feng as well. Furthermore, Ye Chen is now a Superior Grade Martial Grand Master. I believe the top core disciple—Luo Kedi, might be required to deal with him."

"That might be possible two months ago. However, Lin Feng is now an Inferior Grade Martial Saint. Martial Saint and Martial Grand Master are two completely different realms. The difference is too big."

"Haha, Ye Chen might not even stand a chance two months ago. Lin Feng's title as Wanren Peak's fastest saber is not for nothing. At best, he would be able to lose gracefully. Now, I estimate that Ye Chen would not be even able to receive one blow."

When Lin Feng appeared, it attracted all the inner disciples in the Hall of Contributions to check out the excitement.

Xiao Chen's expression did not change, he remained as calm as still water, without any ripples on it. When he looked at Lin Feng in the crowd, he did so without any fear.

Lin Feng took a few steps forward and came before Xiao Chen. He said in a cold voice, "Two months ago, did you injure many of my Wanren Peak's disciples?"

"That's right!" Xiao Chen said indifferently.

Lin Feng's aura slowly surged up as he placed his right hand on his saber hilt. He stared at Xiao Chen as he said, "I'll give you an opportunity to explain yourself. If I am not satisfied, I will return their injuries to you tenfold."

"Their skills were insufficient, what is there to explain!" Right after Xiao Chen spoke, he took a step forward without anyone else realizing it.

“Ka Ca!”

Right after Xiao Chen spoke, Lin Feng drew his saber and a cold light appeared. The crowd only saw a blurry image, they did not even manage to see what the saber blade looked like.

“Bang!”

However, something the crowd did not expect happened. They originally thought that Xiao Chen would be immediately defeated by this lightning fast saber strike, bleeding a river of blood.

However, in reality, Lin Feng vomited a mouthful of blood. A crunching sound came from his chest and he fell to the ground. His saber dropped out of his hand.

Xiao Chen stepped forward and stepped heavily on Lin Feng, who was struggling to stand up. There was another crunching sound and a few more of Lin Feng’s ribs broke.

Lin Feng grunted painfully. He pointed at Xiao Chen and said in an unsatisfied tone, “You...”

What a change in situation! That menacing Lin Feng was knocked down by Xiao Chen with one punch. The crowd did not know how to react to this. This was too outrageous!

In their eyes, Lin Feng was clearly the one who made the first move. Furthermore, it was so fast, they were not able to see it. Yet, why was the injured one Lin Feng?

“Xiao Chen! Release your foot. Otherwise, don’t blame us for being discourteous!” Yang Qi saw Lin Feng fall on the ground and he felt anxious. He quickly led the other Wanren Peak core disciples to surround Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly as he swung his right leg back and kicked Lin Feng forward like a sandbag. Yang Qi quickly stretched his arm out to catch him. However, the force carried by Lin Feng was far greater than he imagined.

They were instantly in a frenzy. After the Wanren Peak's people caught Lin Feng, Xiao Chen had already executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art, disappearing from sight.

In a pavilion in the distance, two young disciples wearing Wanren Peak's uniform quietly watched what happened in the Hall of Contributions.

One of them shook his head when he saw what happened. "Junior Brother lost too miserably. He should not have given that person the chance to speak. If he executed the Startling Wind Saber Technique after he stepped forward, he would only need ten moves to defeat this person thanks to his current cultivation realm."

The other person smiled faintly. "A defeat is a defeat. There is nothing much to say about it. Lin Feng was too arrogant. It is good for him to experience some setbacks. Junior Brother Luo, what do you think of Ye Chen?"

So these two people were Wanren Peak's true inheritor—Wang Qinian and Wanren Peak's top core disciple—Luo Kedi.

Luo Kedi thought for a while before he said, "Rational, calm, good at catching the opponent's weak point. His physical strength is extremely terrifying. That punch earlier, it would have about 4,000 kilograms of force behind it.

"However, physical strength is not a mainstream method. The higher the cultivation realm, the smaller the advantage. He is not an opponent for us, there is no need to pay him any mind."

Wang Qinian smiled gently and said, "This person is much stronger than you have imagined. If you go against him without using any of your trump cards, you probably only have a fifty percent chance of victory.

"What do you mean?"

Wang Qinian said indifferently, "You only noticed the speed of his punch and his strength. However, you did not notice the other aspects. Those are where he truly shined.

"When he was replying to Lin Feng's question, he took two subtle steps

forward. This was exactly the furthest distance where Lin Feng's blade could reach when he drew it.

"Furthermore, he did not attack right after he spoke. He made use of his voice and speed to create a misdirection. It gave off the impression he struck out at the same time as Lin Feng right after he spoke.

"Actually, he had already attacked when he was on his last two words. Furthermore, Lin Feng had attacked after he spoke. So it was not that Ye Chen was faster than Lin Feng. Instead, he snatched the initiative."

Luo Kedi felt a little confused. He thought carefully for a while and then he revealed a doubtful look. He said, "That's impossible. How can the speed of sound be faster than what could be seen?"

"Regardless of whether his speed surpassed the speed of sound, it would be impossible to exceed the speed of light. The human eye should have been able to see that he made the first move."

These words were like a riddle, it would be easy to get confused. Actually, it was not difficult to explain. Within a short distance, when a person punched, the sound heard and what was seen were experienced at the same time.

However, if this person's speed exceeded the speed of sound, then an extremely strange scene would be seen. Only after the opponent had made his move, would the sound be heard.

The faster you are, the later they will hear the sound. However, regardless of the situation, your actions would always be seen the moment it happened.

That was why Luo Kedi felt that Wang Qinian's words were quite conflicting. How could Xiao Chen defy this law of physics? To cause someone to hear him before they saw him.

Wang Qinian smiled faintly. "The sound you heard might not be coming from his mouth."

"Are you saying his voice was transmitted to the ear by another means?" Luo Kedi seemed to have understood something. He looked at Wang

Qinian in shock.

Wang Qinian nodded. “That’s right. However, it was not transmitted to the ear. Instead, it was transmitted straight into the brain. When he spoke the last two words, his mouth did not move.

“This is an application of Soul Power. I had once met an expert at using Soul Power in the ancient desolate lands. That person was even more amazing than Ye Chen. Not only could he transmit voices, he could even transmit a picture directly into another person’s brain.”

Heavenly Saber Pavilion, Qingyun Peak:

Xiao Chen could not help but sigh when he looked at the familiar mountain peak. It was only two month but he actually missed it.

When Xiao Chen looked into the distance, he saw a group of people standing at the foot of the peak. They were squinting into the distance. Xiao Chen had very good vision; he discovered Liu Ruyue, Liu Suifeng, Shao Yang, and Xiao Meng all standing there.

“Brother Ye, you are finally back.” When Liu Suifeng saw Xiao Chen, he went forward and punched him hard.

“Big Brother Ye! Are you alright?!” Shao Yang and Xiao Meng both welcome Xiao Chen with a smile.

Xiao Chen greeted everyone. When he saw everyone’s enthusiastic expressions, he felt a warmth in his heart.

Liu Ruyue’s charming face revealed a faint smile as she stood quietly in the corner. She had eaten the Beauty Nourishing Pill Xiao Chen had given her. She now looked even more beautiful than before, causing people to not dare to meet her gaze directly.

Her aura was reserved and compared to the past, it was missing a sharp aspect. However, it now seemed even more unfathomable. She had absorbed the vitality essence of heaven and earth that Ao Jiao gave her. At this moment, she was only a step away from advancing to Martial King.

“Elder Sister Ruyue, I’ve made you worried,” Xiao Chen said sincerely

after he walked over. Liu Ruyue had gone down to the Spirit Mine for his sake. Regardless of the situation, he had to thank her.

Liu Ruyue examined Xiao Chen carefully. After a while, a strange look appeared in her eyes. She asked, “Are you now a Superior Grand Martial Grand Master?”

When Liu Suifeng heard this, he could not help but be startled. He examined Xiao Chen carefully and felt that his aura was more exuberant. He seemed to be unable to see through him.

Before Xiao Chen went to do his mission, he was only a peak Inferior Grade Martial Grand Master. In two months, he had advanced to Superior Grade Martial Grand Master. This speed was no slower than a cultivator with an innate inherited Martial Spirit.

When Liu Ruyue saw Xiao Chen acknowledging it with a nod, she said, “That’s great. After half a month, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion will conduct the core disciple examination. Looks like you will make it in time.

“Go and rest first. Tomorrow, I will formally teach you Listening To the Sword and Communicating With It.” After Liu Ruyue spoke, she turned around and left. She did not question Xiao Chen about his encounters in the Spirit Mine.

Xiao Chen exhaled in relief. It was problematic to explain his miraculous encounter in the underground world. If Liu Ruyue asked about it, he would not know how to answer.

Chapter 210: The Alcoholic Xiao Bai

"Hu!"

A white shadow came rushing to the foot of the peak from the top. Xiao Chen looked carefully, and a faint smile could not help but appear on his face.

The white shadow was Xiao Bai. This little fellow was very playful. After it left with Xiao Meng that day, it rarely came back. It had been running wild in the Qingyun Peak.

Xiao Chen knew it enjoyed staying in the mountain forest. Furthermore, his mission was very dangerous. So he let it stay behind.

When Xiao Bai saw Xiao Chen, it was very excited. Its snow-white fur glowed faintly under the sun as it leaped over shakily.

"Pu Tong!"

Xiao Bai intended to leap into Xiao Chen's embrace. However, when it was about half a meter from Xiao Chen, it fell like a brick.

Xiao Bai fell heavily onto the ground. When it got up, it was in a daze. Its tiny head moved left and right, and it looked very confused.

Xiao Chen was taken aback. He walked over and picked up Xiao Bai. He immediately smelled alcoholic fragrance. He could not help but exclaim in astonishment, "What a strong smell of alcohol! Could it be drunk?"

Xiao Meng walked over somewhat awkwardly and said, "Brother Ye Chen, once, after you left, Xiao Bai accidentally drank Shao Yang's wine. After that, it was addicted to it. It then frequently drank till it was tipsy and drunk. Regardless of where the wine was hidden, it was always able to sniff it out."

Shao Yang also walked over embarrassedly. "Brother Ye, my apologies. I already took a lot of preventive measures, but Xiao Bai's nose is too sensitive. Even I don't dare to drink anymore. Despite that, it ran to the top of the peak to ask for wine from the elders."

Xiao Chen sweated profusely in his heart—Xiao Bai really had consumed alcohol. Furthermore, to a drunken state. After being separated for two months, it had actually picked up such a 'bad habit.'

"Never mind, I will monitor the situation for these couple of days first. Furthermore, drinking is not exactly a bad thing."

Xiao Chen could only blame Xiao Bai for being mischievous. Furthermore, a Rank 6 Spirit Beast was the equivalent of a Martial King. Shao Yang and Xiao Meng were only ordinary people, so it was normal for them to be unable to keep an eye on it; they could not be blamed for this.

Xiao Bai seemed to know that it was in the wrong. Its ears were dropping, and it did not dare to move around in Xiao Chen's embrace. Xiao Chen laughed helplessly as he put Xiao Bai away into the Spirit Blood Jade.

When Xiao Chen saw Liu Suifeng beside him, he remembered something. He took out five black contribution coins and handed them to Liu Suifeng. "Suifeng, when you go to Jade Maiden Peak tomorrow, please help me pass this on to Ancestral Martial Aunt Shen."

Liu Suifeng waved his hands in rejection and did not receive the contribution coins Xiao Chen intended to hand over. He smiled and said, "My sis already helped you pay off the contribution points you owe. She knew that you borrowed the contribution points so you could make the Beauty Nourishing Pill—she even scolded me for that."

Xiao Chen put away the contribution coins and watched as Liu Ruyue disappeared into the mountain peak. His gratitude towards her in his heart increased by another notch.

Late in the night, the stars filled the sky and the moon hung high.

Xiao Chen was in his courtyard. He took out the glowing Flowing Light Marigold Tree from his Universe Ring. On the Flowing Light Marigold Tree, the Flowing Light Flower was giving off a thick fragrant smell, emitting an overwhelming amount of Spiritual Energy.

There were five petals on the Flowing Light Flower. There was no

difference between eating one petal or five. Each person only had one chance in their life to increase their comprehension abilities.

The amount by which it would increase had an element of luck to it. The flower had undefined potential in effectiveness upon consumption; it may grant the ability to remember things at a single glance or understanding any Martial Technique with a single look.

Although the Flowing Light Marigold had unspoken potential, it was still an Immortal Grade Spirit Herb. After consuming it, it would be able to increase a cultivator's comprehension ability by at least twenty percent, so it had obvious effects.

Out of the five petals, Xiao Chen intended to eat one himself, and later look for an opportunity to give one each to Liu Ruyue and Liu Suifeng. As for Shao Yang and Xiao Meng, their lack of Martial Spirits made him rule them out from consideration.

Of the remaining two pieces, Xiao Chen could give one to Xiao Bai. The last would be left for Cousin Yulan, for when they reunite in the future.

Xiao Chen allocated the five petals of the Flowing Light Flower in his mind. Then he picked one of the golden petals, placed it in his mouth, and started chewing.

A heavy, refreshing flavor filled his entire mouth. The flower petal turned into a cool, refreshing liquid and spread throughout the meridians in his body.

After a while, it permeated into every cell of Xiao Chen's body; a very comfortable feeling spread throughout his entire body, making him feel carefree and relaxed.

Xiao Chen shut his eyes and immersed himself in this feeling, reaching into a state where he forgot about himself. After a while, it felt as though his mind exploded; countless information flooded in.

Battle Sage Origin—Changing Character Formula, Clear Wind Chop, Dragon Seizing Hand, Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art, Flight On Wings, Rushing Thunder Chop... All the Martial Techniques Xiao Chen had

learned appeared in his mind.

Many things that he could not understand in the past were now all cleared up. Everything became clear at once, as though he was enlightened with perfect insight. He was able to deduce many things from one thought. The various stances of his various Martial Techniques flitted through his mind.

Xiao Chen opened his eyes. His eyes looked deep and clear, like an ancient well, unfathomable.

Clear Wind Chop, Azure Dragon Tail Whip!

Xiao Chen shouted and a gentle, cool breeze blew around in the courtyard. The leaves on the ground blew up into the air, in which they flew around continuously, making non-stop 'shua shua' sounds.

He executed the high-level technique of the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art—Azure Dragon Tail Whip—together with the Qingyun Peak's secret technique—Clear Wind Chop—and moved through the air in a graceful arc.

"Hu!"

Something bizarre happened. Xiao Chen, who was hidden in the cool breeze, suddenly disappeared. In an instant, both the saber and cultivator vanished, both no longer within sight.

Only the cool breeze and the sound of falling leaves were what remained in the huge courtyard. The area fell incomparably silent.

"Ka Cha!"

Xiao Chen reappeared a little in front of where he was previously at the same time as he sheathed the Lunar Shadow Saber. Pleasant surprise brightened his expression following that. "The Clear Wind Chop finally reached the Great Perfection."

Right after he spoke, the cool breeze behind him stopped. All the leaves in the air all fell to the ground.

Every leaf that fell to the ground all split into two, then four, eight...

eventually they all turned into countless small pieces.

Xiao Chen himself did not know by how much his comprehension abilities had risen. However, he estimated an increase of at least fifty percent compared to his past self.

The Clear Wind Chop had been one step shy of reaching the Great Perfection. Eating the Flowing Light Flower immediately propelled him towards comprehending the mechanics behind it. He even found a way to merge it with the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art.

Xiao Chen had with this raised the Clear Wind Chop to an inconceivable level. Not only had he reached the point where the blade could no longer be seen, he reached the point where even he was hidden in the wind.

Even Liu Ruyue or Ye Wen had yet to reach that kind of level. There had never been anyone in history to achieve it. Ergo, Xiao Chen could not possibly have known of the existence of such a realm.

Xiao Chen felt as though he was in an extremely strange state. His mind was exceptionally sharp. This was not simply just an increase in comprehension ability.

It was a state that could be encountered but not sought after. It was quite similar to that state of comprehension in the Evil Wind Valley that day. At the moment, he felt that, regardless of the Martial Technique, he would be able to make a breakthrough in anything.

This felt quite wonderful. The sensation was indescribable, something one could only understand by experiencing it oneself. The reason for this should be one of the mysterious effects of the Flowing Light Flower. Xiao Chen felt that he was running out of time, time in a state he would not be able to maintain for much longer.

This state would wear off after some time. Xiao Chen racked his brains—if he missed this opportunity, it might not come again.

What he needed to consider was what Martial Technique to improve on during this limited period of time.

Rushing Thunder Chop? No, the Rushing Thunder Chop has already been comprehended to a very high level. Furthermore, I am very familiar with it. Even without this opportunity, I'll still be able to make a breakthrough in the future.

Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art? That can't work either. I have already practiced it to Small Perfection. To reach Middle Perfection, I have to rely on raising my cultivation realm. After I become a Martial Saint, it should be able to reach Middle Perfection.

Battle Sage Origin—Changing Character Formula? No, this Cultivation Technique is too strange. Even up to now, I have only touched the surface of it. It'll require a miraculous encounter in order for it to make a breakthrough. If I use this opportunity on this, it would be very unfortunate if I failed.

Sword Technique—Flight On Wings? All the more no. This is a Martial Technique imitated by the Changing Character Formula. I haven't practiced this much, so it is not worth it.

He was running short on time. Xiao Chen kept thinking, but he could not come to a decision. Suddenly, a Martial Technique came to mind.

He revealed a trace of a smile and said, "I'll practice the Great Dragon Tiger Fist, the second move—Crouching Tiger Hidden Dragon. I have been struggling with it and I do not know why. Furthermore, this Martial Technique holds great potential. If I can make use of this opportunity to comprehend it, its combat prowess would be immediately increased."

Once Xiao Chen made up his mind, he planted the Lunar Shadow Saber, together with its scabbard, into the ground. Circulating his Essence while taking a stance, he began practicing the Crouching Tiger Hidden Dragon.

The image of a ferocious tiger appeared behind Xiao Chen, and it seemed as if he was being possessed by said projection. His blood and Qi boiled. The king of beasts had arrived, and Xiao Chen began emitting the aura of a king dominating hundreds of beasts into his surroundings.

Xiao Chen let out an earsplitting roar that echoed like a clap of thunder. A small tree in the courtyard split apart with a loud sound as a result of

the roar.

"Fierce Tiger Leaving the Mountains!"

Xiao Chen's body bent over and his right foot took a heavy step forward. He leaped forth and punched out, and the image of the tiger behind him roared loudly.

Xiao Chen could feel an explosive power coursing through his right hand. When he punched the air, there were resounding explosion sounds.

The air was punched apart, causing ripples to spread out. Floating dust particles unseeable with the naked eye exploded continuously.

Xiao Chen was overjoyed. He did not expect his Fierce Tiger Leaving the Mountains to be this significantly improved thanks to the wonderful state he was in.

After Xiao Chen had punched out, he circulated his Essence in the manner required for the Crouching Tiger Hidden Dragon. Immediately, some strange information started to flow into his mind.

It was unknown where this information came from. It simply imprinted itself onto Xiao Chen's mind. It was all regarding the explanation of Crouching Tiger Hidden Dragon.

Xiao Chen closed his eyes and did his best to absorb this information. After a while, he opened his eyes. A strange light flashed in his deep and calm eyes.

So, this is the meaning of Crouching Tiger Hidden Dragon. The second move of the Great Dragon Tiger Fist is not used for attacking. Instead, it is a supreme defensive technique.

In order to practice it, one had to be able to condense the power of the dragon and tiger. The dragon and tiger augmented the body, and the aura became reserved. The might of the great dragon and tiger shouldered the weight of mountains and rivers.

At the same time, it stored power for the next move—Dragon Hisses Tiger Roars. If he did not practice this move to Great Perfection, there

would be no way to succeed in practicing said follow-up move.

The left hand is a dragon, piercing through the blue sky; the right hand is the tiger, worshipped by hundreds of beasts. The tiger and dragon augments the body, not fearing the mountains and rivers.

Xiao Chen's mind was clear. Relying on that wondrous state, he struck out with both of his arms into the pose of the dragon and tiger. His entire being became incredibly calm and silent. The surroundings went mute, and there were no signs of any ripples.

Chapter 211: Listening To the Sword, Controlling the Sword

Kill!

Xiao Chen stomped on the ground heavily and the ground started to tremble. He crossed his two arms. Immediately, the dragon and tiger intersected before merging into Xiao Chen's body.

A faint golden glow flowed out of Xiao Chen's body. A dragon and a tiger were moving around continuously on the surface of his body.

Xiao Chen's aura became reserved. A horrifying energy was being stored up. Xiao Chen could feel all the muscles in his body bulging. It was as though a huge force would erupt out at any moment.

However, this horrifying energy was not released in the end. It slowly disappeared into nothing. In this wondrous state, Xiao Chen knew why he did not succeed in executing the Dragon Hisses Tiger Roars.

This was because the Great Dragon Tiger Fist used the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art as its foundation. If he did not cultivate till the fourth layer—Dragon Roar Covering the World, Piercing through the Sky—it would be impossible for him to condense the true might of a dragon. In order to maintain a balance, the strength of the fierce tiger had to be lower. Thus, the Crouching Tiger Hidden Dragon could not truly achieve the Great Perfection.

"Shua!"

Right after Xiao Chen attempted to execute the Crouching Tiger Hidden Dragon, the wondrous state immediately vanished. He was thinking to himself that it was unfortunate. If he had managed to reach the fourth layer of the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art, it might be possible for him to comprehend the entire Great Dragon Tiger Fist in one breath, given that he was in that wondrous state.

Although Xiao Chen was no longer in that state, the comprehension abilities increased by the Flowing Light Flower did not disappear. It would

stay forever, allowing him to benefit from it endlessly.

Xiao Chen picked another petal from the Flowing Light Flower and let out Xiao Bai from the Spirit Blood Jade. At this point of time, Xiao Bai was already sober. It looked at Xiao Chen fumingly; it was blaming Xiao Chen for locking it up.

Xiao Chen held out the golden flower petal and wanted to feed it to Xiao Bai. Who knew that that little brat would completely ignore Xiao Chen. It was as though it was angry with Xiao Chen.

“Stop being so petty. I’m giving you something good. After you eat it, I won’t lock you in there for no reason anymore.” Xiao Chen was tempting Xiao Bai with a smile like he was the wolf from Little Red Riding Hood.

Xiao Bai lay on the ground, pretending not the hear Xiao Chen. It did not even budge an inch.

Xiao Chen laughed helplessly. He could not do anything to this little brat. The Scarlet Crown Snake had bitterly stood guard for so many years, all for the sake of this Flowing Light Marigold. It was something that one could only wish for.

How wonderful, it actually ignored me. The Flowing Light Flower had a greater effect on Spirit Beasts compared to humans. Under certain conditions, it would even be possible for Spirit Beasts to change their form.

Hence, this Flowing Light Flower had to be given to Xiao Bai. Otherwise, it would be too wasteful. Xiao Chen walked over to it and called out a few times. The little brat simply lay on the ground pretending to be dead, ignoring him.

When Xiao Chen saw this, he could only make use of the final measure. He took a bottle of wine from the Liushang Pavilion out of the Universe Ring. Then he kneeled on the ground, opened the bottle cap, and shook it. A heavy wine fragrance wafted out immediately.

“Huang!”

Xiao Chen only saw a white shadow streak across before his eyes; it was

like a white phantom. It was difficult to spot where it was, its movements were very strange as it headed for the wine bottle in Xiao Chen's hand.

Fortunately, Xiao Chen was prepared. He quickly swapped the bottle to the other hand. Otherwise, Xiao Bai would have been able to snatch the bottle away when it moved suddenly.

"You really have become a little alcoholic. Eat this flower petal first and then I will let you drink this wine. Otherwise, you can forget about it," Xiao Chen said as he patted Xiao Bai's head.

Xiao Bai looked at Xiao Chen with a grieved look. Its eyes were misting up, looking extremely pitiful. It stood up on its hindlegs and its white claws kept trying to reach for the wine bottle in Xiao Chen's raised hand.

Xiao Chen felt it looked very pitiful and his heart softened, "Alright, I'm afraid of you. You are really spoiled. I can't hit you nor scold you and I still feed you good stuff."

Xiao Bai took a big gulp with a guzzling sound. Its tiny face turned slightly red. Then it suddenly took the Flowing Light Flower petals from Xiao Chen's hand.

It made a face at Xiao Chen and then it quickly fled. Xiao Chen revealed smile as he extended out his Spiritual Sense to chase after it. When he discovered it did not go very far, he relaxed.

After he left Mohe City, Xiao Bai had been following him. There were quite a few times he had run into danger but Xiao Bai had rescued him every time.

Xiao Chen had forgotten his original purpose in capturing Xiao Bai already. In his eyes now, Xiao Bai was not simply a pet but his best companion.

Although after Xiao Bai cultivated the Mysterious Nine Heavenly Revolution Transformation, its growth was extremely fast and its combat prowess was equivalent to a Martial Saint, Xiao Chen had never thought of making it help him in fights.

There were quite a few times where Xiao Bai wanted to come out to help

Xiao Chen. However, he would keep it trapped in the Spirit Blood Jade, not letting it out.

As long as Xiao Bai can live happily, then it would be good. If it got injured in a fight or an accident happened, then it would be too late for regrets.

Early the next morning, the first rays of the sunlight shined through the window from the east and struck Xiao Chen's face.

Xiao Chen opened his eyes and let out a long breath. He slowly got up and stretched his body. He had spent the night cultivating and was now in high spirits. His spirit, Qi, and mind were all replenished, he was ready to start the day.

After Xiao Chen washed up, he headed for the dueling grounds in Qingyun Peak. Liu Ruyue had already promised to teach him Listening to the Sword and Communicating With It.

He finally was going to make a start on his purpose of coming to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. His heart could not help but fill with anticipation, and his pace had also increased significantly.

"Pu!"

Just as he walked out of the gates of the courtyard, a white shadow came streaking over. A glossy body which reflected the sunlight, giving it a faint glow, nimbly leapt onto Xiao Chen's shoulders.

Xiao Bai's tiny body was easily ignorable to Xiao Chen, its weight did not place any pressure on his shoulder.

It was unknown how the Flowing Light Flower had changed Xiao Bai. Xiao Chen was curious. He could not help but pick Xiao Bai up from his shoulder and carry it in his embrace as he carefully inspected it.

There was a intelligent gleam flashing in Xiao Bai's eyes. When Xiao Chen looked at it face to face, he felt that it had more Spiritual Energy than before. There was a hint of embarrassment in the depths of its eyes.

Embarrassment? I must have seen wrongly. It is not logical for such a

humanistic expression to appear in Xiao Bai's eyes.

Xiao Chen composed himself and took another look. That look of embarrassment was already gone. Xiao Chen smiled faintly, he had indeed seen wrongly.

Xiao Chen placed Xiao Bai back on his shoulder. Ten minutes later, he arrived at Qingyun Peak's dueling grounds.

It was unknown when, but Liu Ruyue had already arrived and was guiding Liu Suifeng in Martial Techniques. There was a very stern expression on her face, and there was a look of mild disappointment in her eyes.

"You failed last year's core exam. Your bone age indicates you are already 19-years-old. If you fail again, you will never be able to become a core disciple. Don't go to the Jade Maiden Peak for now. I have already asked for leave on your behalf already," Liu Ruyue said with a sullen expression.

Liu Suifeng had a bitter expression as he said, "Seriously? I've made an appointment with Miss Xinyun to do a sect mission together."

"Dong!" Liu Ruyue rapped her knuckles on Liu Suifeng's forehead violently. "You are useless, Chu Xinyun has already become one of Jade Maiden Peak's core disciples long ago, she might even be a true inheritor. Look at what you are doing everyday, there is simply no difference from a piece of trash.

"In this Tianwu Continent, how can you protect the one you love if you don't have great strength? Your strength is not even comparable to the girl's, yet you still have the nerve to chase after her. I truly feel ashamed for you."

Liu Suifeng rubbed his head and said, "Sis, you can't put it that way. Otherwise, a strong and violent woman like you would never be able to find someone to spend your life with."

"Are you looking for a beating?"

Liu Suifeng quick-wittedly dodged to the side. He continued to said,

“Haha, Sis, I’m not wrong. Look at the Great Qin Nation. How many men could defeat you? They are difficult to find!”

“You still dare to talk back?! You will stay in Qingyun Peak until the end of the month,” Liu Ruyue Said as she glared at Liu Suifeng angrily. When she heard Xiao Chen’s footsteps, she could no longer be bothered with Liu Suifeng.

Liu Ruyue looked at Xiao Bai, who was on Xiao Chen’s shoulder, and her eyes lit up. She quickly walked over and said in a strange tone, “This little fellow... how come it seems like it has even more Spiritual Energy than yesterday?”

Xiao Bai seemed to have understood what Liu Ruyue said. It revealed a happy expression on its face as it blinked a few times at her.

After a while, it cried out happily and jumped down. It grabbed Xiao Chen’s leg with its paws and shook it continuously.

Xiao Chen knew what it meant by that and he took out a bottle of wine from the Universe Ring. Xiao Bai immediately grabbed the wine and excitedly ran to the side.

A rare warm smile appeared on Liu Ruyue’s face. “This little fellow... Will it be a problem if it drank too much?”

Xiao Chen said jokingly, “Just let it be, drinking a little wine is fine. As long as it does not get into a drunken fit it will be fine.

Liu Ruyue stopped smiling. She had not forgotten what she intended to do today. She said, “Come with me.”

Xiao Chen knew what Liu Ruyue was going to teach him. He felt somewhat excited and quickly followed. Liu Ruyue brought Xiao Chen to a rack of weapons filled with all sorts of sabers.

Liu Ruyue drew her small saber and the entire weapon rack started shaking. Then, all the sabers on the weapons rack were drawn out and flew into the air.

“Dang! Dang!”

Liu Ruyue shouted and all the sabers stuck themselves into the ground two inches deep in an orderly fashion; they were all densely surrounding the two of them.

When Xiao Chen counted them, there were at least 500. Xiao Chen was astonished. This was an exceptional technique. If he could control the opponent's weapon in a fight, it would be half the battle won already, even before the fight started. After losing their weapon, they would lose a significant portion of their combat prowess unless they used Fist or Leg Techniques.

Liu Ruyue stood across from Xiao Chen, a gentle expression on her face as she sheathed her saber. She said, "Listening to the Sword and Communicating With It can be split into four states. From the lowest to the highest: Listening to the Sword, Controlling the Sword, Sword Heart, and Communicating with the Sword.

"That state I have comprehended up to is Controlling the Sword. The technique I exhibited earlier can be done after reaching the Great Perfection in Controlling the Sword.

Xiao Chen listened carefully. When Liu Ruyue stopped, he asked. "Actually, all long, I have a doubt about Listening to the Sword and Communicating With It. Why is it called Listening to the Sword and Communicating With It and not Listening To the Saber and Communicating With It? Why is it named using the sword?"

Liu Ruyue explained, "The Saber did not exist initially. Long ago, there was only one weapon—the sword. There were all sorts of swords. Later on, the saber was made using the sword as the base.

"Listening to the Sword and Communicating With It is a state derived from the sword. This state can fortunately be applied to sabers as well. Since this name has been used for a long time, no one bothered to change it."

Chapter 212: Ancient Absolute Saber Formation

So there was such a reason for this! This was an eye-opener for Xiao Chen. However, does this mean that the sword was the most orthodox weapon out of hundreds?

Liu Ruyue continued, “There are many states for the sword that cannot be applied to sabers. Of course, sabers have many unique states as well. However, all of this is too distant for us. We do not need to consider them for now.”

There were other states for the saber—this was the first time Xiao Chen was hearing of this. However, Liu Ruyue was right. At this point in time, he had not even learned the main points of Listening to the Sword and Communicating With It. Thinking of these other states, is a little far-fetched for him now.

Xiao Chen nodded, “I can understand the principles of it. Elder Sister Ruyue, let’s begin. How do I enter the first state?”

Liu Ruyue smiled helplessly, her charm radiating. She said, “Actually, I do not know how to do that either. When I was training with the saber, I entered into the state as I practiced. Such experiences would definitely be useless to you.

“So when you asked me to teach you Listening To the Sword and Communicating With It, I truly had no way to do so back then. During these days, I have been thinking about how to teach you, how to lead you into the state of Listening To the Sword and Communicating With It.”

Xiao Chen felt depressed. After spending so much effect, he was back to the start. All he got was that he had to comprehend it on his own. It was as good as saying nothing.

Fortunately, Liu Ruyue’s next sentence cleared his doubts. It allowed him to not be overly depressed.

“Since ancient times, this state had always been comprehended on one’s

own. There has been no precedent for someone achieving this state by relying on someone's help. I have thought of a few ideas but I am not very confident in them. So you must be mentally prepared."

Xiao Chen smiled faintly, "Not a problem. Not very confident is better than no confidence at all. Just do all you can. If you can't do it, I will not insist on it."

Liu Ruyue exhaled in relief. She smiled, "In that case, then I can relax. The girl in the Lunar Shadow Saber should be very important to you right? Otherwise you would not be willing to delay your cultivation to try and awaken her."

Ao Jiao's appearance came into Xiao Chen's mind. He remembered the promise he once made to the Thunder Emperor. Xiao Chen said seriously, "Very important, extremely important. Elder Sister Ruyue, you managed to awaken her the last time. Would you be able to do that again?"

Previously, when they were fighting Song Que, Liu Ruyue successfully awakened Ao Jiao. If there was a way to completely awaken Ao Jiao, then Xiao Chen would not have to spend any effort on this.

Liu Ruyue smiled, "That won't work. It is, after all, not my saber. Furthermore, I had forcefully used Communicating with the Sword the last time to achieve the result. In order to truly awaken her, you have to rely on yourself."

Qingyun Peak, Dueling Grounds:

Xiao Chen sat down cross-legged and closed his eyes. He did not circulate his Essence, he simply sat there quietly. His mind was blank, he was not thinking of anything.

There were 500 sabers in his surroundings, arranged in a ring shape around him. If each saber was inspected carefully, they all had a faint flowing light flickering; occasionally, a cold light flashed.

In the blink of an eye, ten thousand stampeding horses appeared in his mind, there was an illusion of thousands of soldiers howling angrily. It felt as if it was happening right in front of him; the origins of these 500 sabers

flashed before him.

The Lunar Shadow Saber sat in its scabbard, lying quietly beside Xiao Chen. It seemed very ordinary when placed in the middle of these 500 sabers.

Liu Ruyue stood quietly at the side as she watched the seated Xiao Chen. A warm smile was revealed on her face as she muttered to herself, "I hope it will be useful."

"Sis, one can comprehend Listening To the Sword and Communicating With It by sticking 500 broken sabers in the ground and then sitting in the middle of them thinking nonsense? Seems ridiculous!" Liu Suifeng said, it was unknown when he got behind Liu Ruyue.

Liu Ruyue's expression was as calm as water as she said indifferently, "Broken sabers? Go look for 500 broken sabers like these for me then. Each one of the sabers were obtained from ancient saber formations."

"Although they are not highly ranked, they have existed for tens of thousands of years. They all contain a trace of the Dao. You actually called them broken sabers... I can't be bothered with you."

The full name of the Saber Formation in Saber City was the Ancient Absolute Saber Formation. It had existed since the Ancient Era and had been active for at least ten thousand years. Even so, there were no signs of its might decreasing.

No one knew the origins of this Saber Formation. For a very long time, no one had been into the center of the Saber Formation and could see exactly what was allowing it to keep operating.

The thing that made the Saber Formation famous was that if one was able to escape from the Saber Formation, they would be able to obtain a treasured saber. The longer they stayed in there, the more valuable the saber they would obtain.

However, the Saber Formation was very dangerous. It was already exceptional for a Martial Saint to be able to stay in there for an hour. The even stronger Martial Monarch would not be able to stay in there for

longer than half a day.

If one wanted to obtain a treasured saber that existed for ten thousand years and had a trace of the Dao in it, the odds would be very low. This went to show how difficult it was for to gather 500 treasured sabers like Liu Ruyue did.

Liu Suifeng revealed an astonished expression, “Sis, 500 of such sabers would probably be half of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion’s stock. How did you managed to do this?”

Liu Ruyue said softly, “Lu Chen owes me a favor. Coincidentally, he is the one managing all this. So I borrowed some to use. Since I have to return them anyway, he agreed.”

Liu Suifeng made an exaggerated expression of being hurt as he said, “Sis, I’m starting to suspect you are not my blood sister. Why do I not enjoy such treatment? This is so hurtful.”

Liu Ruyue look at Liu Suifeng, feeling resentful at him for not living up to her expectations. She said, “Did I not spend enough effort on you before you were 13? I laid such a good foundation for you and yet you wasted it all. Are you not embarrassed?”

Liu Suifeng laughed out, “Sis, I find that you are a little perturbed. Like you are trying to cover up for something. Are feelings of love blossoming? I can help you by being your matchmaker.

“Look at Brother Ye, he has limitless potential. He should not have any trouble in the upcoming core disciple exam. Furthermore, he is a 16-year-old Superior Grade Martial Grand Master. His cultivation talent is not inferior to yours. He is completely a match for you.

“The most important thing is that, Brother Ye does not seem to have anyone he fancies. Coincidentally, you can fill the void... Ah!”

“Bang!”

Before Liu Suifeng could complete his jabbering, there was the sound of a breeze. A long leg appeared in front of him and kicked him heavily on the chest.

There was a loud boom as Liu Suifeng flew back quickly like a sandbag. He was crying out painfully in the air. Eventually, he crashed into the wall at the other end of the dueling ground before landing with a bang.

Liu Suifeng slowly climbed up, feeling sore all over. He could not help but grumble, “That is more painful than usual. Haha! The results seems to be good though. There is a good show coming! Haha!”

Xiao Bai, who had drank until it was somewhat intoxicated, saw Liu Suifeng suddenly fall beside it. Its face turned red as it cried excitedly and smashed a paw over.

“Hu!”

There was a huge air current and, in a short moment, it turned into an intense berserk wind. This wind tossed Liu Suifeng into the air.

When the berserk wind died down, Liu Suifeng fell heavily to the ground again. This time, he fell even more miserably; his bones almost broke.

When Liu Suifeng saw the intoxicated, red-faced Xiao Bai crying out, he was startled, “Damn! This little thing is in a drunken fit again. Run!”

In the days when Xiao Chen left, Xiao Bai would occasionally enter into a drunken fit when it got drunk. Furthermore, it loved taking it out on Liu Suifeng, leaving a deep impression on him.

Because they were afraid Xiao Chen would blame them, no one dared to tell Xiao Chen abou this. Liu Suifeng circulated his Essence and ran quickly, heading outside the dueling ground.

Xiao Bai turned into a white phanom, it was even significantly faster than Liu Suifeng. It kept crying out as it chased.

Liu Ruyue saw everything that happened but did not care about it. This was not the first time Xiao Bai chased after Liu Suifeng everywhere.

Although Xiao Bai was naughty and mischievous, it would not really injure Liu Suifeng. In Liu Ruyue’s opinion, it coincidentally helped Liu Suifeng train his reactions and defensive abilities. So, she left it alone.

On the other end of the dueling ground, Xiao Chen was seated on the

ground. His mind was blank, not thinking of anything. He simply sat there quietly.

Initially, when Liu Ruyue told him about her first method, he felt that it was strange, like Liu Suifeng did.

However, since he chose to believe in Liu Ruyue, he would trust in her unconditionally. He kept an open mind and gave it a try.

After an unknown period of time, the scene before Xiao Chen's eyes changed. He discovered he was in a black space with nothing in it. The surrounding was very quiet, there were no sounds at all.

"Huang Dang Dang!"

Suddenly, the 500 sabers on the ground all started shaking. The shaking became more and more intense. The entire dueling ground started to tremble slightly.

Liu Ruyue revealed an extremely joyous expression. She looked at Xiao Chen on the ground and said, "The ancient Saber Intent has converged. Now, it's a matter of whether you can grasp it. Don't disappoint me."

The dark space suddenly resembled the starry sky outside the city. Thousands of bright spots lit up in the boundless and limitless darkness, like thousands of houses lighting up. It slowly turned brighter, the now resplendent space was extremely beautiful.

Xiao Chen exclaimed, "What is this? What is this place? Aren't I in the dueling ground of Qingyun Peak? How did I get here?"

"Shua! Shua!"

Just as Xiao Chen was filled with doubts, the spots of light all flew over, covering the air. When they flew near, he discovered that these spots of lights were sabers, sabers giving off a glow.

"Hu Chi! Hu Chi!"

Countless glowing sabers flew around before Xiao Chen's eyes. They all left a trail of flames behind them. It was especially radiant in his pitch-dark space.

Faster! Faster! Faster!

There was an anxious voice continually urging Xiao Chen, urging him to find a saber that would belong to him in this space.

“Hu!” A saber flew right before Xiao Chen like a meteor. Xiao Chen was startled. If he was struck by it, he would be pierced through and die on the spot. So he quickly dodged.

“Shua! Shua!” A few more sabers flew at Xiao Chen continuously. They were as fast as meteors. Xiao Chen panicked and executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art, moving around continuously in this pitch-dark space.

Chapter 213: Engrossed in an Illusion

However, the more he dodged, the more sabers that flew at him from the sky. In the end, it became extremely taxing. There were various wounds appearing on his body—blood dripped down continuously.

"How do I defend here? Liu Suifeng! Elder Sister Ruyue! Do you hear me?" Xiao Chen shouted anxiously. However, aside from the sounds of the sabers flashing by, there was no sound in this space.

Quickly! Quickly! Find your saber! Find your saber! That anxious voice rang out in Xiao Chen's mind again. Go full speed ahead! Rush! Rush! Rush!

Xiao Chen looked around the surroundings. It was saber light after saber light, where were the other sabers? He attempted a few times but the Universe Ring would not open. His saber was simply not here.

Damn it! What is this place? Xiao Chen roared loudly. No more hiding! He circulated the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art and the bones in his body gave off 'pi li pa la' sounds. The Great Dragon Tiger Fist punched out continuously.

The saber lights which kept flying at him were crushed by 6,000 kilograms of force. They shattered and turned into sparks, disappearing into the boundless darkness.

However, the saber lights were endless; they were uncountable, overwhelming. No matter how many were crushed, there would still be thousands of saber lights flying at him.

Back at the dueling grounds of Qingyun Peak, the ground was trembling. Xiao Chen was seated on the ground, frowning tightly, his forehead filled with sweat. His eyes were tightly shut, and he revealed a pained expression, as though he was having a nightmare.

Liu Ruyue's expression turned heavy. She muttered, "Was I too anxious? Ye Chen, can you do it? Find your saber and you can come out. You can definitely do it!"

Her fingers were intertwined, her hands clasped tightly. Unknowingly, her hands had turned purple, but she could not feel it. It was clear she was extremely anxious.

"Sis! What happened?!" The activity in the dueling ground was too great. When Liu Suifeng—who was chased out by Xiao Bai—saw the situation, he quickly rushed back.

Xiao Bai, who was chasing after Liu Suifeng, saw the pained expression on Xiao Chen's face. It was as though it could sense the anxiousness in Xiao Chen's heart. Its drunken state disappeared immediately.

It growled softly and turned into a white phantom as it leaped towards Xiao Chen. However, just as it leaped over, the 500 ancient treasured sabers surrounding gave off a horrifying shockwave, causing Xiao Bai to fly back. It was thrown far away and landed heavily.

"Ao!"

Suddenly, a fierce expression was revealed on Xiao Bai's face. Its black eyes turned bloodshot. It roared loudly and a surging aura erupted out from its tiny body.

Liu Ruyue pushed her feet off the ground and moved instantly. She appeared behind Xiao Bai and chopped at its neck with her hand, causing it to faint before it went berserk.

"Rumble...!"

A squall blew in the wide dueling grounds. The bright space turned dark. The trembling of the ground turned even more intense. They were all making a lot of noise as they flickered non-stop; the clanging sound reverberated continuously in the dueling hall.

Liu Suifeng did not understand what was going on. He became anxious as he said, "Sis, what exactly is going on? What's happening?"

Liu Ruyue carried the unconscious Xiao Bai into her embrace and said, "I used these 500 sabers as well as the Demonic Crystal Stones under the dueling ground to turn the ancient Saber Intent into a miniature Ancient Absolute Saber Formation."

Liu Suifeng was startled and turned pale, “Ancient Absolute Saber Formation! Ye Chen is in the center of the formation! Will there be any problems?!”

Liu Ruyue’s charming face revealed a calm expression, “It is much weaker when compared to the real Ancient Absolute Saber Formation. It is impossible to forcefully enter the state of Listening to the Sword and Communicating With It without taking some risks.”

“Still, you should have told him about it first. He has no way to make any mental preparations at all. I’m afraid that he will not be able to get out.”

Liu Ruyue said pensively, “There are some things that would be rendered useless if you know in advance. As long as he can find his own saber, the Ancient Absolute Saber Formation will collapse on its own.

“At that point in time, maybe he would be able to forcibly comprehend the first state—Listening to the Sword!”

Countless saber lights fired at Xiao Chen in the pitch-dark space. Xiao Chen merged the tiger and dragon into his body, and he relied on his extremely strong physical body to smash apart the saber lights flying at him.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

The explosion sounds rang continuously, reverberating in this boundless darkness. Although Xiao Chen would be fine for now, he was getting more and more anxious. No matter how strong he was, there would still be a moment that he ran dry on energy.

At that time, when thousands of sabers pierced through his heart, he would have no way of staying alive.

Faster! Faster! Draw your saber! Draw your saber!

The anxious voice rang out once again, lingering in Xiao Chen’s ears. Bastard! You only know how to call out. My hands are empty, where is the saber to draw?

“The Universe Ring is not reacting. Even if you call ten thousand times,

the saber will not show up." Xiao Chen could not help but curse out. However, no one answered his questions. The anxious voice kept calling out continuously like it did before.

Calm down... Calm down... Xiao Chen did his best to calm his emotions down. In this life-and-death situation, his mind started to turn clear.

Ever since he had entered into this world, it felt like he had been in an anxious state. This had disrupted his normal thought process. Xiao Chen was not normally so irritable.

There could only be one reason—the voice calling out continuously in his heart. That anxious voice calling out non-stop was making Xiao Chen extremely anxious, disrupting his thought process.

There was only one way to resolve this dangerous situation and leave this place. That was to find out where the voice was coming from and drawing the saber that it was talking about.

Quickly! Quickly! Draw your saber...

The anxious voice called out again, like a demonic voice. Xiao Chen focused and kept his breath regular, and did his best to keep his mind clear so that he would not be infected by the voice's anxiousness and become irritable.

So that was how it is! After a while, Xiao Chen was enlightened. He revealed a tranquil and calm smile. The voice is where the saber is.

The voice is where the saber is. In other words, the saber was where the voice is.

A determined look appeared on Xiao Chen's face. Where was the voice? Wasn't the voice coming from his heart?

"Crouching Tiger Hidden Dragon!"

Xiao Chen shouted and took the stance of the tiger and dragon. When he crossed his arms, the tiger and dragon merged into him. Instantly, he became capable of defending against a great amount of force, fearing neither the mountain nor the river.

“Dang! Dang! Dang! Dang...”

The saber lights flying over were blocked by a barrier of light, the saber lights were vibrating continuously. Xiao Chen pushed forward with his arms and pushed all these saber lights back.

“Pu Ci!”

Xiao Chen took advantage of the time where they were unable to attack him to stick his five fingers into his chest, as if they were sharp knifes. Blood spurted out like a fountain, flowing continuously.

Since that anxious voice came from his heart, the saber was naturally in his heart as well. This space was not likely to be an ordinary space. It should be some kind of mental illusion.

However, even if it was a mental illusion, if one died in there, there was a great possibility of their physical body dying as well. Even so, Xiao Chen had no other choice, and he could only risk everything on this attempt.

“Hu!”

Suddenly a resplendent light lit up in the position of his heart. Xiao Chen’s pained expression was significantly alleviated as he pulled his right hand out slowly.

A girl made out of light came out slowly together with Xiao Chen’s right hand. When the girl came out completely, the wound on his chest healed rapidly.

“Is this the saber that is hidden in my heart?” Xiao Chen muttered. He looked at the girl’s appearance with an astonished expression.

Qingyun Peak, Dueling Grounds, Within the Saber Formation:

The Lunar Shadow Saber at Xiao Chen’s side suddenly began vibrating continuously. It drew itself out of the scabbard with a ‘huang dang’ sound and danced in the air without stopping.

The instant the Lunar Shadow Saber came out of the scabbard, the entire miniature Ancient Absolute Saber Formation stopped trembling.

“Shua!”

Suddenly, Xiao Chen opened his eyes and pushed his feet off the ground. He leaped into the air and grabbed the dancing Lunar Shadow Saber.

Xiao Chen had a serene expression as he grasped the saber hilt with his right hand. His index finger and middle finger of his left hand slid across the blade from the bottom to the top.

As Xiao Chen's fingers slid across the blade, the blade lit up with a resplendent glow. By the time his fingers reached the tip, the entire blade was glowing, it was extremely dazzling.

After the glow faded, the blade of the Lunar Shadow Saber turned completely white. The blade flickered with a cold gleam; it was even sharper than it had been before.

When Xiao Chen felt the energy in the Lunar Shadow Saber, he revealed a faint smile. He said, "The seal has been released a little. The Lunar Shadow Saber went from being a Superior Grade Profound Ranked Spirit Weapon to being an Inferior Grade Earth Rank Weapon."

When Liu Ruyue, who was at the side, saw the successful transformation of the Lunar Shadow Saber, her anxious face finally relaxed. She placed Xiao Bai down gently from her embrace.

"Weng! Weng! Weng!"

The crazy trembling of the dueling grounds finally stopped. The 500 ancient sabers contain Daos all left the ground in an orderly fashion and returned to their scabbards.

Xiao Chen slowly landed on the ground. He stretched out his hand and the scabbard flew over. He revealed a faint smile as he sheathed his saber and walked over to Liu Ruyue.

"Did you find your saber? Could you feel the breath and pulse of the saber?" Liu Ruyue asked Xiao Chen gently.

Xiao Chen shook his head helplessly and said, "I did find it but I did not feel anything special. The Lunar Shadow Saber is different from how I imagined it to be."

When Xiao Chen had wanted to take a clearer look at the girl's appearance in the dark space, the girl suddenly turned into countless streaks of lights before vanishing. He then returned to reality at the same time.

Liu Ruyue revealed an expression clearly full of doubts; she could not figure it out. She said, "You clearly found your saber in that space but why did you not enter into the state of Listening to the Sword and Communicating With It?.

Xiao Chen thought for a while and said, "Maybe the method was wrong. We can try another method tomorrow."

"That's all we can do." Liu Ruyue nodded before continuing to say, "That's right. The core disciple exam is starting in half a month. You should go make some preparations. Use your contribution points to obtain some Martial Techniques in Qingyun Peak's library."

"I'll get Suifeng to bring you to the library tomorrow. You should go back and rest first. At the same time, think about what kind of Martial Technique you want to obtain."

Chapter 214: Comprehending a State

Xiao Chen nodded and pulled the unconscious Xiao Bai into his embrace. He asked, “What’s wrong with Xiao Bai?”

Liu Suifeng replied, “It wanted to enter a berserk state to save you earlier. So my Sis knocked it unconscious.”

Regardless of cultivator or Spirit Beast, if they entered a berserk state, it would leave behind significant repercussions. This was especially so for Xiao Bai.

“That’s right, Brother Ye, it’s best to let Xiao Bai drink less in the future,” Liu Suifeng said solemnly. He remembered being chased around by Xiao Bai earlier.

Xiao Chen felt suspicious as he asked, “Why?”

“It’s a little hard to explain. It’s somewhat complicated. Actually, this…” Liu Suifeng spoke incoherently for a long time. Eventually, he was still too embarrassed to speak about the matter of Xiao Bai chasing him around.

Late in the night, the waning moon hung high in the starry sky.

Xiao Chen stood in his personal courtyard. He was holding Lunar Shadow Saber in his right hand, and sliding the fingers of his left hand back and forth along the blade.

The glow on the snow-white blade turned even more resplendent. As Xiao Chen rubbed it more intensely, his Essence circulated and poured continuously into the saber.

In the next moment.

Sharp saber Qi fired out continuously from the saber blade, flying around chaotically in the air. These saber Qi were different from the saber Qi of a regular cultivator.

The sharp saber Qi contained electrical energy. Traces of electricity moved together with the saber Qi, filling the entire sky that could be seen in the courtyard.

Xiao Chen pulled back his fingers and the saber Qi in the air disappeared instantly. The electricity flickered for a bit before disappearing without a trace, as well.

Although Xiao Chen did not comprehend the state of Listening To the Sword and Communicating With It after coming out from that dark space, he seemed to have comprehended a different state he could not name.

This state allowed him to launch saber Qi containing electricity while he was a Martial Grand Master. The might of this saber Qi was even stronger than the saber Qi that some of the Inferior Grade Martial Saints were capable of. Furthermore, its potential had not yet been completely unleashed.

Xiao Chen recollected his thoughts and looked at the snow-white Lunar Shadow Saber. He hesitated heavily; this was the first time he realized that he did not understand this saber at all.

The dark space was extremely strange. Xiao Chen had heard from Liu Ruyue later that this was a mental space formed by the ancient saber intent.

It was able to pull out the saber intent hidden in the depths of his heart. After Xiao Chen heard that, he became even more confused.

The Lunar Shadow Saber's saber intent was a strange girl. Although he did not see her appearance clearly, he was sure it was not Ao Jiao.

Early the next morning, the sunlight peeked through the window and shone on Xiao Chen's face. Xiao Chen woke up from his cultivation and opened his eyes. When he walked out of the courtyard, he saw Liu Suifeng.

"Suifeng, sorry to keep you waiting," Xiao Chen greeted him.

Liu Suifeng smiled gently, "It's fine, I just got here myself. I did not wait very long. Let's go, I'll bring you to the library."

The two of them chatted as they made their way to the top of the peak. Along the way, Xiao Bai appeared from an unknown place. It jumped onto Xiao Chen's shoulder with a 'shua' sound, startling Liu Suifeng.

"What's wrong?" Xiao Chen asked when he saw Liu Suifeng's horrified expression.

Liu Suifeng smiled awkwardly, "Nothing. Let's keep moving. That's right, how many contribution points do you have? What kind of Martial Technique do you intend to exchange for?"

Xiao Chen had already decided on what kind of Martial Techniques to exchange for long ago. He temporarily did not need Cultivation Techniques. Although he did not know what grade the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation was, given Xiao Chen's pace of cultivation, he knew it was sufficient for him to cultivate for a long time.

Xiao Chen did not need Fist Techniques or Movement Techniques, either. It was unlikely that Qingyun Peak would have any techniques better than the Great Dragon Tiger Fist or Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art, so there was no need to consider those.

The only thing Xiao Chen was lacking was a good Saber Technique. The Rushing Thunder Saber Technique had been modified by Xiao Chen, turning it into an Inferior Grade Earth Ranked Martial Technique. However, it was too aggressive, leaving no leeway for retreating.

If he was against one or two enemies, it was fine. However, if he was fighting against a group of enemies of similar strength to him, it would be difficult to deal with them. He could only use the Changing Character Formula, and adapt to the situation.

However, unless the Battle Sage Origins could make a breakthrough, the Martial Techniques (which the Changing Character Formula imitated) had great differences from the Martial Techniques Xiao Chen practiced.

Hence, Xiao Chen urgently required a Saber Technique. Ideally it should be Earth Ranked or above. Profound Ranked and Yellow Ranked were useless, just a waste of his time, and so would not be considered.

However, Xiao Chen did not know if there were any Earth Ranked or better Saber Techniques. Thinking of this, Xiao Chen asked, "Are there any Earth Ranked, or higher, Saber Techniques in the Qingyun Peak Library? I have a thousand contribution points, would that be enough?"

A proud smile appeared on Liu Suifeng's handsome face, "If you were in another peak, it would be complicated to obtain Earth Ranked Martial Techniques. Furthermore, it would cost a lot and there would not be many choices.

"However, this is not a problem in Qingyun Peak. The Qingyun Peak used to be the top peak of Heavenly Saber Pavilion. It has the most comprehensive collection of Martial Techniques amongst the seven peaks. There are more than 15 Earth Ranked Martial Techniques, second only to the library of the Main Hall."

Under the condition a Heaven Ranked Martial Technique did not appear, an Earth Ranked Martial Technique was the best Martial Technique one could ask for in the Tianwu Continent. If a clan had an Earth Ranked Martial Technique, it was sufficient for them to flourish for several hundreds of years.

The Heavenly Saber Pavilion deserved to have endured for ten thousand years. Just a single Peak there had 15 Earth Ranked Martial Techniques, that was very shocking news.

"I only have a thousand contribution points, would that be enough?" Xiao Chen asked worriedly. After all, this was his first time exchanging for Martial Techniques using contribution points; he did not know the value of the contribution points.

Liu Suifeng felt ashamed as he said, "Please don't use such a tone when you say that. What do you mean 'I only have a thousand contribution points?' You say it as if a thousand contribution points have the same value as air. I can't even earn 500 contribution points in half a year; these words make people like me feel very frustrated."

Xiao Chen smiled, "I did not know that. Just tell me if it is enough."

"I can tell you with full confidence, yes! It's not as though you are really purchasing it. You are simply borrowing a hand-copied version. It will be more than enough; there is no need to worry," Liu Suifeng said seriously.

When Xiao Chen heard this, he relaxed. It seemed like he had underestimated the purchasing power of contribution points. Who knew?

He might even be able to borrow a Superior Grade Earth Ranked Martial Technique.

The two of them continued to make their way up the peak. Although the mountain road was rugged, with their cultivation, it was like walking on flat land. Their pace was very fast, and soon, they saw a group of towering pavilions.

However, although it appeared near, it still required some time before they arrived. When they were not far off, Liu Suifeng, who was in front, suddenly stopped. He asked Xiao Chen, “Brother Ye, what do you think of my sis?”

This question packed a big punch. When Xiao Chen heard it, he was stunned, causing him to suddenly stop walking. Xiao Bai, who was on his shoulder, nearly fell off. It glared ferociously at Liu Suifeng.

Liu Suifeng ignored the Xiao Bai, who was making threatening gestures. He smiled and continued to ask, “What do you think? How do you feel about by sis?”

Xiao Chen said carefully, “That depends on what aspect you are asking about. Your question is too vague.”

Liu Suifeng smiled gently as he continued, “Then I will make my question more specific. Do you think my sis is pretty?”

“Graceful and exceptionally gorgeous,” Xiao Chen thought for a while before answering honestly.

Liu Suifeng laughed loudly and continued, “What do you think of my sister’s martial abilities?”

“Outstanding and with great talent!”

“Then is my sis nice to you? She spent a lot of effort to set up the Ancient Absolute Saber Formation for you yesterday. Furthermore, that’s not the only thing she has done for you in the past.”

“Yeah… I have nothing else to say in that respect.”

Liu Suifeng’s grin became even broader at this point. He said, “So a girl

like that would be chased after by many men. She can be considered a peak rare resource. Do you agree?"

Xiao Chen continued to nod, "En, that is indeed so!"

"Then how about I matchmake you with my sis?"

Xiao Chen's mind went blank for a while; he thought he heard wrongly. He felt suspicious as he asked, "What did you say? Can you repeat it?"

Liu Suifeng laughed loudly, "Not clear enough? Then I will say it slowly. How about you become my brother-in-law? You see..."

"Hu Chi!"

Xiao Bai, who was sitting on Xiao Chen's shoulder, leaped over to Liu Suifeng's head in an instant. It kept scratching at Liu Suifeng's head with its snow-white claws.

Liu Suifeng was caught off guard at the sudden change in the situation. He kept swatting his hand above his head as he said anxiously, "Stop moving. I just did up my hair this morning... Ouch, it hurts... ouch..."

In the end, the more Liu Suifeng tried to get Xiao Bai off of himself, the faster it moved. It was impossible to keep up with it. Amidst the chaos, he suddenly lost his balance and tumbled downwards.

Xiao Chen was distracted by Liu Suifeng's question. When he heard Liu Suifeng's miserable cries, he recovered his wits. However, it was too late to help; Liu Suifeng had already tumbled down to a distant place.

Although the mountain road was rugged, it was not very precipitous. With Liu Suifeng's strong body, he would only receive some superficial wounds. Xiao Chen laughed somewhat helplessly as he turned around and continued heading up.

Xiao Chen did not get far when a fast gust of wind blew past him; Liu Suifeng had rushed up in front of Xiao Chen. He was incredibly pale as Xiao Bai pulled on his hair.

"Big Brother Ye, please call back this little ancestor. I'm about to get tortured to death."

Xiao Bai was sitting on Liu Suifeng's head. There was a gentle smile on its face as it occasionally smacked his head with its snow-white paws. Its intelligent eyes looked at Xiao Chen innocently.

This little fellow was doing something bad, yet it still put on an cute and innocent look. This resulted in no one being able to get angry at it. Xiao Chen could only take it down and place it on the road.

Liu Suifeng finally felt some relief. He combed his long, mutilated hair back and continued saying to Xiao Chen, "Brother Ye. What do you think of what I said earlier? You answered my earlier questions rather quickly.

"Stop hesitating. Didn't you say my sis is pretty good in every aspect? Why are you still hesitating? Do you not like her? Just say the word and I will help you. Damn!"

A white shadow flew at Liu Suifeng again. This time, Liu Suifeng was prepared and dodged to the side.

Xiao Chen saw that Xiao Bai was still messing around. So he placed it in the Spirit Blood Jade temporarily. Then he said to Liu Suifeng, "I do like her, but not in the romantic way. Furthermore, I am still weak. Even if there is someone I liked, I would be unable to protect her. I can only focus on cultivating for now. Brother Liu, don't mention this matter again."

Chapter 215: Ferocious Person—Wang Rong

Liu Suifeng continued, saying, “About this... you are both outstanding people. Being together would not delay your cultivation. Instead, you might even be able to help each other. There is no need to worry about this.”

When Xiao Chen heard this, he smiled. He was thoroughly amused by Liu Suifeng. “Alright, no need to say anymore. Don’t think I do not know what your intentions are. You want me to distract your sister so you can go chase after Chu Xinyun peacefully.

“However!” Xiao Chen stopped smiling and put on a serious expression, “Your sister is right. In this world where the strong rule, you can’t be reckless. Someday, you will understand this.”

Liu Suifeng had lived under Liu Ruyue’s protection since he was young. He probably did not have many opportunities to leave the mountain. He did not understand what the world was like; he had not seen what Xiao Chen had seen.

Because of this, he would someday end up suffering a disadvantage. However, since Xiao Chen was about the same age as him, it was not appropriate for him to say it directly. He could only shake his head internally.

When Liu Suifeng saw that his plan had been seen through, he laughed awkwardly and said, “Fine, I won’t speak of this anymore. Let’s move quickly, we have already been significantly delayed.”

After that, the two of them stopped speaking and moved very quickly. Under Liu Suifeng’s lead, they soon arrived at Qingyun Peak’s library.

There were two rows of about ten Divine Saber Camp bladesmen standing in front of the library expressionlessly. Even though they had withdrawn their killing Qi, they still gave off a certain pressure when they stood together like that.

Xiao Chen did not expect to meet the Divine Saber Camp's people here. However, when he thought about it, he could understand why. The library of any sect would be seen as a restricted zone and be heavily guarded.

Sending the Divine Saber Camp's people to guard the library was within reason for the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. In fact, chances are there were more hidden guards aside from the ones in front of them.

Xiao Chen did not dare to extend out his Spiritual Sense as he followed behind Liu Suifeng. Xiao Chen slowly walked through the doors of the library and handed his identity token over. The Divine Saber Camp bladesmen did not say anything and let him in directly.

Behind the door, there was a tall table. It was very similar to a bar counter. Behind the table was an old man dressed in black. Xiao Chen was unable to make out his cultivation level. He was sipping tea as he focused on reading.

The old man felt Xiao Chen's gaze and gently put down the book in his hand. He smiled amiably at Xiao Chen and said, "Little brother, you finally came."

When Xiao Chen heard this, he was somewhat surprised. He did not recognize this old man.

When Liu Suifeng saw the situation, he quickly explained to Xiao Chen, "This is my First Uncle, Liu Qing. He was injured twenty years ago. The Ice Crystal Flower you snatched back saved his life."

Xiao Chen immediately understood the situation. He was of the same generation of the previous Peak Master and probably held a high position. He did not dare to be impolite, so he immediately went forward and declared, "Ye Chen greets senior."

Liu Qing smiled faintly, "There is no need to stand on ceremony. At the end of the day, I'm the one that should bow to you. If it were not for you, I would have lost my life."

Xiao Chen was unable to sense Liu Qing's cultivation. Furthermore, he was a senior. How could Xiao Chen dare to receive a bow from him? He

quickly said, “Senior has exaggerated. It was simply a slight effort on my part.”

“Suifeng, bring him to the second floor. I will charge him half price for any Martial Techniques he picks today,” Liu Qing nodded, he was very satisfied with Xiao Chen’s humble attitude.

Xiao Chen did not expect to be able to gain such a benefit. He quickly gave thanks and followed Liu Suifeng, quickly arriving at the second floor of Qingyun Peak’s library.

The library was split into two floors. The first floor contained Yellow Ranked and Profound Ranked Martial Techniques; there were no Earth Ranked Martial Techniques. The worst Martial Technique in the second floor was a Superior Grade Profound Ranked Martial Technique.

“Sha! Sha!”

Just as Xiao Chen arrived at the second floor, he could hear the sound of pages being flipped. It was quite obvious in the quiet second floor. Could there be other people here?

When Xiao Chen looked carefully, he found that there were indeed people from other peaks; they were all seriously picking Martial Techniques. Liu Suifeng explained, “It’s not too strange. These are the core disciples of the sect. The core disciples have the rights to pick Martial Techniques from other peaks.”

Xiao Chen nodded and ignored them. He asked around for the location of the Saber Techniques and immediately went over to pick out some.

There were only 15 Earth Ranked Martial Techniques in the Qingyun Peak’s library. Ignoring the Cultivation Techniques, Fist Techniques, and Movement Techniques, Xiao Chen found three Inferior Grade Earth Ranked Saber Techniques and one Medial Grade Earth Ranked Saber Technique; there was no Superior Grade Earth Ranked Saber Techniques.

Medial Grade Earth Ranked Saber Technique—Withered Tree Saber Technique. There was a total of 18 moves. It was comprehended by an almighty senior in front of a withered tree which had existed for ten

thousand years.

This Saber Technique was simple and concise, steady and imposing. There were no elegant or complicated moves. There was no high requirement on comprehension ability. However, it was easy to learn, but hard to master.

The essence of it would involve comprehending the longevity of a withering tree, the reason why it would stand for ten thousand years without dying. Only then could one practice it to Great Perfection.

Withered Tree Saber Technique... Just from hearing the name one could tell the style of this Saber Technique. It was tenacious and heavy, a very plain and simple Saber Technique.

It was quite good, but it was not suitable for Xiao Chen's style. Furthermore, Xiao Chen's Martial Spirit attribute was not wood. It would be difficult to reach Great Perfection.

There was only one Earth Ranked Saber Technique, but it was not suitable for him. Xiao Chen felt that it was unfortunate. He looked at the remaining three Inferior Grade Earth Ranked Martial Techniques.

Mountain Splitting Saber Technique, Inferior Grade Earth Ranked Martial Technique. There were a total of nine moves. It was grandiose, fierce, and tyrannical. When practiced to Great Perfection, it would be easy to split a mountain.

This was a very common Earth Ranked Saber Technique in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion; many people practiced this. When Xiao Chen was in the Spirit Mines, he had seen Ma Chen use it. It did indeed have an extraordinary might.

There was no requirement on the Martial Spirit's attribute, so it was a viable option. Xiao Chen placed it back down slowly. If he had no other choices, he would choose it.

Xiao Chen continued reading the remaining two Saber Techniques: Wind and Thunder Saber Technique, and Lingyun Saber Technique.

The Wind and Thunder Saber Technique was originally a Superior Grade

Earth Ranked Saber Technique. However, there were very harsh requirements. It required one to have dual-attributes in order to cultivate it; such people were rare. Hence, it was quite neglected and was relegated to an Inferior Grade Earth Ranked Saber Technique.

The Lingyun Saber Technique had a total of 18 moves. It was comprehended by a senior of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion on the highest peak of the Lingyun Mountain Range. After cultivating for a hundred years, he suddenly comprehended it when he felt the majesty of the Lingyun Mountains.

Unfortunately, this Saber Technique was not a complete Saber Technique. It was not known why, but the senior destroyed the last three moves in this Saber Technique. This resulted in this Saber Technique, that could have been comparable to a peak Superior Grade Earth Ranked Saber Technique, to instead become an Inferior Grade Earth Ranked Saber Technique.

Because it was missing the last three moves, it was not a complete Saber Technique. Furthermore, there were very high requirements on comprehension ability. These factors all resulted in very few people practicing it, like the Wind and Thunder Saber Technique.

Out of the four Saber Techniques, the Withered Tree Saber Technique's attribute did not match, and the Wind and Thunder Saber Technique had too high a requirement. Only the Mountain Splitting Saber Technique and the Lingyun Saber Technique remained.

The names of these two Saber Techniques were quite interesting, too. One was named 'Mountain Splitting' and the other was named after the mountain range. It was not known if the Mountain Splitting Saber Technique could really split the Lingyun Mountain Range after it reached Great Perfection.

The two Saber Techniques each had their own unique points. However, the Lingyun Saber Technique was one step higher overall. Because there were high requirements for comprehension ability and the fact it was missing the final three moves, it resulted in fewer people practicing it

compared to the Mountain Splitting Saber Technique.

After thinking for a while, Xiao Chen took the Lingyun Saber Technique. “I’ll choose this. Although the Mountain Splitting Saber Technique is complete, there are too many people practicing it in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. It seems too ordinary.”

Choosing the Lingyun Saber Technique would be more suitable for Xiao Chen. Although it had high requirements for comprehension ability, Xiao Chen was not lacking in that. He was not afraid he would fail to learn the Lingyun Saber Technique.

Who knows, with his current comprehension ability, he might even comprehend the final three moves by himself; it was not completely impossible.

After Xiao Chen made up his mind, he started to look through the Lingyun Saber Technique, flipping through a few pages. After he read the introduction, he discovered the rest were blank pages.

The circulation method, the incantation, the names of the moves... there was nothing. Xiao Chen flipped through the other Saber Technique and discovered it was the same. There was only a rough introduction, the rest were blank.

After thinking for a while, Xiao Chen understood the reasons behind this. Most cultivators had very good memories. They would be able to completely remember everything within a book.

They would only require half a day to completely memorize a Martial Technique. There were also geniuses with photographic memories. Within a day, it would be possible for them to memorize all the Martial Techniques within the entire library.

If so, the system of using contribution points to exchange for Martial Techniques would be pointless. It was going to be more problematic than he thought to obtain the real manual.

Xiao Chen put aside the Lingyun Saber Technique carefully. He did not see Liu Suifeng around, so he was not in a rush to return. Hence, he

started to wander around the second floor.

Xiao Chen started to walk around every bookshelf, occasionally taking a book out and flipping through it. He got to take a look at all sorts of Martial Techniques; just reading the introductions was often an eye-opener for him. In the future, if he was fighting an enemy using such Martial Techniques, he would have an idea on how to deal with them.

While Xiao Chen was strolling around, he saw a Martial Technique with a strange name in the corner of a bookshelf. It was the Nine Saber Heavenly Exterminating Formation (Simplified Version). There were even some notes behind it, discussing the theory; it was not perfect and was only for reference.

The Nine Saber Heavenly Exterminating Formation... wasn't this one of the three great formations of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion? It was even a simplified version. Xiao Chen quickly took a look, interested.

Unfortunately, it was the same as the other Martial Techniques. The Nine Saber Heavenly Exterminating Formation (Simplified Version) only had a brief introduction. The detailed methods of operation were not in there.

"Ye Chen, have you chosen your Martial Technique?" Liu Suifeng asked as he sauntered over.

Xiao Chen carefully put away the Nine Saber Heavenly Exterminating Formation (Simplified Version). He took a look at the manual in Liu Suifeng's hand and he exclaimed in surprise, "You seem to be holding an Earth Ranked manual!"

Liu Suifeng nodded, "En! An Inferior Grade Earth Ranked Cultivation Technique. This is going to deplete the contribution points I earned at the Jade Maiden Peak by watching the fields. It will be useful for the core disciple exam this time."

After the two of them spoke, they headed down the stairs. At the bottom of the stairs, they saw a man in his twenties. He was wearing the grey cultivator robes of the Gangyu Peak. He had what would be considered a handsome face, but was giving off a certain malicious vibe.

When Liu Suifeng saw this person, his expression changed. He said in astonishment, “Wang Rong! When did you come back?”

When Wang Rong saw Liu Suifeng, he smiled gently and revealed an expression of contempt. “It has been a year, but you have not changed. No, you have even become weaker. Move!”

Wang Rong casually used his palm to push on Liu Suifeng’s shoulder. It did not seem like he used much strength, but Liu Suifeng was pushed back uncontrollably.

Chapter 216: Do You Wish To Live in the Shadow of This Person Forever?

"Hu!"

Xiao Chen stepped forward and placed his right palm on Liu Suifeng's back, dissipating the force. Only after that did Liu Suifeng managed to stabilize himself. He had an unsightly expression on his face as he thanked Xiao Chen in a soft voice.

Wang Rong smiled faintly as a mocking expression appeared on his face. He said, "You are even weaker than I thought. You can't even withstand a single blow!"

"Wang Rong! Don't go too far! This is Qingyun Peak!" Liu Suifeng said angrily.

Wang Rong smiled faintly, "What did I do? I only asked you to move. Don't use Qingyun Peak's name to suppress me. You are not even a core disciple, you are not worthy of doing so."

Wang Rong... Xiao Chen repeated this name in his mind a few times. It seemed like he had heard this name before but he could not recall where. Even so, he was not bothered with it.

Wang Rong snorted as he walked by Liu Suifeng. When he walked by Xiao Chen, he suddenly stopped. He turned his head and said with a mocking smile, "I forgot, you don't care about being a core disciple. After all, you have a powerful sister shielding you. Even if your rank drops drastically, you would not be chased off the mountain."

When Xiao Chen heard the word 'rank', he finally remembered where he seen Wang Rong's name. He was the twentieth ranked on the Hall of Contributions' ranking boards. He had only taken a cursory glance and did not have too deep an impression. That was why he did not remember it immediately.

However, Xiao Chen did not know what grudge Liu Suifeng had with this person. There seemed to be something major between them; the moment

they met, the atmosphere became very tense.

Liu Suifeng turned pale and he clenched his right fist tightly. There was a vein bulging on his forehead, like he wanted to say something. However, he eventually did not say anything.

When Wang Rong saw that Liu Suifeng was not going to say anything, he found it boring. He snorted and walked away without looking back.

"Boom!"

Suddenly there was a loud explosion in the quiet library; it was like a crack of thunder. It caused the library to tremble continuously.

The image of a ferocious tiger merged into Xiao Chen's body, the bones in his body were giving off 'pi li pa la' sounds. There was a loud roar as a fist punched toward Wang Rong's back.

The instant the thunder crackled, Wang Rong immediately felt a killing intent and the horrifying wind from the fist. He did not have enough time to think. He turned around at lightning-speed, clenched his fist and punched out in response.

"Bang!" Wang Rong felt incredible pain and his arm went numb. He flew backward and his Qi and blood surged non-stop; he landed on the second floor.

Xiao Chen's punch did not have any warning. Furthermore, when he made a move, he did not hold back; 6,000 kilograms of force used together with his Inferior Grade Earth Ranked Fist Technique—Fierce Tiger Leaving the Mountains.

The staircase was very narrow, there was not enough space for Wang Rong to draw the saber hanging at his waist. Furthermore, he had underestimated Xiao Chen's physical strength and clashed head on. This resulted in him suffering a huge disadvantage.

"Rumble...!"

Wang Rong stomped on the ground, causing the force from Xiao Chen's punch to be transmitted to the floor. All the bookshelves on the second

floor immediately started shaking. Many of the manuals on the bookshelves fell to the ground.

"That is Wang Rong, the twentieth ranked person on the Unstable List. He normally trains outside, why is he back? He's even fighting with someone."

"Who is so daring to even challenge Wang Rong? In last year's Ranking War, Wang Rong was the most vicious one. He had no sense of camaraderie at all, he even killed someone. If it were not for the fact that he has high talent, he would have been chased away long ago.

"It is definitely someone within the top twenty ranks. No one else would dare to take the initiative to provoke him, not to mention causing such a large disturbance."

The originally quiet second floor immediately turned noisy. The people who were choosing Martial Techniques all rushed out. They were all astonished when they saw the state Wang Rong was in.

The so-called 'Unstable List' was the list on the wall painted gold in the Ranking Hall. The competition within the top 500 ranks was the most intense in the entire Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

The people who could keep their names there were geniuses. When these people went out of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, they would be able to become an overlord of an area—stories of their might would spread far and wide.

Thus, this list was also known as the Unstable List. The people who were able to get into the top twenty were geniuses among geniuses. They could already be classified as 'monsters' and Wang Rong was one such 'monster.'

Who in the world was fighting with Wang Rong?Everyone was feeling curious. They all looked to the bottom of the stairs, wanting to find out who was below; who was the one with such guts?

"Ta! Ta! Ta!"

Xiao Chen slowly walked up, appearing before everyone. When everyone

saw him, they were astonished, The one who challenged Wang Rong was actually him.

"Qingyun Peak's Ye Chen! It's actually him!" They were shocked; a person who been in the inner sect for only half a year actually challenged Wang Rong, who was in the top twenty of the Unstable List."

Wang Rong had an extremely livid expression on his face. He wanted to move his hand to draw his saber but he discovered that his hand would not obey. When he took a look, he was startled—tiny beads of blood came out through the pores of his right arm.

Within a short period of time, it would be impossible for his arm to be recovered to its original state. Wang Rong cursed in his mind, Damn, I was too careless. How much force does this guy's punch contain? My right arm refuses to listen to me.

Wang Rong excelled at Saber Techniques, he had not trained his physical body. He had no way to gather more Essence to his right hand in a short period of time. Hence, he was not a match for Xiao Chen when competing in strength.

"Bastard! How dare you sneak attack me! You will pay for that!" Wang Rong roared at Xiao Chen; he had an livid expression on his face.

Before Wang Rong returned to the mountain, he had already advanced to the peak of Inferior Grade Martial Saint. Although he noticed Xiao Chen, he did not care about him as he saw that he was only a Superior Grade Martial Grand Master.

However, Wang Rong had not expected this person to sneak attack him. Furthermore, he done so with such great force, temporarily crippling his right hand.

"Ye Chen, don't injure him. You are not his match." Liu Suifeng ran over and held Xiao Chen back. "His cultivation is much higher than yours. He might be at an disadvantage now, but you will not be able to deal with his retaliation in the future."

Xiao Chen looked at Liu Suifeng's worried appearance and sighed in his

heart. How naive... now that I have already injured him, a grudge has been formed.

If I let him off now, would Wang Rong not retaliate in the future? Given his character, would he give up on taking revenge?

If one was overly cautious and afraid to do anything, then it was a waste to be living in this world. Xiao Chen did not think too much before he decided to make a move.

This person humiliated his friend in front of him and he had even made a move to mock him. If he had no chance of victory, he might have chosen to endure. However, since he could, why not make a move?

If Xiao Chen did not do so, then he would be going against his character. If he stayed quiet and plotted revenge for the future... by the time he could think of that, the opponent would have already reached the second floor. Even if you wanted to make a move, you would have lost your opportunity.

Xiao Chen has always been a decisive person. He would not hesitate to do the things that he had decided to do. He would use a huge force to instantly defeat the enemy.

“Do you wish to live in the shadow of this person forever?” Xiao Chen stared at Wang Rong, as he had no intentions of letting him off.

When Liu Suifeng heard that, he was stunned. A complicated expression appeared on his face, “But you are really not his match. In the past few years, he is the only person in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion to practice the Wind and Thunder Saber Technique to Great Perfection.”

“Dang! Dang! Dang!”

A few figures showed up from an unknown place. Liu Qing’s figure arrived slowly. He looked coldly at Wang Rong and said, “Leave, and don’t come back to Qingyun Peak again.

When he heard Liu Qing’s words, Wang Rong felt like he was relieved of a great burden. He leaped away and quickly disappeared from everyone’s sights. He had clearly seen the look of disdain in Xiao Chen’s eyes earlier.

Wang Rong had seen such looks outside before, and he was incredibly familiar with them. The bandits had the same look, cold and unfeeling, decisive in killing.

Wang Rong believed that even with Liu Suifeng here, this person would not hold back. Xiao Chen might not dare to kill him in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, but he would be able to ensure that he stayed in bed for a few months.

I cannot let him stay alive, otherwise, it will cause me no end of trouble. When he leaves the mountain, I have to look for an opportunity to kill him, Wang Rong thought to himself as a trace of murderous intent appeared in his eyes.

Xiao Chen felt that it was slightly unfortunate when he saw Wang Rong leave. He was very clear on what kind of person Wang Rong was. He was originally planning to injure him to the point where he had to lie in bed for a few months.

However, since Liu Qing had said something, Xiao Chen was not in a good position to make a move. He could only be more careful in the future, keeping an eye out for Wang Rong's revenge.

Xiao Chen and Liu Suifeng descended to the first floor and handed over all the manuals they had chosen to Liu Qing. Liu Qing dealt with Liu Suifeng's stuff first before taking a look at the manuals Xiao Chen handed over.

When he saw the first manual, he had an expression of mild shock. He said, "Lingyun Saber Technique... This is an deficient Earth Ranked Saber Technique. Furthermore, there is a very high requirement of comprehension ability. Little Brother, are you sure you want to choose this?"

Xiao Chen nodded, "Senior, there is no need to worry. I have seriously considered this already before I made my decision."

Seeing Xiao Chen so resolute, Liu Qing did not try to persuade him anymore and simply asked for 400 contribution points. Then he took out the Lingyun Saber Technique's manual as well as a jade strip.

“Drip a drop of blood onto this and then repeat after me. This hand-written copy will be yours after that.”

Xiao Chen did as he said, repeating after him, “I, Ye Chen, swear on my heart demon that I will not leak out the Lingyun Saber Technique I have learned. If I break this oath, I will be devoured by my heart demon, my meridians will break, and I will die.”

[TL notes: Heart demon: most people familiar to these kinds of novels would be familiar with this. It is usually something bothering a cultivator, preventing them from advancing further. It’s a mental trauma of some sort, one that can have physical effects on cultivators.]

Xiao Chen was astonished; What a vicious oath. So this is how the Heavenly Saber Pavilion prevents the leakage of their secret techniques. I wonder if it were to really leak would the results be as stated?

Regardless of whether is was effective, Xiao Chen would not try it casually. That jade stripe was quite strange. It was better to be safe than sorry. If the oath took effect, it would be too late for regrets.

After Xiao Chen swore to his heart demon, Liu Qing handed the Lingyun Saber Technique’s hand-copied manual to Xiao Chen. Then he took the second manual from Xiao Chen.

When Liu Qing saw the name of the manual, he could not help but smile, “Little friend, why did you choose this? It does not seem like a Martial Technique.”

Xiao Chen nodded, “Hmm, I know. I just wanted to check it out. The three great formations of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion are famous. Who knows, maybe I can comprehend something new from this, and gain some enlightenment.”

Chapter 217: Mysterious Senior

Liu Qing shook his head and smiled. “If this is what you are thinking, then you may be disappointed. Although this book is called the Nine Saber Heavenly Exterminating Formation (Simplified Version), it is not related to that Nine Saber Heavenly Exterminating Formation.

“This manual is another formation, which was derived from the Nine Saber Heavenly Exterminating Formation. Although its might is great, it required nine cultivators of similar cultivation levels to cooperate perfectly. It had very high requirements and only existed in theory.

“Aside from the formation master, the other eight people would have to be like extensions of his arms, smooth and natural, without any pause or hesitation. There was no leeway for any errors; otherwise, the formation would instantly fail and cause a backlash.”

Xiao Chen frowned slightly, a strange look appearing in his eyes. He said, “Senior, why are you so familiar with this?”

Liu Qing smiled faintly and said, “Not just familiar, I am the one who wrote this book.”

So that was why. No wonder he was as familiar with it as if it were his family treasure. Xiao Chen said, “In that case, I will listen to senior’s advice and not take this book.”

“Wait for a while,” Liu Qing told Xiao Chen before handing him a complete Nine Saber Heavenly Exterminating Formation (Simplified Version). “There is no problem looking through it when you have time. Who knows, maybe you can figure out the method to solve the issues it has.”

Xiao Chen was mildly surprised. He gave his thanks after receiving it before immediately leaving the library.

Liu Suifeng was seated alone on the stone steps outside of the library. He had a dejected expression on his face. It was likely that he was still thinking about Wang Rong’s return.

Xiao Chen walked to Liu Suifeng's side. He was not aware of the grudges between him and Wang Rong, nor did he know how to console him. It was fine to receive setbacks and difficulties as long as one knew of their faults and bravely dealt with them.

However, Xiao Chen did not know if Liu Suifeng could think this through. If he was ruined by this setback and developed a heart demon, it would mean the end of his journey on the path of cultivation.

When Liu Suifeng heard Xiao Chen's footsteps, he got up and put on a brave front. "Brother Ye. You obtained the manuals already, right? Let's go down the peak. Thank you for standing up for me earlier."

Xiao Chen patted his shoulder and said, "As your friend, this is what I should do."

Liu Suifeng was silent on the way down, completely different from when they were going up. They both headed for the middle of the peak in silence.

"Hold on!"

After they walked for a while, a voice suddenly rang out in their heads. They stopped walking and looked at each other; there was a trace of doubt in their eyes.

Suddenly, Liu Suifeng shut his eyes, as though he was communicating something with his mind. After a while, he opened his eyes and said to Xiao Chen, "My dad wants you to go to the top of the peak. He wants to meet you."

Liu Suifeng's father, the previous Peak Master of Qingyun Peak; the one who held on to the Divine Weapon. He was usually at the top of the peak and was shrouded in mystery. To think he wanted to meet Xiao Chen!

Xiao Chen felt suspicious and asked, "Did he say what is it about?"

Liu Suifeng did not know, so he shook his head, "He did not say. I have not seen him for a very long time myself. Let me know how he is doing when you come down."

Xiao Chen nodded and executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art. He moved very quickly on the small mountain path. In the blink of an eye, he had travelled several hundred meters.

Liu Suifeng looked at Xiao Chen's disappearing figure and muttered, "How unfathomable. He was about as strong as me a few months ago. Now, I can no longer see through his strength. He probably would be able to fight against Wang Rong."

When Liu Suifeng thought of Wang Rong, he revealed an expression of hate and helplessness.

Qingyun Peak's summit was between 4,000 and 5,000 meters higher. The higher one climbed, the more precipitous it was. Eventually, it reached a point where there was no more road. After that was a near-vertical climb. The top of the peak was shrouded in clouds. A strong wind blew up there, making one's clothes flutter.

Xiao Chen took a look around. There was another thousand meters to the top, but the wall was smooth, and there were no footholds. His Small Perfection Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art had no way to fly in the air.

Xiao Chen had no other choice but to use the Gravity Spell to fly to the top. Flying for a thousand meters up exhausted a lot of Essence. Furthermore, the wind very strong. This final stretch took a long time to complete.

Xiao Chen felt like he was flying up to heaven. He did not know how Liu Suifeng came up here in the past. In the end, Xiao Chen got through this daunting experience without any mishaps, and landed firmly.

There was an old man seated cross-legged at the top. There was no expression on his face, as though he had merged together with the rock.

The apocalyptic Divine Weapon was stowed peacefully in a wooden box and placed at the side of the peak; it seemed very ordinary.

Xiao Chen had always been curious about the old man's status; he had a guess that he was not very sure about. When he saw this person, he sized him up carefully. However, he discovered that this person was different

from the one in his memories.

He did not know why, but Xiao Chen exhaled in relief when he arrived at this conclusion.

The old man slowly opened his eyes and he looked at Xiao Chen. He smiled, “I did not expect to meet you again so soon... Thunder Emperor’s inheritor. How is the scabbard I gave you?”

When Xiao Chen heard this, he was startled. A strange light appeared in his eyes as he stared at this old man, “So, it really is you!”

The Thunder Emperor’s inheritor... this was the status Xiao Chen was the most sensitive about. When he heard this person mention it again, his right hand went for his saber hilt quickly. He raised his aura and was ready to make a move at any moment.

The old man smiled indifferently, “There is no need to be nervous. If I wanted to harm you, I would not have given you the scabbard. Otherwise, the people in the Elders’ Assembly would have felt the aura of the Thunder Wood Sword and killed you on the spot.”

Although the old man said that, the wariness in Xiao Chen’s heart did not decrease at all. The feeling of having one’s life in the hand of another was not comfortable.

If this was looked at from another angle, if the old man wanted to harm him, all he had to do was to announce his status. Xiao Chen would then immediately face the threat of elimination.

Xiao Chen said sullenly, “Why did you call me here? I’m guessing it is not simply to meet me?”

The old man did not answer Xiao Chen’s question. Instead, he said, “Although I cannot leave this Mountain Coiling Rock under me, I know of every little thing that happens in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. Nothing can escape my eyes.”

He could not leave the rock under him? Xiao Chen extended out his Spiritual Sense and looked carefully at the rock under the old man. When he scanned it with his Spiritual Sense, he saw something he could not see

with his eyes.

There were black tentacles binding the old man tightly to the rock. The tentacles emitted a black demonic Qi, it was very horrifying.

Xiao Chen withdrew his Spiritual Sense and looked again. However, he discovered that everything seemed normal; he could not see anything. So that was why when Biyun Peak's Peak Master—Song Que—came in force, this old man was unable to help.

It was because of these black tentacles. The feeling these tentacles gave him was similar to the Corpse King Imprint that was once placed in his body.

When the old man felt Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense, he revealed a somewhat astonished expression. What strong Soul Power! His Soul Power is as strong as mine. Furthermore, he seems even more adept at using it.

Xiao Chen withdrew his gaze and said indifferently, "What you can see is not my problem. I came to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion as a private individual."

"I am only here to learn Listening to the Sword and Communicating With It. I will not cause any trouble in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. I request for Senior to stop bringing up my status as the Thunder Emperor's inheritor."

The old man's expression did not change. He smiled gently, "Little Friend. Listen carefully. I said, nothing in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion escapes my eyes."

After the old man said this, he paused and looked at Xiao Chen meaningfully. Then, he continued, "... including your escapades in the Spirit Mine realms... and everything that happened in that herb field."

This time, Xiao Chen was completely shocked. He did not expect the secrets of the underground world would be discovered by this person. That meant that this person knew everything about his deeds in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

The old man continued, "Don't overthink this. Although I can see

everything in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, I will not focus on a single person for no reason. It would be very exhausting that way. Most of my attention is spent on the spatial crack in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. I don't have that much time to care about you.

"I noticed you in the Spirit Mines because of the battle with the Heavenly Wolf Race Fiend King. I had diverted some of my Soul Power."

Xiao Chen felt a little more assured. However, he did not understand something, "After speaking for so long, you still have not told me why you called me here."

"Young Man, don't be anxious. There are some things that cannot be explained with just a sentence," the old man had a calm expression as he went on indifferently. "You have benefited from a senior of my Heavenly Saber Pavilion and you are learning Listening to the Sword and Communicating With It from my daughter. I would like to ask for your help."

Help? Xiao Chen did not hesitate at all. After receiving someone's favor, it was right to return it; this was not a problem. He cupped his hands and bowed, "As long as it is within my capabilities, I am willing to help."

However, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion is full of talent. What kind of help can this insignificant me provide? Xiao Chen was filled with doubts as he pondered.

Xiao Chen was not arrogant to that level yet. With his current strength, there were many people who were stronger than him in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. He could not figure out why this old man was asking him for help.

Hence, he was careful about it. As long as it was within his capabilities he would do it. If it exceeded what he could do, then he could only sympathize with this elder.

"Naturally, it is within your capabilities. Furthermore, this is something only you can do. Remember your promise."

[TL: I bet the promise is to marry his daughter. (Not a spoiler, just my

prediction.)]

In the end, when Xiao Chen left the top of the peak, the old man did not state what he needed help with. The old man beat around the bush and kept saying Xiao Chen just needed to remember today's promise.

Xiao Chen felt a little depressed at making a promise for no cause or reason. However, his time was tight. He rushed over to the dueling grounds and started to anxiously attempt to comprehend Listening to the Sword and Communicating With It with Liu Ruyue's assistance.

He had no time to be overly depressed. When he returned to his courtyard at night, he started to practice the Lingyun Saber Technique.

Time was as tight every day. There was no free time at all. Xiao Chen was either cultivating or practicing.

At the same time, as the yearly core disciple exam approached, the entire Heavenly Saber Pavilion seemed to enter into a season of training sessions.

Even some of the core disciples did not dare to slack off. According to the rules, a few core disciples ranked at the back would have to fight with the regular disciples in the core exams. If they lost, their status as core disciples would be revoked.

Such rules were a spur for them, causing them to not dare to neglect their training.

Chapter 218: Tianyue Peak, Zhang Lie

Within a forest in the Lingyun Mountain Range, Tianyue Peak:

A young cultivator dressed in Tianyue Peak's uniform was practicing his saber. The saber blade whistled and was glowing as it created a violent wind.

This person soon started dancing around like a butterfly, graceful and agile. Then he was like an eagle soaring into the sky, turning up his nose at everything. Everything the saber light touched was ruined, all kinds of flora were ravaged, trees warped, and the leaves on the ground and trees flew everywhere.

"Everlasting Startling Cloud!"

Suddenly, the young man shouted and chopped out with his saber. The saber light condensed into a thin line and shot out with a 'xiu' sound. The fine Saber Qi slowly thinned out, and eventually, it thinned to a point where the naked eye could not see it, as though it had disappeared.

The young man revealed a satisfied smile. He returned the saber back to its scabbard with a 'huang dang' sound. The instant the saber was sheathed...

"Boom!"

All the trees about 500 meters in front of him all snapped in half at the trunk. Tree after tree fell over noisily non-stop.

However, it was not over yet. A slender saber Qi suddenly appeared in front of him. The saber light that seemed to have vanished earlier burst out in full the moment the trees fell over.

It was like a waterfall bursting out. There was a ripple in the air, and everywhere it passed, the trees were annihilated into dust. Dust filled the air, flying everywhere.

"Great Saber Technique!" An old man in gray robes slowly walked out from the trees. It was the Tianyue Peak's third elder, who was in charge of providing guidance.

When the young man saw the old man, he greeted him respectfully, “Third Elder, you are too polite.”

The Third Elder revealed a faint smile as he said gently, “Zhang Lie, I’m not being polite here. In the past few hundred years, you are the first person to be able to practice it to Great Perfection and comprehend the sixteenth move on your own.

“Although you were accepted into my Tianyue Peak in the middle of the year, in my opinion, your comprehension abilities and talent can be ranked in the top ten of the entire Heavenly Saber Pavilion. Furthermore, you did not slack off on your cultivation at all, not wasting your talent.”

This person was the man who took Xiao Chen’s spot back then, Zhang Clan Head’s Son from Yunyang County, Zhang Lie. When he heard the old man’s praise, Zhang Lie revealed a smile. However, he still maintained a very humble tone “Third Elder exaggerates... there are still many areas for me to improve on.”

The third elder nodded his head in satisfaction and said, “Being humble is a good thing. However, even though a cultivator can lack arrogance, they must not lack pride. I want you to take the first place in the core disciple exam for Tianyue Peak. Can you do it?”

Zhang Lie said in a grave voice, “This disciple will definitely succeed in this task and obtain glory for Tianyue Peak.”

“Very good, this Everlasting Startling Cloud still has room for improvement. There are seven more days to the core disciple exam. There is no more need for you to attend Tianyue Peak’s special training. Focus on comprehending the Everlasting Startling Cloud to Great Perfection. By then, no one within the same cultivation realm will be your match,” the Third Elder said as he looked at Zhang Lie.

When Zhang Lie heard this, he revealed an expression of joy. He had only comprehended the Everlasting Startling Cloud recently. If he wanted to practice it to Great Perfection, he would still require some time. What the third elder said had really helped him out a lot.

“Many thanks to Third Elder. I will not disappoint you when the time

comes."

Within a forest, in the back mountain of Qingyun Peak, Xiao Chen sheathed his saber. All the trees within 1000 meters in front of him broke in half at the trunk in an orderly manner with a 'xiu' sound.

A light spread out like a flood of water, causing all the surrounding trees to turn into dust, filling and fluttering around in the air.

"Lingyun Saber Technique... It lives up to the fact it was once a peak Superior Grade Earth Ranked Saber Technique. Its might is not far from that of a Heaven Ranked Martial Technique. If I can comprehend the final two moves, it is unknown how strong it could become," Xiao Chen said as he looked at the scene in the forest; he was emotionally stirred. After consuming the Flowing Light Flower, the amount of increase in his ability to comprehend surpassed his imagination.

Xiao Chen had comprehended all fifteen moves of the high-requirement Lingyun Saber Technique within one week. He had even unintentionally comprehended the sixteenth move of the Lingyun Saber Technique—Everlasting Startling Cloud.

The so-called 'Everlasting Startling Cloud' was achieved by turning the cultivator's aura into a string, extending it out limitlessly until it seemed like it disappeared, then making it explode violently.

In that case, what does the name of the next move—Twisting Road Around Peak—mean?Xiao Chen leaned against a tree and pondered.

Heavenly Saber Pavilion, Lingyun Mountain Range, Beichen Peak, within a stone forest:

There was a shirtless youth, stout, with a strong and muscular body. He was practicing every one of the eight basic moves of the saber with his empty hands.

An old man was standing beside him, looking on expressionlessly.

There was no saber in his hand, but he was able to exquisitely execute the eight basic saber moves: sweep, hack, push, pare, skim, swing, chop, and pierce. It was as though he himself was an unsheathed treasured

saber; his hand was giving off, a sharp gleam, revealing a killing intent.

"Xiu!"

He took a step forward and used his palm as a saber to chop at a two-meters-tall rock in from of him. There was no loud rumble but a corner of the rock was sliced off like tofu.

"Xiu! Xiu!"

He moved his palm a few more times, so fast that it could not be seen. After that, he withdrew his hand as he sent out some wind from the palm strike. The two-meter-tall rock immediately crumbled apart, turning into countless tiny stones scattered across the ground.

When the old man beside him saw all this, he revealed a smile on his previously expressionless face and said, "Body as Saber... you practiced it for ten years as though it was one day. Now, you have finally stabilized it at Small Perfection. Not bad."

The expression on the young man's squarish face did not change, there was no joy or sadness, he was a block of wood. "Unfortunately, my cultivation is too slow. I am already nineteen years old, but I am still only an Inferior Grade Martial Grand Master."

In the world below the mountain, someone reaching Inferior Grade Martial Grand Master before nineteen would be considered as a genius regardless of where you went.

However, in this talent-filled Heavenly Saber Pavilion, such talent was considered poor. Furthermore, there was even the danger of being chased off the mountain.

The rules of the Heaven Saber Pavilion stated that if one is unable to reach Inferior Grade Martial Saint by the age of twenty-five, they would be chased out of the inner sect. If they wished to continue staying at Lingyun Mountain Range to cultivate, they would be required to pay a certain amount of Spirit Stones a month.

The old man said, "Mu Heng, since the first day you chose this path, you should have known what kind of path you were taking. You will need to

endure the loneliness of being ordinary. If you are able to have any accomplishments before turning thirty, it would be something to thank the gods for. It is destined for you to be unknown in the early stages of your life."

The person called 'Mu Heng' had chosen a path that was different from most cultivators; turning his body into a saber, using his body to prove his Dao.

Mu Heng had almost completely given up on the cultivation of Essence. Instead, he focused non-stop on tempering the strength of his physical body, sharpening himself into an exceptionally sharp and treasured saber.

There were many ways to the peak of martial cultivation. Most cultivators would choose to use weapons, or even rely on their fists or legs.

They cultivated all sorts of Saber Techniques, Sword Techniques, Fist Techniques, Leg Techniques, and all sorts of other Martial Techniques that would increase their strength. They relied on their comprehension of weapons, fists, and legs to climb to the peak of martial cultivation.

There was even a significant number of people who could not condense a Martial Spirit. They gave up the cultivation of Essence and worked on tempering their physical bodies, using their bodies to prove their Dao.

However, the path Mu Heng chose was a combination of both. Hence, this path was much harder to proceed on. However, once it succeeded, it would be able to shake the world.

There was a saying: 'It is not worth speaking unless you can amaze the world, no point in flying unless you can fly to heaven.' It was rumored that the Saber Emperor had walked on this same path in the past.

Mu Heng picked up a set of clothes which was placed on a rock. Then he said gently to the old man, "Father, I wish to take part in the core disciple exams this time."

The old man revealed a bewildered expression, "You want to participate in this year's core disciple exam? With my status as Beichen Peak's Peak Master, there is no need for you to take part in this exam. The status of a

core disciple is not essential for you."

Mu Heng said indifferently, "I just want to prove myself to the rest. All these years, I have heard too many rumors, all saying that you have been raising trash for a son. I will take the first spot in this year's core disciple exam, proving them wrong."

The old man smiled faintly and played down the situation. "Just the gossip of vile people, there is no need to pay any attention. You just need to focus on your cultivation. The whole of the Great Qing Nation will not be able to contain your future achievements."

After the Beichen Peak's Peak Master spoke, he turned around to leave. Mu Heng felt somewhat dissatisfied as he called out, "Father, I still have to prove the value of my existence. I want a big fight in order to understand my true strength."

The old man stopped walked and pondered deeply. After a while, he said, "I'll think about it!"

As the date of the core disciple exam drew nearer, the atmosphere of the entire Lingyun Mountain Range turned heavier.

The days passed slowly, and soon, there were only three more days to the core disciple exam.

Qingyun Peak, Dueling Ground:

Liu Ruyue frowned slightly and asked, "Failed again?"

Xiao Chen slowly walked out from the Ancient Absolute Saber Formation and smiled bitterly, "I have touched the edge of it, but I am still unable to step across the threshold."

For close to half a month, Liu Ruyue had used all sorts of methods to forcibly help Xiao Chen comprehend the state of Listening to the Sword and Communicating With It. However, they always failed in the end.

There were almost no results. The only place where Xiao Chen had achieved something was the Ancient Absolute Saber Formation. Xiao Chen had comprehended something of Lightning Intent and had

improved in it significantly.

As Xiao Chen comprehended this Lightning Intent further, he could feel that he was approaching the edge of Listening to the Sword and Communicating With It. However, he could not be sure about it. So he had left this method for later.

When Liu Ruyue heard this, she said somewhat dejectedly, “Since the ancient times, no one has heard of being able to use external factors to comprehend the state of Listening to the Sword and Communicating With It. Perhaps I was too optimistic at the start, or maybe I am too useless.”

When Xiao Chen saw the situation, he quickly consoled her, “Elder Sister Ruyue, you have already done enough. Don’t say that, otherwise, I will feel bad.”

When Liu Ruyue heard this, she revealed a bitter smile and said, “There are three more days to the core disciple exam; go and make preparations. Don’t come here to try and comprehend Listening to the Sword and Communicating With It for the next few days. I will use this time to try and think of other methods.”

Xiao Chen nodded when he heard this; the date of the core disciple exam was drawing nearer. It was about time he settled down and consolidated everything he had learned in the past few days.

“Ye Chen, you failed again?” Liu Suifeng slowly walked over while holding a saber in his hand.

Chapter 219: Core Disciple Exam

Ever since Liu Suifeng came down from the summit, he had been training harder than normal; he had not left Qingyun Peak for the past half a month.

Liu Ruyue felt that this sudden change was somewhat strange. She asked Xiao Chen what was going on, but Xiao Chen believed that Liu Suifeng would not want his sister to know about this, so he could only say he knew nothing.

Xiao Chen nodded his head helplessly. Then he remembered something. He took out a petal of the Flowing Light Flower from the Universe Ring and handed it to Liu Suifeng. “This is for you. It should be able to help you before the core disciple exam.”

Liu Suifeng looked at the glowing Flowing Light Flower. He was filled with doubt as he asked, “What flower is this? Its fragrance is very strong.”

When the fragrance of the Flowing Light Flower spread out, it immediately attracted Liu Ruyue’s attention. When she saw the Flowing Light Flower in Liu Suifeng’s hand she revealed a surprised expression. She quickly walked over and asked in an astonished tone, “Flowing Light Flower? Ye Chen, where did you get this? Ah! This is not an ordinary Flowing Light Flower, it is close to being an Immortal Grade Treasure.”

Liu Ruyue stopped after she said that, her expression turned from amazement to shock. She quickly snatched the Flowing Light Flower from Liu Suifeng’s hands and handed it back to Xiao Chen, “Ye Chen, this Flowing Light Flower is too precious. Suifeng can’t accept this from you.”

“Flowing Light Flower?” Liu Suifeng’s expression changed. “The legendary Flowing Light Flower that could increase comprehension ability and help one’s body to be reborn?!”

Xiao Chen waved his hand casually and took out another petal, “This was a miraculous encounter I had in the Spirit Mines. I have already used one, there is no use consuming another one. I have also prepared another one for Elder Sister Ruyue for when she makes a breakthrough to Martial

King. I'll just give it to you now."

Liu Ruyue had never been an ungenuine person.When she heard the full story, she received it and said gratefully to Xiao Chen, "The two of us owe you a great favor."

Liu Suifeng's expression also turned serious. He slapped Xiao Chen's back repeatedly and said, "Brother, I will remember this favor. With this Flowing Light Flower, I should have no problems breaking through to Martial Saint at the end of the year.

"Who knows, with three days, I might be able to comprehend the Mountain Splitting Saber Technique and practice it to Great Perfection. I will pass the exam successfully and become a core disciple."

Three Days Later, in the Back Mountains of Qingyun Peak:

"Twisting Road Around Peak!"

Xiao Chen stood in the forest and turned around. He shot out very quickly to his front The saber in his hand moved in an arc. A strong air current was created in the surroundings, heading to the snow-white blade of the Lunar Shadow Saber.

His aura was condensing continuously. After a moment, a small mountain peak condensed behind Xiao Chen. His aura was instantly raised to the peak, as though he was standing on the mountain's summit.

No, that's wrong. The intent of the Twisting Road Around Peak should not be like that. Xiao Chen suddenly shook his head and thought to himself. The meaning of Twisting Road Around Peak was an unexpected result that was discovered when things reached the end.

However, the intent I am exhibiting now is that of reaching desperate straits, but the aura is ferocious and triumphant. There is no leeway for any twist.

Doubts appeared in Xiao Chen's heart. The aura he condensed also leaked away. The small mountain peak behind him instantly vanished into nothing.

Xiao Chen withdrew his saber, his face somewhat pale. This was the backlash from failing this move.

“Never mind, seems like it is not time yet. It is simply only a core disciple exam. With my strength, even without comprehending this, the sixteenth move of Lingyun Saber Technique is more than enough to clear it,” Xiao Chen said after he regulated the chaotic Essence in his body.

The next morning, the sky just lit up. Liu Ruyue and Liu Suifeng had already arrived at Xiao Chen’s courtyard. There was a green bird standing quietly beside the two of them.

“Time to go. I will not be accompanying you two to the core disciple exam. Suifeng knows the place. I wish you two good luck.” Liu Ruyue smiled faintly at Xiao Chen, who had just come out.

Xiao Chen nodded and leaped onto the green bird Liu Suifeng was also mounting. The green bird flapped its wings very hard, causing a strong wind as it soared into the sky. It welcomed the rising sun and flew toward the east.

The wind blew by their ears. Xiao Chen stood behind Liu Suifeng. He could feel that Liu Suifeng’s aura was stronger than it was three days ago. He said, “Congratulations. Your strength should have risen significantly within these three days.”

Liu Suifeng revealed a satisfied smile, “En! It is all thanks to the Flowing Light Flower you gave me. I have practiced the Mountain Splitting Saber Technique to Small Perfection in three days. Using this Earth Ranked Saber Technique, I have faith that I can become a core disciple this year.”

“Is the core disciple exam very hard? Why do I feel that those core disciple’s strength was not very high?” Xiao Chen asked as he stood behind Liu Suifeng.

Liu Suifeng’s expression sank. He nodded and said, “Very difficult. Out of the 5,000 spots of inner disciples in the entire Heavenly Saber Pavilion, there are at most 500 spots for core disciples.

“With your strength, this core disciple exam should not be a problem.

The reason why you have not run into any strong core disciples yet is because they are all training outside. They will not return to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion until the end of the year."

Heavenly Saber Pavilion, Heaven Viewing Platform, on the Drill Grounds:

The spectator stands at the drill grounds were densely packed with inner disciples. They were here to watch the once-a-year core disciple exam, and participate in the noise and excitement.

This event was second only to the end-of-year Ranking War. Many people would put down what they were doing and watch the excitement, even if they were not participating in it.

There were several elders seated on a tall platform. These were the people from the Hall Hall's Elders' Assembly; they were also the true rulers of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

The seven Peak Masters were seated at the side with calm expressions. However, no one knew how they were feeling in their hearts.

Due to the limited resources of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, even the Peak Masters did not have the authority to appoint and nominate core disciples. In order to become a core disciple, one must go through the exam set by the Main Hall.

There was a very objective way to see which peak was the strongest: the more core disciples a peak had, the stronger the peak.

At the moment, the strongest peak was naturally Tianyue Peak. They occupied about half of the slots for core disciples, more than 200 of them.

Aside from the weakened Qingyun Peak and the all-female Jade Maiden Peak, the other peaks had very similar strength, there was not much of a difference between them.

Song Que, who was only left with one arm, did not have much light in his eyes. He had lost an arm, resulting in his losing his ambition to compete for the Pavilion Master position.

Suddenly, Song Que looked away and looked at the incredibly calm Tianyue Peak's Peak Master—Leng Tianzheng. He smiled and said, "Seems like Senior Brother Leng will be dominating his core disciple exam again. I wonder how many disciples Tianyue Peak sent this time."

Leng Tianzheng looked at Song Que and laughed coldly in his heart. He revealed a gentle smile as he said indifferently, "Probably about a hundred, I can't recall very clearly."

When the other Peak Master's heard this, their expressions changed. There were only 50 core disciple spots in each core disciple exam every year. Unless there was someone with exceptional talent, the number of places would not increase.

The inner disciples who wished to take part in the exam were required to advance to Superior Grade Martial Grand Master before the age of nineteen. The other peaks only managed to have twenty-odd disciples who could meet the requirements, at best.

When compared to Tianyue Peak, they were not worth mentioning. If they wanted to compete, they would not be able to win. It seemed like Tianyue Peak will take away at least half the spots in the core disciple exam this time.

The remunerations and treatment core disciples received were at least triple of what ordinary inner disciples got. The speed of their cultivation was much faster.

If the spots were all taken by Tianyue Peak, then they could forget about surpassing Tianyue Peak for a long period of time; they could only be suppressed by them.

When they thought of this, the other Peak Masters glanced at each other. There was a trace of helplessness in their eyes.

A cold and gloomy look appeared in Song Que's gaze. He casually gave a glance at Liu Ruyue and said, "However, I'm afraid that no one from Senior Brother Leng's Tianyue Peak will be able to obtain first place."

Wanren Peak's Peak Master—Wan Feng—who was sitting beside him did

not understand, and asked, “Why? The first place has always belonged to Tianyue Peak for the past few years.”

Song Que looked coldly at Liu Ruyue as he said, “It seems like there are some things Junior Brother Wan is not aware of. Your core disciple—Yang Qi—was defeated by Peak Master Liu’s new disciple in the Hall of Contributions. Furthermore, he did not even need a hundred blows.

“Then there is that Quick Saber Lin Feng. He is even more of a joke; he was defeated in one punch.”

Wan Feng revealed an expression of doubt. He was frequently in isolated training. If it were not for the core disciple exam being so important, he would not have come out. Hence, he was not aware of events that took place in the mountains.

Wan Feng tilted his head slightly, facing an elder from Wanren Peak behind him, and asked, “Elder Su, is there such a thing?”

Elder Su had an unsightly expression on his face, but he still told Wan Feng everything he knew in a detailed manner.

After Wan Feng listened to Elder Su’s explanation, he had a gloomy expression. He looked at Liu Ruyue and said, “After not coming out for a period of time, Qingyun Peak now unexpectedly has a qualified successor.”

Liu Ruyue was expressionless; she knew that Song Que was trying to sow dissension. She looked at Song Que coldly and said indifferently, “You are only left with one arm and yet your thoughts are so vicious. Be careful, you might bite your tongue.”

Just as Song Que was about to speak, Leng Tianzheng looked at him in disgust. “Junior Brother Song. Just take care of your own matters. It is best to speak less about other people’s matters.”

Jade Maiden Peak’s Peak Master, who had been silent all the while, said, “Senior Brother Song, actually there is no need to be so fast to decide this. Yang Qi’s strength amongst the core disciples is not considered outstanding. It is not too surprising for an inner disciple to defeat him. Such matters happen every year in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

“Furthermore, while the process of the punch that defeated Lin Feng is worth discussing, there is no need to be too astonished at that. More importantly, I heard that Tianyue Peak recently has a new disciple. He managed to practice the Lingyun Saber Technique to Great Perfection. No one had managed to practice the Lingyun Saber Technique to Great Perfection in the past hundred years.”

He actually managed to practice the Lingyun Saber Technique to Great Perfection! When the rest heard it, they revealed an expression of shock. That was equivalent to a peak Superior Grade Earth Ranked Saber Technique. If he managed to practice it to Great Perfection, there would be no one in the same cultivation realm who would be a match for him.

Chapter 220: Foundational Exam

Leng Tianzheng smiled faintly and gave the stunned Beichen Peak Master a meaningful look. He said, “Junior Sister Chu is as well informed as always. This core disciple will be much more exciting than before, just keep watching and you will know what I mean. Whether Zhang Lie can obtain the first place is still an uncertainty.”

Everyone did not understand what Leng Tianzheng meant. Could it be that a peak Superior Grade Earth Ranked Saber Technique would not be sufficient to obtain the first position in this exam?

“Xiu!” A black warship slowly flew over from the horizon and stopped at the drill grounds.

“Tianyue Peak’s people have arrived. Tianyue Peak is indeed as strong as it was in the past. There are actually more than a hundred of their inner disciples taking part.”

“Seems like the first place will be snatched by Tianyue Peak again.”

“There is another warship flying over from that side! It’s Beichen Peak’s people.”

“Jade Maiden Peak’s people are arriving, too! There are so many female disciples!”

Soon, aside from Qingyun Peak’s Xiao Chen and Liu Suifeng, the disciples of the other five peaks all rode a warship over and stood at the side, standing in five separate groups.

Of the five groups, Tianyue Peak’s group had the most people. When the Tianyue Peak’s inner disciples looked at the other peak’s disciples, they had proud looks on their faces; they were cleared pleased with themselves. It was as though the core disciple positions were in the bag already.

Amidst the group, Zhang Lie had a calm expression. He swept his gaze across all the inner disciples taking part in the examination, observing the situation of all his competitors.

At one glance, Zhang Lie could tell that most of these people were early

Superior Grade Martial Grand Masters, with some middle Superior Grade Martial Grand Masters. Only a small group of people were peak Superior Grade Martial Grade Masters.

The latter were the people worth his notice. However, under the situation of them having the same level of cultivation, the thing that would make the difference would be Martial Techniques and combat experience.

Zhang Lie already had rich combat experience before he went up the mountain. The number of people who had died at his hands near Yunyang City numbered close to a hundred.

Zhang Lie had participated in the frontline of the wars amongst the several big clans in the city. When comparing combat experience, he had a significant advantage over these Heavenly Saber Pavilion's inner disciples.

If they were comparing Martial Techniques, then his advantage would become even more obvious. The Lingyun Saber Technique was originally a peak Superior Grade Earth Ranked Saber Technique. However, because of its difficulty and the fact it is missing three moves, it was relegated to being an Inferior Grade Earth Ranked Saber Technique.

Now that Zhang Lie had practiced it to Great Perfection, and even comprehended the sixteenth move, compared to these people he had an overwhelming advantage.

Seems like there will not be any pressure on me. I will be able to obtain the position of first for sure, Zhang Lie thought to himself indifferently. Just at this moment, he felt a burning gaze. It was as sharp as a knife, piercing through the air, staring fiercely at him.

When Zhang Lie traced the source of the gaze, he saw an ordinary-looking cultivator. When he used his perception to check him out, he could not help but be astonished. How can a person with such an intense gaze be only an Inferior Grade Martial Grand Master?

Why is there an Inferior Grade Martial Grand Master appearing in the core disciple exam?, Zhang Lie thought doubtfully to himself. When he looked up again, he could no longer find the owner of that gaze. At the

instant he was having his doubts, he had lost him.

Amidst that group, Mu Heng withdrew his gaze and smiled faintly. His aura was virtually non-existent, his squarish ordinary face did not stand out in the crowd. It seemed as though that gaze had not appeared at all. Zhang Lie looked around, trying to find the owner of that gaze.

That gaze came from the group of Beichen Peak's disciples. There are only twenty Beichen Peak's disciples participating in this core disciple exam.

Logically speaking, given Zhang Lie's memories, once he saw a face, he would be able to identify the person from among those twenty people.

However, the current situation was very strange. Zhang Lie looked at all twenty people, but he could not find that Inferior Grade Martial Grand Master Beichen Peak's disciple.

Could I have been hallucinating? After searching for a long time, Zhang Lie could not help but doubt himself; he was feeling some unrest.

"Junior Brother Zhang, are you alright?" A Senior from Tianyue Peak asked out of concern when he saw that Zhang Lie was distracted. "Don't cause yourself to fall into a confused state of mind before the battle."

Zhang Lie recovered his wits and thought to himself, I have indeed been overly concerned. Who cares about that gaze. There will be a time when we meet each other, I'll just be more careful.

"Thank you, Senior Brother. That's right, Senior Brother Wu Bing, you have participated in the core disciple exam before. Can you tell me about how the exam will be conducted?" Zhang Lie cupped his fist and gave thanks before changing the topic.

Although Zhang Lie had recently entered the ranks of Tianyue Peak's inner disciples, his talent and strength were not to be underestimated. His future was definitely unlimited.

When Wu Bing started the conversation, he had the intention to establish a friendship. When he heard Zhang Lie's questions, he quickly told him everything he knew.

“The core disciple exam is separated into foundational stage and arena battles. The foundational stage is different every year, so I do not know what the foundational stage will be testing on.

“As for the arena battles, it stays the same every year. The cultivators will fight each other until only the top fifty inner disciples are left. It is said that the Heavenly Saber Pavilion will reward those in the top ten positions.

“Finally, there will be a fight with the core disciples ranked in the last fifty. Everyone will choose one person to fight. The loser will lose the status of core disciple.”

Zhang Lie nodded and said, “I see, I wonder what the foundational exam will be this year.”

It was not known why, but the chief examiner sent by the Main Hall had not come down to the spacious drill grounds. After standing in the sun for a long time, some people were starting to get impatient.

“What’s going on? Why is it not starting yet? The sun is starting to make me dizzy!”

“Haha, I am fine though. I cultivate a fire attributed Cultivation Technique. The longer I start under the sun, the more beneficial it is for me. However, waiting like this is boring. What exactly is going on? Anyone know?”

“Probably it’s because everyone is not here yet. If that is the case, the chief examiner will not come.”

“Who is so arrogant, putting on airs like this. He actually made so many people wait for him.”

“Seems like Qingyun Peak’s people are not here yet. I heard Qingyun Peak recently accepted a very powerful inner disciple. He was able to defeat Quick Saber Lin Feng in one move.”

“Is that true? Lin Feng’s strength is ranked pretty high amongst all the core disciples.”

While everyone was speaking, a black dot appeared on the eastern horizon. The black dot slowly grew bigger, allowing everyone to see it clearly. They discovered it was a huge green bird.

Liu Suifeng was not very good at piloting the green bird. As Xiao Chen did not think this through in advance, he only found out they were flying in the wrong direction after they flew in the sky for a long time.

Liu Suifeng looked at the drill ground on the ground and wiped the sweat off his forehead. He smiled and said, “Brother Ye, I am sure it is right this time. Look at the expressions of the people on the ground. Their excited expressions prove it.”

Xiao Chen extended out his Spiritual Sense and he could hear what they were saying clearly. He felt speechless as he said, “They are excited... excitedly cursing.”

“Xiu!”

The green bird flapped its wings as it slowly landed on the flat drill ground. Xiao Chen and Liu Suifeng immediately jumped down. They were both pretty thick skinned; they ignored the gazes everyone was casting on them.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Not long after Xiao Chen and Liu Suifeng arrived, three men in gray robes jumped off a distant tall platform. They created three shockwaves as they moved several hundred meters before landing firmly on the ground.

One of the three of them walked out. He was a middle-aged man with a rectangular (国) face. He was a Peak Superior Grade Martial Saint with a flourishing aura. The gleam in his eyes was withdrawn as he swept his gaze across the groups of people. Everyone could feel a faint pressure.

“I am your chief examiner. Like before, the core disciple exam this year will consist of the foundational stage and the arena battles,” the middle-aged man said in a deep voice; his voice was very loud, and everyone could hear him clearly.

“Dang! Dang Dang!”

The chief examiner waved his hands and black rocks as tall as a person came flying out from the Spatial Rings of the two people beside him. Soon, a stone forest appeared before them. The grain of the rock was not visible and they gave off a peaceful, yet imposing atmosphere.

"The first stage will test your strength. You have to break apart one of these rocks with only one saber strike. Remember, you only have one chance. Failure will mean elimination," the chief examiner said expressionlessly to the crowd.

After that, the two deputy examiners started to issue numbers to everyone. They would take the exam in the order of their numbers.

Xiao Chen looked at the number he received—240. It was a number that was closer to the end, there were only about three hundred people taking part in the exam on the drill grounds.

After the numbers were all issued, a Tianyue Peak disciple who had the number 1 slowly walked into the stone forest. He looked at the black rock as tall as a person, but he was not overly concerned.

After a Martial Grand Master condensed a saber light and struck it with all his might, he should be able to shatter the rock into countless bit without using a Martial Technique. If he used a Martial Technique, his might would be even greater.

After he drew his saber from its scabbard, spots of red light gathered on the saber blade. This person cultivated a fire attributed Cultivation Technique. Fire attributed Cultivation Techniques were famed for being quick and violent. There should not be any problem here.

"Shatter for me!" This Tianyue Peak's disciple shouted and leaped into the air. The saber light descended from above, clearly full of momentum. However, when the saber light struck the black rock, it gave off a 'keng qiang' sound. There was not even a crack in the rock.

"Why is it like that?" When the saber light faded, the disciple could not see any marks on the black rock. His eyes were full of confusion.

The chief examiner stuck the air with his palm. The rock, which was as

hard as iron, shattered explosively into countless pieces. He said indifferently, “Number 1... fail! Stand down!”

“No way! I cannot stand down! I am nineteen years old this year already! If I don’t pass now, I will never get another opportunity! Please give me another chance! I did not use a Martial Technique; if I used a Martial Technique, it will definitely break!” the disciple pleaded anxiously with the chief examiner.

The chief examiner waved his hand and caused a shockwave. The disciple was thrown into the air by a huge force and landed heavily outside the drill grounds. “I said it very clearly, each person will only get one chance. Don’t make me repeat myself again! Go tell the others!”

“Hu Chi!”

Suddenly, a black dart was shot out from the high platform above the drill grounds. The chief examiner caught the dart with his finger and retrieved the note on it. After a moment he said, “I just received an update to the rules. No one is allowed to use a Martial Technique in the first stage of the examination. If you break this rule, you will be disqualified as well.”

Chapter 221: Beichen Peak'S Mu Heng

When the news spread, the drill grounds broke out into chaos. Everyone already knew that this black rock was not ordinary. It was multiple times harder than ordinary rocks, it was not a simple task at all.

Everyone was already feeling nervous and they found it incredulous when they heard that Martial Techniques were not allowed. It was not only the inner disciples that felt it was incredulous, even the two deputy examiners beside the chief examiner had expressions of shock on their face.

They were very clear about the origins of the black rock. Even if they wanted to split the rock in half, they would have to use a quarter of their strength.

The chief examiner had an unsightly expression as he said in a deep voice, "Silence! We will continue the examination. If you keep making noises, I will use my own methods to ensure silence."

Although there were still people who were dissatisfied, no one dared to voice their dissent under the might of the chief examiner. The examinee with the number 2 walked out with a grave expression.

This person was slightly smarter. After he walked around the black rock, he asked the chief examiner, "Can I touch this rock?"

The chief examiner nodded. "You can, but you cannot use your Essence to cheat. Furthermore, you can't take too long."

This person quickly touched the surface of the rock, he was clearly very cautious. After a while, he withdrew his hand and slowly drew his saber.

"Dang!"

He made his move decisively in one breath with no hesitation at all. With a 'shua' sound, the blade broke apart the top of the rock and sliced downward with a 'zi zi' sound.

This person revealed an expression of joy as he increased the amount of force. "Ka ka!" Just as the blade was only a quarter away from reaching the

bottom, it got stuck.

No matter how much force this person used, the blade refused to keep going down. It was now thoroughly stuck.

“Bang!”

The chief examiner sent out a palm strike through the air again. There was a sonic boom and the human-sized rock shattered into fragments.

When the person’s saber loosened, he did not expect it and he tumbled back for a few steps before he stabilized himself.

“Number 2... fail! Number 3, carry on!” The chief examiner spoke unhurriedly despite that person’s dissatisfied expression.

He was indeed quite unfortunate. He was just a little off from splitting the black rock in half. Even so, a little off still too short; he did not succeed in the end.

Xiao Chen looked at the number 2 examinee leaving dejectedly. His expression turned serious as well. Why is this exam so strict? That person was a Superior Grade Martial Grand Master.

If one was unable to use Martial Techniques, then most of the people here were likely to obtain similar results. They would be eliminated in the first stage.

Xiao Chen cast his gaze on the high platform. There was an old man that sat in the middle. He seemed senile but his aura was surging. From such a distance, he could feel the strong and drawn-out aura of life.

This person was the First Elder of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion Elders’ Assembly—Jiang Chi. He was the person with the highest position in the entire Heavenly Saber Pavilion. The dart from earlier was thrown out by him. Xiao Chen’s gaze was filled with doubts. What is this old man thinking?

The first stage is already so difficult, is he trying to eliminate everyone?

“What is the first elder thinking? Why did he increase the difficulty by so much?” The Wanren Peak’s Peak Master felt suspicious as he spoke on the

other side of the high platform.

"At this rate, whether we can even select ten core disciples will be a problem."

"What exactly happened? Senior Brother Leng, your relationship with the First Elder is the best. Do you have any inside news?"

This core disciple exam was indeed rather strange. Even the Peak Masters did not know beforehand that such a change would occur.

Leng Tianzheng frowned at the First Elder Jiang Chi on the high platform and gave him a glance. He muttered to himself in a low voice, "Could it be because of that? Seems like I have to make some advance preparations after the exam ends."

When the Jade Maiden Peak's Peak Master, Chu Xiangyun, saw Leng Tianzheng muttering to himself, she said, "Senior Brother Leng, do you really have some inside news? Do share it with us."

Leng Tianzheng smiled embarrassedly and shook his head. "Don't overthink this. What kind of inside information could I possibly have? Just keep watching."

Everyone clearly did not believe him but since Leng Tianzheng was not willing to speak, they could not force the issue. Everyone here had the same status, they could definitely not force each other to do anything.

Liu Ruyue's pretty face was also filled with suspicions, she was not sure what had happened. She looked into the distance and watched Xiao Chen, who was on the drill grounds. She muttered to herself, "Hopefully nothing will happen."

The scorching sun was high in the sky. Occasionally, there would be hammering sounds coming from the drill grounds. The first stage had been going on for a period of time already. However, the number of people who had passed so far were just ten.

Furthermore, these ten people were all peak Superior Grade Martial Grand Masters. Their foundations were very solid and they were able to cleave the black rock in half with one breath.

“Number 100, Tianyu Peak, Zhang Lie!” the chief examiner read out in a loud voice.

“It’s Zhang Lie, Zhang Lie is going to come out. I have heard of his name for quite a while now. He has been progressing very fast in Tianyue Peak.”

“I heard he is the son of the Clan Head of the Zhang Clan. That clan is Yunyang City’s top clan. He has a good background and high talent. All he has to do is to put in effort and he would definitely become strong.”

“He is already strong, Tianyue Peak organizes a competition every month. The ordinary inner disciples in Tianyue Peak are already no longer a match for him.”

“He is able to obtain the title of number one amongst the inner disciples of the strongest peak in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. It is almost certain that he would obtain the first position in this exam.

“Haha, it’s a little early to speak such words. Wait until he clears the first stage first. If he cannot clear this stage, he would not even be able to obtain the status of a core disciple.”

The moment Zhang Lie stepped out, he immediately attracted everyone’s attention. The ordinary inner disciples on the spectator stands all started chatting amongst themselves.

In the distant spectator stands, there was a group of Heavenly Saber Pavilion disciples with three gold lines on their collars. They also paid attention to the drill rounds.

These core disciples were the core disciples who were ranked in the last fifty. After Zhang Lie and the rest cleared the first two stages, they would have to choose an opponent from them and fight. Their status as core disciples was on the line.

“Zhang Lie... I hope I do not get him as my opponent.” A Beichen Peak’s core disciple said with a face full of worry as he looked at Zhang Lie.

Another core disciple chimed in as well, “It would be great if he failed at the foundational stage. That way, all of us would not have to worry.”

The faces of the fifty core disciples were more or less filled with worry. After all, they had enjoyed the privileged treatment as a core disciple. If they were to drop back to being an ordinary inner disciple, they would find it difficult to accept the difference in treatment.

There was only one person with a calm expression. His eyes were closed as his hands held a saber, hugging it in his embrace.

He completely ignored the sounds of his surroundings, it was as though it had nothing to do with him. He was incomparably tranquil and calm.

Zhang Lie slowly walked to a black rock. His aura was completely withdrawn, completely contained without any released. His gaze was very calm. After a while, his aura suddenly became sharp.

A gleam appeared in his eyes, it was as though a sharp saber was drawn out of its scabbard, revealing its sharp edge.

"Ka Ca!"

The black rock in front of Zhang Lie suddenly exploded apart and turned into countless fragments that flew through the air.

Zhang Lie waved his hand, casually sending out a wind from his palm. A intense wind blew in front of him. The fragments flying at him immediately fell to the ground.

"What's going on? How did the rock shatter?" The other participants in the core disciple exam were all incredibly astonished. They did not see Zhang Lie make a move.

Xiao Chen's eyes were filled with shock as well. What's going on? He was very sure that Zhang Lie did not draw his saber at all. However, the resilient rock had shattered.

Saber Intent!

Suddenly, these two words appeared in Xiao Chen's mind. This was definitely one of the states of the saber. Furthermore, Zhang Lie had comprehended his saber intent to Small Perfection.

"Congratulations, Senior Brother Leng. You accepted another

outstanding disciple. He is able to comprehend his own saber Intent at such a young age. His future is unlimited."

"Tianyue Peak is full of talents. How enviable! Small Perfection Saber Intent... the Heavenly Saber Pavilion has not had a genius like this for the past few hundred years."

A gentle smile appeared on Leng Tianzheng's face as he replied to the other Peak Masters. However, he was bewildered. He knew about Zhang Lie comprehending saber intent.

However, Leng Tianzheng originally thought he would keep it as a trump card. He did not expect him to use it at the very start. Why? Given Zhang Lie's character, he should not be this brash.

Back on the drill grounds, Zhang Lie suddenly turned his head around. There was a bright gleam in his eyes. He had finally found the sharp gaze from earlier. An ordinary squarish face was imprinted into his eyes.

Mu Heng slowly revealed a stunned expression. After a while, he smiled at Zhang Lie before withdrawing his gaze, turning back into an unremarkable passerby.

Zhang Lie burned Mu Heng's image into his mind as he thought to himself. I finally found you. I did not reveal my trump card in vain. The pressure you applied on me, I can apply on you as well.

It was not difficult for Zhang Lie to split the black resilient rack in half without the use of such a Martial Technique. However, before he went forward, he thought of that incredibly sharp gaze.

Although he told himself that he had to forget this gaze, that there was nothing remarkable about this gaze in order to console himself, this gaze had already had a mark in his heart.

If he did not resolve this perfectly, there would be a chance that his heart demon might emerge and spoil things when he was fighting. Thus, Zhang Lie chose to expose his trump card. He had predicted Mu Heng would unintentionally reveal his gaze.

The development of the situation was as Zhang Lie had expected.

“Number 100, Zhang Lie, Pass! Next!”

The exam continued to proceed and the number of people who failed increased. The number of people who failed at the first stage in his exam far surpassed that of any previous exams. Everyone was surprised at these turn of events.

By the time they called out number 200, the number of people who could successfully split the rock only numbered sixty. The rate of elimination was very high, leaving people dumbfounded.

“Number 220, Beichen Peak, Mu Heng!” The chief examiner continued to read out.

Mu Heng parted the crowd and slowly walked to the front. He was like an unremarkable blade of grass, no one paid any attention to him initially. Only when he walked to the front, did everyone’s gaze focus on him.

Chapter 222: I Am Calling You an Old Scoundrel

The crowd soon sensed Mu Heng's cultivation realm. "What's going on? This person is only an Inferior Grade Martial Grand Master," someone exclaimed.

The most basic requirement of taking part in the core disciple exam was to be a Superior Grade Martial Grand Master by the age of nineteen.

This barrier had already stopped numerous inner disciples. When they saw that Mu Heng was only an Inferior Grade Martial Grand Master, they started to question this one after another.

The chief examiner was expressionless as he looked at the restless crowd. Despite the blazing sun, they instantly felt a chill down their backs when they met this gaze. It was a chill that penetrated their bones and froze their hearts.

"If you have any questions, please go ask the Elders' Assembly to explain it to you after the exam. For now, anyone who makes any noise can scram immediately!"

Mu Heng's ordinary face did not change at all because of the words of the others. He simply walked forward to a rack and took a deep breath.

"Xiu!"

He raised his right hand and used his palm as a saber. He tilted his body slightly and hacked down. The air parted like water, sliced apart by Mu Heng's palm. The black rock was slowly cut in half with a 'shua' sound.

Mu Heng's movements were very slow. It was in sharp contrast to Zhang Lie's ferocious saber intent. Everyone could see it very clearly, their eyes wide open and their mouths agape.

When a Superior Grade Martial Grand Master used a saber blade and struck it with all his strength, it was still difficult for them to split the mysterious black rock. To think that an Inferior Grade Martial Grand

Master sliced it apart easily, it was out of everyone's expectations.

The crowd that initially objected to Mu Heng's participation were now thoroughly speechless. Only shock was left in their hearts.

Mu Heng withdrew his hand. There was a fine crack in the middle of the black rock. If one did not look carefully, they would not realize that this rock was already split in half.

"Bang!" The chief examiner struck out a palm strike again and shattered the rock. He said, "Number 220, Beicheng Peak, Mu Heng... passed."

Mu Heng met the gaze Zhang Lie cast on him. He smiled calmly and left.

Xiao Chen looked at Mu Heng, he was deep in thought. This was the first time he had seen someone trained his body to such a strong level.

Mu Heng's strength might not be able to compare against Xiao Chen's but his usage of his physical strength was much more exquisite.

For Xiao Chen, it would not be a problem for him to shatter one of these black rocks with a fully-powered attack of 6,000 kilograms of force.

However, if he wished to do it like Mu Heng, to control and focus his strength to a point like a saber blade, it would be impossible.

"Does not matter, the cultivation of the physical body has many methods, just like Martial Techniques. I am simply making a mountain out of a molehill." Xiao Chen smiled faintly after he thought things through.

"Number 240, Qingyun Peak, Ye Chen!" After the first stage was conducted for so long, it was finally Xiao Chen's turn.

Liu Suifeng's number was 280. He was even further behind than Xiao Chen. When he heard Xiao Chen's name, he encouraged him. "Ye Chen! Good luck!"

Xiao Chen smiled slightly and nodded. He walked out in great strides to the front of the rocks. He could feel countless gazes focused on him from all directions.

On the high platform above the drill grounds, Song Que's eyes burned

with hatred when Xiao Chen walked out. He could no longer hold his hatred back. He stared at Xiao Chen, he loathed that he could not immediately jump down and smash him to death with one palm.

Before Song Que met Xiao Chen, he had been blessed with a life flushed with success. After they met, his life started to turn tragic. He was originally a peak Martial King, one step away from becoming the youngest Martial Monarch in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's history.

However, he had now lost his arm and because of his heart demon he lost his hopes of advancing to Martial Monarch. His strength had decreased significantly, becoming a joke to others.

If several big-shots of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion were not protecting Ye Chen, he would have already looked for an opportunity to kill Xiao Chen.

How hateful! He is an insignificant person yet he has so many contacts. Song Que clenched his remaining hand as he thought to himself hatefully.

Song Que turned his head to look at the silent Liu Ruyue. He said sinisterly, "Peak Master Liu, your little disciple has come out. I wonder if his performance will exceed Zhang Lie? There should be a pleasant surprise coming."

Liu Ruyue took it light-heartedly and smiled. She turned her head and said, "No matter how big the pleasant surprise is, it would not be greater than you losing an arm."

Song Que's complexion changed. He suppressed the anger in his heart as he said, "That little brat better not let me catch hold of his weak point. Otherwise, I will make sure he lives a life worse than death."

Liu Ruyue smiled indifferently. "Whether my disciple will live a life worse than death, I do not know. However, what I do know is that you are definitely currently living a life worse than death. Isn't that right? You old scoundrel!"

At the end of her words, Liu Ruyue's smile suddenly vanished as she cursed out viciously. She could no longer endure Song Que's never-ending

mockery.

"Bang!"

"You silly girl, who are you calling an old scoundrel!" Song Que smashed his palm on the table, his eyes burning with anger.

Liu Ruyue was not afraid, a cold look covered her pretty face. "I am calling you an old scoundrel. What's wrong with that? Do you want to fight? I don't mind teaching you a lesson on how to be a human."

Liu Ruyue's talent had originally been shocking. After she completely absorbed the vitality essence of heaven and earth and consumed the Flowing Light Flower, her strength was now very close to that of a Martial King. She was not afraid of the one-armed Song Que.

"The two of you, stop bickering. Fighting in front of the Elders' Assembly will not be good for you." When the other Peak Masters saw the atmosphere becoming more tensed, they quickly advised them to stop.

Leng Tianzheng eyed Song Que as he said, "Junior Brother Song, you are so old already, don't bicker with the younger generation. Be more understanding."

If you had a broken arm, let's see if you would say the same thing. Song Que was so angry he trembled. However, he did not dare to lose his temper in front of Leng Tianzheng as he did not have the guts to do so yet.

The disputes slowly calmed down after the advice of everyone.

Within and outside the drill grounds, the ordinary inner disciples in the spectator stands and the inner sect examinees on the drill grounds were all staring at Xiao Chen.

In terms of reputation, the one that was the most spoken about was Xiao Chen.

Not long after he arrived at the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, he played Biyun Peak's peak Martial King, Song Que, for a fool. Then, he injured so many Wanren Peak's inner disciples in front of so many people. He even defeated the core disciple Yang Qi.

After that, he was quiet for a period of time. However, after he came out, he became even more prominent. He miraculously completed a high leveled sect mission and obtained an exceptional evaluation, resulting in his rank advancing by 500 in one go.

When the second strongest core disciple of Wanren Peak, Lin Feng, wanted to reclaim their honor, he was defeated by Ye Chen with one punch, turning him into a joke.

All these things sounded outrageous. No one could believe he was only a Martial Grand Master.

There was also another rumor. Every time he made a move, he played some tricks; going against the morals of a cultivator. This rumor was more believable to the crowd compared to the previous hearsay.

Now, there was a good opportunity to see Xiao Chen make a move personally in front of everyone. This moment would prove the authenticity of these rumors.

Zhang Lie and Mu Heng had already passed the first stage, also looked at Xiao Chen, filled with curiosity. Even though they were training in the mountain, they had also heard some of the rumors about Xiao Chen.

However, the two of them were very prideful people. They would not believe in the rumors, especially Zhang Lie; he even found it foolish.

I will let you know that when I snatched your place, it was the logical thing. Only a truly strong person can receive the best treatment. This is a principle that has not changed since the ancient times.

Zhang Lie grasped his saber tightly as a gleam flashed in his eyes. He stared closely at Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen's eyes were like a mirror, his heart was as calm as still water and his mind was clear. The gazes and sounds of discussions did not affect him at all.

There was only one opportunity and he could not use Martial Techniques. Xiao Chen did not dare to be careless. He swept the black rock with his Spiritual Sense and discovered that the surface of this rock

was extremely smooth; it was also much more resilient than regular iron.

However, it should not be a problem. He should be able to deal with it with 50 percent of his strength. Xiao Chen drew his saber decisively and created a saber light.

“Xiu!”

The sharp saber light flashed by in the air and Xiao Chen sheathed his saber in the scabbard with a ‘huang dang’ sound. There were no changes on the black rock at all, causing people to feel surprised.

“Hahahaha! I wondered how powerful he was. Looks like he is only so. What a pleasant surprise for me!” Song Que’s gaze had always been fixed on the black rock.

He originally thought this would not be a problem for Xiao Chen. However, when he observed it carefully, he discovered that the surface of the rock had no activity at all.

Seems like horses all stumble, this fellow was too arrogant. What a great chance to mock him. Song Que started to laugh out loud.

[TL note: Horses all stumble: This means men all make mistakes.]

“Hua!”

Just as Song Que spoke, a sound came from the black rock, as though it was in reply to Song Que; it had split into two halves with a ‘ka ca’ sound.

An intense energy tossed the two halves of the rock into the air like a hurricane. After it flew for a long time, it landed heavily on the ground.

“Number 240, Qingyun Peak, Ye Chen... passed!” When the rock landed, the chief examiner casually called out.

Song Qu’s complexion seemed to alternate between red and green. He had no idea where to hide his face. He felt like him laughing was slowly turning into a joke.

Liu Ruyue did not even bother to hit him when he was down, she simply ignored him.

Actually, Xiao Chen had used the intricacies of Drawing the Saber in this saber strike. Without his Martial Spirit, the speed of his Essence gathering was faster by at least half.

With a thought from Xiao Chen, the spinning whirlpool in his Dantian immediately released a large amount of Essence, gathering them on the saber blade. With the fast speed of Essence gathering on the saber and the intricacies of Drawing the Saber, this saber strike was extremely fast.

After all, Song Que was quite a distance away from the drill grounds and he was in a disturbed state of mind. Even if he was a Martial King, it would not be surprising for him to see wrongly under such conditions.

Xiao Chen raised his head slightly. He felt a concerned gaze coming from the high platform. He smiled at Liu Ruyue in the distance and walked over to the group of inner disciples who had cleared the stage.

The exam on the drill grounds continued to proceed. Following that, there would be some people passing occasionally. Of course, most people failed. Soon, it was Liu Suifeng's turn.

When Liu Ruyue saw Liu Suifeng walk out slowly, she started to get nervous again. Liu Suifeng was already nineteen. If he did not pass this exam, he would not have any more opportunities.

This was her only brother, she did not want to see him fail.

Chapter 223: Intense Arena Battles

Liu Suifeng smiled at Liu Ruyue and then nodded at Xiao Chen. After that, he quietly looked at the black rock in front of him.

After Liu Suifeng consumed the Flowing Light Flower Xiao Chen gave him, his Martial Techniques and Cultivation Techniques had improved rapidly for the past three days. His cultivation realm was now firmly stabilized at peak Superior Grade Martial Grand Master.

As long as he did not make any mistakes with the execution, there should not be any problems.

"Break!" Liu Suifeng shouted. He drew the small saber hanging at his waist. There was a bright glow on the saber as he hacked at the resilient black rock violently.

"Zi Zi!"

The blade cut into the rock and slid down continuously. Liu Suifeng had already succeeded halfway. However, the expression on his face did not relax.

There were many inner disciples before him who had their sabers stuck in the middle after they saber cut into the rock, resulting in their failure.

The image of Wang Rong's mocking expression appeared in Liu Suifeng's mind. He increased the amount of force being placed on the saber significantly. With a 'shua' sound, the rock was broken into halves quickly and violently.

"Qingyun Peak, Liu Suifeng... pass!"

Liu Suifeng wiped the sweat off his forehead and walked over to Xiao Chen. They bumped fists firmly as he said joyfully, "I succeeded!"

"Congratulations!" Xiao Chen said sincerely.

Liu Suifeng withdrew his smile, "It is not time for congratulations yet. There are two more stages, we have to continue to work hard!"

"Don't be too happy yet. Even though you cleared the foundational stage,

I will chase you two off during the arena battles," Zhang Lie said as he suddenly walked over and confronted Xiao Chen.

"Especially you. As long as I am in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, you can forget about becoming a core disciple."

Zhang Lie could be said to be flushed with success in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion; his future was unlimited. The only thing he could not put down was the fact he had entered Tianyue Peak by means of pulling strings.

He had to completely defeat Xiao Chen in order to prove his own worth. Only then could he put down the thorn in his heart.

Xiao Chen initially did not have any impression of Zhang Lie. Only when he heard the people beside him mentioning his status did he recall the matter of the Zhang Clan's attempted assassination in Evil Wind Valley.

Repay kindness with kindness, repay evil with evil; this had always been Xiao Chen's principle when dealing with people. However the Zhang Clan treated him, he would repay it sooner or later. However, he had been busy training in Qingyun Peak and had not had the time to deal with this.

Since Zhang Lie delivered himself to Xiao Chen, there was no reason for him to let him off. He said indifferently, "I should be the one saying that to you."

"We will see!" Zhang Lie snorted coldly and left.

After a while, the first stage of the core disciple exam finally ended. The chief examiner did a headcount; out of the initial three hundred inner disciples, only a hundred were left.

The first stage of the exam had eliminated two-thirds of the participant. Everyone felt it was horrifying.

After the chief examiner counted them, he led everyone to another side of the drill grounds. They stopped before a patch of land about 800 meters wide.

There was a thick black cloth covering the surface of it. They could not see what was underneath the black cloth.

“Hua!”

The two deputy examiner went forward and pulled aside the dark cloth. A square formation filled with spears sticking out of the ground was revealed to everyone.

The sharp spear tips were flickering in the sunlight. When everyone looked at them, they felt their scalps go numb.

A portion of the two-meter spears were buried in the ground. The twenty-centimeter long rhombus-shaped spear heads were giving off a cold gleam under the intense sun, showing that they were incredibly sharp.

The distance between the spears was wide, a distance of about 1.5 meters. Several tens of thousands of spears formed a rectangular formation, with a length of a thousand meters and breadth of four hundred meters.

The chief examiner looked at the people who passed the first stage and said, “The second stage will test your Movement Techniques. Just stay on top of this spear formation for an hour and you will pass.”

Immediately after he spoke, the expressions of more than a hundred people changed. There were some who rejoiced and some who were anxious. The ones who focused on their Movement Techniques or had high ranked Movement Techniques had relatively joyful expressions.

Those inner disciples who placed their efforts in other areas had unsightly expressions. For them to be able to enter the inner sect of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, their Movement Techniques naturally could not be weak.

However, they had not spent large amounts of time on their Movement Techniques. It would be difficult if they wanted to stay on top of the formation for an hour; these people were already starting to feel nervous.

Stay up there for an hour? I’m afraid it will not be that simple, Xiao Chen thought to himself as he looked at the huge formation. If it was simply staying on it for an hour, the size of this spear formation would not

be so large.

Furthermore, although it would be difficult to stay on it for an hour, without any external interference most of the people present should be able to clear this stage.

“Pu! Pu! Pu!”

Footsteps could be heard. There were several Jade Maiden Peak female elders dressed in white walking over quickly. They split into groups of three, each group going to the four corners of the spear formation.

After the chief examiner saw this group of people, he said, “After you land on the ground, you have failed. Aside from this, there are no rules. Your time starts now!”

“Sou! Sou! Sou!”

There were many human figures flashing by; everyone jumped on top quickly. Xiao Chen leaped up gently and found a good landing spot before executing the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art. He became like a flood dragon as he moved around in a circle and landed firmly.

“Pu!”

There was a miserable cry. An inner disciple did not control his strength properly and the sharp spear tips pierced through his shoe. This caused him to lose his balance and fall off immediately.

The Jade Maiden Peak elders who were standing guard at the side immediately moved over to where this person landed and brought him out of the spear formation. Then, they removed his shoe and treated his wound.

This situation gave everyone an objective understanding of the sharpness of the spear tips. They all could not help but be more cautious.

Liu Suifeng leaped up gently and landed beside Xiao Chen. He said in a soft voice, “Ye Chen, why do I feel that something is wrong? This formation is too big. I recognize these Jade Maiden Peak elders, they have very high positions in Jade Maiden Peak. Furthermore, they specialize in

Healing Techniques."

Xiao Chen's expression did not change as his body stayed in a state of high alert. He said in a low voice, "We will adapt to the changes. The second stage is definitely not this simple."

Xiao Chen had thought deeper than Liu Suifeng did. The final words of the chief examiner also attracted his attention. Did the so-called 'there are no rules' mean they could attack other people as they wished?

Although he did not take such an aggressive stance, it was better to be prepared and keep an eye out.

Aside from testing the strength of the cultivator's Movement Techniques, standing on the sharp spear tips also required a strong focus, or else it would be very easy to mess up.

It was already somewhat difficult for some of them to stand still on the sharp spear tips. If they could not maintain their balance and jumped around, the sharp spear tips might piece their foot and cause them to fall.

Thus, they had to maintain a clear mind. At any sign of instability, they must not leap to another spear! They had to calm themselves down and regain their balance.

The bright sun hung high in the sky, the intense sunlight shone mercilessly on everybody's body. There was no wind in the huge drill ground at all, making them feel very frustrated.

A few inner disciples lost their balance due to their distracted minds. They had no choice but to start leaping around the spear formation. Not long after, the spear tips pierced through their shoes and injured them.

After they injured their feet, they immediately fell down. After that, the elders of Jade Maiden Peak carried them out of the formation. They had lost their right to continue on with the exam.

Sweat poured out non-stop from Liu Suifeng's forehead. It flowed into his eyes; it was extremely uncomfortable, but he did not dare to wipe it off with his hands.

It was difficult to maintain his balance. If he moved at this moment, he might end up losing his balance and the resulting chain of actions would cause him to fall off.

However, if he left the sweat on his forehead, it would be quite unbearable as well. The sweat kept stinging his eyes and his body started to sway.

“Hu! Hu!”

Just as Liu Suifeng was no longer able to stand it, there was a cool breeze. Under the intense sun, it was extremely refreshing. The sweat in his eyes was blown away.

Liu Suifeng opened his eyes as the uncomfortable feeling instantly vanished. He looked at Xiao Chen beside him, showing him an expression of gratitude.

This cool breeze was naturally the palm wind sent out by Xiao Chen. With his Small Perfection Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art, he could walk on water without disturbing a drop. To him, this formation was nothing.

However, on this spear formation, the number of people who were as at ease as Xiao Chen was only a small number. As time went by, some of these people started to realize something.

“Now!” Finally, someone could no longer resist. He shouted and leaped over towards Xiao Chen quickly.

Xiao Chen’s expression did not change at all. However, when he saw the clothes this person was wearing, he was mildly surprised.

He originally thought Zhang Lie would be the first to give up and make a move. He did not expect that the inner disciples of Biyun Peak would be the first to make a move.

“Huang Dang!” The four biyun Peak disciples drew their sabers and leaped at Xiao Chen.

They were able to pass the first stage and were able to jump around freely on the spear tips. The strengths of these four people were not

simple; they were not your regular Superior Grade Martial Grand Masters. They were all peak Superior Grade Martial Grand Masters, just a step shy of becoming Martial Saints.

"Ye Chen, what should we do?" Liu Suifeng panicked slightly. Movement Techniques were not one of his strengths. It was already quite difficult for him to stand on the spear tip without falling. There was no hope for him if he wanted to do battle at the same time.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly, "There is no need to panic, they are just a bunch of jumping clowns."

If they were fighting on flat ground, Xiao Chen might have to spend some effort to deal with them. However, on this field of spear tips, as long as he wished, he could knock off these four people within ten moves.

However, because he had to take care of Liu Suifeng, he could not leave the spear he was currently standing on.

"Hu Chi!"

Four streaks of saber lights hacked at Xiao Chen from four different directions. They resplendent saber lights were extremely dazzling under the sunlight.

Xiao Chen gently pushed his foot on the spear tip and started spinning. He drew the Lunar Shadow Saber with a 'huang dang' sound and an even more intense saber light appeared in the air. It was as quick as lightning, hacking out at the four sabers.

"Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!"

The sabers carried strong forces as they clashed in midair. Saber lights flew around wantonly. There were four 'keng qiang' sounds; Xiao Chen went one against four, but he was not at a disadvantage.

He held the Lunar Shadow Saber in his hand and landed firmly back on the spear tip. However, the Biyun Peak Disciples were knocked flying back by the force of his saber.

These four people were quite skilled; they somersaulted in midair and

dissipated the force before landing back on a spear tip. The sabers in their hands were all pointed at Xiao Chen.

Chapter 224: Outstanding Hero Fighting Alone

"Senior Brother Yu Qian, this person is not easy to deal with," a Biyun Peak disciple spoke to the person leading them.

Yu Qian's expression became grave and he said, "There is no need to worry. The Peak Master has already said; as long as we can make this person fail the core exam, he will give each one of us a thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones."

"With this thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones, it will not be an issue even if we fail the core disciple exam. The Spirit Stones will be sufficient for our cultivation. Furthermore, we still have another opportunity next year. There is no need to worry at all. If we have to, we will fail together with him."

When the other person heard him, he gave Xiao Chen a purposeful glance and said, "That's true. A thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones is sufficient for me to break through to Martial Saint. It would be easy to pass the core disciple exam next year."

The two of them chatted in front of Xiao Chen, as though he was not present. Xiao Chen maintained a calm expression, grasping his Lunar Shadow Saber tightly. He was not shaken by their words.

"Ye Chen, be careful!" Liu Suifeng suddenly called out.

The two of them were actually provoking Xiao Chen on purpose, aiming to distract him. Seeing this situation as a chance, the person behind him quietly made a move.

He smiled coldly. By letting me get within three meters of you, you are finished! "Fall off! Mount Tai Suppression!"

A huge mountain appeared behind him. One could indistinctly see animals and birds on it.

Not bad! Executing the Mount Tai Suppression with such a mysterious

phenomenon as a peak Superior Grade Martial Grand Master. Just purely considering the mysterious phenomenon, he is already equivalent to Song Que back then.

The corner of Xiao Chen's lips curled up into a faint smile. His heart was incredibly calm as he evaluated this Martial Technique.

His Spiritual Sense extended for about 500 meters around him. All the movements of the four Biyun Peak disciples were within his grasp. There was no opening at all.

The mysterious phenomenon was pretty good. Unfortunately, a strong Martial Technique required great strength as a foundation. Only then can it bring out true might. Otherwise, it would just be superficial.

"Ka! Ca! Ka! Ca!"

The Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art circulated rapidly.Xiao Chen's bones crackled continuously. He placed the Lunar Shadow Saber into the Universe Ring and clenched his right hand into a fist. He could feel a boundless energy in his body as he turned around and struck.

A huge image of a tiger appeared behind Xiao Chen. The tiger roared loudly and Xiao Chen's aura was instantly raised to its peak, as though he became the king of beasts.

"Bang!"

That mountain was shattered by a single punch. The instant the mysterious phenomenon was broken, the person who sneak-attacked Xiao Chen vomited a mouthful of blood. His complexion turned pale, as though he was drained of blood.

His body swayed like a kite with a broken string as he fell from the sky. Just as he was about to be pierced by a spear, a white figure flew out and caught him. And then, she landed outside the formation.

The Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art together with the Fierce Tiger Leaving the Mountains were sufficient to gather all of Xiao Chen's physical strength and Essence. Just his physical strength alone gave him 6,000 kilograms of force.

This was not inferior to the abundant Essence of an Inferior Grade Martial Saint, who would have 5,000 kilograms of strength. When comparing these two, Xiao Chen's fist now contained a total of more than 10,000 kilograms of force.

With such a horrifying strength, the so-called "Mount Tai Suppression" was a joke. An ordinary Inferior Grade Martial Saint would not dare receive this punch.

"No, Junior Brother Yao! I'll kill you! Cutting Mountain Splitting Earth!

"Cloud Splitting Cross Chop!"

"Flipping Clouds Breaking Seas!"

When they saw their Junior Brother Yao's sneak attack failed and he was left severely injured after his mysterious phenomenon, the remaining three people lost any trace of reason and frantically rushed at Xiao Chen.

All sorts of killing moves were executed, all mixed together.

Three peak Superior Grade Martial Grand Masters had all executed their killing moves; naturally, their might was not to be underestimated. The originally hot air now became suffocating.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and moved his left hand into the dragon stance and his right hand into the tiger stance. Then, he crisscrossed his arms and then the two beasts merged into him. A flood dragon and a ferocious tiger were now moving around his body.

When Xiao Chen circulated the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art at the same time, a golden glow immediately surrounded his body; it looked very imposing. A boundless energy started to accumulate within him.

The might of the tiger and dragon continuously flowed in without being released. The Crouching Tiger Hidden Dragon, roars loudly, never fearing the mountains and rivers!

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Just before the three killing moves landed on Xiao Chen they loudly crashed into a formless barrier, not able to proceed any further.

“Explode!”

Xiao Chen shouted and the energy he had been storing erupted like a spewing volcano. The tiger and dragon roared and countless ripples formed in the air, as if on the surface of water.

Facing this continuous torrent of energy, the remaining three people did not have any means to resist and were blown backward.

During this period of time, Xiao Chen had already cultivated the fourth layer of the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art to Small Perfection so he was now able to exteriorize a portion of its energy.

When he reached Great Perfection, he would be able to output all the energy, making the Dragon Hisses Tiger Roars even more horrifying.

Mu Heng, who had his eyes shut and was standing tall like a pine in winter, suddenly opened his eyes; a strange light shone in their depth. What a strong physical body! The Dragon and the Tiger merging into the body... This physical body Cultivation Technique should be of the same rank as mine.

However, his physical body is not as strong. After my Purple Jade Body Tempering Art circulates at full force, my body becomes like Hundred-Year-Old Frost Iron, allowing me to cut through metal and break jade with my bare hands.

However, this is most likely not his trump card. Such thoughts kept flashing through Mu Heng’s mind; it seemed like there was one more competitor for the first place in this core disciple exam.

When the group of Tianyue Peak disciples saw the scene in front of them, they were astonished in their hearts. They were already barely hanging on, standing on the spear tips. They did not expect Xiao Chen to be able to exhibit such great combat prowess under such circumstances.

Wu Bing, who was beside Zhang Lie, thought for a while and said, “Junior Brother Zhang, should we gather some of the senior brothers together and make the first move? Given the strength he is exhibiting now, he will be the biggest obstacle to you obtaining the first place.”

Just then, ten of the stronger Tianyue Peak inner disciples came over. Like the few people from Biyun Peak, they were able to move about the top of the spear tips freely. Their strength placed them amongst the top.

The person leading them looked at Zhang Lie. “Junior Brother Zhang, if you want to, you can tell us. The Peak Master had instructed us beforehand that if anything unexpected happened during the exam, Junior Brother Zhang may take up the mantle and command us.”

When Zhang Lie heard this, he felt joyful. He did not expect the Peak Master to trust him so much. However, after mumbling for a while, he gave up on this thought. He cupped his fist in respect and said, “Senior Brothers, thank you for the offer. I will definitely live up the the Peak Master’s expectation; I will definitely take the first place in this exam.”

“However, that Ye Chen is not the enemy that we need to deal with first. If he only possesses the strength he is showing now, I can easily deal with him. Our biggest opponent is him!”

Right after Zhang Lie spoke, he turned around and pointed at the low-key Mu Heng of Beichen Peak. When Mu Heng felt Zhang Lie’s gaze, he looked over and smiled calmly, not caring too much about them.

The people beside Zhang Lie were somewhat surprised. Mu Heng was only an Inferior Grade Martial Grand Master. Was there a need to care so much about him?

Zhang Lie did not explain, instead, he said, “The situation might change later. Wait here first. If my guess is wrong, then we will make a move immediately.”

The four Biyun Peak disciples’ attack had been too sudden, causing the disciples of the other peaks to be more cautious. What if someone attacked them from behind as well?

A cultivator from Qianduan Peak, with a huge saber on his back, quietly stood on the spear tips. The huge saber on his back was almost two meters long, 7 centimeters wide and about 1 centimeter thick. Its size was worthy of the term ‘huge saber’; its weight alone being 250 kilograms.

He stood on the spear tip with such a heavy saber, yet he did not move at all, carrying it as though it was as light as a feather. It seemed like there was no pressure on him; this caused people to feel astonished.

When someone beside him saw the people from Tianyue Peak discussing something, he quietly told him, “Senior brother Gao Yang, there seems to be some activity at the Tianyue Peak’s side. Should we do something?”

Gao Yang had a very broad face with thick eyebrows, when looked upon, it gave off a heroic impression. He glanced at the group of people from Tianyue Peak and said indifferently, “We will watch quietly and act as per situation. There is no advantage for us, Qianduan Peak disciples, to fight on top of the spear tips.”

Similar words were being spoken by the disciples of other peaks. Every peak had at least one arrogant disciple. Even though they were not as strong as Zhang Lie and the others, they were outstanding amongst the group.

Everyone was discussing countermeasures to prevent the unexpected, to prevent someone from sneak-attacking them.

Liu Suifeng watched Xiao Chen easily deal with the four Biyun Peak disciples who attacked him. He could not help but feel sorrowful. They were both Superior Grade Martial Grand Masters, yet there was such a great difference in their strength.

“Ye Chen, is everything fine?!” Liu Suifeng asked.

Xiao Chen replied, “Not a problem, I only exhausted some of my Essence. Be more careful, there is still one more person from Biyun Peak who have not made a move yet.”

After Xiao Chen knocked the three people off, he had been using his Spiritual Sense to monitor the remaining disciple of Biyun Peak. He felt that this person had a strong aura, he was stronger than the people earlier; he had hidden himself very well.

Xiao Chen originally wanted to rush over and force him off. However,

when he thought about it, there was still a Zhang Lie watching him. There was no need to reveal too much of his strength so he let it go.

Time slowly passed by; in a blink of an eye, half an hour went by. Half the time required to pass the exam had passed. There were still slightly more than 80 disciples left in the spear formation.

If nothing unexpected happened, these 80 people should have no problems surviving for half an hour.

Zhang Lie frowned slightly, he had a nagging feeling that this exam would not be so simple. Now that half an hour had passed and yet there was no activity, some people started to feel suspicious.

Never mind, I can't be bothered anymore. I shall make the first move. A murderous intent flashed in Zhang Lie's eyes. His eyes were like lamps as they looked at Beichen Peak's Mu Heng. A boundless saber intent condensed in the depths of his eyes.

"Xiu!"

Several strands of saber Qi appeared in the air. They were like sharp sabers, easily slicing through the air and creating shockwaves as they headed for Mu Heng.

Mu Heng had already anticipated Zhang Lie's sudden move. However, he did not expect Zhang Lie's saber intent to be strong enough to launch saber Qi from thin air.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Mu Heng used his palm as a saber and hacked at the saber Qi heading towards him. With a metallic 'keng qiang' sound, Mu Heng easily shattered the saber Qi.

Chapter 225: Mysterious Phenomenon Manifested

“Do it! Finish him first!” Zhang Lie had also expected that Mu Heng would not be easily defeated by a few strands of saber Qi. This was just an appetizer.

The moment Zhang Lie spoke, the ten strong Tianyue Peak disciples pushed off against the sharp spear tip and launched themselves at Beichen Peak’s Mu Heng.

“I will deal with them, you don’t have to do anything,” Mu Heng told the Beichen Peak disciples behind him who were about to help him.

Mu Heng stomped heavily on the spear tip below him. Under the heavy force, the body of the spear started bending and it sprang back up with a ‘xiu’ sound; Mu Heng flew up into the air instantly.

Mu Heng, who launched himself into the air with the aid of the spear, pulled out a spear tip as he was flying up. He smiled faintly at the people leaping over to him from his front and threw the spear tip at them.

“Bang!”

The spear tip exploded halfway and turning into countless metal shrapnel. The shards were moving at a high speed, creating shockwaves and turning into sharp weapons of slaughter.

“Clouds around the Peak!” Zhang Lie shouted and executed the first move of the Lingyun Saber Technique—Clouds around the Peak.

Suddenly, clouds and mist appeared on the spear formation. The summit of a mountain rose up and blocked all the shrapnel. Numerous ‘dang dang dang’ sounds rang out.

When the cloud and mist scattered, everyone realized that mountain image was actually the saber in Zhang Lie’s hand. The saber had ferociously struck down all the shrapnel instantly.

Taking advantage of this opportunity, Mu Heng, who had already moved

about a hundred meters, casually pulled out another spear and chopped it in half with his palm. With a 'xiu' sound, he threw the halves out.

The broken spear halves were spinning in the air quickly. As they flew out, they pulled in the air from their surroundings, creating three-meter tornados around themselves.

I can't carry on like this! Zhang Lie shouted, "Help me block this move, I'll chase after him!"

"Sou! Sou!"

Four inner disciples leaped out from behind him. They moved in different directions, two on each side. They pulled their sabers out at the same time, each creating a ten-meter high saber light to hack at the tornados.

Zhang Lie did not care about the results of their moves. He did not hesitate at all as he moved through the space between the tornados and charged rapidly at Mu Heng.

When Mu Heng saw Zhang Lie coming after him alone, he revealed a smile. He stomped on the spear tip and there was an explosion. The spear tip immediately turned into countless pieces as he flew backward.

"Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Every step Mu Heng took would result in an explosion of the spear tip below him. They turned into countless shards of metal shrapnel, moving at high speed and creating shockwaves. Like the rain of a torrential storm, they fired at Zhang Lie who was following him.

Zhang Lie took a look and saw a wave of lethal shrapnel obscuring his vision. There were so many they were uncountable. If he wanted to continue the chase, he would have to breakthrough this storm of shrapnel.

In order to do so, he would have to use a significant amount of Essence. He felt like he had fallen for Mu Heng's trap. Zhang Lie thought to himself, However, it is impossible for him to know that I cultivate a Superior Grade Earth Ranked Cultivation Technique. The amount of Essence I have in reserve is definitely much more than him.

When Zhang Lie thought of this, he revealed a mocking smile as he shouted, “Spinning Mountain Destroys Clouds!”

This was the second move of the Lingyun Saber Technique. A mysterious phenomenon was condensed, a mountain appeared from nowhere. To everyone’s surprise, the mountain actually started spinning.

“Rumble...!”

The mountain spun, and the entire drill grounds started shaking. There were a few unfortunate inner disciples who immediately fell from the spear tips.

When Xiao Chen saw that both the Lingyun Saber Technique moves Zhang Lie executed had mysterious phenomena, Xiao Chen was secretly astonished. He did not expect Zhang Lie’s talent to be so high.

“However, being able to create mysterious phenomena does not mean that his comprehension of Lingyun Saber Technique is deeper than mine,” Xiao Chen said to himself indifferently.

Mysterious phenomena were a kind of supplement for Martial techniques. However, if the mysterious phenomenon was not complete and was recklessly manifested, there would be a huge backlash on their Essence when it was broken.

Back when Xiao Chen was fighting Chu Chaoyun, he had suffered a huge disadvantage. His opponent only used half a move to destroy the mysterious phenomenon of his Moon Bright Like Fire. This resulted in a backlash to his Essence, and he completely lost his combat abilities.

Hence, Xiao Chen had always been very cautious of using mysterious phenomena after that.

There were two ways to destroy mysterious phenomena. The first was to find the weak point of the mysterious phenomenon—like Chu Chaoyun did back then.

The second was to break it forcefully; to use absolute power to shatter the opponent’s mysterious phenomenon—like Xiao Chen did earlier. No one knew which method Mu Heng would choose to use.

The spinning mountain was a few hundred meters tall, with an unknown width. There were turbulent winds as it covered the sky, turning the place dark. The brightly burning sun was completely covered by it.

The rain-like small metal fragments struck the mountain peak with 'ding ding dang dang' sounds. They were completely useless, and fell to the ground.

Mu Heng turned around to take a look, his expression not surprised in the least. He stared at the illusion of the spinning mountain peak; it was the only thing he saw, nothing but that.

As the mountain drew nearer, Mu Heng still did not have any change in his expression. It was as though he did not know he could be easily crushed by it when it got near to him.

I still can't find the weak point. It is too difficult to find the weak point of the mysterious phenomenon, Mu Heng mentally shook his head and sighed.

Although the mysterious phenomenon Zhang Lie exhibited was not perfect, it was not easy to find its weak points.

"Since I cannot find it, then I will smash you to bits!", Mu Heng shouted, and leaped into the air. A purple glow appeared on his skin, like the glow of jade.

"Break for me!"

A plain palm smashed on the spinning mountain. With a loud bang, the revolving mountain finally came to a stop.

The instant the mountain and his palm came into contact, they generated a surging shockwave. There were ripples in the air, spreading in all directions. It was like surging waves of the ocean.

The shockwave did not differentiate between friend or foe. If it swept across the spear formation, a significant number of people would be knocked off the spear formation. The disciples of every Peak could no longer stand still and simply protect themselves; they all made a move.

“Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Immediately there was a string of explosions on the drill ground. When the people in the spectator stands saw this, they were all astonished. This exam was even more fierce and intense than the one before it.

“Hu Chi!”

Xiao Chen hacked out with his saber and split the surging shockwave into two, easily resolving the danger. He continued to stare at the two people in the air.

The illusion of the mountain in the sky already vanished. Zhang Lie held onto his saber and blocked the seemingly ordinary blow from Mu Heng, who soared through the air at him. It appeared that this ordinary blow, when augmented with his strength, was somewhat stronger than Zhang Lie.

The mysterious phenomenon was not broken, but it could be considered to be blocked. He had forced Zhang Lie to a point where he did not dare to maintain the mysterious phenomenon.

The two of them were not using their full power when fighting each other. After all, they had not reached the climax of the match, and were still testing one another out. Of course, if there was a chance, they would happily knock their opponent down!

Zhang Lie held his saber and retreated backward. He jumped onto several spear tips before he stabilized himself. Coincidentally, he landed somewhere not far from the Qianduan Peak disciples.

When Zhang Lie saw Mu Heng landing firmly, he was rather shocked. When they were testing each other out, he was the one at the disadvantage. Although he had only used 30 percent of his strength, it was hard to say whether his opponent was doing the same.

Mu Heng’s attacks were not fanciful at all; he did not even use Martial Techniques. The few moves he made were straightforward attacks relying on the pure strength of his physical body.

“Do you still wish to continue fighting? I am willing to accompany you at

any time," Mu Heng spoke for the first time, as he looked at Zhang Lie.

Continuing to fight like this was not a wise action, they still had not reached the final arena battles yet. If both of them were injured, it would only benefit others. Zhang Lie considered the implications of this.

"Pu Ci!"

Before Zhang Lie could say anything, Qianduan Peak's Gao Yang, who was carrying a huge saber, drew the huge saber with his right hand. He left an afterimage in the air and made a move against Zhang Lie.

There was a loud boom in the air, the speed of this person was actually close to the speed of sound. He crossed a distance of a hundred meters in an eyeblink.

The huge and heavy saber hacked out at Zhang Lie. It was completely unexpected, Gao Yang had not revealed any killing intent earlier.

By the time Zhang Lie felt the killing intent and heard the sonic boom, the huge saber was only one centimeter away from the back of his head.

Zhang Lie, who had comprehended saber intent, had a more sensitive perception than regular cultivators. The moment the huge force was about to strike him, he stomped his foot on the spear tip below him violently. The spear sank down with a 'hua' sound.

Zhang Lie's body also sank downward together with the spear. His fluttering hair was cut by the saber. His hair was now flying all over the place, he had narrowly avoided this saber.

When Gao Yang's move did not succeed, he quickly withdrew his saber and retreated. He returned to where the other Qianduan Peak disciples were. There was a calm expression on his face, no signs of any disturbance at all.

"You dared to sneak attack me!" Zhang Lie turned around and shouted angrily at Gan Yang.

"Junior Brother Zhang, are you alright!?" Wu Bing asked anxiously after he led the other Tianyue Peak disciples over quickly.

Zhang Lie landed on another spear tip and tidied his shortened hair. He was revealing killing intent with his eyes towards Gao Yang as he said indifferently, “I am fine. However, someone will be in trouble soon.”

Gao Yang was not afraid nor panicking. His heroic face revealed a crafty smile as he pointed at Mu Heng and Xiao Chen. He said, “I am not your opponent. It is him, and him!

“If you do not wish to expose all your trump cards before the arena battles, you can fight with me.”

Underneath his heroic background, Gao Yang had acute senses. He was able to see the pros and cons, reading the situation clearly.

Zhang Lie snorted coldly, “Trump card? Are you even worthy of me revealing my trump cards?”

“Xiu!”

A few strands of saber Qi appeared in the air silently, hacking the air apart and creating shockwaves. They were fired at Gao Yang’s head.

“Dang! Dang!”

The huge saber moved quickly, shielding Gao Yang’s front like a wooden plank. It blocked the offending saber Qi, but he had underestimated their strength.

When the saber Qi struck his blade, the blade vibrated continuously. Gao Yang felt his arm go numb, and he almost dropped his saber. Hence, he quickly gripped the hilt with both hands.

When Zhang Lie saw the situation, he laughed coldly, “With so little strength, you dare to say you will expose my trump cards? You overestimate yourself!”

Chapter 226: One in a Hundred

In the distance, Liu Suifeng looked at the sudden change in the situation. He felt suspicious as he said, “Why did those two people start fighting? I know that Gao Yang. This is the third time he is participating in the core disciple exam. He is very strong, but he should not be Zhang Lie’s match.”

Xiao Chen laughed and said, “That person is very scheming. He was feigning weakness earlier. There was no reason for him to just barely block those saber Qi attacks.”

“What is he thinking? Is he not afraid of Zhang Lie really making a move to destroy him?” Liu Suifeng asked, suspecting a trick.

Xiao Chen withdrew the smile on his face and said seriously, “This is where his brilliance lies. He probably has a sure kill move or something like that. It is possible that from the moment Zhang Lie landed in front of him, he could have ended it.”

“Hu!”

Just as Xiao Chen spoke, the originally bright sky suddenly turned dark. A strong wind blew up the sand on the ground, dust filled the air.

Zhang Lie, who was originally prepared to deal with Gao Yang, turned grave. He discovered there was an Essence shield in front of him, blocking the sand. He felt suspicious as he said, “What’s going on? Why did such a strong wind suddenly appear? Is there a change in weather?”

Gao Yang looked at this sudden gust of strong wind. Zhang Lie had stopped because of it. He could not help but feel slightly disappointed. How unfortunate!

After the strong wind disappeared, a black flag appeared in front of everyone’s eyes. It flew over from the horizon, getting nearer until it reached the drill grounds.

The flag had a black background with white words and yellow borders. There were two words on the fluttering flag—Heaven Saber. The flag’s pole had simple floral patterns and a golden dragon coiling around it.

The speed of the flag's flight was very slow, but the might it carried was very shocking. Everywhere it passed, the air parted like it was water.

An inner disciple did not know what it was. In the end, he was knocked off by the flag and vomited a big mouthful of blood. The Jade Maiden Peak elders immediately caught him; he had lost his right to continue with the exam.

"Scatter!"

Everyone paled as they scattered everywhere. They looked at the black flag as they made way for it. Before long, the flag flew to an area not far from the front of Xiao Chen.

Suddenly, the chief examiner, who was on the ground, said, "Only by capturing a black flag will one pass this exam. Whoever who captures a flag will end their exam immediately."

After the chief examiner spoke, the flag which people avoided immediately turned into an object of high demand. Everyone did all they could to snatch the flag.

Liu Suifeng, who was behind Xiao Chen, could not resist and wanted to make a move. This was because he and Xiao Chen were the ones closest to the flag. If they made a move, it was very likely they could obtain the flag.

"Don't make a move first," Xiao Chen quickly said.

Liu Suifeng did not understand and asked, "Why? After we obtain it, we can jump down immediately and end this exam. There should not be any problems!"

Xiao Chen pointed and said, "Look at those people, the ones with true strength in the sect. Have any of them made a move?"

When Liu Suifeng heard this, he realized it was as Xiao Chen said. Mu Heng, Zhang Lie, Gao Yang, and such people did not make a move. It was as though nothing was related to them.

"I got it!" a Gangyu Peak disciple shouted excitedly as he grabbed the flag pole in one hand.

“Boom!”

Just as he wanted to jump off the spear formation, all sorts of attacks flew at him.

All these attacks look spectacular and very dense. Aside from the Gangyu Peak disciple, the disciples of other Peaks all executed their strongest attacks.

With so many attacks, even if he was an Inferior Grade Martial Saint, he would not be able to block them; how could a Martial Grand Master do so?

Before he could land on the ground, he was severely injured. He was completely covered in wounds, and blood was flowing out. The black flag left his hand and returned to the sky.

Liu Suifeng’s heart was beating very hard and fast when he saw this. Fortunately, Xiao Chen had stopped him. Otherwise, the one lying on the ground now could be him.

“How pitiful. That person will require at least three months to recover.”

“That’s too cruel. They did not hold back their attacks at all. What’s going on with this round of the core disciple exam?”

When the inner disciples on the spectator stands saw the tragic situation, they were astonished. The previous core disciple exams were intense as well, but this exam was just tragic; it was incredibly cruel.

The exam could only end after the flag is captured. With so many people here, there would definitely be more than one flag. Hence, there was no need to rush for one. Whoever who got the first flag would definitely suffer from the attacks of everyone. This was the principle of ’the shot hits the bird that pokes its head out.’

Even if it was Xiao Chen, he would not have been able to escape the earlier situation unscathed.

Xiao Chen extended out his Spiritual Sense and searched in the direction the flag came from. He kept extending it until he saw the master of the

flag more than a thousand meters away from the drill grounds.

A black-clothed man was standing on a tall tower. There were five flags fluttering noisily in the wind behind him. The face of this person was blurred out by the sun.

The Qi and blood of his body were incomparably exuberant. Combined with the flags behind him, his aura was surging. He had the might of a powerful army, as though he could trample on the heavens.

He was close to two thousand meters away from them, the limit of Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense. Hence, Xiao Chen was not able to clearly see this person's appearance, he could only get a vague image.

"This person is a peak martial King at the very least. The Heavenly Saber Pavilion is certainly full of hidden talents. There are experts everywhere," Xiao Chen sighed to himself.

Through his Spiritual Sense, he could see five black flags in that person's surroundings. The flags were spinning continuously, a spiraling stream of air appearing in front of them.

"Sou!"

In the next moment, the five flags headed for the formation on the drill ground. Initially, they were very fast. When they got nearer, they slowed down.

However, this reduction is speed was relative; it only became slower to high-ranked cultivators. Ordinary people or low-ranked cultivators would not be able to tell the difference; to them, it was several times faster than a chariot.

"Xiu!"

This time, some of the stronger inner disciples on the spear tips did not hold back. Their Essence soared and they shot out, leaving after-images behind.

Liu Suifeng saw that Xiao Chen still did not make a move. He asked, "Ye Chen, are you still not making a move? The number of flags is probably

limited. After every batch is fired, that is one batch less."

Xiao Chen said indifferently, "You can go snatch, it is not time for me yet."

"Sou! Sou!"

Another ten flags flew over again. The wind blew strongly in the formation, dust flew everywhere. This time, everyone was fired up. Even some of the people who wanted to hide themselves made a move.

The wind was blowing strongly and sand was everywhere in the formation. There were many figures in the air, chasing after the flags continuously. The battle was incredibly tragic. Occasionally, there would be someone who got sneak attacked, causing them to lose their right to continue the exam.

However, even under such conditions, there were some people who did not make a move. They simply stood quietly on the spear tips. They were not anxious at all, it was as though they had forgotten the requirements of the exam.

Aside from Xiao Chen, Zhang Lie, Mu Heng, and Gao Yang, there was one person from each of the other three peaks who did not make a move. These seven people each represented a Peak. In reality, they were also the strongest seven people in this exam.

"I finally got it!" a Tianyue Peak disciple shouted as he hugged his flag after he landed on the ground. He ignored the cuts all over his body. His wounds were dripping with blood as he revealed a joyful smile.

The Jade Maiden Peak Elders rushed over immediately and checked his injuries. The chief examiner nodded his head and recorded down his number. Someone had finally passed the second stage of the exam.

"Xiu! Xiu! Xiu!"

The tragic battle continued. There were people who jumped off continuously with flags, successfully passing the stage. However, there were more people who were covered in wounds. They fell off empty-handed, losing the right to continue the exam.

Liu Suifeng grabbed a black flag and an excited smile appeared on his face. He executed his Movement Technique with all his might, doing his best to dodge all the attacks sent at him.

It seemed like he was about to succeed in avoiding all the attacks when a few figures chased after him. At this moment, Liu Suifeng was exhausted, he had no means of moving around in mid-air. The situation seemed dire.

“Purple Thunder True Fire! Shoot!”

A boundless, limitless flame started burning in Xiao Chen’s right eye. Streams of flames shot out at the people in the air like arrows.

The speed of the flaming arrows was very fast. The few people in the sky did not have time to dodge and were struck. They cried miserably and fell to the ground. Liu Suifeng took advantage of this opportunity and quickly landed.

“It’s a little strange, that flame seems to be quite extraordinary. However, it has been exposed. It should be easy to deal with now!” one of the seven people not making a move muttered to himself.

The moment Xiao Chen’s Spiritual Sense detected Liu Suifeng landing on the ground safely, he completely relaxed. Although he had exposed one of his trump cards, it was worth it.

The strong wind scattered and the fifteen black flags were finally all snatched away. The Tianyue Peak disciples were indeed strong; out of the fifteen flags, about half were snatched away by them.

The remaining people noticed the seven people who did not make a move. They knew that something was not quite right and they all tacitly jumped down, giving up their right to continue the exam.

At this moment, it became extremely quiet. No one would expect that there was chaos here just a minute ago. Only the blood-stained sand silently spoke of the tragic battle that just occurred.

The inner disciples in the spectator stands, the inner disciples who did not pass, and the Peak masters and Main Hall Elders on the high platform focused on those seven people.

“This first place of this core disciple exam will definitely come from out of these seven people. This exam is extraordinarily intense.”

“It is just the second stage and more than 200 people have been eliminated. There are only twenty-odd disciples left. If the rules were like the past, with fifty spots of core disciples, all of these people should have passed.”

“There are definitely less than fifty spots. You can tell with one glance that this exam is not simple. I think there are at most ten spots.”

“I wonder how many flags will fly over in this batch. If there are less than seven, then some people out of this strongest seven will be eliminated.”

The ordinary inner disciples in the spectator stands looked at the seven people. They all had complicated expressions. These people, due to various reasons, were not able to become core disciples. However, when they saw this core disciple exam, they felt that they were fortunate.

The blood below the formation did not come from nowhere. They were left by the inner disciples taking part in this exam. Several of them almost died. Aside from those who had given up on their own initiative, almost no one had come out unscathed.

Chapter 227: The Capital To Be Arrogant

Although the identity of core disciple is very tempting, such tragic competition caused one to feel frightened.

“Hu Chi!”

Suddenly, a strong wind blew, causing sand to fill the air. Five black flags flew over from afar, heading towards the spear formation.

When they felt the number of flags, the seven people could not help but feel anxious. There were only five flags... that meant that out of them, two would be eliminated.

Gao Yang was frowning heavily; he was nineteen-years-old already. If he did not succeed this time, he would have no more opportunities to become a core disciple; he could not afford to lose here.

It was not that he did not want to snatch one of the earlier fifteen flags. However, he knew that with his strength, if he made the first move, he would encounter fierce attacks.

Even if he got the flag, he would expose his trump cards; it would not be good for the arena battles.

“Sou!”

The remaining disciple from Jade Maiden Peak, Wang Mei, made the first move. Her petite body left behind a white shadow in the air. She managed to grab a flag instantly and headed for the ground.

“Senior Sister Wang, sorry for the offense,” the remaining disciple from Gangyu Peak, Zhao Heng, said to Wang Mei. He immediately flew forward and snatched the same flag.

The two of them wasted no time speaking nonsense; they simply started fighting in mid-air as each held a corner of the flag.

Xiao Chen did not look at the two of them; he did not even bother to look at the flags in the air. He flashed by in the air and rushed at the final Biyun Peak disciple on the spear formation.

“Clouds around the Peak!”

He pulled the Lunar Shadow Saber from its scabbard with a ‘huang dang’ sound. The snow-white blade contained the intent of the Lingyun Saber Technique without revealing it. It was like a lonely mountain peak piercing through the clouds, pointing at the sky in anger.

Although this saber strike did not create a mysterious phenomenon, its might was incomparable. When compared to what Zhang Lie executed, regarding pure force, it was significantly stronger. However, it was somewhat weaker regarding aura.

“Cutting Mountains and Splitting Stone!”

Contrary to what Xiao Chen expected, Liu Jun did not choose to dodge Xiao Chen’s mighty saber strike. Instead, he chose to meet it head-on.

“Bang!”

The sabers clashed; two streaks of resplendent saber light gave off an intense explosion. Where the weapons struck, the air trembled.

The huge force radiated through the saber blades and transmitted into the two of them. They each retreated a step back, moved onto another spear tip, and stabilized their bodies; they both suffered equally.

If they were to examine this carefully, Xiao Chen’s saber strike was actually at a slight disadvantage. The grade of Clouds around the Peak was higher than Cutting Mountains and Splitting Stone, yet, he was only able to achieve a draw.

Liu Jun reveal traces of a proud smile, “You did not expect that, right? I cultivate the Pure Yang True Art; it is a peak Earth Ranked Cultivation Technique. In terms of the quality and density of Essence, there is no one within the same cultivation level who can surpass me.

“I will defeat you openly. Go and die! Three Flowing Cloud Images!”

Liu Jun’s body shook, and three images of him appeared in front of Xiao Chen. Each of these images sent out a saber strike. The saber lights came one after another, like a gushing river rushing at Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly, “You added your own comprehensions into the Three Flowing Cloud Images. Furthermore, you chained them perfectly. You really do have the capital to be arrogant!”

“Spinning Mountain Destroys Clouds!”

The illusion of a mountain appeared before Xiao Chen. He moved in a flash and the mountain merged into his body. Suddenly, his aura changed; he was like a mountain rising high from the ground, piercing the sky.

Xiao Chen performed a side flip, and the Lunar Shadow Saber moved from top to down, sending out an intense wind. This caused the three images Liu Jun created to blow back.

“Pu Ci!”

By the time Xiao Chen completed his side flip, a horrifying gash had appeared on Liu Jun’s chest. Blood spurted out of his wound.

Liu Jun looked at his wound in disbelief. He pointed at Xiao Chen and said, pained, “You...”

“Bang!” Xiao Chen whipped out his leg, and there was the sound of an intense wind; he mercilessly kicked Liu Jun out. “Unfortunately, sometimes having more Essence does not guarantee a win.”

Not far away, Zhang Lie was watching the two of them, dumbfounded. It was like a bomb exploded in his mind, The Lingyun Saber Technique could actually be used this way.

My Lingyun Saber Technique manifests the mysterious phenomenon externally and then supplements my Martial Technique. However, his mysterious phenomenon is withdrawn, stored in his body without unleashing it, focusing on his strength.

One is internal, and the other is external. However, they are simply different means to the same end. There was no difference in which is stronger or weaker. The most important thing is our individual comprehension, Zhang Lie thought to himself; many thoughts flashed through his mind.

However, I have comprehended saber intent. I did not infuse saber intent into the attack I exhibited earlier. When I infuse my saber intent, its might will be stronger than his for sure.

After Xiao Chen dealt with the final Biyun Peak inner disciple, he waved his hand, intending to pull the black flag flying by him over with a suction force.

"Chi! Chi!"

However, before Xiao Chen could obtain the flag, a few strands of saber Qi appeared out of nowhere and sliced the black flag into five pieces, destroying it.

Xiao Chen's face sank, and he looked at Zhang Lie, who was two hundred meters in front of him. He did not expect his opponent to be so vicious. To think he actually destroyed one of the last five flags.

When Zhang Lie felt Xiao Chen's gaze, he laughed confidently, "I will deal with you thoroughly in this stage. Let's see who's Lingyun Saber Technique is better."

"Zhang Lie actually destroyed a flag! What is he doing?"

"This fellow is overconfident. There are seven people vying for five flags. There were not enough in the first place, yet he destroyed one."

Many of the inner disciples in the spectator stands were unable to understand Zhang Lie's actions. This was because there was no need to push themselves to such drastic straits before the final stage.

"Bang!"

Just as everyone's gaze was attracted to Xiao Chen and Zhang Lie, the previously silent Gao Yang suddenly made his move. An eye-piercing saber light lit on his huge, two-meter-long saber instantly.

"Berserk Dragon Burst!"

He shouted angrily as explosions occurred continuously under his feet. Every time there was an explosion, his speed would increase. After five such explosions, his speed reached an unimaginable level.

Furthermore, the target of his attack was quite surprising. It was actually Wang Mei and Zhao Heng, who were having an intense fight. This was the crucial moment of their fight; they were not able to dodge.

“I will be taking this flag!” Gao Yang laughed. He used his huge saber to sweep across the air, and a massive force knocked Wang Mei and Zhao Heng off without mercy.

The two of them vomited mouthfuls of blood and fell towards the ground. They looked at Gao Yang with extreme dissatisfaction and cursed out, “Gao Yang! You are too shameless!”

“Sou!”

Gao Yang snagged the black flag and ignored livid cursing of the two people. He revealed an excited expression as he said, “Everyone, I shall be taking my leave first. You can take your time and have fun!”

Gao Yang leaped across several spear tips, the effects of his Berserk Dragon Burst had not worn off yet. After a few explosions, he was several hundred meters away; he was just a step shy of reaching the ground.

Just at this moment, a figure suddenly appeared in front of him. That person revealed a faint smile as he blocked Gao Yang’s path, watching him silently.

“Mu Heng, what are you doing? There are still three more flags, enough for each one of you. What is the point of blocking me?” Gao Yang asked sullenly as his expression changed.

Mu Heng did not waste time speaking nonsense and went straight to the point, “Put down the flag and scram!”

“In your dreams!”

Gao Yang roared, and an explosion erupted under his feet again. His speed was now so fast his after-image was not even visible anymore; he was very close to the speed of sound.

Mu Heng’s expression did not change. An intense purple light suddenly engulfed his entire body; all his muscles and skin were like translucent

jadeite. It felt like they were translucent.

Suddenly, Gao Yang appeared behind Mu Heng. His enormous saber carried an immense force as he hacked violently at Mu Heng, who did not seem to react at all.

Everyone who saw this felt as though their hearts were in their throat. The Martial Techniques of Qianduan Peak were famous for being berserk and forceful. In regards to physical strength, they were the undisputed leader amongst the seven Peaks.

If this saber strike landed, even if one were not chopped in half, he would be severely injured. He would at least be bedridden for half a year. To any cultivator, wasting half a year like this would be unacceptable.

“Dang!”

There was a metallic clang. The purple light on Mu Heng’s back trembled. He received this saber strike without suffering any damage.

Gao Yang was stunned; Mu Heng quickly spun around and moved his right hand. He grabbed the huge saber that Gao Yang was attempting to pull back. However, with Gao Yang’s strength, he would be unable to beat Mu Heng’s right hand.

“The extreme speed of the Berserk Dragon Burst is indeed shocking. Unfortunately, you are unable to break through my defenses. Everything is for naught,” Mu Heng said indifferently as he looked at Gao Yang, whose forehead was continuously dripping with sweat.

I fell into his trap. If I had attacked him continuously from the start, he would not be able to catch me given my speed. Before my Berserk Dragon Burst ends, I might be able to break through his defense.

Sometimes, a moment of hesitation would mean the difference between victory and defeat.

“How hateful!” Gao yang shouted lividly. He let go of his saber and retreated quickly, using a few more Berserk Dragon Bursts while he still had the Essence to support it.

“Ka Ca!”

Mu Heng casually broke Gao Yang’s saber. The massive saber broke into countless metal bits as though it were fragile, falling to the ground with a ’ting ting dang dang’ sound.

When Mu Heng saw Gao Yang fleeing, he smiled faintly. His body vanished from the air and appeared before Gao Yang in the next instant. He said indifferently, “The game ends here.”

His right palm was flashing with purple light as he used it to hack at Gao Yang’s chest in a demonic fashion. This palm looked very ordinary, but in fact, it was backed by a horrifying physical strength; it was no weaker than Xiao Chen’s full powered strike.

“Ka Ca Ka Ca!”

One could hear the sound of Gao Yang’s ribs breaking. Then, he vomited mouthful after mouthful of blood. Gao Yang’s face was tightly scrunched up in pain. He pointed lividly at Mu Heng and accused, “You lied to me!”

“Bang!”

Mu Heng kicked Gao Yang’s shoulder; he used the counter force of this kick to push himself back into the spear formation. He held the flag and watched Gao Yang, who landed on the ground. He laughed heartlessly, “That’s right. I was messing around with you.”

Gao Yang was intelligent and played many tricks. However, in the end, not only had he lost his right to continue, but he was also played by someone else. He was so angry, he trembled. He could not accept this and fainted.

“The move Mu Heng used earlier was the Secret Technique of Beichen Peak—Seven Stars Transposition. It instantaneously moves one a short distance.”

“This Gao Yang received his just deserts; he sneak-attacked several people. In the end, he got played like that. It serves him right.”

“You can’t really say that; this round of competition is simply too cruel.

Playing a little trick is nothing! His skill is probably not up to par!”

Chapter 228: The Decisive Battle Brought Forward

“However, what’s going on with Mu Cheng? Why is he not going down even though he obtained a flag? Why did he jump back up?”

Most of the crowd in the spectator stand were not too sympathetic to Gao Yang’s plight. After all, the things he did were quite atrocious.

“Shua! Shua!”

Just as everyone was still discussing the earlier matters, Mu Heng did something very astonishing; he broke the flag in his hand.

“Xiu!”

Zhang Lie and Xiao Chen made a move at the same time, they each broke a flag. Out of the final five flags, only one remained for the three of them, drifting about slowly.

“What are they doing? The three of them clearly obtained the flags; they could end this stage already!”

“Why do I have a feeling they intend to start the final battle early?!”

“I really don’t understand the exam this time. It is just the second stage, and yet it is so intense. What is going on?”

“The three of them have forced themselves into a dead end. Only one of them will obtain the flag. The remaining two will be eliminated.”

Not only did the people who passed the stage and those on the ground not understand the current situation, but the other inner disciples and the various Peak Masters were also clueless as to why they brought forward the final battle.

The Second Elder, who stood next to First Elder Jiang Chi on the highest platform with the other elders, laughed lightly, “These three people seem to have understood your intentions. I wonder who the First Elder favors more?”

“The strength of these three easily obtains a top ten position of any of the past core disciple exams. They are very strong; it does not really matter who wins or loses,” Jiang Chi’s gaze was as deep as still water, resulting in no one being able to know what he was thinking.

The Third Elder beside them said, “First Brother Jiang Chi, if those Peak Masters are aware of what we are doing, would they have any problems?”

The First Elder spoke expressionlessly, “No one can interfere in what I have decided.”

When the other elders heard this, their chests tightened. They all kept their mouths shut and stopped discussing the question.

On the formation of countless spears, Xiao Chen, Mu Heng, and Zhang Lie each took a corner, raising their aura incessantly.

The Qi and blood of the three became incomparably vigorous. As their auras were continuously rising, the air in the drill ground seems to have turned vicious, making it difficult for people to breath.

The flag floated between the three of them. Suddenly, the force supporting it vanished and it slowly drifted to the ground. Their gazes never left the flag. There was a strange glow in all of their eyes.

“Sou!”

In the next instant, there were three intense winds blowing, scattering the viscous air and kicking up countless particles of sand into the air.

The three of them made their moves at the same time, each using their own movement techniques. They all tried to snatch the flag that descended downwards.

“Seven Stars Transposition!”

“Traceless Water Treading!”

“Azure Dragon Tail Whip!”

Mu Heng strangely vanished into thin air. Zhang Lie gently pushed off with his feet and left behind ripples like that of water’s surface, leaving behind multiple after-images in the air.

An azure dragon appeared around Xiao Chen and roared. An image of an azure whip appeared in the air.

The three of them executed their best skills as they flew toward the falling black flag. In the end, Xiao Chen's Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art was a notch faster. The azure light quickly grabbed the flag.

The Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art was, after all, a Heaven Ranked Movement Technique. Even though he only practiced it to Small Perfection, there would be no cultivator in the same cultivation realm who could surpass Xiao Chen in regards to Movement Techniques.

It seemed like it was almost at the same time, when Xiao Chen had just grabbed onto the flag, that Zhang Lie and Mu Heng landed and stretched their hands for to flag.

Xiao Chen pulled gently, and the flag flew through the air and landed behind Xiao Chen; the two of them managed to grab nothing but air.

"Hundred Mountainous Winding Paths!"

"Myriad Mountains Perpetual Shadows Palm!"

Zhang Lie and Mu Heng did not hesitate at all; they made their moves at the same time. Zhang Lie executed the third move of the Lingyun Saber Technique; instantly, he materialized a mysterious phenomenon of hundreds of mountains superimposed over each other, turning the sky dark.

On the other hand, Mu Heng circulated the Purple Jade Body Tempering Art. Hundreds of purple figures flashed, surrounding him, making it difficult for one to distinguish the real from amongst the fake.

Xiao Chen revealed a grave expression. These people were no ordinary Superior Grade Martial Grand Masters. One had comprehended saber intent. Furthermore, his talent was great.

The other tempered his physical body, turning his body into a saber. His pure attacking force was superior to Xiao Chen's. Regardless of where he was, he would be considered a monstrous genius.

“Hundred Mountainous Winding Paths... I know that as well!” Xiao Chen recollected his thoughts and smiled faintly. The illusion of hundreds of mountains appeared behind him as well. However, this illusion only lasted for an instant before merging into his body.

The snow-white blade of the Lunar Shadow Saber instantly lit with a resplendent glow. This was not saber light; it was the pure mysterious phenomenon of the Lingyun Saber Technique infused into the saber blade.

Xiao Chen’s Essence also poured into the saber blade at the same time. In a short while, the glow became even more resplendent. It was like a miniature sun, turning the dark sky incredibly bright.

“Break for me!” Xiao Chen shouted. He hacked furiously at the unending chain of mountains. A heaven-shaking, earth-shattering rumble sounded out endlessly.

The mountains trembled and the entire drill grounds started to shake relentlessly. The air started moving with an intense wind current. Some of the spear tips on the ground were unable to withstand the pressure and were plucked out of the ground and thrown into the air.

“Bang!” The mountains vanished, and Zhang Lie appeared in the air with a somewhat pale face. He moved downward slowly, and the sunlight shone on the ground once more., making the area feel hot.

“Hu Chi!”

Xiao Chen’s movements did not stop at all. After he knocked back Zhang Lie, he quickly spun and swapped the Lunar Shadow Saber to his left hand. He circulated the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art and the bones in his body repeatedly crackled with a ‘pi li pa la’ sound.

The muscles of Xiao Chen’s body visibly increased in size. A mammoth image of a tiger appeared before him, roaring loudly and unceasingly. This raised Xiao Chen’s aura by another level.

“Fierce Tiger Leaving the Mountains!”

The several hundred figures around Mu Heng merged back together when they were near Xiao Chen. His aura also raised to its peak. When

facing against the aura of the king of a hundred beasts, it was not inferior at all.

"Explode for me!" Mu Heng shouted furiously. The purple-jade-like right palm carried the several hundred images' combined force and met Xiao Chen's fist without hesitation.

"Boom!"

When the fist and palm met, it seemed like a heaven-shattering clap of thunder rang out in the quiet drill ground, reverberating in the ears of the crowd. It caused their eardrums to tremble. Some of the weaker cultivators even went deaf temporarily.

A shockwave surged out violently in waves, moving in all directions. The spears that were sent flying turned to dust and scattered into the wind.

"Hu!"

The two of them retreated; they instantly moved back by several hundred meters. Xiao Chen completed a somersault in mid-air and landed gently on a spear tip. Then, he slowly grabbed onto the black flag he had been protecting behind his back.

On the other hand, Mu Heng was not as at ease as Xiao Chen. Every step he took, a spear tip would explode. He only managed to stop after he ruined a hundred spear tips.

One palm and one fist... the two of them completely relied on the power of their physical bodies. They had struck a draw.

Although all this took a long time to describe, this was just one move exchanged between Xiao Chen and the two of them; it only took a few breaths.

The three of them stood in their corners, regulating their energies. They were not in a rush to make a move. The turbulent situation on the spear formation calmed down immediately. However, everyone knew that this was simply the calm before the storm.

"Ha!"

Indeed, after a moment, Zhang Lie and Mu Heng both shouted and rushed at Xiao Chen. Now, the two of them knew that they were not a match for Xiao Chen with their strengths; they could only work together to take him down.

The corner of Xiao Chen's mouth curled up gently. He immediately roared as he felt a rising emotion. Ever since he left the Xiao Clan, he had never truly fought to his heart's content.

Every opponent he met was either too weak or too strong. Now that he had met two opponents of similar strength, he would enjoy it and fight until he was satisfied.

Xiao Chen used his saber to block Zhang Lie's attack and Xiao Chen's left fist dealt with the palm wind sent by Mu Heng.

The figures of the three of them were constantly moving on the spear formation. There were non-stop sounds of saber wind, palm wind, tiger roars, and more.

After a while, the three of them had exchanged hundreds of moves. Everywhere they passed, the spear tips would shatter and a vicious wind blew, filling the air with sand.

Soon, under the torrential attacks of the two of them, Xiao Chen had already held on for more than five hundred moves. However, he was not at a disadvantage. Instead, the more he fought, the more ferocious his aura became.

The crowd in the spectator stand could only see a vague figure of the three of them through the yellow that filled the air and hear the sound of the weapons, fist, or legs clashing. It was such a fantastic fight, yet they were separated by a veil of sand. They could only feel an itch in their hearts and lament at how unfortunate it was.

"This Ye Chen is really strong. Despite being attacked by two of them, he is not at a disadvantage. The fame of Qingyun Peak's Ye Chen is truly well deserved."

"Zhang Lie and Mu Heng are not bad either. Any regular Inferior Grade

Martial Saint would not be a match for them."

"How could they be bad? There is no need to speak for Zhang Lie; Tianyue Peak has already recognized him and his strength lies within the top ten Tianyue Peak core disciples.

"As for Mu Heng, I heard from the Beichen Peak's people that he is actually the Peak Master's son. He had been in secluded training in the back mountains, turning his body into a saber and using his physical strength to prove his Dao. Every time his cultivation increased, his strength would increase exponentially."

"I wonder how much longer Ye Chen can endure. I do not believe he should be able to do so for much longer, after five hundred moves."

"Indeed, after all, he is one against two. The exhaustion of his Essence is twice that of the other two. The more they fight, the more apparent it will become. However, for him to endure so long, his strength is horrifying."

While the people in the spear formations were fighting, the spectators kept themselves busy discussing their opinions. After this fight, even if Xiao Chen lost, the rumors about him would collapse.

As the saying went, 'the layman watches the excitement; the experts watch the techniques.' The few Peak Masters on the high platform were completely shocked by Xiao Chen; they were in awe of his strength.

"His aura lasts in a drawn-out battle and can multitask between Saber Techniques and Fist Techniques, harmonizing them in perfect balance. This fellow is terrifying," The Gangyu Peak's Peak Master sighed.

Chu Xiangyun, the Jade Maiden Peak's Peak Master, was also filled with admiration, "His physical body is comparable to Mu Chen's and his Saber Technique can suppress Zhang Lie. His Essence seems inexhaustible. I wonder how strong he will be when he becomes a Martial Saint."

Ever since the Biyun Peak's Peak Master, Song Que, was humiliated earlier, he had been silent. When he saw Xiao Chen's true strength, he thought to himself anxiously, Ye Chen's potential is too terrifying. If I gave him time to grow, how terrifying would he become?

By then, the consequence would be unimaginable. I must find an opportunity to kill this person.

Chapter 229: The Strongest Showdown

When the Beichen Peak's Peak Master, Mu Feng, saw Xiao Chen fighting, he was full of shock as well. He originally thought, when Mu Heng made his debut, he would definitely be able to take back the position of first place. That seems quite uncertain now.

However, that was also fine. If he were able to obtain some motivation from this, causing him to restrain his arrogance, it would be good for him in the future.

Leng Tianzheng took the sight of all this in and sighed after a while, "Ruyue, you have accepted a good disciple this time. Tianyue Peak has already occupied the first place in the core disciple exam for the past ten years. Now, it will be handed over to you."

Liu Ruyue's graceful face revealed a happy smile. She was definitely the happiest person at seeing Xiao Chen's growth "Martial Uncle Leng, you are too polite. Tianyue Peak is full of talent. Yours is still the Peak with the highest number of passing disciples."

"Haha, well, we will see. Zhang Lie still has not used his saber intent extensively yet. Junior Brother Mu's son probably has not revealed his trump card yet, either. The final result of this battle is undecided," Leng Tianzheng laughed gently and ended the topic.

Even if Leng Tianzheng lost the first place in this exam, he would not mind it too much. After all, most of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's strength was concentrated there. The strength of the younger generation would continue to grow in the future. He would still be able to suppress the other Peaks as before.

"Bang! Bang!"

As everyone was discussing, there were two loud sounds coming from the drill grounds. Countless spear tips trembled and flew into the air before shockwaves crushed them into powder.

A strong wind died down and the sand settled. The three of them

retreated, and their figures slowly appeared before the crowd.

Mu Heng's face was pale, and there was some blood at the corner of his mouth. The intense purple light on his body also slowly dimmed.

Zhang Lie's clothes were tattered and torn. There were many saber wounds of varying sizes and depths on his body. Blood flowed from them continuously; he looked very miserable.

Xiao Chen held his saber in one hand and the flag in the other. Sweat flowed down his face incessantly. There were also some saber wounds on his body, but they were not serious. With his strong physical body, they had already, more or less, recovered.

Xiao Chen was dressed in long robes which fluttered in the wind. His black hair danced in the breeze. The snow-white saber blade gave off a cold light. The flag in his hand fluttered loudly with the wind.

Xiao Chen's aura was flourishing; his Qi and blood were vigorous. He felt incredibly delighted and wished to exchange another eight hundred moves or so.

"You are strong. If you can withstand my next move, I will take the initiative to back out," Mu Heng said to Xiao Chen as he gently wiped the blood from the corner of his mouth.

Zhang Lie muttered to himself for a while. Then he took out some Golden Salve from his Spatial Ring and spread it on his wounds. He said, "Same for me. If you can withstand my next move, then I will give up on this core disciple exam as well."

"Xiu!"

Xiao Chen threw the flag in his hand violently, sticking it firmly into the ground. Then, he said, "Very well. Who is first? Whoever wins obtains the flag from my hands."

"I'll go first!"

Zhang Lie said softly, and he started to gather strength slowly. He grasped his saber tightly in his right hand, infusing the saber intent he had

comprehended into his aura.

A strong boundless wind started blowing behind Zhang Lie. Some of the air currents seemed to have been sliced apart and gave off a 'zizi' sound. Zhang Lie's saber intent merged with the wind as well.

"With your talent, you should have comprehended the sixteenth move of the Lingyun Saber Technique as well. However, my Small Perfection saber intent has infused into my Everlasting Startling Cloud. Its might is not comparable to what it previously was. I hope you will be able to survive this."

After Zhang Lie spoke, columns of clouds appeared on the spear formation. Everyone's vision was blocked; they could not see the scene.

Not just that, these clouds confused their five senses and Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense. Xiao Chen thought in astonishment, The clouds definitely contain Zhang Lie's saber intent, as well.

Indeed, in the next moment, Xiao Chen could feel a killing intent throughout the clouds. When the clouds came in contact with his skin, they started to attack the protective Essence covering him, making an endless 'zi zi" sound.

Xiao Chen's right hand covered the hilt of the Lunar Shadow Saber. The Qi whirlpool in his Dantian spun rapidly, unceasingly strengthening the Essence covering him.

Within the clouds, Xiao Chen's five senses were useless. When he extended out his Spiritual Sense, he only felt the boundless clouds. Xiao Chen was like a blind person in these clouds; he could not see anything.

With this move, Xiao Chen was temporarily in a disadvantaged position. Xiao Chen closed his eyes; he might as well not use his physical sight to observe his surroundings and simply adapt to the situation as it went along.

Zhang Lie, who hid in the clouds, locked his killing intent on Xiao Chen. He could feel each and every one of Xiao Chen's movements. He revealed a faint smile, Regardless of whoever it is, after their five senses are

confused, they will not be able to withstand this saber strike of mine.

"Everlasting Startling Cloud!"

The surrounding clouds slowly scattered and gathered towards the saber in Zhang Lie's hand. White spots of light started to dance restlessly on the black saber blade.

"Boom!"

When all the clouds disappeared, Zhang Lie's saber absorbed all the saber intent from them. The glow of the saber blade was now incredulously bright.

The most important thing was that this saber was already less than a meter away from Xiao Chen; the tip pointed at Xiao Chen. Ther saber created a strong wind, causing Xiao Chen's hair to blow back.

All this happened in the time it took for a spark to fly. In the eyes of the observers, it was only a few breaths of time.

Zhang Lie waved his saber and clouds surrounded the spear formation. The next moment, the clouds disappeared, and he was pointing his saber at Xiao Chen. It was incredibly strange.

Within the drill grounds, there were very few who could understand the profoundness of what had happened. The instant the clouds appeared, Zhang Lie had made use of the time Xiao Chen's five senses were confused to fly to an area ten meters before him silently.

Before the saber blade touched Xiao Chen, the resplendent saber light turned into a fine thread of saber Qi with a 'sou' sound and fired at Xiao Chen's forehead.

"Sou!"

During the crucial moment of life and death, Xiao Chen's tightly shut eyes finally opened. The slender thread of Saber Qi was faster than the speed of sound. At such a close distance, by the time Xiao Chen opened his eyes, it was already right in front of his eyes.

Xiao Chen pushed his feet off the saber top, and his body started

spinning. His spinning body gave off a 'hu chi hu chi' sound as it revolved. It created a terrifying air current; a tiny tornado appeared in the surrounding space.

The fine thread chased after Xiao Chen, quickly extending in the air. Everywhere it passed, a crack appeared in the air temporarily. The slender thread of saber Qi seemed like it was about to catch Xiao Chen but was unable to do so.

Zhang Lie's lips curved upwards in an arc, and he swung his right hand, which was holding the saber, upward. The fine thread started to become even thinner slowly. Then, he looked at Xiao Chen and laughed as he said, "It is useless. No matter how fast you run, you will never escape from my Everlasting Startling Cloud infused with the Small Perfection saber intent.

Xiao Chen continued spinning; he was not shaken by Zhang Lie's words. The thread-like saber Qi eventually turn so fine, it was no longer visible, completely vanishing into the air.

Xiao Chen had comprehended the Everlasting Startling Cloud as well. Naturally, he did not think that the Everlasting Startling Cloud had vanished. The explosion in the next instant was the true essence of the Everlasting Startling Cloud.

Xiao Chen continued spinning, flying higher and higher. In the blink of an eye, he was more than a hundred meters high.

The Everlasting Startling Cloud was originally a Superior Grade Earth Ranked Martial Technique. Its might was close to that of a Heaven Ranked Martial Technique. This was especially so for the final three moves.

Furthermore, Zhang Lie had infused all his saber intent into it. Even Xiao Chen did not know how strong this Everlasting Startling Cloud would be.

If Xiao Chen wanted to block this move and achieve a complete victory, Xiao Chen had no other option aside from using the Lingyun Saber Technique's seventeenth move.

However, Xiao Chen had not made a breakthrough in the Twisting Road

Around Peak. He was suddenly struck with inspiration and somewhat comprehended something. He made use of this opportunity and took the risk, acting according to his feelings.

If it failed, at the very least, Xiao Chen would be severely injured by the Everlasting Startling Cloud infused with saber intent, wasting half a year of time he could use for cultivating. If it succeeded, he would comprehend the Lingyun Saber Technique's seventeenth move—Twisting Road Around Peak. After that, he would have one more trump card in his hand.

The odds of success were fifty-fifty. Xiao Chen did not hesitate to gamble. With his current comprehensions, he had not been able to comprehend the Twisting Road Around Peak. Once, he comprehended the Twisting Road Around Peak, its might would rise to a horrifying level.

Right now, this opportunity was before Xiao Chen. If he did not grab this chance, he might not gain an opportunity to comprehend this for another ten years.

"Now!"

Zhang Lie shouted. The fine thread that originally vanished into the air reappeared. It was like a laser made of saber Qi as it pierced through the entire spear formation, penetrating everything without stopping or slowing down.

"Hu!"

A wall two thousand meters away from Zhang Lie, outside the drill grounds, was pierced by the saber Qi. The entire wall immediately started cracking and collapsed in the next moment.

Fortunately, the area covered by the fine thread's attack was just a spot. During the period it vanished, Xiao Chen started to raise his body higher. He was now several hundred meters above the ground.

"Die! Everlasting Startling Cloud, explode!"

Zhang Lie shouted furiously. The laser-like resplendent saber Qi scattered and turned into countless lines of light, firing in all directions and causing intense explosions.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

The strands discharged out like they were fireworks. It was a very pretty scene. However, in the world, the prettier something was, the more dangerous it was. This was no exception.

“Good!” Zhang Lie’s saber intent was indeed horrifying. Originally, the Everlasting Startling Cloud was only effective in a horizontal line. Now, it had no blind spots. Furthermore, it was even mightier now. It was infinitely closer to a Heaven Ranked Martial Technique.

“I guarantee, on my status as Biyun Peak’s Peak Master, if Ye Chen is not dead, he is at least severely injured. There is no way he dodged this!”

Song Que, who’s eyes lacked light all the while, shouted excitedly when he saw this scene. It was as though he were afraid no one would know; he was startlingly loud.

Liu Ruyue also felt anxious. She did not expect the Lingyun Saber Technique to be this horrifying. Even with her strength, she would have to spend a lot of effort blocking this move. Can Ye Chen dodge this?

Every strand of light carried a horrifying amount of energy. They could easily penetrate the defenses of a Martial Grand Master. Furthermore, there were no blind spots; there was no way to dodge this.

Since there is no way to dodge, then I will break it! Xiao Chen stopped spinning and shouted, “Twisting Road Around Peak!”

Chapter 230: The Shy Xiao Bai

"Sou!"

Xiao Chen, who was high in the air, pointed the tip of his saber at Zhang Lie and locked on his Spiritual Sense. His body moved downwards in a diagonal line, flying at Zhang Lie like a meteor.

Everywhere Xiao Chen passed, the image of a mountain started to materialize slowly, starting from the summit to the foot; Xiao Chen's body seemed to be drawing out the mountain in the air.

There were very rarely seen plants on the mountain peak. The trees formed forests. There were birds and beasts, flying or walking about. If one looked carefully, there were even countless buildings in the middle of the mountain. One could even faintly see countless human figures in the buildings practicing Martial Techniques with loud voices.

The bigger the mountain, the faster was Xiao Chen's speed; the increase in speed was quite obvious.

On the high platform, all the elders and Peak Masters were shocked. "This is the Small Perfection mysterious phenomenon. There is practically no way to break it."

The lights flying at Xiao Chen were all buried in the illusion of his mysterious phenomenon, vanishing without a trace.

However, the lines of light fired in other directions exploded. They were like claps of thunder, discharging endlessly as they headed for the clouds.

The air seemed to have split in half, like a waterfall splitting. It only came back together after a long time. Unfortunately, that was not where Xiao Chen was; it was useless.

"Hu Chi!"

The mountain formed completely. Xiao Chen's speed instantly broke the sound barrier. A sonic boom rang out by Zhang Lie's ear. This all happened in an instant. Afterward, Xiao Chen landed about two hundred meters behind Zhang Lie.

Zhang Lie stretched out his hand and touched his forehead gently; there was a small wound there. To him, it was negligible.

"I lost!" Zhang Lie knew that Xiao Chen had shown mercy. Otherwise, this saber strike could have pierced through his forehead. Although he felt dissatisfied, he still jumped down from the spear tip.

"Boom!" Zhang Lie staggered and fell over. The final saber strike had completely exhausted his Spirit, Qi, and mind. In the end, he still failed; he could no longer hold on.

The Jade Maiden Peak elders quickly rushed over and carried Zhang Lie out, starting treatment on his wounds.

"It's your turn!" Xiao Chen said as he looked at Mu Heng, who was not far away.

Mu Heng smiled faintly and jumped down from the spear tip. "There is no need. Your final move has a Small Perfection mysterious phenomenon. I am not able to block it. You have expended too much Essence already. I will not take advantage of you. I will defeat you fair and square in the future."

"Twisting Road Around Peak... So that is what the seventeenth move of the Lingyun Saber Technique is like. No one has managed to execute it for several hundred years."

"Indeed, Zhang Lie's ability to execute the sixteenth move, Everlasting Startling Cloud, is horrifying already. However, it is nothing in the face of the seventeenth move."

"Mu Heng is quite magnanimous; he gave up immediately. He did not take advantage of his opponent's situation. With such a bearing, his future accomplishments will not be few. Senior Brother Mu raised a good son."

The crowd and the Peak Masters on the platforms were all expressing their opinions on the earlier fight. There was only one person who remained silent; he had a gloomy expression.

Without having to say it, this person was, of course, the Biyun Peak's Peak Master who had used his position to guarantee Xiao Chen's loss.

Right after he spoke, Xiao Chen used the Twisting Road Around Peak and slapped Song Que's face. It was truly the Twisting Road Around Peak.

"Junior Brother Song, it looks like you should be careful about what you say. Haha!" the Qianduan Peak's Peak Master joked.

Before Song Que lost his arm, he conducted himself in a domineering manner; he was extremely arrogant. He did not have a good relationship with the other Peak Masters. Now that they saw him making a joke of himself, they could not help but make fun of him.

Song Que snorted coldly, "What ability? Mu Heng gave up. If Mu Heng did not give up, this brat would have lost the right to continue with the exam."

When Liu Ruyue heard this, she immediately said mockingly, "All the Biyun Peak disciples have been eliminated already. What are you still doing here? Aren't you just asking to be mocked?"

Song Que flushed red. He smacked a wooden table violently and said, "Since when have you controlled my movements?."

"Sou!"

Just as the two of them were arguing, the First Elder, Jiang Chi, who was on the tall platform, threw another black dart at the chief examiner.

"Is there another change to the situation?" Everyone stopped their discussions and felt suspicious.

On the drill grounds, the chief examiner caught the black dart and opened the note on it. After a while, he looked at the crowd and said, "Mu Heng and Zhang Lie, the Elders' Assembly decided to make an exception and declare that the three of you passed the second stage. We will now stop the exam temporarily and start the arena battles in three days. You can disperse now!

"Furthermore, I believe everyone has also guessed it. This particular exam is different from the past. There are only ten core disciple spots this time. However, the rewards will be five times those of the past. I hope everyone will continue to do your best after you go back."

Mu Heng, who was originally prepared to leave, could not help but stop when he heard those words. Thus, he shook his head and said, “If I can’t get the first place, there is no point in taking the exam.”

On the spear formation, Xiao Chen held the flag as he jumped down gently and looked at the elders on the high platform. He pondered, What is the purpose of these three days?

In Xiao Chen’s courtyard, the moonlight was shining through the window.

Xiao Chen was sitting cross-legged on his bed and circulating the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation. He was slowly recovering his Spirit, Qi, and mind, which he exhausted during the day.

The whirlpool in his dantain was spinning without stopping. Drops of crystal clear fluid slowly fell out.

Xiao Chen felt the speed of his Purple Thunder Divine Incantation circulating. He thought to himself, Looks like I am going to breakthrough through to the fourth layer of the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation. Something major is definitely going to happen after his exam. I should make some preparations.

If I have the opportunity to breakthrough to the fourth layer of Purple Thunder Divine Incantation, I should give it a try, in case of a rainy day.

Around midnight, a white light flashed silently in the Spirit Blood Jade in front of Xiao Chen’s chest. Under the moonlight, Xiao Bai’s completely white body quietly appeared. Then, it went through the window and headed out of the courtyard.

Xiao Chen opened his eyes and looked in the direction Xiao Bai left. He laughed for a bit and did not bother with it.

In the past few days, Xiao Bai would go out almost every night. Initially, Xiao Chen was somewhat worried. However, he discovered that it did not go far. It would steal a bottle of wine from Shao Yang before going to the back mountains to cultivate. Before the sun rose, it would always return.

Since it was so, Xiao Chen relaxed. To the active Xiao Bai, the place it

liked the least was the Spirit Blood Jade. Xiao Chen was quite happy to let it roam around safely.

Recollecting his thoughts, Xiao Chen continued to circulate the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation; he was making his final preparations to break through to the fourth layer of the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation.

Xiao Bai, who was outside the courtyard, turned into a white shadow as it ran out happily. It made its way to Shao Yang's room; it was very familiar with the way.

Xiao Bai dexterously opened the window to Shao Yang's room without making any sound. When it came out, it was carrying a bottle of wine, elatedly drinking.

When Xiao Bao finished the contents of the bottle, there was a trace of redness on its face. Under the moonlight, it looked very beautiful; its intelligent eyes were very charming.

Xiao Bai quickly ran to the back mountain and found a place with dense Spiritual Energies. It sat down in a cross-legged fashion like humans. The dense Essence in its body slowly circulated the Mysterious Nine Heavenly Revolution Transformation.

There was a drizzle; the surrounding Spiritual Energy fell like rain. Under the moonlight, the drops of Spiritual Energy had a certain unexplainable grace and beauty.

The rain instantly entered Xiao Bai's body. Its white body started to turn transparent. In the lower parts of its body, there was a vague spot of light; it was exceptionally obvious.

Xiao Bai leaped around happily and absorbed the Spiritual Energy drop by drop. As the amount of Spiritual Energy absorbed increased, the spot of light grew bigger.

After a short while, the spot of light... no, it was no longer a spot of light. Instead, it was a small ball of light giving off a warm and gentle glow.

The small ball of light repeatedly changed into all sorts of different

forms. Finally, it struggled to form the shape of a tiny human. However, it was not able to maintain it for more than a minute. The human figure scattered into countless motes of light before turning back into a light ball.

The Mysterious Nine Heavenly Revolution Transformation was a highly ranked Immortal Grade technique for Demonic Beast cultivation in the Immortal World. According to the records in the Compendium of Cultivation, simply the cultivation speed would be faster than Xiao Chen's Purple Thunder Divine Incantation, not to mention the other benefits.

If Xiao Chen were here and discovered what Xiao Bai was doing, he would be shocked. This was because Xiao Bai was trying to change its form.

The Spirit Beasts of the Tianwu Continent could only change their form when they reach the level of Martial Monarch. Furthermore, the process was very painful. It was an intensely hair-raising experience, and the failure rate was extremely high.

However, once it succeeded, it would be a qualitative change to the Spirit Beast. Not only would their appearance change, but they would also be no different from humans.

Furthermore, their Spiritual Intelligence would increase drastically. They would be able to learn the human's Cultivation Techniques and Martial Techniques. For a Spirit Beast who could only fight using its physical body, their strength would increase by at least two times.

The path of changing forms had too low a success rate. Once they failed, they would turn into ash and disappear. Although many Spirit Beasts yearned for it, few would choose such a path.

Furthermore, even if they succeeded in changing forms, they would not be able to assimilate into human society completely. Most would choose to go to the sect of the Fiend Race—Myriad Fiend Palace. It was a sect that was passed down by the ancient Fiend Race. It was only there that they were able to fit in.

The rain made from Spiritual Energy slowly scattered. Xiao Bai stopped

cultivating and looked up at the night sky. There was a melancholic look in its eyes.

Under the soft and gentle glow of the moon, Xiao Bai hugged its wine bottle and walked back to Xiao Chen's courtyard unsteadily.

Three days flew by in a flash. The Purple Thunder Divine Incantation was already stable at the third layer. As long as Xiao Chen wanted to, he could make a breakthrough to the fourth layer at any time.

On this particular night, Xiao Chen was in the courtyard practicing the Lingyun Saber Technique, consolidating the Twisting Road Around Peak he recently comprehended.

There was a cool breeze in the courtyard. The leaves flew everywhere, and all sorts of illusions of mountains appeared and disappeared repeatedly. Xiao Chen withdrew his saber and thought carefully about that fight.

The path I walk is different from Zhang Lie. I internalize the mysterious phenomenon and focus of the energies within. However, on that day, I was only able to materialize the mysterious phenomenon. I was not able to perfectly merge it in.

If I can perfectly merge it into the Saber Technique, its might should raise by another level. Even if it were a Small Perfection mysterious phenomenon, it is not without flaws. In front of a true bladesman, it could easily break.

So, I have to think of a way to make the mysterious phenomenon merge into my saber.

Chapter 231: Saber Emperor Convening Order

“Boom!”

Just as Xiao Chen was deep in thought, a resplendent firework went off in the dark sky of Lingyun Mountain Range. The dazzling firework reached a height of ten thousand meters in the blink of an eye.

The firework discharged and turned into the image of the founding ancestor—the Saber Emperor. It condensed in the night sky then it scattered in the next moment, turning into thousands of light motes that looked like meteors, flying in all directions.

Some of the meteor-like light motes flew about a thousand meters, landing; some did not scatter even after they flew several ten thousand meters. In an instant, the signal spread throughout the Great Qin Nation.

“Saber Emperor Convening Order!” Xiao Chen said in shock and stopped thinking as he watched the dissipating firework in the sky.

This was the Heavenly Saber Pavilion’s second-ranked Convening Order. It was only second to the Heavenly Saber Convening Order issued when the sect was at risk of being destroyed. The range of the Saber Emperor Convening Order covered the entire Great Qin Nation.

All disciples wearing the Heavenly Saber Pavilion identity token, regardless of wherever they were or if they were in the middle of training, would receive the signal and rush back as soon as they could.

In the past thousand years, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion only used the Saber Emperor Convening Order twice. Even during the Demonic Calamity twenty years ago, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion did not issue any convening orders.

What exactly happened for the Heavenly Saber Pavilion to issue a Saber Emperor Convening Order? Countless people within the Great Qin Nation were all pondering the same question as Xiao Chen.

Early the next morning, Liu Suifeng and Xiao Chen rode the green bird heading to the Heaven Viewing Platform's drill grounds for the exam. This time, Liu Suifeng did not go the wrong way; they managed to reach the drill grounds within an hour.

Originally, they thought they were early enough. Who knew the other eighteen inner disciples who passed the second stage already gathered in the drill grounds and had been waiting for a while? Not just that, the spectator stands were already completely full as well.

With a glance, one saw dense groups of people everywhere. A rough count gave a minimum of three or four thousand people; most of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion inner disciples were here.

Aside from the inner disciples, there was also a big group of core disciples and true inheritors. They were all seated in a dedicated pavilion above; the atmosphere was overly grand.

Xiao Chen was confused; he turned and asked Liu Suifeng in a soft voice, "What's going on? Why are there so many people today? This is more than double of the previous time."

Liu Suifeng replied in a similarly soft voice, "Did you see the Saber Emperor Convening Order last night?"

Xiao Chen nodded, "I saw it. However, what does the Saber Emperor Convening Order have to do with today's exam?"

The Saber Emperor Convening Order was indeed a big event. To put it in perspective, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion was one of the top sects in the Great Qin Nation. It was considered a big deal in the Great Qin Nation when they used the Saber Emperor Convening Order.

However, what did it have to do with the core disciple exam? The foundational stages were completed ahead of time and today's exam only consisted of the arena battles. In Xiao Chen's opinion, there would be no problems obtaining the first place from these nineteen people.

Although he enjoyed himself in the fight with Zhang Lie and Mu Heng, Xiao Chen had not taken out all he had yet. In single combat, he was

confident of ending the fight in ten moves.

With the result pretty much decided for the arena battles, there would logically be no one interested in watching. However, not only did the audience not lessen, but there were also significantly more people than three days ago.

Liu Suifeng suddenly realized something, “That’s right; you have been training the past three days. So, you have no idea what went on outside. You will understand after I tell you about it.

“The second day after the exam ended, the Heaven Viewing Platform issued a notice in advance: The Main hall will recall all core disciples training outside. Today, they will have a ranking battle to choose the strongest ninety core disciples. So, we are not the main attraction today.”

What is going on for them to recall all the core disciples back? Xiao Chen wondered, feeling suspicious. However, he was not worried; it was impossible for everyone to rush back within one night.

In every major city within the Great Qin Nation, there were relay stations that had flights directed to the Heaven Saber Pavilion. As long as they spent a considerable number of Spirit Stones, they would be able to rush back to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion within half a day.

What Xiao Chen could not figure out was why the core disciple exam place was on the same day as the core disciple ranking battles.

Xiao Chen asked, “Did the notice mentioned why they were selecting the top ninety core disciples?”

Liu Suifeng shook his head and said, “It did not mention it. They probably have a very big mission. Otherwise, they would not use the Saber Emperor Convening Order to summon them back so urgently. Anyone who does not rush back within a day of receiving the convening order will be punished heavily.”

While they were speaking, many black dots appeared in the sky above the drill grounds. As the black dot drew nearer, the crowd discovered these black dots to be many ferocious flying Spirit Beasts.

The Spirit Beasts quickly descended and circled about hundred meters above. Then, cultivators jumped off them and landed heavily on the ground without injuries.

After they landed, these people headed for the pavilion prepared specially for core disciples. The core disciples who did not leave the Heavenly Saber Pavilion for training were already waiting there.

“That is the eighteenth ranked on the Wind Cloud List, Qianduan Peak’s Lin Yun. He cultivates the purely flame attributed True Sun Art. His Saber Techniques is incomparably tyrannical. After not seeing him for half a year, his strength seems to have increased again. He is not a peak Superior Grade Martial Saint.”

“The ranked ten Jade Maiden Peak’s Yun Kexin, I wonder how far she has cultivated her Gentle Musical Art?”

“The ranked second Tianyue Peak’s Ye Lingfeng is here as well. He has not been back for more than a year. He is now a Medial Grade Martial Saint.”

“I wonder if the first ranked Murong Chong will come? He was already a peak Inferior Grade Martial Saint last year. I wonder how much stronger he has become?”

After this, there were even more people jumping off Spirit Beasts. The crowd immediately recognized these people; they were all core disciples occupying the top hundred spots. Every time one of them showed up, there would be exclamations of admiration.

The twenty people on the drill grounds were all focused on this group of people. Xiao Chen took a casual glance and discovered this group to be very strong; their auras were all incomparably robust.

Most of these people were Inferior Grade Martial Saints. Some of them had already reached the peak of Inferior Grade Martial Saint. It seemed like the top ninety core disciples would be chosen from the top hundred people on the Wind Cloud List.

The people in the top ten ranks have such strength. How strong is the

first ranked person?Xiao Chen thought to himself.

"Hu Chi!"

Suddenly, a sonic boom came from the sky. A black dot drew nearer in the sky; its speed was close to the speed of sound. As it moved through the air, the friction between it and the air gave off sonic booms, reverberating in the drill grounds.

"Bang!"

As the mentioned person was about a thousand meters away, an intense sonic boom reverberated in the air after he had already landed on the ground.

This person wore lunar-white long robes. His features were exquisite. He was holding a saber in his right hand, and his aura withdrawn. He had a certain charm to him as he walked slowly toward the pavilion.

"It's Murong Chong! Murong Chong really came back! This is a flying Martial Technique. I can no longer make out his strength anymore," The crowd on the spectator stands all started crying out. A significant number of young female disciples were blushing red. Their eyes were gleaming, and their hearts were beating wildly.

When Xiao Chen saw this person, his calm face could not help but reveal a grave expression.

Although the top ten disciples Xiao Chen saw earlier were strong, if they fought, Xiao Chen was confident of a fifty percent chance of defeating them.

If Xiao Chen put in everything he had, even if it were the second Ye Lingfeng, he was confident he had a sixty percent chance of winning. Only this person gave him an undefeatable feeling.

From the younger generation of disciples, Xiao Chen had only felt such a feeling from one person—the Liu Ruyue he first met.Could it be that this person was comparable to the Liu Ruyue I met initially?

However, he was definitely not a match for the current Liu Ruyue. Liu

Ruyue was now very close to being a Martial King. She was just short of a step of reaching the realm that every young cultivator yearned for. She was undefeatable within the same cultivation realm.

Although Xiao Chen was unable to see through this person's cultivation, based on his aura, he could guess his cultivation to be Superior Grade Martial Saint, and there was still a distance to reaching the peak.

"Murong Chong... which Peak is he from? Why have I not heard anyone mention it?" Xiao Chen asked curiously.

When Liu Suifeng heard this, he had a clearly uncomfortable expression. He said, "He is a free man; he does not belong to any Peak."

When Xiao Chen saw Liu Suifeng's expression, he could tell that Liu Suifeng had things he did not want to say. He asked, "Free man? What does that mean?"

After entering the Heavenly Saber Pavilion inner sect, the first thing anyone would do was select a Peak. Only then would they make their identity token and become a true inner disciple. How could there be someone not belonging to any peak?

If he did not belong to any Peak, then what was he doing in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion? Could it be for the dense Spiritual Energy in Lingyun Mountain Range? Is there someone who was that strange?

Since he could enter the inner sect, naturally he should value the high ranked Martial Techniques and Cultivation Techniques in the Peaks. The dense Spiritual Energy environment should be secondary.

Liu Suifeng paused for a while, as though he was making a decision. Then, he sighed and said, "In truth, Murong Chong was a disciple of our Qingyun Peak. Wang Rong, who we met in the library, also used to be a Qingyun Peak disciple.

"Murong Chong and my Sis are fellow disciples. They grew up together. Two years ago, he left in a huff after he failed to court my Sis."

Xiao Chen was somewhat surprised. He did not expect there to be such a story behind this. He could not help but cast a few more glances at

Murong Chong, who was already making his way up the pavilion.

Only after all the core disciples arrived, the chief examiner slowly revealed himself on the drill grounds. He looked at Xiao Chen and the rest before saying, “Each of you will undergo fifteen fights. A victory in each fight will earn you one point. A defeat gains no points. The person with the highest score at the end will be crowned first in this core disciple exam. He will be rewarded with a thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones and an Inferior Grade Earth Ranked Spirit Weapon.

“The remaining nine positions have the same reward: five hundred Inferior Grade Spirit Stones and a Superior Grade Profound Ranked Spirit Weapon. At the same time, the ranking of the top ten in the Ranking Hall will be increased by a hundred places.”

The rewards were indeed more than five times the previous years. Unfortunately, Xiao Chen did not care about them. Regardless of Spirit Weapon or Inferior Grade Spirit Stones, he did not have too much need of them.

The thing he needed now was a Rank 6 and above body tempering pill or a natural treasure that could temper his physical body. Beyond that, he needed highly ranked Cultivation Techniques that specialized in training the physical body.

Chapter 232: Arena Battles, Ranking Battles

The arena for the competition was in the center of the drill grounds. There was basically nothing exciting; most people who had Xiao Chen as their opponent chose to give up. Out of fifteen fights, Xiao Chen obtained a victory by default for thirteen of them.

Only Mu Heng and Zhang Lie chose to continue fighting. Unfortunately, they were unable to do anything to Xiao Chen when working together three days ago. In single combat, Xiao Chen only had to use 60 percent of his strength, and he was able to end the fight within fifty moves.

In the fifteen fights, Xiao Chen achieved a complete victory. There was no doubt who was number one. As for second place, it had to be decided between Mu Heng and Zhang Lie.

Their strength was about the same; after fighting for a long time, they had not determined a victor. In the end, Mu Heng relied on the advantages of his physical body and won a battle of attrition, defeating Zhang Lie and obtaining the second place.

All the fights ended around noon; the core disciples for this year were finally chosen. Liu Suifeng narrowly obtained the ten place; his wish was finally granted.

“Go and rest first. After the ranking battles of the core disciples are completed, you will have one final battle with the last ten core disciples,” the chief examiner reminded everyone.

Originally, Xiao Chen was thinking of leaving immediately after receiving the reward. When he heard the chief examiner’s words, he stopped. This was not too bad, either; it would be good to see how strong the ten top core disciples on the Wind Cloud List were.

The chief examiner arranged for seats in the spectator stands for Xiao Chen and the other newly appointed core disciples, separating them from the inner disciples.

After that, five hundred core disciples came out. The mood of the crowd now completely ignited. It was similar to the atmosphere of the Ranking War at the end of the year.

However, in truth, if looked at from another angle, these sudden fights could be seen as the end-of-year Ranking War. The top hundred core disciples were basically the top hundred disciples in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

The only difference from this and the end-of-year Ranking War was a significant reduction of people taking part. The quality of the competitors was high. Thus, it was of a pretty intense level.

“Ye Chen, I feel that, with your strength, if you took part in this core disciple ranking battle, you would be able to place within the top ten,” Mu Heng, who was beside, suddenly commented.

Zhang Lie was somewhat dissatisfied; he said, “You must be joking. The cultivation of the top ten are at least at the peak of Inferior Grade Martial Saint.”

“Martial Grand Master to Martial Saint is the first big hurdle of all cultivators. Even if one was just a thread’s width away, the difference in strength is like heaven and earth. They are able to exteriorize their Essence to attack. Furthermore, their attacking force is multiple times stronger.”

There was indeed a huge different between a Martial Grand Master and Martial Saint; Zhang Lie was not wrong. If a peak Superior Grade Martial Master defeated an Inferior Grade Martial Grand Master, or even a Medial Grade Martial Grand Master, it would not be too surprising.

However, if a peak Superior Grade Martial Grand Master wanted to defeat a recently advanced Inferior Grade Martial Saint, it would be very difficult. Although there were precedents in the Tianwu Continent, these were geniuses seen only once in a hundred years.

If not, they had an innate bloodline with an inherited Martial Spirit or their Cultivation Technique was significantly stronger than their opponent’s. Only then could they achieve such a result.

With Xiao Chen's strength, Zhang Lie was of the opinion he could still defeat an ordinary Inferior Grade Martial Saint. However, the weakest of the top ten core disciples was at least a peak Inferior Grade Martial Saint. Furthermore, they all had experienced hundreds of fights before they managed to make their way to the top ten.

They were simply a class higher than the common Martial Saints below the mountains. Simply their Cultivation Technique was much stronger than an ordinary Martial Saint.

Xiao Chen was indifferent to their discussions. There was no point in talking about it. The only way to convince someone was to actually fight. There would eventually be a fight to prove this.

Mu heng looked at Zhang Lie and said, "Don't feel unconvinced. Three days ago, when we were working together, we were only able to make Ye Chen use 60 percent of his strength. If he fought without holding back, he would be comparable to a Medial Grade Martial Saint."

Only sixty percent of his strength? Zhang Lie was in disbelief. Combined with Mu Heng, they were already comparable to an ordinary Medial Grade Martial Saint.

If Xiao Chen was able to fight them using only sixty percent of his strength, did that mean an ordinary Medial Grade Martial Saint would not be his match?

That is impossible! Ye Chen is only a peak Superior Grade Martial Grade Master. How could he even compete on equal grounds? Zhang Lie shook his head, deciding not to pursue this question any further.

There were ten arenas in the drill grounds. The rules of the competition were the same as earlier: to accumulate points. The top ninety core disciples would be decided from the number of points.

The strength of the core disciples could not be underestimated; most of them had a set of trump cards of their own. Furthermore, as someone who used a saber as well, Xiao Chen did not find it boring to watch match after match. He could consider this as expanding his horizons as well.

However, even though it was fantastic, there were no highlights. Watching endlessly under the hot sun bored people somewhat.

"The Jade Maiden Peak's Yun Kexin is coming out. She is within the top ten on the Wind Cloud List. Her Heavenly Melody Saber Technique cannot be defended. I wonder who her opponent is?"

"She is going against the ranked eighteenth Yan Feng. He is ruthless, but he should not be a match for Yun Kexin."

"After watching for so long, someone from the top ten finally comes out. I was starting to feel bored."

"Same for me as well. If it were not for these top ten rankers, I would not have come today."

The somewhat dull spectator stands immediately turned fervent when Yun Kexin came out. One could hear plenty of discussions about the upcoming fight.

Xiao Chen looked at the girl who slowly made her way up the arena. Yun Kexin was dressed in white. She was not considered very beautiful but still had a pleasant appearance; she looked plain, simple, and natural.

She is a peak Inferior Grade Martial Saint. Her cultivation is the lowest amongst the top ten. The Heavenly Melody Saber Technique should have something special about it. Otherwise, she should not be able to make it into the top ten, Xiao Chen analyzed in his heart.

Suddenly, Xiao Chen remembered something. He turned to Liu Suifeng beside him and asked, "Why do I not see Chu Xinyun? She is a core disciple, as well, right?"

When Chu Xinyun was mentioned, a smile immediately appeared on Liu Suifeng's face. He explained, "Xinyun's core disciple status is obtained as a result of her alchemist status. Most of the Jade Maiden Peak disciples are like that; they obtained their core disciple status through other means.

"There are very few who rely on their combat prowess to become a core disciples like Yun Kexin."

So, that was the situation. The Heavenly Saber Pavilion is quite reasonable. Alchemists contribute heavily to a sect; they could even be considered rare resources.

"You seem to be very familiar with the Jade Maiden Peak disciples. How many moves do you think Yun Kexin will take to defeat her opponent?" Xiao Chen smiled gently.

Liu Suifeng laughed awkwardly and said, "Yun Kexin spends most of her time training outside. The sect missions she takes are all in distant places. I have only exchanged a couple of words with her before."

While they were speaking, Yun Kexin and Yan Feng had already walked onto the arena. Under the instruction of the referee, they each stood in their spot. The crowd also stopped their idle chats.

"Senior Sister Yun, my apologies!" after they bowed, Yan Feng said something out of courtesy before drawing his saber. Several saber Qi appeared instantly and broke through the still air, flying at Yun Kexin.

Yun Kexin was not an regular opponent. Hence, Yan Feng did not hold back the moment they started. He sent out several saber Qi with all his might. He sent them flying at various angles; he even launched himself forward.

There was a flash of white light and Yun Kexin flew far back, as if she were as light as a feather. Her body was so soft; it was like she did not have bones. She easily dodged all the incoming saber Qi.

Yan Feng smiled lightly as he appeared where Yun Kexin landed. "I have predicted you would land here. This is my true killing move! Space Breaking Cross Chop!"

Yan Feng flicked his wrist and a cross-shaped, criss-crossing saber Qi flew through the air rapidly. Cracks appeared everywhere the cross-shaped attacked passed, showing the might of this move.

This attack was very accurate; it hit exactly where Yun Kexin landed at the right time. She wanted to change her direction in mid-air, but it was incredibly difficult. Even if she managed to dodge, she would be placed in

a passively defending position.

However, Yun Kexin had an incredibly calm expression. She suddenly dropped vertically, like a leaf falling to the ground suddenly turning into a block of iron; it was incredibly strange.

“Hu!”

Relying in the suddenly increase in falling speed, the instant Yun Kexin landed, she pushed her feet off the ground before the cross-shaped saber Qi hit. She immediately moved several tens of meters, easily dodging Yan Feng’s attack “Great Movement Techniques. Moving like a swallow in one instant, as light as a feather, and then landing heavily, as heavy as a mountain. Furthermore, she is able to change between the two states very familiarly,” When Xiao Chen saw this scene, he could not help but praise her.

Liu Suifeng said, “This is one of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion’s rare Earth Ranked Movement Technique—Thunder Cloud Art. Only true inheritors or people with exceptional talent have the right to practice it. However, in order to be accomplished in it, it requires extremely high comprehension abilities.”

When Yan Feng saw Yun Kexin dodged his meticulously planned move, he revealed a look of mild disappointment. He shouted and his body left behind a long flash in the air, hacking at Yun Kexin with his saber.

“Dang!”

This time, Yun Kexin did not choose to dodge. She did not even draw her saber from the scabbard, using it directly to swept upward. When the saber struck it, it gave off a melodious ringing. Yun Kexin blocked it without being pushed back.

Yan Feng revealed a livid expression as he saw that Yun Kexin did not even draw her saber. He said, “Senior Sister Yun, after not seeing you for at least half a year, am I not even qualified to make you draw your saber?”

Yun Kexin said unhurriedly, “Don’t get distracted. If this were a life-or-death battle, you would be dead already!”

Yun Kexin's indifferent attitude completely angered Yan Feng. He shouted and held his saber with two hands. A two-meter-long saber light lit up the blade, forcing Yun Kexin back incessantly.

"Chi! Chi!"

Yun Kexin was not able to withstand the pressure of the huge force. After a while, her body was pushed to the edge of the arena. If she fell off, she would lose this round.

"Are you still not drawing your saber? In that case, fall off!" Yan Feng shouted and he raised his aura to its peak instantly. He immediately knocked Yun Kexin flying back.

Like before, Yun Kexin's expression was not panicked. She grasped the hilt of her saber with her right hand and slowly drew her saber slightly.

Chapter 233: Competition of States

"Weng!"

A piercing sonic boom extending from the arena to the entire drill grounds. Under the influence of the sonic boom, the crowd in the spectator stands all felt their ear drums being shaken, and making them dizzy.

Xiao Chen was astonished. What a terrifying sonic boom. Even though I was more than a thousand meters away from the arena, the effect was still so strong.

Yan Feng, who was in the center of the sonic boom, was struck instantly and deafened. The blood and Qi in his body were surging. He could not help but vomit a big mouthful of blood.

"Boom!"

Yun Kexin's right hand moved and the blade that was slightly drawn out was sheathed again. The sound waves that scattered everywhere appeared as a ripple and formed a huge whirlpool. Then, they went back into the saber.

The instant the saber blade was completely sheathed, the soundwaves which were all gathered exploded out. They gave off a louder and clearer sound than before.

Even though the sound was louder and clearer this time, the inner disciples in the spectator stands did not feel anything. This was because the soundwaves had condensed into a line and they all struck Yan Feng's body.

Yan Feng was bleeding from all his pores. His face was frighteningly pale. He fell to one knee with a 'pu tong' as he watched the white-clothed Yun Kexin float down.

Yan Feng smiled bitterly, "Yun Kexin... It was a simple half-year and I truly am not qualified to make you draw your saber. Could it be that the next time we meet, I would not be even qualified for you to use your

scabbard?"

Yun Kexin's white clothes fluttered, there was no change in her expression. She said, "As a bladesman, it is not important whether the saber is drawn or not. Don't pay too much attention to the superficial things. Otherwise, it will be-be difficult to comprehend your own saber intent."

"Yun Kexin is victorious this round!" the referee on the arena called out.

As Yan Feng watched Yun Kexin's back, he felt an agonizing pain in his heart. It was not long time ago when he was still on equal grounds with her. Now, he was only able to chase after her.

"The Heavenly Melody Saber Technique is indeed horrifying. Yun Kexin actually only used half a move to defeat Yan Feng. She is just like how she was in the past, always astonishing people."

"Yan Feng also lost unjustly. He was too focused on his opponent not drawing her saber. He still had some trump cards he had not used yet."

"This is the result of his mental state being weak. After all, Yun Kexin was once ranked lower than him on the Wind Cloud List. Now that she is above him, he felt it was unacceptable.

"You can't really say that. The mental state of a cultivator is more important than any Cultivation Techniques or Martial Techniques. It is one of the things that makes up a cultivator's strength."

Although this round was short, the crowd felt that is was not gratifying enough, they wanted it to continue. However, it had not affected the quality of the competition. The discussions of the crowd never stopped.

Zhang Lie looked at the distant Yun Kexin. A strange look appeared in his eyes as he muttered, "This girl is not simple. Her Heavenly Melody Saber Technique is almost at Great Perfection."

When Xiao Chen heard this, he silently agreed. A Martial Technique consisted of different parts: The circulation path of Essence in the body, the physical movement of the body, and the state of mind that was contained in the Martial Technique.

For example, the state of the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique was the state of thunder. As for the Lingyun Saber Technique, there were two states, the state of mountains and the state of clouds.

Only by merging all three components could one reach Great Perfection. However, the comprehension of a state required comprehension ability and patience; it was incredibly difficult to comprehend a state of mind.

If one focused on chasing after such a state, there might not be any progress, and instead one might even atrophy. Thus, most cultivators would not chase after these mental states before reaching a certain level.

For Yun Kexin to be able to come close to comprehending the Heavenly Melody Saber Technique's state, almost pushing it to Great Perfection, proved this girl's comprehension abilities, talent, and fortunate encounters were all things that were out of reach of a normal person.

Zhang Lie glanced at Mu Heng, then Xiao Chen. He smiled and said, "Now, do you think Ye Chen can make it into the top ten core disciples? Not to mention the gap in Cultivation Realm, anyone who is able to get into the top ten is a one in ten thousand genius. In the talent-filled Heavenly Saber Pavilion, it is impossible to enter without true skill."

Mu Heng muttered to himself for a while before seriously saying, "Yun Kexin is strong, really strong. However, she is still not a match for Xiao Chen."

Xiao Chen glanced at Mu Heng in surprise. He did not know where Mu Heng got his confidence from. Even though he did not fear Yun Kexin, after watching the earlier match, he did not have the absolute confidence to defeat her.

"Stop saying such big words. Yun Kexin is able to defeat the ranked sixteenth Yan Feng with half a move. She still has plenty of trump cards to play. How do you know she is not a match for Ye Chen?"

"Based on cultivation realm, Ye Chen is only a peak Superior Grade Martial Grade Master. In terms of comprehension of state, Yun Kexin's Heavenly Melody Saber Technique is almost at Great Perfection; it is not any weaker than Xiao Chen's Lingyun Saber Technique. There is no way to

differentiate who is stronger or weaker."

This time, before Zhang Lie could say anything, the other new core disciples voiced out their objections. Furthermore, their words were backed by facts, there was no way to dispute them.

Mu Heng smiled faintly, "Talk is nothing. In the future, you will naturally know whether I spoke the truth."

Liu Suifeng leaned over to Xiao Chen and asked in a soft voice, "Ye Chen, if you really went against Yun Kexin, how confident would you be of victory?"

Xiao Chen thought for a while before saying, "Probably about fifty percent. If her true strength is only at this level, then sixty percent."

When Liu Suifeng heard this, he was incomparably astonished. He was very familiar with Xiao Chen's character. He would never brag. If he said fifty percent, it could only be higher and not lower. Fifty percent was the minimum!

As the competition on the arena carried on, the top ten core disciples of the Wind Cloud List all came out one after another. The crowd was indeed not disappointed at their strength.

"The ranked fifth Li Yuze only used three moves to deal with the ranked fifteenth Lian Yun. His speed is extraordinarily fast."

"The ranked fourth Yun Feimo. He defeated his ranked twentieth opponent with one saber strike. It seems his cultivation technique has reached the tenth layer."

"The ranked eighth Leng Aoshuang only used three moves to deal with his opponent."

As Zhang Lie said, the top ten core disciples were all not weak. They were significantly stronger than the other disciples. They all basically dealt with their opponents within five moves.

Up to now, aside from the ranked first Murong Chong, the other nine of the top ten core disciples already fought and shown how strong they were.

Xiao Chen had also noticed something. He did not know if the Elders' Assembly did it on purpose or not, but the top ten core disciples did not meet each other in battle; there were no fierce battles between the giants.

In Xiao Chen's opinion, the top ten core disciples were already significantly stronger than the rest. There was no possibility for the others to obtain victory. Their opponents could only be one other.

"It is Murong Chong's turn. His opponent is the ranked eleventh Yan Chihuo. In the previous year, he was also one of the top ten disciples. All the opponents he had were not able to last more than ten moves."

"Yan Chihuo's strength is decent. However, he ran into Murong Chong. His defeat is certain, it is just a matter of how long he can last."

"I have not seen Murong Chong make a move for a long time, how exciting! Last year, Murong Chong only appeared for a short period of time. He rarely shows up in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion."

"This is a bladesman who spends all this time training. If it were not for the Saber Emperor Convening Order, he would definitely not return."

Yan Chihuo heard all the discussions from the crowd. His expression changed, he was not feeling good. He looked at the blue-clothed, somewhat proud Murong Chong, "Regardless of what the others said, I only have one purpose standing here. It is not to see how many moves can I withstand, but to defeat you!"

Murong Chong laughed coldly, "Before you speak, you should check your strength."

"Both of you, bow! Stand upright! Begin!"

"Hu!"

After the referee spoke, there was a cool breeze on the arena. There was a melodious trill, this was the sound of a saber being drawn from its scabbard.

Yan Chihuo's chest tightened. He did not expect Murong Chong would ignore his status and make the first move. He panicked slightly, but it was

fortunate he had a strong mental state. After a moment, he calmed himself down and prepared to deal with Murong Chong's attack.

However, when Yan Chihuo looked before him, he could not find Murong Chong. He looked around in a circle, but aside from the countless cool breezes, he could not find anything.

"Where is he?!"

This time, Yan Chihuo completely panicked. How did a person disappear right under my nose? This is too strange!

Do not panic, he can't possibly have left the arena. Since he made the first move, he will definitely reveal a killing intent. As long as I can grasp the direction of the killing intent, I can block his attack.

Yan Chihuo kept repeating this to himself over and over again. He extended out his perception and he moved around without stopping. He did not dare to let down his guard.

"Pu Ci!"

Suddenly a long wound appeared on Yan Chihuo's chest; blood spurted out. His eyes were open wide, he had an incredulous expression on his face. How did I get wounded?

"Chi! Chi!"

Suddenly the cool breeze in the arena stopped. The air in the arena became still. Murong Chong's handsome face appeared before Yan Chihuo, revealing a cruel smile.

Murong Chong's eyes were filled with a boundless murderous intent. Suddenly, he launched himself over like a gushing river. "Scram!"

Murong Chong withdrew his saber and kicked Yan Chihuo in the chest, kicking him off the arena.

How could I not feel such surging killing intent? What was going on? He flopped on the ground a few times. He could not understand what happened despite thinking about it so hard.

When the referee saw this, he immediately announced, "Murong

Chong... Victory!”

Yan Chihuo was pale. When he recovered his wits, he shouted, “That’s not possible! How did I lose? I still have not used the trump card I been training for a year!”

“Murong Chong, do you dare to face me properly? Do you dare or not?!”

Murong Chong did not even bother looking at Yan Chihuo on the ground. He said coldly, “Idiot, you have to be able to use your killing move for it to even count. You are not even able to use it, yet you are not embarrassed to cry out like that.”

Xiao Chen was deep in thought as he looked at Murong Chong’s back. What a horrifying Clear Wind Chop! Originally, I thought my Great Perfection Clear Wind Chop was sufficient for a killing move. Now, it seems like it is far from sufficient.

Chapter 234: Murderous Intent Revealed

Wang Qinian, the true inheritor of Wanren Peak, looked at Lin Feng's matches from up on the pavilion. He frowned slightly and said, "What is Lin Feng doing? He lost nine matches out of fifteen. Is he doing this on purpose?"

Luo Kedi also felt it was strange when he heard this. "His opponents were mostly ranked above the hundreds. With his strength, he should have been able to defeat them easily."

Wang Qinian said, "When you go down later, ask him what's going on. Tell him to do his best to obtain a spot in the top ninety. I have a feeling that this mission will be very beneficial for us. After it is completed, we should be able to raise our strength to another level.

The battles on the arena continued. The top ten rankers on the Wind Cloud List were now far ahead of the people behind them. They were now on a completely different level.

As the sun was setting, the battles on the arena reached the final rounds. The top ten rankers still had not met each other in battle. It could now be confirmed that this was the arrangement of the Elders' Assembly.

However, given that these ten people had the same number of points, how would they be ranked?

"The top ten rankers are indeed extraordinary. They are much stronger than I imagined," Zhang Lie sighed as he muttered to himself irresolutely.

Mu Heng did not say anything when he noticed that Zhang Lie was still stuck on the issue from before. The strength of the top ten had indeed exceeded his expectations. However, he believed Xiao Chen had the strength to be amongst them.

There was no reason for this belief, it was just his intuition.

Suddenly, Liu Suifeng whispered, "Did you notice? That Wanren Peak's Quick Saber Lin Feng lost ten rounds in a row. What is he doing?"

Was there such a thing? Xiao Chen had not noticed at all. However,

regardless of what Lin Feng was thinking, he would not be able to cause any problems. Perhaps if it was the past, Xiao Chen might need to utilize some tricks to obtain a swift victory.

However, after he used the Flowing Light Flower and increased his comprehension abilities, there had been a qualitative leap in his strength compared to after he came back from the Spirit Mines.

Xiao Chen said indifferently, "Just ignore him. If he wishes to challenge me, I will give him an unexpected surprise."

When the afterglow of the setting sun dyed the west horizon completely red, the battles on the drill grounds were all completed. The top ten core disciple rankers had obtained victory in all their fifteen fights and were tied in the first position.

At the end, everyone felt somewhat regretful. After all, the fights everyone wanted to watch were evenly matched fights of high levels.

The chief examiner gestured and Xiao Chen and the other new core disciples slowly walked to the center of the drill ground. It was time for them to accept the challenges of the last ten ranked core disciples.

Although the level of this fight was not high, it was somewhat worth watching as well. The people who were fighting to protect their status as core disciples would do everything they could and battle with all their strength.

Although Xiao Chen and the others would not lose their status as core disciples if they lost, they would lose the rewards they had obtained earlier according to the rules. The purpose of this was to prevent them from giving up and cheating.

Such rules guaranteed that both sides would fight with all their might without holding back. Otherwise, they would suffer huge loses.

"Strange, why is Wanren Peak's Lin Feng up there? He is the second strongest core disciple of Wanren Peak. Even if he is not ranked in the top ninety, he should not be amongst the bottom ten!"

"You can't figure out something so obvious? You are too stupid! The

bottom ten core disciples can choose their opponent. He is definitely dissatisfied after being defeated by Ye Chen last time. He must be here to take revenge."

"That is interesting, Lin Feng is already an Inferior Grade Martial Saint. His speed is somewhat famous in the entire Heavenly Saber Pavilion. His strength should be similar to Ye Chen's.

"En, that should be so. I heard that during their last fight, Ye Chen won because of a trick and so Lin Feng was not convinced of his lost. Otherwise, he would not have given up on his matches and dropped his rank by more than three hundred positions."

The crowd was all surprised by Lin Feng's appearance. However, when they thought of the reasons behind it, they were not overly astonished. After all, every cultivator had their pride.

The new core disciples lined up several meters away from the bottom ten core disciples who also stood in a line.

Lin Feng placed his hand on the saber hilt. His black eyes revealed a murderous intent as he stared at Xiao Chen. He had withdrawn his aura, storing up strength.

If looks could kill, Xiao Chen would have died a hundred times over already.

The chief examiner glanced at both sides. Then he pointed at the people on his right and said, "If you lose this time, you will lose your status as core disciples. I hope you will make full use of this chance and put in your all."

"Now, from the left to right, come out one by one and choose your opponent."

The first person of the left, Zhang Yue, revealed a somewhat joyful expression when he heard this. Being able to pick his opponent first gave him an advantage that did not need to be explained.

Contrary to that, the expressions of the three people on the right became significantly more unsightly. One could imagine which opponents

would be left for them. It would definitely be the three people no one wanted to face—Mu Heng, Zhang Lie, and Xiao Chen.

Zhang Yue immediately stepped forward and pointed at Liu Suifeng. "I choose him to be my opponent."

This person had pretty good insight, Liu Suifeng was indeed the weakest of the ten of them. However, Xiao Chen did not think that Liu Suifeng would lose for sure. His chances of winning were about fifty percent.

"Do not hold anything back, the opponent is likely to come at you with full force from the start." When Xiao Chen walked past Liu Suifeng, he whispered to him.

Liu Suifeng nodded gently. He was the first to be pointed out by the opponents, this made him look bad. Everyone here had some pride, they would not want to be belittled in front of everyone.

Zhang Yue was only a Superior Grade Martial Grand Master, he was comparable to Liu Suifeng. He did not have any advantages in terms of cultivation realm but he had a richer combat experience.

It was indeed as Xiao Chen had expected. Zhang Yue executed his strongest move as soon as he stepped up, intending to catch Liu Suifeng unprepared. However, Liu Suifeng was ready and met that move with equal force without suffering a disadvantage.

Their cultivation realms were about equivalent, no one had any clear advantages. In the end, it was a matter of who had the stronger mental state.

Whoever could maintain their calm for longer and not reveal a weak point would be the one to obtain the final victory.

After the two of them exchanged more than two hundred moves, there was still no clear victor emerging. Zhang Yue slowly started to get anxious, the pressure on him was much stronger than the one on Liu Suifeng.

Zhang Yue's moves started to turn fiercer the longer this dragged on. Liu Suifeng had a tranquil look in his eyes and his heart was as calm as still water. Liu Suifeng continued to block Zhang Yue's torrent of attacks and

eventually found a weak point.

Liu Suifeng immediately executed the secret technique of Qingyun Peak —Profound Wind Chop. He knocked Zhang Yuet out of the arena and obtained victory.

The chief examiner walked over to Zhang Yue and removed the gold identity token that hung on his waist. That token represented his core disciple status but it was removed despite Zhang Yue's dissatisfied expression.

"Continue on, next!"

The fights continued on. The remaining core disciples learned from Zhang Yue's mistakes and they all became more cautious. The fights were quite even, with both sides having victories and loses.

"I choose him!" When it was Lin Feng's turn to choose an opponent, he pointed directly at Xiao Chen after he stepped into the arena.

Xiao Chen was not surprised. He leaped up gently and landed firmly in the arena.

When Xiao Chen got in the arena, the anger displayed in Lin Feng's eyes calmed down instead. He gathered his strength and raised his strength. He was storing up his power without releasing it.

"If I cannot defeat you in five moves, I will admit defeat." Lin Feng enunciated this word by word as he looked at Xiao Chen's indifferent expression.

Xiao Chen found this funny. He said placidly, "Would defeating me in five moves give you a sense of accomplishment? Since you have made so many preparations and dropped yourself to the bottom ten to fight with me, I shall give you this chance."

"Fight!"

The moment the referee spoke, the aura that Lin Feng had been suppressing completely exploded out. The aura of an Inferior Grade Martial Saint surged toward Xiao Chen.

“Stormy Gale!”

After the previous lesson, Lin Feng did not give his opponent the chance to make the first move. After he released his aura, he immediately executed the Martial Technique he was proud of.

He struck out with his saber and 6.6 meter long saber Qi flew out repeatedly. They flew toward Xiao Chen in a torrential manner, like a stormy gale. A strong wind blew on the arena. One could even faintly hear the sound of a torrential rain.

Xiao Chen had underestimated this person slightly. The state of wind and state of rain in this saber have been comprehended by Lin Feng to Small Perfection.

The horrifying saber Qi had the speed of the wind and the density of rain; wind and rain worked together. As the rain fell, it borrowed the might of wind to move even faster.

The frantic saber Qi did not leave Xiao Chen with any time to think, they arrived before him instantly.

Before the saber Qi got near, the wind from the saber caused Xiao Chen’s clothes and hair to flutter about. When the wind struck his face, it stung mildly.

“Dang!”

Xiao Chen did not dare to be careless. He drew the snow-white Lunar Shadow Saber and released a surging saber light, shattering the first saber Qi.

Saber Qi was the biggest difference between a Martial Saint and a Martial Grand Master. A Martial Grand Master could only condense saber light. However, a Martial Saint could initiate a ranged attack after a saber light was condensed.

In regard to quality and quantity of Essence, Xiao Chen and Lin Feng were not far apart. In fact, the quality of Xiao Chen’s Essence was slightly stronger.

However, saber light and saber Qi differed by a grade. To deal with a saber Qi condensed with fifty percent of his opponent's strength, Xiao Chen had to use sixty percent of his strength.

Even so, Xiao Chen's rate of Essence recovery was much faster than his opponent's. Hence, he did not care about the exhaustion speed of his Essence. He smiled gently and executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art.

His figure flickered around the arena and left behind afterimages. It was difficult to differentiate the real from the fakes and his true body could not be found. Saber Qi after saber Qi were smashed apart by Xiao Chen and scattered in all directions.

Although Lin Feng knew this move would not deal any significant damage to Xiao Chen, he had not expected Xiao Chen to break it so easily.

"Swallowing Cloud Drinking Rain!" Lin Feng shouted and the wind and rain suddenly stopped. The remained saber Qi returned to Lin Feng's body with a 'shua' sound.

Xiao Chen reappeared and looked at Lin Feng leaping over. He said softly, "Four more moves..."

"Cut the crap! This move will settle you!" Lin Feng said ferociously as blue veins popped on his forehead.

Right after he spoke, Lin Feng's saber was already above Xiao Chen's head. Xiao Chen did not dare to be careless. The whirlpool in his Dantian span faster.

Six drops of pure Essence dripped out and instantly turned into a torrent of surging Essence that flowed along the meridians in his arms into the saber blade.

Chapter 235: Face Slapping Again! Pa! Pa! Pa!

A bright light exploded out of the snow-white Lunar Shadow Saber, condensing into a resplendent saber light.

"Boom!"

The instant the two weapons met, an intense whirlwind appeared with the saber in Lin Feng's hand as the center. It had swallowed the howling wind and torrential rain from earlier and gushed out with an even more violent aura.

"Ti Da! Ti Da!"

The sound of a torrential rain started to sound beside Xiao Chen's ear. Every time a drop of rain was heard, the energy in Lin Feng's saber increased.

Toward the end, the sound of rain became more intense. There were gray clouds covering the sky; it had actually started raining for real.

Furthermore, the energy in Lin Feng's saber had risen to a horrifying level. Xiao Chen had some difficulty blocking the energy from the saber, and his body could not resist moving backward.

The torrential rain soon made Xiao Chen's clothes and hair wet. Lin Feng revealed a pleased expression, "You are very fortunate, you are my first opponent since my Torrential Rain Saber Technique reached Great Perfection. I even gave up on the top ninety spots."

"The might of this move—Swallowing Cloud Drinking Rain—can grow infinitely without limits. The longer you defend against it, the stronger the pressure on you will be. In the end, your injuries will only be more severe. I advise you to admit your defeat early."

Xiao Chen moved back slowly in the howling wind and torrential rain. His expression did not change when he heard Lin Feng's words. Instead, he revealed a faint smile, "Grow infinitely without limit? I said I will give

you the chance to execute five moves. As before, I will not attack you for this move!"

Unless it was a Great Perfection mysterious phenomenon, no one else would dare to claim their strength could grow infinitely without limit. Even a Great Perfection Mysterious Phenomenon could be broken through with force.

To be able to manifest such a realistic mysterious phenomenon, Lin Feng's move was very shocking. However, to Xiao Chen, it was full of holes—it would be easy to break it.

However, Xiao Chen did not intend to do so. Xiao Chen placed his left hand on the saber hilt, changing the way he gripped the saber into a two-handed grip. He immediately stopped moving backward and shouted, "Self Appreciating Lonely Mountain!"

The illusion of a thousand-meter-tall mountain appeared behind Xiao Chen. The summit was shrouded in clouds and pierced through the layer of dark clouds in the sky. After that, it poured into Xiao Chen's body.

"Bang!"

The instant the mountain entered Xiao Chen's body, a majestic aura poured out from within. Xiao Chen stood up straight on the arena, as though he were a majestic mountain.

The winds may howl, the rain may torrent against me, but I will still not move. Infinite growth without limit? Screw that. I shall not fear, I shall simply stand here and admire myself!

This move was the strongest defensive move in the Lingyun Saber Technique. When it was executed, Lin Feng felt a huge pressure. No matter how much the strength increased, he was not able to move Xiao Chen.

In his eyes, it was like his saber had hacked a majestic mountain—there was no effect at all.

"Retreat!" Lin Feng withdrew his saber and retreated backward urgently. The mysterious phenomenon in the air disappeared instantly. The

Swallowing Cloud Drinking Rain could indeed grow without limit. However, it would still require sufficient Essence to support it.

Covering the entire arena with the mysterious phenomenon was already the limit of Lin Feng's abilities. If he maintained it for a long time, he could lost as a result of Essence exhaustion without Xiao Chen having to do anything.

Xiao Chen smiled lightly and dissipated the energy from the Self Appreciating Lonely Mountain. He looked at the retreating Lin Feng and said, "There are three more moves, let's see what kind of ability you have.

Lin Feng saw that Xiao Chen's expression was that of having all this planned, to play with him in the palm of his hands. He shouted angrily and his Qi and blood surged. Lin Feng did not bother to use any Martial Technique and simply rushed at Xiao Chen.

"Sou! Sou!"

Quick Saber Lin Feng... even though he did not use any Martial Technique, his speed became even faster. A strand of saber Qi flashed by before Xiao Chen, causing him to be mildly surprised.

In the time it took for a spark to fly, Xiao Chen moved his body back. Two strands of hair on his forehead were chopped off. He had narrowly dodged this saber strike.

"Two more moves!" Xiao Chen pushed his feet off the ground and retreated backward by more than a hundred meters, increasing the distance between him and Lin Feng.

Xiao Chen's words were like a demon plaguing Lin Feng, it make him feel very frustrated. He felt extremely helpless and uncoordinated, and he had no idea how to attack Xiao Chen.

Wanren Peak's Wang Qinian revealed a disappointed look as he looked at Lin Feng on the arena. He turned to Luo Kedi, who was beside him, and said, "Let's go, I don't wish to continue watching."

Luo Kedi shook his head as well and followed after Wang Qinian, slowly walking out of the pavilion. The result was already decided, there was

nothing much to watch.

"Your five moves are over, you can go down now." Xiao Chen said gently as he dodged a cluster of saber Qi from Lin Feng.

Lin Feng laughed coldly and said, "Don't speak as if you can casually defeat me at any time. You are currently being suppressed by me, stop finding excuses for yourself."

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and did not argue. He executed the high leveled technique in the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art—Roaming Dragon's Nine Transformations. Nine illusions that were difficult to differentiate from real ones appeared on the arena.

"Hu Ci!"

The nine figures attacked at the same time, turning into cool breezes, blowing at Lin Feng from all directions. The cool breezes blew gently; it was very refreshing.

Lin Feng did not feel any killing intent or pressure at all. Instead, he even felt comfortable. By the time he realized something was wrong, there were nine deep cavities in his chest. Suddenly, he felt pain and blood spurted out.

The nine figures merged back together and the Lunar Shadow Saber returned to its scabbard. Xiao Chen stood behind Lin Feng and said indifferently, "My apologies. I can, indeed, defeat you casually. Regardless be it in the past or now."

"Pu Tong!" Lin Feng collapsed to the ground and he muttered, "Clear Wind Chop. Seeing only the cool breeze and not the saber. One of Qingyun Peak's seven Secret Techniques. I should have thought about that long ago.

The chief examiner removed Lin Feng's identity token and waved his hands. Immediately, someone came and carried Lin Feng off the arena, bringing him away for treatment.

The large crowd remained silent even after they saw this scene. Although they knew that it was possible Lin Feng was not a match for

Xiao Chen, they had not expected Xiao Chen to be able to play with him like he was in the middle of his palm.

With only one saber strike, the second strongest core disciple of Wanren Peak was defeated. This display of strength was similar to that of the top ten core disciple rankers.

Then, they remembered that Xiao Chen was currently only a peak Superior Grade Martial Grand Master. If he managed to become a Martial Saint, his name would certainly appeared on the top ten of the Wind Cloud List.

Mu Heng stood beside Zhang Lie and whispered, "Do you still think Ye Chen does not have the strength to challenge the top ten?"

Zhang Lie revealed the trace of a bitter smile, as he discovered he was not able to see through Xiao Chen's strength. He seemed to have an endless amount of trump cards. First, it was the Lingyun Saber Technique's seventeenth move. Now, it was Qingyun Peak's Secret Technique.

"I take back what I said earlier. He does indeed have the strength to challenge the top ten of the Wind Cloud List. However, I will personally defeat him in the true Ranking War at the end of the year."

Mu Heng laughed and did not say any more, although he felt that Zhang Lie was somewhat naive.

In this world, there were some people who would only go further and further after they overtook you. No matter how hard you work, eventually, you would not even be able to chase after their backs.

In Mu Heng's opinion, Xiao Chen was one such person. He was neither arrogant nor impatient. He kept himself hidden but once he revealed himself, even the heavens would be startled.

In the highest part of the pavilion, the top ten core disciples each occupied a spot to themselves.

Murong Chong maintained a calm expression all the while. When he saw Xiao Chen execute the Clear Wind Chop, he could not help but be

slightly moved emotionally. He looked at Liu Ruyue's figure in the distance and muttered, "Clear Wind Chop! Ruyue, have you not given up yet? Regardless, I will make you realize that aside from me, no one else can help you revitalize Qingyun Peak."

After that, Mu Heng and Zhang Lie easily defeated their opponents. The battles had finally ended. Including Lin Feng, there were seven people who permanently lost their status as core disciples.

The chief examiner looked at the crowd and said, "You may disperse. Mu heng, Ye Chen, and Zhang Lie... stay for a while."

After the chief examiner led the rest away, he said to them, "According to the intentions of the those above, the three of you have the right to participate in this mission as well. Don't ask me about the mission, you will find out about it three days later.

"What you need to do within these three days is to try and do your best to improve yourselves."

The three of them glanced at each other. From their looks, there were traces of surprise.

The round full moon hung high in the sky, gently giving off a quiet glow. This glow shone on every piece of land in Qingyun Peak.

Xiao Chen was seated cross-legged on his bed in his personal courtyard.

It is time to break through to the fourth layer of the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation, Xiao Chen thought to himself. There was three more days' time. He had to make use of them to improve his Cultivation Technique and Cultivation Realm.

The whirlpool in his body span very fast, and the Essence slowly circulated through his meridians according to the circulation pathway of the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation. The surrounding lightning attributed Spiritual Energy rapidly gathered toward Xiao Chen.

As the Spiritual Energy poured into Xiao Chen, the Essence in his meridians slowly turned from transparent to a crystalline translucent purple.

The Purple Thunder Divine Incantation had a threshold every three layers. After every three layers, there would be a qualitative change. The first three layers were only the foundation of the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation. Only when the fourth layer was reached could one then be barely considered to have been inducted.

At the fourth layer, not only could one practice higher leveled Immortal Spells, the Purple Thunder True Fire Origin Flame would be improved by another step.

The most important thing was that the Essence in his body would generate some lightning energy. In the future, the moves he made would generate a strong lightning attribute electric light.

When he cultivated lightning attributed Martial Techniques, it would be able to be accomplished with less effort. The Rushing Thunder Saber Technique, which required a fortuitous encounter to advance, might even be improved. He might finally be able to practice the final move of the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique—the Rushing Thunder Third Chain Chop.

Hence, breaking through to the fourth layer from the third was harder than breaking through to the previous layers. Fortunately, Xiao Chen had made ample preparations.

Regardless, be it the twenty auspicious signs from the underground world, or the Immortal Grade Flowing Light Marigold, they all raised the odds of successfully breaking through to the fourth layer.

Time slowly went by, and after an hour, the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation had completed a great cycle.

The crystalline translucent purple Essence slowly returned to the whirlpool. Xiao Chen sent his consciousness down and saw some purple colored arcs of electricity appearing at the bottom of the whirlpool.

Although there was very little of it, the energy contained in them made Xiao Chen mildly astonished. After a while, the arcs of electricity condensed into a purple liquid and slowly dripped down.

When I condense 361 purple electric lights, my Purple Thunder Divine Incantation should be able to advance to the fourth layer. Xiao Chen thought to himself.

Chapter 236: Cultivation Technique Advancing

Xiao Chen sank his consciousness down and kept his mind clear. He continued to circulate the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation in an unhurried manner. The speed of the lightning-attributed energy pouring into his body became faster.

"Zi Zi!"

Xiao Chen's room was filled with arcs of electricity. Occasionally, one could see some arcs of electricity flickering before fading away.

The Purple Thunder Divine Incantation circulated another great cycle. This time the purple arcs of electricity condensed into two drops of purple liquid.

The instant the drops of liquid dripped down, Xiao Chen felt like all the muscles in his body became saturated with boundless energy. His Qi and blood were surging without rest.

As time went by, Xiao Chen started to lose control of the speed of the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation's circulation. The circulation speed was very frightening. The arcs of electricity in the Qi Whirlpool were cracking incessantly.

"Ti Da! Ti Da!"

The purple liquid dripped down quickly. Xiao Chen condensed a hundred drops of crystalline translucent purple liquid.

Xiao Chen's hair and muscles were now glowing with a purple light. This was especially so for his hair. His originally black hair was now crystalline and translucent as it flew about in its extraordinary splendor.

The gentle moonlight peered through the window, shining a pale yellow light on Xiao Chen. When the purple light and pale yellow light mixed together, it turned into an enchanting glow.

When the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation circulated for two hundred

great cycles, the lightning-attributed Spiritual Energy within the courtyard was no longer sufficient to satisfy Xiao Chen's needs.

The range slowly expanded out until all the lightning-attributed Spiritual Energy in the entire Qingyun Peak headed for Xiao Chen's room.

The Spiritual Energy in Lingyun Mountain Range was significantly denser than regular places. All the lightning-attributed Spiritual Energy in a Peak was comparable to all the Spiritual Energy within a medium-sized city.

Suddenly, all the surging lightning-attributed Spiritual Energy formed a huge whirlpool above Xiao Chen's roof. This whirlpool seems to be synchronized with the whirlpool in Xiao Chen's body. Every time the whirlpool in Xiao Chen's body spun one round, a large amount of surging lightning-attributed Spiritual Energy would pour into Xiao Chen's body.

Within the whirlpool, thunder crackled. Occasionally, lightning would break through the night sky, lighting up the mountain.

Such a huge event immediately startled everyone on Qingyun Peak. The Divine Saber Camp bladesmen standing guard in front of the library revealed grave expressions.

The person leading them did not know what was going on and wanted to send someone to check out the situation.

"Stay calm, don't be in such a rush. This is the result of someone's Cultivation Technique advancing. There is no need to be too astonished." Liu Qing walked out of the library and stopped the Divine Saber Camp's people.

Liu Qing looked downwards to the middle of the Peak, looking at the huge whirlpool of thunder and lightning. The horrifying electricity in the whirlpool would break through the sky, tearing apart the night.

Liu Qing's grave expression was as heavy as the Divine Saber Camp's bladesmen's. He thought to himself, Such a horrifying Mysterious Phenomenon. Could this be a Heaven Ranked Cultivation Technique advancing?

Liu Ruyue and Liu Suifeng was standing outside Xiao Chen's courtyard. Their faces were filled with astonishment.

The two of them were only about five hundred meters away from the whirlpool. They could clearly feel the horrifying pressure contained in it. The thunder was like a flood dragon roaring, the lightning was like a tongue of flames flickering in and out.

Only pure lightning-attributed Spiritual Energy was left in the air. The Spiritual Energy of other attributes was completely expelled. There was electricity flickering around everywhere with a 'pi li pa la' sound.

The light of the electricity was as dazzling as a solar eclipse. It made Liu Suifeng squint heavily. He was somewhat worried as he said, "Sis, will Ye Chen be fine?"

"You crow beak!" Liu Ruyue rapped on Liu Suifeng's head very hard as she said, "This sort of phenomenon has been recorded in the ancient texts before. It is the sign of a strong Cultivation Technique advancing.

"Ye Chen has always been cautious in the way he does things. If he was not completely prepared, he definitely would not take the risk in making the advancement."

Although Liu Ruyue said that, the anxiousness in her eyes did not decrease at all. The ancient texts had also recorded that if the advancement failed, the cultivator would suffer a backlash. His meridians would break and he would end up dying.

Suddenly, the whirlpool in the sky turned into countless bolts of lightning and went into Xiao Chen's room. The mysterious phenomenon instantly vanished, turning peaceful once again.

"Boom!"

After a moment of peace, a huge energy exploded out from Xiao Chen's room. The building collapsed and kicked up a large amount of dust.

Xiao Chen's figure appeared from the dust filled air. He leaped out with a 'sou' sound. The purple light in his eyes disappeared in a flash. Two rays of purple light suddenly vanished into the dark of night. They were the

size of pillars and very resplendent—it was very enchanting.

Liu Suifeng looked at Xiao Chen and realized that he could no longer see through Xiao Chen's cultivation. In the past, he could still vaguely feel his cultivation realm. Now, he only felt one thing—he was unfathomable.

Xiao Chen had noticed the two of them long ago. He smiled faintly and leaped over to the two of them.

He left behind purple after-images in the air. They only slowly thinned out and dissipated after a long time.

The anxiety in Liu Ruyue's eyes vanished, and she revealed a joyful expression on her pretty face. "Congratulations on crossing the first major hurdle of cultivation and successfully advancing to Martial Saint."

This was not the first time for Xiao Chen to advance his Purple Thunder Divine Incantation at the same time as his cultivation realm. When he advanced to Martial Grand Master, the situation was similar. So he did not find it to be strange. On the contrary, it was a pleasant surprise.

Xiao Chen smiled and said, "This is all thanks to the dense Spiritual Energy of Qingyun Peak. Otherwise, it would take at least a month to advance."

These words were not in the least exaggerated. The Spirit Vein Origin under the Lingyun Mountain Range was very possibly the core the the entire Xihe Province.

If Xiao Chen chose to advance in another place, the overly thin Spiritual Energy would not allow him to advance as smoothly.

Seeing Xiao Chen being so humble, Liu Ruyue's impression of him improved significantly. She smiled and said, "I shall not disturb you anymore. Your Cultivation Technique and cultivation realm both advanced at the same time. You should feel your strength out carefully.

"If there is anything that you do not understand, you can come to me for guidance. I will send someone to come and fix the house tomorrow."

Liu Suifeng felt somewhat bitter and astringent in his heart when he

looked at Xiao Chen. When Xiao Chen had just arrived, he was only an Inferior Grade Martial Grand Master; his cultivation was significantly lower than Liu Suifeng's.

However, within half a year, Xiao Chen had advanced two grades and then crossed the first major hurdle of cultivation, becoming a Martial Saint.

Such talent could be ranked within the top ten within the young disciples in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

Liu Suifeng thought about himself—he had already was a peak Superior Grade Martial Grand Master since a year ago. However, he was unable to sense the way to advancing to Martial Saint. It was only recently when he consumed the Flowing Light Flower that he had some comprehensions toward it.

However, Liu Suifeng had a mild temperament. Xiao Chen being able to advance only gave him some pressure. He smiled gently and said, "How frustrating! Now I can't catch up to you anymore."

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and did not say anything. Liu Suifeng's talent was not low. Unfortunately, he did not have a resolute character. If he could remove some of his distractions, his cultivations would definitely improve significantly.

After the two of them left, Xiao Chen started to inspect the condition of his body. He sank his consciousness into his body. The originally formless whirlpool in his Dantian had now turned purple.

With a thought from Xiao Chen, a purple Essence poured out from the purple whirlpool. Then, it flowed along his meridians into his right hand.

"Shua!"

The purple energy left his body without any obstruction and formed a small strand of saber Qi in the air.

It was thrown forward and a small tree ten meters in front easily snapped into half.

Where the tree cracked apart, there were arcs of electricity jumping around that did not scatter for a while.

Xiao Chen revealed a complicated expression. He said, “The Essence in my body has turned into pure lightning-attributed Essence. If I were to practise lightning-attributed Martial Techniques, I would definitely achieve more with less effort.

“However, it is too pure. There will be difficulties in comprehending Martial Techniques of other attributes.”

Xiao Chen was currently focused on the Lingyun Saber Technique. The Lingyun Saber Technique had no requirements for attributes. However, its states were the state of mountains and the state of clouds.

If he wanted to comprehend it further, he had to overcome the state of thunder in his body. This would make it much more difficult for him to comprehend this.

Xiao Chen collected his thoughts and said, “Never mind, I won’t think about this problem for now. I should check the improvements of the Purple Thunder True Fire first.”

With a thought from Xiao Chen, a fierce flame started burning in his right eye. Xiao Chen shouted, “Come!”

The purple flames immediately gushed out like a waterfall. Xiao Chen opened his right palm and the small ball-sized flame floated into his hand.

In the center of the flame, there was a resplendent arc of electricity jumping around. It gave the purple flame a strange hue.

The resplendent arc of electricity was the Purple Thunder True Fire’s Origin Flame. Now that the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation had advanced to the fourth layer, Xiao Chen could finally bring out the Origin Flame.

In the Tianwu Continent, flames had different attributes as well. There were flames of extreme frost would could instantly freeze the target into a ice pillar, before scattering it into countless pieces.

There were also warm nourishing flames that could heal wounds and nourish the body. They only had the effect of being a miracle cure. There were also Ghost Flames with a rotting attribute. Regardless of how strong the opponent's defense was, it could easily rot it away.

There was the incredibly tyrannical Dragon Flame; it could conquer every obstacle, and nothing could block it. It surpassed countless other flames, and its effects were not simply just burning.

As for Xiao Chen's Purple Thunder True Fire, it was a lightning attribute flame. Its Origin Flame was also a stand of lightning. The flame contained limitless electrical arcs.

"Shoot!" Xiao Chen shouted and the purple flame in his hand turned into a sharp arrow, firing into the dark night.

The purple arrow left behind a flaming tail as it sliced apart the dark of night. It instantly flew more than a thousand meters, faster than the speed of sound.

It was unknown how far it flew, only a spot of light moving like a meteor could be seen in the night sky.

After a long time, a resplendent light lit up the distant night sky. Then, countless arcs of electricity tore the sky apart.

"Rumble...!" The instant the arrow exploded, Xiao Chen could clearly feel the loss of a significant amount of Essence.

Xiao Chen looked at the sky in the direction where the arrow flew. He was somewhat astonished as he said, "What a fast speed! If I used this suddenly, there would be no one who could block this."

However, now was not the time to be concerned about this. Xiao Chen leaped up gently and executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art. He disappeared from the courtyard and headed to a desolate forest in Qingyun Peak's back mountain.

Xiao Chen used his Spiritual Sense to scan his surroundings. When he was sure that there was no one around, Xiao Chen took out the broken sword he had obtained from the Ancient Remnant from the Universe

Ring.

Chapter 237: Another Battle Sage Origin?

This broken sword was very similar to the Thunder Emperor's Thunder Wood Sword when he found it. Aside from being incredibly sharp, there was nothing else special about it. However, when he placed it next to the Lunar Shadow Saber it generated an intense reaction; they were both attracted to each other.

Xiao Chen wanted to melt it a long time ago. Unfortunately, the Purple Thunder True Fire, which was able to melt the Thunder Wood Sword, was unable to do so to this broken sword.

Fortunately, the Purple Thunder True Fire had reached the next layer. Xiao Chen was prepared to give it another try, to see if there would be any reaction when he tried to melt it again.

Xiao Chen summoned the Purple Thunder True Fire. Then, he walked over to the center of the flame with the broken sword in hand. His Spiritual Sense wrapped around the broken sword as he floated in the center of the flames stably.

"Pu Ci!"

The moment the flames touched the broken sword, it immediately fired a resplendent bolt of electricity, crackling incessantly.

A black smoke wafted out from the surface of the broken sword. The sword's appearance seemed to have completely changed; all the dust on its surface was removed, and it gave off a glow once again.

"Weng! Weng!" The Lunar Shadow Saber in Xiao Chen's left hand could not resist trembling. The trembling grew stronger and stronger over time; in the end, Xiao Chen was almost unable to hold on to it.

"Could it be that the broken sword really contains a portion of the Battle Sage Origins?" Xiao Chen said to himself.

The Battle Sage Origin was the strongest offensive Qi. Because it was too strong, it was split into six portions, each one containing a Sub-Divine Weapon.

In the past, the Thunder Emperor spent the latter half of his life searching for the remaining five portions of Battle Sage Origins. In the end, no one knew how many he found and what results he obtained.

Who in the world injured the Thunder Emperor and broke his Thunder Wood Sword, leaving him with no choice but to seal the broken sword in Moonstone for a thousand years?

No one today truly knew the answer to that question. Back then, with the Thunder Wood Sword in his hands, he was peerless under the heavens. At a young age, he had already fought all over the Great Qin Nation; there were none who could measure up to him.

Within the Tianwu Continent, he was considered a peak expert. The number of people who could force him to use his full strength could be counted on one hand. Given so, who could force him to a dead end?

Aside from Ao Jiao, no one knew the answer. However, Ao Jiao avoided answering this question, refusing to let Xiao Chen know. It was clear that she was fearful of the events of a thousand years ago.

Xiao Chen had his own speculations about it. The Thunder Emperor might have found the other five Sub-Divine Weapons containing the Battle Sage Origins.

However, when he wanted to merge them to form a Divine Weapon, someone severely injured him. The five Sub-Divine Weapons separated and dispersed again, and the Thunder Wood Sword broke in half.

Who would fear the soon-to-become-Divine-Weapon Thunder Wood Sword? The answer was clear; it was definitely the owner of one of the Divine Weapons.

Since the day of the Divine Weapons' creation, only ten Divine Weapons existed. It seemed that even the heavens feared the Divine Weapons.

As long as there was the birth of a new Divine Weapon, there would be the fall of a Divine Weapon. The number of Divine Weapons that could exist could not exceed ten.

The Owner of said Divine Weapon was afraid of his Divine Weapon

falling. Hence, he chose to make a preemptive move, relying on the might of the Divine Weapon to completely defeat the Thunder Emperor, Sang Mu.

This speculation was very reasonable, but there was no evidence to support it. Thus, Xiao Chen did not dare be confident of his guesses, whether the events of the past were the same as he speculated.

The temperature of the released Purple Thunder True Fire Origin Flame was multiple times higher than it was before; it reached a horrifying temperature of, at least, five thousand degrees.

Xiao Chen observed very carefully as the broken sword slowly started to melt, turning into a liquid and gradually dripping down.

"Hi Chi!"

The instant the melted liquid dripped down, it floated to the scabbard containing the Lunar Shadow Saber in Xiao Chen's left hand. It was like it was alive. It headed for the crack at the mouth of the scabbard, trying to enter the scabbard and merge with the Lunar Shadow Saber.

With a 'pu' sound, the plain scabbard emitted a horrifying energy, deflecting away the liquid that flew over.

Xiao Chen sent out a strand of his Spiritual Sense and gathered all the molten metal in the air. He frowned tightly; he did not understand the situation. "What is going on?"

When the broken sword melted completely, and all the molten metal gathered together, it was repeatedly wobbling like the jello of Earth; it was extremely strange.

"Hu!"

Suddenly a black figure flew out from the gathered molten metal, heading for Xiao Chen's face quickly.

Xiao Chen prepared long ago. He instantly used his Spiritual Sense to form a thick wall in front of him; it was impregnable. The figure crashed into the wall and bounced back.

“Ao! Ao!” the figure let out pained cries. Xiao Chen was finally able to see its appearance clearly. He looked exactly like a human; there was no difference at all.

However, it was extremely weak. Its body gave off an evil aura, causing one to feel repulsed.

“So, it is the Weapon Spirit of the Sub-Divine Weapon. Because the broken sword was not cared for properly, it became an evil Vicious Spirit.”

Now that Xiao Chen knew what it was, he did not hesitate. No wonder the scabbard would reject this thing, stopping it from merging with the Lunar Shadow Saber. So, this was the reason.

After a Weapon Spirit turned into a Vicious Spirit, it would lose all its consciousness. It transformed into a monster that only knew how to kill. If it merged into a Spirit Weapon, it would turn the Spirit Weapon into an Evil Weapon, causing harm to the world.

In the Tianwu Continent, there were many evil cultivators who collected these Vicious Spirits, cultivating them into Evil Weapons to strengthen themselves.

If this Vicious Spirit, which was once a Sub-Divine Weapon’s Weapon Spirit, occupied the Lunar Shadow Saber, the Lunar Shadow Saber would immediately turn into an exceptional Evil Weapon. Even Xiao Chen would be affected by it.

However, after this Vicious Spirit underwent the tempering of the Purple Thunder True Fire, its strength significantly diminished. It was not able to penetrate through the wall Xiao Chen laid down. Instead, it even injured itself.

The Vicious Spirit seem to know Xiao Chen’s strength. He cried out and immediately tried to fly into the distance, thinking of fleeing this place.

“Running? You think you can run? Purple Thunder True Fire, shoot!”

As Xiao Chen saw the Vicious Spirit trying to run, he smiled faintly and turned the Purple Thunder True Fire into a sharp arrow. As it shot out, it left behind a long meteor tail!

It was like a resplendent bolt of electricity surpassed the speed of sound and caught up to the black Vicious Spirit in an instant before piercing through it.

"Boom!"

The purple flames exploded; the might of the Origin Flame completely unleashed. A bright electric light lit up the forest like it was day. The black Vicious Spirit cried miserably and disappeared into nothing, completely vanishing from this world.

Xiao Chen felt the tremendous loss of Essence and sighed, "I only used it twice, and I have exhausted a large amount of my Essence. It seems like I can only use this move as my trump card."

After the Vicious Spirit died, the molten metal from the broken sword flew towards the Lunar Shadow Saber once again. This time, the strange scabbard did not obstruct it. It released the Lunar Shadow Saber that had been trying to get out.

The snow-white Lunar Shadow Saber trembled in the air incessantly. The molten metal seemed to have infused into it; it did not cause any ripples or fluctuations as it completely permeated the Lunar Shadow Saber.

When the final drop of molten metal completely permeated the Lunar Shadow Saber, it became even more dazzling.

Xiao Chen stretched out his hand and grasped the Lunar Shadow Saber. He could immediately feel that the strength of the saber had increased significantly. The Lunar Shadow Saber advanced the initial Inferior Grade Earth Ranked to Medial Grade Earth Ranked.

Unfortunately, Xiao Chen did not see the so-called 'Battle Sage Origins.' Xiao Chen was mildly disappointed. Since there is no Battle Sage Origin, why did Ao Jiao urgently tell me to refine this broken sword quickly?

Since this was something he could not understand, he would temporarily shove it to a side. This has always been the way Xiao Chen did things. He would not waste time on an unsolvable problem. When the boat reached

to the pier-head, it would go straight with the current; the mystery would resolve someday.

[TL note: When the boat reached to the pier-head, it would go straight with the current: This means everything will be alright; everything will fit into place when the time comes.]

It was already very late. After advancing to Martial Saint, there were improvements in other aspects. It was not convenient for Xiao Chen to check on all of them. There were still three days; it was sufficient for him to stabilize his cultivation.

Three days went by in a flash. Xiao Chen stabilized his cultivation over the past three days. When there was something he did not understand, he went directly to Liu Ruyue for guidance.

Liu Ruyue had been a Martial Saint for much longer than Xiao Chen. Hence, she had much more experience. She passed down everything she knew without holding anything back.

For example, she taught him about the speed of condensing saber Qi, how to make it faster, and how to use the least amount of Essence to achieve the greatest effect.

Xiao Chen's comprehension abilities had originally been high. After he consumed the Flowing Light Flower, his comprehension abilities became even higher. He was able to understand all of Liu Ruyue's explanations by listening once. He could even deduce many things from one case.

All this benefited Xiao Chen in many ways; his strength increased significantly.

The time now was night; the night sky was completely cloudless for miles. One could see the countless stars flickering in the night sky with one glance; the scene was extraordinarily beautiful.

Tomorrow, they would issue the mission. Xiao Chen was not planning to cultivate tonight. He intended to have a good sleep to replenish his spirit.

To a cultivator, the effects of meditating were better than sleeping for rest. So, many cultivators would cultivate in place of sleep.

Doing so would not cause any problems for the spirit, but it was unable to reach the level where the mind completely relaxed. After all, when one was cultivating, their mind was still alert. One would immediately feel the movements of every gust of wind or blade of grass.

Hence, only sleep could truly allow the whole body to relax. It allowed every aspect of the cultivator's spirit, Qi, and mind to recover to the peak state.

As Xiao Chen laid on his bed, he closed his eyes, keeping his mind clear. After ten minutes, his breathing was calm and stable; his chest rose and fell with his breathing. Soon, he slowly drifted into a dream.

Xiao Chen was in a daze for an unknown period. Then, he suddenly opened his eyes. The scene in front of him was no longer that of his room.

There were clouds surround the area; the sun was bright in the sky. When looking into the distance, many buildings that looked as small as ants appeared in his vision. This was one of the summits in Lingyun Mountain Range.

Is this my dream? Xiao Chen thought hazily. This was because the time in this space did not match what he felt it should be. The most important thing was that he could not shake off that hazy feeling.

When he turned around, he saw the previous Peak Master of Qingyun Peak, Liu Ruyue's father, Liu Tianyu, sitting on a rock.

Liu Tianyu's weathered face, filled with deep gashes, was not startled. He simply watched Xiao Chen quietly. "You do not seem to to be surprised."

Xiao Chen already guessed this was the person who entered his dream, so he was not too surprised. After all, within the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, he was the only one Xiao Chen could think of who had such strong mental strength and could break past his defenses.

Xiao Chen said indifferently, "There is nothing strange about this; I am simply not used to others intruding my dreams. My apologies!"

Right after Xiao Chen spoke, the surroundings suddenly change. The clouds and wind turned illusionary; the clouds rolled, and the space

suddenly shattered like glass.

Chapter 238: Liu Tianyu'S Request

Liu Tianyu sat cross-legged on a rock at the summit of Qingyun Peak. The expression on his face changed erratically as he muttered, "This brat's mental strength is so strong. If I don't use the Divine Weapon, there is no way to stop him."

Under cover of night, Xiao Chen's figure repeatedly flickered as he headed rapidly to Qingyun Peak's summit. He paused at the vertical cliff for a while before using the Gravity Spell and flying up.

Xiao Chen landed on summit once again; the scene was the same as in his dream. When he saw the old man on the rock, he said, "Please don't intrude into my dreams the next time you are looking for me."

Everyone hid their secrets in the depths of their dreams. If others discovered these secrets, they could be used by their opponents to shake their mental state when they fought.

Even so, it was extremely difficult to enter the deep parts of one's dreams, especially for someone with powerful mental strength like Xiao Chen.

Furthermore, Liu Tianyu did not do this. However, Xiao Chen felt it was dangerous and was not pleased.

Liu Tianyu smiled faintly and did not reply Xiao Chen. He said, "Do you remember what you promised me?"

Xiao Chen nodded, "I remember. As long as it is something within my abilities and not against my conscience, I will do it."

"Do you know about the mission you are going on tomorrow?" Liu Tianyu asked as he watched Xiao Chen. "Have you ever wondered why the numbers and ages are controlled, or why we issued the Saber Emperor Convening Order?"

Naturally, Xiao Chen had thought about it before. However, the people above did not wish to say anything. The clues left behind could not lead to anything conclusive. If soldiers come, we will fight them with weapons; if

a flood comes, we defend with earth. It will be fine facing it as according to the situation. Thus, Xiao Chen did not think about this question for long.

[TL note: If soldiers come, we will fight them with weapons; if a flood comes, we defend with earth: This means to adapt to the situation with the appropriate measure.]

Since Liu Tianyu asked this, could there be a relation between his request and this mission?

Thinking of this, Xiao Chen could not help but ask, “Does your request have something to do with this mission?”

“That’s right; I shall not beat around the bush. Since it is the final day, there is no more need to keep it a secret,” after Liu Tianyu spoke, he paused for a while. His expression turned graver.

“You should have heard about the Demonic Calamity that happened twenty years ago. What you are aware of is likely only the tip of the iceberg. The loses of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion in that disaster were much higher than the rumors.

“We lost an Inferior Grade Martial Sage, ten Martial Monarchs, and numerous Martial Kings. The biggest loss was the person who had the highest chance of becoming a Martial Emperor, the previous Pavilion Master.”

When Xiao Chen heard this, he could not help but feel astonished. Not only was a Martial Sage dead, but there were also ten Martial Monarchs and countless Martial Kings.

Such a strong force was sufficient to overthrow the entire Great Qin Nation. Exactly how horrifying was a force required to be to annihilate all these people?

When Liu Tianyu saw Xiao Chen’s surprised expression, he continued, “The strength of the demons from the abyss of the Demonic World is much more horrifying than you imagine.

“The boundless abyss has a total of eighteen realms; each realm is its

own world. The first realm, which is the smallest, is multiple times larger than all of the Tianwu Continent.

"Each realm is ruled by a Realm Lord. As for how strong this Realm Lord is... we have no way to classify him with the system of ranking we have in the Tianwu Continent.

"Back when the Heavenly Saber Pavilion was suffering from the Demonic Calamity, we only faced the weakest one of the eighteen Demon Generals under the Realm Lord. Even after throwing in all we had, we did not manage to kill this Demon General; we were only able to deal with him temporarily."

Liu Tianyu explained the history of that time to Xiao Chen in great detail. Although his words were rather mild, Xiao Chen could imagine what a horrifying strength they had.

If a Martial Emperor did not show up, they would be unable to do anything to any one of the Demon Generals under the Realm Lord.

Xiao Chen nodded and asked, "Are you saying our mission this time has to do with the Demonic World Abyss?"

Liu Tianyu nodded, "That's right. Twenty years ago, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion only sealed that spatial crack temporarily. It has not yet been fixed."

It has not yet been fixed? Xiao Chen asked about the doubt in his heart, "Isn't it said that the people from the Three Holy Lands will come and patch it every twenty years? Could it be that they have not come to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion for forty years already?"

Liu Tianyu nodded again, "It is as you said. The Three Holy Lands have indeed not arrived at the Heavenly Saber Pavilion for forty years."

"Why? Isn't it the responsibility of the Three Holy Lands to seal the spatial cracks?" Xiao Chen asked; he was feeling confused.

"Responsibility?" Liu Tianyu laughed in a self-mocking manner. "You are too naive. Do you think there really are such noble people in this world, to go around and do charitable work everywhere without expecting any

return?

“In the eyes of the Three Holy Land, an insignificant Heaven Saber Pavilion is considered nothing. They are the true rulers of this continent.

“Things are separated in order of priority. Even if they were to deal with it, they would have to start with the major ones first. What may seem urgent to you could be considered nothing in their eyes. Naturally, they have to deal with what is important first.

“In the past, the reason the Three Holy Lands would always send someone is that the Heavenly Saber Pavilion had an absolute genius who could become a Martial Emperor before the age of fifty.

“He was someone who caught their attention. Now that he is dead, they may have even forgotten there is a Heavenly Saber Pavilion in the Great Qin Nation.”

Xiao Chen frowned tightly and pondered deeply. He did not expect such a simple matter to have so many hidden secrets.

After organizing his thoughts, Xiao Chen said, “Based on what you said, Martial Sages and Martial Monarchs have no way to deal with this problem. I am just an insignificant Martial Saint; how could I have the ability to do anything?”

“Martial Sages and Martial Monarchs are indeed unable to do anything. However, you forget that you have another identity—The Thunder Emperor’s inheritor!” Liu Tianyu looked at Xiao Chen and said in a sullen voice, “One thousand years ago, the seal was originally complete. If it were not for the Thunder Emperor, the seal would not have broke. After a thousand years, you have the responsibility, the ability, and the obligation to deal with the mess the Thunder Emperor left behind.”

Xiao Chen’s expression turned cold. He said in a frosty voice, “You don’t have to use the Thunder Emperor’s name to pressure me. Although I am the Thunder Emperor’s inheritor, I am not him. I hope you will understand this clearly. I am helping you out of my own will.

“If it is not within my capabilities, I will choose another method to repay

you. Your request has clearly exceeded my capabilities. My apologies; I cannot accept this. Goodbye!"

This was something even a Martial Sage could not solve; what could he accomplish by going? Liu Tianyu clearly wanted to send him off to death because of his status as the Thunder Emperor's inheritor.

"Do you think I gave you that scabbard for no reason? Or did you think it was a coincidence for your body to contain only pure lightning-attributed Essence? Do you know your purpose in coming to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion?"

Just as Xiao Chen was preparing to jump off the cliff, Liu Tianyu's unhurried voice sounded from behind him.

Xiao Chen could not help but stop. He turned around to face Liu Tianyu and asked, "What do you mean?"

Liu Tianyu did not answer Xiao Chen's question directly. He waved his hand, and a strong suction force pulled Xiao Chen's Lunar Shadow Saber over.

"Huang Dang!" A snow-white saber light lit up Xiao Chen's face in the dark night, making him feel somewhat uncomfortable.

Liu Tianyu looked at the snow-white Lunar Shadow Saber and muttered, "This is a pretty good saber. You have merged in two broken swords. Its might is significantly stronger than when I last saw it.

"How unfortunate the owner of the saber does not know how to use it!"

Right after Liu Tianyu spoke, he threw the saber into the dark night sky. The saber blade suddenly released a boundless lightning.

"Rumble...!"

There were flashes of lightning and crackles of thunder. A dazzling light tore through the night sky, leaving a void darker than the night sky.

In the end, the electric light gathered together, and the saber light withdrew itself. Everywhere the saber passed sliced into two halves with a 'zi zi' sound, falling down both sides.

Xiao Chen watched all this, dumbfounded. This saber strike even cut apart the sky.

"Ka Ca!"

Liu Tianyun held the scabbard and pointed it to the sky. The Lunar Shadow Saber moved in an arc and returned to the scabbard accurately.

After a long time, the sliced-apart night sky started to mend slowly.

Liu Tianyu tossed the Lunar Shadow Saber back to Xiao Chen. "You can exhibit this kind of strength too. However, there is only one opportunity. Remember, you have only one opportunity."

Liu Tianyun ignored Xiao Chen's shocked expression and continued, "The thing that I requested of you is naturally something within your capabilities. You don't have to worry about this.

"Actually, if you think about it carefully, you will understand the reason behind this. Why are the strong elders not going and only sending the young disciples? Furthermore, why is there a restriction on the number of people?"

"It is because of the body's bone age. Once you exceed 24 years old, there is no way to enter that space. What you are going to be facing are not true demons. They are only projections of these demons."

Xiao Chen caught the Lunar Shadow Saber, and his expression became calm again. He said indifferently, "Get straight to the point; what do I need to do to execute that saber strike from earlier?"

The shock the earlier saber strike gave Xiao Chen was simply too great. He never expected the Lunar Shadow Saber to be capable of showing such a great display of strength.

Xiao Chen's heart filled with doubt. When he was in the miniature Ancient Absolute Saber Formation, he felt the true strength of the Lunar Shadow Saber was far from being as simple as he had experienced.

Liu Tianyu smiled and said, "What you need to do is very simple. You have to kill the projection of the eighteenth Demon General at the crucial

moment. When you open your eyes, you will know how to execute this saber strike.

"In the end, this mission is still very dangerous. After you complete it, I will tell you where the third broken sword is."

When I open my eyes? What does that mean?

Right after Liu Tianyu spoke, his figure started to turn blurry before Xiao Chen's eyes. After a while, this space started cracking and eventually turned into nothing.

"Hu!"

Xiao Chen opened his eyes and sat up immediately. He looked at his surroundings; it was the room in which he slept. He looked out the window; the sky was starting to brighten up. It was still very dimly lit.

Xiao Chen got up and pushed aside the blanket before walking out to the courtyard. He looked around the familiar surroundings; cold sweat ran down his back. He looked at the distant summit and muttered, "So, I did not break apart the dream after all. That was still a dream. What a joke!"

After a long time, Xiao Chen recovered his wits. He drew the Lunar Shadow Saber in his hand, the snow-white blade gleaming all over; it was incredibly sharp.

Chapter 239: Divine Flame Talisman

The instant the saber slid out of the scabbard, Xiao Chen felt an extremely complicated formation within the Lunar Shadow Saber. The formation markings were very dense, like a spider web.

There was a resplendent light in the middle of the formation. It looked like it could explode at anything. Xiao Chen immediately understood what Liu Tianyu meant by 'You will know how to execute that move when you open your eyes.'

The secret lay in the center of the formation. Once he made the resplendent light explode, he would probably be able to execute that move. Xiao Chen tested it a little; he extended his Spiritual Sense into it and touched that light gently.

"Chi! Chi!" A horrifying energy immediately rushed out of the center of the formation, extending into its surroundings. The spider-web-like formation markers started to glow a little.

Xiao Chen was startled and quickly withdrew his Spiritual Sense. The energy on the formation immediately scattered like a receding tide. "So, that is how one uses this. Using my Spiritual Sense is like a spark lighting explosives, just a little will set it off."

Xiao Chen sheathed the Lunar Shadow Saber back into the scabbard, immediately breaking the connection between his Spiritual Sense and the strange formation. Xiao Chen looked at the scabbard and shook his head as he muttered to himself, "What a strange scabbard; I should change to a new one in the future."

When the sky turned bright, Liu Ruyue came to Xiao Chen's courtyard, looking for him. Then, she told him the purpose of her visit.

Xiao Chen was somewhat astonished. He said, "Elder Sister Ruyue, you have to participate in this mission as well?"

Liu Ruyue laughed and said, "The rule for this mission is: all experts under the age of 24 in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion have to participate. I

happen to meet the requirement barely. I'm getting old. This mission mostly consists of people like you, people around the age of eighteen or nineteen."

Xiao Chen rubbed his nose and said, "Elder Sister Ruyue... actually, you look like you are still seventeen or eighteen. Furthermore, you have a disposition that those little girls do not have."

Liu Ruyue blushed slightly and looked at Xiao Chen in surprise. She said, "That is surprising. I do not think I have ever seen you praise a girl before. You practically spend all your time cultivating; you barely even speak.

"You have to pace yourself in cultivation; don't get too engrossed in it. Otherwise, you might develop a heart demon in future."

When Xiao Chen heard this, he was slightly stunned. His character had always been more on the reserved side. In his original world, he did not engage in long conversations. After he arrived in this cruel world, his character became even more apparent.

There was no need to discuss anything unnecessary there was no need to do anything unnecessary. This had always been his principle on how to deal with other people. Today, he said something unprecedented and praised Liu Ruyue's looks so boldly. Even he was surprised at this.

Xiao Chen did not wish to waste too much time on this, so he changed the topic and said, "What exactly are the details of this mission? Elder Sister Ruyue, have you received any news?"

Liu Ruyue shook her head and said, "I am not clear on it either. I only know that the person heading this operation is Lu Chen. It is the Lu Chen you met in the Returning Cloud Hall."

"Lu Chen?" Xiao Chen had a pretty deep impression of this person. "He is only 24 years old? Is he even stronger than Elder Sister Ruyue?"

Since Lu Chen was the person-in-charge, then his cultivation must be the highest among the crowd. Liu Ruyue's cultivation was horrifying already; was Lu Chen even more horrifying than Liu Ruyue.

Liu Ruyue nodded and said, "His cultivation is about the same as mine.

However, the Martial Techniques he practices are quite special. So, his combat prowess is slightly stronger than mine. However, he is one year younger than I am."

Xiao Chen blushed with shame in his heart. He was only 23-years-old, and he was very close to becoming a Martial King. Originally, Xiao Chen thought that, aside from Liu Ruyue, there were no other geniuses on the same level.

It looked like it was as the Executive Elder of the Hall of Contributions said. Talent was worth the least in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

When Liu Ruyue saw Xiao Chen feeling dejected, she consoled him, "There is no need to be discouraged. Lu Chen is being nurtured to be the next leader of the Divine Saber Camp. He has enjoyed the best conditions within the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. Medicinal Pills, Spirit Stones, Secret Techniques, and there are deathsworn soldiers for him to cultivate a killing Qi. That's all too much to compete with."

Xiao Chen understood the terror of the Divine Saber Camp long ago. They could be called the true elites of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, the final line of defense. It was normal for their future leader to have such strong cultivation.

"Zi Zi!"

A green bird circled above them in the sky before landing. Liu Ruyue signaled Xiao Chen to leap on. Then, they headed to the Heaven Viewing Platform.

Liu Ruyue's skills of piloting the bird were significantly better than Liu Suifeng's. They only spent a quarter of the time traveling to the drill grounds of the Heaven Viewing Platform.

There were not many people on the drill grounds yet. No one could be seen in the surrounding spectator stands; it seemed so empty.

Not long after they landed, an elder led away Liu Ruyue. Xiao Chen watched as she left. He thought to himself, It looks like Liu Ruyue will know some of the details in advance.

“Ye Chen! How long have you been here?” Not long after Liu Ruyue left, two familiar people walked over to Xiao Chen. They were Mu Heng and Zhang Lie, who arrived much earlier.

Xiao Chen was somewhat surprised that they were together, “I just arrived. Have you guys heard anything about this mission?”

Liu Tianyu revealed little information to Xiao Chen. Xiao Chen felt quite uncertain. The statuses of these two were not ordinary; they should have received some inside news.

Mu Heng had a somewhat grave expression as he said, “My father did not reveal much information to me. However, he used a phrase to describe this mission: nine deaths out of ten, only one will live.”

That was not much information; Xiao Chen was somewhat disappointed. It was not more than what he knew, “Since it is so dangerous, why does your father dare send you?”

When Mu Heng heard this, he took out a talisman, “This is a Divine Flame Talisman. It can pierce through space in an instant. Zhang Lie has one as well.”

Divine Flame Talisman... Xiao Chen had heard of this before. It was extremely expensive. It originated from the Great Jin Nation and frequently lacked supply. Usually, once one appeared in the Great Qin Nation, it would be taken immediately. He did not expect each of them to have one.

With the Divine Flame Talisman, they would be able to preserve their lives during a crucial moment. No wonder they dared to participate in this dangerous mission. They had prepared their escape route long ago.

Mu Heng continued to say, “The news I received mentioned that there is a limited number of Divine Flame Talismans. Aside from the top ten core disciple rankers on the Wind Cloud List, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion’s Elders’ Assembly have not issued the others a Divine Flame Talisman.”

Xiao Chen could understand why it was so. This was simply natural selection. The more outstanding people would have preferential

treatment. This would be the same regardless of wherever you were.

With Liu Tianyu's status, he was able to obtain a Divine Flame Talisman. However, why did he not give one to Xiao Chen? The reason was not difficult to guess.

[TL note: It is not specifically mentioned in the raws, but I believe the reason is that Liu Tianyu gave it to Liu Ruyue, his daughter.]

Zhang Lie, who had been silent all the while, suddenly spoke, "Ye Chen, you broke through to Martial Saint?"

Xiao Chen nodded and smiled gently, "Didn't you do the same as well?"

When Zhang Lie heard this, he smiled bitterly, "I thought by reaching Martial Saint, I would be able to surpass you slightly. Who knew you became a Martial Saint as well?"

People arrived at the drill grounds one after another. The Elders' Assembly took away the top ten on the Wind Cloud List the moment they arrived. It was likely that they were distributing the Divine Flame Talismans.

The three of them continued chatting for a long time, exchanging their experiences and understanding. They had quite impressive talents and some unique understanding of Saber Techniques.

After they chatted, the three of them felt they benefited greatly. There were many questions which they could not figure out the answer to normally, but they managed to after that.

This was especially true for Xiao Chen and Zhang Lie. The two of them had practiced their Lingyun Saber Technique to Great Perfection. However, they comprehended it differently. After they exchanged their experiences, they gained further comprehensions.

"Ye Chen, come over here for a while. I need to speak to you!"

Liu Ruyue's melodious voice came from ahead. Xiao Chen took his leave from the two and quickly walked over.

Liu Ruyue had an exceptionally grave expression. She led Xiao Chen to a

deserted place. Then, she took out a Divine Flame Talisman. “This is a Divine Flame Talisman. It can save your life at a crucial moment. Take it.”

Xiao Chen was somewhat stunned; he did not expect Liu Ruyue to give him her Divine Flame Talisman. However, since Liu Tianyu did not give him a Divine Flame Talisman, he probably had other intentions.

Xiao Chen shook his head and refused it. “You should only have one Divine Flame Talisman. You should keep it for yourself. I have my Movement Technique to escape; it should be more than enough.”

Liu Ruyue frowned and said somewhat angrily, “Are you saying your Movement Technique is better than mine? Now that your strength has improved, you are looking down on your master?”

Xiao Chen did not know what to do, he quickly explained, “No, that is not what I meant. I am saying that...”

“Stop explaining yourself. If I tell you to take it, then take it. Otherwise, I really will get angry,” Liu Ruyue’s temper began to flare.

Xiao Chen could only helplessly receive the Divine Flame Talisman Liu Ruyue passed to him, “Thank you, Elder Sister Ruyue!”

After Liu Ruyue saw Xiao Chen take the Divine Flame Talisman, her expression immediately turned warm. She said, “That’s the way. I cannot be with you on this mission. I just received some news. There is a total of a hundred people participating in this mission.

“You will be divided into ten teams; each team will consist of ten people. The top ten core disciple rankers on the Wind Cloud List will lead them. This mission is very dangerous; you have to be careful.”

After Liu Ruyue spoke, she left Xiao Chen in a hurry. It was obvious she was in a rush.

Xiao Chen thought to himself, It looks like Liu Ruyue already knows about the details of this mission. Given how much of a rush she is in, this mission should be more dangerous than I originally thought.

When Xiao Chen returned to the drill grounds, Mu Heng and Zhang Lie

immediately waved to him, indicating for him to come over. Xiao Chen nodded and quickly walked over.

On the drill grounds, all hundred people who were participating in the mission had gathered. The Elders' Assembly's people seem to be discussing something anxiously on the tall platform in front.

Suddenly, Zhang Lie asked in a whisper, "Ye Chen, did your master reveal any information? I saw her standing with the elders; she should know something, right?!"

When Mu heng heard that, he watched Xiao Chen curiously. Xiao Chen shook his head, "She did not say anything. She only gave me a Divine Flame Talisman. Anyway, we are about to depart; they will reveal the answer to us soon."

Mu Heng nodded and said, "That's true; there is no point in us making any wild speculations. We will not be able to obtain any answers. We might as well wait calmly."

After waiting for a long time, there was still no news. The people in the drill grounds were starting to grow impatient. When all the sounds of discussion were combined, it was extremely noisy.

Xiao Chen tilted to the side and listened for a while; they were all guesses as to the contents of the missions. What surprised him was that many people managed to make a correct rough guess."

Up on the tall platform, the discussion had ended. The Main Hall's Elders' Assembly's First Elder, Jiang Chi, heard the noise from the drill grounds and frowned slightly, "Silence!"

Chapter 240: Based On What? Based On the Saber in My Hand!

Although it was simply an ordinary word, it carried a certain might. It reverberated in everybody's ears, causing them not to dare have any intention of disobeying.

He infused his mental strength into his words, Xiao Chen thought to himself quietly. He scanned him with his Spiritual Sense and could clearly feel it. Jiang Chi had merged his strong mental strength into the word.

Otherwise, it would not have achieved such a result. When he had the opportunity, he could give it a try. Xiao Chen had comprehended something from the word.

Jiang Chi was satisfied with the reaction of the crowd. After muttering to himself a while, he said, "The mission is about to start. I believe most of you have guessed the importance of this mission. Missions that make the Heavenly Saber Pavilion issue the Saber Emperor Convening Order are few.

"This mission concerns the survival of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. I hope you will put forth your best effort in this. After his mission is complete, everyone will receive a hundred Medial Grade Spirit Stones. You may also free pick one peak Earth Ranked Cultivation Technique, Spirit Weapon, and Battle Armor."

After he spoke, everyone was dumbfounded. They did not expect the rewards from the Heavenly Saber Pavilion to be so generous.

One hundred Medial Grade Spirit Stones exchanged for ten thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones. Of course, no one was silly enough to exchange Medial Grade Spirit Stones for Inferior Grade Spirit Stones. This was simply just a comparison.

To a cultivator who advanced to Martial Saint, Inferior Grade Spirit Stones were already insufficient to satisfy them. They would be able to exhaust an Inferior Grade Spirit Stone with a day. Furthermore, its effects

would not be as good as before.

If one advanced to Medial Grade Martial Saint, the effects of Inferior Grade Spirit Stones became even weaker. When one advanced to Superior Grade Martial Saint, Inferior Grade Spirit Stones could only be used to recover Spiritual Energy; they would no longer help in cultivation.

This was because the density of Spiritual Energy in Inferior Grade Spirit Stones was too thin. At that point, they could only aid cultivation by changing to Medial Grade Spirit Stones.

If all hundred people could come out successfully, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion had to take out ten thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones. Xiao Chen guessed this was at least a fifth of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's storage.

After all, the Spirit Mines in the Great Qin Nation were not ranked very high. It would be difficult if one wanted to obtain Medial Grade Spirit Stones.

Zhang Lie, who stood to the side, sighed, "What a large amount... My Zhang Clan saved for several hundred years in Yunyang City, and we only have tens of Spirit Stones. We can not bare to use them."

Xiao Chen frowned tightly; his thoughts went even further. The rewards of a mission normally correlated to the danger of the mission. The higher the rewards, the more difficult the mission would be.

Jiang Chi pointed to Lu Chen and Liu Ruyue, who were beside him. Then he continued, "Lu Chen and Liu Ruyue will be responsible for this operation. Later, you will all be divided into ten small teams. The team captains will be the top ten core disciples on the Wind Cloud List. If you have any questions, you may ask the team captain directly.

"The team captains have absolute authority in this mission. You must obey the orders of the team captain. We will allocate your teams now and set off in ten minutes."

After that, they all divided into teams. The distribution was completely based on chance; there were no observable patterns. Mu Heng, Zhang Lie,

and Xiao Chen were all coincidentally placed on the same team. There were six other core disciples they did not know.

Their team captain was the only female disciple in the top ten, Yun Kexin. She wore white, and there was an extremely calm expression on her delicate face. There was a slender saber hung from her waist as she walked leisurely over to them.

When Yun Kexin saw them, she swept her eyes over all their faces. She said, “Call out your name and your cultivation. Report your strengths and the attribute of your Martial Spirit. We will start with you.”

Yun Kexin was pointing at Xiao Chen. Xiao Chen thought for a while before saying, “Qingyun Peak, Ye Chen. Inferior Grade Martial Saint. My strengths are my Movement Techniques and Lingyun Saber Technique. The attribute of my Martial Spirit is lightning.”

When Xiao Chen said his Martial Spirit’s attribute was lightning, a strange look appeared in Yun Kexin’s calm eyes. Her gaze lingered on Xiao Chen’s face.

Then the rest continued, “Beichen Peak, Mu Heng. Peak Inferior Grade Martial Grade Master. I specialize in defense. My Martial Spirit’s attribute is wood.”

“Tianyue Peak, Zhang Lie. Inferior Grade Martial Saint. I do not have any special strengths. My Martial Spirit’s attribute is wind.”

“Qianduan Peak, Gao Xiang. Medial Grade Martial Saint. My specialty is offense. My Martial Spirit’s attribute is fire.”

After all nine of them introduced themselves, they all had a rough understanding of each other.

Yun Kexin nodded slightly and pointed at Xiao Chen, “From now on, you are this team’s vice-captain. Aside from myself, he has the most authority.”

Not only did Xiao Chen feel surprised, but the other eight people also felt extremely shocked. This was especially so for Qianduan Peak’s Gao Xiang. His cultivation was the highest amongst the ten people, even

higher than the peak Inferior Grade Martial Saint Yun Kexin.

Gao Xiang was already unhappy that Yun Kexin was the team captain. However, she was one of the top ten core disciples. Her strength spoke for itself, so he had no choice but to accept it.

However, now he had to let someone who was an early Inferior Grade Martial Saint be the vice-captain. Gao Xiang could not bear it.

Gao Xiang snorted coldly and said, “He should be the vice-captain based on what? Do you not understand that, in the realm of Martial Saints, even the difference of one grade is a hundredfold difference in strength.”

There were no fluctuations to Yun Kexin expressions. She replied calmly, “The reason is that he is stronger than you. Furthermore, the lightning attribute will bring a great advantage in this mission.”

Gao Xiang laughed mockingly, “Are you joking? A person who recently advanced to Inferior Grade Martial Saint is stronger than me, a Medial Grade Martial Saint?”

“Chi!”

Just as Gao Xiang spoke, he heard a piercing trill near his ear, reverberating repeatedly. His mind went blank temporarily.

By the time he recovered his wits and halfway drew his huge saber from his back, he suddenly realized there was a two finger wide and 6.66 meters long saber at his chest. He did not know when it appeared.

The saber blade tore his clothes and left a tiny wound on his chest.

“Dong! Dong!”

Gao Xiang’s heart beat very hard, uncontrollably; there was cold sweat on his forehead.

A horrifying killing Qi hovered over his chest. It was as though the tip of the saber would pierce through his skin in the next instant and smash his heart to pieces.

However, Yun Kexin still maintained an extremely calm expression. It was as though she did something negligible. She said in a soft, gentle

voice, “Cultivation realm is important, but sometimes, it is not absolute. I normally have very good judgment. Are you questioning my judgment?”

“I’m not; I just have some doubts.” Gao Yang half raised the huge saber in his hand, his voice trembling.

“Pu Ci!”

The saber in Yun Kexin’s hand advanced slightly further, pressing on the ribs through the wound. She asked indifferently, “Do you still have any doubts?”

Gao Xiang had never felt his death so close at hand. He said in a panic, “There are none left! No more!”

“Huang Dang!” Yun Kexin sheathed her saber back into the scabbard. Gao Xiang’s tense mood immediately relaxed. He was sprawled on the ground, gasping for air.

Xiao Chen, Mu Heng, and Zhang Lie all exchanged a glance. Their meaning was clear; this woman was too horrifying. The experience of the past few seconds would probably become Gao Yang’s nightmare for life.

Yun Kexin shifted her gaze to Xiao Chen and asked Xiao Chen, “Do you have any doubts?”

Xiao Chen answered directly, “None!”

The way Yun Kexin dealt with this was direct and decisive. Honestly speaking, this suited Xiao Chen very well; there were no unnecessary regulations or restrictions.

Although Xiao Chen did not fear Yun Kexin, there was no need to create any conflict over this. There were no problems with him becoming the vice-captain as long as it did not endanger his safety.

There were no obvious emotions on Yun Kexin’s face. She nodded, “It’s question time. You only have five minutes; make your questions concise.”

The same thing was happening on the other teams. The ten core disciples were explaining the contents of the missions to the others.

Maybe because Yun Kexin’s earlier actions startled the others, but there

was an awkward silence.

Xiao Chen organized his thoughts and asked, “What are the details of the mission? Where is it and what do we have to do?”

Yu Kexin did not think too long before she answered, “The details of the mission are simple. Enter a sub-space between the Demonic World Abyss and the Tianwu continent and kill all the demons there.

“The location of the mission is that sub-space. The sub-space is located at the back of Lingyun Mountain Range, about five hundred meters south. There is a seal preventing people from entering; as for the other details, I’m not sure.

“We simply require you to do your best to kill the demons in the sub-space, preventing damage to the seal.”

This was a very stereotypical answer. When everyone heard it, they sweated in their hearts. They needed to kill all the demons in the sub-space; how was that simple?

When Zhang Lie saw that Yun Kexin seemed approachable, he quickly asked, “How are we calculating the rewards of this mission? To what extent do we have to kill for the mission to be considered successful?”

The reward of the Medial Grade Spirit Stones had a strong attraction to everybody, not just Zhang Lie. When Zhang Lie asked this question, even Gao Xiang listened carefully.

After all, everyone knew the Heavenly Saber Pavilion was not stupid. They would not reward you with Spirit Stones, Secret Techniques, or Spirit Weapons for simply walking around the sub-space before exiting. There had to be a certain standard.

Yun Kexin’s answer did not disappoint anyone. She continued, “The conditions involved are personal. Each person will have to kill at least twenty demons. After killing the demons, there will be Demon Cores. You simply have to hand over twenty Demon Cores. If you exceeded that, there will be extra rewards.”

[TL notes: I believe the Demon Cores (魔核) are different from the

Demonic Cores (妖核) from the Trial of Gloomy Forest. Likewise, Demonic Beasts are different from demons, I believe. Small recap: Demonic Beasts are Spirit Beasts corrupted by Demonic Qi.]

A female disciple from Gangyu Peak asked, “When will the mission end? How long will it last? Can we come out the moment we succeed?”

Yun Kexin raised her head to look at the sun for a while. Then, she lowered her head and answered, “The five minutes are up. I will not take any more questions for now.”

She really calculated the timing to the dot. Xiao Chen had counted in his heart; it had been precisely five minutes. After that, the atmosphere became more sullen. With Yun Kexin there, no one dared ask any more questions.

The arrangement of the Elders’ Assembly was pretty good. Every ten people would have a team captain. The team captain would explain the mission to the ten people. This would save a lot of time.

Otherwise, if the First Elder had to explain everything one by one, then answer hundreds of questions; it might have taken him half the day. The results were pretty good.

Chapter 241: Entering the Sealed Land

"Rumble...!"

Suddenly the sky above the drill grounds turned dark. There were loud rumbling sounds. The crowd raised their heads and saw several huge bird-type Spirit Beasts.

When they spread their wings, they spanned a hundred meters. When the Spirit Beasts flew together, they covered the entire sky.

"These are the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's guardian Spirit Beasts, Heavenly Wind Vultures. They are tyrants of Rank 6 flying Spirit Beasts. I did not expect all of them to show up," everyone said in shock as they recognized the Spirit Beasts.

The huge Heavenly Wind Vultures created an intense wind. They circled before landing on the drill grounds.

Yun Kexin called the team over and quickly headed to one of the Heavenly Wind Vultures. Everyone quickly followed after her.

The huge Heavenly Wind Vulture resembled the red-tailed eagle from Earth. Its back feathers were light brown, and it was lighter on its belly. Its tail feathers were reddish-brown.

However, on both ends of its wings were sharp claws. They were extremely sharp and had reverse hooks. When it spread its wings, it would cover an area of several hundred square meters.

At the neck of the Heavenly Wind Vulture, there was an old man with a dark complexion. He was the Heavenly Wind Vulture's coachman.

Xiao Chen and the others walked over. The old man stomped his foot on the Heavenly Wind Vulture's back. The Heavenly Wind Vulture immediately cried out, created an intense wind, and rushed to the sky.

A strong wind blew from both sides, and a few weaker core disciples were nearly blown down; they were startled.

The Heavenly Saber Pavilion's Main Hall's Second Elder watched as the

many Heavenly Wind Vultures flew off. He turned to Jiang Chi and said, “First Elder, do you feel at ease letting this group of young people go?”

Jiang Chi said indifferently, “What else do you want me to do? Repeat the mistakes of the previous generation? Despite advising him for so long, he was unwilling to sacrifice these young people. He would rather sacrifice himself. Look at what happened in the end?

“Since the ancient times, only those who lived could be considered geniuses. Regardless of how outstanding you were, after you died, you would no longer be a genius.”

The Third Elder beside them said, “Back then, Tianhe had indeed underestimated the strength of those demons. He was overconfident. Otherwise, there would not have been such a tragedy.”

Jiang Chi continued, “Indeed. As long as we get rid of these projections, the sub-space connecting to the Tianwu Continent will break on its own. Even if the Three Holy Lands do not send someone, we can deal with it ourselves. I am still quite confident in Lu Chen’s strength.”

Up in the clouds, the Heavenly Wind Vulture flew faster and faster. The strong wind made the crowd put in their best efforts, but even so, they could barely hang on.

Soon, Lingyun Mountain Range was far behind them. Xiao Chen observed his surroundings; there was a total of eleven Heavenly Wind Vultures. Of which, there was a core disciple leading them.

Lu Chen and Liu Ruyue were on the remaining Heavenly Wind Vulture. His Spiritual Sense also counted ten others.

Xiao Chen thought to himself, It looks like they selected one hundred core disciples as well as ten hidden geniuses like Lu Chen and Liu Ruyue.

After they traveled for an unknown period through the clouds, the Heavenly Wind Vultures slowed down. A desolate land appeared before everyone.

It was broad, flat land with limitless boundaries. There was no grass on the ground as far as the eye could see; it was completely bare except for

rocks of all sizes. There were no signs of life at all; it seemed completely dead.

The eleven Heavenly Wind Vultures all cried out and landed rapidly. Everyone quickly jumped down and looked around their surroundings. They all had an uncomfortable feeling in their hearts.

Lu Chen had a gentle smile on his face as he gathered everyone to him. He said, “The place in front is the location of the seal. Everyone, please make sure you are wearing your identity tokens. If you do not have them, come here and get the spare tokens from me. Otherwise, you will be injured by the boundaries accidently.”

Everyone normally wore their identity token on them. They all checked themselves; no one forgot their identity token.

“En, very good. Then follow me under the lead of your team captains. Don’t run about on your own.”

The atmosphere was incredibly strange. Even without Lu Chen saying anything, they would not have run about on their own.

Everyone followed Lu Chen as they walked towards the front slowly. Soon, Lu Chen suddenly vanished before their eyes; the people following also disappeared.

Yun Kexin explained, “There is no need to worry. They have crossed the boundary. They are fine.”

After the team captains explained, no one panicked. The crowd continued walking, and soon, they felt like they had stepped through a formless barrier. Then, the scene before them suddenly changed.

An ancient well appeared before them. The people who vanished earlier were all there, all gathered beside the well.

The ancient well was no more than a meter tall, but it was very wide. It was about three meters in diameter. The clear water within was like a smooth mirror; there were no ripples on the surface.

Even when the wind blew, there were no ripples in the water. It seemed

somewhat strange. It was like the ancient well was hiding some horrifying monster.

Around the ancient well were four old men dressed in black. They stood in the corners like wooden pillars. Further beyond, there was a group of bladesmen from the Divine Saber Camp. They were all standing there, expressionless.

When Lu Chen saw everyone had arrived, he nodded at only of the black-clothed old men. The wooden-pillar-like old man slowly raised his head.

His face had withered like a tree branch; it looked very scary. He said hoarsely, “The name of this well is Reincarnation. Those with bone-ages more than 24 years should leave immediately. Otherwise, you will be sent to an unknown space.”

Lu Chen said, “Senior, we have checked all their bone-ages. The numbers are right, too. You can rest assured.”

The old man glanced at Lu Chen. A bitter smile appeared on his withered face as he said, “I know your father. They are truly cowardly; they don’t even have to guts to make a trip here. I wish you all good luck!”

“I am going to open the seal. Remember, only ten people can go in together.”

The four old men turned around and faced the ancient well. They each took out a strip of jade and made all sorts of hand seals at a rapid speed.

This is the sealing formation from the Ancient Era, Xiao Chen thought to himself. Unfortunately, aside from the Three Holy Lands, the exact details of the formation have been lost in the Tianwu Continent.

“Zi zi!”

Suddenly, light appeared on the calm water surface; it was extremely dazzling. The calm water began churning. A huge whirlpool slowly appeared on the water surface.

The center of the whirlpool was a boundless black hole. It was unknown

where it led.

When Lu Chen saw the situation, he immediately said anxiously, “Murong Chong, take your team down first. We will follow the order of the Wind Cloud List. Go, one by one.”

There was no hesitation on Murong Chong’s face. He took the lead and jumped into the whirlpool. The ten people of his team jumped in, one after another. There were no signs of activity; they were instantly sucked into the black hole.

These were the elites of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion core disciples. These people all had stronger mental states compared to other cultivators. When facing the unknown, they did not overly hesitate.

Soon, it came to Xiao Chen and his team’s turn. Yun Kexin took the lead and jumped in. Xiao Chen looked at that bottomless, spinning black hole, then followed after.

The instant he was sucked into the black hole, Xiao Chen’s body disintegrated into countless particles. However, he did not feel anything; his consciousness was a blur.

After an unknown period, perhaps forever or perhaps an instant, Xiao Chen felt his body reassemble itself back together. He landed firmly on the ground.

This was a strange space; the ground composed of black mud. He raised his head and saw a red moon hanging high in the air. It was utterly scarlet; it was incredibly queer.

Occasionally, there were strange black birds, about the size of crows, circling in the air. They were crying out repeatedly, making people feel frustrated.

After Xiao Chen landed, Mu Heng and the others slowly appeared. Nine of them gathered together and looked around. However, they did not discover Yun Kexin.

Zhang Lie looked around and felt it was odd. He said, “Why do we not see Yun Kexin? Where are the other people from the other teams?”

“Stop looking; I am here.” Suddenly, Yun Kexin appeared behind them, “I just went to take a look at the surroundings.”

Another one of the female disciples, Liu Jia asked, somewhat worried, “What about the others? Did we separate from them? What’s going on?”

Yun Kexin raised her head to look at the sky. A grave look appeared on her calm face. She said, “Wait for a while before asking me questions. Prepare for battle now.”

Xiao Chen had already placed his right hand on the saber’s hilt. The strange birds in the sky had an evil aura. They had been circling above their heads without leaving.

Yun Kexin said quickly, “These are Blood Crows. They are Rank 4 Demonic Beasts. They live on blood. Their rank should be higher in the Demonic World. The most important thing is they explode when they die.

“Ye Chen, I will leave these Blood Crows to you. Attacks with a lightning attribute can stop them from exploding when they die. Mu Heng, you are in charge of defense. If Xiao Chen is unable to kill them all, you just have to block them. There is no need to kill them. As for the rest, stay still temporarily.”

“Pu Ci!”

Right after Yun Kexin spoke, three Blood Crows in the air dove downward. When looking from afar, it looked like three scarlet arrows falling from the sky.

“Ka Ca!”

Xiao Chen did not wait for the Blood Crows to reach them. He immediately pulled out the Lunar Shadow Saber. A snow-white saber light appeared in the dark space.

Xiao Chen hacked out three times and three pure lightning-attributed saber Qi were sent out in a flash.

Scarlet blood filled the air. The three Blood Crows split into two halves and fell from the sky.

A black aura poured incessantly from their wounds. The electric light Xiao Chen left behind stuck to the wound, giving off a ‘zi zi’ sound.

Before he had the chance to take a breath, the sky turned dark, and several hundred Blood Crows flew over. The sound of their wings flapping was very loud.

Xiao Chen had a calm expression on his face. The instant the Blood Crows drew near, he shouted, “Flight On Wings, Disordered Dance of a Thousand Years!”

“Pu Ci! Pu Ci!”

Xiao Chen’s figure flashed in the air; saber light flew everywhere. A limitless number of saber Qi launched at the crowd of Blood Crows. Every time Xiao Chen changed a position, he sent out twenty streams of saber Qi.

Xiao Chen changed his position a total of 81 times and sent out 1620 streams of saber Qi. Each saber Qi took out a large group of Blood Crows.

When Xiao Chen landed, the ground was full of mutilated Blood Crow corpses. With the pure state of thunder, the electric light was stuck to the wound without scattering.

Chapter 242: Cruel Massacre

Seeing the killing power of this move, Xiao Chen felt somewhat astonished. He did not expect that after he had comprehended saber Qi that the attacks of the Disordered Dance of a Thousand Years would reach such a level.

In the past, when he was a Martial Master, he could only send out limited saber light. At that time, he would not be able to bring out even a tenth of its might. When he became a Martial Grand Master and comprehended saber light, he was still only able to bring out under half its true power.

Now he had reached Martial Saint and could use Saber Qi. He could bring out the true might of Disordered Dance of a Thousand Years.

A heavy stench of blood permeated the entire area. When people smelled it, they could not help but retch. When even more Blood Crows in the distance smelled the stench, they flew over.

The whole sky was filled with Blood Crows. This made the already incredibly dark space become completely dark. Everyone's vision was significantly impaired.

Xiao Chen looked at Yun Kexin beside him, "What should we do? I cannot use that earlier move too often. The amount of Essence exhausted is great. There are at least ten thousand Blood Crows here!"

The faces of the other eight behind them were somewhat unsightly. This was something no one had expected. The moment they arrived at this odd place, they had already run into such trouble even before they met any demons.

These Blood Crows were only Rank 4 Demonic Beasts. With the strength of their group, they were simply too weak. Any one of them would be able to kill at least ten Blood Crows easily.

However, when the numbers were high enough, they became quite horrifying. The most important thing was that the Blood Crow would

explode upon death. The might from that explosion was equivalent to the full-powered attack of a Medial Grade Martial Saint.

Yun Kexin pointed to a huge Blood Crow flying in the sky. She said, “Look there; that Blood Crow should be the king of this group of Blood Crows. Once we kill it, the other Blood Crows will automatically disperse.”

Xiao Chen raised his head to take a look. He saw a huge Blood Crow about the size of an eagle. It had hidden itself behind several hundred Blood Crows, and if he did not look carefully, he could not see it.

Xiao Chen shook his head, “If it does not come down, we can’t do anything about it. Unless there is someone with a flying Martial Technique.”

Only when a cultivator reached Martial King could they fly. Other than that, they could only do so if they were a peak Superior Grade Martial Saint and had a wind attributed Martial Spirit.

Besides cultivation, if one wanted to fly without relying on an external object, they had to learn a flying Martial Technique. However, flying Martial Techniques were rare. Their value was higher than peak Superior Grade Earth Ranked Martial Techniques.

Of course, if Xiao Chen was here alone, he could summon out the silver warship. However, the silver warship would reveal Xiao Chen’s identity. He would not use it unless he had no other choice.

Yun Kexin pondered deeply as she said, “Leave the Blood Crow King to me. We will retreat first. With so many Blood Crows, the next wave of attacks will not be coming from just one direction.”

The two of them retreated, protecting the other eight people behind them. They waited for the next wave of attacks from the Blood Crow.

“Ga zhi! Ga zhi!” the Blood Crows in the sky cried out repeatedly. When the ten thousand Blood Crows all cried out together, the sound was sharp and piercing. Even before they attacked, they already made unsettled everyone.

Nobody knew why, but the Blood Crows all turned patient. They cried

non-stop as their blood-red eyes stared at the group without attacking. The birds were whittling away at their fighting spirit.

"Damn it! Can you be more straightforward?!" Gao Xiang could not resist cursing out at the Blood Crows. The characteristics of Qianduan Peak's Martial Techniques were blunt and direct. They were famed for having a ferocious might.

Gao Xiang's character was clearly in line with this. When he encountered Demonic Beasts that could explode like the Blood Crows, it was extremely agonizing. He had the strength, but was unable to utilize it.

Just as the group was about to run out of patience, the Blood Crows in the sky suddenly stopped their strange cries. The noisy space suddenly became quiet.

Only the sound of wind could be heard from the sky. It was extremely quiet, a very sharp contrast from earlier. This made the group feel anxious, they could not help but tighten their grips on their saber hilts.

Everyone knew, this was only the calm before the storm.

"Hu chi!" Suddenly, there were countless shrieks of the air being torn apart.

In the next moment, a strange red glow appeared on the Blood Crows. There were many bright spots in the sky, like thousands of houses lighting up lamps at night. It illuminated the sky with a crimson radiance.

There were layers upon layers of Blood Crows in the sky. They were like countless red arrows piercing through the air, and now they were rushing at the group at high speed.

Yun Kexin quickly said, "Aside from Ye Chen, the others are not allowed to draw your sabers from the scabbard. Zhang Lie, come to my side. We will make a move together. The other can only use their scabbards to attack the Blood Crows."

"Azure Dragon Tail Whip!"

Xiao Chen executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art. He moved

quickly in an arc above the group and killed the Blood Crows from the first layer.

However, there were simply too many Blood Crows. The second layer of Blood Crows immediately flew over. With Yun Kexin's instructions, the others did not dare draw their sabers.

They could only use the scabbard to knock the Blood Crows to the ground. They did not even dare to use too much strength. They were afraid of the Blood Crows exploding if they died. While their hands were tied by the situation, they were surrounded by peril.

Of the entire group, only Mu Heng was in a relaxed state. He circulated the Purple Jade Body Tempering Art and was covered in a purple glow. The Blood Crows were only Rank 4 Demonic Beasts, and were not able to break through his defenses.

The sharp long beaks that could pierce through iron gave off 'ding ding dang dang' sounds when they hit Mu Heng's body. He remained unharmed, and instead, the beaks of some Blood Crows broke.

"Hu chi!"

Yun Kexin, who had been dodging, suddenly drew her saber. There was a flash of saber light and it pierced through a Blood Crow's heart. It did not even have the opportunity to explode, it simply fell to the ground as a corpse.

Yun Kexin told Zhang Lie, "The reaction of the Blood Crow is very fast. They only need half a second to initiate an explosion. If you have the confidence of killing them in half a second, you may make a move."

Zhang Lie had a calm expression, and was not in a rush to make a move. As he dodged the Blood Crows, he observed Yun Kexin's movements very carefully.

"Sou!"

After a while, Zhang Lie found a solution. He drew his scabbard and clouds appeared from nowhere. When the cloud scattered, the tiny saber Qi was launched into the air.

Everywhere the saber Qi went, it would pierce through all the Blood Crows instantly. In a short moment, several hundred Blood Crows died.

Zhang Lie waved his saber and the tiny saber Qi vanished. He shouted, “Everlasting Startling Cloud! Explode!”

The Everlasting Startling Cloud containing Zhang Lie’s Small Perfection saber intent suddenly exploded. The thin line appeared once again and turned into a boundless light spreading out.

Each tiny strand of light was actually saber Qi infused with saber intent. Its speed and strength had reached the limit of an Inferior Grade Martial Saint.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

In the next instant, the groups of Blood Crows fell like rain. This attack had killed several thousand Blood Crows, and relieved the others

When Yun Kexin saw the situation, her expression did not relax. Instead, her crescent-shaped eyebrows were knitted tightly in a frown. She threw out a medicinal pill for recovering Essence to Zhang Lie.

“Don’t force yourself. Recover your Essence quickly. We have not reached the time to use our trump cards yet. Mu Heng, protect him for now.”

When Zhang Lie heard this, he felt slightly embarrassed. This move was indeed very Essence intensive. It had exhausted about two-thirds of his Essence. However, its killing power was clear to see.

He originally thought that even if Yun Kexin did not praise him, she would not criticize him. Who knew, he would still get criticized like this?

Zhang Lie threw the medicinal pill into his mouth. He immediately felt a cooling sensation. After a while, the Essence in his Dantian recovered quickly. In a short moment, he had recovered a third of his Essence.

This was the Rank 6 White Cloud Pill. It could instantly recover one-third of a cultivator’s Essence immediately. After that, it would replenish all the Essence in ten minutes.

It was worth five hundred Inferior Grade Spirit Stones. Zhang Lie did not expect Yun Kexin to be so generous. His impression of her could not help but change greatly.

"Ga zhi! Ga zhi!"

The huge Blood Crow King in the air let out two strange cries. All the Blood Crows immediately stopped attacking. They flapped their wings and returned to the sky.

Yun Kexin looked at Zhang Lie and said, "Unless you have no other choice, do not exhaust too much Essence at this time. There is still a long way to go."

Zhang Lie did not dare to refute her. He knew he had been somewhat rash. He did his best to quickly replenish his exhausted Essence.

The Blood Crow's attack only lasted about five minutes. However, the density of the attacks was too high. Everyone was feeling somewhat weary.

"Wuwu!"

Suddenly, the Blood Crow King let out a long crow's cry. Under the red moon, a large group of black dots could be seen in the distant sky. When they heard the cries, they flew over in a dense pack.

After a moment, there were another ten thousand Blood Crows in the sky. The sky was completely black, and when the group saw it, their scalps went numb.

Xiao Chen looked at the sky calmly. After thinking for awhile, he said, "We have to kill the Blood Crow King. Otherwise, this will never end. Everyone will be eaten alive."

Yun Kexin said indifferently, "After this wave of attacks, I will deal with it. Every time it summons more Blood Crows, its strength will decrease."

Without giving the group too much time, the next wave of attacks came very quickly.

This time, Zhang Lie did not use the Everlasting Startling Cloud. He infused his saber intent into his saber Qi. His saber kept dancing around,

every saber Qi he sent out would kill one Blood Crow.

Xiao Chen, Zhang Lie, and Yun Kexin did their best to kill the Blood Crows. The others used their scabbards to block them. Occasionally, there would be someone in danger, but Mu Heng would rush over and block the attacks of the Blood Crow with his body, so there were no weak points.

As time passed, the corpses of the Blood Crows piled up on the ground.

"I can't bear it any longer. This group of little things is too tiresome!" Gao Yang suddenly shouted and drew his huge saber. "I'll smash you all to death!"

"Shua!"

Hundreds of Blood Crows circulating in the sky suffered an attack from the horrifying huge saber. They were chopped into half and blood fell from the sky like rain.

When Gao Yang saw all these, he laughed out loud, "They are just Rank 4 Demonic Beasts. Yet, you all feared them so much. I can kill them all alone!"

When Xiao Chen turned around and saw all this, he was greatly startled. He hated that he could not use his saber to kill this wretch.

Yun Kexin's previously calm face changed greatly. She shouted in a loud voice, "Quick, run!"

"Zi zi!"

The Blood Crow corpses chopped into two halves did not have any electricity suppressing their wounds. The black aura starting burning up.

"Boom!"

More than a hundred Blood Crow bodies exploded. It created an intense shockwave. Gao Yang was blasted into the air. Then he vomited six mouthfuls of blood before falling back to the ground miserably.

Chapter 243: Blood Crow King

Yun Kexin's warning was too slow. There were a few who did not react in time. They were also instantly blasted into the air.

The force generated from more than a hundred Blood Crows exploding at the same time was equivalent to an Inferior Grade Martial King. Almost no one was able to escape completely unscathed.

Aside from Xiao Chen, Zhang Lie, and Yun Kexin, who were further away and had barely avoided the explosion, only Mu Heng did not seem to be severely injured after the explosion.

The remaining people all lost their ability to continue fighting. They were lying on the ground in pain, it was difficult for them to even stand up.

As for Gao Yang, who was the main cause of this disaster, he had already fainted; no one knew whether was he was dead or alive.

This was the terror of the Blood Crows. A Martial Grand Master would be able to kill a lone Blood Crow alone. Even if he was injured by the explosion, he would not be severely injured.

However, when there were many of this type of Demonic Beast and they exploded together, even a Martial King would find it difficult to deal with.

Fortunately, this type of Blood Crow would not explode for no reason. They would only explode before their death. Otherwise, if these ten thousand Blood Crows rushed down and exploded, even a Martial King would be blasted to oblivion, not even leaving behind a corpse. Of course, a Martial King could fly, so it would be easy for him to flee.

There were already six people who could not fight anymore. The Blood Crows above them still continued to attack incessantly. When Yun Kexin saw the situation, he said, "Ye Chen and Zhang Lie, don't hold back. We will kill this batch first before making further plans.

With the aid of the Rank 6 White Cloud Pill, Zhang Lie had already recovered his Essence to its peak state. When he heard what Yun Kexin

said, he immediately obeyed.

Zhang Lie utilized his Small Perfection Saber Intent completely, infusing it into the Lingyun Saber Technique's aura. He shouted and executed the sixteenth move—Everlasting Startling Cloud.

"Boom!"

Countless thread-like saber Qi flew everywhere. The horrifying scene appeared once again.

Instantly, thousands of Blood Crows ruptured without having the chance to explode. They were smashed by the saber Qi, turning them into a mess of blood. A large amount of blood rained down from the sky.

"Flight On Wings, Disordered Dance of a Thousand Years!"

Xiao Chen pushed his feet off the ground and leaped into the air. This time, he did not hold back at all. He poured his Essence incessantly into his saber blade.

A pure lightning attributed energy was infused into the saber Qi. The berserk saber Qi flashed by at the speed of lightning, the corpses of the Blood Crows filled the ground.

When Xiao Chen landed, the number of dead Blood Crows on the ground was no less than Zhang Lie's Everlasting Startling Cloud.

"Heavenly Melody Explosion!"

Yun Kexin shouted and the slender saber in her hand trembled continuously.

The sound of the initial trembling was very soft, it could barely be heard. However, it slowly got louder. In the end, it was like thunder roaring, shaking the sky.

Many Blood Crows fell from the sky with seemingly perfect bodies. However, if they were sliced open, one would discover that their hearts were all crushed into powder.

Death by a shattered heart!

What a horrifying move, Xiao Chen thought to himself in astonishment. This move was likely to have the same effect at human cultivators. Using sound waves to attack the heart, they would not know how to defend against it.

The techniques of the three people killed the ten thousand Blood Crows in a short while. The Blood Crow King in the sky did not give up. He let out a summoning cry once more.

Yun Kexin made use of this time to take out a map to hand to Xiao Chen, “There is a forest on this map. Lead everyone there. I will lure this Blood Crow King away. I will join up with the group later.”

Xiao Chen was not in a rush to take the map. He had a calm expression as he said to Yun Kexin, “Let me lure away the Blood Crow King. I am confident of a seventy percent chance of killing the Blood Crow King. I will meet up with the group after that.”

“I know you can kill the Blood Crow King. However, you are not able to lure it away.” Yun Kexin stuffed the map into Xiao Chen’s hand. “Only the purest blood of a virgin can make these Blood Crows go crazy.

“You can indeed kill the Blood Crow King. However, that does not mean you can lure it away. If you are not able to lure it away and have to fight here, it would be difficult to keep the remaining six people alive.”

Despite Yun Kexin’s cold exterior, I did not expect her to have such a kind heart and consider details like this. Xiao Chen could not help but be somewhat surprised.

Xiao Chen put away the map and said sincerely, “Then you have to be careful. Remember, you have to meet up with us later.”

Yun Kexin nodded and said, “When I was training outside, I met with this kind of Demonic Beast before. I am very familiar with their habits. I will be fine. I will leave first.”

“Pu ci!”

After Yun Kexin spoke, she placed her left palm on the sharp saber blade. She leaped high up into the air and slit her left palm, causing some

blood to spurt out in the air.

The thick smell from Yun Kexin's blood seemed to contain some kind of magic.

"Ga zhi! Ga zhi!"

The remaining Blood Crows in the sky all turned berserk. They all flew wildly towards the blood.

Even the Blood Crow King stopped his summoning. It flapped its wings wildly, creating a strong wind. It left behind a series of red after-images in the air as it chased after Yun Kexin.

The dense group of Blood Crows all flew away. The red moon reappeared above them once again. The danger was temporarily averted.

Xiao Chen took out his Blood Replenishing Pills and give all the injured people one. The Blood Replenishing Pills had very good effects on internal injuries. Furthermore, it took effect very fast.

Xiao Chen refined them specially for use during combat. Although this Medicinal Pill was not of a high rank, it was sufficient even for a Martial King to use.

After consuming this pill, they would be able to recover the basic ability to move around very soon.

After Xiao Chen distributed the pills, he looked at the unconscious Gao Yang. When he did so, he immediately felt his anger flaring up.

If this fellow had not done such a stupid thing, everyone would not have gotten injured. Yun Kexin would not have to put herself in danger.

The current situation was not exactly safe either. Based on Yun Kexin's tone, everywhere in this strange space was dangerous.

There was danger everywhere. The Blood Crows were simply the appetizers. It would only become more and more dangerous. They had to move steadily and surely, preserving their strength at all times. Only then could they walk to the end.

Xiao Chen recollected his thoughts. Although he did not like this person,

he was one of his comrades after all. He could not simply leave him behind. He said to Mu Heng, “Carry this fellow.”

Mu Chen said in dissatisfaction, “No way, I feel pissed simply looking at him. There is no way I am carrying him.”

“If you don’t carry him, then who will?” Before Xiao Chen could finish speaking, Zhang Lie smiled and said, “I have exhausted too much of my Essence. The others are injured. Xiao Chen is the vice-captain and has to lead the way. Aside from you, who else can do it? Furthermore, you have the greatest physical strength.”

Mu Heng was helpless, he could not find a reason to reject the order. Hence, he could only agree to this menial task.

Xiao Chen did not harp on the issue. He told the injured people to treat their injuries quickly. Then, he took out the map and looked at it carefully.

The map was very detailed, it encompassed the entirety of this space. Xiao Chen looked for where they were now, before starting to look for the forest Yun Kexin mentioned.

The black forest took up a very large section on the map, almost half of it. Behind the forest was a mountain range. There was a palace on top of an overhanging cliff, specially demarcated with a red dot.

Xiao Chen looked at the map and muttered to himself, “Looks like our final destination is this palace. However, in order to get to the palace, we have to go through this forest. We should go to the forest first. Hopefully, Yun Kexin can return safely.”

After Xiao Chen put away the map, he called everyone together. After he pointed out the direction, they all rushed toward the forest with all their might.

After they had gone far away, a strange black aura came out from the ground where they had fought. The black aura gathered together and eventually turned into a human-shaped figure. It was a man who was extremely pale.

He looked at the direction Yun Kexin left in and stuck out his tongue

greedily. He laughed sinisterly, “I have not smelled such a fragrant virgin’s blood for a long time already. No wonder the Blood Crows I reared disobeyed.”

At this moment, a similar situation was happening to the other teams. Each team encountered the attacks of a large flock of Blood Crows.

Murong Chong shouted and move quickly in the air. He dodged a red blood arrow the Blood Crow King spat out.

With the aid of the flying Martial Technique, Murong Chong could fly freely in the air. Each time he dodged, his intense speed would cause friction in the air, creating a piercing sonic boom.

“Pu ci!”

Murong Chong swung his saber casually and several Blood Crows were chopped into half. The Blood Crow King was aware of the terror of Murong Chong. Hence, it had been controlling the Blood Crow to harass Murong Chong incessantly. This created a significant obstacle for him, and he could not find an opportunity to make a move.

Chapter 244: High Leveled Cannon Fodder

"This is neverending! Peerless Lunar Shadow!" The Blood Crows charging him incessantly caused Murong Chong to lose his patience. He used one of Qingyun Peak's seven Secret Techniques, Peerless Lunar Shadow Two crescent moons appeared before Murong Chong. The crescent moons intersected each other, forming a cross as they silently slashed across.

In the next instant, a huge amount of blood spurted out, dyeing the two crescent moons scarlet. The surrounding Blood Crows all fell like rain.

The two scarlet crescent moons flew back, one was in front and the other behind, sandwiching Murong Chong in the middle. They turned into a full moon.

"Hu chi!"

The instant the crescent moons joined together, Murong Chong flashed by in the air. Blood spurted out from the middle of the Blood Crow King's huge body; it was split in half.

Murong Chong's handsome figure appeared behind the Blood Crow King. He was holding a bloody Demonic Core in his hand.

Behind him was a dark red full moon, slowly rising up and dyeing the sky scarlet. Under the illumination of the red light, Murong Chong stood upright holding his saber. There was a certain unspeakable beauty about it.

The corpse of the Blood King Crow fell from the sky with a 'pu tong.' The remaining Blood Crows immediately scattered. The other disciples on the ground immediately heaved a sigh of relief.

A Beichen Peak core disciple looked at Murong Chong in the sky and sighed, "He is already very close to having a Great Perfection mysterious phenomenon. Murong Chong is not the top ranker on the Wind Cloud List for nothing. It is likely an Inferior Grade Martial King would not be a match for him."

Another person chimed in as well, “That is definitely so. The greatest advantage a Martial King has over a Martial Saint is the ability to fly. Since Murong Chong has a flying Martial Technique, this advantage is neutralized. Even in the face of a Medial Grade Martial King, he would be able to hold his ground.”

“Stop admiring him, he is of a different level from us. He strength is firmly within the top ten amongst the younger generation in the Great Qin Nation. All we can do is to try and compete for the top ten within Xihe Province.”

As the full moon slowly vanished, Murong Chong landed on the ground expressionlessly. His gaze swept passed the other nine people very quickly.

Everyone immediately felt a faint pressure and they stopped their discussions. A Qianduan Peak disciple walked over to Murong Chong and asked, “Senior Brother Murong, are you alright?!”

Murong Chong sheathed his saber and said indifferently, “They are just Rank 4 Demonic Beasts. What can happen to me?”

“Where should we be going to next?” this person asked with a doubtful expression as he took two steps forward.

“Bang!”

Just at this person was only one step away from Murong Chong, Murong Chong suddenly shot out his hand, piercing into this person’s chest with his palm.

This person’s body started trembling intensely. A black figure came out from his body.

When the black figure revealed himself, he revealed an extremely pale complexion. Suddenly, he vomited a big mouthful of blood. His originally pale face turned even paler.

The black figure looked at Murong Chong incredulously and said, “How did you discover me?”

Murong Chong said indifferently, “Within the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, there is no core disciple who dares to be within three steps of me.”

“Pu ci!”

The black figure vomited another mouthful of blood. He looked at Murong Chong in horror. Then he quickly turned around and dashed off into the distance. His speed was as fast as lightning; in an instant, he was more than a thousand meters away.

Murong Chong looked at the fleeing black figure, but did not chase after him. After a moment, there was a loud bang. The fleeing black figure suddenly exploded into many pieces.

A core disciple revealed an alarmed expression. He asked, “What was that? How could it enter our bodies?”

“Shadow Demon!” Murong Chong said indifferently. “It is one of the subordinate clans to the Blood Demon Clan, who are one of the nine royal clans in the Demonic World Abyss. It can only enter into a dead body. You just have to be careful.”

“”Then, what about Senior Brother Cheng?” that person asked in a quivering voice as he pointed at the Qianduan Peak core disciple on the ground.

Murong Chong turned around and said indifferently, “Dead.”

After he spoke, everyone took a deep breath of cold air. This was the first time they had felt so close to death.

There were some who rejoiced and some who worried. Not all the teams were like Murong Chong’s and Yun Kexin’s teams. Their teams did not have too many casualties.

High in the sky, there was a huge Blood Crow carrying the corpses of ten Heavenly Saber Pavilion core disciples on its back. A Shadow Demon was standing on its head as he chuckled, “Ten fresh corpses. Master will be happy.”

On another battlefield, the ground was covered in Blood Crow corpses. A

heavy stench of blood permeated the air.

The huge body of the Blood Crow King was lying on the ground in pieces.

Not far from the Blood Crow King, there was one person inspecting the Shadow Demon's corpse. The other nine people were all releasing a heavy killing Qi.

Some were wiping their sabers, some sitting quietly, and some looked around their surroundings. All of them seemed to be very relaxed.

A man dressed in black walked to the side of the Shadow Demon. He said to the person inspecting the corpse, "Senior Brother Lu, can we start?"

This team was the elite team of ten Lu Chen was leading. Lu Chen smiled at the person behind him, "Brother Pang, there is no need to be anxious. This is the first time we have seen a Shadow Demon. It would be good to research for a little."

Liu Ruyue walked over slowly. She said somewhat worriedly, "I suspect the Blood Demons sensed us the moment we entered this sub-space. I believe every team has been attacked like this."

Lu Chen's handsome face did not reveal any expression of astonishment. He said, "This space is the manifestation of the Blood Demons. It is not just a belief, everyone definitely was attacked."

Liu Ruyue frowned slightly, "You do not seem worried. The Blood Crows are not your regular Rank 4 Demonic Beasts. Furthermore, the Shadow Demons are controlling them."

Lu Chen muttered to himself for a while. Then he slowly took out a metal piece from the Shadow Demon's heart. The metal piece was covered in black incantation words. There was a large amount of black aura surrounding it.

Lu Chen did not answer Liu Ruyue's question. Instead, he revealed a smile of amazement, "Interesting... so that is how the Blood Demons control their subordinate clans."

Lu Chen carefully put away the metal piece and stood up. He said, “Senior Sister Ruyue, you have given your disciple a Divine Flame Talisman. He will be fine. The other people were originally going to be used as high leveled cannon fodder. Why the need to worry about them?”

As Lu Chen said this, he had an incomparably calm expression on his face. It was as though it was normal, like he was speaking of an insignificant manner. The hundred core disciples were like ants in their eyes.

—

There were only several dozen kilometers to the entrance of the forest. However, Xiao Chen and the others walked for half a day before they arrived at the forest entrance with much difficulty.

They now understood why Yun Kexin said to never let their Essence be completely exhausted.

Along the way, they would meet a group of Demonic Beasts every ten minutes. The Demonic beasts were at least Medial Grade Rank 5 Demonic Beasts. They had strength equivalent to a peak Martial Saint.

Furthermore, the strength of Demonic Beasts was increased by one or two levels compared to the Tianwu Continent. They were very problematic to deal with.

That was not the most important thing. The most problematic thing was that there were five injured people in the team who had just recovered their ability to move and one unconscious person. In order to take care of these injured people, Xiao Chen, Zhang Lie, and Mu Heng had nearly lost their lives in the process.

Mu Heng tossed the unconscious Gao Xiang on the ground. He panted for a little and said, “We finally reached this stupid forest. I really don’t want to carry this rotten person anymore.”

“Ye Chen, thank you all.” the five injured people said in some embarrassment. On this journey, it could be said they were complete burdens, and they knew it in their hearts.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly, “We are all from the same sect. Now, we are comrades. There is no need to thank me for looking out for each other.”

To Xiao Chen, this was indeed something he did not need to be thanked for. Although he was not some noble person, if he was able to, he would not abandon this group of people.

Xiao Chen saw that Zhang Lie was recovering his Essence, so he did not disturb him. He told Mu Heng, “Look after them for a while, I will go and check out the forest.”

Mu Heng nodded, “Alright. Be careful though.”

The dense forest normally did not have any people walking in it. There were bushes and weeds everywhere. There was no complete path.

Xiao Chen turned his Spiritual Sense into a ring and expanded it out. As the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation advanced, his knowledge of how to use Spiritual Sense improved.

In an instant, everything within a thousand meters was scanned by Xiao Chen. There were no Demonic Beasts within a thousand meters.

He could not even feel the aura of a Demonic Beast. The surroundings were incredibly quiet. Even the air was not flowing.

Xiao Chen withdrew his Spiritual Sense. Then he jumped down a tree and muttered, “That is strange. Why is it so quiet?”

Xiao Chen executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art. He decided to see for himself. There were some things that he had to see for himself.

He seemed to have turned into a flood dragon, piercing through the dense air. Xiao Chen moved around rapidly in the forest as he kept swinging his Lunar Shadow Saber.

Stands of saber Qi shattered the bushes before him into dust, carving out a path in front of him.

He did not cover up his presence, making a lot of noise. He was moving back and forth in this silent forest. However, there were no reactions from any Demonic Beasts.

Xiao Chen stopped and looked around again. There was still no activity. “Never mind. It’s good that there is no Demonic Beast. After the others rest for a night, they should recover their combat prowess.”

After Xiao Chen made up his mind, he executed the Lightning Evasion. A bolt of lightning flashed in the air. In an instant, he arrived back at the entrance of the forest.

When Zhang Lie, who had recovered most of his Essence, saw Xiao Chen coming out, he got up and asked, “How was it? What is the situation like in there?”

Xiao Chen shook his head, “A little strange. I did not see any Demonic Beasts. It is overly quiet. When we go in, we should be careful.”

Zhang Lie laughed, “Quiet is good. I am here to kill Demons. In the end, we did not even see any. I feel a headache every time I see a Demonic Beast.”

Under Xiao Chen’s lead, the team entered the forest. After they settled down, they quickly started treating their wounds.

After a long time, it should have been about midnight in the Tianwu Continent. In this strange space, the scarlet full moon hung high in the air all the time.

Chapter 245: If There Is a Next Time, I Will Kill You Personally

The sky remained gloomy forever, no one was used to it. After being constantly on the move for the whole day, the injured people had all entered dreamland long ago.

Xiao Chen, Zhang Lie, and Mu Heng did not dare to sleep. They looked for some wood to start a fire, then started to chat with one another.

The dancing flames shined a flickering light on their faces. Zhang Lie looked at the distant red full moon above him. Suddenly, he said, “Do you guys feel that the moon is slightly brighter than when we first arrived?”

When Xiao Chen and Mu Heng heard this, they raised their head to take a look. Indeed it was as Zhang Lie said. Initially, the full moon was only dark red. Now, it had turned scarlet. The scarlet glow looks extremely horrifying.

Mu Heng retracted his gaze and his lips curled up. He said with indifference in his voice, “How is whether the moon is red or not important? How ridiculous.”

Zhang Lie smiled and said, “I was just saying it casually. This is not ridiculous. Damn it! Give me a Demon to practice on! It's better than sitting here.”

However, Xiao Chen’s gaze was fixed on the full moon hanging in the sky. This was his first time looking clearly at the round red moon. In the end, he felt that it was somewhat strange.

That red felt like it was alive. However, it was too far away, that feeling was too vague. Xiao Chen did not dare to be sure about it.

“Sha! Sha!”

Suddenly Xiao Chen heard the sound of movement. Xiao Chen retracted his gaze and said, “Something is happening! The two of you stay here first, I’ll go take a look.”

By the time Mu Heng and Zhang Lie heard that, Xiao Chen already vanished completely. Zhang Lie sighed and said, “His strength is getting harder and harder to see through. His speed is no slower than your Seven Stars Transposition!”

Mu Heng shook his head and said, “That is different. The Seven Stars Transposition technically cannot be a Movement Technique; it should be a kind of Martial Technique. Hence, there is no way to compare them.”

Within a few breaths of time, Xiao Chen arrived at the place where the sound came from. A familiar white figure appeared within his vision, it was Yun Kexin.

Xiao Chen heaved a sigh of relief. The Blood Crows were indeed not a threat to her. He rushed in front of Yun Kexin and was about to say something. However, she started to fall forward.

Xiao Chen was mildly startled. He quickly rushed forward to support her and discovered a ghastly wound on her back. A long bleeding wound stained her white clothes scarlet.

Yun Kexin was now unconscious. Xiao Chen had no other choice than to carry her and rush back.

Zhang Lie looked at the unconscious Yun Kexin. He said in astonishment, “Yu Kexin is actually so heavily injured. A peak Rank 4 Demonic Beast should not be able to do this to her!”

Everyone had seen Yun Kexin’s strength for themselves. Furthermore, what they saw was only the tip of the iceberg. Xiao Chen himself did not dare to say he could defeat Yun Kexin.

A Demonic Beast that Yun Kexin could not handle... even Xiao Chen would find it difficult.

Mu Heng muttered, “What do we do now? What should we do next? Aside from her, none of us know the details of this mission. Will we be stuck here?”

Xiao Chen was currently dealing with Yun Kexin’s wounds. When he heard this question, he felt a headache coming on. He had agreed to Liu

Tianyu's request to kill the Demon General. However, he would not be able to do that if he was stuck here.

Xiao Chen crushed a Blood Replenishing Pill and applied it on Yun Kexin's wounds. Then he took out another Blood Replenishing Pill.

Xiao Chen was about to place it in Yun Kexin's mouth when the girl his in embrace suddenly moved. She opened her eyes and said weakly, "Thank you!"

Xiao Chen was happy when he saw her wake up. He smiled and said, "Deal with your wounds first. We can speak about other things later."

After four hours, Yun Kexin stopped circulating her energies. Some color returned to her face. Without waiting for the team to ask, she said, "After I killed the Blood Crow King, I was sneak-attacked by a Demon."

A strange light flashed in Zhang Lie's eyes. He quickly asked, "What about the Demon?"

"Killed by me." Yun Kexin took out a Shadow Demon's corpse from her Spatial Ring. "This is a Shadow Demon. It is one of the subordinate clans under the royal Blood Demon Clan in the Demonic World."

After that, Yun Kexin spoke about the Shadow Demon's specialties in combat, introducing them all one by one to everyone.

Then she answered some questions Zhang Lie had regarding Demons. Yun Kexin took the map back from Xiao Chen. After that, she pointed to the foot on the mountain behind the forest. "We need to go through that forest by tomorrow evening and gather with the other teams at the foot of the mountain."

Zhang Lie felt it was strange, so he asked, "Senior Sister Yun, where did you get this map from? Did someone enter this sub-space before we did?"

Yun Kexin put the map away properly before saying, "We can see the situation of the sub-space from the Reincarnation Well. However, we are only able to observe the rough situation. We can't see what Demonic Beasts are in this forest."

They spent the night in silence. When the sky was bright, or at least the sky of the Tianwu Continent was, the injuries of the group had more or less recovered after resting for a night and with the aid of the Blood Replenishing Pill. In this sub-space, the sky was always dark red, causing their perception of time to be a little hazy.

Gao Xiang had just opened his eyes and saw Yun Kexin looking at him expressionlessly. He was startled and muttered, “Senior Sister Yun... I...”

Yun Kexin interrupted him in a cold voice, “If there is a next time, I will kill you personally.”

At this point in time, the others had already risen and saw this scene. They were not compassionate to Gao Xiang. If it were not for Gao Xiang’s recklessness, they would not be in such a miserable state.

Xiao Chen stopped cultivating and opened his eyes. He looked at Yun Kexin and said, “I will scout forward and check the situation out. All of you should wait here first.”

Yun Kexin stopped Xiao Chen and said, “Don’t go out there alone. We will move together. This forest is extremely weird. It is best for us to stay together.”

That seems to make sense. If anything happened suddenly, I might not be able to deal with it alone. Thinking of this, Xiao Chen did not argue about it.

Under Yun Kexin’s lead, everyone moved carefully in this dark forest. After recovering their combat prowess, everyone was able to move much faster. In one hour, they managed to reach the end of the path Xiao Chen carved out yesterday.

Xiao Chen drew his Lunar Saber Shadow and sent out a few strands of saber Qi. The electric light flickered in the forest. It immediately turned a large patch of bushes in front of them into powder.

Everyone was astonished, they did not expect a few casual strands of saber Qi from Xiao Chen would have such destructive power. He was much stronger than a regular peak Inferior Grade Martial Saint.

Xiao Chen said, “I scouted this far yesterday. I am not clear of the situation from here on.”

Yun Kexin nodded and said, “This should be the boundary between the core area of the forest and its peripheries. We cannot afford to be careless from here on. Ye Chen, continue to open a path for us.”

“Rumble...!”

Xiao Chen’s saber Qi reduced the bushes and thorny undergrowth in front of them to dust. Just like that, Xiao Chen forcibly carved a path out for everyone.

After walking for another five hundred meters, the crowd did not run into any danger. The expressions of Zhang Lie and the others could not help but relax a little. However, Yun Kexin’s expression turned even graver.

“Be careful, do not be careless. Otherwise, you might lose your life at any time.” When Yun Kexin saw that there were people letting down their guard, she reminded them.

However, they did not meet with any danger along the way. The team did not take Yun Kexin’s words to heart, they only became a little more alert.

“Pu ci!”

After they walked several kilometers, when the team’s guard was at its lowest, countless scarlet tree branches broke through the air like sharp swords. The headed for the team very quickly.

Yun Kexin, who had always kept her guard up, immediately drew her saber and hacked the tree branches into half. The broken tree branch fell to the ground.

The sudden change in situation caught the others unprepared. Two people who died as a result of the tree branches glowing with a red light piercing through their hearts.

The instant the tree branches appeared, Xiao Chen immediately extended out his Spiritual Sense. He saw a black figure flash back behind a

tree five hundred meters away.

Xiao Chen withdrew his Spiritual Sense and looked at the group. He executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art and sent out an arc of light in the air. The purple saber Qi destroyed most of the surrounding tree branches with a 'shua' sound.

Yun Kexin was not slow to react, either. Her saber trembled in the air and the tree branches flying over in the air seemed like they were stopped by a formless energy. Then, they all fell to the ground noisily.

Xiao Chen was no stranger to these strange branches. He moved to Yun Kexin's side and said, "There are Tree Spirits in this forest. Furthermore, they are here in great numbers."

"I know," Yun Kexin said calmly. "We have to quickly find the position of the Tree Spirits. Otherwise, they will be very difficult to deal with."

Tree Spirits were very difficult plant-type Demonic Beasts to deal with. They were hidden within the forest. If they did not attack, it would not be possible to differentiate Tree Spirits from ordinary trees.

Gao Xiang revealed an anxious expression, "How hateful, there is no way to locate the Tree Spirits. We are going to get trapped here and die."

"Bang!"

Suddenly, Xiao Chen made a move. A dazzling saber light condensed on his snow-white saber. Then he hacked a tree next to him in half with a loud boom.

"Ye Chen, what are you doing?" Zhang Lie stood at the side and asked, feeling doubtful.

Xiao Chen kept moving, soon, four or five big trees on both sides were completely hacked into half.

After that, Xiao Chen chopped down more and more trees. The crowd, who originally did not understand what was going on, finally understood what Xiao Chen was doing.

Since he could not differentiate them, then he would chop down all the

surrounding trees. He would be bound to meet a hiding Tree Spirit.

After a while, all the trees in the group's surrounding were all chopped down. However, they did not encounter any Tree Spirits. However, the group's field of vision improved.

When Gao Xiang saw the situation, he could not help but want to go over to help. However, this time, he was not in a rush to make a move. He asked Yun Kexin for her opinion first.

Yun Kexin thought for a while, then nodded to indicate agreement with Gao Xiang's thoughts. Gao Xiang was not weak. Furthermore, the characteristics of his Martial Technique was very suitable for fighting with Tree Spirits.

After he discovered a Tree Spirit, he could rely on the ferocious Martial Techniques of Qianduan Peak to kill the Tree Spirit.

"Hu!"

Gao Xiang drew the huge saber from his back and revealed an excited expression. He pushed his feet off the ground and shouted before landing beside a huge tree.

The huge saber carried a huge force as he hacked it toward the tree.

"Bang!"

There was a loud sound, but strangely enough, this tree was not broken by Gao Xiang.

Chapter 246: Horrifying Saber Strike

Gao Xiang revealed a surprised expression, he could not figure out what was going on. During the instant he was feeling suspicious, a face suddenly appeared on huge tree trunk. It opened its mouth and cried out in pain.

The tree shook violently and three branches moved down and picked up Gao Xiang like hands. Then they carried him toward its huge mouth.

Gao Xiang could not react to it in time. He struggled heavily in midair, making a lot of noise. However, there was nothing he could step on.

Xiao Chen found such a scene funny. He had chopped down hundreds of trees and yet he not run into any Tree Spirits. The moment Gao Xiang made a move, he found a Tree Spirit. He did not know if such luck was good or bad.

“Lightning Evasion!” Xiao Chen shouted and a bolt of lightning struck somewhere beside Gao Xiang. Xiao Chen appeared and there was a flash of cold light on his Lunar Shadow Saber as he chopped off the two branches grabbing onto Gao Xiang.

Gao Xiang immediately landed, his expression furious. His huge saber lit up with a fiery red glow and he hacked toward the Tree Spirit’s dark mouth.

“Hu chi!”

Suddenly, two roots extended out from the ground. They caught the inattentive Gao Xiang’s foot and hoisted him back into the air.

“Boom!” The surging saber light changed direction and hacked on another tree. That tree instantly went up in flames and turned into ashes.

This showed how horrifying the might of his saber was. However, Xiao Chen could not be bothered with him. This person was typical of a muscle brain; strong combat prowess, but insufficient intelligence.

“Pu!”

A scarlet tree branch shot out from the Tree Spirit's mouth and pierced through the air. It caused a sonic boom as it arrived before Xiao Chen in an instant.

Xiao Chen had experienced this move back when he was in the Gloomy Forest. At that time, he could only dodge. However, this move was now no longer worth mentioning in front of him.

"Drawing the Saber!"

There was a flash of cold light and the faster-than-sound tree branch was chopped in half down the middle. Even though it was fast, Xiao Chen was faster.

"Flight On Wings, One Line Chop! Break for me!"

The light on the snow-white saber blade was withdrawn. Xiao Chen moved very fast in the air. The few tree branches that were grabbing at him only grabbed thin air.

Xiao Chen flashed by the Tree Spirit. After a moment, the Tree Spirit was broken down the middle with a loud boom. Then, it turned back into an ordinary tree.

After the Tree Spirit Died, the tree roots grabbing onto Gao Xiang fell down with him. He removed the two tree roots on his ankle, feeling very depressed.

However, when he saw Xiao Chen continuing to move around, he could only perk himself up and stand up.

After that, the two of them continued to use the same method to chop down all the trees in the surrounding. They found the hidden Tree Spirits hiding amongst the trees one by one.

After the previous experience, Gao Xiang had learned his lesson. Before he attacked, he would pay attention the the tree branches on the ground and in the air. Only when he got near would he strike with all his might.

Fire-attributed Essence was the natural nemesis of the Tree Spirits. In addition to the ferocious Martial Techniques of Qianduan Peak, Gao Xiang

could easily kill a Tree Spirit on his own.

As for Xiao Chen, it was even easier for him. He was moving around in the air tracelessly. The branches of the Tree Spirit could not catch him at all. After he got near to them, he would split them in twain with his saber.

Although Tree Spirits were hard to deal with, they were only peak Rank 4 Demonic Beasts. If they were not hidden, they did not have much advantage over a Martial Saint.

Soon, Yun Kexin and the others joined in. After four hours, the surrounding Tree Spirits were all flushed out and completely destroyed.

When a Gangyu Peak disciple saw the two dead disciples, he had a sullen expression on his face. “That is unfortunate...Senior Brother Liu and Junior Brother Wang...They died an undeserved death.”

Their deaths were indeed undeserved; if they had not let down their guards, they could have dodged the sudden attack of the Tree Spirit. Unfortunately, that was just an if.

After they rested a while and recovered their Essence, the team continued on. This time, everyone took Yun Kexin’s words to heart, they kept their guard up at all times. After all, there was already an example of what could go wrong earlier.

Xiao Chen’s Spiritual Sense turned into a halo and expanded out into the surroundings. It scanned the surroundings, but did not discover anything. He muttered to himself, “That’s strange, why did that black figure not appear?

“Never mind, he will turn up in the end. I just have to keep an eye out,” Xiao Chen muttered as he withdrew his Spiritual Sense.

The instant he withdrew his Spiritual Sense, a ball of black smoke came out from the ground. A incredibly pale person slowly appeared.

He muttered to himself, “What a strong perception, I was nearly discovered. I have to be more careful, otherwise, I would not be able to accomplish master’s mission.”

Another nine balls of black smoke appeared from the ground again. One of the Shadow Demons could not resist asking, “Big Brother, it is just some human Martial Saints. Is there a need for us to be so cautious?”

The first Shadow Demon to come out revealed a look of anger on his face. He scolded, “Shut up! I already said this before, before they run into the Scarlet Demonic Snake, you are not allowed to make a move. Yet, you still dare to disobey my orders and controlled the Tree Spirits to make a move.”

A horrifying killing Qi was emitted from this being The Shadow Demon who spoke could not help but tremble; he did not dare to speak again.

In the dark forest, then Shadow Demons appeared before a man dressed in blood-colored clothes in an extremely deferential manner. However, when the clothes were observed carefully, they were not clothes at all; they were blood that was squirming around. His face, even his entire figure, seemed blurry.

The scarlet man said in a hoarse voice, “I remember saying to make a move when they were at the Scarlet Demonic Snake. I only left for a while... who made this decision?”

One of the Shadow Demons could not help but feel dread. He knelt on the ground and said in a trembling voice, “Master, I acted blindly without thinking. I wanted to take all of them down and present them to Master. It is not Big Brother’s fault.”

The scarlet man said, “Never mind, hand me the two corpses. When they reach the Scarlet Demonic Snake make a move. These people are not ordinary humans. If you do not have complete confidence, don’t reveal yourselves.

“Remember, within this space, every one of you that dies weakens the Lord Demon General. You are all living for the Lord Demon General, not for yourselves.”

The Shadow Demon kneeling on the ground thanked the man repeatedly, like he was being given a general pardon, “Thank you Master, thank you Master. Here are their bodies. After we dug them up, we used a

secret technique to preserve them, they are very fresh."

The scarlet man laughed a few times then he pointed at the corpse with his finger. After a while, the blood in the corpse poured out and moved the the body of the man.

A red glow flickered incessantly. The blood on the surface of the man was bubbling relentlessly.

After a while, the two corpses stood up slowly.

The scene was incredibly weird. These two were originally Heavenly Saber Pavilion core disciples. Yet, they faced the scarlet man and said in a trembling voice without focus in their eyes, "Mas... ter..."

"Pretty good material, it was worth my effort to remold you." The scarlet man laughed strangely. He shot out two scarlet beads of blood at the two of them.

"Blood Clan's Secret Technique—Small Demonic Change!"

The scarlet bead of blood entered into their foreheads instantly. The originally pale faces of the two could be visibly seen gaining luster, the light in their eyes was turning brighter.

The wounds on their bodies melded together, they were indistinguishable from ordinary people. Their eyes were full of respect as they looked at the scarlet man and said, "Master, what are your orders?"

The scarlet man waved his hand and said to the leader of the Shadow Demons, "I will hand over control of these two blood corpses to you temporarily. After you complete your mission, bring all of them back.

"Especially the girl in white cloth and the man with purple light on his body. The two of their bodies must be complete. They must not be missing arms or legs. It would be best if you can capture them alive."

"Yes Master, I will complete definitely Master's instructions."

—

After Xiao Chen and the rest dealt with the Tree Spirits, they drew closer and closer to the core area of the forest. Eventually, they were obstructed

by Demonic Beasts. However, with the aid of Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense, they were prepared in advance. It could be said that they were not in any real danger.

Gao Xiang used his saber to retrieve a Rank 5 Demonic Core from a Demonic Beast. There was a satisfied expression on his face. He laughed and said, "Even if I can't kill any demons, these Demonic Cores are enough already, there will be no problem in changing these for more than a thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones. If only there were peak Rank 5 Demonic Beasts."

The value of a Demonic Core was no lower than that of a Spirit Core. In fact, it was even slightly higher. Furthermore, the higher the rank of the Demonic Core, the difference in price would be greater than the increase for a Spirit Core of the same rank.

A normal complete Rank 5 Demonic Core was worth a hundred Inferior Grade Spirit Stones. A peak Rank 5 Demonic Core was worth a thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones. As for a Rank 6 Demonic Core, it was worth ten thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones.

Then the price of a peak Rank 6 Demonic Core would increase explosively to a horrifying level. It would require a hundred thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones.

However, along the way, they only met with early Rank 5 Demonic Beasts. They were about as strong as a human Medial Grade Martial Saint. There were also some middle Rank 5 Demonic Beasts as well. However, they did not run into any peak Rank 5 Demonic Beasts.

Mu Heng cursed, "You really have a foul mouth. A peak Rank 5 Demonic Beast is about as strong as an Inferior Grade Martial King. Furthermore, they are even stronger in this space. They would be as strong as a Medial Grade Martial King at the very least.

"If we really ran into one, it is unsure if we could escape safely. Yet you are thinking of killing it. You must be tired of living."

Gao Xiang put away the Demonic Core and smiled in embarassment, "I was just saying it. We won't really run into one. Even if we really ran into

one, my huge saber is not there for nothing."

The Demonic Beasts they met along the way allowed Gao Xiang an avenue to exhibit his strength. It had to be said that the Qianduan Peak's Martial Techniques were indeed extremely ferocious.

Even a middle rank 5 Demonic Beast found the full powered strike of the Medial Grade Martial Saint Gao Xiang difficult to deal with. When a early Rank 5 Demonic Beast was struck by him, it would be severely injured.

His all-out battle style changed everyone's impression of him, it was not as bad as it was before.

Xiao Chen laughed and ignored the bickering of the two. He had also received a pretty good harvest. He had killed twenty early Rank 5 Demonic Beasts by himself and a middle Rank 5 Demonic Beast. If he changed all the Demonic Cores for Spirit Stones, he would have two or three thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones.

When Xiao Chen saw Yun Kexin standing at the side at high alert, he felt it was strange. He asked, "Senior Sister Yun, are you not extracting any Demonic Cores?"

Yun Kexin said indifferently, "Rank 5 Demonic Cores cannot be changed for a lot of Spirit Stones. Just distribute it amongst yourselves, there is no need to care about me."

Chapter 247: Big Snake

Everyone was sweating inside. These Cores were worth a few thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones. Yet, Yun Kexin did not care about them at all. How strange!

After they cleared up the battlefield, Xiao Chen continued to scout out their path. By now, everyone knew Xiao Chen had a kind of sensory Martial Technique. So, they felt assured letting Xiao Chen scout ahead.

After a while, Xiao Chen suddenly stopped. His originally calm face had an extremely grave expression on it.

When Yun Kexin saw that there was something wrong with Xiao Chen's expression, she asked, "What's wrong? Is there a Demonic Beast blocking the way?"

Xiao Chen nodded silently. He smiled bitterly and said, "Those foul words came true. There is a Demonic Beast in front and based on its aura, it is at least a Peak Rank 5 Demonic Beast. It might even be an early Rank 6 Demonic Beast."

When everyone heard that, their complexions drained. They all looked at Gao Xiang with a murderous look. Zhang Lie said in a bad mood, "Here is your chance to perform. Go kill it. We will be waiting here for you good news."

Gao Xiang said embarrassedly, "I was really just saying it casually, you can't blame me for this."

Yun Kexin's expressions did not change, she simply asked calmly, "Can you tell what Demonic Beast it is? Are we able to go around it?"

Xiao Chen shook his head, "I can't make out what Demonic Beast it is, I can only tell you that it is a huge snake. The area which its aura covers is very vast. If we want to move around it without startling it, it would take at least a day."

Because some Demonic Beasts had very strong auras, it would result in blurry images when using Spiritual Sense. Hence, Xiao Chen was not able

to make out what Demonic Beast it was.

Yun Kexin thought for about ten seconds before making a quick decision. “Since we can’t go around it, then we will fight it. Mu Heng, Zhang Lie, Gao Xiang, and Ye Chen come with me. The rest will wait here for further orders.”

Of the remaining eight people, these five people were the strongest. The other three people were slightly weaker, they would not be able to deal with a peak Rank 5 or Rank 6 Demonic Beast. Sometimes, if there were too many people, they would not be able to gain a huge advantage. They might even drag the rest down.

The three of them also understood Yun Kexin’s intentions. They did not express any dissatisfaction and conscientiously remained at their original spot.

Under the lead of Yun Kexin, the five of them carefully walked towards the unknown Demonic Beast. As they closed in, the aura and pressure of a peak Rank 5 Demonic Beast grew more and more obvious.

It was even starting to be difficult to breathe. Gao Xiang had an unsightly expression as he said, “This might not be a peak Rank 5 Demonic Beast. We might be dealing with a Rank 6 Demonic Beast here.

“It is impossible for the aura of a Rank 5 Demonic Beast to reach such a horrifying level. It is already at the point where we feel suffocated.”

Zhang Lie smiled faintly, “In that case, what do you suggest? If you are afraid, no one will care about you.”

Gao Xiang rebutted, “When did I say I was afraid? I was simply stating a fact.”

Before the fight started, the two of them already started arguing. Yun Kexin frowned heavily and said in a cold voice, “All of you, shut up. We haven’t even started fighting yet and you are already arguing. You are throwing yourselves off, are you tired of living?”

Yun Kexin’s words were very effective. After she spoke, Zhang Lie and Gao Xiang immediately shut up; they only glared at each other.

“Ye Chen, what do you think are our odds of victory?” Yun Kexin turned around and asked Xiao Chen, who was leading the way.

Xiao Chen thought for a while and said, “If it was a peak Rank 5 Demonic Beast, we have a fifty percent chance. If it is an early Rank 6 Demonic Beast, we would likely only have a forty percent chance of victory.”

Actually, there was one more thing Xiao Chen had not said yet. If he included the dark figure hiding in the darkness sneak-attacking them, their odds of victory would become even lower.

An expression of worry flashed on Yun Kexin’s delicate face. She muttered, “I hope it is only a peak Rank 5 Demonic Beast then.”

“Rumble...!”

Just at this moment, the ground suddenly started to tremble. They all circulated their energies to stabilize themselves, as well as becoming more alert.

“Ka ca! Ka ca!”

The sound of trees breaking echoed in everyone’s ears. Unfortunately, they could clearly feel a large creature getting close to them at a high speed.

Yun Kexin calmly said, “Danger, retreat!”

They all executed their Movement Techniques, retreating into the forest. “Hu chi!” A black shadow headed for the slowest person, Mu Heng.

Mu Heng’s body lit up with purple light and he shouted, “Seven Stars Transposition!” He instantly vanished and appeared on the top of a tree.

“Bang!” There was a very loud sound.

A huge deep pit appeared on the flat ground in the next instant. It was about ten meters wide and several hundred meters long. As for its depth, it could not be estimated with the eyes.

Mu Heng took in a breath of cold air. If this had struck him, no matter how strong his body was, he would have suffered significant internal

injuries. Simply thinking about it made him shiver.

Taking advantage of this opportunity, everyone took a clear look at the Demonic Beast. It was black snake about two hundred meters long. Its scales were flashing with a cold black light.

Half its body was upright, its scarlet eyes were like two bright lanterns in the dark night sky. Its huge mouth opened as its forked tongue stuck out repeatedly.

When half its body was upright, it was more than a hundred meters tall, taller than the trees in the forest. Everyone was like an ant in front of it.

Xiao Chen was startled. He muttered, “This is the Scarlet Crown Snake. No that’s not right, a crown has not grown yet. It is still immature. Even so, after it became a Demonic Beast, it has the strength of an early Rank 6 Demonic Beast.”

When the Scarlet Demonic Snake saw Mu Heng suddenly disappearing, it seemed very angry. Its scarlet eyes swept through the land in front of it. Then, it saw Gao Xiang, who was holding a huge eye-catching saber.

“Damn it, stop staring at me!” When Gao Xiang said depressedly when he felt the gaze of the Scarlet Demonic Snake. He quickly retreated.

“Hu!”

The Scarlet Demonic Snake’s huge body sprang up from the ground. It was not in the least bit slow. Its huge jaw was open, it was intending to swallow Gao Xiang.

Gao Xiang was startled, he did not expect the Scarlet Demonic Snake to be so fast. When the mouth was near, he rolled to the side, dodging it.

However, before he could catch a breather, the red tongue in the Scarlet Demonic Snake’s mouth shot out, heading toward Gao Xiang.

“Lonely Peak's Fatal Blow!”

At a crucial moment, Zhang Lie executed the fifteenth move of the Lingyun Saber Technique. The saber light that filled the sky turned into a huge peak descending from the sky and pressed down on the body of the

Scarlet Demonic Snake.

"Chi chi!"

The Scarlet Demonic Snake felt pain and withdrew its tongue. Then, it turned around and spat out a black fireball at Zhang Lie.

The black fireball had a long comet tail trailing behind it as it flew in the air. Everywhere it passed, even the air was burnt to nothing. The mountain peak immediately disappeared.

His mysterious phenomenon forcibly broken, Zhang Lie vomited a large mouthful of blood. His face was very pale as he fell from the sky.

Gao Xiang stopped running. He did not expect Zhang Lie, who had been bickering with him, to save him at a crucial moment.

When Gao Xiang saw Zhang Lie was injured, he shouted, "You damn beast! I will put everything on the line and kill you!"

Three thousand clouds of fire, covering the sun, infusing into the saber—Heavenly Fire Clouds!

Three thousand clouds of flames started burning in the dark red sky. Suddenly, it seemed limitless, covering the sun and clouds. The fierce flames lit up the entire forest.

The unending chain of clouds of fire formed into a huge tornado of flames. Then, it flew into Gao Xiang's huge saber.

"Boom!

Instantly, Gao Xiang burst into red flames. He now looked like a flame giant. The large flaming saber swung forward fiercely.

The red flames howled like a flood dragon. The horrifying temperature caused all the trees within a hundred meters to melt. It rushed toward the Scarlet Demonic Snake's head at a fast speed.

The Scarlet Demonic Snake's red eyes were flicking repeatedly. It spat out a black fireball from its mouth. It headed for the flames sent out by Gao Xiang.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

The red flames and black flames met in the middle. The huge energy instantly exploded in the air, causing surging shockwaves to spread everywhere. Everywhere it passed, the ground would be scorched to ash.

The two flames starting burning in the air. However, the black flame soon enlarged explosively. Then, it defeated the red flame and rushed at Gao Xiang.

Gao Xiang did not dare to be careless, but he did not retreat either. He sent out flames after flames from his huge saber incessantly. After a few breaths’ time, he finally managed to block the flames from the Scarlet Demonic Snake.

“Swift Horizontal Saber Strike!”

Just as the Scarlet Demonic Snake wanted to spit out another mouthful of black fire, Mu Heng, who was on top of another tree, suddenly made a move.

Mu Heng’s body lit up with a purple light, then he quickly moved across the air. His entire being turned into an unparalleled treasured saber, a sharp gleam was radiating off it, it was very dazzling.

“Bang!”

Mu Heng used his palm as a saber and hacked on the Scarlet Demonic Snake’s head. This was a saber strike that could split mountains, used without holding back.

There was a depressed sound and the upright body of the Scarlet Demonic Snake was hacked by this saber strike and knocked to the ground.

However, even with all this, this saber strike did not even break the Scarlet Demonic Snake’s skin. The instant the Scarlet Demonic Snake landed, its huge tail gave off a thunderous sound as it tore through the air, smashing at Mu Heng.

Mu Heng, who was in the air, had no support to move around. Yet when

he saw the Scarlet Demonic Snake's tail swinging at him, he strangely disappeared again.

"Pu ci!"

The Scarlet Demonic Snake quickly sensed Mu Heng's location and swung its tail at him again, creating another thunderous sound.

The Scarlet Demonic Snake's speed was now faster than before. Mu Heng had a grave expression. He used the Seven Stars Transposition and flickered around in the air seven times.

Every time he appeared, the tail would be following closely. Each time it happened, it was faster and more dangerous.

"Spinning Mountain Destroys Clouds!"

Zhang Lie had eaten a Blood Replenishing Pill and Qi Returning Pill. His eyes were filled with an intent to battle as he stood up again.

He infused his Small Perfection saber intent into the Lingyun Saber Technique. Then, he turned into a lonely mountain peak, creating boundless strong winds. He smashed down on the Scarlet Demonic Snake violently.

Mu Heng got a chance to take a breather. He disappeared into the air again, finally managing to shake off the tail following him.

When the Spinning Mountain Destroys Clouds infused with the Small Perfection saber intent struck the Scarlet Demonic Snake, the scales which were as hard as iron, were finally broken.

The wind was like sabers, causing black blood to spurt out in the air and spraying it all over the forest.

"Heavenly Fire Clouds!" The huge flaming tornado starting forming in the sky once again.

Chapter 248: Horrifying Battle

Mu Heng managed to catch a breather. After that, he stood, and his entire body glowed with a purple light. He was like a treasured saber as he attacked again.

While they were fighting this early Rank 6 Demonic Beast, the three of them did not dare make any probing attacks. They put in their full effort in every attack, executing all sorts of Martial Techniques.

The three of them did not care about the exhaustion of their Essence at all; they threw everything they had into their attacks. The horrifying Rank 6 Scarlet Demonic Snake was unable to do anything to the three of them in that short period.

The aftermath of the intense fight extended throughout the forest. Flames rushed towards the sky; shockwaves surged; the sounds of the fight were like thunder.

As a result of the fight, the tall trees within a thousand meters all burned down to nothing. The ground trembled non-stop as deep pits appeared.

Xiao Chen and Yun Kexin were in no rush to make a move. The two of them raised their auras with their hands placed on the saber hilts. They watched the battlefield intently, preparing to make a fatal blow.

The two of them knew that, while it seemed like the three of them were putting the Scarlet Demonic Snake into a miserable state, it was not severely injured at all.

When the three of them exhausted their Essence, the situation would turn around. Thus, the two of them waited for the most opportune time to make a move. When they attacked, they had to end the fight in one saber strike.

—

Within the forest, when the three people who stayed behind as the flames rushed to the sky and the shockwaves surged, they felt fear in their hearts; they were terrified.

“What a horrifying battle! Could they have run into a Rank 6 Demonic Beast?” a female Gangyu Peak disciple asked with a face full of worry.

One of the others also had a face full of worry. He continued, “That sounds about right. With Yun Kexin’s strength, she should be able to hold her ground against a peak Rank 5 Demonic Beast. Adding in the rest, they should have a fifty percent chance of killing one. Only a Rank 6 Demonic Beast would result in such great activity.”

The last person said, “An early Rank 6 Demonic Beast is the equivalent of a Medial Grade Martial King. I’m not sure if Yun Kexin and the others can survive.”

“I hope they survive. Otherwise, with our strength, it would be difficult for us to walk out of this forest. Death would be the only path remaining for us.”

The female Gangyu Peak disciple thought for a while and said, “Should we go and take a look? If something happened, we can help them out.”

The person to the side said, “Don’t be foolish. If it were an ordinary Rank 5 Demonic Beast, it would naturally be better for there to be more people. However, when dealing with peak Rank 5 or Rank 6 Demonic Beast, we would only cause trouble. We should wait here for their good news.”

The group of three stopped speaking. They simply waited there anxiously. This fight was a fight that concerned their lives and deaths.

“Senior Sister Bai!”

Suddenly, there a sound came from behind them. The female Gangyu Peak disciple felt it was strange; she turned around and discovered the two companions who had died earlier were standing there, smiling.

“Junior Brother Wang... Senior Brother Liu... didn’t you two die earlier?” a look of confusion flashed in their eyes.

The two people walked closer by a few steps and explained, “Our luck was pretty good. We are not sure what happened, either. We suddenly woke up in the middle of the night. The ground where you buried us was quite soft, so we dug ourselves up.”

“That’s right; where are Senior Sister Yun and the rest?” the two of them asked suspiciously.

This scene was incredibly strange. They had clearly died. However, they suddenly appeared before them. This made them wonder what was happening.

The three people exchanged a glance, and they understood each other’s thoughts. Then, they began asking some questions. In the end, the two of them were able to answer every question without hesitation.

After testing them for a long time, the three finally believed that these two people were the same two who died.

The female Gangyu Peak disciple revealed a joyful expression as she said, “That’s great! The both of you are alive. Senior Sister Yun and the rest are in front...”

“Pu ci!”

Before this female disciple could finish speaking, a short saber appeared in her chest. The smile on her face froze. A life vanished, just like that.

“Junior Brother Wang! What are you doing?” one of the others exclaimed as he stepped forward. However, before he took more than a few steps, the other person stabbed him through the back.

Before the last, remaining person could react, four Shadow Demons appeared behind him. Each struck once, killing this person without a sound.

“Hu Hu!”

Three of the Shadow Demons entered their corpses. After they stretched the bodies, they smiled and said, “Humans are really stupid creatures.”

The head of the Shadow Demons looked at the scene of battle in front. He said, “No wonder Master wanted us to make our move while they fought the Scarlet Demonic Snake. The strengths of those people are too strong.”

“Indeed. It is likely the Scarlet Demonic Snake will not be able to deal

with them. However, with these new corpses, it should be much easier to deal with them."

—

"Bang!"

Gao Xiang's huge saber carried a boundless flame as he hacked violently on the Scarlet Demonic Snake's huge tail flying at him. There was an exploding sound. Gao Xiang vomited a mouthful of blood and was knocked back.

Gao Xiang fell to the ground, revealing a pained expression. He could not stand when he tried to do so.

Zhang Lie, who was to the side, was also helpless. He simply sat there cross-legged. In the beginning, when his mysterious phenomenon broke, he received a significant amount of injuries. After that, he forcibly carried on fighting, increasing the severity of his injuries. Of the three of them, he was the first to lose his ability to fight.

"Seven Stars Transposition, Meandering Big Dipper!"

Mu Heng shouted and drew a circle in the air with his left hand, forming a strange area of Qi before him. This caused the black fire the Scarlet Demonic Snake spat at him to bounce back.

The Scarlet Demonic Snake was unable to dodge in time. The horrifying black flames struck it and burned its body. Its huge form thrashed on the ground.

After Mu Heng used this move, the purple light on his body disappeared completely. His face was incredibly pale; blood leaked from the corner of his mouth. He only managed to slowly stabilize himself after taking a few steps back.

Now! Xiao Chen and Yun Kexin exchanged a look. They did not hesitate as the strength they been gathering surged up and exploded out.

Bellowing Heavenly Melody, Piercing the sky!

Yun Kexin shouted and drew her saber. The slender saber started

trembling, giving off a long and drawn out trill.

"Ding ding! Dang dang!" The sound was like thunder, chained together unceasingly before they gathered and formed a heaven-piercing melody. She pointed the saber at the Scarlet Demonic Snake, which had just put out the black fire burning it.

A soundwave-like saber Qi descended from the sky and entered the Scarlet Demonic Snake. "Bang! Bang! Bang!" Sounds similar to thunder came from within the Scarlet Demonic Snake.

There were explosions going on inside its huge body, bouncing it up and down on the ground, making the ground tremble. The three who had exhausted their Essence were tossed about on the ground; they had to spend a lot of effort stabilizing themselves.

"Nine Skies of Lingyun, Twisting Road Around Peak!"

Xiao Chen gently pushed his feet off the ground and soared into the sky, going higher and higher. The layers of white clouds suddenly began to churn non-stop.

Within the white clouds, Xiao Chen was partly hidden. "Dang!" Suddenly, a crack of thunder came from the churning white clouds. Then, the white clouds all scattered.

Xiao Chen moved in an arc, down from the sky. As he descended, the outline of a mountain was being drawn out, starting from the top to bottom, slowly appearing.

Clouds shrouded the summit of the mountain. There were all sorts of plants and pavilions. It was like a real mountain had appeared above them.

Zhang Lie looked thoughtfully at the mysterious phenomenon Xiao Chen executed. There was a strange light in his eyes as he muttered, "There is a mountain, and there are clouds. Isn't this the real state of mountain and state of clouds?

"Clouds must be accompanied by thunder; the mountain should have birds, trees, and other plants. They all cannot lack. Nine Skies of Lingyun,

Twisting Road Around Peak... so this is the true seventh move of the Lingyun Saber Technique."

"Shua!"

As Zhang Lie muttered in awe, the Great Perfection mountain suddenly vanished, merging into Xiao Chen's body.

In that instant, Xiao Chen's aura suddenly changed. He had the majesty of the mountain and the whimsical air of the clouds. His saber also became strangely swift.

Zhang Lie was stunned for a long time. Then, he suddenly said excitedly, "Twisting Road Around Peak... Twisting Road Around Peak... how laughable. I thought I understood. In the end, I was played."

The Scarlet Demonic Snake writhing in pain on the ground felt a dangerous aura. It endured the pain in its body and struck upwards with its huge tail, creating a loud thunderous sound.

In the instant its huge tail swung, there were explosions in the air.

The shockwaves generated by the explosions caused the Qi and blood of the Essence-depleted, helpless trio on the ground to churn, making them vomit another mouthful of blood.

"Bang!"

The saber and snake tail met in the air. A visible shockwave exploded out, spreading like ripples on the surface of the water.

Xiao Chen's body was like a mountain. Despite the huge force of the Scarlet Demonic Snake, he did not move at all; there were no signs of him moving back.

As a result of the huge force, Xiao Chen's Qi and blood churned. He did his best to circulate his Essence, his mind remaining clear. He unleashed the mysterious phenomenon that merged into his body via his saber.

"Pu ci!"

Wounds appeared all over the tail of the huge serpent. Under the saber, infused with the state of a mountain, the Scarlet Demonic Snake's huge

body was knocked into the air.

Its black blood fell from the sky like rain, spraying relentlessly with 'zi zi' sounds. Xiao Chen's Essence trembled and blocked the corrosive black blood.

"Rumble...!"

The huge Scarlet Demonic Snake fell like a heavy sandbag after Xiao Chen knocked it far away. Then, it rolled for a distance. Its huge hill-sized body made the ground tremble.

"Sou!"

Xiao Chena and Yun Kexin did not stop moving; they did not wish to lose this window of opportunity. The lifeforce and recovery of the Scarlet Demonic Snake were astonishing; they could not give it any time to catch a breather.

The Scarlet Demonic Snake had already suffered from the relentless attacks from Mu Heng, Zhang Lie, and Gao Xiang. However, it did not suffer from any severe injuries. Now that they had heavily injured it after the sneak-attack, they naturally had to grab this opportunity and not give it the chance to turn things around.

The two of them arrived at the Scarlet Demonic Snake's side instantly and unceasingly launched all sorts of Martial Techniques. Every saber strike from Xiao Chen would leave a deep wound on the Scarlet Demonic Snake, inflicting incomparable pain.

However, when Yun Kexin's slender saber struck its surface, it was only created a shallow wound. It seemed her saber was only a Superior Grand Profound Ranked Spirit Weapon and was unable to break through the defenses of the Scarlet Demonic Snake.

Chapter 249: Surrounded By Shadow Demons

Xiao Chen took some time to take out the Roaming Dragon Saber and tossed it to Yun Kexin. He said, “Use my saber first!”

Yun Kexin nodded thanks, then received the Roaming Dragon Saber. The instant she grasped the saber hilt, a ripple appeared on her calm face. She said in shock, “This is a Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon!”

Yun Kexin’s firm mental state was temporarily shaken. She was wondering if Xiao Chen had thrown the wrong Spirit Weapon to her. To think he casually tossed a Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon over.

“Bang!”

A strong wind blew in their faces, and there was a dangerous aura. Yun Kexin recovered her wits and quickly moved to the side, dodging an attack from the Scarlet Demonic Snake.

Ever since the Scarlet Demonic Snake had been struck by the two sneak-attacks, it was attacked relentlessly by the two of them; it was now thoroughly angered.

Its hundred-meter-long upper body was drawn upright and it swung its tail in a circle. Its tail actually started to grow longer; it grew longer and longer, as well as sharper and sharper.

The sharp snake tail tore through the air, creating a piercing sonic boom as it stabbed at Xiao Chen. Its speed was as fast as lightning, startling Xiao Chen as he quickly retreated backward.

“Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!”

The place where Xiao Chen had been standing exploded. A bottomless pit appeared on the ground. Xiao Chen kept retreating backward continuously, but the nail-like tail was chasing him relentlessly.

Very quickly, several bottomless pits had appeared on the ground. Each successive strike of the tail was faster than the one before. Xiao Chen did

not even have the time to turn his head around.

While the snake's tail was attacking Xiao Chen, the Scarlet Demonic Snake did not wait idly, either. It was launching black fire at Yun Kexin unceasingly.

However, Yun Kexin's situation was slightly better than Xiao Chen's. After she obtained the Inferior Grade Heaven Ranked Roaming Dragon Saber, she was able to sweep away the black flames with a full-power strike if she was unable to dodge them.

"Weng!"

A dragon's roar was heard. Suddenly Yun Kexin stopped dodging and grasped the Roaming Dragon Saber tightly. There was a cold light gleaming on the saber and then it burst out with a boundless radiance.

Amidst the radiance, there seemed to be a roaming dragon moving around, circling the saber blade.

"Bang!"

There was a flash of saber light and it hacked apart a long black flame into half. Then, she rushed at the Scarlet Demonic Snake without hesitation and with no care for her body.

Next to the huge body of the Scarlet Demonic Snake, Yun Kexin was like a baby.

The Scarlet Demonic Snake's red eyes were shining like lanterns as it watched Yun Kexin rushing over. A cruel gaze appeared in its eyes as it stopped spitting out black flames. Then, it lunged towards Yun Kexin and tried to swallow her.

Yun Kexin nimbly dodged, it was like she had eyes in the back of her head. She turned the saber in her hand and the sharp saber blade severed the incoming forked tongue.

When the Scarlet Demonic Snake felt the pain hit, the tail attacking Xiao Chen could not help but slow down. Xiao Chen senses were very sharp, and he instantly grabbed the opportunity.

“Flight On Wings, One Line Chop!”

The light on the snow-white saber blade withdrew. A cold gleam flashed on it, and it chopped off three meters of the long tail.

After it fell, Yun Kexin’s and Xiao Chen’s gazes met by chance; exchanging a smile with each other.

Even though it was a strong early Rank 6 Demonic Beast, after it suffered two full-powered strikes from peak Earth Rank Martial Techniques, it would still suffer from severe internal injuries.

After that, it suffered from the relentless attacks from the two of them. Every strike they threw at it drew blood, they were not simply for show.

When the Scarlet Demonic Snake was attacking relentlessly earlier, that was actually a last ditch effort. If the two of them could have held their ground, the Scarlet Demonic Snake was bound to lose; it was simply a matter of time.

If they were not able to hold up under its fierce attacks, then the Scarlet Demonic Snake would be the one to obtain the final victory. Mu Heng, Zhang Lie, and Gao Xiang were already no threat to it anymore.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Xiao Chen brandished his saber and exhibited the state of mountain from the Lingyun Saber Technique to its extreme. He was as stable as a mountain, blocking every attack from the Scarlet Demonic Snake.

As for Yun Kexin, who was holding a Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon, she was creating opportunities to attack without stopping. One person focused on attacking, the other defense; this was a perfect combination.

The advantage of the fight was slowly tilting to Xiao Chen’s group. The defeat of the Scarlet Demonic Snake was getting closer.

—

“Senior Brother Mu! Senior Brother Zhang! Are you two fine?!” The three Heavenly Saber Pavilion disciples being controlled by the Shadow Demons suddenly walked over from the side of the battlefield. They had anxious

expressions on their faces as they walked up to the three of them.

Zhang Lie felt it was strange, so he asked, “Why are you here? Did we not tell you to wait over there for us?”

“We saw that the activity here was intense, so we were worried. That’s why we rushed over here.” The female Gangyu Peak disciple helped up Gao Xiang, who was on the ground. Then, she asked, “How is the situation now?”

Gao Xiang thanked her first, then said, “More or less finished, the Scarlet Demonic Snake is at the end of its ropes. Ye Chen and Yun Kexin should be ending the fight soon.”

—

“Pu ci!”

Xiao Chen and Yun Kexin patiently waited for an opportunity. Then they moved together in the air. The streaks of saber lights lit up in the sky and a large amount of black blood spurted out.

The huge body of the Scarlet Demonic Snake was attacked at the same spot by both of them, instantly chopped in twain

“Heavenly Melody Explosion!” Yun Kexin shouted and the Roaming Dragon Saber trembled in her hand. A formless soundwave-type saber Qi entered the wound in the Scarlet Demonic Snake’s front half.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

The sound waves spread throughout the Scarlet Demonic Snake’s upper body, creating explosions. The hundred meters of its upper body was badly mutilated. Its main body was dripping with blood now, as dead as it could be.

Yun Kexin stretched her hand out and retrieved the Scarlet Demonic Snake’s Rank 6 Demonic Core. Then, she casually tossed it to Xiao Chen and said, “This is for you, I don’t need this.”

Xiao Chen stretched his hand out and received it. He was in a little disbelief. This was a Demonic Core worth ten thousand Inferior Grade

Spirit Stones. Yet, Yun Kexin tossed it over so casually, as though it was a valueless rock.

Yun Kexin explained, “I am not lacking in Spirit Stones. You can just split it with the rest. As for how to do it, I will leave it up to you.”

Xiao Chen was not a pretentious person; he nodded and thanked her before putting it away. Yun Kexin was not lacking Spirit Stones, but Xiao Chen was not either. However, Spirit Stones were like money.

The more there was, the better things would be. Xiao Chen would not tire of having too much.

The two of them each consumed a Medicinal Pill and took out an Inferior Grade Spirit Stone before sitting down to recover their energy. They could be considered to have killed this Rank 6 Demonic Beast blocking their way unscathed. So, they relaxed slightly in their hearts.

After a short time, they completely drained all the Spiritual Energy in the Spirit Stones. Both of them stood up simultaneously.

With their current cultivation realms, an Inferior Grade Spirit Stone could only recover about half their Essence. However, the two of them knew that there was not enough time for them to continue recovering their Essence. So, they did not have any intention to take up more time recovering their Essence.

When they saw Xiao Chen and Yun Kexin get up, Mu Heng, Zhang Lie, Gao Xiang and the three people controlled by the Shadow Demons followed suit. Mu Heng, Zhang Lie, and Gao Xiang suffered significant internal injuries. After they had rested for a while, they had only barely suppressed their injuries.

Yun Kexin saw that the other three people had a strange look in their eyes. Hence, she secretly gave Xiao Chen a look.

Xiao Chen was somewhat astonished and used his Spiritual Sense to scan them. After a while, he understood the situation.

“Why did the three of you come over? Didn’t I say for you to stay there and wait for us?” Yun Kexin asked the three people calmly.

The female Gangyu Peak Disciple answered, “The activity of the fight was too big. We were worried, so we came over.”

Yun Kexin did not continue to pursue the matter. She said, “Never mind, there is no more danger. However, we cannot continue traveling. We should make a retreat and rest.”

The three people did not suspect her at all. They turned around and headed back the way they came from with Mu Heng and the rest.

“Pu ci!”

Xiao Chen and Yun Kexin moved at the same time. The Roaming Dragon Saber in Yun Kexin hand gleamed with a cold light as it stabbed the heart of a Shadow Demon from the back.

Xiao Chen’s figure appeared from nowhere and punched a Shadow Demon with a huge force. Then the two of them continued to attack. One person with a saber and the other with a fist, striking the final Shadow Demon.

All this happened within the time it took for a spark to fly. The three Shadow Demons simply could not react at all and got hit. Mu Heng and the others could not understand what they were seeing.

“Senior Sister Yun! Ye Chen! What are you doing!”

Yun Kexin did not answer their question. Instead, she said indifferently, “You will understand in a while!”

The three people on the ground let out painful hoarse cries. Then, right under Zhang Lie’s astonished gaze, three columns of smoke came out from them. The three Shadow Demons had pained expressions on their faces as they collapsed to the ground; it was clear they had been severely injured.

“Hu chi!”

Seeing their comrades being exposed, the other Shadow Demons no longer hid themselves and came out from the ground. Seven pale-faced Shadow Demons appeared suddenly before everyone.

Three Shadow Demons did not hesitate to launch themselves at Mu Heng, Zhang Lie, and Gao Xiang. The remaining four started to surround Xiao Chen and Yun Kexin. The two Heavenly Saber Pavilion disciples who became blood corpses also appeared slowly, launching themselves at Xiao Chen and Yun Kexin.

A big fight had just finished and they have not rested properly yet. However, they were in danger once again. Especially Mu Heng, Zhang Lie, and Gao Xiang, they had not even recovered a quarter of their strength yet. When the three Shadow Demons attacked, they were immediately in danger.

Xiao Chen and Yun Kexin were not in a very good situation either. They both had to deal with two Shadow Demons each and a blood corpse. Furthermore, they had only recovered half their strength. They could not take out some time to help Mu Heng and the others.

The Shadow Demons' attacks were extremely weird. They were different from the Martial Techniques of the Tianwu Continent. They relied on their bodies to attack and were very direct; they were not fancy at all, more like a Demonic Beast.

However, if it was only so, Xiao Chen would not find it difficult to deal with. The thing that gave him a headache was their Movement Techniques. They were strangely swift, and there were no weak points to exploit.

Occasionally, they would strike one with their sabers, only to discover what they attacked was a clump of formless black smoke.

If Xiao Chen could hit them, he was confident of killing them in one strike. Unfortunately, they were everywhere; around him, below him, and above him. It was hard to differentiate the real from the fake. It was extremely troublesome.

Then, there were the two Heavenly Saber Pavilion disciples who had been altered into blood corpses. Their strength had increased by twenty percent. When they were attacked, they could not feel pain, so they continued to attack.

I can’t hold back anymore. Otherwise, even if I can save myself, Mu Heng and the others will die, Xiao Chen thought anxiously.

Chapter 250: the Rugged Road Ahead

After Xiao Chen made up his mind, he silently circulated the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art as he fought. The bones in his body immediately started to crackle.

A layer of golden light slowly appeared on the surface of his body. The strength of the tiger and dragon slowly manifested. Then he stopped attacking, letting a Shadow Demon attack him without dodging.

When the Shadow Demon saw the change in Xiao Chen's movements, he thought Xiao Chen's Essence was exhausted and had revealed a weak point. He smiled malevolently as he stabbed his five sharp claws toward Xiao Chen.

"Keng Qiang!"

The sharp claws tore Xiao Chen's clothes in an instant. However, when they came in contact with his skin, they gave off a metallic sound and could not advance further.

What happened? The Shadow Demon wondered; he felt it was quite odd.

Although this attack failed to stab Xiao Chen's heart, the force struck his chest. This jolted his internal organs, and his Qi and blood surged.

Xiao Chen shouted, and the image of a tiger and dragon flew out from his body. The tiger howled, and the dragon roared. His body immediately filled with a horrifying strength.

"Fierce Tiger Leaving the Mountains!"

Before the Shadow Demon could dodge, Xiao Chen's punch, which carried six thousand kilograms of force, broke his head; the Shadow Demon died instantly.

When Xiao Chen saw the remained Shadow Demon and blood corpse rushing over to save him; the Qi whirlpool in his dantian spun twice, quickly.

A pure and surging lightning-attributed Essence traveled via his

meridians and flowed into the snow-white blade of the Lunar Shadow Saber. Purple light instantly flickered within the dark forest; it was incredibly dazzling.

"Drawing the Saber!"

This was the first time Xiao Chen infused the pure state of Thunder into the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique. Dark clouds covered the sky as thunder roared angrily. It was like a massive army marching.

Xiao Chen's attribute was lightning. When he became a Martial Saint, the Essence in his body changed completely, becoming pure lightning-attributed Essence.

Under such a state, when Xiao Chen used the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique, the strength he could bring out was more powerful than the Lingyun Saber Technique with the state of mountains and state of clouds.

Three bolts of lightning broke through the night sky and gathered on Xiao Chen's saber. His body flashed in the air, and another Shadow Demon separated into half instantly.

The Essence containing the state of lightning was flickering where he was chopped in half, as well as on the wounds. It stayed there without fading for a long time.

"Arclight Chop!"

Xiao Chen kept moving. Then a chain of thunder crackled in the sky again. The saber drew an arclight in the sky. The blood corpse that tried to run was chopped in half as well; it had no way to resist.

"Rushing Heaven Chop!"

Xiao Chen pushed his feet off the ground, pointed his Lunar Shadow Saber to the sky, and soared upwards. There was no grace to his movements at all, but he surged with a boundless aura.

"Chi! Chi! Chi!"

Xiao Chen's body was like a bolt of lightning, flashing in the sky. With a 'shua' sound, the three Shadow Demons surrounding Mu Heng and the

others were immediately pierced through and killed in that instant.

Xiao Chen's body paused in mid-air, and the chain of thunder stopped. It was like the calm before the storm; it instantly became very quiet.

"Rushing Thunder Chop!" Xiao Chen shouted. He held his saber with both hands and hacked downwards on the blood corpse attacking Yun Kexin.

"Pu Ci!"

A resplendent saber light sliced through the air like it was water, appearing from nowhere in the blood corpse's head.

In the next instant, the intense electricity in the saber light exploded, creating thunder louder than any that came before. With a 'shua' sound, this blood corpse was hacked into halves by the saber and was turned to nothing by the explosion.

"Rushing Thunder Second Chain Chop!" The momentum of the four moves from the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique completely unleashed at this moment. Xiao Chen's saber turned the Shadow Demon into a puddle of blood; he did not even have the time to cry out miserably.

The final Shadow Demon felt fear in his heart. He decisively gave up the attack on Yun Kexin and turned into a ball of black smoke, fleeing quickly.

"Trying to run? Are you able to do so?" Xiao Chen withdrew his saber and stood upright. He snorted coldly when he saw the Shadow Demon fleeing.

A limitless purple flame burned in his right eye. If one looked into his eye, they would see an ocean of flames.

The fierce flames gathered together before finally turning into a ball, turning into a strange purple flame in Xiao Chen's right eye.

"Purple Thunder True Fire, Shoot!"

The strange flame formed a purple arrow in the air. Like a ray of light, it quietly chased after the Shadow Demon who fled for more than a thousand meters.

“Boom!”

A horrifying explosion came from the distance. The purple flame discharged and the lightning in the flame released. Countless bolts of lightning filled the space.

Aside from Yun Kexin, the others stared at this scene, dumbfounded; they did not dare believe this was real.

Xiao Chen withdrew and stood upright. He already expected the strength of the state of thunder infused in Rushing Thunder Saber Technique to be very strong. However, he was still astonished at the might it displayed.

He believed that if he could completely grasp this Saber Techniques, aside from some late peak Martial Saints, he would be unrivaled within the Martial Saint realm.

Xiao Chen withdrew his thoughts and turned around. He discovered Gao Xiang holding his chest, lying on the ground in pain. His lips were black, and he trembled; these were the signs of poisoning.

Xiao Chen quickly walked over and asked Zhang Lie, “What’s going on with him?”

Zhang Lie looked very upset. His voice trembled as he explained what happened to Xiao Chen.

When the Shadow Demons suddenly attacked them, the slowest was Gao Xiang. Furthermore, his injuries had not yet healed. The claws of a Shadow Demon pierced his chest.

Originally, the wound was not so deep; Gao Xiang did not care about it either. He had suffered similar wounds before when he trained outside. With the strength of a cultivator’s body, this would not be a life-threatening wound.

However, he did not expect there to be a slow-acting poison in the Shadow Demon’s attack. By the time he reacted, the poison had spread throughout his body; he could no longer force it out.

Mu Heng asked, “Ye Chen, can you save him?”

Xiao Chen shooked his head. Under the Medicinal Pills section in the Compendium of Cultivation, there were pills that would treat poison. Unfortunately, Xiao Chen had not practiced refining them. He had no way to produce one now.

Maybe Yun Kexin has a way, such a thought appeared in Xiao Chen's mind. This feeling was very strange; it was like instinct.

Yun Kexin had rushed over long ago. However, she was simply standing by the side, observing Gao Xiang's situation without saying anything.

When she felt Xiao Chen's gaze, she shook her head. "I do have Rank 6 poison antidotes. However, the poison has already permeated the bone marrow and heart vessels. Without a medical sage here personally or an Immortal Grade Holy Herb with at least a thousand years of age, there is no way to save him."

When Gao Xiang heard this, he did not have a bitter look on his face. Instead, he revealed a gentle expression. He smiled bitterly, "I started cultivating at the age of six and entered the Heavenly Saber Pavilion at the age of sixteen. Now, I am twenty-four and am a Medial Grade Martial Saint. I feel unsatisfied, dying like this!"

[TL note: The raws claimed Gao Xiang to be twenty-six. Given the requirement for this mission, there is a flaw in this bit. Hence, in order to keep the story consistent, I am declaring Gao Xiang to be twenty-four.]

Like the final radiance of the setting sun, Gao Xiang's pained expression completely vanished. His complexion started to brighten. He removed the bag from behind him and handed it to Zhang Lie.

He muttered, "This is the Demonic Core I obtained on this trip. I originally thought I could exchange these for Medial Grade Spirit Stones and raise my cultivation to peak Medial Grade Martial Saint. It seems like I can only let you guys take advantage of me now.

"The path of a cultivator is rugged. Everyone who walks this path should expect such a day. Let my misfortune be a reminder to you. When in a fight, do not be careless."

After Gao Xiang spoke, a look of determination appeared in his eyes. Then, he circulated his final dregs of Essence and shattered his heart.

He chose to end his own life; this was a tragic way to die.

Gao Xiang's death made everyone feel somewhat depressed. They felt sympathy and sorrow, and at the same time, they thought of themselves.

In the Tianwu Continent, the strong ruled. The weak were ants in the eyes of the strong. They would kill if they wanted to. If they were upset, they would trample on your dignity.

Under such cruel circumstances, every cultivator would find all sorts of means to cultivate bitterly, seeking the path to grow stronger.

However, this path was too arduous. Aside from having to deal with both the open competition and hidden attacks by other humans, they still had to be very careful how they trained, avoiding dying at the hands of Demonic Beasts or Spirit Beasts.

Life was too fragile on such a path. This mission was a form of training too. Unfortunately, before they even reached the midpoint, six people on their team had already lost their lives.

Xiao Chen casually summoned a cluster of Purple Thunder True Fire and covered Gao Xiang's body with it. His body immediately began to burn quickly.

Burying a body in the forest was already known to be a wrong move. The enemy would only use them. Thus, no one felt Xiao Chen's actions were wrong.

As they watched Gao Xiang's body burn, a difficult-to-detect, complicated look flashed in Yun Kexin's eyes. However, it was just a flash; no one noticed it.

After a while, Yun Kexin said calmly, "We will rest for an hour. After that, we will continue on our way."

—

Within the forest, similar things happened at other locations.

Murong Chong was drifting in the air. Then, a cool breeze blew. After a while, a saber light appeared, and a man in scarlet was torn apart.

The Blood Demon's body could be fixed back together. However, it was unable to do so; it turned into a corpse.

No emotions showed on Murong Chong's handsome face. He wiped his saber clean of blood and sheathed it.

The pieces of the Blood Demon's body on the ground suddenly exploded, turning into a puddle of blood, flying everywhere.

Behind Murong Chong, there were two members of the team with black lips. They had collapsed to the ground with unsightly expressions. They had also been afflicted with the slow-acting poison; it had spread throughout their bodies, and they could no longer be saved.

"Senior Brother Murong, do you have any way to save my Junior Brother? He is going to die," a Gangyu Peak disciple asked anxiously.

Murong Chong shook his head without saying a thing. Then, he picked up the Demon Core the Blood Demon left behind and put it away. He carried his saber and sat, alone, in a corner. He closed his eyes and recovered his energies.

[TL afterthoughts: I had to put this out here. Although I hated Gao Xiang at first, his death gave me the feels... As I was translating this, when I got to the part where he died, I really hoped he would live. I wanted to see a friendship begin with this group.]

Chapter 251: Demon General

The life of a cultivator is like an ant's. If they cannot become strong, they will only become cannon fodder for other people, Murong Chong thought to himself. That means that aside from becoming strong, there is no other choice. Otherwise, I will become like these people.

On an overhanging cliff, in a magnificent castle. The Blood Demon General draped in a scarlet cloak sat on a scarlet throne. He held a golden wine cup and sat there expressionlessly.

Without looking carefully, the face of the Blood Demon General was no different from a human youth's. However, the scarlet eyes on his pale face were filled with a boundless killing intent that would cause one to tremble.

Below the great hall, there were twelve pillars on the two side. Beside each pillar, there were ten Blood Demons dressed in scarlet.

The Blood Demon General raised the golden wine cup and took a gentle sip. A scarlet stain was left behind on his lips.

Apparently, this was not actually some magnificent wine; it was a cup of fresh human blood. It was very possible it came from a captured Heavenly Saber Pavilion disciple.

The Blood Demon General wiped the blood away from the corner of his lips and revealed a drunk expression. He said, "What delectable fresh human blood. I have not tasted it for twenty years in this space."

"Dang! Dang!"

Suddenly, a Blood Demon covered in blood came into the great hall anxiously. He walked forward and knelt below the throne.

He respectfully said, "Lord Demon General, the Shadow Demons you sent out were all eliminated. According to your instructions, I have sent out all the Blood Demons within the palace six hours ago.

"Because Lord Demon General was in closed-door cultivation, I could not report until now."

A faint smile was revealed on the Blood Demon General's face. He placed the golden wine cup on the table beside the throne and said, "Not a problem, it is something within expectations. They are just like dogs, I don't expect them to be of much use. Furthermore, we are just projections here, they can't even be compared to dogs. Even more reason to not care about them."

"Take your leave first, you have done a good job. As long as we can obstruct that group of people for one day and finish the ceremony, everything will be fine."

The person that knelt on the ground got up and gave thanks before he quickly left the great hall.

The Blood Demon General picked up the wine cup again. A frightening glow appeared in his scarlet eyes. He finished all the blood in the wine cup before he coldly spoke, "One day of time. All I need is one day and I can turn the Heavenly Saber Pavilion back into ruins."

"Is that so? I'm afraid you won't have such an opportunity!" A cold mocking voice suddenly resounded in the great hall.

—

In the dark forest, Xiao Chen's group of four continued forward. The Scarlet Demonic Snake occupied a huge territory in this forest. Despite walking for an hour, they did not run into other Demonic Beasts.

After they walked out of the Scarlet Demonic Snake's territory, they met other Demonic Beasts again. The weakest of them were early Rank 5 Demonic Beasts. Occasionally, they would run into middle Rank 5 Demonic Beasts.

They even met a peak Rank 5 Demonic Beast. Fortunately, it was not a Rank 6. Although the fight was hard, they were not in any real danger.

Along the way, there would be the sudden attacks from Shadow Demons. The group had to deal with them even though they were tired. It could be said that danger was present at every step of the journey.

After they walked further, they finally met with the masters of the

Shadow Demons. They were Demons that were composed of blood. Blood Demons had many insidious tricks up their sleeves, they were more horrifying than Shadow Demons. Their attacking methods were even more strange and varied.

The most important thing was that their bodies were formed by liquids. Ordinary methods would not be able to kill them. They were not afraid of their heads exploding or being chopped into several pieces.

Fortunately, Xiao Chen had lightning attributed Essence, it was the nemesis of these beings. After they were injured, the Essence that contained the state of thunder would stay on the wound without dispersing. This resulted in them being unable to reform.

Yun Kexin's Heavenly Melody Saber Technique was even more horrifying. When the sound waves entered their bodies, it could instantly enter into every drop of blood in the Blood Demon and explode them into oblivion.

"Lonely Peak's Fatal Blow!"

Zhang Lie shouted and formed a mountain, crushing a Shadow Demon. Then he retrieved the Demon Core with a 'shua' sound.

"Senior Sister, how much longer before we can get out?" Zhang Lie had finished his task. He leaned on a big tree and panted.

Along the way, they had been fighting non-stop. Aside from the various Demonic Beasts, they had to be wary of the sneak attacks from the Shadow Demons and the Blood Demons. The group was constantly on a high state of alert.

Furthermore, the road in the forest seems unending. The scene in the front was always the same: lots and lots of black trees.

Even though Zhang Lie had comprehended saber intent and had a stronger mental state than regular cultivators, he was still starting to get frustrated.

Yun Kexin tossed an Inferior Grade Spirit Stone to Zhang Lie and Mu Heng each. Then she said, "Should not be for much longer. We have been

walking in a straight line. We should be able to exit the forest by dusk."

Yun Kexin seemed to have an inexhaustible supply of Medicinal Pills and Inferior Grade Spirit Stones. After every fight, she would hand out pills for treatment and recovering Essence.

If the Essence exhaustion was too high, she just directly gave out an Inferior Grade Spirit Stone. If not for Yun Kexin's supply, even if the group wanted to continue fighting, they might not be able to do so.

Mu Heng sat cross-legged and smiled faintly. "Just treat it as cultivating. After one day of continuously fighting, I feel that my strength has increased by fifty percent.

"I even made some breakthroughs in some Martial Techniques that I could not comprehend before. It is better than cultivating bitterly in the back mountains for three months."

Indeed, when compared to cultivating alone, a training session where your life was on the line had a significantly faster speed of training and cultivation.

However, both had its advantages and disadvantages. Cultivating alone was stable and does not include any life threatening danger. Experiential training could quickly raise one's cultivation but it was very dangerous and there were too many uncertainties.

In summary, both methods had to be used, alternating between bitter cultivation and experiential training. Only by achieving a good balance could one's cultivation grow the fastest.

"Pu Ci!"

Xiao Chen, who was scouting out the situation in front, jumped down from a tree. He said, "We can rest for a while, there are no Demonic Beasts in the surroundings. The nearest Demonic Beasts are about one thousand meters in front of us."

"They are early Rank 5 Demonic Wolves. If they were alone, they would be easy to deal with. Unfortunately, this kind of Demonic Beasts has a pack mentality. They are about five in number so there will be a hard

battle later."

Yun Kexin muttered for a while before speaking, "Same method then. The three of us will deal with the Demonic Wolves. Ye Chen will be on the defensive, preventing any sneak-attacks from the Shadow Demons and the Blood Demons."

After an hour, everyone had completely recovered their Essence and they started their journey again.

"Spinning Mountain Destroys Clouds!"

Zhang Lie shouted and a strong wind blew. A mysterious phenomenon was created, a lone mountain was formed. Then he rushed at the pack of Rank 5 Demonic Wolves.

"Swift Horizontal Saber Strike! Seven Stars Transposition!"

Mu Heng did not want to lag behind. A purple light lit up his body and he was like a saber. He flickered around the pack of wolves. Each time he appeared, his palm would slash once and a wolf head would be sent flying.

Within the wolf pack, the huge wolf king stared at them with scarlet eyes; it was howling furiously.

Like soldiers getting into a tactical formation, every time it howled, the formation of the wolves would change. After a while, the irresistible force that was Zhang Lie and Mu Heng received a strong counter attack under the lead of the Wolf King.

The wolves had blocked the attacks of the two and then counter-attacked without care for themselves. This left a few wounds on the two of them.

"Chi! Chi!"

A piercing sonic boom was heard on the battlefield. A white figure moved in an arc in the air and landed before the Wolf King.

The Slender Saber in Yun Kexin's hand trembled and the Wolf King's huge body was knocked backward. The formation of the wolves became very messy. When Yun Kexin distracted the Wolf King, the pressure on

Zhang Lie and Mu Heng decreased.

Xiao Chen held onto the Lunar Shadow Saber and shut his eyes. He used his Spiritual Sense to cover every corner of the battlefield, especially the area where the three of them were fighting.

They were now wary of the Demon's attacks. When compared to Demonic Beasts, they knew how to hide themselves and play tricks. The crafty Demons were the biggest threat to the group.

"Shua!"

In the world of his Spiritual Sense, a figure different from Demonic Wolves and humans appeared. It was a pool of blood flying very quickly toward Yun Kexin.

Xiao Chen suddenly opened his eyes and executed the Lightning Evasion. A bolt of lightning tore through the dark night sky.

"Huang dang!" Xiao Chen drew his saber. The light on the Lunar Shadow Saber was even more resplendent than lightning, it was very dazzling.

"Pu Ci!"

There was a flash of cold light and the blade struck into the blood on the ground. Its speed was very fast, even the lightning in the sky had not disappeared yet.

A mournful and miserable shriek came from the ground. The blood on the ground took a human form. Both its hands grabbed the Lunar Shadow Saber that glowed with an electric light as it howled non-stop.

"Despicable human beings! I will feast on your blood sooner or later. I will make you suffer the most painful torture in this world."

"Xiao Chen smiled faintly as he said softly, "My apologies, you do not have that chance anymore. Explode!"

The Lunar Shadow Saber stabbed into the Demon's heart erupted with a horrifying electric light. There were arcs of electricity jumping around and crackling.

The Blood Demon's body was blasted into tiny droplets of blood before

eventually vanishing.

Suddenly, four Shadow Demons flew over and launched themselves at Zhang Lie and Mu Heng, who were in the middle of an intense battle. The timing of the Shadow Demons was very good. They chose the moment they were occupied by the wolf pack and were unable to react.

A fierce flame started burning in Xiao Chen's right eye and it soon condensed into a purple electric flame. The flame elongated rapidly and turned into a sharp arrow.

"Pu Ci!"

The arrow tore through the air like a bolt of lightning, illuminating the dark forest. It surpassed the speed of sound as it pierced the bodies of the four Shadow Demons.

The Shadow Demons exploded and turned into a rain of black blood that covered the sky.

—

In the palace on the overhanging cliff, the Blood Demon General was stunned when he heard that sudden mocking voice.

There was someone who had evaded his perception and infiltrated his palace.

"Pu Ci!"

The ten Blood Demons standing below the throne in the great hall all cried miserably and exploded, turning into a mist of blood.

Lu Chen, Liu Ruyue, and their team slowly appeared in the great hall. They had completely unleashed their auras. Their gazes were as sharp as sabers as they stared at the Blood Demon General on the throne.

This was the Demon that had once brought a calamity to the Heavenly Sabar Pavilion.

The Blood Demon looked at the ten people and his lips curled up. He revealed a faint smile on his face. "There I was thinking how high your cultivations were for you to be able to hide from my perception. Actually,

you used an Aura Concealing Talisman."

Chapter 252: Merely a Chess Piece

"Does the Heavenly Saber Pavilion not have other people? Or are they sending you here to die?"

Lu Chen's expression was calm as he said, "You are only a projection. We are sufficient to kill you."

A cold light appeared in the Blood Demon General's scarlet eyes. He said indifferently, "I was originally somewhat worried about who the Heavenly Saber Pavilion would send. Seems like I have worried too much. Coincidentally, I still require some materials for the ceremony. Since you have sent yourselves to me, then I shall not stand on ceremony."

"Boom!"

After he spoke, a red light from the Blood Demon Emperor rushed into the sky. A horrifying killing Qi surged out at the group.

There were many things going on in his eyes, like they were purgatory with countless vengeful spirits crying out miserably. A horrifying illusion appeared in front of the group. It was difficult to differentiate the real from the fake in this strange space.

"Huang Dang!" Everyone drew their sabers at the same time. The orderly sound reverberated in the air. With a 'shua' sound, the illusion instantly disappeared.

—

Within the forest, after Yun Kexin killed the Wolf King, the remaining Demonic Wolves became disorganized. They all fled when the group attacked.

Zhang Lie and Mu Heng started to sweep the battlefield, extracting the Demonic Wolves' Demonic Cores. Xiao Chen continued to stay on guard, preventing any Demons from sneak-attacking them.

"Boom!"

Just at this moment, a bright scarlet light rushed up into the sky in the

distant horizon.

A horrifying aura extended out from a distance. Zhang Lie and Mu Heng, who were sweeping the battlefield, felt a cold shiver.

Mu Heng stopped moving and looked at the red light. He muttered, “What is this? What a horrifying aura! Who is it from?”

Actually, everyone already had a guess in their hearts. However, they did not dare to be sure about it. They could not help but fix their gazes on Yun Kexin.

When Yun Kexin saw that red light, she revealed a grave expression on her previously calm face.

When she felt everyone’s gazes, she turned around and slowly said, “Your mission is already complete. If you have a Divine Flame Talisman, you can leave now. If you don’t have one, I can give you one.”

Zhang Lie and Mu Heng were stunned when they heard this. A doubtful look appeared on their faces, as they could not understand what was going on, “Senior Sister Yun, didn’t you say we have to go through the forest and meet up with the other teams?”

“That’s right, we are almost at our destination already, why are we not going there?

Yun Kexin’s unexpected words caused the two of them to not know what to do. They simply could not understand what was going on. The plan was to go out of the forest. How was it that the mission was over before they had done so?

When Xiao Chen heard Yun Kexin say that the mission was finished, he was mildly stunned as well. Then he looked at the red light rushing toward the sky from the mountain summit, and felt the aura that filled the entire space.

After a while, Xiao Chen understood the crux of the situation. A bitter smile appeared on his calm face as he looked toward the sky.

Xiao Chen slowly got up and said to Zhang Lie and Mu Heng, “Just go

out. After all, you guys have already collected ten Demon Cores each. You have already accomplished half your mission. The hundred Medial Grade Spirit Stones are not going to run away. There is still a large number of Demonic Cores. Your harvest is very significant already."

After a pause, Xiao Chen continued, "More important than the harvest was the difficult battles you experienced. Zhang Lie, after some cultivating, you should be able to reach peak Inferior Grade Martial Saint without any problems."

Then Xiao Chen turned to face Mu Heng, "Mu Heng, although your cultivation will not experience an explosive increase, I believe the increase in your strength will be higher than Zhang Lie's."

Zhang Lie thought for a long time. At this point in time, he had more or less understood what was going on. He revealed a complicated expression and said, "Ye Chen, that's not what I meant, Gao Xiang and the rest..."

Suddenly, a sharp light appeared in Xiao Chen's originally calm gaze. He said, "Experiential Trainings are always filled with dangers. Stop thinking about it. Just go!"

Mu Chen looked deeply at the calm Yun Kexin. He did not say anything as he took out the Divine Flame Talisman. After a while, he was slowly enveloped in a ball of fire, vanishing from this space.

Zhang Lie was shaken by Xiao Chen's gaze. He stopped saying anything else and took out a Divine Flame Talisman as well. Then he turned into a ball of fire and slowly vanished from the space.

After the two of them left, the atmosphere between Yun Kexin and Xiao Chen slowly turned strange. Neither of them spoke and the forest became extremely quiet.

"Rumble...!"

Suddenly, the ground started shaking. However, it was not the ground shaking, but rather the entire sub-space.

Trees toppled over one after another and countless Demonic Beasts ran out from the forest in horror. The entire forest became incredibly chaotic.

However, the atmosphere between the two of them remained incredibly silent. The surrounding chaos did not affect the two of them at all.

After a long time, Yun Kexin sighed gently, “Are you not leaving yet? If you don’t have a Divine Flame Talisman, I can give you one.”

Xiao Chen shooked his head, “No need. Can I ask you a few questions?”

There were no fluctuations on Yun Kexin’s calm face. She nodded, “I knew you would blame me. I also know what you are going to ask. I can tell you the answer.”

“That’s right, from the very start, the Elders’ Assembly had not intended for you all to complete the mission. The ones to complete the mission is Lu Chen’s team.

“The mission of our team is to distract the Blood Demon general, to cause him to send out all the Blood Demons from the palace. While we got rid of the hindrances, Lu Chen’s team can use the Aura Concealing Talisman to infiltrate the palace and focus on fighting the Blood Demon General.”

Xiao Chen said indifferently, “I have already guessed this much by myself. You misunderstand what I meant. I am not blaming you. I just want to ask you. What are the odds of Lu Chen’s team killing the Blood Demon General.

As Yun Kexin had said, Xiao Chen had already guessed most of it based on the clues he had gotten and what he had observed. To put it simply, the Elders’ Assembly used them as cannon fodder to distract the main force and create an opportunity for Lu Chen’s team.

What Zhang Lie could not understand earlier was why the Elders’ Assembly had not clarified this and simply sent them to die. Thus, when he had guessed the answer, he was feeling dissatisfied.

However, Xiao Chen was not concerned with this question. There was a very simple reason behind it: if the Elders’ Assembly had told them in advance, out of the hundred people, most of them would not have participated in the mission. No one would be silly enough to volunteer as

cannon fodder.

From the same reasoning, Xiao Chen could not blame this on Yun Kexin. At least she was not the person who had issued the mission. As a team captain, she had already done her duty.

Every time they were in a fight, Yun Kexin was on the frontlines. If there was someone injured, she did not hesitate to hand out Spirit Stones or Medicinal Pills. She had already done her best to ensure everyone's safety.

Thus, Zhang Lie's emotions were starting to get out of control, so Xiao Chen had used his strong mental strength to help him recover his calm.

The strong feed on the weak; without sufficient strength, in the eyes of the people in control, you were only a chess piece to be moved. If you were strong enough, you would naturally be given a Divine Flame Talisman to ensure your safety.

Xiao Chen did not blame anyone, or bear a grudge. This matter only allowed him to see this world more clearly.

Without sufficient strength, every step was filled with danger. Thus, he had to become strong. He had to grow stronger, and then grow even stronger. Only by doing this could he control his own fate.

Now, Xiao Chen was only concerned about whether Lu Chen and the others could kill the Blood Demon General. If they could kill him easily, then there would be no problems. He could ignore the mission given to him by Liu Tianyu and leave this place.

If their odds were bad, then he would have to go take a look. At the very least, he had to use that heaven-splitting saber strike Liu Tianyu had hidden in the Lunar Shadow Saber before he left.

Yun Kexin was mildly surprised to see Xiao Chen being so calm. She thought to herself, before saying, "They have a sixty percent of victory. Out of Lu Chen's team, there are seven people who have grasped the Blood Demon Self-Disintegration Technique. They can burn their lifeforce and temporarily increase their combat prowess.

"These seven people did not intend to come out alive in the first place.

They are the deathsworn warriors of the Divine Saber Camp. In the situation where they do not hold back, they can raise their combat prowess by ten times."

When Xiao Chen heard this, he was shocked. Liu Ruyue was among the ten people. If the seven people included her, he could not sit and watch idly.

"My apologies, I have to leave first." A silver warship flew out of Xiao Chen's right eye and he quickly leaped onto it. Before he left, he seemed to have thought of something. He said, "Actually, you don't have to blame yourself. You have already done a very good job."

After he spoke, Xiao Chen rode off on his silver warship and headed to the palace on the overhanging cliff very quickly. He was as fast as lightning, disappearing in a flash.

Yun Kexin watched as Xiao Chen left. She revealed a faint smile on her delicate face. Then she waved the Roaming Dragon Saber around gently as she spoke to herself, "Interesting... what is so urgent that he would forget about a Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon?"

Within the forest, Murong Chong saw the red light rushing into the sky. He slowly stopped and thought for a long time.

"Senior Brother Murong, Why are we not moving?" one of the team members asked in confusion.

Murong Chong did not reply. He turned around and walked to the team. He went to the front of a severely injured core disciple and slowly placed a Divine Flame Talisman on his chest.

After that, before everyone's shocked gazes, that person was enveloped in a ball of flames and vanished from the space.

After Murong Chong did this, he took out another Divine Flame Talisman and said, "Just stay here, there is no need to advance further. This is my last Divine Flame Talisman, I will pass it to you and you can decide what to do with it for yourselves."

After Murong Chong spoke, he soared into the sky. As his body pushed

against the air, he created a sonic boom as he flew quickly towards the palace in front.

"Senior Brother Murong! Don't leave!" The group called out after Murong Chong left behind the Divine Flame Talisman and flew off. They did not know what to do.

They were able to get this far and only had three deaths by relying on Murong Chong's strength. Now that he was gone, they immediately panicked.

A similar scene happened to the other teams in the forest. The core disciples leading the teams stopped when they saw the red light rushing into the sky.

However, their actions were different from Murong Chong and Yun Kexin. They simply used their Divine Flame Talisman and left the sub-space, leaving behind a group of dumbfounded core disciples.

The winds howled in Xiao Chen's ears as he stood on the bow of the warship. His hair and clothes fluttered in the wind.

Chapter 253: Fight On the Warship

There was an anxious look on Xiao Chen's face. He operated the formation markings in the warship at full force, not caring about the expenditure of Essence as he headed to the palace at full speed.

Xiao Chen was consoling himself, Elder Sister Ruyue should not know the Blood Demon Self-Disintegration Technique. Otherwise, Liu Tianyu would not have let her enter this sub-space.

After all, she is Liu Tianyu's daughter. No matter how much of a bastard he is, he will not joke around with his daughter's life.

However, another thought appeared in Xiao Chen's mind, Maybe that old man predicted I would be worried about Elder Sister Ruyue. So he purposely used such a method to make me remain in this sub-space and kill the Blood Demon General as he planned.

Given the character of that sly old fox, he might have done this. When Xiao Chen thought of this, he could not help but increase the speed of the silver warship again.

The speed of the silver warship was already approaching the speed of sound. The sharp wind blew on his face, cutting his skin like knives. Xiao Chen felt some pain, and had no choice but to use some Essence to block the wind.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

Just at that moment, there was a series of sonic booms from behind Xiao Chen. A figure caught up quickly and landed firmly on the stern.

Xiao Chen took a look and clearly saw who it was. He exclaimed in some surprise, "Murong Chong!"

Murong Chong was holding a saber in his left hand as he said mockingly, "Are you in such a rush to die?"

When Xiao Chen heard this, his expression sank. He said in a cold voice, "I have no time to argue with you. This is my warship, please get off."

Murong Chong looked like he had heard a joke, it was reflected in the expression on his face. He said, "'Please get off?' What if I don't want to?"

"Then I can only chase you off."

Murong Chong laughed coldly, "I want to see how powerful you are, to dare challenge me, who could once be considered your senior brother."

"Roaming Dragon's Nine Transformations! Clear Wind Chop!"

Xiao Chen did not continue the conversation. He simply shouted and executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art and Clear Wind Chop. Suddenly, there were nine streams of cool breezes in the air, Xiao Chen had divided into nine illusions.

"Hu chi!"

Within the cool breezes, the snow-white Lunar Shadow Saber in Xiao Chen's hand disappeared. His killing intent was hidden. Combined with the illusions, it was difficult to differentiate the real from the fakes.

Just as the saber light was about to strike Murong Chong, something strange happened. There was a cool breeze, and Murong Chong vanished right in front of Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen was not startled; he simply extended out his Spiritual Sense and he was able to see the situation two hundred meters around him clearly.

In the midst of the haziness, Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense picked up a black shadow on his lower right about a hundred meters away.

"I found you! Combine!"

The nine illusions in the air combined together and Xiao Chen's speed doubled, creating a sonic boom as he moved.

The Lunar Shadow Saber was glowing with a purple electric light, illuminating the dark red sky. The saber broke through the air and hacked at the black dot at lightning speed.

"Hu!"

The saber's blade gave off a thunderous sound when it struck his target. However, aside from the cool breeze, there were no signs of Murong Chong.

Xiao Chen frowned and thought doubtfully to himself, "What's going on? Even if he could hide himself in the cool breeze, he cannot really turn into the wind. If his location was found, he should be able to be attacked."

"Hu! Hu!" A cool breeze blew behind Xiao Chen and Murong Chong's unhurried voice could be heard, "Little Junior Brother, stop looking in the wrong place. I am here."

The voice moved together with the cool breeze. It circled around Xiao Chen then echoed in the surroundings. It was impossible to judge where the voice was coming from.

Xiao Chen revealed a cautious expression on his face. He slowly closed his eyes and returned the snow-white Lunar Shadow Saber to its scabbard.

Murong Chong has already practiced the Clear Wind Chop to Great Perfection. He had also comprehended the Clear Wind Chop's state of wind to Great Perfection. When the two fought using the Clear Wind Chop, Xiao Chen's usage of it could not be compared his.

It will be difficult to find him. Trying to find a weak point while he has not made a move yet is not the right way.

Only when he makes a move then would I have a chance to find him. At that time, I will use my strong physical body to force out a weak point.

After that, I will use the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique's relentless attacks to completely defeat him. As long as he retreats, he will not be able to dodge the successively faster moves of the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique.

A somewhat weak breeze blew across Xiao Chen's face. He could not help it, the gentle force caused his anxious expression to soften.

He is coming! Xiao Chen suddenly opened his eyes. A sharp light appeared in his eyes and there were crackling sounds coming from his bones.

“Fierce Tiger Leaving the Mountains, Dominating a Hundred Beasts!

Six thousand kilograms of force struck the empty air, hitting the cool breeze. There was an explosive sound coming from the formless wind; his fist had exploded it.

Murong Chong, who was hidden in the cool breeze, had a stunned expression and was mildly startled.

Murong Chong decisively revealed himself, giving up on his earlier method of attack. He released his hand from his saber and struck out with his palm. The wind from his palm roared like thunder, making the air tremble.

“Bang!”

The fist and palm gave off a loud explosive sound when they met, it was like the crackle of thunder. It shook their eardrums, reverberating in their eyes.

A surging shockwave spread out to the surroundings like a wave.

The two of them took five steps back at the same time. One stood on the bow and the other the stern. In this exchange of a fist and palm, they had struck to a draw.

The Qi and blood in Xiao Chen’s body were surging, his internal organs were jolted. He could felt blood coming up his throat, He did not suppress it and vomited it out.

Xiao Chen had not expected such a result. His physical body had already reached a horrifying level. A full power punch from him carried six thousand kilograms of force.

A sudden attack with his fist could kill a Superior Grade Martial Saint. However, not only Murong Chong was fine, he struck a draw with him.

The silver warship flew continuously in the sky, beneath the red full moon.

A violent wind was blowing past the both of them; their long black hair danced in the wind and their clothes fluttered noisily

Blood leaked out from the corner of Murong Chong's mouth, his complexion was somewhat pale. That palm of his had been reinforced by Essence.

Actually, Murong Chong's physical body was significantly weaker than Xiao Chen's. Thus, the internal injuries he received were more severe than Xiao Chen's.

Murong Chong slowly wiped off the blood on the corner of his lips and revealed a faint smile, "To be able to force me to withdraw my saber...you are qualified to challenge me. However, if that is all you have, it is far from enough to chase me away."

"Huh!"

Just as Murong Chong was about to continue making his move, a green leaf appeared above the silver warship.

The falling green leaf looked very insignificant, but it strangely maintained an incredulous movement speed in the wind. It was neither fast nor slow, giving one a comfortable feeling. However, it drifted more than a hundred meters in an instant.

Its speed was actually faster than Xiao Chen's silver warship.

Xiao Chen's gaze focused on the leaf, extremely suspicious of it.

Who is this? Their Martial Spirit was actually released out? Going by the strangeness of this Martial Spirit, it might be an inherited Martial Spirit.

The green leaf slowly landed in between the two of them. Then, it glowed with a white light. A person in white clothes with a calm expression appeared before them; Yun Kexin, holding the Roaming Dragon Saber.

"The both of you! At such a time you are still in the mood to compete?" Yun Kexin said indifferently without any expression on her delicate face.

It was actually Yun Kexin, Xiao Chen was mildly surprised. However, when he thought about it, he realized Yun Kexin was strong for a peak Inferior Grade Martial Saint.

If she had an inherited Martial Spirit, that would explain it. In addition, she had an indifferent attitude toward the Demonic Cores. Only a person from a clan with inherited Martial Spirits would not care about Inferior Grade Spirit Stones.

Xiao Chen said, “This is my warship. I do not welcome people who are here to pick an argument with me.”

Murong Chong ignored him and placed his saber at his side. Then he sat down at the stern and closed his eyes, recovering his energies.

Xiao Chen was very anxious about Liu Ruyue; he did not want to continue fighting with Murong Chong. He turned around and said, “Senior Sister Yun, why are here?”

Yun Kexin looked at the red light in the distance, the origin of the extending killing Qi, and the palace that loud sounds were coming from. She said, “Same as you.”

Xiao Chen found it funny. He said, “What is my purpose? You don’t even know? How can you say it is the same as mine?”

Yun Kexin glanced at Murong Chong, then at Xiao Chen. She said, “Actually, the three of us have the same purpose.”

Xiao Chen nodded slightly and did not continue to pursue the matter. He piloted the silver warship at full power and flew quickly toward the palace.

—

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Within the palace, there were seven Divine Saber Camp bladesmen who had their strength raised by the Blood Demon Self-Disintegration Technique. They were covered with a surging killing Qi. Boundless scarlet saber Qi were flying everywhere in the palace.

Every saber Qi was at least a hundred meters long, they were incredibly frightening. They contained a horrifying energy. When they struck the Blood Demon General, they would cause him to retreat. His body was covered in bleeding wounds.

After the seven of them executed the Blood Demon Self-Disintegration Technique, their combat prowess surpassed that of a Medial Grade Martial King. Adding in the other three, they had beaten the Blood Demon General to a point of helplessness.

After that, they had kept the Blood Demon General in a suppressed state, not giving him a chance to retaliate.

“Angry Azure River!” the seven people shouted, and a scarlet light covered their bodies. Seven red saber Qi merged together in the air and turned into a scarlet river, surging toward the Blood Demon General.

The Blood Demon General revealed a grave expression as he placed his palms in front of him. A round ball of blood appeared and enveloped him.

Only seeing the cool breeze, but not the saber!

A cool breeze blew in the great hall. Liu Ruyue moved very fast in the cool breeze. The saber light flashed and the blood ball condensed by the Blood Demon General cracked.

“Boom!”

The surging scarlet river entered through the crack.

A miserable shriek came from the blood ball, and it exploded in the next instant. The Blood Demon General turned into countless tiny droplets of blood and disappeared.

“Is it over?” Lu Chen asked, looking t where the Blood Demon General had vanished, an expression of uncertainty on his face.

The other people did not let down their guards. It had been hard for them to get to this point; if they were careless, they could lose everything. They could not afford to lose!

After waiting a long time, the majestic palace still did not have any activity. The great hall was completely silent. There was only the sound of people breathing.

Chapter 254: Unlimited Revival

Lu Chen pondered for a moment, then he said, “He should be dead. He is only a projection after all. After we kill the remaining Blood Demons, this space will disappear.”

When the others heard this, they nodded. The strength of the Blood Demon General was indeed horrifying. However, it was only a projection in his space; he was not even a tenth as strong as he actually was.

Just as the group was about to heave a sigh of relief, countless droplets of blood suddenly appeared in the great hall. The droplets quickly gathered at a certain spot.

All of this happened in the blink of an eye. When all the blood droplets gathered together, the figure of the Blood Demon General appeared behind a bladesman who executed the Blood Demon Self-Disintegration Technique.

“Pu ci!”

There was a terrifying, miserable shriek and a bubbling sound came from that bladesman. The Blood Demon General absorbed all his blood; he became a husk of himself.

The dark red moon in the distant sky shone a red light on the Blood Demon General, strengthening his somewhat weak body.

All this happened in the time it took for a spark to fly. Everyone was unable to react. They wore shocked expressions on their faces.

The Blood Demon General casually tossed aside the bladesman. His pale lips dripped blood as he revealed a sinister smile, “Stupid humans, am I that easy to kill?”

—

As the silver warship drew nearer to the palace, the pressure from the horrifying killing Qi grew.

Yun Kexin said, “Even though it is just a projection, the strength of this

Blood Demon General is probably the equivalent of a peak Medial Grade Martial King at the very least."

Murong Chong, who was on the stern, suddenly opened his eyes. He stood up and said, "Probably not just that. When adding in his status as a Demon, his true fighting strength is probably at Superior Grade Martial King."

Within the Great Qin Nation, a Martial Saint was an individual who had only begun the road of cultivation; they could be considered to be minor experts.

They could become a tyrant of a small place, such as Mohe City. The local powers would invite them and treat them well.

After one reached Martial Saint, every grade they advanced would bring about a qualitative change in their strength. However, it was difficult for them. For a cultivator to become a Martial Saint before they turned thirty was considered pretty good.

For one to become a true expert in the Great Qin Nation, one had to become a Martial King. After successfully becoming a Martial King, every big clan and power in the Great Qin Nation would fawn over one.

In general, the number and quality of Martial Kings each clan possessed determined their strength. Of course, the number referred to how many Martial Kings there were, and quality referred to their grade.

At the Martial King realm, not to mention a grade, even a small advantage could immediately determine a victor. This was because it was too difficult to advance once one got to this cultivation realm.

Everyone clearly knew the difference between a peak Medial Grade Martial Saint and a Superior Grade Martial Saint. It was simply the difference between heaven and earth; it would not be an exaggeration to say that the difference was ten times.

After Xiao Chen heard Murong Chong, he maintained a calm expression on his face. However, he was extremely anxious; he could only pray Liu Ruyue would be fine.

Xiao Chen finally understood why Liu Tianyu left behind such a huge power in the Lunar Shadow Saber. This was because he had long anticipated the younger generations of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion would be no match for the Blood Demon General.

Suddenly, the expression on Murong Chong's face changed. He said in a confused manner, "What's going on? The Blood Demon General's aura suddenly vanished."

Xiao Chen and Yun Kexin also felt it at the same time. The pressure from the surging aura disappeared; they could not feel it at all.

Yun Kexin was suspicious as she guessed, "Could the Blood Demon General have already died?"

When a person's aura vanished, aside from that person hiding it on purpose, it was only the result of death.

Given the Blood Demon General's style, hiding was definitely not the answer. That only left the explanation of death.

"Hu!"

Under the full moon, a red light descended, and once again, everyone felt the horrifying aura of the Blood Demon General.

Yun Kexin frowned and said, "This feeling...why does it feel like a revival after death? What exactly happened in that palace?"

The silhouette of the palace had already appeared before their vision. It did not look far away, but it would still require some time before they arrived.

Xiao Chen stayed silent as he stared at the scarlet moon above him. He had felt that something was wrong with this scarlet moon since a long time ago.

The red light that came from the scarlet moon verified Xiao Chen's guess. The red light seemed to contain the energy of life; it carried a surging energy.

Murong Chong said, "This moon seems a little strange. I am sure the

Blood Demon General indeed died on some level. However, the red light from the moon allowed him to revive."

Immortality while the moon shines? Xiao Chen frowned as he thought suspiciously.

Xiao Chen stopped thinking; at this moment, the most important thing was to arrive at the palace quickly.

Xiao Chen took out an Inferior Grade Spirit Stone and absorbed its energy. The Qi whirlpool in Xiao Chen's dantian spun quickly as he used his Essence unreservedly.

The silver warship increased its speed significantly. After ten minutes, the three of them finally arrived at the palace.

"Rumble...!" The intense sound of fighting penetrated through the palace's barrier, echoing in their ears.

"Hu chi!"

Murong Chong jumped into the air, leaving the stern of the warship and descending to the top of the palace quickly. He sent out a palm strike, and a large hole immediately appeared in the roof of the palace. Then, he jumped down the hole without hesitation.

Xiao Chen did not hesitate, either. He put the silver warship back into his right eye and entered the hole Murong Chong created with Yun Kexin.

"Bang!"

Before they landed, they saw Murong Chong turn into a cool breeze and head for the Blood Demon General. He silently left a severe wound on the Blood Demon General's body with his saber.

"Angry Azure River!"

In the great hall, the horrifying scarlet saber Qi gathered together again and formed a scarlet river. It carried a boundless aura as it rushed at the Blood Demon General.

The Angry Azure River was originally a peak Earth Ranked Martial Technique. When there were so many people executing it together, the

might of this move reached the level of an Inferior Grade Heaven Ranked Martial Technique.

"Pu ci! Pu ci!"

An intense explosion came from the great hall. The entire great hall started to shake without stopping. With a loud bang, this move killed the Blood Demon General again. Then, he turned into countless blood droplets and vanished once more.

When Liu Ruyue saw Xiao Chen, she quickly leaped over. Her pretty face revealed an anxious expression. She quickly said, "Ye Chen, why are you here? Didn't I give you a Divine Flame Talisman?"

Xiao Chen said quietly, "There is no need to worry; your father told me to come. He already anticipated that you all would not be a match for the Blood Demon General. He sealed a Martial Technique in the Lunar Shadow Saber. It can kill him."

The group killed the Blood Demon General again. However, this time, no one showed any signs of relaxing. Instead, they became even more anxious.

"Senior Brother Lu, the Blood Demon Self-Disintegration Technique effects are going to end. Everyone has already exhausted their strength. If we use the Angry Azure River again, its might will be significantly lower. If the Blood Demon General revives again, the situation would not be good."

One of the Divine Saber Camp bladesman spoke to Lu Chen anxiously.

Lu Chen had a sullen expression; he was well aware of the situation. However, this was completely out of their expectations.

They originally thought, with the tenfold increase of strength from the Blood Demon Self-Disintegration Technique and the combined Angry Azure River, they would be able to kill the projection of the Blood Demon General with the other Blood Demons gone. However, they did not expect the situation they were currently in, a situation where the Blood Demon General was undying.

When Murong Chong saw Liu Ruyue standing with Xiao Chen, a

difficult-to-trace anger flashed in his eyes. He quickly walked to Lu Chen and said, “His true body should be the red moon in the sky. There is no such thing as an unlimited revival in the world. If we continue killing him, he will die eventually.”

Lu Chen smiled bitterly and pointed to the three human husks on the ground and said, “I’m afraid before he dies, we will not be able to hold out. If he still does not die after we kill him one more time, we can only choose to retreat.”

“Pu ci! Pu ci!”

The countless blood droplets appeared in the great hall again. They quickly gathered to a spot and the Blood Demon General appeared.

However, this time, because they were more cautious, he could sneak-attack no one.

The scarlet moon shone a red light down, and the Blood Demon General’s weak body became strong again.

A cruel grin appeared on his pale face as he looked at the three new arrivals, “Another three people bringing themselves to die?”

“Kill!”

The amount of time they could maintain the Blood Demon Self-Disintegration Technique was limited. Lu Chen did not want to waste any more time. The moment the Blood Demon General appeared, he led the team to attack him.

Liu Ruyue, who was beside Xiao Chen, only told Xiao Chen to be careful before she rushed onto the battlefield, fighting the Blood Demon General with the rest.

The seven people fighting had already experienced several big battles together; they were able to coordinate perfectly. Xiao Chen, Yun Kexin, and Murong Chong were not in a good position to enter the battle. Otherwise, they might disrupt their rhythm. They could only stay by the side and watch quietly, waiting for an opportunity.

“Blood Demon Death Spear!”

The Blood Demon General shouted and condensed a ball of blood in his hand. The ball of blood elongated and turned into a long spear. It left behind a scarlet afterimage in the air as it flew quickly at the group.

The speed of the spear was very fast. In the blink of an eye, it arrived before Lu Chen. There was a glint in Lu Chen’s eyes as he swung his saber in a full circle in the air.

A spinning air current generated in front of Lu Chen. When the scarlet spear came into contact with it, it changed direction and flew to the side.

“Bang!”

The scarlet spear hit a huge stone pillar in the great hall. The stone pillar exploded and corroded.

In the next moment, there was a loud crash. The upper half of the pillar fell to the ground.

When the several-meter-tall stone pillar fell, everyone quickly dodged. The fall of the stone pillar kicked up a large amount of dust. Under such a heavy impact, the great hall shook relentlessly.

“Pu ci!”

The Blood Demon General took advantage of the moment everyone dodged. He laughed strangely and turned into a scarlet liquid, rushing at a bladesman who executed the Blood Demon Self-Disintegration Technique.

When the bladesman was stable, he felt danger from behind him. However, it was too late.

Chapter 255: Failure?

There was a crunch, and the Blood Demon General pierced through the bladesman. There were bubbling sounds as that person cried out miserably. After a while, he was just a husk that was sucked dry and tossed aside.

The Blood Demon General took human form again as he chuckled, “Human blood is always so exquisite. It leaves behind a rich aftertaste.”

Lu Chen’s expression turned cold. Several bladesmen who executed the Blood Demon Self-Disintegration Technique had already died; there were only a few left to execute the Angry Azure River. Its might would significantly diminish.

“Senior Sister Ruyue, we can’t drag this on for much longer. Quickly create an opening to execute the Angry Azure River.” Lu Chen called out in a loud voice as he hacked at the Blood Demon General.

The Blood Demon General was also aware of the might of the Angry Azure River. Hence, it kept executing the Blood Demon Death Spear, not giving them an opportunity. The long corrosive spear flew quickly at the group through the air.

Everyone had seen the might of the Blood Demon Death Spear earlier. They did not take to take head on and all dodged.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Soon, only eleven stone pillars were left standing in the great hall. A number of them had already been destroyed by the Blood Demon Death Spear. Pillar after pillar fell over, kicking up a large amount of dust. The battlefield immediately turned chaotic. Amidst the chaos, the Blood Demon General transformed into a red liquid, attacking them endlessly.

Lu Chen and the others had to dodge the falling pillars and be wary of the Blood Demon General’s sneak attacks at the same time. They did not have an opportunity to make a move on him. Their hands were already full.

Murong Chong looked up at the roof of the palace. His expression changed as he said, “It’s not good; the palace is going to collapse.

The palace, which had lost twelve of its pillars, shook unceasingly. Rocks crumbled and fell from above.

Just as Murong Chong spoke, there was a loud sound. The entire roof collapsed, and countless rocks fell.

Lu Chen shouted, “Get out, now!”

“Boom!”

The remaining people condensed boundless saber lights with their sabers and made a move, smashing the rocks falling on them.

Xiao Chen’s expression did not change. He flashed through the air and executed the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art. Everytime he punched, it contained six thousand kilograms of force, smashing the rocks to bits.

Yun Kexin turned into a lead and drifted about the dust, moving with the wind. Soon, she drifted out.

When the dust settled, the huge majestic palace had become ruins.

In the midst of the rubble, a red light exploded out. Dust kicked up again, and under the illumination of the moon, he reappeared.

The Blood Demon General’s weak voice revealed anger. He said in a cold voice, “Ignorant children. How dare you wreck my palace! No one will walk out of here today.”

“Hu!”

There was a cool breeze blowing in the battlefield; Liu Ruyue’s figure suddenly vanished in the cool breeze. In the next moment, a wound appeared on the Blood Demon General’s chest; blood sprayed everywhere.

As Liu Ruyue flashed by the Blood Demon General, he cried out in pain. He stretched his hands out to grab her, but he grabbed nothing but thin air. Instead, another wound appeared on his back.

Lu Chen quickly said, “It’s a good opportunity; prepare to attack!”

Streams of cool breeze blew around the Blood Demon General incessantly. Liu Ruyue appeared and disappeared around him, leaving wounds behind.

The Blood Demon General circulated his energies and moved around quickly, turning into flashes of red light. However, the cool breeze followed very tightly. No matter where the Blood Demon General hid, or what he turned into, saber lights left wounds on his body.

“Damn it!”

The Blood Demon General clapped his hands vigorously, creating an explosion. His body emitted a surging red light.

Under the illumination of the red light, Liu Ruyue, hidden in the cool breeze, was revealed as a red figure. The Blood Demon General gave a sinister smile as he said, “I found you. Die! Blood Demon Death Punch!”

“Lightning Evasion!”

There was a bolt of lightning, and Xiao Chen appeared before Liu Ruyue. The bones in his body cracked as he took the dragon stance with his left hand and the tiger stance with his right.

The dragon and tiger merged into him as the illusion of the dragon and tiger intertwined together.

“Crouching Tiger Hidden Dragon!”

“Bang!”

The Blood Demon General’s horrifying punch struck both Xiao Chen’s arms. The horrifying force gave off a loud sound. Cracks appeared on the ground below Xiao Chen.

There was a strong wind blowing from the cracks. The huge rocks around Xiao Chen flew up and spun.

However, Xiao Chen did not move; he continued to circulate the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art, quickly storing up energy. The dragon did not roar, and the tiger did not howl. Crouching Tiger Hidden Dragon... letting the opponent be arrogant first.

The next instant, Xiao Chen roared angrily, and his body tilted back slightly as he punched. The roars of the dragon and the howls of the tiger sounded out continuously.

Crackles of thunder could be heard in the dark red sky; the layers of clouds churned, countless strikes of lightning danced among them.

The illusion of the tiger and dragon behind Xiao Chen merged into his body. The energy the Crouching Tiger Hidden Dragon stored up was unleashed with this punch.

This was the third move of the Great Dragon Tiger Fist. Using the Crouching Tiger Hidden Dragon to store up energy and unleash it with the Dragon Hisses Tiger Roars!

The Blood Demon General did not expect Xiao Chen to withstand his Blood Demon Death Punch. Even more, he did not expect Xiao Chen to make a quick counter-attack after the Blood Demon Death Punch struck him.

Such a horrifying punch contained 7,500 kilograms of force. It struck the Blood Demon General in the chest.

After the punch struck, there was a scarlet light. A hole the size of a head appeared in the Blood Demon General's chest. On the sides of the wound, arcs of electricity flickered, stopping the wound from healing.

Xiao Chen endured the surging Qi and blood in his body. He pushed his feet off the ground and turned into a purple flash, retreating at least a hundred meters.

Liu Ruyue rushed over and asked worriedly, "Ye Chen, are you alright?!"

The might of the Blood Demon Death Punch was stronger than the Blood Demon Death Spear. Xiao Chen received this punch head on; he was definitely not as fine as he looked.

Xiao Chen swallowed a Blood Replenishing Pill and said, "I suffered some internal injuries; I still can hold on. You don't have to bother about me."

“Angry Azure River!”

A surging scarlet river gushed at the Blood Demon General, who planned to make a counter-attack on Xiao Chen, stopping him from doing so. The river surged and splashed up, containing a boundless energy.

“Damn it!” The Blood Demon General stopped and placed his hands before him. A moving scarlet ball completely enveloped his body.

Lu Chen had a sullen expression as he threw out his saber. The saber transformed into an eagle and flew at the scarlet ball. He shouted, “Break for me!”

“Dang!”

The eagle pecked the surface of the scarlet ball, and there was a flash of saber light. A tiny crack appeared on the surface of the scarlet ball.

However, before Lu Chen had time to rejoice, the surging blood immediately moved and sealed the crack.

In the next moment, the scarlet river crashed violently against the scarlet ball. The scarlet ball did not last long; under the relentless attacks from the scarlet rivers, it quickly broke.

Although the Blood Demon General’s defenses broke, the might of the scarlet river had reduced significantly. When it struck the Blood Demon General’s body, it created an intense explosion. There was a rain of blood and a red light shining.

When the red light faded away, it revealed that the Blood Demon General did not die like the previous times. There was a pool of blood moving on the ground, trying to reform the body.

“Peerless Lunar Shadow!”

Murong Chong decisively made a move and drew his saber. The two crescent moons on his saber crisscrossed. The two crescent moons spun and eventually turned into a scarlet moon behind Murong Chong.

Two scarlet moons strangely appeared in the sky. Under the full moon, a red light lit on Murong Chong’s saber.

Murong Chong sent out an arclight with his saber, shaped like a scarlet crescent moon, at the Blood Demon General.

“Eagle Flock Gathers!”

Lu Chen stretched out his hand, and the saber flew back. At the same time, countless eagles formed by his aura flew over, filling the air.

He waved his saber, and all the eagles in the sky quickly gathered and merged into a single eagle glowing with a golden light.

The eagle spread its wings and cried out. It tore through the air and created shockwaves as it rushed at the blood on the ground.

“Bang! Bang!”

The eagle and crescent moon struck the blood together and exploded. A huge, deep pit appeared in the ground; countless cracks extended out everywhere.

The aura of the Blood Demon General disappeared from their perception again. Lu Chen withdrew his saber and sheathed it.

When Lu Chen saw the remaining bladesmen turn into dry corpses as a result of the Blood Demon Self-Disintegration Technique’s effect ending, his expression turned frosty.

“Shua!”

He took out a Divine Flame Talisman at threw it to Liu Ruyue. Then he took out another one, intending to leave this place.

Liu Ruyue stretched her hand out to catch the Divine Flame Talisman. Then she said, “Lu Chen, the Blood Demon General is definitely not dead yet.”

Lu Chen said indifferently, “I know. However, we are out of cards to play. The First Elder, Jiang Chi, has already informed the Royal Clan’s Imperial Dragon Legion. This is as far as we go.”

After he spoke, the Divine Flame Talisman started burning, and he turned into a ball of fire, disappearing slowly from everyone’s sight.

—

Heaven Viewing Platform, Heavenly Saber Pavilion, Lingyun Mountain Range:

The Elders' Assembly's people anxiously waited for the results.

"Hu!"

A ball of fire appeared before everyone's eyes. When the fire completed burned out, Lu Chen appeared, wearing a frosty expression.

When they saw Lu Chen's expression, the Elders' Assembly's hearts sank, and a dark look appeared on their faces.

The Second Elder carried a hopeful attitude as he asked, "Lu Chen, how did the mission go?"

Lu Chen shook his head, "Failed. The Blood Demon General should be severely injured. The seal breaking should be delayed."

"Failed?" the people at the side asked in disbelief. "How could this be? Although the strength of the Blood Demon General is immense and is the equivalent of a Medial Grade Martial Sage, he is only a projection in that sub-space.

"His strength should be lowered to the equivalent of Martial King. In addition, there are the other disciples to help you distract the remaining Blood Demons."

"Relying on the tenfold increase of strength by executing the Blood Demon Self-Disintegration Technique, combined with Angry Azure River, is equivalent to an Inferior Grade Heaven Ranked Martial Technique; there should be no problems."

Le Chen explained, "It is not that simple. Within that space, there is a strange scarlet moon in the sky. Every time we kill the Blood Demon General, the scarlet moon revives the Blood Demon General.

"After the third time, the disciples executing the Blood Demon Self-Disintegration Technique burned up their lifeforce. I had no other choice but to retreat."

Chapter 256: Ying Yue'S Arrival

When the crowd heard this, they looked at each other in dismay. They did not expect this Blood Demon General to be so difficult to deal with. They did not understand the scarlet moon, either.

When they peered through the Reincarnation Well, the Elders Assembly knew there was a scarlet moon in the space. However, they paid no attention to it. They did not expect their defeat to result from that.

The Second Elder muttered, "That scarlet moon should be the energy core of the entire sub-space. I believe the Blood Demon General is intending to use that to break the seal. Now that the scarlet moon has been used so many times, it will definitely delay the breaking of the seal for at least a fortnight.

The Third Elder continued, "Half a month...The elites of the Imperial Dragon Legion should arrive by then. When combined with the strength of our Heavenly Saber Pavilion, we should be able to resolve this situation."

The Imperial Dragon Legion was the strongest army of the Great Qin Nation's Royal Clan. Their commander was Nangong Lie, the strongest of the ten Martial Monarchs. The lowest cultivation realm found in the legion was peak Superior Grade Martial Saint.

There was more than two thousand peak Martial Kings in the legion. Combined with their ten ancient warships, they could kill a regular Martial Sage easily.

Furthermore, they were frequently in the north, fighting the barbarians who were indirectly ruled by the Demonic World Abyss. They battled frequently and their combat prowess was always maintained at a peak state.

The words 'Imperial Dragon' also had another meaning: to protect the emperor. This legion consisted of many peak experts of the Great Qing Nation; they could be said to be the force supporting the Great Qing Nation.

[TL notes: Chinese words tend to have many meanings. To figure out which meaning it is, the context has to be taken into consideration. Just like the word for 'imperial' here also means 'protect', the 'dragon' can also refer to the 'emperor'. The symbol of the emperor is traditionally a dragon.]

The First Elder shook his head and smiled bitterly, "This bunch of people has a really big appetite. They wanted a tenth of our Spirit Mine's profit every year before they were willing to help."

Lu Chen's face sank. He said in astonishment, "That is simply daylight robbery. If the spatial crack in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion opens, half of Xihe Province will be affected. Are they not afraid of that?"

The Second Elder advised him, "They initially asked for twenty percent. It is because of that reason that they lowered it to a tenth. Furthermore, they still have the option of making a move after the Heavenly Saber Pavilion gets destroyed."

Jiang Chi muttered, "The weak are not qualified to speak conditions. The Royal Clan is just waiting for the Heavenly Saber Pavilion to be destroyed. If it was not for the fact they were afraid of perishing together with us, they would not even agree to help."

At this moment, everyone noticed the silhouette of a completely golden warship appearing in the distance. The warship soon stopped outside the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

When Jiang Chi raised his head and took a look, he saw a fluttering black flag on the warship. The word 'Ying' (贏) was written on the flag.

"Take my command token and open the barrier, let them fly in." Jiang Chi passed his command token to an elder behind him.

That elder nodded and leaped into the air. Then, he flew silently into the distance. This was the ability of a Martial King; they could fly in the air unaided and without causing any sonic booms.

After a while, the golden warship flew quickly over to them.

It was only when the golden warship arrived above their heads that

everyone could see how huge it was. It covered the sky and cast a huge shadow; it was like it was a huge moving fortress.

"Hu!"

A petite golden figure jumped down from the bow of the ship. She was dressed in golden Battle Armor. Under the light of the sun, it gave off off a golden glow.

The sunlight casted a layer of golden light on her face. Combined with her aura, she was like a female war god, valiant and formidable.

Everyone present managed to guess who she was. There were looks of astonishment on their faces, as they had not expected this person to come.

A person from the royal clan that could cause the Elders' Assembly to feel astonished...aside from the Great Qin Nation's Princess Ying Yue, there was no other.

"Keng qiang!"

Ying Yue landed firmly on the ground. When she landed, the Battle Armor she was wearing gave off a melodious metallic sound.

Amidst this pleasing sound, a killing Qi extended out. This was not done on purpose.

Instead, this aura had already merged with the person who gave off this sound. There was no need to release it just for people to feel it.

"Greetings to Princess Ying Yue!"

Although the Heavenly Saber Pavilion elders were very strong, in front of the princess with the highest prestige in the Royal Clan, they had to put on a respectful appearance.

A faint smile was revealed on Ying Yue's exceptionally gorgeous face as she said, "Seniors, there is no need to stand on ceremony."

Jiang Chi asked puzzledly, "It is not the appointed time yet. How come the Imperial Dragon Legion is here so early?"

Ying Yue smiled, "I have some personal matters in the Heavenly Saber

Pavilion. So I borrowed the warship to come here in advance. This will not affect your deal with the Imperial Dragon Legion. Of course, if needed to, they can enter into battle at any time."

Princess Ying Yue had some personal matters in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion?

Jiang Chi and the other elders exchanged looks. They were puzzled; they could not remember a time when they had dealings with Princess Ying Yue.

However, Jing Chi was a sly old fox, after all, and did not inquire about it. He said, "Never mind, since they are here, they can start making their preparations. Our people have failed,; it seems like we will require the Imperial Dragon Legion to make a move this time."

There was a slight change to Ying Yue's expression. She said, "That's fine as well; we can deal with both matters together."

Just at this moment, there was a formless fluctuation in the air. Aside from Jiang Chi, no one else felt it. The fluctuation was headed for Jiang Chi.

Jiang Chi's expression changed and he quickly closed his eyes, as though he was pondering something. It seemed like someone was communicating with him.

When Ying Yue saw the situation, she stopped signaling for the troops to disembark from the warship. Then, she unconsciously glanced in the direction of Qingyun Peak.

After a long time, Jiang Chi opened his eyes. There was now a smile that was not present on his face earlier. He said, "Your Highness, there has been a change in the situation. How about touring around the Heavenly Saber Pavilion first? Taking a look at the Lingyun Mountain Range's scenery?"

Everyone looked at each other; they did not know what happened for Jiang Chi to suddenly change his words.

Ying Yue was slightly surprised. She answered, "Anything is fine!"

“That is good. Lu Chen, you are in charge of taking care of Her Highness,” Jiang Chi said lightheartedly; it was clear that he was in a good mood.

—

Within the Sub-Space, on top of the Rubble of the Palace on the Overhanging Cliff:

Xiao Chen, Yun Kexin, Murong Chong, and Liu Ruyue were all standing in different corners. None of them had any intention of leaving.

Liu Ruyue looked at the Divine Flame Talisman in her hand. Then, she threw it at Murong Chong.

“Pu ci!”

A saber light flashed, Murong Chong had hacked the Divine Flame Talisman into two halves. Liu Ruyue was so furious that she could not speak properly, “You...!”

Murong Chong withdrew his saber. There was no expression on his handsome face as he said indifferently, “Is this the first day you met me? I never leave a path of escape for myself.”

Liu Ruyue calmed down and a peaceful expression returned to her face. She turned to Xiao Chen and asked, “Are you not leaving?”

Xiao Chen replied, “I promised your father that the Blood Demon General must die.”

Yun Kexin, who had been silent all the while, suddenly spoke, “Did you all realize that every time the Blood Demon General revives, it takes longer than before?”

When they heard Yun Kexin, it was like a light went off in their heads. This seemed to be true!. The first time they killed the Blood Demon General, he only took five minutes to revive.

The second time, he had taken ten minutes. This was now the third time. Twenty minutes had passed, and the Blood Demon General had not revived yet.

If it were not for the experience of the first two times, they would have thought the Blood Demon General was thoroughly killed and left.

Murong Chong said, “I told you earlier, it is impossible for the Blood Demon General to revive without limit. It does not conform to the rules of the world. Every form of energy will eventually be exhausted.”

Yun Kexin nodded and continued, “Furthermore, every time he revived, there was a period of time when he was weak. Only after the red light from the moon shone on him could he recover his peak strength.

“If we attack at that time, we will be able to kill him easily.”

That was indeed so. When everyone thought about it carefully, the scarlet moon would always shine a red light down after the Blood Demon General revived.

Liu Ruyue shook her head and said, “That’s not possible, the time period is too short. If we were to attack quickly, the might of our attacks would decrease. It would not be a threat to him.”

Yun Kexin eyed Xiao Chen and said, “Ye Chen, there’s a way.”

A strange look appeared in Murong Chong’s eyes; he did not believe it. It was not possible for him to strike out with Martial Techniques using that much strength on such short notice.

He did not believe that Xiao Chen, who was weaker than him, could do it, either.

“He can do it? Stop joking!” Murong Chong snorted coldly.

“Hu chi! Hu Chi!”

Countless blood droplets started appeared above the rubble and gathered towards a single point rapidly.

Everyone’s expression changed; they knew this was the prelude to the Blood Demon General’s revival. Hence, they quickly stopped talking.

Xiao Chen remained silent. A fierce flame was burning incessantly in his right eye, turning into an ocean of fire.

The Blood Demon General's weak form appeared again. The red light from the moon descended down like a lightning-quick silk belt.

The Blood Demon General revealed a sinister expression on his pale face. He laughed as he said, "Just the four of you left? How unfortunate, that brat has escaped. As long as I'm under this moon, I am an immortal existence. Sorry to disappoint you again...ah!"

Before he finished speaking, just as the red light was about to land on his head, Xiao Chen already prepared Purple Thunder True Fire and turned it into a purple arrow, stabbing it into the Blood Demon General's heart.

"Bang!"

The electric light radiated out. The body the Blood Demon General had just condensed exploded into countless blood droplets before the red light could land.

"Zi zi!"

The tiny droplets raining all over the air and ground exploded into nothingness. The just-revived Blood Demon General was killed again.

Liu Ruyue and Murong Chong revealed shocked gazes, especially the latter. There was a flame in his eyes, a gaze of complete disbelief.

Although Liu Ruyue was astonished, she was happy for Xiao Chen when she saw his strength. She joyfully said, "Ye Chen, this must be a Martial Technique you grasped after becoming a Martial Saint. If I did not know about it beforehand, I would not be able to dodge such a move, either."

Xiao Chen's move used the Origin Flames of the Purple Thunder True Fire. Its full-powered strike was several times faster than the speed of sound.

Chapter 257: Final Battle

Underneath the Martial King realm, if one did not practice a special Movement Technique and was not expecting it, no one would be able to dodge it. What Liu Ruyue had said was not false at all.

“En! After becoming a Martial Saint, my state of thunder advanced further. After that, I comprehended this move. However, the Essence expenditure is huge. If I do not care about the consequences, I can execute this three more times at most,” Xiao Chen said honestly to Liu Ruyue.

Murong Chong was relentlessly simulating the odds in his mind of him being able to dodge if he were within a hundred meters.

The answer he got was quite startling; he only got a fifty percent chance of dodging. This move was able to kill the weak Blood Demon General in an instant. Given the might of this move, if it landed on him, he would die without a doubt.

That is to say, Xiao Chen had a fifty percent chance of killing Murong Chong within a hundred meters.

Murong Chong thought to himself, “I have to advance my state of wind. Otherwise, I do not have much chance of dodging this move.

This time, the Blood Demon General took nearly an hour to revive. However, the result was the same as earlier.

Before the red light shone down, Xiao Chen’s Purple Thunder True Fire blasted him into countless blood droplets again.

This happened another two times. The revival time of the Blood Demon General was longer each time. However, he was instantly killed by Xiao Chen before the red light could shine down on him.

Xiao Chen, who had used the Purple Thunder True Fire repeatedly, was completely drained of color; he was now incredibly pale. Liu Ruyue handed him an Inferior Grade Spirit Stone.

However, Xiao Chen had already recently used too many Spirit Stones. Regardless of the big fight in the forest or when piloting the silver

warship, he had used too many. Xiao Chen's Essence did not recover as fast as it had before.

His body had already generated a resistance to Inferior Grade Spirit Stones. Inferior Grade Spirit Stones used to be able to replenish all of his Essence instantly. Now, it was incredibly slow, almost having no effect.

Liu Ruyue asked worriedly, "Are you fine? If you can't hold on, you can use the Divine Flame Talisman to leave first."

Xiao Chen shook his head and tossed aside the Inferior Grade Spirit Stone in his hand. Then, he swallowed a Qi Returning Pill. He said, "It's not a problem. The Martial Technique in the saber does not require Essence to use. I have to wait until he shows his true form before I make a move."

You only have one chance... Liu Tianyu's words echoed in Xiao Chen's mind. Hence, he did not dare to make his move too early.

This time, the Blood Demon General was taking frustratingly long to revive. After four hours, there was still no activity on the palace's rubble.

However, everyone did not let down their guard. Everyone knew that the Blood Demon General was not dead. Furthermore, Xiao Chen could not use the Divine Flame Talisman again. Hence, they did not dare to be careless.

"Rumble!"

Suddenly the entire sub-space started shaking for no apparent reason. To everyone's astonishment, the scarlet full moon in the sky grew bigger and bigger; it was getting closer.

"The moon is falling!" The four of them exclaimed in reaction to it.

Without any hesitation, Xiao Chen sent out the silver warship in his right eye and jumped onto it. The others followed closely behind him.

"Bang!"

Xiao Chen did not manage to fly far when a horrifying shockwave smashed into them. The silver warship was like a small boat on a huge

wave, bobbing up and down.

With a thought from Xiao Chen, the silver warship started to become bigger. Eventually, it became a huge ship that was more than two hundred meters long and twenty meters wide before it stabilized.

At the same time, everyone saw the scene below them clearly. The instant the moon fell, the overhanging cliff was blasted apart, falling into the abyss.

However, that 'moon' was not actually a moon. It was a huge lump of meat with blood flowing around it.

Aside from the layers of blood around the scarlet-colored meat, there were many tentacles on its surface. They were all waving around, giving anyone who saw it the chills.

"Pu! Pu!"

The huge slab of meat started to squirm about continuously. After a while, it turned into a scarlet human-shaped monster more than two hundred meters tall.

A horrifying aura extended out from the monster. The entire space was filled with a bloody stench. All of them felt a huge pressure.

Yun Kexin said in a trembling voice, "Is this the true body of the Blood Demon General in this sub-space? The aura he gives off is almost like that of a peak Martial Monarch."

"Ti da! Ti da!"

Blood dripped down continuously from the body of the Blood Demon General. As he looked at the silver warship, he said angrily, "I will kill you all. The ceremony I prepared for twenty years has been ruined by you ants."

"Hu!"

When Xiao Chen saw the full form of the Blood Demon General, he did not feel afraid. Instead, he had a calm expression. He pushed his feet off the warship and leaped into the air.

“Ye Chen! What are you doing?!” Yun Kexin and Liu Ruyue both exclaimed.

When the Blood Demon General saw Xiao Chen leaping towards him, his bloody face revealed a sinister smile, “How reckless. After forcing out my true body, no one in this space can kill me!”

After the Blood Demon General spoke, he raised his right hand, extending out his huge fingers. It was like a huge mountain swatting at Xiao Chen.

Suddenly a bright light lit up in Xiao Chen’s calm eyes. As the blood came nearer, the Lunar Shadow Saber was tossed into the air as he said coldly, “Die!”

The snow-white Lunar Shadow Saber immediately left Xiao Chen’s hands. It created a multi-colored light as it flashed in the air. It was so fast it made people wonder if they were hallucinating.

“Pu ci!”

The Blood Demon General’s huge body split in half down the middle. The mountain-like hand stopped and hovered one meter above Xiao Chen’s head.

There was no heaven shaking sound or exquisite lights. The Blood Demon General’s huge body was simply chopped silently in half. Then, it scattered like ashes and turned into a scarlet light, not leaving anything behind after that.

The night sky behind the Blood Demon General was like a black curtain with a long gash in it. It revealed emptiness that was darker than the night sky.

“Hu Chi!”

A bright light moved quickly from the boundless void; the Lunar Shadow Saber flew back into Xiao Chen’s hands.

In the next moment, cracks appeared non-stop in the dark red space. This was a sign that the space was collapsing. The Blood Demon General

had died for good this time, and he would not revive again.

Of course, his real body in the Demonic World would not die, and would only lose some strength.

Xiao Chen turned around and returned to the silver warship. When he landed on the bow, he could not help but stagger. Liu Ruyue quickly went and supported him.

The amount of mental strength that the earlier saber strike exhausted was more than he had imagined. He seemed like he was close to collapsing.

"Liu Ruyue said, "Why are you so rash? After breaking the Blood Demon General's ceremony, even if we did not kill him, our mission was completed."

Xiao Chen did his best to focus. He smiled and said, "I am fine, don't worry. This is not my strength. This was bestowed by your father. It just made me mentally exhausted."

After Murong Chong heard Xiao Chen's explanation, he heaved a sigh of relief. If that saber strike was Xiao Chen's own strength, then that would be too horrifying.

Murong Chong estimated that almost no one in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion would be able to block that saber strike. The pure force of the saber strike was almost at the limit of what humans could achieve—it could even tear apart space.

"Pu ci! Pu ci!"

More and more cracks appeared in the space, they were spreading like cracks in glass. Before everyone could react, they discovered that their bodies had become like pieces of mirrors.

The entire space broke apart, and everyone's consciousness went temporarily blank. When they regained consciousness, their bodies had already returned back to the Reincarnation Well.

Xiao Chen and all the other core disciples left in the sub-space all

returned to the side of the Reincarnation Well.

When everyone saw their surroundings, their faces lit up with wild joy. They thought they were going to die; they did not expect to be able to survive.

The four old men guarding the Reincarnation Well revealed relieved expressions on their withered faces. Only the one leading them did not show any expression of joy. He said, “I wondered if we would be so lucky twenty years later.”

Not long after they came out, someone arrived to bring them back. Then, he summoned the Heavenly Wind Vulture to bring everyone back to the Heaven Viewing Platform quickly.

Xiao Chen sat cross-legged on the Heaven Viewing Platform and circulated his Purple Thunder Divine Incantation quickly. After experiencing battle after battle without resting, his mind and body were tired.

After two hours, when the Heavenly Wind Vulture was flying over Qingyun Peak, Xiao Chen opened his eyes and slowly stood up. He had already recovered some of his spirit.

Xiao Chen took out twenty Demon Cores from the Universe Ring and handed them to Liu Ruyue. He said, “Please help me turn in the mission. I have something I need to ask your father.”

Liu Ruyue received the Demon Cores and nodded gently.

Murong Chong watched as Xiao Chen jumped down from the Heavenly Wind Vulture. A smile appeared on his handsome face as he said to Liu Ruyue, “I did not expect you to accept such a disciple. However, I will defeat him miserably. I will show you that aside from me, no one can revitalize Qingyun Peak.”

A strong wind blew, causing some of Liu Ruyue’s hair to dance in the wind. Her charming face had a hurt look on it. She said, “I never intended for him to revitalize Qingyun Peak. He does not belong in Qingyun Peak, nor the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. He will be leaving someday.”

Murong Chong was mildly stunned. Then, he followed up, “In that case, before he leaves, I will give him an unforgettable experience.”

A look of anger flashed in Liu Ruyue’s face. She said, “Murong Chong! Don’t go too far!”

Murong Chong smiled gently, “Worry about yourself first. On the fifteenth of the next month, I will formally make an application to the Elders Assembly for the position of Qingyun Peak’s Peak Master. Hopefully, you can advance to Martial King before that.”

After Murong Chong spoke, he jumped off the Heavenly Wind Vulture without looking back. He gave off a piercing sonic boom and flew into the distance.

—

Up on Qingyun Peak’s summit, Xiao Chen landed firmly in front of Liu Tianyu. Like before, he was seated cross-legged on a rock, like an old man past his prime.

However, Xiao Chen did not dare to underestimate this person. He had a faint feeling in his heart that if he could leave the rock he was sitting on, he would be able to crush the entire Qingyun Peak with one hand; no one in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion would be his match.

Liu Tianyu looked at Xiao Chen and smiled gently, “What are you doing, rushing here instead claiming your rewards?”

Chapter 258: Battle Sage Origin'S Strength Character Formula

Xiao Chen organized his thoughts before saying, "I just wanted to know...that final saber strike, was that something you gave me or something the Lunar Shadow Saber has been storing up on its own?"

The strength of that final saber strike had reached a very horrifying level. All along, Xiao Chen did not think it was a strength belonging to the Lunar Shadow Saber. Instead, he believed it was Liu Tianyu who had used some secret methods to store it in the Lunar Shadow Saber.

However, when he finally unleashed that saber strike, the energy from it felt incomparably familiar. It felt like a part of his body, not something bestowed by someone else.

Liu Tianyu said indifferently, "I told you long ago; this is the strength of the Lunar Shadow Saber. It is just that you are currently unable to grasp hold of it."

Xiao Chen was suspicious. He asked, "Why?"

Liu Tianyu replied, "In the end, your Lunar Shadow Saber is the Thunder Emperor's Thunder Wood Sword. Although it looks different now, it still contains the Battle Sage Origin.

"The Battle Sage Origin was divided into six pieces. Each piece contains a Secret Technique. As of now, you already obtained two pieces: the Changing Character Formula, and the Strength Character Formula."

"The Thunder Emperor has personally passed down the Changing Character Formula to you. Hence, you have already grasped a small portion of it. However, there is no one guiding you in the Strength Character Formula, so there is no way for you to grasp it."

Xiao Chen pondered for a moment, and then said, "Are you saying that horrifying saber strike was a result of the Battle Sage Origin's Strength Character Formula?"

“That is correct!”

Xiao Chen asked in confusion, “When did I obtain the Strength Character Formula? Why do I not know about it?”

Liu Tianyu spread his hands out and smiled bitterly, “Even you yourself do not know, how would I know?”

The words of this old sly fox always omit half the details. There will be no results even if I keep asking him. I might as well wait for Ao Jiao to awaken. I can ask her about it then.

Xiao Chen thought very hard. He was pretty sure Liu Tianyu knew the answer, but was not willing to tell him. However, he could not do anything about that.

Thinking of this, Xiao Chen felt there was no point in him staying here. Hanging out with this person was too dangerous. So, he turned around and started to head down.

“Don’t you wish to know where the third broken piece containing the Battle Sage Origin is? This broken saber was personally sundered by the Thunder Emperor in the past. If it were not for the fact the Heavenly Saber Pavilion has a Divine Weapon to protect it, it would have been taken away by him. Don’t you desire it?” Liu Tianyu’s voice came unhurriedly from behind Xiao Chen; he had spoken an enticing manner.

Xiao Chen could not be bothered with him, he simply jumped off the cliff. As he did so, he retorted, “Desire your sister!”

[TL note: Desire your sister: This is one way of cursing in Chinese, not necessarily using desire, but one word then ending with a female member of the family. The Chinese seem to love using family members in their curses. I choose to translate this literally here rather than give an English equivalent because it needs to be literal for the next paragraph to make sense.]

“Desire my sister? Why do you desire my sister? She died long ago.” When he heard Xiao Chen’s reply, his face was full of doubt; he could not understand why Xiao Chen had rejected him.

Xiao Chen did indeed want to know where the broken saber containing the third piece of Battle Sage Origin was. But at this moment, even if you beat him to death, he would not be willing to have any further dealings with Liu Tianyu.

There had never been a good ending when he received a benefit from Liu Tianyu. Although Xiao Chen managed to come back from the sub-space unscathed, he had completely exhausted his Essence and spirit in the process.

Without spending a week to rest and nourish himself, he would not be able to recover back to his peak state.

Thus, when Liu Tianyu tried to entice him again, he could not help but curse out.

—

The wind blew by Xiao Chen's ear as he used the Gravity Spell and flew back to his courtyard quickly.

Without sufficient Essence, Xiao Chen did not dare to move at his full speed. After flying for an hour, he slowly landed in the middle of his courtyard.

When Xiao Chen returned to his bedroom, he did his best to resist the urge to fall on his bed to sleep. Instead, he sat cross-legged on his bed and slowly circulated the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation and entered into a cultivating state.

"Pu ta!"

Xiao Bai came out of the Spirit Blood Jade and jumped through the window. Xiao Chen could feel where it was going so he did not bother about it. There had been other people in the sub-space, so he did not dare to let it out there.

Now that they were at Qingyun Peak, he let it go out to have some fun. After all, there was no danger.

The purple Qi whirlpool slowly spun in his dantian. The pure lightning-

attributed Spiritual Energy in the air poured into Xiao Chen's body rapidly.

After he advanced to Martial Saint, Xiao Chen had discovered that when he cultivated, he would absorb lightning-attributed Spiritual Energy unless he consciously choose to absorb other Spiritual Energy attributes.

This caused Xiao Chen some headache. With the pure lightning attributed Spiritual Energy, the might of the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique would naturally be greater.

However, there would be a barrier when he practiced other Martial Techniques, like the Lingyun Saber Technique. The state of thunder was difficult to merge with the state of mountain. This made it difficult for his state of mountian to improve.

What surprised him was that the state of thunder and the state of cloud were very compatible with one another. This resulted in the state of cloud of his Lingyun Saber Technique constantly improving.

This was both a good thing and bad thing. The increase of a state was something that was frequently sought, but hard to obtain. However, the Lingyun Saber Technique sought a balance of the clouds and the mountain. If his state of clouds advanced too quickly, it would result in a loss of balance in the future.

At that time, not only would the Lingyun Saber Technique not have any improvements, its might would even decrease when Xiao Chen executed it.

As Xiao Chen cultivated, he thought about this problem. If this keeps going on and I can't find a method to resolve this, I can only find a purely lightning attributed Saber Technique.

However, a regular Earth Ranked Saber Technique could no longer catch Xiao Chen's eyes. It had to be a Superior Grade Earth Ranked Martial Technique, at the least.

The last time I was in the library, I did not discover any pure lightning-attributed Saber Technique. There was only a dual-attributed Wind and Thunder Saber Technique. It seems that I have to find an opportunity to

go down the mountain.

—

Time slowly ticked by, drops of crystalline purple liquid were quickly dripping down from the purple Qi whirlpool. Xiao Chen's dried up Essence slowly filled up.

"Dang! Dang!"

Xiao Chen heard footsteps coming from outside his courtyard. Accompanying the footsteps was a strong aura.

An expert!

Xiao Chen quickly stopped circulating his Essence and a purple light flashed in his eyes. His Spiritual Sense quickly flew out like an arrow, and he saw the arriving person's face clearly.

How could it be her? When Xiao Chen saw that person's appearance, he was incredibly shocked. He did not have much time to think as he quickly got up and walked outside. This person was currently quickly heading for his bedroom.

"Ga zhi!"

The doors open and Ying Yue appeared at the door wearing a suit of golden women's armor. There was a faint smile on her beautiful face as she looked at Xiao Chen.

When Ying Yue opened her mouth, her voice was resounding and yet melodious. "It's been a long time. I did not expect for the insignificant Martial Master from back then to advance to Martial Saint already."

When Xiao Chen saw Ying Yue's face again, there was a ripple in his heart. This woman was too beautiful; the phrase 'femme fatale' was a perfect word to describe her.

The most important thing was that Xiao Chen remembered he had once done something very disrespectful to her appearance.

Furthermore, Ying Yue could not have come to look for him for no reason. If it was because of that, it would be troublesome.

Although he was somewhat panicking in his heart, Xiao Chen's expression was incredibly calm. After all, he was very confident in his Shapeshifting Spell.

Xiao Chen smiled and said, "I don't think I know you?"

Ying Yue glanced at Xiao Chen without saying anything. Then, she turned around and headed for the courtyard. Xiao Chen quickly followed her carefully.

After Ying Yue sat down at the stone table, she smiled faintly, "Are you still pretending even now? Should I call you Xiao Chen or Ye Chen? Which do you prefer?"

Ying Yue's tone was extremely ordinary; it could even be said to be somewhat intimate. However, to someone else, there was an indescribable might. This was the ruler's aura of someone born in the Royal Clan. No matter how they covered it up, they would leak it unconsciously.

It seemed Ying Yue knew everything. That seemed about right, too. With the power at her disposal, everything in the entire Great Qin Nation was under her control.

If Ying Yue needed to investigate someone, even if they changed their appearance,, she would be able to discover them if she put in some effort; it was just a matter of time. After all, it was very normal to slip up unknowingly.

Xiao Chen sat across from Ying Yue and said, "Since you know already, I shall not hide it anymore. Just speak, why are you looking for me? If it is about the Guiyi Marquis, I have nothing to say."

Ying Yue took out a female sculpture made of wood. The girl was wearing golden armor; her pretty face was in high spirits. The exquisite workmanship of the sculpture made it look like a real person, like it was a miniature Ying Yue.

Xiao Chen panicked even more in his heart. He did not expect it to actually be the thing he feared. Ying Yue really came because of this matter. However, if it was just this sculpture, Xiao Chen would not be

afraid.

“Very exquisite sculpture, it looks uncannily like a real person. I wonder who carved it. Hey, it seems to look exactly like you.” Xiao Chen started to critique this sculpture as though it was none of his business.

Ying Yue picked it up and fiddled around with it gently. She smiled as she said, “I also want to know who carved it. Everyone in the Imperial Capital’s upper society has them. Everyone seems to have one. It cost me a hundred Spirit Stones for one.

“I really did not expect this to be so valuable, to be worth this much. If I’m lacking in money in the future, I can go look for this sculpture for help.”

It was actually so expensive! One hundred Inferior Grade Spirit Stones. Damn it, seems like I was still taken advantage of by that damn fatty, Xiao Chen’s expression changed slightly as he cursed Jin Dabao in his heart.

“What’s wrong with you? Your complexion seems off,” Ying Yue smiled gently.

Xiao Chen covered it up and laughed out, “Nothing, just feeling a little depressed.

“Pa!”

Suddenly, Ying Yue smashed her palm on the stone table. Her horrifying aura was released. When this aura and her voice merged together, Xiao Chen was startled despite himself.

“How long are you going to pretend? To think you are still not admitting to it.” Ying Yue’s complexion suddenly changed and she took out another wooden sculpture.

The face of this wooden sculpture was the same as the earlier wooden sculpture. However, there were fewer clothes on it; it only had a thin bra on.

However, this was not the key part. The key part was that the protruding areas on its chest had already been worn down. A perfect sculpture had

been turned into something like this.

Xiao Chen could no longer sit still. He felt like crying in his heart, as he had truly overestimated the fatty's morals.

Even after Jin Dabao begged Xiao Chen for a long time, Xiao Chen was not willing to carve this for him. However, as he was lacking in Essence Light Arrows, he had no other choice but to carve one for him.

Chapter 259: That Sculpture...

Xiao Chen had not expected that the fatty's vulgar personality would stay the same as before, it seems like bad habits are hard to change.

Xiao Chen quickly explained, "Alright, I admit to carving this sculpture. However, this was all Jin Dabao's idea. It is not related to me. He has some dirt on me, so I was forced to do this. You have to believe me."

My apologies, Brother Dabao. I can only blame you at this crucial moment, Xiao Chen thought to himself.

Ying Yue smiled without speaking as she took out a purple crystal ball. Xiao Chen's eyes lit up, he knew that this was a special tool that could store a person's voice. However, why was Ying Yue taking it out?

"Your Highness, listen to me. All of this was Xiao Chen's idea. It is not related to me. He has some dirt on me, so I was forced to do this. You have to believe me!"

Jin Badao's unforgettable voice that was filled with his unique characteristics could be heard from the purple crystal ball.

When Xiao Chen heard this he was stunned. He had not expected for the fatty to be so shameless and betray him immediately.

Ying Yue smiled and said, "Do you still have anything to say?"

Seems like Jin Badao had confessed everything. Even if Xiao Chen did not wish to admit to it, he had no other choice. However, Xiao Chen's expression slowly calmed down instead.

He was thinking very quickly in his mind. If Ying Yue was truly angry, she would not have wasted so much time speaking with him. Given her character, she would have made a move on him already.

Seems like Ying Yue remembered that Xiao Chen had saved her life once before so she was not really angry.

Thinking of all this, Xiao Chen sat down again. "Yue Ying, oh wait, no, it should be Princess Ying Yue now. What do you want? Just say it."

Ying Yue was stunned, she had not expected for Xiao Chen to remain so calm after she brought out proof. Such an attitude made her slightly disappointed. She smiled and said, “What do you think I can do to you?”

Xiao Chen’s chest tightened, Ying Yue’s tone seemed to indicate that she was somewhat angry and helpless.

Seeing Xiao Chen keeping quiet, the smile on Ying Yue’s face was withdrawn. She said seriously, “As for the matter of the sculpture, you are punished by carving one for me every month. Furthermore, each sculpture has to be different. If you can do this, we shall call this quits.

“There is still another matter. Feng Feixue had recommended you for the Imperial Dragon Legion. Back then, my answer to her was I will decide after we meet. Now, I am making a formal decision. Inheritor of the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit, Xiao Chen, will you join the Imperial Dragon Legion after leaving the Heavenly Saber Pavilion?

Xiao Chen was mildly startled when his status as the inheritor of the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit was revealed. However, when he thought about it, Ying Yue and Feng Feixue knew each other so he did not feel any fear.

Xiao Chen calmed himself down and asked, “I would like to ask, why did Feng Feixue recommend for me to join your Imperial Dragon Legion?”

Given the Feng Clan’s strength and that Feng Feixue spent a lot of time in the Imperial Capital, there is nothing strange about her knowing Ying Yue. However, why did she recommend me to the Imperial Dragon Legion?

If it was a normal person, even if they did not join the Imperial Dragon Legion, they would be wild with joy at Ying Yue’s invitation.

The Imperial Dragon Legion was the Great Qin Nation’s strongest force. After one joined, they would receive a cultivating environment better than that of the three great sects.

Furthermore, they would be able to gain status and position in the royal courts. To most cultivators, this was a good place to be. It could even be

said to be the best place for cultivators in the Great Qin Nation.

However, Xiao Chen could not understand something. How was he related to Feng Feixue? Why did she help him repeatedly so many times? Furthermore, it was unconditional help without expecting anything in return.

Ying Yue thought for a while before she said, “Firstly, you have almost offended all the noble clans in the Great Qin nation. It would be difficult, even for Feng Feixue, to restore your identity as Xiao Chen. However, after you join the Imperial Dragon Legion and gained the protection of the royal courts, naturally, no one would dare to make things difficult for you.”

“Secondly, there are specialized Martial Techniques and Cultivation Techniques for the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit in the royal courts. If you join us, I can immediately give them to you.”

“Thirdly, this is the simplest reason, the royal court had access to the most resources. The amount they invest in the Imperial Dragon Legion is virtually unlimited. The cultivation environment is even better than the three great sects.

“Feng Feixue’s intention is not for you to rush your decision. Whether or not you reject me, you can tell me after you leave the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.”

After Xiao Chen heard that, there was a smile on his face. Feng Feixue had really thought of everything. There was truly no reason for him to reject. However, he would not agree to it.

The Tianwu Continent was broad and vast. Xiao Chen never had the intentions of limiting himself to the Great Qin Nation. Since he came to this world, he had to do his best to pursue the limits of cultivation.

Even if Xiao Chen did not reach the same heights as the Tianwu Emperor and leave his mark on history, he wanted to at least reach the cultivation realm of the Thunder Emperor, to be able to move around the continent unrivaled.

Although joining the Imperial Dragon Legion could allow him to raise

his cultivation in a short amount of time, it would be difficult for Xiao Chen to leave in the future.

It might be possible for Xiao Chen to be stuck in the Great Qin Nation forever. For those people who were simply aimed to become Martial Monarchs or Martial Kings, there would naturally be no problems.

However, to Xiao Chen, it would be a big problem.

Xiao Chen shook his head and said, “I’m sorry, I’m afraid I cannot accept this offer. Will you help me tell Feng Feixue that I appreciate her kind intentions?”

Ying Yue was somewhat surprised. She asked, “Why? The Azure Dragon Martial Spirit’s Martial Techniques are extremely strong. For you, it would be like adding wings to a tiger. Are you planning to use the name Ye Chen forever?”[TL note: Adding wings to a tiger: Means making a strong person even stronger.]

Xiao Chen smiled and said, “Since the Martial Technique manuals are copies, there would definitely be more than one copy. There would be an opportunity to obtain them in the future. Furthermore, without someone to provide guidance, it would be extremely difficult for me to comprehend it on my own.

“As for my identity...of course, I will not stay as Ye Chen forever. Back then, I had said I would come back and kill my way to those noble clan’s doorsteps two years later. I will make them regret their decisions.”

Xiao Chen’s tone was extremely calm, these were not bold or visionary words. However, the look of determination in his eyes caused one to believe in him without any doubts.

Ying Yue revealed a pondering expression. After a while, she laughed gently and said, “Have you ever thought of why Feng Feixue wants you to go to the Imperial Capital?”

Regardless of the initial Heavenly Qin School or the Imperial Dragon Legion, Feng Feixue’s main purpose was to get him to the Imperial Capital. After Ying Yue’s reminder, Xiao Chen remembered this.

If I have something I need your help with in the future, I hope you will do your best to help me. Xiao Chen remembered Feng Feixue's words as he was leaving Mohe City.

Could there be something in this world that Feng Feixue was unable to accomplish? After he had left for such a long time, he had a better and more objective understanding of the Feng Clan's strength.

The Feng Yu Merchant Association was much stronger than he had imagined. Their business was scattered all over the Tianwu Continent. They were pretty much involved in all the businesses that were profitable.

All the great sects and powers within the Great Qin Nation had connections with the Feng Clan or had some business transactions with them.

The thing that truly resulted in no one underestimating the Feng Clan was that they almost had a monopoly on the trading channels of Spirit Stones in the Great Qin Nation.

All the Spirit Stones produced by the Spirit Mines of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, Misty Sword Sect, Night Spirit Palace, and even the royal court had to go through the Feng Clan's trading channels in order for them to gain the biggest profits.

Even such a huge power like the Heaven Saber Pavilion, which had an inheritance of ten thousand years, did not dare to offend them. Could there be something that was too difficult for Feng Feixue?

Xiao Chen collected his thoughts and replied, "I have a debt of gratitude to Feng Feixue. If she needs my help, all she has to do is ask. As long as it is within my capabilities, regardless of where I am or what urgent matters I have, I will come the moment she calls. She just has to call me."

Ying Yue smiled faintly and said, "That is just as well. Since she did not tell you about it, I can't really say too much. Just remember what you said today. Also, don't forget to carve a sculpture for me every month. I'll take my leave first."

"Wait a while!" When Xiao Chen saw that Ying Yue was about to leave,

he remembered something. So he called out to stop her.

Ying Yue turned around and said, “Is there something else? Did you change your mind?”

Xiao Chen took out a Flowing Light Flower petal from the Universe Ring and handed it to Ying Yue. “When you return to the Imperial Capital, please help me to pass this to my Cousin Yulan."

At a single glance, Ying Yue could tell that this Flowing Light Flower was not an ordinary Flowing Light Flower. It should be an Immortal Grade Flowing Light Flower. She did not expect Xiao Chen to simply pass something like that to her.

Ying Yue raised her hand and a strong suction force appeared. The Flowing Light Flower immediately flew into her hands.

She placed the golden petal under her nose and sniffed it gently. She said, “It is indeed an Immortal Grade Flowing Light Flower. Are you not afraid of me taking it for myself?”

Xiao Chen smiled and said, “Given your comprehension abilities, the Flowing Light Flower would not be very useful for you. Furthermore, you are the princess, you will not do such a despicable thing.”

Ying Yue closed her hands and the Flowing Light Flower immediately disappeared. A mischievous smile appeared on her exquisite face. “That might not be so.”

Xiao Chen laughed without replying. After Ying Yue spoke, she did not stay and left immediately. He could tell that she was in a rush.

It had been a year since they met. Back then, he was an insignificant Martial Master. Now, he was an Inferior Grade Martial Saint but he was still unable to see through her strength.

I wonder how she cultivates? Our ages are similar but our cultivation realm is so different.

Ying Yue’s arrival reminded Xiao Chen of something. This caused him to forgo any thoughts of continuing to cultivate.

The sky was already dark and the moon hung high in the night sky. The faint moonlight shone a gentle light on Xiao Chen's courtyard.

Xiao Chen took out a flask of wine and a wine cup from his Universe Ring. Then he poured himself a cup and looked at the round moon as he pondered.

Xiao Chen had unknowingly left Mohe City for a year already. During this year, he had experienced a lot of things.

When he had just left, because he was shining too brightly, he had offended the noble clans of the Nanling Province and the Dongming Province in the Ancient Remnants.

After that, more things had happened. When he made his move at the Flying Snow Manor, he had already made complete enemies of these noble clans.

Even Feng Feixue would find it hard to mediate. However, Feng Feixue did not blame Xiao Chen for any of this. She even took the initiative to take care of the Xiao Clan in Mohe City, not letting the noble clans make things difficult for the Xiao Chen.

Now when Xiao Chen thought back, he had indeed forgotten to consider the consequences of his actions. He had never considered how his actions would affect the Xiao Clan.

Chapter 260: State of Mountain

However, since he had already done it, he should not feel any regrets over it. While one is young, they should shine. Otherwise, when they grew older and their cultivation speed slows down, they would lose any chance they had to shine.

If a cultivator was afraid of everything and was cautious or overthought everything they did, they would one day lose their drive.

"Hu Chi!"

Just as Xiao Chen poured out a drink for himself, a white figure appeared before him. It was Xiao Bai, who had gone out and now returned.

When Xiao Bai smelled the fragrance of wine, it immediately leaped onto the stone table. Then, it looked at Xiao Chen with watery pitiful eyes.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and took out another wine cup. After he filled it, he placed it by Xiao Bai. Xiao Bai immediately started drinking elatedly.

After Xiao Chen took a sip, he rubbed Xiao Bai's head. He said with some regret in his voice, "Aside from the saber in my hand, you are the only one that can accompany me from the start to the end."

The sounds of footsteps came from outside again. Xiao Chen was very familiar with the rhythm of these footsteps. Without have to use his Spiritual Sense, he knew it was Liu Suifeng.

Indeed, after a short time, Liu Suifeng appeared before Xiao Chen.

When Xiao Chen felt Liu Suifeng's aura, his eyes lit up. He smiled and said, "Congratulations, when did you make the breakthrough to Martial Saint?"

Liu Suifeng had broken through the day before. When he heard Xiao Chen congratulating him, his face was filled with joy. He said, "I just broke through not long ago. This is thanks to your Flowing Light Flower, it has significantly raised my comprehension abilities. The bottleneck which I had been stuck at is finally over."

That was how bottlenecks were. Sometimes, even after thinking long and hard, trying all sorts of methods, one might not be able to break through. It could last for a year, two years, or sometimes even forever.

However, all it needed was a small crack and the bottleneck would be broken. Xiao Chen's Flowing Light Flower was the crack that helped Liu Suifeng to break through this bottleneck.

Liu Suifeng took out a stack of bright Medial Grade Spirit Stones. Then he looked at them enviously as he said, "My Sis asked me to bring these to you. There are two hundred Medial Grade Spirit Stones, do count them to make sure."

Xiao Chen put away all the Spirit Stones with a 'shua' without really counting them. Then, he said, "That's right, where is your sis? Why is she not here?"

Liu Suifeng seemed to suddenly remember something as he said, "I nearly forgot. Sis is in closed-door training. She asked me to tell you that she will not be able to operate the Ancient Absolute Saber Formation for you during this period of time. She said you should spend some time cultivating and consolidate your cultivation."

Xiao Chen frowned slightly; he felt it was strange that she entered closed-door training when there was nothing going on. "This is not a problem. Do you know why is she in closed-door training?"

Xiao Chen had already spent a long time in the Ancient Absolute Saber Formation, and he had already touched the surface of Listening to the Sword and Communicating With It. He was only short of an opportunity before he could barely comprehend it.

In the short term, there was no problem with not going to the Listening to the Sword and Communicating With It. Xiao Chen was actually more concerned about Liu Ruyue; why did she enter closed-door training?

Liu Suifeng shook his head and said, "I'm not sure; there seems to be something bothering her, but I'm not in a good position to ask her about it. If there is nothing else, I shall take my leave first."

Xiao Chen urged him to stay, “Why don’t you sit down and have some wine before you go?”

Liu Suifeng was about to agree when he saw Xiao Bai casting a meaningful glance at him. He immediately changed his mind, saying, “It's fine, it's fine. I have some urgent things to do so I have to leave first.”

—

Lingyun Mountain Range, Near a Desolate Waterfall in The Back Mountains:

The gushing waterfall fell from a high place relentlessly and noisily. Gray clouds churned in the sky above, the indistinct sound of thunder crackled unceasingly.

Xiao Chen stood at the river which the waterfall fell into. He drew the Lunar Shadow Saber from its scabbard. There was a flash of saber light and thunder crackled unceasingly in the sky.

Suddenly, boundless clouds appeared in Xiao Chen’s surroundings. Resplendent lightning lit up inside the clouds, causing the layers to separate.

At the same time, it seemed to have caused a loud roar of thunder. The gushing river rippled together with the sound of thunder.

“Everlasting Startling Cloud!”

The instant all the clouds scattered, the snow-white Lunar Shadow Saber emitted a fine thread of saber Qi. The saber Qi vanished after a flash, as if it were merely an illusion.

Xiao Chen swung his saber up and shouted, “Explode!”

With a ‘shua’ the fine saber Qi that had originally disappeared suddenly exploded in the air. The purple saber Qi was surrounded in a boundless electric light as it expanded out in the air like it was a wall of water.

“Pi li pa la!”

There was an electric light flickering on the water screen. At the end of it, the gushing waterfall looked like it had been hacked in half. The electric

light on the screen did not fade even after a long time.

The waterfall that gushed down with several thousand kilograms of force was stopped by the horrifying electrical energy; it was simply suspended in the air, like it was frozen in time.

Xiao Chen withdrew his saber and returned it to the scabbard. He looked at the purple electricity in the air that had not faded and said, “Everlasting Startling Cloud...after the state of thunder is added, its might has increased by at least twenty percent.”

Although the might of the Everlasting Startling Cloud was increased significantly, Xiao Chen did not show any expressions of joy.

It had been half a month since he had returned from the sub-space. During this half month, Xiao Chen had been digesting everything he learned in the sub-space.

The high-intensity battles in those two days could be said to be the most intense battles he ever been through, be it physically or mentally.

They were continuous and never-ending, there were limitless Demonic Beasts appearing unpredictably, and also Demons who were hiding in shadows and sneak-attacking them. This resulted in them being on high alert at all times.

Those two days of experiential training resulted in an improvement that was better than a month of regular experiential training.

After half a month, Xiao Chen had already absorbed all his gains. The experience of this experiential training resulted in his cultivation as an Inferior Grade Martial Saint stabilizing; he would be able to push himself to peak Inferior Grade Martial Saint at any time.

His comprehension of the state of thunder had also reached an even higher level. When he executed an attack, he was able to display the might of thunder.

With the aid of the state of thunder, the state of clouds in the Lingyun Saber Technique experienced an increase in might. However, he was unable to advance the state of mountain.

This resulted in him being unable to comprehend the last move of the Lingyun Saber Technique. As it was, even the seventeenth move, Twisting Road Around Peak, was starting to show signs of instability.

Hence, even though the might of the Everlasting Startling Cloud had a significant increase, Xiao Chen was unable to feel happy about it.

The electricity in the air started to slowly fade away, the gushing waterfall started to flow again. The sound of the waterfall crashing onto the river could be heard once more.

Xiao Chen said, “It seems like I really do have to search for a lightning-Attributed Saber Technique. The rank of the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique is too low in the end. It is no longer suitable for me anymore. Furthermore, it is too straightforward, there is no way to make changes in battle.”

After the mission in the sub-space was over, he could choose a Spirit Weapon, Battle Armor, or Martial Technique; Xiao Chen had chosen a Martial Technique.

During these days, Xiao Chen went to all the libraries in every peak to take a look when he had the time. In the end, he left feeling disappointed.

There were exceedingly few pure lightning-attributed Martial Techniques. Even if there were any, their rank were too low and could not catch Xiao Chen’s eyes. Since there were none in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, he could only leave the mountain to search.

However, before he left, he had to do something first. He had lent the Heaven Ranked Roaming Dragon Saber to Yun Kexin in the past. However, he did not know why, but she had not returned it yet.

Originally, he wanted to go over a week ago to ask about it. After all, Xiao Chen had not reached the point where he could casually hand out Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapons.

However, that time was a crucial period for his cultivation. Furthermore, given Yun Kexin’s character, she would not refuse to pay back a debt she owed. Hence, he had let it drag out to today.

Xiao Chen left the Qingyun Peak and asked around where Yun Kexin stayed in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. After that, he took his time and went over with a peaceful expression.

Even though it had been half a month, Xiao Chen was not worried that Yun Kexin would misappropriate the Roaming Dragon Saber for herself. His only guess was that she had an urgent need for the Roaming Dragon Saber, so she had borrowed it to use temporarily.

Sometimes, the aura of a person would reveal the character of a person. The aura Yun Kexin gave off was calm and tranquil; it was impossible for her to do something so despicable.

Furthermore, Xiao Chen had been in contact with this aura for a period of time, and was sure that it was not faked.

"You are saying Yun Kexin already left half a month ago?"

When Xiao Chen reached Yun Kexin's abode, he did not see her. He only saw a maid that was tidying the place up. After he asked for Yun Kexin, he obtained such an answer.

Half a month ago...that would be when we just got out of the sub-space, Xiao Chen thought to himself. What exactly happened for her to leave so urgently?

"Are you Qingyun Peak's Young Master Ye?" the maid asked when she noticed the identity token hanging at Xiao Chen's waist.

Xiao Chen nodded and said, "That's right, I am Qingyun Peak's Ye Chen. This is my identity token."

The maid smiled and took out a note. "Then you are the one. Before Miss Yun left, she left behind a note. She said to hand over the note if someone from Qingyun Peak came to look for her.

"It has been half a month, but you did not come. I almost forgot about it."

Xiao Chen received the note and slowly opened it. Then, he read it in his heart, Brother Ye, something urgent happened at home and I need to

borrow your Roaming Dragon Saber.

This issue happened suddenly and I was unable to ask you personally, I hope you will forgive me for that. There are some Spirit Stones under the bed; consider them as payment for borrowing your Heaven Ranked Weapon. I will thank you again when we meet in the future. I am very sorry for this.

Xiao Chen smiled gently and burned away the note in his hand. It was indeed as he had guessed. Yun Kexin had pressing matters to deal with and had to borrow the Roaming Dragon Saber.

Xiao Chen look at the maid and smiled, “Did you forget that there is something Miss Yun wanted you to pass to me?”

The somewhat confused maid thought for a while before saying, “Yes, yes, I remember now. There are some boxes under the bed. They are quite heavy, I do not know what they are. The Young Miss instructed me to not open them. I had forgotten about them after this time.”

The maid led Xiao Chen to Yun Kexin’s bedroom and tried to pull out the boxes. However, after using all her strength, she was unable to move them at all.

Xiao Chen quickly stopped her and pulled out the boxes himself. However, he did not open the boxes. He extended out his Spiritual Sense and discovered tons of Inferior Grade Spirit Stones. When he did a rough count, there were at least five thousand.

Yun Kexin is really generous. There are five thousand Inferior Spirit Stones and yet she just casually placed them under her bed. Is she not afraid of someone stealing them?

So many Spirit Stones was a stroke of unexpected fortune. After Xiao Chen stored all of them in his Universe Ring, he left.

Chapter 261: Auction

Late at night, Liu Suifeng rushed over as Xiao Chen cultivated in his courtyard. Xiao Chen had no other choice but to stop cultivating and meet him.

During the last half a month, Liu Suifeng had been improving every day. He was now filled with enthusiasm.

Xiao Chen smiled and said, “It is so late already, why are you looking for me?”

Liu Suifeng was not in a rush to answer this question. He looked around first and when he discovered that Xiao Bai was not around, he heaved a sigh of relief. He then smiled and said, “A huge auction is happening soon in the capital city of Xihe Province, Xihe City. It is specially conducted by Linlang Pavilion for cultivators. There will be many good things there.

“Coincidentally, I am lacking a good Spirit Weapon. I am hoping to go there to try my luck. I wanted to ask if you wanted to come with me.”

Linlang Pavilion’s auction…Xiao Chen was interested. He had originally intended to go down the mountain and search for a high ranked pure lightning attributed Martial Technique.

Coincidentally, Linlang Pavilion was conducting a big auction. This might save him a significant amount of effort. Xiao Chen asked with interest, “How big is the auction going to be? What rank of items can we expect?”

Seeing that Xiao Chen was interested, Liu Suifeng quickly introduced, “It is on a very large scale. It is Linlang Pavilion’s once-a-decade huge scale auction. They only accepted Spirit Stones for transactions. Its standard is similar to the once-a-year large scale auctions in the Imperial Capital.”

Once-a-decade auction…with Linlang Pavilion’s strength, they should not have any difficulty collecting some high ranked Martial Techniques. I can go and take a look.

Thinking of this, Xiao Chen agreed without hesitation.

Liu Suifeng smiled and said, “Then it is settled. If you are lacking in Spirit Stones, you can tell me. I can look for my second uncle to loan you some.”

Lacking in Spirit Stones? Xiao Chen calmly shook his head. He smiled and replied, “There is no need, I’ve got enough Spirit Stones.”

Xiao Chen had obtained five thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones in the underground world and he had not used them yet. When these Medial Grade Spirit Stones were exchanged for Inferior Grade Spirit Stones, he would be able to obtain five hundred thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones.

Furthermore, there was the two hundred Medial Grade Spirit Stones rewarded for the mission from half a month ago and also the five thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones he obtained today.

If Xiao Chen included all the Demonic Cores that could be exchanged for Inferior Grade Spirit Stones in his Universe Rings, it might be possible for him to have more Spirit Stones than the fallen Qingyun Peak had stored.

With so many Spirit Stones, there would be more than enough to purchase a pure lightning attributed Superior Grade Earth Ranked Martial Technique. Hence, there was no need to worry.

Liu Suifeng said, “That’s good, I’ll come get you tomorrow morning.”

—

The next morning, Xiao Chen met up with Liu Suifeng as promised. Xihe City was 25,000 kilometers away from the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. It was quite far away, naturally, the two of them would not be able to walk there.

They went to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion’s Spirit Beast Hall and each paid Spirit Stones to rent two Dragon Blood Horse that could travel 1,500 kilometers a day. After that, they did not waste any more time to go down the mountain.

—

Not long after the two of them left, Biyun Peak's Song Qianhe headed for Song Que's room joyfully. He smiled as he opened the door, "Father, you told me to send people to keep an eye on Ye Chen. He has just left the mountain."

Song Que, who was seated on the bed while cultivating with his eyes closed, suddenly opened his eyes. There was a flash of a malicious look in his gaze as he coldly said, "Is this true? Where are they going to? What are they doing? How long will they be out for? Tell me the details."

Song Qianhe quickly said, "I have asked around in the Spirit Beast Hall, they are going to Xihe City to participate in the once-a-decade auction. With the Dragon Blood Horse, they are likely to take about one month to make a return trip."

"I finally found the opportunity...there are people protecting you in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion so I have no way to kill you while you are here. However, now that you've left the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, let's see who can protect you now. How reckless."

Song Que got up and laughed sinisterly, "The once-a-decade auction... coincidentally, I have some old friends from the past going as well. I can ask them to give me a hand too."

—

The Dragon Blood Horse could travel 1,500 kilometers in the day. If they rushed through the night, there should be no problems traveling 2,500 kilometers. However, regardless of man or horse, it would be impossible for them to travel all day and all night.

Along the way, they might run into some danger so the both of them had to maintain their peak state. On average, the most the pair could travel was only two thousand kilometers per day.

—

Three days later, Xiao Chen and Liu Suifeng stopped at a huge savanna.

Liu Suifeng introduced, "This savanna is called the Devil Savanna. The entire area of the savanna is about the size of three Lingyun Mountain

Ranges. There are countless Spirit Beasts in the grass and there are at least a hundred groups of bandits on horses. This is the most dangerous stage of our journey."

Xiao Chen dismounted and said, "In that case, we should rest for a while before rushing on our way. We should start our journey while it was still early."

Soon, the two of them arrived at a clearing. They started to set up camp. They had been eating and sleeping outdoors along the way, so they were very familiar with setting up camp. Not long later, two small tents were pitched.

They took out some dry rations and water. After eating, they started to rest where they were.

The night slowly went by. After discussing, the two of them decided that Xiao Chen will stand guard tonight and Liu Suifeng would rest.

"Au Wu!"

Xiao Chen started a campfire and sat in front of it. The howls of Spirit Beasts in the distance could be heard unceasingly. The light from the fire shone on Xiao Chen's face, flickering continuously. He had an extremely calm expression.

Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense was shaped like a halo as it spread out in waves after waves. The scenery of the surrounding thousand meters was shown in his mind.

"There is a group of late Rank 4 Demonic Beasts in the northwest direction. They number about two hundred. The Wolf King is already almost a Rank 5 Demonic Beast.

There is also a Rank 5 Spirit Beast, Lightning Ox, in the northeast direction. It should be the strongest Demonic Beast in our vicinity. Then in the south, there are three Demonic Blood Lion."

Xiao Chen slowly got up and glanced toward the northeast. He laughed indifferently, "Looks like the two of us are really popular. To think that so many Spirit Beasts are targeting us. We shall start with you then."

“Lightning Evasion!”

A bolt of lightning tore through the dark night sky. When the lightning landed, Xiao Chen appeared beside the Lightning Ox.

The Lightning Ox was a lightning attributed Spirit Beast, it was very sensitive to electricity. When Xiao Chen appeared, a bolt of lightning as thick as an arm was fired at him from the tips of the Lightning Ox’s horns.

Xiao Chen said coldly, “This is like the insignificant light of stars trying to compete with the moon or the sun. How reckless!”

The clouds in the sky started to rub against each other. Before Xiao Chen made his move, the might of the state of thunder had already started to form.

“Ka ca!”

The Lunar Shadow Saber was drawn out with lightning speed. There was a loud explosion that disrupted the quiet savanna. As Xiao Chen drew his saber, a bolt of lightning as thick as an elephant’s leg fell from the sky.

The lightning merged with the saber. The bolt of lightning fired from the Lightning Ox was like a baby compared to it and was instantly swallowed up.

There were no changes to the might of the saber as he hacked the huge body of the Lightning Ox violently.

“Pu ci!”

The horrifying electric saber light hacked the Lightning Ox into half with a ‘shua’ sound. Electricity lingered on the wounds and the fragrance of roast beef wafted out into the savanna.

When the remaining Spirit Beasts saw that Xiao Chen had dealt with the strongest Spirit Beast there with one move, they immediately fled in all directions.

Xiao Chen did not bother with them. After he extracted the Lightning Ox’s Spirit Core, he returned to the campsite. He saw that the fire was going out, so he added some more firewood.

“What’s going on?” Liu Suifeng asked as he came out of the tent. He had been startled awake by the crackle of thunder.

Xiao Chen smiled and said, “Nothing much, I just scared off some Spirit Beasts. Go and sleep!”

Liu Suifeng nodded and returned to his tent. He was feeling quite confident in Xiao Chen’s strength. As long as he did not meet the peak existences in the Devil Savanna, he would be able to move around unhindered.

—

Beyond a thousand meters, on a small hill that Xiao Chen’s Spiritual Sense could not reach, there were two bandits with large sabers riding on larges horses. They had seen what had just happened.

One of the bandits said in shock, “How strong! He was able to kill the Rank 5 Spirit Beast Lightning Ox in one move. First Leader, should we still make a move?”

There was a long scar on the face of the person addressed as First Leader. He was tall and stout; his appearance extremely ferocious.

He laughed cruelly, “The stronger they are, the better the things on them. They are just two people. Our group has more than two hundred people. Since when have we been afraid of anyone in this savanna?”

Another bandit continued, “They should be going to participate in the auction in Xihe City. I recently heard from brothers in other groups that they have robbed quite a few similar parties.

“Their harvests were extremely huge. Every time they did it, they were able to get several tens of thousands of Inferior Grade Spirit Stones. However, these two people seem to be Heavenly Saber Pavilion core disciples. If we attacked them, we might incur the wrath of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.”

The First Leader laughed loudly, “Why should we be afraid? After we kill them and bury the corpses, who would know we did it? Even if we fail, we can simply go into hiding.

“By then, the revenge of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion would fall on the other groups. That would help us to kill off some of our competitors.”

When another bandit heard this, he laughed, “First Leader is truly wise. This way, we won’t be at a disadvantage either way.”

The First Leader said coldly, “Gather the brothers, we make a move at noon tomorrow.”

—

When the sky became bright, Xiao Chen and Liu Suifeng mounted their Dragon Blood Horse and continued on their way.

Not long after, Xiao Chen suddenly pulled on the reins and stopped. Liu Suifeng quickly stopped as well and asked cautiously, “Is there a problem?”

Xiao Chen nodded, “We have been marked by a group of bandits. They have about two hundred people. The weakest of them is a Martial Grand Master. They have more than ten Martial Saints, the strongest of them is a Superior Grade Martial Saint.”

“What should we do?!” When Liu Suifeng heard that there were so many people, he could not help but worry.

Xiao Chen said indifferently, “We kill the leader first. Once we kill off the strongest person, the rest of them would not be a threat.”

“Rumble...!”

Indeed it was as Xiao Chen had said. Soon, about two hundred bandits arrived before the two of them.

The person leading them was the First Leader from yesterday. When he saw the two of them, a sinister smile appeared on his horrible-looking face. He did not bother speaking any nonsense and simply roared out and rushed over.

Xiao Chen slapped his palm on the horse's back and flew up into the air. Immediately, countless hidden weapons and arrows were fired at him.

“Azure Dragon Tail Whip!” Xiao Chen shouted and turned into a purple

arc, like a flood dragon moving in the air. This caused the arrows flying at him to all fall to the ground.

At the end of the arc, Xiao Chen instantly appeared before the First Leader. The Lunar Shadow Saber was drawn with a ‘huang dang’ sound. A horrifying electric light that carried the might of thunder hacked at the First Leader’s head.

Chapter 262: Unfortunate Bandits

All this happened within the time it took to blink a few times. The First Leader could not react at all. By the time he had realized it, the Lunar Shadow Saber was already near his head.

The First Leader was startled and quickly drew his cavalry saber to block it, protecting his head.

“Bang!”

The hurried move was not able to block Xiao Chen’s lightning-fast strike. Hence, the First Leader was knocked off the horse with a loud bang.

The First Leader crashed into several bandits before landing heavily on the ground. His right arm went numb and fear filled his heart.

The First Leader got up and shouted, “This opponent is not easy to deal with, kill this brat first before we do anything else.”

The other Martial Saint bandits quickly gave up on chasing Liu Suifeng and headed for Xiao Chen. As for Liu Suifeng, he was sending out saber Qi everywhere. By relying on his advantage of having a higher cultivation realm, the group of bandits were temporarily unable to get near to him.

Within a short period of time, there should not be any danger.

Xiao Chen landed and a Martial Saint bandit immediately came rushing over. The bandit ferociously attacked in the direction of Xiao Chen’s head.

Cultivators who use huge weapons tend to have a very straightforward fighting style. Hence, the might of their Martial Techniques are extremely huge. The strength of their full power strikes is rather impressive.

Xiao Chen swung his saber up, meeting the attack from the bandit, blocking it from moving any further. Regardless of how much force was put in, it was unable to advance any further.

“Pu ci! Pu ci!”

The other bandits fired saber Qi and sword Qi at Xiao Chen continuously. Xiao Chen simply smiled and applied some force with his

right hand.

The bandit using the cavalry saber immediately felt a strong force, resulting in the saber in his hand to be sent flying and him stumbling a few steps back.

“Spinning Mountain Destroys Clouds!”

Xiao Chen shouted and the image of a mountain merged into the Lunar Shadow Saber. A strong wind blew in front of him, causing all the saber Qi and Sword Qi flying at him to all scatter.

“Lonely Peak's Fatal Blow!”

Xiao Chen quickly took a step forward and he hacked at a cultivator using a cudgel. A lone peak appeared above him and the saber carried a huge force as it hacked the bandit into half.

“Roaming Dragon’s Nine Transformations! Clear Wind Chop!”

Xiao Chen’s aura was bright like a rainbow as it soared. Suddenly, nine cool breezes appeared. In each of the cool breezes, there was a figure hiding within it.

“Pu ci! Pu ci!”

Only seeing the cool breeze and not the saber. The nine figures were illusory, completely void of killing intent. Even the saber lights could not be seen; it was impossible to dodge.

Nine spurts of blood immediately appeared in the air, filling the sky. Huge wounds appeared on the chests of nine bandits.

The First Leader, who had already rushed to within a hundred meters of Xiao Chen, saw what happened and knew that the situation was bad. He quickly stopped and shouted, “Hold him back!”

After he said that, he immediately turned around and fled. Immediately, some fearless bandits rushed at Xiao Chen, blocking him.

“Seeking death!”

Xiao Chen shouted coldly and the snow-white Lunar Shadow Saber lit up

with an electric light, leaving behind a purple arc in its wake. Electricity flickered on the arc, giving off a non-stop 'zi zi' sound.

This was the second move of the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique—Arclight Chop.

The surrounding bandits were only Martial Grand Masters. Their bodies were immediately chopped in half by the arclight. The electricity lingered on their wounds, burning it black.

Immediately after that, no one dared to get near Xiao Chen. While all of this happened, the First Leader leaped onto a horse and had already dashed over about a thousand meters away.

Xiao Chen took out the Soul Slayer Bow and an Essence Light Arrow from the Universe Ring. Then he nocked the arrow, drew it back, and released!

"Chi!"

A piercing sonic boom came from the air. The Essence Light Arrow became like a meteor and caught up with the fleeing First Leader instantly, piercing through his chest.

After the Essence Light Arrow killed the First Leader, it continued flying for several hundred meters before it slowed down and landed.

Seeing their leader die, the remaining bandits all lost their confidence. They did not wish to continue a pointless battle, so they scattered and fled.

The two of them casually killed a few bandits but did not chase after them. Xiao Chen headed for the First Leader's body as Liu Suifeng stayed where he was and searched the bodies of the Martial Saint bandits.

Since long ago, Xiao Chen had felt that the Soul Slayer Bow had unlimited potential. Back in the past, he was already able to kill the Jiang Clan's First Elder with one arrow.

Now that his physical strength had reached six thousand kilograms of force, the might of the Soul Slayer Bow would definitely experience a significant increase. However, Xiao Chen was still surprised at it being

able to kill a Superior Grade Martial Saint that was not on guard.

It seems like the might of the Soul Slayer Bow is not just limited to this. It is unknown what kind of might it would display when attacking cultivators who trained their body to the sage level.

Perhaps it might even be able to shoot down the stars in the sky.

Carrying such thoughts, Xiao Chen slowly made his way to the First Leader's body. Then he removed the First Leader's Spatial Ring and poured out several tens of thousands of Inferior Grade Spirit Stones.

Xiao Chen was greatly startled; he had not expected the business of banditry to be so lucrative. No wonder there were so many bandits in the Devil Savanna.

Xiao Chen smiled and placed away all of the Inferior Grade Spirit Stones. Then, he started to search for other things. There were some trashy Spirit Weapons and Martial Technique manuals that were useless. Even so, Xiao Chen simply tossed them into the Universe Ring.

Suddenly, a map gleaming with a spiritual light appeared in Xiao Chen's vision. He picked it up and took a closer look.

There were mountains and rivers on the map, and there was a trail indicated by arrows on it. The endpoint was at the end of a river; it was indicated by a very eye-catching red dot.

The end of the river seemed like a vast ocean, and the place the red dot indicated was an island.

Xiao Chen was not very familiar with the geography of the Great Qin Nation. Hence, he did not know where the red dot was.

The map was made out of an extraordinary material, it was giving off a dense Spiritual Energy. This should have been made using the beast skin of a high ranked Spirit Beast.

After he put the map away properly, Xiao Chen muttered, "It looks like this map is not simple. If I have time in the future, I should look for an opportunity to find the endpoint of this map. Who knows, maybe I would

be able to find a fortuitous encounter."

To cultivators, fortuitous encounters were things that everyone sought. In reality, all the experts who were famous had all had fortuitous encounters in some ways.

In today's times, it was still the same. Many ordinary cultivators experienced an explosive increase in strength after experiencing a fortuitous encounter; this was a pretty common occurrence.

Under similar conditions, like talent, comprehension ability, Martial Techniques, or Cultivation Techniques, every genius would be at the same level. If they wanted to stand out from the group and stand at the top, it would depend on what kind of fortuitous encounters they had.

The events in the Savage Forest could be considered a fortuitous encounter for Xiao Chen. However, the benefits of this fortuitous encounter were too little.

Now that he thought about it, in that fortuitous encounter, all he had obtained were some Inferior Grade Spirit Stones and a broken sword. The true benefit was probably taken by Chu Chaoyun.

"Ye Chen, what did you obtain? I managed to get four thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones from those people. They also had several Medicinal Pills and Spirit Cores. Adding everything together, it would be worth more than eight thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones.

Just as Xiao Chen was deep in thought, Liu Suifeng's excited voice came from behind.

Xiao Chen got up and smiled, "I had a pretty good harvest, there are several tens of thousands of Inferior Grade Spirit Stones in this fellow's Spiritual Ring."

Liu Suifeng bit his tongue when he heard this. Then he said, "This group of bandits are extraordinarily rich!"

Xiao Chen looked around his surroundings. Vast grass plains filled his vision. As a breeze blew, the withering yellow grass moved as if they were waves.

“This place is a good place for ambushes. When merchants or lone cultivators go past this place, these bandits would rob them. When there are no merchants, they would kill Spirit Beasts. As long as they worked hard, it would be hard for them to be poor.”

Liu Suifeng laughed, “Then, according to what you said, if we killed off all the bandits, we would be rich!”

Xiao Chen shook his head, “That is not realistic. If we can think of this, others can as well. Yet, the bandits in the savanna are still as active. There must be something that we are not aware of.”

Liu Suifeng nodded, “Indeed. I have heard that the three great clans of the Xihe Province once encircled the bandits of the Devil Savanna. However, it resulted in failure. It must be as you have said.”

After that, the two of them stopped discussing the matter. They got onto their Dragon Blood Horses and quickly continued on their journey.

—

Five thousand meters in the sky, an old man was hidden in the white clouds moving around. He saw everything that had happened on the ground.

After a while, he revealed a cautious smile and said, “It looks like this request of Song Que’s is not easy to complete. I knew that one thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones would not be so easy to obtain.

“This fellow still has not revealed all of his trump cards. I should keep observing him for a few days. Even Song Que found it hard to deal with him. As a mere Inferior Grade Martial King, I should be even more cautious.”

This old man was called Yue Mingshan. He was an Inferior Grade Martial King who was an independent cultivator. He had a cautious nature and had some fame within the Xihe Province. In his early days, he had once had some dealings with Song Que.

After Yue Mingshan had promised Song Que to help kill Xiao Chen, he had kept an eye out.

Song Que had actually offered a price of a thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones for an insignificant Inferior Grade Martial Saint. After Yue Mingshan verified that Xiao Chen was indeed just an Inferior Grade Martial Saint, he became even more cautious.

Everything out of the norm had a reason behind it. Yue Mingshan was very clear on what kind of person Song Que was. If it was something that even he found difficult to deal with, then it was definitely not going to be easy.

Indeed, after observing for many days, today's battle verified Yue Mingshan's guess. Although Xiao Chen was only an Inferior Grade Martial Saint, his combat prowess was sufficient for him to easily kill a regular Superior Grade Martial Saint.

His horrifying combat prowess probably had exceeded that of a peak Superior Grade Martial Saint. Yue Mingshan muttered, "If that was all to him, I would not be afraid. However, if he has an inherited Martial Spirit, then I will not involve myself in this business."

—

Up until now, Xiao Chen and Liu Suifeng were unaware that they were being watched by someone. They simply traversed across the vast Devil Savanna.

In the blink of an eye, five days went by. The two of them continued to meet a few groups of bandits. The end results were the bandits all being killed and robbed instead.

Within five days, the number of Inferior Grade Spirit Stones they obtained exceeded more than twenty thousand.

Of course, along the way, there were some very strong groups of bandits. Their leaders were Martial Kings and had thousands of men.

Xiao Chen always maintained a state of high alert. He kept his Spiritual Sense extended out. Whenever he sensed such groups, he would avoid them, keeping a distance of two kilometers. He would definitely not overestimate his own strength.

Chapter 263: Seeing the Vulgar Fatty Again

On this particular day, the two of them swept up another group of bandits. After Liu Suifeng searched all the bodies, he said joyfully, “I originally thought that this Devil Savanna would be very dangerous. I did not expect that we would obtain so much unexpected wealth. The amount of Spirit Stones I’ve obtained is more than I originally had.”

Xiao Chen silently shook his head. It seemed like things were too smooth in the past few days, causing Liu Suifeng to be a little overconfident.

In reality, the Devil Savanna was filled with danger. It was far from what Liu Suifeng had said. If it were not for Xiao Chen, it would be impossible for Liu Suifeng to travel so far on his own.

Any single band of bandits would be able to kill him easily. Even Xiao Chen did not dare to let down his guard in this Devil Savanna.

In the past few days, he had personally seen with his Spiritual Sense a group of bandits led by a peak Martial King. It was likely that a regular elder of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion would not be a match for him.

He had to say something to warn Liu Suifeng. Hence, Xiao Chen said, “In that case, you should continue this journey alone. That would save us the trouble of splitting the Spirit Stones.”

When Liu Suifeng heard that, he was immediately stunned. Then he thought about what he had said and felt that it was wrong. He said, “Ye Chen, don’t worry, I was just saying it. I am still clear on the situation here.”

Xiao Chen breathed out in relief. It seems like Liu Suifeng was a rational person; he understood when to advance and retreat.

“Kill! Kill! Kill!”

As the two of them were speaking, the breeze carrying the sound of

killing to the two of them. Their expressions changed as they quickly stopped speaking and listened carefully.

Liu Suifeng said, “It sounds like merchants are being attacked by bandits. Should we go take a look?”

At the end of the of the Devil Savanne was the Black Dragon River which pierces through the Great Qin Nation. There was a huge harbor there that could carry the goods of the Great Qin Nation all over the Tianwu Continent.

Thus, there were many merchants in the Devil Savanna. During these days, the two of them had met many groups of merchants. When they ran into those who needed help, they would always lend a hand. That was why Liu Suifeng asked such a question.

Xiao Chen nodded and said, “There is a small hill there. We should be able to observe the situation in front from there. We will decide after taking a look.”

As long as it was within their capabilities, Xiao Chen would do his best to help the merchants. However, if the bandit group was too strong, Xiao Chen would not be silly enough to risk his life; he was cautious in everything he did.

The two of them rushed to high ground and they saw the situation in front. It was indeed a group of merchants being attacked by about five hundred bandits.

The bandits were moving in an uninhibited manner. When they attacked the guards, the guards were unable to retaliate. All of them shouted very excitedly.

This group of merchants was rather strange. All the boxes and carriages were embossed with a glittering layer of gold; it was very dazzling under the sunlight.

Furthermore, Xiao Chen and Liu Suifeng did not see the flags of a merchant association. This proved that they were simply a small merchant association, and so it was not important whether they showed their flag or

not.

Liu Suifeng felt that it was suspicious. He said, “What’s wrong with this group of merchants? Why did they make themselves conspicuous? They are simply asking to be robbed. That group of bandits does not seem to be difficult to deal with. Should we help them?”

Xiao Chen felt it was incredibly strange as well. Most regular merchants would be very low key so that they would not attract the attention of the bandits. There were even some merchant groups who would make their carriages look very battered and broken down.

However, this merchant group was very different; from the boxes containing the goods to the carriages carrying the goods, they were embossed in gold. Even the saddles on the horses were made of pure gold.

Xiao Chen thought for a while and said, “This group of merchants is quite strange, let’s wait for a while!”

At this moment, the bandits had already pushed their way to the core position of the merchant group. There was an extremely luxurious carriage over there.

This carriage was pulled by five horses covered in pure gold. It took up the space of about ten square meters. The decorations, the handles, and even the wheels were made out of pure gold.

How extravagant...Xiao Chen shook his head. This was simply a moving treasury; it would have been a miracle if they were not robbed in the Devil Savanna.

“Hahaha! We hooked another big fish?” Suddenly, a vulgar voice came from the luxurious carriage.

“Hu Chi!”

A fat figure flew out from the window of the carriage. That person was holding a huge golden coffin lid in his hands.

The fat figure flashed in the air, his speed inconsistent with his figure—he was so fast it was unbelievable.

“Bang!”

The coffin lid swept across in the air, and landed on the bandit leader. The saber the bandit leader used to block was directly smashed into pieces by the coffin lid.

The coffin lid carried a huge force as it smashed into the bandit leader, knocking him flying and causing him to vomit blood; he simply had no way to resist.

The fat figure smashed the coffin lid heavily onto the ground. It caused a loud explosion sound and the ground started to tremble.

The horses were immediately startled as the ground started to shake left and right. The bandits all fell to the ground.

The fat figure shouted, “All of you! Stop pretending! Stand up for this Fat Lord!”

The bandits on the ground felt it was strange, Who is pretending? We really fell down, even if you did not tell us to get up, we will still stand up.

“Shua! Shua!”

However, something that shocked the bandits happened. The guards they had defeated earlier all stood up in vigorous and lively manners, like nothing had happened to them.

The auras coming from them were fierce and there was an ominous glint in their eyes. They were all giving off looks filled with malicious intent. These gazes made them look more like bandits than the bandits themselves.

The group of bandits slowly gathered together before discovering that they had already been unknowingly surrounded by the merchant's guards. They immediately started to panic.

“Bang!”

Suddenly, the fat figure jumped and the coffin lid in his hand headed for the bandit leader who had just stood up.

Before the bandit leader could react, he was smashed to the ground

again. Blood flowed from his head, and this time, he could not stand up again.

The fat figure trampled violently on the bandit leader who was trying to get up. The golden coffin lid was placed on the ground heavily as he cursed, “Did this Fat Lord say you could stand up? Yet you still stand up? I will trample you to death!”

There was a fierce look in the fat figure’s eyes as he swept his gaze around. When the other bandits saw the situation of their leader, they immediately understood what the fat figure meant. They all quickly prostrated themselves on the ground.

Suddenly the fat figure laughed loudly, “I now declare this to be a robbery. Aside from your underwear, leave everything behind.”

The situation changed instantly. Under the strong aura of the fat figure, the bandits on the ground did not dare to resist. They all prostrated on the ground obediently, not daring to move.

When they saw how the leader had ended up, to the point where he was being trampled on, they knew they could only admit their defeat.

After a while, a person quickly walked over. This person was the Manservant from White Water City in the past. He said, “Young Master, I have counted everything. There was a total of ten thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones. If we included their other goods, the total would be fifteen thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones.

The fat figure frowned slightly and said something that made the bandits want to vomit blood, “Why is there so little? Did you do as I said? Have you checked their underwear?”

Up on the hill, Xiao Chen and Liu Suifeng were watching what happened. They both felt very astonished.

Xiao Chen revealed a faint smile on his face. Coincidentally, he had to settle accounts with this fatty. He had not expected to bump into him here.

Actually, he should have guessed it long ago. Only the damn fatty, Jin

Badao, would use such a gaudy and tasteless carriage.

Liu Suifeng felt like he was enlightened as he said, “So, it is the Jin Clan’s Jin Dabao. No wonder they were being so flamboyant. I actually misjudged them earlier.”

When Xiao Chen heard this, he was mildly surprised. He asked, “You know him?”

Liu Suifeng nodded and explained, “He is the young master of the Great Tang Nation’s top merchant association, the Golden Roc Merchant Association. They are one of the five great merchant association under the heavens, and they are in a similar position as the Great Qin Nation’s Feng Yu Merchant Association.

“The Golden Roc Merchant Association used to not have any fame in the Great Qing Nation. However, in the past few years, they established a connection with the Heavenly Craft Manor. They are now very active in the Great Qin Nation.”

One of the five great merchant associations; to think this fatty’s origins are so great, Xiao Chen sighed to himself when he heard Liu Suifeng’s explanation.

Xiao Chen had guessed his origins to be extraordinary long ago. However, he had not expected that his origins would be so shocking.

Liu Suifeng had a somewhat panicked look in his eyes. He said, “Ye Chen, we should leave quickly. This person does not have a good reputation. If he targets us, it would not be a good thing.”

Xiao Chen felt it was strange, so he asked, “Why?”

Liu Suifeng said, “His reputation in the Xihe Province is extremely horrible. According to rumors, the heir of the three noble clans of the Xihe Province’s Yan Clan was thoroughly humiliated by him in the Dongming Province. After he came back, he felt so humiliated and ashamed that he vanished.”

Xiao Chen sweated in his heart; this rumor was not just horrifying on an ordinary level. Yan Qianhe was clearly killed by him, yet the rumors

turned it into disappearance out of shame.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly, “They are just rumors. Come, I have some accounts to settle with this fatty.”

Despite Liu Suifeng’s shocked gaze, Xiao Chen had already left the hill and was heading over quickly.

The fatty had a cocky smile on his face. However, when he accidentally noticed Xiao Chen rushing over, he was startled. He thought he saw wrongly. When he took another look to verify it, he quickly released the bandit leader and ran back.

“Azure Dragon Tail Whip!”

Xiao Chen shouted and then created a purple arc in the air, like a flood dragon moving in the air. With a ‘shua’ sound, he landed before Jin Dabao.

“Brother Dabao, we meet again. Don't you recognize me? Why are you running so fast?? Xiao Chen stood before Jin Badao and smiled gently.

Jin Dabao revealed an awkward smile and put the coffin lid into his Spatial Ring. He said, “I really almost could not recognize you, I thought it was some expert.”

Xiao Chen said indifferently, “Stop pretending. Ying Yue came to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion not long ago. Don’t you have something to explain?”

Jin Dabao put on a righteous expression and said, “That woman forced me, you have to believe me. She had dirt on me. I was forced into a helpless state, that’s why I said that.”

If I believed you, I’d be an idiot, Xiao Chen could not be bothered with him. He said, “I knew you would say that. Stop speaking nonsense. The sculpture actually sold for one hundred Inferior Grade Spirit Stones each, how many are you going to give me?”

Jin Dabao laughed embarrassedly, “What kind of relationship do we have? Talking about money will hurt our feelings. Come, let’s go into my

carriage. Don’t say anything else, let me receive you properly.”

Chapter 264: The Stronger the Opponent, the More Excited I Will Be

Liu Suifeng quickly rushed over. When he saw Jin Dabao pandering to Xiao Chen, he was extremely astonished. He did not expect the difficult-to-deal-with Jin Dabao to be able to show such an expression.

—

Up in the sky, inside a floating cloud, Yue Mingshan frowned slightly, "I can pretty much verify that he does not have an inherited Martial Spirit. However, he is mixing with the Golden Roc Merchant Association's people. It seems like I can only wait for another opportunity."

Inside the luxurious carriage, Xiao Chen and Jin Dabao were both sitting in front of a table. Compared to the outside decorations, the inside was much plainer.

Even though they were rushing along at a high speed, the carriage was extremely stable. Xiao Chen, who was sitting inside, did not feel any shaking.

Jin Dabao looked at Xiao Bai, who was sitting beside him, and smiled. He said, "This Xiao Bai is growing to be more and more lovable."

"Pu ci!"

Just as Jin Dabao was stretching out his hand to rub its head, he was scratched viciously by Xiao Bai's claws before he could touch it. He exclaimed, "You are still this fierce. Fortunately, this Fat Lord's skin is very thick, so nothing happened."

Xiao Chen laughed and asked, "How are your investigations into the Tianwu Emperor's tomb?"

Xiao Chen had always been quite curious about the Tianwu Emperor's tomb in the ancient remnant. However, he had not had any time to investigate. Coincidentally, he had met Jin Dabao. Naturally, he had to ask.

Jin Dabao stopped smiling and shook his head, “There is no useful news. I can only be sure that the corpse did indeed belong to the last Tianwu Emperor and Chu Chaoyun did take it away. After that, Chu Chaoyun was in closed-door training; he has only come out recently.”

Xiao Chen had a grave expression. Honestly speaking, since he left Mohe City, he had rarely suffered a disadvantage. However, he not suffered disadvantages more than once at the hands of Chu Chaoyun.

Xiao Chen felt a deep fear toward this person. Hence, he wanted to hear news about him. He continued to ask, “How is his cultivation? Are there any definitive references?”

Jin Dabao said, “I did not see it personally but he is at the very least a peak Superior Grade Martial Saint. That golden coffin can definitely help a cultivator increase their speed of cultivation.”

Lying in the coffin can increase the speed of cultivation; this is very strange.

Xiao Chen felt suspicious and said, “How do you know?”

The fatty chuckled and said, “Don’t forget, this Fat Lord also obtained a piece of the coffin. After researching it for a long time, I am certain of this conclusion.”

Xiao Chen had a pretty deep impression of the golden coffin lid. When it was swung around, it looked very ordinary. However, his Spiritual Sense detected a fluctuation in space around it.

As it was swung around, it seemed like it broke through space and created an immature small realm.

Xiao Chen collected his thoughts and asked in a sullen voice, “Did Chu Chaoyun obtain the Heavenly Flame inherited by the Tianwu Emperor?”

This was the thing Xiao Chen was the most concerned about. Although it was only a tenth of the inherited Heavenly Flame, its might was still incredibly horrifying. If Chu Chaoyun could grasp it completely, it would be much stronger than Xiao Chen’s current Purple Thunder True Fire.

Xiao Chen was not afraid of Chu Chaoyun's cultivation realm being higher than his. As long as it did not exceed it by an entire realm, with his combat prowess, he would not fear a peak Martial Saint.

However, if Chu Chaoyun grasped the Purple Thunder True Fire, then everyone would fear him. His talent, Martial Techniques, Cultivation Technique, and Martial Spirit were all amongst the peak of those in the same generation.

If he had completely grasped the Purple Thunder True Fire, then he could be said to be unrivaled amongst Martial Saints.

Jin Dabao had a grave expression as he said, "You best be mentally prepared. I estimate that he is already able to use a quarter of the tenth of Heavenly Flame at the very least. Furthermore, he probably has obtained the inherited Martial Technique of the Tianwu Dynasty—the Life-Extinguishing Blood-Reversing Swordplay."

If it were in the past, Xiao Chen would be doubtful of the fatty's words. However, now that he knew the fatty was the young master of the Golden Roc Merchant Association, he was very confident in him.

In terms of information gathering, even the royal courts of every nation would not be as well informed as these merchant associations. In doing business, information was the most important thing.

Suddenly, Jin Dabao seemed to have thought of something. "That's right. You should be heading to Xihe City to participate in the Linlang Pavilion's auction. Chu Chaoyun will be participating as well, you might bump into him there."

Chu Chaoyun is going to participate in the auction as well, Xiao Chen frowned slightly. Suddenly, he had the feeling that this auction was going to be more complicated than he had imagined.

Xiao Chen cupped a palm over his fist and said, "Thank you. I will be careful and do my best to avoid him."

The fatty laughed loudly and said, "No need to thank me. What kind of relationship do we have? Let me tell you some other news. The strength of

your old opponents all soared suddenly.

"Duanmu Qing practiced her Profound Ice Incantation to the ninth layer. Her strength is now even more horrifying. Whoever who looks at her now will feel like they fell into an ice cave.

"Hua Yunfei's Martial Spirit has already deeply awakened. His Bloody Death Sword Technique has been practiced to Great Perfection. He's now turned incredibly sinister—extremely strange.

"Of course, the most horrifying ones are not these two. Instead, it is the Guiyi Marquis and Ji Changkong. In terms of gains, these two people have gained the most in the ancient remnant after Chu Chaoyun."

Xiao Chen felt suspicious and asked, "How so? Our gains are quite significant, could their gains be better than ours?"

The fatty laughed in disdain, "Our gains are considered nothing much. Let's talk about the Guiyi Marquis first. This fellow obtained the inherited Holy Weapon of the Tianwu Dynasty—the Sky Splitting Sword.

"Originally, I thought it was just a damaged Holy Weapon missing its Daos, so I did not care for it. After all, even though such damaged Holy Weapons are rare, they are not worth much.

"However, now I know that this fellow was very lucky. That Sky Splitting Sword had been passed down from the first generation Tianwu Emperor until now. Its Daos were actually completely intact. Although some of it was lost in the past thousand years, it would be able to be recovered after ten years."

The so-called 'Holy Weapons' referred to the weapons the Ancient Sages used. At that time, a cultivators realm was differentiated in a different manner than it is now.

The Ancient Sage was very different from the current Martial Sage. In terms of strength, the Ancient Sage was equivalent to the modern Martial Emperor. A Martial Sage would be nothing when compared to the Ancient Sages.

At that time, weapons were also ranked differently from the current

method. They did not have the Heaven, Earth, Profound, or Yellow rankings for Spirit Weapons.

The Sages had comprehended some of the Heavenly Daos and every move they made, they would affect the laws of heaven and earth. Furthermore, since the weapons they used would bask in the natural laws of heaven and earth for a long time, they would slowly gain a trace of the Dao.

Although the Daos of these weapons were no longer complete after being passed down for ten thousand years, the essence of the weapons was not damaged at all.

When cultivators used the Holy Weapons, they would make use of these incomplete Daos. When they made a move, they could change the laws of heaven and earth slightly. When they were fighting, they could achieve unexpected effects.

However, because the Daos were not complete, it was extremely difficult to truly change the law of heaven and earth. Sometimes, unexpected situations might occur.

Succeeding once out of ten tries was pretty good already. However, if one had a Holy Weapon with complete Daos, then it would be a different story. It would be possible to succeed five out of ten tries.

If one was able to comprehend the Daos within it, every time they made a move, they could change the laws of heaven and earth slightly. This raised the strength of a cultivator to a horrifying level.

Fatty Jin took a sip of tea and continued, “As for Ji Changkong, his luck is even better. This fellow’s talent is simply too high. The Sage Dao Comprehension Picture has been almost fully grasped by him. Every move he makes, there is a slight trace of the Dao. Its effects are better than a Holy Weapon.”

Xiao Chen smiled bitterly; he was speechless. This was the so-called ’fortuitous encounter.’ Although fortuitous encounters were hard to discern, it strongly relied on luck. It was something that truly existed.

In the same fortuitous encounter, some obtained nothing and even ended up feeding the Spirit Beasts, dying without a complete corpse. Some were very lucky, resulting in their strength soaring, letting them stand out from the crowd.

These were people with great luck. There were many strong people who had such encounters, turning the other cultivators in the same era into stepping stones. Furthermore, their fame ended up being passed down, never being forgotten forevermore.

Xiao Chen thought to himself, In two years' time, I must defeat these people. Otherwise, I would never be able to compete with them in terms of luck.

Even if he had other fortuitous encounters, with good luck, he would not have much gains. In the long term, he would become the stepping stone for others.

Xiao Chen thought of something and said, "Going from your earlier tone, you don't seem to be going to the auction in Xihe City."

Jin Dabao nodded and said, "I have seen too many auctions and I can't be bothered to go. If I really want to obtain some peak treasures, I will have to go the Ancient Desolate Lands' underground auction or the top-notch auction conducted by the Great Jin Nation. That is the truly big stage. Let me tell you..."

Seeing the fatty enter into sales mode, Xiao Chen knew that it would go on and on with stopping. So Xiao Chen quickly stopped him, saying, "Wait, you don't have to tell me about that. Since you are not going to Xihe City, could it be that you really have goods that you are sending to the other nations by the Black Dragon River?"

Earlier, when Xiao Chen had some time, he had used his Spiritual Sense to scan the fatty's golden boxes. In the end, he discovered that they were all empty, there was nothing in there at all.

Although the fatty had many Spatial Rings on his fingers, it would not be sufficient to carry goods. An ordinary Spatial Ring could only contain about several dozen square feet of space. If they wanted to carry a large

number of goods, it would be impossible.

As for the top quality Spatial Rings, not to even mention their rarity, even the highest quality Spatial Ring only had several hundred square feet of space. It would still be insufficient to carry a large number of goods.

Hence, when the fatty said he was not going to Xihe City, Xiao Chen was quite surprised. Since he was not transporting goods or participating in the auction, then what was the fatty doing in the Devil Savanna?

The fatty smiled, “Of course it is impossible. I have not used the Devil Savanna’s trading route before, so I cannot take this route for now. My purpose in coming here is to investigate the legend of the Devil Savanna’s treasure.

Legend? Xiao Chen laughed involuntarily, “You came specially all the way to the Devil Savanna for a legend? Who are you kidding? There must be more to this.”

Fatty Jin said, “Naturally, there is some truth to this. In the past, there was a group of bandits there that caused terror on this Devil Savanne. The strength of the bandit leader was unfathomable. People estimate him to be at the very least a Martial Sage. If one wanted to use this trade route, one would have to pay him a toll.”

Chapter 265: Map, Treasure

"All the merchant associations which resisted did not have a good ending. He enjoyed a monopoly on this golden trade route. In the end, the amount of wealth he accumulated had reached an astonishing level."

Xiao Chen bit his tongue, he was in disbelief, "A Martial Sage that did not focus on cultivating, and instead ran here to be a bandit? Do you think that is possible?"

When one reached Martial Sage, their standards were much higher than ordinary people's. They viewed worldly goods very lightly. After all, they pursued the peak of the martial way. Very rarely would someone care about these material goods.

Fatty Jin said, "Why is that impossible. Back when the three great clans of the Xihe Province took out bandits in the savanna, do you think they were simply attacking the bandits? It was actually so they could obtain the map that was left. Even your Heavenly Saber Pavilion had sent people a few times before."

When Xiao Chen heard the word 'map', he was startled. He asked, "He left behind a map? What do you mean? Can you give me more details?"

Fatty Jin thought for a while before saying, "All men will die someday. This is the same even for Martial Emperors. Naturally, Martial Sages are no exception. After this person died, he buried all the wealth he accumulated on an island within the boundless ocean.

"He left his descendants many maps. These maps listed the location of the island in detail. Furthermore, you can only open the door to the treasury if you have the map.

"Unfortunately, his descendants were too useless. Not long after he died, his descendant were all slaughtered by his previous enemies. Hence, the map was scattered all over.

"Once, someone obtained it and followed the map to find the island. However, stormy seas surrounded the island. Even a Martial King was not

able to enter, so they could only watch without being able to do anything.

"Later on, someone coincidentally found out that the storms would go away for a period of time once every hundred years. Hence, the maps became useful again.

"The treasures in there were not placed together. Every time people went in, they were able to bring out large amounts of treasures. Of course, many people died in there.

"Now, this hundred year wait is almost over again. Hence, this Fat Lord intends to try my luck. I am already considerably slow. I do not know whether the three nobles clans managed to obtain the map when they attacked the bandits that time."

Jin Dabao spoke slowly and tirelessly but his information was very well organized. The moment Xiao Chen heard them, he understood it.

I wonder if the map I have is the one the fatty is looking for? Xiao Chen thought for a while before asking, "How long more is it to the end of this hundred years?"

The fatty thought for a while before answering, "About a year. This Fat Lord intends to spend this year in the Devil Savanna. Even if I don't find the map, I will be able to make some extra income.

There is still one year. In that case, there is no need to rush, Xiao Chen thought, I can put this aside for a while.

After traveling for half the day in the carriage, the pair parted with Jin Dabao. Jin Dabao continued his strategy of being live bait to attract more bandits and the pair headed to the exit of the Devil Savanna.

Along the way, Xiao Chen asked, "Suifeng, have you heard of the legend regarding the treasure map of the Devil Savanna?"

Liu Suifeng thought for a long time before he said, "I seem to have heard of it before but I did not pay too much attention to it. I have almost forgotten about it. Are you thinking of going treasure hunting?"

Xiao Chen smiled and said, "I don't have the time for it now. My main

goal is to grasp Listening to the Sword and Communicating With It. There is finally some progress in it, I do not wish to be distracted by other stuff."

—

The two of them traveled for another three days. Because they were already near the edge of the Devil Savanna, the number of bandit encounters decreased. Instead, they saw an increasing number of merchants.

On this particular afternoon, the outline of a small village appeared in their vision. Liu Suifeng said excitedly, "We finally exited this Savanna. After traveling for another half a day, we will be able to reach Xihe City."

Xiao Chen also felt a slight sense of relief. Although there were no physical problems with camping outdoors for several days, they were mentally fatigued.

The nameless village is front was specially set up for the merchants and cultivators passing through the savanna to resupply. There were inns and some markets around.

Many cultivators doing experiential training in the Devil Savanna would choose to peddle their wares in this place. Although this village was small, it was bustling and noisy.

The two of them found an inn. After a good meal, they both went to their rooms and rested.

Within the room, Xiao Chen sat cross-legged on the bed. The Qi whirlpool in his dantian spun slowly. The Purple Thunder Divine Incantation circulated slowly in his meridians.

"Zi zi!"

Immediately, countless arcs of electricity appeared in the room, making non-stop crackling noises. A pure lightning-attributed Spiritual Energy poured into Xiao Chen's body.

The density of Spiritual Energy below the Lingyun Mountain Range was very thin, it was not comparable at all. Xiao Chen felt the difference to be

at least fifty percent.

There was such a large difference. No wonder the big sects were such a strong attraction for so many cultivators.

After four hours, Xiao Chen stopped circulating his energies. When he opened his eyes, the electricity in the room still had not faded yet, and was flickering occasionally.

Xiao Chen frowned slightly, “The state of thunder seems to experience improvements almost every day. At this rate, I might not even be able to execute the Twisting Road Around Peak. I have to find a lightning-attributed Martial Technique.”

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Knocking sounds came from the door. Liu Suifeng’s voice came from outside, “Ye Chen, I am going to go out to sell some Spirit Cores and other materials. Do you want to come with me?”

There were many merchants purchasing all sorts of Spirit Beast materials. Because they were dressed like cultivators, when they were on their way to the inn, many merchants enquired about it.

Because they were in a hurry to get some rest, they rejected them all. Now that they had rested for a while, it was not a bad idea to sell to them when they thought about it.

The Xihe City’s auction was going to start in three days. It would feel more assuring to have more Spirit Stones on hand.

Xiao Chen did not overthink it and simply agreed to the suggestion. They walked out of the inn and headed for the busiest area of the market.

“Purchasing all wind-attributed Spirit Cores at high prices. Only wind-attributed wanted, regardless of rank. I will take whatever you have. Open for business for two hours, so come quickly!”

“Selling ten Rank 5 Spirit Cores of various attributes. There are also high ranked Spirit Beast skins.”

“Purchasing ten stalks of Desolate Grass. Cultivators with this, please

come to me quickly."

The sound of people shouting out their wares entered their ears; it was extremely bustling. There were cultivators with stalls on both sides of the street. Merchants could continuously go around asking about the price.

Although the place seemed very messy, there was something managing the place. They did not allow people to set up stalls without permission. If they did so, they would be chased out by the managers.

Xiao Chen and Liu Suifeng went to the management center and queued up for an hour before they obtained a spot to set up a stall. The manager handed the stall, a signboard, and all sorts of other tools to the two of them; their services were quite comprehensive.

However, the price was quite astonishing. Liu Suifeng even felt it was overpriced. "Setting up a stall for two hours was ten Inferior Grade Spirit Stones."

Xiao Chen used a brush and wrote on the signboard, 'Selling Spirit Cores and all sorts of materials. All purchases to be done in Spirit Stones.'

After Xiao Chen wrote that down, he smiled, "Never mind, it is just ten Inferior Grade Spirit Stones. It is nothing to you. Let's set up the stall first and hope there will be a big customer buying everything in one go."

When they arrived at the stall, they changed out the signboard. After a while, a merchant in luxurious golden clothes walked over.

This merchant was about forty years old and had two Martial Saint guards. A wide smile filled his slightly plump face.

"These two brothers, are you selling Spirit Cores?" The middle-aged merchant said while smiling.

Xiao Chen nodded, "The Spirit Cores are all Rank 3 and above. There are about three thousand of them. Aside from those, there are some Spirit Beast skins, all also Rank 3 at the very least."

Most of these Spirit Cores were obtained by looting the bandits that attacked them. There was also a small portion that was obtained by them

hunting Spirit Beasts on their way.

Spatial Rings have limited space and after they tidied them up, they threw away all the Rank 2 Spirit Cores, keeping only Rank 3 and above.

Even so, they still accumulated more than three thousand; their value was considerable.

The middle-aged merchant was mildly startled. He had not expected to be able to make such a large transaction the moment he enquired. The expression on his face changed as he asked, “May I see the goods?”

Xiao Chen nodded and Liu Suifeng took out all the Spirit Cores they had from their Spatial Rings. They also took out all the materials they had.

The large pile of Spirit Cores filled up the entire stall. Immediately, countless gazes were fired over. Amidst the greedy and envious looks, Xiao Chen could actually feel some gazes filled with killing intent.

This was not very strange, the cultivators here were people who lived on the edge of a blade. All of them had blood on their hands. It was a common occurrence for a person to get killed for their wealth here.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and ignored them. He asked, “What do you think? Offer your price!”

The middle-aged merchant felt joyful in his heart but his expression did not change. He probed, “Do you accept gold? If you do, I can give you a better price.”

When Xiao Chen saw the usefulness of Spirit Stones, he no longer cared for gold. Hence, he shook his head decisively.

Liu Suifeng said, “Are you unable to afford it?”

The middle-aged merchant laughed loudly, “Just asking. I am able to afford this amount of Spirit Stones. Here is my offer, ten thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones. I want them all. We can conclude the transaction here or you may choose another location.

The middle-aged merchant also understood the principle of not showing off your wealth. So he kindly offered two methods for making the

transaction and allowed them to choose.

Xiao Chen thought for a while, This merchant has an unknown background. Although making the transaction here would reveal the wealth, if we make the transaction elsewhere, we still have to be on our guard against this merchant.

Both methods carried a certain amount of risk and should not be chosen lightly. Xiao Chen chose to make the transaction immediately. At least they would be able to obtain the Spirit Stones immediately, making them feel assured.

The middle-aged merchant did not hesitate and called over the guard beside him. Then, the guard brought up his Spatial Ring and bumped it against Xiao Chen's Universe Ring.

In the next instant, Xiao Chen felt many Spirit Stones appear in his Universe Ring. When he counted them, it was exactly ten thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones.

The middle-aged merchant took out a business card and handed it to Xiao Chen and Liu Suifeng. He smiled as he said, "The surname of this humble self is Guan. I work for the Yun Clan's merchant association. I hope there will be more opportunities for us to cooperate again in the future. If you bring this business card to any Yun Clan shop, you can enjoy a ten percent discount."

Chapter 266: Targeted

Yun Clan...Xiao Chen was deep in thought. A merchant who could take out ten thousand Spirit Stones on short notice...within the Xihe Province, it could only be that Yun Clan.

Xiao Chen put away the business card properly. When the merchant left far away, he said, “We can’t stay here tonight. When have to rush to the harbor while it is still dark. We have been targeted.”

Liu Suifeng nodded. A transaction of ten thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones was considered a huge transaction in this small village. Furthermore, they were only Inferior Grade Martial Saints. It would be strange if they were not targeted.

The two of them returned to the inn, did some simple tidying up, and replenished some food supplies. Then, they rode on the Dragon Blood Horses, leaving the nameless village quickly.

As the sun was setting, the sky was dyed red. Huge red clouds covered the entire western sky. A soft glow shone on Xiao Chen and Liu Suifeng, leaving behind two long shadows.

“Dong! Dong! Dong!”

The people coming to rob them were faster than they had thought. The two of them had only left for about ten minutes and the road in front was already blocked by cultivators carrying their weapons and surging with killing Qi.

Xiao Chen took a quick glance at them, counting eighteen people in total. The weakest of them was an Inferior Grade Martial Saint and there were two who had already advanced to Superior Grade Martial Saint.

Xiao Chen’s gaze lingered on the two people for a while. One of them was dressed in white. He was holding a sword with a cold light gleaming on its edge. It was especially dazzling under the light of the sunset.

The other person was wearing Battle Armor with a shirt on; his arms were uncovered. He was holding a two-meter-long spear and there was a

fierce expression on his face.

Beside each of them was a group of cultivators, who seemed like they were together with the two of them.

The white swordsman slowly walked forward. When he saw Xiao Chen and Liu Suifeng, he revealed a faint smile on his face. He said, “We are only seeking fortune and do not wish to hurt anyone. Leave your Spirit Stones behind and we will guarantee your safety.”

The blue-clothed person holding the spear was releasing a killing Qi without reserve. There was a fierce look in his eyes as he said, “I am not a patient person. Make up your mind quickly for the good of everyone. Otherwise, I will make you wish you could die.”

The aura from the two of them—Superior Grade Martial Saints—slowly extended out, pressuring Xiao Chen and Liu Suifeng. When the two huge auras merged together, even the air seemed to turn solid. This made it difficult for people to breath. Liu Suifeng could not help but panic. He took out his identity token and said, “We are core disciples of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. Scram aside and I will pretend nothing happened. Otherwise, even if you flee to the ends of the world, you will not escape the pursuit of the Divine Saber Camp.”

Xiao Chen shook his head and he subconsciously placed his hand on the saber hilt. This group of people already knew of their identities, otherwise, they would not waste so much time speaking nonsense.

If it were some Inferior Grade Martial Saint with no background, they would have charged over fearlessly long ago. There would be no need to use such tricks to threaten them.

They must be afraid of the revenge of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. However, since this group of people dared to chase after them, it proved that these were desperate criminals and were not particularly afraid of the revenge from the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

If it was possible, they would like not to offend the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. Even if they offended the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, they would simply take the large number of Spirit Stones and leave the Xihe Province,

hiding in the vast ocean. By then, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion would not be able to do anything to them.

Their auras rose slowly, contained and not unleashed. Unknowingly, the sky above them had turned dark. The dark clouds were rolling and the might of thunder was formed.

The blue-clothed spearman smiled and said coldly, “Do you think we scare easy? You are just two Inferior Grade Martial Saint core disciples, do you think the Heavenly Saber Pavilion would activate the Divine Saber Camp for you? I repeat, hand over all your Spirit Stones.”

The white-clothed man continued to reveal a faint smile. He looked incomparably calm as he said, “Both of you, we are just seeking fortune. Don’t mind him. Just leave the Spirit Stones behind, it will be good for everyone.”

These two people were playing good cop, bad cop. If a sect disciple with no experience were to encounter such a situation, they would have handed over all the Spirit Stones in their hands.

Unfortunately, Xiao Chen could not be bothered about it. His right hand, which was grasping the saber hilt, swung out heavily. The strength he had been gathering for a long time was suddenly unleashed. He sent back the pressure back at them in an instant.

“Rumble...!”

There was a crack of thunder in the silent sky. A resplendent saber light lit up and a bolt of lightning descended from the sky, lighting up the space in between the sky and ground as it met the saber.

Xiao Chen’s figure arrived before the white-clothed man. There was a flash of saber light and his aura surged to the sky.

The white-clothed swordsman felt fear in his heart. He had not expected Xiao Chen to make his move so suddenly.

Furthermore, his first move was such a thunderous move. His aura suppressed the both of us without mercy. His speed and strength are almost at the peak.

This is not a naive greenhorn. From the very start, he had not intended to flee or hand over the Spirit Stones. However, we all thought victory was assured and were not aware that the opponent was preparing such a shocking move.

Many thoughts flashed through the white-clothed swordsman in an instant. He did his best to retreat, losing the initiative. His aura dropped to a low point.

Even so, how could he have dodged the move Xiao Chen was storing up strength for so long for?

“Pu ci!”

The saber light flashed and a horrifying wound appeared on his chest. Blood spurted out like a fountain. The blade of the saber carried the power of thunder, causing his body to be knocked flying and fall heavily on the ground.

“Hu!”

The blue-clothed man reacted quickly. He swung his spear and a fire dragon circled the spear and roared relentlessly.

He was trying to disrupt Xiao Chen’s pace, causing him to give up chasing after the injured white-clothed swordsman.

“Bang!”

The spear roared out and the fire dragon swallowed up Xiao Chen. The blue-clothed man felt joyful, To think I thought he was so powerful, he is merely just so-so.

However, before he could smile, he saw the figure struck by his spear suddenly shatter—it was simply an afterimage.

“Azure Dragon Tail Whip! Clear Wind Chop!”

Xiao Chen’s figure appeared from the side and moved in a purple arc. There was a cool breeze blowing as well. In an instant, he pierced through the crowd and headed for the white-clothed swordsman.

The white-clothed swordsman was startled. He started spinning his

sword like a drill and rushed at Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen clenched his left hand into a fist and circulated the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art at the same time. The bones in his body were all giving off a crackling sound. When his fist punched out, even the air trembled non-stop.

"Bang!"

The punch landed on the tip of the sword and the sword's blade immediately shattered into countless pieces. Xiao Chen's sent out a wave of Essence from his body and the shrapnel flew off into the surroundings without harming him.

However, Xiao Chen's momentum was not diminished. When he was near the swordsman, the Lunar Shadow Saber vanished and his killing intent was withdrawn, resulting in one not being able to figure out what was going on.

In the face of the cool breeze, the swordsman lost all hope. He knew this was the famous Secret Technique of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, the Clear Wind Chop. Once it got near him, there was no way of dodging.

Furthermore, he was currently severely injured and far from his peak condition. There was no way for him to dodge. The other people were all hiding, the shrapnel from earlier was used by Xiao Chen to cause chaos. No one would be helping him.

"Even if I die, I will drag you down with me!" The white-clothed man revealed a savage look as he shouted. A light was shining from his dantian, he was using a Secret Technique to explode himself.

Xiao Chen's expression did not change. Instead, his speed increased and he arrived before the white-clothed person. When that light was at its brightest, the Lunar Shadow Saber appeared from nowhere and pierced into his dantian. After that, Xiao Chen kicked him flying; these movements were continuous without a break.

"Bang!"

The person's corpse exploded in the air. His body no longer remained

intact, leaving only a rain of blood scattered into the air.

This white-clothed man was actually not weak. Under normal circumstances, if Xiao Chen wanted to kill him, he would have had to exchange more than a hundred moves with him before he could do so.

Unfortunately, he was too careless at the start. He did not expect Xiao Chen to suddenly make a move. He also had not expected Xiao Chen's attack to be so fierce. While he let his guard down, he was heavily injured. In the end, he completely lost all hope for himself.

After the death of the white-clothed man, a few of the cultivators fighting with Liu Suifeng immediately fled. These were the subordinates of the white-clothed man. Since he was dead already, there was no need for them to stay.

Now, only the blue-clothed spearman and his eight subordinates remained. After the white-clothed man died, the blue-clothed man was in a panic, and he did not have any motivation to make a move.

He knew Xiao Chen was not an ordinary Inferior Grade Martial Saint, there must be something special about him. In terms of pure combat prowess, he was already able to put other Superior Grade Martial Saints to shame.

His aura was currently already diminished; if he wanted to raise it up again, he would have to put in a lot of effort. Fighting the opponents soaring aura with his diminished one was not a very wise move.

"Flee!" The blue-clothed spearman shouted decisively. He was focused on Xiao Chen, keeping his guard up as he leaped toward the back.

This person had a rich combat experience, and he was also rather intelligent. When he was retreating he did not show his back at all.

After he had left very far and was sure Xiao Chen would not chase after him, the blue-clothed man immediately turned around and his speed increased explosively, disappearing from Xiao Chen's view after a while.

Liu Suifeng felt it was strange. Given Xiao Chen's character, he would not let this person off so easily.

Xiao Chen simply stood at his original spot muttering non-stop. The blue-clothed man had already left for a long time but he was still not moving. He did not relax his aura and stayed on guard.

When Xiao Chen had made a move to kill the white-clothed man, he had felt a horrible killing Qi from the sky. In that instant, he had even felt the threat of death.

Furthermore, this aura was very elusive. When he noticed it, it immediately vanished, becoming calm again.

Xiao Chen expended his Spiritual Sense to its maximum range but was not able to spot anything. However, this made Xiao Chen not dare to let down his guard even more, nor did he dare to relax his aura.

Liu Suifeng felt that something was wrong. He asked quietly, “Ye Chen, what’s wrong?”

Xiao Chen looked at a certain cloud in the sky. He said, “Along the way, I kept feeling that there was a pair of eyes watching us. I am now sure of it, he wants to kill me!

“This person’s strength is at the very least a peak Superior Grade Martial Saint with a flying Martial Technique. The worst case scenario is that this person is a Martial King.”

Liu Suifeng was startled, and he revealed a worried expression as he asked, “What should we do?”

Chapter 267: Encounter With a Sea Monster

Xiao Chen sheathed his saber and smiled, “No matter, there is no need to be too worried. If this person’s strength was truly that terrifying, he could have followed us for this long.

“Earlier, he gave up the thought of making a move. This means that he had just lost all opportunities to kill me. This person is overly cautious. He completely lacks the sharp spirit of a cultivator, he will only be a second-rate expert forever.”

—

Up in the clouds, Yue Mingshan was originally preparing to make a move. However, he realized Xiao Chen had noticed his killing Qi at the crucial moment.

Going by Yue Mingshan’s principle of being cautious, when the opponent had already noticed the killing Qi, it could no longer be called a killing move. This was how he had always been doing things.

This was what he had learned from his experience staying alive as a lone cultivator for such a long time. There are many opportunities, one cannot attack blindly.

As Yue Mingshan watched Xiao Chen and Liu Suifeng leave, he said indifferently, “It looks like I’ll have to hide my killing Qi even deeper next time. I have to be sure of killing him in one strike and not leave behind any signs.”

—

By the time the sun had completely sunk beneath the horizon, Xiao Chen and Liu Suifeng finally rushed to the Black Dragon River’s Harbor. There were lanterns lighting up the harbor, making the area as bright as day.

Large merchant ships appeared in Xiao Chen’s vision; this was an eye-

opener for him. The ships were about forty to fifty meters tall and five or six hundred meters long. They were very similar to the huge oil tankers from his previous world.

When Liu Suifeng saw Xiao Chen's astonishment, he explained, "There are many aquatic monsters in the Black Dragon River. Furthermore, the waves and winds are very strong. A middle-sized ship would not be able to withstand even one wave. In addition, more of the ships here are going to set out for the sea.

"The situation in the sea is even more complicated. If the ships are not made bigger, they would not be able to withstand a single wave, or what's more, a sea monster."

So that was why, the doubts in Xiao Chen's heart cleared. The two of them searched for the manager of a merchant ship. After they explained their intentions, they paid ten thousand taels of gold each and obtained the rights to board the ship.

The two of them directly rode their Dragon Blood Horses onto the ship from the harbor. The broad deck meant that it was not cramped for the horses.

Soon, the workers of the merchant ship came and led the two Dragon Blood horses away. Although the deck was very broad, they did not allow the horses to wander around on it.

The deck was filled with cultivators who were catching a ride. Most of them were likely cultivators going to Xihe City for the auction.

Xiao Chen stood at the bow and held onto the rails gently. A cool breeze was blowing along the river. The breeze contained the refreshing scent of the river, making one feel relaxed and comfortable.

Xiao Chen looked forward into the darkness. The dark night was not any obstruction to his vision at all, and he was able to see the scenery very clearly.

The width of the Black Dragon River was much broader than he had thought. The huge merchant ships were simply like black dots in the

darkness, they did not even occupy one percent of the river.

With one look, if it were not for the color of the river, most people would mistake it for the sea.

Liu Suifeng came over and said, “Ye Chen, the ship will depart tomorrow. There are not many empty rooms left in the ship, we will have to spend the next three days on the deck.

A merchant ship was different from a passenger ship. The inside of this ship was mostly filled with goods. As the two of them were relatively late, it was not surprising for them not be able to get a room.

Xiao Chen smiled, “That’s nothing. We already spent so many days on the savanna. This is just three days on the deck.”

They found an empty spot and Xiao Chen sat down cross-legged, entering into a state of cultivation. However, as there were many people here, the activities from circulating the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation would be too big. Xiao Chen did not want to attract too much attention.

Hence, Xiao Chen slowly circulated the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art. He was prepared to cultivate this Cultivation Technique that specializes in tempering the body.

Many cultivators on deck were cultivating as well. There were very few people speaking, so the deck was very quiet and peaceful.

The next morning, when the rays of sunlight eliminated the final bits of darkness and shone on the deck, the cultivating cultivators slowly woke up.

Xiao Chen opened his eyes as well. The instant he got up, there were crackling sounds coming from his bones. His entire body felt relaxed and his spirit felt good.

The Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art had a total of five layers. The first two layers were the foundation and the last three were the main parts of the Cultivation Technique.

As of today, Xiao Chen had already reached the middle stage of the

fourth layer—Dragon Roar Covering the World, Piercing through the Sky—and was heading for Great Perfection.

If Xiao Chen could cultivate this to Great Perfection, a casual roar from Xiao Chen would be like a dragon and tiger roaring. The drawn-out energy could pierce through the nine heavens and scatter the clouds.

As for the fifth layer—Dragon Tendon Tiger Bone, Pulling Mountain and Rivers—that was the true rebirth of the body. Ordinary weapons would no longer hurt Xiao Chen. Furthermore, his Qi and blood would increase explosively, his strength would be able to achieve more than ten thousand kilograms of force.

The crackling sounds of Xiao Chen's bones attracted the attention of many cultivators. In an instant, many people seemed to notice an indistinct tiger and dragon on Xiao Chen's body.

"It is really rare to see cultivators who focus on tempering the body nowadays."

"The strength of the physical body is inferior. After one reaches Martial King, the might of Essence is very horrifying. A casual punch would be able to split mountains. Tempering the body is just a waste of time."

"Indeed. In the Martial Saint realm or before, one might be able to gain an advantage with a strong physical body. However, in the latter stages, the quality of Essence is the stronger method."

"If he had purely focused on cultivating the physical body, he would be a good seedling. Unfortunately, he is dual cultivating. Sooner or later, he will not be able to keep up both methods, causing his cultivation to come to a halt."

When many cultivators saw Xiao Chen's strong physical body, they all sighed and expressed regret with their words.

Xiao Chen smiled and ignored them. He believed that his way was the correct way. This was especially so after he saw what the previous Pavilion Master had left behind in the underground world; this made his belief even firmer.

Cultivating the physical body together with Essence would indeed result in him being slower than regular people. Perhaps Xiao Chen would take a longer time to become a Martial Sage when compared to people of the same generation.

However, it would be impossible to advance to Marital Emperor without a strong body. Even if not impossible, the chances were very slim. At that time, Xiao Chen would surpass all the other people.

When Xiao Chen went to the bow, he realized that the huge merchant ship had already started the journey without them knowing. The ship cut across the waves of the river's surface as it sped along.

Xiao Chen was mildly astonished. He had not expected such a huge ship to be able to travel so fast on the river. He also did not know what was propelling the ship.

Liu Suifeng walked over to Xiao Chen and asked, "Ye Chen, do you think that expert is still watching us?"

Xiao Chen looked up at the sky and said, "I'm not sure. This person has hidden himself very well. I cannot feel any of his aura. However, my instincts tell me that he should still be above."

"A sea monster appeared in front!"

Suddenly, someone exclaimed as the two of them were speaking. Xiao Chen and Liu Suifeng quickly headed over.

They only saw a large whirlpool appearing about a thousand meters in front. After a while, a two hundred meters tall waterspout was formed and headed for the merchant ship quickly.

"Hu chi! Hu chi!"

The water's surface started to turn rough. The ship had already started to rock slightly. Xiao Chen extended his Spiritual Sense. At the end of it, he saw a huge strange black fish.

Liu Suifeng asked doubtfully, "What is that?"

Someone replied, "This is a Black Tuna Whale, a peak Rank 6 Spirit

Beast. They are considered the tyrant of this Black Dragon River. They appear a few times every year. Any merchant ships that run into it do not have a good ending. How unfortunate, we actually ran into it."

After the cultivators on the deck knew of the identity of this weird fish, they started to panic.

When they saw the waterspout coming nearer, many cultivators made a quick decision and jumped off the ship. They executed their Movement Techniques and leaped across the water's surface, rushing back.

When Liu Suifeng saw the other cultivators jumping off the ship, he asked, "Ye Chen, should we jump off as well?"

Xiao Chen surveyed his surroundings and noticed the cultivators who had jumped off were the younger cultivators. Although the older cultivators had a look of panic on their face, none of them attempted to jump off.

It came even to the point where some of them revealed an amused expression when they saw people jumping off.

Xiao Chen shook his head and said, "Let's wait first, there is no need to rush."

Old ginger is spicier. Since the older cultivators did not choose to jump off the ship, there must be a reason they were unaware of. It would be best to observe the situation first.

[TL note: Old ginger is spicier: This means the older generation is more experienced and have more tricks up their sleeves.]

"Pu ci! Pu ci!"

Suddenly, miserable cries came from the river's surface. Xiao Chen and Liu Suifeng turned their heads to take a look. They saw the cultivators leaping on the water's surface being attacked by weird fish before falling into the water.

The moment they fell into the water, countless weird fish rushing over. There was a 'ka ca ka ca' sound coming from the water. After a while, only

the bones of the cultivators were left.

The black surface of the water was dyed red by the blood, attracting even more weird fish over. The weird fish had incredibly sharp teeth. The Essence of the cultivators was unable to block them even though their bodies were very resilient and strong enough to withstand the assault of ordinary weapons.

Soon, the most of the cultivators who had fled the ship were all killed by the strange fish. A small minority of them who had excellent Movement Techniques were able to turn back and board the ship again, saving their lives.

After that, there were no more cultivators who dared to jump off blindly. After an example of what happened, no one was foolish enough.

“A group of fools. They actually dared to try crossing the Black Dragon River without having the strength of a Martial King. How reckless!” someone mocked.

However, when they saw the approaching waterspout and the rough water surface, they no longer had gloating expressions.

“Hu chi!”

Suddenly, two strands of surging sword Qi came flying from the bow of the ship. They were about a hundred meters long and were very bright. It sliced apart the waves on the water’s surface and flew at the approaching waterspout.

Someone said joyfully, “The merchant ship’s guards made a move. Based on the might of this sword Qi, they would be peak Superior Grade Martial Saint.”

“A peak Rank 6 Spirit Beast should be about as strong as an Inferior Grade Martial King. If there are two peak Superior Grade Martial Saints we might be able to survive this if we pitch in.”

A huge merchant ship would normally have strong cultivators standing guard on it. A big merchant association might even have Martial Kings.

However, Martial Kings were too rare. It would be difficult for one to hire a Martial King if they were not a noble clan with inherited Martial Spirits or the Royal Court.

Out of the hundred million cultivators in the Great Qin Nation, only about ten thousand would be able to able to reach Martial King. Furthermore, these ten thousand Martial Kings normally belonged to the various big sects, noble clans, and the royal court.

Thus, the peak fighting force of a regular merchant association would be the peak Martial Saint.

Chapter 268: Lack of Final Effort

For this Merchant Ship to be able to have two peak Martial Saints, they had to be a pretty big group.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

The two strands of surging sword Qi struck the waterspout and gave off a loud sound. A huge wave appeared on the water’s surface and the merchant ship bobbed up and down before slowing to a stop.

After the sword Qi struck the two hundred meter tall waterspout, the waterspout’s might and speed was decreased significantly. However, it did not vanish completely. Like before, it headed towards the merchant ship steadily.

Xiao Chen watched the approaching waterspout as he thought very quickly. In the end, he decided to make a move. The first reason was to prove the true strength of his physical body to himself. The second was to save himself.

After he had made up his mind, Xiao Chen pushed his feet off the deck and moved in a purple arc, heading for the waterspout.

All the bones in his body crackled as he frantically circulated the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art. His body was giving off a faint golden glow. A golden tiger was circulating him continuously.

“Fierce Tiger Leaving the Mountains!”

Xiao Chen shouted, like a tiger roar echoing in the mountains and rivers. Suddenly, his aura soared to its peak state. The illusion of the tiger merged into his fist as he struck the towering waterspout violently.

“Bang!”

The surging waterspout was stopped for an instant by this punch. The huge rebound force caused Xiao Chen to fly back more than ten meters.

“Again!”

Xiao Chen laughed and bounced out of the water the instant he landed

into it. After that, he sent punch after punch at the waterspout.

As Xiao Chen punched out, waves appeared in the surrounding water's surface. There was a continuous rumbling sound as the river water churned in the air.

Water was tossed up and fell like there was a heavy rain; Xiao Chen's clothes were completely wet. However, there was a delighted expression on his face.

Despite everyone's shocked gazes, the waterspout created by the Black Tuna Whale was prevented from moving forward by Xiao Chen's punches before slowly disappearing.

The waterspout turned into water that filled the sky and fell onto the deck like rain.

"Hu chi! Hu chi!"

Suddenly, countless weird fish leaped out of the river that had been calmed down with great difficulty, heading towards Xiao Chen. The mouths of the fish were open, their sharp teeth gleaming with a cold light under the sunlight.

"Pa!"

Xiao Chen punched out and the weird fish that crashed into it turned into a spatter of blood falling back into the river. The weapons of those cultivators were unable to kill these fish earlier, yet Xiao Chen punched them to death with his fist.

The cultivators on the deck were astonished, and they said, "What a strong physical body. We misjudged him earlier, just based on his physical body, he already has the combat prowess of a peak Inferior Grade Martial Saint."

"I wonder how his Martial Techniques are and what his cultivation of Essence is like. If it is as strong as his physical body, in terms of pure combat prowess, a regular Superior Grade Martial Saint would not be a match for him. Only a peak Marital Saint would be able to go against him."

“Even so, he only has a slight advantage now. When he reaches Martial King, if he does not give up on tempering the body, he might never advance further forever.”

The cultivators on the deck were all discussing about the strength that Xiao Chen displayed. They did not expect Xiao Chen’s physical body to be so strong.

Back on the merchant ship, the two old men who sent out the sword Qi jumped down from the ship. They each sent out another sword Qi and killed all the weird fish that leaped into the air.

The weird fish in the surrounding did not dare to swim near, and they fled far away.

Xiao Chen noticed the sword Qi fired out by them had an intense light. They were more solid than regular sword Qi. It was clear they were very refined.

It was once said that when a person loses all hope of advancing to Martial King, they would refine their Martial Techniques and sword Qi to their peak in order to raise their combat prowess.

Although these people could not advance to Martial King, a regular Inferior Grade Martial King could not let their guard down when facing them.

It seemed like these two old men had similar circumstances. The might of their sword Qi had probably already reached the limits of a Martial Saint.

“Little brother, are you interested in joining hands with us to kill this Black Tuna Whale? Our association will be very grateful.” one of the old men suggested.

The other old man said, “Actually, the strength of the Black Tuna Whale is only barely equivalent to a peak Martial Saint. Their combat strength soars significantly only when they are underwater. That is why they are categorized as a peak Rank 6 Spirit Beast.”

Xiao Chen was of the same opinion as well. The strength of a Rank 6

Spirit Beast was very different from a Rank 6 Demonic Beast. This Black Tuna Whale did not seem to be stronger than the early Rank 6 Scarlet Demonic Snake.

Back then, Yun Kexin and the others were able to kill the Scarlet Demonic Snake. Now that there were two peak Superior Grade Martial Saint, it was possible for them to kill this Black Tuna Whale.

Xiao Chen nodded and said, “Sure!”

When the two old men saw Xiao Chen nod in agreement, they immediately revealed gratified expressions. They had seen Xiao Chen’s strength for themselves earlier. With his assistance, they had a greater chance of dealing with the Black Tuna Whale.

The three of them executed their Movement Techniques and moved quickly on the water, heading toward the Black Tuna Whale in front.

When they were near, Xiao Chen finally saw the Black Tuna Whale’s appearance clearly. The part that was above the water was more than a hundred meters. There were rows of black spikes protruding out from its back.

Before the three of them got near, a huge whirlpool appeared in the water below them. The huge force immediately sucked the three of them to the bottom of the river.

The force from the whirlpool was very strong, and the three of them were unable to resist. They were dragged to the deepest parts in an instant and their bodies were spun around.

As Xiao Chen was caught off guard, he swallowed a few mouthfuls of water. He closed his eyes and tried to maintain his calm. Then, he slowly circulated his Essence, letting his body get used to the spinning.

The other two old men had more experience than Xiao Chen. When this happened, they did not panic at all. They simply circulated their Essence and recycled the air within them as they looked for a way to escape.

Suddenly, Xiao Chen felt a dangerous aura. When he opened his eyes, he saw a huge open mouth.

The whirlpool was bringing the three of them into that huge mouth rapidly. Once the mouth was closed, the Black Tuna Whale would be able to swallow the three of them.

Lonely Peak's Fatal Blow!

Xiao Chen shouted in his heart. He drew his saber and the illusion of a mountain indistinctly appeared behind him. In the next instant, it merged into his body.

Xiao Chen instantly became like a mountain, weighing as heavy as one. He was able to escape the pull of the whirlpool instantly and sank toward the bottom.

“Bang!”

When Xiao Chen’s feet touched the river bottom, an intense energy was released and pushed away all the water. His surroundings temporarily became empty, all the river water was forced away.

The Black Tune Whale’s whirlpool was instantly neutralized. The two old men immediately escaped and sent out a wave of sword Qi each at the Black Tuna Whale.

The sharp sword Qi cut through the resistance of the river water like it was an arrow. Soon, it arrived at the back of the Black Tuna Whale and created two wounds.

Sword Qi was launched incessantly, separating the river water apart as they flew toward the water’s surface.

Everywhere within one meter of Xiao Chen was already empty. He took a deep breath and pushed his feet off the bottom, leaping back to the surface and heading for the Black Tuna Whale.

If Xiao Chen continued to stay where he was, when the water came back, the force pushing the water away would rebound back and hit him with a force multiple times stronger.

Even if he had a strong physical body, he would not be able to withstand it.

Occasionally, a pillar of water rushing to the sky would appear on the calm river. The huge merchant ship was rocking non-stop on the water's surface. The crowd was not able to see the situation underwater. They could only feel anxious over the intense battle taking place. They did not know what they could do.

Suddenly, blood appeared in the clean river water. The crowd exclaimed, "That's a lot of blood. I wonder whose it is."

"This Black Tuna Whale is not stupid either. It dragged the three of them to the bottom from the very start. Fighting underwater so long is not advantageous to the three of them!"

"Indeed. In terms of strength, three peak Martial Saints should have a fifty percent chance of victory when fighting a peak Rank 6 Spirit Beast. However, they are now underwater. Their odds of victory are now only forty percent."

"How about we go down and help them? If they die, the Black Tuna Whale will not let us off for sure."

"We can do that. You go first, I will follow after you."

"Why don't you go first instead of asking me to go. Let's go together."

The crowd argued about whether to go down and help. However, after arguing for a long time, no one dared to go down. These people were only ordinary Inferior Grade Martial Saints. There were even many who were peak Martial Grade Masters. They simply did not have the guts to go down.

Most of the people were actually hoping both sides would be taken out at the same time. This would be the best conclusion for them. Since they would not have to make a move and the danger would pass.

Within the crowd, Liu Suifeng had a very anxious expression. However, he was afraid that if he went down, he would be causing trouble for Xiao Chen. All he could do was keep hesitating, switching between decisions every so often.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Suddenly, there were three loud sounds coming from the water. It was Xiao Chen and the other two old men bursting out of the water's surface. There was a black dot swimming away from them quickly. As it moved, it left a trail of blood everywhere it passed.

The three of them had fought a big battle in the water. Although they had injured the Black Tuna Whale, they could not do anything to stop it from fleeing. They could only leave things be.

"Many thanks for this little friend's help." One of the old men cupped his hands and said to Xiao Chen, speaking very respectfully.

This was how the world of cultivators was. As long as one had similar strength, regardless of age, the other people would treat you with respect. This person had seen Xiao Chen's strength for himself at the bottom, hence, his tone was much more respectful than earlier.

Xiao Chen smiled and said, "It is just out of convenience. I wanted to polish up my Martial Techniques."

The other old man laughed and said, "Haha! This little friend is too polite. Regardless of the reason, you have done our association a big favor. The captain will come and thank you later."

After the two old men spoke, they leaped back to the bow, letting the captain know that the danger had passed and that they could continue their journey.

As Xiao Chen watched the disappearing Black Tuna Whale, he felt it was somewhat unfortunate. If he really wanted to chase after it, Xiao Chen was confident in doing so. However, if it sank into the deep waters, it would be problematic for Xiao Chen to deal with it alone.

It was a waste of time, the gains did not make up for the losses. Just thinking about it was enough.

Chapter 269: Conflict in the Restaurant

Xiao Chen returned to the bow of the ship. Not long after, someone came and brought Xiao Chen and Liu Suifeng directly to the ship's hold. After the owner of the ship exchanged some pleasantries with them, he took out a thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones and passed them to Xiao Chen. Then, he called for someone to arrange a room for Xiao Chen and Liu Suifeng each.

Xiao Chen had no qualms about receiving the thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones. The amount of effort he put in was definitely worth this price.

After the captain left, Liu Suifeng sighed, "They told me there were no rooms left yesterday, yet, they were able to prepare two rooms for us immediately. It looks like strength matters no matter where you go."

Xiao Chen smiled and said nothing. It was good that Liu Suifeng could understand this principle. After this trip, he would spend more time on his cultivation.

The rooms were like that of an inn; there were no differences at all. Xiao Chen sat on the bed and entered a state of cultivation.

Ten days had passed since they left the mountains. During these ten days, Xiao Chen gained something after the fights each day.

The earlier underwater battle was even more beneficial. Xiao Chen decided to make use of this opportunity to push his cultivation to peak Inferior Grade Martial Saint. Then, he would try to push the fourth layer of the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art to Great Perfection.

During these three days, Xiao Chen spent all of his time in the room. Occasionally, Liu Suifeng would attempt to lure him out for a breather, but Xiao Chen always refused.

This was a crucial moment; Xiao Chen did not wish to waste any time. He had to withstand the loneliness.

"Tong! Tong! Tong!"

A series of knocks came from the door; Liu Suifeng called out, “Ye Chen, we are about to arrive. I’ll wait for you at the bow.”

Xiao Chen opened his eyes, and a light flashed in them. Purple electricity scattered around the room chaotically, giving off ‘zi zi’ sounds.

Xiao Chen stretched his hand out, and all the electricity gathered into his right hand; it turned into an electric flame.

Then, Xiao Chen flicked it at a vase on the table. There was a depressed ‘bang,’ and the electric flame turned it into powder.

Xiao Chen stood and casually sent out a palm wind, blowing the powder away. He said indifferently, “My cultivation has finally reached peak Inferior Grade Martial Saint. My control of the Purple Thunder True Fire is becoming more and more proficient.

“Whatever; it will still take some time to reach Great Perfection in the fourth layer of the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art. I cannot do it in one go. I probably will be able to do it after the auction ends.”

Xiao Chen pushed the door open and slowly walked to the bow. Soon, he saw Liu Suifeng.

When Liu Suifeng heard footsteps, he turned his head to take a look. He discovered that Xiao Chen felt stronger again. He said in astonishment, “Ye Chen, your cultivation has increased again?”

Xiao Chen nodded. He said, “I am now at the peak of Inferior Grade Martial Saint. It would be difficult for me to advance again within a short period.”

After advancing to Martial Saint, every increase in grade would be incomparably difficult. The difficulty of advancing from Inferior Grade Martial Saint to Medial Grade Martial Saint was similar to the increase of a realm for lower cultivation.

Liu Suifeng had to restrain himself as he said, “I really have no idea how you cultivate. Your speed is too horrifying.”

Xiao Chen replied, “Aside from having talent and a good Cultivation

Technique, cultivating sessions and experiential trainings are necessary. Haven't you realized, since you came out, there are some improvements in your cultivation as well?

"After all this, you need to endure loneliness. When other people are wasting themselves on wine and other desires, you can make full use of the time to cultivate. Naturally, your speed will increase."

These words made Liu Suifeng somewhat embarrassed. He knew that Xiao Chen was talking about him. He quickly changed the topic and said, "The harbor is right before us. We should be able to reach Xihe City after walking for another half a day."

Xiao Chen looked in the direction he pointed and saw a bustling harbor. Occasionally, there were ships entering or leaving. The riverside was even more bustling than the harbor.

There was an endless crowd walking about. Xiao Chen could hear the din despite the distance.

Suddenly, Xiao Chen asked curiously, "Where is the end of this Black Dragon River?"

Liu Suifeng was well acquainted with this information. He explained, "The Xihe Province borders the Great Qin Nation. After the Black Dragon River passes through the Xihe Province, it flows into the desolate lands. From there, it branches out and flows to the other nations. In the end, it reaches the boundless sea.

The boundless sea? Xiao Chen thought, The river depicted on the map... Could it be the Black Dragon River? If the destination was the boundless sea, then it is quite similar.

"We have arrived. Let's retrieve our horses."

Liu Suifeng's voice interrupted Xiao Chen's thoughts. Hence, he could only stop thinking about it. After they retrieved their horses and slowly made their way down to the harbor, the two of them immediately mounted the horses and made for Xihe City.

After traveling for half a day, the outline of magnificent city walls

appeared before them. The walls were a hundred meters tall. Even when looked at from afar, they were not able to see the end of it.

Xiao Chen had once seen the capital city of Dongming Province; it was as majestic as this. Hence, he was not that astonished. After they paid the toll, they successfully entered the city.

The streets in Xihe City were extremely vast. There were even dedicated roads for carriages and pedestrians. Hence, even though there were many people, the two were not cramped while riding side by side on their horses.

After they asked around for the nearest inn, they quickly made their way there. They tied their horses outside and entered through the main gates.

Liushang Pavilion...When Xiao Chen saw the signboard of the inn, he smiled faintly. He did not expect this place to have a branch of Liushang Pavilion as well. He recalled that he had a VIP card; now was a good time to use it.

Perhaps because of the auction, the inn's business was thriving. The first and second floor were full; there were even people waiting in line.

Liu Suifeng said somewhat helplessly, "It looks like we can only change to another inn. The third floor and above require a VIP card."

Xiao Chen smiled and said, "There's no need. Let's go to the third floor. I happen to have the VIP card for this place."

Xiao Chen took out the VIP card and showed it to the person standing guard at the staircase. After he took a look, that person invited Xiao Chen and Liu Suifeng very respectfully, his attitude very humble.

This was because the VIP card Xiao Chen took out was of the highest grade. It would allow Xiao Chen to reach the fifth floor of Liushang Pavilion. The people who held such cards all had powerful statuses.

Liu Suifeng said in surprise, "It really is the VIP card of Liushang Pavilion. How did you get that? It is not easy to obtain."

Xiao Chen smiled, "This restaurant is run by that damn fatty. For him, getting a VIP card is as easy as raising his hand."

However, their luck seemed unfortunate; the third floor was completely full as well. Xiao Chen looked through the entire floor and said, “Let’s go to the the fourth floor. I don’t believe that it will be difficult for us to get a meal.”

After Xiao Chen flashed his VIP card, they arrived at the fourth floor. The third and fourth floors were different. The fourth floor only had booths, and it was much cleaner.

They called over a waiter, and this time, they found an empty booth.

“Wait up; I want this booth.” Just as the waiter was bringing Xiao Chen and Liu Suifeng over, a disharmonious voice came from behind them.

Xiao Chen frowned slightly and turned. He saw a group of youths dressed in black. The group consisted of both genders, and there were four snowflakes embroidered on the front of their clothes.

This was the symbol of the Night Spirit Palace. The black represented the night, and the snowflake represented the cold. Only the core disciples could embroider four snowflakes on their clothes.

[TL note: The author seemed to have changed the name of this sect from Night Spirit Palace to Night Frost Palace midway through the story. As a refresher, it is one of the three great sects in the Great Qin Nation. I am opting to keep Night Spirit Palace as I think that sounds nicer.]

The person leading them had a stern and grave expression on his face; he had an impressive appearance. There was a sword hanging at his waist. When he saw the identity token at Xiao Chen’s and Liu Suifeng’s waist, a look of disdain appeared in his eyes.

When the waiter saw this person, his expression changed slightly. He said, “Young Master Shi, this is not very appropriate. This booth has already been promised to them.”

This person laughed and continued walking forward. He spoke without turning his head, “They haven’t entered it, right? Their meal will be on me. They can wait until we are done. Go, make preparations.”

He had an indifferent tone as he spoke, treating Xiao Chen and Liu

Suifeng as air, completely ignoring them.

However, the waiter blocked the way of the man with the surname Shi. He said, in an embarrassed manner, “My apologies; at Liushang Pavilion, we have our own rules. We follow the principle of order of arrival. Would Young Master Shi please not make things difficult for us?”

A dark look flashed on the man’s face; he did not expect this waiter, who normally showed deference to him, to say something like that. “Say that one more time? Do you realize I can cause Liushang Pavilion to close its doors for good in Xihe City with only one word?”

The waiter was of two minds; he did not know what to do. The person in front of him was Shi Feng, the second son of the Shi Clan Head. The Shi Clan was one of the three noble clans of Xihe Province.

Every one of the three noble clans was huge and powerful. This was especially so of the Shi Clan; their base happened to be in Xihe City. They had a lot of power in this place. If they offended the Shi Clan, it would be difficult for the Shi Clan to do business here.

However, Xiao Chen and Liu Suifeng were not without status as well. There was a limited number of the highest grade VIP cards for Liushang Pavilion. They were not casually given out. It would not be good to offend them, either.

“Senior Brother Shi Feng, since there is such a rule, let us just wait,” a pretty girl from amongst the five suggested.

Another one of the five said, “Senior Brother Shi, I think we should just change to another restaurant. There is no need to make things difficult for a waiter.”

Although his words seemed to advise Shi Feng, in reality, he was saying he had no magnanimity and only dared to make things difficult for a waiter.

Shi Feng glared at this person fiercely, anger flashing in his eyes. However, he did not dare to say too much in front of that girl.

He turned around to face the girl and smiled, “Junior Sister Mu, there is

no need to worry. It is something my Shi Clan can still manage in Xihe City. Isn't that right, waiter?"

His purpose of leaving the sect this time, aside from taking part in the auction, was this girl before him, Mu Yanxue.

Mu Yanxue was the beloved second daughter of the Night Spirit Palace's Second Palace Master. Shi Feng had already been pursuing her in the Night Spirit Palace.

In terms of beauty, disposition, status, she was his ideal. The most important thing was that, if he married this girl, his position in his clan would be even more secure.

He would have a greater chance of snatching away the position of Clan Head in the future. If he was not able to secure a table in his territories, he would be very embarrassed.

The waiter was placed in an awkward position when Shi Feng used the Shi Clan to pressure him. He could not help but look toward Xiao Chen and Liu Suifeng, hoping they would take a step back.

Xiao Chen smiled helplessly. He did not expect it to be so problematic to get a meal. Everywhere he went, he ran into fools.

Xiao Chen was no longer the impertinent youth who had just left Mohe City. He was now more mature; he would not casually reveal the brilliance of a cultivator.

Xiao Chen turned and lead Liu Suifeng toward the fifth floor. Most people were not allowed on the fifth floor; there should be no problems obtaining a meal there.

Chapter 270: Pride? Do You Have Any?

"Stay there! Did I tell you to leave? I already said I would compensate you with a meal for taking your place. Are the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's people not going to give me any face?"

Shi Feng took two steps forward and asked in an authoritative manner as he watched Xiao Chen turn around and leave.

The people from the three great sects in the Great Qin Nation did not get along very well. When they met, the atmosphere was usually very tense. This was especially true for the Heavenly Saber Pavilion and the Misty Sword Sect. When the disciples of these two sects met, they normally ended up fighting, even without speaking to each other.

Of the three great sects, the total strength of the Night Spirit Palace was the lowest. If Shi Feng were able to trample all over two Heavenly Saber Pavilion disciples here, he would leave a deep impression on Mu Yanxue.

Shi Feng must be thinking these two people were only Inferior Grade Martial Saints. Furthermore, this was Xihe City; he could surely defeat them.

Xiao Chen stopped, and a killing intent flashed in his eyes. His aura was withdrawn, but that did not mean there was no edge to him. Just because he wanted to be low-key did not mean he would tolerate bullying.

Liu Suifeng whispered, "Ye Chen, this Shi Feng is the second son of the Shi Clan Head, one of the three noble clans of Xihe Province. He has an innate Martial Spirit and is already a Medial Grade Martial Saint. Among the younger generation in Xihe Province, he is a famous expert."

A man and a girl dressed in the uniforms of the Misty Sword Sect sat in a distant booth, having a drink as they chatted. When the girl saw the people across from them, peacefully enjoying their meal, she simply looked elsewhere. She could not help but feel something strange, so she looked over at Xiao Chen's group.

After she saw the situation, the girl revealed a slightly astonished

expression. She whispered, “It’s the Heavenly Saber Pavilion’s and the Night Spirit Palace’s people. The Heavenly Saber Pavilion’s people will lose. They have fewer people and are weaker. Senior Brother Chi, do you recognize them?”

The man had a sword behind his back and a calm expression on his handsome face. This was the Chu Chaoyun that Xiao Chen was so fearful of.

Chu Chaoyun shook his head slightly. After he took a sip of wine, he said, “He seems familiar, but I can’t think of where I have seen him. Let’s continue to watch.”

Xiao Chen’s temperament seemed quite familiar to Chu Chaoyun. However, he could not recall where he had seen that ordinary face before.

Furthermore, Xiao Chen’s Martial Spirit had now merged into his body. So Chu Chaoyun could not feel the Azure Dragon’s aura. Hence, Chu Chaoyun’s instinct told him he should have met him before, but he did not know who it was.

When Shi Feng saw Xiao Chen stop, a proud looked appeared on his face. He said, “Standing there is fine as well. Just don’t move before we are done eating. No matter how much you want to eat, it will be on me. Junior Sister, let’s go!”

After Shi Feng spoke, he led the other four people into the booth. The people on good terms with him smiled and said, “Senior Brother Shi, I did not expect you to scare two Heavenly Saber Pavilion’s people into not daring to move with just a few words. You are awesome.”

Shi Feng’s proud expression became even more pronounced. He casually took a glance at Mu Yanxue and smiled faintly, “They are just two Inferior Grade Martial Saints. Even without the fame of my Shi Clan, I could defeat them easily. It is nothing worth respecting.”

However, Mu Yanxue’s expression did not change much; she gave a forced laugh. She felt something was wrong, but she just could not put her finger on it.

“I don’t really want to brag, but there is no one who dares not to give any face to the Shi Clan. Just tell me if something catches your fancy in the auction. My Shi Clan will bid on your behalf. Even a Martial King would not dare mess with us,” Shi Feng spoke with a smile as he walked.

“Hu chi!”

Just at that moment, an intense wind blew from behind Shi Feng. There was a surging killing intent coming from behind; it was quite powerful. This frightened the five people.

Shi Feng’s reaction was the fastest. The moment the heard the wind, he instantly spun around. When he saw Xiao Chen, he did not reveal any trace of panic. Instead, he was excited. He said with a faint smile, “If you did not make a move, I really would not have been able to do anything to you. Now that you dared attack me, you can forget about walking out of this Liushang Pavilion.”

Xiao Chen could not be bothered about him. He increased his speed again and circulated the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art. Then, he sent a punch flying at Shi Feng’s face.

Shi Feng mocked, “You actually dare show off your physical body in front of me. You are seeking death!”

After Shi Feng spoke, a green rock appeared under his feet. This was the inherited Martial Spirit of the Shi Clan—the Cyan Field Rock.

The rock turned into streaks as it quickly extended to his right hand. Soon, it transformed into a strange whirlpool in his palm.

Shi Feng clenched his palm, and the whirlpool immediately disappeared. It had merged into the skin of his right hand, granting him a horrifying strength as he punched violently at Xiao Chen’s fist.

“Bang!”

When the two fists met, there was a loud, exploding sound on the quiet fourth floor. A horrifying shockwave extended out, shattering some of the surrounding tables.

Shi Feng was sent flying backward. The rock on his arm moved from his fist this his shoulder. Then it quickly exploded out and turned into a pile of rocks, falling to the ground.

Xiao Chen did not move at all; his aura surged. The bones in his body were crackling. The illusion of the dragon and tiger intertwined with each other.

Xiao Chen shouted and pushed his feet off the ground, chasing after Shi Feng without hesitation.

“How could this be? How could Shi Feng lose to this person regarding physical body?” a Night Spirit Palace disciple asked in disbelief.

“The inherited Martial Spirit of the Shi Clan increased a cultivator’s physical strength by fifty percent at most. Both strength and defense significantly increased. How could he have lost so badly?”

Mu Yanxue said nothing. She knew that Shi Feng had kicked an iron board this time.

This is good as well; this will stop him from doing stupid things in the future, Mu Yanxue affirmed to herself.

Shi Feng was extremely shocked. Since he left the sect, this was the first time he had suffered a disadvantage regarding physical body.

“Sou!”

The moment Shi Feng fell towards the ground, and his feet touched the floor, the Cyan Field Rock anchored him, catching him firmly and stopping him from moving back.

Shi Feng watched as Xiao Chen flew towards him with a surging aura. A trace of killing intent flashed across Shi Feng’s face.

Shi Feng shouted, and the cyan rock covered his entire body. The aura of the innate Martial Spirit released. All the cultivators on the fourth floor felt some pressure.

Shi Feng clenched his fist tightly and punched out. The wind from his punch broke through the air and caused a sharp roar, forming a huge cyan

whirlpool in the air.

Shi Feng said coldly, “The strength of this punch has reached five thousand kilograms of force. Let’s see how are you going to break it. Scram back!”

“Bang!”

Xiao Chen’s expression became grim. He roared, like that of a dragon and tiger, piercing through the sky. A faint golden glow enveloped his body. The illusion of a tiger and dragon quickly merged into his fist.

“Great Dragon Tiger Fist, Dragon Hisses Tiger Roars!”

Under the circulation of the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art, the force of this punch was the strongest punch Xiao Chen could throw; it carried a force of nine thousand kilograms.

“Bang!”

When the fists met, there was heaven-shaking sound. The surface of the cyan rock cracked and shattered. The shockwave generated turned it into powder and scattered it in the wind.

“Pu ci!”

Shi Feng vomited a large mouthful of blood. His body flew back heavily like a bag of sand.

Shi Feng crashed through the wall of the fourth floor with a loud bang and landed on the third floor.

When Shi Feng landed in a miserable state, the guests on the third floor all moved aside.

The people who recognized Shi Feng were incomparably shocked. They did not know who had the guts to attack the Shi Clan’s people in Xihe Province.

“Hu chi!”

Xiao Chen dropped through the hole in the wall, and his figure flashed in the air. He stepped on Shi Feng’s chest, pushing the struggling man

back to the ground.

Shi Feng vomited another mouthful of blood and coughed a few times. He pointed at Xiao Chen and said in fright, “Let go of me quickly. Otherwise, you can forget about leaving Xihe City alive.”

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and ignored him. He said in a deep voice, “You want to use my status as a Heavenly Saber Pavilion core disciple to chase after a girl. Unfortunately, you used the wrong target.

“You are not even worth me drawing my saber.”

Just as he spoke, Xiao Chen kicked Shi Feng’s waist viciously, not holding back anything.

Shi Feng, who was unable to resist, was kicked into the air. He flew in an arc and accurately went through the third floor’s window, falling directly onto the street.

—

Up, on the fourth floor of Liushang Pavilion, Chu Chaoyun smiled faintly as he watched Xiao Chen. “So, it is him. I was wondering why I could not find him. So, he ran to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.”

The girl sitting across from Chu Chaoyun asked out of curiosity, “Senior Brother Chu, is that someone you know?”

Chu Chaoyun got up and smiled gently, “It’s an old friend. Anywhere, he goes, trouble follows. He is like a sharp saber. Even if you place him in a scabbard, the radiance he reveals the instant he is drawn is shocking.”

When Mu Yanxue saw Shi Feng fly out the window from the hole in the wall, her expressions changed. She quickly said, “Go down and stop him. If he escapes, it will not be easy to answer to the Shi Clan.”

The noble clans had close relationships with the various big sects. They had a relationship akin to that of an alliance, such as the Yun Clan with the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, the Yan Clan with the Misty Sword Sect, and the Shi Clan with the Night Spirit Palace.

Hence, Mu Yanxue could not simply sit and watch. If Xiao Chen

swaggered off after he humiliated Shi Feng like that, the Night Spirit Palace could give an account to the Shi Clan if they decided to pursue the matter.

The four people all drew their weapons and quickly jumped through the hole. Each of them took a corner and surrounded Xiao Chen.

Liu Suifeng was about to jump down to help, but he discovered a hand on his shoulder stopping him from doing so.

Liu Suifeng's expression changed, and he looked back and exclaimed, "Chu Chaoyun! Why are you here?!"

The Misty Sword Sect's top expert...the eternal rival of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, Liu Suifeng was very familiar with this person's appearance. However, he had only seen drawings of him. This was his first time seeing him in person.

Chu Chaoyun smiled and said, "Don't be nervous; your friend will be fine. If you go down, you will only make things worst."

Chu Chaoyun's words were very gentle; there was no killing intent or any aura emitted. However, it caused Liu Suifeng to feel a formless pressure, making him not dare to move.

The customers on the third floor all already left. However, they were not far away; they were on the second floor watching the excitement.

"So, it is the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's people and the Night Spirit Palace's people fighting each other. However, why is there only one person from the Heavenly Saber Pavilion? It is dangerous to fight one against four."

Chapter 271: Ending the Battle Quickly

“Who cares about that? Just watch the excitement. The three great sects will not yield to anyone. This is a good opportunity to see the strength of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion and the Night Spirit Palace.”

“The person leading the Night Spirit Palace’s group seems to be the daughter of the Second Palace Master, Mu Yanxue. She is already a Medial Grade Martial Saint. Who is the person from the Heavenly Saber Pavilion? Do any of you know?”

“I don’t recognize him. He should have only left the sect recently. He is probably here to attend the auction.”

The sounds of discussion amongst the crowd grew louder and louder; it was very lively. Everyone was excited.

Mu Yanxue pointed her sword at Xiao Chen, and a melodious voice said, “Would this friend be willing to stay here for a period? I really do not wish to fight.”

Xiao Chen smiled, but he did not withdraw his aura. He mocked, “Why should I stay here? To wait for death? If you want me to stay, show me what you can do.”

Mu Yanxue blushed slightly; she did not expect Xiao Chen to be so discourteous. She shouted coldly, “In that case, let’s see what ability you have.”

“Pu ci!”

Right after Mu Yanxue spoke, the four people all sent out a strand sword Qi. They tore through the air and flew at Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen looked at the sword Qi flying at him, and he shook his head. Although each sword Qi had a lot of momentum, they were not sharp. When compared to the two old men on the merchant ship, they were significantly weaker.

Xiao Chen used his palm as a saber and brandished it around; his feet remained where they were.

Xiao Chen exhibited the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art to its peak. When the sword Qi struck his palm, it gave off clear metallic sounds. Each sword Qi was neutralized directly by Xiao Chen's physical body.

The four of them were startled; they did not expect Xiao Chen's physical body to be so strong. They quickly gave up on using sword Qi attacks and released sword lights from their swords as they leaped toward Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen knew that these four people did not intend to kill him; they only wanted to delay him until the Shi Clan's experts arrived.

I can't continue to hide my strength. I have to finish this battle quickly. Otherwise, when the Shi Clan experts arrive, I will be in trouble. While it would be easy for me to leave, It would be difficult for Liu Suifeng to do so.

Xiao Chen waved his hand, and the Lunar Shadow Saber appeared, sheathed, in his left hand from nowhere.

Xiao Chen's right hand paused on the saber hilt, and a sharp light flashed in his eyes. The state of thunder merged into the saber, and within a short period, his state of thunder and aura raised to their peaks.

In that very instant, dark clouds churned in the sky above Liushang Pavilion. Thunder rumbled as the might of thunder formed instantly.

"Rushing Thunder Saber Technique, Drawing the Saber!"

Xiao Chen shouted, and fully displayed the state of thunder. A loud crash of thunder crackled in the sky, and in the next instant, everyone seemed to have seen a bolt of lightning jump out from the saber scabbard.

"Bang!"

The three people in front felt dazzled. A horrifying energy flew over as they immediately threw themselves backward. There was electricity running amok in their meridians, stopping them from executing any Sword Techniques.

Xiao Chen quickly turned around and swung his saber. Then, he placed his saber on the neck on the person behind him. This person did not have

any time to react; the bright saber light on his sword paused above Xiao Chen's head. He did not dare move any further.

Xiao Chen quickly withdrew his saber as he smiled. Then, he stepped forward and smashed his palm into the chest of this person, knocking him flying with a loud bang.

With no one blocking his way, Xiao Chen pushed his feet off the ground and turned into a purple flash of light as he headed for the hole in the fourth floor.

All this happened in the time it took a spark to fly. From the time Xiao Chen summoned the Lunar Shadow Saber to when he made his move, it was only in the blink of an eye. The situation immediately changed.

Xiao Chen's speed was very fast; no one was able to react in time. Someone downstairs exclaimed, "What happened? Are the Night Spirit Palace's people really that weak?"

Mu Yanxue did her best to suppress the explosive lightning-attributed Essence in her body. When she heard these words, her expression turned to rage. She shouted and moved quickly. It was unknown what Movement Technique she used. In a short period, her speed increased explosively, blocking Xiao Chen's way.

Mu Yanxue looked at Xiao Chen and said coldly, "Your speed is very fast, but no one is faster than me."

A sword light flashed as it pierced towards Xiao Chen. He quickly dodged and then spun before pushing himself off a wall. When he turned back, he hacked his saber at Mu Yanxue.

"Dang!"

The saber clashed against a sword, giving off a metallic ring, reverberating through the hall. The moment their weapons met, they separated. They were extremely swift; people could only see afterimages in the air.

Two bright figures moved through the air, one purple and one black, exchanging blows continuously.

Both their Movement Techniques were exquisite. They flew around the top of the third floor, using the walls to give them purchase. They did not land on the ground at all as if they were really flying.

The two of them endlessly exchanged blows, their speed very similar; they actually arrived at a draw.

However, a draw was not the result Xiao Chen wanted. The longer he dragged this out, the more disadvantages it was to him.

Ever since his Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art reached Small Perfection, Xiao Chen had not met anyone who could compare to him regarding speed within the same generation.

Mu Yanxue should be using a peak Earth Ranked Movement Technique. Furthermore, she likely practiced it to Great Perfection. Otherwise, it would be impossible for her to move this fast.

“Hu Chi!”

Xiao Chen raised his speed to its peak and turned into a purple flood dragon, roaring fiercely in the air. However, he was still unable to shake off Mu Yanxue.

The black figure was like his shadow; no matter what he did, he could not shake her off.

Strange, why is it so similar to the Battle Sage Origin’s Sticky Character Formula? Xiao Chen wondered to himself. Xiao Chen had experienced such a situation at the hands of Leng Liusu in the past.

If you were fast, she would be faster than you. When you slowed, her speed would decrease slowly. It was not because you suddenly decreased your speed but because you managed to shake her off.

I have to think of something. Since I cannot defeat her with speed, I will have to look for another angle.

Xiao Chen shouted when he found an opportunity. He somersaulted in the air and stomped on the roof of the third floor. A large hole immediately appeared in the wooden ceiling.

Xiao Chen sent out some energy with his hand, and he nimbly escaped through the hole, appearing on the fourth floor of Liushang Pavilion.

A fierce fire burned in Xiao Chen's right eye, and a huge ball of purple flames blasted out from the bottom of the hole below him.

Mu Yanxue, who followed tightly, was startled when she saw that surging purple fireball. She quickly dodged to the side.

"Bang! Bang!"

The flames did not lose any of their might as they easily burned through the floor of the second floor, heading to the first. The customers on the first floor were all frightened away.

Xiao Chen had temporarily escaped Mu Yanxue. With a quick glance, he found Liu Suifeng. Just as he was about to say something, he discovered Chu Chaoyun, standing by Liu Suifeng with a smile.

Chu Chaoyun smiled and pushed Liu Suifeng with his palm, "Let me send you off!"

A huge gentle force struck Liu Suifeng, and he flew out the window.

Xiao Chen did not have enough time to think; he could only follow after Liu Suifeng. As they left, he shot a suspicious glance at Chu Chaoyun; he did not know why Chu Chaoyun helped him.

The two of them landed on the street. Liu Suifeng asked, "What should we do now? Should we return?"

Xiao Chen felt a headache growing, as well. At the moment, he had no ideas; he was not sure where he should go. If he were alone, he would be fine. He could simply change his identity and hide for a few days.

After Xiao Chen thought for a while, he said, "Does the Heavenly Saber Pavilion not have any influence in Xihe City?"

As one of the three great sects, Xiao Chen did not believe they would fear a noble clan. The two of them were simply on a different scale of power.

If they were to fight, regarding combat prowess, even ten Shi Clans

would not be enough to defeat the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. With the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's raw power, they would be able to defeat the Shi Clan easily.

Liu Suifeng smiled bitterly, "We really do not have any influence in Xihe City. The royal court has very strict control over the three province capitals. It is very difficult for the three great sects to infiltrated into them.

"Within the province capital, aside from the strongest power—the City Lord, the three noble clans have the greatest power. Hence, we are not currently in a very good position."

Xiao Chen noticed that Shi Feng, who had collapsed on the street, had already got up and disappeared to somewhere unknown.

Actually, with their statuses as Heavenly Saber Pavilion core disciples, the Shi Clan would not dare do anything to them. Even so, they would not be able to avoid apologizing and suffering some loss.

Xiao Chen said, "Never mind; let's leave the city before deciding what to do next. The auction will start in three days; we will come back for it then."

Liu Suifeng nodded. That was all they could do now. Temporarily, there were no better solutions.

"Dong! Dong! Dong!"

Just as the two of them prepared to leave, the sound of horses rushing urgently came from the big street. A group of Shi Clan cultivations sped over aggressively.

Xiao Chen stopped and frowned slightly. He thought that the Shi Clan was extraordinarily fast. No wonder Shi Feng dared to be so savage in Xihe City.

An old man wearing tight cultivator robes leading the group dismounted the horse. He had a gloomy expression as he looked at them. He slowly came forward and displayed a strong physical body as he walked forward. There was a sharp look in his eyes. Just based on his aura, one could tell his cultivation was not low.

The old men said to the two of them, “Which of you two injured my clan’s Young Master.”

Neither of them said a word. A young cultivator from the Shi Clan pointed at Xiao Chen and said, “Fourth Elder, it is the fellow on the right. Many people in Liushang Pavilion saw it. Furthermore, he made the first move.”

A bright light appeared in the eyes of the Shi Clan’s Fourth Elder. He pointed his sharp treasured saber at Xiao Chen and said in a deep voice, “Can the people of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion bully the people of my Shi Clan?

“To think you dare to be so savage in Xihe City. I will allow you explain yourself in one sentence. If you can’t, I will take the place of your masters to discipline you.”

Liu Suifeng quickly said, “Senior, we did not have the intention of injuring the Shi Clan Young Master. He tried to humiliate us first. We were only...”

Xiao Chen raised his arm and stopped Liu Suifeng from speaking further. His gaze was as calm as still water. He stared at the old man without fear and said, “There is no need to explain. His skill is not up to par; there is not much to say.”

The Shi Clan’s people were clearly unreasonable. If they were truly reasonable, they would make matters clear by asking the people around.

There was no need to speak so much nonsense. As for the so-called explanation, Xiao Chen felt that it was a joke. They were clearly not at fault.

Chapter 272: He Whose Fist Is Bigger Is Right

In the end, they even made it look like they were the victims, asking Xiao Chen and Liu Suifeng for an explanation. If the two were unable to give an appropriate explanation, then they would take action. This was simply the logic of robbers, not in the least humane at all, there was no sense of reason.

However, Xiao Chen already learned to not hold any hopes for being able to use reason to settle problems in this world. Human lives were like ants in his world, he whose fist is larger is right.

At this moment, the Shi Clan had the larger fist, hence, they were in the right. The experienced cultivators surrounding them stood there silently without saying anything. No one spoke up for Xiao Chen and Liu Suifeng. This was a classic example of this world.

Xiao Chen had an incredibly calm expression as he enunciated every word clearly, “I injured Shi Feng. If you want to attack then just go ahead. As long as you are not afraid of inviting a disaster onto your Shi Clan, by all means come and fight!”

It was easy to live in this world. However, not many people would be able to live with dignity.

Xiao Chen was always of the opinion that the brilliance of a cultivator does not have to be revealed. However, they must have spirit. Regardless of the circumstances, this spirit cannot disappear.

This was the principle of not being arrogant but having pride.

If Xiao Chen lowered himself to explain and apologize, given the position of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, the Shi Clan would not dare to do anything to the two of them.

However, if that happened, a precedent would be set and it will happen a second time. Eventually, they would lose their spirit as cultivators.

Once a cultivator's brilliance lost its spirit, no matter how high his talent used to be, he would never climb to the peak of cultivation.

At this moment, Xiao Chen did not cover up any of his brilliance. His aura was very bright and blazing, revealing a killing intent. His entire being was like a treasured saber being unsheathed.

This 'treasured saber' was extremely sharp. It pierced through the barrier of air and shaved away at their spirits.

Suddenly, boundless clouds started churning in the sky. There were rumbles coming from the sky; the might of thunder had been formed.

"What's going on? Why did the sky become so dark?"

Suddenly, the surrounding cultivators discovered that the dark clouds above had already blocked out the sun. The sky instantly became gloomy.

"This is the state of thunder. I did not expect this fellow had comprehended the state of thunder to such a deep level at such a young age. He is already able to make use of the might of thunder."

"This is the mark of a state in Small Perfection. I had once seen this from an Inferior Grade Martial King. Without a certain level of comprehension abilities, one would never be able to comprehend this."

"However, even with his Small Perfection state of thunder, he is still not a match for the Shi Clan's fourth elder. This old man already reached the peak of Martial Saint many years ago. Although he is not a Martial King, it is rare for anyone in the Martial Saint realm to be his match."

When the Shi Clan's Fourth Elder saw Xiao Chen with his surging aura, he felt that this was a matter that he could no longer withdraw from.

As for dealing with the younger generations of the various powers, the older generation had a tacit understanding with each other. As long as no one ended up dying, they would not make a move.

The Shi Clan did not originally plan to make a move. However, they heard that Shi Feng was cast out onto the streets from Liushang Pavilion from the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

As one of the three noble clans, the Shi Clan Head felt ashamed. If this news spread out, it would badly damage the reputation of the Shi Clan in Xihe City.

Hence, he allowed the fourth elder to lead a group of people to deal with this. This matter would have been settled as long as Xiao Chen was willing to admit to his mistakes and apologize.

However, the Shi Clan's Fourth Elder had not expected Xiao Chen's character to be so unyielding. He was not willing to explain the matter at all and challenged him in front of everyone. This made moving forward or backward difficult for him, he did not know what to do.

After a while, the Shi Clan's Fourth Elder knew that if he took a step back, they would be truly humiliated.

The Shi Clan's Fourth Elder made up his mind and said in a cold voice, "Just an insignificant junior and yet you dare to speak such savage words. You truly do not know the heights of heavens. I shall discipline you today."

The Fourth Elder waved his hands and drew his sword. Then he sent a sharp sword Qi at Xiao Chen. This sword Qi was much sharper than ordinary sword Qi. It quietly sliced the air like it was water.

A crackle of thunder resounded in the air. Xiao Chen had similarly sent out a purple saber Qi formed from lightning at the sword Qi the Fourth Elder sent out.

"Dang!"

The sword Qi and saber Qi clashed. Neither gave way and they pushed against each other intensely. The state of thunder Xiao Chen infused into the saber Qi flickered with resplendent electricity, giving off 'zi zi' noises.

By relying on the advantage of the state, Xiao Chen's saber Qi was able to force a draw with the sword Qi that was practiced to the limits.

The Shi Clan's Fourth Elder was mildly startled. He smiled and said, "Before a state reaches Great Perfection, it is only an unorthodox method. I will take you down within ten moves!"

After the Shi Clan's Fourth Elder spoke, he took a step forward. He swung his sword upward and sharp spikes protruded out of the ground and headed for Xiao Chen.

Each sharp spike was two meters long and was incredibly sharp. If it struck Xiao Chen, even if he was not severely injured, his skin would be shredded. The speed of the stone spikes was very fast. In the blink of an eye, it had arrived before Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen noticed the height of the stone spikes, they were only about two meters tall. Although the stone spikes had extended for a long distance, if he used the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art, he would be able to leap across them easily.

Xiao Chen pushed his feet off the ground and soared into the air. He scattered the state of thunder and launched himself at the Shi Clan's Fourth Elder.

When the Fourth Elder saw Xiao Chen in the air, he revealed a pleased smile. He said, "I knew you would definitely leap into the air and not choose to retreat."

"Pu ci! Pu ci!"

The moment the Fourth Elder spoke, the stone spikes on the ground came out and launched themselves at Xiao Chen. They were very fast, almost at the speed of sound and they gave off a loud howl as they flew.

Xiao Chen was startled, he had not expected such a change. There was no time to think, he shouted and the illusion of a mountain appeared above before merging into his saber.

"Lonely Peak's Fatal Blow!"

Xiao Che hacked out and a spinning energy was launched into the air. It was like there was a real mountain falling from the sky with a lot of force.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

There was a loud sound and the stone spikes in the air were all hacked into pieces. The stone fragments flew around and fell to the ground like

rain.

A figure with a sword pierced through the rain of stone. Everywhere he passed, the stones were shattered into powder, filling the sky with dust.

Xiao Chen's eyes were very sharp. When he saw the dust filling the air, the Lunar Shadow Saber pierced out like lightning.

"Dang!"

It seemed like the Lunar Shadow Saber had struck a hard rock. When Xiao Chen pierced out, he was rebounded with a lot of force. He immediately lost his balance in the air as he fell toward the ground rapidly.

The Fourth Elder's voice came from the dust. He laughed coldly and said, "My Martial Spirit has already reached Great Perfection. It's a fool's dream if you want to break my defense with your weak state of thunder.

"Rock Splitting Arrow!"

The Fourth Elder shouted and countless cyan rock lines spread throughout his sword. In the next instant, all the lines gathered at the tip of the sword.

There was a loud explosion. A huge cyan whirlpool appeared at the sword tip. From the center of the whirlpool, a cyan rock flew out as a sharpened arrow. It then flew rapidly at the falling Xiao Chen.

"Chi! Chi! Chi!"

As the arrow pierced through the air, it gave off piercing sonic booms. The explosions in the air created many fluctuations. Many ripples appeared in the air like the surface of water.

Xiao Chen slowly descended and watched the cyan arrow. His expression was as calm as before.

"Everlasting Startling Cloud!"

Xiao Chen circulated his Essence and used the state of clouds. After a while, large patches of clouds drifted around Xiao Chen.

“Boom!” A crackle of thunder resounded. A tiny thread of purple saber Qi parted the layers of clouds, flying very quickly at the cyan arrow.

The fine thread moved in a flash like a multicolored light. It was so fast that it seemed unreal.

The next moment was very calm, nothing happened at all. The cyan arrow the Fourth Elder sent out was still making piercing sonic booms in the air as it flew at Xiao Chen. It looked like it would soon hit Xiao Chen, who had already landed.

The Fourth Elder snorted and said, “I thought you were some powerful character. You are just merely so-so. Even if I killed you, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion will not make a move for you.”

As the surrounding cultivators watched the cyan arrow draw closer, they all thought it was very unfortunate.

At this point in time, Xiao Chen no longer had any way to flee. He could only defend passively against the full powered strike of this peak Martial Saint.

This was something even a Martial King would not dare clash against. No matter how strong Xiao Chen was, as an Inferior Grade Martial Saint, it would be foolish to try and block this move; it was simply impossible.

“Hu!”

The cyan arrow was already less than a meter away from Xiao Chen’s face. The wind from the arrow caused Xiao Chen’s hair to be blown back.

Xiao Chen raised the Lunar Shadow Saber in his hand and shouted, “Explode!”

The purple thread that had originally disappeared suddenly reappeared. The instant Xiao Chen spoke, the fine thread expanded out like a screen of water.

The cyan arrow in front of him exploded and filled the air with stone fragments, vanishing from the air.

At the end of the fine thread was the Shi Clan’s Fourth Elder who was in

the air. He had not expected that Xiao Chen would have such a move.

"Pu ci!"

The Fourth Elder vomited a mouthful of blood. The clothes in front of his chest were blasted to oblivion. There was a tiny hole in the cyan rock that covered his entire body. Blood was flowing out from the hole unceasingly.

Although the wound was small, the electricity on it was strangely strong. It gave off 'zi zi' sounds, preventing the wound from healing.

Purple electricity moved around chaotically in the air. Occasionally, some of it would fall on the ground and explode, creating a deep pit.

Xiao Chen stomped on the ground, his body unharmed. He waved his hand and all the remnant electricity in the air gathered at his palm.

The gathered electricity turned into a purple ball of electric fire that burned very fiercely. After that, Xiao Chen threw the ball that the Fourth Elder.

The Fourth Elder was injured and could not dodge in time. He could only toss aside his sword and make a circle with his hands. A cyan whirlpool was condensed.

"Bang!"

When the electric fire met the whirlpool, it gave off a resounding sound. A strange energy came from the whirlpool and sucked in the horrifying electric fire.

The Fourth Elder dispersed the whirlpool in his hands before falling to the ground with a pale complexion. Blood kept spurting out of the wound in his chest.

"Damn it! I underestimated this kid's state of thunder. If I used a little more Essence, I would have been able to block that earlier attack." The Fourth Elder said to himself, feeling very hateful.

Chapter 273: Scram

The strength of an inherited innate Martial Spirit was indeed not something an ordinary cultivator could compare to. That cyan whirlpool managed to swallow up the electric fire.

Xiao Chen thought to himself, Although this was just a casual toss of the Purple Thunder True Fire, victory lies in the hands of the faster person. It would be very difficult for an ordinary person to dodge this.

Xiao Chen's opponent was able to block this despite being injured. This proved that he was not simple.

"Why are you still standing there? Go and capture these two brats!" the Shi Clan's Fourth Elder shouted angrily as he watched his wound that did not seem to close.

The other Shi Clan cultivators immediately got off their horses and headed for Xiao Chen and Liu Suifeng with surging killing intents.

Xiao Chen gave them a quick glance and counted them. About a hundred people were surrounding them. There were fifteen Inferior Grade Martial Saints and the remainder were peak Martial Grand Masters.

Out of the lot of them, at least half of them had the inherited Martial Spirit of the Shi Clan. Even if this group of people were to go up against a Martial King, they still held a fifty percent chance of victory.

Xiao Chen grasped the saber hilt tightly and said to Liu Suifeng, "I will watch our backs. Find a chance to leave when you can!"

When Liu Suifeng heard this, he was mildly stunned. He smiled bitterly and said, "Although I am not very strong, I am still aware that you do not have much chances of victory against these people."

"Weng!"

Before Liu Suifeng had finished speaking, a buzz came from a saber in the sky. The sound was initially so soft that it could not be heard. Then, it slowly and slowly became louder until it was like thunder, causing everyone's eardrums to be shaken.

Liu Suifeng' face lit up with joy. He smiled and said, "It's Yun Kexin, the eldest daughter of the Yun Clan Head. The Yun Clan's influence in Xihe City is not inferior to the Shi Clan. We should be fine now.

"Boom!"

The Heaven Ranked Roaming Dragon Saber descended from the sky. After that, it buried itself into the ground and the street trembled.

A translucent crystalline leaf slowly drifted down before vanishing.

After that, a person in white clothes appeared, it was Yun Kexin. She pulled out the Roaming Dragon Saber and pointed it at the Shi Clan's people. The instant the saber left the ground, the earth started to tremble.

The Shi Clan's Fourth Elder finally stopped the bleeding. When he saw Yun Kexin suddenly appearing, he said loudly, "Girl from the Yun Clan. This is none of your business, please make way."

Yun Kexin had a calm expression on her face. She said indifferently, "Elder Shi, you are going overboard."

The Shi Clan's Fourth Elder blushed. He knew that Yun Kexin was referring to him going against the agreement to not make a move against the younger generation.

If this was said by an elder in the Yun Clan, the Shi Clan's Fourth Elder would not refute that, he would only feel ashamed. However, since it was said by Yun Kexin, he felt even angrier.

"Since when it is the turn of a lass like you to lecture me? You are not qualified. Make way now! Stop getting in the way of my Shi Clan's work!"

"Dong! Dong! Dong!"

The deadlock continued on the street until the sound of horses could be heard. The Yun Clan cultivators had finally arrived.

The one leading them was a middle-aged man. He dismounted from his horse and slowly walked over to the Shi Clan's Fourth Elder with long strides. A horrifying aura was pressing down on the Shi Clan's Fourth Elder viciously.

Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense picked up on this aura. Xiao Chen thought to himself in astonishment, This is the aura of a Medial Grade Martial King.He could not help but let his gaze linger on this middle-aged man's face.

This middle-aged man was no more than forty. He had an outstanding aura and a grave and stern expression. His eyes were brimming with light as he said coldly, "If my daughter is not qualified, then do I have the qualifications to lecture you?"

In front of this surging aura, the Shi Clan's Fourth Elder was finding it somewhat difficult to breathe, his pale face looked extremely unsightly.

The Shi Clan's Fourth Elder did not expect the Yun Clan Head—Yun Youji—to come personally over this matter. In front of such absolute power, how could he dare to be angry at all?

The Shi Clan's Fourth Elder smiled embarrassedly, "Clan Head Yun, our Clan Head has personally instructed us to ensure these two people apologize to our Shi Clan. I hope..."

"Scram!"

Yun Youji was expressionless. Before the Shi Clan's Fourth Elder could finish, Yun Youji scolded him, "You better scram before I get angry. If Shi Yang insists on an apology, I can accompany him to see the City Lord. We can let him decide who is right and who is wrong, as well as who should be apologizing!"

The Fourth Elder's face was completely red. He did not expect the Yun Clan Head to not give him any face. He flung his hands aside and said, "Yun Youji, just watch yourself!"

After he spoke, he led the Shi Clan cultivators to leave this place quickly. This time, the Shi Clan has completely lost all face.

Earlier, Shi Feng was tossed out into the streets. Now, the Fourth Edler was scared away by a sentence from Yun Youji. It would be impossible for their reputation to not get damaged.

After Yun Youji saw that they had gone far away, he ignored them and

turned around to face Xiao Chen. He walked over and said with a smile, “You must be Ye Chen. Kexin mentioned you before. You are indeed a heroic youth.

“Come, the two of you should follow me to the Yun Residence. No one will harass you there.”

Up on the third floor of Liushang Pavilion, Mu Yanxue muttered to herself when she saw Xiao Chen together with the Yun Clan, “Shi Feng... you probably still do not know who you have offended. Looks like the Night Spirit Palace will have to reconsider our cooperation with the Shi Clan.”

“Senior Sister Mu, how strong is this person exactly? Why do I feel that we were unable to resist at all in front of him? Our cultivation realms are clearly similar, why is this so?” A Night Spirit Palace disciple asked.

Mu Yanxue thought for a while before saying, “Cultivation realm is not the only indicator of a cultivator’s combat prowess. A cultivator’s true combat prowess includes their cultivation realm and the grade and rank of all their Martial Techniques, Movement Techniques, as well as Cultivation Techniques.

“Furthermore, there is also the comprehension of states within their Martial Techniques. Finally, there are also some external factors like Spirit Weapon, Battle Armor, and Secret Treasures. All these added together makes up the true combat prowess of a cultivator.

“All his Martial Techniques, Cultivation Techniques, and Movement Techniques are at least Superior Grade Earth Ranked. In addition, he has a strong physical body and comprehension of states. In terms of combat prowess, even ten of you would not be a match for him.”

That person was feeling somewhat unconvinced. “According to your words, even First Senior Brother is not a match for him.”

Mu Yanxue smiled faintly and said, “Mu Chengxue’s cultivation is higher than his, his Martial Techniques, Movement Techniques, and Cultivation Techniques are not weaker than his either. The thing he loses out in is the strength of the physical body. If the two of them fought, their

odds of victory are fifty-fifty each."

Another person said, "Senior Sister Mu, I think you are overestimating him. From what I saw earlier, he seemed to not be able to do anything to Senior Sister. He is definitely not a match for First Senior Brother."

Mu Yanxue said gently, "Three days later, Mu Chengxue will be participating in that auction as well. If I guessed correctly, this person is also here to participate in the auction. By then, we will know who is stronger."

—

In a Small Courtyard in the Yun Residence, Xihe City.Xiao Chen and Yun Kexin sat at a stone table. She placed the Roaming Dragon Saber in her hands on the stone table. Then, she looked at Xiao Chen and said, "Thank you for your Roaming Dragon Saber. It helped me obtain the status of the Yun Clan's successor."

A Spirit Weapon can increase the attacking strength of a cultivator. However, the higher the cultivation realm, the weaker the effect of external items. A Profound Ranked Spirit Weapon can raise the attacking prowess of a Martial Grand Master by twenty percent. However, for a Martial Saint, it would not even raise it by ten percent.

Only an Earth Ranked Spirit Weapon and above would be able to raise a Martial Saint's attacking prowess by twenty percent. Furthermore, an Inferior Grade Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon would be able to raise the attacking prowess of a Martial Saint by fifty percent.

If Yun Kexin's strength was raised by fifty percent, a regular Superior Grade Martial Saint would not be a match for her.

Yun Kexin watched as Xiao Chen placed the Roaming Dragon Saber into his Universe Ring. Then she asked in a probing manner, "I discovered that your saber is only an Inferior Grade Earth Ranked Spirit Weapon. Why are you not using this Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon?"

Currently, the Roaming Dragon Saber was indeed stronger than the Lunar Shadow Saber. However, Xiao Chen did not have the intention to

use the Roaming Dragon Saber. This was because the Lunar Shadow Saber had much more potential than the Roaming Dragon Saber.

A future Sub-Divine Weapon versus a Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon. Xiao Chen knew which he should pick. In addition, he had already developed some special feelings for the Lunar Shadow Saber, such feelings would be difficult to get over in this lifetime.

Xiao Chen smiled and said, “I probably got used to it. I only obtained the Roaming Dragon Saber by chance. In the end, I can’t use it as smoothly as I can with the Lunar Shadow Saber.

When Yun Kexin heard this, she felt joy in her heart. She said, “If it is possible, I would like to buy this Heaven Ranked Weapon. Do you have any intentions to sell it?”

Xiao Chen was somewhat stunned. He did not understand why Yun Kexin wanted to buy the Roaming Dragon Saber. Although there were no new Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapons in the Tianwu Continent for several hundreds of years, there were still many Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapons. If there were no accidents, there should be no problems for a Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon to survive for thousands of years, given their quality.

In the end, the Roaming Dragon Saber was only an Inferior Grade Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon. After one became a Martial King, it would not be very useful anymore. With Yun Kexin’s talent, she should have no problems with advancing to Martial King. By then, it would not be worth it to purchase another Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon.

Xiao Chen felt suspicious so he asked, “Are you sure you want to purchase this Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon?”

Yun Kexin nodded seriously, “Yes, you can make an offer. As the successor of the Yun Clan, the amount of resources at my disposal is now much more than before. I will not let you suffer any disadvantages.”

Yun Kexin’s attitude was very resolute, it even made Xiao Chen hesitate. Xiao Chen could not really use this Roaming Dragon Saber, he could only keep it as a backup weapon.

If the price was right, there were no problems with selling it. However, this seemed very out of the ordinary, making it hard for Xiao Chen to make a decision. Could there be some secret within the Roaming Dragon Saber that he did not know about?

When Yun Kexin saw Xiao Chen hesitate, she continued, “Brother Ye, do you know what item holds the most attraction in this auction?”

Xiao Chen said, “In the once-a-decade auction of Linlang Pavilion, they would take out some precious manuals, high-ranked Battle Armor, Spirit Weapons, or some natural treasures, right? Could there be something else apart from these?”

Yun Kexin said calmly, “These are only the basic items. The biggest highlight of this auction is a Secret Treasure.”

Xiao Chen felt it was suspicious, “Did you say Secret Treasure? Every auction seems to have those though. There were just less of them.”

Ye Kexin explained, “It is different this time. When the Demon Battlefield in the desolate lands opened up, some people found many complete Secret Treasures there. Every auction this time would have at least one complete Secret Treasure in every round.”

Complete Secret Treasure? Xiao Chen thought. He continued pondering, The production methods of the Secret Treasures from the Ancient Era have been lost already.

Although there were many Secret Treasures that were passed down, many of them were not complete. Most of them had some amount of damages to the formation markings in them.

Chapter 274: Heaven Ranked Cultivation Technique

For example, Xiao Chen's silver warship had been obtained in the Ancient Remnants. However, it was severely damaged.

It was only after Xiao Chen had spent a lot of effort to repair it using the Spirit Gathering Formation that it could barely fly. Of which, if he wanted to repair the offensive formations, it would take months or years in order to completely repair it.

There was also the other Secret Treasure—the Eastern Emperor Bell, it was also damaged beyond recognition. Only after repairing it with the Astral Iron could he use it for a while. However, problems with it occurred again.

The degree of damage of a Secret Treasure had a great effect on the value of a Secret Treasure. However, it was a different story if it was a complete Secret Treasure.

Yun Kexin continued, "I believe you should know the importance of Secret Treasures to a cultivator. In this auction, you are sure to see some Secret Treasures. By then, you will be in great need of Spirit Stones."

After beating around the bush, Yun Kexin finally brought the topic back. Xiao Chen could not help but laugh.

If it was truly as Yun Kexin said, and that there were many complete Secret Treasures appearing, it would attract strong cultivators from all over to compete for them.

With so many people bidding for it, the price of Secret Treasures would be increased. Even with Xiao Chen's five thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones, he might not be able to obtain a Secret Treasure he was satisfied with.

Thinking of this, Xiao Chen smiled, "Very well, give me an offer. I will sell the Roaming Dragon Saber."

A trace of a faint smile appeared on Yun Kexin's delicate face. She said, "You should have guessed that there are some other secrets about the Roaming Dragon Saber. That is why I would be willing to purchase this. Aren't you afraid of being taken advantage of?"

The Roaming Dragon Saber had been an unexpected stroke of good fortune to Xiao Chen in the first place; it was something that did not cost him anything to obtain. To him, he would not suffer from any disadvantage, regardless of the price.

Furthermore, he had once examined this Roaming Dragon Saber for a long time but could not find anything special about it. He only knew that it was a very sharp treasured saber.

If Yun Kexin could find the secret of this Saber, then it was her fate, and it had nothing to do with Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen laughed and said, "There is no disadvantage to me. I cannot use this saber at all. Furthermore, since you said you won't take advantage of me, I believe in what you said and your ability to achieve it."

Yun Kexin felt somewhat surprised, she had not expected Xiao Chen to be so open-minded about it. After hesitating for a while, she said, "Actually, there is an Inferior Grade Heaven Ranked Cultivation Technique—the Roaming Dragon Incantation—hidden within it. My Yun Clan has collected an accompanying Movement Technique, the Roaming Dragon Steps. When used together, its might would increase by multiple folds."

Xiao Chen's expression changed when he heard this. Among all the manuals, Cultivation Techniques were the most valuable. This was because Martial Techniques and Movement Techniques were not able to raise a cultivator's cultivation realm.

A Heaven Ranked Cultivation Technique was the true peak of Cultivation Techniques in the Tianwu Continent. Even if it was only Inferior Grade, it was a priceless treasure.

As far as Xiao Chen knew, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion only had three Heaven Ranked Martial Techniques. Only the bloodline of the Pavilion

Master could practice them; they were the true treasures.

Yun Kexin said, “However, the Cultivation Technique within it requires a special extraction method to take out. I promise to make a copy for you after I have obtained it.”

Xiao Chen took out the Roaming Dragon Saber from the Universe Ring and handed it to Yun Kexin. He said, “If you can really do that, then I can give this Roaming Dragon Saber to you.”

Yun Kexin received the saber and revealed a faint smile. She said, “This is merely the agreement between you and me. The ones who decided to buy the Roaming Dragon Saber is the clan. I will give you five thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones.”

Xiao Chen thought for a while; he knew what Yun Kexin meant. If the Yun Clan obtained the Roaming Dragon Incantation, they would not allow for it to be leaked out.

Yun Kexin was very brave to want to make a copy for him. If the clan knew about it, they would surely not agree.

“In three days’ time, I will pass the Spirit Stones to you. You should rest first.” After Yun Kexin spoke, she took her leave.

—

Later that night, within a secret room in the Yun Clan, the Yun Clan head and a group of elders were gathered together with grave expressions.

One of the elders said to Yun Youji, “Clan Head, we still have not discovered the identity of this Ye Chen. He seems to have appeared out of nowhere. We only knew that he used Feng Feixue’s recommendation letter to enter the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.”

When Yun Youji heard this, he revealed a sullen expression. After a while, he said, “Never mind, let’s just give him the five thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones and forget about having other thoughts.”

One of the elders was not convinced, who said, “Clan Head, five thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones is the accumulation of our Yun Clan

for at least a hundred years.

Yun Youji waved it off and said, “Spirit Stones are dead objects in the end. With this Heaven Ranked Cultivation Technique, we can nurture at least ten loyal Martial Kings. It would be sufficient for the Yun Clan to suppress the other two noble clans in Xihe City.

“Furthermore, it is clear he has a relationship with the Feng Clan. If we made a move against him, we might offend the Feng Clan. I also do not want to upset Kexin. Don’t mention the matter of silencing him again.”

There were three more days until the start of the auction. During these three days, Xiao Chen did not stay idle. He spent every moment he could cultivating, consolidating his strength as a peak Inferior Grade Martial Saint.

Xiao Chen was currently making preparations to advance to Medial Grade Martial Saint. Once he reached Medial Grade Martial Saint, Xiao Chen would be able to use the large number of Medial Grade Spirit Stones in his Universe Ring.

The Spiritual Energy in Medial Grade Spirit Stones was not only pure, but they were vast in amount as well. Cultivating with the Medial Grade Spirit Stone for one day was like cultivating normally for a week.

Furthermore, this calculation was made based on the density of Spirit Energy on the Lingyun Mountain Range. If it was according to the Spirit Energy found below, it was like cultivating for half a month.

This was why the value of Medial Grade Spirit Stones was so high. To a cultivator, his life would end some day. They had to absorb as much Spiritual Energy and raise their cultivation realm as high as they could within this limited time.

To Xiao Chen, saving time was very important. He had only started cultivating at 15. As for those geniuses, they had already been cultivating since they were born.

Their starting point was much higher than Xiao Chen’s. Hence, he had never dared to relax for a moment. Even so, his cultivation realm was still

lower than those geniuses.

Hence, he had to think of other methods. Using Medial Grade Spirit Stones was one such method to allow him to catch up to those geniuses.

This was also one of the important reasons why Xiao Chen agreed to sell the Roaming Dragon Saber. It was because he was urgently in need of Medial Grade Spirit Stones.

—

Three days passed very quickly. On this particular morning, Xiao Chen felt a strong aura slowly headed toward his courtyard when he opened his eyes.

Xiao Chen got up and quickly came out. He discovered that it was the Yun Clan Head, Yun Youji. He cupped his hands respectfully and said, “Senior Yun, is there something you need to look for me for?”

Yun Youji scanned Xiao Chen with a sharp gaze. He nodded silently to himself. Although Xiao Chen’s cultivation realm was not high, his Essence was withdrawn and calm. There was no feeling of restlessness at all, and it was clear he had spent a lot of time cultivating.

Furthermore, based on the news he had received over these three days, Yun Youji had a deep understanding of Xiao Chen.

Yun Youji knew that although Xiao Chen was only an Inferior Grade Martial Saint, his true combat prowess was not inferior to that of a Superior Grade Martial Saint. He was able to have such a cultivation at such a young age, so his future would be very bright.

Hence, Yun Youji gave up on the idea of killing Xiao Chen to save five thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones. If they were careless and let him escape while doing so, the Yun Clan would be in trouble when he grew up.

Instead, he might as well establish good relations with him before he matured. In the future, the Yun Clan might be able to obtain a strong helper.

Yun Youji collected his thoughts. He smiled and said, “Five thousand

Medial Grade Spirit Stones is quite a large sum for the Yun Clan. It took us some time to gather it and bring it to you."

Yun Youji waved his hand and a large pile of sparkling Medial Grade Spirit Stones stumbled onto the ground with a loud sound. Under the bright sunlight, it was somewhat dazzling.

This was not the first time Xiao Chen had seen so many Medial Grade Spirit Stones. However, he still felt somewhat excited in his heart. However, he maintained a calm expression on his face.

"That's right, our Yun Clan will be participating in the auction today. Do you want to come with us?" Yun Youji invited warmly.

Xiao Chen preferred quiet. Furthermore, he did not want to let others know of some of the things he would be buying. So he could only reject politely.

Yun Youji smiled and did not push the matter. After that, he took out a VIP card and handed it to Xiao Chen. "This VIP card will let you get a VIP booth in the auction. You should keep it, consider it as a token of kind intentions from my humble self."

Xiao Chen had always been a straightforward person. This VIP card was very useful to him, as it would save a lot of unnecessary trouble for him.

Xiao Chen did not reject the VIP card and gave thanks to Yun Youji, "Many thanks to Senior Yun's kind intentions. I will remember this favor."

Yun Youji laughed and said, "It is just a VIP card, it is not much of a favor. I shall take my leave first."

After Yun Youji left, Xiao Chen did some calculations in his heart. In addition to the five thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stone, he had the five thousand Spirit Stones from the underground world and the two hundred Medial Grade Spirit Stones from the mission reward.

That was a total of 10,200 Medial Grade Spirit Stones. This was an extremely large sum.

Such a large sum was equivalent to several hundred years of

accumulation for some noble clans. If he used it all on cultivation, it would last him a very long time.

Furthermore, Xiao Chen had many Inferior Grade Spirit Stones. These Inferior Grade Spirit Stones came from various sources. Some were obtained by using gold, some were by selling Spirit Cores, and there were many obtained from the bandits in the Devil Savanna.

When they were all added together, there were about 100,000 Inferior Grade Spirit Stones. These were now not very useful to Xiao Chen anymore, as he could only use them to purchase things.

Aside from these, he had also obtained some Demonic Cores from the sub-space. If he exchanged them for Spirit Stones, he would obtain a large sum as well.

After finishing his calculations, Xiao Chen said, “No matter how good the items at the auction are, I can only spend three thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones. I have to keep the remainder for cultivation.”

Originally, Xiao Chen’s aim at the auction was only a lightning-attributed high ranked Martial Technique. At most, he would only spend 100,000 Inferior Grade Spirit Stones.

However, Yun Kexin told him that there would be a large number of Secret Treasures in this auction. So that was another target added to his list.

To regular cultivators, Secret Treasures could only augment their combat prowess. However, to Xiao Chen, with the aid of the Compendium of Cultivation, he might be able to understand what was inside the Secret Treasure—he might be able to refine his own Secret Treasure in the future.

Chapter 275: Complete Secret Treasure

If Xiao Chen was able to grasp the method of refining Secret Treasures, then there would be no need to worry about Spirit Stones anymore in the future. Hence, Xiao Chen would do his best to obtain a Secret Treasure.

Not long later, Liu Suifeng rushed over with obvious excitement on his face.

Liu Suifeng said, “Ye Chen, the Yun Clan Head invited us to go to the auction together. Should we go?”

Xiao Chen shook his head and said, “I’ve already rejected them. If you want to, you can go yourself. I prefer quiet.”

Liu Suifeng said, “Then never mind, I’ll come with you.”

The two of them stayed silent after that. After they left the Yun Residence’s gates, they asked around for the location of Linlang Pavilion and headed there immediately.

Along the way, they saw many rushing cultivators, they were all headed in the direction of Linlang Pavilion. There were people from various sects and places, it was extremely lively.

They two of them moved pretty fast, they arrived at the gates of Linlang Pavilion within ten minutes. However, they discovered that there were many cultivators gathered at the gates. They were prevented from entering by the guards.

After they asked around, they found out that this auction had a high entry requirement. If one was not a Martial Saint or had an invitation card, they would not be able to enter.

As a result, a large group of Martial Grand Masters were stopped at the gates. There was a large number of these cultivators, they all had dissatisfied expressions on their faces but they did not dare to mess around.

Liu Suifeng whispered, “Good thing I am already an Inferior Grade Martial Saint. Otherwise, I would not be qualified to enter. These

requirements are extraordinarily high."

As the space within Linlang Pavilion was limited, a high entry requirement was needed. If they let so many people in, there would not be enough space, resulting in the auction being unable to start.

The two of them parted the crowd and headed to the gate. When the guards saw their cultivation realm, they allowed them in without blocking them.

As the two of them entered, they noticed a simple counter at the side. There was a pretty girl behind the counter who said, "Sirs, please buy a ticket first."

Liu Suifeng was about to step forward and enquire about the price when Xiao Chen stopped him. Xiao Chen took out the VIP card that Yun Youji had given him and handed it over.

The girl received the VIP card and took a look. A smile immediately appeared on her face as she said, "The two of you have a VIP card, in that case, there is no need to buy tickets. You can go up to the second floor directly. After you find your booth number, you can enter."

Xiao Chen took the VIP card back and headed to the second floor together with Liu Suifeng. The auction was conducted in a circular area with the stage in the center.

The central seats in the hall were almost filled up. There was a lot of people squeezed together, everyone was shoulder to shoulder.

Xiao Chen looked for a manservant and under his lead, they soon found their booth.

There was a lot of space in the booth. The window was wide open so they could clearly see everything in the hall.

Liu Suifeng felt it was strange. He asked, "I did not expect for us to be able to get a booth. When did you get a VIP card? Don't tell me this Linlang Pavilion is opened by that damn fatty as well?"

Xiao Chen sat on the round stool comfortably and took a sip of tea.

Then he said, “Of course not. The VIP card was given to me by Yun Youji this morning.”

Liu Suifeng felt dissatisfied and said, “How depressing. Why did he not give me one as well?”

Xiao Chen smiled and said, “If you sold him a Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon, he would give you one as well. Alright, stop speaking. See, the auctioneer is going up.”

Liu Suifeng stopped asking questions and looked through the window. Indeed, he saw the auctioneer coming out with a smile filling his face.

Immediately after the auctioneer appeared, the sounds of discussions in the hall quieted down; it had become absolutely silent.

The auctioneer’s clear and resonant voice appeared in everyone’s ears, “Thank you, everyone, for participating in our Linlang Pavilion’s once-a-decade huge-scale auction. I shall keep things short. After I give a brief introduction of the auction, we will start immediately. We will not waste everyone’s time.

“This auction will be separated into ten rounds. As everyone has guessed, the things being auctioned will get more precious with every round.”

The auctioneer paused after this, then he raised his voice and said, “In each round, we will be auctioning a complete Secret Treasure. That’s right, an undamaged complete Secret Treasure. An ancient Secret Treasure that can be used immediately after winning the auction.”

After the enthusiastic voice of the auctioneer sounded out, the quiet hall immediately became noisy again. Everyone was discussing what they had just heard.

“There really are complete Secret Treasures, ten complete Secret Treasures. Linlang Pavilion is really going all out!”

“I heard that the Demon Battlefield has opened again. It looks like many cultivators will go there to try their luck after this auction.”

“Haha, you want to go to the Demon Battlefield without being a Martial King? Aside from death, there would be no other results.”

“Even a Martial King could not ensure their safety there. I have heard that this time, many famous Martial Kings have died in there.”

Demon Battlefield...this is the second time I heard of this, Xiao Chen thought to himself. What kind of place is this? Why did Secret Treasures appear there? If I have time in the future, I should go and check it out.

When the auctioneer heard the noises of discussions in the hall, he was very satisfied with the results.

After the sounds became softer, his clear voice resounded out again, “The rules of the auction will be the same as the past. I believe everyone understands them already. There is only one change to the rules.

“That is, all transaction must be completed with Spirit Stones. A Medial Grade Spirit Stones is considered as one hundred Inferior Grade Spirit Stones. I now declare the start of the auction.

“I shall now announce the first item on auction. A Superior Grade Spirit Stone! The starting price is ten thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones. You may begin bidding now!”

The first item was actually a Superior Grade Spirit Stone. Not only was Xiao Chen surprised, everyone else in the hall was also feeling incomparably astonished.

One Superior Grade Spirit Stone was equivalent to a hundred Medial Grade Spirit Stones, which would be worth one hundred thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones. However, everyone knew that was not how the price was calculated.

Just like how no one would be foolish enough to use a Medial Grade Spirit Stone to exchange for Inferior Grade Spirit Stones, no one would use a Superior Grade Spirit Stone to exchange for Inferior Grade Spirit Stones.

The value of a Superior Grade Spirit Stone could no longer be calculated easily using Inferior Grade Spirit Stones; it could already be considered as a natural treasure. The Spiritual Energy within was not only pure but also

in large quantities while being very gentle.

Cultivators of any cultivation realm could use them. For cultivators below Martial Saint, they could even use it to increase their cultivation by one realm.

However, no one would use a Superior Grade Spirit Stone before they were a Martial Saint, it would only be a waste of a good item.

People would only use them when they were Martial Kings or Martial Monarchs. Only then could they completely absorb the energy in the Superior Grade Spirit Stone without wasting any of it.

Given the density of the Spiritual Energy in the Great Qin Nation and the limited Spirit Veins, there might not even be a single Superior Grade Spirit Stone appearing in ten years. This showed how rare Superior Grade Spirit Stones were.

Xiao Chen looked at the shiny Superior Grade Spirit Stone on the stage and could not help but feel tempted.

A Superior Grade Spirit Stone was something that could only be discovered and not sought. It carried a fatal attraction to almost all cultivators.

Liu Suifeng shook his head and sighed, “Haiz...a huge-scale auction is truly different. Just the first item and I cannot resist the desire to bid on it.

Maybe because the Superior Grade Spirit Stone gave the crowd too big of a shock, but there was silence for a short period of time. No one immediately called out a bid.

“My final offer, twenty thousand!”

“How could you call twenty thousand your final offer? I offer thirty thousand!”

“Fifty thousand!”

After a while, the hall was filled with sounds of people calling out bids unceasingly. Every time the price increased, it increased by ten thousand. Soon, the bid had risen to fifty thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones.

After the price passed fifty thousand, the pace of people calling out bids slowed down. After all, although a Superior Grade Spirit Stone was a good item, there was a limit to its value.

Within a year, by means of effort and all sorts of missions, the most a Martial Saint could obtain was no more than ten thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones if there were no miraculous encounters.

Furthermore, this was when the conditions were good. If the conditions were poor, they would be glad if they could even get five thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones.

If that was so, fifty thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones would require five years to accumulate. If they only purchased one Superior Grade Spirit Stone, the gains would not make up for the losses.

After all, Superior Grade Spirit Stones could only be used in the most efficient manner when one became a Martial King. Not being able to use it immediately after they brought it was a problem as well.

“Sixty thousand!”

“Seventy thousand!”

“Seventy five thousand!”

“Eighty Thousand!”

After that, the crowd went silent for a while and an endless string of biddings started again. The ones bidding were the Martial Kings or cultivators with big clans or sects supporting them.

The auctioneer revealed a joyful expression. He originally thought he would be able to only get fifty thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones for this item. He did not expect the bids to increase to eighty thousand.

“Eighty thousand going once! Eighty thousand going twice! Is there anyone who wants to bid more than eighty thousand? If there is none, then this Superior Grade Spirit Stones will belong to the people in booth eight!”

Up in booth eight on the second floor, two old men looked down at the

auction with calm expressions. They were independent Martial Kings who had become famous in Xihe City long ago.

However, when their gazes were examined carefully, one would discover that under their calm expressions, there was a hidden evil aura, it was incomparably malicious.

If someone below saw them, they would be able to recognize them. One was Ge Yuntian and the other was Ge Yunfei.

The two of them were blood brothers and they had a famous nickname in the Xihe Province. They were often called the Xihe Twin Menaces. They were very vicious, killing people for their treasures was a norm for them.

Ge Yunfei smiled and said, “Big Brother, it looks like this Superior Grade Spirit Stone will be yours.”

Ge Yuntian smiled and said, “I have been stuck at early Inferior Grade Martial King for ten years already. With this Superior Grade Spirit Stone, it should be enough to propel me to peak Inferior Grade Martial King.”

One should not underestimate the difference between early Inferior Grade Martial King and peak Inferior Grade Martial King. Every rise in grade after Martial Saint would be very difficult. However, every time they advanced by a grade, there would be a great rise in strength.

This would be more apparent in the Martial King realm. Cultivators with insufficient talents would be stuck at early Inferior Grade Martial King forever.

If one’s talent was insufficient, they could only think of other methods to advance. Using a Superior Grade Spirit Stone was one such method.

In booth nine, besides booth eight, there was a group of Night Spirit Palace disciples seated together. One of them said, “Senior Brother Mu, are you not going to compete for this Superior Grade Spirit Stone?”

Chapter 276: Struggles For the Superior Grade Spirit Stone

The person who was addressed as Senior Brother Mu was the top expert from the Night Spirit Palace, Mu Chengxue. A smile appeared on his handsome face as he downplayed the situation, “A Superior Grade Spirit Stone is indeed precious. However, the price now is too high. There is no need to make a move. Furthermore, as far as I’m concerned, it is not something essential. It is like adding flowers to a brocade, it is of no importance.”[TL note: Adding flowers to a brocade: This means decorating something already perfect.]

The other disciples could not understand what Mu Chengxue meant, only Mu Yanxue did.

Superior Grade Spirit Stones were very useful to cultivators without a high talent such as Ge Yuntian. Although he had advanced to Martial King, he had been stuck at Inferior Grade Martial King for ten years due to his low talent.

However, to a genius like Mu Chengxue, such a bottleneck would not occur.

With Mu Chengxue’s talent, he would reach peak Superior Grade Martial King before running into a huge bottleneck. Hence, this Superior Grade Spirit Stone would only have the effect of trying to improve on perfection.

—

Back in Xiao Chen’s booth, Xiao Chen had thought for a while, before deciding to give up in the end. His reason was the same as Mu Chengxue.

The price of eighty thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones was too high, it was not worth it.

Furthermore, Xiao Chen still had the Spirit Core of a Golden Lion King in his Universe Ring. The Golden Lion King had the bloodline of an ancient mutated beast, its Spirit Core was not inferior to a Superior Grade

Spirit Stone.

If Xiao Chen ran into a bottleneck later, he could rely on the Golden Lion King's Spirit Core instead.

"One hundred thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones! I want it!"

Just as the auctioneer was about to close the deal, a loud bid resounded in the large hall. Furthermore, that person had raised the price by twenty thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones in one go.

The auctioneer revealed an excited expression. He said agitatedly, "Someone from booth 20 offered one hundred thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones. Is there a higher offer? This is a Superior Grade Spirit Stone. A Superior Grade Spirit Stone that could help a Martial King raise his cultivation by a grade. Friends from booth 8, are you going to raise the price?"

"Bang!"

Ge Yuntian smashed his palm on the teacup that was placed on the table. The teacup was immediately smashed into powder. The calm look on his face had completely disappeared. He turned incredibly savage, leaking killing intent.

Ge Yunfei said, "Big Brother, I still have 150,000 Inferior Grade Spirit Stones. Let's add another fifty thousand and see if he dares to raise the price again."

Ge Yuntian revealed a cruel smile on his face as he said, "No need. I want to see who dared to compete with me for this. I will make them pay it back with interest."

Ge Yunfei reacted to his brother's words with a smile as well. He had nearly forgotten the way he normally did things. After the auction ends, all he had to do was snatch it back.

When Xiao Chen heard the bid of one hundred thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones, he felt somewhat astonished as well. This was clearly not the true price of a Superior Grade Spirit Stone, it was really not worth it.

Xiao Chen hesitated for a while before he fired his Spiritual Sense out like an arrow at booth 20. After a while, he saw the person in booth 20.

"Chu Chaoyun?" Xiao Chen said with suspicion, "Why does he want this Superior Grade Spirit Stone? With his talent, this does not make sense!"

Chu Chaoyun frowned slightly in the booth, it was like he felt that someone was observing him. He faced the girl beside him and said, "Go and check out who is in booth 8. I felt two sets of strong killing intent from there."

Xiao Chen quickly withdrew his Spiritual Sense, he thought that Chu Chaoyun had felt his Spiritual Sense. So he had actually sensed another person.

In the end, no one else bid on the Superior Grade Spirit Stone. Chu Chaoyun obtained it with the winning bid of one hundred thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones. Then auction continued.

The second item was not as dazzling. It was only an Inferior Grade Earth Ranked Spirit Weapon. The starting price was one thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones.

In the end, it was obtained by a cultivator from a small sect with a bid of five thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones.

Although the other goods in the first round were precious, aside from the initial Superior Grade Spirit Stone, nothing else caught Xiao Chen's interest in the first round.

However, Liu Suifeng had spent ten thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones to win the bid on a Superior Grade Earth Ranked Martial Technique. This Martial Technique was pretty good, it was of a pretty good standard when compared to other Superior Grade Earth Ranked Martial Techniques.

Soon, the first round of the auction was about to end. At the final moment, the voice of the auctioneer clearly became much more excited.

Suddenly, two cultivators got onto the stage. The auctioneer explained, "This is the final item in this round. I am sure everyone can guess what it

is. We decided to use the most thorough method to exhibit this Secret Treasure to everybody."

Of the two cultivators, one of them had a higher cultivation, he was a peak Superior Grade Martial Saint. The other was an ordinary Martial Grand Master.

The auctioneer nodded to the two people, indicating for them to begin. The peak Martial Saint started storing up his power and his aura started to rise. The cultivators who were near the stage could feel some pressure.

When the peak Martial Saint raised his aura to its peak, he bellowed and punched at the Martial Grand Master.

"Boom!"

However, the crowd was shocked to see a light appear on the Martial Grand Master.

When the peak Martial Saint struck out with his full power, it struck the light covering the Martial Grand Master and gave off a depressed sound. There were ripples on the shield of light but there were no signs of it breaking.

Instead, the peak Martial Saint was jolted by the force that rebounded from the light shield. His complexion turned pale and he retreated by a few steps, before he slowly stood up stably.

The Martial Grade Master dispersed the light shield and appeared to be completely unharmed. He removed a jade pendant from his neck and handed it to the auctioneer. Then the two cultivators took their leave and left.

The auctioneer received the jade pendant and his clear voice sounded out again, "Everyone has seen it for themselves earlier. This jade pendant enabled a Martial Grand Master to block the full powered strike of a peak Martial Saint easily.

"Furthermore, it was not simply blocking. It could reflect one-third of the force back to the attacker. According to the tests at our Linlang pavilion, this Secret Treasure could, at best, block the full power strike of a

peak Medial Grade Martial King.

"There is only one weak point to it. It can only be used once a day. Aside from that, there are no other weaknesses. The bidding begins now. The starting price is ten thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones, each raise has to be by at least two thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones."

Linlang Pavilion's reputation has always been very good. Since they claimed it could block the full power strike of a peak Medial Grade Martial King, then it should not be wrong.

Given this information, this jade pendant's effect was a little horrifying. Although it could only be used once a day, it could save one's life at a critical moment.

It might even be able to turn the situation around and transform a defeat into a victory. This was because of the reflective abilities of the light shield. When the opponent was not aware of it, this would be a very good trump card.

Such a Secret Treasure was very useful to a cultivator. When they were in a dangerous situation, the odds of their survival would be significantly increased.

Liu Suifeng smiled, "This is a good item, much better than normal. If the price does not exceed one hundred thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones, I will want to get it."

Xiao Chen was also quite interested in this Secret Treasure. If it could really block a strike from a peak Medial Grade Martial King, it was very practical and very strong.

"Twenty thousand!"

"Thirty five thousand!"

"Fifty thousand!"

"Eighty thousand!"

The bidding war for the jade pendant moved very fast, it was even more intense than the bid for the Superior Grade Spirit Stone. Within a short

amount of time, someone had already called out a bid of eighty thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones.

Liu Suifeng muttered as he smiled, “It seems like everyone is afraid of dying!”

Xiao Chen thought for a while and made his move at this moment, “One hundred thousand!”

Liu Suifeng was somewhat surprised. He said, “Ye Chen, you want this jade pendant too? I thought you wouldn’t need it?”

In Liu Suifeng’s opinion, Xiao Chen had a very fast Movement Technique. Even if he met an opponent he could not beat, he could always make use of his Movement Techniques to flee.

Instead of spending a large amount of Spirit Stones to buy a defensive Secret Treasure, Xiao Chen might as well wait for a bit and purchase an offensive Secret Treasure.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and said, “If it is possible, I would like to obtain all ten Secret Treasures. Furthermore, with our recent situation, it would be very useful.”

After the bid was pushed to one hundred thousand, the hall turned quiet for a while. One hundred thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones was already an extremely horrifying figure. One would have to consider carefully before they could raise the bid.

“One hundred and fifty thousand!”

At this moment, a deep voice suddenly resounded and raised the bid by fifty thousand, astonishing everybody.

The auctioneer immediately caught hold of the opportunity and said excitedly, “One hundred and fifty thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones. This cultivator in black is really straightforward. Is there any bid higher than one hundred and fifty thousand?”

Xiao Chen was mildly surprised. He peered through the window and discovered that the person who had called out the bid was a peak Martial

Saint in black wearing a cloak.

Shrouded by the cloak, no one could see his appearance clearly, he seemed incredibly mysterious.

Xiao Chen pondered for a moment and continued to bid, “Two hundred thousand!”

The auctioneer’s spirit was raised very high now. The higher the bid, the more commission he would receive. He said excitedly, “Booth 18 bids two hundred thousand. Does the cultivator in black wish to raise the bid?”

The black-clothed cultivator muttered to himself for a while before raising his head to cast a glance at Xiao Chen’s booth. When Xiao Chen looked down, he saw a pair of green eyes; it looked extremely strange.

The man in black withdrew his gaze and waved his hands to indicate that he had given up.

Two hundred thousand was already a sky high price. Even a cultivator with the backing of a huge sect would find it difficult to pay such a high price.

In the end, the auctioneer called out three times and closed the bid. Xiao Chen had successfully obtained the first Secret Treasure.

Liu Suifeng said, “Two hundred thousand to purchase a defensive Secret Treasure, is that worth it? Hey, Ye Chen. What’s wrong? Are you regretting it?”

Ever since Xiao Chen saw those pair of green eyes, he had not recovered his wits. The shock those green eyes had given him was too great.

That person was simply like the devil that had crawled out of hell, it was incredibly strange. Xiao Chen had never seen anyone with green eyes before.

Xiao Chen recovered his wits and replied, “Two hundred thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones is worth it. It can defend against the full powered strike of a peak Medial Grade Martial king. Did you forget that we were being targeted by someone on our way here? With this jade

pendant, I can give that person a surprise."

—

The second round of the auction started. Xiao Chen already had an idea of how the auction was being run. In every round, the first and the last item would be very attractive.

Indeed it was as Xiao Chen had guessed. The auctioneer slowly took out the first item of the second round. A smile filled his face as he introduced, "This is a bottle of Essence Gathering Pills. There is a total of twenty pills in here. Below the cultivation realm of Martial King, it would increase the odds of success when advancing by twenty percent. No one in the Great Qin Nation can refine these pills. Even in the Great Jin Nation, there is a limited number of them. The starting price is still ten thousand Spirit Stones."

Chapter 277: Sky High Price

Inside booth 9, a light flashed in Mu Chengxue's eyes. He clenched his fist tightly and said, "The thing that I wanted has finally arrived. I must obtain this Medicinal Pill!"

It was a true treasure that did not need any introduction. The price of the Essence Gathering Pill was bumped up to a horrifying price of one hundred thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones very soon.

One hundred thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones was a big dividing line. Those who could afford such a price were either Martial Kings or disciples with big clans or sects backing them.

Mu Chengxue called out, "Two hundred thousand!"

Mu Chengxue increased the bid by one hundred thousand in one breath. This horrifying bid stunned some of the cultivators who intended to continue competing.

Even if they could take out two hundred thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones, they could not do so as calmly as Mu Chengxue. He clearly had a great need for it and was willing to offer a higher price.

"Booth 9. I seem to recall that Mu Chengxue entered booth 9."

"No wonder he is so rich and overbearing. As the first in line to succeed the Night Spirit Palace and as the strongest person in the younger generation there, the amount of resources he has access to is not something a regular person can compare to."

"I believe even the people who could compete with him would give up on account of the Night Spirit Palace."

"Indeed, in order to prevent everyone raising the price and making everyone suffer disadvantages, it is better to give each other some face."

When the people below saw that no one else called out a bid exceeding two hundred thousand, they started to discuss this matter.

Up on the stage, the auctioneer was clearly not as calm as he was before.

The normal value of this bottle of Essence Gathering Pill was one hundred thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones. The price had only doubled in his auction.

After deducting some expenses, Linlang Pavilion would not be able to earn much. The auctioneer called out in a loud voice, “Only two hundred thousand? These are genuine Essence Gathering Pills. Aside from Linlang Pavilion, you will not be able to purchase it within the Great Qin Nation.

“Two hundred and fifty thousand!”

The auctioneer’s eyes lit up as he smiled and said loudly, “Booth 18 bid two hundred and fifty thousand. Honored guest in booth 9, will you raise the bid?”

It had to be said that this auctioneer could be very provocative. He was able to make people more agitated at certain times. In a moment of irrationality, an ordinary person might fall into the trap.

Mu Chengxue revealed a faint killing intent in his eyes as he said coldly, “Three hundred thousand!”

Mu Chengxue left the sect this time in order to obtain this Essence Gathering Pill. He originally thought that he would definitely obtain it if he brought four hundred thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones. Who would have guessed that an unexpected obstruction would appear, completely messing up his plans.

Xiao Chen was completely confident about obtaining these Essence Gathering Pills. This item was extremely useful to him. With the Essence Gathering Pill, he would be able to make a breakthrough to Medial Grade Martial Saint immediately.

Once Xiao Chen advanced to Medial Grade Martial Saint, he would be able to use Medial Grade Spirit Stones. By then, his cultivation would be raised at a horrifying rate.

Xiao Chen did not hesitate to shout, “Four hundred thousand!”

Mu Chengxue’s expression was currently extremely unsightly. He asked, “Do you all still have Spirit Stones? Lend some to me first, I will pay you

back when we return."

Mu Yanxue said, "I can lend you twenty thousand, I still need the rest for bidding."

"I only have five thousand!"

"I have ten thousand!"

When the disciples of the Night Spirit Palace pooled their Spirit Stones together, Mu Chengxue finally managed to amass 450,000 Inferior Grade Spirit Stones. He shouted, "450,000!"

Xiao Chen remained calm and casually called out, "Five hundred thousand!"

The entire hall became silent. No one had expected a bottle of Essence Gathering Pills to fetch such a high price.

It would take five or six years for a regular Martial Saint to obtain five hundred thousand Spirit Stones. This was simply an astronomical price. Yet, this person did not hesitate to bid such an amount on a bottle of Essence Gathering Pills.

"Booth 18...how is it booth 18 again? The person who won the bid for the first Secret Treasure seems to be this person as well."

"I don't know who this person is but for him to dare to snatch Mu Chengxue's item, there will be a good show to watch later.

"A person who is able to take out seven hundred thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones is definitely not someone that is easy to deal with. He might not be afraid of the Night Spirit Palace."

When Xiao Chen made his move again, it immediately became the focus of everybody's conversations.

The auctioneer on the stage was incredibly excited. His face was covered with an agitated smile as he said, "Five hundred thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones, is there anyone who intends to place a higher bid? Friend from booth 9, are you interested?"

Mu Chengxue had a sullen expression, he did not say anything but

instead clenched his right fist tightly. The other Night Spirit Palace disciples all felt a chill. They had never seen Mu Chengxue so angry before.

After a while, Mu Chengxue's face relaxed. He sat down gently on the round wooden stool. His center of gravity shifted down and pressed on the floorboards, causing it to creak as he slowly closed his eyes.

Mu Yanxue, who was familiar with Mu Chengxue, knew he was really angry now and had awakened an intent to kill.

After he called out three times without anyone responding, Xiao Chen successfully obtained this bottle of Essence Gathering Pills. He revealed a faint smile on his face.

Liu Suifeng said in astonishment, "Ye Chen, where did you get so many Inferior Grade Spirit Stones from? It's five hundred thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones!"

Xiao Chen smiled and said "I obtained many Demonic Cores in the sub-space. If I sell all of them away, I will even be able to easily afford to bid another two hundred thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones on this."

Xiao Chen originally intended to keep the Demonic Cores in the Universe Ring for his own use. Given the situation, he could only choose to use them here.

Regardless of the situation, out of the ten thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones Xiao Chen had, he could only use seven thousand. That would be seven hundred thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones. He had to keep the remainder for himself to use.

When the second round of auctions began, Xiao Chen paid more attention. The items in this round were more precious than the last. Unfortunately, the item that he wanted did not show up.

The atmosphere in the auction hall became more and more lively. Many cultivators managed to obtain what they wanted. Soon, the second Secret Treasure appeared.

At first look, it looked like a pair of ordinary shoes. However, after the

demonstration, everyone found out that it could raise a cultivator's speed by almost twenty percent.

This twenty percent should not be underestimated. To Martial Masters and Martial Grand Masters, twenty percent was only a small amount of speed. However, to cultivators of a higher realm, their speed was originally very fast in the first place. By raising it by twenty percent, their speed would become very horrifying.

After the demonstration was over, the auctioneer smiled and said, "I gave this pair of shoes a pleasant name, Windwalk Shoes. Twenty percent increase in speed is useful no matter if you intend to flee or attack the enemy. It will allow you to retreat or advance as you please.

[TL note: Windwalk Shoes, the Chinese word for it is 风行靴. The first two characters mean windwalk, but they can also mean fashionable. I believe this was intentionally done so that the shoes had two meanings. First, of course, meaning speed, and the second, good looking. Fashionable Shoes could be a plausible name too. Unfortunately, there is no way to express two meanings like the Chinese words do in English.]

"Furthermore, there is no limit to the usage of this pair of shoes. However, it was exhaust some Essence when used. The starting price is ten thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones.

There were simply too many good items in this auction. This Windwalk Shoes had captured Xiao Chen's attention at first glance. He did some calculations but discovered that he did not have sufficient Spirit Stones.

Xiao Chen had spent two hundred thousand on the first Secret Treasure and five hundred thousand on the Medicinal Pills. That was a total of seven hundred thousand. He initially had 1,200,000 Inferior Grade Spirit Stones. If he sold the Demonic Cores, he would have about 1,500,000 Inferior Grade Spirit Stones.

That is to say, he now had about eight hundred thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones remaining. Furthermore, he had to reserve three thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones for his own use. So the amount he could use was only about five hundred thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones.

Xiao Chen thought to himself, If it is more than three hundred thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones, I will not buy it. I still have to keep some in order to obtain a high ranked lightning-attributed Martial Technique.

As Xiao Chen was thinking, the bidding on the Windwalk Shoes was already raised to 150,000 Inferior Grade Spirit Stones.

“Two hundred thousand!”

At this crucial moment, Xiao Chen made his move again. He immediately raised the bid by fifty thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones. The intense bidding war in the hall immediately went silent.

“It is booth 18 again. How many Spirit Stones does this person have? Even a regular big clan would not be able to take out so many Inferior Grade Spirit Stones in one go.”

“He is really rich, who in the world is he?!”

Everyone below was whispering to each other. Occasionally, someone would cast a glance in Xiao Chen’s direction. Xiao Chen hid inside the booth, avoiding all these gazes.

After a moment of silence, somebody in the silent hall bid again, “220,000!” However, it was only an additional twenty thousand.

Xiao Chen did not hesitate to bid, “Three hundred thousand!”

The auctioneer said excitedly, “The honored guest in booth 18 bid three hundred thousand. Is there anyone willing to bid more than three hundred thousand?”

“Hmph!” The person who bid earlier snorted coldly and stopped bidding. After that, no one continued to bid. After three calls, Xiao Chen successfully obtained the Windwalk Shoes.

When the third round of the auction began, the first item was very attractive like before. However, Xiao Chen did not have much left, so he could not participate in this.

After this, the auction continued. The items now were better than before but they did not catch Xiao Chen’s attention, so he did not make a move.

This continued until the third Secret Treasure was successfully sold. Xiao Chen did not bid at all. The people below heaved sighs of relief. If Xiao Chen bid on this Secret Treasure again, it would end up preventing them from obtaining Secret Treasures. This would result in him incurring everybody's wrath.

The auction continued on and all sorts of manuals were placed on auction. However, none of them were the high ranked lightning-attributed Martial Technique that Xiao Chen wanted.

Xiao Chen could not help but feel this to be somewhat tedious. Suddenly, he frowned and sent out a strand of Purple Thunder True Fire from his right hand.

"Pu ci!"

In an instant, the purple flames pierced through the big wooden doors. A soft cry of pain could be heard from outside.

The instant Xiao Chen made his move, he sent out his Spiritual Sense at lightning speed as well. However, he did not discover anyone spying on him. He only found traces of blood outside.

What a fast speed, Xiao Chen thought to himself. That person's skill at hiding their aura was very good too, I wonder who it is.

Liu Suifeng said in astonishment, "Is someone targeting us?"

Xiao Chen nodded and said, "You should go out and join the Yun Clan first. I will come out alone later."

Liu Suifeng knew that Xiao Chen did not want to let him take any risks. After he told Xiao Chen to be careful, he quickly left booth 18.

After that, Xiao Chen kept his guard up, extending his Spiritual Sense outside. He kept his entire surroundings under surveillance.

Suddenly, flowing water appeared on the ground of the booth where Chu Chaoyun was. After a while, the water gathered and formed a human shape. It was the girl who went out to gather intelligence.

The girl said with a melodious voice, "I investigated the people in booth

8, they are the Xihe Twin Menace. I heard them say that they are prepared to make a move against Senior Brother."

Chu Chaoyun smiled and said, "So it is those two dancing clowns. They are of no importance. Bing Qin, what's wrong with your hand?"

When Chu Chaoyun noticed the wound on the girl's hand, he could not help but ask.

Bing Qin smiled and said, "Just a small wound, it's not a problem. On my way by, I decided to check out the person in booth 18 but I got discovered by him."

Chapter 278: Targeted By Mu Chengxue

Chu Chaoyun was somewhat surprised. Bing Qin's Martial Spirit was quite special. When she hid her aura, even a regular Martial King would not be able to discover her.

"The person in booth 18 is the old friend that Senior Brother saw in Liushang Pavilion."

Chu Chaoyun said, "So it is him. No wonder you got discovered. There is no need to bother about him for now. I already obtained the item I want. Once the auction ends, we can leave.

Soon, the auction entered its final round. The auctioneer took out the first item of this round and said, "Up next is a peak lightning-attributed Earth Ranked Martial Technique, the Wukui Saber Technique.

[TLer note: I am honestly not sure what a Wukui Tree (芫葵树) is. When I searched the net, the closest thing I found is a fan palm. Even so, I am not sure about it. In any case, Palm Saber Technique is a terrible name, so I will leave this technique partially in Chinese phonetics. It will sound somewhat nice and keep the meaning ambiguous as I can't confirm what it is.]

"According to legends, the Wukui Tree is a divine tree that was born in lightning. A strong being in the Ancient Era comprehended the Wukui Saber Technique while he was under a Wukui Tree.

"Of course, the manual in my hand is not the original book from the Ancient Era. This is an incomplete manual based on the Wukui Saber Technique. Although it does not contain the might that is described in the legends, it is still at the apex of Earth Ranked Saber Techniques.

"To every bladesman, it is a Martial Technique of their dreams. Like before, the starting price is ten thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones."

Xiao Chen's eyes lit up, the item he had been waiting for had finally arrived. He did not hesitate to make the first bid, "Fifty thousand!"

"The person in booth 18 has made his move again. It seems like this

Saber Technique has caught his attention. Fortunately, I don't need it."

"Haha, I don't need it as well. Otherwise, there is no way I can compete."

"Damn it! I was searching for a lightning-attributed Saber Technique. There is no more hope for me."

"I can't be bothered to compete for this. I definitely can't outbid this person. It would simply be a waste of effort."

The hall was very noisy but no one called out a bid. Xiao Chen did not expect such a result from his actions.

Everyone in the auction hall felt anxious. This was a peak Earth Ranked Martial Technique. It could normally be sold for two hundred thousand Spirit Stones. Yet, after a bid of fifty thousand, no one else bid.

The auctioneer called out a few times, but like before, no one bid. This is a big loss, the auctioneer cursed at Xiao Chen in his heart. In the end, he could only helplessly say, "Fifty thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones! This Martial Technique manual belongs to booth 18."

Xiao Chen revealed a faint smile on his face, "It looks like sometimes, having a lot of money can scare other people. Well, this is good for me."

Xiao Chen had finally obtained the thing he had been searching for. Xiao Chen's main motive for coming to the auction was achieved. However, Xiao Chen could only watch on as the other eight Secret Treasures were taken by other people.

Two hours later, the auction ended. Linlang Pavilion sent someone to bring all the things Xiao Chen had won to his booth.

Linlang Pavilion had specialized appraisers, so Xiao Chen's Demonic Cores were sold successfully. After that, Xiao Chen paid up for the things he won in the auction.

One bottle of Essence Gathering Pills, two Secret Treasures, and one lightning-attributed Martial Technique. That was a total of 1,050,000 Inferior Grade Spirit Stones. Xiao Chen still had more than four thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones with him; he had not exceeded the budget he

set.

After Xiao Chen placed everything in his Universe Ring, he pushed the door of the booth open. He immediately felt a strong killing intent after he did that. He simply smiled faintly and ignored it before stepping out of the door.

Mu Chengxue was holding onto the Holy Weapon, Moonlight Beauty. When he saw Xiao Chen, a faint smile appeared on his face. He said, "So, it is him!"

An old and plain copper mirror was spinning rapidly in Mu Chengxue's right eye, he was able to see through Xiao Chen's disguise.

Not long after Xiao Chen left Linlang Pavilion, he was immediately blocked by Mu Chengxue and his group on the streets.

There was a somewhat grim smile on Mu Chengxue's handsome face, making his exquisite face seem more charming.

When Mu Chengxue saw Xiao Chen, he said, "I seem to recall we met outside Yunyang City."

Xiao Chen's memory had always been good, he was quite familiar with this person. He nodded and said, "We have indeed met. However, I'm pretty sure you did not block my way today to tell me that!"

Mu Chengxue did not beat around the bush. He spoke straightforwardly, "Give me ten Essence Gathering Pills, I'll give you one hundred thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones."

Xiao Chen had spent five hundred thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones for this bottle of Essence Gathering Pills. However, there were only twenty pills inside. If ten pills were to be purchased at the same rate, it would require two hundred and fifty thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones.

Yet, Mu Chengxue was only willing to offer one hundred thousand Spirit Stones. This was no different from daylight robbery.

Xiao Chen shook his head and said, "Sorry, this is not for sale. Please move aside, I still have matters to deal with!"

“Hu!”

Mu Chengxue’s hand moved quickly and casually landed on Xiao Chen’s shoulder. He whispered, “Did I say you can leave? How dare you snatch the item that I, Mu Chengxue, wants. I’ll ask you again, selling or not!”

Mu Chengxue’s voice was very soft but there were no emotions in it. It was incredibly cold and contained a boundless killing intent.

A cold gleam flashed in Xiao Chen’s eyes as he replied coldly, “Please let go, I am not on familiar terms with you!”

“Ka ca!”

After Xiao Chen spoke, his right hand was quickly placed on his saber hilt and he immediately executed the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique’s Drawing the Saber.

Mu Chengxue’s reaction was not slower than Xiao Chen. In fact, it was slightly faster. By the time Xiao Chen’s right hand had touched the saber hilt, his sword was already drawn.

“Bang!”

Two dazzling lights flashed in the air. The saber and sword clashed in mid-air and gave off a loud clang. A strong wind blew in the big street.

Xiao Chen’s saber was drawn later but it arrived first. Although he was slightly slower than his opponent, due to Drawing the Saber, his speed managed to catch up.

They both took five steps back. A huge force was transmitted via the saber and entered his arm. This caused Xiao Chen’s right arm to feel numb. He could not help but feel more cautious.

Suddenly, dark clouds gathered in the clear sky above. Occasionally, there were crackles of thunder coming from the churning clouds above.

Mu Chengxue looked at the dark clouds above and said indifferently, “Small Perfection state of thunder. No wonder you dare to make a move against me. Unfortunately, it is just the Small Perfection.

“Hu chi!”

Suddenly, a strong wind blew behind Mu Chengxue. Occasionally, there would be lightning tearing through the air in the wind. The other Night Spirit Palace disciples quickly moved aside.

"This is First Senior Brother's state of wind thunder. This fellow is dead for sure," one of the Night Spirit Palace disciples who was beaten up by Xiao Chen in the past said excitedly.

Mu Yanxue stood to the side quietly. She did not say anything or express her opinions. To her, this was a good opportunity to assess Mu Chengxue's true capabilities.

Clouds churned in the sky, the wind howled, and thunder roared. There was a lot of activity going on. The sight of all this attracted the attention of everyone on the street.

Xiao Chen's gaze was calm like still water. Mu Chengxue was able to merge two states together so perfectly into the state of wind thunder. He truly lived up to his title as Night Spirit Palace's top expert.

"Hu chi!"

Mu Chengxue pushed his feet off the ground and a strong wind blew as his body flew. A boundless killing intent was hidden in the sword that seemed as gentle as moonlight. The sword pierced viciously at Xiao Chen.

A cold light glinted on the sword, then it suddenly sent out a horrifying lightning amidst the strong wind. Before the sword arrived, the lightning had already arrived before Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art and his figure flashed. He left behind a purple arc as he moved and dodged before the lightning struck him.

"Boom!"

A large hole was blasted out at the spot that Xiao Chen once stood. Countless amounts of dirt were kicked up into the air, before immediately being scattered by the strong wind.

In the instant the strong wind scattered, Xiao Chen appeared behind Mu

Chengxue from nowhere and a thunder crackled in the sky above.

Xiao Chen carried the might of rushing thunder as his Lunar Shadow Saber hacked down on Mu Chengxue. Mu Chengxue moved his wrist and his sword immediately blocked Xiao Chen's attack.

"Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!"

The two of them made their moves quickly in the air. When the saber and the sword met, thunder and lightning appeared unceasingly. It shook everybody's eardrums, causing them some mild pain.

Wave after wave of shockwaves came from the two of them. As a result of the shockwaves, some buildings on the street were shattered into dust.

The cloud of dust blown up by the strong wind became thicker, and the surrounding people could no longer see the situation within. They could only hear the endless shouts within. They guessed that the fight inside was very intense.

A light flashed in Xiao Chen's eyes. He saw an opportunity and immediately executed the Roaming Dragon's Nine Transformations and Cloud Breaking Refreshing Breeze Chop.

Within the strong wind and lightning, Xiao Chen split into nine figures. Nine cool breezes came from the nine figures.

In an instant, Xiao Chen's killing intent vanished from the intense battlefield, it was incredibly strange.

Mu Chengxue smiled and said, "Qingyun Peak's Secret Technique, Clear Wind Chop. Only seeing the cool breeze and not the saber. It is just an insignificant trick.

The Holy Weapon, Beauty Under the Moon, released a gorgeous light from Mu Chengxue's hand, emulating the gentle golden light of the moon.

There seemed to be a girl humming softly in the moonlight.

Space fluctuated in the girl's surroundings like ripples on the surface of water. Mu Chengxue's figure immediately became incredibly blurry.

Xiao Chen was astonished, this was the dao of a Holy Weapon. Mu

Chengxue had used the Holy Weapon to change the rules of this space within a short moment.

"Sou!"

The nine figures in the air merged back into one body. Then, Mu Chengxue pierced through it. Then, like a reflection, Mu Chengxue's figure appeared in front of him.

There was a mocking smile on Mu Chengxue's face as he looked at Xiao Chen. Xiao Chen moved rapidly toward Mu Chengxue. However, there seemed to be an infinite distance between him and Mu Chengxue.

Regardless of how Xiao Chen advanced, Mu Chengxue always remained ten meters in front of him. Ten meters was the distance of a single leap to Xiao Chen but it seemed impossible to complete.

Although Xiao Chen was astonished, he was not in too much of a panic. He maintained his calm and immediately stopped. He used his Spiritual Sense to cover his body and slowly descended to the ground.

However, Mu Chengxue's figure still remained ten meters in front of him, descending together with him.

"Pu ci!"

Suddenly, a resplendent moonlight was fired into Xiao Chen's eyes. The girl's melodious humming resounded from beside Xiao Chen's ears.

The moonlight obscured Xiao Chen's vision, the sound of the girl obscured his hearing. The space started fluctuating quickly. Xiao Chen's five senses had all vanished instantly.

Xiao Chen closed his eyes and his left hand suddenly made a grab in the air, catching a sword piercing toward him.

Mu Chengxue's face was clearly filled with incredible shock. He said, "Impossible, your five sense have all vanished. How did you know where my attack was coming from?"

Xiao Chen remained silent. The purple light of the Lunar Shadow Saber flickered non-stop as he chopped down on Mu Chengxue.

Chapter 279: The Higher You Fly, the Heavier You Fall

Mu Chengxue's sword was tightly clutched, he was not able to dodge the incoming saber. His body was struck by the saber and turned into a gentle moonlight with a bang, vanishing into the air.

The strange space disappeared and the strong wind calmed. Mu Chengxue landed on the ground with a pale complexion. He received a significant rebound when the small realm he had created using the Holy Weapon was broken by Xiao Chen.

Mu Chengxue received such an injury in front of so many people. There was now an incredibly sullen expression on his face.

"Die for me! Nine Flashes of the Sword!"

Mu Chengxue shouted angrily and the strong wind and the lightning appeared again. The Holy Weapon, Moonlight Beauty, appeared in his hands once again. Using the might of the strong wind, he quickly appeared before Xiao Chen.

The sword was giving off a golden glow that changed continuously. Xiao Chen's surroundings became filled with sword images.

This sword clearly only has one blade yet it attacked from nine different directions. It was unclear which was the real and which were the illusions; perhaps, they were all real.

Xiao Chen shouted, "Lonely Peak's Fatal Blow!"

A mountain rose up from the ground. In the past, the mountain descended from the sky but for the sake of dealing with the situation before him, Xiao Chen made it happen this way.

"Roaming Dragon's Nine Transformations!"

The instant the Lonely Peak's Fatal Blow was executed, Xiao Chen quickly circulated his Essence and executed the Roaming Dragon's Nine Transformations within a short amount of time.

The illusion of nine mountains appeared. They all looked very real, it was impossible to distinguish from reality.

“Dang! Dang! Dang...”

Nine metallic clangs sounded out at the same time. In the next moment, the mountains merged back together and so did Mu Chengxue’s figure. Xiao Chen and Mu Chengxue both shouted and their auras flared up as they exchanged another blow.

Two bolts of lightning flashed in the sky at the same time, making the dark sky as bright as a sunny day. A moment after this, there were two loud crackles of thunder. They both took nine steps back at the same time.

“Ka ca!”

Mu Chengxue sheathed his sword. The splendor of the Moonlight Beauty vanished as he said indifferently, “Leave!”

Like before, Xiao Chen had an incredibly calm expression, there were no ripples at all as he sheathed the Lunar Shadow Saber. Then, he slowly walked forward.

The two of them had roughly equal strength. Without revealing their true abilities, there would not be a victor even after a hundred moves.

Obviously, the two of them would not use their full strengths in complete view of everyone present. This would only reveal their trump cards to others.

“Who exactly is this person, he actually managed to pull a draw with Mu Chengxue. Since when did such a young expert appear in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion?”

“I recall that he had injured the second son of the Shi Clan Head three days ago. Even the Shi Clan’s Fourth Elder could not do anything to him.”

“So, it is him. This person is very courageous. It is not good to mess around with Mu Chengxue and the Shi Clan.”

“He used the Qingyun Peak’s Secret Technique. It must be Qingyun Peak, he must be a Qingyun Peak disciple. However, I’ve heard that Qingyun

Peak has been on the decline for many years already."

"However, this person is really low key. He did not even leave his name. After he managed to force a draw with Mu Chengxue, his name will at the very least be known throughout the Xihe Province."

When the cultivators in the surroundings saw that Xiao Chen was not at a disadvantage when fighting with Mu Chengxue, they were incomparably astonished.

A Night Spirit Palace disciple walked over to Mu Chengxue and asked in confusion, "First Senior Brother, why did you let him go?"

A copper mirror was giving off a faint radiance in the boundless space within Mu Chengxue's right eye. It was as though he could see through everything fake in the entire world.

Xiao Chen's true appearance showed up in the copper mirror. Mu Chengxue committed this image to heart as killing intent was revealed in his eyes. He said indifferently, "The higher he flies, the heavier he will fall. I shall let him fly for a little longer."

—

Back at the Yun Residence in Xihe City, Xiao Chen immediately went to look for Liu Suifeng after he concluded the fight with Mu Chengxue.

Xiao Chen said, "Suifeng, you should head back alone first. You can travel through the Devil Savanna with the Yun Clan merchants. There should not be any danger."

Liu Suifeng felt it was strange, so he asked, "Why? Do you still have some other matters to deal with?"

Xiao Chen looked up at the boundless sky. When he fought with Mu Chengxue, he felt that indistinct killing intent again.

This proved that there was a mysterious cultivator who had followed them since the Devil Savanna, a cultivator who was extremely patient.

Xiao Chen withdrew his gaze and nodded, "That person's target is me. You should be safe alone. I have decided to stay at the Yun Clan a little

longer."

"Liu Suifeng remembered something and said, "Then you should be careful. Don't risk your life unnecessarily."

Xiao Chen laughed and said, "I am not afraid of this person, I just want to cultivate for a period of time before capturing them. I want to know who is the person behind them."

Liu Suifeng did not say anything else to Xiao Chen. He communicated directly with the Yun Clan and left with their merchants in the afternoon.

Xiao Chen asked the Yun Clan for a quiet courtyard. Yun Youji was happy when he heard this, this was exactly what he had hoped for.

Along the way, he heard that Xiao Chen had managed to force a draw with Mu Chengxue in a fight. This made Yun Youji value Xiao Chen's potential even more.

—

Late in the night, the full moon hung high in the sky.

Xiao Chen sat cross-legged on the bed in his room. He took out two Essence Gathering Pills and held them in his hands.

When a Martial Monarch or below used the Essence Gathering Pill, they would have at the least an additional twenty percent chance of succeeding when making their breakthrough.

Xiao Chen was currently an Inferior Grade Martial Saint. One Essence Gathering Pill could increase his odds of success by forty percent. Two pills meant eighty percent. In addition to his own experiences, there should be no problems breaking through to Medial Grade Martial Saint.

Xiao Chen popped the two Essence Gathering Pills into his mouth. The pills dissolved and turned into a refreshing liquid. Then, it flowed down his throat and entered his blood vessels, mingling with his blood.

Xiao Chen slowly circulated the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation to increase the rate of absorption. When the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation completed a small cycle, the Medicinal Energy of the pills was

completely absorbed.

"Bang!"

Xiao Chen felt a strong energy come out from the Qi whirlpool in his dantian. The translucent crystalline purple Qi whirlpool started to spin frantically.

Is this the energy of the Essence Gathering Pill? Xiao Chen thought to himself, How horrifying, it is close to the amount of energy I can absorb in one month.

Although such great energy was incredibly berserk, it was still quite stable. It continuously tested Xiao Chen's limits. This way, it could guarantee Xiao Chen a safe advancement with the best odds.

It was just like a bottle containing water. Xiao Chen's body was the bottle and the Essence was the water inside.

When Xiao Chen made a breakthrough, it was to increase the volume and quality of the water to expand the bottle.

This was a dangerous process. However, the Essence Gathering Pill added a formless and gentle barrier to Xiao Chen's energy. This guaranteed that it would not be forcibly broken by Xiao Chen.

With the protection of the Essence Gathering Pill, Xiao Chen circulated the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation without any care. A pure lightning-attributed Spiritual Energy poured into Xiao Chen's body like water.

The room was filled with a purple light. Xiao Chen's heart was as calm as still water, like an unchanging ancient well.

One great cycle...two great cycles...in the end, the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation circulated for 72 great cycles.

"Bang!"

A cracking sound came from Xiao Chen's body. The bottle had shattered and after a while, it reformed into a new bottle. The quantity and quality of the Essence in the bottle were increased by twenty percent.

Xiao Chen opened his eyes and two beams of purple light shot out from

his eyes. When he saw the remnant purple energy in the room, he said excitedly, “I succeeded. It was worth spending so many Spirit Stones to purchase these Essence Gathering Pills. It is truly effective.”

“Hu chi!”

Xiao Chen waved his hand and all the remnant lightning-attributed energy gathered and formed a purple whirlpool. Then, it flew into Xiao Chen’s right hand.

Xiao Chen’s right hand immediately turn translucent and crystalline, gaining a gloss like that of glass. With a thought from Xiao Chen, the energy turned into a purple flame above his forefinger, spinning continuously.

“Sou!”

Xiao Chen flicked out the purple flame onto the wooden table. The wooden table immediately turned into a pile of ash soundlessly.

Xiao Chen got up and muttered, “Now that I am a Medial Grade Martial Saint, a casual use of my Purple Thunder True Fire has to be taken seriously by a regular Inferior Grade Martial Saint. This can be considered one of my trump cards.

“I should go out first and test out the Secret Treasures that I bought at the auction. When my Essence is completely stable, I will use the Medial Grade Spirit Stones.”

When Xiao Chen pushed the door open, the sunlight shined into the room. He squinted and whispered, “It is noon already. I completely lost all sense of time while cultivating.”

Xiao Chen shook his head and went out to wash up. Then, he went to the courtyard in great spirits and took out the Windwalk Shoes from the Universe Ring.

The instant he wore them, Xiao Chen could immediately feel a strange energy flowing from the meridians in his feet and connecting with his mind quickly.

Xiao Chen would be able to activate the Secret Treasure with just a thought. As he looked at the Windwalk Shoes on his feet, Xiao Chen smiled and said, “I did not expect a complete Secret Treasure to be so convenient to use. The formations in them are definitely not damaged at all.”

“I should not think about this for now. Let's test the speed of the Windwalk Shoes first. How fast can it be?”

Xiao Chen’s gaze swept through the entire courtyard. The Essence in his body circulated quickly through the pathways needed for the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art. In the next instant, his body turned into a purple streak of light, dashing around the courtyard quickly.

“Pu ci! Pu ci!”

Xiao Chen raised his speed to the limits of his body. At this time, he was already very close to the speed of sound. The friction between his body and the air gave off intense sonic booms.

The air was like water. Under the influence of the sonic booms, it rippled continuously and created horrifying shockwaves.

A strong wind blew in the courtyard immediately and sand flew everywhere. Small trees were pushed into a tilted position, like they would be pulled out at any moment.

Xiao Chen thought to himself, The Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art is the Azure Dragon’s exclusive Movement Technique. It’s at the very least Medial Grade Heaven Ranked.

I have reached the Small Perfection a long time ago. Unfortunately, I was unable to break through the bottleneck. My speed has been stuck at this stage, unable to reach the speed of sound.

Let’s see if the Windwalk Shoes is able to help me make a breakthrough. With a thought from Xiao Chen, the formations in the Windwalk Shoes started to work.

In the next moment, Xiao Chen felt his body became lighter. The piercing sonic booms vanished, the strong winds stopped, and everything

became calm.

Chapter 280: Wukui Saber Technique

Everywhere Xiao Chen moved, he left behind afterimages. The afterimages only slowly faded away after a long time.

"I really achieved the speed of sound!"

Xiao Chen stopped and revealed a joyous smile. After he achieved the speed of sound, his body started to become one with the air. The generated friction would naturally be lost in the wind without creating any loud sonic booms.

Xiao Chen withdrew his smile and said, "A regular cultivator can only reach the speed of sound after advancing to Martial King. These Windwalk Shoes allow me to achieve the speed of sound while I'm a Medial Grade Martial Saint. This two hundred thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones is worth it.

"If Murong Chong's state of wind does not advance, then I am already faster than him. I would no longer be at a disadvantage as a result of his speed.

Without wasting any more time, Xiao Chen continued to test how long his Essence could last if he operated the Windwalk Shoes at its maximum.

After two hours, Xiao Chen noted that he still had half his Essence left. He said, "It looks like there should be no problems maintaining this for four hours. However, I would be exhausting my Essence on other things as well during a fight.

"I can probably maintain this for only three hours realistically. However, that is not bad either."

Xiao Chen took out two Inferior Grade Spirit Stones and held one in each hand. Then he sat cross-legged on the ground and slowly started to recover his Essence.

After an hour, the glow on the Spirit Stone completely disappeared. Xiao Chen's Essence was completely filled up again before he slowly stood up.

When Xiao Chen looked toward the gate, he was surprised to find Yun

Kexin. It was unknown when she had arrived. He quickly went over to welcome her, “Senior Sister Yun, why are you looking for me?”

A strange light flashed in Yun Kexin’s calm gaze. She said, “Ye Chen, you broke through again?”

Xiao Chen nodded and smiled, “En, this is all thanks to the aid of the Essence Gathering Pills. It probably saved me about two months of time.”

Even without the Essence Gathering Pill, with Xiao Chen’s talent and the cultivation speed of the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation, he would not remain a peak Inferior Grade Martial Saint for long.

However, it was a great help to Xiao Chen to be able to save two months of time. The thing Xiao Chen lacked the most now was time.

Yun Kexin’s expression became calm again. A trace of a smile appeared on her delicate face. She said, “Congratulations. I was just coming to see you since I was nearby. Since you are cultivating, I shall not disturb you any further. I’ll take my leave first!”

“Wait for a while!” Xiao Chen called out to stop Yun Kexin.

Yun Kexin turned around and asked, “Is something the matter?”

Xiao Chen nodded, “En, I would like you to help me test the defensive power of my Secret Treasure. Use your strongest attack on me.”

The jade pendant was different from the Windwalk Shoes. It was a defensive Secret Treasure. Xiao Chen was sure he could not test it out by himself. He had to find someone to help him.

Yun Kexin teased, “So you want me to labor for you. I originally thought you had something important to say. I won’t labor for free you know?”

Xiao Chen could not help but laugh. He discovered that after he got familiar with Yun Kexin, she was not as indifferent as she presented herself to be. She also had a cute and mischievous side.

However, such a Yun Kexin was more genuine. Xiao Chen found it easier to interact with her like this. He said, “How about one Essence Gathering Pill?”

Yun Kexin laughed, her face was as refreshing as a flower. She said, “I was just joking. Just prepare yourself, ok? I heard it can withstand a full powered strike from a peak Medial Grade Martial King, so I have to put in everything I have.”

Xiao Chen took out the jade pendant and placed it on this chest. He immediately felt refreshed, like the Windwalk Shoes, the formations within instantly connected to Xiao Chen’s mind.

It was extremely convenient to operate. After Xiao Chen adjusted to it, a cautious expression appeared on his face as he said, “Come! I am ready!”

Yun Kexin had a calm expression as she entered a tranquil state. She slowly drew the Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon—Roaming Dragon Saber. The resplendent saber gave off a light under the sun’s rays.

Yun Kexin’s aura quickly rose and her peaceful gaze became as sharp as a saber. The saber in her hand started to tremble.

The sound of the saber trembling grew from soft to loud. It continuously reverberated in the surroundings. Ripples spread out in the air, creating strong winds.

“Boom!”

The neverending noises suddenly merged together and made one loud sound, rushing to the nine heavens.

It scattered a large patch of clouds in the sky. Without the clouds blocking it, the sun shined down brightly, it was so dazzling that it hurt the eyes.

Yun Kexin’s aura had finally risen to its peak and turned into a sharp saber. She fired it at Xiao Chen and her figure flashed through the air as she launched herself at Xiao Chen together with the aura.

Yun Kexin had not shown any mercy. As Xiao Chen watched Yun Kexin throw out her strongest strike, a transparent shield surrounded him with a thought.

“Bang!”

The Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon struck the defensive shield and gave off a loud sound. The light shield rippled like water.

Xiao Chen, who was behind the shield, felt a strong force. He took two steps back but did not suffer any injuries.

Instead, Yun Kexin was struck by the rebound of the shield and was knocked back several steps. Her complexion was incredibly pale, like she had been completely drained of blood.

Xiao Chen quickly retracted the light shield and went over. He asked somewhat worriedly, “Are you fine? It was just a test, you did not have to put in that much effort.”

Yun Kexin did not reply to Xiao Chen immediately. She stabilized her chaotic Essence her surging Qi and blood.

After a while, Yun Kexin’s complexion started to slowly recover. Then, she revealed a smiled on her face as she said, “I’m fine. Since it was a test, I had to do my best. That way, you would have an idea of its strength. In the future, when you fight with people, you won’t have to feel worried.”

Yun Kexin paused for a while before continuing, “I used the Heavenly Melody Saber Technique and it was coupled with a Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon. A full power strike from me is equivalent to an Inferior Grade Martial King’s. The light shield did not show any signs of breaking when I struck it. It should be able to withstand the full powered strike of a Medial Grade Martial King.”

A Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon could raise Yun Kexin’s offensive power by fifty percent. Furthermore, it could raise the power of a Saber Technique as well. Yun Kexin’s offensive power was as she said, equivalent to an Inferior Grade Martial King’s.

Xiao Chen took out an Essence Gathering Pill and tossed it to Yun Kexin. “Many thanks!”

Yun Kexin stretched her hand out to receive the Essence Gathering Pill. She smiled and said, “I just found out today that my full powered strike is so valuable. It can be used to exchange for an Essence Gathering Pill

worth thirty thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones.

"It looks like I should come down here more often when I have time. I will become rich within a few days."

Xiao Chen sweated in his heart as he smiled gently, "In that case, I will become a pauper."

The two of them laughed as they exchanged a glance. They chatted for a while and stopped only because someone from the Yun Clan called for Yun Kexin.

After Yun Kexin left, Xiao Chen continued to try to use the jade pendant on his chest. However, he was unable to make the connection. It was as Linlang Pavilion had said, it could only be used once a day.

After resting for a while, Xiao Chen took out some dry rations from the Universe Ring. After he ate, he took out the high ranked lightning-attribute Martial Technique, Wukui Saber Technique, from his Universe Ring.

The Wukui Saber Technique has a total of nine moves. It was a typical lightning-attributed Martial Technique. It was originally an incomplete Heaven Ranked Martial Technique from the Ancient Era. Later, someone filled in the incomplete parts and its might became weaker than before.

Actually, many Martial Techniques in the Tianwu Continent were derived from ancient Martial Techniques. Only a small portion was created after the Ancient Era.

Fixing an ancient Martial Technique and adding in their own insights was also another way of obtaining a Martial Technique. However, this method was rarer than the earlier two.

The reason was obvious. The Martial Technique that was fixed would definitely be an incomplete Martial Technique. To fix a Martial Technique was harder than deriving a Martial Technique or creating one.

Furthermore, to merge in one's insight and harmonize it was even more difficult. These two reasons combined made this type of Martial Technique extremely rare.

Xiao Chen carefully read through the Wukui Saber Technique under the blazing sun. After the first look, he was deeply engrossed in it. He continued reading until dusk, at this time, he had read most of the book.

Xiao Chen closed the manual, he was feeling very moved as he muttered, “The person who fixed this was truly a genius. Not only had they comprehended the thoughts of the ancient people, they even corrected some errors. That person took their comprehensions and the wisdom of the ancient people and merged them together.

“If this person did not just receive an incomplete copy, the might of this Wukui Saber Technique would be similar to the original.”

When Xiao Chen closed the book, he accidentally noticed a small line of blurry words on the last page. The row of words was written using the ancient text, that was the same as the Traditional Chinese Characters of Earth.

Because the words were blurred and it was the Traditional Chinese Characters of Earth, most people would not notice it.

Xiao Chen read them out softly, “The original work was not clear. Sang Mu fixed this in the 689th year of the Great Qin. If there are insufficiencies, would the later generation please point them out.

Thunder Emperor Sang Mu!”

After Xiao Chen read that line, he was completely stunned. The person who fixed this Martial Technique was the Thunder Emperor Sang Mu. If he recalled correctly, in the 689th year of the Great Qin, the Thunder Emperor was only twenty.

He already had such a terrifying talent at twenty, accomplishing something others have not managed to do even with a hundred years. What kind of peerless talent was the Thunder Emperor of a thousand years ago?

Xiao Chen’s thoughts moved very fast. He thought of his fate with this person. Back in the past, when the Thunder Emperor taught him the Battle Sage Origin’s Changing Character Formula, he only said one

sentence: One move to break ten thousand moves, one Qi to shake the world.

Unfortunately, Xiao Chen's talent was poor, even till this date, he still did not understand this completely. As for using the Battle Sage Origin to imitate Martial Techniques, there was too much that he still had to improve on.

When Xiao Chen thought of the Thunder Emperor, he remembered that promise again. Not to let her cry. His gaze fell onto the Lunar Shadow Saber and he gravely nodded.

Collecting his thoughts, Xiao Chen placed the Wukui Saber Technique manual back in his Universe Ring. Then, he started preparing to practice the Wukui Saber Technique.

The Wukui Saber Technique had a total of nine moves. The first three moves were the basics, they were the foundations of the Wukui Saber Technique. In order to practice the last six moves, one must completely comprehend the foundational moves first.

The fourth to sixth moves were killing moves. After executing them, it would cause the opponent to be pushed into desperate straits. The seventh to ninth moves were sure kill moves. As it implied, the moment the sure kill moves were used, the opponent would definitely die.

Of course, while that was how it was described, the so-called 'sure kill' did not really mean that the opponent would definitely die, it was just a concept.

Xiao Chen placed his right hand on the saber hilt and closed his eyes. His mind was calm as he entered into a state of silent comprehension.

It was unknown how much time had passed but the sky was already completely dark. There was no moonlight on this particular night. The courtyard was shrouded in darkness. When one extended their hand, they would not be able to see their fingers. The small courtyard was completely silent.

Chapter 281: Early Peak

“Glittering Wukui!”

Suddenly, Xiao Chen opened his eyes. His right hand moved and the snow-white blade of the Lunar Shadow Saber gave off a dazzling light in the dark night.

The first move of the Wukui Saber Technique was executed.

A purple tree branch of the ancient divine Wukui Tree appeared from nowhere and turned into saber Qi. It was fired at a small tree in the courtyard, its speed as fast as lightning.

The five-meter tall small tree was immediately shattered; its fragments filled the sky and scattered everywhere in the courtyard.

“Wukui Transforms to Qi!”

The second move of the Wukui Saber Technique was executed. Immediately, an entire divine Wugui Tree appeared from nowhere and turned into several dozen strands of purple saber Qi, and struck all the fragments of the tree in the air from earlier into powder.

“Qi Breaks Wukui!”

Xiao Chen shouted and executed the third move of the Wukui Saber Technique. Immediately, the purple saber Qi that filled the sky quickly gathered together and formed an extremely sharp saber Qi.

Under the direction of Xiao Chen, the sharp saber Qi entered the ground. A hole that was about as wide as the length of a finger appeared on the ground immediately.

This saber Qi was extremely condensed; there were no cracks around the edges, it was extremely smooth. It was comparable to the saber Qi fired by a regular peak Superior Grade Martial Saint,.

“Ka ca!”

Xiao Chen withdrew his saber and looked at the scenery in the courtyard. He revealed a faint smile. The foundational moves of the

Wukui Saber Technique were already much stronger than the first ten moves of the Lingyun Saber Technique.

Of course, that was not to say that the Lingyun Saber Technique was inferior to the Wukui Saber Technique. The Lingyun Saber Technique was a peak Earth Ranked Saber Technique as well. If someone could perfectly merge the state of mountain and state of cloud together and execute the Lingyun Saber Technique, it would be comparable to the Wukui Saber Technique.

It could only be said that the Wukui Saber Technique was more suitable for Xiao Chen. In his hands, the might of the Wukui Saber Technique would be stronger than the Lingyun Saber Technique.

Because Xiao Chen was currently in the Yun Clan, he did not dare to cause too much commotion. When Xiao Chen executed these three moves, he did not infuse the state of thunder. He had also only brought out a tenth of his strength.

However, if the state of thunder was infused and all of Xiao Chen's strength was used, it would be obvious what kind of might these three moves could achieve.

Xiao Chen spent some time comprehending the states of these three moves again. After a while, he practiced the three moves some more. Xiao Chen did not intend to practice the latter six moves before practicing the first three to Great Perfection.

The foundation was the foundation, it had to be firm!

Slightly past midnight, Xiao Chen stopped practicing with the saber and entered the bedroom. He took out a Medial Grade Spirit Stone was prepared to used it in his cultivation.

Xiao Chen sat cross-legged on the bed and grasped the Spirit Stone in his right hand. Then, he closed his eyes and circulated the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation.

"Boom!"

The instant the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation circulated, without

giving Xiao Chen any time to adjust, the huge amount of Spiritual Energy in the Medial Grade Spirit Stone surged into his meridians like a gushing river.

A horrifying Essence immediately saturated Xiao Chen's meridians. It gushed around within the meridians; it was like a wild horse galloping around without care. Xiao Chen frowned slightly and felt some pain.

Xiao Chen sank his consciousness down and did his best to control this surging Spiritual Energy. After a long time and plenty of effort, Xiao Chen finally managed to tame this wild horse, making it become more gentle.

After some time, Xiao Chen successfully circulated it by a small cycle and poured it into the purple Qi whirlpool.

"Ti da! Ti da!"

The purple Qi whirlpool spun rapidly, and drops of translucent liquid Essence dripped down quickly. This immediately replenished a quarter of Xiao Chen's Essence.

Xiao Chen maintained his calm and focus as he continued to circulate the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation. The Spiritual Energy of the Medial Grade Spirit Stone poured in without stopping. It was only completely drained when Xiao Chen circulated it five great cycles.

The purple Qi whirlpool became larger and its color deepened.

The Purple Thunder Divine Incantation circulated for another great cycle and the Spirit Stone was cast aside by Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen stopped cultivating and opened his eyes. Then he said, "One Medial Grade Spirit Stone is equivalent to me to cultivating for half a month. No wonder Medial Grade Spirit Stones are so precious."

And this was how Xiao Chen spent his days in the Yun Residence. He would practice his Saber Techniques during the day and use the night to cultivate with the Medial Grade Spirit Stones.

Yun Kexin would come and visit almost everyday. Aside from chatting, they would spar with each other. This was something that Xiao Chen

needed. Since he had just learned the Wukui Saber Technique, he needed someone to practice it on.

After they spared, the two of them would discuss their insights on the Martial Techniques used in the spar. The thing that caused Xiao Chen some surprise was that Yun Kexin had a very deep understanding of the theories of Saber Techniques.

Yun Kexin had some unique insights on the Wukui Saber Technique which were very helpful to Xiao Chen. When the two of them worked together, Xiao Chen progressed very quickly in the Wukui Saber Technique.

Within seven days, Xiao Chen practiced the first three moves to Great Perfection. Although it was still far from Complete Perfection, he felt assured in practicing the killing moves, which were the fourth to sixth moves.

Half a month went by in a similar fashion. Xiao Chen practiced the three killing moves to the peak of Small Perfection. Their might was stronger than Xiao Chen had imagined previously.

If it was infused with the state of thunder, it would be comparable to the Lingyun Saber Technique's Everlasting Startling Cloud and Twisting Road Around Peak. As for the last three sure-kill moves, their might would definitely be incomparable to these.

In slightly more than twenty days, Xiao Chen exhausted a total of thirty Medial Grade Spirit Stones. The amount of Essence his body could contain increased everyday. Within a month, Xiao Chen's cultivation was firmly stabilized at the early peak of Medial Grade Martial Saint.

On this particular day, Xiao Chen had just finished practicing the Wukui Saber Technique. He looked up at the blazing sun above and wiped the sweat off his forehead. He said, "It is time I left. I hope that person has not left yet, otherwise, all my efforts would be wasted.

Outside the courtyard, Yun Kexin slowly walked over with a flask of wine and two wine cups. She sat down at the stone table and filled the winecups. Then, she smiled and said, "Bon Voyage!"

Xiao Chen revealed a faint smile and sat down. He picked up a wine cup and emptied it in one gulp. He said, “That’s strange, how did you know I would be leaving today?”

Yun Kexin filled up Xiao Chen’s wine cup again and said, “I said it before. I am a good judge of people. I noticed something off with your expression yesterday.”

Xiao Chen drank some more wine and said, “That’s right, when will you be returning to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion?”

When Yun Kexin heard this, a trace of a hard-to-detect loneliness flashed in her calm eyes. She took a sip of wine and said, “I won’t be going there frequently in the future. I am now the successor of the Yun Clan. My priorities now lie with the Yun Clan.”

Xiao Chen noticed the tone of loneliness in Yun Kexin’s words. He remembered something and he asked, “That’s right. I have something I been meaning to ask you. As a women, why are you so interested in sabers? Furthermore, you have a deep grasp of the theories.”

Xiao Chen’s question was quite sudden but it was a valid and appropriate question. Most women in the Tianwu Continent would choose to use swords.

This was easy to explain. The grace and unconstrained nature of a sword was more suitable for the disposition of a women. Hence there were more women in the Misty Sword Sect than there were in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

Furthermore, even though some women learned the saber, they would not look into the deeper meaning of Saber Techniques. There were very few women who could commit to Saber Techniques with their whole heart like Yun Kexin did.

The insights and opinions Yun Kexin had of Saber Techniques could even put Xiao Chen to shame. Hence, Xiao Chen had always been curious about this.

When Yun Kexin heard this question, she revealed a smile on her

delicate face. She said, “It is just in my character. I loved the saber since I was young. Then, when I heard stories of bladesmen, I made up my mind to become a bladeswoman.”

“After that, I came to the holy land of bladesmen. Unfortunately, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion now is different from the Heavenly Saber Pavilion of the past. I did not get to see any real bladesmen.

Real bladesmen? Xiao Chen felt it was strange, Could bladesmen be classified as real or fake?

Yun Kexin explained, “The bladesmen I am referring to are the ancient bladesmen. Do you know why the sword came before the saber?”

Yun Kexin continued to speak without waiting for Xiao Chen to answer, “This is because the sword is an object of rituals. It represents righteousness, uprightness, and nobility. Hence, it was known as the ancestor of a hundred weapons. Only people with an impressive soul are worthy of being called swordsmen. Unfortunately, there were too few people who could achieve that sort of ideal. Most of them were pretentious snobs, people who used the name ‘swordsman’ to do hypocritical things.

“Later on, there were some people who knew they could not achieve this ideal but they did not want to blemish this name. Hence, the saber was born.

“The saber is different from the sword. The saber is a truly vicious weapon; it is a vicious weapon that exists to kill. There were no restrictions of convention or taboos binding it. It was a weapon that allowed one to reveal their true selves.”

After Xiao Chen heard Yun Kexin’s introduction, he was deep in thought. He could feel that he was about to find an answer to something that had been bothering him for a long time.

Xiao Chen’s interest in this topic could not help but grow bigger. He asked, “According to what you said, if the saber was just a vicious weapon, then all five thousand disciples in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion should be bladesmen.”

Yun Kexin shook her head, “Wrong. Vicious weapon is just the superficial meaning of the saber. It does not mean that killing someone with a saber will make you a bladesman. Instead, it requires one to have some pride in their heart, to not fear power and grovel before those with it.

“This is a kind of brilliance. It can be hidden and withdraw but will never vanish. Otherwise, one would not be able to reveal their true self and would simply become a murderous demon. That is worse than being a hypocrite.”

Yun Kexin paused for a while and poured herself more wine. Then she smiled faintly at Xiao Chen as she said, “Actually, I envy you. The first time I saw you, I discovered that you were different from the other Heavenly Saber Pavilion disciples. In the end, my guess was correct.

“Up until now, the pride in your heart has not weakened. Instead, it became even sharper and more stable. Someday, this will become a treasured saber; it will become your Saber Soul. At that moment, you will be considered a true bladesman.”

Xiao Chen’s expression turned grave. It felt like he had made an intimate friend. This was the first time he had met with someone who understood how he felt this well.

Xiao Chen placed the wine cup on the table and smiled gently. He said, “Then, in your opinion, within the Great Qin Nation, only a few people are qualified to be true bladesmen.”

Yun Kexin muttered to herself for a while and smiled, “You think too highly of me. I simply just explained by own understandings. Whether I am right or not, I do not know. However, the people who have impressed me are: the first Pavilion Master of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, the Thunder Emperor from a thousand years ago, and Nangong Yan, who is currently the commander of the Imperial Dragon Legion.”

As the two of them chatted over some wine, they got more and more engrossed in the conversation. They actually sat there for the entire afternoon drinking. They even became slightly drunk after that.

Chapter 282: Chu Chaoyun'S Legend

Xiao Chen raised his head to take a look at the sky. The sun was already setting and the sky already dyed red; it was already dusk. He got up and smiled bitterly, "I can't continue to chat. It is time for me to go. When there is an opportunity in the future, let's have a hearty drink together again."

The horizon was now a blazing red. Perhaps it was because Yun Kexin had drunk too much, but there was a tinge of red on her delicate face. When contrasted with the setting sun, she was even more beautiful.

Yun Kexin got up and cupped her hands, "Take care on your journey, we will meet again!"

Xiao Chen nodded and then he turned around to leave the courtyard, heading to the gates of the Yun Residence. The scarlet light of the setting sun turned his back red and left a long shadow on the ground.

Yun Kexin's eyes followed Xiao Chen as he left. Only when Xiao Chen's back could no longer be seen did she withdraw her gaze.

Xiao Chen left the Yun Residence and immediately headed out of the city. He planned to arrive at the harbor of Black Dragon River before it became dark.

Along the way, Xiao Chen executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art. His body became like a rushing flood dragon on the road. He was much faster than the Dragon Blood Horse.

When the sun completely sank below the horizon, he finally arrived at the harbor. The lanterns enveloped the harbor in a bright light; there were many large merchant ships that were waiting to start their journey.

Xiao Chen took a cursory glance and casually searched for a merchant ship. After he explained his purpose and paid up, he successfully boarded the ship.

The deck was filled with cultivators who were preparing to cross the river. Xiao Chen found an empty spot and sat down cross-legged. Soon, he

entered into a state of cultivation and slowly circulated the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art.

The night was spent in silence. By the time it was morning on the next day, the merchant ship had already quietly started its journey, traveling along the vast and boundless Black Dragon River.

“Did you guys hear? The Xihe Twin Menace were killed. Their bodies were hacked into half; they died without a complete corpse.”

“That’s not possible. The Xihe Twin Menace are Inferior Grade Martial Kings. They have traveled around the Xihe Province for so many years and have been encircled by people countless times. Yet, they had always managed to escape safely. How could they be killed in such a manner?”

“I heard about this too. Someone had personally seen their corpses. They were left in the Devil Savanna and eaten by wolves. We just don’t know who did it.”

“Haha, I know who did it. I was there when it happened. These two people had met with an unexpected failure. They stopped the Misty Sword Sect’s Chu Chaoyun and wanted him to hand over the Superior Grade Spirit Stone he had obtained in the auction. In the end, they were killed by Chu Chaoyun alone. All their wealth was taken away by him after that.”

The deck in the morning slowly became very lively. All the cultivators were talking about the most recent news. When Xiao Chen heard Chu Chaoyun’s name, he could not help but listen closely.

“Isn’t Chu Chaoyun only a peak Superior Grade Martial Saint? How could he deal with two Inferior Grade Martial Kings simultaneously? Even if he won, it should have been very difficult for him.”

The earlier person scoffed, “Difficult? Don’t make me laugh. It was simply a one-sided massacre. This was especially true after Chu Chaoyun took out a Holy Weapon. The Xihe Twin Menace did not even have the opportunity to flee. They were chopped into halves with one strike of the sword.”

“That is impossible!”

“I saw it for myself, it is definitely real. At that time, there was also a group of bandits at the Devil Savanna. They were the Xihe Twin Menace’s helpers. However, when they saw the situation, they fled in fear.”

The people on the deck all took a deep breath. They did not expect Chu Chaoyun to be so strong. Killing Inferior Grade Martial Kings was like slaughtering dogs to him.

The rising sun in the east came out of the horizon and illuminated the river surface a blazing red. As Xiao Chen watched the sunrise, he revealed a grave expression.

Xiao Chen muttered, “Chu Chaoyun is like this sunrise. The instant he reveals himself, he can immediately eliminate the darkness. He is incredibly strong. I was once defeated by him in one move. If I cannot defeat him in the future, it could leave an eternal shadow in my heart.”

Xiao Chen withdrew his gaze and recalled his fight with Chu Chaoyun. When he thought about it carefully, he realized that Chu Chaoyun had actually defeated him with half a move.

This was because Chu Chaoyun did not even completely draw out the Holy Weapon. That battle was the most miserable battle of Xiao Chen’s life. It could be said to have become a heart demon already.

If Xiao Chen did not get rid of this heart demon, it would become a major bottleneck for him. Hence, a fight with Chu Chaoyun was unavoidable.

The cultivators on the ship were still discussing Chu Chaoyun. Xiao Chen walked to a quiet area and watched the surface of the boundless Black Dragon River.

As Xiao Chen was looking into the distant, a person came over and greeted him, “Little Brother, are you a disciple of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion?”

Xiao Chen turned his head and discovered a middle-aged man about 40-years-old. He was an early Medial Grade Martial Saint dressed in long green robes and he carried a huge saber behind him.

Xiao Chen nodded, “En, I am a disciple from Qingyun Peak. Is something the matter?”

The middle-aged man smiled and said, “It’s nothing. My son is a Heavenly Saber Pavilion disciple as well. I am making this trip to go to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. The journey is long, so I was seeking a companion to speak to.”

When Xiao Chen heard this, his expression relaxed. He smiled gently and said, “What is the name of your son? Maybe I might know him.”

The middle-aged man revealed a proud expression as he said, “My son’s name is Gao Xiang. He is a Gangyu Peak disciple. He passed the exam last year and is already a core disciple. I believe that his cultivation has surpassed mine by now.”

Gangyu Peak’s Gao Xiang!

Xiao Chen was mildly stunned in his heart. However, there were no changes to his expression as he said, “I know Gao Xiang. His cultivation has reached Medial Grade Martial Saint long ago. Why is uncle looking for him?”

When the middle-aged man heard that Xiao Chen knew Gao Xiang, he immediately revealed a joyous smile. He said, “You are actually friends with my son? What is Little Brother’s name? It seems like that brat is more capable than me now. It was worth spending that big sum of Spirit Stones to send him to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.”

“That’s right, what is my son doing now? He has not written back for a long time already. I am going to the Dongming Province and the Heavenly Saber Pavilion happens to be along the way, so I was planning on going to check on him.”

Xiao Chen felt a little anxious, he did not know how to answer this question. He had personally seen Gao Xiang die but when he saw the smile on the middle-aged man’s face, he could not bear to speak the truth.

Perhaps, it was like Yun Kexin had said, there were no more true bladesmen in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. However, even if there were a

thousand reasons, they should not have sent their own disciples in to die.

The pride of the upper echelons of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion was already all gone.

Xiao Chen hesitated for a while before saying, “I am Ye Chen. Uncle, you might be making a wasted trip. Gao Xiang had left two months ago for some experiential training. He probably won’t be back until the end of the year.”

A look of disappointment flashed in that middle-aged man’s eyes. He said, “Then never mind. It is not easy to enter the Heavenly Saber Pavilion anyway. Thank you, Little Brother.”

Xiao Chen squeezed out a smile with difficulty and did his best to maintain a natural look. He said, “It’s just a small matter. There is no need to stand on ceremony.”

“Quick! Look! What is that?!”

Suddenly, someone on the deck shouted out. Everyone stopped talking and looked forward. About one thousand meters in front, they saw a huge black figure approaching the merchant ship rapidly.

In the next instant, the river surface started to ripple intensely. A huge waterspout surged over.

“It’s a Black Tuna Whale, a peak Rank 6 Spirit Beast. It is equivalent to an Inferior Grade Martial King.”

“Why are we so unlucky. We have only traveled for a while and we ran into the Black Tuna Whale already. We are finished.”

The people on the deck panicked when they recognized the Black Tuna Whale.

Xiao Chen was initially stunned when he saw the Black Tuna Whale. Then he laughed, “Fate is tying us together. I get to meet you on both ways of my journey. Since you came this time, you are not going to get to flee again!”

“Little Brother, what are you doing?! Don’t be rash!” Gao Xiang’s father

shouted when he saw Xiao Chen rushing toward the beast.

When the crowd saw Xiao Chen leap into the air, they all mocked him, “The youths today are really reckless, they even dare to go head on against the Black Tuna Whale.”

Xiao Chen maintained a calm expression and ignored the cold words of the people on the deck. He looked fearlessly at the two hundred meters tall waterspout. Its speed was increasing.

“Rumble...!”

Boundless clouds appeared and churned above; the clear sky immediately became dark. There were crackles of thunder coming from the clouds, Xiao Chen’s state of thunder was rising.

“Drawing the Saber!”

Xiao Chen’s aura reached its peak and he shouted. A flash of lightning tore through the sky, looking like a purple chain.

The Lunar Shadow Saber was drawn, appearing almost at the same time as the lightning. Xiao Chen hacked down with his saber, infusing a boundless aura and the limitless might of thunder.

A bright saber light appeared in the dark sky. The saber light flashed and the huge waterspout was hacked into half.

The horrifying waterspout dispersed and turned into rain, falling on the deck and soaking everyone.

When they saw Xiao Chen hacking apart the waterspout, the people below all became speechless. There was an unnatural expression on the faces of the people who had called Xiao Chen reckless.

“Small Perfection State of Thunder, I recall who he is. He is the Qingyun Peak disciple of Heavenly Saber Pavilion who fought Mu Chengxue to a draw.”

“So it is him. Since when has such a powerful disciple appeared in QIngyun Peak? I recall there was only a Murong Chong. However, he withdrew from Qingyun Peak long ago. What is his name?”

Someone on the deck finally recognized Xiao Chen and everyone was incredibly astonished. Gao Xiang's father smiled and said, "This person is Ye Chen, he is a friend of my son."

"Ye Chen...I have not heard this name before. He must be a newly emerged expert of the younger generation. Looks like there will be a second Murong Chong in the Xihe Province."

Xiao Chen's figure flashed in the sky and he landed firmly on the water surface.

Half a month ago, he was able to weaken the waterspout with purely his physical strength. Now that he had advanced to Medial Grade Martial Saint, it was not surprising for him to hack apart this waterspout when he drew his saber.

The Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art circulated and Xiao Chen stood on the water. A huge wave was created and rushed at the Black Tuna Whale in the distance.

From afar, Xiao Chen looked like a water dragon on the surface of the river.

"Hu chi!"

When the huge Black Tuna Whale saw Xiao Chen approaching rapidly, it roared angrily in the water. Countless swords made of water appeared on the water surface and flew at Xiao Chen.

A horrifying force was contained in the swords of water. They gave off 'zi zi' sounds as they grated against the air, its speed was extremely fast.

Xiao Chen grasped the Lunar Shadow Saber and pushed himself off the water, leaping around continuously. He sent out many purple saber Qi at the swords of water as he brandished his saber, protecting himself.

Chapter 283: Scene of the Armageddon

“Dang! Dang! Dang!”

The saber Qi and the Black Tuna Whale’s swords of water clashed, giving off an intense explosion. The waves generated by the shockwaves created multiple pillars of water.

The river water flew up into the sky. Xiao Chen nimbly avoided the shockwaves and the large pillars of water as he pierced toward the Black Tuna Whale.

“Pu ci!”

The sharp saber pierced the huge body of the Black Tuna Whale. A long wound appeared on its body and blood immediately spurted out.

On the river surface, the Black Tuna Whale did not have any advantages over the speedy Xiao Chen. When it felt pain, it immediately tried to sink into the water.

The Black Tuna Whale was about the same size as the huge merchant ships. It would be impossible for Xiao Chen to try and stop something that large from sinking. All he could do was leave a few more bleeding wounds on the beast before it was completely submerged.

The electricity infused in the saber poured into the Black Tuna Whale through its wounds. Even though it was submerged in the water, the electricity still flickered non-stop as waves rippled below the surface.

“Hu!”

Suddenly, a huge whirlpool appeared below Xiao Chen’s feet, trying to pull him in. Xiao Chen, who had experienced this once before, naturally would not be caught by this again.

“Lightning Evasion!”

After comprehending the state of thunder, Xiao Chen’s use of Lightning Evasion became even more adept. He was able to travel a distance of a hundred meters in a single breath.

A bolt of lightning tore through the air and Xiao Chen immediately appeared a hundred meters away, avoiding the huge whirlpool.

“Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Suddenly, four loud sounds came from the previously calm water surface. Four two-hundred-meters-tall waterspouts appeared in Xiao Chen’s surroundings.

The waterspouts were spinning rapidly on the river’s surface, pulling more water into the sky. They surrounded Xiao Chen quickly, sandwiching him in the middle.

Every time they spun around, the waterspouts visibly grew. By the time they gathered together, they had already reached a frightening height.

Xiao Chen was blocked on all four sides; he had no path of retreat. He could not even fly up to the sky.

Xiao Chen tried using Lightning Evasion but discovered that the four waterspouts were like some kind of barrier. The Lightning Evasion that could move him a hundred meters was unusable.

Each of the four waterspouts seemed to carry several tens of thousands of kilograms of force. When added together, it was at least a horrifying hundred thousand kilograms of force.

The situation was dire but Xiao Chen maintained a calm expression. He did not panic because he still had two trump cards that could help him out of this situation.

However, Xiao Chen did not plan to use them. The real enemy had not shown up yet, it was not the time to use them.

“Three Flowing Cloud Images!”

Xiao Chen drew a circle with his left hand and held the Lunar Shadow Saber with his right. Then he created a blurry mark in the air. His heart was at peace and he immediately entered the state of Perfection like Water.

Xiao Chen’s figure immediately became blurry and flowed around on the

water surface. He was like a small brook merging into the ocean and his entire body turned into water.

"Bang!"

When the four waterspouts merged together, they gave off a loud sound. The surface of the entire Black Dragon River started fluctuating.

Not far away, the merchant ship was rocked left and right by the huge waves. The crowd on the deck was doing their best to maintain their balance.

"We are finished, added together, the four waterspouts contain at least one hundred thousand kilograms of force. This fellow is going to fall here."

When the people on the deck saw Xiao Chen being swallowed up by the waterspouts, they felt incomparable regrets.

The huge merged waterspout rushed up to the sky, it was now at least five hundred meters high and was much stronger than any waterspout that existed before. After creating such a strong waterspout, the Black Tuna Whale had definitely exhausted a significant amount of Essence.

"Hu chi!"

Just when the crowd was feeling sorry for Xiao Chen, a human figure appeared from the top of the waterspout and jumped out unharmed.

"How could this be? That is one hundred thousand kilograms of force. Even a Medial Grade Martial King would be crushed into mush. How can he, a Medial Grade Martial Saint, be fine?!" the people on the deck exclaimed.

Xiao Chen indeed could not withstand a hundred thousand kilograms of force. Even fifty thousand kilograms of force would be able to severely injure him.

Unfortunately, this force was not dealt by a fist. Instead, it was the result of four waterspouts merging together. After Xiao Chen entered the state of Perfection like Water, he had merged together with the water. How

could waterspouts hurt him then?

Up in the sky, the dark clouds churned even more intensely. Bolts of lightning tore through the sky occasionally.

Xiao Chen fired his Spiritual Sense into the water like an arrow. Soon, it found the Black Tuna Whale that had sank to the bottom. Xiao Chen laughed coldly and started to gather a boundless momentum.

"Rumble...!"

When Xiao Chen's aura was gathered to the peak, a large whirlpool of electricity appeared in the sky. Powerful bolts of lightning flickered around the whirlpool.

A horrifying scene was formed, like it was the Armageddon.

At this moment, Xiao Chen's heart was as still as water. He was planning to try a move that he had only imagined in the past. That was to merge all the moves in the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique into a brand new move.

In the past, Feng Feixue had told Xiao Chen that there was as a Rushing Thunder Third Chain Chop after the Rushing Thunder Second Chain Chop. Every since then, Xiao Chen had never given up on trying to comprehend the Rushing Thunder Third Chain Chop.

However, regardless of what Xiao Chen had tried, the momentum built up by the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique was completely exhausted after the Rushing Thunder Second Chain Chop. There was no way to link the Rushing Thunder Third Chain Chop.

Since Xiao Chen had realized that, he got an idea. Perhaps, the true Rushing Thunder Third Chain Chop was not linked to the Rushing Thunder Second Chain Chop.

Instead, it was a completely new move. When Xiao Chen comprehended the state of thunder, he was even more sure about his idea.

The so-called 'Rushing Thunder Third Chain Chop' was actually the merge of all the moves before it. It merged all the momentum that would

be gathered by the five moves and released them all together.

Suddenly, Xiao Chen shouted and countless war horses made of electricity came galloping out of the huge electricity whirlpool. It looked incredibly mighty.

The sound of ten thousand horses stampeding and a thousand soldiers marching came from the sky. This sound merged with the rolling thunder, raising Xiao Chen's momentum significantly.

This was the true Rushing Thunder Second Chain Chop—Rushing Thunder Roars, Ten Thousand Horses Galloping!

In the next moment, Xiao Chen led the huge army and rushed into the water. A huge and dense purple saber Qi spilt the vast Black Dragon River into half with a loud bang.

Xiao Chen's falling body paused in the air. His ordinary face looked incredibly grave.

The brilliant Lunar Shadow Saber quickly pointed at the Black Tuna Whale. The army of electric horses and soldiers immediately launched themselves over.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

When each of them crashed into the Black Tuna Whale's mountain-sized body, an intense explosion occurred before they turned into purple electricity that lingered in the air.

The shockwaves created as a result of the explosion caused the river to be unable to fill back up. The Black Tuna Whale lay on the waterless river bottom, unable to move.

There were more than ten thousand explosions. The Black Tuna Whale was blasted until its skin was torn and its flesh flew out into the air. It was unable to resist the chain of unending attacks.

The instant all the explosions quieted down, Xiao Chen swung his saber in the air and all the electric hovering around gathered and entered the saber.

The snow-white Lunar Shadow Saber gave off an intense purple light, it looked extremely strange.

"Die!"

Xiao Chen shouted and his figure flashed in the air before arriving beside the Black Tuna Whale. The Lunar Shadow Saber easily created a three meter deep dark hole in the body of the Black Tuna Whale.

Xiao Chen waved his hand and generated a huge suction force, drawing out the beast's Rank 6 Spirit Core from the dark hole. The Black Tuna Whale that had caused so much fear to the group of merchants died just like that.

When Xiao Chen saw the water closing up from both sides, he pushed his feet off the river bottom and leaped out of the river.

Xiao Chen was holding the crystalline Black Tuna Whale Spirit Core; it was giving off a gentle glow. A dense water-attributed Spirit was contained within it. This was a war trophy that belonged to the brave.

"I can't believe this. This Black Tuna Whale has been plaguing the Black Dragon River for so many years. It was actually killed by a youth. That beast was the nightmare of many merchant ships."

"Indeed. When it is in water, it was difficult for even Martial Kings to stop it from fleeing. This youth was able to think of the way to make the Black Tuna Whale stranded. How astonishing."

"Qingyun Peak's Ye Chen...this name will spread through the entire Xihe Province soon. Just like Qingyun Peak's Murong Chong.

"Back then, Murong Chong also rose to fame in a similar manner. He challenged the big bandit groups in the Devil Savanna alone. He killed them to the point where they felt fear at the mention of his name. At that time, Qingyun Peak enjoyed fame for a period of time. However, it was unknown why but Murong Chong left Qingyun Peak.

"That last move...aside from the weakness of needing time to gather momentum, it is impossible for Martial Saints to break. However, he is still young, the move will become more perfect in the future."

When the people on the deck saw Xiao Chen completely kill the Black Tuna Whale, they all sighed and talked about the rise of another genius youth.

The thunder clouds in the sky scattered and the sun appeared again. When the sunlight shone on Xiao Chen, it bathed him in golden light, casting a long shadow on the water.

The wind blew and Xiao Chen's clothes and hair fluttered around; it looked faintly discernible in the early morning.

"Hu chi!"

Just at the moment, a boundless killing Qi came from the sky above. The moment this killing Qi appeared, it covered the sky without any delay. It was like a relentless gushing river charging at Xiao Chen.

Up in the sky filled with killing Qi, Yue Mingshan appeared from a cloud. He sent out a boundless and sharp hundred-meter -long saber Qi at Xiao Chen.

The saber Qi gave off piercing sonic booms as it rubbed against the air. Everywhere it passed, the winds stilled and the clouds scattered. Ripples expanded out in the air like it was water.

Someone on the deck recognized Yue Mingshan. He exclaimed, "It's Yue Mingshan! What is he doing?!"

On the water surface, Xiao Chen placed the Black Tuna Whale's Spirit Core into his Universe Ring. He felt the killing Qi coming from behind him but there were no changes in his expression. He was not astonished as he smiled faintly and said, "The person I have been waiting for finally appears!"

Chapter 284: Killer Revealed, Panic

Xiao Chen was not surprised by Yue Mingshan's appearance as it was something within his expectations.

One of the main reasons why Xiao Chen killed the Black Tuna Whale in such a high key manner was to lure this person out. This was because he knew that this person was an extremely cautious cultivator.

If Xiao Chen did not reveal any weaknesses or expend a large amount of Essence, this person would definitely not make a move.

"Pu ci!"

That dense and surging saber Qi arrived before Xiao Chen in an instant.

"Glittering Wukui!"

Xiao Chen turned around and shouted. A tree branch of the divine Wukui Tree appeared from nowhere and turned into a strand of majestic purple saber Qi that flew forward.

"Rumble...!" The instant the saber Qi was sent out, Xiao Chen also used the state of thunder. The sound of thunder crackled continuously.

When the thunder roared out, the purple saber Qi grew larger. In the blink of an eye, it turned into a similar surging saber Qi.

"Boom!"

When the two saber Qi clashed together, it created a loud explosion. A large pillar of water rose up into the sky.

Yue Mingshan descended from the sky and landed on the water surface firmly. He felt it was somewhat strange. Xiao Chen's earlier Rushing Thunder Roars should have exhausted a large amount of Essence.

How does he still have so much excess Essence left to defend against the killing move I have prepared so meticulously? Could he have been holding back all the while?

Xiao Chen watched Yue Mingshan quietly. A light flashed in his eyes as he asked in a deep voice, "Who sent you to kill me? You are really patient,

you have been following me since the Devil Savanna."

Yue Mingshan said in a cold voice, "There is no need for a dead person to ask so many questions."

A blue light was flickering on the saber in Yue Mingshan's hand. His killing Qi filled the sky and ripples appeared on the water below him.

Xiao Chen laughed, "Kill me? You think that you can escape today?"

"Wukui Transforms to Qi!"

Xiao Chen pushed his feet off the water and leaped into the air. He condensed some saber light and the ancient divine Wukui Tree appeared from nowhere, turning into strands of resplendent saber Qi. This saber Qi headed for Yue Mingshan like rain falling.

The Wukui Transforms to Qi was infused with the state of thunder. Every strand of saber Qi was like a bolt of lightning tearing through the sky. It was synchronized with the thunder in the sky, turning into an unusual Mysterious Phenomenon.

A strange look appeared in Yue Mingshan's eyes. He knew that he had fallen for his opponent's trap. The opponent had lured him out on purpose.

However, the experienced Yue Mingshan could not afford to lose his calm here. Otherwise, his aura would diminish and he might really lose his life here.

When Yue Mingshan saw the purple saber Qi filling the sky, he snorted, "Insignificant tricks!"

Yue Mingshan waved his saber and sent out multiple dense saber Qi. These saber Qi flew at the purple saber Qi and smashed them into chaotic electrical currents.

In terms of saber Qi quality, Xiao Chen, who was only a Medial Grade Martial Saint, was worse than the Inferior Grade Martial King Yue Mingshan. Even when the state of thunder was used, Xiao Chen did not gain any advantage.

When Xiao Chen saw the Wukui Transforms to Qi not being very effective, he decisively withdrew. He shouted and all the purple saber Qi paused in the air before they all returned to the Lunar Shadow Saber.

A bright purple light blossomed out on the Lunar Shadow Saber. Thunder crackled in the sky, it was like the saber was brewing up a storm.

In the next moment, the light on his saber became so bright that it hurt one's eyes. Then, it was fired out with a lot of force.

"Qi Breaks Wukui!"

The storm that was brewing in the sky also let out a loud crackle of thunder at the same time, creating a huge wave several dozens of meters tall.

"Pu ci!"

A strand of purple saber Qi pierce through the huge wave and headed for Yue Mingshan quickly. The light of the saber Qi was withdrawn, making it looked very ordinary.

Yue Mingshan had a contemptuous expression as he laughed. He casually sent out a strand of saber Qi and laughed again, "You are overestimating yourself. You are just a Medial Grade Martial Saint. Instead of thinking of other ideas, you actually want to compete in terms of saber Qi."

There was a qualitative difference between the saber Qi sent out by Martial Kings and Martial Saints. A Martial Saint had only just learned how to fire out saber Qi. In terms of density, it was like the difference between heaven and earth when compared to a Martial King.

"Rumble...!" Something that made Yue Mingshan pale happened. The saber Qi that he sent out was easily pierced through by Xiao Chen's purple saber Qi; his saber Qi was not able to resist at all.

"Sou!"

Yue Mingshan did not dare to spend too much time thinking. He quickly layered an Essence shield around his body. Then he quickly tried to dodge.

However, by the time that he wanted to move, he was already too late.

The purple saber Qi seemed very ordinary but it was extremely fast. It broke through his Essence shield and left a bleeding wound on his right arm.

If Yue Mingshan did not lay down an Essence shield earlier, his right arm might have been directly chopped.

The huge wave crashed down and Xiao Chen leaped into the sky. His aura was blazing, rushing to the nine heavens.

Yue Mingyue's face sank as he kept gathering blue light on his saber. He said, "Do think you can win because of your state? Go and die!"

Yue Mingshan shouted and there was a loud sound. Eighteen pillars of water rose into the sky. The water pillars merged together and turned into a sharp blue saber. Then, it merged into the saber in his hand.

A waterfall-like saber Qi gushed out at Xiao Chen.

What a strong state of water,Xiao Chen thought to himself. It looks like this was also one of the reasons why my opponent chose to act here. When he uses the might of the state of water while on the water surface, it would be even more horrifying.

However, it seems like my opponent's state is not as strong as mine. He had just gained an insight into his state of water. If his cultivation was not higher than mine, it would not be possible for it to be so mighty.

"Roaming Dragon's Nine Transformations!"

Nine cool breezes blew at the surface of the water. The instant Xiao Chen executed the Roaming Dragon's Nine Transformations, he immediately executed the Clear Wind Chop. Xiao Chen flickered around and nine figures appeared; it was difficult to differentiate the real from the fake. He managed to quickly avoid the waterfall-like saber Qi and successfully approached Yue Mingshan.

Xiao Chen's killing intent immediately vanished, leaving only nine gentle breezes on the water surface. Yue Mingshan's expression turned

grave. He was very clear about the might of the Clear Wind Chop.

Yue Mingshan stomped on the water and a ten-meter-tall screen of water appeared around him. The screen of water moved out in all directions after that.

When Xiao Chen's body went through the water screen, the other eight figures disappeared as a result of a mysterious energy in the water.

Yue Mingshan had used his strong state of water to break Xiao Chen's state of wind. The strong Clear Wind Chop was immediately broken.

A sinister smile appeared on Yue Mingshan's face when he saw only one Xiao Chen remaining. He said, "Let's see how you are going to get near me without the Clear Wind Chop."

When a Martial King fought against a Martial Saint, their biggest advantage was speed. Even a peak Martial Saint could only be moving at almost the speed of sound. Furthermore, without a flying Martial Technique, they were not able to fly.

However, a Martial King was different. Not only could they move faster than the speed of sound, they could easily fly in the air. A peak Martial King could even reach the speed of sound with one step.

In terms of speed, there was no way for a Martial Saint to compete with a Martial King. After they got close, a Martial King could finish the fight in a few moves. This was because the Martial Saint would be unable to even touch the Martial King. This was why Yue Mingshan would say that.

"Chi! Chi!"

Xiao Chen executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art to its limits. His body gave off piercing sonic booms as he moved in the air. He sent out saber Qi after saber Qi at Yue Mingshan, hacking at him relentlessly.

The purple electric light filled the air, like a web of electricity. Yue Mingshan had a relaxed expression. He moved very quickly, like he had merged with the cool breeze. He did not make any sounds and easily avoided Xiao Chen's moves.

When the two of them moved, Xiao Chen seemed to have a blazing aura and his movements were like thunder. However, his speed was slower so he was not able to come into contact with Yue Mingshan's body.

Occasionally, Xiao Chen would be able to get his saber in front of Yue Mingshan. However, it would be immediately brushed away. Slowly, the pace of the fight was controlled by Yue Mingshan.

Xiao Chen had wanted to retreat several times but he was blocked by a phantom-like figure. Xiao Chen was not able to withdraw. It was only at this point that Yue Mingshan breathed out in relief.

As long as he could control the pace, it would be fine. He would first slowly torture Xiao Chen and when his aura was at its lowest, Yue Mingshan would make a quick strike and completely defeat him.

Yue Mingshan dodged Xiao Chen's attack again and taunted him, "Give up. Your hands are tied and you're just waiting to be captured. I will give you a quick death. Perhaps you do not know. The biggest difference between a Martial Saint and a Martial King is speed. This is a gap that cannot be overcome unless you are a wind-attributed cultivator. Unfortunately, you are not. Haha!"

This was not the first time Yue Mingshan had taunted his opponent while fighting. This was especially so when his opponent was at a disadvantage.

The lashing of words could cause some weak-willed cultivators to become berserk and reveal a big weak spot, saving him a lot of effort.

When fighting with humans, always hold back. This was Yue Mingshan's principle. This was because there could always be some unexpected accidents. So if he could save some strength, he would do so.

After Yue Mingshan spoke, he saw a weak point and quickly moved. His saber left a small wound on Xiao Chen's chest and he smiled faintly, "This is the difference. I can attack you easily but you cannot touch me at all."

Xiao Chen's expression did not change. The instant his opponent spoke, he pierced out with his saber at a weird angle, piercing toward Yue

Mingshan's chest.

Yue Mingshan was startled and quickly moved back, avoiding the blow. The saber pierced through his Essence Shield and left a tiny injury.

Yue Mingshan's expression changed, he thought to himself, I cannot be too careless. Even though he is slower than me, it is just slightly slower.

After that, Yue Mingshan became more cautious. Occasionally, he would leave a wound on Xiao Chen. Meanwhile, Xiao Chen was doing his best but he was unable to make his attacks reach Yue Mingshan.

The two of them moved very quickly on the water surface. Saber lights flashed and created many water pillars. After half an hour, a light appeared in Yue Mingshan's eyes. It is time, there is no more need to drag this on. His state of thunder is weaker than before by at least half.

"Die! Water Dragon Burst!"

Yue Mingshan shouted and a hundred-meter-tall wall of water appeared behind him. Waves surged and the merchant ship rocked very hard. The ship looked so insignificant, like it would capsize at any moment.

Chapter 285: Counter-Kill

Suddenly, the horrifying screen of water started spinning and it turned into a huge water dragon. At this moment, the might of Yue Mingshan's state of water was raised to its limits. It scattered Xiao Chen's state of thunder in an instant.

The dark clouds above scattered and sunlight shone down once again. When it illuminated Yue Mingshan' sinister face, the corners of his lips were curled up into a cruel smile.

The dragon's head moved, it was faster than the speed of sound as it merged into the wind. It left behind a series of formless shockwaves. Before it got close, the huge shockwaves knocked Xiao Chen back.

"Bang!"

The water dragon moved quickly and chased after Xiao Chen, who was tumbling backward non-stop. When it crashed into him, the vast force created a huge and strong whirlpool in the water.

With a loud 'boom,' Xiao Chen sank into the depths of the river; it was unknown whether he was alive or dead.

There were surging shockwaves on the Black Dragon River. The merchant ship rocked around for a long time before it slowly stopped.

"It's over. After Ye Chen's state of thunder got dispersed, he received the full power strike of Yue Mingshan. Even if he doesn't die, he would be severely injured."

"The most important factor is that the might of the Water Dragon Burst would be greatly increased in water. Its might was similar to that of a Medial Grade Martial King's already."

"How unfortunate. Qingyun Peak only managed to gain another genius after so many difficulties but before he could grow, he was killed by Yue Mingshan. Old ginger is still spicier."

"Anyone knows why Yue Mingshan wants to kill Ye Chen? The two of them don't seem to have any grudges between them!"

The cultivators on the deck all shook their heads and sighed. They felt it was very unfortunate. In their opinion, there was no chance of Xiao Chen surviving.

The sunlight shone on the clear water. The calm Black Dragon river was gleaming, reflecting the sunlight; it was very beautiful.

Yue Mingshan stood on the water surface and released his perception, scanning and checking the situation under the water. However, after he searched for a long time, he still could not feel Xiao Chen's aura.

"It looks like he died immediately and his body was blasted into oblivion by the Water Dragon Burst. This places me in a slightly difficult spot, I have no idea how to explain this to Song Que." Yue Mingshan frowned slightly and shook his head. Then, he turned around and prepared to leave.

Just at this moment, layers of dark clouds suddenly engulfed the bright sky. In the blink of an eye, the sky suddenly became dark and thunder roared again.

Yue Mingshan stopped and his expression changed, "Why did it turn out like this?"

"Bang!"

Waves churned on the water surface and Xiao Chen leaped out of the water unharmed. The saber in his hand was flickering with an electric light and a killing intent was directed at Yue Mingshan.

Yue Mingshan said in disbelief, "Why? How are you unharmed after receiving my full power strike?"

It is just a Secret Treasure, Xiao Chen smiled thoughtfully to himself. Of course, he would not tell Yue Mingshan that, he would just let him guess blindly.

Yue Mingshan's sharp eyes noticed the jade pendant on Xiao Chen's chest and he quickly understood everything. He said, "So, it is a Secret Treasure. However, this kind of Secret Treasure always has a limit to its usage. Your speed is slower than mine, I am undefeatable."

Xiao Chen smiled coldly, “Is that so?”

“Windwalk Shoes! Activate!”

The instant the Windwalk shoes were activated, Xiao Chen’s figure flashed on the water surface. He did not give off any sounds as he arrived before Yue Mingshan like a bolt of lightning.

There was a flash of purple light and thunder roared in the sky. The state and the move merged perfectly together, startling Yue Mingshan.

Yue Mingshan quickly moved his saber to his front and hurriedly blocked the attack. However, because he was caught off guard, he was knocked back by five or six meters.

What a fast speed! How did he break the sound barrier in an instant? His speed is more or less comparable to mine.

Yue Mingshan stomped on the water surface and caused waves to splash up. Eventually, he managed to stop his backward motion. However, he was feeling horrified in his heart.

“Wukui Shakes the Heavens!”

After spending a lot of effort, Xiao Chen finally got a grasp of Yue Mingshan’s strength. It was time for his counter-attack.

Xiao Chen shouted and the saber lit up with a fierce electric light. The ancient divine Wukui Tree spontaneously appeared on the water surface. After a while, it turned into a tree of electric light that was several hundreds of meters tall as it smashed at Yue Mingshan violently.

This was the fourth move of the Wukui Saber Technique. Killing move. Even if this move was the first one executed, it could still cause the opponent to be forced into desperate straits.

Yue Mingshan’s expression changed again. The huge Wukui Tree made him feel a horrifying pressure. His Essence circulated continuously and eighteen beads of water appeared behind him and rushed upward.

They gathered and became a sharp saber. Then, it gushed forward like a waterfall.

“Bang!”

When they came into contact, the ancient divine Wukui Tree completely shattered the waterfall-like saber Qi. The comprehension of their states was not on the same level.

Xiao Chen’s state of thunder was already close to the peak of Small Perfection. He could infuse the state into every move he made. However, Yue Mingshan had only recently comprehended his state, he could only use it to increase the might of his Martial Technique.

However, once Xiao Chen executed the peak Earth Ranked Martial Technique and used the same amount of Essence as his opponent, it would be incomparable when he additionally infused his state of thunder.

The divine tree struck Yue Mingshan with a ‘boom,’ breaking the Essence shield. It turned into a berserk energy before flowing into him. Then, it moved around violently through his meridians.

Yue Mingshan vomited a large mouthful of blood and tried to suppress the chaotic Essence in his body. His face was somewhat pale as he said, “Damn it! Even if this old me ends up half dead, I will kill you! Twin Dragon Burst!”

Yue Mingshan shouted angrily and a huge horrifying wall of water rose up from the water surface again. Then, it turned into two huge water dragons and were launched at Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen maintained a calm expression, there were no fluctuations on his face. If his opponent had started with this, Xiao Chen would not have been able to block it.

Unfortunately for Yue Mingshan, he had been overly cautious. He had already lost sight of what it meant to be a cultivator. There was no brilliance left in him. He only thought of how to win perfectly without daring to get injured.

Now, Yue Mingshan had lost his chance. When he executed this move while heavily injured, its might would be significantly reduced. Even without Secret Treasures, there was nothing to fear!

Xiao Chen shouted and the streams of purple light started circulating under his feet. Soon, it became a strange flower bud that wrapped up around Xiao Chen.

“Bang! Bang!”

The two water dragons smashed into the purple flower bud and gave off two loud sounds. It caused waves to form and shockwaves spread out. A screen of water several meters tall appeared in the surroundings of the flower bud.

When the water screens fell back down, the river surface became calm again. The purple flower bud looked as perfect as it was before, there were no signs of damage on it at all.

“Wukui Blossoms!”

Within the flower bud, Xiao Chen shouted and the petals started to open up. It was glistening and beautiful. Then, Xiao Chen jumped out of the flower petals.

Immediately, the petals scattered into the air and countless Wukui flowers blossomed. Xiao Chen pierced through the countless flower petals and quickly arrived before Yue Mingshan.

Xiao Chen stabbed out. It was so fast that there was no time to think. The petals filled the sky, this saber strike was incredibly beautiful.

“Rumble...!”

Yue Mingshan was knocked far back by this saber strike. He created a large temporarily gorge in the water as he was blasted back by at least a thousand meters.

All the petals that filled the sky quickly chased after Yue Mingshan. A whirlwind formed in the air and all the petals gathered and formed a strange Wukui Flower.

Then, it flowed into Yue Mingshan’s body through the wound that Xiao Chen had created.

Xiao Chen stood motionlessly on the spot. He held his saber upright and

then slid two fingers on his left hand across the back of the saber blade slowly. He shouted, “Wukui Supporting the Heavens!”

A Wukui Tree trunk grew out of Yue Mingshan’s chest as he struggled to get up. As Xiao Chen slid his fingers along the saber, the tree branches grew larger at a visible rate.

After a while, countless tree branches grew out of the tree trunk. Then, countless twigs grew out of the tree branches and purple Wugui Flowers blossomed.

It was merely just the time of a few blinks. The tree trunk on Yue Mingshan’s chest became like a tree supporting the heavens. It was more than two hundred meters tall, while leaves and flowers covered the tree.

This was the true mystery of Wukui Blossoms. First, insert one’s energy into the enemy’s body. While there was no visible might initially, the next move—Wukui Supporting the Heavens—would erupt out completely.

Even if you were a Martial King, you would completely lose your combat prowess after being struck by this move. Yue Mingshan stared at the big tree on his chest in horror as he stood on the water surface.

Yue Mingshan could feel that the roots of this big tree had already infiltrated his entire body, grasping onto his internal organs tightly. All his internal organs were already damaged, it would be impossible to heal them without a year of rest.

There was an indescribable pain coming from his entire body. A boundless electricity was torturing him non-stop.

However, this Wukui Supporting the Heavens exhausted too much Essence, Xiao Chen could not maintain it for too long.

When the Wukui Tree completely vanished, Yue Mingshan was already half dead. There was an extremely pained look on his pale face as he watched Xiao Chen slowly walk over.

Yue Mingshan was extremely started. He pushed his feet off the water surface and started flying in a wobbling fashion.

Xiao Chen laughed as he watched the miserable Yue Mingshan. He took out the Soul Slayer Bow from his Universe Ring. Then, he drew the bow without an arrow.

"Bang!" The bow resounded out and Yue Mingshan fell into the water and was completely submerged.

"Yue Mingshan was actually beaten down by a youth until he became like a bird startled by the twang of a bow. How lamentable!" someone on the deck sighed.

[TL note: A bird startled by the twang of a bow: This is a Chinese idiom that means being frightened easily due to a past experience. Like he had lingering fears. I am not sure if this bit meant that the sound of the bow actually frightened him or was there some actual attack and this idiom was used as coincidentally to describe the kind of fear Yue Mingshan felt.]

"First, he killed an evil beast and then he defeated a Martial King. This Qingyun Peak's Ye Chen is truly horrifying. I originally thought he would still need a period of time to grow. Seems like he has already grown. The experts of the older generation can no longer do anything to him."

"Indeed, he is probably as strong as Murong Chong. Defeating opponents with higher cultivation realms...only these geniuses are able to do something like that."

"The Nanling Province has Ji Changkong and Mu Chengxue. The Dongming Province has Hua Yunfei, Duanmu Qing, and the stronger Chu Chaoyun. Our Xihe Province finally has another genius that can compete with these geniuses."

"These are top grade geniuses. If placed in any of the previous eras, their potential would be unlimited. However, since so many of them have appeared at the same time, there is definitely going to be a fierce fight in the future."

"Don't forget the experts from the Royal Court. The people from there are all geniuses. Furthermore, there is the demonic Princess Yingyue. If they are all added together, there really are too many young geniuses in our Great Qin Nation.

“With so many geniuses, I wonder who is the one who will stand out in the end. Currently, it seems like the Royal Court’s Princess Ying Yue. She is able to suppress the outstanding heroes, I wonder how the future will be like?”

“Princess Ying Yue cannot be considered. Her lifespan is particularly limited. She will fade away eventually.”

Chapter 286: Leaving No Danger Behind

"I remember that there was once a person in the Dongming Province who defeated many of the geniuses there. He even spent a large sum of money to challenge several of the large noble clans. He has such a bold spirit, he is probably an outstanding genius as well."

"That's right, the noble clans have raised the bounty of this person again. The total reward now is ten thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stone. However, this person seems to have vanished completely, he has not appeared again."

After the people on the deck saw Xiao Chen defeat Yue Mingshan to the point that he was so easily frightened, they all sighed. This fight was filled with twist and turns, it was extremely dangerous and very satisfying to watch.

Xiao Chen was always able to exceed everybody's expectations. Just when everybody thought he was done for, he managed to turn things around and successfully defeat his opponent.

Above the water, up in the sky, the dark clouds scattered and sunlight shone down once again. Xiao Chen stood on the surface of the water and he fired out his Spiritual Sense like a sharp arrow, piercing through the water to search for Yue Mingshan.

Given Yue Mingshan's situation, he was not going to be able to fend off the strange aquatic life. Xiao Chen did not wish for him to die yet.

This was why Xiao Chen did not nock an arrow earlier. He was afraid that he would kill Yue Mingshan and be unable to question him.

In the depth of the river, Yue Mingshan dragged his injured body and moved quickly in the water. There was an odd water current around him, deflecting all the strange aquatic life that attempted to attack him.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and said, "I almost forgot, this person is a water-attributed cultivator. His survival ability in the water is better than a regular cultivator."

Given Yue Mingshan's strong desire to live, Xiao Chen was not surprised. This person thought over everything he did. To put it in a nicely, he was cautious. In another way, he was timid and afraid of death, there was a lack of brilliance.

It felt like he scarcely realized that cultivation was a fight with the heavens. It was filled with danger and was obtained by risking one's life. Without great courage and an undying spirit, how could one overcome challenge after challenge?

If one kept thinking about how to use tricks to clear these challenges and lost their spirit, they would not be able to go far on the road of cultivation.

"Come out for me!"

Xiao Chen collected his thoughts and leaped up from the water. Then, he appeared above Yue Mingshan's location and heavily punched the water.

"Bang!"

A huge water pillar appeared on the Black Dragon River. At the top of the water pillar was Yue Mingshan. He was blasted into the air and was moving his body in a flurry.

Xiao Chen leaped into the air and caught him by the collar before landing firmly.

Yue Mingshan revealed a horrified expression on his pale face. He said, "Don't kill me. I have fifty thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones and a thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones. They are all yours if you let me go."

Xiao Chen could not be bothered with him. He simply said in a cold voice, "Speak! Who sent you to kill me?"

Yue Mingshan shook his head initially. However, when he felt Xiao Chen's killing intent, he immediately said, "I'll speak! I'll speak. It's Song Que, Biyun Peak's Song Que. He promised me two thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones if I kill you."

It's Song Que? A killing intent flashed in Xiao Chen's eyes, this was not outside the scope of his expectations. He keeps bringing endless trouble to me! I can't let my guard down at any time.

Unfortunately, Xiao Chen had no way to do anything to Song Que. Aside from not being his match, there were no opportunities either. When Xiao Chen's strength increased in the future, the first thing he would do was get rid of Song Que.

"Boom!"

Xiao Chen removed Yue Mingshan's Spatial Ring and smashed his chest with a palm. His heart vessels were ruptured and he bled out of his five apertures. He said in a dissatisfied tone, "Weren't you going to spare me?"

[TL: Five apertures: Refers to the five holes on the head, 1 mouth, 2 nose, and 2 ears.]

Xiao Chen was expressionless as he said sullenly, "My apologies but I never said that. I will never leave a potential issue alive, that is just asking for trouble."

Then, he watched as Yue Mingshan's corpse slowly sank into the water. Xiao Chen took a glance at the merchant ship not far away. After thinking for a while, he made up his mind. He would traverse the Black Dragon River on his own.

He would not ride on that merchant ship. The main reason was he was afraid of dealing with the social niceties and wasting time. His figure flashed in the air. He executed the Gravity Spell and flew up.

—

Three day days later, in the evening, Xiao Chen sat beside a bonfire on the Devil Savanna. He was eating some cooked Lightning Ox meat.

The meat of Spirit Beasts was much more delectable than the meat found on Earth. There was no need for additional seasonings as it was already splendid and would leave a rich aftertaste.

Furthermore, the Spirit Beast's meat contained some natural Spiritual

Energy. Eating it for a long time could strengthen the body, replenish Qi, and raise the spirit.

If one was eating the meat of a high ranked Spirit Beast, like a Rank 8 or Rank 9 Spirit Beast, simply eating it could raise the cultivation realm of a person.

A heavy fragrance lingered on the Devil Savanna. It attracted a large number of Spirit Beasts. However, when they saw Xiao Chen, they did not dare to make a move. They simply took a glance from afar and left.

Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense had been expanded out and he saw all of this. He revealed a faint smile on his face.

Two days ago, he used the Gravity Spell and flew directly to the Devil Savanna. After that, he had been using the bandits and Spirit Beasts he ran into to practice his saber. As a result of the unending combat experience, he was getting more familiar with the first six moves of the Wukui Saber Technique.

Furthermore, he was also getting better at using the newly created Rushing Thunder Third Chain Chop. He already had a good grasp on the stage of storing power and he could make use of it freely.

The longer he took to gather momentum, the more mighty it would be. If the time taken was short, it would be weaker. He needed to be flexible when using it.

The might of the Rushing Thunder Roars was greater than Xiao Chen had anticipated. He had once stored power for an entire minute and he was able to decimate a large group of bandits.

The thing he needed to do now was to do his best to gather as much momentum as he could within a short period of time. Once he accomplished that, this move could become one of Xiao Chen's new killing moves, becoming an important trump card.

"Hu chi!"

Late in the night, a snow-white figure appeared in Xiao Chen's vision. When he looked carefully, it was Xiao Bai, who carried some Spirit Herbs

in its paws as it ran over.

Like before, when Xiao Chen and Xiao Bai were alone, Xiao Bai would help him find precious Spirit Herbs. Xiao Chen would refine most of these into higher ranked Blood Replenishing Pills and Qi Returning Pills.

This meant that Xiao Chen did not have to buy herbs but would still have Medicinal Pills to use. This helped him significantly.

Xiao Bai presented the Spirit Herbs to Xiao Chen as though it was offering a tribute. Xiao Chen smiled slightly and carefully counted them, “Rank 4 Blood Sun Flower, Rank 5 Hundred Jade Spirit, Rank 4 Noble Wind, oh, this looked like the Tendon Refining Flower.”

Xiao Chen’s gaze was attracted to a white flower. The flower looked very ordinary, it did not have any bright colors, or a fragrant smell. It was extremely simple.

Xiao Chen picked it up and examined it carefully. He was finally sure that this was the Tendon Refining Flower. It was able to improve the toughness of a cultivator’s meridians. It could also repair damaged meridian and was incredibly precious.

There were many Spirit Herbs that could repair the meridians but they were not as good as the Tendon Refining Flower. The Tendon Refining Flower could even fix a snapped meridian completely.

Essence has to travel through the meridians. If the meridians were injured, the Essence cannot be moved. If that happened, the cultivator was as good as crippled.

If one could increase the toughness of their meridians to a certain extent, they would not need to worry too much about forcibly using too much Essence and causing an injury to their meridians when one cultivated or fought.

Although Xiao Bai did not know about the importance of the Tendon Refining Flower, it revealed a joyful expression when it saw that Xiao Chen was happy.

Xiao Chen carefully put away the Tendon Refining Flower and a doubt

suddenly appeared in his head. A precious herb like the Tendon Refining Flower would definitely have a strong Spirit Beast standing guard beside it.

Although Xiao Bai was strong and incredibly fast, it should not be able to obtain this Tendon Refining Flower easily.

Could there be something I am not aware of? Xiao Chen knelt down and asked, “Xiao Bai, tell me the truth. How did you get this?”

Xiao Bai’s jubilant face immediately sank when he heard Xiao Chen’s question. It was like a small child that had done something wrong and did not dare to meet Xiao Chen’s gaze.

Could Xiao Bai have snatched it from someone else? Xiao Chen felt somewhat ashamed in his heart. If Xiao Bai had snatched it from another Spirit Beast, it would not lower its head like that. I wonder who it snatched this from?

“Dong! Dong! Dong!”

Just as Xiao Chen was thinking about whether he should return this Tendon Refining Flower, he heard the urgent galloping of horses. Given the mild tremble on the ground, there should be a significant number of people.

A group of more than two hundred bandits appeared before Xiao Chen. One of them pointed at Xiao Bai and said excitedly, “First Leader, I did not lie to you, right? I did not take the Tendon Refining Flower for myself. It was stolen by a little fox. See, I was not wrong, there is a little fox here.”

“Pa!”

Their First Leader wore snow-white combat robes. It was very eye catching in the night. He slapped the person who was speaking and shouted angrily, “You fool! Why are you still so excited after a Spirit Beast snatched something?”

The other bandits all started laughing. Indeed, they were the rulers of the Devil Savanna, bandits who incited fear at the mention of their name. They robbed other people and killed Spirit Beasts. Since when did they have something stolen by a Spirit Beast? This was very embarrassing for a

bandit.

The bandit on the ground felt a burning pain on his cheeks. When he heard everyone laughing, he blushed even deeper. He really wanted to find a hole and hide in it.

Suddenly, he glanced at Xiao Bai and a fierce look appeared in his eyes. Then he pounced over and cursed, “I don’t believe that I can’t deal with you. Watch me teach you a lesson.”

Xiao Chen did not make a move. Xiao Bai turned around and swung its paw, sending a strong berserk wind at the bandit pouncing over. The bandit was immediately blown back.

As an Inferior Grade Martial Saint, Liu Suifeng had been easily toyed with by Xiao Bai. How could a Martial Grand Master bandit be a match for Xiao Bai?

The bandit rolled over on the ground several times before he got up. He was completely disoriented when he did so.

He walked over to the bandit leader in confusion and cursed out, “You beast! Don’t think I won’t recognize you when you are riding a horse.”

After he said that, he launched himself over. The First Leader was extremely furious and he sent out a palm wind, smashing this person away. The leader had a sullen expression as he said, “Piece of trash, we are better off without him!”

When Xiao Bai felt the killing intent from the First Leader, it sensed some danger. It immediately jumped onto Xiao Chen’s shoulder and it felt much safer. Then, it made a face at the bandits.

“Damn it! Now, even foxes know how to make a face.” When the crowd saw Xiao Bai making a face at this time, they were astonished.

Since this is something belonging to the bandits and it has been snatched away already, then so be it, Xiao Chen thought to himself.

Xiao Chen swept his gaze across the group of bandits. Of the two hundred of them, the weakest was a Medial Grade Martial Grand Master.

The core group was twenty Martial Saints.

The white-clothed First Leader had the strongest cultivation, he was a Superior Grade Martial Saint. His combat prowess should be slightly weaker than Xiao Chen's when he first left the sect.

However, Xiao Chen was now on a completely different level.

Chapter 287: Tendon Refining Flower

The white-clothed bandit spurred his horse and trotted within ten meters of Xiao Chen. He said in a malicious voice, “Regardless of whether you took my Tendon Refining Flower or not, hand over your Spatial Ring. Otherwise, don’t blame me for killing you.”

Xiao Chen revealed a faint smile and said in a soft voice, “If you have the ability, then come get it yourself!”

“Reckless!” The white-clothed bandit pushed off with both his legs and dismounted. He headed for Xiao Chen in an instant.

The bandit’s killing intent merged together with a baleful aura. It was like a sharp sword piercing toward Xiao Chen’s mind. This white-clothed bandit actually knew some mental attacks.

Unfortunately for him, Xiao Chen’s mental strength was very strong. A mental attack of this degree was useless.

Playing with mental attacks? I shall play with you then. Xiao Chen’s lips curled up in a cold smile, and his huge Spiritual Sense turned into a divine being that wielded a keen sword.

It knocked away the sword flying over and rushed toward the white-clothed bandit. Suddenly, the bandit felt everything in front of him disappear.

The bandit felt like he was in a vast desolate land. There was a divine being up in the sky that looked down at him sternly. It cried out in a heavenly voice, “Still not kneeling down after seeing a deity?!”

The white-clothed bandit panicked and realized that this was a mental illusion. He bit his tongue hard and drew some blood. The pain that he felt woke him up.

This deity was an imitation of the imprint that the Sage left in the silver warship. This was only a casual move from Xiao Chen.There was not much practical use in combat as it could only captivate an enemy of the same cultivation realm for an instant.

However, an instant was already sufficient. By the time the white-clothed bandit woke up, he discovered that Xiao Chen was already in the middle of a kick.

“Bang!”

The white-clothed bandit could not react in time, he could only get kicked while the other bandits watched on with stupefied gazes.

When Xiao Chen landed, he gently stomped on the back of the horse. The horse immediately felt a huge force and was unable to get up again.

Clouds started to gather in the sky, while bolts of lightning tore through the night and gave off resplendent lights.

Amidst the long streaks of light, Xiao Chen pushed off the ground with one foot and leaped into the air. He continuously gathered momentum as he quickly moved. Suddenly, a huge electric whirlpool formed in the sky.

A large army of horses and men sprung from the whirlpool. The sound of their charge was extremely ear-splitting, resounding through a radius of ten kilometers.

“It’s him, he is that Purple Lightning Demon! Quick, run!” suddenly, one of the bandits shouted in horror. Then, the two-hundred odd bandits pulled on the reins of their horses and fled for their lives.

However, their ridden horses could not be controlled; they simply neighed frantically. The bandits abandoned their horses and fled on foot. No matter how the white-clothed bandit called out, they would not stop.

The white-clothed bandit saw most of his forces disappear, even a few of his core Martial Saints had started to flee. He sighed at the sight of this. Then, he turned around and started preparing to flee.

“Rushing Thunder Roars, Ten Thousand Horses Galloping!”

Xiao Chen pointed his saber downward and the countless knights on electric horses descended from the whirlpool They landed on the ground and started chasing the fleeing bandits.

In the middle of the night, the knights giving off an electric light turned

into streaks of enchanting purple shadows. They galloped around on the Devil Savanna and looked very dazzling.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

An unending chain of explosions rang out continuously. There were no exceptions amongst the two hundred odd bandits, they were all struck.

The weaker bandits were immediately blasted to bits and died on the spot when the knights crashed into them.

Only the Martial Saint bandits were able to survive. Their complexions became pale and they vomited blood. They quickly fled into the distance without looking back.

Xiao Chen shook his head slightly, Its might is still insufficient. There are still improvements that can be made to the gathering of momentum. I have to think of a way to quickly gather the momentum to its peak.

Xiao Chen withdrew his gaze and ignored the fleeing bandits. Then, he focused on the white-clothed bandit.

Under Xiao Chen's control, at least one hundred electric knights crashed into the white-clothed bandit. Although his opponent still had some strength, it was no longer sufficient to threaten Xiao Chen.

"Lightning Evasion!"

The electric light flashed and Xiao Chen arrived before the bandit. Then, he returned the bandit's words from earlier, "Regardless of your motive, all I want now is the Spatial Ring in your hand. Otherwise, don't blame me for being ruthless."

A struggle could be seen on the white-clothed bandit's face before he removed his ring and handed it to Xiao Chen. He said in a cold voice, "Don't look down on the Devil Savanna. This is not a place you can move around unhindered."

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and ignored him. He was not arrogant enough to think that he could move around unhindered in the Devil Savanna.

The Devil Savanna was vast and boundless. The surface area of the

savanna was equivalent to half of the Xihe Province. Furthermore, this was only what was within the Great Qin Nation.

The area that extended out of the borders was even more vast. It could be said that the Devil Savanna seen so far was only the tip of the iceberg.

In such a huge area, there were countless bandits. Xiao Chen had already been cautious. If he discovered any strong bandit groups with his Spiritual Sense, he would immediately avoid them. He would not have any designs on them.

After all the bandits left, Xiao Chen figured out the direction of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion and prepared to continue traveling through the night. There was too much activity tonight, he was afraid that he had alerted some of the strong bandit groups. It would be safer to travel through the night.

—

At the location where the Tendon Refining Flower grew in the Devil Savanna, Murong Chong looked at the empty land. He frowned when he saw the corpse of the Spirit Beast that guarded it.

“Hu chi!”

A slight breeze blew behind Murong Chong, he acutely sensed it and quickly turned around. A mysterious person dressed in white had appeared before him. This person wore a white mask.

The white-clothed mysterious person said in a hoarse voice, “Murong Chong, you seemed to have forgotten our agreement for you to never take a step into the Devil Savanna again.”

Murong Chong said sullenly, “I am only here to find the Tendon Refining Flower. I have no other purpose here. Aside from me, only you and your people know about it. I am willing to exchange it for one million Inferior Grade Spirit Stones.”

“The white-clothed mysterious person said, “Even if you offer ten million, it would be useless. It has been taken away by someone yesterday.”

Murong Chong's expression changed as he emitted a fierce killing Qi. A killing intent was revealed on his face as he asked, "Who!"

"The same as you, a Qingyun Peak disciple. Wait, I forgot, you are no longer a Qingyun Peak disciple," the white-clothed person said.

The killing Qi from Murong Chong quickly vanished; he was very adept at controlling it. There was a pondering look on his face as he said, "Since he took it, it's all the same. I shall take my leave first."

"Hu!"

The white-clothed person suddenly moved. In an instant, he appeared behind Murong Chong and sent out a palm strike.

Murong Chong quickly turned around and retaliated with a palm strike in return. The huge force caused Murong Chong to move back ten steps. His face was somewhat pale and some blood had leaked out from the corner of his lips.

The white-clothed person moved back slightly, there was a mildly astonished look on his face. He said, "This palm strike is the price for breaking the agreement. An agreement is called an agreement because it is a promise that cannot be broken without any reason."

Murong Chong glared at the white-clothed person and stayed silent. Then, he vanished from the vast savanna.

—

"Glittering Wukui!"

Xiao Chen shouted and a saber light flickered. A strand of saber Qi made from a Wukui Tree branch flew out at a group of bandits.

Blood spurted out and there were miserable cries. The dense purple saber Qi was extremely tyrannical. Several dozen bandits fell off their horses.

"Wukui Transforms to Qi!"

An ancient divine Wukui Tree materialized and soon turned into strands of saber Qi that filled the air. These strands flew around everywhere and

chopped a large portion of the bandits in half at the waist.

"Qi Breaks Wukui!"

Xiao Chen shouted and all the saber Qi flying in the air gathered on his saber. Then, it turned into an extremely refined saber Qi. The leader of the bandits could not dodge in time and the saber Qi pierced through his chest.

When the bandit leader died, all the bandits dispersed in confusion, fleeing in all directions.

Xiao Chen ignored them. After he removed the Spatial Ring of the bandit leader, he quickly left the place.

Xiao Chen did not travel in an anxious manner on the Devil Savanna. He took this trip as an experiential training.

Xiao Chen killed strong Spirit Beasts and bandit groups in the day, then he used Medial Grade Spirit Stones to raise his cultivation at night. After Xiao Bai returned from gathering Spirit Herbs, Xiao Chen would refine some Medicinal Pills.

Xiao Chen's strength soared every day. However, on this particular morning, Xiao Chen suddenly had a bad feeling in his heart.

Xiao Chen had been having this feeling for a few days already. However, it was just a mild feeling then so he ignored it. It was only when he got closer to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion that this feeling became more intense.

This feeling could no longer be ignored. Could something have happened in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion?Xiao Chen looked in the direction of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion and felt a bad premonition.

"Got to rush back at full speed, I can't stay here any longer. Otherwise, without knowing what has happened, I will keep having this uncomfortable feeling in my heart, "Xiao Chen muttered to himself.

Xiao Chen executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art and turned into a purple shadow. He started leaping around the vast savanna.

Xiao Chen ignored all the strong Spirit Beasts and bandit groups that he met along the way; he simply avoided them.

—

Two days later, Xiao Chen was already halfway through the Devil Savanna. He would arrive at the Heavenly Saber Pavilion in another five days.

As he prepared to stop and rest, he saw a group of people with bare tops and only wore shorts.

Xiao Chen sat on the ground, took a gulp of water, and smiled faintly, "I wonder which bandit group ran into Fatty Jin this time."

Fatty Jin's group and Xiao Chen had different philosophies, they only sought wealth but not lives. However, the bandit groups that met Fatty Jin were put into a state worse than death.

This fellow's stingy personality was exhibited to the extreme on the bandits. Aside from the shorts they were wearing, the bandits were left with nothing.

Such humiliation was worse than death. This was something only Jin Dabao could do.

Suddenly, Xiao Chen heard a familiar voice in the wind. Xiao Chen frowned slightly and stood up doubtfully. It seemed like he had heard Jin Dabao's voice.

When Xiao Chen looked into the distance, the faces that he saw seemed to belong to the guards that were with Jin Dabao previously.

Xiao Chen put away his bottle and leaped forward quickly. After a while, he saw the figures in front clearly. What he saw had him taken aback.

Chapter 288: The Robbed Fatty

The group of people before Xiao Chen were indeed Jin Dabao's guards. There were about two hundred people who were striped of their clothes; they were left with only shorts to cover themselves up.

In the middle of the crowd was a broken down carriage. Xiao Chen looked at it for a long time before he discovered it to be that luxurious golden carriage he once rode in. However, it looked very shabby and broken down now.

The golden exterior and ornaments were both gone, leaving behind only the smooth wood. There was a pair of golden wheels under the wooden box. If it were not for this pair of wheels, Xiao Chen would not have related it to the golden carriage he saw in the past.

What made Xiao Chen even more speechless was that Jin Dabao was dressed in beast skins and was carefreely sitting in the carriage. Furthermore, the ones pulling the carriage were his subordinates. Even the horses had been taken away.

The group of people were rushing quickly through the savanna, it was like they were running from something scary. Jin Dabao called out loudly, "Will you hurry up, this Fat Lord is not that heavy. You are all Martial Grade Master cultivators."

The faces of the subordinates scrunched up and they complained, "Young Master, we have been running for two days and two nights already. Let us rest for a while. Otherwise, we should abandon this carriage and you run together with us. That way, we will be faster."

Jin Dabao said angrily, "This Fat Lord worked so hard to obtain these two wheels. How can we just toss them aside? If we did so, my effort would be wasted."

The manservant following behind the carriage suddenly said, "Young Master, there seems to be someone there. He has been staring at us."

The fatty said in a huff, "Damn it! Watch me destroy him...never mind,

never mind. Let's just ignore him and quickly leave this blasted place."

The manservant continued, "He seems to be walking over to us."

The fatty's expression changed and he turned his head. When he saw the figure walking over, he revealed a smiled and said, "Stop the carriage!"

The fatty was wearing a pair of shorts and a Spirit Beast skin on top. He seemed like a caveman. He quickly ran to Xiao Chen and said, "Lord Xiao, it is great to see you. Don't say anything yet, give this fat bro some clothes to wear first."

When Xiao Chen saw the fatty's miserable state, he could not decide whether to laugh or cry. A very famous phrase from his past life came to mind, 'you reap what you sow.'

Xiao Chen had plenty of spare clothing in his Universe Ring. However, the fatty was very stout and could not squeeze into them. He could only casually drape them over his body.

Although the fatty still looked miserable, it was still better than the beast skin. Jin Dabao did his best to squeeze into the trousers that Xiao Chen had handed over.

After a long time, the fatty finally successfully squeezed into them. However, the moment he relaxed, there was a ripping sound and his fatty flesh burst out of the trousers. The trousers became pieces of cloth.

Jin Dabao's face was filled with helplessness. He could not be bothered about it and just did his best to tidy himself up. Then, he turned to Xiao Chen and said embarrassedly, "Erm...Can Lord Xiao spare me some Spirit Stones?"

Xiao Chen was sweating in his heart. He said, "You were really robbed?"

The fatty raised his hands and said, "Is that not obvious? Aside from my Spatial Ring and a coffin lid, I only have two golden wheels."

The affairs of the world are fickle, Heaven and Earth cannot be predicted; life is full of unexpected things, Xiao Chen smiled bitterly. Even the fatty has such a downfall, it can be said that Heaven has eyes.

[TL notes: Heaven has eyes: It is a Chinese way of saying Justice is served. This stems from the belief of deities and that they are watching over everything.]

Xiao Chen took out a thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones and ten thousand taels of gold. Then, he handed them to Jin Dabao and said, "What happened? Given your strength, even if you can't defeat them, you should have been able to run away!"

Although the fatty's strength was merely average, he had many good items. The glittering rings and trinkets he normally wore were not merely decorations. They were all complete Secret Treasures. It could be compared in this way, if Xiao Chen and the fatty ran into a peak Martial King, the one more likely to escape easily would be the fatty.

This was because this fellow had too many trump cards. Otherwise, he would not be so unrestrained in the way he acted; he had a certain level of assurance in his heart.

If the fatty had not kicked an iron board, he would not end up in such a miserable state. Xiao Chen was very curious, who was this 'iron board?' What exactly happened for the fearless fatty to suffer such a disadvantage?

Jin Dabao accepted the Spirit Stones and gold. Then he said, "Thanks, this fat bro will remember this favor. Don't ask me what happened. Anyway, don't be too ruthless on the Devil Savanna. I was cheated by someone and will not come back again."

After the fatty said that, he waved his hand and jumped onto the bare carriage. His attire consisted of tattered trousers with long robes draped on him.

The fatty waved his hands in a pompous manner and said, "Let's go!"

Their faces scrunched up as they pulled the battered carriage. Then, they slowly vanished from Xiao Chen's sight.

In the following two days, the bad feeling in Xiao Chen's heart was even more obvious. However, because of the fatty's bitter encounter, Xiao Chen

became even more cautious. He always left his Spiritual Sense extended to an area of two thousand meters around him.

Even though this would decrease his speed, it was good to be cautious. Xiao Chen did not wish to end up like the fatty.

—

On this particular day, Xiao Chen was walking on the vast savanna with his Spiritual Sense extended out.

He discovered an extraordinary place. In the area two thousand meters around it, there were no sounds at all.

It was extremely quiet. Usually, Xiao Chen would be able to detect some Spirit Beast with his Spiritual Sense. However, he did not detect any here at all, he did not know where all of them went.

Xiao Chen frowned and stopped moving. He said doubtfully, "What's going on? Why are there no Spirit Beasts at all? Even the air seems like it has stopped flowing."

With a thought from Xiao Chen, his Spiritual Sense stopped moving in the shape of a halo. Instead, it gathered together and turned into a fine thread, extending forward.

After Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense was turned into a fine thread, he could observe up to ten kilometers away. Eventually, he discovered something.

At the end of Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense, there was a flood of darkness that quickly headed in his direction.

When Xiao Chen looked carefully, this flood of darkness was comprised of a group of knights dressed in black armor riding on horses. A rough count gave about a thousand men.

Their combined aura made Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense feel a strong pressure despite the far distance.

Xiao Chen withdrew his Spiritual Sense and his expression changed. He muttered, "Jin Dabao...are these the people you suffered a lost to? I should change my direction."

Just as Xiao Chen was about to move away, he suddenly thought of something. He sent out his Spiritual Sense and discovered that these horrifying black knights were coming from all directions.

I'm surrounded, Xiao Chen could not help but look toward the sky. If there was a gap, he could leave easily.

If was unknown when they had arrived but when Xiao Chen looked up, there was a group of Berserk Wind Vultures. On each of the Berserk Wind Vultures was a knight dressed in black armor.

Xiao Chen could not help but smile bitterly. He said, "This is truly 'There is no path to Heaven one can go, no door to Earth that one can enter.'"

[TL note: There is no path to Heaven one can go, no door to Earth that one can enter: This means one was in desperate straits and has nowhere to escape.]

"Dong! Dong! Dong!"

The sound of galloping horses could be heard. Ten groups of black knights kicked up dust into the air. Each group of black knights had a thousand men each. All together, they had ten thousand men.

Xiao Chen looked at the black mass. The lowest cultivation he found in this group of ten thousand was Martial Grand Master. There were at least one thousand Martial Saints.

When the aura from the ten thousand gathered together, even the air stopped moving. It made breathing feel difficult.

This was no longer on the scale of bandits anymore. Probably only the elite troops of the Great Qin Nation had such strength.

The leaders of each group, ten of them in total, were riding on black horses. They wore masks that obscured half of their faces. They rode on the horses and moved before Xiao Chen.

The one in the middle was probably the leader of all of them. He was a peak Martial King. Just one glance caused Xiao Chen to feel unimaginable horror.

When that person saw Xiao Chen's calm face, he revealed a faint smile under his mask. He said, "Qingyun Peak's Ye Chen right? Didn't anyone tell you not to be too excessive on this Devil Savanna?

"Hand over five hundred thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones and five thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones and you may leave. You are not allowed to come back to the Devil Savanna," the person leading them continued.

Xiao Chen's expression did not change. He was thinking very fast, this demand was too excessive and it was impossible for him to agree to this. He said sullenly, "And if I don't?"

The leader was not too surprised by Xiao Chen's answer. He smiled faintly and said, "You have seen Jin Dabao's end right? His initial answer was the same as yours."

So the fatty was really targeted by this group. The depths of the Devil Savanna was deeper than Xiao Chen had imagined. No wonder when the three noble clans came to raid the bandits, they had to return empty-handed.

When the person saw Xiao Chen remain silent, he said, "You are different from the fatty. You still have not pushed things to the extreme yet. It is fine for you to not pay the Spirit Stones. You just have to withstand three palm strikes from me. I will give you one hundred thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones and one thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones after that. However, like before, you are still no longer allowed to step into the Devil Savanna."

Xiao Chen was not in a rush to answer. The two conditions this person gave were not good choices. The first option would bleed Xiao Chen dry.

The later option seemed fine. Not only did it not require him to pay any Spirit Stones, they would instead give him Spirit Stones. However, the palm strike of a peak Martial King would not be easy to withstand. Even if he did not die, he would be heavily injured.

Unfortunately, the situation was controlled by his opponent. Xiao Chen did not have many trump cards he could choose from. If he had not

guessed wrongly, the opponent was taking his identity as a Heavenly Saber Pavilion disciple into consideration. Hence, they were not in a rush to make a move.

Otherwise, they would not have wasted so much time to speak with him. His end would be similar to Fatty Jin's.

"Not saying anything? In that case, I will take it as you choosing the second option," the black-clothed man said indifferently.

The moment he finished speaking, the black-clothed man had already dismounted from his horse and arrived before Xiao Chen. He sent out a palm strike at Xiao Chen, there was a boundless scream and the air parted like it was water.

Xiao Chen's expression turned grave, he had no other choice. The Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art circulated quickly and all the bones in his body crackled. The image of a fierce tiger materialized behind him.

There was a loud bang as the fierce tiger merged into his arm was sent flying at the black-clothed man's palm with a strong force. Xiao Chen did not hold back with this punch and it had a force of nine thousand kilograms.

"Bang!"

The palm and fist met each other and gave off a loud sound. Visible shockwaves spread out in all directions, leaving ripples in the air.

A huge force was transmitted into Xiao Chen's body through his arm. Xiao Chen felt his internal organs churn while the Qi and blood in his body surged. He could feel some blood rushing up his throat.

Chapter 289: Internal Injury

When the black-clothed man felt the force from Xiao Chen's fist, he was somewhat astonished. Xiao Chen had actually gone head on against his palm strike yet was not pushed back.

Move back!The black-clothed man shouted in his heart. A hidden force came from his palm and a horrifying energy was transmitted. Xiao Chen vomited a mouthful of blood and was blasted back.

"Hu chi!"

Before Xiao Chen could stand firmly, the black-clothed man sent over his second palm strike. He did not give Xiao Chen any time to react.

Xiao Chen's left hand took the stance of the dragon and his right hand took the stance of the tiger before he crisscrossed his arms. The tiger and dragon merged into his body. This was the third move of the Great Dragon Tiger Fist—Crouching Tiger Hidden Dragon!

The Crouching Tiger Hidden Dragon was able to withstand twenty five thousand kilograms of force. When the black-clothed man smashed his palm against Xiao Chen, it was like hitting a mountain. There was a loud rumble and the ground started to shake.

Xiao Chen did not hesitate, he knew that this person would play some tricks and use some hidden force to attack him. As such, he immediately moved back quickly.

The Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art circulated non-stop. By using the might of the Crouching Tiger Hidden Dragon, he continued to gather energy. The tiger and dragon that circled above him looked very real. They both growled in a low tone continuously.

The black-clothed man revealed a smiled under his mask. He said, "Not bad, you have already received two palm strikes from me. There is one last palm strike. If you can withstand it, you may leave."

Xiao Chen remained silent as he watched the black-clothed man fly over. Suddenly, he shouted and the roars of the tiger and the dragon came

from his Dantian.

The sound was like thunder, reverberating in the surroundings unceasingly. Eventually, they gathered together and turned into a strong aura that rushed up to the sky. The clouds that were struck immediately scattered.

Dragon Roar Covering the World, Piercing through the Sky— unexpectedly, Xiao Chen's Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art broke through to the peak state at this moment. It had rushed up to the sky and scattered the clouds in one breath.

Xiao Chen punched out, utilizing the energy stored up by the Crouching Tiger Hidden Dragon. The air seemed to be pierced by this punch. A series of deafening sonic booms resounded non-stop.

However, the third palm of the black-clothed person was much stronger than his earlier two. Even if he had not used seventy percent of his strength, it was at least fifty percent.

"Bang!"

A loud sound rang out and resounded through the vast savanna. It was like a roar that could shatter stones and shake the firmament.

All the nearby horses were startled and horrified by this sound. For a moment, there were all sorts of noises that merged together and the scene seemed incredibly chaotic.

The strength of Xiao Chen's punch had far exceeded the black-clothed man's expectations. It contained 12,500 kilograms of force, causing him to take three steps back.

Each step the black-clothed man took, a deep footprint was left. The surrounding earth shook and many knights fell off their horses as a result.

Xiao Chen was in an even more miserable state. The hidden force sent by the black-clothed man was incredibly terrifying. It poured into Xiao Chen's meridians and moved around forcefully. It completely disrupted the flow of his Essence.

Xiao Chen vomited three mouthfuls of blood in the air and was blasted back by at least a hundred meters. After that, he landed on the ground violently and vomited another mouthful of blood.

The difference between an Inferior Grade Martial King and a peak Martial King is too great. Even though I can defeat the Inferior Grade Martial King Yue Mingshan, there is no chance of victory at all when facing a peak Martial King.

My current combat prowess is better than that of a peak Inferior Grade Martial King. I can even hold myself against a Medial Grade Martial King but if I run into a Superior Grade Martial King, I should quickly flee.

Xiao Chen thought to himself. These three palm strike gave him a more objective understanding of a peak Martial King's strength.

Xiao Chen pushed himself off the ground and stood up again. He swallowed a Blood Replenishing Pill and then he asked the black-clothed man, "May I ask for the name of your distinguished self?"

The black-clothed man tossed out boxes of Spirit Stones and said indifferently, "With your strength, you're are qualified to know my name. It is Chu Jun. Here is one hundred thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones and one thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones. Take them and leave. Don't come back to the Devil Savanna again."

Xiao Chen slowly wiped the blood away from the corner of his mouth. He revealed a faint smile on his pale face, "Chu Jun right? I will remember these three palm strikes and return them to you in the future."

"Rushing Thunder Roars, Ten Thousand Horses Galloping!"

It was unknown when but a large quantity of dark clouds had gathered above the heads of everybody. After Xiao Chen shouted, the lightning flashed in the dark clouds and a huge electric whirlpool was formed.

Countless electric knights flew out of the whirlpool. Xiao Chen hid himself among the electric knights and rushed at the black knights surrounding him.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

As they were caught off guard, the surging group of electric knights broken through a weak point in the encirclement.

Xiao Chen did not continue fighting. After he broke through, he made all the electric knights explode to cover his escape.

After that, he activated the Windwalk Shoes and executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art to its limits. His speed broke the sound barrier as he quickly headed forward.

The other black knights in the opposite direction, as well as the ones in the sky, wanted to chase after Xiao Chen. Chu Jun raised his hands and stopped them.

One of the other masked men at the side asked, “Commander Chu, why did you not stop him?”

Chu Jun said indifferently, “Stop him? Stop him for what? To kill him? Are you not afraid of the Divine Saber Camp attacking us again?”

“This kind of genius is like Murong Chong of the past. He is definitely someone the Heavenly Saber Pavilion pays heavy attention to. If we kill him, there will be retribution.”

—

A purple light flickered and Xiao Chen turned into a purple shadow. He used his Essence without holding any back. He activated the Windwind Shoes at full force and dashed for four hours before he came to a stop.

Xiao Chen looked around and his pale face showed a mildly depressed expression. When he was fleeing, he had not discovered that he fled in the opposite direction from the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

“Nevermind, I shall not think of all this now. I should heal myself first. That person’s energy is too ferocious. If I let it stay in my body for too long and ignore it, it will definitely leave behind some hidden injuries.”

Xiao Chen went to a desolated area and took out a Medial Grade Spirit Stone. Then, he started to recover his Essence.

Xiao Bai nimbly leaped out from the Spirit Blood Jade and stood guard

beside Xiao Chen. It helped him chase away the fierce Spirit Beasts wandering around. This allowed Xiao Chen to focus on treating himself and recovering his Essence.

The vast amount of Spiritual Energy in the Medial Grade Spirit Stone quickly poured into Xiao Chen's body. He had used too much Essence when he fled frantically. If he did not recover his Essence to its peak condition, it would not be easy to use his Essence to treat his injuries.

Hence, in order to treat his injuries, he first had to recover all his Essence. When Xiao Chen first started, he needed an entire night to completely absorb all the energy in a Medial Grade Spirit Stone.

Now, he only needed four hours to completely absorb all the Spiritual Energy in the Medial Grade Spirit Stone. However, because he was injured this time, his speed was slower than usual.

Eight hours later, Xiao Chen's Essence was finally completely replenished. Then he started to carefully clear out all the hidden force the black-clothed man had left in his meridians.

The importance of the meridians to a cultivator need not be said. Xiao Chen would rather take the troublesome route and spend more time than to rush through it.

Xiao Chen took six hours to clear out all the hidden force the black-clothed man had left in him. When it was finally all cleared out, Xiao Chen immediately felt relaxed.

When Xiao Chen looked up, the sky was already dark. He decided to travel through the night. Then he hesitated for a while, before he gave up the idea of using the silver warship.

The silver warship was too obvious, it would easily reveal his identity as a result. Back in White Water City, many people had seen Xian Chen use it. If he was discovered, it would be problematic.

The noble clans had not let up on their search for Xiao Chen. During this trip, in every city he had been through, he could see portraits of himself.

Xiao Chen did not rest for very long and started rushing in the correct direction. Xiao Bai was following closely behind, he was not in the least slower than Xiao Chen.

Following that, Xiao Chen did not meet any obstructions along his way. A journey that would originally take five days became three with the aid of the Windwalk Shoes.

When Xiao Chen saw the outline of Lingyun Mountain Range, the unsettling feeling in his heart became more intense. Something must have happened to someone he cared about. Otherwise, he would not have such an intense feeling.

—

In Song Que's room on Biyun Peak, urgent footsteps could be heard. The door of the room opened with a bang.

Song Qianhe said urgently, "Father, I already received some news. Ye Chen is about four hours away from the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

The one-armed Song Que on the bed opened his eyes. A dense killing intent flashed by. He said, "Send a notice to the killers of Flying Snow Manor. After that, just ignore everything. As long as he dies outside the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, it would be none of our concern."

When Song Que received the news that Yue Mingshan was killed by Xiao Chen, he was extremely astonished. He had not expected that Xiao Chen would be able to kill off the Inferior Grade Martial King Yue Mingshan.

Furthermore, Yue Mingshan had a very cautious nature. This caused Song Que to feel threatened. This fellow's strength was growing too fast.

If Song Que waited for Xiao Chen to become a Martial King, his life would be in danger. This was especially so since he was now only left with one arm.

Hence, before Xiao Chen matured, he had to kill him. Otherwise, if he wished to take action in the future, it would be more and more difficult.

Along the way up the mountain, Xiao Chen looked at the peaks of Lingyun Mountain Range. Suddenly he stopped because he felt a faint trace of killing Qi.

Xiao Chen immediately extended out his Spiritual Sense. He immediately discovered that four Martial Kings hid in the bushes at the roadside. Xiao Chen frowned slightly and he placed his right hand on the Lunar Shadow Saber's hilt immediately.

It is actually the people from Flying Snow Manor, Xiao Chen thought when he saw the get-up of the four people. No wonder they dared to take action below the Lingyun Mountain Range.

Xiao Chen immediately felt very angry. He was very anxious as well. Even though he knew the truth of the matter, he had not expected for there to be an ambush here.

Someone knew about his movements so well in the vicinity and had enough to hire Martial Kings to assassinate him. There was no one else apart from Song Que.

Damn it! I must find an opportunity to kill this person. Otherwise, he will cause me endless troubles. Xiao Chen thought coldly to himself.

When the four people who were hiding saw Xiao Chen suddenly stop, they knew that they had been exposed. They did not hesitate and they drew their swords.

"Chi chi!"

Four strands of dense sword Qi smashed through the bushes in front of them and headed for Xiao Chen. There was a qualitative difference between the sword Qi of a Martial King and a Martial Saint.

With Xiao Chen's Essence, it would be difficult for him to block these attacks. However, Xiao Chen did not even think of dodging. His right hand drew his saber with lightning speed.

Chapter 290: Murong Chong To the Rescue

“Glittering Wukui!”

A purple saber light flashed and Xiao Chen’s saber quickly vibrated in the air. Four branches of the divine Wukui Tree turned into dense saber Qi. They flew without any hesitation.

“Dang! Dang! Dang!”

The saber Qi and the sword Qi clashed in the air non-stop.They gave off explosive metallic sounds.

The four assassins moved like phantoms, each coming from a different direction as they quickly headed for Xiao Chen. The four of them were already Inferior Grade Martial Kings. Their speed had already broken the sound barrier and they could merge their body into the wind, As a result, their movements were soundless.

“Purple Thunder True Fire! Shoot!”

A fierce flame started burning continuously in Xiao Chen’s right eye and quickly condensed into a purple light. Then, it stretched out into a purple arrow.

The arrow flew out at lightning speed that was faster than the speed of sound. It pierced through the chest of the assassin in front of Xiao Chen before flying into the distance like a meteor.

At this point in time, it would be foolish for Xiao Chen to continue to hide his trump cards when he was surrounded by four Inferior Grade Martial Kings.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

The jade pendant on Xiao Chen’s chest was quickly activated. The remaining three Inferior Grade Martial Kings thought they could take advantage of the moment he attacked. Unfortunately, they fell for his trap and their attacks were rebounded.

The huge force that rebounded from the Essence Shield knocked the three of them back. They had used their full powered attacks. Almost all of this strength was rebounded. They were caught off guard and their Essence turned chaotic.

I have to finish this quickly. If I drag this out for too long, I will be at a greater disadvantage,Xiao Chen quickly thought to himself. I only have so many trump cards, if they see through them, those moves will become useless.

“Wukui Shakes the Heavens!”

Xiao Chen shouted and leaped into the air. The ancient divine Wukui Tree materialized into existence. It carried a heaven shaking aura that could split the earth as it pressed toward a retreating Martial King.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

This killing move that was infused with the strong state of thunder pushed back this Inferior Grade Martial King. He had no way to resist and the divine tree caused him to vomit a mouthful of blood. After being struck by this blow, he was knocked flying again.

After receiving two consecutive heavy attacks, that Inferior Grade Martial King temporarily lost all his combat prowess. Xiao Chen could not be bothered with this person as he turned around and welcomed the two assassins behind him.

A purple flickering light appeared below Xiao Chen and a strange purple flower bud emerged from nowhere. It encased him within.

When the two Martial Kings struck the flower bud, there was no reaction at all. When they saw the situation, they quickly withdrew.

“Wukui Blossoms!”

Xiao Chen shouted from within the flower bud. The purple flower bud started to blossom. After a while, its petals danced around in the sky and turned into many dazzling Wukui Flowers.

Xiao Chen flashed through the air and moved through the flowers in the

sky before piercing out. Xiao Chen's speed was instantly raised to its peak. Under the light of the countless petals, he had reached two times the speed of sound.

"Pu ci!"

Xiao Chen, who had achieved mach two, pierced through an assassin without any mishaps. This speed was something they could not react to.

"Wukui Supporting the Heavens!"

Xiao Chen shouted and the petals in the air gathered at the assassin's wound and quickly entered it. This assassin was immediately knocked back by two hundred meters.

In the next instant, a huge Wukui Tree grew out of that Martial King's chest, pressing him firmly on the ground.

When Xiao Chen made his move, the remaining assassin did not hesitate to pierce his sword at Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen had already used all his trump cards. Furthermore, he had just executed a move. He simply had no way to dodge this sword. All he could do was move slightly to avoid receiving a fatal wound.

Blood immediately spurted out of Xiao Chen's chest. The wound was only 6.6 millimeters away from his heart. If he was slightly closer, he might have died.

Xiao Chen felt an intense pain but despite that, he became very calm at this crucial point.

Xiao Chen resisted the boundless pain and grabbed the sword with his left hand. Blood poured out of his left hand as he stopped his opponent from pushing it deeper. At the same time, the Lunar Shadow Saber in his right hand pierced toward that person's chest quickly.

Xiao Chen's opponent did not dodge. A cold killing intent flashed in his eyes as he changed his grip on the sword from a single-handed grip to a double-handed one.

Suddenly, Xiao Chen felt a strong Essence pouring into the sword. If the

Essence entered his body through the sword, it could immediately shatter his heart. This was because the wound was too close to the heart.

This opponent had actually chosen to die together. The assassins of Flying Snow Manor were too extreme.

Just as Xiao Chen was about to despair, a gentle cool breeze suddenly blew in the surroundings. A light flashed and the assassin's head was lobbed off.

The Essence that was surging in the sword immediately dissipated. The person that lost his head fell heavily.

Xiao Chen watched as the person who helped him kill the two heavily injured Martial King. His eyes were filled with surprise, this person was actually someone he did not really get along with—Murong Chong.

It was not a coincidence that Murong Chong appeared here. After he found out Xiao Chen had taken the Tendon Refining Flower, he had been following Xiao Chen from afar.

Murong Chong watched as Xiao Chen slowly pulled out the sword in his chest. Then, Murong Chong said indifferently, "I'll let you live for now. On the fifteenth, I will come for it personally."

Xiao Chen spread some Golden Salve on his wound. After he was bandaged up, he looked at the distant Murong Chong. His eyes were filled with doubt. "What is going on? What is happening on the fifteenth? The bad feeling that I been having...is it related to him?"

At the foot of Lingyun Mountain Range, Xiao Chen immediately made a mad dash for Qingyun Peak after he verified his identity with the Heavenly Saber Pavilion guard.

Xiao Chen did not even bother to deal with his wound properly. He had only spread some medicine on it and wrapped it up in a simple manner. Before he had traveled very far, he felt pain coming from his chest.

However, that unsettling feeling in his heart was growing more intense. Xiao Chen was sure that something had happened to someone he cared about on Qingyun Peak.

“Ye Chen is back! Look! Ye Chen is really back!” the disciples who recognized Xiao Chen said in astonishment when he passed by the other Peaks.

“I heard that he killed the well-known expert, Yue Mingshan, after he killed the Black Tuna Whale at the Black Dragon River. His deeds are being praised throughout the entire Xihe Province.”

“Indeed. Furthermore, he struck a draw with Me Chengxue in Xihe City, he was not at any disadvantage at all. For him to be able to strike a draw with Mu Chengxue, his name will become well-known throughout the Xihe Province.”

“However, something major happened in Qingyun Peak, causing his face off against Murong Chong to advance. It would be hard for him to keep his life in the life-and-death match. It is very unfortunate.”

“Murong Chong was already a Superior Grade Martial Saint a year ago. With his talent, he would be able to kill a regular Inferior Grade Martial King easily. Ye Chen’s chances against him are slim!”

The discussions in the surroundings entered Xiao Chen’s ears. This caused his already anxious expression to turn even more unsightly. Liu Ruyue better be fine!

Xiao Chen endured the pain coming from his chest all the way until he reached Qingyun Peak. Without thinking too much, he immediately headed for Liu Ruyue’s room.

The Qingyun peak was the same as before. Cool breezes blew and water flowed and the place was filled with greenery. There were very few people and it was very quiet. Along his way, he did not meet anyone.

When Xiao Chen arrived at Liu Ruyue’s courtyard, he controlled his urge to use his Spiritual Sense to check the inside. He took a deep breath and relaxed the pained and anxious expression on his face.

“Dong! Dong! Dong!”

Footsteps came from the courtyard. Xiao Chen quickly looked up but it was Liu Suifeng walking out urgently with an anxious expression.

When Liu Suifeng looked up, he saw Xiao Chen at the gates. He immediately revealed a joyful expression and said, “Ye Chen! When did you come back?”

Xiao Chen smiled faintly, “Not long ago, I just arrived.”

Xiao Chen asked in a probing manner, “Is Elder Sister Ruyue fine?”

When Liu Suifeng heard this, his smile immediately vanished. His expression turned back into one of anxiousness. Then, he sighed and said, “Don’t go in first. Let’s talk at the side.”

“My Sis failed in her attempt to break through to Martial King. Her meridians were severed and she became a cripple.” Along the way, Liu Suifeng calmly told him something that Xiao Chen found unbelievable.

Although Xiao Chen had a premonition that something had happened to Liu Ruyue, before he got any concrete news, he still tried to keep an optimistic mindset.

Severed meridians and turning into a cripple...how could Liu Ruyue accept such a result?Xiao Chen was able to understand Liu Ruyue’s emotions just by thinking about it.

Xiao Chen quickly asked, “What exactly happened? Her cultivation was already very close to Martial King. Why did she try to forcibly breakthrough? Is letting nature take its course out of the question? When the conditions are right, success will naturally follow.”

For a Martial Saint to advance to Martial King, the difficulties involved were greater than of any of the advancement in cultivation realms before it. This was especially so when trying to break through before the age of twenty-five. The difficulties encountered would be several times higher than a regular cultivator.

All the strong cultivators in history had one common point; they had broken through to Martial King before the age of twenty-five.

In other words, if one was able to breakthrough to Martial King before the age of twenty-five, they were guaranteed to become at the very least a Martial Monarch in the future.

With Liu Ruyue's talent, she was already very close to becoming a Martial King at twenty-four. Her becoming a Martial King before twenty-five was definite.

If nothing special happened, there would be no need to make a forceful breakthrough. The difference in danger faced when forcefully breaking through compared to waiting for the right conditions was like the difference between heaven and earth.

Being very close to the realm of Martial King did not mean that you would succeed in forcibly breaking through. The danger was not less. Because the time was not right yet, the risk involved did not change.

Liu Suifeng shook his head and smiled bitterly, "Do you remember that she suddenly entered into closed-door cultivation after she came out from the sub-space?"

Xiao Chen nodded and said, "Of course I remember. She was preparing to make the breakthrough at that time?"

Liu Suifeng nodded, "Not long after we left, Murong Chong applied for a Peak Master Contention Battle with the Elders' Assembly. My Sis had probably received notice in advance. It was likely that she did not have confidence in dealing with Murong Chong and so she decided to take the risk and try to forcibly break through to Martial King."

I'll let you live for now. On the fifteenth, I will come for it personally, Xiao Chen remembered Murong Chong's words and said, "What is the Peak Master Contention Battle? Please explain it to me in detail.

Liu Suifeng explained that the Peak Master Contention Battle was the rights of the top ten rankers on the Wind Cloud List. Within their lifetime, they had the chance to challenge a Peak Master to a fight. If they won, they would be the new Peak Master of that Peak.

Before a Peak Master Contention Battle, both parties had to sign a life-and-death agreement. As they were contending for the Peak Master position, it would be impossible for them to hold back. Hence, after the fight starts, life and death would be up to the heavens.

Such a rule had existed in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion since it was founded. In its history, there were only ten people who had ever succeeded.

Chapter 291: Liu Ruyue Injured

Because the Peak Masters were normally at least peak Medial Grade Martial Kings, regular disciples could not defeat them. Only a demonic-level genius had any possibility of victory. It was very rare that anyone would succeed in the challenge.

Liu Ruyue was the only exception. She had inherited the Peak Master position early because of her father's special circumstances.

Liu Suifeng said, "This is also why my Sis has been cultivating so frantically. In the past few years, she received three challenges and successfully defeated her opponents. However, Murong Chong unexpectedly challenged her this time."

Xiao Chen frowned and asked, "Is Murong Chong strong? With Liu Ruyue's strength, is she not his match?"

Liu Suifeng said sullenly, "He is very strong. When he left Qingyun Peak three years ago, he lost to my Sis by one move. Now that three years have passed, my Sis no longer has the confidence to win."

Xiao Chen said doubtfully, "Elder Sister Ruyue is injured. Doesn't that mean Murong Chong wins by default?"

Liu Suifeng glanced at Xiao Chen and said, "No. According to tradition, if the master is injured, the disciple will replace the master. Hence, the job of protecting Qingyun Peak will fall to you."

When Xiao Chen heard this, he was mildly stunned. However, he was not surprised. He finally understood why those disciples had such a big reaction when they saw him.

However, in all honesty, Xiao Chen was not confident in dealing with Murong Chong either. When Murong Chong executed the Clear Wind Chop outside the sect, there were clearly some improvements. His comprehension of the state of wind was far beyond Xiao Chen's.

Xiao Chen got up and said, "Never mind. Let's not think of all this. I'll go take a look at Elder Sister Ruyue first."

There was no point in overthinking. It was better for Xiao Chen to investigate Liu Ruyue's injury before deciding what to do.

Liu Suifeng stopped Xiao Chen and said, "You should go a bit later. She just fell asleep. She has not eaten much in the past few days. We should let her rest for now."

When Xiao Chen heard this, he felt a pang in his heart. He silently nodded. After Liu Suifeng left, he dealt with his own injuries thoroughly and sat down to try recovering to his peak state.

However, regardless of what he did, he was unable to calm himself. If he continued in such a way, he would end up in Berserking Qi Deviation.

Xiao Chen could only helplessly stop cultivating and sit in the courtyard alone.

Within the huge courtyard, Xiao Chen took out the Tendon Refining Flower from his Universe Ring. He smiled faintly. This all mysteriously seemed like the will of heaven.

Xiao Chen had just obtained the Tendon Refining Flower in the Devil Savanna. Before he had the chance to use it for himself, he obtained news of Liu Ruyue's meridians having been broken. Was it really coincidental?

However, there were certain situations that the Tendon Refining Flower could not treat. For example, if the nine major meridians in the body were severed, even if a deity came, he would be unable to do anything.

Liu Suifeng had left urgently; he had not pondered this problem earlier. At that moment, Xiao Chen could not help but be overcome by anxiety. This must be the reason he was unable to calm down completely.

As the sun set, Xiao Chen sat at the stone table and pondered.

Why do I care so much for Liu Ruyue, even to the point where I felt unease while I was at the Devil Savanna, thousands of kilometers away from the Heavenly Saber Pavilion?

What exactly is the reason? Xiao Chen's expression was puzzled as he gazed at the distant red clouds.

Never mind; there is no need to think about it. Xiao Chen shook his head and sighed. The problems that can not be solved should be left alone. Someday, I will understand it naturally.

Xiao Chen's way was not to waste time on insoluble problems. However, even though he told himself not to think, his mind was still in chaos. He was unable to calm down.

The resoluteness and peace he had in the past were now completely gone.

Xiao Chen simply sat at the stone table as night slowly took over. Finally, Xiao Chen could no longer endure. He pushed his feet off the ground and leaped over the walls, heading quickly to Liu Ruyue's courtyard.

With the illumination of the moonlight, Xiao Chen soon arrived in Liu Ruyue's courtyard. He hesitated for a while at the gates before pushing them open and entering.

"Ye Chen! When did you return?"

Just as Xiao Chen stepped through the gates, he saw Liu Ruyue in the courtyard. She wore a white dress and rested at the table in the courtyard. Her expression was obviously anxious, but when she saw Xiao Chen, her pale face revealed a faint smile.

The moonlight shone on Liu Ruyue's delicate figures. The combination of her white dress and somewhat pale complexion made her originally graceful temperament seemed extremely delicate.

This was the first time Xiao Chen had ever seen Liu Ruyue wear a dress. In the past, every time he saw her, she wore female cultivator robes.

Liu Ruyue's normal graceful exterior gave one a strong, decisive feeling. Like there were no problems too difficult for her like she would be forever filled with passion.

The difference was so great; Xiao Chen felt somewhat uncomfortable. For a moment, he forgot his purpose in coming here. He did not know what to say.

“Ye Chen, are you injured?” When Liu Ruyue saw Xiao Chen standing outside, her expression suddenly changed. She stood and moved to Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen recovered his wits and quickly responded, “Just a small injury, there are no problems!”

Liu Ruyue’s expression became sullen, and she said, “Don’t lie to me. Although I no longer have my cultivation, I still can tell. Let me see.”

Xiao Chen felt embarrassed, and he quickly moved back, “It’s really nothing. Elder Sister Ruyue, let me take a look at your injuries first.”

Liu Ruyue placed her hand on Xiao Chen’s chest and felt the position of his wound in an instant. Her expression changed, and she said, “The wound is just 6.6 millimeters away from your heart. If it were slightly closer, you would have died. How is this a small wound? Who caused it?”

Xiao Chen smiled; naturally, he could not tell Liu Ruyue the truth. He said, “It was the bandits of the Devil Savanna. However, I have always been very lucky. I will not die so easily.”

Xiao Chen walked behind Liu Ruyue and placed his right hand on her shoulder. Liu Ruyue trembled slightly but calmed quickly.

Xiao Chen’s Essence slowly entered Liu Ruyue’s body via his right hand. Then, his Essence circulated in Liu Ruyue’s nine major meridians for a cycle. After that, Xiao Chen let go, and he breathed a sigh of relief.

Liu Ruyue turned around and smiled faintly, “I am now a cripple. I can no longer guide you.”

Xiao Chen shook his head. He took out the Tendon Refining Flower from his Universe Ring and said, “That might not be so. Take a look at this.”

“Tendon Refining Flower?” Liu Ruyue’s face filled with shock. “Where did you get this?”

One must know that injuries to the meridians were the most difficult to treat. Usually, when meridians were damaged, it took a long time of

nurturing to treat them.

Furthermore, in cases like Liu Ruyue's, where the meridians were severed, aside from some Immortal Grade herbs, ordinary pills that treated the meridians would have no effect.

However, Immortal Grade herbs could only be found and not sought. At this moment, the only thing that could help her was this Tendon Refining Flower.

However, although the grade of the Tendon Refining Flower was not high, it was extremely rare. It also took a long time to mature. Even if it appeared in an auction, it would be immensely difficult to obtain. This was because it would be snapped up in a jiffy.

Hence, Liu Ruyue was astonished Xiao Chen managed to obtain it.

Xiao Chen did not answer her question. He smiled gently and said, "Your nine major meridians are not injured. With this Tendon Refining Flower, you should be able to recover in a month. Furthermore, the toughness of your meridians will improve."

Liu Ruyue received the Tendon Refining Flower and revealed a joyful expression. However, she immediately saddened. She said, "One month... there is no way to make it in time for the fight with Murong Chong. It is still too late in the end."

Xiao Chen smiled and asked, "Do you not believe in my strength?"

When Liu Ruyue heard this, she was mildly stunned. She remembered when she first met Xiao Chen; she could easily defeat him.

However, after a significant portion of the year, Xiao Chen had advanced from Martial Grand Master to Medial Grade Martial Saint. Furthermore, his combat prowess was not inferior to that of an Inferior Grade Martial King.

Such talent was not inferior to Murong Chong's. Unfortunately, he was still slower by a step. He did not have enough time to mature.

Furthermore, the fight between them would not be a regular duel; it was

a life-or-death battle. Liu Ruyue was very clear on Murong Chong's character. He definitely would not leave any loose ends. Xiao Chen was in dire danger.

"Just recuperate in peace. Regardless of the situation, I will help you to protect Qingyun Peak, for I am from Qingyun Peak as well. I shall take my leave," Xiao Chen said with a serious expression.

After Xiao Chen spoke, he turned to depart. Just as he was about to step through the gates, Liu Ruyue said softly, "Ye Chen, thank you."

Xiao Chen paused for a moment, and a gentle smile appeared on his face. Then, he increased his speed and quickly left this place.

When Xiao Chen returned to his courtyard, he sat on his bed in a cross-legged fashion. Then, he immediately circulated his energy to treat his injuries.

This time, Xiao Chen was as calm as still water; there were no ripples in his mind at all. His mind was completely clear. He slowly circulated his Essence and nourished the wound on this chest repeatedly.

Xiao Chen's physical body was very strong. After several temperings and the aid of the Seven Leaf Flower, his recovery abilities reached an impressive level.

The sword had not completely pierced through Xiao Chen's chest. With some time, after he calmed down, it would not take more than twenty-four hours to repair most of the damage.

—

Two days later, Xiao Chen's wound had healed completely. In the meantime, Liu Suifeng came over and brought a plethora of healing medicine from the Jade Maiden Peak. Xiao Chen did not know whether to laugh or cry at this.

Actually, his injury was not serious. He had only almost injured the heart. However, the key word here was 'almost.' He did not receive any serious damage. He just needed to circulate his Essence for a period, and he would recover. There was no need for so much medicine.

After staying in for two days, Xiao Chen got up and pushed open his door. The sunlight shone on his face, and fresh air entered his nose. He felt utterly refreshed and much more relaxed.

“The fifteenth…there is still another week. Murong Chong is already aware of most of my trump cards. Furthermore, I am still not aware of many of his.

“I have to learn the three sure-kill techniques of the Wukui Saber Technique and use them to create new trump cards. Otherwise, there will be no chance at victory. I can also make some changes to the Rushing Thunder Roars. If I turned the Martial Technique for dealing with groups into a single target one, it could become a trump card as well.”

Xiao Chen muttered to himself as he looked into the distance, watching the sunlight adorn the sky.

Once Xiao Chen made up his mind, he started on it. Xiao Chen walked past the walls of his courtyard and headed for the back mountains of Qingyun Peak. There were not many people on Qingyun Peak; hence, the vast back mountain was quiet and tranquil; it was perfectly suitable for Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen arrived at a clear area and practiced the first three moves of the Wukui Saber Technique first.

“Glittering Wukui!”

The saber flashed in the air nine times, and nine Wukui Tree branches appeared immediately. The tree branches moved through the air chaotically at lightning speed. They tore through space and left afterimages as they did so.

Chapter 292: Wukui Breaks the Heavens

Xiao Chen withdrew his saber and stopped. He felt satisfied; the three foundational moves were already approaching Great Perfection. He was now able to send out nine relatively dense saber Qi simultaneously.

The quality of a Martial Saint's saber Qi was significantly inferior to a Martial King. However, Xiao Chen had the Glittering Wukui. The saber Qi formed from the tree branch was not inferior to that of a Martial King. Hence, such a weakness could be considered remedied.

Furthermore, this move exhausted relatively little Essence. Xiao Chen could practically execute it endlessly. It could last until all his Essence dried up and was no different from saber Qi.

Regarding quality of saber Qi, Xiao Chen had an advantage over Murong Chong. Although it was not a big advantage, it would still contribute a little to his odds of victory.

Xiao Chen finally practiced the three foundational moves. Then, he started practicing the three killing moves, Wukui Shakes the Heavens, Wukui Blossoms, and Wukui Supporting the Heavens.

Of the three killing moves, Wukui Supporting the Heavens was a stand-alone move. As for Wukui Shakes the Heavens and Wukui Blossoms, they had to be chained together to release their greatest might.

After Xiao Chen finished practicing the three killing moves, the ground was gorged out everywhere. Purple electricity lingered in the air. He stopped moving and rested for a while after that.

—

"Wukui Breaks the Heavens!"

Xiao Chen shouted and followed the circulation method for the Wukui Saber Technique, trying to execute the seventh move.

The ancient divine tree slowly began growing above him, starting at its roots. However, before it could complete its growth, a saber light appeared on his saber and extended out at least a hundred meters.

Little surprise appeared on Xiao Chen's face. He said softly, "I released it too early. I did not time it properly with the circulation of Essence. Again!"

"Boom!" It failed the second time. Like before, the saber Qi only extended by about a hundred meters before disappearing. Its might was not even comparable to Glittering Wukui.

Third time...failed...fourth time...failed...fifth time...failed again!

Xiao Chen had lost track of how many times he failed, but he did not show any signs of discouragement. Every time he failed, he tried and consolidated the reason he failed before trying again.

The might of the killing moves in the Wukui Saber Technique were already intensely ferocious; they could kill an Inferior Grade Martial King. Xiao Chen believed that the sure-kill moves would be even more ferocious.

A regular peak Inferior Grade Martial King might not be able to survive it. Hence, it was normal for it to be difficult to learn. Fortunately, Xiao Chen's threshold for enduring loneliness was very high. Even after experiencing failure after failure, he was not frustrated in the least.

"Hu chi!"

The Wukui Tree above him had already grown to a near-perfect level. However, the saber light appeared ahead of time. This time, it extended out five hundred meters.

Xiao Chen wiped the sweat from his forehead and encouraged himself, "It's not bad already. I am just a short distance from success. Time to continue."

After practicing for so long, Xiao Chen had a slight understanding of the profoundness of the Wukui Breaks the Heavens.

The key points of this move were the Mysterious Phenomenon, the circulation of Essence, and the timing of the release. The three factors had to be completed at the same time to execute this move fully.

The so-called 'Mysterious Phenomenon' naturally referred to the Wukui

Tree above him. The other two factors were easy to understand but difficult to accomplish.

As of now, Xiao Chen already had a complete grasp on the manifestation of Mysterious Phenomenon. He could almost control the speed of Essence circulation as he willed. The only thing he could not control was the timing of the release.

Unknowingly, the sky had grown dark. Xiao Chen continued to practice this move without being discouraged.

"Wukui Breaks the Heavens!"

Xiao Chen shouted, and the ancient divine Wukui Tree formed slowly. The instant the Wukui Tree completed its formation, a resplendent saber light appeared on his Lunar Shadow Saber and lit up the night sky.

The saber light grew longer quickly; within a breath's time, it extended by a thousand meters and reached a cliffside. There was a loud boom, and a seemingly endless deep hole appeared. Rocks crashed down unceasingly.

I finally succeeded! Xiao Chen revealed a joyous expression. Everything came to him who was patient; he finally grasped this move.

The next step would be to try merging in the state of thunder. Only by truly merging the state of thunder could one completely release the might of the Martial Technique.

Dark clouds churned in the sky; a boundless low rumble of thunder resounded relentlessly. Occasionally, slender bolts of lightning tore through the sky, lighting up the ground.

Xiao Chen had a calm expression as his right hand grasped the saber hilt. The state of thunder gathered continuously. The roar of the thunder in the sky became louder as time passed. It was like a huge army galloping and shouting angrily.

The boundless sound reverberated in the back mountains. A visible purple wind blew through the air, giving off non-stop 'zi zi' sounds.

"Wukui Breaks the Heavens!"

Xiao Chen shouted, and the ancient divine Wukui Tree grew quickly above his head. When the Wukui Tree's growth halted, Xiao Chen moved his right hand.

"Pu ci!"

The resplendent light pillar appeared on the snow-white saber. The continuous rumble of thunder in the air immediately stopped. However, it only stayed quiet for about half a second.

Then, a startling thunder roared. A horrifying bolt of purple lightning tore through the dark clouds in the sky, moving through the night sky. It was like a roaring berserk dragon descending from the sky.

At that moment, Xiao Chen's aura raised to the peak. It was like a treasured saber drawing out of the scabbard, its brilliance revealed, shining in every direction. It was eye-catching, like a sharp blade breaking through the air.

"Rumble...!"

The state and the Saber Techniques merged seamlessly. The pillar of light on the saber blade extended quickly. All this happened in the blink of an eye.

When a small peak, about a thousand meters ahead, was struck by the light pillar, it shattered. Rocks tumbled from the height, nothing but rubble.

The rocks that came in contact with the light pillar turned to dust and scattered with the wind, completely disappearing.

"Dang!"

Xiao Chen returned his saber to the scabbard, and the thunder clouds in the sky immediately disappeared. The rumble of thunder stopped, and the night grew quiet once more. Only the sound of rocks falling remained.

Xiao Chen revealed a joyful expression. He muttered, "After two days, I finally perfectly merged my state of thunder with the Wukui Breaks the Heavens. This move is sufficient for me to show disdain for the Martial

Saint cultivators. Regarding might, it is only slightly shy of an Inferior Grade Heaven Ranked Martial Technique."

Xiao Chen sat cross-legged where he was. He took out a Medial Grade Spirit Stone and quickly recovered his Essence.

After a while, he completely replenished his exhausted Essence. Furthermore, some Spiritual Energy in the Medial Grade Spirit Stone remained. Xiao Chen took advantage of this opportunity and entered a state of cultivation.

Xiao Chen sent the remaining Spiritual Energy in the Medial Grade Spirit Stone into the Qi whirlpool at his dantian. When he exhausted the Spirit Stone, the Qi whirlpool spun and increased in size slightly. His Essence capacity had increased again.

Xiao Chen was not in a rush to get up. Instead, he continued to circulate the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation and infused this energy he just absorbed into his body, turning it into part of his cultivation.

After the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation circulated for a great cycle, Xiao Chen immediately opened his eyes, and a purple light flashed in his pupils.

Xiao Chen got up and looked at the distant horizon. A faint light began to appear; dawn was arriving. He said, "After the sky turns bright, I only have five days left. The Wukui Breaks the Heavens has only just merged with the state of thunder; that means that I actually only have four days left.

"Out of the four days, I will use three to practice the eighth move of the Wukui Saber Technique. The remaining day will be used to consolidate and altering the Rushing Thunder Roars. This way, I will have three trump cards."

After Xiao Chen retrieved some dry rations from the Universe Ring and ate, he continued to familiarize himself with merging the Wukui Breaks the Heavens and the state of thunder.

—

The outline of the vast Lingyun Mountain Range rose up and down. It was unknown how vast it was exactly; there were many desolate peaks. Murong Chong stood on this particular quiet peak. This peak was utterly bare; there was no vegetation at all. Only stones filled this place.

It climbed about two thousand meters high; the wind blew wildly. This caused Murong Chong's clothes to flutter uncontrollably.

"Xiu!"

Murong Chong suddenly opened his eyes, and a reserved light appeared in their depths. Suddenly, his hair stopped fluttering around. The wind seemed like it was passing through him; he had merged with the wind itself.

"My state of wind has finally reached Great Perfection. I can break the sound barrier now. This way, I have a seventy percent chance of dodging that move of his."

Murong Chong spoke to himself. Then, his body suddenly flashed in the direction of the wind. As he moved, he made no sound. In the blink of an eye, he had traveled five hundred meters.

Murong Chong's figure flickered non-stop as he moved towards the foot of the mountain. Up in the sky, layers of clouds slowly churned in the previously clear sky.

The clouds in the sky seemed to be directed by a mysterious force. They started to crash into each other at a fast speed. When the clouds crashed into each other, thunder crackled in the sky.

"Pu ci!"

Murong Chong drew his saber, and a bolt of lightning descended. Before the bolt of lightning landed on the ground, a strong wind blew.

The lightning immediately merged into the strong wind, and the strong wind instantly turned purple, forming a purple tornado. Electricity flickered on the wind, and thunder roared.

Murong Chong leaped into the air, his figure seeming ethereal and

formless, like a cloud on the passing wind. The purple tornado followed after him, moving up and down.

Everywhere it passed, the purple tornado blasted countless large stones into powder. They turned into dust and scattered with the wind. Dust filled the place with a yellow cloud.

“Chasing Cloud Pursuing Lightning!”

Murong Chong, who moved through the air without a fixed pattern, shouted. The purple tornado changed and transformed into a flickering purple flood dragon. It moved in the direction his saber light pointed.

Its speed was incredibly fast; it was almost the speed of sound. The flood dragon, formed by the clouds, wind, and electricity, crashed into a peak. The summit of the peak immediately shattered and turned into powder.

“Parting Clouds Revealing Sky!”

Murong Chong shouted again and landed on the ground. A resplendent light appeared on his saber blade.

In an instant, it grew infinitely, surging into the sky. The saber light instantly separated the churning clouds. The bright sun was revealed, burning even brighter than before.

“Rebuking Heaven and Earth!”

Suddenly, Murong Chong shouted and the saber, gleaming with a cold light, vibrated relentlessly.

Chapter 293: Murong Chong'S Trump Card

A strong wind blew behind Murong Chong, kicking up dust. Up in the sky, the clouds churned, moving continuously. They seemed to span unbroken in the sky for at least 108,000 meters.

For a moment, there were rising winds and scudding clouds; the sky seemed to have changed color. Murong Chong's aura rushed to the sky; within this space, he seemed like a ruler. He was like an exceptionally treasured saber standing there; it felt as if he could even pierce the sky.

When the saber swung, a cold and sharp saber light lit up. The wind immediately ceased, and the clouds froze. Within that space, only the saber light remained resplendent.

Murong Chong's wrist dropped downward, and the saber light left the saber, turning into a surging saber Qi heading for the ground violently.

A ten meters wide and 33 meters deep hole gouged into the ground. The saber Qi was like a pillar. It flew five thousand meters before it stopped.

With one glance, the five-thousand-meters pit seemed endless. There were remnants of the state of wind and clouds lingering to the sides. It did not dissipate for quite a while. Dust left the ground and filled the air, dancing chaotically.

"Dang!"

Murong Chong withdrew his saber and stood upright as he looked at the endless cloud of dust and the horrifying gorge. His face was still expressionless as he said indifferently, "Liu Ruyue will definitely tell Ye Chen about the nine secret techniques of Qingyun Peak. They cannot be my true trump cards.

"Only this Great Perfection state of cloud and my self-created Three Weather Styles can be my true trump cards. Now that the state of wind has reached Great Perfection, and the state of wind and the state of cloud merged perfectly together, no one under Martial King is my match."

—

The sun rose and set; the clouds gathered and scattered. Five days flew by just like that.

The eighth move of the Wukui Saber Technique was harder to learn than Xiao Chen originally expected. He spent a total of three and a half days before completely learning it. Then he merged it with the state of thunder.

Instead, the alteration of the Rushing Thunder Roars was easier than expected. Xiao Chen had already become intimately familiar with this move in the Devil Savanna.

There was not much that needed to be changed when converting it from a group attack to a single target attack. For Xiao Chen, who had consumed the Flowing Light Flower, it was not difficult.

Xiao Chen watched the setting sun on the horizon and sheathed his saber, beginning his journey back. He executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art and transformed into a streak of purple light, flickering as he moved.

In less than the time for half a joss stick to burn, Xiao Chen returned to his courtyard. He discovered the Liu siblings and Xiao Bai, who had been running wild the past few days, waiting for him there.

[TL note: The time it takes for a joss stick to burn is dependant on the type of joss stick. But for time usage, the ancient Chinese understood one joss stick to be 30 minutes.]

Xiao Chen leaped over the walls and landed firmly on the ground. He smiled and inquired, “Why are you all here?”

Liu Suifeng smiled, “I’m here to cheer you on before the fight. I will take my leave first; my Sis will give you some information on Murong Chong. I hope it will be useful to you.”

After taking the Tendon Refining Flower, Liu Ruyue’s complexion looked rosier; she did not seem as weak as she had been. She wore tight cultivators robes once again.

After Liu Suifeng left, Liu Ruyue inspected Xiao Chen carefully. She discovered that his aura was stronger than it was five days ago; there was a great improvement in his strength.

“Come to the dueling grounds with me,” Liu Ruyue’s lips parted slightly as she said softly.

Xiao Chen nodded and followed Liu Ruyue. They gradually made their way to the dueling grounds.

The two of them stood across from each other, separated by about five meters. Liu Ruyue said, “Before Murong Chong left Qingyun Peak, he was only slightly weaker than me. Now that three years have passed, his strength will have only become more terrifying. I will tell you everything I know.

“Firstly is the Qingyun Peak’s nine secret techniques. He had learned four of them. They are Profound Wind Chop, Peerless Lunar Shadow, Clear Wind Chop, and Flickering Light Passing Shadows.

“You should already be very quite familiar with the Profound Wind Chop and the Clear Wind Chop.

“I will demonstrate to you the Peerless Lunar Shadow and the Flickering Light Passing Shadows.”

Xiao Chen quickly said, “Elder Sister Ruyue, you can just explain them to me. Your meridians have just recovered; it is best if you don’t circulate your Essence.”

Liu Ruyue revealed a smile on her graceful face as she said, “It’s fine. I know my limits. Watch carefully; this is the Peerless Lunar Shadow.”

“Ka ca!”

Liu Ruyue immediately drew her small saber, and it gave off a sharp and cold saber light. Two crescent-moon-shaped scarlet saber Qi appeared.

Following Liu Ruyue’s movements, the two crescent moons moved and connected, forming a full moon behind her.

Suddenly, the dueling grounds turned pitch-dark. The scarlet moon

slowly rose and illuminated the dark space a deep red.

Liu Ruyue flew up at the same time as the full moon. The red light shone upon her and made her look strangely beautiful.

Liu Ruyue's saber pointed at Xiao Chen, and the aura seemed to have gathered in a spot.

Xiao Chen frowned slightly; he could feel a strange pressure on his forehead. He could not control the Qi and blood in his entire body, and he grew agitated. He felt a certain unexplainable frustration.

What a powerful Martial Technique; it can actually affect my mental state, Xiao Chen thought to himself. He quickly sank his consciousness down and protected his dantian. Only after that did the unsettling feeling disappear.

"Dang!"

Liu Ruyue returned her saber to its scabbard, and the Mysterious Phenomenon instantly disappeared. Her body gently floated down. When she landed, she fell to one knee and almost toppled over.

Xiao Chen was startled and quickly moved to support Liu Ruyue. When he saw her pale complexion, he said, "There is no need to work so hard. Elder Sister Ruyue, you just need to explain it to me; there is no need to demonstrate it."

Liu Ruyue's pale face revealed a bitter smile. She struggled out of Xiao Chen's grasp and stood stably. She said, "It seems like I'm still overdoing it. I will explain them to your then.

"Peerless Lunar Shadow is a Mysterious Phenomenon created from my own killing Qi. This Martial Technique is an adaptation of the Blood Shadow Chop. The stronger a person's killing QI, the stronger its might will be.

"When you are facing this move, your heart must be calm. Otherwise, the killing Qi will enter your body. This will cause you to lose even the chance to draw your saber."

Xiao Chen nodded, “I understand. I felt it earlier. However, I have always had a resolute character. My heart will not be disturbed so easily.”

Liu Ruyue saw that Xiao Chen seemed slightly careless. Liu Ruyue revealed a serious expression on her pale face as she said, “You cannot be careless. Back then, to practice this move to Great Perfection, Murong Chong personally slaughtered fifty groups of bandits in the Devil Savanna. Even if the number of bandits did not reach ten thousand, there were at least eight thousand. His killing Qi is extremely horrifying.”

When Xiao Chen heard this, he was startled. He did not expect Murong Chong to be so cold-blooded. For the sake of one move, he strained his hands with the blood of ten thousand people.

However, Xiao Chen remembered that, when he encountered him, he was not leaking any killing Qi. If what Liu Ruyue said was true, it went to show that Murong Chong had already reached the point where he could use Killing Qi as he wished. To control so much killing Qi, aside from being strong, there were very high requirements on his temperament, which were even harsher.

What kind of person was Murong Chong? He had a horrifying talent, cold-blooded and decisive personality, as well as a resoluteness and incomparable determination. It was hard to point out his flaws.

Liu Ruyue continued, “However, you don’t have to pay too much attention to this. If you are unable to overcome him in term of killing Qi, you can simply use force to break the Mysterious Phenomenon in advance. Break it while it is still two separate crescent moons.”

Xiao Chen was enlightened, That is a way to do it as well. However, my move will have to be very fast, fast enough for him to be unable to react.

“Thank you, Elder Sister Ruyue, “Xiao Chen said seriously.

Liu Ruyue smiled and continued, “We are now left with Flickering Light Passing Shadows. I do not know this move. I only know that it is a cloning Martial Techniques and infuses the state of light. It can create numerous clones that are difficult to differentiate.

“However, Murong Chong’s main focus is the state of wind. He is not likely to have spent too much time practicing this move. It is sufficient for you just to be aware of it.”

After that, Liu Ruyue told Xiao Chen about Murng Chong’s other strengths in detail. The look of worry in her eyes never disappeared.

“Remember, do not risk your life at the crucial moment. Life is the most important. To me, even if I keep this Qingyun Peak, I will have great regrets if I lose you. So, you must promise me; if you can't win, just admit defeat.”

Just as Xiao Chen was about to leave, Liu Ruyue spoke very seriously. Only after Xiao Chen agreed did Liu Ruyue reveal a satisfied smile and leave the dueling grounds.

—

The next morning, the dawn peeked through the window and shone into Xiao Chen’s room.

As Xiao Chen felt the piercing light, he immediately awoke from deep sleep. Since the fight would start soon, he did not cultivate but had a good sleep. So his body, mind, and spirit would all be well rested.

After Xiao Chen washed up, he felt extremely refreshed. His entire being, from the interior and exterior of his body, was all in peak condition.

Liu Ruyue and Liu Suifeng were already waiting outside his courtyard. After Xiao Chen asked, he discovered that the Peak Master Contention Battle would not be held at the familiar Heaven Viewing Platform. Instead, it would be held at the Heaven Ascending Platform that he had been to once.

Liu Ruyue waved at the sky, and a massive Heavenly Wind Vulture circled in the air before landing in front of them, causing a strong wind.

After the three of them mounted the Heavenly Wind Vulture, the person controlling the Heavenly Wind Vulture shouted. The Heavenly Wind Vulture instantly created a strong berserk wind as it rushed into the air.

Unless there were some major matters, there would normally be no one on the Heaven Ascending Platform. However, at the moment, there was an endless stream of people making their way there. The large number of people made it very lively.

Up, on the platform was a huge dueling ground. Encircling its surroundings were spectator stands. In the middle was a two thousand meters long and a hundred meters wide super arena.

No one puzzled at the size of the arena; after all, every Peak Master Contention Battle was fought at a Martial King's level

A fight on such a level would not be containable with a regular arena.

In the arena, Murong Chong stood expressionlessly in a corner with his eyes shut.

The densely packed heads could be seen in spectator stands. Furthermore, there were still many cultivators making their way over quickly.

"It's another Peak Master Contention Battle. I did not expect Murong Chong to attack Qingyun Peak like that. Unfortunately, Liu Ruyue is injured. Qingyun Peak will probably fall this time."

"That might not be so. Ye Chen is also now a super genius who can defeat an expert from the older generation. Regarding talent, he is not inferior to Murong Chong. The odds of victory are probably fifty-fifty."

Chapter 294: Fight Begins

“Haha, you are too naive. Murong Chong advanced to peak Superior Grade Martial Saint long ago. There were also experts of the older generation who died at his hands as well. Their talent may be at the same level, but regarding cultivation realm, Ye Chen is a tad bit slower; he does not have much chance of victory against Murong Chong.”

“I also agree. Murong Chong’s strength has always been stable. Furthermore, he has practiced all of the Qingyun Peak secret techniques that he knows to Great Perfection. The Cultivation Techniques and Martial Techniques he practices are all at the peak of his generation. Furthermore, he has a seemingly flawless character. It is hard to imagine him losing to Ye Chen.”

“However, why is this Ye Chen not here yet? I heard that Murong Chong arrived last night and hadn’t left the arena since.”

Before the fight began, the crowds already intensely discussed the pair.

Although most of them favored Murong Chong, they all recognized Xiao Chen’s strength. They were all of the opinion that this would not be an easy victory for Murong Chong.

This was something that could not have happened in the past. However, recent events proved Xiao Chen’s strength. It was not exaggerated but true.

Murong Chong paid no attention to the discussions around him. Suddenly, he opened his eyes and looked at a Heavenly Wind Vulture in the sky. He said indifferently, “You’re finally here.”

Xiao Chen looked at Murong Chong, who had arrived at the arena long ago, and he adjusted his mental state. He jumped from the Heavenly Wind Vulture and landed firmly in the arena.

Liu Ruyue looked at the two people in the arena; a complicated feeling filled her heart. She muttered in a low voice, “I hope nothing will go wrong.”

When an old man, a Medial Grade Martial King, saw Xiao Chen land in the arena, he immediately walked out and revealed himself. He was the referee of this fight, and at the same time, he was a member of the Elders' Assembly.

The old man waved his hand and signaled for the two of them to retreat about a hundred meters. After he waited for a while, he said, "In the Peak Master Contention Battle, there has never been any such thing as mercy. However, let me say this first; we are all people of the same sect. If one party admits his defeat, please stop.

"I shall not speak too much nonsense. The fight begins; the winner will decide the fate of Qingyun Peak!"

After the old man spoke, he pushed his feet off the ground lightly and quickly left the arena.

Murong Chong and Xiao Cheng were separated by two hundred meters. They gazed at each other, their right hands on their saber hilts. They gathered aura relentlessly.

At this moment, the originally extremely noisy audience fell completely silent. Countless pairs of eyes stared at the two people in the arena.

"Hu chi!"

A red light flashed in Murong Chong's eyes, and a suppressing killing Qi fired towards Xiao Chen.

This killing Qi was immensely dense; it parted the air like it was water, then enveloped an area of about one meter around Xiao Chen.

Countless miserable cries echoed in Xiao Chen's ears. Horrifying illusions appeared before his eyes. These were probably the grievances left behind by the people Murong Chong had killed.

Murong Chong is indeed able to use his killing Qi as he wishes. No! It is not just at that level; it is at a much deeper level than that. He can use his killing Qi to wrap around my body without it scattering. This is a very high-level control.

Xiao Chen, mildly astonished, still wore a calm expression; there were no changes to his features at all.

Xiao Chen concentrated and kept his mind clear. A clear light flashed in his serene eyes. With such a strong spirit protecting his heart, he felt none of the effects of the killing Qi.

Xiao Chen simply allowed that strong killing Qi to surround his body, but his eyes remained impeccable tranquil. Simply guarding his heart allowed those illusions to all vanish without him having to exert effort.

Murong Chong's face was expressionless. When he saw that the killing Qi was useless, he decisively withdrew it all.

"Hu hu!"

Suddenly, a strong wind blew from behind Murong Chong. Countless particles of dust kicked up, and the wind occasionally howled.

Thunderclouds gathered above Xiao Chen's head, churning continuously. The low rumble of thunder rang out endlessly.

After the two had gathered their strength for quite some time, they finally unleashed it. They started competing with comprehended states, a berserk state of wind versus a surging state of thunder.

For a moment, winds rose and clouds scudded. Dark clouds obscured the sun, and it completely lost its light. The arena was now dark.

Furthermore, the dust the strong wind had picked up shrouded the vision of many cultivators, except for some with very good eyesight. For most, they could no longer see the situation.

"How powerful; they haven't even started fighting yet. Their comparison of states is already so horrifying. It's no wonder; they can fight people of higher cultivation realms, killing Inferior Grade Martial Kings," someone in the crowd exclaimed.

"Dang!"

Instantly, two strands of resplendent saber light shown in the boundless strong wind. The cold, sharp saber lights blew away all the dust in the

arena.

Each opponent simultaneously sent out a strand of saber Qi. The strands met midair and generated a surging shockwave in all directions.

Murong Chong was astonished to find that the density of his saber Qi was not as dense as Xiao Chen's. Even after crashing into Murong Chong's saber Qi, the purple saber Qi still flew quickly at him, albeit weakened.

Murong Chong stomped on the ground and silently stepped forward. He swung his saber and easily shattered the weakened purple saber Qi. Then, he rushed Xiao Chen without his speed decreasing.

Xiao Chen did not feel afraid. He shouted and likewise rushed forward to welcome Murong Chong's charge.

"Dang! Dang! Dang! Dang!"

The two sabers clashed with each other, and in an instant, the sound of wind, thunder, and metallic clanging merged and reverberated in the air.

In the blink of an eye, the two exchanged several dozen moves. When they saw an attack, they dealt with it; not giving the other any advantage. After a while, they both shouted and retreated a hundred meters.

The aggressive wind scattered, and the dust settled. The scene, at that moment, appeared to everyone; they could finally see again.

The two's gazes were like sharp knives having an intense exchange in the air. Xiao Chen grasped the saber tightly with his right hand, maintaining a high alert. This was because the earlier attacks were all probing moves. After this, the right fight would begin.

Murong Chong revealed a faint smile on his handsome face. He said, "After not seeing you for one month, your improvement of strength has exceeded my expectations. You are now qualified to challenge me. However, that is merely the qualification to challenge me."

"Qingyun Peak's secret technique, Peerless Lunar Shadow!"

Murong Chong shouted, and his saber quickly emitted two scarlet saber

Qi resembling crescent moons. The two crescent moons moved in two beautiful arcs in the air as they fired at Xiao Chen.

The saber Qi contained boundless killing Qi. Everywhere it passed, it left a scarlet shadow behind like fresh blood.

“Glittering Wukui!”

As Xiao Chen knew the might of Peerless Lunar Shadow, he did not dare be careless. The snow-white Lunar Shadow Saber trembled nine times, and the Glittering Wukui exhibited to the limits.

Nine ancient divine Wukui Tree branches turned into dense saber Qi and moved like long spears toward the scarlet saber Qi in the air.

Murong Chong smiled faintly and shook the saber in his hand slightly. The two scarlet crescent moons paused in the air. Then they moved strangely, in a semicircle arc.

They would meet where Xiao Chen stood. Such a sudden change allowed them to avoid the nine purple saber Qi in the air.

“Windwalk Shoes! Activate! Retreat!”

The crescent moon’s speed reached the speed of sound in an instant. Murong Chong had completely merged his state of wind into them.

Xiao Chen did not dare be careless. He activated the Windwalk Shoes and executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art. He turned into a purple arrow and retreated.

“Bang!”

The instant Xiao Chen retreated, the two crescent moon met each other with a ‘boom.’ Then, they formed a scarlet full moon.

The horrifying red shockwaves radiated out in the surroundings like waves. Under the influence of the shockwaves, a wall of dirt rose into the air.

Even though Xiao Chen had dodged it in advance, the shockwave of the red moon’s speed and might still exceeded Xiao Chen’s expectation.

The shockwaves struck Xiao Chen's body, knocking him several hundred meters. The killing Qi infused in the shockwaves howled in his mind.

Xiao Chen's Qi and blood surged uncontrollably; the resentment built up in his mind. An irresistible desire to kill and frustration arose in his heart.

"Damn it!"

Xiao Chen released his pride and circulated his Essence to gather the surging Qi and blood. Then, he vomited them. The surging Qi and blood, as well as the boundless killing Qi, vanished.

Up, in the spectator stands, Liu Ruyue frowned tightly. Worry filled her graceful face. She did not expect that, when the true exchange started, Xiao Chen would suffer a small disadvantage.

Murong Chong's comprehension of the Peerless Lunar Shadow had already reached the peak of Consummation, where he could freely control it. After he merged in the berserk state of wind, the might of this move reached a horrifying level.

"Hu!"

Murong Chong's body slowly flew into the sky. The moon shaped saber Qi separated and flew to his back once again.

The crescent moons merged to form a full moon again. A dark, night scene appeared once more. In an instant, it blocked out the sunlight; it also covered the dark clouds Xiao Chen's state of thunder had created, leaving not a trace behind.

The connection with the state of thunder completely broke!

Xiao Chen was utterly astonished. He tried a few times but discovered that he was unable to connect to his state of thunder. The cover of night severed him from the outside world.

"This is the effect of a peak Consummation Mysterious Phenomenon. It forms something like a barrier. Ye Chen's state of thunder has been isolated."

"I did not expect Murong Chong to have comprehended his Mysterious

Phenomenon to the Consummation. Many Martial Kings are still incapable of doing so."

"Indeed, Mysterious Phenomenon is not closely related to cultivation. It is completely dependant on an individual's talent and comprehension abilities. After losing his state of thunder, Ye Chen is in a bad state."

Many of the knowledgeable people in the spectator stands sighed and voiced their opinions. Now that he had a Consummation Mysterious Phenomenon, he might be unrivaled in the Martial Saint Realm."

Skipping cultivation realms to kill an Inferior Grade Martial King would be easy.

Liu Ruyue grew more worried; Murong Chong was much stronger than she expected. Even if it were her, she would have a difficult time facing this.

As Xiao Chen watched the scarlet full moon and Murong Chong, who bathed in red light, he slowly calmed.

Chapter 295: Breaking the Predicament

If Xiao Chen had thought of a way to break the two scarlet saber Qi earlier, he would not be in his current situation. Unfortunately, he was not decisive enough at that moment; he did not want to exhaust too much Essence.

Xiao Chen somewhat reprimanded himself in his heart. However, now was not the time for regret. Before he reached the last step, his confidence could not waver.

Since Xiao Chen could not use the state of thunder, the might of the Wukui Saber Technique was greatly crippled. It could not be used to break out of his predicament. The Lingyun Saber Technique did not even need to be mentioned; he had to think of another method.

That's it! An idea flashed through Xiao Chen's mind. Since he could not use states, he would use his strongest Mysterious Phenomenon and clash against the other.

Thinking of this, Xiao Chen's frown relaxed. He shouted, and the snow-white Lunar Shadow Saber glowed.

"Flight On Wings, Moon Bright Like Fire!"

A golden full moon slowly rose up from behind Xiao Chen, across from the scarlet moon.

The faint golden moon shone a gentle glow on the ground; it provided a sharp contrast to the brightly glistening scarlet moon.

"What's going on? There is a full moon behind Xiao Chen as well," someone up in the spectator stands exclaimed.

"What is he doing? His Mysterious Phenomenon clearly has not reached Consummation yet. If he is going to pit a Mysterious Phenomenon against Murong Chong's, he will be at a disadvantage," Liu Suifeng said incredibly anxiously.

When Liu Ruyue looked at the rising moon, she suddenly understood Xiao Chen's intentions, and the worry on her face lessened slightly. At the

very least, this Peerless Lunar Shadow would not be a fatal threat to Xiao Chen.

The golden moon that hung in the sky was as bright as fire. An unwaveringly determined expression flashed across Xiao Chen's face. He shouted in mid-air, and the full moon rushed straight at Murong Chong.

"What is he thinking? Using the Mysterious Phenomenon to crash directly is too crazy. Doing this will result in damaging yourself more than the opponent."

"Actually, in such a situation, Ye Chen has no other choice. This is the only way to break Murong Chong's Mysterious Phenomenon."

The people in the spectator stands watched as Xiao Chen controlled the bright moon, aiming for the moon behind Murong Chong. They were all astonished.

A faint shock appeared on Murong Chong's face, which had been calm all the while. Then, he laughed coldly and said, "Since you want to go head-on, I shall grant you that."

Murong Chong shouted, and the scarlet full moon gave off a dazzling light. It contained boundless killing Qi as it unhesitatingly headed for the golden full moon Xiao Chen controlled.

The golden moon and the scarlet moon moved quickly through the air. Everywhere it passed, fluctuations appeared in space; it looked like it shattered.

"Bang!"

Both moons shone brightly, competing with each other. Then, they crashed intensely high in the sky. There was a loud explosion, and the space in the entire arena on the Heaven Ascending Platform trembled.

Even the distant spectator stands trembled as well. The ground would not stop shaking; it was like it had split apart. This caused everyone to feel some terror in their hearts.

"It's too strong! This is on the same level as a Martial King fight," a

disciple in the distance exclaimed.

"Xiu!"

The two full moons shattered simultaneously. The dark space immediately fractured into pieces. The sunlight that had been missing for quite a while impatiently shone down from the sky again.

At first, it was just one strand; then it became two, then three. Immediately, light rapidly extended out. The sky above the arena grew bright once more.

Both Xiao Chen and Murong Chong were incredibly pale. The force from the two Mysterious Phenomenon crashing into each other caused them both significant injuries.

However, Murong Chong was in a better state than Xiao Chen. Although the strength Murong Chong's Mysterious Phenomenon was about the same as Xiao Chen, it had already reached Consummation. Hence, it was still slightly stronger.

Only after resting for a while did Murong Chong shout and grasp his saber. He transformed into a cool breeze and attacked. However, there was no killing Qi from him; there was not even a trace. Then, his body mysteriously disappeared before the audience's eyes.

The Clear Wind Chop again? Xiao Chen wiped the blood from the corner of his lips and revealed a cold smile.

Actually, Murong Chong had not practiced the Clear Wind Chop to Consummation. He had only perfectly merged the Great Perfection Clear Wind Chop with the state of wind. Hence, he managed to achieve such a result.

This move was one of Murong Chong's signature moves. If Xiao Chen had not seen this the first time they met, he might feel helpless. However, after he had perfectly merged the state of thunder into his saber, Xiao Chen did not worry about this move anymore.

"Wukui Transforms to Qi!"

Xiao Chen shouted, and an ancient divine tree appeared out of nowhere. It turned into strands of purple saber Qi and moved around chaotically.

"Rumble...!"

Above Xiao Chen's head, thunderclouds formed again, churning continuously. The state of thunder perfectly merged with his Saber Technique. When Xiao Chen attacked, the thunder rumbled.

When Murong Chong, who hid in the clear wind, saw the purple saber Qi flying in the air on a large scale, he frowned slightly.

These saber Qi infused with the state of Thunder could injure his body hidden in the wind. Now that it covered such a large area, he had no safe way to get near at all.

Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense extended out and scanned the area relentlessly. Finally, it felt a faint abnormal fluctuation on his eight o'clock.

"Qi Breaks Wukui!"

With no hesitation, Xiao Chen immediately executed the third move of the Wukui Saber Technique when he discovered that blurry figure. Thunder cracked in the sky.

The countless purple saber Qi flying in the sky formed a boundless, resplendent saber Qi the instant the thunder crackled. Then, it flew in the direction Xiao Chen felt the abnormality.

The instant the thunder crackled, Murong Chong felt danger. However, when he wanted to move, he discovered, the moment the thunder crackled, a resplendent saber Qi was already before him.

Its speed actually surpassed the sound barrier in that instant. Regardless of whichever direction he moved in, he could not dodge it.

"Flickering Light Passing Shadows!"

In the time for a spark to fly, Murong Chong revealed himself. A bright light exploded in Xiao Chen's vision. This light was so dazzling that the eyes felt a mild pain.

“This is not good! This is the Flickering Light Passing Shadows; quickly close your eyes.”

When this resplendent light radiated, some of the engrossed cultivators in the spectator stands felt a sharp pain in their eyes; they had gone temporarily blind.

Instantly, there were miserable cries. Some of the more alert cultivators had closed their eyes in advance and avoided this.

“Pu ci!”

The resplendent saber Qi formed by the Qi Breaks Wukui crashed into that light with a ‘boom.’ The light immediately scattered.

Murong Chong split into nine figures. Each of the figures flickered with a white light. When the white light formed, it was dazzling; it was difficult to differentiate the real from the fake.

“Roaming Dragon’s Nine Transformations! Clear Wind Chop!”

Xiao Chen squinted, and his body shook once where he was. Then, he turned into nine cool breezes. Each of the cool breezes carried a figure, rushing at Murong Chong’s light figures.

“Dang! Dang! Dang!”

A chaotic battle occurred on the scene. Eighteen figures fought their own skirmish in the arena.

The sounds of the metal clanging, combined with the various figures, made it impossible for the crowd to differentiate the real from the fake. Some of them even started to feel dizzy.

Logically speaking, when Xiao Chen merged the Roaming Dragon’s Nine Transformations and the Clear Wind Chop, it was slightly stronger than Murong Chong’s Flickering Light Passing Shadows.

Unfortunately, Murong Chong was very familiar with the Clear Wind Chop. The hidden killing intent was ineffective against him. Furthermore, this was the first time Xiao Chen had come in contact with the Flickering Light Passing Shadows. In the situation where his vision was obstructed,

he suffered a slight disadvantage.

I can't carry on like this. I have to execute the killing moves, Xiao Chen thought to himself.

"Wukui Blossoms!"

Xiao Chen shouted, and suddenly, purple light erupted out from under the feet of the nine figures. Nine flower buds appeared on the ground and completely enveloped all of Xiao Chen's figures.

When Murong Chong's saber struck a flower bud, there was no fluctuation at all; he was not able to stop the flower buds from growing.

"Flickering Light Passing Shadows, Nine Figures Combined Chop!"

Murong Chong shouted, and the nine figures Murong Chong formed flickered with layers of white light and combined. They then transformed into a beam of light and rushed forward.

The instant Murong Chong's nine figures of light merged, the nine flower buds on the ground merged as well.

"Boom!"

When the flower buds merged, they blossomed. The purple flower petals filled the sky. Xiao Chen's feet pushed off the ground, and he moved past the flower petals, rushing at Murong Chong.

Purple light from the flower petals fell on Xiao Chen, instantly raising his speed to two times the speed of sound.

The purple light and the white light both tore through the air. They left behind long trails of shockwaves. They both exchanged blows amidst the flower petals filling the air.

"Pu Ci!"

The instant they met, they quickly struck out with their sabers. They continued to move in the direction they aimed.

After Murong Chong stood firmly, he looked at the blood leaking from his wound on the chest. A look of disbelief overtook his handsome face.

How could his speed be faster than mine?

In the time for a spark to fly, Xiao Chen's saber had pierced his chest. Furthermore, Murong Chong's saber had only pierced an after-image Xiao Chen left behind.

The flower petals that filled the sky all floated towards the wound on Murong Chong's chest, pouring in quickly.

"Dang! Dang! Dang!"

Murong Chong exhibited his state of wind to the limits. He used a flickering saber light to smash all the incoming flower petals into oblivion. Only about ten flower petals entered the wound.

Xiao Chen frowned slightly. Only ten flower petals flew in. The might of Wukui Supporting the Heavens would significantly weaken. There was no way the roots could grow.

However, there was no point in not firing a nocked arrow. If Xiao Chen hesitated, and Murong Chong forced out the flower petals, all would be for naught.

Xiao Chen shouted, "Wukui Supporting the Heavens! Explode!"

The restlessly churning thunderclouds above immediately gave off a crackle of thunder. The instant thunder crackled, an exploding sound came from Murong Chong's chest.

The wound on his chest suddenly exploded, and the shockwaves flung Murong Chong to the ground.

"How could this be? Murong Chong was actually blasted back." Up until now, since the fight had begun, Xiao Chen, who was not originally favored by the crowd, had not yet collapsed.

Xiao Chen had lasted for such a long time and not suffered from too great a disadvantage yet. Now, he even blasted Murong Chong away, sending him flying. This exceeded everybody's expectation.

"Wukui Shakes the Heavens!"

Xiao Chen's aura blazed. While Murong Chong's aura diminished, Xiao

Chen took advantage of that moment to leap into the air and execute the Wukui Shakes the Heavens, the other killing move of the Wukui Saber Technique.

A divine Wukui Tree descended down like a mountain and pressed Murong Chong to the ground violently.

However, just at this moment, layers of white clouds flew in from the horizon. In a short while, it occupied half the sky. They pushed away about half of the thunderclouds made of Xiao Chen's state of thunder.

Chapter 296: Broken Undefeatable Legend

The state of thunder infused into the Wukui Shakes the Heavens significantly reduced instantly, its might also significantly reducing.

When Murong Chong looked at the Wukui Tree and Xiao Chen, he revealed a cold, expressionless smile.

Xiao Chen was startled and thought to himself, Oh no! Murong Chong's actually cultivated two states, wind and clouds combined. The wind lends strength to the clouds; he's completely suppressed my state of thunder.

Murong Chong slowly stood up from the ground. Purple lightning flashed in the clouds above, tearing through the dark arena.

"Hu!"

A strong wind blew, and the lighting merged into it. Then, it transformed into a horrifying purple hurricane.

Murong Chong used his saber and pointed. The purple hurricane immediately headed for Xiao Chen in the sky and the divine Wukui Tree.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

The energy of the wind and lightning infused in the berserk purple hurricane. With the character of lightning and the berserk nature of lightning, its might was comparable to a Superior Grade Earth Ranked Martial Technique.

It crashed into the Wukui Tree. They were both lightning-attributed Martial Techniques, and when they crashed into each other, it gave off a horrifying electrical current, moving wildly through the air. Many 'snakes' made of electricity swam in the air.

They crashed with each other for a total of five times. Each time they crashed, they gave off a loud 'pi li pa la' sound. The color of Xiao Chen's Wukui Tree significantly diminished.

The fifth time, Xiao Chen's Wukui Tree completely vanished. Now that the Wukui Tree no longer obstructed it, the horrifying hurricane

containing a berserk Qi headed for Xiao Chen.

"Retreat!"

After Xiao Chen's state of thunder was suppressed, Xiao Chen did not dare face head-on against it. He could only dodge it. He activated the Windwalk Shoes and retreated at the speed of sound.

"Hu Chi!"

Murong Chong appeared next to the purple hurricane. He was casually drifting about. He possessed both the berserk character of the wind and the etherealness of clouds. When both added together, he became very elusive.

"Dang!"

A saber light came from a strange angle and hacked at Xiao Chen. He wielded his saber to try blocking, and a berserk force came from it. The state of thunder infused in his saber was immediately defeated.

"Retreat again!"

Borrowing this force, Xiao Chen retreated again. His right hand was numb from the jolt, and he almost could no longer hang on to his saber.

Following that, Xiao Chen continued retreating backwards. The opponent's state of wind clouds continuously suppressed the thunderclouds. This carried on for a while; Murong Chong's aura flourished and the situation turned around in a moment.

"Give up; although your state of thunder is incredibly pure, it does not stand a chance again my combined state of wind clouds."

Murong Chong's voice rang out, and like Murong Chong's body, the direction of the voice's origin was unknown; it seemed to come from all directions. The direction of the voice could not be determined and lingered in the air for a long time.

—

"Murong Chong is indeed Murong Chong; he had hidden his skills so deeply. Aside from the Great Perfection state of wind, I did not expect him

to have a Great Perfection state of cloud as well. The most important thing is that he has merged them perfectly. He lives up to his title as the first ranked person on the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's Wind Cloud List."

"With the state of thunder suppressed, Ye Chen's true combat prowess is simply that of an ordinary Medial Grade Martial Saint. His defeat is just a matter of time."

"It looks like Murong Chong's undefeatable legend will continue. Within the younger generation, at least within the Xihe Province, no one can defeat him. Even when the scope expands to the entire Great Qin Nation, he would still be in the top three.

The situation in the arena was very clear. Murong Chong, who revealed his state of clouds, had completely turned the situation around, eliminating the advantage Xiao Chen had created.

Xiao Chen could only passively defend. The crowd was of the opinion that when his state of thunder was completely gone, he would be defeated.

A lonely expression appeared on Liu Ruyue's face. She was no longer worried about whether Xiao Chen could win and protect Qingyun Peak. She was simply hoping he could survive.

Furthermore, she also wished Xiao Chen would not to lose his edge as a cultivator because of this fight, especially the edge of a bladesman. She was most worried about this.

—

Even though the fight had reached such a state, Xiao Chen's heart remained very calm. It was like a miraculous feeling appeared in his heart. Neither the discussions in the surroundings nor Murong Chong's words affected his heart at all.

Xiao Chen's mind was completely clear; he relentlessly thought of ways to break out of the situation.

The reason Xiao Chen became so passive was undoubtedly the suppression of his state. This was the first time he had encountered such a situation.

Although Xiao Chen knew that the state was very important, he did not expect it to be that important. The Wukui Shakes the Heavens had actually lost to the opponent's purple hurricane when it lost the support of the strong state.

At this moment, even if he executed the sure-kill techniques of the Wukui Saber Techniques, he could achieve the might he expected. It would be difficult to proceed without the support of a state.

In the past seven days, he placed importance on the wrong thing. He should not have spent too much time practicing new Martial Techniques. Instead, he should have strengthened his own states.

Xiao Chen's state was actually not very strong. It was only because of the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation; his state was much purer than other cultivators. The peak Small Perfection state was the equivalent to the opponents Great Perfection.

From the moment the fight began, he was able to hold his ground against Murong Chong, who had a higher cultivation realm and did not suffer a huge disadvantage because of this.

However, it was not too late for Xiao Chen. Even if he lost today, he had already learned a lot. His future training direction had become clearer.

"Bang! Bang!"

As Xiao Chen pondered, his hands did not cease movement. He extended out his Spiritual Sense and did his best to capture Murong Chong's elusive figure, blocking all the moves sent at him.

Up, in the sky, the suppression of Xiao Chen's state of thunder reached its final stages. Only a small patch of thunderclouds struggled bitterly to stay. White clouds, infused with the state of wind cloud, covered the surroundings.

The white clouds churned boundlessly, raising Murong Chong's aura to the peak. When he saw Xiao Chen backed into a corner, he said indifferently, "It's time to end this. Three Weather Styles, Chasing Cloud Pursuing Lightning!"

Murong Chong shouted, and the horrifying purple hurricane turned into a hundred-meters-long flood dragon. One could see dense dragon scales on the body of the flood dragon as if it were real.

Clumps of clouds drifted around in the flood dragon's surroundings. With a 'shua' sound, it flew out of the clouds and spat out a green smoke as it roared at Xiao Chen.

The speed of the berserk flood dragon already surpassed the sound barrier. It was extremely close to being two times the speed of sound. There was no time for Xiao Chen to think; it was already before Xiao Chen.

When the crowd saw the roaring flood dragon rush at Xiao Chen, everyone took a deep breath of cold air. Liu Ruyue could not help but stand from her seat. Her mouth was slightly ajar like she was going to say something.

"Bang! Bang!

The instant the flood dragon swallowed Xiao Chen, there was an intense explosion. An Azure Dragon circled Xiao Chen's right arm.

Although the Azure Dragon was small, it was an ancient Holy Beast; it was the real deal. The flood dragon attacking him was merely a fake dragon.

How could it be a match for a real dragon? The Azure Dragon blasted it apart, and it turned into shockwaves scattering in all directions.

The Azure Dragon that broke the Chasing Cloud Pursuing Lightning still had not used up all its energy. It let out a mighty dragon-roar. The might of a Holy Beast reverberated in the entire arena.

All the cultivators in the spectator stands felt fear from their hearts. This dragon-roar actually contained a holy might.

Murong Chong frowned and condensed a strong wall of wind to block his front. He intended to block this attack.

There was an Azure Dragon Martial Spirit hidden in more than three

hundred acupoints of his body. This was Xiao Chen's true trump card. However, unless Xiao Chen was left with no choice, he would not use this trump card.

The Azure Dragon Martial Spirit was something that had been lost for a thousand years. If his status as the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit's inheritor spread, he might draw unnecessary attention.

However, Murong Chong's move was simply too treacherous. Xiao Chen, with his state suppressed, had no other ways to block or dodge it. Hence, he had no choice but to use this trump card. Otherwise, he might die here.

In the sky, the churning white clouds, which had been suppressing Xiao Chen's state of thunder, started to shrink. The holy might of the dragon-roar actually forced back Murong Chong's state.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

The Azure Dragon broke through the wall of wind and gave off a piercing sonic boom. When Murong Chong saw that the wind wall could not block the Azure Dragon, he decisively retreated.

The elusive figure flickered through the air. Every step Murong Chong took, he laid down a wall of wind. The Azure Dragon chased after him tightly, as though it was alive.

After chasing for a thousand meters, because it ran out of energy, it vanished into thin air.

That Azure Dragon actually contained holy might! What is going on? Could his Martial Spirit be passed down from the ancient times? After Murong Chong landed, he heaved a sigh of relief. However, his heart was full of doubt.

"Rumble...!"

Just at this moment, the rumbling thunder that had stopped started ringing out again. Xiao Chen's state of thunder had risen back to its peak.

Murong Chong's expression changed when he looked at the sky. The

sky, originally covered with white clouds with only a tiny patch of dark clouds remaining, was now completely covered with dark clouds.

It was time for the deciding move. Xiao Chen did not wish to allow his opponent another opportunity to suppress his state.

“Wukui Breaks the Heavens!”

Xiao Chen shouted, and a loud crash of thunder crackled in the sky. The ancient divine Wukui Tree above him quickly grew as the thunder crackled.

The instant the Wukui Tree completed its growth, a resplendent saber light lit up on the saber blade. It rushed to the sky, quickly growing longer. It was as though it was going to break apart the sky and shatter the earth.

Damn it! Murong Chong’s face turned sullen. He did not expect Xiao Chen to turn his advantageous position back into an evenly matched situation.

However, there was no time for Murong Chong to think. There resplendent saber light containing the horrifying state of thunder sped towards him.

“Three Weather Styles, Parting Clouds Revealing Sky!”

Murong Chong shouted, and his hair and clothes fluttered about. The strong wind blew around him, and the white clouds in the sky scattered.

A resplendent saber light lit up on Murong Chong’s saber as well. It contained the state of wind cloud as it headed for Xiao Chen’s Wukui Breaks the Heavens.

The two saber lights, one white and one purple, extended quickly. After a while, they crashed into each other.

“Bang!”

When they crashed, a huge chaotic whirlpool formed. It blasted a deep, bottomless into the ground.

Copious amounts of dirt rushed up into the sky from the hole. A visible shockwave extended out in all directions. This blasted away all the dirt on

the arena.

Chapter 297: One Move To Decide Victory

The ground of the arena cracked into many pieces. Countless huge pieces of dirt flew through the air, and a huge cloud of dust covered the sky. The top ten meters of the ground was flattened. All of this showed how horrifying those two moves were.

When Xiao Chen saw the shockwave charging toward him, he shouted. He pierced out with his saber and broke apart the surging attack. His Spiritual Sense locked onto Murong Chong and he quickly rushed over.

The dirt and rocks blocking Xiao Chen's way were all hacked apart. Nothing could stop him from moving forward.

Murong Chong's expression was sullen. He sent out a few strands of sharp saber Qi and shattered the rocks and shockwaves flying at him. He could feel Xiao Chen's figure in the winds.

Murong Chong snorted coldly and pushed his feet off the ground, leaping forward.

"Xiu!"

Amidst the strong winds howling and the cloud of dust, the two of them saw each other leaping into the air at the same time. Their killing intent clashed midair as they attacked without hesitation.

"Dang! Dang! Dang!"

The entire arena was soon covered in lingering electrical and wind cloud energy. There were also huge pieces of dirt flung into the air. Together with the cloud of dust, it all seemed very chaotic.

All the spectators in the stands were standing up and squinting, trying to see what was going on more clearly.

"Why can I not see what is happening to the two of them? I can only hear sounds."

"I can see a little, but they are simply too fast. I can only see two blurry figures."

“There is too much dust. The electricity and strong wind is also obstructing my vision. However, their fight is very intense! It’s crazy!”

The cultivators did what they could to help them see better, but there were many weak cultivators who were unable to see what was happening. Only a portion of the core disciples with deeper cultivations were able to faintly catch their movements.

Even so, they were unable to completely understand what was going on. Aside from the Elders’ Assembly, only Liu Ruyue was able to see the situation clearly.

“Sis, what is the situation like?” Liu Suifeng asked Liu Ruyue anxiously.

Liu Ruyue had a complicated expression. Her normally resolute eyes was now filled with confusion and pain. She said in a quavering voice, “Are they both mad? How could it be like this?”

Dust flew everywhere, electricity scattered through the air, and strong winds howled. Murong Chong and Xiao Chen were both covered in bloody wounds. Both their clothes were tattered and no longer complete.

The two of them were moving around on the ground. Their speeds were very similar. It was difficult for them to dodge their opponent’s move while trying to inflict a wound on them.

Basically, the situation was: if you injure me, I will immediately deal you a strike in retaliation.

Their eyes were red. They ignored all the wounds on their bodies and circulated their Essences to the limit. If you are vicious, I will be more vicious than you! It was only a matter of who could last longer.

Both sides held their own advantages. Xiao Chen’s advantage was a stronger physical body. Hee could physically endure more than Murong Chong. Murong Chong had a deeper cultivation, he had more Essence than Xiao Chen. He had more Essence that he could draw on to use.

If the two of then continued on without stopping, both of them would end up severely injured and dying together.

“Pu ci!”

A bolt of lightning descended and shattered a piece of dirt into countless dust particles. Xiao Chen merged the state of thunder into his saber strike and welcomed Murong Chong’s saber strike, which was infused with the state of clouds.

The two weapons clashed and there was a piercing metallic clang. The two states clashed together and gave off an intense shockwave. All the dust within a hundred meters was instantly cleared out.

The two of them each retreated a hundred meters. Drops of blood dripped down, “Ti da! Ti da!”

Murong Chong said coldly, “One move to decide victory.”

“Very well!” Xiao Chen replied indifferently and grasped his saber tightly. The blood on the saber hilt connected with his hand, it was like the saber was a part of his flesh and blood.

They had both fought to the a point where they understood that if they kept this up, there would not be any result. The best way to deal with this stalemate was to decide victory with one move.

The moment Xiao Chen spoke, Murong Chong started gathering countless strong winds behind him. In that instant, all the dust, dirt,and the scattered electric currents behind him were completely cleared out.

Only the purest state of wind remained behind him. The clouds churned in the sky, forming an endless chain. They quickly moved, the sky changed colors, there were rising winds and scudding clouds.

Murong Chong’s aura also rose quickly. He emitted the aura of a king...

Although there was only a trace of this ruler’s will, it still filled the air with a boundless might. It extended out to the spectator stands in the surrounding area. When everyone felt his ruler’s aura, there was a feeling that came from their hearts, making them want to prostrate themselves in veneration.

Xiao Chen was somewhat startled. Murong Chong had actually skipped

past the comprehension of states and had touched a trace of an existence higher than that of states. Furthermore, it was the high ranked Ruler's Will.

Since you are using the Ruler's Will to suppress me, then I will use the Deity's Might to suppress you, Xiao Chen thought to himself with a calm expression.

Thunder clouds started gathering in the sky continuously. Eventually, they formed into a huge whirlpool of thunder clouds. The whirlpool was several hundreds of meters tall.

Each it spun around, a countless amount of lightning-attributed Spiritual Energy poured into it. Lightning tore through the sky in his surroundings, hovering above the arena. A supreme deity's might extended out from it.

"Dong! Dong! Dong! Dong!"

A huge army of cavalry came out from the whirlpool. They were howling angrily and shouting. In the end, they merged together and formed a resplendent figure of electrical light. A knight covered in golden electricity and holding a golden spear revealed half his body as he rose from the whirlpool.

This was the altered Rushing Thunder Roars. It had merged all the knights together into one and fused a divine might into it, turning it into a true single-target Martial Technique.

The golden spear was pointed at Murong Chong on the ground. The might of the thunder god extended down, trying to suppress the Ruler's Aura that Murong Chong had raised to his peak.

The two formless auras clashed in the air, and tangled with each other, causing ripples in the air.

"Rushing Thunder Roars!"

"Rebuking Heaven and Earth!"

The two of them shouted simultaneously. The golden knight shifted his spear down and was riding fast golden war horse. He carried a divine

might as he pierced through space, charging directly at Murong Chong.

The strong wind behind Murong Chong stopped blowing, the clouds above him stopped churning; silence remained. Only the Rebuking Heaven and Earth that could tear through the nine heavens was launched violently.

The resplendent saber light rushed up into the sky, racing towards the golden electric knight and crashing into it. It became a strand of saber Qi containing the Ruler's Will. It was a forward-looking aura that showed disdain for the world, an aura that could move the heavens and earth.

However, Xiao Chen's golden knight was formed by divine might. Xiao Chen formed this strand of Deity's Might, copying the divine might left behind on the silver warship by the Sage.

Although it was not a true divine might, it was able to easily defeat the Ruler's Will that Murong Chong had just comprehended.

How could a ruler of men surpass a deity in heaven? Unless what Murong Chong comprehended was the Divine Ruler's Will, there was no chance of victory for him.

The golden electric knight moved his spear and resplendent golden lightning gathered behind him. He turned into a radiant spear light which crashed into the saber Qi Murong Chong infused with the Ruler's Will.

"Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!"

The air exploded. When the two Wills met in the air, they gave off a series of intense explosions. It was like fireworks were released into the calm sky. The entire space turned blurry.

"Xiu!"

The golden knight broke Murong Chong's saber Qi with his spear. Then he rode on his golden war horse and descended from the sky, leaving behind a trail of golden light.

Murong Chong's handsome face seemed to have lost its spirit. Just as the speak tip was about to strike his chest, he quickly moved his saber. A

thin saber blocked the tip of the golden spear.

"Boom!"

Under Xiao Chen's control, the knight exploded. A horrifying energy gathered on the spear tip, causing Murong Chong to vomit a mouthful of blood and blasting him backward.

Xiao Chen felt giddy; aside from exhausting a large amount of Essence, this move had also exhausted his spirit. Imitating a strand of divine might had taken nearly all he had.

Xiao Chen placed his tongue between his teeth and bit down. He felt a strong pain and his giddiness seemed to clear up.

Xiao Chen leaped into the air. He wielded his saber and pierced toward Murong Chong's chest.

Murong Chong fell from the sky. Aside from being burnt by electricity, his spirit was being suppressed by the divine might that flowed in. He had completely lost his ability to resist.

Xiao Chen moved his wrist slightly and made the saber that was about to pierce through Murong Chong's heart deviate by five centimeters.

As Murong Chong fell from the air, the pain from his chest helped him recover his senses. At this moment, his hair was messy, blood leaked out from his mouth, and he was covered in wounds everywhere.

The two of them had completely used up the might of their states. The wind stopped howling, the clouds stopped churning, the electricity vanished, and the dust landed. At this moment, it was incredibly silent, only the sound of their blood dripping to the ground remained.

"Murong Chong was actually defeated by Ye Chen. How could this be?"

Dazzling sunlight shone down from the sky again. When all the spectators saw the scene on the arena, they were all incredibly shocked.

Xiao Chen, who was originally not favored by the crowd, actually defeated the first ranker on the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's Wind Cloud List —Murong Chong!

Murong Chong looked at the expressionless Xiao Chen, who was not in a much better state than he was. He revealed a bitter smile and muttered, “Why didn’t you kill me?”

“I do not have a grudge with you. You saved my live once before. We can call it even now,” Xiao Chen replied calmly.

Suddenly, a somewhat angry expression appeared on Murong Chong’s handsome face. He said, “Your heart is clearly not with Qingyun Peak. Why are you snatching this from me?”

Xiao Chen remained calm, there were no fluctuations. He said indifferently, “Are you sure that it is yours? In this world, not everything you think is yours, is yours. It is only yours if it has already fallen into your hands.”

“Ka ca!”

After Xiao Chen spoke, he pulled out his saber and sheathed it.

Immediately blood spurted out from Murong Chong’s chest. He wobbled and fell to the ground. In the end, he landed on one knee and stuck his saber into the ground to maintain his balance.

“Murong Chong’s challenge is a failure. The Peak Master of Qingyun Peak will not change.” After Murong Chong fell down, the old man from earlier reappeared and announced the results.

The moment the old man spoke, a group of Jade Maiden Peak disciples immediately came out and carried Xiao Chen and Murong Chong away, helping treat their wounds.

The crowd all started to discuss the fight in loud voices. There were still many people who could not accept the result; they did not want to believe that Murong Chong would fall.

Chapter 298: Enticement of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion

Off in the distance, Mu Heng and Zhang Lie looked at the defeated Murong Chong. There was a lonely look in their eyes. Zhang Lie smiled bitterly and said, “I originally thought that after working hard for more than a month, I would be able to catch up to him. Who knew, he actually pulled even further away from me. Now, it seems like a distant dream. Even Murong Chong is not his match anymore.”

Mu Heng got up and said, “Don’t overthink this. His potential is different from ours. His future accomplishments will be different, as well. However, with someone like that in front of us, someone who we can make our target, our strength will increase faster.”

“That’s right. The higher his talent, the more pressure there is on us. As long as I am not lazy or don’t lose my confidence, my strength will be improved at a much faster rate.”

The lonely look in Zhang Lie’s eyes flashed by, and was replaced by an expression of resolve and confidence.

If you take two people, one with a hundred points of potential and the other fifty points, as targets, the end results will be very different. Hence, the two of them were very fortunate, they had a rival like Xiao Chen, a person who had a hundred points in potential.

When Liu Ruyue saw the Jade Maiden Peak disciples carrying the two injured people down, a faint smile appeared on her graceful face. “This is probably the best result.”

—

Three days later, in a courtyard on Jade Maiden Peak, Xiao Chen lay peacefully on a reclining chair in the courtyard. There was an incense pot on the stone table beside him.

The smoke from the burning incense spiraled upward, and a faint medicinal scent lingered in the courtyard. When inhaled, it let one feel

refreshed. One could not help but relax after that.

The injuries Xiao Chen incurred in the fight with Murong Chong were more severe than he had originally thought.

His opponent's state of wind and state of cloud were infused into those wounds, making them very difficult to heal. There were also meridians that had suffered some damage.

The most severe one was the injury incurred by the Mysterious Phenomena clashing head-on. Back then, Xiao Chen and Murong Chong had both suppressed their internal injuries. After the fight ended, it then acted up a hundred times worse than it should have been.

With both internal and external injuries, it would be impossible for Xiao Chen to completely recover within a month.

However, Xiao Chen had received the best care of Jade Maiden Peak. The Heavenly Saber Pavilion elders were not stingy in letting him use a myriad assortment of Medicinal Pills.

Furthermore, Xiao Chen had a Jade Maiden Peak's Elder with a healing Martial Spirit helping mend his meridians and internal organs personally.

After only three days, Xiao Chen's injuries were mostly gone. After another four days, he should be able to recover back to his peak.

All of this is because the strength Xiao Chen displayed had attracted the attention of the upper echelons of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

Although Xiao Chen was originally very strong, he was still just a Medial Grade Martial Saint. There were many people in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion that had reached Medial Grade Martial Saint at his age. When the entire Great Qin Nation was taken into perspective, there were even more that had done so.

However, the combat prowess Xiao Chen had displayed, and his horrifying state of thunder, forced others to have a whole new level of respect for him; he was not a simple Medial Grade Martial Saint.

Every sect would pay special attention to their geniuses. They would

funnel all sorts of resources toward those geniuses. Naturally, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion was not an exception. It was not strange that they showed so much care for Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen lay on his chair, looking at the clear skies above. Every breath he took consisted of refreshing air. His entire body felt comfortable.

This was actually part of the Jade Maiden Peak's special treatment methods. The reclining chair was not made of ordinary wood. Instead, it was made of thousand-year-old spiritual wood.

In other words, if this Recovery Chair was taken out and ripped into pieces, it would still be able to fetch at least a thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones.

When one laid on it, the thousand-year-old Spiritual Energy contained within it would permeate through the skin, infusing into the blood, flesh, bones, and marrow, circulating to every organ in the cultivator's body.

Furthermore, the herbs and incense powder in the incense pots were also made of the Spirit Herbs picked in the Jade Maiden Peak gardens according to Xiao Chen's instructions. They were specially used to replenish the spirit.

Such relaxing treatment methods allowed Xiao Chen to feel a peace he had never felt before. Since he had returned to Qingyun Peak, he had never relaxed. Now, he had completely calmed down.

In the past three days, Xiao Chen did not think anything or do anything. He simply laid there quietly. He discovered that there was an improvement to his mental state.

"Haha, Little Brother Ye Chen, are you resting?" a drawn-out laughter came from outside the courtyard just as Xiao Chen's eyes were shutting.

Xiao Chen quickly opened his eyes. He got up and greeted his guest, "Elder Tang!"

Elder Tang was a member of the Elders' Assembly. He was peak Martial King and his potential had not dried up yet.

With the right conditions and opportunity, he would be able to advance to Martial Monarch at any time. He could be said to be a true expert. Even a hundred Xiao Chens would not be a match for him.

There were only nine elders in the entire Heavenly Saber Pavilion. Under the situation of not having a Pavilion Master, these elders had a frightening amount of authority. All the major decisions of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion had to go through the Elders' Assembly's approval before they could be passed.

Elder Tang had already come to look for Xiao Chen on the first day of his recovery. The purpose of his visit had placed Xiao Chen into a difficult position.

Elder Tang had seen Xiao Chen's talent, and had promised him many benefits, wanting to take him on as his personal disciple. Xiao Chen had already rejected him once. The purpose of his visit this time should be the same.

When Elder Tang saw Xiao Chen get up, he waved his hand and a gentle force pushed Xiao Chen back down. He laughed, "Little Brother Ye Chen, you are currently injured. You should dispense with the formalities. Have you thought about that matter I spoke to you about the other day?"

When Xiao Chen heard this, he smiled bitterly in his heart. It seemed like his rejection back then was taken as him considering it. Otherwise, it could be that Elder Tang was pretending to be a fool.

Without waiting for Xiao Chen to reply, Elder Tang continued, "Actually, you should consider this seriously. After so many years, I have not taken in any personal disciples. Once you become my disciple and I become a supreme elder in the future, my spot as an elder will be yours.

"The cultivation resources that an elder receives is much greater than you can imagine. When we cultivate, we use Medial Grade Spirit Stones, Medicinal Pills, all sorts of secret techniques, and some Martial Techniques exclusive to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. All these could be yours."

Xiao Chen replied, "Elder Tang, I..."

Elder Tang interrupted him and continued, “I am already aware of the assassination attempt on your life on your way back to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. I have already warned Song Que. He will not dare to make any more moves against you.

“The most important thing is that after you become an elder, you can duel Song Que openly. Hehe... Even if you ‘accidentally’ severely injured Song Que in the duel, there will not be any problems. That is the right of an elder. What do you think? Tempting, right?

“I know what you are worried about. You just have to say it and I can help you deal with Liu Ruyue’s side.”

Elder Tang had actively laid out all the benefits. If Xiao Chen were to say he was not tempted at all, he would be lying. However, these conditions were not enough to move him.

Xiao Chen said calmly, “My apologies, Elder Tang. I really cannot agree.”

“Haha! Ninth Elder is here to poach my student again?” Just as Elder Tang was about to continue, there was a melodious laughter in the courtyard. It was Liu Ruyue, walking over leisurely.

When Elder Tang saw Liu Ruyue coming, he could not help but show some embarrassment on his face. Regardless of the situation, he was still a senior. He was caught red-handed trying to poach a disciple, anyone would feel embarrassed at that.

“Haha, Little Ruyue is joking, how could I be poaching your disciple. I am just here to check on Little Brother Ye Chen. I shall that my leave first. If Littler Brother Ye Chen has any problems in the future, you can come look for me.”

When Elder Tang saw Liu Ruyue had already arrived, he laughed the matter off and immediately left.

Xiao Chen immediately felt more relaxed. He looked at Liu Ruyue and smiled, “Good thing you came. Otherwise, I would be placed in a very difficult position.”

Liu Ruyue sighed inside. She thought of when she first met with Xiao

Chen. Until today, she still felt it was funny. However, her judgment was right. He was someone who could re-establish the prestige of Qingyun Peak.

Liu Ruyue had no other purpose in coming here; she only came to see Xiao Chen, to check on his injuries, and accompany him to help him pass the time.

The two of them chatted for a long time; most of what they spoke about was their understanding of the Martial Way. The two of them were now almost equal in strength. The master-disciple relationship was already thin; it was more like a part-friend-part-teacher kind of relationship.

The sky slowly turned dark. When dusk arrived, they stopped talking and Liu Ruyue took her leave.

The following few days went by peacefully. The people Xiao Chen knew, Mu Heng, Zhang Lie, Liu Suifeng, and Chu Xinyun, all came to see him. This gave him a warm feeling in his heart.

—

Three days later at night, Xiao Chen's injuries had completely recovered. His was now back to his peak state.

Furthermore, after the fight with Murong Chong and a week of quiet rest, Xiao Chen felt his combat prowess increase significantly, even though there were not much advancement in his cultivation.

This was the benefit of a true fight. If a genius did not have a good rival or intense fights, there would never be any significant improvements.

Only in a big fight could he find out where he was lacking. After that, he could undergo training to correct those weaknesses. After that, going through another big fight would check and see if his thoughts were correct or not.

If such a positive cycle continued, one's strength could be rapidly and stably improved, and truly reach the peak. Hence, every cultivator had to continually set targets for themselves.

“Sha! Sha!”

Late in the night, Xiao Chen suddenly heard footsteps. Xiao Chen’s expression changed. The figure flashed in the air and immediately appeared in the courtyard.

When Xiao Chen saw the figure clearly, he was astonished. “Murong Chong!”

Murong Chong was dressed in black, and his saber was hanging at his waist. He walked out of the darkness and over to Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen recovered his calm. He asked doubtfully, “What are you doing here? Are you here to fight me again?”

Murong Chong’s handsome face remained expressionless. He said indifferently, “There is no need for now. You are right. There are some things that are not yours until you have grasped them in your hands. I clung on too heavily in the past. Now that I have realized this, I have decided to leave this place.”

Xiao Chen was not surprised at Murong Chong’s words. With his cultivation and strength, he has already reached a bottleneck in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. With his potential, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion would not be able to keep him here. It was just a matter of time before he left.

Xiao Chen let down his guard and his expression became warmer. He asked, “Where are you intending to go?”

Chapter 299: True Expert of the Divine Saber Camp

Honestly speaking, Xiao Chen did not feel any enmity towards Murong Chong. Although this person did not get along with him, he had a decisive character, and he was open and candid in the way he did things. In fact, Xiao Chen rather appreciated such a character.

"I don't know; I'll think about it after I leave the Great Qin Nation. Out of the other nations in the Tianwu Continent, the Great Qin Nation is the weakest. If I limit my sight to the Great Qin Nation, I will not accomplish much in the future. I have to leave the Great Qin Nation."

Leaving the Great Qin Nation? Xiao Chen agreed with the decision. After the Tianwu Dynasty was destroyed, all the Spirit Veins on the continent were in chaos.

Aside from the Great Jin Nation, the density of the other four nations' Spiritual Energy could not compare to the time of the Tianwu Dynasty, not to even mention the Ancient Era.

With the thinning of Spiritual Energy, a cultivator's cultivation speed lowered. With the same amount of talent and different training environments, there was a great difference in the growth of strength.

Furthermore, out of the four nations, the Great Qin Nation's Spiritual Energy density was the lowest. This was why the Great Qin Nation only had three great sects. There were too few Spirit Veins.

Someday, Xiao Chen would leave as well. This world was so broad and wonderful. If he did not explore and look, he would obtain many regrets in life.

Xiao Chen had heard that, aside from the Tianwu Continent, there were countless islands on the other side of the boundless sea. Each island was the size of a nation.

Furthermore, their Spirit Veins were deep in the sea. They remained intact since the Ancient Era. One could only imagine how horrifying the

geniuses there were.

However, there were many things that Xiao Chen had yet to accomplish in the Great Qin Nation. He could leave for now. He had to, at the very least, comprehend the Listening to the Sword and Communicating With It before he could leave.

Murong Chong said, “Don’t think that you are strongest in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion’s younger generation after defeating me.”

Was Murong Chong not the true first ranker? Xiao Chen was filled with doubt as he asked, “What do you mean?”

Murong Chong said, “Since the ancient times, the true experts of Heavenly Saber Pavilion have stayed in the Divine Saber Camp. Only after you enter the Divine Saber Camp would the Heavenly Saber Pavilion pass down the true secret techniques to you.”

Xiao Chen had personally experienced the strength of the Divine Saber Camp. All they had to do was to glare at him, and he felt fear. The Martial Techniques that followed the way of killing were indeed horrifying.

However, this was different now. Xiao Chen had not comprehended any states then. If it were the current Xiao Chen, even if he could not defeat them, he would not lose regarding aura when facing a Divine Saber Camp expert.

“Then why did you not join the Divine Saber Camp? Given your talent, they should have already extended an invitation to you.” Xiao Chen said.

Murong Chong’s expression did not change. He said in a drawn-out fashion, “I received the invitation two years ago. However, I rejected it. You will understand why after you receive the invitation.”

“Aside from the Divine Saber Camp, there is only one person you have to pay attention to in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.”

Xiao Chen’s interest was piqued, he asked, “Who?”

“Leng Liusu.” Murong Chong answered indifferently, “The previous Pavilion Master’s daughter, Leng Liusu. There is a secret realm in the

Heavenly Saber Pavilion. The Spirit Vein Origin of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion runs through there. Only the descendants of the Saber Emperor cultivate there after they advanced to Martial Saint.

"Half a year ago, Leng Liusu advanced to Martial Saint. Her talent is no lower than yours or mine. She also has the bloodline of the Saber Emperor. With the assistance of the Spirit Vein Origin, she will shock the entire Great Qin Nation when she emerges.

Heavenly Saber Pavilion's secret realm and Spirit Vein Origin... When Xiao Chen heard this, he was startled. He recalled the underground world and the strange space he entered.

There was also that prayer mat in the tree hole. The secret realm that Murong Chong mentioned was likely there.

No wonder he could not sit on it in the past. Aside from not having sufficient cultivation, he also needed to possess the Saber Emperor's bloodline. Xiao Chen was finally enlightened about it.

The Spirit Vein was something even the Fiend King wanted. Just by thinking about it, one could imagine cultivating on it and how much cultivation speed would improve.

"I will take my leave. Although you will be leaving sooner or later, I hope you will spread the name of Qingyun Peak before you leave." Murong Chong cupped his hands and said, "I hope we will meet again in the future."

Immediately after he spoke, Murong Chong's figure flashed in the darkness and quickly blended in, completely disappearing from Xiao Chen's vision.

The corners of Xiao Chen's lips curled up in an arc. He smiled faintly and said, "What an interesting person. After saying so much, the last thing he said was the most important. He is clearly still unable to let go; why is he still pretending?"

Within the seven days, Xiao Chen had heard about Murong Chong's Three Weather Styles. After he had created it, he had gained a deeper

understanding of his strength.

He was able to combine his states at such a young age, just 20 years old. Then, he created his own Martial Technique. Such talent in the Tianwu Continent, even in the ancient times, was rare.

Furthermore, the feeling Xiao Chen got was that the Three Weather Styles were not truly completed yet. After the Rebuking Heaven and Earth, there should be at least five more moves. After he completed the latter moves, Xiao Chen believed it would be very difficult to defeat him.

Even if Murong Chong did not climb to the peak of the Martial Path, his name would be passed down to the latter generations because of this Wind Cloud Saber Technique.

Murong Chong had to be considered one of the true bladesmen Yun Kexin mentioned, regardless of the state of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

—

After the sky grew bright, Xiao Chen went and greeted the Jade Maiden Peak's people before leaving Jade Maiden Peak for Qingyun Peak.

Xiao Chen finally returned to the familiar Qingyun peak. Like before, there were very few signs of human habitation. Along the way, Xiao Chen thought of Murong Chong's words. He sighed to himself, There are indeed too few people in Qingyun Peak.

Before I leave, I must do all I can to help Qingyun Peak regain its old prestige.

Xiao Chen did not walk very far before seeing a familiar white figure. It was Xiao Bai quickly running towards him. Following behind was Liu Ruyue, Liu Suifeng, Shao Yang, and Xiao Meng.

Xiao Chen smiled gently and lifted Xiao Bai into his embrace. Then he headed for Liu Ruyue and the others.

Xiao Meng laughed and said, "Xiao Bai is really fantastic; it knew you were returning from so far away. Even we did not know you would completely recover today."

Liu Ruyue's complexion improved with each passing day. At this moment, when Xiao Chen saw her, she had already recovered her charms from the past. After suffering such an injury, her opportunity to advance to Martial King would likely arrive after she completely healed.

"Have you completely recovered?" Liu Ruyue asked in a soft voice.

Xiao Chen nodded slightly. When Liu Suifeng saw the situation, he laughed and said, "Come, Ye Chen; let's go drinking. Shao Yang and Xiao Meng will come as well. Let us formally celebrate your victory over Murong Chong."

When Xiao Bai heard the word 'drinking,' it immediately grew restless. It cried out relentlessly, indicating that it wanted to go as well, making everyone laugh.

Seeing the smile on everybody's face, Xiao Chen felt a certain warmth in his heart. Although there were very few people on Qingyun Peak, it was impossible to find such harmony in the other peaks.

Even if he left Qingyun Peak in the future, he would always treasure these moments in his heart and never forget them.

"Very well. Let's drink to our heart's content tonight," Xiao Chen collected his thoughts and smiled.

—

On the lone peak of Lingyun Mountain Range, with no signs of human habitation, Xiao Chen was seated on a rock. Boundless thunder clouds churned in the sky above him.

The day after everyone celebrated and got drunk, Xiao Chen started cultivating. After the fight with Murong Chong, he knew where he lacked.

Because the might of his state was insufficient, it resulted in his combat prowess dropping to that of an ordinary Martial Saint. The might of all his moves also dropped.

Hence, in the past half month, he tried to think of ways to strengthen his state, attempting to make up for his shortcomings.

Because Xiao Chen cultivated the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation, his state of thunder was much purer than ordinary cultivators. Naturally, it's might was also much stronger.

A state similarly in Small Perfection could not hold up against Xiao Chen's state of thunder; they would be easily suppressed. This was the reason he could use a Small Perfection to hold his ground against Murong Chong's Great Perfection state.

All of this was because of the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation that was equivalent to a Heaven Ranked Cultivation Technique. Likewise, it also made advancing his state to Great Perfection much more difficult than usual.

The initial stage only required the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation to raise to the fifth layer before he could make a breakthrough.

Once he successfully broke through, his Great Perfection State of Thunder would be equivalent to the peak Great Perfection state of others. This was a tremendous benefit.

For now, since Xiao Chen could not advance to the Great Perfection State, he had to think of other ideas.

Back when Xiao Chen fought Murong Chong, when the holy might of the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit unleashed, it suppressed his opponent's state of wind cloud. This gave Xiao Chen a great idea.

If he infused the holy might into the state, even without his state breaking through to Great Perfection, its might would significantly increase.

This was a very good method but putting it into action was extremely difficult. After trying for half a month, he could not infuse in the holy might of the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit.

The holy might could be considered an aura from the ancient Holy Beast; it was like the auras of humans. The ancient Holy Beasts definitely had their own unique aura.

Although Xiao Chen's proficiency with auras was not at the level of

some expects, where they could use a sharp gaze to turn their aura into a blade and cause fear in the opponent, he was still able to release or withdraw it as he pleased. Infusing his own aura into the state was not difficult.

However, it was difficult to control the aura of the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit. In the past, when Xiao Chen's Martial Spirit was whole, it would have been possible; he just had to draw it out of his Dantian.

Now, his Martial Spirit had been shattered and rested in the three hundred odd acupoints of his body. He had currently only opened thirteen of the eighteen acupoints on his right arm.

Using the thirteen Dragon Qi together with the aura and striking someone was simple; he just needed to send it out.

Turning the Dragon Qi into the Azure Dragon's aura, refining it, and infusing it into the state was a big problem.

Xiao Chen raised his head and glanced at the thunder clouds above him. He slowly stretched his right hand out, and with a thought, the Fengyan Acupoint immediately exploded out. An azure Dragon Qi emerged.

Laogong Acupoint, Daling Acupoint, Neiguan Acupoint... strands of azure-colored Dragon Qi flowed out. The thirteen acupoints on his right arm opened, and all the Dragon Qi merged.

They formed an Azure Dragon about ten-odd meters long, circling Xiao Chen's right arm. Dragon scales covered the dragon's body; it looked quite real. Aside from its eyes being relatively expressionless, this Azure Dragon was hard to distinguish from the real one.

Chapter 300: Wind From Tiger, Cloud From Dragon

"Hu chi!"

Xiao Chen shouted and the Dragon opened its jaws to roar loudly. Then, it flew up toward the thunder clouds in the sky.

The holy might contained in the dragon roar extended out for a thousand meters around it. Everywhere it passed, the tough grasses bent down, gales whistled, and even the air seemed to become submissive.

Under the control of Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense, the Azure Dragon became faintly discernible in the thunder clouds. Bolts of lightning appeared in the clouds. As the dragon and clouds moved together, Xiao Chen could clearly feel the might of his state of thunder becoming stronger.

"Rumble...!"

Following a few piercing peals of thunder, the aura of the state of thunder rose all the way up, climbing higher and higher. In the end, it reached the same level of might as Murong Chong's combined state of wind cloud.

However, the Dragon Qi would eventually fade away. When the Dragon Qi was exhausted, the Azure Dragon would become thin, and the aura of the state of thunder would also drop.

When the Azure Dragon completely disappeared, the state of thunder would instantly return to its original form, reverting back to the might it originally had.

Xiao Chen revealed a helpless smile. He waved his hands and scattered his state of thunder. The thunderclouds above him vanished, and only the sound of the strong wind was left.

"There is a proverb, 'wind comes from tigers and clouds come from dragons'. By combining the dragon with the clouds, it can indeed

strengthen my state of thunder. However, such temporary effects are not what I am seeking."

Xiao Chen looked into the distance and revealed a pondering expression. He said, "What I want is not temporary effects, but something that can thoroughly strengthen the state of thunder.

"However, this string of inquiry is correct. The holy might can indeed strengthen the might of the state of thunder. Only, I am unable to find a way to refine the holy might for now.

"There is no rush, I still have time. I can deal with it slowly," Xiao Chen said to himself. He sat down on the rock again and closed his eyes, slowly entering deep into thought.

Xiao Chen ended up sitting there for seven days. During these seven days, he did not do anything. He did not even open his eyes. It was like he had entered into a miraculous state of comprehension, trying to solve the problem of refining holy might.

A Martial Saint had no problems with not eating or drinking for a month. The Spiritual Energy they absorbed could turn into some of the energy the body needed.

—

On this day, the dark clouds in the sky were showing a lot of activity. After a while, there were strong gales and heavy rain. The raindrops fell with a 'hua la la' sound, completely drenching Xiao Chen in a short while.

When Xiao Chen felt the thunder in the sky, he immediately opened his eyes. The purest energy of nature appeared before him. Bolts of lightning flashed across the sky, followed by the deafening crash of thunder.

The scene of the bolts of lightning piercing through the air before Xiao Chen's eyes was imprinted into Xiao Chen's mind forever. Suddenly, he was enlightened.

Xiao Chen's body trembled and shook off all the water on his body. The falling rain was stopped by a formless barrier and ceased falling on Xiao Chen.

This was the final clue to the problem Xiao Chen had been wondering about for half a month. Xiao Chen looked up and laughed loudly. This feeling of a sudden enlightenment was simply too exhilarating.

Actually, I have misdirected myself. The Azure Dragon Martial Spirit has already merged into my body. Yet, I looked at it as though it were a separate entity.

Just like the lightning that flashed in the sky, together with the strong wind and heavy rain. They were all a part of the heavenly Daos. They cannot be separated; they are all a part of Heaven's Will.

My aura should already contain the aura of the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit. It's just that I have only opened thirteen acupoints. It is relatively small, hence it does not show. There would also be no way to refine it out.

If I want to rely on the strength of my body to refine out the purest Azure Dragon's aura, I would only be able to do so when I open all 361 acupoints in my body.

By that time, I would already be a Martial Monarch. It is unknown how long it will take for that to happen. However, why do I have to refine it?

I just have to infuse my own aura into the state. Then, the Azure Dragon's aura would naturally be infused into it.

Doing it the moment he thought of it, this was how Xiao Chen had always been. With just a thought, the dark clouds in the sky became even thicker. Thunder roared and there was a clear-cut difference in his surroundings.

Xiao Chen released his aura, and it kept rising. Then, it gathered in his surroundings, circling around him.

As Xiao Chen's aura rose, a formless shockwave appeared under Xiao Chen, blowing away all the falling rain.

"Boom!"

When Xiao Chen's aura was raised to the peak, he howled out. The aura circulating around his body rushed up into the sky. The faint image of an

Azure Dragon could be seen racing up into the sky with his aura.

The image of the Azure Dragon was incredibly blurry. Even when Xiao Chen used his Spiritual Sense, he could only see a hazy silhouette.

When the aura rushed to the sky at Xiao Chen's will, it tried merging into the state. This was Xiao Chen's first attempt at doing so. In the past, he had only tried merging his aura with his Saber Techniques, but he did not have any experience merging it with his state.

Hence, Xiao Chen was somewhat unfamiliar with it. Although Saber Techniques were very different from states, the general idea of it was similar. After trying for more than an hour, he finally found a clue on how to do it.

The formless aura turned into drops of rain and silently merged into the state.

As the aura poured in continuously, the thunder from the clouds became even louder. Flashes of lightning fell relentlessly. In an instant, they actually surpassed the natural ones, making them seem dim.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

Just at this moment, the surrounding thunder and lightning became extremely fierce. Every lightning bolt was incredibly frightening, like they would tear the sky apart. The following peal of thunder was even more horrifying.

The sound was ear-shattering, and even the peak Xiao Chen was seated on could not help but tremble. Strong winds and heavy rains poured down, the sky was very dark; the sky looked like it was about to be pushed down.

Xiao Chen's originally focused expression grew startled, "This is the heavenly Daos displaying its might to me. Earlier, when I infused in my aura, I suppressed the might displayed by the heavenly Daos. Now, it has came back with a stronger retaliation!"

There was an ancient saying, "Every time an Emperor makes a breakthrough, it is no longer a fight against one's self". The energy in his body was already raised to the peak, there was no more potential to

exploit.

Instead, it was a fight against the heavens. To compete for Daos with Heaven. To use the heavenly Daos to strengthen their own body.

Although Xiao Chen was far from being comparable to those ancient Emperors, not even achieving a ten-thousandth of what they had, he had accidentally done something that only they could.

He had carelessly angered the heavenly Daos. With his current cultivation realm, he had to stop when he was met with such a situation. Otherwise, he would be smote by the thunders of the heavenly Dao, turning him into ash and leaving him without a complete corpse.

However, now was the crucial moment for the merger of aura and state, Xiao Chen was just short of the final step. If he gave it up, all would be for naught.

“I cannot give up now. Otherwise, I will not get such an opportunity again. A state that has fought with the heavens would be much better than an ordinary state.”

Xiao Chen revealed a determined expression as he said that sullenly.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

There was ear-splitting thunder and the lightning tore up the sky; all this never stopped for even a moment. Then, a few bolts of lightning flashed by Xiao Chen.

In the instant of that flash, all the rain water was evaporated, leaving only a dense fog.

Remnant electricity crackled in Xiao Chen’s surroundings, giving off a non-stop ‘pi li pi la’ sound.

Xiao Chen was astonished. The might of this lightning was extraordinarily strong. If it had struck his body, he would not be able to withstand it.

Xiao Chen collected his thoughts and focused on infusing his aura into the state. The clouds above him churned; as his aura was infused into the

state, its might begin to steadily rise.

The instant Xiao Chen's aura was completely infused, the thunder clouds in the sky formed into a huge whirlpool. An extremely thick bolt of lightning streaked through the air.

In an instant, the dark sky was lit up as bright as day. It made the lightning created by the heavenly Daos seem inferior again.

"Success!" Xiao Chen said with a jubilant expression.

Just at this moment, the thunder and lightning in the sky suddenly stopped. Xiao Chen's expression changed and he quickly jumped off the summit.

"Boom!"

After a moment, a strong bolt of lightning, stronger than any Xiao Chen had seen before, tore across the sky from the horizon. The summit Xiao Chen had been standing on was instantly smashed apart.

The massive summit of the two-thousand-meter peak was blasted apart. A horrifying purple shockwave surged over and struck Xiao Chen in an instant.

"Pu ci!"

Xiao Chen immediately vomited out a mouthful of blood. When he turned back and looked at the previously perfectly good peak, it looked like the top half was smashed apart by the fist of a god.

"How horrifying. Just the after-effects are already somewhat unbearable. I wonder how those ancient Emperors challenged the heavenly Daos?" Xiao Chen said with lingering fear in his heart, after he wiped off the blood from his lips.

Although Xiao Chen had suffered from some internal injuries, he had finally completed merging his aura into the state of thunder. In the future, every time I open up more acupoints, the holy might in my aura will become even stronger.

At that time, it would continue to be merged in. There was still a great

deal of potential for the might of the state.

Xiao Chen had a somewhat excited expression as he executed the Gravity Spell and descended to the ground slowly.

The rain started quickly and passed in a flash. After that horrifying heavenly lightning, the rain slowly became lighter.

Shortly after that, the sky became clear. A seven-colored rainbow appeared on the horizon, looking extremely beautiful.

The rainbow was was of the world's most beautiful natural phenomena. Xiao Chen had only heard about it before, when he was in his original world. He had never seen one before, this was his first time. He could not help but stare at it for a long time.

[TL thoughts: Seriously...what kind of cave hermit is he for him to have never seen a rainbow before.]

[Ed Thought: I imagine seeing one live. He's probably seen all sorts of pictures of one.]

"It is indeed beautiful. However, this is not time to admire the scenery."

Xiao Chen withdrew his gaze and examined his surroundings. He found a smooth stone and sat down on it. Then, he started to deal with the remnant electricity in his body.

The Lingyun Mountain Range was incredibly vast. Aside from the seven main Peaks, there were countless other lone peaks and desolate valleys. The place Xiao Chen was at now was one such place, so there was no need to worry about being discovered by others.

[Ed Note: Wait...after stirring up a thunderstorm and attracting a heavenly lightning bolt pointing like an arrow to you from beyond the horizon, there were no worries...?!?]

After a long time, the energy created by the heavenly thunder was completely cleared out by Xiao Chen. He slowly opened his eyes and said, "Let's test the might of the new state of thunder, first."

With a thought from Xiao Chen, churning thunder clouds immediately

gathered from all directions. They formed into a layer of clouds roaring with thunder. In an instant, lightning flashed and thunder roared.

[Ed Note: Yeah, you totally couldn't see all this happening from fifty+ miles away, nope nope.]

Chapter 301: Arrogance To Deference

“Small Perfection State...I had only utilized it at half-strength and it is already equivalent to the full power state of the past. Looks like the holy might have really been infused into it.”

Xiao Chen studied the thunder clouds in the sky and said indifferently, “Let’s try again. Let’s see if there is any improvement in the might of a Martial Technique infused with the state. Wukui Breaks the Heavens!”

Without hesitation, Xiao Chen exhibited a peak Small Perfection State and executed the Wukui Saber Technique, Wukui Breaks the Heavens.

The ancient and divine Wukui Tree above him grew quickly. When the tree sprouted leaves, blossomed, and bore fruit, a startling roll of thunder immediately descended from the sky. For seemingly no reason at all, Xiao Chen’s aura increased.

“Hu Chi!”

A resplendent pillar of light lit up on the saber blade, and grew longer. In the blink of an eye, the horrifying pillar of light grew two thousand meters. The mountain peak at the end of the saber light was shaved in half.

In the next moment, the pyramidal peak collapsed with a crash.

Xiao Chen sheathed his saber and pushed off the ground. His body flew through the air and landed on the recently shaved peak.

When Xiao Chen looked at the smooth surface, a faint smile appeared on his face, “Although the might only increased by twenty percent, the density of the saber light has increased by fifty percent. If I encountered Murong Chong’s Parting Clouds Revealing Sky again, I would be able to break his saber light easily.”

Xiao Chen was overjoyed when the merger of his state with his Martial Technique was successful. However, he was not overly proud.

In the following days, aside from consolidating and getting familiar with his holy might infused state, Xiao Chen would practice the Wukui Saber

Technique.

To truly master a Martial Technique, one must first be familiar with the movement and the circulation method of the Martial Technique. Next was to merge his own state into the saber move. Finally, one had to comprehend the state contained within the Saber Technique itself.

Only by combining the three factors can one truly practice a Martial Technique to Consummation; mastering the Martial Technique via a comprehensive study of the related topics. Only then could the full power of a Martial Technique be brought out.

Xiao Chen had already completed the first two steps. Now, he was just short of the final step of comprehension. Once he did that, he could merge the three factors, and the Wukui Saber Technique would reach Consummation.

—

The days went by, one by one. Xiao Chen began his cultivation session tirelessly. In the day, he would practice his Saber Technique. At night, he would cultivate the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation, making his preparations to break through to the fifth layer.

Then, Xiao Chen would use the remaining time on the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art. His Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art had already reached the peak of the fourth layer. He was only one layer short of reaching the realm of Dragon Tendon Tiger Bone, Pulling Mountain and Rivers, a realm where his body would be born again.

Aside from experiencing difficulties during cultivation, there was also an unbearable loneliness; cultivating was all he did. In the blink of an eye, Xiao Chen had already spent two months cultivating on his desolate mountain.

—

“Ha!” Xiao Chen shouted, and his entire body gave off a penetrating sound. From the top to bottom, it was like making popcorn, popping without stopping.

A prolonged aura rushing up, piercing through the sky, a huge patch of clouds was scattered.

Xiao Chen stopped circulating his energy and said, “The Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art has already stepped through the threshold of the fifth layer. I should be reaching Small Perfection very soon. By then, I should be able to open all the acupoints on my right hand.”

The results of the last two months were somewhat different from what Xiao Chen had initially imagined. His Saber Technique did not improve, he only managed to consolidate it further.

Instead, the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art experienced a rapid improvement. Xiao Chen pondered on this, and was of the opinion that the comprehension of the Wukui Saber Technique’s state could not be done by solitary cultivating. It required a vast amount of combat experience.

“I should go out for a while. Coincidentally, today is the day the Hall of Contributions issues the high-level missions. I should go and take a look, see if there are any missions worth doing.”

After Xiao Chen ascertained the direction of the Heaven Viewing Platform, he pushed off the ground and shot through the air like an arrow. In the blink of an eye, he moved five hundred meters, leaving behind shockwaves.

—

After two hours, Xiao Chen reached the bottom of the towering Heaven Viewing Platform. Like in the past, there were many cultivators with flying Spirit Beasts trying to attract customers who were going up the mountain.

Xiao Chen smiled gently. This time, he no longer had to hide his cultivation. He immediately used the Gravity Spell and flew up. He had already revealed many of his trump cards during his fight with Murong Chong. There was no need to keep hiding them.

The Gravity Spell was an entry grade Immortal Spell in the Compendium of Cultivation. However, its potential was startling. Now

that Xiao Chen was a Martial Saint, he was extremely proficient at using it.

Its speed was high and the amount of Essence used was small. Such advantages guaranteed it would be useful forever. Aside from needing more time to activate, when one got more familiar with it, it would not be a big problem.

After five minutes, Xiao Chen arrived at the bustling Heaven Viewing Platform. He made his way to the Hall of Contributions confidently.

“Ye Chen! It’s really Ye Chen! What is he doing at the Heaven Viewing Platform?”

“Today is the day high-level missions are issued. He should be going to the Hall of Contributions. There will probably be no objections to him taking high-level missions this time.”

“That is certain. After he defeated Murong Chong, he is now the strongest person amongst the younger generation. I heard that several elders value him greatly.”

Along the way, many people recognized Xiao Chen. Their gazes were no longer doubtful or suspicious. They were now gazes of respect and reverence.

Xiao Chen ignored these comments. He had always been calm and controlled. When his strength was low, he was not affected by the mockings of others. Now that he was strong, he would not feel proud because of their praises.

Xiao Chen maintained his usual state of mind. However his state of mind was in the past, it was the same now. Never mind the gossiping of others, I just have to be at peace with myself.

Xiao Chen paused in front of the Hall of Contributions. Then, he took a big stride inside.

“Xiu!”

When Xiao Chen stepped into the Hall of Contributions, everyone in the

great hall was gathered on him.

Like before, the aisle was very quiet. Everyone was waiting for the core disciples to distribute the high-level missions before making their choices

However, when Xiao Chen stepped in, no one dared to say a thing. This was a very stark contrast to the first time he came, when he was threatened with sabers. This was the deterrence brought by strength.

When he stepped onto the second floor, the great hall started to become noisy again. Someone laughed and said, “That group of core disciples probably did not expect Ye Chen to come this time. They are still discussing how to distribute the high-level missions.”

“I wonder what kind of expression they will make when they discover they were taken away by Ye Chen while finished discussing.”

“That group of people has always been monopolizing our high-level missions. Seeing them suffer a disadvantage like this feels good, too! This can be considered as Ye Chen standing up for us!”

“I wonder if they will dare to confront Ye Chen later? He was already accosted by someone the last time!”

The people in the great hall were all none-core disciples of the sect. They were never able to obtain a high-level mission. In the past, when Xiao Chen was weak, they stayed silent and waited to see Xiao Chen make a joke of himself

When Xiao Chen became strong, their attitudes immediately changed. Instead, they praised Xiao Chen for what he had done. It can only be said that the mentality of man was very strange.

—

On the second floor, Xiao Chen directly went to the counter for receiving missions. He directly handed over his identity token. The name ‘Ye Chen’ was clearly engraved on the golden token.

Coincidentally, the cultivator who managed the counter was also the same one as Xiao Chen’s first visit. This person remembered the trick he

played the first time and felt incredibly embarrassed. He took out a list of missions and smiled, “Hero Ye, I was not the person who made the decision the previous time. I hope you will forgive me.”

Xiao Chen smiled to himself, he knew what the man was talking about. It was referring to him taking out the dangerous missions that no one wanted and hiding the list with the decent high-level missions.

However, this was an insignificant matter of the past, Xiao Chen could not be bothered with it. Furthermore, Xiao Chen had gained many benefits from it.

Xiao Chen received the list and said, “Just make sure not to do it again.”

That person heaved a huge sigh of relief. Perhaps most of the disciple does not know and could only guess that Ye Chen was highly regarded by the upper echelons.

However, he had some inside news. He was certain that the ninth elder of the Elders’ Assembly looked favorably upon Xiao Chen; he even wanted to take Xiao Chen as a personal disciple.

Who exactly was the ninth elder? He was a member of the Elders’ Assembly, a person with a lot of authority. One word from him could get a disciple kicked out of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. Hence, he had no choice but to be respectful to Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen took the list and looked it over carefully. He discovered that there were none of the dangerous difficulty missions on it. It seems like these were the true high-level missions.

After carefully looking at it for a long time, Xiao Chen discovered that there were different ranks for high-level missions: Black, Yellow, Green, and White. The black Rank was the highest, followed by yellow, and so forth.

The rewards of Black Rank Missions were about a thousand contribution points. This was a very large sum. Even Xiao Chen felt tempted by them.

Without changing anything else, he could exchange one thousand contribution points for fifty Medial Grade Spirit Stones.

No wonder those core disciples were desperately hogging those high-level missions, not willing to distribute them to others.

There was much profit to be gained here. If one high-level mission was completed every month, the much-needed fifty Medial Grade Spirit Stones needed for cultivation would be obtained. Furthermore, there would be enough left over to purchase other things.

However, the black rank missions were too difficult. Xiao Chen took a rough look. The simplest one was to kill a Medial Grade Rank 6 Spirit Beast.

With a three-man team, regular Martial Saints would not be able to accept this mission. However, to Xiao Chen, this was not a difficult task.

First, Xiao Chen took all the Black Rank missions that did not have time restrictions. Then, Xiao Chen selected five Black Rank missions that had a time restriction of three months.

In total, Xiao Chen took about twenty Black Rank missions, about two-thirds of all of them.

If Xiao Chen could complete them, the rewards would be astonishingly high: A total of thirty thousand contribution points.

After Xiao Chen finished selecting the missions, he handed the list back to the person in charge. That person took a look at the missions Xiao Chen had chosen and his expression could not help but change.

Xiao Chen had actually taken twenty high-level missions in one go. At this rate, how was he going to give an account to the remaining core disciples?

“What’s wrong? Is there a limit to the number of missions that can be accepted?” Xiao Chen asked.

The person-in-charge recovered his wits and smiled, “There isn't. However, if a Black Rank mission is failed, there will be severe consequences. Not only would the reward be withheld, they will even deduct your contribution points.

“As for Black Rank missions with time limits, the penalty for failing them is even higher. I am just reminding you out of kind-heartedness. Hero Ye, can you really complete so many missions?”

Xiao Chen said indifferently, “Thank you for reminding me. I guarantee that I can complete them all.”

Xiao Chen did not casually select the Black Rank Missions. He had done many calculations and comparisons with his own strength first. He only took them if he had at least an eighty percent chance of succeeding.

Chapter 302: Acting Like a Snob

The person-in-charge could only say helplessly, “Then there is no problem. Wait for a moment, I will bring the contract over. There will be two copies of each form. After the signature has been stamped it, you may leave.”

After Xiao Chen did all that, he gave the twenty mission contracts a cursory glance. Then he placed them in his Universe Ring and returned to the great hall.

Within the great hall, a group of core disciples was heading for Xiao Chen. They all had angry expressions on their faces, but none of them dared to take a step forward.

When Xiao Chen was only an Inferior Grade Martial Saint, he already dared to face off against the Gangyu Peak’s people. Now that his strength had improved by leaps and bounds, he would definitely not be afraid of them.

Xiao Chen looked at the twenty or thirty people blocking his way and said indifferently, “Can you please make way? I want to go out.”

The person leading them was a core disciple from Qianduan Peak called Zhang Sheng. He was a Superior Grade Martial Saint, but had not reached the peak yet.

“Ye Chen, given your strength, we have nothing to say if you take high-level mission. Will you be willing to take out your mission contracts and show them to us? We can redistribute them properly,” Zhang Sheng said.

Xiao Chen frowned slightly, he found this funny. Why should he show his missions to others?

“My apologies, that is not possible. There is no need for me to tell you what missions I have taken. I am rushed for time, are you getting out of my way or not?”

“You…” Zhang Sheng felt angry. He had already humbled himself, yet the other party was not showing him any face.

Seeing that the other party was not willing to step back, Xiao Chen felt a trace of anger stir in his heart. He glared at Zhang Sheng and interrupted him in a cold voice, “Moving or not?”

Zhang Sheng saw Xiao Chen’s cold gaze and remembered the scene of Xiao Chen fighting against Murong Chong. He was not confident of himself. He clenched his fist tightly and stepped to the side with an unwilling expression.

When the other core disciples, who were all weaker than Zhang Sheng, saw him step aside, they sighed softly. They also took the initiative to make a path for Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen ignored the expressions of the group and quickly left the Hall of Contributions, vanishing from everyone’s sight.

When Zhang Sheng and the others went up to the second floor, Zhang Sheng flew into a humiliated rage. He said, “That bastard! He actually took twenty Black Rank missions, leaving us all with only ten Black Rank missions!”

Xiao Chen could not hear the angry voices of these people. Even if he could have heard them, he would not care. They were simply a bunch of trash. They took the Hall of Contributions as their home, making everyone seek approval from them before letting others take missions.

—

After Xiao Chen left the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, he took out the contracts and took a closer look. He said, “Let’s start with the nearest one first. That would be this one. The Clear Wind City was being harassed by a peak Rank 6 Spirit Beast recently. There were countless casualties. They came to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion to seek help.”

The Clear Wind City was a small city within the Xihe Province. Its size was very similar to the Mohe City that Xiao Chen had once resided in. The strongest cultivator in the city was only a Superior Grade Martial Saint.

When they gathered the strength of the entire city, they had no ways to eliminate a peak Rank 6 Spirit Beast. Every time a Rank 6 Spirit Beast

came, it would severely disrupt the city's order.

After Xiao Chen took out the map and verified the direction of Clear Wind City, he executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art. He turned into a purple beam of light and went on his way quickly.

Under Xiao Chen's full speed, the outline of a small city appeared before him three days later. When he saw this city, Xiao Chen smiled faintly and said, "I finally arrived. Let's finish this quickly, it is just a peak Rank 6 Spirit Beast."

Xiao Chen caught a glimpse of five notices on the city walls. Xiao Chen could not help but stop and take a look.

The drawings on the notices were all of his former appearance. They were put up by Dongming Province's Duanmu Clan and Hua Clan, the Nanling Province's Ji Clan, the Xihe Province's Yan Clan, and the Royal Clan's Guiyi Marquis.

The rewards from each clan already reached at least a thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones. When added together, there was a total of six thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones. Such a horrifying amount held an attraction to any cultivator.

"Hero, you have looked at these notices for a long time. Do you have news of this person?" asked the City Lord's guards standing in front of the notices.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and said, "No, I was just curious."

The guard smiled, "Everyone reacts like you. When they first see it, they all feel astonished. This fellow actually lived after offending four of the four inherited Martial Spirit noble clans. He even offended the Guiyi Marquis!

"For ordinary cultivators, offending just one of them would be the end of them. This fellow seems to have offended half the powers in the Great Qin Nation.

"However, it seems very strange as well. This fellow has not appeared for more than a year already. It is like he has completely vanished. This has

caused the noble clans to keep raising their rewards.

"As long as one knows the whereabouts of this person, he will be able to claim ten thousand gold taels and one thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones. If I see this person than I will be rich; I won't have to work for the City Lord anymore."

Xiao Chen smiled and said, "You will have an opportunity to see him someday."

After Xiao Chen spoke, he did not linger and entered the city gates, quickly heading for the City Lord's Residence. After he reported his purpose to the guards, they immediately showed him in, bringing him to the secondary hall.

Xiao Chen had only just sat down and took a sip of tea when he heard urgent footsteps. The doors opened with a "zhi" sound.

The middle-aged man came in from outside, they were both Superior Grade Martial Saints. However, the person on the left side clearly had a deeper cultivation; his aura was much stronger than the other.

When Xiao Chen took a look at what he was wearing, he was sure this was the City Lord and the other person was his assistant or something like that.

The Clear Wind City Lord's originally excited smile immediately turned sullen when he saw Xiao Chen.

He was filled with suspicion as he asked, "Are you really the cultivator the Heavenly Saber Pavilion sent? Why is your cultivation so low? Furthermore, you are alone. You are not a fraud, right?"

Xiao Chen smiled faintly, then he unhurriedly took out his identity token and showed it to the City Lord. Then, he took out the mission contract and said, "Heavenly Saber Pavilion core disciple, Qingyun Peak's Ye Chen. The contract and identify token are proof of my identity, replacement guaranteed if not genuine!"[TL note: Replacement guaranteed if not genuine!: This means real/authentic. It is still funny in Chinese as well though, I believe it is meant to be an attempt at humor.]

The assistant beside the City Lord said angrily, “What is the point of sending a Medial Grade Martial Saint? There are still many people waiting to be saved in the Clear Wind City. There is no need for your Heavenly Saber Pavilion to skimp on resources like this!”

“Boom! Boom!”

As the few of them were talking, the ground suddenly trembled. The Clear Wind City Lord could not help but change his expression. He said, “Damn it! That Black Flame Snake is coming again. Let’s go quickly!”

“Hu Chi!” A strong wind blew by the two of them. Xiao Chen made the first move, opening the door and quickly leaving. By the time the two of them left, they could not see Xiao Chen anymore.

The City Lord said in astonishment, “What speed! Did we see wrongly?”

The mouth of the assistant at the side twitched, “There is no point no matter how fast he is. The skin of the Black Flame Snake is even harder than regular Frost Iron. Both you and I are Superior Grade Martial Saints. Yet, we have no way to break through its defenses. As a Medial Grade Martial Saint, how can he do so?”

Xiao Chen executed the Gravity Spell and headed for the origin of the sound, flying quickly over. After a short time, he discovered the Spirit Beast causing the commotion.

Xiao Chen saw a huge black snake about three meters thick on the broad street in the city. It was currently digging its way out of the ground quickly. Black flames were being spat out from its mouth, burning the surrounding houses down to ashes.

The crowd in the streets were fleeing in all directions in horror.

“Peak Rank 6 Black Flame Snake!” Xiao Chen recognized the name of this Spirit Beast at one glance. He said indifferently, “However, it is only about two hundred years old. It is far from being mature. It is far from being comparable to the Scarlet Crown Snake in the underground world.”

There were also differences in strength amongst peak Rank 6 Spirit Beasts. Aside from the difference that results from bloodline, the other

deciding factor was the age of the Spirit Beast.

The longer they lived, the more horrifying their strength. If this was a thousand-year-old Black Flame Snake, it would require a Martial King to come and deal with it.

A two-hundred-year-old Black Flame Snake was not even comparable to the Black Tune Snake. Xiao Chen could deal with it easily.

“Xiu!”

When Xiao Chen saw a ball of fire being launched at a small girl, he did not hesitate. His body flashed and he quickly landed and picked up the girl before turning around.

“Bang!” The black flame crashed into Xiao Chen’s body and exploded intensely. The shockwave was surging, engulfing him entirely.

This caused everything to take a deep breath of cold air. When the flames scattered, the crowd was astonished to discover that the blue-robed Xiao Chen was completely fine.

A middle-aged woman came running out quickly. She took the little girl from Xiao Chen’s embrace and said gratefully, “Thank you, hero, for saving my daughter."

Xiao Chen replied, “There is no need to thank me. Quickly leave this place, it is very dangerous here.”

As Xiao Chen spoke, a gentle energy enveloped the two civilians, pushing them to a safe distance.

“Hu Chi!”

Just as Xiao Chen pulled back, the two hundred meters long Black Flame Snake finally wormed its way out of the ground. Then, its body soared into the air.

Its jaws were wide open and bit down towards Xiao Chen. Its sharp teeth were gleaming with a cold light. Strands of black Qi circled its body, the sight of it made the crowd tremble in fear.

Xiao Chen’s expression did not change. He circulated his Essence and

took a step forward just as the huge snake mouth descended on him.

Xiao Chen shouted and clenched his five fingers into a fist. Then, he punched the huge snake violently in the neck.

“Boom!”

A dull sound rang out, and the huge body of the Black Flame Snake immediately tumbled backward. This resulted in the rocks on the street being smashed asunder.

Xiao Chen had not held back in his punch. After the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art reached the threshold of the fifth layer, he had achieved a force of ten thousand kilograms. How could his opponent withstand such a force?

As the Black Flame Snake tumbled over, it immediately smashed its huge tail toward the ground.

“Drawing the Saber!”

A resplendent saber light lit up and the Black Flame Snake’s tough body was chopped apart instantly. A stream of scarlet blood spurted out in the air and a three-meter-long snake tail fell to the ground.

“Glittering Wukui!”

Xiao Chen leaped into the air. Thunder clouds gathered in the sky instantly. His wrist flicked nine times and nine strands of purple saber Qi struck the Black Flame Snake.

Horrible wounds were inflicted on the Black Flame Snake, and pieces of flesh and blood flew out. The Black Flame Snake writhed on the ground in pain, incessantly rolling around and wailing in anguish.

When the Clear Wind City Lord and his assistant rushed over and saw this scene, they were extremely astonished.

The assistant, who said Xiao Chen had no way of breaking through the Black Flame Snake’s defenses earlier, immediately felt his face go hot. He muttered, “How could it be? He is clearly only a Medial Grade Martial Saint. How could he break the defenses of the Black Flame Snake?”

Chapter 303: Playing With Fire and Getting Burned

The Clear Wind City Lord looked at the thunder clouds in the sky and pondered. He said in a deep voice, “He is different from us. No wonder he is so confident. This person is a cultivator who has comprehended a state. Furthermore, his accomplishments in it are not low. With the infusing of that state, that ordinary Drawing the Saber is even mightier than a Superior Grade Earth Ranked Martial Technique.

“The density of his saber Qi is even stronger than ours. It is already better than ordinary Martial Kings. It seems like Clear Wind City can be saved this time!,” the City Lord exclaimed with an excited smile.

The Black Flame Snake curled itself up on the ground, turning into a small scaly hill. Its cold eyes were staring at Xiao Chen, bloody red in hue.

Its forked scarlet tongue was flicking in and out non-stop, sensing Xiao Chen’s position. The snake opened its mouth wide and the surrounding fire-attributed Spiritual Energy moved toward it quickly.

A huge black fireball appeared, spinning continuously. When the horrifying fire was raised to the peak, the fireball was launched at Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly, “Playing with fire in front of me? You are far from being sufficient. Scram back!”

A blazing purple fire burned incessantly in Xiao Chen’s right eye. Xiao Chen did not compress it and directly fired it. The purple flames instantly became like a raging river gushing out.

“Boom!”

The raging purple flames immediately swallowed up the black flames the Black Flame Snake spat out. The surging flames burned the Black Flame Snake until it cried out miserably, causing it to writhe around in pain.

After the Black Flame Snake felt the horror of Xiao Chen, it quickly fled into the distance. Its body stuck close to the ground as it slithered away, knocking over buildings as it did so.

“Thinking of running? Too late!”

“Wukui Shakes the Heavens!” Xiao Chen shouted and an ancient divine Wukui Tree appeared from nowhere. It started moving toward the Black Flame Snake, pressing down on it like a mountain; it carried the might of rushing thunder.

“Rumble...!”

The state of thunder that was infused with holy might surged non-stop. Following the rumbling thunder, the wukui was quickly growing at a visible pace.

The huge force pressing down on the Black Flame Snake started shaking the ground.

After a while, the divine tree turned into a horrifying electric light and poured into the Black Flame Snake. With a thought from Xiao Chen, it immediately exploded.

The Black Flame Snake, which was already burned badly by the Purple Thunder True Fire, was blasted into bits by this electric light. A rain of blood fell from the sky.

A suction force came from Xiao Chen’s palm, pulling the Black Flame Snake over. Then, he directly tossed it into the Universe Ring. After that, he quickly walked over to the Clear Wind City Lord.

“The mission is completed, please place your handprint here and the City Lord’s seal. The best thing to do is to sign it personally as well,” Xiao Chen said indifferently as he took out the mission contract.

When the Clear Wind City Lord saw the Black Flame Snake that plagued the Clear Wind City for so long blasted to bits by Xiao Chen, he was still in a state of disbelief. It was only when Xiao Chen repeated himself that he recovered his wits.

The City Lord smiled as he said, “My apologies, I was distracted. Is your distinguished self a Qingyun Peak disciple? Forgive me for being blunt, but isn’t Qingyun Peak in decline?”

Xiao Chen smiled, “Qingyun Peak’s Ye Chen at your service, replacement guaranteed if not genuine! There is no need to cheat your distinguished self. Qingyun Peak is not in decline. At the very least, they still have all their Martial Techniques. Furthermore, they also have a Peak Master with unlimited potential.”

Seeing that the Black Flame Snake was dead, the City Lord was clearly in a good mood. He smiled and said, “Truly a young hero. It is still somewhat unbelievable. I will place my handprint here.”

After the City Lord placed the handprint, he took out the official seal of the City Lord and placed a red stamp on the contract. After that, he signed it personally. Xiao Chen’s mission was now completed.

Xiao Chen received the mission in satisfaction and revealed a faint smile. He had obtained a thousand Contribution points.

This mission was a little simple, it did not have any effect of training Xiao Chen’s Saber Technique. However, it was good to be able to spread the name of Qingyun Peak.

As the assistant watched Xiao Chen leave, he suddenly said, “My lord, I suddenly remembered. A while back, there was a story going about that a youth from the Heavenly Saber Pavilion killed an expert from the older generation, Yue Mingshan. It seems that this is possibly that person!”

The City Lord muttered, “There is an eighty percent chance that it is him. Although the Black Flame Snake is one of the weaker peak Rank 6 Spirit Beast, a peak Martial Saint would still need to spend a lot of effort in order to kill it. Furthermore, it is hard to escape unscathed.

“This youth easily killed this Black Flame Snake in a few moves. It is clear that he is not on the same level as the snake. There are not more than ten such geniuses in the Great Qin Nation. It seems like Qingyun Peak will rise to fame again.”

—

The Flowing Cloud Mountain Range was the second largest mountain range in the Xihe Province, second to the Lingyun Mountain Range. Its Spiritual Energy Density was much thinner than the Lingyun Mountain Range. However, there were many precious Spirit Herbs and all sorts of precious plants in there, no less than that of Lingyun Mountain Range; it was a famed medicinal mountain.

The most important thing was that, although there were many small sects in its surroundings, there was no particularly strong sect. Hence, it was a masterless land.

There were many more cultivators going to the Flowing Cloud Mountain Range than Lingyun Mountain range. Most of them were cultivators employed by the big powers to protect the people entering to harvest herbs, preventing them from falling prey to the ferocious Spirit Beasts in the mountain.

On a desolate peak in the Flowing Cloud Mountain Range, a white-clothed woman carrying a medicine basket on her back was nimbly climbing a dangerous cliff.

Beside the white-clothed woman was a young bladesman in blue robes, slowly floating at her side, protecting her. Needless to say, that bladesman was Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen watched the white-clothed woman climbing with a lot of difficulties. He shook his head and said, “Miss Sun, why go to this much trouble? You just have to tell me what the herb you are looking for looks like. I can help you pick it.”

This woman was the daughter of a Manor Lord, whose manor was famous for refining medicines. Her name was Sun Qian, and she was the person who issued the mission Xiao Chen was on this time.

By helping her to successfully pick a Spirit Herb, he would earn a thousand Contribution Points. Xiao Chen did not wish to waste any time, so, he wanted to take action himself in order to complete the mission faster.

Sun Qian's exquisite face was filled with sweat. When she heard Xiao Chen's words, she wiped her sweat off and smiled, "Young Master Ye, it is not that I am stubborn. This Spirit Herb is very problematic to pick. One has to pull even its roots out completely. Furthermore, it cannot have any damage to it at all.

"Otherwise, its Spiritual Energy will leak out and the Spirit Herb will wither quickly; its medicinal effects will be lost. A person without sufficient experience would not understand how to pick it."

Xiao Chen simply smiled faintly. Since Sun Qian said that, he could only follow her instructions. He extended out his Spiritual Sense and checked out the situation in the surroundings.

Xiao Chen knew how to refine medicine as well, he knew that Sun Qian had exaggerated it a little. If it was stored properly, even with a little damage, the medicinal effects of a Spirit Herb would not disappear so fast.

However, Xiao Chen could not be bothered with Sun Qian. Her request was not unreasonable. He would simply play it by ear and act according to the situation.

This cliff the two of them were on was very famous in the Flowing Cloud Mountain Range. It had an extremely interesting name, 'Go Crazy First'; it was also called Immortal Herb Peak.

[TL note: Go Crazy First is a pun on Immortal Herb Peak. The Chinese for Go Crazy First is 先要疯 (Xian Yao Feng). The Chinese for Immortal Herb Peak is 仙药峰 (Xian Yao Feng). As you can see, when it is read in Chinese, they sound the same.]

The Immortal Herb Peak was at the core of the Flowing Cloud Mountain Range. It is where the Spiritual Energy of the entire mountain range gathered. Up on this peak, one could easily find top quality Spirit Herbs.

At the foot of the peak were Spirit Herbs about fifty years old. At the middle of it, one could find hundred-year-old Spirit Herbs. The higher one climbed, the older the herbs, easily going beyond a hundred years old.

If one could reach the peak, they could even find Spirit Herbs that were

more than a thousand years old. It could be said to be a true Immortal Herb Peak.

As for its other name 'Go Crazy First', it was a story originating from the herb gatherers. Only a crazy person would recklessly climb this peak.

This was because it was too dangerous. It was covered in all sorts of ferocious flying Spirit Beasts. These Spirit Beasts frequently feasted on the top quality Spirit Herbs. Hence, they were much stronger than regular Spirit Beasts.

Furthermore, because it was very tall, even peak Superior Grade Martial Saints with a flying Martial Technique would not dare to climb up to the middle of it. At best, they would pick some Spirit Herbs at the foot of the peak before leaving.

As for the four-thousand-meter high summit, there was once a Superior Grade Martial King who relied on his strength to forcibly fly up. In the end, he was cruelly killed by the Spirit Beasts protecting the herbs at the summit within half a minute.

Xiao Chen was very clear on his own strength. This mission only required him to climb to a height of about a hundred meters above the middle of the mountain. This was something within the scope of his abilities.

If he had to go higher, he would have to give this mission up. Before reaching Martial King, he would simply be seeking death. He had only climbed five hundred meters from the foot and he already ran into several ferocious Rank 6 Spirit Beasts.

Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense picked up several black dots flying in quickly from the northwest. Xiao Chen took out the Soul Slayer Bow and said, "Miss Sun, be careful; there are Spirit Beasts flying over again."

When Sun Qian heard this, her expression changed slightly. She quickly stopped climbing and headed for an outcrop that was more stable, slowly moving toward it.

The distant black dots were getting closer; they were four Medial Grade

Rank 6 flying Spirit Beasts—Fiery Cloud Vultures. They were three meters long and had a wingspan of twenty meters.

The Fiery Cloud Vulture's feathers were fiery red. When seen from a distance, they looked like a blazing flame. There were nine erect feathers on its tail. They were perfectly straight, tough, and durable, like sharp swords; there was a flame burning at the end of them.

Although this flying Spirit Beast was only Medial Grade Rank 6, it was even more difficult to deal with than a peak Rank 6 Spirit Beast in the air. If one was careless, they would be at a disadvantage.

"Xiu!"

Xiao Chen nocked an Essence Light Arrow and drew it. He locked on to a Fiery Cloud Vulture with his Spiritual Sense and released. The arrow flew swiftly, creating a piercing sound as it punched through the air.

It pierced through a Fiery Cloud Vulture and created a large bloody hole. The bird cried miserably and fell toward the ground.

"Chi! Chi!"

Xiao Chen's hands did not stop moving, firing another arrow. The more force one used, the stronger the Soul Slayer Bow's might. Every few months, whenever Xiao Chen used it, its might would be greatly increased.

The other Fiery Cloud Vulture which he had locked onto tried to evade. However, it still did not escape its fate of death. A bloody hole appeared with a bang.

"Miss Sun, please be careful. I will leave for a while and be back quickly."

The remaining two Fiery Cloud Vulture was already less than five hundred meters away from Xiao Chen. If the distance was too close, the effects of the Soul Slayer Bow would be weaker. Xiao Chen swapped it out for the Lunar Shadow Saber and rushed forward, luring them away.

Sun Qing said worriedly, "Hero Ye, be careful!"

"Xiu!"

A Fiery Cloud Vulture flew quickly at Xiao Chen's head. Two sharp

claws that could easily break rocks grabbed at Xiao Chen's head.

Chapter 304: the Angry Fiery Cloud Vulture

If the Claws latched on to Xiao Chen's head, no matter how resilient his physical body was, his brain would burst out.

When Sun Qian saw the huge Fiery Cloud Vulture covering Xiao Chen's figure, she turned pale and cried out, startled.

"Bang! Bang!"

There were two explosions in the air. The first explosion was the Fiery Cloud Vulture's hard claws snapping off and falling.

The second explosion was a saber piercing through the Fiery Cloud Vulture. Xiao Chen's body followed the saber through the Fiery Cloud Vulture.

Sun Qian sighed in relief when she saw that Xiao Chen was fine, "You scared me to death."

If Xiao Chen died under the claws of the Fiery Cloud Vulture, given her Martial Grand Master cultivation realm, it would be easy to imagine herself following in Xiao Chen's footsteps.

The final Fiery Cloud Vulture circled Xiao Chen incessantly. Its tail left behind a trail of flames. Eventually, these flames transformed into a huge fiery tornado, enveloping Xiao Chen.

"Break!"

Xiao Chen swung his saber, and a sharp saber Qi broke a hole in the flame tornado. Then, he quickly escaped the blazing flame.

"Sou! Sou! Sou!"

The instant Xiao Chen emerged, eight of the Fiery Cloud Vulture's tail feathers, circled by flames, shot out like sharp arrows.

While the flaming feathers flew, they continuously absorbed the fire-attributed Spiritual Energy in the air. By the time they neared Xiao Chen,

they had become twenty-meters-long flaming spears.

When Xiao Chen executed the Gravity Spell and was in the air, he could only use seventy percent of his strength. He did not dare face these flaming spears head-on.

“Roaming Dragon’s Nine Transformations!”

Xiao Chen shouted, and his body vibrated in the air, splitting into nine. He avoided the flaming spears flying at him. The flaming spears did not lose any of their strength; they blasted eight huge pits as they struck the ground.

“Clear Wind Chop, seeing only the cool breeze and not the saber!”

Nine cool breezes blew from every direction. Each cool breeze concealed one of Xiao Chen’s figures. In an instant, Xiao Chen’s killing intent vanished. Only a gentle cool breeze blew at the Fiery Cloud Vulture.

The Fiery Cloud Vulture had never encountered such a situation before. Suddenly, it could not feel Xiao Chen’s killing intent, so it could not help but feel suspicious.

“Boom!”

As it was feeling suspicious, Xiao Chen’s nine figures merged again. He fired nine strands of saber Qi at the Fiery Cloud Vulture, chopping it into ten pieces in an instant.

Xiao Chen sheathed his saber and returned to Sun Qian’s side. He said, “It will get more dangerous the further up we go. Just tell me what Spirit Herb you need, and I will take you to it.”

Sun Qian was in a difficult spot; her expression revealed her emotions about the predicament. She hesitated and could not make up her mind. However, when she saw Xiao Chen’s resolute eyes, she lowered her head and said softly, “I need a five-hundred-year-old Nine Colored Flowing Cloud Fruit. I need to pick the entire thing.”

A five hundred years old Nine Colored Flowing Cloud Fruit, this was very precious. If sold, it could easily fetch at least five hundred Medial

Grade Spirit Stones.

It seems like this mission was one where he would lose more than he gained. Xiao Chen shook his head helplessly. He extended out his Spiritual Sense for a moment and found the location of the Nine Colored Flowing Cloud Fruit.

Indeed, this Nine Colored Flowing Cloud Fruit was not just a hundred meters above the middle of the mountain. It was actually more than a thousand meters away. No wonder this woman was not willing to let him fly her up.

Sun Qian was worried that, after Xiao Chen learned the truth, he would immediately leave. She could only press herself and climb; she had to reach a place where he could not simply abandon her.

Xiao Chen withdrew his Spiritual Sense and laughed bitterly, helplessly. He carried Sun Qian, her head lowered, by the waist.

When Sun Qian gave off a startled cry, Xiao Chen executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art and activated the Windwalk Shoes. His speed reached the speed of sound in an instant, and he swiftly flew up the cliff.

After several blinks, they arrived at the location of the Nine Colored Flowing Cloud Fruit. Then, Xiao Chen set Sun Qian, who had yet to recover her wits, on a protruding rock. He said, “We have arrived. Move faster; there will be Spirit Beasts arriving soon.”

Sun Qian looked at the Nine Colored Flowing Cloud Fruit before her before she recovered her wits. Then, she swiftly took out a medicinal hoe from her medicinal basket. She started to dig carefully.

“Xiu!”

Suddenly, a formless fluctuation appeared in the air. Xiao Chen frowned slightly and looked into the distance.

At the limits of Xiao Chen’s vision, he saw a Fiery Cloud Vulture, twenty meters long with a wingspan of a hundred meters. There were twenty-odd tail feathers on its end.

Damn it! It is a matured Fiery Cloud Vulture. It has lived for at least five hundred years. I am definitely no match for it in the air.

Xiao Chen did a quick analysis in his heart. Spirit Beasts rarely lived to the age of their maturity. However, once one did, its strength would undergo a qualitative change.

“Miss Sun, how much longer do you need?” Xiao Chen asked.

Sun Qian, focused on her medicinal hoe, dug out the tree that the Nine Colored Flowing Cloud Fruit grew on. When she heard Xiao Chen’s question, she replied, “Two minutes, I just need two minutes.”

Xiao Chen kept a calm expression. He said, “Don’t lie to me. I will take you down after two minutes.”

After Xiao Chen said that, he leaped toward the mature Fiery Cloud Vulture. He quickly flew over and lured it away. Xiao Chen was not expecting to kill it; all he wanted to do was to delay it for two minutes.

Sun Qian heard a whistle behind her and felt Xiao Chen leave. She felt puzzled and frowned heavily. She had a bitter expression as she said, “Why did I say that? I clearly need at least three minutes. I should hurry up.”

Sun Qian started to move faster. After she dug out the roots, she carefully cleaned the rhizome; there were a few hundred small offshoots.

These offshoots could not be broken. Otherwise, it would be difficult for her to accomplish her goal. The sound of an explosion came from behind her. This made her more nervous, and she raised her speed again.

Two minutes later, Xiao Chen rushed back, covered in dirt. His robes had been burnt till they were tattered. His hair was frazzled.

Blood leaked from the corner of Xiao Chen’s lips. There was a fiery red feather stuck in his chest. Xiao Chen pulled out the feather.

Sun Qian heard another whistle. Her head covered in sweat. She was moving at her limit. She had finally cleaned out the final few offshoots. She quickly placed it in the medicinal basket and covered it.

Xiao Chen did not give her a chance to speak. He picked her up and rapidly headed for the ground two thousand meters below.

“Bang!”

The two of them had just left, and the mature Fiery Cloud Vulture clawed the ground with a loud ‘boom.’ It gouged a huge hole, about ten meters in diameter, into the ground; a cloud of dust flew up.

When the mature Fiery Cloud Vulture saw that the Nine Colored Flowing Cloud Fruit missing, it was thoroughly enraged. It gave off a sharp bird cry and rushed at Xiao Chen and Sun Qian. Its speed surpassed the speed of sound in an instant.

As Xiao Chen and Sun Qian dropped directly from a lofty height, Sun Qian’s complexion paled. She was frightened; she did not dare make any sound. She clutched Xiao Chen’s waist tightly with both hands.

Xiao Chen circulated the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art and internally focused the force. His weight increased to five thousand kilograms in an instant. Their rate of descent increased by ten times immediately.

As they were about to land, Xiao Chen stopped circulating the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art and sent out a shockwave to the ground. He began gliding forward.

“Purple Thunder True Fire, shoot!”

Xiao Chen turned his head. A blazing purple flame burned in his right eye, compressing and elongating, forming a purple arrow. It shot out at lightning speed and struck the Fiery Cloud Vulture chasing them.

“Boom!” The explosion created a huge shockwave and blew the huge Fiery Cloud Vulture away. Its distance from Xiao Chen immediately and significantly increased.

This was all completed in the time for a spark to fly. Xiao Chen did not pause at all. He exhausted about thirty percent of his Essence.

In addition to his earlier injury, this trip was extremely perilous. A

moment of hesitation would result in his being ripped apart by claws.

—

Outside the mountain range, the Clear Water Manor waited anxiously. Suddenly, they saw Xiao Chen carrying Sun Qian and flying out. They all immediately revealed joyful expressions.

“Xiu!”

Xiao Chen landed firmly on the ground as he carried Sun Qian. Then, he placed the blushing Sun Qian on the ground before moving to the side.

“Did First Miss succeed? Did you manage to pick the Nine Colored Flowing Cloud Fruit?” the Clear Water Manor’s people all asked together as they surrounded Sun Qian.

After they got a definitive answer, they all revealed excited smiles, “Now we can transplant the perfect Flowing Cloud Fruit into the Flowing Cloud Fruit’s herb garden.”

“The Manor Lord will be very happy. He will be able to generate at least a hundred Medial Grade Spirit Stones of income every year from this.”

Xiao Chen tidied his messy clothes slightly and patted down his black hair. When he heard that, he finally understood why they could not damage the roots of the Flowing Cloud Fruit.

They were actually aiming for a transplant. However, the Flowing Cloud Fruit was already a Rank 8 Spirit Herb. For the Clear Water Manor to grasp hold of the transplanting technique, they had hidden themselves well.

Sun Qian parted the crowd and rushed to Xiao Chen excitedly. A smile filled her pretty face as she said, “Hero Ye, thank you for helping. Are your injuries fine?”

Xiao Chen smiled casually, indicating there were no significant problems. In truth, there were no major problems.

Although the mature Fiery Cloud Vulture was incredibly ferocious, when Xiao Chen used all his effort to dodge, he was able to escape without

sustaining major injuries, even if he could not escape unscathed.

"This is the mission contract. Would Miss Sun please sign here and place your handprint on it," Xiao Chen took out the contract and a brush for Sun Qian.

After Sun Qian signed the contract and placed her seal on it, she took out two bottles of Medicinal Pills and handed them to Xiao Chen. She said, "Hero Ye, this is the wound healing medicinal made with the Clear Water Manor's secret recipe. Eating it and applying it externally will help you to recover quickly."

Xiao Chen received the contract and Medicinal Pills. He cupped his hands and said, "Many thanks to Miss Sun. I will take my leave now!"

After Xiao Chen spoke, he did not linger and immediately left. Sun Qian watched as he departed; she did not turn her gaze away. It felt like something was dug out of her heart.

"Miss, stop looking. This kind of person is destined to be on a different level than us," the old housekeeper said in a drawn-out manner when he saw Sun Qian's expression.

Sun Qian revealed a bitter smile; a disappointed look appeared in her gaze. She said, "I know. That's why I did not urge him to stay. Let's go."

After Xiao Chen left the Clear Water Manor, he went to the nearest city. Then, he checked into the nearest inn and took a comfortable bath, as well as change his clothes. After that, he took out all the mission contracts and counted them carefully.

After Xiao Chen counted them all, he said, "In two months, I have already completed the fifteen missions within Xihe Province. The remaining five are in the other Provinces. I should start with Dongming Province first."

Chapter 305: Fire Li Sect Branch Hall Remnant

Suddenly, Xiao Chen's gaze focused on a particular contract. This Black Rank contract was clearly different from the others.

Behind the black heading, there were an additional five black stars. The five stars indicated the difficulty of the mission. Within Black Rank missions, this was the highest.

The hardest difficulty mission Xiao Chen had done in the past two months was only three stars. These missions required Xiao Chen to use seventy percent of his strength before completing them with difficulty.

However, the reward for a five-star mission was very generous. It was three thousand contribution points.

What attracted Xiao Chen's gaze was the name of the requester on the contract. It was Duanmu Qing from the Dongming Province's Duanmu Clan!

The contents of the mission were not clearly explained. It only stated that it was an escort mission and requested a cultivator below Martial King.

Back when Xiao Chen first saw this mission, he did not hesitate and immediately took it.

Whether it be the reward or the mission's requester, Xiao Chen was very interested in them. With the Duanmu Clan's strength, they actually needed to make a request from the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. This escort mission was definitely not simple.

Furthermore, the condition of this request was interesting. The person who took the mission could not be a Martial King or above.

Xiao Chen figured out the implication very quickly. The destination of the escort must have a barrier preventing Martial Kings and above from entering.

“This is interesting. This mission might contain an unexpected surprise.” Xiao Chen properly set aside the contract and smiled faintly. He said, “I should rest for a night and continue my journey tomorrow.”

—

Dongming Province, Sishui Prefecture’s Capital City, Duanmu Clan, Main Official Courtyard:

As one of Dongming Province’s two great Noble Clans, the Duanmu Clan’s residence took up several hundred hectares of land, of which there were numerous pavilions and courtyards.

At this moment, an ice-cold girl sat on a wooden chair in the main hall. Her gaze was incredibly frosty; just one look would cause one to feel chilled to their bones. This was the Duanmu Clan’s Queen—Duanmu Qing.

Occasionally, a servant would rush in. These people did not dare slight Duanmu Qing at all. The moment they arrived, they immediately kneeled on the ground.

“Reporting to Miss, Ji Changkong of the Nanling Province’s Ji Clan has arrived. He is waiting in the front yard.”

“Hua Yunfei of the Dongming Province’s Hua Clan has arrived. He is waiting in the front yard.”

“Chu Chaoyun, First Disciple of the Misty Sword Sect has arrived. He is also waiting in the front yard.”

“Mu Yanxue, Second Disciple of the Night Spirit Palace has arrived. She is waiting in the front yard.”

“Ying Xiao, Royal Clan’s Guiyi Marquis has arrived. He is also waiting in the front yard.”

There was a total of ten people reporting before they came to a stop.

Each name reported was a name of great influence the Great Qin Nation. They were the people with outstanding talent within the younger generation. Today, they were all actually gathered at the Duanmu Noble

Clan.

If an outsider knew of such a situation, he would definitely be greatly startled. He would wonder what was going on? The Duanmu Clan actually gathered all the young geniuses within the Great Qin Nation.

Duanmu Qing slowly stood and asked, “Aside from Mu Chengxue, who is in closed-door training; is there anyone who has not arrived?”

A middle-aged woman at the side of the hall said, “Aside from him, only the Heavenly Saber Pavilion’s Murong Chong remains. Furthermore, I have heard that the Heavenly Saber Pavilion has treated our invitation as a mission and distributed it out, treating it as nothing.”

Duanmu Qing’s expression did not change. She said indifferently, “There is no need to bother; Murong Chong has already left the Heavenly Sabet Pavilion. They are probably not able to send anyone decent. They likely intend to send someone over casually.”

After Duanmu Qing spoke, she took a few women with high cultivations and headed for the front yard.

Before Duanmu Qing reached the front yard, she felt several strong auras rushing into the sky, not giving way to each other. They participated in an invisible battle in the sky; the sky even changed colors.

The people who had arrived were all outstanding talents. Naturally, they would not allow others to suppress them. They released these auras deliberately.

A hundred people sat in the front yard, separated into different corners. The people from Dongming Province sat in one corner; the people from Nanling Province took a different corner, as did the people from Xihe Province. Finally, the people from the Royal Courts took another corner.

Of the hundred people, the weakest was a Superior Grade Martial Saint. Of which, many had comprehended states. They could easily kill a regular Martial King.

It was very silent in the front yard. However, there were many hidden conflicts under this silence. All of the heirs of the noble clans measured

their opponents.

"Dong! Dong! Dong!"

The sound of footsteps echoed; it was Duanmu Qing walking in. The woman beside her revealed a smile and said in a soft voice, "Thank you, everyone, for giving the Duanmu Clan face and coming as agreed."

A young man in purple robes, sitting in the south end of the front yard, laughed strangely twice. He said, somewhat disrespectful, "Haha, I am not showing the Duanmu Clan face; I am merely here for my own fortuitous encounter.

"Cut the crap! Duanmu Qing, tell us what exactly is going on with the Fire Li Sect Branch Hall Remnant. Tell us all clearly; I believe everyone here today is here for their fortuitous encounters."

[TL note: Fire Li Sect: The Li here refers to a particular direction of the Eight Trigrams. The attribute of Li is fire.]

The person who spoke was Sun Wei. He was the heir of the Sun Clan, one of Nanling Province's two noble clans. He was quite strong, but Mu Chengxue and Ji Changkong's fame suppressed his own. Hence, few knew about him.

Given what Sun Wei said, it was not strange for Duanmu Qing to be able to gather all these outstanding people of the Great Qin Nation. So, it was the temptation of a fortuitous encounter.

In the situation of all these geniuses having the same starting line, the number of fortuitous encounters they had would affect how far they could go, whether they could stand out from the crowd.

There were many people here who had experienced fortuitous encounters. The benefits they had received were unforgettable. It was impossible for them not to show up, even if they did not want to.

According to stories, the Fire Li Sect was the last sect that knew how to make a complete Secret Treasure after the Tianwu Dynasty collapsed. Then, it mysteriously vanished from the river of time, Not to mention finding the method to forge Secret Treasures, simply just finding a few-

high grade Secret Treasures would raise their strength significantly.

Other than that, they might even find the unique Martial Techniques of the Fire Li Sect. This would greatly raise their strength. Ten thousand years ago, the Fire Li Sect's existence was greater than the Holy Lands. The Martial Techniques of that sect would not be simple.

Duanmu Qing looked coldly at Sun Wei, immediately chilling him. Then, she said indifferently, "When everyone is here, naturally, I will speak about it."

This look flustered Sun Wei. He quickly circulated his Essence and force that chill from his heart.

Ji Changkong, who was not far away, said, "Who else has not arrived yet? The Heavenly Saber Pavilion's Murong Chong?"

A servant ran in quickly and said, "Reporting to First Miss, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's representative has arrived."

Duanmu Qing said softly, "Invite him in."

—

After arriving at the Duanmu Noble Clan's residence, Xiao Chen handed over his mission contract. Soon, he was led into the residence. From a far distance, Xiao Chen could feel all sorts of auras clashing in the front yard.

While Xiao Chen waited, he sent out his Spiritual Sense like a wave. Everyone in the front yard appeared in his mind immediately.

Xiao Chen withdrew his Spiritual Sense and smiled, "Guiyi Marquis, Ji Changkong, Hua Yunfei, Duanmu Qing, Chu Chaoyun, Mu Yanxue...there is so many familiar people here."

Aside from these people, Xiao Chen was also surprised to see Yun Kexin here. Other than them, he did not recognize the others. However, based on their uniforms, he could guess who they were. If they were not from the three great sects, they were from the noble clans. Everyone here was, at the very least, a Superior Grade Martial Saint.

Every disciple of the noble clan brought two or three subordinates. This

mission is probably different from what I imagined. It is definitely not a simple escort mission.

Xiao Chen collected his thought and smiled. Let's take it step by step. I will just adapt as the situation changes. I can use this opportunity to understand their strengths better.

Without waiting for too long, the person who led Xiao Chen in passed on Duanmu Qing's words, "Young Master Ye, the First Miss invites you in."

Xiao Chen nodded and calmed his emotions. Then he slowly walked in.

"Xiu!"

The moment Xiao Chen stepped in, he felt countless gazes fired at him. Some gazes were that of disdain, some of misgivings, and some were of undisguised mockery.

Xiao Chen maintained a calm expression and looked at everyone's faces. He did not discover any strange expression on Ji Changkong and the rest, so he relaxed.

However, Chu Chaoyun's reaction somewhat surprised him. He took a glance at him and ignored him. Then, he closed his eyes and rested.

When Xiao Chen felt Yun Kexin's gaze, he nodded at her slightly. He discovered that her cultivation had broken through to Superior Grade Martial Saint in a short period.

It looked like Yun Kexin had already fully comprehended the Roaming Dragon Incantation.

Suddenly, from within the crowd, Sun Wei laughed loudly. He pointed at Xiao Chen and said, "What a joke. Duanmu Qing, you made us wait for so long for this trash? He is just a Medial Grade Martial Saint. How can he be fit to fight for a fortuitous encounter with us?"

Duanmu Qing was also mildly surprised. She did not expect the Heavenly Saber Pavilion to be so half-hearted. Even if Murong Chong did not come, it should not be difficult for them to send a peak Superior Grade

Martial Saint.

"In the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, aside from Murong Chong, where can you find a worthwhile opponent? Just go back to where you came from," Only of the Royal Clan disciples from the Royal Courts mocked.

Dongming Province's Hua Yunfei also laughed coldly, "Just a Medial Grade Martial Saint. Even if he went, he would just go to die. Duanmu Qing, you can't be inviting such a person, right?"

The matter of Xiao Chen defeating Murong Chong was only known to some people in the Xihe Province. Word had not spread on a large scale yet.

Of those present, aside from the Shi Clan's Shi Feng, Mu Yanxue, Yun Kexin, and some others, no one knew Xiao Chen's true strength.

However, when they saw these people mocking Xiao Chen, they said nothing. They simply remained quiet and watched the situation unfold.

Sun Wei revealed a grim expression and said in a low voice, "You are still not scramming? In that case, don't blame me for making a move."

"Sou!"

A strong wind blew violently in the front yard, causing all the fallen leaves to fly into the air. Sun Wei leaped up and passed through countless fallen leaves, sending a punch towards Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen maintained an extremely calm expression. There was neither joy nor grief in his heart. He saw Sun Wei flying at him quickly and casually waved his hand.

All the lightning-attributed Spiritual Energy in the air immediately gathered into a ball of blazing purple fire. It appeared from nowhere and shot towards Sun Wei.

Chapter 306: Tiger Leaps Dragon Soars

"You dare show off such a small amount of electric fire in front of me? You overestimate yourself; break for me!"

Sun Wei shouted, and his fist's wind struck Xiao Chen's Purple Thunder True Fire like a pillar.

"Bang!"

The purple flames exploded; the generated shockwaves moved chaotically through the air. The huge force startled Sun Wei.

Sun Wei's fist had not scattered the purple flames. Even after the purple flames exploded, they generated so much force.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

Before Sun Wei could react, Xiao Chen waved his right hand three times, and three balls of purple fire flew at Sun Wei from different directions.

Sun Wei turned his body in the air and whipped out his leg. The crack of a whip sounded in the air, and a ball of purple flame immediately exploded, turning into purple shockwaves.

Using this kick as purchase, Sun Wei quickly changed position and avoided the other two purple flames flying at him.

"Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!"

Xiao Chen's expression did not change; he simply sent out another four balls of purple flame, aiming for Sun Wei.

Sun Wei's expression was livid. He prepared to strike Xiao Chen earlier but was continuously forced back, dealing with these purple flames.

Following Xiao Chen's casual movements, Sun Wei moved through the air as a string of explosions rang.

However, Sun Wei could not get near Xiao Chen. Instead, the purple flames forced him further and further back.

"Purple Thunder True Fire, merge!"

Xiao Chen shouted, and all the remnant purple electricity in the air merged to form a large ball of purple flame.

This ball of electric fire was incredibly ferocious. The moment it appeared, the temperature within the front yard raised by a thousand degrees. All the plants in the front yard burned to a crisp before turning into ashes.

“Bang!”

Sun Wei, who was in the air, was caught off guard. He could only quickly put up an Essence shield.

Then, the ferocious ball of fire stuck Sun Wei. There was a loud sound, and his body was blasted back like a sandbag. He fell miserably to the ground before rolling into the distance.

Watching Sun Wei roll like that, everyone’s expressions changed. Their gazes no longer held the looks of disdain that were present earlier.

Nearly everyone took a deep breath of cold air. Sun Wei’s strength ranked, at least, within the top thirty among these hundred people.

However, Xiao Chen did not move from where he stood and had only casually waved his hand a few times. Yet, he knocked Sun Wei flying. This level of strength made them fearful.

Many had tried to imagine themselves in that scenario. Their conclusion was, while they could knock Sun Wei back, they could not do it with as much ease as Xiao Chen.

“Withdraw!”

Xiao Chen shouted, and two fingers on his right hand gathered together. The scattered purple shockwaves in the air rapidly flew to Xiao Chen’s fingertips. In the blink of an eye, they transformed into a huge flaming whirlpool.

The purple fire continuously compressed, eventually becoming a small fire seed dancing on the tip of Xiao Chen’s fingers.

After Sun Wei tumbled one final time, he pushed his feet off the ground

and quickly stood again. His expression was incredibly sullen as he revealed a murderous intent in his eyes.

Sun Wei quickly reached for the sword hanging at his waist. Unarmed combat was his weak point. Because Xiao Chen had not used a weapon earlier, he had not unsheathed his weapon. He did not expect to be humiliated in front of so many people.

Sun Wei did not think his strength was weaker than Xiao Chen's, a Medial Grade Martial Saint. Furthermore, he was a cultivator with an inherited Martial Spirit. He believed that, when he was at full power, Xiao Chen would be no match for him.

"No one can save you today. Die! Destructive Solar Burst!"

Sun Wei shouted and drew his sword. A sun appeared from nowhere and turned into resplendent sword light, flying at Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and said softly, "Release!"

The quivering fire seed on the tip of Xiao Chen's fingers suddenly transformed into a roaring fire dragon. It contained countless electric lights and heat waves as it leaped into the sky.

Duanmu Qing's expression turned grave. She knew that, if this continued, someone would end up severely injured. This would not benefit this operation.

Her dainty white hands stretched out into the air, and a wall of air rose from the ground. It formed between the fire dragon and sword Qi.

The temperature of the air plummeted. Despite the blazing sun in the sky, everyone felt as if they were in an ice cave. A layer of frost covered everything in the front yard.

The strange cold energy from the ice wall assaulted the sword Qi and the purple fire dragon. Those present watched as the two quickly froze.

"Bang!"

When the sword Qi and the fire dragon was five meters from the ice wall, they froze solid. Then they crashed into the ice wall and immediately

shattered into countless tiny shards of ice.

Duanmu Qing simultaneously broke the two's Martial Techniques. This move shocked the surrounding crowd.

Xiao Chen was mildly astonished. After not seeing her for a year, Duanmu Qing's strength had reached such horrifying levels.

Duanmu Qing withdrew and scattered the ice wall. The temperature in the front yard immediately restored to normal. The cold feeling instantly vanished.

"Sun Wei, if you wish to participate in his mission, you better keep your mouth shut and withdraw your sword," Duanmu Qing expressionlessly warned.

Sun Wei snorted coldly and sheathed his sword. The strength Duanmu Qing exhibited caused him not to dare be as reckless as he was earlier. He looked coldly at Xiao Chen and said, "Trash of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, you best pray that you don't run into me after this mission ends."

"Boom!"

Just as Sun Wei spoke, thunder roared in the sky for no reason at all; it was deafening.

A light flashed in Xiao Chen's previously calm eyes. Killing intent immediately poured out as his right hand grasped his saber hilt.

"Windwalk Shoes activate! Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art's high leveled technique, Roaming Dragon's Nine Transformations! Qingyun Peak's secret technique, Clear Wind Chop!"

Suddenly, nine cool breezes blew in the courtyard. As the cool breeze blew, everyone felt comfortable. Xiao Chen's body had unexpectedly split into nine.

Xiao Chen had drawn his saber, and nine resplendent saber lights lit up. However, no one felt any killing intent. With the assistance of the Windwalk Shoes, Xiao Chen's speed immediately broke the sound barrier.

The saber lights flew around chaotically, moving as fast as lightning. The

nine figures were like the wind, dazzling everyone's eyes; they could not differentiate the real from the fake.

"Boom!"

When the cool breezes stopped, the nine figures merged, and nine wounds appeared on Sun Wei. He did not even have the opportunity to draw his sword.

The Lunar Shadow Saber's shining blade pressed against his throat. He did not even dare breathe. Blood poured from his wounds.

Sun Wei's complexion immediately paled. The saber blade at his throat made him feel death so close for the first time. Even his wounds grew numb; he totally lost all his senses.

Xiao Chen's hand moved a little and broke the skin of Sun Wei's neck, leaving a trickle of blood. He said indifferently, "Now that I have run into you, what do you think about that?"

Sun Wei was very pale; he was incredibly angry. However, when he saw Xiao Chen's cold eyes, he did not dare retort. He felt that, if he showed any sign of resistance, this person would definitely kill him without hesitation.

Without Mu Chengxue, the person leading the Nanling Province's outstanding talents was Ji Changkong.

Now that Xiao Chen pressed his blade against Sun Wei, it would be inappropriate if Ji Changkong, as the leader of the Nanling Province, said nothing.

Ji Changkong stood and slowly walked over. Stars were destroyed and reborn in his eyes, forming a boundless sea of stars.

This made Ji Changkong's eyes look boundless. It looked like, if one were not careful, they would fall into them.

Ji Changkong walked to ten meters away from Xiao Chen. Then, he said sullenly, "Friend, I think you are going slightly overboard."

Xiao Chen turned around and met Ji Changkong's gaze. He said indifferently, "How is this overboard? Is he allowed to humiliate and

threaten me without retaliation?"

The moment Xiao Chen walked into the front yard, Sun Wei mocked Xiao Chen. Although Xiao Chen could not be bothered with him, he was not a sage either, allowing people to mock him without retaliation.

The second time, after Sun Wei attacked, he immediately threatened Xiao Chen. This crossed Xiao Chen's bottom line completely.

Although Xiao Chen had already given this person a death sentence, he did not intend to kill this person here.

This mission was definitely not simple. Without displaying some strength, he might not even obtain the qualification to take part.

Xiao Chen made a heavy move with the purpose of warning the crowd. At the same time, he also proved his strength, so Sun Wei would not dare be so unbridled.

This was how this world worked. If Xiao Chen displayed his strength from the start, there would not be so many questions about him.

Ji Changkong looked at Sun Wei's injuries and said, "Let go of him first. I, Ji Changkong, guarantee that Sun Wei will not seek trouble with you during this mission. You can be a part of this fortuitous encounter."

He will not look for trouble during the mission, but afterward will no longer be Ji Changkong's business, Xiao Chen thought to himself and smiled. This Ji Changkong really knows how to play word games.

However, Xiao Chen had already achieved his purpose. It was fine for him to withdraw. If the other party wanted to seek trouble with him afterward, he would not be afraid; Xiao Chen would simply kill Sun Wei.

"Ka ca!"

Xiao Chen sheathed his saber and said indifferently, "I hope your guarantee is effective."

Sun Wei felt the release. He quickly pressed an acupoint on his chest and stopped the gushing blood. The two Sun Clan disciples following him immediately rushed over and supported him.

“Hu chi!”

The instant Xiao Chen turned, Ji Changkong made a move. The stars in the sky flickered, and he sent out a palm strike. Starlight shone from everywhere; an area of one hundred meters around Ji Changkong seemed to transform into a resplendent river of stars.

“I guaranteed that Sun Wei would not seek trouble with you, but I did not guarantee anything about myself. Don’t think there is no one left in our Nanling Province, and you can do anything you want,” Ji Changkong said with a sinister expression.

Xiao Chen spun around, and a tiger and dragon circled his body. The Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art circulated quickly. He punched with the Tiger Leaps Dragon Soars, welcoming that palm strike.

“Bang!”

When the palm and fist met, there was a loud sound. An intense shockwave spread out, turning into a strong wind. The wind fluttered everyone’s clothes and hair.

The stars behind Ji Changkong all infused into his palm; the strength of the river of stars all gathered together.

However, Xiao Chen had used the final move of the Great Dragon Tiger Fist—Tiger Leaps Dragon Soars. This was the first time Xiao Chen had used this move after he reached the fifth layer of the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art.

Xiao Chen’s strength had reached fifteen thousand kilograms. Regarding aura and strength, he was not inferior to his opponent.

Chapter 307: Profound Ice Flower

The two of them were roughly equal. The instant the fist and palm met, they both retreated five steps. Both of them felt their right hand go numb, the Qi and blood in their bodies was surging greatly. All their internal organs were shaken.

"Enough, if anyone makes another move, you can immediately leave. I, Duanmu Qing, will only say it once. If anyone doesn't believe me, you can try it."

Duanmu Qing's cold eyes, her extremely gloomy expression, and icy tone led everyone to not doubt her determination.

Ji Changkong looked at the calm Xiao Chen; he knew that he could not deal with Xiao Chen within a short amount of time. He could only let Xiao Chen go. The stars behind him immediately vanished and peace returned.

I still have not tested his true strength. It seems like there is one more competitor in this fortuitous encounter, Ji Changkong thought regretfully.

In the Ancient Remnant at the Savage Forest, Ji Changkong had benefited greatly from the fortuitous encounter there. Hence, his desire and competitiveness over fortuitous encounters were more intense than others.

Seeing Ji Changkong withdraw, Xiao Chen did not have any intention to continue fighting. He knew that the other party was only trying to test his strength out. It was far from being an irreconcilable conflict.

Duanmu Qing turned around and said to Xiao Chen, "I still have not asked for your name. Also, please show me the mission contract and your Heavenly Saber Pavilion identity token."

Xiao Chen handed over the mission contract and identity token. Then, he said, "Qingyun Peak's Ye Chen."

Qingyun Peak?

When Duanmu Qing heard this words, she was somewhat astonished in her heart. She had a slight understanding of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's

situation. According to what she heard, Murong Chong left the Heavenly Saber Pavilion because he lost to a Qingyun Peak disciple.

The person before her could be that person. After inspecting his identity token and the mission contract, Duanmu Qing said softly, “Please take a seat. This mission is yours.”

After Xiao Chen took a seat, Duanmu Qing said in a soft voice, “Without me having to say it, everyone should be familiar with the Fire Li Sect. During the Tianwu Dynasty, all the Secret Treasures on the continent came from this sect. After the Ancient Era, this was the only sect that knew how to make Secret Treasures.

“However, the purpose of our Duanmu Clan this time is not the Fire Li Sect. Instead, it was a Profound Ice Flower in front of the remnants. As long as everyone can help me obtain the Profound Ice Flower, I will help everyone to open the Fire Li Sect branch hall remnant’s entrance.”

Hua Yunfei said indifferently, “The Profound Ice Flower is not an ordinary Spirit Herb. Why should we relinquish it to you? How can you prove that there is a Fire Li Sect branch hall remnant beside the Profound Ice Flower?

“If you immediately left after you obtained the Profound Ice Flower, then we would be played for fools by you. You have to give everyone a reason that can convince us.”

The Profound Ice Flower was very mysterious. Originally, the Tianwu Continent did not have this Profound Ice Flower. According to legend, an Emperor expert, Bing Hou, in the Ancient Era died, her blood fell on the ground and turned into flowers.

The entire flower was made up of the purest ice-attributed Spiritual Energy. It was crystalline and was incredibly pure.

This flower could not improve a cultivator’s cultivation. However, if an ice-attributed cultivator ate it, their body could be turned into the legendary Spiritual Body.

They would be able to comprehend the state of ice to the limit.

Furthermore, when cultivating ice-attributed Martial Techniques, they would be several times faster than regular cultivators.

Legend had it that the Duanmu Clan were the descendants of Bing Hou. The Profound Ice Incantation that they passed down was derived from Bing Hou's Cultivation Technique.

Hence, to the Duanmu Clan, this Profound Ice Flower held more meaning to them than regular cultivators.

If Duanmu Qing obtained the Profound Ice Flower, it could rapidly improve the strength of the Duanmu Clan. To the other noble clans, this was undoubtedly not good news for them.

Hua Yunfei's words had voiced what everyone was thinking. Duanmu Qing had to give them a reason to give up on the Profound Ice Flower first by proving to everyone the existence of the Fire Li Sect branch hall remnant.

Duanmu Qing had clearly anticipated that everyone would have such doubts. She calmly said, "The location of the Profound Ice Flower is within a Demonic Beast forest. There is a seal from the Three Holy Lands there. Cultivators and Demonics Beasts with cultivations higher than Martial King will not be able to enter. This time, I will be only bringing four people with me to enter.

"If the Fire Li Sect's remnant does not exist, you will be able to kill me easily with your strength. After I have obtained the Profound Ice Flower, I will not take any treasures from the Fire Li Sect.

"As for the proof that you want, I am not able to take such a thing out. However, I can use my life as a guarantee. If you believe me, then you can follow me. If not, you can leave now."

After everyone heard Duanmu Qing's words, they all started making calculations in their heads. Although Duanmu Qing did not take out any evidence, no one expressed an intention to leave even after a long time.

They could not help it. The lure of a fortuitous encounter was too great. If they left, and the other geniuses like them obtained a treasure in the

fortuitous encounter, they might be left behind in the dust forever. By then, it would be too late for regrets.

Furthermore, everyone believed that Duanmu Qing did not have the guts to cheat everyone.

Everyone in the front yard had a power backing them that was at least equivalent to the Duanmu Clan. If Duanmu Qing incurred the wrath of everyone here, it would be a matter of one or two days for the Duanmu Clan to be razed to ashes.

Suddenly, the silent Chu Chaoyun opened his eyes. He asked, “Demonic Beast forest...which Demonic Beast forest?”

Duanmu Qing replied softly, “The Ink Forest below the Ink Mountain Range.”

“How could it be the Ink Forest!?” When everyone present heard the words ‘Ink Forest,’ they all took in a breath of cold air. Their expressions changed and many people started hesitating.

The Ink Forest was a Demonic Beast forest that was five thousand meters below the ground. It was situated right below Ink Mountain Range.

The entire Ink Mountain Range was a Demonic Beast mountain range. It was a famous danger zone of the Great Qin Nation. The Spirit Vein of the entire mountain was contaminated by Demonic Qi already.

Within a radius of five hundred kilometers, the vegetation there could cause one to die if they were not careful. If you were not a Martial King, entering the core zone of the mountain range was like sending yourself to die.

Furthermore, the Ink Forest was like a forbidden zone. The corrupted Spirit Vein Origin was in the Ink Forest under the Ink Mountain Range.

Situations where an entire Spirit Vein Origin was corrupted by Demonic Qi were very rare in the Tianwu Continent. Back in the past, the Three Holy Lands had no way to completely seal them. They could only lay a barrier, preventing Demonic Beasts stronger than Martial Kings from leaving.

Otherwise, if the horrifying Demonic Beasts came out, they would cause devastating disasters in the surrounding cities.

Duanmu Qing said softly, “Everyone doesn’t have to worry about entering the Ink Mountain Range. The Duanmu Clan’s Profound Ice Palace will deliver everyone safely to the entrance of the Ink Forest. Furthermore, the Profound Ice Flower and Fire Li Sect remnant is not in the core zone of the forest.”

Even so, the hesitation on everyone’s faces did not lessen. They quickly calculated the risks and potential benefits.

Fortuitous encounters came hand-in-hand with risk. They were often found when one was walking the line between life and death. There was no such thing as a risk-free fortuitous encounter. Even if there was one, the benefits would not be significant.

Before everyone came, they had already made mental preparations. However, when they heard that they had to go to the Ink Forest, they were caught unprepared and started to hesitate.

Fortuitous encounters were good. However, if one lost his life while getting it, it would all be for naught.

Chu Chaoyun thought for a moment before saying sullenly, “If it is only at the peripheries, we can give it a try.”

“I, Hua Yunfei, am willing to give it a try as well. It is merely the Ink Forest, I want to see what is so scary about it.”

“I, Ji Changkong, dare to do this.”

“Mu Yanxue is willing to give this a try!”

After Chu Chaoyun said something, the other people started to agree to it. In the end, no one backed out, and everyone decided to stay.

The reason why was easy to figure one when one thought about it. Everyone here was an outstanding talent. No one would be willing to admit they were weaker than the others.

Even though they knew of the dangers and knew that someone would

probably die, they felt that the one to die would not be themselves.

Xiao Chen looked at the crowd filled with fighting spirit and shook his head slightly. Probably only a small number of the people in this room had experienced the danger of a Demonic Beast forest. Probably half of these people would not be returning from this trip.

Seeing everyone agree, Duanmu Qing said, “Would everyone please go back and rest tonight. We will begin our journey tomorrow. Do not cause any trouble within the residence. Otherwise, if you anger the elders, I will not be able to save you.”

—

Late in the night, the moon hung high in the sky. The golden light lit up the ground. Xiao Chen was currently in the guest room when he suddenly heard soft footsteps.

Xiao Chen opened his eyes and extended out his Spiritual Sense. It was Yun Kexin standing outside. He quickly got up and welcomed her in.

Yun Kexin’s delicate face had had a graceful smile on it. She said, “Congratulations, Senior Brother Ye. You have defeated Murong Chong. Now, your name will spread throughout the entire Xihe Province; everyone will know your name.”

Within the sects, strength had always been the most important thing. Now that Xiao Chen had defeated Murong Chong, any disciple within the Heavenly Saber Pavilion would have to address Xiao Chen as Senior Brother Ye regardless of how long they were in the sect. However, Yun Kexin clearly had a mischievous tone, she was probably half-joking.

Xiao Chen smiled and said softly, “There is no need to regard me as an outsider. Senior Sister Yun can just call me Ye Chen. Come, take a seat. Why are you looking for me?

Yun Kexin slowly sat down and took out a manual. She smiled and said, “You can call me Kexin as well. I came this time to pass the manual to you. I have already comprehended the Inferior Grade Heaven Ranked Cultivation Technique. Take a look.”

Xiao Chen received the manual and took a look. The words were written very neatly, it must have been Yun Kexin's handwriting.

After taking a couple of glances at it, Xiao Chen found himself engrossed. After a long time, he emerged from his examination of the manual and said, "Thank you. You are probably the only person who is willing to share a Heaven Ranked Cultivation Technique."

Yun Kexin smiled casually and said, "Just a reminder. You should not cultivate this Cultivation Technique for now. I can do so immediately because of my Martial Spirit. Your Martial Spirit should be lightning-attributed. The Roaming Dragon Incantation is wind-attributed.

"Given the tyrannical nature of a Heaven Ranked Cultivation Technique, it would immediately destroy all the lightning-attributed Essence in your body. Within a short time of cultivating, your cultivation realm will drop. Furthermore, it would be very difficult to merge other attribute Essences in the future."

That was indeed so, Xiao Chen could be said to have experienced the tyranny of a Heaven Ranked Cultivation Technique. After the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation reached the fourth layer, it no longer tolerated Essence of other attributes.

Currently, all of the Essence within his body was lightning-attributed Essence. Furthermore, it was extremely pure.

Chapter 308: Profound Ice Palace

This problem had been bothering Xiao Chen for a very long time. Up until now, he had no way of solving it. Because of this, he had nearly given up on the Great Perfection Lingyun Saber Technique.

This was because Xiao Chen's comprehension towards the state of mountain in the Saber Technique had permanently halted. There were even signs of it deteriorating. The state of mountain clouds had completely fallen apart.

When the state fell apart, the might of the saber was incomplete. Before Xiao Chen executed the move, it would already be broken. How could he dare to use it?

Xiao Chen asked sullenly, "Is there any way if I want to preserve my lightning-attributed Essence?"

Yun Kexin thought for a while and said, "There are some ways. If you can find a lightning-attributed Heaven Ranked Cultivation Technique, or even a lightning-attributed peak Earth Ranked Cultivation Technique, that should be able to do it. However, if you wish to dual cultivate, your cultivation speed will be slower than regular cultivators."

The Purple Thunder Divine Incantation should not be weaker than the Roaming Dragon Incantation. It looks like I can give cultivating the Roaming Dragon Incantation a try.

However, Xiao Chen had some doubts over dual cultivating. He asked, "Why is it that the dual attributed cultivators I have seen do not have lower cultivation realms despite dual cultivating?"

Yun Kexin smiled and said, "You must be talking about Murong Chong. According to what I know, he cultivates the Wind Cloud Incantation. This is a peak Earth Ranked Cultivation Technique that naturally is dual attributed. Such Cultivation Techniques are extremely rare. Their value is no lower than a Heaven Ranked Cultivation Technique."

Xiao Chen was enlightened. So that's why. No wonder Murong Chong's

states of wind and clouds could be merged so perfectly.

If Xiao Chen had cultivated a dual attribute Cultivation Technique, everything would happen when the time is right. However, it was unknown how Yun Kexin knew such a secret.

The two chatted for a while more after that. Eventually, Yun Kexin got up and said, “I shall take my leave first. I intend to give up on tomorrow’s mission. You should take care of yourself.”

“Why?”

When Xiao Chen heard that, he was somewhat surprised. He believed that with Yun Kexin’s strength, there was no problem in her ranking within the top ten of the group. Why did she choose to give up?

Yun Kexin explained, “It is too dangerous. Before I came, I did not expect it to be the Ink Forest. Furthermore, there is so much competition. I have just obtained a Heaven Ranked Cultivation Technique. In the end, my experience is still less than those people.”

To have a clear understanding of one’s strength and not get overconfident because of a Heaven Ranked Cultivation Technique, then making a decision calmly; the frame of mind Yu Kexin had was something not many cultivators could achieve.

As Xiao Chen watched Yun Kexin leave, he pondered in his heart. Such humility is something every cultivator should learn.

Since ancient times, there were many geniuses who had died as a result of their blind confidence. Geniuses who died prematurely were no longer geniuses; they were simply stepping stones for others.

A deep light was revealed in Xiao Chen’s eyes. He said with a grave expression, “I should not be in too much danger at the periphery of the Ink Forest. However, I cannot let my guard down. The true danger might not be the Demonic Beasts in the Forest. Instead, they might be the companions around me.”

—

When the sun rose and sunlight lit the land, Xiao Chen came out of his cultivating state. After he finished washing up, someone immediately led him to a dueling ground within the residence.

The other outstanding talents had arrived one after another in the dueling ground. Xiao Chen looked around and noticed that aside from Yun Kexin, no one else had backed out.

"Look! The Duanmu Clan's Profound Ice Palace is flying over."

Suddenly, a large shadow was cast over everyone. When they raised their heads to take a look, they saw a huge ice bird, a hundred meters long and with a wingspan of four hundred meters.

There was a nine-floored ice palace on the back of the ice bird. This was the Duanmu Clan's famous Profound Ice Palace.

It was said that out of the ten flying complete Secret Treasures with combat formations in the Great Qin Nation, the other nine were in the hands of the royal court.

"It looks like the Duanmu Clan is putting in a lot of effort into this mission. They really used the Profound Ice Palace. I've heard that the upkeep of the flying and combat of the Profound Ice Palace requires two hundred Medial Grade Spirit Stones per day."

"Weng!"

The Profound Ice Palace landed firmly on the vast dueling ground. Duanmu Qing opened the doors to the ice palace and invited everyone in.

The crowd all entered, walking in a line. They were very curious about this famous Profound Ice Palace. After they entered, they looked all around the ice palace, assessing it.

The incredibly cold Profound Ice Palace did not make the cultivators feel cold after they entered. Instead, there was a refreshing feeling, it was actually quite comfortable.

After entering the first floor of the ice palace, they saw an incredibly vast hall. In the middle of the hall were tables, chairs, and all sorts of furniture;

everything needed was present. Of course, this furniture was all made of ice.

There were some carvings on the surrounding walls, all extremely beautiful. There were also a large number of windows, so they could see the situation outside.

Duanmu Qing led the crowd to the second floor. There were many rooms on the second floor. Every one of the hundred-odd people were able to get a room to themselves.

Before they departed, Duanmu Qing warned them in a soft voice, “Everyone may move around freely on the first and second floor. However, do not enter into the third floor. I hope everyone will follow the rules.”

After Duanmu Qing spoke, a portion of people felt disappointed. However, there was no one who dared to break her rules in the Profound Ice Palace.

Even without Xiao Chen extending out his Spiritual Sense, he could feel at least ten strong auras. The weakest was a Medial Grade Martial King.

As for the strongest, Xiao Chen could not tell that person’s cultivation realm. This went to show how much importance the Duanmu Clan placed on the Profound Ice Palace.

When Xiao Chen entered his room, he checked out this small square room. Aside from the fact that everything was sculpted from ice, the room was no different from ordinary rooms on the ground.

I heard that this Profound Ice Palace was left behind by the ancient expert Bing Hou. It used a thousand-year-old Ice Soul from an extremely cold place in the north. Then, it was carved using a secret method.

A thousand-year-old Ice Soul is something that has high Spiritual Intelligence and cultivation already. It is not an ordinary piece of ice. Its combat prowess is equivalent to a Martial Sage.

However, it was not able to resist Bing Hou. The ancient experts are really people whom everyone aspired to be.

Xiao Chen sat on the bed as he recalled all this.

"Chi!"

The ice bird under the Profound Ice Palace gave off a sharp cry. The following wind was like a hurricane, blowing up all the sand and stone from the ground.

"Sou!" The Profound Ice Palace flew up and headed for the sky quickly. In the blink of an eye, it arrived at the clouds and was flying in their midst.

Xiao Chen looked out from the window in his room and saw the clouds beside them. It felt like riding an airplane in his previous life. This dug up old and forgotten memories.

A look of reminiscing appeared in Xiao Chen's eyes as he clasped his Lunar Shadow Saber and leaned back on the wall. He muttered to himself, "It seems like only the blink of an eye. Yet, I have been in this world for two years already. I wonder how my family from my previous world is?

"There is also the father who chased me out of Mohe City. How is he doing? Feng Feixue promised me to help look after them, they should not be put in a difficult spot by the noble clans.

Xiao Chen closed his eyes and sank into deep thought. After a long time, he suddenly opened his eyes. A resolute look appeared in his eyes. He said, "It is better to bury the things in the past deep in the heart. Men cannot live in their memories. Since I stepped onto the path of cultivation, I will not look back anymore."

Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense silently snapped this bit of melancholy like a sharp arrow. It turned this memory into a fallen leaf, burying it in a corner of his mind.

It was impossible for them to arrive at the Ink Forest before the sky turned dark. Xiao Chen, who was bothered by his memories, temporarily did not have any mood to continue cultivating. He got up and prepared to take a walk outside.

Xiao Chen pushed over the ice door and headed to the staircase. As he walked out into the corridor, he extended out his Spiritual Sense out of

habit. However, he discovered he was blocked by a formless barrier. He was only able to see an area of ten meters around him.

Xiao Chen was not too surprised. This was not the first time his Spiritual Sense had been blocked. He withdrew his Spiritual Sense and calmly arrived at the hall on the first floor.

Xiao Chen looked around the huge hall and discovered that no one was around. Actually, there was one person. Xiao Chen composed himself after he saw that person.

Xiao Chen saw Chu Chaoyun seated on an exquisite ice stool. He was currently drinking wine alone.

His get-up was the same as before. He was wearing a sky-blue shirt and a long sword behind him that seemed like he had never drawn it. There was a carefree look on his face.

Xiao Chen was surprised. What is going on? I clearly looked through the entire hall. Yet, I only noticed him when I took a second look.

"Brother Ye Chen, it's been a long time. Come and take a seat?"

As Xiao Chen was feeling doubts, a drawn-out voice was heard. It was Chu Chaoyun inviting him to join him.

Xiao Chen collected his thoughts and killing intent flashed in his eyes. It seemed like this person had indeed seen through his disguise.

Xiao Chen's aura was withdrawn as his left hand could not help but tighten its grip on his scabbard. Xiao Chen slowly walked over to the round table Chu Chaoyun was seated at.

When Chu Chaoyun saw Xiao Chen take a seat, he said, "Brother Ye Chen, just relax. I am not here to ask for that Golden Holy Beast's Spirit Core. Why are you so anxious?"

Xiao Chen placed the Lunar Shadow Saber on the ice table. Then, he took a grape and ate it. He said indifferently, "You are still the same as before. The truth about you is forever unable to be seen through."

The grape felt extremely refreshing in Xiao Chen's mouth. It seemed

that this ice palace had a function to preserve the freshness of food.

Chu Chaoyun emptied his wine cup in one gulp, and smiled, “In my opinion, you are the one that cannot be seen through. It had just been a year. I am really curious as to how your cultivation grew so fast.”

Xiao Chen countered, “Compared against you, who has the Heavenly Flame, my speed is not even worth mentioning.”

Chu Chaoyun filled the wine cup again. He smiled, “Heavenly Flame... the Heavenly Flame that can burn down the entire continent? That is just a joke. If it was truly that powerful, then how could the Tianwu Dynasty be destroyed?”

There was a trace of loneliness hidden in Chu Chaoyun’s words. The sharp Xiao Chen picked up on it, but did not understand what it meant.

“Hu chi!”

Chu Chaoyun put down the wine cup and raised two fingers. A dazzling golden flame appeared on his fingertips. The light of the flame immediately lit up the hall of the ice palace, golden-bright and dazzling.

This is the Heavenly Flame?

Xiao Chen was astonished. He squinted and carefully examined the strand of flame with a grave expression.

The flame radiating a golden light that seemed to contain a trace of a certain will, the will of one who ruled everything under the heavens, the will of one who reigned supreme. It caused one to feel fear in their heart. In front of this tiny flame, Xiao Chen actually felt so tiny.

Chapter 309: Ink Mountain Range

Fortunately, there was only a trace of this will. If it were stronger by a few times, Xiao Chen would not even have the courage to fight it; he would simply prostrate himself on the ground.

As Xiao Chen looked at the flickering flame, he could not help but remember the Dragon Flame he saw on Ying Yue in the past.

Although the might of this Heavenly Flame was not comparable to that Dragon Flame, it significantly surpassed it regarding aura.

Suddenly, a thought struck Xiao Chen. If one can infuse a will into the Heavenly Flame, then can I infuse my state into the Purple Thunder True Fire?

A fierce purple flame burned in his right eye. When one looked at it, it looked as if it had turned into a boundless sea of flame. The Flame quickly compressed together and formed a strand of purple fire. The Purple Thunder True Fire's Origin Flame flew out of his right eye and flickered as it hovered above Xiao Chen's fingertips.

With a thought from Xiao Chen, the peak Small Perfection state of thunder infused into the Origin Flame.

"Zi zi!"

Endless purple electricity immediately appeared behind Xiao Chen. The purple light instantly expelled the golden light from Chu Chaoyun's Heavenly Flame.

Success! Xiao Chen thought excitedly. He could actually infuse his state into the Purple Thunder True Fire. This meant he should be able to contend with the Heavenly Flame now.

Before this, Xiao Chen did not even dare release the Purple Thunder True Fire in the presence of the golden Heavenly Flame.

Within the great hall, one side was lit by a resplendent golden light; the other side, a strange purple light. The two lights seem to be having an invisible battle in the air.

All of the items on the table floated up without any reason at all as the two auras fought.

Chu Chaoyun smiled and said, “You learn fast. Let me test its might.”

After Chu Chaoyun spoke, he flicked his finger, and all the golden light in the great hall retracted back into the Heavenly Flame.

In an instant, that tiny strand of flame became extremely dazzling like a miniature golden sun.

The aura of supremacy raised to the peak. A strong wind blew from behind Chu Chaoyun, fluttering his clothes and hair. It was like the Tianwu Emperor had possessed him; he seemed dignified and imposing.

Xiao Chen’s expression changed. He quickly gathered all the scattered purple electricity into the Origin Flame. He exhibited the state of thunder to the limit. The strange purple flames gave off an extremely resplendent light.

Xiao Chen flicked his right hand forward in a similar manner, welcoming the other flame without hesitation.

“Bang!”

The two flames crashed into each other. A loud explosion occurred in the great hall, and shockwaves reverberated. The floating objects in the hall all turned into powder.

It was so horrifying that, as the energy reverberated in the great hall, the entire Profound Ice Palace trembled. This startled everyone within.

Xiao Chen was somewhat pale as the huge energy surged over and knocked him back by ten meters before he landed heavily.

On the contrary, Chu Chaoyun only took three light steps backward. Against an incomplete Heavenly Flame, Xiao Chen’s full-force Purple Thunder True Fire lost in terms of strength.

A golden light flashed in Chu Chaoyun’s eyes. The Heavenly Flames scattered in the air immediately vanished.

Chu Chaoyun looked at Xiao Chen with a grave expression. He said,

“Don’t treat me like your enemy. Sooner or later, you will understand that our purpose is actually the same.”

“Chi! Chi!”

The ice palace stopped trembling, and four streams of icy water appeared on the floor of the hall. The icy water took the form of four humans. Then, it became four delicate and pretty women.

“The two of you, next time you test your moves for no reason at all, you will be tossed off the Profound Ice Palace, regardless of your identity.”

One of the women spoke coldly with an expressionless face.

When Chu Chaoyun saw the other cultivators rushing down, Chu Chaoyun bent his back slightly and smiled, “My apologies; there will not be a next time.”

On the journey of the Profound Ice Palace, Xiao Chen and Chu Chaoyun’s exchange of moves was just a small incident. The huge Profound Ice Palace continued to move at two times the speed of sound and flew towards the Ink Forest.

In the room on the second floor, Xiao Chen continuously tried to merge his state with the Purple Thunder True Fire. The might of the legendary Heavenly Flame was indeed horrifying.

The first time Xiao Chen merged his state, he could barely come to a draw with the Heavenly Flame. Although that strand of Heavenly Flame was probably not even a tenth of the true Heavenly Flame, Xiao Chen was quite satisfied already.

However, Xiao Chen’s Purple Thunder True Fire still had untapped potential. The Purple Thunder Divine Incantation had a total of twelve layers. Currently, he was only on the fourth layer. Every time he broke through a layer, the Purple Thunder True Fire grew stronger. In the future, he might be able to contend with a Heavenly Flame.

—

As it turned dark, Xiao Chen noticed the clouds outside his window

darkening. This made one feel depressed.

Xiao Chen stopped what he was doing and got up. He looked out the window and saw a neverending mountain range.

A black fog covered the entire mountain range, moving around the peaks. When the cool breeze blew, the black fog acted as if it were solid; it did not move at all.

"Is this the Ink Mountain Range?" Xiao Chen asked with a grave expression.

"Rumble...!"

Just at that moment, the entire Profound Ice Palace trembled. Although it did not tremble heavily, it was long and continuous.

"There is a large number of Rank 7 flying Demonic Beasts. The Profound Ice Palace will active its combat formations. Would everyone please stay in your rooms. Don't wander around. We will settle this."

A melodious voice rang in everyone's ears on the second floor. It explained why the Profound Ice Palace trembled.

"They are actually Rank 7 flying Demonic Beasts," Xiao Chen muttered to himself. "The strength of a Rank 7 Demonic Beast is the equivalent of a Superior Grade Martial King. I wonder how the Duanmu Clan will deal with them."

"However, I can try to check out the combat formations of the Profound Ice Palace. Who knows; maybe it will be helpful for the repairs of the silver warship's combat formations."

Xiao Chen looked at the room's window; he could fit his body through it. Without hesitation, he pushed his feet off the ground and jumped through.

Xiao Chen flew towards the front. There was a rather large space between the ice palace and the ice bird's head. Xiao Chen decided to go there and carefully observe the Profound Ice Palace's combat formations.

Xiao Chen's body transformed into a beam of purple light in the air.

When he landed, there were several 'sou' sounds. Ji Changkong, Hua Yunfei, and several other people also arrived.

They all exchanged glances with each other, clearly feeling uncomfortable. They did not expect other people as well.

Ji Changkong smiled faintly and said, "It seems like everyone had the same idea. We all want to see what exactly is going on with these combat formations. Let's go together then."

The powers behind these people all had one or two flying Secret Treasures. However, their combat formations had already broken and could not be used. This was a good opportunity for them to observe.

A round white Qi Shield enveloped the Profound Ice Palace. Flying Demonic Beasts crashed into the shield relentlessly.

Under the attack of the Demonic Beasts, the Profound Ice Palace trembled continuously. The light of the white Qi shield slowly weakened.

Hua Yunfei said sullenly, "Rank 7 Demonic Beasts are indeed horrifying. If Superior Grade Spirit Stones are not used to replenish this defensive formation, it will not last much longer."

One of the members of the Royal Court said excitedly, "Superior Grade Spirit Stones? How could they be easily obtained? They will probably activate the combat formations soon."

"Boom!"

Right after he spoke, a resplendent ball of light condensed in the beak of the ice bird. In the next instant, the ball of light elongated and turned into a pillar of light, piercing through the Qi shield. It swept across the Rank 7 Demonic Beasts, turning them into ice fragments.

Xiao Chen looked up. He only saw that mysterious expert continuously making hand-seals on the top floor of the Profound Ice Palace. As his hand-seals changed, the ice bird fired light pillars in another direction.

None of the Demonic Beasts could block the light pillars. They all instantly turned into ice statues and shattered into countless shards of ice.

“Hu chi! Hu chi!”

Halos appeared in the surroundings, starting from the third floor and climbing. These halos all consisted of dense, mysterious talisman characters.

The countless talisman characters moved in a certain pattern without stopping, as if they were attempting to form something.

Eventually, the mysterious person on the top floor shouted, “Break!”

All the talisman characters quickly gathered. After a while, they transformed into miniature living ice birds. The ice birds cried out and flew forward.

The countless ice birds immediately crashed into the surrounding Rank 7 Demonic Beasts. These Demonic Beasts’ bodies were immediately covered with a layer of frost. In the next instant, they turned into huge ice sculptures.

“Bang!”

The person on the top floor of the ice palace controlled the huge bird to crash into the ice sculptures, shattering all the ice sculptures in front of them.

When all the Demonic Beasts died, Xiao Chen and the others took a deep breath of cold air. They did not expect the might of the Profound Ice Palace to be so powerful. It managed to kill several hundred Rank 7 Demonic Beasts so quickly.

Xiao Chen thought to himself, Those mysterious talisman characters were probably the location of the secrets of the combat formation. However, without a complete study, there is no way to grasp these kinds of talisman characters.

After the Demonic Beasts died, the view in front became clear again. Horrifying screeching came from ahead. When everyone looked, they saw a group of even more Rank 7 Demonic Beasts.

One person’s expression changed. He said in horror, “The scary thing to

do in the Ink Mountain Range is flying in the air. There was one Inferior Grade Martial Monarch who flew over the Ink Mountain Range. In the end, he had to escape from the limitless flying Demonic Beasts. Furthermore, he ended up severely injured.

"This Profound Ice Palace may be powerful. However, if the usage of Spirit Stones cannot keep up with the expenditure, we will be in danger."

Just at that moment, everyone suddenly felt the temperature around them decrease significantly. Furthermore, the temperature fell without stopping. Soon, the chill seemed to penetrate the bones. Everyone had to circulate their Essence to resist the cold.

"What's going on?!"

The crowd was startled. They saw a boundless cold Qi appear in the surroundings of the ice palace. The golden talisman characters turned hazy in the midst of the cold Qi after the mysterious person on the top floor shouted.

All the cold Qi gathered and formed a huge icy figure. When looked at carefully, this figure was that of a woman.

Chapter 310: Great Danger Emerges

The figure was more than two hundred meters tall. Its boundless aura enveloped the ice palace. Everyone felt a pressure on their shoulders, like a huge mountain pressing down on them.

“This is the ancient expert Bing Hou. Just her aura already makes it so difficult for us to move.” The crowd's complexions all turned pale, they were all fighting against that pressure with great effort. Even speaking was done through clenched teeth.

“Hu Chi!”

Suddenly an ice sword appeared in Bing Hou’s hands. A sword light swept across and a crack appeared in the space before them. Space shattered and the destructive energy that came from it shattered the countless nearby Demonic Beasts.

With the protection of Bing Hou, no Demonic Beasts could block the Profound Ice Palace from flying through the skies of the Ink Mountain Range.

After the huge image of Bing Hou appeared, the Profound Ice Palace emitted an unrivaled and supreme aura stronger than that of Sages. This suppressed the Rank 7 Demonic Beasts, and they did not dare to come near.

The ten-odd people in the front of the ice palace held on bitterly under this horrifying pressure. Under this weathering, the strength of each individual could be seen.

A few people were already crawling on the ground, no longer having the strength to stand up. There were some who were down on one knee, sweat dripping down unceasingly.

The ones who were left standing were Ji Changkong, Hua Yunfei, Xiao Chen, and a person from the Royal Courts. However, the expressions on their faces were not relaxed.

If this dragged on, they might not be able to withstand this. They might

end up like the others; after falling down, they might not be able to get up again.

Xiao Chen circulated his Purple Thunder Divine Incantation rapidly. His aura was all compressed and resisting that formless weight. However, the pressure on his shoulders did not lessen.

The aura was heavy like a mountain. It felt like Xiao Chen's legs were filled with lead, he had no way to move them at all.

"Hu!"

Just as the four of them could no longer withstand it, a rectangular hole appeared on the ice palace. Duanmu Qing looked at everyone expressionlessly and said indifferently, "Quickly come in."

After that, the doors of the ice palace opened, the pressure on everyone immediately lessened. Xiao Chen and the other three who could still stand did not hesitate and quickly leaped through the doors.

The people who were on their knees pushed off the back of the ice bird and quickly followed.

The remaining four people who were crawling breathed out in relief and struggled to stand up. However, they discovered that the doors of the ice palace were shut again.

The horrifying pressure of Bing Hou pressed down once again, it was like a majestic mountain. When it pressed on those people, they vomited blood and fell on the ground miserably, they could not get up at all.

The few people who entered the great hall of the ice palace glanced at each other with lingering fear in their hearts. Even now, their hearts were still thumping. The earlier experience was truly unforgettable.

Duanmu Qing's cold face seemed rather angry. She said in a grave voice, "I hope that you will obey the rules of our Duanmu Clan. Do not casually move around."

This was not the first time Duanmu Qing had said this. However, given the strength and status of the crowd, they had not taken this seriously

earlier.

They were of the opinion that the Duanmu Clan would not dare to do anything to them. However, when they saw the conditions of the four people outside, they no longer dared to slight these words.

After Duanmu Qing left, Ji Changkong said with some interest, “Even just the aura of an illusion of an ancient Emperor expert resulted in us being unable to resist. I wonder how great its true strength is?”

Hua Yunfei had a sinister smile on his face as he said, “I have a feeling that, during this trip to the Fire Li Sect remnant, all of us will end up helping this woman to make her wedding dress.

[TL note: Helping this woman to make her wedding dress: This means to labor hard, but receive nothing in return, allowing someone else to benefit from it.]

Ji Changkong revealed a contemptuous smile and said, “What’s wrong? The Young Master Hua who comprehended the ancient Blood Soul is afraid of a woman?”

Hua Yunfei smiled calmly, “Who is the one afraid of a woman? All of us here are very clear on that. I heard that Young Master Ji has not been to the Imperial Capital for many years already.”

These two people had always been at loggerheads. After they relaxed, they started to bicker with each other.

The other people from the Royal Courts all laughed. Naturally, they knew of the past matter where Ji Changkong was defeated by Princess Ying Yue in one move.

Countless stars flashed in Ji Changkong’s eyes. A killing intent was revealed in his eyes. However, it passed in an instant; his gaze quickly regained its calm.

Ji Changkong lamented to himself, It looks like in this past year, Hua Yunfei’s mental state has improved significantly. On the other hand, my own mental state is still somewhat imperfect.

Thinking of this, Ji Changkong stopped speaking and directly headed for the second floor.

The other people all also headed off one after another. Peace followed after this event, and nothing else happened afterward. The Profound Ice Palace landed in the core area of the Ink Mountain Range.

“Bang!”

The huge ice bird created a strong wind as it landed on the ground. This caused the surrounding trees to shake nonstop. The illusion above the ice palace still did not fade away.

Its aura was suppressing all the surrounding Demonic Beasts, causing them to quickly flee into the distance. This kind of supreme aura frightened the Demonic Beasts deep in their bones.

After a long time, all the surrounding Demonic Beasts had scattered. Only then did the illusion of Bing Hou slowly fade away. The doors of the ice palace opened with a ‘sou’ sound.

Under Duanmu Qing’s lead, the crowd all slowly came out from the Profound Ice Palace. As for the four people on the back of the ice bird, they were drained of spirit and could only give up on this mission.

About five hundred meters in front of the crowd was a towering cliffside. Below the cliff was a huge black hole, like the mouth of a huge demon. Just one look at it evoked fear in them.

This hole was the entrance to the Ink Forest. It was pitch dark and there were no sounds coming from it, an extremely eerie sight.

Xiao Chen slowly paced around the black ground, not in a hurry to examine the hole. He circulated his Essence and discovered the surrounding Spiritual Energy was very sparse.

It was only about one percent of normal. The air there was mostly made up of the Demonic Qi from the Demonic World Abyss. If one absorbed too much of it, it would cause their body to demonize.

It seems like I can only use Spirit Stones to recover my Essence, Xiao

Chen thought to himself. Fortunately, I still have many Medial Grade Spirit Stones, there is no need to worry about this. I just have to be careful and not absorb any of the Spiritual Energy here.

Duanmu Qing led the four Duanmu Clan peak Martial Saints and walked in front of everyone. As she had promised, she only brought four of her own people, the other experts all remained on the Profound Ice Palace.

The other people did not want to fall behind, and quickly followed. Xiao Chen was slightly slower, he was at the back of the crowd.

The moment they entered the hole, Xiao Chen immediately felt a chill attacking him. This cold Qi immediately assaulted his internal organs. Xiao Chen was startled and quickly circulated his Essence, protecting himself.

At the same time, Xiao Chen used some Essence to eliminate the cold Qi assaulting his body.

Everyone had to spend some effort to protect their internal organs and eliminate the cold Qi in their bodies. This slowed them down.

The dark and silent hole seemed endless. It was so dark, everyone's vision was restricted to within ten meters of themselves.

What was more depressing was that many cultivators took out Night Pearl, Light Stones, flints, and other objects that gave off light. These things normally could light up an entire room on their own. However, no light came from them now.

Duanmu Qing's voice came from the front. She said indifferently, "There are no other dangers in this tunnel. The light is all absorbed by the Demonic Qi in the air. There is no need to worry."

Xiao Chen focused his eyes and took a look. Indeed, there were strands of black substances in the air. When light shone on them, it was silently absorbed. It was extremely strange.

Although Duanmu Qing said there were no dangers in this tunnel, Xiao Chen did not let down his guard. His right hand remained on his saber

hilt, his aura was hidden within his body. The moment there was any strange movement, he could attack instantly.

Under this strange atmosphere in this silent tunnel, no one spoke. They could only hear the sound of unending footsteps.

—

It was unknown how long they walked. Xiao Chen felt the passage under his feet start to incline down and become steeper. They were already very deep underground.

After a long time, light appeared in their eyes; they had finally walked out of the tunnel. A vast underground world appeared before them.

Before them was a boundless black forest. The forest was strangely gloomy. There were countless wisps of black fog surrounding it. The sound of ruthless beasts' cries came from it, reverberating in their ears. This made them feel frustrated and their Qi and blood was surging. These bestial cries could disrupt their minds!

"This is the famed Ink Forest?" a cultivator asked in a somewhat quavering voice.

Duanmu Qing nodded and said, "That's right. The Three Holy Lands laid a barrier around the peripheries of the forest. We are safe where we are. After we walk another hundred meters, we will be within the boundaries of the forest."

"Then what are we waiting for? Where is the Profound Ice Flower? Let's go there quickly!" a person from the Royal Courts said anxiously.

Duanmu Qing did not say anything. She simply led the four Duanmu Clan experts and headed in. The other people all trailed behind her.

When they passed the formless barrier, Xiao Chen and the others felt a gaze sweep pass them. It was like all the secrets within their bodies were revealed.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Just at this moment, five middle-aged people lit up with a red light

before exploding. They died without a complete corpse. The sudden event startled everyone.

The five dead cultivators were from the noble clans of the Royal Courts. At this moment, the heirs from the Royal Court had sullen expressions, their thoughts unreadable.

Duanmu Qing walked to the front of these people with an expressionless face. She said coldly, “Didn’t I said not to bring Martial King experts? You can go back now, go back from where you came from.”

Everyone now understood what happened. These five disciples from the Royal Courts had brought along Martial King experts. Furthermore, they had used an unknown method to evade the detection of the Duanmu Clan’s expert.

However, they had now vanished forever at the barrier of the Three Holy Lands, their bodies blasted into bits in the Ink Forest.

When the five heard Duanmu Qing’s words, they did not pay it too much mind. Behind them were several Superior Grade Martial King servants. When added together, they numbered twenty people. They far outnumbered the Duanmu Clan’s people.

Chapter 311: Danger of Death

The person leading them laughed coldly and said, “Duanmu Qing, we are no longer in the Profound Ice Palace. Don’t think you can order us around anymore. Since I am here, there is no chance of me leaving. Just lead the way obediently. Otherwise, don’t blame me for getting nasty.”

“Ka ca!”

Right after he spoke, the twenty people behind him all drew their weapons. They were all radiating killing intent as they stared at Duanmu Qing.

“Reckless!” Duanmu Qing snorted coldly. An ice formation appeared below the feets of the four women behind her. Soon, the ice formation connected and spread to Duanmu Qing’s feet.

“Boom!”

Duanmu Qing’s aura rose instantly without limit, give the others the impression that she was a peak Medial Grade Martial King. It was very frightening.

The person leading the twenty people became anxious. He felt a strong sense of danger. He quickly said, “Attack!”

“Chi! Chi!”

The moment he spoke, the subordinates of the five heirs immediately turned into ice sculptures.

Duanmu Qing pulled her hand back and clenched her fist. “Ka ca! Ka ca!” All the ice sculptures suddenly shattered, instantly slain.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

When the pieces of ice fell on the ground, they shattered again. The bodies encased in the ice tore apart continuously. The five heirs of the Royal Courts were frightened to the point they turned pale. Their weapon hands started trembling.

“Scram!” Duanmu Qing said calmly.

Duanmu Qing had killed fifteen Superior Grade Martial Saints instantly. The strength that she had displayed was simply too horrifying.

Although the cultivations of the five of them were Superior Grade Martial Saint, they had not comprehended a state. They were only slightly more powerful than ordinary Martial Saints. Compared to the true geniuses, they were much inferior.

Against the current Duanmu Qing, they had no chance of victory. However, they were unsatisfied with having to leave like that.

The Royal Court heir leading the group looked at the Guiyi Marquis with dissatisfaction in his heart. This was the true genius of the Royal Courts. He was hoping the Guiyi Marquis would say something on their behalf.

The Guiyi Marquis, Ying Xiao, was wearing golden Battle Armor. There was a two-meter-long sword on his back. It was the Holy Weapon, Sky Splitting Sword. Behind him were four other cultivators in a similar get-up.

When the Guiyi Marquis saw the gazes directed at him, he took a quick glance and then looked away; he ignored them.

With their last hopes dashed, they could only put away their weapons and leave helplessly.

Using a special secret technique, the strength of the four people was perfectly transferred to Duanmu Qing. This caused her combat prowess to instantly reach peak Medial Grade Martial King.

Many people knew about the secret behind Duanmu Qing's strength, but they had no choice but to acknowledge her might. Even though they knew the secret, they still had to avoid clashing with Duanmu Qing.

In front of absolute power, tricks would not work. Xiao Chen had already experienced this personally from Bing Hou's aura.

"This is killing to establish her might. When we find the Profound Ice Flower, those people who intended to play tricks will have to think twice," one of the heirs sighed.

The Profound Ice Flower was very precious. Even though it was not as precious as those Secret Treasures or high ranked Martial Techniques, it was especially beneficial to ice-attributed cultivators.

At that time, there might be someone attempting to take advantage of the chaos to grab the Profound Ice Flower.

Duanmu Qing offended a few heirs without hesitation over a small issue, killing because of it. She was clearly warning the others.

Xiao Chen even suspected these three Martial Kings were purposely planted by the Duanmu Clan, all so that they could give Duanmu Qing an opportunity to establish her might.

Duanmu Qing ignored everyone's criticism. She said in a soft voice, "This Profound Ice Flower is very important to my Duanmu Clan. We have already waited for a hundred years. Once I obtain the Profound Ice Flower, I will immediately open the Fire Li Sect's remnant for everyone."

"Miss Duanmu, rest assured. We will not have any designs on the Profound Ice Flower. Just lead the way."

"I am a fire-attributed cultivator. The Profound Ice Flower will only harm me. There is no need to worry, Miss Duanmu."

"Anyone who dares to snatch Miss Duanmu's Profound Ice Flower is going against me. I will help you to destroy that person."

"Right, right, right! Anyone who snatches Miss Duanmu's Profound Ice Flower is our enemy."

After everyone saw Duanmu Qing's strength, they all voiced their support for her, pledging to not make a move to snatch the Profound Ice Flower.

When Xiao Chen saw the situation, he did not say anything. If it was something that would be snatched, naturally, it would happen. Words were useless.

Duanmu Qing said, "Thank you, everyone, for allowing this. Please come with me!"

After Duanmu Qing spoke, she led the group into the sinister forest. There were many large and tall trees in the forest, with many branches and leaves. It would take more than two people to wrap their arms around a tree.

A thick layer of leaves and some black grass were on the ground. When the group stepped on them, they gave off rustling sounds unceasingly.

No one dared to be careless in this infamous Ink Forest. They were all focused, carefully observing their surroundings.

“Pu chi!”

Suddenly, a black snake as thick as a man’s thigh came out of the ground. Its body was filled with black Qi. There was a metallic glint on its dense scales.

It pounced from the rear and immediately bit down on a cultivator’s head. It was like a black bolt of lightning; it happened in a flash. Its speed was so fast that no one could react.

“Chi! Chi! Chi! Chi!”

Before the group could kill the snake, hundreds of similar black snakes came up from the ground. Many cultivators were caught unaware and were bitten to death.

There were some who were bitten on the arm. The venom immediately spread throughout their whole body. The cultivators who were bitten foamed at the mouth and died of the venom.

Xiao Chen quickly moved backward, avoiding an attack from a black snake. He quickly drew his Lunar Shadow Saber. Then he sent out a purple electric light with a backhand slash.

“Dang! Dang!”

The blade struck the black skin of the snake and gave off a metallic sound. Xiao Chen had only made some of its scales drop off.

What terrifying defenses. Just twenty percent of my strength is insufficient to injure them,Xiao Chen thought to himself in astonishment.

The black snake felt some pain. Its upper body leaped into the air and shot angrily at Xiao Chen. When it opened its jaws, it revealed horrifying teeth, glittering with a cold light.

Xiao Chen's expression remained unchanged. He brandished his Lunar Shadow Saber again, using only twenty percent of his strength again. However, this time, he aimed for the place where the scales had come off. He immediately chopped the snake in half "Hu chi!"

The black snake's upper body in the air did not die. It flicked out its tongue and headed for Xiao Chen's head at lightning speed.

"Die!"

Xiao Chen shouted and the Lunar Shadow Saber turned into a purple bolt of lightning. A saber light suddenly lit up on his blade. With a loud bang, it shattered the snake, turning it into dust.

The snake turned into clumps of black fog. Even at this point, the threat of the black snake was not solved yet. Xiao Chen sent out a palm strike and scattered the black Qi, resolving the problem.

The other people were not as fortunate as Xiao Chen. Some of the cultivators had chopped the black snakes into halves, but they did not expect the black snakes' life force to be so strong. Their upper body was still able to attack, causing them to die at the jaws of the snakes.

There were also some people who dealt with the situation with ease. The Guiyi Marquis did not even draw his weapon. He simply blasted a black snake to bits with a punch.

Ji Changkong's surroundings were filled with countless flickering stars. They turned into strands of sharp sword Qi. This sword Qi was so sharp that it easily chopped a black snake in half.

For each star that flickered, a black snake died. In a short moment, more than ten black snakes were killed.

Hua Yunfei held a scarlet sword in his hand. He revealed a sinister smile as he pierced his sword through a black snake. A 'zi zi' sound came continuously from it.

The black snake quickly dried up, its strange black lifeforce was actually sucked dry. After absorbing the black lifeforce, the scarlet glow on the sword became brighter.

Mu Yanxue's sword moved at its fastest speed. In the blink of an eye, an unknown amount of attacks were sent out. A black snake was chopped into countless tiny pieces the moment it leaped into the air.

The heir of the Xihe Province's Yan Clan, Yan Qianhe's older brother, sent out a huge black hand. It grabbed countless black snake firmly, not allowing them to move at all.

Duanmu Qing was even more at ease. She did not even make a move. When the black snakes came near to the Duanmu women, they were slowly turned into ice sculptures before they could reach the five of them. After a breath, they all shattered into tiny pieces of ice.

Xiao Chen looked around, but did not discover Chu Chaoyun. He looked up and realized that Chu Chaoyun had already leaped to the top of a huge tree at an unknown time.

There was a faint smile on Chu Chaoyun's face as he watched the people below him. It was as though all this was an entertaining show.

When all black snakes were killed, they counted the number of people left. They discovered that more than twenty people were lost in the first wave of attacks.

Including to the people who had died at Duanmu Qing's hands, their numbers had dwindled from more than a hundred to about seventy or eighty people. These losses were quite high.

However, most of the people who died were servants the heirs had brought along. The outstanding talents with true strength were not even injured.

The strength of the black snakes was at the peak of Medial Grade Rank 6 Demonic Beasts. Aside from them coming in large numbers and having a strong lifeforce, they had no other trump cards. They were still unable to truly threaten the crowd.

—

After resting for a while, the crowd continued on under Duanmu Qing's lead.

The Demonic Beasts they met along the way grew progressively stronger. Unlike Ji Changkong and the other cultivators who had comprehended states, the other heirs started to get injured.

Their numbers were also reduced to sixty-odd people. Before the arrived at the Fire Li Sect remnant, they had only half the people they had started with. There were some who wanted to leave, but leaving the group now was clearly seeking death.

The path of a cultivator was cruel. This moment seemed to prove this. Those who were weak or unfortunate became stepping stones in the blink of an eye, coldly forgotten by the other people.

A living example appearing in front of Xiao Chen made him even more resolute. He absolutely could not become a stepping stone for others.

Suddenly, Duanmu Qing stopped. She pointed to a tree in the front of them and said, "We have arrived. The Profound Ice Flower is behind the tree. However, there is a Rank 7 Demonic Beast guarding it. We need to kill it before we can pick the Profound Ice Flower."

Rank 7 Demonic Beast...everyone's expression changed when they heard it. An heir said in dissatisfaction, "Duanmu Qing, didn't you say that the Profound Ice Flower was at the periphery of the Ink Forest? Why is there a Rank 7 Demonic Beast? Are you playing us for fools?"

Chapter 312: Terror of the Rank 7 Demonic Beast

Duanmu Qing said calmly, “I did not lie to you. This is still the periphery of the Ink Forest. I never guaranteed that there were no Rank 7 Demonic Beasts in the periphery.”

Indeed, Duanmu Qing had only said that the Profound Ice Flower was in the periphery of the Ink Forest. She had never guaranteed that there were no Rank 7 Demonic Beasts.

There was no contradiction in what she said, causing the others to have no excuse to retort. The person who asked the question was depressed, but helpless to do anything.

Ji Changkong said indifferently, “Duanmu Qing, just tell us what Demonic Beast it is and what kind of combat prowess it has. With so many of us, we should have a pretty good chance of victory against a regular Rank 7 Demonic Beast.”

When Duanmu Qing heard him, she said, “Then I will say it directly. The Demonic Beast protecting the Profound Ice Flower is a peak Rank 7 Demonic Beast, the Scarlet Flame Chief. It is stronger than a regular Medial Grade Martial King. The Duanmu Clan has sent people here several times, but has never succeeded in killing it.”

Hua Yunfei frowned and said, “If that is the case, did you make any preparations for this trip? Don’t tell me that you placed all your hopes on us?”

Duanmu Qing nodded, “The previous few times the Duanmu Clan sent people, half of them died on the way here. The remaining people also suffered a decrease in their combat prowess. Naturally, they were not a match for the Scarlet Flame Chief.”

“However, it is different this time. Within our group, there are at least ten people who have not suffered any damage. Hence, I only need the help of these ten people. The remaining people can help chase away the

Demonic Beasts coming from the surroundings."

Hua Yunfei said, "You say it with such confidence. You still have not told us what your trump card to deal with the Scarlet Flame Chief is."

A calm expression appeared on Duanmu Qing's frosty face. She said softly, "Trump card... I am the trump card for this operation. Any other questions?"

What bold words! everyone thought. However, when they thought about it, it was as she had said. The Duanmu Clan could use a secret technique to merge their strength into one person. This was something only their queen could use, and was indeed a trump card.

A strange look flashed in Hua Yunfei's eyes. He said, "Very well, I have no more questions. Now, tell us which ten people you need help from."

When the crowd heard this, they were curious as well. Who exactly were the ten people who were not injured at all and still had their complete combat prowess?

Duanmu Qing said softly, "I hope the people I call out will not reject my invitation. I will only open the Fire Li Sect's remnant if we can kill the Scarlet Flame Chief. Otherwise, you all will have made a wasted trip."

After Duanmu Qing said that, she started to look over the crowd. Then, she slowly called out, "Chu Chaoyun, you have no reason to reject me, right?"

Chu Chaoyun did not have any trace of surprise on his face. He smiled faintly and said, "Naturally not."

"Ji Changkong, Mu Yanxue, Hua Yunfei, Ying Xiao, Yan Chixue, Shi Feng, and Sun Wei. All of you have no reason to reject me, right?"

The seven people who were called out did not say anything, and were considered to have accepted the invitation. These seven people were either favored disciples of the three great sects or noble clan heirs with inherited Martial Spirits. The crowd was not very surprised at her choices.

That was already eight people, there were two more remaining. The

crowd started to try and figure out who had not been called out yet.

Suddenly, Duanmu Qing's gaze stopped at a hidden corner. Everyone looked in the direction of her gaze and discovered she was looking at Du Hao.

The Nanling Province's Du Clan was considered a clan with some power. However, they were far from being comparable to the two inherited Martial Spirit noble clans.

Furthermore, along the way, Du Hao did not display any outstanding abilities. The crowd was surprised at Duanmu Qing's choice.

Du Hao felt Duanmu Qing's gaze and he said softly, "Miss Duanmu, are you including me as one of the ten?"

Duanmu Qing's gaze was very bright, like she could see through all of Du Hao's pretenses. She retorted with a question, "What do you think?"

Du Hao shook his head internally, he did not wish to reveal himself at this moment. However, if he rejected her, it would be easy to incur the ire of the crowd.

The Scarlet Flame Chief had to die, or the crowd would not be able to enter the Fire Li Sec remnant. If he was not willing, she could use it as an excuse to exclude him.

The people who were chosen earlier were definitely not willing. However, after weighing the pros and cons, they were forced to agree.

After thinking about that, Du Hao could only agree to her decision. "Since Miss Duanmu thinks so highly of me, then I shall do so reluctantly."

Out of the ten people, there was one left. The crowd once again looked at the direction of Duanmu Qing's gaze. Her gaze landed on Xiao Chen, who was in a corner.

Xiao Chen was not surprised at this. Without needing Duanmu Qing to say anything, he directly stepped out.

No one else was surprised about Xiao Chen being chosen. After all, Sun

Wei was chosen as well. Given that Xiao Chen could easily knock back Sun Wei, the choice was easy.

Seeing the ten people all agree, Duanmu Qing said to the remaining fifty people, “Split into groups of five, forming ten groups and spread yourself out in the area within a thousand meters. Just make sure other Demonic Beasts don’t come near us.”

Such an arrangement was also to prevent these people from taking advantage of the chaos to snatch the Profound Ice Flower. The Profound Ice Flower must absolutely be obtained, there could not be any room for errors.

Although the fifty people were not willing, facing other Demonic Beasts was better than the Rank 7 Demonic Beast; there was considerably less danger. Furthermore, the Fire Li Sect remnants were not opened yet. They could only obey Duanmu Qing’s instructions for now.

After the fifty people left, Duanmu Qing said, “There is a Profound Ice Flower growing on a mound behind that huge tree. The Scarlet Flame Chief never leaves the vicinity of the Profound Ice Flower.”

Xiao Chen looked in the direction Duanmu Qing pointed. The huge tree was about a thousand meters from the group. The tree trunk would require five people linking their hands together in order to encircle around it. It was several hundred meters tall, packed with leafy branches. The lofty tree had many twisted roots and intertwined branches, completely blocking their vision.

“Let me see what exactly kind of Demonic Beast this Scarlet Flame Chief is!” Hua Yunfei shouted. The scarlet sword in his hand abruptly sent out a blazing scarlet light.

“Sou!”

A sharp and surging scarlet sword Qi flew quickly at the huge tree. The scarlet sword Qi was very sharp, it easily broke the tree trunk.

“Rumble...!”

The huge tree fell heavily to the ground. Everyone could finally see what

the Scarlet Flame Chief looked like.

It was very similar to the apes from Earth. It stood up straight on the ground, a full eight meters tall. It had broad shoulders and was very stout. The muscles on its chest were bulging out, like they were small meat mountains.

It was covered in black fur and there was a scarlet flame burning in its eyes. The strangest thing was that it had a two-meter-long sword hanging on its shoulder.

There was a crystalline white flower strangely sitting on the mound behind the Scarlet Flame Chief. It was most likely the Profound Ice Flower.

The scarlet sword Qi did not lose any strength as it continued to fly forward quickly. When the Scarlet Flame Chief saw the sword Qi, the corner of its lips curled up, revealing a sinister and horrifying smile.

The Scarlet Flame Chief used its left hand to smash the sword Qi away with a bang. This incredibly sharp sword Qi immediately scattered and turned into strands of scarlet lights before disappearing into nothing.

Hua Yunfei's expression changed slightly. He said in shock, "It is indeed powerful. One slap from it was able to smash apart my bloody sword Qi. I wonder how mighty its full power strike is."

"Go!" Duanmu Qing shouted. She immediately led the four Duanmu Clan cultivators forward.

The rest of her group followed behind Duanmu Qing. A thousand meters was merely a few breaths of time for Xiao Chen and the others. Very quickly, they arrived before the Scarlet Flame Chief.

When they were close, the ten of them clearly felt the overwhelming aura of the Scarlet Flame Chief surging at them.

However, this aura was far from being able to compare to Bing Hou's aura. Although everything felt some pressure, it did not affect their movements by much.

"Secret technique, Gathering of Ice!" Duanmu Qing snorted coldly and

her fine black hair suddenly turned completely white. Her coldly exquisite face completely lost any human expression, making her look very cold and unfeeling. Everything her gaze landed on was covered in frost, even the air.

The four women behind Duanmu Qing transmitted their Essence to Duanmu Qing quickly. In an instant, Duanmu Qing's aura forced back the Scarlet Flame Chief's aura.

"Ice Fury!"

From the very start, Duanmu Qing did not hold back any of her strength. A boundless cold wind blew at the Scarlet Flame Chief.

As the cold wind blew, the temperature quickly dropped. After a moment, countless visibly white cold Qi appeared in the air.

The cold Qi started spinning, turning into a huge whirlpool. The Scarlet Flame Chief was in the middle of the vortex. It struggled as its huge body moved with difficulty.

However, the temperature in its surroundings was simply too low. In addition, there were the fierce winds as well. Both of these resulted in the Scarlet Flame Chief not being able to escape the center of the whirlpool.

"Sou!"

Duanmu Qing's expression turned grave and she clenched her fist. Boundless cold Qi started gathering together and fell on the Scarlet Flame Chief like pieces of ice.

After a while, the Scarlet Flame Chief's exterior was covered in ice, turning into a huge ice sculpture.

Everyone felt that it was surprising for the Scarlet Flame Chief to be instantly frozen by Duanmu Qing. No one thought that it would die so easily.

The Guiyi Marquis, Ying Xiao, took out the Sky Splitting Sword on his back. Then, he leaped into the air and hacked at the Scarlet Flame Chief's head.

Everywhere the sword passed, fluctuations appeared in the air. The Guiyi Marquis' figure blurred in everyone's sight.

He was like a reflection on water, wavy and unstable.

The Sky Splitting Sword is indeed a complete Holy Weapon,Xiao Chen thought to himself. He had seen a similar scene from Mu Chengxue's Beauty Under the Moon. Naturally, he knew what was going on.

The instant the Daos in the Holy Weapon was used, it would change the laws of heaven and earth in the area around him. This would confuse the senses of people, causing them to lose their ability to perceive.

You might think he was very far away, when actually he was right before you. You might think he is before you, but no matter how many times you attacked, you could not reach him.

"Ka ca! Ka ca!"

Strands of scarlet fire came from below the Scarlet Flame Chief. The ice on it started to melt quickly. In the blink of an eye, it recovered the ability to move.

"Gou gou!" the Scarlet Flame Chief laughed strangely. Then it drew the huge sword it carried. A similarly blurry fluctuation appeared around it.

Chapter 313: One Sword Light Freezing Nineteen Prefectures

The weapon on the Scarlet Flame Chief's shoulder was a Holy Weapon as well. It astonished everyone. A Demonic Beast carrying a huge weapon was incredibly odd already. Yet, this huge weapon was actually a Holy Weapon.

Desire appeared in everyone's eyes. Sun Wei smiled coldly, "I want this Holy Weapon. No one is to fight me over this."

Sun Wei drew his sword, and a sun appeared behind him. When the light from it touched his sword, it reflected a dazzling light. This was the Sun Clan's inherited Martial Spirit, Setting Sun's Lonely Soul.

"Kill!"

Sun Wei shouted. He did not even wait for the reveal of the results of the Guiyi Marquis and the Scarlet Flame Chief. He simply leaped into the air and joined the fray.

The natural laws created by the two Holy Weapon clashed against each other. The entire space swayed quickly. Everyone felt a strange energy.

By the time this feeling faded, their bodies had unknowingly shifted by a few hundred meters. It had disturbed their formation.

Before Sun Wei, who was in the air, could react, his attack meant for the Scarlet Flame Chief headed for Chu Chaoyun. Fortunately, Chu Chaoyun dodged in advance.

Otherwise, if Chu Chaoyun were caught off guard, he would not be in good shape when this sword strike infused with the inherited Martial Spirit struck him.

Within a short amount of time, after the Holy Weapons clashed, the spatial laws turned chaotic. Fortunately, the area of influence was not large.

If it were true Sages attacking, everyone there might have been moved

nine thousand kilometers away. Their survival would have been questionable.

"Keng Qiang!"

The Guiyi Marquis's Sky Splitting Sword and the Scarlet Flame Chief's huge weapon seemed as if they had traveled through a boundless space before exchanging blows. There was a loud explosion, and the Guiyi Marquis was bounced back into the air like a cannonball.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

The Guiyi Marquis smashed into numerous trees as he flew more than five hundred meters back. Then, he fell heavily to the ground.

The large, stout Scarlet Flame Chief's feets shifted backward on the ground, not lifting them to take a step. He transmitted the huge force on the ground, and it started trembling unceasingly.

The Scarlet Flame Chief skidded until he was in front of the mound. Only then did its huge body slowly come to a stop.

Duanmu Qing said, "Don't clash head-on with it. The Scarlet Flame Chief is a Demonic Beast that relies on strength. Even a Superior Grade Martial King could not withstand its true strength."

When they heard this, the group was startled at the Guiyi Marquis' strength. How strong was he to push the Scarlet Flame Chief back by a hundred meters?

"Hu chi!"

The Scarlet Flame Chief stabilized himself. Then its huge feets stomped on the ground. The entire forest began to shake. It leaped through the air, hacking at Mu Yanxue with its swords at lightning speed.

It seems like this Scarlet Flame Chief had astonishing judgment and intelligence as well. It could tell that Duanmu Qing was difficult to deal with, so it did not attack her first. Instead, it chose to attack the weaker Mu Yanxue first.

Mu Yanxue's expression did not change. She simply leaped into the air

and drew her sword. Her speed was faster than the Scarlet Flame Chief. Even though she made her move later, in an instant, she attacked at least a hundred times.

"Dang! Dang! Dang!"

When Mu Yanxue's sword hacked at the Scarlet Flame Chief, it gave off a metallic ring. Her attacks could not break her opponent's defense.

"Dragon Seizing Hand!"

With Yan Chixue, the heir of Xihe Province's Yan Clan, saw the situation, he shouted. He used the inherited Martial Technique of the Yan Clan, making a huge black hand appear from nowhere.

The huge black hand clenched and grabbed the Scarlet Flame Chief's huge body tightly, not allowing it to move.

Mu Yanxue took advantage of this moment. A sword light appeared and pierced at the Scarlet Flame Chief's right eye.

"Guo! Guo!"

The Scarlet Flame Chief laughed strangely again. It revealed an incredibly sinister smile. Two streams of berserk flame poured out from its scarlet eyes.

The fierce flames burned off most of the oxygen in the surroundings. This made it difficult for everyone to breathe.

Mu Yanxue was caught off guard. She did not expect the Scarlet Flame Chief to make such a move. Her expression suddenly changed as she quickly moved back.

However, the two flames merged, and its speed strangely increased. Soon, it surpassed Mu Yanxue's speed.

"Ice!"

At a critical moment, Duanmu Qing shouted. She appeared in front of Mu Yanxue, her clothes and white hair fluttering.

A look of pride appeared on Duanmu Qing's frosty face. There was a

trace of Bing Hou's elegant demeanor. She pushed her right palm forward, and a boundless cold wind blew; the temperature lowered.

The flames the Scarlet Flame Chief shot out instantly froze. Duanmu Qing clenched her hands, and the frozen fire fell to the ground and shattered.

"Many thanks!"

Mu Yanxue expressed her gratitude and took the opportunity to leave quickly, landing on the ground.

The Scarlet Flame Chief roared angrily, it reverberated everywhere, causing the surrounding leaves to fall to the ground. A strong wind blew, and the fallen leaves danced in the air.

"Bang!"

Black veins bulged on the Scarlet Flame Chief's body; it was trying to pry open the black hand holding it. Yan Chixue had a grave expression as he held on bitterly.

However, when the Scarlet Flame Chief shouted, his bones made exploding sounds. Its body had grown larger. Its shoulders trembled and forced the black hand open in a moment.

Yan Chixue immediately vomited a mouthful of blood; he was frighteningly pale. He quickly ate a Medicinal Pill and retreated to the back.

"Guo! Guo!:

The Scarlet Flame Chief, struggling free of its constraints, was like a wild stallion throwing off the reins. Its feet moved on the ground quickly; every step it took caused a mild tremor.

With its earlier strength, the Scarlet Flame Chief was able to send the Guiyi Marquis flying with one sword strike. Now that its strength had increased, probably no one could block its attack.

With a thought from Duanmu Qing, she exhibited the state of ice. Suddenly, snowflakes fell from the sky.

Ice walls rose up from the ground, blocking the Scarlet Flame Chief. This bought the others time to create opportunities to attack.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

The Scarlet Flame Chief’s huge body was like a small mountain. The thick ice wall, previously able to simultaneously block Xiao Chen’s and Sun Wei’s attack, was like a dead branch on a tree in front of the Scarlet Flame Chief charge; it shattered into tiny shards.

The snowfall grew even more intense. The soft snowflakes had already become the size of goose feathers. A thick layer of snow covered the forest ground. It was like winter had arrived.

When Duanmu Qing exhibited her state of ice to its limits, boundless wind and snow gathered. Ice walls stronger than before rose from the ground.

The Scarlet Flame Chief’s unstoppable charge final halted. When its huge body smashed into the large ice wall, it bounced back with a bang.

However, before the group could relax, the Scarlet Flame Chief sent out a sword strike as it flew back. It chopped the ice wall in half. However, Duanmu Qing had already accomplished her purpose; she had succeeded in delaying the Scarlet Flame Chief.

“Astral Swordplay, Eternal Light!”

Ji Changkong shouted, and the entire forest turned pitch dark. Countless stars appeared above them, a star that represented him in the boundless river of stars suddenly shone brightly.

A resplendent light descended, falling through the nine heavens. The instant the light landed, Ji Changkong’s right hand pointed his sword. The light immediately elongated into a sword light.

The moment he revealed the sword light, the stars in the sky dimmed. In the presence of this Eternal Light, no other light sources dared shine, breaking their radiance.

The sword light illuminated the nine heavens; the stars dimmed. Only

this sword's light existed. This was the Ji Clan inherited Sword Technique, the Astral Swordplay.

One year ago, Xiao Chen was stunned when he saw Ji Changkong execute this move. This time, Xiao Chen saw something even deeper.

With Ji Changkong's Morning Star Martial Spirit as its base, he aroused the mystery of the Morning Star and used this power to execute an outstanding Sword Technique.

The Ji Clan senior who created this Sword Technique had to be a genius. The scene was massive; it encompassed the entire universe.

In Xiao Chen's opinion, although this Sword Technique had a startling might, it was not necessarily complete. The might of the universe should not be limited to this.

"Boom!"

As Xiao Chen thought, the pillar-like sword light struck the Scarlet Flame Chief's chest. Blood horrifically gushed from its chest; its black blood poured out like a fountain.

Everyone rejoiced in their hearts; they had finally injured the Scarlet Flame Chief. They saw a hope of victory.

"Ice Break!"

Duanmu Qing took advantage of this opportunity and shouted. All the snow in the air gathered together. After a while, it turned into a huge ice bird. The ice bird spread its wings and cried. It was very vivid and lifelike as it flew at the Scarlet Flame Chief with a cold wind.

The baptism of the Eternal Light caused the Scarlet Flame Chief significant injuries. Its originally swift body started to slow.

A glint flashed in Xiao Chen's eyes as he watched carefully. He realized that was not the case. It was not Ji Changkong's sword light that slowed the Scarlet Flame Chief.

Instead, it was the result of Duanmu Qing's state of ice. Initially, there was not much impact. However, as time passed, its effects piled up. This

was especially so after the Scarlet Flame Chief suffered an injury; the effects had become obvious.

Xiao Chen saw the four woman following Duanmu Qing all standing far away, each in a corner. There were formations of ice under their feet.

They combined all sorts of mysterious secret techniques. Energy poured continuously onto Duanmu Qing. This allowed the power of her state of ice to rise to a horrifying level.

Furthermore, Duanmu Qing's control of this state had reached the realm of controlling it freely. She focused all the pressure on the Scarlet Flame Chief.

The others did not feel any pressure from her state at all. If it were not for Xiao Chen's deep comprehension towards states, it would be difficult for him to see through the mysteries behind this.

The Scarlet Flame Chief was very intelligent. It soon realized the mysteries within it. It roared angrily, and a fierce flame raged in its eyes.

"Boom!"

The Scarlet Flame Chief swung its huge sword, and it lit up with a blazing flame. The fire was bright and had some black flames circling it. The Scarlet Flame Chief's fire showed signs of turning into demonic flames.

The Scarlet Flame Chief did its best to leap forward. He changed his grip to a two-handed grip, and the flames shot out. The huge ice bird shattered into countless shards of ice.

The instant the ice bird shattered, the Scarlet Flame Chief stuck its sword into the ground. Scarlet flames rose in an area ten meters around it, giving off black smoke.

Xiao Chen stood in the distance as he saw all this. He muttered to himself, "The flames blocked Duanmu Qing's state of ice. No, wait...they did not block it; they burned it away."

Chapter 314: Oppressed Scarlet Flame Chief

States could actually break like this; this was an eye-opener for Xiao Chen. It looked like he could borrow this method when he ran into cultivators with strong states in the future.

“Guo! Guo!”

The Scarlet Flame Chief laughed strangely; it had completely recovered its ability to move. Without the suppression of the state, its wounded chest also began to mend.

“Qi!”

The Scarlet Flame Chief pulled out the sword and pushed off the ground. Its speed broke the sound barrier in an instant, completely breaking free of the area influenced of Duanmu Qing’s state.

The flames that surged gathered back on the sword, leaving behind a tail of fire as it did so. The Scarlet Flame Chief then hacked down on Du Hao, who had not made any moves yet.

This sword carried surging heatwaves. With the Scarlet Flame Chief’s two-handed grip, its might was even more horrifying than earlier. This sword could likely even smash an Inferior Grade Martial King into mush.

It looked like this Scarlet Flame Chief knew how to recognize soft persimmons. However, was Du Hao a soft persimmon?

[TL note: Soft persimmons refers to pushovers.]

The black-clothed Du Hao, who carried no weapons, had a grave expression when he saw the faster-than-the-speed-of-sound Scarlet Flame Chief. However, he did not panic. He had no intentions of retreating. If he retreated, even if he could dodge, the shockwaves would still injure him.

With the Scarlet Flame Chief’s strength, even if it were only the shockwaves, Du Hao would be significantly injured.

“Hu chi!”

Right before the huge sword landed, Du Hao pushed off the ground and leaped up. Then, he kicked the Scarlet Flame Chief's chest with his right foot.

However, the strength of this kick did not cause any harm to the Scarlet Flame Chief. It did not even feel any resistance. Its huge body continued to flow quickly forward.

However, the strange thing was that Du Hao seems to be sticky. His foot stuck onto the Scarlet Flame Chief's chest. Then, he climbed up past its head to its back.

"Ha!"

Without waiting for the Scarlet Flame Chief to land, Du Hao shouted. He spun quickly and swung his leg in the air. He created a very loud exploding sound in the air as he kicked the Scarlet Flame Chief's back violently.

The force of this kick was immense; it even caused the air to tremble. Countless leaves fell from the trees before turning into fragments.

This all happened in the time for a spark to fly. From the time Du Hao turned around and kicked, it was merely a blink.

Du Hao's movements were perfectly linked. He leaped up and stuck himself on the opponent's chest, then he leaped over it and turned 180 degrees to deliver a spinning kick. It was very natural and smooth; there were no weak points in it.

The Scarlet Flame Chief, moving faster than the speed of sound, had not expected such a kick to his back.

The Scarlet Flame Chief's fast-moving body could not stop. His center of balance was unstable, and he shot forward like a cannonball.

"Bang!"

The Scarlet Flame Chief fell to the ground head first. His fall created a massive, deep pit, kicking dust into the air. Countless black dirt particles flew in the air.

Du Hao landed firmly on the ground; there were no fluctuations on his

face. It was as if he had only done something insignificant.

However, the group was all astonished. Even Duanmu Qing's state was not able to control the Scarlet Flame Chief's movement when she exhibited it to the limits. Yet, he played it in the palm of his hands easily.

This person is not simple, Xiao Chen thought to himself. This move was seemingly simple, yet it exhibited a wrestling technique to the extreme, borrowing force to counterattack, Two Hundred Grams Moving Five Hundred Kilograms!

"Boom!"

The Scarlet Flame Chief was completely angered. It leaped out of the hole and brandished his huge sword as it hacked at Du Hao. Every time it slashed, a ripple appeared in space.

The Daos of the Holy Weapon activated again. When everyone saw this, their eyes lit up.

A Holy Weapon that could be activated multiple times, this Holy Weapon was not severely damaged. The Daos within were in a perfect state.

It could be used so many times in the hands of a Demonic Beast. If it were in their hands, it would be even more powerful.

When the natural laws changed, Du Hao's expression changed. The Scarlet Flame Chief's figure flickered left and right, near and far. There was no way to make out where it was. In a short moment, dangers sprung all around him.

Furthermore, Du Hao discovered his Movement Technique to be limited. What felt like ten meters was only five. Moreover, the direction was not correct.

This was the might of a Holy Weapon. It contained a great Dao, using the power of Sages to change the laws, disrupting the fluctuations of heaven and earth. When used in combat, it severely disoriented the opponent.

Du Hao's expression was extremely grave. He knew if this continued, he would get hit sooner or later. With his defenses, he had no chance of surviving the Scarlet Flame Chief's attack.

"Retreat!"

When the sword swung down, Du Hao focused himself and slapped the tip of the sword with his palm. He used the force from the huge sword to move backward quickly.

Du Hao moved five hundred meters in an instant before landing on the ground firmly. His complexion seems somewhat pale, and blood trickled out of the corner of his lips.

There was insufficient time; Du Hao did not manage to negate the force from the tip of the sword completely.

"This Scarlet Flame Chief cannot hold on for much longer. It has not received the acknowledgment of the Holy Weapon. It is presumptuously using the natural laws; it cannot withstand the formless pressure of the heavenly Daos for long."

The Guiyi Marquis, who had a Holy Weapon as well, spoke with a pale face. He had still not recovered from the injuries he suffered when he forcibly exchanged a move with the Scarlet Flame Chief earlier.

When the crowd heard this, they looked carefully. It was as the Guiyi Marquis had said. It was unknown when, but the Scarlet Flame Chief's enlarged body had slimmed down.

Furthermore, its aura was much weaker than before. At this point, the wound left by Ji Changkong was not recovering. Instead, it became even more critical, the gushing blood becoming even more horrifying.

"Bloody Death Below Heaven, Furious Horse Wearing Bloody Clothes!"

"Setting Sun's Lonely Soul, Deities Startled by a Hundred Wars!"

"Earth Shattering Heaven Breaking Finger!"

Hua Yunfei and Shi Feng, who had not made a move yet, as well as Sun Wei, who made an unsuccessful attack, had stored up strength for a long

time. They finally made their moves.

They executed their inherited Martial Techniques without holding back. Multicolored lights appeared in the forest; strong gales blew.

The shockwaves of the three inherited Martial Techniques merged. As they reverberated through the air, trees snapped at their trucks, shattering into tiny pieces.

The Scarlet Flame Chief revealed fear when it faced the three horrifying attacks. It looked at the Profound Ice Flower on the mound and revealed a dissatisfied expression in its eyes.

The Scarlet Flame Chief swung the sword up and changed the natural laws again. It was clear he wanted to block the three attacks.

However, this time, the huge sword refused to be controlled mid-swing and struggled out.

The laws shattered, and the Scarlet Flame Chief received a huge backlash. It vomited mouthfuls of blood. It grew extremely weak instantly.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

There were three loud sounds. The three attacks landed on the Scarlet Flame Chief, one after another. The incredibly weak Scarlet Flame Chief could not withstand the attacks of the three inherited Martial Techniques.

The Scarlet Flame Chief was injured, and its body was messed up. Black Demonic Qi leaked continuously. Its strong lifeforce quickly dissipated.

“I, Hua Yunfei, want this Holy Weapon!”

“Scram! This Holy Weapon is mine, Sun Wei!”

“Only I, Shi Feng, have the qualifications to obtain a Holy Weapon!”

When they saw the Holy Weapon fly out, after they attacked, they did not bother with the severely injured Scarlet Flame Chief. Instead, they started to fight over the Holy Weapon, not allowing each other to grab it.

Such a scene was ironic.

The Guiyi Marquis and Yan Chixue were injured. Ji Changkong and Mu

Yanxue had exhausted a lot of Essence. Duanmu Qing completely focused on the Profound Ice Flower.

Amongst the group, only Xiao Chen and Chu Chaoyun, who had yet to make a move, could continue to compete for the Holy Weapon.

However, the gazes of these two were not on the Holy Weapon. Instead, they focused on the injured Scarlet Flame Chief on the ground.

The Demonic Core of a Demonic Beast like the Scarlet Flame Chief, which had started to comprehend demonic fire, was worth at least a thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones. The Holy Weapon was too eye-catching. Even if they got it, they might not be able to leave safely.

The Demonic Core was different; it was not a clear target. Furthermore, its uses were very direct, unlike the Hole Weapon. Even if they obtained the Holy Weapon, it would require a long time to comprehend the Daos within.

Otherwise, if they recklessly used the power of the Holy Weapon...the Scarlet Flame Chief was a very good example of that. How could the natural laws be so easily changed by man?

The two of them exchanged a look; their gazes met each other mid-air like sharp knives. Their auras did not give way to each other. This would determine who would obtain the Demonic Core.

“Hu chi!”

Suddenly, Chu Chaoyun made a move. He fired out two sharp sword Qi from his fingers. He dug out the Demonic Core of the Scarlet Flame Chief in a moment.

The Scarlet Flame Chief cried out painfully, but it had no means to resist. When the Demonic Core left the body, the fire burning in its eyes completely extinguished.

A scarlet flame burned on the purple Demonic Core as it flew out of the Scarlet Flame Chief. Chu Chaoyun stretched his hands, and a suction force came from them, sucking the Demonic Core towards his hands.

However, Xiao Chen did not give him this opportunity. He circulated the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art, and his speed raised to the limits. He chased after the flying Demonic Core.

"Bang!"

Just as Xiao Chen caught the Demonic Core, Chu Chaoyun followed closely behind and used his palm as a sword to hack at Xiao Chen's wrist. The purple Demonic Core immediately dropped from Xiao Chen's hand and was tossed into the sky.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

The two of them immediately leaped into the air, exchanging moves continuously. Palm strikes shot out consistently. Within a short period, they had exchanged several dozen moves. The intense shockwaves caused the purple Demonic Core to fly even higher.

"Boom!" Suddenly, a golden light flashed in Chu Chaoyun's eyes. A golden flame immediately fired out at Xiao Chen's head.

Xiao Chen quickly used the Purple Thunder True Fire to resist. "Bang!" The Heavenly Flame dispersed the purple flames. The golden flames flew at Xiao Chen; he had no choice but to land on the ground to dodge.

"My apologies; this Demonic Core is mine." Chu Chaoyun smiled gently and leaped higher into the air. It looked like he was about to grab hold of the Demonic Core.

After Xiao Chen landed, he was not in the least bit anxious. He instantly activated the Windwalk Shoes, and his speed broke the sound barrier.

Just as Chu Chaoyun was about to grab ahold of the Demonic Core, Xiao Chen turned into a flash of purple light and brushed by Chu Chaoyun. By the time the purple light vanished, Chu Chaoyun clenched his fist and found that he had grabbed empty air.

Without hesitation, Xiao Chen quickly tossed the Demonic Core burning with a black flame into his Universe Ring, not giving Chu Chaoyun any opportunity to do anything.

Chapter 315: Where Is Xiao Chen?

"Dong! Dong! Dong!"

Urgent footsteps sounded from all directions. It was the people in the surroundings who had discovered the aura of the Scarlet Flame Chief had disappeared. So, they quickly rushed over.

After Chu Chaoyun landed, he looked at the crowd that rushed over. A strange look flashed in his eyes, but in the end, he shook his head and gave up on the fight for the Demonic Core.

It was not the time to go all out yet. The truly good items were in the Fire Li Sect; they had not appeared yet.

If they were both injured, it would only result in others profiting. It was not worth it for a Demonic Core that contained an initial level of demonic fire.

Hua Yunfei sent Sun Wei and Shi Feng flying with his sword. Then he grasped the huge sword. He laughed and said, "This Holy Weapon is mine!"

Sun Wei and Shi Feng together were no match for Hua Yunfei, who had comprehended the ancient Blood Soul. In the end, his skills were better, and he managed to snatch the Holy Weapon.

"Ka ca! Ka ca!"

However, right after Hua Yunfei spoke, the huge sword started to crumble apart. After a while, only a perfect sword hilt remained of the huge sword.

Hua Yunfei was completely stunned. He said in disbelief, "How can it be?"

Sun Wei and Shi Feng were stunned as well. Then, they laughed loudly, "Hua Yunfei, it seems like you are not fated to obtain a Holy Weapon."

Ji Changkong said differently, "This Holy Weapon was not maintained properly and was used callously. In addition, it was very old already; it is

normal that it broke.

Hua Yunfei's face turned red; he was extremely livid. He did not expect to end up empty-handed after spending so much effort to obtain this Holy Weapon.

Back when he was in the Ancient Remnants, the situation was the same. He had just obtained the Sky Splitting Sword, but the Holy Weapon recognized a master on its own, allowing the Guiyi Marquis to claim it for nothing.

"Trash!"

Hua Yunfei rebuked the sword angrily. Then, he tossed the sword hilt to the ground violently. The sword hilt rolled on the ground until it reached Xiao Chen's feet.

Xiao Chen took a slight glance at it. He noticed the sword hilt had cracked, and there seemed to be something inside. When he saw that Hua Yufei had given up on the sword hilt, he picked it up.

When Xiao Chen looked at the gathering crowd, he did not immediately open the sword hilt. Instead, he quietly hid it in his clothes.

"Is the Scarlet Flame Chief dead? Has Duanmu Qing obtained the Profound Ice Flower yet?"

After the fifty people who had helped ward off the Demonic Beasts in the surroundings arrived, they immediately asked. The people present pointed at the corpse of the Scarlet Flame Chief; the results were clear to see.

"Ceng! Ceng! Ceng! Ceng!"

Suddenly, four walls of ice rose from the mound. The ice walls connected with each other and formed a rectangular ice palace, encasing Duanmu Qing and her four helpers inside.

Duanmu Qing is really cautious, Xiao Chen thought. We have already reached this far, and they are still worried.

Suddenly, everyone's gazes gathered on the ice palace. Someone said, "I

heard that the Profound Ice Flower requires an extremely special method to pick it completely. I wonder if Duanmu Qing has grasped this method or not?"

Another person laughed, "What special method? As long as the Profound Ice Incantation is cultivated to they tenth layer, the realm of Profound Ice Turning to Qi, it will be easy to pick. This is not a secret. The only problem lies with the Profound Ice Incantation being an inherited Martial Technique. No one else can practice it."

"The Profound Ice Incantation is a peak Earth Ranked Cultivation Technique. Could Duanmu Qing have already cultivated to the tenth layer? That is too horrifying."

"It should be true. Ever since Xiao Chen defeated her in the Savage Forest, she had been cultivating bitterly. The improvement of her cultivation was very horrifying."

"I wonder where that Xiao Chen is today. Duanmu Qing had sworn an oath not to succeed the position of Duanmu Clan's queen if she does not defeat him."

As they had to wait a long time, the crowd felt bored and started to chat about some matters of the Duanmu Clan. As they chatted, the topic shifted to Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen was speechless. He remembered that day on the towering platform. He had taken away Duanmu Qing's Spatial Ring.

Duanmu Qing had said to him "Even though some things are yours, even after you have taken them away, you will have to vomit them out."

It seems like I have really become her heart demon, Xiao Chen smiled bitterly to himself. Xiao Chen was Duanmu Qing's heart demon. As for himself, how were Ji Changkong, the Guiyi Marquis, and the others not his heart demons?

The main reason Xiao Chen had accepted this mission was so he could see the strength of these people personally.

After all, if Xiao Chen were to simply rely on the fatty's words during

their brief meeting, it would be quite difficult to understand it truly. It was best to see it for himself. That way, he could understand it thoroughly.

If Xiao Chen did not truly defeat these people, he would not think of leaving the Great Qin Nation. There would be an eternal regret left in his heart if he did so. It might cause the cultivation of his mind to never reach Consummation.

“Look! Duanmu Qing is coming out. Quickly, tell her to take us to the Fire Li Sect remnants,” a person with sharp eyesight quickly said.

They saw the squarish ice palace slowly melting. Duanmu Qing and her four helpers quickly walked out. The Profound Ice Flower on the mound was gone.

Hua Yunfei said sullenly, “Duanmu Qing, you have obtained the Profound Ice Flower already. You can help us open the Fire Li Sect’s branch hall remnants, right?”

Seeing the anxious look in everybody’s eyes, Duanmu Qing said calmly, “As you wish.”

Duanmu Qing stretched out one hand and covered the mound with endless frost. They saw snowflakes trickling onto the mound like stars. After a while, it turned into an ice mound.

“Boom!”

Duanmu Qing clenched her fist, and the ice mound exploded. Countless ice shards fell to the ground with tinkling sounds.

The original mound had disappeared. A dark hole had appeared. The hole seemed bottomless, and a cold wind blew out from it.

“This is the entrance to the Fire Li Sect. I have already obtained the Profound Ice Flower. According to our arrangements, I cannot enter the remnants. So, I shall take my leave first.” After Duanmu Qing spoke, she immediately turned and left.

Immediately, there were people who could not maintain their calm. They ran toward the hole. However, when they reached the hole, someone

suddenly and loudly exclaimed, “Duanmu Qing, you cannot go. If you go, the Profound Ice Palace will leave with you. Are we supposed to travel through the Ink Mountain Range?”

Indeed, if Duanmu Qing left, the Profound Ice Palace would follow. Could it be that, after the crowd came out, they had to travel through the core region of the Ink Mountain Range to return?!

Although it would be less dangerous, they would be walking on the ground rather than flying in the sky, to the exhausted crowd who just came from the Ink Forest, there was still a danger of dying.

How could this option compare to the safety of riding the Duanmu Clan’s Profound Ice Palace? If they did so, they would not have to worry. Boarding the Profound Ice Palace was safe.

The crowd reacted and quickly agreed, “Right, Duanmu Qing, you cannot leave. You have to wait outside for us. After we come out, you may leave.”

Duanmu Qing frowned and looked coldly at the person who spoke, “Since when can you command me like this? Our agreement is complete already. The Fire Li Sect is right below; it has nothing to do with the Duanmu Clan.”

Ji Changkong looked at the bottomless hole, and then he looked at Duanmu Qing and said, “How about this? We do not even know if this Fire Li Sect is real or not. How about you come down with us?”

Given this, it was as if the agreement with Duanmu Qing for her to not enter the remnants was being thrown out.

However, they could not blame Duanmu Qing; this was their own doing. Duanmu Qing had never gone against her own agreement. She had only used some tricks that were not easily transparent.

Xiao Chen smiled coldly to himself. It was as Hua Yunfei said; everyone’s actions had benefitted Duanmu Qing.

However, this proved that the remnant was real; there was no need to doubt it.

To Xiao Chen, the Duanmu Clan's Profound Ice Palace did not hold much attraction. There would be no problems with him relying on his own body to walk out of the Ink Mountain Range.

Even though it would take more time, there was no need to pay it too much mind. Xiao Chen could simply treat it like experiential training.

Suddenly, Xiao Chen noticed that Chu Chaoyun had already reached the edge of the hole without anyone else realizing. Without hesitating any longer, Xiao Chen followed silently.

"Hu chi!"

While the crowd had entered a deadlock, Chu Chaoyun and Xiao Chen suddenly jumped into the hole without a sound. They had entered the Fire Li Sect Remnant first.

"Who are those two? Why are they so fast? Move quickly; otherwise, they will snatch all the good things."

"Damn it! Screw thinking this through. We better move faster. Fortuitous encounters wait for no men."

Chu Chaoyun and Xiao Chen's actions messed up the deadlock. Many people did not care about what was going on. They rushed to the hole and jumped down as fast as they could, pushing each other along the way.

There were only a few people who remained calm. They did not impulsively jump down. Instead, they waited to see what Duanmu Qing would do.

Not to mention the issue of the return journey, without understanding anything about the remnant, it would not be wise to rush down.

Since Duanmu Qing had discovered the remnants, she understood the remnant better than anyone else. Furthermore, with the Profound Ice Palace protecting them, there was no need for them to worry about traveling through the Ink Mountain Range.

It was clear and easy to see. Now that things had gotten to this stage, following Duanmu Qing would be the wisest decision. Although they were

not really willing, they had no better solutions.

Duanmu Qing stayed silent for a moment. Then, she said, “No matter. I can come with everyone the verify the authenticity of the Fire Li Sect remnants.”

This indicated that, after they came out, everyone would have an opportunity to board the Profound Ice Palace. Sometimes, there was no need to be so frank about certain things.

Everyone had strange feelings in their heart as Duanmu Qing led them, slowly jumping into the deep, dark hole.

—

“Weng!”

Xiao Chen and Chu Chaoyun both landed on the ground simultaneously. They gave each other a glance and ignored each other. Then, they cast their gaze on the scene before them.

Chapter 316: Iconic Sect Treasure—Dragon Phoenix Cauldron

In front of the two was a set of plain bronze doors. There were two oil lamps on each side of the gates. The purple flames swayed in the oil lamps, somewhat illuminating the surroundings.

Chu Chaoyun smiled faintly, “Interesting; the old lamps are still lit.”

There was a huge three-legged cauldron carved above the door. There were dragons and wind engraved on it, covering it with decorative designs.

There were four white clouds of fire above the cauldron. This was the first time Xiao Chen had seen white flames; he felt it was strange.

The gates were tightly shut; it felt historical. He felt a changing aura from inside.

“Dong! Dong! Dong!”

The sounds of people landing echoed. The other cultivators all landed one after another. They immediately made a beeline for the big bronze doors.

In an instant, the crowd buried Xiao Chen and Chu Chaoyun’s figures. Everyone gazed at the carved images. Many sighed in amazement.

“It really is the Fire Li Sect remnant. The three-legged cauldron was the Fire Li Sect’s iconic sect treasure—the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron. The clouds above the cauldron should be the Lunar True Flame. This branch hall had four clouds of Lunar True Flame. It seems like it was quite important.”

“Yes, the Main Hall of the Fire Li Sect has nine clouds of Lunar True Flame. The other branch halls had varying numbers of clouds, from one to eight. This place has four clouds of flame; this means that this is not the lowest grade.”

“Haha, it seems like Duanmu Qing did not lie. However, how do we open these gates? Can we push them open?”

These people were the outstanding talents of the younger generation. Many of them had ancient books in their clan library or elders with a lot of experience. They could immediately tell what the carvings represented.

However, when they looked at the tightly shut bronze doors, they did not dare step forward to push them open. The greatest strength of the Fire Li Sect was the creation of Secret Treasures.

Refining Secret Treasures required research into the relevant formations. Could there be a formation on these bronze doors? Attempting to force them open could result in death.

One of the young Dongming Province experts stepped forward and said, “Let me try!”

This person wore sky-blue cultivator robes. He had thick eyebrows and large eyes. He was tall with a strong back and stout figure. The muscle of his chest bulged, like small meat mountains. A thick saber hung on his back; it was clear that he was a cultivator focused on strength.

“He is Wen Yanbin. I head that he is the strongest amongst those who cultivate the physical body in Dongming Province. Without using Essence, his palm strike can reach 7,500 kilograms of force.”

“These bronze doors weigh, at most, five thousand kilograms. He might be able to open them. Furthermore, he might not even need Essence. It’s possible he could avoid a rebound from the formations.”

The crowd recognized Wen Yanbin and quickly ushered him forward. Given that there was someone who wanted to open the doors, the crowd was naturally pleased.

Wen Yanbin stretched out his right hand and placed it on the left door. He rubbed it for a while before switching to the right door, rubbing it as well.

Seeing as nothing special had happened, he calmed himself and took a deep breath. He quickly pulled back his right hand and smashed it forward on one of the big bronze doors.

“Bang!”

The entire underground space shook. However, the bronze door did not move at all.

“Again!” Wen Yanbin shouted. The muscles of his right arm bulged, and he relentlessly smashed the bronze door.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

The continuously banging reverberated in the underground space. The huge force caused the ground to shake violently. Rocks repeatedly fell from the roof.

However, the huge bronze door still did not move; there were no signs of anything happening. It did not even open a trace.

“How can this be? There is not even little movement. Is there no way to open these doors?” the crowd exclaimed in astonishment as they watched.

The consistent strikes caused Wen Yanbin to grow somewhat pale. This was the effect of physical body attacks. At least thirty percent of the force that struck the opponent would rebound.

Every strike of Wen Yanbin’s palm contained a force no less than 5,000 kilograms. When the rebounded force accumulated and attacked his internal organs and meridians, it became a threat.

From the very start, Wen Yanbin saw no movement. Wen Yanbin steeled himself; a look of ruthlessness appeared in his eyes.

Suddenly Wen Yanbin’s right palm grew larger, and he clenched his fingers, making a fist and punching out.

When Wen Yanbin punched, even the air exploded. This punch carried his full strength behind it. It reached ten thousand kilograms of force.

“Bang!”

There was a loud sound, and a huge force rebounded back. The internal injuries Wen Yanbin previously suppressed erupted out. He vomited a mouthful of blood and flew back.

The entire space trembled for a long moment before slowly coming to a stop. However, the massive doors still did not react. There was not even a

crack.

When the crowd saw the pale-faced Wen Yanbin sit to circulate his energy, they could not help but feel anxious. Someone said, “Since we are unable to use brute force to open these doors, there could be some sort of switch somewhere. Once we find the switch, we can easily open them.”

“I don’t think it is necessarily so. Perhaps the strength had not reached the required level. Maybe we should try using Essence.”

“Duanmu Qing is here; let her take a look!”

Just as the crowd discussed intensely, Duanmu Qing, Ji Changkong, and the others behind slowly walked over.

At this moment, no one said anything about the agreement. The most important thing was to open the doors. As Duanmu Qing appeared, everyone saw hope.

They all moved aside and created a convenient path for Duanmu Qing to reach the front of the crowd.

When Duanmu Qing saw everyone’s eager faces, her expression did not change. She simply wore her usual expression, cold and frosty; she was a beauty without a trace of human emotion.

Duanmu Qing slowly stepped up to the huge bronze doors. She placed both her hands on the two legs of the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron, pushing her five fingers in.

The Dragon Phoenix Cauldron had three legs. One on the left, and one on the right. The third only formed when the two doors were closed and met in the middle.

What is going on?The crowd wondered if they witnessed the wrong thing.Each bronze door is about five thousand kilograms. How can she push her fingers in so easily?

When the crowd looked carefully, they realized Duanmu Qing had not stuck her fingers in using brute force.

Instead, there were five fingers holes around each cauldron leg. Because

of the lighting and the carvings, it created a visual trick; it was very easy to miss.

"Creak...!"

Duanmu Qing pulled back gently. The big bronze doors, which troubled the crowd for a long while, which Wen Yanbin could not push open, even with ten thousand kilograms of force, easily opened.

"So these doors require one to pull, not push. I had a feeling," someone commented in hindsight.

Wen Yanbin, seated on the ground and almost completely recovered, grew so angry that he nearly vomited blood again when he heard this. Then, he thought about his initial actions. It was extremely stupid.

A vast hall appeared before everyone near the doorway. In an instant, everyone rushed in, leaving behind a gust of wind.

There was an aisle down the middle of the hall. Stone pillars stood on each the side. A warrior in metal armor stood in between each pillar, the tip of its sword rested on the ground.

When examined carefully, this place did not appear broken down. It looked unaffected by the thousands of years that had passed.

Xiao Chen touched a stone pillar. It felt smooth to the touch; there was no trace of dust as if someone had cleaned it consistently.

At the end of the aisle sat a scarlet throne. There was a warrior in golden armor upon it. Standing on each side of the throne were two warriors in silver armor. A sheathed sword hung at their waists.

Xiao Chen looked at the warrior in golden armor. Golden armor completely covered the warrior; a golden mask hid its face. Its eyes seemed vacant and empty.

However, its gaze created an abstruse feeling. However, it was clearly a non-living object; it was somewhat contradictory.

Xiao Chen examined it and discovered that it really was a non-living object. It contained metallic parts. So, he withdrew his gaze.

This place should be the main hall of the Fire Li Sect branch. I have to reach their refining workshops and library. The good stuff should be there.

Xiao Chen thought to himself. His gaze swept through the hall, searching for other paths.

Excited expressions appeared on the faces of the fifty or sixty people. They rummaged through the place, hoping to find something useful. If they found a Secret Treasure, that would be even better.

“These armored warriors could be the Fire Li Sect’s special combat puppets. I wonder if they still can be used. A few years ago, Linlang Pavilion auctioned one and managed to obtain a sky-high profit,” said someone from the Royal Courts.

When everyone heard this person, they quickly set aside what they were doing and rushed towards the armored warriors. Some went for the swords, and others tried to remove their helmets to take a look.

“Pu ci! Pu ci!”

As the crowd investigated the armored warriors, all the armored warriors started to move. This started the crowd, causing them to scatter.

“Ka ca!”

All the armored warriors drew their swords simultaneously. Sword lights flashed towards the crowd, attacking.

“They are still usable. We struck it rich this time. These armored warriors are completely intact. They can fetch a sky-high price,” The cultivator from the Royal Court who spoke earlier exclaimed.

When the crowd heard his words, their fighting spirit immediately rose. They headed for the twenty-odd armored warriors, launching their attacks as well.

The armored warriors were about the equivalent of Inferior Grade Martial Saint in strength and could fire a rather dim sword Qi. However, because they were mechanical, they did not have any lifeforce. They were impenetrable and did not have a sense of pain.

Despite having the advantage of numbers, the crowd could not subdue these armored warriors within a short time.

Because Xiao Chen stood further away, the armored warriors did not attack him. Furthermore, the armored warriors had fewer numbers. Three or four cultivators surrounded every armored warrior.

The scene was quite chaotic. Xiao Chen could not be bothered to take part. He shifted his gaze back to the golden armored warrior sitting on the scarlet throne.

The ten people who fought the Scarlet Flame Chief earlier, as well as Duanmu Qing, had not made a move. They all similarly stared at the three puppets at the throne.

There was no special reason for this. The armored warriors' combat prowess was not high. They did not hold any attraction to them. Since they came to this treasure trove, naturally, they had higher expectations.

"Hu chi!"

Eleven people, aside from Xiao Chen, made their move at the same time. They pushed off the ground and quickly headed for the scarlet throne. They all released attacks consisting of various colored lights; it was beautiful.

"Weng!"

Then, the two silver-armored warriors next to the throne felt the aura of the ten people; they opened their empty eyes. A scarlet light appeared in their eyes, and they suddenly came to life.

Chapter 317: Combat Puppets

Two strands of silver sword Qi broke through the air and headed for the three frontmost people. The silver sword lights were extremely resplendent.

“What dense sword Qi! It is almost the equivalent of a peak Martial Saint’s.” Xiao Chen said, somewhat astonished, as he looked at the two sword Qi.

Although Xiao Chen also wanted to obtain the three puppets, it was clear that the different puppets were few. If he had to compete with the rest, he would exhaust himself.

The remnants of the Fire Li Sect would not be limited to these few items. It was far from the time to go all out.

“Pu!”

Just as Xiao Chen pondered, a cold light flew towards him. He pushed off the ground and retreated several dozen meters.

When Xiao Chen looked, he saw that it was an iron-armored warrior. After it injured a cultivator, it broke out of the encirclement and headed for Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen maintained a calm expression. He smiled gently, “Just in time. I wanted to check out the trick behind these combat puppets.”

“Keng! Keng!”

The iron-armored warrior’s heavy body leaped across the ground. Every step it took created melodious clanging.

“Drawing the Saber!”

He drew the Lunar Shadow Saber with a ‘ka ca’ sound. Xiao Chen swung the saber, looking like a howling bolt of lightning; its speed and strength were at its peak. Then, he struck the iron-armored warrior’s sword in its hand away.

It is too weak; this iron-armored warrior does not have much value, Xiao

Chen shook his head and sheathed his Lunar Shadow Saber.

Xiao Chen took one step forward and tilted his head, easily avoiding the iron-armored warrior's attack. He clenched his fist and punched it hard.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

The iron-armored warrior took three steps back. The heavy force caused its armor to tremble. It made dull crunching sounds.

My punch can now achieve ten thousand kilograms of force. It can withstand one of my punches without shattering to bits. Its defense is not bad.

Xiao Chen indifferently evaluated in his heart. He casually took a step back and avoided the iron-armored warrior's attack again.

Xiao Chen was already right in front of the wall; he did not plan to continue retreating. He simply held his ground. He held the Lunar Shadow Saber in his left hand and straightened the fingers of his right hand, using it as a saber. Then, he easily blocked the iron-armored warrior's attack.

Its speed is inadequate; it barely reaches half the speed of sound. However, its postures are quite orderly and methodical; it seems to contain vestiges of several Fist Techniques.

The predecessors of the Fire Li Sects are geniuses. They managed to infused Martial Techniques into the combat puppets.

Xiao Chen easily exchanged moves with the iron-armored warrior. After several dozen exchanges, he had a complete understanding of the iron-armored warrior's strength.

Its speed is the equivalent of a Medial Grade Martial Saint; its strength is the equivalent of an Inferior Grade Martial Saint. Its defense is astonishing. All in all, its overall combat strength is the equivalent of peak Medial Grade Martial Saint.

However, its energy source should be limited. It cannot fight indefinitely. When it runs out, it will become a pile of scrap metal.

The three people who surrounded this iron-armored warrior earlier were

completely dumbfounded. They had used all their strength earlier and could barely suppress this iron-armored warrior. This was because the iron-armored warrior's defense was too horrifying.

However, Xiao Chen easily played with it in the middle of his palms, despite using only one hand and not moving.

"Bang!"

Xiao Chen shouted. He could not be bothered to keep playing. He punched with sixty percent of his strength. His strength immediately soared to 12,500 kilograms of force.

The iron-armored warrior crumbled to the ground. It struggled for a moment before it stopped moving completely.

After a while, Xiao Chen bent over and turned the iron-armored warrior over. There was a small, tightly-shut metal door on its back.

The metal door was tightly sealed; there was no way to open it. Xiao Chen found a protruding piece of metal on the side. Without hesitating, he pressed it.

"Ka ca!"

Two metal doors immediately opened, revealing indents. There were Inferior Grade Spirit Stones inside. When Xiao Chen counted, the space contained twenty.

However, the Spirit Stones were dim; there was almost no difference from regular stones. They were exhausted of Spiritual Energy.

So that's how they work, Xiao Chen thought to himself. They use Spirit Stones as a source of energy; this is very close to what I expected. If powered by Medial Grade Spirit Stones, perhaps its might would increase.

When the earlier three people saw Xiao Chen's actions, they immediately reacted. They discovered this combat puppet first. In the end, Xiao Chen had acted as though it were his.

"You're seeking Death! How dare you snatch my things. How reckless!" one of them snorted coldly. He hacked at Xiao Chen with his saber.

The other two were no slower; they made their moves almost at the same time. Three saber lights launched at Xiao Chen with fierce auras.

Xiao Chen glanced up. There were no fluctuations in his calm eyes. He appeared indifferent like he had no interest; these three were just too weak.

“Glittering Wukui!”

Xiao Chen drew the Lunar Shadow saber with lightning speed. He flicked his wrist three times. Three strands of purple saber Qi, as dense as Martial King’s, flew out. They shattered the moves the three people executed; the weapons in their hands could not withstand the pressure and shattered.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

The might of the saber Qi did not decrease as it continued flying forward, smashing into their Essence shields and creating a horrifying wound on their chests; blood immediately spurted out.

The three fell to the ground, and the force of the blows blew them far back; they tumbled miserably. However, this was the result of Xiao Chen showing mercy.

If the attack had contained the state of thunder, the three strands of saber Qi could have easily chopped them in half.

At this point, Xiao Chen could kill a Martial Saint who had not comprehended a state, even a peak Superior Grade Martial Saint. He was only a step shy of being unrivaled within the Martial Saint realm.

“Leave quickly! We can’t afford to provoke this person.” The three people on the ground ignored their wounds and fled when they saw Xiao Chen’s horrifying look.

Seeing as they had already left, Xiao Chen could not be bothered to chase after them. He shifted his gaze back to the Inferior Grade Spirit Stones and revealed a curious gaze.

“I should take them out to see exactly what is inside.” Xiao Chen said

softly. Then, he tossed out the Spirit Stones, one by one. Finally, at the bottom of the indent, he saw a protruding needle.

After hesitating for a while, Xiao Chen touched it with his forefinger. He felt a slight pain; the needlepoint immediately broke the skin. When it came in contact with his blood, a plethora of information quickly appeared in Xiao Chen's mind.

The information was vast and chaotic like the ocean, giving Xiao Chen a splitting headache. However, it did not last long. After three breaths, the headache disappeared.

After sorting through the information, Xiao Chen's mind slowly accepted it. Flowing Cloud Sword Technique, Martial Peak Fist Technique, Eternal Flowing Water...summaries of Martial Techniques appeared in Xiao Chen's mind.

Xiao Chen reacted to them. These were the Martial Techniques merged into the iron-armored warriors. There were Fist Techniques, Leg Techniques, Movement Techniques, Sword Techniques, Saber Techniques, Spear Techniques...everything thing was present.

Eventually, all the information disappeared. Xiao Chen felt a weak will launching itself at him. However, his mind swallowed it.

"This should be the will left behind by the iron-armored warrior's previous master. As it has been a long time, it has become quite weak. The next step is to insert my own will into it."

Xiao Chen controlled his consciousness and extended it down his arm. Then, he inserted it into the internals of the iron armor warrior, branding his own will onto it.

Xiao Chen pulled his finger away. He immediately felt as if he had obtained a clone. However, this clone could not move yet.

Xiao Chen took Inferior Grade Spirit Stones out of his Universe Ring and placed them in. Then, he closed the small metal doors on the back of the iron-armored warrior. With a thought, the iron-armored warrior stood up.

Xiao Chen tried controlling the iron-armored warrior; its controls were

very simple. The first method was controlling it as if he controlled his own arm.

The other method was autonomous control. He could lock onto an enemy and let the iron-armored warrior attack on its own. Xiao Chen tried locking onto a stone pillar, and it immediately rushed at it. Once Xiao Chen set the target, he no longer needed to worry.

Xiao Chen smiled gently and said, “The Fire Li Sect’s people are really geniuses. They even managed accomplished this. Not only had they inherited the Ancient Era’s Secret Treasure refining method, but they also came up with an alternative method to create Secret Treasures like these combat puppets.

Eventually, the several iron-armored warriors ran out of energy. Aside from a few that had been destroyed, other people took control of them.

It seemed like the problem of Spiritual Energy was the combat puppet’s greatest weakness. If this weakest did not exist, this combat puppet would be perfect.

Xiao Chen shifted his gaze up. The two silver-armored warriors were as tyrannical as before. They brandished their swords, and their sharp sword Qi extended out in the air. They even sliced the air apart.

The ten people were in an intense fight. All sorts of Martial Techniques and weapon Qi struck their opponent’s bodies. However, the puppets lacked a sense of pain; they could not feel it.

A strange scene happened. The silver-armored warriors, who were only as strong as peak Superior Grade Martial Saints, suppressed the ten peak Martial Saints with deep cultivations.

Of course, these ten people also knew that, by exhausting their opponent’s Essence, they could overcome their opponents. They just had to drag out the fight; there was no need to use too much effort.

However, the true enemy was not the iron-armored warriors. Instead, it was the ‘comrades’ they fought alongside.

There are no signs of the silver-armored warrior exhausting their

Spiritual Energy. It seems like they may possess Medial Grade Spirit Stones, Xiao Chen thought to himself.

Since the silver-armored warriors could be revived, the gold-armored warrior on the throne could also be revived and used as well. Since the silver ones were the equivalent of peak Martial Saints, the gold one was the equivalent of a Martial King.

It was a Martial King who could not feel pain or fatigue while fighting. Everyone understood the implications of this.

Obtaining it would significantly raise their strength. In the following fight for Secret Treasures within the Fire Li Sect, it would make a good trump card.

It was likely that these ten people had not used their trump cards to deal with the two silver-armored warriors due to the gold-armored warrior on the throne.

The outstanding talents that managed to subdue the iron-armored warriors all felt a boost to their confidence. They even thought they could defeat a gold-armored warrior alone.

When compared to the ten demonic geniuses, they might be weaker. However, with the iron-armored warrior s, they might stand a chance when fishing in troubled waters.

They gazes fixed on the gold-armored warrior seated on the scarlet throne. They only waited for the gold-armored warrior to wake before taking action.

Chapter 318: Pressuring Everyone

Xiao Chen's eyes lit up. His gaze also fixed on this gold-armored warrior. Like the others, he was also quite interested in this gold-armored warrior.

However, Xiao Chen's thoughts went further than the rest. Even if he managed to obtain the gold-armored warrior, getting it to recognize him as its master would be a problem.

The process for the iron-armored warriors to recognize a master required three breaths of time. The gold-armored warrior would definitely take more. The key point was how to ensure the others would not attack him during this period.

I have to think of a way to retreat as soon as possible. The two exits behind the throne attracted Xiao Chen's gaze. An idea flashed through his mind; then he silently moved away.

Xiao Chen took advantage of the moment when everyone's gazes locked on to the silver-armored warriors' fight and the scarlet throne.

Xiao Chen avoided everyone's notice and quickly headed for the exit. After ten minutes, Xiao Chen silently returned to the hall; he already knew what to do.

The sword Qi of the two silver-armored warriors was already growing dimmer. It looked like it could not last much longer.

The moment the silver-armored warriors fell over, the gold-armored warrior would awaken. At that time, the true battle would begin.

Strands of white hair appeared throughout Duanmu Qing's black hair. It was clear she was initiating the Profound Ice Incantation.

A red figure appeared behind Hua Yunfei. He was faintly discernible, and his sword gave off a strange red sword light.

Ji Changkong's eyes filled with stars. A resplendent river of stars appeared around him, slowly emitting a gentle light. The stars were all very bright except for one; the star that represented him was dark and gave off no light.

The Guiyi Marquis wore golden Battle Armor and held the Sky Splitting Sword. He wore a grave and stern expression. An overwhelming Qi gathered at a spot on his forehead.

Xiao Chen's gaze shifted to Chu Chaoyun. He was very carefree and had an extremely calm expression.

However, Xiao Chen could feel the Holy Weapon at Chu Chaoyun's back continuously gathering a boundless aura. It even trembled slightly; it seemed incomparably excited. It only waited for the instant it was drawn, capturing everyone's attention.

The other cultivators prepped for battle as well. They controlled their iron-armored warriors to draw their weapons and released their auras without holding back.

For a moment, everyone within the hall plotted against each other. They all released their aura relentlessly. However, it was incredibly quiet. This was the calm before the storm. Aside from the sound of the sword Qi of the silver-armored warrior, only the heavy breathing of the crowd echoed in the hall.

Everyone's concentration rose to their peaks. They all stared at the gold-armored warrior seated on the throne. A maniacal desire clouded their gazes.

Finally, the Spiritual Energy of the two silver-armored warriors ran out, and they fell to the ground. The instant they fell, the empty eyes of the gold armored warrior suddenly radiated a gold light. It stood from the throne.

"Dang! Dang!"

The gold-armored warrior's armor gave off metallic 'clang's as sections knocked into each other. The sounds reverberated through the hall unceasingly.

It drew the golden sword at its waist. Instantly, an aura, not inferior to that of an Inferior Grade Martial King, emitted into the surroundings from its body.

However, just at this moment, the killing moves, that the ten people prepared, released without restraint.

“Astral Swordplay, Gathering Stars!”

Ji Changkong shouted and released an extremely resplendent light from his sword. The star that represented him in that glowing river immediately lit up with a bright light.

“Blood Soul Possession, Bloody Death Below Heaven!”

Hua Yunfei shouted furiously. The faintly discernible scarlet figure behind him solidified and fused into his body. His eyes turned scarlet, and the smile that appeared on his face seemed sinister.

Hua Yunfei’s aura rose. A red light came from his sword as if it were engulfing the world.

“Profound Ice Break, Absolute Zero!”

Duanmu Qing’s black hair instantly turned snow-white. Her eyes lost all trace of human emotion like an unfeeling fairy from the heavens.

Countless snowflakes fell from the sky. The temperature of the surroundings dropped. The chill entered bones and penetrated the soul.

The Guiyi Marquis, Ying Xiao, said nothing. He waved his Holy Weapon, and a faint ripple appeared in the laws of heaven and earth. He directed the might of the heavenly Daos to attack the gold-armored warrior.

The ten demonic geniuses made their moves, one after another. Lights of all colors released into the air. Many of the cultivators who planned to participate were sent flying by the shockwaves.

These horrifying attacks stored up power for a long time. Even a Medial Grade Martial King would die on the spot; he would not even have the opportunity to dodge.

Xiao Chen’s reaction was lightning quick. Just as he prepared to execute the Lightning Evasion, he suddenly stopped and stared at the scarlet throne.

The instant the gold-armored warrior stood, the scarlet throne seemed to

have risen about 0.66 centimeters without any reason. Furthermore, Xiao Chen could feel a strong mental energy flashing out.

What is going on? Did I see wrong? Xiao Chen wondered with doubt.

As Xiao Chen felt his doubt, the ten peak Martial Saints' attacks struck the gold-armored warrior at the same time. There was an incredibly loud sound, and a horrifying energy blasted from above the throne.

"Boom!"

The twelve pillars of the hall suddenly shattered. The cultivators underneath them could not dodge in time. The shockwaves struck them all. They vomited blood and fell miserably to the ground.

The entire hall shook violently. Rocks fell unceasingly from above like rain.

The hall was about to collapse; dust kicked up into the air. Everyone fled as the rocks fell on them. The hall instantly became intensely chaotic.

"Ha!"

Amidst this chaos and dusty air, a golden light suddenly lit up. It was as dazzling as the sun, so brilliant that it stunned everyone.

The silent Chu Chaoyun had made his move. Golden ripples appeared through the air as if the entire space were sliced apart.

In a short moment, he had suppressed the peak attacks of the other nine. They were all knocked flying.

This was Chu Chaoyun's strength. The moment he drew his Holy Weapon, and a sword light lit up, its might pressured everyone. Although it suffered the disadvantage of firing late, such strength could not be covered.

"Bang!"

Chu Chaoyun caught the golden armored warrior, exhausted by its opponents in his embrace. He sent a palm strike at the wall behind the throne, blasting a big hole in it. Then, he jumped down without hesitation.

This palm strike worsened the shaking hall's state; it began to crumble.

"Quick! Run! The hall is about to collapse. If you don't leave now, you will die." When the other cultivators saw how bad the situation had become, they executed their techniques to flee, quickly leaving the hall.

The nine people thrown by Chu Chaoyun did not hesitate. They revealed angry expressions as they followed Chu Chaoyun through the hole in the wall.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

The majestic and dignified hall completely collapsed. Huge rocks fell from the ceiling with a rumble, shaking the ground. It was as if the heavens had fallen.

After a long time, the noisy hall quieted. The originally perfect hall turned into rubble.

The hall was extremely dilapidated, broken walls and collapsed pillars littered the ground. Dust filled the entire space; smoke spiraled out.

"Ka ca! Ka ca!"

Stone pillars and rocks filled the place. Rock fragments fell over quickly, and an extremely broken iron-armored warrior stood.

Xiao Chen lay on the ground, his body covered in dust. He stood up unharmed.

Xiao Chen looked at the broken iron-armored warrior and smiled slightly. He said, "The iron-armored warrior's defense is indeed startling. It managed to block all the huge rocks falling from the ceiling perfectly. Unfortunately, it looks like it is about to break."

Shaking his head slightly, Xiao Chen looked at the rubble void of human life. He fixed his gaze on the dust-filled scarlet throne. Then, he walked over with a resolute look in his eyes.

"Ca! Ca!"

Xiao Chen trod on the stone fragments and broken tiles as he walked to the scarlet throne. He was not in a rush. He looked at his surroundings

first, making sure that there was no one around. Only then did he walk back to the throne.

As Xiao Chen prepared to examine the throne, he saw a silver-armored warrior buried in the rubble out of the corner of his eye.

Xiao Chen sent out some palm wind and cleared the rubble away, revealing the silver combat puppets.

Aside from being covered in dust, they were surprisingly undamaged. It seems like the silver-armored warrior's defense was better than regular Inferior Grade Martial Kings.

Compared to the iron-armored warrior, it was significantly stronger. Xiao Chen swept his hand across the air, blowing all the dust on the silver-armored warriors away.

Then, Xiao Chen bent over and opened the door on the back of a silver-armored warrior. As he had anticipated earlier, the silver-armored warriors used Medial Grade Spirit Stones. Like before, there were twenty in them.

Xiao Chen took out all the exhausted Medial Grade Spirit Stones from the indent before wiping out the will of the previous owner. Then, he began the process of making it recognize its new master. This process took a total of five minutes before Xiao Chen could imprint his will.

After a while, both the silver-armored warriors recognized Xiao Chen as their master. After he filled them with Medial Grade Spirit Stones, they immediately recovered their energies.

They waved their swords and a sharp sword Qi swept across the rubble. Everywhere they passed, the broken pillars and walls shattered into tiny stones.

Xiao Chen nodded in satisfaction. With two silver-armored warriors and a damaged iron-armored warrior, he should be barely able to deal with Chu Chaoyun's gold-armored warrior.

Xiao Chen collected his thoughts and cast his gaze back to the scarlet throne. He controlled the three combat puppets to move away the huge

rock from the throne.

After that, Xiao Chen swept the air with his hand and blew all the dust away from the throne. The scarlet throne appeared in Xiao Chen's vision in a complete form.

The entire throne consisted of a mysterious scarlet material. Xiao Chen touched the marks on it and felt it was extremely strange as he tried to figure out what material it was.

It was not metal or Spiritual Wood. It was not stone either. It was extremely heavy and cool to the touch.

Then, Xiao Chen remembered the flash of mental energy from it. Xiao Chen placed one hand on the armrest, and slowly infused his Spiritual Sense into the throne via his arm.

Chapter 319: Intent To Massacre

“Boom!”

The instant Xiao Chen’s Spiritual Sense entered the throne, an intense explosion rang next to his ear. His mind buzzed, filled with a boundless intent to massacre.

This horrifying intent was like a vast scarlet ocean. It merged into every neuron in Xiao Chen’s mind.

Xiao Chen could not hold back this killing intent. His eyes immediately turned scarlet. His black hair fluttered, and his delicate face twisted, sinister and horrifying; he became a man-eating demon.

How can this be?! Xiao Chen was terrified. He wanted to let go, but a huge force sucked his hand down; he had no way to let go.

I cannot go on like this. If this intent to massacre completely takes over my will, I will lose all rationality. I will turn into a true murderous demon king. This intent is too horrifying.

Xiao Chen circulated his Purple Thunder Divine Incantation and protected his dantian. He sank his consciousness down and did his best to keep his mind clear.

The scarlet sea of intent was boundless and overwhelming.

Xiao Chen was in agony as he resisted this force. His skin turned incredibly pale all over. The tiny blood vessels under his skin were clearly visible like they wanted to break free and burst open.

Such a feeling was several times more painful than the first time he awoke the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit; it was simply not a pain humans could endure.

As Xiao Chen succumbed to the torture, his consciousness grew blurry. He could no longer endure it; he howled in pain.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

The blood vessels burst. Tiny pockets of blood instantly covered the skin.

Xiao Chen transformed into a blood man.

Give up! Accept this unrestrained intent to massacre. All your pain will immediately vanish, and you can even obtain unlimited power.

As Xiao Chen struggled, an ethereal voice rang through his mind. The voice reverberated in his ears, enticing him to give up resisting.

Absolutely not! Xiao Chen clenched his teeth and ignored the voice in his head. He guarded the last bit of clarity in his consciousness.

Once Xiao Chen gave up resisting, he would become a slave to killing. His original self would completely disappear.

Suddenly, Xiao Chen recalled something from the Compendium of Cultivation. This scarlet throne should be a Secret Treasure. However, it was not a Secret Treasure of the righteous faction. Instead, it was an evil Secret Treasure.

The master of this Secret Treasure should be dead, his Daos scattered. However, the evil will in the Secret Treasure had not disappeared yet. After such a long time, this will should definitely not be very strong.

I was only beaten to a point where I did not know what to do. If his mental strength were truly stronger than mine, I would have been swallowed long ago.

With a thought, Xiao Chen gathered all his Spiritual Sense together, and it turned into a golden deity. Then, it headed towards the scarlet ocean in the depths of the throne.

I have to find that will and destroy it. Otherwise, if I only defend passively, eventually, I will no longer be able to endure it.

The deity flew further and further into that mental space. The boundless ocean seemed to have no end. However, Xiao Chen was not discouraged; even the largest ocean eventually ended.

The mental space was no different unless Xiao Chen faced a true ancient Emperor. Only then could eternal blood ocean exist.

It was unknown how much time passed. Xiao Chen controlled the deity

and eventually arrived at the end of the blood sea.

There was a scarlet abyss there. In it, a huge scarlet head connected to the blood sea. It stared at the deity from afar.

The scarlet head roared and opened its huge mouth. It instantly swallowed the golden deity. The golden deity closed its eyes and allowed the blood to cover him.

After a while, the golden deity opened its eyes. A golden light shone from its eyes and pierced through the scarlet head.

The scarlet head cried out in pain and gave up swallowing the deity. It retreated in horror.

It is indeed as I expected. This evil intent was very weak already. I was too impetuous and did not protect myself properly earlier. This allowed it to enter and attack me to the point where I did not know what to do.

I will consider it a lesson. In the future, when facing something unknown, I must always maintain a high level of caution.

The scarlet light in Xiao Chen's eyes faded a little. It was no longer as frightening as earlier. It slowly cleared.

The scarlet head retreated to the space above the abyss. It vigorously waved its hand, and a huge blood hand, seemingly covering the sky, smashed at the golden deity.

"Kill!"

The golden deity shouted, and a long sword with golden light appeared in its hand. It swung the sword, and the surging golden light chopped the blood hand into bits.

The golden deity pointed the sword to the sky, and a light rushed up. Then, it split into several tens of thousands of rays of light, falling like drops of golden liquid into the blood sea like rain.

As an increasing amount of golden liquid accumulated in the sea, the blood sea surged. Soon, it transformed into a golden sea.

"Ah! Ah! Ah! Ah!"

The scarlet head reacted as if water scalded it, crying out painfully. When the scarlet sea completely turned gold, it was completely cut off from the sea, becoming a lone head floating in the air.

Back in reality, Xiao Chen's eyes were no longer red. The sinister expression was gone. He seemed to have calmed. That heart-wrenching pain no longer tormented him.

Only a lone head of evil remained in the mental space. It had nowhere it could run. It wanted to enter the sea several times.

However, when it touched the golden sea, it immediately cried out in pain. Furthermore, it had even shrunk.

Xiao Chen controlled the golden deity to send out strands of sword light. The scarlet head moved chaotically through the air, avoiding the horrifying golden light.

In the end, it was just a paper tiger, Xiao Chen thought to himself. The golden deity took advantage of this opportunity. Its left hand grew infinitely large and grabbed the head.

[TL note: Paper Tiger: Looks scary but harmless.]

"Don't kill me; I can acknowledge you as my master. We can sign a blood contract; I will never be able to betray you. There is also the secret of this Massacre Throne. I will tell you everything in detail."

After the scarlet head's capture, it pleaded unceasingly.

"Unorthodox evil demon, why would I want to keep you?!" Xiao Chen snorted coldly and immediately crushed the scarlet head.

This evil thing is very crafty and has many tricks. Who knows whether it will attack me after growing strong. It is best not to keep it.

As for the secret of this scarlet throne, I will slowly investigate it. This is a matter of life and death; it is better to be more cautious.

The instant he completely vanquished the scarlet head in the mental space, in reality, the scarlet throne under Xiao Chen's hand turned into a red light and entered every part of Xiao Chen's body.

When the light had completely flowed into Xiao Chen's body, all the wounds caused by his blood vessels rupturing visibly and quickly healed.

After a while, they had recovered to what they were before. All the wounds were gone. Xiao Chen's skin was smooth and white, more tender and delicate than a girl's.

"Boom!"

The red light flowing through every part of Xiao Chen's body gathered at his forehead, between his eyebrows. Then, it turned into a red throne imprint the size of his fingernail.

Xiao Chen withdrew his Spiritual Sense and saw everything that happened to his body. There was a look of suspicion in his eyes.

Xiao Chen raised his left hand and examined it closely. He only saw the skin, delicate and smooth; his hand was so beautiful, it was frightening.

It was not just a significant change on the surface. When Xiao Chen clenched his hand, he could feel an immense strength. His physical body was stronger than before.

When Xiao Chen noticed the damaged iron-armored warrior at the side, he slowly walked over and casually punched its chest.

The immense strength flowed through his slender arm into his five fingers. Then, he heard a loud explosion. The damaged iron-armored warrior shattered into pieces.

The metal pieces within the armor scattered all over the ground. It was now completely broken; there was no more hope of repairing it.

Xiao Chen revealed a joyful expression. He said, somewhat uncertain, "After I cultivated the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art to the threshold of the fifth layer, Dragon Tendon Tiger Bone, Pulling Mountain and Rivers, a casual punch can achieve ten thousand kilograms of force.

"A full power strike can achieve 15,000 kilograms of force. However, my casual punch has already achieved 15,000 kilograms of force. Could it be that, after this scarlet throne infused into my body, my physical strength

increased?"

Suddenly, Xiao Chen guessed something. Since his strength increased, have more acupoints on his right arm opened?

When Xiao Chen felt the acupoints on his right arm, it was as he expected. The open acupoints had increased to fourteen. He was only short of two acupoints before all sixteen acupoints were open.

"I am not far from the true Azure Dragon Qi appearing," Xiao Chen said excitedly.

Let's see if there are any other changes. Xiao Chen took out a small knife and gently cut his jade-like arm. Immediately, a small wound appeared and blood flowed.

However, before long, a scab appeared over the wound. Then, it quickly fell off. The skin looked as perfect as earlier; it was impossible to tell that there was a wound there earlier.

Xiao Chen's body now had a natural regenerative property. His strength had also become more reserved. In the body, because he trained, he had somewhat exaggerated and bulging muscles. Now, they had all shrunk.

Xiao Chen looked normal, but his strength had increased significantly.

What exactly is the origin of this scarlet throne? Xiao Chen's eyes contained doubt as he put away the small knife.

Xiao Chen closed his eyes and carefully felt for the location of the scarlet throne. In the sea of consciousness in his forehead, a scarlet throne floated in the air, emitting a supreme might throughout the entire sea of consciousness.

The place between the eyebrows was the source of all cultivators' mental worlds. It was known as the sea of consciousness. However, only people with strong Spirit Power could truly open their sea of consciousness.

When taking the Tianwu Continent into perspective, only when one reached Martial Monarch could one open their sea of consciousness. To regular people, they would never have the opportunity to open it. Hence,

this was not something they normally thought about.

After opening their sea of consciousness, cultivators could truly cultivate Spirit Power. Before this, cultivators only had perception; they did not have true Spirit Powers.

Due to the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation, Xiao Chen could cultivate Spirit Power from the very start. Hence, his Spirit Power was much stronger than regular cultivators. They were not even on the same level.

However, Xiao Chen was still a long way from opening his sea of consciousness. At least, he had not met the requirements in cultivation realm. He did not expect this scarlet throne to open his sea of consciousness.

Chapter 320: Perfect Secret Tunnel; a Whole New World

Xiao Chen had never seriously looked into the use of Spirit Power in a fight. There were no introductory methods. He basically ignored it and only used Spiritual Sense.

Xiao Chen could not see any benefits to opening the sea of conscious for now. So he did not think about it. Hence, he wanted to summon the throne to examine it first.

With a thought, the scarlet throne mark between his eyebrows flashed with a red light. The throne in his sea of consciousness immediately flew out.

“Hu!”

The scarlet throne floated in the air. Xiao Chen discovered that he already sat on it. His arms rested on the armrest as he gently leaned on the backrest of the throne.

There was a churning scarlet cloud underneath the throne. It seemed like the reason the throne could float was due to the scarlet cloud.

Xiao Chen felt this scarlet throne was like a part of his flesh. He felt an extremely intimate connection with it; it was much stronger than what he had felt with the combat puppets. There was no way to compare the two; they were simply on different levels.

As Xiao Chen sat on the scarlet throne, a trace of the uncontrollable Ruler’s Might emitted into the surroundings. This Ruler’s Might released unconsciously; even he did not feel it.

It was just a small trace of Ruler’s Might, but the aura and strength contained within caused one to feel fear in their heart. It was like an Emperor’s Qi. If regular people felt it, they would prostrate on the ground, unable to resist.

“Fly!”

Xiao Chen looked forward and locked on a direction. The scarlet cloud carried the throne and immediately flew in that direction. In the blink of an eye, it moved a hundred meters.

Xiao Chen gently patted the armrest and muttered, “A casual movement can achieve the speed of sound. Furthermore, that was not the full extent of its abilities. If it flew at full force, it should achieve 1.5 times the speed of sound. It looks like I have another option of escape in the future.

Xiao Chen felt somewhat excited as he experienced the flying capabilities of the scarlet throne for the first time. He flew around the rubble for a long time before stopping.

“Hu!”

Xiao Chen pierced through the scarlet cloud and landed firmly on the ground. The mark between his eyebrows flashed red, and the scarlet throne turned into a beam of light and returned to the sea of consciousness.

“This scarlet throne has a lot of secrets behind it. I will slowly investigate them in the future,” Xiao Chen said softly as he rubbed the mark on his forehead.

Suddenly, Xiao Chen remembered something. He took out a bronze mirror from the Universe Ring. Then, he looked at his reflection. There were no changes to his appearance aside from his skin looking whiter.

Fortunately, the effects of the Shapeshifting Spell were still active. Otherwise, if he were exposed here, he could only leave before the others.

As Xiao Chen was going to set down the mirror, his eyes’ caught a glimpse of something. The scarlet throne mark on his forehead looked like a drop of fresh blood.

This caused Xiao Chen’s ordinary and delicate face to have a demonic look about it. This would leave a deep impression on anyone who saw it.

That’s not good; this mark is too eye-catching. It will make me stand out. Xiao Chen put down the copper mirror. Then, he took out a strip of blue cloth to cover the mark on his forehead.

When the blue cloth covered his forehead, it made Xiao Chen's delicate face look less demonic and more refreshing.

It was not so eye-catching anymore; he now looked utterly ordinary. However, his delicate face gave off a sincere look, making one feel cozy; he had a very pleasant appearance.

After Xiao Chen prepared everything, he intended to lead the two silver-armored warriors away. However, he discovered a hole under the scarlet throne.

"It is a perfectly intact secret tunnel." Xiao Chen looked down the hole and muttered, "A secret tunnel under the throne, there must be a whole new world inside. Let's go down to take a look."

After Xiao Chen spoke, he ordered the two silver-armored warriors to jump down. Then, he followed after them. This way, if there were any danger, the silver-armored warriors could block it.

About ten minutes after Xiao Chen left, a stout cultivator quickly returned to the rubble. An excited look filled his face as he searched the area.

Occasionally, the stout cultivator would punch out, clearing away all the dust and rubble on the ground. This person was the top physical body cultivator of the Dongming Province—Wen Yanbin.

After searching for a long time, an anxious expression appeared on his face. He cursed, "Damn it! I was already swift. I did not go with the others to seek other Secret Treasures. Why can I not find the two silver-armored warriors?"

Suddenly, Wen Yanbin caught a glimpse of something. The original location of the throne was empty. Hence, he quickly walked over.

When Wen Yanbin saw the hole under the previously present throne, his expression darkened. After a while, he said sullenly, "This person must have obtained the two silver-armored warriors. If I chase after him, I might not be able to defeat him.

"Never mind. I should go and take a look first. My full power strike can

achieve ten thousand kilograms of force without using any Essence. It is silent and has no aura. I might stand a chance with a sneak attack."

Thinking of this, Wen Yanbin no longer hesitated. He put on a resolute expression and jumped into the hole.

Shortly after, several batches of people returned to the hall. Their aim was the same as Wen Yanbin. Naturally, they did not find the silver-armored warriors.

Instead, they found the secret tunnel. These people did not hesitate and jumped in, one after another.

The secret tunnel under the throne was definitely not an ordinary exit. If Xiao Chen could realize that, the others could as well.

—

"Bang! Bang!"

There were two dull, heavy thuds as the silver-armored warriors landed on the ground. "Dang! Dang! Dang!" The instant they landed, strands of sword Qi flew from the front and struck the silver-armored warriors.

Xiao Chen quickly executed the Gravity Spell and slowed his rate of descent. When he looked down, he saw a broad tunnel.

A lit oil lamp hung every few meters along the two sides of the tunnel. This made the tunnel very bright.

Iron-armored warriors densely packed the tunnel. With a rough count, there were several dozens. Fortunately, there were the two silver-armored warriors to scout ahead. Otherwise, had Xiao Chen dropped down first, he would have had to withstand many attacks. Even he would find it difficult to manage.

The two silver-armored warriors did their best to block the multitude of iron-armored warriors. Strands of sharp sword Qi flew everywhere, creating a lot of sound.

The iron-armored warriors' sword Qi were relatively weak. When the silver-armored warriors touched them, they broke.

However, the iron-armored warriors had rather high defenses. Although the silver-armored warriors could break their opponent's sword Qi, their sword Qi could not deal with them.

It took three strands of sword Qi before they could smash an iron-armored warrior's head.

The situation seemed somewhat concerning. Xiao Chen did not wish to waste any time. He summoned back the two silver-armored warriors with his thoughts. He decided to take action personally. After all, the iron-armored warriors only had the combat prowess of Medial Grade Martial Saints.

"Pu chi!"

Xiao Chen released the Gravity Spell and landed quickly. He drew his Lunar Shadow Saber with lightning speed and sent a purple light at an iron-armored warrior rushing forward, hacking it in half.

"Glittering Wukui!"

Xiao Chen shouted and infused the state of thunder into his Saber Technique. The purple divine Wukui Tree branch turned into strands of saber Qi flickering with electricity.

The flickering saber Qi flashed by the group of iron-armored warriors in the tunnel. "Bang! Bang! Bang!" Everywhere the saber Qi passed, iron-armored warriors split in half and fell to the ground.

"Wukui Transforms to Qi!"

Xiao Chen shouted again and brandished a saber light. An ancient divine Wukui Tree appeared from nowhere. Then, it instantly turned into countless purple saber Qi, flying chaotically through the tunnel.

Loud bangs endlessly resonated from the tunnel. The sharp saber Qi sliced through these iron-armored warriors like tofu; it easily sliced them into many pieces without much effort.

When the saber Qi scattered, the several dozen iron-armored warriors in the tunnel were all scraps of metal, shattered. If anyone else saw this, they

would feel this was a waste.

Unfortunate, the combat prowess of these iron-armored warriors were insufficient for Xiao Chen. He could barely use the silver-armored warriors. What he really wanted was the gold-armored warrior, the equivalent of an Inferior Grade Martial King.

Since Xiao Chen was in a rush, he could not hold himself back. He sheathed his saber and indicated the two silver-armored warriors to scout ahead. Then, he followed after them.

As Xiao Chen traveled down the tunnel, he would meet a group of iron-armored warriors every hundred meters. When he added the Holy-Might-infused state of thunder to his Saber Technique, Xiao Chen was unstoppable.

Everywhere his saber light passed, destruction followed. Killing iron-armored warriors was as easy as killing dogs. Nothing could stop him from advancing. Sometimes, inferior goods could not be made up for with numbers. There was no point in collecting more trash.

Xiao Chen moved at this pace without rest. After he traveled about five kilometers and passed several side roads, the end of the tunnel appeared before Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen stopped. There were two doors at the end. After he spent five minutes clearing away the guard at the doors, he immediately controlled the silver-armored warriors to open them.

After Xiao Chen saw no danger, he slowly entered. Past the door was an average-sized room filled with heavy bookshelves.

Xiao Chen rejoiced in his heart. This should be the Fire Li Sect's library. However, after a while, his expression changed. The bookshelves were empty, without a book to be seen.

Somewhat dissatisfied, Xiao Chen started his search of the library. Eventually, he found a tattered book under one bookshelf.

Although it was tattered and old, the paper was well preserved. The contents were intact.

Xiao Chen rejoiced once again. He quickly opened it and saw that the title of this book was Compendium of Ancient Secret Treasures. This book introduced the various types of Ancient Era Secret Treasures and their effects.

Seeing this, Xiao Chen's heart sank. This was different from the Secret Treasure refining manual he sought.

Indeed, it was as Xiao Chen expected. As he read, he learned that it was an introduction to the Secret Treasures of the Ancient Era, their effects, and which famed masters they possessed.

However, it did not contain the refining method of Secret Treasures. This was what Xiao Chen cared about. He shook his head and smiled bitterly, "This was a book used to prop up a bookshelf. Yet, I expected so much from it. Never mind. I can use it as reading material when I'm bored. I'll just treat it as expanding my horizons."

"Huh, this is the scarlet throne? Scarlet throne, a Secret Treasure refined by the ancient Evil King. Secret Treasure grading: peak Superior Grade." Suddenly, Xiao Chen saw a scarlet throne drawn on a page. He quickly and seriously read it.

However, after he flipped a page, he discovered that someone had ripped out the chapter introducing it in detail.

Xiao Chen said, somewhat depressed, "What's going on? I just reached the important parts, and it is missing."

Chapter 321: Lunar True Flame

Xiao Chen casually flipped through the book. Suddenly, a map fell out. Xiao Chen felt it was strange as he picked it up. He discovered that it was a map of the Fire Li Sect branch.

Xiao Chen's depressed expression immediately vanished. He smiled and said, "There was actually a map hidden inside. I should find the refinery. The refinery is where the true treasures are."

After Xiao Chen figured out where he was, his eyes moved over the map quickly, searching for the location of the refinery.

Xiao Chen discovered the refinery was about a thousand meters to the northeast. However, that was the straight distance. If he followed the map and moved along the winding corridors, he had to walk another five kilometers.

Xiao Chen carefully tucked away the map. Then, he threw the introductory book into the Universe Ring. After all, this book was still quite useful. He should keep it in case he needed it in the future.

After Xiao Chen verified his direction, he punched the wall in front of him. When 15,000 kilograms of force struck the thick wall, a human-sized hole appeared.

Xiao Chen did not have the patience to walk another five kilometers. Furthermore, time waited for no one. If someone arrived ahead of him, it would be possible for him to gain nothing.

Since Xiao Chen was only one kilometer away as the crow flies; he would use his fists to create a path.

—

As Xiao Chen used his fists to create a path, Wen Yanbin followed the same path Xiao Chen took earlier. When he saw the large number of dismembered iron-armored warriors, he wore an incredibly astonished expression.

"This is clearly not the work of the silver-armored warrior but the true

strength of this person. Should I have followed him?" This was the first time Wen Yanbin hesitated over his actions.

"However, he destroyed so many iron-armored warriors. He must have already exhausted a lot of his strength. I have not exhausted any of mine. If I can attack him while at my peak state, I still have a chance of victory."

Wen Yanbin sought another excuse in his heart. Killing intent appeared in his eyes, and he continued down the path.

Xiao Chen, doing his best to open a pathway, did not know a group of people followed him. However, even if he knew, he would not care. As long as he remained cautious, it would be fine.

The two silver-armored warriors covered Xiao Chen's back. He only needed to care about the dangers in front of him.

"Boom!"

With the final bits blown through, Xiao Chen had finally reached the refinery. The massive refinery appeared before him, and Xiao Chen's expression turned grave.

There were all sorts of Secret Weapons covered in dust lying on the floor of the refinery. However, with one glance, Xiao Chen could tell most of them were either damaged or incomplete; they were useless.

A three-legged cauldron sat in the middle of the refinery. Carvings of dragons and phoenixes decorated its body. It had the same appearance of the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron on the big bronze doors. Was this the legendary Dragon Phoenix Cauldron?

There were four clumps of white fire in the cauldron. They floated within and chilled one to the bone. They did not radiate any light. Were these the legendary Lunar True Flames?

However, these were not the reason Xiao Chen's expression turned grave. Instead, it was because a person had rushed in from the front.

The other party had discovered Xiao Chen's presence. His expression was equally grave.

“Du Hao!” After Xiao Chen saw the other party’s appearance, he exclaimed in surprise. He had chased after Chu Chaoyun; why was he here?

The techniques this person had executed in the fight against the Scarlet Flame Chief left a deep impression on Xiao Chen.

Although Du Hao’s cultivation was only Superior Grade Marital Saint and had not reached the peak yet, Xiao Chen did not dare underestimate him.

Compared to a high-profiled and flashy person, this person’s personality and Martial Techniques belonged to the silent type with sudden outbursts. His strength could not be underestimated. Otherwise, Duanmu Qing would not have chosen this person to help kill the Scarlet Flame Chief.

Du Hao raised his head and looked at Xiao Chen. His sullen face revealed a grave expression. He asked, “Are you here for the Lunar True Flames and Dragon Phoenix Cauldron?”

Could these Lunar True Flames and Dragon Phoenix Cauldron be real? From this person’s words, he seems to understand them well. There is no harm in hearing him out.

Xiao Chen slowly walked forward and smiled, “Are the Lunar True Flames and Dragon Phoenix Cauldron real?”

Du Hao instantly knew that Xiao Chen did not understand the origins of these Lunar True Flames. However, there was no trouble in telling him; perhaps he could avoid an unnecessary fight.

“Naturally, they cannot be real. The Dragon Phoenix Cauldrons in the Fire Li Sect branches are fake. However, they were necessary for refining Secret Treasures. The Lunar True Flames are just four strands extracted from the Lunar Origin Flame.

“Your purple flames are of the Yang attribute. The Lunar True Flames are extreme Yin flames; they would be useless to you. The Dragon Phoenix Cauldron is a fake; I imagine you would not need it either. You can have all the Secret Treasures laying on the ground. I only want the cauldron and

the flames. What do you think?"

Du hao looked at Xiao Chen as he suggested in a soft voice.

Although many of the Secret Treasures filling the ground were damaged, there were a large number of them. It would not be difficult to find a few complete Secret Treasures.

To a regular person, choosing the Secret Treasures would be more worth it. After all, as long as the Secret Treasures were not severely damaged, they could be sold for Spirit Stones.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly, "What if I made the same choice as you?"

Du hao laughed softly and said in a sullen voice, "Since I can guess your choice already, we can only fight."

After Du Hao spoke, he pushed off the ground and soared through the air. He leaped over the tall Dragon Phoenix Cauldron and twisted his body mid-air, sending a sweeping kick at Xiao Chen.

When Du Hao kicked, a strong wind blew. A loud clap of thunder rang through the air.

Xiao Chen's expression did not change. He was not afraid. Regarding physical strength, he had never been afraid to compete.

Xiao Chen stepped forward with his right foot and circulated the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art. The illusion of a tiger and dragon circled his body. Then, there was a roar as he punched toward the sweeping kick with his right fist.

"Boom!"

When the fist and leg met, it generated an intense explosion. A horrifying shockwave spread from the two, blowing away all the damaged Secret Treasures on the ground.

Du Hao's body quickly spun in the air. Without landing, he sent out another kick. He moved through the air and shouted.

Interesting; my Fierce Tiger Leaving the Mountains can now achieve a force of twenty thousand kilograms. The other party's physical body is

stronger than Wen Yanbin's.

He is not far from me. Logically, my fist could knock him down.

However, the other party seems to have grasped an exquisite Defensive Technique. Not only did he neutralize my force, but he also turned it around and added his own strength.

When he combined in his strength, the kick grew even more ferocious.

Then, we shall see how long your technique can last. Xiao Chen shouted and took a step, moving to the side.

Xiao Chen moved in a semi-circle, avoiding this sharp kick. He moved the Du Hao's side and punched at his waist.

Du Hao's expression was calm. When he saw the position Xiao Chen moved to in an instant, he quickly withdrew his move and spun another round in the air. The force of the earlier kick increased again.

Du Hao's right leg was hook-like as he brought it down toward Xiao Chen's head. Xiao Chen ended up punching the air, causing the air to tremble and ripple.

At this moment, it was too late to dodge; Xiao Chen could only block. He pulled back his right leg and moved his arms into a crossguard above his head.

"Bang!"

The huge force was like a small mountain crushing down. Xiao Chen did not move at all, but the stone floor on which he stood could not withstand this horrifying pressure.

The ground cracked and burst. Pieces of the broken floor flew into the air, heading for the ceiling of the refinery.

Du hao quickly withdrew his leg while mid-air and spun back. Xiao Chen shouted, and his aura exploded, shattering the flying pieces of the floor.

"Dragon Hisses Tiger Roars!"

A tiger and dragon flew out from behind Xiao Chen. The dragon hissed, and the tiger roared. When accompanied, their auras rose.

Du Hao had just landed, but Xiao Chen's fist was already at his face. There was simply no time to dodge.

"Hu chi!"

Du Hao quickly stepped back and extended his five fingers. Then, he slapped Xiao Chen's wrist.

Xiao Chen's peak punch carried 25,000 kilograms of force. It moved with astonishing speed. Like a high-speed cargo train, its speed and strength were at its peak.

However, when Du Hao slapped Xiao Chen's wrist, he easily pushed away Xiao Chen's howling fist. This changed the direction of his fist's wind.

Two Hundred Grams Moving Five Hundred Kilograms, this was the was the move Du Hao used against the Scarlet Flame Chief. When he used it against Xiao Chen, it had a similar effect.

Xiao Chen instantly felt a force pulling him forward. Because his momentum was too strong, he could not stop.

After slapping away Xiao Chen's attack, Du Hao's smoothly slid over and arrived behind Xiao Chen.

As Du Hao looked at Xiao Chen, who would not pull back, he clenched his fist and exploded with a horrifying force. This force scattered in all direction as the fist headed for Xiao Chen's back without hesitation.

If this fist struck Xiao Chen, he would probably end up like the Scarlet Flame Chief.

This was a critical moment. Xiao Chen maintained his calm and thought very quickly, thinking of a way to deal with this.

Xiao Chen's forward momentum was too strong. It was too problematic to turn around or move to the side. It was likely that, before he could adjust his position the opponent's fist would land the hit.

Xiao Chen was still not sure exactly how strong Du Hao's fist was. However, he was sure that it was no less than 15,000 kilograms of force.

"Boom!"

At the critical moment, Xiao Chen punched the ground violently. "Boom! Boom! Boom!" A total of 25,000 kilograms of force crashed into the ground.

It was as if a mountain had landed on the ground. The entire refinery shook. The floor around Xiao Chen broke, and countless rocks flew into the air.

It, fortunately, blocked Du Hao. "Bang!" His fist's wind broke all the rocks into dust and scattered them everywhere.

The rocks had successfully helped Xiao Chen to delay Du Hao by a breath. Although the time was short, to Xiao Chen, who had neutralized his momentum, it was sufficient to avoid Du Hao's attack.

"Windwalk Shoes, activate! Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art, Azure Dragon Tail Whip!"

The Windwalk Shoes instantly activated, and Xiao Chen executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art. He was like a flood dragon moving in a purple arc. He appeared two hundred meters away in an instant.

Chapter 322: Cruel Martial Way

"Boom!"

Xiao Chen vanished. Du Hao's punch shattered all the rocks, and he rushed over. However, he only hit an afterimage. His punch landed on empty air.

Xiao Chen turned and took out the Lunar Shadow Saber from the Universe Ring. Xiao Chen watched as Du Hao stepped out of the dust. He placed his right hand on the saber hilt.

Xiao Chen had to admit, regarding close combat, Du Hao far surpassed him. Out of all the people Xiao Chen had seen, only Mu Heng, who had focused on turning the body into a saber, was the equivalent.

However, Xiao Chen's true strength lay in Saber Techniques and not close quarter combat. When he exchanged moves with Du Hao, he only tried to expand his horizons.

"Take the Secret Treasures on the ground and leave. After I draw my saber, you will no longer stand a chance." Xiao Chen warned softly. The two of them had no enmity with each other; there was no need to fight to the death.

Du Hao's lips curled up into a cold smile, "What big words; I want to see what it means to no longer stand a chance."

"Scarless Autumn Water!"

After Du Hao spoke, he shouted and leaped into the air. He quickly circled Xiao Chen.

It was as if he were an autumn stream, flowing quickly through the air, leaving behind countless afterimages. When the afterimages layered on each other, it looked like a blurry river with gentle ripples.

So, Du Hao has comprehended the state of water. No wonder he is so confident. Xiao Chen thought to himself. However, this state is recently formed; it is quite inferior to Duanmu Qing, Murong Chong, and the others.

In front of Xiao Chen's Holy-Might-infused state of thunder, how could it stand a chance?

"Boom!"

A loud crack of thunder resounded in the refinery. The instant the thunder crackled, the tiny stream splashed up uncontrollably.

The instant the thunder reverberated, the Lunar Shadow Saber quickly released from its scabbard. It was like a flash of lightning. The purple saber Qi struck Du Hao, whose state was suppressed.

"Bang!"

A horrifying wound appeared on Du Hao's chest as he landed heavily on the ground. Disbelief filled his face. His opponent had completely suppressed his state.

Du Hao only had to execute a killing move that could turn the situation around. However, he was stopped midway. How hateful!

Xiao Chen walked softly and sheathed his Lunar Shadow Saber. He did not even look at Du Hao as he headed for the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron and Lunar True Flames in the refinery.

Du Hao, who was on the ground, watched Xiao Chen coldly after he bandaged his wounds. He said, "Even if you have defeated me, you will not take possession the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron and Lunar True Flames. Chu Chaoyun, who subdued the gold-armored warrior, is not someone you can deal with.

"He defeated the nine of us. When he arrives, you will not stand a chance."

This person's mentality was easily understandable. It was a sour grapes mentality. He did not wish others to obtain what he could not. Hence, even though he failed, he used this reasoning to console himself.

Xiao Chen cast his gaze on the four strands of Lunar True Flame. He did not even turn his head as he said indifferently, "That is not something for you to worry about."

Du Hao saw that Xiao Chen ignored him, and he snorted coldly. He casually picked up several dozens damaged Secret Treasures from the ground and left the refinery the way he came.

The state of thunder had infused in Du Hao's wound. This stopped the injury from healing quickly. It seems like his fortuitous encounter in the Fire Li Sect had come to an end.

Xiao Chen stared at the four clumps of white flakes floating in the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron without blinking. The flames gave off no light; they looked very pale.

Each clump was about the size of a fist. They floated quietly above the mouth of the cauldron. When the wind blew, they swayed gently.

As Ao Jiao once told Xiao Chen, there were four kinds of strange flames in this world: Human Flame, Ghost Flame, Dragon Flame, and Heavenly Flame.

Of which, the Ghost Flame had two types. One had been found in the Mysterious Yin Cave, and the other was the Living Hell's Nine Layers of Purgatory.

Xiao Chen suspected that the probability of the Lunar True Flame being the Ghost Flame from the Mysterious Yin Cave was high.

The four clumps of white flame in front of Xiao Chen were clearly flames without a source. It did not contain any of the Lunar Flame Origin.

However, they had still tenaciously survived several thousands of years. Without interference, they would continue to exist. The lifeforce of this flames was really strong.

Everyone knew the Fire Li Sect of the past used the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron and Lunar True Flames to refine Secret Weapons. After the Ancient Era, only the Fire Li Sect could still refine Secret Treasures. It was possibly due to these two items.

Xiao Chen always had a great interest in refining Secret Treasures. Naturally, he would not give up on the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron and Lunar True Flames before him. Although they were not the original, they

were still very valuable.

The only problem was how to preserve the four clumps of Lunar True Flame floating above the cauldron. This was a problem for Xiao Chen. As for the cauldron, he could place it into the Universe Ring directly.

However, Xiao Chen could not store pure energy in the Universe Ring; that would destroy the balance of the formations inside. He had to refine a Magic Treasure for storing flames specially.

If they were Yang attribute flames, Xiao Chen could use the Purple Thunder True Fire to swallow them up. However, the Lunar True Flames were extreme Yin Flames. It was hard for Yin and Yang to coexist.

After thinking for a long time, Xiao Chen extended out his Spiritual Sense from the sea of consciousness. He would check out the properties of these white flames before making a decision.

Xiao Chen turned his Spiritual Sense into a thin membrane and wrapped it around a flame. Then, he carefully examined its internal structures.

However, before Xiao Chen could react, the flame wrapped in his Spiritual Sense pierced through the blue cloth on his forehead and entered his sea of consciousness between his eyebrows.

Within the vast sea of consciousness, a strand of white flame floated quietly beside the scarlet throne. It was the dim white flame.

Xiao Chen was astonished. Then, he revealed a joyful expression. He said softly, “Can the sea of consciousness store flames? I should try to summon it out.”

Xiao Chen closed his eyes and felt for the white flames in his sea of consciousness. With a thought, the flame floated out from the mark between his eyebrows.

With another thought from Xiao Chen, the flame returned. This time, because it was not encased in Spiritual Sense, the blue cloth around his forehead burned in half when the flame pierced through it; it was no longer usable.

Naturally, Xiao Chen did not care about such small a matter. He immediately made his move and drew the remaining three clumps of white flame into his sea of consciousness.

After Xiao Chen collected all of the flames, he took out another strip of blue cloth and wrapped it around his forehead.

"Boom!"

Just as Xiao Chen finished wrapping the strip of cloth around his head, a loud shout came from behind him. A stout figure quickly leaped over from behind, punching towards the unprepared Xiao Chen.

The fist's wind caused the air to tremble, creating a fierce shockwave. As the fist tore through the air, it gave off a piercing sonic boom.

It was so fast that Xiao Chen did not have time to dodge or draw his saber. His expression turned cold, and the bones in his body gave off a crackling sound. He turned and welcomed the punch with one of his own.

"Bang!"

The sounds of bones crushing resounded. Wen Yanbin, who made the sneak attack, howled in grief and pain from the ground. His entire right hand had reduced to mush as it lay limp on the ground.

Wen Yanbin was crippled; there was no chance of recovery. He revealed a horrified expression on his pained face.

He did not expect his full-power strike, ten thousand kilograms of force that had been stored up for a long time and used in a sneak attack, to fail in one move.

Just as Wen Yanbin stood and prepared to flee, two swords suddenly appeared at his neck. It was Xiao Chen controlling the silver-armored warriors, preventing his escape.

"Don't kill me. You...you destroyed my arm. I am already half a cripple," Wen Yanbin pleaded bitterly.

Xiao Chen said coldly, "Cripple your left hand, and you can scram."

When Wen Yanbin heard this, he was stunned. If both his arms were

crippled, he would turn into complete trash. After cultivating bitterly for ten-odd years, he had to depart from the way of cultivating.

When Wen Yanbin saw Xiao Chen's impatient expression, he revealed a resolute look. He circulated his Essence to his left arm and severed all the meridians.

After Xiao Chen saw this, he ignored Wen Yanbin and indicated the silver-armored warriors to withdraw their swords. Men died for wealth, and birds died for food. From the moment he made the sneak attack, he should have prepared for the worst.

"Dong! Dong! Dong! Dong!"

Several cultivators came pouring out of the tunnel Xiao Chen made. They coincidentally saw the crippled Wen Yanbin. They revealed astonished expressions in their eyes.

"Why are Wen Yanbin's arms crippled? It looks like he crippled his left arm of his own volition. He was one of the experts of the Dongming Province. Who pushed him into such a state?"

"Look at the injuries of his right arm. It is clearly a result of competing in strength. His opponent's strength completely suppressed his own. Who in the world is this strong?"

When they cast their gazes on Xiao Chen, they all stopped talking. The answer was now clear.

I have to remove the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron quickly. Otherwise, when Duanmu Qing and the others arrive, it will be difficult to snatch.

"There are still complete Secret Treasures on the ground. There is quite a number of them. We have struck it rich! Ha ha!"

"That thing in the middle looks like the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron. That has the highest value. It is a necessary item for refining Secret Treasures."

After a while, the crowd discovered the situation in the refinery. They all shouted excitedly. They managed to find a significant number of complete Secret Treasures in the pile of damaged Secret Treasures. It was normally

difficult to find a complete Secret Treasure. Yet, they managed to find so many here.

A few people rushed towards the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron without hesitation. When Xiao Chen saw the situation, his expression changed. He pushed off the ground gently and landed firmly on the mouth of the cauldron.

"Ka ca!"

He immediately drew the snow-white Lunar Shadow Saber and released a killing intent. Xiao Chen looked at the crowd expressionlessly.

"Ye Chen, what are you doing?! Get down quickly! You should have already taken the Lunar True Flames from within the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron. Don't be so greedy and think of taking the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron as well."

"Right. Although you are strong, you are definitely not a match for all of us."

When the people below saw Xiao Chen standing on the cauldron, they complained. For them to take part in this operation, their strengths were not weak.

Wen Yanbin's miserable situation did not scare them away. The crowd was of the opinion that, no matter how strong Xiao Chen was, he would not be a match for all of them at the same time.

"Don't bother trying to reason with him. Let's attack together and kill this fellow who does not know the immensity of heaven and earth. We can distribute the Secret Treasures and Lunar True Flames on him amongst ourselves."

Chapter 323: What Is Mine Will Eventually Come To Me

The moment those words resounded, several daring people took the lead and attacked. Then, the several outstanding talents on the ground followed.

Various resplendent weapon Qi and killing Qi fired out, surging from every direction.

The corner of Xiao Chen's lips curled up into a cold smile. He said in a grave voice, "How reckless! Your strengths are insufficient! No matter how many of you attack, your efforts will be fruitless!"

"Wukui Transforms to Qi!"

Xiao Chen shouted, and an ancient divine Wukui Tree appeared from nowhere. It turned into strands of dense purple saber Qi, flying into the surroundings.

"Dang! Dang! Dang!"

The purple saber Qi clashed with the various weapon Qi controlled by the crowd below. Explosion sounds reverberated as the incredibly dense saber Qi shattered most of the weapon Qi. Then, without its might decreasing, it flickered with electricity and fired at the crowd.

There were a few strands of weapon Qi that had managed to slip through. Xiao Chen brandished his saber, and a saber light flickered, easily blocking these weapon Qi.

Xiao Chen stayed on top of the cauldron without moving. He seemed incredibly at ease. The Saber Techniques infused with the state were not something these people could block.

The horrifyingly dense purple saber Qi immediately threw the group into confusion. The saber Qi broke through the Essence shields of a significant number. They suffered deep wounds as blood flowed.

Xiao Chen frowned. He could acutely feel, with his Spiritual Sense, three

people flying at him from behind. They revealed a killing intent, and their weapons pointed at his back.

"Qi Breaks Wukui!"

The remnant purple energy in the air gathered on the Lunar Shadow Saber immediately. Xiao Chen spun around and hacked down with his saber with lightning speed.

"Ka ca! Ka ca! Ka ca!"

There were three crisp tinkling sounds. Xiao Chen's extremely precise saber strike shattered the weapons of these three people.

The energy on the saber surged restlessly. Xiao Chen shouted, and the purple saber light exploded.

The shockwave threw back the three; they grew pale as they vomited blood.

Xiao Chen held his saber and stood proudly. He had an extremely grave and stern expression on his face as he said indifferently, "You many may take any Secret Treasure you want from the ground but do not have any designs on the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron. Otherwise, you will have to ask my saber for permission."

Xiao Chen's incredible saber stunned everyone present. They all stopped what they were doing, and the place fell utterly silent.

"How arrogant! I, Hong Yundu, from Nanling Province, want to see exactly how powerful you are," a disdainful voice came from the crowd. A cultivator in white robes, holding a 2.33-meter sword, leaped out from the crowd.

Hong Yundu's sword sent out sword lights as he moved through the air. His body seemed ethereal, and his movement was erratic. In a short moment, he sent hundreds of sword lights at Xiao Chen.

Clouds appeared beside Hong Yundu. This person had comprehended the state of cloud. It was no wonder his Sword Technique appeared ethereal. He had a trace of the charm Murong Chong possessed.

Xiao Chen's expression did not change. Lightning suddenly appeared around him, illuminating the massive refinery. Occasionally, the electricity gave off crackling sounds.

When Xiao Chen looked at the hundreds of sword lights before him, he did not flinch. He guarded himself with his saber and took his time making his move.

Initially, Xiao Chen's speed could be clearly seen by the others. However, after a while, the speed slowly increased. Soon, he became so fast they could not even see an afterimage.

"Dang! Dang! Dang! Dang!"

The sounds of weapons clashing echoed through the refinery. The crowd could only occasionally see sword Qi and saber Qi clashing. They created intense explosions, making the air surge.

Within the thousands of clouds, Hong Yundu's figure seemed as ethereal and elusive as before. However, an anxious expression started to appear on his face.

This was because Hong Yundu had discovered, at an unknown point, that Xiao Chen had taken the combat initiative he initially possessed. Instead, he was the one defending.

Hong Yundu's opponent clearly stood in the same spot he started in; he had not even taken a step. However, though he made his move later, he had completely suppressed Hong Yundu's aura.

Hong Yundu's opponent's saber grew faster and faster. He felt it was becoming harder to block.

Sweat poured down his forehead. His originally ethereal figure started to show weak points.

"Break!"

A bright light flashed in Xiao Chen's eyes. He shouted, and a resplendent electric light appeared on his saber.

Xiao Chen twisted his waist and thrust his saber forward. The strong

energy in the electric light instantly knocked away the sword Hong Yundu used to block.

Without losing any power, it easily broke through the opponent's Essence shield, leaving a huge wound on Hong Yundu's chest.

Hong Yundu cried out miserable and fell from the air. He landed painfully, his face incredibly pale.

"Nanling Province's Hong Yundu's strength is at the very peak of Superior Grade Martial Saint. He is quite famous within the Nanling Province. Yet, he did not even have the strength to force Ye Chen back a step," someone below whispered.

"We three brothers want this Dragon Phoenix Cauldron! Brat from the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, get down!" Three youths stepped in from another corridor of the refinery.

The weapons the three of them used were different from each other. The middle one used a sword sheathed at his waist; the left carried a massive saber, and the right actually held a folding fan.

"These three are the heirs of the Imperial Capital's Lou Clan; they are blood brothers. The Luo Clan holds great power in the Imperial Capital. It looks like they will obtain this Dragon Phoenix Cauldron."

"However, didn't the three of them chase Chu Chaoyun earlier? Why are they back here?"

"Who knows? Let's just watch in safety while they fight, then reap the rewards when both sides are exhausted. In Ye Chen's previous fight, he must have used his full power for sure. He should have exhausted a significant amount of his Essence."

The three Luo Clan brothers quickly stepped forward. When they were about a hundred meters from the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron, the third brother, his back facing the crowd, revealed a sinister smile as he said, "The thing I hate the most is someone looking down at me from above. Get down here!"

After the third brother spoke, he violently kicked the ten-odd-meters-tall

Dragon Phoenix Cauldron. The kick contained a horrifying force as it landed on the cauldron in an instant. A dull gong rang throughout the refinery.

"Weng! Weng! Weng!"

The sound shook everybody's eardrums and reverberated in their ears. The Dragon Phoenix Cauldron trembled unceasingly. However, its three legs did not move at all.

Instead, the force of this kick rebounded back to the Third Luo Brother. This caused his leg to go numb. He muttered and said, "That's impossible. My casual kick can break the city walls. How can this broken cauldron remain unmoved?"

When the Third Luo Brother looked at Xiao Chen on the cauldron, he thought to himself, It must be this fellow's doing. He said ferociously, "Again! I don't believe I cannot kick you down."

The Third Luo Brother shouted and spun 180 degrees. Then he kicked. The wind from this kick caused the air to tremble.

Suddenly, Xiao Chen's expression changed, and he raised his right foot; he stomped heavily on the cauldron lid.

"Rumble...!"

The three legs of the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron sank into the floor of the refinery and stuck firmly in the ground.

A boundless force immediately struck the surrounding ground, causing the ground to break and fly up around the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron, rushing toward the ceiling.

The Third Luo Brother had just rushed over and did not have the time to act. The force blasted him into the air.

"Bang!"

Xiao Chen held the scabbard in his left hand and quickly swung it. The tip of the scabbard pierced through the countless rubble and struck the Third Luo Brother's chest.

The Third Luo Brother vomited a mouthful of blood and flew back. His complexion was incredibly pale; he suffered severe internal injuries.

“Third Brother!”

The Eldest Luo Brother and the Second Luo Brother exclaimed as they caught the Third Luo Brother. They had not expected Xiao Chen to injure him heavily in one move.

“How dare you injure my Third Brother! No one can save you today!” The two of them drew their weapons, and a gust of wind blew as they leaped toward Xiao Chen with blazing killing intents.

“Wukui Shakes the Heavens!”

Xiao Chen could not be bothered to compete with them. He simply executed the killing move of the Wukui Saber Technique. An ancient divine Wukui Tree quickly grew in the air.

It was like a lone mountain carrying a tremendous force. It contained Xiao Chen’s state of thunder as it soared up before descending.

“Bang!”

In front of absolute force, the two had no way to resist. The massive tree fell on their heads.

Their bodies sank into the rocky floor below them. The berserk lightning-attributed Essence smashed throughout their bodies, turning their Essence chaotic.

Xiao Chen had easily defeated the three brothers. This caused the crowd, who waited to take advantage of the fight, to feel horrified. The cultivators chasing after Xiao Chen completely gave up on the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron and retreated. Instead, people streamed in from the entrance Du Hao had used, challenging him.

Xiao Chen did not feel afraid. He protected his front with his saber as he stood proudly. His hair fluttered as he stood on the cauldron and defeated each challenger with a single move.

Xiao Chen stood on the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron and held his saber

with one hand. He looked at the other outstanding talents in the refinery with an expressionless face.

Then, he said indifferently, “I stand by my words. You may do as you wish to the Secret Treasures on the ground, but I want this Dragon Phoenix Cauldron.”

There were about fifty or sixty people who came to the Fire Li Sect remnants. Aside from the few chasing after Chu Chaoyun, the others had gathered here.

The Dragon Phoenix Cauldron was one of the necessary items for refining Secret Treasures. Standing behind every individual here was a huge power. If they grasped the method of refining Secret Treasures, it would aid the powers behind them immensely.

The Dragon Phoenix Cauldron was especially important to them. This was why people endlessly challenged Xiao Chen. Even though they kept failing, they refused to give up.

It looks like I have to start killing people,Xiao Chen thought to himself. He initially planned to activate the Windwalk Shoes the moment he placed the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron in his Universe Ring.

However, Xiao Chen discovered that he could not fit the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron in the Universe Ring. This made Xiao Chen even more determined to think of a way to remove the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron.

Secret Treasures could be stored in the Universe Ring. However, if it could not go in, it proved that the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron contained a spatial force, conflicting with the space within the Universe Ring.

This was proof that this Dragon Phoenix Cauldron was very valuable despite it being a fake. Perhaps the legend was real.

“Damn it! Attack together! I don’t believe his Essence is inexhaustible. After we kill him, we can decide who obtains this Dragon Phoenix Cauldron,” Hong Yundu, previously defeated by Xiao Chen, said furiously.

Chapter 324: Origin of the Desire To Murder

Someone had said a similar thing earlier. The effects were great then, everyone had all rushed forward.

However, this time, everyone had witnessed Xiao Chen's strength. Many people beat a retreat, and few answered the call.

Xiao Chen's gaze was like lightning. He looked viciously at Hong Yundu. Since you want to kill to kill me, I shall start with you.

"Hu chi!"

Xiao Chen activated the Wingwalk Shoes and hopped down from the top of the cauldron. His speed instantly reached the speed of sound. He silently merged into the wind and arrived before Hong Yundu instantly.

Hong Yundu was startled and quickly tried moving backward. However, Xiao Chen did not give him any chance to do so. He shouted and executed the Roaming Dragon's Nine Transformations.

Nine cool breezes blew and Xiao Chen's figure split into nine, surrounding Hong Yundu. Xiao Chen instantly executed the Clear Wind Chop and his killing intent became non-existent.

Hong Yondu barely blinked, and suddenly multiple figures of Xiao Chen were surrounding him. Furthermore, he had no idea when, but he could no longer see the Lunar Shadow Saber in his opponent's hand.

A cool breeze blew by, Hong Yundu still did not feel any killing intent. Instead, he even felt a certain comfort. However, his heart felt like it was in a deep abyss. Cold sweat ran down his back.

Hong Yundu clearly felt that he was in danger, but he could not feel any killing intent. Such a feeling was very strange, making him very confused; he could not think of a countermeasure.

Xiao Chen did not give him much time to think. The instant the Clear Wind Chop executed, the nine figures rushed at Hong Yundu together.

Nine ethereal saber lights lit up simultaneously, appearing from nowhere.The killing intent that vanished earlier was pressing on him heavily.

Hong Yundu gave it his all and managed to stop two strands of saber Qi. Then, he quickly brandished his sword and tried to block more.

“Pu chi!”

The other strands of saber Qi broke through the Essence shield around him, leaving several horrifying wounds on Hong Yundu’s chest.

Hong Yundu’s actions immediately slowed. The two strands of saber Qi that he managed to stop could no longer be held back.

“Boom!”

When the nine Xiao Chens merged back together, nine bloody holes appeared on Hong Yundu’s chest. Blood spurted out wildly from the holes, but Hong Yundu still maintained his stance.

Hong Yundu’s eyes were opened wide as he fell over, powerless; it was unsure whether he was alive or dead.

The surroundings turned quiet. Some originally restless people stopped having further thoughts about the cauldron. Hong Yundu simply shouted a sentence and Xiao Chen put him in a state where his life status was unknown with one move.

This proved that Xiao Chen had been holding back earlier. Now, he had stopped doing so. This was him warning them to not make any reckless moves.

However, there were still a few daring people trying to take advantage of the situation to store the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron. Unfortunately, they discovered that it conflicted with their Spatial Rings, and they were not able to store it away.

The few of them hardened their hearts and worked together to lift it up. They were prepared to move it out like that.

Xiao Chen pushed off the ground and moved just above the ground.

With the assistance of the Windwalk Shoes, he instantly arrived below the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron.

Xiao Chen simply kicked the cauldron and the huge Dragon Phoenix Cauldron left the hands of those people, smashed towards the ceiling above.

When those people saw the situation, they quickly leaped up and tried to reclaim the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron. Naturally, Xiao Chen would not give them the opportunity to do so.

Xiao Chen moved in the air like he was a flood dragon, flowing around everywhere. Strands of saber Qi flew out and interfered with those people. They could only give up on the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron and deal with Xiao Chen's attacks first.

"Dang! Dang! Dang!"

Sounds of weapons clashing rang out non-stop in the air. After a while, several miserable cries were issued. The people who were trying to snatch the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron fell from the sky.

"Boom!"

The Dragon Phoenix Cauldron that Xiao Chen kicked away actually broke the ceiling. Large rocks fell continuously from the top.

When Xiao Chen looked up, his eyes lit up. There was a crack in the ceiling, revealing an opening. He should take advantage of this opportunity to leave this place.

Xiao Chen easily caught the falling Dragon Phoenix Cauldron with one hand. Then, mentally ordered the two silver-armored warriors to leap into the air. When they touched the Universe Ring, the two combat puppets were stored within it.

Everything was ready. Just as Xiao Chen was prepared to leave, Duanmu Qing, Ji Changkong, and the rest arrived at the refinery.

When Ji Changkong and the rest saw the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron in Xiao Chen's hands, they shouted excitedly, "Dragon Phoenix Cauldron! It

really is the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron! In that case, leave it behind for me!"

The group of people leaped off the ground and rushed at Xiao Chen without hesitation. Xiao Chen's face sank; the strength of these cultivators could not be compared to the earlier ones.

Each and every one of them had comprehended a state. Their talents and cultivation were classified as demonic. They were geniuses amongst geniuses. Anywhere they went in the Great Qin Nation, they would stand out.

However, when Xiao Chen saw that Chu Chaoyun was not there, he relaxed a little. Otherwise, he would definitely lose this Dragon Phoenix Cauldron.

A ferocious flame started burning within Xiao Chen's right eye as he watched these people with blazing auras. He shouted, and a ferocious purple flame spewed out.

After that, Xiao Chen ignored them. If the Purple Thunder True Fire was not concentrated, it would not be able to injure them. However, there should be no problems with obstructing them for just a moment.

Xiao Chen manipulated the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron with his right hand and spun it around. Then he smashed it against the ceiling violently.

"Bang!"

Xiao Chen smashed the ceiling with his full strength. The crack that was opened earlier now revealed a large opening. He held onto the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron as he quickly went through it.

"Chase! We can't let him escape. Chu Chaoyun already took away the manual for refining Secret Treasures! If this fellow takes away the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron, we will end up with nothing!"

The group did what they could to put out the purple flames unleashed on them. When they saw Xiao Chen escaping, they quickly chased after him.

When Duanmu Qing and the others arrived, they completely killed off the intentions of the others to compete for the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron. Even if they could kill Xiao Chen, there was still Duanmu Qing, Ji Changkong, and the others; they were as strong as Xiao Chen. To them, there were no more opportunities.

They might as well set their sights on the pile of Secret Treasures on the ground. If they could find a few complete Secret Treasures, then they would have earned a lot on this operation.

Xiao Chen took out the map and discovered he was only about a kilometer away from the main hall. Of course, that was as the crow flies.

After Xiao Chen verified the direction, he raised the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron and prepared to smash his way through, moving in a straight line.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Xiao Chen easily smashed through the walls in his way, allowing him to proceed forward quickly.

The Windwalk Shoes were activated and Xiao Chen executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art to the limit as he dodged the attacks sent at him by the people behind him. Because he was holding the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron, he had no way to shake off the people behind him.

"Ye Chen, quickly put down the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron. Otherwise, even if you can get out, the Duanmu Clan's Profound Ice Palace will not bring you out."

"The Dragon Phoenix Cauldron is useless to you. Hand it over to me and I will make an exchange for it. I will not let you suffer a disadvantage."

The group felt astonished when they saw Xiao Chen running so fast even though he was holding the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron. Given the huge size of the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron, it had to be at least five hundred kilograms. However, Xiao Chen was able to lift it up like it was merely a block of wood.

Not only did it look light, Xiao Chen's speed did not decrease and he was

still able to dodge attacks. The group was unable to do anything against him, so they were forced to use psychological means.

Xiao Chen found it funny. He did not need the Duanmu Clan's Profound Ice Palace. He was fully capable of leaving the Ink Mountain Range by himself.

The Dragon Phoenix Cauldron was very important to Xiao Chen. Not only it was related to the secrets of refining Secret Treasures, he had to rely on this Dragon Phoenix Cauldron to completely restore some of the damaged Secret Treasures he had.He had placed his hopes on this Dragon Phoenix Cauldron, and so he had no reason to give it up.

Xiao Chen swallowed a Qi Returning Pill and then used the cauldron to smash apart the wall in front of him again. After that, he continued moving forward.

After a few minutes, not only had the people behind not managed to draw closer to Xiao Chen, the distance between them grew larger instead.

With a Heaven Ranked Movement Technique and the Windwalk Shoes, Xiao Chen's speed was very fast. Within the same generation, if one had not learned a Heaven Ranked Movement Technique, one would have to have comprehended the state of wind to Great Perfection in order to catch him.

It was clear that no one behind Xiao Chen had any of those. Behind left behind by him was only a matter of time.

After some time, Xiao Chen could no longer hear anything from behind him. He had already arrived at the main hall. As long as he could cross the door, he would be able to leave safely.

Xiao Chen could not help but allow a faint smile to appear on his face. However, the moment he walked out of the bronze doors, the smile on his face froze.

At the exit before him, there was a golden combat puppet. It was holding a gold sword and its aura was surging. This was the aura of a peak Inferior Grade Martial King.

Standing beside the gold-armored warrior was Chu Chaoyun, dressed in sky-blue robes with a sword hanging on his back. He smiled at Xiao Chen and said, “Just put down the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron and you may go. I will give you a thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones.”

Xiao Chen slowly placed the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron down on the ground. He had not expected Chu Chaoyun to be waiting at the exit. It was an excellent move.

There was only one way out of the Fire Li Sect Remnant. Everyone had to go past this place, under where the Profound Ice Flower was, to return to the Ink Forest.

Regardless of who obtained the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron, they could not avoid going past this place. After continuous fights and fleeing, their Essence would definitely be significantly exhausted.

By waiting here, Chu Chaoyun was able to maintain his best state to welcome a weakened opponent. This was a surefire method.

Chu Chaoyun muttered to himself for a while before he continued, “I already know how the Fire Li Sect refined Secret Treasures. All that is left is the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron and Lunar True Flames. I am able to get Lunar True Flames.

“However, the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron is harder to deal with. The originals have already vanished long ago. As for the fakes, including the one in your hand, there are only three.”

When Xiao Chen heard this, his eyes were filled with suspicion. He felt that Chu Chaoyun had too detailed an understanding of the Fire Li Sect.

In the middle of the Tianwu Dynasty, the Fire Li Sect was destroyed by a mysterious power in one night. No one knew how the flourishing Fire Li Sect was destroyed so easily.

This was one of the great unresolved mysteries of the continent. What was even stranger was that most information about the Fire Li Sect was also wiped out by a mysterious power.

Now, all that people understood about the Fire Li Sect was passed down

by word of mouth. Those were mostly rumors and not much was understood about them.

Xiao Chen collected his thoughts and said indifferently, “Give up. I will not hand the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron to you. I am not lacking in Medial Grade Spirit Stones. You are also afraid of Duanmu Qing and the others rushing up behind me. By then, you would not stand a chance anymore, either.”

Chapter 325: Chu Chaoyun Retreats in Defeat

One Chu Chaoyun was already very difficult for Xiao Chen to handle. With a gold-armored warrior with the strength of a peak Inferior Grade Martial King in the picture, it would be difficult for Xiao Chen to defeat his opponent.

However, if Xiao Chen were to use the two silver-armored warriors, there would be no problem in delaying them. When Duanmu Qing and the others rushed over, there would be many changes to this fight for the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron.

This was not beneficial to either of them. This was why Chu Chaoyun offered to give Xiao Chen a thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stone for him to give up.

With a thought, the two silver-armored warriors came out from the Universe Ring. Xiao Chen took out his Lunar Shadow Saber, slowly placing his right hand on the saber hilt.

Xiao Chen withdrew all his air and fired a sharp gaze at Chu Chaoyun. Occasionally, purple electricity appeared behind him, giving off ‘zi zi’ sounds; the state of thunder was quickly raised.

This fight between the two of them could not be determined in an instant. There were many variables in this fight for the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron.

Chu Chaoyun frowned and stared at Xiao Chen. The Holy Weapon behind him trembled unceasingly. It looked like it would release a large sword light at any moment, illuminating the place.

“Boom!”

A fierce golden light was released around the area of the bronze doors. This lit up the dark space dazzlingly bright.

Within the golden light, an even more resplendent sword light tore

through the obstruction of air and fired at Xiao Chen.

The state Chu Chaoyun comprehended is actually the state of light, Xiao Chen thought to himself as he squinted. At the same time, he reacted quickly.

The instant the golden light came up, Xiao Chen drew his saber with his right hand.

A spark of purple electrical light appeared within the dazzling golden light. The following instant, a crack of thunder roared in the space.

The roar of thunder was earsplitting. The patch of purple electric light behind Xiao Chen slowly forced back the golden light. This turned into a battle of purple light and golden light as the state of thunder and state of light pushed against each other.

“Keng qiang!”

When the fight between states came to a standstill, the two of them made a move at the same time. Their movements were as quick as lightning as they moved past each other in the air. Their weapons clashed and sparks flew.

“Dang! Dang! Dang!”

The moment the weapons came in contact with each other, they pulled back. They paused in mid-air for a moment before turning around. They executed sharp attacks. The saber light and sword light clashed against each other in a storm-like fashion.

Sparks flew everywhere and shockwaves spread. The strands of weapon Qi struck the wall and left deep marks.

As the two were fighting, the gold-armored warrior rushed at Xiao Chen with a blazing aura. With a thought, Xiao Chen directed the two silver-armored warriors to block it.

Every time Chu Chaoyun made a move, there would be a ray of dazzling golden light. This discomfited Xiao Chen’s eyes.

Xiao Chen squinted until only slits were left on his face. The strong state

of thunder infused in his saber released flickering bolts of electricity that made wild crackling sounds.

The instant their weapons clashed, the attacking electricity flowed through Chu Chaoyun's sword into his body. He felt some mild yet sharp pains when this happened. After several exchanges, his right sword hand actually started to turn numb.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

The two moved faster and faster. Soon, only vague figures could be seen in the air. Ferocious winds came from the two without stopping, building into a small tornado.

Actually, the two did not put their all into the fight between the states. There were currently too many variables. If they fought to the bitter end, it would only result in Duanmu Qing and the others taking advantage of them later.

Chu Chaoyun waited for the instant the golden light completely dazzled Xiao Chen's eyes. Then, he would make his move. If he could defeat Xiao Chen in one move, it would save him a lot of energy.

Xiao Chen was waiting for the moment his opponent's hand turned completely numb and could no longer hold onto his sword hilt. At that time, he would knock away his opponent's sword and create a path to escape.

The golden light and electric light pushed against each other relentlessly, and the sounds of their blades clashed in the air. The two of them were holding on bitterly, not giving way to the other; they were waiting to see who would fall first.

"Dong! Dong! Dong!"

At this moment, heavy footsteps could be heard coming from the hall. Chu Chaoyun glanced over and found that Duanmu Qing and the others had arrived.

"Xiu!"

Chu Chaoyun withdrew his sword and quickly retreated. The golden light instantly vanished, the state of light was dispersed.

“Go first, I will leave the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron in your hands first. Naturally, I will come and claim it from you one day. Take care of it for me,” Chu Chaoyun said lightheartedly, stepping aside to make way for Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen dispersed the state of thunder and landed in front of the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron. Then, he easily picked it up with one hand, raising it above his head.

When Xiao Chen walked past Chu Chaoyun, he said softly, “The things that have landed in my hands do not have the precedence of being lost to others. Just like the Golden Core in the past, the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron is the same.”

As Chu Chaoyun watched Xiao Chen’s disappearing figure, he shook his head slightly. Then, he spoke in a soft voice only he could hear, “After not seeing him for a year, his strength has grown to such a level. The growth rate of the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit probably far outstrips that person’s expectations.”

“Chu Chaoyun, where is Ye Chen? Weren’t you fighting with him earlier? Why has he disappeared?” Hua Yunfei said urgently as he rushed over.

Chu Chaoyun said indifferently, “Sorry, I let him go.”

When Hua Yunfei saw Chu Chaoyun’s indifferent attitude, he became annoyed. He quickly drew his scarlet sword and pointed it at Chu Chaoyun.

Chu Chaoyun smiled faintly and the gold-armored warrior took two leisurely steps forward.

When Hua Yunfei looked at the silent gold-armored warrior, he no longer had the courage to make a move. He snorted coldly and returned his sword to its scabbard.

Ji Changkong looked at the exit of the Fire Li Sect. Then, he suddenly

said something out of the blue, “Don’t you all feel that he is very similar to a certain person? Although he looks different, his aura is much stronger, that look in his eyes and his brilliance are remarkably similar.”

The moment Ji Changkong finished speaking, Duanmu Qing, Hua Yunfei, and the Guiyi Marquis exchanged a look with each other. Their gazes were filled with astonishment.

The Guiyi Marquis said, “Let us write down this person’s family name at the same time. See if we guessed the same person.”

The few of them stretched out their hands and started to draw out a ‘Xiao’ character in the air. After they finished writing, shock appeared on all their faces.

Hua Yunfei said coldly, “If we all feel that there is something wrong, then it is likely that it really is. However, there isn’t any disguising technique in this world that is so realistic. For them to be the same person, his technique not only had to change his appearance, it had to change his bone structure and his external aura significantly.”

In the past, Xiao Chen had a grave and stern exterior. His face was sharply defined, like it was carved by a knife. His entire being was like a treasured saber drawn out of its scabbard. His aura was blazing and the edge revealed.

However, when they looked at Xiao Chen now, they saw a plain exterior. His aura was withdrawn and there were no signs of it being displayed ostentatiously. He seemed like a completely different person.

The Guiyi Marquis continued, “The most important thing is that I can’t believe this person’s strength can improve so fast. Don’t forget, he was only a Superior Grade Martial Master last year. This person is a Medial Grade Martial Saint.

“This is impossible unless he cultivates a Heaven Ranked Cultivation Technique. However, within the Great Qin Nation, only the Royal Courts have a Heaven Ranked Cultivation Technique. He is simply a nobody, how could he possess one?”

Ji Changkong glanced at the silent Chu Chaoyun, “Chu Chaoyun, you exchanged a few moves with him. What do you think?”

Chu Chaoyun smiled and said, “Is that important? Naturally, he will come looking for you two years later. Don’t tell me you are all afraid? Ha ha!”

—

Three days later, Xiao Chen was sitting cross-legged at a desolate area at the periphery of Ink Forest. The Dragon Phoenix Cauldron was placed not far from him.

Two silver-armored warriors guarded the cauldron, standing on two sides of it. Xiao Bai was quietly seated on top of it. Its intelligent eyes occasionally swept through the surroundings, helping Xiao Chen to watch for dangers.

After some time, Xiao Chen stopped cultivating and opened his eyes. Two beams of light came from his eyes as he gently exhaled.

The beams of light were long and continuous, like a long sharp arrow. After they flew for a long time, they still had not dissipated.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and picked up the Lunar Shadow Saber beside him. Then, he walked over to the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron. Xiao Bai immediately leaped over to Xiao Chen’s shoulder.

The Dragon Phoenix Cauldron was sixteen meters tall. The three legs were ten meters long and the body of the cauldron was six meters high. When Xiao Chen stood underneath it, he seemed very small.

Xiao Chen leaped up gently and executed the Gravity Spell. Then, he slowly flew to the top of the cauldron before looking into it.

The cauldron was empty. It was about five meters deep. Although one could see the bottom with a single glance, it gave off a limitless impression, like there was a small realm within it.

After Xiao Chen left the Fire Li Sect remnants, he was not in a rush to leave the Ink Forest. The Duanmu Clan’s Profound Ice Palace was still

standing guard at the exit of the forest.

Xiao Chen recalled the terror of the Profound Ice Palace. He would not so foolish as to fall into that net. He had been hiding in the Ink Forest for the past three days, killing Demonic Beasts as he recovered his strength.

Xiao Chen handed the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron over to the two silver-armored warriors to carry, so it would not affect his pace. When he rested, Xiao Bai would help to guard as well.

In this Ink Forest where Xiao Chen could not extend out his Spiritual Sense very far, the normally insignificant Xiao Bai became very useful.

After dealing with his worries about the consequences, this was an excellent place for Xiao Chen to temper himself, as the Spiritual Energy here was very thin and there were many ferocious Demonic Beasts about. Hence, Xiao Chen was not in a hurry to leave.

Xiao Chen collected his thoughts and looked at the empty cauldron. Then, he pointed at it and sent out a strand of purple flames. The flames moved around in the cauldron. They became very thin, eventually fading into a small spark.

Xiao Chen pointed again and launched another ten-odd strands of Purple Thunder True Fire, exhausting a quarter of his Essence. However, the flames still became extremely thin; they could not fill the space within at all.

Xiao Chen frowned slightly, he felt suspicious as he said, “How strange. It is clearly just a small space. Logically, my flames should be blazing within it.”

In the past three days, whenever Xiao Chen had time, he would go investigate the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron. However, there was no progress. He only knew that the cauldron was infused with many Moonstones and was made with Peak Grade Frost Iron; it was even more resilient than a Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon.

Furthermore, the space within the cauldron seemed larger than it looked like, after several experiments. There should some spatial formations

carved into it.

Xiao Chen pulled his palm back and gathered all the flames within the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron back up. A clump of ferocious purple flames immediately appeared on his palm.

Chapter 326: The Awesome Xiao Bai

“Boom!”

Xiao Chen casually flung his hand forwards. The flames flew through the air, leaving a long purple trail of fire. Everywhere it passed, the trees nearby burned to ashes.

After the flames flew for a thousand meters, they crashed onto the ground and exploded. A purple mushroom-shaped cloud rose from where the flames landed.

“Roar! Roar!”

The loud sound startled the surrounding Demonic Beasts. Two Black Winged Demonic Wolves emitting a black smoke growled and rushed over.

The Black Winged Demonic Wolf was originally a Rank 5 Spirit Beast, the Winged Wolf. The Winged Wolf was tall and had two bone wings which allowed it low altitude flight and increased its speed.

After the Winged Wolf was demonized, its attack and speed were increased. Its overall combat prowess doubled and turned it even more savage and terrifying.

Xiao Chen looked at the two Black Winged Demonic Wolves and smiled faintly. He stepped forward and stood at the edge of the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron. Then, he slowly placed his right hand on the handle of his saber.

“Hu chi!”

The bone wings on the two Black Winged Demonic Wolf flapped heavily. A strong wind blew and the two Black Winged Demonic Wolf flew up quickly.

They opened their huge mouths and their black fangs flashed with a cold light. As their bone wings flapped in the air, it gave off a ‘wu wu’ sound. They launched themselves at Xiao Chen.

“Hu!” Before Xiao Chen could make a move, Xiao Bai, who was sitting on his shoulder, immediately jumped down. It moved its paws in a fashion that looked like it was weaving the air and a strong wind immediately blew away a Black Winged Demonic Wolf.

The Black Winged Demonic Wolf moved toward them very quickly, but it was blown away at an even faster speed. It tumbled on the ground for several meters before it slowly came to a stop. Just as it got up, it saw a white figure rushing at it quickly.

“Chi chi!” The white figure was like a beam of light. The light flashed and five bleeding wounds appeared on the Black Winged Demonic Wolf’s left wing; black smoke boiled out of it.

Xiao Chen gave it a casual glance and ignored it. Over the past few days, he had found out that Xiao Bai was much stronger than he had imagined.

It did not even feel any pressure when facing a peak Rank 5 Demonic Beast alone. With the advantage of its speed, it could easily deal with the Wolf. The Mysterious Nine Heavenly Revolution Transformation was an Immortal Grade Cultivation Technique. This allowed Xiao Bai’s strength to advance to a horrifying level.

“Ka ca!”

There was a flash of light as his right hand quickly drew out the snow-white Lunar Shadow Saber. Xiao Chen jumped down and a saber light flashed. Then he directly chopped off the bone wings of the other Black Winged Demonic Wolf.

The Black Winged Demonic Wolf howled painfully. Then it stood up and smashed out with its paw and five sharp claws.

Each claw was twenty centimeters long and was shaped like a hook. It looked like five sharp knives embedded in flesh. The Black Winged Demonic Wolf’s paw tore through the air and grabbed at Xiao Chen’s head.

Those claws would be able to pierce through metal. If that would happen to metal, what more a human head? The consequence of that

happening was easy to imagine.

Xiao Chen's expression did not change. He merely tilted his body to the side and took a step back with his right leg. He stared at the sharp wolf claws as he swung the scabbard in his left hand up.

"Dang!"

The tip of the scabbard immediately struck the palm of the wolf paw. The huge impact caused caused a small bleeding hole to appear in the resilient paw.

It did not pierce through. The defense of this wolf paw is pretty good, Xiao Chen thought to himself. Lets try increasing the amount of strength.

"Bang!"

A surge of force came from Xiao Chen's left arm as he pushed forward. The tip of the scabbard immediately pierced through the resilient wolf paw.

Feeling the pain, the Black Winged Demonic Wolf's other paw moved at an even faster speed, heading toward Xiao Chen. The force was so great, it even separated the air into two parts, leaving a vacuum behind.

It seemed even faster than Xiao Chen. The Lunar Shadow Saber lit up with a flickering, resplendent purple light. Then, it chopped off the wolf's entire paw.

"Bang!"

Xiao Chen struck the wolf's chest heavily with a flying kick. The Black Winged Demonic Wolf was immediately smashed backward.

"Ka ca! Ka ca!" Ten thousand kilograms of force broke several ribs. The sound of its bones breaking continued non-stop.

The Black Winged Demonic Wolf was merely a Superior Grade Rank 5 Demonic Beast. Xiao Chen was able to defeat such opponents even before he comprehended his state.

After Xiao Chen infused Holy Might into the state, its strength grew tremendously. This made dealing with the Wolf even easier. Now,

Demonic Beasts of such strength were only barely able to engage Xiao Chen.

Only Rank 6 Demonic Beasts were able to put any pressure on Xiao Chen. In the past few days, Xiao Chen had specially sought out Rank 6 Demonic Beast opponents.

The Black Winged Demonic Wolf was still struggling to stand up. Xiao Chen lost his patience to continue dealing with it. The Lunar Shadow Saber left his hand and lit up with crackling electricity.

Like a strong bolt of lightning, it stabbed his opponent's chest with a loud rumble. The state of thunder contained within the saber exploded out.

The Black Winged Demonic Wolf's huge body was charred by the electricity. Xiao Chen casually waved his hand and the Lunar Shadow Saber flew back into his hand.

The instant the Lunar Shadow Saber returned to Xiao Chen, an invisible red light flew out of the Black Winged Demonic Wolf and entered into the throne mark between his eyebrows.

The intent to massacre of the Black Winged Demonic Wolf was contained within the red light. The scarlet throne mark flashed and this strand of intent to massacre merged into the scarlet throne in Xiao Chen's sea of consciousness.

The red cloud under the throne slowly started to churn. After a while, it stopped. However, it looked like it had not had enough yet.

Xiao Chen had seen this happen enough that he was no longer surprised. In the past three days, the scarlet throne would absorb the intent to massacre from all of the Demonic Beasts he killed.

The stronger the Demonic Beast, the more red light would fly out. Initially, Xiao Chen was somewhat worried. He was afraid the prior situation of the intent to massacre tearing his body apart would happen again.

However, Xiao Chen slowly discovered the intent to massacre

accumulated in the throne was relatively small. Compared to the surging and overwhelming intent of before, it was much less.

The most important thing was that Xiao Chen had discovered he could control this intent to massacre. With a thought, all the intent to massacre could be infused into his Saber Technique.

This was equivalent to Xiao Chen obtaining another state, a state of massacre. There were only benefits and no drawbacks.

Compared to the state of wind, state of mountain, and state of light, such an ethereal state of massacre was even more difficult to comprehend.

As far as Xiao Chen knew, even in the Divine Saber Camp, where they practiced proving their Dao by killing, only a small number of old experts truly comprehended the state of massacre.

However, the amount of intent to massacre in the scarlet throne was far too little. When Xiao Chen used it the effect was not obvious; it was negligible.

However, its rate of growth was extremely horrifying. As long as Xiao Chen killed a strong living being, he would accumulate massacre intent endlessly. It would definitely reach a terrifying level in the future.

The scarlet throne was a Secret Treasure refined by the ancient Evil King. The Evil King was an apex expert that rivaled Bing Hou. The Secret Treasure he refined would definitely not be simple.

Unfortunately, an unknown party had ripped out the information about the scarlet throne. This resulted in Xiao Chen not being able to unravel the deeper secrets behind the Scarlet Throne.

“Yi ya! Yi ya!” Xiao Bai cried out unintelligibly, interrupting Xiao Chen’s thoughts. He lowered his head to take a look.

Xiao Chen saw Xiao Bai dancing around and gesticulating for joy, pointing to the Black Winged Demonic Wolf and claiming credit. The Black Winged Demonic Wolf was laying on the ground covered in injuries and was unable to move; it was on its last breath.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and knew what Xiao Bai wanted. He took out a bottle gourd filled with wine and handed it over. Xiao Bai gave off a joyful cry and revealed a cute smile on its face. Then it received the bottle gourd and leaped up onto the the cauldron.

Xiao Chen finished off the dying Black Winged Demonic Wolf with a saber strike. A strand of invisible red light came from its corpse and infused into the scarlet crown in his sea of consciousness.

Then, Xiao Chen retrieved the two Black Winged Demonic Wolf's Demonic Core. When he turned around, he saw Xiao Bai drinking the wine with gusto. He could not help but smile.

Xiao Chen gave orders to the two silver-armored warriors to kill anything that got near the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron. Then, he prepared to take a walk around.

With the two silver-armored warriors standing guard, Xiao Chen would be able to detect any movements on the cauldron in an instant. Furthermore, Xiao Bai was there as well. There would not be any problems with leaving the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron here.

"Xiao Bai, stay here. Help me watch the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron. Don't run around, alright?" Xiao Chen said gently to Xiao Bai.

Xiao Bai put down the bottle gourd filled with wine; its face was flushed red and loved very cute. It balled its paw up into a fist and patted its chest with it, making non-stop 'yi ya' sounds.

Xiao Chen understood what it meant. This little fellow was saying it would complete the mission. It would use the bottle gourd to smash anyone who got near to death.

Xiao Chen rubbed Xiao Bai's head while smiling. Then, he grasped his Lunar Shadow Saber tightly and left the place.

Rank 5 Demonic Beasts no longer interested Xiao Chen. Only a Rank 6 Demonic Beast was worth fighting.

Naturally, to find a Rank 6 Demonic Beast, Xiao Chen had to go deeper. The nearer he was to the core area, the greater his chances of meeting a

Rank 6 Demonic Beast.

—

Within the Ink Forest, where black smoke spiraled out from everything, a world void of daylight, Xiao Chen walked forward cautiously with his saber in hand.

The Ink Forest was not called a place filled with Demonic Beasts for fun. Every step Xiao Chen took, he had to be wary of Demonic Beasts attacking him from any direction.

They could come from the ground or sky, they could be strange beasts hiding in the air, or even the tree behind Xiao Chen. They would all take advantage of the moment he was careless and swallow him up if they could.

This made one feel a great mental pressure; their hearts would be thumping. A weak-willed person would be crushed mentally before his physical body crumbled under such a state.

Xiao Chen currently maintained his calm. Along the way, he ran into several Demonic Beasts' attacks. However, they were all Rank 5 Demonic Beasts; he was not in the mood to fight them.

It was more than sufficient to scare them away. For those Xiao Chen could not scare away, he would flee. With his full speed, it was difficult for Rank 5 Demonic Beasts to catch him.

After ten minutes, Xiao Chen stopped and looked around his surroundings. They were completely empty, even the air was still.

Xiao Chen felt an uncomfortable feeling rising in his chest, like he had met with a ghost; he felt somewhat nauseous.

I am being watched, Xiao Chen thought to himself. He calmed himself and shook off this uncomfortable feeling. There must be a strong Demonic Beast hidden in the darkness.

That Demonic Beast had targeted Xiao Chen as its prey. Furthermore, it was very skillful at hiding itself. Even when using his perception to the

fullest, he could not figure out where the Demonic Beast was.

Chapter 327: Four-Legged Crown Snake

Xiao Chen stayed cautious and placed his right hand on his saber hilt. His eyes started to wander, looking for the hidden Demonic Beast.

It seemed like time had come to a stop. Xiao Chen did not move as his hand was ready on the saber hilt. The state of thunder was brewing within him. The moment his opponent revealed itself, he would strike out immediately.

However, time slowly went by...one minute, two minutes, ten minutes... soon, half an hour passed. The expected enemy still did not appear.

This Demonic Beast was extremely crafty, and extremely patient. It knew how to whittle away at its prey's will, creating great psychological pressure.

After a long time passed, Xiao Chen even suspected his own feelings for an instant. Did I make a mistake? Was the hidden Demonic Beast merely a figment of my imagination and there was nothing in the first place?

Xiao Chen wanted to disperse the state of thunder he been preparing for so long. However, the moment he wanted to disperse it, the scarlet throne between his eyebrows burst out in red light, making Xiao Chen give up on this thought.

The scarlet throne was the Secret Treasure of the Evil King, it will never give a warning for no reason. My perceptions are correct, Xiao Chen thought to himself.

Xiao Chen's eyes became calm again. The scarlet throne in his sea of consciousness stopped its activity. Xiao Chen thought, Since it wants to compete in regards to patience, then let's see who will make a move first.

"Hu!"

Suddenly, after another period of time, a cool breeze blew and blew a few fallen leaves on the ground at Xiao Chen.

It can no longer resist. Does it want to play a psychological battle? Xiao Chen smiled coldly to himself. He could not feel any killing intent in the

cool breeze, so he ignored the few fallen leaves flying at him.

"Hu! Hu! Hu! Hu!"

After a long time, four cool breezes blew on the ground, blowing up a large number of fallen leaves at Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen's heart was as calm as still water, his gaze was extremely peaceful. His right hand, which was still on his saber hilt, did not move; he completely ignored the leaves.

Following that, a few cool breezes would blow occasionally. The Demonic Beast was trying to disrupt Xiao Chen's thoughts and the state of thunder he was brewing.

Xiao Chen ignored it again. He did not feel any killing intent. If he made a move, he would only waste his state of thunder.

Suddenly, the surroundings turned quiet. The cool breezes pestering Xiao Chen stopped. The strange silence filled this area again.

Xiao Chen thought to himself, It's coming!

"Boom!"

Suddenly, a violent tornado blew in an instant. A strong wind howled and picked up all the leaves on the ground.

The flying leaves obscured Xiao Chen's vision, blocking out the sky. A horrifying ruthless Qi was hidden in the wind as it was launched at Xiao Chen.

"Rumble...!"

The state of thunder Xiao Chen had been brewing for a long time exploded out in this instant. A purple bolt of lightning fell from the sky like a javelin, piercing through the nine heavens and tearing through the sky.

A long chink immediately appeared in the leaves that filled the space, revealing a black hand hidden in them.

Through that chink in the leaves, Xiao Chen saw a huge four-legged

snake that was continuously changing its skin color. There was a huge crown growing on the snake's head, and its slitted eyes were deep red.

The skin of the snake kept changing colors. For a moment, it could be the withered-yellow of fallen leaves, in another moment, it could be transparent like air. It looked extremely strange.

The most surprising thing for Xiao Chen was not this. Instead, it was it was a snake-type Demonic Beasts growing a crown; the Demonic Beast was about to grow out a crown.

It would take at least seven hundred years for that to happen. Xiao Chen could not imagine what being seven hundred years or older would feel like.

Xiao Chen's memories of the horrifying Scarlet Crown Snake he met in the underground world were still fresh. It was able to smash apart the silver warship with one swing of its tail.

If it turned into a Demonic Beast, its strength would at least double.

The chink created by the lightning in the flying leaves slowly mended. The image of the Four-Legged Crown Snake slowly vanished from Xiao Chen's vision.

"Ka ca!"

The instant the chink in the leaves mended, Xiao Chen immediately drew his Lunar Shadow Saber. A strong wind blew and scattered all the fallen leaves in the area.

Countless sparks of electricity moved through the air. When they struck the leaves, they gave off crackling explosion sounds. All the scattered leaves immediately turned into dust.

The Four-Legged Crown Snake hiding within was completely revealed. Xiao Chen shouted and his killing intent locked onto his opponent as he leaped into the air.

"The saber dances and thunder roars. Breaking out in sudden shock, Wukui Shakes the Heavens!"

An ancient divine Wukui Tree appeared from nowhere and grew quickly. In the blink of an eye, leaves and branches covered it, holding up the sky. It was like a lone mountain, pressing down with a heavy force.

The Four-Legged Crown Snake was a hundred meters long and was as thick as an elephant's legs. When it looked at the Wukui Tree descending down on it, it released a scarlet light from its red eyes.

The Four-Legged Crown Snake opened its jaws widely and the surrounding temperature pummeled. A cold light appeared in its mouth. After a while, it burst out in a bright cold light and fired a sharp ice pillar.

"Chi! Chi!"

When the ice pillar touched the Wukui Tree, a layer of frost extended on the surface of it. The Wukui Tree, filled with the might of berserk thunder, was actually completely frozen.

Xiao Chen's eyes were filled with astonishment. He said, "How could this be? The Wukui Saber Technique's killing move could be broken by such a method."

When two kinds of energy clashed, without one side having overwhelming power, it would result in an intense explosion. For what just happened to occur, there was only one possibility: the opponent's ice-attributed energy far surpassed the lightning-attributed energy Xiao Chen sent out.

In regards to quality or quantity, it surpassed Xiao Chen. Otherwise, the Wukui Tree would not end up in a state where it could not explode.

This Four-Legged Crown Snake has lived for at least a thousand years, Xiao Chen thought, overwhelmed with shock. It was already on the verge of becoming a spirit, no wonder it was so crafty and patient.

"Ka ca! Ka ca!"

The frozen Wukui Tree started cracking non-stop before shattering into shards of ice and falling with a tinkling sound.

Thunderclouds churned in the sky. Xiao Chen watched as the Four-

Legged Crown Snake flicked its tongue. He grabbed his saber hilt with two hands and focused; he had never been so nervous before.

It was strong, crafty, and cautious. This peak Rank 6 Demonic Beast, which had lived for at least a thousand years, was significantly stronger than the Scarlet Flame Chief from earlier.

"Boom!"

Just as Xiao Chen hesitated on whether to retreat or not, the scarlet throne mark between his eyebrows flickered with a red light. With a 'xiu' sound, the scarlet throne appeared from nowhere.

Before Xiao Chen could react, the strip of cloth on his forehead ripped into many pieces. A red cloud appeared from nowhere. It was unknown when but Xiao Chen was suddenly seated on the scarlet throne.

The instant the strip of cloth tore, Xiao Chen's originally delicate and ordinary looks turned demonic. He had snow-white skin and the mark of a scarlet throne on his forehead. His gaze was very deep, making others sink into it without being able to leave.

Of course, Xiao Chen was not aware of all this. He used his foot and prodded the red cloud below him. The red cloud was very solid; when he stepped on it, it was like the ground.

The appearance of the scarlet throne made Xiao Chen very surprised, he did not know what it wanted.

"Chi! Chi!"

As Xiao Chen was feeling doubtful, the scarlet throne he was seated on slowly started to infuse into his flesh. It quickly turned into a sticky scarlet liquid, covering his skin and muscles; it became a scarlet Battle Armor.

The scarlet Battle Armor covered Xiao Chen completely. There was even a scarlet helmet on his head, protecting every vital part of his body. The strangest thing was that the interior of the Battle Armor seemed like it was fused with his skin, like it was part of his flesh.

The Four-Legged Crown Snake's four legs stomped on the ground.

Doubt flashed in its crimson eyes. When it looked at Xiao Chen, who was on the red cloud, its skin started to change color rapidly, blending back into the air.

However, it currently did not have the cover of the fallen leaves. When Xiao Chen looked carefully, he could still see a vague silhouette, slowly moving around him.

When the Battle Armor formed by the scarlet throne appeared, Xiao Chen felt that his defenses had improved by at least half. Furthermore, his strength and speed were all raised. It was like his body was filled with inexhaustible energy. His overall combat prowess improved by fifty percent.

The Secret Treasure refined by the ancient Evil King is truly unfathomable. However, with the help of this battle armor, my odds of defeating the thousand-year-old Crown Snake should be raised to fifty percent.

Xiao Chen completely abandoned thoughts of retreating. With a fifty percent chance of victory, he should gamble on it.

Xiao Chen shouted and jumped down from the red clouds. He headed for the vague silhouette, rushing toward it quickly.

“Hu chi!”

Suddenly, a huge wind blade appeared from nowhere. The incredibly sharp wind blade sliced the air in half, tearing it apart like cloth with a ripping sound.

Marvelous, this fellow actually grasped two attributes. Xiao Chen pushed off the ground and an explosive strength rocketed him off the ground. His body soared more than a hundred meters high and he stopped on a huge tree.

An instant after Xiao Chen left, before the afterimage he left on the ground could fade away, it was sliced apart by the wind blade.

The strength of the berserk wind blade did not decrease, it continued on and hacked the huge tree behind in half. The cut on the tree was as

smooth as a pane of glass.

This showed the solidity of this wind blade and how pure it was. It flew for more than a thousand meters before it slowly dissipated. Eventually, it turned into a violent wind and blew many fallen leaves into the distance.

Before Xiao Chen could be astonished, a layer of frost quickly extended up the tree underneath him. In the blink of an eye, it arrived at Xiao Chen's feet.

Xiao Chen was startled and quickly jumped down. While he was still in the air, a wind blade appeared from nowhere and flew accurately at him.

Xiao Chen performed a miserable somersault in the air and landed on the ground. Before he got up, the boundless frost on the ground gave off a cold Qi; it turned into circles that gathered toward him quickly.

With a quick glance, Xiao Chen saw an icy mist coming from the cold Qi on the surrounding ground. The mist occupied everywhere within a thousand meters around him. There was simply no space for him to move to.

How hateful!

Xiao Chen could only helplessly leap into the air, not allowing himself to be tangled up with the cold Qi.

"Boom!"

The instant the cold Qi gathered, the surrounding temperature dropped by several hundred degrees. A huge ice pillar burst out of the ground where Xiao Chen was standing earlier, heading in the direction he had jumped.

Chapter 328: Lifeforce Origin Drained

The Four-Legged Crown Snake made a string of attacks, not giving Xiao Chen time to react. Everything seemed to be going as it had planned.

The attacks were chained together tightly, trying to force Xiao Chen into a dead end, not allowing him to make a counter attack. What a crafty thousand-year-old Demonic Beast!

Xiao Chen looked at the ice pillar heading for him. He thought to himself, I can't retreat anymore. Otherwise, the danger would become greater as time passed.

"Qi Breaks Wukui!" Xiao Chen shouted and the dark clouds above churned. A bolt of lightning tore through the darkness, raising Xiao Chen's aura.

A strand of extremely dense purple saber Qi appeared from nowhere. Without conscious thought from Xiao Chen, the remnant intent to massacre within the scarlet armor quickly fused into the Saber Technique.

"Ka ca! Ka ca!"

The strength of Qi Breaks Wukui startled Xiao Chen. It actually managed to easily break the rising ice pillar in half.

After the intent to massacre infused into Xiao Chen's Qi Breaks Wukui, it became like a reforged treasure saber. The sharpness of his saber Qi increased by fifty percent.

When Xiao Chen saw the ice pillar split into half and shatter in the air, a boundless killing intent arose in his heart. His gaze was like a weapon filled with killing Qi. The killing intent seemed to solidify everywhere his gaze passed, making one feel fear from the heart.

"Kill!"

"Wukui Shakes the Heavens!"

Xiao Chen shouted and executed the Wukui Shakes the Heavens again. The purple Wukui Tree appeared from nowhere and the intent to

massacre from the Battle Armor instantly fused into it.

Xiao Chen could see countless lines of red lights like blood vessels flowing on the inside of the huge tree.

The huge tree was filled with leaves. After a moment, several scarlet Wukui Flowers blossomed.

The huge tree supporting the sky turned menacing and horrifying in an instant; it looked incredibly strange.

The surrounding cold Qi gathered back in the Four-Legged Crown Snake's malevolent mouth. Cold Qi turned into a dense ice pillar and shot out. It struck the trunk of the Wukui Tree with a loud boom again.

The boundless cold Qi started moving up from the bottom of the tree, extending everywhere. However, this time, the cold Qi only remained on the surface, it could not penetrate the insides of the divine tree.

It had no way to completely freeze the Wukui Tree. The state that originated from massacre would not allow the ice to break into the inner parts of the Wukui Tree.

"Ka ca! Ka ca!"

After a while, the frost covering the surface of the Wukui Tree started cracking and falling down. However, the Wukui Tree that contained a huge force was as perfect as it was earlier. Like before, it pressed down violently.

"Boom!"

When the divine tree descended, it carried an unceasing torrent of electricity as it violently pressed down on that blurry silhouette.

The huge Four-Legged Crown Snake howled in pain. Its figure completely appeared in Xiao Chen's vision. The surface of its skin was covered with flickering electricity.

The intent to massacre contained in the electricity broke through the layers of icy defense laid down by the Four-Legged Crown Snake. They were like dead branches on a tree, sliced apart like tofu into tiny pieces.

The defense of the Four-Legged Crown Snake was immediately broken. It had to withstand Xiao Chen's move with only its physical body.

The Four-Legged Crown Snake's scales exploded apart, countless droplets of black blood oozed out of its skin. Electricity could still be indistinctly seen flickering in the wounds.

It looks like states differed in quality. The state of massacre was clearly stronger than the state of thunder. The interesting thing to note was that it was easier to merge in the state of massacre than his other states.

It was able to merge into the state of thunder easily. Does this mean that the merger of different types of states would be easier than merging similar types of states?

Such as the merger of the state of wind and state of cloud, or the state of mountain and state of clouds. These kinds of states were that of energy, they were extremely difficult to merge.

However, it was easy to merge the state of massacre with an energy-type state. However, it would likely be much more difficult for states similar to the state of massacre, such as the states of destruction, extermination, life, or nature.

It looked like the principles and mechanism of states were much more complex than Xiao Chen originally thought. However, this opened him up to a whole new school of thought.

However, these thoughts only flashed by in Xiao Chen's mind once. He did not ponder on them deeply.

Xiao Chen was currently undergoing a deadly battle. This was clearly not the time to ponder about this. It would be much better to think about it after the fight.

The Four-Legged Crown Snake roared angrily when it felt pain. Its forked tongue flickered in and out non-stop.

"Hu chi!"

Xiao Chen only saw a strand of red light flash. The Four-Legged Crown

Snake's forked tongue moved like a bolt of lightning. It was so fast, it was hard to react to.

Xiao Chen's chest tightened. He quickly dodged to the side but the forked tongue was simply too fast. It managed to pierce Xiao Chen's chest about ten centimeters from his heart.

A heart-wrenching pain coursed through all of Xiao Chen's nerves. The livid Xiao Chen swung his saber and chopped off the retracting forked tongue.

The pain caused the circulation of Xiao Chen's Essence to be disrupted. The Gravity Spell stopped and he fell heavily toward the ground.

"Hu!"

As Xiao Chen was falling to the ground, the red cloud in the distance flew over and caught him firmly.

Xiao Chen did not bother with the pain or take the time be astonished. He simply pulled out the red forked tongue. A horrifying wound immediately appeared on his chest, and blood poured out of it.

"Zi zi!" Suddenly, the red Battle Armor squirmed. The horrifying wound could be seen healing at a rapid pace.

Within the blink of an eye, it was completely healed. Even though the wound was healed, Xiao Chen could clearly feel his Lifeforce Origin drained significantly.

Xiao Chen was startled. This throne can actually forcibly use my Lifeforce Origin to heal wounds.

The Lifeforce Origin, put simply, was the lifespan of a person. The lifeforce used to heal the wound caused Xiao Chen's lifespan to be decreased by about a year.

Xiao Chen shook his head and suppressed all these thoughts. After that, he jumped down from the red cloud again. He activated the Windwalk Shoes and circled the Four-Legged Crown Snake without stopping.

With the aid of the state of massacre, Xiao Chen was not at a

disadvantage. Sometimes, after he broke his opponent's attack, the electric light would be able to leave wounds on its body.

The man and beast started fighting intensely in this forest. Strong winds howled, electric light flickered, frost spread. As time went on, the battlefield became larger.

The surrounding trees were crushed into splinters by the shockwaves and energy, flying about in the wind.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

The soil on the ground was frozen by the Four-Legged Crown Snake's cold Qi, becoming very fragile. When leaves fell on the ground, the ground would explode and kick up a large amount of dirt.

"Wukui Blossoms!"

Xiao Chen grabbed hold on an opportunity and executed the Wukui Blossoms. The massacre-intent-infused Wukui Blossoms resulted in a scarlet flower enveloping Xiao Chen.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

The Four-Legged Crown Snake sensed the might of this move. It opened its jaws, sending out sharp wind blades and ice arrows. They struck the surface of the scarlet Wukui Flower continuously.

Within the flower bud, Xiao Chen's internal organs were jolted, his blood and Qi surged. A trickle of blood leaked from the corner of his mouth.

However, Xiao Chen held on and continued to circulate Essence in his meridians, focusing on executing the Wukui Blossoms.

"Boom!"

The scarlet flower blossomed. Countless scarlet flower petals scattered through the air.

Xiao Chen pushed off the ground. As the scarlet light from the flower petals shone on him, his speed reached three times the speed of sound.

Xiao Chen moved through the petals that filled the air. This move of Xiao Chen's was infinitely beautiful, like a beam of light flashing. A large bloody hole appeared on the Four-Legged Crown Snake. The berserk force of the Lunar Shadow Saber was running wild within the snake.

"Bang!"

Just as the Four-Legged Crown Snake stabilized itself, its huge tail came sweeping through the air. It knocked Xiao Chen back, causing him to vomit some blood.

Xiao Chen's pained expression did not have any panic in it. His left hand quickly formed a hand seal and shouted, "Wukui Supporting the Heavens!"

The scarlet flower petals that filled the air turned into a scarlet river of flower petals in the air. Then, they poured into the body of the Four-Legged Crown Snake via its fresh injury.

In an eyeblink, a scarlet Wukui Tree grew quickly from the gaping wound. Countless branches of roots extended throughout its body, digging in firmly.

The Wukui Tree absorbed the lifeforce of the Four-Legged Crown Snake, turning it into nourishment for itself. The divine Wukui Tree turned huge in the blink of an eye. Leaves and branches covered it densely. Scarlet Wukui Flowers grew on the countless branches, looking tender and beautiful.

Xiao Chen pushed off the red clouds and soared higher. A continuous chain of thunderclouds started churning in the sky above.

A divine tree grew slowly above Xiao Chen. He muttered to himself, "Let's use this move to end this fight.

"Wukui Breaks the Heavens!"

The instant the divine tree grew completely, an earth-shattering scarlet bolt of lightning tore through the sky. The Lunar Shadow Saber in Xiao Chen's hand released a resplendent scarlet saber light.

The scarlet beam of light quickly extended. The Four-Legged Crown

Snake was held down by the Wukui Tree and was unable to move. A look of despair and horror appeared in its crimson eyes.

“Die!”

Suddenly, a red light flashed by the Four-Legged Crown Snake.

Only after the red light passed for a long moment, a ‘pu ci’ sound came from its huge body. It was split down the middle. Seemingly endless amounts of black blood fell like rain, followed by shattered organs, falling from the sky to the ground.

Xiao Chen executed a perfect Wukui Breaks the Heavens. The scarlet Battle Armor on his body started to disconnect from his flesh. After that it slowly wriggled and eventually turned into a scarlet light before returning to his sea of consciousness, turning back into a scarlet throne.

The intent to massacre contained within it was too little, it was completely used up by Xiao Chen.

“Pu!”

Xiao Chen fell to the ground, feeling exhausted. After a while, he lay flat on the ground. Fighting with this thousand-year-old Demonic Beast was simply too exhausting. Furthermore, there were strong side effects from using the state of massacre.

Right now, Xiao Chen’s head felt heavy. However, this was not the time to rest. Xiao Chen perked himself up, and quickly got up. Then, he walked to the corpse of the Four-Legged Crown Snake.

“Hu chi! Hu chi!”

An invisible ball of red light quickly flew into the throne mark between Xiao Chen’s eyebrows.

Chapter 329: Horrifying Number of Demonic Cores

The amount of intent to massacre was at least a hundred times stronger than what a Rank 5 Demonic Beast possessed. However, it seemed about right. The longer one lived, the more intent to massacre one would have accumulated.

Within the sea of consciousness, that scarlet throne was greedily absorbing these intents. In the end, because there was too much red light, it could not help but tremble.

After the scarlet throne trembled, Xiao Chen's exhausted body felt a certain comfortable feeling, relaxing him.

Xiao Chen sent his Spiritual Sense into the scarlet throne. Within the small realm inside, a golden deity floated high in the sky. This was the spiritual imprint he had left.

In the past, there had been a boundless blood ocean below. Now, it had dried up. Only a small scarlet puddle, about five meters in radius, remained.

Furthermore, this was after absorbing the intent to massacre of the Rank 6 thousand-year-old demonic snake. Before Xiao Chen arrived, there were only a few drops of fluid; it was even more pitiful.

I'll take things one at a time, Xiao Chen was not in a rush to deal with this. He withdrew his Spiritual Sense and stared at the demonic snake's corpse. There were many more treasures for him to collect.

Xiao Chen extracted the Four-Legged Crown Snake's Demonic Core. Then, Xiao Chen took out a sharp knife and removed the demonic snake's scales. These scales changed their color freely; they would be great components for making Magic Treasures.

There was also the gallbladder, the four legs, and the crown on its head. They were all valuable.

After Xiao Chen packed everything, he found a huge tree to sit under and circulated his energy to recover his Essence.

After this big fight, Xiao Chen had exhausted himself too much. He had suffered significant internal injuries, especially from the final strike of the snake's tail. That was estimated to be 25,000 kilograms of force that Xiao Chen withstood.

If it were not for the scarlet Battle Armor increasing his defense by fifty percent and its great recovery abilities, that tail strike would have shattered all of his internal organs.

Xiao Chen took out a Medial Grade Spirit Stone and held it in his hand. The Purple Thunder Divine Incantation slowly circulated, and the pure Spiritual Energy in the Medial Grade Spirit Stone poured into the Qi whirlpool in his Dantian.

Fluid from the purple Qi whirlpool slowly dripped down. After twelve hours, the Essence within the Qi whirlpool was finally full.

Xiao Chen quickly circulated the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation to nourish and heal the injured internal organs. He spent another half-day doing this before he finally cleared away all of the residual injuries.

Xiao Chen opened his eyes, and a purple light flashed in them. This made his strangely beautiful and fair face recover its color. He was no longer pale.

Xiao Chen stood and looked at the dark sky. Then, he continued on his journey to kill Rank 6 Demonic Beasts. He had seen the might of the state of massacre.

Xiao Chen was now even more interested in killing strong Demonic Beasts. He had to collect a lot more intent to massacre, increasing the strength of his state of massacre.

Xiao Chen spent a total of two days like that, in the periphery of Ink Forest, before returning to Xiao Bai and the silver-armored warriors.

During the past two days, Xiao Chen successfully killed twenty Rank 6 Demonic Beasts. Undergoing so many high-intensity fights within such

short timespan had surpassed the load his body could bear.

If Xiao Chen continued fighting, it would no longer count as training but destroy his future. The body was the base of everything.

There were no changes to the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron and the two silver-armored warriors. Throughout the past two days, there had been no traces of Demonic Beasts here.

However, when Xiao Chen looked around, he did not see Xiao Bai. He felt this was strange. Using the Spirit Blood Jade, he could feel that Xiao Bai was within ten meters. Why could he not see it?

Xiao Chen leaped up and arrived at the mouth of the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron. When he looked down, he finally saw Xiao Bai.

He saw Xiao Bai within the cauldron jumping continuously. The cauldron's body was only six meters high; why could it not jump out?

Doubt filled Xiao Bai's cute face. It rubbed its head with its paws, unable to figure out this problem.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and saw the bottle gourd at the side of the cauldron's interior. He immediately guessed what had happened. This fellow must have drunk till it was intoxicated while sitting on top of the cauldron, then fell in.

The interior of the cauldron had spatial formations, creating a small realm.

Even if it were Xiao Chen who fell in, he would have to spend a lot of effort to escape. How could Xiao Bai do so?

When Xiao Bai saw Xiao Chen on the cauldron, its intelligent eyes instantly revealed a joyous look. Then, it looked pitifully at Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly. A flash of light came from the Spirit Blood Jade on his chest and pulled Xiao Bai in.

"Yi ya! Yi ya!"

Then, Xiao Bai leaped out of the Spirit Blood Jade. It pointed at the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron, crying continuously. It was trying to say, This

cauldron is very scary. It is very bad. I was so afraid.

Xiao Chen reprimanded it with a smile, “We’ll s if you dare drink too much in the future. You like drinking too much. Now, you know the consequences of getting drunk. And yet, you still claim that you will protect this cauldron; you can’t even protect yourself.”

Xiao Chen set down the hurt Xiao Bai and descended. He looked for a reasonably large tree and chopped it down.

After that, Xiao Chen took out his carving knife and started to carve a vivid and lifelike bird. He gently blew on it, blowing away all the wood shavings. This made the sculpture look even more realistic.

“It looks like my carving skills have not worsened. I wonder if the carving I gave Ying Yue satisfied her?” Xiao Chen smiled as he looked at the sculpture. Then he withdrew his smile and said gravely, “Life Bestowal Spell!”

The wooden bird immediately came to life. Xiao Chen controlled it to flap its wings and fly up. After it circled him once, it flew toward the exit of Ink Forest.

As long as it was not a sculpture for combat, there were no material requirements. Xiao Chen only wanted to use the bird to scout ahead. Hence, there was no need for him to use Spiritual Wood.

Xiao Chen’s Spiritual Sense was greatly restricted in this forest. However, there were no restrictions on his Life Bestowal Spell.

After an hour, the wooden bird flew through the long dark tunnel and came upon the outside scene.

The majestic Profound Ice Palace was still in its original spot. There were many cultivators guarding the tunnel entrance. It looked like they had not given up yet.

Xiao Chen left an imprint on the wooden bird and controlled it to stop on a wall, holding on with its talons. He muttered to himself, “Five days have passed already, and this group of people has not left yet. However, if they want to compete with my patience, they will be disappointed.”

—

Time passed, day by day. Xiao Chen hunted Demonic Beasts during the day and cultivated his Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art at night. The Spiritual Energy here was very sparse; it was not suitable for cultivating the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation. Hence, he could only cultivate his body tempering Cultivation Technique.

Fortunately, the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art was only a short way away from Small Perfection of the fifth layer—Dragon Tendon Tiger Bone, Pulling Mountain and Rivers. Xiao Chen might as well make use of this opportunity to make a breakthrough. This meant that Xiao Chen was in even less of a rush.

Half a month later, Xiao Chen shouted ferociously. The bones in his body crackled relentlessly. A drawn-out aura rose to the sky, scattering the black smoke surrounding the forest.

The Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art's fifth layer had reached Small Perfection. Xiao Chen got up and arrived before the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron in one leap. Then, he punched it casually.

"Bang!"

The Dragon Phoenix Cauldron gave off a dull ring and trembled. Then it flew horizontally forward. All the trees in its way shattered.

After a long time, the cauldron finally landed. The three cauldron legs sank one meter deep into the ground.

Xiao Chen withdrew his fist and said softly, "After reaching Small Perfection, my strength has raised by five thousand kilograms. After reaching Great Perfection, and then peak Great Perfection, this Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art should reach Consummation.

"By then, a casual punch should contain 25,000 kilograms of force. A full power punch can reach 50,000 kilograms of force. I will be able to open the remaining three acupoints on my right arm."

Xiao Chen revealed a joyful expression, his heart filled with anticipation. After that, he used the Life Bestowal Spell to check the situation outside.

He discovered the Duanmu Clan's huge Profound Ice Palace had already left.

"It has been at least half a month. It looks like they no longer have the patience to wait. I should go as well." Xiao Chen withdrew his Spiritual Sense and smiled faintly.

Xiao Chen feared there was a trap. So he used the Life Bestowal Spell to fly around to verify that everyone had left.

Xiao Chen no longer waited. He ordered the silver-armored warriors to carry the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron. Then, he quickly left this underground forest, returning to the mountain range.

Although the air in the mountain range was still turbid, it was much clearer than the air in the underground forest. Xiao Chen took a deep breath and felt a certain comfort in his chest.

There were many life-threatening dangers in the skies of Ink Mountain Range. So, Xiao Chen did not dare use the scarlet throne or the silver warship. The Rank 7 Demonic Beasts that blanketed the skies would tear him apart in an instant.

Xiao Chen could only travel back by foot, killing his way through as he walked.I shall just treat this as an experiential training session. Since the ancient times, the strong have always gone through countless trials. Xiao Chen laughed and headed forward with the Lunar Shadow Saber in his hand.

—

Half a month later, a cultivator in sky-blue robes appeared at one of the Ink Mountain Range's exit. There was a blue strip of cloth around his forehead and a Spirit Fox on his shoulder. This youth had a saber girdled at his waist as he slowly walked out.

This person was Xiao Chen. He looked somewhat fatigued, but there was still a bright light in his eyes; there was still a certain brilliance present.

Xiao Chen stepped out and looked at the sun; he had not seen sunlight for a month. Xiao Chen squinted and smiled faintly, "I finally got out. I

now know the value of sunlight and fresh air."

Including the Ink Forest, Xiao Chen had trained here for a whole month.

The intent to massacre collected in the scarlet throne had turned into a deep pool of spring water. There was at least ten times more than before. Of course, it was still incomparable to the initial ocean.

The biggest benefit of the dangerous, intense fights during that long period was sharper reaction time. Xiao Chen had also become more flexible with the usage of his Martial Techniques.

The number of Demonic Cores that Xiao Chen collected was more than what he had collected while in the sub-space. There was now a horrifying amount.

Xiao Chen counted them. There was more than 1500 Rank 4 Demonic Core, one thousand Rank 5 Demonic Core, and seven hundred Rank 6 Demonic Cores.

This was a large fortune. If he exchanged them for Spirit Stones, he would obtain, at least, two thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones.

With Xiao Chen's current rate of cultivation, he exhausted one Medial Grade Spirit Stones per day. Two thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones would suffice for six years.

Even if Xiao Chen had to use more when his cultivation increased, there would definitely be more than enough for two years. Currently, he still had more than five thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones. He could use them to purchase anything he wanted.

However, when Xiao Chen looked at the two silver-armored warriors carrying the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron behind him, he frowned slightly. He did not know how to deal with the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron for now.

The Dragon Phoenix Cauldron could not be stored in the Universe Ring. It was very large; placing it anywhere else would attract attention.

Chapter 330: Pawn Shop

Xiao Chen thought for a while before muttering, “It looks like I can only leave it at a more reputable Pawn Shop. I remember the merchant association from Feng Feixue’s clan runs one. How about I leave it there?”

“Hu chi!”

With a though, the scarlet throne came out with a red cloud. This place was still within the Dongming Province. The silver warship was quite eye-catching. Xiao Chen was afraid someone might recognize it. So, he could only use the scarlet throne.

The silver-armored warriors carried the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron and slowly walked to the red cloud. The red cloud was incredibly soft, yet, very solid. There was no need to worry about falling.

As Xiao Chen took his seat on the throne, he controlled the throne to fly into the sky with full force, heading to Dongming Province’s capital city.

—

Two days later, Xiao Chen quietly landed outside Dongming City late at night. He went into the city first to obtain a large box. After he stored the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron in it, he returned to the city.

Bringing a huge box into the city late at night would definitely attract the attention of the city guards.

However, it was impossible for ordinary people to see anything special about the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron. Hence, there was no need to worry that the guard would discover anything.

Xiao Chen calmly opened the box and showed it to the guards before successfully entering the city.

Xiao Chen was not in a hurry to go to the pawn shop. First, he went to an inn and checked in to a good room before taking a shower.

Xiao Chen completely washed off the fatigue of the past month before sleeping.

—

The next day, Xiao Chen learned of the location of the Feng Clan's pawn shop from the waiter. Then, he quietly rushed out with a huge box in the middle of the night.

The pawn shop's name was Victorious Chief. As it was late at night, it was already closed. Green steps extended out from the door.

There was a pair of Fire Phoenixes swirling around each other carved on the doors. This was the mark of the Feng Clan merchant association. Any place with this mark in the Tianwu Continent was the property of the Feng Clan.

Xiao Chen slowly walked up the steps and immediately felt several strong auras locking onto him, scanning his entire body, intending to see through everything about him.

Dongming City was one of the four greatest cities. The Feng Clan's pawn shop enjoyed a large amount of business.

"Dang! Dang! Dang!"

Xiao Chen calmly walked to the doors and gently rapped the door knocker while holding the wooden box.

"Who is it? It is late at night. Why are you not letting us sleep and trying to pawn something?" a shop assistant opened the doors and inquired with sleepy eyes, "The Victorious Chief Pawn Shop does not do business at night. If you want to pawn something or store something, please come back tomorrow."[TL note: It seems to appear that pawn stores also store things like safe deposit boxes in this world.]

When he finished speaking, he tried to close the door. Xiao Chen carried the box with one hand and stopped the door from closing with the other. He smiled gently and said, "Not even for big business?"

That shop assistant said, "Big business? How big?"

Xiao Chen smiled without saying anything. He used some strength and forced the doors open. That shop assistant could not withstand the force

and was quickly pushed back; he was clearly angry.

Xiao Chen let go, and the wooden box crashed to the floor.

The huge weight of the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron caused the ground to tremble, startling the shop assistant. He was extremely astonished; he did not expect it to be so heavy.

This youth lifted such a heavy object with only one hand. The shop assistant, who was about to chase Xiao Chen away, immediately put on a serious expression. His sleepiness vanished, and he said, “Young hero, are you here to pawn something or store something.”

“Store,” Xiao Chen simply said. “As well as buy some things.”

That shop assistant smiled bitterly, “Unfortunately, our appraiser is already asleep. It is not convenient to wake him up at this time.

Xiao Chen casually checked out the hall then sat in the chair leaning against the wall. He took out a Medial Grade Spirit Stone and smiled faintly, “Is it possible now?”

When that shop assistant saw the Medial Grade Spirit Stone on the table, a greedy look flashed in his eyes. Within the Feng Clan’s pawn shop, even a shop assistant would have a valuable discerning eye.

Naturally, the shop assistant recognized what it was. It was a Medial Grade Spirit Stone. If exchanged for gold, it would buy him a luxurious life for the rest of his days.

The shop assistant held the Medial Grade Spirit Stone and smiled, “Definitely! Definitely! It is not a problem at all. I will call appraiser over now.”

The moment he made his move, he took out a Medial Grade Spirit Stone. It looks like this will truly be a profitable transaction. If I wake the appraiser up, I won’t have to worry about receiving a scolding.

As Xiao Chen watched the shop assistant leave, he felt his heart ache. He could only take a loss here. There were too many people watching during the day. He was worried that news would spread. Spending Medial

Grade Spirit Stones like that was worth it.

In the time to brew a pot of tea, footsteps came from the corridor behind the hall.

The shop assistant from before led an old man, quickly rushing in. The old man wore grey robes; his gait was steady, and his gaze was bright. His Qi and blood flourished; he did not feel old at all.

The old man arrived before Xiao Chen and cupped his hands. He smiled and said, “My humble surname is Huang. I am the chief appraiser of the Victorious Chief. I have not enquired this young hero’s distinguished name yet.”

People who could take out a Medial Grade Spirit Stone were rare. While the old man spoke, he carefully measured up Xiao Chen. He is a Medial Grade Martial Saint at such a young age. However, this is not strange or rare.

Such a young man could be considered an outstanding talent, but there were plenty of such people everywhere. However, this old man could feel a dangerous aura coming from this person.

This old man had become a peak Inferior Grade Martial King long ago. However, he had spent all of his time focused on the appraisal of antiques and had delayed his cultivation.

This young man is very complicated. The old man made secretly made this evaluation in his heart.

Xiao Chen cupped his hands and smiled, “I don’t dare claim to have a distinguished name; just call me Ye Chen. I’m sorry to bother Master Huang, but would you take a look at this item of mine; I would like to store it for some time.”

[TL note: The address Master does not really mean much here; it just shows that this person has ownership of certain skills. In China, people from various occupations are addressed as Master. Some examples are plumbers, taxi drivers, and mechanics.]

The principle pawn shops followed for storing items was to charge based

on the value of the item. As for how to determine the value of the item, it depended on the judgement and knowledge of the appraiser.

Actually, by bringing the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron, Xiao Chen also wanted to see if he could obtain any useful information from the appraiser.

Master Huang nodded slightly. Xiao Chen flicked his hand and fired out four waves of energy. The wooden box immediately opened on all four sides, revealing the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron.

The dragon and phoenix carved on the cauldron were very vivid. They chased each other eagerly. The cauldron emitted a simple and heavy aura.

When the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron appeared before Master Huang, he was immediately stunned. His expression became very grave; his mouth fell ajar. He was so stunned that he stammered, “Dragon...Phoenix Cauldron, it really is one of the three fake Dragon Phoenix Cauldrons. How...how...could it be with you?”

When Xiao Chen saw the old man’s expression change, he thought to himself, It seems like this will be a good show to watch.

Xiao Chen got up and asked, “Old Sir recognizes this cauldron?”

Master Huang recovered his wits; he knew he had forgotten his manners. He smiled apologetically and said, “The original Dragon Phoenix Cauldron vanished long ago; there are only three fakes left in this word. The Feng Clan has been searching for this cauldron for thousands of years. I did not expect it to end up in this little brother’s hands.”

A sudden thought appeared in Xiao Chen’s heart, Could the Feng Clan have already grasped the method for refining Secret Treasures? Do they have everything except this cauldron?

“Hero Ye Chen, I shall be presumptuous enough to ask; will you sell this cauldron? If you sell it, the Feng Clan will pay any price you ask,” Master Huang turned and asked gently.

Xiao Chen had spent a lot of effort obtaining this Dragon Phoenix Cauldron. Naturally, he did not intend to sell it. He shook his head and

asked, “I’m sorry; I am only storing it, not selling. What does Old Sir know about this? Will you tell this Junior more?”

A strange look appeared in Master Huang’s eyes. He smiled gently and said, “I only recognized his cauldron. How could I know any of its secrets? Young Hero Ye thinks too highly of me.”

Xiao Chen’s eyes were very sharp; he could see all of the old man’s expressions and knew that the old man refused to tell him on purpose. So, he could not be bothered with it. He said, “In that case, never mind, since Old Sir is not willing to tell me. Give me a price; I intend to store this cauldron here for a year.”

Master Huang thought for a while before saying, “Fifty thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones, what do you think? If not, there are other methods as well. You can lend this cauldron to our Feng Clan to use, and you may retrieve it at any time.

“In that case, not only would we not charge you any Spirit Stones, but we will also pay you one hundred thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones per year.”

Xiao Chen thought for a long moment. After a while, he made a decision. He said, “We can do that, but I want to discuss this matter with your Young Mistress first.”

Xiao Chen had certain considerations in his heart. Although he had the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron and the Lunar True Fire, he did not know how to refine Secret Treasures. He might have to keep it for a long time before he could discover any clues.

He might as well hand it over to Feng Feixue and trade her for the refining method of Secret Treasures. After that, he could let them use the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron for a period without charging them.

This could be considered as paying back a favor to Feng Feixue. There was another important thing. Actually, Xiao Chen wanted to meet her.

Xiao Chen had the feeling that, after he returned to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, he would leave the Great Qin Nation soon.

Xiao Chen agreed to Feng Feixue's arrangement, but he did not see her coming to look for him. Instead, she had once sent Princess Ying Yue. Even so, he did not clarify things.

Xiao Chen did not know when he would return after leaving the Great Qin Nation. He should take advantage of this opportunity to talk properly with Feng Feixue.

When Master Huang heard Xiao Chen, he was slightly stunned. He felt like he was in a somewhat difficult position and said, "About this, Young Hero Ye...the Feng Clan runs a huge business. The Victorious Chief is merely a small portion of it. It would be rude of me to invite Miss Feng over presumptuously. Furthermore, this old me can make the decisions regarding this cauldron.

Indeed, the Feng Clan's shops were scattered all over the continent. Although the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron was important, there was no need to invite Feng Feixue for this. Furthermore, Feng Feixue moved all over the continent to deal with the Feng Clan's businesses.

Aside from some specific dates, it would be hard to say where would she be. Given Master Huang's identity, it would be rather difficult for him to invite her over.

Master Huang clearly explained all the difficulties involved to Xiao Chen. Xiao Chen thought about it and said, "In that case, never mind. I will just deposit this Dragon Phoenix Cauldron here. If you can make arrangements with Feng Feixue, then I will discuss the matter of lending the cauldron to the Feng Clan."

When Master Huang heard this, his expressions changed; he felt it was incredibly unfortunate.

Just as Master Huang was about to say something to persuade him, he suddenly remembered something. A smile filled his face again as he asked in anticipation, "Young Hero Ye, might I ask, are you the Ye Chen from the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's Qingyun Peak?"

Xiao Chen felt it was somewhat strange. He nodded and took out his identity token, proving his identity. He asked, "What's wrong? Does

Master Huang recognize me?”

Master Huang smiled and said, “Young Master Ye, don’t to ask me about that. If you trust my humble self, you can leave the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron here first. If you come here around midnight tomorrow, you should be able to see Miss Feng.”

Chapter 331: Awkwardness, Feng Feixue

Xiao Chen felt it was strange; he did not know that he had such great reputation. Since this was so, he would make another trip here tomorrow. There was no need to worry about leaving the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron here.

However, there was another thing that Xiao Chen could deal with now. He said, “This matter is settled then. I still have some Demonic Cores with me. I wonder if Master Huang would appraise them to transact some business?”

Master Huang smiled and said, “Let’s make this clear first, are you pawning them or selling them?”

“I’m selling them.” After Xiao Chen spoke, he immediately poured three piles of Demonic Cores out of his Universe Ring. The largest pile consisted of Rank 4 Demonic Cores; the middle-sized pile consisted of Rank 5 Demonic Cores, and the smallest pile consisted of Rank 6 Demonic Cores.

Master Huang’s smile immediately froze on his face. He was speechless, Some Demonic Cores? A rough count gives me more than three thousand.

This is such a large sum. This is probably the equivalent of an entire year’s worth of business for the Victorious Chief.

The shop assistant to the side was completely stunned. He thought to himself, Fortunately, I did not say anything earlier to offend this person. When he thought of how he was initially prepared to mock this person, he thought it was very fortunate that he did not.

Xiao Chen said, “Master Huang, what’s wrong? Are there too many?”

Master Huang recovered his wits and sighed, “No. No, there are not too many. I will go wake up all the other appraisers. We will give you the results within the hour.”

Xiao Chen smiled and said, “There is no need to rush. I don’t mind waiting a while longer.”

One hour later, Master Huang walked out, looking exhausted. He handed a few pieces of paper to Xiao Chen and said, “Young Master Ye, we have appraised all the attributes of every Demonic Core and have listed the price for each of them. Take a look first; see if there is anything missing.”

Xiao Chen received the pieces of paper and looked carefully. He discovered that it was as Master Huang said.

Not only did he list the attributes of the Demonic Cores, but he also listed the Demonic Beasts each Demonic Core came from. Furthermore, he was completely correct. There was an estimate beside every Demonic Core; it even listed the reasons for the estimate.

It looked like the appraisers of Victorious Chief were not simple. This was a huge eye-opener for Xiao Chen. This overthrew what Xiao Chen had previously understood.

For example, there was an Inferior Grade Rank 4 Demonic Core that had a higher estimate than a Superior Grade Rank 5 Demonic Core. This was because the Heavenly Craft Manor had recently developed a Spirit Weapon that urgently required this kind of Demonic Core.

There were many such examples. The values of the Demonic Cores were not simply decided using only its Rank. This enlightened Xiao Chen.

Finally, Xiao Chen looked at the final sum. With all the Demons Cores added together, they fetched a price of 450,000 million Inferior Grade Spirit Stones.

When Xiao Chen saw the words ‘Inferior Grade Spirit Stones,’ he frowned slightly. Honestly speaking, he did not have much use for Inferior Grade Spirit Stones; he could only use them as currency.

Xiao Chen could not use them when cultivating. At best, he could only use them to replenish some Essence when he ran slightly low. If he exhausted too much Essence, he could only use Medial Grade Spirit Stones; one Inferior Grade Spirit Stone was simply insufficient.

When Master Huang saw something off with Xiao Chen’s expressions, he asked probingly, “Young Master Ye, are you not satisfied with the

price?"

Xiao Chen shook his head and said, "No, 450,000 Inferior Grade Spirit Stones is a very good price. Only...I wonder if we can exchange Medial Grade Spirit Stones instead?"

When Master Huang heard this, he said in a low voice, "It is possible. However, Yong Master Ye must be clear on this. Although Inferior Grade Spirit Stones are not very useful to Medial Grade Martial Saints and above, they are still the basic currency for the high-levels within the continent. Their value is stable and will not fluctuate much."

What Master Huang said was not wrong. In the auction at the Xihe City's auction, they used Inferior Grade Spirit Stones as the common currency as well. When Xiao Chen thought about it, there should not be many changes elsewhere.

Master Huang continued and said, "If you exchange Inferior Grade Spirit Stones for Medial Grade Spirit Stones, you will suffer a great loss. Young Master Ye, you should consider this carefully before making a decision."

Xiao Chen had already suffered such a loss at the Xihe City's auction. In order to purchase Secret Treasures, he had to exchange Medial Grade Spirit Stones for Inferior Grade Spirit Stones.

If Xiao Chen had prepared sufficient Inferior Grade Spirit Stones in advance, such a situation would not have occurred.

However, Xiao Chen had a pressing need for Medial Grade Spirit Stones. He felt that it would be very useful in the future. If he had the opportunity, he should exchange for Medial Grade Spirit Stones.

Xiao Chen asked, "Give me a number. How many Medial Grade Spirit Stones are these 450,000 Inferior Grade Spirit Stones worth?"

Master Huang answered directly, "At most, three thousand. Furthermore, this is on account of your friendship with Miss Feng, giving you a discounted price."

One Medial Grade Spirit Stones was worth one hundred Inferior Grade Spirit Stones. Of course, this was only referring to when Medial Grade

were exhanged for Inferior Grade Spirit Stones. If it were the reverse, Inferior Grade Spirit Stones for Medial Grade Spirit Stones, one would be happy to get one Medial Grade Spirit Stones for two hundred Inferior Grade Spirit Stones.

Hence, the price Master Huang offered was very good. Furthermore, it was more than what Xiao Chen initially expected.

Xiao Chen set down the pieces of paper detailing the Demonic Cores and smiled; he said, “Thank you, Master Huang.”

Three thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones was a very large sum. They had to go through many procedures before Xiao Chen could get his hands on them.

Xiao Chen waited for a total of four hours before he finally received three thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones.

Adding to the remaining five thousand odd Medial Grade Spirit Stones in his Universe Ring, Xiao Chen now had a total of eight thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones. This was a horrifying wealth.

The things Xiao Chen came to do were more or less settled. All that remained was meeting Feng Feixue the next day.

By the time Xiao Chen pushed open the pawn shop’s doors, the dark sky had already grown bright on the east side. The light of dawn was about to break through the darkness of night.

There were already some people on the streets. These were ordinary people who came out early to start their businesses. There were no traces of cultivators yet.

Xiao Chen revealed a peaceful smile as he slowly walked back to the inn. His footsteps were neither fast nor slow. As he heard the mundane banter of the people around, his mental state slowly calmed.

By the time Xiao Chen reached the doors of the inn, a red sun had appeared on the horizon, breaking the monotony of the night cover.

Xiao Chen slowed and looked up. The rising sun was very bright, but it

was not overly intense or glaring. Ordinary people could look at the sun only during this time.

Xiao Chen was deep in thought; he was like this blazing-red morning sun. His future was bright. Perhaps he might not be as radiant as the blazing sun of midday, but his future was full of uncertainties.

Since the ancient times, there were countless outstanding talents. They died as they rose up, falling from great heights. The road ahead was bumpy, and one had to be cautious.

As Xiao Chen was deep in thought, a waiter at the inn opened the doors. He collected his thoughts and walked in, despite the waiter's astonished gaze.

"Strange; didn't this person stay in the entire night? How did he come in from outside in the morning?" the waiter muttered as he watched Xiao Chen.

After Xiao Chen went to his room and washed up, he immediately went to the bed and started cultivating.

Xiao Chen had already halted on the fifth layer of the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation. After the third layer, the cultivation of the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation became more difficult.

However, each time Xiao Chen broke through a layer, his strength experienced a qualitative change. When he broke through to the third layer, his Purple Thunder True Fire formed an origin flame. When he broke through to the fourth layer, the might of his Purple Thunder True Fire improved, and the origin of thunder contained within became even purer and dense.

Xiao Chen wondered what kind of surprises he would receive when he broke through the fifth layer. He hoped that the Purple Thunder True Fire would be able to store more energy, and its might would improve again.

Xiao Chen cultivated until dusk. Then, he slowly opened his eyes. He waved his hand, and the remnant purple electricity that resulted from his cultivation gathered at this right hand and turned into a ball of blazing

purple flames.

The purple flames slowly permeated into Xiao Chen's palm. Then, it flowed along the meridians in his arms before gathering back in the Origin Flame in his right eye.

After not eating for the entire day, Xiao Chen was slightly hungry. So, he prepared to go downstairs to eat a big meal.

Regardless of which inn or restaurant, dusk was their busiest time. After waiting for a long time on the second floor, Xiao Chen finally got an empty table by the window.

"Did you hear? Something big happened in Dongming Province again. It will probably shake the entire Great Qin Nation." While Xiao Chen waited for the food to arrive, he overheard the discussions of some cultivators.

Another person continued, "Ha ha! What can be so big? Is it bigger than Xiao Chen fighting the various noble clans a year ago?"

"Xiao Chen? That is in the past. This person has not appeared for a year. I believe that since several noble clans pursue him, he either left the Great Qin Nation or hid in the wilderness and changed his name.

"Where else in the Great Qin Nation does he have a place to settle? There are wanted posters of him posted by the major powers everywhere in Dongming Province, Xihe Province, Nanling Province, and the Royal Courts."

"That is true. Tell us; what in the world happened?" someone asked interestedly.

The person who spoke first took a sip of wine before saying, "You all know of the matters where, one month ago, Duanmu Qing gathered outstanding talents from various places. Based on some reliable news, they had done so for the sake of a Dragon Phoenix Cauldron left in a Fire Li Sect remnant.

"Furthermore, they managed to find it. In the end, a nameless fellow from the Heavenly Saber Pavilion defeated the rest of the outstanding talents before snatching this cauldron away."

“Is that true? The Dragon Phoenix Cauldron is a legendary item. Someone actually discovered another one,” the others exclaimed in shock.

When Xiao Chen heard this, he frowned slightly. He thought to himself, It looks like the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron is a really hot potato. I will probably receive some pressure when I go back to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

Those people continued chatting, but Xiao Chen did not have the desire to continue listening. He quickly finished his meal and returned to his room to cultivate.

Time went by quickly while Xiao Chen cultivated. When he opened his eyes, the sky was completely dark.

When Xiao Chen opened the window; the outside was pitch dark. There were many people walking along the street. Xiao Chen carried his Lunar Shadow Saber and quietly jumped out, heading to the Victorious Chief.

Xiao Chen remembered that the last time he met with Feng Feixue, it was in Dongming City as well. It seems like Dongming City had some special predestined affinity with the two of them.

Xiao Chen executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art to the limit. Soon, he arrived before the Victorious Chief Pawn Shop. The situation was different this time; there were no strong auras scanning him. The moment he walked up the steps, the door opened.

Master Huang stood there, smiling. He said, “Young Master Ye, please come with me. Miss Feng has been waiting for you.”

Xiao Chen gently nodded and followed Master Huang to a guest room on the top floor of the Victorious Chief. When they arrived at the door, Master Huang tactfully left.

Chapter 332: Meeting a Beauty At Night

After Xiao Chen calmed himself, he gently pushed the door open. The instant the door was open, he could see a cross-dressed Feng Feixue with a folding fan in her hand.

She looked like the same as she had in the past, there were no visible changes, her temperament was the same as before. Her fine black hair was bundled up together. Being dressed in men's clothing gave her delicate face a distinctive flavor. It was very graceful and outstanding.

Xiao Chen tried sensing Feng Feixue's cultivation, and discovered that she was a peak Superior Grade Martial Saint. This surprised Xiao Chen.

Feng Feixue had a gentle smile on her face. As Xiao Chen was measuring her up, she was also carefully observing Xiao Chen.

When Feng Feixue saw Xiao Chen this time, she felt Xiao Chen's temperament to be more stable and withdrawn. Furthermore, there was a trace of an aura she could not understand, it was very mysterious.

The two of them walked to the table and sat across from one another. Feng Feixue picked up the teacups and poured a cup of tea for him. She said softly, "It's been a long time. Your strength has increased again, congratulations."

Xiao Chen received the teacup and took a sip. Then, he followed up on the topic, "You are the astonishing one. Despite running around the continent, your cultivation is still higher than mine."

Feng Feixue smiled and poured a cup of tea for herself. Then, she changed the topic, "This is the first time you have come looking for me so urgently. I rushed over through the night from the Imperial Capital. What's the matter?"

Xiao Chen had too many things he wanted to ask Feng Feixue. However, now that he was before her, he did not know where to start.

Xiao Chen put down the teacup and organized his thoughts first. Then, he said, "After some time, I might possibly leave the Great Qin Nation.

Can you tell me why you sent Ying Yue to bring me to the Imperial Capital a few months ago?

"If I am able to help you, I will definitely do all that I can. However, if I leave the Great Qin Nation, I might not come back for a long time."

Feng Feixue smiled and felt a slight warmth in her heart. She did not expect Xiao Chen to remember his promise when he was about to leave the Great Qin Nation.

"Indeed, with your strength, you should go and undergo some experiential training. There is no need for you to worry about our agreement. No matter how far away you are, I will be able to find you at the fastest time," Feng Feixue said softly.

It looked like Feng Feixue was still not willing to tell Xiao Chen her secret. That was fine for Xiao Chen, so he did not press on. He continued asking, "How is Cousin Yulan doing in the Heavenly Qin School?"

When Feng Feixue heard Xiao Yulan's name, a complicated look appeared in her eyes. She said, "She has received your Flowing Light Flower. Now, she is doing her best to cultivate. She places strict requirements on herself. She has shown high talent and an elder of the Heavenly Qin School has already accepted her as a disciple."

When Xiao Chen heard news of Xiao Yulan doing well, he relaxed a little. After that, the two of them continued chatting for a long time before he mentioned the matter of the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron.

Feng Feixue hesitated for a while before saying apologetically, "The Feng Clan does indeed have the method for refining Secret Treasures. However, this is a top secret level piece of information. Only the Clan Head has it. Even I myself do not know."

Xiao Chen felt surprised at this. However, when he thought about it, it made sense. If a clan grasped the method to refine Secret Treasures, the strength of that clan would definitely soar.

Such an important secret would definitely be held in the hands of the Clan Head. Otherwise, if it leaked out, the consequences would be dire.

As for whether there was some other reason for Feng Feixue and her difficulties, Xiao Chen did not care. All along, he did not like forcing others. Furthermore, she had already helped him sufficiently.

Just the Heaven Ranked Movement Technique, the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art, had saved Xiao Chen's life at many crucial moments. It was more valuable than priceless treasures; there was nothing more he could ask of her.

Feng Feixue said, "I am really sorry about this. However, when you leave the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron with the Feng Clan, I can pay rent to you on a daily basis. Every day would be ten Medial Grade Spirit Stones, until you take it away."

Xiao Chen waved it off and said, "Don't say that. Just take it as I'm storing it in your Feng Clan. If it were left on my hands, it would merely be a hot potato."

As far as Xiao Chen was concerned, this was really the case. If he could place it in his Universe Ring, it would be fine. However, he was not able to. So, it was very inconvenient.

The two continued chatting for some time. Feng Feixue spoke about some strong experts she had seen in the various nations, as well as strange Martial Techniques. All of this was an eye-opener for Xiao Chen, causing him to look forward to visiting them.

In the end, just as Xiao Chen was about to leave, he could finally no longer resist and voiced out a doubt in his heart, "Feng Feixue, I have always wanted to ask you this; why are you so good to me?"

During the first time they met, Feng Feixue wanted to give Xiao Chen the Azure Dragon Medicine Cauldron. The second time they met, she invited him to study at the Heavenly Qin School. The third time they met, she directly gave him a Heaven Ranked Martial Technique.

After that, Xiao Chen had caused so much havoc and Feng Feixue helped him care for the Xiao Clan and dealt with the aftermath for him. Then, she asked Ying Yue to invite him to join the Imperial Dragon Legion, wanting to help him regain his true identity, one that surpassed

that of a normal person.

Each and every one of these incidents resulted in a great debt of gratitude. Yet, Feng Feixue helped him unconditionally. This caused Xiao Chen to feel a strange suspicion.

There was no such thing as unconditional love in this world, nor was there hate without a reason. For every result, there was a cause.

A stunned expression appeared on Feng Feixue's pretty face. However, she was not too surprised. She had anticipated Xiao Chen's question long ago.

When Feng Feixue looked at the resolute gaze in Xiao Chen's dark eyes, a melancholic expression appeared on Feng Feixue's delicate face. She said, "Helping you is equivalent to helping myself. As for the specific reason, it is really not convenient to tell you now. Wait till you can truly control your own fate, then the answer will appear on its own."

It seems like Feng Feixue was still not willing to tell him the reason, the secret of why the Azure Dragon disappeared, or why Xiao Chen had to be chased out of the clan.

These secrets had been bothering Xiao Chen for a long time. It seemed like it would be rather difficult to obtain these answers from Feng Feixue.

What did 'truly control his own fate' mean? Were he and Feng Feixue not controlling their own fate now?

Seeing the silent Xiao Chen, Feng Feixue said gently, "If you really want to know, you can make a trip to the Imperial Capital. However, I hope that before you go, you will have obtained absolute strength. Otherwise, even if you go, your fate will end up being controlled by someone else.

"As the final inheritor of the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit, your existence threatens the benefits of too many people. The dangers involved are akin to having great perils at every footstep.

"Back when your father chased you out of the Xiao Clan, one of the main reasons was the implications of these benefits. This would be unbearable, even for the entire Xiao Clan. All you can do now is become stronger, and

then, become even stronger. There is no other path you can take."

Feng Feixue's words caused Xiao Chen to feel a slight headache. It concerned the existence of the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit.

Xiao Chen had always had a vague guess. The power that the Azure Dragon contained was far greater than he had imagined. However, he had never dared to think too deeply about it.

Xiao Chen had even downplayed the relationship he had with the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit. This was because with great power came great responsibility.

Xiao Chen was merely an ascended. There was no need for him to get involved with all this scheming and plotting.

Xiao Chen only had to live for himself. He just had to slowly walk the path of a cultivator, taking step after step to the peak.

However, Feng Feixue's words verified some of Xiao Chen's guesses.

Since the day Xiao Chen condensed the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit, whether be it actively or passively, willing or unwilling, he had already been dragged into these matters. No matter what he did, he would not be able to escape.

Xiao Chen picked up the teacup on the table and emptied it in one gulp. Then, he placed the teacup back on the table. He calmed down and said, "Regardless of the truth, I will live for myself and the people I care for. Fate is something that has to be fought for by myself after all.

"The kindness you showed me, I will pay it back in the future. I will not shrink away from this duty. Goodbye!"

After Xiao Chen spoke, he immediately left. As Feng Feixue watched Xiao Chen leave, there was an astonished expression on her face.

After a long time, a secret door opened in the living room. A beautiful lady wearing red robes appeared there.

This beauty was very elegant. She was about thirty years old, but with her exquisite face looked like she was eighteen or nineteen. Age did not

leave any of its marks on her face.

If one looked carefully, perhaps one would discover this lady somewhat resembled Xiao Chen.

When Feng Feixue saw this beauty, she said softly, “Aunt, he was just right before you. Don’t you want to meet him?”

A heartbroken look appeared in this lady’s eyes, the corner of her eyes seemed slightly wet. She said softly, “There is no need. I owe him too much. It is enough for me to be able to hear his voice.”

Feng Feixue walked to the window in that high floor room. She looked outside and watched Xiao Chen, who had turned into a beam of purple light and was moving very fast. She said, “I believe he is the person I am waiting for. I will do my best to resist the decision Father and the Elders made. We have already held up the agreement for a thousand years; naturally, we have to continue passing it down.”

There was still one more thing in her heart she did not say. It was as Xiao Chen had said, Fate is something that has to be fought for by myself, after all.

The person Feng Feixue addressed as Aunt looked at Feng Feixue before her. The younger woman reminded her of herself in the past as she let out a long, drawn-out sigh.

—

After Xiao Chen left the Victorious Chief, he rested in his inn for two days and started to complete the remaining Black Rank Sect Missions.

While Xiao Chen was completing the missions, he heard the news Feng Feixue spread: The Dragon Phoenix Cauldron had landed in the hands of the Feng Clan, and they invited everyone to come and take a look.

When Xiao Chen first heard this news, he was slightly stunned. However, he understood the reasons behind it. Feng Feixue and pulled over all the attention that was placed on Xiao Chen onto the Feng Clan.

The Dragon Phoenix Cauldron was a hot potato that attracted

everyone's attention. No matter where Xiao Chen went, close attention would be placed on it. Furthermore, such attention would be filled with malicious intent.

Xiao Chen could only escape from it if he delivered the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, and had the protection of a strong power. By doing this, Feng Feixue had helped Xiao Chen immensely.

—

One month later, Xiao Chen had completed all the high-leveled missions that he had taken. He started to make his return to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

Without any missions delaying him, he was able to return to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion in half a month while moving at full speed. When he arrived, he immediately headed for the Hall of Contributions on the Heaven Viewing Platform.

On the second floor of the Hall of Contributions, the person who checked the missions verified all the mission contracts Xiao Chen handed over.

"I did not expect for you to be able to complete all the Black Rank Missions within three months," the attendant of the Hall of Contributions said in astonishment when he finished checking the contracts.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and did not say anything else. He had only picked out these missions after careful calculations and cautious consideration.

Without absolute confidence, Xiao Chen would not have taken so many high leveled missions in one go.

Chapter 333: The Bashful Liu Ruyue

"Here is a total of thirty thousand Contribution Points. Please count them," the clerk said enviously. Even after working in the Hall of Contributions for so many years, this was the first time he had seen someone obtain so many Contribution Points in one go.

Xiao Chen received them calmly and gave his thanks. After that, the attendant behind Xiao Chen said, "Ye Chen, the First Elder said to find some time to look for him after you came back."

Xiao Chen stopped and turned around. He asked, "Is it urgent?"

The attendant said, "Not really. He specifically instructed me to say to go when you have time. If you don't, then never mind."

As that attendant was speaking, he was looking at Xiao Chen enviously. One must know that the First Elder was currently the true decision maker of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

The attendant had never seen the First Elder being so courteous before. He could only say that Xiao Chen's potential was highly looked upon.

Xiao Chen nodded slightly and started leaving again. He could more or less guess the reason why the First Elder, Jiang Chi, was looking for him. Since it was not urgent, then he would put it aside for now.

After Xiao Chen finished handing in the missions, he immediately rushed toward Qingyun Peak. In the entire Heavenly Saber Pavilion, that was the only place that gave him a sense of belonging.

As Xiao Chen slowly climbed the steps of Qingyun Peak, he looked at the familiar scenery around him. He felt a certain warmth he had not felt in a long time in his heart.

When Xiao Bai, waiting inside the Spirit Blood Jade, felt the surrounding environment, it immediately came out. It leaped up on Xiao Chen's shoulder and stretched its four limbs; it looked incredibly cute.

"Big Brother Ye Chen, when did you come back?" Shao Yang and Xiao Meng, who was preparing to go down the mountain, suddenly saw Xiao

Chen. They ran over joyfully.

Xiao Chen was on close terms with Shao Yang and Xiao Meng. When it saw the two of them, it immediately stood up on his shoulder and greeted them with 'yi ya yi ya' sounds This made the two of them laugh. Xiao Chen smiled helplessly and put Xiao Bai down. He nodded and said, "I have just arrived. How are Elder Sister Ruyue's injuries?"

Xiao Meng was playing with Xiao Bai when she heard Xiao Chen's question. She looked up and smiled, "You will know when you see for yourself. You will be pleasantly surprised. Shao Yang and I have to go down the mountain now."

Based on Xiao Meng's tone, it seemed like Liu Ruyue's meridian injuries were completely healed. However, Xiao Chen felt very curious at what that so-called "pleasant surprise" was.

Shao Yang, who was standing to the side, smiled and said, "Big Brother Ye Chen, you should go quickly. When Elder Sister Ruyue sees you, she will definitely be very happy. She has been in the dueling grounds for the past few days."

Xiao Chen nodded gently and said goodbye to the two. Then, he increased his speed and moved quickly toward the dueling grounds.

—

Before Xiao Chen got close to the dueling grounds, he felt a strong aura. Furthermore, he was very familiar with this aura.

Xiao Chen stopped outside the dueling grounds and muttered, "This is the aura of a Martial King. Furthermore, it is extremely pure. Did Elder Sister Ruyue make her breakthrough?"

It looked like that should be it. There was only a thin line between Liu Ruyue and the Martial King realm previously. Now that she was remade by the Tendon Refining Flower, she should have made her breakthrough.

Furthermore, this experience would propel her directly to peak Inferior Grade Martial King. Even some old Martial Kings would not be an opponent for her.

For a very long time, one of the main reasons why no one was willing to come to Qingyun Peak was because there were no Martial King holding it down. It now looked like this would be a thing of the past.

Xiao Chen sincerely felt joy in his heart. He quickly and impatiently walked into the dueling grounds.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

Within the dueling grounds, strong waves of energy were exploding continuously.

Liu Suifeng and Liu Ruyue were exchanging moves. However, Liu Suifeng looked like he was in a somewhat miserable state. In better words, he was more like a punching bag.

"Sis, there is no need for you to hit so hard. I am your brother!" Liu Suifeng begged as he kept dodging Liu Ruyue's attacks.

"Bang!"

Liu Ruyue said calmly, "If jade is not cut and polished, it cannot be made into anything. If you cannot even withstand this little bit of suffering, how can I hand Qingyun Peak over to you in the future?"

Liu Ruyue brandished her scabbard and knocked away Liu Suifeng's saber. The scabbard struck Liu Suifeng's wrist heavily, causing him to shout in pain.

Suddenly, Liu Suifeng glimpsed Xiao Chen standing outside. His eyes lit up joyfully as he cried out, "Sis, Ye Chen is here. You can stop now."

Liu Ruyue directly struck Liu Suifeng's chest and smiled faintly, "You are using this to trick me again. Trying to be lazy...it's useless now."

It was so painful, Liu Suifeng could not bear it. He coughed a few times and said, "Sis, its real. Look outside!"

Although Liu Ruyue did not believe him, she could not help but turn her head to look. She immediately saw Xiao Chen standing calmly outside. The movement of her hands immediately stopped.

Liu Suifeng took advantage of this opportunity to leave the fight, quickly

running toward Xiao Chen.

"Ye Chen! You finally come back. If you were any later, my Sis probably would have beaten me to death," Liu Suifeng said bitterly as he clapped Xiao Chen's shoulder.

Xiao Chen was knocked back three steps by Liu Suifeng's slap. This showed how enthusiastic he was. Xiao Chen stabilized himself and smiled, "You should be celebrating instead. Look at this, your strength has clearly improved significantly."

Liu Suifeng smiled in embarrassment and said mysteriously, "Just so-so. I am far inferior when compared to you. I will leave first, you will be receiving a pleasant surprise later."

Xiao Chen felt it was strange, Why was everyone talking about a pleasant surprise? What exactly is the pleasant surprise?

Liu Ruyeu gently leaped down from the arena in the dueling grounds. Her tight red robe clung to her seductive figure as she walked over to Xiao Chen slowly.

Liu Ruyue's graceful face had a hint of embarrassment on it. She seemed to have a nervous expression. However, she seemed to have made a certain decision in her heart as she walked over to Xiao Chen.

"Bo!"

Before Xiao Chen could react, Liu Ruyue's tender lips quickly pecked on the side of this mouth. This action was very quick, like a dragonfly touching the water, it was a superficial contact that was withdrawn at first contact.

Outside the dueling grounds, Liu Suifeng, Shao Yang, and Xiao Meng, who were all supposed to have left already, were gathered there. They were all watching this scene without blinking.

"Haha, my Sis is really daring. However, she managed to do what she said! I like it!" Liu Suifeng was laughing at the side.

Xiao Meng giggled and said, "However, she does not seem to have any

experience. There was just a light peck and nothing else."

Shao Yang laughed, "Ha ha! Does she have any experience in the first place? This is her first time. During her first time, Ye Chen was the one taking the initiative. We should go now. Otherwise, Elder Sister Ruyue will come raging at us."

Xiao Bai, who was behind the three of them, was looking at the two in the dueling grounds strangely. Its eyes were filled with doubts.

The moment Shao Yang spoke, Liu Suifeng and Xiao Meng both reacted. Xiao Meng carried the doubtful Xiao Bai and quickly fled.

Is this the so-called pleasant surprise? Xiao Chen thought to himself. His delicate face blushed slightly. Although this was not his first time kissing Liu Ruyue, he did not know what to do.

During the previous time, both of them were the passive parties. It was different this time. This time, Liu Ruyue initiated it.

A ripple appeared in Xiao Chen's usually unmoving heartstrings. Xiao Chen's words did not come out smoothly as he said, "Elder Sister Ruyue, what are you doing!?"

When Liu Ruyue saw Xiao Chen being so embarrassed, her own embarrassed expression turned into an unrestrained one. She laughed loudly and said, "This is your reward. Thank you for your Tendon Refining Flower. If it were not for your Tendon Refining Flower, I would be a cripple today. I would not have been able to break through to Martial King."

Was it only to thank me? Xiao Chen felt slightly disappointed inside. He said softly, "That is something expected of me. It was merely a coincidence that I obtained the Tendon Refining Flower."

This fellow is really not tactful, Liu Ruyue thought depressedly. Never mind, this blockhead quality of his is not going to change.

Liu Ruyue held Xiao Chen's hands and said softly, "Let's not speak about this. Let me bring you to see something."

Xiao Chen followed her with some slight suspicions. They went to a

corner of the dueling ground and Liu Ruyue let go of Xiao Chen's hand. She said, "It is this, take a look."

There were many plain sabers stuck in the ground. The sabers had an ancient aura coming from them. The thousands of sabers were arranged in a profound and complicated formation.

The ancient aura of the sabers was connected together. When Xiao Chen stood in front and closed his eyes to feel it, a huge army of thousands of horses and men appeared before him. Their killing Qi was surging, pouring over him.

Kill! Kill! Kill!

The scarlet throne between his eyebrows trembled continuously. Xiao Chen opened his eyes and said in shock, "This is a miniature Ancient Absolute Saber Formation. However, why do I feel that it is different from before? The ancient aura is even denser.

"The killing Qi contained within it is not on the same level as it was before, as well."

Liu Ruyue revealed a satisfied smile. She said, "You guessed right. Each saber here has a history of at least ten thousand years. They were truly ancient weapons. The Ancient Absolute Saber Formation assembled this time will definitely help you to comprehend Listening to the Sword and Communicating With It."

Xiao Chen felt incredibly grateful in his heart. For Liu Ruyue to find so many ancient sabers, she must have spent a lot of effort.

Xiao Chen knew from Liu Suifeng that Liu Ruyue had owed Lu Chen a great favor when she borrowed the ancient sabers the last time. This time, she obtained so many more extremely ancient weapons, the price she paid must have been even higher.

Actually, Liu Ruyue also knew that the moment Xiao Chen comprehended Listening to the Sword and Communicating With It, it would indicate the moment he would leave Qingyun Peak.

Even so, Liu Ruyue still helped him without asking for anything in

return. Xiao Chen felt it would be difficult to bear such a favor. Xiao Chen said sincerely, “Ruyue, thank you. I promise you, no matter what, I will obtain the top spot in the inner disciple Ranking War at the end of the year.”

The end-of-year Ranking War...this would be the last thing Xiao Chen would do for Qingyun Peak while he was at the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. It is only this way where he could help Liu Ruyue to restore Qingyun Peak to the best of his ability.

A trace of shock appeared on Liu Ruyue’s face. It was like she did not hear what Xiao Chen said at the end. Her graceful face was clearly was filled with pleasant surprise. She said, “What did you call me?”

Xiao Chen realized what he said. He said, “Sorry, I misspoke. Elder Sister Ruyue.”

Liu Ruyue burst out into laughter. She said, “Oi, am I that scary? You even apologized, you did not say anything wrong. I permit you to call me Ruyue in the future. Remember, don’t address me by anything else.”

Xiao Chen felt somewhat embarrassed as he said, “Alright, Elder Sister Ruyue. Wait...no...it’s Ruyue.”

Xiao Chen let the wrong term of address slip out. When he saw Liu Ruyue’s expression change, he quickly changed his words. Only then did Liu Ruyue smile in satisfaction.

Chapter 334: Xiao Bai Changing Form

“You have just come back from a long journey. You should rest for a day first. Come back tomorrow to try out this strengthened Ancient Absolute Saber Formation,” Liu Ruyue suggested.

Xiao Chen thought about it and agreed. This was the strengthened version of the Ancient Absolute Saber Formation. Compared to the previous version, it would definitely be more dangerous. He had not completed comprehensive mental preparations yet.

It would be fine trying it out after resting for a day. Xiao Chen took his leave and headed for his courtyard.

The yard was kept very clean and tidy, the fallen leaves were swept to a side and there was no dust on the stone table. Clearly, in the time Xiao Chen had left, there were people coming frequently to clean the place.

Xiao Chen sat at the stone table somewhat absent-mindedly. Ever since he walked out of the dueling ground, he felt that could not calm down.

Earlier, when he was in front of Liu Ruyue, Xiao Chen had suppressed his emotions. Now, he could not longer hold them back and they were bursting out.

Xiao Chen had never experienced such a state. If it were in the past, he would definitely make full use of the time before it became dark. He would not waste any time and spend it all on cultivation.

Xiao Chen would not spend time having wild thoughts running through his head like he was doing now.

Actually, the last time Liu Ruyue got injured, it made him very distracted. Xiao Chen already had a vague feeling that she had occupied a very important place in his heart without him realizing it.

Xiao Chen was not even sure when he had started having this feeling. Perhaps it was from when Liu Ruyue attacked Song Que for his sake.

Since Xiao Chen had kissed Liu Ruyue, this feeling had already unknowingly sunk in. As he spent more time with her, it was entrenched

even deeper. It was just that he had focused on cultivation and had ignored it. In another manner of speaking, he had overlooked the deepest feelings in his heart.

It was only when Liu Ruyue got injured, this feeling exploded out intensely. Her injuries were reflected on Xiao Chen, he could not remain calm at all.

—

Night slowly fell. There was no moon tonight, the sky was only filled with flickering stars. Xiao Chen had sat in the yard for more than half the day.

The kiss Liu Ruyue gave Xiao Chen during the day disrupted his thoughts once again. It was at an even more intense level than when Liu Ruyue was injured.

This was a kind of longing that could not be overcome. At this moment, Xiao Chen's mind was filled with Liu Ruyue's figure.

Xiao Chen did his best to try and calm his thoughts. He looked at the starry sky and took a deep breath. Then, he leaped up and over the courtyard walls, heading over to Liu Ruyue's courtyard.

Xiao Chen moved like a flood dragon, moving as fast as lightning. In the blink of an eye, he arrived and stopped at the huge tree outside Liu Ruyue's courtyard.

There were shouting sounds coming from the courtyard. Xiao Chen's eyesight was very sharp. With the weak starlight, the darkness of night was not an obstruction to him, he could see the situation in the courtyard very clearly.

Although it was late at night, Liu Ruyue was not asleep. She was fully focused on practising a set of Saber Techniques. Wind blew in the courtyard, the sharp saber Qi flew everywhere in the air.

However, with Xiao Chen's sharp eyesight, he could tell there was some instability with her mental state. This resulted in many openings in her Saber Technique. If she were facing an enemy, it would result in dire

consequences.

As Xiao Chen quietly watched Liu Ruyue practice her saber in the courtyard, a faint smile appeared on his face. HIs heart slowly calmed down.

After an hour, Xiao Chen quietly descended from the tree and started to head back to his courtyard.

Xiao Chen finally got an answer to what was that hazy feeling he was experiencing. However, he was not confident of how to proceed from here. Perhaps this was for the best.

“Weng! Weng!”

Suddenly, just as this moment, the Spirit Blood Jade on his chest started trembling. Xiao Chen’s expression changed. He exclaimed, “What’s happening with Xiao Bai? Why is the Spirit Blood Jade moving with so much activity?”

The warning from the Spirit Blood Jade greatly astonished Xiao Chen. The Spirit Blood Jade was the link between Xiao Chen and Xiao Bai. Unless something there was grave danger to one’s life, it would not move like this.

Xiao Chen activated the Windwalk Shoes and raised his speed to the limit. Then, he rushed in the direction of where the feeling came from. After a short while, he had already left the boundaries of Qingyun Peak. He felt that it was still a distance away from where he was.

Xiao Chen came to a stop in a dense forest. This forest was familiar to Xiao Chen. He frequently cultivated and experiment with Martial Techniques here.

This was because this place was extremely desolate. Furthermore, there were not many people in Qingyun Peak in the first place. No matter how much activity, it would not be discovered by others.

Since Xiao Bai came here, it was definitely not being attacked. Xiao Chen’s heart slowly calmed down. However, the activity of the Spirit Blood Jade became even greater.

What exactly is happening? Xiao Chen frowned tightly. He could not understand what was going on.Could Xiao Bai be attempting suicide?

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

Huge waves of energy came sweeping by. Xiao Chen decreased his speed significantly. Bright lights occasionally flickered in the pitch-dark forest.

This made the forest alternate between bright and dark. The horrifying energy spread through the air. Strong winds blew and caused the trees to shake the trees.

Countless fallen leaves flew everywhere, dirt filled the air. Xiao Chen focused his Essence shield in front of him. The fallen leaves and dirt that blew at him were turned into dust.

There seemed to be a calm spot in the middle of the forest, like the eye of the storm. The strong winds and waves of horrifying energy originated from there.

“What is going on? This energy wave is already touching the boundaries of a Rank 7 Spirit Beasts. Furthermore, it is rising continuously!”

Xiao Chen thought sullenly to himself,Regardless of the situation, I have to quickly go over. Only then will I understand what is going on.

“Sou! Sou! Sou!”

Xiao Chen moved through the forest like an arrow. He could not be bothered to dodge the trees in his way, so he simply punched them and shattered them to bits. He forcibly carved a straight path through the dense forest.

The Spirit Blood Jade on Xiao Chen chest started to give off a dazzling scarlet light. He felt some heat on his chest, it was so hot it was scary.

“Hu chi! Hu chi!”

In a short time, Xiao Chen had finally rushed to the center of the storm. The entire body of the snow-white Xiao Bai was flickering with a jade-like light.

Within its body seemed to be a weak human figure. That human figure

was struggling non-stop, like it was suffering from tremendous pain.

Under the light from the starry sky, it gave off a different kind of radiance, it was very beautiful. There were ripples moving through the air in the surroundings, like crystalline silk ribbons.

As the silk ribbons danced, a strong wind blew, forming ferocious tornados scattering in the surrounding forest.

When Xiao Chen saw all this, he was completely stunned. He exclaimed in disbelief, “This is changing forms! Could Xiao Bai be trying to change forms whenever it sneaked out at night in the past? It is too dangerous!”

Xiao Bai was not strong enough. Most regular Spirit Beasts would need to be Rank 8 before they could try changing forms.

A Rank 8 Spirit beast was equivalent to a human Martial Monarch. Furthermore, the success rate was only about fifty percent. Most of the time, they would gain true Spiritual Intelligent first before deciding to change their forms.

To Spirit Beasts, changing forms was the greatest fortuitous encounter they could have. However, this fortuitous encounter came with boundless danger.

“It’s really stupid, causing trouble like this. If I had known, I would not have passed the Mysterious Nine Heavenly Revolution Transformation to it.” Xiao Chen said, feeling somewhat vexed. If Xiao Bai did not have the Mysterious Nine Heavenly Revolution Transformation, it would not be able to risk its life like that.

Unfortunately, it was currently already at the crucial moment. It was too late to stop it. Forcibly trying to stop it would result in the changing form failing and Xiao Bai being reduced to ashes.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

As Xiao Chen was thinking, a resplendent pillar of light lit up on Xiao Bao and rose to the sky. A horrifying energy came sweeping across, causing all the surrounding trees to be crushed into powder.

“Boom!”

Xiao Chen sent out a palm strike, shattering the energy ripple moving toward him. However, he had just shattered one wave and there were several other flickering beams of light appearing behind it. Then several waves of energy flew at him.

This was comparable to a peak Rank 7 Demonic Beast’s attach. The energy contained within was too huge. Xiao Chen was forced to retreat for several hundred meters. He leaped into the air and stopped on the tree branch.

The Spirit Beast’s changing form could actually incite such intense energy waves. Xiao Bai was only a Rank 6 Spirit Beast. If it were a true Rank 8 Spirit Beasts changing forms, the amount of energy incited would be even more horrifying.

Xiao Chen stated at Xiao Bai within the pillar of light. His heart was filled with worry. If was not careful, such strong energy could shatter its bones into powder.

The resplendent pillar of light rushing to the sky flickered for a long time. The surrounding Spiritual Energy of the heaven and earth was all moving toward Xiao Bai.

Eventually, the Spiritual Energy became overly dense, and countless motes of starlight appeared in the air, all made up of Spiritual Energy.

They filled the air densely, flickering in the darkness. They were like bright shining stars.

The tiny human figure within Xiao Bai’s jade-like body became more distinct with the infusing of Spiritual Energy.

Xiao Bai was now only left with the final step—receiving the baptism of heaven and earth—before it could successfully complete changing form.

The so-called baptism of heaven and earth referred to the punishments from the heavenly Daos. Furthermore, this was the most dangerous step.

Both Spirit Beasts and human beings were creatures made by the

heavenly Daos. Be it humans becoming Spirit Beasts or the reverse, it was a great challenge to the heavenly Daos.

If one could survive the fight with the heavenly Daos, not only would they succeed in changing forms, they would seize a trace of the heavenly Daos. They would obtain luck and unlimited potential in the future.

Xiao Chen looked up and saw boundless layers of clouds churning. Thunder crackled, it looked like the baptism of the heavenly Daos was forming.

The delicate figure within Xiao Bai seemed to have felt the might of the heavenly Dao. It sat cross-legged and circulated the Mysterious Nine Heavenly Revolution Transformation.

Thin golden halos of light appeared around Xiao Bai. This gave its jade-like crystalline body a dignified divine feel.

Xiao Chen frowned tightly as he looked at the increasingly horrifying electrical might accumulating in the sky. He felt like his heart had jumped into his throat; he was incredibly nervous.

“Boom!”

The building lightning finally reached a critical point, and exploded. A silver snake of electricity broke through the sky and descended toward Xiao Bao on the ground.

The berserk bolt of lightning struck the golden halo and exploded loudly. The dirt of the surrounding ground was blasted into the air, obscuring Xiao Chen’s vision.

The ground started trembling. The tree Xiao Chen was in started to shake wildly.

Chapter 335: Horrifying Lightning Strike

The tree Xiao Chen was standing on screeched as its body moved. He looked like he was about to be flung off. However, he maintained a delicate balance as he stood on the top of the tree, refusing to be thrown off.

“Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!”

Surging bolts of lightning struck downward continuously. It looked like space was being torn apart. The pitch-dark night scene of the forest was immediately lit up by its radiance.

“Let nothing happen to Xiao Bai!” Xiao Chen prayed out loud. The crackles of thunder seemed like they were striking Xiao Chen’s thoughts, making him very anxious.

During this baptism by the heavenly Daos, Xiao Chen did not dare to extend out his Spiritual Sense. Otherwise, if the heavenly Daos noticed it, they might rain down a heavier punishment.

The dirt that filled the air obscured Xiao Chen’s vision. Lightning occasionally descended from the air. It looked like it would never end.

“Hu chi!”

Xiao Chen sent out a strong wind from his palm. The palm wind was as sharp as a saber. It sliced apart the dirt that filled the air, revealing a crack in the cloud of dirt that extended to Xiao Bai in the center.

The crack only lasted for an instant before it mended. Xiao Chen’s eyesight was very sharp. In the instant the crack appeared, he finally saw Xiao Bai.

Under the baptism of lightning, the golden halos became brighter. The dignified divine aura did not allow one to underestimate it.

“That’s good. It just has to withstand for a while longer and it will be over. After all, the Mysterious Nine Heavenly Revolution Transformation is an Immortal Grade Cultivation Technique,” Xiao Chen said with a soft sigh.

Thunder roared for a while more before the air went completely silent. However, the layer of boundless clouds did not scatter yet.

It looked like the calm before the storm. The air within the forest instantly stopped moving. The dirt that was suspended in the air looked like it had frozen there, there was no movement at all.

The depressing atmosphere extended throughout the forest. This makes breathing feel uncomfortable. It felt like there was a huge rock pressing on the chest; it was extremely hard to bear.

Xiao Chen held his breath as he looked at the churning thunderclouds. He muttered to himself, “This should be a final strike. I hope nothing will go wrong.”

Right after Xiao Chen spoke, a golden light exploded out in the sky. Under the radiance of the golden light, the thunderclouds looked extremely resplendent.

A bolt of golden lightning tore through the night sky. It was like a golden javelin tearing through the barrier of space. It descended from the nine heavens and crashed at Xiao Bai’s head in an instant.

A boundless golden light expanded out and Xiao Chen’s eyes felt a piercing pain, blinding him. All he saw was darkness, he could not see anything.

A continuous chain of shockwaves struck Xiao Chen’s body. This caused him to be blown away into the air before falling heavily.

Xiao Chen extended out his Spiritual Sense and the surrounding scene appeared in his mind. He performed a small somersault and landed firmly on the ground.

I was too careless, this golden lightning is probably one of the highest grades of lightning. It probably is something even a Martial Monarch would not dare to take lightly, Xiao Chen thought to himself.

I have to quickly get rid of the remnant of the electric light in my eyes. Otherwise, if it leaves any hidden damage, it might result in permanent damage to my eyes.

Xiao Chen sat cross-legged and purple Essence flowed through his meridians and entered his eyes. They slowly and carefully removed the remnant golden electric light.

After a while, Xiao Chen had removed all the electric light. He opened his eyes again and his vision recovered.

Xiao Chen shouted and pushed off the ground. He quickly headed for the location where the golden light landed.

The cloud of dirt already started to slowly scatter. In the middle of the cloud, a perfect and beautiful young girl not wearing any clothes appeared in Xiao Chen's vision.

The girl looked like she was only about fourteen or fifteen years old. Her skin was as white as snow. She had exquisite facial features on her cute oval face. She looked extremely delicate, pretty, and cute.

Her eyes were closed. Her thick eyelashes left semi-circular shadows on her face. As she breathed, her chest rose and fell slightly; she seemed to be asleep.

When Xiao Chen felt the girl's aura of life, he exhaled in relief. He took out a set of clothes and draped them over Xiao Bai.

Xiao Chen carried her into his embrace. Her tender body had the cute feeling of a young girl that could make hearts tremble.

Xiao Chen took a deep breath and calmed the fire in his heart, calming the physiological reaction that every man would have.

Then, Xiao Chen quickly headed for his courtyard. Such great activity was likely to have startled some people. It was best if they quickly left this place.

Xiao Chen carried Xiao Bai as he executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art. As he moved over the ground, the scenery on both sides flashed by quickly.

At an unknown time, Xiao Bai suddenly opened her eyes. A seductive trait was added to her cute face.

The corner of Xiao Bai's eyes curled upwards slightly, and her eyelashes fluttered. This was a pair of eyes that could hook the soul of men. When she looked at Xiao Chen's serious face, her eyes filled with curiosity. The corner of her mouth curled up into a faint smile.

When Xiao Bai's eyes looked downward, focusing on Xiao Chen's lips, she seemed to have remembered something. Her soft arms suddenly hooked around Xiao Chen's neck.

Then, Xiao Bai's red lips parted and she used her snow-white teeth to bit on Xiao Chen's lips.

The sudden change in the situation and the mild pain from his lip caused Xiao Chen's Essence to stop flowing properly. He almost tumbled over in a dangerous fashion. He quickly abandoned his movement technique and stopped.

Xiao Bai released Xiao Chen from the bite and a smile appeared on her face. Her face was filled with a proud expression.

A trace of blood appeared on Xiao Chen's lips. Xiao Bai had created a small wound on his lips.

Within one day, Xiao Chen was forcefully kissed by two girls. He did not know whether he should laugh or cry.

Xiao Chen's change in expression caused the wound on his lips to hurt. He immediately took a deep breath of pain. This is extraordinarily painful, where did this girl learn this from?

When Xiao Bai saw Xiao Chen's pained expression, she said doubtfully, "Elder Brother Xiao Chen, what's wrong? You look like you are in pain. However, when I saw Elder Sister Ruyue kiss you, you seemed to have a comfortable expression on your face. Did Xiao Bai do it wrongly?"

Perhaps it was because this was Xiao Bai's first time speaking, or maybe it was because of Xiao Chen's pained expression. Xiao Bai's puerile voice sounded very timid and afraid.

Xiao Chen felt enlightened, So that was what's going on. However, you did not learn the correct thing when you were watching. Liu Ruyue had

only pecked me lightly, she did not bite me with her teeth.

Naturally, Xiao Chen only said these things in his heart. It was not convenient for him to explain to Xiao Bai. Furthermore, when he faced Xiao Bai with a new form, he was unable to get used to her quickly.

“You are not wrong, but such actions cannot be casually be done to other people. It can only be done to people with an intimate relationship with you,” Xiao Chen said after thinking for a long moment.

Xiao Bai nodded. Her cute face showed that she understood. Her melodious and immature voice said, “Oh, I know now! Elder Sister Ruyue likes Elder Brother Xiao Chen. That’s why she did it. I like Elder Brother Xiao Chen as well, so I can do it as well. Big Brother Shao Yang likes Elder Sister Xiao Meng as well, I frequently see him kissing Elder Sister Xiao Meng in secret.”

Xiao Chen started to have a headache. The more Xiao Bai explained the more puzzling it was. However, he finally understood why Xiao Bai knew so many strange things even though she had just changed forms. So, she had learned them from Xiao Meng.

Xiao Chen was not very good at this topic. He simply smiled in embarrassment and stopped speaking.

Xiao Chen made one of his hands available and took out a pair of shoes from the Universe Ring. He said, “Since you are awake, then you should learn to walk yourself. Here is a pair of shoes, you have to learn how to wear shoes in the future.”

Xiao Bai hung tightly to Xiao Chen’s neck and squirmed around in Xiao Chen’s embrace. Her watery eyes were filled with doubts as she said seriously, “Why? Elder Brother Xiao Chen, didn’t you use to carry me frequently in the past? You have to keep carrying me, Xiao Bai likes it when you carry me.”

Will you stop moving around? Xiao Chen said depressedly in his heart. Xiao Bai was only covered with a simple long robe. Most of her body was not covered properly. A large amount of her snow-white skin was exposed and came into contact with him.

The passionate body of a young girl clung tightly to Xiao Chen's chest. Occasionally, the two firm yet soft mounds on her chest pressed against Xiao Chen's chest.

To any healthy male, this would invoke a burning desire in their hearts. This was especially so when the girl in front of Xiao Chen did not know what kind of reaction her actions would cause a man to have.

Xiao Chen closed his eyes and worked very hard for a long time before he could quench that burning desire in his heart.

After a long time, he opened his eyes and said calmly, "Alright, but you have to promise me to not move around randomly."

Xiao Bai moved in a cute manner, "Xiao Bai won't move, Xiao Bai is obedient. Xiao Bai will definitely not move."

Xiao Chen put away the shoes he took out. Then, he looked at Xiao Bai's pure face and her bewitching eyes. He could not help but smile helplessly.

Xiao Chen thought to himself, Even if you don't move, you still are very tempting. Unfortunately, this girl currently does not know anything. I cannot let her hang out with Xiao Meng anymore. I have to teach her more things.

Xiao Chen sorted out his emotions first before executing the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art. He quickly headed for his courtyard.

—

Not long after Xiao Chen left, two flashes of red light appeared at where Xiao Bai changed forms and landed on the ground.

Two people wearing scarlet Battle Armor dressed in scarlet fluttering robes with scarlet sabers hanging at their waist appeared. There was a scarlet token hanging at their waist. They were the commander and vice commander of the Divine Saber Camp.

The expressions of the two were grave, their eyes seemed muddled and not focused. Then looking at them carefully, there seemed to be vengeful ghosts in the depths of their eyes crying miserably.

The two stood quietly without moving. They sent out their auras at will. The surrounding greenery all seemed to have felt a horrifying killing intent. The grass bent over and lay prostrate on the ground, trembling. It was like the plants were alive and felt fear.

The person on the right looked around the surroundings, as though he could see everything clearly. After a while, he said, “Big Brother, that bolt of golden lightning definitely came from here.”

That person’s voice seemed slightly hoarse, but it was extremely calm and well enunciated. The person who spoke was the Divine Saber Camp’s Vice Commander. The one addressed as Big Brother was the Divine Saber Camp’s Commander, Ximen Ying.

Ximen Ying closed his eyes and an invisible red light was emitted from his body. When this red light returned to his body, he said gravely, “This golden bolt of lightning was indeed sent down by the heavenly Daos. For this person to have withstood the intense might of the heavenly Dao, he is stronger than Murong Chong.”

Chapter 336: The Attractive Xiao Bai

Zhua Yan said softly, “Big Brother means...?”

Ximen Ying nodded and said, “Investigate the identity of this person thoroughly. I want this person.”

As Xiao Chen carried Xiao Bai back, he suffered the physical contact from Xiao Bai and accompanying mental torture. Finally, he managed to reach his own courtyard. There, he heaved a sigh of relief.

However, another problem arose. Although there were many rooms in this courtyard, for a long time, Xiao Chen was the only person living here. So, there was only one room that could be stayed in. The other rooms were empty and did not have beds.

If it were in the past, there would naturally be no problem. Xiao Chen could sleep on the bed and Xiao Bai would enter the Spirit Blood Jade. If not, Xiao Bai could sleep beside him.

However, it was different now. Now that Xiao Bai changed forms, it was not very humane to shut her in the Spirit Blood Jade.

However, Xiao Chen was afraid that he would not be able to calm down and cultivate if a beautiful girl that occasionally teased him was around, despite not knowing anything.

It looked like Xiao Chen could only spend the night outside in the courtyard for tonight. He carried Xiao Bai into the room before putting her down on the bed. Then, he said, “You should sleep first. I’m going to cultivate.”

Xiao Bai buried herself in the covers and stretched her body. Then, she looked at Xiao Chen with big watery eyes and said in a melodious voice, “Elder Brother Xiao Chen, come sleep with me.”

When Xiao Chen looked at the innocent and serious Xiao Bai who took everything for granted, he revealed a troubled expression.

After a long time, Xiao Chen finally squeezed out these words, “Xiao Bai, you have already changed forms and become human. There are some

things that cannot be done as casually as you did in the past. If a man and a woman are not lovers, they cannot sleep together. You do understand?"

Xiao Bai's cute face shown an expression of being deep in thought. Her brain was doing its best to digest what Xiao Chen said. It was hard to tell whether she understood or not.

When Xiao Chen saw Xiao Bai's expression, gentle feelings arose in his heart. She was like a little child, ignorant and wanting people to pamper her. He knew he could not rush some things, he had to slowly teach her.

"Just listen to me. Sleep early, I will be cultivating in the yard. Don't think too much. You can take it slowly," Xiao Chen said gently.

Xiao Bai nodded gently and said, "I will listen to you. I'm going to sleep first. However, when Elder Brother Xiao Chen is tired, you can come and sleep."

Xiao Chen smiled gently and did not say anything else. Then he gently closed the doors after leaving the room.

Xiao Chen turned around and looked at the sky full of stars. He thought of when he had first obtained Xiao Bai and the mature Six-Tailed Spirit Fox that had protected Xiao Bai with her life. His heart was filled with complicated emotions. This was the first time he felt regret for something he had done.

"Regardless of the situation, since I took away your most beloved, I will do my best to make sure she does not suffer any harm," Xiao Chen promised as he looked at the starry sky with calm eyes.

—

It was late at night, Xiao Chen sat cross-legged on a rock in the yard. The gentle night breeze blew and Xiao Chen's restless heart slowly calmed down.

The Purple Thunder Divine Incantation slowly circulated. The Spiritual Energy poured over like it was water. The Spiritual Energy below the mountain was not comparable to on the mountain.

It would probably be difficult for him to find such a good cultivation ground again after leaving the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. Xiao Chen intended to do his best to raise his Purple Thunder Divine Incantation to the sixth layer before leaving.

While Xiao Chen cultivated, time flew by. The starry sky slowly faded and a faint radiance slowly appeared at the horizon. Dawn was approaching.

When the first light of dawn struck Xiao Chen's face, he opened his tightly shut eyes. A brilliant light flashed in his eyes.

The first thing Xiao Chen saw was Xiao Bai. It was unknown when she woke up. One of her hands was placed on the stone table as she stared at him.

Xiao Chen waved his hand and absorbed all the remnant purple electricity in the surroundings back into his body. Then, he got up and walked over to Xiao Bai. He smiled faintly and said, "When did you wake up? Why don't you sleep a little longer?"

Xiao Bai slowly stood up and said, "I woke up long ago. Today is my first day as a human, I cannot be lazing around."

The moment Xiao Bai stood up, Xiao Chen discovered she was still covered in the long robes that he gave her the last night. Furthermore, they were merely draped over her.

When Xiao Bai stood up, it exposed a lot of skin on her chest. Xiao Chen blushed slightly. During the night, it was not very obvious. However, it was now day and clearly inappropriate.

Then, Xiao Chen fortunately remembered that there was a set of clothes in the Universe Ring that he had bought for his maid, Bao`er, in the past

Bao`er's figure is very similar to Xiao Bai's. This set of clothes should fit her well. Xiao Chen used his Spiritual Sense to search around in his Universe Ring and he finally found them, quickly taking them out.

"You should wear these clothes first. In the future, when you go out, you have to clothe yourself properly." Xiao Chen handed the clothes to Xiao

Bai. Then, he looked at her bare feet. He added, “Remember, you have to wear shoes.”

Xiao Bai received the clothes joyfully. However, after she thought for a while, her young face revealed a vexed expression. She said, “I don’t know how to wear them. Elder Brother Xiao Chen, please help Xiao Bai to wear them,” Xiao Bai asked with a look of anticipation.

Xiao Chen took a deep breath. There are some things that he had to harden his heart on. Xiao Bai was now an ordinary girl. She had to learn these things on her own.

“You must learn this by yourself. You cannot rely on anyone’s help. Otherwise, you are not allowed to go out,” Xiao Chen said gravely.

Xiao Bai looked at Xiao Chen’s serious expression and solemnly nodded. She said, “Xiao Bai is smart. Elder Brother Xiao Chen, rest assured, I will learn it.”

Xiao Chen nodded and smiled, “Then, quickly go. After you put on your clothes, I will bring you out.”

As Xiao Chen watched Xiao Bai brought the clothes to his room, a grave expression appeared on Xiao Chen’s face. Explaining Xiao Bai’s identity to the others would be a problem.

However, the people on Qingyun Peak would believe Xiao Chen. He would just tell them directly. After all, he could not keep Xiao Bai holed up in his room forever. Sooner or later, she would have to meet someone.

Xiao Chen took out some food for breakfast from the Universe Ring. Then, he sat down on the stone table and ate at an unhurried pace.

After some time, the doors opened. Xiao Chen put down the teacup in his hand and turned his head to take a look.

Xiao Chen only saw Xiao Bai wearing a long green skirt. When accompanied with her pure and cute face, it was like he had obtained a little sister.

Xiao Bai’s elegant, almond-shaped eyes added a enticing feel to her pure

aura. The two contrasting auras naturally merged together, resulting in her looking charming.

Xiao Bai spun around for Xiao Chen to see. Then she said happily, “Am I pretty?”

Xiao Chen became slightly absent-minded. However, he quickly recovered his wits and nodded, “Pretty. Come, eat something first.”

Xiao Bai walked over to the table feeling satisfied. Then she demurely ate the breakfast on the table with small bites. Then, her eyes looked around for a while before she said, “Elder Brother Xiao Chen, I want to drink wine.”

Xiao Chen laughed helplessly and took out a bottle gourd. Then, he poured her a small cup and said, “You are only allowed to drink one cup. It is not a good thing for girls to like drinking.”

Xiao Bai happily took the wine cup into her hands. Then, she placed it under her nose and smelled it. After that, she elatedly took a small sip. It seemed like it was not sufficient. Finally, she finished the rest of the wine in a big gulp.

After Xiao Bao finished drinking, she looked pitifully in Xiao Chen’s direction. Before she had changed forms, she had frequently used this move on Xiao Chen. At this moment, she subconsciously used it again.

I cannot give in to her anymore, Xiao Chen stopped smiled and said, “No, you can only have one cup. Eat something.”

Seeing Xiao Chen not agree to it, Xiao Bai could only helplessly eat her breakfast. She had a pitiful expression on her face, making it hard to reject her.

In the end, Xiao Chen was firm on his stance and did not agree. He had to slowly set the rules down. Otherwise, it would be difficult to teach her.

After finishing their breakfast, Xiao Chen brought Xiao Bai to the dueling grounds of Qingyun Peak. Xiao Chen was full of anticipation for the strengthened Ancient Absolute Saber Formation.

All along, Xiao Chen had never forgotten his purpose in coming to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. It was all so that he could learn Listening to the Sword and Communicating With It, and awaken Ao Jiao as soon as he could.

As they were walking up Qingyun Peak, Xiao Bai was very active and lively. She was flitting about in front of Xiao Chen, moving like the wind. There was no way to stop her, she was very excited.

When Xiao Chen saw this, he thought to himself, Looking at a familiar world from another angle would get anyone excited. This was especially so for Xiao Bai, who is still a child.

However, when they approached the dueling grounds, Xiao Chen turned quiet. It was like she was afraid of meeting other people.

Xiao Chen consoled her, “It will be fine. The people on Qingyun Peak are all friends. Friends would not care about this matter.”

Xiao Bai nodded as though she understood. However, she was still hiding behind Xiao Chen’s back. She was not as lively as she was earlier.

Xiao Chen shook his head slightly and took the lead in entering the dueling grounds. There was shouting coming from within the dueling grounds. Surprisingly, the rarely seen Shao Yang and Xiao Meng were practicing in there, as well. They were currently exchanging moves.

Liu Suifeng, who was currently exchanging blows with Liu Ruyue, saw his savior and immediately revealed a smile. He quickly ran towards Xiao Chen.

With one glance, Liu Suifeng saw Xiao Bai, who was behind Xiao Chen. It was like he had seen a celestial being. He was immediately stunned, the smile on his face froze. He was staring relentlessly at Xiao Bai.

Xiao Chen coughed twice before Liu Suifeng reacted. He said embarrassedly, “Sorry, sorry. Ye Chen, who is this beauty? Why do I find her to be somewhat familiar? Will you introduce us?”

When Liu Ruyue and the others discovered the situation, they came over curiously. Their eyes were full of astonishment.

Xiao Chen thought about it for a while before deciding to tell the truth. There was no need to hide this from them. “She is Xiao Bai. She changed forms last night.”

Liu Suifeng’s expression changed slightly. He smiled embarrassedly, “Ye Chen, you must be joking with me.”

Xiao Chen said with a calm expression, “Do I look like I am joking?”

When Xiao Chen saw Liu Ruyue’s suspicious gaze, he nodded his head and said, “Her circumstances were quite special. I will tell everyone more about it in the future. However, I hope everyone will help me to keep this a secret for now.”

Liu Ruyue was the first to recover her wits. She said seriously, “Ye Chen, you can rest assured. This is absolutely a safe place for Xiao Bai.”

Xiao Chen gently pushed Xiao Bai before everyone and said, “Xiao Bai, say hi to everybody.”

Xiao Bai was not as afraid as she was before. She smiled widely and said, “Elder Brother Suifeng, Elder Brother Shao Yang, Elder Sister Ruyue, and Elder Sister Xiao Meng, good morning!”

Chapter 337: He Is Only a Passerby

Xiao Bai's immature voice made everyone laugh. Xiao Meng pulled Xiao Bai over and said, "Come, Xiao Bai. I will bring you to plait your hair. If a girl's hair is loose, it will not be nice."

Before Xiao Chen could stop Xiao Bai, she was dragged out by Xiao Meng. Liu Ruyue smiled and said, "Let her go, nothing will happen to her on Qingyun Peak."

Xiao Chen was not actually afraid of that, he was only worried that Xiao Bai would learn some strange things from Xiao Meng.

Xiao Chen smiled helplessly and withdrew his gaze, "Thank you. I have already made my preparations to enter the Ancient Absolute Saber Formation."

Liu Ruyue showed some restraint and stopped smiling. She said seriously, "Come with me. This Ancient Absolute Saber Formation is much more dangerous than before. It has higher requirements for the cultivation of your mental state. There are some things you need to know beforehand."

Liu Ruyue led Xiao Chen over to the corner where the Ancient Absolute Saber Formation was. Then, she carefully explained some of the things Xiao Chen needed to pay attention to.

Under Liu Ruyue's direction, Xiao Chen slowly entered the Saber Formation. The killing Qi of several ancient weapons came surging over, crashing against Xiao Chen's soul relentlessly.

If it were a lesser person who had a weaker soul, the instant they stepped in, their soul might have been shattered.

Xiao Chen guarded his dantian with his consciousness and used his Spiritual Sense to protect his body. The surging killing Qi was warded away outside of his body as he sat down cross-legged in the middle of the formation.

"Weng!"

A melodious buzzing came from the small saber in Liu Ruyue's hand. The saber came out of its scabbard and trembled continuously.

Liu Ruyue was slowly using the Listening to the Sword and Communicating With It she had comprehended. The weapons stuck to the ground all immediately trembled.

The buzzing sounds reverberated in the entire dueling ground. When the thousand of ancient sabers trembled and the sound of it gathered together, it became an ear-splitting noise.

A strong wind blew around the saber formation, coming from no apparent source. Liu Ruyue's pretty face was filled with a grave expression as she shouted out a battle cry.

The small saber in her hand gave off a dazzling light. The strong winds immediately gathered together and focused on Xiao Chen, who was in the middle of the formation, forming into a pillar of wind.

"Ji!"

The light left the saber and infused into the pillar of wind in the blink of an eye. The pillar of wind immediately gave off a resplendent light. After that, it scattered. All the weapons started to glow.

After Liu Ruyue completed all this, color drained from her face. She became very pale and her body became unsteady.

When Liu Suifeng, who was at the side, saw the situation, he revealed a grave expression. He stretched out his hands to support Liu Ruyue.

"Sis, is it worth helping him like this? With your current cultivation realm, just activating this strengthened version of the Ancient Absolute Saber Formation once will exhaust half a year of cultivation."

Exhausting half a year of cultivation meant wasting half a year of time. To an apex cultivator, lazing around for one month could result in them leaving the ranks of the apex cultivators. One can only imagine how much damage wasting half a year would do.

Liu Ruyue massaged the Taiyang Acupoint on her forehead with her

right hand. After a while, she opened her eyes; she was already feeling much better.

A shallow smile appeared on Liu Ruyue's pretty and charming face. She said softly, "He came to Qingyun Peak with the sole purpose of learning Listening to the Sword and Communicating With It. He has already done so much, yet he asked for nothing in return. If I don't help him, who else can?"

Liu Suifeng said softly, "However, if he learns Listening to the Sword and Communicating With It, he will definitely leave this Heavenly Saber Pavilion, and Qingyun Peak."

When Liu Ruyue heard this, a difficult to detect a trace of loss flashed in her black eyes. She said softly, "I knew this from the first day he came to Qingyun Peak. With regards to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion and Qingyun Peak, he is merely a passerby."

Liu Ruyue paused for a while. Then, she laughed somewhat helplessly and revealed a calm expression as she continued, "In this world, there are some people destined for greatness. Their names will shake the heavens, shaking the old and illuminating the new. Instead of holding him back, stopping him from soaring, why not give him a hand to climb to the peak of the world."

When all the light from the weapons appeared, Xiao Chen, suddenly discovered the scene in front of where he sat in the middle of the Ancient Absolute Saber Formation had changed. He had entered into a gray world.

There were countless sabers piercing through the air, flying quickly at Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen had entered the lesser Ancient Absolute Saber Formation many times. He kept a calm expression and did not panic at all.

With a thought, a snow-white saber immediately appeared in his hand. The saber was two fingers wide and about 2.7 meters long. The blade of the saber was flickering with a cold light.

Xiao Chen had tempered himself in the miniature Ancient Absolute

Saber Formation for several months. He had already made some progress in the Listening to the Sword and Communicating With It. All he was lacking now was an opportune moment.

An opportune moment that would allow Xiao Chen to completely grasp Listening to the Sword and Communicating With It.

"Dang! Dang! Dang!"

As the sabers moved, a saber light moved in all directions, causing all the sabers in the air to be knocked away.

As Xiao Chen stood in this illusionary space, he had an expression that indicated he was deep in thought. He murmured, "In the past, within the miniature saber formation, I could already completely shatter the weapons that flew at me in the air. However, this time, I had to use seventy percent of my strength and could only barely knock them back."

Looks like it was as Liu Ruyue had said. This strengthened miniature Ancient Absolute Saber Formation was at least five times mightier than the previous one.

The sabers flickered with sharp saber lights as they relentlessly flew at Xiao Chen. It was like they wanted to swallow him up.

"Faster! Faster! Find your Saber! Find your Saber!"

The familiar voice rang beside Xiao Chen's ears again. He remained calm and ignored it. As he was in the middle of the illusionary space, he moved all around. His saber light was bright as he practiced the Wukui Saber Technique.

"Glittering Wukui!"

"Wukui Transforms to Qi!"

"Qi Breaks Wukui!"

Xiao Chen shouted out three techniques and he executed the Wukui Saber Technique infused with the state of thunder at full force. Strands of purple saber Qi shattered all the sabers flying around him.

The illusionary space slowly turned quiet, but that only lasted for a

moment. Almost immediately, countless sabers flickering with dazzling saber lights flew at Xiao Chen with even more ferocity.

The gray space instantly exploded out in light. It was so bright, it was dazzling.

“Wukui Blossoms!”

A purple flower bud appeared below Xiao Chen’s feet and enveloped Xiao Chen’s body, releasing a strange purple light as it appeared.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

The sabers crashed into the surface of the flower bud, attacking relentlessly like a raging storm, giving off metallic crashing sounds.

“Xiu!”

The flower bud blossomed and purple petals filled the air. When the sabers crashed into the flower petals, they gave off an intense explosion. Instantly, the air was jolting like firecrackers going off incessantly.

Xiao Chen leaped through the air filled with flower petals. When he went through the flower petals, his speed would increase explosively. The ferocious sabers were not able to catch up with him.

“Boom!”

Currently, there were no specific targets. Naturally, Wukui Supporting the Heavens could not be executed. It could only cause all this energy to explode.

Xiao Chen shouted and all the flower petals exploded. When the huge energy gathered together, the entire gray space seemed to tremble.

“Faster! Faster! Find your saber!”

After breaking this wave of attacks, that urgent voice sounded out in Xiao Chen’s ear again. He looked at the saber in his hand and then ignored the voice.

The last time, after Xiao Chen deciphered the meaning of these words, he found the so-called saber in his own heart. Ever since then, he was able

to summon out the Lunar Shadow Saber easily.

However, the voice in Xiao Chen's ear still rang out like before. It was obvious the saber in his hand was not the saber in his heart.

While standing in this gray space, Xiao Chen ignored the voice in his ear, breaking the waves of sabers each time they came.

Each wave of sabers was more ferocious than the last. Wounds started to appear on Xiao Chen. Soon, Xiao Chen would no longer be able to withstand the waves of attacks.

After breaking one hundred waves of attacks, the scene in front of Xiao Chen changed. His consciousness felt hazy for a moment, and then he appeared at a lakeside.

A full moon hung high in the air. Waves rippled gently in the water, it was extremely peaceful. In the middle of the lake was a saber floating in the air above the water.

The snow-white saber reflected the full moon above. It was like there was a full moon in the saber. The peaceful, melodious, and gentle lake water seemed to be extremely harmonious with the saber; it was splendid and magnificent.

The wounds on Xiao Chen's body strangely disappeared. Xiao Chen ignored all this. Instead, he was fully focused on the saber in the lake.

Xiao Chen revealed a joyful expression. He muttered, "Did I succeed? This is the true Lunar Shadow Saber in my heart? How beautiful!"

"Pu! Pu! Pu!"

Xiao Chen leaped into the air then walked on the air, heading toward that saber floating in the water quickly. Each time he pushed off the water, he moved a hundred meters. After a moment, he arrived under the saber.

Ripples appeared in the lake and Xiao Chen stopped. When he stood on the water, he could clearly see the full moon reflected on the saber.

When Xiao Chen was about to leap up and grasp the saber with his hand, he suddenly discovered there was a girl sleeping quietly inside the

lake.

"Ao Jiao!"

When Xiao Chen saw the girl's appearance clearly, his expression changed. He immediately turned around and headed for the nearby girl in the water. However, when he stretched his hand into the water, he only felt the refreshing lake water.

The rippling lake water made the sleeping girl looked blurry. Xiao Chen stopped what he was doing and quickly calmed down.

Ao Jiao is currently in a deep sleep as a result of sealing herself. What I am seeing is merely an illusion. I have to obtain the saber in order to truly wake her up.

After Xiao Chen made up his mind, he leaped out of the wave. He created a large splash and headed for the Lunar Shadow Saber.

Just as Xiao Chen was about to grab the Lunar Shadow Saber, a dainty hand appeared from nowhere and grabbed the Lunar Shadow Saber before he could.

Xiao Chen was startled. When he looked up, he saw a white-clothed girl appearing in front.

She had a seductive figure and somewhat resembled Ao Jiao. Her exquisite facial features together with the rest of her body made her extremely beautiful.

However, her facial expression seemed somewhat out of the world. There were no emotions on it. It was like she was an immortal who was above the common populace. Comparing her to Duanmu Qing, who used the Profound Ice Incantation, there were some similarities. However, she was even more extraordinary than Duanmu Qing.

Xiao Chen was astonished. This girl was the girl he met when he first entered the Ancient Absolute Saber Formation. Who is she? Why did she take away my Lunar Shadow Saber?

Chapter 338: Lunar Shadow Saber'S New Weapon Spirit

The white-clothed girl frowned as she held the Lunar Shadow Saber. A clear and emotionless voice sounded, "Who are you? How are you able to approach the Lunar Shadow Saber's Saber Spirit?"

Xiao Chen felt it was strange. He said, "You asked who am I? I want to ask who are you, too! I am the master of the Lunar Shadow Saber. Do I not have the qualifications to awaken its Saber Spirit?"

The white-clothed girl's exquisite face remained emotionless. She held the saber in her hand horizontally across her chest. Her empty voice sounded out again, "What a joke. I am Lunar Shadow. Why do I not know when I obtained a master? Whether you have the qualifications or not will be decided by the saber."

Xiao Chen's expression changed slightly. The situation was different from what he expected. For some unknown reason, the girl in front of him became the Lunar Shadow Saber's Saber Spirit. Furthermore, she did not recognize him as her master.

Xiao Chen grasped the saber in his hand tightly and his expression calmed. He said in a sullen voice, "As you wish. I will use the saber in my hand to make you acknowledge me."

The white-clothed girl's face still remained expressionless. Her empty voice sounded out as she said indifferently, "Then let me see your saber, see if it could make me submit."

"Hu chi!"

The white-clothed girl flashed in the air. Her body tore through the air, it was like she moved instantly, appearing beside Xiao Chen's left side.

"Glittering Wukui!"

The Lunar Shadow Saber in her hand released a purple electric light. A purple saber Qi containing the state of thunder flew toward Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen was astonished. He did not expect this Saber Spirit to know the Martial Techniques he knew. Furthermore, the most astonishing thing was that this Glittering Wukui also contained the state of thunder.

Xiao Chen's body flashed in the air and he quickly dodged in the direction of the lake. After his feet touched the water surface, he quickly retreated backward.

As Xiao Chen retreated, a huge energy caused the calm lake water to split and rise up like two walls of water.

Two sets of thunderclouds were starting to gather in the night sky above. One set belonged to Xiao Chen and the other to the white-clothed girl.

The two of them started to compete with their states of thunder. When the thunder clouds met, loud cracks of thunder roared in the quiet night sky. Pillars of water rose up from the lake.

Countless arcs of wandering purple electricity were moving around in the air.

My state of thunder that is infused with Holy Might is actually unable to do anything to her state! Xiao Chen was astonished.

"Boom!"

The two thunderclouds that knocked into each other had accumulated energy to their limits and gave off a loud boom. A hundred-meter tall pillar of water appeared on the lake's surface.

"Wukui Transforms to Qi!" The white-clothed girl shouted and a divine Wukui Tree appeared from nowhere. Then, it turned into hundreds of dense purple saber Qi. They pierced through the water pillar and headed for Xiao Chen.

"Wukui Transforms to Qi!"

Xiao Chen quickly retreated backward and, likewise, used the Wukui Transforms to Qi. "Bang! Bang! Bang!" The two of them sent out saber Qi that clashed in the air.

A string of intense explosions rang out. The berserk lightning-attributed

energy raged in all directions. Like before, this move ended in a stalemate, neither could triumph over the other.

The thunderclouds of the white-clothed girl started to churn quickly. After a while, it turned into a huge whirlpool of thunderclouds. The sound of a huge army came from within the whirlpool, making the sky tremble.

She actually knows this move as well. Xiao Chen's face turned ashen. This move combined all the moves in the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique. Xiao Chen was very clear on the might of Rushing Thunder Roars.

The thunderclouds above Xiao Chen started churning as well. The boundless thunderclouds turned into a huge electrical whirlpool. The auras of the two were rising ferociously.

"Rushing Thunder Roars, Ten Thousand Horses Galloping!"

The both of them shouted at the same time, countless knights on horses came from the electrical whirlpools above them. It was like thousands of horses and men rushing to war. They carried the might of thunder and surged forward.

Their electric knights fought above the lake.

After a while, there was a chain reaction. A total of more than two thousand electric knights all exploded.

The knights were infused with the state of thunder. The entire lake was tossed into the air by at least a hundred meters by the combined energy generated by explosions.

Xiao Chen was unable to dodge the huge shockwave, and vomited out a mouthful of blood. However, the white-clothed girl was not in a good state, either. Her face turned extremely pale.

At the same time, back in the real world, the Lunar Shadow Saber beside Xiao Chen was trembling violently. All the sabers in the entire formation were trembling non-stop.

"Rumble...!"

A huge energy wave extended out in the dueling ground. The ground shook left and right.

Xiao Chen, whose body was still in the Ancient Absolute Saber Formation, had a pained expression. Then, he vomited up a mouthful of blood.

Liu Suifeng's expression changed. He asked in shock, "Sis! What's going on? Ye Chen seems to be in danger. Should we stop the Ancient Absolute Saber Formation?"

A worried expression also appeared on Liu Ruyue's pretty face. However, a resolute look appeared in her eyes as she shook her head. "No need, I believe Ye Chen will be able to withstand it. The Lunar Shadow Saber is starting to show some changes. If we gave up at this moment, then all will be for naught.

"Kill!"

Xiao Chen's fighting spirit was completely ignited. He did not believe that he would lose to a Weapon Spirit from the Lunar Shadow Saber.

The two leaped across the rising waters. Two figures clashed against each other, one white and one purple.

"Dang! Dang! Dang!"

Saber lights flickered under the full moon and strong winds blew. The two were equally fast. Within an instant, they exchanged hundreds of moves in the air. When their weapons clashed, countless sparks were generated, Although the white-clothed girl was not able to execute the exclusive Movement Technique of the Azure Dragon, she had an unpredictable Movement Technique. Indeed, it seemed like she was able to suppress Xiao Chen slightly.

Xiao Chen thought to himself, I cannot carry on like this. Her Essence seems inexhaustible. She knows all the Martial Techniques I know, it is hard to gain an advantage over her.

If I drag this out, I will exhaust my Essence and will be defeated by her sooner or later. I have to think of another way.

“Bang!”

Xiao Chen’s sharp saber gave off a dazzling saber light. The saber strike the white-clothed girl sent out was knocked back. After that, he quickly performed a somersault.

Xiao Chen executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art to its limits. In the blink of an eye, he created a distance of several hundred meters between them.

Then, Xiao Chen pulled off the blue strip of cloth on his head. The scarlet throne mark in between his eyebrows was revealed. It looked very alluring and beautiful, even more gorgeous than blood. It made his delicate face gain a demonic charm.

Within Xiao Chen’s sea of consciousness, the scarlet throne started to flare up. Strands of red light came from within it. He finally used his true trump card—the state of massacre from the scarlet throne.

A red light flashed in Xiao Chen’s eyes. The state of massacre gradually infused into the Lunar Shadow Saber in his hand. Strands of red lines that spiraled around the saber slowly appeared.

The white-clothed girl’s emotionless face finally revealed an expression of shock for the first time, she felt a trace of fear.

“Hu chi!”

Xiao Chen pushed off the water surface heavily. He merged his state of thunder together with the state of massacre, charging forward with a boundless killing intent.

The girl had a cautious expression as the Lunar Shadow Saber in her hand exploded forth with light. She sent out many resplendent purple saber Qi, trying to stop Xiao Chen from advancing.

“Break!”

Xiao Chen shouted and a saber light flashed, breaking the sharp saber Qi sent by the white-clothed girl like snapping dead branches off a tree, blasting them into nothing.

Xiao Chen twisted his wrist and tilted his body to a side. Then, he pierced his saber towards the white-clothed girl's chest from a weird angle.

"Dang!"

The white-clothed girl used her saber to block the front of her chest. When the huge force struck the saber, she was sent flying, hurled a large distance back across the water.

Xiao Chen had no intentions to spare the girl after gaining an advantage. He quickly rushed downward and relentlessly sent out all sorts of powerful attacks at her.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

On the water surface, the white-clothed girl executed many of Xiao Chen's powerful techniques. However, after Xiao Chen used the state of massacre, they were meaningless; all of them were broken easily.

As each one was broken, the white-clothed girl kept retreating backward. Her originally solid body started to turn indistinct, giving one the impression of an illusion.

They were already approaching the end of the fight. If the white-clothed girl had not fired out a multitude of moves, she would have been completely defeated by Xiao Chen. However, even though the fight was at its end, she did not acknowledge her allegiance to Xiao Chen. Instead, she did all she could to resist Xiao Chen's moves.

Xiao Chen lost all his patience. He no longer wished to drag this fight out. He only wanted to obtain the Lunar Shadow Saber in the girl's hand and quickly awaken Ao Jiao.

Just as Xiao Chen was about to make his killing blow, a strong aura came from the water surface. It was earth-shattering and overwhelming as it spread throughout this space.

This aura managed to completely suppress Xiao Chen's and the white-clothed girl's state of thunder in an instant. Even Xiao Chen's state of massacre was affected and could not be used normally.

A huge whirlpool appeared in the center of the lake. After a while, a huge pillar of water rushed up into the sky.

The pillar of water was more than five hundred meters tall. The splashes it created fell like rain on the lake's surface.

A petite figure was standing on the top of the water pillar. It was Ao Jiao, who had awaken.

Ao Jiao slowly floated down from the top of the water pillar. Her voice came from above, "Xiao Chen, don't kill her."

Now that Ao Jiao had spoken, naturally, Xiao Chen would not kill the girl. He withdrew his saber and retreated. Then, he looked at Ao Jiao, who was slowly descending. He said, "Ao Jiao, what's going on? Why are there two Weapon Spirits in the Lunar Shadow Saber?"

Ao Jiao was about to say something when she saw the throne mark on Xiao Chen's forehead. Her expression immediately changed and she said, "Wait for a while, I will explain it to you in detail. At that time, you have to explain the Massacre Throne on your forehead to me as well."

"Chi!"

After Ao Jiao spoke, she looked at the white-clothed girl and stretched out her hand and pointed at her. Xiao Che only saw the girl turning fainter and more indistinct.

The Lunar Shadow Saber fell from the girl's hands and the indistinct girl slowly sank into the depth of the lake.

"Xiu!"

Ao Jiao stretched out her hand and grabbed the Lunar Shadow Saber. "Boom!" The surging water pillar suddenly crashed down. Waves rippled on the surface of the lake for a long time before they slowly calmed down.

"We will speak when we get to shore." After Ao Jiao spoke, she pushed off the water and headed to the shore.

When Xiao Chen heard Ao Jiao's words, he did not say anything and quickly followed after her. The two of them went to a rock at the side of

the lake and looked for a clean spot to sit on.

The lake surface was gleaming, reflecting the bright moonlight. The waves from earlier had calmed down. Under the moonlight, it was quiet and peaceful.

Ao Jiao smiled gently and said, “Alright, idiot master, you may now ask any questions you have.”

Xiao Chen smiled softly. Ao Jiao is still the same as before, completely showing no regard for me at all. Not caring for the master before her.

However, her attitude was much easier to get along with than the earlier white-clothed girl. Her tone sounded more like the casual callings of a spoiled child.

Xiao Chen organized his thoughts for a moment before asking, “Let’s start with the earlier girl in white. How did she become the Weapon Spirit of the Lunar Shadow Saber? Furthermore, why does she not recognize me as her master?”

Chapter 339: Cause and Effects

Ao Jiao smiled charmingly and said, “This is a long story. I can tell it to you in detail. However, I will only say it once. If you do not understand, that is too bad. Don’t ask me again.”

Ao Jiao said that she would only explain once, this meant that she really would only explain it once. Xiao Chen could not do anything except perk his ears up to listen carefully.

“The forging method and the materials of the Lunar Shadow Saber were all top quality. However, the conditions for forming a Weapon Spirit are too harsh. I originally thought that it would be impossible for the Lunar Shadow Saber to form its own Weapon Spirit. So I sealed myself in there.

“However, the situation exceeded my expectations. While I was asleep, a Weapon Spirit started to slowly form in the Lunar Shadow Saber. It has been in a state of coexistence with me.

“Although I had sealed myself at that time, I could split out a portion of my strength to suppress her and not let her obtain control. However, after Liu Ruyue forcefully awakened me the last time, I exhausted too much of my strength. I entered into a state of deep sleep and she seized control.

“If it were not for your big fight with her, causing her to expend too much strength, it would have required a long time for me to awaken.”

Xiao Chen was enlightened, So that was why.He had felt that it was strange. With Ao Jiao’s strength, how could she allow another to become the Saber Spirit of the Lunar Shadow Saber?

“Then why does she not recognize me as master? Furthermore, she seemed quite hostile to me.”

Ao Jiao explained, “All Weapon Spirits are like that. This is the protection mechanism of Weapon Spirits. When I was first born, the Thunder Emperor was an eyesore to me, as well. If you do not have great strength, how could a Weapon Spirit recognize you as master?

“However, once they recognize a master, the Weapon Spirit will be

absolutely loyal. They will never betray you."

Xiao Chen felt doubtful and said, "In that case, what exactly is the relationship between you and me? You are much stronger than me. Doesn't that mean I would not truly be your master for a very long time?"

When Ao Jiao heard this, she said happily, "That's right! So, idiot master, you better become stronger quickly. If you cannot even protect me, how can you become my master?"

Xiao Chen was speechless. Based on the strength Ao Jiao had shown, she was at least a Superior Grade Martial Monarch. Xiao Chen did not know how long would it take for him to achieve such strength.

Seeing Xiao Chen deep in thought, Ao Jiao laughed and said, "Get up, idiot master. With ambition, there is no need to fear the heights of heaven.

"Don't overthink this. I will first merge the Saber Spirit with the Lunar Shadow Saber in your hand. Then you will be able to achieve Listening to the Sword and Communicating With It."

Xiao Chen got up and took a look at the Lunar Shadow Saber in Ao Jiao's hands. He asked with some disbelief, "That simple?"

One had to know that Liu Ruyue had spent a lot of effort to help Xiao Chen grasp Listening to the Sword and Communicating With It. However, after all that effort, he would only able to catch a glimpse of it and was unable to get a complete grasp of it.

Ao Jiao smiled and said, "That little girl's method was correct. However, she did not anticipate that there was another Weapon Spirit in there. Weapon Spirits have an innate self-protection mechanism. Hence, she has rejected your call and caused you to be unable to grasp Listening to the Sword and Communicating With It."

No wonder I kept feeling I was on the verge of grasping Listening to the Sword and Communicating With It, but unable to break through it. So, it is because I was prevented from doing so.

"Hu Chi!"

Ao Jiao swung her hand up and the long Lunar Shadow Saber flew quickly toward the boundless sky. Spots of purple light revolved around it. Under the moonlight, it was extremely beautiful.

The saber flew higher and higher. Soon, all Xiao Chen can see was a blurry black spot.

Xiao Chen looked up and said, “Where is it flying? How is it going to merge like that?”

Ao Jiao said, “Of course it is flying to the real world. Otherwise, how is it going to merge? In the inner space of the Lunar Shadow Saber? Alright, when you go out, you will immediately understand the mysteries behind it. It is time you tell me about the Massacre Throne.”

Xiao Chen withdrew his gaze and thought for a while before deciding to tell it as it was. There was no need to hide anything from Ao Jiao.

After Xiao Chen told Ao Jiao everything that happened in the Ink Forest, he asked, “Ao Jiao, is there anything wrong with this scarlet throne?”

After Ao Jiao heard everything, she pondered for a moment before answering, “There isn’t really anything wrong with it. The Massacre Throne was something personally refined by the ancient Evil King. However, before he was killed, he split the throne into six parts.

“Each throne represented a will. They were the wills of massacre, ruin, destruction, anger, berserk, and death. Legend has it that when the six thrones arere assembled together, the ancient Evil King would return once again.”

Xiao Chen muttered, “So you are saying there are five more of these thrones, and I only obtained one? What should I do if I meet another person with one of these thrones?”

Ao Jiao nodded, “That would be the crux of the problem. As long as two cultivators with the thrones are within five hundred kilometers of each other, they would be able to sense each other’s presence. The thrones were originally one and they would be able to swallow each other up. After swallowing another, its might would be stronger.”

Even without Ao Jiao explaining so much, Xiao Chen could understand how much stronger the throne would become. One throne represented a will. Grasping two high-leveled wills at the same time, the increase in might went without saying.

Xiao Chen was not afraid of competition with others. He was only worried about what Ao Jiao said about the return of the Evil King; he felt it was somewhat strange."

"However reliable is this legend? It has been at least thirty thousand years since the Ancient Era. It is not possible for him to return, right?" Xiao Chen asked doubtfully.

The Tianwu Era was founded twenty thousand years ago and was destroyed ten thousand years ago, resulting in the current division of five nations. Of those, the Great Jin Nation was the greatest.

Before the Tianwu Era was the Chaotic Era. There were no proper records of the Chaotic Era in the history books. The true Ancient Era happened before the Chaotic Era.

This was hard to imagine. Even a vast sea could turn into a dry field within thirty thousand years. Could humans come back to life?

Ao Jiao said, "There is some reliability to this legend, but you don't have to be too worried about it. In the past ten thousand years, I have never heard of the six thrones all appearing together at the same time. There is no way it will coincidentally happen to you."

"Rumble...!"

A loud screech came from the sky above. When Xiao Chen looked up, he saw that it was the Lunar Shadow Saber flying to the edge of the space, striking the barrier continuously.

Ao Jiao said softly, "The Lunar Shadow Saber is about to go out. You should go too. Remember to comprehend the Listening to the Sword and Communicating With It properly after you go out. This is only the entry level."

Xiao Chen felt that there were still many things he had not said. He

quickly thought for a moment and only said the thing that he felt was most important, “Am I able to call out to you at will in the future?”

Ao Jiao shook her head and said, “No, I have to make use of this opportunity to completely swallow up that white-clothed Weapon Spirit, lest it cause problems in the future. Don’t forget, my goal is to forge a Sub-Divine Weapon. I am currently far from being anywhere close.”

—

Back in the real world, within the dueling grounds, the saber formation had never stopped shaking.

The Lunar Shadow Saber beside Xiao Chen leaped up and struggled free of the constraints of its scabbard. Then, it flew into the air and floated about one hundred meters above Xiao Chen. It was giving off a bright light, and looked quite beautiful.

Liu Suifeng asked in shock, “Sis, what’s going on? Why did the Lunar Shadow Saber fly out on its own?”

Liu Ruyue also revealed a doubtful expression. She shook her head and said, “I am not sure myself. However, I feel that this is a good thing. I can feel some excitement from the Lunar Shadow Saber, like it is anticipating something.”

As the two were speaking, a light came out from Xiao Chen’s head. Then, it quickly infused into the Lunar Shadow Saber.

“Xiu!”

Suddenly, Xiao Chen opened his eyes and leaped up. He moved like a flood dragon and grasped the hilt of the Lunar Shadow Saber with one hand.

“Listening to the Sword and Communicating With It!” Xiao Chen shouted and brandished his saber. The snow-white Lunar Shadow Saber immediately gave off a drawn-out hum.

The saber trembled relentlessly and there was a flash of light. The snow-white saber turned pitch black. It actually advanced from an Earth Ranked

Spirit Weapon to an Inferior Grade Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon.

Xiao Chen held the Lunar Shadow Saber as he landed on the ground. He revealed a joyful expression. The Lunar Shadow Saber had finally found its voice.

Xiao Chen did not expect after using the Listening to the Sword and Communicating With It, he would be able to restore the Rank of the Lunar Shadow Saber.

"Hu chi!"

Xiao Chen flicked his wrist gently and circulated some of his Essence, immediately sending some energy to the sharp saber.

A strand of incredibly dense purple saber Qi left the saber. It created ripples in the air as it sliced it apart. After it landed on the ground, it left a long scar.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!" After the saber Qi stopped, the boards by the scar were immediately kicked up and exploded into powder.

Liu Suifeng cried out in astonishment, "What a strong force! This is the Lunar Shadow Saber's original power? It seems much stronger than a regular Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon! Furthermore, this was just a casual swing!"

Xiao Chen waved his hand casually and the scabbard laying back within the saber formation returned to his hand. Then, he dissipated the state of Listening to the Sword and Communicating With It. The pitch-black saber turned snow-white again, returning to being an Earth Ranked Spirit Weapon.

Xiao Chen had just comprehended Listening to the Sword and Communicating With It. He was not able to maintain the state for a long time. However, now that he had grasped it, he believed that his improvements would be fast.

Xiao Chen sheathed the saber and looked at Liu Ruyue, who was walking over with a smile. Xiao Chen said sincerely, "Ruyue, thank you."

Liu Ruyue was feeling happy for Xiao Chen from the bottom of her heart. She said seriously, “Congratulations. You’ve finally grasped Listening to the Sword and Communicating With It.”

—

Back in Qingyun Peak, in Xiao Chen’s courtyard, a cool breeze blew in the yard, sweeping up some of the fallen leaves.

Xiao Chen closed his eyes and immersed himself in the profound state. He had a calm expression as he placed his right hand on the saber hilt. He completely ignored his body’s aura.

Xiao Chen simply allowed the cool wind in the yard and his aura to move around freely. They moved up and down, left and right, moving exactly as he willed them to.

Suddenly, Xiao Chen opened his eyes and a bright light shot out of them. They were like a sharp saber, piercing through everything before him.

“Ka ca!”

The instant the Lunar Shadow Saber was drawn, Listening to the Sword and Communicating With It was executed. The snow-white saber turned pitch-black. The special characteristic of a Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon was activated.

The instant the saber was drawn, even without Essence circulating, the sharp saber blade sent out a drawn-out saber Qi automatically. With a ‘xiu’ sound, it turned several fallen leaves in the cool breeze into dust.

Listening to the Sword and Communicating With It had a total of four states: Listening to the Sword, Controlling the Sword, Sword Heart, and Communicating with the Sword. Xiao Chen was currently in the state of Listening to the Sword.

This allowed him to completely understand his weapon. This was a fantastic feeling. Xiao Chen felt as though the Lunar Shadow Saber in his hand was an extension of his arm.

Chapter 340: Sword Heart

Xiao Chen could feel every pulse of the Lunar Shadow Saber, like there was blood flowing within it. Of course, it was not really blood, but the Spiritual Energy flowing within it.

No matter how strong a person was, if they had not comprehended Listening to the Sword and Communicating With It, they would never be able to feel the pulse of a saber.

When Xiao Chen slowly poured in his Essence, he could clearly see his purple Essence flowing within the veins of the saber. With a thought, the saber immediately lit up with a bright purple light.

Withdraw!

With another thought, the purple saber light ceased. There were no delays at all, the movement of Essence was much faster than before.

When Xiao Chen stopped Listening to the Sword and Communicating With It, the Lunar Shadow Saber turned snow-white again. Xiao Chen used Listening to the Sword and Communicating With It repeatedly in this manner.

Earlier, in the dueling ground, Xiao Chen had left immediately after Liu Ruyue spoke to him.

Xiao Chen felt there was something wrong. However, he did not know what was wrong. So he did not have any intention to continue staying at the dueling grounds. Instead, he directly went back to his courtyard to practice this Listening to the Sword and Communicating With It.

If Xiao Chen could quickly master the state of Listening to the Sword, he would be able to enter the state of Controlling the Sword. That would be very helpful in a fight.

Xiao Chen practiced until it was dusk. He only stopped practicing after Xiao Bai returned.

Xiao Chen saw that Xiao Bai's previously unkempt hair was done up very nicely now. Her hair now parted in the middle and had two pigtails.

The back of Xiao Bai's hair was tied up in a complicated fashion and ended with a green hair clip. This completely brought out her delicate qualities, completely concealing the seductive side of her.

It looked like Xiao Meng had put in a lot of effort into this. Xiao Bai stood at the side and smiled gently, "Elder Brother Xiao Chen, are you practicing? Xiao Bai wants to practice too. After I practice, I can protect Elder Brother Xiao Chen."

When Xiao Chen heard that, he thought it would be good, too. After a Spirit Beast changed form, they could cultivate the Cultivation Techniques and Martial Techniques of humans. It was necessary to teach her some Martial Techniques to protect herself.

Xiao Chen had many Spirit Weapons that he had looted from the Jiang Clan treasury in his Universe Ring. He took them out all one by one. There were long sabers, twin sabers, short swords, twin swords, treasured swords, and many other types.

"Choose a weapon first. Just pick whatever you like. After that, I will give you a relevant Martial Technique."

Xiao Bai looked around in the large pile of Spirit Weapons. Eventually, she picked a two-fingers-wide and 1.7-meters-long sword. This sword was called Heavenly Water, and it was a Superior Grade Profound Rank Spirit Weapon.

"Elder Brother Xiao Chen, I choose this," Xiao Bai said happily.

Xiao Chen frowned slightly, he had hoped Xiao Bai would choose a saber. That way, it would be easy for him to find Martial Techniques.

The huge Heavenly Saber Pavilion may lack a lot of things, but the one thing it did not lack was all sorts of Saber Techniques. Furthermore, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion was a place where sabers reigned supreme. To a certain degree, swords could be said to be a forbidden item here.

Even the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's Pavilion Master whose name once resounded everywhere under the heavens only used a sword he carved out of wood when he cultivated the sword in his later years.

Suddenly, Xiao Chen's eyes lit up. He remembered that aside from the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art and Great Dragon Tiger Fist, that Pavilion Master had also left behind a Heart Nourishing Universe Sword.

Coincidentally, Xiao Chen could give it to Xiao Bai to use. He rummaged in his Universe Ring for a while before finding that book of Heart Nourishing Universe Sword in a corner of the Universe Ring.

Xiao Chen handed over the secret manual and said, "This secret manual is for you. Take it and read it first. If there is anything you do not understand, you can come and ask me.

The Heart Nourishing Universe Sword was also a peak Earth Ranked Sword Technique. Compared to Xiao Chen's Wukui Saber Technique, it was very similar in might. After all, the Martial Techniques the previous Pavilion Master used would not be something that could be found at a flea market.

Xiao Bai received it happily. She smiled and said, "Thank you, Elder Brother Xiao Chen! I will go and read it now and learn it within two days. At that time, I will be able to protect Elder Brother Xiao Chen."

Xiao Chen watched as Xiao Bai left. He revealed a faint smile on his face, This girl is too naive.

Xiao Chen had taken a look at the Heart Nourishing Universe Sword before. There was a total of thirteen moves. Each move was harder than the last. Its difficulty was similar to the Wukui Saber Technique's.

Back then, Xiao Chen had spent three days before he was able to learn the first three foundational moves of the Wukui Saber Technique. Even until now, he is not very familiar with the eighth moves yet. He did not even have any thoughts on practicing the ninth move.

How could it be possible for Xiao Bai to learn all thirteen moves of the Heart Nourishing Universe Sword within two days?

—

Time slowly passed in monotony. Xiao Chen would practice the Wukui Saber Technique in the morning, and Listening to the Sword and

Communicating With It in the afternoon. At night, he would cultivate the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation, making preparations to break through to the sixth layer.

Time was very tight. Unless Xiao Chen needed to rest in order to prevent his fatigue from causing any problems, he would spend all his time on practicing or cultivating.

Xiao Chen put in all this effort, all for the end-of-year inner disciple Ranking War taking place one month from now.

This was so that Xiao Chen could be ready for any unexpected situations, to obtain first place for Qingyun Peak, and to repay Liu Ruyue's kindness.

—

Six days later, Xiao Chen was practicing the Wukui Saber Technique's eighth move, Wukui Reveals Heaven. He had been having trouble merging the state and mysterious phenomenon, preventing it from reaching Great Perfection.

"Elder Brother Xiao Chen! I have learned the Heart Nourishing Universe Sword," Xiao Bai said in high spirits as she rushed over to Xiao Chen.

When Xiao Chen heard this, he felt absolutely flabbergasted. It was impossible. He had never heard of anyone learning a peak Earth Ranked Martial Technique within six days before.

"Demonstrate it for me to see." Xiao Chen decided to verify the truth of it.

Xiao Bai nodded eagerly and drew the Heavenly Water Sword. She brandished her sword and her petite exquisite figure quickly moved around in the forest.

Following that, Xiao Bai exhibited the Heart Nourishing Universe Sword in the forest. Instantly, the natural laws seemed to become slightly distorted as the sword moved around.

The surrounding trees actually started to move around strangely.

However, these trees were as full of vitality as they had before, this was not a mysterious phenomenon.

It was like there were huge changes in the world, space had distorted and created such an effect.

Xiao Chen's expression started to turn grave. He saw a faint blurry light appear at Xiao Bai's navel as the sword light moved around. The shape of the light seemed to be the silhouette of a small sword.

"Sword Heart!" Xiao Chen exclaimed in shock.

Qian was heaven and Kun was earth. When the Heart Nourishing Universe Sword was executed, it infused the heaven and earth into the Sword Technique.

[TL note: The universe in the Heart Nourishing Universe Sword is Qiankun in the raws. This word has a few meanings, one is universe, basically consisting of the heaven and earth. Another is Yinyang, because heaven and earth are opposites. The universe in the Universe Ring is Qiankun as well.]

Every move contained the natural laws, and contained the heavenly Daos. When practiced to Great Perfection, they could reverse heaven and earth, truly changing the natural laws.

However, the crux of the of the Heart Nourishing Universe Sword was focused on the two words 'Nourishing Heart'. The so-called 'Nourishing Heart' meant using the power of the Universe to temper out an unrivaled and matchlessly sharp Sword Heart.

As far as Xiao Chen knew, the number of people who could practice the Heart Nourishing Universe Sword to Great Perfection were few. However, there were some Sword Sages who managed to achieve it. They were able to cause the rivers to flow backward with one strike, tear through space and make mountains spin.

However, aside from the person who made this Sword Technique, Xiao Chen had never heard of anyone successfully tempering a Sword Heart using this Sword Technique.

The thirteen moves of the Heart Nourishing Universe Sword were all executed by Xiao Bai in one go. Sword Qi moved all over the forest, causing a countless amount of leaves to fall.

Xiao Bai withdrew her sword and sheathed it. The feeling of distorted space in the forest immediately disappeared. Then, she looked at Xiao Chen's sullen expression.

Xiao Bai said somewhat nervously, "Elder Brother Xiao Chen, is Xiao Bai stupid? I said I will learn it in two days. In the end, it took Xiao Bai six days to do so. Furthermore, it feels like Xiao Bai still has not brought out its full strength."

Xiao Chen smiled bitterly to himself, If this is considered stupid, then what exactly are all those "genius cultivators"?

This Sword Technique was only considered to be at the entry-level. This was because the area Xiao Bai could influence with the state of universe was only limited to ten meters around her.

According to the records on the Sword Technique, when a Martial Saint used the Heart Nourishing Universe Sword and practiced it to Great Perfection, they would be able to influence an area of five hundred meters around them.

Xiao Bai was far from achieving that. Furthermore, she had not infused it with its state. Thus, the might of this Sword Technique was greatly reduced.

However, Xiao Bai was able to learn all thirteen moves in six days, and used them in one go, even comprehending her Sword Heart. Such talent was simply horrifying.

All Xiao Bai lacked now was maturity and the comprehension of her own state. At that time, the might of this Sword Technique would reach Great Perfection.

Xiao Chen said softly, "You are not stupid, this is pretty good already. However, you have to continue to work hard. Grow more mature slowly."

Xiao Bai smiled happily and said, "Really? Then when can I be as

powerful as Elder Brother Xiao Chen? By then, when there are bad guys, there will not be any need for Elder Brother Xiao Chen to make a move. Xiao Bai will help you to chase them away."

Xiao Chen smiled speechlessly. He said to himself in his heart, How can I allow Xiao Bai be the one to protect me? Be it logic or emotional, this should not happen. Letting Xiao Bai practice Martial Techniques is all for her own sake.

As for Xiao Bai's future, Xiao Chen already had a rough plan in mind. However, he had not told her about it yet.

"You should go back first, don't overthink this. Remember, do not let others see you practicing the sword," Xiao Cheng said. Practicing the sword was a taboo in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, after all.

Xiao Bai nodded and left, feeling delighted; she was clearly in high spirits.

After Xiao Chen saw Xiao Bai left, he withdrew his gaze and said, "Xiao Bai is so amazing. I need to put in more effort so as to not fall behind her. I must completely grasp Wukui Reveals Heaven."

—

Three days later, Liu Suifeng came to Xiao Chen's courtyard and told him a piece of shocking news.

After Xiao Chen heard the news, he felt very suspicious. He asked, "You said that the end-of-year Ranking Wars taking place in the middle of next month will be delayed? How come?"

Liu Suifeng seemed somewhat confused, too. He kept scratching his head as he said, "I am not sure why, either. The Elders' Assembly did not give a reason. The end-of-year inner disciple Ranking Wars has been a tradition since the founding of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

"In the past ten thousand years, unless there was something major, I have never of the Ranking Wars being delayed."

The once-a-year inner disciple Ranking Wars of the Heavenly Saber

Pavilion did not just function to check on the inner disciples' cultivation for the year and maintain a certain level of competitiveness between disciples.

The most important thing was, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion would make use of this opportunity to show off their strength to the rest of the world, preserving their reputation as the top sect in the Xihe Province.

Every year, during the inner disciple Ranking Wars, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion would send out invitations to all the great powers and talented youths in the Xihe Province; they would even invite the court officials.

Their purpose in doing so was to demonstrate the might of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, maintaining its reputation.

If the Heavenly Saber Pavilion suddenly delayed the end-of-year inner disciple Ranking Wars, it could cause people to think that the Heavenly Saber Pavilion was not able to produce any decent inner disciples, thus delaying the Ranking Wars.

Chapter 341: Arrival of the Three Holy Lands

Such an unfavorable rumor would be a big blow to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's reputation. They would not delay the Ranking Wars unless they had no other choice.

Liu Suifeng continued, "This matter is very strange. Up until now, there is still no reason given for it. Furthermore, even the outer disciple competition was delayed. This is very confusing."

Xiao Chen pondered and said, "There is no need to bother. It is only delayed, not canceled. That's right, how is Elder Sister Ruyue doing recently. I have not seen her around lately."

Liu Suifeng hesitated for a while before finally saying, "Actually, she injured her Essence the last time she activated the strengthened Ancient Absolute Saber Formation. She will not be able to cultivate for half a year. Recently, she has been nourishing herself with Spiritual Herbs. Otherwise, the damage would be greater."

A shocked expression appeared on Xiao Chen's face. He had already felt something was wrong the last time. So, it was that serious. Xiao Chen naturally knew the seriousness of wasting half a year. He did not expect Liu Ruyue to make such a sacrifice for him.

"Why didn't you tell me earlier?" Xiao Chen said with some blame in his tone. If he had known there would be such serious consequences earlier, Xiao Chen would not have accepted it.

Liu Suifeng smiled helplessly, "I wanted to, but my Sis did not allow me to. If I had told you, would you have accepted her kindness?"

Xiao Chen shook his head. He wanted to get up and look for Liu Ruyue but Liu Suifeng quickly stopped him. He said, "Don't go, my Sis's personality is very headstrong. Since she does not want you to know, you should just pretend that you don't."

Xiao Chen could only return to his seat. The two chatted for a while

more before Liu Suifeng got up and took his leave.

Xiao Chen did not really care about the Ranking Wars being delayed. As long as it was not canceled, it would be fine. He was not in a rush to leave Qingyun Peak anyway.

However, the matter of Liu Ruyue wasting half a year of cultivation made Xiao Chen feel unsettled. If he was not able to see through her intentions at this time, he would be a fool.

Humans have seven emotions and six desires. No one can truly detach himself from them while they were in the mortal world. However, how could Xiao Chen pretend to take it easy?

—

It was now night. Xiao Chen stopped cultivating and leaped out of his courtyard. Once again, he came to a big tree outside Liu Ruyue's courtyard.

The gorgeous moonlight shone on the ground. Liu Ruyue was in the yard, doing the same thing as she did in the past, practicing her Saber Technique.

Saber lights moved everywhere, a strong energy filled the place. After Liu Ruyue advanced to Martial King, her saber Qi had clearly become more refined than it was in the past.

When the saber Qi moved through the air, it was like the air was being sliced apart, creating a faint ripple.

"Hu chi!"

Without any warning, a strand of resplendent saber Qi suddenly flew at the big tree Xiao Chen was on. It moved a distance of five hundred meters in an instant.

"Ka ca!" The big thick tree was immediately sliced in half at the trunk, revealing Xiao Chen behind it.

Liu Ruyue quickly rushed over. When she saw it was Xiao Chen there, she exhaled in relief. Then, she sheathed her saber. She asked, "Ye Chen, why were you hiding behind this tree?"

Xiao Chen felt incredibly embarrassed. A blush immediately appeare on his delicate face. His normally calm self was now nowhere to be found.

Xiao Chen was suddenly discovered peeping on others. There was nothing more embarrassing than this.

Xiao Chen stood on the broken tree and stammered for a long time before saying, “That’s right. Why am I hiding behind this tree? How strange.”

Liu Ruyue looked at the embarrassed Xiao Chen and felt it was funny. She smiled and said, “Actually, this tree had a Heavenly Spiritual Energy. When standing on it, it would allow for one to calm themselves down. It is a good place for comprehending and breaking through bottlenecks. Ye Chen, you were comprehending a Martial Technique, right?”

Xiao Chen slowly calmed down and smiles, “Yes, that’s right. Ruyue, I did not expect you to know this secret. This tree is indeed very useful. I had nearly broken through my bottleneck.”

Liu Ruyue revealed a mischievous smile on her charming face. Then, she said in a serious manner, “In that case, I have to apologize to you. I should not have interrupted you earlier. I even destroyed this Spiritual Wood. I am really sorry.”

Liu Ruyue’s tone calmed Xiao Chen’s panicked emotional state down. He smiled faintly and said, “It’s not a problem. After the tree is broken, the Spiritual Energy will leak out. That is even better for breaking through the bottleneck. It’s just that this tree will be useless in the future.”

Liu Ruyue nodded and said, “Then you should stay up there and focus on comprehending. I will come and check on you tomorrow morning.”

Xiao Chen felt very embarrassed in his heart. This tree did not really have Spiritual Energy. If he were to stand here for the whole night, it would be difficult to bear, even if he did not have to move.

“Hu chi!”

Xiao Chen jumped off the broken tree and landed gently before Liu Ruyue. Liu Ruyue nodded as she smiled, “Young Hero Ye, why are you not

continuing your comprehension?"

Xiao Chen smiled embarrassedly, "Ruyue, please don't laugh at me."

Liu Ruyue burst out in laughter regardless and said, "Alright, I'll stop poking fun at you. Come in. What's the matter?"

After they arrived at Liu Ruyue's yard and took a seat, Xiao Chen told her about what Liu Suifeng told him about the Ranking Wars being delayed.

Liu Ruyue said in a soft voice, "I know about this matter. There is no special reason for this. A large amount of manpower is needed to organize something like the inner disciple Ranking Wars. Almost the entire sect would have to pitch in. The Heavenly Saber Pavilion has no way to deal with organizing two major events within a short period of time."

Xiao Chen felt suspicious and asked, "Are you saying, there is another event, one that is grander than the inner disciple Ranking Wars? What is it?"

Liu Ruyue nodded, "This matter is supposed to be a secret for now. However, there is no problems telling you about it. Leng Liusu left her isolated training. She is now a peak Inferior Grade Martial King."

Xiao Chen was stunned for a while before he reacted. Leng Liusu was only seventeen years old. Yet, her cultivation was now peak Inferior Grade Martial King realm. Aside from the word demonic, no other words were sufficient to describe her talent.

A cultivation realm that most people were unable to achieve in their lifetime was achieved by Leng Liusu at the age of seventeen. Furthermore, it was not early Inferior Grade Martial King, but peak Inferior Grade Martial King.

The earlier one entered the Martial King realm, the more they would accomplish in the future. This was a proven fact.

Back in the past, the Thunder Emperor became a Martial King at seventeen, a Martial Monarch at twenty, A Martial Sage at thirty after a struggle of life and death, and finally became a Martial Emperor at forty,

ruling everything under the heavens.

There were many experts in history, each of them different from each other. However, they all had one common point: They all became Martial Kings before twenty.

If a cultivator was unable to break through to Martial King before 25, their future accomplishments would be limited to Martial King.

Back then, Murong Chong had told Xiao Chen some things about Leng Liusu, saying that she would shock the world when she came out of isolated training. It looks like he was right.

The bloodline passed down by the Saber Emperor was truly shocking.

Liu Ruyue continued, “The First Elder already sent someone to inform the Three Holy Lands. He wants to make use of this opportunity to get the Three Holy Lands to send someone to completely seal the spatial crack in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.”

The people from the Three Holy Lands will come?

Xiao Chen finally understood why they delayed the end-of-year inner disciple Ranking Wars. If the people from the Three Holy Lands really came, the inner disciple Ranking Wars would pale in comparison.

The Three Holy Lands were detached from the world. Legends of the Three Holy Lands could be found in every corner of the Tianwu Continent. In the eyes of the people, they were an untouchable myth.

The Three Holy Lands had existed since the time of the Ancient Era. They had survived tens of thousands of years, handing down their heritage through the ages. Their strength was unfathomable, they were the final hope of the Tianwu Continent.

There were already many known occurrences in history where the Three Holy Lands led the people to push back the Demon Race, helping humanity survive.

The arrival of the Three Holy Lands would definitely shock the entire Great Qin Nation. When that happened, all the noble clans and sects in

the Great Qing Nation would have to come and pay their respects.

If any of the geniuses of the various powers were looked upon favorably by the people of the Three Holy Lands, they would have gained a great fortune for themselves. With a Holy Land looking after them, their statuses would rise.

For some unknown reason, the Three Holy Lands—Phoenix's Passion Palace, Divine Martial Gate, and White Emperor City—gave Xiao Chen an instinctive sense of repulsion. Furthermore, he was an ascender, so he did not feel any awe for them. Hence, he was not very interested in them.

However, the chance to see the strength of the people from these Holy Lands interested Xiao Chen a little. He wanted to see what kind of strength the cultivators with inherited Holy Martial Spirits had.

After Xiao Chen thought for a while, he said, "The Three Holy Lands will come? If they come, which one? Phoenix's Passion Palace, Divine Martial Gate, or White Emperor City?"

Liu Ruyue answered, "The likelihood of one of them coming is high. The Three Holy Lands have always been searching for geniuses in the continent. Leng Liusu's talent is bound to attract them. As for which Holy Lands, I am not sure."

After this topic ended, the two of them chatted for a long time. There were a few times Xiao Chen faltered and wanted to ask her about losing half a year of cultivation time. However, he managed to resist the impulse.

Since Liu Ruyue did not want to say it, Xiao Chen would simply bury this in his heart. It was sufficient that he knew about it.

The night sky gradually turned darker, Xiao Chen got up and took his leave, "I'm going back first. Regardless of the situation, I will obtain the first place in the Ranking Wars for Qingyun Peak."

Liu Ruyue smiled gently and said, "I shall thank you in advance first, then. However, the next time you come looking for me, just come in directly. Although there are many trees here, not every one of them has Spiritual Energy."

Xiao Chen smiled faintly, “There is no more need, I already cleared my bottleneck. To me, the trees are no longer important.”

After Xiao Chen spoke, they exchanged glances and smiled gently. They understood each other without words.

To Xiao Chen, the tree was indeed no longer important. Liu Ruyue’s strike not only struck down a tree outside her courtyard, it had also smashed apart a wall in his heart.

Since I like her, I shall stand out boldly without suppressing my emotions. If I keep thinking about consequences, I will end up worrying.

There was no need to worry about whether he would see Liu Ruyue or not, whether he should leave Qingyun Peak or not. The person he liked was here, he would remember it in his heart. Regardless of how far apart they were, they just needed to know it in their hearts.

After Xiao Chen left Liu Ruyue’s courtyard, he felt like a large stone was lifted off his chest. He felt completely relaxed.

Although the two of them did not say it outright, there was a strange feeling, a silent tacit understanding; they both knew each other’s intentions.

As Xiao Chen slowly walked on the mountain path in the forest, he looked up at the moon. A faint smile appeared on his face.

—

In the following days, aside from working hard at cultivation, Xiao Chen would always make some time to come to Liu Ruyue’s courtyard at night.

The two talked about everything under the heavens, there was nothing they did not talk about; they merely enjoyed the conversations they had with each other.

However, the thing they talked the most frequently about was their understandings of the Martial Path. Liu Ruyue had accumulated a deep understanding of the Martial Path. She had the experience of breaking through to Martial King twice. She told Xiao Chen all the things he needed

to take note of without missing anything.

Chapter 342: Barging Into the Heavenly Saber Pavilion

Advancing from Martial Saint to Martial King was a major hurdle for cultivators. Once they crossed that hurdle, they would be able to enjoy the treatment of an expert anywhere within the Great Qin Nation.

The earlier they crossed that hurdle, the better their future accomplishments would be.

Xiao Cheng had honestly told Liu Ruyue about his comprehension of states. Within the Great Qin Nation, aside from some experts from the older generation, regarding comprehension of states, he was unrivaled among the younger generation. Liu Ruyue had benefited greatly from it.

It was hard to avoid disputes when they were so engrossed in their conversation. So the two of them would compare notes against each other, perfecting their comprehensions with a fight.

Such interaction was more useful than Xiao Chen pondering on his own. After a week, Xiao Chen was able to perfect the Wukui Reveals Heaven that he was unable to complete previously.

Such conversations allowed Xiao Chen to gain substantial benefits. This got him even more engrossed in such satisfying conversations. He went to Liu Ruyue's courtyard almost every night.

—

This particular day, the two of them were chatting happily when loud explosions came from thousands of meters above the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

Seven huge meteors descended above Qingyun Peak in the night sky. As they descended, they broke the 81 barriers of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

A piercing alarm rang throughout the entire Lingyun Mountain Range. It gave the impression of urgency as it rang non-stop.

"Hu! Hu!"

Occasionally, there would be someone soaring in the air above the seven great Peaks of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. Their aura was spread everywhere, a fearsome fighting spirit ignited.

Xiao Chen and Liu Ruyue's expressions both changed. There was actually someone daring enough to barge into the Heavenly Saber Pavilion?

Liu Ruyue's expression turned grave as she looked at the summit of Qingyun Peak. She said, "Both of us should not make a move blindly. We are not qualified to participate in a fight of this level."

Without Liu Ruyue saying anything, Xiao Chen could also feel the horrifying pressure. The seven meteors actually contained the aura of Martial Monarchs.

Just thinking about it would cause one to tremble in fear. There were only ten known Martial Monarchs in the entire Great Qin Nation. Yet, seven Martial Monarchs appeared at the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

The strength of a Martial Monarch was sufficient to destroy a city-state on their own. With seven Martial Monarchs, that was like having an army of several hundred thousand soldiers.

Martial Monarch...Martial Monarch...Monarchs of the Martial Path. This title was not given casually. Even in the Great Jin Nation, a nation with many Spirit Veins, Martial Monarchs were considered experts.

Furthermore, there had been no news of Martial Sages appearing in the Great Qin Nation for the past thousand years. Hence, Martial Monarch was the peak combat force that could be found.

If a sect or clan possessed a Martial Monarch, they could instantly become a great power.

As for the people who were soaring into the sky, they were all Superior Grade Martial Kings. Given Xiao Chen's cultivation realm, even if he went, the shockwaves from the battle alone would turn his flesh to ash and crush his bones to dust.

It was unknown how many Martial Monarchs were in the Heavenly

Saber Pavilion. Given this sudden danger, Xiao Chen could potentially see what the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's trump cards were.

Xiao Chen looked at the sky and asked out of doubt, "Why did these people come?"

Liu Ruyue muttered, "Divine Weapon!"

"Boom!"

The seven meteors in the sky pierced through the barriers laid by the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. Flames burst out and countless sparks flew through the sky rapidly.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

The sparks fell like rain, falling on half of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's land. When the landed on the ground, they gave off intense explosions. Shockwaves surged everywhere, dirt filled the air.

Countless buildings were destroyed and turned into rubble. The sparks smashed into many cultivators who could not react fast enough, they were reduced to dust in the explosion, dying without a complete corpse.

Every place in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion became chaotic. A significant number of places were razed to the ground. A huge fire covered a great area.

A few sparks flew toward Liu Ruyue's courtyard. The two had seen the power contained in the sparks and did not dare to clash against them. They executed their Movement Techniques and quickly dodged.

In the next moment, the previously perfectly fine courtyard was blasted to smithereens. Countless pieces of rubble pelted the two, along with the shockwaves.

The two turned around and sent out a few strands of sharp saber Qi to deal with the rubble and shockwaves.

After the sparks scattered, seven middle-aged men in azure robes appeared before everyone. There were nine azure dragons embroidered on their robes.

The seven released a surging, overwhelming aura. This put a huge pressure on Xiao Chen below.

Many Heavenly Saber Pavilion disciples who looked up were unable to withstand this pressure. They simply fell prostrate to the ground, unable to get up after that.

The combined aura of the seven Martial Monarchs was equivalent to that of a Martial Sage. It was sufficient to make rivers stop flowing, let alone mere Martial Saint cultivators.

“Who dares barge into my Heavenly Saber Pavilion?! How reckless!”

Several hundred Martial Kings from the Heavenly Saber Pavilion flew over. The person leading them did not feel any fear toward the seven Martial Monarchs. This could be heard from the tone of how his voice.

“Are you even worthy of speaking to us?” one of the seven azure-robed Martial Monarch snorted coldly. He casually waved his hand and a ripple appeared in the air. After a while, it turned into a hurricane that was launched at the person who spoke.

“Bang!”

When the person who spoke was struck by the hurricane, he immediately vomited a mouthful of blood and fell from the sky.

A full-fledged peak Martial King was unable to retaliate in the face of a Martial Monarch. He was simply defeated by a casual wave, how terrifying.

Xiao Chen felt the intense fluctuations in the air. Then he said, “This is the power of space. Martial Kings and Martial Monarchs are simply on completely different levels.

“Everyone step down!”

The First Elder, Jiang Chi, finally rushed over, leading a few Peak masters. However, Xiao Chen did not see Song Que among them. When he thought about it, it made sense. Song Que was now only left with one arm, he no longer had the strength of a peak Martial King.

The hundreds of Martial Kings that gathered earlier all retreated to the side, watching the situation from afar. This fight was at a level they could not interfere in.

Jiang Chi looked at the get-up of the seven. His expression turned sullen and slowly said, “My Heavenly Saber Pavilion does not seem to have any grudges with you all. Why are you causing a scene here?”

The person leading the seven took a few steps forward in the air. He said, “We are from the Eastern Sea Divine Dragon Palace. We are the seven Great Sage Envoys under the Dragon King. My name is Long Tu. We came to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion to borrow something.”

Jiang Chi had already guess what was the item that attracted them here. However, he still said coldly, “Is this the attitude of someone borrowing something?”

“Big Brother, don’t bother speaking nonsense with him. They are just a bunch of trash that are half a step from being Martial Monarchs. There is no need to be so long-winded about it. The Heavenly Saber Pavilion is nothing, how can they compare against our Divine Dragon Palace?”

An evil look flashed in the eyes of the person who made a move earlier.

Lu Tu smiled gently and ignored this person. He looked at Jiang Chi and said, “My Apologies, my Seventh Brother’s temper is very bad and has no tact with words. Sorry, there were too many barriers around the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, we had no choice but to break them.

“As long as you are willing to lend us what we want, I am willing to compensate ten times the losses the Heavenly Saber Pavilion has suffered.”

Jiang Chi said sullenly, “If you intentions are to borrow the Divine Weapon, you may leave now. I will just say this once. If you leave now, I will treat it as nothing has happened. Don’t think that you can do anything you wish in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion with cultivations of Inferior Grade Martial Monarchs.”

When Long Tu heard this, the expression on his face turned cold. He

said, “Since the ancient times, the Divine Weapons belong to those who are capable. Our Dragon King has taken an interest in this Divine Weapon. I will also only say this once. Hand over the Divine Weapon obediently. Otherwise, the foundations the Heavenly Saber Pavilion has built up for ten thousand years will be destroyed.”

The seventh Divine Dragon Palace Sage Envoy laughed coldly, “Merely a few piece of trash with half a step into the Martial Monarch realm. Yet you dare to talk about keeping us here? Do you not know how the word ‘death’ is written? Old man, I will start with you first.”

“Boom!”

Just as the seventh Sage Envoy wanted to make his move, seven scarlet warships with scarlet banners fluttering in the night breeze suddenly appeared from every direction.

The color of the scarlet warships was as bright as fresh blood, even the darkness of night could not mask it. Instead, the dark sky made it stand out even more.

A person dressed in scarlet Battle Armor stood under each banner. They all draped a huge scarlet cloak over themselves and girdled a Bloodsucker Saber at their waist. They were emitting their killing Qi without holding back.

Seven sets of killing Qi surged. When merged together, they turned into a vast ocean.

The dark clouds above were dyed scarlet already at an unknown time. The horrifying killing Qi felt like it would solid. Occasionally, there would be strange miserable cries coming from the scarlet clouds.

It was the people from the Divine Saber Camp. For the first time since they arrive, the seven from the Divine Dragon Palace had grave expressions.

“Xiu! Xiu!”

The figures on the warship jumped off and turned into seven streaks of scarlet light. They all moved to the back of the First Elder, Jiang Chi, at

lightning speed.

The commander of the Divine Saber Camp, Ximen Ying, gave a slight nod to Jiang Chi. He said softly, “Divine Saber Camp’s Ximen Ying is late, causing the Heavenly Saber Pavilion to suffer losses.

Jiang Chi said indifferently, “No matter, as long as you are here, it will be fine.”

Long Tu looked at the horrifying baleful auras from the seven. He secretly felt astonished. They are cultivators who proved their Daos by killing.

No wonder their presence can make our hearts palpitate. However, only two of them are Martial Monarchs. The other half are only half a step into the Martial Monarch realm. There is no need to fear them.

Long Tu said sullenly, “The six of you, go get the Divine Weapon. I will hold them back.”

The other intruders trusted in Long Tu’s strength. They did not hesitate and immediately made for the summit of Qingyun Peak.

Jiang Chi’s expression turned grave as he said urgently, “Stop them!”

The many Martial King spectating at the side all rushed forward, sending all sort of high Ranked Martial Techniques at the six. Many resplendent lights were released into the air.

Each of the six punched out, and azure flood dragons appeared. The six flood dragons roared in a berserk manner and crushed all the strong Martial Techniques flying at them.

Furthermore, the might of the flood dragons did not diminish. It moved in an instant and knocked back several dozen Martial Kings. They were hurled away like cannonballs fired from a cannon.

“Boom!”

When the Martial Kings who were knocked back flew for about two thousand meters, they crashed into a peak with a loud bang. The peak immediately crumbled.

The six only used a move to easily knock back several dozen Martial Kings. After they withdrew their hands, the flood dragons roared one final time and returned to the six.

“Sou! Sou! Sou!”

The seven scarlet warships quickly flew at the six. A hundred elite Divine Saber Camp disciples jumped off from the bow.

They formed a three-dimensional formation in the air. The instant their Bloodsucker Sabers were drawn, they let out an angry howl and all their killing Qi merged into one.

Chapter 343: Divine Saber Camp'S Killing Move

As the six Martial Monarchs moved within the formation, they felt a huge pressure. Even though they had killed many people, they still felt fear in their hearts.

Furthermore, the formation these hundred Divine Saber Camp disciples formed seemed to contain the might of natural laws. They had suppressed the strength of the six.

The six charged forward recklessly within the formation. The horrifying momentum they had was unstoppable. However, something strange happened. They were clearly moving forward in one direction, but they were actually moving around in a circle. They could not break out of the encirclement of these hundred people.

Long Tu took a quick glance and ignored their situation. With the strength of those six, it was only a matter of time before they broke the formation.

The true threat was the seven people behind Long Tu. This was especially true for the two cultivators who were initial Inferior Grade Martial Monarchs. They were the commander and vice commander of the Divine Saber Camp, Ximen Ying and Zhuo Yan.

Jiang Chi and the others had already retreated to a side.

With their strength, they were still qualified to participate in this fight. However, Jiang Chi and the rest were not able to coordinate with the Divine Saber Camp. The things they had learned were completely different from what the Divine Saber Camp did. There was no way for them to work with the Divine Saber Camp. They could only remain spectators and act as backup.

"Kill!"

—

The seven made their moves at the same time, the Bloodsucker Sabers in their hands released a scarlet light. The boundless scarlet cloud in the sky churned continuously. A cold wind howled and a baleful aura pressed forwards.

Long Tu waved his hand and a purple spear appeared in his hand. With a gentle sweep, the air rippled. An azure flood dragon spiraled around the spear.

The dragon let out an angry howl and the spear swept across, causing the air to tremble and blocking the attacks of the seven.

“Hu chi! Hu chi!”

The weapons clashed and the horrifying energy was scattered. A black crack slowly expanded in the air.

The casual moves of a few people actually made space tear. The black spatial crack grew for several thousand meters before coming to a stop.

Whenever the crack extended past a peak, it would chop it in half. When looked at from the sky, it was like it was bitten off by a large dog.

They became faster the longer they fought. Xiao Chen’s eyes were simply unable to keep up with them. He could only hear ear-shattering shouts from time to time as well as see the black crack growing larger.

“Bang!” A scarlet light fell from the sky.

It was a Divine Saber Camp cultivator. A bloody fist-sized hole appeared on his forehead. He was stabbed to death by Long Tu’s spear.

After a while, cracks extended out from his wound and his body ended up shattering.

“Ha ha, again! The Divine Saber Camp is merely so,” Long Tu laughed out loudly. The moment he spoke, he stabbed with his spear again. The purple spear seemed like it had come to life and turned into an azure dragon.

A Divine Saber Camp disciple sent out a long scarlet light, trying to block this horrifying strike.

Before the azure flood dragon got close, it roared angrily. A boundless Holy Might shook that person until he became dizzy and his legs grew weak.

“Bang!”

In the next instant, the azure flood dragon turned back into the resilient purple spear. A purple light appeared at the tip of the spear.

Long Tu tilted his body to the side slightly and sent his hand forward. He broke that scarlet light very quickly.

That person quickly turned and moved back, he was like scarlet lightning. Long Tu snorted coldly and pierced his spear forward, holding the extreme end of the spear with his right hand.

This resulted in his attack range increasing significantly. Then, he swept it across and struck that person in the chest.

That person vomited a mouthful of blood and was sent flying back. Before he could stop himself or change his direction, he crashed into the expanded spatial crack.

That person had no means to resist and was sliced into multiple pieces by the spatial crack.

At the same time, the sharp attacks of the other five filled the sky with a scarlet light. They used killing moves infused with the state of massacre, sending them at Long Tu.

“Soaring Dragon!” Long Tu shouted as he withdrew his spear. Nine azure flood dragon immediately came out of his body. As the nine flood dragons soared in the air, a supreme will of wind was infused into them.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

The flood dragons roared and strong winds that resulted from the state of wind blew. It immediately blew away the overwhelming state of massacre like it was smoke.

No matter how strong the state of massacre was, it was merely a state. It was no match for a will, which was one level higher. The fighters from the

Divine Saber Camp would only be a match if they had comprehended the will of massacre.

The nine berserk flood dragons contained destructive force, causing everyone's attacks to be knocked back. After their state was destroyed, their killing move's might was decreased, resulting in it being unable to resist.

Long Tu laughed maniacally, and the nine flood dragons reentered his body. His body flashed in the air and he arrived before a Divine Saber Camp Cultivator.

Long Tu stabbed with his spear and a black hole appeared in space. The power of this spear was very berserk, it actually managed to pierce a hole in space.

A supreme will of wind was emitting at the tip of the spear. The fist-sized black hole immediately started to expand quickly.

Long Tu's figure flashed and entered the spatial crack. In the next instant, a crack opened before the retreating cultivator.

The spear carried an unrivaled force as it suddenly appeared from nowhere and headed for the retreating cultivator's head.

There were no signs of the spear appearing, it was impossible to defend against. This was a sure hit strike.

"Dang!"

Just as the spear was about to pierce the forehead of that person, a scarlet saber flashed from the side.

The saber hacked at the tip of the spear. However, the tip of the spear was infused with the will of wind, there was no way to move it at all.

Ximen Ying's muddled and unconcerned eyes immediately contracted. A pair of very strange scarlet twin pupils appeared in his eyes.

The horrifying state of massacre on the saber started to grow stronger. Eventually, it exploded loudly and formed a strand of will of massacre.

"Boom!"

The horrifying spear was finally knocked away. That cultivator took the opportunity to retreat.

Long Tu slowly came out of the spatial crack as he held his spear. He looked at Ximen Ying and smiled faintly, “Not bad. You actually managed to evolve your state of massacre into the will of massacre. However, it is merely a strand. Let’s see how are you going to block my state of wind.”

“Ha!”

Long Tu swept his spear across, and the tip of it exploded out with a purple light. Many purple wind blades appeared and created cracks in space.

Everywhere the wind blades passed, spatial cracks appeared. The black spatial cracks were like flowers, horrifying flowers of death.

Ximen Ying had a very grave expression. He did not say anything. The twin pupils in his eyes gave off a strange light and he brandished his saber, knocking away the purple wind blades.

Countless wind blades were knocked back, creating long black spatial cracks. Many of the Martial Kings watching were not able to dodge in time and were immediately chopped in half.

The power of a spatial crack was not something an ordinary Martial King could withstand.

However, the force from the wind blade was simply too strong. Each time Ximen Ying knocked one back, he would be knocked back by a hundred meters. His complexion turned paler as time went by.

The Divine Saber Camp vice commander, Zhou Yan, saw that the situation was dire. He quickly flew over and helped to intercept the wind blades.

Long Tu laughed loudly and then he sent out a purple flood dragon from his spear at the pair. After that, he ignored them.

Then, Long Tu cast his gaze on the remaining three Divine Saber Camp cultivators. With a casual sweep, a spatial crack appeared and he suddenly

appeared.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Long Tu struck out three times with his spear that was infused with the will of wind. The three half step Martial Monarchs raise their state of massacre to its peak.

However, there was a huge difference between a state and a will. There was no way they could influence that spear at all. Furthermore, Long Tu had hidden himself within a spatial crack.

Long Tu was unpredictable, moving around without a trace. No matter where one hid, he would be able to appear beside his target in an instant. A spear strike could be launched from behind, left, right, or even directly from the front.

Under the attacks of this spear, bloody holes appeared on the foreheads of the three half step Martial Monarchs.

At this point in time, Ximen Ying and Zhuo Yan were still dealing with that soaring azure flood dragon. The flood dragon was a hundred meters long and had azure scales. There was a spiritual light coming from its eyes, like it was a true flood dragon.

The flood dragon surged and bellowed in the air. Every time its dragon claws scratched something they would leave behind fine cracks in space. Occasionally, it would spew out some azure dragon flames.

Ximen Ying and Zhuo Yan turned into two streaks of scarlet light. When they tried to dodge the attack of the flood dragon, they left wounds on it.

Their Saber Techniques were infused with the state of massacre. Once struck, there was no way for the flood dragon to heal from it. The flood dragon was starting to turn faint, it was not able to withstand their attack for much longer.

After Long Tu dealt with the three half-step Martial Monarchs, he looked at the dim azure flood dragon that was fading. His expression did not change. Instead, he swung his spear.

A purple light gathered at the tip of the spear and a long spatial crack was tore open in space. With a quick flash, Long Tu disappeared from the night sky.

Ximen Ying and Zhou Yan had just finished off the azure flood dragon. Before they had to time to take a breather, a spatial crack appeared above them.

A purple spear infused with the will of wind struck out at Ximen Ying and Zhou Yan from above.

“Dang!”

Ximen Ying and Zhou Yan quickly moved to the side.

Long Tu completely emerged from the crack and laughed loudly. Then he said, “A mantis trying to stop a chariot. You think you can stop me? Scram!”

[TL note: A mantis trying to stop a chariot: This means overrating oneself.]

Long Tu swung his spear forcefully, and the purple light shot down from the tip of the spear.

Instantly, a flood dragon carved on the spear exploded out with light. The will of wind became even more berserk.

“Bang!”

Ximen Ying and Zhou Yan both vomited a mouthful of blood. The Bloodsucker Sabers in their hand could not withstand the force and were knocked out of their hands, falling away to the ground.

“Scram!” Long Tu shouted and moved forward quickly. He walked on air like it was solid ground. Every step he took, he left behind a purple footprint.

The spear struck Ximen Ying and Zhou Yan’s chests, causing them both to be knocked back and crash into a peak a thousand meters away, demolishing half the peak in the process.

When Xiao Chen saw all this, horror appeared in his eyes. At the same

time, he was filled with doubts. They were all Martial Monarchs, why were the other Martial Monarchs helpless against him?

Chapter 344: Unblockable

A casual attack could easily tear space. The sweep of the spear was unblockable.

Those half-step Martial Monarchs died easily like slaughtered dogs. Each one only required a single stab to deal with.

Will...Xiao Chen suddenly felt enlightened. He remembered what Long Tu had said. This was the result of will.

This was like a Martial Saint who had comprehended states. They could easily kill a Martial Saint who had not comprehended a state.

To a Martial Monarch, a state was no longer sufficient to pull themselves ahead. Only the higher-leveled will allowed the full exhibition of the might of a Martial Monarch.

Anxiety filled Lui Ruyue's eyes. Occasionally, she glanced at the summit of Qingyun Peak.

The summit of the Peak was currently silent.

"Is the First Elder going to send out those Supreme Elders? This Long Tu's will of wind has obviously reached Great Perfection. Ximen Ying and Zhou Yan are not a match for him,"

"Indeed. If those Supreme Elders do not emerge, there might not be any chance to turn the situation around.

The few Peak Masters at the side spoke anxiously.

Jiang Chi's expression was grave. He simply turned a deaf ear to the words of these people. After a while, he shook his head and said, "The Divine Saber Camp has not used their trump card yet. They are not who the Supreme Elders need to deal with. Just keep watching."

"Boom!"

Two scarlet lights burst forth from the ground. It was Ximen Ying and Zhou Yan entering the fight again.

"Sou!" The two waved their hands, and their Bloodsucker Sabers

returned to them.

The killing Qi of the two extended continuously. Their scarlet cloaks fluttered in the air. The blood at the corner of their lips was not dry yet, and their complexions were extremely pale.

Long Tu looked at the two and smiled coldly, “You are already at the end of your ropes, yet you still pretend to put up a brave front. Just die!”

Long Tu swung his spear, and his body disappeared into a spatial crack again; his movements were unpredictable.

“Peerless Blood Shadow!” Ximen Ying and Zhou Yan both shouted. They both drew an arc of light through the air, making a waning moon appear at the blades of their sabers.

Xiao Chen focused his eyes and looked carefully. This was the Peerless Blood Shadow that was the origin of Murong Chong’s Peerless Lunar Shadow.

Now, with the execution of the original version, it should not be any weaker. However, it was unsure whether it could injure Long Tu. There was no way the trace him within the void beyond the spatial crack.

After the two demonstrated this move, their already waxy complexions paled further; there did not seem to be any more blood left in their faces.

The two waning moves whizzed by in the air, leaving behind only a flash. It actually entered the void as well.

“Pu chi!”

An intense explosion happened in the void, and a small, pitch-black hole appeared. Some red light radiated from the hole.

“Bang!”

The instant the red light appeared, the spatial crack quickly grew larger. A red full moon broke through space and came out. The entire Lingyun Mountain Range bathed in red.

The cultivators with better eyesight could see an azure figure in the black hole moving about quickly. If they looked carefully, they would

discover a trace of blood at that figure's lips.

Xiao Chen exclaimed in shock, "The Peerless Blood Shadow not only stopped Long Tu's advances, but it also injured him."

The black hole quickly mended. The moment it was whole, a resplendent purple light quickly appeared in the sky; it was Long Tu breaking through space and appearing.

Ximen Ying and Zhou Yan's eyesights were sharp. The instant the purple light appeared, they formed hand seals. Using their perception, they quickly locked onto their opponent.

The moment Long Tu appeared, the scarlet full moon in the sky smashed toward him, carrying an astonishing state of massacre.

The speed of the moon was at its limits. Everywhere it passed, space turned blurry, creating ripples.

"Bang!"

Long Tu had no opportunity to dodge. He wore an astonished expression. The tip of his spear exploded out with light, and he charged forward. He thought of shattering this scarlet moon.

However, the force this full moon carried was too great. The two had exhausted their Essence and forcibly compressed the state into strands of will, infused within the full moon.

This secret technique of forcibly raising the state would create a lot of backlashes. However, this was no time for hesitation.

Long Tu's previously successful will of wind could not block this move.

"Rumble...!"

A deep pit immediately appeared at the foot of Qingyun Mountain. A large cloud of dust kicked up. As the huge force extended out, the entire Qingyun Peak shook violently.

One could easily imagine how horrifying a force that could shake an entire Peak was.

Ximen Ying's complexion was extremely ashen. He could not help but spit out another mouthful of blood. He ignored his own injuries and said coldly, "Take action, now!"

The moment he spoke, the seven scarlet warships in the sky released a surging scarlet pillar of light; it connected with the scarlet clouds in the sky.

The trump card of the Divine Saber Camp could be revealed.

The boundless scarlet clouds churned endlessly, turning even more vivid. It was as if blood flowed through the sky.

In an instant, a horrifying state of massacre spread throughout the entire Lingyun Mountain Range, inspiring fear in all of the cultivators.

—

At the same time, within the Xihe Province, all of the Martial King experts of the various noble clans felt a surging aura. They looked at the boundless blood-clouds in the direction of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, and their expressions changed.

"What's going on? The Divine Saber Camp's Heavenly Profound Blood Slaughtering Formation has been activated. What is happening in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion?"

"The Divine Saber Camp, that hasn't been seen for hundreds of years, made their move. What exactly is going on?"

Many figures gathered in the sky. They could not help their curiosity and quickly flew toward the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

—

Great Qing Nation, Imperial Capital:

It was about midnight. The people about to turn in for the night suddenly discovered ten huge, golden warships appearing in the sky, swiftly flying to the west.

There were golden banners fluttering at the bow of the warships. Nine golden dragons were embroidered on the banners; there was a '秦' (Qin)

character in the middle of the quivering cloth.

Of the ten warships, one was particularly large. It was a thousand meters long and a hundred meters wide. Occasionally, golden talisman scripts would flicker around that warship.

A person stood at the bow of this warship. He was about 2.33 meters tall. He looked ferocious and had a surging and blazing aura. He was so dazzling that he looked like he would light up the entire night sky.

This was the leader of the Imperial Dragon Legion, the strongest of the ten Martial Monarchs in the Great Qin Nation, Nangong Lie of the Nangong Clan. The entire Imperial Dragon Legion had actually been deployed.

In a secret room, about a thousand meters under the Imperial Palace, an old man with white hair suddenly opened his eyes. A golden light flashed in them as if he could see through the true nature of this world.

"It is actually someone from the Boundless Seas. Ha ha. However, is the Divine Weapon that easy to obtain? If it were so easy, this old man would have made his move long ago. How ignorant."

After a while, the golden light faded, and the old man closed his eyes again, ignoring the situation.

—

Back at the foot of Qingyun Peak, Heavenly Saber Pavilion, Long Tu slowly climbed out of the huge pit.

Long Tu's azure robes were already severely tattered. His hair was messy, and blood trickled from the corner of his lip. He was clearly in a miserable state.

"Ha ha ha ha ha! Good! Very Good! You actually injured me. It looked like you all sought your doom. I will be taking the Divine Weapon and leaving none alive in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion," Long Tu laughed maniacally as he looked at the boundless churning blood-clouds above and wiped the blood from the corner of his lips.

Long Tu's aura rose continuously, and a horrifying pressure spread out in all directions. The rise of his aura did not stop until he became a peak Superior Grade Martial Monarch.

When the pressure of a Martial Monarch spread out, even grass bent, and trees uprooted. This boundless aura crushed them all into dust.

A significant number of Heavenly Saber Disciples vomited a mouthful of blood under this horrifying pressure and fainted.

This Long Tu was actually a peak Superior Grade Martial Monarch. When everyone saw this, their expressions changed.

When the First Elder, Jiang Chi, saw Long Tu release his aura, his expression changed slightly. He did not expect him to be a peak Superior Grade Martial Monarch.

"What should we do? Long Tu is actually a peak Superior Grade Martial Monarch. First Elder, quickly get the Supreme Elders to come out. Otherwise, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion will suffer too many losses," the few people from the side quickly chimed in.

Jiang Chi had a deep look in his eyes as he gazed into the distance. There were countless experts from various places watching from afar.

Jiang Chi withdrew his gaze and shook his head, "We can't yet. Let's hold on for a while more. Let's see if the Heavenly Profound Blood Slaughtering Formation can stop him."

Suddenly, the boundless blood-clouds in the sky began to move. After a moment, the blood-clouds formed a vague face. Only half of this face emerged; the other half remained hidden in the clouds.

A huge scarlet hand appeared. This hand was about the size of a small mountain. Merely half of it was more than a thousand meters long. It smashed violently toward Long Tu, who released his surging aura.

Long Tu's expression turned grave. Although he was very arrogant, he was not a fool. Before the huge hand landed, he quickly retreated backward.

“Bang!”

When the scarlet hand struck the ground, it left behind a huge handprint. The outline of the five fingers was very clear. The deepest part of the outline was more than a hundred meters deep.

“Hu chi!”

The scarlet hand raised before it chased after Long Tu. He moved as fast as lightning, twisting and turning in the air.

“Bang!” The scarlet hand gently bumped a desolate peak, and the top half immediately shattered into dust.

It carried such great force. No wonder Long Tu did not dare face it head-on. Instead, he chose to dodge for now.

This scarlet hand was like a human hand. It was very fast, no slower than Long Tu, who had comprehended the state of wind.

Furthermore, with the suppression of the Heavenly Profound Blood Slaughtering Formation, a baleful aura blanketed the sky. Long Tu’s speed was slightly affected. He could not break free of the scarlet hand’s pursuit.

Purple light flashed on the spear tip, and Long Tu tore open a spatial crack. Right before the crack mended, he slipped in.

Long Tu now hid in the void, all signs of him completely vanished from the night sky. The blurry face in the blood-clouds frowned slightly and roared.

This roar sounded like a clap of thunder. When it opened its mouth to breath, it formed an intense hurricane in the air.

The huge scarlet hand withdrew slightly and thrust forward. In that instant, it tore open a spatial crack, and half the arm moved into the void.

Chapter 345: Long Tu At Full Power

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Loud bangs came from the spatial cracks. Intense shockwaves moved through the void. Multiple black cracks appeared in space, expanding quickly through the air.

Long Tu broke open a spatial crack and quickly emerged. His expression turned even graver. It was clear he did not expect this blood hand to be so difficult to deal with.

The instant Long Tu came out, he felt something was wrong. When he turned to look, he saw a scarlet hand smashing toward him.

It was actually a second arm the scarlet giant had hid. It moved quickly and grabbed Long Tu in an instant.

As the huge hand snatched Long Tu, it smashed to the ground forcefully. The entire Lingyun Mountain Range shook.

Some of the older buildings could not withstand the force and collapsed. Cracks appeared on the ground, spreading in all directions.

Many peaks immediately exploded, forming a large crevice in the middle.

“It is successful? He has been caught. With such horrifying strength, he should have been smashed into a meat paste,” some of the elders said happily.

Jiang Chi shook his head slightly. He could feel the aura of the opponent. Not only had it not weakened, but it also became stronger.

“Pa!”

The other scarlet hand appeared from the void. Both hands smashed to the ground. The force of that could obliterate a small mountain into dust.

When combined, even if the opponent had an impenetrable defense, he should have turned into meat paste.

“Boom!”

The sound of the two hands meeting each other had just resonated, and an even more intense sound rang out immediately after. It was like a sudden resounding clap of thunder shaking everyone's eardrums; even their internal organs were jolted.

A scarlet light filled the sky. Spots of scarlet light fell like rain and scattered across the ground. A massive force blasted the two scarlet hands apart.

Nine azure flood dragons revolved around Long Tu. He smiled coldly and said, "Just that little bit of strength? The Heavenly Profound Blood Slaughtering Formation is merely so-so. Ha ha! Watch me break the formation."

So, Long Tu had not actually made a move. He merely prodded the strength of the huge scarlet hands. After he discovered their limits, he no longer felt fear.

"Hu Chi!"

Without the interference of the huge scarlet hands, Long Tu recovered his speed. He was so fast that eyes could not react to it; to a regular cultivator, it looked like teleportation.

As Long Tu's spear moved, the nine azure flood dragons roared.

Long Tu rapidly headed for a scarlet warship. A scarlet light descended from the sky and enveloped the scarlet warship, becoming a dense and solid-looking scarlet light.

"Break!" Long Tu shouted, and the nine azure flood dragons infused into the spear. The purple spear immediately brightened with a resplendent and hot light. It was like a purple sun in the sky. It was so dazzling; no one dared to look at it directly.

Long Tu instantly disappeared, and the solid-looking scarlet pillar of light had a huge hole. The pillar shattered, and the scarlet warship within broke in half, falling toward the ground.

"Break! Break! Break! Break! Break! Break!" Long Tu shouted six times, and he moved about unpredictably in the void. That resplendent purple

spear carried a destructive force, and he continuously pierced through all seven scarlet warships.

No matter how unrivaled you are, using profound formations and mysterious skills, even if your killing Qi is as vast as the ocean, I only need one spear strike, using an absolute force to beat you in suppression.

The seven scarlet warships had been destroyed, and the boundless scarlet clouds in the sky slowly dimmed. The scarlet giant sighed and slowly faded.

"Ha ha ha ha ha! How dare the Heavenly Saber Pavilion speak such raving words, looking down on the Divine Dragon Palace despite being so weak. What other abilities do you have; use them all. I, Long Tu, will shatter them with a single spear strike."

Long Tu laughed maniacally after he destroyed seven warships. His voice was like thunder resounding throughout the land. Everyone in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion could hear his savage words.

Such humiliation made the blood of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's disciples surge. Since when had they, as one of the three great sects, been humiliated like this?

However, no matter how angry they felt, if they did not have the power to back them up, they could only feel sullen in their hearts.

When the Heavenly Profound Blood Slaughtering Formation broke, the formation, formed by the hundred elite Divine Saber Camp surrounding the other six Sage Envoys, immediately showed weakness.

The six grabbed hold of that opportunity and used force to charge through. They immediately broke through the encirclement of the hundred people. Many of the disciples died of severe injuries.

"First Brother, do you need our help? Let's destroy the Heavenly Saber Pavilion together," the seventh Sage Envoy asked coldly with a disdainful look.

Long Tu said indifferently, "There is no need. The six of you retrieve the Divine Weapon. That is the most important thing. I can deal with this

alone."

The six nodded and immediately headed for the summit of Qingyun Peak. When the other Peak Masters and Elders saw this, they said urgently, "First Elder, if the Supreme Elders still do nothing, the Divine Weapon will be snatched away. The Heavenly Saber Pavillion will perish at this rate."

The First Elder had a resolute look as he said, "It is still not time yet. The true enemy has not appeared."

"Boom!"

Two figures soared into the sky. They were Ximen Ying and Zhou Yan. They rushed over once again and blocked Long Tu, who prepared to destroy the Main Hall at the Heaven Viewing Platform.

"Dang! Dang! Dang!"

The pair drowned in red light; their eyes flashed scarlet, and their strength rose explosively. They had Minor Heavenly Self-Disintegration Techniques that burned their lifeforce.

The state of massacre forcefully rose to the will of massacre. Their cultivation also explosively rose to peak Medial Grade Martial Monarch. After the pair worked together, they managed to block Long Tu's surging attack.

"You use an unorthodox method, and yet, you dare clash with the orthodox?" Long Tu snorted coldly. He used his spear to create multiple spear afterimages; they looked like multiple azure flood dragons rushing through the air.

Even though the pair had used the Minor Heavenly Self-Disintegration Technique, they could only withstand bitterly. Long Tu was a peak Superior Grade Martial Monarch. He was only a step shy of becoming a Martial Sage; he was simply too strong.

Long Tu was unrivaled below the Martial Sages; none could defeat him.

"Pu!"

The six azure-robed Sage Envoys landed firmly on the summit of

Qingyun Peak.

Liu Tianyu sat cross-legged on the rock on the summit. His aged face was full of wrinkles. When he felt the six people land, he opened his eyes slightly. His gaze was tranquil like serene old man.

A wooden box stood upright and quietly at his side. The words 'Like the Emperor Arriving Personally' were carved on the wooden box.

The seventh Sage Envoy cursed, "Pah! To think I was wondering who the guardian of the Divine Weapon was, it turns out to be trash with a shattered Martial Spirit. Old man, hand over the Divine Weapon. This Lord Seventh will not make things difficult for you. I will immediately send you on your way, not causing you any pain. Otherwise...he he!"

[TL note: Send you on your way just means killing him.]

"Pu chi!"

The four wooden boards of the sides of the wooden box blasted apart and landed on the ground. The Divine Weapon, Heavenly Universe Saber, floated quietly in the air.

Liu Tianyu stretched out his hand and grabbed the hilt of the Heavenly Universe Saber. A bright light appeared in his calm eyes. His aura soared and revealed a sharp brilliance.

The Divine Weapon had been drawn, and a dazzling light blinded the six as a saber light flashed.

Before the seventh Sage Envoy could finish speaking, a bloody wound appeared on his neck, and his head flew off. He did not even seem to realize he was dead; it was a completely painless death.

The other six were greatly startled. When they saw the unsheathed Divine Weapon, they madly fled for their lives. They were all in doubt. Didn't the Dragon King tell us the Divine Weapon could not be completely unsheathed?

Why is this old man able to draw the Divine Weapon completely? This was totally out of their expectations.

The might of the Divine Weapon could deal with a Martial Sage easily. They were merely Martial Monarchs. How could they dare challenge it? Hence, they executed the various techniques to flee.

Long Tu, who currently suppressed Ximen Ying and Zhou Yan, changed his expression. He pushed back the pair with one move and moved like lightning, heading for Qingyun Peak's summit.

In the blink of an eye, Long Tu arrived at Qingyun Peak's summit. When he saw the unsheathed Divine Weapon, astonishment and doubt appeared on his face.

"Xiu!"

Liu Tianyu watched expressionlessly as Long Tu flew over. He casually brandished the Heavenly Universe Saber, and a plain resplendent saber Qi flew at him.

"Chi! Chi!"

Everywhere the saber Qi passed, it tore space in half. It was like space was a piece of tofu, sliced in half at the middle.

Long Tu's expression changed completely. This was no longer a strength that he could deal with. Even when he used his full strength, he could only tear a crack in space.

If space were a rock, Long Tu could merely crack the rock. However, his opponent could slice it apart smoothly.

The Divine Saber had already locked Long Tu firmly in place; there was no way he could dodge.

"Ha!"

A resplendent light shone on the purple spear. He sent out a semilunar shaped energy and infused it with the will of wind.

This move created multiple cracks in space. Long Tu did his best to block this move.

"Pu chi!"

There was no resounding explosion or surging energy wave. The saber Qi that sliced through space easily destroyed Long Tu's full-powered strike.

At the critical moment, a jade pendant on Long Tu's chest exploded with a bright light. It emitted a solid shield of light, encasing him.

It was not strange that a Martial Monarch had one or two life-saving Secret Treasures.

"Bang!"

The light shield instantly shattered, and the jade pendant on Long Tu's chest splintered into pieces. Blood trickled from his mouth as he flew backward a thousand meters.

The sharp saber Qi did not decrease in might after it struck the shield. It simply continued flying into the horizon, to the distant sky, before completely vanishing from everyone's vision.

"First Brother, are you alright?" The others asked as they caught Long Tu in midair.

The sixth Sage Envoy said, "First Brother, should we still retrieve the Divine Weapon? Seventh Brother is dead."

The change in situation was simply too sudden. He basked in glory and arrogance in the previous moment, wanting to level the entire Heavenly Saber Pavilion. Now, however, this person easily defeated him with one strike, severely injuring him — "Ka ca!"

Back on Qingyun Peak's summit, Liu Tianyu still sat on the rock in a cross-legged fashion. He did not move from it at all. He had a calm expression, and the Divine Weapon returned to its scabbard.

The First Elder Jiang Chi wore a doubtful expression. He could not figure out how Liu Tianyu could possibly draw the Divine Weapon completely.

"Boom!"

Chapter 346: Divine Weapon in Hand, Unrivaled Under the Heavens

Liu Tianyu held the Divine Weapon with his right hand and pointed to the sky with his left. Several dozen strands of saber Qi revolved around his finger, looking like nails. Then, they quickly launched towards the six people in the sky.

As the nail-like saber Qi flew, they tore a spatial crack that looked darker than the night sky.

The six people in the air immediately scattered and executed their Movement Techniques, trying to dodge his saber Qi.

Liu Tianyun's right hand, which held the Divine Weapon, flipped over, his palm facing down, and the Divine Weapon spun rapidly. The saber Qi entwined together immediately scattered and chased after the six.

The sharp Saber Qi moved wildly through the air; they were so fast that they looked like bolts of silver lightning tearing apart space.

The six executed their Movement Techniques to their limits. The people below could not see them; they could only sense a blurry flash of light moving about.

Miserable cries came from the air. There was no defense against the sharp saber Qi It broke through the protective Essence shield around them and left horrifying scars.

With the assistance of the Divine Weapon's might, Liu Tianyu played the six in the palm of his hand.

"Hu chi!"

Just as the six endured bitterly, covered in wounds, an intense spatial fluctuation suddenly appeared. A huge spatial door manifested above the six. When they saw the spatial door, they rejoiced.

The image of a huge azure dragon appeared from the door and swallowed the six in an instant. After that, the huge azure dragon quickly

headed back for the spatial door.

Liu Tianyu snorted coldly and said, “Coming and leaving as you wish? What do you think this the Heavenly Saver Pavilion is?”

“Boom!”

As Liu Tianyu held the Divine Weapon in his right hand, he stretched his left arm out toward the sky. His ordinary arm immediately became infinitely larger.

Just as the huge azure dragon was about to reach the spatial door, Liu Tianyu forcefully grabbed the head of the huge azure dragon. The dragon struggled and roared angrily, shaking the sky as it tried to struggle free.

The scabbard of the Divine Weapon exploded with light. Liu Tianyu’s left hand seemed to have the power to tear the sky apart. No matter how the massive dragon struggled, it could not move at all.

“Get back here!” Liu Tianyu shouted, and he pulled his left hand back. He pulled the azure dragon away from the spatial door.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

The colossal azure dragon’s thousand-meter-long body thrashed about in the air. Within a short period, it shattered many peaks and pavilions.

“Boom!”

Liu Tianyu had a grave expression as he flung his hand violently. He tossed the horrifying image of the azure dragon to the desolate back mountains of the Lingyun Mountain Range.

The massive dragon smashed a towering peak into dust. Dust filled the distant land and rocks propelled everything. The image of the huge dragon slowly faded.

The six people in the mouth of the dragon vomited blood as a result of the huge force. They received further injuries in addition to their already severe wounds. They struggled to stand, trying to flee.

The First Elder’s expression turned cold, and he said, “Divine Saber Camp, hear my orders. Show no mercy!”

“Understood!”

The scarlet figures on the ground all swiftly headed for the back mountains of Lingyun Mountain Range, rapidly surrounding the six severely injured people.

After Liu Tianyu pulled the dragon back, he looked at the closing spatial door. A murderous intent appeared in his eyes as he drew the Divine Weapon once again.

He fired a strand of golden saber Qi from the saber blade. Right before the spatial door closed, it went through.

—

Hu chi!”

Several millions of kilometers away, in the Boundless Oceans, up in the sky above an island, a strand of golden saber Qi suddenly appeared. This saber Qi headed for the splendid palace on the island.

Everywhere the golden saber Qi passed, the palace buildings split in half, collapsing and falling apart. Many unfortunate azure-robed cultivators were chopped in half without realizing what happened.

The golden saber Qi kept moving as if it merely cleaved bamboo. Soon, it flew to the main hall of the palace. There was a middle-aged person in azure dragon robes sitting on a dragon throne.

This person looked very majestic, emitting the aura of a ruler. He had a prominent nose and large eyes. At one look, it was obvious he was a person in a high position.

This person’s Qi and blood flourished, his eyes shone with a bright light.

When this person saw the golden saber Qi breaking the palace building and heading over, his expression turned grave. He held up two fingers of his right hand and shouted, firing a strand of azure Dragon Qi.

A dragon on this person’s finger roared and managed to block this all-conquering and unbreakable golden saber Qi.

“Bang!”

When the azure Dragon Qi and the golden saber Qi clashed, they gave off an intense explosion. The resulting energy decimated the entire palace hall, turning it into rubble.

Only the single, lonely dragon throne remained of the huge palace. Blood trickled from the corner of the middle-aged man's lips. His complexion was somewhat pale.

That strand of golden saber Qi had not dissipated yet. It still clashed with the azure Dragon Qi at his finger.

The middle-aged man stood and shouted. He pushed his fingers forward, and there was a loud explosion; the golden saber Qi shattered into countless spots of light.

The light rained down in a violent storm; it scattered everything. The cultivators who rushed over were battered and injured, bleeding all over.

Seven tyrannically figures blasted the surround lights into nothingness before landing beside the middle-aged man.

When they saw blood at the lips of the middle-aged man, they were greatly astonished. The Dragon King they revered as a god actually sustained an injury.

They all quickly kneeled and said in fear and trepidation, "Your subordinates are incompetent; we allowed your majesty, the Dragon King, to be injured."

The middle-aged man, addressed as the Dragon King, took out a handkerchief and slowly wiped away the blood from the corner of his lips. Then, he brought it before him and looked at the blood; he appeared to be deep in thought.

The Dragon King casually tossed the handkerchief aside, and it exploded, turning into countless strips of cloth. He said soft voice, "Get up. From now on, the seven of you are the new Sage Envoys of the Divine Dragon Palace."

The seven people kneeling felt their hearts tremble; they did not rejoice. They knew that the previous seven Sage Envoys who went to the Heavenly

Saber Pavilion could no longer return.

Seven dead Martial Monarchs, the Divine Dragon Palace had suffered a great loss.

The Dragon King looked into the distance, his eyes filled with infatuation. He thought to himself, The Divine Weapon is indeed strong. Unfortunately, this person did not even use a tenth of its might.

—

Back at the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, Liu Tianyu, who had executed the shocking move, immediately returned the Divine Weapon to the scabbard. The four wooden planks joined back together and completely concealed the aura of the Divine Weapon once again.

Countless black tentacle extended all over Liu Tianyu's body from under the rock, appearing very sinister. He frowned slightly and closed his eyes, resuming the endless fight with the tentacles.

"Reporting to First Elder! The six people who barged into the Heavenly Saber Pavilion resisted stubbornly. Many of the Divine Saber Camp's people are injured or dead. We can not capture them alive and can only kill them," an officer of the Divine Saber Camp reported to Jiang Chi sullenly; injuries covered his body.

Even though the Martial Monarchs were heavily injured, their destructive powers still astonished this officer.

Jiang Chi looked at the scene filled with injured or dead Heavenly Saber Disciples, as well as the rubble-filled Lingyun Mountain Range. His expression became sullen as he said, "Chop their heads off and hang them at the gates of Saber City forever."

"Yes sir!" this person immediately replied and followed the orders.

Before this person could go very far, the expression of the First Elder suddenly changed. The expressions of the various Peak Masters and Elders' Assembly members all changed as well.

They saw ten golden warships outside the barriers of the Heavenly Saber

Pavilion heading in swiftly. As they were about to encounter the barrier, they increased their speed.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

The golden warships used their prows like sharp sabers. The resilient barrier slowly broke apart at the hands of these ten 'sharp sabers.' Loud, ear-splitting explosions filled the air.

"The flagship of the Imperial Dragon Legion has also arrived. What is Nangong Lie thinking of doing?" a few people exclaimed.

Jiang Chi maintained a calm expression as he said, "Pass the orders down; get all the Supreme Elders to come and welcome them."

After Jiang Chi spoke, he quickly led the group to the warships. They were very fast, arriving before the flagship in the blink of an eye.

Jiang Chi looked at the bow and saw Nangong Lie dressed in a suit of golden Battle Armor. His Qi and blood flourished. Jiang Chi said coldly, "Nangong Lie, what are your intentions?"

Nangong Lie stood under the fluttering golden flag as he gazed at the aftermath of the fight in the Lingyun Mountain Range. He laughed gently and said, "Brother Jiang, there is no need to be nervous. We only saw that a great enemy had come to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion and came forth to assist. We should repel the enemy together; with the aid of the Imperial Dragon Legion, we annihilate of all the enemies.

Jiang Chi smiled coldly and said, "Many thanks for General Nangong's kind intention. The Heavenly Saber Pavilion has already dealt with the enemy. General Nangong can return now."

Nangong Lie laughed loudly, "I only have kind intentions; why is Brother Jiang chasing me away in such a rush? You have defeated today's enemies, but what about tomorrow's or the day after? The Heavenly Saber Pavilion probably cannot endure such heavy losses too frequently."

"How about this; our Imperial Dragon Legion can station a warship at the Heavenly Saber Pavilion long term. We will help you to repel your enemies; the Imperial Dragon Legion is fully capable of sparing that much

strength."

"Hu chi! Hu chi!"

The moment Nangong Lie spoke, aside from the largest warship, the other nine warships opened their cannon ports on both sides. Ancient Demonic Energy Cannons protruded from these holes, showing a sinister image.

Countless golden talisman characters appeared around the warships, flicking with a dazzling light.

The expression of the elders behind Jiang Chi turned sullen. Flames raged in their hearts. Nangong Lie saw the damages to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion and came to threaten them.

The Royal Court and the three Great Sects had always kept their guards up against each other. For any nation, the emperor would not want to see another power within the nation that could threaten them.

However, aside from keeping their guards up, the Great Sects and the royal courts also relied on each other to a certain degree.

A nation needed the existence of strong sects. The more sects there were, the greater the overall strength of the nation.

However, there was a condition. The royal court must hold absolute power and suppress these sects. Otherwise, the sects would simply become hidden dangers in the eyes of the royal courts.

The Heavenly Saber Pavilion that possessed the Divine Weapon was one such sect. Twenty years ago, the previous Pavilion Master was an absolute genius. The sect was full of talents and had many experts. They were the strongest of the three great sects.

Carrying the might of a Divine Weapon, they were considered a peak power throughout the Tianwu Continent. This made the Royal Court feel tremendous pressure.

However, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion was very unfortunate. They suffered from a Demonic Calamity. Many of the experts from the older

generation were all dead. The genius Pavilion Master had perished in battle. The strength of the entire sect plummeted.

Chapter 347: Heavenly Saber Pavilion'S Trump Card

To prevent the Heavenly Saber Pavilion from regaining their past glory, the Royal Court looked for opportunities to inflict a huge disaster upon the Heavenly Saber Pavilion again.

The Qin Emperor made a decisive move, wanting to send a warship into the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. This was like stabbing a saber into the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, limiting their growth.

When Jiang Chi saw the cannon ports open and the golden warships ready for battle, he maintained a calm expression. He said indifferently, "Nangong Lie, it looks like you enjoy playing with fire. I shall play along with you then!"

Nangong Lie's heart thumped heavily. He thought to himself,Could the Heavenly Saber Pavilion still have some trump cards?

That is not possible, the moment Nangong Lie thought of that, he shook his head. If they truly had more trump cards, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion would not have been reduced to rubble.

They are one of the great sects; how could they watch their own sect get destroyed like this? Even if they had trump cards, they have probably used them already. After the huge, continuous battles, they do not retain much combat prowess.

Nangong Lie continued to smile in a lukewarm manner, "Brother Jiang Chi, the intent to enter the Heavenly Saber Pavilion is not mine You should be clear on whose it is. I hope you will not make things difficult for me."

Jiang Chi said indifferently, "In that case, send him here to speak with me personally."

Before Nangong Lie could speak, an adjutant beside him shouted, "Insolent, what are you?! How dare you speak such words? Is his majesty someone you can meet as you wish?!"

“How dare you speak to Elder Jiang Chi like this. Apologise to Elder Jiang now.” Nangong Lie reprimanded the adjutant hypocritically. Then, he turned to face Jiang Chi and smiled, “My subordinate does not understand the rule. I will discipline him on your behalf when we return.

Jiang Chi’s expression remained extremely calm; his eyes were as tranquil as water in an ancient well. He said indifferently, “There is no need; he is already dead.”

Nangong Lie’s expression changed, and he quickly looked to the side. A tiny wound had appeared on the neck of that adjutant at an unknown time.

The eyes could easily miss such a faint wound. That adjutant did not feel any pain either; he did not even realize he bore a wound on his neck.

“You want to kill me? With your strength, that is impossible,” The adjutant said indifferently as he looked at Jiang Chi.

However, when the adjutant saw Nangong Lie’s horrified expression, the adjutant looked back suspiciously. He saw a headless corpse wearing golden Battle Armor behind him.

Why does this body look so familiar? This was the final thought of the adjutant’s head suspended in the air.

“Bang!”

Nangong Lie punched the air diagonally to the right. This punch struck only air but gave off an ear-splitting sound. The huge warship shook uncontrollably from the force from the punch.

Space broke, and a scarlet figure emerged from the spatial crack. This figure had a mask with a smile that did not seem like a smile. He held a mask that glinted with a cold light in his right hand.

The scarlet figure drifted off and appeared at the top of the warship like a specter.

When Nangong Lie saw this person, his expression turned grave for the first time. He said in shock, “Ximen Zhan! You are not dead yet!”

Ximen Zhan was the previous commander of the Divine Saber Camp. Currently, he was at least 190 years old. Before he disappeared from the world, he was already a peak Medial Grade Martial Monarch.

Ximen Zhan smiled faintly, “Little Boy Nangong, were you hoping I would be dead?”

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

Four strong auras came from the north, south, east, and west. These auras were continuous and surged, filling the entire sky. They were the auras of peak Superior Grade Martial Monarchs.

When Nangong Lie saw these people, his expression completely changed. He muttered to himself, “Shen Manjun, the Peak Master of Jade Maiden Peak from two generations ago. Xiao Feng, the previous Qianduan Peak’s Peak Master. Song Bai, the previous Biyun Peak’s Peak Master. Liu Xiaohe, the previous Gangyu Peak’s Peak Master.”

These people have not died yet! Furthermore, their auras flourish; their Qi and blood surge. They clearly have not been in any major fights; they are currently at their peak state.

Of the four, a white-clothed figure slowly floated over. It was the fairy from Jade Maiden Peak, Shen Manjun.

Nangong Lie looked at the extraordinary Shen Manjun and did not dare show disrespect. Before he had become famous, this was a name that had shaken the entire Great Qin Nation.

When Nangong Lie was young, he even secretly revered Shen Manjun. He originally thought she was dead. He did not expect her to appear before him in a perfect state.

“Nangong Lie, since Jiang Chi is not fit to invite the Qin Emperor here, then how about me?” Shen Munjun asked indifferently as she looked at Nangong Lie.

Nangong Lie felt bitterness in his heart. He had not expected the Heavenly Saber Pavilion to still have five Martial Monarchs in perfect condition. Furthermore, there was a Martial Monarch who was much

stronger than him.

Given the Imperial Dragon Legion's strength, it was possible to defeat these people. However, the price they would pay would be too great.

The Emperor did not really intend to exterminate the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. He merely wanted to make use of this opportunity to gain an advantage and suppress the other party, taking things step by step.

The Emperor did not seek an all-out war with the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. There were too many implications to fighting with a great sect. It would definitely invoke the suspicions of the other two great sects.

Nangong Lie's expression changed irregularly. After a while, he slowly calmed himself and smiled gently, "Senior Shen, this is merely a misunderstanding. Since the Heavenly Saber Pavilion has resolved the danger, the Imperial Dragon Legion no longer has any intention to remain here."

After Nangong Lie spoke, he took out a wooden crate and said, "There are ten thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones here. Consider this as compensation for the Imperial Dragon Legion breaking the barriers. I will take my leave first."

Jiang Chi received the wooden crate, but he felt completely humiliated in his heart. He wanted to smash the wooden crate apart with his fist.

Shen Manjun gently placed her hand on Jiang Chi's shoulder and a gentle Essence transmitted over, calming Jiang Chi's frustrated heart.

Jiang Chi quickly gave thanks, "Many thanks to Ancestral Martial Aunt. Jiang Chen is incapable; My actions led to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's humiliation."

Shen Manjun smiled gently and said, "You have done very well. Stop blaming yourself. There is still hope for the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. The news from the Three Holy Lands should arrive tomorrow."

The ten golden warships of the Imperial Dragon Legion immediately turned and left. Under the watch of all the experts in Xihe Province, they slowly pulled away from the Lingyun Mountain Range.

The Imperial Dragon Legion arrived quickly and left quickly. This made people rub their heads in confusion. They did not know what had happened inside.

When the Imperial Dragon Legion arrived, it was clear they planned to take advantage of the situation. However, not long after they entered, they immediately retreated. It did not look like there was a fight at all.

At the middle of Qingyun Peak, Xiao Chen watched as all this happened. He shook his head and thought, In the end, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion declined.

Although the Imperial Dragon Legion left behind ten thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones, they had entered and left as they wished. It was clear who was stronger and who was weaker.

Liu Ruyue looked at the rubble that remained of her courtyard. She shook her head and smiled bitterly, “Ye Chen, it looks like I am homeless now.”

Xiao Chen withdrew his thoughts and smiled gently, “You can stay with me for a period. There are still empty rooms in my courtyard. You can return after the reconstruction of your courtyard.”

Liu Ruyue smiled and said, “Then it is settled. I will go to the summit to see my father first. I will see you tomorrow.”

Xiao Chen was slightly stunned. He did not expect Liu Ruyue to agree to this so straightforwardly. He had only said it casually. By the time he recovered his wits, she had already disappeared.

Xiao Chen revealed a faint smile and shook his head slightly. Then, he quickly headed for his courtyard.

This was an unprecedented battle for Xiao Chen. He had learned a lot from this. This was the first time he saw the true destructive powers of the peak of humanity.

The so-called ‘Splitting mountain shattering rocks, moving rivers flipping the sea’ was not merely myth. In the past, Xiao Chen had only heard of it. Today, he had seen it for himself. He had truly felt the tremor

of his soul.

Furthermore, this was simply the strength of a Martial Monarch. Above them was still the Martial Sage and Martial Emperor. Just thinking about it excited him.

There is still a long way to go for me. Someday, I, Xiao Chen, will achieve this kind of strength too.

No! I will achieve a strength stronger than these people. I will head for the top, to the peak of cultivations. My name will be passed on through the times like the Tianwu Emperor of ten thousand years ago and the Thunder Emperor of a thousand years ago.

Xiao Chen was very excited as he swore in his heart,I must do it!

—

The sun was high in the sky; it was a pleasant day. There were no clouds to be seen.

In a place rich in Spiritual Energy in the back mountains of Qingyun Peak, Xiao Chen sat cross-legged. He slowly circulated the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation.

The purple Essence circulated rapidly in Xiao Chen's meridians. They broke through all obstacles and cycled without end.

There were nine major meridians in every cultivator. The instant a cultivator condensed his Martial Spirit, he would immediately open all nine meridians.

The nine meridians were very important. They were the base of a cultivator's cultivation. The so-called 'Essence circulating for a small cycle' was Essence circulating in the nine major meridians for a cycle.

As a cultivator's cultivation realm increased, branches would extend out from the major meridian. Such branches were as numerous as the stars in the sky. Each time the cultivation realm rose, the count of branches would significantly increase.

These branches were the expansion of the major meridians. It was like a

tree. Only by growing many branches would the tree flourish.

Cultivation followed the same principle. The more branches there were, the more vigorous the Essence in the body would be.

The so-called 'Essence circulating for a great cycle' referred to Essence circulating in the nine major meridians for a cycle first, then cycling in all the branches, which were minor meridians, before returning to the dantian.

Essence would grow and multiply, forming a positive cycle. Every time a great cycle completed, the quality and quantity of Essence would increase. This was the principle of cultivation.

However, Xiao Chen currently felt frustrated over this particular minor meridian; he was depressed.

Not long ago, by relying on the rich Spiritual Energy of the Lingyun Mountain Range, he finally pushed his Purple Thunder Divine Incantation to the peak of the fifth layer. While he prepared to make a breakthrough to the sixth layer, he suddenly discovered that he had not yet opened all the minor meridians he required for the sixth layer. Four branches were still closed.

This meant that the pathway for the sixth layer of the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation was not complete. There was no way to form a cycle. There was no way to cultivate the sixth layer.

There were two solutions to this. First was to abandon the cultivation of the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation temporarily. He could wait until his cultivation realm rose and these minor meridians opened before making a breakthrough.

In reality, this was what many cultivators in the Tianwu Continent chose to do. This was because there were many Cultivation Techniques that had strict requirements of cultivation realms.

Furthermore, the person who created the Cultivation Technique did not do this on purpose. One could complete the cycle after reaching the appropriate cultivation realm before cultivating. This would not result in

the spoiling of things as a result of excessive enthusiasm.

Chapter 348: Method of Opening the Minor Meridians

The second option was to use Essence to open these minor meridians forcibly. Once the minor meridians opened, Xiao Chen could cultivate the sixth layer of the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation.

Once that happened, Xiao Chen could raise his strength significantly in a short period.

However, before even mentioning the difficulty of successfully doing this, forcibly opening four minor meridians would definitely cause some hidden damages. If not dealt with properly, it would affect Xiao Chen's future cultivation.

After the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation circulated for another great cycle, Xiao Chen opened his eyes. A purple light shot out of his eyes. For that instant, the dark forest illuminated completely.

After the light flashed, it hid in the depths of Xiao Chen's eyes. When he saw the remnant purple lightning-attributed energy in the air, he casually waved his hand.

The purple energy immediately formed a whirlpool and gathered on Xiao Chen's palm, forming a clump of purple flame.

Xiao Chen swung his hand forward and launched the purple fire. Without making any sound, it burned a tree in its way into ashes.

"Bang!"

Finally, the purple fire crashed into a cliffside. It blasted a hundred-meters-wide hole in the cliff side. The peak shook gently for a while and rocks fell.

Xiao Chen's casual toss could already achieve such a result. If it were in the past, Xiao Chen would have felt slightly satisfied. However, now that he had seen the strength of a peal Martial Monarch, he knew that this was not worth mention. In the face of a true expert, he was merely a child

playing house.

Xiao Chen collected his thoughts and muttered, “I am currently a peak Medial Grade Martial Saint. I have to open these four minor meridians.

“As I advance to Superior Grade Martial Saint, one out of the four minor meridians will open...When I advance to peak Superior Grade Martial Saint, I will open another one. When I advance to Martial King, I will open the remaining two.

“That is to say, I can only truly cultivate the sixth layer of the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation when I am a Martial King.”

Xiao Chen was indecisive, unsure of which path was best. Forcibly opening the minor meridians carried risk. If he waited until he was a Martial King, he would waste too much time.

“Never mind. I will not think about this now. I will go back and discuss this with Ruyue and see what her opinion is.” Xiao Chen shook his head and stopped thinking about this problem. Then, he started to make his way to his courtyard.

—

Currently, three days had passed since the huge fight in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. In the past three days, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion had been busy.

They were busy repairing the destroyed buildings and treating the unfortunate, injured disciples.

As for the elders, they were even busier. Not only did they have to direct everything, but they also had to calculate the extent of the damages, appease the masses, give compensation to the deceased's family, and other work. It was a series of problematic things.

Within three days, all sort of rumors about the Heavenly Saber Pavilion spread throughout the Xihe Province.

There were many experts observing the sudden damages of that day. They also witnessed the Imperial Dragon Legion enter and leave as they

pleased. None of this could be hidden.

As the rumors spread, they became more and more ridiculous. Rumors such as all the Supreme Elder having died in battle and more than half the core disciples being dead; there were even rumors of the First Elder being killed.

All these rumors exaggerated the damages the Heavenly Saber Pavilion suffered.

Then, they connected the recent decision to delay the end-of-year inner disciple Ranking Wars to the rumors. This gave the impression that the Heavenly Saber Pavilion had completely declined.

A portion of the small sects and clans that maintained a relationship with the Heavenly Saber Pavilion all had some unsettling thoughts.

Xiao Chen felt that it was strange that the Heavenly Saber Pavilion did not even bother to give any explanation.

Regardless of the rumors in the outside world, they focused all their attention on the restoration of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion and the disciples' treatment.

In Xiao Chen's opinion, although the Heavenly Saber Pavilion was in decline, they were still the strongest power in the Xihe Province.

The Heavenly Saber Pavilion had five Martial Monarch Supreme Elders. This, alone, placed them far ahead of the other powers. Furthermore, there was still a mysterious expert who held a Divine Weapon.

They also had firm control over a Spirit Mine that generated an endless amount of Spirit Stones. Given all that, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's position as the top sect in the Xihe Province was firm.

The biggest loss of this event was that of the Divine Saber Camp of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. However, even though the commander and vice commander were severely injured, they were still alive.

Xiao Chen could not be bothered about all this. These were simply thoughts to occupy him when he was bored. Instead, he spent all his time

focused on cultivation.

Even without executing his Movement Technique, Xiao Chen was extremely fast. Soon, he arrived at this courtyard without realizing it.

Liu Ruyue and Xiao Bai sat at the stone table in the yard. They were in high spirits and played Five in a Row.

[TL note: Gomoku, also called Gobang or Five in a Row, is an abstract strategy board game. It is traditionally played with Go pieces (black and white stones) on a Go board, using 15×15 of the 19×19 grid intersections. Players alternate turns placing a stone of their color on an empty intersection. The winner is the first player to form an unbroken chain of five stones horizontally, vertically, or diagonally.]

Five in a Row was something Xiao Chen recreated while he was bored. This was an attachment to his previous world. Normally, when he had time, he would play a few rounds with Xiao Bai.

Xiao Bai was innately intelligent. After giving her a simple explanation of the rules, she learned it. Furthermore, she improved rapidly. Now, it was no longer easy for Xiao Chen to defeat her.

Xiao Chen quietly walked over and looked the situation on the bard. Liu Ruyue currently possessed the advantage, and Xiao Bai was immersed in thinking of a countermeasure; she looked very cute.

When Liu Ruyue saw Xiao Chen at the side, she smiled softly and said, “You have returned. Your strength seems to have improved slightly again.”

Xiao Chen smiled and replied, “I ran into some problems. You should continue playing first; I will discuss it with you later.

When Xiao Bai saw Xiao Chen had returned, she immediately smiled happily, “Elder Brother Ye Chen, come teach me. Elder Sister Ruyue is too good; I have not even beat her once.”

Every since Liu Ruyue arrived, Xiao Chen got Xiao Bai to address him by his pseudonym. Although she did not understand why, she obeyed.

Xiao Chen patted Xiao Bai’s head gently and smiled, “You should think

about it yourself. You cannot get help from other people when playing this. You have to train yourself and find your own line of thought."

Xiao Bai pouted and said, "Elder Brother Ye Chen always sides with Elder Sister Ruyue. You are not willing to help me."

Xiao Chen shook his head and smiled. Then, he ignored what Xiao Bai had said and moved to a side to shut his eyes and rest.

After a while, Xiao Bai lost to Liu Ruyue again. She packed up the board and cried, "Wuwu, Elder Sister Ruyue is too good. Xiao Bai is not playing with you again. Hehe, Xiao Bai will look for Elder Sister Xiao Meng. Even when she works with Elder Brother Shaoyan, they can't defeat Xiao Bai."

By the time she finished speaking, she had packed the board away. Then, she left the courtyard in a bouncing and vivacious manner; there were no signs of her disappointment. It was clear that she did not care about winning or losing.

After Xiao Bai left, Xiao Chen opened his eyes and walked to Liu Ruyue's side.

Liu Ruyue asked, "What problems did you run into? Maybe I can help you."

Xiao Chen nodded and began to explain the problem he encountered with cultivating the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation in detail to Liu Ruyue.

After Liu Ruyue listened, she frowned slightly. Her charming, pretty face revealed a pondering expression.

After a while, Liu Ruyue relaxed her frown and revealed a smile. She said softly, "You can give this a try. Opening four minor meridians in one go is risky, but if you only do two, the risk will not be as great."

Xiao Chen's eyes lit up. He said, "Are you suggesting I wait until I am a peak Superior Grade Martial Saint before opening the other two minor meridians?"

Liu Ruyue nodded and said, "That's right. By then, you will be preparing

to make your breakthrough to Martial King. If you can cultivate the sixth layer of the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation, it would be easier to break through to Martial King.

"When preparing to open your minor meridians, remember to prepare some Spirit Herbs for nourishing the meridians. If you can buy pills for nourishing for meridians, that would be better."

"A forcefully opened meridian is more fragile than a naturally opened meridian. If it is not protected carefully, the minor meridian might slowly wither away.

"However, if nourished properly, there will not be any hidden damages to the meridian."

Xiao Chen was suddenly enlightened. Although Xiao Chen needed some time to cultivate to peak Martial Saint, it was much shorter than cultivating to Martial King.

Furthermore, according to Liu Ruyue's method, it would be much easier to break through to Martial King.

Xiao Chen rejoiced and thanked Liu Ruyue, "Ruyue, truly, thank you. You have been an immense help again."

Liu Ruyue smiled gently. When she saw Xiao Chen's smile, she felt happy for him from the bottom of her heart.

Liu Ruyue suddenly recalled something and said. "That's right. My father asked you to go to the summit tonight. He is looking for you regarding a matter."

—

The night was dark; stars decorated the night sky. Xiao Chen looked at the summit above, and hesitation filled his gaze.

If there were one person who Xiao Chen feared of from the bottom of his heart, it would be this person, Liu Tianyu.

As strong as Song Que was, or the amount of authority the First Elder had, although Xiao Chen was afraid of them, he did not feel a restraining

fear.

Xiao Chen could see their bottom and upper limits. Once he knew their limits, he no longer feared them.

Only Liu Tianyu...If Xiao Chen could choose not to meet him, he would.

When Xiao Chen first arrived at the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, this person gave him a scabbard. He helped Xiao Chen conceal the Thunder Emperor's traces from the Lunar Shadow Saber.

With one glance, Liu Tianyu had seen through his status as the Thunder Emperor's inheritor. After that, he half lured, half threatened Xiao Chen and sent him into a strange space; he almost died and never returned.

Before Liu Tianyu, Xiao Chen did not have many secrets. Such a person was very horrifying.

Regardless of how reluctant Xiao Chen was, he had to go. He could not hide from him.

Xiao Chen calmed his emotions and pushed off the ground, making his way quickly.

When Xiao Chen reached the vertical cliffside, he used the Gravity Spell to fly up. After a while, he landed firmly on the ground.

Up, on the summit, a strong wind blew, blowing Xiao Chen's hair everywhere. His clothes fluttered, and he could not open his eyes.

Liu Tianyu sat quietly on the strange rock. The wind blew through him like he was air; there was no fluctuation at all.

Only the two occupied the summit; the stronger cultivator was clear.

Liu Tianyu opened his eyes and looked at Xiao Chen quietly with somewhat muddled eyes.

Liu Tianyu's face was full of wrinkles; he seemed even older than he did before. This was someone deteriorated with age.

Xiao Chen felt uneasy under Liu Tianyu's watchful gaze. He quickly asked, "Senior, why are you looking for me? Please enlighten me."

Chapter 349: Entrusting the Divine Weapon?

Liu Tianyu was not in a rush to answer Xiao Chen. He simply looked over Xiao Chen for a while before he revealed a smile on his aged face. He said pensively, “I have a matter I would like to ask for your help on.”

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and said, “Senior must be joking again. You can draw the Divine Weapon; what could challenge you in this world? How could I, a mere Martial Saint, do what you can’t?”

Xiao Chen rejected Liu Tianyu’s request without hesitation.

Since Xiao Chen no longer owed Liu Tianyu a favor, there was no need for him to risk himself. It was not easy to assist Liu Tianyu.

Liu Tianyu was not surprised by Xiao Chen’s rejection. He simply stared at Xiao Chen without saying a word.

Liu Tianyu’s gaze was calm; there were no other emotions mixed in, neither anger nor rage. He simply watched Xiao Chen silently.

Xiao Chen felt very awkward under that watchful gaze. After a while, he could no longer tolerate it. He said, “Tell me what you need help with first.”

Liu Tianyu smiled, and his eyes narrowed to slits. He said, “I just know that Young Hero Ye is young and promising. You have a heart of gold and willingly to help others. You will pity this old man.”

Xiao Chen interrupted and said, “Please, dear sir, stop placing me on a high pedestal and flattering me. Just speak directly.”

Liu Tianyu waved his hand, and a suction force pulled over the wooden box with the words ‘Like the Emperor Arriving Personally,’ tumbling it through the air continuously.

“I would like to hand his Divine Weapon over to you,” Liu Tianyu said seriously, his smile fading.

Xiao Chen was shocked; his mind was shaken. No matter how strong his

heart was, it was hard for him not to feel excited when he heard that Liu Tianyu wanted to pass the Divine Weapon to him.

However, after a moment, Xiao Chen calmed down. When an ordinary person possessed something extraordinary, it would incite the envy of others. Without sufficient strength, taking the Divine Weapon was just seeking death.

Furthermore, Liu Tianyu would not hand the Divine Weapon over to him without reason. This was the treasure of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. How could he hand it to someone else so easily?

“Help me pass it to someone. When he sees the Divine Weapon, he will understand,” Indeed, Liu Tianyun quickly followed up with this statement.

Xiao Chen smiled bitterly and said, “Senior, can you explain it all in one go. Are you not worried that I would get greedy and keep the Divine Weapon for myself after you hand it over?”

Liu Tianyun said indifferently, “Even if you wanted to use it, you can’t draw it. To you, it is merely a piece of trash.”

Amidst the strong winds, Xiao Chen closed his eyes and pondered. He only opened his eyes after a long pause. He said, “I’m sorry; I really can’t do this. There are so many experts in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. Why did senior pick me over one of them?”

The events from three days ago were still fresh in Xiao Chen’s mind. However, the lure of the Divine Weapon was too great.

The opponent did not care much for the Heavenly Saber Pavilion and had killed their way in. Xiao Chen was merely an insignificant Martial Saint. How could he have the power to protect the Divine Weapon? Not to mention a peak Martial Monarch, even a Superior Grade Martial King would defeat him easily.

Liu Tianyu spoke with a hint of dismay in his tone, “Who in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion would allow me to hand the Divine Weapon to another. There are internal troubles and outside aggression; these are stormy times. This is the most dangerous moment for our sect. This is also

the final wish of this old man. I hope little brother will not reject me."

Xiao Chen said in confusion, "Leng Liusu advanced to peak Inferior Grade Martial King at the age of 17. The Three Holy Lands will send people to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. With a Holy Land supporting us, who would dare act against the Heavenly Saber Pavilion?"

Liu Tianyu shook his head and said, "If this old man could move about freely, I would do my best to stop this from happening. Interacting with the Three Holy Lands has never resulted in a good ending."

Xiao Chen shook his head and said, "The Three Holy Lands are separate from the mundane world. They hold absolute power and are not under the control of a nation. Their reach stretches far and wide. With them supporting us, there are only benefits and no detriment."

Liu Tianyu smiled coldly and said, "How ignorant. How many big powers do you know on this continent aside from the Three Holy Lands? Who truly control the world?

"Exactly, how big is this world? Do you think you can imagine how treacherous the games that the peak powers play with each other are? The world operates on benefits and interest. If they cannot obtain something, they will not allow others obtain it. There has never been any true savior in the world."

As for how big the world was, what were the great powers in the continent, and who was the true ruler of the world, Xiao Chen did not know.

Liu Tianyu's rhetorical questions left Xiao Chen speechless; he could not think of anything to say.

"Cough...cough...!" After Liu Tianyu spoke, his expression suddenly turned ugly. He could not stop coughing, and strange black lines appeared on his face; he looked like he was in pain.

This greatly astonished Xiao Chen. He rushed forward and said, "Senior, what's wrong with you?"

"Don't come near!" Liu Tianyu bellowed with a fierce expression. He

emitted a horrifying aura of death.

Xiao Chen's face sank. He placed his right hand on the saber hilt and quickly retreated backward, landing right at the cliff edge.

The aura of death penetrated the depths of the heart. Xiao Chen had never seen such a pure aura of death before. It made one feel fear from the bottom of his heart as if death lurked around the corner.

Countless black tentacles appeared from nowhere and tangled around Liu Tianyu's body. His expression twisted as he endured bitterly.

After a long time, the black tentacles slowly retracted. Liu Tianyu's expression calmed once again. However, his face seemed to have aged like he had grown ten years older.

Liu Tianyu shook his head and smiled bitterly, "I originally thought I could endure for another one or two days. I did not expect this to happen so soon. Little friend, this is the last thing this old man asks of you. Please pass the Divine Weapon to that person."

"Hu chi!"

Liu Tianyu flung his hand and tossed the wooden box containing the Divine Weapon to Xiao Chen. Xiao Chen could not dodge and could only stretch his hands out to receive it.

The wooden box sank down slightly while in his hand; it was clear it had a substantial weight to it. Xiao Chen set the wooden box down at his feet and asked, "What just happened?"

Liu Tianyu waved it off and said, "Just a high ranked Demon that has possessed my body for twenty years. You don't have to bother about that.

"Unless you have the bloodline of the Saber Emperor, you cannot use the true strength of the Divine Weapon. It is even impossible even to draw the saber completely. When the previous Pavilion Master handed it to me, he left a Holy Seal on it. I will pass it to you today. When there is a need, you can draw this Divine Weapon."

"Hu chi!"

Liu Tianyu stretched a finger out, and a resplendent Holy Seal appeared at its tip. Then, it flew into Xiao Chen's sea of consciousness with a 'sou' sound.

Xiao Chen's heart trembled. He sensed the resplendent Holy Seal within his sea of consciousness. When he examined it carefully, he realized it was a drop of golden blood.

It looks like he has tossed this hot potato to me,Xiao Chen sighed as he thought.

"Where is this person? How do I find him? What is his name?" Xiao Chen asked.

Liu Tianyu replied, "He is the brother of the previous Pavilion Master. His name is Leng Tianhe. He left the Heavenly Saber Pavilion several decades ago. Even I do not know where he is."

Xiao Chen wanted to curse, He doesn't even know where this person is; how am I going to find him?

Liu Tianyu smiled and said, "I believe you will find him. Go quickly. After using the Divine Weapon, I have exhausted too much of my strength. I can no longer suppress him. I am going to seal myself in ice now."

A strong force pushed Xiao Chen off without giving him time to ask any more questions. Frost slowly covered Liu Tianyu's body. The cold Qi slowly spread, and soon, he turned into an ice sculpture.

The cold Qi continued to spread and quickly and completely covered the summit. In the next moment, ice sealed the entire summit along with Liu Tianyu.

Xiao Chen carried the wooden box as he descended quickly. Strong winds blew from both sides. When he looked at the summit covered in frost, he felt a complicated feeling in his heart.

Xiao Chen placed the wooden box in the Universe Ring. Then, he quickly headed for his courtyard. Liu Ruyue was not asleep yet and stood quietly in the yard.

Xiao Chen hesitated for a while before telling her about what happened on the summit, giving Liu Ruyue every single detail.

Unexpectedly, after Liu Ruyue heard it, her expression did not change; she was not surprised.

Liu Ruyue smiled bitterly and explained, “My father told me when he handed Qingyun Peak over to me. The high ranked Demon was a Demon second to the Blood Demon General. The spirit of the Demon has possessed him for almost twenty years.

“Actually, he has always been in pain. He just was not willing to tell me. Maybe sealing himself in ice is the best thing for him.”

Liu Ruyue paused for a while before continuing, “You don’t have to worry too much about the matter of the Divine Weapon. Just leave it in the wooden box; no one can sense it.”

Xiao Chen smiled gently and said, “That’s all I can do. There are so many people in the world. It is simply too difficult to find one particular person among them all. You should go to sleep early. If there is a way to rescue your father in the future, I will do all I can.”

Liu Ruyue nodded and said, “I thank you in advance. You should go to sleep early too; don’t pressure yourself too much.”

—

Early in the morning, Xiao Chen continued to train as he did before. He did not put too much pressure on himself over the matter of the Divine weapon.

However, he was in no rush to cultivate the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation. Instead, he focused completely on the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art. Since he ran into obstructions with his cultivation of the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation, he would focus on the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art instead.

Xiao Chen sat cross-legged below a gushing waterfall in the back mountains. He used the more severe method to cultivate the final layer of the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art.

Cultivating a Body Tempering Technique was more arduous and difficult than a Cultivation Technique. Aside from having to endure endless loneliness, the body had to be placed under enormous stress at every moment.

—

In the blink of an eye, seven days had passed. The Heavenly Saber Pavilion used a large amount of manpower to completely restore all the decimated buildings within the past seven days. It had restored its past glory.

At the same time, they released a piece of shocking news: The Young Pavilion Master, Leng Liusu, became a peak Inferior Grade Martial King at the age of seventeen.

Phoenix's Passion Palace, one of the Three Holy Lands, would send the experts of their sect to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion at the start of the next month. They would help the Heavenly Saber Pavilion completely seal the spatial crack.

The Heavenly Saber Pavilion would organize a huge welcoming banquet on the Heaven Ascending Platform. At the same time, they sent out invitations to all the major sects and clans to participate.

One of the legendary Three Holy Lands would actually travel to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. Furthermore, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion had a genius that became a peak Inferior Grade Martial King at the age of seventeen.

In an instant, all the negative rumors surrounding the Heavenly Saber Pavilion vanished. The sects who had a relationship with the Heavenly Saber Pavilion and had restless thoughts immediately sent someone to bestow gifts and to show their loyalty.

Many of the leaders of major powers personally came and brought gifts of great value. They hoped ally with the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. If they could rely on the Heavenly Saber Pavilion as their backer, their statuses would rise.

Chapter 350: A Tempting Reward

This was the influence of the Three Holy Lands. Merely the news of their visit the Heavenly Saber Pavilion cleared away all of the unfavorable rumors about them.

When people walked by Saber City's gates and saw the heads of the Divine Dragon Palace's seven Sage Envoys, the shock in their hearts were indescribable. This caused them to strengthen their intent to establish a good relationship with the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

Xiao Chen, who had heard all of this from Liu Ruyue beforehand, was not surprised nor shocked. He merely acknowledged it with a 'hmmp' and ignored it.

When Liu Suifeng saw Xiao Chen's calm expression, he asked, somewhat depressed, "Ye Chen, why do you not seem surprised? The Phoenix's Passion Palace is one of the Three Holy Lands. This is also one of the biggest events for the Heavenly Saber Pavilion in recent years."

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and said, "Don't act so outraged; your sister discussed this with me long ago. I was excited once already. Am I supposed to feel excited again?"

Liu Suifeng felt even more depressed at this news, "Why is Sis so biased. She actually kept this from her own brother, not telling me anything."

Xiao Chen smiled and said, "After she tells you, Chu Xinyun will know immediately. Then, the entire Jade Maiden Peak will know. Following that, the entire Heavenly Saber Pavilion will know."

Liu Suifeng said innocently, "Am I really a person who enjoys the limelight?"

Xiao Chen countered, "Is that not so?"

Liu Suifeng was speechless. Then, he said, "Never mind; let's not talk about that anymore. I heard that, during this welcoming ceremony, aside from the Royal Courts, there will be people from almost all of the major powers. All of the outstanding talents of the entire Great Qin Nation will

gather there. At that time, they will hold a competition between all the inner disciples. They also invited the other cultivators to participate as well."

Xiao Chen asked suspiciously, "Why? There is no prize. What is the point of holding a competition."

"Prize?" Liu Suifeng laughed, "What prize can be better than being noticed by the Holy Land? This is a very tempting prize. Such matters have happened before.

"The Three Holy Lands are always on the lookout for genius cultivators. As far as everyone knows, the Three Holy Lands are the only places that still possess the knowledge from the Ancient Era.

"According to rumors, the location of the Three Holy Lands contain the densest Spiritual Energy in the world. When cultivating there, your cultivation will soar rapidly. Once you enter the Holy Land, your clan and sect will receive their protection."

Xiao Chen frowned slightly. If that was the case, Duanmu Qing, Shi Feng, Hua Yunfei, Ji Changkong, Chu Chaoyun, and the others would show up as well. They would come to put on a good show in front of the Holy Land for their clans.

"I feel that you should do your best to compete. With your talent, it is possible that the Holy Land will notice you," Liu Suifeng suggested seriously.

Xiao Chen thought for a while and said, "Thinking about this is not practical. One should rely on oneself for cultivation. It is better to advance steadily and surely. There are no shortcuts on the path of cultivation."

Liu Suifeng thought about it and agreed. He said, "I shall not hold you up then. You should continue to cultivate. Even if you don't enter the Holy Land, if will still be useful for obtaining a better result in the competition, getting the top spot among the inner disciples.

When Xiao Chen heard this, he pondered, The reason I want to get the top position is to help spread the name of Qingyun Peak. It looks like

there is now a better method.

If I represent Qingyun Peak and defeat all the outstanding talents in the Great Qin Nation, the effects would be better.

Hmm, it is decided then, Xiao Chen thought to himself. He would consider this the last thing he would do before leaving the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

Now that Xiao Chen had a target, he cultivated even harder than before. He spent all his time on breaking through to the final layer of the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art.

Xiao Chen was trying to finish cultivating the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art by the end of the month. This would allow his body to experience a rebirth.

As the waterfall gushed, it carried a huge force. Xiao Chen quietly sat under the waterfall.

The gushing waterfall struck Xiao Chen at every moment. At every moment, its force achieved at least five thousand kilograms. Even a regular Martial King would not dare endure the water's strikes continuously for a long time.

However, Xiao Chen was as still as a rock. He squeezed his eyes shut as he allowed the waterfall to strike his body. The Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art circulated continuously within his body.

It was only under such high pressure that Xiao Chen's body maintained an agitated state. Only then could the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art break through within a short period. Otherwise, if he relied on the ordinary method, he would need at least three months before he could succeed.

After Xiao Chen ate the Fasting Pill, he did not have to eat or rest. This way, he could sit under the waterfall for the whole day and night.

The sun rose and set. Xiao Chen continued to cultivate bitterly in this manner, day after day. It was like he had forgotten about time.

Xiao Chen had numbed to the pain long ago. All that remained were the thoughts of victory, to do his best and persevere.

In the forest beside the waterfall, Liu Ruyue watched Xiao Chen, who had not eaten or drunk anything for fifteen days. Her eyes were slightly moist, and she felt pained.

“Pa! Pa! Pa!”

Liu Ruyue clenched her right hand into a fist and struck Liu Suifeng’s back forcefully and continuously, “It is all your fault, you scoundrel. Who told you to tell him about the competition? Now, he is cultivating so hard. What if something happens to him?”

Liu Suifeng begged for mercy, “Sis, I was wrong. Please stop hitting me. It was merely a casual remark. I did not expect Ye Chen to cultivate like his life depended on it.”

“Pu ci!”

Xiao Bai rushed over and joined in the ‘beat up Liu Suifeng’ squad. She pouted and said, “Elder Brother Suifeng is bad. You made Elder Brother Ye Chen not eat anything for fifteen days. It is all your fault.”

When Liu Suifeng saw the livid Xiao Bai, he wanted to cry. He remembered the days when Xiao Bai would mess around with him. He knew that he should remain here any longer, so he quickly left.

However, how could Xiao Bai let Liu Suifeng off so easily? She continued to chase after him through the forest.

“Damn it. Why am I so unlucky? Indeed, offending a woman is the most horrifying thing ever, yet, I managed to offend two in one go.”

As Liu Suifeng dodged Xiao Bai’s attacks, he sighed, “Ye Chen, you better wake up soon. If you don’t, I'll be dead.”

“Boom!”

Just at this moment, Xiao Chen, who was under the waterfall, suddenly opened his eyes. He roared, and his aura rose to the sky.

As Xiao Chen roared, the gushing waterfall actually reversed its flow,

forming a huge wave that rushed into the sky.

The Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art reached Great Perfection.

"Bang! Bang!"

The final two acupoints on Xiao Chen's right arm opened. Now, all sixteen acupoints on his right arm had opened. Strands of azure light illuminated Xiao Chen's Laogong Acupoint on his palm.

Following that, the Daling Acupoint, Neiguan Acupoint, and all the remaining acupoints opened. The azure light formed an azure dragon.

The azure light shredded the clothes on Xiao Chen's right arm, revealing his smooth arm.

After a while, all the azure light gathered back on the flesh of his arm. It transformed into a tattoo of the azure dragon winding around his arm.

The dragon head rested on his wrist; the body coiled around the arm, and the tail rested on his shoulder.

When Xiao Chen looked carefully, the azure dragon tattoo seemed alive. All its scales were vivid and lifelike. Its eyes were tightly shut, as though they would open at any moment.

The Dragon Qi was quiet and calm as if it were in a deep sleep. However, Xiao Chen could feel a surging energy. When the dragon eyes opened, it could overturn seas and rivers, move mountains and split rocks; not even heaven and earth could stop it.

After Xiao Chen's energy was completely consumed, the waterfall that rushed into the sky fell once again. The higher it went, the greater force it would carry when it descended. This time, there was at least 25,000 kilograms of force.

Xiao Chen did not feel fear. He watched the descending waterfall, and a smile appeared on his face. He opened his hand and suddenly clenched it.

The instant Xiao Chen clenched his fist, the bones in his arm made a crackling sound. With a thought, Essence flowed through his meridians and surged.

“Boom!”

Xiao Chen punched toward the sky. The berserk wind from his fist carried a boundless force. A formless shockwave split the falling waterfall in half, falling on either side of Xiao Chen.

The shockwave did not dissipate and continued rushing to the sky after the waterfall spilt.

The shockwave pierced through all the flying Spirit Beast in its way. They cried miserably and fell to the ground.

When Xiao Chen saw the might of his fist, he said, “With my previous strength, a casual punch carried a force of 25,000 kilograms. It was sufficient to break this waterfall.

“However, it was impossible to create a pure shockwave as dense as Essence. Now, it is possible. This will generate a great might in combat.”

The waterfall gushed unceasingly. After it split in half, it quickly mended. Xiao Chen pushed off the ground and turned into a beam of purple light, landing firmly on the shore.

The Essence around Xiao Chen’s body trembled, and the water on his body and in his clothes immediately evaporated. He was instantly dry.

Xiao Chen, who had soaked in the water for half a month, felt incredibly comfortable. There was a carefree feeling throughout his body.

When Liu Suifeng saw Xiao Chen leap out of the water, a smile immediately filled his face. He quickly rushed over to Xiao Chen, like he was flying, and he smacked Xiao Chen’s shoulders hard.

“Ye Chen, you finally emerged. If you still had not come out, I would be dead. Ouch...why is your shoulder so hard?”

Liu Suifeng only half finished his statement before he shouted in pain. He flung around his right hand that had smacked Xiao Chen’s shoulder.

Earlier, Liu Suifeng had used about seventy or eighty percent of his strength. In the end, it felt like he struck a heavy piece of Frost Iron; his entire hand was swollen and red.

Xiao Chen's expression changed slightly and checked his body with his consciousness. He realized the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art still circulated automatically.

Xiao Chen, whose body had experienced a rebirth, had an extremely sturdy body. After the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art was circulated, his body was even harder than metal.

If he did not control it, it would automatically rebound the attacks of others. After Xiao Chen checked the situation, he immediately stopped the automatic circulation of the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art.

Xiao Chen had an apologetic smile as he said, "Sorry, I forgot to cancel out my technique. It is fine now; you can hit me again."

Liu Suifeng looked at his swollen hand; how could he dare to make a move? He would only seek trouble for himself.

Liu Suifeng shook his head vigorously. He smiled embarrassedly and said, "There's no need. I understand your kind intentions. I will take my leave first. I nearly died because of you."

"Elder Brother Ye Chen, you finally came out. Xiao Bai was worried about you." Xiao Bai, who followed Liu Suifeng, immediately leaped over and hugged Xiao Chen.

When Xiao Chen felt the soft body of the girl, he felt somewhat embarrassed. Furthermore, it happened in front of Liu Ruyue. He blushed slightly and set Xiao Bai down. He said, "Don't hug me like that when there are others around. I feel very pressured when you do."

Chapter 351: Seven Emotions and Six Desires

Doubt appeared in Xiao Bai's eyes, and she felt it was strange. She asked, "'Great pressure?' Is Xiao Bai very heavy?"

Liu Ruyue slowly walked over and smiled gently, "How can Xiao Bai be heavy? It means that someone is embarrassed."

Xiao Chen laughed embarrassedly. He looked at the two and said, "Sorry; I made you two worry."

While Xiao Chen was cultivating, he had immersed himself completely. However, his Spiritual Sense had always extended out; he was very aware of what happened around him.

Liu Ruyue's actions made Xiao Chen feel guilty. He had allowed the people who cared about him see him do something so dangerous. They would worry about him.

Liu Ruyue said softly, "There is no need to feel unease between you and me. Let's go back and rest properly first.

The group slowly made their way back. Along the way, Xiao Bai was the most lively. She talked aimlessly and asked some questions that made them unsure of whether to laugh or cry. The atmosphere was very relaxed.

—

Time passed quickly. Soon, it was the end of the month. During this period, Xiao Chen did not cultivate as madly as he had before.

Xiao Chen would only cultivate for half the day. Then, he would spend the rest of the time accompanying Liu Ruyue and Xiao Bai, strolling through the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

After staying at the Heavenly Saber Pavilion for so long, Xiao Chen had not really wandered around the place yet. Perhaps he might not have the luxury to do so in the future. So, when Liu Ruyue suggested they visit all the places, he agreed immediately.

As the end of the month drew near, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion had a busy atmosphere. Occasionally, experts from other places arrived.

These were the independent cultivators or those from smaller sects and clans. They had not received an invitation and brought impressive gifts in hopes that the Heavenly Saber Pavilion would invite them. They hoped to be present during the welcome ceremony and to attempt to leave an impression on the people from the Holy Land.

If the sect or clan had particularly excellent disciples, they would be even hungrier for this invitation. If the Holy Land took note of their disciples, that clan or sect would rise to a first-rate or second-rate power in the Great Qin Nation.

Traditionally, every time the Holy Land took someone, they gave the related powers great benefits. They would receive high-ranked secret manuals, Spirit Stones, Secret Treasures, and Spirit Weapons; they would receive plenty of them. The most important thing was that they would receive the protection of the Holy Land. No one would dare seek trouble with them.

The unending stream of people resulted in the disciples with flying Spirit Beasts at the foot of the Heaven Viewing Platform earning many Spirit Stones.

There was so much business that the moment they returned from transporting someone, more waited for them.

It would take a normal cultivator at least half a day to walk up to the Heaven Viewing Platform, even if they rushed at full speed.

For these anxious people, how could they bear to spend so much time? Naturally, they all fought for the chance to ride a flying Spirit Beast.

Xiao Chen looked at the foot of the Heaven Viewing Platform. He watched the numerous people full of hope and said ruefully, “The charm of the Holy Land is indeed extraordinary. Just the news of their arrival managed to move the entire Great Qin Nation.”

Liu Ruyue stood at the side and said softly, “They can’t help it. In the

eyes of the ordinary person, the Three Holy Land are like gods. This idea has been passed down for several ten thousand years. This fear and respect for them are ingrained deep in their bones."

When Xiao Chen heard this, he frowned slightly. He asked softly, "How can one put their hopes in gods on the path of cultivation? Let's go elsewhere. There is nothing much to see here."

Liu Ruyue could feel Xiao Chen's sharpness and drive in his words. She felt somewhat astonished. It was like Xiao Chen did not care for the Holy Land at all.

"Let's go then. We can go to other places to take a look. There is a nice place in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion you have not seen yet." Liu Ruyue said as she smiled faintly.

After a while, the two reached the summit of a peak. The summit was more than ten thousand meters high. This astonished even Xiao Chen.

Clouds covered the peak after reaching a thousand meters past the middle of the mountain. When they arrived at the summit, it was like walking on clouds.

The two had rushed over, and both felt somewhat fatigued. When they reached the summit, they immediately sat down and rested.

As Liu Ruyue gazed at the boundless churning clouds, a looked of melancholy appeared in her eyes. She said softly, "Ye Chen, the Holy Land's people will arrive in three days. You will be leaving the Heavenly Saber Pavilion after the competition, right?"

To Xiao Chen, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion was only a pitstop. Liu Ruyue discovered this long ago. He would not remain at the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

Actually, Xiao Chen should have left after he learned Listening to the Sword and Communicating With It. Liu Ruyue was clear on the reason behind him staying. He stayed because of his gratitude to her and perhaps some reluctance to leave.

When Xiao Chen heard this, his expression did not change. This was a

problem that had bothered him for a long time.

However, on the night Liu Ruyue chopped down that tree, he had thought it through. Humans had seven emotions and six desires. If he suppressed one of them, a heart demon would manifest.

Love, to a cultivator, was not a blocking stone on the path of cultivation.

Xiao Chen was unaware, but the moment the came to this conclusion; he had cleared one of the biggest hindrances of cultivation—the test of passion.

The test of passion was hard to pass. There were many strong cultivators in history who stumbled over passion. They were absolute geniuses, but they had suppressed their emotions. There were even some extreme cultivators who completely broke away from this emotion and walked the path of cultivation alone.

When they reached the bottleneck separating them from their peak, a heart demon was born. In the end, they could not cross that final hurdle and never managed to reach the peak.

After being silent for a long time, Xiao Chen looked at Liu Ruyue. He said, extremely serious, “Ruyue, I like you. One day, I will make it such that Qingyun Peak will no longer burden you, and we can leave together.”

When Liu Ruyue heard this, a slight blush appeared on her pretty face. She did not expect for the normally reserved and somewhat introverted Xiao Chen to say such bold words.

Liu Ruyue was stunned for quite a while, unable to speak. When Xiao Chen saw Liu Ruyue speechless with her head lowered, he suddenly laughed.

Liu Ruyue looked up at Xiao Chen. Doubt filled her gaze as she asked, “What are you laughing at?”

Xiao Chen did not stop laughing as he continued, “Ruyue, I really like you. I really am a fool. Only now do I realize that I like you more than I thought.

“I should have said it long ago. Regardless of if you willing or not, I will always like you. If you are willing to wait for me, someday, I will remove the burden that is Qingyun Peak with my strength.

“I like you Liu Ruyue. I like you. I really like you. I like your every smile and word. I like everything about you. I like how you treat me well. I really like you a lot!” Xiao Chen suddenly shouted. His voice was like thunder roaring in the ten-thousand-meters high sky, reverberating endlessly.

The words ‘I like you’ caused the boundless clouds to scatter. It reverberated in Liu Ruyue’s ears.

Liu Ruyue blushed heavily and held her hand over Xiao Chen’s mouth, “Don’t be so loud. I know you like me already.”

Xiao Chen looked at the slightly teary Liu Ruyue. Then, he gently pulled away the hand covering his mouth and held it tightly.

Liu Ruyue held Xiao Chen’s hand. When she felt his warmth, her tears turned into laughter and said softly, “I believe you can do it. I will wait for you at Qingyun Peak.”

Xiao Chen pulled gently and tugged Liu Ruyue into his embrace. Neither of them said a word;, they simply held each other tightly.

—

Three days later, the grand welcoming ceremony finally began. The entire Heavenly Saber Pavilion basked in a joyous atmosphere. All the inner disciples woke up early on this particular day.

The same went for Xiao Chen. Before the sky brightened, he had already dressed and began his saber practice in the yard.

There would be a massive battle today. Be it Duanmu Qing, Mu Chengxue, Shi Feng, Yan Chixie, Hua Yunfei, or Ji Changkong; they were all outstanding talents whose names would shake a region in the Great Qing Nation.

Although Xiao Chen was confident of defeating them all, he did not dare to be overly careless.

A gentle breeze blew, and saber lights flashed. Xiao Chen executed all his Martial Techniques once.

Of course, Xiao Chen only executed them casually and did not use too much Essence. Otherwise, if he executed them all at full force, his courtyard would turn into rubble.

After Xiao Chen finished practicing, Liu Ruyue, who had appeared at an unknown time, held a neatly folded set of long, white robes out to Xiao Chen with a faint smile.

When Xiao Chen looked at the white robes in Liu Ruyue's hands, he could feel a strange energy from them. He asked suspiciously, "Ruyue, what is this?"

Liu Ruyue explained, "This Secret Treasure is one of Qingyun Peak's most valuable treasures. Its name is the Clear Wind Robes. While you wear them, you can raise your speed by ten percent in an all-around manner. Be it dodging speed, attacking speed, or running speed, they will all rise by ten percent.

"The most important thing is that they do not consume any energy. Their effect will automatically be active at every moment."

Xiao Chen received the Clear Wind Robes and revealed a joyous expression. If he had only heard the first bit, it would be nothing; it was merely a ten percent increase.

However, the last bit changed everything. The Clear Wind Robes deserved to be the most valuable treasure. They could be active at every moment without using any energy. This was like a permanent increase to a cultivator's Movement Technique.

Furthermore, the amount increased would advance with the growth of the cultivator's speed. There were no upper limits. When combined with Xiao Chen's Windwalk shoes, it was perfect.

"Stop staring at them. Quickly put them on and familiarize with them, "Liu Ruyue said as she pushed Xiao Chen gently.

Xiao Chen smiled and nodded. He brought the white robes to his room

and removed his clothes, replacing them with the Clear Wind Robes.

After Xiao Chen was completely dressed and tied his belt properly, he looked in the mirror. A figure in long, white robes with a blue strip of cloth tied around his forehead stared back at him.

The strip of cloth hid the scarlet throne. This made him looked very ordinary. There was only a feeling of elegance on top of his ordinary looks. It completely covered Xiao Chen's leaking killing intent.

These were merely the surficial changes. What astonished Xiao Chen were the changes inside.

When Xiao Chen wore the robes, an invisible thread of energy connected the cloth to all of his cells via his pores and skin.

Xiao Chen waved, and he immediately felt that the speed of his waving hand was faster than normal. He raised his leg up to take a step forward. However, this step was faster than he imagined. His balance was unstable, and he nearly fell.

Xiao Chen had not adjusted to the sudden ten percent increase in speed yet. He quickly understood its cause.

Chapter 352: Gathering of the Strong

Xiao Chen was no stranger to this feeling. In the past, when his Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art advanced, his strength increased as well. After that, his body needed some time to adjust.

However, a ten percent increase in speed was not significant. After five minutes, Xiao Chen got used to his new speed. He slowly pushed open the door and walked out.

Liu Ruyue looked at Xiao Chen, dressed in white robes, and her eyes lit up. She smiled gently and said, “I did not expect white clothes to suit you so well. I feel that you should keep wearing white in the future.

Xiao Bai, who had just emerged from her room, stretched her body. When she saw Xiao Chen dressed in the white robes, she ran over, smiling. She said, “Elder Brother Ye Chen, you look really handsome today.”

Xiao Chen smiled faintly, “Very well, I will listen to you two. I will wear white in the future.”

After the three washed up and had breakfast, Lui Suifeng rushed over to Xiao Chen’s courtyard with Xiao Meng and Shao Yang.

When Liu Suifeng saw Xiao Chen, he stepped forward to pat him on the shoulder. However, when he recalled his previous bitter experience, he quickly pulled back. He smiled, “Ye Chen, you look good today. You will definitely be victorious with a single move, making a name for yourself. Who knows; they might nickname you the ‘White Robed Bladesman.’”

Liu Ruyue stood at the side and said, “Don’t just talk about Ye Chen. You have to put on a good performance today. Don’t embarrass out Qingyun Peak.”

When Liu Suifeng heard this, he quickly changed the topic. He smiled embarrassedly and said, “Let’s stop speaking. We should quickly get to the Heaven Viewing Platform.”

Liu Suifeng led the way while Xiao Chen and the others followed closely

behind. After they descended the Peak, they immediately headed for the Heaven Viewing Platform.

The group met a stream of people along the way; they were all disciples making their way to the Heaven Viewing Platform. This time, almost all of the disciples, including those in isolated cultivation and experiential training, returned to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. There were many more people than there were at the core disciple exam.

The crowds bustled along the way. The sounds of discussions never stopped.

Countless Spirit Beasts flew through the sky, all heading for the Heaven Viewing Platform; they almost completely covered the sky.

Aside from the disciples of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, many of these Spirit Beasts belonged to the small powers who were invited. The larger powers would possess their own warships. They would not ride flying Spirit Beasts. Even if they did, they would ride Rank 6 Spirit Beasts, complementing their statuses.

Occasionally, a few strong auras flew by above. The normally hard-to-see Martial Kings actually appeared in great numbers today.

With one quick glance, one could see several peak Martial Kings.

“Hu!”

Suddenly, a very strong aura flew by above. It was an old man dressed in black robes, carrying a youth and flashing by in the air.

When Xiao Chen felt this aura, he could not help but take another glance. The feeling this person gave him was like a sword tearing through the air. Its radiance shone everywhere; it was unstoppable.

Even though it was unintentional, when that person released his aura, Xiao Chen felt a horrifying pressure.

“The one who just passed seems to be Feng Xuanyi. I did not expect him to come personally. The youth he carries is probably his grandson. Rumor has it that he has an astonishing talent. He is probably coming to try his

luck."

"The allure of the Holy Land is great. I remember, in the past, the Sect Master of the Misty Sword Sect wanted to take his grandson in as his final disciple. However, this old man rejected the offer."

"That goes without saying; how can the Misty Sword Sect compare to a Holy Land? It is not even worth mentioning."

The people beside Liu Suifeng discussed as the old man passed them.

When Xiao Chen heard them, he felt curious. He asked Liu Suifeng, "Who is this Feng Xuanyi? He seems quite famous."

Liu Suifeng explained, "That person is a famous swordsman in the Great Qin Nation. He is already a Martial Monarch, despite being only seventy. According to rumor, there is a possibility he will become a Sword Sage soon. However, he is independent and is not under the control of any power."

No wonder that person could cause Xiao Chen to feel so much pressure. So, he was a Martial Monarch of the sword. The Holy Land had a great reputation, indeed. Even a cultivator who could become a Sword Sage could not resist the temptation.

As they continued, they saw other peak experts like Feng Xuanyi.

There were even more half step Martial Monarchs. Xiao Chen saw several dozens. As Liu Suifeng had said, all the experts of the Great Qin Nation were present.

At the foot of Heaven Viewing Platform, it was impossible to find flying Spirit Beasts for transport. There was simply too many people.

The moment the disciples with flying Spirit Beasts landed, a large crowd immediately surrounded them.

When Liu Suifeng saw all this, he sighed and said, "It looks like we can only walk up. With our speed, if we rush, we could arrive in four hours."

Liu Ruyue commented, "There is no need to go to that trouble. Xiao Chen and I can carry two people each. Although it would be slower than

flying at full speed, it is much faster than traveling on foot."

That was a good idea; Xiao Chen could carry Liu Suifeng and Shao Yang, and Liu Ruyue could carry Xiao Meng and Xiao Bai. They could fly up together.

After an hour, the six slowly landed on the Heaven Viewing Platform. There were even more people than at the foot of the Heaven Viewing Platform. The crowd almost separated the six.

There were countless massive arenas built on the largest drill ground. All of the arenas were built using the resilient Heavenly Mountain Stones and coated with a layer of Frost Iron.

This was an extravagant expenditure, using Frost Iron to coat the arenas. Only a large sect like the Heavenly Saber Pavilion could, most likely, afford such a thing.

Spectator stands of varying heights towered around the arenas. Currently, cultivators already filled the spectator stands. Aside from the Heavenly Saber Pavilion Disciples, there were cultivators from various places. It was completely packed with people.

They had extended the platform at the frontmost part of the drill ground. It was now triple its previous size.

There was a row of tables and chairs at the back of the platform. The members of the Elders' Assembly had taken their seats quite a while ago.

If one looked carefully, they would discover that the First Elder Jiang Chi, who normally occupied the middle seat, did not sit in his usual place. Instead, he sat at the side.

Simple, but stylish, tea tables rested on either side of the platform. There would be no problems seating a thousand people there.

The people of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion sat on the left side. Tianyue Peak was the closest to the platform, following them was Gangyu Peak, Jade Maiden Peak, and Qianduan Peak. The seven Peaks were arranged in order, from the strongest to the weakest.

Aside from Qingyun Peak, the people from the other six Peaks had already arrived. The Peak Masters of these Peaks had their own warships. It was not strange that they had arrived faster.

There were more tea tables on the right side. There were several dozens of them. Seated there were the big clans of the Great Qin Nation. Even the weakest had at least the same level of power as the White Water City's Jiang Clan.

The tea tables closest to the platform were currently empty. These were reserved for the noble clans with inherited Martial Spirits and great sects. Without having great backing or strength, one could forget about getting close.

"Old Pal Jiang, when will the Holy Land's people arrive?"

The person who spoke was the Sword Monarch, Feng Xuanyi. He sat on the right side and was currently the closest to the platform. Only a person of similar status would dare address the First Elder as Old Pal Jiang.

Jiang Chi was not angry at being addressed in such a way. This person's strength was greater than his; so, logically, he was considered a senior to him.

Jiang Chi smiled and said, "Brother Feng, don't be anxious. The Holy Land's people arrived yesterday. They are currently checking up on our Young Pavilion Master.

Feng Xuanyi lifted the teacup from the table and took a sip. He said, "I shall congratulate Old Pal Jiang in advance then. An absolute genius has appeared in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, reaching peak Inferior Grade Martial King at the age of seventeen. Your past glory will return soon."

"Indeed! Congratulations, Elder Jiang Chi," all of the Clan Heads and independent experts seated at the right side spoke together.

Jiang Chi smiled faintly and acknowledged this with a few words. He was clearly in a good mood.

At this moment, a completely black warship suddenly appeared in the sky. A black banner fluttered at the bow. The 'Ji' (姬) character decorated

it in bold cursive calligraphy.

"The Nanling Province's Ji Clan has arrived. The one standing on the bow seems to be the genius of the Ji Clan, Ji Changkong." The spectators in the drill grounds exclaimed.

After a while, another warship appeared and slowly made its way to the platform. It was the Dongming Province's Hua Clan.

Not long after, a huge ice bird with an ice palace on its back flew over the crowd's heads.

"It's the Duanmu Clan's Profound Ice Palace. Duanmu Qing has arrived as well."

"The Royal Court's Guiyi Marquis, Ying Xiao has arrived. The Guiyi Marquis is a genius wielding a Holy Weapon. I wonder what his performance will be like today."

"The Night Spirit Palace's warship has arrived too. This means the two great geniuses of the Nanling Province, Mu Chengxue and Ji Changkong, have arrived."

"What the hell; the Misty Sword Sect's King Grade warship is here. Did their Sect Master come as well? The three great sects are all here. This is a first in the history of the Great Qin Nation."

The crowd's excitement grew. These strong clans and sects, the tyrants of their regions, were all present. Most importantly, the geniuses of these sects were here too.

More than a hundred geniuses had gathered in one place. The people below all felt extremely excited.

Soon, the tea tables on the right side filled with people. To no one's surprise, the tea table closest to the platform was occupied by the Misty Sword Sect, followed by the Night Spirit Palace.

The Sect Master of the Misty Sword Sect was not here; instead, their first elder, Ling Chen, had come. He was a half step Martial Monarch and was second to the Sect Master regarding authority; In terms of status, he was

Jiang Chi's equal.

Ling Chen glanced at the nearby Feng Xuanyi. He smiled and said, "Senior Feng, our Sect master once personally came to you, wanting your grandson as his final disciple. Senior did not agree then. Yet, when the Holy Land comes, you came without invitation. This is not very appropriate, right?"

Feng Xuanyi's aged face was radiant; he did not look elderly at all. When he heard Ling Chen's words, he said indifferently. "This old me admires the Misty Sword Sect's Sect Master's achievements with swords. However, I do not revere them.

"My grandson's talent is greater than mine. He will certainly become a Sword Monarch. Without assurance of his becoming a Sword Sage, I will not let him join any sects. Teaching him myself would suffice."

Chapter 353: Order To Kill

A youth in green clothes, about seventeen or eighteen years old, sat beside Feng Xuanyi.

This youth was handsome and looked young. However, he had an extremely calm aura. When he heard the seniors discussing him, his expression did not fluctuate. He was like a silent sword.

Ling Chen laughed lightly and glanced at the silent youth ignoring him. He only felt it was unfortunate. This youth's talent was only slightly lower than Chu Chaoyun's.

—

At the tea table slightly behind, Duanmu Qing's cold, expressionless gaze scanned the tea tables of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion as if she searched for someone.

When Ji Changkong saw Duanmu QIng's gaze, he laughed softly and said, "Miss Duanmu, are you looking for someone?"

Duanmu QIng retracted her gaze and said indifferently, "Shouldn't you be more clear on who I am looking for?"

Hua Yunfei, sitting to the side, joined the conversation, "That person has not arrived yet. The last time we met him, he did not reveal his moves. Perhaps we can verify his identity this time."

In the past year, these clans had many outer disciples who died, beheaded.

It was clear that their heads had been taken to the Flying Snow Manor to redeem a reward. The deaths of these outer disciples did not significantly damage these clans. However, they resulted in the fall of these clans' credibility.

This alarmed people. Furthermore, in the past year, the few noble clans did not even manage to find a trace of Xiao Chen. This made them look like a joke to the rest of the world.

Duanmu Qing said sullenly, “Does anyone have any questions regarding the agreement we made before arriving?”

A trace of killing intent flashed in Hua Yunfei’s eyes. He said viciously, “Relax; this fellow has killed several elders of my clan. If we verified his identity, I, Hua Yunfei, will be the first to make a move.”

Ji Changkong’s gaze was calm. He said indifferently, “He killed my uncle. My mother has ordered me to kill him.”

Chu Chaoyun, at the very front, saw all this. A hint of mockery appeared in his eyes. However, he hid it very well; no one realized it.

Beside the Misty Sword Sect’s table, where the Night Spirit Palace’s people were, Mu Chengxue gently picked up a teacup. Occasionally, he glanced at the empty tea table to the left. That table was reserved for Qingyun Peak.

Mu Chengxue sat quietly beside Mu Yanxue and Shi Feng. Because the Night Spirit Palace was closer to the front than the Shi Clan’s table, Shi Feng did not sit with them. Instead, he chose to enjoy the privileges of the Night Spirit Palace, sitting at the second table on the right side.

“First Senior Brother, it seems like that fellow has not arrived yet. You promised to teach him a lesson on my behalf. You won’t go back on your word, right?” Shi Feng asked with a sullen voice and a hazy gaze.

Mu Chengxue smiled faintly, and the copper mirror in the depths of his eye spun unceasingly. He placed the teacup on the table and said, “Relax. You have given me a thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones. I will not take your things for nothing.”

The person leading the Night Spirit Palace was also their first elder. He sat in the frontmost position at their tea table. When he heard Mu Chengxue’s words, he frowned slightly, “Chengxue, whether the Night Spirit Palace is allowed to ride the Holy Land’s coattails depends on you and Mu Yanxue. Do not spoil this good thing over a personal vendetta.”

Mu Chengxue replied respectfully, “I agree with First Elder. However, I am merely helping Junior Brother Shi vent his frustration out of

convenience. At the same time, we can teach the Heavenly Saber Pavilion that our Night Spirit Palace is not easily bullied."

The First Elder nodded and said, "I have heard about Shi Feng's matter. It does indeed damage the Night Spirit Palace's reputation. It is beneficial to teach this person a lesson."

On the roads of the Heaven Viewing Platform, Xiao Chen moved through the crowd with determination. He did not know that, before he had even arrived, multiple people had painted a target on his back.

Liu Ruyue looked at the packed crowd and said, "Ye Chen, there are too many people here. We will waste too much time at this rate. Let's work together to carve a path through."

Xiao Chen had already intended to do so. This packed crowd started to get on his nerves.

The pair released their energy and shaped it into a conical shape. Then, they merged their ferocious energies, and a wide passage appeared in the crowd.

They ignored the curses and quickly advanced. In an instant, their speed increased by several times.

Liu Suifeng smiled and said, "We should have done that long ago. After Ye Chen and I fight for Qingyun Peak and obtain a good result, we should ask the Elders' Assembly for a flying warship. In the future, we won't have to go through all this trouble."

Ten minutes later, the group of six finally arrived outside the gates of the drill ground. Liu Ruyue flashed her golden identity token, and the disciples guarding the gates immediately led the six to a secret passage. Furthermore, it did not seem like the disciple led them to the spectator stands like everyone else.

The exit of the secret passage led to the back of the platform. That disciple said respectfully, "Martial Aunt Liu, you should go down quickly; the elders have long awaited your arrival."

After Liu Ruyue thanked the disciple, she led the five towards the steps

of the platform. Before they climbed onto the platform, Xiao Chen immediately felt strong auras. Furthermore, there were a few familiar auras that he recognized.

After they climbed the long flight of steps, the group finally arrived on the platform. Xiao Chen felt gazes filled with dangerous intentions directed at him.

Xiao Chen focused, maintaining his calm and ignoring these gazes.

“Ruyue is late. First Elder, please forgive me,” Liu Ruyue said as the cupped her hands in respect to Jiang Chi.

Jiang Chi smiled and said, “You are not really late. The Holy Land’s people have not arrived yet. You should take a seat. I fully anticipate Ye Chen’s performance."

The group took their seats, and servants immediately brought fruits and filled their teacups.

Xiao Chen saw a murderous intent flash in the eyes of the Biyun Peak’s Peak Master, Song Que. Song Que gave Xiao Chen a meaningful glance before withdrawing his gaze.

Now is not the time to deal with this person. Before I gain the elders’ support, killing this person will only offend the entire Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

When Song Que’s back faced Xiao Chen, it felt like someone poked him with a sharp saber; it was very painful.

It must be that brat’s killing intent. It has grown so horrifying, Song Que thought as he clenched his remaining hand; hatred filled his heart.

When Xiao Chen walked onto the platform, the handsome youth beside Feng Xuanyi frowned slightly. A sharp look appeared in his calm gaze. His sword intent unexpectedly and uncontrollably erupted.

“What’s going on? I can’t control my Sword Intent,” the youth was shaken. Caution now filled his gaze towards Xiao Chen.

Sword intent would only react like that when it felt danger or a strong

killing intent. This ensured that its master did not suffer any harm.

However, this youth could not feel any killing intent from Xiao Chen. As he stared at the white-robed youth, his expression was calm; there were no fluctuations in his emotions.

The youth frowned; he could not understand the reason. Hence, he whispered to Feng Xuanyi, telling him about it.

After Feng Xuanyi heard this, he felt it was strange as well. He examined Xiao Chen carefully as if his gaze were a sharp sword piercing through space, trying to see through Xiao Chen's secrets.

Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense immediately registered a strong mental energy scanning him. The strong Spiritual Sense turned into a sharp saber and cut off this mental energy.

Then the Spiritual Strength quickly transformed into a protective shield, preventing this mental energy from scanning him a second time. At the same time, the Spiritual Sense extended out in the direction where the mental energy came from, trying to discover who spied on him.

This all happened in the time a spark flew. A single thought accomplished it; it was shockingly fast.

However, the other party had abandoned this strand of mental energy, making it impossible for him to be tracked down. Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense circled through the air for a while before returning helplessly. However, the shield was maintained.

Xiao Chen gazed across the crowd. He felt suspicious; who scanned him?

The strong mental energy from earlier was on a different level from that of a regular Martial King. Only a half step Martial Monarch or above could have such ability.

Half step Martial Monarchs and above were existences Xiao Chen could not afford to offend at the moment; there was no point to finding out who it was.

I will just be careful. Xiao Chen retracted his gaze and ignored it.

On the other end, when Feng Xuanyi saw Xiao Chen's quick reactions and strong mental energy, he was startled speechless.

Feng Xuanyi did not expect the other party's reaction to be so fast. However, he knew why his grandson's Sword Intent uncontrollably erupted.

"Feng Cen, use caution if you face him. This person hides a strong state of massacre. Your will of sword has reached Small Perfection. It felt threatened by him; that's why it automatically protected you."

Feng Xuanyi explained to Feng Cen everything he witnessed in detail.

Originally, he planned to observe for a little longer. However, Xiao Chen's reaction was too fast. Furthermore, his mental energy was strangely fast. The only result of this was Feng Xuanyi's discovery of something about the state of massacre.

As they waited for the Holy Land's people to arrive, the crowd at the tea tables started chatting.

After all, it was rare for so many geniuses to gather like this. Discussing their problems regarding cultivation was beneficial to everyone.

After about an hour, an extra red sun suddenly appeared about ten thousand meters in the sky.

When the crowd looked up and observed carefully, they discovered it was not a sun. Rather, it was a huge, fiery-red bird.

All of the bird's feathers carried a red flame; they were hot and boundlessly resplendent. With a brief glance, it looked like a sun.

The temperature in the drill ground immediately increased. It was as if the air had been burned dry. This made breathing uncomfortable.

"Zi!"

A melodious cry resounded in the sky. A Vermilion Bird spread its wings, and the might of an ancient Holy Beast spread throughout the drill ground.

All the strong cultivators in the crowd felt a pressure. The Martial Spirits in their body were all restless. They felt fear deep within their hearts.

Their Essence turned chaotic and smashed around uncontrollably, creating pain in their meridians.

All the cultivators hurriedly tried to suppress the chaotic Essence in their bodies and calm themselves, trying to control their restless and berserk Martial Spirits.

“Hu!”

The fiery-red Vermilion Bird gently flapped its wings and withdrew its aura. Immediately; the crowd felt the pressure lessen, and the discomfort disappeared. They relaxed after that.

“This is the Holy Beast, the Vermilion Bird. What a horrifying pressure. Fortunately, it only lasted for an instant. Otherwise, if it were longer, I would not be able to control my own Martial Spirit.”

“Even before fighting, our Essence turned chaotic, and Martial Spirits went out of control. If we fight the Holy Land’s people, they will defeat us within one move.”

Chapter 354: Arrogant Phoenix'S Passion Palace

"The people from the Holy Lands are indeed unfathomable; they are too strong."

The sea of people in the spectator stands all looked up to the sky. When they looked at that beautiful scarlet Vermilion Bird, their gazes filled with zeal and reverence.

Compared to the others, Xiao Chen did not feel anything at all; he did not feel any pressure whatsoever.

Song Que had already shattered Xiao Chen's Martial Spirit, and it hid within his three hundred odd acupoints; only the Qi Whirlpool remained. Hence, his expression was calm.

When Xiao Chen looked at the fiery-red Vermilion Bird, the corner of his lips curled up, revealing a hint of ridicule.

This is interesting. The moment they appear, they used the aura of a Holy Beast to scare everyone, informing everyone that they are the main characters in this event.

Now, it circles in the air, refusing to come down. Do they really enjoy the attention so much?

"Boom!"

Five minutes later, the circling Vermilion Bird turned into a beam of fiery-red light and sped towards the platform. It landed within a breath's worth of time.

Five people wearing long, red robes appeared before everyone. A golden Vermilion Bird was embroidered on the robes covering their entire bodies.

There were one old man and four youthful looking people, two men and two women. The men were very handsome, and the girls were pretty. They were pleasing to the eyes.

They did not emit any aura. The energy from the ten thousand meters

descent perfectly infused into the ground, disappearing into the mountain.

This displayed the party's powerful control. Xiao Chen was quite impressed by this. If it were him, he could not do it with that much ease.

The First Elder, Jiang Chi, hurriedly stood up; reverence filling his face. He looked at the old man with some anticipation and asked, "Elder Yan, how is the talent of our Young Pavilion Master?"

The old man with the surname Yan smiled faintly and said, "Excellent innate talent. She can cultivate in the Phoenix's Passion Palace for three years. If her comprehension ability is high, it is possible she can become a core disciple of the Phoenix's Passion Palace."

Smiles filled the faces of all the elders of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. Even the normally calm Jiang Chi wore a very excited expression.

"Many thanks, Elder Yan," Jiang Chi cupped his hands and gave thanks.

"Greetings to Elder Yan!" all the Clan Heads and elders in the crowd on the platform quickly stood and greeted the Phoenix's Passion Palace's elder.

Elder Yan raised his hand and maintained his smile. It seemed like he was very easy going, but a hard to trace arrogance flashed in his eyes, "Everyone, there is no need to stand on ceremony. I am merely an outer sect elder of the Phoenix's Passion Palace. Please, take a seat."

When everyone returned to their seats, they discovered that the man from the Holy Land was more easy going than they had expected. Their opinions of the Holy Land improved.

However, Xiao Chen's eyes were very sharp; he had picked up on the trace of arrogance in Elder Yan's eyes. Furthermore, the arrogance of the youths behind him was even more obvious.

The Phoenix's Passion Palace's Elder Yan slowly sat down. Then, he said softly, "The purpose of our visit today is to help the Heavenly Saber Pavilion settle the hidden danger of the Spatial Crack.

"At the same time, I also want to see if there are any geniuses I can

recruit in the Great Qin Nation. Hence, I presumptuously asked Elder Jiang to help me gather everyone."

Feng Xuanyi asked, "Elder Yan, what are the criteria for the Holy Land's selection? Will you explain it to us?"

Elder Yan replied, "It is almost the same as everyone expects. There will be a competition. This will allow us to witness the cultivators' combat prowess. After that, we will check their innate talent. However, before this, there will be a test."

"What test?" asked Feng Xuanyi.

Elder Yan looked behind him, and one of the youths stepped forward. "This disciple's name is Luo Li. He is one of the top hundred outer sect disciples of my Phoenix's Passion Palace. As long as they can endure ten of his moves, they will obtain the rights to participate in the competition. Otherwise, it would be problematic if there were too many people."

When the crowds heard that they only had to withstand an outer disciple's ten moves, they immediately sighed in relief. This person was only Superior Grade Martial Saint. There should be no problems lasting ten moves from him.

When Luo Li saw everyone's expression, he smiled coldly to himself, This group of people is truly arrogant. Do they really think that it is easy to last ten moves from me?

Luo Li pushed off the ground and turned into a flash of red light before landing firmly in the arena.

Luo Li left a persistent trail of red light everywhere he passed. It was sparkly and looked very beautiful.

Elder Yan nodded and said, "Let's begin. If you are confident in your strength, you may step forward and try. Those who last ten moves have the right to participate in the competition.

Although Elder Yan was not loud, he was strangely audible. All the cultivators in the spectator stands could hear him clearly.

As long as they could last ten moves, they would have the right to participate in the competition. When they heard this, almost all the cultivators were tempted. They were all very excited.

Although they knew that the disciples of the Phoenix's Passion Palace were likely extraordinary, many of them felt that they could try lasting ten moves against him.

"Hu!"

A gray figure descended from the spectator stands and landed firmly on the ground. This cultivator, confident in his strength, stepped forward to attempt the challenge.

The gray-robed cultivator was only twenty years old. He had a squarish face, thick eyebrows, and large eyes. A two-meter-long sword hung at his waist. His gaze was focused, and he took strong strides. With one glance, it was obvious that he was an expert.

The person cupped his hands and said, "Ye Fan of the Xihe Province's Flowing Cloud Sect. Please give me your advice."

"So, it is the Flowing Cloud Sect's Ye Fan. The Flowing Cloud Sect is considered a large sect within the Xihe Province. This Ye Fan is their top disciple. He should make the Holy Land's people reveal some of their strength."

"Ye Fan became a Medial Grade Martial Saint long ago. There should not be any problems with him lasting ten moves. If he fails, then more than half of us here would be eliminated."

Some of the people recognized Ye Fan; they started to discuss with each other in soft voices.

Luo Li wore red robes, and his hair fluttered in the wind. A trace of contempt flashed in his eyes. He said indifferently, "You are not worthy of my advice. One move will be enough to defeat you."

"How arrogant! Let's see how capable the people of the Holy Land are."

When Ye Fan heard his opponent's words, he was livid. His placed his

right hand on his sword hilt and quickly unsheathed it.

Ye Fan brandished his sword and sent out thousands of sword lights in a breath of time, launching them toward Luo Li in a torrent.

The afterimages of the sword were bright, and the wind was loud. Every strand of sword light contained a trace of cold Qi. With thousands of sword lights, there were thousands strands of cold Qi.

The temperature in the arena immediately plummeted. The cold Qi infused into the surface of the arena, coating it with a layer of ice.

“This is the Flowing Cloud Sect’s Icy Sword Shadow. It is a peak Earth Ranked Martial Technique. Unexpectedly, this Ye Fan had already cultivated it to Small Perfection. He can send out thousands of sword lights in an instant. Cold Qi covered these sword lights; this move is not easy to break.”

One of the elders from the Misty Sword Sect on the platform commented.

The Great Qin Nation’s Misty Sword Sect were experts on swords. Their insights of swords were much higher than ordinary people. Everyone agreed with the elder’s assessment.

The only Sword Monarch seated there, Feng Yuanyi, also felt that this sword move was not easy to break. Although Ye Fan had not comprehended the state of ice yet, based on the ice that covered the ground, it was clear that he was very close to doing so.

When the Phoenix’s Passion Palace’s Elder Yan saw this, he merely smiled; he was not worried at all.

Elder Yan thought to himself, If Luo Li cannot break this move, why would I even bother sending him, to embarrass himself?

As Luo Li watched the Icy Sword Shadow that filled the air fly at him, the corners of his mouth curled up. He revealed an expression of ridicule and said, “You have not even comprehended the state of ice, yet you dare try to show off here. Melt for me!”

After Luo Li spoke, a red flame rose from his feet. The flames rose from beneath his feet and spiraled around his body. Eventually, it turned into a fiery-red Vermilion Bird.

“Zi zi!”

An invisible heatwave surrounded Luo Li. The ice on the ground turned into steam in an instant.

After a while, the Icy Sword Shadow that flew at him slowly melted in the air. When they were ten meters from Luo Li, the cold Qi on the sword lights evaporated into steam.

When the cold Qi disappeared, the Icy Sword Shadow completely broke. All of the sword lights automatically vanished.

Everyone in the crowd was astonished, their mouths agape. They did not expect the thousands of sword lights to break so easily.

The crowd knew that the Icy Sword Shadow would not injure Luo Li. However, they did not expect it break before he even made a move.

Feng Xuanyi was enlightened, and he muttered, “A cultivator who has not comprehended a state and a cultivator who comprehended the state of fire to Great Perfection... Furthermore, he has the support of the Ancient Holy Beast. They are on completely different levels.”

Steam pervaded the arena, hiding Luo Li in mist.

“Hu chi!”

A fiery-red figure soared out of the steam and into the sky. He then transformed into a beam of light and headed for Ye Fan.

“Pa!”

Before Luo Li got near, he sent out a palm strike. The wind from his palm strike struck the air, making it howl and turn into a violent hurricane.

He released a flame into this hurricane. In an instant, Luo Li’s palm strike created a large, flaming hurricane.

The flaming hurricane moved strangely; it looked like the silhouette of a Vermilion Bird. This palm strike may have looked simple, but it was full of profound mysteries.

When Ye Fan looked at the sky, at the flaming hurricane, his expression changed. He placed two fingers on the bottom of the sword's blade and slid them up quickly.

As his fingers slid up, the light on the sword grew brighter. When his fingers moved past the tip of the sword, the sword light became boundlessly resplendent.

The sword light was 33 meters long and looked vast and mighty. It looked like it could scatter the flaming hurricane in the sky.

Suddenly, Luo Li, who was in the sky, let out a warcry, and the Vermilion Bird Martial Spirit in his dantian immediately released a melodious cry. A strand of Holy Might shot out at Ye Fan.

The Holy Might was vast and mighty; Ye Fan's Martial Spirit could not help but tremble. His Essence immediately became unstable.

The sharp sword light showed signs of fading. The sharp sword light vanished after a moment.

Chapter 355: If I Say I Will Defeat You in One Move, I Will Defeat You in One Move

I'm finished, Ye Fan thought in horror. He paled, feeling like he was sinking into a deep abyss.

"Bang!"

The flaming hurricane that filled the sky shattered Ye Fan's now dim sword light. The horrifying energy struck Ye Fan without holding back.

Ye Fan vomited a large mouthful of blood. He was tossed high into the air. His skin charred black.

Just at this moment, a figure rushed out of the flaming hurricane and violently struck Ye Fan's chest with his palm.

Ye Fan sustained further injuries. He vomited another mouthful of blood and fell outside the arena.

The boundless flaming hurricane scattered, and only an uninjured Luo Li remained, standing tall and proud.

"I told you I would defeat you in one move; next!" Luo Li's arrogant voice resounded throughout the entire drill ground.

The sun blazed in the sky. The originally bustling drill grounds fell utterly silent; not a single person spoke.

When the crowd saw the severely injured and unconscious Ye Fan being carried away by a group of elders, they all felt fear. How is that an exchange of moves?

Xiao Chen frowned slightly, This person is too ruthless. Even if the flaming hurricane cannot be withdrawn after its launch, the final palm strike was completely uncalled for.

However, this person still made a move. It is clear that he wanted to beat him till he was half dead, not showing any mercy.

After the crowd went silent for a while, someone came down for the

challenge. There would always be someone confident in themselves. To them, lasting ten moves did not look difficult.

Once they cleared the test, there was the possibility of joining the Holy Land. By then; they might even become as strong as Luo Li.

The person who came down was slightly stronger than Ye Fan. He had already comprehended the state of wind to Small Perfection. He managed to last nine moves with much difficulty.

He was only slightly injured and had exhausted a large amount of his Essence. However, he still had most of his strength. He thought happily, I only need to last one more move.

However, Luo Li simply smiled coldly. He released the Holy Might of the ancient Martial Spirit once again. His opponent's Martial Spirit trembled, and his Essence became unstable. When a weakness appeared, he used the final move to send his opponent flying.

"Not even worth a strike; next!"

"Full of weakness; how unsightly! Scram!"

"You are a piece of trash, yet, you want to enter the Holy Land to cultivate? Get out!"

A continuous string of people came forward to challenge Luo Li. However, he defeated them all. Some managed to last for five moves before defeat.

Some people lasted for nine moves with much difficulty. However, during the last move, Luo Li released the Holy Might of the Vermilion Bird Martial Spirit.

When Luo Li used the Holy Might of his Martial Spirit, it caused his opponent's Martial Spirit to tremble, and their Essence to be unstable. This resulted in his opponent's move breaking.

Several dozen people fell like this. A significant number were outstanding talents of their regions. Their strengths were considered horrifying. However, none could last for ten moves against Luo Li.

Furthermore, the people who took up the challenge were severely injured; it was a tragic sight. When Luo Li made his move, he did not show any mercy.

As Feng Xuanyi watched, he could no longer bear it. He said to Elder Yan, “Elder Yan, this test seems a little too difficult. Since it is just a test, can the Holy Might be not used, testing them purely just on their strength?”

The others thought the same as what Feng Xuanyi voiced out. Without using the Holy Might, out of the people who challenged Luo Li earlier, at least ten would have lasted ten moves.

However, once Luo Li used the Vermilion Bird’s Holy Might, he was unrivaled within the same Cultivation Realm; he was practically undefeatable. Even an Inferior Grade Martial King, which was one cultivation grade higher than him, was not likely to be his match.

Elder Yan smiled faintly and said, “Everyone, the Holy Might is actually the most crucial part of this test. If they cannot withstand Holy Might, what is the point of accepting them into the sect?

“Furthermore, Luo Li’s Vermilion Bird bloodline is not from the direct line of descent. His bloodline is extremely thin; he is nothing within our sect.”

When Elder Yan said that, the crowd could not find a reason to rebut him. They could only contain their complaints in their hearts. Only he had the rights to make the selections for the Holy Land; how could they argue with him?

As they spoke, Luo Li’s palm strike shattered another disciple’s internal organs. Blood leaked out of his mouth as he tumbled out of the arena. It was a tragic sight; he was in an extremely miserable state.

When looking carefully, this person was the ninth rank on the Heavenly Saver Pavilion’s Wind Cloud List, Li Yuze. He did not even last until the tenth move of Luo Li.

“The strength of the Holy Land’s people are indeed horrifying. Even the

ninth rank of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's Wind Cloud List, Li Yuze, did not last ten moves."

Many of the cultivators in the spectator stands recognized Li Yuze. They were all shocked.

Luo Li looked at this person indifferently and smiled coldly. He said, "Such strength ranks in the top nine in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion? The Heavenly Saber Pavilion's ranking is not worth much if such trash ranks on it.

When many of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's disciples heard this, their all flushed red. They felt humiliated and extremely angry.

They all wanted to jump down and teach this person a lesson. However, when they thought of his strength, they felt helpless.

"If Senior Brother Murong had not left, this person would not be so arrogant. Using the Holy Might is simply bullying," many of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's disciples said angrily.

When Jiang Chi, who was on the platform, heard Luo Li's words, his expression changed; it turned somewhat unsightly.

Elder Yan smiled and said, "Elder Jiang Chi, don't pay him any mind. The youths often show off like that."

When Jiang Chi saw Elder Yan siding with Luo Li's words, he laughed embarrassedly and indicated that there was no harm done.

Then, he looked at Xiao Chen. After thinking for a while, he said, "Ye Chen, go and exchange moves with this brilliant disciple from the Holy Land. Just last ten moves and that will do."

Last ten moves? Very well then,Xiao Chen looked at Luo Li who watched him with mocking eyes.

"Ye Chen, be careful," Liu Ruyue said worriedly as she held Xiao Chen's hand under the tea table.

Xiao Chen turned his head and looked at Liu Ruyue. His delicate and ordinary face contained no fear. He smiled gently and said, "It's fine. He is

not a match for me; I can defeat him in three moves."

"Hu chi!"

Xiao Chen slowly stood and pushed off the ground. He turned into a beam of purple light and landed in the arena instantly.

"It's Ye Chen. Ye Chen has stepped up. Without Murong Chong, Ye Chen can stand up for us."

"Indeed. How did we forget Ye Chen? Ye Chen defeated Murong Chong; he definitely can last ten moves."

"Ye Chen, don't disappoint us!"

When the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's disciples saw the white-robed Xiao Chen land in the arena, their feelings of helplessness vanished, and they all grew excited. They all had not lost hope and shouted excitedly.

Li Yuze, who was below the platform, perked up when he saw Xiao Chen appear.

"He is Ye Chen? I have frequently heard his name in the Xihe Province recently. He killed that evil beast in the Black Dragon River."

"At that time, not only did Ye Chen kill the Black Tuna Whale, but he also killed an expert of the senior generation, Yue Mingshan, who chased after him to kill him."

"Previously, I had heard of a youth called Ye Chen. He traveled around and killed many high ranked Spirit Beast. It seems like this is that person."

Now, the name 'Ye Chen' was no long unheard of like in the past. It now represented the top youth in the Xihe Province.

In many people's hearts, he was the second Murong Chong or even someone who surpassed Murong Chong.

Xiao Chen remained calm; he ignored the voices of the crowd around him. He was not surprised at his fame. However, a fake name would forever be a fake name; there was nothing to rejoice or to be anxious about.

Luo Li smiled, and his handsome face revealed ridicule. He said, “It looks like you are rather famous. However, you are merely someone from an inferior place. No matter how strong you are there, you remain ignorant. Even a stronger talent than you is worth nothing in my eyes.”

Xiao Chen smiled and looked at Luo Li calmly. He said, “You are merely an outer disciple of the Holy Land that failed to enter the inner sect. Don’t think that you are a god. In my opinion, you are the one who is ignorant.”

Xiao Chen’s words seem to have struck one of Luo Li’s sore spots. Anger flashed in Luo Li’s eyes. He said coldly, “I will chase you from this arena in three moves.”

“Is that so? I seemed to have promised someone to defeat you in three moves as well,” Xiao Chen smiled.

Luo Li had a gloomy expression as he snorted coldly, “Arrogance!”

“Boom!”

Luo Li issued a warcry, and a red flame immediately soared up from his feet. The flames circled him before taking on the shape of the Vermilion Bird. Then, he struck out with his palm violently.

This palm strike sent out countless streams of strong wind. The flames moved within the wind, and they turned into a flaming hurricane more than a hundred meters tall in the blink of an eye.

The flaming hurricane rearranged itself into a strange shape. When looking from far, it was clearly the shape of the Vermilion Bird.

Many experts had fallen to this move. Luo Li used the might of the Vermilion Bird to form a strong, destructive force.

Xiao Chen’s eyes lit up, and he had a determined expression. He placed his right hand on the Lunar Shadow Saber and only drew his saber when the flaming hurricane was right before him.

“Rumble...!”

Suddenly, a crack of thunder resounded in the calm sky. Purple lightning tore through the air and infused into the Lunar Shadow Saber.

The snow-white saber immediately flickered with a purple light. Xiao Chen dashed forward and hacked down.

The saber passed through the Vermillion Bird's head. Xiao Chen intended to neutralize this move with a single attack.

This sharp saber contained the purest state of thunder. There was nothing this saber could not cut through.

"Pu ci!"

Everyone in the drill ground seemed to have heard the shriek of the Vermilion Bird in their minds. This flaming hurricane shattered.

The scattered wind and flames blew to the sides, striking the fencing around the arena, leaving only four charred pillars.

"Ka ca! Ka ca!"

After that, the four pillars shattered. They had been completely burned from the inside out. This showed how tyrannical the power of this flame was.

"Good!" the crowd cried out when they saw Xiao Chen easily break the Martial Technique Luo Li was so proud of.

When Luo Li saw his opponent break the Martial Technique he was so proud of so easily and decisively, his expression changed slightly.

Luo Li pushed off the ground and soared into the air. An image of the Vermilion Bird flapping its wings emerged behind him.

As the Vermilion Bird flapped its wings, Luo Li's aura rose quickly. Soon, he reached his peak, and the state of fire rose to its limits.

Chapter 356: Boundless Fighting Spirit

Formless red flames covered Lou Li's entire body. The temperature within the arena rose quickly. The Frost Iron coating the arena shimmered with heat.

Xiao Chen felt like the Windwalk Shoes were an oven; it was extremely unbearable for his feet.

The instant before Xiao Chen could use his Essence to protect his feet, a cool breeze blew within the Windwalk Shoes. The temperature immediately decreased.

He did not expect the Windwalk Shoes to have this function. This had helped Xiao Chen. When he noticed the situation, he stopped sending Essence to his feet.

"The Vermilion Bird sword Qi of this move contains my state at its peak. Let's see how are you going to break this," Luo Li challenged coldly as his aura reached his peak.

Luo Li's entire being was a sharp, red-hot sword releasing its brilliance. Then, he pointed at Xiao Chen with two fingers.

A dark-red sword Qi quickly appeared and emitted a piercing sonic boom as it flew toward Xiao Chen. It was very close to reaching the speed of sound.

The dark-red flaming sword Qi that contained a state was incredibly sharp. Before it got near, Xiao Chen could feel how sharp it was.

Xiao Chen took a step back and dodged it with lightning speed. Xiao Chen decided to dodge this sharp sword Qi for now.

"Zi zi!"

A deep, thumb-sized hole immediately appeared where Xiao Chen had stood. It had unexpectedly pierced through the Frost Iron. The Frost Iron sizzled as steam rose from the hole.

"Chi! Chi! Chi!"

Stands of arrow-like, dark-red sword Qi fell from the sky like torrential rain. Xiao Chen continued his retreat.

“Do you think you can escape? Ha ha! This move of mine has a total of 999 strands of sword Qi. Let’s see if you can escape. Just stand still and accept your death.”

When Luo Li saw Xiao Chen’s endless dodging, he laughed maniacally in the air as the Vermilion Bird behind him continued to flap its wings.

Xiao Chen watched as the Vermilion Bird flapped its wings; he was deep in thought. He muttered to himself, “So, that’s how it is.”

Suddenly, Xiao Chen’s foot sank down; he had already reached the edge of the arena. Everyone in the spectator stands felt their hearts leaped to their throats; the entire place fell into an eerie silence.

Could it be that Ye Chen will fail here? Everyone wondered, unsatisfied.

The state of thunder that gathered in the form of churning clouds. The crackles of thunder resounded relentlessly in the sky.

“Arclight Chop!” Xiao Chen shouted and swung his saber ferociously. The purple saber Qi flew out in the form of a long arclight. The target of the arclight was the image of the Vermilion Bird behind Luo Li.

“Zi!”

There was a painful shriek as if lightning struck the Vermillion Bird. It immediately stopped flapping its wings.

“Bang!”

When the Vermilion Bird received an attack, it was as if the attack had also landed on Lou Li. His fell heavily to the ground with a pale complexion.

The sword Qi that filled the air immediately vanished. Xiao Chen smiled faintly; his white robes fluttered gently in the wind as he walked forward.

“How hateful!” Luo Li growled when he saw Xiao Chen at ease. He violently smashed his right palm on the ground.

“Hu chi! Hu chi!”

Instantly, countless small, red fire birds flew out. They chirped endlessly. The red fire birds filled the air.

Each fire bird could easily blast apart a small mound. With such a large number, they could destroy a mountain.

“Wukui Transforms to Qi!”

Xiao Chen brandished his saber and continuously walked forward, step by step.

The divine Wukui Tree appeared from nowhere and turned into strands of dense, purple saber Qi. The purple saber Qi flew chaotically through the air, thoroughly shattering the fire birds into sparks.

Sparks filled the sky. Ear-shattering explosions rang above Xiao Chen’s head.

Xiao Chen’s expression remained the same; his speed was neither fast nor slow. His white-robes fluttered as he headed for Luo Li.

“Ha ha! You actually got so close to me. You think this is the end of this move? All Birds Revering the Phoenix, merge!”

The countless scattered sparks in the air immediately gathered at a particular spot. A horrifying aura permeated the area. A fiery-red Vermilion Bird quickly formed in the air.

“Qi Breaks Wukui, break!”

Xiao Chen’s expression remained the same, and he did not halt his steps. He made hand seals with his left hand, and the remnant purple energy in the air quickly gathered.

Strands of dense purple saber Qi flew with lightning speed before the Vermilion Bird could form. It only took an instant to shatter the form that Luo Li had just created.

This isn’t good, thought Elder Yan, who was on the platform, as he watched Xiao Chen advance slowly and calmly.

Elder Yan's expression changed slightly. He immediately secretly communicated with the other male behind him,Luo Huang, Luo Li might experience his defeat soon. Prepare to make a move.

"Three moves have passed, and I have broken them all. Continuing would only be an embarrassment. I hope you can withstand my three moves," Xiao Chen spoke calmly to Lou Li, who was in disbelief.

Luo Li had said similar things to the people he sent out of the arena earlier. When he heard Xiao Chen repeat it back to him, he felt humiliated.

"You think you have won already? I still have not used my Holy Might. How can a peasant like you understand the horror of the Holy Might?" Luo Li said with a savage expression.

Originally, Luo Li thought he could defeat his opponent without using Holy Might. That way, he could humiliate his opponent further. It looked like the one who humiliated, in the end, was himself.

The Vermilion Bird in Luo Li's dantian cried out. Instantly, he fired a strand of powerful Holy Might at Xiao Chen.

"Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art, Roaming Dragon's Nine Transformations!"

Xiao Chen pushed off the ground and instantly divided into nine. Nine cool breezes blew in the arena. Xiao Chen hid his killing Qi completely, not even killing intent could be felt.

How can this be? The previously always successful Holy Might was of no use at all. My opponent's movements are completely unhindered. It does not look like the Holy Might has affected him at all.

Luo Li's expression changed greatly. This is the first time he had felt horror. He quickly retreated, but the nine figures had already surrounded him.

The cool breeze hid the boundless killing intent; there was nowhere for Luo Lin to run.

The nine figures merged in the air, and the vanished killing Qi instantly and explosively appeared. It was overwhelming and covered the entire arena. There was nowhere to hide.

This was the first time Luo Li felt so close to death. Without his Holy Might, he was merely a top-notch genius. His strength was close to, or even slightly weaker, Duanmu Qing and the others.

Now that Luo Li's Holy Might was ineffective, his thoughts become erratic. Furthermore, there was an overwhelming killing Qi stunning him.

The snow-white saber immediately lit up with a resplendent saber light. Then, it stabbed at Luo Li's chest, ten centimeters from his heart.

This was Xiao Chen's mercy. Otherwise, this saber would have pierced his heart.

The Vermilion Bird embroidered with golden thread on Luo Li's long red robes suddenly lit up with a golden light. The golden light prevented Xiao Chen's saber from penetrating his chest.

It is indeed a Secret Treasure. The Holy Land is really generous. Even the outer disciples have protective Secret Treasures,Xiao Chen thought to himself.

Color immediately returned to Luo Li's pale face. He laughed loudly, "I almost forgot. I have a Secret Treasure; you cannot injure me. This long robe was made by imitating the forging methods for the ancient Secret Treasure, Gold Thread Jade Clothes.

"There is no point in explaining it to you; you are a country bumpkin from an inferior land. You probably do not even know what kind of Secret Treasure it is. Ha ha ha!"

Ignorant; the people from the Holy Land are unexpectedly ignorant, Xiao Chen was speechless. With a thought, he quickly released a strand of the state of massacre from the scarlet throne.

Luo Li's smiled froze. A trace of red appeared on the dazzling purple saber light.

The saber tip easily sliced through his robe, and blood poured from his wound.

Luo Li grabbed the saber with his hand and panicked, “How can I be injured? This country bumpkin from an inferior land actually managed to injure me.”

“First move!”

Xiao Chen quickly drew back his saber. Blood dripped from his saber to the ground of the arena.

“Bang!”

Xiao Chen raised his right leg and stomped down heavily. After the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art reached Consummation, this was the first time Xiao Chen had used the full power of his physical body.

Countless cracks appeared on the Frost Iron that coated the arena. The cracks extended quickly, and countless pieces of Frost Iron flew into the air.

The huge force threw Luo Li into the air. His complexion further paled, and he vomited another mouthful of blood.

This stomp contained 50,000 kilograms of force. If Xiao Chen had stomped on Luo Li’s chest directly, he could have shattered all of Luo Li’s organs, severely injuring him or even killing him.

“This is the third move; I will return to you a palm strike. The Heavenly Saber Pavilion is not trash. You do not have the qualifications to say that. As for you, without the Vermilion Bird Martial Spirit, you are trash, yourself.

Up, on the platform, Luo Huang’s expression changed. His pushed off the ground and transformed into a beam of red light, moving quickly. He shouted, “Stop!”

Xiao Chen ignored him and sent a palm strike at Luo Li’s chest. It launched Luo Li backward like a cannonball.

Luo Huang caught Luo Li in midair. However, he did not expect the force

carried by Luo Li to be so ferocious. It was like catching a mountain.

A dull sound resounded from Luo Huang's chest. He soared further up and then spun in the air, dissipating the force.

"Great!"

This time, the cultivators in the spectators stands no longer suppressed the excitement in their heart. They all shouted exuberantly.

Many of the cultivators who went earlier were sent flying by Lou Li with one palm strike. After that, they were humiliated.

Many people were stifled; they wanted to return these palm strikes to Luo Li. However, they were not strong enough.

With Xiao Chen's palm strike and his earlier words, which they wished they could say, he helped them to vent their frustrations. After that venting, they felt incredibly comfortable.

On the platform, Liu Ruyue watched the white-robed Xiao Chen. A smile appeared on her face.

At a tea table not far away, Yun Kexin, wearing white robes, had a similar expression as Liu Ruyue's as she watched Xiao Chen.

Yun Kexin revealed a faint smile on her delicate face. She said softly, "This is the brilliance of a true bladesman. Screw the Holy Land. If you humiliate me, I will pay it back tenfold or even a hundredfold.

—

Ten thousand meters above, in the clouds, a golden warship floating quietly. The golden banner on the bow fluttered. This was the largest flagship of the Imperial Dragon Legion.

The beautiful Princess Ying Yue stood on the deck. She wore golden Battle Armor and played with a wooden sculpture.

The girl depicted by the sculpture wore a red dress. She was a femme fatale imitated to perfection. This was especially so for her intelligent eyes; they brought the sculpture to life. This showed how exquisite this sculpture was.

Chapter 357: Identity Revealed

This made the sculpture look like it were alive. It looked like an absolute beauty that could come to life at any moment.

The girl the sculpture depicted was Princess Ying Yue herself. She smiled gently and said, “Not bad; he has handed in his homework for every month. Furthermore, they are all different.”

Nangong Lie, not far away, had a big smile on his face. He said, “This fellow has unknowingly done us a big favor. The myth of the Holy Land’s might become a joke.”

Ying Yue withdrew her smile and set aside the sculpture. Her gaze penetrated the boundless clouds, seeing the situation in the drill ground. She muttered, “There is no such thing as a true myth in this world. However, he has really helped us out this time.”

—

In the desolate back mountains of the Lingyun Mountain Range, where the Reincarnation Well was, eight old men in red robes carefully observed the situation of the seal in the well.

The expression of the old man leading them suddenly changed. He raised his head and looked in the direction of the Heaven Viewing Platform.

The Heavenly Saber Pavilion’s Ninth Elder next to him asked cautiously, “Elder Luo, has something happened?”

The Ninth Elder could not help his nerves. This old man before him ranked sixth among the elders of the Phoenix’s Passion Palace’s inner sect.

This person possessed a lot of authority in the inner sect; the outer sect elders were far from comparing to him. His cultivation was unfathomable. The person responsible for the restoration of the seal was this person.

Elder Luo withdrew his gaze, and a hard to trace anger flashed in his eyes. He smiled faintly and said, “Nothing’s wrong. The seal is in a better state than I had imagined. I might be able to repair this spatial crack

completely this time. Even if I cannot, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion will not have to worry about a Demonic Calamity for the next hundred years."

—

Back at the Heaven Viewing Platform, Luo Huang finally dissipated the force and landed firmly on the ground. He set Luo Li down gently and glared at Xiao Chen.

"You have gone overboard. I already asked you to stop," Luo Huang said gloomily; his gaze was icy.

How funny. Now, he knows that I went overboard and shouted for me to stop. Why did he not shout for Luo Li to stop when he injured so many people earlier? It is clear that we are not even people in your eyes.

Xiao Chen replied indifferently, "His skills are not up to par; what more is there to say?"

Luo Huang laughed coldly. He said in a frosty voice, "Very good; his skills are not up to par. So, if I beat you to death now, will you have nothing to say?"

When Xiao Chen felt the other party's killing Qi, he shifted backward slightly. He adjusted the state of his body to its peak. He said softly, "You cannot do it. How much stronger are you compared to him? Holy Might is useless against me. In my eyes, you are just an ordinary Martial Saint expert."

"Reckless!"

Luo Huang waved his hand, and a sword appeared in his grip. Killing Qi spilled from his entire body. He sent out a sword light and launched his killing move at Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen did not feel any fear. He held his saber with one hand and leaped into the air.

"Dang! Dang! Dang!"

The two exchanged moves in the air. In the blink of an eye, they had exchanged several dozen moves. Their weapons clashed with each other.

The metallic clangs rang out endlessly.

After the two parted, they quickly spun around and started fighting again. They were becoming faster and more ferocious. When they made their moves, they did not hold back.

Strands of saber Qi and sword Qi flew throughout the arena. The tough Frost Iron shattered into thousands of pieces as a result of the shockwaves. The arena was no longer recognizable.

Soon, the arena the Heavenly Saber Pavilion had prepared meticulously shattered. It looked like the aftermath of a disaster; there was not a single spot of flat ground.

The two were cultivators who had comprehended states. Every move they made moved the energy of heaven and earth.

Occasionally, fire blazed, and lightning flashed in the surroundings of their fight.

However, Xiao Chen's Azure Dragon's Holy Might infused with his state. Furthermore, it had undergone the baptism of the Heavenly Daos; it was much stronger than his opponents.

After two hundred moves, Luo Huang slowly fell into a disadvantaged position. Xiao Chen took the opportunity to chase after him, not giving his opponent the chance to attempt a final stand. The strong state of massacre infused with the state of thunder once again.

A red light appeared in the purple saber light. The sharp state of massacre instantly made the berserk state of thunder very sharp and horrifying.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Xiao Chen swung his saber three times, and his opponent's sword move snapped like a dead branch on a tree. Luo Huang could not keep up as Xiao Chen's Saber Techniques suddenly grew stronger.

Originally, Luo Huang was only at a disadvantage. Now, he was helpless, and his defeat was obvious.

“Ding!”

Xiao Chen sent Luo Huang’s sword flying with his saber. He leaned forward and returned his saber to its scabbard before sending a palm strike at his opponent’s chest.

Luo Huang vomited a large mouthful of blood and flew out of the arena. Xiao Chen had defeated the second challenger from the Holy Land with a palm strike as well.

“Senior Brother Luo!” The two female Holy Land disciples on the platform exclaimed and quickly caught Luo Huang.

After the two girls completed some simple treatment on Luo Huang’s wounds, they did not say anything and simply drew their swords. They headed to the arena to kill Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly, “One is not enough, so you send two? However, the lack of strength cannot be made up for with numbers. What is the point?!”

“Ka ca!”

Xiao Chen drew the Lunar Shadow Saber again. He executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art and activated his Windwalk Shoes.

Originally, the Heaven Ranked Movement Technique had already allowed Xiao Chen to surpass regular cultivators in speed.

With the Windwalk Shoes and the Clear Wind Robes, Xiao Chen’s speed increased by thirty percent. He was now at Mach 2.

Only a white figure could be seen in the arena. Boundless saber Qi moved everywhere and unpredictably.

Xiao Chen fought against two by relying on his advantage of speed. He suppressed the two Phoenix’s Passion Palace outer disciples to the point where they could not retaliate.

The two girls held on bitterly, trying to deal with Xiao Chen’s unpredictable attacks. This was a completely one-sided situation. After a hundred moves, Xiao Chen infused in the state of massacre again.

The sharpness of the Saber Technique immediately doubled. The strong force knocked away the swords in the two girls' hands.

"Bang! Bang!"

Xiao Chen sent out two palm winds, and the two female disciples of the Holy Land were knocked out of the arena with one strike.

The spectator stands were deathly silent. Everyone watched Xiao Chen with astonished gazes.

They originally thought that it was pretty good that Xiao Chen could help them vent their frustrations. However, he defeated four Holy Land's disciples within a short period. This displayed his strength.

Not only were the people in the spectator stands surprised, but the people on the platform were also shocked. Even Elder Yan wore a stunned expression. Disbelief filled his gaze. It seemed like his brain had temporarily short-circuited.

Although these disciples were the top hundred disciples of the other sect, when they were in an inferior land, they were one-in-the-thousand peak geniuses. How could someone defeat them all in such a short time?

Mu Chengxue, who was on the platform, took a sip of tea. Then, he slowly set the tea cup down. He looked at the white-robed Xiao Chen in the arena.

A revealed smile displayed Mu Chengxue's pondering. Then, he said indifferently, "I love watching people fall from the sky. The higher you fly, the harder you fall. I will squash you today."

After Mu Chengxue spoke, a rapidly spinning copper mirror in the depths of his right eye suddenly froze. A white light shot out from the copper mirror.

The white light did not contain any killing intent. It was silent and did not cause any energy fluctuations. Xiao Chen could not react in time and was struck by the white light.

In the next instant, Xiao Chen was alarmed. The bones in his face

started to readjust rapidly.

Xiao Chen tried to stop it, but the strange white light made his efforts useless. Nothing he did helped.

Xiao Chen's original appearance, which the Shapeshifting spell had changed, slowly restored.

Xiao Chen had a delicate and ordinary face as Ye Chen. Aside from his fair skin, he did not stand out. Now, he was once again a graceful, handsome youth with clearly defined and delicate features.

The people on the spectator stands were no strangers to this face. This person's face was plastered all over the walls of every city.

As long as one entered a city, they would notice the huge posters of this face.

Within the crowd, there were many people who had thought of capturing this person and retrieving the reward.

On the platform, all of the heirs of the noble clans could not be more familiar with this face. Who else could it be? This person was the Xiao Chen who, for over a year, they had searched for.

Up, on the platform, the Guiyi Marquis, Duanmu Qing, Ji Changkong, Hua Yunfei, Shi Feng, and Yan Chixue all showed great changes in their expressions. Even the noble clan elders behind them were incredibly sullen.

Although they had anticipated this, with the result displayed before them, they felt somewhat unprepared.

The person for whom they offered a bounty for so long unexpectedly hid in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. He had even become the strongest person of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's younger generation; his name spread throughout the Xihe Province.

Liu Ruyue's expression changed slightly. She said, somewhat astonished, "How could Ye Chen be Xiao Chen?"

All of the people in the spectator stands found it hard to accept this

truth. Just a moment ago, he was the Heavenly Saber Pavilion disciple, Ye Chen. Suddenly, he was the most wanted person throughout the land, chased by the noble clans.

"Hu! Hu!"

Duanmu QIng, Ji Changkong, Hua Yunfei, and the Guiyi Marquis recovered their wits. They quickly moved and landed firmly in the arena.

Hua Yunfei looked at Xiao Chen and smiled coldly, "After killing the elders of my clan, you hid for more than a year. So, you have been here, in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. No wonder I could not find you. Even if the Heavenly Saber Pavilion protects you, you will not live beyond today."

"After killing my uncle, you have to die," Ji Changkong said expressionlessly as stars flickered in his eyes.

No expression could be seen on Duanmu Qing's cold and beautiful face. She said indifferently "Between you and me, we can only fight!"

The Guiyi Marquis wore Golden Armor. He slowly drew his Holy Weapon, the Sky Splitting Sword, and pointed it at Xiao Chen. He said, "There had never been anyone who lived after injuring me."

"Hu! Hu!"

A figure suddenly appeared. It was the Yan Chixie of the Xihe Province's Yan Clan. He looked at Xiao Chen and said, "My Second Brother is missing because of you. I will not make things difficult for you; just leave behind an arm."

"Ha ha ha..." Maniacal laughter descended from the sky. It was Shi Feng, flying over quickly. That person said loudly, "Xiao Chen, you did not expect such an ending, right? You humiliated me in Xihe City in the past. Today, I must trample you."

Xiao Chen closed his eyes and thought to himself, Everyone is coming to take a bite out of me. However, who are you, Shi Feng? You even dare to shout at me like that. Suddenly, Xiao Chen opened his eyes, and a murderous intent appeared on his clearly defined face.

Chapter 358: If You Want To Fight, Let'S Fight

Xiao Chen's originally withdrawn aura completely unleashed, wantonly showing off his sharpness.

Xiao Chen pushed off the ground and leaped into the air. He circulated the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art with full force. The sound of a tiger and dragon's roars from his acupoints. A tiger and dragon circled him as he clenched his fist; crackling sounds came from the bones in his fingers.

Xiao Chen leaned back slightly and dodged Shi Feng's attack. Then, he punched Shi Feng's chest.

"Ka ca! Ka ca!"

The mottled rocks that Shi Feng used to defend his chest shattered, and he vomited a mouthful of blood in the air. He was knocked back and coincidentally landed on the tea table of the Night Spirit Palace.

Mu Chengxue was about to set his teacup down when Shi Feng shattered the tea table. Mu Chengxue's hand hovered helplessly in the air.

When Mu Chengxue saw the miserable and pale Shi Feng standing up with difficulty, he laughed. He said, "Junior Brother Shi, your strength is insignificant. Why do you want to join in the excitement?"

Shi Feng felt depressed. He had broken at least five ribs and suffered injuries to his internal organs. Adding his internal and external injuries together, he had completely lost his ability to fight.

"What a disgrace! Stand in the back. Stop embarrassing the Night Spirit Palace!" the Night Spirit Palace's First Elder scolded with an extremely sullen expression.

Shi Feng struggled to stand. He felt guilt and lowered his head. He did not dare make any rebuttal.

Mu Chengxue slowly relaxed the hand holding the teacup, letting it fall

to the ground. However, unexpectedly, it did not shatter but landed firmly without moving.

"Not just anyone can exploit some matters." Mu Chengxue picked up his sword, Beauty Under the Moon, and leaped into the air. Then, he appeared in the arena.

He looked at the revealed Xiao Chen dressed in white and smiled. He said, "We have not finished out fight yet. Let us finish it today!"

Xiao Chen looked at Mu Chengxue expressionlessly. He did not expect this person to be so shrewd. Mu Chengxue discovered his real identity long ago but had not exposed him.

Mu Chengxue waited until today to expose him in front of everyone, forcing him into a corner.

The crowd in the spectator stands was shocked. Six noble clans worked together and put up wanted notices for Xiao Chen. In the history of the Great Qin Nation, Xiao Chen was the first to accomplish that.

Unexpectedly, the top disciple of the Night Spirit Palace, one of the great sects, Mu Chengxue, also had grudges against Xiao Chen.

If they considered that Xiao Chen had just defeated the people from the Holy Land, he had probably offended them as well. Another person so imposing would probably not appear in the future again.

With so many powers moving against Xiao Chen, even if the Heavenly Saber Pavilion wanted to protect him, they would have to consider it carefully.

The three strongest noble clans, the Guiyi marquis who held a high position in the royal courts, and the Night Spirit Palace, which was one of the three great sects, with so many strong factions, they could level anything they wanted in the Great Qin Nation.

Aside from Xiao Chen, who else would dare offend them? There were no precedents in the past and would likely be no subsequent occurrences like this in the future.

“Anyone who wants kill Xiao Chen will have to go through me, Liu Ruyue, first!” A beautiful figure on the platform drew her small saber. She stood before Xiao Chen, shielding him and unleashing her overwhelming, Martial King aura.

Xiao Chen looked at Liu Ruyue’s back and could not help but feel warmth in his heart. One of the few people who would protect him immediately was Liu Ruyue.

“Although, I, Liu Suifeng, am not strong, if anyone wants to kill my brother, they have to go through me first.” Liu Suifeng rushed over.

“If the noble clans want to kill in out Heavenly Saber Pavilion, we will not allow it.” Zhang Lie and Mu Chen leaped out from the crowd and shielded Xiao Chen.

“Xiao Bai wants to protect Elder Brother Xiao Chen too. Xiao Bai will beat up anyone who wants to kill Elder Brother Xiao Chen.”

On the platform, Xiao Bai was originally in high spirits. When she saw the sudden change, she was confused; she did not know what had happened.

When she realized that there were people who wanted to kill Xiao Chen, her delicate face sank.

“Hu chi!”

Another white figure moved quickly and landed without making any sound like leaves floating down gently. Yun Kexin had arrived.

Yun Kexin placed her right hand on her saber hilt hanging at her waist. She said nothing, but her intentions were clear from her attitude.

If anyone wanted to kill Xiao Chen, they would have to go through her as well.

Two groups of people quickly appeared in the broad arena, releasing a boundless killing intent.

Their auras clashed in the air, not giving way to the others. Winds blew, and the clouds churned; the weather changed.

The situation kept changing. The crowd originally thought that Xiao Chen faced a dead end. They did not expect so many people to step up and defend him.

Of everyone here, there was one person who was very pleased. This person was none other than Song Que. Everyone felt at a loss; only Song Que was thrilled.

Originally, Song Que thought that the Elders' Assembly paid notice to Xiao Chen's talent; he was untouchable.

However, Song Que now discovered that Xiao Chen was a fugitive. Furthermore, several big powers of the Great Qin Nation desiring his head had posted their own bounties. He had obtained his chance once again.

Heaven really played people for fools. In one's darkest hour, a glimmer of hope appeared. There was nothing more worth joy.

The more Song Que thought about it, the more pleased he became. He could not help but laugh. He said loudly, "First Elder, this Xiao Chen had concealed his identity and infiltrated our Heavenly Saber Pavilion, harboring unfathomable motives. He intends to drag the Heavenly Saber Pavilion into conflict with the Holy Land and the other noble clans.

"He clearly intends to destroying our Heavenly Saber Pavilion, wrecking ten thousand years of heritage. He has sinister motives and is really ruthless. We have to kill him!"

Song Que used his status as the Biyun Peak Master and laid several accusations on Xiao Chen, intending to make the relationship between the Heavenly Saber Pavilion and him irreconcilable.

Jiang Chi looked at Song Que coldly and ignored him. He focused his voice and communicated secretly with Xiao Chen, "I don't care about your identity; I will only ask you one question. Will you join the Divine Saber Camp? If you agree, my Heavenly Saber Pavilion will deal with this for you."

When Xiao Chen heard Jiang Chi's words, he shook his head. It was impossible for him to stay in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. "Many thanks

for First Elder's kind intentions. My apologies; I cannot accept this."

"In that case, this is your own choice. Don't blame me for being merciless."

No matter how talented Xiao Chen was, if they could not retain him in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, his glorious future would not have anything to do with the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. If that were the case, there was no need to spend so much effort shielding him from this disaster.

Jiang Chi said sullenly, "All Heavenly Saber Pavilion disciples on the platform, hear my orders. Step back now. This is a personal grudge; our Heavenly Saber Pavilion will not interfere."

After Jiang Chi spoke, no one on the platform moved. Instead, when the noble clan elders on the platform heard Jiang Chi's intentions, they rose up to their feet.

However, the moment they stood, they felt a formless killing intent assault them.

"Let the young settle their own matters. Elder Ji and Elder Hua, what do you think?" Jiang Chi looked at the elders of the noble clans and smiled. However, there was a killing intent intertwined with his smile.

In the end, Jiang Chi wanted to protect Xiao Chen and not allow the situation to reach the extreme.

Feng Xuanyi, who had been silent, also smiled faintly and said, "I agree with this. Let the youths settle their own matters. Let us, old fogeys, just watch.

"Such an interesting youth has not appeared within the Great Qin Nation for a long time. This old man is willing to give him a hand. How this turns out will depend on him."

While Feng Xuanyi spoke, the sharpness that belonged to a Sword Monarch instantly locked down on the noble clan elders on the platform. Every one of them felt like a sword hovered about their heads.

The noble clan elders smiled bitterly. Even if they wanted to stand, they

did not dare. Although they were dissatisfied with the attitude of these two old men, they did not dare express it.

When Xiao Chen noticed the situation on the platform, he felt warmth in his heart. He did not express his gratitude but would pay it back in the future.

"Suifeng, Ruyue, Kexin, Mu Chen, and Zhang Lie, I, Xiao Chen, am grateful to all of you. You should step down. Today's matter is a personal grudge between these noble clans and me. I have to deal with this myself."

Xiao Chen cupped his hands and advised the others. Before Yun Kexin left, she said softly to Xiao Chen, "Xiao Chen, after this battle, I believe you will become a true bladesman."

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and said, "Are you sure that I can survive this today?"

Yun Kexin's delicate face was very calm. She smiled gently and said, "I said it long ago. I am a good judge of people."

After Xiao Chen sent off Yun Kexin, he walked over the Liu Ruyue. He felt somewhat guilty, and he said with difficulty, "Ruyue, I'm sorry for lying to you for so long."

Liu Ruyue's eyes were somewhat moist. She said, "You fool, why didn't you tell me earlier? Why would I blame you? Regardless whether you are Xiao Chen or Ye Chen, it makes no difference in my eyes."

The final knot in Xiao Chen's heart was undone. His handsome face immediately revealed a happy smile, "You should step back first. This is my fate; I need to deal with this myself. Trust me."

Liu Ruyue knew Xiao Chen was determined. She silently nodded and stepped back.

After everyone left, aside from the noble clan heirs, only Xiao Chen remained.

Xiao Chen wore white robes, and his Lunar Shadow Saber was already unsheathed. His swept his gaze over all these people's faces, Duanmu

Qing, Ji Changkong, Hua Yunfei, Mu Chengxue, and the Guiyi Marquis.

For over a year, Xiao Chen had changed his appearance and hid his true self to hide from these people.

Even the most low-profiled person would not willingly hide their true self, sneaking around like a rat.

Who did not want to live forthrightly, walking around openly? The noble clans already had enough of this, and so had Xiao Chen!

Xiao Chen would end everything today. He would let the name Ye Chen become history and leave only the name Xiao Chen for the world to remember.

Xiao Chen focused his gaze forward. His expression did not change as his right hand grasped the saber tightly. He asked indifferently, “Are you all attacking together or one by one?”

“Chi!”

When Duanmu Qing, Ji Changkong, Hua Yunfei, Mu Chengxue, and the Guiyi Marquis heard Xiao Chen’s words, they all jumped from the arena. These were proud people; joining hands to deal with Xiao Chen was impossible.

Only Yan Chixue and Xiao Chen remained in the previously lively arena.

Yan Chixue felt depressed. His strength was the lowest of the group. Originally, he had prepared to work with the others to deal with Xiao Chen.

Even if they did not work together, Yan Chixue planned to wait until they rest had fought before he made his move.

However, given the current situation, Yan Chixue could not retreat even if he wanted to. Otherwise, his reputation would suffer.

There is no need to worry; he has already fought continuous battles. He must have exhausted a lot of Essence. I should have a fifty percent chance of victory.Yan Chixue consoled himself.

Chapter 359: Unrivaled Throughout the World

Yan Chixue looked at the calm Xiao Chen. Then, he said, “I will seek justice for my Second Brother! Dragon Seizing Hand!”

Yan Chixue stretched out his arm, and a huge black hand appeared in the sky. This was the exclusive Martial Technique of the Yan Clan’s inherited Martial Spirit.

The huge hand was a hundred meters wide. The lines on the palm were clearly visible. While in the air, it felt like it covered the sky.

“Boom!”

A bolt of lightning flashed in the sky. Xiao Chen leaped into the air, and the snow-white Lunar Shadow Saber flickered with electric light. A saber light appeared on his saber.

“Chop!” Xiao Chen shouted and brandished his saber. The huge black hand was instantly chopped in half, split right down the middle.

Yan Chixue’s expression did not change. He waved his hand, and the huge black hand reformed in the air.

Then, Yan Chixue clenched his fist. The huge black hand retaliated and tried to grab Xiao Chen. Xiao Chen dodged quickly and moved a hundred meters to the side before landing on the ground.

“Bang!”

The huge black hand that just landed turned into a fist and chased him.

The huge black hand was very strong; if Xiao Chen faced it head-on, he would exhaust himself. Furthermore, it was merely an appetizer. Exhausting himself now would not benefit him in later battles.

I shall dodge, for now, Xiao Chen thought. Then, his figure flickered around. The huge black hand smashed around the arena, continuously moving.

However, it could not catch Xiao Chen. Instead, Yan Chixue's Essence was being exhausted very quickly. Not long later, his Essence started to dry up.

Now! Xiao Chen grabbed hold of this opportunity as he felt that the speed of the huge black hand had decreased significantly.

Xiao Chen quickly sheathed his Lunar Shadow Saber and punched the air with his right hand. A similar huge black hand appeared and used its two fingers as a sword. Soon, it pierced Yan Chixue's hand.

Isn't this the exclusive Martial Technique of my Yan Clan? He does not have our inherited Martial Spirit; even if he has the secret manual, it is impossible for him to learn it!

When Yan Chixue saw the huge black hand, he was immediately stunned. Xiao Chen's expression turned grave. He did not give Yan Chixue any time to hesitate.

The huge black hand turned into a fist and smashed Yan Chixue's body.

"Pu chi!"

Yan Chixue immediately turned pale and vomited a mouthful of blood. Even after he was smashed to the ground, he did not understand what had happened.

Xiao Chen gently waved his hand, and the huge black hand smacked Yan Chixue out of the arena with a massive force.

"He only used one move to defeat Yan Chixue. Furthermore, he used the exclusive Martial Technique of the Yan Clan. This Xiao Chen is too shocking."

"They used the same exclusive Martial Technique, and yet Yan Chixue lost to an outsider. How embarrassing."

The cultivators in the spectator stands all commented on the fight. They did not hold much hope for Yan Chixue and Xiao Chen's fight. Hence, they were not overly astonished.

However, they did not expect Yan Chixue to not even last ten moves and

lose so quickly.

"Look; the Guiyi Marquis is stepping up. This time, the victor is unclear from the start." The cultivators in the spectator stands all perked up.

The Guiyi Marquis wore golden Battle Armor. He held the two-meter-long Holy Weapon in his hand, the Sky Splitting Sword. He looked at Xiao Chen and said, "You have fought continuously and exhausted a good deal of Essence. I will give you a three-move handicap. You can make three moves first. I will only attack after you have made your three moves."

Xiao Chen smiled faintly, "There is no need for you to give me a handicap. Speak after you survive three moves."

"Rushing Thunder Roars, Ten Thousand Horses Galloping!"

The Guiyi Marquis was not Yan Chixue. His strength was significantly stronger than the latter. Xiao Chen did not have any thoughts of trying to probe his opponent's strength.

Xiao Chen was prepared to end this quickly. He did not want this fight to drag out. That would not be good for him. Hence, he unleashed a big move from the very start.

Thunderclouds churned in the sky. A huge whirlpool of electricity appeared from nowhere. The clear sky was instantly gloomy. As the electric whirlpool spun, electricity flickered. The lightning-attributed Spiritual Energy in the heaven and earth gathered.

"Rumble...!" The sound of horses and soldiers came from the electric whirlpool. It resounded throughout the entire drill ground, ringing in the ears of all the cultivators.

"What Martial Technique is this? Why is its Mysterious Phenomenon so shocking?" When the cultivators in the spectator stands felt the horrifying energy in the electric whirlpool, their expressions changed.

The Guiyi Marquis' expression turned grave. He stuck the Sky Splitting Sword in the ground in front of him with a 'dang' sound.

"Zi zi!"

Ripples appeared in the space around the Guiyi Marquis as if the surrounding space were water. It made his figure appear blurry.

Xiao Chen felt like his opponent was now thousands of kilometers away. Furthermore, his figure moved around; his position was not fixed.

The Guiyi Marquis used the might of the Holy Weapon, changing the natural laws within the arena. This made the five sense turn chaotic.

“In the end, you merely use the Holy Weapon to change the natural laws. It is not your own power. In the face of absolute power, it is useless!”

Xiao Chen issued a warcry, and all the electric knights in the electric whirlpool merged. Then, a knight flickering with golden electricity emerged.

The golden knight roared ferociously, and he pierced the air that obstructed him with his spear, heading toward the Guiyi Marquis with lightning speed.

When the golden knight arrived within a hundred meters of the Guiyi Marquis, it turned blurry as well. It’s lightning-fast speed immediately slowed. Everyone could see its movements clearly.

“Hu hu!”

It was like the golden knight had traveled for more than ten thousand meters, moving for a long period. The knight flickering with golden lightning seemed like it could not reach the Guiyi Marquis. It remained a hundred meters from the Guiyi Marquis.

However, this situation did not last for long. The rippling space started to crack. Soon, the small realm shattered.

There was a limit to using the Holy Weapon to change the natural laws. It could not last for an infinite amount of time.

The spear of the electric knight that traveled for several ten thousand meters had dimmed slightly. However, it was still resplendent and dazzling.

“Dang!”

The Guiyi Marquis used the sword to block. The broad blade stopped the spear tip. The spear carried a huge force; it forced the Guiyi Marquis back relentlessly.

The Guiyi Marquis' feet sank deep into the ground as he was pushed back. After a while, two deep pits manifested. The knight had forced the Guiyi Marquis to the edge of the arena. His heels hung off the edge.

There was nowhere for the Guiyi Marquis to retreat. He roared and tossed his body backward. He held the Sky Splitting Sword with both hands and swung.

Just as the spear tip was about to pierce the Guiyi Marquis, the sword violent struck the electric knight's body. Xiao Chen had already learned of the horrifying strength the Guiyi Marquis possessed in the Ink Forest.

The electric knight had already traveled for more several ten thousand meters and exhausted a large amount of its energy. The result was easy to imagine.

There was a loud explosion, and the force carried by the sword blasted the knight into strands of purple electricity, scattering them into the air.

"Wukui Shakes the Heavens!"

Everything was within Xiao Chen's control. He had already stored up energy for the Wukui Saber Technique's killing move.

The ancient, divine Wukui Tree appeared from nowhere. Branches and leaves filled the tree. It looked like it could hold up the sky as it blocked out the sun. It flickered with a purple light.

The Wukui Tree carried a huge amount of electrical energy like a mountain made completely of electricity. It headed for the Guiyi Marquis and pressed down violently.

The Guiyi Marquis, who had lost the initiative in this fight, still had not recovered his wits from the first killing move. In that instant, he could only use his left hand and press it against the sword blade, hoping to block this Wukui Tree.

“Bang!”

The Guiyi Marquis had no means to resist. The absolute force shattered a corner of the arena into rubble in an instant.

The Guiyi Marquis slipped, and his body fell with the rubble, tumbling below the arena.

The electric energy on the divine tree did not show any signs of fading. It blasted apart the Guiyi Marquis’ defense and struck his chest heavily.

“Pu ci!”

The huge force slammed into the Guiyi Marquis. His internal organs were all shaken. He could not help but vomit a mouthful of blood.

Xiao Chen’s figure flashed. He stood in the arena and looked at the fallen Guiyi Marquis. He asked indifferently, “Do you still want to compete?”

The Guiyi Marquis felt utter dissatisfaction in his heart. His still had not used his killing move yet. If he had used it from the beginning, how could he have been forced into a passive position? He could not even defend against the two moves.

However, it was too late. The Guiyi Marquis had purposely tried to show off against Xiao Chen. From that moment, his fate was sealed.

“Unfortunately, the Guiyi Marquis’ loss was undeserved. He showed off to much and gave Xiao Chen the chance to use his killing move with full force. Otherwise, he would not have lost so quickly and thrown from the arena in two moves.”

“He used one move to defeat Yan Chixue, two moves to defeat the Guiyi Marquis; adding the earlier battles, he also defeated the Holy Land’s people. What exactly are the limits of this Xiao Chen? Could it be that the noble clans cannot defeat him one-on-one?”

Consecutive battles and consecutive wins, Xiao Chen had displayed a shocking strength.

Xiao Chen gave the crowd one surprise after another. At this moment,

the crowd suspected he would become famous after this, his name resounding through the world, trampling on the geniuses of the noble clans and climbing to the peak where he belonged.

“That is impossible. He must have already exhausted a large amount of Essence executing those two big killing moves. In the end, he is only a peak Medial Grade Martial Saint. At best, he only has half his Essence left. The remaining people are the noble clan heirs with powerful Martial Spirits.”

“Each opponent is stronger than the last. Xiao Chen’s Essence will only lessen. I assume that he will fall during the next fight. Don’t forget; an unfathomable Mu Chengxue waits at the side.”

The moment someone said something positive, people would argue immediately. Most thought that Xiao Chen would certainly meet his defeat today.

Xiao Chen ignored the lively discussion outside the arena. He did not care about fame or humiliation. Others’ words would not have any impact on him.

“Hua Yunfei is stepping up. I heard that he has awakened that ancient Evil Spirit. This is the true battle.”

When Hua Yunfei looked at the arena in shambles, he frowned slightly. He said, “Let’s change the location.”

The two leaped into the air and landed firmly in a brand new arena. Then, Hua Yunfei quickly drew his scarlet sword.

Hua Yunfei revealed a sinister smile on his handsome face, “Although I have only comprehended the state of massacre to Small Perfection, it is more than enough to deal with you.”

“Pu ci!”

“Hua Yunfei did not even give Xiao Chen the chance to respond. He quickly sent out a scarlet sword Qi with his blade. Then, he followed after the sword Qi, rushing forward.

It was clear that Hua Yunfei did not want to make the same mistake as the Guiyi Marquis.

“Glittering Wukui!”

Xiao Chen swung the Lunar Shadow Saber, sending out dense purple saber Qi. This was the first move of the Wukui Saber Technique infused with the state of thunder.

Hua Yunfei smiled faintly, “The state of massacre is a higher level than all of the energy states. No matter how powerful your state of thunder is, it will be useless.”

“Pu ci!”

A ferocious state of massacre was contained in the scarlet sword Qi. It broke the purple saber Qi Xiao Chen had sent out like snapping dead branches on a tree, shattering them into nothing.

“Bloody Death Below Heaven, Shadowless Passing Sword!”

Chapter 360: Dual Between Geniuses

Hua Yunfei took advantage of the time spent Xiao Chen dodging the scarlet sword Qi, quickly following up with his killing move.

Flying scarlet lights filled the air like countless scarlet figures continuously executing Sword Techniques. Strands of scarlet sword Qi moved with a strange rhythm like the waves of the sea.

The horrifying state of massacre spread throughout the entire arena. Anyone who felt it experienced fear in their hearts and trembled.

“Dang! Dang! Dang!”

Xiao Chen activated the Windwalk Shoes and moved through the sky filled with sword images. He brandished his saber and hacked apart any sword Qi that flew at him.

Each sword image was like a cultivator holding a sword and attacking, either piercing, hacking, chopping, or using uppercuts.

The angles of the swords were varied and unpredictable. It was very tiresome to deal with.

“Hua Yunfei has learned the ancient Martial Technique completely. He lives up to his reputation of the Hua Clan’s once-in-a-hundred-years genius. Xiao Chen will lose at this rate.”

“Indeed; the ancient Martial Techniques are completely different from the modern Martial Techniques. Even if one manages to obtain an ancient Martial Technique manual, it would be very difficult to learn. Its execution also feels out of place. It is hard for it to have practical combat applications.”

“Look at the torrent of boundless sword images in the arena. Even a Martial King would have difficulty dealing with this.”

When the crowd in the spectator stands saw the scarlet sword images fill the air of the arena, they recognized the attack as an ancient Martial Technique. They could not help but worry for Xiao Chen.

Hua Yunfei's figure hid among these sword images. Occasionally, a sharp strike would lash out, hard to defend against.

In a short period, numerous sword wounds covered Xiao Chen's limbs. No matter how fast he was, it was impossible to dodge all of these unpredictable and torrential sword images. Xiao Chen could only do his best to avoid any major injuries.

Furthermore, the state of massacre interfered with Xiao Chen's mind. A killing move hid within the killing move. They layered on top of each other; this Martial Technique was truly interesting.

"Ha ha! Xiao Chen, this move is not easy to deal with right? Thanks to you, I have awakened the ancient Evil Spirit in my body. This Martial Technique is an inheritance from that Evil Spirit.

"In the Ancient Era, when this technique was used, the torrent of sword images could cover a span of a hundred meters, including the sky and ground. If deities stand in the way, they will die; if demons block the way, they will die."

As Hua Yunfei watched Xiao Chen tiresomely deal with his move, he laughed maniacally. He wanted to deal a blow to Xiao Chen's fighting spirit, causing him to fall faster.

Xiao Chen kept his mind clear. He did not panic, worry, doubt, or fear.

Xiao Chen simply ignored Hua Yunfei's words. He moved all throughout the arena, executing the state of thunder to its limits.

As Xiao Chen defended against the countless scarlet sword images from every direction, he did his best to find a pattern to these sword images' movements.

Xiao Chen's state of thunder infused with Holy Might could barely defect these sword images; it could not destroy them completely.

The state of massacre is indeed challenging to deal with, Xiao Chen thought. Fortunately, I also have the state of massacre.

After defending for a while, Xiao Chen finally discovered the pattern of

the sword images' movements. It was time for him to make his move.

Xiao Chen gently removed the blue strip of cloth from his forehead, and the scarlet mark between his eyebrows appeared. Xiao Chen's handsome, clearly-defined, fair face immediately became enchanting.

The scarlet throne between Xiao Chen's eyebrows released a strand of red light. The light from it enhanced that enchanting quality.

"Wukui Transforms to Qi!" Xiao Chen shouted and merged his state of thunder and state of massacre. The divine Wukui Tree transformed into countless strands of purple saber Qi, occasionally flicking with a red light.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

When the scarlet sword Qi and the reddish-purple saber Qi clashed in the arena, there were strings of explosions, rumbling continuously.

Hua Yunfei's expression changed slightly. He grasped the scarlet sword in his hand tightly. He said with some disbelief, "How could you have comprehended the state of massacre as well?"

The string of continuous explosions created intense shockwaves through the air. They shattered the fencing around the arena.

Xiao Chen's hair and white robes fluttered. He smiled gently and said, "Who ruled that only you can comprehend the state of massacre?"

"Qi Breaks Wukui!"

The reddish-purple saber Qi contained the berserk state of thunder and the attacking powers of the state of massacre. It sliced through the boundless shockwaves and flew at Hua Yunfei.

Hua Yunfei swung his sword and gathered all of the scattered red light onto his sword. He thrust his sword forward, and a spot of red light appeared, blocking the saber Qi.

"Zi zi!"

The two states intensely contested against each other in the air, neither giving way. There was a crackling sound and scarlet ripples in the air; the states gushed forth.

“Boom!”

When the confrontation’s intensity reached its peak, a crackle of thunder roared in the sky. The reddish-purple saber Qi suddenly released a bolt of lightning.

Hua Yunfei’s state immediately shattered. He quickly retreated backward. However, the saber Qi still penetrated his right shoulder, leaving a bloody hole the width of a finger.

So, Xiao Chen had only competed with me using the state of massacre. He had not used his state of thunder, Hua Yunfei realized, afraid.

“You are far from being able to challenge me with states. Regardless of whether you have an ancient Martial Technique or not, break for me!”

Xiao Chen leaped up, and his figure flashed through the air. The state of massacre fully merged with the state of thunder. Saber lights flew everywhere; Hua Yunfei could only passively resist.

The situation instantly turned around. Xiao Chen dashed about. Strands of reddish-purple saber Qi broke all of Hua Yunfei’s killing moves.

“Blood Shadow Chop!”

“Break!”

“Sea of Blood, Mountain of Corpses!”

“Break!”

“Blood Covering Mountains and Rivers!”

“Break!”

Regardless how many moves you make, I will merge my state of thunder and the state of massacre and break them with one saber strike! Break! Break! Break!

Hua Yunfei vomited three mouthfuls of blood. Xiao Chen shattered each of his three killing moves with a single strike. The overwhelming energy knocked him backward.

“Ding!”

The ferocious energy came surging again. Hua Yunfei's sword flew from his hand. Xiao Chen stepped forward and struck his chest with a palm strike, sending him flying as well.

Hua Yunfei's body slid across the arena. Soon, he reached the edge. Hua Yunfei paled and quickly struggled to stand up.

Suddenly, Hua Yunfei felt something cold on his neck. It was Xiao Chen, who had raced over and placed his saber on his neck. Xiao Chen said expressionlessly, "Hua Yunfei, you have lost!"

"I did not lose. How could I lose to trash like you? Back then, I could have easily killed you with a finger. This is impossible."

Hua Yunfei pushed the saber away from his neck. He quickly stood and launched himself at Xiao Chen.

"Reckless!"

Xiao Chen simply kicked Hua Yunfei in the face. The huge force caused him to tumble through the air. He fell head first outside of the arena.

"He won again! Xiao Chen won again! Who can obtain victory over him?"

"Hua Yunfei's strength is at the peak of Martial Saint. He grasped ancient Martial Techniques. He could probably kill an ordinary Martial King with ease. Yet, Xiao Chen still defeated him. How many trump cards does this Xiao Chen have?"

"The state of massacre, I think that is his final trump card. However, even if you know about it, it is not easy to contend with!"

Xiao Chen had another overwhelming victory. This greatly excited the crowd. Some people were resolute in their faith that Xiao Chen could defeat the remaining foes.

Xiao Chen had battled continuously on this Heaven Viewing Platform. Be it with the Holy Land's people or the noble clan's geniuses, none were weak.

However, Xiao Chen had suppressed all his opponents without

exception. With such strength, even if he were defeated, his talent and strength were undeniable.

If Xiao Chen could survive this calamity, he would inevitably rise to power someday. By then, to the noble clans, he would be like a fleeting cloud.

—

High in the clouds, Nangong Lie watched the situation on the Heaven Viewing Platform. He smiled faintly and said, “It looks like we do not have to do anything. This fellow might deal with this calamity alone.”

Ying Yue’s eyes wandered as she said softly, “That will depend on the Holy Land’s people. Perhaps these noble clans cannot do anything to him.”

—

Back on the platform, the noble clan elders had unsightly expressions. They wanted to make a move but could not. They felt extremely sullen.

The First Elder of the Misty Sword Sect asked softly, “Chaoyun, how confident are you that you can defeat this person?”

Chu Chaoyun said softly, “I will have victory within one move. First Elder, what do you think?”

“Ha ha. Then I can rest assured,” the Misty Sword Sect’s First Elder smiled happily.

—

Back in the arena, Xiao Chen gazed at Duanmu Qing, Ji Changkong, and Mu Chengxue below the arena. He said, “The three of you should face me together. Otherwise, you will not stand a chance.”

The moment Xiao Chen spoke, everyone felt their hearts leap into their throat. Is this Xiao Chen crazy? He actually asked for all his opponents to come together.

Ji Changkong smiled coldly, “Xiao Chen, if you truly seek death, I am not afraid of granting your wish.”

Duanmu Qing's cold, beautiful face had no expression. She asked, her voice frosty, "Do you really think you are qualified?"

Mu Chengxue held the Beauty Under the Moon in his hand and revealed a playful smile on his handsome face. He smiled gently and said, "If that is all the strength you possess, you don't even qualify to make me draw my sword."

These three were extremely proud; they stood out from the rest. Since they were young, they had received others' admiration. They enjoyed glory and fame. There has never been a moment when others looked down upon them.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

Three strong auras rushed into the sky. Resplendent starlight appeared as countless stars flickered. This was Ji Changkong's state of stars.

A bone-chilling cold Qi flickering with a sharp cold light spread into the sky. This was Duanmu Qing's Great Perfection state of ice.

Gentle, warm moonlight shone down, moving like a cool breeze. This was Mu Chengxue's strange state of bright moon. Under its calm exterior, it hid an overwhelming aura.

The three auras merged and scattered the clouds. Strong winds blew, and the weather changed.

Everyone in the drill ground could feel a strong pressure on their shoulders like a large mountain pressing down on them.

Xiao Chen held a two-meter-long saber with a sharp saber light as he faced the strong auras. He smiled faintly and gently raised his right leg before stepping down.

The Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art was at peak Great Perfection. Xiao Chen could achieve 50,000 kilograms of physical force with a casual strike. At full power, he could achieve 75,000 kilograms of force. When he infused his Essence, he could achieve 100,000 kilograms of force.

Most importantly, Xiao Chen could freely control this force,

manipulating it perfectly.

Chapter 361: All Three Together

Xiao Chen had infused his Essence and physical strength before stomping. The broad arena, with a foundation of Heavenly Mountain Stones and coating of Frost Iron, slowly and unexpectedly sank into the ground.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

The ground could not withstand the pressure of the arena sinking. Deep cracks formed and quickly expanded.

The cracks expanded relentlessly. As the ground tore apart, the other arenas on the drill grounds immediately cracked and shattered.

The thousand-meter-long drill ground shook endlessly. Even the surrounding spectator stands trembled.

The quaking lasted for a period before coming to a slow end. The arena under Xiao Chen was already level with the ground.

A surging aura came from Xiao Chen, rushing to the sky without end. He contested it with the three’s auras, revealing its sharpness.

“Do I qualify for the three of you to attack together now?”

Xiao Chen’s tone was calm as he spoke. He revealed his sharpness on his well-defined face. He was like a treasured saber, drawn and seeking someone to test his edge on.

Xiao Chen had wanted to test his true strength long ago. He wanted to know exactly how strong he was. The earlier few fights did not allow him to express himself fully.

The feeling was similar to that of being very excited and preparing to launch a full-powered strike, yet having an already defeated opponent, with no outlet to vent one’s strength.

This had happened to Xiao Chen over and over again. He had enough of this. He only wanted an enjoyable fight, utilizing his full strength.

On the platform, Feng Xuanyi, who had been silent, suddenly said, “If

this fellow can emerge victoriously, he will probably steal all the Luck of these noble clan heirs. Who knows; he might really become a legend."

[TL note: Luck, this is slightly different from the luck we know. At this point in time, all I can figure out is that it can be stolen from others or gained from certain events. This Luck is apparently for cultivators and is probably related to luck as we know it as well.]

The strength that Xiao Chen displayed and his strong aura made the three change their expression. They were alarmed and afraid.

"Silent? In that case, I will take it as your agreement." Xiao Chen said indifferently and pushed off the ground. He relied purely on his physical strength and shot toward the three like an arrow.

Ji Changkong shouted coldly and said, "Since you seek death, I can't be bothered to talk about righteousness and justice with you. Astral Swordplay, Resplendent Starlight!"

The sky above the arena grew dark; countless stars flickered in the sky. Day had instantly become night.

Starlight shone down, and a deep starry sky appeared in Ji Changkong's eyes. He brandished his sword and rushed forward while carrying the power of the starlight.

"Ding!"

At the same time, Mu Chengxue drew the Holy Weapon, the Beauty Under the Moon. The sword reflected a golden full moon.

There seemed to be another world within that moonlight. There was a drawn-out hum, like the pleasing voice of a girl; it pulled at the heartstrings of those who heard it.

Duanmu Qing, who had been silent for a long time, also made her move. Her fine black hair turned white instantly. Her eyes completely lost all human emotion; it was extremely cold.

A slender sword appeared in her hand. It was infused with a bone-chilling state of ice as she pierced it toward Xiao Chen.

At this moment, even though she would not willingly admit it, she was no longer a match for Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen looked at the three who made their moves at the same time and smiled faintly. He suddenly stopped and landed firmly on the ground.

Xiao Chen brandished his saber, and a flower bud appeared below his feet. After a while, a Wukui Flowerbud, flickering with alternating purple and red lights, enveloped Xiao Chen.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

The attacks of the three struck the flower bud. However, the bud did not move at all. It flickered between a purple electric and scarlet light; it was incredibly odd.

The three exchanged a look. They quickly circulated their Essence before sending even more ferocious attacks at Xiao Chen.

They had infused their respective states with their Sword Techniques. The force was directed to the ground, and deep cracks appeared. However, that strange flower bud still did not move.

Within the flower bud, Xiao Chen's expression did not change. He suppressed the surging Qi and blood in his body, and he made hand seals.

"Wukui Blossoms!"

When the third wave of attacks was about to land, the purple and red flower bud suddenly released a surging shockwave.

The three could not react in time. The shockwave struck them all and threw them backward. Countless flower petals danced in the wind.

The purple and red flower petals filled the drill grounds; it was gorgeous to behold. Xiao Chen pushed off the ground and chased after the slower Ji Changkong.

As Xiao Chen traveled through the flower petals, his speed increased explosively. In an instant, he caught up to Ji Changkong.

Ji Changkong's expression turned grave. He suddenly leaped up a hundred meters and turned around.

Countless stars appeared above them. The star that represented Ji Changkong in the boundless river of stars suddenly shone brightly, and a resplendent pillar of light descended from the sky.

“Astral Swordplay, Eternal Light!”

A vast sword light appeared on his blade as Ji Changkong fired it at Xiao Chen with lightning speed.

“Boom!”

The sword light was very bright and dazzling. A seemingly bottomless pit appeared in the ground of the drill grounds. The sight was frightening.

All this happened in the time for a spark to fly. It was so fast that the crowd could not react to it.

“Did I hit him?” Ji Changkong frowned slightly and heaved a sigh of relief. After executing this move within a short span of time, he was already spent.

“That move is pretty strong. Unfortunately, it is useless if it does not hit.”

Suddenly, Xiao Chen’s calm voice came from behind Ji Changkong. Ji Changkong’s face fell, and he quickly raised his sword to block his chest.

“Dang!”

A saber hacked out, and Ji Changkong slid back several meters. The vibration of his sword made his right hand feel numb. So, he switched to a two-handed grip.

The flower petals filling the air gave off an invisible light. When the light shone on Xiao Chen, his speed increased by thirty percent.

Ji Changkong had just retreated, but Xiao Chen arrived beside him once again. Xiao Chen’s saber light flickered, moving relentlessly; he sent out more than a hundred strikes in an instant.

Retreat! Retreat! Retreat! Retreat again!

Ji Changkong could barely block Xiao Chen’s attacks. He was suppressed to the point where he had no opportunity to take a breather.

In a breath of time, he retreated several hundred meters.

"Hu chi!"

A strand of killing Qi came from behind Xiao Chen. He twisted his body to the side, and he saw that it was Mu Chengxue, charging forth and brandishing the Beauty Under the Moon. Ji Changkong took a prolonged breath as he retreated a hundred meters.

Right after Xiao Chen dodged Mu Chengxue's attack, an intensely cold aura came from above. Duanmu Qing charged ahead as well.

Xiao Chen smiled gently and swept his saber across. He deflected Mu Chengxue's sword before performing a somersault and dodging the two's attacks.

"Dang! Dang! Dang!"

The two sent attacks at Xiao Chen relentlessly. The state of ice exhibited to its limits. A cold Qi seeped into Xiao Chen's body via his skin, slowing him slightly.

Occasionally, a gentle hum would come from Mu Chengxue's sword. It was very pleasing to the ear, making one to want to listen. This distracted Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen infused the state of massacre into his Saber Techniques. He maintained his frame of mind as he waved his saber, blocking the two's attacks.

Although Xiao Chen could block the sword, he could not block the sword light. Bloody wounds appeared on his fair skin.

Duanmu Qing and Ji Changkong were not in better positions. Xiao Chen's saber light had two different kinds of states infused into it. When it struck their bodies, the damage was obvious.

"Ha!"

A ray of starlight descended behind Xiao Chen. Ji Changkong had rested and rejoined the fight. The three formed a circle and surrounded Xiao Chen.

The four of them battled in the petal-filled air. Dust was kicked up from the ground. There were ice, starlight, moonlight, and the electric light that flickered between red and purple.

Dust filled the air; shockwaves flew all over the place. The spectators' eyes widened as they watched the fight nervously.

The intensity of this fight had far surpassed their expectations. Xiao Chen was surrounded by the perils of fighting against three at the same time.

It was like a small boat in a torrential storm and surging sea. It shook like it could sink at any time. However, it did not do so in the end.

Just when everyone thought that Xiao Chen would die, he dodged the killing move and made a sharp counter attack at the same time.

Xiao Chen's white robes were already stained with blood. He smiled bitterly to himself, This was very enjoyable, but the price was high.

We, cultivators, are born in this age full of geniuses, this age full of violent developments.

Without defying the heavens and welcoming difficulties, how can we stand out from the crowd? How else can we climb to the peak of cultivation?

Xiao Chen laughed toward the sky. A heroic spirit was born in his heart. The movements of his hands became slightly faster, deflecting the attacks the three sent at him.

"I want to see how long you can last. Again!" Ji Changkong roared, and dazzling starlight burst around him as he charged Xiao Chen again.

From the start of the battle, both sides fought at full-force. This was no longer a competition of strength. It was a competition of their perseverance and willpower. Whoever could hold on the longest would not fall. Who would have the last laugh?

Duanmu Qing's hair fluttered around her face; her expression did not change. There were no signs of any fluctuations. Her whole body emitted a

cold Qi. Even though it was it was bone-chilling, Mu Chengxue and Ji Changkong were willing to be close to her.

It was hard to image how Xiao Chen held on, given that this cold Qi was directed at him.

It was frigid. However, Xiao Chen had already cultivated to the Dragon Tendon Tiger Bone; his body had already experienced a rebirth. The cold Qi could not penetrate his meridians. Although it did not feel good, he could endure it.

"Dang! Dang! Dang!"

The battle continued for another hour. Under the sharp attacks, all four of them had wounds of various sizes.

However, the weapons in their hands did not stop. Such a high-intensity fight was a great test of their perseverance.

"Xiu!"

A fierce flame started burning in Xiao Chen's right eye. Eventually, all of the fire gathered before elongating into a purple arrow.

The biggest threat to Xiao Chen was Duanmu Qing. So, Xiao Chen launched it at her. Duanmu Qing's expression changed slightly; she felt a dangerous aura. She quickly retreated and surrounded herself with a screen of ice.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and ignored her. How damaging could this purple light be? He immediately turned his gaze and attacked Ji Changkong.

Xiao Chen had already waited for this opportunity for very long. Of the three, Ji Changkong was the weakest. He could only start looking for a weak point.

After Xiao Chen diverted the strongest, Duanmu Qing, he broke out of the enclosure of the three and quickly made his move.

The moment Duanmu Qing left, the cold Qi within Xiao Chen's body decreased significantly. His unpredictable movements appeared again. He

spun around and stabbed his saber into Ji Changkong's chest.

Chapter 362: The Tragic Mu Chengxue

"Wukui Supporting the Heavens!"

The red and purple petals that filled the air formed a mottled whirlpool and quickly entered Ji Changkong's wound.

"Bang!"

Ji Changkong fell back. The purple and red flower petals rapidly took root in his body. A purple and red Wukui Tree grew out of his wound.

Countless tree branches slowly extended from the tree trunk. After a while, leaves filled the branches. On each of the branches, several strange purple and red Wukui Flowers blossomed.

Mu Chengxue's expression turned grave. A murderous intent appeared in his eyes. He intended to make use of the opportunity.

Mu Chengxue's sword hummed softly. The gentle moonlight shone down, and it carried an overwhelming killing Qi as it pierced at Xiao Chen. Xiao Chen currently had his hands full; he could not dodge this attack.

In fact, Xiao Chen did not plan to dodge. He merely continued to focus on making hand seals to control the growth of the Wukui Tree.

The wind from the sword somewhat pained Xiao Chen's cheeks. The tip of the sword was now ten meters away from him.

"Boom!"

A jade pendant on Xiao Chen's chest lit up with resplendent light. A formless shield encased him. This was the Secret Treasure he had won at the auction.

When Mu Chengxue's full power attack struck the shield, the barrier reflected thirty percent of its force back at him. The force knocked him back, and he vomited a mouthful of blood.

After the shield withstood the strike, it slowly started to shatter. After Xiao Chen completed his hand seals, he turned and chased after Mu Chengxue.

The Wukui Tree behind Xiao Chen had completely formed. Countless roots extended throughout Ji Changkong's body and meridians. They locked him in place, causing him enough pain that he wished he was dead. No matter how he struggled, it was useless.

Mu Chengxue wiped his mouth clear of blood as he watched Xiao Chen leap over. He smiled coldly, and the moonlight on his sword started to ripple.

The surrounding space began to blur. As Xiao Chen flew through the air, the distance between him and Mu Chengxue appeared infinite; there was no way for him to get near.

"Now that I used a Holy Weapon and changed the natural laws to create a small realm, let's see how you break it. There are now more than a thousand kilometers between us; you can forget about catching me."

Mu Chengxue's voice resonated throughout the space. It sounded as if he were very close, yet so far away.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and said, "I have said it before; as long as you haven't comprehended the natural laws yourself, changing the natural laws is useless in front of absolute power."

"Listening to the Sword!" Xiao Chen shouted, and a light flashed on the Lunar Shadow Saber. Its snow-white blade turned pitch-black, showing off its sharpness wantonly; it had turned into a true Heavenly Weapon.

Wukui Breaks the Heavens can even break the heavens; your measly natural laws are nothing before it!

An ancient divine tree rapidly manifested above Xiao Chen. Thunder roared in the sky above the drill grounds. He exhibited the state of thunder to its limits.

"Boom!"

A bolt of lightning descended from the sky; the sound was ear-splitting. The growth of the divine tree completed. A resplendent light appeared on Xiao Chen's saber.

The light extended quickly, heading toward Mu Chengxue. Screw the natural laws of heaven and earth; with the aid of the state of massacre and the Heavenly Weapon, everything shall break!

The moonlight on Mu Chengxue's sword dimmed. The beam of light struck his chest in an instant; it was even faster than the blink of an eye.

The crowd in the spectator stands only saw a flash of light. Then, Mu Chengxue was thrown into the distant sky, disappearing from everybody's sight.

Before Xiao Chen could catch a breath, he immediately felt a cold Qi spreading quickly through the drill ground.

Duanmu Qing had completely dodged the fast Purple Thunder True Fire and currently executed her own sure-kill techniques.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

The cold Qi on the ground quickly gathered and formed a huge ice prison, encasing the entire arena. In an instant, the people outside could only see a thick wall of ice; they could not see what occurred inside.

Within the ice prison, a pitch-black saber rested against Duanmu Qing's neck. Xiao Chen wiped off the blood from the corner of his mouth and said indifferently, "Give up. I still have one of my Wukui Saber Techniques that I have not executed yet. You do not stand a chance."

The instant the ice prison formed, Xiao Chen executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art to its peak and executed the Azure Dragon Tail Whip. Right as Duanmu Qing was about to unleash her sure-kill technique, he rushed over and placed his saber on her neck.

After a moment of silence, the ice-attributed energy in Duanmu Qing's hands faded. The ice prison immediately melted. Her white hair returned to black.

There were no traces of blood in Duanmu Qing pale complexion. A look of fatigue flashed in her eyes. She said softly, "Actually, from the very start, you had won. Duanmu Qing's skills are not up to par. From here on, the grudges between the Duanmu Clan and you are at an end."

After Duanmu Qing spoke, she slowly walked out of the drill grounds. After a while, a figure descended from the sky and landed heavily on the ground. That figure bounced on the ground a few times miserably before stopping.

This was Mu Chengxue, previously thrown into the sky by the Wukui Breaks the Heavens.

Mu Chengxue had already suffered injuries. When he fell from several thousand meters, he sustained further injuries. He could not even speak. Blood obscured his vision; he was in an extremely tragic state.

The entire drill grounds fell completely silent. Xiao Chen fought against three but still obtained victory. Earlier, he defeated the Holy Land's disciples; then, he defeated the disciples of the various noble clans.

From the start, he did not stop to rest. All of his opponents were not only strong, but they were also all outstanding talents of their regions.

However, this white-robed bladesman had defeated them all. No one was his match, even when they fought three against one.

After his battle, Xiao Chen's name would shake the world. He would become the strongest person in the younger generation of the Great Qin Nation.

Xiao Chen was the true main character of today's event. Even the glory of Leng Liusu, who became a peak Inferior Grade Martial King, paled in comparison.

Many people felt excited. Perhaps after many years, they could witness a legend's rise to glory.

As Xiao Chen walked, he stepped on the ice in the arena, the shards crunching under his feet.

Every step Xiao Chen took gave him a headache. However, he needed to move forward. There were some things he had to clear up with the person laying on the ground. He had to force this person's words from his own mouth!

Mu Chengxue, who was on the ground, had blurry vision and could not stop coughing. When he heard footsteps, he wanted to struggle to stand. However, a scabbard forced him back to the ground.

“You once said: the higher you fly, the harder you will fall. Looking at you now, I do not doubt these words. Thank you for reminding me; I will always remember this. I will never let myself succumb to the danger of falling.”

When Mu Chengxue heard this, he coughed violently. However, he laughed mournfully in his heart. He, how had fallen from the sky, now completely understood the meaning of these words.

Perhaps I should not have made enemies with this person. There are some people who are destined to rise. Even if you can pull them down temporarily, you would only become a stepping stone for them, allowing them to fly higher.

“Xiao Chen managed to defeat all of them; how unexpected.”

“First he defeated the Holy Land disciples with four palms. Then he defeated the noble clan heirs. No one can defend against his sharpness. No one within the younger generation is a match for him.”

“Our Great Qin Nation is the weakest among the five nations. This time we might have a demonic genius.”

After the silence, the crowd in the spectator stands exploded into chatter. They were all excited; their discussions were unending.

Only the other side, where Liu Ruyue and the others watched. Liu Ruyue smiled sincerely as she quickly walked over to Xiao Chen.

At this point, all the noble clan elders on the platform were sullen. They could not take him down in this fight. This Xiao Chen might be the shadow in their hearts in this life.

They had such a talented opponent; merely thinking about it made them fearful, frustrating them.

However, the most frustrated person was none other than Song Que.

Currently, he was very depressed. He originally thought that it was a dead end for Xiao Chen. Yet, he had survived. Furthermore, his fame even grew.

No, this brats strength is already sufficient to threaten me. We have a death grudge between us. He will definitely come back and seek revenge.

Song Que's expression was hesitant as if he mulled over a difficult decision.

I will just kill him. He is currently at his weakest; this is the best opportunity. He is no longer a Heavenly Saber Pavilion disciple. With my status as Peak Master, I can avoid the death penalty.

Thinking of this, a murderous intent appeared in Song Que's eyes. As he looked at Liu Ruyue, whose back faced him as she walked, and the defenseless Xiao Chen, he tightly clenched his fist.

"Die!"

Song Que shouted and used his remaining arm as a saber. He carried a sharp killing Qi and leaped toward Xiao Chen.

When the smiling Liu Ruyue saw the berserk Song Que, her expression immediately changed. She called out loudly, "Xiao Chen, watch out!"

Xiao Chen felt the assault of the killing Qi. He wanted to execute the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art and dodge. However, he discovered that he had run dry of Essence. There was nothing left. He felt alarmed.

"Bang!"

Liu Ruyue quickly flew over and took the strike for Xiao Chen, a strike powered by Song Que's peak Martial King Cultivation realm.

"Pu ci!"

The difference in strength between an Inferior Grade Martial King and peak Martial King was vast. Furthermore, Song Que had stored power for a long time to execute this strike.

Liu Ruyue vomited a mouthful of blood and felt excruciating pain in her chest as she flew back.

Xiao Chen's expression suddenly fell. He rushed to catch Liu Ruyue and checked her pulse. He sent in a strand of Spiritual Sense and discovered her heart vessels had shattered and her lifeforce quickly faded.

The situation's sudden change shocked everyone. They did not expect such a development.

"Xiao Chen, Don't...be rash." Liu Ruyue collapsed in Xiao Chen's arm. She was frail and pale.

It was like a bolt of lightning had struck Xiao Chen's mind. His eyes turned scarlet and the scarlet throne in his sea of consciousness trembled. Scarlet strands of the state of massacre extended out.

When Xiao Chen looked back, he discovered that Song Que was still not willing to let go and rapidly headed for him. He was determined to kill Xiao Chen.

Seeking death!

Xiao Chen's heart turned cold and killing intent filled his entire body. The Azure Dragon tattoo on his right arm started moving. A horrifying energy accumulated.

After a while, that realistic looking tattoo started to move. A realistic Azure Dragon circled Xiao Chen's arm.

"Roar!"

A dragon roar shook the earth. The white clouds in the sky separated. The Holy Might of an ancient Holy Beast spread throughout the drill grounds. Song Que's expression massively shifted mid-rush.

Chapter 363: Exterminating Song Que

Song Que only felt a surging Holy Might pressing on him, like a small mountain weighing on his body. His Martial Spirit trembled, and his Essence became chaotic. His legs stopped listening to him.

Before Song Que could react, the Azure Dragon struck. The clothes on his upper body ripped, and a large bloody hole appeared in his chest; he flew back a hundred meters.

The Azure Dragon circled and returned to Xiao Chen's arm. It was now very dim; only a faint image remained.

On the platform, the previously silent Elder Yan's expression changed greatly when he saw the azure-colored true dragon. He was startled. Azure Dragon Martial Spirit...How could it be the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit?

[TL note: The flood dragons are not considered true dragons. Something like a close relative but not as powerful.]

Xiao Chen took a few steps and walked over to the severely injured Song Que. His eyes were scarlet and his face sullen as he lifted Song Que.

"Song Que, I have no grudges with you. You are a peak Martial King, yet you tried to kill me over and over again. I have endured you until today, and still, you refuse to let me go." Xiao Chen shouted as he grabbed Song Que's collar.

"Don't kill me. I am the Biyun Peak Master. If you kill me, you will die as well," Song Que said with a horrified expression. The fear in his heart made him give up all of his pride.

"Xiao Chen, stop!" The First Elder Jiang Chi tried to stop him. No matter what, Song Que was still a Peak Master of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. They could not let him die at the hands of an outsider.

Xiao Chen ignored Jiang Chi and simply punched with his right hand, crushing Song Que's brain.

Liu Ruyue's heart vessels had shattered in place of Xiao Chen's. Regardless of whoever begged for mercy, he must kill this person.

“Hu chi!”

A red light flashed on the platform. It was a palm strike moving toward Xiao Chen with lightning speed.

“Old Fogey, try moving further forward and see what happens,” a tender voice warned.

Right as Elder Yan’s palm was about to strike Xiao Chen, a fiery-red meteor suddenly descended from the sky.

When looking carefully, it was a golden spear. Coiling around the spear was a golden dragon made of a pure, golden flame.

Sensing the danger, Elder Yan immediately froze. When he clearly saw what it was, his expression changed, “Sub-Divine Weapon, Grand Imperial Spear, and complete Dragon Fire? Is the Qin Emperor here?”

Retreat! Elder Yan retreated without hesitation. He moved with incredulous speed. However, the spear tightly followed him.

Everywhere the spear passed, a visible black hole appeared, tearing space apart. The Dragon Flame circling the spear burned fiercely, making the black hole grow larger.

My life is over; why can’t I escape from this spear? Elder Yan wondered despondently.

“Dang!”

Just as Elder Yan despaired, a ripple suddenly appeared in space. Elder Luo, leading seven people from the Reincarnation Well, manifested.

Elder Luo pushed aside Elder Yan and gently used a finger to stop the Grand Imperial Spear that tore space apart so easily. A formless shockwave radiated from below his feet.

Elder Luo caused the boundless force of the spear to vanish, demonstrating strong control.

Ying Yue descended from the sky and stretched out her hand, snatching back the Grand Imperial Spear.

“Elder Luo, that person in the inheritor of the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit,” Elder Yan, who had been saved in the nick of time, said as he looked at Xiao Chen.

Elder Luo waved it off and said, “I know. You don't have to say more. Just leave this matter.”

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

The Heavenly Saber Pavilion Supreme Elders, who were all hidden, showed themselves. Xiao Chen’s eyes lit up when he saw Shen Manjun.

Xiao Chen immediately carried Liu Ruyue over and said anxiously, “Ancestral Martial Aunt, please save Ruyue. She is going to die.”

Shen Manjun sighed softly and said, “I owe you a favor. Furthermore, Liu Ruyue is one of our own. Out of both duty and feelings, I will save her.”

When Xiao Chen heard this, he relaxed. He said, “Ancestral Martial Aunt, can she be saved?”

Shen Manjun took out a pill and slid it into Liu Ruyue’s mouth. The pill dissolved and soon, Liu Ruyue’s fading lifeforce slowly recovered.

“We are still in time. This is Jade Maiden Peak’s Rank 9 treatment holy medicine. It will guarantee her survival,” Shen Manjun said calmly as she infused a strand of gentle Essence to speed up the effects of the medicine.

When the people behind Liu Ruyue heard this, they all heaved a sigh of relief. It was fine as long as she lived.

“Xiao Chen, you killed my Heavenly Saber Pavilion’s Peak Master Song Que. According to the sect rules, you should be executed. However, Song Que made the first move, trying to kill his fellow sect mates. He had committed the same offense. You have made great contributions and taking that into consideration, you are not allowed to take a step into my Heavenly Saber Pavilion again. Do you agree?”

Shen Manjun spoke softly after Liu Ruyue’s condition had stabilized. Although she was not the Pavilion Master or the one with the highest seniority, in some ways, her words held heavier weight than Jiang Chi’s.

“Stupid, why haven’t you agreed yet? She is doing this to protect you. Do you not see the eyes of the Holy Land’s people turning green?”

Just as Xiao Chen was about to argue, Liu Ruyue’s voice appeared in his mind. He could only nod and said, “I promise Ancestral Martial Aunt. I will not step into the Heavenly Saber Pavilion again.”

Shen Manjun nodded gently and looked at Elder Luo, “Elder Luo, what do you think?”

The core elder of the Phoenix’s Passion Palace scolded Elder Yan furiously by transmitting his voice directly to him. Then he smiled gently and said, “Elder Shen is too polite. This is the personal matter of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. It has nothing to do with the Phoenix’s Passion Palace. I only hope that your esteemed Young Pavilion Master will head to the Holy Land as previously agreed.”

Since Liu Ruyue was already safe, Xiao Chen completely relaxed. Not stepping into the Heavenly Saber Pavilion was not the same not returning to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

When Xiao Chen grew strong enough, he would take Liu Ruyue away from this place. He would not forget his promise to her.

Xiao Chen said goodbye to everyone and especially thanked Princess Ying Yue before he slowly walked out with Xiao Bai.

Xiao Chen did not know when he would return after leaving this time. However, he certainly would return. He had to accomplished everything he had promised.

After Xiao Chen left, Elder Luo walked over to Ying Yue, smiling. He said, “Little Girl, you look so much like your grandfather, and you are as domineering as well. Unfortunately, you are too weak.”

Ying Yue grasped the Grand Imperial Spear in her hand tightly and said indifferently, “Should we battle to discover if your words are true?”

Elder Luo smiled gently and did not mind Ying Yue’s taunts. He said, “Go back, and tell your grandfather he still lost a little this time.”

As Ying Yue watched the Phoenix's Passion Palace's people leave, She said softly to herself, "As long as Xiao Chen is alive, we did not lose."

After that, the people of high status left. Then, the crowd in the drill grounds slowly departed as well.

The selection of the Holy Land had been utterly decimated. However, the cultivators that came did not feel any regret. They had witnessed the birth of a legend. This was a type of fortune as well.

Not long later, all the noble clans at the platform also left. The previously bustling drill grounds were now quiet once again.

Even the most glorious occasion will come to its end, Jiang Chi sighed to himself as he led the Heavenly Saber Elders and left.

However, no one would have guessed that this occasion's end would trigger the Tianwu Continent's glorious moment; the true curtains had just risen.

—

Xihe Province, in an Inn by a Desolate Road:

This road led to the Black Dragon River from the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. This was the only road aside from the Devil Savanna.

There were many cultivators there; this was the only inn for five hundred kilometers in this desolate wilderness. This had become a place where many cultivators would come and rest.

This inn was not big; it did not even have separate floors. There was a single building with the kitchens and rooms. Several tables sat outside, and a signboard rested by the roadside.

However, business was very good. Out of the several tables, only one was empty. Traveling cultivators occupied all the rest.

At the vat of wine outside the inn, a pretty young girl in white, about fourteen or fifteen years of age, held up a bottle gourd. She happily demanded of the owner, "Owner, fill my gourd bottle with wine."

The owner was an old man more than fifty years old. When he saw the

seductive smile on that girl's pure face, he immediately became entranced.

He only recovered his wits after a long moment. Then, he took out a funnel and placed it the opening of the bottle gourd. He used a ladle and slowly scooped up the wine.

When the young girl smelled the fragrant wine, she smiled till her lovely eyes reduced to slits. She said, "Thank you; do pour more in."

The owner laughed and said, "No problem. I will fill it to the brim for you. I run an honest business. I will not shortchange you."

However, after ladling in wine for a long time, the owner started to murmur to himself, "Why does it feel like I cannot completely fill this small bottle gourd?" He looked down and saw that the bottle gourd was very sturdy and not leaking.

At a table to the side, a white-clothed youth ate in peace. A blue strip of cloth wrapped around his forehead and his skin was very fair; he appeared very handsome. When he saw the situation, he nearly spat out his food and wine.

The youth quickly ran over and took the bottle gourd. Then, he took out a piece of gold and handed it over, "Owner, there is no need to continue filling this. This gold is for you."

"Thank you, young hero!"

When the owner saw the gold, his eyes widened. However, he still muttering to himself, "It's strange. It is clearly only a small bottle gourd; why can't I fill it to the brim?"

The white-clothed youth smiled bitterly to himself. If you could fill it, that would be strange. This is a small spatial Magic Treasure that I refined. Even if you fill it with a pool of water a hundred meters wide, there would be more than enough space.

Needless to say, these two people were Xiao Chen and Xiao Bai, who had just left the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

After leaving the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, Xiao Chen rode the silver

warship and quickly left the boundaries of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. After he spent half a month treating his injuries in a small town, he continued on his journey.

Now, within the Great Qin Nation, aside from a few people, there was almost no one who could match up against Xiao Chen in the younger generation. The rest were not worth using his full power.

In the Tianwu Continent, the Great Jin Nation was the strongest; their Spiritual Veins had not changed. There were four other nations: the Great Tang Nation, the Great Chu Nation, the Great Xia Nation, and the Great Qin Nation. Of which, the Great Qin Nation was the weakest. The Spiritual Energy in the Great Qin Nation was also the most sparse. They only had three large-scale sects.

As for the other three nations, each had at least four or five sects that were not inferior to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. Needless to say, there were more in the Great Jin Nation.

Xiao Chen had never limited his goals to the Great Qin Nation. From the very start, he looked on the scale of the entire continent. Hence, he had to travel out of the Great Qin Nation.

The Tianwu Continent was vast and boundless. Aside from the Five Great Nations, there were the mysterious Desolate Lands, the barbarians who occupied the hundred thousand huge mountains in the north, and several small nations that were ruled by some strange ancient tribes.

Chapter 364: Ancient Desolate Treasure Map

The continent itself was so vast that it could be considered boundless. Not to mention the countless islands in the boundless oceans, the Icy Continent in the extreme north, and the legendary Raging Flame Abyss from which it was said the sun rose.

The world was so large. Most people would not ever see half in their lifetimes. One might be a super genius in their nation, but when one left, they might realize they were merely a drop of water in the ocean.

One had to maintain a humble and calm heart, no matter what the world said about their talent or future. In Xiao Chen's eyes, all was in vain.

Only when Xiao Chen truly grasped strength would he be satisfied. Regardless of when, he could not allow the world to influence his heart. He would not worry, doubt, fear, or feel prideful.

"Didn't I tell you before? You are not allowed to use this bottle gourd for buying wine. Why are you so disobedient?" Xiao Chen gently smacked Xiao Bai's head as he scolded her.

Xiao Bai lowered her head. She felt somewhat wronged as she said, "But the other bottle gourds are really small. I empty them after two mouthfuls."

Xiao Chen shook his head helplessly. It was just his luck to meet this girl who loved drinking; he felt really helpless. He handed the bottle gourd back to Xiao Bai and said, "No more next times. This time, I will punish you by not letting you drink until nightfall."

Xiao Bai happily received the bottle gourd and tied it to her waist. She nodded and said seriously, "Xiao Bai will not drink; Xiao Bai guarantees it."

Xiao Chen left money for the food on the table. Then, he walked toward the road with Xiao Bai.

Not long after Xiao Chen left, a few cultivators at another table chatted

with each other. One of them said, “The youth earlier...he seemed to be the recently famous White-Robed Bladesman, Xiao Chen. His purpose is not the same as ours, right, targeting that treasure?”

Another person laughed and said, “You are overthinking this. Wearing white robes and tying a blue strip of cloth on the head is a norm for bladesmen now. Which bladesman is not dressed like that at the moment?”

A third person chimed in, “Indeed. Since the day of that fight in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, which bladesman does not dress like this? I can only say that Xiao Chen is too famous; there are too many people following his style. Don’t overthink this.”

“Perhaps I really did overthink this. There are too many white-robed bladesman wearing a strip of blue cloth on their heads. Let’s quickly finish eating and continue our journey,” the first person who spoke concluded.

—

High in the sky, a silver warship quickly advanced against the strong winds in the clouds.

Xiao Chen was in the ship’s hold carefully examining a map. There were detailed drawings of topography of the Xihe Province and the seas near it. There were detailed marks for every river, mountain, town, and city.

A small map flickering with a spiritual light sat next to the massive map. This was the treasure map that Xiao Chen had previously obtained.

According to the fatty, the location of the treasure was on an island at sea. Surging waves battered the island throughout the year. Even Martial Monarchs experts could not reach it.

In the past, a Martial Sage had changed the natural laws around the island. Even after a thousand years, the altered natural laws had not recovered.

Every two years, there would be a brief respite. The huge waves would recede significantly, allowing Martial Kings a chance to enter.

Having calculated the time carefully, Xiao Chen realized that now was coincidentally about the time people could travel to the island.

When Xiao Chen left the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, he did not have a definitive destination. Since he had this treasure map, he should give it a try; perhaps he could take advantage of a fortuitous encounter.

After Xiao Chen compared the maps, he muttered, “It looks like the river on the treasure map is really the Black Dragon River in Xihe Province. The sea route marked by the red line is probably the way to the island.”

Xiao Bai sat at the stern of the warship. She occasionally snuck sips from her bottle gourd when she saw Xiao Chen fully focused. Her flushed face was very attractive.

Xiao Chen saw all this clearly with his Spiritual Sense. However, he only smiled helplessly. He picked up the map flickering with spiritual light and examined it carefully for a long time.

Xiao Chen’s finger slowly moved around the treasure map until it stopped it at the island nearest to the treasure. This island was the Green Wind Island.

The Green Wind Island was about two times the size of Xihe City. It was an extremely famous island that people would visit when heading into the boundless sea.

All merchant ships that wished to head to the boundless sea would stop at this island, making a final restock of their supplies before the long journey.

“Xiao Bai, stop sneaking in sips. It’s time to disembark,” Xiao Chen said gently, carefully putting away the map.

Xiao Bai’s pretty face slightly flushed as she stood. She nodded gently and smiled, “Alright!”

To reach the Green Wind Island, they had to catch a ride on one of the merchant ships. If Xiao Chen controlled the silver warship for such a long distance, it would be a great drain on his spirit and body.

Xiao Chen put Xiao Bai back in the Spirit Blood Jade and retrieved the silver warship into his right eye. Then, he quickly fell from the sky. Soon, a small city appeared in his vision.

That small city was the end of the road in the desolate wilderness. Because there was a harbor to the Black Dragon River near, even though the city was small, it bustled; people filled every space.

Xiao Chen landed on the ground firmly. He paid the entrance toll before heading to the harbor adjoining the city.

There were many huge merchant ships in the harbor. After Xiao Chen asked around and found a ship preparing to head for the boundless sea, he immediately rushed over.

"So, you are going to Green Wind Island? The fee is one hundred Inferior Grade Spirit Stones, non-negotiable," the person on the bow who negotiated with Xiao Chen said.

Strange; why is it so expensive? I remember the fee to ride the merchant ships in the past being only a few gold. Now, it's a hundred Spirit Stones.

Xiao Chen had the hundred Spirit Stones to spare. However, he did not want to waste them foolishly. He was about to find another ship to ask.

The fellow on the ship laughed and said, "Don't bother looking elsewhere; the other merchant ships are all offering the same price. Even if you only want to reach the next harbor, it is still the same price."

When things happened out of the ordinary, something strange must be going on. Xiao Chen felt suspicious and stopped. He took out a hundred and fifty Spirit Stones and said, "The remaining fifty Spirit Stones are a reward. Tell me why the prices are so high?"

When the fellow saw the extra fifty Inferior Grade Spirit Stones, a smiled immediately filled his face. He explained, "It's all because of that treasure map passed down in the Devil Savanna. According to rumors, a fatty had managed to obtain this map in the Devil Savanna.

"He had taken it to the big auction house in the Ancient Desolate Land and earned a large sum. Then, he made a thousand copies and sold them.

This treasure map has now become common. The first person who bought it has felt very wronged.

"Not only those from our Great Qin Nation, but many cultivators from the Great Tang Nation, Great Xia Nation, and Great Chu Nation also obtained the map. There are many people going to the Green Wind Island."

After that person said this, Xiao Chen understood what was going on as well. He smiled to himself, It looks like the treasure map that I saw as precious has already become common.

However, with the fatty's character, this is definitely possible of him. After he lost so much in the Devil Savanna, he would try to find a way to recoup his losses.

After that, Xiao Chen followed that fellow and boarded the ship, going to the deck. He immediately felt countless strong auras. He saw about a hundred cultivators seated on the deck.

About half of them were peak Martial Saints; the remaining were Martial Kings. Half the Martial Kings were Medial Grade Martial Kings, and a small portion was Superior Grade Martial Kings.

Xiao Chen swept through the place with his Spiritual Sense and discovered that there was one peak Superior Grade Martial King. He had hidden his aura and quietly mingled with the crowd.

It looks like it was as that fellow said. Everyone has discovered the secret of the treasure map. Anyone who with some strength will try their luck.

"It's yet another bladesman imitating Xiao Chen. Why do the youths of these days enjoy imitating others so much? Do they think that they will become experts by wearing white robes and a blue strip of cloth?"

Several cultivators mocked Xiao Chen when they saw him board.

Xiao Chen looked around and discovered there were indeed many cultivators dressed similarly. They all wore white robes with a saber hanging at their waist and a blue strip of cloth around their foreheads.

Xiao Chen could only ignore these people. Such a situation was acceptable to him; it was better than being recognized.

Xiao Chen smiled gently and signaled that person to come to the ship's hold. Then he said, "Help me prepare a top-notch double room; the bigger, the better."

"Young Hero, this must be your first time hitching a ride on ship. We are not a passenger ship but a merchant ship, so..."

Before that person finished, Xiao Chen tossed him a thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones. Then, he took out another hundred Spirit Stones and said, "The bigger pile is for your boss. The smaller one is for you."

That person immediately smiled and said, "Young Hero is very clear on the system. With Spirit Stones, everything becomes easy to manage. A double room, right? I will give you the largest. Wait for a while."

Xiao Chen was very clear that there were no empty rooms on the merchant shop. Aside from making great contributions to the merchant ship, he could only use Spirit Stones to establish a relationship.

Inferior Grade Spirit Stones were no longer useful for Xiao Chen's cultivation. He could only use them to recover some Essence; he did not mind spending them.

Not long later, that person came running over and guided Xiao Chen to the second floor, showing him to a large guest room.

"Young hero, if you have any further instructions, just tell me. My humble self is ready to serve you at any time." This person had already started to see Xiao Chen as the heir of some big clan and tried to benefit as much as he could.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly; he knew what that person thought. He handed over ten Inferior Grade Spirit Stones and said, "You can take your leave first. If there are any matters, I will call you. Don't interrupt me if I do not call you."

After that person took the Spirit Stones, he happily took his leave.

Xiao Chen closed the door and immediately released the stifled Xiao Bai. There was more than enough space for two people.

Xiao Chen instructed Xiao Bai to not run about before taking out a Medial Grade Spirit Stone. Then, he sat cross-legged and entered a state of cultivation. He prepared to make a breakthrough to Superior Grade Martial Saint.

After the continuous battles in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, within the Qi whirlpool in Xiao Chen's dantian, the purple Essence liquid stirred restlessly. This signaled that he could reach a breakthrough soon.

Furthermore, with his recent cultivation, Xiao Chen was very close to becoming a Superior Grade Martial Saint. He just needed some time before he could smoothly become a Superior Grade Martial Saint.

That huge fight gave Xiao Chen a better understanding of his own strength.

Xiao Chen's current combat prowess lay between peak Medial Grade Martial King and Superior Grade Martial King. He could defeat ordinary Martial Kings and could hold his own against Superior Grade Martial Kings.

However, Xiao Chen was definitely not a match for a peak Superior Grade Martial King. If he ran into one, he could only do his best to escape.

Chapter 365: the Vast World

As for within the Martial Saint realm, Xiao Chen was undefeatable. Xiao Chen even had the confidence of defeating the core disciples from the Holy Land.

The harbor they occupied was somewhere between the source of the river and the ocean; there was still a distance to the mouth of the river. Furthermore, the merchant ship could not move at full speed while in the river. Hence, it moved slowly.

Xiao Cheng did not leave his room. Aside from eating, he spent all his time cultivating.

The world outside the Heavenly Saber Pavilion had very sparse Spiritual Energy. Xiao Chen had to use one Medial Grade Spirit Stone every day.

Xiao Chen did not lack Spirit Stones. He exchanged his thirty thousand odd contribution points for a thousand odd Medial Grade Spirit Stones. In addition to what he had obtained from selling the Demonic Cores, he now had more than nine thousand Spirit Stones.

As long as Xiao Chen could raise his cultivation speed, he did not feel any heartache over it.

Two months later, the purple Qi Whirlpool in Xiao Chen's body suddenly spun very quickly. All of the Spiritual Energy contained in the Medial Grade Spirit Stone rapidly poured into his body.

"Ti da! Ti da!"

Drops of purple Essence liquid dripped continuously from the Qi whirlpool. Soon, it completely filled the Qi whirlpool.

All of the pores in Xiao Chen's body, all his flesh, and bone, felt bloated. After a while, the Qi whirlpool exploded, and this dantian turned chaotic.

Strong winds blew from Xiao Chen. Air currents instantly filled the room, forming a miniature tornado.

A very comfortable feeling spread throughout Xiao Chen's body. The

Essence that circulated in his meridians became denser and purer.

Have I broken through?

With a thought from Xiao Chen, he sent his consciousness into his dantian. He saw that the size of the Qi whirlpool had at least doubled. The purple Essence liquid, which previously filled the Qi whirlpool, barely filled half of it.

Xiao Chen had successfully broken through. After four months, he finally advanced from peak Medial Grade Martial Saint to Superior Grade Martial Saint.

Xiao Chen revealed a faint smile. He circulated the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation. The purple Essence immediately flowed in a small cycle in his nine major meridians.

After that, the Essence completed a great cycle. Several dozen new minor meridians opened along the major meridians. One of these was the minor meridian Xiao Chen needed to cultivate the sixth layer of the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation.

The more minor meridians there were, the more Essence Xiao Chen would obtain from completing a great cycle. However, the time required to complete a great cycle would grow longer.

After one hour, the purple Essence finally completely a great cycle in all the minor meridians. The Essence in the nine major meridians gathered into a trickle and flowed into the purple Qi whirlpool.

Xiao Chen only stopped after he almost filled the Qi whirlpool. He only needed to complete another great cycle before he could fill it.

However, Xiao Chen did not continue circulating his Cultivation Technique. Two purple lights flashed in his eye, revealing his sharpness.

“Elder Brother Xiao Chen, you became stronger again,” Xiao Bai said happily as she stood by the side.

Xiao Chen waved his hand, and all of the remnant purple energy in the air was absorbed into his body. He got up and smiled faintly, “Yes. I guess

you must feel stifled after not going out for a month."

Xiao Bai said excitedly, "Great; I have yet to see what the Black Dragon River looks like."

They descended the staircase and arrived at the deck, one after another. At this moment, the sun was just rising. The faint light resulted in a golden reflection on the surface of the water.

The sky had just brightened. Many cultivators on the deck walked along the sides of the ship. They were in groups of two or three as they chatted.

After not emerging for more than a month, when Xiao Chen felt the breeze from the river, he felt relaxed and refreshing, improving his spirit.

There were many merchant ships on the vast river. Aside from the one Xiao Chen occupied, there were several larger ships.

After traveling for half a day, a huge tributary appeared. A large number of the merchant ships steered into this tributary.

Xiao Chen had examined the map before and knew that this tributary led to the most chaotic place of the continent, the Ancient Desolate Land.

The Ancient Desolate Land was very large; it was about half the size of the Great Qin Nation. When including the deserted areas, it was the same size as the Great Qin Nation.

The center of the Ancient Desolate Land was where the Tianwu Dynasty's capital had sat long ago. Once, it most bustling city on the continent.

Unfortunately, after the Tianwu Dynasty was destroyed, the Dragon Vein that occupied by the Tianwu Emperor split into nine.

It became an extremely dangerous place. Even though the Spiritual Energy in the Ancient Desolate Land was very dense, no nation would build their capital there.

Xiao Chen collected his thoughts. Since they had arrived here, they were not far from the sea. Soon, the merchant ship would leave the Tianwu Continent completely and arrive at sea.

“We are about to arrive at the Thunder Emperor Valley. After we pass the Thunder Emperor Valley, we will leave the Tianwu Continent,” a cultivator said suddenly.

Another cultivator sighed, “Since the Thunder Emperor, no peak expert has appeared from the Great Qin Nation. They have really declined since then. I wonder if in another thousand years, will anyone reach the same glory as the Thunder Emperor again.”

“No long ago, there was that bladesman that appeared in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. Maybe he can achieve the same level of glory as the Thunder Emperor. He is the only person in the past hundred years to defeat so many noble clan geniuses in a short period.”

“There are many geniuses in this age. When things reach an extreme, they can only move in the opposite direction. The continent that had been silent for a thousand years will rise again in this vast world.”

“Just within the Great Qin Nation, the talent of those noble clan geniuses is not weak. There is still Leng Liusu who became a Martial King at seventeen, Chu Chaoyun who has not completely revealed his true strength, and a few military geniuses in the Imperial Capital who have spent their life killing in the battleground. This age is no inferior to that of a thousand years ago.”

“As for the experts from the other nations, there are many more. Just the ones I know who are no weaker than Xiao Chen number at least a hundred. Furthermore, this is not including those geniuses in the Great Jin Nation.”

“Naturally, we cannot include the geniuses of the Great Jin Nation. They are from a completely different world. How can we compare?”

“Maybe we can see some of these geniuses on Green Wind Island. According to rumor, some of the other nations also have the Devil Savanna’s treasure map.”

Someone on the ship shifted the conversation to the Thunder Emperor. Instantly, the entire deck became very lively. The cultivators with extensive experience started discussing the geniuses of every nation.

Xiao Chen felt interested and perked his ears up to listen, gaining knowledge from their words.

One thousand years ago, when the Thunder Emperor existed, geniuses filled every nation. There were many capable cultivators. Since the Tianwu Dynasty was destroyed, this was the first peak in the world of cultivators.

There were many dazzling genius cultivators and many more emerging. The Thunder Emperor rose to fame in such an environment.

The Thunder Emperor swept through all of the geniuses under the heavens before eventually becoming one of the people standing at the peak.

After the Thunder Emperor fell, that glorious period slowly declined. The world of cultivators went downhill. The number of peak cultivators decreased. The geniuses were no longer as dazzling as those in the past.

However, now, there seemed to be signs of growth again. It was like the seeds of a glorious era slowly sprouted.

Soon, the rising sun had reached its apex, and the sky became bright and intense. The silhouette of a grand ravine appeared in the distance.

Everyone respectfully fell silent. Reverence filled their gazes as they looked at the ravine in the distance.

The ravine was several thousand meters tall, climbing on either side of the Black Dragon River. They were like two swords piercing the sky; clouds shrouded their summits.

When the merchant ship arrived at the ravine, it slowed. After it entered the ravine, the sky immediately turned dark. All the cultivators on the deck became totally silent.

Only the sound of the waves could be heard on the quiet river. It even seemed like everyone stopped breathing.

What's going on? Xiao Chen looked suspiciously at the two side of the ravine. With a quick glance, he was completely stunned.

There was a huge sculpture of a person on the vast towering ravine. The

carving was very life-like. His expression was resolute. He wore tight robes and had a sword hanging at his waist as he gazed at the distant sea.

The sculpture was carved along the ravine. It was a thousand meters tall. It looked like it could soar into the sky and felt very grand.

When Xiao Chen thought about the name, Thunder Emperor Valley, he immediately guessed this sculpture's identity.

"Rumble...!"

Suddenly, a continuous string of thunder crackled in the clear sky above. When Xiao Chen looked up, dark clouds had filled the sky. It sounded like a huge army marching.

The winds blew wildly, and occasionally, bolts of lightning would streak across the sky. A berserk will of thunder reverberated in the ravine.

This caused everything to feel a horrifying pressure. It was like the heavenly thunders would smite them, causing their souls to dissipate and die without a complete corpse.

Xiao Bai looked at the horrifying electricity in the sky and remembered the electric light that appeared when she had changed forms. She was scared pale and hugged Xiao Chen's arms, refusing to let go.

"Elder Brother Xiao Chen, Xiao Bai is scared!"

When Xiao Chen felt Xiao Bai trembling, he gently placed his hand on Xiao Bai's mouth. He said softly, "Don't be afraid; don't say anything."

That was the will of thunder, the purest state of thunder. Even after a thousand years, it still inspired fear, making people too afraid to move.

No wonder all the cultivators on deck did not dare speak moment they entered the ravine. They were all afraid that they would accidentally offend this will of thunder and would receive punishment.

Xiao Chen looked into the sky and felt a strange familiarity with the boundless thunderclouds. The Lunar Shadow Saber hanging at his waist started to tremble relentlessly.

The Lunar Shadow Saber felt excited as if it would jump out at any

moment. Xiao Chen held it down, preventing the others from witnessing the strange sight.

Ao Jiao, did you feel it as well?Xiao Chen wondered silently. He could feel an immeasurable distance between the Thunder Emperor and himself from this supreme will of thunder.

The will from a thousand years ago was unexpectedly still so strong. If Xiao Chen faced the Thunder Emperor at his peak, he did not know if he would even have the courage to stand straight.

The ravine was very dark. The merchant ship seemed to have traveled for a very long time in there. The moment it left the ravine, sunlight shone on everyone again.

Everyone present heaved a sigh of relief. Cold sweat filled their backs. When they look back at the dark ravine, they all felt a lingering fear.

Xiao Chen let go of Xiao Bai and said, “Xiao Bai, don’t be afraid anymore. We have passed it.”

Color restored to Xiao Bai’s face. She reluctantly left Xiao Chen’s embrace and said, “Xiao Bai’s fear vanished long ago. Elder Brother Xiao Chen’s embrace is the safest place.”

Chapter 366: Extreme Danger

"How strange; there were no deaths or injuries this time. This is the first time I have seen this happen despite going through the Thunder Emperor Valley," said an older Martial King on the deck.

Another old man chimed in as well, "Indeed, I felt that it was strange as well. It looked like the Thunder Emperor Valley is calmer than usual. I could clearly feel someone resisting that will. However, the Thunder Emperor did not punish him."

Xiao Cheng was startled. Could it be because of him, or Ao Jiao?

Some of the younger cultivators were confused; they asked, "Senior, what's going on? Can you explain?"

The first old man who spoke said, "The Thunder Emperor Valley is also known as the Valley of Life and Death. Every time a ship passes through this valley, cultivators will usually die or sustain injuries. Exceptions are very rare."

'Why?"

The old man smiled faintly, "This is because someone always resists the will of thunder. In the past, there was even a strong Martial Monarch who tried to snatch away this will of thunder. There was only one result for everyone: death!

"As long as one has any wild thoughts or intentions to resist, the will of thunder will, at least, injure them. If they resist stubbornly, they will definitely die. Regardless of how high their cultivation is, this is an unchangeable result. Maybe only the Sages could attempt this."

When the cultivators on the deck that had carelessly resisted the will of thunder heard this, they felt afraid.

"Is the Thunder Emperor that strong? He has been dead for a thousand years; why has his will of thunder not faded yet? Furthermore, it is still so mighty," these young cultivators asked; the old man's words had excited them.

The old man smoothed his beard and laughed. He said, “There are seven kinds of energy. The tyrannical lightning-attribute is the most berserk and has high attacking power. It is also the most difficult to cultivate. This is because lightning represents the punishment of the Heavenly Daos of the natural world.

“Following the same principle, the state of thunder and will of thunder are the hardest to comprehend. The Thunder Emperor comprehended the will of thunder into an immortal will of thunder; it is now no longer inferior to the Heavenly Daos.

“With such strong attacking power, even the older Martial Emperor experts whose cultivation was higher than the Thunder Emperor did not dare reveal their sharpness. Ha ha! Fighting him was the equivalent of going through a lightning calamity. Who would be so bored to get themselves into such trouble?”

The old man spoke frankly with assurance. It was clear that he traveled extensively and had seen many things. He spoke of all the achievements of the Thunder Emperor left in the continent.

This made the cultivators on the deck yearn for such power. They imagine themselves as that glorious Thunder Emperor, punishing deities and exterminating demons, trampling over geniuses and climbing to the peak of the world.

“What’s with the sculpture in the ravine? It was so huge; it almost spans across the entire ravine. This cannot be accomplished without having at least a thousand people. However, if there were several thousand, how could they have coordinated perfectly to make this almost perfect sculpture?”

When someone finally brought up the topic of the sculpture, the old man smiled. “If I told you that this sculpture was formed naturally, will you believe me?”

“How is that possible?” all the young cultivators shook their heads.

When the old man heard this, he laughed, “All of you young people have pretty good talent. You are all peak Superior Grade Martial Saints in your

mid-twenties. However, you are all still too weak if you want to get your hands on the treasure."

The other old man, who was a Superior Grade Martial King, said indifferently, "In the future, if you have the chance to go to the Ancient Desolate Land, you should go see the sculpture of the first generation Tianwu Emperor. Then, you will know the truth."

"Indeed, You young people are still too inexperienced. You will meet many experts from other nations on this treasure hunt. By then, even staying alive will challenge you," another old Martial King said.

"Also, don't think that by dressing up like that, you are the White Robed Bladesman. How juvenile!" someone brought up this topic again.

The bladesman wearing white robes and blue strips of clothes felt somewhat embarrassed when they heard this; they did not know what to say.

The topic of discussion slowly returned to everyone's destination. The older cultivators said things to discourage these youths.

Actually, even when these people were reminded of the experts of the other nations, they were still restless. They would probably die without realizing the cause.

However, these old people had good intentions. As for this group of youths, very few could calm their restless hearts. The old men had already done their part; it was not for them to worry about the youths anymore.

The words of these old men had opened Xiao Chen's eyes. This was especially true for the stories of the Thunder Emperor. It gave him a better understanding of this legendary man.

While on the deck, Xiao Chen had split his attention and paid attention to the peak Superior Grade Martial King hiding his aura.

There were many cultivators seated on the deck; they were quietly trying to appreciate the will of thunder they had just experienced.

These were lightning-attributed cultivators. The immortal will of

thunder the Thunder Emperor left behind could greatly benefit lightning-attributed cultivators.

It would, more or less, aid them in advancing their states, or could help comprehend the state of thunder.

Of all these cultivators, there was an old man dressed in gray robes. He looked ordinary like a typical old man.

His aura was that of a Superior Grade Martial King. There were many of such old men; it was not surprising that he was a Superior Grade Martial King at his age.

However, Xiao Chen could clearly feel that this person was a peak Superior Grade Martial King. He was a step shy of becoming a half step Martial Monarch; he was very strong.

This person was neither silent nor boasting about his past accomplishments. When a topic he felt was interesting popped up, he would input his ordinary suggestion, not attracting anyone's attention.

If Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense were not sharp, he would not have discovered him. When looking at the surface, he would not have realized he was a peak Martial King expert.

"This person is extremely dangerous," Xiao Chen kept an eye on him. The biting dog was never the loudest barking.

At this moment, the merchant ship had completely left the Tianwu Continent. The Thunder Emperor Valley slowly disappeared from their sight; they slowly pulled further away from the continent.

There were many merchant ships slowly emerging from the ravine's entrance.

Xiao Chen withdrew his gaze and ignored the chatting crowd on the deck. He directly made his way to the bow of the ship and gazed at the distant sea.

When Xiao Chen looked, all he saw was the Boundless Sea. The sea was calm, without waves. The sky was clear, and flocks of birds occasionally

flew by. The sea was currently very gentle.

When standing in front of the calm sea, it seemed very vast, broadening one's mind.

The huge ship quickly moved to the sea. Now that it was on the sea, there was nothing to worry about; they could move at full speed.

Xiao Chen muttered, "Is this the Boundless Sea? It is indeed boundless. Chances are, even if one spent their whole life, they could not explore every inch of it."

"Ha ha! This is not the Boundless Sea. This is merely the sea near the coast of the Tianwu Continent. Only after passing the Green Wind Island will one arrive at the edge of the Boundless Sea. Even so, that is merely the shallow waters. The true depths of the sea are even further out."

A drawn-out voice suddenly entered Xiao Chen's ears. When Xiao Chen turned, he discovered that it was the peak Martial King that he had paid attention too. He had walked over without Xiao Chen realizing it.

Xiao Chen was mildly startled. His expression did not change as he smiled faintly, "Old Senior, you seemed very experienced. You must have a good understanding of the Boundless Sea. Will you tell this junior about it?"

The old man smiled gently and said, "I'm not worthy of being called Old Senior. The world of cultivators respects the strong and not age. This old sir is Wu Shangxuan. If little brother does not mind, you can just call me Old Wu."

"Old Wu, please explain it to me," Xiao Chen softly requested. He really wanted to know about the Boundless Sea. So, he did not mind chatting with him.

Wu Shangxuan looked towards the vast sea and said sullenly, "There are a total of four regions in the Boundless Seas; the East Sea, West Sea, South Sea, and the North Sea. The merchant ship we are on is going to the East Sea."

"The true Boundless Sea is also separated into the Deep Sea and Shallow

Sea. The only place humans have a grasp of is the Shallow Sea. As the for the Deep Sea, it is too mysterious. This old me does not understand much about it."

"In the Shallow Sea of every region, there are countless islands and strong sects. Aside from the East Sea, the Shallow Seas of the other three regions each have a ruling sect. So, they are relatively stable."

Xiao Chen pondered for a while before asking, "Then how does the strength of the sects in the Boundless Seas compare to the sects in my Great Qin Nation?"

"If comparing to the Shallow Sea of the East Sea, you can barely qualify as a second-rate power. However, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion was once considered a first-rate power. However, it is merely second-rate now. Perhaps if you include the Heavenly Craft Manor, its standing would be slightly better."

Xiao Chen was somewhat surprised, The Heavenly Craft Manor forges weapons; could they be stronger than the Heavenly Saber Pavilion? "What do you mean?"

"Ha ha. If you explore the world, you will discover that the Heavenly Craft Manor has forged many of the Spirit Weapons available in the continent. This is also clear in the Great Jin Nation."

"Regarding fame, the three great sects are not as famous as the Heavenly Craft Manor. Think about it carefully. If such a sect that earns so much money did not have a certain level of power, why did the royal courts or the other sects try to swallow them up?"

Xiao Chen had not considered this aspect. Unless they had strong backing, there could only be one other reason; the Heavenly Craft Manor also had their own strong hidden force.

Wu Shangxuan suddenly paused. Then, he said, "White Robed Bladesman, you are so interested in the powers of the Boundless Sea. Could it be that, aside from going to Green Wind Island, you are interested in going to the Boundless Sea?"

Xiao Chen was slightly stunned. He smiled and said, “Old Wu is joking. What ‘White Robed Bladesman?’ I merely wear white robes.”

“Don’t deny it. While you observed me, why would I not observe you as well?” Wu Shangxuan asked calmly as he looked into the distance.

Xiao Chen’s heart sank. It looked like this person had discovered his identity. Otherwise, he would not have come over and started a conversation without any reason.

Wu Shangxuan continued, “You don’t have to worry. The old me came to look for you because I wanted to discuss the matters of the Savanna King’s Treasure. I have been to that island twice, and this is my third time.”

Chapter 367: Bitter Resentment

Xiao Chen was surprised that Wu Shangxuan had already been to the island twice. For him to return safely twice, he must possess more strength than Xiao Chen had thought.

"The first time this old man went there, I obtained three thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones, two Secret Treasures, and two bottles of Rank 7 Pills. The second time, I walked away with five thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones, three Secret Treasures, and one bottle of Rank 8 Pills before obtaining my current cultivation."

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and said, "It looks like Old Wu has made ample preparations; you should gain a great harvest."

"Difficult!" Wu Shangxuan sighed softly, "I don't know which damn fatty distributed the treasure map. Now, aside from the cultivators from the Great Jin Nation, the cultivators from the four Great Nations with some strength will all rush to the island."

Fortuitous Encounters were hard to come by. The treasure left by the Savanna King was no doubt a great Fortuitous Encounter; it was very tempting. It would not be odd if there were many heading there as well.

It was likely that most of the cultivators, if not all, on the other merchant ships also hunted the Savanna King's treasure.

However, based on Wu Shangxuan's expression, it looked like he still had something to say. Xiao Chen thought for a while before saying, "Senior, just tell me what you have on your mind."

Wu Shangxuan laughed when he heard this, "The youths today are really direct. This old man has said too much already. Actually, I wanted to work with you to try to obtain the treasures the Savanna King left behind."

To Xiao Chen, working with Wu Shangxuan would be a great help. Wu Shangxuan had been to the island where the treasures were twice in the past. He was much more familiar with the situation on the island than others. He could save time when facing a lot of challenges.

However, this was someone who Xiao Chen did not know. Furthermore, the other party was stronger than him; Wu Shangxuan would be in the dominant position. If he obtained something good, and Wu Shangxuan wanted to kill him for it, he would be helpless against him.

“I’m sorry; I’m used to being alone. I’m afraid I cannot accept Senior’s kind intentions.”

Even if there were more benefits, Xiao Chen would not agree; there was too much risk.

Then, Wu Shangxuan made promises of several more benefits, doing his best to convince Xiao Chen to work with him. However, Xiao Chen was not moved; he would not agree regardless of what was promised.

“Ha ha! Since Littler Brother does not agree, then never mind. When we meet each other again in the future, we will still be friends. This old me shall take my leave first.” A subtle, bitter resentment flashed in Wu Shangxuan’s eyes as he smiled gently.

Xiao Chen’s eyes were very sharp; he noticed this bitter resentment. This future made him more resolute regarding his decision. This old man was definitely not a good person.

However, if Wu Shangxuan wanted to play some trick, Xiao Chen was not a good person to offend. Even if Xiao Chen could not kill him, he could make him suffer.

“Elder Brother Xiao Chen, that person from earlier was very hypocritical. Xiao Bai could clearly feel his killing Qi. Yet, he smiled so happily,” Xiao Bai said softly as she walked over.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and said, “Just ignore him. Don’t come out during these few days. This person is not easy to deal with.”

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

Just at this moment, strong waves suddenly appeared on the calm sea. The waves were over a hundred meters tall. The huge merchant ship shook under the bombardment.

The situation's sudden change shocked the cultivators on the deck; they nearly fell to the ground.

"What's going on? We are still close to the continent. There are very few storms during this season. Why did such huge waves appear so suddenly," several cultivators who had traveled across the sea frequently said suspiciously.

The ship still shook, but the cultivators had already recovered their wits. After they circulated their Essence, they could barely maintain their balance.

Xiao Chen stood as if glued to the deck. Despite how strongly the merchant ship shook, he did not move. He supported Xiao Bai and extended his Spiritual Sense off in the distance.

With the increase of Xiao Chen's cultivation, his Spiritual Sense could now cover an area of five thousand meters. If he used it in a straight line, he could see the situation ten thousand meters away.

Soon, Xiao Chen understood what was going on. There were two warships engaged in an intense battle about eight thousand meters ahead.

Ancient Demonic Energy Cannons fired at each other, sending out energy shells and not holding back anything. Resplendent lights filled the sky.

The aftermath of the battle resulted in a huge storm, stirring up the huge waves moving out across the sea.

"The aftermath of the battle is so strong. Each warship is outfitted with at least a hundred Ancient Demonic Energy Cannons. No wonder the aftermath still had such might after ten thousand meters."

Xiao Chen withdrew his Spiritual Sense. He thought to himself with mild shock, That blue warship seems to have the banner of the Golden Roc Merchant Association.

Golden Roc Merchant Association...isn't that the merchant association of Jin Dabao's clan?

The other warship was pure black and had a banner at the bow of the ship. There was a sinister hydra embroidered on the flag with open jaws.

There were spherical shields of light around both warships; they defended against the Energy shells they fired at each other. They were about equally matched. At this rate, the two warships might sink at the same time.

"Dong! Dong! Dong!"

A group of people came out of the merchant ship's hold. It was the captain and the guards of the ship. Clearly, the strange waves had startled them.

The captain of the merchant ship was a middle-aged man. He was tall and appeared impressive. He wore yellow robes with golden threads. His aura flourished; he was actually a Superior Grade Martial King.

There were eight other guards near the captain. They were all Martial Kings and no more than forty. This was the peak of a human's life. The drive and sharpness of such Martial Kings were much stronger than the old Martial Kings on the deck.

If they fought each other, the old men's Essence would not last as long. This was because the young Martial Kings' Qi and blood were in excess; their sharpness was still present. Hence, their odds of victory were higher.

The captain looked at the rough sea and frowned. He said to a person beside him, "Liu Sheng, your perception is comparable to a half step Martial Monarch. Help me see what's going on?"

The cultivator known as Liu Sheng nodded. He walked to the bow and closed his eyes. His body emitted ripples of blue light; the light infused into the water and extended forward.

This person's Martial Spirit should be special. Furthermore, he has comprehended the state of water. Hence, his perception is the equivalent of a half-step Martial Monarch, Xiao Chen thought.

"Captain, it is the Black Dragon Group's Hydra Warship fighting the Golden Roc Merchant Association's Nether River Warship," Liu Sheng

said softly as he opened his eyes.

"This is the coastal region; why are there ships from the Black Dragon Group? Did they get it wrong?" some of the older Martial Kings on the deck exclaimed in shock.

Liu Sheng walked over and said, "Captain, should we go around?"

The captain frowned heavily and muttered to himself for a while. Then, he asked, "Are you sure there are only two warships? Are there any other merchant ships or passenger ships?"

Liu Sheng nodded and said, "I did not see any of the Golden Roc Merchant Association's merchant ships or passenger ships within fifty kilometers. There are only the two warships fighting."

The captain's expression relaxed. He said, "In that case, ignore them. Raise the banner of the merchant association and let's continue on our way!"

"The Black Dragon Group normally operates in the Shallow Seas of the four regions. Why are they in the coastal seas? This is strange."

"The Golden Roc Merchant Association's warship is there as well. Don't they normally operate in the Shallow Seas of the North Sea? Why did they come to the west?"

"Perhaps they came for the sake of the treasure left by the Savanna King. If that is true, our chances have grown slimmer."

When the many cultivators on the deck thought of this possibility, their expressions all changed.

The Savanna King's treasure had attracted many cultivators from four Great Nations. Now that the Golden Roc Merchant Association and Black Dragon Group participated in this, the chances of them running into a fortuitous encounter had lessened.

Wu Shangxuan's expression became very unsightly as well. He glanced at Xiao Chen, and a strange light appeared on his face. It was like a venomous snake flicking its forked tongue.

The merchant ship raised their merchant association banner and moved at full speed. After two hours, they drew near to the core of the battle.

The waves became more ferocious. They were now at least two hundred meters tall; it was very frightening.

When the resplendent energy shells moved across the surface of the sea, they created a surging wall of water on either side, making the roaring sea look even more chaotic.

“How wasteful. One shot from the Ancient Demonic Energy Cannon would exhaust one thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones. They make it seem like Spirit Stones are not valuable,” some cultivators on the deck sighed.

When the two warships saw the banner raised by the merchant ship, they ceased fire at the same time. The rough surging sea slowly calmed after a long moment.

The merchant ship sailed calmly through the middle of the two warships.

This is really strange; the firepower of the merchant ship is certainly not as ferocious as the warships. Yet, it unexpectedly moves between them so peacefully, Xiao Chen thought doubtfully in his heart.

This could be one of the rules of the sea. Maybe warships cannot attack merchant ships. Otherwise, if the rule is broken, all powers would turn on them.

“Xiao Chen! Over here!”

Just as Xiao Chen was thinking, a joyful voice came from above. When Xiao Chen raised his head and looked at the Nether River Warship’s bow about two hundred meters up, Fatty Jing waved frantically at him.

Xiao Chen hesitated for a while before he said to Xiao Bai, “Come; let’s go.”

The two pushed off the bow and leaped up to the bow of the Nether River Warship while many cultivators on deck stared at him in

astonishment.

"What did Jin Dabao call him earlier? I did not hear wrong, right? Did he say 'Xiao Chen?'"

"Then, it should be correct. I did not expect that person to be the White Robed Bladesman, Xiao Chen. He kept too low a profile."

"It's over; I mocked him for imitating the White Robed Bladesman earlier. How embarrassing."

When the people on the deck verified Xiao Chen's identity, they all chatted passionately. They did not expect the legendary bladesman from the Heavenly Saber Pavilion to appear before them.

When Wu Shangxuan watched Xiao Chen leaping up the Nether River Warship, a look of deep disappointment flashed in his eyes. He muttered, "How unfortunate. I planned to make a move tonight. This fellow has at least three Secret Treasures on him. If I can get my hands on them, that would be a good harvest.

"However, if he goes to Qianren Island, there is still a chance. It is not that easy to obtain the treasures of the Savanna King."

As the merchant ship moved further away, Wu Shangxuan stared at Xiao Chen. The greedy look in his eyes slowly faded.

"Haha, White Robed Bladesman, Xiao Chen, now you are very famous. Legends of you are even starting to spread in my Great Tang Nation. This Fat Bro is going to hang out with you from now on." Jin Dabao said, smiling with squinted eyes and patting Xiao Chen's back.

Xiao Chen felt his shoulders sink and was embarrassed in his heart. Now that he had cultivated Dragon Tendon Tiger Bone, without having to try, he could withstand a strike of five hundred kilograms of force.

Chapter 368: Heavenly Craft Manor'S Young Manor Lord

However, this fatty's pat felt heavy. One could imagine how much force he used.

"There is no need to exaggerate," Xiao Chen said, feeling somewhat speechless.

Jin Dabao laughed loudly and said, "This is too unlike you. Duanmu QIng, Ji Changkong, and the others are slightly famous in the Great Tang nation; in the previous Five Nation Youth Competition, they qualified for the second round."

Xiao Chen had heard of the Five Nation Youth Competition before. It was a Youth Competition conducted by the Great Jin Nation once every three years.

However, in the past few Five Nation Youth Competitions, there were very few people from the Great Qin Nation entering the top hundred. Hence, news of this competition in the Great Qin Nation was sparse. After all, they had not achieved outstanding results. If they talked about it openly, it would be like a slap to the face.

"That's right. Who is this beauty? Why don't you introduce her to this Fat Lord?" When Jin Dabao saw Xiao Bai standing behind Xiao Chen, his eyes immediately lit up.

Xiao Bai looked at Jin Dabao and smiled gently, "I recognize you; you are Jin Dabao."

Jin Dabao felt it was strange. He said, "How did you recognize me? I don't remember us meeting."

"Xiao Bai met you before. When I first saw you, you took one of Elder Brother Xiao Chen's sculptures and..."

Xiao Bai was about to continue when Xiao Chen quickly stopped her. If she continued, Jin Dabao's scandalous matter would come to light.

When Jin Dabao heard Xiao Bai's words, an incredulous look flashed in his eyes. He muttered, "Brother Xiao Chen, this is..."

"I'll tell you in the future. I cannot explain properly in a short while." Xiao Chen did not wish to explain too much about Xiao Bai.

When Jin Dabao noticed this, he smiled and said, "No problem; no problem. I'll bring you to meet someone first. Miss Xiao Bai, please join us."

They followed Jin Dabao into the hold and walked to the top. Xiao Chen took the opportunity to ask, "What's up with the Black Dragon Group's warship?"

Jin Dabao smiled casually, "Nothing much. The merchant associations vie for the trade routes on the east side of the sea. The Black Dragon Group is not willing to negotiate yet. We will fight a few battles first. Otherwise, no one will willing step back. However, now that I have seen you, we won't be able to fight today."

They certainly had different worldviews. The way Jin Dabao looked at the problem was different. As for the cultivators on the deck, they were extremely nervous about the fight between the Black Dragon Group and the Golden Roc Merchant Association, making all sorts of speculations.

However, the people involved did not seem tense at all. They were incredibly casual about it as if it were a child's fight.

"Ding! Ding! Ding!"

A drawn-out zither sound came from above. The zither sounded pleasing like an expanse of clear water pouring down the side of one's ears. A melodious tune accompanied the sound.

It created a state of calm and peace. Xiao Chen now had a feeling that he knew who the fatty was taking him to see.

When the fatty opened the doors, it was as Xiao Chen expected. Su Xiaoxiao occupied the elegant top floor. She wore a peaceful expression as she played the zither.

When Su Xiaoxiao finished the song, she picked up her zither and smiled gently, “Young Master Xiao, it’s been a long time.”

It had indeed been a long time. Since they parted in White Water City, Xiao Chen had not seen Su Xiaoxiao for a year.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and said, “Miss Xiaoxiao’s zither is as moving as in the past.”

“It’s merely a cultural piece; I embarrassed myself before Young Master Xiao,” Xu Xiaoxiao said softly.

Jin Dabao led the few people to the table in the room and ordered the servants to prepare wine and food. The group started to chat as they drank.

“Who is this young lady?” After they chatted for a while, Su Xiaoxiao could no longer resist and asked about Xiao Bai.

Xiao Chen thought for a while and said, “This is my sister; you can call her Xiao Bai.”

When meeting familiar people in the future, Xiao Chen planned to introduce Xiao Bai as such. This would help him to avoid unnecessary trouble.

Xiao Bai took a sip of wine. She said happily, “Xiao Bai met Elder Sister Xiaoxiao before. Xiao Bai enjoys Elder Sister Xiaoxiao’s zither as well.”

Xiao Bai was innocent and lively; her voice was melodious and cute. The moment she spoke, it made Su Xiaoxiao laugh.

“Ha ha. If you want to learn in the future, Elder Sister can teach you,” Su Xiaoxiao smiled gently as she looked at Xiao Bai.

Xiao Bai said excitedly, “Thank you, Elder Sister!”

Following that, they spoke of their encounters. After that, Su Xiaoxiao asked, “Young Master Xiao, I’m guessing that you are going to Green Wind Island for the sake of the Savanna King’s treasure?”

Xiao Chen nodded and said, “Yes, I’m going to try my luck, see if I can find a fortuitous encounter for myself.”

“After that?” Su Xiaoxiao continued asking.

Xiao Chen thought for a while and smiled gently, “After that, I will go to all the nations for experiential training. I cannot be content with what I see. I have to go out and see the world. If there is an opportunity, I hope to travel all over the entire Tianwu Continent, get to know the outstanding talents and geniuses of every region.”

Actually, Xiao Chen still had something in mind that he did not say. He wanted to defeat all of these geniuses and climb to the peak of cultivation, never stagnating.

When Su Xiaoxiao heard this, she was not surprised. She said, “This time, for the sake of the Savanna King’s treasure, there are many talented geniuses of many nations on Green Wind Island. They have a small gathering on the island. If you wish to go, I can introduce you to them.”

Xiao Chen was tempted. The Great Qin Nation ranked at the bottom of the four nations regarding strength. They only had three big sects within the Great Qin Nation.

This was far from comparable to the other Great Nations. The purpose of Xiao Chen exploration was to see the world. Su Xiaoxiao’s suggestion excited him slightly.

“However, before you agree, you better be mentally prepared. These people are rather arrogant and unyielding; they all have high opinions of themselves. It is difficult to avoid a clash of words.”

When Su Xiaoxiao saw that Xiao Chen was interested, she warned him.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly, “Not a problem; I understand.”

It was hard for youths to be modest. This was especially so for these talented geniuses; they all viewed themselves highly.

Since Xiao Chen arrived at the Tianwu Continent, he had seen many such instances. He could completely understand Su Xiaoxiao’s meaning.

However, Xiao Chen was no longer that impatient youth of the past. Xiao Chen still shone, but now, he was more withdrawn. His one year

experience in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion allowed him to become more mature.

Su Xiaoxiao could also see that Xiao Chen had matured through his eyes, so she did not say any more.

Jin Dabao said seriously, “Xiao Chen, there are many sects within the four nations. The competition between them is more intense than to what you see in the Great Qin Nation. Even though the talent is on a similar level, because of their different environment, the cultivation is not on the same level.

“In this small gathering, there are five people whose strengths are definitely not beneath yours. The host of the gathering, Jin Wuji, is one of the top hundred in the Five Nation Youth Competition.”

Xiao Chen understood what Jin Dabao meant. He was reminding him to be careful. Otherwise, he might stumble.

Actually, without Jin Dabao’s warning, Xiao Chen also knew that. This world was so big. There were many geniuses, especially during this age.

The fight in the Heavenly Saber boosted his confidence, polishing his sharpness. However, had not become bigoted enough to think that he was unrivaled, looking down on all the heroes in the world.

After the group ate, at the request of the three, Su Xiaoxiao played the zither for them once again.

Su Xiaoxiao’s zither music was ethereal and moving; it was hard to tire of it. They could clearly feel the intent of the song.

Be it green mountains, small brookes, cool breezes, or huge armies, all sorts of changes occurred, flowing naturally with each other.

After the Su Xiaoxiao finished her performance, the melody continued to reverberate in the group’s ears; the elegant melody lingered.

After Xiao Bai heard the music, she immediately pestered Su Xiaoxiao to teach her. Su Xiaoxiao liked her a lot and immediately accepted her as a disciple.

When Xiao Bai kept addressing Su Xiaoxiao as master, it tickled her, making her laugh gently.

Jin Dabao pulled Xiao Chen to the terrace on the rooftop. He took out a bag of Spirit Stones and handed it to Xiao Chen, “One thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones. Consider it payment for saving this Fat Lord the last time.”

Xiao Chen frowned slightly; his expression was that of disbelief. Since when this fatty has become so generous?

“I’m feeling very depressed. Old Brother Xiao Chen, please stop making such an expression. Does this Fat Lord really appear to be that stingy? It is merely a thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones,” Jin Dabao said exasperatedly.

Xiao Chen replied, indifferent, “It is not that you appear to be; it is your original nature. However, I will still accept these Spirit Stones.”

Although the fatty made himself up to be generous, when he handed the Spirit Stones over, the fat of his face trembled, revealing his pain.

Xiao Chen smiled gently and placed the Spirit Stones in the Universe Ring. Then, he said, “I got something to ask you. This Su Xiaoxiao...what kind of status does she have? She seemed to be very well connected. She can casually invite people to the gathering of the four nations’ geniuses.”

According to Jin Dabao’s explanation, this was a prestigious gathering. The organizer was even one of the top hundred in the previous Five Nation Youth Competition.

Without a certain status or position, there was normally no way to get into this kind of small gathering.

As the sea breeze blew, Jin Badao smiled gently. He said, “I have no problems telling you that. Her true identity is the Heavenly Craft Manor’s Young Manor Lord. She can be considered the successor of the Heavenly Craft Manor.”

The Heavenly Craft Manor’s Young Manor Lord...now it was clear. Wu Shangxuan had once said that the Heavenly Craft Manor had a great

influence in the continent, much stronger that of the three great sects.

With her identity as the Young Manor Lord, it was easy for her to gather the geniuses of various nations.

Jin Dabao said, “Don’t overthink this. Just prepare yourself. The speed of the warship is double that of the merchant ship. We will reach the Green Wind Island after three days.”

—

Three days passed very quickly; the days at sea were peaceful.

Due to some reasons, the Jin Clan’s warship could not dock at the harbor of Green Wind Island. The four changed to a small boat to head to the Green Wind Island’s harbor.

The Green Wind’s Harbor was more lively than any of the harbors Xiao Chen had seen in the past. With one casual glance, he saw that it was densely packed with big merchant ships from various nations.

The small boat the four rode was like an ant traveling among a pack of elephants; they seemed small and insignificant.

When the group reached the shore, Su Xiaoxiao said, “The gathering will begin around noon. We should enter the city quickly and not waste any time.”

Su Xiaoxiao and Jin Dabao displayed shocked gazes when a silver warship came out of Xiao Chen’s eye. He said softly, “If we are in a rush, let’s use my Secret Treasure.”

The silver warship resized itself to suit Xiao Chen’s will. After that, he took to the skies with a ‘sou’ sound, moving swiftly through the clouds.

The fatty stood on the bow and shouted, “Damn, Xiao Chen, the flying formations of this warship are completely intact. It can fly without using Spirit Stones. Are you selling this Secret Treasure? I will buy it at any price.”

Chapter 369: Yue Chenxi

Xiao Chen said indifferently, “Stop dreaming. Even if I gave it to you, you need the corresponding controlling method before you can control it.”

Xiao Chen only fully grasped this silver warship after he eliminated the ancient Spiritual Sense within it. He had spent a great deal of effort restoring it back then; how could he sell it to others?

Not long later, the silhouette of a city double the size of Xihe City appeared in Xiao Chen’s vision. He slowly decreased the speed and descended, landing outside the city.

Only an hour had passed; there was still a lot of time before noon. Under Su Xiaoxiao’s lead, after they entered the city, they headed for the most bustling restaurant in the city.

The moment the group arrived at the inn’s entrance, a waiter in the restaurant looked at the portraits and compared them with the group. He immediately went before Su Xiaoxiao and lowered his head. He smiled and said, “You must be Miss Xiaoxiao. Young Master Jin has booked the entire fourth floor. We have been waiting for you; please come with me.”

The interior of the restaurant was large; it was more than two hundred square meters. Even so, the first floor was packed with people; it was incredibly bustling. People even filled the second and third floors.

There were few empty tables. Shouting and discussions reverberated throughout the inn. This situation only improved when they reached the third floor.

Booths and private rooms took up the third floor. Ordinary people could not reach this floor. Even so, there were almost no empty booths.

“The Savanna King’s treasure unexpectedly managed to attract so many cultivators. This is somewhat surprising.”

The person who caused all this, Fatty Jin, shamelessly laughed.

The waiter leading them also smiled and said, “Indeed, this is thanks to the damn fatty who made the treasure map public. Everyone curses this

fatty, but for so much business, the restaurant is grateful. Since last month, we have experienced a boost in business."

When the group heard this, Xiao Chen and Su Xiaoxiao laughed softly. The fatty immediately looked at a loss; his smile was completely frozen.

When the waiter saw something wrong with Jin Dabao's expression, he quickly said, "Sir, I am not referring to you. I am talking about that damn fatty who sold the treasure map. Someone like you is not fat; your stature is glorious and magnificent. That damn fatty cannot compare to you."

When the group heard this, even the normally aloof Su Xiaoxiao could not help laughing. She said, "You can leave now; we can go up ourselves."

Fearing that the fatty would be angered and could not suppress it, Su Xiaoxiao quickly said something to send the waiter away.

Jin Dabao was very depressed. However, the waiter was already far away. Even so, the waiter had said a lot of good things about him; even if he wanted to be angry, he could not find an excuse.

This depressed and at a loss expression made anyone who saw it unable to restrain a smile.

The group went up the fourth floor. Compared to the third floor, it was very quiet. There was no noise at all.

All the tables in the large space had been cleared away, leaving a large, empty space.

Tables sat along the surrounding walls. The cultivators of various nations sat at the tables, discussing Martial Cultivation in soft voices.

Xiao Chen took a quick glance and saw that there were around a hundred people here. Most of these people were Inferior Grade Martial Kings; only a few had not become Martial Kings yet.

However, their auras were extremely strong. They were clearly peak Superior Grade Martial Saints and had been stuck there for a long time. They were merely a step shy of becoming Martial Kings.

These people were already over twenty; compared to Leng Liusu, they

were inferior. However, to become Martial Kings before 25, they were worthy of the term ‘genius.’

This was especially true for a young seated in the middle. He was handsome with a deep gaze. His aura was as ferocious as a tiger. As he sat there quietly, he gave off a faint pressure.

This person was already a peak Inferior Grade Martial King. Out of the hundred people here, he was the only peak Inferior Grade Martial King.

The increase in grade within the Martial King realm had a more distinct difference than the Martial Saints. Without high-ranked Martial Techniques or a strong state, it would be extremely difficult to overcome opponents of a higher grade.

If Xiao Chen did not guess incorrectly, this person should be the person Jin Dabao spoke about. One of the top hundred in the previous Five Nation Youth Competition, Jin Wuji.

As Xiao Chen measured the crowd, there were countless gazes that measured him as well. However, when they saw that he was only a Superior Grade Martial Saint, disdain flashed in their eyes. Soon, they looked away, shifting their gazes to Xiao Bai. A few gazes were unrestrained and filled with intense desire.

“Ha ha, I thought that Miss Xiaoxiao would not arrive. Brother Jin! You came as well. Who are these two behind you?” When Jin Wuji saw Su Xiaoxiao’s group, he quickly got up and walked over.

Su Xiaoxiao smiled gently and said, “These two are my friends from the Great Qin Nation. I apologize for not informing you in advance.”

Jin Wuji smiled casually and said, “It's not a problem; Miss Xiaoxiao’s friends are my friends too. Please, take a seat. After one more person shows up, the gathering will officially begin.

Su Xiaoxiao looked around the spacious room and had doubts. She asked, “Who is not here yet?”

Jin Wuji smiled mysteriously, “Its a secret, for now. You will know when she arrives; she is a major player. However, she is merely passing by.”

“Brother Jin, stop hyping it up. Just tell us!”

“Indeed, indeed! Who in the world can make you, Brother Jin, adopt such an attitude? Just tell us all!”

Jin Wuji was the first disciple of the Great Chu Nation’s Heavenly Sword Gate. They had several supreme elders in the Heavenly Sword Gate that became Martial Sages. They were considered a first-rate power within the entire continent. Furthermore, they ranked quite high.

The status of Jin Wuji was very high already. Otherwise, he could not gather all these geniuses of the various nations.

However, a person that Jin Wuji had to respect, this person had to be someone of really high status. This intensely stirred the crowd’s curiosity.

Just at this moment, a strong aura suddenly surged wildly in the direction of the restaurant. Everyone was stunned, and they quickly looked toward the window.

Jin Wuji rejoiced. He said softly, “She is here!”

“Hu!”

A short figure entered from a window on the fourth floor. It was a curvy girl with a pretty face and a warm smile. She wore a green dress as she flew in.

When the green-clothed girl landed, she withdrew her aura and revealed an apologetic smile.

The girl looked at her surroundings and said, “Yue Chenxi apologizes to everyone. Something cropped up, making me late.”

Unexpectedly, it was Yue Chenxi. When everyone on the fourth floor heard her, they all revealed astonished expressions. This was really a major player.

In the previous Five Nation Youth Competition, she was in the top fifty, ranked 36th.

Moving from the top hundred to the top fifty was a big hurdle. From the top fifty to the top ten was another hurdle. Each hurdle indicated a

qualitative difference in their combat prowess.

The most important thing was that, in the previous Five Nation Youth Competition, Yue Chenxi had only been sixteen. At the age of sixteen, she was an Inferior Grade Martial King.

Furthermore, Yue Chenxi made it to the top fifty. Such talent and strength could only be described as demonic.

The Supreme Sky Sect, which Yue Chenxi belonged to, was one of the ten great sects of the Great Jin Nation. In the continent, they were a first-rate sect and one of the peak powers. They had dozens of Supreme Elders who became Martial Sages.

Such horrifying talent was nurtured by one of the finest sects and had access to the dense Spiritual Energy of the Great Jin Nation. Her future was already assured; she was a bright rising star.

When Jin Wuji saw that Yue Chenxi had arrived, he heaved a sigh of relief. He thought that she might not come. He smiled and said, “Miss Yue, it is not noon yet. So, you are not late. Merely, we are all early.”

“Indeed, Miss Yue doesn't have to feel bad; we just arrived ourselves.”

The moment Yue Chenxi arrived, she became the focus of everyone’s attention. No one minded her arriving late.

Jin Wuji led Yue Chenxi to the table in the middle. After she sat, he got up and said softly, “I believe everyone is here today because of the treasure left by the Savanna King. I am honored that everyone is willing to participate in this gathering for my sake.

“I have two purposes in this gathering. One is to avoid any fights to the death over a treasure. I wanted everyone to become familiar with each other and take what they need as according to their abilities. We will set a gentlemen’s agreement never to use sneak attacks or despicable moves.

“We all are from different places and of different sects of the various nations. It is very rare for us to meet. My second purpose is to take advantage of this opportunity to exchange moves with each other, helping each other improve and gaining what we all need.”

As for the first purpose, Xiao Chen felt that it was not practical. Not to mention the people here, there were still many experts who were not present.

Even if all of the people here set a gentlemen's agreement, Xiao Chen did not believe that, when a true treasure appeared, anyone would care about the agreement.

However, Xiao Chen believed that everyone would agree to it on the surface. They would say one thing and do another.

"I, Liu Meng, supports Brother Jin's suggestions. I will be the first to make the gentlemen's agreement. If there is anyone here who obtains a treasure first, I will not use any sneak attacks." A stout cultivator with a huge saber took the initiative and spoke.

"I, Wang Hao, also support Brother Jin's suggestion...willing to make the gentlemen's agreement."

"I, Li Yu, also support Brother Jin's suggestion...willing to make the gentlemen's agreement."

As Xiao Chen had expected, all the cultivators indicated that they willing supported Jin Wuji's suggestion, one after another.

Soon, everyone expressed their intentions. Only the four people at Xiao Chen's table remained. Everyone looked at them.

Jin Dabao and Su Xiaoxiao had special statuses and could be ignored. Based on aura, Xiao Bai appeared to have just become a Martial Saint; such weakness could be ignored as well.

The one they truly paid attention to was Xiao Chen. He was a Superior Grade Martial Saint, and his aura was strong. He was strong enough to break through the weakened waves of Qianren Island.

Even after a period of silence, Xiao Chen still said nothing. He could bring himself to make such a hypocritical statement.

"Just ignore him; there are no experts in the Great Qin Nation. A mere Superior Grade Martial Saint is just here to get in on the action. There is

no problem with him not making the gentlemen's agreement."

Chapter 370: Proving Myself With the Saber in My Hand

“That’s right; he probably can’t even break through the huge waves. If he cannot even make it onto the Qianren Island, there is no point in making the gentlemen’s agreement.”

“Perhaps he is wise. He knows that his strength is low and is too embarrassed to say something.”

Seeing that Xiao Chen had refused to speak, the cultivators who found him an eyesore all mocked him.

If it were not for Su Xiaoxiao, they would have said even more horrible things. This was the reality of the Tianwu Continent. Without strength, regardless of wherever you were, others would not grant you respect.

Xiao Chen’s expression did not change. He did not mind these words in the least. He merely grasped his Lunar Shadow Saber in his hand and stopped Ji Dabao and Su Xiaoxiao, who intended to speak up for him.

The best way to refute them was to prove his own strength with his the saber in his hand. Words were worth nothing; the saber was more direct.

Jin Wuji also felt displeased with Xiao Chen not making the gentlemen’s agreement. There are so many people who made the agreement already. Yet, you, a Great Qin Nation expert, did not.

It is clear that this fellow is not giving me, Jin Wuji, any face. However, he is the friend of Su Xiaoxiao. I cannot make my displeasure too obvious.

A smile appeared on Jin Wuji’s face. He said, “Since we all already made the gentlemen’s agreement, there is nothing else to say. Let’s start exchanging pointers, restraining ourselves as we do so. We will do this match by match. After that, the others will give their comments. That way, everyone can gain some comprehension.”

The moment Jin Wuji spoke, two people immediately entered the empty space in the center. After all the tables were removed, there was a lot of

space. If it were a simple exchange of pointers, this would be more than sufficient.

"Both of you, remember to restrain yourself. Don't injure each other and spoil the cordiality." Since Jin Wuji was the host, he also functioned as the referee. When he saw people intending to exchange pointers, he reminded them to remain cordial.

"Ha ha, Brother Jin, rest assured. I, Liu Meng, know the limit. I will absolutely not injured Brother Zhou."

"Brother Jin, rest assured. I will use, at most, fifty percent of my strength."

The two people who came forward had gentle smiles and calm tones. However, the tension between them was clear; they intended to compete with each other, not giving way to each other.

Jin Wuji frowned slightly and returned to his seat beside Yue Chenxi; he said, "In that case, begin!"

"Boom!"

The moment Jin Wuji spoke, the two made their moves. A fist and leg made contact in the air. An intense shockwave spread out, and they both retreated ten meters.

After a while, they leaped forward and continued fighting. A fiery-red light appeared on one of them, and a formless wind flowed around the other.

One of them had comprehended the state of fire, and the other, the state of wind. Furthermore, based on the situation, they had pretty high comprehensions.

They clashed with over a hundred moves, refusing to relent to the other. Finally, they moved back, about to make their real moves.

Liu Meng retrieved the huge saber from his back. The saber was three-inches-wide and two-meters-long. It was a ferocious, thick saber. With a thought, vibrant red flames covered the saber.

The cultivator with the surname Zhou took out two swords from his spatial ring and held them tightly. Unexpectedly, he used the rare twin sword style.

The twin swords were about 1.7-meters long and two fingers wide. They were completely snow-white and flickered with a cold light. Occasionally, a tiny tornado emerged from the blades.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

The two roared and charged at each other. The cultivator with the surname Zhou used the advantage of speed from the state of wind. He moved around Liu Meng and continuously sent out strikes at the latter, his twin swords dancing around.

Sword images moved around, forming a cage of light that enclosed Liu Meng. The cultivator with the surname Zhou was very fast, and with the advantages of the twin sword style, he suppressed Liu Meng until he could only make an occasional counterattack.

Although Liu Meng made very few moves and spent most of this time dodging, whenever it looked like he was going to meet defeat, he would make an explosive move, neutralizing the finishing move his opponent had prepared.

Hence, for a period, no one could triumph over each other. Watching the situation, the cultivator with the surname Zhou seemed to have a huge advantage. Liu Meng could not keep up with his speed at all.

Jin Dabao introduced, “These two managed to make it into the second round of the Five Nation Youth Competition. The one with the saber is Liu Meng. The one with the twin swords is Zhou Lingheng. In their respective nations, they are top-notch experts. They are now Inferior Grade Martial Kings.

“Comparing to the talents in the Great Qin Nation, they should be about on par with Ji Changkong. However, the competition in their nation is more intense than the Great Qin Nation. Hence, they are now stronger than Ji Changkong.”

Xiao Chen nodded; he agreed with Jin Dabao's opinion. The two had comprehended their states to Great Perfection. They were not far from reaching Consummation. However, it had not been easy for them to cultivate to this level.

"Who do you think will be victorious?" Jin Dabao asked as he watched the fight.

Xiao Chen thought for a while and said, "Probably Liu Meng. His comprehension of the state of fire is deeper. He already has a bit of his will infused in it. Every time he makes a move, he neutralizes the advantages his opponent gained using countless moves in a moment.

"On the other hand, Zhou Lingheng has only used the speed of the state of wind. There is no trace of his personal comprehension. I guess that the comprehension of his state has likely raised as a result of his master's guidance and not something comprehended on his own."

The state of wind did not only consist of speed. Xiao Chen understood this when he fought Murong Chong. The special characteristics of the state of wind were quick, faintly discernible, formless, flamboyant, and moving as one willed.

When Yue Chenxi, who was beside Jin Wuji, heard this, a strange look flashed in her eyes. She gazed at Xiao Chen suspiciously. Based on what she knew, Zhou Lingheng's state had, in fact, raised as a result of his master's guidance.

"You are an insignificant Martial Saint. Since when do you have the qualifications to comment on the fights between Martial Kings? What reason do you have to predict Zhou Lingheng's loss? If you don't understand it, don't speak nonsense. Be careful of biting your own tongue."

When a cultivator on friendly terms with Zhou Lingheng heard what Xiao Chen had said, he immediately rebutted.

Another person beside him followed up, "Indeed. Zhou Lingheng is suppressing Liu Meng to the point where his ability to counterattack is limited. How can he be defeated?"

“Young Master Jin did not invite you to this gathering. You came uninvited, so please do not speak nonsense. Just sit there quietly and watch. Wait until you are a Martial King before you comment.”

Jin Dabao was frustrated and was about to curse them. Xiao Chen stopped him and said indifferently, “Zhou Lingheng will lose within three moves. Just ignore what they say.”

They were merely some dancing clowns; Xiao Chen could not be bothered with them. When the truth was revealed, they would end up slapping their own faces.

“Ignorant! How can Liu Meng emerge victorious in three moves?”

“Zhou Lingheng is currently suppressing Liu Meng. Liu Meng is struggling to counterattack. How can he lose, not to mention within three moves? Ignorant kid, I knew you were merely spouting nonsense.”

“This person had probably stayed in the Great Qin Nation for too long. He is not aware of the heights of heaven and the depths of the earth. He thinks that, after leaving the Great Qin Nation, he is still an outstanding talent.”

“The Great Qin Nation is the weakest of the five nations. Yet, he still has the gall to express his opinions here.”

The fight continued. The discussion had not distracted them. If experts at this level were so easily distracted by their external environment, then they would not be geniuses.

Zhou Lingheng moved his twin swords around and created strong winds from his swords. Once again, he suppressed Liu Meng completely while his momentum rose.

Just when Zhou Lingheng’s momentum was about to hit its peak, he focused his gaze and held his swords together. He prepared to enact the finishing move.

“Dang!”

However, just at this moment, Liu Meng suddenly made his move. Once

again, just as Zhou Lingheng's momentum was about to reach his peak, he used a flaming saber Qi to force Zhou Lingheng's finishing move back.

This was the third time. Liu Meng had broken Zhou Lingheng's finishing move thrice. Furthermore, this always happened just before his momentum reached its peak.

Jin Wuji and Yue Chenxi both shook their heads at the same time. As the saying went, things did not happen three times without reason. After not succeeding three times, there was no more chance for victory; Zhou Lingheng was about to lose.

Damn it! He broke it again, frustration appeared in Zhou Lingheng's heart. However, he did not mind it too much. His opponent could not catch up to him. He could build his momentum once again.

"Boom!"

Just as Zhou Lingheng was about to start the assault again, Liu Meng suddenly laughed maniacally, "Brother Zhou, are you still thinking you have a chance? Rise!"

The aura that Liu Meng had suppressed exploded. Flames appeared at his feet and rose up. A sinister evil beast appeared above him. Its jaw hung open, and it clawed the air, its roar echoing throughout the room.

When the evil beast roared, Liu Meng's state of fire raised to the limit. He immediately suppressed Zhou Lingheng, whose momentum was low. The state of fire rapidly suppressed the state of wind.

Soon, Zhou Lingheng was forced to a corner; he could not move. His expression changed, I'm finished. My state is suppressed, and I no longer have the advantage of speed.

Liu Meng hacked down, and Zhou Lingheng held his twin swords together to block the attack. However, his strength was weaker than Liu Meng's.

At this point, Zhou Lingheng's state was completely suppressed; he could not block the strike. Sweat dripped from his forehead as he bitterly held on.

“I admit defeat!”

Liu Meng shouted and stepped forward. The entire fourth floor shook. A huge force immediately knocked Zhou Lingheng flying, and he fell to the floor miserably.

Zhou Lingheng had been defeated within three moves. It was just as Xiao Chen had said. The people who mocked Xiao Chen paled and felt embarrassed.

“This kid actually guessed correctly? He is merely a Superior Grade Martial Saint!”

“It was a wild guess. Definitely a wild guess. If even we could not tell, how could he have done so?” The few people were depressed and said things to deceive themselves and others.

“Right, it must have been a wild guess. However, even so, I feel uncomfortable seeing him like this; he is too arrogant.”

“If it were not for Miss Xiaoxiao, I would not have endured his presence. I would make a move to teach this kid a lesson.”

“Hey, it looks like someone can no longer endure. Bai Shuiheng is already going up.”

A male dressed in white with a sword hanging at his waist walked over to Xiao Chen. He said indifferently, “I am Bai Shuiheng. I heard your evaluation earlier, and you seem to have some strength. I would like to seek your advice; is that possible?”

The fatty whispered, “This fellow is Zhou Lingheng’s good friend; he is probably here to help his friend to maintain his dignity. It is best to be careful.”

Jin Wuji, who sat in the middle, frowned slightly. He said, “Bai Shuiheng is just a step away from advancing to peak Inferior Grade Martial King. It's not very appropriate for you to spar with a Superior Grade Martial Saint; don’t you agree?”

Chapter 371: Rights To Be Arrogant

Earlier, Xiao Chen had snubbed Jin Wuji. In Jin Wuji's heart, he hoped that Bai Shuiheng would teach Xiao Chen a lesson.

However, Xiao Chen was Su Xiaoxiao's friend. Furthermore, Yue Chenxi sat beside him. At this point, if he presented himself as straightforward and upright, he might catch the notice of the other party.

However, Xiao Chen completely ignored his intervention. He saw the purple electricity that faintly appeared around his challenger and immediately grew excited.

The other party was a swordsman who comprehended the state of thunder. Xiao Chen stood and looked at Bai Shuiheng. He said softly, "I accept your challenge!"

The state of thunder was the hardest state to comprehend. It was also the one with the strongest attacks compared to the other energy states.

The state of thunder did not have many tricks either. It relied on a pure and berserk attacking power. This was the purest attacking method of the natural world's Heavenly Daos.

Since Xiao Chen comprehended the state of thunder, he had not fought any cultivator who comprehended the state of thunder as well. Hence, Bai Shuiheng's move interested him.

Bai Shuiheng said indifferently, "Your mouth is full of extravagant embellishments. I want to see what kind of strength you have. Don't say that I bullied you with my Cultivation Realm. Rest assured; I will only use fifty percent of my strength to fight you."

Xiao Chen held the Lunar Shadow Saber in his hand and slowly walked to the empty space. He said indifferently, "There is no need to go to that trouble. Just make your move."

"Very good. I want to see what gives you the right to be arrogant!"

"Boom!"

An electric light flickered, and Bai Shuiheng drew his sword with lightning speed. Thunder roared in the board space, making the spectator's eardrums tremble.

In Bai Shuiheng's hands, his sword was like a rushing bolt of lightning the moment he drew it; it was incredibly resplendent.

Bai Shuiheng traveled a distance of a hundred meters with one step. He launched his sword, lit up with dazzling electric light, at Xiao Chen's head.

This sword carried the speed and berserk nature of lightning. Before the sword arrived, it created a strong wind.

This made the hair of the people behind Xiao Chen flutter. They could not help but squint their eyes.

What a powerful sword. After not seeing Bai Shuiheng for a few years, his strength has grown again. This person is much stronger than Zhou Lingheng.

When the crowd saw the fast wind and shocking sword, they all exclaimed this in their hearts.

Xiao Chen's expression remained unchanged. When the sword was about five meters from him, he used his right hand to draw his Lunar Shadow Saber with lightning speed.

"Dang!"

The melodious sound of weapons clashing rang out. Most of the people could not see how Xiao Chen drew his saber. When they heard the clash, Bai Shuiheng had already taken five steps back. He wore a grave expression.

"What's going on? How did this fellow draw his sword? Unexpectedly, I could not see it."

"Strange, I did not see it either. By the time I heard the sound, Bai Shuiheng had already stepped back."

Of the hundred people on the fourth floor, less than ten people saw how he drew his saber.

Xiao Chen had unsheathed his saber last but struck first. His speed instantly reached Mach 2. He used his stronger state of thunder to hit the weak point of his opponent's Sword Technique, instantly breaking his opponent's move.

Astonishment filled Jin Wuji's face. He muttered, "What a strong state of thunder. He clearly only comprehended it to Small Perfection, but it is several times stronger than Bai Shuiheng's. This person must have cultivated a high-rank lightning-attributed Cultivation Technique."

Yue Chenxi asked softly, "Who is this? Does Young Master Jin know?"

Jin Wuji was mildly stunned. He did not except Yue Chenxi's interest in this person. A cold looked flashed in his eyes as he said softly, "I do not know him. Miss Xiaoxiao brought him here."

Yue Chenxi said, "Oh, let's continue to watch!"

Xiao Chen looked at Bai Shuiheng and said indifferently, "Use your full power. Your state cannot compare to mine. You can only use your advantage in Essence to fight me. Otherwise, you will lose within ten moves."

When the other person heard Xiao Chen say such shocking words in such a calm manner, they felt shaken.

When Xiao Chen said this, it did not feel inappropriate. His tone was very natural like he stated an unimportant fact.

Just based on Xiao Chen's confidence, these people were already certain that he was not an ordinary Superior Grade Martial Saint.

"Arrogant. Don't speak as if my defeat is guaranteed. Thundercloud Sword Chop!" Bai Shuiheng smiled coldly and rushed forward once more.

Thunderclouds appeared around Bai Shuiheng. Boundless electricity flickered in the clouds, cracking. The electricity in the clouds surrounded him.

As the thunderclouds churned, his aura rose relentlessly like a treasured sword being sharpened, waiting to be drawn.

When the crowd felt the might of this sword, their confidence in Bai Shuiheng rose. No matter how powerful his state was, a Superior Grade Martial Saint could not dodge this sword.

“Chop!”

The sword light flashed, and Bai Shuiheng emerged from the thundercloud, moving like a bolt of lightning.

“Dang!”

There was another melodious clanging of weapons. Most of the spectators still did not see Xiao Chen make his move. By the time they heard the sound, Bai Shuiheng was already flying backward.

This was a very strange feeling. It clearly happened right in front of them, but they only saw it happen after they heard the sound.

Jin Wuji muttered, “Most people can only achieve Mach 2 after slowly accelerating. It is too difficult to reach that kind of speed in an instant. I wonder how he did it.”

The more Yue Chenxi watched Xiao Chen, the more interested she became. She said softly, “This is only a simple drawing skill. However, I have not seen many people practice to this level.”

“Dang! Dang! Dang!”

Bai Shuiheng made another three moves, but Xiao Chen broke them all with one saber strike. Each time, Xiao Chen used his nearly perfect saber drawing skills. He always found the weakness in his opponent's move and broke it with a single strike.

“A strong state of thunder and a fast, seemingly perfect saber skills...he is the White Robed Bladesman, Xiao Chen!”

“That is definitely him. He has white robes and a saber with a blue strip of cloth on his forehead. Considering your earlier points and his dress, it must be him.”

Finally, some people in the crowd guessed Xiao Chen’s identity. However, many of them had not heard of the White Robed Bladesman

before. So they asked about it.

These people's nations were further away from the Great Qin Nation. The matters of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion had not spread so far yet.

However, when they have heard Xiao Chen's story, the earlier disdain many cultivators had for him disappeared, and their expressions turned grave.

If it were merely the case of defeating Duanmu Qing and the others, that was nothing. After all, these people's strengths were not at the top. However, when they heard that Xiao Chen had easily defeated the outer disciples of the Holy Land, they could not help their astonishment.

Jin Wuji seemed like he was pondering. He thought to himself, So he is the White Robed Bladesman, Xiao Chen. I have finally met him in person.

"I have received five of your moves. It is time you receive one from me."

Bai Shuiheng took soft steps back and continuously gathered his aura. He said indifferently, "Just one move? My defense is more than enough to withstand ten moves from you."

Ever since Bai Shuiheng made his first move, Xiao Chen's interest in him quickly diminished; he was disappointed.

Although this person had comprehended the state of thunder, he took the wrong path. He only chased after the strength of the state but did not focus on perfectly merging his state with his Sword Techniques.

Bai Shuiheng stopped at a rudimentary merging of his state into his sword Techniques. After he attacked, it seemed mighty, and his aura blazed. He could easily suppress a state of a similar level; he could even instant kill a slightly weaker state.

However, if Bai Shuiheng ran into a cultivator stronger than him, without merging his state into his Sword Technique, his move was full of openings.

This was why Xiao Chen could easily break Bai Shuiheng's moves by only drawing his saber at Mach 2. If he fought another opponent, it would

be very difficult to accomplish this.

Such an exchange of pointers was not very useful to Xiao Chen. So he sought to finish this as soon as he could.

"Zi zi!"

Bai Shuiheng used the electricity to layer three thick, electric shields around him. He had stacked them on top of each other.

The final layer stuck tightly to Bai Shuiheng's skin. The purple electric light acted like a suit of armor.

"This Bai Shuiheng...he said he was not afraid, but look at him; he even used his clan's trump card. He even used three layers of defense," a few of the strong cultivators present mocked him.

Xiao Chen grasped the Lunar Shadow Saber tightly. He watched as Bai Shuiheng mounted his defense, waiting for him to finish.

Strands of red light came from the scarlet Massacre Throne in Xiao Chen's sea of consciousness. It flowed through his meridians and infused into his saber.

The saber flickered with purple electric light. Then, it flickered between red and purple light. Xiao Chen pushed off the ground lightly and executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art, sending out a saber strike.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

The Saber Technique containing both the state of massacre and the state of thunder easily smashed through the three layers of shielding formed with electricity.

The saber contained a surging force; it managed to knock Bai Shuiheng flying, causing him to fall miserably to the ground.

"He actually managed to defeat Bai Shuiheng with one saber strike. The fame of the White Robed Bladesman is not in vain. He could easily rank among the top cultivators here."

"It is hard to imagine that he comes from the Great Qin Nation. Bai Shuiheng's defense was simply useless against him."

“This sharpness of this saber strike was too astonishing. Bai Shuiheng was too arrogant.”

Xiao Chen defeated Bai Shuiheng with one saber strike. The people who mocked him earlier kept quiet; they did not dare slight him.

The people in the crowd all commented on the two’s fight. They made an objective evaluation of Xiao Chen’s strength.

As Xiao Chen had expected, in order to gain their respect, he had to use the saber in his hand. This was the most direct and most convincing method.

Xiao Chen faced Bai Shuiheng, who was getting up, and cupped his hands, “Thank you for going easy on me!”

Xiao Chen had held back with that previous saber strike. He did not infuse his state into the other parties body. Hence, the other party only suffered from some external wounds.

Bai Shuiheng felt somewhat embarrassed; he initially planned to help his friend to regain his honor. However, he was unexpectedly defeated in one move. He quietly returned to his seat.

“He has grasped the state of massacre. No wonder he can challenge someone near his cultivation realm so easily.”

Yue Chunxi watched as Xiao Chen returned to his seat. She thought to herself, Unfortunately, his cultivation is too slow. Furthermore, his state of massacre is not as perfect as his state of thunder.

He is weaker than expected. However, his potential cannot be underestimated.

Chapter 372: Yue Chenxi'S Martial Technique

The exchange of pointers continued; the atmosphere also became increasingly lively. After each fight, there was always someone in the crowd giving their opinions.

Of the groups, there were five or six people who caught Xiao Chen's attention. These people had comprehended their states to Great Perfection. More importantly, they had infused their own unique insights.

For example, there was a Great Xia Nation swordsman who comprehended the state of wind. He had infused the traceless and formless characteristics into his Sword Techniques.

When that swordsman used his sword, it was traceless and hard to follow. He had merged it perfectly with his Martial Technique. At least, Xiao Chen could not detect any weak points.

There was also another Great Chu Nation cultivator. He had also comprehended the state of wind. However, the speed of the state of wind was not his main focus.

Instead, the Great Chu Nation cultivator focused on the forceful and berserk nature of the state of wind. He merged it into his own surging Sword Techniques.

When the Great Chu Nation cultivator made his move, strong winds howled and formed a horrifying storm. It was as if the sword winds had exploded.

There were even experts who had comprehended the state of water. They had infused the special characteristics of the eternal flowing water into their moves.

When they made their moves, they left no traces. The sharp sword lights looked as if they had appeared from nowhere. This made it hard for people to follow the move's trajectory.

This was a great eye-opener for Xiao Chen. He even felt like he had gained some enlightenment of his own comprehension toward the state of thunder.

Xiao Chen had infused the state of thunder into his own Saber Techniques long ago. What he focused on was the berserk and violent nature of the state of thunder.

The lightning of the natural world also contained these two characteristics. When the clouds crashed against each other, it would continuously store energy and strike out, exhibiting the berserk and violent nature.

Compared to the other states, its attack power and destructive power were greater. Its weakness was the difficulty of chaining them together.

Such strong destructive power would exhaust a significant amount of Essence with every strike. Furthermore, one had to build momentum continuously. Hence, compared to the other states, there was a lack of continuity and flexibility.

Xiao Chen thought to himself, Regarding the state of thunder, I can only see the simplicity of its berserk and violent aspects. I have also exhibited these two to their limits.

However, watching the cultivators present, they have comprehended different aspects of their states. It is clear that the state of thunder has different aspects as well.

It is sufficient for me to grasp these two aspects of the state of thunder and perfectly infused them into my Martial Techniques for now.

However, in the future, if I want to turn my state into a will; I will definitely have to gain a comprehensive understanding of the state of thunder. Hence, I have to start preparing. I have to understand the state of thunder better.

The exchange of pointers continued. Jin Wuji had also participated. The strength he displayed lived up to the reputation of one of the Five Nation Youth Competition's top hundred.

Jin Wuji had comprehended the sharp state of metal. Of all the states, regarding sharpness, the state of metal was the strongest.

The state of metal had a strong offensive power and an unparalleled sharpness. Few could defend against the might of Jin Wuji's sword. He could pierce even the strongest defense.

Jin Wuji's aura was like a sharp sword. The sword Qi that he sent out perfectly displayed this sharp characteristic.

That cultivator who comprehended the berserk aspect of the state of wind only lasted fifteen moves against Jin Wuji. He had pierced a small hole in the berserk sword wind and shattered the tiny tornado.

Of course, this was the result achieved after both parties suppressed their strength. If they fought at full strength, the fight would have lasted much longer.

A big fight between the two could easily destroy this restaurant made of wood.

When Jin Wuji selected this location, he wanted to instill in the cultivators some awareness to control their strength. Otherwise, if they fought at full strength, the situation could easily get out of hand.

"Brother Jin, I really respect your strength. Your rank in the next Five Nation Youth Competition should increase by ten," He Huan, the swordsman who Jin Wuji defeated, admitted; he felt convinced about his loss.

Jin Wuji was very pleased in his heart. However, he still smiled and said humbly, "Brother He, you show me too much regard. Your state of wind is unique; it is much stronger than it was three years ago. If you can comprehend another aspect and infuse it into your Sword Technique, I would not be a match for you."

He Huan cupped his hands and said, "Merging one aspect of the state is very difficult as it is. If I want to merge in another aspect, I would have to find another high ranked Sword Technique. At that time, if Brother Jin has any good Sword Techniques, we can make an exchange."

“Deal!”

The two stepped back. At this moment, most of the people had already exchanged pointers. Some people shifted their gazes to Yue Chenxi.

This was the disciple the Supreme Sky Sect was proud of. At the age of sixteen, she managed to rank within the top fifteen of the Five Nation Youth Competition. Now that a year had passed, it was unknown how much stronger she had grown.

“My name is Liu Meng; I would like to seek Miss Chenxi for your advice.” Finally, someone could no longer resist. Liu Meng stood up and expressed his intent to exchange pointers with Yue Chenxi.

Liu Meng was currently very nervous. The other party was from one of the ten great sects of the Great Jin Nation. She was the disciple of the Supreme Sky Sect’s Sect Master. She was famous, not only within the Great Jin Nation but also the entire continent.

Liu Meng was from a completely different circle than Yue Chenxi. Seeing her here was already a stroke of fortune for him.

Liu Meng was worried that Yue Chenxi would look down on his strength and reject him.

Yue Chenxi had an extraordinary temperament. She revealed a gentle smile on her pretty face as she said softly, “I do not dare claim to be able to advise. However, it is fine for us to exchange pointers with each other.”

Unexpectedly, Yue Chenxi agreed so easily. Some of the cultivators present immediately felt regret. If they had known, they would have asked her earlier.

Now, Liu Meng had taken the initiative. They could only stay to the side and watch.

Liu Meng cupped his hand happily and said, “Miss Yue, please!”

The fight between Jin Wuji and He Huan had already raised the atmosphere of this gathering very high. Now that Yue Chenxi would make a move, the true high point of this gathering approached.

All the outstanding talents of the various nations, who were seated on the fourth floor and against the walls, focused their gazes on the two people in the middle. They did not look away for a moment, even holding their breaths.

Xiao Chen was no exception. He had an intense interest in this Yue Chenxi from the Great Jin nation. He wanted to see what made this genius from the Great Jin Nation different.

Everyone witnessed Liu Meng's strength during his previous fight. He was one of the few cultivators who had infused their own insights into their state.

He was qualified to have this exchange against Yue Chenxi.

The two bowed and paid respects to each other. Then, they slowly stood. When going against Yue Chenxi, Liu Meng did not dare hold back. He retrieved the massive, thick saber from his back and exhibited his state of fire.

An evil beast formed above his head. Liu Meng's state of fire rose to its peak. Heat waves radiated throughout the entire area, making the air very dry.

"Ha!"

Liu Meng's saber carried the boundless flames as it attacked. Before he was near, the evil beast above him swiftly flew forward.

The pure state of fire had formed this evil beast; its might was extraordinary. When it attacked, even a Superior Grade Martial King had to be wary.

A smile appeared on Yue Chenxi's pretty face, "Good move!"

"Boom!"

Yue Chenxi clenched her dainty hands into fists. When she saw the evil beast surging closer, she did not dodge. Instead, she stepped forward and punched.

A spot of the dawn's light appeared on Yue Chenxi fist. It was like the

rays of the rising sun eliminating the final bits of darkness. It was resplendent and dazzling.

[TL note: Yue Chenxi's name means the first rays of the morning sun.]

There was a surging energy as the light on her fist exploded. The ferocious, flaming evil beast instantly shattered into countless sparks. The immense force had not dissipated yet; it continued to move forward and attacked Liu Meng, who followed closely behind.

Liu Meng's expression changed slightly. He quickly stopped moving and held his ground where he stood. He condensed his aura into a line and circulated all the strength of his body, using his saber to hack apart this fist wind.

The light on the fist wind scattered. It formed crystalline beads of light in the vast space of the fourth floor.

Yue Chenxi leaped into the air and attacked. She sent another punch flying at Liu Meng. The morning light in the fist wind was dazzling.

Under the glow of the faint golden light, a soft layer of light appeared on Yue Chenxi's exquisite body; she looked divine and tyrannical.

It was hard to imagine that such a delicate girl with extraordinary temperament could actually emit such strong and tyrannical energy.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Li Meng exhibited his state of fire to its peak. Saber lights danced as he did his best to block the fist wind that descended from above.

Yue Chenxi did not even use her state. She merely relied on her dense Essence and tyrannical fist winds.

When Yue Chenxi punched the air, she released the light of the morning sun. She forced Liu Meng back, step after step; he had no way to retaliate.

"Bang!"

Another fist wind struck Liu Meng's saber. When the light exploded, he was knocked back by five steps. His complexion seemed somewhat pale.

Their difference in strength was too great. There was no way for Liu Meng to fight; Yue Chenxi was in a totally different class.

Liu Meng scattered his state of fire and returned his saber to his back. He smiled bitterly and said, “I lost. The fame of the Supreme Sky Sect’s Morning Sun Fist is well deserved.”

Chapter 373: Provocation; Straightforward Personality

Yue Chenxi slowly descended from the air. She immediately withdrew her strong aura. A gentle smile appeared on her pretty face, “Thank you for going easy on me!”

“The people from the top hundred are indeed absolute experts. Moving from the top hundred to the top fifty is a great hurdle. When comparing Jin Wuji’s strength with Yue Chenxi’s, the difference is clear.”

“Merely the strength of someone from the top fifty is already so powerful. How strong are the people from the top ten exactly? There are really too many geniuses in the continent.”

“Indeed, Liu Meng ranks with the top ten among us. However, he did not even manage to make Yue Chenxi use half of her strength. Even so, she managed to suppress him to the point where he could not retaliate.”

The short exchange between the two caused great waves throughout the crowd. They all marveled at Yue Chenxi’s strength.

This time, no one envied Liu Meng for being the first to exchange pointers with Yue Chenxi. It was not a glorious thing to be suppressed like that by a girl.

“White Robed Bladesman, Xiao Chen, how about we exchange pointers?” Yue Chenxi smiled as she issued a challenge to Xiao Chen. The crowd was shocked.

The moment Yue Chenxi spoke, everyone present felt that it was incredulous. She actually took the initiative to challenge Xiao Chen.

The crowd felt that Yue Chenxi thought too highly of Xiao Chen. Although Xiao Chen was strong, in the crowd’s opinion, he was not the strongest. At best, he ranked within the top ten of the people here.

The positions of the two were completely different. One was the disciple of Sect Master from one of the Great Jin Nation’s ten great sects. The

other was a sectless person from the Great Qin Nation.

No matter how the crowd looked at it, it should not be Xiao Chen who received the challenge. Hence, everyone felt it was odd. They also felt a trace of jealousy.

This was especially so for Jin Wuji. His earlier pleased expression faded completely.

Damn it! If she challenged anyone, it should be me. What qualifications does this Xiao Chen have to receive her challenge?Jin Wuji wondered in anger.

Honestly, Xiao Chen was quite surprised as well. Based on the strength Yue Chenxi had displayed earlier, she could rely on her pure, dense, and tyrannical Essence to defeat Liu Meng without the use of her state.

Xiao Chen was sure he was not a match for her. This was especially so when they had to limit their strength. This made things worse for him.

If this were a life or death battle, Xiao Chen might still stand a chance to create a situation where no one won.

Xiao Chen gently shook his head and said, “I am not your match in an exchange of pointers. Furthermore, there is no point in this.”

In front of the other party’s Morning Sun Fist, if Xiao Chen did not make his move without holding back, defense was impossible. He would be no better off than Liu Meng.

Such a one-sided exchange of pointers was meaningless. It would not further anyone’s understanding of the martial way. Hence, Xiao Chen could not be bothered to accept.

When Jin Wuji heard this, he quickly said, “Since Brother Xiao has admitted his inferiority, let’s leave it, Miss Yue.”

Yue Chenxi ignored Jin Wuji. She stared Xiao Chen, deep in thought.

Xiao Chen only said that he could beat her in an exchange of pointers. He did not say that he was weaker than her. In other words, he said this space is too small for them; there was no way they could battle without

holding back.

Jin Wuiji watched as Yue Chenxi continued to stare at Xiao Chen and ignore him. He felt somewhat embarrassed; he felt that he had lost face.

Jin Wuji's hatred for Xiao Chen intensified. This fellow had repeatedly placed him in a bad position. In the future, he had to find an opportunity to settle this account with him.

"Bang!"

Just as Jin Wuji pondered, a large hole suddenly appeared in the roof above them. Yue Chenxi had flown out.

Despite everyone's shocked gazes, Yue Chenxi had punched a large hole in the roof.

"White Robed Bladesman, Xiao Chen, I understand what you mean. Do you dare come up now?" Yue Chenxi's melodious voice rang from the roof.

Xiao Chen smiled to himself. Not only did this girl have a high cultivation, but she was also intelligent, and her personality was straightforward.

Because Yue Chenxi wanted to fight Xiao Chen, she did not hesitate to knock a hole in the roof of the restaurant. She did not care about what the others thought.

Xiao Chen quite appreciated such a personality. Since Yue Chenxi wants to fight, I shall give her a fight!

"Bang!"

A purple light rushed up, and another large hole instantly appeared above everyone. The sun shone in; Xiao Chen had gone up as well.

"I understand now. They wanted to have a hearty fight. This place is too small and would not result in an enjoyable fight."

"Since Yue Chenxi challenged Xiao Chen like this, Xiao Chen's strength might be much stronger than we thought."

“Ha ha, there is a good show to watch. Come! Let’s go out to watch!”

A group of cultivators jumped out of the window excitedly. They leaped to the top of the other buildings on the street, hoping to find a good vantage point.

“Young Master Jin, we are going as well. Are you coming?” Su Xiaoxiao asked softly as she looked at Jin Wuji.

Jin Wuji was now extremely depressed. However, he did not dare show it in front of Su Xiaoxiao. After all, she was someone that even his master did not dare disrespect.

“Miss Xiaoxiao, you should go first. I will come in a while, “Jin Wuji smiled embarrassedly.

Soon, only Jin Wuji was left on the vast fourth floor. He sat alone at the table.

Jin Wuji’s intention with this gathering was to increase his influence in the various nations. Especially since he managed to invite Yue Chenxi, his reputation would increase.

However, Now that the situation had escalated, it was beyond his control, the intended main character of this ever.

All of Jin Wuji’s meticulous preparations ended up for someone else, allowing Xiao Chen to become someone the others looked up to. Instead, the rest had forgotten him.

“Bang!”

Jin Wuji shattered the chair beside him with a palm strike. A venomous look appeared in his eyes. He said to himself, “I should go and take a look. I hope that Yue Chenxi would not pull her punches, making this Xiao Chen look like a clown. That will help me vent my anger.”

The restaurant where the gathering was held was the most bustling restaurant on the Green Wind Island. The area it occupied was the most bustling area within the city.

Because of the Savanna King’s treasure, a large number of cultivators

had come to Green Wind Island. When Xiao Chen and Yue Chenxi appeared on the roof, they immediately attracted the attention of the large number of cultivators below.

After that, the outstanding talents of the various nations all appeared. This attracted more attention. Before the two started fighting, a dense crowd had filled the streets.

Furthermore, there was a continuous stream of people leaping on to the buildings of similar heights, wanting to discover what was happening.

"Who are these two people? How come they attracted so many spectators? I seem to see the Great Chu Nation's Liu Meng among the crowd."

"The Great Xia Nation's Sword Maniac, He Huan is there too. There is also Shadowless Sword, Liu Xiaohe, and the Heavenly Sword Gate's Jin Wuji."

Everyone on the ground discussed what was happening. Although they could sense that the identities of these two were extraordinary, they would not attract the attention of so many outstanding talents. Otherwise, they could not figure out who they were.

This continued until someone clearly saw Yue Chenxi's pretty face. He said in shock, "Yue Chenxi! Its the Supreme Sky Sect's Yue Chenxi. She is one of the most famous outstanding talents in the Great Jin Nation. She became a Martial King at the age of sixteen. Unexpectedly, she came to the Green Wind Island."

"No wonder she has attracted the attention of so many outstanding talents. So, she is Yue Chenxi. However, who is the male? For him to fight Yue Chenxi, he should be pretty strong."

"The way he is dressed reminds me of the Great Qin Nation's White Robed Bladesman, Xiao Chen. For him to perk Yue Chenxi's interest, he should be the real deal."

"However, even if he is the White Robed Bladesman, his strength and fame differ too much from Yue Chenxi's."

The crowd below finally figured out Xiao Chen and Yue Chenxi's identities. Their interest in this fight soared. The crowd occupied every space on the surrounding rooftops.

Yue Chenxi looked at Xiao Chen. She revealed a faint smile and said softly, "White Robed Bladesman, Xiao Chen, are you satisfied now?"

Xiao Chen also revealed a faint smile on his calm face. He said, "Just call me Xiao Chen. There is no need to add the words 'White Robed Bladesman' every time."

Yue Chenxi nodded slight and mumbled Xiao Chen's name to herself a few times. After a while, she said, "Alright, I will call you Xiao Chen in the future. However, I still feel that adding the words 'White Robed Bladesman' make you sound more imposing.

"Ha ha! I am going to start. Don't disappoint me, White Robed Bladesman!"

Yue Chenxi smiled gently and pushed off the roof. Her perfect body appeared in the air, and she gracefully clenched her fist.

"Boom!"

The dazzling light of daybreak exploded in the sky. The ferocious and tyrannical fist wind headed for Xiao Chen from within the light.

Boundless thunderclouds quickly started churning in the sky above Xiao Chen. Crackles of thunder rang. Xiao Chen exhibited his state of thunder, infused with a strand of Holy Might, to its limit.

"Break!"

Following that, a bolt of lightning descended. Xiao Chen drew the Lunar Shadow Saber instantly and chopped the fist wind flying at him into half.

The divided fist wind brushed by Xiao Chen's shoulders on both sides. Then, they blasted two huge holes in the roof. There were countless sounds of tiles shattering.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

A resplendent light lit up on Yue Chenxi's body like the light that

eliminated the final bits of darkness. Strands of light exploded out, and the intense fist wind started to spin quickly.

It looked like Yue Chenxi fired cannon shells at Xiao Chen, each faster and stronger than the one before.

Xiao Chen turned grave. His stood firmly on the roof without moving. He could not retreat at this moment. Otherwise, the torrent of attacks would rain down upon him.

Xiao Chen was as calm as still water, continuously executing Drawing the Saber. Each time he swung his saber it was like a bolt of lightning flashing, chopping the ferocious fist winds in half.

The berserk fist winds flew everywhere through the air. Occasionally, the light in the fist wind exploded, creating many holes in the broad roof.

The strong winds caused the shattered tiles to scatter.

Yue Chenxi gave off a dazzling golden light in the air. She looked like a miniature sun. When everyone looked at her, they felt a mild pain in their eyes.

“The Supreme Sky Sect’s Morning Sun Fist is indeed powerful. It can exhibit such might merely using the surging Essence. I wonder if she infused it with a state, how much stronger would it be?”

“However, this White Robed Bladesman is pretty strong as well. He has clearly only comprehended the state of thunder to Small Perfection. Yet the might of his state is more ferocious than a regular person’s Great Perfection state.”

“Each of his saber strikes reaches Mach 3 in an instant. With the aid of his state, he can unexpectedly block the Morning Sun Fist’s continuous strikes.”

Chapter 374: Merging States

A few experienced cultivators evaluated as they watched the intense battle.

“Break!”

Xiao Chen chopped down and split another fist wind in half. He stayed where he was, without moving, like a tree holding up the sky, rooted to the roof.

“Hu chi!”

Just at this moment, that dazzling figure in the air flashed and disappeared. Not only did the light disappear, but Yue Chenxi’s exquisite body also disappeared.

That tyrannical aura also instantly disappeared. It was like Yue Chenxi vanished into nothing; it was very strange.

Xiao Chen’s expression changed. He looked suspiciously toward the front before he stabbed his saber forward.

Black light flashed on the saber’s blade; its snow-white body instantly became pitch-black.

The Heavenly Weapon reemerged. With a thought, Xiao Chen infused his Essence into the saber. A bright 6.6-meter-long saber light immediately formed.

Xiao Chen issued a warcry and thrust the Lunar Shadow Saber forward as if he tried to break through space.

“Very good; you correctly guessed my position. Now, it’s a matter of whether you can block this or not,” Yue Chenxi exploded with light as her melodious voice rang out.

“Boom!”

Suddenly a resplendent light appeared in front of Xiao Chen. A fist wind exploded out from within the light, heading for the Lunar Shadow Saber while carrying a thick Essence.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

The two extremely strong forces exploded. The entire roof of the restaurant was immediately wrecked. Countless tiles and pieces of wood rushed into the sky.

Xiao Chen felt a huge and pure energy on his saber. This energy did not have any attributes; it only carried an extremely tyrannical aura.

This energy crashed around in the meridians in Xiao Chen’s arm. Even though Xiao Chen cultivated till the Dragon Tendon Tiger Bone, it still pained his meridians.

Xiao Chen clenched his teeth. With a thought, the purple Qi whirlpool in his dantian rapidly spun.

The purple Essence liquid in the Qi whirlpool trickled out and flowed through Xiao Chen’s meridians before gathering at his right arm.

“Pu chi!”

After Xiao Chen broke through to Superior Grade Martial Saint, the purity and quantity of his Essence doubled. With a single thought, he could instantly gather a large amount of Essence.

Countless purple energy gathered and swallowed the Essence belonging to Yue Chenxi.

The gushing Essence did not lose any strength and continued to pour into the Lunar Shadow Saber. The originally dim saber light, suppressed by Yue Chenxi, brightened once again.

This knocked back Yue Chenxi’s energy. Xiao Chen took advantage of this chance to instantly merge in the state of massacre from the scarlet throne.

Instantly, the berserk state of thunder gained a resilient and unstoppable offensive attribute. The state of massacre and state of thunder merged once again.

“Break!”

Xiao Chen shouted, and a crackle of thunder came from the

thunderclouds above him. The saber light struck out and forced Yue Chenxi to retreat.

Yue Chenxi revealed mild astonishment on her pretty face. However, more than astonishment, there was pleasant surprise. She revealed a faint smile and said, “He actually hid another type of state. However, this is not all the Morning Sun Fist is capable of. Scatter!”

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

As Yue Chenxi retreated, hazy red clouds appeared behind her. As the clouds hid her body, she punched out three times.

These three punches had a vast light on them; they appeared tyrannical. Under the baptism of the red clouds, they looked immensely powerful as they surged forward.

Xiao Chen merged the two kinds of states and used the saber Qi tempered by the might of the Heavenly Weapon to break each of the punches.

Day breaks after the sun rises. This should be the might of the daybreak. What a tyrannical Fist Technique!

Xiao Chen thought to himself. He kicked a floating tile and chased after it. Yue Chenxi’s fist winds were ferocious. He could only stand a chance in close combat.

Within the hazy red clouds, Xiao Chen and Yue Chenxi darted around. Shouting could be heard from within the red clouds.

Occasionally, light exploded, or lightning flickered. The two became faster as time went by; fists flew and the saber flashed. In the blink of an eye, they exchanged more than a hundred moves.

Xiao Chen held his ground against that intense storm of fist wind. His saber Qi merged with the state of massacre broke through the opponent’s web of fists, somewhat threatening Yue Chenxi.

The scene of Yue Chenxi defeating Xiao Chen, which Jin Wuji hoped for, did not happen. Instead, they seemed to be on par, neither being snatching

the victory.

“The White Robed Bladesman is indeed strong. He can fight the long-famous Yue Chenxi to this point. This is a remarkable accomplishment.”

“Indeed. The Morning Sun Fist is one of the rare tyrannical Fist Techniques. It is very close to being a Heaven Ranked Fist Technique. To force Yue Chenxi to use the power of daybreak, he is pretty good.”

“In the next Five Nation Youth Competition, this White Robed Bladesman might make it within the top hundred.”

When Jin Wuji heard the praises the crowd had for Xiao Chen, he felt even angrier. All of this should be his. However, Xiao Chen had snatched it away.

“Bang!”

The red cloud in the air scattered. Xiao Chen and Yue Chenxi reappeared in everyone’s vision. The two appeared to be slightly injured.

However, they were only superficial injuries. It was clear that the two had held back. This was merely an exchange of pointers; there was no need to fight to the death.

Yue Chenxi stood upright in the air. She revealed a satisfied expression. She said softly, “Let’s consider this a draw. White Robed Bladesman, if you have time in the future, you can come to the Supreme Sky Sect to spar with me.”

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and said, “Next time, I will make you use your full strength. I will take my leave first.”

On the surface, the two had indeed fought to a draw. However, Xiao Chen knew that his opponent still had not used her state. Yet, he had already used both his states and still could not gain an advantage.

Calling it a draw took advantage of Yue Chenxi. Even Xiao Chen felt embarrassed. So, he quickly took his leave.

Yue Chenxi watched as Xiao Chen left. She muttered to herself, “When I came this time, First Martial Uncle told me to pay attention to the

geniuses of the various nations. This Xiao Chen should fit the requirements."

"Miss Yue, are you okay? If you are, we can discuss news about the Daybreak Flower in detail later." Laughter came from next to Yue Chenxi. Jin Wuji had flown over with a smile on his face.

Yue Chenxi withdrew her gaze and smiled gently. She replied, "Many thanks for Young Master Jin's concern. They are merely a few superficial injuries; they are not problematic."

Yue Chenxi's words were very simple. She always maintained a smile. When she spoke, she did so politely. However, this made Jin Wuju feel a sense of distance.

Jin Wuji wanted to shatter this distance. However, Yue Chenxi's polite tone would always bring his efforts back to square one. This made Jin Wuji's attempt to draw closer to her a failure.

The two descended from the sky and returned to the restaurant. Then, Jin Wuji generously compensated the restaurant for the damages.

The cultivators who attended the gathering slowly descended as well. After they spoke to the two out of courtesy, they took their leave.

All of Jin Wuji's preparations had benefited someone else, greatly displeasing him. Fortunately, Yue Chenxi had not left yet. If he could establish some form of relationship with her, then what happened earlier would not matter to him.

Thinking of this, Jin Wuji decided to strike the iron while it was hot, "Miss Yue, there are some booths downstairs; let's go down and have our talk!"

Yue Chenxi frowned slightly. A trace of disgust flashed on her face as she said indifferently, "We will talk again at night. I am a little tired now."

—

It was difficult for Xiao Chen and the others to find empty rooms in this city. However, by relying on Jin Dabao, they managed to find three empty,

good quality rooms in another restaurant.

The few sat at a tea table. Jin Dabao gently sipped his tea as he smiled, “Old Brother Xiao Chen, it seems like you are in the limelight again. You even managed to obtain a draw with Yue Chenxi, and she has such a high opinion of you. It is going to be hard for you not to be famous, even if you don’t want to.”

Xiao Chen felt doubtful. He asked, “Is this Yue Chenxi that famous?”

Jin Dabao smiled and said, “More than you think. In the previous Five Nation Youth Competition, she was one of the rare few that entered the top fifty. Furthermore, she was the youngest female contender. She has excellent talent and an extraordinary appearance and temperament. Her name is known throughout the continent.

“With news of your draw against her, I guarantee that there will be a queue of people, five kilometers long, wanting to challenge you if you go to the Great Jin Nation.”

This was unexpectedly such a problematic issue. Xiao Chen had not thought of this. However, he had no intentions of going to the Great Jin Nation for a very long time, so there was no need to worry about this for now.

“That’s right; are you here this time for the Savanna King’s treasure?” Xiao Chen collected his thoughts and asked.

Su Xiaoxiao nodded and said, “The main reason we are here is the Black Dragon Group’s matter. However, discussions are at a stalemate. So, we can go and try our luck.”

Fatty Jin took out a map and passed it to Xiao Chen, “The rough location of the Qianren Island is there. You should take a look. If you have this, you can study it. Ha ha! If you find anything worthwhile, remember to get my help.”

The group chatted for a while more before Jin Dabao and Su Xiaoxiao took their leave.

—

When it was about midnight, Xiao Chen emerged from his state of cultivation. He carefully examined the map Jin Dabao gave him and compared it to the treasure map.

This was a sea chart. They clearly marked the blurry routes on the treasure map. When Xiao Chen looked at it, he understood everything.

After a long time, Xiao Chen put the map away. He said softly, "I will go and take a look tomorrow to see the huge waves. I wonder what kind of situation can result in a Martial Monarch's difficulty of breaking through them."

—

Early the next morning, Xiao Chen entrusted Xiao Bai to Su Xiaoxiao. Then he quickly headed for the east end of the Green Wind Island.

The Green Wind Island occupied the borders of the Boundless Sea. The surface of the sea there was not as calm as the coastal seas. There were the occasional strong winds and massive, surging waves.

Xiao Chen used the Gravity Spell to fly high in the air. He quickly moved forward, occasionally taking out the map to check his direction before continuing.

Along the way, Xiao Chen ran into many cultivators going the same way. These cultivators were mostly Inferior Grade Martial Kings. Occasionally, he saw a peak Martial King.

After an hour, Xiao Chen finally arrived at his destination. Many cultivators had already gathered there; they were all there to scout ahead.

Xiao Chen looked forward and took a deep breath.

He only saw huge waves rising to the sky, surging strongly. He could not even measure how high they were.

The walls of water pulled at their surroundings, forming ferocious undercurrents. Occasionally, huge whirlpools appeared.

Chapter 375: Birth of a Secret Treasure

The surface of the ocean was scarlet. When one looked carefully, they would see a large number of sea creatures crushed into a pool of blood by the whirlpool; they had no means of resisting.

No wonder large ships refused to stop here. Even the strong warships would not dare stop here in fear of the ferocious undercurrents and whirlpools.

Xiao Chen looked up; the clouds hid the peaks of the massive waves. There even seemed to be waves above the sea of clouds.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

The waves' crashing resounded relentlessly. It was ear-splitting like an unending chain of thunder reverberating on the surface of the sea.

Xiao Chen flew around the huge waves and discovered that the waves formed four walls around Qianduan Island. When they combined, it looked like a cage, trapping Qianduan Island within.

There are only four walls of water. Does that mean that, as long as I can pass over the barrier of these boundless waves, I can pass through? Xiao Chen wondered to himself.

Although Xiao Chen knew that it could not be this simple, he still wanted to try. He used the Gravity Spell and flew upwards.

"Hu! Hu!"

Strong winds blew past his ears; Xiao Chen had already exhausted a significant amount of his Essence. He had unknowingly flown close to ten thousand meters high.

However, the massive waves about a thousand meters above him showed no signs of weakening. They surged like before, creating an ear-splitting noise.

Xiao Chen flew for another five thousand meters. The air was already very thin. The strong wind that blew beside his ear became even more

intense.

Xiao Chen no longer dared to fly higher. The higher he flew, the thinner the air became; the amount of Essence he exhausted also increased.

If Xiao Chen continued flying up, he would probably soon enter the void and arrive at the mysterious world above the heavens. That was not a place that Xiao Chen could go yet.

However, the huge waves still showed no signs of weakening. They continued to surge upward like they would break through the void and extended all the way to the mysterious world above the heavens.

“Ha ha, young man, stop flying up. These huge waves have changed the natural laws of heaven and earth. No matter how high you fly, you are actually still within a small realm.”

Just as Xiao Chen was feeling doubtful, a straightforward voice entered his ears. When he turned around, he saw that it was a middle-aged man in black robes with a large saber. He looked very crude; his aura was simple, but his strength was unfathomable.

“The huge waves have already weakened significantly. Come back in another half a month. With your strength, you should be able to break through this huge wave then.”

The middle-aged man did not wait for Xiao Chen to respond. He simply headed to the surface of the sea like a sharp arrow piercing through the air; he vanished from Xiao Chen’s sight very quickly.

Xiao Chen laughed in self-mockery, “It looks like I did something foolish. Time to go down, then. I will return after circling this place once more. I do not believe this person’s words are false; I will come back in another half a month.”

Xiao Chen took out an Inferior Grade Spirit Stone and absorbed its Spiritual Energy to replenish his exhausted Essence as he headed down.

Right before Xiao Chen approached the surface of the sea, he drained the Spirit Stone in his hand; his Essence had, more or less, recovered.

“Bang!”

Just at that moment, a multicolored light broke through the huge waves, flying out from the inside of the Qianren Island and heading far away.

“It’s a Secret Treasure!” Many cultivators below were astonished before they chased after it in droves.

“Why are there Secret Treasures flying out already? This huge wave has weakened ahead of schedule.”

That middle-aged bladesman, who had left, flew back again. He moved like an arrow fired through the air. Everywhere he passed, he seemed to create a hole in the air.

The middle-aged man looked at the Secret Treasure that shot into the air. Then he muttered to himself for a while before chasing after it with lightning speed.

Several peak Medial Grade Martial Kings stopped when they saw the middle-aged man. They said in shock, “That is the Bloody Bladesman, Sun Guangquan. Unexpectedly, he is here as well.”

Someone to the said exclaimed, “Sun Guangquan?! The one of the ten great bladesman of the Ancient Desolate Land, Sun Guangquan?!”

“Aside from him, who else can it be? There is that Dragon Tooth Saber. Rumor has it that his entire body is a Secret Treasure; his strength is unfathomable. If a Martial Monarch does not appear, no one can match him. We can forget about this secret treasure.”

“He is already so strong, yet he came here to compete for the fortuitous encounter in the Qianduan island with us. It looks like we cannot obtain anything this time.”

“Never mind; since the first Secret Treasure already flew out, there will be a second one. We will see the situation at that time.”

“Now that you mention it, the situation is strange. There is still half a month before the huge waves completely weaken. It began earlier this time.”

The Secret Treasure that broke through the huge waves and rushed off attracted all the nearby cultivators. Some of the cultivators who had just left also rushed back.

Xiao Chen stayed to the side and listened for a long time before he understood the situation.

It turned out that every time the huge waves weaken, some Secret Treasure would fly out from the Qianren island. When Secret Treasures stopped appearing, that was the moment the huge wave had completely weakened.

“Bang!”

While Xiao Chen pondered, a loud sound came from the south side of Qianren Island. It was another Secret Treasure flying out.

When the many cultivators heard it, they all chased after it. There were no less than a hundred people, and they were all Martial Kings.

There were simply too many people competing for the Secret Treasure. Even if Xiao Chen managed to snatch it, it would be hard to leave. Hence, Xiao Chen lost interest.

I should test these waves strength, Xiao Chen thought to himself. When the strength of the huge waves weakens, I will be better prepared.

This will prevent the situation of being unprepared and missing my chance to enter the island.

Xiao Chen’s figure flashed through the air a few times, and he arrived before the north side of the huge waves. The intense waves rushed up restlessly. It did not look like they had the possibility of stopping.

Furthermore, it looked like they had inexhaustible strength. The sound of the gushing water was like a huge army marching, rumbling relentlessly in Xiao Chen’s ears.

There was also an extremely strong will contained within the huge waves. The closer Xiao Chen got, the clearer he could feel this strong will.

“This is the endless will of water!” Xiao Chen said softly as he looked

gravely at the waves and felt the will.

They gushed unceasingly, endless huge waves with an extraordinary will of water.

Xiao Chen thought to himself, It is possible that the Martial Sage that once ruled the Devil Savanna was not an ordinary Martial Sage.

This Martial Sage could change the natural laws of heaven and earth for such a long time, its might not vanishing after a thousand years. He was very possibly just a step away from becoming a Martial Emperor.

When Xiao Chen was a hundred meters away from the huge waves, he stopped. He clenched his fist and circulated the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art. Instantly, immense strength poured into his fist.

The Qi whirlpool in Xiao Chen's dantian also started spinning rapidly. The purple liquid flowed along his meridians. His Essence and physical strength instantly merged.

"Ha!"

Xiao Chen released a loud warcry and pushed against the air. He turned into a purple arc of light and moved a hundred meters in the blink of an eye.

There was the illusion of a tiger and dragon in his fist wind. The dragon hissed, and the tiger roared, causing Xiao Chen's momentum to rise to its peak. This was the final move of the Great Dragon Tiger Fist, Dragon Hisses Tiger Roars.

By merging physical strength and Essence, plus using the Great Dragon Tiger Fist, Xiao Chen's punch achieved one hundred thousand kilograms of force. It was sufficient to blast away half of a mountain.

"Bang!"

The fist wind was like a roar of thunder, causing the air to tremble. Space was like white paper tearing layer by layer.

Xiao Chen's punch carrying one hundred thousand kilograms of force struck the huge waves violently. The massive waves acted like a solid

metal wall.

There was a dull sound, and a large hole opened in the waves. However, before Xiao Chen could rejoice, the hole quickly mended, becoming solid again.

A wave reflected the intense force, and Xiao Chen's organs trembled. He flew back like a fired cannonball.

Xiao Chen had prepared long ago; his body spun through the air. After a long time, he slowly dissipated the force.

Xiao Chen's complexion was incredibly pale. He stopped spinning and looked at the huge wave. He muttered, "Not fast enough. Insufficient explosive power. The unending will of water will give me, at most, a second to react. After it weakens, I might get two seconds, but I should have, at best, three seconds.

"Bang!"

Just as Xiao Chen muttered to himself, a hole suddenly appeared on the huge wall before him. A Secret Treasure flickering with a multicolored light launched from the hole.

Xiao Chen's expression turned grave, and he quickly chased it. At this moment, he was the only person in front of this huge wave, and the Secret Treasure was so close to him. Since there was an opportunity, he should snatch it first and play it by ear after that.

"Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art, Azure Dragon Tail Whip!"

Xiao Chen executed his Heaven Ranked Movement Technique. He moved like an azure flood dragon swinging its tail in the sky. He managed to grab the Secret Treasure flicking with a multicolored light quickly.

"So, it is an inner vest. Based on the aura of this inner vest, it should be a top quality Inferior Grade Secret Treasure" Xiao Chen said softly to himself.

According to that introductory book on Secret Treasures Xiao Chen once found in the Fire Li Sect remnants, Secret Treasures were separated by

grades. From the lowest to the highest, they were Inferior Grade, Medial Grade, Superior Grade, and Immortal Grade.

Secret Treasures like the Clear Wind Robes, Windwalk Shoes, and the jade pendant on his chest were all Inferior Grade Secret Treasures. Furthermore, there were lousier ones; they were not worth too much.

It was very hard to see the truly valuable Secret Treasures at a regular auction.

"Brat, leave the Secret Treasure behind. This is not for someone like you, a Superior Grade Martial Saint."

"Xiu! Xiu!"

Some people had noticed the appearance of this Secret Treasure. They quickly headed over to Xiao Chen. Based on their auras, they were Medial Grade Martial Kings.

Some of the cultivators who chased after the first two Secret Treasures saw that Xiao Chen was only a Superior Grade Martial Saint. They felt that he was easier to deal with and went for him.

Since Xiao Chen had already obtained the Secret Treasure, there was no reason for him to give it away. Xiao Chen ignored that group of people and turned into a purple flash of light, rapidly heading away.

"A Superior Grade Martial Saint obtained a Secret Treasure and is trying to run; chase him!"

The group of people did not believe that a mere Superior Grade Martial Saint could be faster than them. They laughed coldly.

However, not long after the chase began, only half of the initial hundred-odd people were left. The figure they chased darted up and down like an azure dragon.

Xiao Chen's speed was shocking fast. Furthermore, there were no signs of him stopping to rest. It was hard to imagine a Superior Grade Martial Saint could be this fast.

"Lightning Evasion!"

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

Bolts of lightning flashed across the surface of the sea. Xiao Chen’s position changed with each bolt of lighting. In a short while, half of the fifty people remaining were left behind.

When Xiao Chen’s Spiritual Sense felt that there were only twenty-odd people remaining behind him, he smiled and activated the Windwalk Shoes. His speed increased by twenty percent, and he achieved more than twice the speed of sound. He was only slightly short of reaching Mach 3.

Chapter 376: The Result of Underestimating Xiao Chen

“Damn! How is this brat so fast? He is unexpectedly at Mach 3. I can’t catch up with him.”

“I can’t continue to chase him either. Cultivators who are not wind-attributed would find it difficult to maintain such speed for a long time.”

“Never mind; there will be other Secret Treasures. I won’t chase anymore!”

When Xiao Chen’s speed increased explosively again, the cultivators who could barely keep up with Xiao Chen decreased by half again. Now, only four or five people trailed behind.

Two Superior Grade Martial Kings and three peak Medial Grade Martial Kings, I still cannot deal with them. I should continue to run! Xiao Chen thought to himself.

Xiao Chen executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art to its limits on the surface of the sea. He did not care about the exhaustion of his Essence as he sped away.

After six hours, out of the five people behind him, there were only two wind-attributed cultivators left. The other three had lost their patience.

“That brat seems to have stopped.”

“He finally stopped. He must have run out of Essence. Even if he has a better Movement Technique, how can he compare with us Martial Kings regarding Quantity of Essence? Come!”

The two people chasing relentlessly after Xiao Chen had exhausted a large amount of their Essence. When they saw Xiao Chen slowing down and coming to a stop within a fog in the distance, they could not help but express their joy.

In the fog, Xiao Chen sat on the surface of the sea quietly. His clothes did not get wet at all.

The smiles on the two's faces broadened. They laughed loudly, "Brat, you are still pretty wise. After you realized that you could not run anymore, you stopped. Hand over the Secret Treasure."

"You are just a Superior Grade Martial Saint; why are you trying to join in the fun? Hand the Secret Treasure over, and you can scram. Otherwise, don't blame me for bullying the weak."

Xiao Chen slowly stood and turned around. Then, he tossed aside a completely exhausted Medial Grade Spirit Stone.

Xiao Chen looked at the two and smiled faintly, "Since when did I say I couldn't run anymore? The two of you can forget about leaving."

"Arrogant!"

The middle-aged man on the left was a Medial Grade Martial King. He snorted coldly and stomped heavily on the water's surface.

"Bang!"

The surface exploded, and a dense, spinning pillar of water rose into the air. It tore through the air as it fired at Xiao Chen.

"Break!"

Xiao Chen shouted and instantly drew the Lunar Shadow Saber with his right hand. The flickering purple saber light instantly chopped the spinning pillar of water in half.

Xiao Chen had broken this move easily in an instant.

Drawing the Saber?

When the two middle-aged cultivators saw the water pillar chopped in half, they thought suspiciously. Drawing the Saber was the most ordinary Martial Technique. How could it have such might? Furthermore, he performed it casually and moved as he willed.

The two immediately became cautious. This person might not be an ordinary Superior Grade Martial Saint. He might be one of those demonic geniuses who could defeat opponents of higher cultivation realms than them.

However, the two could not leave either. They were full-fledged Martial Kings. If they were frightened away by a Superior Grade Martial Saint, they would be too embarrassed.

Furthermore, the two still thought that victory was at hand. They just needed to be a little more cautious. The lure of the Secret Treasure was too strong.

The person on the left used swords. He was a wind-attributed Medial Grade Martial King who had not comprehended the state of wind.

The person on the right used fists and legs. He was a wind-attributed Superior Grade Martial King. He had not comprehended the state of wind either.

Earlier, when the two chased Xiao Chen, he had already used his Spiritual Sense to check their cultivations. Then, he confirmed it again with his own eyes.

To me, a cultivator that has not comprehended a state is nothing to fear, no matter how high their cultivation. My Essence has already been restored. I will deal with the person on the left first.

“Wukui Transforms to Qi!”

The instant Xiao Chen brandished his saber, an ancient divine Wukui Tree appeared from nowhere. Then, it transformed into strands of purple saber Qi, flying at the swordsman on the left.

“Chi! Chi! Chi!”

The saber light danced and cut across the water, causing walls of water to rise. The sea became rough as a result.

“Can the saber Qi of a Martial Saint be denser than a Martial King’s sword Qi? Break!” The swordsman laughed coldly, and his sword trembled as he sent out countless dense sword Qi.

“Dang! Dang! Dang!”

The saber Qi and sword Qi clashed. What surprised the middle-aged swordsman was that his sword Qi was not as dense as the saber Qi.

When the weapon Qi clashed, the saber Qi sliced a significant number of sword Qi in half.

“Qi Breaks Wukui!”

Xiao Chen shouted and did not give his opponent a chance to react. He gathered all the saber Qi and formed them into a resplendent 17-meters-long saber Qi.

The saber Qi dazzled and carried the might of thunder. The boundless electricity surged.

Thunder roared in the sky; the boundless clouds churned. When the resplendent saber Qi moved past the water, it created two walls of water on either side.

“Bai Muran, are you not going to make a move?” The middle-aged swordsman shouted at the Superior Grade Martial King in fear.

Bai Muran smiled gently and said, “I’m coming; don’t panic!”

“Boom!”

As Xiao Chen controlled the boundless saber Qi and rushed forward, an intense fist wind came at him from his left.

A tornado formed in the fist wind. It then exploded. This fist could even make the air explode.

Xiao Chen did not bother to look. He continued to control his saber Qi without reducing its power. Just before the fist wind was about to strike him, he used his left fist to welcome it.

The images of a tiger and dragon circled Xiao Chen’s arm as he punched. The air tore apart like layers of white paper pierced through the middle.

“Bang!”

The two fists clashed, and a huge force was transmitted. Bai Muran felt his arm go numb, and he was quickly knocked back.

The pure force made his entire arm feel like it was falling apart. If it

were not for his exquisite arms and legs, this punch might have crippled his arm.

Damn it! That was at least fifty thousand kilograms of force. I underestimated his strength.

Bai Muran thought to himself in horror. He pushed off the water's surface and quickly moved back. The huge force created ten-meter-high waves.

Bai Muran moved back nearly a thousand meters before he slowly came to a stop and completely dissipated the force.

When the middle-aged swordsman saw the punch knock Bai Muran back, he thought to himself, That shocking saber Qi is already right before me; it looks like I cannot rely on this person.

Unwavering determination appeared in the middle-aged swordsman's eyes. He bellowed, and the Essence in his entire body surged forth. A wall of water, ten meters high, rode up from the sea under him.

"I don't believe that you, a Martial Saint, can compete with me regarding Essence, even if you have comprehended a state. Break for me! Break! Break!"

A resplendent light lit up on the sword, raising the wind-attributed Essence to its peak. An intense storm of sword Qi appeared around the blade.

"Pu ci!"

The sword hacked forward, trying to block Xiao Chen's Qi Breaks Wukui.

Xiao Chen's expression did not change. Suddenly the purple saber Qi alternated between a red and purple light. He had infused the state of massacre from the scarlet throne.

"Scatter!"

The saber Qi was like ferocious lightning as he carried an overwhelming offense power. It broke the storm of sword Qi the middle-aged swordsman

sent out like snapping dead branches on a tree.

Xiao Chen's aura was like a gushing river. The might of his one saber strike completely shattered the middle-aged swordsman's Sword Technique. The swordsman's aura was spent; he had no hopes of turning things around!

Walls of water shot up from the sea. Xiao Chen pierced through the chain of waves and arrived before the middle-aged swordsman. He brandished his saber and sent out many strands of saber Qi.

"Dang! Dang! Dang! Dang!"

The middle-aged swordsman swung his sword and could barely block. At this moment, he despaired. He abandoned his thoughts of snatching the Secret Treasure and just wanted to find a chance to escape.

One person's momentum was strong; the longer the fight continued, the stronger it became. The other's momentum diminished and only wanted to flee. The result was easy to imagine.

Soon, countless wounds of various sizes appeared on the swordsman's body. Blood trickled from the wounds and dripped into the sea, turning the blue sea bloody red.

"Boom!"

As the two fought, a shocking aura appeared on Xiao Chen's left. The sound of wind exploded resounding in his ear non-stop.

Following the explosion of the wind, pillars of water rose up from the sea.

My move at full power contains 75,000 kilograms of force. Let's see if you can block this, Bai Muran's eyes were bloodshot as he thought to himself.

Xiao Chen's Saber Technique paused, and his attacked slowed. The middle-aged swordsman rejoiced. He finally managed to hold out until Bai Muran made his move so he could take advantage of this opportunity to leave quickly.

When Xiao Chen saw the middle-aged swordsman fleeing, he shook his head. A mocking smile appeared on his face.

Xiao Chen relaxed his right hand, letting go of the saber. Then, he spun around and sent a punch, welcoming Bai Muran's full-power attack. His physical strength merged with his Essence; this fist contained one hundred thousand kilograms of force!

"Bang!"

Bai Muran vomited a mouthful of blood and flew back like a launched cannonball. His pale face had an extremely horrified expression. "One hundred thousand kilograms of force! How is that possible?!"

Xiao Chen turned and stretched his hand out, grabbing the Lunar Shadow Saber before it fell, grasping it firmly in his hand again.

Listening to the Sword! With a thought, the snow-white Lunar Shadow Saber turned pitch-black, becoming the supreme Heavenly Weapon once again.

Comparing the attacks of a Heavenly Weapon against an Earth Ranked Spirit Weapon, there was an increase of twenty percent. Of course, the amount of energy exhausted would increase as well.

"Rushing Thunder Roars, Breaking a Thousand Soldiers!"

The boundless thunderclouds in the sky churned quickly. Xiao Chen did not wait for the electric whirlpool to form completely before making his move. To deal with this stray dog, there was no need for him to exhibit the full power of the Rushing Thunder Roars.

The middle-aged swordsman who quickly fled suddenly heard a startling crack of thunder behind him. He could not hold back his curiosity, and he turned around. What he saw was unforgettable.

Thunderclouds churned in the air. It looked like an opening to the void in the sky. A knight, flickering with golden, electric light, flew down from the void.

"Pu ci!"

Before the swordsman could turn back, the electric knight arrived before him like a flash of lightning. The knight pierced through the back of the swordsman, creating a large hole before the knight instantly exploded.

An intense shockwave caused a large water pillar to shoot up and toss the middle-aged swordsman into the sky.

Xiao Chen's figure flashed and grabbed the middle-aged swordsman the instant the pillar of water fell. Then, he slowly descended to the surface of the sea.

The middle-aged swordsman vomited a few mouthfuls of blood. Then, he smiled weakly, "This old man has wandered the continent for so many years. I really did not expect to find defeat at the hands of a Martial Saint."

Xiao Chen said softly, "If the both of you did your best together, you would not have had to fear death and would still have a chance to retreat safely. Unfortunately, you could not accomplish that. You can't blame others for your death."

After Xiao Chen spoke, he used a palm strike to end his misery. Then, he retrieved the spatial ring of the other party.

Chapter 377: Strong Inner Vest

"Chi! Chi!"

The instant the swordsman died, a large strand of scarlet light headed for the mark on Xiao Chen's forehead. The scarlet throne in his sea of consciousness trembled continuously; it seemed extremely excited.

What a strong killing intent. Killing just him gives me about as much as ten Demonic Beasts of similar strength. This person must have killed a lot of people.

As the throne trembled, the cells in Xiao Chen's entire body could not help but grow excited. He felt as though he would sink into depravity.

No, I have to control this feeling. Otherwise, I will end up becoming a slave to this throne.

A determined look flashed in Xiao Chen's gaze. He decisively cut off the sense of exhilaration that he should not have. Then, he quickly made his way to Bai Muran.

Bai Muran's right arm had withstood a combined total of 175,000 kilograms of force. It was now completely crippled. All of the bones around the joints had been crushed into powder.

Even with miraculous medicine, without half a year to recuperate, his arm would remain crippled and useless.

In fact, even if it were Xiao Chen or someone with similar accomplishments of his physical body, he would find suffering two strikes of over 75,000 kilograms difficult to deal with.

This was why Xiao Chen had used different hands to deal with his opponent's earlier attack.

Bai Muran ran for his life on the unstable sea. Occasionally, he would turn his head to see Xiao Chen chasing after him.

Xiao Chen was not in a rush. He summoned the scarlet throne and sat on it leisurely. The scarlet throne moved at Mach 2, allowing him to chase

after Bai Muran comfortably.

After six hours, Bai Muran's Essence started to drain. His speed looked like it was slowing down.

On the other hand, Xiao Chen had only exhausted a little of the pool of blood in the scarlet throne. The purple Qi whirlpool in his dantian slowly refilled itself.

"It is time to end this!"

The sun was setting; dusk approached. Xiao Chen completely lost the patience to continue playing with him. He got up and pushed off the scarlet clouds.

"Roaming Dragon's Nine Transformations, Clear Wind Chop!"

Suddenly, nine cool breezes blew across the surface of the sea. When the cool breezes brushed the surface of the sea, they did not cause any ripples. They were incredibly gentle.

Xiao Chen hid within the nine cool breezes and divided himself into nine. It was difficult to differentiate the real from the fakes.

The spent Bai Muran who was in desperate straits, rejoiced when he felt the killing Qi behind him disappear. Could that person have run out of Essence before I did?

However, when Bai Muran turned back, he saw nine Xiao Chen's moving forward, surrounding him. There was no killing Qi, not even killing intent.

Suddenly, Bai Muran's expression changed. He was startled, Clear Wind Chop! This is the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's secret technique, Clear Wind Chop!

Bai Muran was aware of what end awaited him. Now that his Essence was exhausted, he had no more strength left to flee.

"Boom!"

Nine figures moved past Bai Muran before merging. Xiao Chen returned his saber to its scabbard and stood quietly before Bai Muran.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Nine bleeding holes appeared on nine important acupoints on Bai Muran’s chest. Blood spurted from the holes. He wanted to say something but could not speak.

Not long later, there were no signs of life, and he fell into the sea.

Immediately, another large strand of invisible red light headed for the scarlet throne floating above the sea. This killing intent was more than double the swordsman’s.

“Ti da! Ti da!”

The amount of blood in the pool inside the throne instantly restored and even grew larger.

Xiao Chen rid himself of that rush of depravity before extracting the spatial ring from Bai Muran’s hand.

Xiao Chen had finally got rid of the two Martial Kings. He could finally breathe easy. First, he checked the spatial ring of the swordsman.

There were five hundred Medial Grade Spirit Stones and several ten thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones. Xiao Chen took them out without a word.

As for the treatment medicines, food, and other trivial things in there... Xiao Chen could not be bothered with him. He simply tossed the spatial ring into a corner of his Universe Ring.

“Five hundred Medial Grade Spirit Stones is sufficient for me to cultivate for a period. Let’s see what is inside Bai Muran’s spatial ring. He was a Superior Grade Martial King; he should not disappoint me.”

Xiao Chen inserted his Spiritual Sense into the spatial ring. Instantly, visions of piles of Medial Grade Spirit Stones appeared in his mind. When he counted them, there was no less than two thousand.

Xiao Chen could not help but smile gently, “No wonder the cultivators in this world like to kill others for their treasure. This harvest is too tempting. I wonder how many people died at his hand for him to

accumulate so much wealth."

Aside from the Medial Grade Spirit Stones, there were several hundred thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones. Xiao Chen took them out like before, as well as some secret manuals and items.

As for the rest, they did not catch Xiao Chen's interest. He simply tossed the rest, spatial ring included, into a corner of the Universe Ring like before.

Unfortunately, these two Martial Kings had not comprehended states. If one of them had comprehended a state, Xiao Chen would not be as relaxed as he was now.

"Withdraw!"

Xiao Chen shouted, and the scarlet throne instantly turned into a beam of light and headed for Xiao Chen's forehead before entering his sea of consciousness.

Within the sea of consciousness, there were four strands of white flames moving back and forth. These were the Lunar True Flames that lacked an origin flame.

They were simply too little. It was a pity to toss them, but it was useless to keep them. Xiao Chen could only wait until they accumulated a certain amount before he could use them.

Xiao Chen took out the top quality Inferior Grade Secret Treasure and carefully examined it. It was only at this moment that Xiao Chen was truly free enough to take a look.

The inner vest was made of soft leather. When Xiao Chen touched it, it felt very supple. This should be the skin of a Spirit Beast.

There were countless talisman scripts on the inside. When Xiao Chen slid his finger across them, he could feel a strong energy fluctuating under his fingertips; it was rhythmic like the strings of a zither.

Xiao Chen sent his Spiritual Sense into the Secret Treasure and erased the mark of the previous owner. Then, he branded his own mark onto it.

After that, Xiao Chen removed the Clear Wind Robes to try on this Secret Treasure.

Although the Clear Wind Robes were only an ordinary Inferior Grade Secret Treasure, their effects would always be active. It would increase the amount of speed boosted as Xiao Chen grew stronger.

Movement Techniques, moving, attacking, they would all improve. He would never outgrow this Secret Treasure. It patched up all of Xiao Chen's deficiencies; he was very fond of it.

When Xiao Chen put on the inner vest, he instantly felt the soft armor project dense lines of energy, piercing through his chest and connecting with his internal organs.

The lines of energy quickly formed a membrane and wrapped around Xiao Chen's internal organs, adding a layer of defense to them.

Xiao Chen wore a happy expression. He smiled gently and said, "This inner vest does not only increase the defense on the outside, but it also protects the internal organs. My overall defense has increased by twenty percent."

Given this, in addition to the physical body that Xiao Chen had obtained with the Dragon Tendon Tiger Bone, his defense was, more or less, similar to that of a peak Martial King.

Initially, Xiao Chen felt a little uncomfortable having his organs wrapped up in this membrane. However, after wearing the Secret Treasure for a while, he slowly got used to it.

After a while, Xiao Chen looked toward the direction of Qianren Island. Multicolored lights stopped showing up. Evidently, Secret Treasures had stopped emerging.

"I have been gone for about half a day. The waves surrounding Qianren Island should have weakened by now. I have to rush over."

A silver warship appeared from Xiao Chen's right eye, and he leaped onto the bow. They turned into a silver flash of light and rushed into the sky.

After flying at full speed for more than two hours, Xiao Chen finally saw the silhouette of the huge waves. They endlessly gushed into the clouds, rushing into the sky; it was as shocking as before.

Xiao Chen put away his silver warship and slowly descended, reducing his speed.

The many cultivators of Green Wind Island had heard about the Secret Treasures flying out. Now, a large number of cultivators surrounded the huge wave.

Occasionally, someone would break through the huge waves, entering Qianren Island. It looked like the huge waves had indeed weakened.

"It's still not enough. Our strength is insufficient. We have to wait until tomorrow when the huge waves completely weaken before we enter."

"Indeed, the ones entering now are some Superior Grade Martial Kings and peak Superior Grade Martial Kings. It is too difficult for us to break through at the moment."

The surrounding cultivators looked at the huge waves and sighed. They were very anxious but could not do anything about it.

Xiao Chen used his Spiritual Sense to feel the strength of the huge waves. He had a pretty good understanding of them. He parted his way through the crowd and flew over.

"He actually wants to break through these waves with his Superior Grade Martial Saint strength. This fellow is too naive. Be careful of the waves reflecting your attacks and injuring you!"

"The youths of today do not understand the gravity of the situation. As a Superior Grade Martial Saint, even if he has comprehended a state, he cannot break through these huge waves.

"Indeed. Even we, Martial Kings, cannot break through and have to wait until tomorrow. This fellow will only fail."

When the crowd saw Xiao Chen heading to the massive wall of water with only the strength of a Superior Grade Martial Saint, they all laughed.

Xiao Chen had already cultivated his state of mind to a certain degree. He simply ignored these mockeries.

“Ka ca!”

When Xiao Chen arrived before the huge waves, he did not stop. He drew the Lunar Shadow Saber with lightning speed, like a bolt of lightning.

A dense saber light flashed across the huge wave. A hole instantly opened. Xiao Chen’s figure flashed, and he went in before the hole mended.

The whole process only took a breath. He chained the acts together very naturally. It took no longer than three seconds.

“Hey, he really managed to enter. Even I, a peak Medial Grade Martial King, failed three times. Instead, I incurred significant internal injuries.”

When the crowd who had mocked Xiao Chen saw him vanish through the wall of water, they were all astonished. They felt it was incredulous.

“Xiu! Xiu!”

Not long later, there were two flashes of light from the horizon. It was two young cultivators, one male, and one female. They rushed at the huge waves without slowing.

They barged into the huge wave without stopping.

“It’s Jin Wuji and Yue Chenxi. They are here already,” someone who recognized the two said softly.

Following that, several young cultivators flew over. These people paused before the huge waves for a while before breaking through, one by one.

They were the outstanding talents of the various nations that Jin Wuji had gathered. When these people learned of the news, they all quickly rushed over.

A group of middle-aged Martial Kings was silent. After a long time, someone sighed, “Times have changed. It is now a world of the youths. How old are these people? Yet, their cultivations are so deep; their strength is completely different from ours.”

Chapter 378: World of Experts; Great Era

“Indeed! In our time, such people were peak geniuses, outstanding talents of the nation. Yet, now there are so many of them.”

Earlier, they mocked Xiao Chen for overestimating himself. Now, they saw so many young cultivators breaking through the huge waves. Hence, they all sighed as they expressed their opinions.

—

Beyond the huge waves, the instant Xiao Chen dashed through, he immediately felt chaos within the space. His vision blurred, and he could not recover his wits until for quite a while.

White clouds drifted across the blue sky. Surprisingly, the huge waves behind him were dozens of kilometers away.

“It is indeed as that Bloody Swordsman had said; the natural laws here have changed. It is a totally different world compared to outside.”

Xiao Chen collected his thoughts and focused his gaze on the island ahead. Then, he quickly flew over.

Ten minutes later, Xiao Chen landed firmly on the island. A massive palace occupied the highest point of the island.

The cultivators who broke through the waves all headed toward the palace. The treasures should be within the palace. Xiao Chen hesitated for a while before following after the other cultivators.

—

“I, Wu Shangxuan, have finally returned to Qianren Island. This time, I must obtain a superb treasure that will allow me to break through to half step Martial Monarch.”

In the airspace above Qianren Island’s seaside, Wu Shangxuan laughed maniacally. He said, “I hope that brat will come to his island as well. Given that he carries at least three Secret Treasures, he must have a lot of valuables on him.”

After Wu Shangxuan said this, he quickly flew toward the palace at the highest point of Qianren Island.

—

The vast, majestic palace seemed very close. However, it took quite a while to reach. The gates of the palace had opened long ago. A few collapsed pillars littered the ground outside the gateway.

When Xiao Chen arrived at the palace, he realized the palace was already badly damaged. Many of the buildings within had collapsed. However, the main palace seemed to be in perfect shape.

Since I am already here, I should not hesitate anymore. Xiao Chen followed the crowd and entered the palace. His Spiritual Sense scanned the area a hundred meters around him; he remained cautious.

The passages within the main palace were complicated. Xiao Chen felt like he was trapped in a spider web, all tangled up in the threads.

There were Night Pearls above him, illuminating the corridors.

Xiao Chen extended his Spiritual Sense forward. It moved through the place without any obstructions. Soon, a rough map of the main palace appeared in Xiao Chen's mind.

The buildings within were arranged circularly, moving outwards from the center in layers. A rough count gave about fifteen circles, about fifteen layers. It really was like a spider web.

A vast main hall occupied the palace's core. Xiao Chen suspected it was the heart of the palace.

Just as Xiao Chen planned to investigate every layer, he suddenly felt a pain in his mind.

The map of the main palace in his mind changed and flickered. He felt as if his mind would explode.

Xiao Chen's expression changed slightly, and he quickly retracted his Spiritual Sense. The arrangement of the buildings followed a strange formation pattern. He could only investigate the palace with the good old

fashion method.

The corridors opened to many rooms on both sides. The objects within had already vanished. The people who had arrived earlier must have taken all of the treasures here.

“There must have been plenty of good stuff in the past. We have arrived too late; everything is already gone.”

“It’s fine; the valuable Secret Treasures, Spirit Stones, Pills, and other stuff are in the deepest few layers. The outer layers only had gold, jade, and other mundane items.”

There was a group of five exploring beside Xiao Chen. When they came out of a room, they talked with hushed voices.

“How do you know? You have never been here before,” The person who spoke earlier obviously did not believe him.

“I have never been here before, but plenty had come before us. News about it is bound to leak. The inner layers have Demonic Beasts, puppet beasts, and combat puppets guarding them. It is quite dangerous. Only after defeating them can we safely take the things away.”

“There are many rooms, and very few people have explored this place in the past. Time was limited; so they could not have taken everything.”

“Then what are we waiting for? Let’s head to the inner layers to take a look. People have already looted these rooms.”

The five stopped talking and quickly moved forward. It was like Secret Treasures beckoned them, drawing them further into the palace to claim their rewards.

Xiao Chen was very calm; he was not in a rush to follow after them. He wondered to himself indifferently, “How can one so easily obtain a Secret Treasure? Otherwise, nine out of ten would not have died trying in the past.”

Xiao Chen casually walked into a room to the side. The room was about ten meters long, five meters wide, and four meters tall. It was rather

spacious.

There were some empty boxes along the south wall. Xiao Chen went over and took a look. He discovered a piece of crushed gold that someone had previously missed.

“It looks like the outer layers of the palace really do not contain any special treasures,” Xiao Chen muttered as he held the piece of crushed gold in his hand.

There was still a pile of scrap metal on the ground. Xiao Chen used his scabbard to pry the metal open. After a while, he saw shards of exhausted Medial Grade Spirit Stones.

This is just the first layer, and the combat puppets or puppet beasts already use Medial Grade Spirit Stones. It is easy to imagine the danger of the latter layers,Xiao Chen thought to himself.

Xiao Chen stopped for quite a while in the buildings of the first layer. He entered the empty rooms and carefully looked around.

Unimaginable dangers always accompanied fortuitous encounters. Xiao Chen was no longer the greenhorn that had just stepped into the world.

Xiao Chen did not carry the delusion of falling into a hole and finding a secret manual allowing him to become a peak expert.

Since Xiao Chen left Mohe City, he had experienced too many dangerous situations. In this cruel world, one’s life could vanish like a puff of smoke, ending violently.

Xiao Chen carefully searched every layer. Each time he entered a layer, he would carefully investigate a few rooms to see if he could uncover any useful information.

Soon, Xiao Chen moved past the third layer and arrived at the fourth. There were already some rooms which were not empty in the fourth layer.

Xiao Chen heard the sounds of fighting. Someone in another room fought a combat puppet or puppet beast.

However, the treasures of the fourth layer were merely some worldly

goods. There was nothing a cultivator needed such as Spirit Stones or Medicinal Pills.

Xiao Chen continued forward and soon arrived at the entrance of the fifth layer. As the main palace was built such that the outer circles led to the inner circles, there were many entrances into the inner layers.

The big doors before Xiao Chen were only one of them. The doors were already open, and there were several corpses lying around the door.

As Xiao Chen took a look, his expression changed slightly. The group of cultivators he saw earlier were within that pile of corpses.

There were three men and two women. They were Superior Grade Martial Kings, and their corpses were perfectly intact.

There was only a single wound on their necks. It was clear that there were killed with a sword, caught off guard.

Anything valuable on them had been removed. Only humans would kill for treasure. These people had probably never imagined that their lives would end like that.

"Xiu!"

A strand of sword Qi tore through the air and flew toward Xiao Chen from behind the door. The sword Qi was incredibly dense and gave off a piercing sonic boom.

Xiao Chen had already kept an eye out long ago. He performed a backhanded swing with his saber and smashed apart this strand of sword Qi.

An overbearing, middle-aged Superior Grade Martial King stepped out from behind the door. He had an eye-catching scar on his face. When he saw Xiao Chen, he laughed hoarsely, "Since when can a Superior Grade Martial Saint join in the excitement on Qianren island? However, since you can defend against my sword, you are pretty strong."

This person should have comprehended a state. Otherwise, he could not have instantly killed five Martial Kings of the same grade; this person

would be problematic to deal with.

Furthermore, this Martial King had waited here for a long time, killing all of the cultivators who walked past without mercy. He was clearly vicious and merciless.

"Dong! Dong! Dong!"

Soft footsteps came from behind Xiao Chen. The overbearing middle-aged man's expression changed slightly. He glared at Xiao Chen and said, "Consider yourself lucky, surviving even after I saw you."

Who is this powerful? Before he arrived, he managed to scare away this middle-aged Martial King. Xiao Chen could not help but turn his head to look.

The sound of footsteps drew near. Soon, Xiao Chen saw this person appear. He was stunned. This was the Bloody Swordsman, Sun Guangquan, the tenth-ranked great bladesmen of the Ancient Desolate Land.

When Sun Guangquan saw Xiao Chen, he was stunned as well. He smiled and said, "Little Brother, I did not expect to see you again. Here's a suggestion for you; with your strength, you can try your luck in the fifth layer. If you explore further, it will become dangerous."

"This person is rather interesting," Xiao Chen smiled faintly as he watched Sun Guangquan leave. "Let's go to the fifth layer and take a look; hopefully I can obtain something good."

Immediately after Xiao Chen stepped through the doors, he heard the sounds of fighting. Occasionally, intense explosions reverberated throughout the fifth floor.

When Xiao Chen investigated, these sounds all came from the rooms.

Xiao Chen rejoiced. He realized that many rooms still had treasures. He should hurry and find a room still tightly shut.

Xiao Chen took in a deep breath, and his expression calmed. After that, he kicked down a door, turning it into dust.

Xiao Chen's figure flashed, and he stayed close to the wall beside the door. When the combat puppet guarding the room heard some sound, it rushed out with heavy footsteps.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

When the combat puppets stepped through the door, Xiao Chen sent out his Lunar Shadow Saber quickly, hacking three times at the combat puppet.

Xiao Chen used his full force with every strike, holding nothing back. He merged his Essence and physical strength, using a force of at least one hundred thousand kilograms.

The first saber strike chopped off the combat puppet's right hand, which held its weapon. The second saber strike severed the other hand. The third saber strike sliced off the combat puppet's right leg.

The crippled combat puppet fell to the ground; it had lost all its combat prowess completely. Xiao Chen had done this for a good reason.

When Xiao Chen observed the combat puppets in the earlier layers, he realized that all the combat puppets and puppet beasts had been shattered into tiny pieces.

Xiao Chen had guessed that these combat puppets would self-destruct before they died. When he entered the fifth layer and heard sounds of explosions, this verified his guess.

All Xiao Chen had to do was to disable the limbs of the combat puppet, removing its combat prowess. Just the thought of twenty Medial Grade Spirit Stones exploding was horrible.

Xiao Chen was not willing to take the risk to discover its strength. He simply ignored the struggling combat puppet on the ground and headed for the treasure room.

Chapter 379: Meeting Wu Shangxuan Again

The room was spacious. Xiao Chen gazed around his surroundings and found three wooden crates. A layer of dust covered each crate.

Xiao Chen retreated about ten meters and sent out wind from his palm, smashing the crate's lid into dust.

The wooden crate emitted a gentle light. There were more than five thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones sitting in the crate.

He similarly opened the other two crates. The results somewhat disappointed Xiao Chen; they were Inferior Grade Spirit Stones as well.

Xiao Chen put away all the Inferior Grade Spirit Stones into his Universe Ring. Then he started to wander around the fifth layer. Along the way, he met some short-sighted Martial Kings.

When these Martial Kings saw that Xiao Chen was alone and that he was merely a Superior Grade Martial Saint, they tried to kill him for his treasures.

Without hesitating, Xiao Chen killed them decisively. The cultivators who lingered in the fifth layer would not be very strong.

Not only they would lose their treasures, but they would also die and help Xiao Chen increase the pool of blood in the scarlet throne.

"Bang!"

Xiao Chen dealt with a combat puppet once again and opened the wooden crates in the room. He obtained another three crates of Inferior Grade Spirit Stones, disappointed.

Xiao Chen had broken into at least ten rooms. The results were some Inferior Grade Spirit Stone and some trashy Martial Techniques. They were useless to him.

"No, I cannot keep wasting my time with caution. The harvest is equivalent to the danger encountered. I have to go further in."

Xiao Chen put away the Spirit Stones properly and muttered to himself.

After Xiao Chen made up his mind, he did not hesitate and prepared to head for the sixth layer.

The further he went in, the fewer rooms he would encounter in each layer. The danger increased, but the rewards were greater.

Xiao Chen quickly looked through the crowd in the sixth layer and decided not to stay. He did not find any experts among them, so he forged ahead.

A place where experts did not bother to stay meant that there was nothing of value. In that case, there was no need for Xiao Chen to remain.

As Xiao Chen made his way forward, there were many Martial Kings who blocked his way, trying to rob him. He quickly swung his saber and dealt with the problem. This continued until the tenth layer before Xiao Chen stopped.

Throughout the tenth layer's circular path, there were, at most, one hundred rooms. However, none were sealed.

Cultivators' corpses littered the ground. Their blood had not dried yet. There were even some cultivators still alive, moaning in pain.

Xiao Chen looked at the corpses on the ground and frowned. These people's strength was quite similar to his.

That was to say that if Xiao Chen kept walking forward, he would run into something that could threaten his life. Perhaps he would end up like these people on the ground who could no longer stand.

Go! Continue to go on!

Xiao Chen made up his mind. His placed his right hand on his saber's hilt and headed further in.

When Xiao Chen arrived at the eleventh layer, there were no sealed rooms like before. There were even more corpses lying on the ground. He did not explore and moved on.

The twelfth layer, thirteenth layer, and fourteenth layer...the treasure

rooms in the core area were all open. The treasures within them had been stolen away.

I can only go into the fifteenth layer,Xiao Chen thought to himself.I have already reached the point of no return.

Xiao Chen focused himself and headed for the fifteenth layer. There were many corpses at the entrance to the fifteenth layer.

These cultivators were killed with one strike. Their spatial rings were gone. It was clear that someone waited here.

Xiao Chen scanned the area with his Spiritual Sense and saw a mysterious old man hiding in the shadows behind the doors.

Xiao Chen smiled coldly and sent out a strand of purple saber Qi. It pierced the doors and headed for that mysterious old man.

A dagger appeared in the old man's hand, and he moved it gently across the air. He tore the saber Qi in half like a piece of cloth.

"Bang!"

The mysterious old man's figure flashed and the wooden doors shattered; he appeared before Xiao Chen.

"Wu Shangxuan!"

Wu Shangxuan looked at Xiao Chen and smiled sinisterly, "Little Brother, I did not expect us to meet again. How about it? Will you reconsider this old man's previous request?"

Xiao Chen sheathed his saber and smiled faintly, "So, it is Old Wu. I'm sorry for making a move against you."

Seeing Xiao Chen sheath his saber, Wu Shangxuan lowered his guard. He thought to himself, In the end, he is merely a greenhorn, new to the world. I can use him for a while first.

Thinking of this, Wu Shangxuan laughed and said, "There is no need to mind the small matters. This treasure hunt has surpassed this old man's expectation. Young Hero should have seen the tragic situation of the earlier layers.

“It looks like we have a chance to open the gates to the main hall. Will you consider my previous suggestion again?”

Xiao Chen slowly stepped closer to Wu Shangxuan. He discovered that when this person spoke, he was still in a state of high alert. Furthermore, the way he stood revealed no weakness.

Regardless of what direction Xiao Chen attacked from, the other party would dodge; it was clear that he was cautious.

Xiao Chen maintained a five-meter distance from the other party. He said indifferently, “Since we met, let’s take a look together. Senior, please tell me about the situation ahead.”

Wu Shangxuan nodded and smiled, “There are seven treasure rooms in the fifteenth layer. Because fewer people had explored this layer in the past, no one has broken past the guards of the fifteenth layer.”

Xiao Chen peered through the entrance of the fifteenth layer. There was indeed a pile of puppet beasts among the corpses. When he thought about it, he had also seen some combat puppets and puppet beasts at the entrances of the other layers.

There should have been guards at every entrance to the next layer. However, Xiao Chen was slightly late, and the guards had already been defeated. Hence, Xiao Chen could move unhindered.

“Let’s go. Currently, there are groups of four or five people in each treasure room. With the two of us working together, we don’t have to wait around for scraps,” Wu Shangxuan downplayed the situation.

There were at least fifteen corpses on the ground; Xiao Chen assumed he had killed them. This person was truly insidious.

Wu Shangxuan led the way as they walked through the passageway. He was clearly familiar with the way as he led Xiao Chen to a treasure room. A sinister look appeared in his eyes when he stopped.

Fighting sounds came from within the room. Evidently, there was a group of cultivators inside already.

“Bang!”

Wu Shangxuan kicked down the door and entered. There were four Superior Grade Martial Kings fighting a ferocious Rank 7 Demonic Beast in the spacious room.

There were three heavy-looking golden crates sitting quietly in the corner.

When the few of them saw Wu Shangxuan suddenly appear, they were all startled. The leader of the group knocked back the Demonic Beast with a palm.

The leader leaped out of the fight and came to Wu Shangxuan. He looked at Xiao Chen behind and said, “Wu Shangxuan, what are you doing here? Didn’t I tell you to scram?”

Wu Shangxuan smiled and said, “Yang Wen, this old man was clearly the first to find this room. Why else would I be here? Obviously, I am here to chase you all away.”

Yang Wen looked at Xiao Chen and smiled with some disdain, “Just by relying on him? You are too naive!”

“Distract this person first. I will deal with the other three. After that, we will split the treasures in this room equally. Otherwise, with your strength, you could not gain any benefits from this fifteenth layer.”

Wu Shangxuan focused his voice beside Xiao Chen’s ear while he spoke.

Xiao Chen thought very quickly. After a moment, while the two spoke, he made a decision. He drew his saber.

Xiao Chen sent out a dense purple saber light at Yang Wen. Yang Wen smiled faintly and casually released his palm wind.

As the palm wind howled, a tornado appeared in the air. This casual palm strike was not weak.

“Chi! Chi! Chi!”

However, Xiao Chen’s saber light was very dense. The strong state of thunder easily chopped through the palm wind. Xiao Chen took advantage

of this opportunity to get closer to Yang Wen.

Wu Shangxuan chuckled and quickly headed for the other three. “Yang Wen, take your time and have fun. I will play with your brothers first.”

Damn it! He has actually comprehended the state of thunder. It will be impossible to deal with him with two or three moves.

Yang Wen’s expression changed. He wanted to stop Wu Shangxuan, but a saber light blocked his way.

Yang Wen dodged a few times, but the saber light followed after him. There was no way he could escape. He could only use caution and focus his attention on Xiao Chen.

“I will kill you today for spoiling my matter!” Yang Wen bellowed and violently sent out a palm strike at Xiao Chen.

A few strands of cold Qi spread throughout the palm wind. The cold Qi crowded together like a bundle of thread. This Yang Wen had comprehended the state of ice.

A Superior Grade Martial King with the state of ice, this person is not easy to deal with. Wu Shangxuan is still here, who is not easy to deal with either. I will go with the flow for now.

Xiao Chen made up his mind and executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art. He did not clash head-on with Yang Wen’s strong attacks and moved around him like a slippery mudfish.

However, when the other party wanted to slip away, the saber light chased after him like a venomous snake. This forced Yang Wen to deal with it.

There were a few times when Yang Wen pretended to slip away but in fact, planned to capture Xiao Chen and attack him. However, his skills were too weak, and Xiao Chen saw through them instantly.

There were even a few times that Yang Wen fell for Xiao Chen’s tricks, confounding him.

“Ah!”

There was a miserable shriek. Wu Shangxuan finally made his move and sneak-attacked one of the three Martial King fighting with the Demonic Beast, killing him.

Yang Wen was very anxious. However, Xiao Chen stuck close to him, not allowing him to go and help.

After the four Martial Kings surrounded the Rank 7 Demonic Beast, victory was already at hand. They would have been able to kill it.

However, they were currently missing one person. So they could not kill the Demonic Beast and could barely defend. Hence, Wu Shangxuan's successful sneak attack was expected.

Lacking yet another person, the remaining two were no longer a match for the Demonic Beast. The Demonic Beast took up the chase; they did not even have the chance to flee.

"Hu chi!"

There was another flash of scarlet light. The dagger in Wu Shangxuan's hand took the life of another person. Then, he vanished again, hiding in the shadows.

Wu Shangxuan's aura disappeared completely. He did not attract the Demonic Beast's attention.

One more person, then, I will deal with Yang Wen. After that, that brat will have no more value. By then, the entrance to the main hall should be open. I will go there and try my luck. Miraculous pills and treasures can only be found there.

Wu Shangxuan, who was hidden in the shadows, smiled to himself. Everything was under his control.

Chapter 380: Acting Against One'S Interest

"Pu ci!"

The final cultivator dodged an attack from the Demonic Beast. However, before he could sigh in relief, a black dagger appeared at his back, piercing his heart.

That cultivator's lifeforce drained quickly. His eyes widened in shock. He had been so careful, how did he still get sneak-attacked?

"Ka ca!"

Wu Shangxuan casually snapped that person's neck and slowly slid his dagger out. He said indifferently, "After you reincarnate, don't run into me again."

When the Demonic Beast, which clung to life by a thread, saw his target disappear, its scarlet eyes immediately focused on Wu Shangxuan.

Wu Shangxuan smiled, and his left hand moved around gently. His shadow on the ground instantly transformed into countless black lines, flying up.

"Xiu! Xiu! Xiu!"

The black lines were like resilient, sharp arrows. They carried a strong force as they pinned the Demonic Beast to the wall, not allowing it to move.

Yang Wen knew the fight was over. He shouted a warcry and pushed Xiao Chen back with a palm strike. Then, he fled toward the door.

Xiao Chen dodged the palm strike. He originally planned to stick to his opponent. However, he paused for a moment.

Xiao Chen slowed and chased after Yang Wen, keeping a two-meter distance.

"Thinking of running?!" Wu Shangxuan's figure turned into a black

shadow and elongated. In an instant, he blocked the door and returned to his normal form.

"Bang!"

Wu Shangxuan and Yang Wen exchanged a palm strike. The shockwave that ensued caused the treasure room to tremble continuously.

Wu Shangxuan only took a small step back. However, Yang Wen moved back five or six steps before he could stand firmly. It was clear that Wu Shangxuan was stronger than his opponent.

"You bullied me earlier when you had the advantage of numbers and felt fresh? Well, come again, you piece of trash!"

There seemed to be some history between the two of them. Furthermore, Wu Shangxuan had suffered some disadvantage and was humiliated by the other party.

At this moment, Wu Shangxuan did not keep his guard up. His used his full force and beat Yang Wen into a retreat as he laughed maniacally.

"Hu chi!"

A strand of saber light flashed by Wu Shangxuan; it was Xiao Chen coming over to help. Wu Shangxuan laughed coldly, What a fool; even with his imminent death, he still wants to help me.

Wu Shangxuan's expression remained unchanged. He laughed and said, "Little Brother, aside from the treasures in the boxes, we will equally split these people's possessions. Later, we have an opportunity to go to the main hall. Help me finish this person off."

Xiao Chen sent out a strand of dense saber Qi. At the same time, he surreptitiously put a distance between himself and Wu Shangxuan as he broke Yang Wen's palm wind.

Xiao Chen lifted his right foot slightly and smiled gently, "I will thank you in advance then, Old Wu."

"Ha ha! There is no need to stand on ceremony; this is what you deserve...wu wu, you..."

“Bang!”

Before Wu Shangxuan could finish speaking, Xiao Chen suddenly sent a sidekick at his lower jaw, nearly kicking the jaw from his face. He tumbled through the air.

This kick was not only heavy, but its angle and timing were also very precise. Just as Wu Shangxuan completely let down his guard, Xiao Chen made his move.

This completely took Wu Shangxuan by surprise. He had not expected Xiao Chen, who had seemed naive and foolish, to launch a sudden sneak-attack.

When this happened, Yang Wen was stunned for a moment before he reacted.

Yang Wen made full use of this opportunity and struck with Xiao Chen. He punched Wu Shangxuan’s chest and sent his attacker tumbling through the air.

“Boom! Boom!”

Two dull sounds came from Wu Shangxuan’s body. His internal organs shattered and he vomited a large mouthful of blood before smashing heavily into the wall.

“Good…good…good…White Robed Bladesman…I, Wu Shangxuan, will remember you. Just you wait.” Wu Shangxuan viciously said as he struggled on the ground.

Wu Shangxuan turned into a shadow once again and elongated toward the exit as if he tried to escape; he had executed that strange Movement Technique again.

“Bang!”

An intense explosion came from the treasure room. The raging winds bounced throughout the spacious room for a long time, forming into a strong tornado.

Neither Xiao Chen nor Yang Wen chased after the injured Wu

Shangxuan. They had used their full power against him earlier.

Both of them retreated a few steps. Yang Wen flung his hand for a moment; it felt slightly numb. He thought to himself, This punch actually had a hundred thousand kilograms of force.

Xiao Chen said indifferently, “Aside from your Essence being thicker than mine, your physical strength, states, and Cultivation Techniques cannot compare to mine. The Martial Techniques you have learned are similar to mine, peak Earth Ranked Martial Techniques. You may take one box and leave; don’t think of taking more than that.”

Yang Wen was stunned for a long time. He did not expect this youth to be so calm and cold.

Xiao Chen’s analysis was spot on; everything was as he had said. No wonder he was able to play Wu Shangxuan in the palm of his hands.

“You are indeed a hero of the youths. I, Yang Wen, admit my defeat.” Yang Wen did not waste any time and casually picked a golden box. He then retrieved the spatial rings of his companions and started to leave.

Xiao Chen released all his killing Qi. His scarlet throne trembled relentlessly. The pure state of massacre pressed on Yang Wen.

“Did I say you could take the spatial rings?” Xiao Chen’s cold voice rang out with the killing intent.

Yang Wen’s heart trembled. That pure state of massacre was like a large mountain pressing on his head. That killing intent made his breathing difficult.

This youth actually had another state. Furthermore, it was the difficult-to-comprehend state of massacre.

Thinking of this, Yang Wen gave up on his initial intentions and quickly left with the single box. He feared that he would not keep his life if he lingered.

Xiao Chen scattered the state of massacre. When he saw Yang Wen leave, he sighed in relief. He said indifferently, “The state of massacre is

extraordinary. It unexpectedly managed to scare away a Superior Grade Martial King."

Xiao Chen traveled with Wu Shangxuan for no more than an hour. However, he felt like it had been over half a month; it had exhausted him.

Acting against Xiao Chen's own interest like that, competing with their wits, he was not used to this. However, he needed to learn this in this world. Otherwise, survival would be very difficult.

Fortunately, everything ended well; the matter resolved perfectly. Everything was within Xiao Chen's control.

Xiao Chen quickly dealt with the Demonic Beast on its last breath before extracting its Demonic Core. Then, he focused his gaze on the remaining two golden boxes. He did not know if the items of the fifteenth layer would give him a pleasant surprise.

Xiao Chen took a deep breath. Then, he carefully walked over to the box on the left. Like the previous boxes, there were no traps.

Rows of Medial Grade Spirit Stones lined the inside of the large box. Because there were so many, a vast Spiritual Energy spilled out the moment he opened the box.

Xiao Chen's face lit up with joy. He smiled gently and said, "There are, at the very least, two thousand in here. The harvest is pretty good. No wonder the killing outside is so intense."

Xiao Chen counted the Spirit Stones carefully and found that they exceeded his estimation. There was a total of three thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones. The number was startlingly large.

Xiao Chen took out the Spirit Stones and placed them in his Universe Ring. Then, he focused his attention on the other box. He did not know what surprises this box would give him.

"Creak...!"

Xiao Chen gently pried the box open, giving off a creaking sound. The huge box was empty save for a set of black gloves lying in the corner.

The gloves were covered in dust and looked very old. Xiao Chen took them out doubtfully and gently wiped off the dust.

With the dust gone, Xiao Chen carefully inspected the gloves. The black gloves looked plain; they had no decorations.

The gloves were also rather thin, about as thin as a piece of cloth. When Xiao Chen touched them they felt cool to the touch but not like metal.

This soft sensation from the tough material was incredibly pleasing.

This pair should be a Secret Treasure. Going by their aura, they should also be a peak Inferior Grade Secret Treasure, similar to the inner vest I am wearing.

Xiao Chen erased the mark left by the previous owner and slowly placed them on. These gloves were half finger gloves; when he wore them half the length of his fingers were uncovered.

Xiao Chen felt a slight itch on the back of his hand for a moment before it faded. Then, he clenched his fist and casually punched the air.

Xiao Chen was astonished to discover that his attacking speed increased by another twenty percent. With the addition of the Clear Wind robes, that was a total of thirty percent.

Xiao Chen looked at the black gloves and said gently, “So, they are gloves that increase my attacking speed. The Windwalk Shoes increase my movement speed; the Clear Wind Robes increase all kinds of speed. This means that I have a full set of Secret Treasures that increases my speed for now.”

Xiao Chen said he had gathered a set for now because as cultivators increased their cultivation realm, Inferior Grade Secret Treasures would have a diminishing effect. Once he surpassed Medial Grade Martial King, there would not be much of an effect for him anymore.

Xiao Chen might enjoy a twenty percent boost now. However, when he became a Medial Grade Martial King, it would only become ten percent.

At that time, Xiao Chen would need to use Medial Grade Secret

Treasures. However, Medial Grade Secret Treasures were very rare; it was difficult to obtain one.

Xiao Chen collected his thoughts and placed his right hand on the saber hilt. He focused himself and looked ahead; he planned to test out this Secret Treasure.

"Ka ca!"

Xiao Chen drew the Lunar Shadow Saber quickly and used Drawing the Saber; he instantly achieved Mach 3.

The air sliced apart as if it were water. When Xiao Chen sheathed his saber, the torn air slowly flowed back together.

Before this, Xiao Chen had to use his full power and exhausted a large amount of Essence to achieve Mach 3 with Drawing the Saber.

With these black gloves, Xiao Chen only had to exhaust a small amount of Essence and casually use Drawing the Saber to achieve Mach 3 easily.

Secret Treasures...Secret Treasures...no wonder so many people go crazy for them. They would put in all their effort, killing others in the process to obtain them. A good Secret Treasure was extremely useful for a cultivator.

Xiao Chen calmed his emotions and took the spatial rings of the two cultivators on the ground. However, when he checked them, he only obtained a total of slightly over a thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones. The rest were either Inferior Grade Spirit Stones or useless to him.

However, Xiao Chen would not complain about the extra fortune he gained; he was satisfied already. Xiao Chen smiled faintly and made his way forward.

The sounds of fighting in the fifteenth layer slowly came to a stopped. It was clear that others had already cleared out the rooms on the fifteenth layer.

"Bang!"

As Xiao Chen pondered, a loud sound suddenly came from ahead. A miserable shriek followed closely after; it was ear-piercing and

incomparably mournful.

Chapter 381: Viciously Turning Against Each Other

Xiao Chen frowned slightly and quickly went to investigate what happened.

When Xiao Chen arrived at the origins of the sounds, he hid in a corner. Then, he stuck his head out to take a look. He saw two young cultivators standing at the doors.

One of them had a portion of his shoulder sliced off by a big saber. Fire still burned on the wound; he wore a pained expression.

“Liu Meng! Didn’t you make the gentlemen’s agreement before this? Saying that you would not sneak-attack us?” The injured person asked, dissatisfied, as he made a pained expression.

It turned out that Xiao Chen had met the two before. They were members of the outstanding talents Jin Wuji had gathered at the restaurant.

However, Xiao Chen only had a deeper impression of one of them. That was Liu Meng, who had fought against Yue Chenxi. He could not remember the name of the other person.

Liu Meng laughed, “Are you stupid? You really believed in that show? There are a total of six thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones in those three boxes. There is no point in splitting them with you. Furthermore, no one will know that I killed you. Just reincarnate as an ordinary person next time.”

“Pu ci!”

After Liu Meng spoke, he casually used his saber to finish of the other party. Liu Meng revealed a greedy smile and took the other party’s spatial ring.

After Liu Meng checked the spatial ring, he sighed, “This fellow does not have any Secret Treasure either. It looks like luck is quite important if I

want a Secret Treasure. Still, there are some Rank 7 Pills. I shall go to the main hall to try my luck."

After Liu meng spoke, he ignored the corpse, who was once his companion, on the ground and headed to the main hall with large strides.

Xiao Chen emerged from the shadows and looked at the corpse. A bitter look flashed in his eyes. The strong eat the weak; the human heart is unfathomable. This person learned this bloody lesson at the cost of his life.

Xiao Chen remembered that Liu Meng was the first person to make the gentlemen's agreement. When he had been unwilling to make the agreement, the person on the ground was one of the first to mock him for it.

This scene of reality made Xiao Chen raise his guard higher. He quickly headed for the main hall, never removing his right hand from his saber hilt.

According to what Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense had picked up when he first arrived, the buildings in this main palace were arranged in circles. Furthermore, the further in the went, the small the circles became.

When they arrived at the fifteenth layer, there were only about seven treasures rooms left. This was quite obvious already. One must know that there were several hundred rooms in the outermost layer.

The center of the main palace contained a large main hall. This was the palace's core. It was also the largest building in the palace.

All the buildings in the main palace were arranged in a mysterious formation. From a certain point of view, the main hall was the center of this huge formation.

This place should be more special than the rest. The best things are likely to be stored here.

Xiao Chen moved very quickly and arrived at one of the nine entrances into the main hall from the fifteenth layer. After he heard sounds echoing from ahead, he prepared to enter.

When Xiao Chen pushed the doors open and stepped in, he instantly felt dazzled. He only recovered his wits after a few breaths.

This main hall was already formed into a small realm. It was completely different from the original building. It had its own unique terrain. It even had its own sky and clouds; the air was extremely fresh.

The space was much larger than Xiao Chen had expected. It was simply unbelievable that the ground was made of solid soil.

Further away was a large garden; to be more precise, it was a herb garden. It was a herb garden of immense size.

Even from a far distance, Xiao Chen could smell the fragrance of herbs assaulting his nose. The fragrance was even thicker than the herb gardens he saw in the underground world.

From Xiao Chen's angle, what he saw of the herb garden was merely the tip of the iceberg. However, every Spirit Herb there was at least a hundred years old.

In another corner, Xiao Chen could even see several precious and rare Spirit Herbs. They could be called natural treasures, Spirit Herbs of the peak quality.

Even Spirit Herbs of the lowest Rank would experience a huge rise in value if they could survive for a hundred years. Valuable treasures filled this garden.

However, there were several hundred cultivators gathered at the entrance to the herb garden.

Every cultivator eyes the garden's natural treasures. However, no one was willing to make the first move.

"Five-hundred-year-old Silver-Gold Flame Flower, it can improve fire-attributed Cultivation Techniques by the equivalent of ten years of effort. That is really good stuff."

"Three-hundred-year-old Ice Crystal Grass, it is the main ingredient in refining the Freezing Pill. Not only are there so many, but they are also so

old."

"I seemed to have seen a thousand-year-old ginseng. This is a great item for nourishing blood and Qi. It can only live for a thousand years. If it is not harvested soon, it will go to waste. How unfortunate."

Sighs came from the crowd. However, no one was willing to make the first move. They simply waited outside the herb garden.

They had obviously arrived before a mountain of treasure, but they just waited. When things went against the ordinary, something must be wrong.

Even if there were a Demonic Beast or some sort of monster guarding the garden, there were three hundred people here. They were mostly Superior Grade Martial Kings, and there was also a significant number of peak Superior Grade Martial Kings.

There was also a bunch of young cultivators. Although they were only Inferior Grade Martial Kings, they had all comprehended states. They were no weaker than Superior Grade Martial Kings.

When such a strong force gathered, even a peak Rank 7 Demonic Beast would fall swiftly.

They could handle one with numbers unless there were a Rank 8 Demonic Beast. It is the same principle as thousands of tiny trickles forming a large river which could break through a dam but not a mountain.

Xiao Chen was not in a rush to find the reason. Instead, he first examined the three hundred people around the herb garden.

For these three hundred people to make it here, their strength could not be underestimated. Aside from a few cultivators who were very strong, the rest had formed groups of four or five.

As Xiao Chen looked around the crowd, he noticed the presence of the Bloody Bladesman. He had grouped with five or six others of similar strength.

Due to their strength, they stood at the very front of the crowd; no one

dared to stand in front of them.

There were experts who had gained fame a long time ago. Xiao Chen paid close attention to them. If he entered the herb garden, it would be hard to guarantee that he would not create conflict with them.

There was also one person Xiao Chen paid special attention to. It was the man with scars on his face who he saw earlier. This person wore dark clothing as he stood among the crowd.

The surrounding people subconsciously distanced themselves from him; they were clearly fearful.

If the Bloody Bladesman had not arrived in time, Xiao Chen might have to deal with this person ahead of time.

In the corner of the crowd, Xiao Chen also discovered Yue Chenxi. She stood beside Jin Wuji.

A few young cultivators also gathered around the two. They were mostly the outstanding talents that attended the previous gathering at the restaurant. Xiao Chen found Liu Meng among them.

Xiao Chen did a rough count and found about twenty or thirty people. Considering the strength of the group, this group should be the strongest.

Xiao Chen observed carefully, keeping an eye out for some people of note. He thought of how to deal with them if they created conflict.

“Why is a crowd of people dawdling here, doing nothing? Make way! Let this old man through to take a look.”

Suddenly, a large man appeared in another entrance to the main hall. He was stout and about two-meters-tall. Standing there, he was like a small hill.

There was a large axe on this person’s back. He had a squarish face and thick eyebrows. He had an unkempt beard and generally looked very coarse.

“It’s Bai Lixi, a famous expert of the Ancient Desolate Land. He cultivates his physical body and has impressive strength. He is about as

strong as the Bloody Bladesman, Sun Guangquan. He is unexpectedly here as well," someone, who recognized the large man, said softly.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

Every time Bai Lixi took a step, the ground seemed to tremble lightly. As he was very tall, he made the people in front of him look short.

The crowd took the initiative to make way for Bai Lixi. He laughed when he saw the Bloody Bladesman.

The Bai Lixi was slightly stunned before he smiled and said, "Old Sun, you are taking part in the excitement as well. Ha ha, there are so many old friends here. Let me see what is causing all of you here not to dare move forward."

When Bai Lixi reached the front of the crowd and saw the scene at the gates, his previously loud demeanor went quiet.

After a long time, he shook his head bitterly and said, "Surprisingly, this thing guards the gates. No wonder none of you are willing to move forward."

Xiao Chen was curious. He pushed his way through the crowd, quietly and slowly reaching the front. After a while, he finally saw the situation at the herb garden's gates.

Xiao Chen could not help but take in a breath of cold air. He now understood why these people only looked at the large amount of Spirit Herbs but did nothing about it.

In front of the distant gates, there were dozens of corpses that no longer resembled humans. They looked miserable and bloody.

Behind these corpses, a demonic snake the size of a small mountain blocked the gates of the herb garden. This demonic snake had seven heads and four legs. Black scales, densely packed together like scale armor, covered the serpentine body.

Each of the snake heads hand a black crown. The snake occasionally opened its jaws and flicked its tongue out.

This was a Seven-Headed Snake that was as strong as a Rank 8 Demonic Beast. This demonic snake had even evolved.

Each of the Seven-Headed Snake's heads represented an attribute. It could grow up to nine heads. At that time, it would become a Rank 9 Demonic Beast.

Furthermore, it would be the king of the Rank 9 Demonic Beasts, not just a regular Rank 9 Demonic Beast. Its strength was unrivaled within the same rank.

Although this demonic snake had only seven heads, it was still the king of Rank 7 Demonic Beasts. It was no weaker than a Rank 8 Demonic Beast.

Logically, this crowd could still deal with this Demonic Beast. However, whoever made the first move would be at a huge disadvantage.

When they entered the herb garden, they would suffer a disadvantage while fighting over for Spirit Herbs.

No one was that foolish or that kind. Hence, this resulted in the current situation where no one was willing to make a move.

Xiao Chen looked toward the other areas of the herb garden. He discovered a faint, thin barrier around the garden. This was the barrier created by a Martial Sage. It looked like there was only one way into the herb garden.

"We can't just keep dragging this out. However about everyone make a move together? This Seven-Headed Snake has not matured yet; we can deal with it," a Superior Grade Martial King in the crowd suggested.

Someone immediately laughed coldly and said, "Very well; how about you go first?!"

The person who spoke immediately fell speechless. Although he said they could deal with it, where would he find the guts to fight it? The several bodies on the ground were very good examples.

Chapter 382: The Angry Seven-Headed Snake

Remaining in such a stalemate is not a solution,Xiao Chen thought. These people are shrewd and will not make a move until someone else does. I have to think of a way.

“Bai Lixi, weren’t you shouting earlier? Why are you silent now?” a peak Superior Grade Martial King mocked.

Bai Lixi laughed and said, “Do you think that, just because I look crude, I am a fool? Slaughterer of Thousands, Wang He, if you have the guts, why don’t you go first? I promise to help you.”

The few peak experts in the crows were more cautious than everyone had imagined. They would not make a move without some benefit. They were clearly anxious, but they refused to move.

“Xiu!”

Just at this moment, an arrow flew from the distant horizon. The arrow pierced through the air and gave off a sonic boom as it headed for the Seven-Headed Snake.

The arrow carried a strong force as it slammed into the Seven-Headed Snake’s neck, creating a bloody hole.

Black blood spurted. The power of this arrow unexpectedly broke through the Snake’s defenses.

“Xiu! Xiu! Xiu!”

Another three arrows flew through the sky as the crowd watched in astonishment. They slammed into the Seven-Headed Snake and left another three wounds.

“Rumble...!”

The Seven-Headed Snake was thoroughly enraged. It quickly rushed in the direction of the arrow’s origins.

However, the archer hid behind the crowd. The Seven-Headed Snake could not avoid going through the crowd. Furthermore, the first group of people in its path was the group of peak experts.

The group of peak experts could not react in time. The Seven-Headed Snake's huge body slammed through, forcing them to make a move.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Loud warcries came from the crowd. As the huge Seven-Headed Snake pressed through the crowd, it attacked indiscriminately. The few people immediately revealed their full power.

Strong winds blew; dust kicked up into the air; the ground trembled, and mountains shook. The place instantly became chaotic.

When the Seven-Headed Snake was struck, it forgot its original target. It opened its jaws and howled lividly.

The Seven-Headed Snake spat out a torrent of attacks of varying attributes; it could be ice, fire, poison clouds, and many others. It launched them into the crowd.

Every time the small-mountain-sized snake took a step, the ground would tremble with it. It crushed some unfortunate cultivators.

As the demonic snake kept the seven peak Martial Kings on their toes, they could not free themselves from the fight.

These people were the closest to the Seven-Headed Snake; they had also struck the Seven-Headed Snake the hardest. Naturally, the demonic snake would attack these people first.

Behind a rock in the distance, Xiao Chen slowly put away the Soul Slayer Bow. He smiled faintly and said, "That's the way. We should deal with the demonic snake together before going in."

The seven peak experts held on bitterly, and the other people slowly left the horrifying battlefield. Poisonous smog, chaotic fire and ice, and strong winds filled the space; it was not a place where they could stay.

"Bang!"

A crafty cultivator wanted to use this opportunity to sneak into the herb garden and gain the initiative.

However, a huge axe flew over and chopped him in half at the waist. Blood spurted; he had no chance to defend.

“Sou! Sou! Sou!”

After that, several strands saber and sword Qi came flying at the severed body, turning it into dust.

The seven peak experts had made a move simultaneously as they defended against the Seven-Headed Snake.

“If anyone dares enter before this old man does, I will be the first to destroy him!” Bai Lixi roared as he summoned back the huge axe.

The other cultivators immediately felt fear in their hearts; they did not dare to try any more tricks. How could they defend against seven peak experts attacking at the same time?

Of the seven people, there were a few people who wanted to flee the fight in advance. However, every time they tried to do it, the others would stop them.

The Bloody Bladesman, Sun Guangquan, said indifferently, “Stop trying to play tricks. If everyone retreats, the Seven-Headed Snake will destroy the last person remaining. Just kill this demonic snake together first before making further plans.”

“Pu ci!”

Bai Lixi swung his huge axe violently. The pure force even tore the air in half, shattering the black flames the Seven-Headed Snake spat.

“If I find out who fired those arrows, if this old man does not tear him apart while he is alive, my name is not Bai Lixi. How dare he scheme against me?!”

Although the Seven-Headed Snake was very strong, with seven peak Martial Kings working together, that undefeatable and destructive aura was slowly beaten.

The seven used all sorts of strong Martial Techniques. The crowd finally gained a clear understanding of a peak Martial King's strength.

After two hours, the odds of victory tipped in the seven peak experts' favor. When several cultivators saw an opportunity, they joined the fray.

The entirety of the peak Rank 7 Demonic Beasts' king was considered a treasure. These people who made a move were certainly thinking of obtaining parts of it.

As Jin Wuji looked at the gates of the herb garden, his gaze flickered with light. After hesitating awhile, he said, "Miss Yue, how about we enter now?"

Given Jin Wuji's strength and status, he did not dare sneak in under the noses of the seven experts. However, Yue Chenxi was different.

Not considering Yue Chenxi's strengths, the seven experts would not dare attack her, given her status.

Yue Chenxi smiled faintly when she realized Jin Wuji's intentions. She said, "Don't be anxious; since I promised to help you obtain the Golden Flowing Light Fruit, I will do it."

"Boom!"

A loud resounding sound rang when Bai Lixi used his axe to chop off one of the Seven-Headed Snake's heads.

With one less head, the Seven-Headed Snake's strength plummeted. The crowd continued to push it back, taking head after head.

Finally, the Seven-Headed Snake fell to the ground, feeling unresigned. When its huge body fell, the ground trembled one final time.

Cracks and scars covered the originally flat ground. There was also a large bottomless pit. It was hard to imagine that was once flatland.

A large number of cultivators who had been struck by the Seven-Headed Snake's large-scale attacks frenziedly tried to recuperate. Those who succumbed to the poison smog were in ever more miserable states.

The poisoned people's complexion turned dark, and their lips paled.

They were no longer strong enough to enter the herb garden.

As for the person who caused all this, Xiao Chen, he had quietly slipped into the crowd. He silently watched the cultivators divide the materials from the Seven-Headed Snake.

The Seven-Headed Snake had seven different-attributed Demonic Cores. Naturally, they were divided among Bai Lixi, the Bloody Bladesman, and the other peak experts. The remaining people could only obtain the snake skin, scales, and crowns. However, these items were still quite valuable.

Bai Lixi obtained an earth-attributed Demonic Core. After he placed it in his spatial ring, he swept his gaze through the crowd.

This two-meter-tall, stout person looked very frightening when he wore a ferocious expression.

Bai Lixi scanned the crowd a few times and eventually fixed his gaze on Xiao Chen. He glared at Xiao Chen for a while before slowly making his way over.

“Make way for this old man!”

Bai Lixi roared angrily, and the cultivators in between Xiao Chen and him all moved aside, not wanting to anger him.

Bai Lixi walked to about five meters before Xiao Chen. He was a head taller than Xiao Chen, so he looked down and shouted in a deep voice, “Brat, were you the one who fired the arrow?!”

Bai Lixi’s voice was deep and forceful like a crack of thunder beside the ear. When most cultivators were shouted at like this, they would immediately be frightened and would not dare think of resisting.

Xiao Chen remained calm as he gently shook his head, “No!”

Bai Lixi said coldly, “You still dare claim it was not you?! When I looked at your earlier, your expression fluctuated. Then, you quickly hid it. If you weren't feeling guilty, would you do this?”

Xiao Chen’s expression remained unchanged. He looked up without fear at Bai Lixi and said, “What a joke. What do my thoughts have to do with

you? If you have no evidence, stop speaking nonsense before me!"

Bai Lixi's face became sullen, and he said, "I was fifty percent sure earlier; now I am seventy percent sure you are the archer."

"If you want to prove it, take out your Spatial Ring. If you do not possess a bow and arrows, I will not cause any trouble for you."

The other six peak Martial Kings looked over. When they heard Bai Lixi's words, they were suspicious as well.

The other peak Martial Kings slowly walked over; they obviously wanted Xiao Chen to show them the contents of his spatial ring to prove his innocence.

When Xiao Chen saw this, his heart sank. If he entered a conflict with the seven peak Martial Kings, he did not know what he would do.

Suddenly, an idea flashed in Xiao Chen's head; he found a countermeasure. He pointed at Bai Lixi and shouted, "You claim I was the archer. So what?! I say that you were the archer!"

Bai Lixi said, "Nonsense, I was clearly standing in the front. How could it have been me?"

Xiao Chen smiled in his heart; Bai Lixi had fallen into his trap. He said softly, "Cloning techniques exist in this world, so that is not a valid argument. Unless you show us your spatial ring as well, you are a suspect!"

"Since you suspected me and I suspected you, as long as you open your spatial ring and it does not contain a bow or arrows, I will not seek trouble for you."

Xiao Chen returned the words, unchanged, to Bai Lixi.

Every cultivator always had valuables or secret items hidden in their spatial ring. How could they simply show everyone the contents of their spatial ring?

As long as Bai Lixi did not dare show his spatial ring to everyone, Xiao Chen had no reason to do so either.

Bai Lixi turned sullen. After a long time of silence, he suddenly shouted,

“Young Brat! So what if this old man has no evidence. Since when do I, Bai Lixi, need a reason to kill someone?!”

Bai Lixi used his right palm as a saber and hacked towards Xiao Chen’s head with immense force.

Bai Lixi focused on cultivating the physical body. For him to cultivate to peak Martial King, this palm saber was sufficient to hack apart city walls.

I was just waiting for you to make a move. Xiao Chen expression became focused; he was not surprised. He did not take a step back and held his arm up at a ninety-degree angle, blocking his head.

“Dang!”

Bai Lixi’s palm saber struck Xiao Chen’s forearm. There was a clanging sound like two metallic objects striking each other. A visible shockwave swept through the surroundings.

“Boom!”

The strong force was transmitted from Xiao Chen’s arm to his feet. The ground around him could not bear the heavy burden and crumbled. Rocks flew into the air, encasing the two of them.

However, Xiao Chen remained unmoving. He relied on his physical strength to block Bai Lixi’s strike.

“How is the physical strength of the White Robed Bladesman so strong? He can actually defend against a strike from Bai Lixi.”

“Bai Lixi was born without a Martial Spirit. He focuses on cultivating the physical body. His casual strike carries fifty thousand kilograms of force. Yet, Xiao Chen, a bladesman, dares face him head-on. How incredulous.”

Chapter 383: Two-Hundred-Year-Old Golden Flowing Light Fruit

"This Xiao Chen is really horrifying. At such a young age, he can compete with an expert of the older generation."

It seemed like Xiao Chen had used only his physical strength to block Bai Lixi's strike. The surrounding people were all shocked.

This was especially so for the outstanding talents present at the gathering in the restaurant. They were all filled with shock; they did not expect Xiao Chen to be this strong.

Although Xiao Chen managed to pull a draw with Yue Chenxi, most people thought that she had held back.

In their opinion, Xiao Chen's strength was about the same as theirs, even slightly lower because of his cultivation realm. However, the scene here destroyed that image.

Jin Wuji's expression also turned grave. He now considered Xiao Chen as someone he needed to get rid of. Otherwise, his opponent would surpass him in the future.

Xiao Chen did not give Bai Lixi anytime to feel astonished. He clenched his right fist, and crackling sounds came from his fingers; he quickly gathered all the energy in his body.

The image of a tiger and dragon circled his arm. The Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art circulated quickly as he punched at Bai Lixi.

This punched contained Xiao Chen's full power. He released the full power of his physical body without holding back. Since he made a move, he did not intend to hold back.

The instant Bai Lixi was stunned, Xiao Chen's fist wind had already arrived. He quickly took a step back and sent out a punch as well.

"Bang!"

A loud sound rang out. Surprisingly, Xiao Chen's fist wind pushed Bai

Lixi's punch back. The attack struck his massive body, and he flew back.

Bai Lixi flew back over a hundred meters before could set his foot firmly on the ground. He held the ground with one hand and looked up at Xiao Chen. Shock filled his coarse face.

The force from Xiao Chen's small frame had reached 125,000 kilograms. This was more than double the strength that he sent out.

"So far, no one has pushed me to such a miserable state using their physical strength. You are the first, and the last," Bai Lixi said indifferently as all the bones in his body squirmed around. In a short period, he grew larger and taller.

Bai Lixi's aura became extremely berserk. A strong aura spread around him, forming an intense tornado, blowing away the sand, stone, and dust.

Just as Bai Lixi prepared to make his move, the Bloody Swordsman arrived before him in a flash. He said indifferently, "Bai Lixi, don't forget why you are here. If you keep fighting, others might take advantage.

"You plan on finding a thousand-year-old Spirit Herb that will strengthen your body, Qi, and blood. If there are none left, you will have to wait for several decades before you can make another breakthrough."

Sun Guangquan's words helped calm Bai Lixi's berserk heart. He slowly relaxed his right hand that held his axe, and his body returned to its previous form.

Bai Lixi withdrew his aura and said, "Brat! I will remember you. Regardless of where you go, I, Bai Lixi, will return this punch to you."

Xiao Chen relaxed his right hand, which held his saber, and said softly, "Anytime!"

This was for the best. Xiao Chen did not wish to fight Bai Lixi here. It would only result in the two sustaining injuries.

Bai Lixi's true strength was stronger than Xiao Chen's. If they really fought, Xiao Chen was only confident of a forty percent chance of victory.

Furthermore, there was still a group of people around them, watching

greedily. If the two were injured, it would only result in others taking advantage of them.

As long as the seven peak Martial Kings did not pursue the archer, it would be fine. Otherwise, if they forced him, he could only bow out of the fortuitous encounter.

The seven peak Martial Kings ignored Xiao Chen and headed for the herb garden with great strides. The black-robed man with an unsightly scar on his face followed.

The others followed excitedly as well. It was as if the treasures that filled the place were theirs for the taking.

However, could these treasures be that easy to obtain?

Xiao Chen followed the rushing crowd and entered the garden. He was coincidentally about to force open a minor meridian. He could use this opportunity to find a Spirit Herb for nourishing the meridians.

As for Spirit Herbs that could increase his cultivation, replenish his Qi and blood, or temper his physical body, they were second priorities.

Xiao Chen closed his eyes, and his Spiritual Sense, including that Spiritual Core hidden in his consciousness, instantly extended throughout the herb garden.

In that instant, all the Spirit Herbs in the entire herb garden appeared within Xiao Chen's mind.

There were simply too many Spirit Herbs. There was a sea of information. After exhausting his spirit, he finally managed to find some of the Spirit Herbs that he needed.

After a while, Xiao Chen opened his eyes and revealed a faint smile.

Xiao Chen started moving quickly through the garden. While the others searched for Spirit Herbs, Xiao Chen no longer needed to; he had already found the Spirit Herbs he needed.

"I found it, two-hundred-year-old Golden Flowing Light Fruit; it can nourish the meridians by directly eating it. It has an even stronger effect

on new meridians."

Xiao Chen revealed a faint smile as he stopped below a golden fruit. There were nine mature fruits of the tree branch.

Xiao Chen took out a jade box and carefully picked the fruit before storing it carefully. Then, he looked into the distance; there was a rare Tendon Refining Flower.

Xiao Chen did not intend to give up on that. He quickly passed a few excited cultivators and rapidly picked the Tendon Refining Flower before fleeing immediately.

"Ha ha! I unexpectedly found a thousand-year-old Snow Ginseng! It can advance my cultivation by twenty years! I struck it rich this time!"

A middle-aged cultivator held a completely snow-white ginseng that seemed like it was covered in ice. He shouted excitedly as he held it.

This person seeks death. If you have found something good, keep it quiet. Is there a need to shout so excitedly about it?

Xiao Chen revealed an expression of slight pity. He ignored him and continued on his journey to pick herbs.

When the middle-aged cultivator finished speaking, he noticed the cultivators around looking at him. He realized that he said the wrong things. He quickly placed the thousand-year-old Snow Ginseng into his Spatial Ring and fled.

However, that middle-aged cultivator was not fast enough. When several cultivators heard his shouts, they blocked his way menacingly. Even the group that he came with had turned on him.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

The continuous sounds of battle resounded in Xiao Chen's ear. The middle-aged cultivator was not resigned and fought the crowd.

Soon, the middle-aged cultivator was beaten back till he could no longer retaliate. This person hardened his heart and tossed out the thousand-year-old Snow Ginseng.

“Hu chi!”

Xiao Chen heard a sound coming from behind him. He checked with his Spiritual Sense and immediately felt something flying toward him. He could not help but reveal a helpless smile.

Xiao Chen spun around and gently stretched his hand to catch the item. It was that thousand-year-old Snow Ginseng.

It was very hard for Spirit Herbs to live to a thousand years old. There were so many factors involved, such as light, temperature, Spiritual Energy, position, and many others.

The first thousand years was a big hurdle for Spirit Herbs. This hurdle was similar to the hurdles of human cultivators. Once it overcame this hurdle, it would become an Immortal Ranked Spirit Herb.

If the Spirit Herb could not overcome this hurdle, it would become fertilizer for the other Spirit Herbs.

Within the entire herb garden that was 3300 meters long, Xiao Chen only found ten Spirit Herbs that were more than a thousand years old. However, there were many Spirit Herbs that were eight or nine hundred years old.

It was easy to imagine the value of this thousand-year-old Snow Ginseng.

However, this was not the time to obtain this. When that fool shouted earlier, he attracted half the people in the herb garden. Even a peak Martial King could not fight against a force this large.

Actually, at this time, if there were anyone that you did not get along with, you could hand the Snow Ginseng to that person. However, there were not many people as wise as Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen turned around and looked at a place several hundred meters away. He looked at Bai Lixi, who searched for a Spirit Herb that could temper his physical body. Xiao Chen smiled faintly and shouted, “Bai Lixi, look here!”

Bai Lixi looked up and was mildly stunned. He saw Xiao Chen smiling gently at him and felt that it was weird. He was about to shout angrily when a white object flew toward him.

Bai Lixi stretched out his hand, and when he looked at the object, joy appeared on his face. “It’s a thousand-year-old Snow Ginseng. Although it is useless to me, I can exchange it for a treasure of similar value.”

Before Bai Lixi could stop smiling, he saw at least two hundred people rushing at him. His expression changed greatly, and he cursed, “Damn!”

Bai Lixi took out his axe and used it to smash a person away. However, there was an unending flow of people. The allure of the thousand-year-old Snow Ginseng was too great.

The thousand-year-old Snow Ginseng was the equivalent to twenty years of cultivation. If one could get hold of it, it could save them twenty years. Such an item had a great attraction to cultivators.

Even the ferocious Bai Lixi could not hold back this group of people. He had no choice but to put away his axe and rush out of the herb garden.

“White Robed Bladesman, I, Bai Lixi, will remember you. After I leave this Qianren Island, I will tear you in half.”

Bai Lixi shouted and cursed as he dodged the attacks sent at him. He thought of giving up on the Snow Ginseng, but he could not bear to.

If Bai Lixi tossed it away, who knew whether he could obtain another thousand-year-old or older Immortal Ranked natural treasure. This felt like the mingling of love and hate.

“Fortunately, I managed to toss away this troublesome item. I should look for other Spirit Herbs that can increase my cultivation. A thousand-year-old one is quite rare, but there are many eight or nine hundred-years-old ones.”

Xiao Chen smiled faintly as he spoke softly. Furthermore, when he threw the Spirit Herb, he did not flinch. Hence, he did not attract any attention.

Eight-hundred-year-old Deer Antler Herb, nine-hundred-year-old Lingzhi, seven-hundred-year-old Fragrance Retaining Fruit, five-hundred-year-old Seven-Colored Falling Leaf Grass...

Xiao Chen picked all of the Spirit Herbs that could increase cultivation. He had accumulated an immense wealth by himself.

Occasionally, people fought over Spirit Herbs in the distance. Xiao Chen could not be bothered with them and ignored them.

The herb garden was vast. At one glance, it was full of one or two hundred years old herbs. However, herbs of a few hundred years old required some time to find.

However, Xiao Chen had the assistance of his Spiritual Sense. He did not need to waste time searching. He could pick a Spirit Herb and immediately move to the next one. No one else had as great a harvest as he did.

After a while, Xiao Chen stopped picking Spirit Herbs that improved cultivation. He muttered, “I already have ten stalks of Spirit Herbs for cultivation. This is sufficient to become a peak Superior Grade Martial Saint. I should look for some Spirit Herbs for tempering the body before others pick them all.”

Following that, Xiao Chen systematically moved around the herb garden, picking the Spirit Herbs that tempered the body.

Chapter 384: Sage Coffin

These kinds of Spirit Herbs were very rare. They were even rarer than Spirit Herbs for increasing cultivation or replenishing Qi and blood. Otherwise, Bai Lixi would not have had a difficult time finding such herbs.

When Xiao Chen searched with his Spiritual Sense, there were only six stalks of such Spirit Herbs above five hundred years old.

Furthermore, they were situated quite far from each other. Xiao Chen spent an hour collecting them all.

This was especially true for the final stalk. Someone else had nearly found it first. Xiao Chen fought with this person and chased him away before he managed to get his hands on it.

Xiao Chen threw the Scarlet Blood Flower into his Universe Ring. He revealed a satisfied smile, thinking to himself, Success!

Xiao Chen managed to obtain all of the Spirit Herbs that he urgently needed. In addition, he had picked some Immortal Ranked Spirit Herbs along the way. Others' harvests could not compare to his.

Xiao Chen spent the rest of the time casually looking for more valuable Spirit Herbs to exchange for Spirit Stones. There was no need for him to rush anymore.

"White Robed Bladesman, Xiao Chen, it seems like you have had a big harvest!"

A familiar, melodious voice came from behind Xiao Chen. He turned around and saw Yue Chenxi.

In this herb garden, where plants filled every inch, and a medicinal fragrance spread throughout, Yue Chenxi looked even more beautiful. Others could not help but cast a few more glances her way.

Jin Wuji stood at her side. A big smile filled his face. Clearly, he had obtained the item he wanted. However, when he saw Xiao Chen, a hard-to-trace killing Qi flashed in his eyes.

Xiao Chen smiled gently and said, “It’s alright. How was your harvest?”

Yue Chenxi played with her fine black hair and shook her head, “I was not as fortunate as you. I could not find what I was looking for. However, I did manage to find some Spirit Herbs for increasing cultivation.”

Just at this moment, at the end of the herb garden, loud cries echoed throughout the space. The people present quickly gathered there.

Xiao Chen looked over curiously. He discovered that the gathering place of the crowd was outside the herb garden. Xiao Chen had not scanned that location with his Spiritual Sense earlier, so he did not know what was there.

Jin Wuji’s expression changed, and he said, “Let’s go take a look!”

Xiao Chen and Yue Chenxi quickly followed Jin Wuji as he rushed over. When they arrived, Xiao Chen discovered another small herb garden at the end of this larger garden.

However, there were no precious Spirit Herbs in that small herb Garden. Instead, dark brown flowers occupied the space.

A Sage Coffin made of white jade lay in the center of the smaller garden; it looked very dignified.

“Sage Coffin! It really is a Sage Coffin! It is made completely out of Platinum-Colored Glazed Jade. Only a Martial Sage could rest in such a coffin!”

“We struck it rich this time! The burial goods of a Sage are all extremely valuable!”

“If this was a Sage about to break through to a Martial Emperor, a Quasi-Emperor, after a thousand years, there might even be a Sage Treasure, allowing one’s cultivation to double!”

According to legend, if a cultivator reached Quasi-Emperor before they died, their corpse would not rot for a thousand years.

If the corpse’s Daos were properly preserved, the cultivation and experiences of the Sage would condense into a supreme Sage Treasure

within the corpse.

As for a Martial Emperor expert, there was no need for them to go through so much trouble. When they died, they would definitely leave behind a Sage Treasure. Furthermore, it would be a higher ranked Emperor Treasure.

The two hundred-odd cultivators present all revealed excited gazes as they exclaimed in astonishment.

The scarred man in black within the crowd also revealed an excited expression. He said in a very audible voice, “The news is correct. There really are the remains of a Sage. The Sect Leader will be pleased with this.”

Xiao Chen remained quiet and revealed a pondering expression. He carefully observed the structure and shape of the small herb garden.

He soon discovered something interesting. At the edges of the large herb garden, there were subtle indents.

This small herb garden was within an indent. The Spiritual Energy of the larger garden flowed toward the small herb garden.

There was only one reason for this, and that was to nourish the Daos and nurture a Sage Treasure. There was definitely a Sage Treasure in this Sage’s remains.

Xiao Chen thought to himself, This senior really made a lot of effort to leave treasures for his descendants.

After the senior’s descendants obtained the treasure maps, they could enter the island to cultivate or obtain treasures every few years. This would guarantee the strength of the clan’s disciples, passing it down uninterrupted.

The Demonic Beasts and combat puppets left behind to guard the treasures were a test for the clan’s disciples. This forced them not to be lazy. To obtain treasures, they had to have a certain level of strength.

If the clan did not have enough strength, they would have to wait for a talented disciple of the next generation to obtain treasures. This created a

system where the fittest survived.

This allowed the clan to flourish and never decline. After a thousand years, after the clan obtained the Sage Treasure in the senior's body, the clan could rise to power.

However, this Quasi-Emperor senior did not expect his descendants to be too useless.

Not long after the senior died, his descendants were all slaughtered, and the treasure maps were scattered throughout the Devil Savanna.

As Xiao Chen thought about all this, the two hundred-odd cultivators, including Jin Wuji, anxiously rushed to the small herb garden.

Yue Chenxi glanced at the unmoving Xiao Chen. She said in surprise, "White Robed Bladesman, Xiao Chen, are you not interested in the Sage Treasure? Even if you can't obtain the Sage Treasure, you should have no problems snatching a few of the burial items."

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and said nothing. He focused his gaze on the black-clothed bladesman a hundred meters away. This person had not advanced, either.

After that, Xiao Chen pointed at the crowd, at the few peak Martial Kings at the front. His meaning was very clear.

It was not that Xiao Chen had no interest. Instead, he had no opportunities. Even if he forced himself through the crowd in an attempt to gain a portion of the spoils, it would be for naught.

There were six peak Martial Kings remaining in the herb garden. They exchanged glances as they smiled tacitly.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

A few strong strands of saber and sword Qi suddenly sprang from the weapons of the six, striking at the other cultivators.

The strong weapon Qi struck their bodies before they could react. Those with strong defenses sustained severe injuries and lost their combat prowess.

As for the ones with weak defenses, they were immediately chopped in half, dying without a complete corpse.

The peak Martial Kings used their full power when they attacked, combining their surging Essence and strong states. They were unrivaled within this crowd.

When the six peak Martial Kings worked together, they killed seventy or eighty people within a few breaths. Several dozen more were severely injured, completely losing their ability to fight.

Many in the crowd incurred serious wounds, if not death. Since the six held nothing back, there were no cultivators with only light injuries.

After a moment, the Bloody Swordsman was the first to stop. He said in a deep voice, “The supreme treasure of a half-step Martial Emperor is not something any of you have the qualifications to obtain. Just go back and pick some Spirit Herbs in the herb garden.”

[TL note: The raws used different words here for Quasi-Emperor. This is like how Martial Sages are also referred to as Sages. For those who are not sure what ‘half-step Martial Emperor’ means, it is a peak Martial Sage that is about to become a Martial Emperor.]

The Slaughterer of Thousands, Wang He, also stopped. He slowly wiped the blood from his blood-soaked hands. He said sinisterly, “If anyone is not satisfied, they can try to challenge me.”

The other four peak Martial Kings also stopped. All six released a surging killing Qi. When combined, they formed a vast ocean that pressed heavily on the crowd.

The remaining cultivators were extremely horrified. Accompanying this horror was hard-to-express anger.

Originally, with the strength of the two hundred-odd allies, they could have fought the six.

However, no one expected that these peak Martial Kings had a tacit understanding and would eliminate their competitors.

While the crowd was caught off guard, the six killed or injured over a hundred people. As for the remaining cultivators, even if they wanted to fight, they no longer had the combined strength.

The sudden change in situation astonished Yue Chenxi.

When Yue Chenxi looked toward Xiao Chen, she saw that he had a calm expression as if he had been expecting this. Her feeling that he was unfathomable grew.

“You knew that this would happen?” Yue Chenxi could not help but ask.

Xiao Chen nodded. He said softly, “It is just logical. I had guessed this result from the way they worked together to stop the other cultivators from entering before them.”

They had not initiated a massacre in the herb garden because there were no treasures worth making such a move yet. Furthermore, the herb garden was very large, and there was more than enough to share.

Now that a Sage Treasure had appeared, it was clear that sharing would not suit the six. Why would they want to extend this benefit to all the cultivators here?

Yue Chenxi continued, “Then why are you still here? Could there still be an opportunity?”

Xiao Chen did not speak but casually looked over at the black-clothed man a hundred meters away.

“I will count to ten. I hope that by the end of it, there will not be a seventh person here. Otherwise, everyone will die!” one of the peak Martial Kings said expressionlessly.

One of the Martial Kings cursed, “This is bullying! How can you be so tyrannical?!”

Rage filled Jin Wuji, watching from within the crowd. However, he stared at the black hair in his hands with fear.

Earlier, Jin Wuji had been too close and was targeted by the Bloody Bladesman, Sun Guangquan. Originally, Sun Guangquan could have killed

him, but when he saw Jin Wuji's appearance, he merely shaved off some of his hair. Jin Wuji knew that this was the other party giving his sect some face. If he remained, they would not care about this face anymore.

"One, two, three... seven, eight..."

When the peak Martial King started counting, they felt dissatisfied. However, when they saw the numerous bloody corpses, they could only leave the herb garden helplessly. By the time the count reached eight, everyone had left.

This peak Martial King immediately stopped counting. He revealed a satisfied smile. He said, "That's the way. Even if it were a supreme treasure, there is no point if you are not alive to enjoy it."

"Boom!"

Just as that peak Martial King finished speaking, the black-clothed, scarred man had already reached the side of the Sage Coffin. He smashed a palm strike on the lid, causing it to fly up.

"Hu chi! Hu chi!"

The coffin lid made of Platinum-Colored Glazed Jade spun rapidly through the air. Its speed increased until it became an overwhelming tornado.

The tornado howled; the roars of tigers and wolves echoed from within. Dust flew everywhere, and petals filled the air. The weather within the small herb garden changed.

The coffin lid carried boundlessly strong winds, dust, and a surging momentum as it headed for the six peak Martial Kings.

Chapter 385: Numerous Treasures

The chance that Xiao Chen had been waiting for finally appeared. There was a flash of lightning, and Xiao Chen disappeared from Yue Chenxi's side.

The scarred man in black directly made his move without hesitation, snatching out the half-step Martial Emperor's corpse.

When the scarred man was about to take away the burial items, a bolt of lightning and an extremely sharp scarlet saber light appeared at his side.

The boundless Saber Technique surged over with a flickering electric light.

The scarred man avoided the attack and retreated decisively. He carried the half-step Martial Emperor corpse and rushed into the sky.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly. The extremely sharp saber light from earlier vanished into nothing. He had gambled on the man not daring to clash head-on with him. He was obviously afraid that if he got delayed by Xiao Chen, he would not be able to leave.

Without hesitation, Xiao Chen made his move at lightning speed, sweeping all the burial items in the Platinum-Colored Glazed Jade coffin into his Universe Ring.

Xiao Chen did not even bother to look at what he had obtained. He quickly and quietly left the small herb garden, which was now shrouded in a cloud of dust.

"Bang!"

The six peak Martial Kings used their full power and smashed the spinning coffin lid into dust.

However, the force bound inside the coffin lid was too strong. When it shattered, it generated an intense shockwave.

The six were forced back a step by the force of the wave. When the shockwave vanished, they quickly headed for the Sage Coffin.

“Damn! Everything is gone!”

“Not to mention the Sage Treasure, there is not even a single burial item left!”

The six peak Martial Kings looked at the empty Sage Coffin and felt a pain in their hearts; their expressions changed.

“He has not fled far yet. He is in the sky.”

The Bloody Bladesman looked up into the sky. He tossed his Dragon Tooth Saber in the direction the scarred man had fled in.

The black Dragon Tooth Saber turned into a flash of light and completely disappeared. In the next instant, a berserk dragon appeared behind the scarred man and crashed into him.

The scarred man fell to the ground and the six immediately surrounded him.

The six did not say anything or even give the scarred man a chance to speak. They simply sent out overwhelming blade attacks.

At this moment, Xiao Chen already reappeared beside Yue Chenxi. He had a calm expression, smiling faintly while looking at the seven people fighting frantically.

Yue Chenxi, who had seen everything happen, had an extremely incredulous expression. How in the world did this fellow manage to do that?

He managed to easily snatch all the burial items without stirring up any of the dust.

The black-clothed scarred man’s Martial Technique was very strange. When he attacked, there was a black Qi within his palm wind. This was accompanied by an extremely corrosive gas.

Xiao Chen felt that this person’s aura was somewhat familiar. However, he could not recall where he had seen it before.

In terms of strength, aside from the Bloody Bladesman Sun Guangquan, the other peak Martial Kings were not his match.

However, the six peak Martial Kings had the advantage of numbers. Furthermore, they were each individually not much weaker than the scarred man. The black-clothed man also carried the half-step Martial Emperor's corpse on him. He was slowly being placed at a disadvantage.

When a cultivator reached the Martial Sage realm, they would be able to seize a trace of the Heavenly Daos. The Savanna King was only a step away from becoming a Martial Emperor. He had definitely seized a larger amount of Heavenly Daos.

The power of the Heavenly Daos did not scatter after a thousand years. Such a corpse could not be placed in a spatial ring.

If the corpse was forcefully placed inside, the Heavenly Daos will destroy that weak spatial energy. Hence, this black-clothed cultivator could only carry the corpse, resulting in him only being able to defend passively.

Given the strength of the black-clothed cultivator, Xiao Chen estimated that if he let go of the corpse of the Savanna King, he should be able to flee.

The sudden change in the situation within the small herb garden stunned the cultivators who had been forced to leave for a time. They only recovered their wits slowly.

The lights in their eyes grew brighter. They all lingered outside the small herb garden, not willing to leave.

They were hoping to see a scene where both parties were severely injured. That way, they would be able to take advantage of it.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and could not be bothered to watch. Regardless of the result, it was not related to him.

There was no need for Xiao Chen to remain here. He might even encounter trouble if he did. He turned around and returned to the large herb garden to start picking high ranked herbs again.

When Yue Chenxi saw this, she quickly followed Xiao Chen.

"This is the Dog-Ant Grass. It can resolve many different types of poison

and is particularly effective on snake poison. Pick it."

"Baihui Grass...this is the main ingredient in refining the treatment type medicine, Cool Breeze Dew Pill. It is also two hundred years old. Pick it!"

"Five-hundred-year-old Snow Ginseng. Although it is only five hundred years old, it is still pretty good. I missed out on the thousand-year-old one earlier. Still, this is seven or eight years worth of cultivation. Pick it!"

Xiao Chen had already wrapped up all he needed to get done. Now, he could not even be bothered to extend out his Spiritual Sense. He merely walked through the large herb garden leisurely and picked any good herbs that he saw.

Even so, after a while, there were several dozen more herbs in Xiao Chen's Universe Ring. It was a large harvest.

As for the people lingering outside the small herb garden, hoping for both sides to be injured, they did not gain anything. They could only watch as Xiao Chen obtained the herbs.

Even so, they were still hoping to be able to catch a big fish. After the other sides were injured, they would be able to split the burial items in the Sage Coffin. They were not aware that Xiao Chen had already taken them.

Yue Chenxi, who knew everything, only felt that these people were foolish as she watched those people anxiously waiting outside the small herb garden with eyes full of anticipation.

Yue Chenxi, who was still following Xiao Chen, saw that he was incredibly calm. She finally could not resist and asked, "White Robed Bladesman Xiao Chen, I really do not understand. Why are you still so calm at this moment?

"If the six peak Martial Kings find out that you have taken away the burial items, you would not even be able to run. Unexpectedly, you are still in the mood to stay here and continue picking Spirit Herbs."

Xiao Chen stood back up and carefully placed the Spirit Herb he had just picked into his Universe Ring. He smiled gently and said, "Unlike you, I do not have the support of a large sect like the Supreme Sky Sect. You never

lacked for natural treasures for miraculous pills.

"Since this opportunity is hard to come by, naturally, I should pick more. Who knows, maybe this large herb garden might be emptied out soon. So, I have to make full use of the time."

When Yue Chenxi heard this, she was rather stunned. The Supreme Sky Sect had its own herb field, and it was larger than this herb field.

Furthermore, the Supreme Sky Sect had people to specially care for the herb garden. It had existed for close to ten thousand years. They had even an Alchemy Hall with all the necessary tools, and the continent's peak Alchemists.

Hence, Yue Chenxi did indeed not lack for natural treasures or miraculous pills. That was also why she was not too interested in this herb garden.

However, when Yue Chenxi heard Xiao Chen say that this herb garden might disappear, she found it funny. She said softly, "Ha ha. You are very funny. How can such a large herb field suddenly disappear? That is impossible."

"Chi! Chi!"

Immediately after Yue Chenxi spoke, all the herbs in the large herb garden started withering at a visible pace.

A three-hundred-year-old Green Light Grass withered in Xiao Chen's hand before he could pick it. It was completely drained of medicinal energy and had no trace of lifeforce left in it.

Such a large herb garden filled with herbs and plants withered quickly in front of the two of them.

It felt like time was being accelerated. It turned from spring to summer, to autumn, and then to winter. Everything in this large herb garden withered away.

Yue Chenxi's expression changed greatly, her face filled with disbelief. She said somewhat nervously, "You... you knew about this?"

A similar expression of shock appeared on Xiao Chen's face as well. He shook his head and smiled bitterly, "I really did not know about this. I merely made a casual remark earlier. Let's go to the small herb garden and take a look. All the medicinal energy is flowing toward there."

The two circulated their Movement Techniques and arrived at the edge of the small herb garden after a moment. They only saw that all the cultivators who were waiting previously were joining in the fight.

Strange... these people are all very crafty. How could it be that they joined the fight before it ended?

Xiao Chen looked into the small herb garden and his expression immediately changed. All the blossoming dark brown flowers in there were withered as well, all of their lifeforce was drained.

Earlier, there would be a black gas when the black-clothed scarred man attacked. Now, a black gas covered his entire body.

The black gas made sizzling sounds in the air, like the air was very corroded. It was extremely strange. No one dared to get near him. The way the cultivators attacked seemed like they were afraid.

A thought struck Xiao Chen. He finally understood why he found the aura of this black-clothed scarred man seemed to be so familiar. This person had a Demonic Beast Martial Spirit.

The black gas was the demonic Qi from the Demonic World. It was exactly the same as that person Ying Yue killed in the Demonic Beast Forest.

In the small herb garden, there were six dark coffins standing upright behind the scarred man. The coffin lids were already lying on the ground.

Within the coffins were six corpses with their eyes tightly shut. There were three red spots on their foreheads, like a mark.

The corpses were wearing thick armor made from Profound Iron. Their exposed skin was a metallic gray, like they were metal.

As the boundless lifeforce of the countless Spirit Herbs poured into the

coffins, the six corpses suddenly opened their eyes. They slowly walked out with heavy footsteps.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

The six corpses came to life just like that. It was unknown how heavy the Profound Iron armors on their bodies were, but with every step they took, the ground trembled.

Yue Chenxi’s expression turned grave as she said, “This is the Rank 3 Black-Blooded Demonic Corpse. It is created by the Dark Church’s unique corpse refining methods. This person is a remnant of the Dark Church. No wonder he wanted the Sage Body of the Savanna King. He wants to refine the Sage Body into a Demonic Corpse. How horrifying, we cannot let him get away.”

Xiao Chen had heard of the Dark Church before, they were enemies of mankind. They willingly worshiped the Demon Gods and became evil cultivators. The reason for their existence was to help the Demonic World conquer the Tianwu Continent.

However, many years ago, the Three Holy Lands worked together with all the sects in the continent and chased them out from the continent. They had even killed most of the core members of the Dark Church.

The Three Holy Land’s Masters even worked together to kill the Church Master. The Dark Church could be said to have been disbanded, there were only some minor remnant forces remaining.

When cultivators of the continent saw the remnants of the Dark Church, they would have to work together to kill them, no matter who they were. This was an ancient rule that no one disobeyed.

When the six Black-Blooded Demonic Corpses appeared, they immediately smashed their way through the crowd. Their huge bodies carried enormous force, like tanks driving into the crowd.

“Dang! Dang! Dang!”

When the crowd’s attacks struck the Black-Blooded Demonic Corpses, they gave off dull metallic sounds. These Black-Blooded Demonic Corpses

did not seem to have a weakness.

The Black-Blooded Demonic Corpses' heads and eyes were not their weak points. They had no emotions or sense of pain.

They were indifferent to the attacks launched at them. Instead, they were able to pierce through their opponents with one move.

Chapter 386: Yue Chenxi'S Invitation

Seeing the Black-Blooded Demonic Corpses stopping the crowd, the scarred man laughed coldly. He carried the body of the Savannah King and quickly left the place.

When the few peak Martial Kings wanted to chase after him, they were blocked by the Black-Blooded Demonic Corpses; they had no chance to leave the fight.

"Boom!"

Suddenly, a multicolored light shone in the sky. Yue Chenxi leaped into the air and executed the Morning Sun Fist.

A dazzling light exploded out of Yue Chenxi's delicate hand. It looked like the sun at the break of dawn, rushing at the scarred man.

"Bang!"

The scarred man did not dodge and went head-on against this punch. He flew back miserably and vomited a mouthful of blood.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Several intense fist winds descended from the sky. They were glowing with an intense light as they tore through space and quickly struck the scarred man.

The black-clothed scarred man vomited a few mouthfuls of blood. However, he used this force to propel himself forward. In the blink of an eye, he vanished from Yue Chenxi's sight.

This scarred face man was willing to do anything for the Sage Body of the Savannah King. He unexpectedly used such a decisive moment to flee.

Xiao Chen was very familiar with the might of the Morning Sun Fist. This person would not be able to recuperate without spending at least half a year.

"How hateful, he actually managed to get away."

Yue Chenxi landed firmly beside Xiao Chen. A look of extreme pity

appeared on her beautiful face.

Suddenly, the ground shook. The six Black-Blooded Demonic Corpse found an opportunity to return to their coffins.

“Bang!”

The six coffin lids jumped back onto the coffins, closing them.Then, they dug into the ground quickly, vanishing from everybody’s sight.

For a long time, the small herb garden remained quiet. Everyone felt very depressed.

When everyone looked at the withered herb garden, they all had sorrowful expressions. This place was brimming with treasures everywhere before, and now, there was nothing.

Not only did they lose the Saber Treasure and the Savanna King’s burial items, the large herb garden they thought that they did not need to worry about was gone as well.

At the end of everything, they did not obtain any benefits from either side, ending up with nothing.

After a long time, the Bloody Bladesman, Sun Guangquan, looked somewhat depressed as he sighed aloud. He smiled bitterly and said, “Everyone, there is no need to feel too sad, there will be ample time for that later. I hope everyone will spread the news of the Dark Church reappearing, so the great sects will keep their guard up. I will take my leave first!”

After the Bloody Bladesman spoke, he turned into a flash of red light and quickly headed out of the herb garden. In the blink of an eye, he vanished from the crowd’s sight.

When the other peak Martial Kings looked at the withered herb Garden, their expressions became very unsightly. Not long later, they all went their own ways.

“Fortunately, I am pretty lucky. Earlier, I did not go about hunting for those Spirit Herbs older than five hundred years old. I managed to obtain

ten or so stalks of hundred-year-old Spirit Herbs. At least I have obtained something."

"This is upsetting. I focused my efforts on searching for herbs that are older than five hundred years old. I ignored the hundred-year-old herbs. Now, I did not gain anything."

"That is normal. There are hundred-year-old Spirit Herbs everywhere, making them not seem valuable. Naturally, you would want to look for Spirit Herbs older than five hundred years. No one expected someone from the Dark Church to appear. Just consider this as tuition fees for a life lesson."

The Dark Church unexpectedly has such a strong person. This time, they managed to snatch the Sage Treasure and the Savanna King's corpse. I believe they have regained their lost strength."

"This is not something for us to be worried about. Let the great sects worry about this. While there is still a few more days left, let's go to other areas to try our luck!"

The many cultivators in the herb garden all shook their heads and sighed, feeling dispirited that they did not obtain anything. They slowly headed out in gloomy moods.

A public fortuitous encounter like this was not that easy to find. It would not be easy for them to find another fortuitous encounter in the future.

Everyone sighed at the prospect.

Xiao Chen remained calm. He had obtained many benefits on this trip, but he did not express any of it on his face. He was neither joyful nor sorrowful. No one was able to make out anything from his expression.

It is time to leave, Xiao Chen thought to himself. He took his leave from Yue Chenxi and headed out of the herb garden.

Xiao Chen left the herb garden, and returned to the fifteenth layer of the main palace. He did not hesitate and quickly made for the outside of the palace.

As the huge wave became weaker, more cultivators slowly showed up. Many of them could be seen in the treasure rooms ranging from the fifth to thirteenth layer.

Ten minutes later, Xiao Chen finally managed to walk out of the gates of the main palace. When he looked back, the entire palace still looked as broken down as it was before.

Beside the main palace, there were still some side palaces that were greatly ruined. When Xiao Chen thought about it, there should be something good there.

However, Xiao Chen was not really interested. He had already obtained a large number of Spirit Herbs for cultivation in the Spirit Garden. They would help save him a lot of time.

Xiao Chen wanted to make use of this opportunity to break through to peak Martial Saint. After that, he would forcefully open the minor meridians needed for the sixth layer of the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation, before breaking into Martial King in one breath.

Suddenly, Xiao Chen felt a familiar aura. The Spirit Blood Jade flashed a couple of times, it should be Xiao Bai and the others.

Xiao Chen looked around him. After a while, he fixed on a direction and immediately executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art to make his way over quickly. Not long after, he saw Jin Dabao, Su Xiaoxiao, and Xiao Bai.

“Elder Brother Xiao Chen, why did you not return after leaving? Xiao Bai thought you did not want me anymore.”

Seeing Xiao Chen’s familiar figure, Xiao Bai immediately rushed over. She hugged Xiao Chen and her eyes teared up.

Xiao Chen’s heart warmed and he smiled faintly. He pulled Xiao Bai away from his embrace and rubbed her head. He said, “Something happened so I came here in advance. Don’t worry.”

Jin Dabao looked at the crowd coming out from the main palace. There seemed to be something unfortunate with their expressions. He could

clearly feel that something was wrong. He looked at Xiao Chen and asked, “What happened in the main palace? Something feels off.”

Xiao Chen replied, “The Dark Church’s people appeared. An entire herb garden of natural treasures was ruined. The burial items and body of the Sage were snatched away.”

When Su Xiaoxiao and Jin Dabao heard this, their expressions changed. Clearly, they did not expect the Dark Church’s people to show up.

After a moment, Jin Dabao recovered his calm. He laughed and said, “Going by Old Brother Xiao’s appearance, it seems like you did not come out empty-handed. You should have gained a big harvest?”

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and said, “It’s still alright. I will tell you in more detail after we get out. There are pretty much no more good things in the main palace. Do you still want to go?”

Jin Dabao smiled faintly and said, “Naturally, we should go. Even if the main palace has nothing left, there should still be some stuff in the side palaces. We can’t return empty-handed.”

“Very well, I will wait for you all on Green Wind Island,” Xiao Chen said softly.

“See you on Green Wind Island then, we will go first.”

After the group left, Xiao Chen went to the seaside with Xiao Bai. There were still a few days before the huge waves would return to being as strong as they normally were. If they did not leave by then, they will be stuck here and die.

“White Robed Bladesman, wait for a moment.”

As the two arrived at the seaside and were about to start on their journey, a pleasant voice came from behind him.

When Xiao Chen heard the manner of address, he already knew who it was without having to turn back. Indeed, it was the fairy-like Yue Chenxi.

Seeing Yue Chenxi coming over, Xiao Chen carefully measured her up before smiling. He said in a soft voice, “Miss Yue Chenxi, can you not

address me as such every time? Just call me Xiao Chen."

Yue Chenxi smiled, it was like flowers blossoming; a definite femme fatale.

Xiao Chen had seen many smiles that would infatuate men and was resistant to them already. However, Xiao Chen still could not help but be entranced.

"I think that calling you in that manner would draw us closer slightly. I feel that you seem to be avoiding me on purpose. Am I that scary?" Yue Chenxi explained as she continued her smile.

How can a person who can make the scarred man vomit blood with a few punches be not scary? Xiao Chen thought speechlessly.

Furthermore, given her sensitive status, Xiao Chen was really not willing to get too close to this girl.

Xiao Chen was afraid of the situation Jin Dabao mentioned: The moment he entered into the Great Jin Nation, countless people would come and challenge him.

Xiao Chen collected his thoughts. He said in a sullen voice, "Cut to the chase, why are you looking for me? Do you want me to split the burial items with me? He who sees it gets to partake in it, that is not unreasonable."

Yue Chenxi pouted and said, "Who cares about the items of the dead? I am looking for you to get help from you, to help me obtain the Daybreak Flower!"

Xiao Chen said, "Are there any benefits?"

Yue Chenxi answered, "None!"

"Xiao Bai, let's go." Xiao Chen led Xiao Bai in walking away without bothering to turn his head around.

"..." Yue Chenxi was speechless, and somewhat disappointed.

Xiao Bai asked somewhat suspiciously, "Elder Brother Xiao Chen, why are you not helping that sister? She looks very pretty, she should not be a

bad person."

Xiao Chen lectured Xiao Bai seriously, "You cannot judge people by how they look. She may seem pretty, but she is brainless. Hence, helping her will not result in anything good.

"In the future, if you meet a handsome man, you cannot make this mistake. Otherwise, you might end up getting taken advantage of."

Xiao Bai pretended to understand and nodded, "Alright, Xiao Bai understands. That sister wants to take advantage of Elder Brother Xiao Chen. Xiao Bai will not let other people take advantage of her, only Elder Brother Xiao Chen can."

When Xiao Chen heard this, he almost laughed. He wanted to explain, but decided against it. The more he explained, the more confused Xiao Bai would get.

Yue Chenxi's pretty face was stunned for a long time when she heard Xiao Chen telling Xiao Bai to leave and turned away without a care.

When Yue Chenxi heard the conversation between Xiao Chen and Xiao Bai, she was completely angered. This fellow is too shameless. How did it end up as me taking advantage of him?!

"Morning Sun Fist!" Yue Chenxi punched out in anger. A tyrannical fist wind was fired at Xiao Chen. a dazzling light appearing in it.

"Break!"

Xiao Chen turned around and drew his saber at lightning speed, executing Drawing the Saber. His speed instantly reached Mach 3 and hacked the fist wind in half.

After the tyrannical fist wind was hacked into half, it did not dissipate. Instead, it brushed by both sides of Xiao Chen and only dissipated after some distance.

Xiao Chen sheathed his saber and looked at the angry Yue Chenxi. He remained calm and smiled gently, "Miss Chenxi, why so angry?"

Yue Chenxi frowned tightly. When she arrived before Xiao Chen, she

said angrily, “Make it clear, how did this lady take advantage of you?!”

Xiao Chen said calmly, “Wanting me to help without giving me any benefits... If that is not taking advantage, then what is?”

“That is true... but... but...”

Chapter 387: Daybreak Flower; Rank 7 Ferocious Wolf

Yue Chenxi was stunned; Xiao Chen's words left her stumped. When she thought about it carefully, this seemed to make sense. However, she felt that something was still wrong.

This person was too horrible. In the past, when Yue Chenxi needed help, she did not even need to ask, and a multitude of people would offer help; she would even pick who helped her.

However, this Xiao Chen...when Yue Chenxi took the initiative to ask for help, she may owe him a favor. Yet, he unexpectedly asked for benefits.

Favor..., When Yue Chenxi thought of this word, she finally realized what was wrong. She quickly said, "It can be considered as me owing you a favor. How is that taking advantage of you?!"

Seeing Yue Chenxi angry, Xiao Bai said timidly, "Elder Sister Yue, that was what Xiao Bai said, not Elder Brother Xiao Chen. Please don't blame Elder Brother Xiao Chen."

Yue Chenxi was stumped again. When she thought about it, Xiao Bai had really said it. Yet, she took out her anger on Xiao Chen.

Depressing...why does it feel like I'm always making a fuss out of nothing whenever I'm with this fellow? Yue Chenxi thought angrily in her heart.

Xiao Chen smiled gently and pulled Xiao Bai behind him. He smiled faintly, "Don't blame yourself. Actually, I meant to say that, you managed to say it before I did."

After that, before Yue Chenxi erupted in anger, Xiao Chen continued, "Don't be angry. It is as you say; you owe me a favor. In that case, please explain it to me. Let me see whether your favor is worth the risk."

Yue Chenxi said rather rudely, "You...! Why do I feel that talking to you is like talking business? You are like an unscrupulous businessperson."

When Xiao Chen heard the word business, he got an epiphany.

If the world could really function like a business, everything dealt with fairly, gathering and parting in peace, Xiao Chen would feel that it would be pretty good.

Unfortunately, Xiao Chen had seen too much already. The nature of this world was one where the strong ate the weak. There was no fairness without strength.

“Never mind. You can say what you want. Tell me more details of how you want me to help,” Xiao Chen said indifferently after he collected his thoughts.

Yue Chenxi pondered for a while, organizing her words before sharing the details of the matter with Xiao Chen.

It turned out that, after Yue Chenxi had completed her experiential training in the Boundless Sea, she planned to return to the Great Jin Nation. However, she had unexpectedly run into Jin Wuji at the Green Wind Island.

Yue Chenxi had exchanged a few words with Jin Wuji at the previous Five Nation Youth Competition. Hence, an exchange of greetings was inevitable.

When Jin Wiju first invited Yue Chenxi to the gathering at the restaurant, she was in a rush to go back. Furthermore, to her, this gathering was not a very high level.

The people who attended were not the peak geniuses of the various nations. On top of that, she did not have much of a friendship with Jin Wuji. So, she was not obliged to agree to come.

Yue Chenxi had also guessed that Jin Wuji wanted to use her identity to increase his influence. As a result, it gave her more of a reason to not agree.

However, Jin Wuji gave her news about the Daybreak Flower being on Qianren Island. As long as Yue Chenxi would willingly attend the gathering, he would tell her the rough location of the Daybreak Flower.

Yue Chenxi practiced the Morning Sun Fist Martial Technique; as a result, she needed to cultivate the corresponding Cultivation Technique, the Morning Sun Incantation. Furthermore, it was extremely difficult to improve this Morning Sun Incantation.

If Yue Chenxi had the support of the Daybreak Flower, she could increase the speed of her Cultivation Technique's improvement. Furthermore, the effects of the Daybreak Flower were not temporarily but forever.

Xiao Chen looked around and asked suspiciously, "Thinking about it, the Daybreak Flower should have a Demonic Beast or Spirit Beast guarding it. That's why you came to me for help. I believe Jin Wuji was very willing to help you; why do I not see him?"

Yue Chenxi said, "He was injured by the Black-Blooded Demonic Corpse earlier and left in a rush. He cannot even care for himself."

Xiao Chen thought about it carefully. He did not consider it a major problem. He looked up and said, "This is not a major matter. Forget about owing me a favor; consider it payment for keeping the secret of what happened in the herb garden."

Yue Chenxi smiled gently; she finally heard Xiao Chen say something agreeable. She was no longer angry. "In that case, follow me."

Yue Chenxi led the group to the north side of Qianren Island.

Qianren Island was very large, as large as Green Wind Island. However, it was much more desolate.

Aside from the ruined palace, there were no other buildings on the island. Rocks littered the place; weeds could not even grow.

Suddenly, Yue Chenxi, who led the way, stopped. She beckoned the two to hide behind a huge rock.

Yue Chenxi poked her head out and pointed to a space a thousand meters away. There was nothing but a ferocious, black wolf about ten meters tall.

“The Daybreak Flower is beside that wolf. Be careful; it has very strong perception,” Yue Chenxi said softly.

When Xiao Chen looked carefully, he did not see anything; there was nothing there.

Xiao Chen thought that Yue Chenxi brought him to the wrong place. So, he used his Spiritual Sense to scan the area around the wolf. However, the result seemed to be the same.

Xiao Chen could not help but look at Yue Chenxi suspiciously, “Why do I not see the Daybreak Flower?”

Suddenly, Yue Chenxi said, “I forgot to tell you. The Daybreak Flower will only blossom during the daybreak of each day. Furthermore, it only blossoms for a short time, no more than five minutes.

When Xiao Chen heard this, he looked toward the sky. It was just before noon. If they had to wait till the next daybreak, they needed about another twenty hours.

“What is this wolf’s origin? It seems like it is merely a Rank 7 Demonic Beast. With your strength, you should not need much help,” Xiao Chen asked.

The ferocious wolf sat on the ground. It was more than ten meters tall and very muscular. Its eyes were pitch black. Nothing about it looked special.

However, Xiao Chen could feel something wrong. This wolf could not be as ordinary as it looked. Otherwise, Yue Chenxi would not have asked him to help.

Yue Chenxi explained, “That is a Greedy Dream Wolf and not a demonic wolf. It is a Rank 7 Spirit Beast. Its strength is average, but it is very skillful at creating illusions. It is very rare. The fragrance of the Daybreak Flower can speed up its cultivation.

“Wherever a Greedy Dream Wolf exists, there would definitely be a Daybreak Flower. Later, I will make a move to attract its attention while you pick the flower. As long as we don’t fall for the illusion at the same

time, it will be easily dealt with."

Xiao Chen nodded wordlessly. He took a Medial Grade Spirit Stone from his Universe Ring and sat on the ground cross-legged.

"Hey, what are you doing?" Yue Chenxi said with shock when she saw Xiao Chen preparing to cultivate. "This moment, when the huge waves are weak, is when there are the most people on this island. If they startle this Greedy Dream Wolf, it might just eat the Daybreak Flower."

Xiao Chen shook his head, "There is no need to go to the trouble of us both standing watch. Your strength is more than enough. If there are any unexpected situations, just wake me up."

There was still another twenty hours; this was a rather long time. Xiao Chen did not wish to waste this time. Furthermore, staring at the same spot for so long was very tiring.

Xiao Chen slowly circulated the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation. The Spiritual Energy within the Medial Grade Spirit Stones poured out endlessly and headed for the Qi whirlpool in the dantian.

Xiao Chen had broken through to Superior Grade Martial Saint not long ago. He still needed some time to stabilize his cultivation before he could use Spirit Herbs to make his breakthrough into peak Superior Grade Martial Saint.

After all, Spirit Herbs were external goods. If a foundation were not properly built, it would act like a loose dam. The strong medicinal energy was like surging flood waters. If the dam was not strong, it would immediately break apart.

Not only would the cultivation not rise, but it would also cause great harm to the body. Great caution was necessary.

Xiao Chen did not have much room or resources for failure. Hence, he could not afford to waste these twenty hours.

The pure Spiritual Energy in the Spirit Stone quickly diminished. It slowly circulated in a great cycle according to the circulation methods of the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation before pouring into the dantian.

The purple Qi whirlpool grew large and became slightly more dense and resilient.

Time crawled by. By the time Xiao Chen opened his eyes, the sky was already dark. It was already night.

When Xiao Bai saw Xiao Chen awaken, she said pitifully, “Elder Brother Xiao Chen, Xiao Bai is hungry.”

Xiao Chen smiled gently and put away the half-used Medial Grade Spirit Stone. Then, he said, “We should eat something then; I am a little hungry as well.

When Xiao Bai heard this, she immediately became happy. She received the food that Xiao Chen passed her and ate happily.

Aside from storage, Xiao Chen’s Universe Ring also had the function to preserve. Hence, the food that Xiao Chen took out was very delectable; it was very fresh.

The fragrance assaulted the nose as the two of them ate till they were satisfied. Then, Xiao Chen took out a wine cup and filled it before lifting it to his lips to take a sip.

Xiao Bai quickly took out the bottle gourd hanging from her waist. Her intelligent eyes squinted till they looked like a pair of crescent moons. She looked very cute. “Elder Brother Xiao Chen, cheers!”

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and clinked his wine cup to Xiao Bai’s bottle gourd. Then, he drained the wine in one gulp.

Yue Chenxi turned around to see the two feasting happily. Her bright eyes had some satisfaction in them. She felt somewhat speechless as she said, “White Robed Hero, what are you doing now?”

Xiao Chen gently set down the wine cup and muttered, “Eating.”

Yue Chenxi said somewhat angrily, “This Daybreak Flower is extremely important to me. If I miss this chance, I do not know long I would have to wait before I found another.

“If we startle the Greedy Dream Wolf, all will be for naught. I beg of you,

White Robed Hero, can you be more serious? As a cultivator, there are no problems with not eating. Just endure it for now."

"Rumble...!"

Right after Yue Chenxi spoke, a strange, drawn-out rumble came from her stomach.

Suddenly, Yue Chenxi blushed. She just remembered that when she had returned from the Boundless Sea, she immediately rushed to Qianren Island. It had been a while since she last ate.

Xiao Bai quickly brought Yue Chenxi some food and said, "Elder Sister Yue, your stomach is hungry; it is calling out for food. You should eat something. If you don't eat, you will feel uncomfortable. In the past, Xiao Bai frequently forgets to eat too."

Yue Chenxi blushed heavily; she could only blame her own stomach for failing her. Of all the moments, it had to choose this one to grumble. She had just said that, as cultivators, it was fine to miss a meal.

Yue Chenxi used this principle to berate Xiao Chen, but this happened immediately after. This fellow is going to laugh at me for this, she thought awkwardly in her heart.

"Have some food. For a peak Medial Grade Martial King's stomach to call out like that, you have not eaten for half a month. The Daybreak Flower's importance to you is all the more reason you need to eat. I will help you keep an eye out."

Chapter 388: The Serious Heroine

As Xiao Chen walked over with a calm expression, he gently patted Yue Chenxi shoulder. Then, he took over her position and stared at the black Greedy Dream Wolf ahead.

Yue Chenxi felt a warmth she never had before; she was very touched. She did not expect the cold Xiao Chen to be so understanding.

Just as Yue Chenxi was about to thank Xiao Chen, she discovered that the corner of his mouth was twitching indistinctly. It was clear that he was trying to resist a laugh.

Yue Chenxi clenched her fist and punched Xiao Chen violently. She said angrily, “You idiot! If you want to laugh, just laugh. There is no need to hold it back and pretend to be a good person!”

“Bang! Bang!”

Yue Chenxi rained punches on Xiao Chen. He could no longer resist and laughed loudly. He simply stood there and let her punch him.

Although Yue Chenxi used a lot of strength, she did not use her Essence. Since Xiao Chen had cultivated the Dragon Tendon Tiger Bone, he simply let her hit him. He did not even circulate the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art. Otherwise, her fists would end up swollen.

Xiao Chen stretched his hands out and caught Yue Chenxi’s disorderly punches, grabbing her wrists quickly. Then, he smiled gently and said, “Miss Heroine, please eat something. Even the stomach of a cultivator can get hungry.”

Yue Chenxi rolled her eyes at Xiao Chen and no longer felt conflicted. She received the food Xiao Bai offered and started eating.

Originally, Yue Chenxi planned to eat demurely. However, because she was very hungry and feeling depressed, she could not care less and ate voraciously in the end.

Eventually, Yue Chenxi choked and started coughing. When Xiao Bai saw the situation, she quickly handed over her bottle gourd.

Yue Chenxi received the bottle and drank with big gulps before she stopped.

Xiao Chen happened to look over at this moment. His expression could not help but change. Oh no! Xiao Bai treats her wine like water and just handed it to this girl.

When Yue Chenxi set the bottle gourd down, her pretty face flushed red. She hiccuped relentlessly and said, “Xiao Bai, what did you pass me?”

“Superior quality wine. In the past, when Xiao Bai chokes, I would be fine after a few gulps,” Xiao Bai’s face brimmed with a smile as she said extremely seriously.

“Wine!” Yue Chenxi was greatly startled. She started to lose consciousness as she muttered, “I can’t drink wine.”

Immediately after Yue Chenxi spoke, she fell over. Xiao Bai quickly pulled her into her embrace and said anxiously, “Elder Brother Xiao Chen, what happened to Elder Sister Yue?”

Xiao Chen stuck out his index finger and placed it under Yue Chenxi’s nose.He smiled gently and said, “It’s fine; she is just drunk.”

Xiao Bai said suspiciously, “Strange. Elder Sister Yue did not drink much; why did she get drunk so fast?”

There is nothing strange about this. Some people had a very good alcohol tolerance and would not get drunk no matter how much they drank. Others had a poor alcohol tolerance; they would get drunk after just a sip. Clearly, Yue Chenxi belonged to the latter category.

It is fine for her to sleep too. This girl has been very stressed over this Daybreak Flower.

Xiao Chen said, “Take care of her. I will continue to watch the Greedy Dream Wolf.”

The night sky slowly grew darker. Soon, it was midnight. Xiao Chen had already kept watch for a long period.

Aside from the Greedy Dream Wolf occasionally closing its eyes and

sniffing the air, nothing unexpected happened.

Xiao Chen turned his head to looked at Yue Chenxi sleeping in Xiao Bai's embrace. She was currently in a deep sleep. Her eyes were tightly shut, and her breathing was rhythmic; she looked calm and peaceful.

At this moment, it was hard to imagine that this beautiful, sleeping girl was the pride of the Great Jin Nation, adored by many. Now, she looked no different from an ordinary girl.

This girl scores a hundred for martial prowess and a hundred for her charm. However, she seems weak on intelligence and somewhat short on life experiences.

It is going to be difficult for her to take over the Supreme Sky Sect with this mindset, Xiao Chen thought to himself as he shook his head.

After four hours, Xiao Chen looked at the brightening sky. He gently nudged the sleeping Yue Chenxi.

The moment Xiao Chen just touched Yue Chenxi, she was startled awake. A light flashed in her deep eyes, revealing killing intent; she was suddenly vigilant.

When Yue Chenxi saw Xiao Chen, she relaxed her guard. She rubbed her temples and asked nervously, "Did I oversleep?"

Xiao Chen responded indifferently, "No. However, you should prepare quickly. There are another ten minutes to daybreak."

Yue Chenxi was mildly startled. She quickly got up and circulated her energy, expelling the alcohol from her body. Then, she took her place behind the rock and waited.

Time slowly passed. The sky in the east slowly grew lighter.

Yue Chenxi also became increasingly nervous; her right hand was tightly clenched. However, Xiao Chen did not feel anything; he was as calm as he normally was.

Regarding state of mind, Yue Chenxi was far inferior to Xiao Chen.

"Hu chi!"

Suddenly, a dazzling light appeared in the hazy sky. The golden light was very bright as it broke through the final bit of darkness.

When the light shone beside the Greedy Dream Wolf, a resplendent flower suddenly blossomed. It was like the flower had appeared from nowhere.

If the flower had not revealed itself, no one would have found it. However, the moment it appeared, it captured everyone's attention. It was extremely beautiful, making one not willing to look away.

"Daybreak Flower! It really is the Daybreak Flower!"

Yue Chenxi's fairy-like face smiled joyfully. It looked even more beautiful than the dazzlingly gorgeous Daybreak Flower.

Yue Chenxi said softly, "The Daybreak Flower will only bloom for five minutes. After five minutes, no matter what methods you use, you will not find it.

"I will attract the Greedy Dream Wolf's attention; you pick the flower. After you have picked the flower, attack the Greedy Dream Wolf from behind, rescuing me from its illusion. Otherwise, if I'm entranced for too long, I might not snap out of it."

When Xiao Chen heard this, he smiled gently, "You really trust me? If I take the Daybreak Flower, you will end up with nothing; you might even lose your life."

Yue Chenxi looked at that resplendent Daybreak Flower and said, "The Daybreak Flower is useless to you. You are intelligent; you will not offend the Supreme Sky Sect over something that is useless."

That is true as well; it seemed at Yue Chenxi is not that stupid. Xiao Chen looked at the Greedy Dream Wolf and said, "One last question. How many people can the Greedy Dream Wolf cast its illusion on?"

"One," Yue Chenxi said very confidently.

Xiao Bai, who had woken long ago, said softly, "Elder Sister Yue, Xiao Bai wants to help as well."

Xiao Chen quickly tried to reject, wanting to tell her to stay put. However, Yue Chenxi thought for a while before she said, “We might need another person. If there are any unexpected changes in situation, Xiao Chen, you should deal with it. Then, Xiao Bai will go and pick the flower.”

Xiao Bai said happily, “Elder Brother Xiao Chen, please let Xiao Bai take part. Xiao Bai can run very fast; there will be no danger.”

This arrangement was simple. Thinking about it, there should not be any danger. Furthermore, it was only picking the flower. In the end, Xiao Chen let Xiao Bai participate.

“Alright, let’s move.”

The moment Yue Chenxi spoke, she immediately leaped into the air. Her delicate body looked even more beautiful under the light of the rising sun.

“Morning Sun Fist!”

A light burst from the tip of Yue Chenxi’s fist. A dense fist Qi broke through the barrier of space like an intense cannonball. It struck the large body of the Greedy Dream Wolf in an instant.

“Bang!” She blasted a bloody wound in the Greedy Dream Wolf’s body. Blood poured out like a spring.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

Yue Chenxi darted around relentlessly. The tyrannical Morning Sun Fist was like a machine-gun. It fired an unending chain of punches at the Greedy Dream Wolf.

Deep pits were blasted into the ground. The Greedy Dream Wolf had already reacted and dashed to and fro, dodging the swift fist winds.

Yue Chenxi chased closely after it. The Greedy Dream Wolf spun around and launched balls of black energy from its mouth in retaliation. An intense battle began between the human and the wolf.

As a peak Rank 6 Spirit Beast, its combat prowess was equal to a Superior Grade Martial King. Yue Chenxi did not dare be careless when dealing with its retaliation.

“Go!”

Seeing the Greedy Dream Wolf lured away, Xiao Chen immediately led Xiao Bai to the blossoming Daybreak Flower.

Just as the two were about to reach the Daybreak Flower, the occasional explosions that rang ceased.

It was as if time had stopped, and the intense fight had suddenly ended.

Xiao Chen turned to look. He saw Yue Chenxi standing there with vacant eyes. The eyes of the Greedy Dream Wolf across from her flickered with a strange black light.

Yue Chenxi should have already fallen to the illusions. She will not be in any danger for now, but that might not necessarily be the case if this drags on.

Xiao Chen quickly turned back and rushed to the Daybreak Flower. He wanted to pick the Daybreak Flower and rescue Yue Chenxi from the illusion.

“Weng! Weng!”

Just as Xiao Chen’s hand was about to touch the Daybreak Flower, the surrounding sky starting spinning, making him dizzy.

Xiao Chen felt a pair of eyes staring at him from behind. He was strangely tempted to turn and look.

As Xiao Chen resisted this force, Xiao Bai vacantly turned around. He was startled and quickly said, “Xiao Bai! Close your eyes!”

As Xiao Chen spoke, a fluctuation appeared in his mind. He could not resist turning to look.

“Xiu!”

Xiao Chen saw that the Greedy Dream Wolf’s pitch-dark eyes turn silver. It had an immensely attractive force, making one close their eyes.

Damn it! This is a Greedy Dream Wolf King. Yue Chenxi’s information was wrong. It can pull many people into its illusions at the same time.

The situation before Xiao Chen's eyes suddenly changed. His surroundings became dark. He could feel sinister energy trying to enter the depths of his soul.

Xiao Chen quickly activated his Spiritual Sense, turning it into a sharp knife before cutting off this sinister energy.

"Grrr! Grrr!"

Miserable cried rang beside Xiao Chen's ears. The surrounding darkness changed. When he opened his eyes, he found himself in a vast savanna.

Countless red eyes stared at him from the surroundings. Packs of demonic wolves stood at the edge of the savanna as if they were looking at lunch while they growled.

"Hu chi! Hu chi!"

In the next moment, the demonic wolves in all direction launched themselves at Xiao Chen like a flood. When their howls combined, it was horrifying.

Ka ca!"

Xiao Chen drew the Lunar Shadow Saber and chopped the demonic wolves around him in half; blood spurted into the air, covering the sky.

Chapter 389: Sinking Into Depravity of Massacre

Scarlet clouds densely filled the sky. Xiao Chen exhibited the state of massacre to its limits, killing all of the demonic wolves launching themselves at him.

Soon, the blood from his kills dyed Xiao Chen's white robes scarlet. However, there were simply too many demonic wolves. It looked unending; it was impossible to kill them all.

As time crawled by, Xiao Chen killed until his eyes turned scarlet. He changed his single-handed grip to a double-handed grip.

Xiao Chen did his best to kill all the wolves as he weaved in and out. Every time he swung his saber, a large splatter of blood would paint the ground. He slaughtered countless demonic wolves.

As Xiao Chen slaughtered endlessly, the scarlet throne in his sea of consciousness trembled excitedly. This gave Xiao Chen an unexplainable high.

Xiao Chen filled with energy; as he massacred the wolves, he felt an inexplicable excitement. The intense saber light became more ferocious, and Xiao Chen's attacks grew stronger.

"Weng!"

As Xiao Chen was about to sink into a depraved state of massacring, the Lunar Shadow Saber lit up and fired a light at Xiao Chen's forehead.

Xiao Chen's restless heart suddenly calmed. As if he had jumped into an icy river in the middle of a hot, summer day, Xiao Chen woke from his madness.

Xiao Chen's gaze cleared once again as he leaped up to dodge the attack of the wolves. His face revealed some fear as he said, "That was dangerous. This illusion nearly caused me to sink into depravity, desiring only massacre."

As Xiao Chen looked at the smooth and shiny Lunar Shadow Saber, he thought to himself, It looks like Ao Jiao gave me a nudge at a critical moment.

Although this Greedy Dream Wolf had not managed to infiltrate Xiao Chen's heart, it did sense the state of massacre he cultivated. Hence, it made an illusion focusing on the state of massacre, throwing him into depravity.

It looked like the illusions of the Greedy Dream Wolf were not as simple as to confuse the real and fake. Instead, it reached into the depths of the heart, sinking one deeply into the illusion.

However, now that Xiao Chen knew the principles behind it, he could easily combat it. Since this is an illusion created based on my state of massacre, I will use my state of thunder to break it.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

The scarlet clouds in the sky disappeared, and boundless thunderclouds churned. Occasionally, thunder roared from within the clouds. Xiao Chen descended from the sky and resumed his massacre.

However, this time, Xiao Chen did not use his state of massacre. He only used the pure state of thunder.

Xiao Chen executed the Wukui Saber Technique to its limits on the desolate savanna. The demonic wolves on the ground began to disappear.

After a while, Xiao Chen sheathed his saber and stood upright. There were no more demonic wolves on the savanna as lightning flashed in the sky.

Cracks started to appear in this space. After a while, the entire space shattered. Xiao Chen could leave with a thought.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly, "Indeed, it is as expected. As long as I can find the corresponding method to break it, I can break this illusion. However, there is no rush. I need to save Xiao Bai and Yue Chenxi."

Xiao Chen closed his eyes and gathered his Spiritual Sense. The surging

mental energy in his sea of consciousness churned rapidly.

Xiu!”

A golden light flashed at the red mark on Xiao Chen’s forehead. A golden deity, about 2.33 meters tall and holding a sharp knife, appeared and leaped into the sky.

This was the strongest form Xiao Chen’s Spiritual Sense could take. It could only fully manifest in this illusion. If this were the real world, it would be difficult for it to exhibit its full power.

“Break!”

Xiao Chen shouted and controlled the golden deity to slice through the air with the sharp knife. Instantly, a long spatial tear appeared.

Xiao Chen leaped into the air and entered the spatial tear with his golden deity, entering another space.

This environment in this space was very simple; it was a wine cellar filled with excellent wine. Xiao Bai darted around excitedly.

Xiao Bai went to every vat and drew some wine from it to drink. After she grew tired of one, she would dash to another vat and drink from there.

Xiao Chen did not know whether to cry or laugh. Exactly, how much did Xiao Bai enjoy drinking? The Greedy Dream Wolf probably could not think of any other ideas to sink her into depravity.

Xiao Chen stood in front of Xiao Bai, but she did not notice him. She moved gently and passed through his body.

It seems like, in this world, I am only an observer. Xiao Chen thought to himself.Using wine to sink Xiao Bai into depravity...if the wine vanishes, this illusion will break.

“Break!”

The deity swung the knife and crushed the wine vats into dust, including the vat Xiao Bai held.

“Chi! Chi! Chi!”

The entire space started to shatter rapidly before Xiao Bai's suspicious gaze. Then, she and Xiao Chen appeared in a space void of anything.

When Xiao Bai, who was somewhat confused, saw Xiao Chen, she immediately exclaimed, "Elder Brother Xiao Chen, I was dreaming earlier. In my dream, there were many vats of good wine. However, someone shattered all the wine vats, and I woke up."

Xiao Chen smiled faintly, "All dreams must always come to an end. Stay here, and don't move."

Xiao Chen controlled the deity and tore through space again. He headed for Yue Chenxi's illusion.

"Boom!"

The moment Xiao Chen landed, he saw a dazzling light. Countless fist shadows flickered within the light. Fist winds tore through the space, and countless figures vomited blood and retreated.

When all the light dissipated, Yue Chenxi stood proudly on a large arena. The people lying below the arena wore the uniforms of the Supreme Sky Sect.

It looked like Yue Chenxi had dealt with this herself. She did not need Xiao Chen's help.

However, Yue Chenxi was extremely pale. Clearly, something unpleasant had happened earlier. This Greedy Dream Wolf managed to penetrate the depths of Yue Chenxi's heart.

When Yue Chenxi saw Xiao Chen below, she said somewhat apologetically, "I'm sorry. This is a Greedy Dream Wolf King. I underestimated its strength."

Xiao Chen said softly, "Never mind. Let's get out of here quickly. If we are late, we might have to wait for another day to pick the Daybreak Flower."

The two worked together to shatter this space. Then they picked up Xiao Bai and completely shattered the Greedy Dream Wolf's illusion.

“Xiu!”

The scenery around the group changed; the rising sun appeared. The Qianren Island reappeared in the three’s vision.

Before Xiao Chen could sigh in relief, a large shadow launched itself at them. It was the Greedy Dream Wolf King.

“Ka ca!”

A saber light flashed. Xiao Chen swung the Lunar Shadow Saber with lightning speed at the neck of the Greedy Dream Wolf King. Blood spurted, but the saber did not manage to chop off the wolf’s head.

Instead, the saber left a horrifying wound before it became stuck in the bones of the neck, leaving the blade unable to advance or retreat.

Xiao Chen’s expression changed, and he decisively abandoned his saber to retreat.

However, the Greedy Dream Wolf King was faster than Xiao Chen. The instant he hesitated, its front paw stabbed into Xiao Chen’s chest.

The sharp claws pierced through the inner vest on Xiao Chen’s chest as they slid toward his heart.

However, before the claws could reach the heart, they met an obstruction. It was the defense left on the organs by the Inferior Grade Secret Treasure.

“Bang!”

Yue Chenxi did not give the Greedy Dream Wolf King a chance to keep pushing in. She quickly flew over and punched the wolf’s head violently. A dazzling golden light exploded on the fist wind, turning the wolf’s head into dust.

Yue Chenxi kicked away the corpse of the Greedy Dream Wolf King and examined the bloody wound on Xiao Chen’s chest. The wound looked horrifying. She anxiously asked, “Xiao Chen! Are you alright?!”

Xiao Chen gasped slightly and smiled as he resisted the pain. “I’m fine; it did not injure my heart. Go, pick the Daybreak Flower. If you don’t pick it

now, we will run out of time."

Yue Chenxi did not say anything; she simply pressed on a few acupoints on Xiao Chen's chest. Then, she carefully looked at the wounds before she heaved a sigh of relief.

Yue Chenxi left behind a bottle of top-quality healing medicine before rushing to the Daybreak Flower. She had to dig out its roots quickly before it dimmed.

Xiao Bai helped Xiao Chen up. She gazed him with red eyes as she applied the medicine. When the cooling medicine dripped on his wounds, it immediately and significantly reduced Xiao Chen's pain.

Xiao Chen swallowed a Blood Replenishing Pill and took out some bandage. With Xiao Bai's help, he bandaged his wounds.

In the past, during Xiao Chen's experiential training, Xiao Bai had helped him bandage his wounds. Hence, she was familiar with the process and completed it quickly.

The wound was really horrifying. When Xiao Chen thought back to it, he felt a little afraid. He felt as if he had witnessed the River Styx for a moment.

[TL note: The River Styx is a replacement for a Chinese equivalent. The literal translation here is actually 'seen the gates of hell.']

If the Secret Treasure had not protected the internal organs as well, this wolf king's claws would have pierced his heart.

Xiao Chen struggled to stand. Then, he rubbed Xiao Bai's head and smiled, "Don't cry; I'm fine now. Help me retrieve my Lunar Shadow Saber."

Xiao Bai nodded and said, "Alright, I'm going!"

Yue Chenxi finished picking the Daybreak Flower and thanked Xiao Chen sincerely, "Xiao Chen, thank you. I would not have been able to obtain the Daybreak Flower without you."

Xiao Chen looked around, and his expression turned grave. He said,

“Save the gratitude for later. Let’s leave quickly. I feel that there is something wrong with this Qianren Island.”

When Yue Chenxi heard this, she felt it was odd. She asked, “What’s wrong? We were only gone for five minutes.”

Xiao Chen smiled bitterly, “Were we really only gone for five minutes? Use your perception to look around.”

Yue Chenxi closed her eyes and checked her surroundings with her perception. After a while, her expression changed.

There was no more sound from anywhere on Qianren Island. Furthermore, when they looked around, there was no one. Just the previous night, there was a multitude of people wandering around. Now, the island was desolate.

Xiao Chen smiled bitterly, “Stop thinking about it. Let’s see if we can break through the huge waves first.”

Ten minutes later, the three appeared in before the huge waves. Yue Chenxi used her Morning Sun Fist at its limits. Strands of light filled the air.

However, the surging wall of water did not move. Instead, it reflected a strong force back, nearly injuring Yue Chenxi.

Yue Chenxi returned to the surface of the sea. She asked in astonishment, “What’s going on? Before we came, I could break apart the waves casually.”

Xiao Chen muttered for a while before saying, “The huge waves’ strength has already restored to normal. It looks like we spent at least five days in the illusion.”

—

On a pile of rocks in a desolate area of Qianren Island, Yue Chenxi’s expression became grave as she said, “The Greedy Dream Wolf King’s illusion can indeed alter to our perception of time. I think we were trapped in its illusion for a long time.”

Xiao Chen's expression was much calmer now. He had already accepted this fate. He smiled gently and said, "Stop guessing already. Based on the strength of this huge wave, we have already verified that. It looks like we have to stay on this Qianren Island for a long while."

Chapter 390: Firmament Body Tempering Art

Yue Chenxi was astonished to see Xiao Chen so calm. She said, “Xiao Chen, you do not seem worried in the least.”

Xiao Chen found a rock and took a seat. Then, he took out a Spirit Herb for healing that he had obtained from the herb garden from the Universe Ring. He peeled it with a small knife as he said, “There is no point worrying. Even Martial Monarchs cannot break through these huge waves. What can I do? Let’s just wait here for two years. I have enough Medial Grade Spirit Stones for my cultivation.

“For cultivators, the thing we should fear the least is loneliness. Many Sages enter close-door training for several years or even decades. If you consider that, this is nothing.”

When Xiao Chen had completely peeled the Spirit Herb, he gently bit a piece off. Instantly, a dense Medicinal Energy flowed into his body.

Xiao Chen directed it with his Essence, and the medicinal strength quickly flowed to the horrifying wound on his chest.

“Zi! Zi!”

As the medicinal energy infused into the would, it nourished the flesh. The open wound on Xiao Chen’s chest itched. The flesh began to mend slowly, knitting together and forming a scab.

As the medicinal energy continued to flow, it infiltrated two broken ribs. Traces of new bones growing appeared at the break. Soon, they would truly join and heal.

This six-hundred-year-old Jadeite Needle Fruit is good stuff,Xiao Chen thought to himself.Just a small bite produced such a great effect. Given the strength of my physical body, I should be, more or less, healed after finishing this.

Xiao Chen took another bite of the Jadeite Needle Fruit before looking at

Yue Chenxi. He continued, “Furthermore, I believe you have methods to inform the Supreme Sky Sect. We might be able to escape earlier than you think.”

Yue Chenxi was mildly startled. Xiao Chen had managed to guess it; she really did have a way to inform the Supreme Sky Sect. Hence, she was not overly worried.

However, when Yue Chenxi saw Xiao Chen so calm, as though he did not care, she felt somewhat annoyed in her heart. Especially when she saw him eating and talking to her.

Yue Chenxi clenched her fist tightly, and a small wound appeared on her palm. Then, a small white bird emerged from her palm. Soon, the bird managed to wriggle free completely.

The small white bird was about the same size as a sparrow. Although it was called white, it actually appeared ethereal as if it merged with the air while standing on Yue Chenxi’s hand.

The bird looked faint and indistinct. Xiao Chen felt somewhat doubtful and asked, “What is this?”

Yue Chenxi laughed, “This is a Spirit Hummingbird. All Supreme Sky Sect disciples on experiential training carry one. Its body exists between reality and illusion. No barrier can stop it.

“With it carrying the message, the Supreme Sky Sect will send an expert to rescue us in, at most, three months.”

After Yue Chenxi wrote a note, she stuffed it into the Spirit Hummingbird’s beak. Then she tossed the Spirit Hummingbird high into the air. In the blink of an eye, the Spirit Hummingbird flew several hundred meters away.

The Spirit Hummingbird mysteriously passed through the barrier of the huge waves as the two watched, vanishing from their site.

Xiao Chen looked at the distant waves and muttered to himself, “To break these waves, a Martial Monarch will be insufficient. Only a Martial Sage can do it.

“If even a Martial Sage is willing to act on her behalf, Yue Chenxi’s position in the Supreme Sky Sect is far from just a genius disciple.”

Yue Chenxi slowly retracted her gaze. Then, she looked as Xiao Chen and said, “Regardless of the situation, it is thanks to you that I managed to obtain the Daybreak Flower. I, Yue Chenxi, owe you a favor.”

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and said nothing.

—

Three days later, with the aid of the Jadeite Needle Fruit, the wound on Xiao Chen’s chest healed completely.

Given the strength of Xiao Chen’s physical body, an external wound that did not damage his internal organs was not much of a threat. Even without the assistance of a Spirit Herb, he would have recovered within ten days.

With Xiao Bai’s aid, Xiao Chen removed the bandages. Secret Treasures had regenerative abilities. The Clear Wind Robes and the Inferior Grade Secret Treasure inner vest were already as solid as before. The only difference was a slight decrease in the Spiritual Energy they possessed. The lifespan of the Secret Treasures had also decreased a little.

After Xiao Chen tossed the bandages aside, he prepared to examine the burial items.

The burial items of a Quasi-Emperor would definitely be valuable. Coincidentally, Yue Chenxi decided to absorb the Daybreak Flower’s energy today to further comprehend the Morning Sun Incantation. This gave Xiao Chen some time to check out the Savanna King’s burial items.

There were a total of eight items. For any one of the thousand-odd cultivators who came to the Qianren Island for fortuitous encounters, a single burial item would have been satisfactory. If they knew that Xiao Chen had snatched them all, their expressions would have been interesting to watch.

Xiao Chen poured out the eight burial goods from his Universe Ring; they tumbled to the ground. Then, he gazed upon the burial goods

excitedly.

Of the eight burial items, three were Secret Treasures; three were secret manuals, and Xiao Chen had obtained two items that he did not recognize.

Xiao Chen was most interested in the secret manuals. He immediately picked up the first and read out softly, “Flowing Light Sword Art, a peak Earth Ranked Cultivation Technique for swordsmen. There are a total of fifteen layers. After Great Perfection, it will generate an unending Flowing Light sword Qi in the swordsman’s dantian...”

This was a top quality Cultivation Technique for Swordsmen. It could allow a swordsman to generate sword Qi within his body. Although Xiao Chen had never heard of it before, he was sure that it was extraordinary.

Furthermore, this was a Cultivation Technique tailored to swordsmen. Its value could not be estimated. To swordsmen, this was far more valuable than an Inferior Grade Heaven Ranked Cultivation Technique.

Unfortunately, Xiao Chen was a bladesman. Swordsmen and bladesmen were two completely different branches. There was no way Xiao Chen could practice this.

If only this were a Cultivation Technique for bladesmen. Although the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation was powerful, it was not specifically made for bladesmen. It would not allow Xiao Chen to generate saber Qi within his body.

Xiao Chen felt somewhat disappointed. He casually tossed the Flowing Light Sword Art to Xiao Bai and said, “Xiao Bai, this is for you. If you have nothing to do, take a look at it.”

Xiao Bai received the Flowing Light Sword Art and smiled gently, “Thank you Elder Brother, Xiao Chen. Ha ha. Xiao Bai is going to become stronger again.”

Xiao Chen picked up the second secret manual and flipped through it. He looked at the words on the cover and slowly read, “Firmament Body Tempering Art, Inferior Grade Heaven Ranked Body Tempering Cultivation Technique. Physical strength has to be at 150,000 kilograms

of force before it can be cultivated. This comes from the ancient sects…"

Xiao Chen rejoiced. He had finally found a secret manual that he could use. The Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art was only a peak Earth Ranked Body Tempering Cultivation Technique.

When Xiao Chen cultivated to the Dragon Tendon Tiger Bone, his strength reached 125,000 kilograms of force. There was no possibility of advancing.

Coincidentally, Xiao Chen could use the Firmament Body Tempering Art. He only needed an additional 25,000 kilograms of strength before he could practice it. With the aid of the many Spirit Herbs in the Universe Ring, this was not difficult at all.

Xiao Chen calmed himself and continued reading. There was a note from the Savanna King at the bottom of the page. He discovered that the Savanna King was a cultivator who became a Martial Sage by cultivating the physical body.

It turned out that, when the Savanna King was young, his cultivation talent was abysmal. It took him very long to raise his cultivation.

The Savanna King barely managed to reach Inferior Grade Martial Saint by the age of thirty. Such a talent could barely accomplish anything in the Tianwu Continent. However, the ambitious Savamma King was not satisfied.

Finally, the Savanna King obtained the Firmament Body Tempering Art in a fortuitous encounter. He made up his mind and crippled his cultivation. He began from scratch but focused on the physical body, proving his Dao with physical strength.

The Firmament Body Tempering Art was a Body Tempering Cultivation Technique from a mysterious sect in the ancient era.

According to legend, the outer disciples of that sect could easily achieve at least 5,000 kilograms of force with one punch. As for the inner disciples, they could achieve at least 150,000 kilograms of force.

As for the core disciples and the outer sect elders, they could achieve

500,000 kilograms of force. When they jumped with that horrifying strength, they could launch themselves a thousand meters in a breath.

Furthermore, this sect focused on physical strength. There were many Martial Techniques that used physical strength in this sect. The effects of using physical strength were not inferior to that of using Essence.

Xiao Chen closed the secret manual. He muttered to himself, "I did not expect there to be such a glorious sect in the past. They could achieve 500,000 kilograms of force with a casual punch. Even a Martial Monarch would not dare face them head-on. It looks like choosing to temper my body is the right choice."

Xiao Chen put away the Firmament Body Tempering Art and opened the third secret manual. It was a record of experiences of body tempering left by the Savanna King.

"The cultivation experiences left by a Quasi-Emperor are much more precious than any Cultivation Technique or Martial Technique. For a long time, I did not have any true master to guide me. This book of experience can function like half a master to me."

Xiao Chen could not restrain his joy as he spoke excitedly. Then, he carefully put away the Savanna King's record of experiences.

After that, Xiao Chen continued to examine the remaining burial items. There were three different Secret Treasures and two unknown items.

Of the three Secret Treasures, Xiao Chen casually picked up a Jade Pendant. He discovered it was similar to the jade pendant around his neck; it was a defensive Secret Treasure.

However, the strength of this jade pendant's defense was much stronger. Investigating its Spiritual Energy fluctuations, it should be a peak Inferior Grade Secret Treasure.

Xiao Chen thought for a while and handed this jade pendant to Xiao Bai. He already had a similar jade pendant and did not need another.

Then, Xiao Chen picked up the second Secret Treasure. It was a palm-sized sword. This sword was made from an unknown metal, and there

were many talisman scripts carved on it.

The Spiritual Energy of the sword was very dense, far denser than the jade pendant. Its blade was very sharp. Xiao Chen inspected it and found that this was unexpectedly an early Medial Grade Secret Treasure.

However, what was this miniature sword's purpose? Xiao Chen erased the mark left by the previous owner and branded his own mark onto it.

"Xiu!"

The Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense filled the sword; the palm-sized sword nicked a small wound on his palm and slowly slipped into it.

Xiao Chen did not feel any discomfort. When the sword entered him, it felt like it were part of his flesh, a part of him that had returned.

When the sword completely entered the palm, the wound on the palm healed; it was as good as before. The skin was smooth and white; it did not look like anything was wrong.

However, Xiao Chen discovered a surging energy that pulsed in his right palm.

This energy did not belong to Xiao Chen, but he could control it easily. Xiao Chen could release it with a thought.

Xiao Chen stood and looked at a mountain in the distance. He pointed two fingers on his right hand at it.

"Xiu!"

The horrifying energy from the small sword in his palm erupted from his fingertips and fired at the mountain a thousand meters away.

Chapter 391: The True Trump Card

"Boom!"

The instant the small sword left his palm, Xiao Chen heard the sound of the mountain shattering. From the middle of the thousand-meter-tall mountain to its top, it had completely shattered.

"Rumble...!"

However, that was not the end of it. Countless cracks appeared on the remaining bottom half as numerous rocks rolled down.

After a while, the bottom half of the mountain shattered as well. The miniature sword had reduced a thousand-meter-tall mountain to flatland.

Xiao Chen looked dumbfounded as he watched. He did not expect the miniature sword to have so much power. He muttered, "This is the might of a Medial Grade Secret Weapon? When caught off guard, it could even kill half step Martial Monarchs instantly."

The miniature sword whistled as it flew back. The light previously on it was now dim, and it appeared somewhat illusory as it flew back into Xiao Chen's palm.

A weak trace of Essence flowed in Xiao Chen's body and gathered at his palm, slowly charging this miniature sword.

It looked like it would be impossible to use that sort of destructive force very quickly. However, given its destructive power, Xiao Chen did not need this miniature sword to be able to attack continuously.

"This miniature sword can be my true trump card. I should give it a name. Hmm... I shall call it Palm Sword."

As Xiao Chen casually gave this Secret Treasure a more fitting name, he grinned widely.

The might of this Palm Sword was tremendous. This was the first time Xiao Chen had felt confident in dealing with half step Martial Monarchs. He could not help but feel very happy.

However, the final Secret Treasure made Xiao Chen feel a headache manifesting. It was a heavy black helmet. Apparently, it was a defensive Medial Grade Secret Treasure.

Xiao Chen felt the weight of the helmet and saw the two horns on it before immediately losing interest.

Not mentioning how it looked, merely the weight of it was at least a hundred kilograms.

Unless one was a heavily armored knight on the battlefield or a Barbarian, no one would be interested in this helmet, not even if it possessed strong defensive abilities.

Xiao Chen casually tossed the helmet into the Universe Ring. Then, he investigated the final two items. They were identical.

They were glowing pearls. The light of the pearls was neither dim nor bright; it was somewhere in the middle.

Xiao Chen felt vast, frightening, and pure Essence in them. His intuition told him that, of the burial items, the value of these two pearls was the highest. Even when added together, the value of the secret manuals and Secret Treasures was lower than these pearls.

However, the depressing thing was that Xiao Chen's knowledge was limited. He did not know what they were. He could only toss them to a corner of the Universe Ring for now.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

Just at this moment, in a desolate corner of the Qianren Island, a three-thousand-meters-tall mountain started shattering.

That mountain was massive. As it shattered, it shook, causing the ground to shake along with it. Huge waves appeared on the sea around Qianren Island; loud sounds rumbled in Xiao Chen's ears.

Xiao Chen looked over and saw countless tyrannical fist winds within the dazzling golden light in the distance, shattering the mountain.

The tall mountain visibly diminished in size under the torrent of fist

winds.

First punch, second punch, third punch, fourth punch,...tenth punch!

After the ten punches landed, the top half of the three-thousand-meter-tall mountain was left bare.

After the light faded, Yue Chenxi slowly appeared and landed firmly on the ground.

Xiao Chen had used a Secret Treasure before he could level a mountain. However, the other party used her own tyrannical strength to blast away half the mountain.

What a huge gap! When Xiao Chen thought about it, Yue Chenxi was not the top genius of the continent either. She only ranked in the top fifty of the Five Nation Youth Competition.

This caused some fear in Xiao Chen's heart. Yue Chenxi was already this strong. In that case, how strong were the top ten geniuses?

Xiao Chen withdrew his gaze; his eyes revealed that he was deep in thought. He said softly, "It is about a year to the next Five Nation Youth Competition. I should go and take a look if I have the time."

Xiao Chen had never doubted his talent; he did not think that it was less than the others. All he lacked was time.

Compared to those peak geniuses, Xiao Chen had started much later. Even working so hard to catch up, they were still a distance away.

It would not be surprising for Yue Chenxi to break through to Superior Grade Martial King after she obtained the Daybreak Flower. Furthermore, this Yue Chenxi was younger than Xiao Chen.

Given Yue Chenxi's cultivation, the other geniuses should either be peak Superior Grade Martial Kings or half step Martial Monarchs.

I have to advance to Martial King quickly.Xiao Chen felt a certain urgent feeling in his heart.This fortuitous encounter on the Qianren Island is a good opportunity for me to catch up to them.

After Xiao Chen gave Xiao Bai some instructions, he looked for a

desolate area on the island. He planned to undergo true closed-door cultivation.

Xiao Chen took out all the Spirit Herbs that increased cultivation and counted them. There was a total of 28 stalks of such Spirit Medicine above five hundred years old.

Xiao Chen was not in a rush to consume these Spirit Herbs. Instead, he continued to solidify his cultivation as a Superior Grade Martial Saint, nourishing the Qi whirlpool in his dantian and building a proper dam to defend against the floodwaters.

After cultivating for seven days, Xiao Chen suddenly opened his eyes. His cultivation as a Superior Grade Martial Saint was firm, and the purple Qi whirlpool had become very resilient.

"The Qi whirlpool should be able to withstand it already; it is time to take those Spirit Herbs for increasing cultivation."

Xiao Chen breathed, and he picked out a five-hundred-year-old Snow Ginseng from the pile of Spirit Herbs.

If Xiao Chen could completely absorb the medicinal energy of the five-hundred-year-old Snow Ginseng, in theory, he would gain ten years worth of cultivation.

However, few people knew the correct way to consume the Snow Ginseng. It was hard to contain all the medicinal energy in the process.

Hence, it was already pretty impressive for most people to get six or seven years out of the possible ten. Achieving eight years was pretty much the peak, and receiving nine years was like a miracle.

However, there were detailed records of these Spirit Herbs in the Compendium of Cultivation. So Xiao Chen knew the proper way to consume the Snow Ginseng.

Xiao Chen observed the Snow Ginseng in his hand and compared it to regular ginseng.

A layer of frost covered the Snow Ginseng's exterior. When Xiao Chen

held it in his hand, he could feel a bone-chilling sensation. Furthermore, it was much larger than regular ginseng.

Xiao Chen held the Snow Ginseng with one hand and warmed it slightly, melting the frost and permeating into the Snow Ginseng.

This frost was the essence of the Snow Ginseng. Most people were unaware of this and lost the majority of the medicinal energy.

Finally, Xiao Chen infused his Essence into the Snow Ginseng, warming the inside and the frost liquid as he mixed them.

Xiao Chen's actions were very gentle and careful. If he injured the Snow Ginseng's skin, all its medicinal energy would go to waste.

Ten minutes later, the insides of the Snow Ginseng completely melted. When looking at it, it looked like a bag of Snow Ginseng skin filled with liquid; it was bloated and soft.

Xiao Chen opened his mouth and placed the Snow Ginseng on his tongue. Then, he used his teeth to break a small hole in the skin gently.

"Chi! Chi!"

When the liquid that filled the Snow Ginseng found an exit, it immediately gushed out, entering Xiao Chen's mouth.

The medicinal liquid was very cool. A fragrance assaulted the nose; it smelled very good. The fragrance filled Xiao Chen's senses. He absorbed all of the medicinal energy without wasting a drop.

"Boom!"

The surging medicinal energy from the five-hundred-year-old herb flowed down his throat and poured into his body like an endlessly gushing river, moving around in his meridians.

The medicinal energy saturated the narrow meridians. As the medicinal energy flowed, there was a slight pain. Xiao Chen clenched his teeth and withstood the pain.

Fortunately, Xiao Chen's physical body cultivated the Dragon Tendon Tiger Bone to Small Perfection. As a result, his meridians were stronger

than regular cultivators.

If other cultivators consumed this, they would not dare consume it in the same way that Xiao Chen had. If they swallowed it in one breath, there was a possibility that they would explode and die.

After the vast medicinal strength circulated once in the meridians, the energy grew even more ferocious. Finally, it headed for the purple Qi whirlpool in the dantian.

“Bang! Bang!”

The Qi whirlpool was like a dam that finally welcomed a ferocious flood. When the ’flood’ crashed into it, a dull sound came from Xiao Chen’s body.

Under this intense barrage, Xiao Chen’s internal organs trembled. His complexion paled as he felt intense pain.

The vast medicinal energy crashed relentlessly into the purple Qi whirlpool. The resilient Qi whirlpool seemed like it could collapse at any moment.

Although Xiao Chen had expected the medicinal energy to be strong, when he executed the plan, the medicinal energy of the five-hundred-year-old Snow Ginseng far exceeded his expectations.

The medicinal energy completely filled the inner space of the Qi whirlpool. Furthermore, there was still plenty of medicinal energy pouring in from outside.

This situation was dire. If Xiao Chen could not digest this medicinal energy soon, his Qi whirlpool might bloat until it burst.

Xiao Chen maintained his calm and slowly circulated the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation. With a thought, the Qi whirlpool spun slowly.

Although the speed of the Qi whirlpool was not fast, at least it moved. Instantly, the Qi whirlpool absorbed a large amount of medicinal energy, making it more resilient.

“Xiu! Xiu!”

As the Qi whirlpool absorbed more medicinal energy, it spun increasingly faster. Eventually, it was as fast as when he normally cultivated.

At this moment, Xiao Chen heaved a sigh of relief. His previous efforts had not gone to waste. Otherwise, when the medicinal energy crashed into his Qi whirlpool, it would have collapsed instantly.

As the Qi whirlpool spun faster, the rate of absorption of the medicinal energy increased. Xiao Chen clearly felt his strength increasing.

All the pores of Xiao Chen’s body opened as a huge energy filled his body. Even his blood could not help but surge.

After consuming a five-hundred-year-old Snow Ginseng, it could advance cultivation by ten years. It would be impossible to digest all the medicinal energy in one breath.

Eventually, everything calmed down. Xiao Chen slowed the rate of absorption. The key was to maintain stability. The faster the cultivation realm rose, the more stable it had to be.

After seven days, Xiao Chen had completely digested the medicinal energy of the Snow Ginseng.

Xiao Chen opened his eyes, and two beams of purple light fired out. His black pupils appeared even deeper, even more unfathomable.

Chapter 392: Forcefully Opening the Meridian

Xiao Chen tossed aside the Snow Ginseng skin in his hand and took out another five-hundred-year-old Spirit Herb. He muttered, “This is the Hundred Spirit Fruit. Its effects are weaker than the Snow Ginseng. It can only raise five years worth of cultivation. However, that is still pretty valuable.”

After Xiao Chen consumed the Snow Ginseng, his Qi whirlpool had enlarged significantly. The amount of Essence that it could contain had increased by half.

Furthermore, with the experience from the previous attempt, the digestion of his Hundred Spirit Fruit was not as dangerous as the earlier attempt. Two days later, Xiao Chen completely absorbed the medicinal energy.

Throughout the following month, Xiao Chen continued consuming natural treasures that increased his cultivation. The quantity of Essence in his body had increased to a horrifying level.

Xiao Chen’s current quantity of Essence was comparable to that of a Medial Grade Martial King. If he completely consumed all of the Spirit Herbs, his quantity of Essence would surpass that of a Medial Grade Martial King, comparable to a Superior Grade Martial King.

After a month had passed, Xiao Chen held the final five-hundred-year-old Spirit Herb in his hand. He frowned slightly, speaking softly to himself, “Toward the end, the effects of these Spirit Fruits have weakened. A Spirit Herb that could originally advance my cultivation by ten years cannot achieve five now.”

This was the problem of building a resistance to Spirit Herbs. Xiao Chen had experienced this before in the underground world. Because he had consumed too many Spirit Herbs, he gained a significant resistance to them.

Unless Xiao Chen found Spirit Herbs older than a thousand years, it would be difficult to use this method for raising his cultivation sharply. Spirit Herbs under a thousand years in age were no longer very useful to him.

Xiao Chen collected his thoughts and smiled faintly, “I should be satisfied with this already. As of now, my quantity of Essence can compare to that of a Superior Grade Martial King. Once I become a Martial King, the quality of my Essence will increase again. At that time, those experienced Martial Kings will not have much of an advantage over me.”

Xiao Chen only used half a day to digest the final Spirit Herb.

After another week, with the support of his vast Essence, Xiao Chen advanced to peak Superior Grade Martial Saint without any obstructions.

After Xiao Chen’s cultivation rose, the amount of open minor meridians in his body increased. He only needed to open two more minor meridians to cultivate the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation’s sixth layer.

It was time for Xiao Chen to open those two meridians. He needed to cultivate the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation’s sixth layer, advancing both his cultivation realm and Cultivation Technique.

When cultivators attempted to overcome a major hurdle, they would normally spend a long time doing so.

Not only did they need sufficient Essence, but they also required some opportune moments.

Without these opportune moments, it would be impossible to advance to Martial King. Liu Ruyue had once told Xiao Chen about her experiences when advancing to Martial King.

Thus, the importance of the opportune moment was deeply ingrained into Xiao Chen. Fortunately, he had the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation. Advancing to the sixth layer could count as an opportune moment.

Two days after advancing to peak Martial King, Xiao Chen was ready to try forcefully opening the two minor meridians.

The pure and vast lightning-attributed energy circulated in Xiao Chen's nine major meridians for a small cycle. Then, it slowly flowed through the numerous minor meridians for a great cycle.

After that, Xiao Chen was not in a rush to send this Essence back to the dantian. He stopped the Essence in the middle of one of the major meridians. Many minor meridians surrounded this major meridian like the branches on a tree trunk.

Xiao Chen looked for the closed minor meridian that he needed. Then, he sharpened his Essence until it was like a nail and pierced the minor meridian slowly.

"Si!"

The minor meridian only opened slightly, and Xiao Chen immediately felt a heart-wrenching pain. He sharply inhaled a mouthful of cold air.

However, Xiao Chen did not stop his actions. Pain was to be expected when forcefully opening the minor meridians. Xiao Chen had prepared for this long ago.

The minor meridian opened little by little. The intense pain caused veins to bulge on his forehead as sweat rolled down relentlessly.

After working hard for a night, this minor meridian finally opened by a tenth. After resting awhile, he resumed opening the minor meridian.

Xiao Chen did not have too much time. Compared to the other genius cultivators, he had started much later. Those people had already left Xiao Chen in their dust.

Compared to others, Xiao Chen needed time the most. The harvest from this fortuitous encounter managed to close the gap slightly.

After all, those genius cultivators mostly had great sects backing them. They did not lack pills, herbs, or treasures.

No matter how painful, how difficult, or how dangerous it was, Xiao Chen had to persevere; he could not afford to be lazy.

After half a month, after plenty of hard work, Xiao Chen finally opened

these two minor meridians completely.

The new minor meridians were too fragile; Essence could not flow through them. So, he could not use them to cultivate. However, Xiao Chen had prepared long ago. He picked many quality Spirit Herbs for nourishing the meridians.

After another seven days, with the nourishment of the Spirit Herbs, Xiao Chen's newly opened minor meridians were as stable as his other meridians. He could use them for cultivation now.

—

A large, round moon hung high in the sky, sending down a gentle light.

Xiao Chen slowly got up from the rock. He gazed the bright moon above before taking out a golden Spirit Core from the Universe Ring.

This golden Spirit Core was about the size of a basketball. This was the Spirit Core of the Golden Lion King that Xiao Chen once hunted in the Savage Forest.

Xiao Chen felt that he lacked something to advance to Martial King until he remembered the Spirit Core of the Golden Lion King.

Xiao Chen now realized he still lacked a strong external force. When he advanced his Purple Thunder Divine Incantation to the sixth layer, he would use the external force in tandem with his Essence to break through to Martial King in one breath.

Xiao Chen held the golden Spirit Core that had rested in his Universe Ring for over a year. It was finally time to use it.

Advancing from Superior Grade Martial Saint to Martial King within three months was as difficult as ascending to the heavens. This was something no one dared to think about.

However, Xiao Chen wished to gamble on it. He felt the pure energy of the golden Spirit Core and said, "After preparing for two months, I consumed Spirit Herbs that have increased my cultivation with great risk, spent a lot of effort, and suffered to open the minor meridians, all for this

day."

Xiao Chen could only succeed; he could not afford to fail. Compared to those with the backing of a sect, those peak geniuses, he did not have the resources to waste on failure. The moment he failed, he would lose the opportunity to catch up.

The full moon was perfectly round; the night was dark and silent.

Xiao Chen searched for a place where the Spiritual Energy was relatively dense. Then, he sat down cross-legged on a rock.

Xiao Chen crisscrossed his fingers with his palm facing up. The basketball-sized golden core floated quietly above his palm. The Spiritual Energy of the Spirit Core drifted out but did not scatter. Xiao Chen directed it with his Spiritual Sense.

Xiao Chen took a deep breath before exhaling a white gas. Even after a long time, this gas did not scatter.

Success or failure would depend on his move. Once everything was ready, Xiao Chen closed his eyes.

The immense Qi whirlpool in Xiao Chen's dantian spun rapidly. Then, he quietly used the circulation method for the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation's sixth layer.

The surrounding lightning-attributed Spiritual Energy rushed into Xiao Chen's body, forming a whirlpool outside the body as it did so. It went through the pores of his skin and flowed into his meridian, eventually reaching the dantian.

"Ti da! Ti da!"

Lightning-attributed Essence liquid quickly formed, dripping from the purple Qi whirlpool. Soon, lightning-attributed energy filled the purple Qi whirlpool.

This was the first step of cultivating the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation. Xiao Chen had to absorb the surrounding lightning-attributed Spiritual Energy and deposit it all in this dantian.

However, it did not stop there. Xiao Chen had to refine it continuously, turning the Spiritual Energy into the purer Essence.

The purple liquid in the Qi whirlpool also spun madly with the Qi whirlpool. Now, Xiao Chen used the method from the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation's sixth layer to refine the Spiritual Energy. Hence, it was much faster than before.

"Chi! Chi!"

As the Qi whirlpool spun, the countless arcs of electricity appeared in the surrounding air, crackling restlessly.

In the dark night, it looked like tiny lightning bolts streaking across, illuminating Xiao Chen's face with a purple light.

"Boom!"

Suddenly, both the whirlpool, inside and outside the body, stopped spinning. The purple liquid in the inner whirlpool exploded, and its color grew deeper.

However, its volume decreased significantly. Originally, that Essence could fill the entire Qi whirlpool, but now, it only filled it slightly.

The time necessary to refine Spiritual Energy into Essence decreased by half.

The Purple Thunder Divine Incantation's sixth layer is indeed strong, Xiao Chen thought joyfully.This means I can double my future cultivation speed.

However, Xiao Chen had only succeeded in one segment. Following this, he still had to circulate his Essence by a small cycle successfully, then a great cycle, before his Purple Thunder Divine Incantation could advance to the sixth layer.

Xiao Chen took a deep breath and continued to circulate the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation. The dense purple liquid surged and flowed into the nine major meridians.

"Hu! Hu!"

The pure and dense Essence flowed quickly within the nine major meridians. It was like a wild, galloping horse. Xiao Chen's consciousness could almost not control it.

What impressive speed! Xiao Chen was astonished. When the speed increased, it meant that the efficiency of his cultivation would have improved. Anticipation of the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation's sixth layer filled Xiao Chen.

However, at this moment, Xiao Chen had to be very careful as well. If he lost control of the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation, he would fail in his first attempt to break through.

Regardless of the situation, Xiao Chen had to complete the small cycle smoothly. The speed increased during the great cycle. If he could not even deal with the small cycle, how could he manage the great cycle?

Xiao Chen sank his consciousness down. His will acted like a rope, controlling this wild horse, not letting it get out of control.

Finally, Xiao Chen arduously completed a small cycle.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

When the Essence returned to the Qi whirlpool, both the inner and outer whirlpool started spinning again. A huge electric whirlpool also appeared in the sky.

The electric whirlpool did not spin at all; it merely appeared in the night sky. Thunder roared around it and lightning danced across the sky, illuminating the entire Qianren Island.

—

Xiao Bai chatted with Yue Chenxi. When they discovered the changes in the sky, their expressions also shifted. Yue Chenxi muttered, "This is a mysterious phenomenon. Only a Heaven Ranked Cultivation Technique will result in a mysterious phenomenon when it advances. Could Xiao Chen be cultivating a Heaven Ranked Cultivation Technique?"

Chapter 393: Martial King Realm

When Xiao Bai saw that electric whirlpool that appeared from nowhere, her cute face revealed a graceful expression. She was no longer the little Spirit Fox that understood nothing.

After Xiao Bai succeed in changing forms, she had started cultivating as well. Great danger would accompany such a large mysterious phenomenon. She could not help but ask worriedly, “Elder Sister Yue, will Elder Brother Xiao Chen be fine? Should we go and take a look?”

Yue Chenxi looked at Xiao Bai’s worried expression. She thought to herself, This Xiao Chen is really lucky. He has such a weird temper, yet this pretty girl follows him unswervingly.

“Xiao Bai, don’t worry. He is at a crucial moment. If we go near, it might have a negative impact. I believe he will succeed,” Yue Chenxi said as she smiled gently.

When Xiao Bai heard this, she nodded her head vigorously, “Xiao Bai believes in Elder Brother Xiao Chen. He will definitely succeed.”

—

The external mysterious phenomenon did not affect Xiao Chen in the least. He currently focused on the Qi whirlpool inside him.

Originally, Xiao Chen’s Qi whirlpool was only slightly full with purple liquid. After a small cycle, it increased to half. With the assistance of those Spirit Herbs, Xiao Chen’s capacity for holding Essence had become very vast.

Now, after a small cycle, it felt like it could fill the Qi whirlpool by half. This excited Xiao Chen.

Merely the small cycle is so powerful already; I wonder how strong the great cycle is,Xiao Chen wondered to himself. After that, Xiao Chen controlled his Essence to prepare for the great cycle; this was the most crucial moment of this breakthrough.

“Hu chi! Hu chi!”

The Essence in the Qi whirlpool quickly emerged, following the circulation path of the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation. It was so fast that Xiao Chen almost could not react to it.

If the earlier small cycle was described as a wild, galloping horse, this was like a speeding race car. They were on completely different levels.

This is bad. If it continues like this, I will not be able to control the path the Essence takes. When that happens, the Essence with turn chaotic. Not only will I fail, but it will also cause severe internal injuries.

Xiao Chen's expression changed as he thought in horror.

This was like giving a person who normally drove a horse carriage a racecar. This person was already used to the speed of a horse carriage. When he suddenly changed, it would be hard for him to control the race car's speed.

Calm down! I have to calm down. Xiao Chen's strong state of mind came into play once again. This horrified and restless heart calmed quickly.

Suddenly, an idea flashed in Xiao Chen's mind. After he calmed down, he finally thought of the method to deal with this.

Actually, Xiao Chen had taken the wrong approach from the start. It would be impossible to control this swift Essence in an instant.

Advancing to the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation's sixth layer was not simply a great hurdle. Xiao Chen believed that no one could control such a change in an instant.

Following this train of thought, did that mean that it was impossible to advance to the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation's sixth layer?

That obviously was not correct. Xiao Chen did not need control over this swift Essence's speed but its direction.

He needed to successfully force the Essence to flow in the path for the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation's sixth layer, completing a great cycle.

Xiao Chen felt enlightened after he this realization. Every time this swift Essence was about to make a wrong turn, his will would become a gentle

force, nudging the Essence to the right path.

Although it was simple to describe, it was difficult to accomplish. The speed of the Essence was just too fast. Xiao Chen had to catch the right moment every time. This exhausted his spirit. However, he could not be careless.

"Rumble...!"

As the Essence moved in the Great Cycle, the huge electric whirlpool above Xiao Chen's head started spinning rapidly as well. It pulled in all the lightning-attributed Spiritual Energy within a thousand meters.

Streaks of lightning crossed each other, clouds churned and filled a radius of a thousand meters, the flickering light illuminated the entire Qianren Island as if it were day.

Under Xiao Chen's careful control, he was about to complete a great cycle. Before this, the Essence nearly sped the wrong direction a few times. Fortunately, Xiao Chen managed to pull the Essence back.

Xiao Chen felt that his heart was beating faster than normal by several times. The entire process was extremely dangerous.

"Bang!"

When all the Essence finally gathered back in the dantian, the Qi whirlpool exploded. The surging Essence fluctuated for a long time before it came to a stop.

The Essence slowly gathered and formed another Qi whirlpool full with purple liquid. Xiao Chen felt bloated after this. After the Qi whirlpool filled, it enlarged again.

"Purple Thunder Divine Incantation's sixth layer! Success!"

Xiao Chen shouted excitedly. His eyes opened suddenly, and two beams of purple light flashed across the sky.

Before Xiao Chen could react, the horrifying electric whirlpool in the sky unexpectedly entered his right eye.

This suddenly change stunned Xiao Chen slightly, but he did not panic.

The Purple Thunder True Fire completely absorbed all of the energy in the whirlpool.

Xiao Chen was not in a rush to test the might of the Purple Thunder True Fire's might. He closed his eyes again and continued to circulate the Qi whirlpool.

The golden Spirit Core in Xiao Chen's palm started spinning. Xiao Chen frantically absorbed its vast and pure golden Spiritual Energy that was stronger than that of a Superior Grade Spirit Stone.

The golden Spirit Core visibly shrunk. Xiao Chen quickly absorbed all its Spiritual Energy.

Xiao Chen wanted to borrow this external energy to break through the restrictions of the Martial Saint realm and become a Martial King in one breath.

When Yue Chenxi, in the distance, saw the electric whirlpool vanish, she heaved a sigh of relief. She knew that Xiao Chen's Cultivation Technique had successfully advanced. However, her expression became grave again.

A strong aura came from Xiao Chen. This energy was extremely huge. Furthermore, it continued to rise.

Yue Chenxi frowned tightly and said sullenly, "This fellow...could he be thinking of breaking through to Martial King? This is mad!"

As the golden energy poured in, the energy gathered in the dantain became stronger. Xiao Chen could also clearly feel a barrier before this energy.

This was the final hurdle to becoming a Martial King. I will break through it in one breath. Shatter it! I will advance to Martial King! No one can stop me!

Xiao Chen shouted fiercely in his heart. He increased his absorption speed of the Spirit Core's energy.

"Break!"

When the golden Spirit Core completely drained, Xiao Chen shouted.

Then, he used this strong energy and circulated his Essence to smash into the barrier.

"Ka ca!"

A crunching sound came from within Xiao Chen's body. That barrier halting Martial Saints shattered without being able to resist.

A huge energy instantly filled Xiao Chen. He soared into the air.

Xiao Chen was truly flying and not using the Gravity Spell. He opened his eyes and his face filled with joy.

After two months of effort, suffering, and one final burst, Xiao Chen finally advanced to Martial King.

"Roar!"

Xiao Chen's Qi and blood surged. It felt like he had inexhaustible energy. Even his blood seemed like it was on fire. Is this the strength of a Martial King?

While Xiao Chen felt elated, he could not help but let out a long roar. His voice was like thunder, reverberating throughout the Qianren Island, not fading for a long time.

He really succeeded! Shock filled Yue Chenxi's gaze. He advanced from Superior Grade Martial Saint to Martial King in two months.

This was the cultivation realm that many could not reach in their life. Yet, Xiao Chen only used two months to achieve it.

If word of this spreads, it will cause a huge uproar. It looks like I picked the right person. He is definitely what First Martial Uncle told me to find.

Xiao Chen calmed his emotions and looked around. He saw Yue Chenxi about a thousand meters away and smiled faintly.

A strong fighting spirit poured out from Xiao Chen's eyes. His aura rushed into the sky with great momentum; then it pressed at Yue Chenxi violently.

Yue Chenxi smiled gently and said in a low voice, "Are you looking for a

fight? Coincidentally, I have just made a breakthrough in my Morning Sun Incantation. I still have yet to find someone suitable to test it on."

"Boom!"

An aura even stronger than Xiao Chen's rose into the air. Yue Chenxi's figure flashed and quickly headed for Xiao Chen.

When Xiao Chen saw Yue Chenxi soar into the sky, the fierce purple flames in his right eye formed a huge whirlpool like it had absorbed the world.

"Shoot!"

Xiao Chen shouted, and a purple flame poured from his right eye. A purple light flickered and made the sky look indistinctly green.

Everywhere it passed, the purple flame seemed to burn even the air, leaving a huge black void in its wake.

"What a strong flame."

A look of shock flashed in Yue Chenxi's eyes, but she did not panic. Her delicate fists clenched tightly as she gathered boundless energy. Her aura continuously rose.

When Yue Chenxi's aura reached its peak, she shouted a warcry and punched.

A resplendent light exploded from her fist like the light of the rising sun. It eliminated the surrounding darkness.

"Boom!"

The tyrannical fist wind struck the flames violently. When the two attacks clashed, they pushed against each other, not giving way. An intense shockwave radiated.

"Chi! Chi! Chi!"

The shockwave struck a few of the taller mountains on the island. They shattered, and rocks fell from the sky like rain.

Unexpectedly, when the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation reached the

sixth layer, a casual strike from the Purple Thunder True Fire can achieve such might. Even Yue Chenxi's Morning Sun Fist could not shatter it, Xiao Chen thought joyfully.

The Morning Sun Fist was one of the few Fist Techniques famous for its tyranny. Even a regular Inferior Grade Heaven Ranked Martial Technique could not compare to it in pure strength.

The two attacks pushed against each other before they slowly scattered. Xiao Chen placed his right hand on his saber hilt and drew the Lunar Shadow Saber with lightning speed.

"Glittering Wukui!"

A dazzling purple saber Qi appeared from nowhere. A dense light appeared on the saber Qi. In the night sky, it looked as piercing as a laser.

This was one of the benefits of the Martial King realm; Xiao Chen's Essence was denser. In both quality and quality, it was better than that of a Martial Saints.

It was only until now that Xiao Chen used the true might of this ancient Martial Technique. Previously, what he displayed had merely been the tip of the iceberg.

What a surging essence; the quantity of Xiao Chen's Essence should be no weaker than a Superior Grade Martial King.

Yue Chenxi squinted. When the purple saber Qi was one meter away from her, she punched the top of the saber Qi.

"Dang!"

It did not seem like Yue Chenxi's delicate fist was made of human flesh. When it struck the saber Qi, it gave off a melodious metallic clang.

Chapter 394: Genius Cultivator'S Utopia

"Ka ca! Ka ca!"

The purple sabar Qi was like an actual saber. After it shattered, it fell to the ground in pieces.

After that, the two exchanged several dozen moves. Xiao Chen discovered that, after he had advanced to Martial King, he had not closed the gap between himself and Yue Chenxi.

It looked like, with the aid of the Daybreak Flower, Yu Chenxi's strength had risen. Like before, she did not need a state to be an equal match for Xiao Chen, "Hu!"

One hour later, Xiao Chen sheathed his saber and stopped fighting. The situation was the same as before.

If the two fought to the death, and Xiao Chen used all his trump cards, the Palm Sword, the Wukui Saber Technique's eighth move, and the Azure Dragon's Qi, it would be easy to force Yue Chenxi to use her state. After that, the odds would become fifty-fifty. However, these were Xiao Chen's trump cards; there was no need to expose them all.

"Congratulations, you managed to advance from Superior Grade Martial Saint to Martial King within two months. You are probably the only one with such shocking cultivation speed."

Yue Chenxi landed beside Xiao Chen and said softly, her voice sounding melodious and pleasing.

Xiao Chen replied, just as softly, "That is nothing; after wasting so many Spirit Herbs, if I still didn't break through, something would be wrong."

This person is as humble as before. He speaks of this matter so dismissively. However, if a regular cultivator had many treasures, they will not be as bold about it either.

At this moment, Xiao Bai came running over. She looked at Xiao Chen and said happily, "Elder Brother Xiao Chen, you became stronger again. However, Xiao Bai was not lazy. Elder Sister Yue says that I have the

strength of an Inferior Grade Martial King already."

Xiao Chen looked at Yue Chenxi, feeling somewhat suspicious. He did not really believe Xiao Bai's words. He remembered that, in the past, her strength was only the equivalent of a regular Superior Grade Martial Saint. How could she have improved so fast?

Yue Chenxi nodded and said, "I was not lying. Xiao Bai does indeed have the strength of a Martial King. Her Heart Nourishing Universe Sword Technique is even somewhat of a headache for me to deal with.

"Furthermore, she even condensed a Sword Heart. If she goes to the Great Jin Nation's Drifting Snow Sword Pavilion, many supreme elders will fight to take her in as a disciple.

"I am good friends with the Drifting Snow Sword Pavilion's Young Pavilion Master. If you are interested, I can help Xiao Bai enter the sect."

Xiao Chen had heard of the Drifting Snow Sword Pavilion before. It was one of the peak sects on the continent famed for their skill with swords. There were many experts there, and it could compare to the Supreme Sky Sect.

When Xiao Bai heard this, she said softly, "Xiao Bai won't go to any sword pavilion. I just want to follow Elder Brother Xiao Chen. After I become powerful, I will help Elder Brother Xiao Chen beat up the bad guys."

Xiao Chen smiled and said, "Thank you for your kind intentions. Xiao Bai already has a place where she wants to be. Never mind about the Drifting Snow Sword Pavilion!"

When Yue Chenxi saw that the two were very uninterested, she no longer spoke of it. It was already late at night; after they spoke for a while more, they took their leave from each other and rested.

"Dong! Dong!"

After Xiao Chen closed his eyes and started cultivating, he suddenly heard footsteps. When he opened his eyes, he saw Yue Chenxi, standing not far from him.

“White Robed Bladesman, can we talk?” Yue Chenxi said quietly as she looked at Xiao Chen under the moonlight.

Xiao Chen glanced at the soundly sleeping Xiao Bai and nodded gently. Then, he went with Yue Chenxi to a faraway place.

The two stopped at the edge of Qianren Island. The sea breeze blew gently on the two of them; it was extremely comfortable.

Xiao Chen casually looked for a clean place to sit before he asked, “Why are you looking for me?”

Yue Chenxi took a deep breath before making up her mind. She said seriously, “In a few days, the supreme elder of my sect should arrive. I would like to invite you to follow me to the Great Jin Nation.”

Xiao Chen raised his eyebrows and said calmly, “Follow you to the Supreme Sky Sect?”

Yue Chenxi nodded and said, “That’s right. Now is a golden age for cultivators that no one has seen for a thousand years. There are all sorts of geniuses, each with outstanding talent. If you go to the Great Jin Nation, you can see this even more objectively.

“That is the utopia of all genius cultivators. I have been traveling everywhere in the past year, even the boundless sea. Nowhere can compare to the Great Jin Nation.

“Not only do we have many Spirit Veins that remain intact from the Ancient Era, but there are also many Martial Techniques left behind from the Ancient Era. There are numerous strong sects, resulting in much more intense competition than other places. If a cultivator does not go to the Great Jin Nation, they would never know how narrow their vision is.”

A fiery gaze flashed in Xiao Chen’s eyes. He was clearly interested in the Great Jin Nation Yue Chenxi described. This was a place that he certainly had to visit after leaving the Great Qin Nation.

From the time Yue Chenxi exchanged moves with Xiao Chen to when she asked him for help, Xiao Chen had guessed that this girl tried to get close to him for a reason.

Yue Chenxi had finally stated her motives. She wanted to invite him to join the Supreme Sky Sect. It looks like her position in the Supreme Sky Sect is not simple.

However, Xiao Chen had his own thoughts. Joining a great sect would mean taking sides before he had planned to do so.

However, how strong exactly was the Supreme Sky Sect? Were they worth siding with? Without gaining a proper understanding, Xiao Chen would not make such a decision easily.

Xiao Chen muttered to himself for a while before he asked, “With your talent and strength, your rank among the youths of the Great Jin Nation is quite high, right?”

When Yue Chenxi saw that Xiao Chen seemed somewhat interested, she smiled and said, “I have a high rank, but I am still a distance away of the top. However, with the Daybreak Flower, I should be able to close the gap.”

Given that such a demonic talent like Yue Chenxi was not at the top, the competition in the Great Jin Nation must reach an intense level.

Yue Chenxi continued, “The peak powers on the continent are always seeking genius youths. Have you ever wondered why Jin Dabao and Su Xiaoxiao are so nice to you?”

“Why?” Xiao Chen asked with interest.

As Yue Chenxi brought up her main point, she smiled gently, “The powers behind them are also the peak powers of the continent. They have the true power on the continent. As long as you come with me to the Supreme Sky Sect, you will understand everything.”

Xiao Chen could not help but laugh hoarsely when he heard this. Yue Chenxi could not understand what was going on. She felt it was strange as she asked, “Why are you laughing?”

Xiao Chen got up and patted the dust of his body. He laughed gently, “I am laughing because your recruitment skills are too poor. Since you are trying to recruit me into the Supreme Sky Sect, why don’t you start with telling me the benefits of joining rather than beating around the bush?

What is the point of that?”

Yue Chenxi suddenly felt enlightened. She said, “Right, I forgot to mention that. The Supreme Sky Sect has all sorts of Immortal Grade Pills and countless Spirit Herbs above a thousand years old. We even have many Heaven Ranked Martial Techniques and Cultivation Techniques. We also have...”

Xiao Chen interrupted Yue Chenxi and patted her shoulder. He smiled and said, “Miss Yue, this must be your first time recruiting someone, right?”

Yue Chenxi was stunned for a while before she said, “How did you know? Wait! No! I...”

“The sky is about to brighten. Go to sleep and don’t disrupt my cultivation.” After Xiao Chen spoke, he immediately turned to leave.

As Yue Chenxi watched Xiao Chen leave, she felt a headache coming on. She stomped her foot violently.

Yue Chenxi had met all sorts of outstanding talents on her experiential training.

Yue Chenxi had seen at least fifty, if not a hundred, people like Jin Wuji. However, none of them caught her eye.

Yue Chenxi finally found someone who captured her attention after much difficulty, but Xiao Chen was hard to deal with. Furthermore, he was not like the others, all polite when they saw her.

Xiao Chen did not care about his attitude and treated Yue Chenxi like an ordinary person. This even caused her to suspect her own charms.

“It looks like I cannot complete the mission First Martial Uncle passed to me,” Yue Chenxi heaved a long, drawn-out sigh.

The second morning, when the first rays of sunlight shone on the earth, waking the three.

After they had breakfast, Yue Chenxi brought up the topic from last night again, “Xiao Chen, I am sincere about this. There will be people

from the Boundless Sea and the Ancient Desolate Land attending the next Five Nation Youth Competition.

"This will be the most magnificent competition in the history of the Tianwu Continent. You must have thought about participating before. However, this round will be even more intense than before. If you do not have the strength of a Superior Grade Martial King, you will not make it to the top hundred.

"Join the Supreme Sky Sect. Only peak powers like the Supreme Sky Sect receive news of fortuitous encounters. Only these fortuitous encounters will raise your strength that quickly in two years."

After thinking through the entire night, Yue Chenxi finally thought of a great benefit. After she spoke, she watched Xiao Chen in anticipation.

Xiao Chen was about to answer when his strong Spiritual Sense detected an overwhelming energy flying toward them.

"The elder of your sect should be arriving," Xiao Chen said softly when he looked at the huge wave ahead.

When Yue Chenxi heard this, she quickly looked in the same direction.

Yue Chenxi saw the towering waves open up like a roll-up door. They slowly opened from the bottom to the top, leaving the sea and soaring into the sky.

An old man walked calmly on the surface of the sea.

The surging waves suddenly grew calm as the old man walked over.

Without the force from the surging wave, the sea was gentle. The old man simply approached serenely after breaking the huge waves, which even a Martial Monarch could not.

From a distance, it looked like a huge gate being pulled open by a formless force.

This is the power of a Sage?

He can easily flip the sea with a wave of his hand and change the natural laws.

Xiao Chen was not too astonished as he watched that old man slowly approach. He merely felt shaken...shaken to the core.

This was a true expert, one who stood at the peak of this world. Xiao Chen finally got to see one.

“Hu chi!”

The old man had been a thousand meters away, but he instantly arrived at the island. It looked like the few steps he took surpassed the limitations of space, moving a large distance in an instant.

“First Martial Uncle, why are you here?”

Yue Chenxi looked at the old man and revealed a joyous expression as she ran over.

The old man smiled and looked at Yue Chenxi, “You have no idea how anxious we old men were when we received your message. If it were not for the fact that the sect needed someone to hold down the fort, your Grandmaster would have come personally.”

Yue Chenxi stuck her tongue out mischievously. She smiled and said, “It’s not like we could never escape. We were merely stuck here temporarily. You are all too hasty.”

Chapter 395: Invitation From the Supreme Sky Sect

Yue Chenxi glanced meaningfully at Xiao Chen before muttering something into the old man's ears.

After the old man listened to her, he looked at Xiao Chen with interest. It felt as if his gaze could see through all falsehoods in this world as he examined Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen's gaze turned grave. He felt the other party's vast mental energy and wanted to block it with his Spiritual Sense.

However, Xiao Chen thought about it and felt that, if a Martial Sage wanted to check him out, his Spiritual Sense was not sufficient to stop him. Even if he successfully stopped it, it would only attract further interest from the other party. This would result in the other party in utilizing other means to achieve his goal.

Since it was pointless, there is no point blocking it. It was simply too difficult to keep secrets from a Martial Sage.

"Xiu!"

The old man retracted his gaze and revealed a pondering look. He thought to himself, What a strange kid. I unexpectedly can't see his Martial Spirit.

"First Martial Uncle, how is he? What do you think of my insight?" Yue Chenxi asked in anticipation.

The old man nodded as he smiled, "Reaching Inferior Grade Martial King at the age of eighteen. This kind of cultivation talent can only be considered average in the Great Jin Nation. However, he has grasped two different states at the same time. Based on this, he is qualified to step into the ranks of geniuses.

"Ha ha, there is still the most important point..."

Yue Chenxi asked interestedly, "What else is there?!"

The old man continued, “I will speak to him personally about it later. In any case, your insight was good. He is the kind of person this old man is looking for.”

Yue Chenxi instantly revealed a joyful expression. However, after that, she revealed a somewhat helpless expression, “This fellow seemed to be unmoved by force or persuasion. After promoting the sect for a long time, he did not show any signs of accepting or rejecting.”

The old man smiled and said softly, “He is intelligent. Let me speak to him.”

Xiao Chen and Xiao Bai were two hundred meters away from the old man. Logically, given the close distance, they should have heard the conversation between the old man and Yue Chenxi.

However, it was unknown why but Xiao Chen could not hear anything. Furthermore, when he looked at them, their figures seemed hazy and vague.

Given this, Xiao Chen could not even guess what they discussed by reading their lips.

As Xiao Chen pondered on some matters, the old man and Yue Chenxi suddenly appeared before him. He collected his thoughts and cupped his hands in a fashion that was neither humble or proud. He said, “Junior Xiao Chen greets Senior. Would Senior please inform me of your distinguished name?”

The old man measured Xiao Chen from a close distance. When he saw that Xiao Chen’s emotions did not fluctuate, despite being so close to him, remaining calm, he praised him in his heart.

“I do not dare claim to be distinguished, but my name is Gu Ying, just a nobody in the Supreme Sky Sect. If little friend does not mind, you can call me Senior Gu.”

Xiao Chen nodded and said, “Many thanks to Senior Gu for lending a hand. Otherwise, we would be stuck on this island for another one year or more.”

Gu Ying waved his hands dismissively and said, “That does not really qualify as help, merely an act of convenience. If I did not guess wrong, you only truly started cultivating two years ago, correct?”

The moment Gu Ying spoke, not only did Xiao Chen feel shocked, but Yue Chenxi, who stood behind him, was also shocked. Her jaw hung slack, unable to close it.

Could this be the most important point that First Martial Uncle talked about? Cultivating to Martial King in two years...such talent is truly horrifying and unprecedented.

Xiao Chen had not expected Gu Ying’s eyes to be so sharp either. Gu Ying could even uncover this information. He could only nod in acknowledgment.

Gu Ying smiled faintly and said, “You are a smart person; I will not beat around the bush. This is a golden age for cultivation that has not appeared in the past thousand years. Geniuses from all over fill the peak powers. Not taking sides without understanding the Supreme Sky Sect’s situation is a wise move.

“However, let me give you a warning. Before the next Five Nation Youth Competition, you should find a side to stand on. That would be your last chance. Catch! This is your reward from helping this brat.”

Gu Ying tossed a glittering medallion. Xiao Chen casually caught it and took a look. The word ‘Supreme’ was on the front, and the back said ‘Clear Sky.’

[TL note: The Chinese for Supreme Sky Sect is 太昊宗. So the front of the medallion is 太上, which means ‘supreme.’ The back said 昊天; only the first character is in the sect name. On its own, it means ’the vast sky.’ The second character also means ‘sky’ but when placed it the first character, it means ‘clear sky.’]

The golden medallion seemed to have a mysterious energy. When Xiao Chen held it in his hand, he felt a faint warmth. Strands of gentle energy came from within. This helped one to calm down and allowed them to relax.

Seeing Xiao Chen catch the medallion, Gu Ying smiled, “I shall take me leave first. If you come to the Great Jin Nation in the future, do come to the Supreme Sky Sect to pay us a visit. This old man will do my best in hosting you.”

Xiao Chen put away the medallion and cupped his hands, “Senior, take care on your journey!”

In the distance, Gu Ying moved a thousand meters every step he took as he carried Yue Chenxi. After a few steps, he vanished from Xiao Chen’s sight.

As Xiao Chen watched the two leave, he muttered to himself, “As the legends say, every move of a Martial Sage will affect the natural laws. Based on today, this seems to be true.”

—

Gu Ying carried Yue Chenxi and moved through the sky, moving a thousand meters with each step.

“First Martial Uncle, why did you not talk to him about joining the Supreme Sky Sect?” Yue Chenxi felt doubtful as she asked Gu Ying.

Gu Ying smiled gently and said, “It’s fine as long as he received the Clear Sky Medallion.” The elder sighed, “Everything about you is good, but your mindset is too pure and simple. Otherwise, that fellow would not have frustrated you so.”

Xiao Chen retracted his gaze and smiled at Xiao Bai, “Xiao Bai, it's time for us to go too!”

The two quickly moved towards the gap in the huge waves, moving in a line. Not long after they left, the gap in the huge waves closed; water fell from above.

The waves had sealed Qianren Island once again. It would open again in a few years. However, few people would probably travel there at that time.

Xiao Chen and Xiao Bai chatted as they walked calmly on the sea. With their cultivation realm now, it was not difficult for them to walk on the

water's surface.

Xiao Bai said softly, "Elder Brother Xiao Chen, I have already cultivated that Flowing Light Sword Art you gave me to the fifth layer. In the future, Xiao Bai is no longer afraid of bad people. So, Elder Brother Xiao Chen, please don't treat me as a burden anymore."

When Xiao Chen saw Xiao Bai's slightly red eyes, he was stunned. Xiao Bai was no longer that little Spirit Fox from the past that understood nothing.

Xiao Bai's thoughts were slowly becoming more mature. She had her own mind and acted on her own initiative.

Xiao Chen rubbed Xiao Bai's head and smiled gently, "How is Xiao Bai a burden? You have helped pick so many Herbs for me in the past and saved my life several times. Now, you are even stronger than me."

Xiao Chen paused awhile here. He looked at the peaceful sea before him and muttered, "However, I owe you too much. If I let you get injured, I will feel very guilty."

When Xiao Bai was just born, Xiao Chen took her away from her mother. Although the situation was dire, and he had rescued her from the Tang Clan, he had some selfish motives as well. Otherwise, he would not have passed on a Cultivation Technique to her mother as compensation.

Outside White Water City, this little fellow rescued Xiao Chen. She did not care for her own safety and rescued him from Hua Yunfei and Duanmu Qing.

After that, Xiao Bai dragged her tired body all over the Savage Forest for him.

Even though there was plenty of danger and many fierce Spirit Beast in the Savage Forest, Xiao Bai picked Herbs to treat Xiao Chen, helping tide over the most dangerous moment in his life thus far.

Since then, Xiao Chen swore to himself that he would not look at Xiao Bai as a pet, and he would not let her injure herself for him.

After Xiao Bai changed her form into that of a human, Xiao Chen felt guilty. He made up his mind not to let Xiao Bai experience any further danger.

Hence, Xiao Chen had never seen Xiao Bai as a burden.

Xiao Bai's eyes were somewhat watery as she said softly, "Is that true, Elder Brother Xiao Chen?!"

Xiao Chen said, "Truer than precious pearls. Let's go. Let's have a race to see who reaches Green Wind Island first. If you arrive first, I will let you have a feast of wine."

Xiao Bai sniffled and smiled, "Alright. Xiao Bai can run very fast. Elder Brother Xiao Chen will not catch me."

"Boom! Boom!"

Just at this moment, massive waves a thousand meters tall surged a thousand meters around the two of them.

A strong undercurrent swept under the previously calm sea and rushed at the waves, causing them to rise another thousand meters in the blink of an eye.

Aside from Martial Sages and above, no one else could achieve this.

Xiao Chen had a helpless expression as he experienced a powerless feeling. He actually ran into two Martial Sages in one day.

Before Martial Sages, the two did not have any chance of survival. However, the other party did not make a move to attack. It was clear that the situation could be turned around.

Xiao Chen glanced over and looked at the empty sea. He shouted, "Might this Junior know which Senior is present?! Why is Senior blocking this Junior's path?!"

"Pu! Pu!"

Suddenly, light footsteps were heard from the sea behind them.

Xiao Chen turned, and two blurry figures appeared in his vision. One

was male, and the other was female, both dressed in white.

When Xiao Chen got near, he clearly saw what they looked like. The man looked to be about thirty and was very handsome. His face had an indistinct monster-like appearance, and his eyes looked deep and very attractive.

This was a man who could drive any girl crazy. Xiao Chen had never seen anyone so handsome before. He fully used a man's charm.

The woman also looked like she was in her thirties. She was pretty, and her skin was smooth. She was very pretty. When she walked with the man, they were the perfect couple.

Xiao Chen found the appearance of the couple very familiar. Suddenly, he turned his head to look at Xiao Bai, and he was startled.

This couple looked very similar to Xiao Bai. Xiao Chen made a guess in his heart.

Xiao Bai clutched Xiao Chen's arm tightly and hid behind him. She said softly, "Elder Brother Xiao Chen, why do I feel that these two people look very familiar?"

"Of course, we look familiar. You are my daughter. How can we not look familiar?" The handsome man in white smiled as he looked at Xiao Bai.

The pretty lady at the side smiled at Xiao Chen and said, "Little Friend, thank you for passing me the Cultivation Technique. Also, thank you for taking care of Xiao Bai for so long."

Xiao Bai looked at Xiao Chen and asked, "Elder Brother Xiao Chen, is what they say true?"

Xiao Chen's expression became grave; he had not expected something like this to happen. After a long time, he nodded his head and said, "Xiao Bai, it's true. They are your parents."

Since the other party had mentioned the Mysterious Nine Heavenly Revolution Transformation and they looked so similar, this should be true.

Chapter 396: Xiao Bai'S Departure

Xiao Chen was only suspicious of how the other party found him.

Xiao Bai's gaze filled with curiosity as she examined the faces of the couple; she seemed extremely excited. She could feel a familiarity and closeness from her bloodline and was no longer as afraid as before.

Xiao Chen took a deep breath and worked very hard to maintain his calm. He asked, "How did you find me?"

Xiao Bai's parents exchanged glances. Finally, the white-clothed man said, "Let me say it. Xiao Bai's mother knows your identity. After she successfully changed forms, she went to the Myriad Fiend Palace to look for me.

"At first, I kept sending people to the Great Qin Nation to keep track of news about you. However, it seemed like you had offended some big powers and had gone into hiding. The people I sent could not find any news about you.

"This continued until three months ago when you defeated the various noble clan's heirs. Only then did I managed to uncover news about you. After that, news of your fight with Yue Chenxi on the Green Wind Island spread as well. By then, we knew exactly where you were."

Thinking about it, that was true. After Xiao Chen left the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, he did not bother with covering his tracks at all. As long as one spent the effort, it was not really difficult to track him down.

Now that Xiao Chen had cleared his doubts, he threw caution to the wind and said, "What do you want? Just say it. If you want to kill me, just do it. After all, I cannot resist."

"Do you want to kill Elder Brother Xiao Chen? Xiao Bai will not allow you to hurt him!" When Xiao Bai heard what Xiao Chen said, she nervously stood in front of Xiao Chen.

The white-clothed man and the beautiful lady exchanged a glance and could not help but laugh. "Why would we want to kill you? You saved my

wife and aided my daughter in changing forms. Furthermore, you did not enslave her. I can tell that with one glance.

"I, An Zixuan, can distinguish right from wrong and will not distort the truth deliberately."

This person's words gave off an imposing atmosphere. As he stood quietly on the surface of the sea, he did not release the aura of a Martial Sage.

Xiao Chen's expressions relaxed. He had not expected such a situation. He had stolen his daughter away as a pet and thought that the other party would be harsh on him for it.

Even if An Zixuan did not kill Xiao Chen on account of him saving Xiao Bai's mother, he would at least beat Xiao Chen.

Now, it seemed like not only would An Zixuan not kill Xiao Chen, but An Zixuan was also quite considerate to him, confusing him.

Xiao Bai's mother looked at Xiao Bai and smiled, "We will not do anything to you. We just want to take Xiao Bai to the Myriad Fiend Palace. In the end, she is not human. If the human world discovers her identity..."

An Zixuan continued, "With your strength, you are far from sufficient to protect her. It is the safest for her at the Myriad Fiend Palace."

Xiao Chen lowered his head and pondered. The other party was Xiao Bai's parents. Their reasoning was sound, and they had the right to take Xiao Bai away. He did not have any reason to stop them.

However, Xiao Chen was still somewhat unwilling to send Xiao Bai away. For a long time, he had been alone, and only Xiao Bai accompanied him.

To Xiao Chen, Xiao Bai was not a pet but a true companion. After she left, his path on the road of cultivation would become far lonelier.

"Xiao Bai will not go. Xiao Bai changed form after many difficulties so that she could stay by Elder Brother Xiao Chen's side so that Xiao Bai can cultivate and help him beat up the bad people." When Xiao Bai heard that

An Zixuan wanted to take her away, she quickly hid behind Xiao Chen.

When An Zixuan heard that, his expression changed slightly. He looked at Xiao Chen, and his expression turned grave. An indistinct killing intent started to spread.

Xiao Chen immediately felt a horrifying pressure. He did not know what was going on, so he put his guard up and prepared to flee at any time.

Xiao Bai's mother tugged at An Zixuan gently when she saw the situation. She whispered into his ear for a moment before his expression returned to normal.

When Xiao Chen heard what Xiao Bai's mother said, he could not help his bitter smile. So, An Zixuan thought that he had fooled around with his daughter. That's why Xiao Bai said something like that.

However, no matter how dastardly I am, I will not make a move on a little girl, Xiao Chen thought, depressed.

However, as Xiao Bai's parents, they were right to worry. Xiao Chen could understand and knew what to say.

Xiao Chen pushed Xiao Bai in front of him and smiled gently, "Xiao Bai, you should leave with your parents. I will visit you at the Myriad Fiend Palace in the future. It's true. With my current strength, I cannot protect you."

Xiao Bai's eyes were moist as she said, "Elder Brother Xiao Chen, do you not want me anymore?"

When An Zixuan and his wife saw Xiao Bai attachment to Xiao Chen, they did not know what to do. This was especially so when they saw the girl crying.

Xiao Chen gently advised, "You have remained by my side for a long time. However, your parents have never spent any time with you. This is not fair to them. Isn't Xiao Bai a very mature girl?"

When Xiao Bai heard this, she thought about it. Clearly, she was moved by Xiao Chen's words. However, she still hesitated and was very restless.

Xiao Bai's mother came over at this moment and held Xiao Bai's hands gently. She smiled and said, "Xiao Bai, you are now very weak and Xiao Chen has to keep distracting himself to protect you. This will affect his cultivation. You don't want to see that happen, right?"

The moment Xiao Bai heard this, she immediately lowered her head. She thought to herself, Indeed, I am very weak. I cannot defeat many strong Demonic Beasts.

Although Xiao Chen had not called her a burden, there were some things that did not need to be said. For a very long time, Xiao Chen had always protected her. She could rarely help him.

After Xiao Bai thought of that, she looked up and asked, "Then, if I go to the Myriad Fiend Palace, will I become stronger?"

An Zixuan finally heaved a sigh of relief and smiled, "You are my daughter; naturally, your talent is not poor. If you go to the Myriad Fiend Palace, you will become stronger than me one day."

Xiao Bai turned back to ask Xiao Chen if it were true or not. When she got a definitive answer, she finally agreed to go to the Myriad Fiend Palace.

What must happen, will happen. Even if Xiao Chen felt unwilling, he made his decision. He removed the Spirit Blood Jade on his chest and handed it to An Zixuan.

An Zixuan received it and took a look. Then, he handed it back. He said softly, "Keep it. You can still meet in the future. I know that you sincerely care for Xiao Bai.

After An Zixuan said that, he took out a jade medallion and handed it to Xiao Chen. He said, "This is the Myriad Fiend Palace's Heavenly Fiend Medallion. At a crucial moment, you can summon a clone of the ancient Fiend Emperor to save your life. If you don't use it, you can bring it to the Myriad Fiend Palace to look for me. I will agree to help you with something that is not unreasonable."

Xiao Chen received the medallion and felt speechless. Why do these Martial Sages like to hand out medallions to people? I have actually

received two medallions in one day.

"Seniors, Xiao Bai, I will take my leave first. After you go to the Myriad Fiend Palace, stop behaving like a small drunkard," Xiao Chen smiled gently and said his goodbyes.

As Xiao Bai watched Xiao Chen leave, tears fell from the corners of her eyes. She made a promise to herself, In two years, I will become very strong. I will not be a burden to Elder Brother Xiao Chen.

After Xiao Chen left Xiao Bai, he felt truly alone. In the future, he could only walk the path of cultivation alone.

Then, he looked at the Lunar Saber Saber and smiled faintly, "That's not right; I forgot about you. I still have the Lunar Shadow Saber. Regardless of the situation, my saber will always accompany me."

There was still a long way to go. Xiao Chen calmed himself and continued on his journey to Green Wind Island.

Along the way, two sharp killing Qi came from the reef ahead and pressed on Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen's eyes brightened, and he scanned the area before him. When he clearly saw the appearance of two people, he could not help but feel it was strange. He said, "It's Wu Shangxuan and Yang Wen. Why are they together?"

Xiao Chen remembered that Wu Shangxuan had viciously slaughtered Yang Wen's companions in the treasure room on Qianren Island. Yet, they were now together and had become companions.

"Xiu! Xiu!"

Wu Shangxuan and Yang Wen flew toward Xiao Chen rapidly. Soon, they landed about a hundred meters away from him.

Wu Shangxuan fondled his chin as a sinister look flashed in his eyes. He said viciously, "I told you before. As long as we waited here, we would run into this brat sooner or later. Do you believe me now?"

Yang Wen smiled faintly and looked at Xiao Chen as he said, "Hand over

the treasures you found in the treasure room, as well as the Spirit Herbs you obtained from the herb garden. If you do that, I will consider letting you live. Otherwise, don't think you can escape alive."

Xiao Chen squinted his eyes and revealed a disdainful look. As long as they have a common interest, enemies can stand so close together. This is interesting.

However, did these two people think that Xiao Chen was someone easily dealt with?

Wu Shangxuan revealed a murderous intent on his face. He said coldly, "Why bother speaking nonsense with him. Just kill him, and we can split the contents of his spatial ring."

"Kill!"

After Wu Shangxuan spoke, he stomped on the sea heavily and the huge force caused waves to surge up.

"Bagn!"

Yang Wen's eyes turned cold, and he stopped speaking. He also stomped on the sea and launched himself forward.

Despite the two people with surging auras rushing over, Xiao Chen maintained his calm. A fierce flame burned continuously in his right eye.

Soon, a huge flaming whirlpool formed in the boundless space of Xiao Chen's right eye. He shouted a warcry, and the surging purple flames spewed out.

"Boom!"

Before the two were twenty meters from Xiao Chen, a massive, surging purple flame suddenly appeared before them; it was ten meters wide and a hundred meters tall.

The scorching purple flames flickered with a dim light. The high temperature caused steam to rise from the sea. As the steam rose into the air, it spread and formed an overwhelming mist.

Wu Shangxuan and Yang Wen's expression changed greatly. In one

instant, a boundless churning sea filled their vision.

In the next instant, a huge purple flame suddenly covered their vision. This was very frightening.

“Retreat!”

This strange and strong purple flame startled the two. They could not understand what was happening as they executed their Movement Technique to their peak and retreated.

“Chi! Chi!”

The purple flames suddenly landed where the two had originally stood. A deep void, about twenty meters in diameter, appeared in the sea water.

A large vapor cloud rose from the sea. The void appeared only for an instant before the surrounding seawater filled the hole.

Chapter 397: Killing Wu Shangxuan

A huge whirlpool formed in the calm sea. Currents formed in the surrounding water as the whirlpool spun increasingly faster.

Finally, a huge pillar of water shot into the sky, appearing very frightening.

Wu Shangxuan and Yang Wen exchanged a glance. They both saw fear in each other's expressions.

Three months ago, although Xiao Chen was strong, he was still slightly weaker than them.

However, at this moment, a casual strike from Xiao Chen, without even drawing his saber, could cause such great calamity. His strength had far exceeded either of theirs.

"Damn it! This fellow has grown stronger. We must deal with him with our full strength. Otherwise, he will bury us here."

Wu Shangxuan said sinisterly. A dark dagger had appeared in his hand at an unknown time.

Yang Wen also took out a pair of gloves form his spatial ring and slowly placed them on. Reverse metal hooks and spikes covered the gloves. A Spiritual Light also flickered on the material. They were clearly a Secret Treasure.

Xiao Chen watched the two's movements and smiled faintly. He slowly moved forward, and the flames in his right eye began to rage once more.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

Strands of purple flame launched out like artillery shells. Everywhere they passed, the air burned, creating a dark vacuum.

The two leaped continuously on the sea surface, avoiding the purple flames flying at them. The sea became choppy as it churned; occasionally, a surging pillar would soar into the sky.

From time to time, the waves tossed some unfortunate fish into the sky,

and the high temperature roasted them alive. they burned until only skeletons remained.

“Boom!”

Suddenly, Yang Wen shouted a warcry and soared into the air. A huge force exploded from his glove as he punched.

A horrifying fist wind struck the purple flames that Xiao Chen had launched, creating intense explosions.

Shockwaves swept through the area and immediately created hundred-meters-tall waves.

It looks like the purple flames at seventy percent power is already the equivalent to the full power strike from a Superior Grade Martial King, Xiao Chen thought to himself.Since that is the case, there is no further need to keep testing it.

“Ka ca!”

Xiao Chen placed his right hand on the saber hilt and drew the Lunar Shadow Saber with lightning speed. A dazzling purple light quickly illuminated the blade.

Then, the saber turned into a black line, passing through the wall of water and striking Wu Shangxuan.

Wu Shangxuan was preparing to beat Xiao Chen to the point where he could not retaliate. However, he discovered a boundless killing Qi above him, surging at him.

Wu Shangxuan’s expression turned fearful, and he saw a dazzling purple light. The light was so piercing that his eyes hurt.

“Dang!”

In the time for a spark to fly, Wu Shangxuan retreated by half a step. He held his dagger in a reverse grip and protected his face with it as he tried to block Xiao Chen’s attack descending from the sky.

Wu Shangxuan’s experience had saved his life at a crucial moment, and he avoided being chopped in half.

However, a huge force traveled through the dagger and caused Wu Shangxuan's wrist to be numb; he almost dropped his weapon.

When Wu Shangxuan saw his opponent remaining calm with killing Qi radiating from his eyes, his heart turned cold. He held his right wrist with his left hand.

"You think you can block it?"

Xiao Chen snorted coldly. He pushed his right hand, which held the saber, down. The purple Qi whirlpool in his dantian spun rapidly and sent more Essence liquid.

With the aid of the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation's sixth layer, Xiao Chen's strength instantly increased by twenty percent.

"Bang!"

This force knocked Wu Shangxuan's body away, and he dropped the dagger.

How many Spirit Herbs did this fellow consume? How is his Essence so surging? It is much stronger than a regular Superior Grade Martial King.

Wu Shangxuan vomited a mouthful of blood as he thought in horror. Xiao Chen's Essence was unexpectedly stronger than his.

Although Wu Shangxuan's Cultivation Technique was only a Medial Grade Earth Ranked Cultivation Technique, he had practiced it for several decades. However, Xiao Chen was only a teenager, yet, he could overwhelm Wu Shangxuan with his Essence.

"Boom!"

Suddenly, a sonic boom rang beside Wu Shangxuan's ear. It was Yang Wen, taking advantage of this opportunity to fly over.

Xiao Chen spun around and brandished his saber; his movements were very fluid. He directly chopped down on his opponent's gloves.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

The sharp saber created sparks on the gloves. However, the gloves

remained undamaged. The gloves decreased the surging Essence by half.

Yang Wen had a sinister look as he laughed, “My gloves are an offensive peak Inferior Grade Secret Treasure. You cannot break through them. Don’t regret giving me a chance to get near to you.”

“Xiu!”

Yang Wen arrived less than one meter before Xiao Chen in a flash. He punched with his right fist at Xiao Chen’s chest. The spikes and reverse hooks on his gloves were very visible.

When looking at them, one would tremble in fear. If they were struck by them, they would either receive severe injuries or die.

When cultivators got into a close quarter fight, long weapons like sabers and swords lose their effectiveness; they could not do anything to stop the opponent’s movements.

This was the principle of one inch longer, one inch stronger; one inch shorter, one inch riskier.

Xiao Chen tilted his body to dodged his opponent’s attack and then quickly retreated. Before his opponent got close again, he brandished his saber.

However, that strange pair of gloves had significantly reduced the force of Xiao Chen’s attack again. Yang Wen took advantage to close in on him once more.

“Hu chi!”

This repeated a few times. Xiao Chen was unable to deal with Yang Wen’s attacks completely.

Wu Shangxuan finally regulated the fluctuating Essence within his body and rejoined the fight. He turned into a flash of black light and used his sharp dagger to harass Xiao Chen occasionally.

When the two cooperated, they finally managed to suppress Xiao Chen. They forced Xiao Chen into retreating on the sea surface; in the blink of an eye, they had moved a thousand meters.

Wu Shangxuan's complexion also regained its color. He laughed sinisterly, "Brat, the people whom I, Wu Shangxuan, have targeted have never survived. You will not be an exception. I will trample on you violently once I'm done. How dare you step on me. Reckless fool!"

Right after Wu Shangxuan spoke, he became slightly careless. In the time for a spark to fly, Xiao Chen noticed it and kicked out.

"Ka ca!"

Xiao Chen kicked Wu Shangxuan's chin again, causing him to tumble through the air. Blood dripped from his chin ceaselessly.

It's my chance! Yang Wen's eyes lit up with joy. He increased the speed of his fist wind. There will definitely be an opening the instant he withdraws his attack. He will not be able to dodge or retreat.

Indeed, Xiao Chen could not dodge this attack. However, he had not planned to do so either. With a thought, the jade pendant on his chest lit up, laying a dense Essence shield around Xiao Chen.

"Ka ca! Ka ca!"

The gloves with reverse hooks and spikes stopped at the Essence shield for a second before breaking it and continuing forward.

It was exactly as how this jade pendant was described; it could only block the full power strike of a Medial Grade Martial King. It could not block the attacks of a Superior Grade Martial King.

However, by softening the force of the attack, Xiao Chen had achieved his goal. He still had a peak Inferior Grade defensive Secret Treasure, the inner vest.

The sharp gloves struck Xiao Chen's chest. However, unlike what Yang Wen imagined, it did not pierce his chest or create a mess of blood. It merely knocked Xiao Chen back by ten meters and did nothing else.

"How did it turn out like this? My gloves are extremely sharp. Even a peak Superior Grade Martial King cannot block them," Yang Wen exclaimed in shock.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and brandished his saber as he advanced. “You are not the only person with Secret Treasures.”

Yang Wen recovered his wits and smiled, “As long as you let me get near, unless your Essence surpasses that of a Martial Monarch, my punch will weaken your Essence.”

“Is that so?”

Xiao Chen laughed coldly, and a red light flashed on his forehead. The red light instantly flowed into the dazzling purple saber light. The state of massacre merged with the saber light.

“Ka ka!”

Xiao Chen hacked down as Yang Wen watched with a disbelieving gaze. Xiao Chen chopped the gloves into halves, and they fell off.

The gloves no longer weakened the surging force. The saber Qi swept across and opened a horrifying wound on Yang Wen’s chest.

“Wukui Shakes the Heavens!”

Xiao Chen followed up his successful attack, immediately executing the killing move of the Wukui Saber Technique. After Xiao Chen advanced to Martial King, the might of the Wukui Saber Technique increased by several folds.

The might of a peak Earth Ranked Martial Technique was truly displayed.

The divine Wukui Tree contained a strong electrical energy and a surging aura as it descended from the sky.

Yang Wen could not dodge in time. The divine Wukui Tree struck him, and he vomited mouthfuls of blood before falling to the sea.

Xiao Chen did not give Yang Wen a chance to get back up. He charged forward and swung his saber three times, dealing with this person once and for all.

Then, Xiao Chen removed Yang Wen’s spatial ring. He turned around and chased after Wu Shangxuan who had transformed into a flash of

black light and fled.

"Xiao Chen, the next time you meet this old man, I will consign you to eternal damnation, and you will die without a chance to get buried!"

Xiao Chen leaped into the air and said indifferently, "You no longer have that chance!"

"Wukui Breaks the Heavens!"

A thick beam of light, alternating between purple and red, elongated on the saber. In the blink of an eye, it extended several thousand meters over the sea.

Everywhere the beam passed, waves surged on either side. Its aura was very frightening.

"Ah!"

A loud, miserable cry echoed. Wu Shangxuan held his hand over a bloody wound at the end of the beam of light. His eyes filled with horror.

"Pu! Pu! Pu!"

Xiao Chen slowly walked over on the sea. By the time he arrived before Wu Shangxuan, he had stopped breathing. Then, Xiao Chen removed the spatial ring on his hand.

After that, Xiao Chen sheathed the Lunar Shadow Saber without sparing the other's body even a glance before continuing on to Green Wind Island.

The setting sun looked scarlet as it reflected its light on the surface of the vast sea. The two corpse floated peacefully at sea. However, soon, the ferocious sea creatures consumed them, not even leaving bones.

Xiao Chen's emotion did not fluctuate much when he killed two peak Superior Grade Martial Kings. Before he had advanced to Martial King, he could already kill Superior Grade Martial Kings.

After Xiao Chen advanced to Martial King, his strength increased comprehensively. Killing two ordinary peak Superior Grade Martial Kings was nothing.

The strength of a cultivator was primarily dependent on the purity and quantity of Essence followed by Cultivation Technique, Martial Techniques, and comprehended states, in that order.

Xiao Chen did not lack strength in any of these. He had relied on large amounts of Spirit Herbs for his Essence. His Essence could compare to peak Superior Grade Martial Kings.

The Cultivation Technique Xiao Chen cultivated was a Heaven Ranked Cultivation Technique. His opponents had only cultivated a Medial Grade Earth Ranked Cultivation Technique. The Martial Technique he used was a peak Earth Ranked ancient Martial Technique, much stronger than what his opponents had used.

Chapter 398: Deal With Bai Lixi

As for states, there was no need even to mention them. Xiao Chen's state of thunder, which he merged with Holy Might, and the state of massacre could overwhelm his opponents.

With Xiao Chen's current strength, Martial Kings who were less than half step Martial Monarchs could not defeat him. Of course, the peak geniuses of some great sects with better situations than him were exceptions.

Xiao Chen collected his thoughts and opened Yang Wen's Spatial Ring. He scanned it with his Spiritual Sense and counted more than twenty thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones and more than five thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones.

It looked like Yang Wen had a good harvest from the Qianren Island. Five thousand-odd Medial Grade Spirit Stones was a significant sum. However, they all now belonged to Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen put away the Spirit Stones and shifted his gaze to Wu Shanxuan's spatial ring.

This person had been vicious and deceitful. In the main palace at the Qianren Island, many treasure seekers died at his hands. Even if they did not number a hundred, they would, at least, number eighty.

Xiao Chen thought of the bloody pile of corpses at that doorway, and his heart felt a chill.

Xiao Chen wondered what would be in Wu Shangxuan's spatial ring. He was full of anticipation as he sent in his Spiritual Sense.

Piles of Spirit Stones appeared in Xiao Chen's vision, dazzling him. Even though he had mentally prepared, he did not expect such riches.

Xiao Chen made a rough count. Just counting Medial Grade Spirit Stones alone, there were more than 15,000. There were also more than two hundred very rare Superior Grade Spirit Stones.

The Inferior Grade Spirit Stones were simply uncountable. Aside from

these, there were many Secret Treasures and all sorts of Martial Techniques and Cultivation Techniques. Thinking about it, Wu Shangxuan must have taken them from other cultivators.

Xiao Chen took a deep breath before he calmed himself. He said, “He obtained all of this using despicable tactics;, that is not the right way to do things.”

Xiao Chen’s statement was proven by the fact that Wu Shangxuan had so many resources, but he still had not advanced to half step Martial Monarch.

This also served as a warning for Xiao Chen. If one’s heart were warped, he would not reach the peak.

The bustling harbor of the Green Wind Island had already appeared before Xiao Chen’s eyes. He quickly placed the Spirit Stones within his own Universe Ring before hastening toward the Green Wind Island.

When Xiao Chen reached the island, he immediately rushed toward the inn where he had stayed and asked around for Jin Dabao and Su Xiaoxiao.

“Youth Hero, your friends had already left a month ago. Before they departed, they left a letter behind, telling me to hand it to you,” When the waiter at the inn saw Xiao Chen asking, he quickly took out a sealed letter and handed it to Xiao Chen.

They left a month ago. This means that Jin Dabao and Su Xiaoxiao waited more than two months for me. This is quite interesting.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and received the letter. Then, he rewarded the waiter with an Inferior Grade Spirit Stone. The waiter immediately left joyfully.

Xiao Chen ripped open the letter and carefully read its contents. After a while, he finished reading it.

The letter did not say much. The main gist of it was that Jin Dabao had already finished the negotiation with the Black Dragon Group. Both sides took a step back, and he had to deal with this. So, he could not keep waiting for Xiao Chen.

At the end of the letter, Jin Dabao invited Xiao Chen to the Great Tang Nation. At that time, he would play the role of a proper host to Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen was quite interested in Jin Dabao's invitation. The strongest sect in the Great Tang Nation was the Beast Taming Abode. Its fame spread throughout the continent, and he had wanted to check it out for a long time.

The Beast Taming Abode was the only sect that grasped the methods to tame high ranked Spirit Beasts. According to rumors, they even managed to tame Rank 9 and Rank 10 Spirit Beasts.

The Beast Taming Abode was incredibly famous in the continent. Their founder, Mao Yanan, was also the only cultivator who was not a Martial Emperor that could compete for the peak with other Martial Emperors.

Xiao Chen carefully put away the letter and called the waiter to prepare a good room and hot water for him. After taking a comfortable, hot bath and dressing, he ordered a feast and ate.

After three months of living on a desolate island in closed-door training, Xiao Chen's spirit was somewhat tired. Now, a hot bath and a feast gave him great pleasure.

"Waiter, give his Lord two vats of wine and five kilograms of beef. The faster, the better."

"Dong! Dong! Dong!"

Right after Xiao Chen ate and prepared to settle the bill, a stout man came up. He was two meters tall and carried a large axe. He looked coarse and ferocious.

When regular people glanced at him, they would tremble in fear. This was the Bai Lixi whom Xiao Chen forced out of the herb garden with his trick. Xiao Chen had not expected to see him here.

Bai Lixi's gaze moved around and caught sight of Xiao Chen in his white robes. His expression changed greatly as he revealed a ferocious look in his eyes.

Bai Lixi took out his large axe and hacked down without any warning.

“Dang!”

Xiao Chen did not draw his saber but used the scabbard to block the axe, giving off a dull sound.

A huge force traveled through the scabbard. Surprisingly, Xiao Chen could not deal with the force and took three steps back. He had to put some pressure on his legs to push against the wooden floor before he stopped.

Something seems to be up with this axe,Xiao Chen thought to himself. The other party’s physical strength should be stronger than mine.

However, it has not reached a ridiculous level yet. After applying my strength skillfully, I can still dissipate the force. This shows that there is something wrong with the axe.

However, Xiao Chen did not focus too much on this problem. He had no intentions of fighting this person. Even though he had already reached Martial King, his odds against Bai Lixi were not more than fifty percent.

Xiao Chen could only go to the extent of not being afraid of him. After all, the other party was a cultivator who gained his fame long ago. Furthermore, he focused on cultivating his physical body. In reality, his combat prowess was much stronger than cultivators of the same rank.

When Xiao Chen saw that Bai Lixi intended to continue, he said sullenly, “Bai lixi, if you don’t want that Spirit Herb for tempering the physical body, by all means, swing that axe again.”

When Bai Lixi heard that, a light flickered in his eyes. He hesitated for a long time and stayed his axe in the end.

“Dang!”

Bai Lixi casually tossed the axe to the ground, and the huge inn trembled. Bai Lixi sat down and said, “This old man had forgotten; you cultivate the physical body as well. You must have obtained many body tempering Spirit Herbs.”

“Hand over all your body tempering Spirit Herbs, and I will not kill you. I, Bai Lixi, am true to my words.”

Xiao Chen sat down across from him and smiled gently, “Sorry, I need those body tempering Spirit Herbs as well; I can’t give them to you.”

Bai Lixi’s expression froze. He picked up his axe and snarled, “Brat, are you messing with me?”

Right before Bai Lixi erupted in anger, Xiao Chen said in a drawn-out fashion, “There are indeed no Spirit Herbs. However, there is a Heaven Ranked Body Tempering secret manual passed down by the Savanna King.”

Bai Lixi’s expression suddenly changed, and he quickly put away his axe. He felt bewildered as he asked, “Are you talking about the Savanna King’s Firmament Body Tempering Art?”

Xiao Chen smiled gently and flashed the Firmament Body Tempering Art. When Bai Lixi had a clear look, he immediately put it away.

“It really is the Firmament Body Tempering Art. I thought that the Dark Church’s man had stolen it. This brat unexpectedly found it!” Bai Lixi’s wore a shocked expression. His eyes filled with fire.

There were very few cultivators who cultivated their physical body. As for Body Tempering Cultivation Techniques, they were, naturally, rarer.

A low-ranked Body Tempering Cultivation Technique might be harder to find than a high-ranked regular Cultivation Technique.

In the many years Bai Lixi had cultivated, he merely cultivated an Inferior Grade Earth Ranked Body Tempering Cultivation Technique. He had already cultivated that Cultivation Technique to its peak, and he had no more possibility of improvements.

When Bai Lixi saw that Xiao Chen really had a Heaven Ranked Body Tempering Cultivation Technique, he was very excited.

Bai Lixi subconsciously grasped the handle of his axe and withdrew his killing Qi. He thought joyfully, Fortunately, this brat delivered himself to

me. I will kill him later.

After that, I will obtain the Body Tempering secret manual and Spirit Herbs easily.

Xiao Chen gently took a sip of tea and gazed the other party. He said softly, “Put away your axe. If I want to leave, you cannot stop me. Without the confidence to do so, would I take the initiative to sit across you?”

Bai Lixi calmed down. He said, “What do you want? Just say it. I have to get my hands on that Heaven Ranked Body Tempering secret manual.”

Xiao Chen said casually, “That can only happen if I am willing. Is that thousand-year-old Snow Ginseng still with you?”

Bai Lixi laughed out loudly, “Ha ha! You should have said it earlier. Here, for you! Now, give me the Body Tempering secret manual.”

Bai Lixi cultivated his physical body. The thousand-year-old Snow Ginseng could only increase the cultivation of Essence. Although it was extremely precious, it was useless to him. Hence, he tossed it out straightforwardly.

“Xiao Chen laughed, “You are too naive. You want to exchange a Snow Ginseng for a Heaven Ranked secret manual? That is only sufficient to pay for a small portion of it.”

“You are refusing a toast, only to drink a forfeit!”

Bai Lixi snorted coldly. He pounded the table with his right fist, and a massive force smashed the wooden table into bits.

The table did not merely break apart at the joints but had truly shattered, turning into countless splinters. This showed that Bai Lixi had great control of his strength.

Bai Lixi raised his large axe and hacked at Xiao Chen’s head with lightning speed.

However, when that sharp axe was about to hit Xiao Chen’s head, Bai Lixi stopped.

The instant the table shattered, Xiao Chen used two fingers and jabbed

at Bai Lixi's throat. A three-inch-long sword circled his neck.

That three-inch-long sword looked very plain, but Bai Lixi could feel a terrifying energy from it.

Bai Lixi did not doubt that, as long as he made a move, the sword will immediately slice his throat. Even if he had tempered his body to the point of copper muscle and iron bones, he would not survive it.

Xiao Chen said coldly, "You can try; see which is faster, your axe or my flying sword.

Bai Lixi's expression did not change as he said, "Brat, don't be too greedy. If I did not guess incorrectly, you snatched the burial items of the Savanna King. This small sword should be one of them.

"The Firmament Body Tempering Art you are going to give me is probably a copy. You have already won a thousand-year-old Snow Ginseng with just a copy. Have you thought that, if you are too greedy, I could spread the news of you obtaining all the burial items? Have you considered the consequence of that?"

Xiao Chen smiled faintly, "You can do that. I can also spread the news that you attacked me and stole all of the burial items. I have close to fifty thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones. You can try and see whose news will spread faster."

Bai Lixi's face sank. He grasped the axe handle tightly with his right hand and said coldly, "What do you want?"

The atmosphere between the two was intense. One person held an axe above the other's head, and one person pressed a Secret Treasure against the other's neck.

Chapter 399: Suffer Great Losses

With just a thought from either side, they would perish together. In such a situation, someone with a weaker mind would crumble.

When the people in the inn saw Bai Lixi and Xiao Chen fight, they all quickly left; no one stayed behind.

When they saw the situation turn strange, they fled as far as they could. Bai Lixi's infamy had spread far and wide. If he was in a bad mood, he might tear down the entire inn.

If they lingered here and got caught in the crossfire, they would only find an unfortunate ending.

Xiao Chen's expression remained stoic. It was as though he could not see the dangerous large axe hovering over his head. He said indifferently, "It's very simple. It is impossible to trade the Snow Ginseng for the secret manual. It's not even worth a copy.

"Thinking about it, I was the one who tossed this Snow Ginseng to you. So technically, that was something that had belonged to me in the first place. Don't even think of trying to use my property to exchange for something else, trying to scam me."

Bai Lixi was frustrated when he heard this. This fellow still has the cheek to say this. If he had not tossed this thousand-year-old Snow Ginseng to me for no reason, would I have been driven out of the herb garden so early?

If I had not been driven out of the herb garden, I would have several good quality body tempering Spirit Herbs. Had I been lucky, I might even have obtained the Savanna King's burial items.

Yet, this fellow turns around and accuses me of scamming him. How shameless!

Bai Lixi said resolutely, "You win; I will throw in another two thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones. Is that sufficient?"

Xiao Chen remained silent for a while before saying, "If I take this

Firmament Body Tempering Art to the auction in the Ancient Desolate Land, I believe I could obtain at least ten thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones."

Bai Lixi's hand trembled, he was very tempted to hack down on Xiao Chen. This fellow looked young and delicate, yet, he was so imposing.

However, how was Bai Lixi going to obtain ten thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones? All of his properties added together were not even worth that much. Without killing others for treasure or running into fortuitous encounters, he would have to work hard in the Ancient Desolate Land for five to six years before he could amass that much.

Bai Lixi took a deep breath and did his best to suppress his restless heart. "I can give you another two thousand, no more than that."

Xiao Chen looked calmly at Bai Lixi and said indifferently, "At least add another five thousand. Otherwise, forget it. I will sell it myself. If not, you can gamble, see if you can dodge my flying sword and hit me first.

"However, let me tell you this first. This Secret Treasure of mine is a peak Inferior Grade offensive Secret Treasure. It is extremely fast. Even I do not have the confidence to dodge it."

Bai Lixi looked like he was going to spew fire from his eyes. Since he became famous, he had not been pushed to such a miserable state before. Furthermore, the other party was merely a junior.

Bai Lixi had to be careful with everything he said; he could not shed any pretense of cordiality. He could not describe such a sullen feeling.

However, that Inferior Grade Heaven Ranked Body Tempering secret manual was simply too important to Bai Lixi. It was something that could determine whether or not he would advance to the next realm.

Cultivating the physical body was an arduous road. For Bai Lixi to cultivate from an ordinary pleasant to a peak Superior Grade Martial King proved his talent.

Bai Lixi's talent was pretty good; he was just short of a better secret manual before he could advance. Now, Xiao Chen squeezed his weak

point; he could not do anything to Xiao Chen.

"Xiu!"

Bai Lixi withdrew his large axe. His coarse face looked very horrifying. After calming his emotions for a long moment, he said, "You win. I will add another thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones. As for the rest of the Medial Grade Spirit Stones, I need them to purchase body tempering Spirit Herbs and other things. I cannot give them away. However, I can let you in on a piece of information."

Xiao Chen withdrew the miniature sword from his opponent's neck. He thought to himself, One thousand-year-old Snow Ginseng, five thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones, and a piece of information in exchange for a copy of a Heaven Ranked secret manual....

This was, more or less, what Xiao Chen had expected. If he pushed further, Bai Lixi would go mad.

A Heaven Ranked Cultivation Technique may be very valuable. However, the one Xiao Chen had was one for Body Tempering. He would not fetch a high price for it.

There were too few cultivators who tempered their bodies. It was not a widely used Cultivation Technique. If would be very difficult to drive the price up at an auction.

Hence, when Xiao Chen saw Bai Lixi, he made up his mind to target Bai Lixi. He could obtain the highest value of this secret manual from the gruff cultivator.

The two found another table and sat down. Xiao Chen said indifferently, "Speak; what information is worth two thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones."

Bai Lixi said sullenly, "I have information of a Medial Grade Secret Treasure. Tell me; is that worth it?"

Xiao Chen's heart leaped. Bai Lixi had instantly captivated his interest. He had already experienced the effects of Secret Treasures.

The Clear Wind Robes increased Xiao Chen's comprehensively., Ever since they had been gifted to him, he had been using them. The Windwalk Shoes had allowed him to have the speed of a Martial King while he was a Martial Saint.

The protective jade pendant had helped Xiao Chen in fights several times already. As for the peak Inferior Grade inner vest he recently obtained, it had already saved his life once.

The Palm Sword in Xiao Chen's hand forced Bai Lixi into a standstill, as frustrated as he was.

Without all of these Secret Treasures, Xiao Chen's strength would decrease by ten percent, and his speed would decrease at least twenty percent. This showed how important Secret Treasures were to him.

However, now that Xiao Chen had advanced to the Martial King realm, his Secret Treasures could no longer keep up with his growth. The jade pendant, for example, could only defend against a Medial Grade Martial King's attack. It would be useless against anything stronger.

As for the Windwalk Shoes, while Xiao Chen was a Martial Saint, they had raised his movement speed by twenty percent. However, now that he was a Martial King, they could barely raise his speed by ten percent.

Yang Wen and the Greedy Dream Wolf King had struck and damaged the Inferior Grade inner vest. Xiao Chen did not know how much longer he could use it.

The only Secret Treasures that were still effective for Xiao Chen were the Palm Sword and the always-useful Clear Wind Robes. Medial Grade Secret Treasures held great allure for him.

Xiao Chen gently set the teacup on the table and said, interested, "Tell me more."

Bai Lixi said, "You have heard of the Demon Battlefield in the Ancient Desolate Land before, right? Now, most of the Secret Treasures on the continent come from there."

Xiao Chen had heard of the Demon Battlefield while he was at the

auction in Xihe City. Cultivators who had risked their lives going to the Demon Battlefield had placed the Secret Treasures on auction there.

Bai Lixi continued, “With your strength, there should be no danger for you in the periphery of the Demon Battlefield. The inner region would be more problematic. As for the core region...I can only say good luck.”

Xiao Chen frowned slightly and said, “What are you trying to say? Just be direct.”

Bai Lixi laughed and took out a piece of paper. He wrote down a location and drew a map before handing it to Xiao Chen. He said, “Normally, Medial Grade Secret Treasures can only be found in the inner region of the Demon Battlefield. The Medial Grade Secret Treasure I am talking about can be found in the periphery. Of course, there is still some danger. Whether you can obtain it or not is up to you.”

Xiao Chen took the note from Bai Lixi and glanced at it. With the location and a map, it would be easy to find the place.

After that, Bai Lixi took out boxes of Medial Grade Spirit Stones before handing over the Snow Ginseng. He said, “Five thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones, one thousand-year-old Snow Ginseng, and the news of a Medial Grade Secret Treasure. That is enough already right?!”

Xiao Chen carefully put away the map and swept everything into his Universe Ring. Then he smiled faintly and said, “That’s enough!”

“Then take out the manual!” Bai Lixi said expressionlessly.

Xiao Chen took out a handwritten copy of the secret manual from the Universe Ring and placed it on the table. Then, he got up, turned away, and left.

Bai Lixi was extremely excited. His eyes blazed with fire as he quickly grabbed the secret manual and started reading. He exclaimed excitedly, “It’s real! It’s real! The Firmament Body Tempering Art! Ha ha ha! I, Bai Lixi, have finally obtained a Heaven Ranked Cultivation Technique!”

Soon Bai Lixi flipped to the last page of the secret manual. When he finished reading it, his expression changed as he grabbed his large axe and

ran out to look for Xiao Chen.

"You bastard! How dare you cheat me! Why are there only six layers? Heaven Ranked Cultivation Techniques all have at least twelve layers. Where is the other half?"

Xiao Chen, who had already reached the staircase, turned around and said, "Naturally, it is in my hands."

Bai Lixi stomped heavily on the wooden floor, hacking his large axe down on Xiao Chen. Relying only on his physical strength, his speed was unexpectedly close to Mach 3.

"Dang!"

Xiao Chen drew the Lunar Shadow Saber with lightning speed and merged his two states. The state of thunder and state of massacre intermingled as a purple and red light flashed alternatingly on the saber.

Xiao Chen executed the Drawing the Saber; his speed instantly reached Mach 3 as well. He blocked Bai Lixi's heavy strike in mid-air without being pushed back.

A loud, dull sound followed, and a horrifying force spread out from their weapons, instantly ripping off the inn's roof and tossing it into the air.

Fortunately, the other cultivators were wise and had fled earlier. Otherwise, if this shockwave struck them, they would end up in a miserable state.

When Bai Lixi saw that Xiao Chen had blocked his strike while he was in a violent rage, he was somewhat astonished. He shouted angrily, "Brat! What exactly do you want?! I already gave you your price, yet, you tricked me!"

Xiao Chen held onto his Lunar Shadow Saber and said calmly, "Don't treat me like a three-year-old. Just because you say there is a Secret Treasure, there will be one? If it were so easy to obtain, then why didn't you retrieve it?"

Bai Lixi said, "If I had not rushed to Qianren Island, I would have

obtained that Secret Treasure long ago. You would not even have the chance to find it."

Xiao Chen maintained his calm expression as he said indifferently, "You can say what you want. I can only give you the other half after I have obtained that Secret Treasure.

"I advise you not to make a rash move. If I am in a bad mood, I might burn the other half. Your Spirit Stones and Snow Ginseng will go to waste."

Bai Lixi was enraged in his heart. Xiao Chen had completely ripped him off in this deal. The most crucial point was that he could not do anything to this fellow.

Regardless of when, this fellow can always catch hold of my weak points, taking advantage of me!

Damn it!

Bai Lixi cursed and smashed his large axe around the inn in a berserk rage. A horrifying force caused the entire inn to collapse, turning it into rubble.

Xiao Chen walked casually on the broad streets of Green Wind Island. Bai Lixi followed behind with a depressed expression.

"Hey, isn't that the White Robed Bladesman? The person there looks like Bai Lixi. What's going on? Why are they together?"

"Exactly, I remember that Bai Lixi had been played by the White Robed Bladesman several times on Qianren Island. This is really strange. Given Bai Lixi's temper, it is odd that he is walking like that, as though nothing had happened."

"Earlier, I heard that they were fighting at Tianhe Inn. I think there is a good chance that Bai Lixi could not do anything to Xiao Chen."

Now, Xiao Chen was already somewhat famous on Green Wind Island. As for Bai Lixi, he became famous long ago. Hence, when they walked outside, many cultivators immediately recognized them.

Chapter 400: Tempting Suggestion

Xiao Chen's heart was as calm as still water; there were no ripples at all. He merely smiled at the comments and ignored them.

However, Bai Lixi clearly felt frustrated. When he heard them, he grew even more sullen.

Finally, when Bai Lixi heard someone comment that he could not do anything to Xiao Chen, he could no longer hold it back. He exploded with anger and shouted, "What are you all talking about?! Go, do what you are supposed to and shut up!"

When the crowd saw Bai Lixi's ferocious appearance, they were afraid that trouble would befall them. They quickly stopped talking and only resumed the conversation after he left.

The crowd could not do anything to Bai Lixi. They could only stifle their anger. The more they thought about it, the more upset they became.

After the inn collapsed, Bai Lixi fought with Xiao Chen again. However, after a few hundred moves, he could not take down Xiao Chen.

Bai Lixi had no choice but to admit, with Xiao Chen's new strength, Xiao Chen was on par with him. He had no choice but to agree to the other party's terms.

Only when Xiao Chen found the Secret Treasure would he hand over the latter half of the Firmament Body Tempering Art to Bai Lixi. Hence, Bai Lixi followed him around.

Bai Lixi said, "I say, you little brat, are my words so unreliable? Would I cheat a junior like you? Will you just give me the latter half of the secret manual?"

Xiao Chen did not even bother to turn his head. He smiled faintly and said, "Trust you? Do you think you have a good reputation? Should we go an ask someone?"

When Bai Lixi saw that Xiao Chen was really going to ask someone, he quickly stopped Xiao Chen. He was very clear on what kind of reputation

he had. If he let Xiao Chen ask around, wouldn't he just hand Xiao Chen a chance to slap him in the face?

"Although I have killed many people, I do not have a pretty face like you, my words are somewhat coarse, and I have a volatile temper, I have always done things forthrightly. I would not lie to you...."

Xiao Chen held up his hand to stop Bai Lixi from continuing. He said calmly, "Don't bother saying anything. When I successfully obtain the Medial Grade Secret Treasure, I will give you the secret manual. The more you speak about it, the more suspicious you become."

While Bai Lixi cursed and nagged, Xiao Chen quickly headed for the island's harbor.

Since Xiao Chen had decided to hunt the Secret Treasure, he decided not to stay any longer and immediately set out.

The Secret Treasure was not there to wait for him alone. It would be a waste if others got to it first.

After the two left the city, they followed the road. Along the way, cultivators recognized the two and discussed them.

The nickname 'White Robed Bladesman' irked Bai Lixi in particular. He could not resist saying in a mocking manner, "Look at that; so many people are calling you White Robed Bladesman. You seem to believe that it is something to be expected. However, how are you worth of the title of bladesman?"

Xiao Chen was mildly stunned. He asked interestedly, "Then, in your opinion, why am I not worthy of the title bladesman?"

Bai Lixiu laughed coldly and said, "Although you have a sharpness in your heart, this sharpness has not formed into saber intent yet. Without saber intent, how can you be a bladesman? Go to the Ancient Desolate Land and take a look; see what kind of people the ten great bladesmen are. Then you will know what a bladesman is."

"Actually, that is pretty far; there is no need to mention them. Just look at the Bloody Bladesman, Sun Guangquan. He worked hard for twenty-odd

years before he finally obtained this title. You are just a fledgling. You probably could not even feel Sun Guangquan's saber intent."

Xiao Chen's eyebrow lifted. He did not say anything to rebut. Bai Lixi was right; he was not a true bladesman.

In the declined Heavenly Saber Pavilion, there were only Saber Techniques and tempering of the heart.

However, Xiao Chen had not learned about the cultivation of a bladesman. It was like Yun Kexin said; the Heavenly Saber Pavilion did not have any true bladesmen. They only had cultivators who used sabers.

When Bai Lixi saw that Xiao Chen remain silent, he continued, "What's wrong? Did I hit the mark? Don't worry; I am friends with Old Sun. I will get him to spar with you another day to let you experience his saber intent. I guarantee that you will successfully cross the threshold of a bladesman.

"However, you have to give me the latter half of the Firmament Body Tempering Art first. Or at the very least, give me three more layers. What do you think?"

Xiao Chen laughed hoarsely. This Bai Lixi was really persistence. He was solely focused on the Firmament Body Tempering Art. With everything he said, he could shift the topic toward that.

It seems like he would pester Xiao Chen throughout this journey.

"Brat, don't stay silent. Let me tell you, with the help of the Bloody Bladesman, the time you will require to comprehend saber intent will significantly lessen."

Seeing that Xiao Chen ignored him, Bai Lixi continued to pester him from behind.

This continued until Xiao Chen reached the harbor. Even then, Bai Lixi did not stop. Xiao Chen had not expected a big, tall man like Bai Lixi to be so naggy.

No matter how strong Xiao Chen's mind was, there was this 'housefly'

buzzing behind him. It frustrated him. More importantly, he could not slap this 'housefly' to death.

Xiao Chen stopped walking and asked helplessly, "I say, Old Bai, we have already reached the harbor. Can you stop for a while?"

When Bai Lixi saw that Xiao Chen was somewhat flustered, he smiled happily. He said, "What's wrong? Feeling frustrate? Let me tell you; this is just the beginning.

"You ripped me off at the inn, causing me to lose many years of savings, a thousand-year-old Snow Ginseng, and news of a Medial Grade Secret Treasure. In the end, all I got was half of a secret manual. Furthermore, it is only a copy. Since I can't kill you, I will irritate you until you hand over the remaining half of the copy."

Xiao Chen finally got to see what shameless truly meant. Furthermore, an old man taught him the meaning. "That's up to you. I will not give you the latter half of the Firmament Body Tempering Art before I obtained the Secret Treasure."

Green Wind Island's harbor was extremely busy. At one glance, there was an endless number of merchant ships from the merchant associations of the various nations. Numerous people crowded the entire harbor. They all squeezed and pushed their way through the crowd to get to where they wanted to.

However, all the merchant ships were setting out for the Boundless Sea. Xiao Chen searched for a long time but could not find any returning to the continent.

Bai Lixi said, "Brat, stop looking. The merchant ships returning from the Boundless Sea and heading back to the continent can only be found at night."

Xiao Chen felt doubtful as he asked, "Why?"

Bai Lixi glanced at Xiao Chen with great disdain. He said, "You youths understand nothing. This is the rule of Green Wind Island's harbor. There are too many ships here. In the past, there were many incidents of the

departing ships and incoming ship crashing into each other and sinking to the bottom of the sea. Hence, they regulated the timing of when the ships could enter by where they were going."

Xiao Chen glanced at the several thousand colossal merchant ships. He could somewhat understand what Bai Lixi said. This world was different from his previous world. The ships here were much larger and numerous. If there were no way to give directions conveniently, they would be challenging to manage.

Xiao Chen looked up and saw that it was already dusk. It would soon be dark. So he decided to wait.

Xiao Chen searched for a place with fewer people and sat. Then, he took out a book from the Universe Ring to read.

This was the Compendium of Ancient Secret Treasures Xiao Chen had obtained in the past. Too many people filled the harbor; there was no way for him to cultivate here. However, he could not afford to waste too much time.

Using the time to understand more about Secret Treasure, as well as increase his knowledge of famous Secret Treasures, was not a waste at all.

"Brat, what is so interesting about reading? Let's talk about body tempering. I can tell that you have already gained certain achievements in tempering the body."

Bai Lixi quickly followed and placed his axe on the ground before plopping his butt down next to Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen could not be bothered about him. Regardless of the topic, Bai Lixi would soon shift it back to the Firmament Body Tempering Art. He had already experienced this several times on the way here.

"Based on what I can tell, your pure physical strength is only about one hundred thousand kilograms of force. There is still much room for improvement. How about this? Give me the seventh layer of the Firmament Body Tempering Art, just one layer, and I will help you to raise your physical strength by 25,000 kilograms of force."

Indeed, after Bai Lixi spoke a single sentence, he turned the topic back to the Firmament Body Tempering Art. Xiao Chen smiled faintly and did not plan to answer him.

Even if Bai Lixi's offer were very tempting, Xiao Chen would ignore it, burying himself in the Compendium of Ancient Secret Treasures.

Time slowly went by, and as darkness had almost completely fallen, Xiao Chen suddenly heard footsteps walking toward him.

This person had not hidden his aura at all as he locked it onto Xiao Chen as he walked over.

Xiao Chen put the book away. He quickly stood and turned around. Bai Lixi's reaction was not slow either. He turned at the same time as Xiao Chen.

That person had a sword hanging from his waist. His hair was long and flowing. He looked very handsome, and his aura was sharp. He unabashedly revealed his sharpness; his aura was sharper than swords or sabers.

Xiao Chen felt suspicious as he watched the person walk towards him. He muttered to himself, "Why hasn't Jin Wuji left yet?"

Bai Lixi whispered, "That looks like that whats-his-name from the Heavenly Sword Gate. He seemed pretty strong, your friend?

Bai Lixi's tone obviously carried mockery.

Xiao Chen shook his head and said, "No."

Jin Wuji was already less than a hundred meters away. He could hear Bai Lixi's words clearly. Although he felt angry at that person's intentional mockery, he knew who this person was and did not wish to say more.

Jin Wuji focused his gaze on Xiao Chen and asked sullenly, "Where is Yue Chenxi? Has she left?"

Xiao Chen frowned slightly. Why does Jin Wuji's tone feel so aggressive? I do not recall offending him.

However, when Xiao Chen heard Yue Chenxi's name, he figured

everything out. He made a guess and smiled helplessly.

It looked like the first bit of trouble originating from Yue Chenxi had found Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen ignored Jin Wuji's tone and said calmly, "After she obtained the Daybreak Flower, she returned with the higher-ups of the Supreme Sky Sect."

Jin Wuji's expression changed greatly. He asked in shock, "You helped her obtain the Daybreak Flower?"

Damn it! I should have been the one to help Yue Chenxi to pick the Daybreak Flower. This fellow has spoiled yet another of my plans.

After a while, Jin Wuji calmed himself, thinking,This person has a friendship with Su Xiaoxiao. There are currently many people here. I will let him off for now.

"Just remember this, regardless of what you did, Yue Chenxi is not a person some White Robed Bladesman can dream about. Don't let me see you with Yue Chenxi again."

Jin Wuji's expression turned sinister as he muttered coldly to himself, "Otherwise, the Heavenly Sword Gate will make it very difficult for you to survive in this world. Don't offend those you can't afford to offend."

Hmm! Who are you, spoiling my plans over and over? Stop and look at your status first.

Chapter 401: Heavenly Sword Gate? Kill!

Jin Wuji snorted coldly and cursed in his heart. Then, he slowly turned and did not bother to look at Xiao Chen.

“Bang!”

There was a loud sound. Xiao Chen kicked Jin Wuji from behind expressionlessly.

Xiao Chen had used his full force in this kick, a total of 125,000 kilograms. A few dull cracking sounds rang out as a few of Jin Wuji’s ribs broke. He vomited a mouthful of blood, falling to the ground.

Jin Wuji had a pained expression as he used his hands to push himself off the ground and stand up.

“Bang!”

However, how could Xiao Chen give him the chance to stand up? He simply stepped heavily on Jin Wuji, forcing him back down.

“Pa! Pa!”

Jin Wuji’s face came in contact with the ground again. This time, he hit the ground even harder than before.

Jin Wuji’s face swelled, as a result, blood trickling from the corner of his mouth ceaselessly. Clearly, his internal organs were significantly injured as well. He looked extremely miserable.

“Chi! Chi!”

Jin Wuji kept struggling on the ground, trying to free himself from Xiao Chen. However, Xiao Chen’s foot used more than a hundred thousand kilograms of force.

Xiao Chen’s foot pressed down on him heavily. This made is such that he could not use any of his abilities, be it the state of metal, his cultivation as a peak Inferior Grade Martial King, or the high ranked Martial Techniques of the Heavenly Sword Gate.

No matter how hard Jin Wuji struggled, he could not get up. Instead, as

Xiao Chen put more pressure on him, he felt even more pain as he struggled harder.

Xiao Chen looked at Jin Wuji, who squirmed on the ground. His face was empty as he said indifferently, “Didn’t your master ever teach you not to expose your back after you make a threat?”

“Ah...Xiao Chen. You have got guts! How dare you sneak-attack me! I am the final disciple of the Heavenly Sword Gate’s Vice Gate Leader. Now that you have offended me, you are dead, dead for sure! Not even Su Xiaoxiao can save you...”

As Jin Wuji lay on the ground, he kept crying out miserably. Strength filled his words.

Jin Wuji’s voice was very sharp and frantic. It attracted many gazes from the people in the harbor. Soon, many cultivators came over to watch the excitement.

“Strange, how come when the White Robed Bladesman fights with Jin Wuji, Jin Wuji cannot retaliate at all?”

“Indeed, Jin Wuji is, after all, one of the top hundred contenders of the previous Five Nation Youth Competition. He should not be this weak. Even if he was sneak-attacked, this should not be the result.”

“However, Jin Wuji has the Heavenly Sword Gate shielding him. I do not believe the White Robed Bladesman would dare do anything to him. After all, the Heavenly Sword Gate is one of the top sects in the Great Chu Cation. There are many Martial Monarch experts in that sect. Anyone of them could deal with him.”

“Right! However, not many have the courage to trample on Jin Wuji so heavily.”

When the surrounding crowd saw Xiao Chen trampling on Jin Wuji so heavily, they were very excited. They all felt astonished as they discussed this matter. Jin Wuji was one of the top hundred contenders of the Five Nation Youth Competition.

Jin Wuji had just finished speaking, and Xiao Chen kicked the back of

his head, stomping on it cruelly.

Xiao Chen held back this time. Otherwise, he would have crushed Jin Wuji's head. Seeing his miserable state, Xiao Chen felt bored.

Such a person can make it into the top hundred of the Five Nation Youth Competition. This is disappointing. He does not even have a basic awareness of his surroundings.

Yet, he dares to threaten someone stronger than him. Does he really think that, by using the name of the Heavenly Sword Gate, he can humiliate anyone he wants?

When Xiao Chen saw the ships that would return to the continent slowly arriving and crowding the harbor, he shook his head. He lifted his foot and kicked Jin Wuji aside.

Xiao Chen made it look so easy like kicking aside a piece of trash with no concern at all.

Xiao Chen saw that there were several ships arriving into the harbor. He said to Bai Lixi, "Let's go!"

Bai Lixi laughed and said, "Brat! I just discovered that your temper is quite a match to mine. This kind of arrogant brat needs to be stomped on a few times before he learns his place.

"However, do you plan on letting him off, just like that? Are you not afraid of him taking revenge on you in the future?"

Xiao Chen said calmly, "It does not matter. Killing him or not is the same. Even if he lives, he'll never amount to much in the future anyway. There is no need to kill him and thoroughly offend the Heavenly Sword Gate."

The Heavenly Sword Gate had Martial Sages as well as several Martial Monarchs. Although he would be offending the Heavenly Sword Gate regardless, killing Jin Wuji or not would result in different outcomes.

Xiao Chen was very clear on the consequences. As long as he did now kill Jin Wuji, he could deal with the Heavenly Sword Gate's retaliation.

However, if Jin Wuji continued to cause trouble, Xiao Chen would not mind killing him. The Clear Sky Medallion and the Heavenly Fiend Medallion could be sufficient to help him resolve this problem.

Bai Lixi felt somewhat speechless as he said, “You little brat, I thought that you did not care about the Heavenly Sword Gate. Since that is the case, why did you still make a move?”

Xiao Chen placed his right hand on his saber hilt as he said indifferently, “How often do you think Jin Wuji will show his back to me unguarded? Since he presented his back to me, if I did not kick it, I would let myself down.”

Bai Lixi was initially stunned before he laughed, “Ha ha ha, you are awesome. You have a trace of the same demeanor that I did when I was young. High-ranked sects? Screw them! No matter how many people shield them, just trample on them.

“Screw the saying: ten years is not too late for a gentleman to take his revenge. Since there is a chance, just take it out violently on him. Otherwise, if you bury it in your heart, problems will occur someday.”

“Hu chi!”

Just as this moment, a cutting sound suddenly rang out behind them. A sharp killing Qi flew at Xiao Chen.

“Dang!”

Xiao Chen had left his right hand on his saber hilt, keeping his guard up at all times. The moment he felt the killing Qi, he spun around and drew his saber. In the time for a spark to fly, he intercepted the sword rushing at him. His two states intermingled on the saber; the state if thunder and state of massacre burst forth.

Xiao Chen attacked with his full power. He did not hold back in the least. At first contact, he sent Jin Wuji’s sword flying.

Jin Wuji looked extremely miserable, his face swollen and his long hair messy. When he saw his sword knocked from his hands, he was mildly astonished. He could not help but vomit another mouthful of blood.

Earlier, Xiao Chen caught Jin Wuji off guard and kicked him. Then, Xiao Chen proceeded to trample on him. His internal organs had already sustained injuries. He barely managed to launch this sword strike.

Xiao Chen raised his Lunar Shadow Saber and rested it on Jin Wuji's neck. He said indifferently, "Jin Wuji, do you really want to die that badly?"

When Jin Wuji heard this, he laughed, "Trash! Do you even dare kill me? So what if you injured me severely? You have no sect or power behind you. Even the Bloody Bladesman does not dare to kill me, much less you. If you dared to kill me, you would have done so long ago.

"In the end, you are still afraid of the Heavenly Sword Gate's revenge." A ruthless and tyrannical look flashed on Jin Wuji's face. He said coldly, "If it were not for Su Xiaoxiao, I would have killed you long ago. You would not have had the chance to act arrogantly before me.

"If you dare, then kill me and wait for the Heavenly Sword Gate to kill your entire clan. As of today, you have already completely offended me. If you kneel now and beg for mercy, I can spare you. Otherwise, no matter where you go, even to the end of the world, I will repay this humiliation a hundred folds."

Jin Wuji's expressed turned sinister. He felt no fear as he looked at the saber Xiao Chen placed in his neck.

He is seriously reckless, Xiao Chen thought to himself. However, when Xiao Chen thought about it, he felt there was something wrong.

Logically, with my saber on his neck and feeling death so close, he should not be so confident, even with the Heavenly Sword Gate backing him.

Xiao Chen turned his head and looked at where Jin Wuji was looking at. He saw a white-clothed swordsman standing on the bow of a merchant ship returning to the continent. An indistinct smile appeared on the swordsman's face as he watched the three quietly.

That person's aura was withdrawn like there was a surging sword intent brewing within him, ready to burst forth. He held a treasured sword that

had not been drawn yet.

Jin Wuji smiled, “This is my First Senior Brother. He is the final disciple of the Heavenly Sword Gate’s Gate Leader. He has just returned from experiential training in the Boundless Sea. He is a Martial King and is undefeatable. Don’t think that you are invincible after one fortuitous encounter?”

It looks like this person is the source of Jin Wuji’s confidence. No wonder he remained here for three months. He must have been waiting for this person.

Xiao Chen said indifferently, “Interesting; he is much stronger than trash like you. However, no one can save you today. Die!”

“Boom!”

Right as Xiao Chen was about to kill Jin Wuji, a treasured sword flew over from the merchant ship. Everywhere it passed, massive waves appeared. It looked very frightening.

The sword Qi on the sword did not scatter but concentrated at the tip. The air looked like pieces of paper, pierced through by this sword.

Xiao Chen was mildly astonished. The sword contained sword intent. It was stronger than he had anticipated. Furthermore, it was extremely fast. It reached Mach 3 in an instant.

If Xiao Chen had wanted to continue forcefully, he would have to receive a blow from that sword. Xiao Chen thought very fast, making a quick decision. He withdrew his saber and dodged this sword.

“Pa!”

Although Jin Wuji had spoken so easily and casually, he had circled the gates of hell earlier. His heart pounded rapidly, much faster than usual. He felt very frightened. He could not help but fall to his knees.

“Weng! Weng! Weng!”

The sword quickly spun around in the air. Unexpectedly, it did not continue moving in the direction of its previous target. It turned and flew

toward Xiao Chen.

"This is the Heavenly Sword Gate's Heavenly Gate Resistance Fencing. It is a Martial Technique that only the Gate Leader and the successor can learn."

"Ding Fengchou has arrived. No wonder Jin Wuji became so courageous, making a sneak attack. So, First Senior Brother has arrived."

"The White Robed Bladesman is in trouble now. Ding Fengchou was one of the top fifty in last year's Five Nation Youth Competition. He is considered a top talent in the Great Jin Nation. After one year, his strength must have risen explosively."

When the many cultivators saw the sword flying through the air, they quickly recognize the origin of this move and the identity of the person who executed it.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

Xiao Chen did not plan to clash head-on with the sword. Doing that would allow the other party accomplish his goal. Hence, he took three steps back.

The huge energy on the sword blasted three large holes where Xiao Chen previously stood. This displayed this Sword Technique's strength.

Chapter 402: Ding Fengchou

The Heavenly Gate Resistance Fencing is quite interesting, Xiao Chen thought to himself. It was hard to imagine that a sword could still be so fast and strong after it has left the user's hands.

Furthermore, it could kill at a distance, allowing the user to gain an advantageous position.

However, in the end, someone controlled the sword. Xiao Chen turned his head to look at the white-clothed swordsman with a casual expression on the ship's bow. A ferocious purple flame started burning in his right eye.

"Boom!"

Soon, the flames in Xiao Chen's eyes quickly condensed into a purple whirlpool. With a thought, the Purple Thunder True Fire containing the Origin Flame spewed forth.

Watching from a distance, the surging purple flame was like a huge coiling dragon. Its purple light was indistinct. The winds howled, and thunder roared.

Ding Fengchou, who stood on the bow, frowned slightly. His right hand quickly formed hand seals, and the flying sword chasing Xiao Chen relentless pierced through the dense purple flames with a 'xiu' sound, returning to Ding Fengchou's hand.

"Break!"

Ding Fengchou shouted a warcry as he brandished his sword. A 33-meter-long surging sword light appeared on the sword and hacked the purple flames in half in an instant.

Ding Fengchou leaped through the forging purple flames while gripping his sword. He arrived at the harbor in one leap.

"First Senior Brother, help me kill him!" When Jin Wuji saw this person, he joyfully walked over.

Ding Fengchou smiled faintly and ignored Jin Wuji. He stared at Xiao Chen; his gaze was like a sharp sword piercing at Xiao Chen.

What a sharp sword intent! Xiao Chen exclaimed in his heart. He is only a Medial Grade Martial King, but his quantity and quality of Essence are no less than mine. In fact, it is superior to mine.

It looked like the other party was a genius swordsman that the Heavenly Sword Gate had heavily invested in. He certainly had more Spirit Herbs available to him than others.

Bai Lixi whispered to Xiao Chen, "You are probably not a match for this person. Not only has he comprehended sword intent, but his Essence is also denser than yours. He should have just returned from the Boundless Sea's Deep Sea Battlefield. This is when his killing Qi is at its strongest."

Without needing Bai Lixi to remind him, Xiao Chen had already felt it. He placed his right hand on his saber hilt and quickly merged his state of thunder and state of massacre.

The snow-white blade flickered between red and purple alternatively; it looked very odd.

A dense fighting intent appeared in Xiao Chen's eyes. He did not shrink back at all. He had been searching for a true opponent to test his strength.

The Ding Fengchou before Xiao Chen was undoubtedly a suitable person.

When Ding Fengchou saw the two alternating lights on Xiao Chen's saber, a look of interest flashed in his eyes. "Interesting; he has comprehended the state of massacre and state of thunder. Maybe he can withstand a few of my strikes."

"Xiu!"

Ding Fengchou's sword trembled and gave off a melodious hum. He made his move in an instant, piercing his sword toward Xiao Chen's forehead.

A dense red light illuminated Ding Fengchou's sword. This Ding

Fengchou had comprehended the state of massacre as well.

"Dang!"

Xiao Chen swung his saber lightly and deflected Ding Fengchou's sword. He pushed himself off the ground and activated the Windwalk Shoes as he executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art.

Xiao Chen's speed increase explosively. He moved like a roaming dragon as he sent out nine saber strikes towards Ding Fengchou.

"Dang! Dang! Dang! Dang!"

Ding Fengchou's expression changed slightly. He did not expect Xiao Chen to be so fast. However, he was not overly astonished. He moved strangely, changing his position as Xiao Chen swung his saber.

Although Dong Fengchou was slightly slower than Xiao Chen, he was not at a disadvantage. He obviously used an extremely exquisite Movement Technique.

When the weapons clashed, countless sparks flew from the blades. The two's states of massacre clashed intensely as they made their moves.

The horrifying states of massacre spread throughout the harbor. Many cultivators felt a huge pressure.

It was like a sword or a treasured saber hanging above their head, ready to fall at any time. It was terrifying.

"Gale Sword Dance, Wind From All Sides!"

Suddenly, Ding Fengchou shouted and merged another state into his sword, the berserk state of wind. Then he sent out a horrifying Sword Technique.

The Wind From All Sides created a strong gale. There seemed to be a supreme sword intent hidden in each gust of wind. The sword intent merged with the gale and the state of massacre.

When Ding Fengchou made this move, Xiao Chen was instantly helpless to it. This was especially so when he used the two merged states. Xiao Chen was suppressed when they competed regarding Essence.

Xiao Chen broke apart the wind. When the sword flew toward his face, his figure flashed and trembled. In that instant, he split into nine. Then, the nine figures split into another nine each.

This was the high leveled technique of the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art, the Roaming Dragon's Nine Transformations. Now that Xiao Chen had advanced to Martial King, he had enough Essence to execute it twice consecutively.

Instantly, 81 Xiao Chens appeared in the air. A strong boundless wind blew.

Each of the Xiao Chens executed Wukui Transforms to Qi at the same time. Instantly, countless purple saber Qi filled the air.

"Dang! Dang! Dang!"

The relentless strings of saber Qi and the sword Qi hidden in the gale gave off metallic clangs, reverberating throughout the harbor.

With the support of the gale, Ding Fengchou's state of massacre became more vast and faster. Its area of influence expanded, and the state of massacre became berserk.

"Boom!"

All of the Xiao Chens merged, and he broke the Wind From All Sides. He had also executed the state of thunder to its limits, resisting the two states.

When Bai Lixi saw signs of the two intending to fight to the death, he felt impatient. If they keep fighting like this, they will fight for at least half a day.

A two-meters-odd stout figure leaped off the ground with pure force and landed between the two in an instant.

Bai Lixi immediately swung his axe at Ding Fengchou violently. It was unknown how much force was behind the axe. When the axe swung downwards, space seemed to twist apart.

It was hard to imagine that Bai Lixi had achieved this with just pure force.

“Bang!”

Ding Fengchou’s Sword Technique struck the axe and gave off a loud sound. A formless shockwave radiated, and the two retreated several steps before they stopped.

“I say, Brat, he merely trampled on trash from your sect a few times. Is there really a need to fight so hard?!” Bai Lixi rested his axe on the ground, holding it upright as he shouted.

When Jin Wuji, who was at the side, heard this, his expression reflected his rage. He scolded, “Bai Lixi, who are you calling trash? What are you?”

Bai Lixi laughed, “What a joke. After being trampled on like a dead dog, you still dare to say you are not trash. Yet, someone like you dares chase others from Yue Chenxi. What are you? Just a piece of trash!

“If it were not for the Heavenly Sword Gate, this old man would have smashed trash like you to death with a palm strike.”

“You?!” Jin Wuji was so angry that his face turned purple. His hands trembled as he gripped his sword tightly, wanting to rush up.

Ding Fengchou stopped him, and his face sank. He said coldly, “Have you not embarrassed yourself enough? Go down!”

Jin Wuji turned ashen. He was extremely upset. From the very start, Xiao Chen had spoiled all of his plans.

Now, Xiao Chen caused Jin Wuji embarrassment. He was the bane of Jin Wuji’s existence, suppressing him heavily.

Ding Wenzhou pulled Jin Wuji down and sheathed his sword. He glanced at Xiao Chen and said, “Not bad. It looks like I have another competitor worth paying attention to in the next Five Nation Youth Competition. Live well and don’t die early. You will not be so lucky the next time.”

After Ding Fengchou spoke, he dragged Jin Wuji away, heading for the city on the Green Wind Island.

After the fight ended, there was nothing else to see. The crowd slowly

scattered. Most of them had not expected Xiao Chen to be so strong.

Even Ding Fengchou, who had entered the top fifty in the last Five Nation Youth Competition, could defeat Xiao Chen in a short time.

Bai Lixi looked at Xiao Chen, who felt it was unfortunate. He said, “Brat, don’t make that look. He only used seventy percent of his strength. The fight would have tilted in his favor after five hundred moves at most.”

Xiao Chen smiled faintly, “And what percent of my strength do you think I used? He may have a small chance of defeating me, but there is no chance of him killing me.”

After Ding Fengchou and Jin Wuji left, Jin Wuji said in dissatisfaction, “First Senior Brother, why did you not kill him? He humiliated me so badly. If I don’t take his life, it will be difficult for me to quench my hatred.”

Ding Fengchou said calmly, “Bai Lixi was beside him. It would have cost too much to kill him. It is not worth this small matter.”

—

The sky now completely became dark. The harbor slowly filled with ships returning to the continent.

Xiao Chen and Bai Lixi random boarded a ship that would pass the Ancient Desolate Land. After Xiao Chen handed over the Spirit Stones, he walked onto the deck.

There were many exhausted cultivators on the deck. These people were all very strong. The most crucial thing was that Xiao Chen could feel a heavy killing Qi on them.

It was like Ding Fengchou. The only difference was that he had merged this killing Qi into his state of massacre and could control it well.

As for these people, they were unable to control it freely. It was clear that they had not comprehended the state of massacre.

These cultivators had no intention of staying on the ship. They left in groups of two or three. They should be planning to go to the Green Wind

Island to rest for a period.

Soon, all the cultivators on the deck left. Only Xiao Chen and Bai Lixi remained. Xiao Chen recalled something, “Bai Lixi, you mentioned earlier that Ding Fengchou had just come from the Boundless Sea’s Deep Sea Battlefield. Is it the same for all these cultivators?”

Bai Lixi nodded and said, “That’s right. If they went to the Boundless Sea for experiential training, they must have gone to the Deep Sea Battlefield. However, because of their difference in strength, the people who just left must have experienced a different level of battle than Ding Fengchou.”

“Battlefield? What exactly is this battlefield? Can you explain in more detail?” Xiao Chen asked out of interest.

Earlier, while Xiao Chen fought Ding Fengchou, the other party only had to use the state of massacre to block the might of his two combined states.

Clearly, Ding Fengchou’s comprehension of the state of massacre was deeper than Xiao Chen’s. Hence, Xiao Chen felt somewhat interested in this Deep Sea Battlefield. Ding Fengchou must have trained his state of massacre there.

Bai Lixi muttered for a while before saying, “The battlefields in the Deep Sea and Shallow Sea can be said to be the battle between humans and Demons. The Deep Sea is the base of the Demonic World in this world.”

Chapter 403: Thousand-Year-Old Snow Ginseng'S Effect

"A Demonic Calamity always begins in the Deep Sea. It contains the largest spatial crack in the world. It is impossible to seal that spatial crack completely. Hence, there is an inexhaustible horde of Demons in the Deep Sea. The war there has never stopped."

Xiao Chen's expression changed greatly. He was somewhat astonishment as he said, "Why is there such a horrifying thing? Why have I not heard of it before, not even a single word?"

Bai Lixi laughed, "That is normal. The last Demonic Calamity was ten thousand years ago. According to the usual patterns, the next Demonic Calamity will not arrive for another few thousand years. Only, the Deep Sea's spatial crack is not completely sealed, so strong Demons will emerge occasionally."

"Going from your expression, you look like you intend to go to the Deep Sea Battlefield for experiential training. If you want to understand a little more before you go, I can tell you about my experience in the Deep Sea Battlefield in detail."

Xiao Chen glanced at Bai Lixi and felt suspicious. He said, "Have you been to the Deep Sea Battlefield?"

Bai Lixi glared at Xiao Chen and said, "Why, based on your tone, you make it sound like this old man cannot go there. Let me tell you this; not only I have been there, but I have also been to the Grade 3 Battlefield."

It looks like agitating Bai Lixi is useful, Xiao Chen thought to himself. A smile appeared on his face as he said, "Tell me in detail then. What is a Grade 3 Battlefield? How big is the Battlefield? Do the different grades mean there are different enemies?"

Bai Lixi shrugged and smiled, "Don't think that you are so smart. Although this old man looks stupid, agitating me became useless long ago. If you want to hear news about the Deep Sea Battlefield, all you need to do

is to give me one more layer of the Firmament Body Tempering Art. I risked my life to obtain this information."

Xiao Chen could only sigh helplessly. He had expected this fellow to make this move long ago. He shook his head slightly and turned around to head for the ship's hold.

Xiao Chen could not be bothered with the loud and boisterous Bai Lixi behind him. After he spent two thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones, he successfully obtained a comfortable room within the ship's hold.

Xiao Chen sat on the bed in the room. He took out the thousand-year-old-Snow Ginseng and muttered to himself, "Thousand-year-old Snow Ginseng...this should help me to stabilize my cultivation as an Inferior Grade Martial King."

A thousand-year-old Snow Ginseng could normally raise Xiao Chen's cultivation by twenty years worth of effort. However, that was in the situation where Xiao Chen had not ingested a large amount of Spirit Herbs.

At this moment, Xiao Chen's resistance to Spirit Herbs was quite high. Furthermore, his cultivation was pretty powerful already. Hence, this thousand-year-old Snow Ginseng could only increase his cultivation by ten years of effort.

This was acceptable though. As of now, the five-hundred-year-old Snow Ginseng could not even exhibit twenty percent of its effects. Ten years of cultivation effort would allow Xiao Chen's cultivation to become extremely firm.

Xiao Chen had used a Snow Ginseng once before. He was already familiar with the process.

After Xiao Chen melted the frost on the Snow Ginseng and infused it with the Spirit Herb, he poured his Essence in and slowly mixed the insides.

Xiao Chen was not anxious. After working carefully for an hour, the solid insides of the Spirit Herb were refined into a liquid.

Xiao Chen placed it in his mouth and bit a corner of it. A cool, refreshing liquid immediately flowed down his throat.

When all the medicinal liquid had traveled to Xiao Chen's stomach, a robust medicinal energy immediately appeared and flowed within the meridians as a gushing river.

Xiao Chen felt his entire body grow warm, and his face flushed red. The Qi and blood in his body surged, becoming extremely vigorous. It was like his entire body was burning up.

The thousand-year-old Snow Ginseng had somewhat exceeded Xiao Chen's expectations. The medicinal energy was slightly faster and more violent than he had anticipated.

Xiao Chen sank his consciousness down and quickly circulated the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation.

The speed of the sixth layer was triple that of the fifth layer; it was no longer the same as before. It quickly absorbed the energy within the medicinal liquid.

As the medicinal energy poured in, the purple Qi whirlpool became more resilient. Although it did not show any obvious expansion, it became capable of taking more stress, raising the quality of Essence.

The vastness of the thousand-year-old Snow Ginseng slightly surpassed Xiao Chen's expectations. He spent four entire days before he absorbed all the medicinal energy.

After that, Xiao Chen used three days to advance his cultivation to peak Inferior Grade Martial King.

In total, Xiao Chen spent seven days accomplishing these tasks. He opened his eyes and clenched his fist tightly. He immediately felt a surging energy gather in his palm.

"I have finally become a peak Inferior Grade Martial King. Only now can I be considered a true Martial King," Xiao Chen said joyfully. "When I had just advanced to Martial King, the quality of my Essence was somewhat unstable. Only after reaching peak Inferior Grade Martial King did it

stabilize."

If Xiao Chen ran into Ding Fengchou again, he had the confidence to compete with Essence without losing.

Xiao Chen pushed open the door and stepped out, casually heading to the deck. He had not left the room for seven days and wanted a breath of fresh air.

Bai Lixi felt utterly bored as he sat on the deck of the merchant ship. There were no other cultivators on the ship, only Xiao Chen and himself.

When Bai Lixi heard footsteps, he quickly spun around and looked. When he felt Xiao Chen's aura, he was astonished. He asked, "You advanced to peak Inferior Grade Martial King?"

Xiao Chen smiled faintly, "It's all thanks to that thousand-year-old Snow Ginseng. It saved me half a year of time."

Bai Lixi felt a pinch in his heart. He felt some regret as he said, "The Snow Ginseng is originally a Rank 7 Spirit Herb. It is very rare for it to reach a thousand years of age. In a regular great sect, they could not even bear to let their genius disciples use one."

After sighing, Bai Lixi continued, "If there is an elder who needs it, they would definitely give it to the elder before even considering their disciples."

"You, brat, are very lucky. You actually monopolized the fortuitous encounter on Qianren Island. In the end, you even took this old man's thousand-year-old Snow Ginseng."

Xiao Chen said softly, "Don't worry; as long as I obtain the Secret Treasure, I will hand over the latter half of the Firmament Body Tempering Art to you. Actually, you don't have to keep following me. Once I obtained the Secret Treasure, I will deliver it to you personally."

Bai Lixi said, "Brat, you have many tricks up your sleeves. I'd be a fool to believe you. Unless I follow you, I can't rest assured..."

Xiao Chen looked at the scene ahead. He interrupted Bai Lixi and said,

“Let’s stop speaking. We’re approaching the Thunder Emperor Valley.”

The two looked up, and the towering Thunder Emperor Valley loomed in their vision. Interestingly, Bai Lixi stopped speaking and remained silent.

The merchant ship slowly advanced into the Thunder Emperor Valley. The instant it entered, the sun above them disappeared. Dense clouds cast a shadow over the deck.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

The boundless thunderclouds churned. Thunder roared in the sky. Xiao Chen felt the supreme might of thunder.

The huge sculpture of the Thunder Emperor in the ravine was as grand as before. It looked like it could leap out of the ravine at any moment.

Given Xiao Chen’s past experience, he had placed the Lunar Shadow Saber into his Universe Ring before he entered the Thunder Emperor Valley. Although it trembled within the Universe Ring, it could not leap out.

Xiao Chen looked up and saw boundless thunderclouds filling the sky, stretching over a large expanse, endless.

Suddenly, Xiao Chen frowned. Unexpectedly, he saw several figures at the top of the towering ravine; several people stood on each side.

That should be the closest distance to the immortal will of thunder. Why are there people who dare to go up there?

Xiao Chen felt curious. He slowly extended his Spiritual Sense up. As the thunder roared, Xiao Chen’s Spiritual Sense seemed to weaken.

Normally, all it took was a thought, and Xiao Chen could extend his Spiritual Sense by several thousand meters. Now, it was difficult to move it an inch; he had to be careful.

No matter how hard Xiao Chen tried, he could not advance his Spiritual Sense forward any faster. When he noticed this situation, he could only let it be.

After an hour, Xiao Chen’s Spiritual Sense arrived at the top and

revealed the scene in his mind.

Several hundred cultivators lined up the two sides, seated cross-legged on the ground.

A sword rested next to many of the cultivators. All their auras were different, but all of them were, at the least, half step Martial Monarchs.

Xiao Chen even discovered quite a few Martial Monarchs on some of the higher areas. Like the rest, they sat cross-legged with closed eyes.

“Boom!”

Just as Xiao Chen tried to take a closer look, the immortal will of thunder sent a bolt of lightning toward Xiao Chen’s Spiritual Sense.

The bolt of lightning illuminated the dark sky till it was as bright as day. The expressions of all the cultivators, who were seated with their eyes shut, changed; they all opened their eyes simultaneously.

Xiao Chen was startled by the thunder’s rage. He wanted to pull his Spiritual Sense back but discovered that this strand of Spiritual Sense was no longer under his control. It was fixed in the air, unable to move.

Damn it! The Spiritual Sense is connected to my consciousness. The most horrifying thing is that bolt of lightning. If it struck my Spiritual Sense, it would take at least three months to recover my mind, spirit, and Qi.

Xiao Chen thought to himself in horror. In the past, even if his Spiritual Sense were blocked, he could break off the connection. This was the first time he had ever encountered such a situation.

“Xiu!”

Just as the bolt of lightning was about to hit Xiao Chen’s Spiritual Sense, a whirlpool suddenly appeared in the sky and pulled the bolt of lightning back.

After escaping the danger, Xiao Chen quickly yanked back his Spiritual Sense before heaving a sigh of relief.

When Bai Lixi, who stood next to him, sensed the situation above, his

expression changed greatly. He said softly, “Brat, are you seeking death? You even dared to mess around in the Thunder Emperor Valley. If you want to die, do it by yourself. Don’t drag me into it.”

Xiao Chen smiled bitterly and said, “I’m sorry. I won’t do it again.”

On the top of the ravine, all the half step Martial Monarchs were feeling suspicious. The bolt of lightning sent out by the immortal will of thunder withdrew unexpectedly. This was the first time they witnessed such a thing.

The merchant ship finally left the Thunder Emperor Valley. The blazing sun warmed the deck once more. Xiao Chen and Bai Lixi both exhaled and relaxed.

Bai Lixi shouted angrily, “Brat! What did you do earlier?! I felt like a sharp sword was hovering right above my head. If it fell, I would have died!”

Xiao Chen turned around to looked at the Thunder Emperor Valley and said, “I saw some people at the top of the Thunder Emperor Valley and thought it was odd.”

Bai Lixi said, “What’s so strange about that. Those are all strong cultivators tempering their states. If you have the guts to, you can go as well. I seem to recall that you have comprehended the state of thunder as well.”

Chapter 404: Exploring the Demon Battlefield

Xiao Chen muttered to himself, “The immortal will of thunder is impressive. I can give it a try in the future.”

Bai Lixi said, “After lasting a thousand years without weakening, of course, it’s impressive. In the past, there were even Martial Sages who tried to plunder this immortal will of thunder. However, they all failed in the end.”

There was nothing to see on the deck. After Xiao Chen and Bai Lixi exchanged a few words, Xiao Chen returned to his room and continued cultivating.

—

Seven days later, Xiao Chen sat on the bed with his eyes shut while he cultivated. A knocking roused him.

Xiao Chen opened his eyes and put away the half-used Medial Grade Spirit Stone into the Universe Ring. He got up and quickly opened the door.

Bai Lixi appeared and said, “Brat, we have arrived!”

Xiao Chen felt suspicious. He said, “How did we arrive so fast? That makes no sense!”

The Ancient Desolate Land was far away. By Xiao Chen’s estimation, they could not travel half the distance in seven days.

Bai Lixi said, “Brat, you are pretty unlucky. The ship you chose is from the Great Chu Nation. We can only disembark at a harbor near the Ancient Desolate Land and walk the rest of the way.”

The two emerged from the ship’s hold. Many cultivators already arrived on the deck. With Bai Lixi taking the lead, no one blocked their way.

“Where is the Demon Battlefield? How much further do we have to walk?”

After they left the harbor, Xiao Chen inquired.

Bai Lixi frequently spent his time wandering around the Ancient Desolate Land, so he understood the area well. He replied, “We are going to the first stop of the Ancient Desolate Land now. That is the city nearest to the southern borders, the Underworld City. As for the Demon Battlefield, it is still far away.”

Xiao Chen stopped and looked at the silhouette of a city far in the distance. He muttered to himself, “Walking there will waste too much time. Since we have already arrived at the Ancient Desolate Land, we should rush over at full speed.”

Bai Lixi said, “You aren’t thinking of flying, right? I focus on cultivating my physical body. Before reaching Martial Monarch, I am not capable of sustained flight. Furthermore, it is a long distance. It will use a lot of Essence if you want to fly all the way.

“More importantly, when did I say we were in the Ancient Desolate Land? We will only reach the Ancient Desolate Land after we travel over fifty kilometers past the Underworld City.

“Anyway, we should get to Underworld City. There are flying relay stations there with Spirit Beasts that travel directly to the Demon Battlefield.”

Unexpectedly, it is still so far away, Xiao Chen frowned slightly. It looked like this Ancient Desolate Land was much larger than he had expected.

However, Xiao Chen still had his ways. A silver warship flew out of his right eye as he said, “Get on; just tell me the direction. I will give you a lift.”

As Bai Lixi watched the silver warship suddenly fly out, his eyes were full of astonishment. He said, “This is a flying Secret Treasure! I have seen this in the Ancient Desolate Land’s auction before. It is impossible to obtain one without five thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones.”

Xiao Chen immediately leaped onto the ship, and Bai Lixi followed closely behind. With a thought, the silver warship became a flash of light

and flew into the clouds.

Following Bai Lixi's directions, Xiao Chen navigated the silver warship at full speed. They arrived in the airspace of the Underworld City within an hour.

After they traveled fifty kilometers, Xiao Chen did not see the expected Ancient Desolate Land. Instead, he only saw a vast lake.

Xiao Chen felt doubtful and asked, "Didn't you say that after fifty kilometers, we would reach the Ancient Desolate Land? Why do I see nothing but a lake?"

Bai Lixi said, "How ignorant! This huge lake is the Ancient Desolate Land. After the Tianwu Dynasty ended, the Imperial Capital was destroyed. The area ten thousand kilometers around it sank into the ground. After that, it rained heavily for ten years, forming this unprecedented massive lake, the Heavenly Extermination Lake."

A lake formed by ten years of heavy rain...how big exactly was this lake? Xiao Chen thought. Compared to my previous world, this would be about ten times the size of China.

Bai Lixi continued, "However, when people speak of the Ancient Desolate Land, they refer to the numerous islands of various sizes in the Heavenly Extermination Lake. If you want to go to the Demon Battlefield, that is located on Boulder Island."

Xiao Chen piloted the silver warship to fly in the clouds. Occasionally, people flew by on Spirit Beasts or directly using Essence.

Sometimes, they would shoot a glare at the two on the ship. After all, the value of a flying Secret Treasure was tremendous. It was enough to inspire others to attack.

However, most people quickly left after glancing at the two. Especially when people saw Bai Lixi, they no longer had any designs on the silver warship.

Xiao Chen even saw some who immediately turned and flew away, retreating into the distance after they saw Bai Lixi.

Xiao Chen laughed and said, “I did not realize that you had such a strong deterrence here. You don’t have to do anything, and you frighten people away.”

Bai Lixi objected to that, “I still have some influence in the south, but when we draw nearer to the Desolate City, that is worth nothing. When we reach there, you best hide your flying Secret Treasure. Otherwise, if someone strong wants to snatch your things, no one can stop him.”

“Where is Boulder Island within the Heavenly Extermination Lake? Is it near the core area?” Xiao Chen asked. He did not know anything about the Ancient Desolate Land and had to rely on Bai Lixi.

Bai Lixi answered, “No, it is not in the core region. Boulder Island is rather special. Although it does not have a large population, there are many cultivators on the island because of the Demon Battlefield. Furthermore, most of them are Martial Kings. Occasionally, half step Martial Monarch will show up as well.”

Following that, Bai Lixi introduced Boulder Island to Xiao Chen from various angles, giving him a comprehensive and objective understanding.

Although Boulder Island was about the same size as Qianren Island, there was only a small city on the island, Boulder City. Strong Demonic Beasts occupied the other areas.

This was an island ideal for experiential training. A formation left from the Ancient Era lay in the center of the island.

After one passed through the formation, they could enter the mysterious Demon Battlefield to hunt Demons and obtain Secret Treasures.

“We have arrived!” Bai Lixi said suddenly as he pointed at an island below.

Xiao Chen focused himself. After they descended to a height of a thousand meters, he recalled the silver warship back into his right eye and jumped down with Bai Lixi.

Xiao Chen landed firmly without making any sound. A small, simple city appeared in front of him.

The city walls were low and dim. It looked like a desolated and declined small city; it was even more shabby then Mohe City.

However, the ten-odd guards standing at the city gate would deter such thoughts. The weakest of these guards was an Inferior Grade Martial Saint, and the strongest was a Martial King.

Furthermore, they all had extremely strong auras. Their right hands were always on the weapons hanging from their waists as they emitted an indistinct killing Qi that lingered.

Such a lineup was stronger than anything Xiao Chen had seen in Xihe City.

"Boom!"

A loud sound came from behind Xiao Chen, and the ground trembled slightly. Naturally, it was Bai Lixi landing.

"Damn it, brat. You started jumping at a thousand meters without any warning! Are you trying to kill this old man?" Bai Lixi looked pissed; he cursed and swore as he walked forward.

Falling from a thousand meters would definitely not cause Bai Lixi any harm. He was merely being grouchy and whining.

Xiao Chen said indifferently, "Are we going to the Demon Battlefield first or the city first?"

Bai Lixi asked, "What's the date today?"

"The ninth."

Bai Lixi walked forward with great strides. He said, "Let's enter the city first. The entrance of the Demon Battlefield will only open during the full moon. We still have some time. You can use this time to prepare. The number of cultivators who die on the Demon Battlefield is not limited to one or two each time."

Xiao Chen could not say anything, only listen to Bai Lixi and follow behind him, approaching the city gates.

Occasionally, Xiao Chen saw cultivators rushing around on the wide

street. These people were not weak; he did not see anyone with cultivations lower than Martial Saint.

Compared to other cultivators Xiao Chen met, the biggest difference he noticed was that, aside from being very strong, they all had a dense killing Qi.

Sometimes, a ferocious glint flashed in their eyes. With one look, Xiao Chen could tell they were hardened criminals.

“Entry toll, one thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones for you and three thousand for you,” the leader of the guards said after glimpsing at their cultivation.

Xiao Chen had to pay a thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones, but it was three thousand for Bai Lixi. Although Xiao Chen felt it was strange that the entry toll was so high, this was his first time here, and the customs of other places were different. So, he obediently handed over a thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones.

Bai Lixi laughed and took out a black medallion. Then, he showed it to the guard leader before saying, “I’m a Grade 4 Member. I don’t need to pay the toll. Let’s enter.”

After the two entered the city, Xiao Chen asked depressedly, “What was that medallion from earlier? Why do you not need to pay the entry toll?”

Bai Lixi put away the medallion and smiled cockily, “It’s an Ancient Desolate Pass. You can make one in Underworld City. Although you can only make the lowest grade, you can get a ten percent discount on entry tolls.”

“Ancient Desolate Pass...” Xiao Chen muttered to himself for a while; he still did not understand. So, he convinced Bai Lixi to explain further.

An organization called the Heavenly Extermination Union gained the recognition of all the powers in the Ancient Desolate Land. In this union, cultivators could apply for a medallion. This medallion was the Ancient Desolate Pass.

Using the Ancient Desolate Pass, cultivators could issue or take on

missions at the Heavenly Extermination Union. Cultivators raised their Grade by completing these missions.

The lowest grade of the Ancient Desolate Pass was Grade 1 and the highest, Grade 9. The higher the rank, the more privileges a cultivator would enjoy in the cities of the Ancient Desolate Land.

Bai Lixi continued, “This Heavenly Extermination Union has an extremely mysterious origin. Even to date, no one knows who backs it. However, that is not a concern for regular cultivators. Getting an Ancient Desolate Pass is a good way of entering the Ancient Desolate Lands quickly.”

As the two spoke, Bai Lixi led Xiao Chen to the largest restaurant in the city, the Immortal Gathering Pavilion.

When Xiao Chen asked for a superior room, he had to pay for it with Inferior Grade Spirit Stones as well. The silver banknotes from outside were useless.

After a night’s rest, Xiao Chen asked around for information in the restaurant. After all, he could not rely on Bai Lixi for everything.

If Xiao Chen asked Bai Lixi too many questions, he could eventually divert the topic to the Firmament Body Tempering Art, which was very irritating. Many cultivators entered the restaurant every day; it was a convenient place to obtain information.

Chapter 405: Half Step Martial Monarch Expert

After paying some extra Inferior Grade Spirit Stones, Xiao Chen gained a more comprehensive understanding from the waiter in the restaurant.

It turned out that this Demon Battlefield had been closed for more than a hundred years. It only opened two years ago. After that, many cultivators started coming to Boulder Island.

Xiao Chen learned that the Demon Battlefield was rumored to be an ancient battlefield. Large wars had occurred there during the Ancient Era.

In the end, the humans suffered a miserable defeat. Countless cultivators died at the hands of Demons and Demonic Beast.

The last human Emperor used his supreme strength tear out the space of the battlefield, turning it into the Demon Battlefield of today.

Countless human cultivators died on the Demon Battlefield. The Secret Treasures of those ancient cultivators lay buried in the Battlefield.

Later, during the Tianwu Dynasty, someone used a formation to connect to the gates of this space. He discovered that this space became a small realm.

Countless Demons and Demonic Beast wandered within. All sorts of ancient Secret Treasures littered the ground. It became a place full of danger and fortuitous encounters.

The waiter had not known many of the specifics. After all, he had never been to the Demon Battlefield; he had no way of knowing the details.

After Xiao Chen rewarded the other party with ten Inferior Grade Spirit Stones and sent him on his way, he thought to himself, Gathering information like this does not give me a complete understanding of the situation. I have to find a cultivator who has been to the Demon Battlefield before I can gain a thorough understanding.

“Ha ha. Brat, don’t overthink this. Since I have agreed to go with you,

why are you still worried?”

Bai Lixi came down from upstairs and plopped his butt down across from Xiao Chen as he laughed.

Xiao Chen picked up the wine cup from the table and sipped it gently. He smiled helplessly, “I hope you are reliable, then.”

Bai Lixi took a big gulp of wine before wiping his mouth on his sleeve. He said, “Don’t bother with that nonsensical information. Just study the map I gave you carefully and don’t wander into the core region. Aside from keeping your guard up against Demons and Demonic Beasts, you just have to keep your guard up against other cultivators.

“Honestly, most of the death in the Demon Battlefield happens at the hands of other humans.”

Xiao Chen’s chest tightened. It looked like the situation was worse than he thought. Not only did he have to deal with the unknown Demonic Beasts and Demons, but he also had to keep his guard up against the sneak attacks from other humans.

This Medial Grade Secret Treasure might be more difficult to obtain then Xiao Chen had imagined.

—

In the following days, Xiao Chen explored the surroundings of the small city; Demonic Beasts wandered there.

It made this location suitable for practicing Martial Techniques. Before Xiao Chen went to the Demon Battlefield, he could keep himself in an ideal state at all times.

—

Soon, six days had passed. The originally bustling small city became quiet. The large numbers of cultivators quickly headed in the same direction.

After almost all the cultivators in the Immortal Gathering Pavilion left, Bai Lixi and Xiao Chen followed after them.

Everywhere the two passed, dead Demonic Beasts littered the ground, slain by the cultivators who came before them. Nothing obstructed their way.

After six hours, the two stopped at the center of Boulder Island. A large crowd had already gathered there; a rough count gave at least a thousand cultivators.

"I heard an Inferior Grade Martial King had obtained nine peak Inferior Grade Secret Treasures the last time. Then, he took them to the auction in Desolate City and gained a fortune."

"There was another lucky fellow. He hunted a high ranked Blood Demon and sold its Demon Core for at least ten thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones."

Many of the cultivators discussed the enticing treasures that could be obtained from the Demon Battlefield. Their eyes filled with anticipation as they looked at the empty space in the middle.

Bai Lixi smiled coldly, "These people are really reckless. It will already be impressive if half of these cultivators survive."

Xiao Chen's gaze wandered around the crowd, seeking cultivators worth making a note of. However, some of the experienced cultivators hid themselves very well. It was difficult to obtain any information just by looking.

As for some of the excited cultivators who could not keep their mouths shut, this was clearly their first trip to the Demon Battlefield. They did not know the situation inside.

The full moon moved slowly through the sky, creeping to its peak before the crowd's expectant gazes.

Instantly, the middle area lit up with gentle light, looking like a towering pillar. The space around the pillar of light started to twist slowly.

"Sou! Sou!"

The cultivators leaped into the pillar of light and vanished from Xiao

Chen's sight. This pillar of light must have been the entrance to the Demon Battlefield.

When most of the cultivators had vanished, Xiao Chen prepared to enter. Bai Lixi's expression suddenly changed, and he yanked Xiao Chen back. He said, "Wait awhile!"

Xiao Chen felt doubtful as he asked, "What's wrong!"

Bai Lixi pointed and said, "Look there!"

Xiao Chen looked in the direction Bai Lixi pointed. He saw ten-odd strong cultivators with extremely powerful auras. He could not sense the strength of this group of people.

"I nearly missed them. These are all half step Martial Monarch experts. It looks like they are working together to kill high ranked Demons. Such operations are quite rare. I have to follow them and watch. Go, get the Secret Treasure alone." Bai Lixi whispered with an intense flash in his eyes.

Xiao Chen frowned slightly, "Will you be fine?"

Bai Lixi smiled and said, "Thanks to you, I have already cultivated the Firmament Body Tempering Art to the fourth layer. My strength is double that of three months ago."

Xiao Chen was somewhat startled. This Bai Lixi was truly a genius at cultivating the body. Within such a short period, he managed to cultivate a Heaven Ranked Cultivation Technique to the fourth layer.

"Don't get too greedy and die early. Otherwise, my latter half of the Firmament Body Tempering Art will be gone. I will make a move first."

Seeing the ten-odd people enter, Bai Lixi laughed as he followed them, entering the pillar of light.

Then, Bai Lixi turned around and reminded him, "Be very cautious and don't risk your life for small gains. Remember to be careful of the people behind you."

Xiao Chen smiled faintly to indicate that he understood. After spending

time with Bai Lixi, he came to understand him better. Although he was not a righteous person or had a good temper, he was not a crafty person that played cunning tricks. He was pretty straightforward. This suited Xiao Chen very well. He took out a secret manual from the Universe Ring and tossed it towards Bai Lixi.

When Bai Lixi heard the sound, he immediately turned and caught the secret manual. When he saw its contents, his expression turned into one wild with joy.

When Bai Lixi looked up and wanted to say something, he discovered that Xiao Chen had already vanished and entered the pillar of light ahead of him. He could not help but smile, “This brat...at least he did not cheat me.”

Naturally, what Xiao Chen had tossed was the latter half of the Firmament Body Tempering Art. After observing Bai Lixi for so long, he had determined that Bai Lixi had not lied to him.

Since that was the case, there was no need to drag it on. Although Xiao Chen would like to maximize his gains, he would make true on the promises he made.

“Weng!”

After Xiao Chen entered the light, a desolate realm appeared before him. He looked up and saw a scarlet sky with the occasional red clouds drifting by.

Rocks littered the ground, and there was no grass. Only some strange plants grew sporadically throughout the space.

This landscape was very complicated. Xiao Chen used his Spiritual Sense to scan an area of three hundred meters around him.

Not only did Xiao Chen discover mounds, barren hills, and swamps, but he also discovered a forest of some strange plants. It was incredibly odd.

Xiao Chen took out the map and started searching for his current location. The pillar of light on Boulder Island would send cultivators to random places in the Demon Battlefield’s periphery.

Aside from some special tools, no one could control where they appeared on the Demon Battlefield.

After Xiao Chen figured out where he was, he carefully put the map away and looked around.

Many cultivators in Xiao Chen's vision were in groups of two or three, looking around excitedly.

Some experienced cultivator cautiously glanced around. Their hands gripped their weapons, and they eyed the surrounding cultivators. Occasionally, a fierce expression flashed across their face.

"Friend, are you alone? Let's group up."

Just as Xiao Chen was about to depart, candid laughter came from behind him.

Xiao Chen turned around and saw a gray-robed cultivator with short hair. He had a squarish face and looked about twenty-odd years old. A saber hung from his waist as he walked over to Xiao Chen with a smile. He was a Superior Grade Martial King.

A few cultivators of varying cultivation followed this gray-robed cultivator. Most of them were Medial Grade Martial Kings.

The short-haired cultivator introduced himself, "My name is Wei Tong. My friends and I are here for the first time. From the looks of it, this should be your first expedition too. How about we work together?"

As they spoke, Wei Tong's gaze quickly swept over Xiao Chen's getup. His gaze lingered for a moment on his shoes and robes.

However, when Wei Tong saw the black gloves on Xiao Chen's hand, greed flashed in his eyes before it disappeared. However, he covered it up very well; his smile appeared very sincere.

Xiao Chen smiled coldly to himself. He had seen the other party's greed. He said indifferently, "There's no need. I am used to being alone."

Wei Tong revealed disappointment as he said, "That's too bad. If brother wishes to, you can look for us at any time."

Xiao Chen cupped his hands and bowed before turning away. He withdrew his aura and left his hand on his saber hilt, maintaining his guard.

After Xiao Chen had walked out of hearing range, a cultivator behind Wei Tong watched him with a fierce gleam in his eyes. He asked, doubtful, “Big Brother, why did you not make a move? He is a fattened lamb, ready for slaughter. He has three Secret Treasures on him.”

“That right, boss. He is only a peak Inferior Grade Martial King; we can deal with him in a few moves. After we kill him, there will not be any problems,” another person spoke.

Wei Tong’s expression was calm as he said, “Stupid, do you think I do not know the difference between a fattened lamb and a ferocious wolf? If we rely on your insight, instead of eating the lamb, he might eat us instead.

“This person had calm eyes, and his hand rested on his saber hilt at all times. He maintained a certain distance from me, giving himself room to advance or retreat. Based on these points, it is clear that this person is not only cautious. How can it be so easy?”

Wei Tong paused for a while and looked in the direction Xiao Chen had left. Then, he continued, “More importantly, although this person is only an Inferior Grade Martial King, his killing Qi is denser than mine. He is not some benevolent person. The Secret Treasures on him are probably drenched in blood.”

Chapter 408: Killing Demonic Beast To Expose Secret Treasures

“What should we do then, Big Brother? I can’t really bear to see such a fattened lamb get away!”

Wei Tong said sternly, “Even if you can’t bear it, you have to. This Demon Battlefield is full of lambs for us to slaughter. Be careful not to offend someone you can’t afford to. Even if you have ten lives, that won’t be enough. Let’s go.”

“Xiu!”

—

Drops of blood fell from the Lunar Shadow Saber. Xiao Chen hacked apart a Rank 7 Demonic Beast blocking his way.

Not long after Xiao Chen separated from Wei Tong’s group, Demon Beasts attacked.

The Demonic Beasts here were especially crafty and patient. Several times, after expending a lot of effort to kill a Demonic Beast, a few Demonic Beasts would attack Xiao Chen as he relaxed.

If Xiao Chen had not kept his guard up, he might have fallen under their assault.

As Xiao Chen dug out the Demonic Cores, he thought somewhat doubtfully, Weren’t there supposed to be countless Secret Treasures littering the Demonic Battlefield? Why haven’t I seen a single one?

“Bang! Bang!”

At this moment, an intense sound reached Xiao Chen from ahead with the wind. He stopped what he was doing and looked around. He found a high vantage point and scanned the area.

The sound came from about two thousand meters ahead. Xiao Chen could not see that far, but fortunately, he still had his Spiritual Sense.

Two Medial Grade Martial Kings in the distance fought an intense battle with an early Rank 7 Demonic Beast.

That Demonic Beasts looked like a raging bull. A sharp horn protruded from its head, its bulk covered in fiery-red fur. It looked like a ball of blazing flame. As it walked, the ground trembled.

The Demonic Beast appeared frightening, but when the two Martial Kings worked together, it was no match for the two. The Martial Kings' strength forced it into retreat. After all, it was only an early Rank 7 Demonic Beast.

The two Martial Kings' attacks were immensely powerful. Furthermore, they did not exert themselves or take any unnecessary risks. They could advance or retreat anytime they wanted. The Demonic Beast's defeat was only a matter of time.

"It's just killing a Demonic Beast, nothing impressive," Xiao Chen commented indifferently and prepared to withdraw his Spiritual Sense. However, he discovered something interesting.

"Pu ci!"

The Demonic Beast died, and the two Martial Kings tore its stomach open with a sharp knife. A blood-stained Secret Treasure fell out.

This Secret Treasure was an exquisite bronze beast carving. This should be a Demonic Beast or Spirit Beast that existed in the Ancient Era.

Spiritual Energy wafted from the Secret Treasure. Even though it was stained with blood, nothing could conceal that extraordinary Spiritual Energy.

Xiao Chen watched this scene and found it incredulous. "Killing Demonic Beast to expose Secret Treasures...is this similar to the MMORPGs in my previous life? That is impossible, right? I have killed so many Demonic Beast, but I did not obtain any Secret Treasures. Is it a problem with the drop rate?"

Xiao Chen could not understand what was happening. When he saw the Martial Kings obtain their prize, he was confused. He could not help but

let his Spiritual Sense linger in the area.

Only one Secret Treasure appeared, but a team of two killed the Demonic Beast. Distributing the Secret Treasure would be a problem. Even if they did not decide ownership now, deciding who would hold on to it would cause its own issues.

This moment would test their characters.

A complete Secret Treasure, even the weakest Inferior Grade Secret Treasure, would be worth at least a thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones. If one were lucky, they could possibly sell it for several thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones.

Regardless of the situation, this was a valuable item. It would excite most cultivators. Xiao Chen continued to watch with interest.

"Bang!"

As Xiao Chen expected, after the two verified it was a Secret Treasure, they attacked at the same time. They fought to the death over the Secret Treasure.

When Xiao Chen saw this, he smiled bitterly, "Just an Inferior Grade Secret Treasure. If they trusted each other, this would not have happened. Thinking about it, they probably formed this team on the fly."

The two's eyes turned red as they launched all sorts of killing moves. They hated that they could not kill the other party immediately. The fight grew intense, and soon, they both received significant injuries.

Regardless of who won, they would suffer great injuries to their bodies and Essence.

After a while, when a victor had emerged, blood poured out from the ground.

Xiao Chen's expression changed. That was a Blood Demon, one of the races from the Demonic World.

Xiao Chen had seen them before in that strange space in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. They ate the hearts of humans and were utterly cruel.

“Bang!”

The blood transformed into a pale figure. He emitted a baleful aura as he attacked with lightning speed. His sharp nails pierced towards the cultivators’ hearts.

The fight between the two cultivators reached the crucial moment. How could they have expected this? They cried out miserably, and the Blood Demon ripped out their hearts.

“Ga! Ga! Ga! Ga!”

The Blood Demon laughed strangely as he held the two hearts in his hands. He revealed a wicked smile on his pale face.

Xiao Chen could not bear to watch the following scene. The Blood Demon swallowed the two hearts directly, revealing his pleasure.

Xiao Chen’s Spiritual Sense informed him that, after the Blood Demon swallowed the cultivators’ hearts, his baleful aura became denser.

“Pu! Pu!”

The Blood Demon casually kicked the two corpses, and they exploded, drenching the surrounding area in blood and gore. The bronze beast Secret Treasure flew into the Blood Demon’s hand.

The Blood Demon revealed a mocking expression on his face, “Humans are indeed the most inferior race. They cannot resist even the slightest temptation. They have proven this over and over again. Ga! Ga! Ga! Ga!”

Xiao Chen felt it was unfortunate. This Blood Demon should be a low-rank Blood Demon. He was only about as strong as a Medial Grade Martial King.

If the two Medial Grade Martial Kings had faced the Blood Demon properly, they could have killed him easily. However, because of one Secret Treasure, they lost their rational and died without even leaving behind a corpse.

That Blood Demon looked around. When he saw no one nearby, he found another early Rank 7 Demonic Beast.

The baleful aura of the Blood Demon terrified the Demonic Beast. He easily subdued the Demonic Beast and stuffed the Secret Treasure into it.

A scarlet light flashed on the Blood Demon's hand. The Demonic Beast's wound instantly recovered, showing no signs of previous injuries.

After he completed this task, the Blood Demon released the Demonic Beast, satisfied. He licked his lips and said with a greedy expression, "I wonder what the next prey will taste like? Human hearts are truly delectable."

Xiao Chen's expression changed slightly; he finally understood why the Demonic Beasts' contained Secret Treasures in their bodies.

Naturally, the Secret Treasures were in the hands of the Demons. Since humans wanted to hunt them down and obtain the Secret Treasures, the other party would treat humans as their prey as well.

The more capable opponent would have the last laugh. Xiao Chen watched the hidden Blood Demon and said calmly, "Since I have seen the bronze beast Secret Treasure, I should retrieve it!"

The scarlet clouds in the sky appeared endless and permanent. They would only ripple when a sharp wind blew.

This sky was like a painting with only one color: scarlet.

Xiao Chen moved quickly across the land. With one leap, he traveled several hundred meters. Everywhere he passed, he left behind a strong wind.

Xiao Chen did his best to avoid the Demonic Beasts in his way. If he could not avoid them, he would try to end the fight quickly.

Xiao Chen spent a full hour to cross a distance of two thousand meters.

Xiao Chen scanned the area with his Spiritual Sense and found the Demonic Beast in which the Blood Demon chose to hide the Secret Treasure. It was an early Rank 7 Demonic Beast, Purple Python Tiger.

It looked like a ferocious tiger. Its legs were ten meters long and faintly purple. Occasionally, it would emit a black gas from its pores.

A purple tail that looked like a purple python coiled on the Purple Python Tiger's back. The purple tail was as thick as an adult's arm. There was a bump on the end of the purple tail that looked like a snake's head.

The early Rank 7 Demonic Beast was as strong as a regular Medial Grade Martial King. Given Xiao Chen's strength, he could deal with it easily within twenty moves.

However, for the sake of the Blood Demon hidden behind, Xiao Chen had to put on a good show before he could lure it out. Otherwise, his effort would go to waste if he scared it off.

Xiao Chen revealed himself and landed before this Demonic Beast. He waved his hands and sent a wave of energy at it.

Xiao Chen did not use too much Essence. The Purple Python Tiger easily dodged by tilting to the side. A fierce look appeared in its eyes as it launched itself at Xiao Chen.

This Purple Python Tiger leaped across a distance of two hundred meters and arrived before Xiao Chen. It opened its large jaws and revealed four huge fangs. They glinted with a cold light as it bit towards Xiao Chen's neck.

"Hu!"

The massive Purple Python Tiger created a strong wind as it moved through the air, causing Xiao Chen's hair to flutter around.

Xiao Chen drew his saber, and a purple saber light appeared. He swung it towards the Purple Python Tiger's neck.

The Beast roared angrily as it struck the blade with its right paw. Xiao Chen was pushed back several steps before he stabilized.

The tiger roared excitedly and shoved Xiao Chen back. Its aura blazed as it launched itself at Xiao Chen.

"Dang! Dang! Dang!"

Every strike the Purple Python Tiger made with its front paws created an imposing sound. It carried several ten thousand kilograms of force as it

smashed towards Xiao Chen. Xiao Chen held his saber in front of him, preventing the sharp claws from slicing into him.

It seems somewhat strong. Its paws carry about forty thousand kilograms of force. However, this should not be its killing move. I have to continue acting.

As Xiao Chen dodged, he analyzed his enemy calmly in his heart. In the blink of an eye, he exchanged hundreds of moves with the Purple Python Tiger.

When the Purple Python Tiger saw that it was unable to knock Xiao Chen to the ground, it became thoroughly enraged. It opened its jaws and spat a black energy wave at Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen focused, and his saber flickered with a purple light. He cut the energy wave in half.

“Hu chi!”

After he hacked apart the energy wave, a purple snake head darted for Xiao Chen with lightning speed.

Unexpectedly, the tail of the Purple Python Tiger was a purple python. This startled Xiao Chen, making him jump back.

However, this Purple Python Tiger moved with astonishing speed. As Xiao Chen retreated, it managed to grab hold of his leg.

“Chi! Chi!”

The snake’s body wrapped around Xiao Chen several times and stretched its jaws to bite.

Xiao Chen saw the dark, venomous fangs. Not only would the bite injure him, but it would also contain poison. He moved his left hand with lightning speed and snapped the snake’s jaws shut.

Energy poured into Xiao Chen’s arm, allowing his two fingers to clamp down on the snake’s jaws.

As Xiao Chen dealt with the purple python, the Purple Python Tiger’s huge body smashed over. Xiao Chen suffered a strike to his chest and fell

over.

This should be enough. If I don't fight seriously, this beast will end up eating me for real, Xiao Chen thought to himself as he watched the Purple Python Tiger open its jaws, targeting his neck.

"Bang!"

There was a crunching sound as Xiao Chen increased the strength in his left hand, causing the snake head to explode. Then, he slammed his fist into the Purple Python Tiger's chest.

Chapter 407: Mysterious Bronze Sculpture

“Ka ca!”

Xiao Chen circulated the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art. This punch contained 125,000 of force. The force of the punch struck the internal organs of the Purple Python Tiger, instantly shattering them.

When its huge body was about to fall over, Xiao Chen rolled away and dodged it. The Purple Python Tiger’s corpse landed heavily on the ground with a loud bang.

Xiao Chen’s clothes were already torn apart at the chest when the Purple Python Tiger lunged for him. His fine black hair was a mess, and dust covered his body. He looked extremely miserable.

When the Blood Demon, who hid in the darkness, saw all this, he relaxed. He licked his lips, moving his tongue in a full circle, and revealed a greedy look in his eyes.

Xiao Chen stretched his body before taking out a sharp knife from his Universe Ring. He tore open the belly of the Purple Python Tiger and blood immediately poured out. An exquisite bronze sculpture also tumbled out of the Beast’s belly, covered in blood.

Xiao Chen stretched his hand, and a suction force pulled the bronze sculpture to him. It floated above his palm.

Xiao Chen stuck his saber in the ground next to him and took out an old piece of cloth. Then, he slowly wiped off the blood from the bronze sculpture. An extremely realistic sculpture filled with a supreme Dao appeared before Xiao Chen.

When Xiao Chen clearly saw the appearance of the sculpture, he felt it was very familiar. Suddenly, he remembered that he saw it in the Compendium of Ancient Secret Treasures from the Fire Li Sect.

Everything that appeared in the Compendium of Ancient Secret Treasures was a famous Secret Treasure from the Ancient Era. If it were not a Superior Grade Secret Treasure, it would not appear in it.

However, based on the aura of the bronze sculpture, it was clearly not the original. This should be a counterfeit.

“Si si!”

An extremely faint sound came from behind Xiao Chen. If he had not been paying attention, he would not have heard it.

I have waited so long for you!

The corners of Xiao Chen’s lips curled up, revealing a smile. Then, he stretched his hand out and grasped the Lunar Shadow Saber. He spun around and stabbed the saber towards the ground.

The tip of the saber struck a pool of flowing blood. Xiao Chen used a little force; purple electricity crackled and flickered on the snow-white blade.

“Ah…”

A mournful miserable shriek echoed, and the pool of blood transformed into a human figure. The Lunar Shadow Saber pinned the other party to the ground.

The pure and tyrannical lightning-attributed Essence rampaged within the body of this Blood Demon, causing it to twitch continuously without the ability to resist.

“Don’t kill me; I still have many Secret Treasures. If you let me go, I will give them all to you,” the Blood Demon attempted to bribe Xiao Chen in a quivering voice as a pained expression appeared on his face.

The Blood Demon felt horrified in its heart. It had originally thought that this person had fallen for his tricks and was not very strong. He did not expect a sudden attack, not even giving him the chance to dodge.

Xiao Chen, who had personally witnessed this Blood Demon swallow the heart of humans, did not believe his offer. If he tried to gain any small benefit from this crafty Demon, he would certainly suffer for it.

Xiao Chen pulled his saber out, and a fierce purple flame spewed from his right eye; he intended to burn this Blood Demon to death.

As the fierce purple flames raged, the Blood Demon shrieked mournfully before the sound slowly faded. After a moment, he was nothing more than a pile of ash.

Xiao Chen stabbed the pile of ash with his saber a few times, and a scarlet Demon Core appeared. The Demon Core contained a horrifying, baleful aura.

If the baleful aura in the Demon Core could be absorbed, it would greatly raise a cultivator's killing Qi. At the same time, it could temper the Mental Energy of a cultivator. Such items were frequently rare.

However, the Demon Core from a low ranked Blood Demon was not worth much. The baleful aura within did not have much of an effect on Martial Kings.

Xiao Chen casually tossed the Demon Core into his Universe Ring. Then, he took out the Compendium of Ancient Secret Treasures. Soon, he found the origin of the bronze sculpture.

The creature depicted by the bronze sculpture was a mutated beast from the Ancient Era. This mutated beast was called Yan; it was the strongest fire-attributed mutated beast in the world.

[TL note: Yan in Chinese means flame. However, calling the beast Flame seems silly in English; hence I stuck to the pinyin.]

Yan consumed flames as its food. There were no flames in this world that it could not eat. The more flames it ate, the stronger the flames it could produce.

Using the Yan Beast as inspiration, the ancient cultivators created a Secret Treasure that could devour any kind of flame. Once the flames merged within, the Secret Treasure could spew a frighteningly powerful fire.

Although it could not compare to the true Yan Beast, it was not much weaker. Its might could not be underestimated. It was a peak Superior Grade Secret Treasure.

After Xiao Chen read the introduction, he played with the Secret

Treasure in his hands. The bronze sculpture only flashed with some spiritual light. He said, “The radiance of a Superior Grade Secret Treasure can illuminate the sky. Its Spiritual Energy can extend for five kilometers. This Yan Beast bronze sculpture looks ordinary. It is indeed a counterfeit.”

Xiao Chen removed the remnant mark on the Yan Beast bronze sculpture and branded it with his own mark. Then, he prepared to use his Purple Thunder True Fire to test the might of this Yan Beast.

Suddenly, a loud sound came from the distant sky like a crack of thunder. It was so loud at it made the eardrums hurt.

Xiao Chen looked up and saw a huge whirlpool appear in the scarlet clouds in the distance. Countless bolts of scarlet lightning flashed across the sky.

A strong aura appeared on the ground and rose into the sky, scattering the scarlet clouds.

“Sou! Sou! Sou!”

Many cultivators felt this aura within the Demon Battlefield. Many of them could not resist their curiosity and looked up before quickly flying over.

When Xiao Chen felt the energy fluctuating in the air, he muttered, “What a strong aura! This is equal to that of a Martial Monarch. Is that what those half step Martial Monarchs are hunting?”

An intense curiosity appeared in Xiao Chen’s heart. He felt compelled to investigate the situation, but he eventually suppressed his curiosity.

Even the most ordinary half step Martial Monarch could deal with Xiao Chen with a few moves. It would be too naive of him if he tried to gain something from that situation.

Even worse, there was still a Demon as strong as a Martial Monarch. If he were not afraid, he could join in the excitement.

Xiao Chen retracted his gaze and continued to head forward while maintaining his guard. Along the way, he ran into a few more crafty

Demons.

Some of them simply threw the Secret Treasure on the ground. They relied on the Secret Treasure's aura to attract a cultivator's attention while they launched a sneak attack.

Some of them even pretended to be human and tried to get close to Xiao Chen before snatching an opportunity to make a move.

Xiao Chen saw through all these schemes. On his way to the Medial Grade Secret Treasure, he gained another three or four Inferior Grade Secret Treasures.

Xiao Chen stopped moving when he reached a messy stone forest. He muttered to himself, "I have finally arrived here. This is certainly the Demon Battlefield's periphery. I hope Bai Lixi did not lie to me."

The messy stone forest spanned for several thousand meters. Weird stones stood upright; each was at least ten-odd meters tall.

The atmosphere within the forest was very odd, very quiet. When the wind blew through it, a faint bloody scent reached Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen scanned the forest with his Spiritual Sense and soon found the Medial Grade Secret Treasure that Bai Lixi had mentioned.

A pair of black shoes lay quietly on top of a stone pillar in the middle of the forest. Xiao Chen could feel the shoes flickering with a dense Spiritual Light with his Spiritual Sense; its Spiritual Energy gave of a pressure.

The Spiritual Energy contained within the shoes was greater than that of a peak Inferior Grade Secret Treasure. This was, at least, an initial Medial Grade Secret Treasure. Bai Lixi had not cheated him.

Xiao Chen's face lit up with joy. Coincidentally, the Windwalk Shoes he used could no longer keep up with him. They could now only raise his speed by ten percent.

Xiao Chen's movement speed could not break through Mach 2 and had been stuck at a bottleneck.

Based on Xiao Chen's experience while traveling here, Demons would

frequently leave Secret Treasures on the ground to attract the attention of cultivators before killing them.

This place should not be an exception. If there were no danger, this Secret Treasure would have been claimed long ago.

Xiao Chen scanned the area again with his Spiritual Sense but did not discover the presence of any Demons. He had expected this, but it did not mean there was no danger.

The Demon's ability to hide their aura was much better than humans. Unless Xiao Chen saw a Demon with his own eyes, it was very hard for his Spiritual Sense to pick up their presence.

Since this Demon could use a Medial Grade Secret Treasure as a lure, it was probably was not a low-rank Blood Demon. It would definitely be stronger than the low-rank Blood Demons that Xiao Chen could kill easily.

I have to think of a way to deal with this, Xiao Chen pondered as he waited outside the stone forest. He was not in a rush to go in.

Hidden enemies were always the most frightening. One could not anticipate where would the enemy come from or how strong the enemy was.

"Xiu!"

Xiao Chen casually waved his hand and pulled over seven or eight stones of about the same size. What this forest lacked least was stone.

Xiao Chen sent out a few strands of Essence, gently making the stones float. Then, he used two fingers to send out a sharp saber Qi.

As Xiao Chen's fingers moved, he carved a sculpture in mid-air. Stone shards fell continuously, and soon, an exquisite stone eagle appeared.

Xiao Chen did not stop his fingers and continued carving. Eight stone eagles quickly appeared, surrounding him and floating quietly in the air.

"Life Bestowal Spell!"

Xiao Chen shouted and pointed forward. The eight stone eagles in the air all came to life.

“Pu ta! Pu ta!”

The eagles’ wingspans were over a meter long. They created small tornados on the ground as they flapped their wings. They flew into the stone forest like arrows leaving a bow.

With Xiao Chen’s current cultivation, the aid of the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation’s sixth layer, and his familiarity with the Life Bestowal Spell, he could easily create eight eagles.

When the eagles neared the Secret Treasure, three beams of red light flashed and blasted the leading three eagles into dust.

After all, these eagles were created from ordinary stone; they did not have a high combat prowess.

At the same time, a Blood Demon wearing long, red robes appeared on top of a stone pillar. His complexion was pale, and his gaze was sinister.

“Pa! Pa! Pa!”

The red-robed Blood Demon swung his arms and sent out a few more red energy beams, attempting to shatter the remaining five eagles.

This was a middle-rank Blood Demon. His strength was the equivalent of a Superior Grade Martial King with a comprehended state. He would be quite difficult to deal with but still within the range of Xiao Chen’s capabilities.

I have to keep testing the situation and make sure he is alone.

Xiao Chen waved his hand and pulled over ten-odd stones. Both of his hands moved gracefully, and stone shavings fell.

Xiao Chen pushed his focus and movements to their limits. Within three breaths, the stone eagles were complete.

“Whoosh!”

The ten-odd large eagles rose into the air and darted for the stone pillar. They spread their wings and moved together, blotting out the sky.

Chapter 408: Bloody Battle in the Stone Forest

“With so many eagles, one Blood Demon cannot shatter them all instantly. By then, I can make use of the opportunity to control the eagles to snatch the Secret Treasure.

“Unless there are other Blood Demons…” Xiao Chen muttered to himself as he revealed a cautious gaze.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

The eagles that flew towards the Secret Treasure shattered into dust, one after another. Xiao Chen focused all his Spiritual Sense on one of the eagle within the group.

The eagle nimbly dodged the attacks and took the opportunity to snatch the pair of shoes with its claws, quickly retreating.

“Bang!”

Before this eagle could fly far, a blood arrow shattered it. The shoes fell to the ground.

Another Blood Demon appeared on the stone pillar. He wore long blue robes, and his aura was no weaker than the first. Unexpectedly, it was another middle-rank Blood Demon.

Two middle-rank Blood Demons…this is rather problematic, Xiao Chen thought to himself. However, regardless of the situation, I have to give it a try. Medial Grade Secret Treasures are not that easy to find.

A fierce purple flame burned eagerly in Xiao Chen’s right eye. Then, it quickly compressed, becoming increasingly smaller.

Soon, the boundless purple flames formed a rhombus-shaped purple light. With a thought, the purple light quickly elongated.

“Xiu!”

The purple light turned into a purple arrow and sped towards the second

middle-rank Blood Demon.

The purple arrow moved like a beam of light, tearing through the obstruction of space. Soon, its speed reached Mach 3. The blue-robed Blood Demon did not have time to react, and a bloody hole appeared on his shoulder.

At the same moment Xiao Chen had fired the purple flame arrow, he activated the Windwalk Shoes and advanced with lightning speed. He managed to grab the black shoes as they fell to the ground.

When the two Blood Demons saw Xiao Chen snag the Secret Treasure, they were not astonished. It looked like they had anticipated this.

The Blood Demon that the Purple Thunder True Fire had struck licked his lips. He wore a sinister expression as he smiled, “Another fat lamb delivers himself to us. What thick killing Qi; I like it. Regardless of the situation, you can’t fight me over this one.”

The other Blood Demon stared Xiao Chen coldly and smiled, “That will depend on your capabilities. If you can’t finish him, I don’t mind helping you.”

“Ga! Ga! Ga! Ga!”

The blue-robed Blood Demon laughed strangely. The wound on his shoulder healed quickly as his flesh wriggled. He laughed and said, “I can’t finish him? What a joke. I will deal with him in ten moves.”

How strange! It seems like these two Blood Demons were waiting for me to fall into their trap.

Maybe the Demon allowed the Purple Thunder True Fire arrow to strike him to lure me out.

Xiao Chen revealed a pondering gaze. Then, he quickly placed the Secret Treasure in his Universe Ring. He decided to think about it later, after he left this place.

Regardless of the situation, facing two middle-rank Blood Demons simultaneously was too dangerous. Realizing this, Xiao Chen pushed off

the ground and turned to retreat.

“Human, don't leave. No one ever escapes after entering this stone forest. Ga! Ga! Ga!” the Blood Demon laughed as he chased after Xiao Chen.

When Xiao Chen heard this, he was somewhat stunned. A few large stones ahead rose up and blocked his path.

“Break!”

Xiao Chen instantly drew his saber and used a sharp saber Qi to hack the stones in half. However, before he could relax, the strange stones merged, repairing themselves.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Xiao Chen struck out relentlessly as the purple Qi whirlpool in his body spun quickly. The Lunar Shadow Saber flickered with electric light. He infused his saber with the state of thunder and hacked down.

The stone that had just merged instantly shattered into dust.

“Zi zi!”

A strange energy was transmitted, and the dust and rocks gathered again. Soon, they formed a new stone to block Xiao Chen’s way.

Xiao Chen prepared to try a few more times when, suddenly, a dangerous aura came from behind him. It was the blood arrow fired by that middle-rank Blood Demon.

“Ga! Ga! Ga! Stop running, human. Stay here; I will not make you suffer any pain.”

Xiao Chen tilted his body slightly and dodged this attack. He leaped over the stone blocking his way and continued flying forward.

Xiao Chen looked up and discovered something odd. The road, which he previously traveled, seemed to have changed. The direction through the messy stone forest had altered.

Xiao Chen clearly went the way he came from. However, there was no

way to distinguish direction anymore. It was astonishing.

Since I cannot find my way out on the ground, I shall leave by the sky. Xiao Chen executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art and rushed into the sky.

"Bang!"

After flying about a hundred meters up, Xiao Chen's head crashed forcefully into a formless barrier.

Xiao Chen could not help fall back to a stone pillar on the ground. Then, he looked up. The direction that he had just ascertained had shifted again.

The entire stone forest seemed chaotic; it changed every second. There was no way to escape normally.

The blue-robed Blood Demon quickly reached Xiao Chen and revealed a playful smile. He said hoarsely, "Give it up. The natural laws of this forest change every second. Without living here for at least a hundred years, you cannot find your way out."

Xiao Chen turned his back to the blue-robed Blood Demon. He continued to gaze ahead, pondering the problem. It looked like he did not hear what the blue-robed Blood Demon had said.

"Brat, are you scared silly? Are you going to kill yourself, or should I do it? Ga! Ga! Ga!" the blue-robed Blood Demon laughed as he watched the silent Xiao Chen.

Never mind. Since I can't leave for now, I won't overthink this. Bai Lixi did not cheat me. That is not something to think about now.

Xiao Chen removed the blue strip of cloth from his forehead. Then, he turned slowly. The red mark on his forehead made his fair face look utterly charming.

The blue-robed Blood Demon looked at Xiao Chen's appearance and was mildly stunned. He felt that something was wrong, but he could not make out what it was.

"Since you want me to stay that badly, I shall do as you wish. I won't

leave!" The corner of Xiao Chen's lips curled up, revealing a sinister smile on his demonically charming face.

"Trying to scare me? You are only an insignificant Inferior Grade Martial King. How reckless!"

The blue-robed Blood Demon shouted angrily as he wriggled his ten fingers. He instantly fired countless dense blood-arrows containing an intense, baleful aura.

With a glance, it looked like countless evil spirits crawling out from hell and launching themselves at Xiao Chen. Even auditory hallucinations of ghostly cries reached the ear.

Cultivators with weak willpower would fall under this hallucination.

A brilliant light flashed from Xiao Chen's eyes, and the evil spirits of hell vanished.

Thunderclouds filled the sky as Xiao Chen held the Lunar Shadow Saber and stood on the huge rock. As the thunder roared, the saber light flickered restlessly.

"Dang! Dang! Dang! Dang!"

The blood arrows were very solid. When Xiao Chen's saber light struck them, a clear, metallic sound rang throughout the forest.

Sparks flew from the saber blade. Xiao Chen's saber light moved everywhere, leaving no gaps that could be exploited and knocking away all the blood arrows. When the blood arrows struck the huge rock, finger-sized holes appeared in it.

After a while, when all the blood arrows entered the boulder, the stone exploded. This showed how powerful these blood arrows were.

However, with Xiao Chen's saber light blocking them, the blood arrows could not advance. No matter how fast or how torrential they were.

With the saber in my hand, when the thunder roars, I cannot be moved.

The hallucinations and blood arrows did nothing to Xiao Chen. They had not even caused Xiao Chen the slightest bit of trouble. The blue-robed

Blood Demon revealed some astonishment.

The Blood Demon's hallucinations were no ordinary illusions. He had killed over several hundred thousand Demonic Beasts and humans.

The baleful aura that formed, as a result, could prevent regular Superior Grade Martial Kings from struggling free in a short period. Even if they struggled free, their mind would be fuzzy for a while.

However, nothing happened to Xiao Chen. His Martial Techniques were not disturbed at all. This brat is a little challenging to deal with.

The blue-robed Blood Demon's gaze started to grow cautious. He glanced at his companion in the distance, thinking of calling him over to help. However, he resisted the urge.

If the Blood Demon could not even deal with an Inferior Grade Martial King, the other fellow would snatch benefits from him in the future. The blue-robed Blood Demon's gaze became ferocious as he abandoned the thoughts of asking his companion for help.

The blue-robed Blood Demon roared angrily and condensed a red ball of light in his hand. The ball of light had a multicolored surface. Occasionally, the screams of resentful spirits came from within.

"Fragmented Blood Wave!"

A faint radiance appeared around the scarlet ball of light as it flew at Xiao Chen. It spun in the air until it became a horrifying scarlet tornado, tearing even the air apart.

Xiao Chen focused himself; he neither advanced nor retreated. He gathered Essence onto his saber's blade and spun the Lunar Shadow Saber in a counterclockwise direction on his palm.

"Si Si!"

The saber created a tornado that spun in the opposite direction from the Fragmented Blood Wave. Purple electricity flickered in the tornado, crackling ceaselessly.

"Boom!"

The two tornados crashed into each other. The huge energy spread throughout the surroundings. The surrounding boulders shattered into dust, filling the air.

The blue-robed Blood Demon retreated ten meters before he stabilized himself. However, Xiao Chen did not move back at all. He shouted a warcry and held up his Lunar Shadow Saber as he charged forward.

“Rushing Thunder Chop!”

Xiao Chen leaped into the air before descending, carrying the might of the surging thunder as he hacked down on the blue-robed Blood Demon.

A cold light flashed on the saber’s blade as electricity flickered, making one tremble in fear.

The blue-robed Blood Demon held his arms in a cross-guard and formed a scarlet barrier. Evidently, he intended to block Xiao Chen’s attack.

However, even though Xiao Chen’s state of thunder was only in Small Perfection, because he cultivated the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation, a heaven ranked Cultivation Technique, it was much stronger that a regular cultivator’s Great Perfection state. How could the other party block it?

The scarlet barrier only held for an instant before shattering. The surging force knocked back the blue-robed Blood Demon.

Then, the Blood Demon crashed through countless massive stones. Clearly, he looked somewhat miserable. When the red-robed Blood Demon a thousand meters away saw this, he mocked his companion, “It seems like you have some indigestion. Do you need help?”

“Never you mind!”

The blue-robed Blood Demon replied firmly. As he watched Xiao Chen flying towards him, he said angrily, “I will make you experience pain worse than death. I will grant the experience of dying while a Blood Demon eats you alive. Chained Fragmented Blood Wave!”

As the blue-robed Blood Demon spoke, nine red balls of light appeared around him. The light balls spiraled around the blue-robed Blood Demon,

and countless screams of restless spirits came from within.

Chapter 409: High-Rank Blood Demon Appears

The screams of resentful spirits chained together, and the scene of hell appeared before Xiao Chen. Mountains of daggers and seas of flames torturing peasants and emperors alike filled his view; a ghastly scene that shocked the eyes appeared.

The Blood Demon wanted to confuse Xiao Chen, startling his spirit and plunging his mind into chaos.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly; mental attacks, unless they originated from Martial Monarch, would not be a threat to him. The mental attacks of the blue-robed Blood Demon could do nothing.

It was like a fleeting cloud in Xiao Chen's eyes. A few strands of Spiritual Sense turned into countless sharp blades and instantly shredded the illusion.

"Ha! Ha! Ha! So what if you have substantial mental strength. After these nine Fragmented Blood Waves completely form, no one can save you."

The blue-robed Blood Demon laughed as the nine scarlet balls of light flew at Xiao Chen. The light balls spun rapidly. Soon, they formed nine large scarlet tornados.

After that, the nine scarlet tornados merged and formed a colossal tornado. A red light filled Xiao Chen's vision.

Aside from the strange red tornado before Xiao Chen, he could not see anything else. He felt as though it would be impossible to block this attack.

"Zi! Zi!"

A scarlet band of light came from the tornado, extending in the air like a tentacle. Every boulder it passed shattered into dust. It even tore apart the air.

"Retreat!"

Xiao Chen retreated decisively. He pushed off the stone below him, and in the blink of an eye, he retreated several hundred meters.

“Ga! Ga! Ga! Where can you retreat?! The longer it takes, the stronger my Chained Fragmented Blood Wave will become. You will only die more miserably.”

The blue-robed Blood Demon’s maniacal laughter came from the red tornado that covered the sky.

Xiao Chen maintained a calm expression. His heart was as calm as still water. He pushed off the ground twice and retreated another thousand meters with lightning speed.

The Purple Thunder Divine Incantation circulated quickly, and Xiao Chen pointed his saber to the sky. Thunder roared, and he exhibited the state of thunder to its limits. A whirlpool of electricity spanning a hundred meters appeared in the sky.

“Rumble...!”

A galloping sound came from among the rumbling thunder in the sky. The sound of a mammoth army merged with the thunder. Even the sky seemed to tremble.

“Rushing Thunder Roars, Breaking a Thousand Soldiers!”

The Lunar Shadow Saber directed the enormous energy in the sky. As Xiao Chen watched the surging scarlet tornado, he executed this move calmly.

A golden electric knight appeared from the whirlpool. It held a spear and descended from the sky, moving a thousand meters in an instant. The golden spear struck the center of the scarlet tornado.

“Break!”

The golden electric knight thrust its spear forward, creating a long golden light.

Light exploded like a thunderous bolt of lightning. The scarlet tornado started to crack.

After a moment, the golden electric knight shouted his warcry and the scarlet tornado that had covered the sky completely broke. The horse the electric knight rode neighed and carried the knight as they crashed into the blue-robed Blood Demon.

"Pu ci!"

The spear tore apart the blue-robed Blood Demon's defenses. Then, it gouged out a bowl-sized, bloody hole in his chest. His already pale complexion paled further as he vomited large mouthfuls of blood.

The blue-robed Blood Demon grabbed the electric spear with both hands, but he was jolted until he became paralyzed. His body could not help but twitch.

"Save me! Quick, save me!" The blue-robed Blood Demon pleaded continuously as he gazed the distant red-robed Blood Demon.

The corner of the red-robed Blood Demon's lips curled up slightly as he revealed a cold smile.

By the time the electric knight scattered, the blue-robed Blood Demon had died. His eyes were opened wide and filled with an incredulous expression.

Xiao Chen walked forward expressionlessly and used his saber to stab the blue-robed demon's body a few time before digging out his Demon Core. He pulled lightly and grasped the middle-rank Blood Demon's Demon Core.

"Hu chi!"

Just at this moment, a sharp scarlet light flew quickly at Xiao Chen. It moved as fast as Xiao Chen had drawn his saber, Mach 3.

Xiao Chen's expression turned grave, and he dropped the Demon Core. He left deep footprints on the ground as he leaped across several hundred meters.

Xiao Chen felt a cooling sensation on his chest. He looked down as saw five tears in the Clear Wind Robes. Even the inner vest had torn. The

attack had nearly reached his flesh.

What strong explosive power, Xiao Chen thought to himself as he looked at the red-robed Blood Demon before him.

The red-robed Blood Demon grabbed his companion's Demon Core and revealed a wide grin. He glowered Xiao Chen as he said, "I really have to thank you. I have been waiting for this for several decades. You have helped me greatly. I will repay you by eating your heart after I've finished.

"Ga! Ga!"

The red-robed Blood Demon placed the Demon Core in his mouth and chewed with gusto. He revealed pleasure on his face, looking extremely cruel.

"Ga! Ga! Ga! Ga! Do you feel my strength increasing? When I eat your heart, I will break through and become a high-rank Blood Demon."

As the red-robed Blood Demon laughed strangely, he did not show any signs of guilt over eating his companion. He clearly had no qualms about it.

Xiao Chen sensed the other party's aura continuously growing stronger. In the end, it rose by twenty percent, making him as strong as a peak Superior Grade Martial King.

The red-robed Blood Demon gazed the silent Xiao Chen as he slowly walked forward. He smiled faintly as he asked, "Why are you not saying anything? You must have exhausted a lot of Essence earlier. I guess that you now have less than thirty percent of your Essence. Should I give you some time to rest?"

"Pa!"

Even though the red-robed Blood Demon said he would give Xiao Chen some time, he sent out a palm strike immediately after he spoke.

The intense baleful aura created a strong wind. The cry of mournful spirits howled in the wind. The red light turned the formless wind scarlet.

The red mark on Xiao Chen's forehead started flickering with a bright

crimson light. He activated the state of massacre. The snow-white Lunar Shadow Saber alternated between purple and red light.

Xiao Chen did not move from the spot. He did his best to maintain his calm. His saber light moved continuously as he hacked apart his opponent's palm wind.

The other party's explosive power was astonishing. His movement speed could achieve Mach 3 in an instant.

As for Xiao Chen, his movement speed had only reached Mach 2. The only thing Xiao Chen could compete with was attacking speed.

With the aid of the black gloves, Xiao Chen achieved Mach 3 with the Drawing the Saber.

Hence, Xiao Chen could not move. The moment he moved, he would suffer a disadvantage. His opponent moved one Mach faster than he did.

Xiao Chen's attacks were unable to knock down his opponent successfully. As for the red-robed Blood Demon, he could advance or retreat as he pleased. When he met danger, he could quickly escape, making him undefeatable.

"Dang! Dang! Dang!"

Strong winds blew next to Xiao Chen's ears, the cries of resentful spirits resounded lingering and reverberating in his mind relentlessly. Occasionally, he heard the strange laugh of the red-robed Blood Demon.

Xiao Chen maintained his state of mind. He became as steady as a boulder; his feet were anchors to the top of that huge rock.

No matter how elusive Xiao Chen's opponent was, or how many sharp palm winds he sent out, Xiao Chen would not move.

The Lunar Shadow Saber danced in all directions. With every strike Xiao Chen sent, he used Drawing the Saber. Aside from exhausting a lot of Essence, his spirit was also exhausted.

This is tiring, extremely tiring. However, I have to persevere and look for a chance to counter-attack.

Otherwise, all that awaits me is death. There is no other way; I cannot retreat.

“Interesting, he knows that he cannot match me in movement speed. So, he dares not move. He is afraid that I will catch hold of the rhythm. He uses his strong drawing technique to block my attacks. However, how long do you think you can hold on? Twenty minutes? Ten minutes? Or perhaps five minutes?”

The red-robed Blood Demon retreated a few steps with lightning speed. A playful smile appeared on his pale face.

After attacking for so long to no avail, the red-robed Blood Demon started to engage in psychological warfare to damped Xiao Chen’s spirits.

“Xiu!”

Xiao Chen pointed his saber at the red-robed Blood Demon. He revealed a faint smile on his fair face and said, “You can try. Let’s see if I fall. Or will I grasp your attack rhythm first?.”

“Ga! Ga! Let’s give it a try then!”

The red-robed Blood Demon laughed strangely and launched another red light at Xiao Chen.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

The horrifying red light carried a boundless baleful aura. The red-robed Blood Demon continuously sent out all sorts of killing moves from many different directions at Xiao Chen.

When the intense energy of the two clashed, the air became like water, ripples appearing. The strong energy seemed to almost tear space apart.

The red-robed Blood Demon originally had the strength of a Superior Grade Martial King. After he absorbed the blue-robed Blood Demon’s Demon Core, his strength rose explosively.

Xiao Chen merged his two states to the limit. He did not dare be careless as he broke all his opponent’s killing moves, one by one.

“Xiu!”

After one hour, when the red-robed Blood Demon saw that he could not take Xiao Chen down, an inpatient expression appeared on his pale face as he retreated again.

Xiao Chen's expression remained calm as he said indifferently, "Is that all you have? If so, you might end up here forever."

The red-robed Blood Demon snorted coldly and said, "Even on your deathbed, your tongue is so sharp. Later, you will beg for mercy."

Disdain flashed in the red-robed Blood Demon's eyes. He interlocked his fingers and started to make hand seals. Rings of red light extended out from his palms.

Horrifying energy gathered on his hand seals. The red light became increasingly dazzling. It throbbed like blood in the arteries, appearing incredibly sinister.

"Great Blood Demon Seal!"

The red-robed Blood Demon roared ferociously. When the brightness of the red light reached its limits, he stopped making hand seals. He pressed the overwhelming energy towards Xiao Chen.

It felt like a huge mountain carrying vast force descending from the sky. Its aura was overwhelming, making one tremble, unable to breathe.

However, Xiao Chen's expression did not change. Instead, he felt happy. He was not afraid of clashing head-on with his opponent. He was only afraid of his opponent attacking relentlessly from a distance, fleeing when the situation turned from his favor.

If that repeated over and over again, Xiao Chen would have no way to leave the stone forest quickly. His spirit would eventually be exhausted.

Actually, Xiao Chen had been waiting for this opportunity for a long time. As long as he could pull his opponent into clashing head-on, giving up the advantage of speed, he felt fully confident of dealing with his opponent in three moves.

Xiao Chen held his saber vertically with the blade in front of his face.

Then, his left hand slowly slid up the saber, moving along the edge.

When Xiao Chen's fingers moved pass the tip, a Wukui Flowerbud, which alternated between purple and red light, appeared on the huge stone below him. Just before the Great Blood Demon Seal struck him, the Wukui Flowerbud completely enveloped him.

Chapter 410: Blood Shadow Clone

"Bang!"

A loud sound resounded. The huge stone below Xiao Chen instantly shattered into tiny fragments. The Wukui Flowerbud alternating with purple and red lights landed on the ground.

Behind the Wukui Flower bud, the huge stone started to reform and landed firmly on the ground.

Within the flower bud, Xiao Chen could not help but vomit a mouthful of blood. His organs had been intensely shaken.

The energy threads from the inner vest broke, one after another. The might of the Great Blood Demon Seal far exceeded Xiao Chen's expectations.

Even after the double-layered protection of the flower bud and the inner vest, it still caused such severe damage to Xiao Chen's internal organs. Without these two layers of protection, his organs might have shattered immediately.

The red-robed Blood Demon floated quietly in the sky. When he saw the undamaged flower bud, his sinister face revealed astonishment.

The blood-robed Blood Demon had the clearest understanding of the Great Blood Demon Seal's might. Even though he only practiced it to the first layer, after he swallowed the strength of the blue-robed Blood Demon, the might of this strike would even cause significant internal injuries to a high-rank Blood Demon.

"I don't believe that you can really block this move. What is this nonsense? Break for me!"

The red-robed Blood Demon shouted angrily and formed claws with his fingers as he grabbed at the flower bud.

"Bang!"

Just before the red-robed Blood Demon touched the flower bud, it

blossomed. A horrifying shockwave spread out, catching him with its force.

The red-robed Blood Demon flew back with a pained expression over a hundred meters before he stabilized himself.

A strong wind blew, and petals filled the stone forest. Xiao Chen leaped out and passed through the dancing petals, heading for the red-robed Blood Demon.

The flower petals, alternatively flickering with purple and red light, gave off an invisible Spiritual Light. The Spiritual Light entered Xiao Chen's body, and his speed quickly increased to Mach 3.

At this moment, Xiao Chen did not face any obstruction. His saber light danced as he swung the saber, sending limitless Saber Techniques at the red-robed Blood Demon.

The unending chain of attacks had a might akin to rushing lightning as they surged over. They suppressed the red-robed Blood Demon into a retreat.

The more the red-robed Blood Demon blocked Xiao Chen's attacks, the more astonished he became. The speed he was proud was not enough for him to escape Xiao Chen's attacks.

The red-robed Blood Demon wanted to gather his energy to retreat, but he discovered that his earlier move had exhausted too much of his strength. He was now drained and had no way to flee from Xiao Chen.

"Despicable human! You think you can trap me like this? Blood Shadow Clone!"

The red-robed Blood Demon cursed, and his body flickered with red light. He split into three in an instant but did not attack. Instead, they fled in different directions. He would make further plans after escaping.

The red-robed Blood Demon firmly believed that, once he left the area, he could completely digest the strength of the blue-robed Blood Demon. Xiao Chen, who could not flee from the stone forest, would become his meal sooner or later.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly. He said, “Cloning technique...I seem to know one too!”

“Roaming Dragon’s Nine Transformations!” Xiao Chen’s figure trembled, and nine figures instantly appeared. The nine figures trembled again, creating a total of 81 figures floating in the air.

“Again!”

Xiao Chen clenched his teeth and took the risk of exhausting his Essence. The 81 figure trembled in the air once more.

They divided into nine again. Instantly, 729 figures appeared in the air, packed densely together. Xiao Chen’s figures filled the sky.

After waiting for this fellow to exhaust his energy, if I let him leave now, I will lose all opportunities to capture him.

Furthermore, after this experience, the other party will definitely not clash head-on with me again. Regardless of the situation, I cannot allow him to escape.

There is only one chance. I cannot miss it.

The red-robed Blood Demon watched as his surroundings filled with Xiao Chens. Finally, a look of horror appeared on his face for the first time. Hundreds of Xiao Chens surrounded each one of his clones. At this moment, he felt minuscule.

Under the influence of the Wukui Flower Petals, the speed of each of Xiao Chen’s clones was no slower than the red-robed Blood Demon’s. There was no chance for him to flee.

The red-robed Blood Demon’s path to escape was sealed!

“Merge!”

The red-robed Blood Demon shouted, and the two other clones turned into balls of red light and returned to the main body. A ruthless expression appeared in his eyes.

The red-robed Blood Demon’s entire body exploded with red light. His eyes gave off a dazzling scarlet light. His baleful aura acted like a fog

moving around his body.

The red-robed Blood Demon sent out countless killing moves without consideration for the cost. Scarlet lights flashed, and strong winds blew as the attacks flew at their target.

Several of Xiao Chen's clones shattered. This red-robed Blood Demon went utterly berserk.

"Trying to leave? Too late! Wukui Transforms to Qi!"

The Lunar Shadow Saber hummed gently, and the several hundred Xiao Chens swung their sabers at the same time, executing the Wukui Transforms to Qi of the Wukui Saber Technique.

Instantly several hundred ancient divine Wukui Trees appeared in the air. The Wukui Trees then scattered and turned into boundless saber Qi.

"Dang! Dang! Dang!"

In this small space, the interchanging purple and red saber Qi poured down like torrential rain. Xiao Chen locked the Blood Demon in place; he could not escape.

This reasoning was simple. In a storm, even if you held an umbrella, you would still get wet. Furthermore, the thousands of saber Qi in the air were even more torrential than a storm by several hundred times. Even with the red-robed Blood Demon's speed, he could not dodge them all.

"Xiu! Xiu!"

In the blink of an eye, the saber Qi shredded the Blood Demon's red robes. Blood trickled from countless wounds across his entire body. It looked too horrible to endure.

"Merge!"

Xiao Chen shouted, and his several hundred clones transformed into countless flowing lights, gathering back at the original Xiao Chen.

When the flowing light had fully returned, Xiao Chen leaped up as pierced his saber forward. He easily cut open the defensive shield the red-robed Blood Demon laid down.

Now that the red-robed Blood Demon was severely injured, how could he defend against the Saber Technique merged with the state of massacre and state of thunder?

“Pu ci!”

The saber tip pierced deeply into the red-robed Blood Demon’s chest, slicing open a wound about the size of a fist. The red-robed Blood Demon felt so much pain that he wished he was dead. Blood poured from his eyes, and he said in a maniacal state, “Even if I die, I will take you with me, you despicable human being!”

All the energy in the red-robed Blood Demon gathered non-stop. His skin started swelling relentlessly. At the time of his death, the other party unexpectedly thought of detonating himself.

Xiao Chen’s saber thrust forward again as he said calmly, “Do you think you still have the chance?”

“Wukui Blossoms!”

Then, Xiao Chen pulled his saber out, and a fountain of blood spurted from the red-robed Blood Demon’s wound. The flower petals that filled the sky formed a huge whirlpool and poured into the red-robed Blood Demon’s wound.

“Bang!”

A huge energy surged, and the red-robed Blood Demon’s body crashed through several huge stones before coming to a stop.

The red-robed Blood Demon’s swelling body instantly shriveled. A tree trunk grew out of his wound, and multiple branches extended, reaching for the sky.

Not long later, a humongous Wukui Tree with dense branches and leaves grew at a visible pace. Purple and red flowers blossomed on the branches.

This time, Xiao Chen did not hold back at all. He allowed the Wukui Tree to grow wildly.

When the Wukui Flowers bloomed, the Wukui Tree absorbed all the energy in the red-robed Blood Demon as nutrients. His flesh mummified.

"Explode!"

Xiao Chen formed a seal with his left hand and directed the mysterious energy in the air. He shouted, and the Wukui Tree instantly exploded. This red-robed Blood Demon died.

No matter how strong the red-robed Blood Demon's lifeforce was, it would be useless.

The instant the red-robed Blood Demon exploded, all the red light formed by the baleful aura flew quickly towards Xiao Chen's forehead.

Within the sea of consciousness, the scarlet throne greedily absorbed the aura. The throne trembled excitedly, the entire sea of consciousness churning with it.

The baleful aura of the red-robed Blood Demon far surpassed Xiao Chen's expectation. His body grew uncontrollably excited. A red glow appeared in his eyes. It looked extremely sinister.

This feeling could not compare to when Xiao Chen had killed those low-rank Blood Demons in the past. He only needed a thought, and his Spiritual Sense could easily put down that sense of depravity.

Even for that blue-robed Blood Demon, who was a middle-rank Blood Demon as well, Xiao Chen only had to spend a few breaths of time to curb that desire to massacre.

However, this time, it was intense. All the blood in Xiao Chen's body, every single cell, surged. The strength of massacre filled his mind.

Xiao Chen tried several times to stop this excitement that would cause him to sink into depravity. However, he gave up at the last moment. That surging feeling in the body caused one to sink deeper without the desire to escape.

Even though Xiao Chen knew it was not good and would drive him berserk, he could not do it. He was afraid of losing the feeling after

stopping it.

Right before Xiao Chen completely lost himself, he resolutely bit down on the tip of his tongue. His teeth immediately bit off a small chunk of flesh.

An intense pain caused Xiao Chen to regain some clarity. The pain from his tongue lingered for a long time.

A resolute look appeared in Xiao Chen's eyes. As the pain faded, his Spiritual Sense turned into a knife and cut off this pleasurable feeling coming from his sea of consciousness.

"Xiu!"

Five minutes passed before this pleasurable feeling left him completely. Xiao Chen slumped down with cold sweat trickling down his back. He seemed completely drained.

Xiao Chen felt mentally fatigued. This action had unexpectedly drained him of half his Mental Energy.

The red-robed Blood Demon was originally very strong; he had been a peak middle-rank Blood Demon. After he swallowed his companion, he could have actually been considered a high-rank Blood Demon.

Not only had the red-robed Blood Demon had several times more baleful aura, but it had also been stronger in quality. A low-rank Blood Demon could not compare to it.

Furthermore, the baleful aura of this kind of Demon was stronger than humans of similar strength. These kinds of Demons were characterized by cruelty, bloodiness, massacre, and many other negative emotions at a level far more intense than humans.

Xiao Chen leaned against a huge stone. His eyes regained their previous clarity. He said softly, "It looks like I have to be more careful when I absorb the baleful aura of Demons in the future. They are of a completely different level from cultivators.

This danger Xiao Chen had just experienced was mostly due to the fact

that he had not been mentally prepared for it.

If Xiao Chen had made the necessary preparations, even if he could not digest the baleful aura in a short time, he would not have been in danger of sinking into depravity.

After resting for a while, Xiao Chen recovered most of his spirit. He got up and said, “After absorbing so much baleful aura, the state of massacre should have become a little stronger.”

Xiao Chen gently flicked out a finger, and a pure saber Qi infused with the state of massacre shot out.

Chapter 411: Blood Flame Shoes

“Weng! Weng!”

The red saber Qi instantly penetrated through the massive boulder ahead, leaving a finger-sized hole.

After that, its strength had not diminished. It only stopped after penetrating hundreds of huge stones and flying at least a thousand meters.

When Xiao Chen saw this, he revealed a shocked expression. He had not even used a tenth of his strength in this saber Qi, yet, the effects were astonishing.

If Xiao Chen had used the pure lightning-attributed Essence, this move would only smash through ten huge stones at most.

Furthermore, it had smashed through, not penetrated, the stones. Lightning-attributed energy was too berserk. It was not as dense as the state of massacre and would scatter easily.

That was to say, after infusing the state of massacre, the might of his saber Qi had more than tripled. Furthermore, it became denser and sharper.

Xiao Chen pondered, The power of the scarlet throne is outrageous, even shocking.

Xiao Chen had not cultivated any Cultivation Technique or Martial Technique that involved the path of killing. Logically, he should not have been able to comprehend the state of massacre.

However, with the scarlet throne, Xiao Chen’s state of massacre was much stronger than some of the cultivators who cultivated the path of killing.

The Secret Treasure left by the ancient Evil King had too many secrets. It would be challenging for Xiao Chen to unravel all of them with his strength.

Xiao Chen shook his head and decided not to think about this problem, as long as he could guarantee that he would not sink into depravity. When he became strong enough, all the secrets would naturally reveal themselves.

When Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense picked up the location of the red-robed Blood Demon's Demon Core, he quickly flew over.

The Demon Core that could compare with one from a high-rank Blood Demon was a valuable item. Cultivators who wanted to temper their mental energy would spend a large amount to buy it.

Xiao Chen landed and waved his hand, sucking the Demon Core into his grasp. After that, he revealed a faint smile.

Now that Xiao Chen had finished his target, it was time to check on his prize. Xiao Chen took out the pair of black shoes from his Universe Ring, a true Medial Grade Secret Treasure.

When cultivators reached the Martial King realm, the effects of Inferior Grade Secret Treasures would start to weaken. As for Medial Grade Secret Treasures, they were useful until the Martial Monarch realm.

With these shoes, Xiao Chen would not have to worry about Secret Treasures of such type for a long period.

A Medial Grade Secret Treasure had a stronger mark than Inferior Grade Secret Treasures. After spending some effort, Xiao Chen finally managed to brand his own mark onto it.

Since Xiao Chen had become the owner of these shoes, he had to give this them a name.

These shoes did not look much different from ordinary shoes; they seemed rather normal. Only, their color was deeper, and their Spiritual Energy aura made them extraordinary.

Xiao Chen touched the shoes gently with his hand. He could feel a fine pattern on them. As he touched them, the pattern slowly released a faint radiance.

When the pattern completely illuminated, it turned out to be a black-winged Blood Flame Eagle covering the entire shoe. The wings spread apart like it wanted to fly, looking very lifelike.

Legend said that the Blood Flame Eagle was the Spirit Beast with the fastest flying speed. A Blood Flame Eagle with black wings was the king of this type of Spirit Beast.

However, this Spirit Beast was already extinct on the continent. Black-winged Blood Flame Eagles had not been seen for the several thousand years.

Xiao Chen muttered, "Since there is a pattern of the black-winged Blood Flame Eagle, let's call these the Blood Flame Shoes."

Xiao Chen put on the Blood Flame Shoes and walked around. It was time for him to test out the might of this Medial Grade Secret Treasure.

Relying on the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art, Xiao Chen could reach at least Mach 2. With the aid of the Windwalk Shoes, he was very close to reaching Mach 3.

Xiao Chen did not know what impact these Blood Flame Shoes would have on his speed. Anticipation filled Xiao Chen as he quickly circulated the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art.

"Xiu!"

Xiao Chen's figure sped through the air, and he almost crashed violently into the huge stone two hundred meters ahead of him.

What amazing speed!Xiao Chen was startled. If I really crash, it will be too embarrassing.Xiao Chen quickly pushed off the ground and changed his direction.

Xiao Chen darted around the stone forest, turning corner after corner. After the initial fluster, he finally grew accustomed to the Blood Flame Shoes' speed.

After that, Xiao Chen used his full power, not holding back his Essence as he executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art to its limits. He

wanted to test the full extent of the Blood Flame Shoes' speed.

Xiao Chen weaved in and out of the stone forest. In this complicated environment, testing the Blood Flame Shoes also tested his reaction speed.

After a while, Xiao Chen stopped. An excited smile appeared on his face as he said, "My speed reached Mach 3.5, faster than my original speed by thirty percent. Medial Grade Secret Treasures truly deserve their fame."

Xiao Chen could not help his excitement. For the Martial King realm, unless he had some special fortuitous encounter or had the wind-attribute, his peak speed could only reach Mach 4. To most Martial Kings, Mach 4 represented an unsurpassable hurdle.

Furthermore, with Xiao Chen's speed of Mach 3.5, even if he met a peak half-step Martial Monarch, he was confident that he had a fifty percent chance of fleeing. His chances of survival had increased significantly.

However, Xiao Chen felt unfortunate at the fact that the Blood Flame Shoes achieved this so easily. That was to say, if Xiao Chen's base movement speed increased, his overall movement speed could also increase.

After all, the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art was a Heaven Ranked Movement Technique. Xiao Chen moved faster than cultivators of the same cultivation realm.

Xiao Chen had practiced the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art to Small Perfection long ago. However, his progress stopped there. He could not break through the bottleneck.

Heaven Ranked Movement Techniques had rigid requirements. If one's cultivation did not reach a certain level, it would be impossible to improve.

According to the records in the secret manual, after the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art reached Consummation, Xiao Chen could roam the heavens and earth, riding on eighteen Azure Dragons.

With the aid of the Azure Dragons, he could break through the barrier of the sky and enter the world above. He could travel to the boundless depths of the sea, reaching the deepest point of this world freely.

Clearly, Xiao Chen had only scratched the surface of this Movement Technique. For now, there was no possibility of advancing it further. Hence, he felt it was unfortunate for the pair of Blood Flame Shoes.

When Xiao Chen looked at the black shoes, at the faintly inscribed black-winged Blood Flame Eagle, he felt curious.

Secret Treasures would certainly not contain anything useless. The materials needed to make Secret Treasures were rare. No blacksmith would waste his materials.

Hence, the black-winged Blood Flame Eagle pattern was definitely not just used for decoration.

I have to try it, Xiao Chen thought. He slowly circulated his Essence to his feet and passed it through the soles of the shoes. He slowly sent his Essence to the indented pattern.

Just as Xiao Chen's Essence just touched the pattern, the remaining Essence liquid in Xiao Chen's purple Qi whirlpool surged and drained rapidly.

"Boom!"

The pattern on both shoes lit up at the same time. Its light became resplendent as two piercing bird cries resounded.

The Blood Flame Eagles on the shoes seemed to come to life. They spread their wings and flew. Before Xiao Chen could react, he felt a strong force lifting him.

An immense force developed Xiao Chen as he rushed forward. He looked like an out-of-control train crashing towards the huge stone ahead.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Xiao Chen crushed the boulder into dust. Then he destroyed another... and another...eventually, all of the boulders in his way for five hundred meters shattered into sand.

The sudden change did not even allow Xiao Chen to put up a protective Essence shield. He simply crashed directly into anything and everything in

his way.

This all happened in the time for a spark to fly. From the time Xiao Chen infused Essence into the Blood Flame Eagle pattern to when he crashed through five hundred meters of huge stones, it did not even take half the time needed to blink.

Xiao Chen's face had become swollen as he lay on the ground miserably. He felt like his entire skeleton had dislocated. He was in incredible pain and could not help but moan softly.

The pain was simply too great; it felt like an ordinary person used his head to smash into a wall. Furthermore, Xiao Chen had not crashed into walls, but massive rocks the size of small mountains, much harder than walls.

Furthermore, Xiao Chen had not crashed into those boulders passively, but at high speeds. For those huge stones to be crushed into dust, it would be easy to imagine how fast he had traveled.

Even though Xiao Chen had cultivated the Dragon Tendon Tiger Bone and had not received any real damage, the pain did not feel any less.

Xiao Chen lay on the ground for half an hour before he caught his breath. Although he felt depressed, he also felt joy.

"Unexpectedly, the Blood Flame Shoes hide a secret technique. It can help me break through the limit of Mach 4 in an instant. Although it is only effective for five hundred meters, it can give an opponent a shocking surprise in the middle of a fight."

Unfortunately, the problem was that it exhausted too much Essence. Just executing it once exhausted one quarter of Xiao Chen's Essence.

Never mind; this is sufficient. I have earned a lot already. It looks like the Blood Flame Shoes are a peak Medial Grade Secret Treasure.

Xiao Chen revealed a faint smiled on his bruised face before withdrawing it.

Now, how do I leave this strange place? Is it really like that blue-robed

Blood Demon had said? Do I really have to wait a hundred years before I can escape? That will be very problematic. Humans do not live as long as Demons.

"White Robed Brat! Are you here? If you are, say something and make it loud!"

As Xiao Chen pondered, a vigorous voice rang throughout the stone forest. An uncertain expression flashed on his face. Why had Bai Lixi come here?

"If you are not here, say something! Damn it! Did he really die?" Bai Lixi's rough voice rang out once again.

Xiao Chen hesitated for a while before replying loudly.

Right after Xiao Chen spoke, he did not hear any reply from Bai Lixi. As Xiao Chen felt suspicious, a huge noise suddenly came from above him. A black dot appeared in the air and fell quickly.

The black dot grew larger in Xiao Chen's view. Soon, he could make out the image of Bai Lixi's huge axe. It broke through the spatial barrier and chopped down.

It moved as fast as lightning. Xiao Chen quickly dodged. "Bang!" The huge axe landed where he had rested, creating a long crack in the ground.

Xiao Chen took in a deep breath of cold air. If this had fallen on his head, he would be severely injured, if not dead. Anger flashed in his eyes. Was Bai Lixi trying to kill him?

"Brat! Don't overthink this. Quickly jump onto the axe; I'll take you out."

Chapter 412: the Mantis Stalks the Cicada, Unaware of the Oriole Behind

Bai Lixi's anxious voice rang out. Xiao Chen thought quickly and made a decision. He jumped on.

"Xiu!"

The huge axe rose from the ground and flew up, carrying Xiao Chen as it rose into the sky. Under Bai Lixi's control, the axe flew out while carrying Xiao Chen.

After Xiao Chen exited the stone forest, he jumped off the axe. Bai Lixi stretched his hand out, and the massive weapon returned to him.

When Bai Lixi saw Xiao Chen's appearance, he immediately laughed and said, "Brat! What happened to you? Did you smash your face into a wall?"

Xiao Chen felt embarrassed. Bai Lixi had guessed the truth. However, even if he were beaten to death, Xiao Chen would not admit to it.

"Didn't you go chasing after those half-step Martial Monarchs? Why did you come here?" Xiao Chen changed the topic.

Bai Lixi was somewhat embarrassed as he said, "I'm sorry; I did actually cheat you. Many people know about the Medial Grade Secret Treasure in the stone forest. However, aside from some newcomers, no one dares to barge in. You probably can figure out why."

Xiao Chen revealed an enlightened expression. Actually, he had reached this conclusion long ago. He said indifferently, "I know what you mean; you don't have to say more. Since you obtained the Firmament Body Tempering Art and I obtained the Medial Grade Secret Treasure, let's consider it even. After all, you pulled me out, so I will not seek trouble for you."

When Bai Lixi heard this, he quickly said, "White Robed Brat, you misunderstood this old man. Although I was planning to cheat you with the stone forest initially, along the way, I discovered that we get along well,

especially after you gave me the rest of the secret manual.

"At that time, I was planning to tell you the truth. However, you ran too fast. I could not even call you back. The moment I reached the forest, I rushed over here, but I ran into some trouble along the way. I did not expect to arrive late. Even so, I managed to pull you out at least."

Xiao Chen remained silent, there was nothing wrong with Bai Lixi's words. He had treated Xiao Chen fairly.

Furthermore, Xiao Chen was not a narrow-minded person. Thinking about it, he had cheated Bai Lixi quite a bit. It was reasonable that Bai Lixi would do this.

Regardless of the situation, Bai Lixi had pulled Xiao Chen out. Thinking of this, Xiao Chen said, "Very well, I'll believe you once. Tell me about the situation inside the stone forest behind us? How is it strange?"

Seeing that Xiao Chen did not blame him, Bai Lixi felt like a load had been lifted. He replied, "I don't really know either. Anyway, it is very sinister. Once, a half-step Martial Monarch entered but could not escape. In the end, two Demons killed him.

"You are pretty capable of killing those Demons." Bai Lixi said, somewhat astonished. He paused for a moment before taking out a small book. He said, "This is for you."

Xiao Chen received it and asked, "What is this?"

Bai Lixi laughed, "Naturally, it is something good. These are the insights I have gained over my several decades of cultivating the physical body. Take a look. Not that I am praising myself, but I have traveled all over the continent and still have not seen anyone who has a stronger physical body than mine."

Bai Lixi's cultivation insights, this was really valuable. He clearly had great talent. Otherwise, he could not have practiced the Heaven Ranked Cultivation Technique to the fourth layer in two months.

Xiao Chen casually flipped through the small book. Then, he stored it in his Universe Ring. "Thank you. Coincidentally, I have hit a bottleneck in

cultivating my physical body."

Bai Lixi waved it off and said, "No need to thank me. Take it as my apologies for my previous behavior. I will leave first. This time, that group has really stirred up a hornet's nest."

About ten kilometers in the distance, Xiao Chen felt a strong aura equivalent to a Martial Monarch.

The aura did not show any signs of diminishing. Instead, it became more berserk. The aura came from where Bai Lixi talked about.

Ten-odd half-step Martial Monarchs, peak Martial King experts, fought against one Martial Monarch leveled Blood Demon.

A fight of this intensity would not resolve in a short time. It could even last one or two days. It was not strange that the results were not out yet.

As Xiao Chen watched Bai Lixi leave, Xiao Chen contemplated taking a look.

Xiao Chen did not fear anyone under half-step Martial Monarch. However, if he ran into a half-step Martial monarch, he did not stand any chance at victory.

Xiao Chen's previous odds of fleeing had not exceeded ten percent. Hence, Xiao Chen decisively chose not to take part in the excitement.

However, now that Xiao Chen had the Blood Flame Shoes, he became fifty percent confident of fleeing unscathed from a half-step Martial Monarch. He might be able to join in the excitement now.

That Blood Demon was likely a peak high-rank Blood Demon. Not only would there be an extremely valuable Demon Core, but there would also be some worthwhile Secret Treasures.

Xiao Chen's gaze turned resolute. He grabbed his saber hilt with his right hand and said softly, "I should prepare. Actually, there is still a big chance for me."

Snatching something from the hands of half-step Martial Monarch was akin to snatching food from the tiger's mouth. Merely relying on one pair

of Blood Flame Shoes would not be sufficient.

Xiao Chen thought for a while and took out a one-meter-long tree branch. It was as thick as the width of a finger, and its Spiritual Energy felt overwhelming.

It was the Wutong Tree Branch Xiao Chen had obtained on the Heaven Ascending Platform, the Wutong Tree that the phoenix had perched on. The Wutong Tree was said to be second only to the three great divine Spiritual Trees.

Just one branch naturally contained an overwhelming Spiritual Energy. It was truly a Spiritual Wood. This was perfect material for the Life Bestowal Spell.

Xiao Chen used a knife to cut it into half before putting back half in the Universe Ring. Then, he gave some thought to what he would carve.

The strongest people Xiao Chen had ever met were the Supreme Elder of the Supreme Sky Sect and Xiao Bai's father. However, Xiao Chen hesitated to carve a Martial Sage for the Life Bestowal Spell.

A Martial Sage held tremendous power. Xiao Chen feared that the Wutong Spiritual Wood could not handle it. Furthermore, if he were not able to reflect their charms in his carving, their strength would be greatly weakened.

Secondly, Martial Sages had already plundered some of the Heavenly Daos. He feared that if he used sculptures of these people, it would attract their attention. That could be dangerous.

I should still use Ying Yue. Ying Yue is currently a half-step Martial Monarch as well. I am familiar with carving her and can grasp her charms.

Xiao Chen made up his mind and cut off a quarter from that half-meter-long Spiritual Wood. Then, he used his carving knife to create Ying Yue's figure.

"Shua! Shua!"

Wooden shavings fell slowly. After an hour, a sculpture of Ying Yue wearing Battle Armor appeared.

The sculpture depicted Ying Yue's beautiful face, revealing a faint smile. She held a spear in her hands, which looked like it was ready to fly out at any moment.

Xiao Chen would use this sculpture in combat. Naturally, he could not handle it as roughly as those one-time-use sculptures. Xiao Chen spent ten more minutes processing it further before he was thoroughly satisfied.

Xiao Chen dropped his blood onto the sculpture, completing this sculpture for the Life Bestowal Spell perfectly.

The remaining Spiritual Wood could be used to carve another three sculptures.

Xiao Chen thought for a while and decided to carve his own likeness. After that, he dripped blood each. These took another two hours to complete.

Although Xiao Chen had used a lot of time, he felt that it was worth it. He had never fought a half-step Martial Monarch before. One could never underestimate their enemies; it would behoove him to prepare thoroughly.

Although Xiao Chen had trump cards he could use to deal with half-step Martial Monarchs, they were only good for one use. It was best not to rely on them.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

Loud sounds came from the distance again. The sound of wind followed. The wind seemed to contain the shrieks of resentful spirits. It sounded extremely horrifying.

It's time to move. Xiao Chen pushed off the ground and headed for the center of that battlefield, traveling swiftly.

In an instant, Xiao Chen moved like a roaming dragon. From a distance, he looked like an azure dragon, leaping across the ground.

As Xiao Chen neared the battlefield, the overwhelming baleful aura

from the high-rank Blood Demon became clearer. He also felt a mild pressure on his mind.

Xiao Chen stopped about two thousand meters from the center of the battlefield. Countless cultivators had already arrived long ago.

Xiao Chen moved quietly, hiding himself in an inconspicuous corner.

“Hu! Hu!”

Dust filled the area ahead. Strong winds blew, and sand flew everywhere. The area looked blurry. No one could clearly see the situation inside.

They could only see some faint figures giving off light, moving up and down in the sky. A horrifying energy came from within.

Ferocious shouts resounded endlessly from within. Occasionally, fire, ice, rain, and even lightning appeared. The ten-odd half-step Martial Monarchs had comprehended various states and executed them to their limits.

“After fighting for such a long time, someone has to have died already. I seemed to have heard the miserable cry of a human earlier.”

“Indeed, I heard it as well. The opponent is a peak high-rank Blood Demon. Normally, they only appeared in the core region. It’s odd that it appeared in the inner area.”

“A peak high-rank Blood Demon is about as strong as an Inferior Grade Martial Monarch. These people are only half-step Martial Monarchs. There is a great difference in strength; there will certainly be injuries.”

Some of the stronger and bolder people wanted to go in and join the excitement. If they were lucky, they might be able to snatch the body of a half-step Martial Monarch. Any losses they suffered would be worth the prize.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

This group had only walked forward a hundred meters, and miserable cries rang out. They were immediately thrown back.

When they moved forward, they were in perfect states. Now, nothing

was the same. Wounds covered some. Others had been struck by lightning, and only piles of ash remained.

Some of them had their upper bodies frozen, and their lower bodies burned to a crisp. Clearly, they suffered from the attacks of ice and fire.

Some were petrified, transforming into stone. When they fell to the ground, they shattered into pieces.

The surrounding cultivators were all shocked. Although they had known that these people would not have a good ending, they had not expected such a miserable conclusion.

Xiao Chen also revealed a shocked expression. Earlier, he used his Spiritual Sense to examine the situation inside clearly.

These cultivators had been Superior Grade Martial Kings. When they moved forward by a hundred meters, the half-step Martial Monarchs inside noticed them immediately.

The ten-odd half-step Martial Monarchs had a tacit understanding. Half worked to hold back the Blood Demon's attacks, while the remaining launched all sorts of killing moves.

These Superior Grade Martial Kings had no means to resist. They were immediately blasted back, and the result was clear for all to see.

It looked like these half-step Martial Monarch were pretty cunning. They did not mind people involving themselves with their prey. However, if people wanted to take advantage of the situation, they would show no mercy.

Chapter 413: Making a Move

Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense had caught sight of the corpse of a half-step Martial Monarch. It looked like the miserable cry that those people spoke of was real.

Xiao Chen glanced up. The number of cultivators standing in the air numbered over a hundred.

These people all maintained calm gazes and withdrawn auras. They stayed still as they watched the situation on the battlefield. It seemed as if the dust that filled the air could not obstruct their vision.

Martial Kings could fly in the air. However, if they wanted to stay in the air for a long time, they would exhaust a significant amount of Essence.

Obviously, the cultivators in mid-air had higher cultivations than the ones on the ground.

Obviously, once the battle ended, those rushing down from the sky would be faster than those on the ground.

The Martial Kings on the ground wanted to hover in the air as well. However, they could not keep up with the exhaustion of Essence. This resulted from their difference in strength.

Xiao Chen continued to look around, looking for Bai Lixi. Eventually, he found the robust cultivator about a thousand meters northeast.

Several cultivators with strong auras stood around Bai Lixi. He spoke to these people in whispers. It looked like he had found his companions and would take action with them.

Xiao Chen retracted his gaze and casually found a stone from which to carve an eagle. Then he spoke softly, executing the Life Bestowal Spell.

"Hu!"

An eagle appeared below Xiao Chen, slowly carrying him into the sky. Undoubtedly, the sky was a better place to make a move from.

When the few cultivators beside him heard the activity, they inspected

Xiao Chen's cultivation. They could not help but laugh, "This brat overestimates himself. It is not that easy to stay in the air."

"If we could go up, we would have done so long ago. He is truly ignorant. He thought that, by riding on something, others could not touch him."

"Just watch the excitement. After all, it will still take some time for the battle to end. Just enjoy the show."

Mockery appeared on their faces as these cultivators watched Xiao Chen fly higher. Anticipation filled their gazes.

Some people even had a ferocious gleam in their eyes; they hoped that Xiao Chen would be severely injured so they could take advantage of him.

When Xiao Chen heard this, he was somewhat astonished. It looked like the situation was not as he had expected. Aside from Essence exhaustion, the other cultivators had other reasons for not hovering in the air.

Never mind. I'll deal with the situation as it unfolds. Xiao Chen did not fear anyone under half-step Martial Monarch. Even if he could not match up to some peak Martial Kings, he could easily flee.

"Brat, is this somewhere you can be? Scram!" Xiao Chen had just stopped as a bald cultivator flew over.

When the other cultivators in the air heard the bald cultivator, they all looked over. Interest colored their expressions.

"Ha! Ha! Ha! This brat is dead for sure. Of all the places to be, he chose Shi Feng's territory. That fellow is famous for his violence."

"He must be new. Shi Feng is pretty famous in the south side of the Ancient Desolate Land."

When they cultivators on the ground saw Xiao Chen fly to the bald cultivator's side, they all laughed.

As Xiao Chen stood on the eagle, he held the Lunar Shadow Saber. He gazed calmly at the bald cultivator in front of him.

The sky was spacious. However, cultivators had already occupied the good vantage points.

If Xiao Chen wanted to find a good spot, he had to knock someone down. At the same time, he had to demonstrate his strength to deter others from launching any attacks. The person before him not only had a good position, but Xiao Chen also considered him to be the best candidate for establishing his might.

The bald cultivator, Shi Feng, had a ferocious appearance. He held at large saber in his hand and emitted killing Qi from his whole body.

As Xiao Chen remained silent, the murderous intent in Shi Feng's eyes grew more intense. He said coldly, "I will say it again; this is my territory. Scram now!"

When the other peak Superior Grade Martial Kings in the air felt Shi Feng's killing Qi, they all thought, This brat on the eagle is going to die.

Several hundred cultivators came to this area. However, only a hundred qualified to occupy the airspace. For Shi Feng to be one of them, his strength was clearly not that of a regular Superior Grade Martial King.

It would be too simple for Shi Feng to deal with an Inferior Grade Martial King.

Shi Feng's expression turned sullen as his killing Qi seemed to solidify and spread through his surroundings. A murderous intent appeared in his eyes as he glowered Xiao Chen.

"Since you did not treasure the chance I gave you, die!"

When Shi Feng saw that Xiao Chen had no intentions to retreat, he roared ferociously. He pushed off the air, and his figure flashed, leaving after images.

"Berserk Dragon Burst!"

A flame lit up on Shi Feng's saber and formed a blue dragon. The dragon spiraled around the saber quickly as it roared. Unexpectedly, a trace of dragon's might appeared.

"What a strong Berserk Dragon Burst, Shi Feng's comprehension of the state of fire has deepened. Now, he can infuse the dragon might in his

body into his Saber Technique."

"This move's might can compare to a peak Earth Ranked Martial Technique. There is no way that white-robed brat can block it. We should move quickly and prepare to grab his corpse."

The alert cultivators leaped behind Xiao Chen and Shi Feng. No one dared lag behind.

Dragon might...Xiao Chen thought to himself. It was indeed as Xiao Chen had guessed. The Martial Technique of this Shi Feng relied on dragon might.

This made things easy. If Xiao Chen had picked another peak Superior Grade Martial King, he might have had to expend a lot of effort and not dealt with his opponent within a short period.

However, as for this Shi Feng.... The Azure Dragon was an ancient Holy Beast. It was the ancestor of all dragons. Using dragon might before Xiao Chen was like seeking death.

Xiao Chen grasped the Lunar Shadow Saber with his left hand and stood calmly on the eagle. Just as the Berserk Dragon Burst surged towards him, he sent his right hand forward and spread his fingers to form an open palm. With a thought, the Azure Dragon tattoo on his right arm came to life; it slowly crawled across his skin.

"Boom!"

The berserk flaming blue dragon started shaking intensely. The entire saber trembled.

Shi Feng felt that the dragon might in his body seemed to have sensed something terrifying. It trashed in his body, and no matter what he did, he could not calm it.

Xiao Chen shouted a warcry and thrust his palm forward. The moving Azure Dragon on his arm emitted a loud dragon roar.

"Bang! Bang!"

Two crunching sounds resounded. The flaming blue dragon spiraling

around the saber suddenly shattered. The saber also shattered and fell to the ground.

Shi Feng vomited a mouthful of blood. His body was like a kite with a broken string, falling to the ground.

Shi Feng became frighteningly pale. The dragon might he had painstakingly cultivated for decades unexpectedly scattered in a moment. Without a year or two, it would not recover back to its original state.

Shi Feng crawled up from the ground. He revealed an incredulous expression. He gazed at Xiao Chen with eyes full of fear. Then, without a word, he fled.

Shi Feng moved very fast. In the blink of an eye, he vanished from sight.

Within the battlefield, strong winds still blew wildly, and dust filled the air. Cracks of thunder and the horrifying energy never ceased for an instant.

However, all of the cultivators two thousand meters outside the battlefield stared, their jaws hanging open. They were speechless; the place fell utterly silent.

How can this be? This white-robed brat easily broke a peak Earth Ranked Martial Technique with one palm strike. Furthermore, that palm strike did not seem to contain any might.

This white-robed brat simply scared away a peak Superior Grade Martial King with a gentle palm strike. How strong is he exactly?

However, the crux of the problem was that, although Xiao Chen's aura seemed thick, he was indeed only an Inferior Grade Martial King.

Even if Xiao Chen had cultivated a peak Cultivation Technique and obtained nourishment from all sorts of natural treasures, he should only be able to reach a draw with Shi Feng. It seemed impossible for him to scare his opponent away with one palm strike.

Doubts appeared in everybody's minds. They could not understand what had happened.

The people on the ground waiting for entertainment were even more horror-stricken. If even Shi Feng were not a match for Xiao Chen, they certainly would not come close.

Xiao Chen withdrew his palm and glanced at the ground, at the cultivators waiting to grab his corpse. He smiled faintly and sent out a palm strike.

“Retreat!”

A strong wind blew, and eight peak Medial Grade Martial Kings were startled as they scattered and fled.

What a joke, this palm strike could easily defeat Shi Feng. How could they dare face it head-on?

However, after a while, the horrifying energy they expected did not arrive. Nothing had happened.

Xiao Chen withdrew his right hand, and the Purple Thunder True Fire in his eye started to gather. He looked at the people on the ground and smiled, “Sorry, that was just a joke. Unexpectedly, the people who came for my corpse are so cowardly.”

So, it had only been a joke. The eight people on the ground sighed in relief. Although they were angry in their hearts, they did not dare behave as unbridled as before.

“Hu chi!”

Just at this moment, Xiao Chen suddenly made a move. A purple arrow flew from Xiao Chen’s right eye.

The hair of a Medial Grade Martial King ignited as a result.

“Hot! Hot! My hair! My hair...” That person was startled and started to hit his head frantically, trying to extinguish the flames.

However, the other seven took a deep breath of cold air, afraid. The hair and the forehead were only a small distance apart. Such a feeling did not need an explanation.

When they looked at the white-robed youth on the eagle again, they saw

that he had a calm expression as he smiled faintly. Clearly, he seemed very casual about it, very relaxed.

The seven said nothing, fleeing quickly. If this person were upset, the next target of those strange purple flames would not be hair.

When they realized that they had mocked Xiao Chen and even had vicious intentions of launching attacks after he was injured, they did not dare remain.

After this move, many cultivators clearly saw Xiao Chen fire an extremely fast flame arrow. It seemed completely different from that strange palm strike from earlier. They could feel his strength.

This youth did indeed qualify to stand in the air. Everyone withdrew their gazes and continued to watch the center of the battlefield. However, they all listed Xiao Chen as someone very dangerous.

Chapter 414: Frantic Self-Detonation

Bai Lixi smiled faintly and said, “This brat is always surprising people.”

“Bai Lixi, do you know that youth?” Bai Lixi’s companion beside him asked.

Bai Lixi’s expression did not change as he nodded gently, “I know him. He is the White Robed Bladesman. We can stop staring at the battlefield. As long as we follow this brat, I can guarantee there to be no danger. We can even gain some small benefits.”

“Really?!”

Bai Lixi laughed and said, “It is up to you whether you believe me or not. I will only say one thing. The biggest winner on Qianren Island was this brat. Even the Bloody Bladesman, the Slaughterer of Thousands, and the others had not gained as much as him. They could not even compare to his scraps.”

The few people behind Bai Lixi whispered to each other. Their expressions displayed their doubt of Bai Lixi’s words. They obviously did not believe him.

However, Bai Lixi merely laughed and ignored these people. Regardless what others thought, he had made up his mind.

The battle seemed incredibly intense already. The strong winds blowing had not ceased in the least. Everyone anxiously waited for the moment the battle ended.

“Ah....”

Just at this moment, another sharp, miserable cry came from the battlefield. Everyone’s chest turned cold. Another half-step Martial Monarch had just died.

“Indeed, a peak high-rank Blood Demon has horrifying strength. Half-step Martial Monarchs who usually move around with ease have suffered two fatalities today.”

“These half-step Martial Monarchs are truly fearless. They should have fled after they met a peak high-rank Blood Demon. If they die, it would be very unfortunate.”

“What do you know?! Half-step Martial Monarchs are not truly Martial Monarchs. For them to advance to Martial Monarch, aside from clearing all sorts of requirements and needing sufficient Essence, the most important thing is to open the sea of consciousness, increasing the strength of their Mental Energy.

“If their Mental Energy is not strong enough, they can never break through the barrier to Martial Monarch. Out of this group, several of them are approaching the limits of their lifespan. If they do not stake their all on this, they will not have any more opportunities.”

With the death of another half-step Martial Monarch, the crowd started discussing again after a moment of silence.

“Secret manuals that temper Mental Energy are the rarest secret manuals on the continent.”

“A peak high-rank Blood Demon normally only appears in the core region of the Demon Battlefield. That is where even a Martial Monarch would not dare tread casually. Now that they found a peak high-rank Blood Demon in the inner region, how could they give it up?”

When the cultivator who voiced his doubts earlier heard this, he finally understood why this group of half-step Martial Monarchs risked their lives like this.

When Xiao Chen heard this, he pondered on it. They were reaching their limits. If they did not risk their all, they would not have any more chances.

Hence, even though they know the danger, even if they have to face this group of cultivators with malicious intentions after vanquishing the Blood Demon, this group of half-step Martial Monarchs had no other choice. They could only stake their all on this.

As time slowly passed, another three half-step Martial Monarchs died. The group of eighteen had now reduced to thirteen.

After fighting for so long, the aura of the peak high-rank Blood Demon had weakened significantly. His initial berserk and overwhelming aura, which had been felt from ten kilometers away, could no longer cause any pressure to the people two thousand meters away.

As the sun set in the west, the Blood Demon approached his limits. After all, a peak high-rank Blood Demon could not defeat a group of close to twenty half-step Martial Monarchs.

—

In the center of the battlefield, a black-robed old man with an overwhelming aura and a sword in his hand said with a grave expression, “We are almost there. We few will stop him from self-detonating. Old Ge, Old Huang, Old Chang, and Old Mu, we will leave the incoming cultivators to you.”

After a pause, the old man continued, “I will hold on to the Demon Core first. After everything is over, we will split it evenly. Does anyone have any issues with this plan?”

“Old Qin, rest assured. Everyone trusts the credibility of the Holy Fire Manor,” the six people he had named replied. They obviously trusted this old man without question.

Actually, this group of people had come to the Demon Battlefield before. Old Qin had been the organizer everytime they did so.

This person’s credibility, plus the power behind him, was the reason they would not squabble internally and fight with each other. Everyone trusted him.

A few people surrounded the black-clothed Blood Demon. He emitted black smoke, and the baleful aura in his eyes felt overwhelming. He roared ferociously. He had wanted to use a secret technique to flee several times, but the cultivators had blocked his path.

Wounds of varied sizes that covered the Blood Demon quickly healed. However, the healing speed was far slower than the rate at which he collected new injuries.

Numerous killing moves with overwhelming force struck the Blood Demon. His lifeforce diminished rapidly; he was approaching his limits.

“I’m not resigned to this! After a thousand years, I finally broke through. Yet, you despicable group of humans caused my thousand years of effort to go to waste! If I have to die, then everyone will die with me!”

The black-clothed Blood Demon seemed to turn mad as he spoke with a maniacal expression. His skin started to swell quickly.

Old Qin’s expression remained unchanged. His deep eyes maintained their calm. He said, “Very good. He is going to self-detonate. Take action now!”

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

Suddenly a strong energy burst forth from the middle of the battlefield. It caused the red clouds above to tremble and turn into a scarlet whirlpool of clouds.

The whirlpool formed hurricanes. Many people could not open their eyes due to the wind.

An overwhelming, baleful aura hid in the wind; it felt like a malicious spirit moving through the crowd. Those with weak willpower fell instantly.

“That Blood Demon is about to self-detonate!”

When the crowd felt that surging energy, they became very excited. This fight had finally reached its end.

Regardless of the results, the group of half-step Martial Monarchs was bound to be exhausted. At that time, they could not hold back so many people attacking together.

“Chi!”

However, just as that energy had almost reached its peak, ten resplendent lights of various colors scattered the whirlpool in the sky. It vanished without a trace.

The battle ended. The strong wind that had blown for so long finally came to a stop; the dust settled.

Xiao Chen muttered to himself, “They managed to stop him from self-detonating. It looks like this group of half-step Martial Monarchs was quite prepared.”

“Boom!”

The moment the dust settled, a dazzling multicolored light fired out from the Blood Demon. All sorts of Secret Treasures flew into the air.

At a rough count, there were at least a hundred Secret Treasures. Of which, two or three of were the rarely seen peak Medial Grade Secret Treasures.

Only humans could use Secret Treasures. Demons collected Secret Treasures so they could attract the attention of humans and kill them while they were distracted.

In order to attract more humans and eat their hearts to improve their strength, Demons had to collect many Secret Treasures. The stronger Blood Demons had many horrifying Secret Treasures.

“They are Secret Treasures. He was worthy of being a peak high-rank Blood Demon. He had unexpectedly collected so many Secret Treasures.”

“Ha! Ha! We have not waited here in vain. With so many Secret Treasures, it’s all worth it now.”

“Hurry up! The Blood Demon is already dead. If we don’t advance now, there will be no more chances.”

Naturally, the cultivators who had waited for so long would not want to miss this chance. If they allowed that group of half-step Martial Monarchs to react, it would be too late.

“Xiu! Xiu! Xiu!”

Countless figures rushed towards the center of the battlefield. All of the cultivators looked extremely excited, as though they had already obtained the Secret Treasures.

The peak Superior Grade Martial Kings in the air rushed to the ground. Using their advantageous position, they led the pack.

Xiao Chen stood quietly on the eagle. He maintained a calm expression. He did not rush forward with the others.

The atmosphere of the crowd had already influenced Bai Lixi. However, just before he rushed forward, he saw Xiao Chen, unmoving. So, he stopped as well.

“Bai Lixi, go quickly. If we are any slower, we will not snatch anything.”

“Indeed! There may be many Secret Treasures, but there are more cultivators than Secret Treasures. If we are late, we will not even get the lousiest Secret Treasure.”

Bai Lixi’s gaze was resolute as he said, “No need. You can go first. Be careful. Those half-step Martial Monarchs are not easy to deal with.”

“Bai Lixi, you are too cowardly. Half-step Martial Monarchs are scary. However, how could half-step Martial Monarchs who has exhausted their strength fighting the whole day hold back so many people?”

“Ha! Ha! In that case, we will go first. You can wait here alone. When you don’t get anything, don’t be jealous.”

A few people laughed and flew forward. They all did not take Bai Lixi’s words to heart.

Bai Lixi also laughed bitterly; he did not say anything. Anyway, he trusted his instincts. Since Xiao Chen had not moved, he definitely had his reasons.

“Sou! Sou! Sou!”

When the crowd arrived a thousand meters away from the center, suddenly, six old men appeared. They wore blank expressions as their clothes fluttered without any wind.

Their auras were frighteningly powerful. They did not feel like cultivators who had fought for the whole day. It seemed like they had saved their strength and had not exhausted themselves at all.

When their auras combined, it felt like a tall mountain pressing on the advancing cultivators, making it difficult to breathe.

“No good. They are peak half-step Martial Monarchs in their optimal states,” When they felt the auras of the six, the peak Superior Grade Martial Kings did not hesitate to flee.

Strong wind, lightning, frost, flames, earth wall, and white mist…six different attributed states from the six half-step Martial Monarchs spread throughout the surroundings.

In an instant, the storm of energy that had stopped stirred up once again. All kinds of energy intertwined. Even the air became a sharp, killing weapon as it exploded out continuously.

Hundreds of cultivators could not retreat in time, and the berserk energy blasted them back and ripped them to shreds. The few cultivators who managed to escaped were severely injured; their flesh was torn apart as they fell to the ground.

Only a handful of cultivators with defensive peak Inferior Grade Secret Treasures had barely escaped unscathed. However, the Secret Treasures shattered and became useless.

Because Bai Lixi’s companions had advanced a moment later, they had not noticed the situation ahead. By the time they reached the front line, they coincidentally ran into the first wave, the strongest attacks. They did not even have the chance to flee. They were blasted apart, left without a complete corpse.

Half-step Martial Monarchs…what was a half-step Martial Monarch? They were cultivators who had cultivated for a long time as Martial Kings. Their states and Essence had reached the very summit of what Martial Kings could achieve.

Chapter 415: Two Dogs Strive For a Bone, and a Third Runs Away With It

With sufficient Mental Energy, one could open their sea of consciousness and step into the Martial Monarch realm. They would become one of the few experts on the continent.

Half-step Martial Monarchs had raised their states and cultivation to the limits already. With a Martial Monarch and above coming out, they were unrivaled.

Killing Medial Grade Martial Kings or Superior Grade Martial Kings felt as easy as killing dogs to half-step Martial Kings. The only thing that might cause them trouble was the peak Superior Grade Martial Kings in the air.

As for the others, it was no longer a problem of quantity but quality. With their strength, no matter how many attacked, it would not make a difference.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

The six elders stepped forward another hundred meters and made another move. With the influence of their various peak states, the normally ordinary Martial Techniques became killing moves. Many cultivators lost their lives on the spot.

The old man in the middle stopped and looked at the peak Superior Grade Martial Kings with their auras raised to their limits hovering in the air. He frowned slightly and muttered, "Everyone, just go back to where you came from. These are not yours. Don't try to reap without sowing. Otherwise, well...I don't have to tell you what the consequences will be."

The hundred peak Martial Kings stayed in the air with expressionless faces as they watched the Secret Treasures flying everywhere. Clearly, they did not wish to leave.

One of them said coldly, "Unexpectedly, there are still the six of you who have not made a move yet. No wonder a newly advanced peak high-rank

Blood Demon could kill three of you. However, the six of you will not be sufficient to monopolize these Secret Treasures."

"In the worst case, both the fish dies and the net breaks; no one will get anything. The baleful aura of a peak high-rank Blood Demon's Demon Core is overwhelming. Without strong willpower, it will be difficult to extract. If you don't let us get the Secret Treasure, we won't let you get the Demon Core."

"That's right; you can take the Demon Core and leave. If you want to stop us from getting the Secret Treasures, that is impossible. We will not return empty-handed."

The hundred peak Superior Grade Martial King stood in the air; their auras were withdrawn as they retorted. For a moment, both sides entered a stalemate.

If no one gave way, an even more intense fight would begin.

The Medial Grade Martial Kings and ordinary Superior Grade Martial Kings were already afraid. They had retreated to two thousand meters from the half-step Martial Monarchs.

When these Martial Kings saw the hundred peak Superior Grade Martial Kings holding their ground, they all slowly grew excited. As they watched the Secret Treasures flying around, desire appeared in their eyes.

When Bai Lixi saw the situation before him, he heaved a sigh of relief. He focused on cultivating the physical body. Before Great Perfection, he could not compete with other cultivators in speed.

If Bai Lixi rushed in, even if he could retreat, he could be covered in injuries.

Xiao Chen continued watching the Secret Treasures flying through the air; he focused on the three Medial Grade Secret Treasures. The other Inferior Grade Secret Treasures could not catch his eye.

Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense continued to observe that group of people. When Old Qin spoke to the six, Xiao Chen had immediately checked on the conditions of these six people.

These six people had not exhausted themselves at all. Their purpose was to prevent the current situation. The person called Old Qin had made a decisive move.

Even if someone died, Old Qin wanted to preserve the strength of these six. Thinking about it, the power behind him had to be immense. Otherwise, he would not have suppressed these six and would get into trouble.

Xiao Chen looked at the three Medial Grade Secret Treasures in the air. Then, he looked at the nervous group of people. After that, he took out a sculpture from the Universe Ring. He seemed to have already formulated a plan.

There was a deep red Demon Core in the middle of the Blood Demon's corpse. It gave off a strange red light, bathing the surrounding in scarlet. At the same time, it contested an indistinct, formless barrier.

—

A hundred meters away from the Demon Core, Old Qin and the others had varying numbers of bleeding wounds.

However, despite their tired faces, they all had blazing eyes; they looked excited. Even so, they still maintained their rationality. They did not allow their desires go to their head. One of them seemed worried as he asked, "Old Qin, you have exhausted most of your Essence, and you are injured. Can you the attacks of the baleful aura?"

"This Blood Demon died with a lot of resentment. I believe that the attacks of the Demonic Core's aura will be stronger than a regular peak high-rank Blood Demon's Demon Core."

Old Qin snorted coldly, "If you think that your Mental Energy is stronger than mine, you can try. You don't have to speak such nonsense with me."

When the others heard this, they quickly said, "Old Qin, that's not what we meant. Naturally, your Mental Energy is the strongest amongst us. We are just a little worried for you."

When Old Qin heard this, he smiled coldly, "This old man's Mental

Energy is only a step shy of opening the sea of consciousness. After spending some effort, I should still be able to accomplish this."

As Old Qin was about to step into the red light, he heard the exchange between the group of peak Superior Grade Martial king and Old Ge. His expression became malevolent as he said, "Tell Old Ge just to grab the three Medial Grade Secret Treasures. Let them have the rest. After we settle this, we will make them pay a hundredfold. We will allow them some benefits for now."

After Old Qin spoke, he turned around without looking back and stepped into the red light. The moment he stepped in, countless illusions appeared before him.

All sorts of horrifying scenes appeared before Old Qin. It was difficult for him to differentiate illusion from reality. He felt as if he had descended into hell, and a malicious spirit loomed, waiting to swallow him.

Old Qin maintained his calm; his eyes appeared peaceful. He sharpened his Mental Energy into a blade and sliced through the illusions.

However, that baleful aura was challenging to deal with. Old Qin's Mental Energy could not break through it completely. Resentful spirits, malevolent spirits, and vengeful spirits continued to pour out relentlessly. It was just a hundred meters away, but every step felt arduous. Sweat poured from his forehead. He was obviously struggling.

—

The hundred peak Superior Grade Martial Kings in the sky stared at the six old men on the ground with cold expressions.

Their auras were withdrawn as they grasped their weapons tightly, preventing these six from attacking. Regardless of the situation, their opponents were half-step Martial Monarchs.

If they fought any of the old men one-on-one, they would not even last a hundred moves; they would even find it difficult to flee unscathed. The only thing they could rely on was their advantage of numbers.

As for the cultivators scattered on the ground, they could not match up

to the half-step Martial Monarchs. They did not even qualify to speak of conditions.

In fact, these people had not expected six half-step Martial Monarchs who had not exhausted themselves at all. Otherwise, they would not have rushed forward so recklessly.

"Hurry up and make a decision. Give us the Secret Treasures, and the Demon Core is yours. Stop trying to buy time," one of the half-step Martial Monarchs in the air said impatiently. He was obviously uneasy.

Once the half-step Martial Monarchs obtained the peak Superior Grade Demon Core, they no longer had anything to fear from the peak Superior Grade Martial Kings.

"Make your decision quickly. Stop dawdling."

"Stop dragging this out. Worst case scenario, we both lose out. No one will gain anything, and you all can forget about advancing to Martial Monarch in this lifetime."

The patience of the peak Superior Grade Martial Kings in the air slowly diminished. If they continued to wait, they would not obtain anything.

"Scram quickly. If you take another step forward, we will kill you without hesitation!"

The six old men wore grave expressions. They did not have any intentions of giving in to these threats. More than a hundred Secret Treasure would be a large fortune wherever they went. How could they just give it away?

Furthermore, there were three Medial Grade Secret Treasures. Even for half-step Martial Monarchs, not all of them had Medial Grade Secret Treasures. It was all the more reason they could not give those up.

The atmosphere became very volatile. The air seemed to thicken. If felt like it would explode the moment anyone made a move.

Just at this moment, an old man came flying over. He gently whispered something into Old Ge's ear.

Old Ge's expression changed slightly. After he muttered to himself for a moment, he spoke to the crowd in the air, "Aside from the three Medial Grade Secret Treasures, the rest is yours."

"You are too naive! A Medial Grade Secret Treasure is the equivalent of several dozen Inferior Grade Secret Treasures. Do you think we are fools?!"

"You still intend to monopolize all the benefits? Do you think we are monkeys?" The crowd was not satisfied. A few more short-tempered cultivators wanted to make a move.

Old Ge said coldly, "What are you thinking of doing? Don't be reckless."

"Chi! Chi!"

Just at this moment, the cry of an eagle suddenly came from the air. The cry was deafening like it was meant to attract everyone's attention.

All of the cultivators, including the seven half-step Martial Monarchs, could not help but look to the sky.

They only saw an eagle spreading its wings and casting down a huge shadow. It flew rapidly towards the scattered Secret Treasures in the air.

"It's that white-robed brat! He is snatching the Secret Treasures! Is he crazy?!" the people below exclaimed.

Old Ge's expression changed greatly. He emitted killing Qi from his entire body. The surrounding air moved and created a tornado as he said coldly, "You're seeking death!"

Old Ge waved his hands and fired an extremely dense energy.

"Boom! Boom!"

The remaining six half-step Martial Monarchs made a move about the same time as Old Ge. The torrent of sharp attacks flew towards the eagle.

At the same time, the peak Superior Grade Martial King cursed. This brat was too dishonest. He unexpectedly dared to snatch Secret Treasures alone before they had any chance to act.

All types of sharp killing moves were launched simultaneously. They instantly turned into thousands of dense attacks, covering the sky as they surged towards the eagle.

Frost, flames, saber Qi, sword Qi, fist wing, sword lights...there was a wide variety and not just one of each.

With such an onslaught of attacks, even a half-step Martial Monarch could not a dodge and would not dare clash head-on against this bombardment.

It was like the principle of ants biting an elephant to death. Furthermore, Xiao Chen was not an elephant.

Thus, in the crowd's opinion, Xiao Chen would have to be mad to do something so attention-grabbing.

As for the eagle carved from stone, it instantly shattered under the countless attacks. It first shattered into fragments, then dust. Eventually, it completely vanished from this world.

However, there was no one on the eagle, only three incredibly spiritual wooden sculptures. The instant the eagle shattered, the strong and chaotic energy tossed them high into the air.

The finger-sized wooden sculptures did not seem to have any weight. The shockwave generated by the explosion tossed them several thousand meters into the sky, allowing them to evade the horrifying attacks.

"Is he dead yet? With so many attacks, this brat has probably been blasted till nothing is left of him."

Chapter 416: Fleeing For One'S Life

"If he can survive this, I will dig out my eyes myself."

"Ha! Ha! You really picked a good time to say that. However, this brat is definitely dead. It looks like you can keep your eyes."

"This brat is crazy. He thought he could play some trick to sneak past. If we could have done so, we would have long ago. It would not be his turn to do so."

"This is the result of being too conceited. He died without a complete corpse. This is the reality of the situation."

It looked as if fireworks filled the sky, exploding endlessly and filling the sky with resplendent light. The crowd all sighed.

When all the energy scattered, and the blurry sky turned quiet again, the watching crowd saw three white figures moving under the scarlet clouds. Each of them headed quickly for a Medial Grade Secret Treasure.

The three figures all wore white robes. They were pale, delicate, and handsome. A strip of blue cloth covered their foreheads, and a saber hung from their waists. They could not be anyone other than Xiao Chen.

"Damn it! How can this be? Not only did he not die, but he also became three people."

The people below were astonished. They mouths gaped, and their eyes looked like they were about to pop out. They could not understand what had just happened.

Even a Martial Monarch would not withstand those attacks. How could he, as an insignificant Inferior Grade Martial King, survive that unscathed?

Nothing made sense. It far surpassed everyone's imaginations.

Even the cultivator who said he would dig out his own eyes had an incredulous look on his face. He muttered continuously, "How can it be... how can it be...?"

“It’s a Cloning Technique! Chase him! We can’t let him snatch the Secret Treasures!”

Seeing a white figure in the air obtain a Medial Grade Secret Treasure, Old Ge became furious. He sent out a strong wind and rose into the sky.

After the three Xiao Chens in the air had grabbed the Medial Grade Secret Treasures, they smiled faintly. They executed the Roaming Dragon’s Nine Transformations, and the three figures instantly became 27 figures.

“Wukui Transforms to Qi!”

The Xiao Chens brandished their sabers as the blades flickered with a dazzling purple light. Countless purple saber Qi covered the sky chaotically, moving over a large area like a torrential storm.

Some of the flying Secret Treasurers in the air were knocked to the ground when the saber Qi struck them.

“Secret Treasure!”

When the Secret Treasures arrived before them, all of the cultivators recovered their wits as they started reaching for the Secret Treasures. The scene dove into madness.

The Xiao Chens formed by the wooden sculptures smiled, satisfied. Instantly, all 27 figures laughed.

“Bang! Bang!”

Old Ge swept his arm across and shattered seven Xiao Chens in an instant. The remaining clones quickly rushed into the crowd on the ground.

As for the three Xiao Chens holding the Medial Grade Secret Treasures, they found three desolate rocks with cracks and turned back into wooden sculptures under the cover of the other clones. They carried the Secret Treasures into the cracks with them.

The palm-sized Secret Treasures and the finger-sized wooden sculptures hid within the cracks in the stones. In that chaotic situation, no one would notice them.

After the three Xiao Chens turned back into wooden sculptures, the scattered fleeing clones disappeared when they no longer had energy pouring into them.

“Damn it! They are clones! Where did the brat go?” several cultivators distracted by the Xiao Chen clones all cursed.

Within the crowd of several hundred, occasionally, miserable cries resounded out as they fought over the Secret Treasures that had fallen from the sky.

Even the relatively calm peak Superior Grade Martial Kings could not hold themselves back. Xiao Chen had driven the place into pandemonium.

However, the peak Superior Grade Martial Kings could not find Xiao Chen. If they did not make any moves now, not only would they miss out on the Medial Grade Secret Treasures, but they would also lose the Inferior Grade Secret Treasures as well.

“Old Ge, what should we do?” The seven half-step Martial Monarchs remained in the air as they looked at each other.

Old Ge became sullen. He said somewhat irritably, “Old Qin himself said that we needed to obtain the three Medial Grade Secret Treasures. If we cannot obtain them, we probably will not receive a share from the Demon Core. What do you think?”

Old Qin kept them in reserve, preserving their strength was so they could resolve such a situation.

However, that simple matter had been utterly ruined. When they thought that they lost all hope of getting a share of the Demon Core, they could not help their dismay.

“Don’t put on that expression. Split up and search; there might still be a chance. I don’t believe that this brat, an Inferior Grade Martial King, can run fast enough.”

Old Ge snorted coldly and ran south, searching. He moved with lightning speed, traveling a long distance in an instant. The others perked up and started searching with all their might.

Naturally, these people would not find Xiao Chen. They looked in the wrong places. No matter how fast they were, it would be useless. The further they flew, the more off they were.

Even if they really found Xiao Chen's position, they would only find three pieces of wood.

As for the real Xiao Chen...where was he hiding?

Within the boundless scarlet clouds, where even the air seemed solid, the real Xiao Chen hid quietly in a corner, drifting about in the scarlet clouds.

The scarlet clouds contained all sorts of horrifying negative states. Xiao Chen had used his Spiritual Sense to lay an air-tight shield around him, preventing these states from attacking him.

The scarlet clouds were made from the corpse Qi, baleful auras, the resentment of the dead, Demonic Qi from the Demons, and killing Qi.

One required strong Mental Energy to hide within these clouds. Otherwise, even if they were half-step Martial Monarchs, no one would dare hide in such a place.

—

Right below Xiao Chen was the core where the fight took place earlier. The corpse of the Blood Demon lay quietly as the deep red Demon Core gave off a dense glow.

Old Qin's wrinkled face looked extremely fatigued. He walked arduously in the red light. The distance of a hundred meters seemed like a rugged road to the heavens. He had barely traveled half the journey after a lot of effort.

Behind the red light, ten half-step Martial Monarchs formed a circle and stood guard.

To them, they do not mind losing the Secret Treasures. However, the peak high-rank Blood Demon's Demon Core could not be lost or have anything undue happen to it.

The Demon Core was their hope for advancing to Martial Monarch. If they wanted to run into another peak high-rank Blood Demon in the inner region of the Demon Battlefield again, it would be impossible.

Xiao Chen looked around and saw the chaos happening a thousand meters behind. Then, he saw six half-step Martial Monarchs searching for him.

Xiao Chen revealed a faint smile. He looked at the glowing, deep red Demon Core below and took a deep breath. Then, his gaze slowly turned resolute.

Xiao Chen knew what he was going to do next. He was going to snatch away what that they cared for the most from ten half-step Martial Monarchs.

Any one of the half-step Martial Monarchs could kill Xiao Chen easily. Even if they had exhausted most of their strength and suffered severe injuries, they still could kill him without much effort.

It was just like how Xiao Chen could easily kill a regular Inferior Grade Martial King even when severely injured. This was the difference in strength. However, at this moment, the roles were reversed. He now became the one that could be killed easily.

However, this was a rare opportunity. The ten-odd half-step Martial Monarchs were exhausted and severely wounded.

After preparing for such a long time and running into such a good opportunity, if Xiao Chen did not try, he would regret it in the future!

Being servile had never been in Xiao Chen's character. When it was time to make a move, he would do so without hesitation. As long as there was more than a 50% chance of success, it would be sufficient.

The six half-step Martial Monarchs who were not exhausted moved about and had already completely disappeared from Xiao Chen's vision.

The moment has arrived! It's time to move!

Xiao Chen thought to himself as he scattered the Essence in the air.

With the aid of gravity, Xiao Che fell swiftly towards the ground like a falling mountain.

“Chi! Chi!”

In an instant, Xiao Chen’s falling speed reached his limits. It surpassed the barrier of Martial Kings, Mach 4.

When the ten-odd Martial Monarchs standing guard saw Xiao Chen falling like a meteor, their expressions changed greatly and wanted to make a move.

However, Old Qin, who had already walked a significant distance in the red light, relaxed. He smiled maliciously, “No need to bother with him. Let him come down. The baleful aura will smash him to death. Reckless fool, we can use him to decrease the pressure on me.”

When the other Martial Monarchs heard that, they agreed. Given Old Qin’s strength, he still found it hard to press forward.

As for this brat, he fell from the sky so fast. When the aura attacked him, it would only hit him harder. Coincidentally, he could attract a significant portion of the aura away. This would allow Old Qin to finish walking the final distance easily.

Xiao Chen fell like a meteor and crashed into the red light. The baleful aura immediately transformed into countless malicious spirits. A sea of corpses rushed at Xiao Chen.

The Mental Energy in Xiao Chen’s sea of consciousness flowed continuously, and his eyes suddenly shone with a gold light. A deity appeared in each of his golden pupils, standing quietly in the depths of his eyes.

“Pu chi!”

Xiao Chen glared, and the two deities moved at the same time. The overwhelming sea of corpses and malicious spirits were purified in an instant, vanishing without a trace.

“Bang!”

With the assistance of gravity, Xiao Chen landed heavily on the ground, causing it to tremble.

Old Qin felt the pressure lessen as he saw Xiao Chen land beside the Demon Core. He revealed a mocking smile as he said, “You overestimate yourself. Mental Energy attacks are more horrifying that Essence attacks. How dare you, an Inferior Grade Martial King, join the excitement?

“Scram!” Old Qin shouted ferociously as he prepared to kick Xiao Chen away.

However, Old Qin discovered that, when he stretched his leg out halfway, Xiao Chen already started rolling on the ground. When Xiao Chen stood up again, the deep red Demon Core had disappeared.

“What’s going on with his brat? Even if the baleful aura’s attack had not destroyed his soul, he should be unconscious for a year and a half at least.”

The ten-odd half-step Martial Monarchs standing guard were stunned. It seemed like their brains had short-circuited. Why had the baleful aura that Old Qin withstood so bitterly not affected this brat?

Xiao Chen smiled faintly. In the instant these people were stunned, his figure flashed.

Xiao Chen quickly swept the three half-step Martial Monarch corpses into his Universe Ring. Then, he activated the Blood Flame Shoes.

Xiao Chen rushed towards the group of people snatching Secret Treasures at Mach 3.5.

From the moment Xiao Chen had fallen from the sky to him rushing out, this all happened in the time for a spark to fly.

Xiao Chen did not hesitate at all as he did all this. It was as though he had practiced it in his mind countless times. He seemed familiar and confident in his movements.

“Stop staring into space! Quickly, chase him! That brat stole the Demon Core!” Old Qin roared angrily.

Chapter 417: The Cicada Sheds Its Carapace

A moment after the half-step Martial Monarchs recovered from their shock, they reacted. They were horrified. They quickly turned and chased after Xiao Chen, sending all sorts of attacks at Xiao Chen's back.

After activating the Blood Flame Shoes, Xiao Chen's speed reached Mach 3.5. By the time the half-step Martial Monarchs had recovered, he had already moved a thousand meters. He managed to dodge these attacks easily.

"That brat is back. He has the Medial Grade Secret Treasures. Capture him! We can't let him escape!"

When the originally chaotic crowd suddenly saw Xiao Chen rush through them, they set aside their squabbles and tried to surround him.

Of course, Medial Grade Secret treasures held more allure than Inferior Grade Secret Treasures.

When Xiao Chen noticed these cultivators' attempts to corral him, he merely smiled. He ignored them and executed the Roaming Dragon's Nine Transformations, soaring into the air.

"Boom!"

Ten-odd sharp attacks struck Xiao Chen's previous location. A huge pit appeared on the ground as a horrifying shockwave radiated throughout the area.

The cultivators who rushed forward were immediately blasted away.

The slower cultivators skidded to a stop. When they looked, they saw the group of half-step Martial Monarchs.

The half-step Martial Monarchs were furious, glaring at the crowd. Their auras were berserk, causing a surging tornado to rage through the area.

When the crowd saw that the half-step Martial Monarchs preparing to make another move, they scattered and fled.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

A torrent of attacks chased after Xiao Chen, who darted and dodged. The attacks shattered several of his clones. However, his true body managed to evade all of the attacks, not suffering any damage.

As the attacks infused with the various peak states colored the area, several pits of various sizes appeared in the ground.

Even the smallest pit was a hundred meters in diameter. Clearly, these half-step Martial Monarchs were outraged. When they attacked, they held nothing back.

“They must really hate him; the ground seems to be missing a layer. What in the world this fellow do to them?”

“Ten half-step Martial Monarchs attacking without care...even if he had obtained the Medial Grade Secret Treasures, there is no reason to chase him with such a force.”

“This white-robed brat is really courageous. First, he snatched three Medial Grade Secret Treasures from under their noses. Now, I don’t know how, but he offended the other half-step Martial Monarchs.”

The crowd dodged to the side. They felt confused when they saw the countless deep pits on the ground, the lingering energy, and the livid group of half-step Martial Monarchs.

When Xiao Chen flew past a crack in a huge rock, he waved his hand and three wooden sculptures, as well as the Medial Grade Secret Treasures beside them, flew into Xiao Chen’s hand.

“Why is one Medial Grade Secret Treasure missing?” Xiao Chen looked at the two Secret Treasures in his hand and frowned, doubtful.

When Xiao Chen looked back, he saw Bai Lixi’s stout figure holding a Secret Treasure and waving at him in the crowd with a smile.

If there anyone could see through Xiao Chen’s plan, it would be Bai Lixi, who had watched him all the while.

“Never mind, at least he left me with two. I should leave first.”

Xiao Chen placed the Secret Treasures into his Universe Ring and dodged the torrent of attacks coming at him, continuously moving forward.

“Young man, all you have to do is to drop the Demon Core, and I will let you go immediately. You can keep the three Medial Grade Secret Treasures and the corpses if my companions. My Holy Fire Manor will not cause you any trouble.

“Otherwise, no matter who you are or what powers you have behind you, you will not escape from the pursuit of the Holy Fire Manor.”

Old Qin’s vigorous voice reverberated everywhere within five kilometers. Everyone heard his message clearly.

“Damn it! This fellow is too daring. The Medial Grade Secret Treasures, the corpses of half-step Martial Monarchs, and the peak high-rank Blood Demon’s Demon Core, he actually monopolized them all.”

When everyone heard the old man’s words, they broke out in chaos. This fellow was too ruthless.

Then, they thought of themselves. They fought with each other for the sake of a few Inferior Grade Secret Treasures. Yet Xiao Chen managed to snatch those with the most value.

“What is disparity? This is a disparity. If this fellow escapes alive, he will be famous,” a peak Superior Grade Martial King sighed.

“However, even if he manages to escape, he would not have a good ending. The Holy Fire Manor has great influence in the southern islands of the Ancient Desolate Land. It is not wise to offend the Holy Fire Manor.”

Someone at the side laughed and said, “Your thinking is too simplistic. I remember who this fellow is. He is the recently famous White Robe Bladesman from the Great Qin Nation. In the past, when he first debuted, he offended half the noble clans in the Great Qin Nation.

“I wager that with his temper, the Holy Fire Manor would not be able to do anything to him. Just you wait. If Old Qin catches him, then all is well. Otherwise, the peak high-rank Blood Demon’s Demon Core, the treasures

in his companion's spatial rings, and the three Medial Grade Secret Treasures are gone for sure."

Xiao Chen ignored Old Qin's words as he continued forward. His opponents chased closely after him. Even with the aid of the Blood Flame Shoes, he could not shake these half-step Martial Monarchs.

As Xiao Chen had to dodge the torrent of attacks, he slowed down. If he allowed his opponent's words to distract him, they would definitely catch him.

As for promises of letting him go after he dropped the Demon Core, Xiao Chen did not believe them.

"Old Qin, this fellow's speed has reached Mach 3.5. It is not easy to catch him!" an old man huffed.

Old Qin moved as quickly as lightning as he flew. He said indifferently, "In that case, you can stay but forget about getting a share of the Demon Core."

The moment Old Qin spoke, that old man did not dare retort. Even if he had to overdraw his Essence, he would not stop.

Xiao Chen repeatedly pushed off the ground as he executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art to its limits. He looked like an Azure Dragon dancing across the earth.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

The half-step Martial Monarchs continued their pursuit from the air, raining down attacks furiously. Xiao Chen carefully dodged all of the attacks.

The horrifying energies of the attacks were frightening. If one accidentally hit him, Xiao Chen would fall.

"The attacks are too dense. If I carry on like this, one will hit me sooner or later. Furthermore, they slow me down. I have to find a way to disperse them."

Xiao Chen tumbled across the ground. He mumbled to himself as he

bounced up, and three wooden sculptures appeared in his hand.

"Life Bestowal Spell!"

Three white figures appeared around Xiao Chen. The moment they appeared, they immediately headed in three different directions. They looked exactly like the real one. Recognizing the true target was difficult.

Who in this world knew Xiao Chen the best? It was only Xiao Chen, himself. Hence, the sculptures that he had carved were quite realistic. They were nearly indistinguishable from the real one.

"Old Qin! What should we do? Which one should we chase?!"

When three more figures appeared, the ten-odd people chasing from the air stopped in confusion. When they used their Mental Energy to check, all four seemed real; they could not tell which was the real one.

Old Qin's expression was sullen. After muttering for a while, he quickly made a decision, "This brat has many tricks. Screw it; split up and chase. We can let any of them escape. We cannot let this brat get away!"

The ten-odd people immediately split into four groups, each heading in a different direction.

Old Qin and an old man quickly chased after the real Xiao Chen. Old Qin was confident of a sixty percent chance that this was the real one.

However, Old Qin could not be certain either. He could not afford to think too much. The longer he paused to ponder, the further Xiao Chen would get. Hence, he could only make the decision to split up.

Now that only two remained, the densely packed attacks immediately lessened. Xiao Chen felt more relaxed. He waved his hand, and another wooden sculpture appeared. This was the sculpture of Ying Yue.

Normally, Xiao Chen could have reused these sculptures. However, he needed to sacrifice them, using them to lure away his pursuers to save his own skin. He tossed the sculpture, and Ying Yue instant held up her spear and blocked the two people behind with a blazing aura.

Old Qin's expression changed slightly. He said in astonishment, "This is

the Great Qin Nation's First Princess. How can it be? No, that's not right. This is a clone as well. Hold her off! I will continue after him!"

The old man beside him nodded. He said, "Old Qin, be careful. This fellow is full of tricks. You are already exhausted, so use caution."

Old Qin snorted, "Be careful? He is merely an Inferior Grade Martial King. No matter how many tricks he has, I can squash him with one hand."

Finally, only one person remained of the group that had initially chased him. Xiao Chen heaved a small sigh of relief.

A pillar of light descending from the sky appeared in Xiao Chen's vision. He smiled faintly. He had finally reached the exit of the Demon Battlefield.

"Thinking of leaving? How can that be so easy?! Huge Sand Palm!"

Old Qin roared and smashed his palm towards the ground. The image of a huge palm appeared from thin air and instantly pressed itself to the ground.

"Hu chi! Hu chi!"

The hard ground instantly moved the waves on the sea.

"Boom!"

A massive hand of sand formed quickly. It was more than two hundred meters tall. When it spread its fingers, it covered the sky. In an instant, it enveloped Xiao Chen.

The sand hand cast an immense shadow, darkening Xiao Chen's vision. Xiao Chen felt a dangerous aura and was startled by what his Spiritual Sense discovered in his surroundings.

This huge sand palm captured the timing very well. Old Qin had calculated his speed and enveloped him in that instant.

Once the five finger closed in, Xiao Chen would either die or suffer severe injuries under the horrifying pressure.

I have to escape quickly! Xiao Chen did not even have to think about it;

he thrust Essence into the Blood Flame Shoes on his feet. Instantly, his body rushed uncontrollably to the only bright spot in his vision.

"Bang!"

The sand hand clenched its fingers, and a colossal explosion resounded. An energy, infused with the state of earth, surged to the ground.

Xiao Chen, who had just escaped, was caught off guard and got stuck. He vomited a mouthful of blood in the air and tumbled before he fell to the ground.

Old Qin became so pale that he looked frightening. There did not seem to be any blood in his face. Evidently, that earlier move had exhausted a lot of Essence.

When Old Qin saw Xiao Chen vomit a mouthful of blood but continuing to rush forward, he shouted angrily, "Damn it! I can't believe he escaped! Sand Shackles!"

Old Qin landed on the ground and shouted. He stuck his right hand tightly to the ground.

The ground crested and fell in waves relentlessly. Xiao Chen felt the ground below him loosen, and he immediately sank into the earth.

Chapter 418: Rank 8 Treatment Holy Medicine

Countless grains of sand flowed like liquid and quickly formed a huge cage that captured Xiao Chen within as he sank.

“Wukui Breaks the Heavens!”

Xiao Chen struggled out from the sand-filled ground and did not hesitate to execute his strongest killing moves.

At this point, he could not afford to hesitate. If he could not break out of this cage, he would be completely sealed. The moment he had an opportunity, he immediately used the Wukui Breaks the Heavens.

A white beam of light rapidly elongated on the snow-white blade of the saber. Soon, it reached a thousand meters. This beam of light had two strong states merged into it. It tore open a large hole in the wall of sand.

Xiao Chen’s figure flashed, and he rushed out.

“Brat! You can’t run anymore, right?!”

The moment Xiao Chen emerged, he saw Old Qin flying at him with a sinister expression. He was about a hundred meters away, and his fingers were spread apart, reaching for Xiao Chen.

“Chi! Chi!”

The sharp fingers carried a powerful force. Everywhere it passed, it created marks in the air.

The old man moved extremely fast. He traveled one hundred meters in the blink of an eye. He swung his arm down, and before he pierced Xiao Chen’s shoulder, at the critical moment, Xiao Chen spun around and struck the old man’s shoulder with two fingers of his right hand.

Old Qin felt a strong force on his right shoulder and some pain. He circulated his Essence and dissipated the force. He smiled faintly and said, “Based on your strength, I can stand here all day and let you hit me, but you will still not break through my defenses. How dare to snatch my

things! Die!”

“Bang!”

The moment Old Qin spoke, his right hand move down, and a bloody hole suddenly appeared on his shoulder. Then, he fell.

Xiao Chen waved his hand, and the tiny Palm Sword returned.

Xiao Chen did not bother to see how much damaged the Palm Sword had inflicted to Old Qin. He immediately moved towards the pillar of light.

Old Qin clenched the wound on his shoulder and revealed a miserable expression on his pale face. He did not expect Xiao Chen to have hidden an offensive peak Inferior Grade Secret Treasure in his palm.

Old Qin waved his hand and took out a medicinal pill. He revealed a pained expression and hesitated for a moment before he swallowed the pill.

The pill melted upon entering his mouth. The bloody wound on Old Qin’s right shoulder visibly healed.

This was a Rank 8 Treatment Holy Medicine. It could cause an unexpected recovery at a crucial moment. For the sake of instantly healing his wound, he had not hesitated to use it.

For the sake of the Demon Core, Old Qin had willingly used a Treatment Holy Medicine. The hatred in his eyes intensified. When he saw Xiao Chen escape through the pillar of light, he quickly resumed the chase.

When Old Qin went through the pillar of light, his figure turned blurry. He left the Demon Battlefield and returned to Boulder Island. He quickly glanced around, searching for Xiao Chen.

“Strange, where did that brat go? Why do I not see him anywhere? Mach 3.5 can’t be that fast.”

Old Qin looked around and saw nothing. Suspicion filled his gaze.

Just as Old QIn began to feel suspicious, a strong aura of massacre suddenly appeared above him. A state of massacre and a tyrannical dragon might followed the aura.

Old Qin's expression changed greatly as he looked up. He saw Xiao Chen descending from the sky. The image of an Azure Dragon spiraled on his right arm as he clenched his fist and punched down.

"Boom!"

The dragon roared, and space rippled. Old Qin immediately felt a supreme dragon might descend from the sky like a mountain pressing on him.

Old Qin found it difficult to move. He could only express his horror. He quickly took out an exquisite shield and blew on it.

The shield quickly grew and emitted a blue light, shielding Old Qin.

The blue light was translucent, and its Spiritual Energy was immense. This shield was a defensive early Medial Grade Secret Treasure.

However, the light of the shield seemed rather dim. Clearly, Old Qin had exhausted too much Essence and did not have any way to use its full power.

"Bang!"

The dragon head crashed into the shield, and the blue light rippled and broke. Blood leaked from the corner of Old Qin's mouth.

"Azure Dragon Tail Whip!"

Xiao Chen shouted, and the image of the Azure Dragon focused its last bit of energy on its tail. It moved in an arc and bypassed the shield as it whipped Old Qin.

"Pu ci!"

Old Qin flew backward as he vomited mouthfuls of blood.

When Xiao Chen saw the miserable Old Qin, many thoughts appeared in his head. In the end, he resisted the idea of going forward to kill him.

The other party still had companions who had not yet arrived. If they arrived at this moment, everything would be over.

Xiao Chen's figure flashed, and he left swiftly. He felt it was somewhat

unfortunate. This time, he had almost used all of his trump cards and still could not kill his opponent.

Xiao Chen would never again run into this opponent with exhausted Essence and Mental Energy.

Not long after Xiao Chen left, the pillar of light flickered a few times. The few half-step Martial Monarchs chasing Xiao Chen's clones had finally arrived.

They looked at the ground and saw a shield tossed aside and Old Qin, pale with blood leaking from his mouth. The few of them were greatly astonished and quickly rushed over.

"Old Qin! Are you fine?!"

Old Qin stood up somewhat weakly and looked in the direction Xiao Chen had left. His gaze looked like it would spew fire at any moment. He said coldly, "I won't die. This brat cannot possibly leave the southern islands so fast. Quick, bring me to the Holy Fire Manor. I can't resolve this hatred until I find this brat."

The few of them exchanged glances then they looked at the severely injured Old Qin. They could not understand. Xiao Chen was an Inferior Grade Martial King; how could he have injured Old Qin?

Even if Old Qin were exhausted, he was still very strong. It should have been easy for him to crush an Inferior Grade Martial King.

—

Northeast of Boulder Island, a small silver ship sped through the sky.

Xiao Chen sat cross-legged in the ship's hold. He held a Medial Grade Spirit Stone in his hand as he slowly recovered his Essence.

Using the Blood Flame Shoes for a long time had exhausted Xiao Chen's Essence. At the same time, he had used the Life Bestowal Spell and Roaming Dragon's Nine Transformations, exhausting his Essence even faster.

In a matter of four hours, Xiao Chen's Essence was mostly gone.

Fortunately, he managed to escape the pursuit of Old Qin and the others before he ran out.

Everything went almost as Xiao Chen had planned. There were not many deviations.

After Xiao Chen broke through to the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation's sixth later, the rate of Xiao Chen's Spiritual Energy absorption had tripled. A Medial Grade Spirit Stone, which had originally lasted him half a day, drained in half an hour.

Xiao Chen opened his eyes and checked his purple Qi whirlpool. He saw that it was only half full, and he frowned slightly.

Two Medial Grade Spirit Stones could only last Xiao Chen an hour. Furthermore, its efficiency was halved. The exhaustion of a Heaven Ranked Cultivation Technique seemed to be greater than he had expected.

If Xiao Chen counted it by the day, that was at least ten Medial Grade Spirit Stones. When his Purple Thunder Divine Incantation advanced further in the future, the exhaustion would increase as well.

Currently, Xiao Chen had more than fifty thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones. He did not have to worry about it. However, it would be hard to say in the future.

No wonder those peak geniuses all sought a strong power to back them. When geniuses compete, it was not just their individual talents that mattered.

Natural treasures and superior quality resources were equally important.

It was simple reasoning. The difference between two cultivators with the same talent but different resources, one with access to unlimited support and one without, would be massive in the later stages. The gap might even be impossible to overcome.

Furthermore, this was only for cultivation below Martial Monarch. If Xiao Chen wished to continue with the same rate of cultivation by then, he would need to use Superior Grade Spirit Stones.

When Xiao Chen calculated this, the exhaustion of Spirit Stones became even more horrifying. Given the condition of the Great Qin Nation, even the Royal Courts would find it challenging to maintain such upkeep.

Who could afford to groom Martial Monarch Geniuses? Perhaps only the strong sects of the Great Jin Nation could afford to raise such geniuses.

Xiao Chen collected his thoughts and took out the Clear Sky Medallion from the Universe Ring. He grasped the Clear Sky Medallion tightly in his right hand and pondered.

The Supreme Sky Sect was one of the ten peak sects in the Great Jin Nation. It was unknown if they could support the upkeep of their own Martial Monarchs.

However, once Xiao Chen accepted the resources of others, he would be shackled to that source. There was no such thing as a free lunch.

"Never mind. There is no need to think about all this now. With the resources I have now, it is sufficient. I will deal with these problems when they come. Let's inspect my harvest this time."

Xiao Chen put away the Clear Sky Medallion and took out the corpses of the three half-step Martial Monarchs. The wounds on the three corpses were horrifying.

A black Qi lingered in the wounds. The surrounding flesh so was extremely corroded that Xiao Chen could not bear to look at them. A strong smell wafted from the wounds.

Xiao Chen gently prodded the wounds and picked up some of black Qi on his fingertip. The black Qi continually corroded his flesh, trying to enter his body.

What gave Xiao Chen a headache was that his emotions seemed to have become jittery. A strand of purple flames lit up on the tip of his finger and burned the black Qi into nothing.

Illusionary screams rang out in Xiao Chen's mind. The black Qi seemed to be alive.

What a horrifying baleful aura. If this attack pierced the flesh and he could not get rid of it in time, even the smallest wound would be fatal when it reached the meridians.

This should not be a regular state of massacre. Some of the Demon's special negative states were infused in it, such as desperation, pain, anger, and some others. Otherwise, it could not achieve such effects.

In the future, if I incurred any wounds like this, I cannot be careless. Otherwise, it may result in a great disaster. These three people might have died like this.

Xiao Chen removed the spatial rings from the corpses and tossed the corpses into the lake. He then began to investigate the treasures in the spatial rings.

Xiao Chen opened the first spatial ring with his Spiritual Sense. He was instantly dazzled. He saw a large pile of Medial Grade Spirit Stones.

A rough count gave Xiao Chen at least twenty thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones. As for Inferior Grade Spirit Stones, there was a staggering amount of at least a hundred thousand.

What a rich fellow! Xiao Chen had killed many peak Martial Kings, and the total number of Medial Grade Spirit Stones he possessed was only fifty thousand. This one half-step Martial Monarch had twenty thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones of his own.

Chapter 419: Spiritual Energy in the Mysterious Pearls

However, thinking about it, these old men had lived for at least a hundred years. They had been stuck at half-step Martial Monarch for several decades.

It was not surprising that they had managed to accumulate so much wealth. Xiao Chen continued looking and found some high-rank Blood Demon's Demon Cores. They should have been obtained from the Demon Battlefield.

Aside from these, there was a few Inferior Grade Secret Treasure. However, they were ordinary goods. None of them caught Xiao Chen's attention.

Before Xiao Chen retracted his Spiritual Sense, he noticed an unremarkable black box sitting in a corner. The box was palm-sized, and he would not have noticed it if not for his sharp eyesight.

Would this box, which had been placed in an inconspicuous corner, contain anything useful? Xiao Chen thought for a while before he took the box out.

The box was not locked, and Xiao Chen could open it easily. Ten exquisite white pearls lay in that small space.

The pearls looked like crystals. It did not emit any Spiritual Energy. Compared to Spirit Stones, they looked very plain.

Xiao Chen picked one up and checked it with his Spiritual Sense. Only then did he feel the pure Spiritual Energy contained within. The Spiritual Energy in it was purer than that of Medial Grade Spirit Stones.

Xiao Chen estimated that this tiny pearl was the equivalent of at least a hundred Medial Grade Spirit Stones.

Suddenly, a thought occurred to Xiao Chen; he felt that the pearls looked familiar. Then, he remembered that there seemed to be two similar pearls

among the burial items of the Savanna King. So, he quickly took them out to compare.

The two pearls seemed about the same size. They appeared extremely ordinary and did not leak any Spiritual Energy. Xiao Chen only sensed the horrifying Spiritual Energy contained within when he checked it with his Spiritual Sense.

The only difference was that the Savanna King's pearls were blue, and their color seemed deeper. Furthermore, the Spiritual Energy contained within them was on a completely different level.

Xiao Chen still felt confident of absorbing the Spiritual Energy in the white pearls. However, he did not dare think of doing the same for the blue pearls.

With Xiao Chen's current cultivation, after he absorbed the Spiritual Energy from the blue pearls, he would likely explode and die.

Xiao Chen muttered, "These two types of pearls should be the same thing. They probably just differ in quality. However, I have not heard of anything like them before. I have to investigate this. Are there other things aside from Spirit Stones that can contain Spiritual Energy?"

Xiao Chen properly organized and placed the Spirit Stones and mysterious pearls into his Universe Ring. As for the other items, he simply tossed them all into a corner of the Universe Ring, including the spatial ring.

Xiao Chen obtained another forty thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones from the remaining two spatial rings. However, he did not find any more of those mysterious pearls.

Even so, Xiao Chen had found a hundred Superior Grade Spirit Stones in the third spatial ring. He was pleasantly surprised.

This brought the total count of Xiao Chen's Medial Grade Spirit Stones to a horrifying 110,000 in addition to millions of Inferior Grade Spirit Stones.

Aside from these, there were two Medial Grade Secret Treasures and one

peak high-rank Blood Demon's Demon Core. When added, they valued at least a hundred thousand Spirit Stones.

Xiao Chen's rewards from the Demon Battlefield were bountiful. The only loss he had was half of his Wutong Spiritual Wood. Also, he needed to accumulate the dragon Qi on his arm before he could use it again.

After he completed these tasks, Xiao Chen organized everything in his Universe Ring by type. He discovered that he had accumulated quite a number of small trinkets.

He had obtained these trinkets by killing other cultivators. On their own, they were not worth much. However, when combined, they were worth a significant sum.

Storing too much took up a lot of space in the Universe Ring. Xiao Chen took out a map of the Ancient Desolate Land and muttered to himself, "I have to find a place to sell these. At the same time, I should find out more about the powers in the Ancient Desolate Land and how much influence the Holy Fire Manor has here."

The Ancient Desolate Land was very large, much larger than Xiao Chen had expected. Not even counting the cities in the surrounding area, the Heavenly Extermination Lake alone was larger than the Great Qin Nation.

Although the Heavenly Extermination Lake was called a lake, it was as vast as a sea, an inland sea. This was simply too expansive.

Based on the map Xiao Chen had purchased in the Boulder City, the Heavenly Extermination Lake was separated into the southern, western, northern, and eastern group of islands.

There was the central group of islands, in which the Desolate City was the core. Aside from these regions, there were many unknown zones on the Heavenly Extermination Lake. Cultivators considered those zones forbidden.

It was hard to imagine that, during the Tianwu Dynasty, the core of the entire continent become what it was now.

Boulder Island was part of the southern group of islands. It was an

unremarkable island. If it were not for the Demon Battlefield, no one would bother going there.

The southern group consisted of thousands of islands. Some of them were unpopulated and covered with ferocious Demonic Beasts and demonized plants. Cultivators used them as grounds for experiential training.

There were also islands covered in greenery and an overwhelming Spiritual Energy. As Spiritual Energy saturated these islands, Spirit Herbs and endless gardens swarmed them.

However, most of the islands were no different from the human cities. Thousands to several ten thousand ordinary people resided there. Some of these cities had feudal lords ruling them, as well as sects.

Xiao Chen's new target was the Red Cloud Island. This was the closest inhabited island. It was considered a middle tier island in the southern group.

Although the map depicted it as being the closest to Xiao Chen's current position, only a finger's width distance away, in reality, it was two thousand kilometers away.

However, there was a benefit to being on a lake; Xiao Chen could simply travel in a straight line. Unlike on land, two cities might be very close, but due to the roads and obstructions like mountains or rivers, one might have to go the long way around to get to the other city.

Xiao Chen estimated that if he moved at a relaxed pace, he could arrive in a week. If he rushed at full speed, he could arrive in three days.

Xiao Chen had already left the borders of Boulder Island. His lone ship was like a drop of water in the vast ocean on this humongous lake; it did not draw any attention.

Xiao Chen did not believe that the Holy Fire Manor's people could find him like this. Hence, he planned to travel leisurely. At the same time, he would use these seven days to temper his physical body.

The Firmament Body Tempering Art had a requirement before one could

cultivate it. His physical strength had to reach 150,000 kilograms of force before he could cultivate it.

When he cultivated the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art to the peak, Xiao Chen's full power strike only achieved 125,000 kilograms of force. He was still short of a little.

To improve further, Xiao Chen could only rely on external aid. The so-called external aid referred to the body tempering Spirit Herb above five hundred years of age that he had obtained on Qianren Island.

Xiao Chen had once used a large number of body tempering Spirit Herbs in the underground world of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. Hence, normal body tempering Spirit herbs had no effect on him.

On Qianren Island, all of the body tempering Spirit Herbs Xiao Chen had picked were above five hundred years old. Unfortunately, there were only six stalks.

Xiao Chen placed the body tempering Spirit Herbs on the floor before him and muttered to himself, "There are only six stalks, but three are a thousand years old. If I consume all of them, I should have no problem gaining an additional 25,000 kilograms of force."

As long as Xiao Chen achieved 150,000 kilograms of force, that would be sufficient. When he started to cultivate the Inferior Grade Heaven Ranked Body Tempering Cultivation Technique, his physical strength would increase explosively.

The small silver ship moved unhurriedly across the calm lake, gliding towards its destination.

As for Xiao Chen, he had consumed one Spirit Herb stalk and sat cross-legged. He started to focus on refining the Medicinal Energy. He absorbed all the Medicinal Energy into his bones without missing a drop.

—

Four days had passed quickly. Every time Xiao Chen refined a stalk of Spirit Herb, he could feel his bones, meridians, and flesh grow stronger. His strength had also increased significantly.

On this particular day, Xiao Chen suddenly opened his eyes. He circulated his energies and punched the calm lake.

“Bang!”

The fist wind formed by Xiao Chen’s pure physical force created a void of twenty meters wide on the surface of the lake. After a moment, a pillar of water rose up to the sky.

Many fishes and prawns flew into the sky with the pillar of water and fell back down. They rained down for minutes before coming to a stop.

Xiao Chen pulled back his fist and revealed a satisfied smile. He had achieved 150,000 kilograms of force in five days. Furthermore, he still had one stalk of thousand-year-old Spirit Herbs.

Xiao Chen did not continue to refine it. At his level, even a thousand-year-old Spirit Herb would not be very effective. Since he had reached the threshold for cultivating the Firmament Body Tempering Art, there was no need to waste that Spirit Herb.

“It’s been five days. I should reach the Red Cloud Island soon!” Xiao Chen muttered to himself as he gazed at the lake before him.

White mist covered the distant lake surface. The faint silhouette of an island appeared; it should be Red Cloud Island.

It is time to move at full speed,Xiao Chen thought to himself. The small silver ship immediately transformed into a streak of purple light and entered his right eye.

Xiao Chen gently pushed against the water and executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art. He moved like a swift Azure Dragon across the surface of the water.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

No long after, Xiao Chen felt intense energy waves from ahead. There was shouting, and the water surged restlessly.

Clearly, a battle was taking place ahead of him. Based on the energy waves, neither side was weak. Xiao Chen hesitated for a while before he

flew towards the sound.

After ten breaths, Xiao Chen finally saw who engaged in this battle. A thousand meters away, a black-robed old man and a girl in a white dress fought on the water surface.

The black-robed old man seemed to be a Medial Grade Martial King. He held a pitch-black sword in his hand with a black Qi surrounding it.

His aura felt odd, and his moves were vicious. He aimed for the girl's vital spots.

The girl's cultivation seemed to be higher than the black-robed cultivator's. However, because of that strange black Qi, she was very cautious and seemed to be at a slight disadvantage.

However, in Xiao Chen's opinion, the girl had the advantage here. The black-robed cultivator tried to flee a few times, but she always blocked his path.

Evidently, the girl sought stability. She used her advantage of cultivation and dragged on the fight. Then, she would give the black-robed man a fatal blow.

Xiao Chen frowned slightly; he was somewhat astonished. The aura of the sword seemed very similar to the scarred man's from Qianren Island. That was Demonic Qi from the Demonic World.

Chapter 420: Peak Punch

This black-robed cultivator was a remnant of the Dark church with a Demonic Beast Martial Spirit. According to the laws of the continent, if one saw a remnant of the Dark Church, they had to work together to kill him.

After all, the other party was once the common enemy of the continent. Xiao Chen thought for a while and pushed himself off the lake's surface ferociously. He sent an intense fist wind at the black-robed cultivator.

Xiao Chen surprised the black-robed cultivator. However, when he discovered Xiao Chen was only an Inferior Grade Martial King, his look of surprise turned into a smile.

This brat overestimates himself. Coincidentally, I can use him as a hostage and escape. This girl is too strong. I cannot let this drag on.

The black-robed cultivator parried the girls attack with his sword and clenched his left fist. Strands of black Qi spiraled around his fist. He revealed a sinister smile as he welcomed Xiao Chen's fist with his own.

"Be careful! There is Demonic Qi on his fist. You cannot clash head-on with him," the girl cried out when she saw Xiao Chen suddenly appear. She could not help but feel exasperated. The fight had gone fairly well, but now this reckless stranger had involved himself.

Xiao Chen remained calm but did not care too much about the warning. He merged his physical strength and Essence. When infusing his Essence with his physical strength of 150,000 kilograms, his full power strike could now achieve 250,000 kilograms of force.

This was Xiao Chen's peak punch under his most ideal conditions.

"Bang!"

A crunching sound rang out as a tremulous force surged forth. The black-robed cultivator's arm was instantly crippled; all the bones in his arm shattered.

When the two fists met, a loud sound rang out and generated an intense

shockwave. It caused a ring of ten-meter-tall waves to rise around them.

Under the girl's astonished gaze, Xiao Chen's fist wind seemed to have blown the black Qi into oblivion.

"Pu ci!"

The black-robed cultivator vomited a large mouthful of blood. His pale face filled with shock. His opponent's strength reached an incredulous level, 250,000 kilograms of force.

Aside from some peak Superior Grade Martial Kings who cultivated Superior Grade Earth Ranked Cultivation Techniques, very few could achieve such strength.

I have to run. That girl was difficult to deal with in the first place. Now, there is this strange brat. If I don't leave, I might never escape.

The black-robed cultivator spun around and dove into the lake, thinking of making a underwater escape.

"Trying to leave? How can it be so easy?!"

Xiao Chen stepped forward and shouted. He violently punched the water surface, and a huge void appeared before a pillar of water shot into the air.

The pillar of water blasted the black-robed cultivator, along with countless fish and prawns, into the air.

At this moment, the girl recovered her wits and flew forward. Her sword emitted a bright light as she brandished it. The girl moved like a butterfly fluttering up and down.

However, the girl's sword light was extremely sharp. It seemed very solid. Xiao Chen had never seen such dense sword light before.

In an instant, the girl sent out hundreds of sword lights, creating hundreds of bloody holes of various sizes on the black-robed cultivator's body.

"Bang!"

When the pillar of water fell, the black-robed cultivator's body fell into

the lake as well. However, he was already dead.

This girl looked beautiful and delicate, but when she made a move, she was especially decisive and sharp.

"Ka ca!" The girl lopped off the head of the black-robed cultivator and casually tossed it into her spatial ring. After that, she retrieved the other party's spatial ring. Her movements seemed practiced and smooth.

"Thank you for your help. What is your name?"

The girl smiled gently and looked at Xiao Chen after she finished her tasks.

Originally, the girl had thought that, when Xiao Chen made a move to help, he might compromise her own safety in the process. Unexpectedly, that had not happened. Instead, he saved her a lot of time. She felt somewhat curious about this strong, young stranger.

Xiao Chen responded calmly, "It's fine, working together to kill a remnant of the Dark Church is expected of us all."

When the girl heard Xiao Chen, she was slightly stunned. She carefully measured up Xiao Chen. Then, she smiled gently and asked, "You are new to the Ancient Desolate Land, right?"

Xiao Chen felt suspicious as he replied, "Yes, I am. How did you know?"

The girl smiled and said, "After staying in the Ancient Desolate Land, you will stop asking such things."

"Please explain what you mean."

The girl then proceeded to tell Xiao Chen about the customs and reasons in detail.

It turned out that the Ancient Desolate Land was home to many of the Dark Church's remnants. Furthermore, they even formed a middle-sized power.

However, no one bothered about them. There was no other reason than this being the Ancient Desolate Land where all sorts of powers gathered.

The Ancient Desolate Land was full of wanted criminals and evil murderers who treated life like grass on the roadside. Once they arrived here, the wanted notices for these people were no longer effective.

Since the fall of the Tianwu Dynasty, the Ancient Desolate Land had become an ungoverned land, turning chaotic.

Furthermore, for some strange reason, there had never been any stories of the five great nations or strong sects attempting to occupy the Ancient Desolate Land.

Since a time beyond memory, the Ancient Desolate Land was an absolutely neutral location on the continent.

Even those who chased evil experts in the name of righteousness would relent once their prey reached these islands.

In the Ancient Desolate Land, strength spoke loudest. Chivalry? Morals? These were just jokes.

Even the common enemy of humans, the remnants of the Dark Church, would not be cornered or attacked.

They would receive the same treatment as any ordinary cultivators. Unless they infringed on someone else's interests, no one would chase and kill them.

After Xiao Chen heard that, he finally understood. This Ancient Desolate Land was truly a wondrous place.

However, it was still unknown why the various great nations and sects harbored no intentions of ruling the Ancient Desolate Land. Such a large expanse of land was more than just a fat piece of meat.

Thinking about it, the Ancient Desolate Land should have strong powers within, operating in the dark. Otherwise, they could not prevent others from spying on them.

After the girl spoke, she continued, "Let me introduce myself formally. I am Xia Xiyan, from the Great Xia Nation's Thousand Sword Pavilion."

Xiao Chen had heard of the Thousand Sword Pavilion before. They were

one of the peak sects of the Great Xia Nation. Their strength was on par with the Great Chu Nation's Heavenly Sword Gate. They were somewhat famous within the four lesser Great Nations.

Xiao Chen nodded gently and said, "Xiao Chen, from the Great Qin Nation. I am currently sectless."

Xia Xiyan seemed stunned. She could not believe that Xiao Chen was sectless.

Xiao Chen's punch could achieve 250,000 kilograms of force. Even in the talent-packed Great Jin Nation, at least some of the great sects would notice such talent.

However, although Xia Xiyan felt curious, she would not dig into Xiao Chen's history without reason. Everyone had their own secrets.

"Based on your direction, you seemed to be heading to Heavenly Spring Island. Coincidentally, I have just finished my mission as well. Let's go together!" Xia Xiyan invited.

Xiao Chen was stunned for a moment before he said, "Isn't it Red Cloud Island that way? How did it become Heavenly Spring Island?"

Xia Xiyan said confidently, "The island ahead is Heavenly Spring Island. It is one of the six big islands second to the main island of the south. You must have gotten lost."

Xiao Chen could not help but smile bitterly. He took out the map and compared. Red Cloud Island was to the south and Heavenly Spring Island was east. The difference in distance was at least five hundred kilometers.

Xiao Chen did not know how he got here.

"How did you travel?" Xia Xiyan asked gently.

Xiao Chen thought for a while and decided on the truth, "I rode on a ship."

He rode on a ship. That should be a flying Secret Treasure, Xia Xiyan thought. She could not tell that Xiao Chen had such a treasure.

However, that would explain what had happened. Xia Xiyan explained,

“No wonder. The Heavenly Extermination Lake may seem calm with no wind, but there are a lot of undercurrents. Occasionally, they can even form strong currents. If one is not an experienced helmsman, even if they have a map, they will travel in the wrong direction.”

The main island of the southern group of islands, Longyang Island, was something like the Province Capital of the Xihe Province. It was the core island of the southern group. The only difference from a province capital was that it did not control the other islands.

Six islands surrounded the main island, Longyang Island, second in size only to it. The Heavenly Spring Island was one of them.

Never mind. Since I have already arrived at Heavenly Spring Island, I will just go there. Red Cloud Island is only a small island. What I can do there, I definitely can do on Heavenly Spring Island.

The two of them executed their Movement Techniques and dashed towards Heavenly Springs Island on the water surface. Along the way, Xiao Chen heard of how Xia Xiyan and the black-robed cultivator ended up fighting.

The remnants of the Dark Church had not changed their name in the Ancient Desolate Land. They had many experts within the Dark Church. However, they were still a far cry from their previous self. In the past, they were a great power on the continent.

Not long ago, the Dark Church engaged in a dispute with another power of the Ancient Desolate Land, the Blood Wolf Gang. They both posted bounties at the Heavenly Extermination Union, offering rewards for killing disciples of the other side.

Since Xia Xiyan had something to do on Heavenly Spring’s Island, she conveniently picked up the bounty the Blood Wolf Gang had issued.

Xiao Chen asked, “How high did the black-robed cultivator from earlier rank in the dark church? How much can you get from killing him?”

Xia Xiyan’s reflection on the water surface flickered. She said softly, “The Dark Church has one church master, two deputy church masters, nine

elders, and 108 protectors. The remaining are merely trash of varying strengths.

"The one we killed earlier was one of the 108 protectors. However, the protectors now cannot compare to those of the past. The older generation of protectors were all at least half-step Martial Monarchs. Unfortunately, most of them have already died. The one we just killed was one of the people used to make up the numbers."

Given this, Xiao Chen finally had a rough idea of the Dark Church's strength.

Even though the Dark Church was much weaker than in the past, the nine elders should be Martial Monarchs. Furthermore, there were some old protectors who had not died yet. They were much stronger than the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

Xiao Chen continued asked, "Why are they fighting? Do such large-scale fights frequently occur in the Ancient Desolate Land?"

Chapter 421: Holy Fire Manor'S Strength

Xia Xiyan laughed softly, "Ha! Ha! You ask quite a lot of questions. When I first arrived, I was exactly like that. Regardless whether it is a fight for territory, Spirit Vein, or precious treasures, they are all very common. After a while, you get used to it and will not feel any particular way."

The two chatted as they sped forward. Soon, they arrived at Heavenly Spring Island.

The island was so large that it could no longer be called an island. It seemed at least ten times larger than White Water City.

Under Xia Xiyan's suggestion, Xiao Chen went to the largest city on the island. It was named after the island, Heavenly Spring City.

"We shall part here. Thank you once again for helping me. If you have time, come to the Clear Spring Inn to find me."

After the two entered the city, Xia Xiyan bade Xiao Chen goodbye.

Xiao Chen nodded and headed to the shops in the city center. While on the way to the city earlier, Xia Xiyan told him a little about the Holy Fire Manor's strength.

In the southern group, the Holy Fire Manor was one of the stronger powers. However, compared to the Dark Church and the Blood Wolf Gang, as well as some of the other powers in the Ancient Desolate Land, they were significantly weaker.

The Manor Lord of the Holy Fire Manor was a Martial Monarch. There was also a consecrate who was a Martial Monarch. After that, there were ten-odd elders; they were all half-step Martial Monarchs. Old Qin was one of those elders.

Given this, Xiao Chen relaxed. The odds of the Holy Fire Manor sending an elder to capture him were not high.

After all, Old Qin was only an elder. It was difficult for him to order another elder around. As long as there were no half-step Martial Monarchs, Xiao Chen could flee easily, even if the opponent were a peak

Superior Grade Martial King.

Many people wandered the streets in the city. Most of them were ordinary people who did not cultivate.

However, there were many experts as well. There were numerous Martial Kings. Occasionally, Xiao Chen saw one or two peak Superior Grade Martial Kings.

What surprised Xiao Chen the most was that he saw many Fiend Cultivators. They looked different from humans.

For instance, Bull Fiends had small horns on their heads, and the Heavenly Wolf Fiends had sharp ears and silver eyes. Some Fiend races did not even look human.

Some had thick fur or long tails. However, most people were extremely calm when they saw these Fiend Cultivators. They were not afraid at all.

Even the ordinary people were not frightened. Instead, only Xiao Chen looked around, clearly surprised.

“Brat! What are you looking at? What is there to look at? I will rip you apart with my bare hands!”

Suddenly, someone shouted at Xiao Chen. The voice was thunderous, causing the eardrums to feel pain.

It was a Tiger Fiend cultivator who was two meters tall and very stout. Thick yellow fur covered his body.

When the Tiger Fiend saw Xiao Chen starting at him, he felt extremely annoyed. He opened his jaws and bellowed at him.

The Tiger Fiend’s fist crackled as he walked over to Xiao Chen with a blazing aura.

The thunderous noise attracted the attention of countless people on this large street. Those people did not seem to find the situation strange. When they saw that there was some excitement, they immediately came to watch.

Xiao Chen could not help but feel embarrassed. He did not expect his

moment of curiosity to attract trouble. Based on the Tiger Fiend cultivator's aura, he should be a regular Medial Grade Martial King.

"My apologies. I have just arrived at the Ancient Desolate Land and felt curious. I apologize for my rudeness. Here are two hundred Medial Grade Spirit Stones."

It was better to avoid trouble if he could help it. Xiao Chen had already offended the Holy Fire Manor. Furthermore, Old Qin had a few companions with him. It would not behoove him to cause a scene.

Furthermore, Xiao Chen was in the wrong in this matter. He stared at another person as if he were a monster for no good reason at all. Anyone would be irritated at that. If he could settle this issue with some Spirit Stones, then all would be well.

The Tiger Fiend cultivator caught the bag Xiao Chen had tossed. He counted the Spirit Stones and said, "Two hundred is too little. Hand over a thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones; otherwise, you can forget about leaving here alive."

Looking at the situation, the Tiger Fiend was trying to cheat Xiao Chen. Xiao Chen's expression turned cold and said, "Sorry. I have the Spirit Stones, but I'm not giving them to you."

The Tiger Fiend cultivator's expression turned livid as he said, "You are really a reckless fool. Even if you hand over the Spirit Stones now, it would be useless! Die!"

The Tiger Fiend cultivator roared and pushed off the ground ferociously. Tiny cracks appeared on the street. His figure flickered as his large fist punched violently towards Xiao Chen.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

The image of a ferocious tiger seemed to appear on the fist. The Tiger Fiend cultivator's aura instantly surged as he sent out a fist wind, creating an intense sonic boom.

"Ka ca!"

Xiao Chen was about to make a move when a purple-clothed man leaped down from a restaurant to the side.

The purple-clothed man spread apart his fingers and grabbed the Tiger Fiend cultivator's fist. The stranger easily dispersed the fist wind with a surging aura. No matter how hard the Tiger Fiend cultivator struggled, he could neither advance nor retreat.

The purple-clothed man turned and said to the Tiger Fiend cultivator, "Return the Spirit Stones, and you may leave."

"Jiang Zimo..." When the Tiger Fiend cultivator saw the purple-clothed man's face, his expression immediately changed. He handed over the bag of Spirit Stones and quickly left.

When the surrounding crowd saw that the excitement had ended, they scattered and returned to their own matters.

Jiang Zimo tossed the bag of Spirit Stones to Xiao Chen. Then, he smiled gently and said, "Don't be so generous next time. Here are your Spirit Stones."

Xiao Chen caught the bag. Then, he looked the elegant, handsome, tall, and imposing purple-clothed man. He muttered to himself for a while before saying, "You are a Fiend as well. Why are you helping me?"

When Jiang Zimo saw that Xiao Chen figured out his identity, he was not too surprised. He smiled and said, "I am not helping you. I am helping them. With your strength, even if he worked with his companions, they would not be a match for you."

Aside from a cyan rhombus mark on Jiang Zimo's forehead, he did not have any Fiend characteristics.

Actually, Xiao Chen could only tell that the other party was a Fiend became of his strong Mental Energy. He felt a different aura from that of a human but did not verify it.

There was no way to verify what race of Fiend Jiang Zimo was. Xiao Chen felt that it was strange that he did not have any special characteristics of the Fiends.

Some Fiends had obvious characteristics. Some were not as obvious. Logically, they were all Fiends and should not have such differences between them.

“Of the Fiend races, the Tiger Fiends love to take advantage of people. The will often try to intimidate humans new to the Ancient Desolate Land. If you offered ten Medial Grade Spirit Stones, they would ask for a hundred. Don’t be so careless next time.”

Jiang Zimo smiled faintly as he explained unhurriedly.

Xiao Chen said calmly, “You mean to say that I'm a spendthrift.”

“You can say that,” Jiang Zimo shrugged slightly as he smiled. “That’s right. You received an invitation as well, right? If you did, why don’t you come up and have a seat with me? We are going the same way.”

Xiao Chen felt somewhat confused. He was doubtful as he asked, “What invitation? I don’t know what you are talking about.”

That’s weird. He is so young, yet his aura is very steady. His Mental Energy is frighteningly strong as well. Logically, he should have received an invitation.

Jiang Mozi felt somewhat confused. He gave Xiao Chen a deep look and said, “Do you dare receive a palm strike from me?”

Xiao Chen did not understand what was going on. However, he knew that the other party was not trying to initiate a fight. The other party only wanted to test his strength. After hesitating for a moment, he agreed.

After all, Xiao Chen would not incur any losses. Who knew; he might even gain some benefits.

“Sorry for this offense!”

After Jiang Zimo saw Xiao Chen retreat by a hundred meters, his figure flashed, and he sent a palm strike directly towards Xiao Chen’s face.

This palm strike did not seem fancy, and it did not appear to be very fast. It did not even create any wind.

There were no fluctuations in space either. It was extremely plain.

Regarding aura, it was not even one percent of what the Tiger Fiend cultivator had displayed earlier.

This was a very strange feeling. It was like little children playing house. Jiang Zimo said he would hit Xiao Chen, and he immediately did so in an ordinary-looking manner.

Suddenly, Xiao Chen's expression changed, suddenly turning grave. He thought to himself, His essence is withdrawn, not letting any leak. All of the energy is focused in the palm.

Such level of control was terrifying. There were countless pores on the palm. Whether conscious or not, one normally would let some aura leak from their palms.

However, Jiang Zimo managed not to leak any energy from his palm. Furthermore, although his palm was fast, it did not create any sound or wind. He had already become one with nature.

Not even most Martial Monarchs could achieve such skill. One would have to train for decades and have insane talent before they could accomplish this.

Jiang Zimo's palm had already arrived before Xiao Chen. There was no time to think. Since he agreed to receive his strike, he could not use the Roaming Dragon's Nine Transformations or other exquisite methods to dodge. He could only face this palm strike head-on.

Xiao Chen clenched his hand into a fist, and his bones crackled. All the strength in his body gathered.

The image of a tiger and a dragon spiraled around his arm as they roared.

Xiao Chen raised his aura to its peak. Since he could not completely restrain his aura, he might as well release it all, displaying it wantonly.

"Bang!"

The fist and the palm clashed, and a strong wind blew. The instant Jiang Zimo's seemingly ordinary palm strike came into contact with Xiao

Chen's fist, it released an overwhelming force that could topple mountains or flip the seas.

Strong wind raged in all directions, and the hair tie holding Xiao Chen's hair had blown off, causing his hair to tangle messily in the wind. His clothes fluttered. The wind made it hard to open one's eyes.

The huge force spread from Xiao Chen's arm to his feet, then to the ground. The stone bricks of the street shattered.

The intense wind caused the crushed stone bricks to fly up and spiral around the two.

Xiao Chen's arm felt sore as he was nearly knocked flying. It was hard to imagine that something so quiet could explode with such intense might.

Furthermore, the other party's energy seemed unending and relentless. It felt like an endlessly gushing river, rushing at Xiao Chen.

I cannot carry on like this. The other party's cultivation technique is somewhat unusual. The energy from his palm is very even. From the start to the end, it showed no signs of weakening.

Chapter 422: Disposing Stolen Goods

If Xiao Chen wanted to compete in perseverance, his opponent would definitely win. He had to knock him back in one breath.

Xiao Chen's eyes widened, and the purple Qi whirlpool in his dantain spun rapidly. He merged his physical strength and Essence, and the force in his fist increased explosively.

"Boom!"

The suddenly increase knocked Jiang Zimo back five steps before he slowly came to a stop.

The shattered stones floating in the surrounding fell as well.

The exchanged had ended. Jiang Zimo did not follow up with another more. He looked utterly calm; he did not even have to regulate his Essence before he walked over to Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen withdrew his fist and relaxed, regulating his Essence slightly as he did so. After that, the surging aura in his body calmed.

When Xiao Chen saw Jiang Zimo looking at ease, like he had only sent out a casual strike, Xiao Chen could not help but feel curious about the Cultivation Technique he practiced.

Jiang Zimo cupped his hands in respect and said, "Not bad! You are the first within our generation to knock me back with one punch."

Xiao Chen smiled bittered, "How is that not bad? I had used my full power. Looking at your relaxed demeanor, you probably only used twenty percent of your strength."

Jiang Zimo smiled as he explained, "You don't have to be so humble. I used my full power as well. It's just that my Cultivation Technique is a little special. Even if I am beaten to death, I will still look this relaxed."

Xiao Chen smiled at this statement. This person's words were interesting. He seemed to be rather broad-minded, and his temperament suited Xiao Chen.

However, this Cultivation Technique was really strange. The aura and might displayed when using twenty percent and full power were different; there would be different levels of exhaustion as well.

No one would use their full power from the beginning. If they did, they would not last long, and their Essence would immediately drain.

Suddenly, a thought occurred to Xiao Chen, Perhaps the amount of time Jiang Zimo can last using his full power is equivalent to me maintaining twenty percent of my strength.

If that is the case, Jiang Zimo's Cultivation Technique is extremely horrifying.

Jiang Zimo continued, "Your strength definitely meets the requirements. It is their loss that they did not send you an invitation. I have not asked for your name yet. Which nation and sect are you from?"

Xiao Chen cupped his hands and said, "Xiao Chen of the Great Qin Nation. Currently sectless."

As Jiang Zimo repeated Xiao Chen's name, he found it somewhat familiar. However, he could not recall where he heard it. "Brother Xiao Chen, how about this? On the seventeenth of the next month, if you have the time, visit the backyard of the Clear Spring Inn. I think you will be interested. Coincidentally, I have a recommendation letter I can give to you."

Clear Spring Inn...isn't that the inn Xia Xiyan is staying in? Did Jiang Zimo and Xia Yiyan come for the same purpose?

Xiao Chen did not bother to think about this for now. He looked up at the impressive and imposing Jiang Zimo. He felt suspicious as he inquired, "Speaking of which, this is the first time we have met, right? Why are you so cordial?"

Jiang Zimo laughed and said, "Are you afraid that I will set a trap for you? Let's put it this way; I will not force you or persuade you. On the seventeenth of the next month, if you are interested, take some time to take a look. I guarantee that you will not be disappointed. I will take my

leave first.

"That's right; those Tiger Fiends will probably ambush you later. Do go easy on them."

Jiang Zimo turned around and leaped back into the restaurant. Xiao Chen did not linger either. He headed for the largest shop in the city.

—

In the restaurant, at a table beside a window, a silver-haired girl stared Xiao Chen's back, deep in thought.

The silver-haired girl had a pretty face. She looked like an elf of Xiao Chen's previous world. However, her silver eyes contained no emotion; they appeared extremely cold.

When the silver-haired girl saw Jiang Zimo return, she asked anxiously, "Zimo, who is that? Which sect is he from?"

Jiang Zimo looked at the silver-haired girl's anxious expression and felt astonished. This was the first time he had seen her so concerned about another person.

"Xinya, do you recognize this person?"

The silver-haired girl shook her head. She said, "He has a very similar aura to someone I once knew, but they look different."

Jiang Zimo nodded and said, "He is Xiao Chen. He looked pretty strong but is not affiliated with any sects."

When the silver-haired girl heard this, she felt somewhat disappointed. She said softly, "Oh, it looks like I recognized the wrong person. The one I know has the surname Ye."

—

There were many shops in the city catered to cultivators. Xiao Chen stopped in one of the largest shops. The shop had a simple atmosphere and was built of wood.

There were many people going in and out; it was very bustling. The

words 'Flowing Wind Pavilion' adorned the signboard in gold. Xiao Chen followed the crowd and entered.

The shop was massive. Xiao Chen looked around and saw all sorts of goods in the hall on the first floor.

There were racks specifically for Spirit Weapons, containing row upon row of various weapons. All grades and ranks of Spirit Weapons were present. There were even hundreds of Profound Ranked Spirit Weapons and above.

Next to the Spirit Weapons was the shelf for all types of Battle Armor. Along with the Spirit Weapons, they formed a circular area for weapons.

The weapons zone lay in the middle of the hall. The shelves along the walls contained all sorts of Herbs and Medicinal Pills.

The items were very well organized. Xiao Chen felt like he was in a supermarket of his previous life. The only difference was that it looked more ancient and natural.

"Young Hero, are you here for Spirit Weapons or Battle Armor? Or perhaps you are here to order a custom weapon? Our shop is one of the few partners of the Heavenly Craft Manor in the Ancient Desolate Land. No matter what you want, we can make it."

When a manservant saw Xiao Chen looking around the weapons zone, he quickly rushed forward with a smile and greeted him warmly.

When this manservant mentioned the Heavenly Craft Manor, he radiated pride. It was as though working with the Heavenly Craft Manor was an incredibly impressive feat.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and said, "I am not here to buy, but I have things to sell. Does the Flowing Wind Pavilion accept them?"

The manservant's smile did not change as he said, "Yes, we do!. Go up that staircase. After you pass the treasure pavilion on the second floor, you will arrive at the third floor where we have specially trained appraisers. I guarantee that Young Hero will not suffer a loss there."

There were very few people in the treasure pavilion. It was less than half the size of the hall on the first floor. With one glance, Xiao Chen knew why.

The treasure pavilion sold all sorts of Cultivation Techniques and Martial Techniques. There were also some early Inferior Grade Secret Weapons, some precious Medicinal Pills, and all sorts of valuable ores.

These items were very expensive. Only a small portion of cultivators could afford such things.

Xiao Chen continued climbing the stairs and arrived at the third floor of the Flowing Wind Pavilion. Compared to the second floor, there were even fewer people there.

The third floor was also quieter; it did not have the noise and bustle of the first floor. All the people simply waited in silence. Xiao Chen sat on a wooden chair, and a servant girl immediately came and poured him tea; their service was excellent.

Xiao Chen picked up the teacup and took a sip. Then, he asked that servant girl, “How long do I have to wait before my turn?”

The servant girl smiled and answered, “Young Hero, the appraisal hall of the Flowing Wind Pavilion will only entertain three customers and any given moment to ensure fairness. Some treasures are easy to appraise and some are very difficult. It is hard to measure the time taken.”

Looking around and counting the number of people waiting, it seemed like it would take at least two hours. Xiao Chen set down the teacup and closed his eyes to doze off.

Fortunately, Xiao Chen had a lot of patience. He did not find the wait boring. Some people near him could not bear the boredom and started chatting with each other.

“Have you guys heard? The Holy Fire Manor’s Seventh Elder Qing Feng led a group of people to the Demon Battlefield to kill a Blood Demon. In the process, three half-step Martial Monarchs died. After killing the peak high-rank Blood Demon with much difficulty, someone robbed him,”

suddenly, someone mentioned the recent events from the Demon Battlefield.

The Holy Fire Manor was a considerably famous power in the southern islands. When someone mentioned the Holy Fire Manor, it captured the attention of some people waiting in the hall.

A cultivator in yellow garments asked, “When did that happen? Why have I not heard anything about it?”

“He he, it happened a week ago. Of course, you have not heard about it. So far, the news only spread throughout Boulder Island and the headquarters of the Holy Fire Manor, the Holy Fire Island. However, it will probably soon spread throughout all of the southern islands,” the cultivator in green, who spoke initially, proudly proclaimed.

“Who is so powerful to rob the peak high-rank Blood Demon’s Demon Core from under the noses of ten-odd half-step Martial Monarchs? He must be at least of the Martial Monarch realm.”

The cultivator in green garments laughed, “Your guess is very wrong. Think about it. Why would Martial Monarch cultivators want a peak high-rank Blood Demon’s Demon Core? They have already opened their sea of consciousness. If they wanted, they would need a Blood Demon General’s Demon Core. The Demon Core of regular Blood Demon is useless to them.”

“Then it must be another peak half-step Martial Monarch. He probably needed a peak high-rank Blood Demon’s Demon Core to open his sea of consciousness.”

The cultivator in green garments continued to laugh, “Wrong again. The one who snatched the Demon Core away was merely an Inferior Grade Martial King. Not only did he snatched the Demon Core, but he also grabbed the three Medial Grade Secret Treasures from the hands of the Blood Demon and the corpses of three half step Martial Monarchs. He stole all the benefits of that battle.”

“How can it be? How could an Inferior Grade Martial King do all this under the noses of so many half-step Martial Monarchs?”

“That is absolutely impossible. You must be exaggerating.”

The few people at the side shook their heads. They obviously did not believe the cultivator in green.

The cultivator in green garments smiled faintly and did not try to defend himself. “It is up to you whether you want to believe me or not. Soon, you will know the truth.”

This topic continued for a while until someone brought up a new topic, “The Trial of the Ancient Desolate Tower seems to be starting again. I wonder how many people will qualify to participate this time?”

“I guess that there will be more people than previously. There are simply too many geniuses in this generation. It is going to be hard for the Great Jin Nation to continue monopolizing the top spots in the Five Nation Youth Competition.”

“That might not be so. The Great Jin nation has the most Spirit Veins in the Tianwu Continent. They have even more geniuses than the others. It is going to be challenging for the other four nations to occupy the top ten.”

“Let’s see the results of the Ancient Desolate Tower. If someone can make it to the Ancient Desolate Tower’s seventh floor, there might be a chance of that happening.”

“It’s difficult. Aside from the people from the Thunder Emperor’s era, no one has ever made it to the seventh floor in the past few thousand years. Right now, the geniuses of this era are only budding. We will have to wait for at least ten years.”

Chapter 423: Assaulting the Villains?

The Trial of the Ancient Desolate Tower is about to begin? Does that have something to do with Jiang Zimo and Xia Xiyan? Xiao Chen opened his eyes.

Interest flashed in Xiao Chen's eyes. He intended to ask more about it but...

"Young Hero, it is your turn."

At this moment, a pretty young girl came over and spoke to him softly.

It looks like I can only let it go for now. However, I now have a clue of the Ancient Desolate Tower. It should be easy to learn more later. Xiao Chen got up and followed the servant girl into the room ahead.

When the cultivator in green saw Xiao Chen get up, he was deep in thoughts as he watched his back. Earlier, he had not noticed Xiao Chen.

However, now that the cultivator in green garments saw Xiao Chen's backs, he started thinking.

He is wearing white robes and is an Inferior Grade Martial King. He looks to be younger than twenty. Unfortunately, I did not see him carrying a saber. He must have it in his spatial ring.

The cultivator in green muttered to himself. "I should follow him closely. If he is a bladesman, chances are is that he is that person."

—

Within the appraisal hall, an old man took a sip of tea. When he saw Xiao Chen enter, he smiled and said, "My humble self is the Flowing Wind Pavilion's Old Ma. If Young Hero intends to sell something, please take them out to show me."

Xiao Chen nodded but said nothing. He pointed his Universe Ring in an empty space in the hall and a large pile of objects tumbled out.

When the sound stopped, a one-meter-high pile of miscellaneous items appeared in the middle of the hall. Old Ma nearly spat the tea he was

drinking.

Old Ma managed to stop himself from spilling the tea as he said with a somewhat unsightly expression, “Little Brother, are you here to mess around? Do you know what kind of place my Flowing Wind Pavilion is? How dare you show me a pile of trash?”

Clearly, the other party did not think that all of these items were valuable. He felt that Xiao Chen was here to make a fool of him.

Xiao Chen sat down calmly and said, “You will know if it is really a pile of trash or not when you take a look for yourself.”

When Old Ma saw Xiao Chen’s confident manner, he hesitated. He squatted down in half disbelief and casually picked up a bottle of Medicinal Pills.

Old Ma opened the bottle, and a fragrance wafted out. He sniffed it, and his expression changed. He said, “This is a Rank 6 Medicinal Pill. If a Martial Saint uses one, it can increase their cultivation greatly. It is worth ten thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones.”

Right after Old Ma spoke, he quickly picked up a yellowing secret manual. This was an Inferior Grade Earth Ranked Cultivation Technique. It could be used up to the Martial King realm. It was worth a hundred thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones.

“There are ten Inferior Grade Earth Ranked Spirit Weapons here! This is a three-hundred-year-old Snow Ginseng! Here is a Battle Armor, and this is a Superior Grade Earth Ranked Martial Technique. There is an Inferior Grade Secret Treasure here as well!”

With each sentence Old Ma uttered, his expression changed further. How was this a pile of trash? He had judge these items wrong.

Although each individual item was not extremely valuable and could not stir any interest in him, with the number of items here, their total value would be astonishing. There were at least a thousand items.

For so many miscellaneous items to appear on one person, he had to have either robbed a strong clan or killed many high ranked cultivators.

Old Ma felt astonished. Xiao Chen seemed no older than twenty. Regardless which was the case, the strength of his youth was unfathomable. He was not as simple as he looked.

Old Ma no longer dared slight Xiao Chen as he had before. He stood up and cupped his hands, “I am sorry for the previous offense. This old man judged too hastily. I hope that Little Brother will forgive me.”

Xiao Chen said indifferently, “Never mind; just help me appraise these quickly. I am only interested in business and nothing else.”

Of course, it was not realistic to rely on only Old Ma to appraise everything.

Old Ma called over a servant girl and gave her some instructions. After an hour, ten young appraisers emerged from the back door of the appraisal hall.

Old Ma explained, “I have summoned them from the other branches. Don’t look down on them for being young. They should have no problems appraising your items.”

Xiao Chen nodded and did not object.

After two hours and the arduous effects of the eleven appraisers, all of the miscellaneous items had been appraised.

The ten appraisers from the branches took their leave, and soon, only Old Ma and Xiao Chen occupied the hall.

Old Ma handed over a list and said to Xiao Chen with a fatigued expression, “Little Brother, take a look. The total value is three million Inferior Grade Spirit Stones. If you change them to Medial Grade Spirit Stones, it would be 25,000. You understand the reasons already, I believe.”

Xiao Chen looked through the list and expressed no objection. Xiao Chen was indeed aware. Naturally, he would not say anything.

Old Ma smiled gently and said, “That is good. Take out your Ancient Desolate Pass, and we will sign the contract. After that, we can give you the Spirit Stones immediately.

Xiao Chen was stunned. He did not expect to need the Ancient Desolate Pass when making such a transaction. He could not help but feel a little depressed, “I do not have an Ancient Desolate Pass yet. Can we still complete the transaction?”

Old Ma frowned slightly. Clearly, he was somewhat astonished.Unexpectedly, this youth is new to the Ancient Desolate Land. He has not even made an Ancient Desolate Pass.

“This makes things slightly difficult. It is not that this old man wants to make things difficult for you, but without an Ancient Desolate Pass, the tax you have to pay for such a large transaction is quite substantial,” Old Ma explained gently.

Since it was a problem of money, it was easy to deal with. Xiao Chen said, “How about this? Follow the list and write it as 25,000 Medial Grade Spirit Stones. However, I will only take twenty thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones.”

This transaction of miscellaneous items was an unexpected income for Xiao Chen. It did not matter if he earned more or less. If he had to make an Ancient Desolate Pass, that would make things problematic.

Old Ma immediately understood. He understood Xiao Chen’s generosity. Thinking about it, he had probably obtained these goods by killing others and was in a rush to get rid of them.

However, Old Ma reminded, “Think about it carefully. It does not take much time to make an Ancient Desolate Pass. You will save five thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones by doing so.”

Xiao Chen shook his head and said, “There is no need. I have made up my mind.”

After the two signed the contract, Old Ma revealed boxes of Spirit Stones and gave them to Xiao Chen to count. With a casual sweep of his Spiritual Sense, he sensed that the number was correct. So, he tossed them into his Universe Ring.

Xiao Chen’s Universe Ring had far more available space now. The

number of Medial Grade Spirit Stones now reached at least 150,000. Furthermore, he had millions of Inferior Grade Spirit Stones and a hundred extremely valuable Superior Grade Spirit Stones.

Xiao Chen walked out of the appraisal hall and looked around. He noticed that the cultivator in green had not left yet. Furthermore, when that cultivator saw him, his eyelids twitched.

That's weird. Normally, most people only take fifteen minutes to conclude their transactions. Logically, he should have left long ago.

Xiao Chen noticed that the other cultivators who chatted earlier were all gone, replaced by cultivators he had not met.

He knows about the matters on Boulder Island. He must be suspicious of me, Xiao Chen paid attention to him and headed downstairs without any change in his expression.

Not long after Xiao Chen left, his Spiritual Sense picked up on a figure following him stealthily. It was the cultivator in green.

This person is a Superior Grade Martial King. If he makes a sneak-attack, it will be some threat to me. However, there is no need to worry since I have already noticed him.

Coincidentally, he knows about the Ancient Desolate Tower. If he has ill intentions against me, I can capture and question him.

Thinking of this, the corners of Xiao Chen's lips curled up. He walked forward unhurriedly, pretending he knew nothing.

Soon, Xiao Chen found a rather desolate alley. When he noticed the sparse number of people and desolate environment, he nodded. I'll do it here.

"Bang!"

Just at this moment, two Tiger Fiend cultivators suddenly jumped out from both sides. They were tall and stout. Soon, they surrounded Xiao Chen.

These Fiends were over two meters tall. They blocked the sunlight and

cast a large shadow. They were the Tiger Fiends Xiao Chen had offended earlier.

The Tiger Fiend who Jiang Zimo had chased away earlier emitted killing Qi from his entire body. He walked over to Xiao Chen and smiled coldly, “Brat, I told you to hand over a thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones, but you refused. Now, I will cripple your legs and force regret down your throat.”

“Is that so? Unfortunately, you are not capable of such a thing.”

Xiao Chen smiled faintly, Jiang Zimo had guessed correctly. With the flip of his hand, the Lunar Shadow Saber in his Universe Ring instantly appeared in his grasp.

The four Tiger Fiends were Medial Grade Martial Kings. When working together, they were quite strong.

Unfortunately, with one glance, Xiao Chen could tell that they were not the core cultivators of the Fiends. They did not have strong Cultivation Techniques or Martial Techniques. If Xiao Chen used his full power, they did not stand a chance.

After fifteen minutes, the four Tiger Fiends lay on the ground, mourning pitifully. Wounds of various sizes covered their bodies, occasionally flickering with electricity.

In compliance with Jiang Zimo’s request, Xiao Chen was not too heavy-handed. The injuries looked horrifying, but they were not severe. He only taught them a lesson.

“Scram! I will only comply with Jiang Zimo’s request once. Don’t let me see you again.”

Xiao Chen returned the Lunar Shadow Saber to its sheath as he snorted coldly.

The few Tiger Fiends felt relieved of a huge burden. They knew they had kicked an iron board. They scurried up and fled.

“Not bad. Excellent Saber Techniques. You fought one against four and

still held an overwhelming advantage."

The cultivator in green stood on the alley wall. Xiao Chen had not noticed his arrival. The sunlight shone from behind him, obscuring his appearance.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly, "After following me for so long, you finally could not resist."

The cultivator in green shrugged his shoulder non-committedly. He was not surprised that Xiao Chen had noticed him. He asked, "Were you on Boulder Island a week ago?"

Xiao Chen did not reply. He simply took out the peak high-rank Blood Demon's Demon Core and said, "You must be looking for this!"

The cultivator in green smiled and said, "Very good; you can die now. I will hand your head over to the Holy Fire Manor for a reward. That would be the best way to maximize your value."

After the cultivator spoke, he leaped down from the wall. Then he sent out two sharp fist winds at Xiao Chen as he dropped.

Xiao Chen drew his Lunar Shadow Saber again, and electric light flickered on the snow-white blade. Xiao Chen hacked the fist winds apart with his saber.

"Giant Whale Palm!"

The cultivator shouted, and faint mist filled the ally. The ground turned soft and waved like water.

Xiao Chen became unsteady and started moving with the water.

What a powerful state of water. This person is no ordinary Superior Grade Martial King. No wonder he is so confident.

Chapter 424: Wild Dance of Whales

A huge whale formed by Essence appeared behind the cultivator in green. Then it launched itself forward with the palm strike.

The colossal whale opened its mouth wide and revealed cold, sharp teeth as it rushed at Xiao Chen.

The cultivator was very confident in this palm strike. He believed that with this palm strike he could kill Xiao Chen quickly.

He already practiced this to perfection. Furthermore, he comprehended the state of water. With these two factors, this move would achieve 120 percent of its original might.

Not only was this move powerful, but its strong, mysterious phenomenon could also break the other party's Movement Technique, making him unable to dodge.

Several cultivators stronger than the cultivator in green had suffered under this palm. Even if an Inferior Grade Martial King could block it, he would sustain severe injuries.

Xiao Chen circulated his energy and rooted himself firmly to the ground. In an instant, he increased his weight by fifty thousand kilograms. He anchored himself firmly where he stood and did not move at all.

When Xiao Chen saw the huge whale flying towards him, he did not dare be careless. He exhibited his state of thunder to its limits and thunder crashed above them in the sky.

"Wukui Shakes the Heavens!"

Xiao Chen shouted and hacked vertically with his Lunar Shadow Saber. The divine Wukui Tree loomed like a mountain as it crashed down on the approaching whale, carrying a boundless electric force as it did so.

Within the Wukui Saber Techniques, Wukui Shakes the Heavens was the powerhouse for clashing head-on. There were no tricks to it; it merely turned the vast state of thunder into a strong force.

The stronger the state and the thicker the Essence, the mightier this move would become.

Since the other party wanted to clash head-on, Xiao Chen would give him this opportunity. He wanted to see whose strength would prevail in the end.

"Bang!"

The huge whale made from Essence clashed with the divine Wukui Tree. A strong force immediately dispersed throughout the surroundings. Thunder and waves roared, and the walls around the alley collapsed.

The whale made of Essence held on for a while before scattering. However, Xiao Chen's Wukui Tree had only dimmed but did not disappear.

The Wukui Tree landed on the ground and the ground that had previously moved like water calmed. Xiao Chen's attack had broken the other cultivator's state of water as well.

The cultivator in green grew very pale. He fell back by several steps before slowing. He could not believe that Xiao Chen had managed to break his move.

The cultivator suppressed the surging Essence in his body as he smiled coldly, "You have some strength. No wonder you could snatch that Demon Core. However, you will still die!"

"Wild Dance of Whales!"

A wave of water instantly appeared on the ground. It was not an illusion caused by a mysterious phenomenon. Instead, it was a real wave.

Xiao Chen noticed that his pants had become wet as a result, and he frowned slightly. He pushed off the ground, wanting to leap away. However, he discovered that there seemed to be a pair of invisible hands holding his feet in the water.

Behind the cultivator, his Essence formed into hundreds of massive whales. They roared, and when their aura combined, it was overwhelming.

“This Wild Dance of Whales is the equivalent of an Inferior Grade Heaven Ranked Martial Technique. I can only use this once every three months. Unless you have the strength of a half-step Martial Monarch, you can forget about breaking through. Just die!”

He laughed maniacally as the school of whales covered the sky and headed for Xiao Chen.

At the critical moment, Xiao Chen removed the blue strip of cloth on his forehead.

The scarlet throne mark on his forehead immediately appeared. Xiao Chen’s aura suddenly changed.

The state of massacre started to merge with the state of thunder. The Lunar Shadow Saber alternatively flickered between purple and red.

“Ka ca!”

A saber light flashed through the water and chopped the invisible hands grabbing Xiao Chen’s feet in half.

“State of massacre!”

The cultivator in green garments quickly increased the speed of his whales. The aquatic mammals suddenly accelerated.

Xiao Chen grasped his saber with both hands and activated the Blood Flame Shoes. His figure flashed as he weaved through the pod.

The saber light containing the killing Qi of the state of massacre danced around. Every time it slashed, it shattered a massive whale.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

Explosions rang out in that narrow space. The berserk water-attributed energy crashed violently.

Xiao Chen executed his Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art to its extreme. Afterimages followed him as he darted through the alley. He relied on the Blood Flame Shoes to boost his speed to Mach 3.5.

Xiao Chen managed to dodge the instant a huge whale exploded. He

appeared to dance on the surface of the sea in the middle of a berserk storm. However, none of the waves hit him. Instead, he hacked down on every one of them. The boundless electric light, as well as the state of massacre, seemed to suppress the ferocious waves.

"Damn it! He has comprehended two states at the same time. Furthermore, he is so fast."

As the cultivator in green saw Xiao Chen hack apart his whales, horror colored his expression.

The cultivator hesitated for a moment. However, he glanced in a particular direction and decided to persevere. Fortunately, he had prepared for this battle beforehand.

The cultivator knew about Xiao Chen's escape from the hands of fifteen half-step Martial Monarchs. Thinking about it, he should be one of the genius-level cultivators who could defeat those of higher cultivation realms.

Hence, when the cultivator in green decided to follow Xiao Chen, he had used a messenger bird to inform his companion. As long as he could hold on until his companion arrived, this brat would be finished.

A peak high-rank Blood Demon's Demon Core was worth this risk. Whether he sold it or used it to open his own sea of consciousness, it was extremely valuable.

Thinking of this, the cultivator's expression slowly became resolute. When Xiao Chen killed the final huge whale, the cultivator's figure flashed.

The cultivator in green sensed where Xiao Chen was as the sound of wind roared next to his ears. Then, he attacked from a strange angle from behind.

Xiao Chen did not turn around. He sent out a strange arc of light from his saber, flickering between red and purple. It formed a hemisphere and enveloped him.

"Bang!"

The palm wind of the cultivator struck the light, and it exploded. A shockwave blasted his body back.

Xiao Chen took advantage of this opportunity to spin around. He looked at the pale-faced cultivator and said calmly, “Since you’re not trying to flee, you must have companions coming!”

Xiao Chen’s comment startled the cultivator, but he did not dignify that statement with a response. He simply charged forward again.

Xiao Chen had read the answer in the other party’s eyes. He said indifferently, “You overestimate yourself. You don’t even qualify to challenge me before you have comprehended your state of water to its peak.”

Lightning crackled as Xiao Chen took a great stride forward. He rushed forward with a surging aura and substituted defense with offense.

The berserk force, combined with the boundless state of massacre, completely suppressed the cultivator in green. He had no other choice but to retreat.

“Pu ci!”

When Xiao Chen found an opportunity, he thrust his saber forward and broke past the weakest spot of his opponent’s palm wind, leaving a wound in his chest.

“Hack!”

After getting in a strike, Xiao Chen did not give his opponent any time to react. He quickly used the simplest of the eight Basic Saber Techniques.

“Pa!”

In the time for a spark to fly, just before the saber struck the cultivator’s chest, he clapped his hands. He captured Xiao Chen’s blade between his palms, halting his attack.

Xiao Chen smiled coldly to himself, You are really brave to use your bare hand to catch my saber. Lightning! Strike!

The electric light, infused with the state of massacre, exploded. Instantly,

it broke through the Essence covering the cultivator's palms.

When the electricity broke through, the cultivator's palms swelled. Xiao Chen continued to push down with his saber, and the saber light struck his opponent's inner vest.

"Zi! Zi!"

Scarlet electricity crackled and flickered on the saber, elongating into a long electric light. With the aid of the state of massacre, it easily broke through the inner vest.

The attack lacerated the cultivator in green's flesh, leaving a deep wound on his chest.

Xiao Chen stepped forward and placed his saber on his opponent's neck a moment before he could flee.

"If you don't want to die, don't move. Answer my questions!"

"Ti da! Ti da!"

The cultivator's wound was deep to the bone, blood spilling to the ground relentlessly. He had an extremely pained expression but did not show much fear.

"Do you think I will believe you? If you want to kill me, just do it. I have already come to realize that, if I do not climb on the corpses others to rise, another will kill me, and I will become their stepping stone."

This person had a pretty good awareness. However, Xiao Chen was confident of obtaining his answers. He pressed the saber against the other party's neck and leaned forward.

"Do you think you have a choice? Answer my question, and you might buy some time. Maybe your companions will arrive in time to rescue you. If not, I will kill you now."

The saber broke the skin, and blood trickled down his throat. With death so close at hand, the cultivator in gave in to his fear. Xiao Chen's final words sparked hope within him.

If the cultivator in green garments could buy enough time, his

companion might be able to save him, “What is your question?!”

“Very good. What’s up with the Ancient Desolate Tower? Tell me about it in detail,” Xiao Chen demanded with a calm gaze.

When the cultivator heard this, he could not help but sigh in relief. He originally thought that Xiao Chen would ask him about some secrets. It turned out that he wanted to know about this. In that case, there was no need for him to resist.

There was a stone tower that had existed for an unknown amount of time in Desolate City. Rumors said that it had been there since the Ancient Era.

There were many mysterious things in the tower. There were strong Martial Techniques, mysterious Secret Treasure, profound Cultivation Techniques, and even Holy Weapons falling from the sky.

Cultivators could find what they could only dream of there. If one cultivated in the tower, their cultivation speed would increase significantly.

There were a total of nine floors. The further one climbed, the more benefits one could gain. Furthermore, the strangest thing was that the stone tower only allowed people under the age of 25 to enter.

Once the bone age surpassed the limits, no matter what cultivation one had, even the Martial Emperor realm, one could not enter. It was like a land of fortuitous encounters specifically prepared for geniuses.

The cultivator in green continued, “Of course, it is difficult to enter the tower. The Ancient Desolate Tower only opens once every two years. You need to undergo examinations from some external organization and then fight for the limited number of spots. Finally, you need to face the test of the Ancient Desolate Tower itself.”

“Hu chi!”

Just as Xiao Chen was about to ask about how to qualify to take the examination, a golden dart suddenly flew towards Xiao Chen’s forehead.

The golden dart was utterly brilliant like a miniature golden sun. It hurt Xiao Chen's eyes.

Chapter 425: Second Layer of the Firmament Body Tempering Art

The golden dart was oddly fast, reaching Mach 4. Furthermore, it carried an overwhelming force, containing an earth-shattering aura.

It did not feel like a dart, but a sword that could pierce through the nine heavens.

Everywhere it passed, it pierced the air like paper, leaving behind a long tear.

Xiao Chen felt a dangerous aura. He quickly activated the black-winged Blood Flame Eagles on the Blood Flame Shoes, and his speed instantly reached Mach 4 as he dodged to the side.

"Xiu!"

A body quickly descended, chasing the dart. Then, he grabbed the golden dart as well as the cultivator in green before rushing back with lightning speed.

Xiao Chen was about to pursue them when he felt the auras of a few half-step Martial Monarchs from the city. They were heading for him, moving swiftly.

Thinking about it, the city management had probably sensed the fight and were coming to investigate.

Not wanting to incur more trouble, Xiao Chen quickly left in another direction.

"Qin Pengyu, why did you not help me to kill him?!" the cultivator in green questioned his companion after his rescue.

The cultivator called Qin Pengyu fiddled with the golden dart in his hand and smiled faintly, "We should go back first. I can only use my Golden Flash once a day. Furthermore, the City Lord Residence's people will arrive soon. Let's not speak about that now. Have you verified that it is him yet?"

The cultivator nodded and said, "I have verified it. I saw him take out the

peak high-rank Blood Demon's Demon Core."

When Qin Pengyu heard the words 'peak high-rank Blood Demon's Demon Core,' greed flashed in his eyes. He said, "That is good. Watch him for now. After he leaves the city, we will attack. You can use the time to recuperate as well."

"Give me one month. When I have comprehended my state of water to the limit, I will kill this brat personally," the cultivator in green viciously declared.

—

In Heavenly Spring City, Xiao Chen spent some Inferior Grade Spirit Stones and found a courtyard catered for cultivators.

Aside from the bedroom, this kind of courtyard also had a dedicated cultivation room, a dueling ground for practicing Martial Techniques, and all sorts of equipment for tempering the body. One could even hire a training partner.

Xiao Chen took out the Firmament Body Tempering Art while in the cultivation room. His strength had finally reached 150,000 kilograms of force. Now that he had dealt with the mess in his Universe Ring, it was time to cultivate this Firmament Body Tempering Art.

As for news about the Ancient Desolate Tower, Xiao Chen managed to glean enough information to have a rough idea from the cultivator in green garments.

Without a doubt, that was a place all geniuses needed to go. Although he did not know how could he gain entry, one of the basic requirements had to be his strength.

Without being strong enough, even if Xiao Chen knew how to get in, he would not pass the examinations.

As for the seventeenth of the next month, the situation at the Clear Spring Inn that Jiang Zimo had mentioned could be something closely related to the Ancient Desolate Tower. Xiao Chen was somewhat interested in checking it out now.

However, before that, the most important thing was to increase his strength. At this moment, Xiao Chen was not confident of defeating Jiang Zimo.

It would be difficult to become stronger by advancing to Medial Grade Martial King in such a short period. This was because Xiao Chen had a much firmer foundation than others.

Compared to other Inferior Grade Martial Kings, most of their Essence was a pool of water. Regular geniuses were a gushing river. As for Xiao Chen, his Essence was like a vast ocean.

Unless Xiao Chen compared himself to a peak genius, very few could surpass him. Relying on only the Heaven Ranked Cultivation Technique, the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation, he had already left many people in the dust.

Furthermore, Xiao Chen had consumed many Spirit Herbs from the herb garden on Qianren Island. This resulted in Xiao Chen possessing far more Essence than others.

All of this made advancing in cultivation realms difficult for Xiao Chen. It was like a large and tall building. The foundations that he had laid were far deeper than others by several times.

To build up to the fifth floor, the time Xiao Chen would have to spend was also far more than others. However, once he achieved the same height, he could contain more people.

Hence, for now, Xiao Chen prepared to focus on tempering his physical body, focusing on cultivating the Firmament Body Tempering Art.

The Firmament Body Tempering Art had a total of twelve layers. The first three layers were the foundation. They focused on strengthening the bones, flesh, and meridians.

The fourth layer would start to increase the Vital Qi in a cultivator's body. Every three layers represented a major hurdle. Once one surpassed it, their Vital Qi would massively increase.

Xiao Chen closed the Firmament Body Tempering Art secret manual and

sat cross-legged on the prayer mat, closing his eyes.

Xiao Chen started to circulate the Vital Qi in his body in the manner described by the Firmament Body Tempering Art. He formally started to cultivate this Heaven Ranked Body Tempering Cultivation Technique.

Essence and Vital Qi were different. There was a common saying; when cultivators did not use their Essence, they used their Vital Qi. In reality, everyone, even regular people who did not cultivate, had Vital Qi. It was just a matter of how much.

However, only those who cultivated Body Tempering Cultivation Techniques could control their own Vital Qi proficiently like Essence, making it move throughout the body to achieve the effects of tempering the body.

Such cultivators could even release their Vital Qi outside their bodies, doing things like splitting mountains, shattering rocks, or flying. Of course, one could only achieve feats like these by reaching a deep level of cultivation.

After three days, Xiao Chen successfully broke through to the Firmament Body Tempering Art's first layer. All of his joints started crackling, growing more resilient and unbreakable.

At the same time, Xiao Chen's bones experienced a tremendous change. From the inside to the outside of the bones, everything started wriggling. This felt extremely painful.

It felt like someone jabbed the bones with a needle. For Xiao Chen, it felt like there were thousands of needles stabbing his bones relentlessly.

Xiao Chen clenched his teeth as he did his best to endure this anguish, not letting his mind collapse.

The pain lasted an hour before it slowly ended. Finally, a warmth quickly spread throughout his bones.

That warmth swept away all of the previous pain, making Xiao Chen feel very comfortable. When looking carefully, one would discover that Xiao Chen's previously delicate body became more robust.

The angles of Xiao Chen's face were sharp as if his face had been carved of stone. He was exceptionally handsome.

Xiao Chen managed to endure the process. He continued to ride his success and started to cultivate the Firmament Body Tempering Art again, trying to break through to the second layer.

The first layer tempered the bones, and the second tempered blood. 'Blood' referred to the blood, flesh, and skin, not blood alone.

As time crawled by, Xiao Chen cultivated through the nights and days. With the Fasting Pill, he did not even have to stop for food.

Time went by in the blink of an eye; another ten days had passed. Finally, Xiao Chen reached the point of almost breaking through to the Firmament Body Tempering Art's second layer.

The second layer was different from first, the tempering of bones. Tempering the blood and flesh did not involve much pain, but there was an unbearable itch.

All of the muscles attached to his bones squirmed restlessly. This made one feel fidgety and tempted to abandon making the breakthrough.

Xiao Chen's expression twisted like he was both smiling and scowling at the same time. His flesh looked like countless worms wriggled beneath his skin.

Xiao Chen guarded his mind and did his best to calm down, trying to forget that unbearable itch.

Such a state continued for two hours before it stopped. Xiao Chen had nearly given up.

This feeling was even more unbearable than the gut-wrenching pain from before. No wonder most of the cultivators on the continent were unwilling to cultivate the physical body.

Such torture could cause most cultivators to lose sight of their goals.

Xiao Chen succeeded in breaking through to the second layer. The flesh under his skin experience and tremendous change. However, there did

seem to be too many differences on the surface.

The only difference was that the muscle mass of Xiao Chen's four limbs had increased. This made his previously seemingly delicate figure look more firm.

Next was the third layer. The third layer cultivated the meridians. It was also the most important layer of the foundations.

Meridians were the base of all cultivations. If the meridians were crippled, the cultivator would be crippled. No matter how talented he was, he would not be able to display any of it.

Tempering the meridians would be greatly beneficial to a cultivator. When the meridians became more resilient and broad, one could circulate more Essence and not fear his meridians bloating and breaking.

The might of all Martial Techniques would increase by a level. These were merely just the visible benefits. There were still several benefits that were inconspicuous.

The breakthrough to the third layer was not something one could prepare for and break through in one breath.

Rather, one had to slowly broaden the meridians, using extreme care in every step. One could neither be too impatient or overly cautious.

If one were too impatient, they might injure the meridians, crippling themselves. If one were overly cautious and did too little, the cultivator might not achieve the intended effect, only wasting time.

One had to maintain their focus every moment of the day, exhausting great amounts of their spirit. They could not stop broadening and tempering the meridians.

After half a month, Xiao Chen finally opened his eyes. He appeared exhausted, and his eyes were sunken; there was no spirit left in him.

However, in the depths of Xiao Chen's eyes, there was an unconcealed joy. After persevering half a month, he finally saw some results.

Xiao Chen finally broke through to the third layer of the Firmament

Body Tempering Art. He spent more than twenty days to lay the foundation for the Firmament Body Tempering Art.

What remained was the continuous consolidation of Xiao Chen's cultivation. Then, he could prepare to break through to the fourth layer at any time.

Although there was a big difference between himself and Bai Lixi, who took one month to cultivate through to the fourth layer and broke through to the fifth layer, Xiao Chen was still satisfied with his progress.

It seems like, with the aid of the Flowing Light Marigold, Xiao Chen's comprehension abilities had increased significantly. Otherwise, he would have definitely used more then twenty-odd days to cultivate to the third layer successfully.

Xiao Chen stood up with some difficulty. He thought of going out for a walk to recover his spirit. Unexpectedly, he took a single step and fell over.

Xiao Chen struggled to keep his eyes open but eventually lost to his exhaustion. He fell asleep on the floor.

The high-intensity focus for half a month had exhausted more spirit than Xiao Chen expected. Even with his strong Mental Energy, he could not withstand it.

In reality, at this level, Xiao Chen was the only person who would cultivate day and night as he did. Any other cultivator from the same generation could not achieve such a thing.

Xiao Chen slept for two days and two nights before he woke up. By then, he had recovered most of his spirit.

"Rumble...rumble...!"

Xiao Chen was so hungry that his stomach rumbled loudly. Xiao Chen sat on the ground and smiled bitterly, "The effects of the Fasting Pill ended a few days ago. I need a bath and a big meal."

Xiao Chen got up and walked out of the cultivation room. He arrived at the front yard and shook the bell. Soon a pretty servant girl arrived

outside.

An especially strong power ran this courtyard catered to cultivation. They provided all sorts of services. Naturally, food and hot water were not missing from the list.

Of course, there was a condition. One had to spend Spirit Stones. If one spent enough, they could even provide a courtyard with dense Spiritual Energy not inferior to that of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

Chapter 426: Martial King Training Partner

The servant girl looked at Xiao Chen and said, “Young Hero, what are your orders?”

Xiao Chen said softly, “Prepare some hot water for me and a nice meal. That’s right; call a training partner over as well.”

The servant girl remembered everything. After Xiao Chen finished speaking, she followed up, “What cultivation realm of training partner do you want? Different realms and grade possess different rates.”

Xiao Chen thought for a while before saying, “Peak Superior Grade Martial King.”

The servant girl felt mildly startled. Peak Superior Grade Martial King… this youth is clearly only an Inferior Grade Martial King. Isn’t he overestimating himself by seeking a training partner two grades above his cultivation realm?

Seeing the servant girl’s delayed reaction, Xiao Chen frowned slightly. He asked, “What’s wrong? Are none available? In that case, a Superior Grade Martial King will do as well.”

“No, no, that’s not it. They are available, but you have to wait for a while. The charge is ten thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones for fifteen minutes,” the servant girl replied quickly after she recovered her wits.

Ten thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones, that was not expensive for a peak Superior Grade Martial King.

Xiao Chen took out a wooden box filled with Inferior Grade Spirit Stones and handed it over. Then, he said, “As long as someone comes, I don’t mind waiting for a while.”

The servant girl counted the Spirit Stones and placed them in her own spatial ring. After that, she left to make the necessary preparations.

The hot water arrived first. As Xiao Chen soaked comfortably in the

bath, his entire body relaxed.

After Xiao Chen's bath, he cleared away all the fatigue accumulated from cultivating for almost a month. He felt more spirited and refreshed after that.

As Xiao Chen changed his clothes, he hesitated for a moment as he was about to wear the Clear Wind Robes.

Xiao Chen had not hesitated because the clothes were unclean. Such Secret Treasures had functions to keep them clean, so they were normally cleaner compared to something washed. They could even mend holes on their own.

There were no problems wearing this for ten years.

The crux was that the color was eye-catching. Many had recognized Xiao Chen in the Flowing Wind Pavilion because of this get-up. Hence, the cultivator in green followed him.

After thinking for a while, Xiao Chen used a technique within the Shapeshifting Spell to color the clothes blue.

As for changing his appearance, Xiao Chen did not even consider it. He did not like doing that. Furthermore, things had not escalated to that level yet. It was just a mere Holy Fire Manor.

After Xiao Chen emerged, a feast spread across the table in the room. After not eating for so long, Xiao Chen was ravenous. He finished all the food voraciously like a tornado sweeping through a town.

After Xiao Chen digested the food, he slowly made his way to the courtyard. A middle-aged man with a cold and imposing aura in tight robes stood there, waiting for him for an unknown period already.

Xiao Chen felt the opponent's aura and verified that he was indeed a peak Superior Grade Martial King. However, he did not know if this cultivator had practiced his state to Great Perfection.

"My humble self is Liu Yu. Can we begin now?" the middle-aged man said with an indifferent expression. His measured up Xiao Chen and paid

him no further attention.

He is merely an ordinary Inferior Grade Martial King. He is not worth my time.

Xiao Chen nodded and said, “Yes, we can begin.”

Liu Yu took out an hourglass and placed it upside down on the table. As the sand trickled down, he smiled as he said, “My time is limited. You should tell me what you want me to do quickly. I am only familiar with bare fist fighting; weapons are out of the question.”

A cultivator who fought with his bare fist suited Xiao Chen’s needs. He said, “Punch me with your full power, and that will do.”

Liu Yu was astonished. He even suspected that he might have heard wrong. Is this brat joking? What if I kill him accidentally?

This was not the first time Liu Yu had received such a request. However, if he punched an Inferior Grade Martial King with his full power, that was just asking for death.

“Don’t overthink this. I am confident of dealing with it,” Xiao Chen said when he saw Liu Yu’s hesitation.

Xiao Chen’s physical form had achieved Dragon Tendon Tiger Bone. Now, his body had been born anew again by a Heaven Ranked Body Tempering Cultivation Technique. His defense and resilience had increased significantly.

There was a pressing need for Xiao Chen to know how strong his defenses were. Only then would he have a better estimation of his abilities during a fight.

Xiao Chen would be more aware of which attacks he had to dodge and which he did not, counterattacking instead.

Liu Yu said nothing else. He took up a stance and prepared to attack.

Since Xiao Chen had asked for it, Liu Yu would grant it. However, he only used forty or fifty percent of his strength. If he really killed Xiao Chen, it would be difficult to account for his actions. It would suffice to

teach him a bitter lesson, teaching him not to be so arrogant.

“Hu chi!”

Liu Yu shouted a warcry, and his aura exploded. A strong wind blew. In that instant, the fallen leaves and dust flew into the air.

Liu Yu stepped forward and punched violently at Xiao Chen’s chest, carrying along a fist wind as he did so.

“Bang!”

As expected, the attack did not knock Xiao Chen back. Instead, Liu Yu felt like he had punched an iron wall, pain shooting up his arm.

When Liu Yu saw Xiao Chen had not moved an inch and remained calm, astonishment filled his face.

How can it be? Even though I did not use my full power, there would be more than enough to deal with an Inferior Grade Martial King, someone whose cultivation is two grades lower.

Furthermore, Liu Ru had not felt any fluctuations of Essence from the other party. Xiao Chen had blocked his punch using only his physical body.

Xiao Chen frowned slightly and said, “Why did you not use your full power?”

Liu Yu took three steps back. His expression turned grave as he said, “As you wish. Don’t blame me for being too heavy-handed.”

Liu Yu raised his aura to its limits and shouted a warcry. He leaped into the air and punched, his fist carrying a strong force.

Liu Yu created a long tear in the air as a piercing sonic boom rang out. Its aura was incredibly frightening.

Xiao Chen focused himself as he circulated his Vital Qi and prepared to receive this punch.

“Boom!”

A thunderous explosion rang out when the fist wind struck Xiao Chen.

His body shook for a bit, but his feet did not move.

The surging Essence exploded across Xiao Chen's chest. The resultant wind fluttered his hair and clothes ceaselessly.

Xiao Chen closed his eyes and checked his body's condition. He discovered that his internal organs had shifted a little, but it was not a big problem.

Thinking about it, Xiao Chen's skin, flesh, and bones had blocked most of the Essence's force. He had completely blocked this move.

Xiao Chen opened his eyes. He did not wish to waste any time. He continued, "This time, hit me continuously with your full power. You can use Martial Techniques. Start with Yellow Ranked Martial Techniques first."

Over time, the rank of the Martial Techniques increased until they reached Superior Grade Earth Ranked Martial Techniques.

After that, Liu Yu infused his state and tried for a few times. Only then did Xiao Chen start to feel tired and called him to stop.

After the round of testing, Xiao Chen was now aware of his limits. Without the use of states, he could easily withstand the attack of a Superior Grade Earth Ranked Martial Technique.

If Xiao Chen continued to fight head-on after a state was used, he could, at most, withstand three strikes before he received severe injuries.

"You can leave after you receive one of my punches. Remember to defend with your full power. Do not be careless."

Liu Ru nodded and held his arms up in a cross guard. He no longer had the careless mentality of when they began.

Xiao Chen had already astonished Liu Yu far too much. If he were careless, the youth might even severely injure him.

Xiao Chen clenched his fist tightly, and his bones started cracking. He gathered all the Vital Qi in his body.

The purple Qi whirlpool spun quickly. Xiao Chen's Essence flowed

through his broad meridians and quickly to his hand.

After Xiao Chen's meridian's broadened, the amount of Essence he could move instantly had increased by at least twenty percent. Xiao Chen felt pleasantly surprised by this.

"Xiu!"

Without pausing, Xiao Chen clenched his fist tightly. The instant his Vital Qi and Essence merged, he punched.

Xiao Chen wanted to know, at his current stage, what amount of power he could bring forth in an instant was. How strong would it be?

"Boom!"

A surging force stuck Liu Yu. He felt both his arms tremble, and the intense force blasted him back.

"Sou! Sou! Sou!"

Liu Yu flew backward through the air for several dozen meters. After he landed, he continued stepping back before he could stabilize himself.

Liu Yu felt pain in his arms; both were broken. His bones had snapped in half. He would not recover without half a month of rest.

Liu Yu's expression became horrified. He thought to himself. That was 350,000 kilograms of force. This fellow did not even spend time storing up energy. He can strike with 350,000 kilograms of force in an instant.

In the end, Liu Yu had still underestimated Xiao Chen. If he had truly defended with everything he had, his arms would not have broken. He had completely lost this time.

Widening my meridians can indeed increase my explosive power. In the past, after merging my Vital Qi and Essence, I could only achieve 250,000 kilograms of force. Now, it has increased by one hundred thousand kilograms.

The Firmament Body Tempering Art lives up to its name as a Heaven Ranked Body Tempering Cultivation Technique, Xiao Chen revealed a happy expression.

When Xiao Chen saw Liu Yu's broken arms, he took out three thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones and said, "I'm sorry. I caused these injuries. Consider this compensation!"

Liu Yu's pale face finally revealed a smile. He swept the Spirit Stones into his Spatial Ring and said, "Thank you, Brother! I will take my leave now!"

After that, Liu Yu left quickly in search of someone who could heal him.

Xiao Chen looked outside the courtyard and muttered, "The seventeenth is the day after tomorrow. If I run into Jiang Zimo, I should have a fifty percent chance of defeating him. I should have enough strength now to go to the Clear Spring Inn.

"However, before I go there, I have to settle something first. I have to get an Ancient Desolate Pass."

Xiao Chen now realized the importance of the Ancient Desolate Pass. Not only could he save Spirit Stones when paying the entry toll, but he also needed it to make transactions in the shop.

Even now, as Xiao Chen stayed at this cultivation courtyard, he paid significantly more Inferior Grade Spirit Stones because of his lack of an Ancient Desolate Pass.

Xiao Chen finally understood that without the Ancient Desolate Pass, there would be a lot of inconveniences.

Xiao Chen called over the servant girl and asked for the location of the Heavenly Extermination Union. Then, he left the courtyard.

—

In an inn located in Heavenly Spring City, the cultivator in green and Qin Pengyu chatted at a table on the second floor.

"This brat has hidden in a cultivation courtyard for close to a month already. I wonder how much longer he will remain in hiding? If the Holy Fire Manor's people find him first, we will gain nothing."

The cultivator in green took a big gulp of wine as he spoke depressedly.

Qin Pengyu, who sat across from his companion, clearly seemed more relaxed. He smiled coldly and said, “Just relax. The Holy Fire Manor will not uncover news of him anytime soon. Furthermore, he cannot hide in the cultivation courtyard forever.”

The after they separated from Xiao Chen, they immediately went to look for a clan specializing in information trade. They spent a large sum to track Xiao Chen’s whereabouts and started a long wait.

The cultivator in green smiled sinisterly, “One month! Although my state of water has not reached the limits yet, my Medial Grade Earth Ranked Autumn Water Art has reached the seventh layer. If I meet that brat again, I can deal with him in ten moves.”

Chapter 427: Ancient Desolate Pass

When Qin Pengyu heard that, he felt mildly startled. Most Medial Grade Earth Ranked Cultivation Techniques only had seven layers. Given what the other party had said, that meant that he had cultivated a Medial Grade Earth Ranked Cultivation Technique to its limits.

That is not easy to deal with. Although the Superior Grade Earth Ranked Cultivation Technique I cultivate has nine layers, I have only cultivated to the eighth layer so far. I am still a distance from the ninth layer.

I do not have much of an advantage regarding Cultivation Technique. I have to think of something else.

Seeing Qin Pengyu remain silent, the cultivator in green smiled coldly. He knew exactly what the other was thinking.

The cultivator rapped on the table with his finger; his eyes squinted slightly. He looked at Qin Pengyu and said, “I advise you to abandon all other thoughts. Let’s just kill this brat together and split the loot honestly. Don’t forget; this brat still has many other treasures on hand.”

Qin Pengyu smiled embarrassedly, “Why would I think that? You are overthinking. This brat is not easy to deal with. If we are divided, we both might die at his hands.”

The cultivator in green snorted coldly, “It’s good that you know that!”

“Dong! Dong! Dong!”

At this moment, a skinny, shifty-eyed man came up to the second floor. He looked around and immediately spotted the two.

That man pretended to walk over coincidentally. Then, he passed the two a note surreptitiously. After walking around the inn for a while, he left.

The cultivator in green said, “The people from the Wind Whisperer Hall are quite cautious. Even a manservant is so vigilant. No wonder they have established a firm footing in the Heavenly Spring City.”

Qin Pengyu opened the note. After he finished reading it, he revealed a faint smile, “According to the latest news, the brat has emerged. He is currently rushing to the Heavenly Extermination Union.”

The cultivator in green’s eyes lit up. He smiled and said, “This brat should be going to make an Ancient Desolate Pass. The last time I went to the Flowing Wind Pavilion, I coincidentally head that, because a white-clothed youth did not have an Ancient Desolate Pass, he lost out on a lot of Spirit Stones.”

After Qin Pengyu used his Essence to crush the note into dust, he muttered, “Making an Ancient Desolate Pass is more problematic than in other places. He has to complete a mission first. So, he has to leave the city.”

—

The branch of the Heavenly Extermination Union in the city was easy to find. It sat next to the City Lord Residence. It was a vast, circular building significantly taller than the City Lord Residence.

Even when looking from a distance, it was easily visible. However, the City Lord Residence was not. This clearly displayed the importance of the two.

Many people moved through the wide entrance. However, people only entered; no one came out. Although there were a lot of people, it was not chaotic at all.

Every floor above the second had eight large windows. Occasionally, cultivators would fly out from them. It seemed like that was the exit of the Heavenly Extermination Union.

Xiao Chen explained his purpose to a receptionist on the first floor. After that, the receptionist led him to a counter on the second floor.

“Unexpectedly, you want to make an Ancient Desolate Pass in Heavenly Spring City. We will follow the old rules, then. The mission wall is there. Head over and pick one,” the old man behind the counter said with an apathetic expression.

Xiao Chen looked towards where he pointed. He saw seven walls of different colors standing tall. Many cultivators surrounded each wall.

The old man continued, “You are a Martial King. You don’t have to bother looking at the white wall; you can only pick from the walls behind that.”

Earlier, the receptionist had roughly explained the rules to Xiao Chen. If he had made the Ancient Desolate Pass in out of the periphery cities of the Ancient Desolate Land, like the Underworld City that he had initially entered, he would only need to register his identity. However, after he entered the Heavenly Extermination Lake, the procedure to obtain an Ancient Desolate Pass would be different on every island.

The rule in Heavenly Spring City was to complete a mission for the Heavenly Extermination Union for free. Of course, the requirement of the mission would not be very high.

However, Xiao Chen had no regrets. Since he was here already, he would take it easy.

The first wall, the white wall, had the most cultivators around it. Their cultivations were all rather low, mostly Martial Saints.

When Xiao Chen got to the second wall, the blue wall, most of the missions there were already taken. The remaining ones required a lot of effort.

After looking at the wall for a long time, Xiao Chen tore off a mission notice.

‘Collect ten Illusionary Yin Grass. Mission Reward: five hundred Medial Grade Spirit Stones.’

The Illusionary Yin Grass was one of the main ingredients of the Traceless Poison Pill. Peak Rank 6 Spirit Beasts, the Dazzling Shadow Panthers, would be guarding its location.

The Dazzling Shadow Panther was not very strong, but it was particularly skilled at hiding. Furthermore, they often worked in pairs. They were not easy to deal with.

As the rewards of this mission were not high, the notice had remained on the wall for several days.

However, Xiao Chen would have no difficulty in completing this mission. He had the assistance of his Spiritual Sense. The most problematic aspect of the Dazzling Shadow Panther was its stealth. This was not something he would find challenging.

Without its advantage of stealth, the Dazzling Shadow Panther would merely be a peak Rank 6 Spirit Beast.

When the old man behind the counter received the mission notice that Xiao Chen handed over, his pathetic expression warmed. He smiled as he said, “This is a rather challenging mission. If you can complete this, you will have helped us out. Leave your surname behind and a drop of blood. After you complete the mission, we will give you the Ancient Desolate Pass.”

After Xiao Chen did as instructed. He took the mission list and leaped out of the window.

The Illusionary Yin Grass was west of the city, in the inner valley of the Heavenly Spring Mountain Range. This saved Xiao Chen a lot of trouble.

After Xiao Chen left the city, he rushed towards the Heavenly Spring Mountain Range. This mission was rather simple, so he did not think of making any plans.

Xiao Chen intended to head there directly and use strength to clear the mission.

—

Back in the city, Qing Pengyu and the cultivator in green watched expressionlessly as Xiao Chen left.

The cultivator in green said, “According to the Wind Whisperer Hall, he chose the mission of picking Illusionary Yin Grass. The location has already been verified. However, this brat’s Mental Energy is very strong. I’m afraid he will discover us before we can get close enough.”

The last time the cultivator in green had followed Xiao Chen, his opponent discovered him before he could attack. So, he was quite worried about this.

Qin Pengyu took out two bottles of medicinal pills. He smiled confidently, “I prepared for this long ago. This is the Medicinal Power made from Mouse Tail Grass. All we have to do it to spread this on our bodies and even a Martial Monarch will not sense us.”

The cultivator in green immediately revealed a pleased smile, “You really are invested in this. With this Medicinal Powder, the brat will definitely die.”

“If I don’t pay for bait, how can I catch a big fish? Let’s go; don't let him get too far ahead of us.”

—

Forest covered the Heavenly Spring Mountain Range. However, it was no more than two thousand meters high. Instead, it covered a large expanse, stretching out over several hundred kilometers.

Xiao Chen spent four hours before he finally found the valley containing the Illusionary Yin Grass. With a quick sweep of his Spiritual Sense, he immediately found the Illusionary Yin Grass.

“Surprisingly, there are at least a dozen Dazzling Shadow Panther around. That is like a small tribe. No wonder no one bothered to take this mission.”

Xiao Chen withdrew his Spiritual Sense. He felt somewhat astonished. It seemed like all of the cultivators here were quite experienced.

However, there was plenty of Illusionary Yin Grass here. There was more than enough for Xiao Chen to pick ten, so his efforts would not be in vain.

Invisible figures wandered around the Illusionary Yin Grass.

These figures did not even leave footprints behind, making it impossible for people to track them with the senses available to a normal human. This aspect made it difficult for regular cultivators to deal with the

Dazzling Shadow Panthers.

The Dazzling Shadow Panthers have all gathered. Even a half-step Martial Monarch would have some issues dealing with this. I have to think of a way to separate them.

Xiao Chen casually punched the ground and stone shards of various sizes immediately flew up. Xiao Chen took out his carving knife and starting carving carefully.

Soon, dozens of remarkable lifelike stone eagles gathered around Xiao Chen.

“Life Bestowal Spell!”

Xiao Chen used both of his hands to form hand seals as he shouted. The stone eagles on the ground immediately came to life. They flapped their wings hard as they launched themselves towards the group of Dazzling Shadow Panthers.

“Sha! Sha!”

A lot of noise suddenly echoes through the valley. Under the eagles’ attacks, the group of Dazzling Shadow Panthers turned chaotic. Unknowingly, two Dazzling Shadow Panthers had been lured over to Xiao Chen.

By the time they destroyed the eagles, they had wandered several kilometers from the valley. Xiao Chen smiled faintly. He drew his Lunar Shadow Saber and revealed himself.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

Loud sounds came reverberated as an electric light flashed. Without the advantage of stealth and numbers, Xiao Chen did not have to expend much effort to kill them.

Forty-five minutes later, two dead Dazzling Shadow Panthers covered the ground. Xiao Chen dug out their Spirit Cores and continued similarly killing Dazzling Shadow Panthers.

Four hours later, the valley was void of Dazzling Shadow Panthers. Now,

they were nothing more than Spirit Cores sitting snugly in Xiao Chen's Universe Ring.

Xiao Chen took out an Inferior Grade Spirit Stone and quickly replenished the recently exhausted Essence. Then, he quickly prepared to pick the Illusionary Yin Grass.

However, just before Xiao Chen made a move, the Massacre Throne in his sea of consciousness trembled lightly.

Xiao Chen's expression turned grave. He held the Lunar Shadow Saber in front of him, staying on guard.

Xiao Chen scanned the area a thousand meters around him several times. Eventually, he finally found the hidden Qin Pengyu and cultivator in green hiding in a tall tree.

No fluctuating energy came from the two. It looked like they used some kind of medicine to prevent Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense from detecting them.

Xiao Chen smiled coldly. His Spiritual Sense was different from regular Mental Energy. The difference was the visuals. Unless there was a special Secret Treasure, no one could avoid his detection.

Qin Pengyu put away the Golden Flash in his hand. He frowned and said, "This fellow is too sensitive to killing Qi. He has probably discovered us already."

"Never mind. Now that he is within a thousand meters of us, he cannot flee. We will deal with him with a frontal assault."

The two revealed themselves. They jumped down from the tree and headed for Xiao Chen.

"Sou! Sou!"

The figures of the two flashed through the air. In three breaths, they closed the distance.

The cultivator in green looked at Xiao Chen and smiled coldly, "We have waited very long for you. You will regret not killing me that day."

Xiao Chen ignored the cultivator's words. Instead, he settled his gaze on Qin Pengyu. The dart from that day had left a deep impression.

If it were not for the Blood Flame Shoes, he would not have dodged the attack. However, Xiao Chen could now knock away that dart with one saber strike.

Qing Pengyu said indifferently, "Little Brother, if you hand over the peak high-ranked Blood Demon's Demon Core and the Secret Treasures, we can part peacefully. At such a young age, you still have plenty of unexplored potential. A dead genius is no longer a genius."

Xiao Chen laughed and said, "A dead genius is indeed no longer a genius. However, you are not qualified to say such things."

Chapter 428: Sidetracked From the Mission

“How stubborn! Giant Whale Palm!”

When the cultivator in green saw that Xiao Chen would not agree, he immediately launched the killing move he had prepared.

The air filled with an aqueous light and ripples appeared on the ground as if it had become water. It moved up and down like waves. The cultivator in green had merged his state into his Martial Technique.

The huge whale made of Essence was very detailed; even the wrinkles on its skin were visible. Its sharp teeth flickered with a cold light. It looked extremely realistic.

Xiao Chen squinted slightly. The Essence of this cultivator in green had become stronger by at least a level compared to the previous month.

Unfortunately for the cultivator in green, he had chosen to attack Xiao Chen. Xiao Chen’s improvements in the past month were greater than his. He was destined to fail miserably.

The pure state of thunder continuously infused into the Lunar Shadow Saber. Surging Essence poured out relentlessly.

After Xiao Chen broadened his meridians, the amount of Essence he could move in an instant had increased by about twenty percent. Naturally, the might of his Saber Techniques had increased significantly as well.

As Xiao Chen swung the saber, the electricity on the saber crackled. Countless bolts of electric light shot from the saber.

Strands of purple light tore through the air. The power of thunder spread out. The entire space felt covered in a layer of electric light.

The hidden weapon in Qin Pengyu’s hand gave off ‘zi zi’ sounds as it flashed with a purple electric light. The electricity shocked his hands until they were numb.

“How strong is this brat’s state of thunder? Why does it seem like it is suppressing the state of water?”

Qin Pengyu mumbled with some astonishment as he circulated his Essence and got rid of the electric light.

Xiao Chen shouted and stomped on the ground. His Essence merged with his physical strength, instantly achieving 350,000 kilograms of force.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

The ground that moved like waves on the sea instantly stilled. The entire mountain could not stop shaking.

This stomp had broken the cultivator in green’s state of water in an instant.

“Break!”

Xiao Chen tilted to the side. Then, he stabbed the huge whale in its right side with his saber. His feet kept moving as his saber drew a long line of electric light down the body of the whale.

The electricity flickered and crackled ceaselessly. Every time it flickered, the light of the huge whale dimmed significantly. By the time Xiao Chen removed his saber, the whale had exploded with a loud sound. Xiao Chen’s Essence surged and neutralized the shockwave generated.

Instead, the cultivator in green was knocked back several steps. Qin Pengyu was also knocked back.

“Kill!”

Xiao Chen focused his gaze. His feet did not stop moving. He carried an overwhelming momentum and a boundless might of thunder as electricity covered his body. He looked like a thunder god rushing forward.

The cultivator in green revealed a greatly startled expression. He had not expected Xiao Chen, who needed some time to destroy his whale a month ago, to destroy his strengthened huge whale with even more ease. He had not even used his state of massacre.

The cultivator in green stabilized himself. As he watched Xiao Chen

surge towards him with a blazing aura, he did not dare hold back.

The cultivator in green raised his aura to the limit and shouted a warcry. He stepped forward and sent out six palm strikes with lightning speed.

With each palm strike, the cultivator in green sent out, a colossal whale made of Essence appeared from nowhere. He sent a total of six palm strikes, creating six whales. They moved in a line and crashed towards Xiao Chen violently.

“Five Toxin Soul Breaker!”

Qin Pengyu, who had been silent for a while, finally made his move. His figure flashed in the air five times, and five multicolored darts flew at Xiao Chen from different angles.

The multicolored lights were different from each other. They looked incredibly strange. Clearly, they were toxic. The angles which he had fired them from was odd, and they were incredibly fast.

The five darts’ movements complemented each other. After dodging one dart, another would follow. They moved very fast, and the angles they were thrown from were ingenious. There was no way to dodge them all.

At this moment, there were six huge whales with strong auras moving forward in a line. If Xiao Chen were not careful, it might result in a chain explosion. The might of six whales exploding was easy to imagine.

Behind Xiao Chen were five darts that he could not dodge, forcing him to clash head-on. All of his paths of escape were sealed; he could not flee.

Xiao Chen revealed a sullen expression and quickly tried to think of ideas. Within a breath, he imagined thousands of scenarios in his mind and quickly made a decision.

“Ding dang! Ding dang!”

Xiao Chen executed the Icefire Flowing Cloud Arrow. His figure moved in a circle and created a huge storm of electricity. This instantly knocked the five toxic darts away.

“Chi! Chi!”

The toxic darts pierced many trees. A black Qi spread out, and the trees started withering.

When the cultivator in green saw the situation, he only laughed. After dealing with the darts, Xiao Chen could not dodge his chain of whales. The power of six whales exploding was something even half-step Martial Monarchs would dare to go against.

Qin Pengyu's expression became slightly sullen, but he did not become careless. A golden dart appeared in his hand. He pushed off the ground and landed in the top of a big tree, preparing to make a move at any time.

After knocking back the five toxic darts, the huge whale arrived to less than a meter from Xiao Chen. There was simply no time to dodge.

The surging auras merged, making breathing difficult. The fierce aura caused Xiao Chen's hair to flutter messily.

"Ka ca!"

Xiao Chen returned the Lunar Shadow Saber to its scabbard and stuck it into the ground.

An illusion of a tiger and a dragon appeared and spiraled around Xiao Chen's body. Their roars resounded fiercely.

Xiao Chen clenched his fingers tightly and took a deep breath as he watched the huge whales arrive. Then, he punched out, one after another.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Sounds of explosions rang throughout the valley. Huge pits instantly appeared in the ground as dust and dirt flew into the air.

However, the chain explosion that the cultivator in green had expected did not happen. Every time Xiao Chen destroyed a whale, he could use his body to stop the Essence from spreading.

Every time Xiao Chen destroyed a whale, he did not show any intentions of retreating. He simply plowed forward and sent out six punches.

"Wild Dance of Whales!"

Seeing Xiao Chen emerge unhurt from the cloud of dirt and dust, the cultivator did not hesitate to use his killing move.

The black-winged Blood Flame Eagle on the Blood Flame Shoes lit up, and Xiao Chen's speed instantly increased by twenty percent, allowing him to move at Mach 4.

As Xiao Chen rushed forward, he raised his leg and kicked the right side of the cultivator in green's head.

"Bang!"

The half executed Wild Dance of Whales instantly broke. The cultivator vomited a mouthful of blood as his body flew into the air.

Using the might of a Medial Grade Secret Treasure, the speed and strength of Xiao Chen's kick had reached the limits of a Martial King. Even a half-step Martial Monarch would not dare claim he could block it.

The cultivator in green landed in the dirt and seemed to have stopped breathing. The force of the kick had destroyed half of his brain.

The brain was a weak point of humans. After one side was destroyed, naturally, he died. A ball of red light instantly poured into the space between Xiao Chen's eyebrows.

Given the other party's talent, without a good fortuitous encounter and the longer time went on, the further the distance he would be from Xiao Chen.

From the very start, Xiao Chen had never considered him a danger. Even when he killed the cultivator in green with a kick, he felt nothing.

"Xiu!"

A strong sense of danger assaulted Xiao Chen. A dazzling golden miniature sun appeared from nowhere behind him. That light was so dazzling that one could not look at it directly.

Qin Pengyu's Golden Flash that could achieve Mach 4 finally appeared. Earlier, he saw Xiao Chen use the Secret Treasure on his feet.

Qin Pengyu felt sure that Xiao Chen could not use it twice in a row

within a short period. So, he did not hesitate to make his move.

Xiao Chen closed his eyes and turned around. He landed beside the Lunar Shadow Saber and grasped the hilt, drawing the weapon.

All of his movements seemed as fluid as water. They seemed utterly natural.

A dazzling purple light exploded out from the saber. It seemed even more dazzling than the golden light.

“Ka ca!”

The golden light extinguished, and there was a crunching sound. The golden dart split into two and landed on the ground.

Horror filled Qin Pengyu’s face. He had never expected Xiao Chen to slice his offensive peak Inferior Grade Secret Treasure in half.

How much explosive force is required to split an attack moving at Mach 4 in half?

Qin Pengyu was horrified in his heart. He did not care whether the cultivator in green was dead or not; he simply turned and fled.

Suddenly, Xiao Chen opened his eyes. A bloody hole instantly appeared on the left side of Qin Pengyu’s chest. Blood gushed endlessly.

Qin Pengyu’s wound burned with a purple flame, stopping the Essence from treating the wound. In his panic, he did not care about the wound and continued to flee.

“You think you can run?!”

Xiao Chen snorted coldly, and a miniature sword flew out of his palm. A basketball-sized wound appeared on Qin Pengyu’s chest, and he slowly fell.

Xiao Chen retrieved the spatial rings. However, he could not be bothered to check them; he simply tossed them into the Universe Ring. He still had work to do. So, he continued to pick the Illusionary Yin Grass.

—

The largest inn in the city, the Clear Spring Inn, did not conduct any business on the seventeenth of this month. They left a signboard at the entrance stating that they were closed for business.

Two rows black-clothed cultivators stood in front of the entrance. Occasionally, youths stepped forward and handed over an invitation before entering the inn.

On the street, a large crowd had formed at two sides. They did not understand what was going on. However, based on the atmosphere, something big was about to happen.

“The person who just entered seemed to be Xia Xiyan of the Great Xia Nation’s Thousand Sword Pavilion. This girl is one of the Thousand Sword Pavilion’s rare geniuses. At the age of sixteen, she comprehended sword intent. She is one of the outstanding talents of the Great Xia Nations. She is a top contender for the top twenty positions in the next Five Nation Youth Competition.”

“There is also Ding Fengchou and Jin Wuji of the Great Chu Nation’s Heavenly Sword Gate. These two have arrived as well. They are part of the top hundred in the previous Five Nation Youth Competition.”

“The people from the Great Tang Nation’s Beast Taming Abode have arrived too. That person seems to be the second disciple of the Beast Taming Abode’s leader. He is very strong, and he is also a first-rate expert in the Great Tang Nation.”

“That person is the Holy Fire Manor’s Young Manor Lord, Leng Yun. Among the younger generation in the southern islands, his strength ranks fourth. He is unexpectedly here as well. What event is this? How mysterious!.”

As the surrounding crowd watched these youths hand over an invitation and enter, they discussed them. The feeling that something big was about to happen grew stronger.

Those entering the Clear Spring Inn were outstanding geniuses of the various nations. Aside from the Great Jin Nation, there were many geniuses from the other four.

“Could this be something to do with the opening of the Ancient Desolate Tower? The Ancient Desolate Tower opens once every three years. I think it’s about time for it to open again!” someone in the crowd suddenly thought of something and shouted excitedly.

Chapter 429: Nine Sun Sword; Thunder Wind Sword Flash

“That has to be right. Otherwise, there would not be so many youths here. However, the number of people invited this time might be at least three times the previous time.”

“This era of cultivation has begun. In the past ten-odd years, these geniuses had grown up. Naturally, the Heavenly Extermination Union would end up inviting more people.”

“The only unknown is the topic of the examination this time. Will there be more spots this year?”

The other people all gave their opinions as well. Everyone was sure that the situation at the Clear Spring Inn was related to the Ancient Desolate Tower.

In the broad backyard of the Clear Spring Inn, a large arena had been set up in the center. It was several hundred meters wide. Some tables and chairs circled the arena.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

Two young swordsmen with unfathomable strength exchanged moves in the arena.

Intense shockwaves spread into the surroundings as the weapons clashed.

When the shockwaves reached the edge of the arena, a formless barrier halted their progression. Ripples appeared in the surrounding space of the arena.

It turned out that a barrier covered the arena’s surroundings. This allowed the cultivators to exchange moves with each other with their full power and not have to worry about their overwhelming strength destroying the surrounding buildings.

“Thunder Wind Sword Flash!”

“Nine Sun Sword!”

“Boom!”

The two shouted war cries and raised their auras to their peaks. They both used their killing moves. As their surging sword Qi clashed, an unending chain of explosions rang out.

Sword Qi flying around chaotically covered the arena. There were also boundless sword images. The two danced around in the storm of attacks and sent dozens of moves before coming to a stop.

The two stood firmly on the ground, the chain of moves resulted in a draw. They no longer desired to continue. Furthermore, this was not the time to reveal their true moves.

“Lu Chunsheng, after not seeing you sword for three years, it is still as sharp as before. However, I only used seventy percent of my strength. In the next Tianwu Rankings, you will not feel as relaxed anymore.”

The cultivator in long gray robes sheathed his sword. He seemed very confident.

The swordsman called Lu Chunsheng smiled faintly, “Zuo Tiancheng, don’t think that you are the only one who did not fight at full power. I only used fifty percent of my strength.”

Just at this moment, Ding Fengchou and Jin Wuji walked in from outside.

When the two entered the backyard, the cultivators in the arena immediately looked over. They focused their gazes on Ding Fengchou.

When the two felt Ding Fengchou’s sword intent, they immediately revealed cautious gazes. In the depths of his eyes, they could sense a raging fighting spirit.

Ding Fengchou’s sword intent pressed forward, unconcerned with consequences. The two in the arena unexpectedly had to work together to resist and push their auras back at him.

Ding Fengchou raised an eyebrow, and the surging sword intent in his

body rushed into the sky. It seemed as though swords hummed in the air.

Despite fighting one against two, Ding Fengchou was not at a disadvantage. He slowly stepped forward, and his sword intent blazed even stronger, suppressing Lu Chunsheng and Zhuo Tiancheng.

“Ha! Ha! Ha! Surprisingly, even after the two of you worked together, you cannot suppress Ding Fengchou. Ding Fengchou, it looks like you have had a good harvest in the Deep Sea.”

A loud, forthright laugher came from outside of the backyard. A young man with an elegant figure and playful smile on face slowly walked into the backyard.

When Jin Wuji saw who it was, his expression changed slightly. It was the Beast Taming Abode’s Pei Shaoxuan, one of the top hundred in the previous Tianwu Rankings.

This cultivator had defeated Jin Wuji at that time. He had not even lasted three moves and was thrown from the arena miserably. He somewhat feared this person.

When Pei Shaoxuan saw Jin Wuji, he mocked, “Why did you bring trash to such a grand event? Ding Fengchou, are you not afraid of embarrassing the Heavenly Sword Gate?”

When Jin Wuji heard this, he raged in his heart. If he had not feared the strength of the other party, he would have lashed out at him.

Ding Fengchou withdrew his sword intent and looked at Pei Shaoxuan. He smiled faintly and said, “Even you First Senior Brother does not dare speak to me like that. Pei Shaoxuan, have you forgotten that sword strike already?”

Pei Shaoxuan’s face sank. He remembered the sword that had struck his chest. He replied in a cold voice, “Don’t worry; no matter how strong you have become, I will pay back the debt of that sword strike this time.”

The two people in the arena walked down somewhat miserably. In the previous Tianwu Rankings, they had found defeat at Ding Fengchou’s hands.

After two years of effort, the distance between them and Ding Fengchou had unexpectedly grown larger.

“I have to get a spot in the Ancient Desolate Tower this time. Otherwise, there will no longer be a chance to overtake him.”

The two both muttered to themselves. Only the Ancient Desolate Tower, or a fortuitous encounter, could guarantee their strength would rise quickly in a short period, allowing them to surpass Ding Fengchou.

As time crawled by, the number of people in the backyard increased. Soon, most of the tables were full.

The hundred-odd people in the backyard looked for people they knew and started chatting in soft voices.

After a while, four old men walked into the backyard. The one leading them swept his gaze through everyone. All of the chatting immediately stopped.

This old man faintly emitted a formless aura. He was a true-blue Martial Monarch.

The three people beside him were not simple either. They all were half-step Martial Monarchs, also considered experts.

“Old Li, it seems like not everyone is here yet. The Myriad Fiend Palace’s Jiang Zimo and Mu Xinya have not arrived.” After one of the people at the side looked around, he said respectfully to the old man leading them.

Old Li walked to a table in the center and sat down there. He said indifferently, “Let’s wait a while then. If Jiang Zimo does not come, there will be a lot of rumors.”

All of the geniuses present started to feel excited. These four people were the upper echelons of the Heavenly Extermination Union. They were also the people in charge of this Trial of the Ancient Desolate Tower.

Up until now, the method of selection had been a mystery. Everyone waited in anticipation.

Outside the Clear Spring Inn, Jiang Zimo and Mu Xinya occasionally

looked around as if searching for someone.

Mu Xinya withdrew her gaze and said somewhat disappointedly, “Zimo, it looks like that person you mention will not be coming.”

Jiang Zimo smiled helplessly, “Never mind; that was the first time we met. He probably thought that I harbored bad intentions. Let’s go. Let’s not make the others wait too long.

—

On a rather desolate mountain in the Heavenly Spring Mountain Range, injuries covered Xiao Chen as he stood in a tall tree looking very miserable. He clutched an Illusionary Yin Grass as he gasped for breath.

The Inferior Grade Secret Treasure inner vest on his chest was incredibly tattered and had completely lost its Spiritual Energy. An extremely horrifying wound decorated his chest.

The wound was so deep that bone was visible. Even breathing caused Xiao Chen pain. If not for the protection of this inner vest, this wound might have split him in half.

Xiao Chen placed the Illusionary Yin Grass in his Universe Ring and said with a tired expression, “That Dazzling Shadow Panther King should have stopped chasing me already.”

One day ago, Xiao Chen had finished off the two Superior Grade Martial Kings. He was in high spirits as he prepared to sweep the valley clean of Illusionary Yin Grass.

Who knew that, right after he picked ten stalks of Illusionary Yin Grass, he would receive a vicious sneak-attack.

That was a Dazzling Shadow Panther King. It was unknown how long it had lived and how many Illusionary Yin Grass it had eaten. Xiao Chen could not detect it with his Spiritual Sense.

Earlier, as Xiao Chen was about to pick the Illusionary Yin Grass, the killing Qi that he had sensed had not belonged to Qin Pengyu or the cultivator in green. Instead, it came from this Dazzling Shadow Panther

King.

Actually, Xiao Chen should have thought of it long ago. With Qin Pengyu's cultivation, he was far from having that dense a killing Qi.

Xiao Chen could only blame himself for having too much faith in his Spiritual Sense. In the end, there was a Dazzling Shadow Panther King that he could not detect with his Spiritual Sense.

Thus, the situation devolved into a tragedy. The first attack of the Dazzling Shadow Panther King tore apart Xiao Chen's inner vest, leaving a large gash on his chest.

This compromised Xiao Chen's combat prowess. Furthermore, he could not sense the other party's location. The Spirit Beast had caught him off guard, and he had suffered injury after injury.

If it were not for Xiao Chen's body being tempered by a Heaven Ranked Body Tempering Cultivation Technique, the Dazzling Shadow Panther King would have torn him to shreds long ago.

Xiao Chen sent out many clones and used all of his trump cards. After spending an entire day trying to flee, he finally managed to escape from danger.

After that, Xiao Chen casually tossed aside the inner vest and bandaged his wounds. Then, he placed a Medicinal Pill in his mouth and started to treat his injuries.

After this lesson, Xiao Chen no longer dared to be careless no matter when it was.

Even if Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense verified that it was safe, he could not let down his guard.

This world was so vast. There was no telling whether there was a cultivator who had a tool for evading Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense. If such a cultivator pursued him, it would not be as easy to flee.

After about 7 minutes, most of Xiao Chen's wounds had healed. He summoned the silver warship and quickly headed back to the Heavenly

Spring City.

When Xiao Chen saw the sun blazing above, he felt somewhat anxious. Today was the seventeenth, and it was now past noon.

Xiao Chen did not know if he could rush to the Clear Spring Inn. If he missed this opportunity, he could suffer a great disadvantage.

If Xiao Chen missed this kind of fortuitous encounter, which most geniuses attended, he would be left far behind in cultivation.

Xiao Chen was originally already behind regarding cultivation. If he wanted to catch up after missing out, it would become even harder.

Furthermore, based on what the cultivator in green had said, the Ancient Desolate Tower was a place that even the geniuses from the Thunder Emperor's era needed to go. Xiao Chen really did not want to miss it.

Xiao Chen moved at full speed and finally arrived at the Heavenly Spring City after an hour. He rushed towards the Clear Spring Inn.

The inn looked like before; its business flourished. Sounds of people eating, drinking, and chatting filled the place. It did not look like some major matters had just occurred.

Xiao Chen felt suspicious. He stopped a waiter and casually tossed him a Medial Grade Spirit Stone. Then, he asked, "Was there a girl called Xia Xiyan or a man call Jiang Zimo here?"

The waiter received the Medial Grade Spirit Stone and said happily, "You must be here to ask about the Ancient Desolate Tower selection. However, you are too late. The Heavenly Extermination Union has already led these people to Longyang Island."

Xiao Chen was somewhat disappointed, but he continued to ask, "In that case, were Xia Xiyan and Jiang Zimo together?"

"Naturally, they left together." The waiter paused for a moment before continuing, "However, the Jiang Zimo you mention stood outside for a long time, delaying the Heavenly Extermination Union by two hours, He offended many of the outstanding talents there."

Xiao Chen walked out of the Clear Spring Inn and looked up at the sky. He was certainly disappointed.

Chapter 430: Might of the Heavenly Extermination Union

Jiang Zimo had already done everything he could. Unfortunately, Xiao Chen was not as lucky. He was fated to have nothing to do with this Ancient Desolate Tower.

Xiao Chen smiled helplessly, “It looks like the Ancient Desolate Tower does not welcome me. In just making an Ancient Desolate Pass, unexpectedly, a Dazzling Shadow Panther King had attacked me.”

Xiao Chen calmed himself and walked over to the Heavenly Extermination Union branch. Since there were no more chances, he should not remain dispirited.

Not entering the Heavenly Extermination Union did not mean Xiao Chen could not reach the peak of cultivation. Regardless of the situation, he could not let this affect his mental state.

Today, there were more people entering the Heavenly Extermination Union than when Xiao Chen had arrived yesterday. This was quite surprising.

When the old man behind the counter saw Xiao Chen, he had a surprised look. He received the Illusionary Yin Grass from Xiao Chen and smiled, “Brat, your strength is pretty impressive. You managed to escape from the Dazzling Shadow Panther King.”

Xiao Chen’s expression changed. He said angrily, “You knew about it? Why did you not tell me about the Dazzling Shadow Panther King? I could have died!”

The old man waved it off. He had an innocent look as he smiled, “Young man, don’t be so quick to anger. Did you ask me about it?”

Xiao Chen felt very depressed. This concerned his life. Even if he had not asked, the old man should have warned him.

The old man was just acting dumb. Since Xiao Chen could not do

anything about it, he could not be bothered. He said, “Stop speaking nonsense, and just give me the Ancient Desolate Pass!”

The black-robed old man laughed. Then he took out a white medallion and handed it to Xiao Chen. He said, “All newly made medallions are the same rank. However, even though your mission did not have any reward, the mission is recorded in there.”

Xiao Chen received the medallion and looked at it. The white medallion had the words ‘Heavenly Extermination Union’ carved on the front and his name on the back.

After the black-robed old man handed Xiao Chen the Ancient Desolate Pass, he took out an engraved card. He said, “This engraved card is an extra reward from me. After all, this Illusionary Yin Grass mission was somewhat of a headache for us. You have helped settle this problem for us.”

“What is this?” Xiao Chen asked, feeling suspicious as he looked at the old man.

The old man used the engraved card and rapped it on the table gently. He smiled and said, “What is this? It is what you want most at the moment.”

Xiao Chen could not help but laugh hoarsely. He looked at the old man with interest and smiled, “Interesting, do you know what I want the most now?”

The old man casually responded, “The Ancient Desolate Tower,”

Xiao Chen’s expression shifted. He did even bother to think about how the old man knew. He pointed at the card and asked, “This thing can get me into the Ancient Desolate Tower?”

The old man shook his head and said, “No, it can only give you a chance to compete fairly with the rest. Do you know why you did not receive an invitation from the Ancient Desolate Land?

“It was because your cultivation is too low. White Robed Bladesman Xiao Chen, you are quite famous in the Great Qin Nation. The upper echelons

of the Heavenly Extermination Union noticed you long ago.

"However, at that time, your cultivation was too low. Even now, you are only an Inferior Grade Martial King. For you to receive an invitation, the minimum requirement is Medial Grade Martial King.

"As for whether to give you an invitation or not, the Heavenly Extermination Union split into two factions and discussed for a long time. You are very lucky. I happened to be a part of the faction that supports you."

Xiao Chen did not expect that there were so many issues with just getting a small invitation. He said, "So, the reason you did not remind me when I took the Illusionary Yin Grass mission is that it is a test?"

The old man nodded. He said, "That's right. In reality, to get this Ancient Desolate Pass, you can complete any of the ordinary missions there. However, no matter what you chose, I would have pushed this mission onto you.

"You have not disappointed me. If you can flee from the hands of the Dazzling Shadow Panther King, you are definitely strong enough."

Xiao Chen felt as if he had found something he had lost. He originally thought that the Ancient Desolate Tower was something out of his reach. He had not expected a chance that was more reliable than Jiang Zimo.

Xiao Chen stretched his hand out, wanting to take the engraved card. However, the old man was in no rush to give it to him. He smiled and said, "Don't blame me for not warning you this time. Receiving this card just means you have a chance. It does not guarantee entry into the Ancient Desolate Tower. The examinations involved might result in your death."

Xiao Chen did not hesitate to take the engraved card. He said resolutely, "Don't worry; I know my limits. Tell me the details."

The black-robed old man muttered to himself for a while before he told Xiao Chen the rules for this round of selection in detail.

This time, there were too many geniuses in the four great nations and the Ancient Desolate Land. Even after they restricted it to Medial Grade

Martial Kings below the age of 24, there were still thousands of contenders.

There were at least triple of the previous time. Hence, they now held two rounds of selection. Previously, they only held one.

The geniuses from the four great nations were divided into four groups. Then, they were led to the four main islands of the different groups in the Heavenly Extermination Lake.

The first round of required sixty victories in the Rank A wrestling rings of the main island's Wrestling City. Everyone had a hundred attempts.

The old man said, "The Rank A wrestling rings are only second to the Rank S wrestling rings. Aside from half-step Martial Monarchs and above, cultivators of any realm and Demonic Beasts can appear. Furthermore, one needs to obtain these sixty victories within six days."

To complete the task within six days, they had to fight at least ten matches in a day. Furthermore, the opponents of these ten matches would not be much weaker than themselves.

Xiao Chen thought to himself, Given this, probably half of the people will be eliminated in the first round.

The old man continued, "After the first round, the remaining cultivators will gather in Desolate City.

"After that, they will undergo fights in arenas and accumulate points. The top twenty contenders will qualify to enter the Ancient Desolate Tower."

By choosing only twenty out of at least a thousand geniuses, the odds were pretty low. One could imagine how intense the fights would be.

Xiao Chen felt somewhat suspicious as he asked, "Why are the geniuses of the Great Jin Nation not invited to the Ancient Desolate Tower?"

This time, those invited were the cultivators of the other four great nations and the clans of the Ancient Desolate Land. None were geniuses of the Great Jin Nation. Xiao Chen had been suspicious about this for a

while.

The old man smiled. After he explained, Xiao Chen understood.

Aside from the Great Jin Nation, the other four nations had a pitiful amount of Spirit Veins. The density of the Spiritual Energy in those places was a far cry from what was available in the Great Jin Nation.

As a result, in every round of the Five Nation Youth Competition, the top hundred of the Tianwu Rankings were mostly from the Great Jin Nation.

The further up the rank, the number of people from the four nations lessened. As for the top ten contenders, cultivators from the Great Jin Nation dominated almost every round.

As for cultivators from the other four nations, no matter how impressive their talent was, few could break through the limitations they faced and move into the top twenty.

"As for the governing force behind the Heavenly Extermination Union, the Myriad Fiend Palace occupy half, and the four great nations occupy the other half. The Great Jin Nation is not involved in any way. Given that the Great Jin Nation holds an overwhelming advantage and suppresses them, would they allow them into the Ancient Desolate Tower?"

Xiao Chen said with some disbelief, "Are the geniuses of the Great Jin Nation that strong?"

The old man's expression turned grave as he said, "They are stronger than you imagine. With your current strength, you would find it hard to enter the top five hundred of the Great Jin Nation's younger generation."

Xiao Chen did not refute; he acknowledged this point as well. However, it did not discourage him overmuch.

All the while, Xiao Chen never thought himself as worse than others, not even the geniuses from the Great Jin Nation. All he needed was time.

With enough time, Xiao Chen could trample these people under his feet and rise up from the rest in this era of genius cultivators.

"That is enough nonsense from me. I shall not go on. Go to the

Wrestling City and hand this card to the Heavenly Extermination Union leading the group. He will make arrangements for you," The old man waved his hand and dismissed Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen did not linger. He took his leave and quickly flew towards Longyang Island.

Longyang Island was the core of the southern group of islands. It was like the provincial capital of the Great Qin Nation. It was more than 2,500 kilometers away from Heavenly Spring Island.

Xiao Chen looked at the map and muttered to himself, "Jiang Zimo and the others should have only left about six hours ago. Given the number of people, they should not be very fast. Maybe I can catch up to them."

After Xiao Chen left the city, he flew into the sky and removed his blue headband.

"Xiu!"

With a thought, a red light lit up. The scarlet Massacre Throne appeared from nowhere. A thick layer of scarlet clouds churned under the throne.

The Massacre Throne only exhausted the state of massacre contained within and could maintain a very fast flying speed.

If Xiao Chen did not care about exhausting the state of massacre, the highest speed he could achieve was Mach 4. In the future, when the state of massacre advanced, its speed could increase further.

However, Xiao Chen normally needed the state of massacre for combat. If he exhausted it by flying, then he would be weaker in fights. Hence, normally, he would not use the scarlet throne for flying.

However, the current situation was urgent. Xiao Chen could not care so much about this. He sat on the throne and soared into the clouds.

Strong winds blew from the front. Xiao Chen leaned on the armrest and supported his chin, looking very relaxed.

After all, Xiao Chen did not need to exhaust any Essence. All he needed to exhaust was the scarlet pool inside the throne. As he had obtained it by

killing others, it was not connected to him.

To avoid meeting other cultivators and attracting unnecessary trouble, Xiao Chen flew to a height of at least ten thousand meters.

As Xiao Chen rushed forward at full speed, the scarlet pool in the throne visibly shrank.

After flying for a long time, when a small portion of the scarlet pool remained, Xiao Chen recalled the scarlet throne into his sea of consciousness.

It was not easy to replenish the scarlet fluid. If he used it all, it would be quite difficult to replenish. Fortunately, Xiao Chen had arrived at Longyang Island.

Even if Xiao Chen did not catch up with Jiang Zimo's group, there was no need to push himself. It was best to reserve some of the state of massacre as a backup.

Xiao Chen slowly descended, and the silhouette of a huge island appeared before him. This was the main island of the south, Longyang Island.

The number of cultivators in the air increased. Most of them moved in groups of two or three as they rushed towards the island.

Xiao Chen looked around and discovered that all of the cultivators coming to the Longyang Island headed in the same direction.

Their aim was the famous Wrestling City of Longyang Island. It was a city made of wrestling rings of various sizes. Violence and blood filled the entire city.

Chapter 431: Rank a Wrestling Ring

There were three other places like this Wrestling City in the Ancient Desolate Land. They were on the other three main islands of the other groups.

“Strange, there are more than a dozen cities on Longyang Island. Why is everyone heading to the Wrestling City?” Xiao Chen could not understand when he saw so many cultivators heading for that particular city.

“I really don’t understand. Wrestling City had not organized Rank A matches on such a large scale for ten years.”

“Hehe, it does not matter. Rank A duels are a great opportunity to earn money. If we can win ten matches in a row, we will earn five thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones. If we win twenty in a row, they will give us an Inferior Grade Secret Treasure.”

“I heard that the rewards have increased this time. I wonder if that is true? If it is, that will be a large sum.”

A cultivator who passed Xiao Chen chatted excitedly. From what they said, he figured out why they were going to Wrestling City.

Xiao Chen’s expression became sullen. He looked to the sky, at the cultivators rushing to Wrestling City. He muttered to himself, “The news has traveled very fast. It looks like, in the first round, there will be many famous cultivators from the Ancient Desolate Lands.”

The full moon hung high in the sky, and stars flickered. The bright moonlight outshone the light of the stars, making them hard to see.

Within Wrestling City, in a residence, the four people in charge from the Heavenly Extermination Union led the two hundred odd geniuses, hosting a banquet in their honor.

Starting tomorrow, this group of cultivators would begin a cruel selection, fighting high-intensity battles for six days.

Hence, the organizer had decided that, before this happened, they would host a banquet to help them relax. At the same time, they would make use

of this opportunity to answer some of the cultivator's questions.

Within the hall, Old Li sat in the middle. Next to him were his three assistants. A long table sat before the four.

Long tables had also been placed along the two walls on each side. Wine and food filled the tables. Behind each table, there were three or four cultivators.

Everyone chatted with each other and relaxed. The atmosphere was lively.

"Senior Li, I heard that, in the next Five Nation Youth Competition, the people ranked highly in the Tianwu Rankings will have a chance to go to the upper realm."

From the right side, a young cultivator set his wine cup down and looked respectfully at Old Li as he inquired.

The moment he spoke, the hall immediately fell silent. Everyone focused their gazes on Old Li.

The so-called upper realm seemed to be a mysterious place to everyone. Rumors stated that the Three Holy Lands were similar realms.

No one knew what kind of place that realm was. According to rumors, on the Tianwu Continent, only a Martial Emperor was strong enough to break through the void and witness the upper realm.

Without reaching the Martial Emperor Realm, if one wanted to see it, they would only encounter an opportunity from events like the Five Nation Youth Competition.

Of course, not every Five Nation Youth Competition would offer such an opportunity. Only when the era flourished with geniuses would they gain the interest of the upper realm, resulting in such an opportunity.

However, in the past several thousand years, there were no stories of someone qualifying to enter the upper realm during the Five Nation Youth Competition.

Only those in the first Five Nation Youth Competition during the

Thunder Emperor's era had an opportunity to reach the upper realm presented itself.

However, four thousand years was a long time. Most stories from that time had become legends. Now, the young cultivators could only guess what had happened and could not verify the authenticity of such things.

However, there were some clues hidden within the upcoming round of the Five Nation Youth Competition. Not only would the various nations and powers of the Tianwu Continent send people, but the powers in the Shallow Seas of the Boundless Sea would also send participants. If there were no chances to enter the upper realm, such things would not happen.

When Old Li heard the question, he smiled gently, "I know about this matter. The older generation Supreme Elders in the sects behind you know as well. Since they have not told you, naturally, I will say nothing."

"Why?" confusion swept through the crowd as they asked.

Old Li shook his head and said, "It is not time yet. This is currently the budding period of this era of geniuses. Your generation has not matured yet. Telling you now will only harm you and have no benefits.

"I can only advise you to, advance with all your might. The fortunate ones will certainly be in for a big surprise."

Towards the back on the right side, Jin Wuji and Ding Fengchou sat behind a table. Jin Wuji felt somewhat suspicious as he said, "That is strength. Why are his words the same as Master's? First Senior Brother, you are the apple of Master's eye. Do you have any inside news?"

Ding Fengchou took a sip of wine, and a deep look flashed in his eyes. It was very mysterious.

Ding Fengchou set his wine cup aside and shook his head. He said, "I am not sure either. Don't overthink this. If your strength or talent is not sufficient, reaching that realm will not benefit you."

The banquet continued. In the meantime, someone asked about the detailed rules of the Rank A Wrestling Rings. Old Li answered all of the questions without hiding anything.

“When we reach the Wrestling Rings, this old man will no longer be in charge. Let me tell all of you this first; if there is any danger, please pull out and do not force yourself. As for the rules, they will use the standard rules of the Wrestling Ring. You do not have any special privileges. You just have to think of how to obtain sixty victories.”

“Dong! Dong! Dong!”

Just at this moment, urgent footsteps came rushing over. An attendant outside the hall held an engraved card and quickly walked over to Old, whispering something in his ear.

Old Li’s expression changed slightly. He instructed, “Go down and bring him to me. Let me see for myself.”

The assistants at the side were astonished when they saw the engraved card. They said, “That is Elder Huang’s engraved card. Who is he recommending?”

Old Li put the engraved card away, and a sullen look crossed his face. He said indifferently, “It’s that brat we debated so heavily on. I want to see why this Old Huang has vouched for this insignificant Inferior Grade Martial King repeatedly.”

When the outstanding talents in the hall saw Old Li’s expression, they could not figure out what was happening. However, they sensed that something big was about to happen.

The atmosphere immediately became very strange. The hall became extremely quiet. Everyone’s gazes fixed on the entrance of the hall. They wanted to see who had offended Old Li.

Mu Xinya whispered to Jiang Zimo, “Do you think the person you spoke of is here?”

Jiang Zimo whispered back, “It’s hard to say. However, if it is really him, I cannot do much. This Elder Li is not from our Myriad Fiend Palace’s faction.”

“Ta! Ta!”

Soft footsteps came from outside the doors. Xiao Chen, who wore blue robes, stepped into the hall with the Lunar Shadow Saber in his hand.

Xiao Chen swept the hall with his eyes, scanning everybody's faces. He saw a few that were familiar.

There was Xia Xiyan who he had once fought with, Jiang Zimo who he had once met, and the girl with silver hair beside Jiang Zimo seemed familiar, but Xiao Chen could not recall where he had seen her.

His two friends, Jin Wuji and Ding Fengchou, were also here. When he felt Jin Wuji's malicious gaze, he ignored the cultivator.

The atmosphere in the hall seemed odd, but Xiao Chen did not think much about it. He looked up to Old Li in front and cupped his hands in respect, "Junior Xiao Chen greets Senior."

Old Li ignored Xiao Chen's words and said unhurriedly, "Personally, I have always thought that Cultivation Realm was the foundation of a cultivator. Back then, I had suggested the requirement of Medial Grade Martial King. I want to know; what is an Inferior Grade Martial King like you doing here? Seeking death?"

Xiao Chen's face sank, and he remembered the words of the old man from the Heavenly Extermination Union. It seemed like he was not very lucky. The old man before him was a member of the faction against him qualifying for the Ancient Desolate Tower.

"Go back to where you came from. Entering the Wrestling Ring requires you to sign a life-and-death contract. Come back when you are a Medial Grade Martial King. It will be too unfortunate if you fall here at such a young age.

"Don't think that, after becoming famous in the Great Qin nation, you have outstanding talent and can ignore the rules. The Great Qin Nation is the weakest amongst the five great nations."

When the people below heard Old Li's words, playful expressions appeared on their faces. It turned out that this person had used his connections to enter, trying to compete with them for spots.

Unfortunate, his backer did not seem to have any power here. Not only did Elder Li not allow it, but he also humiliated him.

An intelligent young cultivator in the crowd saw that Older Li did not like Xiao Chen. He immediately picked up from where Elder Li left off and mocked, “An Inferior Grade Martial King wants to fight for spots to the Ancient Desolate Tower against us? You overestimate yourself.”

The others instantly chimed in, “Indeed, go home. If you die in the Wrestling Ring, there will be nothing left for you.”

“This is not the Great Qin Nation. You may be a genius there, but you are nothing here.”

Xiao Chen maintained a calm expression. He would not respond to the surrounding people’s words, but he did commit them to memory. He looked directly at Old Li and said, “Cultivation Realm is indeed the foundation of a cultivator. However, combat experience, Martial Technique, and Cultivation Techniques are equally important. In fact, they might even be more important.”

Old Li snorted coldly and said, “You think you are qualified to speak to me? I do not need you to teach me what is important. Scram!”

Jiang Zimo could not bear to continue watching. He said, “Senior Li, as far as I know, Elder Huang has an engraved card. He is within his rights to recommend someone.”

Old Li seemed to fear Jiang Zimo’s identity somewhat, so he gave no rebuttal. Jiang Zimo’s words were also correct.

However, back then, he was the one who suggested setting Medial Grade Martial King as the requirement. He had also done his best to prevent an invitation from being sent to Xiao Chen. If he agreed to let Xiao Chen participate, he would feel very uncomfortable in his heart.

If Old Li could persuade Xiao Chen to leave, he could claim that Xiao Chen left of his own accord. Elder Huang could do nothing to him.

However, given the situation, Xiao Chen was very patient, and Jiang Zimo had spoken up for him. It was no longer possible to chase Xiao

Chen away.

Old Li's gaze focused on Xiao Chen. Suddenly, a countermeasure came to him. He smiled gently and said, "Very well; I will give you a chance. Since you say that combat experience and Cultivation Techniques are more important that Cultivation Realm, choose a cultivator in this hall. If you can obtain a victory in ten moves, I will give you this chance. Let's show everyone how exquisite your combat techniques are."

The hall fell silent. When they looked at Xiao Chen, they took joy in his misfortune. Clearly, this person had offended Old Li.

It was impossible for Xiao Chen to defeat any of them in ten moves. The weakest cultivator here was a peak Medial Grade Martial King.

Chapter 432: He Who Shames Will Be Shamed

Everyone present was a genius of a great sect. They would lack high-ranked Martial Techniques. Regarding combat experience, they did not think they were inferior to Xiao Chen.

Jin Wuji said happily, “This brat finally has his day. The anger in my heart has soothed a little by the Ancient Desolate Pass Elder humiliating him.”

A girl beside Xia Xiyan whispered, “Senior Sister, who is this person? Why is an Inferior Grade Martial King here to join the excitement?”

Xia Xiyan’s expression had not fluctuated much. She said, “Xiao Rou, don't think this way. He is not an ordinary Inferior Grade Martial King.”

A slight trace of killing intent flashed in Xiao Chen’s calm gaze. He looked at Old Li and said, “Might I ask for Senior’s great name?”

Old Li said indifferently, “This old man is Li Xiuzhu. If you are afraid, you should leave. If you stay, that means you agree to my request.”

Li Xiuzhu...Li Xiuzhu.... Xiao Chen memorized this name firmly in his heart. He swore that he would pay back this humiliation a hundredfold in the future.

Xiao Chen’s expression did not change as he said, “As you wish. I hope you will not regret your decision.”

Liu Xiuzhu smiled coldly and said, “I will feel regret? This old man has seen many geniuses. I have seen many ignorant fools like yourself. Even if I give you ten years, you will never be a threat to me.”

“Bang!”

Li Xiuzhu slammed his hand down on the table. He snorted coldly and said, “Anyone who defeats him will immediately pass the first round!”

The moment Li Xiuzhu spoke, the hall erupted into chaos. Many people headed for Xiao Chen, trying to arrive first.

By being able to skip the first round, they could save a lot of their strength. Furthermore, they could glimpse the trump cards of others without revealing their own.

There were many benefits. They would have a massive advantage in the second round. No one would mind this opportunity.

"Xiu!"

However, one person rushed ahead of the others. It was the Heavenly Sword Gate's Jin Wuji. His gaze had always fixed on Xiao Chen.

The moment Li Xiuzhi spoke, Jin Wuji's figure flashed forward, immediately appearing across from Xiao Chen.

Ding Fengchou's hand hovered in the air. He had tried to hold back Jin Wuji. Unexpectedly, Jin Wuji exploded forth in an instant, not even allowing him the chance to react. So, he withdrew his hand.

"I cannot even stop him. How stupid. Never mind; since you want to offer yourself up as a stepping stone, go ahead."

Ding Fengchou downed his wine in one gulp, shaking his head as he mumbled to himself. However, this was a good opportunity to see how much Xiao Chen had grown.

Jin Wuji emitted killing Qi from his body relentlessly. He laughed maniacally and said, "Xiao Chen, you did not expect that you would end up like this today. Back then, when you sneak-attacked and trampled on me, you had not expected that I would personally crush your hopes one day."

Jin Wuji laughed happily. Back when Xiao Chen had trampled on him, he could not even retaliate. It had been a nightmare for him.

After that, when he cultivated, the image of Xiao Chen always appeared in his mind, causing him to fail.

Jin Wuji knew this was a heart demon. Xiao Chen had become his heart demon. If he did not resolve this, the heart demon would always exist. His strength would halt and possibly regress.

Today, all Jin Wuji had to do was last ten moves, and he could end Xiao Chen's hopes of entering the Ancient Desolate Tower. This was undoubtedly a good chance for him to get rid of his heart demon. This was definitely worth rejoicing.

Jin Wuji drew his sword and smiled. He had a sinister expression as he said, "White Robed Bladesman, today, I will make you realize that, without a sneak attack, you would have no chance against me."

Xiao Chen flipped his hand, and the Lunar Shadow Saber appeared in his right hand. He said indifferently, "What a joke! You really think that you lost only because it was a sneak attack?"

Seeing Xiao Chen take out the Lunar Shadow Saber from the Universe Ring, Mu Xinya's expressions fluctuated. She muttered, "It's really him. Song Que was unable to kill him with that palm strike that day."

Ever since Xiao Chen had stepped into the hall, Mu Xinya's gaze had never left the cultivator. He had felt similar to that person in her memories.

He was calm, decisive, unhurried, had an expression that would not change in any situation, and unyielding regardless of the situation.

When Xiao Chen took out the Lunar Shadow Saber, the saber that Mu Xinya remembered, she finally verified Xiao Chen's identity.

"Senior Sister, do you think this Xiao Chen can win?" Xia Xiyan's Junior Sister asked.

Xia Xiyan felt uncertain as she responded, "It's hard to say. His overall power is definitely stronger than Jin Wuji's. However, it is too difficult for him to defeat Jin Wuji in ten moves. Even I have no confidence in doing so."

Most of the cultivators present had similar views. They thought that Jin Wuji would gain a great benefit, skipping the first round entirely.

Li Xiuzhu had a faint smile as he watched from above. His only expectation of Xiao Chen was failure.

Such an ignorant cultivator would not climb very high in the future.

"Chi!"

Within the hall, a resonant sword hum echoed suddenly. Jin Wuji could no longer resist and made the first move.

Jin Wuji pointed his sword at Xiao Chen as it trembled. The air rippled like water.

The sharp state of metal spread out from the edge of the sword. Before the sword moved, wind had already arrived.

An extremely sharp sword intent headed for Xiao Chen. It tore through the air and struck Xiao Chen's forehead. It clearly intended to disturb Xiao Chen's state of mind and break him.

The state of metal only had one attribute: an extremely pure sharpness. Given Jin Wuji's aura, he had comprehended his state of metal to Great Perfection.

"He has no more chances. Jin Wuji's state of metal has reached Great Perfection. Although it has not reached Consummation yet, it would be impossible to defeat him in ten moves," Xia Xiyan sighed.

The others watching also shook their head. From the very start, this fight had not been fair. Now, Xiao Chen had no chance at all.

Li Xiuzhu's frown faded, and he relaxed completely. He smiled as he muttered, "The result is clear already."

When Xiao Chen felt that sharp sword intent, with a thought, he used a Qi that he had never used before.

Since the time Xiao Chen had condensed his Martial Spirit, he had experienced failure, torment, confusion, worry, and all sorts of twists and turns. However, he never lost that sharpness within him. That was the Qi that belonged to a bladesman.

"Dang!"

A metallic clanging sound resounded in the air like blades clashing.

The sword intent JIn Wuji had sent out had been blocked instantly. The state of metal in the sword intent vanished.

“Saber intent?”

A few people in the crowd wondered doubtfully when they heard the melodious ring and felt the Qi from Xiao Chen.

Sabers had evolved from swords. Hence, saber intent was derived from sword intent. However, it was harder to form than sword intent.

If one were to assign a probability to it, the odds of successfully comprehending sword intent were one in a hundred thousand. However, for saber intent, it was one in a million.

Furthermore, in the past thousand years, there were no stories of anyone comprehending saber intent under the age of thirty.

Even the ten great bladesmen of the Ancient Desolate Land had only comprehended saber intent after they reached forty. Such outstanding bladesmen only existed in the generation of the Thunder Emperor.

If they wanted to search for other examples, they would have to look back to the Tianwu Dynasty or the Ancient Era.

Ding Fengchou’s expression relaxed slightly. He said, “Fortunately, it is not saber intent. It is merely some Qi. However, if some Qi can block Jin Wuji’s sword intent, how powerful would a completely formed saber intent be?”

The other people in the hall heaved a sigh of relief as well. If it were truly saber intent, that would be too shocking.

Jin Wuji is not weak. If I have to fight him under normal circumstances, we will have to exchange at least a hundred moves.

If I want to defeat him in ten moves, I have to catch him off guard and attack with a spurt of energy, allowing him no time to react.

Fortunately, I have a Saber Technique that can attack with a great spurt of energy, the Rushing Thunder Chop.

Although it is not highly ranked, I can make up for the difference with

my Essence and states. It is more than sufficient to deal with Jin Wuji!

After smashing Jin Wuji's sword intent, Xiao Chen took advantage of the moment his opponent was caught off guard. He quickly raised his right foot and stomped.

"Bang!"

Xiao Chen merged his Vital Qi and Essence into this stomp. He held nothing back and sent out 350,000 kilograms of force. The ground cracked.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

The entire hall started to shake. All the wine cups on the wooden tables shattered.

The crack in the ground quickly extended towards Jin Wuji. As the ground cracked, a sharp shockwave shot upwards for half a meter.

As the crack in the ground extended, it sped towards Jin Wuji like a sharp knife intending to split him in half.

Jin Wuji's expression became one of shock. He had not expected Xiao Chen to make such a move.

This was the so-called 'catching Jin Wuji off guard.'

Jin Wuji's body swayed as the ground shook. When he saw the shockwaves, he quickly dodged to the side.

The shockwave brushed past Jin Wuji and continued for Li Xiuzhu. Li Xiuzhu merely stomped on the ground expressionlessly, and the sharp shockwave dissipated.

At the same time, the ground also stopped cracking right before the fissure reached Li Xiuzhu's table.

"Xiu!"

Jin Wuji had just stabilized himself but had no time to catch his breath as when he saw Xiao Chen rushing at him with the Lunar Shadow Saber in his right hand. His gaze looked as sharp as an eagle's.

“Dong! Dong! Dong!”

Xiao Chen’s footsteps sounded like the roar of thunder. He moved as fast as lightning. A strong wind blew as he dashed forward, forcing Jin Wuji to squint.

Jin Wuji had a bad feeling. He pushed off the ground and retreated.

You think you can run? It’s already too late.

Xiao Chen snorted coldly. He placed his hand on the saber hilt and drew, “Drawing the Saber!”

It seemed like a bolt of lightning had emerged from the scabbard. It was very dazzling, hurting everyone’s eyes.

In the time for a spark to fly, Jin Wuji’s sword spun quickly and guarded his chest, blocking the saber.

“Dang!”

Sparks flew when the weapons clashed.

As Xiao Chen rushed forward, he raised his momentum to the limits. As for Jin Wuji, after retreating, his momentum harshly fell.

Jin Wuji felt his arm go numb, and his sword trembled. He nearly dropped his sword.

“Arclight Chop!”

Xiao Chen activated the Blood Flame Shoes, and his speed increased again. Soon, he reached Jin Wuji’s side. The Lunar Shadow Saber sent an arclight that flickered with relentless electricity.

Chapter 433: Rushing Thunder Saber Technique

Retreat!

The arclight sealed off all possibilities of counterattacking; there were no weaknesses. So, Jin Wuji had to retreat once again.

I cannot retreat anymore. If I keep retreating, I will lose all my momentum, Jin Wuji thought anxiously. I have to go on the offensive and control the rhythm again.

Jin Wuji swung his sword and prepared his killing move. However, just as he was about to make his move, he saw Xiao Chen rushing at him with his saber.

If Jin Wuji did not retreat, Xiao Chen would slash him in the chest. He would cut him in half, and he would die without a corpse.

Retreat!

How hateful! Jin Wuji was utterly depressed. He dispersed his killing move and retreated once again.

Xiao Chen's figure paused in the air, and he watched Jin Wuji retreat below. It looked as if he were frozen.

"Rushing Thunder Chop!"

In the next instant, thunder roared behind Xiao Chen. It shook the dust from the roof as his momentum increased again.

Xiao Chen's saber hacked down as it carried the boundless might of thunder.

Jin Wuji wore a horrified expression. This saber felt like lightning; there was no opportunity to dodge at all. Xiao Chen's aura locked down on him as though he had predicted where he would land.

A sword light flashed, Jin Wuji exhausted his Essence without holding back. He quickly sent out multiple solid walls made of swords, trying to

block the saber strike.

However, Jin Wuji had already exhausted his momentum. No matter how strong the sword walls were, it would be useless against Xiao Chen at his peak momentum.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

The sword walls crumbled like dead branches on a tree. The intense shockwaves spread into the surrounding. All the watching cultivators quickly defended themselves.

“Pu ci!” The force of the saber entered Jin Wuji’s body. He vomited a mouthful of blood and grew very pale.

“Rushing Thunder Second Chain Chop!”

After Xiao Chen landed, he did not hesitate. The accumulated lightning-attributed energy from four moves exploded forth in an instant. The saber lit up with a resplendent electric light.

Jin Wuji did his best to block, but the saber strike knocked him flying. His clothes were tattered, and blood flowed from his wounds.

Jin Wuji lay miserably on the ground. The electric light on his body had yet to scatter, crackling relentlessly.

The hall became incredibly quiet. All the cultivators who had mocked Xiao Chen earlier were stunned.

Xiao Chen had not even used ten moves. He only used five to defeat Jin Wuji utterly. Even if they counted that first stomp, that was only six moves.

“Bang!”

Li Xiuzhu flushed with anger. He smashed his palm on the wooden table and shattered it. When he watched Jin Wuji climb to his feet arduously, his gaze filled with disgust.

“Trash, you cannot even deal with in Inferior Grade Martial King. How are you qualified to participate in this selection? Scram!”

Li Xiuzhu punched the air and struck Jin Wuji heavily. He vomited another large mouthful of blood and was blasted out of the hall. After that, he rolled down the steps before coming to a stop.

Li Xiuzhu glared at Xiao Chen. Then, he stood expressionlessly before leaving the hall without a word.

Liu Xiuzhu left piqued. His three assistants followed after him. Naturally, this banquet had ended on an unpleasant note.

Within the hall, all of the outstanding talents looked towards Xiao Chen. They no longer dismissed him as before. They now saw him as a strong competitor.

They all wore depressed expressions. There was yet another competitor to worry about. Clearly, that was not a good thing.

However, there were about ten people whose eyes lit up with a blazing fighting spirit. They were not afraid of a challenge. The more competitors they had, the more excited they became.

"Pei Shaoxuan, what do you think?" the Holy Fire Manor's Young Manor Lord, Leng Yun, looked at the Beast Taming Abode's Pei Shaoxuan as he asked indifferently.

Pei Shaoxuan played with the scarlet ring he wore on his index finger. He said softly, "He is very strong. However, there is no need to be astonished. If you can catch Jin Wuji off guard as well, you can also defeat him within ten moves."

Leng Yun nodded and said, "Naturally, I understand this principle. Unfortunately, it is hard to seize the initiative against someone whose cultivation realm is higher than yours. This is where he displays his brilliance."

Pei Shaoxuan stood. Before he left, he said, "A hundred battles all have to be fought with strength. He might be able to catch someone off guard once or twice. However, if he wants to continue fighting, his foundational strength is the most important. I'll see you tomorrow."

All of the outstanding talents in the hall discussed the earlier fight

before they left. The banquet had ended there was no reason to remain.

Xia Xiyan led her Junior Sister over and congratulated Xiao Chen, “Congratulations. It looks like I have another competitor for a spot in the Ancient Desolate Tower.”

Xiao Chen smiled gently, “Miss Xia, you praise me too much. If I fight against you, my odds of winning are only fifty percent.”

“Hmm! My First Senior Sister had comprehended sword intent at the age of sixteen. Now, she is a Superior Grade Martial King. Her Cultivation Technique is a peak Earth Ranked Cultivation Technique, and her Martial Techniques are peak Earth Ranked Martial Techniques. Within the same generation, she is not inferior to anyone. You overestimate yourself.”

When Xiao Rou, who stood beside Xia Xiyan, heard Xiao Chen claim to be about equal to Xia Xiyan, she felt somewhat dissatisfied.

In Xiao Rou’s opinion, even though Xiao Chen was strong and managed to defeat Jin Wuji in six moves, he mostly relied on tricks.

If it were not for that stomp delaying Jin Wuji and forcing him back over and over again, there was no way Xiao Chen could defeat Jin Wuji within then moves.

Xiao Rou had not considered Xiao Chen’s tactics as a form of strength.

Xiao Chen looked at Xiao Rou but was not angry. He could tell that she only defended First Senior Sister like a little girl defending her idol.

When Xia Xiyan heard Xiao Rou’s words, she glared at Xiao Rou before saying apologetically, “I’m sorry. This girl always speaks without thinking. Don't mind her.”

Xiao Chen smiled faintly in response.

“I shall take my leave first. I’ll see you tomorrow.”

Seeing that Xiao Rou was about to say something else, Xia Xiyan pulled her to the side and quickly took her leave.

Xiao Chen sheathed his Lunar Shadow Saber. He did not intend to linger and was about to leave. The fight in the Wrestling Ring tomorrow was the

true battle. This was only an appetizer.

"Brother Xiao, please wait a moment."

Just as Xiao Chen reached the doors of the hall, Jiang Zimo stopped him and walked over with Mu Xinya.

Although Xiao Chen did not know the cultivator well, Jiang Zimo had helped him once again, displaying intentions of friendship.

This was especially so after Jiang Zimo had risked offending Li Xiuzhu. Compared to those who tried to pander to the old man, such a friend was even more precious.

Xiao Chen stopped and turned. Then, he cupped his hand and gave thanks, "Thank you, Brother Zimo, for speaking up for me, helping me fight for this chance."

Jiang Zimo smiled gently and said, "It was just a small matter. I am not afraid of Li Xiuzhu. He does not dare act against me."

Jiang Zimo seemed very confident. It appeared as though a large power supported him, a power that even Li Xiuzhu feared.

Xiao Chen did not continue with the niceties and asked directly, "Why are you looking for me? If it is something that I can help you with, just say it."

"I shall remember that. For now, there is nothing," Jiang Zimo said with a smile before pointing to the silver-haired girl beside him. He said, "She is the one looking for you. I shall take my leave first."

After Jiang Zimo left, Xiao Chen suspiciously examined the silver-haired girl before him. Although she seemed familiar, he could not recall seeing her before.

"Have we met before?" Xiao Chen probed.

Mu Xinya looked at Xiao Chen. A bitter smile appeared on her exquisite face. "Tell me this; will you kill me again?"

Xiao Chen felt astonished. When he heard Mu Xinya's voice, he finally recalled who this silver-haired girl was.

Back in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, for the sake of rescuing the Heavenly Wolf King, she had pretended to be the human girl, Mu Xinya. They had spent more than a month together.

No wonder the moment I entered the hall, this girl's gaze had never left me. She must have recognized me.

Xiao Chen recalled the previous events clearly. The expressions of those miners begging him appeared in his mind.

However, Xiao Chen had a different view of the matters of the past. Those miners were people the Heavenly Saber Pavilion sacrificed on purpose. It was hard to differentiate who was in the right or wrong.

Xiao Chen collected his thoughts and shook his head, "I won't. Let's not mention the past again. Everyone has their own beliefs. It's just the angles which they look from are different."

When Mu Xinya heard this, she heaved a sigh of relief. She asked, "Can we talk?"

Xiao Chen nodded, and the two flew out.

—

Outside the hall, Jin Wuji's clothes were tattered as he lay miserably on the ground. Occasionally, a light flickered on his body.

The bones in Jin Wuji's chest were indented. That was the result of Li Xiuzhu's punch. As a Martial Monarch, his punch was far more destructive than Xiao Chen's attacks.

Furthermore, when considering the injuries Xiao Chen had caused, without the aid of Medicinal Pills and half a year to recuperate, it would be difficult to recover to his peak state.

To these geniuses, wasting half a year was a cruel matter. It would result in a gap that they could never close.

When the passing cultivators saw this, they felt that he was very ill-fated.

Fifteen minutes ago, everyone envied him. As long as he could withstand

ten moves, he would easily clear the first round.

However, fifteen minutes later, an Inferior Grade Martial King had defeated him in six moves. His reputation had taken a great hit.

Then, Li Xiuzhu had injured him further, destroying his qualifications to participate in the selections. This was such a tragic sight. He had experienced disaster after disaster.

The crowd had learned a big lesson; never to underestimate someone with a lower cultivation realm than you in the future. That person might be another Xiao Chen.

The miserable Jin Wuji was the best example.

Ding Fengchou slowly walked to Jin Wuji and sighed. Jin Wuji was now a cripple. He had lost the rights to stand amongst the first-rate geniuses forever.

This era of geniuses was just budding. This was an age were geniuses came forth in great numbers. This was undoubtedly a tragedy for him.

“I told you long ago; you should know yourself well. If you do not have sufficient strength, do not use the name of the Heavenly Sword Gate to flaunt your might. You had asked for it.”

Ding Fengchou placed his hand on Jin Wuji’s chest. He circulated his Essence, and the electric light in Jin Wuji’s body quickly moved towards Ding Fengchou’s palm.

Chapter 434: Mu Xinya Fell in Love?

Ding Fengchou raised his palm, and a ball of lightning-attributed Essence floated below his hand. The unconscious Jin Wuji immediately felt more comfortable.

“Bang!”

Ding Fengchou casually tossed the ball of electricity onto the ground. It exploded and created a deep pit, sending dust into the air.

“What a strong lightning-attributed energy. This person might cultivate a Heaven Ranked Cultivation Technique. Otherwise, he would not have such surging energy as an Inferior Grade Martial King.”

Ding Fengchou frowned slightly and muttered to himself, “This is only the remnant energy. If this were his full power, it would be even stronger.”

Ding Fengchou had incredible insight. Even though it was only some remnant energy, he could make a rough estimation of Xiao Chen’s strength.

“Ding Fengchou, I told you long ago not to bring trash here. Now you have embarrassed yourself.” Beast Taming Abode’s Pei Shaoxuan laughed as he walked over.

Seeking death! Ding Fengchou’s expression chilled. His use two fingers as a sword and pointed them at Pei Shaoxuan.

“Xiu!”

The long sword at Ding Fengchou’s waist hummed and quickly emerged from its sheath. Under Ding Fengchou’s control, it flew towards Pei Shaoxuan with a surging sword intent.

“Wu! Wu!”

The air rang out with sword hums. Water-like ripples spread out from the sword. Space seemed to blur.

Pei Shaoxuan’s expression changed. He had not expected Dong Fengchou to attack. He quickly formed hand seals.

Circular formation markings appeared behind Pei Shaoxuan. A realistic ape with muscles and skin like metal appeared before him and blocked the strike.

“Bang!”

The moment the ape appeared, a huge bloody hole appeared on its chest. The sword had pierced through it, and it died on the spot.

“Hu chi!”

Clearly, Pei Shaoxuan had not expected the attack to destroy the Steel Ape with strong defenses in an instant.

Pei Shaoxuan quickly did his best to dodge. However, the sword still slashed a wound on his right shoulder. Blood gushed from the wound. Soon, his entire right shoulder was covered in the scarlet liquid.

“Pei Shaoxuan, on account of your First Senior Brother, I will not kill you now. Watch what you say in the future. It is not your turn to disrespect the people of the Heavenly Sword Gate.”

“Ka ca!”

Ding Fengchou waved his hand, and the sword returned to its scabbard. He picked up Jin Wuji’s body and did not bother looking at Pei Shaoxuan before leaving.

As Pei Shaoxuan looked at the other party’s face, revealing a hateful glare. His hatred of Ding Fengchou had begun long ago.

During their first encounter, they fought each other over natural treasures. Pei Shaoxuan received severe injuries, and Ding Fengchou snatched all of the treasures. He had always viewed it as an extraordinary shame and humiliation.

Otherwise, Pei Shaoxuan would not have eliminated Jin Wuji in such a miserable fashion during the previous Five Nation Youth Competition.

Pei Shaoxuan withdrew his gaze and stopped the bleeding on his shoulder. He knelt down and pointed at the bleeding Steel Ape lying into a pool of blood with the finger wearing a scarlet ring.

“Chi! Chi!”

The ring flashed red, and it sucked in the Steel Ape’s corpse and blood.

“Ka ca! Ka ca!” The ring emitted bone-chilling sounds and looked quite odd.

—

The moon hung high in the sky like a silver plate illuminating the world. Xiao Chen and Mu Xinya sat on a rooftop in the city.

Even though Mu Xinya had asked if they could talk, she had done most of the talking.

Xiao Chen, more or less, understood what happened after Mu Xinya left the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. After she inherited the Heavenly Wolf King’s strength, her strength had rapidly soared.

Now, Mu Xinya was a peak Superior Grade Martial King. Most importantly, she would not encounter any bottlenecks. As long as she faithfully continued to absorb the Heavenly Wolf King’s strength, her strength would soar; her potential was limitless.

When Mu Xinya fought an enemy, she could draw from the Heavenly Wolf King’s energy and even challenge a half-step Martial Monarch.

Furthermore, it was not like how Xiao Chen had managed, needing an opportunity to flee.

Because of Mu Xinya, the Heavenly Wolf Race, which was in a precarious position, had gained a large number of resources from the Myriad Fiend Palace, and the overall strength of her clan had increased.

“Ye Chen, did you know that the month in that underground world was the most relatively ordinary moment of my life?”

Mu Xinya looked up at the bright moon as the moonlight illuminated her silver hair, adding a layer of radiance and looking like an illusion.

“Ha ha...however, I cannot stop. The burden of my clan falls on me alone. There are twenty spots for the Ancient Desolate Tower, and I must obtain one.”

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and said, “Then, I wish you success. Out of the twenty spots, I have to obtain one as well.”

Mu Xinya smiled embarrassedly, “Let’s work hard together, then. After that, we can work together in the Ancient Desolate Tower once again. The tacit understanding we have might even reach a level no one else has ever reached before.”

“I’m going now. Thank you for accompanying me for so long. I finally can dismiss the worry I have held on to from that time.”

Mu Xinya waved her hand, and her exquisite figure jumped off of the rooftop and into the distance.

Xiao Chen got up and watched the distant Mu Xinya. He sighed gently, “There are more than a thousand peak geniuses. This group alone has people like Ding Fengchou, Jing Zimo, and Mu Xinya, geniuses amongst geniuses. These twenty spots are going to be difficult to obtain.”

However, regardless of the situation, Xiao Chen had to obtain one. There were a total of nine floors in the Ancient Desolate Tower. In the past, the genius Thunder Emperor cleared the seventh floor before he rose to prominence.

In the past years, although there were not many who managed to climb to the fifth floor, without exception, they all had gained great benefits.

Some had obtained an increase in their cultivation; some found ancient Heaven Ranked Martial Techniques, or even Heaven Ranked Cultivation Techniques.

There were people who were stuck at bottlenecks in the comprehension of various Martial Techniques. They had made breakthroughs in the tower, massively increasing their combat prowess after they left.

None of these stories were exaggerations. Without the Ancient Desolate Tower, the cultivators of the other four nations would find it hard to enter the top fifty of the Tianwu Rankings.

—

The second day, the sun had just broken through the darkness. The radiance of dawn shone on every corner of Wrestling City.

The two hundred-odd outstanding talents from various places had gathered in the hall of the residence Li Xiuzhu had led them to.

Xiao Chen stood in the corner of the crowd, waiting calmly for Li Xiuzhu's arrival. This was only the first round of the selection. He believed that he could pass it with his strength.

After a long time, Li Xiuzhu emerged from the back. Aside from his three assistants, there was also an unknown cultivator beside him.

That person wore tight cultivator robes. Muscles bulged throughout his body; he looked very strong. He seemed to be forty-odd years old and was a half-step Martial Monarch.

A faint scar on his right cheek gave him a fierce and tough appearance. His eyes were dim and without light, giving the same impression as a gloomy forest.

Li Xiuzhu looked for Xiao Chen's figure in the crowd. He smiled coldly before he withdrew his gaze. He said, "Let me introduce this person to everyone. This is the City Lord of Wrestling City, Gao Yangyu. We are no longer governing the following matters. After six days, I will return to pick up the people who have obtained sixty victories.

"I will bring those who meet the standard to Desolate City and meet up with the other three groups to proceed with the second round of selection. For those who fail, you will have to return home."

After Li Xiuzhu spoke, he departed with his three assistants, handing everything over to Gao Yangyu.

Gao Yangyu looked at the crowd calmly. Then, with the flip of his hand, he took out stacks of contracts before distributing them to the crowd.

Xiao Chen took the contract and examined it. It was a life-and-death contract. The main contents were: 'I participate in the Rank A wrestling ring willingly, and my life or death is unrelated to Wrestling City.'

“Let me say this first; Wrestling City is not connected to the Heavenly Extermination Union. They do not have any authority over us.

“In fact, news of you undergoing the first round of selection in the Rank A wrestling ring had only reached me one week ago. I will not give any of you special privileges. You are all the same as the other cultivators in the Rank A wrestling ring. Life and death are in your own hands. If you want to participate in the wrestling ring, you have to sign this contract.”

Gao Yangyu’s statement was calm and firm.

Li Xiuzhu had explained most of this to the crowd already. All of the outstanding talents present had calm expressions. They signed the contract without hesitation.

Perhaps people would die in the Rank A wrestling ring. However, everyone here was an outstanding talent of their region. They were all very strong. No one believed they would actually die.

After signing the life-and-death contract, Xiao Chen joined the back of the queue and was the last to hand over his contract.

Gao Yangyu looked at the name on the life-and-death contract and could not help but glance at Xiao Chen. A hard-to-trace killing Qi flashed in his eyes.

Xiao Chen felt this killing Qi. His expression did not change as he slowly moved to the back.

Xiao Chen had no grievances with Gao Yangyu. Logically, he should not have any murderous intent for Xiao Chen. The only explanation was that Li Xiuzhu had given him some instructions.

This old man really seems to have a problem with me,Xiao Chen thought to himself. I have endured this before and will keep an eye out.

After Gao Yangyu collected all the contracts, he smiled faintly, “Very good. No one backed out. I shall wish you all good luck, then.”

Gao Yangyu activated the ring on his right hand and space fluctuated intensely. A door of light appeared in the hall.

“Let’s go!” Gao Yangyu took the lead and stepped through the doorway of light.

No one here was an ordinary cultivator, and they knew that this was the rarely-seen Transportation Gate. There was nothing to make a fuss over. They all followed Gao Yangyu, one after another.

Xiao Chen was still the last one to cross the threshold. When he stepped through the doorway of light, he felt a mysterious force pulling him forward. Every sensation vanished.

If felt like, for an instant, an eternity had passed before Xiao Chen regained control over his movements.

“Roar! Roar! Roar!”

Just as Xiao Chen regained his footing, earth-shattering roars resounded in his ears.

Xiao Chen looked up and discovered that he and the others had appeared in a vast wrestling ring. The circular wrestling ring seemed to be at least ten thousand square meters.

Spectator stands surrounded the Wrestling Ring. There were several ten thousand seats filled to the last. It looked very lively.

Gao Yangyu summoned the crowd and pointed in a direction, “Later, there will be a thousand Demonic Beasts coming out from that cage. There are a total of two hundred iron medallions on the Beasts’ bodies. You have to kill the Demonic Beasts and obtain an iron medallion before you qualify to compete in the Rank A wrestling ring.”

Chapter 435: A Thousand Rank 7 Demonic Beasts

The crowd looked to where Gao Yangyu pointed. They only saw a dark space behind a metal barrier. Within the darkness were countless scarlet eyes.

A strong aura seeped from the dark space, and bestial roars echoed throughout the arena, making one tremble in fear.

“Damn it! They are all Rank 7 Demonic Beasts!”

When someone felt the ranks of the Demonic Beasts, their expression changed. They seemed rather horrified.

Gao Yangyu smiled faintly and said, “That’s right; they are all Rank 7 Demonic Beasts. Furthermore, they are extremely hungry Rank 7 Demonic Beasts.”

A Rank 7 Demonic Beast was not very scary. Everyone here could deal with one easily. However, even if they split a thousand Rank 7 evenly amongst themselves, each cultivator would have to fight four Rank 7 Demonic Beasts. Furthermore, snatching the iron medallions would also serve as a distraction. The danger was extraordinary.

Xia Xiyan’s expression turned grave. She whispered to Xiao Rou, “Don’t get separated; stick close to me.”

Although Xiao Rou was strong, she had no experience. This time, as she participated in the selection, the Thousand Sword Pavilion had other intentions for her. They wanted to use this as experiential training. At the same time, they wanted to see if she would be lucky enough to earn a spot in the Ancient Desolate Tower.

However, no one expected there to be so much danger at the very start of the selection.

The other people present began to look for partners. Under such circumstances, being alone was very risky.

Jiang Zimo and Mu Xinya extended an invitation to Xiao Chen, but he shook his head in rejection.

Xiao Chen knew that the other party had kind intentions. However, he had the advantage of speed and was not afraid of such situations. There was no need to owe Jiang Zimo another favor over this.

Gao Yangyu was very pleased with the atmosphere. After he silenced everyone, he said, “After you obtain the iron medallion, anyone here can challenge you, as long as their cultivation is lower than half-step Martial Monarch. You must defeat them and obtain sixty victories.”

“Open the barriers!”

Without giving the crowd too much time to react, Gao Yangyu leaped out of the wrestling ring and waved his hands.

The meal barrier holding the thousand Rank 7 Demonic Beasts immediately opened. Thunderous footsteps resounded as all of the Demonic Beasts rushed out.

The Demonic Beasts salivated as their eyes gleamed scarlet, and they launched themselves into the crowd.

There were all sorts of Demonic Beasts. Some crawled on the ground, and some flew in the air. Some were wind-attributed, some were fire-attributed, and some were ice-attributed. There were all sorts of Demonic Beasts.

Suddenly, they all rushed at the crowd. A black Qi rushed into the sky, covering it. Their aura was frightening.

The crowd did not hesitate at all. They urgently retreated. At this point, no one dared test might of the horde of Demonic Beasts.

When the extremely hungry Demonic Beasts caught a whiff of the humans’ aura, they grew even more ferocious. No one would be foolish enough to test them now.

“Retreat!”

Everyone executed their Movement Techniques and moved quickly to

the back, scattering.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

However, there were simply too many Demonic Beasts. The wrestling ring was only large enough to hold the Demonic Beasts without giving them too much space. Soon, cultivators and Demonic Beasts began to fight.

Four Beasts surrounded Xiao Chen. There was one several-meters-long Scarlet Metallic Snake as thick as an elephant's leg with metallic scales, two Flame Wolves covered in black Qi and walking on their hind legs, and an extremely ferocious Lightning Ox.

"Hu Chi!"

The Scarlet Metallic Snake moved very fast, taking the initiative to attack. It opened its huge jaws and shot towards Xiao Chen, trying to swallow him whole.

"Xiu!"

Xiao Chen pushed off the ground and activated the Blood Flame Shoes. His speed instantly reached Mach 3.5 as he moved in an arc.

Xiao Chen's figure flashed, and he landed on the Scarlet Metallic Snake's head, stomping hard when he did.

"Dang! Dang!"

When the huge force struck the Scarlet Metallic Snake's head, it gave off a loud, metallic ring. He had kicked its upper body into the ground.

"Rumble...!"

A deep pit appeared in the ground. Cracks extended from it into the surroundings.

Xiao Chen hovered in the air. His sole felt somewhat numb. He sensed that the Scarlet Metallic Snake had not received any fatal damage.

The Rank 7 Scarlet Metallic Snake specialized in defense. Its scales were as hard as Superior Grade Frost Iron. Weapons could not penetrate it, and

it was difficult to deal with.

"Chi!"

A purple bolt of lightning flew towards Xiao Chen. The Lightning Ox had attacked as well. The two Flame Wolves, covered in black flames, rushed over alongside the bolt of lightning.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and pulled his palm in. The purple lighting transformed into a whirlpool that spun on his palm, becoming a ball of purple flames.

Without the protection of states, Xiao Chen could collect as much lightning-attributed energy as he wanted.

Xiao Chen leaped into the air, moving back instead of forward. Then, he punched the two Flame Wolves. The purple flames on his hand slowly spread and encased the two Flame Wolves.

The Demonic Beasts were very intelligent. The two Flame Wolves had planned to take advantage of the moment Xiao Chen blocked the lightning, attacking.

Unfortunately, Xiao Chen was not afraid of the lightning. He pulled it in with the flip of the palm. The attack, which the two Demonic Beasts stored power for, would forever remain at this stage.

"Boom!"

The purple and black flames clashed relentlessly on the Flame Wolves. They exploded with intense heat, and the Flame Wolves were knocked to the ground.

After tumbling across the ground for a while, the Flame Wolves crawled to their feet miserably. Their fur was burnt to a crisp, emitting black smoke.

"Roar! Roar!"

When the Lightning Ox saw that the lightning it was so proud of had not damaged Xiao Chen, it angrily pressed forward with its colossal body.

The bodies of Demonic Beasts were, for the most part, stronger than

cultivators'. When clashing using their physical bodies, humans usually suffered a disadvantage.

This was a move that many Demonic Beasts liked to use. If they used it well, they could even cause the cultivator internal injuries.

Unfortunately, the Lightning Ox faced Xiao Chen. He clenched his fist, and the image of a tiger and dragon spiraled around his arm, roaring ferociously.

"Crouching Tiger Hidden Dragon!" Xiao Chen shouted and crossed his arms, receiving the Lightning Ox's mad charge head-on.

"Bang!"

A loud crash resounded, but Xiao Chen did not move. The Lightning Ox bounced back at the same speed it crashed into Xiao Chen with.

"Dragon Hisses Tiger Roars!"

Xiao Chen leaped up. When he landed next to the Lightning Ox, he punched it with the power stored by the Crouching Tiger Hidden Dragon.

"Roar! Roar! Roar!"

As Xiao Chen punched, the roars of the tiger and dragon rang out. The sound was ear-splitting. Intense explosions echoed within the Lightning Ox's body.

"Hu chi! Hu chi!"

The Lightning Ox struggled as its entire body exploded with electricity. A purple light radiated as boundless electric sparks jumped across its body.

When the electric light surged, Xiao Chen's hair and clothes fluttered. There even seemed to be some arcs of electricity jumping between them.

Xiao Chen felt no fear. He punched the Lightning Ox with his right fist. As the tiger and dragon roared, he continued pummelling it.

The Purple Thunder Divine Incantation circulated rapidly, and he constantly absorbed the electric light with his left hand. The electricity became a whirlpool, spinning rapidly.

After a while, Xiao Chen's fist had shattered all of the Lightning Ox's internal organs. The electric light finally faded.

The Scarlet Metallic Snake and the Flame Wolves took advantage of this opportunity to launch themselves at Xiao Chen. The three Demonic Beasts used their best moves.

The Scarlet Metallic Snake's long tail slammed down with a huge force. The two Flame Wolves' paws lit up with black flames, leaving a black comet tail as they swung their paws.

Xiao Chen turned around and looked at the fierce purple flames in his palm. Suddenly a thought occurred to him.

Can I use this purple flames to cast the Life Bestowal Spell? In theory, the Life Bestowal Spell can use anything as a focus. When it is at Great Perfection, it can even use the air.

Since Xiao Chen thought of it, there was no problem trying it out. He used his Spiritual Sense to split a strand of purple flame and quickly molded it into an electric flame eagle.

"Hu chi!"

Xiao Chen's right hand made hand seals as he continued to exhaust the Mental Energy in his sea of consciousness and the Essence in the Qi whirlpool.

Using energy to cast the Life Bestowal Spell resulted in double the exhaustion. It was due to Essence and Mental Energy merging.

"Life Bestowal Spell!" Xiao Chen shouted, and the electric flame eagle instantly came to life. When it spread its wings, its wingspan reached ten meters.

The eagle crashed towards the descending snake tail. There was a shattering sound. The harder-than-Frost-Iron scales had shattered. The entire snake tail broke off.

"It really is possible. Furthermore, its might is so impressive." Xiao Chen revealed a happy expression.

In the spectator stands, when Gao Yangyu saw this, his expression changed, “This move seems to merge Mental Energy and Essence. How did this brat do it?”

The Mental Energy of Martial Kings could not bear the berserk nature of Essence. This was something that only Martial Monarchs and above could grasp. Even a half-step Martial Monarch like himself had only a small grasp on it.

The Lightning Ox was dead, and the Scarlet Metallic Snake was severely injured. Xiao Chen only had to deal with the two Flame Wolves. Victory was almost guaranteed.

If Xiao Chen were not unlucky, there would be one iron medallion within each of the Demonic Beasts.

However, Xiao Chen’s performance was not the most impressive, but someone else’s.

The many cultivators in the spectator stands focused on the battle below. They observed and tried to figure out who to pick as their opponents.

Chapter 436: Calamity

Wrestling City had been in operation for hundreds of years. It became a chain business long ago. Not only could the challenging cultivators win fantastic prizes, but the ordinary spectators could also place bets and earn something that way.

Wrestling City was no more than five kilometers away from the main city, Longyang City. Several ten thousand cultivators would come and watch the matches everyday. The number of people currently in the stands had reached at least a hundred thousand. Almost everyone would place a bet.

Even if everyone only gambled a few hundred Medial Grade Spirit Stones, it would generate a betting pool of several hundred million Medial Grade Spirit Stones. That was an extremely large sum.

Since they could earn some extra Spirit Stones and watch powerful fighting techniques in the match, Wrestling City had a great allure to cultivators.

Suddenly, someone in the spectator stands exclaimed, “Look, Ding Fengchou has already obtained an iron medallion. The Heavenly Gate Resistance Fencing is indeed extraordinary.”

“Not bad; he is strong enough. He killed the Demonic Beasts with one strike. In the next round, I will bet on him.”

“The Beast Taming Abode’s Pei Shaoxuan has also obtained an iron medallion. He controlled seven or eight Rank 7 Spirit Beasts on his own, steamrolling the Demonic Beast.”

“Jiang Zimo and Mu Xinya have obtained iron medallions as well. Their reputation as the two of the Myriad Fiend Palace’s three great experts is not in vain.”

“The Holy Fire Manor’s Young Manor Lord has obtained an iron medallion as well.”

“Leng Yun has been famous in the southern islands for a long time

already. It is not strange that he obtained an iron medallion so early."

Some of the young experts who had been famous for a while quickly obtained iron medallions and leaped out of the wrestling ring. From the very start, these people had demonstrated their strength.

After these people killed several Demonic Beasts, the Demonic Beasts no longer dared attack them. They left to find weaker opponents.

Those who were weaker fell to tragedy. The number of Demonic Beasts they faced increased. The situation had been difficult to begin with, but this made it worse.

Several cultivators did not even have enough time to surrender before the Demonic Beasts tore them to shreds and ate them. It was a tragedy.

—

Xiao Chen had faced four Demonic Beasts on his own without even drawing the Lunar Shadow Saber. With his strong aura, none of the Demonic Beasts rushed in to attack.

Instead, the Demonic Beast focused on cultivators who struggled.

The two Flame Wolves finally fell to Xiao Chen's fists. Xiao Chen tore apart the Demonic Beast's corpse. He discovered that he was pretty lucky. Of the four Demonic Beasts, two had iron medallions.

However, no matter how many iron medallion Xiao Chen obtained, one was enough. Before he left, he discovered that Xia Xiyan and her Junior Sister were still fighting seven or eight Demonic Beasts.

Xia Xiyan already grasped an iron medallion in her hands. Unfortunately, her Junior Sister had too little combat experience; facing two Demonic Beasts simultaneously left the girl flustered.

When four or five Demonic Beasts attacked together, it became even more dangerous. Xia Xiyan had no choice but to assist her Junior Sister.

Because of Xiao Rou, the number of Demonic Beasts they faced increased. They had started with four, but now fought eight.

If this kept going on and the number of Demonic Beasts increased, Xia

Xiyan might find it difficult to even protect herself.

Xiao Chen hesitated for a moment and decided to help the girls. After all, when he had first arrived at Heavenly Spring Island, Xia Xiyan left a good impression on him.

Furthermore, it was not something that would require much effort. If Xiao Chen could assist, he would. There were no disadvantages to making a friend.

"Bang!"

Xiao Chen pushed heavily off the ground and leaped into the air. With the aid of the Blood Flame Shoes, he flashed through the air, smashing into a Demonic Beast that was about to attack Xia Xiyan with a roundhouse kick.

Half of the Demonic Beast's head caved in. It fell to the ground, dead, shocking Xia Xiyan and Xiao Rou.

At Xiao Chen's assistance, Xia Xiyan's face lit up in joy. She said, "Many thanks, Brother Xiao, for helping us."

Xiao Chen nodded in response. He tossed over an iron medallion and said, "Take your Junior Sister away first. I will deal with these Demonic Beasts."

When Xia Xiyan heard this, she refused and said, "No way! How can you deal with seven Demonic Beasts alone? Even if you can, you will be forced to reveal your trump cards."

"It doesn't matter. I have the advantage of speed. I am not afraid. Go," Xiao Chen smiled faintly and casually sent out a few sharp fist winds, attracting the seven Demonic Beasts' attention.

The pale Xiao Rou instantly sighed in relief. When she saw the Demonic Beasts focus on Xiao Chen, her expression became one of embarrassment.

Xiao Rou had not expected Xiao Chen, whom she had slighted before, to have already obtained two iron medallions. Furthermore, he gave her one of them. Now, he helped lure away the other Demonic Beasts.

After Xiao Chen led the Demonic Beasts a distance away, Xia Xiyan said to Xiao Rou, “More Demonic Beasts are already heading over here. Take the iron medallion and leave first. I will help him kill the Demonic Beast. Regardless of the situation, we cannot owe him to much.”

Xiao Rou understood that she would not be of much help. So, she took the iron medallion and quickly made her way out of the wrestling ring.

The seven Demonic Beasts continued to launch their attacks at Xiao Chen. He used his advantage of speed and dodged.

As for some of the attacks that covered a large area, Xiao Chen simply took the hits. Such attacks did not inflict much damage, so he had no problem shrugging them off.

“Ka ca!”

Just as Xiao Chen wanted to make a forceful breakthrough, a sharp sword light flashed and blood spurted. The head of a Flame Wolf flew into the air.

Xia Xiyan had returned and landed beside Xiao Chen.

Xia Xiyan said nothing. Her sword light danced as her figure darted like a butterfly. She moved naturally within the crowd of Demonic Beast.

Xia Xiyan’s sword Qi was thick and imposing. With sword intent supporting it, its might was startling. It did not seem as delicate as her Movement Technique.

Everytime Xia Xiyan attacked, a strong Demonic Beast would suffer significant injuries. When their defenses weakened, she removed their limbs.

This was probably her true strength. Without Xiao Rou holding her back, she would have been among those to obtain iron medallions first.

Xiao Chen had no intention to leave immediately. He clenched his fists and relied on the strength of his physical body to battle head-on against the Demonic Beasts.

As the two worked together, the seven Demonic Beasts fell quickly. They

both spent some time extracting the Demonic Cores and discovered that none of the seven Demonic Beasts contained iron medallions.

Xia Xiyan said, relieved, “Fortunately, you helped us and gave us an iron medallion. Otherwise, after expending so much effort to kill these Demonic Beasts, we would not have even obtained one.”

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and said, “That is how luck works; nothing is guaranteed. Let’s go.”

“Xiu!”

Just at this moment, a man suddenly landed by their side. He smiled at the two and said, “Help me hold them back for a while. I will take my leave first.”

The two’s expression changed when they saw ten-odd Demonic Beasts rushing that them with surging auras. This fellow had used the two as a shield.

The markings of Xiao Chen’s Blood Flame Shoes suddenly lit up, his speed instantly increased to Mach 4. He quickly arrived before the cultivator.

As that man watched, astonished, Xiao Chen kicked him. He said expressionlessly, “Get back there!”

Xiao Chen simply moved too fast. That person had no time to react. When he got kicked in the chest, that person flew back into the encirclement of the Demonic Beasts.

Xia Xiyan also took advantage of this opportunity to leap forward. The two quickly left the wrestling ring and arrived at the spectator stands prepared especially for the participants.

Up on the spectator stands, there were already a hundred people who had obtained an iron medallion. They looked at Xiao Chen, measuring him up, before shifting their gaze back to the wrestling ring.

Within the wrestling ring, sixty or seventy people held on bitterly. The situation forced them to work together against the remaining three

hundred odd Demonic Beasts.

Actually, all these people had to do was to jump out of the wrestling ring. Even if they did not have an iron medallion, they would not suffer any penalty. However, they would be giving up on their participation rights.

Several dozen bodies lay scattered around the wrestling ring. Some of the Demonic beasts ate these corpses under the watchful eyes of tens of thousands of people.

Dying without a complete corpse and getting eaten by a Demonic Beast was the most tragic way for geniuses to fall. When Xiao Chen saw this, a ripple appeared in his calm heart.

In this budding era of geniuses, there were as many geniuses as there were fish in a river and more emerged as time passed.

For the cultivators with startling talents, this was the best time to be alive—only in this era could they find a stage for themselves to shine.

If they succeeded, just like the Tianwu Emperor who founded the Tianwu Dynasty, or the Thunder Emperor from a thousand years ago, their names would be passed down through the ages. Even after ten thousand years, they would not buried in the pages of history.

This was also a cruel era. Be it a regular era, all the people present would have been peak geniuses of their time.

However, now, geniuses that used to appear once in a hundred years became ordinary. If they did not work hard, they would be eliminated from the race, losing their chance to shine on this stage.

The owners of the bodies in the wrestling ring had thought of giving up; however, the moment they gave up, they would have been left behind in the dust.

They would have become a mere spectator in this era of geniuses—to these proud geniuses, nothing would be worse than remaining a silent spectator.

Xiao Chen clenched his right fist tightly as these thoughts flashed through in his mind. The era of geniuses has arrived. Since I already came to this world, I will not remain a spectator.

Three hundred odd Rank 7 Demonic Beasts were surrounding the remaining sixty or seventy cultivators. The battle could no longer be described as intense, it was just cruel.

Soon after, another ten cultivators obtained iron medallions and broke out of the encirclement of the Demonic Beasts, returning to the crowd.

When made Xiao Chen somewhat surprised was that the cultivator who wanted to use Xiao Chen and Xia Xiyan as a shield was one of the ten.

After that cultivator came up, he glared at Xiao Chen in passing, before joining the rest.

Xia Xiyan said, “Don’t underestimate him, he is the second disciple of the Great Xia Nation’s Lamenting Valley’s Chief. His Lamenting Palm is very powerful. He probably did not want to expose his trump cards early, so he delayed obtaining an iron medallion.

Xiao Chen nodded in agreement. In reality, he had concealed his strength as well. If he had drawn his saber, he was confident that he would have been one of the first ten to obtain the iron medallion.

After a long time, there were no more people obtaining iron medallions. Instead, the cultivators persevering on died one after another. Gao Yangyu shook his head and said something to the person beside him.

After a while, ten half-step Martial Monarchs descended into the wrestling ring. Their strong auras merged and suppressed the Rank 7 Demonic Beasts.

“Hu chi!”

In front of the strong aura, the previously insufferably arrogant Rank 7 Demonic Beasts retreated in fear.

Chapter 437: Desperation To Win

“Dong Dong Dong!”

The ten half step Martial Monarchs did not even make a move. They merely continued to walk forward. The Demonic Beasts returned to their cage once again.

The remaining people knew that they no longer had a chance. They had extremely dispirited expressions on their faces.

They all left using a different exit with ashen faces. This was no longer a stage belonging to them.

Gau Yangyu withdrew his gaze. He looked at the crowd and smiled, “This has exceeded my expectations. Unexpectedly, more than a hundred people have passed. In the past, our Rank A wrestling ring had never had such a pass rate before.

“We will officially start the fights in two hours. The fights will follow the house rules, and all of you can obtain prizes as well. Someone will come and tell you about this later. For now, go and register your iron medallion numbers.”

A manservant from the wrestling ring led the crowd to an underground room and started registering everyone.

At the same time, someone roughly explained the prize system of the wrestling rings. Every victory obtained would gain them three hundred Medial Grade Spirit Stones.

It may not look like much but if they could obtain consecutive victories, the rewards would increase.

For two consecutive victories, they would receive six hundred Medial Grade Spirit Stones; for the third consecutive victory, it was nine hundred; the fourth was 1,200; the fifth was 1,500.

This required an individual to keep winning. If they could obtain a hundred consecutive victories, the prize would be astronomical.

Thus, it wasn't surprising that the wrestling ring could make many cultivators go wild for it. With the incentive of such big prizes, there would be no lack of intense battles.

Initially, everyone did not feel moved by the prize. However, after they heard about the rule of consecutive victories, they all got excited.

The prize was not a small sum, and no sect or power would keep giving out Medial Grade Spirit Stones without limit.

However, Xiao Chen felt that it was not that simple. If a cultivator with many consecutive victories appeared, the wrestling ring would probably end up losing a lot.

After that, that person continued, "Ha! Ha! Don't think that it is so simple. So far, the record is sixty consecutive victory. Furthermore, that has not been achieved for more than a hundred years already."

The registration did not take much time. Since the fights would only begin after two hours, the crowd started to close their eyes and rest, recovering to their peak state.

—

In a tall tower at the wrestling ring, Gao Yangyu held a stack of participants' information, handing them out to the surrounding old men.

"Look for a few people with some special characteristics. Just say that these people have a chance of breaking the record of sixty consecutive victories. Within three days, I want the bets for these people to reach fifty million Medial Grade Spirit Stones."

The few old men seemed like they were placed in a difficult spot. They said, "City Lord Gao, will people believe such news?"

Gao Yangyu laughed loudly and said, "Please look at the information first before you say anything—these are the peak geniuses of the various nations. This is the first round of the Ancient Desolate Tower. Spread these news as well. I estimate we can also charge double for the tickets."

After Gao Yangyu spoke, he continued onto a somewhat depressing

piece of news as he sighed, “Unfortunately, I have only received the notice a week ago. Furthermore, I was not allowed to leak the news ahead of time. Otherwise, the amount of Spirit Stones we would have earned this time would have been enough for us to use for ten years.”

After that, an old man excitedly brought a stack of information over. He said, “City Lord, how about this person. White Robed Bladesman Xiao Chen. He had once defeated all the geniuses of the noble clans in the Great Qin Nation by himself. He even defeated the outer disciples of the Holy Land.

“Not too long ago, he managed to snatch away a peak high-rank Blood Demon’s Demon Core from under the noses of ten-odd half-step Martial Monarchs. These are all good selling points. If we packaged them slightly, he could become our trump card.”

Gao Yangyu took the information and tossed it on the table without even looking at it. He said coldly, “Don’t bother with this brat. No one is allow to spread a word about him. Don’t ask me why.”

The old men exchanged surprised looks; they did not understand what was going on.

—

After two hours, everyone had completely recovered. They had properly stretched out and warmed themselves up in the fight earlier. Now, they were truly back to their peak state.

Gao Yangyu did not appear again. Instead, an old men in grey robes brought the group back to the spectator stands.

The old men said as he led them, “There will only be ten matches on the first day, consider it as a warm up. After that, in the next five days, there will be eighteen matches per day.You will going up one by one according to your number.”

Xiao Chen looked at his iron medallion. The number fifteen was engraved on it. It was either a high nor a low number.

“Dong! Dong! Dong!”

Right after they walked out of the tunnel, the sound of drumming excited their hearts. The rhythmical beats resounded across the arena like thunder .

No one knew what this drum was made of. Its sound was loud and resonant. When the crowd heard it, they became excited; their fighting spirit surged and their heartbeat quickened.

Xiao Chen looked up and discovered that the drum sounds came from the four towers surrounding the wrestling ring.

The beating of these drums stirred up the atmosphere and the crowd became restless and excited.

“This is the peak quality Heavenly Tone War Drums. I heard that it is made of Rank 10 thousand-year-old flood dragon’s skin and tendons. When one hears the sound of the drums, they would be able to bring out a sharp fighting spirit and explode forth with a strong combat prowess.

The outstanding talents here were all very knowledgeable. They knew that a thousand-year-old flood dragon was as strong as a peak Martial Sage. Furthermore, these beasts could adapt well to any environment and were difficult to find.

The grey-robed old man smiled faintly, “These are not the Heavenly Tone War Drums but the Superior Grade Golden Caudron War Drums. They have the same function as the Heavenly Tone War Drums but their effects are much weaker. You lot are not qualified for us to bring out the Heavenly Tone War Drums yet—only the matches in the Rank S wrestling ring are.”

The tempo of the drumming sped up. The old man did not explain any further—he simply said, “Who is number 1? Go up quickly.”

A young man in the crowd took a deep breath and leaped out of the spectator stands. The drumming immediately stopped.

The young man cupped his hands and shouted to the crowd, “I am Yun Ping of the Great Chu nation’s Brilliant Amethyst Sect!”

Tens of thousands of cultivators gazed down from the towering

spectator stands. Countless Perceptions were directed at Yun Ping.

Some people withdrew their perception and shook their heads. Some seemed interested but decided not to fight in the end.

"Xiu!"

Not long later, a bald cultivator, with a sword on his back, leaped down from the southern spectator stands. When he landed, he did not make any sound.

Clearly, this cultivator had a very good grasp of his strength. Xiao Chen sensed that this bald cultivator was a Superior Grade Martial King. However, his aura was very dense and deep.

This person probably cultivated a Superior Grade Earth Rank Cultivation Technique. He seemed quite strong.

The two cupped their hands and exchanged greetings. Then, they immediately started to fight. At this point of time, the drum suddenly started to rumble in a low tone.

After that, its rhythm changed according to the situation of the fight. Thus, it managed to grasp the heartstrings of the crowd and made the tens of thousands of cultivators feel extremely excited.

The drum sound seemed to form a strange connection between the crowd and the fight—like they were part of the fight itself.

The fight continued for fifteen minutes. Yun Ping managed to win against the bald cultivator relatively easily. There was nothing really special about this fight.

After the bald cultivator lost, he walked over towards Xiao Chen's side in a miserable manner. Then, he handed over 150 Medial Grade Spirit Stones to the grey-robed old man.

The grey-robed old man explained, "The challenger has to pay half the Spirit Stones his opponent wins. However, if he had won, he would have been able to gain three hundred Medial Grade Spirit Stones."

The matches continued. Yun Ping managed to gain nine consecutive

wins. His reward had already reached 2,700 Medial Grade Spirit Stones, which was a rather large amount.

If Yun Ping won another match, he would have ended the day perfectly. At the same time, he would be able to gain three thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones.

After the ninth match ended, another silhouette impatiently jumped into the wrestling ring. This person did not control his strength at all.

When that person landed, the ground trembled, causing a large cloud of dust to fly up. It looked very ostentatious.

The last challenger hand a sword at his waist and a sinister look on his face. He smiled as he said, “Yun Ping, right? Your three thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones are mine. Remember my name, Xiao Yang!”

Yun Ping mocked, “Do you think that it is possible?”

“Dong!”

The drums rang out. The two started to fight intensively. The clashing weapons created countless sparks in the air.

Xia Xiyan said softly, “This Yun Ping’s consecutive wins are probably going to come to an end.

The battle had just begun; yet, Xia Xiyan made such an conclusion so quickly. Xiao Chen asked suspiciously, “How so?”

Xia Xiyan smiled gently and explained, “I have come to Wrestling City a few times before. This Xiao Yang is quite famous here. He loves to make his move when his opponent had just gained nine consecutive victories, causing them to lose. Others gave him the nickname of Ten Win Terminator.”

“Ten Win Terminator?” Unexpectedly, this person had such a nickname. Xiao Chen laughed hoarsely, “Without having some strength, it would be difficult to obtain such a nickname.”

Xia Xiyan nodded and said, “He had been a Superior Grade Martial King for a long time. His comprension of Sword Techniques is no lesser than

that of any ordinary genius. However, his trump card is the very odd state he had comprehended. It seems similar to the Lamenting Valley's state. It can affect the emotions of others."

A state that affects the emotions of others? This was the first time Xiao Chen heard of such a thing. He could not help but feel very interested, so he paid close attention to the battlefield.

While the two spoke, the people in the wrestling ring had already exchanged several dozen moves. Yun Ping could tell that his opponent was strong. He also knew that he had exhausted a lot of his Essence after fighting nine consecutive battles.

He could not afford to drag out the match, so all his moves were killing moves. He wanted to end the battle early.

However, Xiao Yang was very relaxed. He looked like a monkey, moving around randomly. He opted against clashing head-on with Yun Ping, but rather for exhausting his spirit and patience.

Yun Ping tried to catch his opponent and force him into a head-on battle several times already. However, Xiao Yang managed to nimbly escape.

Xiao Chen was pondering over Xiao Yang's Movement Technique. He thought to himself, What an exquisite Movement Technique. It seems like he is able to sense his opponent's attacks from any part of his body. However, it is useless against my Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art. In front of absolute speed, no amount of tricks will work.

Chapter 438: Ten Consecutive Victories

“It's time to end this!”

Suddenly, Xiao Yang, who had been constantly dodging, came to a halt. The look in his eyes became very sharp as he thrust his sword forward.

The sword hummed, leaving behind a long trail of fiery-red light in the air. The trail was an extremely thick fire-attributed Essence.

However, Yun Ping did not panic. Instead, he laughed and said, “You are seeking your own death. I have been waiting for you for very long already. You are the one that will be losing!”

“Cha! Cha!”

Just as Yun Ping was about to execute his powerful killing move, he suddenly became flustered and his heart filled with fear. When he tried looking into his opponent’s eyes, he felt even more horrified.

There was no reason for his horror, so Yun Ping’s mental state became very chaotic. Originally, he could have executed his killing attack in three moves. However now, he was not able to execute it even after a long time.

Compared to the confused Yun Ping, Xiao Yang’s aura became even more dense.

Xiao Yang used his sword to send his opponent’s weapon flying. Then, the sword with surging fire-attributed Essence exploded out towards Yun Ping’s chest.

“Bang!”

A bloody wound appeared on Yun Ping’s chest. Blood dripped out from Yun Ping’s mouth as he fell to the ground. A cold sword appeared next to his neck.

Yun Ping felt shocked; he could not accept such an end.

However, Xiao Yang laughed and said, “I told you that your consecutive wins will come to an end. Come again tomorrow and pray that you won't run into me again.”

Xiao Yang sheathed his sword and walked over to the grey-robed old man. He received three thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones from the old man. Before he left, he unconsciously glanced at Xiao Chen.

When Xiao Chen met that gaze, he felt that it was somewhat strange—it felt very hostile.

Xia Xiyan thought something was awry and asked, "This person seemed to be targeting you. Did you offend him before, in the past?"

Xiao Chen said, "I'm not sure? However, I am not afraid. I now understand what is going on with his state already."

Aside from Xiao Yang's odd state, the fellow's strength was actually not much better than Yun Ping's. However, this happened to be the last fight for Yun Ping today.

He felt anxious and wanted to finish his opponent in one move, but he ended up getting led by the nose by his opponent.

Eventually, when Yun Ping became extremely frustrated, his opponent suddenly made his move. Then, he got struck by the unexpected attack, so his loss was not undeserved.

"Dong! Dong! Dong!"

The drums continued to resound. The battles of number 1 to 14 proceeded on quickly.

There were a few outstanding fights in the following battles. Most of the participants who came out won at least half their fights. However, no one achieved ten consecutive victories.

If they did not lose somewhere in the middle, they would be defeated in the final fight, when their mental state wavered.

"Who is number 15? Go up quickly!"

Finally, it was Xiao Chen's turn. He pushed off the ground gently and firmly landed onto the wrestling ring.

"Xiao Chen of the Great Qin Nation, please provide me with your guidance!" Xiao Chen cupped his hands respectfully and greeted the

surrounding spectators.

"Xiu!"

The moment Xiao Chen spoke, someone quickly descended onto the wrestling ring. When he landed, the ground trembled—it was very ostentatious.

It was the Ten Win Terminator, Xiao Yang, who had defeated Yun Ping earlier.

Xiao Yang measured up Xiao Chen with his eyes. He noticed that Xiao Chen did not carry a weapon but wore a pair of black gloves instead. His lips curled up into a faint smile and he said, "Bare handed? That's fine too, I have not fought someone like that for a long time already. I, Xiao Yang, will end you today."

"Strange, why did Xiao Yang go down already? It is very rare for him to make his move on the first match."

"It has been many years since Xiao Yang made his move on the first match. How rare!"

"Indeed, why did he do this? Three hundred Medial Grade Spirit Stones probably cannot move him either!"

"This fellow has probably offended Xiao Yang. He is going to be in for a bad time. He will receive a big blow to his morale after being defeated in the first round."

The cultivators who frequently came to Wrestling City to spectate were all very familiar with Xiao Yang. They could not understand why he rushed down on the first fight.

On the top floor, in a tower behind the wrestling ring, Gao Yangyu stared blankly at the distant Xiao Chen. He muttered, "Brat, don't blame me for being vicious. If you need to blame someone, blame the fact that you've embarrassed Li Xiuzhu. That old fellow is famous for being very narrow minded."

An old man at the side could not help but say, "City Lord Gao, are we

really going to make this brat lose for all one hundred matches?"

Gao Yangyu shrugged and said, "Li Xiuzhu gave the instructions, what do you expect me to do? Don't forget, he is the one in charge of collecting taxes for the Heavenly Extermination Union.

"It would have been fine if he had offended someone else. Too bad this brat is unlucky. Just do as I say."

The old man nodded lightly, but he shook his head in his heart, smiling bitterly. Losing a hundred matches—that would be an unprecedented occurrence that will probably never happen again.

After such a humiliation, the youth's mind would probably be crippled for life. This Li Xiuzhu was too vicious. He actually thought of such a devious plan...

Looking at Xiao Yang's sinister expression, Xiao Chen's heart did not waver. After entering the wrestling ring, no matter who his opponent was or why he was there, he could only be one thing to Xiao Chen—an enemy. There was no need to think about anything; he just needed to knock him out.

"Sorry, given my status, it is somewhat unfair to make a move on you. However, someone asked me to help with this, so don't blame me."

After Xiao Yang spoke, he watched Xiao Chen closely, waiting for his reaction. He wanted to see the calm young man's expression change.

However, he was bound to be disappointed. From the very start, Xiao Chen's mental state did not fluctuate at all. His expression remained incredibly calm, like he did not care about his opponent at all.

Xiao Chen said indifferently, "There is no need for you to apologize. You do not qualify to apologize to me like this either."

"Ha ha! Interesting!" Xiao Yang's lips curled up slightly and he said, "I want to see what kind of ability you have to say such bold words."

"Dong! Dong, dong! Dong, dong, dong!"

The drums that had been silent for a long time finally rang out once

again, making everyone feel excited.

Now that Xiao Chen was in the wrestling ring, he could feel the might of the Golden Cauldron War Drums. The sound of the drums rang beside his head, and his blood started to surge.

Xiao Chen's momentum began to rise naturally and continuously, as if he was in an ancient battlefield. He felt impassioned and wanted to give his all in this fight.

However, if Xiao Chen did that, he would fall for the wrestling ring's tricks. The purpose of the Golden Cauldron War Drums was to make the cultivators put in their all in every match, using their full power without realizing it.

This would result in the cultivators exhausting their strength for no good reason in every match. After a few matches, their Essence would be overly exhausted and they would not be able to continue their streak of victories.

Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense turned into an ancient bell in his sea of consciousness. It rang with a long drawn out chime, thoroughly calming him down.

"Hu chi!"

Even after observing for a long time, Xiao Yang still could not find Xiao Chen's weak point. He gently stepped forward and drew his sword; he had no choice but to make the first move.

Xiao Chen did not retreat and stepped forward to welcome him. He punched, sending out some pure energy to welcome Xiao Yang's sword.

"Bang! Bang!"

The fist wind and the sword Qi clashed unendingly, exploding in the air. Xiao Yang moved past the shock waves generated by the explosions and lounged towards Xiao Chen's face.

Xiao Chen tilted his head a little and dodged the sword. As the sword slid past his face, he used his right fingers to flick the sword heavily.

"Boom!"

A huge amount force came from his fingers, travelling down the sword and making it tremble.

Xiao Yang felt like the sword was trying to break out of his hands. He could not help but follow the direction his sword was moving in.

What a strong force! Xiao Yang clearly did not expect Xiao Chen to be so strong—he did not seem like an Inferior Grade Martial King.

As Xiao Yang had been caught off guard, he was at a disadvantage. However, panic did not appear on his face.

Xiao Chen calculated the timing of Xiao Yang's landing. He shouted a warcry at the top of his lungs, and clenching his right hand into a fist, he punched.

Xiao Yang, however, maintained his relaxed expression, he did not seem overly astonished. He executed the strange Movement Technique again, and he sensed the direction of Xiao Chen's attack the moment he moved.

He then pushed off the ground and quickly retreated in the opposite direction.

His Movement Technique seemed to be able to predict the future. When he fought with Yun Ping, he made his opponent unable to unleash killing moves several times.

Now, Xiao Yang used this Movement Technique on Xiao Chen, dodging his attacks in advance.

Xiao Chen stopped and stored up some power in his fist. He looked at the retreating Xiao Yang and smiled, "You think you can run?"

"Blood Flame Shoes, activate!"

"Xiu!"

Xiao Chen's speed instantly increased to Mach 3.5. Just at Xiao Yang managed to regain his footing, an intense fist wind flew towards him, accompanied by the roars of a tiger and a dragon.

Retreat!

Xiao Yang was startled. He executed his strange Movement Technique. Once again, he perfectly predicted Xiao Chen's direction of attack. Then, he quickly dodged in the opposite direction.

However, Xiao Chen stopped and changed his direction, sending another attack again.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

Punches rained down from both of Xiao Chen's fists amidst roars of tigers and dragons. The torrent of fist winds continuously pushed Xiao Yang back.

Xiao Yang was executing the strange Movement Technique to its peak. However, no matter what he did, he could not shake off Xiao Chen. Xiao Chen's sharp fist wind followed up after every step he took.

Xiao Yang's sword danced around and a fiery light flashed. Although he managed to parry part of the energy coming from the fist wind, its remnants ruthlessly struck his body.

As the damage continued to accumulate, they could no longer be belittled.

When the crowd in the spectator stand saw this scene, a look of astonishment flashed in their eyes. They had not expected this.

The scene they expected, where Xiao Yang easily killed his opponent, had not occured. Instead, a nameless brat was suppressing the Ten Win Terminator.

"Scram!"

Xiao Yang finally understood his Movement Technique was useless before Xiao Chen.

Thus, his sword lit up with a fiery light and clashed with Xiao Chen's fist wind.

When Xiao Yang struck, he took the strength of Xiao Chen's fist wind into account; if Xiao Chen decided to take it head-on, he had complete confidence that he could make Xiao Chen suffer a big loss.

Xiao Chen said indifferently, “You should be the one scramming!”

His purple Qi whirlpool spun quickly. Surging Essence travelled via his broadened meridians and poured into his right fist.

“Boom!”

In that instant Xiao Chen’s Essence and Vital Qi merged, and an intense fist wind exploded forth from his hand. The fist wind ripped through the air, creating small tornados.

Xiao Chen’s punch instantly reached 350,000 kilograms of force.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

The sudden increase in force far exceeded Xiao Yang’s expectations. Xiao Chen scattered the fiery-red Essence on his sword, making his move collapse.

Chapter 439: Ending With Consecutive Victories

Xiao Chen's aura seemed to be set ablaze as a tiger and a dragon spiraled around him. The roars from the two animals continued without stopping. His fist danced around and he sent out hundreds of punches in an instant.

"Bang!"

Xiao Yang's protective Essence could not bear it anymore, and the strong force caused it to shatter.

Xiao Chen smiled coldly. He used one fist to knock away the sword light his opponent sent over. Then, he used his other fist to strike his opponent's chest.

Xiao Yang vomited a mouthful of blood. As the blood flew into the air, his face became ghastly pale.

"Damn it! State of fear!" Xiao Yang sinisterly said while wiping off the blood on the corner of his mouth.

"Wu! Wu!"

Xiao Yang emitted a strange Qi field that soon encased Xiao Chen within it.

When Xiao Yang felt that Xiao Chen got completely enveloped by his Qi field, a cocky expression appeared on his face.

As long as one entered this Qi field, Xiao Yang had the confidence of defeating even a peak Superior Grade Martial King. Even if Xiao Chen cultivated a Heaven Ranked Cultivation Technique and had surging Essence, he thought he could easily defeat this Inferior Grade Martial King.

Xiao Chen felt a strange sponge-like energy trying to enter his mind.

However, the ancient bell formed by his Spiritual Sense in his sea of consciousness rang gently and the spongy energy directly shattered.

Xiao Chen did not feel anything, it was completely useless against him.

Indeed, it is as I have guessed. States that affect the emotions involve Mental Energy. Given that Xiao Chen's Mental Energy was stronger than that of a Martial Monarch's, Xiao Yang's state of fear was useless against him.

The drums sounded without rest, grasping the rhythm of the battle. It was as if they felt that the fight had reached its most intense moment.

The drummer seemed to have used all his strength. Every beat of the drum struck deep into the hearts of the crowd.

The crowd's hearts started to all beat at the same tempo, making them feel extremely anxious.

"Time for you to lose!"

Xiao Yang pushed off the ground and his body shot forward. Sparks danced around his sword and soon turned into a blazing flame.

Xiao Chen's expression remained calm. Seeing Xiao Yang rush forward with his full power, he quickly found the weak point of his move.

"Bang!"

When Xiao Yang was only three meters away from Xiao Chen, Xiao Chen kicked calmly, and his foot accurately struck his opponent's wrist.

Xiao Yang's wrist bone broke and his sword fell. The surging fire-attributed Essence immediately turned into countless sparks and scattered all around the two.

Xiao Chen, however, did not retract his right foot after kicking out—he used the remaining momentum to slide downwards and kicked Xiao Yang's chin with a hook kick.

Xiao Yang spurted another mouthful of blood. This kick made him flip around and fall.

"Impossible! How can you resist the state of fear? You must have cheated!" Xiao Yang shouted maniacally, while trying to prop his body up on his hands.

Xiao Chen could not be bothered with him. He simply kicked him a hundred meters away, making him land on the ground miserably.

The drums stopped. The end of the match was clear.

“Bang!”

—

Up in the tower, Gao Yangyu had been monitoring the situation very closely. When he saw the result, he raged and violently smacked the wooden table in front of him.

“Damn it! How did it turn out like this? Normally, he can even defeat peak Superior Grade Martial kings. Now, he can’t even deal with an insignificant Inferior Grade Martial King.”

The old man beside muttered, “The two biggest killing moves of Xiao Yang, The Butterfly Steps and the state of fear were ineffective against his fellow. It is not strange that he has been defeated.”

“After all, aside from these two points, Xiao Yang’s strength is only equivalent to a regular Superior Grade Martial King.”

Gao Yangyu said, “I don’t care what arrangements you make, but since we cannot make him lose all one hundred matches, we must at least make him lose more than forty matches. Otherwise, I will not be able to give an account to Li Xiuzhu.”

Originally, Gao Yangyu’s intended to send Xiao Yang first so he could severely injure Xiao Chen. After he lost a good portion of his strength, they could have made Xiao Chen lose ten times in a row easily.

However, the situation now became different from what Gao Yangyu expected; Xiao Chen did not get injured at all and he easily defeated Xiao Yang. Thus, his plan to make Xiao Chen lose a hundred times was as good as gone.

The old man clearly felt that Xiao Chen was hard to deal with. When he heard Gao Yangyu’s angry words, he felt an immense pressure arise in his heart.

“City Lord Gao, how about this; let’s not send out any of our people in today’s ten matches. Let him win ten matches today. After the Elders thoroughly analyze his strength, we can send in someone that can counter him. What do you think?” the old man suggested.

Gao Yangyu’s expression was sullen. He thought for a while and said, “We will do as you say then. However, we cannot fall through on the others. Advertise those that should be advertised. No matter what, earning money is the most important.”

“Crouching Tiger Hidden Dragon!”

Xiao Chen criss-crossed his arms and formed a strong Qi wall. A tiger and a dragon wrapped around his body, blocking his opponent’s strong strike.

“Dragon Hisses Tiger Roars!”

Xiao Chen used the energy stored up by the Crouching Tiger Hidden Dragon and raised the might of the Dragon Hisses Tiger Roars to its peak. When the fierce punches landed on his opponent, the latter vomited some more blood and collapsed in defeat.

—

Even though the drums had stopped, the hearts of the crowds remained excited.

“What a great fellow! This is his ninth victory already. After defeating Xiao Yang, he seems to become stronger and stronger—there are no signs of him weakening.”

“He unexpectedly cultivates both his physical body and Essence. He seems to grow stronger with each match. I can’t make out what is his strongest state.”

“Originally, I thought that Xiao Yang has been defeated because he was careless. From the looks of this, his defeat was not undeserved.”

After Xiao Chen defeated Xiao Yang, his aura flourished, and he won the next eight battles. He stirred up the excitement of the crowd.

The emotions of the crowd were heavily influenced by the resounding drums, so they continuously discussed Xiao Chen.

“He might be the first person to obtain ten consecutive victories today. He is much stronger than the first competitor, Yun Ping.

“Just wait and see, who will go up next.”

After continuously fighting in the wrestling ring, Xiao Chen’s fighting spirit became fully incited. However, his eyes remained calm.

Even though the drums resounded loudly, Xiao Chen’s mental state did not change. He used the exact amount of strength he needed.

One minute later, Xiao Chen’s tenth challenger finally came out. He was a cultivator who specialized in barehanded combat. He was a peak Superior Grade Martial King.

However, his cultivation technique did not seem to be very good. Although his cultivation realm was high, his aura did not seem to be strong—he was probably only cultivating a Medial Grade Earth Ranked Cultivation Technique.

Great Martial Techniques but poor Cultivation Technique—this was a very common problem throughout the continent. Even the strong sect and clans only had a few Superior Grade Earth Ranked Cultivation Techniques.

Peak Earth Ranked Cultivation Techniques were even more sparse. As for Heaven Ranked Cultivation Techniques, only a few peak sects had them. They were considered treasures of the sect and were passed down from generation to generation.

“I am Bei Mingfeng, please provide me with guidance!”

The final challenger came forward, cupped his hands, and reported his name. After that, the sound of drums started to ring out and the two started fighting.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

The two fought barehanded, so this fight became very intense. They

exchanged countless punches and kicks, and clashed head on with every move they made.

However, Bei Mingfeng's barehanded techniques were more exquisite. The coordination between his hands and feet was better.

Soon, Xiao Chen had already received several blows from his opponent. However, Xiao Chen only barely managed to land half the number of his opponent's attacks.

The Great Dragon Tiger Fist was only a Medial Grade Earth Ranked Martial Technique—it was not at the peak of its class. Thus, when running into an expert of barehanded combat, such a result was understandable.

If Xiao Chen did not have the pair of black gloves, which increased his attack speed, he might have been in an even more miserable state.

However, Xiao Chen excelled at physical defense. His Vital Qi and Essence far surpassed his opponent's. The strength of one of his punches was equivalent to five or six of his opponent's.

When Xiao Chen merged his Vital Qi and Essence, he started to increasingly force his opponent back.

After the two exchanged hundreds of move like this, Bei Mingfeng's complexion started to turn pale, and blood trickled out of the corner of his lips.

Although Xiao Chen was not at ease, it was still something within the boundaries of what he could bear. After the baptism of a Heaven Ranked Body Tempering Cultivation Technique, his blood, bones, flesh, and meridians became significantly stronger.

"Let's stop the fight, I admit defeat."

After exchanging two hundred more moves, Bei Mingfeng's complexion became so pale that he seemed completely drained of blood. His Qi and blood were surging; if he continued fighting, he would end up with serious internal injuries.

Xiao Chen withdrew his hands and backed off, not attacking anymore.

“I am not weaker than you, you just have a better Cultivation Technique and a stronger physical body. If we had similar conditions, I would have been able to defeat even ten of you easily.”

Bei Mingfeng felt extremely dissatisfied as he wiped the blood off the corner of his lips.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and said, “A victory is a victory and a defeat is a defeat. There is no need for so many excuses.”

Xiao Chen felt that the other party’s words were hilarious. How can his accomplishments in his physical body be easily described in one sentence?

Before Xiao Chen turned sixteen, he could not even condense a Martial Spirit. All the Spiritual Energy he absorbed infused into his bones and flesh. This had built a very good foundation for his body. However, because of that, he had suffered nearly six years of mockery.

In the underground world of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, Xiao Chen had received a palm strike from Song Que that nearly destroyed his Martial Spirit.

After that, Xiao Chen obtained an Earth Ranked Body Tempering Cultivation Technique and stepped through the threshold of cultivating the body. Every time he searched for body tempering Spirit Herbs, he had to face all sorts of dangers.

After he obtained the Heaven Ranked Body Tempering Cultivation Technique, he had to endure three kinds of inhumane torment. However, he managed to pull through all the sufferings.

Xiao Chen’s path on the road of cultivating his body had been filled with thorns.

Each and every step had been very arduous. Xiao Chen had relied on his strong willpower to be able endure it to this point.

It was definitely not as simple as his opponent had put it—that was merely complete nonsense.

Bei Mingfeng tossed over a box of Spirit Stones and smiled as though he

did not care. He said, “Ha ha! It is as you said, there is no use for the losers to find excuses. However, your good days are coming to an end tomorrow. Take the Spirit Stones, I can’t be bothered to go over.”

Xiao Chen remembered his opponents words and did not say anything else. He picked up the Spirit Stones and walked back to the spectator stands.

Although Xiao Chen suspected that there was someone targeting him, and that Xiao Yang and Bei Mingfeng had been sent out by that person, he knew he would not obtain any answers if he asked the two about it. So, there was no need to say anything else.

The grey-robed old man saw the returning Xiao Chen and handed the remaining 1,500 Medial Grade Spirit Stones to him. He smiled and said, “Little Brother, congratulations. You are the first to obtain ten consecutive victories.”

Xiao Chen received the Spirit Stones and gave his thanks. Then, he moved to the back of the crowd.

“Sou! Sou!”

As Xiao Chen walked back, he could clearly feel countless gazes trying to measure him up. Furthermore, many people used their perceptions to try and figure out his strength.

Chapter 440: Dark Horse

“Strange, he is clearly only an Inferior Grade Martial King. Why is he so ridiculously strong?”

Doubtful thoughts appeared in the minds of the outstanding talents from the various nations as they withdrew their perceptions.

The strength Xiao Chen demonstrated had already aroused the attention of the others. He was definitely a strong competitor for entering the Ancient Desolate Tower.

The others could not help but pay more attention to Xiao Chen.

Xia Xiyan, Jiang Zimo, and Mu Xinya all came forward one after the other to offer their congratulations.

—

The matches continued on for a long time, but no one obtained ten consecutive victories. Only when the Beast Taming Abode’s Pei Shaoxuan’s turn arrived, did the second person with ten consecutive wins appear.

Furthermore, Pei Shaoxuan gained ten consecutive victories with even easier than Xiao Chen did. Thus attracting the attention of the crowd.

In every match, Pei Shaoxuan would summon out seven or eight high rank Spirit Beasts. He did not have to put in any personal effort and merely hid behind as he controlled the Spirit Beasts to attack his opponents.

Pei Shaoxuan obtained every victory with extreme ease—without exhausting himself at all.

After Pei Shaoxuan, Dong Fengchou, Jiang Zimo, and Mu Xinya obtained ten consecutive victories as well. This pushed the crowd’s excitement to the peak.

These people seemed stronger than the one that came before; each victory seemed more elegant than the last. They had completely

suppressed Xiao Chen's splendor.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly. This way, he could attract minimal attention and win using the least amount of effort. That, however, was good enough for Xiao Chen.

The matches of more than a hundred people continued until the sky turned dark. A total of seven people obtained ten consecutive victories.

They were Xiao Chen, Jiang Zimo, Ding Fengchou, Mu Xinya, Pei Shaoxuan, Xia Xiyan, and the Holy Fire Manor's Leng Yun, who Xiao Chen tried to avoid.

However, Leng Yun neither got involved in Xiao Chen's conflict with Qin Pengyu nor paid any special attention to Xiao Chen. So, Xiao Chen was not too concerned about him.

—

Not far away from the wrestling ring, there were some small exquisite courtyards. The contestants were to stay there for the next five days.

After darkness fell, and the sky filled with sparkling stars, Xiao Chen sat cross-legged in his courtyard, and started dealing with all the hidden injuries he had accumulated in today's fight.

After every fight, no matter how strong a cultivator was, there would always be some amount of hidden damage. If left unattended, over a long time, it would turn into a hidden disease. By then, it would be extremely difficult to deal with.

Xiao Chen had already nurtured this good habit long ago. He made sure to clear off any hidden damage after every big fight.

One hour later, Xiao Chen opened his eyes. Under the nourishment of his Essence, all the hidden damage in his body had recovered.

Xiao Chen was not in a rush to sleep, he still had many things to do. He slowly reviewed all the fights that had happened during the day.

As Xiao Chen recalled the fights, he started to practise some moves in the room to see where was he still lacking. Thus, if he met the same

situation again, he would be better prepared.

“My physical body may be strong but I am still lacking in barehanded techniques. The Medial Grade Earth Ranked Great Dragon Tiger Fist can no longer keep up.”

In the end, Xiao Chen came to this conclusion. The final fight with Bei Mingfeng was the best proof.

When facing a cultivator who specialized in barehanded techniques, Xiao Chen was at a disadvantage in terms of exquisiteness of technique. If it were not for his strong physical body, he might have been forced to draw his saber.

Xiao Chen said to himself, “After this is over, I have to go find a peak Earth Ranked Fist Technique to practice.”

By the time he came to this conclusion, it was already very late, so Xiao Chen did not continue thinking. He took out two Medial Grade Spirit Stones and entered a state of cultivation holding them in his hands.

—

The next morning, Xiao Chen got up very early. The moment he opened the doors and entered the yard, he saw Xia Xiyan and her Junior Sister.

After they greeted each other, the three walked towards the wrestling ring together. Along the way, Xiao Rou was quite dispirited; she only won three matches yesterday.

Xiao Rou did not have much combat experience, and this proved to be a fatal flaw, especially so when she met cultivators with extremely dense killing Qi. Even before they fought, she already cowered.

However, no one could help her. If she could bear through all these, then she would improve very quickly in the wrestling ring.

If she could not, a shadow of defeat would linger in her heart. In the future, she would most likely find it difficult to improve. Whether this experience would become a disaster or a blessing depended only on herself.

“Xiao Chen, I have heard some news about you,” Xia Xiyan suddenly said as they were about to enter the wrestling ring.

Xiao Chen stopped walking and said, “Is it about someone taking special care of me in the wrestling ring?”

Xia Xiyan nodded. She looked somewhat worried as she said, “Li Xiuzhu is famous for being vengeful throughout the Heavenly Extermination Union. He is very narrow minded. Back then, when you embarrassed him in front of everyone, he left some instructions to Gao Yangyu.”

This was exactly as Xiao Chen guessed—it was all Li Xiuzhu’s doing, “Thank you. However, half-step Martial Monarchs cannot participate in the Rank A wrestling ring. I should have no problems obtaining sixty victories.”

Xia Xiyan shook her head and said, “It is not as simple as you think. The wrestling ring has a group of strong cultivators below half-step Martial Monarchs who they keep in reserve to prevent people from getting too many consecutive victories.

“Although these people are not half-step Martial Monarchs, they all have their own trump cards. They could be like the Xiao Yang you faced, or some old monsters who have lived for more than a hundred years and are basically unrivaled below half-step Martial Monarchs.”

Xia Xiyan continued, “Think about it, if Gao Yangyu wants to target you, all he has to do is to send someone to severely injure you on the first match of each day. Once you are injured, the remaining ten-odd matches would be easy to deal with.”

Seeing that Xiao Chen did not seem concerned, Xiao Rou asked, “My Senior Sister said so much to you already, why do you not looked worried at all?”

Xiao Chen smiled bitterly and somewhat helplessly, “I am worried. However, there is no need to express that on my face. Furthermore, there is no use worrying about it. When there is a flood, we will build a dam; when there are soldiers attacking, we will defend with an army. Anyway, I must obtain one of the twenty spots for entering the Ancient Desolate

Tower. No one can stop me.

[TL note: When there is a flood, we will build a dam; when there are soldiers attacking, we will defend with an army: This is a Chinese idiom for adopting measures appropriate to the situation.]

"Thank you for your reminder, let's go in."

Xia Xiyan sighed to herself. It was indeed as Xiao Chen said—what was the point of worrying, if that could not solve the problem?

—

In the spectator stands specially prepared for the contestants, the others had already arrived. Xiao Chen found a desolate corner and sat down, ignoring the gazes of the people around. He was sitting cross-legged and started to cultivate the Firmament Body Tempering Art's fourth layer.

"Hugging Buddha's foot at the last minute, huh? Will that be of any use?" Pei Shaoxuan mocked when he saw this scene.

[TL note: Hugging Buddha's foot at the last minute: This means seeking a miracle by means of frantic, last minute effort.]

The others shook their heads as well, thinking the same as Pei Shaoxuan. What can Xiao Chen do in that time? It would have been better for him to carefully observe the strengths of some of the opponents.

Even Jiang Zimo and Ding Fengchou did not think this was necessary, as this would only be of use if he was trying to break through cultivation realms.

However, Xiao Chen was not doing that. Furthermore, after becoming a Martial King, it would no longer be possible to easily advance at anytime he wanted. There were many geniuses who were stuck without making breakthroughs for more than half a year at this stage.

After watching the matches from yesterday, Xiao Chen already had a rough idea of everyone's strength.

If Xia Xiyan had not said anything, Xiao Chen might have continued watching for another day. However, he now felt a sense of danger.

Xiao Chen would not choose to fight a battle that he had no confidence in. So, he only after breaking through the Firmament Body Tempering Art's fourth layer would he become fully confident in getting sixty victories.

Hence, from that point on, Xiao Chen did not have any time to waste. There was no need to care about what the others thought.

"Dong! Dong! Dong!"

Despite the loud drumming, Xiao Chen's calm mind did not get affected. He focused on cultivating the Firmament Body Tempering Art's fourth layer.

Xiao Chen only sent out a strand of Spiritual Sense to watch the grey-robed old man. He still focused on cultivating but he could not forget about the matches.

As Xiao Chen circulated his Vital Qi, hot steam came out from the top of his head. The steam was the excess energy that was released after the Vital Qi circulated.

Time slowly went by. Xiao Chen ignored the clamor and liveness on the crowd—it was as though he was in a mountain forest. He was completely at peace.

"Number 15, go up quickly."

After an unknown period of time, Xiao Chen's strand of Spiritual Sense heard the old man's voice. So, he opened his eyes.

The grey-robed old man looked calmly at Xiao Chen. A strange look flashed in his eyes, as if he wanted to say something. However, he did not say anything in the end.

When Xiao Chen descended onto the wrestling ring, he cupped his hand to the crowd around him and said, "I am Xiao Chen from the Great Qin Nation. Please show me your guidance!"

—

Up in the tall tower in the distance, Gao Yangyu expressionly watched as

Xiao Chen entered the wrestling ring. He said to the old man beside him, “How is that person you spoke of like? Is he confident in severely injuring him in the first match?”

According to the rules of the wrestling ring everyone could take part in the match only twice a day.

Although Gao Yangyu had hired a lot of experts, there were even more contestants. Furthermore, each contestant had to undergo eighteen matches per day. It was not possible for him to use all the hired experts on Xiao Chen.

Hence, the first match was the most crucial one. As long as Xiao Chen got severely injured in the first match, Gao Yangyu did not have to waste a lot of resources in the latter matches.

That was because the crowd came to obtain Spirit Stones as well, so they would step up instead. There would be no problem for them to defeat a severely injured Xiao Chen.

If managed properly, Xiao Chen would lose eighteen matches in a row per day. In two and a half days, the matter would be completely dealt with.

The old man knew how anxious and angry Gao Yangyu was. He patted his chest and guaranteed, “City Lord, rest assured. The elders have analysed yesterday’s ten matches. This person may be strong, and the defense of his physical body may be extraordinary, but his techniques are lacking.

“As long as we can find someone whose physical body is stronger than him, we can suppress him easily.”

Gao Yangyu said sullenly, “Can you guarantee that?”

The old man said confidently, “There will be absolutely no problems. If he does not end up severely injured, City Lord, you can severely injure me. That person’s physical body is on another level compared to Xiao Chen’s.”

When Gao Yangyu heard this, he finally relaxed.

—

When Xiao Chen entered the stage, the previously somewhat calm spectator stands became very noisy as everyone started chatting with each other.

Although the limelight had been stolen by Jiang Zimo and the others, Xiao Chen's performance was the first one that got everyone excited. Thus, everyone was still filled with anticipation.

"Bang!"

After a while, a stout man carrying a huge axe jumped down from the stands.

There were no fluctuations of Essence as he moved—clearly, he was a rarely seen body cultivator.

"Bang!"

The stout man loudly landed on the ground and dust filled the air.

When Xiao Chen peered through the dust, he saw that person's appearance clearly. He could not help but reveal a smile, "Bai Lixi, you actually still dare appear before me. You are really courageous."

Chapter 441: Increasingly Difficult Battles

Aside from Bai Lixi, no one else in the Ancient Desolate Land fitted the description given by the old man from the tower.

Bai Lixi smiled somewhat awkwardly, “Before I came, I did not know it would be you. They did not tell me your name.”

Xiao Chen smiled faintly, “Why do I care? Well, we can fight if you want, but you would just have to return that Medial Grade Secret Treasure to me first.”

Bai Lixi helplessly looked at Xiao Chen and cursed, “Damn! Every time I meet you, nothing good happens. I heard that Wrestling City is opening up the Rank A wrestling rings and wanted to come earn some money. Who knew, I would end up running into you.”

Since Bai Lixi found out that the one Gao Yangyu wanted to deal with was Xiao Chen he, naturally, no longer had any intention of making a move. Although he was greedy, loud mouthed, and bad tempered, he was not an ingrate.

Since Bai Lixi had already become friends with Xiao Chen, he would not betray him.

Furthermore, Bai Lixi managed to obtain a Medial Grade Secret Treasure because of Xiao Chen. As far as logic or emotions go, it made no sense to help an outsider instead of a friend.

“Argh!! Damn it, just casually hit me a few times. That way, at least I can give an account to the person who hired me. However, let’s make this clear first. You can’t hit the face, chest, or below the belt. And, the most important thing is, make sure you don’t really hit me, making me feel pain.”

Bai Lixi had a bitter look on his face as he muttered all of that.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and said, “No problem, it shall be as you wish.”

As for the tens of thousands of people in the spectator stands, since Wrestling City got established several thousand years ago, no one had

seen such a scene before.

Xiao Chen's figure flashed and arrived behind Bai Lixi. He merged his Essence with his Vital Qi and kicked Bai Lixi's butt.

"Bang!"

A loud sound rang out and Bai Lixi shot towards the sky like a launched cannonball. The wrestling ring and the spectator stands were several thousand meters apart; however, Xiao Chen managed to kick him back up.

Bai Lixi felt a burning pain on his butt, making him almost collapse. His boorish face scrunched up tightly.

As Xiao Chen could not hit the face, the chest, or below the belt. Aside from the butt, he could not think of any other place.

As for no pain, that was not possible. How could there be no pain when hitting someone? Anyway, that fellow's physical body was even stronger than Xiao Chen's, even a full power kick would not do too much damage.

"Bang! Bang!"

Seeing Bai Lixi fly back into the spectator stands, the crowd immediately moved to a side, just in time to see his huge body crush the stone seats into dust.

"Damn it!"

Bai Lixi got up and cursed violently. Then, he quickly rushed out of the wrestling ring.

Gao Yangyu's people would definitely seek trouble with him, he had to run quickly. He did not even have the time to lose his temper with Xiao Chen. Thus, he felt very depressed.

Everyone's jaws dropped open. They were so shocked that they did not know what to say. They had not expect such a scene to occur even in their wildest dreams.

The jaw of the old man beside Gao Yangyu was opened even wider. His face was filled with astonishment and doubts filled his eyes. He also had not expect such a scene to happen.

“You filthy thing!”

Gao Yangyu’s voice rumbled like thunder as he kicked the old man, breaking several of the latter’s ribs. The other old men in the room remained silent and did not dare to say anything.

Even though this scene had ended, Xiao Chen still had to continue with the duels. As of now, he had already obtained eleven consecutive victories. The prize for defeating Xiao Chen had already become quite substantial.

Although the amount was still not high enough to attract the attention of any peak experts, it was still quite a big amount for most cultivators.

In the following seventeen matches, Xiao Chen only used his Vital Qi to fight. He did not use his Essence at all.

Xiao Chen did that so he could break through to the Firmament Body Tempering Art’s fourth layer.

In Bai Lixi’s records of his comprehensions on body tempering, he said that the key to temper the body quickly was to only use Vital Qi for combat.

The fastest way to comprehend the mysteries of Vital Qi was to feel the Vital Qi circulating through the body in the midst of a battle.

As long as Xiao Chen did not feel any possibility of severe injury or any fatal threats, he would choose to use his Vital Qi to fight all seventeen battles.

The people who appeared today were clearly stronger than those who had showed up yesterday. Many of them were already familiar with Xiao Chen’s techniques and thought up of corresponding countermeasures.

Xiao Chen fought every match arduously. He even suffered some injuries. He could no longer be as relaxed as yesterday.

There were even some cultivators who spotted some slip-ups in Xiao Chen’s fight from the other days and wanted to take advantage of them.

Unfortunately, Xiao Chen had carefully analyzed his own matches, so did not make the same mistakes again.

Instead, he could even make use of these arrogant thoughts and act accordingly, achieving unexpected results.

“This fellow has very high fighting talent. Although he did not win every match with ease today, he has still won them all.”

“Let’s continue to watch first. If Jiang Zimo and the others do not perform well, I will bet five thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones on him.”

“Unfortunately, Wrestling City has too little information on him. They did not advertise him at all, but focused on Ding Fengchou and the others instead.”

Xiao Chen successfully won match after match, making the crowd hold some expectations for him and arduously discuss his strength.

When all the eighteen matches ended, Xiao Chen had already paid a significant price—he even seemed to be in somewhat of a miserable state. However, he still managed to climb up step by step, obtaining a complete victory.

Xiao Chen’s clothes were tattered and wounds of various sizes covered his body. Anyone could tell that Xiao Chen did not obtain these victories easily.

“I think it’s best not to bet on him. Normally, when the prize of Medial Grade Spirit Stones breaks ten thousand, some experts would become interested. Thus, if he manages to it up to that amount, the peak experts would start coming out.

“He would not be able to win as easily as today. He will definitely not find it easier tomorrow and the day after tomorrow will be even worse.”

After the eighteenth match ended, Xiao Chen became the first to obtain 28 consecutive victories. Although he had proven his strength, the crowd did not think much of it.

Hence, Xiao Chen was not very popular. Most people thought that when he accumulated a sufficiently high Spirit Stone prize, his streak of consecutive victories would be broken.

Xiao Chen suppressed his internal injuries and walked up to the grey-robed old man. There, he received his reward of 7,400 Medial Grade Spirit Stones.

Adding in the three thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones from yesterday, Xiao Chen had already obtained more than ten thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stone. That was about a tenth of his fortune already.

The grey-robed old man who handed the Spirit Stones to Xiao Chen felt a pinch in his heart. He said, “Congratulations, you are the first contestant to obtain 28 consecutive victories.”

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and thanked him. Then, he received the Spirit Stones and walked back to his corner.

He sat cross-legged and started to treat his injuries. Today’s fights’ intensity had at least doubled compared to the previous day. Furthermore, he had not used any Essence at all. Thus, there were a lot of hidden injuries left in his body, and he had to quickly get rid of them.

Putting the injuries aside,, Xiao Chen had continuously used only his Vital Qi for seventeen high intensity battles, so he managed to gain some new understanding in the path of body tempering.

If nothing went wrong, Xiao Chen could end up shortening the time taken to cultivate the Firmament Body Tempering Art’s fourth layer.

Many of the people present looked at Xiao Chen and shook their heads slightly; they still felt that it was useless to cultivate at this point.

“Ha ha! No wonder he has to work so hard. Every victory was difficult for him. It would be strange if he wasn't this hard-working.”

“The people of the Great Qin Nation do not seem to have much talent. They are not very smart either. If last minute cultivation would be effective, then why would we work so hard normally?”

“Indeed, it is clear with one look, he normally does not put in that much effort. Otherwise, he would not think of cultivating in such a situation.”

“Carefully observing the opponent’s techniques and skills is more

important at this point. What he is doing is just stupid."

All kinds of sharp and unkind words rang out when the crowd saw Xiao Chen sit down cross-legged once again. They all mocked him, but a tone of jealousy could be heard in their voices—they were jealous of Xiao Chen's streak of victories.

That was especially so for the contestants who fought before Xiao Chen. None of them had obtained this many consecutive victories. Furthermore, none of them thought themselves weaker than him.

Xiao Chen was able to do it, but they were not—the disappointment in their hearts could be easily imagined.

When these people saw Xiao Chen's strange actions, naturally, they could not resist taunting him out of spite.

That was especially so for Yun Ping. Today, he had continuously won up until he got defeated in the last match again. He was in an especially bad mood, the person who spoke the most unpleasant words was him.

"He is even able to obtain 28 consecutive victories with such strength, he's really got a shit-ton of luck!"

Xia Xiyan, Jiang Zimo, Mu Xinya, and the others whom Xiao Chen got along with did not find this weird. Furthermore, they knew that he did not care, so they just ignored this group of people.

However, Xiao Rou could not resist. Back then, Xiao Chen helped her obtain an iron medallion. This had improved her impression of him significantly.

Furthermore, Xiao Rou was still quite young, her way of thinking was still quite naive and pure. When she saw the crowd taunting Xiao Chen continuously, she could not help but defend Xiao Chen. She said, "You all are not even able to match up to his results. Yet, you are not embarrassed to mock others. You are all truly shameless."

Yun Ping laughed loudly and said, "All we are doing is stating facts, how is that mocking him? Furthermore, what is the point of consecutive victories? All we need is sixty victories in total."

“That’s right, all we need is sixty victories. With his strength, he had already found it hard to gain victories today, so will he still be able to continue this tomorrow?”

“Furthermore, what qualifications do you, a little girl, have to lecture us? You did not even manage to obtain five victories yesterday. Ha ha ha!”

When the group of people heard Xiao Rou say what was buried deep in their hearts aloud, they were instantly displeased. Thus, they started criticizing her.

Chapter 442: Gao Yangyu'S Plot

Xiao Rou's delicate face flushed red in anger. Amidst so many people criticizing her, she could not even slip a word in.

Xia Xiyan pulled Xiao Rou behind her and coldly looked everyone up and down. She bared the murderous intent in the depths of her eyes as she said in a sullen voice, "Such a big group of men bullying a small girl, are you all not embarrassed?"

When those people felt Xia Xiyan's murderous gaze, they instantly stopped speaking. After all, her strength was clear to everyone. Furthermore, she had already become famous long ago.

Xia Xiyan was one of the peak geniuses of the Great Xia Nation, so offending her would not result in anything good.

The matches continued, but it was no longer something for Xiao Chen to be concerned about. He now fully focused on cultivating the Firmament Body Tempering Art.

When he heard all those mocking words and taunts, he simply ignored them; those insulting him were merely a group of jealous clowns.

Xiao Chen only focused on quickly digesting the insights he had gained today, hastening the Firmament Body Tempering Art's breakthrough.

Xiao Chen improved more than he had expected. His Vital Qi moved throughout his entire body, surging in his three hundred odd acupoints.

The Azure Dragon in each of these acupoints enjoyed the Vital Qi. Every time the Vital Qi surged, Xiao Chen could sense the Azure Dragon's greedy expression.

After Song Que had shattered the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit in the past, it split up and entered to all the acupoints of the body.

As Xiao Chen's Vital Qi grew, the Azure Dragon's Qi sealed in the acupoints was automatically released.

This was one of the reasons why Xiao Chen did not give up on

cultivating the body. The Azure Dragon tattoo on his right arm was the best proof of the Azure Dragon's strength.

Time slowly went by until the sky started to darken. Xiao Chen unknowingly cultivated for a long time.

The matches in the wrestling ring also came to an end. The seven people who obtained consecutive victories yesterday also continued their streak in an elegant manner, defeating their opponents with ease.

This created a sharp contrast with Xiao Chen's arduous fights, making the crowd in the spectator stands more resolute in their decision. They felt that it was impossible for Xiao Chen to obtain sixty consecutive victories.

According to the rules, the contestants were free to leave after the matches ended. Xiao Chen got up and immediately returned to his courtyard.

After finishing his dinner, Xiao Chen stood in his spacious courtyard and started to analyze his fights.

The more Xiao Chen thought about it, the more he felt that the Great Dragon Tiger Fist had many flaws. There were too little moves and he could not switch between the offensive and defensive moves quickly enough.

Thus Xiao Chen ended up being more passive when he fought with cultivators practicing more exquisite techniques.

It seems like I have to change my strategy tomorrow, Xiao Chen thought to himself,I should start with making some alterations in my Martial Technique.

Given Xiao Chen's level, he was not at the stage where he could create his own Fist Technique. However, making some adjustments to suit himself was not a problem.

Two hours later, Xiao Chen finally finished altering the Great Dragon Tiger Fist. After that, he continued to cultivate the Firmament Body Tempering Art's fourth layer. He felt that he was already not far away from reaching Small Perfection in the fourth layer.

—

At the same time, a group of old men were currently busy tabulating some information in the room Gao Yangyu was at inside the tall tower.

“City Lord Gao, we have tabulated all the bets from today already. As you have said, Ding Fengchou and the others already have total bets of more than five million Medial Grade Spirit Stones. I estimate that there should be no problems with breaking past ten million tomorrow,” an old man said carefully while holding a stack of information.

Gao Yangyu was clearly in a bad mood. However, when he heard the tabulated sum, his expression turned warmer. He smiled and said, “As expected. The day after tomorrow is the final day of the betting. We should spread the news of the Ancient Desolate Tower’s selection in the wrestling ring tomorrow. If things keep going like this, we should be able to break pass fifty million Medial Grade Spirit Stones.”

The room in the tall tower was extremely large. Seven cultivators with extremely strong auras sat in the eastern corner, resting with their eyes closed.

Of the seven people, there was one with white hair and eyebrows. He had already lived for an unknown period of time. Even when his eyes were closed, one could still feel a horrifying killing Qi arising from him.

Occasionally, sparks flickered around him, or small tornadoes formed. Sometimes, flames appeared from nowhere.

Clearly, this old man had comprehended the various states to their limits. Thus, even when he closed his eyes, he unconsciously emitted them.

When the seven people heard that the bets might break past fifty million Medial Grade Spirit Stones, a look of joy flashed on their faces.

“City Lord, what should we do about that brat Xiao Chen? Should we ask these seven elders to make a move? Any one of them should be able to easily crush him.”

Gao Yangyu gave the seven people in the corner a glance and shook his

head, “No, everyone can only appear twice. This is only the third day, this would be too wasteful.”

The old man continued, “Then, should we invite Shi Feng to make a move? Get him to cripple Xiao Chen before he can even admit defeat?”

[TL note: Note that this Shi Feng is a brand new character. This is the third Shi Feng in the story already. This actually makes more sense in Chinese as all three Shi Fengs use different Chinese Characters.]

Gao Yangyu shook his head and said, “That is even more impossible. Shi Feng is the final line of defense of our wrestling ring. If someone really obtains more than sixty consecutive victories, I will end up bankrupt.”

“Never mind, don’t bother yourselves with this matter. I will deal with this myself. I will go to Desolate City tonight.”

—

On the third morning of the matches, Xiao Chen suddenly opened his eyes while he sat on his bed. Two acupoints on his left palm and wrist suddenly exploded out.

Two strands of Dragon Qi can out and spread throughout Xiao Chen’s left arm.

“Bang!”

Xiao Chen clenched his left fist and punched the air. He sent out his Vital Qi and it immediately exploded. Ripples tore through his surroundings. As the ripples spread out, the entire building started to shake gently.

Xiao Chen revealed a joyous expression. He stood up from the bed and laughed, “The Firmament Body Tempering Art finally reached Small Perfection in the fourth layer. It unexpectedly managed to increase my strength by ten thousand kilograms of force, opening two acupoints in the process.

“If the fourth layer reaches Consummation, my strength might even increase by fifty thousand kilograms of force.”

The effects of a Heaven Ranked Body Tempering Cultivation Technique was indeed extraordinary. Xiao Chen's physical strength had already reached a high level. Even an increase in five thousand kilograms of force was incredibly difficult. Back then, Bai Lixi remained stuck at this stage for decades.

Xiao Chen was extremely fortunate to be able to obtain a Heaven Ranked Body Tempering Cultivation Technique immediately after he reached his bottleneck.

The sky was already bright, so Xiao Chen left the room and headed towards the wrestling ring.

The moment Xiao Chen entered the spectator stands, the grey robed old man came to look for Xiao Chen and said, "Xiao Chen, pass me your iron medallion. I am changing it to number 125."

Number 125...that was the last number for the matches. Xiao Chen did not ask any questions and handed over the iron medallion.

The grey-robed old man watched Xiao Chen accept the number change with a calm face before leaving immediately. He felt pressured by Xiao Chen who did not bother speaking any nonsense.

This fellow is so calm, that it is somewhat frightening.

To Xiao Chen, there was no difference in being the fifteenth to fight or the one hundred and twenty fifth.

He did not care if there were any plots against him or not. In this wrestling ring, the other party was making the rules, so Xiao Chen had no say in this matter.

He just went to his usual corner, avoiding the gazes of the crowd. Like before, he sat cross-legged and did his best to cultivate the Firmament Body Tempering Art's fourth layer.

"This fellow is putting in last minute work again. How stupid!"

The others looked coldly at Xiao Chen's actions, taunted him for a while before finally ignoring him completely.

Xiao Chen had already proven to himself that comprehending the Firmament Body Tempering Art's fourth layer in the midst of battle was of great assistance, so he did not need to care about the gazes of people around him.

The matches began again. The fights of this day became even more intense than those of the previous two days. When the first ten-odd people appeared, most of them could not obtain any victories for more than half of their matches.

Even Yun Ping could only obtain nine victories. This was not very surprising, after all, they had fought many consecutive battles already.

The people in the spectator stands were already familiar with the characteristics of their Martial Techniques and habits. Furthermore, they did not have the habit of analysing each of their own battles like Xiao Chen did.

It was expected for the third day's matches to be more arduous and for them to be defeated.

"Strange, several contestants already came up, why has that Xiao Chen not appeared yet?"

"Why do you care? Maybe his number was changed. You didn't bet on him anyway. Look, Ding Fengchou is coming up."

"That's true, I betted five thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones on Ding Fengchou. I betted that he would be able to achieve fifty consecutive victories."

"Ha ha! You are too gutless. I betted ten thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones on him achieving sixty consecutive victories. The payout is triple of yours."

Some people in the spectator stands felt that it was strange that Xiao Chen had not appeared yet. However, this matter did not arouse too much attention.

As the favored contestant, Ding Fengchou, appeared, all doubts about Xiao Chen instantly vanished.

“Dong! Dong! Dong!”

Drummings resounded when Ding Fengchou entered the wrestling ring, as though they had sensed the atmosphere in the crowd suddenly erupt.

In his previous 28 matches, Ding Fengchou would defeat his opponent within fifty moves. He had used his Heavenly Gate Resistance Fencing to kill from a thousand meters away.

Ding Fengchou had obtained his victories easily and did not receive any injuries. He was extremely popular and he was the one most people betted on.

“I am Ding Fengchou of the Great Chu Nation’s Heavenly Sword Gate. Please grant me your guidance!”

Ding Fengchou, who was dressed in white robes and had a sword hanging at his waist, cupped his hands and faced the crowd. His demeanor seemed extraordinary.

After Ding Fengchou spoke, someone immediately came down to challenge him. Now that Ding Fengchou had obtained 28 consecutive victories, the reward for defeating him would be able to move some of the experts.

“I am Bai Yunfeng, pardon me for this offense!”

The person who challenged Ding Fengchou was also a swordsman. He made the first move and quickly rushed at Ding Fengchou.

He knew it would be impossible to defeat Ding Fengchou if he kept his distance given Ding Fenchou’s Heavenly Gate Resistance Fencing. Thus, his only chance would be to close the distance between them.

Ding Fengchou kicked off the ground. Contrary to Bai Yunfeng’s expectations, he rushed at Bai Yunfeng as well. He sent out a surging sword intent, and his sword light appeared before he even drew his sword.

“Xiu!”

Ding Fengchou used his fingers as a sword and pointed it at the ground. Then, eighteen strands of sword Qi appeared behind him.

“Weng! Weng!”

The strands of sword Qi buzzed in the air, as if they were real weapons. They carried a shart state of massacre and created eighteen gusts of strong winds. Howling, they dashed towards Bai Yunfeng.

“Ding Dang! Ding Dang!”

Bai Yunfeng’s face fell, and he quickly moved back. His weapon clashed with the sword Qi, giving off metallic sounds and countless sparks.

“Using Qi as Swords!”

Some of the sword experts from the spectator stands could not help but exclaim.

Using Qi as Swords was an exquisite technique of the Heavenly Gate Resistance Fencing. It turned Qi into sharp swords for one to use as they pleased.

It had no requirements on cultivation realm or talent. Instead, it had required extremely high comprehension ability.

Rumor stated that after it reaching Great Perfection, a Sword Sage could materialize tens of thousands of Qi swords out of nowhere. On top of that, the Qi swords would be very solid and would contain the will or state of the cultivator.

Chapter 443: Manipulating the Rules

With ten thousand swords, even a more powerful person would still turn into a hornet's nest.

[TL notes: Turn into a hornet's nest: This means become full of holes. It refers to the many cells in the nest, making it look like it is full of holes.]

Under Ding Fengchou's control, the eighteen Qi swords danced up and down, forming a storm of swords. This continuously caused Bai Yunfeng to be pushed back.

"Pu chi! Pu chi!"

The Qi swords were astonishingly fast. As there were so many of them, Bai Yunfeng could only do his best to protect his vitals from any harm. The other parts of his body were at the mercy of the Qi swords. Numerous wounds appeared on his body, dripping with blood.

"Merge!"

Ding Fengchou shouted as he gathered his aura. The eighteen Qi swords merged together and formed a realistic-looking sword in the air.

A scarlet light spread throughout the long sword. It was Ding Fengchou's strong state of massacre. He quickly formed hand seals with his right hand.

The scarlet sword became like flowing light. When it flashed by, a bloody hole appeared in Bai Yunfeng's chest. He coughed out a mouthful of blood and fell backwards.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

Ding Fengchou executed Using Qi as Swords and easily defeated Bai Yunfeng, ending his opponent in one move. Such strength caused the atmosphere in the crowd to surge.

Defeat, defeat, defeat...

The Heavenly Gate Resistance Fencing and the Using Qi as Swords were coming out alternatively or even simultaneously. Ding Fengchou powered

through the fights like a hurricane. The beats of the Golden Cauldron War Drums made his aura soar and he won all eighteen matches.

Adding on the previous two days' worth of victories, Ding Fengchou now had 46 consecutive wins. He was now just short of fourteen victories to meet the highest record of the wrestling ring.

Following that, other contestants came up onto the wrestling ring continuously. However, they were outclassed by Ding Fengchou and could not arouse the interest of the crowd.

Only when Jiang Zimo's turn came, the atmosphere became lively again.

Jiang Zimo did not disappoint the crowd. Although he did not win as easily as Ding Fengchou did, he finished every match within fifty moves. From the start to the end, he remained very stable in his performance. He managed to win every match and became the second contestant to acquire 46 consecutive victories.

However, the Holy Fire Manor's Leng Yun, who came out next, was not as fortunate. Unfortunately, someone managed to find his weak point and ended his streak.

Xia Xiyan also ran into a strong bladesman. The two fought an intense battle, exchanging hundreds of move. They seemed evenly matched.

Thus, the match ended in a draw. According to the rules, her streak was also now over.

—

Back in the tall tower, Gao Yangyu rushed in with dust trailing behind him. He quickly said, "Am I too late? Has that brat gone up yet?"

Someone immediately replied, "You are not late. As instructed, we have moved his turn to the very end."

Desolate City was relatively far from Longyang Island. With Gao Yangyu's strength, a return journey would take more than a night.

Hence, Gao Yangyu could only play some tricks and arrange for Xiao Chen to go last.

Gao Yangyu said, “Did the brat ask why?”

“No, he was extremely calm and peaceful.”

Gao Yangyu laughed and said, “This brat is pretty wise. He knows who is in charge here.”

“City Lord, did the trip go well?” the old man asked, visibly interested. A person who could make Gao Yangyu go and invite him personally from Desolate City could not be simple.

Gao Yangyu nodded and said coldly, “I spent forty thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones to borrow this person from the wrestling ring in Desolate City. He practises a peak Earth Ranked Fist Technique. Both the strength of his physical body and his speed are pretty good.

“I can’t be bothered to keep playing with him. Let’s just cripple him directly,” Gao Yangyu said in a downplayed manner.

The fiery-red setting sun dyed the clouds crimson. The battles of the wrestling rings were also slowly approaching the end.

The grey-robed old men looked at Xiao Chen at the side and said, “Number 125, it is your turn.”

Xiao Chen opened his eyes and glanced at the old man indifferently. Then, he slowly made his way into the wrestling ring.

The grey-robed old man looked at Xiao Chen’s expression and thought in astonishment, Why does this brat’s strength seem to improve a little every time he sits in meditation?

Furthermore, Xiao Chen was only an Inferior Grade Martial King. Yet, the grey-robed old man found him unfathomable. This confused the old man greatly.

“I am Xiao Chen from the Great Qin Nation. Please provide me with your guidance!”

Xiao Chen’s unhurried voice rang out in the wrestling ring, immediately causing a sensation.

“I almost forgot about this fellow. I thought he had backed out and was

about to leave."

"That's right. No matter what, he is still one of the remaining five contestants with full consecutive victories. I wonder if he can maintain that status."

"Ha ha! I'm interested in that as well. This fellow seemed to be exhausting himself in every match. Yet, he was able to get a victory in every one. This is indeed unfathomable."

The matches had approached the end. There were already many people who thought of leaving. When they saw Xiao Chen entering the wrestling ring, they suddenly felt interested.

"Bang!"

A cultivator in black robes jumped out from the spectator stands.

Upon landing, his sharp aura created small tornadoes in the wrestling ring, making Xiao Chen's fine black hair flutter.

"I am Bai Zhan from Desolate City. I hope to experience your strong moves!"

Bai Zhan took out a set of gleaming metallic gloves and slowly put them on. He looked at Xiao Chen with a sharp gaze akin to an eagle—his expression extremely cold.

Unexpectedly, the man in front of Xiao Chen was a cultivator from Desolate City. Furthermore, he was a fist master; hence perfectly countering his strengths.

Suddenly, Xiao Chen understood why his iron medallion number was changed to number 125.

This Gao Yangyu had really put a lot of effort into this.

Xiao Chen looked up at the tall tower in the distance. A cold gaze was following him from there. Every time he stepped into the wrestling ring, he could feel this gaze focus on him.

—

Up in the tall tower, Gao Yangyu noticed Xiao Chen glancing over. He felt a chill down his spine for no reason. However, he quickly shook his head and warded this feeling off.

Gao Yangyu smiled coldly, “No matter how much you struggle, you will not stand a chance this time. This is a fist master that counters you perfectly. You have no chances to win against him in barehanded techniques.”

—

“Boom!”

An explosion rang out, and strong winds instantly filled the air. It was Bai Zhan sending a punch at Xiao Chen after he put on the gloves.

Xiao Chen’s feet rooted themselves on ground tightly as he watched this punch with a grave gaze. He raised his right fist, which wore a black glove, and punched as well.

“Bang!”

The two fists met. Suddenly, the wind seemed to freeze, and in the next moment, an explosion followed.

Cracks spread out like spiderwebs on the ground around the two of them. Stones started floating in the air before exploding and turning into dust.

The wind howled as it filled the air with dust, causing the two people’s figures to be hidden within. The crowd could no longer see anything.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

Bai Zhan suddenly shouted three times, and each shout was followed by a punch, each stronger than the one before it. The stalemate of the match immediately broke apart.

The sudden burst of strength caused Xiao Chen to be knocked back three times. His Qi and blood could not help but surge.

At the end, the three attacks merged together and exploded forth with an even greater force.

When Bai Zhan's body left the ground and launched this berserk attack, chasing tightly after Xiao Chen, he seemed to be eagle hunting his prey.

Bai Zhan's gaze was cold and calm, there were no fluctuations at all. In his eyes, Xiao Chen was his prey.

Bai Zhan only had one motive—to injure Xiao Chen and cripple him, not giving him the chance to admit defeat!

When all these happened out of a sudden Xiao Chen could not help but merge his Essence and Vital Qi. He grasped his right fist and punched.

"Bang!"

Countless deep gorges appeared on the ground. The energy from the two clashing fists created an even stronger wind. Sand and stones flew everywhere as the wind howled loudly.

Xiao Chen retreated again. This time, he had to retreat for more than ten steps before he could stand stably. A trickle of blood appeared on the corner of his lips.

Although Xiao Chen's opponent's strength was not as great as his, when he merged the force of three attacks together, even though Xiao Chen had merged his Essence and Vital Qi together, Xiao Chen could not go head-on against him.

"Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Bai Zhan pressed on while he had the advantage. He instantly sent out hundreds of punches, directing a torrent of attacks at Xiao Chen.

The rhythm of the fight was completely dominated by Bai Zhan. Xiao Chen could not do anything but continue to exchange moves with him.

His opponent's gloves seemed to be a Secret Treasure. His attacking speed was even faster than Xiao Chen's.

Xiao Chen was suppressed and was at a disadvantage. After they exchanged a few hundreds of moves, about half of the opponent's fist winds landed on his body, causing him to retreat.

Bai Zhan had strong explosive power, exquisite technique, lightning fast

attacking speed, and an incredibly calm mind. In terms of barehanded combat techniques, he far surpassed Xiao Chen.

Interesting, I am not able to send him to his doom. This feels really dissatisfying.

Bai Zhan used his full power in every move. Clearly, he would not rest until he crippled Xiao Chen.

If any mishap were to happen, I will be ruined. After just one setback, I would get a streak of countless defeats,Xiao Chen smiled coldly to himself,Unfortunately, I am not a fist master in the first place.

Using a fist master to deal with me? What a joke!

Roaming Dragon's Nine Transformations, split!

After retreating for a long time, Xiao Chen's figure suddenly trembled and split into nine. The nine Xiao Chens quickly spread in nine different direction, immediately breaking free from Bai Zhan's attacks.

The nine figures looked exactly identical to each other. In the dust-filled air, it was impossible to make out which was the real one.

Bai Zhan mocked, "Cloning Techniques...in front of absolute strength and speed, such unorthodox methods will not work. What is the point of learning this as a fist master? Break for me!"

Xiao Chen said calmly, "Absolute speed? Are you sure you have that?"

"Blood Flame Shoes, secret technique activate!"

Xiao Chen shouted and the black-winged Blood Flame Eagle patterns of the shoes suddenly lit up. Suddenly, his speed achieved Mach 4.

"Ka ca!"

The instant the nine figures merged back together, a saber appeared in Xiao Chen's hand out of nowhere. The saber was sharp and glinted with cold light as he executed Drawing the Saber.

A dazzling flash of lightning streaked through the dust-filled air. It looked like Xiao Chen was trying to hack Bai Zhan in half with his saber.

Bai Zhan's previously relaxed face revealed an expression of extreme horror. Damn it! Gao Yangyu did not tell me that this fellow is a bladesman.

Bai Zhan's punch moved very fast. Originally, he was prepared to use this move to destroy all of Xiao Chen's clones. However, he did not expect that Xiao Chen was not using his clones to distract him.

Instead, Xiao Chen used an even faster speed to attack head-on. Furthermore, he used his overwhelming momentum not to execute a barehanded technique but a Saber Technique.

Bai Zhan did not even have the opportunity to dodge. Xiao Chen's explosive speed had already reached Mach 4. It was impossible for him to dodge, all he could do was to avoid getting damage in his critical areas.

"Ah!"

A miserable cry accompanied a scarlet flash. Xiao Chen's saber had chopped off one of Bai Zhan's arm.

Bai Zhan lay on the ground, grasping his wound. He trembled as he said, "How hateful, you are unexpectedly not a fist master."

The method used when a fist master had to deal with another fist master was completely different compared to when he dealt with a bladesman. Furthermore, the measures taken were completely different.

By using the measures made to deal with a fist master against a bladesman would make it hard for Bai Zhan to avoid a tragedy even if he wanted to.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and said, "Sorry, I never said I was a fist master."

Chapter 444: Regardless of How the Wind Blows

Up in the tall tower, Gao Yangyu and the old man by his side suddenly heard a heart-wrenching, miserable cry coming from the dust-filled wrestling ring.

The two could not help but reveal a smile on their faces. The old man quickly said, “Congratulations, City Lord. You finally ended this brat. From the sound of it, he must have lost a limb at the very least.”

Gao Yangyu seemed relaxed. He smiled and said, “The person I found is naturally much more reliable than the Bai Lixi you found. I did not spend forty thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones for nothing.”

Knowing that Gao Yangyu was in a good mood, the old man continued to flatter him, “City Lord’s insights are naturally great. When you act, everything is achieved in one move and all future troubles are removed.”

“Ha ha! You are very good at flattery, but I like it. Ha ha! Come, let’s go and look at the materials for the bets,” Gao Yangyu said as he laughed.

Just at this moment, the dust in the wrestling ring settled. The two stopped and turned around, prepared to see Xiao Chen’s miserable appearance.

However, the situation on the wrestling ring was greatly different from what they had expected. Bai Zhan’s arm had been chopped off and he was lying on the ground in pain.

Xiao Chen had a faint smile on his face and was calmly looking at the two people in the tall tower like nothing ever happened.

The smiles of the two immediately froze. The old man started trembling slightly and said in a quivering voice, “City…Lord, the person you…called… seems to be…crippled.”

“Bang!”

Anger appeared on Gao Yangyu’s face as he kicked the old man’s chest.

He shouted angrily, “I can see for myself, do I need you to tell me?! Scram!”

The old man had an incredibly pained expression as he cried out in his heart. His ribs had not completely healed yet. Now, after giving off a few loud cracks, they broke again.

“Hmm!”

When Gao Yangyu saw Xiao Chen’s faint smile, he snorted in disdain. Then, he smashed down heavily on the window with his palm.

After that, he turned around and moved to the east corner of the room. The old man on the ground got up and Gao Yangyu looked him up and down with eyes filled with disgust.

When he recalled what the old man had said earlier—“great insights” and what not. He felt like he had been mocked.

Annoyed, Gao Yangyu kicked the old man again, causing him to crash into the wall and faint.

“Trash! If you haven’t found that Bai Lixi, we would have already dealt with that brat by today.”

When Gao Yangyu arrived at the west corner, his gaze stopped on the seven cultivators with strong auras.

In the end, Gao Yangyu focused on a old man with white hair and beard. He said, “Old Bai, I need you to make a move earlier than expected. Help me kill that brat tomorrow.”

Old Bai slowly opened his eyes and an intense bright light shot out of them. He said in a calm and aged voice, “As you wish.”

Bai Zhan...this was a name that many people would find familiar if they went to the Desolate City’s wrestling rings.

Desolate City had ties with the four great cities. They were one of the two centers of the Tianwu Continent. They were as famous as the Great Jin Nation’s Imperial Capital.

For Bai Zhan to become famous there, he was undoubtedly strong. However, such an expert in barehanded techniques had unexpectedly

gotten his arm chopped off by Xiao Chen and was rolling around in the dirt. His future was lost in the wrestling rings of Longyang Island.

The one who had caused all this was that Great Qin Nation's calm and indifferent youth who everyone looked down on.

As the matches continued Xiao Chen gained a rough idea of how Gao Yangyu intended to deal with him. He would most likely send an expert that countered him on the first match of each day.

As long as Xiao Chen got severely injured in the first match, he would undoubtedly lose the remaining matches of the day. This method would save Gao Yangyu from expending too many resources.

Thinking about it, Gao Yangyu probably did not have that many means at his disposal. He could not place them all on dealing with Xiao Chen alone.

In this selection, there were still people like Dong Fengchou and Jiang Zimo. If such geniuses managed to achieve sixty consecutive victories, when adding in the horrifying amount of bets on them, no matter how rich Wrestling City was, they would not be able to afford it.

As such, Xiao Chen did not have any intentions of using his saber in the following matches. He continued to use his Vital Qi and his modified Great Dragon Tiger Fist to fight.

Like the previous day, Xiao Chen won every match in a miserable fashion.

Adding in Xiao Chen's victories from today, he had already accumulated more than thirty consecutive victories. In a few more matches, he should be able to obtain more than a hundred thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones.

The challengers who could afford to pay half of this sum, naturally, had to be extraordinary. Otherwise, they would not risk their money like this.

Xiao Chen's victories were even more arduous than yesterday's. The wounds accumulated on his body had already reached a horrifying level.

However, as long as he could withstand it, and his opponent was not a peak fist master, he would persist in only using his Vital Qi to fight his enemy.

After the Firmament Body Tempering Art's fourth layer reached Small Perfection, his strength increased by another ten thousand kilograms of force. Although it did not seem obvious, Xiao Chen could clearly feel his strength rising.

Compared to the matches from yesterday, Xiao Chen had gained a deeper insight into his Vital Qi.

"Fight! Fight! Fight!"

Maintaining the mindset of needing to win, and accompanied by the sound of the drums, Xiao Chen persisted on. If the enemy did not fall, he would not either.

Total victory!

Xiao Chen once again achieved total victory—he had won all his eighteen matches. His tally of consecutive victory already reached 46.

Although Xiao Chen was in a miserable state and was covered in wounds, his gaze remained calm, without any fluctuations. He just ignored the crowd's gasps of astonishment.

Xiao Chen dragged his fatigued body over to the grey-robed old man and received his reward for the day—130,800 Medial Grade Spirit Stones.

This was a ridiculously high sum, and was the true attraction of gaining consecutive victories in the wrestling ring.

The people who had no consecutive victories, even if they won seventeen matches today, they had obtained no more than fifty thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones. It was a far cry compared to what Xiao Chen had obtained.

If Xiao Chen continued gaining victory streak, the amount of Spirit Stones he would obtain tomorrow, the day after, or the third day would reach an inconceivable level.

The grey-robed old man's face twitched a little, clearly showing signs of heartache. However, he still smiled and said, "Congratulations on obtaining 46 consecutive victories."

Xiao Chen nodded and thanked him. Then, ignoring everyone's gazes, he left the wrestling ring and headed for his courtyard.

Xiao Chen had suffered from even more internal injuries that day than from the previous two days combined. It would have been difficult to recover quickly just by relying on the nourishment of Essence.

Xiao Chen had no other choice but to take out the treatment Spirit Herbs he had obtained from the herb garden on Qianren Island.

Xiao Chen took out all the Spirit Herbs that were above five hundred years old. Then, he categorised them according to what they treated: internal injuries or external wounds.

Finally, Xiao Chen picked out two Spirit Herbs. These two were seven-hundred-year-old Spirit Herbs with gentle natures.

He decocted them in water and drank the resulting medicine. Then, he sat cross-legged and circulated his Essence to accelerate the effects of the Spirit Herbs.

With the assistance of the Spirit Herbs and Xiao Chen's ridiculously strong body, the wounds on his body healed at a visible pace. The Vital Qi choked up by the internal injuries started to flow slowly.

Two hours later, Xiao Chen opened his eyes. He spat out a mouthful of black blood. He felt much more relaxed and had completely recovered from his internal injuries.

When Xiao Chen saw the stalks of Spirit Herbs left on the table, he said softly, "Spirit Herbs are indeed great. Internal Injuries that would require a week to recover from, healed completely within two hours with the aid of two stalks of Spirit Herbs.

"Unfortunately, there are too few of them. There are still two stalks of treatment Spirit Herbs above a thousand years old. I will keep them for tomorrow and the day after. Then, I will be able to start the final day of the

matches without any injuries."

After Xiao Chen ate his dinner, he went out of the room and started his daily routine. He carefully reviewed the battles he went through during the day.

That was especially so for the battle with Bai Zhan. He reviewed it repeatedly. The conclusion of the match left Xiao Chen rather dispirited.

If he did not draw his Lunar Shadow Saber, against such a peak fist master, no matter how he altered the Great Dragon Tiger Fist, he would not be able to stand his ground.

This further reinforced Xiao Chen's resolution to obtain a peak Earth Grade Fist Technique or Fist Mantra.

Only then he would be able to perfectly bring out his strong physical body and Vital Qi.

Night slowly fell and a silver moon slowly rose up, giving off a gently glow.

Xiao Chen sat in the middle of his courtyard and started to infuse his insights of the day into the Firmament Body Tempering Art's fourth layer.

Like Bai Lixi had said, sensing the advantages of the physical body by purely fighting with Vital Qi would allow one to improve rapidly.

Each day, after the matches ended, Xiao Chen gained new understandings of Vital Qi. This made cultivating the Firmament Body Tempering Art's fourth layer easier.

Xiao Chen finally understood how Bai Lixi completed the Firmament Body Tempering Art's fourth layer in two months.

Aside from talent, the amount of Vital Qi combat experience Bai Lixi had was something that Xiao Chen could not compare to.

Time slowly went by. The chirpings of bugs and birds, or even the whisper of men seemed to make the otherwise tranquil night noisy.

In the end, noise was something relative and defined by one's heart. It was not separated into day or night.

For the past few days, Xiao Chen cultivated non-stop through day and night. His mental state became more steady and calm.

—

"Bang!"

On the second day, when the sky became bright, Xiao Chen opened his eyes. The third acupoint on his left arm exploded open. A strand of azure Dragon Qi filled his left arm.

A bright light flashed in Xiao Chen's eyes as he looked at the third opened acupoint in his left arm.

He revealed a joyful smile and muttered to himself, "I have opened another acupoint. It looks like, before I reach Great Perfection in the Firmament Body Tempering Art's fourth layer, I can open two more acupoints. When I reach Consummation, I might be able to open all twelve acupoints in my left arm."

When Xiao Chen reached the wrestling ring, he did the same as before—focused on cultivating.

In the spectator stands, the contestants who had mocked Xiao Chen previously did not know what to do. They were at a loss, their hearts were full of complicated feelings.

No matter what they said, they could not ignore the fact that Xiao Chen had a glorious 46 consecutive victories.

If they continued to say that Xiao Chen was stupid and had low talent, that would be like slapping their own faces.

If such a stupid and inept person like Xiao Chen could obtain 46 consecutive victories, then wouldn't people like them, who could not obtain 46 consecutive victories, be even more stupid and inept?

Yun Ping said in hatred, "I don't believe that he can continue his winning streak today. How can a stupid person who relies on last minute works and miracles get fifty consecutive victories?"

Chapter 445: Frantically Gaining Consecutive Victories

“He is merely lucky. How can a person from the Great Qin Nation obtain more than fifty consecutive victories?”

“There is no point in him pretending to be noble and virtuous—he will end up tasting defeat someday.”

The jealous crowd all agreed with Yun Ping one after another when they heard his words.

When Xiao Rou heard this, she instantly flared up and said, “Senior Sister, how can they do this? To think they are the outstanding talents of the various nations! They do not have any magnanimity.”

Xia Xiyan smiled faintly and said, “After you’ve seen more of the world, you will understand.”

When Xia Xiyan turned fourteen, she left the sect and since then she had wandered through the world. She had seen too much of the world’s darkness . What Xiao Rou had just seen was only a drop in the ocean—it was not something that would cause any ripples to arise in her heart.

Xiao Rou looked at Xiao Chen, who was deeply immersed in cultivating. She asked, “Senior Sister, do you think that he will be able to get any more consecutive victories today?”

Xia Xiyan shook her head slightly to indicate that she did not know and that it was hard to say.

Xia Xiyan had concluded the day with a draw yesterday—her streak of consecutive victories had already ended. The person who came out yesterday was a peak Martial King. Furthermore, he did not lack combat experience.

Since Xia Xiyan had experienced it herself, she did not think that Xiao Chen’s victories were a result of luck.

Xiao Chen was pretty strong. However, when Xia Xiyan saw that he won

every of his matches so arduously, she felt that he was unfathomable.

It looked like Xiao Chen could continue to win, but at the same time he seemed like he could lose at any moment. She could not figure him out at all.

Ding Fengchou and Jiang Zimo gazed at Xiao Chen. They could not figure out what was going on either. They were filled with suspicions and doubts.

However, Pei Shaoxuan ignored Xiao Chen, he simply did not care about Xiao Chen at all. He headed for Jiang Zimo and said, “Brother Jiang, with our strength, we should be able to continue gaining consecutive victories.”

Jiang Zimo shook his head and said, “It’s hard to say. The 49th victory is a threshold. The experts that the wrestling ring hired will probably show up today.

“Our earnings would not be much compared to the bets of the spectators. If we were to continue winning it would be sufficient for Gao Yangyu to go bankrupt.”

Pei Shaoxuan did not seem to care as he said, “Let’s see if half-step Martial Monarchs will come out then. I do not believe that anyone can defeat me.”

Jiang Zimo smiled gently and did not say anything else.

Jiang Zimo had seen many peak experts below the realm of half-step Martial Monarch. There were many such people in Myriad Fiend Palace.

With Pei Shaoxuan’s attitude, he was bound to lose today.

There were many people in the wrestling rings’ spectator stands. There were even cases of two or three people sharing the same seat.

With Gao Yangyu’s advertisements, news of the wrestling ring being the first round of selection for the Ancient Desolate Tower had spread very quickly.

Most of the cultivators in the entire Longyang Island received the news and came in large numbers. The tickets for today sold out despite being

several times more expensive.

The supply could not meet the demand. Furthermore, from the fourth day on, the matches in the wrestling ring reached their climax.

The contestants who had been gaining consecutive victories had already accumulated prizes of at least a hundred thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones.

Being able to afford the fee to challenge them was a proof of strength. The atmosphere of the wrestling ring was very intense.

Given all these factors, the resulting scenario of two or three people sharing a seat in the spectator stands was not surprising at all.

“Five contestants obtained 46 consecutive victories in the same season. This is the first time this happened at the Wrestling City of Longyang Island.”

“Wrestling City had been established for close to a thousand years already. The highest consecutive victory record was only sixty. Furthermore, that was a hundred years ago. This is the first time so many people obtained 46 consecutive victories.”

“This is normal. Think about who these people are. Did you think that those who are qualified to enter the Ancient Desolate Tower would be normal?”

“Let’s continue watching. I don’t know who will be able to obtain sixty consecutive victories in the end. I’ve bet half of everything I own on Ding Fengchou.”

“The one I bet on is Pei Shaoxuan. This fellow can summon out Spirit Beasts. There are very few people within the same cultivation realm who are a match for him.”

“Ha ha! I bet on Pei Shaoxuan as well. It is already hard to deal with one Spirit Beast. Think about how hard it is to break out off an encirclement of more than ten Spirit Beasts.”

Before the matches had even started, the discussion in the spectator

stands was already unending. Aside from talking about the matters of the Ancient Desolate Tower, they mostly focused on who could obtain sixty consecutive victories. After all, most of them had bet money on the outcome. The victories of these contestants concerned their own interest.

"Dong! Dong! Dong!"

The drums resounded, and the matches began. As the holder of iron medallion number 1, Yun Ping was the first to go up.

"I am Yun Ping of the Great Chu Nation. Please show me your guidance!"

After Yun Ping landed on the wrestling ring, he cupped his hands and said to the spectator stands surrounding him.

However, even after a few minutes, no one was willing to go up, making Yun Ping feel somewhat embarrassed.

As of now, Yun Ping had only accumulated five consecutive victories. Defeating him would not result in many Spirit Stones. Hence, no one was interested.

This continued for ten minutes, after which someone came down to challenge him. The challenger did not even bother to look at him properly and immediately started the fight.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

After about a hundred moves, the challenger managed to cut open a wound of about five centimeters on Yun Ping's chest. The wound was so deep, that bone and internal organs could be seen.

Yun Ping used his killing move, and at the crucial moment, he managed to turn defeat into victory.

In the following rounds, because the sword wound on Yun Ping's chest was too severe, he kept losing. In the end, he lost all the remaining seventeen matches.

Jeers came from the entire wrestling ring, making Yun Ping feel extremely embarrassed.

The following matches were rather bland—there was nothing much to see. It was only when Pei Shaoxuan's turn arrived, that the crowd erupted in thunderous cheers.

Pei Shaoxuan smiled faintly. He clearly enjoyed such a feeling. He held his head up high as he said, "I am Beast Taming Abode's Pei Shaoxuan! Please provide me with your guidance!"

"Xiu!"

Right after Pei Shaoxuan spoke, a stout man in black soft armor quickly jumped down. His neck had a black wolf tattoo and he was carrying a mace on his back.

This was a sharp contrast to Yun Ping, where no one showed up for ten minutes.

"I am Tuoba Liuyun. I hope to experience your exquisite moves."

Pei Shaoxuan looked at the mace behind his opponent's back and the black wolf tattoo on his head. He rubbed the ring on his finger and sneered, "Unexpectedly, you are a Barbarian Warrior. I have defeated many of you. It looks like I will be adding one more to a tally."

Tuoba Liuyun ignored Pei Shaoxuan's words. The moment he finished speaking, he took out the mace on his back.

The black wolf tattoo on Tuoba Liuyun's neck seemed to come alive, quickly spreading all over his face.

When Tuoba Liuyun's head became completely covered in the wolf tattoo, he quickly leaped towards Pei Shaoxuan, shouting a warcry.

"Hu chi!"

Tuoba Liuyun moved as fast as lightning and swung his mace, tearing the air into half. His move looked very mighty.

"Ignorant!"

Pei Shaoxuan smiled coldly and retreated backwards. He raised his hand and prepared to summon his Spirit Beasts. He could summon out a Rank 7 Spirit Beast with two hand seals.

Following that, Pei Shaoxuan planned to summon Spirit Beast after Spirit Beast. If Rank 7 Spirit Beasts would not be sufficient, he could still summon a Rank 8 Spirit Beast. All these added together would be able to kill anyone easily.

“Siu!”

However, at that moment, the wolf tattoo on Tuoba Liuyun left his body and turned into a illusion of a black wolf covering him.

When the illusion of the black wolf appeared, Tuoba Liuyun’s speed doubled.

“Bang!”

The mace struck his target. Before Pei Shaoxuan could form the final hand seal, he got knocked into the sky like a sandbag.

It hurts!

Pei Shaoxuan vomited a mouthful of blood. An incredibly pained expression appeared on his face. This mace strike had broken several of his ribs.

Damn it! How is this fellow so fast?Pei Shaoxuan thought in horror. I didn't even have enough time to summon my Spirit Beasts.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

Tuoba Liuyun started moving again. He did not give Pei Shaoxuan any time to react. The mace moved so fast, it could not be seen. In the blink of an eye, Pei Shaoxuan got struck dozens of times.

Tuoba Liuyun played Pei Shaoxuan easily in the palm of his hands, as if Pei Shaoxuan was merely a sandbag. The latter could not even react at all.

Everytime Pei Shaoxuan was about to form the final hand seal, he would be struck by the mace, leaving him unable to summon out any Spirit Beasts.

“It’s over; Pei Shaoxuan is about to be defeated. This Tuoba Liuyun is too fast.”

“Damn it! I should have thought of this. As long as he cannot summon out his Spirit Beasts, his strength is effectively halved. Fortunately, I only bet ten thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones on him.”

“I bet on him too. However, I’m in a worse state. I bet twenty thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stone—my entire fortune. I have lost everything.”

When the crowd in the spectator stands saw the situation in the wrestling ring, they all cursed—their losses were too great.

—

Up in the tall tower, Gao Yangyu revealed a faint smile, “Tuoba Liuyun can indeed deal with Pei Shaoxuan without feeling any pressure.”

Gao Yangyu turned around and said to the group of old men at the table, “It is time to reap the harvest. How much in bets was placed on Pei Shaoxuan?”

“Two million Medial Grade Spirit Stones.”

The grin on Gao Yangyu’s face became wider. With Pei Shaoxuan’s defeat, these two million Medial Grade Spirit Stones were all his.

“Very good. The next contestant is Ding Fengchou, right?” Gao Yangyu continued.

The leading old man nodded and said, “Yes, it is indeed Ding Fengchou. The bets on him are huge—a total of six million Medial Grade Spirit Stones.”

Gao Yangyu smiled and said, “The Heavenly Gate Resistance Fencing is indeed difficult to deal with. However, it is possible to obtain a draw.”

Pei Shaoxuan was covered in injuries. He weakly dragged himself back to the spectator stands. He got severely injured and could not continue fighting, so he could only give up.

This was equal to Pei Shaoxuan losing eighteen matches consecutively. His expression was extremely unsightly.

The matches continued. The challengers today were all extremely strong. This caused the contestant’s victory rate to be less than fifty percent.

The crowd finally realized, sixty consecutive victories was not that easy to obtain.

During these three days, the spectators had already gotten a good grasp of the techniques and strength of the contestants. However, the contestants had no idea of the skills of the challengers.

If the contestants were severely injured in the first match like Yun Ping was, they could end up losing all their matches for the day.

Seeing the injured Pei Shaoxuan give up on his matches, the uneasiness in the hearts of the contestants became even more intense.

Even Pei Shaoxuan could not avoid such an ending. This meant that they were in an even greater danger. Horror and fear spread throughout the crowd of contestants.

The depth of this wrestling ring was deeper than they thought.

The gazes of the crowd looked to Xiao Chen, who was seated cross-legged and calmly cultivating, once again. They sighed and said, “This fellow is really bloody calm.”

Chapter 446: Bleak Outlook

"Another person suffered consecutive defeats again?! How many were there already?"

"Adding in Yun Ping and Pei Shaoxuan, there are ten already. The people who came out today are really strong."

"Indeed, our intentions have been seen through. Damn it, at this rate, it will be impossible for anyone to obtain sixty consecutive victories."

As the matches went on, aside from some cultivators who still had trump cards, the other outstanding talents ended in tragedy.

There were people who could not get even ten consecutive victories. There were even people who got eighteen consecutive defeats.

The atmosphere of the place became horrifying.

The grey-robed old man said expressionlessly, "Number 56, Ding Fengchou."

Ding Fengchou jumped gently and floated down to the wrestling ring. He cupped his hands, bowed to the surrounding spectator stands and said, "I am Heavenly Sword Gate's Ding Fengchou. Please provide me with your guidance."

"It is finally Ding Fengchou's turn. I hope he does not get defeated. I bet about sixty thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones on him."

"Me too. I hope he will not end up like Pei Shaoxuan. Otherwise, I would not even be able to produce tears when I cry."

"That should not happen. The Heavenly Gate Resistance Fencing does not have any obvious weaknesses. Furthermore, Ding Fengchou has grasped Using Qi as Swords."

Seeing Ding Fengshou step up, the spectator stands erupted in debates again. After all, there were much more people who bet on him compared to Pei Shaoxuan.

"Bang!"

A middle-aged cultivator wearing Battle Armor landed firmly on the ground. He waved and three palm-sized tower shields instantly flew out and rapidly positioned themselves around him.

“I am Mo Yan. I hope to experience your exquisite techniques.”

Ding Fengchou looked at the three small tower shields and frowned slightly. Based on the aura of the tower shields, they seemed to be defensive Medial Grade Secret Treasures.

“Using Qi as Swords!”

Ding Fengchou shouted. He had decided to test his opponent out first. Eighteen Qi swords appeared behind him. He suddenly extended two fingers and pointed forward.

“Ding dang! Ding Dang!”

Clanging sounds rang out as the three palm-sized tower shields flew around continuously. The shields blocked all the Qi swords before they managed to get within one meter of Mo Yan.

Ding Fengchou’s expression turned sullen—he could not help but increase his speed. The angles at which the Qi swords attacked at became more tricky. However, the tower shields seemed to be able to detect danger automatically.

No matter what directions the Qi swords came from: up, down, left, right, or even in a curve, the tower shields were able to block them at the critical moment.

“Since I cannot find a weak point, then I will make a weak point. Using Qi as Swords, merge!” After attacking for a long time, Ding Fengchou could not help but feel frustrated.

A surging sword intent poured out from Ding Fengchou. The sound of countless swords humming resounded in the air, creating a strong wind.

The eighteen Qi swords merged into one and thrusted towards Mo Yan.

“Dang! Dang!”

With just one thought, one of the palm-sized tower shields instantly

became two meters tall and one meter wide, covering Mo Yan entirely.

The Qi sword loudly struck the tower shield. Sparks flew out as the surging sword intent clashed with it.

Mo Yan, who was one meter behind the tower shield, was ardently forming seals with his hands. He had an uneasy expression on his face as his feet rooted themselves into the ground.

“Hu chi! Hu chi!”

The surging, vast sword intent fused with the Qi sword. Ding Fengchou directed the Qi sword towards the tower shield. The two clashed time after time.

Every time the Qi sword clashed with the tower shield, a strong wind blew in the air.

The strong sword intent seemed very solid as it tried to merge into the wind. It seemed like it wanted to push itself in front of Mo Yan.

However, the sword intent got blocked by the other two palm-sized tower shields.

“Interesting, it is still not breaking? State of massacre, merge!”

Ding Fengchou snorted coldly and the Qi sword instantly turned red. An aura of massacre spread throughout the place.

In an instant, the air seemed to turn solid. Ding Fengchou’s aura surged again.

“Bang!”

The red Qi sword thrust towards the tower shield and a loud sound rang out. Mo Yan, together with the tower shield, got knocked back a hundred meters.

“Boom!”

After Mo Yan landed, the energy on the Qi sword was directed to the ground, blasting a large pit in it. Mo Yan’s complexion paled but he did not suffer from much damage.

Gao Yangyu looked at all this and smiled faintly, “It is useless. An ordinary Medial Grade Secret Treasure might not be able to block your sword. However, when the Mo Clan’s secret technique is in use, it is extremely difficult to break past its defense.”

When the spectators outside saw the stalemate situation, they started to get worried.

The normally impassioned drum sounds also felt jittery at the moment.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Ding Fengchou used all sorts of killing moves, raining down a torrent of attacks on Mo Yan, making him retreat non-stop. A horrifying sword intent spread out.

This made the might of the sword strikes increase by at least twenty percent. Mo Yan could not do anything but defend like a turtle.

The three tower shields danced around and alternated between big and small. They blocked all of Ding Fengchou’s attacks.

“Ka ca!”

Ding Fengchou returned his sword to the sheath and sighed slightly. He wiped away the sweat on his forehead and said, “Never mind, you can go back. Let’s consider this a draw.”

Ding Fengchou had already attacked continuously for four hours. However, his opponent’s defense was astonishing. If this continued, he would exhaust too much Essence and he would have to give up on his next seventeen matches.

Thus, Ding Fengchou had no other choice than to opt for a draw. His opponent was a measure created specially to go against his Heavenly Gate Resistance Fencing and was difficult to deal with.

—

“Ha! Ha! Ha! Ha!”

Up in the tall tower, Gao Yangyu started to laugh heartily. After Ding Fengshou said that, he earned another six million Medial Grade Spirit

Stones.

"Congratulations, City Lord. You earned another six million Medial Grade Spirit Stones." The few old men around stood up and congratulated him.

Gao Yangyu's smile did not fade away and he maintained his happy mood. In high spirits, he said, "The next person with all consecutive victories seems to be Jiang Zimo. How much has been betted on him?"

"Less than on Ding Fengchou. However, there are still about three million."

Gao Yangyu said sullenly, "The Non-Mutual Miracle Technique is rather hard to deal with. However, there should not be any problems if I invest some resources into tiring him out over several fights."

Ding Fengchou's consecutive victories ended but he still won his other seventeen matches. He had already gained a total of 63 victories.

Thus, without having to care about the results of the next two days' matches, Ding Fengchou had already met the requirements for the first round of selection.

The crowd in the spectator stands all felt it to be very unfortunate. If Ding Fengchou had not been forced to draw in the first round, he might have been the first person to break the record of sixty consecutive victories.

The cursing in the crowd was even more intense than when Pei Shaoxuan lost, As many more people had betted on Ding Fengchou.

In the end, Ding Fengchou did not even obtain fifty consecutive victories—he had fallen on the 47th match. The people who bet on him had lost everything.

When Ding Fengchou walked past Jiang Zimo, he said, "Breaking the record of sixty consecutive victories will depend on you now. The endurance of your Non-Mutual Miracle Technique is sufficient for you to last all the way."

Jiang Zimo shook his head and smiled, “It is difficult. My Non-Mutual Miracle Technique may last very long, but the down time is long as well.”

After a few matches, it became Jiang Zimo’s turn. His first opponent was an old man who was at least a hundred years old, with extremely thick Essence.

When Jiang Zimo felt that person’s aura, his heart sank a little. His biggest advantage was that every one of his strikes could maintain full power at a ten percent expenditure.

For a normal person, if they fought at full strength for a long time, their Essence would be exhausted. However, Jiang Zimo’s Essence would still be flourishing.

This was one of the strange things about this Non-Mutual Miracle Technique—one of the Myriad Fiend Palace’s three Inferior Grade Heaven Ranked Cultivation Techniques.

However, this old man, who had lived for an unknown period of time, would be problematic for him to deal with.

After tempering himself for so long, the old man would definitely not lack in Essence.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

After the two bowed to each other, they started fighting head-on. They exchanged blow for blow, fighting with their full strength.

A strong Essence reverberated around the place. Every time their attacks clashed, a large pit would appear in the wrestling ring.

The intense explosions rang in everyone’s ears. Even the sound of the drums got drowned in it.

The two continued to fight like this tirelessly. The might of the two’s attacks was about equal. Now, they competed in whose Essence could last the longest.

After a thousand moves, the fight of the two resulted the huge wrestling ring becoming so scarred, that there was no intact place left.

The old man's face started to pale, and his strikes started to weaken.

As for Jiang Zimo, he still looked at ease—no changes could be seen in his demeanor. His attacks made the air tremble and buzz, and their might did not seem to diminish.

"Bang!"

The two exchanged attacks again. However, this time, they were no longer equal. The old man got knocked back by several dozen steps, but Jiang Zimo only moved back three steps.

"You can no longer hold on? Again!"

Jiang Zimo smiled gently and flew forward, sending a palm strike at the old man's chest.

Jiang Zimo's palm wind was as strong as it was before—its might had not diminish at all. His palm landed on the old man, making him vomit blood and admit defeat.

Then, he continued onto the second match. In the end, another old man more than a hundred years old stepped up. Jiang Zimo smiled bitterly.

After the two exchanged a thousand moves, Jiang Zimo's opponent's Essence dried up. He finally could not keep up with the might of Jiang Zimo's attacks and was defeated with one move.

Than the third match came and the one to fight against him was also an old man above a hundred years old. His aura was deep and drawn out. With one look, one could tell that he was a cultivator with especially thick Essence.

Jiang Zimo exchange more than a thousand moves with this old man as well. When the old man could no longer keep up, he was defeated by Jiang Zimo as well.

The fourth match...another old man above a hundred years old appeared again.

Jiang Zimo's seemingly relaxed face twitched slightly. He felt extremely depressed.

Although Jiang Zimo expected for many cultivator with thick Essence to show up today, fighting a battle of attrition, he did not expected Gao Yangyu to be so vicious. He unexpectedly looked for so many old men over a hundred years old to fight him. Each fight lasted for at least a thousand moves.

No matter how powerful the Non-Mutual Miracle Technique was, Jiang Zimo would still tire out eventually.

Jiang Zimo waved his hand helplessly. He said, “You can go back, I admit defeat.”

When the old man heard this, he heaved a sigh of relief. He smiled and said, “Many thanks little friend. It is even more unbearable for my weary old body to fight a thousand moves than for you, youths.”

49 consecutive victories...Jiang Zimo did not reach fifty consecutive victories in the end. Mourning resounded in the crowd.

As long as Jiang Zimo won fifty consecutive victories, the people who bet on him could still earn some money, just that the payout would be low. Who knew, Jiang Zimo managed to get so close but did not manage to make the final step in the end.

After that, it was Mu Xinya’s turn. The hearts of the crowd lit up with one final hope. She was as famous as Jiang Zimo. Maybe she could win fifty consecutive victories or even sixty.

Chapter 447: Two Million Medial Grade Spirit Stones of Bettings

However, Mu Xinya did not wish to use the power left by the Heavenly Wolf King. That would result in her being weakened for a long time.

Eventually, Mu Xinya lost to Gao Yangyu's fierce assault, and her streak of consecutive victories ended at 48.

"Sigh...!"

When Mu Xinya was defeated, several thousand people in the vast spectator stands all sighed together. "Not even mentioning sixty, no one broke even through fifty consecutive victories. We have really lost everything this time."

At last, Gao Yangyu's final worry had been cleared up. His mood immediately improved significantly. He smiled and said, "Tabulate how many Medial Grade Spirit Stones we have earned in total."

After a while, an old man brought over a stack of information and said, "There was a total of twenty million Medial Grade Spirit Stones betted on these four people. They all stopped before fifty consecutive victories. That means all the people who placed bets will return with nothing."

If the contestant that people betted on won fifty consecutive victories, they would win fifty percent of what they betted. Every extra ten consecutive victories after that, the winnings would double.

Sixty consecutive victories meant they would earn the amount they have bet; seventy consecutive victories meant they would earn twice the amount they have bet; eighty consecutive victories meant they would earn four times the amount they have bet; when the one betted on reached a hundred consecutive victories, the ones who betted would earn sixteen times the amount they have bet.

The payout looked extremely tempting. Unfortunately, if the contestant did not even reach fifty consecutive victories, they would not be able to earn anything at all. They would end up returning with nothing.

Furthermore, with Gao Yangyu advertising and spreading the information that the wrestling ring was conducting the first round of selection for the Ancient Desolate Tower, the amount of bets increased considerably.

It was unknown how many cultivators would end up having nothing in their pockets after the matches ended, having to start over from scratch again.

Gao Yangyu paused for a while. He seemed to recall something and asked, “How much was bet on that Xiao Chen?”

The others looked around on the information on the table before saying, “Hey, how did it suddenly reach two million?”

Gao Yangyu’s expression changed slightly. He said, “Didn’t we hide the information about this brat? How did he manage to get bets worth two million Medial Grade Spirit Stones?”

The others looked at the information carefully, and someone said, “I found it. There was only one million bet on him for the past two days. This should be something normal. After all, he is a contestant as well. However, the weird thing is that there is an additional one million bet on him today.”

Gao Yangyu smiled coldly and said, “It looks like someone made a large bet on Xiao Chen. Unfortunately, the person he chose is wrong.”

“There should be no problems in using Old Bai against that brat right? He is now the only person with consecutive victories.”

Gao Yangyu said indifferently, “Old Bai is a 150-year-old. When he fights at full strength, even I would find it hard to deal with him. Even if Old Bai cannot defeat him, Tuoba Liuyun and Mo Yan can appear one more time. Do you think that this brat would still have a chance?”

At that moment, at the wrestling ring, while everyone’s attention was focused on Mu Xinya, Xiao Chen opened another two acupoints on his arm.

Two strands of Azure Dragon Qi moved around Xiao Chen’s arm before

slowly being infused into his skin.

Xiao Chen slowly opened his eyes and revealed a faint expression of joy. He said to himself, “I am just lacking one last bit for the Firmament Body Tempering Art’s fourth layer to reach Great Perfection.”

“After today’s matches, I will definitely reach Great Perfection. However, I do not know if Gao Yangyu will give me this chance or not.”

It was going to be his turn soon, Xiao Chen thought to himself,I should not continue to cultivate. He got up and went to the front to observe the wrestling ring.

Currently, it was Mu Xinya’s turn. She was using her two yinyang sabers. The strength of the challengers increased with each day.

Today, the strength of the challengers already became comparable to that of the outstanding talents present. After all, the challengers were all middle-aged cultivators.

Although all the outstanding geniuses were very talented, they had not matured yet. Furthermore, their opponents already had a reasonably good understanding of them.

Every fight they went through was very arduous. If they wanted to obtain a victory, they had to put in their full effort.

Even the strong Mu Xinya had to give her all to win. Furthermore, she still ended up with several draws.

After the eighteen matches, Mu Xinya left the wrestling ring feeling tired. Then, she received more than four thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones from the grey-robed old man.

Mu Xinya’s string of consecutive victories came to an end. It ended pretty early, giving her only fifty consecutive victories.

Mu Xinya nodded gently to Xiao Chen before returning to Jiang Zimo’s side. Pei Shaoxuan had already somewhat recovered from his injuries. He smiled bitterly and said, “These sixty consecutive victories are very difficult to obtain. There is no more hope left.”

Jiang Zimo smiled faintly, “There is still Xiao Chen. His streak of victories has not ended yet. Perhaps he still has hope.”

Pei Shaoxuan mocked, “What capabilities does he have? He can’t even defeat Ding Fengchou.”

The others also expressed similar opinions, looking down on Xiao Chen. Like before, Yun Ping continued to ridicule him.

“Relying on him? On someone who was in a miserable state every match? It will be a joke if he can win even a single match today. Jiang Zimo, your insight is too poor.”

Xiao Chen turned around and looked at the people who spoke badly about him. Finally, he focused on Yun Ping.

Although Xiao Chen had been immersed in cultivation all the while, he still used his Spiritual Sense to observe his surroundings. This guaranteed that he could make a counterattack in time if someone tried to interrupt his cultivation.

These people’s iron medallion numbers were all ahead of Xiao Chen’s, so they mocked him every single of the past few days. Even a fly would not be able to tolerate the continuous insults. Thus, no matter how good Xiao Chen’s temper was, he would still end up irritated.

Yun Ping had suffered seventeen consecutive defeats today and had significant injuries. He might not even be able to recover from them by tomorrow.

He was currently in a bad mood. When he felt Xiao Chen’s gaze, he shouted angrily, “What are you looking at?! What are you thinking of doing? Can’t you even tolerate some words? Who do you think you are?!”

Irritating!

Xiao Chen frowned slightly. He pushed himself off the ground and his figure flashed, arriving before Yun Ping.

“Pa!”

Before Yun Ping could react, Xiao Chen slapped his face. The sound was

bright and resounding, startling everyone.

“How dare you hit me! You...”

Yun Ping’s face swelled because of the slap. Blood trickled from the corner of his mouth. However, the most important thing was that this happened in front of everyone.

This slap completely embarrassed Yun Ping, making his reputation plummet. There was a saying: “When you strike someone, do not strike his face.” However, Xiao Chen did not seem to care.

“Ka ca!”

Yun Ping revealed a murderous intent as his right hand grasped his sword hilt.

“Pa!”

Yun Ping was about to draw his sword and attack, but Xiao Chen did not give him the time to do so. He slapped Yun Ping’s left cheek with the back of his hand.The slap was so strong that it lifted him off the ground.

The spectator stands became incredibly quiet. Several people were so shocked that their jaws hung wide open and they looked at Xiao Chen incredulously.

It was like they had seen Xiao Chen for the first time. The current Xiao Chen was extremely cold. His killing Qi was withdrawn and had not been released out, but everyone could feel a chill.

Xiao Chen seemed like a completely different person compared to his previously calm and indifferent self.

“Ah!”

A miserable cry rang out as Xiao Chen kicked Yun Ping’s chest. The spot he kicked just so happened to be where Yun Ping got injured today.

That injury had damaged Yun Ping’s internal organs earlier. He had just managed to slightly recover when Xiao Chen kicked him there, causing his injuries to worsen. The intense pain was a small matter. However, now that he got further injured, he would not be able to recover in the next two

days.

That meant that Yun Ping had already failed the first round of selections.

A few people in the crowd thought sorrowfully, Xiao Chen must have kicked that spot on purpose, he is really vicious.

Xiao Chen had not made a move and had let them say whatever they wanted. However, when he did make a move, Yun Ping lost his qualifications to continue with the selection.

The people who normally mocked Xiao Chen quickly ran away, hiding in different corners; they were trying to stay out of Xiao Chen's line of sight.

Xiao Rou looked at Yun Ping lying on the ground with a despondent and pained expression. She snorted coldly and said, "Serves you right. Let's see if you dare to continue shooting off your mouth."

Even given this situation, Ding Fengchou was not too surprised. He did not think that Xiao Chen was someone who followed common sense or someone who cared about consequences.

Otherwise, Xiao Chen would not have made a move on Jin Wuji despite knowing his identity.

The fact that Xiao Chen had withdrawn his brilliance did not mean that he did not have any. Not displaying his temper did not mean he had a good temper. This was how Xiao Chen worked.

As a bladesman, he would not be short on sharpness and pride. If Xiao Chen wanted to condense saber intent, how could he simply let people humiliate him continuously like that?

Ding Fengchou withdrew his gaze and stopped thinking too much. He only raised his evaluation of Xiao Chen in his heart higher.

Like Jiang Zimo, Xiao Chen was one of Ding Fengchou's biggest competitors for the twenty spots in this selection.

Pei Shaoxuan looked at the scene and felt a chill run down his back.

When Pei Shaoxuan remembered that he had just recovered from some of his injuries, he summoned out a Spirit Beast. Then, feeling that it was

still not sufficient, he summoned out another one before going to the corner and carefully focusing on treating his injuries.

Xiao Chen, on the other hand, ignored the whimpering Yun Ping on the ground and looked at the wrestling ring.

Yun Ping was already disabled and could not enter the Ancient Desolate Tower. He would never be a danger to Xiao Chen.

As long as Xiao Chen did not push the matter further, the sect behind Yun Ping would not offend him over a second-rate genius.

Even if they made a move against Xiao Chen, he still had two medallions that he could use. Thus, he was not worried about anyone making a move against him.

After the commotion created by Xiao Chen, the atmosphere became strange. The originally lively discussions stopped, as if everyone feared Xiao Chen.

After a long time, the grey-robed old man's voice rang out, "Number 125, come out quickly."

Xiao Chen leaped out gently and landed on the wrestling ring. After he left, for an unknown reason, many people in the spectator stands heaved a sigh of relief.

If felt like a weight that pressed on their heart had been removed.

"I am Xiao Chen from the Great Qin Nation. Please show me your guidance."

The sky was turning dark, the setting sun casted a fiery red light on the wrestling ring, giving Xiao Chen a faint red glow.

He had a calm and cold expression—there was neither joy nor anger on his face as he stood there before everyone.

"It's Xiao Chen! This fellow is up again! Will he be able to continue with his consecutive victories?"

Xiao Chen had paid a heavy price for every victory he obtained. He was like a tiny fallen leaf in the midst of a storm that was being shoved

around. However, each time, he would manage to persevere to the end and obtain victory.

Can Xiao Chen continue winning?

No one thought that Xiao Chen could. However, no one could say for sure that he would lose either.

The current Xiao Chen seem unfathomable to the crowd in the spectator stands—he was full of mysteries.

Victory or defeat? It was hard to say.

Chapter 448: Bai Mufeng

“Of the seven people with consecutive victories, only this person who originally did not stand much of a chance is left. Unfortunately, no matter what happens, it has nothing to do with me. I only placed a bet of five hundred Medial Grade Spirit Stones on him.”

“I placed even less than you—only two hundred. The rest went to betting on Ding Fengchou.”

“Me too. I placed most of my money on Jiang Zimo, and only placed seven hundred Medial Grade Spirit Stones on Xiao Chen.”

“Let’s just keep watching. If he falls today, then everyone with consecutive victories would have fallen. With no one to bet on, it would be like the wrestling ring ending early.”

When Xiao Chen went up, his familiar voice and expression made many cultivators perk up.

Many spectators were already convinced that this match would be the last one worth watching.

If there was no one with consecutive victories remaining after today, then the greatest charm of the wrestling ring would be gone.

It would not matter if they did not stay to watch.

“Hu chi! Hu chi!”

A hurricane appeared without any reason as the winds howled loudly. The dust on the ground was raised into the air, creating a thick cloud.

Xiao Chen thought, This strong wind is the result of just pure aura. Even before this person has arrived, his aura is already so strong. He is definitely not simple.

Xiao Chen squinted, and he saw an old man slowly descending from the sky.

The arriving person landed firmly on the ground. His beard and eyebrows were white and his face was filled with wrinkles. He looked very

old and his voice was hoarse. He said indifferently, “I am Bai Mufeng, I’ve come to seek your advice!”

“Unexpectedly, it is Bai Mufeng. This old fellow has not come out for decades. I thought he had died already.”

“I seem to recall that this fellow would frequently come out to end the consecutive victories of cultivators fifty or sixty years ago. After that, there was no news of him. Unexpectedly, he reappeared today.”

“Fifty years ago, he was already a Superior Grade Martial King. Think about how horrifying his cultivation is now—he should be able to kill Xiao Chen easily.”

“At this rate, we are completely finished. The last person with consecutive victories is about to be defeated.”

Up on the spectator stand, when the crowd heard the white-haired old man report his name, they all shook their heads.

Some of them were previously optimistic and thought that Xiao Chen could still win a few more matches in a row. Now, they no longer dared to keep hoping.

Unfortunately, the difference in cultivation was too great.

“Boom!”

Bai Mufeng ignored the surrounding sounds. Right after he spoke, a one-meter-long sword appeared in his hand and he attacked.

Bai Mufeng sent out a thick sword Qi, more than twenty meters long. When the sword Qi moved, it seemed to even slice the air into halves.

Xiao Chen pushed off the ground and quickly dodged to the side.

“Boom!”

Xiao Chen’s foot had just left the ground when the thick sword Qi landed where he previously stood. There was a loud explosion and a deep and long gorge appeared in the ground.

“This is interesting. Instead of declining, his Essence seems to be even

more surging than it was before," the crowd in the spectator stands exclaimed when they saw this scene unfold.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

A strong wind blew as Bai Mufeng's figure flashed. He sent out four strands of sword Qi one after the other. The four sword Qi blades intertwined with each other and rotated non-stop.

Each strand of sword Qi was more than twenty meters long. They moved akin to whirlwinds as they fell from the sky, pressing towards Xiao Chen.

"Hurricane Sword Chop! This is the technique that Bai Mufeng is famous for. This Sword Technique descends from the sky and cannot be dodged."

"This old fellow is still so strong. I remember he used to only be able to send out two strands of sword Qi. Now, he can send out four."

When the crowd saw the Hurricane Sword Chop, some sword experts started to comment on it.

Xiao Chen looked up but he could no longer clearly see the four spiraling strands of sword Qi—he could only see a blurry image.

The Sword Technique that rose into the sky carried a supreme might. When it slowly pressed down, Xiao Chen felt as though there was a mountain pressing down on him, not allowing him to dodge.

When a mountain falls on you, where can you dodge? The Hurricane Sword Chop was a technique that had indeed reached such a horrifying level.

What an exquisite Sword Technique. Xiao Chen frowned as he praised it silently in his heart. Unexpectedly, he could not dodge it.

Since I cannot dodge, then break for me!

Shouting a warcry, Xiao Chen opened the acupoint on his palm. A strand of Dragon Qi started gathering on his right arm.

In an instant, Xiao Chen felt that he was filled with a boundless energy; he felt that he could even shatter a mountain.

Xiao Chen channeled the Dragon Qi into his fingers and clenched his hand into a fist. Then, he rose into the sky, heading to the center of the Hurricane Sword Chop.

“You are overestimating yourself. So what if you can break it!”

Bai Mufeng snorted coldly. His Essence surged and his clothes fluttered.

“Hu! Hu!” The wind moved back and forth, turning into a storm and howling above the wrestling ring. It rose and fell like waves in an ocean.

“Hurricane Sword Chop, Fifth Sword!”

“Hurricane Sword Chop, Sixth Sword!”

“Hurricane Sword Chop, Seventh Sword!”

Bai Mufeng’s momentum kept rising as he continued waving his sword. The strong wind howled, and the sky changed color.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

The sword Qi became bigger and bigger as it flew towards Xiao Chen continuously. When the sword Qi spiraled, it created horrifying hurricanes.

The ground cracked—several large pieces of dirt could not withstand this horrifying force and floated in the air.

“Damn it! What is this Bai Mufeng doing? He is clearly trying to kill Xiao Chen!” someone exclaimed.

Because of the wind, several Martial Saint Cultivators were not able to stand firmly; their bodies swayed left and right.

However, Bai Mufeng did not stop attacking. Only when he sent out a total of ten Hurricane Sword Chops did he slowly come to a stop.

“Hu! Hu!”

Bai Mufeng could not stop panting. After he finished sending out these ten sword moves, he seemed to have aged another ten years.

He seemed to have turned very weak and feeble, unable bring out any strength.

The layers of Hurricane Sword Chop became bigger and stronger with each turn. It looked like an endless chain of mountains merging together.

The expression of all the outstanding talents on the spectator stands changed. This was especially so for those cultivators not on good terms with Xiao Chen.

Their faces brimmed with joy. They could tell that this seven layered sword move had boundless might—it was not something an ordinary Martial King could withstand.

Xiao Chen might even die under this multi-layered sword move, and to them, this was something to celebrate.

As for Jiang Zimo, Xia Xiyan, and the others, their faces were filled with worry. They had not expected such an intense battle to occur in the wrestling ring.

Xiao Chen, however, maintained his calm. He ignored the surrounding strong winds, as well as the stone fragments flying around. He raised his left fist and struck the core of the foremost Hurricane Sword Chop.

“Break!”

The Hurricane Sword Chop shattered, and a huge force surged into Xiao Chen’s body, making his internal organs churn.

The shards of sword Qi rained down on Xiao Chen like knives, leaving many bloody wounds behind.

“Boom!”

Xiao Chen opened up the second acupoint on his left arm and merged two strands of Dragon Qi. His punch broke through the second Hurricane Sword Chop.

Then, Xiao Chen opened a third acupoint and broke through the next, stronger Hurricane Sword Chop.

By the time Xiao Chen gathered five strands of Dragon Qi, he had already broken the ninth Hurricane Sword Chop.

Now, only the final Hurricane Sword Chop remained—the strongest one.

It contained ten strands of sword Qi.

Xiao Chen's clothes had been already ripped to shreds by the shattered sword Qi, and his body was covered in wounds of various sizes.

In fact, there was not a single part of Xiao Chen clothes that had been left intact. If not for his strong body, these shattered sword Qi would have shredded him to bits.

Seeing that this was the final Hurricane Sword Chop, Xiao Chen roared, and the Azure Dragon tattoo on his right arm suddenly came to life.

The right fist that Xiao Chen had not yet used finally exploded forth.

"Bang!"

A dragon's might spread out and suppressed the mountain-like aura. A loud and blast resounded, and the entire wrestling ring could not help but tremble.

"Rumble...!"

The last Hurricane Sword Chop shattered into countless tiny strands of sword Qi, and they fell to the ground like rain.

As the sword Qi poured down, Xiao Chen descended from the sky and punched towards Bai Mufeng.

When Bai Mufeng saw Xiao Chen breaking the ten Hurricane Sword Chops one after the other, his eyes filled with shock. Not even in his wildest dreams did he expect such a result.

Even if he wanted to, he discovered that he could not do anything. He had already expended all of his Essence on the Hurricane Sword Chop, and he did not have any strength left.

"Bang!"

With just one punch from Xiao Chen, Bai Mufeng's frail body flew into the sky like a kite with its string snapped.

"Pu chi! Pu chi!"

The falling sword Qi struck him endlessly body, and soon, thousands of

bloody holes opened up in his body.

When Bai Mufeng finally landed, he was long since dead.

The strong winds settled. The crowd was not able to accept what happened before their very eyes. The sword Qi that Bai Mufeng had sent out had been all broken and he ended up dead.

“Damn, even after all these, he did not die.” Yun Ping endured the pain as he watched Xiao Chen stand tall in front of him. His heart was filled with hatred.

Xia Xiyan and the others heaved a sigh of relief. At the same time, they were astonished by Xiao Chen’s strength.

—

Up in the tall tower, Gao Yangyu maintained a calm expression. He looked at Xiao Chen, who was covered in wounds and panting slightly, and said, “Get Tuoba Liuyun to prepare to make his move. Don’t give this fellow anytime to catch his breath. I do not just want him defeated—I want him dead!”

The strength that Xiao Chen had exhibited made Gao Yangyu not garner any more hopes of defeating him in one go.

Bai Mufeng’s lifespan had been coming to an end anyway, so Gao Yangyu was already satisfied that he managed to put Xiao Chen in such a miserable state.

Looking at Gao Yangyu’s cold expression, the other old men in the room all felt a slight chill.

Unexpectedly, Gao Yangyu did not even bat an eyelid when one of his subordinates died. Such cold-bloodedness made them tremble in fear.

“Di ta! Di ta!”

The blood from Xiao Chen’s wounds dripped on the ground drop by drop. His entire body was in pain.

It was hard to imagine that a Martial King could send out a ten-layered Hurricane Sword Chop. Given Xiao Chen’s Essence, he would not be able

to support such expenditure.

Only an old monster like Bai Mufeng, who lived for more than 150 years, could have sufficient Essence for this.

Unfortunately, Bai Mufeng did not expect that Xiao Chen had the Azure Dragon's Qi, something that was equivalent to the power of a half-step Martial Monarch.

This was also a trump card that Xiao Chen would not have used unless he had no other choice. However, once he used it, any killing moves under half-step Martial Monarchs would be nullified.

Even if, Xiao Chen found his newly acquired injuries somewhat hard to bear, given his state of mind, they would not affect the fight. His external injuries seemed horrifying, but they were a small matter. It was just some pain—he could just endure it.

Chapter 449: Bullying the Exhausted Youth

The more serious thing was Xiao Chen's internal injuries. Everytime he attacked, he would receive eighty percent of the damage he dealt. Every time he shattered a Hurricane Sword Chop, his internal organs were shaken.

After several such occurrences, Xiao Chen's internal organs had been significantly damaged. If he continued to fight, the injuries would only become more severe.

"Chi! Chi!"

Just at this moment, Bai Mufeng's corpse gave off clumps of invisible red light.

This red light quickly headed for Xiao Chen's forehead. The amount of red light was unexpectedly about the same as the one that came from high-rank Blood Demons he killed in the past.

Furthermore, it contained much less baleful aura and negative emotions than the Demons'. This made Xiao Chen's body feel very comfortable in an instant.

"Weng! Weng! Weng!"

The scarlet throne in Xiao Chen's sea of consciousness started to surge non-stop. He could feel his body recovering the exhausted energy.

The pool of blood in the throne started to expand.

Xiao Chen cut off that pleasurable sensation and spat out a mouthful of black blood. He instantly felt more relaxed after that.

"Xiu!"

With a heavy thud, the second challenger stepped forward. Xiao Chen's eyes returned to being clear. He looked up and saw it was Tuoba Liuyun—the one who had defeated Pei Shaoxuan.

Tuoba Liuyun took out his mace and the black wolf tattoo started to slowly spread out. He said sullenly, “I’m sorry. I do not like to take advantage of people when they are in a dangerous situation. However, this is the wrestling ring. To you, there is no such thing as fairness here.”

Xiao Chen said indifferently, “There is no need to speak so much. Since I have entered the wrestling ring, I never assumed that there would be any fairness in the first place.”

“Hu chi!”

Xiao Chen activated the Blood Flame Shoes. He moved as fast as lightning. The tiger and the dragon roared, as he took the initiative to attack.

Tuoba Liuyun’s black wolf tattoo was rather odd. Xiao Chen did not wish to give his opponent too much time. He wanted to stop the black wolf tattoo’s continuous spreading.

“Bang!”

Tuoba Liuyun calmly swung his mace and welcomed Xiao Chen’s punch. The two clashed violently.

A ripple immediately spread out in the air. Xiao Chen used the rebounding force from the mace to perform a somersault in the air.

Fist wind howled as Xiao Chen punched towards Tuoba Liuyun’s head.

Tuoba Liuyun reacted very fast. He stepped back and swung his mace at Xiao Chen again.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Once again, Xiao Chen used the force of the mace to dodge. He moved as fast as lightning, attacking Tuoba Liuyun with the Great Dragon Tiger Fist without stopping.

Tuoba Liuyun’s black wolf tattoo was forced to stop spreading. It could only keep defending.

Tuoba Liuyun increased the force of his swing several times, wanting to knock Xiao Chen away and give his black wolf tattoo a chance to spread.

However, Xiao Chen managed to block all of his attempts.

How is this fellow so strong? Tuoba Liuyun started to feel frustrated after not succeeding with his attacks for a long time.

Tuoba Liuyun was a barbarian. The black wolf was a tribal totem. If he could not summon it, his strength would be heavily discounted.

Tuoba Liuyun knew that Xiao Chen was very strong. However, he initially did not care about it. After all, he was a barbarian who used brute force.

However, after clashing with Xiao Chen, Tuoba Liuyun finally realized that he could not knock his opponent away. If not for his mace being special, he might have even been suppressed by his opponent.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

By using the Great Dragon Tiger Fist together with the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art, Xiao Chen became akin to a soaring Azure Dragon.

As he moved up and down, he disrupted Tuoba Liuyun’s rhythm, forcing him to retreat continuously.

I can’t go on like this. This fellow does not seem to be injured at all. I need to knock him back with one strike and summon out my totem.

“Wolf Tooth Burst!”

Touba Liuyun shouted and, as he swung his mace, a realistic image of a black wolf appeared. It carried a vicious aura that enveloped the mace.

The black wolf’s strange eyes stared at Xiao Chen, like a divine beast. Its gaze made one feel fear in their heart.

Unexpectedly, this strange energy also had a mental attack.

Xiao Chen smiled to himself,Unfortunately for you, it is useless against me. It is time to end this.

“Boom!”

Xiao Chen no longer intended to hide his strength. He merged his Vital Qi and Essence together. In an instant, his strength achieved 400,000

kilograms of force. The surging energy in his fist wind could not help but explode.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

The explosive power of the black wolf instantly shattered. It lasted only for a split second in front of the fist wind.

Tuoba Liuyun laughed, “Unexpectedly, you were still hiding your strength. Unfortunately, you are too late.”

In the instant in which black wolf managed to delay the strike, the tattoo on Tuoba Liuyun’s body completely spread out. The image of a black wolf slowly appeared behind him.

“Too late? I don’t think so.”

WhenTuoba Liuyun summoned out his totem, after Xiao Chen shattered the initial black wolf, his right hand landed on his opponent’s chest.

“Pu chi!”

The Palm Sword fired out and a bowl-sized hole appeared in Tuoba Liuyun’s chest. Blood trickled out of the corner of his lips and shock filled his eyes.

The image of the black wolf which nearly finished taking shape slowly scattered. Tuoba Liuyun did not expect that just when the situation was about to turn around, Xiao Chen ended the battle.

“Bang!”

Xiao Chen sent out another attack with his Vital Qi and Essence merged. Tuoba Liuyun got blasted back, and his body got lifted off the ground entirely.

The Palm Sword circled around and returned to Xiao Chen’s palm.

“Xiao Chen had obtained 48 consecutive victories already, can he continue winning?”

When the many cultivators in the spectator stands saw Tuoba Liuyun not getting up, their emotions were stirred up. This was the Tuoba Liuyun

that defeated even Pei Shaoxuan.

Unexpectedly, Tuoba Liuyun fell at the hands of Xiao Chen. Furthermore, he did not even have the opportunity to use his totem.

—

"Pa!"

Gao Yangyu's palm violently descended onto the window sill. His expression turned sullen again. After he calmed himself down, he said, "Never mind, I still have Mo Yan. He is a person that even Ding Fengchou could not defeat."

The only people Gao Yangyu had left to use were Mo Yan and Shi Feng. The other experts that he invited over had already been used on Jiang Zimo and the others.

If Gao Yangyu knew that Xiao Chen was so hard to deal with, he would have reconsidered his lineup.

"When can Shi Feng come back?"

Gao Yangyu asked, feeling somewhat frustrated.

As the wrestling ring's final line of defense, Shi Feng moved as she pleased. Even Gao Yangyu could not do anything about him.

Shi Feng left as she wished, he did not care about the matches at all.

"City Lord, Shi Feng left two days ago. The earliest he would return would be tomorrow."

Gao Yangyu shouted angrily, "Bastard. To think that I give her such a high remuneration. She does not even give me any face at such a crucial moment. If Xiao Chen continues winning, I will lose at least one million Medial Grade Spirit Stones.

—

Back at the wrestling ring, Xiao Chen watched Mo Yan summon out his three tower shields and stopped moving. He smiled faintly and asked, "Are you still intending to use the strategy of turtling up?"

As the tower shield flew around Mo Yan, he replied in an unhurried manner, “As long as it can end your consecutive victories, it will be a good strategy.”

Xiao Chen stopped smiling and stomped on the ground heavily. A crack immediately appeared on the ground.

As the crack extended, strands of saber Qi quickly flew towards Mo Yan.

Mo Yan formed seals with his hands and the three tower shields quickly became larger. At the same time, he also stomped on the ground.

A formless energy spread out and the crack stopped extending three meters away from the tower shields.

“Dang! Dang! Dang!”

Seeing that this move was useless, Xiao Chen’s figure flashed, and he quickly punched at Mo Yan. His fist winds struck the shields, resounding across the whole wrestling ring.

Xiao Chen kept attacking until his fist felt somewhat numb. However, Mo Yan, who was behind the shields, was only slightly flushed red. He barely seemed affected.

This tower shield should be a Medial Grade Secret Treasure. Furthermore, Mo Yan should have comprehended some Shield Techniques. Otherwise, he would not be so hard to deal with.

Xiao Chen only used his Vital Qi as he sent out hundreds of moves. After not seeing any effect for a long time, he could only give up on using brute force.

Mo Yan mocked from behind the shields, “Are you starting to feel pain in your hands? Keep it up, before your arms are crippled, I will not fall.”

Xiao Chen could not help but rage in his heart. This fellow is too noisy. He is like a turtle, no, he is worse than a turtle.

Seeing this scene, Ding Fengchou shook his head slightly. He had experienced the might of these shields for himself before.

Ding Fengchou could only describe this defensive power as ridiculous.

He even suspected that even if a half-step Martial Monarch appeared, he would not be able to do anything to this fellow.

"You already have 49 consecutive victories. If you win this, you will have fifty consecutive victories. Are you going to let this end like this?"

Up on the spectator stands, those who invested some Spirit Stones in Xiao Chen mumbled to themselves in dissatisfaction as they watched the seemingly helpless Xiao Chen.

The three tower shields floated quietly around Mo Yan. He had a relaxed expressing as he looked at Xiao Chen tauntingly.

"Are you out of energy, or has your hand really been crippled already?"

Xiao Chen closed his eyes and ignored his opponent's words. He started to try and think of a countermeasure.

Ding Fengchou had the Heavenly Gate Resistance Fencing and a state of massacre that was even stronger than Xiao Chen's. However, he was still unable to break these shields.

This meant that it would be impossible for someone below half-step Martial Monarch to break this person's shields by relying on brute force. Xiao Chen had to think of another way.

It would be very hard to rely on speed to get close to Mo Yan. The shields had an ability to automatically follow the enemy's movements. This would not work unless Xiao Chen was able to move faster than Mach 4.

Since one could not approach this problem with speed or strength, these shields were a headache for anyone under half-step Martial Monarch. This problem felt unsolvable.

Someone as strong as Ding Fengchou could only obtain a draw.

That's it! After a long time, Xiao Chen opened his eyes. His lips slowly curled up. He had finally thought of a method.

Since I cannot break through with speed or force, then physical attacks are useless. However, what about mental attacks?

Xiao Chen's Mental Energy was currently very strong. It was even

stronger than that of a Martial Monarch.

At the moment, Xiao Chen lacked in attacking methods and required a long time to prepare. Thus, Mental Energy attacks were not very suitable to use in proper battles.However, against someone like Mo Yan, who would not take the initiative to attack, they were extremely suitable.

As long as Xiao Chen could make his opponent show some weakness, he could break in instantly. Without the protection of the shields, this fellow was nothing.

The Mental Energy in Xiao Chen's sea of consciousness started slowly surging up. After a while, it formed into a deity. Under Xiao Chen's control, it left his sea of consciousness and headed towards Mo Yan, who was hiding behind his shields.

"Chi! Chi!"

When the deity went through the shields, Xiao Chen was surprised to discover that the glow of the deity dimmed significantly. These shields unexpectedly have the effect of weakening Mental Energy.

Chapter 450: New State

However, that was fine. It was just weakening and not completely blocking. That was sufficient for Xiao Chen's purpose.

When Mo Yan, who was hiding behind the shields, saw the seemingly helpless Xiao Chen, he became very pleased with himself. He was about to taunt Xiao Chen when he discovered that the scene before him changed. He was in a desolate land and a deity with a supreme might towered in the sky.

What's going on? Weren't I at wrestling city? How did I get here? Mo Yan thought as he looked at his surroundings.

Oh no! This is an illusion. Mo Yan quickly reacted and bit the tip of his tongue. The pain caused the illusion before him to slowly vanish.

However, by the time Mo Yan regained clarity of mind, he discovered that Xiao Chen had already gotten past his shields and was only half a meter away from him.

"How did you get in?!" Mo Yan exclaimed in shock.

However, after he said that, he suddenly understood what happened.

Xiao Chen must have taken advantage of the moment he was distracted and lost control of his shields to get past them.

"Bang! Bang!"

Xiao Chen replied using his fist. He sent out a torrent of fist winds, making Mo Yan groan in extreme pain.

Serves you right. You were being so arrogant, thinking that I cannot do anything to you while you turtle up. Now, the one being hit is you.

Mo Yan did not even have the chance to dodge in this cramped space. Xiao Chen only stopped after beating him half-dead.

The crowd in the spectator stands felt that the scene was too incredulous. They could not understand how Xiao Chen made his way through those shields that did not seem to have any weak points.

However, after a while, by the time they had finally reacted, Xiao Chen had already gained his 49th consecutive victory. The crowd immediately erupted into cheers.

After defeating the three opponents Gao Yangyu had arranged to deal with him, he only had normal opponents left, and they were far from being ridiculously strong like the first three.

Xiao Chen continued to use only his Vital Qi to fight. He felt that the Firmament Body Tempering Art was approaching Great Perfection.

As long as he could win just by using Vital Qi, he would give his all not to use any of his Essence. After a few more fights, Xiao Chen's consecutive victories count was quickly increasing.

Fifty...fifty-one...fifty-two...fifty-three...

"Dong! Dong! Dong!"

The drums resounded continuously throughout the wrestling ring, accompanied by the roars of a tiger and a dragon. Xiao Chen's aura was flourishing. His wins still seemed quite arduous, but nonetheless, he managed to keep winning.

When Xiao Chen obtained his sixtieth consecutive win, the crowd went wild. Several cultivators who placed bets on Xiao Chen stood up excitedly.

"Sixty consecutive victories! This fellow has really managed to obtain sixty consecutive victories. At least I have earned some of my money back."

"Who would have imagined that he would be the one to achieve the record of sixty consecutive victories."

In the spectator stands, Yun Ping and the others all had complicated expressions on their faces. They were clenching their fists tightly and biting down on their lips.

Envy, jealousy, and embarrassment were no longer sufficient to describe their current emotions.

Xiao Chen's Vital Qi was surging like a gushing river. His blood felt hot

as it rushed through his body. When he punched, all the cells in his body exploded out with energy.

His entire body was filled with power—any part of it could be used as a sharp weapon to injure others.

While Xiao Chen was fighting, he felt that his understanding of Vital Qi had reached a new level. He felt that he was already infinitely close to Great Perfection in the Firmament Body Tempering Art.

Actually, if Gao Yangyu had not interfered by sending people who countered them, Jiang Zimo and the others would have also not had any problems in obtaining more consecutive victories.

Within the same cultivation realm, these geniuses cultivated peak Cultivation Techniques and peak Martial Techniques. Furthermore, they had great comprehension ability and talent.

Every aspect of them reached the peak. They were almost unmatched under the half-step Martial Monarch stage.

Just from the fact that Ding Fengchou and the others managed to keep winning when Yun Ping and the rest failed, it was easy to tell that they were geniuses of a completely different grade.

As long as they could deal with Gao Yangyu's obstructions, they would have been able to keep winning. Unfortunately, they ended up losing and ending their streak of victories.

Ding Fengchou looked at Xiao Chen. The latter was covered in wounds and blood dyed his clothes. A look of dissatisfaction appeared in his eyes as he said, "This fellow looks very unremarkable. He seems neither strong nor weak. Yet when he unleashes his strength, he startles everyone."

Each match seemed troublesome for Xiao Chen. He did not seem to shine at all. Rather, the impression he gave was that he would not be able to last the next day.

Ding Fengchou, Jiang Zimo, Pei Shaoxuan, Mu Xinya, and a few others had their consecutive victories ended by Gao Yangyu's plot.

Only Xiao Chen managed to pull through this far. Like before, he had won every match of the day in a very miserable way. However, he still managed to obtain sixty consecutive victories.

He did not use flashy moves; neither was he overbearingly arrogant. Xiao Chen simply kept a calm and ordinary demeanor, winning all the way.

Xiao Chen's final burst of power had been out of everybody's expectations.

Xiao Rou laughed excitedly, "Senior Sister, Xiao Chen obtained sixty consecutive victories. Let's see if these people still dare to continue mocking him."

Xia Xiyan looked at Xiao Chen and sighed softly, "How unexpected. Everyone else has been defeated already. In the end, he is the one with the last laugh."

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

As Xiao Chen fought the final opponent of the day, another three acupoints opened in his left arm.

The three acupoints overflowed with Azure Dragon Qi. All the joints in Xiao Chen's body crackled.

His muscles twitched and his blood surged. A primordial Vital Qi seeped into his skeleton and nourished his entire body.

Xiao Chen's face lit up with joy. He smiled to himself and said, "Unexpectedly, I broke through in the middle of battle. The Firmament Body Tempering Art's fourth layer has reached Great Perfection."

Xiao Chen clenched both his fists and felt all the energy of his body gathering together.

Not only did Xiao Chen open three acupoints, even without merging in his Essence, his pure physical strength had been raised to 300,000 kilograms of force from the original 250,000.

When Xiao Chen's opponent saw that he was distracted, he rejoiced. He used a strong saber light and hacked down on Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and said, “Break for me!”

Then, he clenched his right hand and punched upwards. Two cracking sounds rang out, and the dense saber light shattered under Xiao Chen’s fist wind.

Xiao Chen unleashed the 300,000 kilograms of force of his Vital Qi and formed a tornado in the air, causing his opponent to spin rapidly in the air.

Defeat!

Then, Xiao Chen pushed off the ground and punched with both his fists. A tiger and a dragon rushed out and roared.

The bladesman, who had been tossed into the air, got struck by the energies of the tiger and dragon and shot up a thousand meters in the sky.

With this, Xiao Chen finally won his final match of the day, bringing the tally up to 64 consecutive victories. He was now the only contestant with an uninterrupted chain of victories.

However, even after hearing the cheers of the entire place and seeing the shock on the spectators’ faces, he still maintained a calm state of mind. There were no fluctuations in his heart and he behaved just like before.

When the grey-robed old man saw Xiao Chen return victorious, he felt pained. He grumbled as he took out box after box of Spirit Stones.

Xiao Chen had obtained 64 consecutive victories. That meant that he could obtain close to 200,000 Medial Grade Spirit Stones. The attraction of gaining consecutive victories was now revealed in its full splendor.

Even a regular half-step Martial Monarch would not have such a large amount of Medial Grade Spirit Stones.

This time, when the grey-robed old man watched Xiao Chen pack the Medial Grade Spirit Stones into his Universe Ring, he did not congratulate him like before.

Instead, there was a sour feeling in his heart. He did not expect this young man to be able to go so far.

These close to 200,000 thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones were actually just a small amount. The grey-robed old man clearly knew that with Xiao Chen's sixtieth consecutive victory, the banker of the bets, Gao Yangyu, had lost at least two million Medial Grade Spirit Stones. At this moment, Gao Yangyu probably wanted to chop Xiao Chen into eight pieces.

"Congratulations!" Jiang Zimo and the others said as they walked over to Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen smiled gently and politely cupped his hands in gratitude to everyone. As for those who were staring at him in jealousy, he ignored them.

If Xiao Chen had not injured Yun Ping further, resulting in him being crippled for the duration of the selection, he might have even heard some unpleasant words.

Unfortunately, these people already knew that under Xiao Chen's calm exterior was a sharp brilliance.

It was not that Xiao Chen had no temper or strength. It was that he could not be bothered, normally.

Given Yun Ping's downfall, no one dared to seek such trouble for themselves. All they did was to sneak in some jealous gazes before quickly looking away.

—

Up in the tall tower, Gao Yangyu did not go berserk as expected. Instead, his complexion turned extremely and scarily calm.

The atmosphere in the room was very subdued. Gao Yangyu's subordinates watched his expressionless face, not daring to say anything.

Everyone here knew that, with how this match ended, Gao Yangyu had lost four million Medial Grade Spirit Stones.

Originally, there were only one million Medial Grade Spirit Stones being bet on Xiao Chen. However, who knew that someone placed another bet

of one million on him, making Gao Yangyu's loss more than double.

If Xiao Chen continued winning tomorrow and gained seventy consecutive victories, the payout would double again. This meant that the losses would be increased to eight million Medial Grade Spirit Stones.

Gao Yangyu had only managed to earn twenty million Medial Grade Spirit Stones. After deducting some base costs and the amount used to establish some relationships, he had actually only earned several hundred thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones. If Xiao Chen continued to win, he would end up losing his fortune and falling into disrepute.

After a long time, Gao Yangyu knocked on the table gently. He smiled sinisterly, "Why are you all not speaking? Sitting here and waiting for death?"

The group of old man all looked at each other. After hearing this, they felt even more afraid of speaking.

Gao Yangyu snorted coldly and turned to an old man on his left, "Are you sure that Shi Feng will return tomorrow?"

The old man felt cold sweat pour down his forehead, and he said while trembling, "It is hard to say. Shi Feng said that she would return tomorrow, but even if she does not come, we can't do anything about it."

When Gao Yangyu heard this, his face sank slightly. A strange light flickered in his eyes as if he had made some sort of strange decision.

If Shi Feng could rush over in time for tomorrow's match and end Xiao Chen at his seventieth consecutive victory, although Gao Yangyu would suffer some damage, he would still manage to earn some hundred thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones.

However, if Shi Feng came late and let Xiao Chen obtain eighty consecutive victories, then he would make massive losses—his earnings of the past few years would be as good as gone.

This was the first time that Gao Yangyu encountered such a situation since he had taken control of Wrestling City.

The Rank A wrestling ring was organized only once every three years. There had never been so many geniuses appearing at the same time before.—at most, there would be just two or three contenders.

Even so, almost everything had still remained under Gao Yangyu's control this time. As for the other hot favorites, they had been all defeated as a result of his meddling.

Chapter 451: Can’T Afford To Lose

Gao Yangyu did not expect that an Inferior Grade Martial King that he did not care about initially would become the fish that had escaped the net. Even after intervening a few times, he had still failed.

[TL note: Fish that escaped the net: Chinese Idiom for someone escaping unscathed.]

No, I cannot afford to lose here. I cannot tolerate such an unexpected existence.

It was not easy for me to reach where I am today. After struggling for most of my life, if I lose the tremendous resources of Wrestling City, I will lose all hope of becoming a Martial Monarch.

Gao Yangyu finally made a decision. He said, “Make an announcement tomorrow. We will start an all-or-nothing system. If you want to play, then let’s play big.”

The moment Gao Yangyu spoke, all the old men’s expressions changed. They all seemed extremely astonished.

Once the all-or-nothing would be established, if Xiao Chen obtained a hundred consecutive victories, the people who bet on him would gain 32 times their bet.

This was double the original sixteen times they would have gotten. However, the consequences of losing became even more severe. If Xiao Chen did not obtain a hundred consecutive victories, the people who bet on him would not receive any money at all.

“City Lord, isn’t this...a little too big?” an old man said as he trembled in fear.

Gao Yangyu said indifferently, “Naturally, I have carefully thought about it already. The all-or-nothing system is not something that regular people can afford to play. When we announce it, most people will choose to stop, taking their earnings instead of risking it.”

Gao Yangyu was right, sixty consecutive victories had already allowed

the people who bet on Xiao Chen to double their money.

The risk of betting on a hundred consecutive victories was too high. Since the establishment of the wrestling ring, there had not been any cases of anyone gaining a hundred consecutive victories, neither here nor in the other four Wrestling Cities.

Within the Rank A wrestling rings, no one had ever obtained a hundred consecutive victories. The highest record belonged to the northern group of islands—eighty consecutive victories.

After the announcement, most of the people would likely calmly decide to stop and leave with their earnings.

An old man said somewhat worriedly, "However, there is that person who could afford to bet one million Medial Grade Spirit Stones on Xiao Chen. Clearly, he is someone who would take risks. He might not decide to stop."

Gao Yangyu smiled coldly, "If he stops, that would be for the best. If he does not, I will make him pay for it with his blood. Anyone who goes against me will not meet a good end!"

The rest thought about it carefully and felt that this was a good idea. As long as they could stop Xiao Chen from gaining a hundred consecutive victories, their losses would be limited to those four million Medial Grade Spirit Stones.

However, if they failed...the thought of the payout of 32 times the bet made everyone feel afraid. Not only would Gao Yangyu be finished, all of them would be finished along with him.

Gao Yangyu's expression turned warmer, and he said, "Don't overthink this. Go and do your jobs. Now, Shi Feng has two days, she should have more than enough time to make her way back. Do all of you not believe in her strength?"

When everyone thought of how horrifying Shi Feng's strength was, they all calmed down; they felt that she would not fail.

"In that case, we will begin preparations to make the announcement. I

guarantee that everyone will know of the all-or-nothing system after tomorrow. I will take my leave first."

After that was said, the old men slowly left one by one. Soon, Gao Yangyu was the only person remaining.

After he saw the last person leave, his expression immediately turned heavy and his eyes started emitting killing Qi.

The horrifying aura caused all the items in the entire room to shake.

Gao Yangyu had been operating in the Ancient Desolate Lands for a long time already. Yet, he was now forced to issue the all-or-nothing system by an insignificant Inferior Grade Martial King.

When Gao Yangyu thought of the taunting smile Xiao Chen gave him while in the wrestling ring, his heart filled with rage.

If it were not that the fact that Gao Yangyu was afraid of the Heavenly Extermination Union, he would have broken the rules of the wrestling ring and personally killed Xiao Chen.

How hateful!

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Gao Yangyu felt very depressed. He violently slammed his palm on the table, and all the vases and screens in the room exploded.

—

The next morning, Xiao Chen arrived at the spectator stands on time. Like before, he walked to his usual corner and started to cultivate.

While Xiao Chen fought with his Vital Qi, the speed of his physical body cultivation advanced at a godly speed. By the fourth day of the selection, the Firmament Body Tempering Art's fourth layer had already reached Great Perfection.

Now, Xiao Chen just needed to reach the peak of Consummation and he would have completed the Firmament Body Tempering Art's fourth layer and could advance to the fifth.

If Xiao Chen missed this chance, it would be hard for him to encounter such high-intensity continuous battles again.

Xiao Chen intended to make another breakthrough to reach peak Consummation of the fourth layer.

Now, when everybody saw Xiao Chen's actions, no one dared to say that Xiao Chen was making last minute preparations.

If they said that, they would be slapping their own faces. Those who did it in the past, all felt their cheeks turn warm.

Time went by slowly. The fights in the wrestling ring continued on, while the drums resounded.

However, the crowd in the spectator stands did not focus on the wrestling ring. Instead, they occasionally shifted their gazes to the contestants' spectator stands.

Clearly, the battles in the wrestling ring could no longer attract the attention of the crowd.

"I did not expect Gao Yangyu to issue the all-or-nothing system. This must be the first time in history, right?"

"However, it is too hard to succeed with the all-or-nothing system. I have never heard of anybody gaining a hundred consecutive victories in any of the wrestling rings in the Ancient Desolate Lands."

"Indeed. I have already withdrawn my bet. I have already earned five thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones. I don't want to lose it all because of my greed."

"Me too. Otherwise, if Xiao Chen does not get a hundred consecutive victories, I will lose it all. However, I am interested to see how many consecutive victories can Xiao Chen obtain."

"Who knows, it might even be possible for Xiao Chen to obtain a hundred consecutive victories."

The focus of everyone's discussion was the all-or-nothing system that Gao Yangyu had issued. Their gazes kept shifting to the contestants in the

spectator stands, anticipating Xiao Chen's turn.

Unfortunately, Xiao Chen was the last contestant to go up, making them wait until the end.

When the sun started to set, a sharp-eyed cultivator shouted, "Xiao Chen is coming out!"

Everyone looked over, full of anticipation.

"I am Xiao Chen of the Great Qin Nation. Please show me your guidance!"

The familiar voice resounded throughout the entire wrestling ring again. After that, the drums rang out, filling the entire place with excitement.

Xiao Chen continued to use his Vital Qi to fight, relying only on it to power the Great Dragon Tiger Fist. After three days of doing this, he had already become much more familiar with this.

Furthermore, Xiao Chen discovered that, when only using Vital Qi, he could create the mysterious phenomenon of the tiger and dragon more perfectly. In fact, it was much more mighty than when executed with Essence.

A tiger and a dragon roared as Xiao Chen tested out his new ideas on his opponents.

As the matches continued, Xiao Chen's understanding of Vital Qi continuously rose to a higher level, allowing Xiao Chen to gain many benefits.

To Xiao Chen, gaining consecutive victories was not important. To him, the most important thing was strengthening his cultivation in these hundred matches.

The rewards might have been tempting, but one could not fight for the sake of the rewards; one had to fight for the sake of their cultivation.

Xiao Chen continuously improved himself during the battles. He had never forgotten that this was only the first round of selection for a spot to enter the Ancient Desolate Tower.

The second round of selections would be the true battleground. At that time, he would have to face off against peak experts like Ding Fengchou and Jiang Zimo.

Just within this group, there were about five or six people that Xiao Chen was not fully confident in defeating. When considering the other groups, the situation became even more dire.

After all, there were only twenty spots to enter the Ancient Desolate Tower. If Xiao Chen did not improve himself, it would be very hard for him to get one of these twenty spots.

“Rumble...!”

The tiger and dragon roared together with the booming drum sounds. Xiao Chen used the 300,000 kilograms of force from his pure Vital Qi to their peak.

When his figure flashed and landed on the ground, cracks extended in all directions.

The circulation of his Vital Qi was much faster than that of his Essence. Together with Xiao Chen’s fast attacking speed, this made his attacks very sharp.

After Xiao Chen managed to use his Vital Qi to fully control the Great Dragon Tiger Fist, the situation in the wrestling ring became different from how it was previously.

Xiao Chen’s aura flourished, suppressing his opponent. His strong body put him at an advantage in head-on clashes.

“Xiao Chen won another six matches; he is now at seventy consecutive victories. This fellow seems stronger than he was three days ago.”

“Have you guys noticed? He seemed to be testing something out in the wrestling ring.”

The cultivators with an eye for details said when they noticed that Xiao Chen was no longer forced into a miserable state by the fights.

“Now that you said it, I noticed it as well. I recall that the Great Qin

Nation's Xiao Chen seems to be a bladesman. He is even nicknamed White Robed Bladesman."

"He does seem to be wearing white robes but I do not see a saber. I saw that he had been using barehanded techniques and thought that the information was wrong."

"Could it be that he ended up in such a miserable state during the past few days just so he could temper his cultivation on bareheaded techniques? Then, he managed to succeed after three days?"

After the first cultivator spoke, a discussion about Xiao Chen turning things around erupted.

The crowd felt incredulous just thinking about it. These people had seen Xiao Chen's injuries clearly for themselves for the past few days.

It was hard to imagine that Xiao Chen endured such hardship and hid his status as a bladesman just to temper his cultivation.

After Xiao Chen finished another fight, an old man sighed softly and said, "This youth is so talented and unwavering. After such torture, he even managed to stay calm."

"He was not affected by the rewards for the consecutive victories or the arduous battles. In this budding era of geniuses. He will definitely be one of the main characters on this stage."

Xiao Chen's performance today exceeded the expectations of many people. In the past four days, he had won every battle with great difficulty.

Very rarely would Xiao Chen be able to suppress his opponents, causing them to retreat, and hold the advantage from the start to the end.

Ding Fengchou, Jiang Zimo, and the others exchanged surprised looks. They all felt mildly astonished.

—

At the top of the distant tower, beside a drummer. A graceful woman dressed in black leather armor unknowingly appeared.

Two short swords criss-crossed on her back, and she wore a half-mask

on her face, revealing her face only above the nose. She looked very mysterious.

The skin that was exposed outside the leather armor looked so delicate, that the wind seemed like it could break it. Her complexion was as white as snow, and she looked extremely tender and lovely.

Even the black leather armor could not hide her very exquisite and seductive figure.

The woman looked at the two people fighting in the distant wrestling ring with great interest.

She focused her gaze on the white-robed youth and continued to follow their battle. A myriad of thoughts seemed to flicker across her deep eyes.

She muttered softly, “He has so much power just by relying on his Vital Qi. No wonder he is such a headache for Gao Yangyu.”

Chapter 452: Mad Person Shi Feng

After the woman in black leather armor spoke, she gently floated down. She somersaulted through one of the tower's windows and entered the place where Gao Yangyu and the old men were having a discussion.

"My apologies, everyone, I am late."

Seeing the woman who suddenly appeared, the faces of the old men in the room instantly lit up with joy. One of them said, "Shi Feng, you finally came back."

Gao Yangyu looked at the women before him with an extremely sullen and terrifying expression. He said coldly, "Do you know how much I have lost as a result of you moving about as you please?!"

Shi Feng smiled faintly, but her smile was hidden by her mask, "I'm aware. A few million Medial Grade Spirit Stones."

Gao Yangyu snorted coldly, "Don't forget what your adoptive father promised me. He still has not returned me the favor he owed me."

Shi Feng's expression sank. She said, "What my adoptive father promised was that I would help you once to the best of my capabilities in the Rank A wrestling ring. However, there was no mention of when that should happen."

Gao Yangyu raged in his heart. However, when he remembered the woman's identity, he calmed himself down, "Very well. Just make sure that you end him before he obtains a hundred consecutive victories. After that, the matter between me and your adoptive father will end."

—

Back in the wrestling ring, Xiao Chen finished off his opponent with a final strike, ending the matches of the fifth day.

Everyone was surprised by today's matches. Unexpectedly, Xiao Chen had held the advantage all the way. He had firmly obtained 18 more consecutive victories, bringing the total count up to 82.

Xiao Chen's sudden burst of power made several people regret not persisting regardless of the all-or-nothing system.

After the all-or-nothing system had been established, if Xiao Chen managed to obtain a hundred consecutive victories, the ones who bet on him would enjoy a payout of 32 times the bet. Ten thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones could turn into 320,000 Medial Grade Spirit Stones.

When the grey-robed old man took out the Spirit Stones this time, his expression was no longer conflicted like before. Instead, it was a pained expression that came from the depth of his heart. Bearing a smile that looked uglier than a crying expression, he said, "Congratulations, you have obtained 82 consecutive victories."

82 consecutive victories...that meant a reward of more than 200,000 Medial Grade Spirit Stones. Xiao Chen felt somewhat shaken by the number.

Originally, all Xiao Chen had was slightly more than ten thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones. Now, he had almost 500,000 Medial Grade Spirit Stones.

Ding Fengchou, Jiang Zimo, and the others saw Xiao Chen slowly walk into the spectator stands. They were not too surprised at him being able to continue his streak.

Without Gao Yangyu's interference, they would have been able to obtain more consecutive victories as well, so there was nothing wrong with Xiao Chen being able to carry on with his streak.

They only felt somewhat disappointed. They had not expected Xiao Chen to show his strength on the wrestling ring and gain so much success.

It seemed like accumulating points in the arena for the second round of selections had just become even more difficult.

As for the other people, they were not as fortunate. Many found it hard to even obtain one victory in the wrestling ring that day. In order to get enough victories in the wrestling ring,— The night sky was very bright. Like

before, Xiao Chen carefully reviewed all the matches he had been through that day.

For the past four days, Xiao Chen had been dragging his injured and tired body back to this small courtyard each night.

However, only today did Xiao Chen finally see the benefits. Now, he could rely purely on his Vital Qi to power his Martial Techniques and still achieve the same results as if using his Essence.

Xiao Chen was fully confident in achieving the level of might of the Wukui Saber Technique by using a Fist Technique of the same level powered purely by Vital Qi.

Of course, that was when talking about a Wukui Saber Technique without a state fused into it. Xiao Chen discovered that he was unable to fuse his state into his Fist Technique when only using Vital Qi.

As far as he knew, Bai Lixi did not have a state either. It was very difficult for a cultivator who focused on tempering the body to comprehend a state. Thus, that was the next problem that Xiao Chen had to tackle.

However, that was a problem for the future. The main matter at hand would be to focus on the cultivation of the Firmament Body Tempering Art's fourth layer and to try to push it to the peak of Consummation tomorrow.

—

Even before the Rank A wrestling ring opened for the last day of the competition, several ten thousand cultivators gathered outside the wrestling ring.

Gao Yangyu had more than doubled the price of the tickets but they still sold out rapidly; the tickets were extremely popular.

If Gao Yangyu could stop Xiao Chen before a hundred victories, just based on the entry fee alone, he would be able to earn a large sum.

However, if Xiao Chen won, no matter how much tickets they sold, and

even if Gao Yangyu handed over everything he owned, the Wrestling City would still have to be handed to another person.

Gao Yangyu looked at Shi Feng, “If you win, I will give you 500,000 Medial Grade Spirit Stones from the admission fees. There will not be a cent missing.”

Shi Feng said indifferently, “Not necessary. Since I have decided to make my move, I will do it to the best of my capability.”

When Gao Yangyu heard this, he felt a little more reassured. Even he would be somewhat afraid of Shi Feng if she fought at full power.

When the doors of the wrestling ring opened, the crowd that had waited for a long time immediately squeezed in, pushing their way to their own seat.

“Dong! Dong! Dong!”

As the drums resounded, Yun Ping, the one with the first turn, went up. He seemed very weak as his chest pounded with pain.

When Xiao Chen kicked Yun Ping, he had used at least half his strength. Thus, Yun Ping’s injuries had worsened even further. It would be very difficult to recover from such injuries in a short period of time without any miracle medicine.

If nothing unexpected happened, Yun Ping would not be able to escape the fate of eighteen consecutive defeats and would be eliminated in the first round of selections.

Indeed, by the time he reached the third round, after using his Essence wildly, his injuries worsened and he was forced to give up.

However, the crowd in the spectator stands w as not paying any attention to Yun Ping’s matches. They could not even be bothered to jeer. So, he ended up leaving the wrestling ring in silence.

Following that, the contestants managed to win some and lose some. There were still several very interesting matches.

As for Jiang Zimo, Ding Fengchou, and the others’ fights, they were as

intense as before, and everyone enjoyed watching them.

However, the amount of attention these fights received was not much better than that of Yun Ping's.

When Jiang Zimo returned to the spectator stands, he looked at Xiao Chen, who was immersed in cultivating as usual. Then, he sighed to himself.

Today, Jiang Zimo and Ding Fengchou had completely become side characters. Now, Xiao Chen was the main star of this wrestling ring.

Everyone present was just waiting for Xiao Chen's turn. They wanted to see if he could break the record and create history—the legend of a hundred consecutive victories.

As time passed, the rising sun now reached the peak, shining directly above everyone's heads, scorching hot. Then, dusk came, and the sun started to set.

Several people had already had enough of waiting and were feeling impatient. To vent off their pent-up frustration, some of them even cursed the grey-robed old man.

For no apparent reason, the grey-robed old man had moved Xiao Chen from number 15 to number 125, making everyone wait the entire day.

Regardless of how they suffered in the meantime, what should happen will happen eventually. As the sun set, the grey-robed old man finally called out, "Number 125, go out quickly."

Xiao Chen opened his eyes and left his state of cultivation. He got up and gently jumped down. His figure flickered, and he reappeared on the wrestling ring.

"I am Xiao Chen of the Great Qin Nation! Please show me your guidance!"

It was the same familiar voice, the same familiar white robe, and the same familiar expression. Xiao Chen had appeared in the wrestling ring once again.

The moment Xiao Chen appeared, the crowd erupted out in cheers, breaking the long silence. They were so loud that they even managed to cover up the sound of the drums.

Although Jiang Zimo, Ding Fengchou, and the others did not care much about fame. However, when they saw the atmosphere created by Xiao Chen's entrance and thought of the silence during their matches, they could not help but be somewhat envious. After all, they did not acknowledge Xiao Chen as stronger than them.

Indeed, Xiao Chen had improved rapidly in these six days. As for them, they had also progressed a little. However, the insights they had gained during the battles were not as obvious as Xiao Chen's.

—

Up in the tall tower, Gao Yangyu's eyes seemed like they were about to spew fire as he looked at Xiao Chen. He coldly commanded, "Beat the Heavenly Tone War Drums!"

The moment Gao Yangyu spoke, someone immediately passed along his intention. The four towers at the corners of the wrestling ring immediately switched to the Heavenly Tone War Drums—the drums made from flood dragon skin and tendons.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

The drums stopped for a while. Then, when they resounded again, everyone present could sense that they were different from before.

Not only was the sound more imposing and resonant, it's rhythm could cause one's Qi, blood, and fighting spirit to surge.

Although the Golden Cauldron War Drums had similar effects, they were much weaker than the current drums.

When the drums from the four towers resonated together, the crowd felt as if they wanted to go down and fight as well. The crowd's hearts beat in tandem with the rhythm of the drums.

"These are the Heavenly Tone War Drums—the War Drums used only in

the once-a-decade Rank S wrestling ring. Unexpectedly, they are using them for Xiao Chen. Gao Yangyu is really putting a lot of effort into this!"

"The Heavenly Tone War Drums can awaken one's desire to fight even when they are unwilling to do so. They would unknowingly exert their full power during the fight. It seems like Gao Yangyu is very worried about the hundred consecutive wins!"

"A hundred consecutive wins...I hope that Xiao Chen can create a miracle!"

The rhythm of the drums sped up together with their hearts. As they watched Xiao Chen, they felt like they were the ones in the wrestling ring.

Even after five minutes, no one from the spectator stands came up to challenge Xiao Chen. Now, challenging Xiao Chen required several hundred thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones.

Without any confidence in winning, it would be hard for anyone to muster up the courage to fight. The challenge fee was a large sum that few could afford to lose.

After another five minutes, Xiao Chen's first challenger finally appeared. He was a middle-aged man over forty. He held a sword in his hand and his gait was very stable.

His eyes were as sharp as a blade and his sword intent was very solid. He looked at Xiao Chen with a piercing gaze and said, "I am Zhong Zishi, I hope to be able to experience your exquisite techniques."

The instant Zhong Zishi spoke, his sword intent was already just a meter away from Xiao Chen. A strong wind blew, causing Xiao Chen's hair to flutter non-stop.

Feeling the sharp sword intent approach, the Qi in Xiao Chen's heart automatically left his body and welcomed it.

"Bang!"

The sword intent clashed with the Qi that was about to condense into saber intent. Their clash gave off a metallic sound, as though they were

real weapons.

Then, the two energy scattered and formed tornados, causing fluctuations in the air around them.

“Hu!”

The two of them moved simultaneously. Before the tornadoes disappeared, they launched their killing moves at each other.

“Dang! Dang! Dang!”

A tiger and a dragon roared while Zhong Zishi’s sword hummed ceaselessly. The fight became more intense.

Their figures flashed as their speeds were raised to their peaks. Punches and swords clashed, and they quickly exchanged over ten moves.

The surging sword Qi flew everywhere, knocking away Xiao Chen’s Vital Qi. As the two fought, the ground became covered in holes.

“Hu! Hu!”

The two of them moved around quickly, not giving any way to each other. One second they were up in the sky; the other they were on the ground. There were no places where they did not fight.

After three hundred moves, an intense energy spread through the air. The sword Qi pervaded the two’s surroundings and the horrifying energy exploded.

Chapter 453: The Legend of a Hundred Consecutive Victories

The explosion looked like a hundred flowers blossoming and rippling through the air. The air fluctuated, causing the crowd to not be able to see the core clearly.

They looked nervously at this scene. They knew that this was the decisive move of this fight. They really wanted to know who won as soon as they could.

“Someone is coming out!”

Everyone instantly looked over. They only saw a middle-aged man holding a sword slowly float down from the sky.

It was Zhong Zishi. Everybody’s chest tightened. Could Xiao Chen have been defeated?

“Pu chi!”

After Zhong Zishi landed, he knelt down and spat out some blood. He stuck his sword into the ground and did his best to not keel over.

The crowd released their held breaths in relief and looked up again. After all the energy fluctuation faded away, they saw Xiao Chen floating in the air with an indifferent expression on his face.

Xiao Chen had a calm gaze and only had a faint sword wound on his left arm. That was the only place where some blood was oozing out. Clearly, he was only lightly injured.

“Pu chi! I admit defeat...”

Zhong Zishi, who was on the ground, spat out another mouthful of blood. He could no longer hold on and quietly left the scene.

Xiao Chen slowly landed. He ignored the chatter around him. His Spiritual Sense turned into an ancient bell and eliminated the interference of the Heavenly Tone War Drums.

He closed his eyes and rested, waiting quietly for his second challenger. The first opponent of the day had caused Xiao Chen to be at a great disadvantage.

In that decisive clash in the air earlier, the crowd did not see how dangerous the situation had been; they only saw the surging energy fluctuations.

However, if Xiao Chen had not activated the secret technique in the Blood Flame Shoes, he would not have been able to get away with just a light injury. He might have even lost his entire arm.

No, I cannot let the following matches drag out for so long. Before I gain a hundred Consecutive Victories, Gao Yangyu will definitely do something again.

Since he dared to issue the all-or-nothing system, he must have some confidence in winning.

I have to reserve enough strength to deal with the final match, and not allow myself to exhaust too much of my Essence and Vital Qi.

Xiao Chen opened his eyes and looked at his second challenger. His previously sharp eyes turned even sharper.

Xiao Chen made a decision. He planned on finishing all the following sixteen matches within fifty moves by merging his Essence and Vital Qi. It would not matter if he had to use even the Dragon Qi in his arm.

It would be fine as long as he did not expose his status as a bladesman. He had to ensure that he had sufficient Essence, Vital Qi, and spirit for the final and most difficult battle.

“Fight!”

The Heavenly Tone War Drums resounded again, and for the first time, Xiao Chen made the first move. After his Firmament Body Tempering Art’s fourth layer reached Great Perfection, his pure physical strength had already reached 350,000 kilograms of force.

When Xiao Chen’s Essence and Vital Qi merged together, he could reach

a horrifying 400,000 kilograms of force. When he punched, a strong wind howled and a tiger and a dragon roared.

Xiao Chen fought the following matches in a similar manner. Aside from revealing his status as a bladesman, he revealed most of his strength.

He managed to keep every match under fifty moves. If he managed to discover any of his opponent's weak points, he would finish them within twenty moves.

By the time Xiao Chen's seventeenth match of the day ended, the sky became dark. It was not because each match took very long to finish. Instead, after each match finished, he had to wait for a long time before someone made up their mind to challenge him. As the matches advanced, the wait became longer. As a result, it took at least twice as long to complete the matches.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

A surging pillar of flames flared up on top of each of the four tall towers around the wrestling ring, slightly lighting up the dark wrestling ring.

Beside the flame pillars, the drummers were beating the Heavenly Tone War Drums rhythmically. From the start to the end, the drumming never stopped.

Unexpectedly, after the 99th victory, the crowd in the spectator stands did not say anything. They became extremely silent.

There were great waves in their hearts. No one expected that the cultivator who had always been in such a sorry state that no one looked well upon him would be able to come this far and obtain 99 consecutive victories.

All Xiao Chen had to do was to win another match before he could establish a new record. Everyone tacitly stopped speaking.

They could not bear to make any sound, afraid to disturb the white robed youth, who looked to be under twenty.

Amidst the deathly silence, a nimble figure slowly floated down under

the glow of the flames.

This person wore tight-fitting, black leather armor. Her milky-white skin and her devilish figure were very seductive.

However, when people looked up to see her face, they discovered that she was wearing a half-mask, that was covering the bottom half of her face.

“Shi Feng!”

The melodious voice only said these two words. However, these words caused the spectator stands to erupt out into waves of cheers.

“She is the person who matched the record of sixty consecutive victories in the previous round, Shi Feng! Why is she here?!”

“I remember that three years ago, after she won her sixtieth consecutive victory, she backed out mysteriously. Otherwise, the record for consecutive victories would have been broken by her.”

No wonder Gao Yangyu dared to issue the all-or-nothing system. Three years ago, Shi Feng could have gotten a hundred consecutive victories. Now, after three years, her strength would have definitely improved substantially.”

“Interesting. A person who has obtained sixty consecutive victories in the previous round is fighting against the current round’s record setter, Xiao Chen. This is truly a peak battle.”

Each of the faces in the somewhat dark spectator stands brimmed with excitement.

Three years ago, Shi Feng’s performance had been spectacular; it had left a deep impression on the crowd. Many people thought that she would break the record of sixty consecutive victories.

Who knew that after Shi Feng obtained her sixtieth consecutive victory, she mysteriously disappeared, until today.

Unexpectedly, Shi Feng now appeared as a challenger, trying to obstruct Xiao Chen from gaining one hundred consecutive victories. The final

battle was now filled with suspense—it was unclear who would win.

Xiao Chen looked at the girl before him. Then, he shifted his gaze to the two criss-crossed short swords on her back. From the look of the scabbard, the short swords were about 1.33 meters long and two fingers wide.

This was the first time Xiao Chen saw a cultivator using two short swords. Furthermore, the other party's aura felt extremely weird.

Xiao Chen was not able to make out Shi Feng's cultivation with one glance.

If felt like Shi Feng was surrounded by a fog that the Spiritual Sense could not penetrate.

This was the first time Xiao Chen encountered such a situation when dealing with someone of the same generation. Normally, such a situation would happen only with a Martial Monarch and above.

"Dong! Dong! Dong!"

The heavy drums resounded again. However, the Heavenly Tone War Drums that could make the fighting spirit surge were useless before the two of them.

There were no fluctuations on Xiao Chen's face. His gaze was as calm as still water.

Under the mask, no one knew what Shi Feng's expression was. However, her eyes were incredibly calm as well.

Up on the four tall towers, the pillars of blazing flames swayed gently along with the cool breeze. The light shining on the two's faces flickered.

"Xiu!"

In that instant, the surrounding wind stopped blowing. The flickering flame also stopped moving.

It was like the two had decided upon this starting signal beforehand. Their figures flashed simultaneously. They started fighting with each other.

“Ka ca!”

Shi Feng drew the two short swords on her back. They flickered with a sharp and bone-chilling, cold light.

Once she took the two short swords out, she started spinning. She moved around Xiao Chen, like a leaf fluttering in the wind.

As Shi Feng moved, hundreds of afterimages followed her. The sword lights of the afterimages seemed very real, making them hard to differentiate from the real one.

Xiao Chen’s expression changed slightly. He quickly swept his gaze over the countless figures, trying to find the real Shi Feng.

However, when Xiao Chen scanned the afterimages with his Spiritual Sense, all of them seemed to have that black fog covering them, and he was not able to figure out which were fake.

Since I can’t find you, then I will destroy all of them!

Xiao Chen shouted and the realistic, mysterious phenomenon of a tiger and a dragon moving around him appeared.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

Xiao Chen’s arms danced in the air, moving at his peak speed. The air filled with countless fist images.

As each fist wind appeared, the tiger and the dragon roared. Xiao Chen’s momentum to be rose. Soon, the afterimages got shattered by Xiao Chen one by one.

“Hu chi!”

The shattered afterimages turned into a strong gust of wind, blowing wildly in the wrestling ring. Then, they turned into a terrifying storm, howling non-stop.

When Xiao Chen looked at the final afterimage, his lips curled up into a faint smile. He merged his Vital Qi and Essence together and punched.

However, the situation did not pan out as Xiao Chen had expected. The

final afterimage shattered and turned into strands of strong wind as well.

Oh no!

Xiao Chen's expression suddenly changed. His instincts made him punch towards his right.

"Bang!"

As the fist wind exploded and Shi Feng appeared in front of him out of thin air. Her sword light successively brightened and dimmed as it hacked violently at Xiao Chen's fist wind.

An astonished expression flashed in her eyes. She felt it was strange. Unexpectedly, Xiao Chen managed to guess the direction which she would appear from. Even so, her hands did not stop moving.

The short sword in Shi Feng's hand twirled around, and she grasped it firmly. Then, it shined with a sharp cold light, and she swung it at Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen's right fist clashed with the sword light, and he got knocked back. Seeing the other short sword swing at him, he quickly tilted his body.

"Hu chi!"

When Shi Feng's attack with her left hand did not do anything, she quickly swung her right hand at Xiao Chen's face. The sword was again enveloped in the same cold light.

Shi Feng's movements were like moving clouds and flowing water; they seemed to be one with nature. There was no pause in her movement at all.

Shi Feng's attacking speed was no slower than Xiao Chen's. Furthermore, the angles of her attacks were even more tricky to deal with.

Before Xiao Chen could catch his breath, he had to twist his upper body backward to avoid the short sword that quickly flashed past his face, narrowly missing him and cutting a few strands of his hair.

"Chi! Chi!"

Shi Feng followed closely. Each of her attacks was aimed at Xiao Chen's

vital points. Her two swords danced around hastily, suppressing Xiao Chen to the point where he did not even have time to breathe.

As the crowd in the spectator stands watched the two fight in close-quarter combat, their hearts became anxious as well. The fight was at a point where, if Xiao Chen made even the tiniest mistake, it would be fatal.

“She is indeed Shi Feng. Within the same cultivation realm, her twin sword techniques cannot be broken. Compared to three years ago, she is now much stronger.”

“Indeed, the situation was the same three years ago. Any cultivators who ended up in close-quarter combat with her would only be able to exchange fifty moves with her at best before falling.”

“Each of her attacks is a killing move; every strike is filled with danger. If one cannot avoid it, they will immediately lose. This is very stressful for the person fighting her. Just think about the danger Xiao Chen is in!”

“In the end, it looks like the legend of a hundred consecutive victories is something that cannot be achieved. Fortunately, I have withdrawn by bets. Otherwise, I would have ended up with nothing.”

When the crowd in the spectator stands saw Xiao Chen, dodging with every step of the way, they could not help but shake their heads and sigh. It was too hard to achieve a hundred consecutive victories.

Chapter 454: Crouching Tiger Hidden Dragon

Sand and stones flew around in the wrestling ring. Shi Feng's two swords hummed non-stop as she swung them. They seemed like a colored ribbon that created ripples as it moved through the air.

I cannot carry on like this, I am not able to adapt to her rhythm at all, Xiao Chen thought to himself.

The speed at which Shi Feng swung her sword had no pattern to it. The speed of each swing was different, rather than a linear increase.

Sometimes it was fast, sometimes it was slow. Furthermore, there were feints thrown in as well. The rhythm of her sword changed unpredictability and could not be dodged through conventional methods.

Several times, Xiao Chen judged wrongly and nearly got struck by the sword light. Fortunately, he was still able to dodge and let the attack land on somewhere of no importance, leaving only some superficial wounds.

Never mind, I won't persist on like this. At such close distance, she is completely suppressing me.

Blood Flame Shoes secret technique, activate!

With a thought, the black-winged Blood Flame Eagle pattern on the Blood Flame Shoes slowly lit up. The two black-winged Blood Flame Eagles quickly spread their wings.

"Xiu!"

Instantly, Xiao Chen's speed reached Mach 4. He quickly moved back a thousand meters.

When Shi Feng saw Xiao Chen suddenly leaving, she was mildly startled. However, when she saw the shoes on his feet, she quickly understood what had happened. Such secret techniques could only be used once. She stopped moving her feet and the short sword in her right hand starting spinning in her palm.

“Profound Wind Chop!”

Shi Feng shouted and the spinning short short left her hand. It turned into a storm comprised of sword Qi, and surged towards Xiao Chen, who had just landed.

Xiao Chen felt astonished as he said, “One of Qingyun Peak’s nine secret techniques—Profound Wind Chop!”

Furthermore, it was not an ordinary Profound Wind Chop, but an altered one. It turned into a Profound Wind Chop that used sword Qi and it was more powerful than the original.

Shi Feng passed the short sword from her left hand to her right. She did not stop her movements and followed the sword Qi storm, flashing over quickly.

“Hu! Hu!”

A cool breeze blew for no reason. Shi Feng, who was holding her short sword disappeared, as though she merged into the cool breeze.

Xiao Chen’s expression changed, he was extremely familiar with this move. Clear Wind Chop at Consummation!

Who exactly is this Shi Feng? Why does she know the secret techniques of Qingyun Peak?

What was a secret technique? It was a strong Martial Technique that would only be passed down to select people. Most people, even core disciples, could not be able to learn the Qingyun Peak’s secret techniques.

Within the moment Xiao Chen was distracted, the Profound Wind Chop had already approached him, not giving him any more time to think.

Xiao Chen criss-crossed his arms and a tiger and a dragon enveloped him. He stood firmly on the ground, like a mountain deeply rooted into the earth, as he gathered his aura.

This was Xiao Chen’s strongest defensive and counterattack Martial Technique—Crouching Tiger Hidden Dragon!

“Bang!”

The Profound Wind Chop, which gave off a strong wind, crashed into Xiao Hen, giving off an earth-shattering sound. A horrifying shockwave spread out in a circles.

After the shockwave passed, aside from the area below Xiao Chen's feet, a 33 centimeter layer had been shaved off the ground surrounding him. It looked as though a huge wave had washed it away.

The white robes Xiao Chen wore had been ripped by the sword Qi. His skin was covered in wounds; however, they were neither too deep nor fatal.

Xiao Chen stared at an empty area towards the right. He said in a deep voice, "I have waited very long for you! Dragon Hisses Tiger Roars!"

Xiao Chen punched. An ear-splitting dragon roar and a resounding tiger roar reverberated through the wrestling ring.

The huge amount of energy stored up in the Crouching Tiger Hidden Dragon was currently unleashed. It seemed to have increased by a hundredfold and was pouring like a torrent.

"Bang!"

When Shi Feng, who was hidden in the cool breeze, realized that Xiao Chen had seen through her current position, she felt astonished. However, she did not hesitate to face him head-on.

A berserk energy exploded out from the sword's blade and the fist. The two clashed but their might was even. No one got pushed back.

Shi Feng waved her left hand gently and the other short sword, which was flying beside her, spinned and instantly turned into another Profound Wind Chop.

"Damn it!"

Xiao Chen cursed in his heart. This was the crucial moment of their clash. Unexpectedly, Shi Feng could still afford to be distracted and execute another Profound Wind Chop.

Left without a choice, Xiao Chen could only break off from the clash and

quickly retreat back. Even so, he did not make it in time.

Although this Profound Wind Chop was not as strong as the previous one, it had the advantage of having formed quickly and attacking suddenly. It smashed violently into the retreating Xiao Chen.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Even though Xiao Chen's physical body was very strong, he was knocked flying. He spat out a mouthful of blood in the air, and his complexion turned pale.

He swayed around like a kite with a broken string.

Shi Feng stretched out her hand and summoned back the short sword. She muttered, "What strong physical body and surging Vital Qi. However, your close combat techniques are inferior. If that's all you are capable off, then you can die already!"

In the end, Xiao Chen was still weak in close combat techniques. A bitter smile appeared on his face as he floated in the air.

However, it was not a big matter. He had managed to lay the foundation for a strong physical body in the past few days through the high-intensity matches.

In the future, all Xiao Chen had to do was to obtain a high-ranked close combat Martial Technique and his close combat prowess would improve by leaps and bounds.

Xiao Chen wiped the blood off his lips. Then, he waved his hand. The Lunar Shadow Saber in his Universe Ring appeared in his right hand.

A hint of a smile appeared in Xiao Chen's eyes as he muttered, "In the end, I can only rely on this saber in my hand. It is time to end this match."

"Hu Chi!"

With a somersault, Xiao Chen firmly landed on the ground. In the dark night, a white figure holding the Lunar Shadow Saber slowly headed for Shi Feng.

"He really is a bladesman! It looks like the rumors are not wrong!"

“How unexpected! For the past few days, he has only been fighting to cultivate his physical body and close combat techniques. That being the case, is him using the saber where his true strength lies?”

When the crowd in the spectator stands saw the white-robed youth stand up once again, holding the Lunar Shadow Saber, they all gasped in astonishment.

It was hard to imagine that in this Rank A wrestling ring, Xiao Chen had relied on one of his weaker aspects to gain 99 consecutive victories.

Even if Xiao Chen lost this match, in the future, the name ‘White Robed Bladesman’ would spread far and wide in the southern group of islands.

A bladesman who only used close-combat techniques had obtained 99 consecutive victories. A feat that no one else managed to achieve before. From a certain point of view, this was already a miracle.

Shi Feng frowned slightly. Unexpectedly, Xiao Chen’s physical body was so strong, that he was able to endure her Profound Wind Chop and still have such strong aura.

Furthermore, Shi Feng had not expected Xiao Chen to actually be a bladesman. It was astonishing that his close combat techniques and physical body were merely a supplement to his true strength.

Xiao Chen stopped and looked at the mysterious girl wearing a mask. He said, “The nine secret techniques of Qingyun Peak have never been passed down to outsiders. Who exactly are you?”

Shi Feng said indifferently, “I do not know what you are saying. All you need to know is that I will defeat you.”

The moment Shi Feng spoke, her figure flashed. A cool breeze blew and her killing Qi vanished. Her figure also slowly disappeared into the cool breeze.

“Clear Wind Chop...I know that as well!”

“Roaming Dragon’s Nine Transformations!” Xiao Chen’s figure trembled and immediately split into nine. Then, nine cool wisps of wind appeared in

the wrestling ring, and Xiao Chen's killing Qi also vanished.

At that moment, Shi Feng, who was hidden in the cool breeze, finally understood why Xiao Chen could find her.

It turned out that this Clear Wind Chop could even be merged with a Cloning Technique. Xiao Chen's attainments in the Clear Wind Chop was no lower than hers.

The nine figures headed towards a certain point in the sky at the same time.

"Boom!"

Suddenly, thunder rumbled nine times in the sky. It was the nine Xiao Chens executing Drawing the Saber simultaneously.

Shi Feng revealed herself. Her expression was hidden by the mask, so she seemed unperturbed by what was happening. She swung both her swords at the same time and two crescent scarlet moons came out.

"Bang! Bang!"

A few clones were instantly struck by the scarlet moon and shattered, disappearing completely.

Peerless Lunar Shadow...unexpectedly, it was another on Qingyun Peak's secret techniques. Xiao Chen smiled faintly, he was even more familiar with the Peerless Lunar Shadow than the Clear Wind Chop.

Xiao Chen merged the remaining clones together and struck out twice. The saber light contained the state of thunder, it was very resplendent in the dark sky.

"Break!"

Just as the two scarlet crescent moons were about to merge, they suddenly burst apart, unable to form a complete full moon.

When Shi Feng saw the two crescent moons scatter apart, her expression under the mask became one of astonishment. To think that this Xiao Chen is so familiar with the Peerless Lunar Shadow as well.

Could it be that Xiao Chen knows all my killing moves?

Never mind; as long as I can get near, I can rely on my Twin Sword Flow obtain victory.

The look in Shi Feng's eyes became filled with determination. Her figure flashed, and she dashed towards Xiao Chen once again.

"Dang! Dang! Dang!"

Now that Xiao Chen had his saber in his hand, how could be commit the same mistake he did earlier and give her an opportunity to get near?

Xiao Chen created a screen of saber lights flickering with electricity. He relied on an attacking speed that was no lower than that of Shi Feng's and his exquisite Saber Techniques to keep his opponent at least two meters apart.

The Xiao Chen who used his fist and the Xiao Chen who used a saber were on two completely different levels. The more Shi Feng fought, the more horrified she felt.

Xiao Chen's close combat techniques might have been strong in her opinion but they were at best second rate. In terms of close combat, he did not pose any threat to her.

However, when Xiao Chen changed to a saber, it seemed like he was a completely different person. He had all sorts of exquisite Saber Techniques and complementary movements that worked very well with them. He was so skilled, that she could not see any openings.

No matter how Shi Feng attacked, she was not able to break the screen of saber light and was held back at the two meters distance.

Xiao Chen made full use of his extended range, not allowing her to utilize the advantages of her short swords.

"Xiu! Xiu!"

Even after exchanging more than a hundred moves, Shi Feng was still unable to get close to Xiao Chen. Her figure flickered and she tried to use the same method to get close to Xiao Chen that she had used the first

time.

Herfigure moved up and down once more, creating countless identical figures. However, her true body disappeared and became hidden.

Xiao Chen smiled gently, “Do you think that the same move will work on me twice?”

A purple light flickered under Xiao Chen’s feet, and a purple flower bud appeared and enveloped him within.The sword lights that filled the air landed on the flowerbud.

The more sword lights landed, the deeper the flowerbud’s color became, and the stronger its petals. Within the flowerbud, Xiao Chen was quickly casting hand seals with his left hand.

“Wukui Blossoms!”

Xiao Chen shouted and the flowerbud immediately blossomed. A surging lightning-attributed energy poured out. All the surrounding figures of Shi Feng immediately shattered.

Countless purple petals drifted into the night sky of the wrestling ring; it looked extremely beautiful.

“Dang!”

Xiao Chen turned around and knocked back the Shi Feng which was trying to sneak attack him from behind.

Xiao Chen could quickly and clearly sense the location of the true Shi Feng. Hiding within the cool breeze, in the petal-filled sky was as good as not hiding at all.

Chapter 455: Massacre

"It's my turn to attack."

Xiao Chen pushed his feet off the ground and leaped into the air. He executed the Wukui Shakes the Heavens and a purple Wukui Tree appeared. It pressed down on Shi Feng, like a huge mountain.

Shi Feng's two swords started spinning in her hands, condensing two Profound Wind Chops. She merged them together and quickly launched them.

"Bang!"

Rumbling thunder roared and the storm formed by the sword got shattered by the divine Wukui Tree.

Xiao Chen rushed through the shockwave and brandished his saber light. He tirelessly chased after Shi Feng, who was retreating.

When the light of the petals shined on Xiao Chen, his speed increased once again. Soon, he caught up to the fleeing Shi Feng.

"Dang! Dang! Dang! Dang!"

Xiao Chen's saber kept moving and the electricity contained within it kept flickering. He suppressed Shi Feng to the point where she had to retreat continuously.

Shi Feng continued to swing around both of her swords, but she felt very depressed. Her opponent understood her killing moves very well. He knew everything about the Clear Wind Chop, the Peerless Lunar Shadow, and the Profound Wind Chop. They were not much of a threat for him. It seemed like by resuming his identity as a bladesman, he became able to completely suppress her.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

Each swing of Xiao Chen's saber was accompanied by unceasing thunder roars. The electricity in the saber was traveling up Shi Feng's arm, numbing it.

Shi Feng's state of wind was being suppressed by Xiao Chen, so she was not able to bring out its full power.

It's time to end this!

Suddenly, a purple and red light gleamed on Xiao Chen's saber—it was the state of massacre and state of thunder merging together.

The sudden appearance of the state of massacre surprised Shi Feng a little. While she was distracted, he used his saber to disarm the short sword in her left hand.

Then, Xiao Chen took another step forward and disarmed her other weapon using his saber.

He quickly moved forward as his opponent tried to retreat. Not long after, he caught up and placed his saber on Shi Feng's neck.

"You are defeated!"

I am defeated?

When Shi Feng heard Xiao Chen calm words, she was in disbelief. However, when she looked at the saber flickering with electricity on her neck, she had no choice but to accept that fact.

"Damn it! If you had not understood my killing moves so well, I wouldn't have lost to you!"

Shi Feng said, feeling unresigned to her loss. If she could have successfully executed her Peerless Lunar Shadow, she was seventy percent confident that she could have turned the situation around.

However, before the Peerless Lunar Shadow's mysterious phenomenon could fully form, Xiao Chen found its weak point and scattered it.

Xiao Chen calmly said, "Your way of thinking is too naive. You can go. On the account of Qingyun Peak's nine secret techniques, I will not cause you any harm."

"Ka ca!"

Xiao Chen sheathed his saber and walked back to the grey-robed old

man calmly. Then, he claimed the final price for winning one hundred consecutive victories—three million Medial Grade Spirit Stones.

It was now late in the night, and flames flickered in the lanterns. The vast wrestling ring was engulfed in silence.

Everyone simply looked at the white-robed youth holding a saber. The twenty thousand odd cultivators were speechless since long ago.

They originally thought that they would be very excited when Xiao Chen obtained his hundredth consecutive victory. However, the instant they saw the miracle happen, they all became very calm.

Their amazement was already over. Over the six days in the wrestling ring, this youth had brought too much astonishment to the crowd.

Now, they could only sigh in their hearts. The era belonging to the youths was truly there already.

"This youth is not even twenty yet, and he is already so strong. His state of mind truly puts me to shame," an old Martial King said softly and sighed. His tone contained a hint of loneliness.

People who cultivated always seeked to improve themselves, aiming for the peak. When they were young, which of them had not have dreams of becoming famous and shaking the world?

The stories of famous predecessors were passed down from generation to generation. Which of them had not pictured themselves as one of them when they were young?

Why did people cultivate? Aside from improving their status, the most important thing was the fulfilment of their dreams.

However, as they aged, they had to put them down, or got bogged down by the matters of the mundane world.

Or perhaps they had allowed themselves to be disrupted from cultivation by earthly pleasures. Maybe they had been overcome by wicked thoughts and ended up on the wrong path. These actions led them to stray further and further away from the path to the peak of cultivation.

Now was the budding era of cultivation geniuses. The glorious stage that belonged to the cultivators had already been erected.

However, this was no longer their show—they were not even worthy of becoming side characters. They could only become silent observers.

When they looked at the victorious Xiao Chen, their faces remained calm, not in any way different from before. However, they sighed endlessly in their hearts.

Not to mention Xiao Chen's strength, they were even far from being able to compare to his state of mind. In this budding era of geniuses, this person is definitely going to be one of the main characters.

"Let's go, it's time for us to leave. There is nothing more for us here. We have already withdrawn out bets. This victory has nothing to do with us anymore."

Most of the crowd shook their heads. Under the cover of the boundless night, their faces were more or less filled with disappointment.

However, in an unremarkable corner of the spectator stands, Bai Lixi was grinning and laughing. The people around could not understand what had happened, they felt it was incredulous.

Bai Lixi was rather famous in the southern islands, so many people around him recognized him. They felt suspicious and asked, "Bai Lixi, what are you laughing about? What does Xiao Chen's victory have to do with you?!"

Bai Lixi heavily slapped the armrest heavily. He glared at that person and said, "Why do you care that this old man wants to laugh?! Are you not able to accept that?!"

Crazy!That person cursed in his heart. He ignored Bai Lixi and headed out.

Bai Lixi continued watching Xiao Chen. He stood up and could not stop laughing.

If one looked carefully, one would have noticed that the huge axe that

always accompanied him was nowhere to be seen.

Bai Lixi was empty handed—he did not even have a spatial ring on him. Even more exaggerated was that he was not even wearing shoes.

After a while, Bai Lixi stopped laughing. He rubbed his somewhat sore butt and said, “My butt had not been kicked by you in vain. It was worth it!”

Back then, after Bai Lixi got kicked out, he rested for one night. Then, he made a crazy decision.

Not only did he pawn off his Medial Grade Secret Treasure Axe, he also pawned off the Secret Treasure and Heaven Ranked Body Tempering Cultivation Technique manual he had obtained from Xiao Chen.

Bai Lixi also pawned all the treasures he obtained in the past few decades. Including what he had on himself, he raised a total of 600,000 Medial Grade Spirit Stones.

However, that was still insufficient for Bai Lixi. He went to look for a few of his good friends and borrowed from many of them. In total, he managed to raise one million Medial Grade Spirit Stones and bet them all on Xiao Chen.

When the all-or-nothing system was activated, most people withdrew their bets. However, Bai Lixi did not hesitate to continue his gamble.

Based on his instincts, he thought that Xiao Chen was a person with great fortunes on his side.

Xiao Chen would not lose. Indeed, Bai Lixi’s instinct was right.

Now, when Xiao Chen had won a hundred consecutive victories, who was the biggest winner? It was none other that Bai Lixi.

A payout of 32 times...one million turned into 32,000,000.

After fighting so hard, all the rewards Xiao Chen had gained added up to no more than four million Medial Grade Spirit Stones—only a small portion of what Bai Lixi got.

“I should remain low key first. I cannot let anyone know that I have won

these 32,000,000 Medial Grade Spirit Stones."

Bai Lixi nodded and mumbled to himself. Then, he headed out together with the other people.

As Bai Lixi was trying hard to resist the urge to laugh, his expression was extremely strange. His originally somewhat coarse and unsightly face turned even more twisted and conflicted. It was contorted to the point that no one wanted to look at him.

The wrestling ring was filled with both laughter and tears. Up in the tall tower, Gao Yangyu looked at Shi Feng, who was leaving the place. He became completely disheartened. His face seemed to have aged by a decade in an instant.

Gao Yangyu knew that he was now left with nothing. He had lost his power and status. However, the most important thing was that, he had completely lost all hope of advancing to Martial Monarch.

All the Wrestling Cities in the various groups of islands of the Ancient Desolate Lands were governed by the Wrestling City of Desolate City.

Now that they had incurred such great loses, Gao Yangyu would not be able to hold on to his position as City Lord anymore. He was very clear on who were the masters of Desolate City's wrestling rings. Even if he wanted to flee, there would be nowhere he could hide.

Gao Yangyu kept shifting his gaze between Xiao Chen and Shi Feng. Eventually, he fixed his gaze on Xiao Chen.

Gao Yangyu could not afford to offend Shi Feng's adoptive father. However, Xiao Chen was different. He had no sects backing him or protecting him. Killing him would not matter.

"You have made me lose all I had. I will not let you live a good life. The people who go against me, Gao Yangyu, will not meet a good end," he viciously mumbled to himself as his gaze turned sinister.

He hated that he could not immediately rush down and kill him personally.

However, now that Xiao Chen had cleared the first round of selections for the Ancient Desolate Tower, if Gao Yangyu killed him, it would be an act of disrespect against the Heavenly Extermination Union.

Furthermore, Gao Yangyu would be at the top of the suspect list if Xiao Chen died. If he was careless and left any evidence behind, the Heavenly Extermination Union would definitely kill the chicken to warn the monkey.

[TL note: Kill the chicken to warn the monkey: This means to punish an individual as an example to others.]

"Here is...your three million Medial Grade Spirit Stones. Do count them!" the grey-robed old man said in a quivering voice upon seeing Xiao Chen return victorious.

Xiao Chen scanned the boxes with his Spiritual Sense, verified that there were no problems, and placed all the boxes into his Universe Ring.

Up in the spectator stands, all the outstanding talents revealed envious looks.

Three million Medial Grade Spirit Stones was a large fortune. Even most Martial Monarchs did not possess that much wealth.

These outstanding talents—even though they had the support of great sects and did not lack Medical Pills, secret manuals, and Cultivation Techniques—would not be able to obtain that many Spirit Stones.

Jiang Zimo walked over and cupped his hands respectfully to Xiao Chen. He said, "Congratulations Brother Xiao on your one hundred consecutive victories and winning three million Medial Grade Spirit Stones. Your name will probably spread throughout the entire southern islands within half a week."

Xiao Chen smiled faintly, "That is just empty fame. This is just the beginning. If I cannot obtain one of the twenty spots for the Ancient Desolate Tower, then all these would have been in vain."

Indeed, the importance of the Ancient Desolate Tower was not something that could be compared to Spirit Stones.

This was only the first round of selections. No matter how dazzling one's results were here, it was pointless if one could not obtain a spot for the Ancient Desolate Tower.

Mu Xinya said gently, "It's good that you understand that. After all, fighting in the wrestling ring is merely exchanging moves with regular cultivators.

"The arena battles would have people with talents, resources, Cultivation Techniques, Martial Techniques, Secret Treasures, and combat experience that are no weaker than yours. The quality of your opponents will be completely different. Furthermore, some of these people might have forsaken gaining consecutive victories just to hide their trump cards. These people cannot be underestimated."

Xiao Chen looked at Mu Xinya and said, "You mean like you?"

Mu Xinya smiled embarrassedly. She neither admitted nor refuted it. She said, "Work hard. I look forward to entering the Ancient Desolate Tower with you. I shall take my leave first!"

After the two left, Xia Xiyan and Xiao Rou walked over as well.

Xiao Rou had only obtained fifty victories. She had been eliminated in the first round of selections.

Chapter 456: Blood Wolf Gang'S Invitation

However, looking at her, it seemed like she was not disappointed. One did not have to be victorious in order to benefit from the fight. After so many consecutive battles, Xiao Rou's combat experience had already significantly increased.

To Xiao Rou, this benefit was great enough.

Xia Xiyan congratulated Xiao Chen first and then reminded him, "You better be careful for the next few days. I have noticed some people looking at you maliciously."

"Thank you, I will be careful."

Xiao Chen understood what she meant. Three million Medial Grade Spirit Stones were sufficient for some people to risk their lives for.

—

Three days later, all the cultivators who had obtained sixty victories received a notice to gather at Li Xiuzhu's residence.

Within the great hall, from the original two hundred odd people, there were only about sixty people left. The first round of selections had eliminated two-thirds of the people.

The ones who got eliminated were not necessarily weak. In the various places they came from, they could still be considered individuals with outstanding talents and great potential.

However, in this era, they were like sand being swept away by the waves. Naturally, amongst a group of experts, there would be people who stood out. In the future, if they did not run into any fortuitous encounters, they would forever remain only second-rate geniuses.

The sixty-odd outstanding talents in the hall were all excitedly waiting for Li Xiuzhu to arrive while talking to each other in soft voices.

Their next stop was the famous Desolate City, one of the two cores of

the Tianwu Continent, and the city that tied the four Great Nations together.

More than ten thousand years ago, it had been the center of the entire Tianwu Continent. The continent was even named after that dynasty that ruled the entire continent back then. Until today, the name had not been changed.

Several of the people here were just like Xiao Chen; they had not been to Desolate City before. Thus, they were very curious about this mysterious city.

"Dong! Dong! Dong! Dong!"

Li Xiuzhu walked out through the back door, followed by four assistants. He swept his gaze over the faces of the crowd.

Li Xiuzhu's gaze lingered on Xiao Chen's face for two seconds. Than he snorted coldly and moved on.

Originally, Li Xiuzhu thought that with Gao Yangyu's interference, Xiao Chen would definitely be eliminated in the first rounds of selection, letting him know that anyone who offended him—Li Xiuzhu—would not have a good end.

However, who knew, that not only did Xiao Chen not get eliminated, but he even miraculously gained a hundred consecutive victories and attracted the attention of the upper echelons of the Heavenly Extermination Union.

When Xiao Chen felt Li Xiuzhu's gaze, he did not change his expressions at all; he simply ignored him.

Now that he thought about what had happened, Gao Yangyu's actions against him definitely had something to do with this person.

Li Xiuzhu collected his thoughts and said indifferently, "I shall not speak too much nonsense. Come with me to Desolate City first. After we arrive, someone will inform you of the starting time of the second round of the selection.

"Come with me!"

After they left, Li Xiuzhu, followed by the four assistants, flew into the sky. The crowd quickly followed.

Li Xiuzhu and the others did not fly very fast. If they were to fly at full speed, with their strength of a half-step Martial Monarch, they would be able to lose the crowd in an instant.

“Hu! Hu!”

Surrounded by a strong wind, the outstanding talents from all over the continent continued flying.

Although Martial Kings were capable of flying in the air, doing so exhausted a great amount of Essence.

A regular Martial King would not choose to fly in the air like this for no reason—they would simply not be able to support such a rate of Essence expenditure for a long time.

Only when one truly reached Martial Monarch, they could fly in the air as they pleased. By then, they would only require a small amount of Essence to maintain the flight.

After flying for four hours, the group was already very far from Longyang Island. Some of the cultivators, who were trailing behind, were already finding it hard to keep up. Many of them took out Medicinal Pills for recovering Essence and swallowed them. Otherwise, they would have suffered the embarrassment of falling down, unable to hold on any longer Xiao Chen executed the Gravity Spell and followed at the back, without any hurry . He seemed to be at ease. The Gravity Spell’s special characteristic, the low expenditure, truly shined here.

After flying for another hour, a black warship appeared before them. The warship was more than two hundred meters long and tens of meters wide.

A black flag fluttered above the warship, making loud sounds.

Several old men stood on the deck. They gazed interestedly at the group of youths.

“We have arrived, let’s board!”

Li Xiuzhu took the lead and jumped onto the deck.

The outstanding talents all heaved a sigh of relief as they quickly followed and boarded. Fortunately, they did not have to fly all the way to Desolate City. Otherwise, they would have exhausted themselves to death.

“Old Li, you are too slow, I have been waiting for an hour already. Who in this group is the one who has obtained one hundred consecutive victories? Call him out for me to take a look,” an old man with high cultivation and extraordinary bearing asked Li Xiuzhu out of curiosity, as he checked out the group of youth.

Li Xiuzhu unwillingly called out, “Xiao Chen, step forward for a moment. This is Old Liu. He is one of the judges for the second round of selection.”

Xiao Chen made his way to the front and cupped his hands in respect, “Xiao Chen greets Senior Liu.”

While Xiao Chen spoke, he also measured up the old man before him. Like Li Xiuzhu, he was also a half-step Martial Monarch.

Xiao Chen did not understand why, but he got a nagging feeling that this old man was stronger than Li Xiuzhu.

Seeing how Xiao Chen spoke with the second round’s judge even before it began, they all revealed looks of envy and jealousy.

Old Liu carefully measured Xiao Chen up and revealed an astonished expression. He said, “You really are just an Inferior Grade Martial King. How unbelievable. You have not joined a sect right? Are you interested in joining the Blood Wolf Gang?

“My Blood Wolf Gang is one of the peak powers in the Ancient Desolate Lands. It is no weaker than the peak sects of the various nations.”

Xiao Chen felt very embarrassed. He had never met someone so direct before. This Old Liu had immediately invited him to join his sect the first time he met him.

Blood Wolf Gang...the first time Xiao Chen met Xia Xiyan, she had

mentioned them before.

At that time, the Blood Wolf Gang were at war with the remnants of the Dark Church. It was unknown if that had come to a conclusion yet.

The Blood Wolf Gang was indeed a strong power in the Ancient Desolate Lands. They were much stronger than the Holy Fire Manor.

If Xiao Chen joined the Blood Wolf Gang, even if the Holy Fire Manor's Manor Lord wanted to do something against him, the Manor Lord would be helpless.

However, Xiao Chen did not have any thoughts of joining another sect yet. If he did, he would have accepted the Supreme Sky Sect's Supreme Elder's invitation on Qianren Island.

Even though the Blood Wolf Gang was very strong, they were still quite a distance away from the Supreme Sky Sect.

Li Xiuzhu felt somewhat nervous. If Xiao Chen joined the Blood Wolf Gang, it would be very difficult for him to do anything to him in the Ancient Desolate Lands.

Xiao Chen immediately rejected Old Liu, "I'm sorry, for now, this junior does not have the intentions of joining a sect. Thank you for Senior Liu's kind intentions."

Old Liu said, "There is no rush, you can take your time and make your decision!"

The warship quickly flew towards Desolate City amidst the clouds. It was much faster than the flying speed of the group. Xiao Chen stood on the deck, watching the scenery and feeling bored.

"Ha ha! Xiao Chen, your are really popular. Even at first sight, there is already someone rushing to invite you to their sect," a melodious voice came from behind Xiao Chen.

When he turned back, he saw that it belonged to Xia Xiyan, who was currently walking towards him.

Xiao Rou, who had been following behind her, had to go back on her

own, because she had not obtained sixty victories.

Xiao Chen smiled gently and said, “In that case, are you here to invite me to the Thousand Sword Pavilion on their behalf?”

Xia Xiyan said straightforwardly, “That’s right. As long as you change to using swords, I will immediately write a recommendation for you. I guarantee that you will be able to get the status of a core disciple.”

Xiao Chen smiled and did not reply. He knew that the other party was merely joking.

“Don’t think that I am joking. I am serious about this. As long as you change to using a sword, I can write you a recommendation immediately.”

Seeing Xia Xiyan’s somewhat serious expression, Xiao Chen asked softly, “Why?”

Xia Xiyan nodded and said, “I believe that after you left the Great Qin Nation, you must have received invitations from quite a few sects. Have you ever thought why?”

When Xiao Chen heard this, he was stunned for a while. He said, “I definitely thought about it before. Aside from having good talent, could there be some other reason?”

“Of course!”

Xia Xiyan explained, “The most important reason would be the next Five Nations Youth Competition. If you can obtain a high rank, you would be able to obtain an intangible Luck. This Luck can bring the sect several unimaginable benefits.

“That is to say that they believe you have a good chance of getting a high rank, and would be able to bring the sect more Luck.”

Xiao Chen frowned. Although he believed in the existence of Luck, he could not understand how gaining Luck in a competition worked.

“Luck...something so ethereal as this can actually be obtained through such a method?”

Xia Xiyan nodded, “There is no doubt about it. It is something that has

already been verified. The mysterious thing is the Wind Cloud Arena being used for the competition. Rumor says that it is a mysterious space that is connected to the upper realms."

Xiao Chen fell deep in thought. If what Xia Xiyan said was true, he definitely had to go to the Five Nation Youth Competition.

From a certain point of view, in many cases, what makes a cultivator successful was not talent, resources, or comprehension. Instead, it was the boundless and somewhat ethereal Luck.

Up in the clouds, the black warship flew at Mach 4 all the way.

After four hours, the silhouette of a city appeared before everyone.

It was a city built on water. It was incredibly vast and grand. The walls stood tall and thick.

The city looked very simple. Six Ancient Demonic Energy Cannons, each ten meters apart, were lined up on the wall at the entrance.

That meant more than three thousand Ancient Demonic Energy Cannons on the more than 2 kilometers long wall. There were also many holes of various sizes along the wall.

Unexpectedly, inside the holes, there were more Ancient Demonic Energy Cannons. Adding all of them together, there were at least ten thousand Ancient Demonic Energy Cannons on the city wall.

Attacked by ten thousands of such cannons, even a peak Martial Monarch would fall immediately. Just thinking about it made one tremble in fear.

There were eighteen gates opened in front. Countless ships were entering through the main city gates in an extremely orderly fashion, watched by rows of soldiers standing on the water.

They were standing as though they were on flat land, maintaining the order at the city gates.

The black warship slowly descended and did not fly over the city waters directly. Xiao Chen took a look and saw that the other flying Spirit Beasts

or merchant ships also descended to the same level, heading for the water surface. Apparently, Desolate City did not permit any ships or Spirit Beasts to fly over it.

"Pa!"

The warship landed on the surface of the Heavenly Extermination Lake, creating large splashes. Then, they slowly headed for the main gate.

Chapter 457: Ancient Desolate Underground Market

The surrounding ships and the cultivators riding Spirit Beasts all gave way when they saw the flag on the black warship.

The guards at the gate took a quick glance at the crowd on the ship and ignored them.

They did not even have to pay the entry toll, and entered directly, unhindered.

After they passed through the tunnel under the city wall, the area in front of them became wide and spacious. Countless people were walking on the streets of both sides of the shore.

There were many cultivators from the various nations and Fiend Cultivators—it was very bustling.

The buildings in the surroundings were all incredibly grand. They maintained the characteristics of the Tianwu Dynasty, making one feel like they had travelled ten thousand years into the past.

“Is this Desolate City?” the outstanding talents on the deck said, feeling moved.

The young cultivators, including Xiao Chen, looked around curiously. Just at that moment, a huge, towering ship appeared before them.

It was so big that it was no longer on the scale of a ship. It was more of a fortress moving on the water.

There were three golden banners fluttering on its helm, and three words, ‘Jeweled Moon Pavilion’, were written in calligraphy on the banners.

Xia Xiyan, who was beside Xiao Chen, said, “This is the Jeweled Moon Pavilion. It is the largest auction house in Desolate City. They organize a large auction every month.”

Xiao Chen whispered in surprise, “You came to Desolate City before?”

Xia Xiyan nodded and said, “Several times. There are many good items in the Jeweled Moon Pavilion. There will definitely be plenty of the close combat secret manuals that you are seeking.”

Xiao Chen felt it was strange and asked, “How did you know that I am looking for close combat secret manuals?”

Actually, Xiao Chen was not weak at close combat. A Medial Grade Fist Technique was sufficient for most people in his same cultivation realm. However, when compared to the geniuses of his generation, it was inferior.

Within the same generation, when they reached this cultivation realm, all of them would use Superior Grade Earth Ranked Martial Techniques, if not peak Superior Grade Earth Ranked Martial Techniques.

Xia Xiyan smiled and said, “Everyone can tell that if you have a better Fist Technique, when coupled with your strong physical body, you would be able to draw even with Shi Feng, without having to draw your saber.”

Xiao Chen now understood. After seeing so many of his matches, it was not strange that Xia Xiyan saw what he was lacking.

“Unfortunately, the Jeweled Moon Pavilion would only host a truly grand auction once every half a year. At that time, you would be able to see the true peak treasures.”

“If you are in urgent need of close combat manuals, you can go and look around the Ancient Desolate Underground Market. There are all sorts of people there, and you might be able to find something good.”

Xia Xiyan could not stop speaking and introduced many things to Xiao Chen. The matters of Desolate City were really an eye-opener for him.

Rivers flowed everywhere in Desolate City, so the black warship flowed along one of them. After several turns, it stopped at a riverside.

Li Xiuzhu came out of the ship’s hold and led the group to the land. After walking for about an hour, he stopped in front of a plaza.

A hundreds of meters tall sculpture stood erect on the tall platform in the center. The sculpture held a sword in one hand, pointing it angrily at

the sky. This was the first Tianwu Emperor, who had established the Tianwu Dynasty. It was unknown for how long had this sculpture stood here already.

A simple but vast aura came from the sculpture, spreading through the entire plaza. When the crowd walked to the center, they felt a strange solemness.

There were about ten arenas arranged neatly around the sculpture, and many people had already gathered at its feet.

An assistant beside Li Xiuzhu said, “The arena battles of the second round of selection will take place in this Tianwu Plaza. The date is not fixed yet.

“However, you can rest assured. We know that you all have just been through continuous battles and would need some time to recuperate. The arena battles will not take place anytime soon.”

When the crowd heard this, they felt more at ease. They have fought a hundred high-intensity battles over a period of six days. Without sufficient time to rest, it would be hard for them to return to their peak state.

The crowd at the feet of the sculpture were gathered in three separate groups. Unless there were some special reasons, the ones who had passed the first round had been split into these three groups according to the group of islands they came from.

Xiao Chen was just looking through the people from the other three groups of islands, when he revealed a surprised expression. Duanmu Qing, Ji Changkong, Chu Chaoyun, Mu Chengxue, and Hua Yunfei were there as well.

These five people were now Medial Grade Martial Kings. However, the more Xiao Chen thought about it, the less surprised he was.

If Xiao Chen did not cultivate a Heaven Ranked Cultivation Technique and had used large amounts of natural treasures for his breakthrough, he would have already been a Superior Grade Martial King. Furthermore, the cultivation realm was not truly indicative of combat prowess.

Unless Xiao Chen's opponents were stronger by an entire realm, he was confident in dealing with them—even with half-step Martial Monarchs. The weak half-step Martial Monarchs were simply no match for him.

When the groups at the sculpture's feet noticed Xiao Chen and the others, they looked over.

"I heard that someone on Longyang Island obtained a hundred consecutive victories, I wonder who it is?"

"This is truly a difficult feat. Even with the strength of Beast Taming Abode's Zuo Mo only managed seventy consecutive victories in the northern islands before being stopped by a draw."

"One of the three experts of the Myriad Fiend Palace, Chu Mu, only obtained sixty consecutive victories. This person actually managed to obtain a hundred consecutive victories. He definitely is not simple."

Soft whispers enveloped the crowd. Everyone was curious about the contestant who had obtained a hundred consecutive victories.

Hua Yunfei swept his gaze across the incoming group and his expression changed. He said to Mu Chengxue and Ji Changkong, who were beside him, "Look there, see who is here."

The few of them quickly looked over and discovered a white-robed Xiao Chen standing calmly amongst the crowd.

Ji Changkong clenched his fists so tightly, that they made crackling sounds. His gaze turned sinister, and he said in a cold voice, "Good, just in time. I will pay back for the humiliation I have suffered back then a hundred times over."

Mu Chengxue's expression was rather unsightly as well. When he sensed Xiao Chen's cultivation, he felt it was strange. So he said, "He seemed to only be an Inferior Grade Martial King. How did he get invited to the selection for the Ancient Desolate Tower?"

Hua Yunfei mocked, "He probably got in by means of his connections. This is good, his true colors will be revealed in these arena battles."

Half a year ago, in the battle at the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, Xiao Chen had defeated all of them in a one versus many match before the various big powers of the Great Qin Nation, becoming famous.

To these people, who were proud talents of the Great Qin Nation since young, this was undoubtedly a great humiliation.

The most important thing was that, not too long before that, Xiao Chen had been only a minor character they could have casually squashed with one hand.

However, one year later, he defeated everyone. No one would feel resigned at such a thing happening.

On the contrary, Duanmu Qing's gaze was very calm, without great fluctuations.

To Duanmu Qing, the battle at the Heavenly Saber Pavilion had ended all grudges between her and Xiao Chen. If she kept harping on this, her own mental state would only become more unstable.

Chu Chaoyun seemed like he did not hear the words of those around him. He simply kept staring at the Tianwu Emperor's sculpture. His expression was unfathomable.

"Xiu!"

Suddenly, several old man descended onto the platform. They were dressed similar to Li Xiuzhu; however, there were two extra gold embroidered lines on their collars. Clearly, they were ranked higher.

The person leading them looked through the crowd. A formless might spread out, causing everyone to quiet down.

"The second rounds of selection will begin in ten days. I hope everyone will gather back here on time. Those who are late will be considered to have given up.

Following that, the old man gave a simple explanation of the arena battle rules. They would be fighting thirty matches in two days.

There would be fifteen matches each day. The victor would gain two

points, the loser would lose two points. A draw would result in one point being awarded to both.

The opponents would be decided by the means of drawing lots. After the arena battles ended, then top twenty people would obtain the right to enter the Ancient Desolate Tower.

After the old man explained the rules, he did not speak anymore. Everyone left the place and made their final preparations in the remaining ten days.

Ten days were sufficient for Xiao Chen to reach Consummation in the Firmament Body Tempering Art's fourth layer. The four remaining acupoints on his left should open by the beginning of the second round of selections.

Xiao Chen's pure physical strength had now reached 400,000 kilograms of force. When combining it with his Essence, it was easy for him to achieve 450,000 kilograms of force.

If Xiao Chen could obtain a Superior Grade Earth Ranked or peak Superior Grade Earth Ranked Fist Technique, obtaining one of the twenty spots would be a done deal.

He wandered out of the plaza, buried in thoughts.

"Xiao Chen, wait for a moment!" Xia Xiyan called out to Xiao Chen from behind.

Xia Xiyan said softly, "You don't have a place to stay at in Desolate City, right? There is a branch of my Thousand Sword Pavilion here. Would you like to stay there? I guarantee that you will be able to cultivate in peace there."

After Xia Xiyan spoke, she looked at Xiao Chen in anticipation. She hoped that he would agree to this arrangement.

The strength that Xiao Chen had displayed was already sufficient to rank within the top fifty in the next Five Nation Youth Competition.

Thus, he was definitely someone who would obtain Luck; it was just a

matter of how much.

Such a person was worth recruiting. Furthermore, she was now the true inheritor of Thousand Sword Pavilion. If nothing unexpected happened, she would be the next leader of the sect.

It would be good for Xia Xiyan to build good relationships with Xiao Chen now. When he matured, he would definitely be a great help to the Thousand Sword Pavilion.

Even ignoring Xiao Chen's strength, his character suited Xia Xiyan very well. He was neither arrogant nor impatient; he was calm and collected. He was someone who would definitely not betray his friends.

No matter from what angle Xia Xiyan looked at this situation, such a person was worth making friends with.

Xiao Chen smiled gently and rejected her, "Many thanks for your kind intentions. I am used to moving around on my own."

Xia Xiyan seemed slightly disappointed. She said, "Very well. If you get into any trouble, you can come to the Thousand Sword Pavilion to look for me at any time."

After that, Xia Xiyan told Xiao Chen the address of the Thousand Sword Pavilion's branch.

Xiao Chen nodded and thanked the other party. He knew that by doing this Xia Xiyan was making a promise to him.

Indeed, Xiao Chen was now in some trouble, even though he had arrived at the Ancient Desolate Lands not long ago. Although he could easily settle it with the two medallions he had, they were last resorts and were not to be used unless absolutely necessary.

After Xiao Chen left, he first went to a restaurant to have some food. Then he asked a waiter where he could rent a courtyard.

Before the sky turned dark, he found a courtyard he was satisfied with. The rent was two thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones a day.

Xiao Chen practiced a round of his Fist Techniques in the courtyard and

then practiced the Wukui Saber Technique. Finally, he took out two Medial Grade Spirit Stones and sat down cross-legged, starting his cultivation.

The vast energy of the Spirit Stones quickly poured into Xiao Chen's body. After a great cycle, it turned into the purely liquid Essence and started dripping into the Qi whirlpool.

Chapter 458: Reckless Fly

After two hours, Xiao Chen exhausted the two Medial Grade Spirit Stones. He opened his eyes and smiled bitterly, feeling helpless.

When the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation reached the sixth layer, the amount of Spiritual it used was too astonishing. Two Medial Grade Spirit Stones only converted to ten-odd drops of liquid Essence.

"It looks like there is still some time before I can advance to Medial Grade Martial King. I am still far from filling up this container." Xiao Chen sighed.

He entered the house and lit up the lamps. Then, he started reading Bai Lixi's notes on body tempering.

Xiao Chen had to acknowledge that Bai Lixi was a genius when it came to body tempering. The experiences recorded in there had been extremely useful to him. The previous time when he continuously fought using only Vital Qi, his Firmament Body Tempering Art's cultivation advanced very quickly, and it had all been due to these notes.

The most important thing was that Xiao Chen's comprehension on Vital Qi had increased significantly. This proved that what Bai Lixi had said was correct.

Xiao Chen estimated that Bai Lixi's physical strength had already reached at least 500,000 kilograms of force. With one punch, he could easily shatter mountains.

Thus, Xiao Chen continued to study these cultivation notes. Lest he could end up walking down the wrong path and wasting time.

—

It was now late in the night. An unknown amount of time had already passed. The flames in the oil lamps swayed gently. Everytime the flames swayed, it seemed like they were about to go out.

Xiao Chen gazed out of the window. He sent out his Spiritual Sense. After a while, he recalled it back and put down the notebook in his hands.

He blew out the lamps and said indifferently, “Indeed the large amount of three million Medial Grade Spirit Stones would attract some reckless flies.”

Three cultivators with withdrawn killing Qi stood under a large tree outside Xiao Chen’s courtyard. Two of them were very familiar to him.

The person on the right was the person who wanted to use Xiao Chen and Xia Xiyan as a scapegoat in the qualifying round for the first round of selection. He was the second disciple of the Lamenting Valley’s Valley Lord—Mu Nan.

The one on the other side was the one who had been mocking Xiao Chen throughout the first round of selection, but ended up getting crippled in the first round and losing his qualifications to continue. These two people had deep grudges with Xiao Chen, so it was not surprising that they worked together to bring him down.

As for the final person, he was dressed in black and wore a black mask. He only revealed his eyes, which made him seem mysterious.

Mu Nan said somewhat worriedly, “Would we offend the Heavenly Extermination Union by doing this? He is someone who had obtained one hundred consecutive victories after all!”

A vicious look flashed in Yun Ping’s eyes. He laughed coldly and said, “It’s not like we are killing him. We are just chopping off an arm. What are you afraid of?”

The black-clothed person nodded and said, “That’s right. A genius missing an arm is just trash. Would the Heavenly Extermination Union care about trash?

As mentioned before, the two of you can split the three million Medial Grade Spirit Stones among yourselves. I am only after the other things on him.”

When Mu Nan heard the three million Medial Grade Spirit Stones being mentioned, a greedy look flashed in his eyes. In the end, the worry in his heart vanished. He said resolutely, “Let’s do it. This brat nearly got me

killed by Demonic Beast. I should make him pay for that."

After the three reached a common understanding, they did not speak anymore. They quietly went over the walls of the courtyard.

However, when they prepared to break into Xiao Chen's bedroom, they suddenly discovered that Xiao Chen was already waiting quietly under a small tree in the yard. He did not seem surprised at their arrival.

"It's about time!"

"Ka ca!"

Xiao Chen ignored the shocked looks on their faces. He instantly drew his saber, momentarily blinding them with its dazzling electric light.

The three of them were incredibly astonished. They were initially prepared to beat Xiao Chen to the point he would become helpless. Who knew, that he would end up snatching the initiative instead.

Roaming Dragon's Nine Transformations, Clear Wind Chop!

Xiao Chen's figure trembled and split into nine . Nine cool breezes blew in the courtyard, creating a soothing atmosphere.

Retreat!

When the group felt no killing Qi, but a strange cool breeze, they did not bother thinking too much. They immediately drew their weapons and fled.

"You think you can run?!" Xiao Chen focused his gaze on Yun Ping and snorted coldly.

He activated the Blood Flame Shoes and leaped towards him, reaching Mach 3.5 instantly.

"Dang! Dang! Dang!"

Yun Ping knew he could not escape, so he stopped trying. A resolute look flashed on his face as he unleashed his sword light's peak power. He tried to block the nine figures which were attacking from different directions.

However, Xiao Chen had used the Clear Wind Chop in his attacks. Thus, one could only see the cool breeze and not the saber. It was extremely

hard to grasp the movement as there was also no killing Qi leaking.

Yun Ping could only block using his instincts. Not long into the battle, Xiao Chen had already left behind many bleeding wounds of various sizes on his body.

When Xiao Chen saw Mu Nan and the black-clothed person rushing at him with the corner of his eyes, his nine figures merged together.

He moved back, leaving afterimages in the air. He did not let himself get surrounded by the three.

The earlier attacks had already caused Yun Ping to suffer significant injuries. The three could not help but feel a little afraid.

“I will distract him while the two of you find an opportunity to ambush him, ok?” The black-clothed person suggested with a sullen voice, coldly looking at the other two.

Kill!

The moment the black-clothed person spoke, he brandished his sword. A pale white flame surged up onto his sword, looking very sinister in the dark night.

“It looks like it is an extreme Yin flame. In that case, I will use my extreme Yang flame to completely suppress you!”

With just a thought, the flickering electricity on Xiao Chen’s saber started burning and turned into strands of purple flames.

“Bang!”

The weapons clashed and so did the flames. They exploded out in the dark night, making it as bright as day.

Yin and Yang were opposing attributes. The moment they clashed with each other, the scale of the destructiveness that followed was extremely astonishing. The air became incredibly scorching.

The coldness of the night was now nowhere to be found.

Yun Ping and Mu Nan took advantage of this opportunity to attack.

However, Xiao Chen's figure flashed and unhurriedly dodged Mu Nan's attack. Then, Xiao Chen clenched his left hand and sent out a fist wind, forcing him back.

As for Yun Ping's attack, Xiao Chen had found its weakness with just one glance. He smiled coldly and kicked Yun Ping's wrist.

The bones in Yun Ping's wrist immediately shattered and he dropped his sword. However, Xiao Chen did not stop moving his feet and followed up with another kick to his chest.

"Bang!"

Blood trickled out of Yun Ping's mouth as he flew backward, crashing into the wall.

Anger flashed in the black-clothed person's eyes. He had not expected Yun Ping to last for even one attack. He said coldly, "Mu Nan, why are you still hiding your true strength?!"

Mu Nan did not retort. He casually stuck the sword in his hand into the ground. Then he spread his palm out and holding it parallel to the ground, he started moving it up and down.

When Mu Nan's palm reached his lower jaw, he spat out strands of turbid Qi. His expression changed, becoming mournful and pained.

"Lamenting Palm!" Mu Nan shouted and locked onto Xiao Chen with his aura and sending a palm strike at him.

Yun Ping's attack had caught Xiao Chen unprepared. This state of lament made him feel depressed. Unexpectedly, he even felt like giving up on life.

It was truly a powerful state. It actually affected the consciousness and prevented one from mustering up any fighting spirit.

It was somewhat similar to Bai Zhan's state—it was a state of emotions as well. Unfortunately, it had not been comprehended to Great Perfection and did not have too much impact on Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense turned into an ancient bell and rang in his

mind. The state of lament that had affected him was immediately chased out.

Wukui Shakes the Heavens!

Xiao Chen used a strong move to temporarily push the black-clothed person back. Then, he quickly turned around.

He merged his Vital Qi and Essence and welcomed Mu Nan's Lamenting Palm infused with the state of lament with a fist. When the attacks clashed, eight acupoints on Xiao Chen's arm exploded out.

"Since you want to clash head on, then I shall go head on with you. I will use my full power and cripple you!"

Xiao Chen's gaze turned cold. He gathered the Dragon Qi together and violently pushed it forward with his left fist.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

In front of Xiao Chen's absolute suppressive power, Mu Nan's palm strike, with an ineffective state, was knocked back.

The might and force of Xiao Chen's punch did not decrease. With three crunching sounds, Mu Nan's arm broke into three pieces, splattering blood everywhere as it flew into the air.

When the black-clothed person, who had just dealt with the Wukui Shakes the Heavens, saw this scene, his expressed changed greatly. He had not expected that Yun Ping and Mu Nan would be disabled in a few moves.

One was severely injured and the other had lost an arm. They had completely lost all their combat prowess.

Damn it! I should have known. These two people did not even manage to obtain sixty victories. They should not have been very strong. Yet, I still came to them seeking a cooperation. I must have been blinded by the gains.

To think I believed that I can simply do away with them at the end and take everything for myself.

The black-clothed person thought in frustration when he looked at the two people who could not even last an attack. There are no more chances, retreat!

“Flaming Cross Chop!” the black-clothed person shouted and his sword slashed horizontally. The pale white flames immediately flared up.

After he pulled back the sword, he lowered it, sending out a vertical line of white flames.

The two lines of flames formed a cross as they moved towards Xiao Chen. The cross-shaped flames grew larger in the wind. A short while later, they had already become humongous.

Without even bothering to see how powerful or how effective this move was, the black-clothed person quickly fled backward.

“Thinking of running?! You think that is possible?!” Xiao Chen said coldly as he watched the Flaming Cross Chop. He tightened his grip on his saber.

“Wukui Breaks the Heavens!” Xiao Chen shouted and executed his state to its peak. Thunderclouds churned in the sky, rumbling angrily without end. Bolts of lightning tore through the night sky.

A Wukui Tree quickly formed above them. The light on the saber slowly grew brighter.

When the Wukui Tree completely formed, the beam of light on the saber also became complete. A resplendent and boundless purple beam of light quickly extended towards the front.

“Bang!”

In an instant, the light beam broke through the intersecting point of the flaming cross, shattering it.

The flaming cross turned into sparks and scattered into the night sky like crystalline flowers.

The black-clothed person felt startled. He had not expected his trump card to be broken by Xiao Chen so fast.

It did not even manage to hold Xiao Chen back for a moment. He could not help but do his best to increase his speed.

Mu Nan, whose arm had been broken off, stood up weakly. He had lost most of the blood in his body.

He quickly tried to run away. He did not even bother to bandage his wound—he just needed to flee first.

Xiao Chen's gaze swept past the fleeing Mu Nan, and his expression turned cold.

Since they planned to sneak in and attack him, they should have been prepared for the consequences of failing.

"Die!"

A silvery light flashed. The Palm Sword flew out, and a bowl-sized hole appeared in Mu Nan's chest—no signs of life remained after that.

On the other side, Yun Ping had already crawled to the wall. His ribs were broken. Normally, he only needed to leap up gently to get onto the wall. Now, he had to spend a lot of strength to climb up.

Chapter 459: Holy Fire Burning the Heavens

Xiao Chen flicked his finger and sent out an extremely dense Purple Thunder True Fire. He ignored Yun Ping and quickly chased after the black-clothed person.

The purple flames pierced through the back of Yun Ping's head. His eyes lost their light, and he fell heavily to the ground.

The clumps of red light came out of the two corpses and chased after Xiao Chen, entering his sea of consciousness.

The pool of blood in the scarlet throne increased in size slightly, and the sensation of falling into depravity appeared again.

Xiao Chen's gaze became resolute. He did not hesitate to cut off the pleasurable feeling of sinking into depravity and continued chasing after the person in front of him.

Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense detected that the black-clothed person moved forward at Mach 3.

Given Xiao Chen's speed of Mach 3.5, he would not have required much time to catch up. However, the area in front was a bustling city.

Within Desolate City, there were many strong experts. Xiao Chen was afraid of attracting unnecessary trouble, so he intended to block his opponent forcefully.

Lightning Evasion! Lightning Evasion! Lightning Evasion!

Xiao Chen did not care about the exhaustion of Essence and Mental Energy. Thunder roared around them and bolts of lightning flashed.

Xiao Chen looked like he was teleporting as he continued to advance forward. Soon, he drew close to the black-clothed person.

Hearing thunder roar continuously, the black-clothed person could not help but look back to take a look.

However, it was better for him to not see what was happening. His expression turned extremely horrified. Everytime a bolt of lightning landed, Xiao Chen would appear right behind him.

The distance between him and Xiao Chen shortened rapidly. The black-clothed person thought in astonishment, What Movement Technique is this, why does it look like he is teleporting?

"Boom!"

A bolt of lightning landed in front of him and Xiao Chen's figure suddenly appeared.

The black-clothed person quickly turned around and moved back a few steps. He tightly grasped his sword with his right hand.

Xiao Chen pointed his saber at his opponent and shouted coldly, "Hiding your head but showing your tails. Who exactly are you?!"

[TL note: Hiding your head but showing your tails: This means revealing half-truths.]

"You don't have to care about who I am. You only need to know that I will be claiming that peak high-ranked Demon Core on you sooner or later."

The black-clothed person calmed down and sighed to himself. It looks like I will have to use my trump card today.

"Holy Fire Burning the Heavens!" the black-clothed person shouted as he formed hand seals with his hands. The area around his dantian suddenly turned transparent.

A pale white flame appeared above the black-clothed person's dantian as he formed the hand seals. It quickly flared up.

"Boom!"

When the black-clothed person finished forming the hand seals, the pale white flames immediately surged out of his body, forming a white flaming tornado. It flew towards Xiao Chen.

The flames were incomparably cold and the surrounding temperature

plummeted. This caused one to feel a bone-chilling sensation, like even blood would freeze.

What a strong Yin flame, Xiao Chen thought to himself.It looks like I will have to use the Purple Thunder True Fire to block.

It was likely that even before an ordinary Saber Technique could get close, it would be frozen into ice by this Extreme Yin flame.

With just a thought, a fierce purple started to burn in Xiao Chen's right eye. Soon, it formed into a purple tornado and spewed out.

"Bang!"

A purple and a white tornado quickly clashed in the dark night.

The two tornadoes did not give way to each other. As they were mutually restraining flames, they moment they came into contact with each other, they tried to swallow each other up.

However, the two tornadoes were equally strong. Neither could overpower the other. They could only continuously hold each other back until they eventually exploded.

The shockwave spread out in a ring into the surroundings. Deep spiraling pits appeared in the ground and cold winds blew.

When the two got struck by the shockwave, they became somewhat pale. However, given Xiao Chen's strong body, the amount of damage that he could endure was greater than what the other party could.

When suffering the same attack, Xiao Chen would definitely suffer from less severe injuries than his opponent.

"Xiu!"

When the tornadoes shattered, a strand of purple flames flew towards Xiao Chen. That was the Origin Flame of the Purple Thunder True Fire.

On the other side, the Origin Flame of the Extreme Yin flame also flew towards the black-clothed person.

Glittering Wukui!

Qi Breaks Wukui!

Wukui Transforms to Qi!

Xiao Chen thought, I see an opportunity!

Xiao Chen did not wait for the Purple Thunder True Fire's Origin Flame to re-enter his eye. He immediately sent out several attacks at the black-clothed person.

He instantly executed the three foundational moves of the Wukui Saber Technique.

A continuous chain of purple saber Qi flickered with a crackling electric light. Each wave was larger than the one before, moving towards the black-clothed person and attacking him endlessly.

The black-clothed person was currently focused on controlling his Origin Flame, guiding it back into his body. After all, that was the Origin Flame that he had spent at least ten years to successfully condense.

If any cultivator lost ten years of effort, they would all feel despair.

The black-clothed person thought that Xiao Chen would do the same as him, and focus on retrieving his own Origin Flame. Who knew, that this fellow would not move as expected.

Xiao Chen even gave up on retrieving his Origin Flame and took the initiative to attack. This made the black-clothed person feel like spewing blood.

The black-clothed person was caught off guard, and the surging purple saber Qi left several bloody wounds on his body.

The purple electricity instantly poured into his body and crackled, making his wounds feel incredibly painful and slowing him down.

While you are affected, I will kill you!

Xiao Chen took the initiative to attack and did not have any intention to spare this person. His aura soared, and his Qi and blood surged without end.

Xiao Chen executed the extremely tyrannical Wukui Shakes the Heavens once again. The divine Wukui Tree appeared, carrying a strong electrical force as it headed for the black-clothed person. It pressed onto him like a heavy cauldron.

“Bang!”

The black-clothed person received this attack head-on and was knocked back. He vomited large mouthfuls of blood, and his clothes immediately ripped to shreds.

“Xiao Chen, consider this my loss this time. However, as long as you remain in the Ancient Desolate Land, I will make you pay back what you owe me tenfold, or even a hundredfold!”

The black-clothed person glanced at the floating white Origin Flame feeling unresigned. He simply left behind his final words and quickly left the place.

“Ka ca!”

Xiao Chen sheathed his saber and stopped chasing after him. He had already figured out the other party’s identity. He was the Holy Fire Manor’s Leng Yun!

From the moment the peak high-ranked Demon Core was mentioned, Xiao Chen had already started to feel suspicious. When he saw the pale white Extreme Yin flame being used, he became sure of it.

Xiao Chen was confident that he could have caught Leng Yun and dealt with him if he chased. However, when he saw the floating white Origin Flame at the side, he abandoned all thoughts of continuing.

The earlier fight was too intense. It had already attracted the attention of some people. If Xiao Chen continued to chase after Leng Yun, he would end up losing both the Origin Flames, and suffering a great loss.

Xiao Chen withdrew his own Origin Flame back into his right eye. Then, he used his Spirit Sense to envelop Leng Yun’s Origin Flame and drew it into his sea of consciousness.

After Xiao Chen completed all this, he quickly left the place and returned to his courtyard.

Ten minutes later, Xiao Chen arrived back at his courtyard. The moment he stepped in, his expression suddenly turned strange.

In his sea of consciousness, the four clumps of Lunar True Flame started to fight with each other for an unknown reason.

The four strands of even more pale white Lunar True Flame all headed for that strand of extreme Yin Origin Flame. They all fought with each other as they all rushed to that Origin Flame, intending to swallow it up.

This situation looked like four somewhat weak middle-aged man surrounding a strong youth.

The youth was very strong but the middle-aged men outnumbered him. They gained the advantage by ganging up on him.

The fluctuations in Xiao Chen's sea of consciousness were caused by the intense resistance of the Origin Flame. Although it lacked intelligence, it instinctively did not want to be swallowed by the Lunar True Flame.

When Xiao Chen saw this scene, he fell deep in thought. The Yin flames had different ranks too.

There were the Extreme Yin Flames, Peak Yin Flames, and the Lunar True Flames. Of which, the Lunar True Flame was of the highest rank.

The Lunar True Flame was as famous as the Solar True Flames. As for the legendary Heavenly Flame, rumor said that if the Lunar True Flame and Solar Flame Flame perfectly merged with each other, they would be on the same level.

However, when the the extremely opposing energies of Yin and Yang touched each other, regardless of the grade, they would generate an intense explosion.

It would be even hard to merge the highest rank flames of Solar True Flames and Lunar True Flames. In the past, the Tianwu Emperor relied on his talent and the Heavenly Flames to conquer the continent, becoming

unrivalled.

From the looks of things today, energies of the same attribute can merge or swallow each other up and enhance themselves.

Xiao Chen decided to give the Lunar True Flames a hand. After all, the Lunar True Flames were ranked higher.

Furthermore, they were the flames that Xiao Chen needed for refining Secret Treasures. Not protecting them would result in losses for Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense turned into a small exquisite arrow. Then, he shot it at the Origin Flame in his sea of consciousness, separating it apart.

The Origin Flame's advantage was that it was very dense. Hence, the Lunar True Flames could not swallow it up.

Now that Xiao Chen had separated it and made it less dense, the four clumps of Lunar True Flames immediately found an opportunity to quickly swallow it up.

As time went by, the Origin Flame became weaker. On the other hand, the Lunar True Flames became stronger. Soon, it was able to completely swallow the Origin Flame.

"Xiu!"

The space within the sea of consciousness trembled. When the Lunar True Flames completely swallowed the Origin Flame, the five flames merged and formed a clump of Lunar True Flame.

With a thought, Xiao Chen summoned out the new Lunar True Flame into his palm and carefully observed it.

The pale white flame floated gently above Xiao Chen's palm. It did not look any different from before. However, there was a bright spot the size of a grain of rice in the center of the flame.

In the past, the Lunar True Flame was merely four clumps of flames and did not have an Origin Flame. Now, it had finally obtained an Origin

Flame of its own—it finally became the true Lunar True Flame.

Although the Origin Flame was pitifully small, so small that it could be easily missed, it made Xiao Chen very satisfied. He had not expected to gain such a benefit this night.

The first step was the hardest to take. With the Origin Flame as a root, the flame would be able to grow stronger. Finally, some headway was made in the matter of refining Secret Treasures.

Xiao Chen placed the Lunar True Flame back into the sea of consciousness. Then, he muttered to himself, "Holy Fire Manor...the holy fire that they have might be a seed of Extreme Yin Flame. If I have the opportunity, I should go and take a look."

After Xiao Chen dealt with the two corpses in his yard, he entered his bedroom and lit up the lamps. As the flames swayed in the lamp, he continued reading Bai Lixi's cultivation notes.

—

It was now late in the night, Xiao Chen's eyes were starting to get tired. He had not slept in the past few days. Thus, he could no longer hold on and fell asleep at the table.

"Zhi! Zhi!"

Soon, the melodious cries of birds resounded outside the room. When Xiao Chen woke from from his deep sleep, the piercing sunlight shined through the crack in the window and into his eyes, making him squint.

He breathed out a long strand of turbid Qi and stretched his body. He instantly felt refreshed and alert.

Chapter 460: Astral Iron

"I have not slept so comfortably for so long. Unexpectedly, I have slept until noon. It's about time I go and find a Fist Technique."

Xiao Chen went to a restaurant and ordered some food. Then, he called over a waiter and tossed a bag filled with hundreds of Inferior Grade Spirit Stones to him.

"Do you know how to get to the Ancient Desolate Underground Market?"

When the waiter felt how heavy the bag was, he immediately smiled and said, "Young hero, are you going there to sell or buy?"

Xiao Chen placed down his wine cup and asked, "Is there a difference?"

The waiter replied, "There is no difference actually. The location is the same. However, if you are going there to sell, you need to go and register at the Heavenly Extermination Union first. You look like this is the first time you are in Desolate City, I was afraid that you will end up making a pointless trip."

Xiao Chen said, "That's not a problem, I am not selling anything. You can just tell me how to get there."

The waiter said, "After you leave the restaurant, just keep heading west. You will reach a lake in the middle of the city. We call this lake the Hidden Dragon Lake. The underground market you want to go to is under the lake."

After Xiao Chen finished eating, he left the shop and immediately headed west.

There were many cultivators travelling in the air. Occasionally, Xiao Chen would see some cultivators who were rushing around crash into each other.

Xiao Chen did not want to attract any unnecessary trouble. So, he raised his flying height to a thousand meters. There were much less people there.

The higher one flew, the more Essence would be exhausted. Unless there were any urgent matters, regular cultivators would not fly higher than a thousand meters.

Now that Xiao Chen's vision was not obstructed, and he was at a better vantage point, he suddenly discovered a tower in front of the many buildings in the distance.

Below the tower, there were five sharp horns sticking into the air. At the tip of the tower, a formless Spiritual Energy was rushing into the air, scattering the clouds and forming a large vacant area.

Xiao Chen muttered, "Is this the Ancient Desolate Tower?"

Unfortunately, Xiao Chen did not have a lot of time now. Otherwise, he would have definitely gone and checked it out. It was unknown what exactly was in this legendary and mysterious tower.

After one hour, a lake with Spiritual Energy extending throughout it appeared in Xiao Chen's vision. The surface of the lake was calm, without any ripples.

However, there seemed to be a deep undercurrent within it. If one listened carefully, one would be able to hear the faint roars of a dragon.

"So this is Hidden Dragon Lake. Could there really be a dragon hidden within this lake? Or was it just casually named like this?" Xiao Chen smiled gently and landed on the water surface.

"Boom!"

Just at that moment, a loud roar came from under the lake. The water suddenly blasted apart, creating large splashes. A horrifying aura extended out in a circular manner into the surroundings .

"Xiu! Xiu!"

Under the suppression coming from the aura, circular walls of water rose up on the surface, growing continuously larger.

After a while, they arrived before Xiao Chen and passed through him, travelling to further places.

Xiao Chen's clothes instantly became wet, turning him into a soaked chicken.

[TL note: Soaked chicken (落汤鸡): Refers to a person who looks drenched and bedraggled.]

Strange, it felt like something had startled me and caused me to freeze up. I clearly could have dodged that, yet I was unable to even move my Essence. Xiao Chen thought as he used his Essence to dry his clothes. At the same time, he felt curious about the roar he had heard earlier.

"How unlucky, what did I do to deserve this? This old ancestor had not acted up for several years already."

"Let's stop speaking about it and go down first. We are merely drenched. You can use your Essence to dry yourself."

A cultivator nearby cursed in a whisper. He had suffered the same fate as Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen did not bother to continue thinking about this problem though. After all, he would not be able to figure out the answer anyway. He covered himself in an Essence shield, took a deep breath and sank down into the lake like the other cultivators around him.

Under the water, several cultivators could be seen moving around. Xiao Chen followed the crowd and slowly sank deeper into the water.

Ten minutes later, Xiao Chen saw a bright, white light in the center of the lake. Before he could react, a strong suction force pulled him down.

By the time Xiao Chen reacted, he found that he was already floating in mid-air. Above him was a transparent barrier, keeping the lake water away.

Underneath was a bustling market with lanterns lighting the place up. There were many people moving below and the place was full of the sound of people bargaining.

Xiao Chen hesitated for a while before slowly floating down to the ground. Soon, he disappeared into the crowd.

The market was covered in streets lined by merchants, so it ended up, looking like a dense spiderweb.

Xiao Chen walked on one of these streets, looking around interestedly. Indeed, it was as Xia Xiyan had told him. There were all sorts of people here. For example Demonic Cultivators, who were normally rarely seen, could be seen in significant numbers here.

The cultivators who set up stores seemed to sell almost everything. There were all sorts of Spirit Beasts corpses, materials from Demonic Beasts, Spirit Cores, Demonic Cores, Medicinal Pills, secret manuals, Cultivation Techniques, Spirit Weapons, and Secret Treasures.

There were so many items, that they were uncountable. Furthermore, these were just the regular items. What was more surprising were the extremely strange and evil items.

For example, there was a live girl placed at a store and had a price tag attached to her. After asking about it, Xiao Chen found out that this girl had a rare Absolute Yin Body. Evil cultivators would use her as a cultivation cauldron.

Then there was the Ten Thousand Blood Demon Pearl which was refined from human souls. Ten thousand Martial Saint cultivators had to be killed in order to refine it.

All sorts of evil items could be found here. Along the way, Xiao Chen saw many cultivators with deep cultivation.

Thus, he carefully withdrew his aura. In here, he was considered as nothing. Those strong people could easily squish him to death with one finger.

However, there was no need to worry about someone killing you in the market. No one dared to disobey the rules of the Heavenly Extermination Union.

The only problem was that it would be hard to say what would happen after you left the market.

Suddenly, Xiao Chen stopped at a store. His gaze was fixed on a black

stone about the size of a human head.

"This is raw Astral Iron. After refining it, one could obtain a palm-sized piece of Astral Iron," Xiao Chen said, feeling excited.

Astral Iron was a meteorite. It could be used to fix strong and ancient Secret Treasures. It was also an important material for refining Secret Treasures.

Xiao Chen had obtained a small piece of Astral Iron in the past. He used it to repair the Eastern Emperor Bell. Unfortunately, the Eastern Emperor Bell was ranked too highly. That small bit of Astral Iron was insufficient to completely repair it. This resulted in the Eastern Emperor Bell becoming a piece of scrap metal once again.

The owner of the stall seemed to barely be an Inferior Grade Martial King. He did not appear to recognize this as Astral Iron.

Xiao Chen's expression remained calm and unchanging. He squatted down and picked up a Rank 7 Demonic Core that was beside the Astral Iron. he asked, "How much is this going for?"

When the owner of the stall saw that there was some business, he immediately smiled and answered, "This is a Demonic Core from a Rank 7 wind-attributed Demonic Beasts—the Green Hummingbird. If you embed it into a Spirit Weapon, you will be able to increase the attacking speed of the Spirit Weapon. If you are a wind-attributed cultivator, you can use the Turbid Cloudy Water to draw out the evil aura of the Demonic Beasts. Then, you will be able to absorb the energy of the Demonic Beast. You can also use it to refine medicine..."

Seeing the owner of the stall introduce the item in an unending manner, Xiao Chen interrupted him. He said, "I know all this. What I am asking is, how much is it. Not what can it be used for."

The owner of the stall smiled embarrassedly. He said, "It is not expensive. If you are paying in Inferior Grade Spirit Stones, it will be twenty thousand. If in Medial Grade Spirit Stones, then one hundred."

Xiao Chen took out twenty thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones and

tossed it over to the other party. He said, “I will be taking this Demonic Core.”

“How straightforward. This Demonic Core belongs to you then!” The owner of the store revealed a smile and tossed the Demonic Core to Xiao Chen. Clearly, he had not expected him to be so straightforward.

Xiao Chen caught the Demonic Core and played with it. The expression on his face indicated that he was very happy.

The owner of the stall instinctually felt that Xiao Chen might be a big customer. He might even be the disciple of a big sect. Given that he was so generous when purchasing the Demonic Core, the owner could not bear to miss out on this opportunity.

When he saw that Xiao Chen was preparing to leave, he quickly said, “Young Hero, would you like to continue looking around. I still have some good items that are not displayed.”

Xiao Chen turned around, appearing to be interested. “What good things?”

The owner of the stall chuckled and took out some Secret Treasures from his spatial ring. He laid them on the ground in a orderly fashion, one by one.

Xiao Chen picked them up and felt them carefully. He could not help but feel somewhat disappointed. They were all some lousy Secret Treasures.

They might have been useful to Martial Saints but were completely useless to Martial Kings. There were merely of the same grade as that jade pendant he had obtained in the past.

Xiao Chen’s expression remained unchanging as he nodded. He said, “These are good things. I want them all. How much are they? Don't give me all that nonsense, introducing all of them. Just tell me the price.”

When the owner of the stall heard this, he was mildly stunned. After a while, he rejoiced in his heart. It seemed like he had met one of those legendary rich heirs.

He clearly did not understand anything but pretended to be an expert. He even called a bunch of rubbish good things.

Secret Treasures were valuable but not all Secret Treasures were worth a lot. To them, as Martial Kings, such low-quality Inferior Grade Secret Treasure were just a pile of rubbish.

Seeing the owner of the stall remain silent, Xiao Chen said somewhat impatiently, “How much? If you are not going to tell me the price, then I will be leaving.”

The owner of the stall recovered his wits. He clenched his teeth and said, “If paying in Inferior Grade Spirit Stones, it will be two hundred thousand. As for Medial Grade Spirit Stones, it will be one thousand.”

Xiao Chen remained silent and did not say anything.

The owner of the stall realized that he over exaggerated the price. He quickly said, “150,000 Inferior Grade Spirit Stones will do.”

Xiao Chen appeared as though he had just recovered his wits and said, “150,000 Inferior Grade Spirit Stones? Very well, it’s a deal.”

When the owner of the stall heard this, he could not help but feel like vomiting blood. It turns out that this fellow did not hear what he had said earlier. It was him who overthought things, causing him to lose fifty thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones.

The owner of the stall was now filled with regrets. When he looked at Xiao Chen, who had paid up and was preparing to leave, he felt dissatisfied. He said, “Wait for a moment, Young Hero. There are still some more good items.”

Xiao Chen smiled and said, “There are still good items? Take them out for me to see!”

Good items...good items.... The owner of the stall looked around his store, trying to find something that he could pass off as an good item.

Suddenly, he spotted that dark and swarthy raw Astral Iron. His eyes lit up and he smiled, “It’s this item. Let’s see, how do I explain this...”

The owner of the stall was instantly placed into a difficult spot. He did not even recognize this item. He only felt that it could be useful and displayed it at his stall.

Now that he needed to introduce this, he really did not know how to do it. He felt very anxious. He hoped that Xiao Chen would say once again, 'cut the crap and just tell me the price.'

Xiao Chen showed a doubtful expression and asked, "What is this?!"

"Haha, Young Hero does not know what is this?" The owner of the stall laughed embarrassedly. Then, he said, "You must know what this is, should I just tell you the price?"

Xiao Chen shook his head and said, "I really do not know what this is. Isn't this just a black piece of rock? What use does it have, tell me more."

The owner of the stall felt very anxious. He did his best to search for words to describe this black rock. However, even after thinking for a long time, he could not find any.

Chapter 461: Picking Up Something Good and Earning Big

This was because the owner of the stall did not know what exactly this black rock was. Even if he wanted to come up with something, he had nothing to build on.

After thinking for a long time, he still could not come up with anything. Thus, he could only resort to being mysterious and smiled, “Young Hero, you must know this!”

Xiao Chen shook his head and said, “I really don’t!”

The owner of the store was in a rush to give a price but when he saw that Xiao Chen was not biting his bait, he felt very depressed. He really did not know how else to introduce this.

Xiao Chen’s lips curled up and said, “If you are not going to tell me then never mind. I shall be leaving first!”

The owner of the stall quickly got up and stopped Xiao Chen. He said anxiously, “Young Hero, don’t leave yet. If you truly do not know, then I will explain it to you.”

Xiao Chen said curiously, “So, what exactly is this?”

The owner of the stall thought hard and fast. After a while, he said, “This black rock is a Rank 10 Spirit Beast’s egg. If you hug it against your belly when you sleep everyday, after forty-nine days, the life within the egg will sense your life force. In another forty-nine days, the shell will slowly undergo a metamorphosis. Then, in another forty-nine days, the young of a Rank 10 Spirit Beast will hatch.”

The owner of the stall said all of this one breath. After he finished, he took a deep breath. He praised himself in his heart. Even he did not expect himself to be able to come up with all that.

Xiao Chen laughed in his heart. He really admired this person. Being able to boast to this level was truly a difficult thing to achieve.

Xiao Chen's expression remained unchanged. He only said doubtfully, "A Rank 10 Spirit Beast Egg? Is that really true?"

The owner of the stall said very seriously, "It is absolutely true. All you have to do is to give me a hundred thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones and it is yours."

Xiao Chen shook his head and said, "I don't believe that. Why don't you sleep with it for forty-nine days first. When the shell changes, I will come and buy it."

The owner of the stall originally thought that Xiao Chen had believed him. He had not expected him this say something like that. This was just a rock, how could it change after sleeping with it.

The owner of the stall smiled embarrassedly and said, "This thing...it would only be effective if you sleep with it yourself. Otherwise, the Spirit Beast would not acknowledge you as its master."

Xiao Chen directly said, "If you can hatch out something from it, I will give you 500,000 Inferior Grade Spirit Stones. If you want to sell it to me as is, I can only offer ten thousand, and I think even that is too much! I shall take my leave first!"

"Don't go, ten thousand is fine. This black rock is yours." The owner of the stall immediately shoved the raw Astral Iron into Xiao Chen's arms, not letting him leave.

He then smiled and said, "Well now, Young Hero, you have purchased it already. It's time to pay up!"

Xiao Chen looked at the raw Astral Iron in his arms. He felt both like crying and laughing. Originally, he had just been afraid of the owner of the stall noticing that he was interested in this and giving him a nonsensical price.

Unexpectedly, the owner of the stall has now shoved it into his arms and only wanted ten thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones. Compared to the value of Astral Iron, it was no different from giving it to him for free.

The owner of the stall even thought that he had gained a great

advantage and was afraid that Xiao Chen would regret and change his mind.

Xiao Chen did not say anything else and directly tossed ten thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones to the other party. He then kept the raw Astral Iron and immediately turned to leave.

The owner of the store watched Xiao Chen leave. A huge smile filled his face as he said to himself, “If more of these rich heirs came everyday, it would not be hard for me to become rich!”

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and continued looking around the market. As he searched for a Fist Technique, he looked around to see if there was any chance to pick up something good.

Time slowly went by. Xiao Chen had already seen tens of Fist Techniques. However, they were all Medial Grade Earth Ranked Fist Techniques. There were very few Superior Grade Fist Techniques.

The ones that Xiao Chen found did not match his attributes or situation. It was hard to find a pure lightning-attributed Fist Technique.

As for peak Superior Grade Earth Ranked Fist Techniques, Xiao Chen had not even seen one. After looking around for a long time, he could not help but feel disappointed.

It looked like it would be very difficult for him to find a suitable Superior Grade Fist Technique within ten days.

He put down another secret manual he was looking through and said to the owner of the stall, “Sorry, this manual is not suitable for me.”

The owner of the stall was an old man over sixty. He glanced at Xiao Chen and said, “Little friend, unexpectedly, you have pretty high expectations. If you really have enough Spirit Stones, I can recommend you to someone. If you go there, you will definitely be able to find the secret manual you need.”

Xiao Chen seemed interested and said, “Tell me more!”

The old man merely smiled and did not say anything.

Xiao Chen understood what he meant and he immediately took out two hundred Medial Grade Spirit Stones and handed them over. “Senior, please give me a hand here!”

The old man weighed the bag with Spirit Stones and smiled in satisfaction, “After you leave this street, the third street on the left is the street that is dedicated to selling secret manuals. Go to stall 100 and take a look. The items there are very expensive, but they will definitely have what you need.”

Xiao Chen thanked the old man and took his leave.

After ten minutes, he arrived at the street that the old man had mentioned.

Indeed, it was as the old man had said. Although, the street was very small, there were very few people, and it was very clean. The stalls there were all filled with secret manuals.

Xiao Chen slowly counted in his heart. Soon, he arrived at stall 100. The person manning the stall was a fierce-looking middle-aged man over thirty.

He glanced at Xiao Chen and smiled. This was clearly a genuine smile, but it still made one’s hairs stand on their ends.

“Came to buy secret manuals?” the middle-aged man asked.

Xiao Chen nodded, “I only want Superior Grade Earth Ranked Fist Techniques and above. Ideally, they should be lighting-attributed.”

The middle-aged man did not say anything else. He rummaged around his stall and handed over four secret manuals.

Xiao Chen received them and flipped through them. The first secret manual did not have any attribute requirements. It contained a total of ten moves and was very tyrannical. Each move was more vicious than the last.

Its main focus was using aura to suppress others. When fighting a cultivator that was weaker, only one punch would be necessary to deal with him.

If fighting against a stronger opponent, unless one had very exquisite moves or was able to attack a lot faster, one could only clash head-on and try to suppress him in terms of aura.

However, its weak point was that its expenditure was huge. A regular Superior Grade Martial King would only be able to execute one set of this Fist Technique before running out of Essence.

The other problem was that the moves did not flow very well one after the other. It was very blunt and straightforward.

This Fist Technique was a Superior Grade Earth Ranked Fist Technique. Xiao Chen felt that it was not bad. If there were no other choices, he would take this. This tyrannical Fist Technique suited his needs.

Xiao Chen had plenty of Essence—much more than a regular Martial King. He could also switch between Essence and Vital Qi to support the expenditure. Hence, the first weakness could be neglected.

As for the second weakness, Xiao Chen did not care too much about it. For him, Fist Techniques were only a supplement. He still had exquisite Saber Techniques that flowed very well.

The second manual was a wind-attributed Fist Technique. It focused on achieving the fastest attacking speed possible and exquisite attack combos.

Xiao Chen shook his head and gave up on it. He already had Saber Techniques that were exquisite and very fast. There was no need for his Fist Technique to focus on speed as well.

Xiao Chen continued to look at the third manual. It was a lightning-attributed Superior Grade Earth Ranked Fist Technique—the Thunder Roc Fist.

An expert of the senior generation observed the high ranked lightning-attributed Spirit Beast, the Thunder Roc, and created this Fist Techniques based on his insights.

It contained the speed of the Thunder Roc and its berserk nature. It also contained the technique used by the Thunder Rocs when they hunted for

prey and the insights that he gained throughout his life.

Xiao Chen thought to himself, Indeed, that old man did not cheat me. I managed to find two suitable Fist Techniques in an instant.

I should continue to look and see if there are any better ones. If there are no better ones, then I shall pick one from these two.

The fourth secret manual was called Dragon Claw Fist. It was a Martial Technique that combined both Fist Techniques and Claw Techniques. It switched between the fist and claw, catching the opponent off guard.

Dragon Claw...Xiao Chen quite liked these words, as he felt it might be compatible with the Azure Dragon Qi.

Xiao Chen continued reading. The Dragon Claw Fist was a peak Superior Grade Earth Ranked Fist Technique. His expression could not help but change.

Although Superior Grade Earth Ranked and peak Superior Grade Earth Ranked only differed by one word, the difference in might was huge.

The might of a peak Superior Grade Fist Technique was already infinitely close to a Heaven Ranked Fist Technique. Furthemore, without reaching a certain cultivation realm, one would not be able to use it.

Using a Heaven Ranked Martial Technique could result in the body exploding. Xiao Chen himself had experienced that before.

So, a peak Earth Ranked Martial Technique was the most powerful Martial Technique possible under the Martial Monarch realm.

Xiao Chen felt doubtful, so he asked, “Is this Dragon Claw Fist really a peak Superior Grade Earth Ranked Fist Technique?”

The secret manual that the middle-aged man handed over only had the name and an introduction of the Martial Technique. It did not contain the incantations and the circulation method of Essence. So, Xiao Chen was not able to make a judgement on that.

The middle-aged man smiled and said, “My reputation is not just built in one or two days. Since it writes that it is a peak Superior Grade Earth

Ranked Martial Technique, it definitely is a peak Superior Grade Earth Ranked Martial Technique. However, this Martial Technique is rather special. It is likely that it would be useless to you even if you bought it."

"How so?"

The owner of the stall explained, "This Fist Technique can only be used with the purest Vital Qi. Furthermore, it has very high requirements on the physical body. If the physical body is not strong enough, even a cultivator who cultivates Vital Qi would suffer from serious internal injuries if he executed it forcefully. Before they could kill others, they would end up killing themselves.

"I can tell that you have a surging Essence. Naturally, it is impossible for you to be a physical body cultivator. You probably are not able to make your Vital Qi circulate as you please. Hence, it would be useless to you even if you bought it."

Xiao Chen rejoiced in his heart. This Dragon Claw Fist seemed like it had been specially made for him. He casually asked, "How much?"

The middle-aged man felt suspicious and asked, "You want to buy it?"

Xiao Chen did not beat about the bush. He asked directly, "As long as the price is not too ridiculous, I will buy it."

The middle-aged man said in a deep voice, "Don't worry, all my goods are worth its value. As for the Martial Technique you want, although it is a peak Superior Grade Earth Ranked Fist Technique, it is too peculiar. Thus, I will not offer you a ridiculous price. Thirty thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones will do."

Xiao Chen nodded and prepared to pay the thirty thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones. He knew that the other party had quoted a reasonable price.

A peak Superior Grade Earth Ranked Martial Technique would go for fifty thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones at an auction if there were no unexpected surprises.

Xiao Chen tried asking, "Can I pay using Inferior Grade Spirit Stones?"

The middle-aged man shook his head and said, “No. All Martial Techniques that exceed Inferior Grade Earth Ranked require Medial Grade Spirit Stones for payment.”

Xiao Chen did not hesitate and took out the stones, he had merely asked out of curiosity. He had already guessed that the other party would not agree.

After Xiao Chen handed over the Spirit Stones, the middle-aged man counted them. Then he took out the true secret manual from his spatial ring and handed it to Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen flipped through the secret manual and verified that it was real before placing it into his Universe Ring.

Before leaving, Xiao Chen looked at the many secret manuals in the middle-aged man’s stall. He asked out of curiosity, “Where did you get all these secret manuals from? If the information is a secret, I am willing to pay Spirit Stones for it.”

So many secret manuals should have been the result of a land full of fortuitous encounters. Fortuitous encounters all had a great attraction to cultivators, and Xiao Chen was no exception.

The middle-aged man chuckled. He said, “No, it is not a secret. After you leave this place, this secret manual might even find its way back to my hands.”

Xiao Chen’s heart turned cold when he heard this. He now knew how the other party had obtained all these secret manuals—they had been all obtained by killing others.

Given that he could rob so many secret manuals, this person was at least a half-step Martial Monarch.

“Ha ha, don’t worry. I never make a move against my customers,” The middle-aged man laughed loudly when he saw Xiao Chen’s expression.

Chapter 462: Heavenly Emperor'S Gravestone; Supreme Flood Dragon

This fellow is crazy. Xiao Chen did not remain any longer. He turned around and left the place.

Since he had obtained the secret manual that he wanted, there was no more need for him to continue looking around. So, he left the streets and prepared to the fly up.

However, just at that moment, a cultivator wearing a black cloak, with his face hidden in the shadows, descended down in front of him. Then, he immediately headed to the north.

Xiao Chen felt that this person was very familiar, so he quickly extended out his Spiritual Sense. Upon probing him, Xiao Chen's expression could not help but change. "It's Chu Chaoyun! What is he doing here?

"He must be here to see if he can find anything good. After all, even I came here, So it is not strange that he came as well.

Xiao Chen withdrew his Spiritual Sense and no longer cared about him. However he suddenly realized that something was strange.

After Chu Chaoyun had landed, he simple kept heading north, not even bothering to look at the stalls around him.

How strange!

Xiao Chen's pupils constricted. He decided to quietly follow Chu Chaoyun. He withdrew his aura and walked behind him, maintaining a distance of two thousand meters.

Soon, Chu Chaoyun left the boundaries of the market. Xiao Chen found this even stranger. What in the world is this fellow planning to do here?

The outside of the market was just a patch of desolate land. There were only some wild weeds growing there. A cold wind blew noisily. All these made the place look very bleak.

Chu Chaoyun did not stop moving for a single moment, he was very

clear of his destination. He kept moving forward until he arrived before a gravestone.

There was a deep pool of water beside the gravestone. The pool was filled with ice and looked very strange.

Chu Chaoyun removed the black cloak he was wearing. Unexpectedly, he was wearing golden long robes from the Tianwu Dynasty beneath the cloak.

Chu Chaoyun's usually carefree face revealed a faint melancholy. He knelt down and started to clear the weeds around the gravestone with his hands.

The gravestone was already very broken down. The stones had already split open in the places where the words were carved. After looking for a long time, he could finally make out was written on it. He read out softly, "Grave of Chu Jiaoyang."

Chu Jiaoyang...Chu Jiaoyang...Xiao Chen repeated this name twice in his heart. Then, his expression changed greatly.

The Great Tianwu Emperor who had been praised for ten thousand years, the one who had established the Tianwu Dynasty and ruled the continent, wasn't his real name Chu Jiaoyang?

That is impossible!

This is absolutely impossible, Xiao Chen was extremely astonished. The Great Tianwu Emperor, Chu Jiaoyang, was an outstanding talent. He had been unrivaled and his deeds were spoken about even after ten thousand years.

Even to that day, he was still a legend who could not be surpassed in the Tianwu Continent. The title of Number 1 after the Ancient Era belonged to him and him alone.

However, his gravestone was so simple and ordinary. It looked like it was about to collapse and was covered in weeds.

The gravestone of a City Lord of a small city would be several times

more luxurious than this. As the Great Tianwu Emperor, how can his gravestone be so simple?

Doubts appeared in Xiao Chen's heart. He could not understand what was going on or how could a Heavenly Emperor's Grave be so simple.

[TL note: I can't recall whether the term Heavenly Emperor appeared before but this should be another title for the Martial Emperors, just like how Martial Sages are also called Sages.]

What Xiao Chen could not figure out was why was Chu Chaoyun here. Furthermore, this gravestone did not seem to difficult to find. Thus, it was strange that no one had any designs on this Heavenly Emperor Grave.

After all, no matter how simple it was, it was still a Heavenly Emperor's grave. Just the corpse of a Heavenly Emperor was worth cities. The value of the grave was immeasurable.

All sorts of doubts filled Xiao Chen's mind, making him feel confused. He carefully thought back to his past memories.

Suddenly, Xiao Chen recalled that when he had first met Chu Chaoyun, there was a Heavenly Emperor Grave there as well.

That was the last Emperor of the Tianwu Dynasty. That emperor was far from being comparable to Chu Jiaoyang.

As the biggest winner of that fortuitous encounter, not only did Chu Chaoyun obtain the body of a Martial Emperor, he had even absorbed a tenth of the Heavenly Flame and obtained the Life-Extinguishing Blood-Reversing Swordplay.

Seeing that Chu Chaoyun appeared here in such a strange manner, perhaps finding the grave that time was not a coincidence. Maybe everything was flowing according to his plan.

Thinking deeper into this, the map that the Yue Clan had obtained in the past might have been a result of his plans.

If all this was true, then Chu Chaoyun's shrewdness was simply terrifying.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Suddenly, the pool that was filled with ice started to shatter. An lingering aura rushed up to the sky from the cracks.

The aura resembled a long straight line. It soon pierced the barrier of the underground market and entered the lake.

This startled Xiao Chen. He realized that the aura that he had sensed when he first came to the Hidden Dragon Lake had come from here.

“Boom!”

The ice completely shattered and a snow-white flood dragon emerged from the pool. It was more than two hundred meters long.

Rows of white scales lined its entire body, and it was surrounded by clouds. It also emitted an ancient Dragon’s Might.

The entire underground market felt a heavy pressure. Suspicious gazes filled the whole place.

“Why did the old ancestor come out out of the blue?!”

“Is someone having designs on that Heavenly Emperor’s Grave? They are too daring! Don’t they know how to spell the word ‘death’?”

[TL note: Don’t they know how to spell the word ‘death’: This means, do they not fear death? It’s said in a rather sarcastic fashion.]

However, no one dared to check out what was happening. They all simply remained where they were and continued with whatever they had been doing.

No matter how curious they were, they could not muster up the courage to find out what was going on.

Unexpectedly, this Hidden Dragon Lake actually has a dragon hidden within it! Xiao Chen thought in horror.

This was a Rank 10 Frost Flood Dragon—a being that was comparable to a peak Martial Sage. Gauging from the clouds surrounding its body, it was clearly on the verge of morphing into a true dragon.

It was unknown for how long this flood dragon had lived for. Even if a Martial Emperor came, he would not be able to do anything to it. This flood dragon was a peak existence that stood above them all.

No wonder no one dared to touch the simple Heavenly Emperor's grave that was placed there.

Xiao Chen, who was two thousand meters away, withdrew all his aura. He even carefully laid prone on the ground, not even daring to extend out his Spiritual Sense.

Such a strong Frost Flood Dragon would be able to detect Xiao Chen with a single thought, and no matter how strong Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense was, it would not be at a level that could compare to a flood dragon's.

Before the gravestone, Chu Chaoyun waved to the Frost Flood Dragon in the air. He said, "Ao Yang, it has been a long time!"

"Indeed, it has been a long time. The last time you came seems to be four years ago," the flood dragon spoke in human language with an extremely hoarse voice.

Chu Chaoyun smiled faintly and did not say anything else. He took out a stack of yellow paper and other items for honoring someone's death and placed them one by one before the gravestone.

A golden light flashed in Chu Chaoyun's eyes and all the items was set ablaze.

Chu Chaoyun looked distracted as he watched the yellow paper burn. The melancholy on his face became even more intense.

Chu Chaoyun touched the mottled gravestone with his right hand and muttered in a voice that only he could hear, "You might have had peerless talent and unrivalled cultivation. You might have become matchless in the world. However, in the end, you still became a patch of sandy soil and a broken gravestone.

"Even though a long time has passed, and your stories are being passed down even until now, your empire no longer exists. Your descendents do

not even have the rights to exist properly."

Xiao Chen could not hear what Chu Chaoyun was saying. However, when he saw the burning items, a thought suddenly arose in his heart.

Could this Chu Chaoyun be a remnant of the Tianwu Dynasty's Royal Court?

"Xiu!"

Just at that moment, an extremely cold gaze landed on Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen's chest tightened. He knew that when his emotions fluctuated earlier, the Frost Flood Dragon sensed it.

"Zoom!"

Without hesitating, Xiao Chen pushed off the ground with his hands. His body immediately shot up into the air.

The patterns on the Blood Flame Shoes suddenly lit up. Xiao Chen's speed immediately reached Mach 4 as he rushed into the sky.

"Ca! Ca! Ca!"

The moment Xiao Chen left, the place where he had laid earlier became covered in a layer of frost that extended ten meters deep into the ground.

All the soil in that area turned into ice and shattered. Countless ice fragments shot into the surroundings.

A cold Qi spread out amidst the frosty howling wind, and a huge deep pit appeared on the ground. All of this had happened in the blink of an eye.

Xiao Chen did not even know how the Frost Flood Dragon made his move, nor did he feel it. As he flew towards the sky, he felt extremely anxious.

All Xiao Chen thought of was how to get out of this place as soon as possible; he did not even think of retaliating.

The Frost Flood Dragon looked at Xiao Chen, who was flying in the air. Its eyes moved slightly as he prepared to sent out more Dragon Qi to intercept Xiao Chen.

However, it suddenly discovered something else. It stopped, opened its jaws, and by simply raising one of its claws it sent out an extremely sharp frost Qi.

“Bang!”

Xiao Chen felt the frost Qi explode behind him. The horrifying energy caused the lightning-attributed Essence in his body to crumble without being able to resist.

“Pu ci!”

Xiao Chen vomited out blood. The huge force pushed him forward continuously. Soon, he reached the barrier and arrived at the lake.

The huge force did not diminish and continued to push Xiao Chen upward. After a while, Xiao Chen got blasted out of the the Hidden Dragon Lake together with a pillar of water.

Xiao Chen heaved a sigh of relief. He checked on his injuries, but was surprised to find that there were none.

The frost Qi that had surged within Xiao Chen’s body and had caused him unimaginable pain did not cause him any harm. Instead, it even forced out some of the impurities in his Essence.

That was to say, not only had Xiao Chen not suffered any losses, he had even benefited.

The pillar of water fell back down, sending ripples through the lake surface. After a long while, the surface of the lake calmed down...

Xiao Chen stared at the lake at a loss of what to make of this situation. He could not understand why that Rank 10 Frost Flood Dragon helped him.

The hoarse voice of the Frost Flood Dragon sounded out beside the Heavenly Emperor’s gravestone once again, “Chu Chaoyun, don’t let anyone tail you here again, not even if they are the inheritors of the Azure Emperor.”

Chu Chaoyun said somewhat helplessly, “I really did not know that he

followed me. Furthermore, who knows when I will be back here again."

The Frost Flood Dragon's voice resounded again, "I don't care what you want to do. Don't you dare have any designs on the items within the Heavenly Emperor's Grave."

After the Frost Flood Dragon spoke, its huge body moved and re-entered the deep pool.

Chu Chaoyun clenched his fists tightly, and his eyes became resolute. He looked at the simple Heavenly Emperor's Grave and muttered, "Those who are dead are dead, but I still have that basic amount of respect for you."

Xiao Chen cautiously returned to his courtyard. Then, he sat down cross-legged below the small tree and closed his eyes. He started to carefully sense the frost Qi that the Frost Flood Dragon had given him.

He found that there were still some remnants in his body that had not been used. It would be too wasteful if he did not use it properly.

"Chi! Chi!"

As Xiao Chen was circulating his Essence, the Frost Qi that remained in his flesh, meridians, and his internal organs was all being quickly absorbed.

Chapter 463: The Flood Dragon'S Present

This frost Qi was clearly supposed to be bone-chilling. However, it made Xiao Chen feel a certain warmth. He fell deep in thought. Aside from the benefits of this Frost Qi, he thought of some other things too.

This Frost Qi could hurt some but help others. Xiao Chen wondered if this principle applied to the other attributes as well. The wind had a berserk side to it but also had a cool and gentle aspect that could make one feel warmth.

The heat of fire can kill, but it can also aid in cooking; it was ultimately something necessary.

So, if Xiao Chen managed to apply this principle to his state, his comprehension of state would increase by another level.

However, this principle was still too profound for Xiao Chen. Thus, he collected his thoughts and stopped thinking about it temporarily. Instead, he focused on absorbing the Frost Qi.

After about seven minutes, Xiao Chen opened eyes. He felt a certain warmth and incomparable numbness in his body. All of the turbid Qi gathered at his abdomen.

Xiao Chen flicked his finger and a drop of black blood shot out.

The instant the black blood left his body, Xiao Chen felt his entire body relax.

"What powerful Frost Qi. Unexpectedly, it managed to heal all the hidden damage that I have not noticed before," Xiao Chen said in astonishment as he stretched himself. He still could not understand why that Rank 10 Frost Flood Dragon helped him.

"Dong! Dong! Dong!"

At that moment, someone knocked on the door, interrupting Xiao Chen's thoughts.

Xiao Chen opened the door and saw an ordinary person in grey robes

with three golden lines embroidered on the collar. He was standing outside holding a letter.

"Might I ask if this Young Hero has the surname Xiao?" the person said in a respectful tone as he cupped his hands.

Xiao Chen nodded to confirm.

The other party smiled and said, "In that case, I have found the right person. This letter is for you. I will take my leave then!"

The other party held out the envelope, but Xiao Chen did not take it immediately. The person delivering the letter had an very ordinary attitude.

He did not show the kind of fear and respect one would show when meeting a high ranked cultivator. Furthermore, using letters to poison the receiver was something commonly seen.

It was better to be cautious. Xiao Chen gently waved his hands and a strand of Essence shot out. A hole immediately appeared in the envelope and revealed the letter inside.

The letter unfolded itself and floated in the air. After Xiao Chen read it, he sent out a strand of purple flames and burnt it to ashes.

"Strange...why is the Beast Taming Abode's Zuo Mo gathering everyone?"

Zuo Mo was Pei Shaoxuan's First Senior Brother. He was the strongest third generation disciple in the Beast Taming Abode.

He was very strong and managed to rank in the top twenty in the previous Five Nation Youth Competition.

He was one of the few that could withstand the pressure and enter the top twenty despite not being from the Great Jin nation. It would not be exaggerated to say that he was the number one expert of the Great Tang Nation.

The contents of the letter were very simple. It simply invited Xiao Chen to attend a gathering that was taking place five days later.

It seemed like Zuo Mo intended in gather all the people participating in the second round in order to get to know each other.

Xiao Chen said softly, “That is fine as well. If everyone comes, it would give me the opportunity to check out the situation beforehand.”

Xiao Chen kept this matter in mind. Then, he took out the peak Superior Grade Earth Ranked Fist Technique—the Dragon Claw Fist—and read it carefully.

The Dragon Claw Fist was a Fist Technique that perfectly merged Fist Techniques and Claw Techniques. The sudden change between claw and fist caused one’s opponents to be caught off guard.

According to the introduction of the secret manual, once it was practiced to Great Perfection, there was no longer a difference between fist or claw.

When one attacked, it would contain both the might of a Fist and the sharpness of a claw.

The Fist Technique had a total of seven moves. The first three moves were the foundation and did not have any name. They merely served to allow the cultivator to switch between fist and claw freely.

Starting from the fourth move, it became very overbearing. Each move was stronger than the one before it, and every move was a killing move.

Furthemore, each move had two methods of execution—using a fist or a claw. Depending on what was used, they became completely new moves. Thus, knowing these four moves was equivalent to knowing eight moves.

The four moves were: Berserk Dragon, Burning the Heavens, Breaking Armor, and Seizing the Heart.

After reading the secret manual, Xiao Chen started to carefully comprehend it with his eyes closed. After a long time, he slowly opened his eyes. A light flashed in them.

He put away the secret manual and followed the method listed in it to circulate his Vital Qi.

“Boom! Boom!”

The Vital Qi circulated around Xiao Chen's chest, and when it moved to his right arm, it was struck by pain; it felt like his flesh was about to explode.

Together with the pain, Xiao Chen felt an incredibly strong energy pouring into his arm.

What a tyrannical energy. No wonder that the middle-aged person said that a person whose physical body is weak absolutely cannot practice this Fist Technique.

Xiao Chen knew that he was a little over his head. He had actually used all his Vital Qi the first time he tried the technique. Thus, he quickly reduced the amount of Vital Qi by half.

The painful sensation immediately vanished and his Vital Qi flowed very smoothly. Soon, it flowed into his palm.

"Pa!"

Xiao Chen punched and his force exploded out in the air. The explosion was followed by a strong gust of wind that made countless leaves fly into the air.

Its might did not diminish as Xiao Chen continued to follow the methods listed in the Dragon Claw Fist, turning his fist into a claw. The energy that had been scattered into the air earlier was all absorbed back.

Then, it merged together with Xiao Chen's remaining Vital Qi. When he slashed out with his claw, a strong wind blew in the air, leaving five deep marks on the ground. Only after flying for a long time, did the energy finally scatter.

"Just using half of my Vital Qi is already able to produce such might. I wonder how powerful it would be when using all of my Vital Qi," Xiao Chen said, revealing a joyful smile.

Xiao Chen had not used the Azure Dragon Qi in his arm in this move yet. If he merged his Dragon Qi and Vital Qi together, it was likely that the power unleashed would be ridiculous.

“This peak Superior Grade Earth Ranked Fist Technique is worthy of its rank. It was worth me spending so many Spirit Stones on it.” Xiao Chen laughed happily.

—

Two days later, Xiao Chen had already achieved the basic level in the first three moves of the Dragon Claw Fist—the switching between fist and claw.

He had just reached Small Perfection, but was still far from being able to switch as he pleased. However, that was something that came with time.

It was not a problem of Xiao Chen’s comprehension; it was just a matter of time.

“Fist!” Xiao Chen shouted loudly in the courtyard. All his Vital Qi circulated once in his abdomen before pouring into his right arm.

After two days of practicing, Xiao Chen’s physical body could now handle this Vital Qi. Furthermore, he did not feel pain anymore.

When the Vital Qi flowed through the meridians in Xiao Chen’s arm, the Azure Dragon tattoo started to move slowly. Dragon Qi slowly infused into the Vital Qi.

The energy flowing through Xiao Chen’s arm increased by at least twenty percent. When he clenched his fist, he could feel it surging. He punched.

“Boom!”

A visible azure energy exploded out. A strong wind blew in the courtyard, ripping out a few small trees.

As the energy surged out, the small trees were immediately shattered into countless pieces.

“Claw!” Xiao Chen shouted again. He turned his fist into a claw. The surrounding azure energy gathered back and merged with the remaining energy in his arm.

“Pu ci!”

Five azure streams of energy tore through the air, and five cuts clearly appeared in each of the leaves flying around him.

"Fist!"

Xiao Chen's lower body sank down and the instant he withdrew the claw, he pushed it forward. Suddenly, his aura changed, turned into a fist, and pounced forth.

Xiao Chen switched between the fist and claw several times before he came to a stop. After thinking for a while, he said softly, "The fist looks powerful but it is too scattered. I have to find a way to focus it."

Following that, Xiao Chen started to practice the fist. He tried to make the force of the fist explode out at one point and not let it disperse to other places.

Time slowly went by. After another two days, Xiao Chen managed to gain a firm grasp of the three foundational moves on the Dragon Claw Fist As for the problem of the fist force dispersing, Xiao Chen found a pretty good solution to it. After all, it was not a particularly profound technique.

He could already do it in the past. Now, by only making a minor change to the Dragon Claw Fist, he made it more suitable for himself.

"It is time to practice the true moves of the Dragon Claw Fist. The Berserk Dragon can be split into the Berserk Dragon Fist and Berserk Dragon Claw. It is clearly one move yet there are two ways to execute it. I have to think this over carefully." Xiao Chen said with a resolute gaze as he took a deep breath.

—

In the west of Desolate City stood a large courtyard. The entire place had already been reserved by the Beast Taming Abode's Zuo Mo.

The tables and chairs in the courtyard were arranged in an orderly fashion. The two hundred odd people from the various nation who qualified for the second round were currently gathering there.

The people from the Great Tang Nation sat together and those from the Great Chu Nation sat together as well. After all, the people they were the most familiar with were the ones from the same country.

It was hard to avoid conflicts between geniuses. Thus, when the geniuses from the same nation gathered, it was like allying with each other.

There were close to three hundred outstanding talents from various places here. The group of the Great Qin Nation was very small. Aside from Duanmu Qing, Hua Yunfei, Mucheng Xue, and Ji Changkong, there were also some other outstanding talents from the Imperial Capital. The whole group only consistent of slightly more than ten people.

Compared to the other nations, which had tens of people, the difference was obvious. Even adding Xiao Chen and Chu Chaoyun, who had not arrived yet, their number did not exceed twenty.

When the surrounding outstanding talents from the other nations glanced towards Hua Yunfei and the others, contempt flashed in their eyes.

Occasionally, they discussed about them in soft whispers. This made the people from the Great Qin Nation feel very embarrassed.

In reality, the Spiritual Energy in the Great Qin Nation was very sparse. They had been at the bottom of the Five Great Nations for a very long time already. In the past Five Nation Youth Competition, they did not even have anyone who entered the top one hundred.

Unfortunately, the Five Nation Youth Competition had a rule that the disciples from the Royal Clan could not participate. Otherwise, with Ying Yue's strength, she would have certainly been able to climb to the top twenty.

The Royal Clans of the various nations were in a group of their own. According to the rumors, they could communicate directly with the upper realm. They all had their own paradise for cultivating.

Thus, just like with the Five Nation Youth Competition, the Royal Clans of the various nations would not receive an invitation for the Ancient

Desolate Tower.

“Liu Yong, we have not met for three years already. Given this rare meeting, I wonder if your sword can still defeat me?” A cultivator called Zhou Wei from the Great Xia Nation said to a cultivator of the Great Tang Nation as he released his aura.

In the end, behind all these facades, the gathering was a chance for everyone to check out their opponents before the arena battles.

There were countless people who were familiar with each other. They wanted to know how much the other party had improved by. Then, they could make an estimation of how big their chances were of obtaining one of the twenty spots.

Many people showed up. Half of it was due to the respect for Zuo Mo and the other half was because of the twenty spots.

The Great Tang Nation’s Liu Yong got up and said, “I was thinking of challenging you as well as well. I could defeat you in the past and I will be able to defeat you in the future.”

“Xiu!”

When the two spoke, the whispers immediately stopped. Everyone looked over.

Chapter 464: Competition of States

Everyone here were potential opponents in the arena battles. If they could understand their opponent's strengths before then, they would be able to save a lot of effort.

"Dang! Dang!"

Sword Qi flew everywhere inside in the courtyard. When the two of them fought with each other, they kept using all sorts of Sword Techniques.

The two were about equally matched—neither could triumph over the other. Liu Yong felt somewhat surprised as he said, "I did not you expect that you would comprehend sword intent in the past one year. What more, you managed to comprehend it to thirty percent; that is not a simple feat!"

Zhou Wei executed his sword intent to its peak. He felt somewhat pleased as he said, "One year is sufficient for many things to change. If that is all the ability you have, then if you meet me in the arena battle, you would better forfeit."

"Boom!"

The sword in Zhou Wei's hand trembled and an even stronger sword intent poured out. The sword Qi that came out became sharper as well.

"Dang! Dang! Dang!"

As Zhou Wei swung his sword, Liu Yong was forced to retreat by several steps. The scales started to tip in Zhou Wei's favor.

"This is the sword intent that I have comprehended to fifty percent!"

The cultivators who were watching whispered, "Fifty percent comprehended sword intent is a peak Small Perfection sword intent. Once one crosses this hurdle, it would become a Great Perfection sword intent."

For a regular swordsman to comprehend sword intent to fifty percent at this age, they had to be extremely strong. No wonder this Zhou Wei dared to challenge Liu Yong.

This trump card of his explained everything.

Liu Yong's expression changed slightly, but it reverted back to normal very quickly. He said indifferently, "Fifty percent comprehended sword intent? I have already achieved that half a year ago, but you have probably only just achieved this recently."

"Boom!"

Liu Yong's sword intent surged as well and his aura rose. His handling of sword intent was even better than Zhou Wei's.

Furthermore, Liu Yong's sword intent was stronger. He immediately gained the advantage, and Zhou Wei could only bitterly defend.

After a hundred moves, Liu Yong found a weak point. He thrusted his sword towards his opponent's face. This attack was very fierce and gleamed with a cold light.

Zhou Wei was startled. He quickly withdrew his sword to defend. Who knew that Liu Yong was only feinting. The instant Zhou Wei withdrew his sword, Liu Yong swung his sword downward.

He struck Zhou Wei on the wrist and wounded him. Zhou Wei lost grip of his sword. Liu Yong immediately took advantage of that moment to step forward and place his sword against Zhou Wei's neck.

"Brother Zhou, it seems that you have practiced for nothing. It will be best if you don't get me as your opponent in the arena battles."

Liu Young laughed loudly and sheathed his sword. Everything that Zhou Wei had said to him earlier, he had returned it all.

Zhou Wei returned to his seat dispirited. His friends beside him immediately consoled him, "Don't be sad. You have comprehended your sword intent to fifty percent, and your state of wind has reached peak Small Perfection already. There is still hope for you to obtained one of the twenty spots."

Zhou Wei smiled bitterly and said, "Never mind, this only allowed me to see where I stand more clearly. Originally, I believed that, although I am not amongst the few people at the peak like Ding Fengchou, Jiang Zimo, Chu Mu, and the others, I am still strong enough to be part of the top

twenty.

"I have never expected such a result. Although I have improved, so did the others!"

Following that, a few other people started to exchange moves. The three geniuses of the Myriad Fiend Palace, Jiang Zimo, Chu Mu, and Mu Xinya, also fought each other.

The battle between Pei Shaoxuan and Xia Xiyan, as well as the battle between Ding Fengchou and his old enemy, Zuo Mo, attracted the most attention.

These people were the ones who the crowd believed to be the strongest. After watching the fights, their belief was further consolidated.

When Liu Yong saw Ding Fengchou and Zuo Mo's fight, even he shook his head slightly and sighed, "I am still not as strong as him. If I get him as my opponent, I will immediately surrender and save my strength for the next fight."

The group from the Great Qin Nation all had unsightly expressions. They originally thought that they were not much weaker than the people from the other Great Nations.

They thought that they at least stood a chance. After seeing the few fights in front of them, they shook their heads and sighed, thinking to themselves that they were truly frogs in a well.

[TL note: Frog in a well: This means having a narrow view of the world; being someone who is not aware that there are better things outside of what they know.]

"Bang!"

A cultivator from the Great Qin Nation's Imperial Capital got kicked flying by a swordsman from the Great Tang Nation. Blood trickled out from his mouth as he showed a pained expression.

The swordsman shook his head and said, "The cultivators of the Great Qin Nation are still very weak. Sorry, I should not have challenged you."

Although these words sounded very nice, in the ears of Hua Yunfei and the others, they were the worst form of humiliation.

“Don’t go, I, Hua Yunfei, challenge you!”

Hua Yunfei’s expression was sullen as he stood up. He held a scarlet sword and slowly walked to that swordsman.

That swordsman glanced at Hua Yunfei and said solemnly, “You are stronger than him, I accept your challenge!”

“Boom!”

The two started fighting. Hua Yunfei knew that his opponent was hard to deal with. Thus, he executed the Bloody Death Sword Technique to its peak. The air filled with red flashes amidst a churning scarlet sea, and a baleful aura surged.

The swordsman’s expression did not change though. He stepped back over and over again, blocking Hua Yunfei’s continuous stream of attacks.

When the swordsman ran out of space to step back, he suddenly stopped. He shook his head and said, “What a strong Martial Technique. Unfortunately, you have not even comprehended sword intent. What a waste of Martial Technique. It is time for you to lose!”

A sword intent surged up and the swordsman’s aura suddenly rose. His Sword Techniques became very overwhelming and he managed to deflect all of Hua Yunfei’s attacks in one move. Then, he left a faint wound on the latter’s face.

After all that, the swordsman quickly withdrew his sword and moved back. If he had not shown mercy, Hua Yunfei would have died immediately.

Ji Changkong immediately got up and said to that person, “I am Ji Changkong. Are you willing to guide me with your expert moves?!”

Before the swordsman could reply, his friend beside him, a bladesman, got up and smiled, “You have fought two rounds continuously already. Should I deal with this for you?”

“Sure, it’s all yours then, Shi Yong!” The swordsman nodded to indicate that he was fine with this arrangement. Then he returned to his seat and closed his eyes. He did not care much for the two victories that he had obtained.

In his eyes, defeating someone from the Great Qin Nation was nothing worth being proud over.

Ji Changkong softly said, “Very well, fight with all your strength. In that way, when you lose, you will be fully convinced in your loss.”

Shi Yong laughed and said, “What a joke, say that after you win!”

“Xiu!”

Ji Changkong took the initiative to attack. He used the Astral Swordplay and a starry sky appeared around him.

However, that bladesman did not care about his opponent’s mysterious phenomenon at all. He shouted a warcry and hacked forward with all his strength.

Shi Yong’s cultivation was higher than Ji Changkong’s. Using his tyrannical Saber Technique was sufficient to suppress his opponent.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

After exchanging a few moves, Ji Changkong’s arm became numb. He also felt a faint pain in his chest. He knew that his Essence was inferior to his opponent’s.

So, he did not hide his true strength and merged his twenty-percent-comprehended sword intent with his Sword Technique to gain some footing.

The bladesman smiled and said, “Interesting. However, a twenty-percent-comprehended sword intent is nothing here. I will still defeat you!”

Suddenly, a strong wind blew from his saber. This bladesman finally used his full strength as well.

“Dang! Dang! Dang!”

Ji Changkong blocked three strikes in a row, but after that he could no longer block. The sword in his hand was knocked away and sent flying towards the outside of the courtyard.

Originally, Mu Chengxue thought that he would be able to do better, as he had a Holy Weapon. However, when he saw Ji Changkong's sword being knocked away, his expression changed.

Mu Chengxue simply lowered his head and pretended he had not seen anything. He completely lost all intention of challenging him.

"Accept your fate. The spiritual Energy in the Great Qin Nation is very sparse and there is very little competition there. Even with the same amount of talent and resources, you will all be weaker than the geniuses of the other Great Nations.

"You are only destined to play a supporting role in his budding era of geniuses," Shi Yong said expressionlessly.

Ji Changkong's face filled with dissatisfaction. However, he had to admit that what his opponent said was correct.

"Weng! Weng!"

Just at this moment, a drawn out, melodious hum of a sword resounded outside the courtyard.

Everyone quickly looked over. They only saw a bladesman wearing white robes standing outside and grasping the tip of a sword with two fingers.

The force behind the sword was very strong, but that bladesman only used two fingers and casually caught it. The sword could not advance forward at all, it could only vibrate violently in the air.

Shi Yong's expression changed slightly. He had used his full strength during his final three strikes as well as his strongest killing move. He was very clear on how strong they were.

The sword that he had knocked flying had at least half the might of his full power attack.

It was not strange if someone dodged it. After all, it had already slowed

down. However, this person casually caught it with two fingers.This was somewhat unbelievable.

That day happened to be the day Zuo Mo had set—five days after Xiao Chen had received the letter. He had been completely engrossed in practicing the Dragon Claw Fist's fourth move—the Berserk Dragon.

Originally, Xiao Chen intended to practice it once and make his way over. However, who knew that he would suddenly gain some insights and sink deep within it.

By the time Xiao Chen came to his wits, it was already noon. So, he quickly rushed over.

The moment Xiao Chen stepped into the courtyard, he saw a sword flying at him. At first, he thought that someone was trying to assassinate him.

After Xiao Chen noticed Ji Changkong and Shi Yong, he understood what had happened. It was merely the aftershocks of their duel. Clearly, Ji Changkong had lost.

When Ji Changkong saw Xiao Chen holding his sword, he said in an unfriendly manner, "Return my sword to me!"

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and he flicked his finger. The sword turned around and flew at Ji Changkong.

After Ji Chankong caught the sword, he returned to his seat with an extremely unsightly expression on his face.

Ji Changkong had not expected that after he left the Great Qin Nation, he would not even be able to deal with a minor character.

Xiao Chen walked over to Shi Yong slowly and said calmly, "The people of the Great Qin Nation can only be side characters? Could it be that you think yourself to be the main character? Do you dare to say what you had said earlier again?"

Xiao Chen had heard everything that the other party said earlier. He felt that it was incredibly funny.

Although there were very few Spirit Veins in the Great Qin Nation and there was not much competition, there were still peak experts like Ying Yue, Chu Chaoyun, and Leng Liusu.

If any one of them came here, this person would not be a match for them. He did not understand where this person got his confidence from.

Shi Yong mocked, “You are someone from the Great Qin Nation as well? So what if I said that. I will say it twice, thrice, or even four more times. What can you do about that? Don’t think you can scare me with just a simple trick.”

“If you are really not convinced, feel free to make a move against me. I will show you what a true bladesman is.”

Xiao Chen did not say anything else. He stepped forward and executed the Dragon Claw Fist. He held his saber with his left hand and punched with his right.

A fist wind howled and his aura grew exponentially. When Shi Yong saw that his opponent did not even draw his saber, he could not help but smile coldly, Since you are seeking death, I will grant it to you.

Shi Fong tilted himself back and grasped his saber with both hands. A saber light that continuously switched between large and small hacked down on Xiao Chen’s fist.

Chapter 465: Luck Is a Kind of Strength

"Bang!"

The fist wind exploded out and a surging shockwave swept through the surroundings, causing the fallen leaves to fly up.

Shi Yong's arm trembled slightly, and his saber nearly flew out of his hand. He had not expected Xiao Chen to be so strong.

Shocked, Shi Yong quickly retreated backward. Xiao Chen remained calmed and activated the Blood Flame Shoes on his feet. In a blink of an eye, he arrived before Shi Yong.

He opened his fist and changed it into a claw. Then, he gathered back all the scattered energy. He swung heavily and the claw left bloody wounds on his opponent's chest.

"Damn it, I got tricked. It turns out that this person uses Claw Techniques!"

Shi Yong retreated once again. As the same time, he swung his saber, trying to stop Xiao Chen from swinging the claw again.

Xiao Chen instantly clenched his hand and turned the claw into a fist. An intense fist wind flew out; this time, Xiao Chen infused it with the Azure Dragon Qi.

The might of this punch blasted away the saber in Shi Yong's hand. However, it did not lose its might and continued onwards to the latter's chest.

"Boom!"

It tore Shi Young's clothes and tossed him more than a hundred meters into the air.

The might of this fit completely exceeded everyone's expectations. They felt frightened when they saw this.

Xiao Chen had not even drawn his saber, but he only used three attacks to defeat Shi Yong—a defeat that was overwhelming and easily obtained.

Only the person who went to the same wrestling ring as Xiao Chen were not surprised.

Xia Xiyan smiled gently and said, “This fellow finally found a Superior Grade Earth Ranked Fist Technique. Indeed, his strength has increased tremendously.”

Shi Yong heavily fell onto the ground only after a long time. Then he gave off a dull thud and fainted.

Shi Yong’s friends stared at Xiao Chen in a hostile manner as they quickly rushed over to carry him away. This was especially so for the swordsman—a faint murderous intent appeared in his gaze.

When Hua Yunfei and the others saw that Xiao Chen dealt with Shi Yong in three moves, their hearts could not help but sink. It was like something had shattered in there.

Back at the plaza, when they first saw Xiao Chen, they even said that they would beat Xiao Chen up personally.

Who knew that they were unable to even deal with a single minor character in this gathering. As for their target, he easily defeated that person in three moves.

A sense of helplessness appeared in their hearts. They had not expected Xiao Chen would put so much distance between them within half a year.

It seemed that there was no way they could surpass him anymore. Perhaps they might not even have the opportunity to close the gap, even by a tiny bit.

“Pa! Pa! Pa!”

Zuo Mo, who sat at the center, watched the white-robed Xiao Chen with great interest. He started clapping and laughed, “The White Robed Bladesman, Xiao Chen, truly deserves his fame for obtaining one hundred consecutive victories. You are truly formidable!”

“He is that contestant with a hundred consecutive victories?”

Many people in the courtyard instantly glanced over curiously. Hushed

whispers filled the place.

Although most of them had heard the story of someone obtaining a hundred consecutive victories, many had not seen what he looked like or knew who he was.

At this moment, everyone focused on Xiao Chen. The astonishment on their faces grew even larger than before.

When Ji Changkong, Hua Yunfei, and the others heard that, they could not help but exchange glances with each other. There were only bitter smiles between them.

Duanmu Qing calmly said, “That day, at the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, we have been all defeated. We had lost a significant portion of our Luck there. We should have already expected such a scene today.

The few of them sighed, feeling agony in their hearts. They did not wish to say anything else. This was probably how it felt to become someone else’s stepping stone.

As for them, they were not even qualified to be Xiao Chen’s stepping stone anymore. One could easily imagine how upset they were now.

Xiao Chen looked at Zuo Mo, Pei Shaoxuan’s mysterious Senior Brother. He said gently, “I was merely lucky; that was nothing much.”

Zuo Mo smiled gently, “Has nobody ever told you that Luck is a kind of strength? I have wanted to experience your exquisite moves for a long time already. I wonder if I can have the opportunity to do so now?”

Xiao Chen nodded and said, “It is my honor.”

“Very well, I shall not stand on ceremony, then!”

Zuo Mo’s gaze turned cold and he gently pushed off the ground. He leaped up and sent a palm strike at Xiao Chen.

“Ka ca!”

Xiao Chen stuck his saber, together with its scabbard, into the ground. Then, he stepped forward to welcome Zuo Mo.

Xiao Chen executed the Dragon Claw Fist and sent a punch at his opponent's palm strike. A huge force exploded out and ripples spread into the surroundings, akin to waves on water.

"Hu! Hu!"

The two retreated the moment they came into contact. Then, they turned around at the same time. As they turned, they dissipated the force of their opponent's strike.

When the two landed, they looked at each other. Clearly, they were both somewhat astonished.

The Essence from the palm strike made Xiao Chen's finger hurt. His opponent's Essence was purer than he had thought.

It was unknown how much natural treasures he had consumed. Perhaps his Cultivation Technique was a Heaven Ranked Cultivation Technique as well.

Zuo Mo's astonishment was not smaller than Xiao Chen's. A pure Vital Qi surged over from his opponent's fist wind.

However, when Zuo Mo looked at Xiao Chen, he could tell that his Essence was as dense as his. He had not expected Xiao Chen to be able to stand his ground against him when only using Vital Qi.

"Xiu!"

After a short pause, the two started another round of exchanges. They fought each other in close combat, moving all over the courtyard.

The two moved very fast. The weaker cultivators could only see two blurry figures moving about; they could not even see their exchanges.

"These two fellows are interesting. One uses the saber and the other summons Spirit Beasts. Yet, they are fighting in close combat."

The Myriad Fiend Palace's Chu Mu laughed softly and said, "Zimo, Xinya, who do you think will obtain the victory in close combat?"

"Xiao Chen!" the both of them said together without any hesitation.

Xiao Chen's close combat prowess and physical body strength had left a very deep impression on the two of them.

At this moment, it was already very clear that Xiao Chen had obtained a higher ranked Fist Technique. His only flaw had been patched up, so it was hard to imagine him losing.

Chu Mu smiled and said, "I'm afraid the both of you will be disappointed. Zuo Mo is using the Superior Grade Earth Ranked Martial Technique—Flowing Cloud Palm. It has already reached Great Perfection, and in combination with his extremely pure Essence, it would be hard to defeat him."

The figures of the two flickered around the place. A strong wind howled and swept up all the fallen leaves in the courtyard.

"Dang! Dang!"

When the fallen leaves struck the tables and chairs, they pierced into them like knives. Several cultivators who were caught off guard ended up injured by them.

Their clothes became tattered. Some people quickly worked together to shatter the fallen leaves flying at them.

"What a strong wind. The aftershock of their fight is so strong!"

"This is not even their true power. They are merely using their supplementary techniques. Imagine how strong it would be if they were to fight for real!"

The crowd exclaimed as they watched the two fight. Astonishment appeared on their faces. It seems like these two were guaranteed a spot in the Ancient Desolate Tower.

Xiao Chen swung his hands around in midair. Sometimes, his left hand changed into a claw and his right hand into a fist, or vice versa. Occasionally, he would directly send out a fist wind.

Xiao Chen's combat style seemed very strange, making it hard for his opponent to catch his rhythm. Zuo Mo's face sank as he kept sending out

palm winds. He did his best to prevent Xiao Chen from advancing.

It was hard to find an opening that he could attack. With the two interchanging styles, he did not dare to make any rash moves.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Explosions came from the air again. Vital Qi and Essence clashed with each other, generating shockwaves. The strong wind in the courtyard blew even stronger.

The both of them retreated by five steps, standing in midair. Their clothes and hair fluttered in the strong wind.

“This is the first time I have seen a Martial Technique that changes between the claw and fist. However, if that is all the ability you have, then this is how far you will go.”

Zuo Mo shouted a warcry and his figure flashed forward. He sent out palm winds and the clouds in the sky joined together, merging into a sea of clouds.

“Explode!”

Zuo Mo sent out another palm strike and the flowing clouds gathered even more. When they got close to Xiao Chen, they exploded. A horrifying shockwave surged out.

Xiao Chen criss-crossed his arms and took the stance of the Crouching Tiger Hidden Dragon. Following that, he moved back a hundred meters.

“Flowing Cloud Burst!”

The unending chain of palm strikes sent flowing clouds at Xiao Chen akin to a fleet of cannons.

Xiao Chen stood his ground in midair, not moving back even half a step. A tiger and a dragon roared around him as he withstood this unending chain of Flowing Cloud Burst head-on.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

The churning flowing clouds exploded in the air. The energy from the

pure Essence burst apart, forming new, bright and enchanting clouds in the air.

The boundless beautiful clouds enveloped Xiao Chen, not allowing the crowd to see the situation inside.

When Chu Mu sensed the energy of the beautiful clouds, he smiled faintly and said, “I guessed correctly, right? After reaching Great Perfection, the Flowing Cloud Palm’s might at least doubles. The mysterious phenomenon it creates becomes very astonishing. The moment the light from the cloud fades away will be the moment Xiao Chen is defeated.

“Even if he has Saber Techniques that he had not used, Zuo Mo also has Spirit Beasts that he had not summoned. In the end, Xiao Chen is still slightly weaker than Zuo Mo. His hundred consecutive victories can only be explained as luck.”

Jiang Zimo looked at the bright beautiful clouds in the air. Then, he shook his head and said, “That might not be so!”

“Are you still insisting on your opinions? We shall wait for the outcome of this fight then!” Chu Mu could not understand why Jiang Zimo persisted on with his belief.

“Xiu!”

When the light completely scattered, Xiao Chen slowly revealed himself. His white Clear Wind Robes fluttered non-stop in the air. His hair flew all over the place, but he did not seem to have a miserable expression on his face.

Zuo Mo’s expression changed slightly. He found it incredulous. He thought to himself, How strong exactly is this fellow’s physical body? Even half-step Martial Monarchs would not dare to receive my Flowing Cloud Burst lightly.

Xiao Chen lowered his criss-crossing arms and slowly landed. He suppressed the surging Qi and blood in his body. Then, he said, “Flowing Cloud Burst? Not bad! It’s your turn to receive an attack from me!”

“Berserk Dragon Fist!” Xiao Chen shouted and his figure flickered. He circulated his Vital Qi for a cycle in his abdomen and then quickly sent the berserk Vital Qi into his arm.

The muscles in his right arm instantly bulged up. The Azure Dragon tattoo also started to move around quickly. Xiao Chen felt like he was filled with limitless energy.

“Roar!”

The faint illusion of an Azure Dragon head appeared on Xiao Chen’s arm. It quickly rushed at Zuo Mo carrying the might of the Azure Dragon.

“Flowing Cloud Burst!”

Xiao Chen’s move looked very powerful, so Zuo Mo did not dare to be careless. He immediately infused all the floating white clouds into his right palm. A brilliant jade-white light appeared in the middle of his palm.

The crowd held their breath as they focused and looked carefully. The Myriad Fiend Palace’s Chu Mu had a surprised expression on his face. He had not expected Xiao Chen to be able to send out such a powerful attack.

“Bang!”

The bright palm clashed with the dragon head. An ear-splitting explosion roared out, and a semi-circular sphere of energy appeared before the two as they clashed intensely.

Chapter 466: Best of the Four Great Nations?

Zuo Mo was slightly red. His surging Essence was like a gushing river as it poured into his bright, jade-white palm. The light became brighter and brighter.

Interesting, this is the first this I met someone with such surging Essence. Xiao Chen could not help but feel excited. The Qi whirlpool in his body spun quickly, and his Essence and Vital Qi merged together.

“Boom!”

Xiao Chen’s strength increased instantly. The dragon head roared angrily, and Zuo Mo flew out instantly.

Xiao Chen shouted another warcry and took five steps forward in midair. He turned his fist into a claw and executed the claw form of the Berserk Dragon.

“Hu chi!”

The dragon head twisted and changed. Soon, it turned into an azure claw. Xiao Chen pulled back his hand and then dashed forward.

“Chi! Chi!”

The Azure Dragon claw instantly left five horrifying, bloody wounds on Zuo Mo’s chest.

Xiao Chen coldly glanced at him as the dragon claw opened up. Then, the claw pressed heavily on Zuo Mo’s chest. Zuo Mo vomited a mouthful of blood and fell onto the ground like a heavy sandbag.

Xiao Chen proudly stood in midair. He scattered the energy of the Azure Dragon and the berserk energy instantly vanished into the wind.

“Unexpectedly, Zuo Mo is not even his opponent. Could this Xiao Chen be the strongest person in the Four Nations?”

“It’s hard to say. Zuo Mo’s true strength lies in summoning Spirit Beasts

to fight for him. I heard that he already has a Rank 8 Spirit Beast in his Spirit Blood Jade."

"Nothing is certain, Xiao Chen is a bladesman in the first place; however, he had not even drawn his saber."

"Regardless of the situation, Xiao Chen only had an advantage when they fought in close combat. As for who is stronger or weaker, we will still need to seem them fight with their true strength before we will know."

When the crowd saw Zuo Mo fall to the ground, they were all shocked. He had already become famous two years ago.

His position as one of the top twenty in the previous Five Nation Youth Competition had been gained with his sweat and blood; there was no luck involved.

It was unexpected that Zuo Mo got defeated so miserably by Xiao Chen, someone who had only emerged recently.

Jiang Zimo laughed softly and said, "Chu Mo, I was correct, right? The defense of Xiao Chen's physical body can be said to be second to none under the Martial Monarch realm.

"Now that he has obtained a peak Superior Grade Earth Ranked Fist Technique, he is like a tiger that obtained wings. In terms of close combat technique, regular fist masters would not be a match for him."

Chu Mu muttered in a soft voice, "It looks like I have underestimated him. Obtaining a hundred consecutive victories cannot simply be explained by luck. In two years, this person will definitely become my main competitor."

Zuo Mo got to his feet in a somewhat miserable fashion. He looked at Xiao Chen, who was still in the air, and smiled bitterly, "It looks like it was rude of me to compete with you in close combat. I will be using my true strength from here on so please draw your saber!"

"Xiu!"

Xiao Chen landed on the ground and stretched out his left hand, tightly

grasping onto the Lunar Shadow Saber that was stuck in the ground.

The Beast Taming Abode focused on summoning and raising Spirit Beasts. Xiao Chen's opponent fighting him for so long in close combat had already far exceeded his expectations.

If Xiao Chen continued to use close combat, the exhaustion would be too great. He said, "You are too polite. Please, make your move!"

"Zuo Mo...Zuo Mo...it has only been a year since we have last met and you are not even able to deal with an Inferior Grade Martial King? This is too disappointing."

Just at that moment, a disharmonious voice came from the air. The crowd looked up and saw four handsome young men above the courtyard. They wore embroidered robes and their aura was surging. Their gazes looked sinister as they floated in the air.

Zuo Mo's expression changed greatly. Suddenly, a boundless hatred appeared in his eyes. He clenched his teeth and said, "Xie Ziwen!"

The more knowledgeable people below all had unsightly expressions as well.

Xie Ziwen was the second disciple of the Evil Moon Pavilion's Pavilion Master. This Evil Moon Pavilion was one of the ten great sects of the Great Jin Nation. Furthermore, he was the person who had eliminated Zuo Mo from the previous Five Nation Youth Competition.

"Why is he here in the Ancient Desolate Lands?" Everyone felt it was suspicious.

"Ha ha! There are many familiar people here. Ding Fengchou, Jiang Zimo, Chu Mu, and Pei Shaoxuan are here as well!"

Xie Ziwen led the other three people and slowly lowered their altitude to a hundred meters above the ground, casually mentioning the names of some people in the crowd as he did so.

Aside from the people whom he had called out, he could not even be bothered to look at the others.

Although most of the people here were not happy about it, they did not show any dissatisfaction on their faces.

In the previous Five Nation Youth Competition, Xie Ziwen had ranked twelfth. He was just a little shy of entering the top ten and standing at the peak of the entire continent.

Xie Ziwen definitely had the capital to be arrogant and not care about most of them.

“Senior Brother, it seems like there are no experts worth paying attention to here. Even if they entered the Ancient Desolate Tower, it would be for naught.”

The marks of the Evil Moon Pavilion were embroidered on the collars of the three people behind him as well. They were clearly from the Evil Moon Pavilion as well.

“It seems like the people from the other four Great Nations are as weak as they were in the past!”

Xie Ziwen smiled faintly and said, “That’s not a problem, This is good for us. This means that our chances of entering the Ancient Desolate Tower are better.”

The expressions of the people below immediately changed when they heard this. Since when could the people of the Great Jin Nation participate in the selection of the Ancient Desolate Tower?

Looking at the expressions of the people below, Xie Ziwen smiled, “Ha ha! Don’t be too shocked. The current Heavenly Extermination Union’s Union Leader owes my master a huge favor. This is him paying back this favor.

“All of you must be very upset. Now, you have four spots less. Ha ha!”

Xie Ziwen revealed a playful smile in the air. He did not care about the crowd below at all. He behaved like he could easily defeat everyone here and had already secured four spots for his group.

“Let’s go, it seems like there are no opponents worth taking note of.

Unexpectedly, Zuo Mo could not even defeat an Inferior Grade Martial King. This is pointless."

"Xiu!"

A blue vein was bulging out on Zuo Mo's forehead. He quickly formed hand seals with his right hand and immediately summoned out a peak Rank 7 Red-Tailed Eagle.

It was unknown for how long the Red-Tailed Eagle had lived for already. Its body was extremely huge and its wingspan was at least twenty meters. Zuo Mo stood on it as it flew and prevented Xie Ziwen and the others from leaving.

"I don't seem to recall inviting you to this gathering. Do you think this is your house, and you can come and leave as you please? Have you even asked me, the owner, for permission?"

As the Red-Tailed Eagle flapped its wings, Zuo Mo looked expressionlessly at the person who had eliminated him in the previous Five Nation Youth Competition.

Xie Ziwen stood straight up in the air and looked at Zuo Mo indifferently. He said, "Are you looking for a fight? Have you thought it over carefully? If I injure you, you will lose your chance to participate in the arena battles happening five days later. By then, don't blame me for being merciless."

Zuo Mo said coldly, "Feel free to make your move. I have already waited for more than two years to take my revenge. It had been a long time since then. Now that you have delivered yourself to me, I won't have to wait anymore."

"Senior Brother, should we make a move? From the way he looks, he has just advanced to Superior Grade Martial King not too long ago. He is still far from reaching peak Superior Grade Martial King. There is no need for you to make a move yourself."

Xie Ziwen smiled gently and said, "It's fine, I will let him know how big is the gap between us. The me from two years ago is completely different

from who I am now. That way, I can squash his dreams of climbing to the top twenty again."

When the group heard this, they did not say anything else. They quickly made way and gave the two space to fight in the air.

Zuo Mo had a very grave expression on his face. He did not dare to be careless. His figure flashed and left the Red-Tailed Eagle he was standing on, rushing at Xie Zimo.

"Boom! Boom!"

As Zuo Mo moved, he quickly formed hand seals with his hands. Accompanied by some loud sounds, three Rank 7 flying Spirit Beasts appeared in the air behind him.

"Go!"

Zuo Mo waved his hand and the three flying Spirit Beasts flew quickly at Xie Ziwen. They worked together with the Red-Tailed Eagle to deal with him.

A Rank 7 Spirit Beast was equivalent to a Superior Grade Martial King. Furthermore, these Spirit Beasts were specially trained. Hence, they were stronger than Spirit Beasts of the same rank.

The Beast Taming Abode would make every tamed Spirit Beast undergo all sorts of competitions and fights for long periods of time. Thus, the ferocity of this kind of Spirit Beasts were even more horrifying than that of regular cultivators.

However, these were not their trump cards. The most dangerous thing was that the disciple of the Beast Taming Abode had a special method to control these Spirit Beast like they were their own arms.

That was why although Xiao Chen had suppressed Zuo Mo in terms of close combat, many people were still holding on to the opinion that Zuo Mo would not lose.

Controlling Spirit Beasts was the true strength of a Beast Taming Abode's disciple. Close combat was merely supplementary.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Xie Ziwen sent a flurry of palm strikes to block the attacks of the four flying Spirit Beasts. A strong wind blew, making many of the Spirit Beasts’ feathers fall off.

Although Xie Ziwen could not break out of the Spirit Beasts’ encirclement, he did not feel any pressure.

With a relaxed expression on his face, he relied on his palm strikes alone to suppress the four flying Spirit Beasts

When Zuo Mo saw that the battle was tilting in his opponent’s favor, he summoned out another two flying Spirit Beasts and did his best to control the four Spirit Beast simultaneously.

Now, there were six flying Spirit Beasts surrounding Xie Ziwen. As Zuo Mo was controlling so many Spirit Beasts simultaneously, he had an exhausted expression on his face, and sweat trickled down from his forehead.

However, Zuo Mo’s efforts paid off. Under the attacks of the six Spirit Beasts, Xie Ziwen’s expression became more serious. He was no longer as relaxed as before.

“How strong! Unexpectedly, Zuo Mo is now able to control six Spirit Beasts at the same time. He has probably reached the seventh layer of his Beast Controlling Art.”

“Maybe he will be able to take his revenge this time. No matter how strong the geniuses of the Great Jin Nation are, they are still limited by their cultivation realm!”

When the crowd saw that the fight was tilting in Zuo Mo’s favor, they became excited.

Regardless of the situation, everyone was a member of one of the other four Great Nations. No one would feel good when the people of the Great Jin Nation won.

However, they all knew that they were not a match for Xie Ziwen. If Zuo

Mo could help them vent their frustrations, they would naturally feel good about it.

“Xiu!”

Just at that moment, Zuo Mo clenched his teeth and formed more hand seals. Another two Rank 7 flying Spirit Beasts appeared.

“There are eight Spirit Beasts now! There is hope!” the crowd could not help but say excitedly.

Xiao Chen grasped his Lunar Shadow Saber tightly as he glanced at Xie Ziwen’s three Junior Brothers. He discovered that they were very calm.

Xiao Chen thought to himself, It seems that things are not as simple as they think. No matter how many Rank 7 Spirit Beasts there are, they might not be able to suppress Xie Ziwen.

“This is neverending, break for me!”

Seeing Zuo Mo summon another two Spirit Beasts, Xie Ziwen’s expression turned cold. He snorted and a blazing and resplendent flame started burning on his palm.

“Flaming Ring Wind Palm!”

Xie Ziwen clapped his hands together and the blazing flames instantly shot out from his body, moving into the surroundings in the shape of rings.

“Bang!”

The first flame ring knocked the six Spirit Beasts back. Then, the second flame ring burnt all the feathers of the six flying Spirit Beasts.

Chapter 467: Nine-Winged Demonic Ape

When the third flame ring blasted out, it threw all of the burning Spirit Beasts into a miserable state.

As the flame rings radiated from Xie Ziwen's body, their power did not diminish. It looked like wave and wave of flame spreading out from his body, bathing him in a fiery glow.

The might of the flame rings grew stronger with each wave. By the sixth ring, all of the Spirit Beasts sustained severe injuries and were on their last breath.

Zuo Mo's expression changed greatly as he quickly recalled the severely injured Spirit Beasts. He had raised all of these Spirit Beast from a young age, and each was worth cities.

As long as they did not die, there was a hope of saving them if he drew them back into the Spirit Blood Jade's space.

"You think you can leave? You wanted to use a measly group of beasts to injure me?!"

Xie Ziwen responded to Zuo Mo with a cold glare. He then swung both of his flaming palms six times.

"Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Six huge palms of flame appeared from nowhere, shattering some of Zuo Mo's Spirit Beasts to bits and leaving them without a complete corpse.

Zuo Mo revealed a pained expression; he had not expected Xie Ziwen to act so ruthlessly. Unexpectedly, he had killed the Spirit Beasts.

With a resolute gaze, Zuo Mo's hand moved quickly, leaving afterimages. As he formed complicated hand seals, a Spirit Blood Jade slowly released a dazzling light.

Zuo Mo emitted a horrifying aura, causing a faint pressure to bear down on the others.

“A Rank 8 Spirit Beast? Unfortunately, you no longer have the opportunity to summon it!”

Xie Ziwen’s figure flashed, leaving behind a blazing trail of fire. Everywhere he passed, the air seemed burnt.

Two of the Rank 7 Spirit Beasts launched themselves forward, trying to buy Zuo Mo time. Xie Ziwen laughed maniacally, and his figure disappeared from the air.

Xie Ziwen broke through the obstruction of the two Spirit Beasts. When he reappeared, he had already arrived before Zuo Mo.

“Nine-Winged Demonic Ape, emerge!” Zuo Mi finally completed the final hand seal; his complexion was now extremely pale.

A halo appeared in front of his chest, and a horrifying aura poured out. The roar of a beast came from within.

The sound waves were horrifying. They caught Xie Ziwen in their force and nearly blew him away. By the time he stabilized himself, the Nine-Winged Demonic Ape’s head already peeked out from the halo.

Xie Ziwen roared ferociously, “Return from where you came!”

The resplendent flame appeared on his right palm again. The flame was dazzling and hot. It looked as if he held a miniature sun.

“Bang!” Xie Ziwen smashed a palm strike on the Nine-Winged Demonic Ape’s head. The Nine-Winged Demonic Ape cried out in pain, and the attack unexpectedly pushed it back. The halo also started to close.

“Pu ci!”

Originally, Zuo Mo needed to expend a great deal of mental energy to summon a Rank 8 Spirit Beast. Now that the summoning had failed, Zuo Mo’s complexion grew so pale that he looked bloodless. He also vomited mouthfuls of blood.

Zuo Mo wobbled in the air as if he would fall at any moment.

Xie Ziwen laughed coldly, “You sought this yourself. Don’t blame me for being ruthless. Scram!”

Flames gathered in Xie Ziwen palm once more as he pressed it towards Zuo Mo mercilessly. If this attack landed, Zuo Mo would have to spend at least half a year to recover.

Zuo Mo would no longer stand a chance in the arena battles taking place in five days. His future might be ruined.

“Hu chi!”

Just at this moment, a dazzling purple saber Qi flickering with electricity sped towards the middle of the two.

The timing of this attack was quite good. It was exactly the moment Xie Ziwen sent out his palm strike. It was neither late nor earlier.

This forced Xie Ziwen to give up on his attack in order to defend against this saber Qi.

“Bang!”

Xie Ziwen turned his body and diverted his palm strike to the dazzling saber Qi. The saber Qi instantly shattered and turned into sparks.

The saber Qi itself was not very strong. However, the state contained within it was extremely powerful. Xie Ziwen was not prepared for it, so he was forced to retreat a few meters.

Zuo Mo took advantage of this opportunity to land quickly. His comrades beside him took out Medicinal Pills and infused Essence into him to treat his injuries.

Xie Ziwen stabilized himself and swept his gaze through the place. He saw Xiao Chen below, still holding his stance. His expression turned frosty, and he landed on the ground with a ‘sou’ sound.

“How dare you, an Inferior Grade Martial King, attack me?! Are you tired of living?!”

When facing Xie Ziwen’s angry shouts, he remained calm. He said, “It is just an exchange of moves. There is no need to push things to a drastic level.”

Xiao Chen had only just met Zuo Mo recently, and their relationship had

not reached a level where Xiao Chen would give him a hand. However, when he saw Xie Ziwen looking down of the people from the other four Great Nations, he felt dissatisfied in his heart.

Since Xiao Chen was capable of lending a hand, then it was fine. He would consider it as making a friend.

When Xie Ziwen heard this, he could not help but laugh, “Interesting, since when can an insignificant Inferior Grade Martial King lectured me like this?

“It seems like you have sat at the bottom of the well for too long. Didn’t your elders impart any logic to you? Today, I will teach you a lesson on behalf of your elders: to respect the seniors from the Great Jin Nation!”

[TL note: Sat at the bottom of the well: This refers to the idiom, frog in the well (Ignorant of the world.)]

“Pa!”

After Xie Ziwen spoke, he sent out a palm strike. A huge palm of flame pressed down towards Xiao Chen as it burned at a high temperature.

“Hu chi!”

Xiao Chen leaped up, and his saber flickered with purple electricity. He swung his saber upwards and instantly hacked the huge flame palm in half.

The flame palm scattered into the surroundings, turning into sparks and vanishing.

Xie Ziwen’s expression changed. He looked at the flickering light on the saber, and his pupils constricted.

This fellow’s cultivation is low, but his state of thunder is extraordinarily strong. It is about the equivalent of my Great Perfection state of fire. It looks like I have to use seventy percent of my strength to defeat him.

“Dance of a Thousand Flames!” Xie Ziwen shouted, and resplendent wisps of flames appeared above his fingertips. He quickly soared into the air.

After a moment, Xie Ziwen rose more than fifty meters. The ten finger-sized wisps of flame instantly grew six or seven hundred meters like a long strip of ribbon.

Xie Ziwen wiggled his ten fingers, and the flames danced like ribbons in the air. They looked extremely beautiful under the sunlight.

Xie Ziwen controlled the flame ribbons to quickly envelope Xiao Chen.

Flames should not look that captivating. When Xiao Chen felt their horrifying temperatures, he gave up on the notion of testing his physical body against them.

“Dang! Dang! Dang!”

Xiao Chen used his saber containing the state of thunder to hack at the flame ribbons. Unexpectedly, when his saber struck the flame ribbons, it was like striking an actual weapon. There were clanging sounds and countless sparks.

Xie Ziwen laughed maniacally, and he increased the speed of his fingers. He also moved quickly towards Xiao Chen, changing his position in the air continuously.

This cut off Xiao Chen’s escape despite his attempt. Each time, the flame ribbons flew over again and blocked his way.

“Chi!”

Xiao Chen took a deep breath. His right hand, which held the saber, brushed against a flame ribbon and was immediately scorched. It was extremely painful, and he nearly dropped his saber.

“Hu chi!”

Xie Ziwen took advantage of this opportunity to spin his index finger for a round. The flame ribbon knotted itself and punched towards Xiao Chen’s face.

Not only did Xie Ziwen want to defeat Xiao Chen, but he also wanted to teach him an unforgettable lesson. He wanted Xiao Chen to know that he was not qualified to do certain things due to his status.

“Dang!”

Xiao Chen’s heart turned cold. This fellow was savage. He grasped his Lunar Shadow Saber and knocked away the flame ribbon flying at him.

Xiao Chen glanced at the burn on the back of his arm and fell deep into thought. It looks like this is not a helpless situation. I should keep observing.

Countless flame ribbons fluttered through the air. Xiao Chen danced with these ribbons, dodging them by twisting, somersaulting, or tilting his body.

Occasionally, Xiao Chen would brandish the Lunar Shadow Saber to push away the unavoidable ribbons.

Everyone in the crowd below had stood without realizing it. They were stunned when they saw the long flame ribbons gliding through the air.

“What Martial Technique is this? Why is it so strange? It had managed to completely envelop a person and contain them.”

“Given that Xie Ziwen can control his flames in such an exquisite manner, his state of fire has truly reached an incredulous level.”

“I wonder how Xiao Chen will deal with this? This move seems unfathomable. Unless one scatters this technique before its execution, I think a defeat is a guarantee after the ribbons envelope an opponent.”

“Perhaps this is an Ancient Era Martial Technique. Within all of the Tianwu Continent, only that place has complete inheritances from the Ancient Eras. Otherwise, it would not be so strange.”

Everyone discussed this odd technique; it had astonished them all.

Many of them there tried to imagine what they would do if they were Xiao Chen and whether they could do better than him.

However, their conclusion was a disappointment. Unless they broke the technique at the start or their Essence could overwhelm the other party and break the flame ribbons, defeat was just a matter of time.

“Let’s see how long you can last!”

Seeing that he had been unable to hurt Xiao Chen truly for a long time, Xie Ziwen started to grow frustrated. After all, in his opinion, his opponent barely qualified as a reason for him to make a move.

If Xie Ziwen could not settle this quickly, it would be embarrassing even if he won in the end.

Xie Ziwen started rhythmically moving his index finger. The outermost five flame ribbons suddenly formed a pillar which locked on Xiao Chen.

The inner five flame ribbons tangled together and flew at their target. Their speed was at least double of what it was previously. There was almost no time to dodge.

Xiao Chen remained calm. Instead, he rejoiced in his heart. The opportunity he had waited for had finally arrived. He used his right hand to return the Lunar Shadow Saber to its sheath quickly.

An azure energy rapidly poured into his palm. When the tangled flame ribbons drew near, Xiao Chen tilted his body and grabbed them with his right hand. Suddenly, an Azure Dragon claw appeared and grasped that pillar of flame ribbons.

“Pu chi! Pu chi!”

The dragon claw grasped the incredibly hot pillar, continuously giving off sizzling sounds. Sparks flew into the surroundings.

Xiao Chen had tested the temperature of the flames earlier. He knew that they were not as frightening as he had imagined. With the strength of his physical body and the full usage of his Vital Qi, he could capture the flame ribbon without injury if he could endure the heat.

Xiao Chen had waited for his opponent to compress his flames together for a long time.

“Blood Flame Shoes’ secret technique, activate! Xiao Chen shouted, and the patterns on his shoes instantly lit up. Xiao Chen’s speed reached Mach 4 in an instant.

Xiao Chen’s figure flashed towards the back. He held onto the five flame

ribbons as he leaped out of the encirclement, immediately feeling relief.

Chapter 468: Played in the Palm of One'S Hand

Xie Ziwen gaped in horror at the flame ribbons that had already stretched beyond a thousand meters. He had not expected Xiao Chen to withstand the temperature of the flames.

After a moment of shock, Xie Ziwen reacted. He moved his five fingers to control the other five outermost ribbons, increasing their length again.

Xie Ziwen intended to trap Xiao Chen within the ribbons again. This time, as long as he managed to trap Xiao Chen, he did not mind spending more time and avoiding any risks.

Xiao Chen smiled when he saw the extended flame ribbons. How could he make the same error twice?

"Go down!" Xiao Chen shouted. He merged his Vital Qi and Essence. His strength reached 400,000 kilograms of force as he pulled on the five ribbons in his right hand.

Then, the crowd saw an astonishing scene. Unexpectedly, Xiao Chen had yanked the ribbons hard enough to send their master flying through the air, and he fell heavily towards the ground.

[TL note: It seems like the flames ribbons were attached to Xie Ziwen's fingers, and he was not telepathically controlling them.]

"Bang!"

Xie Ziwen fell heavily into the river a thousand meters outside of the courtyard. A huge splash flew into the air, and the water rippled.

"Chi! Chi!"

When the flame ribbons fell into the water, they continued to burn. As water and fire did not mix well, the fire increased the temperature of the water until it boiled.

Steam rose ceaselessly from the surface of the river. Soon, the steam spread through the entire place.

Xiao Chen felt the flame ribbons in his hand start to weaken. He did not hesitate to yank the flame ribbons up. A huge force immediately tore Xie Ziwen from the water.

It seems that he cannot scatter this Dance of a Thousand Flames in an instant, Xiao Chen realized. Otherwise, the moment I had caught hold of the ribbons, Xie Ziwen would have scattered them immediately.

This is good. Xiao Chen gripped the flame ribbon with the dragon claw powered by his Vital Qi and Essence, flinging his opponent to the ground without pause.

Instantly, Xie Ziwen seemed bound by rope, and Xiao Chen tossed him across the ground.

Xie Ziwen's body crashed into everything within a thousand meters radius of Xiao Chen. Every time he crashed into the ground, the impact created a massive pit.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Deep pits immediately filled the surrounding courtyard. The commotion from the fight drew the passing cultivators.

Xiao Chen, who was in the sky, looked like he was playing with a toy. He flung around a peak Superior Grade Martial King. Everyone's jaws dropped; they felt that this scene was incredulous.

"Damn it! His strength is ridiculous!"

All of the outstanding talents from the various nations occupying the courtyard could not help but exclaim.

Surprisingly, Xiao Chen toyed with an expert from the Great Jin Nation's Evil Moon Pavilion.

About seven minutes ago, perils had still surrounded Xiao Chen. In only seven minutes, the situation had changed completely. It happened so fast that no one had time to react to it.

"Xiu!"

Xiao Chen's hand relaxed, and he discovered that the flame ribbons had

already vanished. He examined Xie Ziwen on the ground and did not hesitate to rush over. His figure flashed, and as he flew closer, he executed the Roaming Dragon's Nine Transformations, creating nine figures that looked identical.

Xie Ziwen lay miserably within a deep pit. His hair was messy, and his complexion was pale. Blood trickled from his lips, and his clothes were tattered.

When he saw Xiao Chen land, a look of hatred flashed in his eyes. He held his palms together, and rings of flames appeared, spreading out from his body relentlessly.

This was his one of his best techniques—the Flaming Ring Wind Palm.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

The blazing flames carried a ferocious energy. They shattered all of Xiao Chen's clones, making them vanish.

When Xie Ziwen saw the final figure in the air, he shouted coldly, "Die!"

Xie Ziwen pulled back all of his flame rings and gathered all of the fire-attributed energy into his right palm.

A flame as resplendent as the sun appeared on Xie Ziwen's palm. The surrounding air seemed to be burned by this flame.

Countless stars appeared in the air. They glowed like fluorescent lamps.

"Boom!"

The palm wind struck the final Xiao Chen and blasted him to bits; he died without an intact corpse.

Oh no! It broke in one move! Xie Ziwen's expression changed greatly.

Xie Ziwen quickly spun around and sent out a palm strike. An intense flaming palm wind instantly blasted outward.

"Ka ca!" Xiao Chen's true body appeared. His right hand grasped his saber hilt firmly as he instantly executed Drawing the Saber with the fastest speed he could muster.

A purple bolt of lightning tore through the surging flames, hacking at Xie Ziwen.

“Pu ci!”

In the time for a spark to fly, Xiao Chen’s sudden attack broke through Xie Ziwen’s defenses, leaving a long wound across the other party’s shoulder.

“Bang!”

The surging energy from the saber knocked Xie Ziwen’s body back a hundred meters.

Flickering electricity lingered on Xie Ziwen’s wound. He was horrified, What Martial Technique is this? He managed to hide his killing Qi completely!

This fellow is too scary; I cannot let him live. Otherwise, he will become a big problem. He is already so powerful as an Inferior Grade Martial King. In another two years, he will be even stronger. By the time the Five Nation Youth Competition begins, he might even totally suppress me.

After Xie Ziwen made up his mind, he glared coldly at Xiao Chen and said, “Very good; you actually injured me. Cripple your cultivation now, and I will spare you from death. Otherwise, don’t blame me for forcing your fall.”

A saber light appeared on the Lunar Shadow Saber. Xiao Chen laughed softly and said, “You really are arrogant. Open your eyes, and look at the current situation. Stop living in your dreams and believing in the myth of the Great Jin Nation.

“Times have changed. Do you really think that this is still the era in which the Great Jin Nation Genius dominate wherever they go?”

The era of geniuses was just budding; geniuses had appeared everywhere. No matter who it was, if they were ignorant of the world and become arrogant, they would only be left behind.

Even he, Zie Ziwen, one of the top twenty of the previous Five Nation

Youth Competition, would not be an exception.

Even the great powers had to set aside their previous mentality and be down to earth. Only then could they continue moving forward.

“It looks like you won’t shed tears until you see the coffin. You will immediately learn whether am I arrogant or not.”

[TL note: Not shedding tears until the coffin is seen: This means not to show regret until failing completely.]

Xie Ziwen snorted coldly and executed his state of flame to its peak. The temperature began to rise throughout the area within five hundred meters. Ethereal images of flames were scattered around the courtyard.

“Thousand Flame Palm!”

Xie Ziwen sent out another palm strike. The huge flame palm appeared so solid that even the palm lines were visible.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

Xie Ziwen took a deep breath and released his killing Qi. His palm darted around quickly, and the flame palm that filled the air dove for Xiao Chen.

“His peak state of fire is indeed impressive,” Xiao Chen muttered as he watched the flame palm head for him.

Xiao Chen removed the stip of cloth from around his forehead, and the red mark there started flashing. The purple saber light started to flash scarlet as well.

“Wukui Breaks the Heavens!”

Xiao Chen grasped his saber with both hands and merged the state of thunder and state of massacre. The purple and red lights on the saber formed a strange beam of light.

When the Wukui Tree above him had completely formed, the beam of light elongated. With the aid of the state of massacre, the electric beam swept across the palms wildly.

When the beam of light touched the flame palms, it swept them up like fallen leaves. They then turned into sparks and vanished into nothing.

After breaking the other party's Thousand Flame Palm, Xiao Chen did not relent. He used the Wukui Saber Technique's eighth move, which he had never used before.

The hot and sunny day suddenly turned dark, and boundless thunderclouds spread across the sky as thunder rumbled. Xiao Chen's aura rose to its limits.

Xie Ziwen's expression vastly changed. His figure flashed, quickly retreating backward.

Earlier, when Xiao Chen had played with Xie Ziwen like a yo-yo, he had suffered significant internal injuries. After that, due to a lapse in judgment, he received a blow to his shoulder.

After Xie Ziwen had incurred multiple injuries, he thought that when he executed the Thousand Flame Palm with his state of fire, he could definitely defeat Xiao Chen.

Who could predict that this Xiao Chen would show one trump card after another? He had grasped two different states. When he merged the state of massacre and the state of thunder, he could suppress Xie Ziwen's state.

Now, as Xie Ziwen witnessed this terrifying Saber Technique, the only thought in his heart was to dodge.

"Wukui Moves Heaven!" Xiao Chen shouted, and the thunderclouds in the sky moved as the saber directed. They swiftly gathered in the sky.

The thunder clouds formed a scarlet Wukui Tree trunk. The trunk grew rapidly, and leaves quickly covered the branches, covering the sky. The Wukui Tree was now a hundred meters tall.

"Rustle...! Rustle...!"

It was unknown whether it was their imagination or an illusion, but the instant the Wukui Tree formed, the crowd below felt as though the entire sky trembled.

The natural laws seemed to have changed. As Xie Ziwen retreated, he discovered that he was not gaining any ground.

Damn it! The natural laws have changed slightly. There is no way to dodge his attack, Xie Ziwen realized in horror.

The Wukui Saber Technique was an Ancient Era Martial Technique that the Thunder Emperor, Sang Mu, had modified.

The final three sure-kill techniques were each stronger than the one before it. They were at the limits of what a peak Superior Grade Earth Ranked Martial Technique could reach.

After Xiao Chen had learned the Wukui Moves Heaven, he had never used it. This move was so strong that even he was not confident of controlling it.

This was especially true when Xiao Chen merged in the state of massacre. He had no idea how powerful would it be after doing so.

Once Xiao Chen used it, no one under the half-step Martial Monarch realm could counter it.

Even a half-step Martial Monarch would not dare receive it head-on. If they did, they would pay a heavy price.

Xiao Chen would not use it unless he had to. However, once he used it, there was no chance of withdrawing the attack.

Xie Ziwen was strong and fairly talented. Since Xiao Chen had already offended him, there was no need to hold back.

Xiao Chen had to injure him severely and make him lose his qualifications to enter the Ancient Desolate Tower. Otherwise, he would only allow his opponent to grow stronger.

“Boom!”

Under Xiao Chen’s directions, the hundred-meters-tall divine Wukui Tree descended from the sky. Everywhere it passed, thunder roared, and scarlet bolts of lightning cut through the air.

The color of the sky changed as if it were the apocalypse. Xie Ziwen was

startled, and his expression grew unsightly. He closed his eyes, and pressed his palms together. A gentle glowing flame slowly enveloped him.

Since I cannot run or dodge, I can only face it head-on.

When the Wukui Tree in the sky descended, Xie Ziwen suddenly opened his eyes. The surrounding gentle flames gathered into his palm.

Chapter 469: Might of the Evil Moon Pavilion

Xie Ziwen shouted a warcry and smashed his palm low against the Wukui Tree trunk.

“Bang!”

The two huge energies clashed in midair. A purple energy ripple rapidly radiated outward through the air. The space seemed as if it had been cut in half.

When the huge force pressed down, Xie Ziwen immediately vomited a mouthful of blood. Blood poured from his pores.

“Xiu!”

The palm strike tossed the divine tree into the sky again. However, there were no signs of it breaking. Even the direction of its fall did not change.

The rebound from the divine Wukui Tree caused Xiao Chen some discomfort. He thought to himself, This person is indeed strong. Despite the heavy attack of the Wukui Moves Heaven, he could counter like this.

Again!

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

The divine Wukui Tree with a vast aura crashed towards Xie Ziwen repeatedly under Xiao Chen’s direction.

Certainly, Xie Ziwen was exceptionally strong. Although his injuries were more severe than before, he managed to repeat this feat four or five times, enduring up until now.

The many cultivators who watched from the sky were extremely shocked when they saw this.

Under the attacks of the divine tree, the land under Xie Ziwen’s feet sank deeply. Blood poured from his seven orifices; it was simply horrific.

Just as Xie Ziwen could no longer hold on, a strong, boundless aura flew

over. A black-robed old man smashed a palm strike against the divine Wukui Tree.

“Ka ca! Ka ca!”

It was unknown how much force was behind this palm strike. The entire divine Wukui Tree instantly cracked down the middle. After a moment, it became a scarlet shockwave, moving with the wind.

When Xie Ziwen saw the black-robed old man, he immediately relaxed. He said weakly, “Second Martial Uncle, why are you here?”

After the black-robed old man dealt with the divine Wukui Tree, he turned to Xie Ziwen and said, “To think you are not even embarrassed to ask that.... If I had not heard the commotion, this person might have beaten you to death.

“I told you long ago. Times have changed. Yet, you still maintained the same mindset as the past. Even if you had managed to enter the Ancient Desolate Tower, the waves would have swept you up, and you would have died on the beach.”

Xie Ziwen did not take the old man’s words to heart. He pointed at Xiao Chen and said, “Second Martial Uncle, kill him. You can’t let him go. All my internal organs have suffered injuries. I most likely cannot participate in the arena battles for the Ancient Desolate Tower.”

When the black-robed old man heard this, he checked Xie Ziwen’s injuries. His expression immediately shifted. He shot Xiao Chen a frosty glare.

Xiao Chen instantly felt as though a terrifying force watched him. His racing heart slowed to a crawl under the old man’s gaze.

Xiao Chen could not help but feel astonished, Unexpectedly, this black-robed old man is a Martial Monarch.

The black-robed old man withdrew his gaze and said coldly, “You really are courageous. You even dare offend the Evil Moon Pavilion. You better not leave this Ancient Desolate Land for the rest of your life.”

After the old man spoke, he ignored Xie Ziwen's request and carried him, quickly leaving Xiao Chen's sight. He left as fast as he came.

Just as Xiao Chen felt that it was strange that the other party had not taken any action, another strong aura arrived behind him.

It was the old man who had announced the date of the arena battles that day at the Tianwu Plaza. He looked in the direction Xie Ziwen and his Martial Uncle left. Then, he smiled coldly and said, "He is wise. He knows that his Evil Moon Pavilion cannot afford to display arrogance here."

Xiao Chen suddenly understood everything. Now he knew why Xie Ziwen's Martial Uncle had not dared take action. He responded to the old man in the sky, "This junior is Xiao Chen. Many thanks to Senior for the assistance. Might I ask for Senior's name?"

The old man smiled gently and floated down. He carefully measured Xiao Chen up and said, "Not bad. You have certainly not obtained your hundred consecutive victories by chance. This old man is Shi Hailong; you can address me as Senior Shi."

Xiao Chen nodded and expressed his gratitude again. When the other outstanding talents in the courtyard saw the old man, they all flew over and greeted him respectfully.

Shi Hailong turned to Xiao Chen and said, "Today, you have done the Heavenly Extermination Union a big favor. As long as you are in the Ancient Desolate Land, I can guarantee that no one from the Evil Moon Pavilion will dare to do anything to you. I have something small for you; consider it a thank you gift from me."

The other party tossed over a pill bottle. Xiao Chen opened it and sniffed. He smelled a heavy medicinal fragrance; when one smelled it, one felt drunk.

The internal injuries that Xiao Chen had accumulated after the consecutive battles felt relief when he inhaled this fragrance.

Surprisingly, this was a Medicinal Pill that treated internal injuries. The fragrance alone was quite effective. One could easily imagine the rank of

this pill. Xiao Chen quickly expressed his gratitude once more.

After Xiao Chen pondered for a moment, he understood what the Senior Shi had meant by doing the Heavenly Extermination Union a big favor.

Thinking about it, the Heavenly Extermination Union had not wanted to let Xie Ziwen enter the selection for the Ancient Desolate Tower. However, as they owed them a favor, their hand was forced.

Now that Xiao Chen had injured Xie Ziwen so heavily, Xie Ziwen could not participate in the selection.

The Heavenly Extermination Union's people had paid back their favor in addition to achieving their aims. Their satisfaction came easily.

"You should have no problems obtaining one of the twenty spots. We look forward to seeing how many floors you can climb in the Ancient Desolate Tower."

After the old man finished speaking, he did not remain. After his figure flashed a few times, he was already a kilometer away. The strength of a Martial Monarch was truly unfathomable. His speed alone astonished this group of outstanding talents.

"Xiao Chen, thank you for helping me earlier," the Beast Taming Abode's Zuo Mo stepped forward to thank Xiao Chen, cupping his hand in respect as he did so.

Xiao Chen's response was soft, "There is no need to thank me; it was just a matter of convenience."

However, Zuo Mo smiled bitterly. It was indeed a matter of convenience. However, at that moment, Xie Ziwen was extremely furious. Furthermore, a sizable power, the Evil Moon Pavilion, backed him. If anyone wanted to help, they would have to consider the consequence first. This was not a helping hand that anyone would dare extend. Also, not everyone could do it so accurately.

Zuo Mo looked up and said sincerely to Xiao Chen, "I will not continue to thank you, then. Let's meet again in the Ancient Desolate Tower. I hope that we both can reach heights that no one ever has before."

“After that, we will go to the Five Nation Youth Competition and fight to force those arrogant Great Jin Nation geniuses to lower their heads in shame.”

Xiao Chen smiled gently and said nothing more.

The gathering came to an end. Originally, it was a gathering meant for investigating potential opponents. They had not expected the situation to turn out like this.

Everyone’s initial amazement when they looked at Xiao Chen had now turned into respect.

Although Xiao Chen and Zuo Mo had not fought in the end, they were familiar with each other’s strength.

As of now, Xiao Chen could be considered to have triumphed over Zuo Mo, becoming the strongest youth in the other four Great Nations.

The young geniuses who could rank above him were likely only the peak geniuses of the Great Jin Nation. The distance between himself and the others was now clear.

After the crowd dispersed, Xia Xiyan looked at Xiao Chen and said, “Xiao Chen, now that you have offended the Evil Moon Pavilion, although the Heavenly Extermination Union currently protects you, they might not be able to prevent them from playing some small tricks. Why don’t you stay at the Thousand Sword Pavilion’s branch for the time being, until the arena battles start?”

Now that Xia Xiyan had invited Xiao Chen twice, he was too embarrassed to reject her again. Furthermore, Xia Xiyan’s offer made sense.

It was very easy for the other party to play some small tricks. Although he was not afraid of such things, it was better to avoid the trouble. So, he accepted Xia Xiyan’s invitation.

As the two left for the Thousand Sword Pavilion’s branch, a scar-faced man stood in the top of a tree outside the courtyard, staring at Xiao Chen expressionlessly.

If Xiao Chen had noticed this person, he would have noticed that this person was the Dark Church remnant who snatched away the Martial Sage's body on Qianren Island.

"It is indeed the Azure Dragon's Qi. He used it several times in the wrestling ring and a few times today. I can return and tell the Deputy Church Master that I have confirmed it."

—

On a nameless island outside of Desolate City, a black stone coffin occupied a secret room in the middle of the island. A preserved corpse lay inside the coffin.

Sticky red liquid filled the coffin, bubbling continuously. Strands of red energy slowly poured into the corpse.

The corpse looked alive. Within the liquid, its skin had a certain sheen to it. It did not look dead at all.

When examining the appearance of the corpse, one would realize that it was the body of the Martial Sage that the scar-faced man had claimed from Qianren Island.

Surrounding the coffin were cultivators in black robes embroidered with red clouds. They watched the corpse inside the coffin nervously. Occasionally, they added more ingredients to the coffin.

A wrinkled, black-robed man with a sinister atmosphere lingered near the wall. His eyes glowed with excitement, and he was clearly filled with anticipation.

As the old man stood there, he was like a big ball of shadow. The originally dim secret room seemed to grow even darker with his presence.

"How is it? How much longer does it need before this corpse is refined into a Demonic Corpse?!" The black-robed old man's hoarse voice echoed through the secret room.

A cultivator stopped what he was doing and responded respectfully to the old man, "Replying to Deputy Church Master Ding, we still need

another half a year until his refinement is complete. There is nothing more we can do about the long wait.

"Otherwise, we could have used it in the war against the Blood Wolf Gang."

It was unknown if the Dark Church Master was dead or alive. Those who normally revealed themselves were the three Deputy Church Masters.

Aside from this old man, the other two Deputy Church Masters frequently wandered about and ignored the management of the Dark Church. Hence, the old man before them was the true leader of the Dark Church.

The old man smiled and said, "It's fine; it's not that long, just half a year. This is a rare Martial Sage that had cultivated the physical body. You might not even find one once every thousand years. As for the Blood Wolf Gang, there is no need to bother with them. They are only minor characters."

"Dong! Dong! Dong!"

Knocking sounds originated from outside the secret room. When the stone door opened, a person surrounded by black Qi came before Deputy Church Master Ding and whispered a few words.

When Deputy Church Master Ding heard everything, his face lit up with joy. He waved his hand to dismiss that person and turned to the four refining the Martial Sage corpse. He instructed, "Stay here in this secret room for half a year and do not leave. When everything is complete, I will be sure to reward all of you richly."

The few quickly nodded. The old man left the room and entered a long hall.

The scar-faced man had been waiting there for a long time. When he saw the old man, he immediately bowed and greeted his superior, "Wu Yang greets the Acting Church Master."

Acting Church Master Ding's wrinkled face revealed a smile. He said,

“There is no need to stand on ceremony. Do you have any good news for me?”

Wu Yang nodded and gave his report, “After verifying it a few times, that brat who snatched the Martial Sage’s burial items on Qianren Island is indeed the inheritor of the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit.”

When Acting Church Master Ding heard this, his expression shifted slightly. He fell deep into thought. Before the Church Master entered closed-door cultivation, he claimed that the inheritor of the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit would definitely appear. It looked like this was true.

Chapter 470: Great Fiend Essence Pill

The Church Master instructed me to have this person tested. If he fails, then he is trash, and we can kill him.

Acting Church Master Ding had measured Wu Yang up and thought of an idea. He said, “Wu Yang, the effects of the Minor Fiend Essence Pill that I gave you are pretty impressive, right? You have advanced to half-step Martial Monarch in half a month.”

The Fiend Essence Pill was a high ranked Medicinal Pill exclusive to the Dark Church. Its effects were excellent for cultivators with Demonic Beast Martial Spirits. It could aid them in breaking through bottlenecks in short periods.

This pill held a strong attraction to the members of the Dark Church. Under normal circumstance, aside from the nine elders, the others had to contribute massively before they could receive this as a reward.

When Wu Yang returned with a Martial Sage’s corpse, Acting Church Master Ding bestowed three Minor Fiend Essence Pills to him.

Yu Yang knew that something valuable headed his way again. He suppressed his joy and said, “Many thanks for Acting Church Master nurturing me. The effects of the Minor Fiend Essence Pills are amazing.”

Acting Church Master Ding smiled, “In that case, I will hand this matter over to you. Find an opportunity and kill this person. After you are successful, I will reward you with one Major Fiend Essence Pill!”

A Major Fiend Essence Pill!

The scar on Wu Yang’s face could not help but twitch. The Major Fiend Essence Pill was something that even the nine elders could only get once a year. They were exceedingly rare.

If Wu Yang managed to obtain another, he was seventy percent confident of becoming a Martial Monarch. “Thank you Acting Church Master for granting me this opportunity. I, Wu Yang, will never let you down!”

Watching Wu Yang leave, Acting Church Master Ding muttered, “This fellow just advanced to half-step Martial Monarch. He is very suitable to use as a test for the inheritor of the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit.”

“If he can pass the test, then there will be some value to his existence. If not, even if he dies, the Church Master will not care.”

If the departing Wu Yang knew that he was merely a pawn to test someone else, he might not be as excited as he was.

—

In a clean room within the Thousand Sword Pavilion’s branch, Xiao Chen currently attempted to make a breakthrough to peak Consummation of the Firmament Body Tempering Art’s fourth layer.

It had been four days since that gathering. He had not run into any trouble in the Thousand Sword Pavilion’s branch.

This allowed Xiao Chen to focus on his cultivation fully. Now, he had a new understanding of his own strength.

Under the half-step Martial Monarch realm, Xiao Chen was probably undefeatable. If a half-step Martial Monarch did not show up, it would be hard to generate a threat against him.

Xiao Chen was even confident of being a match for the geniuses of the Great Jin Nation as long as they were not half-step Martial Monarchs or above.

The fight with Xie Ziwen instilled Xiao Chen with a lot of anticipation for the peak geniuses of the Great Jin Nation. Xie Ziwen only ranked in the top twenty, and he was already so strong. Despite his internal injuries, he had withstood Wukui Moves Heaven a few times.

If Xie Ziwen were at full power, he might even to completely withstand the Wukui Moves Heaven.

When thinking carefully about Xie Ziwen’s defeat, it was mostly due to his mentality.

From the very start, Xie Ziwen underestimated Xiao Chen and only used

seventy percent of his strength. After that, Xiao Chen tyrannically broke his Dance of a Thousand Flames.

If they fought again, it would not be so easy for Xiao Chen to defeat him.

"Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!"

Just at this moment, the remaining four acupoints on Xiao Chen's left arm exploded open. The Dragon Qi in the twelve acupoints rapidly swam around.

The Dragon Qi merged and formed a life-like and overwhelming Azure Dragon. Finally, the Azure Dragon rested on his arm and became an Azure Dragon tattoo.

The strength of Xiao Chen's left arm increased explosively. When he clenched his fist tightly, the blood in his veins surged.

Xiao Chen opened his eyes and smiled, "I have finally reached peak Consummation of the fourth layer. I wonder which layer Bai Lixi is on now and whether or not I have caught up with him?"

Bai Lixi was extraordinarily good at tempering the physical body. He had managed to reach the fourth layer in two months. That was two months ago.

Even if Bai Lixi had broken through to the fifth layer, Xiao Chen would not be surprised. Tempering the physical body required more talent than cultivating Essence.

Xiao Chen stood, pushed opened the door, and entered the yard. He started to practice the Dragon Claw Fist.

Xiao Chen had already finished practicing the Berserk Dragon. Since there was only one day left, he focused on stabilizing his practice of the Berserk Dragon. As for the latter three moves, he would wait until he entered the Ancient Desolate Tower to practice them.

"Fist!" Xiao Chen shouted and circulated his Vital Qi. He activated the Azure Dragon tattoo on his right arm and executed the Berserk Dragon Fist. An Azure Dragon's head rapidly manifested on his fist.

When Xiao Chen punched, the air rippled like water and slowly separated in half.

“Claw!”

Xiao Chen pulled his fist back, but the dragon’s head did not scatter. It appeared dignified as he took half a step forward. His left hand changed into a claw, and he swiped the air.

An Azure Dragon claw instantly appeared. With a flash, it left five marks in the air as if it had torn the air apart.

“Roar!”

Just at this moment, as Xiao Chen prepared to scatter the technique, the dragon’s head on his right hand and the dragon claw on his left seemed to link together.

The complete image of a dragon appeared behind Xiao Chen and roared. A strong wind blew through the yard, and the grass bent over.

Without being able to control it, Xiao Chen emitted a dragon might. Instantly, it felt like dragons had descended to the land, a heavy pressure filling the surroundings.

A thought occurred to Xiao Chen. He opened both of his fists and pressed his palms together. The Azure Dragon behind him immediately became Dragon Qi and rushed into the sky. It instantly broke through many layers of clouds and poured into the realm above.

The manager of the Thousand Sword Pavilion’s branch, who was in a pavilion, suddenly opened his eyes. When he saw the rising Dragon Qi, a strange look flashed in his eyes.

When Xiao Chen saw the Dragon Qi disappearing into the sky, doubt flashed in his eyes.

Xiao Chen had never heard that the Dragon Claw Fist could summon a complete dragon image. This must be related to his Azure Dragon Martial Spirit.

The two Azure Dragon tattoos on his arms started to move slowly.

Before the Dragon Might faded, he practiced another round of the Dragon Claw Fist.

However, the situation of the head and claw connecting and forming a complete dragon did not happen again.

Doubtful, Xiao Chen pondered the occurrence. The Ancient Holy Beast, the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit, had too many secrets. He had a feeling that if he could use this move as he pleased, its might would be no weaker than the Wukui Moves Heaven. It could become another trump card for Xiao Chen.

Time passed slowly. Xiao Chen tirelessly practiced the Dragon Claw Fist. Fist winds flashed, picking up the fallen leaves in the yard.

“Hu! Hu!”

A flood dragon made of fallen leaves appeared in the yard. It danced with Xiao Chen, moving as he pleased.

When the fallen leaves flood dragon waved its claws, it did not look very impressive as it was only a rough silhouette and produced a vague image. However, it emitted a certain aura that carried a faint pressure as it spread throughout the yard.

“Dong! Dong! Dong!”

Xiao Chen heard footsteps. With a thought, he stopped practicing his Martial Technique, and the flying flood dragon scattered.

The flood dragon turned back into fallen leaves and drifted across the yard, dancing in the cool breeze.

“Ha ha! Senior Sister, I told you already; Xiao Chen is definitely practicing here!”

Xiao Rou’s melodious voice rang out from outside the courtyard. Xia Xiyan and Xiao Rou slowly walked in.

While the fallen leaves floated down, Xia Xiyan sensed a strong wind current slowly dissipating from the air. She looked at Xiao Chen and could not help but feel that this person was unfathomable.

Xiao Chen casually waved his hand, and a strong wind blew. This made the fallen leaves at the two's feet blow to a side, parting down the middle.

"You are here." Xiao Chen withdrew his hand and smiled gently at the two.

Xia Xiyan measured Xiao Chen with her eyes, and she smiled helplessly, "It has only been a few days, and your strength has increased significantly. You seem completely different now compared to who you were half a month ago."

Xiao Chen nodded and did not deny it. He said seriously, "It is still not enough. There were great changes in these times. The era of geniuses is just budding. The path of cultivators is now even harder to walk than before. I can only progress and not remain stagnant. Otherwise, others will surpass me."

Xiao Rou pouted and said, "You are really boring. You are so serious when you speak, just like a block of wood."

[TL note: Calling someone a block of wood means they are slow-witted.]

Xiao Chen shook his head and smiled. He preferred quiet and did not enjoy excitement. This would probably never change. He looked at Xia Xiyan and said, "Are you looking for me for something?"

Xia Xiyan replied, "The two of us came looking for you because we wanted to explore Desolate City. My Martial Uncle also suddenly mentioned that he wanted to meet you, but I don't think it would be a major matter."

Xiao Chen's expression was one of surprise. The Martial Uncle Xia Xiyan had mentioned was Luo Chen. He had met Luo Chen once before.

Luo Chen was the manager of this branch. He was responsible for all of the matters concerning the Thousand Sword Pavilion here and was a Martial Monarch.

Xiao Chen had not asked exactly how strong he was. He only knew that he was strong enough to kill the present him easily.

Xiao Chen nodded, “Wait for me a while, then. I am quite curious about the Desolate City as well. It would be beneficial to take a look.”

Now that the Firmament Body Tempering Art had reached peak Consummation, Xiao Chen could relax. Using the last day to look around Desolate City was not a bad idea.

“Go and return quickly. Don’t keep us waiting too long. Otherwise, we won’t take you with us.” Xiao Rou smiled as she threatened him playfully.

Xiao Chen smiled gently and headed for the main pavilion, which belonged to the manager. When he arrived, he explained what he wanted to the guards, and they brought him directly to the top floor.

The pavilion was a hundred meters tall and had a total of fifteen floors. When they reached the top floor, they could view the scenery around them. When Xia Xiyan’s Martial Uncle saw Xiao Chen, he quickly stood to welcome him.

“Come, sit. I have made some Rank 4 Spirit Tea. Give it a taste!” Xia Xiyan’s Martial Uncle’s smile was warmhearted.

The tea leaves of Spirit Tea were made by fermenting several different types of tea leaves together. They were only available in Desolate City.

Spirit Teas above Rank 3 were worth cities and were sold in limited quantity; they were very hard to buy. By offering the Rank 4 Spirit Tea to Xiao Chen, the other party had shown great sincerity.

Xiao Chen sat down and brought the teacup to his mouth. When he saw that steam still drifted from the liquid, he blew on the tea gently. He said, “Senior, you are too courteous. Why are you looking for this junior?”

Luo Chen smiled faintly and said, “Young Friend is really straightforward. Then, I shall not beat about the bush either. May I ask if this Little Friend’s Martial Spirit is the Ancient Holy Beast—the Azure Dragon?”

When Xiao Chen heard this, he was slightly stunned. He set the teacup back on the table. He looked at Luo Chen and said, “Senior, why do you ask this?!”

Luo Chen smiled, “Little Friend, you don’t have to be nervous. I do not have any malicious intentions. It’s just that I saw an azure-colored Dragon Qi rushing into the sky and felt curious.”

Chapter 471: Meeting Again At the Ancient Desolate Tower

"The Azure Dragon Martial Spirit has not been seen for a thousand years. It is very mysterious. However, this old man, coincidently, understands a little about it. If you, Little Friend, are willing to tell me the truth about it, this old man will definitely keep quiet about it."

Xiao Chen shook his head and said, "Senior is overthinking this. This so-called Dragon Qi is merely a special manifestation of my Martial Technique. I do not have the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit. If you do not believe me, you can check for yourself!"

Luo Chen looked at Xiao Chen's. The latter's calm expression stirred his heart. Could it be that he truly does not have the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit?

Xiao Chen got up and said, "If there is nothing else I can help you with, I will take my leave first!"

The Spirit Tea had not even cooled yet. Luo Chen watched Xiao Chen leave, deep in thought.

Luo Chen genuinely did not have any bad intentions. If the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit truly appeared, it would throw the many powers of the continent into chaos.

By then, the Thousand Sword Pavilion would not be able to avoid being dragged into the fight. If Luo Chen could end the relationship with Xiao Chen in advance, when such a change occurred, the Thousand Sword Pavilion would have a much easier time.

However, judging by what had happened today, it seemed like Luo Chen had overthought this.

How many secrets does the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit have exactly? Xiao Chen looked up to the sky after he exited the pavilion. His eyes filled with doubt.

Sooner or later, this secret will be revealed. Never mind, I will deal with it when the time comes. The most important thing now is to increase my strength.

Xiao Chen took a deep breath and stopped thinking about this matter. Then, he went out with Xiao Rou and Xia Xiyan, who had waited for him for quite a while.

The scenery of Desolate City was very unique, so Xiao Chen followed the two girls to look around.

Xiao Chen put down his emotional baggage and stopped thinking about everything. He completely relaxed his body. Under Xiao Rou's instigation, he even agreed to pay for the two.

Thus, the two girls instantly started shopping happily, spending money like water. They immediately bought anything they found interesting.

"How much is this hairpin? Three hundred Inferior Grade Spirit Stones? That is very cheap. Senior Sister, let's get one each!"

"The workmanship of this flowery skirt is very exquisite. How much is it? Five hundred Inferior Grade Spirit Stones? That's very cheap. Give me two of each of the four colors."

When words like this came out of Xiao Rou's mouth, the smile on Xiao Chen face started to turn stiff.

"Sorry, I'm feeling a little stomach discomfort. You two continue shopping, I will go back first." At this rate, no matter how many Spirit Stones Xiao Chen had, he would definitely go broke. He put on a pained expression and found an excuse to quickly flee.

When Xia Xiyan saw the situation, she could not help but laugh.

She thought back to how his expression did not change when facing the outstanding talents of the various nations, and how he did not seem to be afraid of them. Unexpectedly, he was so scared of Xiao Rou that he had to pretend to have a stomach ache and flee.

Xiao Rou felt suspicious and said, "Hey, why is your stomach hurting

suddenly? I still have several things that I have not bought yet!"

If Xiao Chen had not left and heard this, he would be frustrated to the point of vomiting blood if he heard this.

—

Early the next morning, when the rays of the morning sun shined on the ground, Xia Xiyan and Xiao Chen went out together and headed for the Tianwu Plaza in the city.

When they arrived there, many cultivators had already gathered in the surroundings. However, because they were not contestants, they could not get in. They all looked in curiously.

Xia Xiyan stopped walking and sighed, "What must have come, did eventually come. Let's meet again at the Ancient Desolate Tower!"

Xia Xiyan could not guarantee that she would get one of the twenty spots. When she said this, it was actually to encourage herself.

Xiao Chen nodded and said, "See you at the Ancient Desolate Tower!"

"Xiao Chen is here. Even Xie Ziwen was not his match. If we get him as our opponent, what should we do?"

"Just admit defeat, what else can you do? We already know that we will lose against him. If we still fought, we might not even be able to fight the next match."

"Although there are twenty spots for the Ancient Desolate Tower, in my opinion, it is actually just nineteen. This Xiao Chen is guaranteed a spot."

Under the Tianwu Emperor's statue, the cultivators who had arrived earlier all sighed upon seeing Xiao Chen.

To them, someone like Xiao Chen participating in the matches was a tragedy. They could only pray that they would not draw him as an opponent.

Xiao Chen, however, did not bother with these people. After he wished Xia Xiyan good luck, he joined the crowd and quietly waited for Shi Hailong and the others.

He did not have to wait for too long, as a group of cultivators wearing robes with the Heavenly Extermination Union's logo embroidered on them landed on the platform. The one leading them was the one they had seen on the first day, Shi Hailong.

Shi Hailong swept his gaze through the two hundred-odd cultivators and said to a person beside, "Go and count the number of people. If we are missing anyone, we will wait for fifteen minutes. If everyone is here, we will start immediately.

That person immediately followed Shi Hailong's order. He took out a name list and started taking the attendance. After he made sure that everyone was present, he flew back onto the platform and said, "All 276 people have arrived."

Shi Hailong nodded and said, "Very good. We shall start drawing the first round of lots!"

Four black boxes had been already prepared on the platform since long ago. The boxes all had a round hole, only big enough for an arm to enter.

Under the directions of the Heavenly Extermination Union, Xiao Chen followed the crowd and stepped forward. He drew out a red wooden token from one of the wooden boxes. The number 18 was written on the wooden token with black ink.

After all the lots were drawn, Shi Hailong said in a deep voice, "Number 1 to 18, please go up the arena. Those with the red wooden token will go up first. After that, hang your token on the arena. The people with the blue token then have to find their corresponding number and the match will start."

The rules were very simple, and the opponent was decided by luck. Xiao Chen approved of such rules.

Under such rules, fighting thirty matches in two days allowed them to fully display their strength.

Coincidentally, Xiao Chen was number 18. The moment Shi Hailong spoke, he immediately leaped onto an arena and hung his token.

After a while, a Great Chu Nation cultivator with an extremely unsightly expression trudged up to Xiao Chen's arena.

"My luck is really bad. I actually ended up drawing this monster fas my first opponent," that person muttered. He glanced at Xiao Chen, but could not muster up any fighting spirit.

The two went to their positions, bowed to each other and started preparing to fight.

The two's aura clashed in the air. The Great Chu Nation cultivator looked at Xiao Chen's calm expression and thought back to the rumors about him.

He had seen Xiao Chen's fight with Zuo Mo and Xie Ziwen for himself. Thus, the more he thought about it, the more he felt that he was not a match for Xiao Chen at all. As Xiao Chen prepared to make a move, he sighed helplessly and said, "Let's stop. I admit defeat!"

All the two hundred-odd contestants here were outstanding talents from various places, who had cleared the first round of selections—all of them were proud and arrogant.

In other words, making them admit defeat before they even fought was very difficult. They would hesitate a lot and would feel bad for not putting up a fight.

However, against someone as strong as Xiao Chen, they did not have any confidence of fighting. They were afraid of injuring their Essence and increasing the burden on themselves, which would be a great disadvantage in their next match.

Thus, it was in their best interest, to just helplessly admit defeat. After all, getting a spot in the Ancient Desolate Tower was more important.

They had to put down their pride and avoid being put in a disadvantageous position for the next match.

Xiao Chen helplessly shook his head and left the arena. He did not approve of his opponent giving up on the match.

If it were Xiao Chen, no matter how strong the opponent was, he would at least give it a try. If he ran in fear and did not fight, it would have a great impact on the sharpness in his heart.

If this continued over a long period, this sharpness would completely disappear. This could lead to not being able to raise one's cultivation or combat prowess in the future.

Cultivators were not afraid of defeat—they were afraid of losing the sharpness in their heart.

The first round of drawing lots ended and the second round began. However, it disappointed Xiao Chen once again—his opponent gave up without a fight again.

This continued until the fifth round when Xiao Chen finally managed to draw someone willing to fight him.

This person was none other than the Myriad Fiend Palace's Jiang Zimo. He looked at Xiao Chen and said, "How unlucky, I ended up drawing you. Let's just fight until victory is clear, there is no need to spoil our friendship over this!"

Xiao Chen smiled slightly and said, "This is exactly what I hoped for. Please, make your move!"

Jiang Zimo nodded and said, "Sorry for the offense!"

"Hu chi!"

Jiang Zimo pushed off the ground and sent an intense palm wind at Xiao Chen. Xiao Chen knew that his Cultivation Technique was very strange and that he would be attacking at full strength from the start.

If Xiao Chen held back too much and gave him the momentum, it would be hard to recover from that. Thus, he drew the Lunar Shadow Saber at lightning-speed.

"Bang!"

The surging palm wind clashed with the saber Qi. Their power exploded out, sending horrifying shockwaves into the surroundings.

Jiang Zimo sent out three palm strikes, using his full power. He shattered all of Xiao Chen's saber Qi and was even about to reach him.

When someone who uses barehanded techniques fights a bladesman, they would be at a disadvantage.

The length of the weapon gives the user a certain advantage. However, when a close combat master gets close, the weapon becomes useless and the advantage shifts to the other party.

Xiao Chen naturally understood this principle. He kept moving and brandished his saber continuously. He executed all sorts of Martial Techniques to prevent his opponent from getting close.

The two figures moved around the arena quickly. They both executed exquisite Movement Techniques, and it was not long before they exchanged dozens of moves.

They were very cautious as they attacked and retreated. The match slowly entered a stalemate.

"Only Jiang Zimo would dare to not admit defeat when facing Xiao Chen."

"Just thinking about it makes me feel upset. After roaming the world for more than a decade, I have never admitted defeat to someone of the same generation. However, when I encountered Xiao Chen, I didn't even have the courage to fight."

"I was the same as well. The moment I saw him, I thought of his fight with Xie Ziwen. You all know how strong Xie Ziwen is. In the end, Xiao Chen still defeated him. How could I dare fight him?"

"Just pray that you do not draw Xiao Chen as an opponent. Even if I draw Zuo Mo, I will just take the initiative and admit defeat."

The crowd watched Xiao Chen and Jiang Zimo fight. They were amazed by Xiao Chen strength and full of respect for Jiang Zimo's courage.

Jiang Zimo clearly knew that he did not have much hope, but he still fought. Thus, when the spectators thought about themselves and how far

from him they were, they could only sigh helplessly.

The fight continued for about an hour. Xiao Chen slowly discovered some problems—he seemed to be falling for Jiang Zimo's fighting method.

From the very start, Xiao Chen had been fighting at full power. Although he had a lot of Essence, he did not have that strange Cultivation Technique of Jiang Zimo; he would not be able to last as long as Jiang Zimo could.

If this went on, the one with the last laugh would be Jiang Zimo. Xiao Chen was quick to reacted, so he rapidly started searching for a countermeasure.

After another few dozen exchanges, Xiao Chen made a decision and gambled on it.

He used an arclight to force his opponent back. Then, he stuck his saber into the ground. He circulated his Vital Qi into his left arm, and an azure light started to gather around it. Then, he quickly dashed forward.

Chapter 472: Jiang Zimo Admitting Defeat

"Chi! Chi!"

Xiao Chen dragged his saber along the ground, creating countless sparks as he rushed directly at Jiang Zimo.

He did not dodge or flee from the palm strike that Jiang Zimo had sent towards his chest. He did not even have any intention of pulling back. It looked like he was intending to let Jiang Zimo hit him.

"What is he doing? He left his chest open. This one palm strike will decide the victor if this continues." When the watching contestants saw this, they could not understand what was going on.

Jiang Zimo's expression changed slightly. The moment he landed his palm strike, he pushed off the ground and quickly retreated, leaving afterimages in the air.

He kept retreating until he reached the edge of the arena. There, he scattered his Martial Technique and smiled bitterly, "You win, I admit defeat!"

"What is going on, after Jiang Zimo landed that palm strike, he was the one who should have won?!"

"Why did he admit defeat for no reason? I cannot understand what is going on."

"I don't understand what is going on either. Can someone explain it? How did Xiao Chen end up winning? This is too strange!"

When the people below saw Jiang Zimo surrendering, they could not understand what had happened even after thinking about it for a long time.

Up on the platform, Shi Hailong nodded with a knowing smile on his face. The old men beside him were also nodding as well.

There were some things that could not be seen before one reached a certain cultivation realm.

Shi Hailong said softly, “These two youths...one had the guts to stake everything on a gamble and the other knows when to retreat or advance, not seeking victory at all cost. This is probably what makes them stand out from so many geniuses.”

An old man at the side nodded and said, “In terms of technique, they are about equal. Xiao Chen’s Saber Techniques and Jiang Zimo’s Palm Techniques are not able to overcome each other.

“In order to obtain victory, they could only rely on something else aside from techniques. They had to use their brain and their unique advantages to tilt the fight in their favor.”

Another person continued, “Jiang Zimo’s speciality is his long-lasting combat prowess. Thus he needs to drag out the fight. When his opponent’s Essence is drying up, he can use a strong move to secure the victory.

“Xiao Chen’s specialty is his strong physical body and his strong explosive Essence. However, if he kept fighting, he would have exhausted too much Essence. Thus, he had to resort to a situation where both parties got injured, forcing them to decide the victory in one move. Even if he got injured heavily, it would not matter.”

Shi Hailong laughed gently and said, “They are both talents. I really look forward to find out how far they can climb in the Ancient Desolate Tower. Perhaps we will be astonished by them.”

The crowd below was dumbfounded when the Martial Monarch experts on the platform explained the seemingly simple battle.

They did not expect the apparently ordinary moves to have so much meaning behind them. They all felt enlightened and went deep into thoughts.

Xiao Chen scattered the Azure Dragon Qi on his left hand. He looked at the retreating Jiang Zimo and said, “Actually, you could have gambled on it too. After being severely injured, my body would have been weak. You might have been able to defeat me.”

Jiang Zimo shook his head and smiled, “You don’t have to be so humble. Without being seventy percent confident, I will not gamble on it. You win this round. Let’s see who can climb higher in the Ancient Desolate Tower then!”

Geniuses are naturally self-confident. Although Jiang Zimo had been defeated here, he was confident that he would be getting one of the twenty spots.

Xiao Chen nodded and said, “In that case, see you at the Ancient Desolate Tower!”

The arena battles continued. Xiao Chen felt helpless. Aside from Jiang Zimo, the following opponents surrendered the moment they went up the arena.

When the fifteenth round of drawing lots ended, Xiao Chen drew the number 8 blue token. When he walked to the arena with the number 8 red token hanging on it, he discovered that his opponent was a rather interesting person. It was the Holy Fire Manor’s Young Manor Lord, Leng Yun—the person who Xiao Chen snatched the Extreme Yin Flame’s Origin Flame from.

When Leng Yun saw Xiao Chen leap up to the arena, the corners of his mouth could not help but twitch. He clenched his fists tightly and nearly let out his killing Qi.

However, he calmed himself, and his expression reverted to normal. He said, “I am not a match for you, I admit defeat.”

However, Xiao Chen did not wish to let him off so easily. He smiled faintly and said, “Why do you admit defeat? Don’t you what your Origin Flame back?”

Leng Yun, who was originally preparing to leave the arena, froze when he heard this. The anger that he had been suppressing in his heart burst out. He clenched his fist and cracking sounds came from them.

The Origin Flame of the Extreme Yin Flame was something that he had spent ten years to bitterly cultivate. It had only barely reached the size of a

baby's fist when it was snatched away by Xiao Chen. Taking away his flame was even worse than killing him.

Leng Yun closed his eyes and took a few deep breaths. He said in a frosty voice, "Never mind, you can keep it first. I will take in back in the future with interest added!"

Xiao Chen frowned slightly as he watched Leng Yun leave. This fellow has a really stable state of mind.

Even after being provoked by me, he could still regain his calm and avoid acting rashly.Thus, Xiao Chen's plan of crippling him openly in the arena went as quickly as it came.

The matches soon came to an end. Xiao Chen returned to the Tianwu Emperor's statue and watched the others fight.

"This Chu Chaoyun is really low-key. Without causing any commotion, he unexpectedly won fifteen consecutive matches. Even Pei Shaoxuan was defeated by him."

"The most important thing is that we still have not seen him draw the sword on his back. Unexpectedly, the Great Qin Nation has another powerful person aside from Xiao Chen."

"We have underestimated them in the past. That Duanmu Qing seems to have won at least ten of her matches. His strength cannot be underestimated either."

Those whose turn had not arrived yet or those who had already ended their fights watched the people fighting and discussed animatedly.

Suddenly, a thought struck Xiao Chen. He followed the crowd's gaze. In the arena, Chu Chaoyun's was facing a swordsman from the Great Chu Nation.

Chu Chaoyun had a sword on his back, and his expression was as carefree as before. This expression of his did not seem to be made on purpose but was instead something natural.

Chu Chaoyun looked like a very carefree person. This expression suited

him perfectly.

After not seeing Chu Chaoyun for half a year, Xiao Chen thought he still looked exactly the same as when he first saw him.

Xiao Chen never doubted Chu Chaoyun's strength. Even though he had improved rapidly and had defeated countless geniuses from various places, he still found Chu Chaoyun unfathomable. Chu Chaoyun was like a deep and old well—the further one explored, the deeper they found it to be.

"He won again. This fellow already has fifteen consecutive victories. Like Zuo Mo, Xiao Chen, and the others, he has not lost even a single match."

"He really is a dark horse. How astonishing!"

Chu Chaoyun's match ended. He had put in some effort and defeated the swordsman from the Great Chu Nation. After the match, he just silently left the arena.

After that day, no one would dare underestimate Chu Chaoyun anymore. Even the looks that Jiang Zimo, Xia Xiyan, and the others who stood at the peak gave him changed.

Night fell, and the first day of the arena battles ended. Some rejoiced and some despaired.

Those who were lucky and managed to draw people who were weak were very happy; they managed to finish off their opponents and gain victory in most of their matches.

Those who were unlucky were bitter; they had met with cultivators like Zuo Mo in many of their matches. This resulted in them being defeated most of the time and ranking at the bottom.

Of course, these were just the minority of people. Most people were neither lucky nor unlucky. They had both strong and weak opponents and arrived at where they were by relying only on their own strength.

Shi Hailong stood on the platform and shouted, "Don't leave. We will spend the night here. When the results are out tomorrow, we will

immediately leave for the Ancient Desolate Tower. We need to activate the Ancient Desolate Tower before dusk."

When everyone heard this, there had no objections. It was merely a night at the plaza. It was not difficult for them to bear with this much.

Everyone found a spot and sat down cross-legged. They regulated their auras or cultivated.

Xiao Chen found a comparatively desolate place and did not hesitate to sit down. Then, he closed his eyes and started cultivating.

—

The next morning, the morning sun shined on the cultivators sitting in the plaza. All of them opened their eyes and got up to stretch their bodies, preparing themselves for another day of battles.

The first round of drawing lots started. Xiao Chen drew the number 23 red wooden token. After the first eighteen groups of contestants finished their match, he went up to an arena and hung his token up. Then he waited for his opponent to arrive.

He hoped that his next opponent would not give up before the fight started. If that happened again, then there would be no point to this. He felt helpless at the thought of it.

"Xiu!"

Just as Xiao Chen was muttering to himself, a familiar figure leaped up onto the arena. That person looked at Xiao Chen indifferently and said, "I am pretty unlucky. Unexpectedly, I have drawn the terrifying White Robed Bladesman."

Xiao Chen squinted and looked at this person with a serious expression. "Chu Chaoyun!"

Chu Chaoyun smiled indifferently, "Let's not bother talking about old times. Like before, let's decide this with one move."

Xiao Chen placed his right hand on his saber hilt and said, "Sure, I am curious as to whether your sword is still as sharp as before or not."

The two stood a hundred meters apart and stared at each other with a serious expression. They continuously gathered their aura as their gazes clashed in midair.

It looked like a saber and a sword clashing. One could even hear faint clanging sounds. Suddenly, a swift wind swirled around the arena.

It made their clothes and hair flutter. Unknowingly, Chu Chaoyun's right hand had already reached his sword hilt.

The carefree look on Chu Chaoyun's handsome face slowly faded away. Instead, a serious expression appeared in its place.

Xiao Chen's looked cautious as well. As their auras gathered and clashed, he started to circulate and merge his state of thunder and state of massacre.

Xiao Chen had never had the confidence to beat Chu Chaoyun, even in the past. The first time they had clashed, he was sorely defeated by the other party.

The second time they fought had been at the remnants of the Fire Li Sect Branch in Ink Forest. The fight ended halfway as a result of interference from the others.

Since Xiao Chen had debuted, he managed to surpass those who had bullied or defeated him in the past.

Then, Xiao Chen put such a huge distance between him and them that defeating him ever again became an uncrossable chasm which they could never surpass.

Only Chu Chaoyun remained unfathomable to Xiao Chen. Even though Xiao Chen had countless fortuitous encounters and spent all his time cultivating, he did not seem to be able to make out his exact strength.

However, Xiao Chen did not fear challenges. Long ago, when he was only a Martial Master, he had already dared to fight Chu Chaoyun.

Now that the distance had become smaller, why not fight again? He was no longer the Xiao Chen of the past.

As all these thoughts flashed through Xiao Chen's mind, and his gaze became sharper. His gaze seemed to have become solid and sharp, like a saber's edge.

Chapter 473: Chu Chaoyun Draws His Sword

“Look! Chu Chaoyun is going to draw his sword!”

Not many people paid attention to the arena Xiao Chen was on as the matches there were too boring. His opponents always surrendered before the fight even began.

However, the moment Xiao Chen drew an opponent that was of equal standing, his arena attracted everyone’s attention.

In the first round of selection, Chu Chaoyun obtained sixty consecutive victories before taking the initiative to surrender for the rest of the matches. During those sixty matches, he had never drawn his sword.

However, at that time, Chu Chaoyun was in the same wrestling ring as Zuo Mo. Zuo Mo overshadowed him, so no one paid too much attention to him.

However, in the second round of selection, Chu Chaoyun did not suffer any defeat in the fifteen matches of the first day. Furthermore, just like in the first round of selection, he did not draw his sword.

Even when facing Pei Shaoxuan, he still refrained from drawing his sword. The sword seemed to be a mere decoration.

The more times this happened, the more curious the crowd became. They wanted to see how he would fight Xiao Chen.

They were both from the Great Qin Nation. In addition, the crowd wanted to see how strong Chu Chaoyun was with his sword drawn.

Amidst the crowd, Hua Yunfei and the others were watching Xiao Chen and Chu Chaoyun. They watched them speechless and felt very bitter in their heart.

It was not too long ago that these two people were about as strong as them. Then, Xiao Chen alone managed to defeat all of them as a group.

Who knew that somebody like Chu Chaoyun would appear as well. Now

that such an outstanding talent appeared from the Great Qin Nation as well, the frustration in their hearts was easy to imagine.

Up in the arena, the auras of the two intensely clashed with each other. A strong wind started to blow, spreading to the outside of the arena.

The wind kicked up the dust and creating a cloud, hiding the arena from the crowd. The spectators could not help but squint and try to see through it.

“Xiu!”

The surging wind suddenly came to a stop. The sound of two weapons rang out; Chu Chaoyun and Xiao Chen had made a move at the same time.

The crowd only saw a golden light filling the air behind Chu Chaoyun. The light was resplendent and dazzling; it was so piercing, that the crowd’s eyes hurt.

“State of light! The state Chu Chaoyun has comprehended is unexpectedly the state of light, the strongest of all states!”

The onlookers were all shocked.

“Xiu!”

An even brighter sword light appeared within the golden light. The sword light shot out, and a vast sword intent rushed towards Xiao Chen at lightning speed.

The instant the light appeared, the state of thunder and state of massacre that Xiao Chen had been suppressing immediately burst out.

A purple light behind them spread out and electric sparks flickered amidst it. When infused with the state of massacre, the scarlet and purple lights alternated.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

The two started to compete with their states. The incredibly resplendent golden light clashed with the extremely strange purple and scarlet light.

Intense explosions rang out around them. The stone tiles covering the arena cracked and pieces of flooring floated in mid-air.

“Xiu!”

Two figures flashed on the chaotic arena. They moved so fast that the crowd could not follow their movements.

The scene seemed very chaotic: lights of many colors flickered, and countless pieces of shattered stone flooring flew everywhere. The crowd simply could not see how did this happen.

“Pu ci!” Two mouthfuls of blood shot into the air and splattered onto the ground, dying it red.

However, no one could figure out whose blood it was. Even Jiang Zimo and the others were not capable of doing so. The speed of the two attacking with all their might was simply too fast.

The many colored lights and the different states intermingled on the arena—there was no way to see clearly.

In two opposite corners of the arena, Xiao Chen and Chu Chaoyun stood with their backs facing each other. Blood slowly dripped down from both the saber and the sword.

“Is it a draw?” the crowd below wondered.

The weapons were stained with blood. That meant that they had struck each other simultaneously. The two mouthfuls of blood seemed to have also come from both of them.

“It was too fast, I could not see it clearly. Unexpectedly, they managed to end up in a draw.”

“The scene was very chaotic. I could not see their attacks at all.”

The result seemed to be decided. Thus, the onlookers shook their heads and sighed. The fight had been too fast. Although it had been a breathtaking fight, they could not understand what had happened.

“Xiu!”

Just then, Xiao Chen and Chu Chaoyun turned around at the same time. Even though the fight seemed to have ended, the golden light and the alternating purple and red light quickly poured into their weapons.

The spectators were flabbergasted. They muttered, “Is the fight not over yet? Have they not made their move yet, despite such a big commotion?”

Chu Chaoyun’s sword left his hand and hovered in midair. Then, it started spinning.

He quickly and continuously made hand seals. As more hand seals were made, his fair hands started to glow with a golden light.

Xiao Chen stayed expressionless. He used his Lunar Shadow Saber to direct a strange energy. Dark clouds started churning in the sky and thunder rumbled.

When the golden light reached its brightest, Chu Chaoyun separated his hands. The flickering golden light on his left hand looked like a mirror.

He then moved the light around his sword, forming a circle.

“Chi! Chi!”

As Chu Chaoyun’s hand moved, a golden sword light appeared. When the circle was completed, a halo of sword light appeared around the sword.

“Life-Extinguishing Blood-Reversing Swordplay!” Chu Chhaoyun shouted. The instant the circle of sword light formed, he grabbed the spinning sword with his right hand and struck the ground with it.

The sword instantly turned into a golden light and carrying the aura of extermination flew directly at Xiao Chen.

Its trail did not fade. Instead, it formed a long and thin beam of light.

Xiao Chen pointed to the sky with his saber. His strongest move, the Wukui Moves Heaven, formed instantly.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

The sky shook and a scarlet Divine Wukui Tree carrying the supreme

might of thunder descended.

Countless scarlet bolts of lightning appeared amidst the clouds. This Wukui Moves Heaven had been infused with the state of massacre. Aside from being very tyrannical, it also seemed very strange.

“Bang!”

The divine scarlet Wukui Tree landed before Xiao Chen. He waved his hand and the divine tree crashed towards the golden beam of light.

“Ka ca!”

The radiant sword of golden light and the scarlet divine Wukui Tree rushed towards each other in the arena.

A crunching sound resounded and the sword went through the divine tree, leaving a hole in the trunk.

Cracks extended from the hole and covered the divine Wukui Tree. It seemed to be about to collapse.

The sword radiating golden light did not go undamaged either. Its originally resplendent and dazzling light became much dimmer.

However, the speed of the two did not change; only their might decreased by half.

“Dang! Bang!”

Two intense sounds rang out. Chu Chaoyun smashed into the divine tree flying at him with both his palms.

The state of thunder and state of massacre exploded out. They turned into an overwhelming scarlet shockwave which headed for Chu Chaoyun.

On the other side, the sword that had already dimmed arrived in front of Xiao Chen, just as Chu Chaoyun clashed with the divine Wukui Tree.

Xiao Chen adjusted his stance and raised his saber. When he blocked the tip of the sword, a surging energy burst forth from it.

“Boom!”

The two stepped on air, they had been both struck out of the arena by

their opponent's Martial Technique and landed on the ground. Blood trickled down from their lips.

According to the rules, once they fell out of the arena, they would automatically lose. However, the two had fallen onto the ground at the same time. Thus, it was a draw.

"Xiu!"

Chu Chaoyun withdrew his palm and sheathed his sword, returning it to his back.

"After not meeting for half a year, you are already able to force me into such a state. I hope that you will continue to be as lucky after half a year."

Chu Chaoyun wiped off the blood at the corner of his lips. He ignored the astonished looks of the crowd and walked to the side. Then, he closed his eyes and started recuperating.

Xiao Chen muttered to himself for a while, he did not have a dispirited expression. Although he had not managed to defeat his opponent, he had figured out the limits of his opponent's strength. He was not afraid of a strong opponent, but he was afraid of an unfathomable one—one which he could not understand at all.

Having an opponent like Chu Chaoyun on the path of cultivation was not a bad thing for Xiao Chen. It would even make his life more exciting.

"Wow! The Great Qin Nation managed to groom out two absolute geniuses like them! How unbelievable! I mean, that is a place that is lacking in Spiritual Energy!"

"Given the existence of these two, no one will dare to say anything about the Great Qin Nation cultivators in the future."

The crowd looked at the two, who were sitting cross-legged and recuperating, and discussed them in soft voices. Xiao Chen's strength was clear for all to see. Now that Chu Chaoyun had obtained a draw against him, everyone acknowledged his strength as well.

The arena matches continued. Soon, the second round of drawing lots

began. Xiao Chen drew the number 17 red token, becoming part of the first batch of contestants to fight.

Xiao Chen's opponent was a cultivator from the Great Xia Nation. That person knew that he had suffered from significant internal injuries in his fight with Chu Chaoyun.

Thus, it would be impossible for Xiao Chen to recover so quickly. After hesitating for a moment, that person chose to fight. He wanted to see if he could obtain victory.

Even if that person could not win, he would be willing to accept a draw; that would at least get him one point.

However, the results disappointed him. Xiao Chen had just taken the healing Medicinal Pill that Shi Hailong gave him. Its effects were very good and exceeded everyone's expectations.

The internal injuries caused by Chu Chaoyun had already mostly recovered. While it could not be said that he had completely recovered his combat prowess, he had at least recovered ninety percent of it.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

After ten moves, Xiao Chen forced back his opponent with his saber. He pressed forward and used the Dragon Claw Fist to toss his opponent off the arena.

"Thank you for going easy!" Despite the other party's depressed expression, Xiao Chen walked off the arena calmly.

The arena matches continued batch after batch. There were a few more people who chose to try their luck and fight Xiao Chen.

Nothing unexpected happened. Everyone lost to him within fifty moves. When everyone saw how the strong combat prowess he displayed was, the following opponents came to the conclusion that his wounds have recovered. Thus, when they drew him as an opponent, they immediately gave up without hesitation.

There were fewer and fewer matches left, so there was no more room for

mistakes.

As the sun set and dusk approached, Xiao Chen entered the arena feeling bored.

This was the final match of his thirty matches. The results of the earlier 29 matches already guaranteed him one of the twenty spots.

The result of this final match did not make a difference for him at all. It did not matter whether he won or lost—he would be able to enter the Ancient Desolate Tower anyway.

Chapter 474: Spots Filled

"Xiu!"

After a short wait, Xiao Chen's final opponent showed up. When he saw who it was, his eyes could not help but brighten. He did not expect his final opponent to be Zuo Mo.

It looked like this match would not be as simple as he imagined. Things had just become interesting.

Zuo Mo, on the other hand, had a slightly bitter smile on his face as he stood across him. He said, "I know that you will find this boring but I will be forfeiting. I already have enough points to rank in the top twenty. There is no need for me to fight a pointless battle. See you in the Ancient Desolate Tower."

Xiao Chen smiled, "Now, it has become somewhat difficult for me to find a fight. See you in the Ancient Desolate Tower then. Let's consider this a draw? After all, we have not figured out a victory between you and me yet. Sooner or later, we will have to fight each other."

Zuo Mo nodded and said, "There is still one and a half years until the next Five Nation Youth Competition. At that time, we will definitely meet. We can fight to our heart's content then."

The two shook hands and agreed before walking off the arena together. Then, they started to watch the other fights, waiting for the second round of selections to come to an end.

When the matches finally ended, Xia Xiyan walked over to Xiao Chen with a smile on her face. Clearly, she was very confident in her results.

"How did it go? There should be no problems, right?" Xiao Chen asked.

Xia Xiyan nodded and said, "I lost two rounds and had one draw. There should not be any problems. However, I will still have to see the final results!"

After that, the final match on the arena came to an end. All the contestants anxiously waited in anticipation.

The Heavenly Extermination Union had a person who specially tracked the results of the contestants. Furthermore, they had invited leaders of the various powers to monitor the fights. Thus, they could guarantee the absolute fairness of the final results.

The results were quickly tabulated. After Shi Hailong and the others saw it, they instructed someone to start reading it out.

"The results are out! The first is Chu Chaoyun. In his thirty matches, he has one draw and victories for the rest, with a total of 59 points. The second is Xiao Chen. He has two draws and victories for the rest. He has a total of 58 points. The third is Ding Fengchou. He has three draws and victories for the rest, totaling 57 points. The fourth is Jiang Zimo..."

Nothing unexpected happened. Aside from Chu Chaoyun, the other top ten were the people who stood at the top of the previous gathering: Jiang Zimo, Mu Xinya, Zuo Mo, Chu Mu, Ding Fengchou, Xia Xiyan, and the others.

At this point, everyone still had calm expressions. After the top ten names had been read out and all the top geniuses got a spot, the rest started to become nervous.

It was now their turn. In fact, for the rest of the crowd, the twenty spots were only ten spots. Those were all they could compete for, given the strength of the top geniuses.

When the old man finished reading out the list, Shi Hailong said with a serious expression, "Those whose names have been not read out, step back. Those who have been called out, please step forward."

The outstanding talents that had not get a spot all had very disappointed looks on their faces. They sighed and stepped back.

They looked enviously at Xiao Chen and the others who had stepped forward and had extremely unsatisfied looks in their eyes.

They knew that this act of them stepping forward or backward meant that the distance between them and these people would become something they could never catch up with.

Shi Hailong swept his gaze through the crowd. Then he flicked his finger and a jade pendant with mysterious talisman inscriptions fell into the hands of the top twenty.

“You will not be able to enter the Ancient Desolate Tower without this jade pendant. I have already given you the opportunity. As for how far you can go, that will depend on yourselves,” Shi Hailong said expressionlessly in a deep voice.

“Open the tower!” Shi Hailong ordered, and the four old men behind him went in front of the Tianwu Emperor’s sculpture and made hand seals.

A pure Essence came from the four old men and slowly infused into the sculpture. The Tianwu Emperor sculpture started glowing with a golden light from bottom to top.

When the golden light completely covered the sculpture, a boundless sword Qi rushed out from the sword in the Tianwu Emperor’s hand.

“Weng! Weng!”

A humongous and grand formation appeared in the sky. Countless lines formed a profound image.

The golden sword light rushed into the formation. When the sword Qi reached the formation center, it slowly spread out and all the lines turned golden.

The golden light shined down and an inverted image of the formation shined on the plaza. It was a huge ancient formation. When everyone, including Xiao Chen, felt the vast Spiritual Energy of the formation, they were astonished. At this moment, they felt very small.

In the distance, where Xiao Chen had once seen the ancient tower, the buildings vanished one by one.

The Ancient Desolate Tower now appeared before everyone, astonishing them even more.

The Ancient Desolate Tower turned out to be within the Tianwu Plaza. However, due to some formations creating an illusion, no one could find

its real location.

"Boom!"

The lower doors of the Ancient Desolate Tower opened. Shi Hailong said in a deep voice, "Enter!"

When the tower appeared, Xiao Chen and the others placed the jade pendant around their chest and immediately headed to the entrance of the first floor.

Although the doors were open, there was a membrane of light blue energy flickering with a dim blue light around them.

"Chi! Chi!"

Four or five impatient people rushed in front of the ground and entered. When their hands touched the membrane, the jade pendant with the mysterious talisman scripts immediately lit up, and they passed through.

It seemed that the blue energy membrane had the ability to differentiate those with the jade pendant from those who tried to barge in forcefully without one.

Xiao Chen was not in a rush to enter the Ancient Desolate Tower. He stood outside and looked at the tower.

The tower had nine floors and was more than four hundred meters tall. Spiritual Energy revolved around the foot of the tower, forming an overwhelming aura.

Just by standing at its feet, one could feel an ancient and vast aura creating a strong pressure.

In the past, the Thunder Emperor only managed to clear up to the seventh floor. For so many people to be so nervous about it and be filled with anticipation, what exactly is in this Ancient Desolate Tower? I wonder how many floors I will be able to climb up?

Xiao Chen took a deep breath. He walked to the energy membrane and stretched his right hand out.

"Xiu!"

Xiao Chen's figure trembled and he felt like he was going through a waterfall. Then, he appeared on the first floor of the Ancient Desolate Tower.

"Boom!"

Just as Xiao Chen landed on the ground, he felt a huge pressure crushing down on him.

It was a formless pressure that came from the air, pressing heavily on Xiao Chen's shoulders like a pair of huge hands. It felt like his entire body was pushed down.

Xiao Chen got caught off guard and fell to one knee. The pressure nearly pushed him to the ground.

After Xiao Chen reacted to it, he circulated his Vital Qi around his body. He straightened his back and allowed that pressure flow onto him. However, he remained motionless.

This pressure is not that strong, Xiao Chen thought to himself. As long as I am not pressed to the ground immediately, it is quite easy to resist.

Xiao Chen looked up. The first floor was very vast. There were carvings of many people on the wall, staring at the people who came to challenge the Ancient Desolate Tower.

Xiao Chen continued looking further up. He saw a barrier of light separating the first and second floor like a ceiling.

Several cultivators flew into the air, fighting the pressure. They slowly moved towards the light barrier above them.

The barrier was at a height that they would normally be able to cover in a couple of breaths. However, it now felt extremely difficult to move even one meter.

The air felt very dense and sticky, ruthlessly pressing down on them.

"Can anyone help me up!"

Xiao Chen saw an unfortunate fellow about a meter in front. He was pressed flat on the ground, trying to push himself off the ground with his

hands.

He tried to stand up, but could not even after a long time. His only option was to call out for help.

The pressure in the first layer was not so great that it could not be resisted. However, if one let down their guard at the very start, they would be pressed flat on the ground.

It would be very difficult to rely on their own strength to stand up again.

The surrounding cultivators were all climbing up nervously. No one cared about him at all. Even if they heard him, they just ignored him.

All of them were competitors here. It was hard to say whether if they helped him, he might end up becoming stronger than them.

Xiao Chen shook his head, It is not easy to enter this Ancient Desolate Tower. It would definitely be unfortunate if one gave up here.

“Bang!”

Xiao Chen stomped heavily on the ground and pushed off the ground with a huge force. He used his force to slowly fly up.

The cultivator laying flat on the ground also used this force to get up to a bow. He looked at Xiao Chen, who was in the air, and quickly thanked him.

“Hu! Hu!”

Xiao Chen broke through the seemingly solid pressure and slowly rose up. At first, he moved rather slowly. Then, he got used to it.

Chapter 475: The Second Floor

Xiao Chen gradually moved faster. He passed the cultivators that were there before him and arrived at the front.

“Is this fellow not feeling any pressure at all?” Ding Fengchou said with a somewhat unsightly expression when he saw Xiao Chen overtaking him.

Zuo Mo revealed an astonished expression as well. The pressure here made the circulation of Essence very slow. He did not understand how Xiao Chen managed to do this.

When the rest of them saw that Xiao Chen was about to touch the light barrier above them, they were all astonished. However, they were unable to speed up.

After thinking for a while, he realized why. The pressure in the tower acted upon the body first, before seeping inside and pressuring the Essence directly.

At this moment, the physical body was like the first line of defense. With a strong physical body, the amount of pressure seeping into the body would naturally be less.

If the physical body were weak, the amount of pressure it could hold back would be less. This resulted in most of the pressure seeping into the body.

Xiao Chen’s physical body was much stronger than most cultivators. Being able to reach the front, despite being the last to leave, was natural for him.

When Xiao Chen’s hand touched the strange light barrier, energy ripples immediately appeared on it.

In an instant, all the pressure vanished. Xiao Chen felt very relaxed as he slowly went through the barrier.

“Xiu!”

After five minutes, Xiao Chen stopped. Then, he landed firmly on the

ground. When his eyes opened, he felt that his Essence had become more vast and pure than before.

Xiao Chen closed his eyes again and sank his consciousness to the purple Qi whirlpool. He discovered that drops of purple Essence Qi were quickly dripping down from the Qi whirlpool.

This speed was much faster than his usual cultivation. This shocked Xiao Chen greatly. He even showed signs of breaking through.

Odd, I did not cultivate at all and did not absorb any Spiritual Energy. How did the purple Essence liquid appear?

Could it be because of the light barrier? Xiao Chen guessed. Xiao Chen could not think of any other explanation, aside from this reason.

"Xiu!"

The Essence Liquid stopped dripping down after five seconds. Xiao Chen opened his eyes and stopped thinking about it.

After all, this was a good thing and did not have any side effects. Xiao Chen intended to see what was going on with this floor.

—

Outside the tower, Shi Hailong and the other upper echelons of the Heavenly Extermination Union waited at the floor of the Tianwu Emperor statue. They looked at the Ancient Desolate Tower nervously.

Within the Ancient Desolate Tower, the jade pendant on everyone's chest was like a spot of light that could be seen through the walls, allowing the people outside to see everything clearly.

Suddenly, an old man said, "Elder Shi, there seems to be someone entering the second floor!"

Shi Hailong focused his gaze. Indeed, a spot of light appeared in the space of the second floor. "Unexpectedly, someone has already cleared the first floor. The pressure of the first floor is about fifty thousand kilograms of force."

"I wonder who it is? In the past, the Thunder Emperor did not even

manage to move this fast. Is this person insinuating that he will go further than the Thunder Emperor?"

"It is hard to say; this is just the first floor. The challenges of each floor are different.... Maybe he was just lucky. We cannot come to a conclusion so early."

—

Naturally, Xiao Chen could not hear the discussion outside. He was currently feeling somewhat conflicted.

In the second floor, there was also a faint light barrier above. The pressure that pushed them down before was no longer there.

However, when Xiao Chen tried to fly, he discovered that there was a horrific suction force coming from the ground. No matter how hard he tried, he could not make both his feet leave the ground at the same time.

After trying for a while, Xiao Chen could not succeed. So, he gave up and focused on the twenty-odd sculptures in the middle of the floor.

Between the first and second floor, aside from the change in pressure, the biggest difference was that there were many more sculptures here.

The sculptures were the same size as humans. There were males and females, fist masters, bladesmen, swordsmen, and spearmen.

Xiao Chen walked over and looked through all the sculptures. Eventually, his gaze stopped at a bladesman.

This bladesman was wearing light blue Battle Armor. A saber with a serrated edge hung on his back. He had a rather genial expression but had an oddly unswerving and determined look in his eyes, making one not dare to meet them.

Xiao Chen stood before the bladesman and looked at its face. The expression carved on it looked very realistic, it was like he was facing a real and living bladesman.

The Ancient Desolate Tower would not have a floor that was unsolvable. There was definitely a method to enter the third floor. The answer might

be on these sculptures.

Let's give it a try for the time being. Xiao Chen stretched out a finger and touched the sculpture's forehead.

"Ha ha! Not bad, you are very wise in choosing me. Let's see your strength then!"

A carefree laugh suddenly rang out beside Xiao Chen's ear. He was astonished as the sculpture's eyes lit up.

The bladesman moved his left hand and swept Xiao Chen's hand to the side. His right hand moved quickly and pressed towards Xiao Chen's forehead.

Xiao Chen felt startled and quickly retreated. His figure flashed in the air, leaving behind afterimages.

By the time Xiao Chen landed, he had discovered that he was in a chaotic space. The bladesman in light blue Battle Armor was smiling at Xiao Chen.

The bladesman's sculpture, which Xiao Chen was looking at earlier, now appeared alive in this space.

Winds blew, clouds churned, thunder roared, and lightning flashed in this chaotic space, but the surroundings looked empty.

Xiao Chen placed his right hand on his saber hilt, stared at this person, and said, "How did you come to life? What is this place?"

The moment Xiao Chen spoke, he felt that something was wrong. The other party was originally a sculpture; it had no concept of life and death.

The blue-robed bladesman smiled and muttered, "I'm just a strand of will. I am neither alive nor dead. What you are seeing is just my will. My name is Bai Shuihe. I am a Saber Sage of the Great Jin Nation's Bai Clan. Seven thousand years ago, the Alliance Chief invited me to leave a strand of will behind on the second floor."

Xiao Chen now understood what had happened. Rumor said that once one reached Martial Sage, and their Mental Energy reached a certain level,

a strand of will could last for hundreds of years.

As for the will of a Martial Emperor, it would last for even longer. For his Saber Sage's will to last for thousands of years, it must be because of the Ancient Desolate Tower.

"My Cultivation Realm is suppressed to the same level as yours. You just have to last ten moves from me, and you will pass the test of the second floor. If you fail, this will be as far as you can go!"

The blue-robed bladesman slowly took out the serrated saber on his back. Then, he pointed the tip of the saber at Xiao Chen.

When Xiao Chen heard what the bladesman said, his expression became serious. Although the opponent said that he had suppressed his cultivation to be the same, he was, after all, still a Martial Sage. He still had his Martial Techniques and experience. It would be difficult to last for ten moves.

Bai Shuihe looked at Xiao Chen and smiled faintly, "Fight with all your might. Don't overthink this. Just make sure you don't leave any regrets behind. Here is my first move!"

"Xiu!"

Saber intent came out from the serrated saber. Bai Shuihe took six steps forward in the air. The tip of his saber kept moving towards Xiao Chen's left hand, which was holding the scabbard.

This seemingly ordinary move became very sharp under the operation of Bai Shuihe and the support of his saber intent.

These are all feints. His true aim should be to flick his saber up when I draw my saber, causing me to drop it.

Xiao Chen's insight was very sharp. By the time his opponent was about to make his true move, his heart was already as calm as still water. It was like his opponent was not a Saber Sage but an ordinary opponent.

The ten moves did not matter. All Xiao Chen had to do was to defeat this opponent that had the same level of cultivation as him.

Xiao Chen already guessed his opponent's aim. Although he was not completely certain, he was seventy percent confident of it; he was willing to gamble on his guess.

Xiao Chen's right hand let go of the saber and made a very dangerous move. He did not draw his saber to counter his opponent's attack.

Instead, Xiao Chen quickly swung his left hand to the back. The saber hilt appeared at his right shoulder, and the opponent's saber tip had already arrived at Xiao Chen's waist.

Xiao Chen did not dodge. All his opponent had to do was to move his saber to the right, and he would be able to cause a heavy injury to Xiao Chen's waist. The situation was very dire.

However, Xiao Chen had an extremely calm expression. In the time for a spark to fly, he grasped the saber hilt at his right shoulder.

Xiao Chen drew the Lunar Shadow Saber with lightning speed. He executed Drawing the Saber and moved his saber from top to bottom. The saber turned into a ferocious electric flood dragon, hacking towards Bai Shuihe's face.

If the other party wanted to injure Xiao Chen severely, he would be hacked in half by this strike. Exchanging a heavy injury for his death would not make sense.

Retreat!

Bai Shuihe was very decisive. The moment he thought of retreating, his body had already moved back by ten meters.

This resulted in Xiao Chen's ferocious attack striking nothing but air. The electricity dispersed and turned into an electric light that lit the place up.

What a quick reaction.Xiao Chen felt startled. According to his expectations, even if the opponent retreated he would not be able to get out of the range of this attack. After that, he would take the initiative to attack, raining down a torrent of attacks.

However, it felt like Bai Shuihe did not even have to think about retreating. His body simply made the appropriate reaction in an instant.

This was a kind of muscle memory. Only after experiencing this thousands of times, living through tens of thousands of battles, could one accomplish this.

Bai Shuihe looked at Xiao Chen, his lips curling up in appreciation. He said, “Not bad. Your insights are excellent. You are courageous and ambitious. You can determine my objective and courageously gamble on it. You even have thoughts of wanting to defeat me.”

“Given your age, it is hard for you to have become this accomplished already. However, it will not be so easy for your Saber Techniques to reach me. Focus on how to block ten moves from me first.”

“Long Lasting Spring Water, Growing Warm Then Cold!”

Bai Shuihe stopped speaking, slowly beginning to move his serrated saber in a wavy fashion as screens of water appeared around him.

A warm intent spread out in the air. Bai Shuihe, who was within the water screens, quickly headed for Xiao Chen.

The ice of winter already melted to form the water of spring; it was so clear that the bottom was visible. However, even though the water looked warm, it was still cold. It was the uncomfortable situation of becoming warm while remaining cold.

Bai Shuihe’s Saber Technique exhibited such states to their extremes. It quickly changed between two different kinds of saber moves.

Both warm and cold had different ways of dealing with them. It was something like Xiao Chen’s Dragon Claw Fist. It was both a fist and a claw, both requiring a different countermeasure.

However, Bai Shuihe’s technique was on a higher level. Xiao Chen’s technique focused on form, but Bai Shuihe’s focused on the state. It was even harder to deal with.

If Xiao Chen made an error in judgment and moved blindly, he would

get hit and be defeated immediately.

Chapter 476: Defeating the Shadow of the Great Emperor

Xiao Chen tried to quickly think of a countermeasure. He had never been this focused before.

Saber Sage...Saber Sage...a Martial Sage of the saber. Even though his cultivation was suppressed to Xiao Chen's level, there was still a clear distance between them.

In the spring, when the ice had just melted, the so-called warmth was only relative to winter. However, compared to summer, it was still cold in the end.

Xiao Chen's eyes lit up. He had finally figured out something. The words "warm" and "cold" were just a ruse used to trick others.

The coldness was relative. No matter how warm the water in spring was, can it be warmer than summer?

Xiao Chen smiled faintly, trying to come up with a method to break this technique. After a while, the look of confusion on his face faded away, and a fierce purple flame set his saber ablaze.

The Qi whirlpool in Xiao Chen's body started to spin quickly. A pure lightning-attributed Essence poured into his saber. The Purple Thunder True Fire burned even fiercer, as if it went berserk.

"Break!"

The moment Xiao Chen struck out, the hot Purple Thunder True Fire tore through the water before him. The air filled with the bubbling of boiling water and white steam.

"Dang!"

The purple flames destroyed all the cold Qi. Xiao Chen's fierce burning flames completely suppressed the other party's state of ice, managing to push back Bai Shuihe.

"Rustling Autumn Winds, Sweeping Up Fallen Leaves!"

After Xiao Chen broke another of his move, Bai Shuihe's smile became even wider. He spun around his saber and followed up with his third move.

A strong wind infused with a sense of loneliness quickly headed for Xiao Chen. Bai Shuihe moved within the wind with his sharp saber, chasing after Xiao Chen.

This move was very ferocious. Even though it had been executed later, it arrived first. Its aura was similar to an autumn wind, one that the fallen leaves could not resist. This turned Bai Shuihe's once defeated move into something much stronger.

In terms of aura, Bai Shuihe's even surpassed Xiao Chen. In fact, Xiao Chen was no match for him.

Xiao Chen retreated decisively. His figure trembled as he executed the Roaming Dragon's Nine Transformations. Then, he fused into the nine cool breezes and moved back.

This brat is good, he is very decisive. He monitored the situation very closely and when it turned bad, he immediately retreated. He is not rash at all.

Bai Shuihe praised Xiao Chen in his heart once again. His eyes swept through all the figures. Relying on his experience, he managed to figure out which was his true body. Furthermore, he managed to predict Xiao Chen's next move as well.

He stepped forward, sent out a feint, and moved towards Xiao Chen's true body.

"Xiu! Xiu!"

The Xiao Chens flickered. The first figure quickly merged with the ninth figure on the left. The number of clones immediately reduced.

Bai Shuihe smiled to himself, This youth is very smart, but he lacks experience.

There was no force behind his feint at all. His saber quickly changed

directions and headed for the merged figure.

“Summer Sky, Burning Everywhere!”

One might ask exactly how strong was the blazing sun of summer. It is the most blistering hot flame in the world. It can even make rivers dry up.

It was also the most tyrannical flame in the world. No matter where one hid, they would not be able to escape from the light of the sun.

It was easy to imagine the might of a move that had such a state infused into it. If it landed on the merged figure, the latter would probably be blasted to bits.

“Bang!”

As Bai Shuihe expected, the figure formed by merging the clones had an astonished expression on its face. It did its best to raise its saber and block. However, it still ended up blasted to bits by this powerful move.

Seeing the figure vanish, Bai Shuihe revealed a lonely expression. He said, “In the end, this was his limit. However, I have taken advantage of this youth by using my experience to defeat him.”

“Uncle! It has not ended yet!” Suddenly, the sound of laughter came from behind him.

Bai Shuihe’s expression changed slightly. He quickly looked back and saw a divine Wukui Tree flickering with scarlet electric sparks.

The youth’s true body that Bai Shuide had overlooked was dressed in white robes and was wielding a saber with both hands, carefully directing the scarlet divine Wukui Tree.

Bai Shuihe’s body reacted in an instant. Before he could even think about it, he was already flew to the side, dodging it.

Xiao Chen had expected this, so the scarlet divine Wukui Tree started falling over to its side.

The two-hundred-odd-meters-tall tree fell over. Its top came just within a meter of Bai Shuihe.

However, Xiao Chen did not stop moving. He shouted, “Explode!”

“Boom!”

The churning scarlet electricity instantly exploded. The shockwave blasted out, akin toa large area-of-effect attack.

At such a close distance, no matter how fast Bai Shuihe’s body reacted, it would still be swept up by the shockwaves.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Bai Shuihe took three steps back. His current cultivation was the same as Xiao Chen’s—Inferior Grade Martial King. He could not dodge such a strong move.

He got struck by Xiao Chen’s attack, and his Battle Armor got blasted into pieces. Blood leaked out the corner of his mouth. However, there was no anger on his face.

“Boom! Boom!”

Bai Shuihe neutralized all the remnant shockwaves the instant he brandished his saber.

Bai Shuihe looked at Xiao Chen with appreciation and admiration in his eyes. He smiled, “Interesting, you knew that I can make out which is your true body. So you made plans for that. In the end, the merged body was still a fake one and your true body had not moved from the very start.

“When I was your age, I was not as accomplished as you. Just based on these four moves, you have already passed my test. However, I have one question for you: Do you still want to continue?”

Xiao Chen smiled calmly, “Why not? It was so hard for me to meet a true bladesman. It would be too unfortunate if I gave up on this opportunity.”

Bai Shuihe wiped off the blood at the corner of his lips. The grin on his face became even wider. He said, “Have you thought it through carefully? If you are not able to endure all ten moves, you will not be able to continue climbing the Ancient Desolate Tower.”

“Xiu!”

Xiao Chen held up his saber and a faint smile appeared on his face. He felt very excited, “It is as you said, I should not leave any room for regrets!”

“Haha! You have the making of a bladesman! Let’s continue having fun with the next few moves then!”

Bai Shuihe laughed loudly and stepped into the air. He spun around his saber and sent out another extremely sharp Saber Technique, viciously attacking Xiao Chen.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

The two started fighting in the chaotic space again. They fought with their strength, their wits, and their courage.

Every move was very dangerous and brilliant. Their excitement rose as they traded blows. It seemed like they had forgotten that this was a test.

Bai Shuihe had lowered his cultivation to be similar to Xiao Chen’s. Thus, he could only rely on his experience and Martial Techniques to win.

However, Xiao Chen’s ability to react to the situation had exceeded Bai Shuihe’s expectations.

With Xiao Chen’s ingenious Saber Techniques and exquisite states, he was always able to break the move at the crucial moment, and if he was not able to break the move, he would avoid receiving it altogether.

While Xiao Chen endured the move, he would do his best to injure Bai Shuihe.

They forgot about time, as well as their initial purpose. The smile on Bai Shuihe’s face became wider and wider as time went by.

Soon Bai Shuihe stopped trying to defeat Xiao Chen but rather started guiding Xiao Chen as a senior bladesman. As they fought, he would occasionally comment on the good and bad points of Xiao Chen’s Saber Techniques.

Naturally, the evaluation of a Saber Sage was something priceless; Xiao Chen gained a lot from this. He was enlightened on how to solve many

problems that he had not been able to solve before.

Outside the Ancient Desolate Tower, Shi Hailong watched as many other spots of light appeared on the second floor. However, he remained focused on the first spot.

He had a faint guess in his heart as to who had been the first person to arrive on the second floor. However, he could not be sure about it.

"Bang!"

Just at that moment, a figure was ejected out from the walls of the second floor. He seemed to be at a loss of what had happened.

That person could not withstand the ten moves and had failed in his challenge. He had then been ejected out of the Ancient Desolate Tower and could no longer continue climbing it.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

After that, another three people were ejected out of the Ancient Desolate Tower one after another. They came back to the sculpture in a dispirited manner and continued watching the other lights within the tower with the others.

The people at the side, who had not managed to qualify to enter the Ancient Desolate Tower, quickly asked about the situation inside. However, the ejected participants smiled bitterly and could not be bothered to speak about it.

Shi Hailong's eyes filled with doubt. He said, "Odd, there are already three or four people who have passed the test already. However, that person still has not passed yet. Have I guessed wrongly?"

An old man at the side smiled and said, "Old Shi, don't overthink this. The person who had cleared the first floor so quickly was probably lucky. There has never been anyone like him in the past."

"That's right. I have evaluated that person too early. It is just the first floor and yet I had already compared him to the Thunder Emperor of the past."

As they spoke, another few people passed the test from the wills. More spots of light appeared on the third floor.

However, the person who was the first to enter the first floor still did not move, there did not seem to be any activity.

Shi Hailong shook his head and smiled at the few people beside, “It looks like I have been overthinking things. Let’s continue to observe. The number of people who have managed to break through to the third floor is larger than before.”

—

In the Second Floor, in the Chaotic Space Xiao Chen was at:

Without realizing it, Bai Shuihe’s initially solid body started to turn faint.

“Xiu! Xiu! Xiu!”

Xiao Chen broke Bai Shuihe’s Saber Technique again. The Wukui Breaks the Heavens and the Wukui Moves Heaven struck Bai Shuihe continuously, causing him severe injuries.

“Pu ci!”

Bai Shuihe vomited three mouthfuls of blood. The blue Battle Armor he wore already became very tattered and he looked miserable. However, his eyes still gleamed with excitement.

Xiao Chen was in an even worse state than his opponent. His complexion was pale, as if he had been drained of blood. His white Clear Wind Robes became nothing more than tatters.

Wounds of various sizes covered his entire body, and blood slowly flowed out of them, dyeing his clothes red.

“Thousands of years have passed, but no one has managed to push me to such a state before. In the end, I am only a strand of will and cannot last for long. You win.”

Bai Shuihe revealed a lonely expression as he tossed his saber to the side, smiling bitterly as he did so.

When Xiao Chen heard this, he sighed in relief. He had been approaching his limit as well and had already used all his trump cards several times.

If Xiao Chen's opponent landed a few more attacks, he would be probably be at his wit's end and die in this space.

Bai Shuihe smiled and said, "Everyone who passes this test receives a reward. After seven thousand years, I have almost ran out of good things already. What do you want? I will still do my best to fulfil your wish."

Chapter 477: Four Season Saber

Xiao Chen muttered to himself for a while before saying, “I want to know how you managed to merge the changes of the four seasons into your Saber Technique.”

When Bai Shuihe heard this, he laughed, “You are extraordinarily greedy. This is the inherited Martial Technique of the Bai Clan. However, you are the only person who has managed to push me to such a level after thousands of years. I will accommodate your wish, but remember, do not leak these secrets to anyone.”

Bai Shuihe flicked his finger, and light flashed on its tip. The light quickly entered Xiao Chen’s forehead.

Suddenly, Xiao Chen’s mind felt as if it were filled with an enormous amount of knowledge.

Before Xiao Chen could consider it, the space shattered. Xiao Chen opened his eyes once again and found that he had returned to the second floor of the Ancient Desolate Tower.

Xiao Chen’s finger currently pressed against Bai Shuihe’s forehead. Suddenly, Bai Shuihe’s statue shattered and exploded.

A formless power of will spread out from the second floor of the Ancient Desolate Tower. It quickly pierced through the walls and filled the surroundings of the Ancient Desolate Tower.

Bai Shuihe’s remaining will exploded, and all of the cultivator within a thousand meters felt as if something had hit them in the chest heavily.

They had no way to resist. They vomited a large mouthful of blood and grew very pale.

A dull thud also came from Shi Hailong and the others. They did their best to suppress their surging blood for a long moment before they could calm it down.

The few people wore graves expressions. After a long expanse of silence, someone asked in a quivering voice, “Someone...managed to defeat the

will of a Martial Sage!"

Although the wills had suppressed their cultivation to the challenger's equivalent, they were not at a disadvantage due to their experience and Martial Techniques.

The only weakness they suffered was that they could not exist for a long time. However, they would have no problems executing a few hundred moves. Thus, it would be almost impossible to defeat one of them.

For someone to withstand ten moves, they would be a rare and precious outstanding talent. In the future, that person would, at the very least, reach the Martial Monarch realm.

In the several thousand years of the Trial of the Ancient Desolate Tower's existence, aside from the Thunder Emperor, no one had heard of a challenger defeating their wills before.

However, this very thing had just happened before their eyes. How could they not be astonished?

Shi Hailong had a grave expression as he stared at a spot of light that flew to the third floor. He muttered, "I can't be wrong, I'm definitely right. There is no way I am wrong about this. It must be him, the first person who to arrive at the second floor!"

The instant the sculpture shattered, Xiao Chen's body automatically rose and swiftly headed for the light barrier above.

This time, Xiao Chen paid attention when he passed through the barrier. He carefully monitored the Qi whirlpool in his body for any changes.

As Xiao Chen had expected, drops of pure purple Essence liquid dripped from his Qi whirlpool as his body passed through the light barrier.

"Di da! Di da!"

This time, Xiao Chen took ten seconds to pass through the light barrier, twice as long as when he passed to the previous level.

Xiao Chen was pleased to discover that he had approached the bottleneck of Inferior Grade Martial King. His Essence surged, showing

signs of breaking through to Medial Grade Martial King at any time.

It was no wonder everyone said that the Ancient Desolate Tower was a miraculous place. Everyone fought hard for a spot to enter it.

The rate of Xiao Chen's Essence increase alone was the equivalent of one year of cultivation.

To the peak geniuses, one year was more than sufficient to cast the others far behind their shadows.

"Xiu!"

Xiao Chen landed firmly on the third floor and swept his gaze through the entire place. Compared to the second floor, the third floor was smaller.

Like before, drawings of many seniors decorated the walls, but no external force acted on them at all.

There was no pressure from above or suction force from below. A light barrier still loomed above, but no one flew up to attempt passing through it.

Zuo Mo and the others who had arrived earlier wore unsightly expressions as they examined a group of gravestones in the center of the room.

"Look; another gravestone has appeared!"

It was unknown who made the announcement, but everyone immediately looked over. They clearly saw the words 'Here lays the White Robed Bladesman, Xiao Chen, of the Great Qin Nation in eternal slumber' carved on the gravestone.

A few people quickly looked back, and after they discovered Xiao Chen, they revealed the same expression.

Xiao Chen walked over, feeling suspicious. He discovered that the various gravestones had the names of the outstanding talents on the third floor carved on it; it seemed extremely odd.

There were even some ancient coffins laying quietly behind the

gravestones. A dark atmosphere radiated from the gravestones, expanded throughout the entire space.

Even Xiao Chen's name graced a gravestone. However, he was clearly alive. He felt strange, looking at his own gravestone.

Xiao Chen asked Xia Xiyan, who stood to the side, "What's going on?"

A grave expression shadowed Xia Xiyan's face as she replied, "I'm not sure. The moment anyone arrives, another gravestone and coffin appear. Someone already tried flying up to the light barrier above, but he could not pass through it. This is different from the earlier floors."

Xiao Chen nodded and focused his gaze on his own gravestone. He said, "In that case, the test of this floor must have something to do with these gravestones."

"I agree!" Xia Xiyan responded uncertainly. Suddenly, she saw what Xiao Chen was doing and exclaimed in shock, "What are you doing!"

Xia Xiyan saw that Xiao Chen had walked to the coffin behind his gravestone. He placed his right hand on the coffin lid and tried to open it.

Xiao Chen's actions startled everyone there. They quickly retreated to the back of the room. There were too many strange things in his Ancient Desolate Tower.

There was an unknown risk with suddenly opening the stone coffin like this. The results could be problematic.

Zuo Mo advised, "Brother Xiao Chen, how about investigating this first before deciding that? It is quite risky to open the coffin."

Jiang Zimo was of the same opinion as well. He also felt that it was unwise, "Brother Xiao, let's wait for a while more. We might discover something else."

Xiao Chen shook his head in rejection, "The answer is clear. It is in this stone coffin. You guys can back off first!"

Seeing that Xiao Chen had already made up his mind, the others said nothing more. Actually, they were also curious about what was inside the

stone coffin. However, they were not as decisive as Xiao Chen.

"Bang!"

Xiao Chen sent out a palm strike and quickly retreated. Then, his right hand quickly grasped the hilt of his saber.

The stone coffin lid immediately lifted, flying. Xiao Chen looked down and saw the contents of the stone coffin. His expression slowly grew doubtful, and he released his saber from his right hand.

When the others saw the situation, they moved closer. They discovered that the stone coffin was empty; there was nothing inside.

"Odd; why is there nothing?!"

"How is that so? It would be unusual if the coffin really contained something." The moment someone spoke, another person rebutted him.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

The other stone coffins were all knocked open as well, but there was nothing in any of them. Everyone felt a sense of false alarm and relaxed.

However, they soon remembered that this was the Ancient Desolate Tower. They had to figure out a way to clear this floor and rise to a higher floor before they could obtain more benefits.

Those who successfully passed the test from the wills would receive a reward. There were Secret Treasures, Battle Armor, Spirit Weapons, and even Cultivation Techniques.

These were valuable items that were normally difficult to obtain. Even if they found nothing, the cultivation they obtained by passing through the light barrier was also very attractive.

The crux of the problem now was not that there was nothing in the stone coffins but how to break through his floor to a higher level.

Xiao Chen shifted his gaze between the stone coffin and the gravestone.

Suddenly, Xiao Chen thought of an idea. He fell deep in thought, and his expression turned serious.

“Xiao Chen, how should we clear this floor? What do you think?” Zuo Mo, Jiang Zimo, and the others asked as they stepped closer to him.

After thinking for a long time, they could not manage to solve this riddle. So, they asked for Xiao Chen’s opinion.

Xiao Chen was very calm as he said softly, “It is obvious that this is a grave. There are a gravestone and a coffin. What do you think is missing? The answer is very clear.”

The crowd muttered to themselves. After a while, their expression changed greatly.

These were graves. There were gravestones and coffins; what was left? Naturally, only corpses remained!

Without a corpse to bury, how could the grave be complete?

“Damn it! Could it be that we have to kill ourselves and slumber in these stone coffins before we can pass this floor’s test?” A cultivator cursed softly, feeling frustrated.

Naturally, the benefits of the fourth floor motivated everyone. However, if one died in the process, that all would be for naught.

Chu Chaoyun smiled and said, “Maybe...but it might not necessarily need to be our own body.”

When the others heard this, they were startled. A swordsman from the Great Chu Nation demanded angrily, “Chu Chaoyun, what do you mean?”

Chu Chaoyun’s expression remained unchanged as he looked at that person, “Whether is it true or not, all we have to do is test my theory on someone. For example, you!”

“Bastard!”

That person cursed angrily and wanted to attack. However, when he recalled Chu Chaoyun’s strength, he felt fear in his heart. He quickly controlled his emotions and took a few steps back.

Chu Chaoyun smiled faintly and said, “Is that all the courage you have?”

Chu Chaoyun's words may have been hard on the ears. However, when everyone thought about it, they felt that it made sense.

There was nothing wrong with Chu Chaoyun's declaration. Whether it was true or not, all they had to do was to find someone to test it on. If that person died, passed through the light barrier of the third floor, and successfully revived, it meant that this string of thought was viable and everyone could imitate it.

If that person died and did not come back to life, that meant that this idea was wrong, and they had to think of other methods.

However, regardless of the situation, there was one very important thing —the person testing it could not be themselves.

"Xiu!"

The atmosphere immediately became strained and quiet. The silence was so deafening that one could hear a pin drop. When accompanied by the graves, the room felt gloomy and horrific.

Some of the person who thought they were stronger than the others started to sweep their gaze through the crowd. It was as though they searched for an appropriate target.

The atmosphere was initially odd already. Now, everyone's nerves were strained, and their hands rested on their weapons.

Only the sounds of heavy breathing echoed through the dismal room. Everyone guarded themselves against each other.

There was no way to judge who was your friend and who was your enemy.

Someone who had once been an ally could launch a sneak-attack, turning you into the first experiment.

A previous enemy was worse. He might attack for no reason and sabotage you, turning you into the common target of everyone.

Chapter 478: Secret of the Stone Coffin

It only took a small spark to cause an explosion. Everyone was so afraid; they would attack and kill each other at the first sign of trouble.

Xiao Chen looked towards Chu Chaoyun, the person who caused this situation. This person was currently looking around interestedly and seeming utterly relaxed.

The situation reached such a level because of an unconfirmed theory. Human hearts were too fickle.

Xiao Chen shook his head and withdrew his gaze. He ignored these people and walked away, returned to the stone coffin.

Xiao Chen examined the empty stone coffin and wracked his brain. There was no such thing as an unsolvable situation in this world.

Those the past had cleared the test and entered the fourth floor. This proved that there was a solution to this.

However, what exactly was the test? This was hard to figure out. Xiao Chen had a rough idea in mind already, but he was not certain.

Xiao Chen closed his eyes and entered deep thought. After a long moment, he opened his eyes.

The hesitation and confusion in the depths of his eyes became resolution and decisiveness.

Xiao Chen had made up his mind. While the group kept their guards up against each other or secretly plotted to use someone else as an experiment, he raised his leg and stepped into the stone coffin.

Xiao Chen set the Lunar Shadow Saber to the side and lay down calmly. After he closed the lid, he closed his eyes and started to take a nap.

“Bang!”

The sound of the stone coffin lid reverberated throughout the gloomy space. This improved the nervous cultivators’ moods.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

The bang from the coffin lid sounded like a pistol firing. The moment the others heard it, several people took action against the targets they had marked.

The place fell into chaos. No one wanted to become the first experiment, so they did their best to protect themselves.

Soon, people became injured. Scarlet blood spurted into the air. This agitated everyone, and the fighting grew more intense.

Seeing a group of people heading for her, Xia Xiyan felt depressed. She parried some attacks and tried to get away.

However, someone else immediately attacked Xia Xiyan. It was unknown whether it was on purpose or simply because she was there.

This dragged Xia Xiyan deeper and deeper into the situation. She had wanted to retreat several times but was drawn back in.

For these people to obtain one of the twenty spots and reach the third floor, how could anyone display weakness?

The difference in strength between them was not very obvious. In this situation, even Xiao Chen could not guarantee that he could escape this unscathed.

Furthermore, Xia Xiyan was alone. It was rather difficult for her to get out of this situation.

Jiang Zimo, Zuo Mo, and the others were in the same situation. They wanted to pull themselves out of the fight, but they were surrounded; they did not dare to make any big fatal moves.

If someone were heavily injured, the situation would only turn more chaotic. They had no other ideas at the moment and could only protect themselves.

“Ping! Ping! Pang! Pang!”

The sounds of weapon clashing resounded relentlessly.

Within the group, Chu Chaoyun dodged attacks effortlessly. Occasionally, he sent out a sword Qi with his finger, stirring up the crowd.

From a spectator's perspective, one would notice that Chu Chaoyun would attack Xia Xiyan and the others as they managed to reach the edge of the battle.

"Bang!"

After a long time, an intense explosion resounded in the third floor of the Ancient Desolate Tower. The shockwave surged, and the sound was earsplitting.

It was like a loud roar of thunder, suppressing the sounds of the conflict. Everyone quickly looked towards its origins.

They only saw Xiao Chen's shattered gravestone and the stone coffin slowly sinking into the ground.

After a while, a white figure rose into the air. Before everyone's astonished gazes, he flew towards the light barrier and slowly passed through.

There were no obstructions. Xiao Chen went through the light barrier and arrived at the fourth floor.

Everyone stopped their battle and started at Xiao Chen with stunned expressions as he left the room.

"How can this be? How did he go through the barrier? I did not see him do anything!"

"Could it be that the barrier stopped obstructing people from going through?"

Someone expressed their suspicion. Then, he pushed off the ground heavily and crashed violently into the light barrier.

"Bang!"

The sound of his impact echoed throughout the third floor. That person bounced back as fast as he flew up. There was an obvious red lump on his forehead.

He grimaced and seemed to be in pain, "Whoever said that the barrier is passable is wrong."

“It looks like Xiao Chen found the method to clear the test. I think I saw him enter the stone coffin earlier. Could that have something to do with it?” a doubtful cultivator asked.

At this moment, everyone had forgotten about experimenting on the other cultivators.

After they calmed down and thought about what happened earlier, they knew that they were wrong.

“There is no need to say anymore. Whether that is the case or not, we will know after trying,” Pei Shaoxuan roared and stepped up to his own stone coffin.

The others stopped hesitating and rushed to give this new theory a try. After all, Xiao Chen had succeeded.

Pei Shaoxuan lay in his coffin and slid the lid into place.

When the lid covered the coffin completely, darkness overtook him. He unconsciously closed his eyes. Soon, all sound faded.

Pei Shaoxuan could only hear his own heartbeat in that boundless darkness.

An irrational fear appeared in Pei Shaoxuan’s heart. His heartbeat started to slow, and his breathing became heavy.

The fear in Pei Shaoxuan’s heart intensified; it was impossible to shake it. His beating heart grew weaker and lighter.

Am I going to die?

Pei Shaoxuan thought in horror, How can this be happening? My heartbeat is slowing, and my breathing is becoming weak.

That irrational fear from earlier had now become very real. It was the fear of death. If he stayed in the coffin any longer, he would certainly die.

Oh no! My heart has almost stopped, and I can’t breathe anymore.

The shadow of death now loomed over Pei Shaoxuan’s heart. The fear was now beyond description; it penetrated the depths of his soul.

Pei Shaoxuan wanted to open his eyes but discovered that his eyelids were very heavy; he could not open them at all.

No, I cannot die. I am an outstanding talent with unsurpassed strength. Even if I cannot clear this Ancient Desolate Tower, I am still an outstanding talent in the Great Tang Nation. My potential is unlimited.

I am only twenty-two years old and still very young. I cannot die yet. I cannot die in this Ancient Desolate Tower.

Such words echoed in Pei Shaoxuan's mind relentlessly. In the end, he could no longer tolerate it, and he kicked over the heavy coffin lid.

Fresh air poured in, and Pei Shaoxuan sat up. He took in big gulps of air, panting heavily. His clothes were completely drenched in sweat.

Pei Shaoxuan felt like he had just seen the gates of hell. He rejoiced that he was still alive.

"Bang!"

Before Pei Shaoxuan could get up, a strong force came from the stone coffin. This force ejected him from the coffin.

Pei Shaoxuan passed through the walls and landed outside the Ancient Desolate Tower; he had only been able to climb to the third floor.

"Hu chi! Hu chi!"

A few more outstanding talents could no longer hold back their fear of death and were tossed out, one by one, losing their qualifications to continue climbing the Ancient Desolate Tower completely.

In this life, the third floor was the highest they could go.

—

Shi Hailong frowned at the seven or eight cultivators who fell outside the tower. He shook his head and sighed, "The test of the third floor is the easiest and hardest to pass. If one can maintain a calm and resolute mind when death approaches, focusing on their desire to climb to the next floor, they can pass the test easily."

Another old man standing to the side smiled and said, “That is easy to say but difficult to do. The feeling of death is exactly the same as the real thing. Most cultivators cannot maintain their calm in such a state.”

“In the past, usually only three or four people could clear this floor. I even remember everyone killing each other once, and no one passed.

The test of the third floor measured the attitude a cultivator had towards death and their determination.

Simply speaking, this was a test of a cultivator’s state of mind. If their minds were not sufficiently cultivated, they could forget about reaching the fourth floor.

Shi Hailong counted the number of lights who climbed to the fourth floor. He muttered as he smiled, “That’s good; six people have climbed up. This is the best number we have seen throughout history.”

“Old Shi, the first person only needed ten minutes to climb to the fourth floor. I guess that he is the cultivator who defeated the will on the second floor.”

As the invigilators of the selection, they had already experienced and witnessed several rounds of the Trial of the Ancient Desolate Tower.

They knew exactly how real the horror of this sensation of death was.

Since the ancient times, none had managed to maintain their calm and pass the test in only ten minutes.

Shi Hailong squinted and smiled, “It is him. I have watched him since the start. Just wait and see; this person will surprise us. The fourth…fifth… no, the sixth floor will not stop him.”

“Who is this person? Chu Chaoyun, Xiao Chen, Zuo Mo, Ding Fengchou, or perhaps Jiang Zimo?”

The few discussed and pondered over it. However, there was no way to determine who it was until the last moment.

—

“Di da! Di da!”

Xiao Chen's body slowly emerged through the third light barrier. This time, he took twenty seconds to pass through the barrier.

However, Xiao Chen obtained more than double the pure purple Essence liquid than previously.

By the time Xiao Chen landed on the ground, the purple Qi whirlpool had exploded, and an abundant energy filled his body.

Xiao Chen instantly felt like his blood churned and his strength had increased explosively. He rejoiced and muttered, "I finally broke through to Medial Grade Martial King!"

Because Xiao Chen cultivated a Heaven Ranked Cultivation Technique and had absorbed so many natural treasures when breaking through to Martial King, his foundation was far sturdier than most people. It had become far more difficult for him to advance than others.

However, this was a good thing. Xiao Chen's Essence could compare to a Superior Grade Martial King while he was an Inferior Grade Martial King. Naturally, this was a benefit.

However, there were downsides too. When it was difficult for a cultivator to raise his cultivation, the cultivator's mental state might become unstable. He might find it difficult to calm down and cultivate.

One might even start to despise cultivating. They might consider cultivation futile if they could not progress regardless of how much effort they expended.

Xiao Chen's mental state was very strong, and such a situation would not occur. The only downside was the slow advancement.

If Xiao Chen's peers left him behind, it would be problematic. It did not matter while they were all Martial Kings or even half-step Martial Monarchs.

However, it would become an issue when they reach Martial Monarch. Their Essence would undergo a qualitative evolution.

Chapter 479: Test of Death

Essence would evolve into Quintessence. One strand of Quintessence was equivalent to ten strands of Essence.

As long as a cultivator reached the Martial Monarch realm, they would be able to use a Quintessence shield.

No matter how heaven-defying one's Essence was, it would not be able to penetrate a Quintessence shield due to the difference in quality. It was like the difference between wood and metal. No matter how sharp and strong a wooden sword was, it would never break through a metal shield.

Wood was wood and metal was metal. Such was the difference between Essence and Quintessence.

However, the strange light barrier of this Ancient Desolate Tower gave Xiao Chen a chance, as long as he could continue climbing the tower and leave everyone behind.

Xiao Chen had to reach a height that no one else could reach. Then, not only would he catch up to the peak geniuses of his generation, he would have a chance to surpass them.

The test in the third floor went like Xiao Chen had expected. Without a doubt, the gravestone and coffin represented death.

What Xiao Chen had needed to face was his own death. The sensation of his breathing and heart stopping felt like he was actually dying.

Furthermore, the embellishment of the stone coffin and gravestone made the test seem even more realistic. In other words, that was a true experience of death.

The key to passing the test of the third floor was conquering this fear of death. Fortunately, Xiao Chen normally had a resolute heart. His desire to climb the Ancient Desolate Tower was greater than anyone else's.

Xiao Chen knew that he was behind in regard to cultivation. If he wanted to catch up, he had to climb this Ancient Desolate Tower without stopping. This was his only chance at achieving his aims.

As long as Xiao Chen could overcome this fear of death, he could pass this test, achieving a breakthrough.

Xiao Chen collected his thoughts. He did not want to think about his experience in the third floor. There was no point in dwelling on thoughts of his death slowly creeping up on him.

Xiao Chen looked around the fourth floor and studied it. The fourth floor was quite expansive. There were no changes to the walls.

Ancient paintings floated in the air. The paintings unfurled themselves and displayed the danger zones of the world.

[TL note: The ancient Chinese paintings are painted on scrolls. They are normally rolled up when they are stored.]

“This is the Scarlet Blood Flame Prison, and the Ten Thousand Poison Ice Cave...the Nine Layers of Purgatory, Deep Sea Battlefield, Ink Forest....”

When Xiao Chen saw the scenes depicted on the paintings, his expression slowly changed. It looked like this floor would test the combat prowess of a cultivator.

“Hu chi!”

Seven people appeared from below. They were Ding Fengchou, Jiang Zimo, Xia Xiyan, Zuo Mo, Mu Xinya, Chu Chaoyun, and Chu Mu.

The test of death on the third floor eliminated the cultivators with weak willpower. From the initial twenty people, the test-takers were down to eight.

Suddenly, Ding Fengchou looked at Xiao Chen and was stunned. He exclaimed, “You broke through?!”

The other people were confused for a moment before they looked at Xiao Chen. Then, their expressions changed. Before entering the Ancient Desolate Tower, Xiao Chen had merely been an Inferior Grade Martial King.

Although Xiao Chen had already reached the peak of Inferior Grade Martial King, he had still been a distance away from a breakthrough if he

cultivated normally.

Even a genius at the very peak would require two months to break through, despite using all sorts of miraculous pills and practicing a peak Superior Grade Earth Ranked Cultivation Technique.

However, Xiao Chen managed to successfully break through to Medial Grade Martial King in less than half a day. Just thinking about it astonished them.

Xiao Chen nodded. "Yup! I just broke through."

Jiang Zimo's eyes revealed his doubts. "Odd, our cultivation grew as well but it was not as fast as yours."

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and did not pursue the topic. He had a guess about what happened—the first to pass the test gained the most benefits.

Xiao Chen was the first to pass the tests of two floors. Naturally, he received more than the others.

The eight people stopped chatting. They focused on the paintings and started discussing them.

"The places in the paintings are the forbidden zones of the Tianwu Continent. Could it be that we have to go through these forbidden zones before we can pass this test?"

Zuo Mo pointed at one of the paintings and said, "This painting depicts the danger zone of the Great Tang Nation—the Demonic Beast Cave. Even a peak Superior Grade Martial Monarch would not be able to wander about unhindered there."

Xia Xiyan said, "I believe the test of this floor would have something to do with these paintings. The danger levels of the places in the paintings are probably lowered. Otherwise, there is no point in our taking this test. We would just be chased out immediately."

"Xiu!"

Chu Chaoyun waved his hand and collected the painting of the Ten Thousand Poison Ice Cave. He looked suspiciously at the painting for a

while before he turned into a beam of dim light and entered it.

The others started to carefully pick the location where they would have an advantage. After everyone picked a location, Xiao Chen made his decision as well.

Xiao Chen pulled the painting of the Scarlet Blood Flame Prison over. He looked within it and a huge suction force came from the painting. The suction felt like it was pulling in his soul.

Xiao Chen did not resist with his Spiritual Sense; he simply went with the flow. Then, he turned into a beam of dim light and entered the painting.

"Boom!"

After Xiao Chen's body moved, he found himself in a desolate space. He looked up and saw that the sky was scarlet. Clumps of flaming scarlet clouds drifted about.

A huge scarlet flame lotus blossomed in the middle of the sky; it looked very beautiful and strange.

This place felt extremely gloomy and chilly.

When Xiao Chen looked around in the four directions, he saw scarlet pillars holding the sky up in the horizon.

The scarlet pillars were connected with the flaming clouds, seeming to form a large cage enveloping this entire space. It looked very grand.

Xiao Chen muttered, "This must be the Scarlet Blood Flame Prison. It is formed by Scarlet Blood Frost Flame. There is a Blood Flame Beast King on each of the four pillars.

"If I kill these four Blood Flame Beast Kings and break the cage, I should be able to pass this test."

As for the Scarlet Blood Frost Flame, this was a ridiculously strong flame that Xiao Chen had no chance of defending against.

On further consideration, Xiao Chen concluded that the creator of the Ancient Desolate Tower would not be ridiculous enough to expect the test-

taker to be able to subdue the Scarlet Blood Frost Flame. Such an expectation would simply chase away test-takers.

The Scarlet Blood Frost Flame was a strange flame that drifted about the world. According to rumor, it was a demonic flame that an evil Martial-Emperor-level cultivator of the Ancient Era had refined.

When this cultivator fell, the Scarlet Blood Frost Flame had not been extinguished; it instead drifted about uncontrollably.

No one could defend against it anywhere it went. Cities, even an imperial capital, were destroyed.

The Scarlet Blood Frost Flame killed countless people and accumulated a large amount of vengeful spirits, resulting in an increase in its strength.

The Blood Flame Beast was a strange creature formed by the combination of the vengeful spirits and the flame. It was neither human nor beast, Demon nor Fiend. Blood Flame Beasts were extremely strong.

The other Martial-Emperor-level experts that remained had tried to refine the flames or extinguish it. However, they failed.

Having absorbed too many vengeful spirits, the Scarlet Blood Frost Flame had already developed a rudimentary intelligence. Furthermore, it was very strong. Ordinary Martial-Emperor-level experts were no match for it.

In the end, the last Martial-Emperor-level expert alive had no other choice but to seal it beneath the Great Jin Nation's Heavenly Boat Mountain. Then, it turned into this strange cage.

"Hu chi! Hu chi!"

Just as Xiao Chen was thinking, the scarlet lotus above suddenly started to move. Countless petals formed by flames drifted towards the ground.

The flames were like scarlet blood, tender and bright. They fell like a rain of scarlet flower petals. The scene was very beautiful, a marvel of the world.

Xiao Chen's expression changed and his figure flashed, moving

backwards.

"Xiu! Xiu! Xiu!"

After the scarlet petals landed on the ground, they wriggled nonstop. Then, they formed Blood Flame Beasts more than two meters tall.

A quick count gave more than two hundred Blood Flame Beasts. After they manifested, they immediately rushed recklessly at Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen focused on the Blood Flame Beasts and gauged their auras. They were roughly equivalent to human Inferior Grade Martial Kings.

The true Blood Flame Beast was as strong as a half-step Martial Emperor, at the very least. It seemed like there was a chance of victory in this painting; it was not ridiculously difficult.

The Blood Flame Beast was made completely of scarlet Yin-attributed flames. Its eyes were just two black holes. There was a fist-sized white light flickering in its chest.

This white light was the final soul mark of a vengeful spirit. The vengeful spirit did not have any memories but it still retained its previous combat experience.

Xiao Chen retreated. When he saw the Blood Flame Beasts chasing after him, he muttered, "They retained their previous combat experience and are indeed hard to deal with. However, they are Yin-attributed flames in the end. My Purple Thunder True Fire should have some suppressive effect on it."

This was one of the reasons why Xiao Chen selected the Scarlet Blood Flame Prison. The Scarlet Blood Frost Flame was a Yin-attributed flame. His Yang-attributed Purple Thunder True Fire was a good counter for it.

However, speaking of countering, the two flames were like fire and water. A large amount of water could extinguish fire but a large amount of fire could evaporate water as well.

In the end, they opposed each other. The stronger side would be able to deal a fatal blow to the other party and cause more damage.

Xiao Chen sheathed his Lunar Shadow Saber by his waist and moved his ten fingers, summoning purple flames above them. As he fed them his Essence, the ten clumps of flames started to grow larger.

Xiao Chen formed hand seals quickly. With the movement of his fingers, the ten clumps of flames floating in front condensed into daggers.

After he completed the hand seals, the daggers made of Purple Thunder True Fire finished forming. They looked very realistic, like daggers with purple flames on them.

"Life Bestowal Spell!" Xiao Chen shouted and pointed with his right hand. The daggers immediately flew forward, drawing out a significant amount of Mental Energy from his sea of consciousness.

The targets of the daggers were very clear; they were the white light on the Blood Flame Beasts' chests. After destroying the vengeful spirit's mark, the Blood Flame Beast would collapse on its own.

Regular weapons did not have much of an effect on that spirit mark. However, transformed by Xiao Chen's Life Bestowal Spell and his Spiritual Sense, these flame daggers were the perfect counter to the spirit mark.

"Chi! Chi!"

Under the control of Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense, the ten daggers instantly found their targets—the white light. Black smoke came out of the Blood Flame Beasts' heads.

"Roar...!"

Miserable cries came from the ten Blood Flame Beasts that were struck. They stretched their arms out and tried to pull the purple flame daggers out. However, they could not do anything.

"Bang!"

When the daggers completely destroyed the white lights, the Blood Flame Beasts turned into scarlet flames that scattered into the surroundings and vanished as smoke.

It was indeed effective! Xiao Chen rejoiced. Although he used the Purple

Thunder True Fire for the Life Bestowal Spell and consumed a large amount of Mental Energy, the effects were good. He managed to kill Blood Flame Beasts in one strike. It was worthwhile.

Xiao Chen shifted his feet and activated the secret technique of the Blood Flame Shoes. Moving at Mach 4, he retreated, putting a great distance between him and the Blood Flame Beasts chasing after him.

Chapter 480: Blood Flame Beast King

"Xiu!"

Xiao Chen summoned another ten clumps of flames and quickly executed the Life Bestowal Spell. After the daggers flew out, another ten Blood Flame Beasts died.

Xiao Chen continued to use his speed advantage to prevent the Blood Flame Beasts from surrounding him.

While he moved, he continuously flashed hand seals, casting the Life Bestowal Spell without pause.

The number of Blood Flame Beasts started to dwindle. Xiao Chen was in no rush. As he killed the Blood Flame Beasts, he familiarized himself with using the Life Bestowal Spell on the Purple Thunder True Fire.

This was a form of cultivation as well, so it was not a waste of time. Furthermore, it stabilized his cultivation and no mistakes could be made.

After two hours, not a single Blood Flame Beast remained on the ground. Xiao Chen stopped, feeling slightly dizzy.

This was the effect of exhausting his Mental Energy; however, it was something that Xiao Chen could manage. He closed his eyes and rested for a while. When he opened his eyes again, he felt much better.

"Hu chi!"

The scarlet petals started drifting down from the sky again. Having learned from the previous occurrence, Xiao Chen did not give the petals a chance to land and form Blood Flame Beasts.

"Roaming Dragon's Nine Transformations!" Xiao Chen executed the Roaming Dragon's Nine Transformations and rose from the ground. He drew the Lunar Shadow Saber, and Yang-attributed Purple Thunder True Fire appeared on the blade.

Nine figures danced in the sky and saber lights flickered. Xiao Chen reduced all the flower petals to sparks.

“Merge!”

The nine figures combined into one, and Xiao Chen landed on the ground. When he saw the scarlet sparks filling the sky, he revealed a faint smile.

Given this result, Xiao Chen felt much more relaxed. He withdrew his gaze and quickly headed for the scarlet pillar at the west.

The Scarlet Blood Frost Flame made the Blood Flame Beast Kings at each of the scarlet pillars by merging strong Blood Flame Beasts together. It used them to resist the seal.

As long as these four Blood Flame Beast Kings died, the cage would collapse on its own, and the seal would completely suppress the Scarlet Blood Frost Flame.

With regard to combat prowess, the real Blood Flame Beast Kings were equivalent to peak Superior Grade Martial Monarchs. However, how much weaker they were in this painting was unknown.

Xiao Chen moved lightning-fast. In a few breaths, he arrived before the towering scarlet pillar.

“Xiu!”

Just at this moment, a batch of scarlet petals quickly fell from the sky. The lotus-shaped flame in the sky flickered, as though it knew what Xiao Chen wanted to do, and was very nervous as well.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and slowly drew his Lunar Shadow Saber. He said, “The same move again...it was already useless the second time. The third time will not be any different.”

Xiao Chen pushed off the ground and soared into the air. He immediately split into nine figures and executed the Wukui Transforms to Qi, intending to crush all the petals into sparks again.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Yet, the petals that were about to land suddenly exploded. Then, they turned into Blood Flame Beasts in midair.

However, these Blood Flame Beasts were much smaller than the first batch; their auras were weaker as well.

Xiao Chen's smile faded and his expression turned serious again. This Scarlet Blood Frost Flame did seem to have some intelligence; the rumor appeared to have some truth to it.

Unexpectedly, the Scarlet Blood Frost Flame understood and adapted to the situation. It reduced the might of the formed Blood Flame Beasts, shortening the time needed for them to form. This change allowed the Blood Flame Beasts to be formed and hold back Xiao Chen.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

There were too many Blood Flame Beasts. In the blink of an eye, Xiao Chen's clones were blasted into nothing by the surging flames.

I have to think of a way to break out of this encirclement. Two hundred-odd Blood Flame Beasts are just way too many, Xiao Chen thought. A flame burned fiercely in his right eye.

"Bang!"

A huge ball of purple flames containing the Purple Thunder True Fire Origin Flame surged towards the front.

Under the fierce attack of the pure Yang-attributed flames, a group of Blood Flame Beasts in front of Xiao Chen was immediately destroyed. He succeeded in breaking out of the encirclement through this gap.

After Xiao Chen landed, he sheathed his saber and repeated his previous strategy. He formed daggers using the Purple Thunder True Fire and started killing the Blood Flame Beasts one by one.

"Xiu! Xiu! Xiu!"

The more Xiao Chen executed the Life Bestowal Spell, the greater his mastery of it grew. The Blood Flame Beasts vanished one after another. The large number of Blood Flame Beasts, which would cause anyone else a headache, was nothing to him.

After Xiao Chen finished this batch of Blood Flame Beasts, the Scarlet

Blood Frost Flame in the sky moved again. Countless scarlet petals rained down once more and another batch of Blood Flame Beasts appeared.

However, Xiao Chen did not show any impatience on his face. He smiled gently and said, “Are you trying to compete with me in patience? In that case, you picked the wrong opponent. Let’s see who can last the longest, then.”

The petals rained down and a few hundreds more Blood Flame Beasts formed. Xiao Chen’s pupils constricted and he moved his ten fingers. Then, he summoned out twenty clumps of flames in one breath.

The flames quickly compressed into daggers. With the aid of the Life Bestowal Spell, every dagger was a killing blow. Each dagger killed a Blood Flame Beast, never missing its target.

The Scarlet Blood Frost Flame intended to use an unending torrent of attacks to wear down Xiao Chen’s patience.

It wanted to throw Xiao Chen’s mind out of kilter first, to wear down his combat prowess by the time he reached the towering scarlet pillar.

However, the Scarlet Blood Frost Flame was truly picking a fight with the wrong person. Xiao Chen’s state of mind was much stronger than that of other people of his age.

Xiao Chen treated the attacks of the Scarlet Blood Frost Flame as a tool for tempering his Life Bestowal Spell, to hone his use of the Life Bestowal Spell with the Purple Thunder True Fire.

Furthermore, Xiao Chen believed that the Scarlet Blood Frost Flame could not continue this attack indefinitely. There would come a time when it would exhaust all its energy or need to rest for a moment.

Time passed slowly. At first, Xiao Chen could control only ten daggers. However, he now could handle fifty daggers simultaneously.

Furthermore, the number of daggers continued to increase. Xiao Chen improved at a rapid rate. After Xiao Chen finished off another batch of Blood Flame Beasts, his grin grew wider. He said, “What a great training ground! I won’t be able to find another place like this again.”

Xiao Chen had incredibly strong Spiritual Sense, comparable even to the Mental Energy of Martial Monarchs. As long as he did not exhaust all his Mental Energy, he could use the lapse between the waves of attacks to close his eyes and rest. That was enough for him to recover most of his Mental Energy.

"Weng!"

After Xiao Chen finished off another batch of Blood Flame Beasts, he closed his eyes again and waited.

Even after Xiao Chen recovered all his Mental Energy, he did not feel the petals drifting down once more.

Xiao Chen opened his eyes and looked at the sky. He saw that the Scarlet Blood Frost Flame had already become significantly dimmer. He smiled faintly and said, "How unfortunate. Just of a bit more, and I'll be able to control one hundred daggers simultaneously."

If this Scarlet Blood Frost Flame had the emotions of humans, it would have vomited blood when it heard Xiao Chen's words. Its killing move was being used by Xiao Chen as a training tool; he even complained that it was insufficient.

Xiao Chen pushed off the ground lightly and rushed towards the towering scarlet pillar. The pillar was more than two thousand meters tall. It took him a few breaths to reach the top.

The vast platform at the top of the pillar looked like it was stuck to the clouds. The very solid Blood Flame Beast King on the platform had two white spots of light floating in its black eye holes. It watched coldly as Xiao Chen slowly approached.

Xiao Chen looked at the Blood Flame Beast King's chest and saw a circular scarlet object in it.

The Blood Flame Beast King seemed to be carefully protecting that spot—its only weakness. Xiao Chen could not help but frown.

This behavior meant that Xiao Chen could not use the same tactics he had used against the hundreds of Blood Flame Beasts.

However, judging from the Blood Flame Beast King's aura, Xiao Chen concluded that it was only equivalent to a peak Superior Grade Martial King. He could cope with that.

Xiao Chen landed firmly on the towering scarlet pillar. The clouds made of scarlet flames were as glossy as a mirror.

The clouds stuck very closely to the top of the towering scarlet pillar. With but a weak jump, Xiao Chen would be able to touch the clouds.

"Xiu!"

The instant Xiao Chen landed, the Blood Flame Beast King turned into a scarlet flash of light and attacked him.

The Blood Flame Beast King swung its arm and tossed a clump of scarlet flames at Xiao Chen.

"Ka ca!"

Xiao Chen did not hesitate to draw the Lunar Shadow Saber at lightning speed. Countless pure Yang-attributed flames quickly appeared on the blade.

"Bang! Boom!"

Xiao Chen quickly swung his saber. The expected situation of the scarlet flames splitting in half did not occur. Instead, they exploded and turned into surging shockwaves.

The so-called "opposites restrain each other" was only a relative thing. When the two powers were equal, the restraining effect of both sides were the same.

"Pa!"

Xiao Chen smashed his right palm against the shockwave and was knocked back. The surging shockwave continued rushing at the Blood Flame Beast King.

The Blood Flame Beast King was slightly stunned. It originally wanted to give Xiao Chen some trouble before taking advantage of the situation. Unexpectedly, Xiao Chen sent this bit of trouble back at it.

“Xiu! Xiu! Xiu!”

The scarlet figure stopped and punched at the shockwave containing the chaotic combination of Purple Thunder True Fire and Scarlet Blood Frost Flame. An alternating purple-and-red light spun as it flew at Xiao Chen again.

The figures of Xiao Chen and the Blood Flame Beast King flashed on the platform of the towering scarlet pillar.

The two flames with opposite attributes formed a chaotic clump of energy that flew back and forth between the opponents.

Every time one of them struck the clump of energy back, they would infuse it with more energy. Over time, the energy contained within reached a frightening level.

Then the clump of energy moved, and the scarlet clouds started to move along with it, ripples spreading throughout the clouds.

Xiao Chen had a cautious expression; he did not dare be careless. He executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art to the limit. Moving together with the clump of energy, he sent all sorts of Saber Techniques at the attacking Blood Flame Beast King.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

As the chaotic clump of energy moved around, Xiao Chen and the Blood Flame Beast King both targeted each other’s weak points.

“Arclight Chop!” Xiao Chen shouted and sent out an ethereal arclight with his saber. A purple flame burned around the arclight.

The Blood Flame Beast King, who wanted to attack Xiao Chen’s side, could not do anything about it in time.

It did not expect the saber Qi that came from the front to change its angle and arrive at its side.

“Pu ci!”

The attack immediately chopped off the right hand of the Blood Flame Beast King.

“Roar!” The Blood Flame Beast King roared in pain but it did not stop moving. It opened its left fist and grabbed at Xiao Chen’s left shoulder with its five scarlet fingers.

“You are seeking death!”

Xiao Chen snorted coldly. His left hand changed from a fist into a claw as well. An azure-colored dragon claw appeared and welcomed the attack.

Chapter 481: With All One'S Might

"Ka ca!"

The dragon claw interlocked with the space in between the opponent's fingers. Xiao Chen's body then twisted, and a huge force spread out through the arm of the Blood Flame Beast King, tearing it apart.

Now that its arms were crippled, the Blood Flame Beast King fell to the ground and started letting out ear-piercing pained roars.

"Pu ci! Pu ci!"

Sparks appeared where its arms had once been and the Blood Flame Beast King started to regenerate at a visible rate.

Xiao Chen's expression did not change. He knew that unless he attacked the weak point of his opponent, that was the vengeful spirit mark, he would not be able to deal any true damage.

Thus, he landed on the ground at lightning speed. A fierce purple flame started to burn in his right eye and soon gushed out.

A flaming tornado that contained the Purple Thunder True Fire Origin Flame merged into the surging clump of chaotic energy. Then, carrying a huge amount of energy, it flew towards the Blood Flame Beast King.

The clump of energy was already at its limits. Now that such a vast and pure Yang-attributed energy affected it, it started to crack apart.

A hole also appeared in the scarlet clouds that covered the sky. A ray of resplendent golden light shined down from the hole.

When the Blood Flame Beast King saw the chaotic clump of energy surging at it, its expression changed. This was no longer something it could deal with.

As it had been regenerating its arm, it had already wasted some time. It was too late to try to hide.

The Blood Flame Beast King could only raise its palm and form a scarlet flame shield in front of itself, taking Xiao Chen's attack head-on.

Xiao Chen did not wish to give it even a single chance. He let go of the saber in his right hand and sent out a palm strike.

“Xiu!”

The Palm Sword immediately shot out and turned into a beam of light. It effortlessly ripped a hole in the shield of scarlet flames.

“Boom!”

When the clump of chaotic energy arrived, the shield that had a hole in it managed to defend for a short while, before completely shattering under the might of the clump of energy.

A horrifying energy instantly exploded out of the clump. The Blood Flame Beast King was blasted into a miserable state. Its light became very dim, and most importantly, the circular object in its chest now had a crack in it.

When looking through the crack, Xiao Chen could clearly see a white light moving about within it.

Xiao Chen’s eyes turned cold, and he instantly sheathed his Lunar Shadow Saber. Then, he summoned a clump of Purple Thunder True Fire and quickly formed some hand seals.

“Life Bestowal Spell!”

“Xiu!”

A dagger made of purple flames instantly entered the crack. The Blood Flame Beast King roared in dissatisfaction. Its already dim body started to crack.

Eventually, it turned into clumps of flame and scattered into the surroundings.

Now that the Blood Flame Beast King was dead, Xiao Chen heaved a sigh of relief. This Blood Flame Beast King had been no weaker than him.

Furthermore, the Blood Flame Beast King was completely made out of flames. It was hard to deal with. If it were not for the Life Bestowal Spell and Purple Thunder True Fire, the final explosion of the clump of energy

would not have resulted in fatal damage.

The longer the fight dragged on, the more disadvantageous it became for him.

“Ka ca! Ka ca!”

The towering scarlet pillar and the glossy clouds above it started to shatter. The beam of golden light became larger as well until it became like a large pillar of light descending down.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Under the illumination of the golden light, the towering scarlet tower started to tremble and completely fell apart. The two thousand meters tall scarlet pillar was reduced to a pile of rubble.

Xiao Chen landed back on the ground and said indifferently, “There are still three more. The Blood Flame Beast Kings are slightly weaker than me but their body’s recovery ability is better than mine. Thus, I have to end the fight quickly. It seems that I might have to use my trump cards.”

Xiao Chen closed his eyes and analyzed his earlier fight. When he finally reopened them, he concluded that he had to finish the fight quickly in order to succeed.

He had to think of a way to break the circular object in the Blood Flame Beast King’s chest, even if it were at the cost of him getting injured. Then, he could use the dagger made from the purple flames to attack the vengeful spirit mark. That was the best way to deal with the Blood Flame Beast Kings.

After six hours, Xiao Chen killed the final Blood Flame Beast King in the Scarlet Blood Flame Prison.

Another hole appeared in the scarlet clouds above and a golden pillar of light shone down, shattering the lofty scarlet tower.

Xiao Chen landed on the ground once again. His white robes were dyed red. He had wounds of various sizes all over his body and his mind was fatigued.

He was panting lightly, so he stuffed a Medicinal Pill into his mouth. Then, he sat cross-legged and started circulating his energy to heal his wounds.

“Sha! Sha! Sha!”

After the four towering scarlet pillars collapsed, the scarlet clouds above started to quickly shatter. As Xiao Chen expected, the cage collapsed on its own.

When all the scarlet clouds disappeared, a golden light filled the sky and shone down. The chilly atmosphere that covered the entire space vanished.

“Pa!”

A huge golden palm appeared in the air, covering half the sky.

The lines on the huge palm were very clear, and it contained a supreme might. It descended and grabbed the strange lotus-shaped flame.

For a moment, Xiao Chen thought he saw the Scarlet Blood Frost Flame and the huge palm locked in intense combat.

As for the result of the battle, Xiao Chen did not find out. By the time the fight ended, he had already turned into a beam of dim light and flown out of the painting.

The familiar surroundings of the Ancient Desolate Tower appeared within Xiao Chen’s vision. When he looked around, he saw that the paintings of the other seven people were still there. He concluded that he was the first person to come out.

Xiao Chen withdrew his gaze and looked at the painting in his hand again. As he slowly unfurled the painting, a new scene appeared.

The cage that held the sky up was no more. The painting had turned into that of a huge golden hand grabbing a lotus flower made of scarlet flames.

Xiao Chen thought to himself, This painting is really strange. It seems to be able to suck in things from the real world.

If I meet an enemy that I cannot defeat in the future, would I be able to

trap him in this painting?

I wonder if I can bring this out? Xiao Chen tried to put the painting into his Universe Ring but discovered a formless obstructive force preventing him from doing so. No matter how hard he tried, in the end, he could not succeed.

He could only carry it in his arms. He was currently covered in injuries, both internal and external ones.

The Yin-attributed flames of the Blood Flame Beast King had significantly damaged his meridians, so he had to recuperate before proceeding to the next floor.

He closed his eyes, sat cross-legged, and started circulating his energy to treat his injuries.

"Xiu!"

After a while, a strong wind blew. Xiao Chen checked with his Spiritual Sense and discovered that it was Xia Xiyan who had failed her challenge and had been thrown out of the Ancient Desolate tower by the painting.

Xiao Chen felt it was unfortunate. Then, he continued to focus on treating his injuries. Not long later, there was another flash of dim light—Mu Xinya had failed her challenge as well.

Every now and then, there would be a flash of dim light. Jiang Zimo and Chu Mu failed their test and were ejected out of the Ancient Desolate Tower as well.

Xiao Chen felt himself to be fortunate. If he did not have the Purple Thunder True Fire, he would not have been able to clear the Scarlet Blood Flame Prison so easily.

He might have ended up just like them. After all, the odds of failure were very high.

After some more time, under the nourishment of his Essence and Medicinal Pills, Xiao Chen's internal injuries alleviated and his external injuries mostly healed.

Xiao Chen opened his eyes and got up, “This is as much as I can do. If I want to completely recover, I will need at least half a day. I cannot wait for that long.”

“Bang!”

Just at that moment, a painting exploded and turned into countless scraps of paper.

Chu Chaoyun stood miserably on the ground. He was completely covered in frost, and his lips were frighteningly black.

Chu Chaoyun must have run into a lot of trouble at the Ten Thousand Poison Ice Cave. However, he managed to come out.

“Bang! Bang!”

There were another two explosions at the same time. It was Zuo Mo and Ding Fengchou. They have passed the test of the painting as well.

The two of them were in very miserable states as well. After they came out, they did not say anything. They only gave Xiao Chen a strange look and started to treat their wounds along with Chu Chaoyun.

Xiao Chen noticed that when they came out, their paintings exploded. However, his painting was still intact.

There must be something going on that Xiao Chen was not aware of. However, now was not the time to think about this.

Xiao Chen pushed off the ground and quickly headed for the light barrier above. Then, he successfully went through the light barrier without much obstruction.

“Di da! Di da!”

Pure Essence liquid dripped down continuously. This time, it took Xiao Chen eighty seconds to completely pass through the light barrier.

When he opened his eyes he could clearly feel his body fill with energy. The Essence that he had exhausted earlier had been completely replenished. The size of the Qi whirlpool had even increased.

Xiao Chen revealed a smile. This light barrier was equal to two months of cultivating for him.

He looked around and started to size up the fifth floor. In the front, there was a mysterious door flickering with light.

Aside from this, there were no other things on the fifth floor. When Xiao Chen stood before the flickering door, he saw a vague reflection of himself on it.

The Xiao Chen in the reflection wore white robes and had eighteen Azure Dragons moving around him. He stood on an infinitely tall mountain summit.

A crowd with respectful and envious gazes stood below the summit watching the person at the summit.

Xiao Chen's expression became slightly startled. However, he still managed to analyze this calmly in his heart. This door seemed to be able to reflect the desire of others.

Standing at the peak, receiving the respect and admiration for eternity—that was the dream that Xiao Chen chased after by pursuing the martial way.

The test Xiao Chen had to pass on this floor was probably desire. This was the reverse of the test of death on the third floor. This was the lure of life, the test of yearning.

Some people had a state of mind that was like a rock. Even when faced with the pressure of death, they would not be shaken.

However, on the path of martial cultivation, there was something worse than death—desire. Death was like a rigid pressure, but desire was like a whetstone used to sharpen knives.

It could cause someone to fall into it unknowingly, halting their progress. This was even scarier than death.

"Regardless of the situation, I should just face this calmly. It is already pretty good for me to be able to come this far!"

Xiao Chen had a cautious expression as he faced his desire. He could not guarantee that he could clear this test. He could only take things one step at a time.

He took a deep breath and raised his leg to step into the light.

“Xiu!”

After Xiao Chen entered the light, Chu Chaoyun, Zuo Mo, and Ding Fengchou appeared on the fifth floor.

Thinking about it, these people were probably very anxious as well. They saw Xiao Chen enter the fifth floor before them, so they only recuperated for a short while before rushing up.

Chapter 482: Gate of Desire

"Unexpectedly, it is the gate of desire."

After the three people investigated the door of light for a while, they finally knew what this door's light was. Their expressions immediately changed and they became very cautious.

The three of them had gained the qualifications to compete for a spot for the Ancient Desolate Tower, and then obtained one of the twenty spots. After entering the Ancient Desolate Tower, they put in a lot of effort to reach this point.

They were all great talents of their generation and had their own unique understanding of the Martial Path. Naturally, they understood what the test of desire meant to a cultivator.

Ding Fengchou revealed a bitter smile. He sighed and said, "I did not expect this, that the test of the fifth floor would be this gate of desire. Desires, desires, what can we do to not fall to our desires. It is difficult, difficult, so very difficult."

Ding Fengchou said that it was difficult three times. His emotions were very complicated. In reality, it was hard to remain calm in the face of one's desires. In the gate of desire, the desire would be amplified several times, which would make it even harder to maintain one's calm.

If they could not walk out, they would sink in their desire forever, stuck in the gate of desire for eternity.

Zuo Mo's face was filled with hesitation; he did not know how to decide. Since he was clearly not confident now, he had to give up on this gate of desire.

While Zuo Mo and Ding Fengchou remained silent, Chu Chaoyun calmly and slowly walked into the light. He vanished from the two's sight.

Zuo Mo was instantly stunned. He raised his foot and wanted to follow but, in the end, his rationality overcame the impulse.

Zuo Mo clenched his fist tightly and said unwillingly, "I reached the fifth

floor after so much difficulty. Unexpectedly, I have to take the initiative to give up. I don't want to."

Ding Fengchou looked at Zuo Mo. They had competed with each other for many years already. He sighed softly, "Stop feeling at a loss. One must understand when to advance and when to retreat. This might not be a bad thing."

Originally, Ding Fengchou had thought that the main characters in this Trial of the Ancient Desolate Tower would be the two of them. Despite his expectations, Xiao Chen and Chu Chaoyun snatched away the glory.

Most of the peak geniuses could take victory and defeat in stride. Ding Fengchou and Zuo Mo were such people. After they sighed, they recovered from their depression.

Looking at Ding Fengchou, Zuo Mo said, "In the last Five Nation Youth Competition, I surpassed you by one move. We have not had a proper fight yet in the two years since then. After we part at the Ancient Desolate Tower, we will probably have to wait until the next Five Nation Youth Competition before we can fight again.

"You and me, let's fight; right here, right now. What do you think?!"

Ding Fengchou grasped his sword hilt tightly with his right hand. He smiled and cupped his hands. "That is exactly what I thought too. Let me see your improvements from the past years!"

In the vast space, they cast the flickering gate of desire to the backs of their minds as they fought each other.

Such a state of mind—knowing when to advance or retreat in the face of desires—would improve greatly even if they did not undergo the test.

Even if they did not advance in the future, they could still climb to the peak of cultivation if they could maintain this sort of mentality.

—

An instant after Xiao Chen stepped into the light, his mind seemed to turn chaotic, as if many things had entered it.

It felt like he had forgotten many things and remembered many others.

Xiao Chen was the White Robed Bladesman, the only person from the Great Qin Nation to become a Martial Sage before the age of thirty since the Thunder Emperor.

Xiao Chen had started his own sect, the Ten Thousand Saber Sect. He was the only Sect Master and had more than ten thousand disciples.

Given Xiao Chen's strength, not only was he at the peak of the Great Qin Nation in regard to the martial way, he had even more power than the Royal Court because of the Ten Thousand Saber Sect.

Xiao Chen even seemed to be suppressing the Royal Court. There were signs that he could take over at any moment.

However, Xiao Chen felt like he had forgotten some things—some not very important things.

Xiao Chen opened his eyes and found himself on the summit of a mountain.

When Xiao Chen looked up, the clouds were so close, he could touch them with his hand. The wind and clouds churned, displaying a grand phenomenon.

A hint of confusion appeared in Xiao Chen's eyes. After a while, he used his finger as a saber and slashed at the sky.

"Boom!"

Xiao Chen's aura erupted out, bursting forth as if it had been suppressed for a long time.

With the movement of Xiao Chen's finger, a large hole instantly appeared in the clouds. After the formless energy, which was like a sharp divine weapon, broke through the clouds, it did not weaken. It ended up ripping the barrier in the sky and left behind a black hole leading to the boundless and mysterious outer world.

After Xiao Chen tore the sky with one finger, the clouds still did not gather back after a long time. He held his hand behind his back and

looked at the phenomenon in the sky. He muttered, “Regardless of the situation, strength is the most reliable thing. If I have forgotten something, then let it be.”

Xiao Chen clenched his fist and the confusion in his eyes disappeared, to be replaced by a cold look. On the martial path, only strength was reliable.

Everything else was just an illusion, matters of the mundane world that needed to be chopped up. Chop! Chop!

Xiao Chen squinted and held his hand up to the sky before clenching it. He seemed to instantly grasp the natural laws.

Under the influence of the natural laws, that large hole started to mend. The clouds churned and winds changed direction; everything returned to normal.

“Xiu!”

A figure flashed below the mountain. That person wore blue robes with a picture of the Lunar Shadow Saber embroidered on the chest.

That was the logo of the Ten Thousand Saber Sect. However, the logo of the chest of this blue-robed youth was different from that of the others. Besides the Lunar Shadow Saber, his logo also had a golden scabbard.

This person was Lan Chou, the First Disciple of the Ten Thousand Saber Sect’s Sect Master. When Lan Chou saw this scene, the respect in his eyes became even more intense.

Xiao Chen’s figure flashed and arrived before this person. He asked expressionlessly, “How did the matter go?”

Lan Chou knelt on one knee and said respectfully, “Reporting to Master, the Misty Sword Sect has been completely eliminated. The words ‘Misty Sword Sect’ will never be uttered in the Great Qin Nation again. The Sect Master was killed but Chu Chaoyun is missing. We do not know where he went.”

Xiao Chen was slightly stunned. Then he said coldly, “Hand everything over then!”

Lan Chou nodded and took out numerous boxes from his Spatial Ring. The boxes were all filled with Medial Grade Spirit Stones.

There were at least thirty thousand boxes. A dense Spiritual Energy flowed out of the boxes, blanketing the entire mountain peak.

Xiao Chen blinked and frowned, “There is exactly ten million Medial Grade Spirit Stones. Are the Misty Sword Sect’s ten thousand years of savings so little?”

Lan Chou’s chest tightened; he knew that Xiao Chen was suspicious of him. He quickly continued, “My guess is that Chu Chaoyun took at least half of it away; that’s why there was so little!

“However, there are still fifty thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones and at least a hundred Spirit Herbs of at least three thousand years of age.”

Not daring to take things slowly, Lan Chou brought out all the possessions of the Misty Sword Sect.

Xiao Chen’s expression turned grave and stern. He nodded and said, “Never mind, I’ll just make do!”

“Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!”

With a thought, the thirty thousand boxes of Medial Grade Spirit Stones exploded along with the Medial Grade Spirit Stones within.

Xiao Chen reduced the ten million shattered Medial Grade Spirit Stones to a dense sticky liquid floating in the air. He remained expressionless as he raised his right hand and pulled it back.

“Hu! Hu!”

The sticky liquid covered entire mountain peak and swirled into a whirlpool. Then, Xiao Chen destroyed the dregs of the Medial Grade Spirit Stones.

Eventually, Xiao Chen refined the essence of the ten million Medial Grade Spirit Stones into a small pill. He opened his mouth and swallowed it. The pill turned into a surging Essence and poured into his dantian, filling up a sea of Qi.

Xiao Chen closed his eyes and slowly absorbed the Essence. After a long time, he opened his eyes. His grave and stern face had signs of dissatisfaction on it.

“Ten million Medial Grade Spirit Stones can only save me three years of cultivating. The amount of energy a Martial Sage requires is too much...”

Lan Chou swallowed his saliva. The only person who could speak such grand words was this person before him.

Those ten million Medial Grade Spirit Stones were the savings of the Misty Sword Sect for ten thousand years. Yet, Xiao Chen swallowed it up at will and was still dissatisfied.

Lan Chou suggested in a soft voice, “Master, the Night Spirit Palace and Misty Sword Sect no longer exist. Now, the only great sect remaining in the Great Qin Nation is the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. When should we take action? We await Master’s command!”

Lan Chou clearly knew that the reason Xiao Chen established the Ten Thousand Saber Sect was so he could gather resources more efficiently; he had never cared for power over the mundane world.

This was the reason Lan Chou swore to follow Xiao Chen until death. While Xiao Chen did not care about authority, he did.

By eliminating the three great sects and swallowing up the Royal Court, the power of the Ten Thousand Saber Sect would soar to the peak. Lan Chou felt excited just thinking about it.

Heaven Saber Pavilion?

The image of a woman appeared in Xiao Chen’s mind. He shook his head and said, “There is no need. You may take your leave first. After I cultivate for three days, we will make for the Imperial Capital and destroy the Great Qin Nation’s Royal Court.”

“Xiu! Xiu!”

Xiao Chen stretched out a finger and poked the air with it. Every time he poked, a Superior Grade Spirit Stone appeared.

Under Xiao Chen's control, fifty thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones formed a huge Spirit Gathering Formation in the air above the Ten Thousand Saber Sect.

Xiao Chen floated up and sat firmly in the center of the formation. All the lines of the Spirit Gathering Formation instantly lit up.

"Rumble...!"

The clouds churned and rain made of pure spiritual Energy poured down. They fell on the formation and flowed to its center.

—

Within the Ancient Desolate Tower, Ding Fengchou and Zuo Mo's battle reached its climax.

"Bang!"

A palm wind and sword Qi clashed. The two were forced back and blood trickled out from their mouths. They seemed equally strong.

However, if one looked carefully, Zuo Mo's injuries were worse than Ding Fengchou's. In the fight, Zuo Mo was at the disadvantage.

Zuo Mo said softly, "You win!"

"Ka ca!"

Ding Fengchou sheathed his sword and shook his head bitterly. He said, "The space here is cramped; it restricted your strength. Let's consider this a draw.

Zuo Mo smiled and did not deny it. He glanced at the gate of desire and asked, "Are you really not going to give it a try?!"

Ding Fengchou looked deeply within the flickering gate of desire. Then, he shook his head and said, "There is no need. It is too hard to overcome desires. There is no way for me to break free from this gate before I reach the age of thirty, so I would be stuck in there forever."

"Who, of the two, do you think has the best chance of clearing this gate of desire?" Zuo Mo asked.

After thinking for a while, Ding Fengchou said, “Probably Chu Chaoyun. Xiao Chen’s desire is too clear. It is to climb to the peak of cultivation. The greater the desire, the harder to break free from it. In the end, he would forget about his true self and be lost.”

Zuo Mo smiled faintly and said, “We’ll see. However, I really hope that he will be able to come out. In the entire history of this trial, the fifth floor has always been a threshold. If he can come out, he will definitely rise to a higher level.”

Chapter 483: Sinking Into Desires? Or Breaking Through Them?

The two stopped speaking and took out the jade pendants around their necks. The jade pendants enabled them to remain in the Ancient Desolate Tower. Naturally, if they destroyed their pendants, they would be sent out.

"Crack...!"

The two of them shattered their jade pendants simultaneously. Then, they turned into dim lights and were ejected from the Ancient Desolate Tower.

At the feet of the Tianwu Emperor's statue, Shi Hailong saw Zuo Mo and Ding Fengchou give up, and the light in his eyes became brighter. "Only Chu Chaoyun and Xiao Chen are left. Soon, we will know who that person is."

An old man at the side said, "It has been many years since someone cleared the fourth floor. Now, we even have two people challenging the fifth floor. This is already a very good achievement."

Li Xiuzhu, who had been silent all the while, smiled. "The fifth floor is the gate of desire. If they do not come out within an hour, they will be stuck in there forever."

Li Xiuzhu's heart turned cold. He had not expected that the brat whom he looked down on would be able to get this far.

First, Xiao Chen had obtained a hundred consecutive victories. Then, he had obtained one of the twenty spots. Now, he passed the fourth floor and entered the fifth floor. If Xiao Chen continued to climb further, Li Xiuzhu would feel extremely embarrassed when he thought of the times he made things difficult for him.

Brat, sink into your desires, Li Xiuzhu cursed continuously in his heart.

—

In the Space of Desires:

The rain that poured down over the main peak of the Ten Thousand Saber Sect had lasted for three days and nights already.

Whenever night fell, the glowing rain of Spiritual Energy was an impressive sight to behold in the Ten Thousand Saber Sect. It could be seen even from the foot of the mountain.

However, the disciples of the Ten Thousand Saber Sect were already used to this sight. Every time they destroyed a sizable sect, such a phenomenon would occur.

They knew that their sect master was using an ancient formation to cultivate. Furthermore, they knew that after he finished his cultivation, he would prepare for war again.

Now, the Ten Thousand Saber Sect was unrivaled in the Great Qin Nation; no one could obstruct them. Even the Royal Court's Imperial Dragon Legion had to flee at the sight of them.

Everyone knew that Xiao Chen would advance to Martial Emperor sooner or later. Like the Thunder Emperor of the past, he would become one of the true peak experts of the world.

The number of small powers that came to the Ten Thousand Saber Sect to declare their support was significant.

"I wonder who the Sect Master will target this time, after he finishes his cultivation? Within the Great Qin Nation, only the Heavenly Saber Pavilion and the Royal Court are left."

"I feel that it would be the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. After all, the Royal Court still has Princess Ying Yue. She is strong enough to be a challenge to our Sect Master; she would be hard to deal with."

"However, I heard that the Sect Master was once part of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion? How could he possibly take action against them? After all, he probably still has feelings for them."

"So what if the Sect Master still has feelings for them? After attaining Martial Sage, the amount of resources required for cultivation reaches an astronomical amount. If he does not plunder the great sects, how could he

guarantee a fast pace of cultivation?"

At the foot of the mountain, the Ten Thousand Saber Sect's core disciples on patrol were idly chatting about Xiao Chen's next target.

"Gather!"

Just then, the bell of the great hall at the middle of the mountain rang twelve times.

The patrolling disciples immediately revealed excited expressions. They stopped chatting and headed for the hall.

—

Several thousands of the Ten Thousand Saber Sect's core disciples gathered at the entrance of the great hall. Lan Chou stood on a tall platform, feeling very proud as he looked down at the grounds.

"Rest for one night and rise early tomorrow. At the break of dawn, we will set out for the Imperial Capital."

The well-trained core disciples said nothing more. They immediately dispersed and made their preparations.

—

Within the Spirit Gathering Formation, the Spiritual Energy of the fifty thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones ran out. A clump of spiritual flame appeared below Xiao Chen and spread throughout the huge formation.

"Xiu!"

The spiritual flames burned away everything. Xiao Chen stood in midair after all this was done, his eyes twinkling with a bright light.

"Indeed, the Superior Grade Spirit Stones have a better effect. However, this Rank 9 Spirit Gathering Formation exhausted too many Superior Grade Spirit Stones. It seems I have no choice but to go to the Royal Court," Xiao Chen said resolutely as he looked towards the Imperial Capital.

—

Early the next morning, a hundred warships flew before the Ten Thousand Saber Sect. The banner of the Ten Thousand Saber Sect fluttered proudly on the bows of the warships.

Xiao Chen stood at the summit of the mountain, watching all this with a grave and stern expression. He had no feelings for his underlings in the sect at all.

They were merely pawns for gathering resources. In Xiao Chen's eyes, authority in the world was only something mundane, something that held a cultivator back, a form of desire. This was an emotion that he had to expunge from himself.

"Xiu!"

With a thought, a scarlet light flashed on Xiao Chen's forehead, and the scarlet throne appeared in midair. He sat on the throne and held his Lunar Shadow Saber with his right hand.

Boundless scarlet clouds bore the throne. With a quick flash, Xiao Chen arrived before his troops. He raised his left hand and then flew forward without a word.

When Lan Chou on the flagship saw Xiao Chen's gesture, he quickly shouted, "Depart!"

Xiao Chen sat on the scarlet throne and led the elites of the Ten Thousand Saber Sect. He rested his chin on his right hand as he put aside his Lunar Shadow Saber with his left.

Xiao Chen somewhat lazily closed his eyes, not letting any aura leak out.

However, Xiao Chen's posture on the throne gave the impression of a supreme ruler looking down on the world.

All the cultivators that ran into them yielded without hesitation. Furthermore, they did so quietly, without causing any disturbance. They were afraid of startling Xiao Chen and triggering disaster for themselves.

"Chi Chi!"

The scarlet mark on Xiao Chen's forehead flashed continuously. He

opened his eyes and the expression on his fair and demonically charming face changed slightly.

Ten thousand meters ahead, there waited many golden warships—the Great Qin Nation's Imperial Dragon Legion.

On the Imperial Dragon Legion's flagship, an old man wearing golden Battle Armor looked at Xiao Chen with a grave expression. His eyes were filled with anxiety.

The Qi and blood of that old man surged as he released a strong aura that everyone within ten thousand meters could feel clearly.

Xiao Chen sat upright on the throne and muttered, "Nangong Lie? What is the use of a half-step Martial Sage?!"

"Xiu!"

The throne doubled its speed and advanced quickly. In a few blinks, Xiao Chen arrived before the Imperial Dragon Legion, riding on scarlet clouds.

"Xiao Chen is here!"

When the Imperial Dragon Legion saw the scarlet clouds in the air, the people on the warships were startled. Everyone looked very nervous.

"Xiao Chen, do you really desire to destroy the Great Qin Nation?" Nangong Lie shouted as he glared at Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen said expressionlessly, "I do not wish to. I just need resources. All I seek is the peak of cultivation."

Nangong Lie argued, "That is just an excuse. How is this different from destroying the Great Qin Nation?"

Xiao Chen said calmly, "Destroying the nation is just the means, not the end. I have had only one motive from the very start!"

"How stubborn! Don't think that you will be able to defeat the entire Great Qin Nation by yourself!"

Nangong Lie shouted a warcry and his figure flashed. He sent out a palm strike, and a blazing palm wind sped towards Xiao Chen.

Strong winds howled. With the power of one palm strike, even the air surged. A boundless flame soared towards Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen shook his head. “It has been so many years already and you are still stuck in the half-step Martial Sage realm. You are not strong enough!”

“Bang!”

Xiao Chen shook his finger at Nangong Lie. A huge azure finger appeared and struck Nangong Lie’s chest.

Nangong Lie vomited mouthfuls of blood as he was knocked back. He somersaulted and his figure flashed. A blazing saber appeared in his hand. Then, the flames of his saber gathered into a resplendent saber light.

“Boom!”

Nangong Lie hacked down ferociously. The space above Xiao Chen’s head appeared to split in half, leaving a pitch-black spatial tear.

Xiao Chen simply sat in his scarlet throne; he could not be bothered to even draw his Lunar Shadow Saber. He stretched out a finger and easily blocked this saber strike.

Nangong Lie refused to give up. A two-hundred-meter-long saber light appeared on his saber. His figure flashed and several sabers manifested in all directions around Xiao Chen, surrounding him.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Xiao Chen stretched out a finger and moved it around, blocking all the saber lights one meter away from him.

The saber lights exploded out in sparks. However, they were useless before Xiao Chen’s Quintessence shield.

Xiao Chen watched as Nangong Lie labored without any results to show. Even so, he still persevered. Xiao Chen said, “Your talent is pretty good. You became famous at a young age. However, do you know why your progress is so slow, why you are still stuck at half-step Martial Sage after so many years? It is because you lack resources. If you can use ten million

Medial Grade Spirit Stones in one go, you will be able to break through your bottleneck immediately.

"Unfortunately, you do not have the courage to do that. So, you can scram now!"

Xiao Chen's gaze turned cold. He brandished his right hand in a claw and an azure dragon claw appeared instantly. A loud dragon roar resounded.

The dragon claw swiped forward and the natural laws changed. Even though Nangong Lie was a thousand meters away, he appeared right before Xiao Chen.

"Scram!"

Xiao Chen swung his right hand ferociously and the dragon claw mirrored the motion. Nangong Lie's internal organs were injured and he fell towards the ground like a broken kite.

"Fire the cannons! He just used the natural laws and won't be able to use them again for a while!" the falling Nangong Lie shouted with all his might.

"Dang! Dang! Dang!"

The cannon ports of the Imperial Dragon Legion's warships all opened. The strengthened Ancient Demonic Energy Cannons immediately fired, sending thousands of energy shells at Xiao Chen.

They formed a beautiful and resplendent scene in the sky. When the cannonade from thousands of Ancient Demonic Energy Cannons struck the body simultaneously, even a Martial Sage that could use the natural laws would not find it easy to deal with.

Xiao Chen looked coldly at the falling Nangong Lie. A murderous intent stirred in his heart. His original thought of letting this person live now faded away completely.

An azure finger appeared at lightning speed and struck Nangong Lie's forehead, piercing a hole in it.

After doing all this, Xiao Chen circulated his Quintessence to block the Ancient Demonic Energy Cannons' attacks.

"Bang!"

Thousand of energy shells that could shatter mountains crashed into Xiao Chen's Quintessence shield, which lasted for only half a second before it shattered explosively.

"Pa! Pa! Pa! Pa!"

The energy shells struck Xiao Chen continuously. Xiao Chen shifted his internal organs around, and his expression did not change much.

His expression merely turned colder. When the barrage of energy shells ended, Xiao Chen wiped away a trickle of blood from his mouth. Then, he looked indifferently at the Imperial Dragon Legion before him and said coldly, "Scram!"

All Xiao Chen wanted was the resources of the Royal Court. He had no hatred for this group of people before him. If Nangong Lie had not plotted against him at the very end, he would not have killed him.

Chapter 484: A Clear Heart

It was not that Xiao Chen was benevolent, it was that he was efficient, avoiding extraneous effort.

The vice commander on the flagship suppressed the horror and panic in his heart. He said, “Don’t be frightened. He definitely received internal injuries and cannot last for much longer. Recharge the cannons and prepare to fire again!”

“Xiu!”

Xiao Chen’s expression changed slightly and he stood up from the scarlet throne. The people on the warships felt as though a tall mountain suddenly appeared and loomed over them.

Even their breathing became rushed. A huge pressure bore down on them as Spiritual Energy moved along Xiao Chen’s hands. They could not move about much.

“Reckless fools!”

Xiao Chen’s white robes fluttered as he placed his right hand on the saber hilt.

The rage in Xiao Chen’s heart surged. A might that could destroy the world instantly filled him.

All Xiao Chen had to do was draw his saber. He could destroy tens of warships in an instant without resorting to the natural laws.

The elites of the Imperial Dragon Legion in the warships would die as well. Even if they were Superior Grade Martial Kings or half-step Martial Monarchs, they would all perish with one strike of his saber.

A horrifying killing Qi instantly spread throughout the fleet. This made the cultivators loading the Ancient Demonic Energy Cannons with Superior Grade Spirit Stones freeze; their limbs refused to cooperate.

Just as Xiao Chen was about to draw his saber, he looked into the distance and saw a golden figure flying over like a meteor.

When Xiao Chen saw who it was, he released the saber hilt and sat back on his scarlet throne. Everyone in the fleet immediately heaved a sigh of relief.

The mountainous pressure looming over them vanished. Their hearts pounded loudly as chills ran down their spines.

Xiao Chen remained expressionless, his gaze cold and stern, as he said in a frosty voice, “I will say it one more time, scram!”

The vice commander on the flagship hesitated. He did not know what to do; they had orders to prevent the intrusion of the Ten Thousand Saber Sect.

However, within a few moves, Xiao Chen had slaughtered their commander without even drawing his saber.

The thousands of Ancient Demonic Energy Cannon attacks looked very mighty, but the other party seemed to have suffered only mild injury. The pressure on them did not decrease at all.

“You can go first. Let me talk to him!”

The resplendent golden figure moving like a meteor finally arrived at the crucial moment. The cultivators on the warships immediately smiled and exclaimed joyfully, “First Princess!”

This person was from the Royal Clan of the Great Qin Nation, a rare genius that could only be seen once in a millennium—Princess Ying Yue. She was also the wargod of the Imperial Dragon Legion.

Ying Yue was dressed in golden Battle Armor and held the Grand Imperial Spear. Golden flames burned in her eyes. She was still as glorious and respectable as before, outstandingly beautiful.

When the vice commander heard Ying Yue’s words, he finally heaved a sigh of relief. He led the Imperial Dragon Legion away into the distance.

Xiao Chen watched Ying Yue from the scarlet throne. He nodded his head slightly and said, “Not bad. After not seeing you for three years, you finally broke through to Martial Sage. You live up to your reputation as a

genius. Unfortunately, you are still too slow, way too slow."

Ying Yue looked at the scarlet throne with a grave expression. The appearance of the calm Xiao Chen had not changed at all. However, he now gave off a distant feeling, like he was a stranger.

Every time Ying Yue saw him like that, her heart could not help aching, like thousands of needles stabbing at her heart. It was unbearable.

Ying Yue suppressed her emotions as she said in a cold voice, "So what? I will still not fall to your level, plundering everywhere for the sake of cultivation, for the sake of climbing to the peak."

Xiao Chen's heart was as calm as still water. He shook his head and said, "You still do not understand. This is the very nature of this world. The weak is eaten by the strong; only the strongest survives. All I am doing is what everything thinks of doing but does not dare to do.

"Now, in the era of geniuses, how can one rise without courage? This is the Dao. To reach the peak, I just need to maintain a clear heart."

Ying Yue could not hold back her laughter. "Maintain a clear heart? You still claim to have a heart? If you still have a heart, then why did you go after the resources of the Xiao Clan and the Feng Clan? You simply killed everyone in the two clans with one saber strike."

Xiao Chen's expression remained still. He muttered, "I already repaid everything I owed them. All I need is resources. Naturally, anyone who makes way for me will live; I'll even wish him good luck."

A pained expression appeared on Ying Yue's beautiful face. Blood dripped as she bit her lip. She asked in a quivering voice, "Then if I get in your way today, will you kill me as well?!"

A cold wind blew, making Xiao Chen's fine black hair flutter about. There did not seem to be any change on his fair and demonically charming face.

Xiao Chen muttered to himself for a while on the throne. He said softly, "There is no need for so many words. Make your move. I will grant you a handicap of three moves!"

No need for so many words!

What a “no need for so many words.” In his heart, even I can only make him give me a handicap of three moves. Ying Yue smiled bitterly as she cut herself off from the emotions she felt.

“As you wish. If you want a fight, I will accompany you to the end!”

Ying Yue shouted a warcry and thrust her Grand Imperial Spear forward with her right hand. A boundless dragon roar resounded behind her—the Dragon Qi that had been passed down for ten thousand years in the Great Qin Nation.

“Xiu!”

The space seemed to turn solid as all the aura gathered at one point. She thrust the spear forward together with the compressed boundless aura.

Xiao Chen squinted slightly as he watched Ying Yue, who was a thousand meters away. He held his Lunar Shadow Saber across his chest with his left hand.

In the next instant, Ying Yue appeared before Xiao Chen. Her posture had not changed as the spear tip struck the Lunar Shadow Saber’s scabbard.

All this happened in an instant. If one was not aware of what was going on, it would look like Xiao Chen placed his saber across his chest and Ying Yue aimed for that spot on purpose.

“Dang!”

A bright and melodious sound resonated in the sky. As this sound propagated, heaven and earth instantly changed color and became very dark.

An overwhelming energy poured out from the spear tip. The scarlet clouds below the throne churned continuously.

However, Xiao Chen continued to sit on his scarlet throne without budging at all. He pushed his left hand forward and sent Ying Yue flying back.

Xiao Chen said softly, “First move!”

Ying Yue’s expression changed. She twirled her Grand Imperial Spear to use it as a staff to smash down on Xiao Chen.

“Roar! Roar! Roar!”

Countless golden dragons appeared behind Ying Yue. The Grand Imperial Spear seemed to have thousands of dragons circling it, giving it a supreme Dragon’s Might as it hurtled towards Xiao Chen.

When Xiao Chen saw the countless dragons, he woke the eighteen Azure Dragon tattoos on his body with a thought.

Azure Dragon Qi covered Xiao Chen’s body as the tattoos roared endlessly. They were in no way inferior to the Dragon Qi that had been passed down in the Great Qin Nation for ten thousand years.

“Dang!”

Xiao Chen held his Lunar Shadow Saber with his left hand. The end of the scabbard knocked against the throne, and eighteen Azure Dragons launched from his body.

The Azure Dragons orbited Xiao Chen’s head, blocking Ying Yue’s spear that bore a vast Dragon’s Might.

Xiao Chen said calmly, “Second Move!”

Ying Yue clenched her teeth, and the golden flame in the depths of her eyes burned ferociously. A dragon-shaped flame rapidly coiled around the Grand Imperial Spear.

The spear trembled, spewing out golden dragon-shaped flames. This was one of the four famed Dragon Flames.

A pure Yang-attributed purple flame bloomed in Xiao Chen’s right eye. Likewise, the pale white Lunar True Flame started burning in his left eye.

The two opposite-attributed flames appeared out of nowhere along with their Origin Flames. Yin and Yang mixed together.

A taijitu formed in front of Xiao Chen. Under his exquisite control, the

extreme Yang and extreme Yin flames merged together perfectly; there was no disharmony at all.

[TL note: the taijitu is the Yinyang diagram/symbol of Daoism.]

"Boom!"

The two flames quickly swam around like fishes in the taijitu. When the tyrannical Dragon Flame crashed into it, it did not show any signs of being affected at all.

Xiao Chen pushed his right hand forward and a bright light burst forth from the taijitu. The surging energy reduced the golden Dragon Flame to sparks.

The dark sky immediately filled with golden specks of light, like fireflies dancing in the darkness. The scene was very beautiful as the sparks faded into nothingness.

When the Dragon Flame broke, Ying Yue vomited a mouthful of blood. Her beautiful face immediately turned very pale. She looked very pretty and charming in this sparkling sky.

"Your three moves are over!" Xiao Chen said calmly. He pushed his right hand forward and the two fishes in the flaming taijitu suddenly grew larger.

"Go!" Xiao Chen shouted and the taijitu flashed in the air. As it arrived before Ying Yue, she spun her spear in front of her, creating an impenetrable light barrier.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Against the flaming taijitu, the light barrier lasted for only a short while before it shattered into pieces.

The Battle Armor Ying Yue wore instantly broke. As she vomited a large mouthful of blood, something small dropped out of her armor, and she watched that item fall through the sky.

A look of shock flashed on her pale face. She quickly sped after that item regardless of her heavily injured body.

Xiao Chen shook his head and sighed, “How can you be so distracted in a fight? Idiot!”

Having rested for a while, Xiao Chen could use the natural laws again. Just as Ying Yue was about to reach that item, he stretched his hand out, and the formless and irresistable natural laws pulled her over.

Xiao Chen pointed at Ying Yue’s dantian and crippled the cultivation she had worked her whole life for. Finally, he sealed all her meridians, making her unable to move.

“Hu! Hu!”

The troops of the Ten Thousand Saber Sect finally arrived. When Lan Chou saw blood trickling out of Xiao Chen’s mouth, he rushed over and exclaimed, “Master, are you injured?”

Xiao Chen did not answer Lan Chou’s question. He tossed Ying Yue over to him and said, “Have someone to take care of her. The two experts of the Royal Court are already crippled. I will leave the rest of the rabble to you. I will expect your good news before nightfall.”

Lan Chou quickly said respectfully, “I obey at the risk of my life!”

After the Ten Thousand Saber Sect’s troops were far away, Xiao Chen opened his palm and pulled over the item that Ying Yue was chasing before she was defeated.

Chapter 485: The Horror of Cultivating the Heart

A huge statue of the Great Qin Nation's founding emperor stood in the vast drill ground of the Great Qin Nation's Royal Palace. The statue was a thousand meters tall and looked very grand.

The founding emperor—Ying Zheng—pointed the Grand Imperial Spear in his hands ferociously towards the sky, evoking an overwhelming aura.

[TL note: Ying Zheng is also the real name of the founding emperor of China's Qin Dynasty—Qin Shihuang.]

Xiao Chen stood on the head of the statue. A complicated expression appeared on his face. It was unknown what he was thinking about.

It was unknown when Xiao Chen acquired the habit of standing at high places, when he had gotten used to standing at the summit.

That habit gave Xiao Chen the strength to stand at the peak. However, several doubts surfaced at this moment.

Xiao Chen held a wooden sculpture in his hand. The girl depicted by the wooden sculpture had a faint smile. She looked very pretty and wore a red bra; she looked like a little girl.

This girl was First Princess Ying Ye. However, the perky areas on her chest had been rubbed flat by something. A great sculpture ruined just like that.

Xiao Chen faintly recalled that many years ago in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, he had had to make a sculpture for Ying Yue every month, because he had offended her. Furthermore, her attire and expressions had to be different every time. He could not be lazy or skimp on it.

During that time, even though Xiao Chen cultivated very hard, he still took out time to complete this difficult task.

Xiao Chen had produced about ten sculptures, each one significantly better than this one. However, for some reason Ying Yue favored this one.

The sculpture lay flat on Xiao Chen's palm. He could easily crush it with a thought.

A vague confusion appeared in his resolute eyes. He felt some disturbance in his mind, as if he had forgotten something very important.

A figure flashed in the distance and quickly flew over. Xiao Chen's pupils constricted and became grave and stern once again. Then, he quickly hid the wooden sculpture in his sleeve.

Lan Chou stood below Xiao Chen as he said excitedly, "Master, the treasures in the Royal Palace have all been accounted for already. We also plundered the savings of some of the large clans in the Imperial Capital." This time, they had a very good harvest.

Xiao Chen said calmly, "Report the numbers."

"There is a total of fifty million Medial Grade Spirit Stones, two hundred thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones, and numerous Medicinal Pills and herbs; there were so many, we could not count them all!"

Xiao Chen nodded and said, "You did well. Hand them over!"

Lan Chou wasted no time in taking out ten spatial rings and surrendered them respectfully.

There were way too many treasures. One top-quality spatial ring could not contain them all. Even ten were barely enough; there were still some miscellaneous items that were not included.

The ten spatial rings floated before Xiao Chen. Lan Chou knew that he should not remain here, so he quickly took his leave.

Xiao Chen used his Spiritual Sense and immediately took out all fifty million Medial Grade Spirit Stones. The air instantly filled with a vast number of Medial Grade Spirit Stones.

"Bang!"

Xiao Chen roared. The fifty million Medial Grade Spirit Stones all exploded at the same time and turned into a sticky liquid that floated in the air.

While standing on the head of the Great Qin Nation's founding emperor, Xiao Chen opened his hand and the Spiritual Energy liquid swirled into a whirlpool, refining itself endlessly.

The enormous Spiritual Energy whirlpool spun quickly in the air, the surging fluctuations causing heaven and earth to change color.

The atmosphere everywhere within five kilometers of the Imperial Capital churned continuously. The winds and clouds were in flux, displaying a great phenomenon. The sky seemed likely to fall at any moment.

"Xiu!"

The tumult in heaven and earth lasted for half a day before it ended. Xiao Chen succeeded in refining the fifty million Medial Grade Spirit Stones into a small exquisite pill.

Xiao Chen opened his mouth and swallowed the pill. The moment it entered his mouth, it melted and flowed into his dantian; the energy was like a vast ocean.

Xiao Chen closed his eyes and started to refine his energy, emanating a tremendous aura into his surroundings. A strong wind howled incessantly and lightning flashed without pause.

After fifteen minutes, Xiao Chen opened his eyes. A brilliant light shone from his eyes as he said, "I am just a hair's breadth away from the Martial Emperor realm. After I use the Spirit Gathering Formation, I should be able to cross that threshold."

Xiao Chen was just a step away from becoming the youngest Martial Emperor in history. Even the Thunder Emperor of yore would not be comparable to him, much less the founding emperor of the Great Qin Nation below him.

Xiao Chen pushed off the head of the founding emperor's statue and arranged the two hundred thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones into a massive Spirit Gathering Formation.

Then Xiao Chen sat in the middle of the formation. The lines of the

formation lit up and rain made of Spiritual Energy poured down without end.

"After the Spirit Gathering Formation is exhausted, I should be able to step through the threshold!"

—

Outside the Ancient Desolate Tower, a dim light flashed on the fifth floor. Everyone quickly paid attention to it. Unexpectedly, it was Chu Chaoyun crushing his jade pendant.

Chu Chaoyun gave up on the test in the gate of desire and was ejected.

It was unknown what Chu Chaoyun experienced in the gate of desire. His face was sullen as he landed on the ground. He ignored everyone and directly left the Tianwu Plaza.

Shi Hailong frowned slightly. He said, "There is only one person left. It looks like that person is really Xiao Chen. However, only fifteen minutes remain. If he still does not come out, he will be stuck in there forever."

Someone at the side said, "There is still a chance. The flow of time in the gate of desire is different from the outside. Fifteen minutes for us might be days for him."

Shi Hailong nodded his head slightly and smiled. "That's right, there is still a chance. I hope he will be able to comprehend letting go. Once he can truly let go, he will be able to turn back."

Li Xiuzhu smiled coldly. "How could it be so easy to let it go? His desire for power is so strong. Now that he is unrivaled within the gate of desire, making great waves with every move, how can he let go when that kind of power is in his hands?

"The calmer he normally is, the deeper he will sink into this. I believe he is probably making a breakthrough to Martial Emperor in there. Ha ha! That is the aim of every cultivator. Now that he has come so far, would he give it up?"

Li Xiuzhu's words might be very harsh but everyone knew that they were

true. It was not easy to let go when the power so desperately sought was at hand.

"Just you wait. We will know for sure in another fifteen minutes. This brat is never coming out. He is destined to remain sunk in his desires forever," Liu Xiuzhu said as he continued to smile coldly.

When the cultivators below the platform who were on good terms with Xiao Chen heard this, worried expressions appeared on their faces.

—

Gate of Desire:

The rain made of Spiritual Energy fell for five days and nights straight before it slowly ceased. A spiritual fire came from below Xiao Chen and burned the entire formation to ashes.

"Chi! Chi!"

Suddenly, Xiao Chen shone with a golden light. At first, the golden light was not obvious. However, it grew more and more resplendent.

Xiao Chen's clothes, skin, and hair all became golden, dazzling, and radiant.

Xiao Chen opened his eyes; his black pupils had turned golden as well. He gazed at the boundless sky and a gate opened up at the end of the sky.

"Zeng! Zeng! Zeng!"

Steps slowly appeared below the gate, extending to a meter before Xiao Chen.

This was the road to the Martial Emperor realm. The peak of cultivation lay at the end of the road. All Xiao Chen had to do was to push open the gate and he would stand at the peak of cultivation.

Xiao Chen looked at the flickering gate and a burning light appeared in his eyes. He got up and started to walk up the steps.

"Thunk...!"

The wooden sculpture in Xiao Chen's sleeve suddenly fell out. It

tumbled down the steps for a long time before it rolled to a stop.

Stunned, Xiao Chen slowly set down the foot that he had raised. Given his cultivation realm, it was impossible for the wooden sculpture to simply fall out.

The only way that could happen was if his mental state was shakened.

How can it be? I have always been focused on the great Dao. My determination is as firm as a rock. I have already waited decades for this moment.

Now that my goal is right before me, how can my mind be disturbed? Am I unable to let go in the end?Xiao Chen had clearly known all the while that he had forgotten something, something very important.

However, for the sake of the Dao in his heart, he did not wish to think about it, even though he knew that it was important.

This was because remembering it might lose him this overwhelming power. He could not afford to bet on this, and was not willing to bet on this.

However, no matter how Xiao Chen lied to himself, he still cared a lot for the things that he had forgotten. It seemed that after he saw Ying Yue's sculpture, this feeling had seeped into the depths of his heart unawares.

Xiao Chen closed his eyes and a great battle took place in his mind. Once he climbed this stairway, he would be able to arrive before the great Dao, to stand at the peak of cultivation.

However, the moment Xiao Chen reached the top, he would never remember the things that he had forgotten.

Leave no regrets behind!

These words echoed in Xiao Chen's mind. It was unknown where this voice came from and why he suddenly thought of them.

"Leave no regrets behind.... Leave no regrets behind...." Xiao Chen murmured these four words to himself. Suddenly, he felt enlightened and

a faint smile appeared on his face.

If I really forgot something important and stepped into the great Dao, it would become an eternal regret. This regret will remain, making my state of mind forever imperfect.

If Xiao Chen's state of mind was imperfect, he would never be able to reach the peak of Martial Emperor.I cannot leave any regrets in my heart.Xiao Chen suddenly opened his eyes and the golden light in them instantly vanished. His eyes became calm and clear, and his body stopped emitting that golden light.

In the end, Xiao Chen gave up everything, regaining the peace in his mind.

"Pa!"

The gate instantly closed and the steps to the sky vanished one by one. Only the wooden sculpture remained, falling to the ground.

Xiao Chen grabbed the sculpture and jumped down. With a few flashes, he arrived before the room Ying Yue was locked up in.

With her body sealed, Ying Yue was incredibly weak. It seemed like even a gentle breeze could blow her away. When she saw Xiao Chen standing outside, she said coldly, "Why are you not seeking your great Dao? What are you doing here?"

Xiao Chen tossed the wooden sculpture to Ying Yue. Then, he replied, "The great Dao is important. However, there are some things that are more important, such as this!"

Ying Yue caught the wooden sculpture and looked at Xiao Chen in shock. She said, "You still remember this wooden sculpture?"

Xiao Chen smiled gently. The stern and grave expression that normally appeared on his fair face now seemed very gentle. He said, "I remember. I will never forget it."

The moment Xiao Chen said that, his body turned illusionary and slowly vanished from this space within the gate of desire.

Chapter 486: The Sixth Floor

“Ha ha! This fellow is not likely to come out in the ten breaths of time still left. Elder Shi, I believe you can announce the results of this Trial of the Ancient Desolate Tower already. There is no need to wait any longer,” Li Xiuzhu said to Shi Hailong, smiling.

Glancing coldly at Li Xiuzhu, Shi Hailong said, “Li Xiuzhu, you seem to be very biased against Xiao Chen. I heard that when he used an engraved card to enter the selection, you did everything you could to stop him, made things difficult for him.

“The Trial of the Ancient Desolate Tower represents the Luck of the Heavenly Extermination Union. The higher the Ancient Desolate Tower is climbed, the more Luck the Heavenly Extermination Union will have. There are five seniors watching from above. You yourself know what you did. The seniors can see it clearly.”

Li Xiuzhu was stunned. However, his expression did not waver and he gave a carefree laugh. “Ha ha! Elder Shi, if you have no proof, you had best not say it. Furthermore, this is only a person who cannot clear the fifth floor; there is nothing worth anticipating in this.”

An elder pointed at the fifth floor of the Ancient Desolate Tower and quavered in excitement, “Elder Shi, that spot of light seems to be coming out!”

Ignoring Li Xiuzhu, Shi Hailong quickly looked over. He saw a dim flickering spot of light in the fifth floor. That could be no one else but Xiao Chen.

“Ha ha ha! He cleared the fifth floor and is entering the sixth floor. Regardless of the result after this, the Heavenly Extermination Union’s hundred years of Luck will be maintained!”

Shi Hailong was stunned for a while before he laughed heartily.

The Ancient Desolate Tower had existed since the Ancient Era. In this age, no one knew who built it, how was it built, or for what purpose.

All they knew was that the Ancient Desolate Tower was similar to the Great Jin Nation's Wind Cloud Arena—a miraculous building of the Tianwu Continent that could affect the ethereal Luck.

The higher one climbed in the Ancient Desolate Tower, the more Luck that person would obtain. The Heavenly Extermination Union organized the Trial of the Ancient Desolate Tower so that they could obtain more Luck.

The higher the Ancient Desolate Tower was climbed, the more Luck the Heavenly Extermination Union would get.

Naturally, as the person in charge of the trial, Shi Hailong would obtain more benefits than the others.

"No one has managed to clear the fifth floor for almost a thousand years already. The world of cultivators has been in decline since the batch of the Thunder Emperor.

"However, when there is a rise, there will be a fall; and when there is a fall, there will be a rise. This is the rule of the great Dao. Now, someone has cleared the fifth floor; this signifies that a great age of cultivation is being ushered in."

The elders all discussed excitedly with one another, unable to conceal their happiness at all.

Only Li Xiuzhu turned pale. His hands trembled and his lips quivered. His eyes filled with disbelief.

Li Xiuzhu clenched his fists. How could this brat clear the fifth floor?

Li Xiuzhu remembered how he had done his best back then to humiliate Xiao Chen, mocking him for overestimating himself. However, this now happened right before him.

An Inferior Grade Martial King that Li Xiuzhu obstructed with all his might had managed to tear his way through the obstacles, obtaining a hundred consecutive victories. Then, he had managed to defeat other experts to secure one of the twenty spots.

Now, Xiao Chen even reached a height that no one else had achieved in a millennium. If he was lucky, he might even ascend a few more floors.

It was possible that Xiao Chen would reach the same heights that the Thunder Emperor had.

When Li Xiuzhu thought of this, he felt his scalp go numb. He could not maintain his previous carefree attitude and said in a quivering voice, "Elder Shi, I am not feeling that well all of a sudden. I shall take my leave first."

Shi Hailong revealed a playful smile as he turned around and asked, "Elder Li, do you not intend to continue watching? Xiao Chen might even clear a few more floors."

The other people at the sides also smiled and added, "Indeed, you were fine just a while ago. Why are you suddenly feeling unwell? Are you feeling guilty?!"

Li Xiuzhu blushed and insisted sternly, "Nonsense! This old man has a magnanimous heart; this has been proven over long years. There is no point in our discussing this anymore. I shall take my leave first!"

Shi Hailong's expression turned cold. As he watched Li Xiuzhu leave, he said in a frosty voice, "Keep a close eye on him. If Xiao Chen really climbs to the seventh or eighth floor, restrain him immediately. We will charge him with the crime of wrecking the Heavenly Extermination Union's Luck and harboring selfish intents."

A few people trembled in their hearts. The factions within the Heavenly Extermination Union were very complex. Elder Shi probably wanted to use this opportunity to deal with Li Xiuzhu.

The moment Shi Hailong spoke, the elders of his faction immediately and quietly trailed after Li Xiuzhu.

Under the platform, Ding Fengchou smiled bitterly to himself as he looked at the spot of light on the fifth floor. He sighed softly, "It is hard to surpass desire. I did not even dare to try and Chu Chaoyun was defeated miserably. I did not expect Xiao Chen to be able to clear it. I'm afraid that

the gap between us will only increase from here on."

Zuo Mo's expression was very complicated as well. He smiled, "Twenty people took part in the Trial of the Ancient Desolate Tower but in the end, it became a one-man show of him alone. After this, his status as the strongest youth in the four nations will probably be set in stone."

The people who had gained a spot all had different expressions as they looked at the flickering spot of light in the Ancient Desolate Tower. There were many reactions to this: some were envious and others jealous.

There were also those who felt conflicted and filled with hesitation. The Holy Fire Manor's Leng Yun was one of them.

Back then, he already knew that I was the one who attacked him. Given his personality, he will definitely not be benevolent about it.

I still have not settled accounts with him for taking my Origin Flame. I cannot afford to wait for him to mature to deal with him.

Leng Yun's eyes were clouded with doubt. When he looked at the Ancient Desolate Tower, a cold look flashed in his eyes. He quietly left the crowd and headed for the Desolate City branch of the Holy Fire Manor.

—

Within the Ancient Desolate Tower, Xiao Chen stood absent-mindedly before the gate of desire. He closed his eyes and thought back to his somewhat hazy experience. He stayed before the gate of desire for a long time without moving.

Is this the desire of my heart?

Would I be unscrupulous and coldhearted in order to bet everything on this?

It's not worth it!

Xiao Chen opened his eyes and muttered, "It's not worth it. The way of the great Dao is hard to seek; the peak of cultivation is hard to achieve. All I should seek is to not have any regrets. In this life, be it now or the future, I should not leave any regrets."

Regardless of the situation, I will not become like that. Xiao Chen's expression turned grave and he drew his Lunar Shadow Saber.

"Chi! Chi! Chi!"

Xiao Chen sent out several strands of saber Qi to carve four words on the walls of the fifth floor—Leave No Regrets Behind.

Xiao Chen sheathed his saber and revealed a faint smile. He did not receive any physical benefits.

All he received were these four words. However, these four words were more important than any Cultivation Technique, Martial Technique, or natural treasure.

After Xiao Chen overcame his desires, his state of mind would reach Consummation. In the future, he will definitely not end up taking the wrong road on the path of cultivation; he had dealt with his heart demon in advance.

Xiao Chen calmed himself and gently leaped up. He pierced the light barrier of the fifth floor and entered the sixth floor.

"Hu! Hu!"

The moment Xiao Chen landed, he discovered himself in a snowy plain. An arctic wind howled, cutting at him like a knife.

How cold! Xiao Chen shivered slightly before he quickly circulated his Essence, forcing out the cold Qi that entered him.

Wind and snow covered Xiao Chen's front; all he saw was white. He could vaguely make out a tightly shut door in this boundless snowstorm.

A voice appeared in his heart: Quickly, go and open that door. The voice came from deep within him, so he did not doubt it at all.

Xiao Chen frowned slightly and muttered, "This cold Qi does not seem harmful. However, it will wear one down over time. It would be a problem to endure this for a long time."

The test in this floor was probably a test of the cultivator's willpower. It tested the cultivator to see if he could last all the way to opening the door.

Xiao Chen did not think about anything else. He looked at the door's location and slowly made his way over.

It was as Xiao Chen had expected. At the start, he moved very fast. He managed to travel five kilometers in one breath.

However, his pace soon slowed, his feet growing heavy. The cold Qi penetrated into his bones and his lips paled. The shielding effect of his Essence became less effective, and every step extremely arduous.

Xiao Chen remained silent as he walked alone without a word of complaint.

There was only one thought in Xiao Chen's mind:I cannot stop moving. No matter how slow I go, even the road to heaven will eventually come to an end.

It was unknown how long Xiao Chen walked. He started to feel his eyes close and his body stiffen. He was so cold that he could not think anymore.

Suddenly, the door appeared before him.

"Pa!"

Xiao Chen did not hesitate to push the door open. At first, he relaxed; however, when he saw the scene awaiting him, he smiled bitterly. "After clearing a snowfield, it is now a sea of fire?"

"Hu chi!"

The instant the door opened, a heatwave surged over. The alternating cold and heat made Xiao Chen feel like his bones would shatter.

Even though Xiao Chen's physical body was extremely strong, he still felt that way. One can easily imagine what would happen if an ordinary cultivator appeared here.

They would probably crush their jade pendant immediately and give up on this test.

A bright red land filled Xiao Chen's vision. The ground cracked, each fissure an arm's length wide.

As the heat surged, lava flowed out of the countless fissures. When Xiao Chen looked forward, he could faintly see pillars of flames.

Xiao Chen did not hesitate. Raising his leg and stepping forward, he kept advancing.

Before long, the Blood Flame Shoes became as hot as a lit stove. Xiao Chen's feet started to blister.

He endured the agony, frowning heavily in obvious pain.

Xiao Chen immediately felt like tossing away his shoes and continuing unshod. However, his rationality overcame the impulse.

The Blood Flame Shoes were a Medial Grade Secret Treasure. It could resist heat to a certain extent. If Xiao Chen threw them away, he would suffer even more damage by walking barefoot.

Chapter 487: Pilgrimage

This place was similar to the snowy plain, where one could not fly. Test-takers could only use their feet and walk.

Sweat poured down Xiao Chen's body; he felt very tired. The place was simply unbearably hot, and he grew dizzy as a result.

The blisters on his feet burst; all that was left was a layer of blood and flesh. The soles of his feet rubbed against the shoes with every step he took.

That kind of pain was worse than being cut by knives. It was like thousands of ants biting the feet simultaneously.

The world was like a huge furnace. Xiao Chen continued walking solitarily. No matter how much pain he felt or how tired he was, he did not stop walking.

Xiao Chen had calmly analyzed the ordeals in his heart. This place was definitely testing the willpower of a cultivator. It would not present a situation so dangerous that one would die, but it would not let you continue walking on calmly as well.

It would constantly flog him, torturing him, bringing him an extraordinary amount of pain. It would do its best to make him stop and give up.

As Xiao Chen walked, blood dripped from his shoes. A bloody trail marked his path.

Xiao Chen was like pilgrim, continuing to walk forward through strong faith.

Everyone had only one chance at the Ancient Desolate Tower. Xiao Chen's fatal weakness was his lower cultivation. Now that there was a chance for him here, he would not leave behind any regrets in this place.

"Trod...trod...trod...!"

It was unknown how long Xiao Chen had walked; he had already lost

track of time. Suddenly, a door appeared before him.

Xiao Chen felt numb as he pushed the door open and looked through. He saw a mountain covered with knives and a door standing quietly at the top of the mountain.

Xiao Chen walked in with heavy steps. He smiled coldly and said, “A mountain of knives, a sea of fire, and a plain of absolute cold...I want to see what other incredible things will appear after this and whether I can clear them or not.”

Like before, Xiao Chen could not fly in this mountain of knives. He could only rely on the strength of his physical body and bitterly climb the mountain.

Xiao Chen’s already miserable body immediately suffered stabs and became a very bloody mutilated sight that was too cruel to see. The pain was hard to endure.

This test was very interesting. No matter how its form changed, there was one thing that would never change: it would never present a fatal situation. It was just endless torture, attacking your spirit, shaving away at your determination.

As long as you did not stop, this suffering would never end, forcing you to give up.

Xiao Chen traversed the mountain of knives and pushed open the door. Like before, what welcomed him was not the finish line. Instead, it was a land filled with poisonous gas.

Xiao Chen drove his battered body onwards with ironclad determination.

The poisonous gas pervaded the region, corroding his body. All his wounds felt like there were snakes and bugs biting them.

Walk...walk...walk...I cannot stop!

Xiao Chen took one step at a time. He was only semiconscious by now. He could not even clearly make out the path anymore. He nearly fell into the mud several times.

Xiao Chen had to expend a lot of effort to climb back out before continuing his trek.

After Xiao Chen crossed the land of poisonous gas, he pushed open the door at the end. However, it was still not the end; there was danger land after danger land.

Xiao Chen had long grown inured to all this. He smiled bitterly and pressed on.

All sorts of dangerous scenes appeared, one after another. Unimaginable places lay behind each door but Xiao Chen cleared them all.

This continued until Xiao Chen reached the ninth door. Feeling very weak, he opened the door—and no land of danger awaited him. A gentle light enveloped him.

The pure white light was like Immortal Grade Medicine. It quickly healed all the wounds on his body.

All of Xiao Chen's fatigue vanished. He felt a certain comfort throughout his body. The sudden ease that came after that unbearable torture was inebriating; it made one reluctant to awaken from that euphoria.

After the light faded away, Xiao Chen opened his eyes and clenched his fist tightly. After all the torture, his physical body had become even stronger.

Seeing his newly regrown skin, Xiao Chen revealed an expression of joy. He said softly, "Not only my strength increased, my defense increased as well. Unfortunately, there are no opportunities to test it out."

One's efforts would eventually pay off. Xiao Chen was rewarded for his perseverance; his efforts had not been in vain.

Xiao Chen looked around his surroundings. This should be the sixth floor of the Ancient Desolate Tower. Very realistic statues stood in front of him. A rough count came to about a hundred statues.

Xiao Chen's gaze fell on the first statue at the very front and suddenly

felt stunned.

That statue wore white robes and had a blue headband on its head. His gaze was cold and he radiated calmness. His hands held a saber against his chest.

Who else could this be aside from himself?!

Xiao Chen suppressed the doubts in his heart. He continued looking around. Although there were many statues he could not identify, he recognized quite a few of them; they were experts that were spoken about in the various countries' legends.

Xiao Chen continued on and he even saw the Thunder Emperor, Sang Mu, standing there.

Xiao Chen muttered to himself, "It seems that everyone who passed the test of willpower on the sixth floor leaves a statue behind here. However, I did not expect that after several thousands of years, only about a hundred people passed the sixth floor."

—

Outside the Ancient Desolate Tower, Shi Hailong and the other people on the platform were all very excited. This was because Xiao Chen had given them another surprise—he had cleared the sixth floor and was heading to the seventh.

Shi Hailong laughed very heartily. "After clearing the sixth floor, he would be able to leave behind a will statue of himself. This can be considered as him obtaining some of the Ancient Desolate Tower's Luck. This is the best reward for a cultivator on this floor."

"Xiao Chen is going to advance to the seventh floor. If he climbs one more floor, he would be able to reach the same height that the Thunder Emperor did a thousand years ago. This fellow might really be able to create a miracle," an Heavenly Extermination Union elder said, unable to contain his excitement.

When Shi Hailong heard this, he became calmer instead. He said with a drawn-out smile, "Don't overthink this. It is rare to even get one person

like the Thunder Emperor within ten thousand years. In the end, there is still a gap between Xiao Chen and him. It is already a big help to the Heavenly Extermination Union.

"The seventh floor...that place is filled with will statues left by some Martial Emperors. The tests of the Martial Emperors are not easy to pass."

Shi Hailong sighed, feeling that it was a pity Xiao Chen's cultivation was still a little low. In another two years, he might have been a half-step Martial Monarch, and then he would have had a seventy percent chance of passing the test of a Martial Emperor, given his talent at combat. However, there was not much hope at this moment.

"Di da! Di da!"

When Xiao Chen went through the mysterious light barrier, drops of Essence liquid dripped down into his purple Qi whirlpool, which had expanded by half.

The process took three minutes this time. These three minutes were equivalent to half a year of cultivation, which stabilized Xiao Chen's cultivation as a Medial Grade Martial King.

Xiao Chen landed on the ground and appeared in the seventh floor of the Ancient Desolate Tower.

When Xiao Chen felt the vast energy in his body, he revealed a satisfied smile. This was worth his earlier effort to climb to the seventh floor.

The light barrier increased Xiao Chen's cultivation greatly, allowing him to close the gap between him and the genius cultivators of the same generation.

"On the next floor, I might be able to reach the peak of Medial Grade Martial King. I only have one attempt at the Ancient Desolate Tower; I cannot waste it," Xiao Chen resolutely reminded himself. Now, he was even more eager to see what the eighth floor was like. Back then, the Thunder Emperor managed to reach the eighth floor. He would attempt to reach the eighth floor at least.

Xiao Chen looked around the seventh floor and saw ten statues.

These statues were vastly different from the statues on the sixth floor. With a cursory glance, one could tell that the statues contained a boundless aura.

They were also different from the statues of the Martial Sages. Their auras and bearing were vastly greater than those of the will statues of the Martial Sages.

When Xiao Chen stood before a statue, he got the impression that it was alive. The statues' gazes were very deep, deterring one from staring directly into their eyes.

Xiao Chen thought to himself and said softly, "These should be will statues as well. However, these will statues should be different in grade. The statues on the sixth floor are the most ordinary will statues. The ones on the second floor are the ones left behind by Martial Sages. The ones on this seventh floor are probably from Martial Emperors."

When Xiao Chen thought of this possibility, he looked the statues again and could not help but feel respect for them.

Martial Emperor, the upper limit of martial cultivation, the peak of the Great Dao. That was what all cultivators sought. It represented honor and glory. It represented the peak. And more, it represented strength.

Every Martial Emperor was a legend in the Tianwu Continent. For several millennia, there had not been any word of a new Martial Emperor.

The legends of Martial Emperors were left by the older generations. However, these Martial Emperors had already vanished from the world long ago.

Since the Thunder Emperor disappeared a thousand years before, there had not been any news of new Martial Emperors. All the Martial Emperors seemed to have disappeared.

Now that Xiao Chen witnessed the will statues left by Martial Emperors for himself, the emotions that he felt could be easily imagined.

When Xiao Chen scrutinized the will statues, he suddenly exclaimed as his gaze stopped on the fourth statue.

“Bai Shuihe!”

This statue was wearing blue Battle Armor and he carried a serrated saber on his back as well. It looked exactly the same as the statue of Bai Shuihe on the second floor.

The only difference was that the pressure that Xiao Chen felt was vastly greater.

Xiao Chen’s respect for Bai Shuihe could not help but increase again.

The will of Bai Shuihe on the second floor was like a master to Xiao Chen. Although it was a test, it had been more like a senior bladesman giving pointers to a junior; Xiao Chen had benefited greatly from this.

Xiao Chen had not expected to see Bai Shuihe again on this floor. He was very happy to learn that such a heroic person had reached Martial Emperor.

Xiao Chen quickly walked up to the fourth statue and pointed at its forehead with his finger.

“Brat, choose me instead. How is this little white face an attractive option? I will show you what a true bladesman is.”

[TL note: Little white face: This is a Chinese slang for a pretty face (man). This is usually used when a good-looking man relies on his looks to get a woman to support him. Basically, it’s an insult.]

Just as Xiao Chen’s finger was about to touch Bai Shuihe’s forehead, the thunderous voice of the first statue on the right, a large man carrying a thick saber, resounded in the seventh floor.

“Ha ha! Old Lei, stop envying me. Just based on your looks, no one would dare choose you. Ha ha ha!”

Chapter 488: Fighting Bai Shuihe Again

The Bai Shuihe before Xiao Chen seemed to come alive. He laughed loudly and quickly pointed at Xiao Chen's forehead.

"Boom! Boom!"

Xiao Chen's surroundings trembled and became hazy. After a short moment, he appeared in a chaotic space.

Xiao Chen was no longer surprised after his previous experience. He cupped his hand and said, "This junior is Xiao Chen. Greetings to Senior again!"

Bai Shuihe raised his eyebrows as a brilliant light shone in his eyes. It was like Bai Shuihe had seen through him completely, like Xiao Chen could not hide any secrets.

"No wonder you chose me. It turns out that you have broken my will statue on the second floor. Are you thinking of shattering my will statue here as well?" Bai Shuihe asked calmly as he looked at Xiao Chen with a smile that did not seem like a smile.

Xiao Chen replied somewhat awkwardly, "How could it be? I only hoped that Senior would guide me some more, and that I would pass the test of this floor."

Bai Shuihe said somewhat angrily, "Young man, you should not be so humble. You can be more confident. You were able to break my Martial Sage will statue. You might be able to break my Martial Emperor will statue as well.

"If you don't even have this confidence, then you can forget about climbing to the eighth floor. The eighth floor is filled with the Sovereign Martial Emperors' will statues. Let me ask you again, are you confident?!"

[TL note: This popped out of nowhere but I did some research. Martial Emperors are split into three levels: Minor Heavenly, Greater Heavenly, and Sovereign. These levels are also split into the three grades like other cultivation realms. Bringing a total of nine grades in the Martial Emperor

realm.]

Bai Shuihe's final sentence was said sternly, his tone heavy. Xiao Chen could not help but feel a pressure in his heart.

Xiao Chen nearly replied yes. However, he realized what he was about to do and caught himself, startled.

The other party was a Martial Emperor of the saber. Xiao Chen was a mere Martial King. How could he say that he was confident? That would be overestimating himself.

Xiao Chen swallowed his words and said softly, "Senior, stop joking. It would already be great if I can exchange a few moves with you. How could this junior hope to shatter your will statue?"

Seeing that Xiao Chen had not fallen for his tricks, Bai Shuihe showed deeper interest in his eyes. He smiled and said, "Not bad, if you had said yes, I would have increased the number of moves from ten to twenty."

Xiao Chen heaved a sigh of relief; fortunately, he had not said yes. Twenty moves were double of ten moves.

"However, seeing that you managed to break my will statue, I think I will still provide you with pointers for twenty moves!" Bai Shuihe said somewhat craftily, suddenly changing his stance.

Xiao Chen's spirits fell. Bai Shuihe was clearly toying with his feelings, shattering Xiao Chen's image of him as a Martial Emperor.

Xiao Chen had not expected this Martial Emperor to be so mischievous, playing pranks on a junior.

Frowning, Bai Shuihe asked, "What's wrong? You seem very happy. In that case, let's add another ten moves!"

Xiao Chen immediately revealed a conflicted expression. He quickly countered, "How am I happy? There is nothing of the sort."

Bai Shuihe nodded and said, "You have a mighty Martial Emperor like me to give you pointers and yet you still become angry. Brat, you don't know what's good for you. Let's add another ten moves!"

Xiao Chen was now completely speechless; he stopped trying to talk back. The character of this Bai Shuihe as an Martial Emperor is so different from when he met him as a Martial Sage.

When Bai Shuihe saw Xiao Chen's astounded expression, he laughed heartily again and smiled quite happily. "Brat, I was just messing with you. The test for this floor is not to exchange moves with me."

"In that case, what is the test for this floor?" Xiao Chen asked doubtfully.

"There is a huge gap between Martial Sage and Martial Emperor. You chose me because of your status as a bladesman. There is no difference between ten moves and twenty moves, or even one move."

Bai Shuihe stopped smiling and said seriously, "You only need to receive one attack from me. If you don't die, you pass. Do you dare to attempt this?"

Receive the attack of a Martial Emperor? Me? Do I dare to accept?

The attack of a Martial Emperor...Xiao Chen paused and starting thinking very hard.

Even though it was an attack from a Martial Emperor, his opponent would not use a strength exceeding that of Xiao Chen's cultivation. Otherwise, he would not even need an attack to kill him.

All Bai Shuihe had to do was glare at him and use the natural laws to kill Xiao Chen. Of course, he would definitely fail the test.

However, this attack was definitely not going to be easy to receive, especially when Bai Shuihe said that Xiao Chen would pass as long as he did not die.

What did this mean? This meant that Xiao Chen would definitely not be able to break this attack. It was just a question of how badly he would be injured.

This was a peak Martial Emperor. Naturally, Xiao Chen did not doubt the veracity of his words.

However, Xiao Chen still felt uncertain. So he asked, "What if I die?"

When Bai Shuihe heard this, he could not help but laugh. “What else is there after death? From dust you came, to dust you shall return. Naturally, everything comes to an end when you die.

“So, think carefully before you make a decision. Don’t ever think that giving up is a shameful thing. The strength that I will put into this attack will definitely not exceed your cultivation. However, the difference between us is not as simple as cultivation.”

One attack...just one attack. Once I survive this attack, I can reach the eighth floor.

However, this attack is potentially fatal. Once I agree, I will no longer have a chance to give up. All I can do is face death.

Xiao Chen could not help but hesitate. No matter who it was, when faced with life or death, they would feel some hesitation. This was especially so if the other party was a genuine Martial Emperor.

If someone agreed without a thought, then that person might really die.

Back when the Thunder Emperor was in the Ancient Desolate Tower, he was only twenty-one years old. His cultivation was higher than mine. What went through his mind when he faced this?

Xiao Chen could not help but look at the Lunar Shadow Saber in his hand. If Ao Jiao was here, given her experience, she would be able to come out with an answer for him immediately.

At this moment, Xiao Chen could not help but miss Ao Jiao. Back then, she had accompanied the Thunder Emperor and climbed to the eighth floor with him—a height that no one had reached for ten thousand years.

Ao Jiao definitely understood this Ancient Desolate Tower much better than Xiao Chen.

Should I take on this attack or not? Xiao Chen experienced a hesitation that he had never felt before.

Dummy, why do you not dare to take it on? You just need to stay alive. Why are you so afraid?

Suddenly, a melodious voice rang in his head. Xiao Chen immediately rejoiced and asked, Ao Jiao, when did you wake up?

From within the Lunar Shadow Saber, as per Ao Jiao's custom, she ridiculed Xiao Chen. Stop your nonsense. He made all that effort to give you some pointers, so stop saying meaningless things. Just agree to it. He is just a Minor Heavenly Martial Emperor and he dares to put on such airs.

Xiao Chen felt put on the spot. Regardless of what kind of Martial Emperor he is, he is still a Martial Emperor. You may look down on him, but he is still able to crush me with a finger.

When Bai Shuihe saw the odd expression on Xiao Chen's face, doubt flashed in his eyes. After a while, he said, "Who is hiding there? Come out!"

Xiao Chen's right hand moved forward. The Lunar Shadow Saber in his hand started to tremble uncontrollably, like it would be unsheathed at any moment.

"Boom!"

Xiao Chen did his best to hold Ao Jiao back but still failed in the end. Then, she appeared with a melodious hum.

When Bai Shuihe saw Ao Jiao, he relaxed. He smiled and said, "No wonder I was thinking that you seemed familiar. So, you are Sang Mu's inheritor. Little Ao Jiao, it has been a few thousand years and you dare to slight this Minor Heavenly Martial Emperor senior. You are ambitious, really ambitious!"

However, Ao Jiao did not have a happy expression at all. She seemed depressed as she looked at Bai Shuihe. "This chap...I wasted a year's effort because of you. Later, I'll have to go and swallow up that Saber Spirit again."

Bai Shuihe had a lukewarm smile as he said, "There is always a price for speaking behind another person's back."

Xiao Chen suddenly understood. The statue the Thunder Emperor

challenged three thousand years ago was Bai Shuihe as well. Although it happened in a different way, three thousand years later, he ended up challenging the same person. In the end, he would be stopped by Bai Shuihe.

Bai Shuihe turned back to Xiao Chen and said, “There is no one disturbing you now. Make your own decision. Do you dare to receive an attack from me or not?!”

Xiao Chen had made his decision the instant Ao Jiao came out. Now that Bai Shuihe asked again, he did not hesitate to say “I dare to!”

Bai Shuihe smiled gently and did not say anything more. He grabbed the saber on his back, quickly drew it, and thrust it at Xiao Chen. The attack was extremely sharp.

“Ka ca!”

Xiao Chen did not even think. He immediately drew the Lunar Shadow Saber and held it across his chest. He stared very tightly at Bai Shuihe’s right hand, which was holding his saber.

The nervousness that Xiao Chen expected did not appear. In the instant before the battle, all his hesitations and misgivings disappeared; he became very calm.

When Ao Jiao saw this, her eyes lit up. She revealed a faint smile like a crescent moon.

The person who could pull out the Thunder Wood Sword is definitely not trash, Ao Jiao thought to herself.

“Xiu!”

Xiao Chen did not have to wait long for Bai Shuihe’s attack. The attack was purely an attack.

Bai Shuihe did not use his aura to pressure Xiao Chen, nor his Mental Energy to confuse Xiao Chen’s heart. This attack was just a plain hack without any intricacy.

Bai Shuihe simply leaped into the air and hacked down with a saber

light.

Xiao Chen found the attack incredulously simple. There are hundreds of weak points revealed in this attack. I would be able to break it by casually choosing one. This Martial Emperor's attack is too much of a joke.

Wait, that's not right. If it was so simple, then how would it kill people? There must be something I do not know about, something profound. I should keep watching.

Xiao Chen's mind raced as fast as lightning. After he analyzed all the information, he discovered the trick to it.

The opponent left his center open. All I have to do is to stab towards his heart and he will be forced to pull his saber back to defend.

However, he is wielding his saber with one hand. The way he holds the saber places it at a ninety-degree angle from his chest. If I attack his chest, he can twist his saber quickly. Given the length of his serrated saber, he would be able to injure me first.

The height at which he jumped is exactly half a body's length higher than me. His feet are spread apart and can change direction at any time. No matter where I flee to, I will not be able to run.

The direction of the attack seems like it is moving from up to down. However, his body is tilted forward by thirty degrees, so this attack can also be seen as down to up.

The more Xiao Chen analyzed, the more tricks he saw in this plain attack. His opponent seemed to have considered everything already.

It was very plain without any intricacy. This was probably what was meant by the adage "The great Dao is revealed in extreme simplicity."

When Bai Shuihe was a Martial Sage, his Four Season Saber Technique had unlimited forms. The amount of states and mysterious phenomena it displayed was dizzying.

However, Xiao Chen still managed to find a way to deal with them at the crucial moment; he even managed to counterattack.

However, now that Xiao Chen's opponent reached Martial Emperor, his simple attack seemed unbreakable and unblockable.

No wonder Bai Shuihe said that there was no difference between one move and ten moves now that he reached this cultivation realm.

This move contained at least ten saber moves, it would not seem exaggerated if it were thousands of saber moves.

I should use the Roaming Dragon's Nine Transformations. No, he will be able to figure out my true body with one glance. Then, he would be able to hack me in half in an instant.

Chapter 489: You Just Have To Stay Alive

I can't use Wukui Blossoms, either. By the time the flower bud forms, the saber will have already reached my neck.

As for Lightning Evasion, that will take too long. So it will not work.

Many thoughts flashed in Xiao Chen's mind during a period that was shorter than the blink of an eye. Xiao Chen thought of many ways to deal with this attack. Then, he eliminated all of them as they would not work.

Dummy! You just need to stay alive. Why do you not dare to take it on?

When the saber light was just a meter away from Xiao Chen, he recalled Ao Jiao's words from before. Suddenly, he felt enlightened and heaved a sigh of relief.

I really am a dummy. There is no way I can dodge this attack or break it. Bai Shuihe already gave me the answer at the start. I just have to survive this.

In the end, before the attack landed, Xiao Chen had fallen into his habit of analyzing the attack, thinking about how to break or dodge it.

Xiao Chen knew very clearly that there was no way to dodge or break this move; all he could do was hope to survive.

However, surviving was not an easy task, either. Xiao Chen had considered simply trying his luck, but that might just send him to his death even sooner. Even so, that thought gave him an idea on how to deal with this.

"Xiu!"

At the crucial moment, Xiao Chen did not retreat. He swung his saber up and attacked towards his opponent's opening.

Bai Shuihe smiled faintly. He thought to himself, I already told you to just survive. Yet, you overestimate yourself and try to injure me. In that case, I can only send you on your way.

Bai Shuihe unhurriedly twisted his hand. The blade of his saber rotated

downwards naturally and headed for Xiao Chen's neck. He disregarded Xiao Chen's attack entirely.

Indeed, it is as I expected. There are no weak points at all and my opponent has no worries whatsoever. Nonetheless, this is good for me as well.

The throat was a very vital spot. When ordinary cultivators got hit there, they would definitely die.

Naturally, Xiao Chen was no exception. Since he wanted to survive this test, he had to know which vital spot his opponent was targeting. Once he determined that, the attack would be easier to handle.

"Huang dang!"

Xiao Chen relaxed his hand and dropped the Lunar Shadow Saber. He opened his right fist and used his palm to strike the flat of his opponent's blade.

"Pu ci!"

The saber's blade had already come to within one millimeter of Xiao Chen's throat. When he struck it, the blade moved downwards and slashed a horrific deep wound on his chest; blood immediately spurted out.

The saber light stabbed into his body, making Xiao Chen's organs churn. He tasted something sweet in his mouth; he could not help but vomit a mouthful of blood.

Xiao Chen's face was very pale but he still smiled. He said, "The might of this attack has reached its peak. It is worthy of being an attack from a Martial Emperor. However, I am still alive."

Bai Shuihe's expression suggested that he was at a loss. The tip of his saber had clearly been a millimeter away. Yet, his opponent managed to knock it off target at the crucial moment.

—

"Look! That spot of light is going up again. Xiao Chen is entering the

eighth floor."

The elders who were paying attention to Xiao Chen all exclaimed excitedly. The higher he climbed, the more Luck the Heavenly Extermination Union would obtain.

Naturally, these people would end up receiving more benefits as well.

Shi Hailong rubbed his eyes gently, not daring to believe what he just saw. Even though he was filled with confidence in Xiao Chen, he had not expected him to pass the test of the seventh floor and proceed to the eighth. That was the farthest the Thunder Emperor had managed to get in his time!

"He really reached the eighth floor. What a good fellow. Back then, when the Thunder Emperor reached the eighth floor, he was already twenty-one years old. From what I heard, this Xiao Chen is not even twenty yet."

"Looking from this angle, doesn't this mean that Xiao Chen already surpassed the Thunder Emperor from that time?"

"Ha ha! What did I say earlier? I hit it right on the nail, didn't I? When he first cleared the first floor, I already said that Xiao Chen would definitely surpass the Thunder Emperor. You guys did not believe it then; you must be feeling very foolish now."

The old man on the platform who made a prediction about Xiao Chen seemed to be the most excited.

A few people at the side said, "Ma Houpao, you weren't so sure at that time. Now, you're so cocky about it."

[TL note: The name Ma Houpao in Chinese also literally means firing after the horse. This has the meaning of giving advice in hindsight or belated action. This is kind of a pun on his name and what he did.]

Shi Hailong stopped smiling. He nodded as he said softly, "Old Ma, make preparations and pass on my orders. We can deal with Li Xiuzhu now."

When the old man with the family name Ma heard this, he quickly said in a respectful manner, "Old Shi, rest assured. You can leave everything to

me. That bastard with the family name Li will not be able to escape."

Everyone here all knew that after this trial, Shi Hailong's position in the Heavenly Extermination Union would definitely soar. Now was definitely a good time to hug his thighs tightly.

[TL note: Hug his thighs: This means to cling to someone influential.]

When a few of the elders at the side saw Elder Ma rushing off to fulfill Shi Hailong's orders, they all revealed envy in their eyes; this was a worthwhile errand.

"Old Shi, do you have any more orders? The few of us can carry them out," they said, smiling.

Shi Hailong was somewhat stunned. He smiled and said, "There is nothing else; just continue watching. It was through everyone's efforts that we managed to find Xiao Chen this time. I will definitely let the five seniors know about this."

—

The eighth floor of the Ancient Desolate Tower was completely empty. Only an ancient bronze door stood in the center, leading to an unknown place.

The bronze door was shut tightly. The many mysterious engraved talisman scripts on it gave off a faint spiritual light.

When Xiao Chen went through the previous light barrier, the purple Essence liquid continued dripping for ten minutes before it stopped.

When Xiao Chen landed, his cultivation had firmly stabilized at peak Medial Grade Martial King. He could not help but reveal a wide grin.

Xiao Chen managed to shorten the gap in cultivation in this trip to the Ancient Desolate Tower.

When Xiao Chen saw the bronze door, he paused and thought for a while.

When Xiao Chen was about to go over and investigate it further, Ao Jiao, who had followed him up, said, "Hold on. Heal your injuries first and then

properly comprehend Bai Shuihe's earlier attack. As long as you can even comprehend a tiny bit of that attack, which contained all sorts of Saber Techniques, you will become undefeatable in your generation."

Agreeing with Ao Jiao, Xiao Chen stopped walking. In terms of style, Bai Shuihe's move was definitely at the peak for sabers. Since it had not been long after that, he would take advantage of this time to try and comprehend something from it.

Xiao Chen sat cross-legged and closed his eyes, entering deep contemplation. At the same time, his purple Qi whirlpool spun quickly and strands of vigorous Essence healed the wound on his chest.

When Ao Jiao looked at the ancient bronze door in the eighth floor, a complicated expression appeared on her face. Eventually, she sighed softly, appearing very melancholic.

After a while, Xiao Chen opened his eyes and looked at Ao Jiao. He asked, "Ao Jiao, do you know what is behind that door?"

Ao Jiao thought for a long time before suggesting, "Xiao Chen, let's stop here. Stop climbing the tower."

Xiao Chen nodded and said, "Alright, we will stop, then."

When Ao Jiao saw Xiao Chen reply straightforwardly, she asked, "You are not even going to ask why?"

Xiao Chen smiled and said, "What is the point of asking? If it is something that you should say, naturally, you would tell me. If you do not tell me, then it would be pointless to ask. I just need to know that you will not harm me; that will do. If you tell me not to go up, then I will listen to your advice."

A feeling of warmth stirred in Ao Jiao's heart. She did not expect that Xiao Chen would be able to so resolutely resist the temptation of the ninth floor and choose to trust her.

"As you have said, I will not harm you. The benefits that you obtained by climbing to the eighth floor should be sufficient for you already."

Xiao Chen did not continue to linger on this topic. Instead, he moved on to the matter that he was more concerned about: “Tell me about this first, what do you mean by needing to swallow that Saber Spirit again?”

When Ao Jiao heard this, she appeared somewhat frustrated. “I still somewhat underestimated the techniques of the Clear Sky Sect. The Saber Spirit in the Lunar Shadow Saber is much stronger than I expected. Even though I had swallowed it, it was not willing to merge with me. It even considerably slowed my progress in nourishing the Lunar Shadow Saber into a Divine Weapon.

“Now that that fellow dragged me out, that Saber Spirit managed to escape my grasp again. I will have to start from scratch once more. However, you don’t have to worry; I still have the upper hand after all.”

When Xiao Chen heard this, he relaxed. The two had not met for a long time, so they started chatting about the eighth floor on the eighth floor.

Ao Jiao seemed to be pretty happy about being in the Ancient Desolate Tower. She spoke of how the Thunder Emperor cleared the floors and some of his experience.

“However, in a short period, you managed to climb from a Martial Disciple to where you are today. This is very difficult to imagine.”

When Ao Jiao looked at the current Xiao Chen and compared him to the Xiao Chen she first met, she sighed softly.

Before Xiao Chen could feel proud, Ao Jiao changed the topic and ridiculed him. “However, you are still too weak. Like before, you are still unable to defeat your own Weapon Spirit. Continue to do your best, Trashy Master.”

Ao Jiao smiled gently and transformed into a beam of white light to return to the Lunar Shadow Saber.

Xiao Chen shook his head and smiled bitterly. He glanced at the ancient bronze door and not longer hesitated.

Xiao Chen took out that jade pendant and crushed it in his hand. The instant the jade pendant broke, the Ancient Desolate Tower ejected him.

“Xiu!”

A white-robed figure with a blue strip of cloth around his forehead appeared in midair. Then, he slowly floated down.

Shi Hailong had a big smile as he jumped off the platform. He led a group of elders as he parted the crowd and headed for Xiao Chen. “Xiao Chen, you have indeed not disappointed me. Since the Heavenly Extermination Union started the Trial of the Ancient Desolate Tower, you are the second person to reach the eighth floor.”

Xiao Chen said courteously, “Many thanks to Elder Shi and the Heavenly Extermination Union for giving me this opportunity.”

After that, Xia Xiyan, Zuo Mo, Jiang Zimo, and the others all came over to congratulate Xiao Chen. Xiao Chen thanked all of them by cupping his fist respectfully to them.

At this moment, Shi Hailong appeared to be in even higher spirits than Xiao Chen. He gathered the crowd together and said, “I will now announce that this Trial of the Ancient Desolate Tower is completed. I look forward to seeing all your progress two years from now. I hope you will all obtain even better results in the Five Nation Youth Competition!”

“A bunch of trash! You think that you are no longer trash after clearing the Ancient Desolate Tower? Xiao Chen, get out here! I have been waiting a long time for you.”

At this moment, a disharmonious voice rang out. When everyone looked up, they saw Xie Ziwen and his Martial Uncle. They had broken through the blockade of the Heavenly Extermination Union and appeared before everyone.

Shi Hailong’s expression sank. He looked at the old man behind Xie Ziwen and said, “Gong Haoyu, your Evil Moon Pavilion may be very powerful in the Great Jin Nation. However, don’t forget that this is the Ancient Desolate Land, the place where the Heavenly Extermination Union rules!”

Shi Hailong felt extremely frustrated. Xiao Chen had just managed to

climb to the eighth floor—a once-in-a-thousand-years kind of joyous occasion. Shi Hailong had not expected the two people he did not wish to see the most to appear in front of him right before the event came to a perfect close.

Gong Haoyu said coldly, “I am not here to cause trouble today. This is just the squabbles between the younger generation. Don’t use the Heavenly Extermination Union to pressure me. Even if your Union Chief were here, reason would still be on my side.”

Shi Hailong frowned and said, “What do you want?”

Gong Haoyu glanced coldly at Xiao Chen and said, “This brat prevented my Evil Moon Pavilion from participating in the selection for the Ancient Desolate Tower. Regardless of the situation, he has to give us an account for this.”

When Xie Ziwen looked at Xiao Chen, who stood out of the crowd, his glare filled with hatred. If he had not been careless and gotten defeated by Xiao Chen, he would have been the one enjoying all this attention.

“Xiao Chen, do you dare to fight with me again?!” Xie Ziwen shouted expressionlessly.

Chapter 490: Fighting Xie Ziwen Again; Despicable

When Shi Hailong heard that, he was stunned. He immediately sent a voice transmission to Xiao Chen. “Don’t let him provoke you. Your strengths were almost on par before this. He clearly knows that your cultivation increased greatly in the Ancient Desolate Tower, and yet he is here to challenge you. He must have a secret technique that can increase his strength temporarily.

“The most important thing is that you just emerged from the Ancient Desolate Tower. You currently possess great Luck. If you lose, he will snatch away all the Luck you accumulated in the Ancient Desolate Tower. So, don’t ever let him provoke you. In the future, after you mature, you will be able to easily destroy him with one finger.”

Shi Hailong’s tone sounded very anxious. He said a lot of things in one breath, weighting the pros and cons of accepting the challenge as well as doing his best to prevent Xiao Chen from agreeing.

Shi Hailong had no choice but to be very cautious. If Xiao Chen was defeated, the Luck that the Heavenly Extermination Union obtained would also be affected. If that was the case, all his efforts would be for naught.

Xia Xiyan, Jiang Zimo, and the others also gave the same advice: “Xiao Chen, don’t agree to it. This fellow must have come prepared. He’s waiting for you to fall into his trap.”

When Xie Ziwen saw Xiao Chen remaining silent, he mocked, “Is that all the courage you have? How dare you even compare yourself to the Thunder Emperor. Xiao Chen, you disappoint me.”

Xiao Chen took two steps forward and carefully sized up Xie Ziwen with his gaze. Then, he said, “As you wish, come to the arena!”

Xie Ziwen laughed loudly and leaped onto the largest arena in the Tianwu Plaza. He acted like he had already won the match as he said, “Good, I was just waiting for you to say this!”

When Shi Hailong heard this, he said anxiously, “Xiao Chen, don’t be rash!”

Xiao Chen replied, “Elder Shi, rest assured. Naturally, I have my ways of dealing with this.”

Shi Hailong shook his head, sighed softly, and did not say anything more. Xiao Chen’s fight was of great importance. Even if he wanted to stop it, there was nothing he could do if Xiao Chen himself was willing.

The Trial of the Ancient Desolate Tower was an important matter in the Ancient Desolate Land. Countless people had already gathered outside the Tianwu Plaza long ago.

However, they had all been stopped outside the plaza by the Heavenly Extermination Union’s people. Now that the trial was over, the situation outside turned chaotic due to the interference of the Evil Moon Pavilion.

Droves of cultivators flocked to the Tianwu Plaza.

Xiao Chen pushed off the ground. His figure flashed through the air and landed on the arena in an instant.

“That person in white is the person who climbed to the eighth floor? Why is he only a Medial Grade Martial King? Is that right?”

“That should be correct. From the outside, I managed to see that he was the last person to come out. Cultivation is not the only thing that determines a cultivator’s strength.”

“However, this Xie Ziwen is really vicious. The other party has just come out of the Ancient Desolate Tower. If he defeats this person, then he will be able to snatch away all the Luck of this person.”

“Without any trump cards, he would definitely not dare to challenge Xiao Chen at this point in time. This is really interesting.”

The crowd discussed the recent occurrence. Some of the cultivators with better insight managed to guess Xie Ziwen’s purpose in challenging Xiao Chen.

It was currently noon. The blazing sun shone mercilessly on everyone.

Xie Ziwen looked at Xiao Chen and said coldly, “You really dared to come up. The people who injure me, Xie Ziwen, never have a good ending. I will be taking away the Luck that you gained today!”

“Xiu!”

Right after Xie Ziwen spoke, he raised his state of fire to its limit. This time, he did not dare to be careless at all, neither did he dare to hold back.

Xie Ziwen sent out a palm strike, and a sea of flames appeared around him, moving like layer upon layer of waves.

Heatwaves spread throughout the surroundings, instantly raising the air temperature.

Shi Hailong’s expression changed. He said, “This fellow did indeed come prepared. He has comprehended his state of fire to the limit already.”

“Ka ca!”

Xiao Chen’s expression remained unperturbed. He placed his right hand on the Lunar Shadow Saber’s hilt and drew it at lightning speed.

“Boom! Boom!”

Thunder roared as Xiao Chen leaped into the air. A purple saber light appeared and he hacked down from overhead. This was the attack that the Martial Emperor Bai Shuihe executed earlier.

When Xie Ziwen saw Xiao Chen’s attack, a disdainful smile appeared on his face. “This is interesting. You are full of openings. The person styling himself as the White Robed Bladesman, fall for me!”

“Boom!”

The sea of flames surged around Xie Ziwen. He released red lights from his palm again and again. The huge flame rippled and formed a smooth palm.

A huge flaming palm manifested and the flames surged, heading for Xiao Chen’s unprotected chest.

Xiao Chen recalled the grace of Bai Shuihe’s attack and tilted his body

slightly. The angle was sufficient for that huge flame palm to brush past his shoulder.

Xiao Chen twisted his wrist downwards, and the saber moved from top to down. The attack naturally turned into a stab.

"Pu ci!"

Xiao Chen landed and the tip of his saber penetrated Xie Ziwen's chest by about one centimeter. Blood immediately spurted out.

Everything was within Xiao Chen's plan; there were no deviations at all. He calmly told Xie Ziwen, "You have lost!"

Before that disdainful smile on Xie Ziwen's face faded away, Xiao Chen had stabbed a vital spot on his chest while Xie Ziwen only sent out one palm strike.

If Xiao Chen pushed his saber in a little further, Xie Ziwen would immediately lose his life.

What happened? How did I lose? That attack was clearly full of openings. At the very best, that saber light was a little odd. How did it stab me in an instant?

Xie Ziwen now had a stunned expression; he could not understand how he lost despite thinking about it.

He was not the only person who did not understand. The thousands of cultivators present found it very strange too.

One move, only one move...Xiao Chen unexpectedly defeated Xie Ziwen in one move. The onlookers remembered the big fight between the two of them just seven days ago.

At that time, Xiao Chen had defeated Xie Ziwen after a hundred moves only because of Xie Ziwen's carelessness. However, after seven days, he unexpectedly finished off the other party with one move.

The crowd fell utterly silent. Everyone stared at Xiao Chen in shock. Zuo Mo revealed a deep, pondering look before saying, "There is more than meets the eye to this saber strike!"

Ding Fengchou said softly, “I just managed to notice this. The movements are closely linked with one another. It looked like there were hundreds of openings, but in reality, there was none. However, there are still some flaws with the changing of positions. This is probably because it is a newly learned technique.”

Jiang Zimo nodded enviously. “I wonder what benefits he managed to obtain on the upper floors? Unexpectedly, he gained such strength.”

After Shi Hailong recovered from his mild astonishment, he finally reacted. He smiled and said, “This brat...no wonder he was so confident. I worried for nothing.”

“I have not lost yet. It is impossible for me to lose!”

Suddenly, something odd happened. Xie Ziwen grabbed Xiao Chen’s saber with his hand and then quickly moved backwards. After that, he took out a Medicinal Pill and popped it into his mouth.

“Boom!”

The Medicinal Pill immediately melted and Xie Ziwen’s aura soared rapidly. His hair and clothes fluttered as strong winds howled behind him.

“Bang!”

Xie Ziwen ignored the wound on his chest and let loose another palm strike. A huge flame palm the size of a small hill appeared and pressed towards Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen’s expression changed slightly. Unexpectedly, this huge flame palm gave him a sense of danger.

Xiao Chen did not block blindly. He pushed off the ground and retreated backwards.

“Pa!”

When the flame palm hit the ground, a palm-shaped pit appeared in the arena. Countless stone shards blasted out into the surroundings.

Shi Hailong said sullenly, “Half-step Martial Monarch...what kind of Medicinal Pill is that? How could Xie Ziwen’s strength be boosted to half-

step Martial Monarch in an instant?"

The flow of the battle reversed instantly. Xie Ziwen, who had swallowed a mysterious Medicinal Pill, suddenly became as strong as a half-step Martial Monarch.

As Xie Ziwen fired off palm strikes, a berserk Essence poured out of him with the torrent of attacks. This prevented Xiao Chen from counterattacking.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Explosions rang out continuously. Xie Ziwen's frenetic offensive completely shattered the resilient arena, reducing it to a pile of rubble.

He is very strong. However, he became a half-step Martial Monarch only by forceful means. His aura is unstable. Although his energy seems quite wild, it is not that dense. I should wait awhile longer.

Xiao Chen calmly analyzed the situation. His figure flashed and headed for another arena.

"Hu chi!"

Xie Ziwen quickly followed after him, sticking tightly to him.

The two figures flashed and landed on another arena. Xie Ziwen smiled and said, "Xiao Chen, aren't you very powerful? Why aren't you attacking? Let's see where you can run to!"

"Thousand Flaming Palms!"

Xie Ziwen took a deep breath and released a resplendent red light from his right palm. Like a miniature sun, the light seemed as bright as daylight.

"Boom!"

Xie Ziwen spat out a mouthful of turbid Qi before shouting a warcry. Then, he thrust the palm that shone as brightly as the sun forward.

The palm strike blasted out and flaming palms rained down like a meteor shower aimed at Xiao Chen. Such a large AOE attack could not be

dodged.

Xiao Chen raised his head to look at the rain of flames that filled the sky. He muttered, “It is time to end this. A half-step Martial Monarch is merely this strong.”

The purple Qi whirlpool in Xiao Chen’s body spun quickly. A surging, pure lightning-attributed Essence flowed through his meridians and poured into his saber.

The energy that Xiao Chen poured into his saber was extremely dense. It filled the saber without leaking at all.

The pitch-black saber immediately flickered with a bright purple light. Its very plainness created a sharp contrast to Xie Ziwen’s berserk Essence.

“Break!”

Xiao Chen shouted as he thrust his saber forward. The flaming palms descending from the sky immediately burst apart.

“Break! Break! Break!”

Xiao Chen did not move from his spot as he faced the rain of flaming palms. His feet remained rooted to the ground as he stabbed at all the flaming palms flying at him.

Without exception, all the flaming palms that were stabbed shattered into countless sparks before vanishing completely.

Xiao Chen made it seem effortless, as if the berserk Essence directed at him were only tiles.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

When the flaming palms that missed Xiao Chen struck the ground, they blasted the arena into a pitiful state. Cracks covered the arena as a cloud of dust filled the air.

Everyone clearly knew that these flaming palms might look small and weak, but they had extraordinary might. They were definitely not tiles.

However, when facing the flames that filled the sky, the white-robed

bladesman calmly shattered the flaming palms with ease.

Such a large difference seemed incredible. After all, these flaming palms were very strong. This created confusion in everyone's hearts.

When Shi Hailong saw this scene, his restless heart relaxed. Given this, Xiao Chen had a fifty percent chance of victory at the very least.

Xie Ziwen's chest tightened. What he had eaten was a Rank 7 Blood Essence Pill. It could raise his strength by fifty percent for the duration for a joss stick to burn.

[TL note: In ancient China, the duration for a joss stick to burn is considered to be thirty minutes. For brewing a pot of tea, that is fifteen minutes.]

Chapter 491: Thousand Flaming Palms; Ferocious Chop

A so-called half-step Martial Monarch simply meant a Martial King who had cultivated his Essence and his Cultivation Technique to their limits, comprehended his state to the limit, and practiced his Martial Techniques to the limit.

Martial Kings that reached the limits of all their aspects would discover a qualitative difference between themselves and other Martial Kings. All that remained would be for their Mental Energy to attain a certain level before they could successfully become a Martial Monarch.

Xie Ziwen had excellent talent. His state, Cultivation Technique, and Martial Techniques could be said to have reached their limits already. His only deficiency was in his cultivation.

However, his consumption of the Blood Essence Pill made up for this shortfall. Within these thirty minutes, he could be considered a true half-step Martial Monarch.

Unexpectedly, Xiao Chen could still break his attacks easily; he did not seem to face any pressure.

Only the arena within one meter of Xiao Chen remained intact; the rest was covered in pits and looked quite decrepit.

“Thousand Flaming Palms, gather!” Xie Ziwen shouted and the countless flaming palms in the air merged together. They formed one incredibly huge flaming palm that looked very realistic; even the palm lines could be seen clearly.

This huge palm seemed like a tall wall rapidly crashing down. Its shadow instantly engulfed Xiao Chen.

“I don’t believe that I cannot crush you to death!”

Xie Ziwen continuously formed hand seals and the sea of flames around him surged. Unexpectedly, the huge, falling flame palm continued to grow

stronger.

"Boom!"

A purple bolt of lightning pierced through the palm like a long spear.

A faintly discernible figure was at the end of the lightning bolt. He held a saber and wore white robes with a blue strip of cloth around his forehead. His facial features were delicate and pretty as he stood in midair.

The palm landed on the arena without pause, and the arena silently sank more than ten meters into the ground.

The might of this palm was astoundingly great. The surrounding crowd found it hard to imagine that the white figure could pierce through the palm with one saber strike.

"Xiu!"

Xiao Chen ferociously pointed his saber at the sky, and the sharp Qi in his heart poured out from his saber and flew up.

"Dang! Dang! Dang! Dang!"

The two-meter saber vibrated continuously. An extremely sharp saber intent instantly spread throughout the entire Tianwu Plaza.

The sabers of the bladesmen in the crowd all could not help but resonate with it, like they would fly out at any moment.

When Jiang Zimo, Zuo Mo, Ding Fengchou, and the other cultivators of the same generation saw this scene, they exchanged glances with one another with strange expressions.

After a while, Zuo Mo said uncertainly, "This is saber intent, right? Ding Fengchou, you are a swordsman who has comprehended sword intent. You should understand this better than us."

When Ding Fengchou looked at the white figure in the air, he felt very bitter. From today onwards, he could only chase this person from afar.

Ding Fengchou sighed softly and nodded. "There is no need to keep guessing. It is saber intent. Actually, I should have guessed it long ago.

After he cleared the test of desire, his state of mind should have reached Consummation. It is natural that the sharpness in his heart would sharpen into saber intent."

Even though Ding Fengchou said that, he had not expected Xiao Chen to comprehend saber intent so soon. He had estimated that Xiao Chen would need at least another two years to do so.

When the rest heard Ding Fengchou's answer, they all remained silent. Saber intent was different from sword intent in that it was harder to comprehend.

If one could comprehend saber intent before the age of thirty, one could become an exceptional bladesman.

However, Xiao Chen managed to comprehend saber intent even before he reached the age of twenty. He was comparable to the Ancient Era's genius bladesmen. The distance between Xiao Chen and the rest had widened once again.

Shi Hailong's jaw hung open for a long time before he managed to close it again. All the worry that was previously on his wrinkled face now vanished. He relaxed his expression and smiled. "Ha ha ha! Gong Haoyu, you asked for this humiliation yourself. Let's see how you are going to give an account to your Pavilion Master when you return."

Xie Ziwen's Second Martial Uncle, Gong Haoyu, had a sullen expression. He had to struggle to say "Don't laugh too early. It is just saber intent. It is not sufficient for him to overcome a half-step Martial Monarch."

—

"Xiu!"

When that sharp Qi in Xiao Chen's heart poured out, his entire body felt very comfortable.

Now that my saber intent has formed, the sharpness in my heart will never fade away. From this moment on, I can truly be called a bladesman.

Xie Ziwen's expression changed erratically. When he looked at the

airborne Xiao Chen spreading his saber intent everywhere, a sense of despair bloomed in his heart.

It's impossible, this is impossible! Since I became famous, no one has been able to defeat me, aside from those expert geniuses of the Great Jin Nation!

This Xiao Chen is merely a cultivator from the Great Qin Nation. It is impossible for him to defeat me. I have to be victorious, I must be victorious. I will snatch away his Luck and become the top genius of the Great Jin Nation.

Xie Ziwen howled furiously. Veins bulged on his forehead as he shouted, "Dance of Ten Thousand Flames!"

Xie Ziwen formed hand seals. The sea of flames around him surged with huge, strong waves. The temperature of the entire plaza immediately soared.

The scorching air forced everyone to circulate their energies in order to resist it.

"Rise!"

Xie Ziwen pointed at Xiao Chen as sweat dripped down his forehead. This move used all the Essence he had, making him extremely pale.

If Xie Ziwen had not consumed the Blood Essence Pill, he could not have executed this move.

"Chi! Chi! Chi!"

Within the sea of flames, thousands of flame ribbons the width of arms rose towards Xiao Chen, trying to kill him.

Xiao Chen's gaze turned cold and as sharp as knives. He grabbed his saber with his right hand. With the support of the sharp saber intent, the saber light became extremely resplendent.

"Dang! Dang! Dang!"

The sabers of the bladesmen present could no longer be held back. They all flew in the air with buzzing sounds.

Eternal saber intent, inextinguishable sharpness!

Relying on the sharpness of the saber intent, Xiao Chen did not retreat. For the first time since he became a peak Medial Grade Martial King, he unleashed his strength without holding back at all.

“Ka ca! Ka ca!”

The saber light flashed, slicing flame ribbons apart like strips of noodles.

The dazzling red ribbons fell from the air, looking very pretty. Xiao Chen continued chopping down the ribbons until he arrived before Xie Ziwen.

Xiao Chen managed to chop all the flame ribbons into slivers. The Dance of Ten Thousand Flames was the upgraded version of the Dance of a Thousand Flames that had given him trouble in the past. Yet, he easily dealt with it like the autumn wind sweeping away fallen leaves.

“Xiu!”

His sharp saber intent blanketed the entire arena, and the mysterious phenomenon that Xie Ziwen created out of this state instantly vanished.

Xie Ziwen was only halfway through the execution of his final move when Xiao Chen tyrannically suppressed it.

“You. Lose.”

Xiao Chen placed his saber’s blade against Xie Ziwen’s neck before repeating what he had said previously with a calm expression.

Xiao Chen’s voice was as calm as ever. With his saber pressed against Xie Ziwen’s neck, he could easily kill Xie Ziwen with a single move.

The plaza fell extremely silent. No one said a word as they looked at Xiao Chen. Now, no one believed that he reached the eighth floor as a result of luck.

Xiao Chen had terminated the mysterious phenomenon of the sea of flames in a tyrannical fashion. Xie Ziwen had originally looked very pale due to his overdrawing on his Essence, but now he looked even paler.

“Pu ci!”

Xie Ziwen vomited a large mouthful of blood. The overwhelming aura that he had before shriveled up like a deflated balloon.

It had already been a joss stick's worth of time. The effect of the Blood Essence Pill ended and the repercussions kicked in.

Xie Ziwen's eyes became dispirited and completely drained of strength. His cultivation dropped to Medial Grade Martial King.

It would be impossible for Xie Ziwen to recover to his peak state within three months. This was the cruel side effect of the Blood Essence Pill.

"Xiu!"

The figure of Evil Moon Pavilion's Gong Haoyu flashed. He grabbed Xie Ziwen and looked coldly at Xiao Chen. He said, "Very good, you have now completely offended the Evil Moon Pavilion. You better not step into the Great Jin Nation. Otherwise, no one will be able to protect you."

After Gong Haoyu said that, he shouldered Xie Ziwen and was about to rush into the sky, intending to leave the Tianwu Plaza.

"Boom!"

Just as Gong Haoyu rose into the air, he discovered a strand of very sharp saber Qi making for his head at lightning speed.

The saber Qi was infused with a sharp saber intent. The support of the saber intent amplified the state of thunder within the saber Qi to at least double strength.

Gong Haoyu's expression turned cold as he sent a palm strike at the saber Qi. An electric light flickered before it exploded in the air.

The saber Qi turned into sparks lighting up the sky. However, it managed to force Gong Haoyu back to the ground.

"Xiao Chen, what are you trying to do?!" Gong Haoyu shouted after he landed.

Xiao Chen pointed his saber at Gong Haoyu and said calmly, "Did I say that you can leave?"

Xiao Chen's two-meter-long saber vibrated continuously. It continued to emanate a sharp saber intent, and all the sabers that the saber intent called over quickly started resonating.

When the thousands of cultivators in the Tianwu Plaza heard what Xiao Chen said, they felt like their brains had short-circuited.

What was Xiao Chen thinking of doing? Gong Haoyu was one of the Evil Moon Pavilion's outer sect elders. He became a half-step Martial Monarch many years ago.

Although Gong Haoyu had limited resources and had no way to become a Martial Monarch in his lifetime, he was still a bona fide half-step Martial Monarch.

Gong Haoyu was not like Xie Ziwen, who relied on a Medicinal Pill to temporarily raise his cultivation to half-step Martial Monarch. A qualitative difference existed between the two.

Although it was shocking that Xiao Chen managed to defeat Xie Ziwen, this was definitely possible for the genius who managed to climb to the eighth floor.

However, making a move against Gong Haoyu was too crazy.

After all, Xiao Chen was too young and had not yet matured. There was still a distance between him and the experts of the older generation.

Gong Haoyu remained expressionless as he gently tossed Xie Ziwen to the audience. Then, he landed on the ground.

"It looks like I really have become old already. The youths of today are so arrogant. You are the one who challenged me first today. Even if I kill you, the Heavenly Extermination Union cannot do anything about it."

Xiao Chen smiled coldly in his heart. This person is truly shameless. If he had not made that threat, I would not have made a move against him.

Since they had already fallen out with each other here, there was no need to wait till he went to the Great Jin Nation to settle the matter. Xiao Chen was not a person who was willing to wait for revenge.

If Xiao Chen had the chance to deal with the other party now, why would he wait until he entered the other party's territory to deal with him?

Chapter 492: Soaring Five Mountains

When Xiao Chen fought with Xie Ziwen, he had used only sixty percent of his strength. Amongst half-step Martial Monarchs, there were strong ones and weak ones.

This Gong Haoyu was one of the relatively weaker ones. Given Xiao Chen's strength now, he had at least a fifty percent chance of victory against Gong Haoyu. So he decided to give it a try.

"Elder Shi, should we put a stop to this?" a Heavenly Extermination Union elder asked worriedly.

Shi Hailong muttered to himself for a long time before remembering what Xiao Chen said to him earlier. He replied, "We will observe first. Xiao Chen should have his own plans; he will not fight a battle he is not confident of winning."

"Die!" Gong Haoyu shouted as he emitted his half-step Martial Monarch aura. His hair and clothes fluttered despite the absence of any wind. Then, he took seven steps into the air and sent a palm strike at Xiao Chen.

This palm strike did not look fancy at all; it merely relied on the advantages of Gong Haoyu's higher cultivation. He wanted to clash head-on with Xiao Chen and show off his might from the start.

Xiao Chen changed his grip on his saber to a double-handed grip. Then, he planted his feet in place to face the palm strike with its surging aura.

"Bang!"

The palm wind and saber light clashed in the air, setting off a resounding explosion. Ripples appeared in space, spreading everywhere.

Gong Haoyu took five steps back and Xiao Chen seven. This was not the effect that Gong Haoyu intended.

Originally, Gong Haoyu thought that he could suppress Xiao Chen with his palm strike. However, Xiao Chen countered with force, telling him that this was impossible.

“Soaring Five Mountains!” Gong Haoyu’s expression became grave; he no longer dared to underestimate Xiao Chen. So, he used the Martial Technique that was his forte.

Gong Haoyu leaped up and five mountains of different styles appeared. They linked up, forming a vast mountain range as they pressed towards Xiao Chen.

“Wukui Shakes the Heavens!”

Xiao Chen did not hesitate to continue clashing head-on. A divine Wukui Tree appeared and crashed into the five mountains with powerful electrical energy.

“Boom!”

The mountains shattered and thunder boomed. They exploded in midair and a berserk shockwave surged out. Heaven and earth immediately changed colors.

“Strange Reversed Peaks!” Gong Haoyu shouted ferociously. As his hands moved quickly, the five shattered mountains suddenly gathered back together and formed an unusual mountain range.

This mountain range was upside-down. The tips of the mountains were like sharp knives as they stabbed towards Xiao Chen.

“Wukui Breaks the Heavens!”

Xiao Chen somersaulted in the air, dissipating the force of the earlier attack. Then, he pointed his saber at his opponent.

Lightning flickered in the sky as a resplendent beam of light quickly flashed out from his saber. Soon, the beam of light broke through the middle of the upside-down mountain range.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

The mountains immediately shattered into countless rocks, falling towards the ground.

This was a mysterious phenomenon supported by a state of earth at its limit. They behaved like real mountains—when the rocks hit the ground,

they opened deep pits in the Tianwu Plaza.

When the spectating cultivators saw the rocks falling down, they quickly dodged.

Given the deep pits in the ground, it was obvious what would have happened if the rocks had landed on their heads.

However, the two people in the air had no intention of stopping. They sent out killing move after killing move.

The air rippled like it was water. The sharp attacks seemed like they would tear space apart.

However, Xiao Chen dealt with the moves as they came, breaking every move sent at him. If he could not break them, he would endure resolutely, unafraid of a direct confrontation.

The crowd was astonished. They had initially expected a one-sided battle. Who knew that it would be this intense? Xiao Chen did not seem like he was at a disadvantage at all.

At this point, no one would dare to claim that Xiao Chen was arrogant. He was indeed holding his own.

The two exchanged another move. With the support of his saber intent, he forcibly suppressed Gong Haoyu's overwhelming aura.

Xiao Chen stood in midair as his white robes fluttered in the wind and looked coldly at Gong Haoyu. A pulsating electric light shone in his saber.

Gong Haoyu was astounded. He had not expected Xiao Chen to be so hard to deal with. He had sent out killing moves without holding back, yet he still had not been unable to injure his opponent.

Gong Haoyu's originally high morale slowly dwindled. He no longer felt as confident as he had been earlier.

Xiao Chen removed the blue strip of cloth from his forehead, and his scarlet mark started flashing. He released the state of massacre and merged it with the state of thunder.

His originally delicate face now looked strangely demonic with the blue

strip of cloth off. The saber also flickered with a strange alternating red-and-purple light.

“Ka ca!”

The saber light flashed and an intense state of massacre surged out. A sharp killing intent appeared amidst the berserk electricity, easily tearing through Gong Haoyu’s palm wind.

“Xiu!”

Xiao Chen turned into a streak of purple light. He no longer defended passively. Instead, he headed for Gong Haoyu, sending sharp attacks at him.

Taking advantage of the moment when Gong Haoyu’s momentum had dropped after a series of failed attacks, Xiao Chen launched a frenetic counterattack.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

After Xiao Chen merged his two states together, he displayed his full strength. The red-and-purple light spread through the air, forcing Gong Haoyu to fall back.

Retreat! Retreat! Retreat!

Gong Haoyu clenched his teeth tightly. He wanted to regain his lost momentum and attack, but before he could do so, Xiao Chen would attack even more ferociously.

Gong Haoyu continued to back away in the air until his momentum ran dry. At this point, it looked like he would be defeated.

“Little bastard, die!”

Gong Haoyu burst out with a curse. He no longer had the disposition of an expert. Instead, he frantically tried to counterattack.

“It is very unfortunate but I will not be dying here,” Xiao Chen replied calmly. Then, he executed Listening to the Sword and Communicating With It. His saber turned into a Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon once again.

The might of Xiao Chen's counterattack increased, as it swept forward, causing Gong Haoyu to vomit blood and knocking him back. Then, he crashed into the Tianwu Emperor's statue.

"Pu ci!"

The statue had a mysterious force protecting it. The already heavily injured Gong Haoyu rebounded so strongly that he vomited another mouthful of blood; he now looked very miserable.

"Ka ca!"

Xiao Chen sheathed his saber in midair and tied the blue strip of cloth back around his forehead.

The state of massacre instantly vanished and Xiao Chen's demonically charming face turned delicate once more. He looked coldly at the heavily injured Gong Haoyu before ignoring him.

After Xiao Chen withdrew his saber intent, all the sabers that had been drawn into the air fell to the ground with a clatter.

When Gong Haoyu saw Xiao Chen sheathe his saber, a cold light flashed in his eyes. He pushed off the Tianwu Emperor's statue and quickly moved towards Xiao Chen, intending to perform a sneak attack.

"You are seeking death!"

Xiao Chen snorted coldly as the Azure Dragon tattoo on his right arm started moving quickly. Using his right hand as a claw, he executed the Dragon Claw Fist.

"Roar!"

A resonant dragon roar shook heaven and earth. A huge azure dragon claw appeared around Xiao Chen's right hand. Then, the dragon claw spread wide and pressed down.

"Pa!"

Gong Haoyu, who was attempting a sneak attack, slammed into the ground. He had no means of retaliation as Xiao Chen ground his body face down into the dirt.

The two people from the Evil Moon Pavilion had arrived in a tyrannical fashion. The crowd seemed to still hear Xie Ziwen's arrogant words of "Xiao Chen, get out here" resounding in their ears even now.

However, in less than two hours, the pair of senior and junior was defeated by Xiao Chen's saber.

One got beaten into a weak state and his cultivation regressed. The other got planted into the ground in a miserable fashion, and it was unknown whether he was still alive.

They had arrived in a powerful show of might but fell into such a situation. This made everyone sigh.

Everyone looked the white figure slowly landing. When they saw his calm expression, one word appeared in their hearts—domineering!

Although Xiao Chen did not speak in a domineering manner, nor release a tyrannical aura, his actions made everyone feel that he was domineering.

"This fellow seems to have the shadow of the Thunder Emperor in him. If you are not as strong as me, don't threaten me. I don't care if you are a half-step Martial Monarch or have a great sect behind you; I will fight you first before saying anything."

"Now, the four nations might possibly have someone who is comparable to the peak geniuses of the Great Jin Nation. I look forward to seeing how far he can go in the next Five Nation Youth Competition."

"From the looks of today, the fame of the White Robed Bladesman is well deserved."

"It is now truly the era of the youths. The experts of the older generation will have to recognize this. If they still put on airs, throwing their weight around, it might result in a bad ending for them."

"Indeed! Now is the budding period of the era of geniuses. It is best to be careful, so we don't end up being a grindstone for them."

The crowd erupted in discussions. Some were awed at Xiao Chen's strength and some of the older generation sighed softly.

When they saw Gong Haoyu's miserable end, they became sorrowful. Geniuses appeared in every generation, each wave stronger than the one before. However, this wave seemed to have appeared too fast.

In an unremarkable corner among the crowd, there was someone wearing a black hooded cloak. The face hidden within its shadowed depths had a sinister scar on it.

This person gave off such an unpleasant sensation that the people nearby unconsciously moved away from him.

Some cultivators with sharp eyes recognized this person to be from the Dark Church. These people moved even farther away, not wishing to have any interaction with him.

The scarred man muttered in a soft voice, "I never did manage to find an opportunity to make a move. Now, he has grown this much. However, his cultivation is still somewhat weak."

After muttering that, the scarred man gave Xiao Chen a profound look before leaving quietly.

Xiao Chen walked over to Shi Hailong and cupped his hands apologetically. "Senior Shi, sorry for causing trouble for the Heavenly Extermination Union."

A smile filled Shi Hailong's face. He seemed very happy as he waved off Xiao Chen's apology. "Don't say that. Just remember what I said to you before. The Evil Moon Pavilion will not be able to do anything in the Ancient Desolate Land.

"Continue to work hard and don't waste the Luck you obtained. You will understand in the future how strong the Luck from the Ancient Desolate Tower is."

Right after Xiao Chen expressed his gratitude again and was about to leave, a few strong auras quickly headed for the Tianwu Plaza.

"Hu! Hu!"

When those people arrived, a vast aura spread throughout the place,

pressing on everyone.

Xiao Chen frowned slightly. This aura was similar to that of the Martial Monarchs he had met in the past. Furthermore, they had locked on to him.

“Oh no! The Evil Moon Pavilion’s hidden forces in Desolate City revealed themselves!” The expression of an elder beside Shi Hailong changed somewhat.

The Heavenly Extermination Union had ruled that the powers of the Great Jin Nation were not allowed to enter Desolate City. However, it would be impossible for the great sects of the Great Jin Nations to not place some people here at all. Otherwise, if anything happened, they would be unaware of it.

Chapter 493: Terror of the Heavenly Extermination Union

Shi Hailong's expression sank but there was no sign of panic in his eyes. He smiled coldly and said, "It's good that they came; we can uproot them completely."

"Xiu! Xiu! Xiu!"

Three figures with surging auras appeared in the center of the plaza. Everyone immediately felt a strong pressure.

The person leading the three wore gorgeous blue robes and had a jade thumb ring on his right hand; he looked like a merchant.

This person seemed to have rushed over in a hurry; he had not even taken time to change his usual guise.

However, when this person saw Gong Haoyu planted into the ground and the very weak Xie Ziwen, he sighed—he was still too late.

"Chi!"

A suction force from the blue-robed cultivator pulled Gong Haoyu out of the ground. The blue-robed cultivator placed his finger on Gong Haoyu's wrist to check Gong Haoyu's pulse. To his relief, he was still alive.

After that, he casually tossed Gong Haoyu to someone at the side before glaring at Xiao Chen like he wanted to say something. However, he forbore from making a comment in the end.

The blue-robed cultivator instructed someone to pick up Xie Ziwen and prepared to take his leave. However, Shi Hailong laughed coldly without saying anything. He looked somewhat playfully at the three people.

"Bang!"

The three people who had risen into the air crashed into a barrier of Qi and rebounded strongly, falling to the ground in a somewhat miserable fashion.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

The three tried again at a different location. Once more, they fell miserably.

Regardless of how much Essence the three used, their efforts were futile. Instead, the more Essence they used, the greater the injury they suffered.

The three’s expressions changed greatly as they looked around and failed to figure out who was responsible for their predicament; they could not even figure out where that person was.

“They truly overestimate their capabilities. It is one thing for one half-step Martial Monarch to come to the Heavenly Extermination Union and behave atrociously. Yet, now they sent three Martial Monarchs.”

“The Trial of the Ancient Desolate Tower is a huge matter. The five seniors of the Heavenly Extermination Union are definitely here. They just concealed themselves since it is inconvenient for them to show themselves here.”

“If they do not reveal some of their might, this group of people would really think that a few Martial Monarchs would be able to do as they please in the Heavenly Extermination Union.”

The many cultivators watching revealed expressions of enjoying a lively scene; they found this situation extremely interesting.

The blue-robed cultivator shouted to the sky, “Would Senior please be magnanimous and let us go? From today on, the Evil Moon Pavilion will never set foot in Desolate City ever again!”

A cold snort came from seven thousand meters in the sky. The crowd could vaguely make out five indistinct figures hidden in the boundless clouds.

The clouds churned behind them, creating a grand atmosphere.

“Scram! I will say this only once: Xiao Chen is under the protection of my Heavenly Extermination Union. We do not care about the conflicts between the younger generation. However, if you do not follow the rules

and you send out someone of the older generation, the geniuses of the Evil Moon Pavilion can forget about stepping out of the Great Jin Nation."

The voice was not loud but everyone could hear it clearly, as if spoken directly into their ears.

"Pu ci!"

However, it sounded like loud explosions in the ears of the Evil Moon Pavilion's people, each word like a crack of thunder.

By the time these words were finished, the Evil Moon Pavilion's people were bleeding from their ears, nose, and mouth. However, they did not show any dissatisfaction. They respectfully gave their thanks and quickly fled the scene.

"It is good for youths to reveal their sharpness, but remember to refrain from caprice and impatience. Now that you have become famous, do not let your reputation hinder you. Otherwise, not to mention becoming the second Thunder Emperor, you might not even be able to attain a higher level of cultivation. You should know what is good for yourself."

That clear voice resounded in Xiao Chen's mind, giving him some warnings before the connection between them ended.

The five figures vanished into the clouds and disappeared without a trace.

As Xiao Chen looked at the person who had spoken, he found him somewhat familiar, like he had seen him before.

"Elder Shi, who was the mysterious person who forced the Evil Moon Pavilion's people to retreat with his words?" Xiao Chen asked Shi Hailong after he turned around.

Shi Hailong smiled gently and said, "He is the current Union Chief of our Heavenly Extermination Union. Lad, you are very fortunate. I have never seen the Union Chief openly protect someone like this before."

Xiao Chen fell deep into thought; he was now about eighty percent sure of the identity of that person.

There was no such thing as a banquet without an end. All the outstanding talents of the four nations had gathered because of the Ancient Desolate Tower. Now that the trial was over, it was time for them to depart.

[TL note: There was no such thing as a banquet without an end: This is a Chinese version of all good things must come to an end.]

"Xiao Chen, there is still another one and a half years to the next Five Nation Youth Competition. We will meet again there and finish our fight."

Zuo Mo came forward and said his goodbyes to Xiao Chen with cupped hands. Even though he had seen Xiao Chen's strength, it did not dampen his fighting spirit. Instead, it provided him with a goal and motivated him even further.

Xiao Chen nodded and said, "Definitely, we will meet on the Great Jin Nation's Wind Cloud Arena."

The people who were on good terms with Xiao Chen all came to congratulate him. He did not put on airs or behave arrogantly. Instead, he treated them politely, reciprocating their respectful gestures.

However anyone treats me, I will treat them in the same manner many times more. This was how Xiao Chen behaved. He would not change it for any reason.

—

More than a month had passed since the Trial of the Ancient Desolate Tower ended. The story of how Xiao Chen climbed to the eighth floor of the Ancient Desolate Tower and then defeated the second disciple of the Evil Moon Pavilion's Pavilion Master and the Evil Moon Pavilion's outer sect elder spread like the cold in Desolate City.

Desolate City had existed for ten thousand years and did not lack legends. However, it had been very quiet for the past few thousand years; something major like this had not happened for a long time. In this one month, Xiao Chen was the topic everyone discussed over their meals and tea.

The details and history of the nineteen-year-old bladesman from the Great Qin Nation who comprehended saber intent were dug out.

How the Great Qin Nation's outstanding talents as well as people from the Holy Land suffered miserable defeat at Xiao Chen's hands in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

How Xiao Chen had fooled a group of half-step Martial Monarchs and openly snatched away a peak high-ranked Demon Core from under their noses.

How Xiao Chen gained a hundred consecutive victories in the wrestling ring, reducing the powerful Gao Yangyu of the southern islands to bankruptcy.

Many such stories made everyone sigh. This person had created legends.

Now, many people anticipated how far he would go in the Wind Cloud Arena one and a half years later.

The Great Jin Nation had dominated the top ten positions for a long time already. Could Xiao Chen represent the four nations to break into the top ten and end this monopoly?

Many people also compared him to the geniuses of thousands of years ago, generating intense discussions.

As for the main character of these discussions, Xiao Chen had been bothered to the point of frustration in the past month.

Xiao Chen finally understood why Desolate City was known as one of the two centers of the continent.

In the past month, countless sects from the four nations extended an olive branch to him, inviting him to join their sects.

The benefits they offered grew increasingly larger; even Xiao Chen was dumbfounded at them.

They offered many thousand-year-old Spirit Herbs, unlimited Medial Grade Spirit Stones, and hundreds of Superior Grade Spirit Stones every month.

Xiao Chen remained calm, keeping in mind what he wanted. He rejected them all; he only wanted to be able to cultivate in peace.

However, even after changing his place of residence several times, Xiao Chen would be found soon after. Everyone approached him with smiling faces and polite gestures. So, he could not lose his temper and had to reject them nicely.

In the end, Xiao Chen had no other choice but to use the Shapeshifting Spell. He quietly found a serene courtyard under such conditions before he could settle down in peace.

Xiao Chen spent half a month this way. He used the day to comprehend Bai Shuihe's attack and the saber intent, which he had suddenly formed.

Xiao Chen understood that it was hard to form saber intent. However, during the fight, the conditions had felt right. With a thought, his Qi had spewed out and formed a saber intent, an inextinguishable sharpness.

Then, Xiao Chen would use the night to stabilize his cultivation. After all, he had raised his cultivation vastly within one day.

Although there were no side effects to the mysterious light barrier of the Ancient Desolate Tower, his foundations were still unstable. He needed to strengthen them; otherwise, he would not be able to last in a fight.

On this particular night, the moon hung high in the sky like a bright silver dish. It shone its light onto the earth, illuminating the courtyard.

Xiao Chen sat cross-legged in the bedroom, holding two Medial Grade Spirit Stones in each of his hands as he circulated the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation's sixth layer.

The Spiritual Energy of the four Medial Grade Spirit Stones poured endlessly into the Qi whirlpool before becoming drops of purple liquid.

After an hour, the glow of the Medial Grade Spirit Stones dimmed, leaving them as four useless rocks.

Xiao Chen calmly tossed away the four drained Medial Grade Spirit Stones. Then, with a flip of his hand, another four Medial Grade Spirit

Stones appeared.

Four Medial Grade Spirit Stones in an hour meant eight for two hours. Night consisted of twelve hours; that meant forty-eight Medial Grade Spirit Stones.

[TL note: The above paragraph might seem weird in the sense that it bothered to calculate the amount needed for two hours. This is because the ancients counted time by two-hour intervals, and there are twelve two-hour periods in a day. The time periods mentioned in this paragraph are written as: Half-a-two-hour period, one two-hour period, and six two-hour periods.]

Such a great expenditure was hard for others to imagine, not too mention having the Spirit Stones to do this. Even if they did, they would not dare to use them like this. The capacity of their dantians was on a different level from Xiao Chen's.

They would not be able to endure that amount of Spiritual Energy. This was the benefit of a Heaven-Ranked Cultivation Technique. This had created a love-hate relationship for Heaven-Ranked Cultivation Techniques.

"Si! Si!"

Suddenly, Xiao Chen felt some heat in the room. He was stunned for a while as he slowly came out of his cultivating state.

It is almost midnight, the coldest time of the night. Why would there be any heat?

Xiao Chen abruptly opened his eyes and extended his Spiritual Sense outside. He discovered that the buildings connected to the bedroom were all burning.

This was no ordinary fire. Xiao Chen quickly grasped the Lunar Shadow Saber and broke out through the roof, flying out immediately.

A person with a sword on his back sat on a wall of the courtyard. He looked at Xiao Chen with a relaxed expression.

“Xiu!”

Xiao Chen landed on one of the courtyard’s walls and looked suspiciously at the arsonist. “Chu Chaoyun, what do you mean by this?”

“Nothing, just calling you out.”

Xiao Chen was flabbergasted at this answer. “Is this how you call someone out? The moment you come over, you set fire to my house?”

A golden light flashed in Chu Chaoyun’s eyes, and the ferocious flames died immediately. They turned into spots of golden light and entered his eyes.

“It is convenient. I don’t even have to say anything. I just have to glare at it. Don’t you feel the same?”

A courtyard was not something worth any frustration for Xiao Chen. So there was no point in lingering on this topic. Xiao Chen directly asked, “Why are you looking for me?”

“Pa!”

Chu Chaoyun gently pushed off the courtyard wall with his hand. Then he flew off it and landed above the gates.

“Do you know that you are going to die soon?”

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and asked, “Do you think I will believe you?”

Chu Chaoyun said, “Not everybody is happy to see you rise. Those whom you have offended mildly might tolerate you, but not every power would care about the Heavenly Extermination Union.

“Remember what I said to you before? The title of genius is an illusion. The one with the last laugh is the final winner; the survivor is king!”

Chapter 494: Arrangements To Leave the City

“Leave Desolate City within three days. Otherwise, no one will be able to save you.”

After Chu Chaoyun said this, he did not bother staying any longer. A sword made of light appeared below him and carried him off into the darkness.

Xiao Chen watched Chu Chaoyun leave. His presence had cast a shadow on Xiao Chen’s heart. He had already been very careful, yet Chu Chaoyun still found him.

If Chu Chaoyun could find Xiao Chen, then the people looking to cause trouble for Xiao Chen could do so as well. It really seemed like he could no longer stay in Desolate City.

The Spiritual Energy within Desolate City was denser than outside. Xiao Chen originally intended to stay longer. However, from the looks of today, he had to leave earlier.

Xiao Chen pushed off the wall and immediately left this place. He could only abandon this courtyard.

Not long after Xiao Chen left, a few cultivators in black nimbly landed in the courtyard.

When they saw the burnt buildings, the leader revealed a look of suspicion. He muttered, “This brat is really cautious. We just arrived, but he already burned his house in advance. The news that we bought from the Wind Chasing Pavilion is wasted.”

The person beside the leader hid a thick murderous intent in his eyes. He said coldly, “He should be leaving Desolate City now. That will make things more convenient for us.”

The leader smiled and said, “City Lord Gao is right. It is too eye-catching if we take action in the city. It is better for us to act outside. Let’s go back

to our Holy Fire Manor's branch first and discuss the details."

Gao Yangyu said indifferently, "There is no need. Since I promised to cooperate with you, I will not take action alone. Just send someone to inform me when the time comes."

A hint of arrogance could be heard in Gao Yangyu's tone; he did not care about the Holy Fire Manor. After he spoke, he left on his own.

Leng Yun looked at the leader and said, "Uncle Qin, is this person reliable? What if he stabs us in the back?"

Old Qin smiled coldly and said, "Don't worry. Xiao Chen caused him to go bankrupt. He definitely hates Xiao Chen to the bone. Given Xiao Chen's strength now, he will not be able to deal with him alone. He has no other choice but to cooperate with us."

Leng Yun said in a somewhat depressed tone, "However, this fellow's attitude is really puts me in a bad mood. He immediately asked for fifty percent of the spoils. If Father agreed to help us, he would not have such an opportunity."

Old Qin smiled and said, "Just ignore him. After all, he was once an important person in the southern islands. We should give him some face."

Old Qin was not interested in the Spirit Stones on Xiao Chen. He only wanted that peak high-ranked Demon Core back, to open his sea of consciousness, so he could become a Martial Monarch.

By the time Old Qin became a Martial Monarch, it would be easy for him to obtain as many Spirit Stones as he wanted. He was very clear on his priorities.

Old Qin believed that it was impossible for this operation to fail. They had two half-step Martial Monarchs, and dozens of Superior Grade Martial Kings. These were enough to guarantee that nothing would go wrong.

—

Early the next morning, Xiao Chen went to a restaurant in Desolate City,

intending to have a meal before his departure.

Xiao Chen had already decided where to go next. Currently, his state of massacre was still too weak. He wanted to go to the Deep Sea Battlefield and hone his state of massacre.

After that, Xiao Chen would return to the Great Qin Nation to settle some things with the Xiao Clan before going to the Imperial Capital. Finally, he will go and participate in the Five Nation Youth Competition, which was held every four years.

One and a half years might look like a lot of time, but given Xiao Chen's plans, it might not be sufficient.

"Boss! Give me another five liters of the best wine you have. I'm also running out of Thunder Ox meat; bring me another half!"

[TL note: The Thunder Ox is different from the Lightning Ox mentioned in the early parts of this novel.]

Xiao Chen had just entered when he heard a bold voice.

The Thunder Ox was a Rank 6 Spirit Beast. Its meat was not only better than regular beef, it had a great texture to it. After one ate it, its fragrance would linger in one's mouth.

That was an extremely pleasant sensation. The most important thing was that the flesh of a Rank 6 Spirit Beast contained Spiritual Energy. Hence, it strengthened the physical body when consumed.

There were many benefits, but the price was ridiculously high. One might be able to afford to eat a couple of kilograms daily, but having half a Thunder Ox in one go was extravagant.

Furthermore, from the sound of things, that person had already eaten half a Thunder Ox before this. Xiao Chen could not help but feel curious, so he looked over.

Xiao Chen saw a very stout person at the table beside the window on the third floor. This table seemed larger than the other tables around and that person was the only one there. He guzzled wine as he tore chunks of flesh

off with his teeth.

This person looked very contented. Xiao Chen felt that this person looked very familiar, so he took a closer look. Indeed, it was Bai Lixi.

“Waiter! Why are you so slow?! This old man is about to die of impatience. If it does not come soon, this old man will be going to another store...”

Bai Lixi saw Xiao Chen as he was halfway through. He was instantly stunned before becoming startled. He swallowed the meat in his mouth before he chewed it properly.

As a result, the meat got stuck in his throat. A pained expression replaced his look of contentment.

Xiao Chen frowned slightly. Why did this fellow have such a huge reaction when he saw me? There is no reason for that, right?

Bai Lixi guzzled down a few more mouthfuls of wine before hitting his chest. The piece of meat lodged in his throat went down, and he relaxed.

“Brother Xiao! You are here. Come, come, have a seat. What do you want to eat? It’s my treat!”

Xiao Chen glanced at the table and was stunned. Aside from the Rank 6 Thunder Ox, many other meats of Rank 5 and above Spirit Beasts filled the table.

Xiao Chen tore off a piece of deep purple Thunder Ox flesh and its fragrance assaulted his nose. Then he placed it in his mouth and chewed. Indeed, it was extraordinarily delectable.

Bai Lixi revealed a smile as he somewhat tried to curry favor with Xiao Chen. “What do you think? Old Brother Xiao Chen, this beef is pretty good, right? Although this shop is small, the food here is one of the best in the south side of Desolate City.”

“It tastes good. It is very flavorful!”

Xiao Chen’s expression remained unchanging as he checked out Bai Lixi’s get-up.

Bai Lixi wore black half-finger gloves. On the surface, they seemed like ordinary leather gloves. However, Xiao Chen detected several complicated talisman scripts within it with his Spiritual Sense.

Looking at the complexity of the talisman scripts, the gloves had to be at least a High-Level Medial Grade Secret Treasure.

Xiao Chen continued checking upwards and saw a black necklace with talisman scripts and a rhombus-shaped rock on it. It was obvious from one glance that it was not ordinary.

Bai Lixi also wore a blue inner vest, which emitted strong Spiritual Energy, under his outer garments. This inner vest had to be a Medial Grade Secret Treasure at the very least.

Then, there were two shoulder plates on Bai Lixi's shoulders. When Xiao Chen looked downwards, there were also two shin guards on his lower legs. Even the shoes Bai Lixi wore did not seem ordinary.

What a fellow! Bai Lixi wore a complete set of Medial Grade Secret Treasures. All these must have cost a lot. Just the items that Xiao Chen saw alone would cost tens of millions of Medial Grade Spirit Stones.

However, high-level Medial Grade Secret Treasures were not things that could be bought with Spirit Stones alone. One would have to spend several million Spirit Stones in order to establish connections with certain people in order to obtained such items.

Xiao Chen thought deeply about all this before smiling faintly and saying, "Old Bai, does your butt still hurt? I did not mean it the last time."

Bai Lixi smiled very magnanimously and said, "It's fine, it's just a small matter. I forgot about it long ago. The skin on my butt is very thick; it would not matter even if you kicked me two more times."

Since when did this fellow become so magnanimous? Something was strange. Xiao Chen put down his wine cup and said in a soft voice, "Tell me the truth, were you the one who placed a huge bet on me after the all-or-nothing system was established, resulting in Gao Yangyu going bankrupt?"

Bai Lixi looked around cautiously, as if he had anticipated that Xiao Chen would ask this question. He said, “It is inconvenient to speak here. Come with me to the booth on the top floor.”

“Dong! Dong! Dong!”

Bai Lixi casually tossed a Medial Grade Spirit Stone on the table before quickly leading Xiao Chen to the top floor.

He found an isolated booth, entered it, and closed the doors and windows tightly. After making sure no one was listening in, he told Xiao Chen what happened that day in detail.

After Xiao Chen heard everything, he still felt rather shocked. Even though he already guessed it, he was still shocked.

“You have nerves of steel. I really don’t know where you obtained all this courage from.”

Bai Lixi chuckled. He said, “Since the Demon Battlefield on Qianren Island, everything I’d seen about you indicated that as long as I follow along, I would be able to obtain many benefits. Furthermore, I trust in your strength. The worst case scenario is that I would lose and not be able to make a living in the Ancient Desolate Land anymore.”

After Bai Lixi finished, he said somewhat embarrassedly, “I received some news that Gao Yangyu went to the Wind Chasing Pavilion several times. It seems like he is asking for your location. That fellow seems bent on killing you before leaving the Ancient Desolate Land forever.

Xiao Chen calmly said, “This has nothing to do with you. You don’t have to blame yourself for this. Even if he does not come and seek trouble for me, I will go to him. Tell me more about this Wind Chasing Pavilion.”

Xiao Chen finally understood why Bai Lixi had such a big reaction.

Bai Lixi nodded and said, “I knew that you would not mind. The Wind Chasing Pavilion is a organization that deals in information. As long as you can afford it, you can obtain any information you want.”

“However, you don’t have to worry. Even if you did not find me here, I

would have gone looking for you. Likewise, as long as you are willing to spend money, you would be able to evade the eyes of the Wind Chasing Pavilion. However, it is rather expensive. I already made arrangements; you can leave the city by nightfall."

Xiao Chen thought about it carefully. He concluded that Bai Lixi was telling the truth. This restaurant is the nearest one to his courtyard. It seemed that meeting Bai Lixi here was not a coincidence.

He shook his head and said, "Let's not make any movements for now. I have a question for you: together with your set of Secret Treasures, how strong is your full-power strike now?"

Bai Lixi chuckled. Clearly, he was very satisfied with his Secret Treasures. He said, "You are probably aware that there are strong and weak half-step Martial Monarchs. Normally, we classify half-step Martial Monarchs into three categories: Small Perfection, Great Perfection, and Consummation, which is just a step away from becoming a Martial Monarch."

"With my full power, I am now a peak Small Perfection half-step Martial Monarch. I can deal with five or six Small Perfection half-step Martial Monarchs like Gong Haoyu."

Xiao Chen felt astonished. He did not expect this fellow to be able to make it big from unexpected luck. As a result, Bai Lixi had managed to get ahead of him in terms of strength.

Xiao Chen remembered that he had been about as strong as Bai Lixi when he first came to the Ancient Desolate Tower. Neither could triumph over the other.

Xiao Chen worked very hard, risked his life many times, and put in an extraordinary amount of effort before he managed to get to this point.

Chapter 495: Scheming Against Gao Yangyu

However, when Xiao Chen compared himself to Bai Lixi, the difference became immediately clear.

Bai Lixi had easily won a huge amount of Spirit Stones in a bet. By relying on his set of ten-odd Medial Grade Secret Treasures, his combat prowess surpassed Xiao Chen's; the difference frustrated Xiao Chen greatly.

When Bai Lixi saw Xiao Chen's depressed appearance, the smile on his face grew bigger. He seemed insincere as he comforted Xiao Chen, saying, "Little Brother, don't overthink this. I am only ahead of you temporarily. However, the path of cultivation is long. In terms of potential, I am not comparable to you."

Xiao Chen smiled bitterly, "Never mind, let's not talk about this anymore. You aren't being targeted now, right? Help me make some inquiries, see who the people trying to find news about me are."

Startled, Bai Lixi asked, "What are you thinking of doing? I already made arrangements. I guarantee that you can leave Desolate City tonight."

Xiao Chen said, "Just do what I say. Some gratitude and grudges have to be ended early. Otherwise, it would just result in future problems."

"Even if one disappeared, one's friends or family might end up being harmed. I do not want to leave any regrets for myself, regrets that would be hard to recover from."

Bai Lixi thought about it for a while, but he still disapproved of Xiao Chen's rationale. He said, "Gao Yangyu is not easy to deal with. He became famous very long ago in the southern islands. He has already been a Great Perfection half-step Martial Monarch for long time as well."

Xiao Chen nodded and said, "This is precisely the reason why I have to make a move fast. He would be harder to deal with after he becomes a Martial Monarch."

When Bai Lixi saw that Xiao Chen was set on this, he had nothing else to say.

Bai Lixi might seem very coarse and straightforward, but he realized that what Xiao Chen said made sense as well. It was just that he worried for him.

Xiao Chen left to look for a good room to stay in. Then, he continued to stabilized his cultivation.

He was like a Divine Weapon being forged. Currently, only a rough outline had been formed; a lot more work had to be done before it would become sharp and powerful.

—

After Bai Lixi left, he did not appear for two days. So Xiao Chen spent the two days in the spacious quarters that he rented. When Bai Lixi showed up, he pushed open the doors to Xiao Chen's suite and sat at the table in the living room.

Xiao Chen slowly opened his eyes and then the door of the bedroom. When he saw the somewhat fatigued Bai Lixi, he asked, "Did you manage to get the information?"

Bai Lixi took out stacks of paper and said, "Brat, you are really popular. There are many people looking for you. I searched all over the Wind Chasing Pavilion and found hundreds of such people."

Nodding, Xiao Chen thanked him. "You worked very hard. How many Spirit Stones did you spend? I'll reimburse you."

Bai Lixi chuckled. "Don't worry about money. I may lack many things, but money is not one of them. I'll go first. Just holler when you need me. Don't act rashly on your own; I am available at any moment for my brother."

He had already guessed what Xiao Chen wanted to do. By saying these words, it was already as good as him helping Xiao Chen. This fellow was rather interesting.

There was an entire pile of information on the table. The reports introduced the strength, backing, and personal information of every person searching for Xiao Chen.

At the bottom was even some professional evaluation on why these people were searching for him.

The detailed information really gave Xiao Chen a lesson. He now understood why he was so easily found.

The information broker in Desolate City known as Wind Chasing Pavilion was really complex.

—

Four hours later, Xiao Chen finished looking through all the information on the table. Then, he spent another hour categorizing them.

The first group was of no threat, consisting of the relentless big sects trying to extend an olive branch to him.

The second group was rather interesting, consisting of youths who wanted to challenge him, to use him to become famous; there were many of them.

There was no need to care too much about the first two groups. They had no malicious intentions towards Xiao Chen. As for the third group, this was the danger he had to guard against.

The Holy Fire Manor's Qin Yu had spent a large amount three times to track down Xiao Chen's location. He had even asked the Wind Chasing Pavilion to keep an eye on his movements, wanting them to inform him when Xiao Chen left the city.

Xiao Chen thought back briefly and recalled who this Qin Yu was. He was the Holy Fire Manor's inner sect elder whom he had snatched the peak high-rank Demon Core from in the Demon Battlefield.

"It looks like this fellow is preparing to ambush me when I exit the city. He is also a Great Perfection half-step Martial Monarch; he will not be easy to deal with."

Xiao Chen continued reading and found Gao Yangyu's records; he had gone to the Wind Chasing Pavilion together with Qin Yu.

Xiao Chen frowned. Two Great Perfection half-step Martial Monarchs were working against him. This was going to be hard to deal with.

When Xiao Chen looked down and saw the Wind Chasing Pavilion's analysis, his eyes brightened and a smile appeared on his face.

Unexpectedly, Gao Yangyu was not staying with the Holy Fire Manor. Xiao Chen felt surprised at such an opportunity.

However, there was no report on Chu Chaoyun in the pile of information. This made Xiao Chen suspicious. If this person had not gone through the Wind Chasing Pavilion to find him, then how had he done so?

Xiao Chen could not think of an answer to this, so he set this question aside temporarily. After he destroyed the information, he called Bai Lixi over to explain his plan.

"You want to take the initiative to deal with Gao Yangyu before wiping out the Holy Fire Manor's Desolate City branch?"

When Bai Lixi heard Xiao Chen's plan, he could not help but show a startled expression.

Xiao Chen said calmly, "That's right. We can't give Gao Yangyu a chance to work with Qin Yu. Otherwise, we would not stand a chance."

Bai Lixi thought for a while before laughing rambunctiously. "Brat, you are really bold! I, Old Bai, will give you a hand.

"That group of people is still waiting for you to leave the city. They will not expect you to take the initiative to attack them. Just tell me what to do."

Xiao Chen gave Bai Lixi a deep look and said, "Are you not afraid?"

Bai Lixi chuckled and said, "I am a bachelor; I have nothing to fear. Now that the age of geniuses is budding, who exactly will be the main character of this age?

"I, Old Bai, think that it is you. If I am right about this and you are truly

the main character of this age, the benefits that I will obtain will be much more than what I invested."

The age of geniuses had arrived; a great age was upon everyone. A Martial Emperor would definitely arise.

If one played their cards right, they might be able to gain the friendship of a future Martial Emperor. This benefit was much better than any natural treasure, Spirit Core, or miraculous medicine by at least a thousand or even ten thousand times.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and said, "I am not too concerned with who the main character is. If you help me, I will definitely remember this favor."

After the two finished discussing, Bai Lixi left again. He went to search out Gao Yangyu's residence at all costs while Xiao Chen started his final preparations.

Xiao Chen took out the remainder of the Wutong Spiritual Wood from his Universe Ring. Then, he closed his eyes and started to review his memories, searching for something worth carving.

After a while, the image of a Rank 10 Frost Flood Dragon appeared in his mind.

Xiao Chen made his choice. Since he was going to do it, he was going to go big.

—

Three days later, Bai Lixi found where Gao Yangyu was staying. They had finished all their preparations. When night fell, Xiao Chen and Bai Lixi immediately departed.

Desolate City was a city built around water. There were countless rivers and lakes within the city.

A pavilion sat in the middle of a small lake in the northern part of Desolate City. A small, winding, wooden path extended from the pavilion to the shore.

At a hidden area near the lakeside, Xiao Chen said in astonishment,

“Who said that this fellow is bankrupt? He is staying alone in such a large house; this is not something many cultivators can do.”

Bai Lixi smiled embarrassedly and said, “A starving camel is still larger than a fat horse. After all, this fellow had run his business in Wrestling City for quite a long time. He definitely has some reserves.”

Xiao Chen said indifferently, “Let’s go!”

Bai Lixi took out the huge axe behind him. An expression of disdain flashed on his face as he said, “I will make the first move later.”

The two withdrew their auras and walked silently on the wooden, winding path, heading for the pavilion at the center of the lake.

“Break for this old man!”

When the two were a hundred meters away from the pavilion, Bai Lixi suddenly erupted. His huge axe quickly grew larger as he shouted a warcry. Then, he straightforwardly hacked down at the pavilion.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

A light flickered above the pavilion, crackling as it crashed against the huge axe. Pillars of water burst out of the lake.

Unexpectedly, this pavilion had a simple defensive barrier. However, this did not surprise Bai Lixi. The talisman scripts on his black leather gloves slowly lit up.

“Break!” Bai Lixi shouted again and he used his enlarged axe to hack down once more.

“Chi! Chi!”

The barrier broke with a ‘ka ca’ sound. The axe hacked down without anything blocking it, chopping the huge pavilion in half.

When the huge axe reached the lowest floor, it gave off a metallic ‘clang.’ When Bai Lixi tried to pull it back, his axe seemed to be stuck; he could not pull it out.

“Boom!”

The two halves of the pavilion fell into the lake, revealing Gao Yangyu standing on the water. He emitted a strong aura as he grasped Bai Lixi's axe with one hand.

"Dang!"

Gao Yangyu snorted coldly as he smacked the axe head with a palm strike. The axe immediately shrank back to its original size.

Bai Lixi could not help but take a few steps back on the winding path.

When Gao Yangyu saw Xiao Chen beside Bai Lixi, his gaze instantly turned cold. He had a glacial expression as he said with a chilly tone, "Unexpectedly, you came looking for me when I did not come for you. You really are courageous."

"Bang!"

Gao Yangyu stomped heavily on the water. A semicircular wall of water rose up behind him as his figure flashed.

He created ripples with his palm, like a gushing waterfall in the night.

He directed the might of the waterfall at Xiao Chen.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

The sound of the waterfall reverberated in the surroundings, just like a real waterfall.

"Hu!"

Gao Yangyu's attack had a surging momentum. Xiao Chen chose to dodge to deal with this. He pushed off the path and his figure drifted back.

"Pa! Pa! Pa!"

The unending waterfall in the sky gathered into Gao Yangyu's palm before exploding out.

The wooden, winding path under Gao Yangyu's feet instantly shattered and a huge water pillar soared out of the water.

"Bang!"

Bai Lixi broke apart the water pillar and crashed his axe down at Gao Yangyu. His attack was not fancy at all; it was just a straightforward attack with horrifying strength.

When Bai Lixi attacked with the axe, he tore the air apart as if it were paper; a faint rip appeared.

Waves of water came out of Gao Yangyu's right palm, which he kept moving around. All the water-attribute Spiritual Energy quickly gathered over.

When the axe arrived before Gao Yangyu, he threw a palm strike that exploded out with surging steam. The huge force sent Bai Lixi flying back for at least a hundred meters.

"Hu!"

The waves crashed and a figure flashed. It was Xiao Chen coming forward to attack. He clenched his right fist tightly as the Azure Dragon Tattoo on his right arm swam around.

Chapter 496: Killing Gao Yangyu

A loud dragon roar resounded over the lake as a dragon head appeared in front of Xiao Chen's fist.

"You overestimate yourself. You really dared to attack me first!"

Gao Yangyu did not appear to be in a panic. He split his attention and moved his Essence to send out another palm strike.

The dragon head scattered and Xiao Chen tumbled over three times in the air, dissipating the force from the palm strike. He turned his left hand into a claw. An azure dragon claw appeared and there was another resounding dragon roar.

Gao Yangyu tilted his body to dodge, and then his figure flashed and arrived to the left of Xiao Chen. He moved forward and sent over a palm strike.

"Roar!"

The dragon roar continued to resound without end. Xiao Chen clenched his right hand into a fist and merged his Vital Qi and Essence together, clashing head-on against Gao Yangyu.

"Bang!"

Fist and palm clashed and the originally calm lake became agitated. Waves soared over a hundred meters high from the lake, filling the air with water before falling back down like rain.

The previously immovable Gao Yangyu finally moved three steps back after this attack.

However, Xiao Chen was in an even more miserable state than him. He moved back ten steps before he could stand stably on the water.

"Ha!"

Before Gao Yangyu found his footing, Bai Lixi quickly rushed over on the water. Every step he took contained raw power; when his foot landed, a water pillar would shoot up.

Gao Yangyu had a grim expression as he forcibly suppressed the fluctuations in his blood and Qi. He sent out two palm strikes in rapid succession; the winds howled and the sound of waterfalls roared continuously.

The force of the two attacks instantly dissipated Bai Lixi's surging attack.

Bai Lixi took two steps back on the water. He chuckled and said, "Old man, why do you seem weak? Come, receive an attack from my axe!"

When a tiger comes down to the plains, it would be bullied by dogs. Gao Yangyu raged in his heart. Normally, these two people were no match for him. However, when they worked together, there was no time for him to breathe. Instead, he felt a sense of helplessness. He had to deal with one of them first.

[TL note: When a tiger comes down to the plains, it would be bullied by dogs: This is a Chinese proverb meaning a man who loses position and influence may be subjected to much indignity.]

Gao Yangyu looked around and made up his mind. He pushed heavily off the water and the lake parted.

With air beneath Bai Lixi's feet, he immediately fell downwards, making him feel very depressed.

Gao Yangyu ignored what happened to Bai Lixi; he simply snortly coldly and rushed at Xiao Chen with lightning speed.

I was just waiting for you!A dragon head appeared over Xiao Chen's right fist and a dragon claw appeared over his spread left hand. Then, the illusion of an Azure Dragon appeared behind him.

"Merge!" Xiao Chen shouted and the image of a dragon behind him attained consummation. Then, he punched at the approaching Gao Yangyu with his right fist.

"Roar!"

The ear-splitting dragon roar resounded throughout the lake. The Azure Dragon left Xiao Chen and a supreme Dragon's Might spread over the

surface of the lake.

Ripples appeared on the lake and turned into huge waves.

Gao Yangyu's expression immediately changed as he quickly formed hand seals. Following that, the lake water below him rose into a shield in front of him.

The dragon head crashed into the water shield and split it apart. The dragon tail swept across and slammed into Gao Yangyu, sending him flying.

"You bastard! How dare you soak this old man in water!"

Bai Lixi, who had sunk to the bottom of the lake, broke through the surface of the water and rushed at Gao Yangyu. The black gloves Bai Lixi wore lit up with a blue light, causing an explosive increase in the might of his axe.

"Boom!"

Gao Yangyu, who had just suffered an attack, was caught off-guard. Bai Lixi's axe slammed him into the water and made him tumble for a long distance before he came to a stop.

"Did you really think that I would seek you out if I was only slightly confident?" Xiao Chen said expressionlessly to Gao Yangyu as he walked over to him on the water.

When Gao Yangyu sought trouble for Xiao Chen over and over again in Wrestling City, he probably had not expected this sort of a situation to befall him today.

Gao Yangyu stood up somewhat miserably and looked at the two approaching people. He roared ferociously and rushed at them.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

The three started fighting again. There was no doubt that Gao Yangyu was stronger than either of the two.

However, Xiao Chen and Bai Lixi were very patient. They did not make any mistakes in their moves as they worked together to wear him down.

After one person finished his move, the other person would immediately follow up. They did not give Gao Yangyu any time to catch his breath.

As time slowly went by, the internal injuries that Gao Yangyu suppressed grew increasingly severe; pressure built up inside him. If he could not suppress the internal injuries and let them spurt out, he would be in danger.

On the other hand, Xiao Chen and Bai Lixi had the opportunity to take breathers; they did not suffer from any internal injuries in their bodies. As the battle grew fiercer, they pressed Gao Yangyu even more closely.

No, I cannot let this continue to drag out. Otherwise, this is where I will meet my end. I really did not expect this brat to be able to grow to such a level within a short two months.

Gao Yangyu did his best to execute a huge move that caused the waves to surge strongly, knocking the two back.

Gao Yangyu wiped blood off the corner of his lips. Then, he smiled coldly, “I am indeed not a match for the two of you when you work together. However, you will not be able to stop me from leaving, either. Just wait to suffer my wrath!”

As long as the green hills are there, one need not worry about firewood. Gao Yangyu was a pragmatic person; he understood that if he left first and worked together with Qin Yu, he would not need to fear the two.

[TL note: As long as the green hills are there, one need not worry about firewood: This is a Chinese proverb for while there is life, there is hope.]

This was indeed the case. Given the two’s strength, it would be easy for them to defeat Gao Yangyu. However, it would be rather hard for them to kill him.

Unless there was a suppressive advantage in terms of strength, it would be very hard to keep Gao Yangyu here.

When Xiao Chen saw Gao Yangyu trying to leave, he did not panic. He casually tossed a wooden sculpture into the lake and formed hand seals.

“Life Bestowal Spell!”

“Bang!”

Xiao Chen shouted and a huge whirlpool appeared in the center of the lake. All the water in the lake poured towards the whirlpool. A dragon roar came from within the whirlpool as a flood dragon broke through the water.

A waterspout soared up together with the flood dragon. At this moment, Gao Yangyu sensed that something was wrong. So, he turned back to take a look.

Gao Yangyu saw a two-hundred-meter-long Frost Flood Dragon barely a meter behind him. Its huge dragon head was right before him.

“Pa!”

Before Gao Yangyu could react, the Frost Flood Dragon shot out a strand of cold Qi at him.

The cold Qi caused ice to visibly form as it traveled through the air before crashing into Gao Yangyu’s chest. All the internal injuries he had been suppressing erupted out.

“Pu ci!”

Gao Yangyu vomited a large mouthful of blood as he crashed on the water like a broken kite.

After the Frost Flood Dragon sent out the attack, Xiao Chen quickly cancelled the Spell. A wooden sculpture fell down and he pulled it over with a suction force.

Cracks appeared on the wooden sculpture; it looked like it would shatter at any moment. Xiao Chen frowned and said, “It seems that using the Wutong Spiritual Wood to create a Rank 10 Flood Dragon was expecting too much. I can probably use this only one more time.”

“Xiao Chen, how should we deal with this fellow?” Bai Lixi asked as he picked up the heavily injured Gao Yangyu like a toy and walked over to Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen put away the wooden sculpture. Then, he glanced at Gao Yangyu's horrified expression before pointing at Gao Yangyu's forehead.

A clump of purple flames shot out and a bloody hole appeared in Gao Yangyu's head. Then, his body turned limp and fell down.

Xiao Chen extracted Gao Yangyu's spatial ring and tossed it to Bai Lixi before casually saying, "Let's go. Let's head for the Holy Fire Manor's branch."

—

The Holy Fire Manor was considered a strong power in the southern islands. It had two Martial Monarchs—the Manor Lord and a Supreme Elder—there.

With two bona fide Martial Monarchs holding down the fort, plus twelve half-step Martial Monarchs, they were indeed a rather strong faction within the southern islands.

However, against the backdrop of the entire Ancient Desolate Land, this small amount of strength did not amount to much. This was quite clear from the Holy Fire Manor's Desolate City branch.

When comparing the land occupied by the Desolate City branches of the Holy Fire Manor and the Thousand Sword Pavilion, the Holy Fire Manor's was inferior.

Although the Holy Fire Manor had all the necessities and facilities like water features, fake mountains, pavilions, gazebos, and flower gardens, they were much smaller in size. When seen from the sky, all these buildings and features looked cramped.

At a quiet side hall with plain decorations in the courtyard, Leng Yun and Qin Yu sat at a tea table, idly playing chess.

There were a total of fifteen lamps at the side. The fifteen flames swayed gently, illuminating the hall brightly.

"Uncle Qin, that fellow has been hiding in the restaurant. Is he not thinking of leaving Desolate City?"

Old Qin smiled faintly as he made his move on the chess board. Then, he said, “Xiao Yun, be more patient. Although we have the Shrouding Cloud Talisman and can avoid the attention of Martial Sages, it is still too eye-catching if we make a move in Desolate City. We will let him live for a few more days.”

Leng Yun glanced at the chaotic chess board and said frustratedly, “This fellow snatched away my Extreme Yin Origin Flame. If Father hears about it, he will strip me of my status as heir. Every day that I do not retrieve my Origin Flame is a day I cannot rest in peace.

However, Qin Yu laughed coldly in his heart. Who asked you to get so greedy over the peak high-ranked Demon Core? If you do not have the capability to do so, then don’t interfere.

This is called retribution; this serves you right!

Even though Qin Yu thought all these, his expression did not change. He smiled and said, “Young Manor Lord, rest assured. If Xiao Chen does not leave the city in another half month, we will contact Gao Yangyu and forcibly kill him. Given our strengths, it should not be difficult for us to deal with him if we work together.”

“Is that so?”

Suddenly, cold laughter resounded in the hall. The flames in the fifteen lamps flickered wildly as killing Qi appeared.

Qin Yu’s expression changed as he looked outside the door. He said, “Don’t you know where this is? How dare you cause trouble here?!”

At the same time, Qin Yu used his right hand to instruct Leng Yun to go out the back door to call the others over.

“Don’t bother calling the others. You are the only two left in this courtyard.”

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Bodies flew over with a surging force, smashing the doors of the side hall into dust before landing heavily in front of the two.

These bodies seemed to be dead; there were bloody holes in their foreheads and their eyes remained opened. They died without knowing why.

When Leng Yun and Qin Yu saw the familiar corpses on the ground, their hearts immediately sank.

Who was this powerful? Unexpectedly, that person was able to quietly kill all the guards in the courtyard in a short period of time.

"Dong! Dong! Dong!"

Xiao Chen and Bai Lixi walked in with high spirits. They glared coldly at the two.

"It's you!"

Qin Yu's pupils contracted in extreme shock. He had not expected Xiao Chen to take the initiative to come to him even though he had not sought Xiao Chen out.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly, "Old Qin, we meet again."

Qin Yu remained expressionless as he said, "Good. Instead of living well for another few days, you dared to deliver yourself to me. This saves me the trouble of going to you."

Bai Lixi tossed out Gao Yangyu's corpse and said, "Gao Yangyu also said the same thing earlier. Unfortunately, he is now dead."

The moment Gao Yangyu's corpse appeared, Leng Yun's complexion paled. Even the previously calm Qin Yu had an unnatural expression.

"Uncle Qin, hold the fort for a while. I'll go and look for help."

When Leng Yun saw that the situation was bad, he tried to slip away. He quickly headed for the back door.

"Bang!"

Just as Leng Yun arrived before the door, a stout figure blocked his way. Bai Lixi smiled and said, "Why are you running away? Let me exchange a few moves with you first."

Chapter 497: Fighting Qin Yu With All of One'S Might

Qin Yu saw an opportunity in Bai Lixi's leaving Xiao Chen's side. So he made his move at lightning speed. A pale white flame appeared above his palm, and the surrounding air instantly turned cold.

Xiao Chen's eyes lit up. Unexpectedly, this person has the Extreme Yin Flame as well. If I can snatch it away, my Lunar True Flame could become stronger.

Even though Xiao Chen was thinking, the speed of his hands did not slow down. He continued to send a palm strike forward. This palm strike was infused with purple, pure Yang-attributed flames.

"Bang!"

Yin and Yang opposed each other. The instant the attacks collided, a huge explosion generated a surge of shock waves; half the side hall disappeared.

The shock waves struck Bai Lixi and Leng Yun, who were fighting, knocking them back by several steps. Leng Yun was in worse condition; his complexion was pale and blood leaked out the corner of his mouth.

Old Qin did not seem too bothered. He stabilized his footing and rushed at Xiao Chen again, intending to deal with him in the shortest amount of time possible.

Xiao Chen responded calmly; he did not panic at all. After exchanging several dozen moves, he was only forced back by almost a hundred meters. However, he did not suffer from any major injuries.

Qin Yu felt very depressed. He remembered that just a few months ago, he could squish Xiao Chen like an ant. Unexpectedly, Xiao Chen managed to grow to such an extent in the meantime.

After ten moves, Xiao Chen had not lost yet.

Xiao Chen glanced over and saw that Bai Lixi and Leng Yun's battle was

close to the end. His expression relaxed and he stopped clashing head-on with Qin Yu. All he had to do now was drag things out and prevent him from leaving.

After a while, there was a miserable cry. It was Leng Yun dying at Bai Lixi's hands.

This was within Xiao Chen's expectations. Given Bai Lixi's strength as a half-step Martial Monarch, Leng Yun had already done very well by lasting this long.

Retreat!

After Leng Yun's death, Qin Yu pushed Xiao Chen back with an attack. Then, he retreated decisively, intending to leave this place.

"Thinking of leaving? It's not that easy!"

If Xiao Chen allowed this person to leave and inform the headquarters of the Holy Fire Manor, it would be bad for him. If the two Martial Monarchs made a move, they would be a great threat to Bai Lixi and him.

"Ka ca!"

Xiao Chen drew the Lunar Shadow Saber hanging at his waist. A sharp saber intent surged out and a resplendent purple saber Qi blocked Qin Yu's path of escape.

"Dang!"

Bai Lixi's attack followed closely. With the two working together, Qin Yu's path of escape was sealed.

The rest of the battle was not very suspenseful. Qin Yu was significantly weaker than Gao Yangyu; how could he be a match for the two of them?

After another hour, Xiao Chen slashed Qin Yu's throat before extracting the Extreme Yin Origin Flame. Then, he and Bai Lixi quickly left the scene.

As per Xiao Chen's plan, the two left Desolate City by nightfall. They traveled for five kilometers before they stopped.

Above the Heavenly Extermination Lake, Xiao Chen said gratefully to

Bai Lixi, “Thank you for helping me. If it were not for you, this operation would not be that successful.”

Without Bai Lixi’s help, Xiao Chen would definitely not have been able to easily deal with these two potential dangers, be it Gao Yangyu or Qin Yu.

Even if Xiao Chen used his trump card and obtained the final victory, he would still have suffered significant internal injuries. It would not have turned out the way it did where they only exhausted some Essence and did not suffer from any significant injuries.

Bai Lixi chuckled and said, “I found it rather exciting. You also gave me all the spoils from the two half-step Martial Monarchs. We are now even.

“That’s right, what are your future plans?” Bai Lixi asked Xiao Chen after a pause.

Xiao Chen said honestly, “I intend to go to the Deep Sea Battlefield, to temper myself there and make my killing Qi denser.”

Xiao Chen obtained his state of massacre from the scarlet throne. In the end, it did not belong to him. It felt off when he used it. So, this Deep Sea Battlefield was a place that he had to go to.

Bai Lixi laughed and said, “What a coincidence, I am going to the Deep Sea Battlefield too. The East Shallow Sea’s third grade Battlefield is about to start. I was planning to go with some friends. If you do not mind, you can come with us.”

Xiao Chen felt slightly stunned. “Such a coincidence?”

Bai Lixi smiled as he said, “If not for the Deep Sea Battlefield, why do you think I bought so many Secret Treasures?”

Xiao Chen thought about it for a while before accepting the invitation. He did not know a lot about the place; if he went with Bai Lixi, he would be able to save himself a lot of trouble.

—

Easternmost Harbor City of the Great Chu Nation:

Many merchant ships moved in and out of the busy harbor. Xiao Chen and Bai Lixi stood at the harbor, but they were in no rush to board a ship.

The East Shallow Sea naturally lay to the east of the continent. If they wanted to save themselves some time, they could only go to the Great Chu Nation, which was in the eastern region of the continent.

After leaving Desolate City, Xiao Chen and Bai Lixi traveled at full speed for seven days and nights to reach this harbor.

“Bai Lixi, speaking of which, who exactly is your friend? You have not been willing to tell me who he is. Is there a need to be so mysterious?”

After leaving the Ancient Desolate Land, the two relaxed. No matter how strong the Holy Fire Manor was, they would not be able to extend their reach to the Great Chu Nation.

As they chatted, they did not have any worries.

Bai Lixi smiled and said, “You will know when he arrives, and it will be a pleasant surprise.”

Despite asking Bai Lixi a few times, Xiao Chen always received the same answer. So Xiao Chen could only leave it be.

However, Bai Lixi had whetted Xiao Chen’s curiosity. What kind of person could give him a pleasant surprise?

“Last time, ten of us went to the Battlefield but only two of us survived,” Bai Lixi said after a long sigh.

Xiao Chen asked, “What exactly is the Deep Sea Battlefield like? Can you tell me more in detail?”

Bai Lixi muttered, “I suppose it is time to tell you. Demons continuously come out of the Boundless Sea’s spatial crack at every moment.

“Demons are separated by ranks. Like humans, those with similar strengths gather together, in the same way that Martial Monarchs normally do not mix with Martial Saints.

“The powers of the Boundless Sea categorized the zones where the Demons are active into six grades, based on the different strengths of the

demons. Once the number of Demons in a certain zone reaches a certain level, they gather the cultivators of the world to deal with it."

Xiao Chen thought about it for a while and understood what he meant. Then, Xiao Chen asked, "Has the sixth grade Battlefield ever been started?"

Bai Lixi smiled and replied, "It is best that it does not start. Once this peak grade Battlefield starts, all the Martial Sages of the world will have to rush over. Furthermore, based on historical experience, once a sixth grade Battlefield starts, we would not be far from a Demonic Calamity."

"Dong! Dong! Dong!"

Just at this moment, soft footsteps came from behind the two. Bai Lixi did not even turn around to look before smiling and saying, "The person we are waiting for is here."

Xiao Chen turned his head and saw a figure in green with fluttering long hair. He had exquisite facial features and gave off a certain sharpness.

"The Bloody Bladesman Sun Guangquan!"

When Xiao Chen saw who it was, he exclaimed in surprise. Sun Guangquan was one of the Ancient Desolate Land's ten great bladesmen; he had comprehended saber intent many years ago.

As for how strong he was, rumors said that no one under Martial Monarch could defeat him.

Back on Qianren Island, Xiao Chen had not seen Sun Guangquan fight but he could sense Sun Guangquan's strength. His instinct as a bladesman said that Sun Guangquan was much stronger than other people.

Xiao Chen had not expected the friend that Bai Lixi talked about to be Sun Guangquan. Indeed, it was a pleasant surprise for him.

The other party had comprehended saber intent many years ago. As for Xiao Chen, he had only recently comprehended saber intent. If this person gave him some pointers, he would definitely improve rapidly.

Sun Guangquan measured up Xiao Chen with a glance and immediately

sensed the buzzing saber intent in Xiao Chen's body. He was slightly stunned when he guessed Xiao Chen's identity.

Bai Lixi smiled and said, "Old Sun, you must have heard of the name Xiao Chen before right. He will be coming with us to the Deep Sea Battlefield this time."

Sun Guangquan nodded and said softly, "In the world of bladesmen, who does not know of the White Robed Bladesman?"

Xiao Chen smiled in embarrassment. "How could I dare call myself a bladesman before Senior Sun?"

When Sun Guangquan heard what Xiao Chen said, he waved it off with a smile. "Don't call me senior; I'm not worthy of that. Our strengths are quite close to each other's. Let's just treat each other as equals. If you do not mind, just call me like Old Sun, like Old Bai does."

The Bloody Bladesman Sun Guangquan was a true bladesman yet he was so humble about it.

This humility increased Xiao Chen's already favorable impression of Sun Guangquan. So he no longer restrained himself, saying, "Elder Brother Sun, you are too polite."

When Bai Lixi saw the exchange between the two, he smiled and said, "I say, the two of you, stop being so polite with each other. Quickly get on the ship, or else we will have to wait another day."

The merchant ship set out on its journey to the distant ocean, to the true depths of the Boundless Sea. The three now started on their long journey.

Even if the sea currents were helping them, they would take at least a month to reach the true East Shallow Sea.

Naturally, Xiao Chen could not waste so much time. Aside from his regular cultivation, he would go to Sun Guangquan to get some pointers on the saber from him every day.

As a senior, Sun Guangquan did not withhold any information; he answered all of Xiao Chen's questions in detail.

As for some things that Sun Guangquan was not very sure on, he would discuss them thoroughly with Xiao Chen before they came to a conclusion together.

When the two had nothing to do, they would exchange moves together. With such a senior, Xiao Chen benefited a lot from this.

Using this opportunity, Xiao Chen started to practice the Four Season Saber Technique that Bai Shuihe passed down to him.

Back in the Ancient Desolate Tower, the spot of light Bai Shuihe sent into Xiao Chen's forehead was the Four Season Saber Technique.

The Four Season Saber Technique was a peak Superior Grade Earth Ranked Saber Technique, like the Wukui Saber Technique. However, it placed more focus on states rather than form. It was much harder to comprehend than the Wukui Saber Technique.

While Xiao Chen exchanged moves with Sun Guangquan, he continuously polished his Four Season Saber Technique. As a bladesman himself, Sun Guangquan could keenly sense the deficiencies of Xiao Chen's Saber Technique.

After traveling for many days, they were now quite close to the East Shallow Sea.

On this particular day, the three had gathered together and started chatting with each other. Xiao Chen asked, "Elder Brother Sun, I have some questions. Why do people call you the Bloody Bladesman, and what's with the ten great bladesmen of the Ancient Desolate Land? Why had I not heard anyone mention that in Desolate City?"

Sun Guangquan could not help smiling. "The ten great bladesmen of the Ancient Desolate Land was a name from many years ago. Everyone knew themselves very well, so now that we are seeing so many geniuses and are ushering in the era of geniuses, we are all keeping a very low profile. We are afraid that if we are not careful, we will become stepping stones."

Bai Lixi followed up, "This is true. The experts of the older generation who are famous have mostly entered into closed-door cultivation. Those

famous people from the past, like the four great swordsmen or the four great spearmen, no one mentions them anymore."

Chapter 498: Coincidentally Meeting the Black Dragon Group

Xiao Chen had not expected there to be such a reason; he could not help but feel embarrassed.

Sun Guangquan laughed and said, “I’m not talking about you. In fact, I don’t like how some of these old-timers rely on their past reputation to bully others, not daring to face the truth. If they get embarrassed by others or become a stepping stone, it serves them right. When I was young, I did not do any of such things.

“As for why I am called the Bloody Bladesman…”

Just when Sun Guangquan was about to explain, the merchant ship suddenly came to a full stop.

Naturally, when the merchant ship came to an abrupt stop, the three of them were not affected. However, the same could not be said for the things in the cabin.

Those all fell to the floor in a clatter. Some porcelain items even shattered.

Bai Lixi said suspiciously, “Odd, why did the ship stop so suddenly?”

“Let’s go out and take a look,” Sun Guangquan suggested.

“Dong! Dong! Dong!”

Just as the three of them were about to go out, an urgent knocking came from the door, which was then opened. An attendant said, “The three of you are cultivators, right? Please quickly gather on the deck.”

Xiao Chen asked, “What happened? Did we run into pirates?”

The attendant squeezed out an ugly smile and said, “It’s something even more problematic than pirates. It’s the Black Dragon Group’s fleet.”

“The Black Dragon Group!”

Bai Lixi and Sun Guangquan could not help but exchange looks. “Could

it be that they want us to help resist the Black Dragon Group? This is rather difficult."

The attendant said, "No, it is the request of the Black Dragon Group. They want all the cultivators preparing to participate in the third grade Battlefield to gather on the deck."

The Black Dragon Group was the strongest power in the Boundless Sea. Their fleet was spread throughout all four corners of the Boundless Sea.

Five thousand years ago, the Black Dragon Group had a huge war with the Eastern Sea's Divine Dragon Palace, resulting in the former occupying half of the islands of the East Shallow Sea and becoming the tyrant of the Boundless Sea.

One had to know that the Divine Dragon Palace was very powerful back then; they were recognized as the leader of the major powers of the four Shallow Seas. The old Dragon King had great prestige and countless sects in the four Shallow Seas would respond to his call.

However, the Divine Dragon Palace still lost in the end. The Old Dragon King died in the war and the four Shallow Seas no longer had a leader.

The Black Dragon Group had pulled down the top power and become the tyrant of the Four Seas from an Outer Sea power, monopolizing all the marine trade routes.

On the way to the deck, Bai Lixi gave Xiao Chen a brief explanation of some of the matters regarding the Black Dragon Group, which stirred Xiao Chen's anxiety.

Xiao Chen had not expected the distant Boundless Sea to have such a huge power like the Black Dragon Group. He had never heard of them before in the continent.

Sun Guangquan said, "However, the Divine Dragon Palace has become a lot stronger than they were in the past. Now, the Black Dragon Group does not have a strong hold over the East Shallow Sea anymore.

"So don't overthink this. Let's go to the deck first and see what they are planning."

Hundreds of cultivators already stood on the vast deck of the merchant ship. Their cultivations were not low; the weakest was a Superior Grade Martial King.

Xiao Chen looked through the crowd and even found three half-step Martial Monarchs.

Six black warships waited in front of the merchant ship. The warships had their cannon ports open and Ancient Demonic Energy Cannons peeking out, glistering with a cold light.

An Ancient Demonic Energy Cannon was very strong. If it were charged with an Inferior Grade Spirit Stone, one shot could heavily injure Martial Saints. If charged with Medial Grade Spirit Stones, it could heavily injure Inferior Grade Martial Kings easily.

If it were charged with Superior Grade Spirit Stones, even Martial Monarchs would have to be careful not to face the shot head-on.

Under the threat of several dozen Ancient Demonic Energy Cannons, the many cultivators on the deck all looked cautious; they did not dare to relax.

“Dong! Dong! Dong!”

Just at this moment, footsteps sounded from the hold of the ship; another cultivator came out.

When Xiao Chen looked back, he saw that this person had an exquisite and curvaceous body clad in black armor and two short swords on her back. She wore a half-face mask covering her face.

This person’s black pupils looked very deep and mysterious. Unexpectedly, Shi Feng was on board as well.

Xiao Chen had always been rather curious about this person. He wanted to know why she knew the nine secret techniques of Qingyun Peak.

However, when Xiao Chen saw the unapproachable aura she radiated, he gave up on thoughts of greeting her.

“Xiu!”

With everyone gathered together, five cultivators wearing black leather Battle Armor flew over from the black warships. Their auras were very dense and the person leading them was powerful. He was a half-step Martial Monarch.

That person had a handsome face, short hair, and spirited eyes; he looked very capable. He smiled faintly at the crowd and said, “Let me introduce myself. I am an insignificant captain of the Black Dragon Group’s Ninth Corps. My name is Jian Chenan.”

A half-step Martial Monarch present said impatiently, “Just get to the point; tell us why you stopped us here. Don’t bother with this nonsense.”

Despite being interrupted, Jian Chenan was not angry. He continued, “It’s nothing urgent or major. Don’t you all want to go to the third grade Battlefield for your experiential training? You will be able to participate through my Black Dragon Group as well. Furthermore, we offer at least double the reward of the Divine Dragon Palace.”

The moment Jian Chenan finished, discussions broke out in the crowd; double the reward was rather tempting.

However, some of the people who had been to the Deep Sea Battlefield laughed coldly to themselves without changing their expressions.

Bai Lixi said softly, “Don’t listen to him. The main borders of the third grade Battlefield are controlled by the Divine Dragon Palace. The Black Dragon Group only controls a small portion. Furthermore, they are not the main areas where the Demons are active. No matter how high the reward is, it is useless.”

Jian Chenan continued, “As long as you agree to go with us, we will immediately give you ten thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones. When you return, we will give you another hundred thousand. Those who kill more Demons will even receive a higher reward.”

The crowd immediately became restless. Some of the first-timers to the Boundless Sea were tempted. Ten thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones were not a small sum.

After the whole thing ended, they could even obtain at least one hundred thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones. Adding in what they would earn inside, if they did not die, it would be a large income.

"I am willing to go!"

Immediately, a first-timer to the Boundless Sea thought about it and found it profitable. So he agreed.

Jian Chenan instantly took out several boxes of Spirit Stones and handed them to the other party. He smiled and said, "You made the right decision; come aboard our ship."

That person counted the Spirit Stones and revealed a happy smile before jumping over to a warship.

"I am willing too!"

"I am willing...."

Seeing that someone had really obtained Spirit Stones, the number of people who agreed increased. Soon, most of the people left the ship.

Only about ten people who were aware of the situation did not move. Most of these people were peak Superior Grade Martial Kings. Some were half-step Martial Monarchs like Sun Guangquan.

Ten thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones were not enough to move them. What they sought was real experiential training, to put themselves in life-or-death situations.

Only when their lives were in peril would their potential be unleashed and their cultivation increase. This Black Dragon Group could not satisfy this demand.

After everyone else went over to the Black Dragon Group's warships, Jian Chenan looked at the remaining cultivators and said, "Thank you, everyone, for not causing any trouble. You are the true elites. You are also very clear on the situation of the Deep Sea Battlefield. Your treatment will be more than double that of the previous group of people."

Bai Lixi mocked, "What do you mean? You speak as if we have agreed. I

don't seem to recall saying that we will go with you."

Sun Guangquan quietly sent a voice transmission to Xiao Chen, "Prepare to abandon ship and head towards the west. That is a region that the Divine Dragon Palace controls. Do not sink into the water; there are sea monsters there that are hard to deal with."

Xiao Chen's heart sank. It seemed that he would be caught in the struggles between two peak powers in this experiential training.

Another half-step Martial Monarch said, "It is not like your Black Dragon Group has complete control over the Boundless Sea. When we arrive at the Divine Dragon Palace's territory, you will not be able to do anything to us."

Jian Chenan's expression sank as he smiled coldly. "You think you can get there? This is all I will say: If you want to go, you will go! Even if you do not want to go, you will still go!"

"Go!"

The remaining people on the deck were decisive people. When they saw that the situation was irreconcilable, they did not hesitate to abandon ship and flee quickly.

Xiao Chen also flew towards the west right away. His figure flickered and in a few breaths, he had moved a thousand meters.

Jian Chenan's expression remained calm; he was not too surprised. He returned to his warship and waved his hand. "Kill them all; leave none alive."

"Boom!"

The Ancient Demonic Energy Cannons on the warships were already charged with Spirit Stones. Light instantly exploded out and a horrifying Spirit Energy poured forth in the form of resplendent beams of light heading for the fleeing cultivators.

Xiao Chen had kept his Spiritual Sense extended. He instantly felt ten beams of lights coming towards him. If these beams of light struck him,

he would be heavily injured or die.

A bolt of lightning flashed; Xiao Chen used Lightning Evasion to move a hundred meters instantly.

Miserable cries resounded. In an instant, four or five peak Superior Grade Martial Kings fell.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

Before the group had time to think, the six warships rose into the sky and fired their cannons again. The remaining people used cloning techniques to reduce the number of shots being fired at them.

Some directly clashed head-on with the energy shells, weakening the might of the energy shells. Some used exquisite Movement Techniques to dodge.

However, the six warships chased them in an unhurried manner, like venomous snakes, intent on sending them all to their deaths.

When the cultivators dealt with the energy shells, they would end up slowing down. The distance between them and the warships narrowed.

Sun Guangquan said to Xiao Chen, “Let’s split up. Old Bai and I have our ways of protecting ourselves. We will try to gather together afterwards.”

Xiao Chen nodded to indicate his agreement. This was all they could do for now. If they remained together, they would present a bigger target.

“Chi! Chi!”

The six warships—for a total of sixty Ancient Demonic Energy Cannons—never stopped firing.

Xiao Chen executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art to its limit, twisting and moving about in the sky.

Whether flying or firing the Ancient Demonic Energy Cannons, the warships would have to exhaust a large amount of Spirit Stones.

The warships would not chase after them endlessly. All the cultivators had to do was persevere till the end, and they would be able to shake off

the pursuit.

However, this was easy to say but difficult to accomplish. From the original ten-odd people, they were now left with only seven or eight.

At this moment, the difference between the half-step Martial Monarchs and the rest was clearly visible.

Chapter 499: Nine Secret Techniques of Qingyun Peak

The three half-step Martial Monarchs were at the very front. As long as they persevered awhile longer, they would escape the range of the energy shells.

What Xiao Chen found even more flabbergasting was Bai Lixi. This fellow relied on his physical body's powerful defense and the five or six Secret Treasures on him to totally ignore the energy shells. He endured a few attacks and was in front of everyone else.

Xiao Chen's chest tightened. If these people got out of range, the cannons would focus on him and the other weaker cultivators, making their situation even more difficult.

I cannot drag this out. I have to use my trump cards. Otherwise, I will not even have the opportunity to use them.

After Xiao Chen made up his mind, he no longer hesitated. A silver warship came out of his right eye and he quickly boarded at lightning speed.

"Bang! Bang!"

A few beams of light immediately struck the silver warship, shaking it heavily. Xiao Chen stomped down, stabilized the ship, and quickly flew towards the west.

With the warship to take the attacks for him, Xiao Chen no longer had to worry. There was no need for him to dodge. So his speed increased.

However, the silver warship did not have any defensive formations. It would not last long. Soon, cracks appeared on it.

Xiao Chen did not care about the cracks on the ship. He simply pressed on, rushing away at full speed.

The formations on the Blood Flame Shoes started to glow; its secret technique was ready for activation.

“Bang!”

Finally, the silver warship could no longer endure. It shattered into countless spots of lights before returning to Xiao Chen’s right eye.

Xiao Chen did not panic at all. The instant the warship shattered, he activated the secret technique of the Blood Flame Shoes; his speed instantly rocketed to Mach 4.

Xiao Chen turned into a purple beam of light and moved far away in a flash, leaving the energy shells targeting him far behind.

In another five hundred meters, Xiao Chen would be out of range for the Ancient Demonic Energy Cannons. However, he had now attracted a lot of attention.

Furthermore, the half-step Martial Monarchs had already fled out of the range of the cannons. The next wave of attacks would be more ferocious than before.

It’s time to go for broke and risk everything!

Xiao Chen’s expression turned grave as he placed his right hand on the hilt of his saber. He closed his eyes and used his Spiritual Sense to locate all the beams of light targeting him.

Xiao Chen focused himself. His state of thunder and saber intent quietly brewed.

Suddenly, he opened his eyes and shouted, “Break!” The Lunar Shadow Saber turned into a bolt of lightning as it left its scabbard.

It was like Xiao Chen had grown eyes behind his head. He attacked twelve times, sending purple saber Qi infused with the boundless saber intent and state of thunder at the resplendent beams of light.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Intense explosions resounded in the air. Shock waves surged and space fluctuated.

Xiao Chen expended three quarters of his Essence on these twelve attacks. This was the strongest attack he could burst forth with in one

breath.

After he finished the twelve attacks, he seemed drained. Sweat poured out of his forehead. However, the nine powerful beams of light heading for him were forcibly blocked.

Back on the deck of the Black Dragon Group's flagship, Jian Chenan saw the white figure breaking the nine energy shells from the Ancient Demonic Energy Cannons. Astonishment filled his face.

This was the first time Jian Chenan saw such a young person explode out with such strength in such a short span of time.

Even the people from the older generations found this feat difficult to do. Even if they had dense Essence, if their explosive force was not strong enough, they might not be capable of it.

When Jian Chenan saw that Xiao Chen managed to escape the range of the cannons, he asked the cultivators from the Tianwu Continent, "Who is this person? Do you know him?"

"He seems to the the Great Qin Nation's White Robed Bladesman. However, I am not sure if that is him. It is hard to be certain," someone said softly.

The White Robed Bladesman... Jian Chenan frowned and shook his head. "I hope he is just an ordinary genius. Otherwise, it would be problematic if we happened to let such a genius escape."

—

Xiao Chen sat on the surface of the vast sea. All he saw was surging waves. As he sat there, he let the waves push him forward.

Xiao Chen held four Medial Grade Spirit Stones in his hands as he quickly restored his exhausted Essence. He had exhausted too much Essence earlier and had to replenish it as soon as possible.

The Boundless Sea might look very calm and void of danger, but he could end up in the belly of a ferocious sea monster at any moment.

After one hour, Xiao Chen completely drained the four Medial Grade

Spirit Stones; he managed to barely replenish half his Essence. However, that was sufficient for self-protection.

Xiao Chen tossed away the drained Spirit Stones and looked down into the sea. The deep sea waters could not obstruct his vision.

Xiao Chen saw strange black fish at a depth of over a hundred meters. They were about the size of his palm and covered in sharp scales.

There were so many. Xiao Chen was flabbergasted. A rough count came to at least a thousand. No wonder Sun Guangquan specially reminded him not to enter the water.

While Xiao Chen could have avoided the cannon shots that way, he would probably have died even faster under the jaws of these strange fish.

Xiao Chen stood up and studied his surroundings. The earlier chaos had separated him from Bai Lixi and Sun Guangquan.

Xiao Chen withdrew his gaze and realized he faced a huge difficulty: on this vast sea, every direction looked the same.

No matter what direction he faced, he saw only boundless water.

The sky was currently dark, the sun hidden. There was nothing illuminating the sky, so he could not determine his direction.

Xiao Chen revealed a helpless smile. Even though he managed to survive a major attack, he was stumped by this small problem.

Since he could not tell direction, it was best for him to stay put, to avoid going in the wrong direction. He intended to wait until it was night to see the stars, so he could use them to orient himself.

All Xiao Chen had to do was wait for a few hours. There was no need to panic.

He could do nothing now, but there was no need to waste this time. So, he pulled out the Lunar Shadow Saber and quietly practiced the Four Season Saber Technique.

The Four Season Saber Technique had only five moves: Spring, Summer, Autumn, Winter, and the Cycle of Seasons.

However, each move had a lot of variations; there was nothing fixed. The moves depended on each individual's understanding. The various scenes of the four seasons would be infused into their Saber Techniques, creating their own unique mysterious phenomena.

For example, Bai Shuihe comprehended the concept of relative warmth from the waters of Spring. The corresponding state would be water.

However, Xiao Chen comprehended the thunder of Spring: First Clap of Spring Thunder, Ten Thousand Beasts Cry Out.

In Xiao Chen's original world, people called the first clap of thunder in spring as spring thunder.

During the long winter, the beasts of the world entered hibernation. This spring thunder was the alarm clock that woke all the beasts up.

After a long and silent winter, when the spring thunder roared, all the beasts cried out to announce that spring had arrived.

This was the state Xiao Chen comprehended from this move, the state of spring thunder. Calling out to ten thousand beasts to cry out: Winter had ended and spring had arrived. The natural cycle cannot be stopped!

As for Summer, Autumn, and Winter, Xiao Chen was still thinking about them; he did not have any concepts about them yet.

Sun Guangquan had given him many suggestions, helping Xiao Chen broaden his mind and become more cautious.

Xiao Chen continuously tried to perfect this move on the calm sea. However, whenever he reached the point of bursting forth with power, he stopped.

Xiao Chen kept feeling that he was missing something. If he let the move burst forth that way, he would not achieve the effect that he intended.

So, Xiao Chen kept practicing tirelessly on the sea. Every time he performed the move, he would stop at the very, very last moment and start all over again.

This continued for an unknown number of cycles. Unawares, he sank deep into the comprehension of this move.

Xiao Chen forgot where he was or what his purpose here was. He even forgot who he was. All he remembered was the saber.

Without Xiao Chen noticing, a pretty black figure appeared a thousand meters behind him. This figure watched him with interest for quite a long time.

However, after the girl saw Xiao Chen's exquisite Saber Technique stopping at the last moment and restarting again and again, she felt very depressed.

The exquisite Saber Technique attracted Shi Feng's attention at first sight. She wanted to see how it would erupt out and shake heaven and earth.

However, the fellow before Shi Feng seemed to be brainless; he always stopped at the most exciting moment and started over again.

This happened several times before Shi Feng could no longer stand it. "I say, will you just let it burst forth? It feels very unsatisfying to see you stop at the most critical moment. Do you know how irritating it feels?"

The sudden voice roused Xiao Chen from his self-forgetfulness. He pulled back his saber and sheathed it. Then, he turned his head to take a look. Shi Feng had arrived before him some time ago.

Xiao Chen smiled bitterly. "I want to let it burst forth too, but I am still missing some inspiration. If I force it out, this move would be severely weakened."

The Four Season Saber Technique was very different from ordinary Martial Techniques. It paid a lot of attention to the state; its form was only secondary.

If one made the move burst forth forcibly with an incomplete state, the might of the Saber Technique would be greatly diminished. And once it was set, it would be difficult to change.

Spring, Summer, Autumn, and Winter flowed in a cycle. If the previous season was not dealt with properly, it would greatly affect the next move.

Thus, Xiao Chen had to perfect this first move—First Clap of Spring Thunder, Ten Thousand Beasts Cry Out—before he could let it burst forth.

Shi Feng said, "In that case, you are extraordinarily silly. Since you know that you lack that inspiration, why are you still standing here like a fool? You might as well rush to gather with the Divine Dragon Palace's people."

Shrugging his shoulders, Xiao Chen explained, "I am lost; I do not know which way to go. I can only wait for night to fall. Since I am just waiting, I might as well practice."

Shi Feng shook her head and said, "I really do not know what you are thinking. You did not even make any preparations when you came to the Boundless Sea. The waves will be very huge at night. Come with me. I have some navigation tools."

Unexpectedly, Shi Feng was so approachable.

Xiao Chen thanked Shi Feng and followed behind her, moving to the west on the calm sea.

Along the way, Xiao Chen asked, "I have been very curious; who taught you the nine secret techniques of Qingyun Peak? Those are the secret techniques of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's Qingyun Peak that would not be passed on to outsiders."

When Shi Feng heard that, she was slightly stunned. She said, "My adoptive father taught them to me. However, he did not say that they were Qingyun Peak's nine secret techniques. This is my first time hearing that."

Xiao Chen suddenly thought of something, remembering a possibility that he had considered in the past. He asked, "Is your adoptive father called Leng Tianhe?"

Shi Feng stopped completely and looked back. Her eyes filled with suspicion as she said, "How did you know?"

Indeed, Xiao Chen had guessed it. Aside from the Pavilion Master's

bloodline, no one else from the other Peaks would be able to learn Qingyun Peak's nine secret techniques.

Chapter 500: Entering the Third Grade Battlefield

Furthermore, most people would have to swear an oath on their heart demon to not leak the secret techniques. Only someone like Leng Tianhe could ignore these rules.

Xiao Chen asked somewhat excitedly, “Where is your adoptive father now?”

Xiao Chen could finally hand over the Divine Weapon. This item with him was a hidden danger. Once it was exposed, he would not survive even if he had nine lives.

Shi Feng’s gaze turned cautious as she countered, “What are you planning?”

“I...I...nothing, I was just asking. Can you tell me? I would like to seek advice from him. After all, I come from the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.”

Xiao Chen wanted to tell the truth. However, when he thought about it, the Divine Weapon was an important manner that he should not speak of easily. So Xiao Chen could only lie.

Shi Feng said coldly, “You are hemming and hawing. I can tell with one glance that you are lying. No way I am telling you.”

Xiao Chen smiled and did not deny it. There was no rush to this matter. At least he had found a clue. All he had to do was follow this clue and he would be able to find Leng Tianhe.

The two continued moving forward. Xiao Chen found the masked girl very interesting as they chatted along the way.

He discovered that Shi Feng was different from what he expected. She was not as cold as she looked. Although she kept her guard up against him, it was not overtly so.

“Speaking of which, why do you wear a mask? Is your true appearance something that cannot be seen?” Xiao Chen asked another question that

he had wondered about.

Shi Feng said indifferently, “My adoptive father told me to wear it. He said that when I fight, I cannot control my emotions, allowing my opponents to read me.”

Xiao Chen asked curiously, “In that case, if you can never control your emotions, won’t you have to wear this mask forever?”

She replied coldly, “Are you cursing me?”

He smiled and said, “How can that be? You are overthinking this. I really want to see you remove your mask and see your true appearance.”

When Shi Feng heard this, she said, “You will. My first purpose in going the Battlefield is to remove my mask.”

“What’s the second purpose?”

“To improve myself and defeat you. I had never been defeated by someone of the same generation before you. So, you best not die in the Battlefield.”

Flabbergasted, Xiao Chen asked, “Speaking of which, are you guiding me now because you are afraid that something would happen to me, and then after you improve, you would not be able to find a whetstone to sharpen yourself further?”

Shi Feng nodded and smiled. “That is absolutely correct. However, the whetstone is one for swords, not sabers; I cultivate the sword, not the saber.”

[TL note: There are two words for whetstone here 磨刀石 and 磨剑石. The first literally means ‘“stone for sharpening sabers” and the second is “stone for sharpening swords.” When Xiao Chen spoke, he used the saber one.]

Xiao Chen immediately felt very depressed. No wonder Shi Feng was so kind; she had such an agenda. “In that case, I better curse you to not be able to remove your mask forever.”

“Xiu!”

Shi Feng drew her twin swords and sent two strands of sharp sword Qi at Xiao Chen.

Shi Feng attacked on a whim. Xiao Chen was startled and quickly tilted his body to dodge. The two strands of sword Qi brushed past him and created huge waves on the sea.

“In that case, you, a person with a poor sense of direction, can continue forward by yourself. This Miss will not accompany you further.”

Shi Feng sheathed her swords and flashed forward, ignoring Xiao Chen. In a few breaths, she disappeared from Xiao Chen’s sight.

I really still do not understand how women think. They change on a whim.Xiao Chen felt very depressed as he watched Shi Feng vanish.

I should just wait. After all, it will be night soon. At that time, I just have to keep heading west.

“Burble...” Just at this moment, the sea in front of him suddenly became turbulent.

Xiao Chen took ten steps back as his expression changed. He placed his right hand on the saber hilt and cautiously observed the situation.

“Chi!”

A huge azure dragon head came out of the water. The dragon head was made out of metal and the water did not cling to it. The dragon mouth opened with a ‘ka ca’ sound.

Two middle-aged men in purple robes jumped out of the dragon mouth. The sides of the purple robes were embroidered with gold and an azure dragon at their backs.

“Are you here to participate in the third grade Battlefield? You just have to reply yes or no.”

The person on the right spoke very fast. When he saw Xiao Chen nod, he said, “Very well, get aboard. We are from the Divine Dragon Palace.”

Xiao Chen was not in a rush to board. Instead, he asked, “Do you have any proof?”

When the person on the left heard that, he frowned and said impatiently, “You are just a mere Medial Grade Martial King; why are you spouting so much nonsense? Just come in when you’re told to.”

However, the person who had spoken first did not bother trying to argue. He took out a command medallion and said, “This is the command medallion of a Divine Dragon Palace’s outer sect elder. It is definitely real. Please hurry up. We are in the periphery of the Outer Sea that is in the Black Dragon Group’s control. We cannot linger for too long.”

After Xiao Chen saw the medallion, he no longer hesitated. He followed behind the two and entered the dragon mouth.

The dragon mouth closed and the metal dragon quickly sank into the sea and proceeded on its way.

Xiao Chen followed the two into the body of the dragon and discovered the interior to be like a small palace. There were Night Pearls on the ceiling to illuminate the passage, so it was not dark.

The group arrived at a hall and Xiao Chen saw that there were about ten-odd people there. They were cultivators who were going to the third grade Battlefield like him, but he did not see Bai Lixi or Sun Guangquan.

The atmosphere in this place was quite heavy. Xiao Chen immediately found a corner, sat down, and closed his eyes to recuperate.

After the two Divine Dragon Palace outer sect elders brought Xiao Chen here, they did not linger. Instead, they quickly headed off anxiously.

“I heard that this time, seventy percent of the cultivators here to participate in the Battlefield were abducted by the Black Dragon Group. Ten percent were killed and only twenty percent managed to escape.”

“Now, we have only twenty percent of the usual number of people. This Battlefield is going to be much harder than usual. Probably only ten percent will survive.”

“The Black Dragon Group seems to be making a big move. The Divine Dragon Palace has been rising very fast recently. It would be hard for twenty percent of the usual number of people to eliminate the Demons of

the third grade Battlefield."

"It seems like this is a bad time. Unexpectedly, the Black Dragon Group and the Divine Dragon Palace are at war. I'm not sure if this is a good or bad thing for us."

"He he! Fortune or disaster would depend on how you look at it. A more intense Battlefield would mean better experiential training. There would be no point to it if it were too easy."

When the dragon submerged, some people in the hall sighed, some were excited, and some were indifferent; there were many reactions.

Xiao Chen felt the Azure-Dragon-shaped warship surface and submerge another three or four times, bringing in another five or six people.

After moving underwater for a long time, they finally surfaced and soared into the sky, flying amidst the clouds.

After flying for an entire night, they finally arrived at a small island.

The two Divine Dragon Palace outer sect elders who had led Xiao Chen in entered the hall and said to the crowd in an unhurried manner, "We have arrived. Please disembark!"

Xiao Chen opened his eyes and slowly followed the crowd and emerged from the dragon mouth.

Xiao Chen looked around and found himself surrounded by hundreds of Azure-Dragon-shaped warships parked on the huge drill grounds.

Countless cultivators came out from the dragon mouths and gathered together. There were at least two thousand people.

Xiao Chen felt astonished. Just twenty percent meant more than two thousand people. This meant that if everyone was here, there would have been at least ten thousand people.

The two thousand people present were the people who managed to escape the pursuit of the Black Dragon Group; they were all elites.

The weakest of them were peak Superior Grade Martial Kings. About one third of them were half-step Martial Monarchs.

Xiao Chen continued looking around and finally discovered Bai Lixi and Sun Guangquan. So, he quickly moved through the crowds and went over to them.

Bai Lixi laughed loudly and said, “I knew that nothing would happen to you. Indeed, it is as I have expected; you are not even injured.

Xiao Chen nodded slightly before saying, “I heard some things on the warship. This time, it seems like only twenty percent of the usual number will be participating in this Battlefield.”

Nodding, Bai Lixi said, “I don’t know what the Black Dragon Group is doing, but that is a matter between them and the Divine Dragon Palace; it has nothing to do with us. For us, it might be a good thing.”

Sun Guangquan added, “The third grade Battlefield is not as horrifying as you imagine. The strength of the Demons would not exceed Martial Monarchs. Fewer people merely means that we have to kill more.”

Xiao Chen then asked, “So what exactly is our mission in the Battlefield?”

Bai Lixi answered, “It is very simple, we just have to kill Demons. Every Demon we kill will give us some points. We can use these points to exchange for Medial Grade Spirit Stones or even Superior Grade Spirit Stones with the Divine Dragon Palace.”

Xiao Chen said in shock, “We can even get Superior Grade Spirit Stones?”

Bai Lixi smiled and answered, “Of course. The Spirit Veins of the Deep Sea are much better than those of the continent. Why else do you think there are so many people coming to the Battlefield?

“Experiential training for cultivators is phrasing it nicely. In fact, every Deep Sea Battlefield is a threat to the Divine Dragon Palace. Once there are too many Demons, and the resources become insufficient, the Demons will plunder the nearby islands.

“You understand what I mean right?”

Xiao Chen nodded his understanding. Simply put, the Divine Dragon Palace did not have enough manpower and were spending Spirit Stones to hire people to help.

Cultivators could undergo experiential training here and raise their combat experience as well as obtain Spirit Stones. This was killing two birds with one stone. No wonder there were so many people.

"Elder Feng, everyone is here. This disciple counted the number of people and there are only 2,300 people. The rest had been abducted by the Black Dragon Group." A middle-aged man in purple robes respectfully reported to an old man on a platform in the drill grounds.

This old man's name was Feng Buyu. He was a Martial Monarch and a Divine Dragon Palace inner sect elder. He was also the overseer of this third grade Battlefield.

[TL note: Feng Buyu's name means the wind does not speak. Not sure if this is going to be a pun on his character.]

Feng Buyu muttered, "Just ignore the matter of the Black Dragon Group. Naturally, our superiors will find an countermeasure. Two thousand elites is barely sufficient. Gather all of them and let's begin."

"I obey your commands!"

The purple-robed man left to carry out his orders, issuing some instructions. All the outer sect elders immediately moved to gather Xiao Chen and the others together.

"Ka ca! Ka ca!"

All the Azure Dragon warships opened up in the middle and joined together.

Shortly after that, before Xiao Chen's astonished gaze, they formed a huge rectangular platform. Hundreds of dragon heads lined the sides of the platform.

Bai Lixi patted Xiao Chen's shoulders and said, "Don't be too astonished. This is just the Divine Dragon Palace's Divine Dragon Warship. When you

reach the Battlefield, you will see larger ones. Let's go."

Chapter 501: Battlefield Begins

After all two-thousand-odd cultivators jumped onto the huge platform, it immediately rose into the air, floating there quietly.

“Chi! Chi!”

Fifteen dragon heads blew out a strong wind and the Divine Dragon Warship shot forward quickly. Despite carrying two-thousand-odd people, it moved at a speed close to Mach 4.

The surrounding scenery flashed by quickly. After traveling for more than fifty kilometers, the sky turned gray and dark clouds churned in the sky.

The farther they went, the darker the clouds became. Eventually, they were just black, completely blocking out the sun.

When everyone looked down, the azure seawater had turned blood-red. A faint bloody scent wafted through the air.

The combination of this scent and the tang of the salty seawater made one very uncomfortable.

Xiao Chen frowned. Aside from smelling that bloody scent, he could clearly sense resentment as well.

When one stood within the resentment of a dead person, it would make one feel discomfort and apply a faint pressure on one’s spirit.

“Xiao Chen, you can sense that pressure on your spirit, right?” said Sun Guangquan, who had been silent all the while.

Nodding, Xiao Chen commented, “Yes. It would be difficult for ordinary cultivators to bring out their full power under such circumstances.”

Sun Guangquan smiled and added, “That’s right. When we arrive at the Battlefield, the closer we are to the core area, the stronger this pressure will be. It is more challenging, but it will also temper your Mental Energy. This is why so many half-step Martial Monarchs come here as well.”

While they spoke, a huge Divine Dragon Warship appeared before

everyone. It was more than eight kilometers long and one kilometer wide.

It looked like a small city flying in the air. No wonder Bai Lixi said that there was no need to be too astonished at the warship under them.

The warship before them looked very tyrannical. It was on a different scale, like comparing an infant to an adult.

Figures wearing purple robes flew out from the huge warship, emitting killing Qi.

“Bang!”

The warship that Xiao Chen and the others were on docked with the huge tyrannical warship. Everyone walked over to the huge tyrannical warship like it was level ground.

Exquisite tents were pitched on the huge warship. A few Ancient Demonic Energy Cannons could be seen every hundred meters.

Feng Buyu led the Divine Dragon Palace’s people over to the crowd and explained the situation on the Battlefield. It was very similar to what Bai Lixi had told Xiao Chen.

After Feng Buyu spoke, someone came over and distributed a jade pendant to everyone. An Azure Flood Dragon was carved on the front of the jade pendant. This was the symbol of the Divine Dragon Palace.

There were hundreds of horizontal and vertical lines on the back, forming a grid of at least ten thousand small boxes.

“Black dots will appear in the boxes for every Demon you kill. One black dot represents one point. You can use this jade pendant at the cantonment to redeem the things that you want.

The person who gave Xiao Chen the jade pendant explained its purpose in detail to him.

After the jade pendants were distributed, all the cultivators immediately left the warship. They headed towards the darkness in the sky.

Xiao Chen felt a little depressed. He said, “The Battlefield started just like that? Are there no rules and regulations?”

Bai Lixi smiled and said, “It is not that the Divine Dragon Palace does not want to talk about rules or regulations. It’s just that Demons do not follow any rules or regulations. All you have to do in this Battlefield is kill all the Demons you see.”

“I will take my leave first! I’ll see you two later!”

Sun Guangquan cupped his hands at Xiao Chen and Bai Lixi before jumping towards the boundless scarlet sea.

Xiao Chen found his departure strange. He asked, “Is Elder Brother Sun not going with us?”

Bai Lixi explained, “His purpose in coming here is to go to the core area of the Battlefield. He will not come out until he breaks through to Martial Monarch. His purpose is different from ours.”

As Xiao Chen watched Sun Guangquan leave, he could not help but feel solemn. Such determination meant that Sun Guangquan was prepared to die.

Failure meant death. Although Sun Guangquan enjoyed fame and was strong enough that he would not be defeated by anyone below a Martial Monarch; he was nothing if a Martial Monarch did make a move.

Sun Guangquan was a proud person. Naturally, he would not be willing to remain stuck at half-step Martial Monarch forever. Even if he lost his life trying, he would be satisfied doing it.

Xiao Chen withdrew his gaze. He looked at Bai Lixi and said, “Your purpose should be different from mine as well, right?”

Bai Lixi nodded and smiled. “The last time, I only moved around the periphery. This time, I want to give the inner area a try. This is your first time here. It is best if you stay in the periphery. Be careful. I will be taking my leave as well.”

The three’s strengths were different. Sun Guangquan was the strongest followed by Bai Lixi. Xiao Chen was the weakest. Naturally, the place they trained at would be different.

Xiao Chen did not find this too surprising. He muttered, “Since Sun Guangquan can make an oath that he will not come out until he is a Martial Monarch, then I, Xiao Chen, will make an oath as well. I also will not come out until I become a half-step Martial Monarch!”

Deep Sea Battlefield, here I come!Xiao Chen thought to himself.

Xiao Chen had a resolute gaze, not hesitating to jump off the Divine Dragon Warship and enter the boundless scarlet sea.

Xiao Chen walked on the scarlet sea with a calm expression. Occasionally, cultivators would rush past him, leaving him far behind.

Xiao Chen was not in a rush. He continued to walk calmly like this. One hour later, three small islands appeared before him.

The islands were very small; they seemed to be only a few hundred meters wide. Many talisman scripts floated around each islet, forming an interlinked defensive formation.

The formations of the three islets seemed to be faintly interlinked as they gave off an indistinct spiritual light.

If the earlier Divine Dragon Warship was considered the main cantonment, these three islets would be an outpost. Its purpose was to allow the troops to make preparations for an attack.

Countless cultivators flew miserably to the islets through the pitch-dark sky.

Immediately, cultivators would rush over to check their injuries and treat them. It seemed that these islets were not just an outpost but also a supply station and critical care center.

“This friend in front, please wait for a while.”

Someone called out from behind, so Xiao Chen looked back. He saw a small team of ten people rushing over to him.

The person leading them wore blue heavy armor with a great sword on his back. He had thick eyebrows and a wide forehead. On first glance, one could tell that he is a cultivator who used brute force.

This person was a peak Superior Grade Martial King and looked very alert. Xiao Chen turned around and asked, “What’s the matter?”

That person smiled and said, “Let me introduce myself first. I am Wu Quan, a disciple of the Great Chu Nation’s Great Sword Gate. These are the companions that I have invited to come with me. We are preparing to enter the Battlefield together. I noticed that you are a peak Medial Grade Martial King. Why don’t you come with us?

“Once we go past these three islands, we will be in the Battlefield. It would be easier if we worked together as a team.”

Xiao Chen thought about it for a while. Then, he cupped his hands and smiled, “In that case, many thanks, Brother Wu. However, my cultivation realm is lower; wouldn’t I slow you guys down?”

Wu Quan smiled. “You won’t. Cultivation Realm is not the only indication of a person’s combat prowess. I noticed that you are able to walk on water freely; your shoes are not even wet. You must be very skilled at Movement Techniques. My team is short of such people.”

Xiao Chen smiled and did not say anymore. He accepted the invitation.

He did not know what this Deep Sea Battlefield was like. It would be good for him to join a team and familiarize himself with the environment first.

Following that, Wu Quan introduced Xiao Chen to everyone. Aside from Wu Quan, the rest snorted disdainfully at Xiao Chen, clearly showing their disinterest.

In their group, although there were no half-step Martial Monarchs, there was no one weaker than Superior Grade Martial King. So, they all looked down on the Medial Grade Martial King Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and ignored them. Then, he followed the team forward.

The farther in they got, the darker the clouds became. It looked like ink was spilled in the sky, blotting out all the sunlight.

Although it was clearly day, the entire place seemed dark. They could see only five hundred meters around them. If they wanted to see farther, they would have to circulate their Essence to their eyes to do so.

No wind blew across the surface of the sea. The faint bloody scent in the air seemed very dense, making everyone uncomfortable.

The resentment felt very heavy, putting a formless, substantial pressure on their spirits.

"Xiao Chen, we've already arrived at the Deep Sea Battlefield. Go look around. If you see any Demons, come back and let us know."

The person who spoke was the vice-captain of the team—Ping Xingteng. Like Wu Quan, he was a peak Superior Grade Martial King. However, he looked down on Xiao Chen a lot.

When Wu Quan invited Xiao Chen, Ping Xingteng had a very unsightly expression on his face. However, as Wu Quan was the captain, Ping Xingteng could not voice his displeasure and had to endure it.

Xiao Chen was not very happy with Ping Xingteng's commanding tone. However, he did not say anything. He just quickly left the place.

After fifteen minutes, Xiao Chen returned. He said calmly, "There are ten middle-ranked Blood Demons three kilometers to the southeast. There are six or seven of the Ghost Race five kilometers to the north. There are dozens of high-ranked Shadow Demons six kilometers to the east. As for the nearest Demons in the other directions, they are currently fighting with other cultivators."

Before coming, Xiao Chen had read some books, so he had a simple understanding of the eighteen races of Demons. Thus, he could identify the Demons in the Battlefield by name.

Wu Quan smiled and said, "Brother Xiao is indeed skilled at Movement Techniques. There probably are not many people who can do this. You have saved us a lot of effort."

Ping Xingteng smiled coldly, "What is the point of being good at Movement Techniques? Is that of any help when we are fighting?"

Xiao Chen did not wish to argue with Ping Xingteng. So he smiled and said, “Brother Ping is right. I will just watch later and not give you guys any trouble.”

Ping Xingteng’s lips twitched. “It’s good that you know. Wu Quan, what do you think? Which of the three directions should we go?”

Wu Quan analyzed it for a while before saying, “The Ghost Race is hard to deal with; we will not go to the north. The Shadow Demons are weak but they are problematic in large numbers. Let’s go to the southeast. We can safely deal with ten middle-ranked Blood Demons if we put in some effort.”

“I think so as well. They are just middle-ranked Blood Demons. They are not too powerful,” Ping Xingteng said as he nodded.

Xiao Chen had encountered middle-ranked Blood Demons before in the Demon Battlefield. They were about as strong as a Superior Grade Martial King.

However, everybody was experiencing a suppression on their Mental Energy in the Deep Sea Battlefield, which would prevent them from bringing out more than ninety percent of their strength. Furthermore, this was Demon territory; the Demons’ strength would not be affected.

Chapter 504: Executing Blood Demons

During long battles, they had to be cautious while dealing with Demons. Otherwise, the tables might turn on them.

Everyone moved quickly and they covered the distance of three kilometers in twenty minutes. Soon, the Blood Demons appeared before everyone.

Ping Xingteng waved his hand and a saber appeared. He smiled maniacally and said, “I will take the lead. Let’s see how strong the Blood Demons are in this Deep Sea Battlefield.”

Almost everyone else drew their weapons as well and followed closely behind him. They all seemed extremely excited.

“Boom! Boom!”

The scarlet sea surged with large waves. Ping Xingteng was quite strong. When his attack suddenly burst forth, he heavily injured a middle-ranked Blood Demon in three strikes.

However, Ping Xingteng ended up surrounded by the other nine Blood Demons. Wu Quan drew the great sword on his back and shouted, “Go help him!”

“Dang! Dang! Dang!”

The scene instantly became very chaotic. The members of this makeshift team did not have any rapport with one another. They merely rushed over and attacked the Blood Demons, fighting individual battles.

The advantage of numbers instantly disappeared. When the scarlet water splashed up and struck some of the cultivators’ faces, they even panicked for a while.

Xiao Chen shook his head to himself. However, he could not stand by and do nothing. He could only move around and quickly help out anyone in mortal danger. He tirelessly distracted the Blood Demons.

The only person present who caught Xiao Chen’s regard was the team

captain—Wu Quan. This person was very courageous. When he saw that something was wrong, he immediately attracted the attention of three Blood Demons.

His action reduced the pressure on the rest of the team. On the other hand, although Ping Xingteng was strong, he was only interested in slaughtering the Blood Demon he dealt with, ignoring everything that went on around him.

This battle continued for an hour. After five people were lightly injured, they managed to turn the situation to their favor.

"This is great! Ha ha ha ha!" Ping Xingteng wiped off the blood on his face as he roared in excitement. Then he swung his saber in order to kill the final Blood Demon.

Wu Quan quickly stopped Ping Xingteng and said, "Brother Ping, wait for a while. The point from this Blood Demon should be given to Xiao Chen. After all, he was the one who discovered the Blood Demons. Otherwise, we would not have been able to find these Blood Demons. You have already obtained two points."

As the team captain, Wu Quan was very responsible. Even though he had handled three Blood Demons, he only dealt the final blow to one of them.

He gave the final blow for the other two Blood Demons to his teammates, obtaining only one point for himself.

Ping Xingteng stopped unhappily. Then he said to Xiao Chen, "That's right. You can have this Blood Demon, then."

Xiao Chen waved it off and said indifferently, "There is no need. The amount of points here is insufficient to distribute to everyone. I will not create more trouble in this regard."

Ping Xingteng chuckled. "Brat, you are really tactful. I will not stand on ceremony, then!"

He swung his saber and killed the Blood Demon. One more black dot appeared on his jade pendant.

Wu Quan shook his head. Ping Xingteng had killed these three Blood Demons with his own strength. There was nothing much Wu Quan could say about that.

Following that was the distribution of spoils. The middle-ranked Blood Demons might not have carried a lot of valuable items, but under Wu Quan's distribution, everyone got something.

The heads of the ten Blood Demons were given to the five injured people. Wu Quan explained to Xiao Chen that these heads could be exchanged for Medicinal Pills or Spirit Herbs at the outpost.

Under normal circumstances, no one would have any opinion about letting the injured cultivators have the heads.

After the team rested for fifteen minutes, they continued on their way. Xiao Chen scouted ahead for them and never failed to find suitable prey.

Unexpectedly, after fighting for a day, no one was heavily injured. Those hurt suffered only minor injuries; they would recover their combat prowess after some first aid.

When night fell, the dark clouds above became even darker. Now, it was so dark that they could not see their fingers when they stretched their hands out.

When Wu Quan saw someone taking out a Night Pearl for light, he quickly stopped that person. "Don't do that. The moment you take out the Night Pearl, you will attract all the Demons in the periphery. At that time, you will not survive even if you have nine lives."

That person was startled and quickly stopped his movements. Wu Quan flipped his hand and took out a house the size of his palm.

After Wu Quan formed some hand seals, the house enlarged and became normal sized; it looked magical.

Wu Quan smiled and said, "This is a Secret Treasure that I found by coincidence. It is useless in battle but it is ideal for resting. Come in!"

There were tables and chairs in the house, as well as all the other

necessary furniture. There was even a stove for cooking. Night Pearls inlaid into the ceiling illuminated the rooms. However, this light did not escape the house at all.

Wu Quan smiled and said, “Have a rest here first. Tonight, Xiao Chen and I will take the first watch.”

A cold wind blew at night. However, the scarlet sea did not become quiet. All sorts of strange cries resounded throughout the night.

If some of these cries were heard in the day, it might not have been scary. However, when heard at night, it made one’s hair stand on end.

They could even hear the miserable cries of some unfortunate cultivators captured by Demons in the night and eaten. Their heart-wrenching cries made one afraid.

Wu Quan and Xiao Chen were not too affected by these strange cries.

They sat on the roof, each holding a bottle of wine, as they chatted.

“Our results during the day are all thanks to you. Just thinking about it feels unbelievable. Unexpectedly, no one got heavily injured.”

Wu Quan gulped down mouthfuls of wine. He wiped off the wine that dribbled down as he thanked Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen brought the wine bottle up to his lips and took a sip. Then, he laughed softly. “It is thanks to your leadership. I did not do much.”

Xiao Chen’s words were not exaggerated. Wu Quan did have the makings of a leader. After the initial battles, the team members had now formed a rudimentary rapport with one another.

The situation where everyone fought their own battles had not recurred. This was all due to Wu Quan’s leadership.

As for Xiao Chen, he had not done much. He only went out for a walk and swept the place with his Spiritual Sense.

When the team was fighting, he did not do much. However, he kept his eyes on the Demons, especially the stronger ones.

When Xiao Chen saw his teammates in danger, he would lure the Demons away. This was all he had done.

After a few more days, when he had figured out the habits and abilities of the Demons, he would leave. There was no need for him to leave a strong impression on the team.

Wu Quan smiled gently, acknowledging Xiao Chen's praise silently. Then he took another mouthful of wine before asking, "Xiao Chen, why did you come to the Deep Sea Battlefield?"

Xiao Chen thought for a while before saying, "Of course it is to temper myself and improve further."

Wu Quan shook his head and said, "That is not what I meant. Let's put it this way: What will you do after you improve? Will you set up your own sect, or wander the world? Maybe become a Consecrate of a sect or join the Royal Court?"

Xiao Chen was somewhat stunned. Wu Quan's question was rather interesting. Simply put: why was he cultivating?

Xiao Chen pondered for a while before answering seriously, "To climb to the apex of cultivation, to see the scenery at the peak. Then, to leave my name behind for thousands of generations, to not be forgotten after ten thousand years."

Wu Quan's mouth gaped slightly as he smiled in discomfiture. "This is quite a big and noble dream. There is only one of such people like the Tianwu Emperor or the Thunder Emperor every few thousand years."

Xiao Chen smiled gently and said, "Just joking. I want to be a wanderer, exploring the world and getting to know all sorts of famous bladesmen."

Wu Quan finally felt some relief. If anyone else heard that dream, they would take Xiao Chen for a dreamer spouting nonsense. The latter answer was a more normal one.

Wu Quan did not realize that many years later, he would sigh incessantly at the memory of this exchange tonight.

This youth would someday become someone greater than the Thunder Emperor, leaving his name for thousands of years, not forgotten for tens of thousands of years. Such a legend was currently sitting beside him.

History would remember the White Robed Bladesman who liked to wear white and always had a calm expression. However, it would not remember that there had been a night such as this, a night where he, Wu Quan, drank together with this legend and chatted. It would not even remember that Wu Quan was once Xiao Chen's nominal captain.

As the two drank and chatted, the night passed very fast. Nothing had happened in the night.

When the cultivators in the house woke up and opened the doors, the visibility was still very poor. However, it was not to the point where they could not see their fingers when they stretched out their hands. They could see quite far after circulating Essence to their eyes.

"That what-his-name...Xiao Chen, go scout around and find out where the Demons are. After one night, my saber is thirsty."

The moment Ping Xingteng stepped out, he called out to Xiao Chen, speaking very naturally, like it was something expected of Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen found it very funny. This person had already gotten used to ordering him around; he was not embarrassed at all.

Wu Quan said somewhat worriedly, "Should I go? You did not sleep the entire night. You are probably quite tired."

"It's fine. It is just one night. It is not a problem."

Seeing that Xiao Chen said that, Wu Quan did not say anything more. It was indeed not a problem for cultivators to stay awake for a few nights.

Xiao Chen leaped up gently and flew a hundred meters away. Soon, he vanished from everybody's sight.

Ping Xingteng smiled and said to the rest, "This brat...although he is not very strong, he is pretty good at Movement Techniques. Even I admit that I am inferior to him in that aspect."

Yesterday, all of Xiao Chen's information was very accurate. When they were fighting, it was as he had said.

Xiao Chen basically just moved around and did not burden them at all. He also did not fight for any benefits.

"He also has a very good temper, not fighting for anything. I really like youths like him. Speaking of which, the few of you should learn from him. Newcomers need to have the awareness of a newcomer. Xiao Chen is a good example.

"Unfortunately, the youths today are all useless. Their arrogance is so great. They are afraid of others gaining an advantage on them. They do not know how to be realistic and take one step at a time. This is the most important thing."

Ping Xingteng already had more than a hundred points and was feeling very pleased. He started trying to give advice to everyone.

Wu Quan shook his head and interrupted, "Let's leave that for later. We should practice that troop formation from yesterday. Prepare it in advance for later."

Chapter 503: Waging War On Winged Demons

When everyone heard Wu Quan's words, they immediately revealed expressions of relief. They quickly ignored Ping Xingteng and replied, "No problem, Captain!"

The performance of Wu Quan from yesterday had already won over the hearts and respect of this group of cultivators.

After one hour, a white figure appeared above the scarlet sea; it was Xiao Chen returning.

Ping Xingteng immediately demanded anxiously, "Xiao Chen, quickly tell us the situation. My blood is burning!"

Xiao Chen was flabbergasted. He felt it was very funny and did not know what to say about this person.

He took a short breather and told everyone what he had seen. Then, he said, "This is the situation. It's up to you how you want to proceed."

Like the previous day, Xiao Chen's report was very detailed. They could make an informed decision based on it.

Wu Quan and Ping Xingteng discussed it and decided to head west. Two and a half kilometers from here were twenty-odd Winged Demons.

Winged Demons were Demons with hard skin and a pair of wings on their backs. They could fly from birth. The green skin gave them a physical defense that humans lacked.

Speed and defense were the Winged Demons' specialties. Their biggest weakness was offense. Even if they attacked with all their might, they would not cause any fatal damage to anyone on this team.

Of course, that was if they did not hit any vital points. The biggest problem in dealing with the Winged Demons was their speed.

After about seven or eight minutes, the team saw the group of Winged Demons Xiao Chen reported. They were two meters tall and resting on a

beast. They were currently eating some strange fish they had caught from the sea.

Ping Xingteng clearly looked excited. He drew his saber and a saber light appeared as he rushed forward.

However, Xiao Chen's expression turned grave. He discovered a Winged Demon that was as strong as a peak Superior Grade Martial King in the middle of those twenty-odd Winged Demons.

Earlier, Xiao Chen had only used his Spiritual Sense to do a rough scan of the area; he had not discovered this hidden Winged Demon. If they were careless, they might be in trouble.

When the Winged Demons discovered the presence of Wu Quan and the rest, they stopped eating. They revealed ferocious gazes as they flapped their wings and arrived before everyone.

"Dang! Dang! Dang!"

Following Ping Xingteng's excited roar, an intense battle began. The calm scarlet sea churned and splattered everywhere. Huge waves tossed water into the air.

The team was already experienced and no longer panicked needlessly because of the scarlet water.

"Xiu!"

Xiao Chen's figure flashed and he arrived before the Winged Demon in question. He punched, preventing it from making a move.

This Winged Demon was shorter than the surrounding Winged Demons. However, its green skin was a deeper shade than the others'; its black eyes seemed colder as well.

Xiao Chen withdrew his fist and looked at the Winged Demon before him. A faint smile appeared on his delicate face as he said, "Your opponent is me."

"You are seeking death!"

That Winged Demon laughed coldly. It spread its wings wide and then

turned into a green flash of light heading for Xiao Chen. Unexpectedly, it achieved Mach 3.5.

As Xiao Chen watched the Winged Demon fly over, his expression remained calm.

Xiao Chen stomped heavily on the scarlet sea and clenched his fist. He sent out a sharp fist wind as he welcomed it.

"Bang!"

The Winged Demon laughed strangely as he sent a similar punch over. Xiao Chen felt a huge force that pushed him back a hundred meters. He thrust against the water heavily and tumbled twice before he could dissipate the force.

What a fellow! Who said that the Winged Demon's attacks are weak? This Winged Demon is not weak at all.

Although Xiao Chen only used thirty percent of his strength in that punch, that was still 150,000 kilograms of force. Unexpectedly, he was still knocked back.

It seemed like things were as Xiao Chen expected. This was a strengthened Winged Demon; it was much stronger than the other middle-ranked Winged Demons.

However, that Winged Demon did not get away unscathed, either. It had also been knocked back by several dozen meters before it could stabilize itself.

"Roar!"

The Winged Demon roared ferociously and rushed forward again. Xiao Chen did not fear it and did the same. However, this time, he increased his strength to forty percent.

When the two fists clashed, there was a dull sound. This time, neither one got knocked back. They were about equal in strength.

However, that Winged Demon used its full strength while Xiao Chen only used forty percent. When the force from the Winged Demon's punch

poured into his body, he circulated his Essence to easily expel it.

However, the force from Xiao Chen's punch caused the Winged Demon to feel very miserable.

"Xiu! Xiu! Xiu!"

The strengthened Winged Demon spread its wings. It knew that Xiao Chen was not easy to deal with. So it flew up, not wanting to clash head-on.

The Winged Demon controlled the air currents and sent sharp winds at Xiao Chen like arrows. It wanted to make use of its fast speed to harass Xiao Chen and obtain the final victory.

Xiao Chen smiled gently and could not be bothered to continue moving. It seemed like he had rooted himself to the water and his fists moved continuously, repelling his opponent's attacks.

The speed of the Winged Demon at full power was faster than Xiao Chen's if he did not use his Essence.

However, Xiao Chen's physical strength was much stronger than the Winged Demon's. One punch from Xiao Chen could deal with ten of its punches.

Xiao Chen dealt with the hundreds of attacks in such a manner. Soon, the Winged Demon could no longer endure. It could not figure out how this human could be physically stronger than it was.

When Xiao Chen looked towards Wu Quan's side, he discovered that the battle there was almost finished. Under the perfect coordination of the team, the twenty-odd Winged Demons were not much of a threat.

"There is no need to continue playing with you. Time to die!"

Xiao Chen's gaze suddenly turned cold and he raised his strength to eighty percent, punching directly at the Winged Demon.

"Bang!"

Xiao Chen's punch landed on the Winged Demon's chest. There was a loud crunch and the Winged Demon's internal organs all shattered. Its

eyes instantly lost all its light.

"Hu chi!"

The Winged Demon fell like a broken kite. Ping Xingteng, who had just finished a Winged Demon, watched excitedly as the Winged Demon fell towards him.

Ping Xingteng's face lit up in excitement and he shouted, "Good timing!"

Ping Xingteng leaped up and swung his saber. A saber light flickered and the Winged Demon's head was lopped off.

When everyone saw this, they could not help but be surprised. The Winged Demon had strong defenses. If they were to strike it with their weapons, they would only be able to leave a faint line. The neck was a vital point. Logically, its defenses should have been even stronger there.

How was it possible for Ping Xingteng to chop off the Winged Demon's head in one strike? No one could understand what was going on. "Vice-captain, I did not know your saber is so sharp until today. I really underestimated you in the past."

However, Ping Xingteng was also thinking to himself, That was too easy. It felt like the falling Winged Demon was already dead and its defenses weakened.

However, the expression on Ping Xingteng's face did not change. He did not seem to care as he chuckled and said, "Just a small matter. A mere Winged Demon is not worth mentioning."

Xiao Chen looked at the back of the Jade Pendant and saw that a black dot had appeared there. He thought to himself, This jade pendant is really magical.

Earlier, Xiao Chen punched a Winged Demon to death and a black dot immediately appeared in a box. He could not figure out what principles governed it.

"Speaking of which, you fought that Winged Demon for such a long time. Why did you not draw your saber?"

Another teammate saw the Lunar Shadow Saber on Xiao Chen's waist. So he asked out of curiosity.

Without waiting for Xiao Chen to answer, Ping Xingteng said quickly, "Stop making Xiao Chen feel bad. It is clear that he is too ashamed to draw his saber in front of me, a peak bladesman. Yet, you still asked about it. Isn't that just picking on him?

"You can't do this to others. All of us should do what we ought to do. Stop harassing Xiao Chen."

Ping Xingteng walked over to Xiao Chen's side and consoled him, "Don't feel sad. I had similar experiences in the past. I understand the pain in your heart. Continue to work hard and one day, you will became an excellent bladesman like me."

After Ping Xingteng finished speaking, he heavily patted Xiao Chen's shoulder to indicate encouragement.

However, once Ping Xingteng was done, an unnatural expression appeared on his face as he quickly withdrew his hand and wrung it in pain.

Ping Xingteng asked in a quivering voice, "I say, Xiao Chen, why did you place two metal plates on your shoulders?"

Metal plates?

Xiao Chen was slightly stunned by this question but he quickly realized what happened. While fighting the strengthened Winged Demon earlier, he circulated the Firmament Body Tempering Art.

Before he stopped circulating the Heaven-Ranked Body Tempering Cultivation Technique, his body would be as hard as metal. No wonder Ping Xingteng would say that.

Xiao Chen found it very funny. This fellow was an idiot. After Xiao Chen stop circulating the Firmament Body Tempering Art, he nodded and said, "My strength is weak. So I can only do that."

Ping Xingteng's right hand was already swelling, so he cursed Xiao Chen

in his heart. It felt really painful.

However, Ping Xingteng did not show anything on his face. He could only say in a depressed tone, “Next time, don’t place the metal plates on your shoulders. They’re not useful at all. You are not going to be able to injure the enemy. Instead, you harmed your own teammate. No wonder you made no improvements in your Saber Techniques.

“This intelligence is your flaw. You are not about to change it and are destined to be an errand boy forever.”

“Xiao Chen, come over! It’s time to distribute the spoils!” Wu Quan’s voice rang out at the right moment.

Xiao Chen ignored Ping Xingteng’s banter and quickly walked over to split the spoils.

After this, they carried on as usual. After resting for a while, Xiao Chen continued to search the periphery for suitable opponents.

After Xiao Chen found suitable opponents, the team would rush over and defeat them.

With Xiao Chen providing accurate intel and supporting them while they fought, the team’s operation in the periphery went very smoothly.

The amount of points they accumulated soared. Every team member was very excited. As they fought more Demons, they gained more experience. Soon, they were no longer the newbies they once were.

This repeated peacefully for five days. Suddenly, Ping Xingteng suggested, “It is pointless to remain in the periphery. Wu Quan, let’s go to the inner area. The Demons there are stronger. The value of the materials we can get would be higher as well.”

The past few days had been very smooth. This gave the other team members a boost in confidence. They all pitched in and said, “Captain, let’s go to the inner area. The periphery seems pointless.”

“That’s right. With our strength, we are stifled in the periphery.”

Humans do not know how to be content, Xiao Chen sighed to himself.

This group of people overestimated themselves.

Chapter 504: Deep in the Inner Area

It was not that Xiao Chen wanted to demoralize them. If he had not been helping them from the sidelines, this team would have found even staying in the periphery hard.

Now, this team felt so confident that they wanted to go to the inner area. That was a place where only people like Bai Lixi could go.

Wu Quan remained silent, in no rush to answer. He looked at Xiao Chen and said, “Xiao Chen, what do you think? Can we go to the inner area?”

Xiao Chen sighed softly and said, “When I was scouting, I saw some Small Perfection half-step Martial Monarchs returning from the inner area in low spirits.”

Saying this much should be fine. As for the final decision, that was up to Wu Quan and Ping Xingteng. This was not something for Xiao Chen to worry about.

Xiao Chen’s purpose for joining this team was to observe the various Demons as the team fought them.

This was in preparation for his solo practice and cultivation. He would be leaving sooner or later.

Wu Quan pulled Ping Xingteng aside and started discussing in whispers. Clearly, Wu Quan was cautious about going to the inner area.

After fifteen minutes, the two finally finished their discussion. Wu Quan walked over to Xiao Chen and said, “We have decided. We will go over to the borders of the inner area. If we think we can’t handle it, it would not be too late to come back.

“I know that the inner area is dangerous. Xiao Chen, I will not push you into this. If you are not willing, we can send you back safely to the outpost islets first.”

When Xiao Chen heard this, he smiled bitterly to himself. Since Wu Quan already said this, what else could he do?

Ever since Xiao Chen came to this world, he had seen too many cases of mutual deception, too many betrayals. Few were like Wu Quan who had true loyalty and righteousness.

Xiao Chen had relied on these people to get the intel he wanted. By helping them out from the sidelines, he no longer owed them.

Their life or death had nothing to do with Xiao Chen; he could now ignore them and do nothing.

However, their current state of overconfidence was more or less connected to Xiao Chen; he could not just abandon them to die. He found this difficult to do, especially after Wu Quan treated him so well.

Xiao Chen took a deep breath and smiled. “Very well, I will come with you to the border of the inner area and continue scouting for you.”

Wu Quan revealed a smile and the others heaved a sigh of relief as well. In their opinion, although Xiao Chen was not strong, his skill at Movement Technique was excellent. They would not be used to not having him around.

Ping Xingteng laughed and said, “I knew that I did not misread you. Although your Saber Techniques and intelligence leave much to be desired, I really admire your temper from the bottom of my heart.

“In the future, when we have time, I will teach you some Saber Techniques. Your Elder Brother Ping will definitely do this!”

After Ping Xingteng finished speaking, he raised his arm out of habit, wanting to pat Xiao Chen’s shoulders. However, he suddenly remembered what happened before and pulled his arm back at the last moment.

Ping Xingteng smiled embarrassedly. “Let’s go. Like before, Xiao Chen, you will take the lead.”

Wu Quan exhorted, “Be careful. If there is something off, return immediately!”

Xiao Chen nodded to indicate he understood. Soon, he vanished from everyone’s expectant eyes with a few flashes.

—

In a distant place in this scarlet Battlefield, there was a huge black whirlpool in the air.

Even from five thousand kilometers away, one could see a vague human silhouette formed by resentment; it seemed to be clawing about within the whirlpool.

An island below the whirlpool was the core of this third grade Battlefield.

The Bloody Bladesman Sun Guangquan sat there on that island, undergoing his final experiential training to break through to Martial Monarch.

Everywhere within ten kilometers of this island was the inner area of the third grade Battlefield. The nearer one got to the island, the more dangerous it would be.

However, all Wu Quan and the rest wanted to do was wander about the borders of the inner area. They had no intention of entering deep inside.

Xiao Chen spread out his Spiritual Sense and saw everything within three kilometers of himself. He easily avoided the Demons in the periphery and carefully headed for the border of the inner area.

After a while, Xiao Chen truly arrived at the border between the inner area and the periphery. The instant he crossed it, his Spiritual Sense picked up a strong aura.

“Peng! Peng! Peng!”

All sorts of explosive shouts resounded in his mind; these were from cultivators fighting intense battles. Xiao Chen hesitated for a moment before he scanned the place with his Spiritual Sense.

Scenes of battle entered Xiao Chen’s mind. He also managed to make a rough estimate of the strength of these cultivators.

After a while, Xiao Chen withdrew his Spiritual Sense. Then, he muttered, “It is as I expected. All the cultivators in the inner area are at

least Small Perfection half-step Martial Monarchs. Otherwise, they move in teams of peak Superior Grade Martial Kings."

Wu Quan's team had only two peak Superior Grade Martial Kings. The rest were ordinary Superior Grade Martial Kings.

"This is impossible. Wu Quan would not be able to deal with the speed and defense of five high-ranked Winged Demons. Ten high-ranked Shadow Demons...he can't handle those, either. Three high-ranked Ghost Race...that is even more impossible; they will wipe us out in an instant."

Xiao Chen moved around the inner area, looking for suitable prey, before eliminating the options.

Suddenly, Xiao Chen's eyes lit up. He discovered two high-ranked Blood Demons wandering around alone. The strength of the high-ranked Blood Demons were just slightly higher than Wu Quan's and Ping Xingteng's.

By using their numerical advantage and paying an appropriate price, their team would be able to deal with the Demons. Coincidentally, this would allow the team to suffer a little without paying too high a price.

Given this, they would understand their own strength and retreat on their own.

Next, Xiao Chen continued looking around with his Spiritual Sense, checking if there were other strong cultivators around.

This was to prevent a fight over the Demons. On this Battlefield, the hearts of humans were worse than any Demon.

"Good, the nearest team is five kilometers away. After they finish their battle, they should not have any interactions with our team."

After Xiao Chen made up his mind, he stopped hesitating. He flew into the air and returned the way he came from. After seven or eight minutes, he rejoined Wu Quan and the others.

Xiao Chen explained the situation he had seen in detail to Wu Quan and the others, before waiting for them to make a decision.

Wu Quan muttered, "We should be able to deal with two high-ranked

Blood Demons. The Demon Core of a high-ranked Blood Demon is at least ten times more valuable than that of a middle-ranked Blood Demon. We can give this a try."

The other members also felt that it was feasible; they did not object to it. Ping Xingteng seemed even more excited; he hated that he could not rush over immediately.

"Let's go over quickly, then, before others snatch them away, leaving us with nothing," Ping Xingteng roared and quickly called for Xiao Chen to lead the way.

Under Xiao Chen's lead, nothing unexpected happened along the way.

Everything went smoothly. After a while, they stopped behind some reefs about a kilometer away from the two high-ranked Blood Demons.

The Blood Demons looked like humans but much paler. There was not much of a difference.

The two high-ranked Blood Demons looked around the scarlet sea, searching for humans that they could deal with. Clearly, just like how humans were hunting Demons, Demons were hunting humans as well.

When the two Blood Demons' focus fell on the reef, everyone felt a strange chill run down their back. Their arms started trembling.

"What a fellow! These high-ranked Blood Demons are much stronger than middle-ranked Blood Demons. Just their gaze sent chills down my back," a team member whispered.

Even the normally bold Ping Xingteng remained calm and did not recklessly charge at them.

Wu Quan thought for a while before saying, "Xingteng, you and I will each lead a team of five and separate the two Blood Demons. We cannot let the Blood Demons work together. Finish the battle quickly."

Ping Xingteng nodded and said, "We can only do that. We need to attack simultaneously."

After the two discussed how to split the team, Wu Quan said to Xiao

Chen, “Like before, just move about and protect yourself from harm. That will do.”

“Charge!”

Ping Xingteng and Wu Quan rose into the air at the same time and charged at the two Blood Demons at lightning speed.

The moment the two moved, the high-ranked Blood Demons immediately felt the killing Qi from them. They gave off their strange laughter and tacitly attacked Ping Xingteng.

Piercing red lights appeared on the Blood Demons’ hands. One Blood Demon blocked Ping Xingteng’s saber light and the other sent its attack towards Ping Xingteng’s chest.

The Blood Demons did not care about Wu Quan’s great sword at all. It seemed that the two Blood Demons had made up their minds to instantly kill Ping Xingteng even if they got injured.

“Damn it, you think this lord is a soft persimmon?!”

[TL note: I think I mentioned this before but here is a reminder: soft persimmon means easy target.]

At the crucial moment, Ping Xingteng erupted with another saber light and knocked away the high-ranked Blood Demon blocking him.

“Bang!”

The other Blood Demon was immediately injured by Wu Quan’s great sword, which left a bloody gash at the Demon’s waist.

The sword Qi pushed the Blood Demon back two steps, throwing off the attack heading for Ping Xingteng. He escaped with only five claw marks on his shoulders.

After that, the other team members roared battlecries and rushed out as per their original plan, immediately separating the two Blood Demons.

Xiao Chen stayed at the reef, not making a move. Instead, he continued to watch. The recovery ability of a high-ranked Blood Demon was on a different level from middle-ranked Blood Demons.

They could recover from a small wound, like what they just received, in a matter of minutes.

Demons had a physical advantage over humans since birth. Every Demon had their own specialties; this was something that humans lacked.

They are able to survive, but a high-ranked Blood Demon is not so easy to deal with. Xiao Chen shook his head and stopped thinking.

The situation went exactly as Xiao Chen expected. Although they successfully separated the two high-ranked Blood Demons, they still fought arduously.

The final result was already in sight; it would definitely be a bitter victory. In that case, Xiao Chen would achieve his purpose.

The high-ranked Blood Demons did not fear getting injured as they had strong recovery abilities. So a few people were caught off-guard and suffered significant injuries.

“Bang!”

A Blood Demon pierced a hole in one of the team members. That person flew back in Xiao Chen’s direction before falling into the scarlet sea and sinking in.

Xiao Chen quickly pulled this person out and pressed on a few acupoints to stop the bleeding. Then, he took out some medication to treat this person.

This person became extremely pale and his eyes opened very wide; he still had not gotten over the shock and horror of his close call.

At that moment, that person clearly felt how close he was to death. He had seen the gates of hell and returned. That kind of fear was something that could not be described with words.

Chapter 505: Blocking a Swordsman

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

A few more people were heavily injured by the high-ranked Blood Demons.

One of them received particularly severe injuries. A Blood Demon managed to grasp his heart in its sharp claws. All the Blood Demon had to do was apply a little force and it could kill him.

Fortunately, Wu Quan saved this person in time. Just as the Blood Demon was about to squeeze, Wu Quan chopped off its head. That was truly a moment of life or death.

In the blink of an eye, someone almost died. Xiao Chen had to take on the role of medic and try to save him.

In the end, after one high-ranked Blood Demon died, the battle became easier. However, Ping Xingteng was not careful enough and he let the Blood Demon escape.

Under such a situation, no one dared to chase after the Blood Demon; they only watched blankly as the heavily injured Blood Demon fled.

After this battle, the team gained some points and a high-ranked Demon Core. These were quite valuable.

However, the price for obtaining these were too high. No one felt happy about it. Five people were heavily injured and could not fight for at least three days. The others were all injured to a certain degree as well.

Only Xiao Chen was unscathed. Everyone felt very fatigued; they could only let this day draw to a close.

When Wu Quan looked at the dispirited team, his heart sank. The price was too heavy.

Xiao Chen was right; they were not ready for the inner area. They could not even manage the borders of the inner area. There was a very, very clear difference in strength.

“Xingteng, dig out the Demon Core, and let’s get out of this place quickly. It is too dangerous. We should return to the outpost islets.”

Wu Quan collected his thoughts and stopped reproaching himself. He checked on the team’s injuries before instructing Ping Xingteng.

Ping Xingteng had an unsightly expression on his face as he sighed. Then, he went over to the high-ranked Blood Demon.

Just as Xiao Chen was taking care of an injured team member, he suddenly frowned. Someone is coming.

The thing that Xiao Chen worried about the most still happened in the end.

“He he! We are very lucky today. Right after we finished our battle, we run into some fattened lambs. Leave the high-ranked Blood Demon corpse behind and you may leave!”

Suddenly, a team of seven or eight people came over from a hundred meters away. The person leading them was a middle-aged swordsman. He had a sinister gaze and a long and narrow face.

This person emitted a strong aura. Furthermore, this person caused the scarlet water of the sea to churn and splash up in all directions.

As a swordsman, Wu Quan felt a heavy pressure. He revealed an astonished expression. Unexpectedly, this person was a half-step Martial Monarch swordsman.

Ping Xingteng had just dug out the Demon Core. He shouted angrily, “We have killed this Blood Demon after so much effort. Why should we give it to you?!”

The swordsman’s gaze turned frosty as he smiled coldly, “Very good, you are trying to negotiate with me. Now, not only do you have to hand over the high-ranked Blood Demon Core, you have to leave behind all your spatial rings. Otherwise, you can forget about leaving this place.”

“Ka ca! Ka ca!”

The people behind the swordsman immediately drew their weapons and

glared maliciously at the group. Everyone became anxious.

Wu Quan's team revealed expressions of dissatisfaction. They should not have come to the inner area. After working so hard to kill a Blood Demon, not only would they not get to keep it, even the fortune that they had saved up would be taken away.

"You! Hand it over!"

The swordsman took two steps forward and grabbed at the high-ranked Demon Core in Ping Xingteng's hands.

Ping Xingteng cursed, "Screw you and your mother. I nearly died to obtained this. There is no way I'm giving this to you."

Ping Xingteng immediately drew his saber and hacked down at the swordsman with an overwhelming saber light.

"You overestimate yourself!"

Seeing the imprudent Ping Xingteng, the swordsman roared ferociously and stomped on the scarlet sea. Water immediately soared up and the sea turned rough.

Ping Xingteng could not find stable footing and his attack deviated to the left of the swordsman's left.

"Xiu!"

A bright light flashed as the swordsman drew his sword. The sword light tore through the water as it sent Ping Xingteng's saber flying.

The sword trembled and hummed as it pierced the scarlet water and stabbed towards Ping Xingteng's chest.

The swordsman was fast, accurate, and ruthless!

"Dang!"

Wu Quan rushed forward and pushed Ping Xingteng away. Then he used his great sword to block this attack.

A surging sword Qi came from the swords, making Wu Quan's internal organs churn. He could taste something sweet in his mouth as he nearly

vomited blood.

Wu Quan forcibly suppressed the blood before saying, “Senior, you can take away the high-ranked Demon Core, and I will give you another one thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones. Will you let us go first?”

“Who exactly are you? You are not qualified to talk conditions with me. If you are too weak, then stay out of the inner area.”

The swordsman snorted coldly and pressed his sword forward. A huge force poured into Wu Quan’s body and he could no longer endure. He vomited a mouthful of blood before being knocked back.

Logically speaking, while Wu Quan was weaker than this person, he was not that much weaker. It was simply that they had just fought with Blood Demons.

They had exhausted their Essence, and had yet to recover from their injuries. That was why Wu Quan was defeated so easily.

“Pa!”

A gentle energy poured into Wu Quan’s body from his back, dissipating the force in his body. Then, he landed stably on the water. Xiao Chen had made a move.

When Wu Quan landed on the water, he looked at Xiao Chen and said, “You are good at Movement Techniques. Just ignore us and flee by yourself!”

Xiao Chen shook his head and took out a Medicinal Pill to give him. Then he gently threw Wu Quan to the reef.

Wu Quan was horrified to discover that the force from Xiao Chen was so strong, he could not even resist it.

Ping Xingteng picked up his dropped saber and looked at Xiao Chen in astonishment.

“Xiao Chen, why are you not running? There is no point in sending yourself to die. Your Saber Technique is inadequate; you should run quickly!”

Ping Xingteng was flabbergasted. He thought to himself, This brat is really stupid. He has such good Movement Techniques. Why is he still remaining here?

However, what surprised Ping Xingteng was that the swordsman did not attack immediately. Instead, when he saw Xiao Chen walking over slowly, his expression turned grave.

The swordsman seemed to have heard the humming of sabers from Xiao Chen's eyes. When he used his Essence to probe Xiao Chen, he was further startled.

This person is clearly only a peak Medial Grade Martial King. However, the purity and volume of his Essence is even better than mine.

There is only one explanation for this. This youth is possibly one of the genius disciples of a great sect. He must have used countless natural treasures and cultivated the peak Cultivation Techniques.

"Might I ask this Little Brother for your name and which sect you are from?"

The swordsman decided to try fishing for information first. If Xiao Chen was really a genius disciple of a great sect, then even if he could defeat Xiao Chen, it would not be worth it to offend the power behind Xiao Chen.

As usual, Xiao Chen remained calm. However, his right hand was already placed on the Lunar Shadow Saber's hilt.

Xiao Chen said unhurriedly, "I am Xiao Chen and do not belong to any sect. Human greed is insatiable and results in them paying a price. You should just take away the high-ranked Demon Core. However, you better not demand anything else."

A faint smile appeared on the swordsman's face. He has no sect. In that case, this will be easy to deal with. However, I should test him first. After this thought, he secretly gestured behind his back.

"You are a mere Medial Grade Martial King. How are you qualified to talk conditions with our boss?!"

Someone at the side immediately picked up on the swordsman's signal. He grasped his saber tightly and hacked down on Xiao Chen with a sharp saber light.

Xiao Chen smiled coldly. He had already seen all of the other party's tricks with his Spiritual Sense.

Xiao Chen drew his Lunar Shadow Saber out by an centimeter and the saber hummed. A formless saber intent immediately poured out without restraint.

That person's saber started trembling under the influence of this saber intent with inextinguishable sharpness. That person was horrified to find out that he could not control the saber he held.

That person quickly stopped and grasped his saber with two hands. However, it was useless. His saber gave off a melodious hum and escaped his hands, flying into the air.

The saber intent also drew out everyone else's sabers, sending them spiraling in the air.

The swordsman's smile froze and shock filled his eyes. He said in astonishment, "Saber intent! How could it be possible for someone this young to condense saber intent?!"

"Ka ca!"

Xiao Chen seated the one centimeter of the Lunar Shadow Saber back in the scabbard. All the sabers flying in the air immediately fell into the sea, splashing up scarlet water as they sank.

Xiao Chen dealt with the other party's sudden sneak attack with half a move. His saber intent shocked everyone.

Ping Xingteng could not believe his eyes. He rubbed them and looked again, discovering everything to be real.

That stupid white-robed youth who did not draw his saber and had inadequate skills in the saber was in fact far ahead of him. Ping Xingteng thought back to how he bragged about teaching him the saber. He now

realized that it was the funniest joke ever.

It was not Xiao Chen who was stupid; instead, it was Ping Xingteng. He felt like a fool thinking about it.

Suddenly, Ping Xingteng came to his senses. His saber had fallen into the sea. If he did not pick it up, he would truly be embarrassed.

Ping Xingteng quickly stuck his hand into the water and used his Essence to try and retrieve his saber. That saber had accompanied him for several years. It was like a second life to him; he could not lose it.

By relying on the connection that he had built with his saber over the years, Ping Xingteng managed to find his saber. However, before he could be happy, he cried out in pain.

By moving his hand in the water, Ping Xingteng had attracted some of the strange fish. They swam over together with the saber and bit off a few chunks of his flesh. It felt extremely painful.

However, no one was paying any attention to him at this point in time. No one saw this embarrassing scene.

The swordsman calmed down. This person had saber intent and Essence that was better than his. Xiao Chen was also ready for a fight. The swordsman's odds of victory were only fifty percent.

"Let's go!"

The swordsman pocketed the high-ranked Demon Core before turning around to leave.

"Xiu!"

However, when the swordsman turned halfway, he drew his sword and spun back. His sword flickered with a sharp light as he thrust the sword towards Xiao Chen's neck.

Chapter 506: Ghost Race

Xiao Chen had never let down his guard against this person at all. He had been observing every single move of the swordsman. This little trick would only backfire.

Xiao Chen drew his saber at lightning speed, moving it like a silver snake. By the time the swordsman completed his turn, a pitch-black saber already rested against his neck.

It seemed as though the swordsman turned so as to deliver his neck to Xiao Chen. As for his sword, it was still about half a meter away.

Xiao Chen pressed the Lunar Shadow Saber against the swordsman's neck and said coldly, "Don't bother playing any tricks. You are just a Small Perfection half-step Martial Monarch. You are too weak for me to care about. Scram!"

The final "scram" resounded in the swordsman's ears like a bomb explosion. Xiao Chen instantly applied some pressure on the saber and cut into the swordsman's neck slightly.

The swordsman was terrified. At that moment, he thought that he was going to die.

"I'll scram! I'll scram! I'll scram immediately!"

The situation was more than that swordsman could handle. So, he put away his sword and fled miserably with his subordinates, not daring to play any further tricks.

When Wu Quan and the rest saw Xiao Chen scare away the swordsman, the shock in their eyes was indescribable. They had not expected an expert to be hiding among them.

Wu Quan got up from the reef and went over to Xiao Chen. He had a complicated look as he asked, "Xiao Chen, what is your purpose in following us?"

Xiao Chen said calmly, "Don't overthink this. I have my own agenda but I have no intentions of harming you all. However, it looks like I won't be

able to accomplish it. Let me escort you to the outpost islets first."

Xiao Chen's original plan was to use the battles of this team to observe the specialties of the various Demons, in preparation for his own solo experiential training.

He managed to scout out only slightly more than half of the Demon species. There were still a few rarer species of Demons that they had not seen yet.

Now that this happened, Xiao Chen could only shelve his plan. It seemed like his solo experiential training was going to be more problematic.

Everyone was speechless throughout the journey back. It was fine for most of the team. Although they were astonished at Xiao Chen's strength, they did not feel too unnatural about it.

However, Ping Xingteng felt extremely awkward. Normally, he was the most talkative one around. Now, he did not even dare to say anything. His entire body was very uncomfortable.

Ping Xingteng occasionally glanced at Xiao Chen, feeling very conflicted in his heart.

Soon, the three islets appeared before everyone. Xiao Chen stopped and said, "This is as far as I will escort you all. I'll take my leave first. Don't go back into the inner area again until you are ready."

"I really did not expect this. Xiao Chen normally seems so unremarkable. Unexpectedly, he is so strong."

"Actually, I felt that he was helping me in secret during the past few days. However, when I thought about how weak he was, I believed that I was overthinking it. It looks like it is true."

"I really don't understand why this person was going with us. I can't figure it out, no matter how much I think!"

"Ha ha! How can we understand the thoughts of an expert. Stop trying to figure it out."

As the team watched Xiao Chen leave, they discussed in soft voices. As they spoke, there were many things they did not understand even after thinking about it.

Wu Quan patted Ping Xingteng's shoulders and said, "Xingteng, he left already. You can stop staring blankly after him."

Ping Xingteng said depressedly, "Don't call me Xingteng. Just call me a stupid fool. I really embarrassed myself. How am I going to face other people in the future?"

—

It was now night. The sky was pitch-dark. When one stretched his hands out, one would not be able to see their fingers. Suddenly, a wooden coffin rose up from the scarlet sea.

"Pa!"

The coffin lid opened and fell into the water. The scar-faced man from the Dark Church emerged from the coffin with a sinister gaze. He looked around and muttered, "I finally arrived at the Deep Sea Battlefield."

This scar-faced man had been paying very close attention to Xiao Chen. Initially, he waited for Xiao Chen to leave Desolate City before making his move, so he could obtain the Major Fiend Essence Pill as soon as he could.

However, Xiao Chen traveled together with Bai Lixi. The scar-faced man had no confidence of defeating them if they worked together, so he could only wait for another opportunity.

The scar-faced man waited all the way until now. The Divine Dragon Palace hated the Demons a lot. So he wasted a lot of effort in order to get here.

However, he was very relaxed now. "You are really seeking death. Unexpectedly, you came to the Deep Sea Battlefield. Now that you are here, even if you work together, I will be able to defeat you easily!"

The scar-faced man looked around and determined his position before reentering the coffin. The coffin lid flew back on the coffin, automatically

sealing it. Then, the coffin sank into the sea.

—

At this moment, Xiao Chen was having some difficulty investigating the specialty of the remaining Demons. However, he did not know that a strong enemy was targeting him.

The corpse of a middle-ranked Ghost Race lay quietly on the calm scarlet sea. The Ghost Race walked upright like humans did. However, their heads looked like a monster's.

Xiao Chen could not describe what the Ghost Race looked like exactly. Their appearance was rather similar to the malicious spirits of the Buddhist hell of his previous life, but not as sinister.

Now that Xiao Chen was alone, it was no longer that convenient for him to move around. The Demons usually traveled in groups of at least two Demons.

Fortunately, Xiao Chen already familiarized himself with the Life Bestowal Spell. It was not difficult to use that to draw away some Demons. However, this method still wasted more time than he had needed before.

"Although there is the word 'Ghost' in the Ghost Race, its specialty did not have anything to do with its name. Instead, it used Mental Energy to create illusions to fool its opponents."

Fortunately, Xiao Chen had strong Mental Energy. Illusions of this level would not affect him. All he had to do was look sharply at it and he could easily break the illusion.

"There are three more types of Demons to investigate. After that, I will have the information of all the varieties of Demons. Then, I can go to the inner area to train."

Xiao Chen said that to himself after withdrawing his gaze from the Ghost Race corpse.

So far, with regard to strength, Xiao Chen had not found a variety of Demon in the periphery that could last more than ten moves with him. At

best, it was just more problematic when they arrived in large numbers.

This was not the purpose of experiential training. Xiao Chen had to experience the feeling of standing on the border of life and death. Otherwise, he would not have an opportunity to grow.

However, Xiao Chen was not arrogant and overconfident. If he went directly to the inner area and met Demons that he did not know about, he might not know how he died.

Hence, Xiao Chen had to cautiously investigate the strengths of every Demon and know them like the back of his hand.

This way, Xiao Chen would not panic when he encountered an unexpected situation while fighting the mysterious Demons in the inner area. He would be able to fight them calmly and not die in confusion.

There was no wind or rain in the scarlet sea. The sun could not shine on the ground at all. This place was dark all year round.

"Berserk Dragon Fist!"

A dragon head appeared over the fist and a huge force burst out. Xiao Chen hammered a low-ranked Ice Demon, knocking it to the surface of the sea.

Then, Xiao Chen spread his fingers out to form a claw. A resonant dragon roar echoed as a realistic azure dragon claw appeared from nowhere.

Xiao Chen swiped with his claw and another Ice Demon was torn to pieces. An invisible red light rose up from the Ice Demon's corpse and entered Xiao Chen's forehead.

The injured Ice Demon on the surface of the sea climbed up in horror and quickly tried to flee.

Xiao Chen's expression did not change as he watched the Ice Demon. He did not chase after it immediately.

Xiao Chen clenched his right fist and executed the Dragon Claw Fist's second move—Burning the Heavens. He felt like his Vital Qi was burning.

Xiao Chen felt very hot as azure energy flowed from his dantian into the Chanzhong Acupoint on his chest. Then it burst forth from the Baihui Acupoint on his head.

The dark clouds above suddenly started churning. Azure energy burned in the clouds, like the heavens were on fire.

“Fist Burning the Heavens!”

Xiao Chen shouted ferociously and punched. The flaming clouds above quickly gathered and formed a dragon fist descending from the sky.

“Bang!”

The attack struck the fleeing Ice Demon, shattering it into countless shards of ice that fell into the scarlet sea.

Xiao Chen withdrew his fist and stopped his Martial Technique. The clouds above restored to normal, becoming as dark as they were before.

“What a horrifying attack. This attack works by burning my Vital Qi. The more Vital Qi I burn, the more powerful it will be. I wonder, how strong will it be after all my Vital Qi is burned?”

While investigating the strength of the Demons in the periphery, Xiao Chen practiced the Dragon Claw Fist. The Dragon Claw Fist had four moves—Berserk Dragon, Burning the Heavens, Breaking Armor, and Seizing the Heart—that could be used in two ways.

Now that Xiao Chen had cultivated the Firmament Body Tempering Art to the fifth layer, his Vital Qi was sufficient for practicing all the moves of the Dragon Claw Fist. So he was perfecting this Martial Technique while he prepared to enter the inner area.

This way, Xiao Chen would have more skills to select from during his solo experiential training, boosting his confidence.

“Ta! Ta! Ta!”

Xiao Chen walked over to the Ice Demon corpse. There were two more Demon Cores that he had not extracted; he should not waste them.

The Ice Demons were rarer than the Ghost Race in the periphery of the

Battlefield. Furthermore, they would be only low-ranked Ice Demons; he could not find middle-ranked Ice Demons.

The Ice Demon was made of ice crystals. They were born with the ability to manipulate water-attributed Spiritual Energy. In this scarlet sea, there was an unlimited supply of water-attributed Spiritual Energy for them to use. So they were very problematic to deal with.

Even Xiao Chen did not dare to be careless. He would take on only two Ice Demons at a time. If he dealt with more simultaneously, he would have to expend a lot of effort.

Xiao Chen placed the Demon Cores into the Universe Ring and muttered, “I still have not met three types of Demons. I have to spend some more time looking for them.”

The remaining three Demons were the Fire Demon, the Iron Demon, and the Eros Demon. These Demons were rare and he had only seen them from afar. Furthermore, they had good mobility.

These Demons were difficult to find. However, no matter how hard it was, Xiao Chen had to do it.

Otherwise, when Xiao Chen entered the inner area alone, he would be forced into a passive position when he encountered the high-ranked versions of these Demons.

Time went by; one month soon passed. Only the final two moves of the Dragon Claw Fist remained.

Xiao Chen already learned them but he was still perfecting them in battle.

As for the remaining three Demons, Xiao Chen had not been able to find any of them, making him very depressed. Every day, he would hunt the other types of Demons, accumulating a lot of points.

There were one-hundred-odd black dots on the back of his jade pendant. That meant he had one-hundred-odd points.

The days spent in the scarlet sea were peaceful; nothing surprising

happened. Xiao Chen would quickly fly along the scarlet sea, scanning the place with his Spiritual Sense.

"Ah!"

On this particular day, Xiao Chen heard a miserable cry. He frowned when he heard it. The cry sounded very vivid and was clearly from a human.

In the Battlefield, just like how humans hunted Demons, Demons were hunting humans too. Cultivators died daily in this boundless scarlet sea.

In the past one month, Xiao Chen had seen too many of such cases. If there was not too much danger, he would give a hand to these cultivators.

Chapter 507: Fighting an Iron Demon Alone

If these cultivators were too far away or there were too many Demons, Xiao Chen could not do anything. He would not sacrifice his own life for others.

No matter who it was, the moment they set foot in the Battlefield, they had already staked their lives. No one could save them. Only their personal strength was real.

When Xiao Chen checked the place with his Spiritual Sense, he frowned and stopped moving.

A small team fought more than twenty middle-ranked Winged Demons about three kilometers to the north.

This team was slightly stronger than Wu Quan's team. Logically, twenty-odd middle-ranked Winged Demons would not be a problem.

However, there was a low-ranked Iron Demon hidden below the group of Winged Demons. It seemed to be covered in metal as it reflected a faint light.

When weapons struck the Iron Demon, it gave off metallic sounds. The Iron Demon simply laughed like nothing happened. This caused chaos within that team.

With the Iron Demon functioning as a shield, the twenty-odd Winged Demons cruelly attacked the ten-man team.

"This is odd. This is the first time I've seen two different types of Demons hunting together. If I can deal with the Iron Demon, this team might be able to turn the situation around."

When Xiao Chen took a look, he got an idea. He executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art and quickly flew over.

Xiao Chen quickly covered the three kilometers.

"Someone is coming!"

When the team that was bitterly enduring saw Xiao Chen, their faces lit up in joy.

However, when Xiao Chen came close and they saw that he was alone and was a Medial Grade Martial King, their smiles froze.

The team captain's expression turned dark. After hesitating for a while, he did not say anything to warn Xiao Chen to steer clear. So the other team members did not say anything, either.

After all, they were going to die soon. They might as well pull someone else down with them. This was how dark the human heart was; you would never know what they were thinking.

"Ga! Ga! Some reckless fellow is coming again!" The flying Winged Demons laughed in an odd fashion when they saw Xiao Chen.

"Hu chi!"

Two Winged Demons flapped their green wings hard and rushed at Xiao Chen. They swung their sharp claws towards Xiao Chen's head.

The Winged Demons moved extraordinarily fast, like sharp arrows. A shrill screech sounded as they tore through the air.

Even though the Winged Demons were fast, Xiao Chen was faster. He pushed off the water with the Blood Flame Shoes and moved in a purple arc, arriving beside the Winged Demons.

"Berserk Dragon Fist!"

A dragon head appeared and a berserk dragon roared. Ferocious energy burst forth and the punch struck the head of a Winged Demon. It immediately exploded and splattered blood everywhere.

This was a weakness that Xiao Chen discovered while fighting the Winged Demons. The Winged Demons were covered in hard skin that was thinner at the head, which was also the weakest point of the Winged Demon.

"Berserk Dragon Claw!"

Xiao Chen exploded one head with one punch. However, he formed his

left hand into a claw and a realistic dragon claw appeared. As the other middle-ranked Winged Demon turned, he did not hesitate to tear the Winged Demon's head to pieces.

He dealt with two Winged Demons with one punch and one claw. The leader of the Winged Demons panicked and quickly sent five or six middle-ranked Winged Demons at him.

"Berserk Dragon Break!" Xiao Chen shouted and the dragon head on his right hand quickly connected with the dragon claw on his left; they formed a complete Azure Dragon that circled him.

When Xiao Chen punched, the Azure Dragon promptly roared ferociously and heavily injured the Winged Demons rushing at him. They fell to the scarlet sea immediately.

"How powerful! This person is a genius cultivator. We are saved!" The trapped team's faces lit up in joy.

A genius cultivator could not be measured by normal means. They were monsters who could defeat cultivators of higher cultivation realms—one in ten thousand.

The Winged Demon leader looked very anxious. It quickly ordered its subordinate to quickly block Xiao Chen while it dealt with the team. Then, it would come and join the fight against him.

The Iron Demon glistering with metallic light laughed oddly. It moved like a train on the water, kicking up six-meter-tall scarlet waves behind it as it rushed at Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen wanted to test the defense of the Iron Demon. So he did not dodge but attacked it with a Berserk Dragon Fist.

"Peng!"

The dragon head struck the Iron Demon's chest and gave off a dull thud. The azure light scattered and Xiao Chen felt his arm go numb.

However, the low-ranked Iron Demon merely laughed, like nothing happened to it. Then, it kicked Xiao Chen's chest.

The low-ranked Iron Demon's kick was very fast. It was nearly as fast as Xiao Chen. He did not have enough time to dodge. All he could do was move back slightly to reduce the force.

"Bang!"

That metal leg kicked Xiao Chen in the chest and the kick hurt. It felt like a hammer struck him.

However, Xiao Chen only felt pain. That kick did not contain any Essence or Vital Qi. So the force did not enter his body.

Suddenly, Xiao Chen understood. This Iron Demon was as hard as Frost Iron; it seemed impenetrable, like a lump of metal. However, it did not contain any form of energy.

The Iron Demon's attack might hurt but it did not result in any fatal damage. This was probably why the Iron Demon worked with other Demons—it did not have much fire power.

The Iron Demon laughed loudly and stomped towards Xiao Chen. It did not bother to protect itself; it was full of openings.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Xiao Chen's fists rained down on the Iron Demon like a torrential storm. Dull thuds resounded nonstop as Xiao Chen increased his strength.

This continued until Xiao Chen reached 250,000 kilograms of force and left shallow indents on the Iron Demon. However, as his fist was made of flesh and blood, he felt pain.

This was especially so after the final punch containing 250,000 kilograms of force. Xiao Chen felt like his bones were about to shatter. He felt very stupid.

It felt like an ordinary person punching a sheet of metal and shouting in pain. If that was not stupid, then what else could it be? Xiao Chen's situation was similar.

The Iron Demon still behaved like nothing had happened to it. When it saw that Xiao Chen appeared to be tired, it kicked again.

“Bang!”

Xiao Chen got kicked in the chest again. He used the force of this kick to propel himself back.

When Xiao Chen saw that the Iron Demon gave no indication of pain, he had a thought: Maybe the Iron Demon can’t feel pain. No matter how strong its defense is, after being hit with so much force, it should still have felt something and reacted to it.

I should test this theory and see if it is correct. With a thought, Xiao Chen started to execute the third move of the Dragon Claw Fist—Breaking Armor.

Xiao Chen’s Vital Qi quickly spun in a spiral within his body. Then it headed for his fist.

“Chi! Chi!”

A conical, azure, spiraling energy immediately appeared at the tip of Xiao Chen’s fist. As the name suggested, this move was a counter for strong armor or high defense.

“Bang!”

There was a loud sound. This punch was like a fast throwing knife. A large hole appeared in the chest of the Iron Demon rushing over.

However, there was no change to the Iron Demon’s expression. It continued to advance towards Xiao Chen, not showing any sign of stopping.

“Indeed, it does not have any sense of pain. Breaking Armor Claw!”

Xiao Chen formed a claw with his right hand. Spiraling energy appeared above his nails, turning into five sharp weapons.

Xiao Chen slashed and his five fingers struck deep into the Iron Demon’s shoulder. Then he quickly spun around and pulled his hand downwards; the entire right arm of the Iron Demon fell off.

Then, Xiao Chen tossed the Iron Demon’s arm into the scarlet sea. When he turned around, he saw the Iron Demon still rushing at him. He

frowned slightly and said, “You are still not dead yet?”

“Breaking Armor Fist!”

Xiao Chen already obtained the information he wanted from the Iron Demon. So, he no longer held back and made full use of his speed advantage.

While using Breaking Armor, Xiao Chen switched between the claw and fist. After he broke the Iron Demon into two halves, it finally died.

Xiao Chen sighed at this sight. This Iron Demon’s lifeforce was too strong. Its defense was also ridiculously robust and it did not have a sense of pain.

It was a Demon race that was born to be a shield. The thought of rows of Iron Demons charging over in a big war was scary.

After Xiao Chen dealt with the Iron Demon, he glanced over to the team and checked on their situation. There had not been much of an improvement. They were barely withstanding the attacks of the Winged Demons.

From the look of things, the earlier harassment from the Winged Demons had put them at a disadvantage.

“Burning the Heavens!”

Xiao Chen shouted and his Vital Qi started burning. Azure energy shot up to the sky and the dark clouds started to churn.

When Xiao Chen punched, a dragon fist fell from the churning clouds, killing two Winged Demons and splattering their blood everywhere.

Xiao Chen did not stop attacking. He sent out six punches and instantly killed ten-odd Winged Demons. The other Winged Demons panicked and fled.

Xiao Chen withdrew his fist and the burning clouds in the sky vanished. The team of cultivators was stunned as they watched him leave quickly.

“A genius cultivator is indeed different from us. He was able to force these Demons to retreat with a few attacks.”

The captain of the team sighed. Then, he thought of his earlier despicable thought and felt embarrassed.

The other party had come to save them, but he had not said anything to warn him. Instead, he thought of letting him die together with them.

“Rest for awhile. This is not a safe place to remain at for long. We have to rush back to the outpost islets.”

The captain said this to everyone after he sighed.

“Chi! Chi!”

Just at this moment a coffin came out from the scarlet sea. The strange scene startled the team.

“Pa!”

The coffin lid landed on the sea and splashed up scarlet waves. The scar-faced man came out of the coffin and looked around. Then he frowned.

“Odd, I clearly felt his aura. How did it disappear so fast?”

When the scar-faced man saw the team of cultivators who did not even dare to breathe, he pulled over the captain and held him up by the collar.

The scar-faced man had a sinister gaze as he asked in a hoarse voice, “Did you see a white-robed bladesman? Where did he go? Tell me the truth. Otherwise, I will make it such that you live a life worse than death.”

When the team captain felt the other party’s strong aura, he nodded vigorously. He said quickly, “I saw him. He headed north from here. He moved very fast and should be at least six kilometers away by now.

“Everything I said is true! Please don’t kill me!”

Chapter 508: Killing the Fire Demon

The scar-faced man laughed coldly and slapped him, twisting the team leader's head to face the back.

"Fool! Everyone who has seen me must die. There is no point in you saying anything!"

"Quick! Run!"

The remaining people panicked and fled in all directions.

The scar-faced man laughed. "You think you can run?"

The scar-faced man quickly formed hand seals. When the final hand seal was completed, he smashed his palm against the scarlet sea.

Ten wooden coffins rose up from the scarlet sea and formed a circle. The lids opened. Ten Demonic Corpses came out and chased the remaining people.

The scar-faced man ignored the cultivators crying out miserably as he looked into the distance. He had a frustrated expression as he said, "I let that brat escape again. I really don't know when I can catch him."

In the following days, Xiao Chen literally searched through the entire periphery. Furthermore, he did not do it just once.

Eventually, Xiao Chen's efforts came to fruition. He found a Fire Demon. It was completely fiery red and had a flame burning on its head.

By the time Xiao Chen rushed over, the low-ranked Fire Demon was dealing with the aftermath of a battle. Several human corpses floated on the surface of the scarlet sea.

The Fire Demon had dug out the hearts of the corpses; it looked very cruel. Currently, it was kneeling on the water and dissecting a female corpse.

Xiao Chen's gaze turned cold. No matter how malicious the human heart was, humans would never do such cruel things. However, the demons treated the humans as food, doing such atrocities without any

misgivings.

The Fire Demon wiped off the blood on its lips as it got up to look at Xiao Chen. It laughed in the odd signature fashion of the Demons and said, “It has been a long time since a human has come over to me on his own initiative to seek trouble. Don’t you know that the Fire Demon race is the Demon race with the strongest offensive power?”

This was clear from the corpses floating on the sea. This Fire Demon had easily slaughtered an entire team of people on its own. Even if the Demon had not mentioned it, Xiao Chen could have guessed.

The Fire Demon stared at Xiao Chen. As the Fire Demon stared, it felt like there was something stirring up the air.

Something felt wrong, so Xiao Chen started to burn the fierce purple flame in his right eye. The flames released by the Fire Demon should be Yin-attributed flames, so the Purple Thunder True Fire should have a mutually suppressive effect on them.

“Ga! Ga! The staring contest is over. Human, it is time to die!”

The Fire Demon laughed in its odd manner and all the fire-attributed Spiritual Energy nearby suddenly gathered together. Countless sparks converged around Xiao Chen.

“Boom!”

Instantly, Xiao Chen’s body burned with a fierce flame. The fire started from the scarlet sea under him and engulfed him completely.

Fire-attributed Spiritual Energy could be found everywhere. As long as there was air, there would be fire-attributed Spiritual Energy. This attack could not be avoided within the visual range of the Fire Demon.

Xiao Chen had been staring at the Fire Demon. He had already sensed the strange movement of the fire-attributed Spiritual Energy.

However, Xiao Chen had not expected the Fire Demon’s attack to be so strange. There was no way to dodge. No matter how one moved in the air, it was unavoidable.

This was because the Fire Demon already controlled all the fire-attributed Spiritual Energy in the air. No matter where one went, one would still be in the air.

Unless one could hide in the void and not have air around at all, one could not avoid the attack.

An Essence shield separated Xiao Chen from the flames, but the flames burned the shield incessantly.

Xiao Chen continuously expended Essence; he had to ensure a constant supply of Essence. Otherwise, when the flames made it to his body, he would be burned to ash, even if he had an iron body.

“Boom!”

The situation was dire. Under the Fire Demon’s control, the surrounding fire-attributed Spiritual Energy kept gathering around Xiao Chen.

In seven or eight minutes, Xiao Chen already exhausted one third of his Essence. However, the Fire Demon had an unlimited supply of fire-attributed Spiritual Energy.

As for Xiao Chen, no matter how much Essence he had, he would eventually run out.

That Fire Demon was very patient. It revealed a cruel smile on its face as the flame on its head danced around. If one looked carefully, one would notice that the flame on its head was slowly shrinking.

The Fire Demon used its eyes to control the fire-attributed Spiritual Energy, gathering it in a leisurely manner around Xiao Chen. The Fire Demon had already decided to exhaust Xiao Chen to death.

The flames shone through the Essence shield, lighting up Xiao Chen’s delicate face. His eyes looked very deep and unfathomable.

The surrounding scarlet sea churned. Under the high temperature, scarlet steam rose continuously from it, wafting to the sky.

Xiao Chen did not panic. If he really wanted to leave, he still had a Divine Weapon in his Universe Ring that he could use to turn the tables.

However, things had not escalated to that point yet. Xiao Chen poked the Essence shield with his finger and opened a small hole. A clump of flames immediately came in.

Then, Xiao Chen mended the hole and controlled the flame to rest on his palm. He brought it to his eyes to observe it carefully.

As the flame danced on Xiao Chen's palm, he could feel a chilly sensation spreading from it. He pondered this:

The fire-attributed energy of the natural world is not separated into Yin or Yang. It is the purest primordial flame. It only changed attributes as a result of the user.

The flames of the Fire Demon are Yin-attributed flames. It changed the attribute of the flames as it controlled them, turning them into Yin-attributed flames.

Furthermore, there is so much of the flames. This plenitude resulted in the level of this Yin-attributed flame being very low. It is even weaker than the Holy Fire Manor's Extremely Yin Flame.

Compared to the Lunar True Flame in my sea of consciousness, it is not even worth mentioning.Xiao Chen casually extinguished the flame with a thought. He already had an idea of how to deal with this.

Xiao Chen removed the blue strip of cloth on his forehead. The scarlet throne flickered and the Lunar True Flame came out from his forehead.

Xiao Chen sat cross-legged on the sea and with a thought, the egg-sized Lunar True Flame floated above his head.

"Break!"

Xiao Chen shouted and countless tiny holes appeared on the Essence shield. Clumps of flames quickly rushed in.

The Lunar True Flame slowly drew in all the flames, swallowing them up. The two kinds of flames were on different scales. The moment the Demon's flames came in contact with the pale white Yin-attributed flame, they were instantly absorbed.

Time passed slowly. The dancing flame on the Fire Demon had already shrunk to half its original size. However, the Demon sensed that Xiao Chen's lifeforce was still strong.

"Why is it like that? Given the human's standard of cultivation, even if he were a half-step Martial Monarch, he should have exhausted all his Essence by now."

The Fire Demon felt that something was wrong. Suspicions appeared in its mind but it did not know what was wrong.

"I cannot exhaust too much of my Origin Flame. I will have to check if he is dead or alive in another seven or eight minutes."

After seven or eight minutes, everything was still the same.

Due to the fierce flames, the rising scarlet steam had dyed the dark clouds above red. However, Xiao Chen's lifeforce still flourished.

The flame on the Fire Demon's head shrank further. A murderous intent flashed on its face. Then, it closed its eyes and the flames around Xiao Chen faded away.

When all the flames disappeared, the Fire Demon nearly vomited blood when it saw the scene before it.

Xiao Chen was seated with his eyes closed and a pale white flame was refining all the flames it absorbed.

"Thank you for your Yin-attributed flame." Xiao Chen revealed a faint smile when he opened his eyes.

The True Lunar Flame had not changed much. However, the grain-sized Origin Flame within it had grown larger, having benefited significantly.

The Fire Demon revealed rage on its face as it shouted in a shrill voice, "Despicable human! Unexpectedly, you used my Origin Flame to cultivate. Watch as I crack open your head and extract your Origin Flame!"

"Xiu!"

The Lunar True Flame returned to Xiao Chen's forehead. Then, he got up and said indifferently, "Do you think you can do that?"

The Fire Demon did not say anymore. The flame on its head danced wildly and the surrounding temperature rose significantly.

The Fire Demon made a sweeping motion with its palm in the direction of Xiao Chen and a fire tornado appeared on the water, heading for him.

“Burning the Heavens!”

Xiao Chen did not move from his original spot. He burned his Vital Qi and azure clouds churned in the sky. Then, a dragon fist fell from the sky. The dragon fist seemed to contain boundless energy; it scattered the fire tornado instantly.

“Sou! Sou! Sou!”

Sparks filled the air as the Fire Demon’s hands danced. The instant the fire tornado scattered, the sparks gathered and formed three small tornadoes and continued on.

“Claw!”

Xiao Chen changed his fist into a claw. The burning azure clouds in the sky turned into a huge dragon claw and shredded the three fire tornadoes.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

The berserk flames gave no indication of stopping. After being shredded, they reformed again and headed for Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen did not show any fear. He continued to burn his Vital Qi and used the Dragon Claw Fist’s third move, constantly switching between the fist and claw.

No matter how strong your flames are or how they change, I will remain unmoved. As I switch between a fist and a claw, I will shatter them all.

Under the Fire Demon’s control, the flames took all sorts of forms; it seemed adept at manipulating the flames.

However, Xiao Chen remained unmoved. He used pure power to break them and overwhelm the Fire Demon. Regardless of what tricks it used, he would clash head-on.

When Xiao Chen saw that the flame on the Fire Demon's head was down to the size of a fist, his pupils contracted. It was time.

Xiao Chen stopped burning Vital Qi and leaped over. He used the Berserk Dragon Fist to attack from the top.

"Roar!"

The dragon roar resounded everywhere as the dragon head scattered the flames and fell downwards together with them.

The Fire Demon revealed a horrified expression. Then, it made a decision. Suddenly, it opened its mouth and spat out a vigorous and surging flame.

Xiao Chen's vision instantly filled with red flames. He laughed coldly. He had long since readied the Purple Thunder True Fire for this.

"Bang!"

The prepared purple flames scattered the flames the Fire Demon spat out on contact.

When the Yin-and Yang-attributed flames clashed, a boundless shock wave spread out. Ball-shaped pits appeared in the scarlet sea. When the surrounding water filled in the holes, they became a huge whirlpool.

Knocked far away, the Fire Demon was miserable. After playing with fire for its whole life, it was finally burned by fire.

The Fire Demon's skin split all over its body and blood poured out. The fire on its head was now very small, like it would be blown out by the light gust of wind.

Expressionless, Xiao Chen stepped forward. Then he used Breaking Armor to create a large hole in the chest of the weak Fire Demon.

Chapter 509: Eros Demon Revealed

Xiao Chen could not be bothered to say anything to the Fire Demon. When he thought about the corpses floating on the scarlet sea, he felt an intense hatred.

“Without a doubt, the techniques and the offensive might of the Fire Demon should be the strongest among all the Demons. It would normally be able to easily kill people weaker than it. Hence, Fire Demons usually move alone.”

When the battle ended, Xiao Chen summarized the strengths and specialties of the Fire Demon. After he did so, he felt a headache.

If he ran into a Fire Demon as strong as him, he would be at a disadvantage in regard to technique. And if he were to meet a middle-ranked Blood Demon, he would have to end the fight quickly and avoid a head-on clash.

Xiao Chen spent the rest of the time searching for an Eros Demon. However, he did not find even a hint of one.

The Eros Demon was a female Demon. According to the information in books, the Eros Demon could stir up the desires of men. The Eros Demon cultivated by using her charm to absorb a human’s Yang energy. The person who fell for her charm would die in extreme happiness, without any pain.

[TL note: Yang energy: In Chinese culture, men are seen as Yang-attributed and women are Yin-attributed. The concept of cultivating by sex is an attempt to balance the Yin and Yang. While I am not sure how the Eros Demon is going to extract the Yang energy, or male energy, there are varying versions in Chinese folklore. The simplest would be to just suck it out of a male by means of a kiss. Another version states that Yang energy is the most concentrated in semen.]

Of all the Demons, the Eros Demon was the strangest and the hardest to deal with. Those with a weak mind would fall deeply for her charms.

The Eros Demon was also the Demon that Xiao Chen feared the most. As a male himself, he had no way of avoiding the most primal desires of his body.

Xiao Chen was very disappointed at not finding a low-ranked Eros Demon. If he went into the inner area and met a middle-ranked Eros Demon, it might be too difficult for him resist her charm.

"If I can't find one in the next seven days, then never mind. I already spent too much time in the periphery." Xiao Chen sighed as he hovered in the air and looked at the vast scarlet sea.

Soon, seven days passed. Xiao Chen still had not found anything. Occasionally, he received intel from some cultivators but he did not see an Eros Demon.

Those cultivators said that they saw an Eros Demon from a distance but by the time Xiao Chen arrived there, he did not find anything.

In the end, Xiao Chen could only give up helplessly. Out of the eighteen races of Demons, the only one he failed to find was the Eros Demon. It was rather unfortunate.

Late at night, he found a reef and sat down on it. He closed his eyes, but he did not cultivate or work on comprehending states.

Xiao Chen did only one thing: he organized all the information he had about the seventeen races of Demons he had encountered.

He made a summary of their weaknesses, their appearances, their specialties, and their habits.

Once he was done, he intended to enter the inner area of the Battlefield at daybreak, beginning his true experiential training.

Unlike Bai Lixi, Xiao Chen was not covered in high-quality Medial Grade Secret Treasures. He would also not form groups with others. As this involved his life or death, he needed to make all these preparations.

The Iron Demon was good at defense; it was a natural-born meat shield. However, it had poor offense. If Xiao Chen ran into a high-ranked Iron

Demon, he would be able to flee. No one enjoyed the feeling of beating on metal.

The Fire Demon was the Demon race with the best techniques and explosive power. If Xiao Chen ran into them, he should not bother to compete in regard to technique. Instead, he should clash head-on and end the fight quickly, not letting them take advantage of their techniques.

The Winged Demons were good at speed and defense. However, their offensive power was weak. They liked to dive-bomb from the sky and their weakness was the head. When they dived down, Xiao Chen could attack their heads.

All this information flashed in Xiao Chen's mind without end. He continuously improved his summary and tried to come up with measures on how to deal with the high-ranked versions of these Demons.

By the time Xiao Chen opened his eyes again, the sky was bright already. He jumped off the reef and headed for the border of the inner area without looking back.

There was a clear border between the periphery and the inner area. Although it was not marked out, the moment one crossed over, one would feel it clearly.

The pressure one experienced was different and the Demons encountered were stronger.

Soon, Xiao Chen met a group of high-ranked Winged Demons. When he checked with his Spiritual Sense, he discovered there were about twenty.

"Twenty is too much for me to handle. Ten should be my limit. I should lure some away first."

Xiao Chen had no intention of running away. He quickly formed hand seals and ten human-shaped blobs of water came out from the sea.

"Life Bestowal Spell!" Xiao Chen shouted and the ten blobs of water changed further to look like real people. They formed all sorts of people, both male and female.

Xiao Chen was now very familiar with the Life Bestowal Spell, this was not a problem for him. However, the scarlet water did not have any Spiritual Energy.

The figures that materialized would not have any combat prowess. However, they could be used to distract the Demons. So, Xiao Chen directed the ten figures to head for the group of Winged Demons.

Then, Xiao Chen flew into the sky to wait patiently.

"Pu ta! Pu ta!

The ten figures looked so real that the Winged Demons could not tell they were fakes. When they sensed that these figures did not have strong auras, about ten Winged Demons laughed in their odd manner and rushed at them.

"They fell for it."

Xiao Chen's lips curled up, drawing a smile on his delicate face. Then, he gave these figures a final order: continuously flee without caring for anything else.

After that, Xiao Chen slowly descended and headed for the remaining ten high-ranked Winged Demons. As he slowly moved over, he placed his right hand on his saber hilt.

"Hey, there is one reckless person here. He is a mere Medial Grade Martial King, yet he came all the way here. He is really courageous."

The Winged Demons laughed strangely as he swooped down from the sky. They moved like sharp arrows that left the bow, producing buzzing sounds as they tore through the air.

Xiao Chen smiled as he quickly moved in an arc. Then he tilted his body and launched the Berserk Dragon Fist at a Winged Demon's head.

"Xiu!"

When the first attack of the high-ranked Winged Demon missed, it reacted quickly to Xiao Chen's counterattack. It flapped its wings and tilted its body as well, making Xiao Chen's punch brush past it.

The reaction of the high-ranked Winged Demon was very good, much better than a middle-ranked Winged Demon's. If this was a middle-ranked Winged Demon, it would have died already.

Unfortunately, this level was not sufficient. Xiao Chen focused his gaze and changed his fist into a claw. A huge azure dragon claw appeared and grabbed the high-ranked Winged Demon's head, squeezing it until it burst.

"How ruthless!" The other Winged Demons in the air took in deep breaths. They were not astonished by Xiao Chen's strength but by the expression he had when he attacked.

Xiao Chen killed a high-ranked Winged Demon in two moves with a calm expression. When blood spattered before him, he did not even twitch an eyebrow.

"Xiu! Xiu! Xiu!"

The other Winged Demons dived down simultaneously, attacking Xiao Chen as a group. They opened their wings and it felt like they covered the sky.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and removed the blue strip of cloth on his head. The scarlet throne mark flickered as the state of massacre spread out.

Since Xiao Chen was here to temper his Killing Qi, then naturally, he would not use his Great Perfection state of thunder. All he used was the pure state of massacre.

"Kill!"

Xiao Chen drew his Lunar Shadow Saber and a red light spread through his saber. The state of massacre poured out as though it were something solid. The group of Winged Demons diving at him paused at the sight.

"Wukui Transforms to Qi!"

A saber light danced and scarlet Wukui Tree branches flew towards the nine Winged Demons flying over.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

When the scarlet saber Qi, infused with saber intent, struck the Winged Demons, they tore through the Winged Demons’ thick skin and left behind deep wounds.

The flight formation of the nine Winged Demons was immediately disrupted. Then, Xiao Chen leaped into the air and landed in their midst.

Xiao Chen’s figure flashed and his saber light danced around as he fought with the nine Winged Demons. He treated his life-and-death situation as experiential training to temper his state of massacre.

Normally, it would be easy for Xiao Chen to deal with two high-ranked Winged Demons at the same time. Three would be problematic. If he wanted to deal with four at the same time, he would probably be lightly injured.

Xiao Chen did not know what price he had to pay if he dealt with nine at the same time. Perhaps he would end up severely injured or even die.

However, Xiao Chen’s purpose in coming to the Deep Sea Battlefield was to challenge his limits. To comprehend the truth behind the martial way while treading the line of life and death. Thus, he had to force himself into desperate situations.

Xiao Chen had already made all the necessary preparations. All he could do now was to fight his very best, to bring out his potential and survive.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Waves splashed and pillars of water spouted up from the sea. Huge ripples spread out in every direction.

The Winged Demons specialized in speed and Xiao Chen was not slow, either. The battleground changed continuously. Sometimes in the sky, sometimes right above the sea; they moved in every direction.

Blood already dyed Xiao Chen’s white robes red, some of it belonging to the Winged Demons and some his own. Blood splatters also covered Xiao Chen’s fair face. He looked very fierce as his eyes flickered with a scarlet

light.

“Chi! Chi!”

When one Winged Demon died, red light from the corpse flew into his forehead. The scarlet light in his eyes grew deeper, and the state of massacre instantly swelled up, becoming more powerful.

Every time Xiao Chen absorbed the red light, he did not cut off that sense of depravity, unlike before.

Xiao Chen wanted to see if he could use that sense of depravity to boost his own combat prowess. Then he would suppress it altogether after the battle ended.

Kill! Kill! Kill!”

Xiao Chen’s mind filled with thoughts of killing. He ignored the wounds on his body as he continuously swung his saber at the Winged Demons, slaughtering them.

After a long time, the intense battle above the scarlet sea finally came to an end. Blood dripped down from the Lunar Shadow Saber and fell into the sea.

“Xiu! Xiu! Xiu!”

Countless red lights emerged from the high-ranked Winged Demon corpses and quickly headed for Xiao Chen’s forehead.

“Boom!”

When the red lights poured in, it felt like something exploded in Xiao Chen’s mind. The depravity that came from killing instantly erupted.

Xiao Chen clenched his teeth and resisted this sense of depravity. He had a pained expression as he dropped his Lunar Shadow Saber into the scarlet sea.

“In the end, the state of massacre does not belong to me. I cannot use it too much. I have to endure this and completely grasp the state of massacre for myself.”

No matter how intense the feeling was, Xiao Chen held his head in his hands and resisted. He had faith in his determination.

“Young Hero, you seem to be in pain. Should Elder Sister come and help?”

When Xiao Chen experienced the huge pain, a sweet voice entered his ears. That voice toned down that sense of depravity a little.

When Xiao Chen recovered some clarity in his eyes and saw who it was, he could not help but be startled. It was an Eros Demon!

The one with the sweet voice was unexpectedly the Eros Demon he had been bitterly searching for, for so long. To his surprise, it appeared at this crucial moment.

The appearance of this Eros Demon looked exactly like what the books described. She was tall and had a supple chest. She wore revealing clothes, showing a lot of skin. Her skin seemed so fair and delicate, as if a gentle gust of wind could break it.

Chapter 510: Subduing Leng Yue

The Eros Demon looked indistinguishable from human girls except for the slender, black tail behind her. This made it clear that she was not human.

However, for some unknown reason, when Xiao Chen looked at the Eros Demon's face, it looked blurry and he felt hazy.

Xiao Chen discovered the sense of depravity from the massacre was disappearing, being replaced by a strong sense of desire.

Xiao Chen's eyes remained red, but it was not longer scarlet; it was crimson.

The Eros Demon seemed to be extremely charming. With just one glance, Xiao Chen felt his entire body heat up and his mouth went dry.

When the Eros Demon came closer, Xiao Chen smelled a certain fragrance. The soft voice of the Eros Demon rang in his ears and his vision seemed to turn pink.

When the Eros Demon saw Xiao Chen's crimson eyes, the Eros Demon revealed a pleased expression. She extended her right hand to touch Xiao Chen's face in a charming manner.

"Xiu!"

Just at this moment, Xiao Chen's crimson eyes cleared up, turning normal again. He quickly grabbed the Eros Demon's wrist with his right hand.

"Don't move!"

Xiao Chen pinched an important artery with two fingers. He saw a pair of soul-entrancing eyes when he looked at her hazy face.

Xiao Chen said indifferently, "Cut the charm. Look at me properly. Make another move and you will die."

"Young Hero, please don't do that. This humble servant has only good intentions. I just managed to pull you back from the depravity of

massacre. The true show has yet to be seen."

The Eros Demon made eyes at Xiao Chen as she leaned against him, exuding a faint fragrance.

Xiao Chen tightened his two fingers on the Eros Demon's wrist. Panicked, she immediately stopped moving.

Xiao Chen smiled coldly and asked, "What is the true show? Absorbing my Yang energy? You are already so close to death and you are still not being honest? I will say it one last time. No more tricks and drop the charm. Look at me properly."

"Ga! Ga! I will listen to Young Hero, then. This humble servant will stop the charm."

The Eros Demon laughed tenderly. The fragrance in the air instantly vanished and the hazy face turned sharp.

Xiao Chen felt surprised. This Eros Demon looked extremely pure. Her originally charming eyes became innocent and clear. There was also a purple rhombus mark on her forehead.

"Odd, I have never heard that Eros Demons have a mark on their forehead."

The mark seemed to be an ancient pattern. Just when Xiao Chen looked at it, it suddenly flashed with a strange purple light.

Xiao Chen's eyes turned hazy for a short moment. By the time his strong Spiritual Sense responded, the Eros Demon had already broken free of his grip and fled some distance away.

Blood Flame Shoes secret technique, activate!

The formation lines on the Blood Flame Shoes lit up and Xiao Chen's speed immediately increased to Mach 4. He instantly arrived before the Eros Demon.

"Boom!"

Xiao Chen struck the Eros Demon with the Berserk Dragon Fist. As the dragon head roared, the Eros Demon vomited a mouthful of blood. Then,

she fell to the sea with a pale complexion.

Xiao Chen asked calmly, “You are an Advanced Demon, right?”

The so-called Advanced Demon did not refer to the ranks, like the low-ranked, middle-ranked, and high-ranked Demons. Instead, this was the nobility among the Demons.

Like humans, Demons were intelligent. They had their own culture and Martial Techniques. However, in the Demonic World, only Advanced Demons, or the even higher-level Royal Demons, were qualified to learn the Demonic Martial Techniques.

All the Demons Xiao Chen had seen in this Battlefield were low-level Demons. None of them were qualified to learn Demonic Martial Techniques; they relied on their innate abilities to fight.

In fact, most Demons that came out of the spatial crack were low-level Demons. Even the Demons as strong as Martial Sages were the same. They had poor talent and had cultivated their physical bodies to their limits.

This was the information that Xiao Chen obtained before coming here. However, the Eros Demon before him seemed different. The mark on her forehead looked ancient.

The Eros Demon, who was wiping blood from her lips, looked at Xiao Chen in shock. Her expression changed as she said, “How did you know?”

Naturally, Xiao Chen would not tell her that he merely guessed. It is impossible for Advanced Demons to be so weak; something must have happened to her for her to have become weak.

“What do you want? Just say it.”

The Eros Demon no longer hid her status. Her earlier charm vanished completely, replaced by a faint solemnity.

The Eros Demon could tell that Xiao Chen did not want to kill her. Otherwise, he would have done so already; there was no need to wait until now.

Xiao Chen tread gently on the water as he walked over to the Eros Demon. He asked indifferently, “What is your name? Advanced Demons have names, right?”

“Leng Yue!”

Xiao Chen revealed his intention after a pause. “Accompany me for a year and I will let you go.”

Leng Yue’s heart turned cold. Many humans keep Eros Demons as sex slaves. This person is not thinking of that, right?

Xiao Chen continued, “In this one year, if I fall into the depravity of massacre, you will be responsible for pulling me back, up until I gain a complete grasp of the state of massacre.”

Leng Yue heaved a sigh of relief. If that was all, then there would be no problem. However, another problem occurred to her. She said, “What if you are unable to completely grasp the state of massacre after a year?”

Xiao Chen looked coldly at the Eros Demon and said indifferently, “That is my problem; there is no need to care. I will ask one final time, do you agree or not?”

A murderous intent emanated from Xiao Chen and enveloped Leng Yue.

She felt a bone-chilling sensation. She had a hunch that if she answered no, this person would kill her immediately without mercy.

“I agree!”

In the end, Leng Yue chose to agree. It was only a year. For someone with a long life like her, one year was short.

Xiao Chen dispelled his murderous intent and took out a Spirit Blood Jade. Then, he dropped some of his blood on it before tossing it over. “Drip your blood on it. I will release you one year later.”

Leng Yue shook her head and said, “No way. With that, you will have full control over me. If you don’t release me after a year, I would not be able to do anything about it.”

Xiao Chen countered indifferently, “You can reconsider. If you are not

willing, I can always find another Eros Demon."

The Eros Demon needed to drip her blood on the Spirit Blood Jade before Xiao Chen could bring her along him without worrying. The Demons were very cunning; this should especially be so for Eros Demons, which are good at charming people.

Furthermore, if others discovered that Xiao Chen was with an Eros Demon, it would be problematic. It would save him a lot of trouble if he could place her in the Spirit Blood Jade.

Xiao Chen collected his thoughts and started to search for his saber. His Lunar Shadow Saber had sunk to an unknown depth in the scarlet sea.

Normally, Xiao Chen could easily sense the Lunar Shadow Saber if it was within two kilometers.

However, the Lunar Shadow Saber had been underwater for a period of time already. Furthermore, there were currents in the scarlet sea. It might even be ten kilometers away by now.

Xiao Chen sent his Spiritual Sense into the depths of the scarlet sea. However, it could not penetrate farther than one kilometer.

However, Xiao Chen was not worried. He could sense the rough direction of the Lunar Shadow Saber; he would not truly lose his saber.

Xiao Chen collected his thoughts and walked back to the somewhat pitiful Eros Demon. He asked indifferently, "Have you made a decision?"

Leng Yue clenched her teeth and said, "I agree. I hope you will keep your promise. There is one more thing I want to say. I am the only one who can pull you out of your depravity of massacre. No other Eros Demon can do it."

Xiao Chen felt somewhat surprised, but he did not believe the Eros Demon's words. The Demons were crafty; he had to keep his guard up.

Xiao Chen took back the Spirit Blood Jade with Leng Yue's blood on it and used the technique to bind her.

From now on, this Eros Demon would be like Xiao Chen's Spirit Pet. If

he died, Leng Yue, who was bound by the Spirit Blood Jade, would die as well. This was to guarantee that she would not play any tricks.

"Go in!"

Xiao Chen ordered and Leng Yue helplessly turned into a beam of dim light, entering the Spirit Blood Jade.

The seal on Xiao Bai, who previously occupied this Spirit Blood Jade, had already been broken by her father. So there was no problem with using this Spirit Blood Jade to seal Leng Yue.

After Xiao Chen put away the Spirit Blood Jade, he closed his eyes to try and sense the direction of the Lunar Shadow Saber. Ever since the Lunar Shadow Saber was created, it had always been with him.

The hundreds or even thousands of battles that they had been through together allowed them to build a faint connection. In fact, every cultivator would have a similar experience.

Ping Xingteng could find his saber because of the same reason.

As long as one had emotions for his weapon and saw it as a partner, one would eventually build this mysterious connection.

After some time, Xiao Chen opened his eyes and started moving quickly on the scarlet sea. His figure flashed rapidly, traveling more than one kilometer.

"It should be here. It's just that I do not know how deep it sank. I also have never heard people speak of how deep the Boundless Sea is."

After hesitating for a while, Xiao Chen used Essence to create a shield around himself. Then he slowly sank into the scarlet sea.

After sinking for five hundred meters, Xiao Chen's vision became very blurry. Fortunately, he had Spiritual Sense and could not go blind in the water.

After sinking for another five hundred meters, Xiao Chen finally saw the odd fish that he saw in the past. Their pitch-black bodies were covered in sharp scales and sharp teeth interlocked with each other, not letting any

water in.

Xiao Chen could see skeletons floating about in the scarlet sea with his Spiritual Sense. Horrifyingly, there were thousands of them.

There were even more odd fish than skeletons. The number was staggering. They swam around in shoals, and everywhere they went looked like a hurricane had swept through the place.

There were at least ten thousand of them. Xiao Chen felt his scalp prickle. With such numbers, he could not do anything about them in the water.

All Xiao Chen could do was avoid these odd fish carefully, pausing every now and then. Only after he figured out the pattern of these fish could he move faster.

After descending two kilometers more, the eternal darkness of the scarlet sea's depths enveloped Xiao Chen. He felt a boundless pressure and felt uncomfortable.

Xiao Chen did not want to stay here any longer, but he could only endure because of the Lunar Shadow Saber. As a bladesman, he could lose anything—except his saber!

After descending another five kilometers, Xiao Chen finally felt the presence of the Lunar Shadow Saber; it was two or three kilometers to the front.

Although Xiao Chen could not see it, the feeling was very real. So he moved faster.

Chapter 511: Holy-Attributed Witch Fiend

A dim light sparkled in the dark sea; this was Xiao Chen's Lunar Shadow Saber.

Xiao Chen's face lit up in joy as he revealed a wide smile. He stretched his hand out and the Lunar Shadow Saber quickly swam back to him.

"Xiu!"

The Lunar Shadow Saber increased its speed until it arrived before Xiao Chen. Then, he grabbed its hilt and returned the saber to its scabbard.

"Lunar Shadow, Lunar Shadow, no matter where you go, even if it's to the ends of the world, I will always find you and retrieve you."

Xiao Chen grasped the saber tightly and promised resolutely. The stifling feeling the saber gave off when he held it immediately lessened.

[TL note: I am guessing the stifling feeling is a result of the Lunar Shadow Saber not accepting him yet. Do remember that there are two Weapon Spirits in the Lunar Shadow Saber and one of them has not accepted him yet.]

"Wu! Wu!"

Suddenly, a strange sound rang out in the surroundings. Xiao Chen frowned and raised his guard. He extended his Spiritual Sense and discovered that there were many sets of skeletons around him.

These skeletons were different from the ones in the shallower waters. They did not drift on the current. Instead, they seemed to be deliberately moving towards Xiao Chen.

There were even two dim lights in the eye sockets, like they were alive.

"Quick! Leave! These are Witch Fiends, which are formed by the resentment of Demons and humans. Don't get trapped by them."

Leng Yue's anxious voice came from the Spirit Blood Jade on Xiao Chen's chest.

Even without Leng Yue's warning, Xiao Chen also felt something strange

about these skeletons. So he quickly swam upwards.

However, it was already too late. There were too many Witch Fiends. They had surrounded Xiao Chen for some time now.

Five or six skeletons descended from above. They held balls of fluorescent light in their hands.

When the skeletons were only five to six meters away from Xiao Chen, they threw the balls of fluorescent light at Xiao Chen. These penetrated Xiao Chen's Essence shield and entered his forehead.

Immediately, wailings of ghosts and wolves resounded in Xiao Chen's sea of consciousness. The balls of fluorescent light turned into malicious spirits that sapped Xiao Chen's Mental Energy.

"Oh no! It is a mental attack."

Xiao Chen focused himself and quickly gathered his Spiritual Sense in his sea of consciousness, turning it into a dazzling golden deity.

The golden deity held a sharp sword, which gave off a dazzling sword light. Then, it killed the malicious spirits in the sea of consciousness one by one.

When all the malicious spirits disappeared, the sapped Mental Energy returned to Xiao Chen's sea of consciousness. It even seemed that the Mental Energy in the sea of consciousness became stronger than before.

"Ka ca! Ka ca!"

When the malicious spirits in Xiao Chen's sea of consciousness died, the Witch Fiends blocking him shattered. Then, they quickly shriveled into nothing in the dark depths of the sea.

Leng Yue, who was within the Spirit Blood Jade, was greatly startled at the sight.

Although these were the weakest type of Witch Fiends, even a Martial Monarch would not find it easy to deal with such mental attacks.

Xiao Chen was merely a Medial Grade Martial King, yet his Mental Energy was so ridiculously strong. No wonder he could wake from from

her charms with just a thought.

Xiao Chen understood what happened. He smiled faintly, making up his mind to stay here longer.

The mental attacks of these Witch Fiends were completely useless against him. Instead, he ended up swallowing their Mental Energy as well. Mental Energy was not easy to cultivate. It would be too wasteful to allow this opportunity to slip by.

After one hour, all the Witch Fiends blocking Xiao Chen fled in every direction. They avoided him like he was the plague.

Xiao Chen laughed rambunctiously as he chased after the Witch Fiends. If they had only mental attacks, he would not be afraid of them.

“Boom!”

While Xiao Chen chased the Witch Fields happily, a bright light burst out in the darkness, illuminating the bottom of the sea, clearing the eternal darkness.

A bright glowing skeleton walked out of the light. Every single bone on this skeleton was like jade, looking like a very exquisite piece of art.

There were two bright lights in the skeleton’s eye sockets, giving off an unexpected sense of holiness.

“Pu ci!”

When the jade Witch Fiend saw Xiao Chen, it swung its skeletal hand forward. A beam of light turned into a sharp knife and headed for Xiao Chen, slicing the water apart as it did so.

“This is an Advanced Witch Fiend—and a rarely seen holy-attributed Witch Fiend at that. You do not stand a chance. Leave quickly!”

This Witch Fiend could make its Mental Energy solid and achieve such a level of might. Xiao Chen agreed that he was no match for it. The instant the light appeared, he immediately swam upwards.

“Hu! Hu!”

The Advanced Witch Fiend swung its hands several times and light knives made of Mental Energy quickly headed towards Xiao Chen.

The light knives sliced the scarlet sea like tofu, separating the water into pieces that drifted apart.

How is that slicing water? It is slicing space apart!

Understanding what happened, Xiao Chen felt dread in his heart. It looked like he had kicked an iron board this time. He should not have been too greedy for Mental Energy.

Friend, since you are here already, why leave?Suddenly, a solemn voice rang in Xiao Chen's mind.

The Advanced Witch Fiend pointed at Xiao Chen's head and sent out nine beams of light. Then, the beams of light turned into a cage, heading for him.

When the cage dropped towards him, the space in its way seemed to shrink, trapping him within it.

This was the power of the natural laws. Xiao Chen never expected that Mental Energy could have such power, that it could even manipulate the natural laws.

Xiao Chen did not wait like a sitting duck. He shouted a ferocious warcry and the deity that he formed with his Spiritual Sense rushed out from his forehead. The deity used its sharp sword to chop down on the cage.

"Bang!"

Xiao Chen had gathered all his Spiritual Sense to break that cage. The sea trembled as the bars of the cage were sundered.

The deity became very dim, leaving only a faint image and flickering indistinctly.

Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense was damaged. He felt lethargic and weak, like he was about to fall asleep at any moment.

However, there was no time to rest. Xiao Chen could only force himself to perk up and recall his Spiritual Sense. Then, he rushed to the broken

section.

However, just as Xiao Chen reached that section, the cage mended. The Advanced Witch Fiend went into deep thought; it was unknown what it was thinking.

The Advanced Witch Fiend did not attack again. Instead, it pointed at the cage, which turned back into nine beams of lights before returning to its body.

“Strange. The Mental Energy is so impure yet it can break my Nine Dragon Prison,” the Advanced Witch Fiend said, feeling suspicious.

Xiao Chen started to feel dizzy and he saw stars. His mind was now extremely weakened. It felt like he would fall asleep at any moment.

Xiao Chen forced himself to stay awake as he quickly swam up. He could not fall asleep here; otherwise, he would end up in the stomachs of the strange fish.

Just when Xiao Chen thought about the strange fish, a large school of strange fish appeared before him like a tornado. He smiled bitterly. I am really unlucky.

The Spirit Blood Jade on Xiao Chen’s chest glowed. That was a sign that Leng Yue wanted to come out. He stopped her, saying, “Don’t come out. You can’t help.”

“Ka ca!”

Xiao Chen drew his Lunar Shadow Saber and a scarlet light flickered on his forehead. The saber released a scarlet light, unleashing the state of massacre entirely.

Kill! Kill! Kill!”

The pool of blood in the scarlet throne churned. Xiao Chen’s mind filled with thoughts of massacre and his Saber Technique became incredibly sharp.

Saber lights flashed in the scarlet sea. With every swing, dozens of strange fish were chopped in half.

However, there were too many strange fish. They were everywhere—front, back, left, right, up, and down. The fish opened their jaws lined with sharp teeth and headed for Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen protected his vital points as he unleashed the sharp state of massacre at its peak, allowing his attacks to become extremely ferocious. Anything that got in his way would die.

"Pu tong!"

After killing for an unknown period of time, Xiao Chen finally leaped out of the scarlet sea. His wounds looked extremely horrible. His white Clear Wind Robes were dyed red.

Drenched in a brew of scarlet water and blood, Xiao Chen looked like he had just emerged from hell.

Now that Xiao Chen escaped from the waters, he would not be harassed by the strange fish anymore. The sleepiness that he suppressed hit him with full force when he relaxed.

Under the burden of his physical injuries and mental weakness, Xiao Chen's heart felt swollen and his body sore.

"I'm taking a nap. Don't wake me up unless there is something urgent."

Xiao Chen muttered the order as he fell towards the vast scarlet sea, floating on it as he slept. He could no longer resist.

"Xiu!"

The Spirit Blood Jade on Xiao Chen's neck flickered and the Eros Demon Leng Yue came out. When she looked at the fast asleep Xiao Chen, she shook her head.

"You are really reckless. How do you know that I would be useless against those Corpse Demon Fish?"

Leng Yue looked up to see the pitch-dark sky. Staring into the distance, she said softly, "So, this is the Sky Dome Realm. To think that it was once the strongest realm of the three thousand great realms. Indeed, it has declined greatly."

Xiao Chen slept very soundly for a total of three days, drifting about on the sea.

When human cultivators saw him and all the blood and wounds, they took him for a corpse.

The humans were not interested in corpses at all. Since Leng Yue hid in the Spirit Blood Jade, she did not attract any trouble.

When Demons came over, wanting to take way Xiao Chen's corpse, Leng Yue would come out, indicating that this prey was taken. So other Demons would leave.

Such situations happened several times daily. Another three days passed like that, but Xiao Chen did not wake up.

However, Leng Yue started to feel frustrated. She whispered, "This fellow...he definitely knows that I will watch over him. That's why he dares to sleep so soundly."

Leng Yue had used her blood. So if Xiao Chen died, she would die as well. Even if she hated this, she had to continue protecting him.

After a few more days, Leng Yue suddenly heard footsteps. She sensed human auras, so she quickly hid in the Spirit Blood Jade.

A team of ten people in the distance headed in Xiao Chen's direction. Someone immediately discovered Xiao Chen's body. That person exclaimed, "Big Brother, there seems to be someone lying down in front."

The person leading them was about forty years old. He had a stern expression and carried a sword at his waist. He was a half-step Martial Monarch.

The teams that dared to move around in the inner area would have a half-step Martial Monarch to lead the team. Otherwise, it would be difficult for them to survive.

The middle-aged swordsman shot a quick glance over. He showed no interest as he said indifferently, "It is just a corpse; there is nothing strange about that. Which Battlefield would not have dead people? Even if

they had good items, those would have been taken away long ago."

The person who spoke earlier merely smiled and did not say anything more. It had just been a casual statement; he had not meant anything by it.

However, after the middle-aged swordsman took a few steps, he frowned slightly and stopped. Then he looked at Xiao Chen again with his mouth twitching.

When the person behind saw the middle-aged swordsman stop, he could not help but feel it was strange. He asked, "Big Brother, what's wrong?"

Chapter 512: Leng Yue Protecting Her Master

The middle-aged swordsman did not say anything. He placed his right hand on his sword hilt and slowly headed for Xiao Chen's body.

When the middle-aged swordsman arrived within a hundred meters of Xiao Chen, he drew his sword and launched a sharp sword Qi. The sword Qi quickly flew towards Xiao Chen.

"Dang!"

Leng Yue quickly surged out of the Spirit Blood Jade and sent forth some energy, blocking the incoming sword Qi.

"Eros Demon!"

"Why is an Eros Demon together with a human? What's going on?"

"It really is an Eros Demon. There really are all sorts of strange things."

When the cultivators behind the middle-aged swordsman saw the hazy-faced Leng Yue, they were all astonished. They quickly retreated several steps as they discussed it.

In this Battlefield, Eros Demons were extremely mysterious. The legends about the Eros Demon stated that ordinary cultivators would not be able to survive it.

However, the middle-aged swordsman did not panic. An envious expression flashed on his face. He smiled faintly and said, "I nearly made a mistake. Unexpectedly, this fellow managed to force an Eros Demon into becoming his sex slave."

When the middle-aged swordsman saw the hazy-faced Leng Yue with her large, round eyes, he said calmly, "Don't make things difficult for me. I will just retrieve something and leave. I will not injure or kill this person."

The charm of the Eros Demon was a fatal temptation for humans. Before she did anything, the middle-aged man had already felt his entire body heat up.

If the Eros Demon really worked her charms, given the middle-aged swordsman's determination, he did not have the confidence to resist her.

Leng Yue smiled and said, "No way! This person has a bad temper. If you take away his spatial ring, he will definitely punish me. Big Brothers, please just move on. Pretend you saw nothing."

Leng Yue's voice was very sweet, so sweet that it penetrated their bones. Even though the cultivators behind the middle-aged swordsman had retreated farther back, they felt their minds go blank when they heard this sweet voice. They felt very comfortable, like the girl-next-door was acting coquettishly with them.

The middle-aged swordsman composed himself and thought, The Eros Demons definitely deserve their fame. I already started cultivating my Mental Energy, but I still cannot resist her.

"Pu ci!"

The middle-aged swordsman was prepared long ago. He took out a dagger and stabbed himself in the chest two centimeters away from his heart.

The intense pain forced the middle-aged swordsman back to his senses. His expression turned grave as he raised his sword to kill Leng Yue.

Leng Yue was extremely astonished. She had not expected this person to use such a drastic method to break her Charm Technique.

The middle-aged swordsman had pierced himself very accurately. The dagger's position would make a cultivator feel the threat of death. In the face of death, no cultivator would be able to think about their desires, unless the Eros Demon's Charm Technique had been cultivated to its limits.

How hateful. The side effects of my forcibly traveling to this realm are too great. Otherwise, such tricks would be useless against me.

Leng Yue thought anxiously to herself as she miserably blocked the swordsman's attack. The sword Qi of a half-step Martial Monarch was extremely ferocious.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Sword Qi flew everywhere and waves tossed on the scarlet sea. Blood flowed nonstop from the middle-aged swordsman’s chest as he had an extremely maniacal expression.

The swordsman forced Leng Yue to retreat. He laughed maniacally as he said, “Feeling regrets now? You should have just agreed. Ha ha ha! Now, not only I will take his things away, I will take you away as well. I still do not know that an Eros Demon tastes like yet.”

“Boom!”

The Sword Technique changed and a huge sword Qi swept out. Leng Yue could not dodge it in time. The sword Qi struck her and she vomited a mouthful of blood as she fell miserably to the water.

Originally, Leng Yue already wore very little clothing. When the sword Qi struck her, her clothes became even more tattered, unable to cover her body at all.

“Aren’t your Charm Techniques very powerful? Try using them on me and see if they work! Ha ha ha!”

The middle-aged swordsman laughed maniacally as his sword light danced around. Leng Yue, who had just gotten up, could not block more than a few moves. So she was knocked down by the attacks again.

Many horrible bleeding wounds appeared on Leng Yue’s fair skin.

After seven or eight minutes, Leng Yue was heavily injured. She lay weakly on the scarlet sea. The middle-aged swordsman smiled coldly and said, “What a reckless fool! Tie her up. We will all enjoy her tonight.”

At this moment, Leng Yue looked very alluring. The blood of the cultivators behind the swordsman was racing already. When they heard his words, they quickly rushed over.

Then, the middle-aged swordsman fixed his gaze on Xiao Chen. When he saw the Universe Ring on his finger, he smiled faintly and said, “You are even able to subdue an Eros Demon; you are very capable.

Unfortunately, heaven wants you to fall. You can't do anything about that."

The middle-aged swordsman stretched his hand out to take Xiao Chen's Universe Ring. Just as he bent over, Xiao Chen, who was lying on the sea, suddenly opened his eyes.

"Even if heaven wants me death, it would not be your turn to benefit from it."

"Pu ci!"

Suddenly awake, Xiao Chen got up and smashed a palm strike on the dagger in the swordsman's chest.

The dagger pierced through the middle-aged swordsman, inflicting severe injuries in an instant. He vomited mouthfuls of blood and turned extremely pale.

The middle-aged swordsman quickly retreated. Horror filled his face; he had not expected Xiao Chen, who seemed to have stopped breathing, to wake up at this moment.

"Very good, you would have been fine if you had not awakened. I would have just taken away your things and left. Now that you've injured me, I will cut you into a thousand pieces."

The middle-aged swordsman roared ferociously as he brandished his swords. A resplendent light flickered as an eagle formed by Essence flew towards Xiao Chen.

The eagle looked very realistic; all its feathers could be seen clearly with plenty of details. It flew close to the water as it rushed at Xiao Chen. A vast energy kicked up the scarlet water.

The further the eagle flew, the higher the surge of scarlet water. When the eagle was a hundred meters away from Xiao Chen, the scarlet water was like a huge wave.

Xiao Chen waved his hand and the Lunar Shadow Saber appeared from the Universe Ring. The saber hummed and came out of its scabbard at

lightning speed.

"Wukui Shakes the Heavens!"

A pure state of massacre formed a scarlet Wukui Tree. It carried the saber intent with inextinguishable sharpness as it fell from the sky.

"Bang!"

The Wukui Tree struck the body of the eagle. The eagle cried out before turning into Essence and dissipating.

However, the might of the scarlet Wukui Tree did not diminish. It pressed on that huge wave and a formless energy spread out from the tree. The frighteningly huge wave was immediately suppressed.

The surging scarlet sea turned calm again. A scarlet Wukui Tree stood stably on the water, not moving at all.

After dealing with the swordsman's counterattack, Xiao Chen looked towards Leng Yue. He saw that her fair skin was covered in wounds, looking very pitiful.

The middle-aged swordsman's nine subordinates had wretched appearances as they rushed excitedly towards Leng Yue.

"You are seeking death!"

Xiao Chen's gaze turned cold and he stomped heavily on the water. The force of this stomp was very great. After he leaped into the air, a pillar of water quickly followed.

"Glittering Wukui!"

A scarlet Wukui Tree branch appeared from nowhere, flickering with a scarlet light as it headed for a cultivator.

The sharp killing Qi merged with Xiao Chen's saber intent with inextinguishable sharpness. The scarlet tree branch seemed like saber Qi that fell from the sky.

The cultivator in front felt a bone-chilling sensation. He quickly turned around and drew his saber. He launched a large number of attacks to

block this saber Qi.

However, the tree branch, which was infused with the state of massacre and saber intent, was very sharp. It pierced through all the attacks before piercing through that cultivator's protective Essence shield. Finally, it pierced through his chest.

That cultivator's heart shattered. Naturally, he was now very dead.

That person fell backwards with his eyes wide open. He died filled with dissatisfaction, crashing into the water when he landed.

The other eight people were startled. They quickly scattered and surrounded Xiao Chen and Leng Yue at a distance.

Xiao Chen helped Leng Yue up and asked, "Are you alright?!"

"That person injured me too severely. I do not want to return to the Spirit Blood Jade." Leng Yue said miserably as she wiped the blood off her lips.

Xiao Chen nodded to indicate his understanding. It was not that she could not return to the Spirit Blood Jade. It was that she would enter into a deep sleep when she returned, able to come out again only after she recovered.

Leng Yue would not be able to come out for at least half a month. Xiao Chen took out a set of clothes from the Universe Ring and handed it to her. He said calmly, "Sure, if you say you don't want to go in, you don't have to. I will deal with them."

"Attack together. This brat is able to subdue the Eros Demon. He must have a lot of good things!"

The remaining eight people summoned their courage, their greed eventually overcoming their fears. They soared into the air and sent all sorts of killing moves at Xiao Chen.

When Xiao Chen saw the multicolored attacks, he did not dare to underestimate them. He swung his saber forward and formed hand seals with his left hand. Scarlet light lit up the sea below his feet.

“Wukui Blossoms!”

After Xiao Chen finished forming the hand seals, he carried Leng Yue. A scarlet flowerbud enveloped the two of them.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

The eight sharp attacks struck the flowerbuds. Xiao Chen’s Qi and blood surged, and his face flushed as he resisted the pressure from the flowerbud.

The vast energy rebounded off the flowerbud and formed a strong shock wave that created a wall of scarlet waves.

Not far away, the middle-aged swordsman saw the flowerbud and hesitated. Then, he took out a Medicinal Pill, swallowed it, and sat cross-legged on the water.

The injury the middle-aged swordsman received on his chest was horrifying. Originally, he had thought that Xiao Chen was only an ordinary peak Medial Grade Martial King and that this wound would not be a problem.

However, the truth was far from what the swordsman expected. Xiao Chen was able to break his killing move at sixty percent power. Ordinary Superior Grade Martial Kings would not even imagine doing so.

The swordsman had to deal with his injuries first before doing anything else. As for the other eight people, they would help buy him some time. He could not be bothered with their life or death.

“Blossom!” Xiao Chen shouted and the scarlet flowerbud immediately bloomed. Countless scarlet petals drifted through the air. It looked very pretty.

The moment the flowerbud blossomed, Xiao Chen picked up Leng Yue and leaped out. Holding his saber with one hand, he attacked the eight Superior Grade Martial Kings flying at him.

“Dang! Dang! Dang!”

The scarlet petals gave off an invisible red light. When this light shone

on Xiao Chen, it greatly increased his speed. He could deal with the eight people's attacks very easily.

A faint red light flickered in Xiao Chen's eyes. The scarlet throne in his sea of consciousness trembled nonstop. The state of massacre spread out in the air.

Although there were eight people fighting against one, when the eight people fought Xiao Chen, they did not feel like they had an advantage. Instead, they were all being suppressed by Xiao Chen among the petals.

Chapter 513: Fighting High-Ranked Blood Demons Alone

The eight cultivators wanted to flee several times. However, Xiao Chen would quickly catch up with them. With a flash, a dazzling saber light would force them back.

Although the Saber Techniques were infused with the state of massacre, Xiao Chen remained very calm. When he looked at Leng Yue in his arm, he went into deep thought.

This is the feeling of controlling the state of massacre. I have to find the trick to doing this. I wonder if it has anything to do with Leng Yue?

Xiao Chen was not worried about the eight people among the petals. He was confident of dealing with another ten people like this.

Fifteen minutes passed and someone exposed an opening. Xiao Chen focused and countless petals danced about behind him.

A sharp saber light flickered on Xiao Chen's saber and his saber intent spewed out. He sent his opponent's weapon flying and hacked at his neck. Blood spurted everywhere and his opponent's head fell into the sea.

After one more person died, the rest panicked. They only thought of escaping. However, this resulted in Xiao Chen finding more opportunities.

Leng Yue, who was in Xiao Chen's embrace, looked up to see his calm expression. A strange feeling arose in her heart. This youth was different from the other humans she had seen.

After another seven or eight minutes, Xiao Chen finished dealing with the remaining seven people. He glanced at the middle-aged swordsman treating his wounds anxiously. Then, Xiao Chen gently set Leng Yue down and descended to the water surface.

"Wukui Supporting the Heavens!"

Countless petals danced behind Xiao Chen and boundless red light poured into his body. This resulted in this attack moving at his fastest

possible speed—Mach 4.5.

The middle-aged swordsman opened his eyes and saw Xiao Chen flying over with countless petals behind him. He laughed maniacally. “My wounds have recovered already and yet you still dare to charge over. Idiot! Eagle Spreading Wings!”

The middle-aged swordsman stood up and shouted a battlecry ferociously. His sword lit up and a ferocious eagle spread its wings behind him. Then, it launched itself at Xiao Chen with boundless momentum.

“Chi! Chi!”

The eagle gave off a resounding cry. A strong wind blew as it flapped its wings. Its sharp talons glistened with a cold light as it clawed at Xiao Chen’s head.

“Be careful!” Leng Yue, who was behind Xiao Chen, cried out softly.

Xiao Chen’s expression remained unchanging. He thrust his saber forward with the countless scarlet petals behind him.

The faint red light in Xiao Chen’s eyes became bright scarlet as he fully unleashed the state of massacre. The scarlet saber light instantly became very resplendent, making the eyes hurt.

“Break!”

Xiao Chen leaped into the air and stabbed the eagle’s belly, piercing through.

At the same time, the two eagle claws struck Xiao Chen’s body, scratching out a few bloody wounds. However, that was all it managed while Xiao Chen impaled it completely.

Under the swordsman’s shocked gaze, Xiao Chen descended quickly from the sky and knocked away his sword before stabbing his chest.

“Hu chi!”

The petals behind Xiao Chen instantly poured into the swordsman’s body via his wounds. A huge energy exploded out, throwing the swordsman back several hundred meters.

A scarlet Wukui Tree quickly grew from the swordsman's wound. As the tree grew, its roots extended into his body, wrapping around his internal organs.

The Wukui Tree held down the middle-aged swordsman, who was trying to get up, pinning him in place and preventing him from moving at all.

Then, Xiao Chen slowly walked over. Blood dripped down the saber as he approached the middle-aged swordsman. He was going to kill the swordsman without hesitation.

"Xiao Chen, can you hand this person over to me to deal with?" Leng Yue, who followed him, asked in a soft voice, not daring to raise her head to look at him.

Xiao Chen was slightly stunned before he understood what Leng Yue meant. Eros Demons cultivated by absorbing a male's Yang energy.

By cultivating with Yang energy, strong Eros Demons would not be weaker than the other Demons. Combined with their Charm Techniques, they were the natural enemies of male cultivators.

Xiao Chen had always felt that Leng Yue was weakened. Ordinary Eros Demons would not be this weak, what more an Advanced Demon. She was Demon nobility, someone qualified to learn Demonic Martial Techniques.

No matter what, the middle-aged swordsman was still a half-step Martial Monarch. He would be very useful in helping Leng Yue recover her strength.

Xiao Chen was not afraid of Leng Yue posing a threat to him after she became stronger. With the Spirit Blood Jade, he had complete control over her life and death.

Xiao Chen stepped forward and dispelled the Wukui Tree from the swordsman. Then he pressed on the swordsman's chest quickly with his fingers, sealing the swordsman's meridians.

Xiao Chen looked at Leng Yue and said, "Go ahead. I will not disturb you."

Normally when Eros Demons absorbed Yang energy, it happened when men had congress with them. When the man was at the climax of extreme pleasure, he would automatically emit Yang energy.

There were other ways to extract the Yang energy, but their effects would be significantly weaker. No Eros Demon would be willing to use those methods.

After Xiao Chen spoke, he quickly left the place. He had fought consecutive big battles without rest and exhausted a significant amount of Essence. He also needed to deal with his injuries.

When Leng Yue saw Xiao Chen leaving, she smiled bitterly. After that, she fixed her gaze on the middle-aged swordsman. A faint light spread out like pollen.

The middle-aged swordsman's eyes filled with horror. He knew what was going to happen. So he struggled on the water, trying to stand up.

However, the swordsman was helpless. His internal organs were all injured and his meridians were sealed. Every time he tried, he failed.

"Don't...don't come over..."

Leng Yue ignored the pleas of the swordsman. Her gaze was cold as she controlled the pollen-like lights to enter his body.

At first the middle-aged swordsman resisted. Eventually, his eyes turned hazy. He revealed a faint smile on his face.

The swordsman now looked happy and relaxed, like he was experiencing something pleasurable. Many delusions of affection and love appeared in his mind.

After a while, Leng Yue made her move. She grabbed the swordsman's head with one hand and closed her eyes. Yang energy flowed into her body.

This method was completely different from the method Xiao Chen imagined. If he had known, he would not have gone away.

As the Yang energy poured into Leng Yue's body, her wounds healed at a

visible pace.

Leng Yue's soft and tender skin become smoother and glossier; it even glowed faintly. Her face became radiant and her fair skin seem delicate enough to break at the slightest touch.

"Bang!"

Leng Yue released the swordsman, and he slowly sank into the water, no longer breathing. Before he died, he had a happy smile on his face.

Then, Leng Yue took the swordsman's spatial ring without opening it and headed for Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen sat cross-legged on the scarlet sea. He held four Medial Grade Spirit Stones in his hands. When he heard Leng Yue's footsteps, he opened his eyes. Then, he put away the Medial Grade Spirit Stones, which were not completely drained yet.

"Hu!"

Leng Yue tossed the spatial ring to Xiao Chen. He stretched his hand out and caught it. Then, he scanned it with his Spiritual Sense before placing it in his Universe Ring.

When Xiao Chen saw the radiant Leng Yue, he frowned slightly. He felt some displeasure, but when he remembered that she was an Eros Demon, he realized it would be unfair to judge her by human standards.

Xiao Chen stopped thinking about this matter. He asked, "I want to ask you a few things."

Leng Yue nodded and said, "I will tell you what I can. As for what I cannot, don't force me."

Xiao Chen smiled gently and said, "Don't overthink this. I am not interested in your identity or status. My first question: How long did I sleep?

"Ten days."

Unexpectedly, I slept for so long. Draining my Mental Energy is too dangerous. This time, if not for Leng Yue's help, I might have been killed

by Demons or malicious humans.

It looks like I should be more cautious in the future. I have not tempered my Mental Energy; it is rough and not suitable for use in combat.

Xiao Chen glanced at Leng Yue and said softly, “Thank you for helping in the past ten days. Second question: What do you know about Witch Fiends? Especially that final Advanced Witch Fiend?”

Leng Yue thought for a while before replying, “Witch Fiends are not that mysterious. They exist everywhere. They are formed where the resentment of cultivators or Demons accumulate. When the quantity is sufficient, it will possess a skeleton and form a Witch Fiend.

“This is very common in this kind of Battlefield where countless numbers of humans and Demons have died in the past thousands of years. It is not surprising for Witch Fiends to exist here.

“However, that final Advanced Witch Fiend is quite ridiculous.”

Xiao Chen showed some surprise, and then he asked, “How is it ridiculous?”

“It is ridiculously strong. An Advanced Witch Fiend should not be that strong. Furthermore, its aura was very gentle and felt holy. I have never seen this kind of Witch Fiend before.”

Indeed, it was ridiculously strong. It was able to use Mental Energy to that extent. Just thinking about it made Xiao Chen shudder.

However, there was no need to worry about the Advanced Witch Fiend for now. That Witch Fiend would not leave the bottom of the sea. As long as Xiao Chen did not go and seek trouble, he would be fine. He should stop thinking about using Witch Fiends to strengthened his Mental Energy.

That kind of untempered Mental Energy is useless, no matter how much I have.

Xiao Chen had already wasted ten days. After resting for a while, he did not hesitate to continue his experiential training. He wanted to completely

grasp that state of massacre.

Otherwise, he could encounter a lot of hidden dangers. One day, he might turn into a slave to massacre, being controlled by the strange scarlet throne.

Xiao Chen avoided the other cultivators. Along the way, he chose his opponents carefully.

He stopped at a rather desolate area. There was a group of Blood Demons, who just finished a battle, two kilometers north. The battle ended in the humans' defeat. The Blood Demons were currently feasting on the corpses; the scene looked very cruel.

No matter how many similar scenes Xiao Chen had seen before, he felt sorrow in his heart. Such a scene was the most miserable for the fallen cultivators.

Xiao Chen closed his eyes and regulated his emotions. He only took action when he recovered his calm.

"Life Bestowal Spell!" Xiao Chen shouted and ten-odd human figures condensed above the water from the scarlet water. They looked very realistic; one would not be able to tell that they were fake just by looking at them.

Xiao Chen was already extremely familiar with using the Life Bestowal Spell to lure Demons away. Soon, more than ten high-ranked Demons chased after the water figures happily.

"There are twelve high-ranked Blood Demons remaining. That should be within my limits. I can try challenging them."

Xiao Chen counted the remaining Blood Demons with a glance. Then he circulated his state of massacre as he held his Lunar Shadow Saber before rushing towards them.

Chapter 514: Mysterious Youth

"Ka ca!" Xiao Chen drew the Lunar Shadow Saber. It flickered with a scarlet light and an intense battle began.

One high-ranked Blood Demon was equivalent to a Superior Grade Martial King. Killing twelve high-ranked Blood Demons was much harder than killing the nine Superior Grade Martial Kings from earlier.

The battle lasted a very long time. In the intense battle, Xiao Chen executed all his Martial Techniques and Movement Techniques to the fullest.

In the end, Xiao Chen had no other way to end the battle but to wield his state of massacre at its limit. Once again, his mind became obsessed and controlled by the depravity of massacre.

Xiao Chen's Saber Techniques immediately became much sharper. He looked more like a demon than the Demons when his eyes turned scarlet.

Blood never stopped dripping down the pitch-black saber. Xiao Chen's robes were dyed red once again.

After Xiao Chen killed the final high-ranked Blood Demon, a copious amount of red lights formed by killing intent flew out of the Blood Demon corpses and into his forehead.

The blood pool in the scarlet throne filled up very quickly. The desire to massacre, for bloodshed, that Xiao Chen had been suppressing for a long time erupted.

Rationality and bloodlust clashed. Xiao Chen fell into a state of boundless pain again. His expression became very horrifying.

"Xiu!"

A dim light flashed. Leng Yue appeared and her pure face instantly turned incredibly charming. When she opened her big, round eyes, she looked very beautiful. It felt like one glance at her was sufficient for him to fall for her charms.

It was very strange. The moment Leng Yue appeared, Xiao Chen's pain decreased significantly. His eyes turned from scarlet to crimson.

The desire to massacre also vanished, replaced by a primal instinct.

A hazy illusion appeared before Xiao Chen's eyes. The Leng Yue before him seemed to have become his most perfect goddess.

Leng Yue looked pure and charming. Her smile was soul-entrancing. It felt like Xiao Chen saw the lover that he had long been waiting for.

This kind of Charm Technique did not rely just on the temptation of pure lust. Instead, it penetrated deep into the heart, evoking that nebulous emotion in one's heart.

She is the one you have been looking for. She is the one who can accompany you to the end of the martial path.

Even if the sky fell and the seas dried up and the mountains toppled over, she will always silently accompany you till the end of time.

Such words constantly rang out in Xiao Chen's mind, like hypnotism. They kept repeating until one accepted them as the truth.

This created a desire to have her, to possess her, her body, her spirit, her everything....

The most frightening thing was that this was not weaker than his bloodlust.

Xiao Chen relied on his strong willpower to resist this temptation, to deal with his frustrations.

When Leng Yue saw that Xiao Chen had now forgotten the desire to massacre, she smiled faintly and dispelled her charm. Then she stood before Xiao Chen with a calm expression.

After a long time, Xiao Chen opened his eyes. They had already returned to normal. When he looked at Leng Yue now, he believed what she said previously.

"Only I can pull you back from the depravity of massacre."

Xiao Chen said calmly, “Your Charm Technique seems to have improved. Does it have anything to do with the earlier matter?”

Of course, the earlier matter referred to Leng Yue absorbing the swordsman’s Yang energy. She nodded without denying it.

Xiao Chen looked at Leng Yue and discovered that she was hiding more than he had imagined. He asked straightforwardly, “If one day, you do not dispel your Charm Technique and I fall for it completely, what will happen?”

Leng Yue revealed a gentle smile on her pure and innocent face. She said ambiguously, “Who knows?”

It seems like the Spirit Blood Jade will not be able to completely restrain her, Xiao Chen thought to himself, keeping his guard up.If Leng Yue successfully charmed me, it would be very easy for her to escape the control of the Spirit Blood Jade.

Without saying anymore, Xiao Chen purified some water from the scarlet sea and washed himself. Then, he resumed his experiential training.

Xiao Chen had not truly grasped the state of massacre yet. He had to reach the point where he still had a calm heart even when the thought of massacre filled his mind. Only then would he be successful.

Time slowly passed in a similar manner. Xiao Chen wandered deeper and deeper into the inner area. The Demons that he fought also became stronger.

Every battle was intense and risky. Xiao Chen nearly died on several occasions. When he tread the line of life and death, he repeatedly broke through his own limits.

The pool of blood in the scarlet throne also became a lake of blood; it was now much larger than before. With a thought, the surging state of massacre could spew out instantly.

However, when Xiao Chen used the state of massacre to the limit, that sense of depravity, of sinking into bloodlust, grew stronger. If Leng Yue

had not been helping him, he might not have been able to endure for long.

Xiao Chen fought battle after battle, day after day, and night after night. There were nonstop fights and nonstop massacres enriching his combat experience considerably.

Xiao Chen gained a better understanding of his Saber Techniques and Fist Techniques in battle. Sometimes, he could even make small changes to the Martial Techniques to tailor them to himself.

The cruelty of the Deep Sea Battlefield hardened Xiao Chen's resolve. The cultivators who died and became the Demons' lunch served as motivation for him to continuously improve.

If Xiao Chen did not wish to become the Demons' lunch, his only option was to keep growing stronger.

On this particular day, after Xiao Chen finished a battle, Leng Yue pulled him out of the depravity of massacre again. Then, she made a request.

"I don't want to return to the Spirit Blood Jade in the future. I don't like the environment there."

Xiao Chen had known for a long time now that Leng Yue did not like the environment in there. That day, when she was severely injured, she had refused to return to the Spirit Blood Jade.

Something must have happened for her to feel extreme horror and fear about it.

Xiao Chen muttered, "Sure. If you don't want to go in, then don't go in."

Leng Yue felt somewhat surprised. She had not expected Xiao Chen to agree to her request so easily. After all, if humans saw an Eros Demon following him, it would be problematic.

Leng Yue lowered her head and said softly, "Thank you."

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

Just at this moment, Xiao Chen heard a loud explosion coming from a distance. Ripples spread out on the surface of the scarlet sea.

The ripples reached Xiao Chen and a strong energy came from them. Caught by surprise, Xiao Chen was knocked off his feet.

Fortunately, he reacted very quickly. He exerted some force and stood up again. He sent out Vital Qi from his feet and the energies clashed, raising a ten-odd-meter wall of water before Xiao Chen.

“What a powerful person! Even this far, the remnant energies of their attacks are still so strong.”

That person should be a Great Perfection half-step Martial Monarch, Xiao Chen thought to himself. This is not the deepest part of the inner area. There should not be many strong cultivators here.

After thinking for a while, Xiao Chen decided to go over and take a look. Fifteen minutes later, he could see the scene of the battle with his Spiritual Sense.

A young cultivator in bright yellow robes floated above the scarlet sea. He was fighting more than twenty Winged Demons alone.

“Flaming Palm!” the young man shouted and sent out thousands of flaming palms that exploded on the group of Winged Demons. Instantly, several Winged Demons were significantly injured.

When the flaming palms exploded, they chained together to form an intense shock wave that spread out. This was probably the cause of the ripples on the scarlet sea that Xiao Chen encountered earlier.

When Xiao Chen saw all this, he was very astonished. Even he did not dare to deal with so many Winged Demons simultaneously by himself. He would only take on fifteen, at most, in one go.

The greatest surprise for Xiao Chen was that person’s age. He looked very young, not much older than Xiao Chen. Yet, that person was already a half-step Martial Monarch. Furthermore, his combat prowess seemed to be equivalent to Bai Lixi’s.

There should not be any genius like this in the four nations. This should be a genius of the Great Jin Nation, or an expert from the Boundless Sea.

The flying speed of the Wing Demons was very fast. Every time that youth blocked an attack, another attack would follow. If he got surrounded, no matter how high his cultivation was, he would be finished.

This youth did not panic. He gathered ice-attributed Spiritual Energy in his hand and strands of white cold Qi appeared. Then, he pushed the cold Qi forward gently.

“Bo!”

Sparkly frost spread through the group of Winged Demons. The sparkly frost around the Winged Demons immediately turned into hard ice and they slowed down.

The youth took advantage of this opportunity to fly backwards, opening the distance between him and the Demons. Then, he used an AOE fire-attributed attack again.

This cycle repeated several times. The expression on that youth’s face remained calm at all times. Although there were many Winged Demons, everything was within his control; the Winged Demons could not attack him at all.

This youth seemed very familiar with alternating between ice and fire; the transition was very smooth. When used together with his peak Movement Technique, it gave off the feeling that he was playing around with the Winged Demons.

However, Xiao Chen knew that this person was playing with fire. He was dancing on the edge of a knife. All it took was one small mistake and he would die, becoming the lunch of these Demons.

However, this youth did have the right to dance on the knife’s edge. Perhaps he pursued this kind of exciting and high-tension game.

After another fifteen minutes, all the high-ranked Winged Demons were played to death by that youth. As for him, he did not seem to be injured at all.

The yellow-robed cultivator was not in a rush to sweep the place for spoils. Instead, he glanced in Xiao Chen’s direction and said softly,

“Friend, you have been watching me for a long time. Do you not intend to reveal yourself?”

Although the youth’s voice was not loud, Xiao Chen who was a kilometer away heard everything clearly. That youth must have picked up on his Spiritual Sense.

This youth had just finished a huge battle; he should only be left with fifty percent of his combat prowess. So Xiao Chen did not need to be afraid. He slowly crossed the distance. Then, he looked at the youth and said calmly, “I do not have any malicious intent. I was just passing by.”

The yellow-robed cultivator scrutinized Xiao Chen, not accepting Xiao Chen’s Cultivation Realm at face value. He could see a strong hidden killing Qi in Xiao Chen’s eyes and hear the faint hum of a saber.

When the youth looked behind Xiao Chen, he discovered Leng Yue. He frowned slightly and his face instantly turned cold. Without saying a word, he immediately sent over a palm strike.

“Bang!”

A huge wave soared up in the scarlet sea, propelled forward by the cold Qi. It turned into a scarlet ice palm as it smashed towards Xiao Chen.

The scarlet ice palm was more than five hundred meters tall. The fingers were like pillars holding the sky up. The palm lines were very clear and a scarlet cold Qi spread out around it.

Chapter 515: Working With Bai Lixi

The huge scarlet palm pressed down like a small hill. The sea churned and waves surged. Xiao Chen looked very tiny beneath that huge palm.

Xiao Chen had been keeping his guard up against that youth. However, he had not expected the youth to unleash such a powerful killing move. Surprisingly, the youth completed this in an instant; his speed was unimaginable.

However, now was not the time for astonishment and panic. The huge palm covered a large area, leaving Xiao Chen no place to run to. The surging cold Qi also ended his thoughts of diving into the sea.

Xiao Chen was afraid that the instant he dived into the sea, he would be frozen solid by this cold Qi and killed.

There was no place to run or dodge. That meant he had only one option left!

Scarlet bolts of lightning tore across the dark sky. A scarlet Wukui Tree grew quickly above Xiao Chen.

When the scarlet Wukui Tree formed completely, a scarlet light condensed on Xiao Chen's saber. The light elongated rapidly, rushing at the huge palm pressing down.

"Bang!"

When Xiao Chen infused his saber intent into this sharp scarlet saber light, it became even sharper than before. It was unknown how much stronger this Wukui Breaks the Heavens was.

The light flashed and instantly tore a hole in the center of the huge scarlet palm. Cracks spread throughout the palm and just before it touched Xiao Chen's head, it shattered and turned into countless ice shards.

The remnant saber intent shattered the ice shards that filled the air even further, turning them into drops of scarlet water as they fell back into the sea. Suddenly, the area around Xiao Chen looked like there was scarlet

rain.

Xiao Chen looked forward and saw that the yellow-robed cultivator had disappeared already. The Blood Demon corpses were missing as well.

“Interesting. I was wondering how he could dare to clash with me when he doesn't even have half his Essence left.”

Xiao Chen was not afraid of arrogant genius cultivators. For this kind of people, no matter how excellent their talents were, or how powerful they were, they would have limited success.

The ones Xiao Chen was afraid of were those who knew when to advance or retreat. Geniuses who would not make a move if they were not confident, retreating when necessary and not doing anything stupid, such people were terrifying.

Leng Yue walked over and said in a soft voice, “Sorry, I caused trouble for you.”

One of the main reasons why the youth attacked was Leng Yue. When he saw Xiao Chen being so close to an Eros Demon, he was afraid that Xiao Chen was untrustworthy. He did not believe that Xiao Chen was only passing by and not trying to take advantage of him.

Xiao Chen shook his head and said, “There is no need to apologize. Unless we are entering into the encampments of humans, I will not force you to return to the Spirit Blood Jade unless necessary. If you do not want to go in, you can remain outside.”

Leng Yue could not understand. Xiao Chen was clearly someone who weighed the pros and cons, using the results to make a decision. He had always been very decisive. So, she could not figure out why he agreed to her ridiculous request when he clearly knew that it would cause trouble.

Not bothering with what Leng Yue was thinking about, Xiao Chen kept staring at the calm scarlet sea and considering the youth from earlier.

Xiao Chen did not know where this genius came from. Indeed, there were still many hidden talents in the younger generation. He had been looking at the world from the bottom of a well.

He still had a long way to go. As of now, his strength might be at the peak of the four nations' youths. Aside from the disciples of the Royal Courts, probably no one else could compete.

However, when Xiao Chen took the whole world into account, not to even mention the Great Jin Nation, there might be many youths stronger than him in this Boundless Sea.

Just at this moment, Xiao Chen's expression turned grave. He had an inkling of danger. So, he scanned the area to the west with his Spiritual Sense and found several middle-ranked Fire Demons riding fire clouds and heading over to this place.

"Quick, let's leave. We can't stay here."

Xiao Chen did not give Leng Yue any time to react. He quickly carried her and executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art, rushing forward.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Right after Xiao Chen left, a huge fireball landed where he stood previously. The fireball immediately exploded and a hemispherical hole appeared in the calm sea.

A large volume of seawater was instantly vaporized by the high temperature. The surrounding water quickly filled in the void and a large whirlpool appeared.

Of all the Demons, the one that Xiao Chen was the most wary of was the Fire Demon. While they had the lowest defense, they had the highest offense and the best techniques. With four or five middle-ranked Demons, even if Xiao Chen survived, he would be severely injured.

Xiao Chen had tried that before. Since then, he could not be bothered with Fire Demons. He would immediately flee and not make contact at all.

Now, more than ten middle-ranked Fire Demons chased Xiao Chen, sending out incessant attacks. This caused the water behind Xiao Chen to churn and splash up.

The middle-ranked Fire Demons were more irritating than the low-

ranked ones. They moved very fast as well. Even using the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art, Xiao Chen could not shake them off quickly.

Now that he was carrying one person, it would take him quite some time to shake off this tail.

Xiao Chen used his Spiritual Sense to scan around continuously, to plan the best route. This saved him from going in the wrong direction and running into other Demons.

Suddenly, Xiao Chen revealed a smile on his face. He picked up a familiar figure in front. It looked like this situation would not be as problematic as it was before.

Xiao Chen's figure flickered, increasing his speed. After seven or eight minutes, he arrived before that person.

"Old Bai, it's been a long time. Help me out here!"

That familiar person was a figure completely clad in Medial Grade Secret Treasures. It was Bai Lixi, whom Xiao Chen had not seen for a while. At this moment, Bai Lixi had just finished a battle and was happily sweeping the place for spoils and gaining a lot in the process.

When Bai Lixi saw Xiao Chen's somewhat miserable appearance, he stopped what he was doing and laughed loudly. "I just knew that you would not know your limits and come into the inner area. You ran into trouble, right? Looks like I, Old Bai, will have to make a move at the crucial moment."

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and did not deny it. "Naturally!"

Bai Lixi tilted his head and looked behind Xiao Chen. He saw more than ten Fire Demons flying quickly after Xiao Chen. His expression instantly changed and he retreated a few steps back. "Damn it. I knew that it would not be anything good if you are looking for me. Of all the Demons you could have stirred up, it had to be Fire Demons!"

Leng Yue, who was in Xiao Chen's embrace, smiled at Bai Lixi and said in a lovable manner, "Big Brother, please help out. I beg of you."

When Bai Lixi heard this, he felt dizzy and his heart beat very hard. Unexpectedly, a shy blush appeared on his coarse face.

“Alright, I’ll help just this once.” Bai Lixi no longer dared to look at Leng Yue. He leaped up and arrived behind Xiao Chen.

By the time Bai Lixi stood firmly, he came back to his senses. What am I doing? This is a group of more than ten Fire Demons!

However, there was no more time for Bai Lixi to hesitate. The attacks of the Fire Demons were already landing around him.

With Bai Lixi’s help, Xiao Chen fled quickly, bringing Leng Yue more than a kilometer away before coming to a halt. He was not worried for Bai Lixi’s safety. Back then, the Black Dragon Group’s Ancient Demonic Energy Cannons could not do anything to him at all.

Just these ten-odd middle-ranked Fire Demons would not be able to do anything, either. Bai Lixi’s set of Medial Grade Secret Treasures was not for nothing. At most, he would feel some pain.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Xiao Chen could hear the constant explosions at the distance. Waves soared more than a kilometer away; by the time they reached Xiao Chen, they were still very strong.

After an hour, the explosions ended. The sea also stopped surging. The battle was probably over. Xiao Chen put Leng Yue down and quickly moved forward, going to the place where he left Bai Lixi.

Bai Lixi was charred black and his hair was smoking. He sat miserably on the sea, catching his breath. Five or six Fire Demons corpses floated on the sea beside him.

The remaining Fire Demons were gone, frightened away by Bai Lixi’s ridiculous defense. The person who could make the Fire Demons feel like that was Bai Lixi alone.

When Bai Lixi heard Xiao Chen’s and Leng Yue’s footsteps, he got to his feet and looked at Xiao Chen. His charred face looked very helpless as he

said, “Brat, this time, I ended up in a miserable state because of you.”

Leng Yue smiled gently and said, “Thank you, Big Brother.”

When Bai Lixi saw Leng Yue’s smile, he was startled. He quickly said, “Little Sister, please stop smiling at me. I cannot endure anymore.”

The slender, black tail behind Leng Yue betrayed her identity. Bai Lixi had not noticed it earlier, when she was in Xiao Chen’s embrace. Now that he saw it clearly, he quickly put some distance between them. Then, he pulled Xiao Chen aside and whispered, “You don’t look like you were charmed by the Eros Demon. What’s up with her?”

Xiao Chen did not want to explain too much. He said seriously, “I know what I’m doing. I will not fall for her charms; we have an agreement.”

Bai Lixi waved off Xiao Chen’s reassurance and said, “I can’t be bothered with your matters. I have to go back. I’ll say this first: the Spirit Stones for restoring my Secret Treasures will be paid by you. Now.”

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and said, “Don’t worry. I will go back with you. I have not returned for three months already. It is time I went back and rested.”

When Bai Lixi heard this, he stared at Xiao Chen like he was looking at a monster. He had not expected Xiao Chen to have been wandering outside for three months without returning.

Knowing that Xiao Chen was going to return to the human’s base camp, Leng Yue did not say anything. She simply turned into a beam of dim light and entered the Spirit Blood Jade.

Along the way, Bai Lixi was very shocked to hear about Xiao Chen’s experiences. He also felt very curious. It was very strange that Xiao Chen had not returned to rest at all in the past three months.

One had to know that when one was immersed in massacre, one would always be in a tense mental state.

After a long time, one’s mind would grow fatigued. Ordinary people would have to vent themselves properly, returning at least once a month.

Otherwise, it would be too hard to endure.

Xiao Chen did not offer any explanation. This was because he himself did not understand what was going on. Maybe it was because his Mental Energy was stronger than others.

Bai Lixi chuckled and said, “You don’t have to explain yourself. You kept an Eros Demon as a sex slave. You can vent yourself whenever you want. There is no need for you to return to the huge Divine Dragon Warship.”

Xiao Chen was flabbergasted. It was not easy for him to explain this matter, so he could only change the topic. “Is there any news from Sun Guangquan?”

When Bai Lixi heard this, his expression immediately turned grave. He shook his head and said, “That fellow has made up his mind this time. He will not come out until he is a Martial Monarch. He has had enough of being called ’unrivaled under Martial Monarch.’”

Xiao Chen asked, “What are his odds of success?”

Bai Lixi replied with a sullen face, “It is hard to say. He had already reached peak Consummation half-step Martial Monarch a year ago. He is only short of opening his sea of consciousness. Once the sea of consciousness is formed, he would immediately become a Martial Monarch. Unfortunately, cultivating Mental Energy is extremely difficult. This bottleneck has trapped more than seventy percent of cultivators who reach this stage.”

Xiao Chen had always respected this senior bladesman, the Bloody Bladesman Sun Guangquan. He was like a teacher and a friend to Xiao Chen.

Although their acquaintance was short, Sun Guangquan had provided Xiao Chen with a lot of help and pointers. Xiao Chen could only wish him good luck and hope that Sun Guangquan would surmount this hurdle.

Four days later, after rushing at full speed, the two left the inner area of the Battlefield. The three outpost islets appeared before them.

Many cultivators were resting at the outpost islets before preparing to depart again.

Xiao Chen looked at the departing crowd and discovered many of them to be very strong. Furthermore, they were rather young as well. He felt it to be strange, so he asked, “Why does it seem like there are many new faces?”

Bai Lixi nodded and said, “Yeah, I found out about it two months ago. This time, the Divine Dragon Palace sent invitations to the other areas of the Boundless Sea.

“The noble clans from the Southern Boundless Sea, Northern Boundless Sea, and the Western Boundless Sea sent people over. Rumor has it that the Dragon King of the Divine Dragon Palace utilized favors from the old Dragon King to get these people here.”

Xiao Chen still felt suspicious. He said, “It is just a third grade Battlefield. Is the Divine Dragon Palace not powerful enough? All they have to do is to send some Martial Monarchs and annihilate the Demons.”

Bai Lixi laughed and said, “Brat, you are oversimplifying things.

“The Eastern Boundless Sea doesn’t have just one third grade, fourth grade, and fifth grade Battlefields. They need their Martial Monarchs to guard them; otherwise, there will be chaos. As for the sixth grade Battlefield, it is a place where all four regions of the Boundless Sea stand watch. It is of utmost importance, so the Divine Dragon Palace has to send people as well.

“Furthermore, the borders between the Black Dragon Group’s and the Divine Dragon Palace’s territories are not very peaceful and need Martial Monarchs to guard them. Considering all this, even if the Divine Dragon Palace was stronger, do you think they’d have the manpower to spare?”

However, Xiao Chen’s frown still did not relax. He kept feeling that this third grade Battlefield was different. However, he had limited knowledge and could not rebut Bai Lixi’s words.

This time, the two intended to have a proper rest, so they did not stop at the outpost islets. Instead, they quickly headed for the huge Divine Dragon Warship.

After another half a day, the city-sized Divine Dragon Warship appeared before the two of them. They could not help but speed up. They wanted to board the huge Divine Dragon Warship before night fell.

The huge warship had a very large area comparable to that of a city. The plaza that Xiao Chen was in previously was just the tip of the iceberg.

Under Bai Lixi’s lead, Xiao Chen moved past building after building. There were restaurants, inns, smithies, and all sorts of other shops. It was no different from a regular city.

Bai Lixi pointed at a beautiful wooden building. He smiled and said, “This is the Spring Pavilion. It is also the place with the best business here.”

Xiao Chen looked over and discovered that it was indeed bustling and business was booming.

This popularity was not hard to understand after thinking about it. Cultivators who spent a long time fighting and killing would need a place for relaxation and venting themselves. Affairs of passion were undoubtedly one of the best ways to vent.

After making seven or eight turns, Bai Lixi brought Xiao Chen to a vast palace. This place was even noisier and more crowded than the Spring Pavilion.

Bai Lixi said softly, “We have arrived. This place is the command center of this Battlefield. You can use your points here to exchange for all sorts of items. Let’s go in.”

The two followed the crowd in. There were not many extravagant decorations in the big palace; it looked very simple.

A glowing jade wall stood in the center of the hall. Many people were standing in front of the jade wall and discussing in hushed voices.

“The Southern Sea’s Four Heroes live up to their reputation. They already made it into the top twenty after being here for two months.”

“The Western Sea’s Seven Knights and the Northern Sea’s Four Young Masters are pretty strong as well. They also managed to get into the top twenty. In fact, these people are all in the top twenty spots.”

“These are the young experts of the Boundless Sea. They have participated in several Battlefields already and they all had exceptional results.”

“There are also experts from other places as well. There is Bai Zhan from the Great Jin Nation’s Evil Moon Pavilion. He is very powerful. He has ranked within the top three and never fallen below that.”

“Ha ha! You are also aware that he is from the Great Jin Nation. How can he not be strong? At such a young age, he is already a Small Perfection half-step Martial Monarch. His Raging Frost Flame Palm is very pure and fiery. It is very frightening.”

When Xiao Chen heard this, he could not be help but stunned. He asked Bai Lixi beside him, “What is that? Everyone seems to be very excited over it.”

Bai Lixi felt rather pleased when he replied, “That is the points ranking wall. The jade wall is a formation that is linked to our jade pendants. As long as you’ve accumulated some points, they will immediately be reflected on this wall.”

Xiao Chen fell into deep thought. No wonder the discussions were so intense. Since ancient times, only the top would be respected. In every place and situation, people would compete to see who was the best. He wondered what his rank was and whether he would be able to rank in the top twenty.

Bai Lixi continued, “This is a small encouragement by the Divine Dragon Palace to boost morale. The people in the top twenty can obtain a corresponding reward. Furthermore, the reward seems to be something precious.”

Xiao Chen felt it was strange. He said, “There is something wrong with the rules. Aren’t they afraid of people cheating? If half-step Martial Monarchs killed Demons in the periphery, their points would increase explosively.”

Bai Lixi laughed and countered, “That is correct but do you think that is likely to happen? Do you think that people would purposely kill low-ranked Demons in the periphery for the sake of the ranking?”

Xiao Chen shook his head to indicate that he did not think so. The main reason he came here was so that he could temper his killing Qi, to comprehend his Saber Techniques further while treading the line of life or death, to raise his cultivation. How could it be possible for him to waste time for some reward?

“I understand now. The rules more seem very casual but in reality, no one would waste their time like that, working just to get into the ranking. Speaking of which, what is your rank? And did you see my rank?” Xiao Chen asked after he understood how it worked.

The pleased expression of Bai Lixi's face became more obvious. He chuckled and said, "I am not very talented, ranking only tenth. I am also the only cultivator from the four nations to rank in the top ten. As for your rank...he he, I went to look for it two months ago. You seem to be below five hundred."

Two months ago, Xiao Chen happened to be with Wu Quan and the others. At that time, he was focused on investigating the Demons and did not kill many. So it was not surprising that he ranked very low.

Seeing Xiao Chen remain silent, Bai Lixi patted his shoulders and said, "Don't be sad. You are roaming around by yourself. It is hard for you to compare yourself to me. It is pretty good that you managed to get a rank of five hundred odd. Now, there are countless people pouring into the Battlefield, a minimum of five to six thousand. At least you are better than most of them.

"Come, I'll bring you to go exchange your points. Tonight, I will take you to the Spring Pavilion. My treat!"

Xiao Chen smiled and did not say anything. Then, he followed after Bai Lixi.

Within the big palace, there was a small palace. The words "Exchange Room" were written on the signboard. That was the place to exchange points for Spirit Stones, Spirit Weapons, Secret Treasures, and all sorts of Medicinal Pills.

The doors were tightly shut because only one person could enter at a time. There was a long queue for it. No one had special privileges; everyone had to wait patiently.

Xiao Chen had always been very patient. While he waited, he looked around and took the measure of the cultivators moving about. Hence, he was not bored.

However, Bai Lixi did not have a lot of patience. He looked at the points on his jade pendant and hated that he could not immediately rush forward.

Seeing Bai Lixi being so impatient, Xiao Chen felt curious. So, he asked, “Old Bai, how many points do you have? Why are you so excited?”

Bai Lixi grinned widely and said, “Not many, just slightly more than three thousand. This is my third time making an exchange already.”

The moment Bai Lixi spoke, the surrounding people shot envious looks at him. Having three thousand points to himself was a lot. Furthermore, this was his third exchange.

There were some people who recognized Bai Lixi. They discussed him in soft voices, which pleased him greatly.

Before this, Xiao Chen could not be bothered to check how many points he had. After hearing what Bai Lixi said, he took out his jade pendant. He only saw that the back of his jade pendant was densely filled with black dots.

A rough count gave Xiao Chen at least ten thousand points.

After some time, it was Bai Lixi’s turn to make his exchange. He smiled at Xiao Chen and said, “I will go in first. After I come out, I will wait for you. He he! Tonight, I will bring you out for a good time.”

Bai Lixi had already been here twice before, so he was familiar with the exchange process. Not long later, Xiao Chen saw Bai Lixi come out excitedly with a wide grin on his face.

“One point can be exchanged for ten Medial Grade Spirit Stones. Ten points can be exchanged for one Superior Grade Spirit Stone. This person has three thousand points. No wonder he is grinning so widely.”

“Ha ha, with three thousand points, that is not all the benefit he will obtain. The more points one exchanges in one go, the better the item they can get.”

When the people behind saw Bai Lixi’s smile, they were envious. These people were unable to obtain three thousand points even after a few months.

As for Bai Lixi, after making two exchanges before, he was still able to

get three thousand points. This was indeed an incredible feat. There was no way they could not be envious.

Xiao Chen pushed the door open in anticipation. Then, he entered the Exchange Room.

The room inside was not large but it was very orderly. Rare treasures in neat rows filled up shelves on all four walls.

There were high-ranked Spirit Weapons, Earth Ranked Cultivation Techniques and Martial Techniques, all sorts of natural treasures, Spirit Cores, and miraculous medicines. There were also all sorts of rare ores found only at the bottom of the sea: Frost Iron, Demonic Crystal Stone, Purple Silver, Gold Essence, Brilliant White Steel, Tide Jade, and Deep Sea Blood Fiend Stones.

A long jade table was placed in the center of the room. Four old men in purple robes embroidered with golden dragons sat behind the table. Their blood and Qi were flourishing, and their auras were strong. When Xiao Chen checked them out, he found that they were Great Perfection half-step Martial Monarchs.

As for the fifth old man, who sat in the middle, with white eyebrows and a genial look on his face, his purple robes had four ferocious azure flood dragons on it. He was even stronger than the others—a peak Consummation half-step Martial Monarch.

Chapter 517: Xuanyuan Zhantian

The white-haired old man looked at Xiao Chen and smiled gently. “Little friend, have a seat. This must be your first time here. If you do not understand anything, you may ask me. Don’t worry about time.”

Xiao Chen sat down on the opposite side of the table and looked at the old man. He said, “Thank you, Senior. This is my jade pendant. This junior is called Xiao Chen.”

The old man took Xiao Chen’s jade pendant and glanced at the points at the back. He was astonished—there was a total of 14,000 points.

He muttered to himself, “Xiao Chen...I don’t think I’ve heard this name before. There is no Xiao Noble Clan in the four seas. There is no Xiao Chen in the Great Jin Nation as well. Plus, I’ve never heard that there was a potential inheritor of a great sect with the family name Xiao.

“However, the points that he obtained are even more than the people from the Boundless Sea’s noble clans. They are comparable to those of the Evil Moon Pavilion’s Bai Zhan.”

However, this white-haired old man had seen many of such hidden geniuses in his lifetime. Although he was astonished, he did not find it strange.

The white-haired old man handed the jade pendant to the other four old men to verify that the points were real.

“Let me explain the rules of the exchange first. One point may be exchanged for ten Medial Grade Spirit Stones. Ten points may be exchanged for a Superior Grade Spirit Stone. That is all for the exchange of Spirit Stones. As for the other items, there is a list here. You may have a look.”

Xiao Chen received the list and began looking through it carefully. He discovered that the items in the list were the rare treasures on the shelves around him. The list also included the number of points needed to exchange for those items.

Xiao Chen looked through the list carefully a few times. He already had a rough idea of what he wanted. At the moment, he did not need Medial Grade Spirit Stones; there were more than two million in his Universe Ring. What he needed was Superior Grade Spirit Stones.

If Xiao Chen wanted to maintain a fast pace of cultivation after reaching Martial Monarch, he would need to use large amounts of Superior Grade Spirit Stones. So he had to prepare ahead.

Aside from these, Xiao Chen also needed Spirit Herbs that increased Vital Qi. As of now, he could achieve 400,000 kilograms of force by using only Vital Qi. After he reached Great Perfection of the Firmament Body Tempering Art, he should be able to achieve 450,000 kilograms of force.

When Xiao Chen wanted to break through 500,000 kilograms of force, he would need to use Spirit Herbs. Thousand-year-old Spirit Herbs were no longer useful to him. Only Spirit Herbs older than two thousand years old would have an effect.

Just as Xiao Chen about to make the exchange, he suddenly noticed an item—Inferior Grade Spirit Gathering Pearl. One thousand points was required to exchange for one.

Xiao Chen paused for a while, entering deep thought. Then, he looked at the old man and asked, “Senior, may I take a look at this Inferior Grade Spirit Gathering Pearl?”

“It’s a small matter. You may inspect the goods before making the exchange.”

The white-haired old man stretched his hand out and waved. A brocade box flew off a shelf behind Xiao Chen into his hand. The old man opened the box to reveal its contents—four round white pearls filled with Spiritual Energy. This were the Inferior Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls.

Xiao Chen’s chest tightened. It was as he had guessed. He also had two white Spirit Gathering Pearls.

Although Xiao Chen could feel the vast Spiritual Energy in them, he did not know what they were. Hence, he had not found any opportunity to use

them yet. Unexpectedly, he found them here.

The white-haired old man explained, “The Spirit Gathering Pearl is the creation of a Martial Sage. It is created by refining ten thousand Spirit Stones and exhausting the Sage’s Source Energy to extract and condense the Spirit Stone essence. Naturally, an Inferior Grade Spirit Gathering Pearl is made from Inferior Grade Spirit Stones; a Medial Grade Spirit Gathering Pearl is made from Medial Grade Spirit Stones; and a Superior Grade Spirit Gathering Pearl is made from Superior Grade Spirit Stones.

“The higher the grade, the more Source Energy is exhausted. Most Martial Sages would not be willing to refine anything better than a Medial Grade Spirit Gathering Pearl.”

Exhaustion of Source Energy was different from exhaustion of Essence. When Essence was exhausted and cultivation damaged, one could quickly fix this problem with Spirit Stones or Medicinal Pills. However, when Source Energy was used up, one would require at least one month to recover. Most of the time, it would take even longer.

This showed the preciousness of these Spirit Gathering Pearls. These were refined by a bona fide Martial Sage using his Source Energy. How could it not be precious?

Xiao Chen asked happily, “What can this Spirit Gathering Pearl be used for? How does one use it? What should I pay attention to? Will Senior give me some pointers?”

The white-haired old man smiled and said, “This cannot be considered pointers. Let me quickly explain. The purpose of Spirit Gathering Pearls is the same as Spirit Stones—they are used to aid cultivation. However, Spirit Gathering Pearls are definitely much better. One Inferior Grade Spirit Gathering Pearl is equivalent to hundreds of Superior Grade Spirit Stones.

“However, because the Spirit Gathering Pearl contains far too much Spiritual Energy, cultivators under Martial Monarch cannot normally use it to cultivate. Otherwise, it might result in the dantian exploding. However, it is excellent for breaking through bottlenecks. One can break through the bottleneck with the surging energy.

“When using it, you should place it on the Tianmen Acupoint on your head. Then, use a Yang-attributed energy to refine it into liquid and pour it into the body. You cannot consume it orally. Otherwise, no matter how strong your body is, it would explode instantly.”

After listening to the old man’s explanation, Xiao Chen finally knew what he wanted. He would use ten thousand points to exchange for ten Inferior Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls and use the remainder for a three-thousand-year-old Monarch Blood Grass.

The old man reminded, “Little Friend, with your cultivation now, you should exchange for at most five Inferior Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls. Any more would be a waste.”

Xiao Chen thanked the old man for the reminder but still insisted on exchanging for ten Spirit Gathering Pearls.

Xiao Chen was very clear on his situation. He cultivated a Heaven Ranked Cultivation Technique. Furthermore, given his strong foundation from when he broke through to Martial King, his cultivation could not be measured by conventional methods.

When Bai Lixi, who had been waiting for a long time, saw Xiao Chen come out, he immediately welcomed him with a smile. “Xiao Chen, let’s go and take a look at the point ranking wall. Let’s see if your big brother has increased his rank.”

Actually, Xiao Chen was not very interested. He had just obtained information about the Spirit Gathering Pearl and wanted to give it a try. However, he could not reject Bai Lixi, who seemed very enthusiastic. So, he could only follow him.

Bai Lixi parted the crowd excitedly. He was tall and stout; furthermore, he was extremely strong. No one could resist his shove. Soon, he pushed his way to the very front.

Ignoring the dissatisfaction of the people around him, Bai Lixi began to look for his name excitedly. His name was near the top, so he found it quickly. However, the moment he found it, the smile on his face froze.

Bai Lixi saw that he was ranked eleventh on the jade wall. As for Xiao Chen...he had overtaken Bai Lixi, ranking tenth.

"Damn it, how is this possible?" Bai Lixi was stunned. Originally, he thought he was doing much better than Xiao Chen. Who would have imagined that Xiao Chen had already surpassed him?

Not only that, Xiao Chen had snatched away his top ten position, squeezing him out.

Xiao Chen was surprised. He never expected that he could rank within the top ten. However, he did not care too much about it.

The point ranking was not an indication of strength. The true experts were fighting the peak Demons at the island in the core area. Killing those Demons would be extremely difficult. Yet, these people are not even in the top hundred of the point ranking. However, no one would deny their strength.

The ones who ranked highly on the point ranking were the cultivators who fought in the inner area. Some of them worked together, achieving better results than they would have alone.

When Xiao Chen looked at the person ranked first, he did not recognize the name. After he asked around, he found out more about this person.

This person was nicknamed the Eastern Sea's Little Dragon King. His name was Xuanyuan Zhantian. Since the point ranking was established, he had always been ranked first. In the past three months, at least twenty thousand Demons died at his hands.

When Xiao Chen continued looking, he discovered that the top nine rankers were unfamiliar to him. When he thought about it, he guessed that these were the young cultivators of the Boundless Sea.

However, Bai Zhan, who ranked third, attracted Xiao Chen's attention. Earlier, he had heard people talking about him, that Bai Zhan used the Raging Frost Flame Palm.

This description seemed to match up with the yellow-robed youth that Xiao Chen met. If that was indeed him, then it would be interesting.

Xie Ziwen was the second and final disciple of the Evil Moon Pavilion's Pavilion Master. This Bai Zhan was even more powerful than him. He had to be Xie Ziwen's Senior Brother.

Xiao Chen did not know if this person was aware of his grudges with the Evil Moon Pavilion. If Bai Zhan knew about the matter, then Xiao Chen would have difficulty avoiding trouble.

"Xuanyuan Zhantian has returned!"

Suddenly, someone cried out in the large palace. Everyone turned their heads to look. They saw a youth in purple Battle Armor and a purple dragon cape behind him entering the palace.

This person looked about twenty and was very handsome. A strong aura came from him as he exuded arrogance from his eyes. His strides were wide and heavy.

When this person walked over to the jade point ranking wall, the surrounding people immediately opened a path for him. When he glanced at his ranking on the wall and saw the name Xuanyuan Zhantian at the top, he looked neither satisfied nor disappointed. It was just as if this was to be expected, as if first place was created for him.

When Xiao Chen felt this person's aura, he was astonished as well. This person was already a Great Perfection half-step Martial Monarch. He wondered how this person cultivated. This person was probably more powerful than Bai Lixi.

"Ha ha! Xuanyuan Zhantian, you better keep looking while you can. Your name will not remain at the top for long."

Everyone wondered, who was courageous enough to speak to Xuanyuan Zhantian like that?

Xuanyuan Zhantian was the heir of the Divine Dragon Palace. As long as nothing happened to him, he would be the next Dragon King of the Divine Dragon Palace. Half of the Eastern Sea would have to obey his orders.

When everyone looked, they saw four youths standing at the entrance of the palace. The four were dressed in different colors, wearing white, blue,

green, and yellow robes. They all looked impressive and handsome. Unexpectedly, they were all at least Small Perfection half-step Martial Monarchs.

Of the four, the second person from the left, the youth in green, seemed the most extraordinary. Like Xuanyuan Zhantian, he was a Great Perfection half-step Martial Monarch.

The person who spoke earlier was this youth in green. He looked very arrogant as he stared at Xuanyuan Zhantian.

"So, it is the Northern Sea's Four Young Masters. No wonder they dared to call out to Xuanyuan Zhantian. They are indeed qualified to do so."

The Northern Boundless Sea was ruled by four noble clans. These four were the heirs of these noble clans. In the future, they would be the ones ruling the Northern Boundless Sea. They were Xuanyuan Zhantian's rivals.

The people around who understood the situation discussed it in hushed voices with evident, great interest. When two outstanding talents met, they might end up clashing. Who knew, maybe they would get to see a good show in the large palace.

However, the crowd was surprised to see the Eastern Sea's Little Dragon King, Xuanyuan Zhantian, ignore the green-robed youth's mocking. He did not even look at the other party.

Xuanyuan Zhantian only said indifferently, "If you have the capabilities, then go for it. However, are you capable enough?"

Chapter 518: Refining the Spirit Gathering Pearl

Xuanyuan Zhantian laughed loudly after speaking. Then, he headed off to the Exchange Room with big strides, turning his back on the four. He had no intention of paying any attention to them.

This disregard frustrated the green-robed young master greatly. He clenched his fist tightly and his face turned ashen. He felt very stifled.

The yellow-robed young master at the side consoled him, “Big Brother, just ignore him. You have just advanced to Great Perfection half-step Martial Monarch. It would not be too late for you to fight with him after you trained some more.”

The green-robed young master had a cold look as he said, “This fellow is exceptionally arrogant. He seems to think that the Divine Dragon Palace is the same as it was five thousand years ago. Someday, I will make him kneel before me and beg for mercy.”

“Ha ha! Stop bragging. Xuanyuan Zhantian already defeated you once. You can forget about turning the tables on him for the rest of your life.”

Seven youths, all wearing golden Battle Armor, entered the palace. They all had swords girdled at their waists.

When all seven of them stood at the entrance together, they looked very dazzling. It felt like the hall brightened up because of them.

“The Western Sea’s Seven Knights are here too!”

“This is exciting. Now, only the Southern Sea’s Four Heroes are missing. If they were here, then all the outstanding talents of the Boundless Sea would be gathered.”

Just as everyone was saying this, a mixed group of four youths came in through a side door. They kept a very low profile. After they entered, they did not go to the point ranking wall in the middle but headed directly for the Exchange Room instead.

However, the strong aura the four gave off did not escape the notice of the cultivators in the hall. “It really is the Southern Sea’s Four Heroes. All the outstanding talents of the Boundless Sea’s younger generation are gathered.”

Clearly, the Northern Sea’s Four Young Masters and the Western Sea’s Seven Knights were not friendly with each other. However, the green-robed young master endured. He looked coldly at the leader of the seven before heading off to the Exchange Room.

Xiao Chen had not expected there to be so many strong geniuses in the Boundless Sea. There were so many hidden talents and they were much stronger than the talents of the four nations.

On the continent, probably only the peak geniuses of the Great Jin Nation would have such strength.

I am still weaker than them. However, I have only just begun. Unless they advance to Martial Monarch, I should be able to hold my own against them.

Xiao Chen could sense the distance between him and them, but he was not upset. Instead, his blood boiled with excitement and he became more motivated.

However, it seemed strange that these people returned from the Battlefield together. The timing did not seem to be a coincidence.

Bai Lixi had already recovered from his earlier shock. When he saw Xiao Chen’s serious expression, he thought that Xiao Chen was upset that these people had stolen the limelight from him.

Bai Lixi consoled him, saying, “Don’t overthink this. The limelight might have been focused on you in the Ancient Desolate Land. However, that is nothing in the Boundless Sea.

“The nine Dragon Veins of the Tianwu Continent have been gone since the collapse of the Tianwu Dynasty. Aside from the Great Jin Nation, the nations of the Tianwu Continent have sparse Spiritual Energy. As for the Spiritual Energy of the Boundless Sea, it has not changed since the Ancient

Era. Furthermore, these people have strong powers supporting them. They have been eating natural treasures since they were young. All their Secret Treasures are stronger than yours.

"They ate better than you, dressed better than you, and lived better than you. Now that this is the era of geniuses, their talents are very good as well. It is normal that they are stronger than you.

"However, this is just the beginning. You still have a chance to catch up at the bottleneck of peak Martial Monarch. When you become Martial Monarchs, you will all be on the same starting line."

Xiao Chen smiled helplessly. Although Bai Lixi was very cocky from time to time, they were still friends in the end.

"Thank you, but that is not what I was concerned about. Don't you feel that it is too much of a coincidence that these people returned at the same time?"

When Bai Lixi heard this, he was stunned. "Coincidence? What coincidence?"

The moment Bai Lixi spoke, he thought about it and understood what Xiao Chen meant.

No one would return to the Divine Dragon Warship—unless they really had to. They would settle all their needs on the outpost islets.

There was no pattern to when the cultivators came to the Divine Dragon Warship.

However, it looked as though the outstanding talents of the Boundless Sea had agreed upon a particular time to return together. This was too much of an coincidence.

Xiao Chen continued, "It does not hurt to be prepared. Let's not go out for these few days. We should wait until all these people have left before leaving."

After the two chatted for a while, they took their leave of each other. Bai Lixi wanted to restore his Secret Treasures and Xiao Chen wanted to find

somewhere to experiment with the Spirit Gathering Pearls.

Not long after Xiao Chen left the palace, he ran into someone. He could not help but stop. It was the yellow-robed cultivator he met a few days ago.

When the yellow-robed cultivator saw Xiao Chen exit the palace, he was stunned as well.

"Evil Moon Pavilion's Bai Zhan?"

"The White Robed Bladesman, Xiao Chen?"

The two exchanged looks before probing each other. While Xiao Chen tried to guess the other party's identity, the yellow-robed cultivator was doing the same to him.

The yellow-robed Bai Zhan smiled gently and said, "If I had known who you were that day, you wouldn't be standing here today."

Although Bai Zhan's tone was calm and he had a warm expression, he was mocking Xiao Chen with his words. He did not care about Xiao Chen at all, like he could kill him whenever he wanted.

Smiling, Xiao Chen countered, "Why, your Movement Technique that day was quite exquisite. You disappeared without a trace very quickly."

Naturally, Bai Zhan could tell that Xiao Chen was mocking him for fleeing without a fight.

Bai Zhan's lips curled up, drawing a smile on his handsome face. He said faintly, "You better pray hard that you don't run into me in the Battlefield. The Pavilion Master already issued orders. As long as you are not dead, I will never become Pavilion Master.

"Although I don't care about the position of Pavilion Master, I don't mind using your head to repay the Pavilion Master's favor."

After Bai Zhan spoke, he bumped Xiao Chen's body as he passed, walking towards the large palace.

Although Bai Zhan was a Small Perfection half-step Martial Monarch, the combat prowess he displayed rivaled that of a Great Perfection half-

step Martial Monarch.

He used a Martial Technique that alternated between two opposing attributes—fire and ice. This was very terrifying. The most important thing was that this person was extremely cautious. He considered the big picture and knew when to advance or retreat.

It would be fine if Bai Zhan did not make a move. However, the moment he made a move, he would be confident of victory.

When Xiao Chen compared his own strength against Bai Zhan's, he discovered that Bai Zhan's overall combat prowess was much greater than his.

At the very least, Xiao Chen would not dare to fight with more than twenty high-ranked Superior Grade Winged Demons simultaneously. Being targeted by this person would be very problematic.

Xiao Chen had to quickly advance to Superior Grade Martial King. Otherwise, when they fought, he would only have a forty percent chance of victory.

After Xiao Chen left the palace, he spent a lot of money to find an isolated courtyard away from people on the Divine Dragon Warship.

"Xiu!"

When Xiao Chen arrived at the courtyard, Leng Yue immediately rushed out of the Spirit Blood Jade. Xiao Chen pointed at a side room and said, "You can stay there for the next few days. I won't be going out for a while."

Leng Yue thanked Xiao Chen before saying, "That person is much stronger than you. He may have sounded very casual about it, but he actually has already made up his mind to kill you. Be very careful of this person."

The Eros Demons were very good at reading the hearts of people. Bai Zhan might have spoken very casually outside the palace, and his smile had never left his face, but he could not hide the murderous intent in his heart from an Advanced Demon like Leng Yue.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and said, “I know what I’m doing. He is very strong, but he would not be able to stop me from fleeing. You don’t have to bother about this.”

When Leng Yue heard the confidence in Xiao Chen’s words, she did not say any more. She headed for her own room.

Xiao Chen went to his room and took out the twelve Inferior Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls from his Universe Ring before laying them on the table. After that, he took out the two blue Spirit Gathering Pearls.

The blue Spirit Gathering Pearls were part of the Savanna King’s burial items. When placed together with the white Spirit Gathering Pearls, it was immediately clear which was better.

Regardless of the glow or the amount of Spiritual Energy, the blue ones were far better; they were clearly in a different league altogether.

Xiao Chen played with the two blue Spirit Gathering Pearls in his hands for a while before putting them away. He thought, The blue Spirit Gathering Pearls should be Superior Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls. However, now is not the time to use them.

“It’s time to try out how powerful a white Spirit Gathering Pearl is.”

Xiao Chen picked up a white Spirit Gathering Pearl and carefully placed it on the Tianmen Acupoint on his head. Then he sat cross-legged on a prayer mat.

Although the white-haired old man from the Divine Dragon Palace said that one could not cultivate with them before Martial Monarch, Xiao Chen believed that his condition was special.

Xiao Chen had been stuck at peak Medial Grade Martial King for a while already. If Xiao Chen’s cultivation were compared to a bottle, then rather than him reaching the bottleneck, the bottle was continuously expanding.

Xiao Chen drained twenty-odd Medial Grade Spirit Stones every day. When accompanied with the sixth layer of the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation, a Heaven Ranked Cultivation Technique, his cultivation speed was particularly fast.

However, Xiao Chen had yet to arrive at the bottleneck of Medial Grade Martial King. The bottle kept enlarging. He could still go a lot further as a Medial Grade Martial King.

This was a happy inconvenience. If anyone else cultivated at Xiao Chen's speed, they would have reached peak Superior Grade Martial King long ago.

However, Xiao Chen was still slowly progressing as a Medial Grade Martial King. He could not even see the end point; it seemed infinitely far away.

With such strong foundation, once Xiao Chen became a half-step Martial Monarch, the older-generation experts that were stuck at half-step Martial Monarchs for a long time would not have any advantage over him.

"It is time for some shock treatment. Even though there are some risks, I need to take them. I do not have any time to remain stuck. All the outstanding talents in the Boundless Seas are stronger than me. Furthermore, Bai Zhan is now targeting me; he might kill me at any time.

"I no longer have a choice. I need to charge forward without stopping!"

Xiao Chen made up his mind. He steeled his nerve and no longer hesitated. Then he closed his eyes and circulated his lightning-attributed, Yang-attributed energy to his head.

"Hu! Hu!"

After some time, white smoke came out from Xiao Chen's head and the white Spirit Gathering Pearl started to melt slowly.

Xiao Chen remained calm. He was not in a rush to pour the white fluid into his body. He sent out a strand of Essence and made the white liquid float above his head.

Chapter 519: Attack of the Scar-Faced Man

After an hour, the Spirit Gathering Pearl completely melted into a fluid flowing with spiritual light. It floated quietly above Xiao Chen's head.

The Spiritual Energy that leaked out of the liquid became a white mist and spread throughout Xiao Chen's room. The room immediately filled with a refreshing fragrance.

Xiao Chen carefully separated out a grain-sized drop of spiritual liquid and dripped it into his Tianmen Acupoint.

People had to be bold and cautious in everything they did. They should not act recklessly on their emotions, thinking that they were the main character of a novel, someone who would never die.

Xiao Chen's dantian, the Chanzhong Acupoint on his chest, and the Tianmen Acupoint on his head were connected, bisecting his body. This path was the most important of the nine major meridians.

"Boom!"

The moment the grain-sized liquid touched Xiao Chen's head, it immediately poured into the acupoint, gushing through the meridian.

It was like a waterfall pouring down from the sky. It went through the Tianmen Acupoint, the Chanzhong Acupoint, and arrived at Xiao Chen's dantian with great force.

The energy contained within the spiritual liquid was too vast. It moved too fast; Xiao Chen did not even have time to react. He instantly felt horror.

The Qi whirlpool at Xiao Chen's dantian was like a small stone at the base of a waterfall. When the Spiritual Energy poured into it, his body gave off a loud sound. His internal organs immediately churned and his heart vessels hurt.

"Pu ci!"

Xiao Chen opened his eyes and vomited a large mouthful of blood. He

was caught off guard and was severely injured.

Before this finished, Xiao Chen lost control over the large ball of spiritual liquid. It all instantly gushed into Xiao Chen's body.

The energy of the grain-sized spiritual liquid was very horrifying already, the pressure testing Xiao Chen's endurance. When the entire glob of energy poured into him, it was like an entire river rushed into him. It was more than a hundred times stronger than a waterfall.

The sudden flood of energy was sufficient to burst Xiao Chen's body into bits, not even leaving a body.

The situation was currently very dire. If that glob of spiritual liquid plopped into Xiao Chen's Qi whirlpool, it would definitely explode and he would die.

"Bang!"

When the spiritual liquid finally landed in the Qi whirlpool, a loud sound came from Xiao Chen's body. The purple Essence Liquid within him exploded at this moment.

The purple liquid was Xiao Chen's Source Energy that he had accumulated over the many years. In terms of capacity and energy, it had much more than the white spiritual liquid.

The two spiritual liquids merged together and rushed around wildly in his body. They ran rampant like a wild horse.

Xiao Chen's already injured lungs suffered further injury. If he could not find an outlet for this horrific energy, it would eventually rip his body apart.

I cannot die!

Xiao Chen did not despair. At this critical moment between life and death, he remained incredibly calm. The twelve acupoints on each of his arms that he could control freely opened immediately.

Xiao Chen found an outlet for the rampaging energy. It promptly surged towards his arms.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

Twenty-four dragon-shaped strands of energy rushed out of Xiao Chen’s acupoints. As the dragons roared, they shattered his room into rubble. Then, they crushed the rubble into dust.

Xiao Chen released his bated breath in relief. Instantly, he felt an unending, intense pain and vomited another mouthful of blood.

Xiao Chen’s complexion became incredibly pale. He could no longer endure and fainted.

“Xiu!”

The instant the Dragon Qi appeared, Leng Yue, who was in the side room, felt an intense aura. At the same time, she felt pain in her chest.

This was what would happened when the master of the Spirit Blood Jade was in a life-or-death situation. She quickly rushed out and headed for Xiao Chen’s room.

However, the moment Leng Yue arrived at the door, she saw the twenty-four Azure Dragons bursting out of the room and shredding the building into dust.

An intense shock wave surged and Leng Yue instantly soared into the air. When she landed, the entire courtyard no longer existed; only rubble remained.

When Leng Yue searched around the rubble for Xiao Chen’s body, she saw the Spirit Gathering Pearls on the ground. She said angrily, “A Martial Monarch already refined their Essence into Quintessence. Only then would they dare to use the Spirit Gathering Pearls. This fellow is really reckless. Even if you wanted to use it, you should have told me first.”

“Boom!”

Right at this moment, a wooden coffin rose up from the rubble in the courtyard.

The coffin lid fell off and the scar-faced man emerged from within. When he saw the unconscious and heavily injured Xiao Chen, he laughed

sinisterly. “I originally thought that I would have to spend a lot of effort. I did not expect things to become so simple.”

Leng Yue turned her head to see the scar-faced man who came out from the rubble, but there was no change to her expression.

When Xiao Chen was in the inner area of the Battlefield, he would frequently run into cultivator teams who wanted to rob him. After he had beaten these people up, he would always hand them over to Leng Yue.

After absorbing the Yang energy of many cultivators, Leng Yue already had recovered some of her strength. She was not like before, when she met that middle-aged swordsman, where she could not fight after her charms broke.

Huh!

Suddenly, Leng Yue sensed the aura of the scar-faced man’s Demonic Beast Martial Spirit. She muttered, “Surprisingly, it is someone from the Dark Church.”

The scar-faced man looked at Leng Yue. Originally, he did not care too much about her. However, when he saw her slender, long tail, he could not help but frown. Unexpectedly, this brat has an Eros Demon with him.

The Dark Church was established by Demons. Naturally, they worshiped the Demonic God of the Deep Abyss. It was the same even until now.

Everyone entering the church had to place a mental imprint on the statue of the Demonic God and swear on a heart demon that they would be loyal to the Demonic God.

Only then would their Martial Spirits become Demonic Beast Martial Spirits and gain strong power. At the same time, they would be able to learn the Martial Techniques of the Demons. Naturally, the people with naturally mutated Demonic Beast Martial Spirits did not count.

However, the scar-faced man was not one of those people. He had placed a mental imprint on the Demonic God’s statue and sworn loyalty. One of the rules was not to kill Demons. Killing a Demon meant that they were disloyal to the Demon God and they would suffer from a heart demon.

When the scar-faced man swore on his heart demon, he had not thought too much of it. After all, the Demonic Calamity had been several years ago already. The Demons were also very far from them. Such rules did not impact him much.

However, the scar-faced man had not expected that the person the Vice Church Master wanted him to kill had an Eros Demon.

After thinking for a long time, the scar-faced man looked at Leng Yue and said expressionlessly, “Go away and don’t obstruct me from doing my job. Although I cannot kill you, I can still heavily injure you.”

The scar-faced man did not have any true loyalty to the Demonic God. He did all this for the sake of gaining power. He did not even respect the Demons and only found them problematic.

Leng Yue smiled gently and said in a gentle voice, “No.”

It might just be a simple word, but Leng Yue said it in a flirtatious manner. Even though the scar-faced man was very resolute, he still felt his mind waver.

The scar-faced man steeled himself and recovered his senses. He said in a cold voice, “Very good. You used your Charm Technique on me. That means you made the first move. Nothing will happen to me if I accidentally kill you.”

The scar-faced man had a Demonic Beast Martial Spirit and was very strong. He might be a half-step Martial Monarch but with a Demonic Beast Martial Spirit, he was stronger than most regular half-step Martial Monarchs.

As a result, the scar-faced man was very arrogant. He did not care about Xiao Chen at all, much less an Eros Demon.

Leng Yue’s lips curled up. When she looked at the wooden coffin behind him, she had a playful expression. She smiled and said, “I wonder which layer you have reached in this Coffin Evasion Art. I hope you will be able to come back.”

After Leng Yue spoke, she formed complicated, ancient hand seals with

a serious expression. The purple mark on her forehead started to glow and she emitted an ancient aura.

The scar-faced man felt a dangerous aura. He quickly took three steps back and made similar hand seals as well. Eight wooden coffins slowly rose up from the rubble of the courtyard.

The wooden coffins contained the Rank 4 Demonic Corpses that the Dark Church refined. One Rank 4 Demonic Corpse was equal to a peak Superior Grade Martial King. Furthermore, the corpse had undergone special tempering; ordinary Martial Techniques would be insufficient to damage the Demonic Corpses.

With eight of such Demonic Corpses, the scar-faced man could kill even a Great Perfection half-step Martial Monarch.

Leng Yue finished her hand seals before the scar-faced man did. A dazzling purple imprint formed between her palms and she pushed it forward.

The purple imprint exploded into a complicated formation in the air. The formation flickered with a purple light and encased the scar-faced man and the eight wooden coffins.

The scar-faced man's expression changed greatly. He said in astonishment, "This is the Great Exorcism Imprint, a Martial Technique of the Advanced Demon races. How can you, an insignificant Eros Demon, know it..."

Before the scar-faced man could finish speaking, the light of the formation became more dazzling. When the light became extremely resplendent, the eight wooden coffins that were still rising up returned to where they came from. A strong suction force from the scar-faced man's coffin tried to pull his body back in.

That suction force was very strong, like the wind of a strong hurricane. The scar-faced man's face filled with dissatisfaction. He dropped to one knee and clutched the ground with his fingers.

"Chi! Chi!"

However, the scar-faced man could not resist the suction force. His ten fingers left long gouge marks in the ground. His expression turned into one of horror. The Great Exorcism Imprint could send Demons back to the Demonic World.

There were eighteen layers to the Demonic World. No matter which layer he was sent to, he would not have a good life there.

[TL note: In Chinese folklore, hell has eighteen layers. The eighteen layers of the Demonic World could be a reference to that.]

Although the scar-faced man joined the Dark Church, he was still human. He still wanted to enjoy the world of humans. How could he get used to the Demonic World?

Furthermore, every layer of the Demonic World was filled with dangers. It would be difficult for him to survive as a human.

However, no matter how strongly the scar-faced man resisted, his efforts were futile. The light of the formation grew even more dazzling and eventually, he could no longer hold on; he was sucked back into the coffin.

“Pa!”

The coffin lid covered and sealed the coffin again. Then, Leng Yue pointed into the air. The purple Great Exorcism Imprint immediately pressed on the wooden coffin, and the coffin vanished into the rubble of the courtyard.

After Leng Yue did all this, she looked at the ten gouge marks on the ground. She rolled her eyes and patted the ground flat again, restoring the place to exactly as it had been when the courtyard turned to rubble.

Chapter 520: Noble Imperial Fragrance Pill

Three days later, Xiao Chen, who was lying on the ground, finally woke up.

"Cough...! Cough...!"

Xiao Chen opened his eyes weakly and coughed heavily. He struggled to sit up from the ground.

When Xiao Chen checked his body with his consciousness, he could not help a bitter smile on his pale face.

Although he had released the huge Spiritual Energy through his twenty-four acupoints, the vast remnant Spiritual Energy still caused a lot of damage in his body.

Xiao Chen's heart, liver, spleen, kidney, large colon, small colon, stomach, and gallbladder...all his internal organs were severely damaged. Every single movement caused him intense pain.

Fortunately, Xiao Chen's meridians were not severely injured. They had been tempered twice before, by the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art and the Firmament Body Tempering Art.

Xiao Chen's meridians were already as resilient as Frost Iron, as hard as Heavenly Mountain Stones, and at the same time, as gentle as autumn water, and very flexible. This combination meant that it was hard for them to receive any true damage.

However, the most disappointing thing was that the Essence in Xiao Chen's body dried up completely. It had completely drained with nothing remaining. He could not even circulate some Essence to ease the pain.

No matter how intense a battle was, cultivators would always reserve some Essence. This was because they could only cultivate if there was Essence. They needed it to complete the cycles in the meridians to quickly replenish the Essence.

If a cultivator's Essence ran dry completely, it would be very difficult to recover. Even the most incredible Medicinal Pill would be useless. They could only wait for the dantian to naturally generate a strand of Essence before anything could work.

This time, Xiao Chen had ruined himself. He sighed silently to himself. In the end, he could not be too reckless when cultivating.

Xiao Chen glanced at Leng Yue at the side. She was currently watching the sky calmly, as if she had not noticed Xiao Chen waking up.

"Is the sky nice to look at? I am awake already and you don't even bother to look at me."

Leng Yue withdrew her gaze and smiled charmingly, "How could it be? I just did not notice."

After that, Leng Yue ran over to help Xiao Chen up. He could not stand up by himself; she could clearly feel this when she supported him. She could also see the pained expression on his face.

"Now that you are so severely injured, this experiential training will probably come to an end."

Xiao Chen smiled when he heard this. He let go of Leng Yue's hand and said, "End? You underestimate me. I can still afford the expenditure for this small bit of internal injuries. Don't bother thinking of any tricks."

Leng Yue grumbled in her heart. She was only showing concern for Xiao Chen, but he did not understand anything.

After half a day, Xiao Chen recovered his basic ability to move about. Then, Leng Yue finally understood what Xiao Chen meant by being able to afford the expenditure.

Xiao Chen spent 300,000 Medial Grade Spirit Stones to buy a bottle of Rank 9 treatment medication—the Noble Imperial Fragrance Pill. It dealt specially with internal injuries and had the best effect for his condition.

The shop was operated by the Divine Dragon Palace's subordinate merchant association. Cultivators were bound to get injured during

experiential training. Hence, their business was booming and they had all sorts of herbs and medicines.

Buying the treatment medication was insufficient. Xiao Chen spent another 400,000 Medial Grade Spirit Stones to buy a two-thousand-year-old Life Blood Mushroom for replenishing blood essence.

That day, Xiao Chen had vomited several mouthfuls of blood. Furthermore, it was not ordinary blood he vomited but blood essence.

When blood essence flourished, a person would be strong and energetic. They would also be in high spirits and feel like they could do anything. When blood essence was insufficient, their aura would be weak, their skin would be yellow, and they would become dispirited and feel lethargic.

Thus, Xiao Chen had to replenish his blood essence. Furthermore, he had to replenish a lot of it; he had to replenish it all within a short period of time. So, he was willing to spend the Spirit Stones.

After the Life Blood Mushroom, Xiao Chen spent another 300,000 Medial Grade Spirit Stones to buy a few more two-thousand-year-old Spirit Herbs with similar effects.

Even so, Xiao Chen felt his supplies were still insufficient. So he bought a few thousand-year-old Sea Cucumbers. This was a special produce of the Boundless Sea that worked very well for supporting the recovery of internal injuries. It would also enhance the effect of the Noble Imperial Fragrance Pill when consumed together.

When Xiao Chen left the shop, the owner of the shop escorted him out with smiles on his face. He looked very excited.

The owner could not help his excitement. Xiao Chen spent a total of one million Medial Grade Spirit Stones in one go. That was equal to one month's worth of sales.

Originally, with Xiao Chen's strong physical body, he would only need some supplemental Spirit Herbs. Although his injuries were severe, he would be able to recover in a month.

However, Xiao Chen lacked time. One month meant thirty days; he

could not afford to waste that time. Furthermore, he had the feeling that something big was going to happen in a few days.

Thus, Xiao Chen had to heal all his injuries in three days. So, he could only use Spirit Stones to buy time. No matter how great the price was, he had to spend it.

Leng Yue, who was beside him, wore a pink dress and a loose black-and-white robe, which hid her tail, as well as a face veil.

This way, no one would be able to figure out her identity as an Eros Demon. This was an idea Leng Yue thought of in the past few days. This meant that she would not need to hide in the Spirit Blood Jade.

When the two returned to a newly rented courtyard, Leng Yue clicked her tongue as she said, “Young Master Xiao, I could not tell that you were this rich. No wonder you said that this was a little injury. Though I wonder, how many times can you do this? The Spirit Gathering Pearl is not that easy to absorb.”

Xiao Chen’s expression changed a little when he looked at Leng Yue. “You seem to have more to say.”

Leng Yue smiled embarrassedly and nodded. “That’s right. I know a way that will allow you to absorb the Spirit Gathering Pearls in a normal manner. However, you have to agree to a few of my conditions.”

Xiao Chen shook his head slightly and did not say anything. Then, he walked towards his room.

Xiao Chen did not intend to use the Spirit Gathering Pearl for the moment. Like the white-haired old man had said, that thing could only be used when making breakthroughs while he was a Martial King.

Xiao Chen had oversimplified the problem. It was not about whether the dantian could contain the Spiritual Energy. Instead, it was about whether the dantian could withstand the surging force that would suddenly gush in.

The dantian’s endurance was at its best when one was about to make a breakthrough. At that moment, the dantian required a strong force to help

break the bottleneck.

A so-called bottleneck referred to when a cultivator could not make a breakthrough no matter how much force he used.

Only at this special moment could the dantian endure the rush of spiritual liquid from the Spirit Gathering Pearl. The stronger the force, the better.

However, this moment was very dangerous as well. If one failed, there was a ninety percent chance of death. Not many people would dare use the Spirit Gathering Pearl this way. The price of failure was too high.

Xiao Chen did not believe that Leng Yue had the means to use something so dangerous. Furthermore, the Demons were very cunning. How could he believe her completely? He did not want to experience the ordeal again.

When Leng Yue saw Xiao Chen leaving without looking back, she thought that it was because he felt that there were too many conditions. She quickly said, “There is no need for a few conditions; three would do.

“Alright, two! Just two conditions!

“Don’t go! Fine! One! Just one! That should be fine now, right? I will tell you have to use the Spirit Gathering Pearl; you just have to fulfill one of my conditions.”

Leng Yue chased after Xiao Chen quickly, panting as she ran. Her face blushed under her face veil.

Xiao Chen turned back and looked at Leng Yue suspiciously. “You really know how to use the Spirit Gathering Pearl correctly?”

Seeing that Xiao Chen was underestimating her, Leng Yue was unhappy as she replied, “Of course I know it. I also know how to deal with the Corpse Demon Fish and Witch Fiends. I was about to tell you at that time but you refused to let me out.

“Had you asked me about it in advance, you would not have become so miserable this time.” Then, she thought to herself, I even chased away a

huge spot of trouble for you.

Xiao Chen nodded and said, “Alright, I’ll believe you. Tell me your condition.”

Condition...condition...what should I ask for? Leng Yue thought anxiously. The condition cannot be too easy, or else he will know that I am helping him on purpose.

It cannot be too difficult, either. If he cannot do it, he will definitely reject it.

Damn it! Why is this fellow so straightforward? It is so difficult for me to think of a condition.

Xiao Chen watched Leng Yue and found her demeanor strange. She had her head lowered and her fist clenched. He could not tell what she was thinking.

After a while, Leng Yue looked up and said in a depressed manner, “I have not thought of it yet. What should I do?”

Xiao Chen was slightly stunned but he did not mind. He just treated it as Leng Yue trying to maximize her benefits. “There is no rush. You can think for three days. That is how long it would take me to heal from my wounds.”

When Xiao Chen reached his room, he took out the Spirit Herbs and Medicinal Pills he bought from the shop and laid them on the table.

Then, he sorted them into two categories. One was for replenishing blood essence and the other for treating internal injuries. He could not take both at the same time. He had to follow a certain order: first, treat his internal injuries; then, deal with his blood essence.

Otherwise, if Xiao Chen tried to forcibly replenish his blood essence while severely injured, his body would not be able to withstand the flourishing aura and it would suffer further injuries.

When Xiao Chen looked at the table covered with Spirit Herbs and Medicinal Pills, he felt an headache. One million Medial Grade Spirit

Stones were not easy to earn.

Now, Xiao Chen had only 1,700,000 Medial Grade Spirit Stones left. He needed to reserve at least 700,000 for his cultivation. So all he had left to spend was a million Medial Grade Spirit Stones.

Xiao Chen took a deep breath and picked up the Noble Imperial Fragrance Pill. He opened the bottle and a dragon-shaped cloud of fragrance came out.

Xiao Chen sniffed it and the dragon-shaped fragrance split into two and entered his nostrils. Then, it moved about in his chest, turning into a liquid that permeated his internal organs. His pain immediately eased.

“It truly lives up to its name as a Rank 9 Medicinal Pill. Just the fragrance alone has therapeutic effects. It is worthy of the title Holy Medicine.”

Xiao Chen revealed a joyful smile. At first, he had many doubts about these Medicinal Pills. He had been very worried that he would not recover within three days. From the looks of things, that no longer seemed to be a problem.

Without further hesitation, Xiao Chen took out the contents of the bottle and ate them together with the thousand-year-old Sea Cucumber. He instantly felt very sleepy and drifted off.

During the night, the Medicinal Pill seeped into Xiao Chen’s internal organs, quickly healing the injuries as he slept soundly.

The next day, Xiao Chen opened his eyes and stretched himself. He was surprised to discover that he was already mostly recovered.

“Spending one million Medial Grade Spirit Stones is worth it!” Xiao Chen felt very happy, his dispirited and depressed mood instantly vanishing.

Chapter 521: Refining the Exquisite Seven Aperture Fluid

After another two days, Xiao Chen completely recovered from his internal injuries and blood essence loss. His aura flourished and his face glowed red. He felt spirited; he was back to peak condition.

"Dong! Dong! Dong!"

Knocking came from the door. Xiao Chen calmed down from his excitement. This should be Leng Yue.

Xiao Chen opened the door and indeed it was the charming Leng Yue. She stood at the door and smiled. "I thought of the condition already."

Xiao Chen nodded gently and asked with interest, "What is it?"

Leng Yue gently replied, "Reduce our agreement from one year to half a year."

According to their original agreement, Leng Yue had to stay by Xiao Chen's side for a period of one year, helping him to control the state of massacre. Now, three months had already passed. If the period was changed to half a year, that would mean only three months remained.

Xiao Chen thought for a while before saying softly, "Nine months. Help me for another six more months and I will release you, regardless of whether I have grasped the state of massacre or not."

"Deal! Nine months it is."

This was out of Xiao Chen's expectations. Leng Yue did not try to bargain over it and quickly agreed to Xiao Chen's counteroffer. Then, she handed him an Alchemic Recipe.

Xiao Chen received the Alchemic Recipe from Leng Yue and took a look. There were many precious herbs listed on the Alchemic Recipe. When mixed together in a certain ratio, it would form a special medicinal liquid—the Exquisite Seven Aperture Fluid.

Leng Yue explained, "A Spirit Gathering Pearl contains an incredibly vast

amount of Spiritual Energy. One can only resist that surging force when one reaches Martial Monarch and refines one's Essence into Quintessence. If you want to absorb this Spiritual Energy as a Martial King, you will have to use the Exquisite Seven Aperture Fluid to dilute the spiritual liquid. Then, you have to fill a bathtub full of the spiritual liquid and add the petals of the Heavenly Demon Flower to it. Finally, you just have to enter the bathtub and you absorb the Spiritual Energy."

Xiao Chen looked at the Alchemic Recipe carefully and frowned slightly, "The things that you listed here are not cheap. One portion of Exquisite Seven Aperture Fluid would cost about 500,000 Medial Grade Spirit Stones."

Leng Yue had an extremely serious expression as she said gently, "Cultivation is built on resources. Without resources, you cannot afford to be injured. Without resources, you will not be able to obtain methods to cultivate quickly. Only a few Royal Demons know about this Alchemic Recipe in the Demonic World. Also, it is only the Royal Demons who can afford to make the Exquisite Seven Aperture Fluid.

"You are only responsible for buying the ingredients. I will make the Exquisite Seven Aperture Fluid for you. Otherwise, if you do it yourself, you will end up bankrupt before you succeed."

Xiao Chen clutched the Alchemic Recipe tightly and looked at Leng Yue. "Can I trust you?"

"Of course you should trust me. Now, a strong enemy is targeting you. If you die, I would not be able to survive, either; we are on the same boat," Leng Yue said seriously. As she spoke, she exuded an aura of nobility.

In the next two days, Xiao Chen went to all the herb stores in the entire Divine Dragon Warship. Then, he also went to the Cultivator's Free Market and looked around for a long time. He finally managed to gather enough ingredients for two portions of the Exquisite Seven Aperture Fluid.

Xiao Chen spent another one million Medial Grade Spirit Stones. Even he felt like a spendthrift when faced with that kind of outlay. Within one week, he had gone through two million Medial Grade Spirit Stones.

Hopefully, I will be able to achieve my purpose with this. Otherwise, this loss would be too great.

Thousand-year-old Heavenly Demon Flower, Blood Snake Flower, Dead Sea Mushroom, Magic Blood Crystal, Demon Emperor Grass, Poison Stump Fruit...

In Leng Yue's room, she took stock of the ingredients Xiao Chen brought, carefully checking the quality of every item. She looked very serious and meticulous.

Furthermore, Leng Yue was very strict with the quality. She seemed proficient in this. She found several Spirit Herbs that did not meet her requirements. "This Blood Snake Flower is not really a thousand years old. Only nine hundred years can be counted. When judging the age of an herb, you cannot just look at physical number of years it was alive. This Blood Snake Flower spent a hundred years growing in the belly of a snake. That hundred years are not counted. You have to buy another one.

"As for this Dead Sea Mushroom, there is one that is withered already. The person who sold it to you nourished it with spiritual liquid. This spiritual liquid will be used up in twelve hours; by then, it will be useless."

The Spirit Herbs in Leng Yue's Alchemic Recipe were extremely rare. Even the chapter on alchemy in the compendium of cultivation did not record them. that was why xiao chen had gotten fooled.

Leng Yue's words did not upset Xiao Chen. He carefully took note of what she said, feeling that he had learned a lot.

After Leng Yue took out the items that did not clear the quality check, she told Xiao Chen, "You have to repurchase these items. You wasted 200,000 Medial Grade Spirit Stones."

Xiao Chen put the failed items into his Universe Ring and said indifferently, "It is not really a waste. Naturally, I will be teaching the people who dared to cheat me a lesson, making them pay severalfold of what they cheated me. Wait here for a while."

Leng Yue did not have to wait too long. After four hours, Xiao Chen

came back exuding a raging killing Qi. He took out the items that he repurchased.

"I will take my leave first, then. I will not interrupt you while you're refining the Exquisite Seven Aperture Fluid."

Leng Yue stopped Xiao Chen, saying, "You don't have to leave. Plus, I need your help as well. The method to refine the Exquisite Seven Aperture Fluid is not a secret. As for how much you can learn, that would depend on your abilities."

"Bang!"

Right after Leng Yue spoke, she waved her hand and a cauldron appeared from nowhere. The dark green cauldron was twice the height of a grown man. It was very wide with dragons and phoenixes carved on it. The many talisman scripts on it glowed with a spiritual light.

A glossy, transparent, sparkling mirror floated above the cauldron.

A crystal tablet lay beneath the cauldron. There was a formation carved on the tablet and a clump of white flame floated at the center of the formation.

All this was an eye-opener for Xiao Chen. The Immortal Cauldrons recorded in the Compendium of Cultivation looked almost exactly like this.

When Xiao Chen looked at the charming and innocent-looking Leng Yue, he felt shaken. Leng Yue's identity was greater than he had imagined.

"Xiu!"

The purple mark on Leng Yue's forehead flashed with a glistening and dazzling light. Then, she pointed at the crystal tablet, sending out a beam of dim light. The clump of white flame in the center of the formation erupted, burning intensely and fiercely.

However, that flame did not raise the surrounding temperature. Instead, there was a cool wind, making one feel comfortable.

Xiao Chen knew that this white flame was a high-ranking Yin flame. As

for what kind of Yin flame it was, only Leng Yue knew.

"The mirror floating above is the Raging Golden Light Flame Mirror. Originally, it can automatically absorb the flames of the sun during the day and use it. However, we are in the Deep Sea Battlefield. The sun is completely blocked by the demonic clouds. Hence, we need to use your Purple Thunder True Fire."

Xiao Chen nodded to indicate that he understood. He gathered the purple flames in his right eye, condensed it into a purple dragon, and sent it into the Raging Golden Light Flame Mirror.

The glossy, transparent mirror instantly refined the purple dragon into a pure Yang flame. It dazzled with a golden light as it flickered.

Leng Yue opened the lid of the cauldron and added the ingredients one by one. Water bubbled inside; she had apparently placed water in the cauldron in advance.

Then, Leng Yue replaced the cauldron lid. She pointed at the Raging Golden Light Flame Mirror and a beam of golden light went through the cauldron lid and entered the cauldron.

At this moment, Leng Yue closed her eyes. The Yin and Yang flames mixed together, working together to refine the herbs. The purple mark on her forehead flashed and she exuded an ancient and noble aura that overshadowed her usual charm.

After refining for six hours, Leng Yue opened her eyes again. She emitted two beams of dim purple light from the depths of her eyes, then started the final stage of the refining process.

"Boom!"

The dim light disappeared and Leng Yue waved her hand. The cauldron lid immediately fell off and two portions of golden liquid leaped out of the cauldron.

Under Leng Yue's control, the golden liquid flew into the jade bottles that she had waiting on the table. Then, she stopped the bottles carefully and handed them to Xiao Chen.

“The Exquisite Seven Aperture Fluid is done. Here you go. Remember, one bottle can only handle a maximum of three Spirit Gathering Pearls. After that, it would be useless.”

Xiao Chen clenched the jade bottles, but he was in no rush to leave. He stared at the cauldron and asked, “This cauldron can be used to refine equipment as well, right?”

Leng Yue was slightly stunned; she had not expected Xiao Chen to know this. Nodding her head, she said, “It can. What are you thinking of? You will not be able to afford the natural treasures needed if you want to refine Magic Treasure.”

Xiao Chen did not respond to that. He took out the Palm Sword in his right hand and said, “Help me strengthen this Secret Treasure. I will pay for all the materials needed. If you have any more requests, you can name them as well.”

Leng Yue accepted the Palm Sword that Xiao Chen proffered. She looked at it carefully and nodded. “There are some differences between Secret Treasures and Magic Treasures. However, they come from the same origin. I can help you strengthen it. I will list the ingredients; think of a way to obtain them yourself.

“As for any further conditions, there is no need for those. Just continue to hand over those cultivators who come to seek trouble for you to me. The stronger you get, the more I feel assured staying by your side in the next six months.”

While Xiao Chen was an Inferior Grade Martial King, the Palm Sword was one of his trump cards. He could activate the Palm Sword at a moment’s notice and deal an attack, catching his opponent off-guard. Furthermore, it was hard to dodge.

However, as Xiao Chen advanced, the Palm Sword would lose its utility. Its flying speed would not pose a threat to half-step Martial Monarchs.

If Leng Yue could strengthen it, that would be for the best. In the future, Xiao Chen could also ask her to improve the Blood Flame Shoes and the black leather gloves he wore.

Xiao Chen received the list that Leng Yue wrote and took a look. The list contained all sorts of rare ores, like Ink Crystal, Brilliant White Steel, Earth Crystal Rock, and Magic Blood Crystal. Without a doubt, they were all expensive.

Now, Xiao Chen only had 700,000 or 800,000 Medial Grade Spirit Stones left. After purchasing the items on the list, he would only have about 200,000 Medial Grade Spirit Stones left.

Even just 200,000 Medial Grade Spirit Stones should be enough for me to cultivate to Martial Monarch. Let's not think too much for now. I will think about the problem of resources again when I reach the Martial Monarch realm. If I really still cannot figure it out, I will just have to rely on Yue Chenxi's Supreme Sky Sect.

The further one climbed in cultivation, the more resources one would need. This was especially so for genius cultivators. Without sufficient resources, they would not be able to bring out their potential.

Hence, most genius cultivators would rely on large sects to gather the necessary resources, so they could afford the horrifying amount of resources needed.

Once Xiao Chen made up his mind, he no longer hesitated. He went out and spent 400,000 Medial Grade Spirit Stones to buy all the rare ores in the list. Then, he handed them over to Leng Yue together with the Palm Sword.

After Xiao Chen did all this, he returned to his room to make preparations to absorb a Spirit Gathering Pearl.

A bathtub that was half a grown man's height stood in the room, filled with water. Black Heavenly Demon Flower petals floated on the water.

Chapter 522: Plotting Against Xiao Chen

Xiao Chen took out a jade bottle and carefully poured out a third of the Exquisite Seven Aperture Fluid in that bottle. As the golden light splashed into the bathtub, the water started churning and golden bubbles gurgled.

The black Heavenly Demon Flower petals floated gently on the surface, suppressing the Spiritual Energy within the water, not letting any of it leak out.

When the Exquisite Seven Aperture Fluid mixed completely with the water, the clear water became golden. Xiao Chen took out a Spirit Gathering Pearl and made it float above his hand. Then, he refined it using the Purple Thunder True Fire.

"Chi! Chi!"

The Purple Thunder True Fire burned fiercely, and the Spirit Gathering Pearl soon began to melt. After a while, it turned into a blob of spiritual liquid floating above his palm.

The spiritual liquid contained a vast amount of Spiritual Energy. It caused cold wind to blow within the room.

Xiao Chen added the spiritual liquid to the medicinal liquid and waited patiently. The golden liquid quickly heated up and mist rose from the bathtub. However, the Spiritual Energy did not leak at all.

The Heavenly Demon Flower petals were like a formless but firm net trapping all the Spiritual Energy within the golden liquid.

When the golden liquid stopped bubbling, Xiao Chen took off his clothes, stepped into the bathtub completely naked, and sat cross-legged.

After one breath, the Exquisite Seven Aperture Fluid poured into Xiao Chen's body via his pores. Then, it circulated one cycle in his body; all three-hundred-odd acupoints of his body suddenly opened.

The wild and surging spiritual liquid hidden in the fluid immediately found ingress; they headed for Xiao Chen's acupoints.

With three-hundred-odd acupoints open, it was like the might of the spiritual liquid was split into three-hundred-odd portions. This meant that the pressure would be much less.

Xiao Chen's face immediately lit up in joy. This was indeed useful. The Heavenly Demon Flower stopped the Spiritual Energy from leaking. The Exquisite Seven Aperture Fluid opened his acupoints, and at the same time, it split up the spiritual liquid of the Spirit Gathering Pearl.

Given all this, there was no danger in using the Spirit Gathering Pearls to cultivate.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

The spiritual liquid poured into his meridians from the three-hundred-odd acupoints. They were like three-hundred-odd rivers in his meridians, surging with boundless Spiritual Energy.

Good timing!

Xiao Chen cheered in his heart. The purple Qi whirlpool quickly spun and the three-hundred-odd streams of Spiritual Energy immediately poured in. They merged together and exploded within the Qi whirlpool.

However, the Spiritual Energy of the spiritual liquid did not all pour in at once. Instead, they poured into the Qi whirlpool in a steady stream. Hence, the might of this explosion was within Xiao Chen's tolerance.

After the explosion ended, the crystalline purple Qi whirlpool increased in size again. This was comparable to cultivating continuously for a month. Xiao Chen was elated.

However, this was far from the end. The spiritual liquid contained in the golden liquid poured endlessly into Xiao Chen's three-hundred-odd acupoints.

The purple Qi whirlpool's speed of growth visibly accelerated, astonishing Xiao Chen greatly and rendering him speechless with joy.

The resplendent purple Qi whirlpool represented Xiao Chen's cultivation. The larger it grew, the higher his cultivation was.

Previously, Xiao Chen would have had to cultivate for half a month and expend several thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones before he could increase the size of the Qi whirlpool slightly. However, now, the Qi whirlpool continuously increased in size every second.

How can one not be flabbergasted at such a fast rate of cultivation? Xiao Chen thought excitedly, All this is worth it!

One million Medial Grade Spirit Stones? Severely injured and almost dying? Given this speed of cultivation, all this is worth it!

This growth continued for the time it took to brew a pot of tea. After that, the spiritual liquid in the golden water started to diminish. The water turned clear and Xiao Chen's three-hundred-odd acupoints closed quickly.

The Heavenly Demon Flower petals floating on the water were not excluded, either; they all shriveled into nothing.

Xiao Chen opened his eyes, and his eyes gave off a bright light. They looked very resplendent in the darkness, like crystals. Only after a long time did they dim.

Xiao Chen felt full of boundless energy. He could feel his Qi whirlpool filled with purple liquid. This cultivation session was equal to three months of his normal cultivation.

However, Xiao Chen still felt that he was in the range of a Medial Grade Martial King; he had not reached the bottleneck yet.

"My potential is ridiculously terrifying. I still have not reached the depths of it yet. However, now that I have the Spirit Gathering Pearls, I don't have to rush anymore. In six days, I should be able to advance to Superior Grade Martial King."

With such a vast foundation, Xiao Chen would be very strong when he advanced to Superior Grade Martial King. Even he felt afraid just thinking about it.

Then, Xiao Chen remembered the Evil Moon Pavilion's Bai Zhan. He was a terrifying opponent. He could use a killing technique in an instant. The more Xiao Chen thought about this person's strength, the more

terrifying he seemed.

"However, you are too optimistic in thinking you can use my head to repay the Pavilion Master's favor. When I advance to Superior Grade Martial King and completely grasp the state of massacre, I would not mind giving you a surprise," Xiao Chen said with a cold look and serious expression.

—

A vast and luxurious courtyard stood in the huge Divine Dragon Warship. It had ponds and fake mountains, gardens and rivers. Everything that was needed was present. This was the courtyard that the Northern Sea's Four Young Masters rented together.

At the moment, the green-robed young master was entertaining an important guest. This guest was the first disciple of the Evil Moon Pavilion's Pavilion Master—Bai Zhan.

The Evil Moon Pavilion was one of the ten great sects of the Great Jin Nation. They were undoubtedly a super great sect in this world. Even the clan that the green-robed young master came from was quite inferior to it.

Furthermore, Bai Zhan's strength was even more unfathomable. Hence, the green-robed young master did not dare show any disrespect at all.

"After not seeing you for two years, I did not expect your cultivation to exceed mine already," Bai Zhan said as he picked up a wine cup, took a sip, and looked at the green-robed young master.

Once he drained the cup, one of several enticing maids in revealing clothes came from the side and filled Bai Zhan's cup with more wine.

There was a slender, black tail on the back of this maid. All the other maids had slender, black tails as well. Unexpectedly, all the five or six maids in revealing clothes were beautiful Eros Demons.

The green-robed young master waved off the compliment and said, "Brother Bai, stop laughing at me. Everyone knows that at our level, cultivation realm is not the only measurement of combat prowess. As of now, I am probably not a match for Brother Bai."

Bai Zhan smiled faintly without refuting him. He said, “I came looking for you today because I want you to help me kill someone.”

The green-robed young master swirled his wine gently. As he looked at the spinning wine in his cup, he smiled and said, “Speak, what are you offering?”

Bai Zhan placed the wine cup heavily on the table before saying in a soft voice, “An Advanced Eros Demon!”

“Bang!”

The green-robed young master shattered the cup in his hand. The wine was like an arrow as it broke through the ceiling and rushed towards the sky.

The four regions of the Boundless Sea all had their own Deep Sea Battlefield. These noble clan heirs or sect inheritors trained in the Battlefield from a young age.

They were no strangers to Demons. They did not fear them, either. They were resolute and had strong willpower.

There were even many strong cultivators who would subdue Eros Demons to keep as sex slaves. This was because the Eros Demons were very beautiful and their physical bodies were almost exactly like human females.

The Eros Demons were even better than human girls at techniques in bed. They felt much better and gave more pleasure than regular human girls.

There were even some cultivators who used the unorthodox cultivation method of dual cultivating. They used the Yin energy to balance their Yang energy, strengthening themselves. The Eros Demons were innately capable of using Yang Energy to balance their Yin energy. They relied on the male’s Yang energy to cultivate. So the Eros Demons were the best cultivation cauldron for such cultivators.

When Yin and Yang supported each other, the effects were even better. This was far better than just plundering the Yin to balance the Yang.

The Cultivation Technique that this green-robed young master utilized was the Joyful Yinyang Incantation. It was an incomplete ancient dual cultivation technique. He had found it in an ancient remnant in the Boundless Sea two years ago.

After the green-robed young master made up for the incomplete parts, he started to cultivate it. When he used the Yin energy to balance his Yang energy, his cultivation improved rapidly. Within two years, he managed to catch up with the top genius of the Boundless Sea, Xuanyuan Zhantian.

The green-robed young master had obtained boundless benefits and pleasures from the Eros Demons. So when he heard Bai Zhan say the words "Advanced Eros Demon," he was so excited that he could not contain himself.

Unless there was a Demonic Calamity, there would not be any Advanced Demons coming from the spatial cracks. Even if there were, such Demons would just take a look around before returning.

The green-robed young master had once used the strong influence of the four noble clans in the Northern Shallow Sea to search for an Advanced Eros Demon. Even after spending countless resources, he had not obtained even a single clue.

The green-robed young master gazed at Bai Zhan with incomparable fervor. "Brother Bai, are you telling the truth?"

I knew it. This brat would definitely bite on this bait! With a faint smile, Bai Zhan asked gently, "What do I gain from lying to you?"

After that, Bai Zhan told the green-robed young master about Xiao Chen's backers and about the Advanced Eros Demon that Xiao Chen subdued.

The green-robed young master mumbled to himself for a while. He did not rush into a decision. Instead, he carefully weighed the pros and cons.

The Four Young Masters were backed by strong clans. Since childhood, they had received instruction from famous teachers, not just on cultivation but also on matters of the secular world. They knew how to

weigh benefits and costs, and how to devise all sorts of devious plans.

These people were very smart. For them to gain the accomplishments they had today, they had to hone their minds. How could the green-robed young master not know that Bai Zhan wanted to use him?

However, the two would use each other to their mutual benefit. Since Bai Zhan honestly told the green-robed young master about Xiao Chen's backers, he had displayed his sincerity.

Even if what Bai Zhan said is true, there is no need to worry about it.

While the Heavenly Extermination Union is very strong, this is the Boundless Sea. Their reach would not extend this far.

Furthermore, I will not rely on the power of my clan. All I have to do is to get the other three young masters to help me; then it would just be a dispute between the younger generation. Even if the Heavenly Extermination Union came here, they would not be able to say anything about it.

Given this, the issue of the Heavenly Extermination Union is settled. I will not end up bringing my clan any trouble.

These people were very cautious in their actions. They considered every step they took. It would not be worth it to lose his status as heir for the sake of one Advanced Eros Demon.

"Ha ha! Brother Bai, thank you for the news that you brought. Tell me, what do you want me to do?"

After thinking about it, the green-robed young master felt that there would not be any big problem. So he laughed and made his decision.

Bai Zhan smiled faintly, like he had already anticipated that the other party would agree. He said softly, "I will not make things difficult for you. If you have the opportunity, kill Xiao Chen and pass his head to me. If not, just subdue his Eros Demon."

Chapter 523: Reforging the Palm Sword

Actually, Bai Zhan did not care about Xiao Chen at all. Even though Xiao Chen had comprehended saber intent, had exquisite Saber Techniques, and simultaneously comprehended two states, Xiao Chen was still two Cultivation Grades lower than him.

Bai Zhan's cultivation had been obtained through hard work. He had used an unknown amount of Spirit Herbs, miraculous medicines, and natural treasures. He also cultivated the peak Superior Grade Earth Ranked Cultivation Technique of the Evil Moon Pavilion.

In regard to cultivating conditions, Bai Zhan was far ahead of Xiao Chen. Furthermore, his talent was not weaker than Xiao Chen's. He had the confidence of dealing with Xiao Chen in ten moves, not even giving him an opportunity to escape.

However, Xiao Chen had an Advanced Eros Demon with him, which added a variable into the fight. Bai Zhan no longer had complete confidence in preventing Xiao Chen from fleeing. So, he had to deal with Xiao Chen's Eros Demon first before he would make a move.

This was how Bai Zhan was. He would not make a move unless he had complete confidence of victory. However, the moment he made a move, he would not leave any room for failure.

The green-robed young master smiled and said, "That is the best. If he is tactful, I might be willing to spare his life. If not, then don't blame me for being vicious."

Thus, this topic ended here. The green-robed young master asked Bai Zhan another question: "Brother Bai, you are part of the group at the peak of the Great Jin Nation. Tell me, with my strength, will I be able to rank highly in your Great Jin Nation? Maybe I should participate in the next Five Nation Youth Competition and see if I can snag a top ten position."

Previously, the many outstanding talents of the Boundless Sea could not be bothered to participate in the Five Nation Youth Competition. The rewards were not sufficient to catch their eyes.

This was because there were similar competitions in the four regions of the Boundless Sea as well. Furthermore, the rewards were not inferior to what was offered in the Five Nation Youth Competition.

However, there was a rumor that this round of the Five Nation Youth Competition was special. This was the budding era of geniuses. Heroes poured forth, and geniuses gathered. This had already attracted the attention of the upper echelons. Those who ranked highly could enter the Upper Realm.

The mysterious Upper Realm held a fatal attraction for the cultivators of the Boundless Sea. Naturally, the green-robed young master was no exception.

When Bai Zhan heard the confidence in the green-robed young master's tone, as if getting a top ten position was inevitable, he could not help but mock the green-robed young master in his heart. You overestimate yourself. Even I am not confident of making it to the top ten. I wonder where his confidence is coming from?

"Everyone knows that the Great Jin Nation has ten great sects. The true inheritors of every sect are all top-rate geniuses. However, what many people do not know is that there are eight great noble clans that are even stronger. These clans have existed since the Tianwu Dynasty. Some of these clans even date back to before the Tianwu Dynasty. Every one of these clans have produced a Martial Emperor before.

"Ten true inheritors and the heirs of the eight noble clans—those are eighteen people. The top eighteen positions of every Five Nation Youth Competition are usually monopolized by these eighteen people. With your strength, you can try fighting for the remaining two positions of the top twenty.

"However, you do not have much hope, either. This is because there are many hidden independent cultivators. The four nations have recently produced some peak geniuses as well. With your strength, you can only be sure of a top thirty position."

Bai Zhan wanted to deal a blow to this person's arrogance, to prevent

him from getting overconfident. So, Bai Zhan told him the truth.

When the green-robed young master heard Bai Zhan's words, he felt embarrassed. The top ten was the standard for the peak. The top twenty were top rate. As for the top thirty, they were merely second rate.

The green-robed young master smiled disconcertedly and stopped pursuing this topic in preference of other things.

As the few Eros Demons served them, the two happily drank and chatted. The sky slowly turned dark.

"Brother Bai, stay here tonight. I will discuss that matter with my brothers first."

The green-robed young master did not let Bai Zhan refuse his offer, insisting that Bai Zhan stay. He revealed a nefarious smile on his handsome face as he ordered the scantily clad Eros Demons, "Take care of Brother Bai properly tonight. If he is not satisfied, I will punish you."

The subdued Eros Demons bowed, revealing a lot of their skin. They smiled and said in seductive voices, "Rest assured, Master. We will definitely not disappoint Young Master Bai."

As Bai Zhan watched the green-robed young master leave, he smiled coldly to himself. This person is extremely reckless. He even dares to cultivate an incomplete ancient Cultivation Technique.

In the end, dual cultivation is an unorthodox cultivating method. Furthermore, it is incomplete. This person will end up developing a heart demon and sinking deeply into it.

There were no shortcuts in the Martial Path. This had been proven since ancient times. Few who took shortcuts had good endings.

Bai Zhan set down his winecup and looked at the beauties surrounding him. He frowned slightly and said coldly, "Thinking of absorbing my Yang energy to pry into the Evil Moon Pavilion's Cultivation Techniques? Do you really think that I would not figure out this trick? Stupid."

Bai Zhan quickly moved his forefinger. It flashed with a brilliant light as

it poked the six Eros Demons in the forehead. Then, a mark appeared and they all fell into deep sleep.

—

In the past four days, Xiao Chen had been focusing on refining the Spirit Gathering Pearls. This was so he could strengthen his cultivation to deal with the Evil Moon Pavilion's Bai Zhan.

However, Xiao Chen did not know that Bai Zhan had already made a move. Furthermore, he was using someone else to do it, using tricks to deal with Xiao Chen. He laid trap after trap to force Xiao Chen into desperation one step at a time.

In the past four days, Xiao Chen already used four Spirit Gathering Pearls. His Essence increased explosively. The purple Qi whirlpool became even more resplendent and crystalline.

Suddenly, faint crystals appeared in the Qi whirlpool, a sign of Qi crystallization.

In the end, the purple Qi whirlpool was just a mass of Qi. If it could crystallize completely, a cultivator's heart vessels and cultivation could not be damaged even if someone else wanted to.

"After Four Spirit Gathering Pearls, I finally can see the end of the Medial Grade Martial King realm. Once I absorb two more Spirit Gathering Pearls, I should have completely uncovered all the potential of the Medial Grade Martial King realm." Xiao Chen muttered as he climbed out of the bathtub, having finished his cultivation for the day.

No matter how great one's potential was, one would eventually reach one's limits; Xiao Chen had already expected such a day to arrive. He did not show any signs of depression. Instead, he was very excited; he had been waiting for this day for a very long time already.

Xiao Chen put on his clothes. As he prepared to go out, he saw a scroll of a painting on the table. So he paused.

Xiao Chen had taken this painting from the Ancient Desolate Tower. He had obtained this after he broke out of the Scarlet Blood Flame Prison.

While everyone else's paintings exploded, his remained intact.

The scene depicted in the painting had also changed from the Scarlet Blood Flame Prison to what it currently was: a huge hand floating above a lotus-flower-shaped Scarlet Blood Frost Flame.

The painting was very weird. Xiao Chen could not put it into his Universe Ring. Originally, he had forgotten about it. However, every time he entered the bathtub, he had to remove his clothes. So, he saw the painting again.

"I should go ask Leng Yue if she knows what this is. It has been four days; my Palm Sword should be ready already." Xiao Chen put the painting back within his robes, pushed open the door, and headed for Leng Yue's room.

"Dong! Dong! Dong!"

"Come in. The door is not closed." Leng Yue's melodious voice rang out after Xiao Chen knocked on the door a few times.

When Xiao Chen entered the room, he saw the two-man-tall cauldron right away. The Yin flame burned fiercely on the crystal tablet below the cauldron and the Raging Golden Light Flame Mirror shone down a golden light.

Leng Yue's purple mark flashed brightly as she stared at the cauldron. She did not even look when Xiao Chen came in.

My timing seems to be bad. When Xiao Chen saw the situation, he knew he should not interrupt Leng Yue. So he prepared to step out.

"Don't go. It is almost ready. Just wait awhile more," Leng Yue said softly, still staring at the cauldron.

So, Xiao Chen sat down on a chair at the side. He continued to watch with interest, his heart filled with anticipation. He really wanted to know how strong the Palm Sword would become after Leng Yue tempered it.

The Immortals used cauldrons to refine Magic Treasures and Medicinal Pills. Xiao Chen was very familiar with the contents of the Compendium

of Cultivation, so he understood this very well.

As for the Secret Treasures of the Tianwu Continent, they were refined using cauldrons as well. Although Secret Treasures were very similar to Magic Treasures, there were still differences. Xiao Chen did not know if he had made things difficult for Leng Yue by asking her to strengthen the Secret Treasure using the methods for the Magic Treasures.

The expression on Leng Yue's face became more and more serious. Her fair fingers flickered with a purple light. She quickly formed hand seals with her hands. The purple light flashed constantly, filling the room with bright sparkles.

"Boom!"

When Leng Yue finished forming the hand seals, the cauldron lid opened and a seven-centimeter sword flew out of the cauldron.

Purple flames burned brightly on the sword. Leng Yue shouted and the small sword instantly enlarged into a 1.3-meter sword. The sword trembled and gave off a melodious hum.

The raging purple flames became a purple sword light, firing out from the sword and flashing in the air. The temperature of the room instantly rose.

"Go!"

Leng Yue pointed and the sword flew towards Xiao Chen at an extremely fast speed, like a bolt of lightning. In the blink of an eye, it arrived before Xiao Chen's nose. He did not even have the chance to react to it.

The instant the sword flew over, Xiao Chen felt a dangerous aura. For a moment, he thought that the sword would stab him.

Xiao Chen felt the power of his bloodline in the sword and smiled. Then, he stretched out his hand and the sword automatically flew over. With a thought, the sword shrank and became the size of a palm again.

Xiao Chen controlled the Palm Sword to fly around in the room. Everywhere the small sword passed, a raging purple fire burned and

lightning flashed.

It was not just fast. Its might had increased significantly. What was even more interesting was that it now shared Xiao Chen's attributes; it was no longer a simple, sharp sword.

Xiao Chen held the small sword in his hand. Excitement filled his face as he said seriously, "Thank you, Leng Yue. It's been rough on you."

Leng Yue placed the cauldron lid back and said gently, "It was not that difficult. Secret Treasures are adapted from Magic Treasures. The main purpose is to allow cultivators with no Magic Energy to use them. It can be considered a simplified Magic Treasure.

"I have used the materials that you passed to me to reforge this Palm Sword. It is now even harder that the Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapons of your world. I also placed a formation within it and raised the explosive power of the small sword. Finally, I infused all of the thunder fire that you stored in the Raging Golden Light Flame Mirror. Your little Secret Treasure is now reborn."

Xiao Chen could not stop smiling as he caressed the smooth formation markings on the sword. The more he looked at it, the more he liked it. He said, "This can no longer be called the Palm Sword. You should rename it."

Chapter 524: Using the Spirit Gathering Pearls Again

Leng Yue smiled happily, “I already thought of a name long ago. Even if you did not say it, I would have said something. Palm Sword is a horrible name. Let’s call it the Thunder Fire Sword.”

“Thunder Fire…Thunder Fire…good name! We will call it the Thunder Fire Sword, then.”

Xiao Chen played with the small sword awhile more before taking it back into his palm.

When Xiao Chen recovered his wits, he recalled his other purpose in coming here. He took out the painting in his robes and handed it to Leng Yue. He said, “Take a look at this. Do you know what this is?”

Leng Yue received the painting. At first she did not care too much for it. However, after she unfurled the scroll, her expression slowly turned serious. She said, “This is a Void Projection Painting. Originally, it would be blank. However, it can make a perfect copy of a certain space. This is a rare treasure even in the Kunlun Realm. Where did you get it? Was it at the Heavenly Pagoda?”

“No, I got it at the Ancient Desolate Tower. One would obtain some benefits for every floor that was cleared. I obtained this in the third floor.”

Leng Yue furled the painting and said, “Without a doubt, that is the Heavenly Pagoda. In every one of the three thousand great realms, there is a Heavenly Pagoda. Each realm calls it by a different name. This makes sense, now that I think about it. That is the only place in your realm where you can get this Void Projection Painting.”

Xiao Chen was not very interested in the history of the Ancient Desolate Tower. When he took back the painting, he asked, “What can this Void Projection Painting be used for now?”

Leng Yue explained, “Naturally, it is very useful. If you dripped your blood on it and bound it, you can use the Scarlet Blood Frost Flame within

it. If your Mental Energy is stronger, you can even pull in other cultivators and trap them there."

"Isn't the scene within the painting fake? How can the Scarlet Blood Frost Flame be used?"

Leng Yue patiently explained, "I said that it was a perfect copy. It cannot be differentiated from the real one.

"Let's say I make a clone, one with your memories, your personality, your character, your physical attributes, your appearance, and your Martial Techniques. If I call this clone Xiao Chen, no one would be able to tell the difference. Would you say that he is real or fake?"

Xiao Chen pondered about this for a while. Just thinking about it made his hair stand on end. If everything was the same and no one could tell the difference, then the fake would be real.

"You figured it out, right? This Scarlet Blood Frost Flame was copied in such a manner. When it was copied, that person who made it must have held back. It is impossible for him to have perfectly replicated the might of the Scarlet Blood Frost Flame. Otherwise, he would have overdrawn on his Mental Energy and died."

Xiao Chen nodded, "I figured it out. You know how I can bind it with my blood, right?"

When Xiao Chen heard Leng Yue's words, he started thinking. If he could use this Scarlet Blood Frost Flame in the painting, his strength would soar.

Leng Yue said, "If you have Magic Energy, it would be simple to bind it with your blood. All you have to do is drip your blood on it. However, it cannot be done without Magic Energy. This is a Magic Treasure; you cultivators cannot use it."

Xiao Chen felt extremely disappointed. He had such a good treasure but he could not use it; this was very depressing.

While Xiao Chen had the cultivation method for Immortal Cultivation, he could not build the foundation for Immortal Cultivation. So how could

he condense Magic Energy? The Immortal Cultivation Technique—the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation—cultivated Mental Energy, not Magic Energy.

"However, if you have the resources, I can construct a Ten Thousand Magic Gathering Spirit Formation and help you forcibly condense some Magic Energy. Then, you will be able to bind it with your blood."

Xiao Chen asked, "How many Medial Grade Spirit Stones are needed to get the resources?"

Leng Yue already had a rudimentary understanding of the value of items in this world. She made some mental calculations and said, "You should be able to get all the ingredients with twenty million Medial Grade Spirit Stones."

Xiao Chen opened his mouth wide. He looked very stunned. Then...then there was no more then.

He had fought very hard in order to obtain the three million Medial Grade Spirit Stones that he had had.

Twenty million Medial Grade Spirit Stones were an overwhelmingly huge amount. Unless Xiao Chen could get as lucky as Bai Lixi, he would not be able to obtain that much.

If Xiao Chen sold the Demonic Beast materials on him and added the remaining Spirit Stones that he had, he would barely manage to raise one million Medial Grade Spirit Stones.

Raising twenty million Medial Grade Spirit Stones seemed impossible for Xiao Chen. However, he still wanted to obtain one set of ingredients for the Ten Thousand Magic Gathering Spirit Formation and hand them to Leng Yue.

While there was very little chance, it did not mean that there was no chance at all. When he reached Martial Monarch, it might still be possible for him to obtain twenty million Medial Grade Spirit Stones.

Xiao Chen took out his Blood Flame Shoes and the pair of black gloves on his hands. Then, he handed them to Leng Yue and said, "Help me

strengthen these two Secret Treasures. Just let me know what materials you need."

Leng Yue received the Blood Flame Shoes and black gloves and said, "You should only have about a few hundred thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones. You will need at least a million Medial Grade Spirit Stones to strengthen these two Secret Treasures."

"I have my ways. Just write down the materials needed."

Xiao Chen received the list of materials from Leng Yue and looked through it. Then, he left decisively.

Xiao Chen went to the market and sold off all the Demonic Beast materials in his Universe Ring, the items he gained from other cultivators, and some useless Secret Treasures.

In the end, Xiao Chen managed to obtain 1.1 million Medial Grade Spirit Stones and purchased all the natural treasures and rare ores on the list.

The 1.1 million Medial Grade Spirit Stones were all spent in an instant, leaving Xiao Chen completely broke.

"I brought the stuff. I will pick up the Secret Treasures in three days. Sorry for all the trouble." Xiao Chen appeared very resolute as he handed the items over to Leng Yue.

With the precedent of the Thunder Fire Sword, Xiao Chen believed that the Blood Flame Shoes and the pair of black leather gloves would bring him a pleasant surprise.

Even if Xiao Chen became poor, he did not care. He had to raise his strength quickly. Only then would he be able to hold his own against Bai Zhan in a short period of time.

Back in the bedroom, Xiao Chen took out the bottle containing the Exquisite Seven Aperture Fluid and poured the golden liquid into the bathtub.

"Gurgle...!"

The water in the bathtub bubbled and the clear water turned golden.

Xiao Chen continued watching as he waited for the Exquisite Seven Aperture Fluid to completely mix with the water.

Then, Xiao Chen took out a Spirit Gathering Pearl and refined it into spiritual liquid before adding it to the golden liquid.

Xiao Chen closed his eyes and waited for a while. When he knew that liquid was ready, he stopped looking at the bathtub and took his clothes off one by one.

He had already gone through this process a few times. He was no longer as cautious as he was the first time he tried this.

Xiao Chen entered the bathtub and sat cross-legged. Soon, all three-hundred-odd acupoints on his body opened with the aid of the Exquisite Seven Aperture Fluid.

The spiritual liquid that the Spirit Gathering Pearl melted into poured into Xiao Chen's body continuously. He closed his eyes and started to refine it into his cultivation.

The purple Qi whirlpool glowed with a resplendent light and spun wildly like a tornado as it greedily absorbed the vast spiritual liquid.

The Qi whirlpool slowly became stronger and larger. When Xiao Chen had absorbed half of the spiritual liquid, the Qi whirlpool stopped growing larger. He rejoiced, knowing that he would arrive at his bottleneck soon.

For most people, when they sensed a bottleneck, they would be very dispirited. This was because the bottleneck would result in them being stuck for at least one and a half years. They would find it hard for their cultivation to improve.

If their state of mind was not right and they did not have any natural treasures, they might be stuck at the bottleneck for four to five years. There were even people who were stuck for several decades.

However, Xiao Chen did not have this frustration. He had the Spirit Gathering Pearls and a foundation that was hard to compete against. The most important thing was that he had already failed once.

Xiao Chen knew that even though he failed the first time he used the Spirit Gathering Pearl, he had merely been severely injured because he had twenty-four acupoints that he could freely open.

As for other geniuses, they did not have these twenty-four acupoints. Failure meant death for them. Even if they had the Spirit Gathering Pearls, they would not dare to use them.

The next day, Xiao Chen absorbed another Spirit Gathering Pearl. Now, the Exquisite Seven Aperture Fluid was completely used up.

This time, the purple Qi whirlpool did not grow larger. However, there were more crystals outside the Qi whirlpool.

Xiao Chen tried cultivation and his cultivation did not increase as well. He had truly reached the bottleneck between Medial Grade Martial King and Superior Grade Martial King.

"If I cultivated like normal, I would have needed at least half a year before I reached the bottleneck of Medial Grade Martial King. These six Spirit Gathering Pearls saved me half a year of time, helping me to close the gap."

Xiao Chen clenched his fist tightly with an resolute expression.

On this day, Xiao Chen did not do anything. He merely lay in bed and slept. The next day, he did not do anything, either. He rested, recovering his spirits, making preparations to break through the bottleneck to Superior Grade Martial King.

On the third night, Xiao Chen finally moved. He got out of bed. After resting for two days and nights, his spirit was in peak condition.

Xiao Chen sat on the prayer mat on the floor, took out the remaining five Inferior Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls, and placed them on his head. Then, he slowly refined them with purple fire.

When most people made a breakthrough, they would only require three Spirit Gathering Pearls. However, Xiao Chen's foundation was greater than the average person's. Naturally, it would be much harder for him to break through his bottleneck. He even worried that five Inferior Grade

Spirit Gathering Pearls were not enough.

After seven or eight minutes, the five Spirit Gathering Pearls were all refined into spiritual liquid. The leaked Spiritual Energy immediately spread throughout the room. White mist shrouded Xiao Chen's figure, making him look indistinct.

The white mist condensed on the furniture in the room, forming dew on the vase, the table, and the bed.

This dew was formed by the pure Spiritual Energy. It was very precious. However, at this moment, it filled Xiao Chen's room.

Taking a deep breath, Xiao Chen relaxed himself before controlling a glob of spiritual liquid to enter his Tianmen Acupoint.

The moment the spiritual liquid entered, it followed the major meridian and rushed down like a vast river gushing with all its might.

Its force and momentum was like a huge army kicking up dust as they charged. The warriors pointed their swords to the front; nothing could stop them.

As Xiao Chen had experienced this before, he did not panic. He quietly waited for the spiritual liquid to reach his dantian.

"Boom!"

In just a moment, the spiritual liquid crashed heavily into the purple Qi whirlpool. It caused an intense explosion and the immovable bottleneck trembled. However, it was just a very slight motion.

Xiao Chen's Qi and blood surged. Despite the intense pain, he just gritted his teeth and endured it. He roared out in his heart, Not enough! More!

"Boom!" Another stream of spiritual liquid landed and exploded again. Still not enough! More! More!

Chapter 525: Demonic Spirit Blood Moon Appears

Xiao Chen's expression turned grave. Blood leaked out of the corner of his lips as he continuously controlled globs of spiritual liquid to enter his Tianmen Acupoint and crash into the Qi whirlpool.

Xiao Chen did not hesitate or change his expression. He did not show any fear. He was determined and decisive. Only one thought existed in his head: As long as I have one breath left, I will break through the bottleneck that ordinary people would take ten or twenty years to break.

This was because Xiao Chen was not ordinary; he was not and never would be.

Xiao Chen was a one-in-ten-thousand genius. He was the White Robed Bladesman who had killed his way to where he was without losing. He was the peak genius of this budding era of geniuses, the one that could fight with heaven.

This was the great age of cultivation. Countless geniuses filled the land like stars filled the sky. They came from many places, going everywhere.

We cultivators are hot-blooded and full of heroism. We have to endure loneliness and temptations. We dare to fight with heaven, with the world, and other people. We will not appear weak and timid. We fear nothing.

Boundless hot-bloodedness and heroism. I only ask heaven one thing: does the peak belong to me, Xiao Chen? If heaven does not answer, then I will break through this firmament and climb to the peak!

"Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!"

Explosions rang out continuously in the Qi whirlpool. The remnant shock waves caused injuries to Xiao Chen's internal organs. However, he did not have any intention of relaxing or giving up.

When the final glob of spiritual liquid fell into the Qi whirlpool, the entire Qi whirlpool exploded and turned chaotic.

Pure Spiritual Energy surged out and spread throughout Xiao Chen's body. He instantly felt very relaxed and his internal injuries healed.

Xiao Chen waited until the chaos subsided before sinking his consciousness down. The glowing purple Qi whirlpool was now half Qi and half purple translucent crystals.

Superior Grade Martial King! Finally!

Xiao Chen opened his eyes joyfully, and they emitted a bright light. His eyes looked as bright as the sun in the white mist, and as clear as crystal.

Xiao Chen took a deep breath and absorbed all the white mist and dew.

"Cultivation is tough and my road is even harder than others'. However, I finally broke through to Superior Grade Martial King."

When Xiao Chen felt the explosive Essence of the crystal Qi whirlpool, he smiled faintly.

Xiao Chen pushed the door open and headed for Leng Yue's room. There are two strengthened Medial Grade Secret Weapons waiting for him there.

Just as Leng Yue took out the black leather gloves from the cauldron, she saw Xiao Chen at the door. She immediately smiled and said, "Congratulations. You were not blasted to death by the Spirit Gathering Pearls."

Xiao Chen was in a good mood, so Leng Yue's sarcastic tone did not bother him. He received the black leather gloves and the Blood Flame Shoes from Leng Yue and put them on again.

"Xiu!"

Before Leng Yue could introduce the two reforged Secret Treasures to Xiao Chen, they felt a chilly wind coming down from the sky. It came in through the window and entered their pores. The chilly wind was overwhelming.

"Something is wrong!"

Xiao Chen was startled. The major event that he anticipated might be starting now.

The two hurried out and looked up. They saw a full scarlet moon slowly rising in the sky. It broke through the pitch-black demonic clouds and shone down a boundless light.

"Roar! Roar! Roar!"

Earth-shatteringly loud roars resounded, coming from the Deep Sea Battlefield. The air trembled from the roars; despite the huge distance, they could feel it.

Xiao Chen's expression changed when he saw the scarlet moon rising in the sky. He muttered, "It's a blood moon, a true blood moon. What's going on?"

However, Leng Yue's expression did not change. She said calmly, "This is the Demonic Spirit Blood Moon. When it appears, the Demons become more powerful. The blood in their bodies surge and they go berserk. They become difficult to deal with."

Xiao Chen felt it was strange. He asked, "Then why are you not showing any reaction?"

Leng Yue smiled and said, "Why would I react to it? However, when the light shines on me, my strength improves by at least twenty percent."

"What causes the Demonic Spirit Blood Moon to appear? What does it mean? Do you know?" Xiao Chen asked Leng Yue. She was an Advanced Demon; she should know some of the secrets behind this.

When the outstanding talents of the Boundless Sea came back to rest at the same time, Xiao Chen had sensed that something was wrong. Indeed, half a month later, this mysterious blood moon rose in the sky.

Leng Yue shook her head and said, "The Demonic Spirit Blood Moon exists in the starry void. During a Demonic Calamity, the Demons will use the blood of ten thousand virgins to summon the Demonic Spirit Blood Moon to strengthen the Demons. If no one summons it, it would normally appear only once every three years.

"As for what it means, you will know soon."

At this moment, every cultivator on the Divine Dragon Warship felt that chilly sensation. They rushed out of their doors and were shocked to see that blood moon in the distance.

Shadowy figures leaped across the roofs, heading for the Battlefield. Everyone felt that something was wrong.

Xiao Chen followed the crowd and headed forward, preparing to find out what was happening.

The front edge of the huge warship was packed with people. As he got closer, the roars of the Demons became louder.

Xiao Chen floated in midair, trying to go forward to take a look. He could not help but frown.

Three huge pillars of light rose up from the three outpost islets. Talisman scripts appeared around the pillars of light, connecting the formations of the three outpost islets together in a dazzling blue barrier.

Countless Demons gathered behind the barrier. All eighteen races of Demons were present and there were plenty of each race.

The Iron Demons that had the strongest defense were charging in front. They played the role of meat shield in the Demon army.

Four thousand Iron Demons lined up like a wall. They blocked all the energy shells fired by the Ancient Demonic Energy Cannons on the outpost islets.

Behind the Iron Demons was an unending chain of red flaming clouds more than five kilometers long. Fire Demons stood on the clouds, sending all sorts of strong attacks at the barriers.

Then, further behind were Ice Demons, Winged Demons, Ghost Race, Blood Demons...all eighteen races were accounted for. They all roared together like a true army, mercilessly attacking the blue barrier.

Under the relentless chain of attacks, the blue barrier that seemed like it held up the sky rippled. At this rate, the barrier would be broken soon.

The three islets would be destroyed. Then the Demons would charge at

the Divine Dragon Warship. Once the Divine Dragon Warship was destroyed, this third grade Battlefield would spiral out of control. Then, the islands inhabited by humans would have to be evacuated. Humans would have to migrate and suffer great losses.

"How could this happen? All the Demons from the periphery and inner area are gathered together."

"We cannot carry on like this. The islets will fall sooner or later. Once that happens, this Divine Dragon Warship will fall. All of us will die."

"What about the Divine Dragon Palace's people? I do not see them. Where are they?"

"Are you stupid? The Divine Dragon Palace's elites are in the core area. They are holding back the high-ranked Demons there. Otherwise, how could we have the chance to go to the periphery and inner area to kill Demons. Just a single high-ranked Demon would be able to slaughter us all."

Xiao Chen was not the only person who considered the consequences of the islets falling. Many cultivators on the Divine Dragon Warship thought of the consequences as well.

"Xiao Chen, you really hit it on the nail. If we were in the inner area, we would not be standing here today."

When Bai Lixi saw Xiao Chen in midair, he immediately flew over. He asked with a serious expression, "What should we do? Should we flee first? I see several people already making preparations to do so."

Xiao Chen looked around and discovered that it was as Bai Lixi said. Several people at the front had already taken to the sky and were flying away.

Such a scene was not surprising. One might have been prepared for death in experiential training, but in the end, they hoped to live.

If the islets fell, the Demons would attack. With the blood moon's light, the large number of Demons, and the strengthened Demons, there was no hope of survival.

Furthermore, the continued existence of the Divine Dragon Palace had nothing to do with these people. This was not their sect, so there was no need for them to sacrifice their lives for it.

Xiao Chen had a calm expression as he replied, “No rush. Although the experts of the Divine Dragon Palace are at the island in the core area, you’ve forgotten about the Southern Sea’s Four Heroes, the Northern Sea’s Four Young Masters, the Western Sea’s Seven Knights, and the Eastern Sea’s Little Dragon King.

“They are all half-step Martial Monarchs. A dozen-odd half-step Martial Monarch experts is a sizable force. I believe the Divine Dragon Palace had summoned them back because of this.”

Bai Lixi analyzed what Xiao Chen said and found that it made sense. He chuckled and said, “It looks like I panicked too soon. In that case, for us, this is a fortuitous encounter.”

For the weak, it was very good if they could stay alive in such danger.

However, for the strong, as long as there was a chance of survival, this endless stream of Demons was a large number of points; they were an immense fortune.

Xiao Chen’s eyes glowed with confidence. His expression was resolute and his tone serious as he said, “That’s right. Normally, it would be hard to find so many Demons. Now, they are all gathered together, saving us a lot of effort. This has to be a fortuitous encounter.”

As he spoke, Xiao Chen unconsciously emitted a strong aura that pressured Bai Lixi somewhat.

Xiao Chen had just advanced to Superior Grade Martial King. His Essence was vast and pure, but he had not tempered it yet. He could not control his Essence freely yet. After a while, after he tempered it, such a situation would not happen again.

Bai Lixi said in shock, “Xiao Chen, you advanced to Superior Grade Martial King?”

Xiao Chen had a deep look in his eyes and a firm expression. He nodded

and said, “Yes, I just advanced. I already made a vow in the Battlefield. I will not leave before becoming a half-step Martial Monarch.”

“Dong! Dong! Dong!”

As the two of them conversed, they suddenly heard hoofbeats. The neighing and the ‘clip clops’ of the horse hooves were like thunder when mixed together.

When the crowd heard the sound, their heads buzzed. Their Qi and blood could not help but surge. They had to circulate their energies to block their ears.

Chapter 526: Outstanding Heroes Killing Demons

What a strong horse. It surprisingly sounded so mighty.

Xiao Chen looked back and saw a scarlet warhorse trotting over from a distance. The warhorse had a lone golden horn on its head and its eyes glinted with a ferocious red light.

The warhorse had a long mane that glowed scarlet and fluttered up and down as the warhorse leaped up.

Indistinct light flickered as it moved. Unexpectedly, it created countless scarlet horse images.

A person wearing purple Battle Armor with a purple cape sat on the warhorse, holding a two-meter-long halberd in his hands. He emitted an overwhelming battle intent as he rushed over to the front of the warship. A formless tyrannical aura seemed to gush out of his Tianmen Acupoint, rushing to the sky and splitting the dark clouds above him in half.

“It’s the Eastern Sea’s Little Dragon King, Xuanyuan Zhantian. That is his steed, a mixed-blood Rank 8 Demonic Beast—the Royal Dragon Horse.”

Loud exclamations came from the crowd when they saw Xuanyuan Zhantian. They quickly opened a path for him to pass through, allowing him to reach the front of the warship unhindered.

“Bang! Bang!”

The Royal Dragon Horse galloped on the scarlet sea like it was on flat ground, its four hooves kicking up spray.

Nothing got in the Royal Dragon Horse’s way as it galloped in the scarlet sea. It moved at full speed like a strong wind. Soon, it reached Mach 4 and arrived at the outpost islets in a few blinks of an eye.

The Royal Dragon Horse did not slow down; it continued charging forward ferociously. Neighing loudly, it eventually carried Xuanyuan Zhantian through the blue barrier, rushing towards the phalanx of Iron

Demons.

Bai Lixi muttered, “What an impressive fellow. He is starting off with the Iron Demons.”

“Bang!”

After Xuanyuan Zhantian passed through the blue barrier, he held up his halberd and tossed it. The halberd turned into an azure flood dragon and pierced an Iron Demon.

The Iron Demon was tougher than thousand-year-old Frost Iron. Yet, Xuanyuan Zhantian was able to easily stab it; this showed how sharp this attack was.

A dazzling light erupted from the tip of the halberd. The Iron Demon exploded and turned into countless fragments that fell to the sea like rain.

The instant the Iron Demon exploded, 990 miniature azure flood dragons flew out together with the metal fragments, dancing in the air.

Bearing Xuanyuan Zhantian, the Royal Dragon Horse leaped over the thousands of Iron Demons. When it splashed down on the water, it kicked up layer upon layer of scarlet waves.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Soon after Xuanyuan Zhantian landed, he thrust his halberd forward. It flashed about nine times and the 990 miniature flood dragons returned to him.

A chain of explosions ranged out and six Iron Demons exploded into fragments in rapid succession. With a surging shock wave, the Iron Demons’ formation fell into disarray.

Xuanyuan Zhantian laughed loudly as he continued killing on his Royal Dragon Horse.

The speed of the Royal Dragon Horse was like lightning. The scarlet afterimages it left behind in the midst of the Iron Demons made it hard for others to figure out where it was.

Waves surged on the scarlet sea. Azure lights flickered and flood

dragons roared. Countless Iron Demons were blasted to bits, dying without a corpse.

One man, one halberd, and one horse. Xuanyuan Zhantian weaved through the Iron Demons, attacking as he rode. The Iron Demons could not even touch the corner of his cape.

Xuanyuan Zhantian had thoroughly raised havoc among the Iron Demons. The thousands of Ancient Demonic Energy Cannons on the outpost islets could finally display their might.

Thousands of energy shells shot into the air. Without the Iron Demons blocking them, they shattered the Demons into bits everywhere they passed. A rain of blood poured down from the sky.

The illumination of the scarlet moonlight, the downpour of blood, and the tens of thousands of Demons made for a spectacular sight.

“This is the attack of an Ancient Demonic Energy Cannon charged with Superior Grade Spirit Stones. Each shot exhausts a hundred Superior Grade Spirit Stones. I believe they will be able to fire only five more volleys.”

Leng Yue, who was beside Xiao Chen, calmly analyzed the crucial problem of this scene.

Xiao Chen sighed and said, “Five volleys is enough. This Xuanyuan Zhantian is really impressive. He singlehandedly broke the formation of the Iron Demons. He turned the situation around by himself.”

Earlier, the Iron Demons’ blockade prevented the Ancient Demonic Energy Cannons on the outpost islets from affecting the battle.

The Iron Demons did not feel pain and they had strong defenses. When the energy shells struck them, it was just a waste of Spirit Stones.

Leng Yue’s lips curled as she said, “How is he impressive? It is all thanks to that horse. Without that horse, no matter how powerful he is, if he were surrounded by the Iron Demons, he would be finished.”

Xiao Chen said objectively and calmly, “The horse is impressive but the

person is even more impressive. When the person and horse work together, they are even more so. He really lives up to his nickname—Eastern Sea's Little Dragon King."

From what Xiao Chen learned about the Royal Dragon Horse, it was a cross between a Spirit Beast and a Demonic Beast. Furthermore, it was mutated.

The Royal Dragon Horse moved astonishingly fast. Even with Xiao Chen's excellent eyesight, he could only capture a blurry figure; he could not figure out its exact location.

If Xiao Chen were to fight someone he could not even locate, there would not even be a point in continuing to fight.

However, Xuanyuan Zhantian's offensive power was truly astonishing. Xiao Chen was very familiar with the defense of the Iron Demons and their strong lifeforce. Even he could not kill them in one move.

Such horrific offensive power qualified Xuanyuan Zhantian as a peak genius. When the horse and the man worked as one, they could defeat all the geniuses of the younger generation.

Bai Lixi laughed and asked, "What's wrong? Receiving such a blow right after advancing to Superior Grade Martial King, are you losing your confidence?"

Shaking his head, Xiao Chen said, "Ha ha! I am just excited. I have not lost my confidence. Let's go. It's time for us to make a move."

While they spoke, the Ancient Demonic Energy Cannons had finished firing five volleys. The Southern Sea's Four Heroes, the Northern Sea's Four Young Masters, and the Western Sea's Seven Knights all went forward and started killing.

When the cultivators at the front of the warship saw the opportunity, they rushed forward excitedly, going to the Battlefield to kill.

As Xiao Chen and Bai Lixi approached the blue barrier, they separated. They each found a spot and started killing Demons, seeking their own fortuitous encounter.

This time, Xiao Chen chose the Fire Demons who had caused him misery before. If he still could not defeat them now that he was stronger, then he would have wasted the past half month.

“Hu! Hu!”

The moment Xiao Chen landed, about ten Fire Demons noticed him. Fireballs rained down, covering the sky.

When Xiao Chen saw the fireballs raining down, he quickly drew his Lunar Shadow Saber. He infused his Essence into the saber, forming a resplendent saber light. However, he did not rush to charge at them.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Xiao Chen chopped all the fireballs in half as they flew at him. His attack speed was apparently twenty percent faster than before.

When he faced the densely packed fireballs, he did not feel any pressure. Chopping all the fireballs into half with his saber light was no challenge.

“Your black leather gloves have the effect of increasing your attack speed. I placed a Ninety-Nine Spirit Wind Great Formation on it; this will suffice to increase your attack speed by forty percent. Even when you become a Martial Monarch, it still can help increase your attack speed by twenty percent.”

Leng Yue explained to Xiao Chen from the Spirit Blood Jade.

So that is what is happening. Xiao Chen smiled slightly. This meant that he would be able to deal with the Fire Demons with even more ease.

Xiao Chen stood on the water, unmoving. A saber light glowed on his saber as he waited for an opportunity.

After a while, there seemed to be a break in the Fire Demons’ relentless attacks. Xiao Chen used this opportunity to make a decisive move.

“Glittering Wukui!”

The resplendent saber light on the saber immediately turned into condensed saber Qi as it flew towards a Fire Demon. The sharp saber light seemed to cut the air in half as it gave off a buzzing sound.

There was a lot of glittering purple crystals in the saber Qi, making the saber Qi look very solid; it was much stronger than before.

The saber Qi was so fast, it left behind afterimages. The locked-on Fire Demon tried to dodge but it still lost an arm.

"I did not use my saber intent or states with this saber Qi. Yet, it is already so mighty. If I used them, it would be fifty percent stronger."

A red light flashed in Xiao Chen's eyes; he unleashed the state of massacre. He stopped testing his strength and started a true massacre.

Xiao Chen flashed forward and left behind afterimages in the sky.

"I used the Ink Crystal, Magic Blood Crystal, Brilliant White Steel, and ninety other rare ores to reforge your Blood Flame Shoes. The most important thing is that I completely merged the secret technique it had into it. Now, your movement speed can reach Mach 4 at any time."

Xiao Chen went into deep thought. No wonder my movement speed is ridiculously fast. So that is why.

The Fire Demons had lost their advantage against Xiao Chen. Their explosive attacks could not damage him. They could not move or attack as fast as him; they could only wait to be beaten to death.

After seven or eight minutes, fifteen Fire Demons died under Xiao Chen's saber. They did not even have the chance to flee; it was a unilateral slaughter.

"The Fire Demons have weak defenses; their movement speed and attack speed are slower than mine. Logically, for me to test out the true might of my saber Qi, I would have to face Iron Demons. Furthermore, they have to be high-ranked Iron Demons."

After collecting the fifteen Fire Demon cores, Xiao Chen did not feel satisfied. He merely calmly analyzed the situation.

When Xiao Chen looked around the chaotic Battlefield, he saw a group of cultivators surrounded by Demons. When he looked more carefully, he realized that there were all sorts of Demons: Fire Demons, Ice Demons,

Blood Demons, Winged Demons.... However, there was a high-ranked Iron Demon serving as their core.

Dozens of Demons surrounded a team of ten cultivators, using the high-ranked Iron Demon as a shield. The Demons suppressed the human cultivators to the point where they could not counterattack. They could only passively defend. At this rate, they would be exterminated sooner or later.

“Dang! Dang! Dang!”

The front three cultivators of the ten-man team had bright lights on their weapons as they sent all sorts of Martial Techniques at the high-ranked Iron Demon, creating a lot of sparks.

The high-ranked Iron Demon laughed loudly. Even though there were a lot of sparks, it was not injured at all. Then, it charged forward and threw the team into confusion.

The various Demons circling above them sent down all sorts of attacks. This caused the ten people to continuously retreat.

“Big Brother, what should we do? We can’t break through its defenses!”

“We should not have tried to join the excitement. Originally, we thought that Xuanyuan Zhantian had lured away all the Iron Demons. I didn’t expect we would run into a high-ranked Iron Demon here.”

Chapter 527: Comprehending the State of Massacre

The person at the very front was a middle-aged cultivator. He punched out ruthlessly and sent the Iron Demon back by five hundred meters. When he saw the Iron Demon not reacting to him, like nothing had happened, his expression became very unsightly.

The group of Demons moved around all over the place. This situation was a feast for the strong but also a graveyard of the weak.

At this moment, this ten-man team was completely surrounded by the Demons. They could neither advance nor retreat. All they heard was the laughter of the Demons.

“I like that girl. Haha, soft skin and tender flesh. She will be nice to eat up. Don’t injure her.”

“I like that old fellow. He would be very chewy. His cultivation is high as well. After eating him, my strength will definitely increase.”

“I want that fatty. He’ll have a lot of fats. Have you eaten fats before? They are very delectable. Ga! Ga!”

At this moment, the Demons seemed very carefree. They were like cats playing around with a mouse, messing with this ten-man team.

When the ten cultivators heard the words of the Demons, their expressions became more and more unsightly. When they thought about being eaten by the Demons, they despaired.

“Bang!”

Just at this moment, a saber Qi containing purple crystals and a saber intent of inextinguishable sharpness flew over from the sky.

The sabers of the few bladesmen in this team started to buzz like they were going out of control when the saber intent of inextinguishable sharpness drew near.

In an instant, this saber Qi chopped three Blood Demons and a Winged

Demon in half. Their black blood rained down.

"Saber intent and solidified saber Qi. An expert is coming!"

Everyone felt shaken. They quickly looked in the direction of where the saber Qi came from. They saw a white figure quickly flashing above the scarlet sea.

The white figure moved very fast above the water, leaving white afterimages. In a few blinks, he arrived before everyone.

The eyes of the high-ranked Blood Demon circling in the air turned red. A greedy look flitted across his face. "What strong Qi and blood! If I eat him, I might be able to evolve!"

"Roaming Dragon's Nine Transformations! Clear Wind Chop!"

Beneath the Demon-filled sky, Xiao Chen's figure wavered and became nine figures. Then, nine cool breezes blew across the surface of the calm sea.

Xiao Chen's overwhelming killing intent disappeared into the cool breeze. Even the weapon in his hand vanished without a trace. Clear wind, clear wind, only seeing the cool breeze and not the saber.

"Bang!"

The nine figures merged back together. Before the nine Demons behind Xiao Chen could react, bloody holes appeared in their heads. Then, a purple light flashed and they split into halves starting from the hole.

"Kill him!"

The other Demons were astonished and furious. They quickly surrounded Xiao Chen and locked on him with a strong murderous intent.

When the other cultivators on the water saw this, they immediately blanched in horror. No matter how strong someone was, once they were surrounded by a large number of Demons, death would be the only outcome.

"We are finished. This youth is overloaded. If he had worked with us, we could definitely have carved out a path to survival," said the middle-aged

cultivator with a pallid complexion, who was leading the ten-man team, as their hopes seemed to be dashed.

His conclusion took the team aback. As for the White Robed Bladesman surrounded by Demons in the air, the Demons were bombarding him with all sorts of powerful attacks. However, his expression did not change; there was no hint of panic at all.

The white robed-figure swung his saber around, moving everywhere. Not only did he block all the attacks, he even counterattacked fiercely. Everyone was flabbergasted.

"Flight On Wings, Disordered Dance of a Thousand Years!"

Suddenly, Xiao Chen shouted. He used a Martial Technique that he had not used in a long time—the Disordered Dance of a Thousand Years. In that instant, his figure moved all over the place as he sent strands of purple crystalline saber Qi flying every which way.

"Bang!"

When Xiao Chen withdrew his saber and landed back on the scarlet sea, most of the Demons surrounding him died. They were sliced into several pieces by the purple crystalline saber Qi; they died without a complete corpse and disappeared into the water.

"This person is a genius cultivator!" the crowd exclaimed in astonishment. They had not expected to meet another genius cultivator, aside from the outstanding talents of the Boundless Sea and the Evil Moon Pavilion's Bai Zhan.

Xiao Chen glanced at the stunned crowd. He frowned slightly and said, "Still not leaving?"

When the ten-man team heard Xiao Chen's words, they were surprised. When they finally understood that Xiao Chen had saved them from the danger, they quickly nodded and said, "Come on, come on, let's go right away. Thank you, Young Hero."

"Thinking of leaving? Not so easy. Iron Demon! Charge at them. Don't let any of them escape!"

The old Blood Demon leading the Demon group gave the order with a sinister expression as it gazed at the people beneath it.

"Xiu!"

The Iron Demon stomped on the water and shouted. Moving rapidly over the water, like a speeding train, it charged at Xiao Chen and the others.

Xiao Chen's expression turned cold as he said in a frosty voice, "Scram!"

Merging his Essence and Vital Qi, he kicked. A surging force exploded out and the Iron Demon flew back like a fired cannonball. It tumbled for a kilometer before it came to a stop.

The ten-man team quickly took advantage of this opportunity and fled to the three outpost islets. They no longer dared to linger here.

"I will deal with this group of Demons first. Then, I will use this high-ranked Iron Demon for my experiential training."

Xiao Chen looked coldly at the remaining fifty Demons in the sky. His eyes flashed scarlet but he remained calm.

This was what Xiao Chen needed to achieve with the state of massacre. He needed to maintain his calm and slowly increase the might of the state of massacre. If Xiao Chen kept this up, one day, he would be able to grasp the state of massacre without falling into depravity.

"Kill!"

Xiao Chen shouted and the state of massacre suppressed in his eyes poured out. The horrifying state of massacre made the air seem like it was solid.

The Demons in the air were stunned and astonished. Unexpectedly, this human's state of massacre was as least twice as strong as theirs.

Xiao Chen flew forward, taking advantage of their moment of distraction. The crystalline saber Qi containing saber intent instantly chopped three Demons in half.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

When the Demons died, invisible red lights came out of their bodies and flew to Xiao Chen's forehead. This made Xiao Chen's state of massacre even denser.

The state of massacre was like a viscous liquid spreading through the air and dragging on the remaining Demons. It felt like a boundless state of massacre poured into their brains with every step they took, putting tremendous pressure on their spirits.

As the might of the state of massacre increased, more Demons died under Xiao Chen's saber. The desire to massacre slowly creeped in.

Kill! Kill! Kill them all. The more you kill, the stronger you become. You felt the charm of massacring, right? Look at these Demons. With the state of massacre, they would not even be able to survive ten moves from you.

Such thoughts ran through Xiao Chen's head like a storm, roaring out continuously, tempting Xiao Chen to sink into his desire to massacre.

Bloodlust descended on Xiao Chen once again, pulling him deep into the depravity of massacre. Leng Yue, who was in the Spirit Blood Jade, sighed silently. She was already prepared to go out.

In Leng Yue's opinion, the path that Xiao Chen was taking was too difficult. It had almost no chance of success; it was a road of no return.

The scarlet throne was an ancient Secret Treasure. It was incredibly mysterious. The more Xiao Chen massacred, the stronger it became. There did not seem to be a limit to its growth.

It was too ambitious to try and subdue this power with the strength of a Martial King.

However, this time, Leng Yue was surprised to find that after fifty Demons died, Xiao Chen had not yet fallen into a state of no return.

The red light in Xiao Chen's eyes receded, turning back to normal. While the Demons' killing intent turned into red lights that poured into his forehead, he looked calmly at the distant Iron Demon fleeing.

"Dang!"

A purple saber Qi condensed on the saber. Then, he rushed forward and chopped down on the fleeing Iron Demon. However, the saber only raised sparks but left no visible damage.

Xiao Chen withdrew his saber and muttered to himself while looking at the saber, “The high-ranked Iron Demon’s defense is indeed strong. Even with fifty percent of my strength after its increase, I still can’t mark it.”

“Roar!”

The Iron Demon roared and punched at Xiao Chen, who was muttering to himself.

Xiao Chen tilted his body slightly, casually dodging the Iron Demon’s attack. Xiao Chen swung his saber and hacked the Iron Demon’s back.

“Chi! Chi!”

This time, the saber scratched the Iron Demon’s body, leaving a seven-centimeter mark.

“I can only break its defense with seventy percent of my strength. I should be able to break through completely with my full power.”

Xiao Chen spun around, making an entire revolution above the scarlet sea. Then, in the blink of an eye, he appeared before the Iron Demon and hacked down without hesitation.

“Pa!” A saber light flickered. This time, Xiao Chen used his full power and easily chopped off the Iron Demon’s right arm.

“I should try adding in my saber intent!”

Xiao Chen played the high-ranked Iron Demon like a puppet. It was so frustrated that it cried out loudly, but it could not do anything.

“Bang!”

The Lunar Shadow Saber flickered with purple light. It instantly stabbed into the chest of the Iron Demon. With the support of the saber intent, the saber sank easily into the chest of the Iron Demon.

Even though the Iron Demon did not feel any pain, it roared angrily. It

quickly punched towards Xiao Chen's head.

With a thought, Xiao Chen poured his purple crystalline Essence into the saber. Then, he shouted, "Explode!"

"Boom!"

The surging Essence instantly exploded.

When the high-ranked Iron Demon's fist was just an centimeter from Xiao Chen's head, its entire body blew up, bursting into countless pieces that scattered in the air.

Xiao Chen stretched out his hand and casually caught a metal fragment. The piece was about palm size and as hard as iron; it was cool to the touch.

Xuanyuan Zhantian could shatter an Iron Demon with one attack as well. However, the fragments were like powder. Xiao Chen was still inferior to him in this aspect.

"I already used my full power with this attack. Furthermore, I infused it with my saber intent and state of massacre. However, the power of the explosion is far from what Xuanyuan Zhantian's capable off."

"Chi! Chi!" Xiao Chen casually crushed that piece of metal into dust. He appeared to be in deep thought.

It seems that I can only reach that level when I become a half-step Martial Monarch. At least, this high-ranked Iron Demon allowed me to understand my offensive power thoroughly.

Suddenly, Leng Yue's astonished voice came from the Spirit Blood Jade. "Xiao Chen, you have successfully grasped the state of massacre?"

Xiao Chen nodded, and then he shook his head. "I can't be considered to have grasped it. I can only say that I have gotten a feel for it and discovered some of the tricks behind it. The nature of massacre might not be death and destruction but something else."

Chapter 528: Divine Azure Dragon Palace

Leng Yue felt curious, so she asked, “What do you mean?”

Xiao Chen said indifferently, “Without massacre, this world would not have a new order. Winter passes and spring comes. The spring winds blow away the cold of winter, starting the cycle of the seasons all over again. Thousands of creatures wake up and the flowers bloom.

“Thus, the true nature of massacre is not death or destruction. Instead, it is new life. Just like my earlier act of massacre. When I slaughtered the Demons, I saved ten humans. This is the will of life.”

Leng Yue, who was within the Spirit Blood Jade, was extremely astonished. In her long life, this was the first time she had heard of such strange theory. Unexpectedly, Xiao Chen managed to comprehend an even more profound state of life from the state of massacre.

There were many states in the world, so many that they were uncountable. However, there were some states that were publicly recognized as high-level states, like massacre, destruction, ruin, desire, illusions, despair, and pain.

Furthermore, there were four publicly recognized peak states. They were life, death, Yinyang, and space-time.

When Xiao Chen said this, suddenly, he gained some enlightenment. He finally figured out what the Four Season Saber Technique’s Spring Thunder lacked—killing Qi.

In order to test his theory, Xiao Chen quickly looked around and rushed towards the area with the most Demons.

Killing Qi brewed in Xiao Chen’s mind as his eyes turned scarlet. Every time he swung his saber, he killed a Demon.

However, Xiao Chen remained calm. From massacring, he started to comprehend the state of life, entering a state where he was oblivious to himself.

“Big Brother, is that the brat that you are talking about? He does not

seem very strong. Although his aura is continuously drawn-out, he is still only a Superior Grade Martial King."

In the sky, the Northern Sea's Four Young Masters had already gathered kilometers behind Xiao Chen for some time. They stared at Xiao Chen as he battled the Demons.

The one who spoke was the young master in blue. As he watched the white-robed Xiao Chen, his eyes showed that he did not care about him. "I can handle such a person alone. What more a genius Great Perfection half-step Martial Monarch like you?"

The yellow-robed young master at the right side shook his head slightly. He said, "Third Brother, you are oversimplifying things. He has already comprehended the state of massacre and saber intent at such a young age. How could he be easy to deal with? If we were to fight solo, aside from Big Brother, none of us would even have a seventy percent chance of victory."

The green-robed young master withdrew his gaze. After gaining an understanding of Xiao Chen's strength, he revealed a cruel smile. He said, "However, fairness does not exist in this world. Let's go. There is nothing more to see. We will come for his life in three days."

—

Above a huge castle-like Divine Dragon Warship, the overseer of this third grade Battlefield, Feng Buyu, stood in midair, staring at the distant blood moon.

Beside him, an old man with white hair muttered, "'When the blood moon appears, the Divine Weapon will reveal itself; an Azure Dragon will break through the nine heavens.' This was what the old Dragon King said five thousand years ago. He said that this will be a great opportunity for the Divine Dragon Palace. The Divine Azure Dragon Palace will appear on this day as well. The blood moon has appeared; maybe this might be true."

Feng Buyu withdrew his gaze and said indifferently, "Don't overthink this. This is not the first time in history the Demonic Spirit Blood Moon has appeared. The Divine Weapon is used to guard the sect's Luck. Who would risk it by bringing it here? Just guard the Divine Dragon Warship

and do what we are supposed to do. The Dragon King does not take this prophecy too seriously."

The white-haired old man had a grave expression as he said, "That may be so. However, before a Sage dies, they would have a chance to peer through time and space. We have to be ready."

Smiling faintly, Feng Buyu said, "Don't worry. His Majesty the Dragon King has his own arrangement. This matter is rather mysterious. It is better to believe and be disappointed than to not believe and lose out."

The two's gazes had not been fixed on the outpost islets and the terrifying numbers of the Demons. They were looking only at the blood moon, as if they did not care about the Demons at all.

When the sky lightened, the distant blood moon slowly sank into the scarlet sea. The Demons, who had gone berserk for the whole night, tossed away the corpses with them and retreated like the ebbing tide.

All the cultivators inside the blue barrier heaved sighs of relief. They sat on the sea and panted.

However, the cultivators who were outside the barrier looked very excited. Although the last night had been very exhausting, they obtained a harvest worth half a month of work. The number of points they had soared, sufficient for them to exchange for many good things.

There were also cultivators who had broken through in the midst of intense battle. The grins on their faces were as wide as they could be.

However, while some celebrated, some despaired. While the strong were enjoying the banquet of Demons, the weak became countless corpses floating on the sea. There were also many severely injured cultivators on the islets, all sad and dispirited.

In this battle, the most dazzling had to be the Eastern Sea's Little Dragon King. One man, one horse, and one halberd. Combined together, they had been like a reincarnated war god, turning the tide of the battle singlehandedly.

Similarly dazzling were the outstanding talents of the Boundless Sea and

the Evil Moon Pavilion's Bai Zhan. The number of Demons that died at their hands exceeded two thousand on this night. Everyone felt the horrifying power of the genius cultivators once again.

Xiao Chen's achievement in battle was also great. He had likewise killed more than two thousand Demons. Unfortunately, he was further away from the crowd. What was more, with so many dazzling genius cultivators, no one paid him any notice.

Sensing that Xiao Chen was clear-headed, Leng Yue came out from the Spirit Blood Jade and said softly, "Congratulations, you have taken another step forward in grasping the state of massacre."

Xiao Chen's expression did not change as he looked into the distance. He sighed and said, "I am still a step away. As long as I don't take this step, I will never be able to progress. I should strike while the iron is hot. Let's go!"

While everyone else rushed back, returning to the Divine Dragon Warship to enjoy their victory, Xiao Chen left quickly, continuing to hunt Demons.

Xiao Chen felt neither sorrow nor delight. He merely remained calm.

Two days later, Xiao Chen was only five kilometers from the island in the core area. He had just hunted a group of peak high-ranked Blood Demons. Suddenly, a white-robed youth obstructed his way.

This was the crucial moment for comprehending the state of massacre, so Xiao Chen did not want any trouble. He changed directions but found a blue-robed cultivator blocking his way.

Xiao Chen frowned slightly and ignored him. He changed directions again, heading to the north. However, this time, he was blocked by a green-robed cultivator.

When Xiao Chen looked west, there was also a cultivator there blocking his way. While he was hunting Demons, these four people had sealed off his path of escape.

"The Northern Sea's Four Young Masters!"

When Xiao Chen clearly saw the appearances of the four men, he could not help but reveal an expression of doubt. He did not remember having a grudge with these people.

When the green-robed young master saw Leng Yue, who was dressed in black-and-white robes and a veil, his eyes immediately lit up.

The green-robed young master had subdued many Eros Demons. He also cultivated the Joyful Yinyang Incantation. He was very familiar with Eros Demons; with one look, he could figure out Leng Yue's identity.

A smile appeared on the green-robed young master's mouth. He said, "You are Xiao Chen, right? I have long heard of the great name of the White Robed Bladesman. Now that I see you for myself, you do look extraordinary."

Xiao Chen did not like the tone that he was being addressed with. He also did not like the way this person blocked him. So he did not have a good impression of this person.

He said expressionlessly, "So what if I am? It is none of your matter. Don't block my way."

"Brat, are you seeking death? How dare you speak to my big brother like that? This is the Boundless Sea. We are the Northern Sea's Four Young Masters. With one word from us, we can make life difficult for you, throwing you out of the Eastern Sea. You'd best wisen up.

"What is our status and what is yours?!"

When the fourth ranked of the Four Young Masters, the white-robed young master, heard what Xiao Chen said, he could not help but shout angrily.

The green-robed young master smiled and raised his hand to stop the white-robed young master. He looked at Xiao Chen and said, "Naturally, I can let you go. Just hand over the Eros Demon beside you. I will give you one million Medial Grade Spirit Stones."

After all, this was a person that the Heavenly Extermination Union's Union Chief had declared as protected. The green-robed youth did not

want to escalate matters. If he could settle this with Spirit Stones, that would be for the best.

The Boundless Sea was different from the continent. They might lack a lot of things but Spirit Stone was not one of them.

Xiao Chen was not moved by the offer. He said calmly, “I’m not interested!”

The green-robed young master did not get frustrated. He smiled indifferently and said, “You think that it is too little? I will add another million. If two million is still not enough, I can add another million.”

Leng Yue could not help but feel nervous. She looked up at Xiao Chen, her eyes full of worry.

Leng Yue knew that three million Medial Grade Spirit Stones were a large sum. Many Martial Kings could not even earn this much in their entire lives.

Currently, Xiao Chen was broke. This was a time when he urgently needed Spirit Stones. It would be hard to say whether he would agree.

When Leng Yue heard the other party nonchalantly offer three million Medial Grade Spirit Stones, her mouth opened wide.

Xiao Chen shook his head and revealed a mocking smile. Since when he could be moved by money?

When the green-robed young master saw Xiao Chen’s action, his eyebrows twitched. However, he intuited Xiao Chen’s meaning. He said, “He he, I understand what you mean. Aside from the three million Medial Grade Spirit Stones, I will give you two Eros Demons.”

“Xiu! Xiu! Xiu!”

A moment after the green-robed young master spoke, he waved his right hand. Four beautiful and scantily clad Eros Demons immediately appeared.

Xiao Chen’s expression did not change. He took half a step back and instantly, three sharp killing intents locked on to him.

As long as Xiao Chen moved another half step, the attacks that were prepared would be launched at him without any hesitation.

When the green-robed young master saw this, his face sank. He said in a cold voice, “Don’t think of trying any tricks. I have already tolerated you long enough. Just graciously accept it when I give you some face.”

Xiao Chen raised his eyebrows. His eyes looked very calm and a faint buzz of a saber seemed to come from them. “Ridiculous. Do I need you to give me face?”

“Ka ca!”

The moment after Xiao Chen spoke, the Lunar Shadow Saber turned into a red flash of lightning. It instantly left the scabbard and a resplendent saber light appeared, quickly attacking the green-robed young master.

Chapter 529: Fighting the Green-Robed Young Master

Leng Yue heaved a sigh of relief before turning into a beam of dim light and entering the Spirit Blood Jade.

The green-robed young master felt mildly surprised. He had not expected Xiao Chen to take the initiative to attack him in order to break out of the encirclement.

The green-robed young master could not help but laugh coldly, “How reckless! Unexpectedly, you chose to break out of the encirclement from my side. I will block you first. When the other three get here, you will be completely trapped. Let’s see how you fight back then.”

“Boom! Boom!”

He took a defensive stance. His aura surged out, kicking up huge waves and churning the scarlet sea behind him.

Xiao Chen smiled slightly. When his saber reached within one meter of the other party, he shuffled his feet, executing the Azure Dragon Tail Whip.

His position changed quickly. He immediately launched the move that he had held ready—Wukui Breaks the Heavens—at the white-robed young master.

A scarlet light appeared in the saber. It quickly elongated as fast as lightning. The white-robed young master had not expected Xiao Chen to have such exquisite Movement Techniques.

In the time it took for a spark to fly, Xiao Chen changed his position in a very incredible manner.

The white-robed young master was startled. When he saw the sharp red light and the might it contained, he quickly dodged to the side.

When Xiao Chen saw the opening, he quickly canceled his Martial Technique and quickly flew through it.

The green-robed young master flushed red with anger. He glared at the white-robed young master and complained, “What’s wrong with you? To think something like that happened at such a crucial moment. Will it kill you to block it?”

The white-robed young master also felt that his actions were very embarrassing. He did not dare to rebut. Instead, he lowered his head and said, “My bad. However, this brat is not very fast. He will not be able to escape our grasp.”

The green-robed young master watched as Xiao Chen fled. He commanded coldly, “Cut the crap! Chase him!”

The four quickly flew up and executed their Movement Techniques, going after Xiao Chen. The green-robed young master was the strongest of the four, and also the fastest. So he managed stay on Xiao Chen’s heels.

When Xiao Chen sensed the green-robed young master trailing him closely, he did not activate the Blood Flame Shoes. He only maintained a certain distance from the other party in an unhurried manner.

Naturally, Xiao Chen did not have any confidence in dealing with four half-step Martial Monarchs simultaneously. So he wisely chose to flee; he would not play around with his life.

If it was only the green-robed young master chasing after him, Xiao Chen would not have been too worried. He could give the other party an unforgettable surprise.

The green-robed young master had a high cultivation; he had already advanced to Great Perfection half-step Martial Monarch.

Although Xiao Chen did not know what Cultivation Technique the green-robed young master used, he could tell that despite his high cultivation, his Essence was not very dense. Furthermore, it was full of impurities. He did not need to worry too much about him.

The Four Young Masters continued in pursuit. As time passed, the distance between the green-robed young master and the other three young masters grew.

“This fellow is too fast; we can’t catch him. Let’s just wait here for Big Brother’s news.”

Panting, the white-robed young master stopped. He said, “Big Brother is a Great Perfection half-step Martial Monarch. He should be more than sufficient to capture an insignificant Superior Grade Martial King. Even if something unexpected happens, he would be able to escape safely. There is no need for us to waste our efforts.”

The three of them had chased after Xiao Chen with all of their might, exhausting a lot of their Essence. The other two were of the same opinion. So, they gave up the pursuit and rested where they were, replenishing their Essence with Spirit Stones.

However, the green-robed young master, who remained at Xiao Chen’s tail, did not care that the other three had given up. Although he acknowledged Xiao Chen’s strength, he never saw Xiao Chen as a true opponent.

As for Xiao Chen, he was currently slowing down. This put the green-robed young master in a good mood. His cultivation realm is too far from mine. In the end, the Essence of a Superior Grade Martial King can never compete against mine.

“Xiao Chen, if you stop now and plead for your life, I will give you a chance!”

When Xiao Chen heard the green-robed young master’s words behind him, he smiled faintly. Then, he turned around and stopped as requested.

The green-robed young master revealed a sinister smile as he looked at Xiao Chen. He said, “Your Essence is insufficient. You are feeling afraid now, right? Get on your knees and beg for your life. Hand over your Eros Demon and I will spare you.”

Xiao Chen’s purple crystalline Qi whirlpool spun quickly. A pure, surging Essence spread throughout his body. Instead of being angry or sorrowful, he laughed; he only felt that the situation was hilarious.

“What are you laughing at? I will say it one more time. Kneel down and

beg for mercy. If you do that, I will spare you," the green-robed young master shouted ferociously. When he saw Xiao Chen laughing, he felt very uncomfortable.

Xiao Chen's expression turned cold as he stared at the green-robed young master. "I am laughing at you. You have fallen for my trap. Even at the moment of your death, you are still so ignorant. It is very laughable."

After Xiao Chen spoke, he completely unleashed his state of massacre, holding nothing back. A cold wind blew on the sea and a red light spread out.

The air seemed to turn sticky, dense and stifling. The sea became absolutely calm, motionless as if it was frozen.

Struck by the state of massacre, the green-robed young master suddenly felt a buzz in his head, his thoughts unexpectedly chaotic.

All the green-robed youth master thought of was despair, pain, massacre, death, and all sorts of other negative emotions.

What a powerful state of massacre! The green-robed young master was terrified. He quickly bit his tongue and the intense pain cleared his eyes.

However, this moment of distraction was enough to give Xiao Chen many opportunities. By the time the green-robed young master came to his senses, Xiao Chen's surging saber Qi was only one meter away from his face.

The green-robed young master was startled. He executed his Movement Technique and quickly retreated.

However, the green-robed young master was horrified to discover that his Movement Technique could exhibit only fifty percent of its usual capability under the influence of this spreading red light. Normally, he could move one hundred meters in an instant. Now, he moved just fifty.

In his hurry, the green-robed young master drew out a large amount of Essence to his palm. He formed a jade-green ball of light to block the saber.

“Bang!”

The moment the crystalline purple saber Qi came in contact with the jade-green ball of light, it shattered the jade-green ball of light. Then, it continued to strike the green-robed young master, sending him flying.

After he landed, the green-robed young master wiped blood off the corner of his lips, a look of disbelief on his face. When they competed in Essence, he had lost.

Even though the green-robed young master had formed that ball of light in a hurry and it was not his true strength, it should have been more than sufficient to block the attack of a Superior Grade Martial King. After all, that was the advantage of the difference between cultivation realms.

However, reality smacked the green-robed young master hard in the face. Not only did the jade-green ball of light not block Xiao Chen’s attack, it did not prevent Xiao Chen’s attack from landing on him. That failure left him significantly injured. Furthermore, he lost all his momentum.

“This brat is really hard to deal with....”

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

Xiao Chen did not give the green-robed young master much time to think. He immediately flew over with a surging killing intent.

The green-robed young master did not dare to be careless. He exhibited his state of water, resisting Xiao Chen’s attack with all his might.

The two of them started a big battle on the sea surface. The shock waves and remnant energies from the attacks sent the boundless scarlet water splashing up in waves several meters high.

The scarlet water continuously crashed down. From a distance, it looked like it was raining blood.

The green-robed young master became more and more astonished. That crystalline Essence was much denser than his.

When Xiao Chen only used ten percent of his Essence, the green-robed young master had to use forty percent and above before he could block

Xiao Chen's attacks.

No, I cannot continue to fight with him like this. At this rate, my Essence will be exhausted before his will. I have to move quickly and put some distance between us. Then, I will use a big move to decide the victory.

The green-robed young master analyzed anxiously. Originally, he had thought that with his advantage in cultivation realm and his vast Essence, he would be able to deal with Xiao Chen easily.

However, the green-robed young master had not expected Xiao Chen's Essence to be so dense and pure. If he wanted to compete in stamina, he would be on the losing end.

"Berserk Flood Dragon's Furious Roar!"

After the green-robed young master made up his mind, he stopped hesitating. He sent out a palm strike and intense waves rose on the scarlet sea, rising three meters high.

Then, the green-robed young master spread his hand in a claw and swiped. A flood dragon immediately broke out of the scarlet waves, rushing at Xiao Chen while baring its fangs.

However, the green-robed young master was not interested in the results of this attack. The moment the flood dragon roared, he quickly retreated, trying to put some distance between himself and Xiao Chen.

After that, the green-robed young master intended to use a big move to end this battle. As long as he could execute his sure-kill technique, he was confident of knocking back even an Inferior Grade Martial Monarch. The effect on Xiao Chen would go without saying; it would be too easy.

"Wukui Shakes the Heavens! Break for me!"

Xiao Chen shouted. When he saw the roaring scarlet flood dragon, his expression did not change. He did not have any intention of retreating. Instead, he slammed an Wukui Shakes the Heavens into it.

A scarlet Wukui Tree descended from the sky and crashed into the flood dragon. However, the flood dragon did not exploded immediately. It

opened its jaws and swallowed the tip of the scarlet Wukui Tree.

This flood dragon is rather interesting. It is different from the natural phenomenon created by Essence. It seems intelligent. Unfortunately, I do not have much time. Otherwise, I can play around with it.

A strange light flashed in Xiao Chen's eyes as he quickly formed a hand seal with his left hand. Boundless lightning coursed through the scarlet Wukui Tree, and it exploded. The flood dragon disappeared along with it.

A huge pillar of scarlet water rose into the sky. Xiao Chen leaped and passed through the water. When he looked around, he saw the green-robed young master quickly forming hand seals.

As the green-robed young master moved his hands, a crack appeared in the demonic clouds. A beam of golden light pierced through the clouds and shone on the dark Deep Sea Battlefield.

"Azure Dragon Tail Whip!"

Xiao Chen moved like a dragon swinging its tail. As he described an arc, a strong wind blew. His saber lit up with a resplendent saber light as he attacked the green-robed young master.

"Damn it! I nearly succeeded!" The green-robed young master stopped forming hand seals. He had no choice but to clash head-on Xiao Chen again.

Chapter 530: Killing the Green-Robed Young Master

The green-robed young master had attempted to flee on several occasions. However, he was always blocked by Xiao Chen's strange moves.

Xiao Chen did not know what Martial Technique the green-robed young master was trying to use, but if it could break through the demonic clouds, it was definitely very mighty. Hence, he could not afford to let him complete it.

The scarlet saber light contained a saber intent of inextinguishable sharpness. It was also executed with dense crystalline Essence. The sharpness of this Saber Technique reached its peak.

Xiao Chen now vanished from the green-robed young master's sight. All that was visible was saber light.

Body like a saber, intent like the saber. Such Saber Technique did not have any weakness.

"Bang!"

The green-robed young master made a mistake and Xiao Chen slashed a bloody wound across his chest. Blood spewed out.

"Berserk Flood Dragon's Furious..."

When the green-robed young master started to use that move again, Xiao Chen's eyes turned cold. He activated the secret technique of the Blood Flame Shoes and accelerated to Mach 4.5 in an instant.

Xiao Chen swung his saber light, interrupting the green-robed young master's move. The rebound inflicted significant internal injuries on the green-robed young master.

His complexion turned ashen. He had already pinned his hopes on fleeing, no longer wanting to fight.

In the past, whenever the green-robed young master fought with cultivators of the same generation, he had always ended the fight within

ten moves.

By cultivating the Joyful Yinyang Incantation, his Essence was frighteningly vast. Even the older half-step Martial Monarchs could not compare to him, what more the young cultivators of the same generation.

However, this time, the green-robed young master met someone even more powerful than him. All the while, he had been suppressing others. Finally, he was suppressed by someone else.

It was impossible for the green-robed young master to advance or retreat. He did not have enough time complete his big move. His opponent did nothing but clash head-on with him.

If the green-robed young master hesitated, he would be chopped in half by the saber Qi. Even though he was very unwilling, he could only steel himself to deal with it.

I cannot let this drag on. If this drags out, I will not even have an opportunity to flee. I have to be decisive!

The green-robed young master thought very fast. A resolute look flashed in his eyes. He waved his hands and ten Eros Demons appeared above the sea. They had bewitching figures and revealed a lot of skin as they stood between the two.

“Block him! Without my order, no one is allowed to run!” After the green-robed young master finished speaking, he turned around and fled without looking back.

Right before the ten Eros Demons executed their Charm Techniques, Leng Yue flew out of Spirit Blood Jade and said in a soft voice, “I will help you hold back this group of Eros Demons. You go after him!”

“Xiu!”

The purple mark on Leng Yue’s forehead gave off a resplendent light. She exuded an ancient aura of Demon nobility.

The ten low-ranked Eros Demons immediately felt fear to the depths of their souls. They dispelled their Charm Techniques and prostrated

themselves on the sea. They looked at Leng Yue in panic and horror, their faces full of dread.

Xiao Chen did not say anymore. He extended his Spiritual Sense. After he figured out the direction of the green-robed young master, he immediately chased after him.

Xiao Chen had to catch the green-robed young master. Otherwise, with this person's influence, it would be dangerous for Xiao Chen if he let the green-robed young master go. He would not be able to remain in this Eastern Sea and would have to end his experiential training early.

In the worst-case scenario, the green-robed young master might go look for his clan's Martial Monarch elders to kill Xiao Chen.

As Xiao Chen's murderous intent rose, the scarlet state of massacre became even denser.

"Sou! Sou! Sou!"

Xiao Chen activated the secret technique of the Blood Flame Shoes and his speed immediately reached Mach 4.5, breaking through the limits of a Martial King.

Xiao Chen moved across the scarlet sea like a white phantom. He was so fast, linear shock waves formed in his wake. Waves soared ten meters high and did not crash down for a long time.

This turbulence was because Xiao Chen had not completely grasped his speed yet. If he advanced to Martial Monarch or his Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art improved, he would be able to use his speed freely and not cause so much physical phenomena.

After a few breaths, Xiao Chen, who was moving at full speed, saw his prey. The green-robed young master leaped across the surface of the sea miserably, looking panicked.

Xiao Chen stopped when he shortened the distance between them to a kilometer. The turbulence in his wake calmed, and the waves crashed down.

Xiao Chen sheathed his saber. Then, he started burping all the Vital Qi of his body.

Azure smoke immediately puffed out of his Tianmen Acupoint before it rushed to the sky. It gathered at the demonic clouds and started burning ferociously.

“Claw Burning the Heavens!”

Xiao Chen shouted. The burning azure clouds rapidly turned into a huge dragon claw before descending from the sky. A resounding dragon roar echoed through the heavens; it seemed like there was an ancient Azure Dragon hidden in the endless azure cloud.

“What is that Fist Technique? Unexpectedly, it contains Dragon’s Might!”

The huge azure dragon claw filled the green-robed young master’s vision. It contained the power to burn the heavens as it descended from the sky. Its horrifying Dragon’s Might made him feel like surrendering.

The green-robed young master instantly felt astounded. He had only experienced such a feeling when he fought with Xuanyuan Zhantian in the past. He had not expected this from Xiao Chen.

The green-robed young master did not have any time to think. He shouted to forcibly shake off the fear in his heart before dodging to the side.

“Bang!”

Five large splashes immediately appeared on the sea. The green-robed young master flew out of one of the splashes on the west.

The green-robed young master had reacted very fast, but in the end, he was too slow. His back suffered a horrific wound.

“Fist Burning the Heavens!”

The dragon claw that struck the sea quickly pulled back at Xiao Chen’s shout. Then, it turned into a dragon fist and punched the green-robed young master.

Xiao Chen held nothing back for this punch. He burned all the remaining Vital Qi in his body. This was the strongest attack he had to offer with his physical body.

“Boom!”

The dragon roared again. This time, the green-robed young master, who had just gotten up, did not even have an opportunity to react. The dragon fist punched him in the back mercilessly.

The green-robed young master was instantly tossed back like a sandbag. He created a huge splash when he landed on the sea.

The green-robed young master’s backbone shattered and his internal organs were severely injured. He had lost all his combat prowess.

Furthermore, this was the result despite the green-robed young master’s vast Essence. If his Essence shield had not been strong enough, this punch would have pierced through him.

Xiao Chen nodded in satisfaction. Although he had long known that this Burning the Heavens would be stronger when he burned more Vital Qi, he had not expected it to be this mighty.

Xiao Chen grasped the Lunar Shadow Saber with his left hand and stepped forward, walking slowly to the green-robed young master.

“Ta! Ta!”

At this moment, the scarlet sea was very calm. When the Blood Flame Shoes came in contact with the water, rhythmic footsteps could be heard. When the severely injured green-robed young master heard them, it felt like death was approaching.

As the footsteps got nearer, the green-robed young master thought of many things. He thought of how he was distinguished and accomplished at an young age, how he had outstanding talent and wandered the four seas freely, how he was a capable and handsome youth.

In the future, he would be one of the rulers of the Northern Boundless Sea, becoming a true overlord. His future had no limits. If he died here at

Xiao Chen's hands, he would be very dissatisfied.

"I beg you, please don't kill me! I'll give you ten million Medial Grade Spirit Stones. I don't want your Eros Demon anymore. I will give you a hundred Eros Demons, instead. Please let me off this once."

When the green-robed young master felt Xiao Chen's merciless, ice-cold murderous intent, when he felt his death approaching, he could no longer stay calm; he lost all his dignity.

The green-robed young master lay prostrate on the sea as he begged for mercy. He offered all sorts of enticing benefits to Xiao Chen.

However, Xiao Chen was not moved by the offers. Looking down on the very miserable green-robed young master, he demanded expressionlessly, "Who told you that I had an Advanced Eros Demon?"

A look of hope flashed in the green-robed young master's eyes. He quickly asked, "If I tell you, will you spare me?"

"Ah!!!"

The green-robed young master cried miserably. Xiao Chen had drawn his Lunar Shadow Saber and chopped off one of the young master's arms. "I'll ask one more time. Will you tell me or not?!"

The green-robed young master clenched his teeth and said, "I won't say it unless you agree to let me go. Otherwise, I will not say it even if I die."

Xiao Chen frowned. He was not good at torturing people or lying. Since the green-robed young master was not willing to say anything, then he could only end his life.

When the green-robed young master saw Xiao Chen raising his Lunar Shadow Saber and the determination in his eyes, he quickly said, "Don't move. I'll tell you. It was Evil Moon Pavilion's Bai Zhan. He even told me everything in detail, everything about you. I thought about it very long before making my decision to make a move."

Xiao Chen paused before nodding slightly. He said, "Alright, you can die now."

“You...”

The green-robed young master only managed one word before his head separated from his body, flying into the air.

The green-robed young master’s eyes were wide open; he died without closing his eyes. If he had not been in such a rush to deal with Xiao Chen and had waited for his brothers to catch up and worked together, how could Xiao Chen have had the chance to kill him?

Unfortunately, there was no such thing as medicine for regret. The head of the green-robed young master plunged into the sea; one of the Northern Sea’s Four Young Masters fell at Xiao Chen’s hand.

Xiao Chen sheathed his saber. He was not too concerned when he saw the green-robed young master’s headless corpse.

Killing this person is problematic, but not killing him would have been even more problematic. Since I have to kill him, I cannot hesitate.

Xiao Chen sank into deep thought, muttering Bai Zhan’s name. He had not anticipated such a move from him.

Unexpectedly, Bai Zhan used the Northern Sea’s Four Young Masters to deal with Xiao Chen, fighting him with borrowed force. He completely lacked the demeanor of an expert.

“Such a person is scarier than the green-robed young master. First, not to mention the difference in strength, just his train of thought is very scary already.”

“Xiu! Xiu!”

Leng Yue quickly rejoined Xiao Chen. When she saw the green-robed young master’s corpse, she suppressed the astonishment in her heart before saying, “I asked the Eros Demons. This person used an unorthodox Cultivation Technique called the Joyful Yinyang Incantation. It relies on extracting the Yin to nourish the Yang. That is why he was interested in me.

“However, he took the wrong path. The Joyful Yinyang Incantation lacks

the most crucial component of mutual nourishment of Yin and Yang. Although it allows for one's cultivation realm to rise very fast, the Essence would be very impure and cannot be refined. There is no value to it."

Xiao Chen was slightly stunned. He had not expected such a miraculous Cultivation Technique. However, he did not believe in shortcuts.

Even if there was a shortcut to allow one's cultivation to increase explosively, it would not improve one's combat prowess. The green-robed young master before him was a very good example.

Chapter 531: Killing Three Young Masters

Xiao Chen remembered that he sensed Bai Zhan's cultivation to be Small Perfection half-step Martial Monarch. However, Bai Zhan's combat prowess was at least two levels higher than the green-robed young master's.

Xiao Chen bent over and removed a high-grade jade spatial ring from the green-robed young master's hand. Then, he tossed it to Leng Yue and said, "See what is in there. Help me organize it. I have something to do."

Leng Yue caught the ring as she watched Xiao Chen leave quickly. She called out loudly, "What are you going to do?"

"I'm going to kill people. Don't follow me."

Xiao Chen waved without looking back. The cool breeze blew his calm voice into Leng Yue's ears.

—

Above the scarlet sea, the yellow-robed, white-robed, and blue-robed young masters were currently using Spirit Stones to replenish their Essence.

Two hours later, the Medial Grade Spirit Stones in their hands were drained, reduced to useless rocks. The three young masters had also completely replenished their Essence.

The blue-robed young master was the first to open his eyes. He said somewhat worriedly, "Why is Big Brother not back yet? Did something unexpected happen? Should we go and take a look?"

The yellow-robed young master shook his head and said, "That won't happen. Given Big Brother's strength, it should be no problem for him to deal with that brat. If there was anything unexpected, he should still be able to flee."

The white-robed young master sneered, "That's right. That fellow is probably some lucky bastard that ate some natural treasures, resulting in his Essence being more abundant. However, he is nothing compared to Big

Brother. All we have to do is wait here peacefully for Big Brother's good news."

At this moment, a green-robed figure appeared in the three's vision. This green-robed figure was handsome and had an extraordinary aura. He carried a white-robed bladesman on his shoulder. He walked leisurely towards the three.

When the white-robed young master saw the situation, he could not help laughing out loud. "Like I said, Big Brother would not have any problems. He even managed to capture this brat alive. I am going to torture him properly later."

Xiao Chen's earlier attack had embarrassed the white-robed young master. When he saw Xiao Chen being carried back, he became very excited. So, he ran over quickly.

The blue-robed young master and the yellow-robed young master heaved sighs of relief as they quickly followed behind the white-robed young master.

"Big Brother, toss this brat over to me. I want to play with him," the white-robed young master said with a sinister expression.

The "green-robed young master" smiled sinisterly as well without saying a word. He quickly tossed over Xiao Chen, who was on his shoulder, facing away from the white-robed young master.

When the blue-robed young master behind the white-robed young master looked at the silent and smiling green-robed young master, he suddenly felt that something was wrong. However, he could not tell what was wrong. He hesitated for a while before finally deciding to use his perception to check.

In the end, after the blue-robed young master checked, he was greatly startled. The "green-robed young master" before him did not have any cultivation at all; he was an ordinary person. That sinister and vast aura were all a sham.

"Fourth Brother, danger! He is fake!" the blue-robed young master

shouted quickly as he looked at the seemingly unconscious Xiao Chen falling towards the white-robed young master, almost within reach.

The white-robed young master was stunned. He could not understand what was happening. He turned his head and said, “What’s going on? What are you saying is fake?”

“Xiu!”

The moment the white-robed young master spoke, the originally floppy and spiritless Xiao Chen suddenly drew the Lunar Shadow Saber at his waist, using Drawing the Saber.

A cold light flashed at lightning speed. The white-robed young master quickly turned, but he did not even have an opportunity to look at Xiao Chen again; his head immediately flew off his neck.

“Ka ca!”

The blue-robed young master and the yellow-robed young master quickly retreated a hundred meters as they drew their weapons.

The blue-robed young master glanced at the green-robed young master, who was still smiling sinisterly. Then, he asked in a stern voice, “What did you do to my Big Brother?”

“You mean him? That is just a blob of scarlet water. Naturally, the true green-robed young master is dead already.”

Xiao Chen gave the so-called “green-robed young master” a quick glance. Then, he pointed at the green-robed young master and it immediately devolved into scarlet water before splashing back into the sea. This was the Life Bestowal Spell that he was very familiar with.

When the blue-robed young master and the yellow-robed young master saw the green-robed young master turn into a glob of scarlet water, they felt greatly astonished. They had not expected there to be such a strange Martial Technique in this world.

The yellow-robed young master shouted sternly, “Xiao Chen! Do you know what you did?! You kill two of the heirs of the Northern Sea’s four

Noble Clans. Even the Heavenly Extermination Union's Union Chief will not be able to save you."

Xiao Chen said calmly, "If no one offends me, I will not offend them. If anyone wants to kill me, naturally, I will kill them, instead."

All four of the Four Young Masters had to die. Otherwise, if one of them fled and gave his testimony, the people of the Northern Sea's four Noble Clans would chase after Xiao Chen with all their might.

The blue-robed young master and the yellow-robed young master exchanged glances. They used the moment when Xiao Chen was speaking to tacitly attack together.

"Mountain River Sword!"

"Ghost Face Saber!"

The blue-robed young master held a sharp sword in his hand, creating a mysterious phenomenon. A great land of mountain and rivers appeared. He used his sword as a brush to draw out such a scene. It was like the surrounding space was brought into a painting and he was the artist.

The yellow-robed young master held a saber in his hand. He sent out a saber Qi that looked like a black scathing ghost face.

Xiao Chen had been on guard against the two suddenly attacking him. Naturally, he did not panic from their killing moves.

The blue-robed young master's mysterious phenomenon tried to use an imposing aura to suppress Xiao Chen in that scene.

The yellow-robed young master's attack was a mental attack on the opponent's spirit and mind that used a secret art to form a ghost face through Essence and Mental Energy.

The two attacks had their own special points. They were not inferior to each other.

After a moment's thought, Xiao Chen came up with a countermeasure. He decided to break the blue-robed young master's mysterious phenomenon first. If it was forcibly broken, then the blue-robed young

master would not have much combat prowess right after that.

In order to draw the rivers and mountains and contain them in a drawing, one had to comprehend the natural laws or have a complete Holy Weapon.

Unfortunately, the blue-robed young master had neither. He had only scratched the surface. Hence, Xiao Chen had the opportunity to break it.

“Wukui Breaks the Heavens!”

A beam of red light appeared on the saber. As the Wukui Tree above him completed its growth, the beam of light immediately elongated. It extended to the sky, piercing through the nine heavens.

“Ka ca! Ka ca!”

Cracking sounds could be heard—it was the mysterious phenomenon breaking. The scene that the blue-robed young master drew shattered completely. The mountains and rivers collapsed on themselves because the artist no longer had the power to sustain them.

“Pu ci!” The blue-robed young master vomited a mouthful of blood. His complexion became very pale. It was clear that he was in disbelief.

Although the blue-robed young master knew that Xiao Chen had vast Essence, he had not expected such a big gap to exist between him, a half-step Martial Monarch, and Xiao Chen, a Superior Grade Martial King.

If the blue-robed young master had known in advance, he would not have executed this Mountain River Sword.

Xiao Chen broke the blue-robed young master’s Mountain River Sword with one attack. However, the yellow-robed young master’s Ghost Face Saber was already approaching him.

Just when the ghost face was only a meter away from Xiao Chen, it suddenly opened its mouth. It laughed, emitting sound waves.

The sound waves were very piercing. When they entered Xiao Chen’s mind, countless malicious spirits appeared in his sea of consciousness, attacking his Mental Energy.

Within the sea of consciousness, that golden deity gently swung its sword, reducing countless malicious spirits to ashes. They were no threat to Xiao Chen.

“Break!”

The red light spread in Xiao Chen’s eyes as he unleashed the state of massacre without holding back. He executed the Arclight Chop and chopped the ghost face in half.

The scarlet arclight circled Xiao Chen. Then, it suddenly fired out at the yellow-robed young master trying to sneak-attack him.

When the yellow-robed young master’s sneak attack failed, he knew he would not be able to defeat Xiao Chen. So he decisively retreated. However, how could Xiao Chen give him a chance to flee?

Back then, Xiao Chen had already killed the green-robed young master. The yellow-robed young master was clearly weaker; how could he be a match for Xiao Chen?

After Xiao Chen and the yellow-robed young master exchanged a hundred moves, wounds of various sizes appeared on the yellow-robed young master. Furthermore, crystalline electrical currents lingered in those wounds, aggravating his injuries.

After another fifty moves, Xiao Chen found a big opening and killed his opponent.

Xiao Chen swept his gaze around the sea and soon found the weakened blue-robed young master walking miserably on the water.

“Azure Dragon Tail Whip!”

A huge dragon appeared on the sea and swung its tail, creating a strong wind. Xiao Chen moved in an arc before instantly arriving before the blue-robed young master.

“Die!”

Xiao Chen did not give his opponent any time to spout nonsense. He raised his saber and the blue-robed young master’s head went flying.

A combination of thirty percent strategy, twenty percent courage, and fifty percent strength had taken down the famous Northern Sea's Four Young Masters. Xiao Chen killed them one after another, sinking them in this vast scarlet sea.

After killing these four people, Xiao Chen's Essence was not completely exhausted yet. He still had a third of his Essence left in the crystalline Qi whirlpool. The benefit of eleven Spirit Gathering Pearls could be seen at this moment.

Although Xiao Chen does not seem to be on guard, he sent out his Spiritual Sense continuously to check his surroundings. He also moved about and checked the area very carefully before he relaxed.

By the time Xiao Chen landed, Leng Yue had already rushed over and retrieved the spatial rings of the other three young masters.

Leng Yue had a connection with Xiao Chen's Spirit Blood Jade, so they could always sense each other's auras. It was not strange for her to be able to find Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen used the Purple Thunder True Fire to burn the three corpses to ashes. After that, he quickly said to Leng Yue, "Have you organized the items in the spatial rings? We cannot stay here for too long. We have to leave quickly."

Leng Yue smiled faintly and said, "There is no need to worry. These four people are already dead. No one knows that you killed them. Furthermore, their spatial rings are filled with treasures."

Xiao Chen did not reply; he only walked forward silently. He felt that Bai Zhan would definitely have a back-up plan. That person was like a venomous snake. If he did not bite you, you would be fine. However, when he bit, he would go for the kill.

Even though Xiao Chen already checked the area many times and verified that there was no one around, it was still best to leave quickly.

"The four spatial rings have a total of five million Medial Grade Spirit Stones and seventy thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones. If you

exchange the other materials in there into Spirit Stones, you should be able to get another million Medial Grade Spirit Stones. The total value should be at least thirteen million Medial Grade Spirit Stones."

As Leng Yue walked behind Xiao Chen, she reported the value of the items in the spatial rings.

Chapter 531: Scarlet Blood Flame Prison Painting

When Xiao Chen heard that there were so many Spirit Stones, he did not consider it strange. The Boundless Sea had many Spirit Mines of high quality.

Aside from the resources from the bottom of the sea, the Northern Sea's four Noble Clans also controlled the trade between the Northern Sea and the Tianwu Continent. This brought them an incredible fortune.

"The spatial rings of the four have some rare ores in them. We can use them for the Ten Thousand Magic Gathering Spirit Formation. If you change all the points you have into Spirit Stones and add in the earlier Spirit Stones, you should barely have enough to make a Ten Thousand Magic Gathering Spirit Formation."

Xiao Chen quickly came to a stop and paused for a while. He said, "Go back into the Spirit Blood Jade first. I will move at my fastest speed to quickly return to the Divine Dragon Warship."

Leng Yue felt it was strange, so she asked, "Are you in that much of a rush? Didn't you want to go deeper into the inner area?"

Xiao Chen changed his direction and started to rush forward. He slowly said, "I already made up my mind. The next place I'm going to will be the island in the Battlefield's core area. It would be good to make some more preparations."

The most dangerous place in this Deep Sea Battlefield was naturally the island in the core area. However, there was a saying "the most dangerous place is the safest place." Given how dangerous this place was, even if the people from the Northern Sea's four Noble Clans came, they would hesitate to enter the island.

All Xiao Chen had to do was wait until the storm blew over. Then he would have avoided the danger.

Long after Xiao Chen and Leng Yue left, a rip in space suddenly

appeared where the two had originally been. Then, the Evil Moon Pavilion's Bai Zhan climbed out from the rip.

Bai Zhan floated in midair, holding a glistering mirror. The scene in the mirror was that of Xiao Chen killing the Four Young Masters.

"This fellow's perception is really strong. I was almost discovered even though I have this Void Battle Armor."

Bai Zhan looked away from the mirror and in the direction Xiao Chen had left in. He muttered to himself, "It is not too surprising for him to have been able to kill the Four Young Masters when they were separated. However, I did not expect him to win so easily.

"I need to quickly make a trip to the Northern Sea. Ha ha! Now that the heirs of the four Noble Clans have been killed, even if you advance to Martial Monarch, you will not be able to survive."

Bai Zhan's plans were multilayered. Regardless of the Four Young Masters' success or failure, he had already forced Xiao Chen into a dead end. From the moment the green-robed young master agreed to make a move, Bai Zhan had already thought of all the possibilities and came up with countermeasures.

—

On that huge Divine Dragon Warship, Leng Yue ground Superior Grade Spirit Stones into dust in an isolated courtyard. Then, she carefully drew a large formation.

Xiao Chen pushed open the door and entered. Then, he carefully closed the door. Leng Yue looked up and asked, "Have you purchased everything already?"

With a thought and a flip of his palm, Xiao Chen poured out a large pile of rare ores. He nodded and said, "Several things are missing. However, I managed to get some replacements as per your instructions. See if they can be used."

Leng Yue inspected the items on the floor. Then, she said, "Normally, they can't be used. However, I used Superior Grade Spirit Stones to draw

the formation lines instead of Medial Grade Spirit Stones. That should make up for the difference."

Without saying anything more, she took the items on the floor and arranged them in various positions of the formation.

After Leng Yue did everything, she took a break and said, "Wait for me to recover first; then we can activate the Ten Thousand Magic Gathering Spirit Formation. After that, we can carry out the blood binding on that Scarlet Blood Frost Flame Void Projection Painting."

Three days ago, after the two returned to the huge Divine Dragon Warship, Xiao Chen started to buy all the materials he needed, spending the Four Young Masters' wealth in a discreet manner. He took another two days to finally gather everything.

Fifteen minutes later, Leng Yue ended her break. She told Xiao Chen to sit cross-legged in the middle of the formation. Then, she prepared to activate the Ten Thousand Magic Gathering Spirit Formation.

The purple mark on her forehead flashed and Leng Yue exuded an ancient, noble aura once again. She took a deep breath and sent out six trails of sparks from her finger. The sparks landed on the formation line made of Spirit Stone dust.

There was a loud explosion and the entire formation started burning, giving off a dazzling, resplendent light. The ores on the various points of the formation turned into a hundred and eight trails of sparks and flew into Xiao Chen's forehead.

When the sparks entered Xiao Chen's sea of consciousness, all his Mental Energy started to surge and burn up, turning into a ball of golden liquid.

"Sou! Sou! Sou!" Xiao Chen's body also gave off golden light, like he had turned into a golden person.

Leng Yue quickly formed hand seals with her hands. The Ten Thousand Magic Gathering Spirit Formation on the floor started spinning, giving off all sorts of light as it flickered.

Xiao Chen, who was within the formation, became very blurry. The ball of golden liquid in his sea of consciousness compressed relentlessly.

As the ball of golden liquid kept compressing, Xiao Chen did not feel that his Mental Energy was weakening. Instead, it felt like his Mental Energy was growing stronger.

This continued for some time before the golden light on Xiao Chen's body faded away. The light from the formation also weakened. The ball of golden liquid compressed until its diameter was a hair's width. Then, it floated out of Xiao Chen's forehead.

The tiny ball of liquid gave off a dazzling, resplendent light, illuminating the entire courtyard like it was day. Fortunately, this place was very isolated. Otherwise, a mysterious phenomenon of this scale would attract a lot of attention.

"Xiao Chen, quickly! Make your move. This is your Magic Energy. It will exist for only four seconds," Leng Yue said hurriedly.

He opened his eyes and promptly replied, "Alright!"

Xiao Chen had already learned from Leng Yue long ago how to initiate the blood binding with this Magic Energy.

He circulated his energies and pricked his fingertip. A drop of blood quickly flew out and merged with that golden Magic Energy, intertwining with it continuously.

Four seconds was just two breaths of time. Xiao Chen did not dare to delay. He quickly took out the Scarlet Blood Flame Prison Painting and unfurled it.

"Ding!"

The instant the painting unfurled, Xiao Chen's blood with the Magic Energy fell on it. The four seconds ended.

Xiao Chen looked at the painting floating quietly in the air. He felt like that the painting had come to life.

This felt very wonderful, different from the feeling of Secret Treasures.

Secret Treasures had a mental connection. However, this Scarlet Blood Flame Prison Painting was a Magic Treasure. It required both mental and blood connections. This Scarlet Blood Flame Prison Painting was now part of his body.

Xiao Chen issued a mental command and the unfurled Scarlet Blood Flame Prison Painting immediately turned into a beam of dim light. It flew into Xiao Chen's chest and mixed with his blood.

Smiling faintly, he waved his right hand and the painting instantly appeared in his hand.

Leng Yue walked over and said, "Xiao Chen, this Scarlet Blood Flame Prison Painting has already become your Magic Treasure. It is different from Secret Treasures. If the Magic Treasure is destroyed, the master will suffer from significant damage to their spirit.

"You do not have Magic Energy. So compared to regular Immortal Cultivators, you will suffer even more damage to your spirit."

Xiao Chen quickly nodded to indicate his understanding. He already comprehended that Magic Energy was created from Mental Energy, just like how a Martial Monarch turned Essence into Quintessence.

So, any Magic Energy damage received would result in Mental Energy damage of severalfold.

Xiao Chen suffered from the restriction of this world. He could not turn Mental Energy into Magic Energy. However, that did not mean that he would not be able to do so in the future.

Without checking on the details of the Scarlet Blood Flame Prison Painting, Xiao Chen put it away. Then he said seriously, "Let's go. We will rush over to the core area island now."

Leng Yue revealed astonishment in her eyes. She said, "Ever since you killed the Four Young Masters, you seem to be in a rush."

Xiao Chen revealed a somewhat helpless expression. He smiled bitterly and said, "I don't wish to, either. Such a mental state is not suitable for cultivating. However, Bai Zhan is too big of a threat. I originally thought

that he would sneak-attack me after the Four Young Masters, but he did not.

"When unexpected things happen, something must be wrong. This Bai Zhan would definitely not rest all his hopes on the Four Young Masters. He should also be very familiar with the level of the green-robed young master."

Leng Yue was very intelligent; she quickly figured out the crux of the problem. She said, "You are afraid that he informed the people of the Northern Sea's four Noble Clans. However, if he has no evidence, the four Noble Clans cannot do anything to you, either."

Xiao Chen shook his head and said, "Sometimes, people do not need evidence to kill; all they need is suspicion. I do not know what kind of people the four Noble Clans are. So it is best to be cautious. Let's go."

Leng Yue went into deep thought, recalling some of her experiences, and agreed with Xiao Chen.

—

In the airspace of the Eastern Boundless Sea, heading for the Northern Boundless Sea, Bai Zhang activated his Void Battle Armor at its limit. He was inside the void, travelling at Mach 15.

There was no air resistance in the void, so a cultivator could move thrice as fast as normal. If they had a Secret Treasure, their speed might even be one more fold on that.

The Void Battle Armor was an early Superior Grade Secret Treasure. There were only three Superior Grade Secret Treasures in the entire Evil Moon Pavilion. One of them was in Bai Zhan's hands. This clearly showed his position in the Evil Moon Pavilion.

If the Void Battle Armor was activated at full power, it could be used only once every six months. However, it would last for seven days. This was something the Evil Moon Pavilion's Pavilion Master gave to Bai Zhan to protect his life. Once he entered the void, unless a Sage changed the natural law, even a peak Superior Grade Martial Monarch would not be

able to do anything.

"I already flew for two days straight, in another four hours, I should be able to reach the headquarters of the Northern Sea Alliance." Bai Zhan calmly calculated the time as he flew. He smiled and said, "Xiao Chen, Xiao Chen, you can feel proud even if you die. You have managed to force me to use the Void Battle Armor."

—

After Xiao Chen left the huge Divine Dragon Warship, he quickly rushed to the most dangerous place of the third grade Battlefield.

Along the way, Xiao Chen checked out the details of the Scarlet Blood Flame Prison Painting. The Scarlet Blood Flame Prison Painting was previously the Void Projection Painting. Naturally, one of its uses was to contain things.

Xiao Chen could trap the Demons that he saw in the Scarlet Blood Flame Prison Painting. After he used it a few times, he discovered that trapping an enemy within it exhausted a lot of Mental Energy.

Furthermore, there were many restrictions. First, if the distance was more than five hundred meters, he failed to trap his opponent. Second was strength. If the person he wanted to trap was much stronger than him, it would be very difficult to trap him as well.

The second use of the Scarlet Blood Flame Prison Painting was, of course, the Scarlet Blood Frost Flame in there. Xiao Chen could summon out the flames to attack his enemy.

Chapter 533: Peak Fire Demon

Xiao Chen could turn the Scarlet Blood Frost Flame into Blood Flame Beasts to deal with his enemies. However, Xiao Chen was limited by his strength. He could only summon Blood Flame Beasts that were as powerful as Martial Saints. They were only good as cannon fodder.

Aside from this, the thing that interested Xiao Chen was the hand suppressing the Scarlet Blood Frost Flame. If his guess was right, that hand should be the arm of a Martial Emperor.

He did not know what percent of the Martial Emperor's power this arm could wield. However, even ten percent would be enough for him to move around unhindered.

One week later, in the most dangerous place of the third grade Battlefield, the contour of the island in the core area appeared before Xiao Chen.

The clouds above the small island looked like they were dyed black with ink. No light shone on the island; it was truly shrouded in darkness.

The cultivators had a name for this island in the core area—Nirvana Island.

According to legend, when the Divine Bird, the Phoenix, died, it would undergo a test of pain and intense burning. Once it passed the test, it would be reborn and rise to a higher level. This was known as Phoenix Nirvana.

When cultivators went to the core area island, they would definitely be ready to die when they entered. They were prepared to go through all sorts of tempering and trials. Once they cleared these trials, they would be able to rise to a higher level as well. Hence, it was called Nirvana Island.

"Nirvanic rebirth," Xiao Chen muttered. "There is still half a year. I have to advance to half-step Martial Monarch in that time."

Holding the Lunar Shadow Saber with his left hand, he walked to Nirvana Island with a resolute gaze in his eyes.

What Xiao Chen did not know was that at this moment, there was an intense discussion about him on the Divine Dragon Warship.

Within a big hall, a few old men were currently watching a projection in the air. This projection was showing a white-robed, red-eyed bladesman killing the Northern Sea's green-robed young master.

After that, this white-robed bladesman played a trick and killed the white-robed young master. Finally, he fought one on two against the yellow-robed and blue-robed young masters. This projection depicted how the Northern Sea's Four Young Masters died at the hands of this person.

A few elders from the Northern Sea Alliance sat in chairs in the hall. Their complexions were ashen, but this was not their first time seeing this scene. However, every time they saw it, they felt humiliated.

Unexpectedly, the heirs of the Northern Sea's four Noble Clans died at the hands of a Great Qin Nation's bladesman. Furthermore, that bladesman looked to be only twenty years old.

The projection paused when it showed the White Robed Bladesman and Leng Yue leaving. Bai Zhan smiled and took back the Revolving Light Mirror.

"Elder Feng, do you believe us now? We have evidence!" said Ao Feng, an elder of the green-robed young master's clan, with a sullen expression.

Feng Buyu frowned slightly. As the overseer of this third grade Battlefield, he did not have much of an impression of Xiao Chen. After all, there were several ten thousand cultivators in the third grade Battlefield. It would be difficult for him to remember all of them.

Since Feng Buyu did not have an impression, he could not be bothered about him. Just as he was about to say something, the white-haired old man beside him looked at Bai Zhan and said, "Young Hero Bai, this is very strange. Since you had been at the back using the Revolving Light Mirror, why did you not lend a hand to rescue the Four Young Masters? Instead, you opted to just watch them die."

While Feng Buyu did not have any impression of Xiao Chen, the white-

haired old man had a deep impression of Xiao Chen. As a Medial Grade Martial King, Xiao Chen had already attained the tenth rank of the point ranking wall. The white-haired old man guessed that Xiao Chen had a complicated background.

Now that something like this had happened, the white-haired old man's first instinct was that this was strange; it was clear that something was wrong.

Hearing the white-haired old man ask that, the people of the Northern Sea's four Noble Clans looked suspiciously at Bai Zhan.

Bai Zhan did not show any panic on his face; he had already anticipated this question long ago. He calmly replied, "Back then, I did try to help. Unfortunately, this person was too strong. Within ten moves, he severely injured me. I was forced to rely on my Void Battle Armor to hide in the void. Only then was I able to escape this calamity."

The crowd could not pick out anything wrong with what Bai Zhan said. Even if they could, they would not be willing to do so.

Their heirs were dead. What they wanted to do was find the murderer. Then, they would kill the murderer in a horrendous fashion in order to protect the prestige of the Northern Sea Alliance and the four Noble Clans.

The truth was not important. As long as they could accomplish this task perfectly, it would be fine. Between Bai Zhan and Xiao Chen, one was the first disciple of the Evil Moon Pavilion's Pavilion Master, the other was an independent cultivator with no backing. It was clear whom they would rather trust.

The white-haired old man looked away from Bai Zhan and said indifferently, "It is common for cultivators to kill each other in the Battlefield. Our Divine Dragon Palace will not care about this and will not make an exception. So we will not use the jade pendant to locate this person.

Feng Buyu felt somewhat depressed. He did not know why the white-haired old man was protecting Xiao Chen, but the two of them were on

the same side, so it was inconvenient for him to ask why.

He could only look at Ao Feng, the person leading this group of people from the four Noble Clans, and say in an apologetic manner, “We cannot break the rules. If others knew that we used the jade pendant to track their location, no one would ever come to our Eastern Sea for experiential training anymore.

“I can represent the Divine Dragon Palace in saying that we will not interfere with your personal operation. In this matter, we will remain neutral.”

Ao Feng had a hostile expression as he got up and snorted coldly. “Remember what you said. Maintain neutrality. Let’s go.”

After Feng Buyu saw the four Noble Clans’ people leave, he commented to the white-haired old man, “You seem to know that Xiao Chen?”

The white-haired old man nodded and replied, “Back then, Xiao Chen left a deep impression on me. Later on, I did some investigation on him. I discovered that he is under the protection of the Heavenly Extermination Union. It is best if we don’t interfere here.”

Feng Buyu nodded and said, “The Heavenly Extermination Union can be considered a powerful great sect. Unfortunately, the trouble this person got into is too huge. Otherwise, I would not mind lending a hand and doing the Heavenly Extermination Union a favor.”

This time, the four Noble Clans sent out eight people. They were all Martial Monarchs. Sending out eight Martial Monarchs made it clear how much the Noble Clans cared about this.

Outside the big hall, Ao Feng frowned and said, “Young Master Bai, do you know where that brat is hiding? We had best finish this fast, so we can quickly return and give an account for this matter.”

Bai Zhan shook his head and said, “I do not know. However, you don’t have to be anxious. He has a frighteningly high amount of points. He will definitely return to exchange for items. You just have to stay here and wait.”

When the eight Martial Monarch old men heard that, they heaved sighs of relief. The Battlefield was so vast. Even though they were Martial Monarchs, it would be very difficult for them to find a person, not to mention time-consuming.

—

Most cultivators who dared to step onto Nirvana Island had combat prowess equal to a Great Perfection half-step Martial Monarch's. A large part of them would be like Sun Guangquan, peak Great Perfection half-step Martial Monarchs.

If Xiao Chen included all his Secret Treasures, his overall combat prowess was already equal to a Great Perfection half-step Martial Monarch's. He was qualified to step onto this Nirvana Island, but he would not be able to venture too deep into it.

When Xiao Chen landed firmly on the beach, his limbs immediately felt stiff. He felt an even stronger suppression on his Mental Power in his sea of consciousness.

"What strong mental pressure. No wonder Sun Guangquan would choose this place to open his sea of consciousness. With such great pressure, it would definitely be easier to open the sea of consciousness here compared to outside."

Xiao Chen stretched himself where he was, letting his body get used to the environment of Nirvana Island.

Nirvana Island was completely dark and the environment was complicated. Thick jungles and piles of rocks were scattered around messily, filling Nirvana Island without any observable pattern.

"There is a peak high-ranked Fire Demon two kilometers ahead. It has sensed you already and is heading over." With her purple eyes, Leng Yue, who was beside him, could look into the distance without any obstruction.

In this place where Xiao Chen's Mental Energy was suppressed, Leng Yue's eyes were better than his Spiritual Sense.

Xiao Chen stopped moving. His blood surged in his body as he said with

anticipation, “Peak high-ranked Fire Demon? Let’s see what my first opponent on Nirvana Island is like.”

After a few breaths, Xiao Chen also saw the peak high-ranked Fire Demon. The clearest part was the flame on its head, which looked like ghost fire in the dark jungle.

Xiao Chen placed his right hand on his saber hilt. He raised his fighting spirit and circulated his Essence. His clothes fluttered without wind as a surging energy spread around him and his aura rose continuously.

A peak high-ranked Fire Demon was as strong as a human Great Perfection half-step Martial Monarch. The only disadvantage it had was that it could not learn Cultivation Techniques or Martial Techniques like humans could.

As a low-class Demon, it could only rely on its innate abilities to fight. This gave Xiao Chen the opportunity to kill it.

“Boom!”

Three huge fireballs left huge fiery trails as they cut through the darkness, heading towards Xiao Chen. The peak high-ranked Fire Demon had taken the initiative to attack first.

The fireballs flew very fast, moving at Mach 3.5. Xiao Chen bent over slightly, placed his feet apart, and rushed forward.

“Bang! Bang!”

The fireballs on the left and right crashed into each other, blasting the afterimage Xiao Chen left behind at the original spot into nothing. A deep pit ten meters in diameter also instantly appeared in the ground.

“Chop!”

Xiao Chen drew the Lunar Shadow Saber. It flashed like blood-red lightning in the darkness, completely unleashing the state of massacre. Then, it chopped the fireball above in half.

“Roaming Dragon’s Nine Transformations!” Xiao Chen shouted before his figure wavered and became nine. His overwhelming killing intent

faded away as he vanished into nine cool breezes.

The air that had solidified earlier due to the state of massacre started to flow when the cool wind blew.

The peak high-ranked Fire Demon squinted; it knew the might of this move. Suddenly, the ground below it exploded. The shock wave tossed the peak high-ranked Fire Demon into the air.

The moment the Fire Demon soared up, Xiao Chen's nine figures merged back under it. The nonexistent killing intent erupted and reduced the rock fragments, which the shock wave created and kicked up, to dust.

Xiao Chen's attack missed.

This Fire Demon was very smart. Unexpectedly, it knew how to use some method to quickly raise its speed. Although Xiao Chen's attack missed, he used his momentum to quickly chase after the Fire Demon in the air.

The best way to deal with a Fire Demon was to get close to it, then hack it to death. Of course, one had to be able to survive getting close to it first.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!

The Fire Demon in the air continued to soar higher. Its hands moved around as it launched fireballs at Xiao Chen.

The timing between each fireball was no more than two seconds. When seen from a distance, the fireballs looked like a flaming snake biting Xiao Chen.

Chapter 534: Leaving the Battlefield

The seemingly solid, crystalline saber light flickered continuously. Xiao Chen chopped the fireballs flying at him in half. As he did so, he calmly calculated the distance between him and the Fire Demon. “One hundred meters...ninety meters...eighty meters.... I have arrived. Azure Dragon Tail Whip!”

“Hu Chi!”

Xiao Chen suddenly moved in an arc. A huge dragon tail kicked up a strong wind and he instantly appeared in front of the Fire Demon.

The peak high-ranked Fire Demon was stunned. Its expression changed greatly. Clearly, it had not expected Xiao Chen to have such a strange Movement Technique.

“Ka ca!” The saber light flashed before the peak high-ranked Fire Demon’s horrified eyes. Xiao Chen chopped it apart at the waist.

Then, Xiao Chen extracted the Fire Demon’s Demon Core before floating back to the ground. Finally, he closed his eyes and started to digest the killing intent gained from this Fire Demon.

After a while, Xiao Chen opened his eyes again. His eyes were clear; the state of massacre had completely vanished.

“A peak high-ranked Blood Demon’s killing intent is indeed strong. Such trials should be able to help me to perfect my grasp on the state of massacre. I will definitely undergo a rebirth on this Nirvana Island.”

In the following days, Leng Yue served as Xiao Chen’s eyes, helping him locate the Demons in advance. After evaluating their strength, she would decide if Xiao Chen should fight them.

Xiao Chen knew that he was not very strong, so he did not venture too deep into the island; he merely stayed on the outskirts to kill some peak high-ranked Demons.

Time slowly went by as Xiao Chen tempered his state of massacre in battle on this island, living a simple and dull life every day.

Five months passed in such a manner. During this time, the blood moon appeared three times.

All the high-ranked Demons on Nirvana Island went berserk. All the Divine Dragon Palace's elite disciples and the peak Great Perfection half-step Martial Monarchs fought intense battles in the center of the island.

The battle at the outpost islets was far inferior to this. After seeing it for the first time, Xiao Chen realized that this was the true core of the entire Battlefield.

During this time, the Demons would gather at the center of the island and attack the base of the Divine Dragon Palace. This allowed Xiao Chen a chance to sneak over and not get discovered by the large number of Demons.

Thus, every time the blood moon rose, Xiao Chen would observe the battles of these peak Great Perfection half-step Martial Monarchs. He would learn about and analyze all sorts of Martial Techniques, gaining a lot of benefits.

What made Xiao Chen happier was that he saw Sun Guangquan among the group of peak Great Perfection half-step Martial Monarchs. This senior's cultivation had improved and was another step closer to advancing to Martial Monarch.

—

On this particular day, Xiao Chen attracted a total of five peak high-ranked Fire Demons in one go. He only used ten moves to finish all these Demons simultaneously.

A large amount of red light flew into Xiao Chen's forehead. The depravity of massacre engulfed his entire body, but he remained calm; he did not lose himself in the desire for massacre.

He had already grasped the state of massacre by now; he had also gained a richer experience on how to deal with the bloodlust in his heart.

Xiao Chen expertly extracted the Demon Cores and asked calmly, "Leng Yue, how long have we stayed on the island already?"

“Five months and sixteen days. Why?”

Xiao Chen muttered, “Let’s go. It is time for us to return.”

One had to pace oneself when cultivating. Xiao Chen had undergone high-intensity battles for almost half a year. He had already reached the limits of his body.

He was still young. He did not need to train bitterly on Nirvana Island the way those peak Great Perfection half-step Martial Monarchs did. Those people were already reaching the end of their lifespan, or this was their last chance to advance to Martial Monarch, so they had to bet the rest of their lives on this.

Xiao Chen still had plenty of opportunities in the future. He could not let himself remain stuck here. Doing so would result in a lifetime of regret.

The moment Xiao Chen left the island and flew above the scarlet sea, he suddenly felt very relaxed and at ease.

After thinking about it for a while, he understood what happened. He had spent a long time in a state of suppression on the island. Now that the pressure on his spirit was lifted, it was normal that he felt relaxed.

The dim scarlet sea now appeared very bright in Xiao Chen’s vision. After spending a long time in darkness, his eyes had gained significant benefit.

Xiao Chen looked down at the sea and his reflection appeared to be very different. After half a year of massacre and experiential training, the tenderness and inexperienced look on his face were gone.

When he saw his reflection, he could not help but be stunned. He had not looked at himself seriously for a long time. Now, that he did so, he was shocked to discover how much he had grown.

Xiao Chen muttered to himself softly, “It’s been four years. Unexpectedly, four years went by in the blink of an eye.”

It had been four years since Xiao Chen came to this world. It was unknown if the him from four years ago would have imagined gaining

such accomplishments now.

"What has been four years?" Leng Yue, who was at his side, asked curiously.

Xiao Chen did not answer Leng Yue's question. He looked up and stared into the distance; his gaze seemed as if he could see very far. He said, "Someone is coming."

Leng Yue looked up and, indeed, there was a team of nine people in the distance. They were all riding formidable Royal Blood Horses as they rushed over. They were headed in Xiao Chen's direction; clearly, their destination was Nirvana Island behind him.

The auras of the nine were extremely strong; they were Small Perfection half-step Martial Monarchs. The one in the lead was slightly stronger; he was a peak Small Perfection half-step Martial Monarch.

The leader of the team was wearing green and he looked very handsome. His gaze was as sharp as a sword. He resembled the green-robed young master quite closely.

When the leader of the team passed Xiao Chen and Leng Yue, he suddenly shouted, "The two of you, stop there!"

Xiao Chen frowned slightly, displeased by that person's extremely tyrannical way of speaking.

The Royal Blood Horse could walk on water at a very fast speed. It was expensive and could be found only in the Boundless Sea. Furthermore, they were in very short supply.

Since these nine people were all mounted on Royal Blood Horses, their origins were definitely not simple. Xiao Chen thought for a while before turning around and asking, "Yes?"

The green-robed cultivator smiled slightly. He looked at Leng Yue, who was beside Xiao Chen, and said, "Tell your woman to remove her veil for me to see."

Xiao Chen frowned and did not say anything. He only placed his right

hand on his saber hilt.

“Brat, you should be more tactful. Don’t you know who our young master is?”

“Ha ha! It is just one look from our young master. You won’t die from it. If our young master likes her, it is your fortune!” the cultivators behind the green-robed leader chimed in.

Leng Yue saw Xiao Chen nodded slightly in a barely perceptible manner and she understood what he meant.

The purple mark on Leng Yue’s forehead flashed and a pink light came from her eyes. The nine people were instantly dazzled and their blood started to surge as they fell for the illusions they saw.

“Ka ca!”

Xiao Chen drew the Lunar Shadow Saber at lightning speed. His figure wavered and turned into nine figures. Then, he used one of Qingyun Peak’s secret techniques—the Clear Wind Chop—to hide his boundless killing intent in the cool breeze.

The green-robed cultivator had the fastest reaction of the group. He only used half a second to wake up from the illusion.

With a slap to the rump of the horse, the green-robed cultivator shot forward quickly, immediately moving more than five hundred meters. However, a bloody wound still appeared on his chest.

Electricity flickered in the wound. A saber intent spread out as the saber Qi rampaged in the green-robed cultivator’s chest, causing him a lot of pain.

The other eight people were charmed by Leng Yue for a whole second before waking up. Just when they were about to make their move, they discovered a cool breeze blowing at them.

Suddenly, saber lights appeared and an overwhelming killing intent erupted.

That killing intent was boundless, like a river overflowing its banks. The

few of them never felt such vast killing intent before. They instantly lost their ability to move. Before they could even draw their weapons, a bloody wound appeared on their necks and then their heads flew off.

One second was sufficient for Xiao Chen to do many things.

The green-robed cultivator in the air sensed Xiao Chen's surging killing intent and his horrific strength. He felt extremely astonished. Furthermore, he had not expected Xiao Chen to be so decisive, killing people without even saying a word.

"Very good. If you have the guts, then return to the Divine Dragon Warship. I will make sure that you never leave the Boundless Sea."

"Bang!" The nine figures merged together and Xiao Chen sheathed his saber. He stared at the distant green-robed cultivator but did not give chase.

"Should we go after him?" Leng Yue asked.

Xiao Chen shook his head and said, "There is no need. He is merely a hedonistic son of rich parents, nothing more than a dancing clown. Just ignore him."

After cultivating for half a year on Nirvana Island, Xiao Chen's cultivation had already risen to peak Superior Grade Martial King. He only needed to obtain six more Spirit Gathering Pearls to break through to half-step Martial Monarch.

Xiao Chen had already opened his sea of consciousness. Once he advanced to half-step Martial Monarch, he would not fear anyone under Martial Monarch.

Even now, he did not fear a lascivious hedonistic heir who only used miraculous medicines and natural treasures to boost his cultivation. Those were no use if one had never undergone any tempering.

The two of them each mounted a Royal Blood Horse and galloped forward.

While the Royal Blood Horse was not as fast as a cultivator, it had great

stamina. It did not need to rest and could run through the night. It was very useful for traveling long distances.

After traveling day and night, the three islets appeared before the two's eyes after four days. This place was already at the edge of the Battlefield; many cultivators traveled in this area.

Riding Royal Blood Horses, Xiao Chen and Leng Yue stood out from the many cultivators traveling over the scarlet sea; they attracted a lot of attention.

This was especially so for Leng Yue. Although she wore a fur-lined gown and a veil, one look at her exquisite figure, exposed eyes, and naturally charming aura told everyone that she was a beauty.

Wearing a veil gave Leng Yue a mysterious aura. Everyone felt a compelling urge to know how pretty she was after she removed her veil.

"Xiu!"

Suddenly, four figures flew out from the islets. The four people were wearing robes of various colors, in the same fashion as the Northern Sea's Four Young Masters. They were all peak Small Perfection half-step Martial Monarchs.

When the four landed on the water, they obstructed Xiao Chen. The green-robed cultivator he met a few days ago smiled coldly and said, "I said it before: if you dare to return to the Divine Dragon Warship, you will never leave the Boundless Sea."

"Fourth Brother, is this the person you were talking about? The cultivator who is not even a half-step Martial Monarch but managed to injure you so badly?" the white-robed cultivator on the left side asked.

The green-robed cultivator replied angrily, "I was careless! I already said I was careless. The woman beside him is very strange; don't look at her eyes."

Chapter 535: Bai Zhan Blocking the Way

When the cultivators who were passing by saw the four people blocking Xiao Chen and Leng Yue, they came over to watch curiously.

“Someone offended those four fellows again. How unfortunate for him.”

“Half a year ago, after the Northern Sea’s Four Young Masters mysteriously disappeared, these four declared themselves the new Northern Sea’s Four Young Masters. In the past few blood moons, they had exceptional performances. Now, they are even more popular than the previous Four Young Masters.”

“Xuanyuan Zhantian taught the four of them a lesson last time. However, a leopard never changes its spots. They are so arrogant that they even snatched away a month’s earnings from our team some time ago.”

“What can we do? These people are the heirs of the Northern Sea’s four Noble Clans. The previous Four Young Masters are already dead. These four people will be the future masters of the Northern Sea.”

The discussion about the new Four Young Masters allowed Xiao Chen to understand what happened in the half year. It looked like no one knew that he had killed the Northern Sea’s Four Young Masters. Either that, or the Northern Sea’s four Noble Clans did not publicize that fact.

Regardless which it was, the situation was to Xiao Chen’s advantage.

The green-robed cultivator said unforgivingly, “Brat, if you know what’s good for you, you will immediately send the woman beside you over and give me a million Medial Grade Spirit Stones. If you do so, I will naturally let you off.”

Of course, Xiao Chen would not agree to such conditions. The war horse galloped, kicking up splashes; Xiao Chen rushed over.

“Blood-Reversing Sword Technique!”

“Knife Breaking Saber!”

“Wind Dragon Burst!”

“Iron Fire Fist!”

The four people smiled coldly and soared into the sky. Four different states spread out in the air. Their auras linked with one another as they each launched their killing moves to heavily injure Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen could not be bothered to waste time with these four. He drew his Lunar Shadow Saber and executed his strongest move while on horseback.

“Wukui Moves Heaven!”

With the induction of Xiao Chen’s saber intent, the black demonic clouds above flickered with scarlet lightning; the lightning rapidly gathered together.

The thunder clouds formed a scarlet Wukui Tree trunk a kilometer high in the sky. The tree trunk grew swiftly as it furiously absorbed the lightning-attributed Spiritual Energy in the surroundings.

Soon, the Wukui Tree grew leaves and formed completely. It covered the sky as it reached hundreds of meters tall.

“Rumble...!”

When the Wukui Tree formed completely, everyone felt the sky tremble.

The natural laws seemed to be changing. Suddenly, the four people found that no matter how they moved, they remained at their original spots; they instantly panicked.

“What’s going on? What Martial Technique is this?!”

The divine, scarlet Wukui Tree descended from the air. It instantly crushed the four’s killing moves, various colored lights and Essence scattering around chaotically.

This move could not be dodged. When Xiao Chen was only a Superior Grade Martial King, he was able to use this move to defeat the peak Superior Grade Martial King Xie Ziwen.

Now that Xiao Chen’s cultivation and state of massacre had increased significantly, the strength of Wukui Moves Heaven had likewise increased

significantly. Even an Inferior Grade Martial Monarch would not dare to go head-on against it. These four had relied on Medicinal Pills to reach where they were now; how could they block this?

"Bang!"

The four worked together to quickly deploy an Essence shield. However, the scarlet Wukui Tree immediately shattered it. They all vomited blood and fell to the scarlet sea, never to climb up again.

After finishing off the four, Xiao Chen stopped caring about them. He sheathed his saber and rode off on the Royal Blood Horse towards the Divine Dragon Warship, galloping away on the surging scarlet sea.

"Damn it! Who is this person? How come I've never seen him before? He managed to finish off the new Northern Sea's Four Young Masters in one move. He is on a different level from Xuanyuan Zhantian."

"Indeed, even the top ten of the point ranking board never heard this person's name before."

"This fellow did not even say anything. However, the impression he gave is too tyrannical, even more tyrannical than Xuanyuan Zhantian."

While the people watched as Xiao Chen left, the shock in their hearts could not be described with words. It was hard to imagine that there was another youth in this Deep Sea Battlefield that was as outstanding as Xuanyuan Zhantian.

On the Divine Dragon Warship, Xiao Chen brought Leng Yue to the Exchange Room. He had been stuck at peak Superior Grade Martial King for a long time already. He urgently needed Spirit Gathering Pearls in order to break through.

The moment Xiao Chen entered the big palace, he immediately felt some furtive gazes on him. He merely looked around and ignored these people.

The point ranking wall was as bustling as it was before. Xiao Chen took a quick glance and saw that Xuanyuan Zhantian was still ranked first. However, Bai Zhan had been pushed to fourth place.

The second and third ranked were the leaders of the Western Sea's Seven Knights and the Southern Sea's Four Heroes.

As for Xiao Chen's ranking, even after looking through the top fifty names, he did could not see his own name. So he could not be bothered to keep looking.

The Demons on Nirvana Island were very different from the Demons in the periphery. It was quite understandable that Xiao Chen gained points at a slower rate.

However, Xiao Chen gained many benefits there. There was no doubt that the experience he gained when fighting the strong Demons was better than that against the weak Demons.

"Wait here for me; I will go to the Exchange Room," Xiao Chen instructed Leng Yue.

After queueing for fifteen minutes, Xiao Chen entered the Exchange Room for the second time.

When the white-haired old man saw Xiao Chen walking in, his calm face immediately changed. He looked very shocked, but he returned to normal after a moment.

Xiao Chen took out his jade pendant and went straight to the point, "I have eight thousand points. Please help me exchange them for six Spirit Gathering Pearls. As for the remaining two thousand points, please exchange them for Superior Grade Spirit Stones."

The white-haired old man received the jade pendant and glanced at it; there were indeed eight thousand points. After that, he returned the jade pendant and smiled. "Little Friend, you are going to be disappointed. The Spirit Gathering Pearls are out of stock."

Xiao Chen frowned and asked, "How did that happened?"

The white-haired old man explained, "There is only one Martial Sage in the Divine Dragon Palace. How could he have so much time to refine Spirit Gathering Pearls? He will refine only a hundred per year."

That was indeed so; the Spirit Gathering Pearls would exhaust a Martial Sage's Source Energy. Hence, the amount that could be created was limited.

Xiao Chen could not help but feel disappointed. There was no Spirit Gathering Pearls. He might need another half year to break the bottleneck; if he was unlucky, it would be longer.

"However, I can use my personal Spirit Gathering Pearls to exchange with you. We will just use your points." The white-haired old man changed the topic and brought out six Inferior Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls.

Xiao Chen did not rush to accept the white-haired old man's Spirit Gathering Pearls. He asked, "Senior, why are you helping me?"

The white-haired old man handed over the Spirit Gathering Pearls. Smiling, he laughed, "Ha ha! Are you afraid that I will harm you? You are someone who even dares to kill the Northern Sea's Four Young Masters. Do you not even have this amount of courage?"

Xiao Chen smiled faintly but his expression did not change much. He only tightened his left hand's grip on his saber. He said, "Senior, please do not speak nonsense. The Four Young Masters are such great characters; how could I dare do anything to them?"

"Are you still not admitting to it? The Evil Moon Pavilion's Bai Zhan already used the Revolving Light Mirror to capture the scene of you killing the Four Young Masters. Currently, the palace is filled with spies from the Northern Sea Alliance.

"It is likely that they already sent news back to the Northern Sea by means of the Five Hundred Voice Transmission Talisman. After one hour, they will use the Ancient Conveying Formation to send the Northern Sea Alliance's elders over. If I were you, I would immediately pack my things and leave immediately," the white-haired old man said unhurriedly as he smiled gently.

Xiao Chen's face sank as he put away the Spirit Gathering Pearls. He quickly got up and said, "Many thanks to Senior for reminding me. I owe you a great debt of gratitude. I will repay it in the future."

Indeed, Bai Zhan had a back-up plan. Unexpectedly, his plan was so meticulous. At that time, regardless of whether the Northern Sea's Four Young Masters succeeded or not, I would have been forced into a dead end.

However, one hour is more than enough for me to flee far away.

After Xiao Chen left the Exchange Room, he looked around. He quickly found Leng Yue and went over. He said, "Come with me. We need to leave this place at once."

When Leng Yue saw Xiao Chen's expression, she knew that something had happened. She rushed after Xiao Chen.

He immediately sped out of the palace, pushing all the cultivators in the way aside. His feet did not stop at all.

The people Xiao Chen pushed around were angry. They cursed at him but Xiao Chen just ignored them.

However, after five minutes, the person that Xiao Chen did not want to see the most appeared in front of him.

"Bai Zhan!" Xiao Chen revealed a murderous intent in his eyes.

Bai Zhan stood in the middle of the crowd and smiled faintly, "White Robed Bladesman, why the rush? Where are you going? You have not been back for half a year. Why not go have a good rest?"

Xiao Chen did not disguise the murderous intent in his eyes as he said, "Move aside!"

Bai Zhan merely raised his eyebrows slightly and remained silent. He did not move at all; clearly, he had not intention of moving.

"Xiu!"

Xiao Chen pushed off the ground and his figure flashed. A strong wind blew as he prepared to pass Bai Zhan.

The elders of the Northern Sea's four Noble Clans would be arriving in an hour. Xiao Chen did not wish to waste time with Bai Zhan. He would settle any grievances with him in the future.

Bai Zhan took one step forward and blocked Xiao Chen. He said indifferently, “Thinking of leaving? You will have to ask me for permission first.”

“Hu! Hu!”

Xiao Chen moved back, then soared into the air. Bai Zhan pushed off the ground and blocked Xiao Chen again.

This repeated four or five times. Even when Xiao Chen used clones, Bai Zhan was always able to block him at the crucial moment.

After he was blocked by Bai Zhan again, the anger on Xiao Chen’s face vanished. He took a step back and floated down to the floor. He said calmly, “I will tell you one last time: move aside.”

Bai Zhan shook his head and said, “Threatening me? I don’t feel that you are qualified to say this.”

The two glared at each other, raising their auras continuously. Suddenly a cool breeze started to blow. The bystanders felt that something was wrong, so they immediately moved aside and gave the two some space.

Bai Zhan was quite famous. As a peak genius from the Great Jin Nation who had spent almost a year here, almost everyone knew about him. They found his strength to be unfathomable and believed him to be a true genius.

As for Xiao Chen, he had vanished for half a year. Very few people even remembered him.

“Who is this person? He defeated the new Northern Sea’s Four Young Masters at the islets earlier. Why is he fighting with Bai Zhan now?”

“Bai Zhan cannot be compared with those Four Young Masters. He has been in the top five of the point ranking wall for a long time already. His strength is undeniable.”

“There might be a good show for us to watch. This person is quite strong as well.”

The people around, who were discussing the two, looked as though they

were watching a good show.

Xiao Chen placed his right hand on his saber hilt and his killing intent spread out. His eyes turned scarlet as he gazed at Bai Zhan, waiting for a good moment to strike.

“Hua!”

Just at this moment, at the palace where the Exchange Room was located, faint golden lines appeared. These lines quickly connected with one another and formed a complicated formation. Spiritual Energy poured out continuously from it.

Chapter 536: Fighting Bai Zhan

"Ancient Conveying Formation! Each time it's activated, it exhausts a hundred thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones. What is happening?" someone who recognized the formation exclaimed.

Bai Zhan's expression became more and more relaxed. He looked at Xiao Chen as though Xiao Chen was already a dead man.

Xiao Chen only had one hour left. There was no time; he could not afford to delay any longer.

"Dong! Dong! Dong!"

Xiao Chen bowed slightly and placed his right hand on his saber hilt. Suddenly he started running quickly and a strong wind howled.

Bai Zhan's gaze turned cold. He said, "Reckless fool, you really dared to make a move against me."

The temperature of the surrounding air plummeted. Bai Zhan sent out a palm strike that he had been preparing behind his back. A huge ice palm appeared out of nowhere and pressed towards Xiao Chen.

"Break!"

A purple light flared as Xiao Chen drew his saber. An overwhelming killing intent poured out. The huge ice palm was immediately chopped in half before shattering into countless ice shards and falling to the floor.

When Bai Zhan saw Xiao Chen break the ice palm, he appeared shocked. Half a year ago, Xiao Chen had to use one of his trump cards to break it. Now, Xiao Chen dealt with it with one saber strike.

"Roaming Dragon's Nine Transformations! Clear Wind Chop!"

Xiao Chen's figure wavered and became nine. Nine cool breezes blew at Bai Zhan and the overwhelming killing intent disappeared.

When the overwhelming killing intent suddenly vanished, the surrounding air turned from heavy to relaxed. The bystanders were all astonished.

“Excellent fellow! His control over his killing intent has almost reached a level where he can control it as he pleases.”

“I can control my killing intent as I please to. However, his killing intent is on a different scale compared to mine. This fellow is quite strong.”

Bai Zhan was astounded. It was hard to imagine that Xiao Chen could reach such a level in half a year.

However, I did not stagnate in the past half year, either.

Bai Zhan did not lose his confidence; he still expected to have the last laugh. Furthermore, all he had to do was last for one hour. By then, eight Martial Monarchs, who could kill Xiao Chen in seconds, would arrive.

“Thousand Flaming Palms!”

Bai Zhan shouted ferociously as he moved the hands that he held behind his back. The surrounding cold air suddenly surged and turned hot.

The shift from the state of ice to the state of fire was as smooth as flowing water. There was no impediment whatsoever.

Countless flaming palms descended from the sky. Those flaming palms looked very solid, the palm lines of those palms were very clear, and even the ridges on the fingertips were very distinct.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

When the palms landed on the floor, they blasted deep holes in it. Unexpectedly, the special floor of the Divine Dragon Warship could not withstand the might of the flaming palms.

The floor beneath everyone’s feet started to shake. No one could stand stably.

The nine Xiao Chens moved like the wind, weaving between the flaming palms, and rushed at Bai Zhan.

Just as the nine Xiao Chens approached, they merged together. The previously vanished killing intent surged out. A saber light appeared as Xiao Chen hacked down.

“Icy Mourning Spirit Palm!”

Bai Zhan shouted and the fiery rain of flaming palms in the air gathered in his hands. They turned into bone-chilling palms, fire and ice instantly interchanging.

“Bang!”

The saber light slammed into the ice palm. A powerful shock wave immediately exploded out together with surging Essence.

Bai Zhan’s complexion paled. He was forced back a hundred meters by this attack. He looked very surprised, having unexpectedly lost in regard to Essence.

“Pa! Pa!”

He sent out two palm strikes where he was. Cold wind blew from one palm and a heat wave from the other. Xiao Chen was instantly trapped between two extremes. The contrast was hard to bear and Xiao Chen slowed down.

Bai Zhan had rich combat experience, far beyond what the Four Young Masters had. The moment Xiao Chen showed an opening, Bai Zhan immediately grabbed hold of the opportunity, rushing forward to smash a palm strike on Xiao Chen.

This palm strike contained a bone-chilling energy that invaded Xiao Chen’s blood vessels and meridians.

“Boom!”

Laughing maniacally, Bai Zhan promptly sent his left palm over, the one containing the boundless fiery energy.

The close combat resulted in Xiao Chen’s saber losing its effectiveness. Bai Zhan intended to take Xiao Chen down in one burst, completely trampling on him.

It was a good plan. However, Bai Zhan did not know that Xiao Chen’s close combat techniques were no weaker than his Saber Techniques.

“Berserk Dragon Fist!”

A dragon roared and an azure dragon head appeared on his left hand as Xiao Chen punched.

The fist and palm collided, resulting in sparks flying. Xiao Chen's horrifying strength exploded out. Bai Zhan's arm went numb. This punch knocked Bai Zhan back by ten meters.

However, Xiao Chen did not even move a step back. He swung his Lunar Shadow Saber and drew a scarlet arc. Flickering with electricity, the arc blocked Bai Zhan, who was rushing forward again.

The two continued exchanging moves in midair in such a manner. Horrifying shock waves propagated into the surroundings, astonishing the spectators.

Bai Zhan had exquisite combat experience. After he realized that he was inferior to Xiao Chen in regard to Essence, he immediately changed his strategy. He switched rapidly between the opposing attributes of ice and fire to deal with Xiao Chen. This resulted in him not being at a disadvantage.

While in midair, the two executed their killing moves, sending out all sorts of Martial Techniques. Resplendent lights flew all over the place. The two seemed to be evenly matched; the fight was very intense.

As time passed, Bai Zhan slowly lost ground. Xiao Chen's state of massacre was too strong.

The killing intent poured into Bai Zhan's bones, affecting his movements. At first, the influence was not great. However, over time, fluctuations appeared in his mental state.

When Bai Zhan attacked, he could not help but reveal some openings. Xiao Chen grasped them and another horrifying wound appeared on Bai Zhan's body.

At some point in time, Xuanyuan Zhantian, mounted on his Royal Dragon Horse, suddenly appeared among the crowd. He watched with interest as the two fought.

The Southern Sea's Four Heroes and the Western Sea's Seven Knights

were also attracted by this marvelous fight. Everyone walking by stopped to watch, occasionally commenting.

Bai Zhan shot a glance at the Ancient Conveying Formation. He saw that there were already eight vague figures above the Ancient Conveying Formation. When the eight vague figures fully materialized, they would be sent over.

I cannot drag this out any longer. If I keep dragging this out, I will be defeated.

Bai Zhan used a big move to force Xiao Chen back before quickly retreating. Looking at Xiao Chen from high in the air, Bai Zhan asked sternly, “Do you dare to let the next move be the deciding move?!”

Xiao Chen brandished the saber in his hand and pointed it at Bai Zhan. He replied, “Exactly what I am thinking.”

Bai Zhan shouted a ferocious warcry. The ice-attributed and fire-attributed Spiritual Energies of heaven and earth gathered together relentlessly.

Fire and ice were opposing attributes. However, with Bai Zhan’s control, he managed to merge them together. A huge whirlpool formed in front of him; it looked very weird.

The whirlpool had the destructive frenzy of a raging inferno and the chill of ice. The two energies merged together to form a new type of energy. Countless ice shards and sparks spewed out of the whirlpool instantly.

The ice shards and sparks contained tremendous energy. When the ice shards struck the onlookers, wounds appeared on their faces. It felt very painful, like knives cutting them.

The others were startled and quickly deployed Essence shields. The sparks and ice shards struck the shields, and clanging sounds rang out.

“Ice and fire oppose each other; this is the law of nature. How can they be merged together?”

“This is inconceivable. How did he achieve this move? I can’t figure it out.”

Xuanyuan Zhantian’s expression changed after a while. He muttered, “So that is how. It is not a true melding. Instead, he just managed a delicate balance. Once the balance is broken, they will erupt with a horrifying energy, giving the opponent a lethal blow.”

The leader of the Southern Sea’s Four Heroes added, “Ice and fire cannot tolerate each other. Forcibly merging them will generate a huge destructive force. Before he makes his move, he suppresses this destructive force, which he will leave to his opponent to handle. What a brilliant line of thought!”

“The Evil Moon Pavilion’s Bai Zhan lives up to his reputation. He truly is one of the peak geniuses of the Great Jin Nation,” the Western Sea’s Seven Knights’ leader sighed with evident respect in his tone.

Even the experts present nodded in acknowledgment of Bai Zhan’s move. Everyone all withdrew another few hundred meters.

Even Xuanyuan Zhantian was no exception. This was because they could anticipate how destructive this move would be. Getting caught in its shock wave would not be good.

“Die! Raging Frost Flame Wave!”

Bai Zhan pushed both his hands forward. The ice-and-fire whirlpool in front of him turned into two spiraling waves of light, quickly spinning as they headed for Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen frowned slightly. He was preparing to use Wukui Moves Heaven to deal with him. However, when he saw Bai Zhan’s Raging Frost Flame Wave, he knew that his Wukui Moves Heaven would not be able to withstand that destructive force.

Xiao Chen thought carefully and had an idea. He said to himself softly, “I’ll use that move, then. I will use the might of heaven and earth to deal with the destructiveness of your fire and ice.”

He moved his energies according to the Four Season Saber Technique’s

circulation method. A cold wind started to blow.

The crowd even saw snowflakes in the cold wind. Ice filled the place; the boundless cold put everything into hibernation.

“Strange, why do I feel that it just became late winter?” The crowd was distracted by the strangeness of the phenomenon.

As the snowflakes drifted down in the cold wind, Xiao Chen’s saber suddenly moved. A sudden clap of thunder roared out.

The thunder contained a desolate killing intent. When this thunder roared, all the cold wind and snow instantly vanished.

Replacing them was the cool breeze of spring. Everything woke up from their winter hibernation and they cried out.

This was the first move of the Four Season Saber Technique, Spring Saber. Xiao Chen used the state of spring thunder. It carried a strand of killing Qi, commanding ten thousand beasts to cry out.

[TL note: I am not sure if the author got the Saber Technique’s name confused or not. Earlier there was a mention of Spring Thunder as well as First Clap of Spring Thunder, Ten Thousand Beasts Cry Out. The only explanation I can give is that Spring Saber might be the generic name of the move and as different people get different comprehension, they might have different names for the technique.]

A surging energy came from the saber, accompanied by a berserk roar of thunder. This was the might of nature. Winter ends and spring arrives; the cycle of nature cannot be blocked.

A boundless force spread out from the saber’s edge. This was the pure force of nature: the cycle of the seasons, the end of winter and the start of spring.

Xiao Chen infused this cycle, using spring thunder as a primer, into this Saber Technique. The surging force suddenly burst forth.

Chapter 537: Defeating Bai Zhan

The offensive wave formed by the merger of ice and fire could no longer maintain its balance. It instantly exploded, like a berserk dragon or a runaway wild horse.

A strong wind howled through the place. Countless energy fluctuations appeared in space. Several cultivators who had not retreated far enough vomited mouthfuls of blood at the impact from the fluctuations; they all turned very pale.

“The amount of force unleashed when ice and fire work together is really startling.” The others were even more shocked as they quickly retreated another hundred meters.

Just as the destructive wave of energy approached Xiao Chen, the natural laws on his saber broke the very front of the ferocious wave.

“Xiu!”

The sharp saber light turned into a gust of spring wind, cutting the wave of energy into two. As the spring wind blew, the birds and beasts cried out, everything waking from their winter slumber. All the fluctuations vanished to nothing in the face of the natural laws.

This one Saber Technique vanquished that offensive and ferocious energy wave.

“What Saber Technique is this? Unexpectedly, I can feel the natural laws.”

“The energy wave of ice and fire disappeared; it did not have any effect at all.”

When everyone saw such a bizarre scene, they were all deeply shaken. Xuanyuan Zhantian, the Southern Sea’s Four Heroes, and the others frowned as well; they could not understand what had happened.

The saber light that turned into the spring wind continued on without losing any of its might. It arrived right before Bai Zhan and struck his chest as he watched with a shocked gaze.

The energy in the wind instantly poured out. Bai Zhan did his best to block but it felt like he was going against nature. That energy was astonishingly powerful.

"Pu ci!" After a moment, Bai Zhan's defenses collapsed. He vomited a mouthful of blood and was knocked high into the air. After that, he fell back to the floor heavily. Finally, he bounced a few times.

Xiao Chen withdrew his saber. He felt a little dizzy. After checking for a moment, he discovered that his Essence and Mental Energy were significantly drained.

This move exhausted an unexpectedly large amount of Mental Energy and Essence in order to infuse the natural laws into the Saber Technique. As a result, it was not easy to pull off.

Xiao Chen shifted his gaze to the Ancient Conveying Formation and ignored Bai Zhan. The elders of the Northern Sea's four Noble Clans were the true threat. As for Bai Zhan, he could no longer hold him back. Xiao Chen did not go through that training on Nirvana Island for nothing.

Xiao Chen flew up and pointed his saber at the Ancient Conveying Formation. He had to break it. Otherwise, with eight Martial Monarchs coming out, he would not have any chance at survival.

"Thinking of breaking the Ancient Conveying Formation? That's not going to happen!"

Lying on the ground with dishevelled hair, Bai Zhan cut a sorry figure. He did not look as calm as he had earlier. He simply shouted at Xiao Chen and rushed over.

Xiao Chen frowned, feeling rage in his heart. You, Bai Zhan, have repeatedly used all sorts of insidious plots to push me to my death, forcing me to stay in Nirvana Island for half a year.

You set me up to offend the Northern Sea's four Noble Clans, causing me to cut short my experiential training. Now, you are blocking me again. You really think I can't do anything to you?!

Xiao Chen sheathed his Lunar Shadow Saber and placed it by his waist.

Then, he turned around and burned his Vital Qi before punching.

"Bang!"

A dragon fist descended from the burning azure clouds in the sky, like a meteor. It instantly struck Bai Zhan's head, smashing him into the ground again.

Xiao Chen's hand did not stop moving. He changed his fist into a claw. The dragon fist opened up and an azure dragon hidden in the clouds gave off a loud roar.

A dragon claw descended from the sky and pressed Bai Zhan, who had just gotten up again, back to the floor. Cracks extended out on the floor and Bai Zhan fell into the cracks.

"Hu chi!"

Xiao Chen's figure flashed and quickly descended to the crack. He stretched out his hand and pulled Bai Zhan back up with a suction force.

Bai Zhan felt pain all over his body. When he saw Xiao Chen pulling him up, he sent out an ice palm strike.

Xiao Chen's leg burst forth with power as he kicked. The ice palm shattered and Bai Zhan was knocked away again.

No matter what tricks you play, today, I will beat you up. You might be the First Disciple of the Evil Moon Pavilion's Pavilion Master, but if you try to kill me, I will repay it tenfold!

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Xiao Chen's figure flashed as he activated the Blood Flame Shoes. He sent punches and kicks at Bai Zhan. Bai Zhan did what he could to block but to no avail.

Bai Zhan had been severely injured by Xiao Chen's Spring Thunder Chop; then he was struck by Burning the Heavens. How could he block Xiao Chen's attacks?

[TL note: The Four Season Saber Technique seems to have another name here, Spring Thunder Chop. I will continue to monitor this as I translate

more and make changes if necessary in the future.]

Xiao Chen beat Bai Zhan until Bai Zhan no longer looked human. Blood poured out of his mouth.

“Void Battle Armor!”

At this crucial moment, Bai Zhan had no other choice but to take out his trump card. His body flickered with light and a spatial tear appeared behind him. He quickly hid within it, fleeing miserably.

“Ha ha ha! Xiao Chen, so what if you can beat me up? The Ancient Conveying Formation is almost finished. When the eight Martial Monarchs of the four Noble Clans come out, you will be a dead man.

“Wait until I perfectly merge my ice and fire together. By then, I will be the Evil Moon Pavilion’s Pavilion Master. I will march up to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion and kill my way there. All your friends and family will suffer endless torture because of you. I want you to not be able to die in peace!”

As the spatial tear slowly mended, Bai Zhan’s raging shouts came out from it.

Xiao Chen’s face remained impassive. He waved his right hand and just as the spatial tear had almost completely mended, the Thunder Fire Sword in his palm fired out. A miserable cry came from the spatial tear.

“Chi! Chi!”

The Thunder Fire Sword circled around in the void for a while before turning palm sized once again. Then, it returned to Xiao Chen’s hand, continuously dripping blood from its tip.

“It pierced the chest. I hope you can survive that.”

Xiao Chen placed the Thunder Fire Sword back into his palm. Then, he quickly flew over to the Ancient Conveying Formation with a sullen expression. The formation lines were resplendent. The eight figures looked very defined already; they would be breaking out very soon.

“Could it be that this Ancient Conveying Formation has been activated

to deal with him?"

"What exactly did this person do? Unexpectedly, the Northern Sea's four Noble Clans are activating the Ancient Conveying Formation to deal with him."

"First, he finished off the new Northern Sea's Four Young Masters with one move. Then, he defeated the Evil Moon Pavilion's Bai Zhan. If such a genius fell, it would be too unfortunate."

"Why is he not running and just standing there? Could it be that he thinks he can break the Ancient Conveying Formation?"

When the eight Martial Monarchs arrived, there would not be any unexpected surprise. Even if Xiao Chen was as strong as Xuanyuan Zhantian, he could not survive. As the crowd below watched, they felt it was a pity.

The Ancient Conveying Formation would exhaust a hundred thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones before it could be activated. Even Martial Monarchs would find it difficult to break.

Xiao Chen focused his gaze and kept looking at the formation with his Spiritual Sense. He was looking for the weak points of the formation. The Compendium of Cultivation contained a lot of information on formations.

He was much more familiar with formations than anyone else of this world. If it was a complete formation, given his strength, it would be impossible for him to break it.

However, if the formation was not complete, then breaking it might be possible.

"I found it. Indeed, it is as I expected. How can an ancient formation be fixed so easily?" Xiao Chen muttered as he focused his eyes on a certain spot of the formation.

A scroll flew out from Xiao Chen's body before he grasped it with his right hand. Then, he used his left hand to unfurl the painting.

The lotus-flower-shaped Scarlet Blood Frost Flame shot out from the

hand in the painting. Under the control of Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense, the Scarlet Blood Frost Flame quickly fell to the incomplete portion of the formation.

When the crowd saw the descending Scarlet Blood Frost Flame, their eyes filled with astonishment. "What is that?"

"Chi!"

When the Scarlet Blood Frost Flame landed on the weak point, the scarlet flames immediately burned that part. The complicated and brilliant formation started trembling.

The entire space shook together with the formation and spun around them. The huge Divine Dragon Warship began vibrating with the formation. Everyone could not help but feel panic.

"Ka ca!" Finally, the Scarlet Blood Frost Flame burned through and that weak point shattered.

The entire formation started falling apart like dominoes, cracks extending out continuously.

The Ancient Conveying Formation was something that seemed mythical. Unexpectedly, it imploded right before everybody's eyes.

The eight defined figures also started to turn illusionary. They flickered continuously before finally vanishing one by one.

Relief now appeared on Xiao Chen's face. He said softly, "It is finished!"

"Boom!"

Just as Xiao Chen was about to retrieve the Scarlet Blood Frost Flame, the final figure flickered wildly. Before the formation vanished, a well-defined figure materialized.

At the very last second, an old green-robed Martial Monarch was sent through the formation.

"Ignorant child. Do you think you can hide after killing the heirs of our Northern Sea's four Noble Clans?"

“Bang!” The green-robed old man punched. The fist wind created by Quintessence shattered the Scarlet Blood Frost Flame into petals, forcing it to return to the painting.

The old man’s figure flashed; he was so fast, his movements could not be seen. He instantly arrived before Xiao Chen and kicked towards his head.

When the green-robed old man kicked, wind howled. The wind spiraled around his foot and turned into an intense storm.

The might of this kick was astonishing.

“Bang!”

Xiao Chen’s hand had just touched the Lunar Shadow Saber’s handle when that kick struck his chest. He was blasted back like a cannonball and crashed to the floor.

Xiao Chen vomited a large mouthful of blood. The Quintessence from the kick invaded his body. The Quintessence immediately overpowered the Essence that came from the crystalline Qi whirlpool; the Essence had no way of resisting at all.

The Quintessence moved about in Xiao Chen’s meridians and rushed into his chest. Then, it started to injure all his internal organs. As a result, he vomited mouthful after mouthful of blood.

Quintessence was indeed superior. No matter how vast or pure Xiao Chen’s Essence was, he could not block it. The distance between the two of them were like wood and iron.

No matter how hard wood was, it could never be harder than iron.

Xiao Chen struggled for a moment before he managed to stand up. He pushed off the ground and activated the secret technique of the Blood Flame Shoes. His speed instantly increased to Mach 4.5. He quickly grabbed Leng Yue and rushed to the front.

Seeing Xiao Chen so pale, Leng Yue asked worriedly, “Are you alright? I have ways to deal with him.”

“Don’t say anything.” While Xiao Chen’s tone did not sound harsh, it

gave off a feeling that would make one comply.

Chapter 538: Outstanding Heroes Fighting a Martial Monarch

The green-robed old man in the sky revealed astonishment in his eyes. He had used fifty percent of his strength in his kick. Even a peak Great Perfection half-step Martial Monarch would have been severely injured or dead.

However, Xiao Chen still had the strength to stand up. Not only that, he could even run so fast.

“What a strong physical body!” The green-robed old man laughed maniacally. “However, no matter how strong your physical body is, you are just a Martial King. Time to die!”

The green-robed old man’s figure flashed. He appeared before Xiao Chen like he teleported.

The Quintessence of the green-robed old man gathered at his feet and the surrounding winds formed a tornado beneath him. At this moment, the winds converged around him like they were obeying his commands.

Xiao Chen seemed like he had eyes behind his head. He did not even look back before spinning around to deliver a kick. His was not as fast as the green-robed old man’s, so he could only try and anticipate the old man’s moves.

“Bang! Bang!”

Xiao Chen’s kick struck the old man’s foot. He vomited another mouthful of blood as he shot forward again. Somersaulting to dissipate the force from the old man’s kick, he continued flying forward.

The first time, he did not even see me kick. Now, he unexpectedly was able to anticipate my action; he even borrowed the force of my action to increase his momentum.

The green-robed old man’s face sank. His figure flickered, leaving behind afterimages as he quickly chased after Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen looked back and a ferocious purple flame started burning in his eye. With a thought, the earth-shattering purple flame spewed out of his right eye.

The green-robed old man chasing Xiao Chen was flying too fast. The purple flames struck him and all his clothes and hair started burning.

“Pu!”

Robust Quintessence exploded from the old man. The purple flames remained lit for only one breath before they were smothered.

The old man’s clothes were burned to tatters. His hair gave off black smoke and he looked very miserable.

He was not injured, but he felt extremely angered. Someone from the junior generation was playing with a bona fide Martial Monarch like him this way. “How hateful! I will definitely kill you today!”

A powerful sonic boom roared in the air. The green-robed old man executed his Movement Technique at its limit, arriving before Xiao Chen in a few breaths.

Xiao Chen frowned slightly. Then, he raised his hand and fired out the Thunder Fire Sword. After that, he turned around and ran without even bothering to check what it did.

The Thunder Fire Sword burned with a purple flame. The Thunder Fire Sword that Leng Yue tempered had its speed and might increased four times. Within a hundred meters, it could reach a speed faster than Mach 5.

Just after the old man appeared before Xiao Chen, the Thunder Fire Sword arrived in front of his head, startling him.

“Chi!”

Before the old man could react, the Thunder Fire Sword was already at point-blank range. Right then, he did not have enough time to deploy his Quintessence shield. At the critical moment, the old man could only tilt his head to try and dodge.

The fast Thunder Fire Sword brushed past the old man's face. The sharp wind that followed the sword left a shallow wound on his left cheek.

This delay allowed Xiao Chen to run farther. He also injured the old man.

Being played by someone from the junior generation infuriated the old man. He trembled and said in a quavering voice, "Damn it! Damn it!"

"Bang! Bang!"

The old man stomped twice and the entire place immediately trembled. The surrounding people were thrown off balance; this showed how strong these stomps were.

"I don't believe that I can't catch you."

The green-robed old man shouted furiously as he chased after Xiao Chen in a straight line. He smashed the buildings in the way directly into dust.

Xiao Chen left his Spiritual Sense locked on the green-robed old man. Without looking behind, he could sense the old man's every move.

Xiao Chen floated to the floor and gently set Leng Yue down. Then, he turned around to face the old man. The twenty-four acupoints on his arms opened and two Azure Dragon Tattoos started moving quickly.

"A mantis trying to stop a chariot!"

[TL note: A mantis trying to stop a chariot: This means overrating oneself and attempting something impossible.]

When the green-robed old man saw Xiao Chen stop, as though Xiao Chen wanted to block him, the old man could not help but smile disdainfully. He gathered Quintessence in his right palm, which immediately glowed up with a resplendent light.

"Roar! Roar!"

Two loud dragon roars resounded and the Azure Dragons on Xiao Chen's arm came to life. They left his arm and became two impressive flows of Dragon Qi, roaring ferociously as they rushed out bearing fangs

and claws.

When the dragons roared, a Dragon's Might spread out. It felt like the Azure Dragons were real. They glared savagely with their eyes and unexpectedly, fear appeared in the green-robed old man's heart.

"Bang! Bang!"

The two dragons intertwined and smashed heavily into the green-robed old man's palm. A surging force exploded out, blasting azure shock waves into the surroundings.

Caught off-guard, several cultivators were sent flying by the shock wave.

"Damn it! Where did such a strong force come from?"

The green-robed old man was astounded. He unconsciously took ten steps back. By the time the shock waves disappeared, Xiao Chen had carried Leng Yue and fled far away once more.

"This white-robed bladesman is really powerful. Unexpectedly, he managed to survive a Martial Monarch for three rounds."

"If I were to face a Martial Monarch, I would probably admit defeat even before fighting. How could I have such fighting spirit?"

"A Martial Monarch already refined his Essence into Quintessence. They are on a completely different level from us. It is unexpected that this white-robed bladesman managed to survive this long. Who knows, he might be able to escape."

After the onlookers saw Xiao Chen force back the green-robed Martial Monarch time after time, they discussed his feat in astonishment.

When the green-robed old man heard these words, he felt like his face was being slapped. His face, charred by the Purple Thunder True Fire, could not help but tremble in anger.

The old man squinted his eyes as he watched Xiao Chen fleeing quickly. Now, he was thoroughly angered. His clothes fluttered continuously as a strong wind blew around him. The berserk aura of a Martial Monarch was unleashed.

“Get back here!”

The green-robed old man stretched his hand out and a strong tornado came from his palm, heading towards Xiao Chen.

This time, the green-robed old man did not hold back. He activated all his Quintessence and used his full power.

The tornado quickly caught up to Xiao Chen. An irresistible suction force pulled Xiao Chen back step by step.

Five hundred meters...four hundred meters...two hundred meters...fifty meters.... Xiao Chen did his best to resist. However, he could not stop his body’s backward motion. This was the result of the difference in strength. No amount of technique would be able to avoid this.

“Enough!”

After watching all this time, Xuanyuan Zhantian could no longer keep silent. Wielding his halberd, he shouted as he rushed over on his Royal Dragon Horse.

Xuanyuan Zhantian’s purple cape fluttered in the wind. Azure flood dragons circled around his halberd, emitting a boundless aura. One man, one horse, and one halberd; the Eastern Sea’s Little Dragon King, Xuanyuan Zhantian, made his move.

The green-robed old man’s face sank. He did not dare to be careless against this person. The tornado from his palm stopped as he sent a palm strike to welcome Xuanyuan Zhantian’s attack.

“Bang!”

When the green-robed old man’s full-power strike struck the halberd, the circling flood dragons immediately shattered into tiny flood dragons.

The surging Quintessence spread out from the halberd. The Royal Dragon Horse neighed loudly and reared. Xuanyuan Zhantian looked like he would fall off at any moment.

Xuanyuan Zhantian applied some force and pressed down. The Royal Dragon Horse’s front hooves landed back on the floor. In the end, it

managed to pull through the full-power strike of a Martial Monarch.

When the green-robed old man saw Xuanyuan Zhantian, he shouted angrily, “Xuanyuan Zhantian, what are you trying to do?!”

“What am I doing?” Xuanyuan Zhantian snorted coldly. His complexion was somewhat pale. Clearly, he had also found the old man’s strike hard to deal with.

“I just can’t stand to see the sight of you bullying someone weaker. At such a great age, you repeatedly struck out against a junior. What is funnier is that you did not even succeed. I feel ashamed for you.”

The old man turned ashen. He looked at Xuanyuan Zhantian with an unfriendly expression as he asked coldly, “Didn’t the Divine Dragon Palace tell you about it? This brat killed the heirs of my Northern Sea’s four Noble Clans. The Northern Sea Alliance will never let him go.”

Xuanyuan Zhantian mocked, “You are really not ashamed to say this. If the four heirs were killed by a single person, then they were trash. What right does trash have to rule the Northern Sea Alliance? If they were killed, then so be it.”

“You...” The green-robed old man pointed at Xuanyuan Zhantian; he was angered to the point of speechlessness. However, he followed up with “I won’t bother to speak nonsense with you. I will only ask you one question: are you blocking me in your status as the Divine Dragon Palace’s next leader?”

Xuanyuan Zhantian twirled his halberd as he smiled. “There is no need to use the Divine Dragon Palace to pressure me. I am myself. I just do not like seeing you bullying someone younger. If you want to take action against me, then give it a try.”

“Ha ha! I have long heard of the Eastern Sea’s Little Dragon King’s arrogance and ignorance. Finally, I get to see it for myself. Today, I will show you what the difference between a Martial Monarch and a Martial King is.”

[TL note: Xuanyuan Zhantian is actually a half-step Martial Monarch.

However, this still counts as a Martial King. After all, a half-step Martial Monarch is just a peak Superior Grade Martial King that has pushed certain attributes to the limit and is waiting to advance to Martial Monarch.]

The green-robed old man laughed instead of raging. He stood up straight with his hands held behind him, the killing Qi in his eyes slowly gathering.

"Dong! Dong! Dong!"

Seven young cultivators wearing golden Battle Armor walked out of the crowd. They were the Western Sea's Seven Knights. Their leader looked at the green-robed old man and smiled coldly. "How impressive! You are already sixty or seventy and you only managed to reach Martial Monarch. Yet you are not ashamed to put on airs like that. We, the Western Sea's Seven Knights, want to see what kind of Martial Monarch you are."

"Life and death are left to fate when the younger generations fight each other. The older generation is not supposed to interfere. We, the Southern Sea's Four Heroes, want to see how capable you are."

A mixed group of four cultivators stepped out from the crowd. They stared at the green-robed old man with burning gazes.

Xiao Chen had a flabbergasted expression on his face. He had never expected Xuanyuan Zhantian, the Southern Sea's Four Heroes, and the Western Sea's Seven Knights to step up to help him at such a crucial moment.

The sudden change in the situation also surprised the other cultivators. However, after thinking about it, they understood what was going on.

Times had changed. The geniuses of the younger generation all had a common standpoint. Yet, in this era, the older generation of cultivators wanted to break the rules and make a move.

The strength that Xiao Chen displayed proved that he was a genius cultivator as well. The other geniuses felt that it would be a pity if he fell here.

The green-robed old man looked around at this group of people. His

aura exploded forth, forcing the group to take a step back. He said coldly, “You think that it is sufficient to have more people?”

There was an insurmountable gap between Martial Monarchs and Martial Kings. Even with so many half-step Martial Monarchs here, they might not be a match for the old man.

Chapter 539: Breaking Through To Martial Monarch

As a Superior Grade Martial Saint, Xiao Chen had been able to kill Inferior Grade Martial Kings or escape from the hands of a Medial Grade Martial King.

However, it was very different for the Martial Monarch realm. This division was like the gap between heaven and earth. Even an Inferior Grade Martial Monarch could easily deal with any genius Martial King.

The changes that occurred when Essence was refined into Quintessence was not something a Martial King could understand.

“What if you add me in?”

Just at this moment, the crowd felt a huge pressure. A soft voice came from the air. Although the voice was not loud, it was pointed, like a knife.

A sharp saber intent accompanied this voice, issuing forth from the horizon. This saber intent pushed away the aura of the green-robed old man.

“Weng! Weng! Weng!”

The two auras clashed in midair. The clangor of death resounded in the sky, as if vast armies were clashing. Shouts and sounds of killing rang out continuously.

The aura belonging to the green-robed old man slowly retreated, until it was suppressed back into his body. The outstanding talents of the Boundless Sea instantly felt the pressure on them vanish, allowing them to breathe much more freely.

When the crowd looked up, they saw a figure in midair holding a saber. Scarlet lines extended out from behind him, waving in the wind.

That person looked up slightly and withdrew all the scarlet lines back into his body. The scarlet lines poured into his saber as he hacked at the green-robed old man.

“Chi! Chi!”

A scarlet saber light limned the edge of the saber, turning into a strand of saber Qi. Everywhere the saber Qi passed, space was cut in half, revealing the dark void.

“Saber intent! This is a Martial Monarch bladesman!”

The green-robed old man’s expression changed greatly, his eyes clearly filled with alarm. He sent out two surging tornadoes as he moved his legs to flee, going as fast as lightning.

“You think you can run?!” That bladesman smiled slightly. Then, he casually tore space with his saber and shattered the two tornadoes.

A scarlet light flashed. The bladesman was faster than the green-robed old man, and he soon caught up.

The green-robed old man turned around hopelessly. Then, they started fighting in midair. They moved so fast, the onlookers could only see two blurry figures.

Cracks extended out into space; space was being torn apart by the two’s battle. Pitch-black spatial cracks filled the place.

Occasionally, the spatial cracks would extend to some of the cultivators. These cultivators did not even have an opportunity to react; they were immediately torn in two. The others were scared pale and they quickly moved further away.

“Bang!”

A green figure fell out of the sky and vomited a mouthful of blood. His entire body was covered in horrifying, bleeding wounds that dyed his green clothes red.

The middle-aged bladesman stood proudly in the air. His saber buzzed as he looked coldly at the green-robed old man on the floor.

“Damn it!”

The green-robed old man cursed before looking hatefully at Xiao Chen. He got up and beat a hasty, miserable retreat, feeling very dissatisfied.

When the bladesman in the air saw the green-robed old man turning tail, he did not chase after the old man. A strand of scarlet shot out from him.

Then, the fleeing green-robed old man suddenly fell over. A bloody hole appeared in his forehead, blood gushing out of it.

The bladesman's figure flickered again and arrived before Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen gave him a cupped-fist salute and said, "Many thanks to Big Brother Sun."

This person was the Bloody Bladesman, Sun Guangquan. He had trained on Nirvana Island all this time and had finally broken through his bottleneck to become a Martial Monarch. The title "number one under Martial Monarch" now no longer had anything to do with him. The Bloody Bladesman Sun Guangquan had been reborn. His name would resound in the Ancient Desolate Land once again, this time as a Martial Monarch.

Sun Guangquan sheathed his saber and smiled faintly. "We are brothers; there is no need to be so polite. Come, I'll bring you away."

As Sun Guangquan spoke, a stern sharpness poured out from his body. This gave people great confidence in his words. If he said he would bring you away, he would be able to do it; no one could get in the way.

Xiao Chen turned his head and exchanged a glance with Xuanyuan Zhantian, who was ahorse. Then, he swept his gaze over all the outstanding talents of the Boundless Sea.

Xiao Chen did not say anything. He just took Leng Yue and followed after Sun Guangquan to leave this place.

The leader of the Western Sea's Seven Knights, Wu Xie, watched as Xiao Chen and his group left. He smiled and said softly, "Xuanyuan Zhantian, do you regret letting him go? This person might stop your advance in the next Five Nation Youth Competition."

Xuanyuan Zhantian remained on his Royal Dragon Horse as he turned his head and said, "Ha ha! Do you really think that as one of my rivals to rule the Boundless Sea? I must say you are too dull."

The leader of the Southern Sea's Four Heroes smiled as he watched Xuanyuan Zhantian leave on his horse. He said, "Wu Xie, this fellow is as arrogant as ever. He did not care about us at all."

Wu Xie shrugged his shoulders, rejecting the comment. He said, "He has the qualifications to be arrogant. If he can defeat the Black Dragon Group, then even if the Western Sea's seven great sects formed an alliance, they would be nothing."

—

Three days later, on a small island that was not under the control of either the Black Dragon Group or the Divine Dragon Palace, Sun Guangquan looked at Xiao Chen and said, "I can only escort you this far. I will have to leave first. I have some things to do in the Ancient Desolate Land."

Xiao Chen nodded his head to indicate he understood. He was returning to the Great Qin Nation and Sun Guangquan was heading for the Great Chu Nation. They were going in different directions.

[TL note: Earlier, it said that Sun Guangquan was heading to the Ancient Desolate Land, then it said Great Chu Nation here. I believe that he is just returning to the Ancient Desolate Land via the Great Chu Nation.]

After Sun Guangquan left, Xiao Chen took out the Spirit Blood Jade on his chest and held it out to Leng Yue. He said, "As per our agreement, you can go now!"

When Leng Yue heard this, she felt it was strange. She was not in a rush to accept the Spirit Blood Jade. She asked, "You are really going to let me go like this? Don't you want to know my true identity?"

Applying some strength, Xiao Chen forced the Spirit Blood Jade into Leng Yue's hands. He smiled and said, "What does it have to do with me? All I need to know is that you are Leng Yue.

"I'm leaving. We will meet again if we are fated to."

Xiao Chen waved and left without looking back. After a long time, he finally disappeared from Leng Yue's sight.

The vast Boundless Sea surged with huge waves. Xiao Chen flew continuously in the direction of the Great Qin Nation for three days and three nights. Finally, he found a suitable island and stopped there to rest.

It was a desolate island. Aside from rocks and scattered trees, there was nothing alive on it.

There were no Spirit Beasts, Demonic Beasts, or cultivators. The whole island was silent.

The island was not that large. Standing in place, Xiao Chen scanned the area with his Spiritual Sense. He could clearly see every tree, every rock, and every river on the island with it.

“Very good, I cannot sense any danger here. I will advance my cultivation in this place,” Xiao Chen muttered as he withdrew his Spiritual Sense.

Regardless of whether one was a cultivator, Demonic Beast, or Spirit Beast, advancing was fraught with danger.

Not to mention the difficulties of breaking through itself, there were many strict external conditions as well. It required peace and quiet; no one could disturb him.

After Xiao Chen parted from Leng Yue, he had seen many islands. He had chosen not to advance on these islands because there were either Demonic Beasts, Spirit Beasts, or lone cultivators undergoing experiential training there.

In the process of advancing, Xiao Chen had to be very focused. If he was disturbed at a crucial moment, the results could be disastrous.

Failing to advance was a small thing. Instead, the most problematic would be retardation of cultivation or injuring the meridians. Those things would have a great impact on a cultivator forever.

Xiao Chen found some tall and sharp rocks. Using his palm as a saber, he flattened them before sitting crossed-legged on them.

He took out six Inferior Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls from his Universe Ring. Then, he placed them on the Tianmen Acupoint on his head. He had

prior experience using Spirit Gathering Pearls, so he did not feel nervous at all.

Xiao Chen circulated his Essence, and the six Inferior Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls floated above his head. Xiao Chen closed his eyes and started to refine them with the Purple Thunder True Fire.

Under the influence of the Purple Thunder True Fire, the six Spirit Gathering Pearls turned into spiritual liquid. Spiritual Energy started to leak out uncontrollably from the spiritual liquid.

A white mist quickly spread out. After a while, the spiritual mist blanketed the entire desolate island.

It looked like fog on the sea, making the island look illusionary.

Xiao Chen took a deep breath and his semisolid crystalline Qi whirlpool spun continuously. Then, a glob of spiritual liquid fell in.

The instant the spiritual liquid created from the Spirit Gathering Pearls touched Xiao Chen's head, it immediately fell into the Tianmen Acupoint.

The spiritual liquid moved along his meridians, gushing around like a surging river, carrying boundless energy as it fell.

"Bang!"

When the spiritual liquid fell into the Qi whirlpool, it immediately exploded. Xiao Chen turned slightly red as he endured the intense excitation of his Essence.

The bottleneck he was at loosened under the effects of the spiritual liquid. However, this loosening was far from enough.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Xiao Chen took in another three globs of spiritual liquid in one breath, agitating the Essence in his body extremely. Blood leaked out from the corner of Xiao Chen's lips; his internal organs were somewhat injured.

It moved! I am just a bit short. A bit more. Then, I will be able to advance to half-step Martial Monarch.

Xiao Chen was resolute, undaunted by his internal injuries. Finally, he merged the last two globs of spiritual liquid together before letting them fall into him.

One drop of spiritual liquid was like a waterfall gushing down. One glob was like a huge river. Two globs, merged together, would be like a vast ocean.

The spiritual liquid that merged together fell extremely fast. Before Xiao Chen could react, the purple crystalline Qi whirlpool exploded.

The space around his dantian became chaotic. Boundless surging Essence raced around in Xiao Chen's body. He quickly opened the twenty-four acupoints on his arm.

"Boom!"

Dragon roars resounded without end. Twenty-four strands of Dragon Qi emerged, blasting the surrounding hills into dust.

When Xiao Chen's dantian turned chaotic and fog filled the area, he felt worried, not knowing if he succeeded or not.

After the fog lifted and the space cleared up, Xiao Chen immediately sank his consciousness down to his dantian.

Xiao Chen saw a crystal whirlpool giving off a resplendent light. The previous gaseous state had now become solid crystal. The entire whirlpool was now formed by pieces of crystals.

"Boom!"

With a thought, the crystal whirlpool spun wildly. A surging energy instantly spread throughout Xiao Chen's body.

Xiao Chen opened his eyes and leaped into the air. His body stayed in midair as he quickly drew his Lunar Shadow Saber. A strand of resplendent, crystalline saber Qi poured out from the saber.

When the saber Qi struck a mountain, the peak immediately shattered into dust. Purple electricity continuously crackled in the cloud of dust.

"I succeeded! I am now a half-step Martial Monarch!"

When Xiao Chen saw the might of his casual saber strike, he felt extremely excited; he could not stop smiling.

Along the way, Xiao Chen had been trying to catch up to the others nonstop. He had put in all the effort he could, endured loneliness that ordinary people would not be able to endure, and given up all the riches and pleasures of the mundane world.

Chapter 540: Comprehending the Dao

After working hard continuously for four years, Xiao Chen finally caught up to those peak geniuses that had surpassed him by a lot in the past.

Now, Xiao Chen was a match for these people, whether from the Ancient Desolate Land, the five great nations, even the strongest Great Jin Nation, and the Boundless Sea.

He already opened his sea of consciousness. Now that he was a half-step Martial Monarch, he no longer feared any genius cultivator under Martial Monarch.

“However, this is just the starting point. The person who reaches Martial Monarch first will be the person who snatches the initiative, the one who will become the main character of this era.”

Xiao Chen slowly landed on the ground. He quickly calmed himself before saying, “There is another nine months to the Five Nation Youth Competition. I still have to return to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion and Mohe City to settle some things.

“I should take advantage of this opportunity to further comprehend the Four Season Saber Technique. Now, that my cultivation has strengthened, my Martial Techniques need to match it as well.”

The spiritual fog that covered the island slowly faded at this moment. Xiao Chen stared blankly for a moment. Unexpectedly, ten Iron Crocodiles had arrived at the shore of the desolate island at some point in time.

The Iron Crocodile was a Rank 8 Spirit Beast from the bottom of the sea. They were about two meters tall and a hundred meters long. Their four limbs were very strong and they could walk on land for a short period of time.

These Iron Crocodiles were probably attracted by the spiritual fog.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and said, “Good timing. I just advanced to half-step Martial Monarch. Rank 8 Spirit Beasts should be enough of a challenge for me to test my strength.”

“Spring Thunder Chop!”

Xiao Chen circulated his energies in the circulation method of the Four Season Saber Technique. Soon, snow appeared in the air, creating a scene of late winter.

As a clap of spring thunder resounded, a boundless natural law poured out from the saber’s edge. Winter ended and spring arrived, the cycle of seasons could not be stopped!

The winds of spring that the saber Qi transformed into blew across the island. Gentle sounds could be heard as the ten Iron Crocodiles were instantly chopped in half.

Xiao Chen sheathed his saber in satisfaction. He said softly, “The spring thunder is only a primer. The true killing move is hidden in the warm winds of spring. This move can become one of my trump cards.”

The spring winds blow, concealing great danger. Summer is blazing. I will use fire as the primer. When the sun sits high in the sky, the land is burned until it is desolate.

Inspiration flashed in Xiao Chen’s mind. He immediately thought of the state of the Four Season Saber Technique’s second move—Summer. The more he thought about it, the more he found it fitting. So, he quickly tried it out.

When the winds of spring end, the blazing sun sits high in the sky.

The pitch-black Lunar Shadow Saber suddenly released a resplendent light that looked like the blazing sun burning continuously.

“Burning to Desolation!”

Xiao Chen roared ferociously as he hacked at a small mountain with a resplendent saber light. The saber light turned into a ball of fire and shot out like a meteor, landing on the mountain.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

The fireball landed on the middle of the mountain and the small mountain shattered. A fierce fire spread all over and the remaining

bottom half of the mountain burned continuously.

"Good! Good! Good! I shall call this move Burning to Desolation. He he! Indeed, inspiration is needed to come up with moves. With inspiration, I was able to succeed in one go," Xiao Chen exclaimed, his face filled with excitement as he looked at the sea of flames covering the mountain.

"What should I use for Autumn? Bai Shuihe used the wind of autumn: Rustling Autumn Winds, Sweeping Up Fallen Leaves. He drew inspiration from the autumn wind sweeping the fallen leaves, creating an attack that sweeps away all obstacles.

"However, I used wind in Spring already and should not repeat it. What should I use, then? Aside from wind, what else can bring out autumn the best?"

Things like inspiration were too elusive. This time, no inspiration dawned on Xiao Chen. So he could only think very hard.

The sun rose and set, clouds gathered and scattered. The days went by one by one on the desolate island.

Soon, one month went by. In the past few days, Xiao Chen had been immersed in the comprehension of the Four Season Saber Technique.

After practicing the Spring Thunder Chop and the Burning to Desolation for thousands of times over many days and nights, Xiao Chen had already become very familiar with them. He could execute them immediately with just a thought.

However, Xiao Chen did not make any headway on the comprehension of the third move—Autumn; he was still very much at sea.

Bai Shuihe's Rustling Autumn Winds, Sweeping Up Fallen Leaves had made a very deep impression on Xiao Chen. It had already left a mark in Xiao Chen's mind and it was hard for him to deviate from it. He had difficulty thinking of something else, aside from wind, to represent autumn.

"Rustling Autumn Winds...Rustling Autumn Winds...why do the autumn winds rustle?"

Xiao Chen casually swung his saber and circulated the Four Season Saber Technique. His saber hummed and an autumn wind started blowing.

The huge rocks shattered everywhere the autumn wind passed. When the wind blew at them, they turned into dust; the huge rocks vanished.

“No, this is not something I comprehended by myself. No matter how strong it is, I’ll have a hard time improving it.”

Xiao Chen shook his head. Then, he sheathed his saber and frowned.

He placed the saber beside him and lay on the ground. He stared at the clouds in the sky and entered deep thought again.

Rustling Autumn Winds...why must the autumn winds rustle?

“Rumble...!”

At some point in time, the white clouds in the sky slowly scattered. Churning dark clouds covered the sky and rumbles of thunder resounded.

“Plop...plop...”

Drops of rain fell on Xiao Chen’s nose. He felt a slight chill right away, startling him.

Suddenly, a lightbulb went off in Xiao Chen’s head. Why must the autumn wind rustle? It is merely the perception of people.

The tree withers and the autumn wind blows at it. With the force from the wind, all the dead leaves are blown away. It is cold and tyrannical, without a shred of compassion.

This was Bai Shuihe’s comprehension. However, autumn was also cooling. The extreme heat of summer was unbearable. When autumn arrived, how could one not look forward to it? Why would they think of rustling?

“Rumble...!”

The rain, which had been brewing in the dark clouds above, fell from the sky. Xiao Chen’s clothes were soon drenched. However, he did not feel cold at all; he only felt refreshed.

“Autumn rain…autumn rain…this is my Dao, my saber. Bai Shuihe, you are a Martial Emperor of the saber. Since you comprehended the rustling autumn winds sweeping the dead leaves down, then I, Xiao Chen, will use the autumn rain as a primer to compete with you.”

Although Xiao Chen was completely drenched by the rain, he had an extremely carefree expression on his face. He started to laugh loudly as he finally figured it out.

Then, he quickly circulated his energies for the Four Season Saber Technique. He moved his saber as he willed, slowly brandishing it in the rain.

As the saber moved, it pulled over the surrounding rain, forming a thin screen of water before the blade.

When Xiao Chen felt the energy of the rain on his saber, he rejoiced. The energies in his body gathered on the saber before erupting.

A saber intent emerged from the saber’s edge. Under the influence of the saber intent, the rain that filled the sky, several ten thousand drops of it, quickly converged.

Unexpectedly, the saber drew all the rain in the sky. Eventually, the rain turned into a rippling wave, then a chilling saber Qi.

The saber Qi quickly flew out and cut across the surface of the sea. The vast sea immediately parted.

The state contained in the saber was gentle and quiet; it made one feel very comfortable. It was like meeting a gentle and refined fairy; all the frustrations in one’s heart would be gone forever.

However, the might of the saber could even split the sea. It was no weaker than Bai Shuihe’s Rustling Autumn Winds.

“I succeeded. This is a gentle saber. Let’s call this Fated Person in Autumn Waters.”

Xiao Chen smiled and sheathed his saber. The rain that stopped earlier poured down once again.

Time slowly went by and another month passed peacefully.

Xiao Chen continued to familiarize himself with the three moves that he already comprehended—the Spring Wind Chop, the Burning to Desolation, and the Fated Person in Autumn Waters.

Every move used a different state; they were unique. Xiao Chen used his own understanding and comprehension to give birth to this Four Season Saber Technique, but it was stronger than the Four Season Saber Technique of others.

There were still two more moves remaining for the Four Season Saber Technique. They were Winter and Cycle of Seasons. They both also required Xiao Chen to gain his own comprehensions.

If Xiao Chen followed the path Bai Shuihe took, Xiao Chen could complete the Four Season Saber Technique. However, it would be meaningless to just follow what others did.

"Never mind, I will not think about it for now. It is already not easy for me to comprehend three moves. This Four Season Saber Technique places too much focus on comprehension and opportunity."

In the past one month, Xiao Chen had been thinking about the final two moves. However, he did not make any progress. He had already wasted two months and did not have much time left.

Dealing with the matters of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion and the Xiao Chen in Mohe City would require a lot of time. There was only half a year to the Five Nation Youth Competition. So he could not afford to spend any more time thinking.

—

On this particular day, the weather was clear and pleasant; the sun shone bright in the sky.

Xiao Chen did a simple execution of the first three moves of the Four Seasons Saber Technique while on the desolate island. Then, he sheathed his saber and started his journey.

He quickly advanced through the clouds. The wind howled loudly in his ears, and his clothes and hair fluttered nonstop.

Now that he was a half-step Martial Monarch, he could fly continuously in the sky.

Moving at Mach 4 allowed him to cover great distances quickly. As he traveled, he passed many white clouds.

Seven days later, the entry to the Tianwu Continent—Thunder Emperor Valley—appeared before Xiao Chen. Then, he stopped and entered deep thought.

Xiao Chen originally intended to fly over. However, when he saw the inextinguishable and immortal will of thunder in the air, he changed his mind.

By relying on the scarlet throne, Xiao Chen had grasped the state of massacre to the limit. He could no longer improve it by killing and would have to depend on his own comprehension.

However, Xiao Chen's state of thunder was still stuck at Great Perfection; he was still far from the limits. The immortal will of thunder in the Thunder Emperor Valley might be a great opportunity for him.

After Xiao Chen made his decision, he descended from the clouds. Then, he headed for the top of the valley.

Normally, the Thunder Emperor Valley would have many people trying to comprehend the state of thunder. Furthermore, they were all experts at the half-step Martial Monarch realm. When they saw Xiao Chen appear, they frowned.

Every time the immortal will of thunder appeared, it would follow a certain route as it moved about in the air.

All the good spots along this route had been claimed by others long ago.

Furthermore, one would require a quiet environment to comprehend the state. The fewer people around, the better the effects. If there were too many people, then their comprehensions would be affected.

Thus, the Thunder Emperor Valley was not a good place to stay. The people who were already there did not welcome newcomers. They could even be said to hate them.

Xiao Chen carefully observed the boundaries of the valley. He also discovered the direction of the immortal will of thunder's movement in the churning dark clouds.

Chapter 541: Thunder Emperor Valley

Xiao Chen looked around the pathway of the will of thunder and did not discover any good, available spots. However, he could make do under the circumstances. After thinking that, he walked over.

"Where is this junior from? Don't you know the rules? Is that a place you can sit at?" a black-clothed old man complained, his face filled with anger.

Another old man followed up, saying indifferently, "Just stand there. When someone successfully comprehends the state of thunder, you can take that person's spot. This is the rule of the Thunder Emperor Valley."

Xiao Chen paused and replied apathetically, "Does this not mean that if no one is able to comprehend the state of thunder, I will have to stand here indefinitely?"

The black-clothed old man who spoke initially closed his eyes, not willing to look at Xiao Chen. He said, "That's right. You probably will have to wait for another year and a half."

Wait for one and a half years? What a joke. Xiao Chen did not have that much time to wait. So, he simply continued walking over.

The black-clothed old man suddenly opened his eyes and a bright light came from them. He said in a cold voice, "Take another step and you will never walk again."

"Spring Thunder Chop!"

Suddenly, snowflakes drifted down and a clap of thunder resounded.

Xiao Chen drew his Lunar Shadow Saber at lightning speed. The natural laws spread out from the saber's edge and turned into a spring breeze blowing at the black-clothed old man.

"You overestimate yourself."

The black-clothed old man laughed coldly at first. Then, when he saw the spring breeze assaulting him and the natural laws contained in it, he

felt a strong pressure.

He was horrified to find that he could not stand up in the face of this spring wind blowing at him.

“Bang!”

When the spring wind struck the black-clothed old man, the natural laws exploded out. Vomiting a mouthful of blood, the old man was knocked down to the bottom of the valley and splashed in the water.

“Xiu!”

The other old men in deep thought at the top of the valley all opened their eyes. Their faces filled with astonishment as they looked at the white-robed bladesman holding a saber with a passive expression.

Xiao Chen ignored the shock in these people’s eyes. Then he sheathed his saber and walked over to the black-clothed old man’s spot.

“Young man, don’t be too brash. You are so ruthless at such a young age. Is this the attitude you have for your seniors?” an old man in gray robes asked in a sullen voice. His face was filled with wrinkles but his eyes were spirited.

“One should have proper conduct when dealing with things. You are lacking propriety. All of us have been waiting for several months already. We only take a seat when there is a spot available. The youth these days are so unruly.”

“You cannot sit at this spot. The rules are the rules.”

“That’s right. If you sit down now, doesn’t that means that just anyone can come and take a seat? Where can we put our faces after this?”

Along the rim of the Thunder Emperor Valley, several half-step Martial Monarch old men complained.

The old men here were people who became famous long ago, tyrants of their areas. Everywhere they went, they would be respected by the people. They had never seen such a youth that did not show them respect. Naturally, they did not have a good impression of Xiao Chen.

Simply put, these old men thought that Xiao Chen, as a junior, was not qualified to sit with them.

Xiao Chen looked coldly at this group of old men. He felt that it was funny. They treated the Thunder Emperor Valley as a business that they ran. The moment they spoke, they wanted him to wait for a year and a half. Where did they get their arrogance from?

If it was a Martial Monarch expert arriving, then they would not have cared. These were a bunch of people who could not break through to Martial Monarch despite their old age. What qualifications did they have to speak to Martial Monarchs?

They took turns in order of arrival because they knew that they were not at the advantage. They understood themselves well; they knew that they would not be able to snatch a spot, so there was no need to be so overbearing.

Xiao Chen's time was tight; he could only stay here for at most half a month. There was no need for him to waste his time with these people.

If people respected Xiao Chen, he would repay them severalfold. However, these people used sophistry to try and advance their cause, so there was no need for him to show them any respect. Their advanced age did not matter. If they were not strong enough, then they were not qualified to speak.

When three of the old men saw Xiao Chen continuing to walk forward, anger showed on their faces as they quickly stood up.

The three old men used their auras to lock on to Xiao Chen. Their eyes lit up and their Essence surged. Their clothes and hair fluttered nonstop.

"You are truly ignorant of the heights of the sky and the depths of the sea. Today, I will teach you a lesson on behalf of your elders. I will teach you to respect your seniors."

"Xiu! Xiu! Xiu!"

The three old men soared into the air and with the flip of their hands, swords appeared in their grasp. Their swords lit up with a cold flickering

light arcing with electricity. Clearly, they were experts who comprehended the state of thunder.

Surging Essence extended from the edges of their swords. Thunder roared and lightning flashed in the sky.

The three old men knew that Xiao Chen defeated the black-clothed old man with one saber strike. So they did not dare to underestimate him. They attacked with their full power, wanting to heavily injure Xiao Chen with one blow.

Xiao Chen drew the pitch-black Lunar Shadow Saber again and exhibited his Great Perfection state of thunder. He laughed loudly and said, “If you want to attack, just do so. There is no need to find a righteous excuse. I, Xiao Chen, will accept all challenges.”

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

As Xiao Chen’s state of thunder spread out, the immortal will of thunder in the air unexpectedly showed up in advance.

Thunder boomed continuously. This immortal will of thunder seemed to have been attracted by Xiao Chen.

Ten thousand horses galloped in the clouds as Xiao Chen used the Rushing Thunder Roars.

He shouted a warcry and did not attempt to dodge. The inextinguishable saber intent erupted from his saber as he used the final move of the Rushing Thunder Saber Technique.

A huge whirlpool appeared in the thunderclouds and a golden knight on a horse, holding a spear and made of lightning, burst forth from the whirlpool.

The warhorse galloped in the air as thunder roared continuously. In an instant, Xiao Chen’s vast state of thunder suppressed the three old men’s state of thunder.

“What’s going on? How can this fellow’s state of thunder be stronger than ours. Unexpectedly, he also comprehended saber intent,” the three

exclaimed with horror on their faces; they were greatly astonished.

“Bang!”

The lightning knight swept its spear across, using the boundless might of thunder. The combined attacks of the three old men were immediately shattered.

The radiance of the lightning knight did not dim at all. It contained saber intent and a strong state of thunder. The three old men had not even comprehended sword intent and their state of thunder was weaker than Xiao Chen’s. Furthermore, their Essence was not as vast and pure, either.

The lightning knight crashed into them and they were knocked off their perches and into the water.

Within the valley, the merchant ships that passed had not paid much attention when the first black-clothed old man fell into the water. When the three old men fell in, that finally attracted some attention. The cultivators on about ten merchant ships all gathered on the decks and looked up, trying to figure out what was happening.

“How reckless and daring. You really treat us as nonexistent and even dare to attack!”

This time, when Xiao Chen attacked without holding back, defeating three half-step Martial Monarchs, he had angered the crowd. So, another five old men leaped up.

The five old men soared into the air, glaring angrily at Xiao Chen. Their auras quickly rose as they prepared strong killing moves.

Xiao Chen said calmly, “Not showing respect to my seniors? How can you call yourselves my seniors despite being so weak? Get down!”

Fire of the seventh month, the summer sun hangs high in the sky, blazing with extreme heat, Burning to Desolation!

The pitch-black Lunar Shadow Saber flickered with fire, giving off a dazzling light. It illuminated the Thunder Emperor Valley, which was covered in dark clouds. The flames were like a miniature sun.

Xiao Chen held the Lunar Shadow Saber and rushed at the five old men without a care for consequences. He swung his saber and the light burst forth, shooting out a boundless fire.

The five old men were still preparing their killing moves. They hastily launched their attacks, but the blazing flame from Xiao Chen wiped these out before exploding.

The huge force blew the five old men into the valley.

—

When the cultivators on the merchant ships below saw the five human-shaped fireballs falling from above and heard the miserable shrieks that came from them, they felt fear in their hearts.

"Another five people fell. I think I can make out the elder of the Great Chu Nation's Spreading Fire Manor and the Vice Manor Lord of the Great Tang Nation's Hundred Flower Manor."

"What is happening up there? Who is powerful enough to defeat these old men who had became famous long ago?"

"These people have been monopolizing the Thunder Emperor Valley for a long time, but I've never heard anything like this happening before."

The eyes of the cultivators on the merchant ships' decks were filled with doubt as they discussed the situation.

However, they were clear on their own strength. No one flew up to see what was happening. They only made blind guesses.

—

"Attack together! This junior is too arrogant. There is no sense in trying to explain morality and righteousness to him."

The remaining seven people could no longer sit still. Originally, they thought that Xiao Chen was just an ordinary genius cultivator. They had not expected that despite Xiao Chen's young age, he was almost unrivaled among half-step Martial Monarchs already.

"How laughable! You are just a bunch of stubborn old men bullying a

junior. How ever many step up, I will defeat you all. How dare you speak of morality and righteousness?"

Xiao Chen, who was in the air, smiled coldly when he saw the seven people flying over. He swung his saber and a drizzle started to fall.

A dreary wind and incessant rain, a cool breeze blows and autumn water ripples. As my fated person smiles faintly, I will gift you a gentle saber strike. However, do you dare to accept?

The rain that filled the sky gathered to form a line. This saber strike was very gentle. The seven people flying over in the air did not even feel any danger. Then, the strong force in the wind started moving chaotically.

The clothes of these seven ripped apart. They did their best to stabilize themselves, trying to block the saber intent, but it was all in vain.

A saber intent that could split the sea had already rushed over. How could a group of half-step Martial Monarchs stand a chance?

The gentle saber intent entered their bodies and the seven people all vomited blood. By the time the saber intent faded away, none of their clothes remained. Then, they fell into the valley naked, crashing into the water; they did not dare to float back up.

The cultivators on the merchant ships' decks opened their eyes wide, like they had seen ghosts.

The seven half-step Martial Monarchs were in such miserable states, even their clothes did not remain. They were all so old as well; where would they be able to show their faces after this?

"Could...it be...a Martial Monarch expert?"

"Impossible. There cannot be a Martial Monarch in the Thunder Emperor Valley. That will of thunder will not permit the presence of a Martial Monarch.

Some people below guessed that a Martial Monarch had come. However, they were immediately rebutted.

As the merchant ships were leaving the Thunder Emperor Valley, they

discovered a young figure standing at the summit.

This youth was wearing white robes and had a saber at his waist. His hair and clothes fluttered in the wind as he looked calmly at the thunderclouds in the sky.

“It is finally clear.”

Only Xiao Chen remained on the empty peak of the Thunder Emperor Valley.

Chapter 542: Rushing To the Heavenly Saber Pavilion

The Thunder Emperor Valley was not anybody's personal property. No one had the right to monopolize it for themselves and stop others from comprehending.

On the Tianwu Continent, Martial Monarchs were the peak combat force. No matter where they went, they would be respected by thousands of people; they could be a bigshot anywhere.

However, there were too few Martial Monarchs. The Great Qin Nation had more than a hundred million people. Counting both known and unknown Martial Monarchs, the total would come to fewer than fifty.

Some powers who sought guest elders could not find Martial Monarchs. So, they could only lower their expectations and look for half-step Martial Monarchs.

Before the age of geniuses, if a Martial Monarch did not come out, a half-step Martial Monarch would be the strong fighting force of a nation.

Half-step Martial Monarchs would be able to obtain respected and glorious positions. No matter where they went, they would be treated politely. This was how the old men in the Thunder Emperor Valley were treated.

So, when those old men in the Thunder Emperor Valley first saw Xiao Chen, they immediately put on airs, wanting him to wait for over a year and a half first.

These old men had not realized that times had changed. In this age of geniuses, half-step Martial Monarchs were nothing.

The strongest half-step Martial Monarch, the Bloody Bladesman, Sun Guangquan, clearly recognized this. He knew that this was the age of geniuses.

Only by continuously becoming stronger would Sun Guangquan not get

left behind by the times. If he continued to rest on his laurels, he would only become a stepping stone for geniuses.

The immortal will of thunder in the sky still had not appeared. Xiao Chen found a place and sat down cross-legged. Then, he closed his eyes and started comprehending.

The lightning-attributed Spiritual Energy here was particularly lively. Occasionally, one might see arcs of electricity in the air.

It was hard to imagine that this will of thunder had survived for a few thousand years until now without weakening.

The Thunder Emperor, the strongest Martial Emperor of his age, even Xiao Chen could not estimate how strong he had been.

The higher Xiao Chen's cultivation climbed, the more respect he felt for the Thunder Emperor.

In the past, Xiao Chen had not understood. He had thought that the best the Thunder Emperor could do was shatter mountains and split the seas.

However, Xiao Chen could now shatter mountains and split seas himself. So, how much stronger had the Thunder Emperor been, exactly?

Only when Xiao Chen reached that realm would he truly understand what the view was like at the top. Unconsciously, while in the Thunder Emperor Valley, Xiao Chen became more resolute on the martial path.

Higher! Higher! Xiao Chen kept thinking of climbing higher. Someday, he would have something like a Thunder Emperor Valley of his very own.

The will that Xiao Chen would leave behind would be like the Thunder Emperor's. Even though ten thousand years had gone by, it would be undiminished by the passage of time; its sharpness would never be extinguished.

After four hours, a crack of thunder roared. Xiao Chen, who had his eyes closed, opened his eyes and muttered, "It's coming!"

Xiao Chen saw only a golden bolt of lightning hidden in the churning dark clouds in the sky, moving around continuously.

Such a solemn atmosphere filled the entire peak that one did not even dare to breathe heavily. There was a certain weight on the heart, like a mountain pressing down on the chest.

Occasionally, golden light would pierce through the dark clouds, instantly forming a bolt of golden lightning and tearing space in half.

“Weng! Weng!”

The Lunar Shadow Saber beside Xiao Chen trembled nonstop, as if it would unsheathe itself at any moment. It clearly seemed excited.

The vast will of thunder in the clouds hovered above Xiao Chen, circling him continuously.

When Xiao Chen felt the might of the thunder, he thought to himself, What a strong will of thunder! Although the will of thunder and the state of thunder differ by one word, the power they contain are on completely different scales.

It seems that this will of thunder knows who I am and intends to help me.

If others want to comprehend the state of thunder, they only have that one second when the lightning flies over their heads. However, it is staying above me, allowing me to sense its might at every moment.

Xiao Chen closed his eyes again, this time not letting anything distract him. He focused himself and slowly unleashed his state of thunder.

Time crept by. With guidance from the will of thunder, Xiao Chen’s understanding of thunder deepened.

At some point in time, he started releasing a purple light from his body. These purple lights were all flickering electricity.

Xiao Chen entered into a miraculous state. His entire consciousness was immersed in a world of electricity. Ideas and thoughts flowed continuously.

His understanding of thunder reached an unprecedented level. The purple electricity kept crackling around him.

—

Three days later, Xiao Chen opened his eyes. Electricity flickered in their depths, making them look very spirited.

When he looked up, the will of thunder in the sky had already gone into hiding again, retreating to an unknown place.

Xiao Chen stood up and with a thought, a bolt of berserk lightning flew out of his palm, illuminating the surrounding space.

When the light faded, Xiao Chen pulled his right hand back and the bolt of lightning strangely returned to his palm.

“Complete control. I have already comprehended the state of thunder to the limit already. I am just one step shy of transforming it into the will of thunder. However, that is a matter for when I advance to Martial Monarch. I do not have to think about it for now.”

Xiao Chen sighed softly. “I was able to benefit so much in such a short time. No wonder there were Martial Sages in the past that wanted to subdue this will of thunder for themselves.

“Not to mention the personal benefits, if they released it in their sect, they would be able to create many experts with the state of thunder.”

Now that I have settled this, it is time to return to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. With my current strength, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion should not stop me from entering.

Back then, in that battle in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, Xiao Chen had killed Biyun Peak’s Peak Master, Song Que. According to sect rules, if a disciple killed a Peak Master, no matter for what reason, they had to die.

The First Elder, Jiang Chi, spared Xiao Chen from death. However, Xiao Chen could not return to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion anymore.

Xiao Chen still felt grateful to this First Elder. Back then, if Jiang Chi had not suppressed the Noble Clan elders at the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, Xiao Chen would have died long ago.

Although the First Elder had chased Xiao Chen out of the Heavenly

Saber Pavilion in the end, in reality, he had been helping him.

Xiao Chen jumped off the rim of the valley towards the Black Dragon River below, intending to follow the river upstream. Once he passed the entrance to the Ancient Desolate Land, he would be back in the Great Qin Nation.

"Hah..."

Just when Xiao Chen stepped onto the river, he heard a soft sigh. He turned his head and his lips could not help curling up into a smile.

A person in black leather armor and a half-mask appeared in the valley. Unexpectedly, Shi Feng was here.

She raised her eyebrows slightly. She smiled and said, "Brother Direction Dunce, are you not afraid of falling to your death by jumping from such a height?"

[TL note: Brother Direction Dunce: This is a direct translation from Chinese. This term normally refers to a person with poor sense of direction and is normally used to scold or tease someone. It is a form of name calling.]

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and said, "Sorry to disappoint you. Even if it were twice as high, I would be fine jumping off it. You still have not removed your mask? Seems like your experiential training was not successful."

Shi Feng said in a huff, "Never you mind."

Xiao Chen thought for a while and took out a wooden box from the Universe Ring. Then, he tossed the wooden box to Shi Feng and said, "Pass this to your adoptive father. Say that it is from an old friend."

"What is it?"

Xiao Chen said calmly, "To you and me, it is merely a pile of scrap metal."

Shi Feng caught the wooden box and stared suspiciously at Xiao Chen. She said, "Why should I help you deliver this?"

“Ka ca!”

Just right after Shi Feng spoke, Xiao Chen drew his Lunar Shadow Saber at lightning speed.

A sharp saber light flashed and Shi Feng’s mask broke into two. The pieces fell into the river, revealing a beautiful face.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and said, “No need to thank me. Take it as my payment for your help in delivering this. By the way, you are beautiful; you do not have to wear a mask.

“Killing and fighting are matters for men. Don’t listen to your bastard adoptive father about controlling your expression when you fight.”

Shi Feng stood on the water, feeling stunned, as she watched Xiao Chen leave. She did not recover her wits even after a long time.

The mask that she had worn for over a decade was unexpectedly removed by someone else just like that.

The initial rage in Shi Feng’s eyes slowly turned to calm. She looked down and saw her reflection in the water. She whispered, “That egomaniac...what do you mean fighting is only for men? Sooner or later, I will defeat you.”

—

The Great Qin Nation, Xihe Province:

At the foot of an endless chain of mountains, the famous Saber City was as bustling as before, flourishing with a grand atmosphere.

The cultivators here all had either huge sabers on their backs or exquisite sabers girdled at their waists. They all had solemn expressions as they arrived at the holy land for bladesmen.

A white-robed youth stood before the city gates. A long, slender saber hung at his waist as he revealed a melancholic expression on his handsome face.

“Two years...it’s been two years. I, Xiao Chen, have returned.”

Normally, it would take two months to reach the Heavenly Saber Pavilion from the Thunder Emperor Valley. However, Xiao Chen had gone at full speed without resting. So his travel time was significantly shorter; he arrived in half a month.

As Xiao Chen rushed over, the close he got, the more chaotic his thoughts became.

In the past two years, Xiao Chen had suppressed thoughts of his loved one deep in his heart. He did not think about her or ask about her.

Because Xiao Chen was not strong enough, he could not return to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. If he thought about her, he would feel nothing but bitterness.

Xiao Chen only wanted to meet her as soon as he could; he did not think of anything else. He buried his longing in his heart, not telling anyone, suffering alone. When he reached the peak, he would fulfill his promise.

However, now that he drew so close to Saber City, the thoughts that he suppressed burst out uncontrollably.

Is she doing well? How is she now? How are her injuries? Might she blame me for not writing letters?

Will she remember there was once an inexperienced youth who shouted out those funny words from the top of the summit?

Will she remember the promise the white-robed youth made?

Xiao Chen smiled, feeling disappointed and frustrated. He shook his head slightly and collected his thoughts. After he paid the entry toll, he slowly headed inside the city.

“He he! The White Robed Bladesman really had great influence. Unexpectedly, there are still people dressing like him.”

“That is normal. Think about what happened that day in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. He defeated the experts from the Holy Land singlehandedly. Then, he defeated the Noble Clans’ geniuses. Our Heavenly Saber Pavilion has not had such a genius for thousands of

years."

"How unfortunate...Song Que, that bastard was too immoral. He caused our Heavenly Saber Pavilion to lose such a genius."

"Indeed, it is good that such a bastard died. It served him right, dying after one punch. There is no loss in killing him."

The whispers of the cultivators guarding the city gates came from behind. Xiao Chen's senses were very sharp; he heard everything clearly. When he heard it, he could not help but reveal a faint smile.

Chapter 543: Returning To Qingyun Peak

Xiao Chen casually looked around the city. There really were many cultivators wearing white robes and girdling a long, slender saber at their waist.

Saber City was only the outer sect of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. Given Xiao Chen's current strength and that he no longer had an identity token, it would be very difficult for him to enter the inner sect; he also would not be able to forcefully barge in.

However, Xiao Chen had his means. He did not head straight for the inner sect. He came to Saber City first in order to initiate his plan.

The plan was very simple—steal an inner sect token. Although that was very disgraceful, he could only apologize to the junior that he stole it from.

Xiao Chen stayed in the city for more than half the day. Soon, he locked on to his target. It was a female disciple who traveled alone.

This junior seemed to be no older than eighteen. She had delicate facial features and her hair was tied back in a ponytail. She looked very vivacious. She held a small saber in her left hand and a bronze token hung at her waist.

Xiao Chen followed this girl to a desolate alley before approaching her. He smiled faintly and said, "Hello, Junior Sister."

When the ponytailed girl saw the white-robed and handsome Xiao Chen, she was slightly stunned. She felt that he was unfathomable. She quickly bowed and said, "Greetings, Senior Brother!"

The girl was startled. Which Peak is this Senior Brother from? He is very strong. Even though he is so young, he is stronger than Master.

The rules were very strict in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. When a junior met their senior, they had to greet the senior respectfully.

Xiao Chen found it funny. It seemed that this girl did believe he was one of her Senior Brothers. Taking advantage of the time the girl's head was lowered, he quickly snatched the girl's token.

“Why is Senior Brother looking for me?” the ponytailed girl asked worriedly.

Xiao Chen hid the token in his sleeve and smiled. “It’s nothing much. Senior Brother recognized the wrong person. I will take my leave first.”

As the ponytailed girl watched Xiao Chen leave, she felt very depressed; she did not know what had happened. Out of habit, she placed her hand at her waist. She suddenly paled; her token had disappeared.

“Stop there!”

The ponytailed girl quickly drew her saber as she shouted angrily. The saber left her hand, spinning quickly. As the saber whirled, it seemed like it would cut space in half. It gave off a strong wind as it hummed.

“Profound Wind Chop?”

Xiao Chen looked back and smiled faintly. “However, it is still lacking control. Junior Sister, keep working hard.”

He stretched out his hand and used his finger to touch the spinning saber. Then, a surging Essence burst forth from his fingertip.

“Bang!”

Xiao Chen’s finger returned the spinning saber to the girl at an even faster speed.

Before the ponytailed girl could react, the saber sheathed itself back in the scabbard in her left hand.

“How can it be?!” The girl’s delicate face filled with shock. This was one of Qingyun Peak’s secret techniques. Yet, it was broken just like that.

After a while, the girl remembered about her token. She started crying as she said, “This Senior Brother is mean. You lost your own token, so you snatched mine. What should I do? What should I do?”

This person was able to recognize the Profound Wind Chop with one glance and could break it casually. Yet, he did not harm her. In this girl’s opinion, Xiao Chen must be a genius disciple of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. Because he was careless, he lost his token and could not enter

the Lingyun Mountain Range. Hence, he snatched her token in replacement.

After Xiao Chen was far away, he flipped over the token and took a look. Indeed it was as he expected. There were the words “Qingyun Peak” on the back and the name “Leng Xixi” on the front. The calligraphy on it looked firm and drawn out.

“Damn! This is too embarrassing. It really is one of my Junior Sisters. Please don’t blame your Senior Brother. Xixi, right? I will return it when I come back.”

Xiao Chen took the token and hung it at his waist. Then, he went to the foot of the Lingyun Mountain Range, following the crowd as he entered.

The disciple that guarded the entrance gave Xiao Chen a quick glance and did not bother to give him a second look. With so many people passing by, it was not possible for him to check all of them carefully.

That disciple could only rely on his experience. If he saw something wrong with their expressions or actions, he would take a second, and more careful, look. Xiao Chen was previously a Heavenly Saber Disciple, so he would not make any mistakes in this aspect.

Xiao Chen was very familiar with every path, every mountain, every pavilion here. This place had not changed much since the last time he had been here.

Before Xiao Chen entered Saber City, he had felt restless. However, when he entered the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, he calmed down.

Xiao Chen hovered about one centimeter above the ground, but he still made walking motions. He looked at the towering Qingyun Peak and took a deep breath before slowly “walking” over.

“Qingyun Peak, I, Xiao Chen, am back. Elder Sister Ruyue, Suifeng, Shao Yang, Xiao Meng, are you guys doing well?”

Qingyun Peak disciples went past Xiao Chen. Some of the older disciples found him very familiar. So they stopped to take a second look.

These disciples had a rough guess in their hearts. However, although Xiao Chen's appearance had not changed much in two years, the feeling he gave off had changed a lot.

The inexperience and tenderness on Xiao Chen's face were now gone. Replacing them were maturity and experience; his countenance was very different from the past.

The most important thing was that Xiao Chen had transformed into Ye Chen when he was in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. He only revealed his true appearance at the very end.

Although these people had a suspicion in their hearts, after thinking about it, they believed that he could not be Xiao Chen. Furthermore, Xiao Chen had sworn never to take a step into the Heavenly Saber Pavilion again.

These disciples simply gave Xiao Chen a few more glances and mocked themselves. They felt that their imagination was too fanciful. There were many bladesmen wearing white robes; they could not all be Xiao Chen.

If Xiao Chen acted cautious and tried to hide, his behavior would only stir up suspicion. So, he maintained a calm expression and continued walking openly.

He proceeded uneventfully. Just when he was about seven or eight minutes away from Qingyun Peak, a group of disciples wearing the Biyun Peak uniform suddenly appeared in front.

Xiao Chen gave them a glance and when he saw the appearance of the leader, he quickly lowered his head, preparing to keep a low profile.

The leader was Song Que's son, Song Qianhe, who was now Biyun Peak's Peak Master. At this moment, he was leading a group of Biyun Peak's people. They were cheerful and lively as they prepared to go down the mountain.

At first, when the group passed by Xiao Chen, they did not pay much notice to him. However, Song Qianhe's gaze fell on Xiao Chen's face without meaning to. Then, his expression changed greatly.

Song Qianhe had a grudge against Xiao Chen, who had killed his father two years ago; this face would appear in his mind at any moment, day or night. Now that he saw Xiao Chen in person, he was shocked.

“Halt! Which Peak are you from? Report your name?” Song Qianhe called out in a fierce tone to stop Xiao Chen.

Was I discovered?

Xiao Chen revealed a bitter smile as he turned around helplessly. He was not afraid of this person. However, he had just arrived and did not want to cause any trouble.

“Song Qianhe, it’s been a long time,” Xiao Chen said with a calm expression.

It really is him!

Song Qianhe’s face sank. Clenching his teeth, he said, “Xiao Chen, you really dared to appear here. Back then, didn’t you swear never to take a step into the Heavenly Saber Pavilion? Now that you’ve gone back on your word, let’s see how you give an account to the Elders’ Assembly.”

When the ten-odd Biyun Peak disciples behind Song Qianhe saw Xiao Chen, they were all astonished. The person before them was the famous White Robed Bladesman?

Xiao Chen chuckled and said, “I’m sorry, you saw wrongly. I did not go back on my word. I did not take a step onto the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.”

Song Qianhe looked carefully and noticed that Xiao Chen was floating one centimeter above the ground. With the cover from his long robes, it looked like he was walking on the ground.

However, Xiao Chen’s feet did not touch the ground at all.

“You...!” Song Qianhe pointed his finger furiously at Xiao Chen. He was so angry his face turned red.

Song Qianhe drew his weapon and said sternly, “I don’t care if you broke your word or not. Since you came to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion today, you can forget about leaving.”

Xiao Chen's face sank. He placed his right hand on his saber's hilt as a cold killing Qi spread out. He replied in a frosty voice, "Try taking a step forward, then."

Xiao Chen's killing Qi felt very dense; it was bone-chilling. Song Qianhe felt fear in his heart for no apparent reason. So he stopped. However, he could not make out why he was afraid.

Back then, Xiao Chen had shattered Song Qianhe's father's head with one punch. This scene would replay in Song Qianhe's head every night. He wished that he could kill Xiao Chen.

For the sake of revenge, Song Qianhe had been training very hard for the past two years. After Liu Ruyue, he became the next person to become a Martial King before the age of twenty, the second person to do so in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

After that, Song Qianhe successfully became Biyun Peak's Peak Master. He led all the disciples of that peak and basked in his glory. Originally, he thought that by advancing to peak Inferior Grade Martial King, he would have no problem dealing with Xiao Chen.

However, Song Qianhe had not expected that all Xiao Chen had to do was glare at him and he would not dare to move.

Song Qianhe carefully extended his perception, trying to see what Xiao Chen's cultivation realm was. He was not feeling very confident.

In the end, after trying to check, Song Qianhe realized that he could not make out Xiao Chen's cultivation realm; Xiao Chen was unfathomable.

He is not a Medial Grade Martial King and he is stronger than a regular Superior Grade Martial King. Could this fellow be a peak Superior Grade Martial King?

Song Qianhe frightened himself with his thoughts. A peak Superior Grade Martial King was as strong as several of the elders from the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's Elders' Assembly.

However, it is fine if Xiao Chen is a peak Superior Grade Martial King. I just have to hold him back and buy time. When Biyun Peak's elders arrive,

they will be able to deal with him.

"Biyun Peak disciples, head my call. This person is a traitor of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. Kill this person. After that is done, everyone will be rewarded. I will reward each of you five thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones."

After Song Qianhe made up his mind, he sent out a dark-green signal flare. Then, he gave out orders using his status as a Peak Master.

"Huang dang! Huang dang!"

In this group, the disciples behind Song Qianhe were all from Biyun Peak, so they were his subordinates. Furthermore, Xiao Chen had indeed committed a treacherous offense.

With the allure of the huge reward of Spirit Stones, these disciples immediately drew their weapons and pointed them at Xiao Chen.

"Kill!"

Song Qianhe shouted and led the group in charging forward. He was not stupid nor blinded by revenge.

He understood that he was not strong enough and could only use these people to hold Xiao Chen in check first. Then, he could only wait for an opportunity. After all, it would be very difficult for him to deal with a peak Superior Grade Martial King.

Unfortunately, sometimes, there were cases, when one lacked absolute strength, where the so-called wisdom and schemes were just a joke, no matter what tricks were played.

Song Qianhe was very unfortunate. At this moment, the case that he encountered, the person that he ran into, was one such person.

"Idiot!"

Standing straight, Xiao Chen snorted coldly. His right hand, which was on his saber's hilt, moved forward slightly, drawing his saber by one centimeter.

A boundless purple light flashed from the saber. The light contained

Xiao Chen's saber intent with inextinguishable sharpness.

"Weng! Weng! Weng!"

When the sharp saber intent spread out, all the weapons in the Biyun Peak disciples' hands trembled without stopping, including Song Qianhe's.

Chapter 544: Saber Intent Pushing Back the Elders

The mob that rushed forward with blazing auras stopped. They had shocked expressions as they did their best to hold on to their sabers, which were struggling to escape their grips.

Half a move, Xiao Chen used only half a move. This group was originally very confident, spurred on by the promised reward. However, they were forced into a state where they could neither advance nor retreat. They could only miserably resist the saber intent.

Within the half-step Martial Monarch realm, Xiao Chen was almost unrivaled. The person with the highest cultivation in this group was an Inferior Grade Martial King. Xiao Chen was already showing them a lot of respect by using half a move.

This respect was on account of their being from the same sect and their use of sabers as well. Otherwise, he would not even have drawn his saber at all.

“Xiu!”

Xiao Chen moved his hand forward, pulling the pitch-black Lunar Shadow Saber completely out of the scabbard. A dazzling, resplendent purple light appeared as a boundless saber intent spread out.

“Sou! Sou! Sou!”

The whole group lost their grips on their sabers entirely. Their sabers soared into the air and circled above them.

“Saber intent! This is saber intent!” the Biyun Peak disciples exclaimed in quivering voices, obvious fear on their faces, as they quickly retreated.

Xiao Chen maintained a calm expression. Turning to face the fleeing Song Qianhe in the distance, he pointed his saber. Then, an overwhelming killing intent poured out from his eyes, and the air seemed to solidify.

The killing intent was bone-chilling. Locked down by Xiao Chen’s state

of massacre, Song Qianhe felt like his legs were filled with lead, like they weighed a ton and he could not move a step.

"Bang!"

That killing intent poured into Song Qianhe's chest and pervaded his whole body. His chest felt extremely uncomfortable and his legs trembled. His eyes filled with horror.

After a while, Song Qianhe could no longer endure, plopping down to his knees. Doing his best to resist the pressure in his mind, he supported himself with one hand to ensure that he did not end up prostrate.

When Song Qianhe looked at Xiao Chen, hate was evident in his eyes. He said through clenched teeth, "Xiao Chen, don't think you can do what you want because you are a peak Superior Grade Martial King. Since you entered the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, you will definitely die for sure!"

"Superior Grade Martial King? I surpassed that long ago," Xiao Chen said with a calm tone. A surging crystal saber Qi soared out from his saber.

The saber Qi immediately opened a horrifying wound on the kneeling Song Qianhe's chest. The wound was about seven centimeters deep and blood gushed out of it; even his internal organs could be seen.

The impact knocked Song Qianhe back, his expression appearing extremely pained.

Currently, Xiao Chen was on a major road in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. This was a road that disciples of every Peak would have to take if they wanted to go down the mountain. So there was a lot of traffic here at all times.

Xiao Chen and Song Qianhe's fight had already attracted the attention of many passing disciples. Several of them were feeling curious and suspicious about Xiao Chen's identity.

When the crowd heard what Song Qianhe said, they were finally convinced of Xiao Chen's identity. They looked at Xiao Chen in shock, shaken.

“Damn, it really is him. After not seeing him for two years, he is unexpectedly much stronger than he was before.”

“I suspected it was him long ago. The White Robed Bladesman, Xiao Chen, killed a Heavenly Saber Pavilion Peak Master in the past. Unexpectedly, he still dares to come back so openly.”

“He even comprehended saber intent. I believe there has not been anyone from our Heavenly Saber Pavilion who has comprehended saber intent for at least a thousand years. Without saber intent, we are just incomplete bladesmen.”

“I wonder if Song Qianhe is lucky or unlucky? He ran into Xiao Chen the moment the latter arrived.”

The surrounding cultivators discussed what just happened. To them, it felt like the legendary battle of the White Robed Bladesman at the Heaven Ascending Platform from two years ago was happening right before them.

Previously, there were people who doubted Xiao Chen’s strengths. However, after seeing his performance now, no one would deny it.

This was the beginning of a legend, an epic legend that belonged to the White Robed Bladesman!

Xiao Chen sheathed his saber and ignored the heavily injured Song Qianhe. He faced the crowd’s words of astonishment and praise calmly, appearing neither proud nor arrogant.

“Xiao Chen, you killed my father and humiliated me time after time. I, Song Qianhe, will make you suffer a life worse than death sooner or later.”

When Song Qianhe, who was on the ground, saw that Xiao Chen did not care about him at all, treating him like an ant, he felt humiliated. Hence, he roared out angrily like a maniac.

Xiao Chen’s calm face completely sank. Who was the one who came to him seeking trouble repeatedly, trying to kill him?

Who was the one that kept eyeing Qingyun Peak in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion? Who was the Martial King who bullied him, an insignificant

Martial Grand Master?

Who was it who took advantage of his departure to send assassins after him? Who was it who made matters worse for Xiao Chen during a critical moment?

Who was it who did not care about propriety and honor, sneak-attacking Xiao Chen before everyone, and almost killed Liu Ruyue, instead?

It was Song Que, Song Qianhe's father. Dying a thousand times was too good for such a degenerate.

However, when Song Qianhe spoke, he made it sound like Xiao Chen was the unreasonable one, like Xiao Chen had bullied him. He twisted words and forced logic shamelessly.

How could there be such logic in this world? How could Song Qianhe distort the truth like that, speaking such nonsense?

"Bang!" Xiao Chen's figure flickered and he kicked Song Qianhe's chest. Song Qianhe flew up into the air and landed heavily on the ground.

"Don't ever mention your trash father in front of me. Don't think that I do not dare to kill you. Back then, I killed your father in front everybody; I can do the same to you today!" Xiao Chen said coldly, stepping on Song Qianhe. He was expressionless and his voice was bone-chilling.

The heavily injured Song Qianhe was frightened into trembling, not daring to speak another word.

"Xiu! Xiu! Xiu!"

Just at this moment, five elders of Biyun Peak flew over from the distance after seeing Song Qianhe's signal.

Immediately, a glimmer of hope lit up in the desperate Song Qianhe's eyes. The people he was waiting for finally arrived.

"Oh no! The five elders of Biyun Peak are here. These five people had become Superior Grade Martial Kings many years ago."

"This is bad for Xiao Chen. This father-and-son pair are really evil. First, they forced our Heavenly Saber Pavilion's genius away. Now, they want to

kill him."

"Indeed. If he can represent the Heavenly Saber Pavilion in the Five Nation Youth Competition, we would be able to bask in the glory of the position he gained."

"With Xiao Chen's strength now, there would not be any problems in entering the top fifty. By then, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion would gain Luck and by extension we would as well."

"Unfortunately, that bastard Song Que ruined the geniuses we were given. What an ass! This father and son are both good-for-nothings."

All the young cultivators felt it was a pity. One had to know that the Heavenly Saber Pavilion had not had a genius like Xiao Chen for a long time already. Back then, although Murong Chong was very powerful, he was far from comparable to Xiao Chen.

That battle at the Heaven Ascending Platform had made Xiao Chen's name, rocketing him to fame in an instant.

It also resulted in young Heavenly Saber Pavilion disciples basking in fame as well. When they went out on experiential training, people would frequently ask if they were of the same sect as Xiao Chen. When they received a positive answer, they would give these young disciples envious looks.

One had to know that the Heavenly Saber Pavilion had been declining for many years. Before the decline, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's disciples had never been treated like this. The sect had been suppressed by the Misty Sword Sect and Night Spirit Palace since then.

This fame resulted in the younger generations of disciples revering and respecting Xiao Chen and not having a good impression of Song Qianhe and Song Que.

Who had not admired their heroes when they were young? Who did not want to become legends, respected by thousands?

However, reality was cruel. They slowly came to understand their situation better, and they ended up laughing at their dreams.

However, when they discovered that such a legend was right beside them, their hot blood surged.

When they saw Xiao Chen having difficulties, they all became nervous.

In contrast to them, Song Qianhe, who was being stepped on by Xiao Chen, was laughing. He was laughing very happily and without restraint.

This was because Song Qinghe knew that the White Robed Bladesman stepping on him would be stepped on, instead. His humiliation would be revenged and his hatred would be resolved.

Five old men wearing Biyun Peak uniforms floated high in the sky. When they saw the rescue signal exclusive to Biyun Peak, they immediately rushed over.

Unexpectedly, these old men were still too late. When they looked at the situation on the ground, they immediately understood what happened.

“Martial Uncles, he is Xiao Chen. He is the one who killed my father. He is only a peak Superior Grade Martial King. You have to help me take revenge!” Song Qianhe cried out loudly. He did not care that Xiao Chen was stepping on him.

The five old men were all at least eighty years old and extremely rich in combat experience. After they gave Xiao Chen a quick glance, they all started cursing in their hearts.

While Song Qianhe was not aware what cultivation realm Xiao Chen was at, they could tell at one glance.

How is he a peak Superior Grade Martial King? He is clearly a half-step Martial Monarch expert. Furthermore, his aura is so strong and drawn out. He is not one of those trashy half-step Martial Monarchs with lousy Cultivation Techniques.

This little bastard Song Qianhe was simply asking them to die by sending them forward.

While the gap between peak Superior Grade Martial King and half-step Martial Monarch was not as big as the one between Martial King and

Martial Monarch, it was still a big gap.

These five old men had already lived a long time; they were very astute. They knew that they would not even be able to delay Xiao Chen, even if they worked together. Furthermore, they would end up offending a genius cultivator with great potential.

The five old man did not say anything. They only exchanged glances and flew away, returning to where they came from.

“Why are the five Martial Kings leaving? How strange! Were they frightened away?” The many disciples who were originally worried for Xiao Chen were full of questions.

Song Qianhe gaped; his mouth was opened so wide that it could easily accommodate a large egg. The carefree smile on his face had not even faded yet.

“Why did they leave without even saying anything? These Martial Uncles normally dote on me. Why did this happen? Why?”

The contrast to his expectations was too big. Song Qianhe felt dizzy, as if his brain had short-circuited.

At first, Song Qianhe had hit rock bottom in despair. However, that was not the worst thing. The worst thing was that after he fell into despair, he had thought he had the chance to turn things around, giving him hope. Then, he was knocked back down.

Song Qianhe finally gave in to his despair. When his hopes were dashed, on top of his severe wounds, he fainted.

Xiao Chen was not surprised at the actions of the five Biyun Peak elders. They knew that they would not be able to defeat him. There would not be anyone so stupid to still go head-on against him.

If the five old men were half-step Martial Monarchs, with the Heavenly Saber Pavilion’s resources and their experience, they might have had a fifty percent chance of defeating him.

Unfortunately, those old men were only Superior Grade Martial Kings;

they did not have any chance at all.

Chapter 545: Exactly the Same as Before

Xiao Chen casually kicked Song Qianhe to the side. Then, he raised his head to look at the clouds above. There were a few strong people gazing at him from up there.

However, these people harbored no malicious intentions. They did not move to stop Xiao Chen. His chest tightened slightly.

Xiao Chen knew who were in the clouds. He was not the only half-step Martial Monarch, so the Heavenly Saber Pavilion was not a place where he could do as he pleased.

Not to mention the few core Elders in the Elders' Assembly who were half-step Martial Monarchs, there were also the Supreme Elders with startling cultivations. Just one of them could easily kill him.

These strong existences did not make a move against Xiao Chen, displaying their attitudes towards him. This impartiality gave him greater confidence.

Xiao Chen continued to hover one centimeter above the ground as he walked towards Qingyun Peak. The surrounding disciples quickly gave way and watched him leave.

—

At this moment, in Qingyun Peak, the pony-tailed girl whom Xiao Chen stole the medallion from looked at an instructor of Qingyun Peak with watery eyes.

There was also a group of female disciples around the pony-tailed girl, noisily talking about what happened.

The pony-tailed girl had felt extremely anxious when her medallion was stolen by Xiao Chen. Fortunately, she ran into a group of her Senior Sisters who were heading back.

After that group of Senior Sisters found out what happened, they immediately took some flying Spirit Beasts and flew straight to Qingyun Peak to get Liu Suifeng to act on their behalf.

After Liu Suifeng heard everything, he muttered, “So you are saying someone wearing white and from the same sect recognized Qingyun Peak’s secret technique and broke it casually after snatching your medallion?”

Leng Xixi nodded slightly. Feeling wronged, she complained, “That Senior Brother is a big bully. Not to mention snatching away my medallion, he even said that I did not practice enough and needed to practice more.”

Liu Suifeng said angrily, “How unreasonable! Since when can others nitpick the people of our Qingyun Peak? Don’t cry. Let’s go down the mountain together and look for that fellow. Elder Brother Suifeng will mete out justice on your behalf.”

The group of female disciples then followed after Liu Suifeng as he went down the mountain quickly.

—

At this moment, Xiao Chen was at the foot of Qingyun Peak. As he climbed the mountain, he experienced a myriad of emotions. Back then, Qingyun Peak had very few people on it; hardly anyone was seen on the huge mountain.

Now, however, Xiao Chen would see some disciple chatting or practicing every few steps. There were even some disciples guarding the key areas. This resulted in Xiao Chen having to spend some effort to avoid them.

The thing that Xiao Chen found the strangest was that these disciples were all young females of varying figures; there were no male disciples at all.

Leng Xixi, who was following close on Liu Suifeng’s heels, saw a carefree Xiao Chen looking around when they were halfway down the mountain.

She quickly pointed at Xiao Chen and said to Liu Suifeng, “Elder Brother Suifeng, he is the one who snatched my medallion. He came to our Qingyun Peak.”

Liu Suifeng exclaimed, “This brat is too arrogant! After snatching your

medallion, he dares to come to our Qingyun Peak? Come, follow me. Watch as I teach this brat a lesson."

Under Liu Suifeng's lead, the group of female disciples rushed down the mountain, quickly arriving before Xiao Chen.

When the group approached Xiao Chen, Liu Suifeng finally saw Xiao Chen's face. His shock appeared in his eyes as he hastily came to a stop. The few girls behind him did not react in time and crashed into his back.

"Elder Brother Suifeng, why are you not moving? Go and teach him a lesson. He personally said that my Profound Wind Chop is not well-practiced. You were the one who taught me the Martial Technique."

Liu Suifeng's anger immediately dissipated. He smiled somewhat awkwardly and said, "I can't teach this fellow a lesson."

"Brother Suifeng, it's been a long time."

Liu Suifeng went forward and patted Xiao Chen's shoulders. He smiled and said, "You finally came back. You better return the girl's medallion."

After Liu Suifeng received the medallion from Xiao Chen, he handed it to Leng Xixi and said, "I can't teach this fellow a lesson. However, there is someone who can. Hehe, you should go back first."

When Leng Xixi received the medallion, she had a vacant expression. It was not just her but the entire group of girls; they all did not understand what was going on.

Didn't Liu Suifeng say that he will mete out justice on Leng Xixi's behalf? Why is he behaving so friendly with this fellow now?

"Elder Brother Suifeng, who is this person?" one of the girls asked.

Smiling, Liu Suifeng replied, "This is the White Robed Bladesman, Xiao Chen, that you all keep talking about. Go back first."

When the group of girls heard Liu Suifeng's words, the expressions on their faces changed as they looked at Xiao Chen. It even seemed like their eyes were twinkling like stars.

Xiao Chen found these gazes uncomfortable. He quickly pulled Liu

Suifeng and rushed up Qingyun Peak. Then, he brought Liu Suifeng to a rather desolate area and asked him what was going on.

Liu Suifeng happily explained, “These girls are all your admirers. Thanks to you, in that battle two years ago at the Heaven Ascending Platform, our Qingyun Peak became famous. In these two years, several outer disciples applied to come to our Qingyun Peak.

“Now, Qingyun Peak no longer ranks at the bottom of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion’s seven great Peaks. Although we are still not as strong as Tianyue Peak, we are now full of youthful energy. Every year, there is a large number of new disciples. New blood keeps pouring in. Sooner or later, we will become the Heavenly Saber Pavilion’s number one Peak.”

Xiao Chen felt surprised. He had not expected his battle that day to bring such great changes to Qingyun Peak.

However, this was a good thing. The more people, the better. Only when Qingyun Peak truly developed could Liu Ruyue lay down the burdens in her heart and leave with him.

Suddenly, Xiao Chen thought of something. He asked, “Why does it seem like all the disciples here are young females? There are no men around at all?”

Liu Suifeng said in a serious manner, “You have to thank me for this. I only accepted female disciples. It is all for your sake. As your future brother-in-law, I have a duty to help you through this period. So I did not let any males get close to Sis.”

Smiling, Xiao Chen countered, “I seemed to have heard those girls calling you Elder Brother Suifeng. You appear to be enjoying it. Is it really for my sake?”

Liu Suifeng coughed twice and said, “Let’s not talk about this anymore. I’ll bring you to see Sis. She should be at the dueling grounds at this time.”

“Greetings, Instructor!”

“Greetings, Instructor Suifeng!”

As the two traveled, the female disciples they met on the way up would respectfully greet Liu Suifeng as “instructor.”

As they walked, Liu Suifeng explained, “Don’t look at me like that. Actually, most of the Martial Techniques are taught by Sis. I am just her assistant.”

Xiao Chen shook his head and said, “With your strength, you should have no problems guiding these fourteen-or fifteen-year-old girls.”

In the past two years, Liu Suifeng had undergone a metamorphosis. From the initial Inferior Grade Martial Saint, he had advanced to peak Superior Grade Martial Saint. He was only short of a step from breaking through the Martial King barrier.

With such strength, Liu Suifeng could be considered among the top in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. Even within the entire Great Qin Nation, he could still be considered first-rate.

However, when taking the entire continent into account, furthermore, when the era of geniuses was just budding, Liu Suifeng would not be able to compete.

Nevertheless, Liu Suifeng’s strength as a peak Martial Saint would still be more than sufficient for him to instruct these Martial Grand Master female disciples.

Liu Suifeng said seriously, “It is all thanks to your Flowing Light Marigold. The further one progresses in cultivation, the more one realizes the importance of comprehension ability.”

Time flew as the two chatted. Soon, the dueling grounds appeared before the two of them. Xiao Chen was no stranger to the dueling grounds. In the past, when he had been at Qingyun Peak, he had spent most of his days here.

“You can go in yourself. I will not stay to accompany you.” After escorting Xiao Chen this far, Liu Suifeng gave Xiao Chen a cupped-fist salute and took his leave.

Xiao Chen pushed open the doors of the dueling grounds. The empty

dueling grounds of his memories were now filled with people.

Currently, there were about two or three hundred female disciples standing in neat formations, all of them exhibiting perfectly straight postures.

At the front, Liu Ruyue explained some of the Martial Techniques exclusive to Qingyun Peak. Occasionally, she would answer some of the disciples' questions.

Currently, Liu Ruyue was dressed in tight blue cultivator's robes. Her exquisite figure was plainly visible. The past two years had not left any mark on her face.

Liu Ruyue looked exactly the same as before. With every action she made, she displayed her grace; she seemed flawless.

Xiao Chen stopped and revealed a faint smile. He leaned against the doors and looked on with interest.

As he watched the focused Liu Ruyue, he felt a faint sense of satisfaction. For that moment, he thought of nothing else.

Liu Ruyue was so focused that she did not sense Xiao Chen's arrival. So she continued to explain the peculiarities of the various Qingyun Peak Martial Techniques without stopping.

As she explained, Liu Ruyue would draw her small saber out and personally demonstrate the move. This allowed these girls to gain a deeper understanding.

"The three consecutive days of lectures for this month end here. Remember to practice hard after you return. If there is anything you do not understand, remember to ask your fellow sect members."

After two hours, Liu Ruyue waved her hand and dismissed the two-hundred-odd female disciples.

When the crowd had dispersed, Liu Ruyue's previously focused face started to reveal some exhaustion.

Just as she was about to leave, she suddenly noticed Xiao Chen standing

at the doors. She paused, thinking that she saw wrongly.

After taking a careful look, she realized that the bladesman wearing the white Clear Wind Robes with the long, slender Lunar Shadow Saber at his waist was indeed Xiao Chen.

Liu Ruyue put down what she was holding and quickly walked over, her eyes misting up. She still found it unbelievable that the person before her was really Xiao Chen.

Liu Ruyue slowly raised her fair, slender right hand, extending it towards Xiao Chen's face. She really wanted to know if this was an illusion.

Xiao Chen stretched out his hand to grab Liu Ruyue's wrist before pulling her into his embrace.

Xiao Chen had many things in his heart but when the time came, he did not know how to express them. So, he only muttered, "I've returned."

This familiar person, this familiar smell, and this familiar voice...Liu Ruyue finally believed that the person she had been thinking of was indeed right before her.

She eased herself from Xiao Chen's embrace and blushed slightly as she asked in a soft voice, "How have you been in the past two years?"

"Let's go out first. There are many people here."

Holding Liu Ruyue's hand, Xiao Chen burst out the doors. Liu Suifeng was currently outside with a group of female disciples secretly eavesdropping. As Liu Suifeng was in front, he bore the brunt when the doors burst open, hitting his face.

Chapter 546: Five Nation Youth Competition

“Damn it! There is no need to be so ruthless, right?” Liu Suifeng said depressedly as he rubbed his face.

“Instructor Suifeng, is that person earlier really the White Robed Bladesman?”

“I heard that in the past he was weaker than you. Is that true?”

“How strong is he now? I just heard people saying that he single-handedly scared away five Biyun Peak elders.”

“That Biyun Peak’s Peak Master, Song Qianhe, could not even stand up before him.”

The girls all bombarded Liu Suifeng with questions. Anyone else would not have been able to bear it.

However, Liu Suifeng merely chuckled. He got the girls to gather around him and said calmly, “There is no need to rush. Ask your questions one at a time. However, before that, let me tell the story from the start first.”

At this moment, the news that Xiao Chen was back in Qingyun Peak had grown wings and quickly spread throughout the entire Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

Furthermore, the story of what happened to Biyun Peak’s Peak Master and how Xiao Chen scared away five Superior Grade Martial Kings had spread as well.

When the cultivators of Xiao Chen’s generation thought of the legend from two years ago and looked at the strength he exhibited today, they all sighed.

—

Xiao Chen and Liu Ruyue leaned on a rock by a cliff in Qingyun Peak.

A waterfall in front of the cliff gushed endlessly. As the wind blew gently

at them, Xiao Chen spoke of his encounters in the past two years in a soft voice.

He told Liu Ruyue everything that he experienced after he left the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, holding nothing back.

From the first moment Liu Ruyue saw Xiao Chen, she had known that his accomplishments would not be limited to the Great Qin Nation.

The Heavenly Saber Pavilion would not be able to hold him back. However, she had not expected Xiao Chen's stage to be so big.

Xiao Chen was not very good with words. He related his originally exciting experiences in a very dull and calm manner. This was exactly in line with his reserved nature.

However, Liu Ruyue became very engrossed in Xiao Chen's story, hanging on to his every word and smiling until her eyes were thin crescents. She was probably the only one who could feel the danger and thrill in Xiao Chen's calm tone.

Time went by without the two realizing it. The wind and water sang in their ears. After a while, Xiao Chen shrugged his shoulders and smiled. "Let's talk about you? What did you do in the past two years?"

The story that Liu Ruyue told was the same as Liu Suifeng's. After Xiao Chen left, Qingyun Peak had developed very quickly in the past two years.

During this time, Liu Ruyue would bring Liu Suifeng to instruct the new disciples. Then, she would cultivate at night. She was very busy every day.

However, even with all the work, Liu Ruyue managed to advance to peak Superior Grade Martial King. This clearly showed her talent.

If it were not for the fact that Liu Ruyue was over twenty-four already, she would have no problem qualifying for the next Five Nation Youth Competition.

Liu Ruyue asked with some anticipation in her voice, "How long are you staying?"

Xiao Chen thought for a while before answering, "Probably about two

months. The next Five Nation Youth Competition will start in six months. I still have to go to the Xiao Clan to settle some matters."

Only when night fell did Xiao Chen and Liu Ruyue part unwillingly. Then, he returned to the courtyard that he used to stay at.

Late at night with the sky filled with resplendent stars, Xiao Chen practiced the Four Season Saber Technique in the courtyard, trying to comprehend the state for the fourth move.

Spring is primed by thunder, Summer is primed by fire, Autumn is primed by water. What should Winter be primed by? Xiao Chen could not think of an answer.

If Xiao Chen followed Bai Shuihe's train of thought, Winter would naturally be primed by snow. He used a state of extreme cold to seal the world with ice.

Xiao Chen did not wish to imitate Bai Shuihe; he wanted to create his own Four Season Saber Technique. So he would definitely not use snow as the primer.

"Swish...! Swish...! Swish...!"

Xiao Chen's saber intent inadvertently gathered all the fallen leaves in the courtyard into a ball in midair.

When he sheathed his saber, the ball of dead leaves immediately exploded.

The remnant saber intent lingered on the fallen leaves. They burst into frost, creating thousands of small holes in the surrounding ground.

The First Elder, Jiang Chi, happened to walked in just then. The moment he stepped into the courtyard, dull explosions came from the ground.

A great deal of sharp saber intent under the solid ground suddenly stirred up and worked together.

"Bang!" Right before the shocked eyes of the First Elder and his group, the ground of the courtyard exploded. A large cloud of dirt rose into the air.

The countless dead leaves hidden in the cloud of dust spun around and a drizzling of saber intent spread out. This made the saber in Jiang Chi's hand buzz, vibrating without end.

"It really is saber intent!" First Elder Jiang Chi exclaimed. He gripped his vibrating weapon tightly as he watched the spinning leaves.

Jiang Chi had advanced to half-step Martial Monarch many years ago. Even by relying on the vast resources of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, he could not break through to Martial Monarch. Perhaps he no longer had hope of advancing to Martial Monarch.

However, despite being a half-step Martial Monarch, by relying on the vast resources to temper him, Jiang Chi was almost unrivaled.

If Xiao Chen had not comprehended saber intent, Jiang Chi had an eighty percent chance of defeating Xiao Chen. Now that Xiao Chen already comprehended saber intent, Jiang Chi did not even have a sixty percent chance of victory.

Something like saber intent was not reliant on cultivation realm. Instead, it only depended on comprehension. Some people might be able to reach Martial Sage but never be able to comprehend saber intent. Then, there were some who comprehended saber intent at Martial Saint.

Only by comprehending saber intent could a bladesman be called a true bladesman.

"First Elder!"

Xiao Chen leaped through the cloud of dust and arrived before Jiang Chi. He performed a cupped-fist salute and greeted Jiang Chi respectfully.

Xiao Chen felt a great deal of gratitude towards Jiang Chi, who had saved his life in the past. Even though he was now stronger than Jiang Chi, he was still very respectful of him.

Jiang Chi felt very satisfied when he saw Xiao Chen's attitude. He carefully took Xiao Chen's measure before sighing. "I'm old already. Two years ago, you were just a peak Martial Saint. However, in two years, you unexpectedly advanced to half-step Martial Monarch.

“Now, you are no weaker than me. Furthermore, you comprehended saber intent at such a young age. Your potential is immeasurable.”

Xiao Chen shook his head and said, “My saber intent is not worth mentioning; it has not even reached Small Perfection. If it had, the remnant saber intent on those fallen leaves earlier would have returned to my saber when I sheathed it.”

Indeed, when saber intent reached Small Perfection, it would be unleashed and pulled back as one wished. Xiao Chen was still far from that.

The First Elder, Jiang Chi, smiled slightly. Then, he chatted with Xiao Chen for a while. He cleverly did not mention the oath Xiao Chen had sworn.

“Xiao Chen, my purpose in coming here this time is because I have a presumptuous request. Can you represent the Heavenly Saber Pavilion in the Five Nation Youth Competition?”

After dragging the conversation out for a while, Jiang Chi finally stated his purpose.

The Heavenly Saber Pavilion also had a branch in Desolate City, although it was not as big as the other sects.

Thus, unlike the other disciples of the sect, Jiang Chi, as the First Elder, was aware of what happened after Xiao Chen left.

Jiang Chi was well-informed about Xiao Chen’s exploits in the Ancient Desolate Land; he knew that Xiao Chen was not inferior to the geniuses of the Great Jin Nation.

With Xiao Chen’s strength, he should not have any problems with entering the top fifty. If such a person was willing to fight for the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, it would bring them immeasurable benefits.

Xiao Chen thought for a while and made a decision. He nodded and said, “I’ll be pleased to do so. After all, I was from the Heavenly Saber Pavilion and First Elder had saved my life once. Since you regard me so highly, then I, Xiao Chen, will definitely do my best.”

When Xiao Chen answered so straightforwardly, Jiang Chi was stunned. It took him awhile to react. He smiled and said, “Good! Good! Good! Your sincere heart has not changed. Rest assured. While we, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, cannot compare to those rich and powerful sects, the amount of resources we can provide you will be no less.”

Jiang Chi had laughed loudly and said good thrice. Clearly, he was in a good mood.

On the second day, Jiang Chi sent over three boxes. The first box had ten thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones. The second box contained ten thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones.

When Xiao Chen opened the third box, a vast amount of Spiritual Energy immediately poured out. Unexpectedly, that box was filled with Superior Grade Spirit Stones. Furthermore, there were ten thousand of them.

Even Xiao Chen felt shocked. He was aware of the bottom line of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. They bled themselves dry in taking out these ten thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and put away all these Spirit Stones. Although there were not a lot of resources, it was like delivering coal in snowy weather.

[TL note: Delivering coal in snowy weather means to provide help in the hour of need.]

Now, Xiao Chen was truly broke. He had spent all his resources in the Boundless Sea and was in urgent need of more.

However, Inferior Grade Spirit Stones and Medial Grade Spirit Stones were already useless to Xiao Chen. So he passed them all to Liu Ruyue at night.

Accepting these Spirit Stones meant that Xiao Chen could no longer regret his decision. Thus, after another day passed, the news that he would represent the Heavenly Saber Pavilion in the upcoming Five Nation Youth Competition spread.

Jiang Chi had manipulated the dissemination of this news on purpose. It spread throughout the entire Heavenly Saber Pavilion. When the disciples heard it, they all became very excited.

They had not expected that Xiao Chen, who had been forced out of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, would come back to help them.

Xiao Chen spent his days on Qingyun Peak, adjusting his mental state. During the day, he would keep himself relaxed and carefree, accompanying Liu Ruyue. Occasionally, he would help instruct the juniors of Qingyun Peak.

On the fifteenth day of the seventh month, Xiao Chen had already been on Qingyun Peak for about a month. On this day, something major happened. Even Jiang Chi was startled.

The previous top genius, Murong Chong, returned as well.

The Five Nation Youth Competition was only a few months away. Furthermore, there was a possibility that the gates to the upper realms might be opened in the upcoming Five Nation Youth Competition.

There would not only be the geniuses of the five Great Nations—the Great Jin, Chu, Tang, Xia, and Qin Nations—there would also be those from the Ancient Desolate Land, the vast Boundless Sea, and the four barbarian tribes.

All the genius cultivators under this starry sky would be participating. This Five Nation Youth Competition would be an unprecedented grand occasion.

After this, the budding era of geniuses might no longer be budding; the era of geniuses might officially have opened.

All conflicts before this would be wiped away. Not only was this the chance for cultivators to stand out, it was also an opportunity for the various sects and powers.

At this crucial moment, Murong Chong returned as well. Naturally, the leaders of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion were very grateful.

Back then, Murong Chong had been titled the number one genius of Xihe Province. No one surpassed him. Three years ago, he was already a Superior Grade Martial Saint. However, because he lost to Xiao Chen, he went far away for experiential training.

Chapter 547: Fighting Murong Chong Again

The people of the Elders' Assembly originally thought that with Murong Chong's talent, he would have been pulled into another sect. They had not expected him to return to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

However, the Elders' Assembly had their doubts as well. They were worried that Murong Chong had not been able to pick himself up after hitting rock bottom from his defeat by Xiao Chen.

They suspected that Murong Chong ended up returning to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion because ordinary people could not attract the attention of the other great sects.

Thus, Jiang Chi and the other elders wanted to test Murong Chong's strength the moment they saw him.

—

Back on Qingyun Peak, Xiao Chen heard the news about Murong Chong's return from Liu Suifeng. When he did, he felt surprised.

Xiao Chen was different from the Elders' Assembly. He knew clearly that Murong Chong was not a cultivator who could not suffer a blow.

Given Murong Chong's talent, the great sects would definitely have valued him. For him to resist such temptation and return to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion meant he was the same as Xiao Chen.

Liu Suifeng said, "Chances are, he came back for the Five Nation Youth Competition. He will probably come looking for you tonight."

Xiao Chen smiled gently. "After not seeing him for two years, I look forward to seeing his growth."

Liu Suifeng sighed softly and said, "The requirements for this upcoming Five Nation Youth Competition will probably be raised. Maybe we will need to be Martial Kings, at the least, to sign up."

Ordinary cultivators would definitely wish to participate in the Five

Nation Youth Competition. Even if they did not qualify, they would benefit from watching; it would be an eye-opener for them.

Naturally, Liu Suifeng was no exception. Unfortunately, he was stuck at the bottleneck to Martial King. He would have difficulty breaking through in the few months left.

Xiao Chen made a quick decision. He took out one thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones and handed them to Liu Suifeng. He said, “Use these Superior Grade Spirit Stones to cultivate in the next few months. I’ll help you find a natural treasure for your breakthrough. You have to create a good foundation for breaking through to Martial King.”

Xiao Chen had experienced breaking through the bottleneck of Martial King himself. One had to build a firm foundation. Otherwise, even if one broke through, they would only be a regular Martial King.

One’s foundation consisted of their Cultivation Technique, the quality of Spirit Stones they used, the natural treasure they used when breaking through, and their own talent.

Xiao Chen had no way of helping Liu Suifeng with his talent or Cultivation Technique. However, he could do something about the Spirit Stones and natural treasures.

Liu Suifeng immediately refused. “How can I take this? You’ve already given us so many Spirit Stones. Furthermore, it would be a waste for me to use Superior Grade Spirit Stones.”

Xiao Chen advised, “Don’t worry about wastage. Even if you waste most of the Spiritual Energy in the Superior Grade Spirit Stones, its effects would be much better than Medial Grade Spirit Stones and Inferior Grade Spirit Stones. There is no need to be concerned about this when making a breakthrough.”

If a Martial Saint used Superior Grade Spirit Stones for cultivating, it would naturally be a big waste. However, there was no need to bother about this for a breakthrough.

After Xiao Chen’s advice, Liu Suifeng finally accepted the thousand

Superior Grade Spirit Stones.

—

The moon now hung high in the sky, scattering its radiance over the ground; it was now late at night.

Within his courtyard, Xiao Chen tightly grasped his saber's hilt with his right hand. He was in deep thought as he stared at the fallen leaves in the courtyard.

"Pu!"

Xiao Chen drew his saber out by about two centimeters. The pitch-black saber immediately gave off a purple light. A sharp saber intent spread out and created a strong wind.

The strong wind picked up the fallen leaves, dancing them around the courtyard, up and down.

"Ka ca!"

Xiao Chen drew the Lunar Shadow Saber completely. A boundless saber intent soared out and all the dead leaves started to buzz and spin in the air.

With the support of the saber intent, these light and graceful dead leaves immediately became sharp killing weapons. Regular Martial Saints would not be able to block them and would end up with wounds all over the body.

"Withdraw!"

Xiao Chen sheathed his Lunar Shadow Saber in an instant. The spinning leaves immediately stopped and fell back to the ground.

Revealing a satisfied expression, Xiao Chen whispered, "Although I still have not figured out what to use as the primer for Winter in the past one month, my saber intent has reached Small Perfection. I can now unleash and withdraw it as I please."

"Hu chi!"

Suddenly, a strong wind blew in the courtyard. A sharp saber intent spread out from the strong wind. The leaves that had fallen to the ground flew back into the air.

The dead leaves spun and buzzed, becoming like thousands of knives filling the air as they flew at Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and moved his right hand fast. As he quickly drew his saber, his own sharp saber intent poured out.

Under the control of Xiao Chen's saber intent, the dead leaves that filled the air started spinning in the opposite direction.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

When the two saber intents clashed, the dead leaves in the air could not withstand the force. They exploded into countless smithereens before drifting down like fine rain.

When the dust settled, the courtyard was covered in a layer of leaf fragments.

Xiao Chen looked in front and saw Murong Chong dressed in black, holding a scarlet saber as he stood on the wall.

Murong Chong's aura was like a sharp saber. Carrying himself upright, he radiated sharpness and pride.

The two sheathed their sabers at the same time. Murong Chong's figure flashed and appeared on the ground. Then, he casually walked to the stone table in the courtyard.

However, Murong Chong's gaze remained fixed on Xiao Chen. A mild shock appeared in the depths on his eyes, although it was very well hidden.

After a good while, Murong Chong released a long, drawn-out sigh. "It has been two years. I thought I would be able to defeat you. Who would have imagined you would still be unfathomable?"

Xiao Chen said softly, "I feel the same about you too. Not only have you advanced to half-step Martial Monarch, you also comprehended saber

intent. Looks like in the end, the Murong Chong of the past did not fall and give in to despair."

Murong Chong did not deny anything. He simply smiled and asked, "Why did you come back? With your talent, there would be powerful great sects extending an olive branch to you."

Xiao Chen replied calmly, "Same as you. Whatever your reason is, that is my reason."

Given the two's talent, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion could not indeed retain their interest. However, they were both people who remembered the kindness shown them. They hoped to use this chance to repay the debt of gratitude they owed the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

When asked the reason, they did not have to say it to each other for them to understand.

"Three days from now, I will be waiting at the Heaven Ascending Platform. We will compete using only the saber!" Murong Chong enunciated each word one by one.

The battle two years ago was Murong Chong's greatest loss. He had lost to an up-and-coming youngster in front of thousands from the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

That battle caused Murong Chong to lose not only his status as Heavenly Saber Pavilion's top disciple, but also the chance to fulfill a certain longing in his heart forever.

Murong Chong was not just fussing over minor matters. He had his own pride, which he had once lost and had to regain personally.

Xiao Chen accepted the challenge without fear. He said with a calm tone, "Sure, see you in three days at the Heaven Ascending Platform. As you say, we will compete using only the saber."

—

The next morning, the news of Murong Chong challenging Xiao Chen spread throughout the entire Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

Back then, Xiao Chen and Murong Chong's battle had also been held on the Heaven Ascending Platform. Many disciples still remembered the battle. The wind had blown strongly, the clouds churned. Even the sky changed colors.

After two years, they both had gained their own glory and accomplishments. Now, they were going to fight in the same place again.

Would Murong Chong defeat Xiao Chen and regain his title as Heavenly Saber Pavilion's top disciple? Or would Xiao Chen gain victory again, suppressing Murong Chong?

Before it even began, this battle had all the Heavenly Saber Pavilion disciples on tenterhooks in anticipation.

—

Three days passed in a flash. At the place where Xiao Chen stayed, Liu Ruyue said, "Do we really not need to go?"

Xiao Chen grasped Liu Ruyue's hand and smiled faintly. "There really is no need. We are just competing with the saber. It is not a true life-or-death battle. It is not even a true exchange of pointers."

Compete with the saber—this was bladesmen speak. It meant that the two of them would draw their sabers at the same time and see whose saber was mightier.

It sounded very simple but it was actually a complex thing.

The instant the attacks were launched, not only would Essence be infused into them, the cultivator's states and saber intent would be as well.

Under ordinary circumstances, when a bladesman with saber intent competed with one without saber intent, the one with saber intent would win without a doubt. However, Murong Chong and Xiao Chen had both comprehended saber intent; it was hard to gauge who was stronger.

However, Xiao Chen was confident in himself. Aside from saber intent, he also comprehended the state of massacre and state of thunder to their limits. As his cultivation increased, they would only get stronger.

Furthermore, Xiao Chen's Essence was frighteningly pure. It had been tempered by countless natural treasures and a Heaven Ranked Cultivation Technique. In addition, he had used Spirit Gathering Pearls. It was hard to find anyone stronger than him in the same generation.

No matter what kind of fortuitous encounter Murong Chong had had, he would not be able to match Xiao Chen.

Only a proud disciple of a great sect who had consumed countless natural treasures since birth and cultivated at least ten years longer than Xiao Chen would be able to barely surpass him.

However, as time passed, the gap between these geniuses and Xiao Chen will only get smaller and smaller. Eventually, Xiao Chen would overtake them.

"Don't worry. Just wait for my good news." Xiao Chen released Liu Ruyue's hands and said goodbye. Then, he rose into the air and vanished in the blink of an eye.

As Liu Ruyue stared in the direction Xiao Chen had taken, a look of deep thought appeared in her eyes.

A long time ago, when Xiao Chen just arrived at the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, he still required Liu Ruyue's protection. However, in a mere two years, he had completely overtaken her.

Liu Ruyue looked away and revealed a resolute gaze. She said to herself, "It looks like I have to find some time to go for experiential training. Otherwise, it would be too embarrassing if that fellow surpasses me by too much."

—

Many of the disciples who had received the news were already gathered at the huge drill grounds of the Heaven Ascending Platform.

The blazing sun above them did not dampen the excitement of the crowd. They did not stop discussing the upcoming event.

"Who do you think will win? Two years ago, the two of them were

almost equal. Xiao Chen narrowly won by one move."

"It is hard to say. I hear that Murong Chong has advanced to half-step Martial Monarch. Xiao Chen is also a half-step Martial Monarch. However, he only showed a small portion of his strength and did not reveal his true strength."

"Still, the two of them are competing with their sabers. They are not fighting a true duel. They will be able to decide a victor right away."

"We will just wait and see. He he! Actually, whoever's saber is stronger means that person's strength is slightly stronger."

Two years ago, when Xiao Chen and Murong Chong fought, all the cultivators watching favored Murong Chong. They thought that Xiao Chen could not win.

However, two years later, this battle was now filled with uncertainty. No one could say with confidence who would win.

Chapter 548: Hidden Treasure Pavilion

Twelve of the Elders' Assembly's elite elders gathered on a high platform. They did not wish to miss this duel, either.

Now, Xiao Chen and Murong Chong seemed to be stronger than many of them. They were even stronger than some of the elders.

An elder with small eyes sighed softly and said, "I am really getting old. Perhaps only in this budding era of geniuses would genius cultivators grow this fast. Unfortunately, we are old already. We are destined to only be spectators."

"Ha ha! We can only be spectators. A new era of geniuses might not be a bad thing. Life will be interesting at least."

"Indeed. Now, two genius cultivators have emerged from our Heavenly Saber Pavilion. Considering the bigger picture, there should be many more genius cultivators. When they all grow up, the era of geniuses would truly be upon us. I wonder, what kind of glorious scene will we see?"

The First Elder, Jiang Chi, smiled faintly and said, "What is the point of saying all this? Anyway, these two great geniuses agreed to fight for our Heavenly Saber Pavilion. By then, our Luck will increase. Our Heavenly Saber Pavilion will only rise in this struggle."

"Xiu! Xiu!"

Two vague figures flew over from the east and west of the drill grounds. They were very fast, arriving at the drill grounds in the blink of an eye.

"They are here! Murong Chong and Xiao Chen are here!"

When the two people that everyone in the spectator stands were waiting for arrived, the crowd immediately grew more excited.

When Murong Chong looked at the surroundings, he recalled the scene from two years ago. The scene then was exactly the same as today.

The spectator stands then had been completely filled and everyone excited. Originally, he had come in full glory, intending to take over

Qingyun Peak in one fell swoop. Unfortunately, he had failed.

Two years later, when Murong Chong saw this scene again, he could not help but feel regret.

Murong Chong's heart was filled with hope for victory. He stared at Xiao Chen with a sharp gaze and said in a clear voice, "Xiao Chen, we will decide victory with one move!"

"As you wish!"

The two placed their right hands on their saber's hilt at the same time. Boundless aura, state, and saber intent started gathering quickly.

Murong Chong unleashed his state of wind and state of cloud. A strong wind blew behind him, kicking up a boundless cloud of dust. White clouds churned above him without end.

Winds blew and clouds churned. The sky changed colors.

Xiao Chen unleashed his state of massacre and state of thunder. Dark clouds covered the sky and thunder rumbled, resounding throughout the place. The crowd's ears were stunned, causing them to hear buzzing sounds.

A scarlet light spread wildly behind Xiao Chen. That was the state of massacre fanning out.

Although the two's powerful states caused heaven and earth to change drastically, they had not drawn their sabers yet. These auras they unleashed before the great battle caused everyone hold their breath; they did not even dare to breathe.

"Qiang! Qiang!"

Two resonant trembling sounds suddenly rang out. Murong Chong and Xiao Chen drew their weapons at the same time. The saber intents that they had been brewing up were suddenly unleashed.

Their sabers trembled as the saber intent spread quickly and endlessly. The sabers of the thousands of cultivators immediately trembled, as if they would come unsheathed at any moment.

“Xiu!”

The two of them moved as fast as lightning. The Lunar Shadow Saber and the scarlet saber in Murong Chong’s hand flew out of the two’s grips at the same time, the blades spinning as they headed for each other.

“Hu chi! Hu chi!”

The two sabers flared. As they moved, they both released a resplendent light, and cracks appeared in the ground.

The thousands of cultivators all cried out. When the two saber intents clashed, the sabers of the crowd could not longer be restrained; they all flew into the sky.

Thousands of sabers clashed in midair, controlled by Xiao Chen’s and Murong Chong’s weapons. The sabers clattered and clanged when they clashed; it was a spectacular sight to behold.

However, no one was looking above. They only stared at the two spinning sabers without blinking.

The sabers flew very fast. If the crowd raised their heads to look elsewhere, the victory might be decided in that instant.

“Dang!”

While thousands watched, the two sabers with vast auras finally clashed. The fissures on the ground also collided.

“Ka ca!”

The entire drill grounds instantly cracked in half, astonishing the crowd in the spectator stands. Even the elders on the platform could no longer sit still.

“They are too strong. The genius cultivators are more than we imagined.”

However, a huge smile filled Jiang Chi’s face. He did not mind that the two were stronger than him. He shouted, “Good! No matter who wins, with their strength, our Heavenly Saber Pavilion is destined to gain glory in the upcoming Five Nation Youth Competition!”

“Pu ci!” The proud Murong Chong paled and vomited a large mouthful of blood.

A crack appeared on the scarlet saber that belonged to Murong Chong when it clashed with the Lunar Shadow Saber.

“Wu! Wu!”

Only a pitch-black saber remained, slowly spinning in the air.

The thousands of sabers following the Lunar Shadow Saber in the air buzzed loudly, like they were declaring to the crowd who was the true king of sabers.

Whose saber could truly lead the thousands of sabers to become the king of all sabers!

Xiao Chen waved his hand and the spinning Lunar Shadow Saber turned into a beam of light as it returned to its scabbard. After losing the support of saber intent, the thousands of sabers buzzing in the sky fell like petals tossed out by an angel.

The vast drill grounds regained its calm. The strong winds stopped and the dust settled. Thunder stopped rumbling and the blazing sun shone once more.

Only the kilometer-long crack that split the drill grounds remained, telling the story of the earlier wild scene.

“Saber intent, two states at their limits, and an aura that comes close to that of a Martial Monarch—these two people are no ordinary half-step Martial Monarchs.”

Up on the platform, First Elder Jiang Chi said in a deep voice, “I have to reevaluate the strength of these two. Second Elder, lead some people to Murong Chong to communicate with him. Give him the best treatment of a genius. I will speak to Xiao Chen personally.”

The remaining elders exchanged looks. They saw shock in one another’s eyes. Give Murong Chong the best treatment of a genius? In that case, does that mean that Xiao Chen’s treatment is even better? Maybe the

equivalent of the next Pavilion Master?

"Don't just stand there. Quickly, go and do what I said. This involves the great matters of our Heavenly Saber Pavilion. If anyone makes a mistake, they can forget about keeping their position in the Elders' Assembly."

Jiang Chi snorted coldly and berated the elders with a harsh tone when he did not see them moving.

The Second Elder did not dare to tarry. He hurriedly said, "On my way! I'm on my way!"

Fifteen minutes later, Xiao Chen, who was prepared to fly off, received a message from a young disciple that the First Elder was waiting for him at the Hidden Treasure Pavilion.

The Hidden Treasure Pavilion was where the Heavenly Saber Pavilion stored the wealth it had accumulated over the many years. There were Cultivation Techniques, secret manuals, Spirit Weapons, Battle Armor, Spirit Stones and all sorts of natural treasures. Everything that was needed were all present.

With the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's current strength, their savings would not be as much as the other great sects. It was no match for even the Great Jin Nation's Heavenly Sword Gate where Ding Fengchou was from and the Great Xia Nation's Thousand Sword Pavilion where Xia Xiyan came from, not to mention the Supreme Sky Sect and the other great sects of the Great Jin Nation.

Compared to them, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion was clearly inferior.

However, regardless of the situation, the savings of a sect would be something that Xiao Chen would sigh at when he saw them.

Since First Elder Jiang Chi was bringing Xiao Chen to the Hidden Treasure Pavilion, it was clear that the First Elder had a new understanding of Xiao Chen's strength and was trying to rope him back in.

Xiao Chen understood this principle. However, he still felt it was strange. After all, the First Elder seemed to be putting in too much effort.

Xiao Chen had already agreed to fight for the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. He had also already received ten thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones. What else did the First Elder have to worry about? There was no more need to give him any further benefits.

Carrying that suspicion in his heart, Xiao Chen followed that young disciple to the Hidden Treasure Pavilion.

The Hidden Treasure Pavilion of any sect was a very important place. Naturally, it would be heavily guarded.

Along the way, at the many turns Xiao Chen passed, there were elite disciples of the Divine Saber Camp. There were even warships patrolling in the sky.

When Xiao Chen reached the Hidden Treasure Pavilion, he could feel a powerful Martial Monarch's aura. That should be one of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's Supreme Elders.

Such heavy protection showed how important this Hidden Treasure Pavilion was to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

The First Elder, Jiang Chi, had been waiting at the door for quite a long time. He waved his hand to dismiss the disciple that led Xiao Chen here. Then, he walked over to Xiao Chen with a big smile on his face. "Ha ha! Xiao Chen, you should know why I brought you here."

Xiao Chen nodded to indicate he understood.

Smiling, Jiang Chi said, "The strength that you and Murong Chong displayed far surpassed my expectations. The two of you have comprehended saber intent and also two different states each. Furthermore, you two have comprehended your states to their limits. The next step would be will.

"However, I favor you more. Do you know why?"

Jiang Chi proceeded to answer his own question. "This is because you have climbed to the eighth floor of the Ancient Desolate Tower. That itself represents a type of Luck. By returning to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, you have unknowingly influenced the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. Naturally, that

was a good influence.

"Alright, enough nonsense. Come with me!"

Jiang Chi looked up at the top floor and had a simple communication with the Supreme Elder there. Then, the wooden doors with formations drawn on it unlocked and opened with a 'click.'

On the first floor, a dazzling sight filled Xiao Chen's eyes. The glitter dazed him and made him dizzy.

However, when Xiao Chen looked carefully, he realized that they were all items of the mundane world. There were gold, silver, pearls, jade, Night Pearls, and precious gems.

If a regular person picked up any item here, they would be able to live the rest of their life in luxury. However, none of these caught Xiao Chen's and Jiang Chi's attention. They did not bother giving these items a second look before heading to the second floor.

The items on the second floor started to look interesting. There were Spirit Weapons, secret manuals, and Inferior Grade Spirit Stones.

Like before, Jiang Chi did not even bother looking at these items. This was because he knew that Xiao Chen would not care for these items, either.

The two continued going up, passing the third floor, then the fourth floor. The items that Xiao Chen saw started to interest him.

However, Jiang Chi did not stop walking; he merely continued climbing up. They reached the seventh floor before they stopped. If they went up another floor, they would be at the top floor of the Hidden Treasure Pavilion.

"I can only bring you this far. Even I do not have the right to go up one more floor. As for Murong Chong, I can only bring him to the sixth floor, but you can come to the seventh," Jiang Chi said softly as he smiled.

Chapter 549: Four Holy Lands

Xiao Chen carefully looked around the seventh floor. Compared to the dazzling first floor, this floor looked very plain. All the treasures here had their auras withdrawn. However, if one looked carefully, one could sense a faint Spiritual Energy filling every corner of the floor.

All sorts of treasures covered the tables and shelves made of platinum-glazed jade. There were Spirit Cores from thousand-year-old Spirit Beasts and Demonic Cores from thousand-year-old Demonic Beasts. These creatures had been incredibly strong when they were alive. Even after they died and their inner cores taken out, intense energy fluctuations could be felt.

There were also rows of bookshelves filled with Cultivation Techniques and Martial Techniques for the saber. All the secret manuals were at least Earth Ranked. These were the gains of the seniors of Heavenly Saber Pavilion when they left the mountain.

When Xiao Chen continued looking, he saw several exquisite brocade boxes with Inferior Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls in them. The Heavenly Saber Pavilion used to have Martial Sages as well. It was not strange that they were able to refine Spirit Gathering Pearls.

However, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion no longer had any Martial Sages. So every time one Spirit Gathering Pearl was used, that would be one Spirit Gathering Pearl less from their savings. They could only keep these in the Hidden Treasure Pavilion.

On the weapons rack, there were ten sabers of various styles. They all glistened with a bright light. Occasionally, they gave off a strong saber light. Saber light coming out automatically was a sign of a Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon.

When Jiang Chi noticed Xiao Chen looking at the weapons rack, he could not help but say proudly, “Xiao Chen, this are the things that our Heavenly Saber Pavilion has obtained over the years. There are ten Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapons. One of them is a Superior Grade Heaven Ranked

Spirit Weapon. I can tell that your Lunar Shadow Saber is only a Superior Grade Earth Ranked Weapon; you can choose one of these."

Use a Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon to replace the Lunar Shadow Saber?

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and refused.What a joke! The Lunar Shadow Saber was once a Sub-Divine Weapon.

Although the Lunar Shadow Saber was only a Superior Grade Earth Ranked Spirit Weapon now, once Ao Jiao finished nourishing it, it would immediately become a Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon. In the future, as long as Xiao Chen could find the necessary materials, he would be able to restore it to a Sub-Divine Weapon.

If there was an opportunity, with Ao Jiao's help, it might become a new Divine Weapon. How could Xiao Chen be willing to swap it out?

Jiang Chi was somewhat stunned. Clearly, he had not expected Xiao Chen to reject his offer. However, this was fine as well. Coincidentally, Murong Chong's weapon had just been broken. It would be appropriate to give him a new weapon.

Jiang Chi immediately said, "As you wish, then. If there is anything you like here, you can take them."

Xiao Chen was astonished. "I can take them? First Elder, aren't you afraid that I would empty out the entire floor?"

Jiang Chi's wrinkled face had a happy smile on it. "Ha ha! I really am not afraid of that. In fact, what I am afraid of is you taking too little. I am not afraid of you taking too much."

In Jiang Chi's opinion, for Xiao Chen to resist the offers of the various great sects and return to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, that meant he was a person who repaid debts of gratitude. If he took a lot of items, he would end up owing the Heavenly Saber Pavilion another favor. The bigger the favor, the greater the repayment.

Thus, Jiang Chi was not afraid that Xiao Chen would take too much. He was afraid that Xiao Chen would not be interested in these items and take

too little.

Of course, it was impossible for Xiao Chen to truly empty out the floor. Finally, he took a hundred Inferior Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls, fifty thousand Inferior Grade Spirit Stones, a thousand-year-old lightning-attributed Rank 9 Demonic Core, and the secret manual for the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique.

This Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique was a peak Earth Ranked Saber Technique. This was the Saber Technique that the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's founder created. It was slightly weaker than the Four Season Saber Technique but stronger than the Wukui Saber Technique.

He could make the Four Season Saber Technique his trump card and use this Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique normally, to hide his true strength.

The things that Xiao Chen took were within Jiang Chi's expectations. He smiled and said, "Come, let's go to Jade Maiden Peak and pick some thousand-year-old Spirit Herbs."

After they left the Hidden Treasure Pavilion, First Elder Jiang Chi waved his hand and a warship descended. He smiled and said, "Let's board!"

Xiao Chen hesitated for a moment before saying, "First Elder, you have already given me so many treasures. Let's leave these Spirit Herbs for the other Elders and the juniors."

Jiang Chi laughed loudly and pushed Xiao Chen up. He said, "Don't overthink this. If you went to another sect, they would only give you even more. Like I said before, since you chose the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, we will do our best to nurture you."

The two climbed to the deck and the warship immediately soared into the sky, heading towards Jade Maiden Peak.

As the warship passed through the clouds, the wind blew strongly, making Xiao Chen's and the First Elder's hair flutter about.

Jiang Chi thought to himself for a while before saying, "Xiao Chen, you don't seem understand what the Luck from the Five Nation Youth

Competition represents—or to be more precise, the value of this Luck."

Xiao Chen was slightly stunned. He looked at Jiang Chi and said, "Would you please explain more?"

Honestly speaking, Xiao Chen really did not understand the value of Luck. So he sincerely asked Jiang Chi to explain. After all, the First Elder was someone who controlled a sect. He had to know something that Xiao Chen did not.

"Luck is something that seems ethereal, something intangible. However, it truly exists. Twenty years ago, our Heavenly Saber Pavilion was counted among the peak sects. However, we eventually suffered from a calamity. In the end, the problem would be that we did not have enough Luck.

"If there is something tangible that represents Luck, that would be the Dragon Veins!"

Dragon Veins?

Jiang Chi continued to explain, "The Dragon Vein is a representation of Luck. There are nine Dragon Veins in the world. Each of the Five Great Nations controls one Dragon Vein each. In a way, the various Royal Courts are great sects without status. This is also why the people of the Royal Courts are not allowed to participate in the Five Nation Youth Competition. They already have a vast amount of Luck and they are not allowed to compete for more with the other sects."

Xiao Chen felt very curious. He asked, "Then where are the remaining four Dragon Veins?"

Jiang Chi said, "These are things that you couldn't have known. However, you are now qualified to know them. The remaining four Dragon Veins are under the Wind Cloud Arena in the Great Jin Nation.

"Once upon a time, the last emperor of the Tianwu Dynasty was overly ambitious. He wanted to gather all the nine Dragon Veins in the air and obtain all the Luck. He wanted to go against the heavens and gain immortality. This provoked the Four Holy Lands and resulted in a ninth grade Demonic Calamity."

The nine dragons had escaped and the Spirit Veins turned chaotic. Hence, the Spiritual Energy of the current five Great Nations plummeted. Xiao Chen had known that much. However, he had not been aware of the Tianwu Emperor's ambitions.

Unexpectedly, the Four Holy Lands were the ones who caused the Demonic Calamity that destroyed the Tianwu Dynasty. This secret was something that most cultivators simply could not imagine.

In the eyes of regular cultivators, the Holy Lands were the representation of righteousness, helping to seal spatial cracks everywhere.

Jiang Chi said softly, "Aside from the Great Jin Nation, the Royal Courts of the Five Great Nations are the representatives of the Four Holy Lands. Back then, the Tianwu Dynasty was able to rule the entire continent due to the Four Holy Lands' support. When their puppet stopped obeying their instructions...he he...they just had to swap them out."

"Weng!"

Xiao Chen was shaken. He had not expected such a secret to exist. To think the Holy Lands were so mighty! Even someone as strong as the Tianwu Emperor, a hero of that generation, someone who left his mark in history and was remembered for ten thousand years, unexpectedly he was but a pawn in the hands of the Holy Lands.

As for Xiao Chen, what was he now? He was not even qualified to be a pawn.

Suddenly, Xiao Chen noticed a problem. He felt it was strange, so he asked, "First Elder, you said Four Holy Lands earlier. How come we know of only the Three Holy Lands?"

Phoenix's Passion Palace, White Emperor City, and Divine Martial Gate. Although the Three Holy Lands were mysterious, their names were no secret. However, no matter how Xiao Chen counted, there were only three.

Jiang Chi's complexion changed; he knew that he had said too much. He smiled and said, "Don't bother about that. All you need to know is that the four Dragon Veins under the Wind Cloud Arena give the sects of the

world a chance at a fair competition. Whoever can obtain ranking will obtain great Luck.

"Furthermore, this time, a great age is imminent. In the past, only one Dragon Vein, at most, would awaken. This time, it might be possible that four Dragon Veins will awaken. Hence, if you are able to obtain a ranking, no matter how much I give you, it would be worth it."

Seeing that Jiang Chi was not willing to say more, Xiao Chen did not press the matter.

Xiao Chen thought to himself,One day, I will personally unravel all these mysteries. Does the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit represent the fourth fallen Holy Land? I have to figure all this out.

Xiao Chen had once heard from Leng Yue that there were three thousand great realms in this universe. The Tianwu Continent was known as the Sky Dome Realm. However, it was only an average realm among the three thousand great realms.

The so-called upper realm was a high-ranking realm that governed the three thousand great realms—Kunlun Realm.

From that moment, Xiao Chen had some guesses in his heart. His so-called transcension might not have been a coincidence. Earth, where he came from, might be one of the three thousand great realms.

Of course, this was the deepest secret hidden in Xiao Chen's heart. He would not tell this to anyone. The only thing he could do was continue becoming stronger, increasing his strength. Then, he would unravel the mystery personally.

As the two spoke, Jade Maiden Peak appeared before them. It was covered with a spiritual fog and a fragrance. The warship continued flying to a pavilion at a cliff in Jade Maiden Peak.

A large portion of the pavilion was not sitting on the cliff. It looked like the entire pavilion was hovering in the air.

Xiao Chen's eyes lit up. He said, "This is Ancestral Martial Aunt Shen's place."

Jiang Chi nodded and said, “That’s right. When going to Jade Maiden Peak to get natural treasures, we have to get permission from Martial Aunt Shen first. However, there should not be any problems. You can rest assured.”

When the warship was a kilometer away, Jiang Chi waved his hand and the warship stopped. Then, he led Xiao Chen to gently float down to the ground without making a sound.

“Martial Aunt Shen, Martial Nephew Jiang Chi requests an audience.” Jiang Chi, the person controlling the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, was very respectful at this moment.

The doors of the pavilion gradually opened. The young-looking Shen Manjun slowly came out with Chu Xinyun carefully following behind her.

When Jiang Chi saw Shen Manjun coming out, he quickly rushed forward and told her the purpose of his visit.

When Shen Manjun heard it, she looked with interest at Xiao Chen. She smiled and said, “Unexpectedly, this little fellow from two years ago grew so much. Xinyun, take my token and bring him to the herb fields with Spirit Herbs older than a thousand years old. If there is anything he likes, he can take it.”

Xiao Chen bowed and offered a cupped-fist salute. “Many thanks, Ancestral Martial Aunt!”

When Xiao Chen met a regular Martial Monarch, the most he would do would be to speak respectfully and perform a cupped-fist salute. This was the rule of the continent; the weak had to do this when they met the strong. If one behaved too carefreely, their words might cause trouble for them. So one had to have respect for the strong.

However, when Xiao Chen met Shen Manjun, he bowed. Actually, he already guessed long ago. It was not rare to meet a three-hundred-year-old Martial Monarch. However, she maintained a youthful appearance, looking like a young girl. She was definitely a strong expert that was only a step away from becoming a Martial Sage. She was worthy of this bow.

Chapter 550: Reaching Mohe City

After Chu Xinyun received Shen Manjun's token, she led Xiao Chen to the herb fields. This time, Jiang Chi did not follow.

As Jiang Chi watched Xiao Chen leave, he smiled and asked, "Martial Aunt, what do you think of this person? Do you think he is worth nurturing?"

Shen Manjun's eyes were deep and clear. She said, "This person looks calm but he has a cold heart. He will not be easily influenced and always looks out for his best interest. He is very clear on what he wants and is decisive in killing. He is unfeeling!"

Jiang Chi's smile froze. Could my judgment be wrong?

Changing the topic, Shen Manjun smiled and said, "However, the fortunate thing is that he never changed. From the first time I saw him, he has not changed. Even after seeing the complex world, gaining boundless glory, obtaining one hundred consecutive victories in the wrestling ring, climbing to the eighth floor of the Ancient Desolate Tower, and becoming the top youth in the four nations, despite all these, he has remained himself. He did not change."

Somewhat at a loss, Jiang Chi said, "Martial Aunt, I do not understand."

Shen Manjun smiled sweetly before turning around. Her melodious voice rang out, "There is no need for you to understand. You only need to know that he can give you what you want."

—

Xiao Chen and Chu Xinyun knew each other long ago. However, they felt uncomfortable when they met each other again.

Chu Xinyun had not expected Xiao Chen to return to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion after the battle at the Heaven Ascending Platform. When they first met, their strengths were about equal. Now, however, they had a large gap in strength.

Chu Xinyun was still a Martial Saint while Xiao Chen had long broken

through to Martial King. Now, he was standing at the border to Martial Monarch.

"Junior Sister Chu, just help me casually get ten or so thousand-year-old herbs. I just want the ones that aid in raising cultivation."

Under Chu Xinyun's lead, the two quickly arrived at the herb field for thousand-year-old herbs. The results disappointed Xiao Chen.

Although it was the herb field for thousand-year-old herbs, most of the Spirit Herbs there were only eight or nine hundred years old. There were very few thousand-year-old Spirit Herbs and no two-thousand-year-old Spirit Herbs.

Perhaps Jiang Chi did not know, but after eating so many thousand-year-old Spirit Herbs, these Spirit Herbs were no longer of any use to Xiao Chen.

So Xiao Chen only casually asked for ten or so thousand-year-old Spirit Herbs. He would be able to use these as gifts. He intended to return to Mohe City in a month; he had to bring something back.

Casually pick ten or so thousand-year-old Spirit Herbs?

When Chu Xinyun heard these words, she could not help but roll her eyes. What do you mean casually pick them?

This fellow is treating thousand-year-old Spirit Herbs like cabbage. This was something that even the elders could not get.

Chu Xinyun's reaction would be interesting if she knew that Xiao Chen just intended to use them as gifts and even found them wanting for this purpose.

He thought for a while before saying, "That's right. Make sure they are over a thousand years in age. Don't bother using the eight-or nine-hundred-year-old ones to make up the numbers; they would not have any effect."

One thousand years was a hurdle, just like human cultivation. When Spirit Herbs cleared the hurdle of a thousand years, they would be on a

different level from the eight-or nine-hundred-year-old ones.

Their effects would be severalfold stronger. So Xiao Chen made sure to remind Chu Xinyun.

How picky!Chu Xinyun could not help but complain in her heart. However, she still obediently went to search. After all, she had to obey Shen Manjun's orders.

With Chu Xinyun working on getting the Spirit Herbs, Xiao Chen became rather free. After he had waited for an hour, Chu Xinyun carried fifteen thousand-year-old Spirit Herbs over.

Xiao Chen checked and did not find any problems. He smiled softly and said, "Many thanks, Junior Sister Chu. I shall take my leave first."

Xiao Chen returned to meet Jiang Chi and Shen Manjun to thank them once again. After all, while these items might be useless to him, he had to observe basic etiquette.

Jiang Chi said, "Xiao Chen, do you have any request? You can just tell me; I will do all I can to help."

As the saying went, don't get a reward if it's not deserved. Representing the Heavenly Saber Pavilion in the Five Nation Youth Competition was one thing, but whether Xiao Chen could obtain a good ranking still remained to be seen.

How could Xiao Chen dare to make any request? He could only reject the other party's kind intentions.

—

In a desolate forest on Qingyun Peak, dark clouds churned and thunder roared. Xiao Chen was practicing the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique he had just obtained.

The Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique was different from the Four Season Saber Technique. This Saber Technique did not require much personal comprehension. All Xiao Chen needed to comprehend was just the meaning behind every saber and their state.

The Saber Technique had been created by the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's founder in his early years rather than his later years. Thus, it would not be very difficult to comprehend it.

Back then, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's founder was undergoing experiential training when he was young. He had coincidentally discovered a Rank 9 Spirit Beast preparing to take human form.

When the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's founder saw the nine waves of lightning tribulation, he created the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique. He was able to create his own Saber Technique before he was thirty years old. Furthermore, it was a peak Earth Ranked Saber Technique.

The Heavenly Saber Pavilion's founder had horrifying talent. No wonder he was able to establish the Heavenly Saber Pavilion and become a Martial Emperor.

From a certain angle, if Xiao Chen was able to completely comprehend his own Four Season Saber Technique, his talent would be no less than the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's founder.

"In nature, lightning has always been seen as the will of the Heavenly Dao. If one went against the Heavenly Dao, it would send down lightning to destroy everything."

Xiao Chen muttered, "The first three moves of the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique store power, the next three form lightning, and the final three moves call down the tribulation. When trained to the highest level, one could seize the Heavenly Dao, sending down lightning in place of heaven. I hope this will not disappoint me."

Xiao Chen had personally seen Xiao Bai's tribulation in the past. The secret manual contained the detailed circulation method of the nine moves, the personal notes of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's founder. Furthermore, Xiao Chen had good comprehension abilities.

Given all the above factors, Xiao Chen progressed very fast in his practice of the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique. Compared to the Four Season Saber Technique, it was five or six times faster. He managed

to learn all nine moves within one month.

This was very normal. Xiao Chen had to comprehend the Four Season Saber Technique for himself, carefully testing as he advanced step by step.

As for the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's founder had already paved the way. All Xiao Chen needed to do was follow his instructions.

Between the two, it was clear which was easier. However, the Four Season Saber Technique was mightier than the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique. Furthermore, it was more suitable for Xiao Chen. After all, he had comprehended it himself.

Xiao Chen sheathed his saber, and the thunderclouds above him scattered. He said softly to himself, "Two months have passed. It is time to go back to Mohe City to take a look."

In another four months, the Five Nation Youth Competition would begin. After that, Xiao Chen might be able to go to the Kunlun Realm. Perhaps he might never get the chance to return to Mohe City.

Even though Xiao Xiong had chased Xiao Chen out of the Xiao Clan, disowning him, blood was thicker than water. Xiao Chen had to at least return and take a look.

Xiao Chen had to visit the brothers who fought with him for the sake of the Promise of Ten Years, the brothers who were willing to kneel and beg for mercy before Xiao Xiong for the sake of Xiao Chen.

He had to personally see for himself how those brothers were doing before he could be at peace.

—

It was late at night. A full moon hung high in the sky, its silver light shining on the entire Qingyun Peak. Using the moonlight to illuminate his way, Xiao Chen headed for Liu Ruyue's courtyard, preparing to say goodbye.

"Ha! Ha! Ha!"

In her courtyard, Liu Ruyue was wearing tight robes that perfectly outlined her exquisite figure. She was currently focused on practicing her saber one move at a time.

Saber lights flickered as Liu Ruyue moved. A strong wind blew, sweeping up all the fallen leaves.

Given Liu Ruyue's cultivation, she had already reached peak Superior Grade Martial King. As long as she could advance her state of wind by one more step, she would be able to step into the half-step Martial Monarch realm.

When Liu Ruyue saw Xiao Chen standing outside, she spun the saber in her hand around and sent a sharp attack at Xiao Chen.

"Another exchange of moves?"

Xiao Chen smiled faintly; he was not shocked. This was how it had been for the past few days. The two of them exchanged moves, helping each other identify their inadequacies.

However, it was more of Xiao Chen giving pointers to Liu Ruyue. His combat experience and insights already surpassed hers.

"Dang! Dang! Dang!"

Under the moonlight, Xiao Chen and Liu Ruyue moved quickly. When their weapons clashed, sparks flew out.

"You are four hours earlier than usual today. Are you here to say goodbye to me?" Liu Ruyue swung her saber at lightning speed, brushing it past Xiao Chen's shoulder.

"Chi!"

Xiao Chen parried Liu Ruyue's attack with his saber. Then, he said softly, "Before the Five Nation Youth Competition, I have to go back to Mohe City."

"How long will you be going for? When will you come back?"

"If it is fast, one month; at the latest, three months. In any case, I will rush back to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion before going to the Great Jin

Nation."

As the two exchanged moves, they chatted. They seemed very carefree under the gentle moonlight. There was a faint warmth in their hearts.

After one hour, the two finished their exchange of moves. Liu Ruyue sheathed her saber and smiled helplessly. "Unexpectedly, you managed to improve so much after just a month. I truly can't compare to you."

Xiao Chen held Liu Ruyue's hand and smiled. "What's wrong? Are you afraid that I will bully you in the future?"

Liu Ruyue blushed and whispered, "I don't mind if you bully me. It's just that if you climb too high, I'm afraid that the gap between you and me will only grow wider and wider."

Xiao Chen pulled Liu Ruyue into his embrace. As he looked deeply into the bright moon in the sky, a melancholic smile appeared on his face. He muttered, "In this world, Qingyun Peak is my second home. No matter how far I go or how high I climb, I will definitely return here."

Home...Liu Ruyue felt a warmth in her heart. She looked up at Xiao Chen and opened her lips slightly, a gentle expression radiating from her eyes.

Xiao Chen gave Liu Ruyue a faint smile and picked her up. Then, he headed for her room.

These two were both youths. In the past two months, they had spent their nights alone practicing. They were deeply in love. Naturally, the so-called matters between men and women had taken place.

—

The Great Qin Nation had four provinces: Dongming Province, Xihe Province, Nanling Province, and the northern Royal Court. Each province had three prefectures, each prefecture had nine counties, and finally, each county had countless cities of varying sizes.

Mohe City was one of these cities. It was unremarkable in the vast Great Qin Nation.

There were many such cities in the Great Qin Nation; they were uncountable. They were as ordinary as they could be.

On this particular day, a white-robed youth with delicate looks appeared at Mohe City's gates from the road. A saber hung at his waist and he had a calm expression on his face as he moved in an unhurried manner.

That white-robed youth quickly walked past the crowd. He did not wear any extravagant adornments or release his cultivator's aura.

However, he gave off a unique, carefree feeling that made him stand out from the crowd. Several of the Martial Masters around him could not look up at him.

Naturally, this white-robed bladesman was Xiao Chen. The Heavenly Saber Pavilion was in Xihe Province; Mohe City was in Dongming. One was in the east and the other, in the west. Even though Xiao Chen traveled at full speed, the trip had taken half a month.

Chapter 551: Returning To Mohe City

Xiao Chen had not been here in four years. Now that he was back at his starting point, he revealed a faint smile. “Let’s go see Big Brother Mo Fan first. If there is an opportunity, I should get him to upgrade the Lunar Shadow Saber. The Rank 6 Thunder Roc Demonic Core can no longer keep up with my strength.”

When the Lunar Shadow Saber was first forged, Xiao Chen was a mere insignificant Martial Disciple. Naturally, at that point in time, the Rank 6 Thunder Roc was something that Xiao Chen could not imagine.

Now that he had advanced to half-step Martial Monarch, he could kill a Rank 6 Demonic Beast in a second. This Demonic Core was no longer appropriate for the Lunar Shadow Saber.

Thus, when Xiao Chen saw a thousand-year-old Rank 9 lightning-attributed Demonic Core in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion’s Hidden Treasure Pavilion, he immediately grabbed it.

After Xiao Chen paid the entry toll, he entered the city together with the crowd. He recalled many warm memories when he saw the scenes on the two sides of the street.

Xiao Chen found a restaurant in the city. After taking a seat near the window, he called over a waiter. He handed a gold tael to the waiter and said, “Just answer my questions.”

The gold tael dazzled the waiter’s eyes. He bit on it to make sure it was real. Then, he quickly bowed and smiled. “He he! Young Hero, just ask whatever you want.

Xiao Chen thought for a moment before asking, “In Mohe City, which clan is the strongest now?”

The waiter laughed loudly and said, “Is there even a need to ask? Naturally it is our Zhang Clan. As of now, half the businesses in Mohe City is controlled by our Zhang Clan.”

“Your Zhang Clan?” Xiao Chen frowned heavily. Something was not

right.

The waiter said proudly, “He he, that’s right. All the restaurants and inns in the city are businesses of the Zhang Clan. Although I am not a direct descendant of the Zhang Clan, my family name is Zhang as well; we can be considered as part of the same sect.”

Xiao Chen had an unsightly look on his face as he sipped his wine. If he remembered correctly, this restaurant used to be one of the Xiao Clan’s businesses.

“What about the Xiao Clan?”

The waiter revealed a very pleased expression as he said, “Life is full of ups and downs. Two years ago, their strength spread throughout the entire Qizi County. However, now, he he...they can only turtle up at the foot of Seven Horn Mountain.

“Soon, they will probably lose even the Seven Horn Mountain.”

Xiao Chen’s heart sank. When he left the Xiao Clan, he had finished off the Zhang Clan, the Tang Clan, and the Leng Clan, which was the upper echelon of Qizi County, using the Ninth Heaven’s Thunder Formation.

Given the Xiao Clan’s strength, logically, they should not have had any opponents within Qizi County. What exactly happened in the meantime?

Could it be that the Noble Clans that Xiao Chen once offended had made a move? That was not right. Feng Feixue promised Xiao Chen that she would prevent those Noble Clans from making a move on the Xiao Clan.

Given the Feng Yu Merchant Association’s vast power, the various Noble Clans would definitely not have taken any impulsive actions; that would be suicidal.

“Pa! Pa!”

Xiao Chen took out another two gold taels and handed them over. “I’ll ask again, what happened in the past two years, causing the Xiao Clan to decline?”

When the waiter saw the two gold taels, his face lit up with happiness. However, a somewhat awkward expression remained on his face as he chuckled. “We are just minor characters. Actually, Young Hero can probably guess this as well. There are some secrets that we would have no way of knowing.

“In any case, two years ago, the Xiao Clan’s Clan Head and elders were suddenly severely injured. After that, the Tang Clan and Zhang Clan rose to power, snatching away much of the Xiao Clan’s territory.”

Xiao Chen waved his hand and dismissed the waiter. He was not surprised at receiving such an answer.

The restaurant waiter was not even an cultivator. It was easy to imagine how much he would know. Xiao Chen was just casually asking and did not bear much hope.

However, Xiao Chen was now feeling a headache. Originally, he just wanted to find out about the Xiao Clan’s current situation. However, he had not expected to receive news about the Xiao Clan being in desperate straits.

I should go and speak to Big Brother Mo. With his strength, he should at least know some things that the waiter did not.

“Ha ha! Xiao Ling`er, I did not expect you to come to our clan’s restaurant to have a meal. Come, let’s go to another place. I, Zhang Zeyang, will give you a treat!”

Just as Xiao Chen was preparing to pay the bill and leave, a familiar voice suddenly came from the hall downstairs. Xiao Chen thought for a bit; he found the name Zhang Zeyang familiar.

After thinking for a while, Xiao Chen finally managed to drag out the memory from a corner of his mind. Zhang Zeyang was the second son of the Zhang Clan’s Clan Head. His elder brother, Zhang He, had fought with him before.

While Zhang He could be considered an important character, this Zhang Zeyang was nothing. However, his tone now was extremely arrogant.

As for Xiao Ling`er, naturally, Xiao Chen did not forget her. She was one of the Xiao Clan's disciples who had taken part in the Trial of Gloomy Forest with him and also one of the disciples who had pleaded for mercy on his behalf.

Xiao Chen also remembered the youth beside Xiao Ling`er. That was Ye Lan, one of the Xiao Clan's disciples of a different family name; he was deeply attached to Xiao Ling`er.

Even when Xiao Ling`er had once gotten into deep trouble, Ye Lan had been willing to risk his life to save her. It looked like the two had made some progress in their relationship.

They seemed to be in some trouble now. Xiao Ling`er looked at Zhang Zeyang as she stood up and said, "What bad luck. We can't even eat in peace. Ye Lan, let's go!"

Xiao Ling`er was truly feeling depressed. She had been eating the food from this restaurant since she was young. This time, she wanted to come and eat here, so she could not resist bringing Ye Lan out for a meal.

However, before the two could start eating, they saw the person they did not wish to see the most.

"Thinking of leaving? Have you even asked me for permission?!" Zhang Zeyang snorted coldly. His subordinates immediately rushed forward and prevented the two from leaving.

Ye Lan's face sank. He placed his right hand on his weapon and pulled Xiao Ling`er behind him. Then, he said in an icy voice, "Zhang Zeyang, what are you trying to do? Don't forget what the City Lord said."

Zhang Zeyang revealed a strange smile. He said, "Don't worry. Since the City Lord already stopped the conflict between our clans, I will not make things difficult for you. However, how could you try to leave before even paying for the food you ordered?"

"Dong! Dong!"

Xiao Ling`er tossed out two ingots of gold on the table. She snorted and said, "Satisfied now? That is fifty taels of gold there. There is no need for

change. Let's go."

However, the five subordinates blocking the door did not move at all, nor did they have any intention of moving.

These five subordinates were all peak Martial Grand Masters; they were all no weaker than Ye Lan. If the five of them worked together, they would be able to subdue Ye Lan in an instant.

Zhang Zeyang remained expressionless as he knocked the two ingots of gold against each other. He said in a cold voice, "Did I say that this meal is to be paid with gold? Pay us one hundred Inferior Grade Spirit Stones now or forget about leaving."

Xiao Ling`er's and Ye Lan's expressions changed greatly. Xiao Ling`er cursed, then said, "What do you think you are selling? Even a Rank 1 Spirit Beast banquet is not worth this price!"

Zhang Zeyang looked at Xiao Ling`er's wonderful figure and a frivolous gaze appeared in his eyes. He smiled and said, "You better understand the situation here. This is the Zhang Clan's restaurant. The bill is however much I say it is. Even if you are not willing, you have to pay it."

"I have been eyeing you for a long time already. Yet you dare to deliver yourself into the tiger's mouth. I will count to five. If you are unable to pay the Spirit Stones, you will pay with your body!"

Zhang Zeyang looked as though he had complete control over the whole situation. Given the Zhang Clan's current strength, no one could say no to them in Mohe City. Even the City Lord had to give them some face. Today, he would definitely be at the advantage.

"Five...four..."

As Zhang Zeyang started counting down, the five men at the doors smiled maniacally. They locked their auras on the two, preparing to make a move.

"One, attack!" Zhang Zeyang shouted coldly. The five men immediately pounced, scaring Xiao Ling`er pale.

“Pu ci!”

However, just at this moment, there were five muffled miserable cries. Without any warning, the five peak Martial Grand Masters with fierce auras stopped breathing and fell over.

The cultivators watching on the second floor were all astonished. They looked extremely confused.

Amidst the crowd, Xiao Chen held a wine flask. He revealed a faint smile as he unhurriedly poured wine into his mouth.

Zhang Zeyang, who was in the hall below, was startled. A manservant behind him quickly went forward to check the noses of the five men. When he looked up, he said with a quivering voice, “Second...Young Master, they seem...dead!”

Xiao Ling`er and Ye Lan felt extremely at a loss. This was a matter of life-and-death. How did it get settled in an instant?

“Why are you still not leaving? What are you doing, staring blankly like that?!”

Just at this moment, a voice rang out in the minds of the two. They felt shocked and started to look around.

“Stop looking. You can’t find me. Go back!”

The voice rang out in their heads again. Xiao Ling`er and Ye Lan exchanged looks; they knew that an expert had assisted them.

Furthermore, that person did not wish to reveal himself. So they quickly left.

“Thinking of leaving? Not a chance. Before this matter is fully investigated, no one is allowed to leave...ah!”

Zhang Zeyang was filled with rage as he leaped up, trying to launch himself over. However, the moment he rose into the air, it felt like a large hand with an irresistible force pressed down on him.

Zhang Zeyang immediately fell down in an extremely comical posture; it was terribly funny.

Zhang Zeyang's face was planted on the floor when he fell down miserably.

"Ha ha ha! Young Master Zhang, this action is something that no ordinary person can do. You must have been practicing for a very long time at home."

Xiao Ling`er laughed out loudly as she rushed out of the door with Ye Lan.

"Bastards! Stop running!"

Zhang Zeyang smashed the floor with his palm, pushing his body up. Soon, he was back on his feet again.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and set aside the wine flask in his right hand. Then he gently sent out a palm strike with his left hand. A huge force traveled through the air without revealing any signs of its existence.

"Pa!"

There was another dull thud as Zhang Zeyang's face was planted on the floor again. This time, he was even more miserable. Half his face turned red and blood trickled out of his nose and mouth.

"Damn it! Damn it! Damn it! Damn it! I don't believe that I can't stand up!" Zhang Zheyang cursed continuously. He circulated his Essence and smashed his right palm on the floor once more.

As Zhang Zeyang exerted a great force, a strong wind blew and dust kicked up. He soared into the air very quickly.

Then...then, Zhang Zeyang immediately fell flat on the floor again.

"Pa! Pa! Pa! Pa!"

Zhang Zeyang tried more then ten times. His face was now covered in blood. However, no matter how hard he tried, he could not stand up. He had already smashed the floor of the hall until it cracked.

Chapter 552: Sacred Heavenly Church

Initially, the crowd of onlookers were laughing; they felt that Zhang Zeyang was very comical and funny. When they thought of his domineering attitude, they felt extremely good.

However, when the crowd saw his increasingly miserable situation, their smiles vanished. They felt pity for this fellow. Being taught a lesson to this extent was worse than killing him.

No matter what the others said, Zhang Zeyang still kept trying to stand up. This time, he carefully placed both hands on the floor and pushed.

Zhang Zeyang braced his left leg on the floor and slowly got to his feet. He revealed an expression filled with hope as he steadily straightened his back, gradually succeeding in standing up.

The manservant at the side quickly smiled and said, “Young Master, you have succeeded!”

Zhang Zeyang laughed carefreely. “Ha ha ha! Playing with me? Damn it! If I know who was the one who did this, I will kill his entire family. Doesn’t he know who is in charge in Mohe City...”

“Pa!”

Before Zhang Zeyang could finish speaking, he slammed back onto the floor, this time with even more force. The sound was very clearly audible to everyone in the restaurant.

The crowd felt their chests tighten; many people could not bear to continue looking. They closed their eyes. This was too tragic!

Kill my entire family?

Xiao Chen smiled coldly to himself. After his long absence, this group of people had already forgotten the present he left them before.

Xiao Chen walked back to his table and put down the wine flask. Then, he tossed a gold ingot on the table before jumping out the window.

The strongest cultivator present was only a peak Martial Grand Master.

These people could not detect what a half-step Martial Monarch like Xiao Chen had done.

This was the difference between heaven and earth.

After four hours, the manservant sat beside Zhang Zeyang and advised, “Second Young Master, it’s time to get up. Everyone in the restaurant has left already.”

Zhang Zeyang buried his face in the floor. He was in so much pain he had tears in his eyes. He shouted, “Scram. What does an idiot like you know? You just want to humiliate this Second Young Master. Even if you kill me, I won’t get up. My face hurts, do you know that?”

In the desolate streets of Mohe City, Xiao Chen slowly headed towards Mo Fan’s smithy as he tried to recall the route there.

Just like four years ago, Mo Fan’s smithy looked extremely plain. A weather-beaten signboard hung above the door; it looked like it would fall off at any moment.

The door was left unlocked. Xiao Chen stood in front of it for a long time, recalling the scene from long ago. Many thoughts ran through his head as he looked at the Lunar Shadow Saber in his hand.

The Lunar Shadow Saber was forged here four years ago. At that time, he had spoken to a man a thousand years gone, promising not to let Ao Jiao cry.

Back then, Xiao Chen had not known who that man was; he had not known how powerful this person used to be.

Only when he completely understood did he realize how heavy that promise was. That one promise was equivalent to him accepting the Thunder Emperor’s sword.

She was Ao Jiao, a proud Sword Spirit. Even with the Thunder Emperor’s strength, he could not prevent her fall. Could Xiao Chen?

Xiao Chen had a grave expression as he sighed softly. “The Thunder Emperor was unable to prevent the fall of the Thunder Wood Sword. Can

I?

“Still so unconfident, Trashy Master?”

Xiao Chen startled before joyfully saying, “Ao Jiao, you are awake already?”

He remembered Ao Jiao saying that the next time she woke up, she would have completely assimilated the Saber Spirit.

Ao Jiao’s lips curled up within the Lunar Shadow Saber. She said softly, “I have been awake since the time you and Liu Ruyue were intimate. I even watched for a long time.”

Flabbergasted, Xiao Chen asked, “In that case, should I be thanking you for not interrupting me?”

Ao Jiao laughed and said, “There is no need to thank me. I have always been magnanimous. Don’t just stand there. Go in!”

Xiao Chen felt helpless; he could not do anything about Ao Jiao. So, he pushed the door open and entered.

“The shop is already closed. We are already closed for the day!”

The small shop was filled with dust. Mo Fan was limping towards a shelf, tidying up some of the weapons there.

Xiao Chen asked softly, “Even for me?”

Mo Fan’s hands paused. Then, he turned around and saw a youth in white robes and a saber at his waist. He revealed a smile and looked calmly at Xiao Chen.

“Xiao Chen!” Mo Fan exclaimed joyfully after a long moment.

Xiao Chen’s appearance was now very different from how he looked four years ago. This was especially so for his aura, which was vastly different.

When ordinary people looked at Xiao Chen, they would not be able to connect him to the Xiao Clan’s Second Young Master from four years ago. The biggest proof was that no one recognized him when he entered Mohe

City.

Mo Fan said ruefully, “It really is you. You really changed a lot. If not for the Lunar Shadow Saber, I would not have recognized you.

Xiao Chen looked around the shop. When he saw the messy piles of sabers, he sighed and said, “It’s been four years and your shop has not changed at all.”

Mo Fan smiled and said, “How much can my shop change? Come in and talk. We can chat as we drink.”

“Wait a moment!”

Mo Fan asked doubtfully, “What’s wrong?”

Xiao Chen did not say anything. He extended a hand and a sword flew out from the weapons rack. The sword was about 1.5 meters long and three centimeters wide. It was very light and thin. When it moved in the air, it did not make any sound.

“Listening to the Sword and Communicating with It!” Xiao Chen shouted and the thin sword vibrated continuously, giving off a melodious hum.

“Weng! Weng! Weng!”

In that instant, all the swords in the shop started humming. When all the swords vibrated together, the room seemed to resonate.

“Good, we can go in now.”

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and stopped. Right then, all the humming stopped and peace was restored.

Mo Fan felt it was strange. He did not know why Xiao Chen had done this.

Ao Jiao, within the Lunar Shadow Saber, clenched her fist. She said grumpily, “This fellow is really vengeful. Unexpectedly, he did not forget what I said from four years ago.”

—

Back in Mohe City, after the incident in the restaurant, the Zhang Clan's Clan Head, Zhang Yan, lead the clan's elites and rushed over.

When Zhang Yan arrived, he saw the cracks on the floor and the still-prostrate Zhang Zeyang, who refused to stand up. He also saw the five men who had collapsed on the floor beside him.

Zhang Yan's expression was very sullen as he stood at the doors. He called the manservant over and said, "Tell me everything that happened, in detail."

Unexpectedly, five Martial Grand Masters had died. A Martial Grand Master was considered an elite fighter in Mohe City. Now that five died in one go, he could not help but be in a bad mood.

The manservant detailed everything that happened. When he saw Zhang Yan going over to Zhang Zeyang to pull him up, he said anxiously, "Clan Head, don't go over and speak to him now. The Young Master is in a very bad mood."

Zhang Yan glanced at the manservant without a care. He thought to himself, I am his father. What's wrong with calling him to get up?

When Zhang Zeyang heard footsteps, he immediately cried out loudly, "Scram, you idiot. Did you not hear what I said? My face hurts. I do not want to get up. Who is calling me, now? I will not get up!"

Zhang Yan's expression changed and he immediately kicked Zhang Zeyang, knocking him back.

When Zhang Zeyang saw it was Zhang Yan, he made to get up right away. However, halfway to his feet, he seemed to have remembered something scary and quickly lay back down again.

"Father, I really cannot get up now. Just ignore me. Let me lie here for a night first. If I do not lie here, I will feel very uncomfortable," Zhang Zeyang said with a sullen expression.

Zhang Yan shouted furiously, "Trash! Drag him back. Bring back the five corpses for the Lord Emissary to take a look at as well."

“There is no need. I am here already.”

At some point in time, a cultivator in black robes appeared in the hall, floating down from the roof.

The black robes had many ancient patterns embroidered on it, making him look very dignified and mysterious.

When Zhang Yan saw this person, he quickly saluted him respectfully, “Greetings, Lord Emissary.”

The black-robed cultivator ignored Zhang Yan and started to examine the five corpses. When he turned them around, he discovered bloody holes in their foreheads. That was the cause of death.

The black-robed cultivator stretched out his hand and a suction force came from it. That corpse’s head started shaking left and right, like there was something stuck in it.

“Xiu!”

A tiny fragment came out from the bloody hole.

The instant the fragment came out, it suddenly released a surging force. The corpse’s head instantly shattered and turned into dust.

The surrounding Zhang Clan cultivators, including Zhang Yan, were all startled, turning pale. The remnant force was unexpectedly so mighty. How strong exactly was the person who did this?

The black-robed cultivator took a look at the fragment and said in shock, “This is a fragment of a Medial Grade Spirit Stone. The attacker is really extravagant.”

Zhang Yan asked carefully, “Lord Emissary, how strong is this person?”

The black-robed man said indifferently, “Probably about Medial Grade Martial King. Don’t bother about this. I will deal with it. Call all the staff of the shop over. That person must have come here. We will be able to find out who it is after some careful questioning.”

Medial Grade Martial King. Zhang Yan’s chest tightened. The Xiao Clan’s Clan Head is only an Inferior Grade Martial King. Given that this

person is a Medial Grade Martial King, it would be easy for him to kill me.

Fortunately, the Lord Emissary is here. A Medial Grade Martial King would not be a problem.

—

In the backyard of Mo Fan's smithy, Mo Fan took a sip of wine. After he heard about Xiao Chen's problem, he sighed. "Back then, when you wrote to me to help take care of the Xiao Clan, I have always kept it in mind. However, this time, I can't help you."

Xiao Chen's chest tightened. Indeed, there were some hidden matters. That morning, Xiao Chen had heard from the waiter that the Xiao Clan's Clan Head and First Elder were severely injured.

Xiao Chen had already guessed that there were some secrets behind this. So he was not in a rush to meet with Xiao Ling`er and Ye Lan; he planned to hide himself first.

Four years ago, Xiao Xiong was a Peak Martial Saint. Now that four years had passed, he would definitely be a Martial King already. Someone who could injure him would be a higher-leveled Martial King.

If it was said that the Zhang Clan had pooled their savings together to hire an Inferior Grade Martial King, that might be possible. However, it would be impossible for them to have enough to hire anyone stronger.

If the Zhang Clan could do that, they would have ruled Mohe City long ago. There would have been no need for the Promise of Ten Years.

Mo Fan continued, "Two years ago, a sect called the Sacred Heavenly Church arrived in Qizi County. They were very strong. Your father was injured by the emissary of this sect. The Zhang Clan is also a figurehead supported by the Sacred Heavenly Church."

Xiao Chen gently took a sip of wine. He frowned and said, "Sacred Heavenly Church...where are they from? I never heard of them before."

Chapter 553: Waging War On the Black-Robed Man

Mo Fan said sullenly, “I have investigated this Sacred Heavenly Church in detail. Their origin is very mysterious. I also have some guesses about it, but I’m not sure about them. I’ll just tell you what I’m sure about.

“There are six cities in Qizi County, each of which has a figurehead supported by the Sacred Heavenly Church. At some point, they had gained control over all the underground powers in the entire Qizi County.

“I spent some time visiting a few other counties. I discovered that the Sacred Heavenly Church has branches in those counties. Likewise, they used the same method to control the figureheads there.

“It seems like the entire Great Qin Nation has branches of the Sacred Heavenly Church. However, they are active only at a county level, so they do not attract much attention at the prefectural level.”

Xiao Chen thought about it, but he did not read too much into it. This Sacred Heavenly Church seemed to be just a small player. In the end, what a sect needed to do was display their own martial might in order to truly rule.

If such a small power actually angered a strong sect, the problem would be easily settled: the sect would just send a Martial Monarch.

Now that Xiao Chen had a rough idea, he said, “Tell me where the headquarters of the Sacred Heavenly Church is. I will make a trip there personally.”

It would be simple to destroy the Zhang Clan. However, the other party could easily raise another power like the Zhang Clan. So the one that needed to be dealt with was the Sacred Heavenly Church, not the Zhang Clan.

“Let’s not speak about this anymore. Let me pass you something.” After obtaining an answer, Xiao Chen changed the topic. He took out that thousand-year-old lightning-attributed Rank 9 Demonic Core and said,

“Aside from the previous matter, I want to ask you for a favor.”

Mo Fan took the Demonic Core and examined it. His expression changed as he exclaimed, “This is the core of a Rank 9 Demonic Beast! Brat, where did you get it from? Exactly how strong are you now?”

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and pointed out, “A thousand-year-old Demonic Beast is already equivalent to a Martial Sage. That is something that I definitely cannot kill. This was given to me by a friend. I want you to help me infuse this Rank 9 lightning-attributed Demonic Core into the Lunar Shadow Saber. Can you do it?”

Grinning, Mo Fan said, “Leave it to me. Although I am still limping after using the Alchemic Recipe you gave me, the meridians there are healed. I did not stagnate over the past four years.”

Mo Fan agreed without hesitation. He took the Lunar Shadow Saber and the Demonic Core before going to his forge, refusing the help of Xiao Chen.

“Sacred Heavenly Church...I hope that would not be too much trouble,” Xiao Chen muttered to himself after Mo Fan left.

No matter what, the Xiao Clan was Xiao Chen’s roots in this world. It was impossible for him to stand by when he saw the Xiao Clan in trouble.

That way, Xiao Chen would not be at peace when he left. With so much worry, he would not be able to calm down.

Mo Fan would probably need some time to reforge the Lunar Shadow Saber. Xiao Chen did not wish to waste time. So, he took two Superior Grade Spirit Stones, then sat cross-legged in the courtyard and entered a state of cultivation.

Four hours later, Xiao Chen felt a strong aura. Someone was probing him with their perception.

He opened his eyes and immediately extended his Spiritual Sense. He saw a strange black-robed man standing on the roof of a house a kilometer away from the smithy. That person was looking with unfriendly eyes in Xiao Chen’s direction.

The black-robed man withdrew his perception and said in a low voice, “White robes, delicate facial features, no older than twenty-two years old. It should be this person. However, he does not seem to be easy to deal with.”

“You looking for me?”

A voice suddenly rang out behind the black-robed man. When he heard this, his expression changed, and he quickly looked back. At some point in time, Xiao Chen had appeared behind him, looking at him with an expressionless face.

“Acting all mysterious, die!”

The black-robed man’s reaction was very fast; the instant he turned around, he sent out a palm strike.

A fiery-red light appeared on the black-robed man’s palm. The image of a golden Heavenly Roc manifested behind him and the fiery-red light became more resplendent and dazzling.

“Berserk Dragon!”

Xiao Chen remained expressionless. He clenched his right fist and the Vital Qi in his body surged. An azure dragon head appeared and cried out, giving voice to a resonant dragon roar.

The Heavenly Roc spread its wings and its cry echoed everywhere. Winds blew and clouds churned. However, when the Berserk Dragon roared, its voice resonated throughout the world. The winds and clouds would break!

“Bang!”

When the azure dragon head clashed with the fiery-red light, the light shattered and vanished. The black-robed man vomited blood and the golden Heavenly Roc behind him broke.

The black-robed man fell down, crashing through the roof and creating a big hole. After that came a loud explosion. A shock wave spread out and the house immediately collapsed, burying the black-robed man.

This was the result of a gap in power. The black-robed man was not even

a Superior Grade Martial King. How could he be a match for Xiao Chen, a half-step Martial Monarch?

Xiao Chen remained high in the sky as he coldly watched the black-robed man. Murderous intent gleamed in his eyes.

A piercing bird cry came from the rubble below. Countless fragments shot out from the rubble, floating in the air.

The black-robed man soared up and the golden Heavenly Roc reformed, appearing stronger this time.

“Berserk Dragon Claw!”

Xiao Chen’s figure flickered. He was so fast that the black-robed man could not react. Then, he swung the dragon claw on his left hand.

Five bloody wounds appeared on the black-robed man. The golden roc behind him cried out miserably. Its feathers scattered and it turned into a golden light.

“You are an intolerable bully!”

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

The black-robed man roared ferociously. The golden roc reformed once again and rushed at Xiao Chen. The fiery-red light looked very solid, dazzling, and piercing.

“You are not strong enough. Berserk Dragon Break!”

Xiao Chen shook his head. With a thought, a dragon head appeared on his right hand and a dragon tail appeared on his left. The head and the tail connected to each other, forming a complete dragon.

The dragon gave a resonant roar as it soared into the sky. The realistic Azure Dragon bared fangs and claws as it roared.

The black-robed man’s clothes were tattered. He vomited mouthfuls of blood before falling to the ground, unable to climb back up.

“Xiu!”

Xiao Chen’s figure flickered and arrived before the black-robed man. He

lifted up the black-robed man like an eagle grabbing a chick. Then, he said coldly, “Why are you coming after me?”

The black-robed man was very pale. He laughed strangely and spat blood at Xiao Chen.

“Bang!”

A purple flame spewed out from Xiao Chen’s right eye and immediately burned the blood into a mist. It was so hot that the black-robed man cried out in pain.

Xiao Chen remained calm as he said in a cold voice, “I will ask one more time...one last time. Who are you and why are you coming after me?”

The black-robed man smiled fearlessly. He said, “If you have the guts, then kill me. I am just a minor character in the Sacred Heavenly Church. It would be useless even if you killed me. You are Xiao Chen, right? Just wait for the Xiao Clan to be destroyed.”

In the black-robed man’s opinion, Xiao Chen had to worry about the Xiao Clan, so Xiao Chen would not dare to kill him.

“Boom!”

Xiao Chen lifted the black-robed man higher, and then he tossed him up. The black-robed man felt an irrepressible fear.

Just as the black-robed man was about to speak, he cried out in pain, then stopped breathing. Xiao Chen had shot out from his eye a purple flame arrow, which pierced through the black-robed man’s forehead.

In that instant, regret flashed in the black-robed man’s heart. However, there was no more chance for regrets anymore.

Xiao Chen looked at that black-robed man’s corpse as it landed on the ground. He said calmly, “It is just an insignificant Sacred Heavenly Church. I don’t really care about them. So, you can go and die.”

Xiao Chen picked up the black-robed man’s corpse and returned to the smithy before more people came.

Four hours later, Mo Fan emerged from his underground forge, looking

very tired. He held a brand-new Lunar Shadow Saber snug in its scabbard as he came out.

When Mo Fan saw the black-robed man's corpse on the ground, he was stunned. He said, "This is the Sacred Heavenly Church's emissary to Mohe City. You killed him?"

Xiao Chen nodded and said, "Yes. He is just a minor character. There is no need to care about him. Let me see the saber."

"Ka!"

When Xiao Chen held the saber's hilt, he felt its surging energy. He drew the Lunar Shadow Saber slightly and the pitch-black saber immediately released a purple light.

The saber fired out arcs of dazzling electricity that leaped around nonstop in the backyard.

"Ka ca!"

Xiao Chen took one step forward and completely drew the saber from its scabbard. Instantly, a dazzling purple electricity lit up the entire backyard. He had not used his energy at all; it came purely from the Lunar Shadow Saber.

Mo Fan smiled and said, "Now, the Lunar Shadow Saber is truly a Superior Grade Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon. It overflowed with light, giving off a bright radiance. It is now twenty percent mightier."

Xiao Chen revealed an excited smile as he said, "I knew you could do it. Thank you."

He sheathed the saber and took out a thousand-year-old Spirit Herb—the Black Profound Ginseng—which handed to Mo Fan without letting him refuse.

Smiling, Xiao Chen insisted, "Stop rejecting it. You have taken care of the Xiao Clan for so long. You also helped me by forging the Lunar Shadow Saber twice. As far as logic and emotions go, I owe you."

A thousand-year-old Black Profound Ginseng could increase Mo Fan's

cultivation by twenty years. It was very tempting for him.

“Ha ha! I shall humbly accept, then. What do you plan to do next?” Mo Fan asked.

Xiao Chen grasped the Lunar Shadow Saber tightly with his right hand. Then, he said calmly, “Very simple. Solve the problem at its roots: kill them all.”

Since they are a threat, I shall just remove them all. Xiao Chen could not be bothered to consider other methods. There were only a few months to the Five Nation Youth Competition.

All the genius cultivators were cultivating very hard, waiting for that moment. Xiao Chen did not have too much time to think.

Mo Fan asked, “Do you not have any intention of going to the Xiao Clan? You have done so much. If your father knew what you’ve done, he might reconsider.”

The suggestion stunned Xiao Chen slightly. Then, he revealed a bitter smile and shook his head. “There is no need. Since he chased me away, he probably has his own reasons. I’ll just take a look from afar.

“I’m leaving!”

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and waved his hand, taking his leave of Mo Fan.

—

The Heavenly Jade Mountain was the largest mountain range in Qizi County. Even the Seven Horn Mountain outside Mohe City was not even half its size.

However, the Heavenly Jade Mountain was not even worth half of Seven Horn Mountain. This was because there was no Spirit Vein there, no Spirit Herbs, no Spirit Beasts. This was a desolate mountain.

However, on this desolate mountain of no interest to anyone, a vast castle had appeared on its summit at some point in time.

Although the castle was large, it was very low profile. It was hidden in

the green forest. Unless one flew in the sky, it would not be discovered.

There were cultivators holding bows every few meters along the castle walls. They were alertly looking around everywhere. The castle seemed to have an impregnable defense.

Chapter 554: Destroying the Sacred Heavenly Church

This castle was the Sacred Heavenly Church's headquarters in Qizi County. After Xiao Chen obtained the details from Mo Fan, he only used half a day to rush over.

"What do you plan on doing?" Ao Jiao asked from within the Lunar Shadow Saber.

Hidden in the clouds, Xiao Chen looked up and watched the setting sun. He replied softly, "Wait for the sky to turn dark."

With his Spiritual Sense, the so-called defenses of this castle was just a joke. Everything was plainly visible to him; there were no secrets.

There were five Martial Kings in the castle. However, only one was a Superior Grade Martial King; the rest were Inferior Grade Martial Kings.

The five Martial Kings did not interest Xiao Chen at all. He could finish them off easily.

This was why Xiao Chen did not really care about the Sacred Heavenly Church. It was developing. All its plans were nothing before absolute power.

However, Ao Jiao was not as unfazed as Xiao Chen was. She said, "Have you thought about how they have five Martial Kings in this insignificant Qizi County? Think about the entire nation: how many bases the Sacred Heavenly Church has. They are not that simple, for them to have this number of Martial Kings here."

Smiling, Xiao Chen replied, "Naturally, I thought about it. So we will wait until it is dark. When everyone here dies, they will be truly hurt. This group of people will know that they cannot afford to offend the people they have offended. So, they will withdraw."

Ao Jiao smiled and said, "You are not stupid. I don't have to worry, then. Go do what you need to."

As the sun set, dusk came, followed by pitch-black night. After clouds filled the sky, the entire world was shrouded in darkness.

Xiao Chen opened his eyes and looked at the brightly lit castle. His lips curled up as he rushed down.

—

In Mohe City, in the Zhang Clan's courtyard, the hall was filled with people. All the elite Martial Grand Masters and above in the Zhang Clan gathered here.

All the Martial Saint guest elders were here as well. The Zhang Clan's Clan Head, Zhang Yan, was seated in the center of the hall.

By relying on their rapid development in the past two years, the Zhang Clan, who controlled most of the businesses in Mohe City, managed to hire several experts.

There were tens of Martial Saint experts and hundreds of Martial Grand Masters. Zhang Yan himself was an Inferior Grade Martial King. In Mohe City, he was considered a peak expert.

With such power, he was unstoppable in Mohe City. Even the once glorious Xiao Clan could not stop him. As for the has-been Tang Clan, they were now not even comparable to a third-rate clan.

At this moment, the atmosphere in the hall was very solemn. No one spoke.

Some people looked excited, some cautious, some grave, some doubtful, and some eager.

Finally, an aged elder could not help but ask, "Clan Head, are we really going to attack the Xiao Clan tomorrow? Didn't we already agree to the City Lord's terms?"

Zhang Yan said sullenly, "Originally, I was planning to wait for a period of time. However, after what happened in the restaurant the other day, I'm afraid that the situation has changed. We can't wait anymore."

"However, I heard that the Xiao Clan's Second Young Master is a

disciple of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. Will that be a problem?" a young cultivator with small eyes asked worriedly.

The moment that cultivator spoke, all the cultivators present who experienced the event four years ago revealed frightened expressions.

Zhang Yan's chest tightened as well. Four years ago, when he led the troops to destroy the Xiao Clan, he had been lucky to survive. It was fate that allowed the Zhang Clan to gain the glory it had today.

As for the Tang Clan's and the Leng Clan's Clan Heads, they had died. Their clans went into decline as well.

However, the Zhang Clan's Clan Head calmed down and smiled. He said, "There is no need to be afraid. Now, we have the Sacred Heavenly Church's protection. So what if Xiao Xiong's son is excellent? Is my First Son not excellent too? He is now a core disciple of the Misty Sword Sect. Furthermore, that brat had already been chased out of the clan by Xiao Xiong.

"What are you worried for? This is the best opportunity we have. While the Xiao Clan believes that we will honor the agreement with the City Lord, we can deal them a fatal blow, which they will never recover from.

"As long as the Xiao Clan is not destroyed, we cannot rest in peace. Let's vote to decide this. Those who agree to attack tomorrow, please raise your hands."

Most of the cultivators present did not hesitate to raise their hands.

Destroying the Xiao Clan was equivalent to obtaining vast resources. They would definitely obtain plenty of benefits. Naturally, all of them were willing to try.

When the minority of cultivators who were cautious saw the situation, they could only raise their hands helplessly.

Zhang Yan said in satisfaction, "Very good. We will move out tomorrow morning to wash the Xiao Clan in blood. From now on, to maintain secrecy, no one is allowed to leave this hall."

—

“Pu ci!”

At this moment, in the castle on Heavenly Jade Mountain, Xiao Chen began his massacre.

At his hands, the Sacred Heavenly Church that the Zhang Clan’s Clan Head valued so much was like vegetables on the chopping board. They all died quickly; he could not even be bothered to draw the Lunar Shadow Saber.

Such difference in strength was like an uncrossable gap. Their advantage of numbers was just a joke.

From the moment Xiao Chen descended, the fate of the crowd in the castle had been decided; they had no way out.

Miserable cries resounded. No one could stop Xiao Chen in the castle, nor even delay him.

In the hall at the highest point of the castle, the five Martial Kings, who were in charge of the place, were glaring at Xiao Chen with murderous intent.

Under the feet of the five was a flight of steps with more than a thousand steps. Xiao Chen casually punched twice and a surging fist wind blasted the final two black-clothed cultivators in his way in half.

Finally, Xiao Chen arrived at the foot of the steps. Then, he slowly floated up, looking at the five in front of him.

The strongest person there was a Superior Grade Martial King. With such cultivation, it would not be wrong to say that he was the strongest person in Qizi County. However, that was still insufficient to deal with Xiao Chen.

That person’s black robes were clearly heavier than the others’. The ancient patterns were more complicated as well, making him look more dignified and solemn.

The first Martial King from the left looked at Xiao Chen and said coldly,

“Friend, no matter for what reason you came for, you still can leave now. Let me tell you clearly, the Sacred Heavenly Church is not an opponent that a peak Superior Grade Martial King can offend.” Although he was afraid, his tone did not indicate that he was panicked.

Xiao Chen countered in an icy voice, “Idiot! Did I say that I am a peak Superior Grade Martial King?”

“Ka ca!”

Xiao Chen quickly drew the Lunar Shadow Saber at lightning speed. A dazzling purple light flashed and an extremely fast saber Qi flew out.

The one that spoke was immediately hacked in half. His body exploded and was reduced to a pool of blood.

“We judged wrongly. This person is a half-step Martial Monarch. Split up and report to headquarters that we are giving up Qizi County.”

The person in the middle looked very surprised. He quickly moved backwards and the remaining three people ran in different directions.

The five people had thought that Xiao Chen was only a peak Superior Grade Martial King. With their combined might, they should be able to kill Xiao Chen.

However, the five had not expected that when Xiao Chen drew his saber and exposed his strength, he could kill them in an instant. Such a difference in strength could not be made up for with numbers or tricks.

“Roaming Dragon’s Nine Transformations!”

Xiao Chen’s figure wavered and split into four. Then, he chased after the four black-robed men.

A cool breeze blew and all of Xiao Chen’s killing intent vanished. But before the four people could react, an overwhelming killing intent erupted out.

The person who was the leader dodged at a critical moment. The other three people failed to react and were killed in one blow.

All the Xiao Chens merged back together and his saber lit up with an

extremely resplendent purple light. Under the huge pressure, the black-robed man closed his eyes in desperation.

"Roar!"

Just at this moment, a resonant cry sounded from afar. A golden sword light came flying, blocking Xiao Chen's saber.

"Bang!"

The weapons clashed and generated a powerful energy shock wave. A strong wind blew, carrying off all the fallen leaves.

A potent force spread from the saber. Xiao Chen could not help but take ten steps back before he could stabilize himself.

He was astonished. Unexpectedly, the other party's force was stronger than his. Although Xiao Chen had not used that much strength, this person who just appeared was an expert.

The person who arrived also wore black robes. However, the pattern on his robes was embroidered using gold thread, which lent it an ancient dignified air, a much more sumptuous honor.

The new arrival wore a mask that covered half his face, looking very mysterious.

"Young Master, this subordinate is incapable. I made a misjudgment. That person is a half-step Martial Monarch," the Superior Grade Martial King on the ground said in horror as he knelt.

The masked man smiled faintly and said, "You go first. The foundations of Qizi County are gone. There is no need to come back in the future."

The other man seemed like he was relieved of a burden as he quickly ran off.

Suddenly, the silent Xiao Chen asked, "Although you have changed your voice, you seem familiar. Who are you?"

The person under the mask did not deny it. He smiled faintly and said, "Honestly, I expected that with your character, you would enter into closed-door cultivation to prepare for the Five Nation Youth Competition.

I did not expect you to spare some time to run to Mohe City."

Xiao Chen said coldly, "You are just telling half-truths. Let's see who you really are."

"Boom! Boom!"

Suddenly, a boundless strong wind blew in the night sky. As Xiao Chen moved his saber, the clouds in all directions quickly gathered above him.

This was the preparatory stance of the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique—Moving Cloud and Wind. Strong winds blew, clouds drifted, moving together with the wind.

"Dang!"

The masked man smiled faintly. He did not feel any fear when facing the strong Xiao Chen. The golden Heavenly Roc behind him spread its wings and a dazzling light turned into a sharp sword Qi.

When the weapons clashed, the two moved back. The two forces were equal, causing both to retreat a hundred meters.

The center of the gathering clouds in the sky also moved back a hundred meters, always remaining above Xiao Chen.

The second move of Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique—Gathering Cloud and Wind!

As Xiao Chen swung his saber, the wind and clouds merged together, immediately forming a huge whirlpool above him.

When the masked man saw this mysterious phenomenon, a carefree smile appeared on his face. "Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique... interesting. Let's see how far you have trained it."

The image of the golden Heavenly Roc behind him flickered under the masked man. It bore him into the air, increasing his speed by at least threefold.

Chapter 555: Royal Clan of the Previous Dynasty

The dazzling sword light instantly arrived before Xiao Chen's face. The Heavenly Roc flapped its wings, creating a strong wind.

Xiao Chen's hair and clothes fluttered nonstop. To face this sword strike at peak speed, his saber quickly gathered the energy from the wind and clouds and blocked.

"Bang!"

An intense shock wave burst forth. The thousand steps below the two shattered into rock fragments.

The vast energies of the two clashed in the air, giving off a blinding brilliance in the night sky.

Xiao Chen quickly circled around in the air, dissipating the force in the saber. He could only describe his opponent's attack as fast.

The attack was so fast that the force that it carried was equal to a peak Superior Grade Earth Ranked Martial Technique. In fact, it might even be stronger.

"Boom!"

Suddenly, a peal of thunder roared kilometers high in the sky. Wind and clouds gathered from all directions. The first three moves of the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique were finally completed.

"Clouds from all directions gather, Lightning Wind Chop!" Xiao Chen shouted ferociously. Riding the huge momentum, he executed the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique's fourth move.

There was a total of nine moves in the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique. The first three moves gathered momentum and energy, the middle three moves brought lightning, and the final three moves called down the lightning tribulation. This was the essence of the Saber Technique.

After this Saber Technique was executed, the mysterious phenomenon was like a true lightning tribulation. It slowly gathered and erupted in the end.

With the support of saber intent, Xiao Chen brought out the great might of this Lightning Wind Chop.

Winds blew, clouds drifted, thunder roared. Starting with the momentum of wind and clouds, the might of the lightning that erupted was the Lightning Wind Chop!

The saber vibrated and lit up with bright purple lightning fire. When the lightning illuminated the sky, Xiao Chen's handsome face appeared stern.

The masked man smiled faintly. His expression under his mask was as carefree as before. He evaluated softly, "Not bad. Advancing with the wind, gathering momentum with the clouds, and using lightning as a spear. You have grasped the key points of this move.

"Unfortunately, you are still lacking in your comprehension of the state of wind. This is not how wind blows!"

The masked man's gaze was as sharp as a knife; he was able to figure out the intricacies of this attack with one glance. Then, the golden light behind him became more dazzling. An intense state of light illuminated the night brighter than day.

"Xiu!"

The masked man thrust his sword forward. In that instant, the boundless golden light gathered on the tip of his sword. The previously bright night became dark once again.

In the darkness of the night, only the sword tip was boundlessly resplendent. The golden Heavenly Roc spread its wings and cried out, and a strong wind immediately blew. Then, the spot of golden light shot out from the tip of the sword.

The golden light fired out at Xiao Chen together with a strong wind. As the golden light moved, its intense energy made the surrounding space ripple.

Xiao Chen's expression changed slightly. The strong winds from the golden Heavenly Roc unexpectedly suppressed his wind.

With his wind suppressed, the clouds above showed signs of dispersing. Without the wind and clouds, the might of the lightning would be twenty percent weaker.

"Boom!"

When that spot of light crashed into Xiao Chen's saber, the state of light exploded out and the dark night scene lit up again.

Xiao Chen was knocked back like an released arrow. His internal organs were shaken, his Qi and blood surged, and blood trickled out of a corner of his lips.

The masked man held his sword as he stood upright. A sword intent circled around the sword, making it hum. He smiled faintly and said, "Don't display a newly learned Saber Technique before me. You should not play around with the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique like that."

Xiao Chen's expression remained calm; he was not too concerned with what was said. Then, he replied, "Don't be so sure about that. As long as there is wind, the clouds will not scatter. With the wind and clouds, the momentum will not be lost."

The moment Xiao Chen spoke, the strong wind that the golden Heavenly Roc created unexpectedly started spinning around him, under his control.

The clouds above began to gather again. Xiao Chen increased his momentum and immediately used the fifth move of the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique—Falling Lightning Chop.

This move was not fancy at all; it simply used the might of heavenly lightning descending from the sky as it chopped down on the masked man.

"Bang!"

The masked man was slightly astonished. Clearly, he had not expected Xiao Chen to react so quickly. Surprisingly, Xiao Chen used his

opponent's wind to regain his momentum.

"Dang!"

In the time it took to strike a spark, the masked man quickly swung his sword. The blades clashed and sparks flew everywhere as a huge electrical force exploded.

This move forced the masked man to move back several hundred meters. Cracks spread through the golden Heavenly Roc behind him, as if the roc would burst at any moment.

"Interesting!"

The masked man smiled faintly and casually waved his hand. The golden Heavenly Roc behind him shattered and turned into nine pillars of light that descended from the sky, surrounding his body.

"Dang!"

Xiao Chen did not give the masked man much time to react. He quickly leaped into the air and, utilizing the momentum of wind and lightning, he executed the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique to attack once again.

"Dang! Dang! Dang!"

After the golden Heavenly Roc scattered, the masked man seemed to have become stronger. With protection from the nine pillars of light, he remained rooted to the ground without moving at all.

A sword danced around him, giving off a resplendent light as it tightly defended the masked man. It blocked Xiao Chen's attacks over and over again. When the masked man basked in the radiance, he looked holy and solemn.

As the intense saber and sword intents clashed, the shock waves demolished the vast castle around them, leaving it in ruins.

When Xiao Chen had raise his momentum to the limit, the thunderclouds finally started to surge. He executed the first of the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique's final three moves, shouting loudly, "Earthly Lightning Tribulation!"

All the lightning-attributed Spiritual Energy in the entire Heavenly Jade Mountain gathered at Xiao Chen's saber, resonating with the thunderclouds above.

This move connected heaven and earth. It turned the boundless tribulation formed by the electricity of earth into a Saber Technique as it surged forward.

"Bang!"

The ground everywhere except for one meter around the masked man exploded. A circular deep pit appeared around him.

Countless clods of dirt floated in midair, enveloped in electricity.

"Heavenly Lightning Tribulation!"

Xiao Chen's expression did not change as he executed the eighth move of the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique. At this moment, all the lightning-attributed Spiritual Energy in the sky turned into nine bolts of heavenly lightning and descended, gathering on his saber.

The nine purple bolts of lightning were like berserk flood dragons. They tore the night sky apart as they came down. Space shattered before this Saber Technique.

The golden radiance around the masked man turned into solid golden sand that danced around him. Like before, he did not move as he forcefully resisted this attack.

"Boom!"

The circular pit around the masked man rapidly enlarged. Soon, the entire mountain peak was blasted apart by this attack.

The electricity from the attack crushed all the rocks that flew up into dust.

As the cloud of dust settled, a rock pillar appeared under the masked man's feet; this pillar was more than a kilometer tall. The surrounding mountain peak, the forest, and the castle had all been reduced to dust.

"That's enough!"

Seeing that Xiao Chen was going to execute the final move of the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique, the masked man finally acted. He casually brandished his sword and the sky filled with a solid-looking light.

The light turned into a sword and fired towards the surging thunderclouds above Xiao Chen.

“Heaven and earth are righteous, overwhelming man. The stars are above and the mountains and rivers below. With the bright universe here, how can one fear demons?”

Suddenly, a resonant song came from the mountains and forests, like a choir of ten thousand people singing together. All of heaven and earth moved to the song.

Overwhelming Righteous Incantation! This is the official sword art of the Tianwu Dynasty. How does this fellow know this? Xiao Chen thought in shock.

The sword in the sky became brighter along with the singing. Eventually, it became so bright, it could not be looked at with the naked eye. Then, it immediately scattered the boundless thunderclouds in the sky.

Dispersing the thunderclouds naturally forestalled the execution of the strongest move of the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique—Divine Lightning Tribulation.

Xiao Chen paled sightly as he calmly analyzed the situation. Although he still had the stronger Four Season Saber Technique, he guessed that he only had a fifty percent chance of victory over this mysterious masked man even if he used it. The masked man clearly still had more trump cards available.

The masked man smiled slightly and said, “Still going to stop me? Go back and prepare properly. With your strength now, it would be hard for you to enter the top ten of the Five Nation Youth Competition.”

As Xiao Chen watched the masked man disappear, he asked Ao Jiao, “Do you recognize the ancient patterns on his clothes?”

Ao Jiao thought for a while and said, “That is the attire of the Tianwu

Dynasty's Royal Clan. These patterns are actually the writings of the Royal Clan; they are written using an artistic manner of calligraphy.

It was as Xiao Chen had expected. Then, he closed his eyes and thought for a long time before opening his eyes again. He said, "I know who he is already."

The attire of the Tianwu Continent's Royal Clan, the strong state of light, a surging sword intent, and an eternally carefree disposition—who else could it be aside from that person?

However, Xiao Chen had not expected this person's strength to have risen so much after not meeting him for one year.

Ao Jiao said seriously, "This person is very powerful. All the remaining Luck of the Tianwu Dynasty is in his hands. His potential is unlimited. He is your greatest enemy."

Xiao Chen said calmly, "There is no need to care about him. Let's go."

"To where?"

"Now that we've killed the big fish, it is time to roust the small fries."

Xiao Chen summoned the scarlet throne and closed his eyes as he sat on it, replenishing his exhausted Essence. He quietly flew towards Mohe City on a raft of scarlet clouds in the dark sky.

Behind him, only a lone stone pillar remained of the largest mountain in Qizi County—the Heavenly Jade Mountain. A cloud of dust shrouded the area, not settling for a long time.

After four hours, before twilight, scarlet clouds appeared a kilometer above Mohe City.

Xiao Chen opened his eyes. He had recovered from all his exhaustion. His eyes now radiated a brilliant flicker and his aura was completely withdrawn; everything seemed peaceful.

He stood up and walked to the edge of the scarlet cloud. Then he looked down and fixed his gaze on the imposing residence of the Zhang Clan.

"Xiu!"

The scarlet throne turned into the a beam of red light and returned to his forehead. Then, he gently floated down.

In the darkness of the night, Xiao Chen landed and stood on the Zhang Clan's walls without a sound. When he saw a group of patrolling cultivators, he flickered his fingers and sent out two clumps of purple flames. The purple flames flew out like arrows and bloody holes appeared in the foreheads of these cultivators. Then, they fell to the ground without a word.

Xiao Chen extended his Spiritual Sense and quickly discovered something unusual taking place in the hall. Hundreds of elite Martial Grand Masters, tens of Martial Saints, and the Zhang Clan's Clan Head were all gathered here.

Some people were sitting cross-legged with their eyes closed, some chatted with one another, and some drank tea as they chatted. The atmosphere of the brightly lit hall seemed very strange.

Chapter 556: Zhang Clan Destroyed

"He he! I wonder what the Xiao Clan's faces will look like when our group of elite cultivators march out to attack them tomorrow?"

"They will probably be frightened to death. Ha ha! The Xiao Clan has monopolized the Seven Horn Mountain for centuries. They must have amassed a large fortune already."

"That's right. After this operation, we will definitely gain many benefits. Even if the Sacred Heavenly Church take the bulk of it, the scraps will be enough for us to share."

"The Xiao Clan still has several girls; their flesh is tender and tight. They are all of good quality. I have been eyeing them for a long time."

"There is no need to be anxious. When the sky turns bright, they will all be ours. Ha ha ha!"

Xiao Chen withdrew his Spiritual Sense and revealed a scary expression. Now, he understood what was going on.

Fortunately, the Sacred Heavenly Church had not been problematic to deal with. Had he been delayed by another six hours, the Xiao Clan would have been in big trouble.

Hundreds of elite Martial Grand Masters, tens of Martial Saints, and an Inferior Grade Martial King—such a force was enough to completely obliterate the Xiao Clan.

Xiao Chen looked up at the eastern sky. It was currently pitch-dark; the morning star had not yet risen. He jumped off the wall and started to walk out of the city.

Because of the Seven Horn Mountain, the Xiao Residence was not in the city. Instead, it was at the foot of the Seven Horn Mountain, outside the city.

The city was currently quiet. Aside from some early merchants, there was no other sound.

Xiao Chen leaped lightly over a city wall several dozen meters tall. He avoided startling the soldiers on guard as he left the city.

Then, after a bend in the road, he leaped to the top of an abandoned teahouse. There, he took out a bow from his Universe Ring before closing his eyes to wait.

The bow was the Soul Slayer Bow. As Xiao Chen's Vital Qi increased, the might of the bow would likewise increase. Normally, he did not have much use for it, but now, it would be effective.

This road was a funnel. All those that wanted to go to the Xiao Clan would have to pass here.

Time went by slowly. Soon, the morning star appeared and the eastern sky brightened.

—

In Mohe City, at the hall of the Zhang Clan, Zhang Yan watched as the morning star started to rise in the east. Then, he said, "Move out! Let's wash the Xiao Clan in blood and monopolize Mohe City!"

"Wash the Xiao Clan in blood and monopolize Mohe City!"

"Wash the Xiao Clan in blood and monopolize Mohe City!"

The hundreds of elite cultivators in the hall opened their eyes and shouted excitedly.

Hundreds of cultivators stood in formation. Under Zhang Yan's lead, they all released a strong killing intent as they quickly rushed out of the city.

At this moment, the sky had brightened somewhat. The few travelers on the road were startled and their expressions changed greatly when they saw the Zhang Clan's elite disciples exuding killing intent.

"Mohe City is going to change!" an old man sighed.

After the Zhang Clan exited the city gates, their speed increased significantly. Their faces brimmed with eagerness.

When the Zhang Clan's troops thought of the vast resources of the Xiao Clan, the weapons in their hands trembled slightly. The wealth and glory would be sufficient to last them a lifetime.

A guest elder of the Zhang Clan said in a relaxed manner to Zhang Yan, "Clan Head, what do you think the odds of success are for this operation?"

Zhang Yan chuckled and said, "Is there a need to ask? Two years ago, when the Lord Emissary personally made a move, Xiao Xiong was severely injured. The other experts all left after that. With the Xiao Clan's current strength, they will only die!"

"What did the Lord Emissary say? I remember that he reminded us to not truly eradicate the Xiao Clan."

Zhang Yan replied calmly, "This group of people only recognizes money. As long as we give him eighty percent of the spoils, he will not say anything."

To boost the morale of his troops, Zhang Yan turned his head back and shouted, "Brothers! Put in some more effort and run faster. Kill all the men of the Xiao Clan and all the silver, gold, treasures, natural treasures, and all sort of pretty girls will be yours."

Pretty girls and wealth were very good motivators at this crucial time. The troops' morale immediately soared.

When the guest elder at the side saw an opportunity, he flattered Zhang Yan, "With this level of morale, I estimate that we will be able to deal with the Xiao Clan in two hours."

Zhang Yan nodded and smiled. "That is possible."

"Weng!"

Right after Zhang Yan spoke, an arrow flew over. Before the guest elder's smile faded, a bloody hole appeared on his chest.

The arrow did not stop or slow down. It proceeded to pierce through the chests of about ten people before sticking itself into the ground, its fletching shaking heavily after it landed.

“Weng! Weng! Weng! Weng!”

The arrows flew from a distance, tearing through the air. They were fired continuously and were so fast that they could not be seen. People only heard miserable cries and another ten-odd members of the Zhang Clan’s forces died.

The speed of the arrows was simply too fast. In just a few seconds, more than thirty people died. They were all pierced through the chest, dying of a shattered heart.

Zhang Yan blanched as he shouted in a panic, “Enemy attack! Get down! All of you, get down!”

The remaining elite cultivators all paled with fright. Their companions had been alive just a moment ago. In the blink of an eye, they suddenly died. This situation was too terrifying.

“Xiu! Xiu! Xiu!”

Three cultivators with slower reactions failed to get down in time. They were knocked into the air by the huge force behind the arrow.

Even though these three cultivators raised Essence shields and tried to protect themselves, their efforts were in vain.

“What is going on?!”

Horror spread through the crowd. All the cultivators lay prone on the ground, not daring to even raise their heads.

The troops were thrown into disarray by the situation. Just a moment ago, they were still thinking of washing the Xiao Clan in blood and splitting the treasure and women.

Zhang Yan’s cultivation was the highest. He raised his head and looked into the distance. He saw a white-robed youth standing on the roof of an abandoned teahouse two kilometers away. The youth was holding a bow and drawing its string as he watched the group expressionlessly.

“Damn it! How dare you kill my Zhang Clan’s people? You must be tired of life.” Zhang Yan’s eyes looked like they were about to spew fire. He said

to the few Martial Saint experts beside him, “Go and take out that person on the teahouse two kilometers away.”

The Martial Saints who were called out were very unwilling. However, when they saw Zhang Yan’s expression, they could only carefully try to stand up and rush forward.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Just when the Martial Saints raised their heads, before they could even cry out, an arrow pierced through their foreheads.

“Run!”

Seeing such a horrifying scene before them, the Zhang troops were thoroughly frightened. They immediately stood up and fled miserably.

At this moment, they forgot all about washing the Xiao Clan in blood, basking in wealth and glory, or monopolizing Mohe City.

If they died, no matter how much of the above they had, it would be for nothing. Zhang Yan panicked. Even after he called out a few times, no one listened to him; they only cared about running for their lives.

However, this group of people did not even have a Martial King; how could they run from Xiao Chen? He merely moved several hundred meters in a flicker and drew his bow. As the Zhang Clan’s members died one by one under the arrow fire, Zhang Yan roared ferociously and boldly charged towards Xiao Chen.

However, the arrow that flew at Zhang Yan completely cowed him. That arrow was too fast. He had to execute a Cloning Technique before he could shift his body away at the last moment.

The arrow brushed past Zhang Yan’s chest, barely allowing him to preserve his life. After this, he could no longer be bothered about anything else as he joined the group in flight.

All the same, no matter how fast they ran, they could not be as fast as Xiao Chen. Even without the Blood Flame Shoes, he could already achieve Mach 2.

The moment this group of people left the city, they were destined for only one ending—death!

Soon, only one person remained of the hundreds of cultivators—Zhang Yan. The corpse-filled big road in front of the city gates was a shocking sight.

Blood flowed continuously out of Zhang Yan's mouth. He was in a panic as he ran towards the city with all his might.

Xiao Chen had a calm expression as he drew his bow back. Then, he locked on to Zhang Yan's chest with his Spiritual Sense. Finally, he released the arrow.

He had used his full strength in this arrow. The injured Zhang Yan had no chance of dodging it.

It was like Zhang Yan felt the threat. While he was frantically running away, he could not help but look back.

But after looking back, he no longer had any opportunity to turn again. The arrow flying over struck his chest.

A huge force exploded out, tossing Zhang Yan into the air. Finally, the arrow pinned him to the city walls before he stopped moving.

The sun rose completely, shining its great light over the land.

Before he died, Zhang Yan got to see his final sunrise. However, he could not figure out what had happened and what was going on.

His previous words of "that is possible" were still ringing in his ears.

—

The sun had just risen, scattering its light throughout the land.

The windows of the Xiao Clan's residence opened. The Xiao Clan disciples emerged from their rooms and headed for the practice grounds.

Up on a platform, the Xiao Clan's Clan Head, Xiao Xiong, had arrived long ago. He was dressed in tight robes as he watched the Xiao Clan disciples sternly.

“Morning practice has started. Raise your spirits. No one is allowed to be lazy.”

After Xiao Xiong’s stern command, the disciples present started to practice the Xiao Clan’s Fist Technique.

Fist winds blew out, and with the bright sunlight, the Xiao Clan disciples were spirited.

They did not know that just two hours ago, the Xiao Clan barely evaded a disaster.

They also did not know that someone was watching them from a distance.

Four kilometers from the Xiao Clan residence, Xiao Chen watched the crowd on the practice grounds.

When Xiao Chen circulated his Essence to his eyes, a distance of four kilometers was nothing to him. He could see the entire Xiao Clan residence. Every tree, every blade of grass, every flower, he could see them all clearly.

He merely stood there and watched, revealing a gentle smile on his handsome face. His hair and white robes fluttered in the cool breeze.

“You keep looking at them. Do you really not intend to go in?” Ao Jiao’s melodious voice came from the Lunar Shadow Saber.

Xiao Chen shook his head and said, “There is no need. I’ll just watch.”

Ao Jiao continued asking, “You have done so much for the Xiao Clan. Your father will definitely not blame you. Do you really not want to ask him why he chased you away?”

Xiao Chen did not say anything. After a long time, he withdrew his gaze. He said, “How could there be a father who would willingly chase away their own son? The pressure on him is definitely more than that on me. My strength is still insufficient to alleviate his pressure; it is best not to ask.”

Without enough strength, if Xiao Chen asked, he would only increase

the pressure on the other person. When he became strong enough, everything would naturally be revealed.

"Zi! Zi!"

The moisture in the air started to rise. Xiao Chen stretched out his hand and controlled the changes of this moisture.

"Life Bestowal Spell!" Xiao Chen shouted and under his control, the moisture turned into fourteen lively and realistic birds, chirping without end.

Chapter 557: Saber of Grief

Xiao Chen took out the remaining fourteen stalks of thousand-year-old Spirit Herbs. Then, he tied them to the feet of the birds before waving his hand and saying, “Go!”

The birds circled around in the air for a while before flying towards the Xiao Residence.

After doing all these, Xiao Chen reluctantly withdrew his gaze from the Xiao Residence before turning to leave.

The morning sun shone on Xiao Chen’s back, casting a long black shadow that moved up and down on the road as he left.

No one in the vast Xiao Residence knew that the youth who had been chased out of the clan four years ago returned and took a look at them from afar.

Xiao Chen came and left quietly. He killed a group of people and left behind kind intentions before leaving with his mind at ease and without dragging his feet.

—

Half a month later, Xiao Chen returned to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion to start his closed-door training. There were only three more months till the Five Nation Youth Competition; it was time for him to make his final preparations.

At the same time, all the genius cultivators under this starry sky were also making their final spurt, all the sake of that moment where thousands would watch the strong fight one another.

When strength reached its peak, it was bound to decline; when strength had declined to its weakest, it would strengthen. It had been five thousand years since the Thunder Emperor appeared in the Tianwu Continent. Since then, there had not been any new Martial Emperors.

It had been a five-thousand-year wait. Now, the age of geniuses was imminent and a grand scene was about to appear. There were the five

great nations, the Ancient Desolate Land, the barbarian tribes of the north, the four regions of the Boundless Sea.

Under the starry sky, there were countless heroes, geniuses with bright futures. Who could stand out from the others and see the view at the peak?

Who was the main character of this dazzling stage filled with stars in this continent? The answer would be found in the battle at the pinnacle three months later.

—

Eastern Boundless Sea, in a Forbidden Area of the Divine Dragon Palace:

There was a miniature spatial crack here. Once one passed through that crack, one would be able to go to the true Demonic World.

Surrounding the spatial crack was a golden cuboid barrier. Four old Martial Monarchs of the Divine Dragon Palace stood guard here day and night.

At this moment, the Eastern Sea's Little Dragon King, Xuanyuan Zhantian sat on his Royal Dragon Horse, holding his Heavenly War Halberd, as he waited calmly before the forbidden area.

The current Dragon King of the Divine Dragon Palace stood at his side. The Dragon King looked at Xuanyuan Zhantian and asked, "Zhantian, are you sure you want to go through this spatial crack? Do you know what it means to go through this spatial crack?"

Xuanyuan Zhantian nodded and replied, "There are only three months left. Those Great Jin Nation geniuses are remarkable. I need to enter the Deep Abyss of the Demonic World for true experiential training."

The Dragon King did not argue anymore. "Since you have already decided, then I will not stop you. If you die in there, I will choose another successor."

The barrier slowly opened. Xuanyuan Zhantian rode his Royal Dragon Horse in without hesitation. He laughed loudly and said, "Old man, you

only know how to curse me. Rest assured, I will definitely be sitting on your throne someday. No one will replace me, Xuanyuan Zhantian, in ruling the four regions of the Boundless Sea."

As the Dragon King watched Xuanyuan Zhantian disappear into the spatial crack, he laughed to himself and said, "Such self-confidence, that's good."

—

Qingyun Peak, Back Mountains:

In the first month of Xiao Chen's return, he spent all his efforts on fixing the inadequacies of the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique.

In that fight with the masked man, Xiao Chen had come to understand its weaknesses and what he was lacking in the Lightning Tribulation Technique—gathering the wind and clouds to summon the lightning.

Xiao Chen's comprehension of the state of wind was insufficient. As for the mysterious phenomena on the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique, that person had seen their weak points with one glance.

Now that Xiao Chen knew about the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique's weaknesses, it was not too difficult to fix them.

Within one month, he managed to fix most of the weaknesses of the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique that had been exposed.

If he met that masked man again, he was confident that the other party would no longer find those weaknesses, which had resulted in the mysterious phenomenon collapsing and the might of the Saber Technique decreasing, so easily.

There was another problem giving Xiao Chen a headache. That was the fourth move of the Four Season Saber Technique. What should he use for Winter, so he could find a Saber Technique that he could truly call his own?

However, he was not too anxious. He practiced the Martial Techniques that he was familiar with during the day and cultivated the Purple

Thunder Divine Incantation at night, strengthening his Essence.

Some comprehensions required enlightenment. If one could not figure something out, then the more one tried to think about it, the more they would not be able to figure out. That was a recipe for frustration.

Only when one's heart was completely calm might one be able to see the light at the end of the tunnel. One might suddenly receive enlightenment and the problem plaguing them would be solved in an instant.

When the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's founder created the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique, he had also relied on this moment of enlightenment. Watching the tribulation of a Spirit Beast was the crux of his comprehension of this Saber Technique.

Thus, Xiao Chen was in no rush. He could only treat it as a whetstone for cultivating his mental state. Even if he could never comprehend what he wanted, the growth of his mental state would be sufficient to make up for not finishing the Saber Technique.

Who could be certain that it would be a loss or a gain?

—

The sun rose and the sun set. Clouds gathered and scattered. Three months remained to the start of the Five Nation Youth Competition. The days slowly trickled by.

On this particular day, Xiao Chen was sitting in his room with his eyes closed as he cultivated. The moonlight poured through the window, peacefully spilling on the bed in front of him.

"Ka ca!"

The two Superior Grade Spirit Stones in his hands suddenly shattered. Xiao Chen opened his eyes and looked at the drained Spirit Stones, shaking his head helplessly.

Now that he had advanced to half-step Martial Monarch, his rate of absorbing Spiritual Energy increased. Two Superior Grade Spirit Stones were not sufficient for a night of cultivating.

Furthermore, the crystal whirlpool in his dantian was like a bottomless pit. He was far from feeling a bottleneck.

For Xiao Chen to reach Martial Monarch, he had to increase his Essence to the bottleneck and open the sea of consciousness.

He muttered, “I already opened the sea of consciousness long ago. However, my cultivation is hard to deal with. Even with another year, I will not reach the peak of half-step Martial Monarch.”

Xiao Chen glanced at the pale moonlight on the floor. The pale moonlight was like a coating of frost where it pooled. For no reason at all, it evoked a sense of grief.

Moonlight gleaming like frost; flowing waters may wound; beauty rapidly wanes; where do I seek my home?

[TL note: This is a Chinese poem about regrets at leaving home, a poem about grief.]

Suddenly, Xiao Chen recalled this poem. He smiled faintly and said, “However, such grieving emotions do not fit me.”

Taking out two more Superior Grade Spirit Stones, he prepared to continue cultivating. Then, he suddenly stopped, an idea suddenly sparking in his mind.

I have been thinking about what can represent Winter aside from snow. Isn’t this white frost before me what I’m seeking?

That’s right. It’s definitely right!

Xiao Chen started laughing loudly. He said excitedly, “The ancients did not cheat me. A moment of inspiration, a rapid advancement in comprehension. A sudden enlightenment! A sudden enlightenment, indeed!”

Continuing to laugh loudly, he picked up his Lunar Shadow Saber and walked out the door.

The fourth move of the Four Season Saber Technique could use frost as its primer, using the state of grief.

Xiao Chen closed his eyes while he was in the forest, thinking about the spark of inspiration that flashed in his head.

After a while, he opened his eyes, grasped the Lunar Shadow Saber with his right hand, and quickly drew it.

Slowly circulating the Four Season Saber Technique, Xiao Chen eased his foot forward. The ambient temperature dropped quickly as the saber light moved about.

A thin layer of frost appeared in the forest; everything within a kilometer become covered in rime.

"Moonlight gleaming like frost; flowing waters may wound!" Xiao Chen shouted, swinging his saber. The state of grief in the saber exploded together with the frost that covered everything within a kilometer.

"Shua! Shua! Shua!"

In this instant, all the trees in the forest shattered. Crunching sounds rang out nonstop.

Xiao Chen sheathed his saber, and all the trees within a kilometer fell. The vast forest disappeared, leaving only the frost on the ground.

This move was not imposing or overbearing. It only turned the Saber Technique into frost, slowly infusing the state of grief.

It killed silently. By the time one was aware of it, there would no longer be a chance to turn things around.

Just like all the trees within a kilometer. With one Saber Technique, all life was extinguished, leaving only the white frost.

Xiao Chen said to himself, "This is the Four Season Saber Technique's fourth move. Let's call it Grieving Frost!"

Spring Thunder Chop, Burning to Desolation, Fated Person in Autumn Waters, and Grieving Frost. Xiao Chen had finished comprehending Spring, Summer, Autumn, and Winter, completing his own Four Season Saber Technique.

Now, this Four Season Saber Technique had become a unique peak

Superior Grade Earth Ranked Saber Technique that belonged to him alone—one that was infinitely close to a Heaven Ranked Saber Technique.

This was completely created by Xiao Chen; there was no other like it.

As for the final Cycle of Seasons, there was no need for any comprehension. This was because there was only one meaning to the Cycle of Seasons—eternal transformation until the end of time.

Everything in the world, whether tall mountains or the vast sea, would dry up or crumble one day. The heavens would fall, the earth would age, and the vast seas would dry up.

The plants and animals would die and regrow in a never-ending cycle. The cycle of the four seasons—spring, summer, autumn, and winter—would never change.

—

Time slowly went by. The start of the Five Nation Youth Competition drew nearer day by day.

Two months...one month...two weeks.... Soon, only ten days remained to the start of the Five Nation Youth Competition.

Tianwu Continent, the Head of the Five Great Nations, the Great Jin Nation, Supreme Sky Sect:

This was only of the ten great sects of the Great Jin Nation. Naturally, it overflowed with talents and geniuses.

However, the peak genius of this sect was none other than Yue Chenxi.

Ever since Yue Chenxi obtained the Daybreak Flower, her cultivation had risen very quickly. Her Morning Sun Incantation also advanced just as quickly.

This progress resulted in Yue Chenxi leaving many of her sect mates in the dust. They could only look up to her and try their best to catch up.

On this particular day, a beautiful multicolored light blossomed on Yue Chenxi's personal Morning Sun Peak, radiating a boundless beauty.

All the passing disciples stopped to take a look. Their expressions were full of shock.

“A multicolored light of sunrise! This is a sign of the Morning Sun Incantation’s thirteenth layer. First Senior Sister will be coming out of her closed-door training!” a disciple in the Supreme Sky Sect’s uniform said excitedly.

“First Senior Sister had been in closed-door training for three months already. Her strength is bound to be much higher when she comes out this time.”

“Quickly, look! The elders are here. Unexpectedly, the sight of the multicolored light of sunrise startled the elders as well.”

Three figures flew over from the Supreme Sky Sect’s main peak. They were three old men with very strong auras. When they stood next to each other, the wind behind them stopped blowing instantly. The air turned solid; many disciples felt like they could not breathe.

The person in the middle of the three revealed a gratified smile. He said softly, “It has been a thousand years already since anyone has managed to cultivate the Morning Sun Incantation to the thirteenth layer. Yue Chenxi has now truly entered the ranks of the peak experts in the Great Jin Nation.”

The expression of the gray-robed old man beside him was also filled with satisfaction. He muttered, “First Elder, with Yue Chenxi’s current strength, she should be able to obtain a top ten ranking in the upcoming Five Nation Youth Competition, right?”

Chapter 558: Yue Chenxi Emerging From Closed-Door Training

The First Elder in the middle said solemnly, “It is hard to say. The Drifting Snow Sword Sect, Sun Moon Sect, Supreme Yi Palace, and the other sects have geniuses as well. Furthermore, there are the eight Noble Clans. We can only be sure when she comes out.”

“Boom!”

Suddenly, a resplendent ring of light erupted from the multicolored light, like the morning sun slowly rising.

Right in the middle of the ring of light was the beautiful Yue Chenxi. Under the illumination of the multicolored light, she looked like a fairy, refined and elegant.

“She is out!”

When all the multicolored lights gathered together, they formed a rainbow bridge. Yue Chenxi walked on the rainbow bridge towards the three elders.

“Chenxi greets First Martial Uncle, Second Martial Uncle, and Third Martial Uncle.” Yue Chenxi smiled as she bowed slightly.

The First Elder carefully gauged her. After that, shock flooded his face as he muttered, “Consummation half-step Martial Monarch!”

Yue Chenxi revealed a faint smile on her face. She said, “I have comprehended the state of light and the state of cloud to their limits. I also reached Great Perfection in the Morning Sun Fist.”

The First Elder laughed loudly and said, “Good. Now you are qualified to compete for the final two positions of the top ten.”

The eight Noble Clans had been around for ten thousand years. Each of them had produced a Martial Emperor before. Their descendents all possessed the bloodline of an Emperor. Their talents were all shocking and very strong.

In every Five Nation Youth Competition, the top eight would be occupied by different people. However, there was one thing that did not change—the top eight were always occupied by the disciples of these eight Noble Clans.

This already formed a fixed pattern and would not change. There had never been any unexpected surprises.

That was why the First Elder could only say that Yue Chenxi could compete for the ninth and tenth ranks; the top eight ranks were untouchable.

However, Yue Chenxi's expression did not change. She only looked in the direction of the distant Great Qin Nation in the west. Anticipation gleamed in her eyes.

Yue Chenxi muttered softly to herself, "I wonder, how strong is that fellow now?"

Two years have passed. I relied on the Daybreak Flower to advance my strength rapidly. He has no sect behind him and is an independent cultivator. Will he be able to keep up?

—

Great Jin Nations, One of the Ten Great Sects—Evil Moon Pavilion:

The top genius of the Evil Moon Pavilion, Bai Zhan, sat expressionless above the center of a full-moon-shaped lake. At first glance, the lake was calm and peaceful.

However, if one looked carefully, there were countless spots of red light jumping around under the mirrorlike lake surface.

There were so many, the lake seemed to be equal parts water and red light.

If one's cultivation reached Martial Monarch and could extend their Mental Energy, they would be shocked to discover that the red lights were all hot sparks.

Fire and water opposed each other. This was the eternal principle of

nature. However, at this moment, many sparks burned strangely within the vast lake.

Suddenly, the calm Bai Zhan shouted, “Raging Frost Flame Wave!” The lake water that had been suppressed for so long exploded, surging up from the surface.

Countless pillars of water froze into ice. The sparks became raging flames, soaring into the sky.

Finally, the ice and fire that were tolerating each other formed a huge energy wave quickly heading to a mountain range in the distance.

“Bang!”

The vast energy exploded, blasting the one-kilometer-tall mountain peak into dust.

However, that was not all. Unexpectedly, a huge, deep pit appeared in the ground where the mountain peak used to be. It was a hundred meters wide and so deep that the bottom could not be seen.

Bai Zhan revealed a maniacal smile as he laughed loudly, “Perfect tolerance of ice and fire! I have finally achieve it. Xiao Chen! You managed to escape with your life in the Boundless Sea. However, I will defeat you before everyone in the upcoming Five Nation Youth Competition.”

—

Tianwu Continent, Great Chu Nation, Heavenly Sword Gate:

Ding Fengchou stood upright on a mountain peak, holding his hands behind his back. Eighteen swords flew around in the air in front of him, moving in all sorts of formations.

The long, slender swords in the air vibrated without end. Everywhere they passed, a pitch-black crack appeared quickly before disappearing.

These swords could temporarily tear open space, showing how mighty they were. It was hard to imagine.

Jin Wuji quickly rushed over from behind. When he saw this scene, he exclaimed in shock, “Senior Brother, your Resistance Fencing can now

control eighteen swords!"

"Xiu!"

Ding Fengchou casually collected the eighteen swords and returned them to his spatial ring. He smiled gently and said, "That's right. However, I cannot sustain it for long."

Jin Wuji said joyfully, "That is great. That what's-his-name...Xiao Chen is definitely not a match for you anymore. With a continuous stream of attacks from eighteen swords, no one under Martial Monarch would be able to survive that."

Appearing very calm, Ding Fengchou continued to smile gently as he said, "It is hard to say. Let's not speak about this for now. Why are you looking for me?"

Jin Wuji recovered his wits and said, "The Sect Master told me to come look for you. He instructed me to tell you that there are seven more days to the Five Nation Youth Competition and to call you over to select a Secret Treasure."

"Let's go, then!"

—

Similar incidents were taking place in every corner of the Tianwu Continent as the Five Nation Youth Competition drew closer.

All the geniuses in closed-door cultivation started to come out. They emerged with boundless confidence and looked forward to the day of the Five Nation Youth Competition.

In the back mountains of Qingyun Peak, Xiao Chen sat before a waterfall, leisurely watching the water crashing down endlessly.

Three days ago, he had concluded his training of the Four Season Saber Technique. He had finished the Cycle of Seasons and named it Endless Growth.

Xiao Chen had practiced the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique to Great Perfection and finished comprehending the Four Season Saber

Technique. He would not be able to advance his cultivation much in this short period of time.

He also had other techniques, like the Battle Sage Origins' Changing Character Formula and Strength Character Formula, or the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit's exclusive Saber Technique—the Dragon Subduing Slash—and exclusive Movement Technique—the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art.

These were peak Martial Techniques in the Tianwu Continent. However, due to various reasons, he was unable to cultivate them.

Xiao Chen thought for a while and decided that there was no more need to keep training. So, he came to the waterfall every day and chatted with Ao Jiao.

All he could do was to quietly wait for that day to come, tempering his state of mind.

The Battle Sage Origins' Changing Character Formula required Xiao Chen's cultivation to reach a more profound level before he could continue practicing it. Otherwise, he would only be scratching the surface and his move would be easily broken by his opponent.

As for the Strength Character Formula, although it was hidden in the Lunar Shadow Saber, he had no way to access it. He was confused about this and did not know where to start.

Xiao Chen had used the Dragon Subduing Slash before. He had done it while his cultivation was insufficient. He still clearly remembered the pain he had experienced back then. If he wanted to live, he would not dare to use it.

He suspected that the requirement for this Dragon Subduing Slash was not on cultivation but the physical body.

Once the physical body reached a certain standard, he would be able to endure that horrifying energy wave, controlling it as he pleased.

"After you reach Martial Monarch, you will be able to cultivate the Battle Sage Origins' Changing Character Formula. In Sang Mu's early days, he did not rely on the Changing Character Formula to achieve fame."

Ao Jiao continued calmly from the Lunar Shadow Saber, “However, it is also possible that you are not suited to cultivating the Changing Character Formula. That would mean that you will never be able to reach the level of developing your opponent’s Martial Techniques.”

Xiao Chen smiled calmly. “That would be fine. Everyone has their own path to take. I am a bladesman and the Thunder Emperor was a swordsman. It would be hard for me to follow the exact same path he did.”

A saber was a saber and a sword was a sword. There was an inherent difference that could not be bridged between a bladesman and a swordsman.

A bladesman was tyrannical, bold, and powerful; there was no other special characteristics.

However, a swordsman was different. The sword was the nobleman of weapons. No matter how tyrannical, bold, and powerful it was, it would still have an air of elegance.

Of course, it would be impossible to say which was stronger. It would definitely depend of the individual’s strength.

Surprised, Ao Jiao blurted out, “Trashy Master, I have underestimated you. What you mean is that you will not be the second Thunder Emperor but the White Robed Bladesman Xiao Chen.”

He smiled gently and did not confirm or deny it. He changed the topic, saying, “I heard that the Thunder Emperor managed to defeat many Noble Clan geniuses in the Five Nation Youth Competition. Speaking of which, exactly what rank did he achieve?”

The era of the Thunder Emperor was just like the present. They were both eras of geniuses. Geniuses filled the lands; it was a glorious time.

The name of the Thunder Emperor, Sang Mu, started to shake the Tianwu Continent after the battle in the Wind Cloud Arena.

However, because it had been too long ago, no one in the Great Qin Nation was sure about what rank the Thunder Emperor achieved.

Just when Ao Jiao was about to reply, she heard footsteps. She could only stop the conversation there and say, “Someone is coming.”

“Ha ha! Xiao Chen, you are really free. You still have time to watch the waterfall.” Liu Suifeng walked over, radiant with happiness. He could not stop smiling.

Xiao Chen turned his head to look and a light flashed in his eyes. He performed a cupped-fist salute and said, “Congratulations on breaking through to Martial King.”

Liu Suifeng chuckled and said, “I broke through yesterday. It’s all thanks to your Spirit Stones and Spirit Herbs. Otherwise, I would not be able to break through the bottleneck to Martial King so fast.”

Xiao Chen said calmly, “It is just a small matter. Why are you looking for me?”

With a helpless expression, Liu Suifeng replied, “I really don’t know what to say about you. There is another seven days to the sign-up time of the Five Nation Youth Competition. We are leaving immediately. The First Elder is currently gathering all the people in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion who are qualified.”

The requirements to participate in the Five Nation Youth Competition had already been released. Like Liu Suifeng had anticipated, the minimum was a Martial King under the age of twenty-four.

Compared to the previous Five Nation Youth Competition, the requirements had been raised by one cultivation realm. However, the number of people who would take part would be much higher this time.

At the Heaven Viewing Platform in the main hall of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, Xiao Chen saw the other contestants of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. Aside from him and Murong Chong, there were four other people.

They were all people whom Xiao Chen recognized: Beichen Peak’s Mu Heng, Tianyue Peak’s Zhang Lie, Yun Kexin, and the recently broken-through Liu Suifeng.

Out of the entire Heavenly Saber Pavilion's five-thousand-odd people, only six people qualified. It had to be said that the turnout was quite shameful.

The few people exchanged glances for greetings. Since the First Elder had not arrived, they started chatting casually.

They had known one another before this and had been through life and death in the strange space. There was no problems between them and they started chatting together excitedly.

Only Murong Chong was rather proud and aloof. He simply closed his eyes and did not participate.

Mu Heng looked at Xiao Chen and said regretfully to Yun Kexin and Zhang Lie, "Although there were some differences in our strengths when we were in the strange space, the gap was not large. However, in a mere two years, Xiao Chen completely left us in the dust."

Chapter 559: Going to the Five Nation Youth Competition

Xiao Chen said calmly, “Aside from talent and aptitude, a cultivator needs fortuitous encounters and Luck to achieve success. Perhaps in another two years, you all might rise up after an fortuitous encounter.”

Shaking her head, Yun Kexin argued, “I feel that what you said are just secondary. What decides how far a cultivator goes is the character of the cultivator.”

Between the few of them, they chatted about a few other topics. Not long after, the First Elder, Jiang Chi, lead the Second Elder and the Third Elder over.

Jiang Chi got right to the point. “The Five Nation Youth Competition is at the Great Jin Nation’s Dragon Sealing Mountain Range. It is very far from the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, so we need to leave early. If you have other matters to settle, I can give you another hour to deal with them. We will immediately depart after an hour.”

Xiao Chen and the others shook their heads to indicate that they did not have anything to settle. Jiang Chi nodded and said, “In that case, we will depart now!”

The few of them followed Jiang Chi out. When they reached the open space in front of the hall, they found a crystalline jade ship parked there.

Liu Suifeng said with astonishment in his voice, “Isn’t this Ancestral Martial Aunt’s personal Golden Jade Glazed Ship? It is a high-ranked Superior Grade Secret Treasure. Is Ancestral Martial Aunt coming with us as well?”

Jiang Chi nodded with a complicated expression. “Yes. All the sects in the world will be going to the Dragon Sealing Mountain Range. We cannot let the Heavenly Saber Pavilion be shamed. Furthermore, there are some matters that are not as simple as you think. We need to show off some of our strength.”

On the bow of the ship. The luxuriously dressed Shen Manjun smiled faintly and said, “Jiang Chi, you don’t have to tell the younger generation about this matter. Come on up!”

The Great Qin Nation, Misty Sword Sect, on a Mountain Peak:

Chu Chaoyun looked deeply into the churning clouds in front. It was unclear what he was thinking about.

The Misty Sword Sect’s Sect Master said sullenly, “Chaoyun, although there are nine people in our Misty Sword Sect who qualify for the Five Nation Youth Competition, you are probably the only one who can make it past the first round.”

Chu Chaoyun turned around and smiled faintly. “Sect Master, rest assured. Whether it is for myself or to repay the help the Misty Sword Sect has given

me, I will definitely do my best in the Five Nation Youth Competition.”

When the Misty Sword Sect’s Sect Master heard this, he felt more at ease. Chu Chaoyun’s origins were mysterious; even he felt his strength to be unfathomable. If Chu Chaoyun used his true strength, he would definitely be able to make it into the top twenty.

The amount of Luck that would be obtained would be sufficient for them to continue on without falling in this vast world.

“That’s good. I will not bother saying anything else, then. We will depart tomorrow; you should use today to make your preparations.”

Southern Boundless Sea:

The Southern Sea’s Four Heroes were gathered before a table. They were all excited and eager without exception.

“We are finally departing. I have long wanted to go and challenge those Great Jin Nation geniuses. I want to see if the eight great Noble Clans and

the ten great sects are what legends make them out to be."

"Third Brother, don't be overconfident. Although the Spiritual Energy in our Boundless Sea is very dense and no lower than that of the Great Jin Nation, the legacies and inheritance we have are slightly weaker than theirs. Don't let your guard down."

"Big Brother is right. However, the four of us are not weak at all. We are able to become famous in the Boundless Sea; our results in the continent should not be any worse."

The leader of the Southern Sea's Four Heroes picked up his wine cup and said, "That's right. Normally, we do not bother to go out. Now that we are going out, we must spread the name of the Southern Sea's Four Heroes. Come, let's drink! May we four be able to succeed in our matches and make it to the top fifty!"

"That will definitely happen! Cheers!"

"Cheers!"

"Bang!"

The four of them clinked their cups and downed their wine in one gulp. After that, they shattered their wine cups and laughed heartily. Finally, they went out and headed for the warship that was already waiting.

Eastern Boundless Sea, Forbidden Area of the Divine Dragon Palace:

Four Martial Monarch elders were currently watching the spatial crack within the barrier anxiously.

The hope of the Divine Dragon Palace, the Eastern Sea's Little Dragon King, Xuanyuan Zhantian, had already been in the Demonic World for more than two months.

Three days had passed since the appointed time for Xuanyuan Zhantian's return, but he had not appeared yet.

Given Xuanyuan Zhantian's memory, he would definitely not forget the appointed time. Unless...unless...there was only one possibility—he had

fallen!

The four Martial Monarch elders all had unsightly

unsightly expressions on their faces. Xuanyuan Zhantian was the hope of the Divine Dragon Palace. He could even be said to the hope of the entire Boundless Sea.

For the past thousand years, there had been very few geniuses that they were sure would become Martial Sages.

The Divine Dragon Palace had invested a large amount of resources in Xuanyuan Zhantian. If such a person fell, the loss would be hard to bear.

“Your Majesty, we have waited for three days and three nights already. It is time to choose another person. The Divine Dragon Palace still needs someone to lead the team to participate in the Five Nation Youth Competition,” an elder could not help but suggest.

The Dragon King’s sharp eyes looked very sullen. He said in a powerful voice, “There is no need to say anything else. Zhantian is worth me waiting another seven days and seven nights. No one else can elevate the Divine Dragon Palace in this grand age.”

“Dong! Dong! Dong!”

Right after the Dragon King spoke, heavy footsteps came from the barrier.

Every step was filled with power, making the ground shake. The four elders’ expressions changed greatly. Suspecting that some powerful Demons had come out from the spatial crack, they quickly took a look.

The four elders only saw a completely injured Xuanyuan Zhantian coming out. His purple robes were completely dyed red with blood. He carried the Royal Dragon Horse, which was even more injured than him, on his shoulder.

The four revealed extremely shocked expressions. This Royal Dragon Horse weighed some ten tons. Despite being so heavily injured, Xuanyuan Zhantian carried the horse back.

“Bang!”

Xuanyuan Zhantian tossed the Heavenly War Halberd in his right hand and the barrier that could stop a Rank 8 Demonic Beast immediately shattered.

“Sorry, something unexpected happened that resulted in my being delayed. I am not too late, right?”

Ancient Desolate Land, under the Vast Heavenly Extermination Lake:

A vast white-jade palace floated quietly in the water. This palace was the mysterious headquarters of the Myriad Fiend Palace.

Xiao Bai was seriously training the Heart Nourishing Universe Sword Technique in a garden of the palace.

As the sword light flashed, winds blew. The world seemed to be turned upside down here.

A bright light flickered at Xiao Bai’s chest. As the light flickered, the might of the Sword Technique doubled. The flickering light was what many swordsmen dreamed of having—a Sword Heart.

In two years, Xiao Bai’s pure and innocent face had lost some of its childishness and gained a hint of youth.

Her exquisite body had become more graceful. Together with a nebulous winsomeness, it gave

it gave her a certain sense of beauty, making one fall for her charms at first sight.

“Dong! Dong! Dong!”

Footsteps could be heard. So Xiao Bai withdrew her sword and immediately looked back. She discovered Mu Xinya walking over.

Xiao Bai immediately revealed a joyful smile as she quickly rushed over. “Elder Sister Xinya, are we going to the Great Jin Nation already?”

Naturally, as one of the three peak geniuses of the Myriad Fiend Palace, Mu Xinya would be representing the Myriad Fiend Palace in the Five Nation Youth Competition. She patted Xiao Bai's head and said, "Yes, we are about to leave immediately."

Xiao Bai continued, "Elder Sister Xinya, Elder Brother Xiao Chen will definitely take part, right?"

A faint smile appeared on Mu Xinya's face as the image of Xiao Chen's face flashed through her mind. She was thinking of Xiao Chen's handsome countenance as he had looked in the Ancient Desolate Tower.

Mu Xinya nodded seriously and say, "He will definitely, definitely go.

Xiao Bai smiled jubilantly and said, "That is great! I finally can see Elder Brother Xiao Chen again!"

Up within the clouds, Shen Manjun's Golden Jade Glazed Ship flew at Mach 3 as it headed for the Great Jin Nation's Dragon Sealing Mountain Range.

The group could see several warships in the sky. They were all headed in the same direction as the Golden Jade Glazed Ship.

Aside from warships, there were also many cultivators traveling alone, riding on flying Spirit Beasts.

With a quick glance, one could discover several cultivators at every interval.

Naturally, these people were going to the Dragon Sealing Mountain Range. However, only a small portion would be there to participate in the Five Nation Youth Competition. Most of them would watch.

This was the Five Nation Youth Competition that would herald the start of the age of geniuses. This is something that would not happen even in a thousand years. This had made all the cultivators in the continent curious; everyone wanted to watch.

Who would be the main character in this age of geniuses? Who would

be in the spotlight of this stage? Who would have the last laugh? Who was the true main character?

However, there were limited seats for spectators. The Wind Cloud Arena's spectator stands would definitely not contain all the cultivators. So, these cultivators had to rush over early. If they were late, they might be making a wasted trip.

The Golden Jade Glazed Ship moved very fast; most of the Spirit Beasts and warships around them could not keep up. Xiao Chen and the others stood on the deck, watching the scenery and the scenery and casually chatting.

Suddenly, Xiao Chen thought of something. He asked, "How come I don't see Leng Liusu? With her strength and potential, after training in the Holy Land for two years, she should have already become a Martial King."

"That's right. Why did Leng Liusu not come back?"

Unexpectedly, despite being the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's Young Pavilion Master, she had not returned at such a crucial moment. When the group heard Xiao Chen ask, they could not help but feel that it was strange as well.

Suddenly, the previously silent Murong Chong said, "She already became a core disciple of the Phoenix's Passion Palace and had gone to the upper realm long ago. The people of the Three Holy Lands cannot come and compete for Luck."

When the group heard this, they were astonished. At the same time, they felt that it was strange that Murong Chong was aware of this.

After six days of flying at Mach 3, the Golden Jade Glazed Ship finally arrived near the Great Jin Nation's Dragon Sealing Mountain Range. They only needed another half day's flight to get there.

Jiang Chi and the other two elders came out on the deck and introduced the situation of the Great Jin Nation to the group. Then they gave a simple explanation of the Five Nation Youth Competition's rules.

"The Five Nation Youth Competition is divided into the qualifiers and

the arena battles. No matter how many people sign up, only four hundred people will clear the qualifiers. That is to say, only four hundred people in the entire Tianwu Continent can step onto the Wind Cloud Arena.

Liu Suifeng was shocked when he heard this. “This is very strict. With so many people being disqualified in the first round, might it not result in some strong contestants getting overlooked?

Jiang Chi smiled and said, “It is possible. However, that is very rare. The method of selection is very simple and fair. You will understand better when you are there.”

When the ship neared the Dragon Sealing Mountain Range, the number of warships they saw increased. Eventually, it came to the point where a warship was visible every hundred meters.

There were at least ten thousand warships and countless flying Spirit Beasts densely filling the air. This was a grand sight to behold.

As there were too many warships, Shen Manjun had no choice but to slow down the Golden Jade Glazed Ship and continue at a reduced speed.

Four hours later, Jiang Chi pointed at a mountain range in front and said, “That is the Dragon Sealing Mountain Range!”

Chapter 560: Qualifiers Begin

Xiao Chen and the others quickly looked in the direction Jiang Chi pointed at. They saw more than a hundred peaks over ten kilometers high at the limits of their vision.

The positioning of the mountain peaks was very peculiar. Strangely, they formed a huge ring. Then, in the middle of the ring of mountains were boundless clouds.

These clouds were also different from the usual white clouds. They clearly looked denser and their color was deeper.

From a distance, the mountain-peak ring and the clouds in the middle looked like a prison, like they were trapping something.

There were several tall towers on the summits of the mountains. Occasionally, warships and flying Spirit Beasts would stop there.

Xiao Chen felt it was strange. “There are hundreds of mountain peaks here. Which one is Dragon Sealing Mountain?”

Jiang Chi smiled gently and replied, “It is the one in the middle. However, because it was too tall, something had already chopped it down long ago. We can’t see it now, but after we pass the ring of mountains, we will be able to.”

After flying for another ten minutes, the Golden Jade Glazed Ship stopped at a mountain peak in the ring of mountains.

Many warships and huge flying Spirit Beasts had stopped at this mountain peak. A large number of people were heading for the towers here.

Jiang Chi led the six people into one of the towers. The sign-up counter for the Five Nation Youth Competition was located in the hall.

The sign-up procedures were rather simple. After examining the six’s bone age and recording their sect and names, the staff at the counter gave a dark dragon-shaped jade pendant to everyone.

“Come, let’s go up to the top!”

As the group climbed up the spiral staircase, they were filled with anticipation. Soon, they arrived at the top floor.

The top floor had no roof. When the group stood up, they could see their surroundings without obstruction. The scenery for thousands of kilometers around was clearly visible.

Many cultivators had already gathered on the top floor. Xiao Chen threaded through the crowd and headed to the edge facing the center of the ring of peaks.

What astonished Xiao Chen was that the center of the ring of peaks was, unexpectedly, a large city. This city was no smaller than Xihe Province’s Provincial Capital.

When looking down from the top floor, the buildings in the city were like ants. Only some unusual circular rock pillars, which stood several kilometers tall, were more visible.

These rock pillars filled the entire city. Some were tall and some were short. Together they formed a strange picture. Every rock pillar had a huge dragon carving coiled around it.

If one looked carefully, they would discover that this was a city built

at the middle of a mountain.

The huge mountain looked like it had been chopped down halfway up. Then, a large city was built on the stump.

Jiang Chi explained to the six, “That is Dragon Sealing City. Below that is the stump of the chopped-off Dragon Sealing Mountain. Do you see those dragon pillars?

“When the qualifiers start, all the contestants on the third floor and above of every tower at the ring of peaks will fly towards Dragon Sealing City at the same time. As long as you are able to stand on top of a dragon pillar, you will be qualified to participate in the arena battles.

“There are ten dragon pillars in the middle that are clearly taller than the rest. If you are able to stand on those, you will become a seeded contestant. That is also the place with the most intense competition.

“As for the highest dragon pillar, whoever who stands on it will be the first seed. They will enjoy some advantages in regard to the competition arrangements.”

After Liu Suifeng heard that, he said, “It turns out that the first stage is so simple. This is easy.”

One of the old men from another nation could not help but smile coldly. “Idiot, in every Five Nation Youth Competition, one third of the contestants will fall and die here. There will only be more this year. How could it be as simple as you think?”

Jiang Chi followed up in a serious tone, “Indeed. In order to truly gain the qualifications to enter the arena battles, one has to stand on the pillar for at least a minute. Once you get on it, you cannot leave. If someone knocks you down before you stand on it for a minute, you will have to start again.”

The person who spoke earlier added, “You will suffer from many attacks from all directions in that one minute. Even if there are not ten thousand participants, there would be seven or eight thousand. Just think about how intense the fight for just four hundred spots would be.”

When Liu Suifeng and the others heard this, they could not help but feel nervous. No wonder the First Elder said that no one would be able to take advantage of the situation and obtain the qualifications for the arena battles.

One minute was just about sixty breaths of time. Normally, speaking, that would go by quickly.

However, when one was on the dragon pillar and defending for one minute, it would be hard to endure the attacks coming from all directions.

This was because it was not a one-on-one fight. The attacks one would have to endure were the killing moves or trump cards of countless people

from all directions. If one was not careful,

careful, they might fall off.

Those with the qualification to take part in the Five Nation Youth Competition were all outstanding youths. For them to become Martial Kings before the age of twenty-four, if they were not outstanding youths, then what could they be?

However, these seven or eight thousand outstanding youths would have to go through a round of elimination first, which would allow four hundred genius cultivators to stand out.

One could easily imagine how strong and talented these four hundred people had to be. The high quality of the Five Nation Youth Competition left everybody stupefied.

Jiang Chi wanted to befriend the person who had spoken. He performed a cupped-fist salute and said, “I am the Heavenly Saber Pavilion’s First Elder, Jiang Chi. Might I ask for your esteemed name?”

The person at the side seemed to be in his fifties, but he was still very energetic and had a drawn-out aura. Clearly, he was also a half-step Martial Monarch that had reached his limits.

When that person heard Jiang Chi’s words, he returned the cupped-fist salute and said, “I am not an esteemed personage. My humble family name is Du and my name is Hui. I am the person in charge of the Great Jin Nation’s Breaking Saber Gate’s inner sect.”

Breaking Saber Gate... Jiang Chi thought for a while but could not recall any powerful sects in the Great Jin Nation called the Breaking Saber Gate.

Du Hui smiled gently and said, “Brother Jiang, there is no keep to overthink this. The Breaking Saber Gate is just a third-rate sect in the Great Jin Nation. How many people from your sect is participating this time?”

When Jiang Chi thought about it, that seemed about right. Although the Great Jin Nation had the ten great sects, they also had several small sects

as well.

He pointed to Xiao Chen and the others as he answered, “Not many, just six.”

A young disciple beside Du Hui laughed mockingly and said, “I have heard about the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. It seems like that it is one of the Great Qin Nation’s three great sects. Unexpectedly, they have only six people. Even as a third-rate sect, our Breaking Saber Gate has ten-odd people.”

That disciple’s tone was clearly pleased; it contained the pride that the disciples of the Great Jin Nation had. When one heard it, they would feel displeased.

The Great Jin Nation had many Spirit Veins and was filled with Spiritual Energy. It was also very large. For the past ten thousand years, they had been able to completely suppress the other four great nations.

Jiang Chi had a somewhat embarrassed expression on his face. Unexpectedly, this young disciple had such poor manners.

Xiao Chen frowned slightly. A certain sharpness shone in his eyes as he said coldly,

said coldly, “No matter how many pieces of rotten wood there are, they will never be able to build a house.”

[TL note: No matter how many pieces of rotten wood there are, they will never be able to build a house: In case the meaning is not clear, this means that no matter how many weak people grouped up, they would not be able to defeat the strong.]

Even a third-rate sect of the Great Jin Nation was so arrogant. An insignificant disciple dared to speak to the older generation as though they were equals. This was an eye-opener to the Great Jin Nation’s arrogance.

That young disciple angrily demanded, “What do you mean? Are you calling us trash? You are just the disciple of a sect from the weakest of the

four nations. Your words are really bold. You better make sure that I, Song Qing, don't run into you during the arena battles."

"Senior Brother, don't bother with him. Do you even think that he can make it into the arena battles?"

When disciples of the various sects, or the independent cultivators, saw this scene, they all watched interestedly.

Du Hui frowned slightly and did not wish to allow matters to escalate. He said apologetically to Jiang Chi, "Brother Jiang, I apologize for my disciple's rashness."

Even though Du Hui said that, he did not make his disciple apologize. He only led the Breaking Saber Gate's disciples to another area of the tower.

Before they left, Song Qing looked mockingly at Xiao Chen and the others, clearly looking down on them.

Liu Suifeng said angrily, "Who exactly are these people? They are just a third-rate sect of the Great Jin Nation yet they dare to speak like that."

Jiang Chi said helplessly, "Never mind, this is how the Great Jin Nation's people are."

Had Jiang Chi known that the old man was from the Great Jin Nation, he would not have attempted to befriend him. When facing the people of the other four nations, the Great Jin Nation's people had the mentality of themselves being better than others.

Only when everyone had gathered would the first stage begin. There were still many sects that had not arrived.

The group could only wait. As for the incident with the Breaking Saber Gate, it was just a minor matter; everyone soon forgot about it.

Time slowly went by. Suddenly, someone in the crowd at the top floor exclaimed, "The Supreme Sky Sect's warship is coming!"

Cultivators in several towers on the mountain peaks immediately turned to take a look.

A golden warship flew over from the distance. A banner exclusive to the Supreme Sky Sect fluttered on the bow of the ship. It was easy to make out with one glance.

Xiao Chen sighed to himself. The attraction of a great sect a great sect in the Great Jin Nation was indeed on a different level. The moment they appeared, they drew the gazes of everyone.

"I hear that the Supreme Sky Sect's Yue Chenxi already cultivated the Morning Sun Incantation to the thirteenth layer. Back then, a multicolored light appeared. Their Sect Master has announced that their target this time is a top ten rank."

"It is not easy to reach the top ten. None of the great sects are easy to deal with."

As the crowd discussed, another warship flew over. Someone recognized it and exclaimed, "The Evil Moon Pavilion is here as well. Bai Zhan managed to get into the top twenty the previous time. I wonder, what rank will he obtain this time?"

"The Drifting Snow Sword Sect's and Supreme Yi Palace's warships are here too. They are really powerful; the heirs of these two sects managed to rank in the top ten the previous time. I wonder if they will be able to keep their rankings this time."

"The Sun Moon Sect is here too. The ten great sects of the Great Jin Nation are all here."

As the warships of the ten great sects approached, they casually stopped at a mountain peak. The Drifting Snow Sword Sect's warship unexpectedly stopped at the peak Xiao Chen's group was at.

However, the Drifting Snow Sword Sect's people went to a different tower. When Xiao Chen took a look, he discovered that the Drifting Snow Sword Sect had driven out the other people from that tower.

"Damn it! The Drifting Snow Sword Sect's people are really tyrannical. The moment they arrived, they chased all of us away."

The displaced cultivators had no choice but to come to Xiao Chen and

the others' tower. They cursed and swore as they came over.

Someone laughed coldly. "All you dare to do is curse and swear here. The participants of the Drifting Snow Sword Sect number in the hundreds. Why don't you say what you just said to their faces?"

Xiao Chen ignored the quarrels of these people. Instead, he stared at a white figure at the tower in front. That person was a young man.

That person was dressed in white and his gaze was cold as he stared at the tallest dragon pillar in Dragon Sealing City.

That person just stood quietly, not moving at all. However, he looked like a lone, cold sword standing there. A sword intent soared into the sky and a cold sensation spread out.

When Jiang Chi saw this, he said gently, "That is the Drifting Snow Sword Sect's First Disciple, Liu Xiaoyun. He was ranked ninth in the previous Five Nation Youth Competition. He was only eighteen, then. After a few years, his cold sword intent should have gotten more terrifying."

Chapter 561: Bitter Fight

Just at that moment, someone shouted, “The eight Noble Clans are here!” The cultivators on the many peaks immediately broke out in chatter.

“The eight Noble Clans are finally here. In every Five Nation Youth Competition, they would monopolize the top eight ranks. I wonder if it would be the same this year.”

“There probably will not be much change. Even the super geniuses of the Great Jin Nation’s ten great sects have given up. Who else would be able to change that?”

“That is hard to say. In this pool of geniuses, there are many who came from the Boundless Sea. I heard that the Eastern Sea’s Little Dragon King, Xuanyuan Zhantian, is very powerful. He has already become an invincible half-step Martial Monarch.”

The cultivators of the Great Jin Nation were unconvinced. They said, “Invincible half-step Martial Monarch? That is because he has not met the scions of the eight Noble Clans. He would not be able to defeat any one of them—much less the Sima Clan, which has already monopolized the first rank for three consecutive competitions.”

“The Sima Clan’s Sima Lingxuan obtained the first rank in the previous Five Nation Youth Competition. If he can defend his position this year, then the Sima Clan will obtain their fourth consecutive first rank.”

Eight warships, side by side, flew over from the distance. They were the Sima, Bai, Li, Qian, Wang, Weng, Nangong, and Beiming Clans. These were the warships belonging to the eight Noble Clans with Martial Emperor ancestors.

The people of the eight Noble Clans were very talented and strong. Even the ten great sects of the Great Jin Nation could not compare to them.

The moment the eight Noble Clans appeared, the excitement of the entire ring of peaks reached its climax.

Everyone knew that when the eight Noble Clans arrived, the first stage would start. Who could obtain the rights to step onto the Wind Cloud Arena? The answer would be known soon.

“All participants, please wear your dragon-shaped jade pendant. I will count back from ten and the qualifiers will officially begin.”

A few minutes later, a resonant voice rang out from Dragon Sealing City. The voice was reinforced with Quintessence, allowing all the cultivators in the large ring of peaks to hear it clearly.

“Ten...nine...eight...seven...six...”

As the countdown began, the clamor in the peaks stopped. The place become deathly quiet; no one

spoke a word.

There was only the sound of wind and the countdown. All the cultivators focused themselves.

“Five...four...three...two...one!”

The instant the countdown finished, all the participants from the Ancient Desolate Land, Boundless Seas, barbarian tribes, and the five great nations in the towers moved.

“Xiu! Xiu! XIu!”

The sound of air breaking sounded continuously as cultivators quickly rushed to the center of Dragon Sealing City.

Young cultivators jumped off the towers and filled the skies in all directions. A dark cloud made up of cultivators spread throughout the air. There were at least ten thousand people.

After waiting for years, bitterly cultivating for days and nights, all the outstanding talents under this sky made their move on this very day, at this very moment.

Xiao Chen was in no rush to jump down. As he calmly watched the excited expressions of the outstanding talents, his heart was as still as

water.

Under the influence of countless young disciples, the endless dark clouds above Dragon Sealing City roiled continuously.

A strong wind blew and dark clouds churned. Soon, resonant dragon roars came from the dark clouds. The dragon roars shook the heaven and earth, glorious and world-shattering. An imposing atmosphere assaulted the senses of the cultivators on the spectator platforms.

As the clouds roiled and the grand atmosphere pressed heavily on everyone, an ancient and dignified aura spread throughout the mountains and the air solidified.

"Pu!"

Suddenly, a small piece broke off from the boundless dark clouds. A beam of resplendent golden light tore through space as it descended.

Normally, Dragon Sealing City was very dark; there would not be any sunlight. The thick, dark clouds in the sky had not dispersed for several millennia. However, at this instant, golden light descended on it.

Immediately, someone in the crowd exclaimed, "That golden light is a divine light from the upper realm—the Kunlun Realm. Such a phenomenon did not happen in the previous Five Nation Youth Competition."

"Indeed, it is a divine light. In the previous age of geniuses, there was this phenomenon as well. It looks like the era of geniuses has truly arrived. The vast auras of the ten-thousand-odd geniuses have attracted the attention of the upper realm."

"According to rumor, the people who rank highly in this Five Nation Youth Competition have a chance to enter the upper realm and become a Martial Monarch. This looks like it is true."

The intense fight over the four hundred dragon

dragon pillars had already started. Every pillar had thirty to forty geniuses fighting over it. The scene was very tragic.

For the sake of the four hundred spots, everyone used their full power. Everyone knew what this Five Nation Youth Competition meant. If they missed out on this opportunity, they would only be side characters in this era of geniuses, regretting it forever.

As for the ten tallest dragon pillars in the center, at this moment, they were very quiet. Not many people fought over them. Everyone knew what these ten dragon pillars meant.

The most intense battles would occur there. Without strength, one would only fall in the qualifiers if they tried to compete for it.

In the tower where the eight Noble Clans were at, the eight heirs of the Noble Clans stood carefreely at the top floor. They were all very calm.

For everyone else, it was extremely difficult to obtain one of the four hundred spots. However, these eight people did not care about them at all; they did not worry about it.

“He he, brothers, I, Qian Wen, will make my move first. You can continue chatting.”

A man in gorgeous sky-blue embroidered robes among the eight Noble Clan heirs smiled faintly, performing a cupped-fist salute before he left.

“Xiu!”

It was unknown if it was an coincidence but when he left, another hole appeared in the thick, dark clouds above. A beam of dazzling golden light, like a sharp sword, descended from the sky.

Soon, out of the eight Noble Clans, only two were left: the Bai Clan’s Bai Qi, and the Sima Clan’s Sima Lingxuan. These two were the first and second ranks of the previous Five Nation Youth Competition.

Every time a Noble Clan scion jumped off, a resplendent beam of light would descend from the sky. When attentive people noticed the coincidence, they were amazed.

Sima Lingxuan was tall and slender. He had sharp facial features and eyes like stars, like he was the work of superb craftsmanship.

There were certain persons in the world who were extraordinary from birth. Even in a sea of people, they would be easily picked out with one glance.

Without a doubt, Sima Lingxuan was one such person. When he stood there, everyone felt a heavy atmosphere, a strong pressure in their hearts.

Bai Qi took a deep breath and calmed himself. He stood before the railing and prepared to jump down.

Sima Lingxuan

down.

Sima Lingxuan tilted his body a little and looked at Bai Qi. He said, “Bai Qi, I heard that you have fully comprehended the hardest Martial Technique in your Bai Clan, the Four Season Saber Technique.

“In the past three thousand years, you are the first person under the age of thirty to practice this Saber Technique to Great Perfection.”

Bai Qi did not confirm or deny the rumor. He smiled gently and asked, “What’s wrong? Are you afraid?”

“You must be joking.” Sima Lingxuan laughed loudly. “Bai Qi, I only hope that you will not lose as badly as you did the last time. Give me a little bit of pressure.”

After Sima Lingxuan finished speaking, he laughed loudly again before jumping onto the railings. Then, he stared at the tallest of the four hundred dragon pillars, exuding a strong aura.

“Hu! Hu!”

A boundless wind immediately blew from the distance, making Sima Lingxuan’s clothes flutter about noisily.

When Sima Lingxuan’s aura reached its peak, he pushed off heavily against the railings and flew directly towards the tallest dragon pillar.

“Pu! Pu! Pu! Pu! Pu! Pu! Pu! Pu!”

Eight dazzling beams of golden light descended from the sky encasing

Sima Lingxuan in the middle, aiding him as he moved in the air.

“Damn it! The divine light is helping him. How strong exactly is Sima Lingxuan?!”

Such a strange phenomenon immediately attracted the attention of all the cultivators in the ring of peaks.

Bai Qi clenched his right fist tightly. He had an unsightly expression on his face. Although he had obtained the second rank in the last Five Nation Youth Competition, he had not lasted more than ten moves against Sima Lingxuan.

Sima Lingxuan had managed to climb to the peak without any pressure at all.

“Sima Lingxuan, the Four Season Saber Technique is not as simple as you think it is. This time, I, Bai Qi, will regain the glory that belongs to me.”

Bai Qi pushed off the floor and soared into the air. Unexpectedly, his target was also the tallest dragon pillar.

Four beams of golden light descended from the sky, but they did not move together with Bai Qi. This was very different from what happened with Sima Lingxuan.

After five or six minutes, no one had managed to climb onto a dragon pillar yet. Amidst the saber lights and sword lights, several cultivators had fallen, injured.

There were many miserable cries. Those who were unfortunate who were unfortunate suffered from many sneak attacks. They would probably meet with a violent death.

Xiao Chen looked around in the crowd. Soon, he had a rough idea of how he was going to get a spot. He fixed his gaze on a dragon pillar at the periphery.

“Xiu!”

Xiao Chen pushed off heavily against the floor before shooting out like

an arrow. Instantly, eight holes appeared in the dark clouds.

It looked like eight beams of lights would descend. However, for some reason, the holes that opened instantly mended.

Of course, no one managed to notice this tiny detail.

Xiao Chen went far away from the center, where the most intense battles were taking place. Instead, he headed to the periphery, to the most unremarkable dragon pillar. Even so, there were thirty people fighting over this dragon pillar.

The battle around the dragon pillar was unusually fierce. The top of the dragon pillar was empty; no one dared to step onto it. The people who had stood on it earlier suffered from a group attack and had not lasted long.

"Xiu!"

Just as the thirty people fought among themselves, a figure suddenly appeared on the dragon pillar. That person was dressed in white and a long, slender saber hung at his waist. His expression was calm, like nothing could cause him to panic.

"Where did this brat come from? How dare he steal our spot? How reckless!"

"Attack him!"

When the thirty people fighting among themselves saw Xiao Chen standing on the dragon pillar, they stopped fighting without a word and sent all sorts of attacks at Xiao Chen.

The weakest of this group was a Martial King; most of them were peak Superior Grade Martial Kings. There were a couple of them who were half-step Martial Monarchs.

Coincidentally, the first person to attack was a half-step Martial Monarch—the Breaking Saber Gate's Song Qing. When he saw Xiao Chen standing on the dragon pillar, he smiled coldly to himself.

This brat is merely a Great Qin Nation disciple. Does he really think that just anyone can stand on this pillar?

Even I, Song Qing, am not in a rush to stand on it. It is not that easy to endure the focused attacks of the group for one minute.

I have to wait until the Essence of the group is more or less exhausted before I have the confidence of standing on it for one minute.

Chapter 562: Passing Strongly

"Bang!"

Lights of all sorts of colors struck the white figure and exploded. Amidst the chaos, that figure was blasted into dust.

Is he dead?

Everyone felt it was somewhat strange—it seemed too easy. However, after looking carefully, they discovered that not even a corpse was left. Only then did they relax.

Someone laughed loudly and said, "He can't even defend against a single wave of attacks yet he came over to participate in this event. What a reckless fool!"

"Is that so?" At this moment, a cold laugh came from behind the crowd.

When everyone turned around, they saw the figure that they eliminated behind them. The white-robed youth with a saber at his waist and a calm expression unexpectedly appeared once again.

"Wukui Breaks the Heavens!"

Xiao Chen could not be bothered to speak nonsense with this group of people. He drew his saber and immediately executed the Wukui Saber Technique, sending out a beam of resplendent light right away.

The cultivators who looked back originally thought that Xiao Chen had been blasted to dust earlier. Faced with such a strong attack, they were caught off-guard.

About ten-odd people in a straight line had their Essence shields shattered by the beam of light. Then, they fell.

The weaker cultivators vomited blood as they screamed miserably on their way down.

This dragon pillar was at least two kilometers tall. If they could not regulate their Essence and dropped from this height, they would die or be severely injured.

In an instant, Xiao Chen eliminated half of the thirty-man group. All he had used was a small trick, the Life Bestowal Spell. This helped him save a lot of energy. He used less Essence and did not have to reveal his trump cards.

Hidden in the crowd, Song Qing revealed a look of horror in his eyes. He had not expected Xiao Chen to be so strong.

This Xiao Chen came from the Great Qin Nation, the weakest of the five great nations. Song Qing originally thought that Xiao Chen was just an ordinary genius.

However, the moment Xiao Chen made a move, he instantly defeated ten-odd people. With Song Qing's insight, he immediately understood that Xiao Chen was not as simple as he had thought. Xiao Chen was as strong as him, possibly even stronger.

I absolutely cannot let this fellow enter the arena battles. A look of

disdain flashed in Song Qing's eyes. Then he hid behind the group and shouted, "Everyone, attack together. We can't let this fellow snatch away our spot. This person is too despicable. Unexpectedly, he sneak-attacked us."

Song Qing shouted very loudly, but he retreated to the back of the group. He did not have any intention of fighting.

"Kill!"

The spots were limited; no one was willing to give up. Even though they knew that Xiao Chen was stronger than any of them, they would not give up easily.

Xiao Chen glanced coldly at the retreating Song Qing. Then, he ignored Song Qing and focused on this group of genius cultivators before him.

The participants in the competition were all cultivators who were outstanding talents and had their own trump cards to play. They were not those Martial Kings that cultivated trashy Cultivation Techniques.

After thinking about it, Xiao Chen concluded that fighting against the

ten-odd peak Superior Grade Martial Kings would not be a very wise move. He looked around and locked on to the strongest three people.

Xiao Chen had to establish his might to completely scare this group of people away.

"Azure Dragon Tail Whip!" Xiao Chen shouted, and his body moved in a strange arc while in midair. A realistic dragon tail appeared and swept across the space, creating a boundless wind. Then, he appeared in the middle of the group.

Suddenly, Xiao Chen's clear eyes turned scarlet and a boundless killing intent poured out. The pressure on the peak Superior Grade Martial King whom he locked on to immediately increased.

Massacre, hate, rage, all sorts of negative emotions erupted in his opponent's mind; his opponent's movements turned sluggish.

By the time that opponent reacted, he discovered that Xiao Chen's pitch-black saber was already before his neck. His eyes immediately widened in horror.

Xiao Chen twisted his hand around, using the back of the saber to strike his opponent's neck.

They were not mortal enemies; there was no need for Xiao Chen to kill him. It would not be a good thing to offend the sects behind his opponents.

The strongest of the three Martial Kings barely managed to survive. However, he screamed miserably. The Essence on the back of the saber defeated him and he fell to the ground.

While all these took a while to describe, the incident itself—from when Xiao Chen executed the Azure Dragon

Dragon Tail Whip to when his opponent fell—had actually taken only a moment.

It happened so fast that the others could not keep up with Xiao Chen. The cultivators in front were still charging.

Xiao Chen looked around and spotted the second strongest peak Superior Grade Martial King. Then, he immediately used Wukui Shakes the Heavens. A purple divine Wukui Tree descended from the sky.

With the difference in strength, that Martial King could only resist for a few breaths. Then, he was pressed down by the divine Wukui Tree, falling into Dragon Sealing City.

Only now did the rest of the people react. A wave of attacks was sent at Xiao Chen. There were all sorts of colored lights, states, and weapon Qi.

Given Xiao Chen's strength, if he endured this head-on, he would still suffer from significant internal injuries. His figure wavered as he executed the Roaming Dragon's Nine Transformations, becoming nine figures in the next moment.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Between the shock waves and explosions, some of the clones were instantly blasted into nothing. However, Xiao Chen's main body took advantage of the chaos to arrive before the third peak Superior Grade Martial King.

This time, Xiao Chen did not use any Martial Technique. He simply clashed weapons with that person. The instant the weapons came in contact, a surging Essence exploded forth.

The gap in strength was too great; the other party's weapon shattered into countless pieces. The web behind his thumb and forefinger immediately split open, and blood trickled out of his mouth.

Xiao Chen managed to defeat three people with three moves. Furthermore, these three people were the strongest of their group. The other people promptly stopped what they were doing and carefully retreated.

Xiao Chen sheathed his saber and said calmly to the group, "Go somewhere else; this dragon pillar is mine."

Xiao Chen's calm tone did not leave any room for doubt. Furthermore, he had shown himself to be strong. In the group's perspective, he was

unfathomable.

“Hu chi!”

Just at this moment, a Superior Grade Martial King suddenly executed an ambush. He took advantage of the moment when Xiao Chen was speaking to silently sneak behind Xiao Chen and attack.

That person’s skills in concealment were impeccable. Despite moving so fast, there was no wind at all. He also did not leak any killing Qi.

It was a perfect sneak attack. However, he met

he met Xiao Chen, a cultivator that could not be judged with common sense.

“Breaking Armor! Seizing the Heart!”

Xiao Chen seemed to have eyes on the back of his head. He quickly turned around and instantly executed the final two moves of the Dragon Claw Fist.

The Breaking Armor Fist broke the opponent’s Essence shield and the Claw Seizing the Heart pierced his chest.

In an instant, a person, who was just alive and was about to succeed in his sneak attack, died and fell to the ground.

“Let’s go. We can’t stay here any longer.”

When the others saw the situation, they were frightened. They no longer wanted to try their luck and scattered immediately.

As for Song Qing, that fellow had already run away the moment he saw that things were not good.

Xiao Chen could not be bothered with this person. If he managed to get one of the four hundred spots, Xiao Chen would meet him in the arena battles. If he could not even pass the qualifier round, there was no need for Xiao Chen to even care about him.

Everything was calm and quiet as Xiao Chen stood on the dragon pillar. This time he was really standing on it.

One minute was just sixty breaths. In a situation where no one disturbed him, it would pass very quickly.

Ten...nine...eight...seven...

Xiao Chen counted down the time in his mind. By the time others saw the phenomenon here, it was too late.

“Rumble...! Rumble...!”

The tall pillar below Xiao Chen started shaking. The carving of the dragon around the stone pillar suddenly came to life.

“Boom!”

The coiling stone dragon roared ferociously. Every one of its scales gave off a golden light as it soared into the sky, rushing into the clouds.

The dragon’s roar reverberated throughout the entire place. The huge dragon tore through the thick dark clouds and flew to a mysterious faraway location.

A golden beam of light descended from the distant sky, enveloping Xiao Chen on the pillar.

“Someone succeeded. Who is it? Is it someone from the eight Noble Clans? Or is it one of the successors of the ten great sects?”

“Who is this person? I have never heard of him before. He seems unfamiliar. Could this be his first time participating in the Five Nation Youth Competition?”

“That can’t be! Unexpectedly, it is a new person who took the first spot.”

Xiao Chen, who was within the was within the light, immediately attracted the attention of the countless spectators. Everyone was surprised.

“First Elder! Xiao Chen succeeded!” the Heavenly Saber Pavilion’s Second Elder said excitedly, revealing a joyful smile.

Jiang Chi remained comparatively calm. He smiled faintly and said, “Quality over quantity. We just need the elites.”

When the Breaking Saber Gate's Du Hui heard that, he felt very uncomfortable. His sect's disciple had just mocked the other party for coming from a weak place earlier.

However, the disciple of the sect Song Qing had mocked managed to be the first to obtain a spot. As for Song Qing, he had been frightened away by Xiao Chen. He did not even have the courage to fight.

The golden beam of light lasted for a minute before it disappeared.

The instant the beam of light disappeared, the smooth stone pillar slid back into the ground.

Within one second, the two-kilometer-tall pillar had retracted underground. Xiao Chen, on the stone pillar, finally experienced something similar to a theme-park ride from his previous life.

When Xiao Chen took in his surroundings, he noticed that the buildings around him were neatly arranged, like they had been built in some sort of pattern. The architecture of the Dragon Sealing City gave off an ancient ambiance.

The vast and heavy aura of the place made one feel, without a doubt, that this place was ancient.

Xiao Chen took a look at the dragon-shaped jade pendant hanging at his waist. From the previously dark jade, it was now bright.

There was a miniature golden dragon in the translucent jade pendant. It looked very interesting as it slowly swam around.

"Pu! Pu!"

Suddenly, a cool breeze tousled the hair on Xiao Chen's forehead, which was wrapped in a blue strip of cloth, revealing his handsome face.

When he looked up, a middle-aged man in yellow robes appeared unexpectedly in front of him. The cool breeze came from this person.

Xiao Chen was startled. If not for the cool breeze, he would not have noticed the presence of this person. That was to say, it would be easy for this person to silently kill him, if he wanted to.

It was likely that this person had purposely sent out that cool breeze. Xiao Chen did not dare to disrespect someone with such cultivation. He performed a cupped-fist salute and said, “May I ask who this Senior is?”

Chapter 563: Sima Lingxuan

The yellow-robed middle-aged man glanced at Xiao Chen's dragon-shaped jade pendant and smiled faintly. "I am part of the Five Nation Youth Competition's organizers. What is your name and which sect did you come from?"

It turned out that he was one of the organizers. No wonder he had such a high cultivation. Xiao Chen nodded and said, "My humble self is Xiao Chen. I am from the Great Qin Nation's Heavenly Saber Pavilion."

The yellow-robed middle-aged man thought awhile before saying, "Come with me. I will bring you to the residence for the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. The arena battles will begin three days later. You can rest in these few days. If you have nothing to do, you can wander around the city."

The two moved very fast as they leaped across tall buildings. In a few breaths, they arrived at a small courtyard.

There were only a few rooms in the courtyard. It was very simple. In fact, crude would be a better word to describe this place.

The yellow-robed middle-aged man explained, "The style of the courtyard is dependent on the strength of the sect and the results of their disciples in previous Five Nation Youth Competitions. If there are no objections, I will be taking my leave first."

Xiao Chen indicated that he understood. When considering the entire continent, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion was not a really strong sect. They also did not have many disciples who had performed exceptionally in past competitions.

However, in this Five Nation Youth Competition, Xiao Chen would definitely change the situation, preventing the future disciples of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion from suffering such wretched treatment.

Xiao Chen managed to be the first to qualify because of the choice he had made. The people as strong as Xiao Chen were all fighting for a seeded spot.

The successors of the Great Jin Nation's ten great sects and eight Noble Clans, as well as the top disciples of the strong sects of the four nations were all gathered around the ten tallest dragon pillars.

The Heavenly Sword Gate's Ding Fengchou, the Beast Taming Abode's Zuo Mo, the Myriad Fiend Palace's Mu Xinya and Chu Mu, and the Thousand Sword Pavilion's Xia Xiyan were all hanging around, carefully testing one another out.

They would not initiate a life-or-death battle; they would only probe one another. Hence, they were even more cautious. Even after an hour and a half, no one attempted to stand on any of the ten tallest dragon pillars.

There were two elimination rounds in the arena battles. Each

round required a participant to fight twenty matches. In each round, one hundred people would be eliminated. Only after the two rounds of elimination would the finals begin.

The seeded participants did not have to participate in the first round of eliminations and could directly enter the second round. This meant having twenty matches fewer to fight. Such an advantage naturally made others envious.

The first seed had even more benefits: exemption from the two elimination rounds and direct entry into the finals.

Aside from this, becoming a seeded participant was also a way to gain fame. Simply put, it was a fight for pride.

Xiao Chen had his own ideas. In his opinion, as long as he managed himself well and there were no opponents as strong as him in the first twenty matches, he could avoid revealing his strength.

Furthermore, the seeded participants would be the focus of attention. They would be the ones the others would research properly.

There would be some unexpected benefits to keeping a low profile. The one with the last laugh was the true winner.

Xiao Chen was not in a rush to rest in the courtyard. He leaped onto the

roof, sitting down there to observe the fight for the first seed.

Sima Lingxuan was the Sima Clan's most outstanding genius in the past few thousand years. In the previous Five Nation Youth Competition, he was the undisputed champion. Xiao Chen was quite curious as to what he was like.

Surrounded by the eight beams of golden light, Sima Lingxuan went to the tallest dragon pillar without the slightest scruple. His eyes glinted with unwavering confidence.

He behaved like the tallest dragon pillar already belonged to him; no one else could stand on it. He, Sima Lingxuan, was the first seed.

This strong self-confidence and his strength combined to create an extremely oppressive atmosphere.

When regular cultivators felt this, they would immediately adopt a mindset of inferiority. Before they fought him, they had already lost.

Xiao Chen muttered, "What strong self-confidence. This is an unwavering confidence in his own strength. His confidence makes him stronger and his strength made him more confident. This positive loop results in this unique atmosphere."

Sima Lingxuan was indeed remarkable. However, once he received a blow to his confidence, he would have difficulty climbing out of the abyss of failure.

This was the principle of becoming brittle when something became overly hard. One could be self-confident but should not have blind confidence.

In the three thousand great realms, the Sky Dome Realm, which the Tianwu Continent was in, was just an ordinary realm. There

There definitely were stronger geniuses in the other great realms.

Although one was self-confident, they had to remember to maintain a low profile. Only when they truly stood at the peak could they then look down on everyone else.

This was Xiao Chen's opinion and his principle of life. Thus, he did not fight to obtain the spot of the first seed; there was no need for him to.

Suddenly, Xiao Chen sighed. He smiled faintly and said, "If only someone would fight with Sima Lingxuan for the first seed. That way, I will be able to see how strong he is."

High in the sky, Sima Lingxuan looked at Bai Qi, who was across the dragon pillar. He smiled gently and said, "Bai Qi, are you in a rush to taste defeat again? The arena battles have not started yet. If your mental state is unstable, it will influence how much of your strength you can bring out later."

Hearing the absolute confidence in Sima Lingxuan's words, Bai Qi said sullenly, "My mental state will only be truly impacted if I retreat without a fight. If I can accept it, then so what if I get defeated?"

In the previous Five Nation Youth Competition, Bai Qi was the undisputed second rank. He was also a rare genius of the Bai Clan. Now, he was going up against Sima Lingxuan.

"Look! Bai Qi is going to fight with Sima Lingxuan. He lost in the last Five Nation Youth Competition. I wonder if he can turn things around this year?"

"I heard that Bai Qi has practiced the hardest Martial Technique in the Bai Clan—the Four Season Saber Technique—to Great Perfection. Now, he is a lot stronger!"

"I heard that the Four Season Saber Technique was obtained by the Bai Clan's ancestor from an unnamed ancient grave. After he obtained it, no one could understand it until the absolute genius of the Bai Clan, Bai Shuihe, completely comprehended it and left guidance to the Bai Clan descendents."

"Indeed, the Four Season Saber Technique is incredibly strong. It is known as the strongest Martial Technique under Heaven Ranked Martial Techniques. Even though Bai Shuihe had left guidance on his comprehension, I have never heard of anyone comprehending Bai Shuihe's thoughts before the age of thirty."

“Who knows, maybe Bai Qi can rely on this Four Season Saber Technique to wipe away his previous humiliation.”

All the cultivators in the ring of peaks immediately became excited. Here was this scene again after so many years. A battle between these two would be akin to one between a

between a dragon and a tiger; it would definitely be very exciting.

Sima Lingxuan smiled at Bai Qi and said, “It is said that the saber intent of a bladesman is stronger than the sword intent of a swordsman before they reach Martial Sage. Bai Qi, I will not bully you with my higher cultivation. If your saber intent can defeat my sword intent, I will let you have the first seed.”

The moment Sima Lingxuan finished speaking, everyone was shocked and flabbergasted. Saber intent was at least ten times harder to form than sword intent.

However, once saber intent was formed, it was mightier than sword intent of the same level. Only when one reached Martial Sage would sword intent and saber intent have souls of their own, bridging the gap between them.

Bai Qi’s black pupils constricted as he said, “Are you for real?”

Strong self-confidence flashed on Sima Lingxuan’s handsome face. He laughed loudly and said, “Of course. Since I am going to defeat you anyway, I should make sure you are convinced of your defeat. I have to defeat you with the aspect that you are the proudest of. Otherwise, what is the point?”

“How arrogant!”

Bai Qi was truly angered now. Although he was weaker than Sima Lingxuan, he did not feel the gap was that much.

However, Sima Lingxuan was too overbearing. The respective strengths of saber intent and sword intent had been clearly defined since ancient times. While saber intent was harder to form, it was mightier than sword

intent.

Nevertheless, he was arrogant enough to want to compete using only sword intent and saber intent. He was completely looking down on Bai Qi.

Xiao Chen, who was on a roof in Dragon Sealing City below, felt it was strange as well. Saber intent being stronger was a widely acknowledged fact.

Back when the Bloody Bladesman, Sun Guangquan, was able to push the Inferior Grade Martial Monarch Northern Sea Alliance elder so hard when he had only just become a Martial Monarch himself, he succeeded due to his saber intent. A Small Perfection saber intent could increase a cultivator's offensive power by thirty percent. When one became a Martial Monarch, they would become much stronger. By then, a thirty percent increase would be even more horrifying.

Saber intent would give a bladesman the ability to fight those of a higher cultivation realm than them.

Xiao Chen himself was a bladesman, so he understood this better. He muttered to himself, "Is this fellow really arrogant or is he really that strong?"

Bai Qi drew his saber in rage. A surging saber A surging saber intent immediately surged out. The long, slender saber trembled incessantly. Combined with his powerful strength, when the saber intent spread out, all the sabers of the bladesmen in the ring of peaks trembled slightly.

The pure saber intent burst forth from the saber's edge and turned into a sharp, formless energy wave as it flew towards Sima Lingxuan.

The sharp, formless energy wave represented Bai Qi's rage, his pride, and many other things.

There was no point in expressing his hate in words.

So, Bai Qi used this powerful saber intent to decide everything, to prove that he, Bai Qi, was not as weak as Sima Lingxuan made him out to be.

When the cultivators in the ring of peaks felt how strong that saber

intent was, they were full of praise.

The bladesmen in the crowd had the deepest impression of it. When they saw it, their hearts were filled with respect and anticipation.

The sword arrived in the world first, before the saber. Although the strength of a bladesman or a swordsman would depend on the individual, due to historical reasons, the status of a bladesman fell short of that of a swordsman.

This was clear from the number of swordsmen and bladesmen in the Tianwu Continent.

Furthermore, a truly unrivaled bladesman had not appeared for many years already. Most of the experts in the world were swordsmen.

The Thunder Emperor, who had become famous a thousand years ago, had used the sword. The current strongest genius, Sima Lingxuan, also used the sword.

The saber had remained silent for too long. Now, the Great Jin Nation's Bai Qi was the most famous bladesman in this world.

When Bai Qi pointed his saber at Sima Lingxuan, he was also shouldering the hopes of all bladesmen. They hoped that a true bladesman would appear, one unrivaled in the world.

On the roof, Xiao Chen also nodded. He said softly, "Based on the range of the saber intent, it should have reached Small Perfection. Let's see how Sima Lingxuan deals with this."

Sima Lingxuan did not evince any surprise on his handsome face. He smiled and said, "You only started to figure out saber intent a year ago. You have managed to reach Small Perfection from there in such a short time. Pretty good!"

"Unfortunately, I, Sima Lingxuan, am your opponent!"

Sima Lingxuan exuded a strong self-confidence. That self-confidence seemed to condense into an aura.

The air currents around could not withstand this aura as it moved about

wildly. This resulted in a strong wind that made Sima Lingxuan's clothes and hair flutter about.

Chapter 564: Strive

Above the vast Dragon Sealing City, all the geniuses in the air seemed to have shrunk before this self-confidence.

Sima Lingxuan was silently telling everyone that even though countless stars shone in the sky, he—Sima Lingxuan—was the brightest one.

He drew his sword and a bright light appeared. At this moment, all the strong winds blowing immediately gathered around the sword.

The surging sword intent slowly grew. Soon, it became a Small Perfection sword intent. Then, it continued rising, becoming a forty percent comprehended sword intent.

Just when everyone thought that it was about to stop, the sword intent ramped up. Fifty percent...sixty percent!

Sima Lingxuan's comprehension unexpectedly reached sixty percent. If it improved by another ten percent, it would be a Great Perfection sword intent—a level that many of the older generation failed to achieve.

He launched a sharp, solid energy wave from the sword's edge, which instantly tore apart the formless energy wave of Bai Qi's saber intent.

"Pu ci!"

After Sima Lingxuan's sword intent tore apart the saber intent, it dimmed slightly. However, it maintained its form and sharpness.

"Ka ca!"

When the sword intent was about to strike Bai Qi, Sima Lingxuan sheathed his sword. The sharp sword intent immediately scattered and turned into a formless sword wind. The few unfortunate cultivators struck by this sword wind suffered significant injuries.

The cultivators in the towers on the ring of peaks were silent.

They had known that Sima Lingxuan was strong. However, they had not expected him to be this strong. Despite being from the same generation, he smashed apart his opponent's saber intent.

A Small Perfection saber intent was saber intent comprehended to thirty percent. However, Sima Lingxuan's sword intent was comprehended to sixty percent, double his opponent's.

The higher comprehension led to a qualitative change. Although Bai Qi's saber intent was strong, he lost to Sima Lingxuan.

"Sixty percent comprehended sword intent. Bai Qi's loss was not undeserved."

"Sima Lingxuan, indeed, lives up to his name. He truly deserves the title of number one genius. The first seed definitely belongs to him."

"He has a strong self-confidence, excellent talent, and support from a Noble Clan. He is bound to have an extraordinary future."

"I believe the Sima Clan will end up getting a fourth consecutive first rank. If this keeps up, they will probably become the leader of the Noble Clans."

Many

cultivators in the ring of peaks sighed. They were full of praise when they looked at Sima Lingxuan, who was encased in light.

At the very edge of the four hundred dragon pillars, the Eastern Sea's Little Dragon King, Xuanyuan Zhantian, watched as Sima Lingxuan defeated Bai Qi with sword intent.

Xuanyuan Zhantian revealed a faint smile and said softly, "Interesting. I have made the right decision to come to the Five Nation Youth Competition. The level here is much higher than the Boundless Sea's Elite Competition. I finally found someone who can allow me to bring out my full power.

"People are saying that Bai Qi's defeat was well deserved. However, I feel that it is too undeserved. Ha ha! This Sima Lingxuan is not just strong, his plots are fearsome as well."

Seeing Xuanyuan Zhantian's distraction, the participants competing for the same dragon pillar all smiled coldly. "You fool! To think that you got

distracted at this moment!”

Their weapons vibrated as they sent fierce attacks at Xuanyuan Zhantian.

“Bang!”

Recovering his wits, Xuanyuan Zhantian smiled faintly. He quickly swung his Heavenly War Halberd and an azure flood dragon circled around the halberd and burst out.

The participants who tried to sneak-attack Xuanyuan Zhantian had their weapons blasted back.

“He he! The game is up. Little friends, I no longer have the patience to keep playing with you.” Xuanyuan Zhantian laughed coldly. Then, before the participants’ horrified eyes, he swung his halberd about.

A strong dragon-shaped energy exploded. Unable to endure even one move, the participants fell to the ground after this.

Behind the central, tallest dragon pillar, Bai Qi looked very stunned. After a while, he reacted and said furiously, “Sima Lingxuan, you did that on purpose?!”

Sima Lingxuan laughed loudly and said fearlessly, “That’s right. I did it on purpose. It is time to pay up after your loss. You can leave now.”

Bai Qi was not resigned; he felt a frustration that he could not express. However, all he could do was to leave helplessly and compete for the other nine seeded spots.

The others could not make head or tail out of the exchange between Sima Lingxuan and Bai Qi. However, Xiao Chen understood it clearly.

The whole thing had been a trap laid down by Sima Lingxuan from the start. He knew how powerful the Four Season Saber Technique was.

was. The Bai Qi now was completely different from the Bai Qi from the previous Five Nation Youth Competition.

It would not be easy for Sima Lingxuan to defeat the current Bai Qi. So

he purposely suggested competing with their weapon intents.

Ordinary people knew that saber intent was stronger than sword intent. However, Sima Lingxuan knew that there was more to it than that.

Hence, to force Bai Qi to accept such a contest, Sima Lingxuan had said all those things in front of everyone. Even though Bai Qi knew that something was wrong, he had to go head-on against him.

Furthermore, Bai Qi felt that his saber intent might still be stronger than Sima Lingxuan's sword intent, so he walked into the trap.

This resulted in everyone seeing Sima Lingxuan easily defeating Bai Qi again, which caused Sima Lingxuan's self-confidence to grow stronger.

However, in the end, this was an open conspiracy and not a hidden one. Sima Lingxuan had indeed defeated Bai Qi with his strength.

No matter how much resentment Bai Qi felt, he had lost this fight.

The laymen watched the exciting scene, and the experienced watched the tricks behind it. From the moment Sima Lingxuan made this play, Xiao Chen gained a rough understanding of his strength.

Although Sima Lingxuan's sword intent was powerful, when he sheathed his sword, he could not properly prevent the sword intent from flying around chaotically.

Xiao Chen had definitely felt Sima Lingxuan try to control it. If Sima Lingxuan had not, the sword wind that had flown around would have been mightier, enough to kill the cultivators who were struck.

Xiao Chen thought to himself, He is probably able to control the sword intent only at fifty percent comprehension. Forcibly raising it to sixty percent is likely to be his limit.

Sima Lingxuan may be strong but he is not strong to the point of invincibility. His strongest aspect is probably his horrifying self-confidence.

The fights for the other dragon pillars had not stopped while Sima Lingxuan and Bai Qi fought each other. However, the crowd only paid

attention to the two of them.

At this moment, some of the battles for the dragon pillars had concluded. Some people were standing firmly on top of their dragon pillar. Some were excited and some were calm as they waited for the golden dragon to soar up.

After a

up.

After a great round of elimination, the true elites under the sky would emerge one by one.

“Rumble...! Rumble...!”

A minute slowly trickled by. The dragons under these people started to move slowly, about to soar at any moment.

However, as the dragons were on the verge of taking to the sky, they suddenly stopped moving, as if time had frozen.

The dragon sculptures that came to life stilled. They seemed to sense something terrifying about to be born; they did not dare to do as they pleased.

The participants who succeeded could not help but be startled. They quickly looked towards the center.

They saw that Sima Lingxuan was already standing on the tallest dragon pillar. The scales of the huge dragon coiled around that pillar immediately turned golden, and the carving transformed into a golden dragon that soared into the sky.

“The great dragon is indeed the great dragon. How could the little dragons move before the great dragon did?” Some of the cultivators who had seen previous Five Nation Youth Competitions commented with smiles on their faces.

These people were not too surprised. This was how it was in every Five Nation Youth Competition.

As long as someone stood on the tallest pillar, the other dragon pillars would not have their dragons fly up, even if there were participants on them.

This was because the dragon of the tallest dragon pillar was the king of dragons. When the king came out, the other dragons had to give way.

Sima Lingxuan, who was encased in golden light, looked at the flabbergasted group of people. His lips curled up and the confidence in his heart grew even stronger.

Years ago, Sima Lingxuan had proudly stood here. No one had been his match.

Now, with the era of geniuses upon them, he, Sima Lingxuan, stood here again, despite the assemblage of geniuses.

Sima Lingxuan had to prove that even though this was the era of geniuses and a great age, he, Sima Lingxuan, could still stand at the peak. He would become the main character of this age.

Carrying the Luck of the Sky Dome Realm, he would go to the Kunlun Realm and trample the geniuses of the other great realms.

Only he, Sima Lingxuan, could be the main character!

Only he, Sima Lingxuan, could stand here!

Only he, Sima Lingxuan, was qualified to gain the Luck of the Sky Dome the Sky Dome Realm and fight with heaven!

“Roar! Roar! Roar!”

Just as Sima Lingxuan’s strong self-confidence spread through the skies of Dragon Sealing City and created a strong wind, a resonant dragon roar resounded in every corner of Dragon Sealing City and the area above it.

That dragon roar shook heaven and earth and instantly scattered the wind caused by Sima Lingxuan’s aura.

Another huge golden dragon soared into the air. Although that dragon was smaller than Sima Lingxuan’s dragon, when they competed with their auras, it did not give way.

It resisted the other dragon's royal aura, quickly soaring into the sky.

Xuanyuan Zhantian stood on a pillar. He wore purple robes with flood dragon designs on it. He wore a purple cape and held the Heavenly War Halberd in his hand.

Seeing Sima Lingxuan look over with astonishment on his face, Xuanyuan Zhantian revealed a mocking expression on his regal face.

Xuanyuan Zhantian did not show any fear at the sight of him who had just defeated Bai Qi.

The golden dragon above Xuanyuan Zhantian quickly chased and caught up to the huge dragon. They were neck and neck as they broke through the dark clouds.

"What's going on? Unexpectedly, this little dragon dares to compete with the great dragon. This is strange."

"I have never heard of something like this happening above Dragon Sealing City. Unexpectedly, a little dragon does not fear the king of dragons."

The calm expressions of the cultivators in the ring of peaks immediately melted into panic.

"That is impossible. Something like this cannot happen. The king of dragons is a true dragon. How can the little dragon dare to fight with it?" a Sima Clan elder shouted hoarsely.

Sima Lingxuan was from the Sima Clan. He was their hope of becoming the number one Noble Clan. They had to snatch the Luck of this great age.

The Sima Clan could not afford to have anything unexpected happen. This was the most crucial moment for them.

Just when the crowd were exclaiming that it was impossible, a very old man snorted coldly. "What is impossible? For it to be able to fight with the great dragon, naturally, it is a great dragon as well. It is just two dragons fighting. In the history of Dragon Sealing City, nine dragons have fought at the same time above the city before."

Chapter 565: Entire Army Waiting to Depart

There were some people who recognized Xuanyuan Zhantian and said, “That is the Eastern Sea’s Little Dragon King, Xuanyuan Zhantian. He is the top genius of the Boundless Sea. Indeed, wherever a true dragon goes, he will shine brightly. Even after he came to the Tianwu Continent, his sharpness is undiminished.”

In the face of Xuanyuan Zhantian’s mocking, Sima Lingxuan quickly recovered his calm after some initial astonishment. His strong self-confidence precluded him feeling any pressure; he just felt somewhat surprised.

“Xuanyuan Zhantian, I have heard of your name long ago. The reputation of the Eastern Sea’s Little Dragon King is well deserved. However, this world has space for only one true dragon. When the arena battles begin, I will personally slay a dragon!”

Xuanyuan Zhantian withdrew his aura and laughed loudly. “I’m afraid that not only will you not slay the dragon, you will get slayed yourself in the process. You best not run into me in the arena battles. Otherwise, with your strong self-confidence, when you sink into the valley of defeat, you will never be able to turn the situation around again.”

“Boom!”

Just as the two of them were bickering, the two dragons fighting an intense battle in the sky broke through the dark clouds at the same time. Golden beams of light descended.

With a ‘Xiu’ sound, their stone pillars retracted into the ground, descending to Dragon Sealing City.

“Roar! Roar! Roar!”

At this moment, the frozen stone dragons revived. The ten-odd little dragons that had been suppressed for so long soared into the sky. They gave off ferocious roars that reverberated throughout the mountains.

The scene of a group of dragons soaring into the sky was very grand. This was especially so with the ten-odd beams of golden light descending at the same time. This was a great eye-opener that could not be forgotten easily.

Following that, golden dragons would soar into the sky and break through the dark clouds at every moment.

Xiao Chen, who was on the roof, had already lost all his patience for watching. Now, while the fight for dragon pillars went on, he casually looked around the city.

The Dragon Sealing City was the only perfectly preserved ancient city. Much of the architecture unique to the Ancient Era still remained. This was an eye-opener as well.

After seven or eight minutes, two figures came flying over. A staff of the Five Nation Youth Competition was

leading Liu Suifeng over. Based on his dispirited look, he must have failed.

“I failed. There were too many geniuses. I only realized that I am nothing after arriving here.” Liu Suifeng sighed as he shook his head and looked at Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen smiled gently and said, “Don’t be discouraged. Watch this Five Nation Youth Competition carefully.”

Liu Suifeng nodded seriously and said, “Definitely. Now that a great age is here, I do not wish to stagnate.”

After another seven to eight minutes, Mu Heng and Zhang Lie arrived as well. Xiao Chen was not too surprised to learn that they also failed.

However, the two of them did not seem disappointed. Originally, they were here just to widen their horizons and had not harbored too much hope. With the four of them gathered together, they were not too bored. They started to casually chat about some things.

Mu Heng glanced at Xiao Chen and said, “Before I came down, I took a look at Senior Brother Murong’s situation. He is really ambitious. He was

trying to obtain a seeded spot. Until now, he has not had anything to show yet."

Xiao Chen smiled calmly. "With his strength, it would be hard for him to get a seeded spot. However, he should not have any problems qualifying. Have you guys seen Senior Sister Yun? What's her situation like?"

"Ha ha! I am here." Right after Xiao Chen spoke, melodious laughter sounded in their ears. Yun Kexin, who was in a light-colored flowery dress, was smiling broadly.

When Xiao Chen saw that Yun Kexin's smile was different from the rest, he did not even have to guess to know whether she qualified or not.

"Did you qualify?" Liu Suifeng and the others asked.

Yun Kexin nodded gently, still smiling. "I was lucky enough to qualify. Three days later, I can take part in the arena battles on the Wind Cloud Arena."

Mu Heng and the others revealed envious expressions. However, they were all from the same sect, so there was no need to be jealous. They all performed cupped-fist salutes and congratulated Yun Kexin.

After chatting for a while, Liu Suifeng suddenly said, "Murong Chong lost."

The group looked up and saw that the competition for the remaining nine seeds had reached its climax.

The one who defeated Murong Chong was the scion of the eight Noble Clans' Qian Clan, Qian Wen. Of course, it was not a true defeat. The fight for the seeded

seeded spot was not a life-and-death battle.

The participants would not reveal their killing moves and trump cards so early. So they would retreat when things got difficult.

Not long later, Murong Chong obtained a spot from a regular dragon pillar. Like Xiao Chen had said, he managed to qualify relatively easily.

The resonant dragon roars resounded without end. Many golden dragons soared into the sky and descending beams of golden light filled the sky.

Dragon Sealing City, which had normally been dark for the past few millennia, was very bright and dazzling today.

Time slowly went by, and the qualifiers of the Five Nation Youth Competition came to an end. Out of this somewhat desperate competition, four hundred elites finally emerged.

They only had to wait three days for the arena battles to start. Then, the true excitement of the Five Nation Youth Competition would officially begin.

When the dark clouds in the sky were completely restored, the elders of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion finally arrived at the courtyard.

Xiao Chen and the others, who were on the roof, jumped down immediately.

Jiang Chi looked around at the wretched courtyard and sighed softly. “I have wronged you all. We were placed in this broken-down place because our Heavenly Saber Pavilion had declined too much over the years.

The courtyard was indeed simple. With about ten people here, everyone would be able to get a room to themselves. However, there was no personal backyard.

If would not be very convenient if one wanted to cultivate at night.

Of course, this was the rule of Dragon Sealing City. It was naturally fair. If you were strong, you would be able to get a luxurious courtyard.

Take for example the eight Noble Clans and ten great sects of the Great Jin Nation. These groups of people would get much more lavish courtyards at the Five Nation Youth Competition.

For them, not only would everyone get a small personal courtyard, there were also special cultivation rooms left from the Ancient Era to allow the participants to make their final preparations.

Murong Chong said, “Everything will be fine after this Five Nation Youth

Competition. In the future, the people of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion will not suffer like us again."

Shen Manjun smiled and said, "Let's not talk about this first. There are many special cultivation grounds in Dragon Sealing City. The sect will pay for all your expenditures here."

Jiang Chi stepped up and gave the three people who qualified a spatial

a spatial ring each. Those who did not qualify got a wooden box.

Xiao Chen extended his Spiritual Sense into the spatial ring and was startled. It had a lot of Medial Grade Spirit Stones, a total of four hundred thousand.

With the three of them, that would amount to over a million Medial Grade Spirit Stones. It looked like the Heavenly Saber Pavilion had invested a lot in this Five Nation Youth Competition.

However, Jiang Chi did not reveal any pained expression at all. It was already beyond his expectations that three people could qualify this time.

One had to know that only four hundred people in the entire continent could qualify. It was truly not easy for the Heavenly Saber Pavilion to obtain three spots.

Even the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's long-time rival—the Misty Sword Sect—only obtained two spots. The Night Spirit Palace was worse off; Mu Chengxue had barely managed to obtain one spot.

As for the other Noble Clans of the Great Qin Nation, aside from Duanmu Qing, no one else qualified.

Jiang Chi smiled gently and said, "Go rest for a while. There will be time for you to look around Dragon Sealing City. There are many fun things in the city."

Night came early due to the heavy dark clouds covering the sky above Dragon Sealing City. After another four hours, it was completely dark.

Xiao Chen gently pushed open his room door. Then, he leaped up and

flew towards the ring of peaks. He used his Spiritual Sense to scan the area and discovered that many cultivators on the various peaks had the same intentions as he did.

The arena battles were about to officially begin. Naturally, they had to sort out all the Martial Techniques that they learned. They could not relax too much.

When Xiao Chen found a desolate peak, he paused in the air. After that, he quickly descended to a forest there that had level ground.

Although a chill night wind blew strongly and Xiao Chen wore only a single layer of clothing, he did not feel too cold.

After thinking for a while, he completely calmed himself. Then, he placed his right hand on the saber hilt and drew it.

A surging saber intent immediately poured out and spread through the forest. Countless tornadoes appeared and picked up a large amount of fallen leaves.

The saber intent slowly grew stronger. Soon, it reached Small Perfection. But it did not stop there, continuing to grow stronger.

The forty percent stronger.

The forty percent comprehended saber intent caused the tornadoes to elongate into a long line. The dead leaves on the line started spinning, becoming like sharp knives. The tornadoes kicked up an enormous amount of dust, creating a large cloud.

The dead leaves looked like they could not endure the energy; they seemed likely to explode at any moment. However, they did not explode in the end, demonstrating Xiao Chen's perfect control.

Fifty percent comprehended saber intent...strong winds blew and tiny cracks appeared on the dead leaves.

Sixty percent comprehended saber intent...a loud 'boom' resounded as all the dead leaves exploded at the same time. The surging saber intent turned into countless saber winds launching out into the forest.

“Ka ca! Ka ca!”

The trees in the forest shattered. By the time the saber winds died down, all the trees in the forest had been chopped in half.

If someone else saw this, they would be greatly astonished. Bai Qi’s Small Perfection saber intent was already sufficient for him to stand out and be proud.

However, the saber intent that Xiao Chen demonstrated reached sixty percent comprehension. He was a mere ten percent short of reaching Great Perfection.

As for the situation in the forest, Xiao Chen was not overly excited about it, maintaining his calm.

If he forcibly raised his saber intent, he could reach sixty percent comprehension as well. That was no worse than Sima Lingxuan. However, it would be difficult for him to perfectly control it as he pleased.

Xiao Chen felt like he was just needed one more step to gain perfect control and advance his saber intent to Great Perfection. However, this step was as difficult as scaling the heavens.

He said softly, “My saber intent can only be considered as forty percent comprehended. However, if I run into Sima Lingxuan, I can try going all-in. There is no need for me to fear him.”

Sima Lingxuan had his strong self-confidence. Although Xiao Chen normally maintained a low profile, he did not consider himself weak.

Even if your aura is overwhelming and exploding with self-confidence, I do not fear you and can defeat you.

Xiao Chen slowly moved about in the forest, practicing his Martial Techniques—the Wukui Saber Technique, the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique, and the very strong Four Season Saber Technique.

A strong aura spread out in the forest and explosions resounded continuously. By the time he sheathed his saber, the flat forest had become riddled with holes, no longer level.

Chapter 566: Liu Xiaoyun

There were deep pits of various sizes on the ground. The original lush forest no longer existed.

Furthermore, this was the result when Xiao Chen restrained himself. If he had not done so, half the mountain would have disappeared.

“Given the strength of my physical body, can I execute Return of the Azure Dragon?” Xiao Chen muttered.

Xiao Chen had experienced firsthand the might of a Heaven Ranked Martial Technique. Back when he was a Martial Disciple, he managed kill a Martial Grand Master by using such a Martial Technique; this was the best proof of its might.

Now, it was the Five Nation Youth Competition. There were as many experts here as there were clouds. Everyone had their own trump cards. If he could use the Return of the Azure Dragon once, he would be more confident.

Slightly before dawn, Xiao Chen returned to Dragon Sealing City feeling very excited. However, boundless fatigue bubbled up and overpowered him. He fell asleep as soon as he lay down without doing anything else.

After some time passed, he heard knocks on his door and someone calling out “Senior Brother.” As a result of his usual habits, he quickly woke up.

Xiao Chen circulated his energy and his fatigue disappeared. After the nap, he felt a lot more spirited.

When he looked out, he discovered weak sunlight shining through his window. Unexpectedly, he had slept until noon.

Xiao Chen quickly got up and opened the door. Yun Kexin, Liu Suifeng, Mu Heng, Zhang Lie, and Murong Chong were all already outside the door waiting for him.

“Unexpectedly, Junior Brother Xiao has a habit of sleeping in. It is already noon and you are still sleeping,” Yun Kexin said in a somewhat

mischievous fashion.

Xiao Chen felt slightly embarrassed. The events of the previous day resulted in both physical and mental exhaustion. Otherwise, he would not have slept so heavily for so long.

“Why are you looking for me?”

Liu Suifeng laughed and said, “Senior Sister Yun suggested we walk around the city together. There are many historical sites and ancient architecture in Dragon Sealing City. We should have a good look around.”

Before the Tianwu Dynasty was established, Dragon Sealing City already existed. Normally, this city was not open to outsiders; it was hard for them to even enter and take a look.

The city would only open up to outsiders during the Five Nation Youth Competition. The cultivators that came from all over the world made the place very lively.

Even Murong Chong, who was rather antisocial, was prepared to go with them. One could easily imagine the

charm of Dragon Sealing City.

Xiao Chen also felt excited over it. He smiled and said, “Wait for me. I can go after I wash up.”

After about fifteen minutes, Xiao Chen left the courtyard with the rest to walk the streets of Dragon Sealing City.

The previous day, he had been the first to arrive at Dragon Sealing City. He had not see anyone in the vast Dragon Sealing City. Now, it was packed with people; there were cultivators from all nations.

Merchants seemed to have appeared out of nowhere, filling the streets. There were restaurants, inns, and stores. Everything necessary was present. The city was bustling and brightly lit.

Liu Suifeng smiled and said, “Unexpectedly, there are so many people. Dragon Sealing City is even larger than Xihe City. There should be at least

two million people here."

Nodding, Xun Kexin added, "That is normal. This is the influence of the Five Nation Youth Competition, an event that involves the entire continent. Add in the charm of Dragon Sealing City itself and it would not be surprising even if there were three million people."

The group was in awe as they looked around the city. Historical sites from several ten thousand years ago could be seen everywhere in Dragon Sealing City.

The ancient aura these sites exuded informed everyone that these were definitely real. Several of the historical sites made everyone sigh. They lingered on and forgot about going home.

There were even some cultivators who gained some enlightenment at the historical sites, breaking through bottlenecks that had hindered them for many years.

As the group walked, they arrived before a wall filled with scars. There were a lot of people here; many cultivators gathered here.

It was not known what that wall was made off. It was pitch-black and gave off a dim light. It was a hundred meters tall.

"This is Coiling Dragon Wall. It is made out of a meteorite from the sky. It already looked like that when it fell. The scars on it were left by some ancient Martial Sages. There are spear, sword, saber, palm, and fist scars.

"Only an expert with a true Dragon Qi would be able to leave behind scars on this wall. He he! This Coiling Dragon Wall is very remarkable."

The owner of this wall was a rich merchant. He was currently introducing the wall to the crowd with a smile on his face. "If any of you can touch the Coiling Dragon Wall for ten seconds, I will immediately give whoever does one hundred thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones.

"The longer you can touch it, the more

more I will give. Every time you double the amount of time past ten seconds, I will double the number of Spirit Stones. You can give it a try at

the cost of ten thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones."

There was a long line drawn on the ground. The many cultivators who were looking were blocked, standing five hundred meters away. They could only gaze at the wall from a distance.

"Is that true? As long as I can touch the wall for ten seconds, you will give me a hundred thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones?"

"That must be a lie. How can there be such an easy thing?" Several cultivators were tempted. They could earn a hundred thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones if they touched the wall for ten seconds, but how could it be that simple?

That wealthy merchant smiled so widely that he was squinting. "It is definitely true. I guarantee it. I am from the Wantong Merchant Association. We do have that much credibility at the very least."

"The Wantong Merchant Association is the top merchant association in the Great Jin Nation. That means they are the top merchant association in the world. It should not be fake. I will give it a try."

A Medial Grade Martial King bladesman tossed out ten thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones. Then, he stepped across the line and walked towards the pitch-black scarred wall.

"Bang!"

Before that cultivator could even walk a hundred meters, his expression became very unsightly. Then, he took a few more steps before being knocked back and vomiting blood.

Such a strange sight stunned everyone, they felt it was very queer. This immediately calmed the cultivators who were raring to give it a try; they were no longer in a rush to make a decision.

However, humans were at their most stubborn when it came to their curiosity. The stranger something was, the more people wanted to know; they would want to try it for themselves.

Furthermore, there was the temptation of the large payout in Medial

Grade Spirit Stones. After a few more people handed over their Spirit Stones, they stepped over the line.

In the end, no one was able to get within a hundred meters of the wall. They were all knocked back by a strange force. Their expressions were full of horror.

After the time to boil a few kettles of tea, the person from the Wantong Merchant Association had received more than two million Medial Grade Spirit Stones. The smile on his face became even wider.

“Is there any other friend who wants to give it a try? This is a

is a payout rate of ten times. It is definitely worth it.”

Liu Suifeng felt it was strange. He asked, “Xiao Chen, what is going on? Not to mention touching the wall, no one can even get close to it.”

Xiao Chen thought awhile before answering, “The crux of the problem would be those deep scars. That person was probably telling the truth; they are scars left by some ancient Martial Sages.

“The wills of the ancient Martial Sages still linger in the scars; they have not dissipated yet. Bladesmen would have the face the saber intents of ancient Saber Sages. Swordsmen would have to face the sword intents of ancient Sword Sages. Those who fight in close combat would have to face the auras of their respective Sages.”

“Let me give it a try.”

While they spoke, Murong Chong had stepped up. He tossed out ten thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones and stepped over the line. Then, he headed for the Coiling Dragon Wall.

Murong Chong easily walked two hundred meters before his expression started to turn unsightly. Then, he walked another hundred meters. Now, he was already frowning tightly.

Murong Chong did not stop moving, continuing to walk forward. He moved another hundred meters. Now, he was only a hundred meters away from the wall.

One hundred meters from the wall was a hurdle. No one had managed to cross that yet. When everyone saw Murong Chong stop a hundred meters from the wall, they could not help but feel nervous.

Murong Chong took a deep breath and placed his right hand on his saber. Then, he took a giant stride forward, leaving deep footprints in the ground; he had successfully stepped across.

“He has succeeded. This person is now less than a hundred meters away. No wonder he is a genius who qualified for the arena battles,” someone whispered when they saw the dragon-shaped jade pendant hanging at Murong Chong’s waist.

“I wonder if he can continue walking.”

Every step Murong Chong took seemed very arduous. His forehead filled with sweat as he approached the Coiling Dragon Wall step by step.

It was unknown what kind of pressure Murong Chong was enduring. The footprints on the ground became deeper and deeper.

“He is only ten steps away. In another ten steps, he will be able to touch the Coiling Dragon Wall.”

Although every step was arduous, Murong Chong did not stop. The distance continued to shorten and everyone became excited.

“Pa!”

Murong Chong suddenly shouted and took a big step forward. Finally, he arrived before the Coiling Dragon Wall and sent out a palm strike.

“Bang!”

However, Murong Chong only touched the wall for the wall for one second when a formless force bounced him back. He vomited mouthfuls of blood and paled.

Liu Suifeng and the others quickly rushed forward and helped Murong Chong up. He said, “The ancient Martial Sages’ saber intents are indeed horrifying.”

Although Murong Chong had been bounced back in a sorry state, no one

mocked him for being weak. He had accomplished something that no one else managed; they did not even manage to reach within a hundred meters of the wall.

For Murong Chong to be able to go up and touch the wall, this was proof that he was not weak.

Following that, several people went forward and gave it a try. Out of that group, there were a few participants who qualified for the arena battles. However, the closest they got was just ten meters from the wall; they could not even touch the Coiling Dragon Wall.

This strange Coiling Dragon Wall and the mysterious ancient Martial Sages that made the scars gathered an even larger group of people. However, now that there was too many precedents of failure, no one made light of the decision to step up.

"Interesting. Last year, I heard that the Wantong Merchant Association found a strange rock from the skies. Unexpectedly, it is here. I shall give it a try."

A cold voice sounded and a blue-robed swordsman slowly parted the crowd.

"This is the Drifting Snow Sword Sect's Liu Xiaoyun. He was the ninth rank participant of the previous Five Nation Youth Competition. Unexpectedly, someone of this caliber has come to join the excitement."

Drifting Snow Sword Sect's Liu Xiaoyun...

Xiao Chen had some impression of him. When he had been at the peak, he had seen Liu Xiaoyun's powerful state of ice. He also heard that Liu Xiaoyun had obtained a seeded spot.

Liu Xiaoyun held a plain sword in his hand as he stood before the line. When he saw the many scars of various weapons on the Coiling Dragon Wall, he revealed a disdainful smile.

"You have been dead for ten thousand years, yet you are all acting mysterious and scaring people!"

“Pu!”

Liu Xiaoyun pushed off the ground and he immediately shot forward by a hundred meters. Then, he pushed off the ground again, moving an additional two hundred meters. In the blink of an eye, he had advanced three hundred meters.

When the surrounding cultivators saw this, they all cried out in surprise at Liu Xiaoyun’s strength.

After Liu Xiaoyun planted his feet, his expression became more cautious. At this moment, the sharp wills in the Coiling Dragon Wall continuously crashed against his Martial Spirit and spirit.

Chapter 567: Investigating the Coiling Dragon Wall

Liu Xiaoyun felt like he had stepped into an illusion. He had to face sword intent flying from all over the sky with every step he took. He had to crush everyone before he could proceed further.

However, he did not slow down at all. He did not leave deep footprints like Murong Chong did. Instead, he seemed to be at ease.

“Pa!”

When Liu Xiaoyun reached the wall, he stretched his palm out, placing it on the wall. Then, he closed his eyes.

One second...two seconds...three seconds...four seconds... Soon, ten seconds passed. Nothing happened to Liu Xiaoyun.

“Finally! Someone passed. I was starting to think that no one can endure touching the wall for ten seconds.”

“Liu Xiaoyun is pretty strong. It looks like he won’t have a problem getting into the top ten.”

While the crowd discussed, another ten seconds passed. The ambient temperature dropped, frost could clearly be seen covering Liu Xiaoyun’s clothes.

His aura erupted out as well. Although he had not moved, he was clearly fighting an intense battle; his aura strengthened continuously.

After thirty seconds had passed, Liu Xiao Yun had yet to move. His hand remained on that mysterious Coiling Dragon Wall.

Forty seconds...fifty seconds...Liu Xiaoyun still did not move. However, his clothes were now frozen and the tall Coiling Dragon Wall was covered in frost.

The ambient temperature plummeted even further. Everyone had to circulate their Essence in order to endure.

“What exactly is on that wall? To think that Liu Xiaoyun has to fully bring out his state of ice! I can’t endure this for much longer.”

“That’s right. It is cold, really cold. That’s it for me. I have to step back further.”

Liu Xiaoyun’s state of ice was very strange. It did not seem remarkable at first. However, after it silently built up, the crowd felt that even their bones and blood were starting to freeze; they had no choice but to move away.

Although it was clearly extremely cold, that wealthy merchant’s forehead was covered in sweat.

It was now fifty seconds. That meant that the merchant had to pay Liu Xiaoyun half a million Medial Grade Spirit Stones; this was one third of the profits he had made today. His heart could not help but ache over this loss.

Xiao Chen closed his eyes, carefully sensing the cold Qi in his body. This cold Qi was formless and

traceless; once it entered the body, it merged with the blood and could not be separated.

“Strange, this is the first time I’ve seen a state of ice at this level,” Xiao Chen muttered to himself.

He infused his Spiritual Sense into his blood and had to search very long before he finally found that faintly discernible ice Qi.

After he expended a lot of effort, the lightning-attributed Essence in his body completely forced out the cold Qi.

“Bang!”

After sixty seconds passed, Liu Xiaoyun could no longer endure. The frost on his body exploded.

Unlike the others, Liu Xiaoyun did not get blasted out. His feet remained planted on the ground as he said indifferently, “The ancient Sages are indeed capable.”

Then, he pushed off the ground gently and flew away.

The state of ice in the air disappeared and the crowd came back closer. They saw the frost on the Coiling Dragon Wall turn into steam and rise into the air.

Covered in fog, the Coiling Dragon Wall looked even more mysterious.

Seeing Liu Xiaoyun disappear, the wealthy merchant smiled faintly and heaved a sigh of relief. He believed that Liu Xiaoyun did not care for the six hundred thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones at all.

“Remember to send the six hundred thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones to the Drifting Snow Sword Sect. Consider it as my contribution to the sect.”

Before the merchant’s smile could fade away, a clear voice came from the distance, making him very depressed.

Word of how the strange Coiling Dragon Wall defeated so many cultivators and how Liu Xiaoyun successfully touched it for sixty seconds quickly spread throughout Dragon Sealing City.

This news drew in many more cultivators. Several famed geniuses came forward, interested in giving it a try.

This Coiling Dragon Wall became like a tool for measuring a cultivator’s strength. Some people could endure for a long time, and some just a while. There were also people who could not even get close.

From a certain angle, this showed the gap between the various cultivators.

“The eight Noble Clans’ Qian Wen came as well. He also lasted for a full minute.”

“The Nangong Clan’s Nangong Ziyue came as well. She lasted for fifty seconds.”

“The Supreme Yi Palace’s disciple, Gong Yangyu, lasted for forty seconds.”

Many people from the ten great sects and eight Noble Clans came. This

resulted in the Coiling Dragon Wall becoming even more famous. However, few could

could endure for a minute.

Sima Lingxuan did not come. Out of the other scions of the eight Noble Clans, only the Qian Clan's Qian Wen lasted for a minute. The others only lasted for forty or fifty seconds.

Murong Chong looked a little sad when he stared at Qian Wen. It looked like when they fought yesterday, Qian Wen had only used half his strength.

Yun Kexin smiled and said, "Junior Brother Xiao Chen, why don't you give it a try?"

Xiao Chen had already been interested for some time. Furthermore, the fee was just ten thousand Medial Grade Spirit Stones; he could easily afford that. After paying the fee, Xiao Chen stood at the starting line. He looked at the Coiling Dragon Wall five hundred meters in front and smiled faintly.

"Ka ca!"

Xiao Chen drew his Lunar Shadow Saber at lightning speed and a sharp saber intent spread out. Then, he threw the saber towards the Coiling Dragon Wall.

"Dang! Dang! Dang!"

Something strange happened. While in midair, the spinning Lunar Shadow Saber seemed to meet with another powerful weapon. When they clashed, there were clanging sounds.

Xiao Chen's figure quickly flashed, not remaining at his previous spot. He flew rapidly towards the Coiling Dragon Wall together with the saber.

As saber light appeared and eliminated all the forces that was in the way, Xiao Chen moved unhindered until he arrived before the Coiling Dragon Wall.

Then, he sheathed the Lunar Shadow Saber with a 'ka ca' sound before pressing his palm against the mysterious Coiling Dragon Wall.

In that instant, Xiao Chen saw flashes. He looked around and found that the surrounding scenery had changed. He was now in a desolate grass plain.

Suddenly, figures flashed in the air. These people were holding sabers. Strong saber intents spread through the grass plain, creating strong winds.

A person materialized in the front from nowhere. After flickering awhile, he became solid. Without saying a word, he quickly rushed at Xiao Chen with his sabers.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and placed his right hand on his saber's hilt. He said softly, "Let me see how much strength you ancient Sages still have after several ten thousand years."

A strong wind blew as his saber intent surged out, bending over all the grass.

When looking at the grass plain, all the grass was now flattened, as if lying in prostration.

That mysterious bladesman started to fight with Xiao Chen. After

Chen. After a hundred moves, that bladesman's aura became unstable. Xiao Chen caught hold of the opening and destroyed him with one strike.

After that, another bladesman appeared. This continued to happen until he killed ten bladesmen and lost to the eleventh.

Xiao Chen's consciousness returned to reality and his palm was already off the Coiling Dragon Wall. He looked at the hourglass beside him and discovered that two minutes had passed without him realizing it.

After Xiao Chen received 1.2 million Medial Grade Spirit Stones from the merchant, he returned to his friends. He said to Yun Kexin, "Let's go. There is nothing much left to see."

"How powerful. Unexpectedly, he endured for two minutes. Who is this

person? Why have I never heard of him? Could he be more powerful than Liu Xiaoyun?"

The observing cultivators were all very astonished. They started trying to guess Xiao Chen's identity.

Bai Qi, who had arrived at some point in time, watched as Xiao Chen left. He muttered, "What a strong saber intent. This person is equal to me."

After looking away, Bai Qi also casually gave the Coiling Dragon Wall a try. Like Xiao Chen, his result was two minutes as well. After all, he was much stronger than the other scions of the eight Noble Clans.

When the sun set, the number of cultivators at the Coiling Dragon Wall dwindled; it was no longer as busy as it had been in the day.

However, someone arrived here, somewhat startling the wealthy merchant who was packing up. He asked in a slightly strained voice, "Young Master Sima, are you here to give it a try as well?"

Sima Lingxuan revealed a faint smile on his handsome face. "Just here to see what the excitement is about. Let's see how long I can last."

"Pa!"

Without Sima Lingxuan making any visible movement, his figure flickered and arrived before the Coiling Dragon Wall. Then, he pressed his palm to the wall.

After what seemed to be a long time, he pulled back his palm and looked at the hourglass. He had lasted for a full five minutes.

A strong self-confidence surged up in Sima Lingxuan's heart as he smiled gently. Not bothering to ask for any Spirit Stones, he immediately disappeared.

Two days later, night fell, shrouding Dragon Sealing City in darkness.

In the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's courtyard, Jiang Chi and the other elders gathered Xiao Chen, Yun Kexin, and Murong Kexin, and Murong

Chong together.

"We will be starting the arena battles tomorrow. The four hundred participants will be split into groups of twenty and proceed with two rounds of elimination. Each round of elimination will eliminate half the people.

"The elimination round will function on a point system. In each round, the participants will have to fight twenty matches. Victory equals gaining two points, a loss will deduct two points, and a draw will award one point. After that, the bottom ten people of each group will be eliminated."

Jiang Chi explained the rules and format of the competition in great detail to the three. "After two rounds of elimination, the remaining hundred will proceed with the ranking battles. Only those ranking in the top fifty will be able to obtain Luck."

After the three heard Jiang Chi explain the rules, they all had different expressions. Yun Kexin looked rather relaxed.

Although Yun Kexin cultivated a Heaven Ranked Cultivation Technique, she was limited by her talent. It was very hard for her to fully bring out the advantages of a Heaven Ranked Cultivation Technique. Furthermore, she had not cultivated it for a long time.

Yun Kexin was still a Superior Grade Martial King and had not broken through to half-step Martial Monarch yet. If she was fortunate, she might be able to clear the two rounds of elimination.

However, it would be impossible for Yun Kexin to enter the top fifty and win Luck.

Yun Kexin understood this very well. So she could look past it and did not mind it.

Murong Chong's expression was rather grave. He was currently a Small Perfection half-step Martial Monarch, someone considered to be neither one of the strong nor one of the weak.

Originally, Murong Chong was quite confident in his strength. Even though he was weaker than Xiao Chen, he had expected it to be easy for

him to enter the top fifty.

However, after entering Dragon Sealing City, he discovered that his worldview had been too narrow. When fighting for a seeded spot, he was forced back by Qian Wen in five moves.

He could not even last for ten seconds on the Coiling Dragon Wall. All these together gave him a clearer understanding of his strength.

Given his strength, he should not have any problems clearing the two elimination rounds—barring any accidents, of course, like being severely injured by someone in one of the matches.

Chapter 568: Grouping Up

However, there was still some hope for Murong Chong to make it to the top fifty. Even so, that would require a lot of luck. As for ranking in the top twenty, he could forget about it.

This meant that Murong Chong suffered from greater pressure. This was a moment that tested his mental state.

If Murong Chong's state of mind was good, it would not affect his strength. In fact, he could even turn the pressure into motivation. If his mental state collapsed, his strength would decrease sharply and he might even fail in the elimination rounds.

Xiao Chen remained calm. He had only one goal in mind: to continuously challenge and defeat all sorts of opponents.

Be it an elimination round or a ranking match, all he sought was to bring out his full power and defeat his opponent.

He immediately asked, "Are the rules for the ranking matches out? Is it like the elimination rounds, carried out in groups?"

Jiang Chi shook his head. "The rules of the ranking matches differ every time. They will inform us of the rules and format at the very last moment. The main problem is the possibility of a leak and some sects knowing beforehand.

"This had happened before in the past and had a negative impact. So, from then on, they only informed everyone of the rules and format after the elimination rounds."

After that, Jiang Chi continued to explain the other rules, such as, if the opponent surrendered, they were to immediately stop attacking.

If they continued to attack, they would be stripped of their qualifications. This was the same for every sect and Noble Clan. Sima Lingxuan was no exception.

Furthermore, one could not use an offensive Secret

Treasure in the arena. A maximum of three defensive and supplementary Secret Treasures could be used but they could not be better than Medial Grade.

The great sects and small sects had different amounts of resources at their disposal. If they wanted to, the great sects' participants could do their best to obtain a full set of peak Medial Grade Secret Treasures.

With a full set of such Secret Treasures, it would be easy for them to crush the participants from small sects. Naturally, the organizers would not allow such a thing to happen.

As for Spirit Weapons, there were no restrictions. After all, after a weapon was used for a long time, the cultivators would develop feelings for their weapons. If a swordsman or bladesman were forced to change weapons, their strength would decrease by at least thirty percent.

After Jiang Chi finished, he smiled faintly and said, "Man proposes and god disposes. You just have to do your best and don't give yourselves too much pressure. I am already very satisfied with the results you have achieved already."

When the sky became bright, Jiang Chi led the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's group to the Wind Cloud Arena in the middle of the city.

The Wind Cloud Arena lay in the centermost part of the city. It was surrounded by a large ring of spectator stands. A large number of spectators had already arrived, densely packing the bleachers.

The seats were arranged on an incline from inside to outside, ensuring that everyone could see the arena clearly.

"Damn! I'm too late. Unexpectedly, there is no longer any space even though the competition has not started yet."

"I slept too long! I really should not have slept in. Looks like I will have to miss

miss the first day of the competition. How depressing."

"Just give up. I heard that the people in there have been waiting since

last night, waiting for at least six to eight hours."

"How unfortunate. This Five Nation Youth Competition is probably going to be one of the most exciting since it started. To think that I can't watch!"

Several of the late cultivators sighed at the entrance. They were full of regrets and they appeared extremely dejected.

As for Xiao Chen and the others, they did not have to worry. They had been allocated participant seats. The people from their sect could enter directly without even having to buy tickets.

After Xiao Chen and the others proved their identities, an attendant immediately brought them to their seats.

Once the group was seated, they immediately checked out the Wind Cloud Arena in the center. It was a rectangular stone platform as smooth as a mirror. It was several thousand hectares in size, covering a large area.

There was no wind or thunder. Aside from being very smooth, there did not seem to be anything special about the Wind Cloud Arena.

Liu Suifeng said disappointedly, "This is the Wind Cloud Arena? It looks too shabby. Furthermore, it is just one platform; how are four hundred participants going to compete on it?"

"Hu chi! Boom!"

Immediately after Liu Suifeng spoke, a strong gust swept the arena and thunder roared. Winds blew and clouds gathered, sounding like a vast army on the march. The atmosphere of the arena immediately changed greatly.

The huge arena slowly rose up. After it reached ten meters, it split into twenty dueling rings.

There were small dragon pillars at the corners of the dueling rings. The maws of the dragons were spitting out two beams of

beams of purple and white lights. The lights combined together to form a

thick barrier of light, protecting the dueling ring.

The light flickered with electricity and moved like the wind. The barrier was made with Spiritual Energy of the wind and lightning attributes.

Yun Kexin looked at Liu Suifeng and smiled. “Let’s see if you dare to speak nonsense again in the future.”

Liu Suifeng smiled embarrassedly and replied, “I don’t dare to anymore. Right after I said that, the arena slapped me in the face.”

Jiang Chi explained, “That layer of Wind Cloud Barrier contains Dragon Qi. No one under Martial Monarch can break it, not without using Quintessence. The twenty dueling rings are for the twenty groups. After you are split into groups, you should check which dueling ring you are assigned to.”

“We are going to start allocating the groups. Please make your final preparations. After the allocation is finished, the first elimination round will officially begin,” Dragon Sealing City’s City Lord, Feng Shou, said in a loud voice from the grandstand, where the organizers of the competition were. His voice was infused with Quintessence and everyone present could hear him clearly.

Xiao Chen closed his eyes and rested, not thinking of anything else. However, he suddenly felt an unfriendly gaze and a faint killing intent.

He opened his eyes and looked in the direction of that gaze. He found Xie Ziwen looking at him with a malevolent expression from the Evil Moon Pavilion’s seats.

Xiao Chen immediately lost interest and could not be bothered to care about Xie Ziwen. However, he kept an eye on Bai Zhan, who was seated beside Xie Ziwen.

Seeing that Xiao Chen paid no attention to him, Xie Ziwen shook with anger. He clenched his teeth clenched his teeth as he said, “How hateful! I will let you remain arrogant for a while longer.”

The City Lord’s people arrived before Xiao Chen’s group and asked for him before handing him a wooden tablet.

On the wooden tablet's front was written "Group Six" and the back had his name and his entry number.

Yun Kexin looked carefully at her own wooden tablet before asking, "Xiao Chen, what group are you in? I am in group three."

"Group six."

"Group seven." Murong Chong reported his group as well.

Where the Evil Moon Pavilion sat, Xie Ziwen looked at his own wooden tablet. The words "Group Six" were on the font. Then, he turned to Bai Zhan and said, "Senior Brother, what group are you in?"

Bai Zhan appeared to be extremely calm. He said indifferently, "I am in group thirteen. You are in the same group as Xiao Chen."

Xie Ziwen's expression changed. He had not expected to go up against Xiao Chen so quickly. He asked, "Is that true?"

Bai Zhan mocked, "What's wrong? Are you afraid?"

"I'm not, just nervous. However..."

Bai Zhan ignored Xie Ziwen's words and continued speaking, "You will definitely match up with him in the twenty matches sooner or later. You are not a match for him. Just probe him to figure out all his strength. Forget about revenge; it will make you lose even more badly."

Xie Ziwen was not convinced but this was his senior brother, so he did not dare to talk back. He could only agree. "I will listen to Senior Brother's advice."

However, Xie Ziwen thought to himself, I don't believe that after a year of cultivating, I am still not a match for him. It was only a fluke that he defeated me back then.

Chapter 569: Intense Small Group Matches

The dueling ring designated for group six was in the center and slightly to the east. Xiao Chen took a look and saw that the referee was already there.

The referee was an old man with a deep cultivation and a drawn-out aura. Xiao Chen could not discern his cultivation.

That old man was a Medial Grade Martial Monarch at the very least. He was definitely not an Inferior Grade Martial Monarch. With his cultivation, he should be able to control the situation in the dueling ring.

Twenty dueling rings meant there were twenty Medial Grade Martial Monarchs. With such a force, the Dragon Sealing City's City Lord probably held more power than some great sects.

However, Dragon Sealing City was normally closed off. The City Lord would not interfere with the power struggle in the continent. For tens of thousands of years, they had maintained absolute neutrality, so the other powers would not be suspicious and jealous of them.

The matches soon began. Two participants from group six stepped up. One used a saber and the other used a sword. They were both peak Medial Grade Martial Kings.

For them to stand out from the several ten thousand geniuses in the continent, they clearly cultivated good Cultivation Techniques and Martial Techniques.

The two's fight was dazzling. To ordinary cultivators, it was rather interesting; they would not find it boring.

Of course, in Xiao Chen's eyes, it would be rather boring. These two were weaker than him by two grades. Furthermore, in terms of technique, neither made a breaktaking impression.

After two hundred moves, the cultivator who used the sword sent his

opponent's saber flying and placed his sword against his opponent's neck.

"The victor is decided. The victor is Number 1; you get two points," the group six referee said with a calm expression.

After that, Number 3 and Number 4 of group six stepped up. This time, one was a peak Superior Grade Martial King and the other was a cultivator that just advanced to Superior Grade Martial King.

There was a significant difference in cultivation. Not many people had any expectations of this match. After fifty moves, the stronger Number 3 defeated Number 4.

"Next match, Number 5—Xie Ziwen—against Number 6—Zong Liang."

Xiao Chen was mildly surprised. He had not expected to meet Xie Ziwen so soon. However, they were now no longer on the same level; there was no need for him to pay too much attention to Xie Ziwen.

Xie Ziwen smiled coldly

and leaped into the air, directly flying into the dueling ring. The group six referee pointed and the Wind Cloud Barrier opened up, allowing him to land within the dueling ring.

Zong Liang performed a cupped-fist salute and said, "I am Zong Liang from the Great Xia Nation's Seven Fist Gate. Please kindly provide me with guidance."

Xie Ziwen said disdainfully, "Seven Fist Gate? Where is this small sect from? I've never heard of it. Stop the nonsense. Let's start! Receive my palm strike!"

He sent out a palm strike, shouting, "Thousand Flaming Palms!" All the fire-attributed energy immediately surged over and thousands of flaming palms appeared out of nowhere.

Then, the flaming palms quickly combined and formed a huge flaming palm.

Xiao Chen's eyes lit up and he said in a soft voice, "There are

improvements. He is now half as strong as Bai Zhan from half a year ago."

Back in the Ancient Desolate Land, Xie Ziwen's huge flaming palm required a long time to store power before it could be unleashed.

Furthermore, back then, Xie Ziwen had used it as a trump card against Xiao Chen. Now, he was using it as an ordinary move and he could condense it so quickly.

After one year, Xie Ziwen had improved significantly.

Zong Liang's expression turned grave. He realized that his opponent was hard to deal with. He brought his hands together and formed a protective Essence shield that looked like a wall; he focused all his efforts in defending.

"Bang!"

A heat wave surged and sparks flew. Zong Liang retreated more than a hundred steps.

"Let's see how many of my palm strikes you can endure!"

Xie Ziwen shouted a loud warcry and a huge flaming palm pressed over like a mountain again. He sent out palm strike after palm strike without pause.

Zong Liang paled. After enduring five moves, blood trickled out from the corner of his lip. Clearly, he was significantly injured.

"You lose!"

Xie Ziwen sent out two palm strikes at the same time. The two huge flaming palms instantly condensed and merged into one. Its might promptly doubled and Zong Liang could no longer endure.

Zong Liang's Essence shield shattered and he vomited a large mouthful of blood. Then, he fell to the ground and could not get up.

"The victor is decided," the group six referee said calmly. "The victor is Xie Ziwen, you get two points."

The First Elder, Jiang Chi, said cautiously, "He is able to severely injure

his opponent in five moves. Xiao Chen, if you run into him,

him, you have to be careful. This person seems to be a Evil Moon Pavilion disciple. He managed to get into the top fifty in the previous Five Nation Youth Competition."

Xiao Chen did not say anything. He just smiled faintly as he continued to watch the matches.

In each group, everyone had to fight twenty matches. The first match would happen in numerical order. Xiao Chen's number was higher, so he would be appearing later.

However, the next few matches of group six were not of a high level. Xiao Chen could not help but shift his attention to the other dueling rings.

He casually looked around and discovered someone familiar. So he could not help but pay some attention.

Duanmu Qing was currently fighting an intense battle with her opponent in dueling ring nine.

Duanmu Qing was only a Medial Grade Martial King but her opponent was a Superior Grade Martial King, higher than her by one grade.

However, the battle was currently in her favor. Her hair had turned white and was fluttering in the air. Her eyes were cold and emotionless as she held a slender, long sword in her hand.

Every move Duanmu Qing made was able to suppress her opponent. She was like a robot; there was no emotion on her face at all.

Being suppressed by someone of a lower cultivation, Duanmu Qing's opponent had to be feeling very frustrated. He had tried several times to turn the tables, but she always managed to find the weak points of his killing moves, breaking them all immediately.

Finally, she defeated her opponent, becoming the first person in her group to defeat something of a higher cultivation realm.

"Duanmu Qing became so powerful."

Xiao Chen continued looking around and saw another familiar person—Heavenly Sword Gate's Ding Fengchou. After not seeing him for a year, he found his improvements astonishing as well.

Ding Fengchou only used three moves to defeat a Superior Grade Martial King opponent. The current Ding Fengchou seemed to be even stronger than Xie Ziwen.

After that, Xiao Chen continued to watching some other matches. The weakest participants in the arena battles were Medial Grade Martial Kings; most of the participants were Superior Grade Martial Kings. There were also a few half-step Martial Monarchs.

As for Great Perfection half-step Martial Monarchs, there were less than ten of them. For now, there were no Consummation half-step Martial Monarchs.

"Look! The Nangong Clan's Nangong Ziyue is going up. She was one of the top eight in the previous Five Nation Youth Competition."

Xiao

Youth Competition."

Xiao Chen looked around and saw a girl in a purple dress standing in dueling ring nineteen. Her temperament seemed extraordinary.

Nangong Ziyue's opponent was a stout male holding a greatsword. His aura was not weak, either.

"I am Gong Haoyu. Kindly provide me with guidance." The stout male seemed rather cautious; he knew the Nangong Clan's reputation. After the match started, he immediately took a few steps back.

"Boom!"

However, before Gong Haoyu could stand firmly, he was slammed to the ground by Nangong Ziyue with a palmstrike. He had not even been able to see how she attacked.

"How powerful. Unexpectedly, she only used one palm strike to defeat

her opponent."

"That Gong Haoyu is no weakling, either. In the previous Five Nation Youth Competition he was one of the top fifty. However, it feels like the two are not on the same level."

"The Nangong Clan truly deserves their reputation. I wonder if she will be able to get into the top five this time."

Everyone had guessed that Nangong Ziyue would win. However, they had not expected her to win so easily. A genius of the top ten rank was indeed not someone an ordinary genius could compare to.

Xiao Chen saw it all very clearly. However, he did not pay it too much mind. Although Nangong Ziyue was strong, she was not a match for him.

His true opponents were only Sima Lingxuan and Xuanyuan Zhantian. If there was anyone else, it would be the mysterious Chu Chaoyun.

"Next match, Number 19—Xiao Chen—against Number 20—Huang Qiang."

Finally, it was Xiao Chen's turn to fight in dueling ring six.

In the dueling ring, Xiao Chen withdrew his aura entirely, not allowing others to know how strong he was. He performed a cupped-fist salute and the match started.

"He he! Thank you for the two points you are giving me."

Xiao Chen's opponent, Huang Qiang, was a swordsman. Like Xiao Chen, he was also a half-step Martial Monarch. He pointed his sword at Xiao Chen, not caring about him at all.

This person had not even comprehended sword intent and yet he dared to boast like that. Xiao Chen was speechless.

Xiao Chen stepped forward and his figure flickered. He quickly circulated his Vital Qi and the bones in his body crackled.

Instantly, he felt a boundless Vital Qi filling his body. He shouted, "Breaking Armor! Seizing the Heart!"

Clenching his right fist, Xiao Chen formed a sharp azure energy wave, easily breaking through his opponent's attacks.

"Claw Seizing the Heart!"

Then, he turned his fist into a claw into a claw in a very smooth fashion; the shift looked very natural.

Huang Qiang was horrified to see the claw break his Essence shield and strike his chest.

Xiao Chen did not push his claw into Huang Qiang's chest. He immediately swiped his hand and pushed against Huang Qiang's chest with the back of his hand. The huge force smashed Huang Qiang ferociously into the barrier.

Xiao Chen had easily defeated his enemy with one fist and one claw; there was nothing fancy at all.

The fist was the Breaking Armor Fist, which worked to break the defense. The claw was the Claw Seizing the Heart. The claw became as resilient as Frost Iron, as stiff and metal. It could easily pierce into the heart.

The referee of group six was astonished. The matches in his arena ended extraordinarily fast.

Others could not make out these two's Cultivation Realms. However, he was clear that both were Small Perfection half-step Martial Monarchs. The gap between them was not large.

Originally, the referee thought that the top spot in his dueling ring would be taken by Xie Ziwen. It looked like he would have to rethink this. This Xiao Chen was not weaker than Xie Ziwen.

"The victor is Number 19—Xiao Chen. You gained two points." The referee announced the result in a loud voice. Then, he looked at Xiao Chen. This youth might be stronger than he thought.

At the private spectator stand in the east, ten youths were leisurely watching the matches in the twenty dueling rings.

These ten people were the seeded participants of this Five Nation Youth Competition. They did not have to undergo the first round of elimination. The first seed, Sima Lingxuan, did not have to undergo either elimination round and could directly join the ranking battles.

The only female seeded participant, Yue Chenxi, stood out among the ten. In the past, the seeded participants were normally from the eight Noble Clans.

The remaining two spots would go to two of the ten great sects. However, in this Five Nation Youth Competition, three participants from the ten great sects managed to get a spot: the Supreme Yi Palace's Gong Yangyu, the Drifting Snow Sword Sect's Liu Xiaoyun, and the Supreme Sky Sect's Yue Chenxi.

When Yue Chenxi saw Xiao Chen defeating his opponent in two moves, her eyes lit up, a bright smile appearing on her delicate face.

Xiao Chen, indeed, you have not disappointed me. This time, you will be able to make me go all out.

Chapter 570: Might of the Fatty

The first round of elimination continued. Within the first day, every participant would have to undergo twenty matches.

With such high-intensity battles, this was not just a test of the participants' strength but also their ability to endure pressure.

Yun Kexin, who had finished her first match, walked back and smiled at Xiao Chen. "Xiao Chen, how many matches have you had already? How were the results?"

Before Xiao Chen could answer, Liu Suifeng did. "He he! So far, he has won all five of his matches. Furthermore, he did not even draw his saber, just like Senior Sister Yun."

Yun Kexin smiled, not accepting that as correct. "In my case, it is all due to luck. Furthermore, I did not win that easily. However, there are not many experts in my group. As long as I do not lose for another five matches, I should be able to make it past this round."

The seeded participants would not appear in the first round of elimination. This resulted in most of the groups not having any absolute expert. This was so for group six and group three, where Xiao Chen and Yun Kexin were, respectively.

However, there were some "death groups." These groups had many experts like Bai Zhan, Nangong Ziyue, or Xuanyuan Zhantian.

If an ordinary genius was placed in such a group, they would have a sorrowful experience. Unfortunately, Murong Chong was in one such group.

Liu Suifeng whispered, "Murong Chong is back. He lost another match. He already lost two matches."

When Murong Chong came back and saw Xiao Chen and Yun Kexin, he could not help but smile bitterly. "I really want to swap groups with you two. There is a ridiculous amount of experts in my group."

Seeing that Murong Chong was so carefree, Xiao Chen knew that

Murong Chong had already let it go. He said, “You are not weak. In the eyes of others, you are hard to deal with as well. As long as you can perform as normal, you definitely can clear the first round.”

Murong Chong replied, “I know. Let’s work hard together. Let’s try to get everyone into the ranking battles.”

Yun Kexin nodded and said, “Definitely.”

Mu Heng and the others laughed as well and said, “I wish you all success in bringing this glory to our Heavenly Saber Pavilion.”

When the First Elder, Jiang Chi, saw this scene, he revealed an unrestrained smile as he nodded slightly.

“Next match, Jin Dabao against Ling Feng,” an old referee in dueling ring fifteen announced.

Could it be? This fatty is also participating in the Five Nation Youth Competition? Given his strength, he dares to take part without being able to use his Secret Treasures?

Liu Suifeng laughed loudly and said, “This fellow is not even embarrassed to go up dressed like that.”

Xiao Chen harbored doubts and looked over in interest. He was rather curious how strong the fatty was now.

“I am the Evil Moon Pavilion’s Ling Feng. Please provide me with your guidance.” Ling Feng performed a cupped-fist salute.

Jin Dabao was covered in pearls and other expensive ornaments. He held a gold folding fan in his hand as he smiled. “Evil Moon Pavilion? That is one of the great sects. Little Brother, how about you let this Fat Lord have two moves first?

“From your handsome appearance and mighty aura, you must be one of the hot favorites for the top ten. Furthermore, you are from a great sect. There should be no problem with letting this Fat Lord have two moves first, right?”

The disciples of the great sects were all very proud. When Ling Feng heard his opponent sucking up to him, he felt very good.

However, Ling Feng maintained a poker face as he smiled gently. “That is not a problem. You can have two moves first. Make your move!”

It was just two moves; it would pass very quickly. Ling Feng was still confident enough.

Jin Dabao chuckled and gave him a thumbs-up. “You are very bold. A great sect truly deserves its reputation. No wonder you dare to try to fight for the top ten. This Fat Lord is coming!”

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

The fatty had a fat belly and thick thighs. If he was not a hundred kilograms, he was at least ninety. As he ran, his blubber flapped about. The dueling ring looked like it could not endure his weight; every step he took was very loud.

This looked incomparably comical in Ling Feng’s eyes. He started laughing in his heart. He wondered, How did this fatty clear the qualifying round?

After running in that comical fashion, Jin Dabao arrived within twenty meters of Ling Feng. Like Ling Feng declared earlier, he did not attack but let the fatty get near.

When Jin Dabao reached within ten meters of Ling Feng, he suddenly accelerated five-or sixfold, leaving behind afterimages of fat figures and dazzling everyone.

He put away his folding fan and with a flip of his right hand, a golden, glittering coffin lid came out of his spatial ring and appeared

appeared in his hands.

“He he! Eat a coffin lid from this Fat Lord!”

Ling Feng felt a danger that he could not explain. Just as he was about to draw his weapon, the surrounding world started to spin.

Unexpectedly, the natural laws were changed.

“Pa!”

A dull and heavy ‘thud’ rang out as the coffin lid, of an unknown weight, smashed ferociously into the elite disciple of the Evil Moon Pavilion.

It was also unknown how much force Jin Dabao put into his heavy attack. Ling Feng immediately fell to the ground and could not get up anymore.

One second ago, everyone was laughing at Jin Dabao’s comical movements. One second later, the situation in the dueling ring turned around.

Jin Dabao put the coffin lid back into his spatial ring. Then, he opened his glittering gold folding fan.

He started to fan himself and shook his head, saying, “What a piece of trash. He even dares to say that he is in competition for the top ten. The youth today are getting more arrogant; they do not know how to be humble at all.”

Jin Dabao acting righteous made the Evil Moon Pavilion’s elders want to vomit blood. The fatty had clearly said those words, yet he twisted things and made it such that the Evil Moon Pavilion disciple had been too arrogant and that he had taught him a lesson.

“Evil Moon Pavilion disciples, if you meet this person, don’t even say anything. Just beat him up. Even if he dies, it will not matter,” the First Elder of the Evil Moon Pavilion said with a livid expression.

“Victory goes to Jin Dabao. You gained two points.” The referee was somewhat flabbergasted, but he still announced the results.

Jin Dabao put away his folding fan and chuckled. He turned around and waved his hands at the audience. “Thank you, everybody, for your support. This Fat Lord will continue fighting. I am the Young Master of the Golden Roc Merchant Association. If you would like to do business, you can come and look for me directly. I will give you a twenty percent discount.”

Before Jin Dabao left, he did not forget to advertise his Golden Roc Merchant Association. It was like everything was to be expected.

“This fatty is truly shameless.”

“This is too shameless. The Evil Moon Pavilion’s people are probably crying now.”

The cultivators on the spectator stands were all either cursing or laughing. They pitied the Evil Moon Pavilion’s people.

When Xiao Chen saw this scene, he could not help but laugh hoarsely as well. However, this was

this was the fatty’s true colors. If he was not shameless, he was not Jin Dabao.

When the match in dueling ring six ended, the referee immediately called out, “Next match, Xiao Chen against Xie Ziwen.”

Bai Zhan looked at the eager Xie Ziwen and said, “Remember what I said? Just drag things out and make him reveal his strength. After that, you can just admit defeat.”

Xie Ziwen was feeling unconvinced. So he casually answered with a grunt and rushed off to the dueling ring.

Xie Ziwen was a genius disciple of the Evil Moon Pavilion, second only to Bai Zhan. In the previous Five Nation Youth Competition, he was ranked forty-seventh. He was considered one of the rare experts in group six.

Xiao Chen was the rising star of group six. He had fought in five matches and won all of them in an overwhelming manner.

The fight between these two was considered a battle of the giants. It attracted the attention of some people.

Up in the dueling ring, Xie Ziwen looked at Xiao Chen with a sinister expression. He said a frosty voice, “Xiao Chen, remember what I said? Sooner or later, I will trample you before everyone.”

Xiao Chen took out the Lunar Shadow Saber from his Universe Ring and

smiled. “I’m afraid you will be disappointed.”

If Xiao Chen continued to use close combat, defeating Xie Ziwen would take too much time. He wanted to end this fight quickly, so he no longer intended to hide his strength.

“There is no point in speaking so much. Make your move. You should feel honored. You successfully made me draw my Lunar Shadow Saber.”

Many cultivators in the spectator stands were taken aback. In the previous matches, Xiao Chen only used his physical body and close combat techniques to fight.

The strong combat prowess he displayed was already sufficient to astonish them. Remarkably, his close combat technique was only an auxiliary offensive method. His true identity was that of a bladesman.

“This Xiao Chen had hidden himself deeply. If he lost in the arena battles, he would have two points deducted. He is really bold.”

“It looks like there is going to be a new talent rising from group six.”

“Ha ha! Let’s wait until he defeats Xie Ziwen first. If he loses, then that means that he is not strong.”

The cultivators that paid attention to group six discussed in whispers. Unexpectedly, Xiao Chen had been hiding his strength. This made the crowd even more excited for this match.

Although Xie Ziwen saw that Xiao Chen was looking down was looking down on him, he did not get angry. Instead, he smiled and said, “Good! Good! Very good! Let’s see how arrogant you will be after this.”

“Thousand Flaming Palms!” Xie Ziwen shouted ferociously and all the fire-attributed Spiritual Energy in the vast dueling ring surged over. Sparks appeared all over the place.

He extended his right palm and the sparks immediately gathered together, forming a huge realistic palm with very clear palm lines. It was like a mountain as it pressed towards Xiao Chen with a huge pressure.

Xie Ziwen had relied on this move to get this far. No one had been able

to last more than ten moves, which showed how strong this move was.

"Ka ca!"

The Lunar Shadow Saber came out of its scabbard and a purple flash appeared. The dense flaming palm instantly split in half, turning into countless sparks before disappearing.

The Thousand Flaming Palms was easily destroyed by Xiao Chen in one move; there was no resistance at all.

"Damn it!"

Xie Ziwen's expression became unsightly. He had not expected this move to be broken so easily. His figure flashed in the air without any rhythm.

Instantly, many flaming palms appeared in the air, pressing towards Xiao Chen from all directions. With a quick glance, it looked like the vast dueling ring was completely filled with flaming palms—a very grand and magnificent sight.

Xiao Chen remained calm as he weaved through the flaming palms like he was taking a leisurely stroll. As he swung his saber, he was unconstrained, moving as he pleased.

The saber moved as the heart willed; the person moved together with the saber. As they moved naturally, they smashed all the fearsome flaming palms into countless sparks.

The pupils of the referee of group six constricted. He thought to himself, What a miraculous state! This fellow has almost pushed his Saber Techniques to a godly level.

Xiao Chen said calmly, "Xie Ziwen, if that is all you have, then stop coming out to embarrass yourself."

"As you wish!"

Xie Ziwen's face sank. He had not expected that the Martial Technique that he spent so much time practicing was weak in Xiao Chen's eyes, forcing him to reveal his trump cards in advance.

“Raging Ten Thousand Flames!”

“Roar!”

Suddenly, tens of thousands of flaming palms started trembling. They seemed like cultivators with emotions, trembling in anger. When the sounds combined together, it was like a fire god screaming in rage.

Rage, frenzy, dissatisfaction...such emotions spread throughout the place. Unexpectedly, Xie Ziwen had merged his own emotions into the state of fire.

Chapter 571: Instant Kill

“Ha ha ha! Xiao Chen, do you feel my rage? I have to thank you . Without you, I would not have been able to comprehend such a powerful Martial Technique . My flames, rage!”

“Bang!”

In an instant, the raging emotion was pushed to the limit . A huge arm appeared on the ground . This arm was at least a hundred meters long . The moment it appeared, it covered half the sky .

Xiao Chen’s tall, slender body looked minuscule beside the flaming arm . He was like an ant before the arm, so small it could smash him to death in one hit .

The huge arm of raging flames moved with a thunderous sound as it headed for Xiao Chen .

Xiao Chen remained calm . His mind was like still water; there was not a single ripple at all . The purple crystal whirlpool in his body spun quickly together with the peak state of thunder .

A crystal saber Qi condensed on the saber and spewed out .

The long, purple crystal saber Qi was as thin as a cicada’s wings . It moved in a flash and chopped the arm that came out from the ground in half .

Its might undiminished, the crystal saber Qi continued heading for Xie Ziwen, who was in the air . The saber Qi shattered his Essence shield with a loud ‘bang . ’

Countless bolts of lightning erupted, blasting Xie Ziwen beyond recognition . Then, he fell from the sky .

“Ka ca!”

After defeating Xie Ziwen in a second, Xiao Chen sheathed his saber . At this moment, the remnant fire and electricity mixed together and exploded .

A purple-and-red energy wave spread out, contained within the barrier . It looked very beautiful from afar .

When the energy wave scattered and its light faded, a calm bladesman stood in the middle of the dueling ring . He did not appear joyful or sorrowful, neither excited nor frustrated .

The cool breeze from the commotion earlier made Xiao Chen's clothes flutter about . When combined within his calm expression, he gave off a faintly discernible aura of experience; he seemed free and at ease .

"Victory goes to Xiao Chen . You gained another two points!"

The referee of group six suppressed the excitement in his heart as he calmly announced the results . A true rising star finally came out of group six; it was no longer a group of trash .

As the referee for this group, he felt slightly satisfied .

"Damn it, did I see wrong? He managed to defeat Xie Ziwen in one move . Where exactly did this white-robed bladesman come from?"

"No matter what, Xie Ziwen was still ranked forty-ninth in

the previous Five Nation Youth Competition . He should be able to reach the top twenty this time . "

"From the looks of things, this Xiao Chen still has not used all his strength . Who knows how much of it he used?"

"Probably at least seventy percent . Otherwise, it is too horrifying . "

Those who paid attention to Xiao Chen's match erupted in excitement . They had not expected such a conclusion .

In the first half of the elimination round, Xie Ziwen was still cocky, astonishing the spectators . From the looks of things then, he was about on par with Xiao Chen .

However, when Xiao Chen truly made a move, he managed to defeat Xie Ziwen in an instant . This thoroughly shocked the audience .

Up in the spectator stands, the Evil Moon Pavilion's elders all wore

unsightly expressions . First, one of their elite disciples was played for a fool by Jin Dabao . Then, Xie Ziwen, whom they had entrusted their hopes to, was defeated in one move .

As a great sect, such things happening consecutively was like their faces were being slapped .

Bai Zhan was speechless . Despite being told that he was no match for Xiao Chen, Xie Ziwen had still insisted on humiliating himself .

When Xiao Chen returned to the spectator stands, Yun Kexin had yet to recover from her shock at the power he had displayed . She asked curiously, “Xiao Chen, how much of your strength did you use earlier?”

Xiao Chen smiled faintly . “Not even half . Maybe not even half of half . ”

Yun Kexin could not help but succumb to shock once more . Half of half, that meant he had not used even a quarter of his strength . Exactly how strong was he now?

At a spectator stand far from Xiao Chen, the three geniuses of the Myriad Fiend Palace had also watched his match .

Xiao Bai’s bright eyes seemed to have stars flickering in them . She said joyfully, “Elder Brother Xiao Chen became even more powerful . Xiao Bai has to work harder, even harder . Then, Xiao Bai can meet Elder Brother Xiao Chen in the finals . ”

Mu Xinya, Jiang Zimo, and Chu Mu all shook their heads and smiled bitterly . They speechlessly exchanged glances .

After they left the Ancient Desolate Land, the three had worked very hard with Xiao Chen as their target . Now that two years had passed, the three of them had improved . However, the gap between them and Xiao Chen seemed to have become even wider .

It felt like it would be impossible to close this gap . Since Xiao Chen had overtaken them, they would never

never catch up .

For someone of the same generation to have Xiao Chen as their target, this was a sorrowful matter .

After defeating Xie Ziwen in one move, Xiao Chen rocketed to fame . In the following three matches, his opponents all chose to concede .

After all, there were twenty matches they had to fight, all happening in a short period . Since they knew that they would lose, there was no point in them risking injury .

It would be wise to preserve their strength and prepare for the next match, so they could do their best there .

“A genius bladesman appeared in group ten . He is very powerful . ” After Xiao Chen sat down, Liu Suifeng, who had been carefully watching the matches immediately informed Xiao Chen .

Compared to Xiao Chen, Liu Suifeng and the others were undoubtedly much more relaxed . They could freely watch the matches and fulfil the role of investigators, helping Xiao Chen and the others spot geniuses that they needed to pay note to .

A genius bladesman?

The Heavenly Saber Pavilion was famed for their bladesmen . Being immersed in such an environment, Liu Suifeng naturally had a good eye for bladesmen . Someone who caught his attention and was described as a genius by him would be pretty good .

When the elimination round started, many genius swordsmen could be seen . However, genius bladesmen were rare .

Xiao Chen said interestedly, “Is he a disciple of the ten great sects’ Divine Saber Gate?”

Of the ten great sects, the Divine Saber Gate was famed for bladesmen . Their accomplishments in Saber Techniques were several levels higher than the Heavenly Saber Pavilion’s .

Liu Suifeng shook his head and said, “No . ”

Feeling surprised, Xiao Chen responded, “Then he must be from the Bai

Clan . ”

The Bai Clan was a Noble Clan famed for bladesmen . One of their ancestors, Bai Shuihe, was a Saber Emperor . Their Four Season Saber Technique was hailed as the closest Saber Technique to a Heaven Ranked Saber Technique .

Although Heaven Ranked Saber Techniques were strong, under normal circumstances, only a Martial Monarch could practice a Heaven Ranked Martial Technique .

However, the Four Season Saber Technique was clearly an Earth Ranked Martial Technique, but it had the might of a Heaven Ranked Martial Technique . Given this, someone with the strength of the Four Season Saber Technique would stand out prominently among a large group of half-step Martial Monarchs .

The Four Season Saber Technique was simply an exceptional Martial Technique . This was also why Bai Qi dared to challenge Sima Lingxuan .

As a Noble Clan of bladesmen, it would not be surprising if they managed to produced a few bladesmen just slightly weaker than

weaker than Bai Qi .

However, Liu Suifeng still shook his head and said, “He is not, either . This person is called Lin Fei . He is not from any sect nor is he affiliated with any clan . His Saber Technique is very exquisite . Although he is a Superior Grade Martial King, the combat prowess that he showed cannot be matched by regular half-step Martial Monarchs . ”

“It is his turn to fight again . He has already won ten consecutive victories . I wonder if he can continue this streak,” Mu Heng, who was at the side, chimed in .

He has no sect or affiliation with any clan . Not a disciple of the Divine Saber Gate or the Bai Clan . There really are a lot of new stars in this Five Nation Youth Competition .

Xiao Chen could not help but look over . He saw two youths standing in

the dueling ring .

One of them was wearing embroidered clothes with two small sabers criss-crossed on the chest . Xiao Chen knew that that was the emblem of the Divine Saber Gate .

The other person was dressed in green and held a saber that was 1 . 33 meters long and three centimeters wide . He looked very ordinary .

This person's eyes were hooded, like they were a hidden volcano waiting to erupt at any moment .

This green-robed man had to be the Lin Fei that Liu Suifeng mentioned .

"There are not many experts in group ten . However, this Lin Fei's consecutive victories might come to an end here . His opponent is the Divine Saber Gate's elite disciple, Ma Yuan, who was ranked thirty-ninth in the previous Five Nation Youth Competition . "

"Furthermore, he is also a bladesman . So he is familiar with his moves . The situation does not look good for him . "

"The most important thing is that the Martial Techniques and Cultivation Techniques of a great sect would be good . He is different from the others . "

Naturally, Lin Fei was quite famous . Before the match began, many of the cultivators near Xiao Chen started to discuss him .

Ma Yuan held a slender, scarlet saber . He looked at Lin Fei and said, "Sorry, I will end your winning streak . "

Lin Fei smiled and said, "Where does your confidence come from? Make your move . Let me see how many of my moves an elite of the Divine Saber Gate can endure . "

"You are just a nameless brat! How dare you be so arrogant?"

Ma Yuan shouted a ferocious warcry and his aura immediately exploded forth . The hand he used to hold his saber shook and a scarlet killing a scarlet killing Qi spread from his body .

"Traceless Blood Shadow!"

From the moment Ma Yuan attacked, he did not have any intention of holding back . He immediately used a Superior Grade Earth Ranked Martial Technique of the Divine Saber Gate—Traceless Blood Shadow—to start off the match .

Instantly, scarlet saber lights flew out of the saber . Soon, the dueling ring was covered in scarlet lights .

The scarlet lights contained a sharp killing intent . Every strand of killing intent locked on to Lin Fei, not allowing him much opportunity to dodge .

Liu Suifeng sighed and said, “How wonderful to be a disciple of a great sect in the Great Jin Nation! The moment he attacked, he used an Earth Ranked Saber Technique . Look at the advantages and state of this Saber Technique . It is not something that an ordinary Saber Technique can compare to . ”

Xiao Chen agreed with Liu Suifeng’s words in his heart . This was the Blood Shadow Saber Technique . The blood represented killing Qi, and the shadow, a formless and swift trajectory . This was only the first move and it could fill the place with killing intent, like snow drifting to the ground in winter .

This Ma Yuan was indeed capable . However, whether he could obtain victory would depend on himself, on how deep his comprehension of the Blood Shadow Saber Technique was .

The great sects could provide one with a Martial Technique that was normally hard to find . However, how much of the Martial Technique they could bring out would depend on their individual talent .

Lin Fei remained expressionless . Only, at this moment, his previously unlively eyes became very spirited . He quickly looked at the saber lights in the air and Ma Yuan .

Then, Lin Fei swiftly made a decision . He revealed a cold smile and drew his saber .

In an instant, Lin Fei sent out ten sharp saber Qi . They were like sharp arrows that could not be blocked and they all struck the weak points of

the saber lights .

Metallic clangs rang out . Lin Fei had shattered the saber lights filling the air . He had broken the starting move of the Blood Shadow Saber Technique .

Xiao Chen said, “Ma Yuan is going to lose . ”

Mu Heng and the others felt it was strange . The match was clearly just starting . Why would Xiao Chen say right away that Ma Yuan was going to lose?

Ma Yuan looked clearly dispirited . He had just begun his Blood Shadow Saber Technique . Before he could unveil its might, it was broken . How was he to continue fighting?

Chapter 572: A New Generation Replacing the Old

However, Lin Fei did not give Ma Yuan time to hesitate . He suddenly fired out a sharp saber Qi from under his feet . Moving together with the saber Qi, he arrived before Ma Yuan in an instant .

“Dang!”

At the crucial moment, Ma Yuan finally managed to react . He grasped his saber with both hands and blocked his opponent’s attack, creating countless sparks .

“Bang!”

However, just at this moment, Lin Fei fired out another sharp saber Qi from his feet, then instantly moved into the air .

That saber Qi was very sharp and moved all over the place . The angles they flew at were hard to deal with . Even with Ma Yuan’s rich combat experience, he was still flustered and caught unprepared .

“Again!”

Right after Ma Yuan retreated and found his footing, Lin Fei, who had been in the air, was already beside him and chopping down with a strong momentum .

The saber Qi fired out from Lin Fei’s feet appeared at almost the same time as this chop was executed . Furthermore, he reappeared on the other side of Ma Yuan .

Busy blocking the overhead chop, Ma Yuan was injured by the saber Qi . A bloody gash appeared on his chest .

“Dang! Dang! Dang! Dang!”

With one maneuver, Lin Fei seized the upper hand, not giving Ma Yuan any chance to counterattack .

After six more moves, Ma Yuan’s chest now had seven bloody gashes .

His clothes was dyed red and his complexion paled .

Seeing Lin Fei descending on him again, Ma Yuan said reluctantly, “I admit defeat!”

Lin Fei immediately stopped and circled in the air for a while before gently landing on the ground . He had defeated Ma Yuan in seven moves and he himself was unscathed . Ma Yuan had not even managed to graze Lin Fei .

“A new generation replacing the old . However, this newcomer rose up too fast . The previous generation fell even before he reached his full potential . ”

“Indeed, he was, after all, ranked thirty-ninth in the previous Five Nation Youth Competition . In the end, he could not even touch the corner of Lin Fei’s clothes . This newcomer is too strong . ”

The unexpected result caused the audience to sigh after being silent for a long time .

“Ha ha! This is still considered pretty good . Did you see the matches in group twenty? The Eastern Sea’s Little Dragon King, Xuanyuan Zhantian, defeated all his opponents in one move . ”

“Several participants ranked in the previous Five Nation Youth Competition did not believe they were weaker than him . In the end, they

were all defeated in one move . Regardless of who they are or where they come from, no one could stop Xuanyuan Zhantian . ”

“There are too many new talents in this Five Nation Youth Competition . It is the same in group one . There is a young girl no older than sixteen from the Myriad Fiend Palace . However, she already won ten-odd matches before she lost to a disciple of the ten great sects . ”

“It looks like this is truly the era of geniuses . The competition will only get more intense after the second round of elimination, when the seeded participants join in . ”

Liu Suifeng quietly muttered to himself, “What a queer Saber Technique

. How does one block it? There is a move that is openly shown and a move that is hidden . I have never heard of this kind of Martial Technique before . Could he have created it himself?"

Yun Kexin looked at Xiao Chen and asked, "Xiao Chen, what are your odds of victory against him?"

Xiao Chen thought for a while, then replied, "This person is very strong . If he is only as strong as what we just saw, I am fully confident of defeating him . "

Murong Chong exclaimed in surprise, "Could it be that you have a way of dealing with that queer Saber Technique?"

Without answering the question directly, Xiao Chen said, "It is difficult to keep winning with surprise moves . If he intends to continue using only this Saber Technique, it would be hard for him to enter the top fifty . "

As the group spoke, it soon became Xiao Chen's turn again . This time, his opponent was a short-haired cultivator using a spear . He was about the same age as Xiao Chen, but he seemed dispirited .

Clearly, the short-haired cultivator was not very confident . He looked at Xiao Chen and said, "Xiao Chen, if you can receive one blow from me, I will admit defeat . "

Xiao Chen replied calmly, "I do not need you to admit defeat . If you want to execute your best move, then use your own efforts to create an opportunity yourself . Don't ask this of your opponent . If I agree to you now, are you going to do this every time you meet an opponent stronger than you?"

Xiao Chen did not like this cowardly attitude before a fight . One had to use their own strength and resources to fight for a chance before they could force their opponent to settle victory or defeat in one move .

Relying on begging to get this chance meant that the short-haired cultivator's mentality was poor .

The short-haired cultivator had

had not expected Xiao Chen to be so blunt . He clenched his teeth and said, “Watch my spear!”

The spear rotated slightly and the surrounding air gathered at the spear tip, becoming a strong wind . The short-haired cultivator’s right hand shook and the spear shot out like a venomous snake shooting out of a hole .

Right before it reached Xiao Chen, the spear tip trembled and several venomous snakes seemed to appear, making it hard to make out which was the real one .

Xiao Chen shook his head . The weakness was too obvious . If the opponent did not move suddenly and attack, that spear strike’s momentum, speed, and state would have been perfect . Unfortunately, this cultivator focused too much on technique, causing the state to scatter .

Against an opponent with a better eye for technique than this short-haired cultivator had, this spear strike was just a joke . Xiao Chen clenched his fist and punched .

“Berserk Dragon!”

An azure dragon-shaped energy covered Xiao Chen’s fist . Then, he clashed against the spear light .

“Bang!”

There was a resonant sound and all the spear lights vanished . The short-haired cultivator took several steps back, gripping his spear .

Xiao Chen placed his right hand on his saber’s hilt and quickly chased after his opponent, arriving before him in an instant .

Before his opponent could react, Xiao Chen drew his saber and knocked away the spear . Then, he placed his saber against his opponent’s neck .

“You have lost,” Xiao Chen said calmly .

The short-haired cultivator clearly looked dissatisfied . He grumbled, “I still have not used my trump card . If you give me two seconds, I can definitely turn things around . ”

“If you did not even have the opportunity to execute it, how can it be your trump card? Don’t obstinately persist in going about things the wrong way . The most important thing is to continue building your foundation . Otherwise, all trump cards would be useless . ”

Xiao Chen sheathed his saber and stopped speaking . He had already said a lot . How much the short-haired cultivator could comprehend would depend on himself .

The short-haired cultivator seemed to be at a loss . He kept thinking about what Xiao Chen said .

Eventually, the twenty matches all came to an end . By sunset, the group Xiao Chen was in, group six, had finished all its matches . He had finished the elimination round with a perfect score .

After waiting for some time, Yun Kexin and Murong Chong also finished their battles . Yun Kexin was rather lucky; she succeeded in clearing this elimination round .

Murong Chong’s bad

Chong’s bad luck did not persist . Despite being in a “death group,” he managed to clear the first elimination round, albeit with much difficulty .

All three of them had passed . The First Elder, Jiang Chi, looked quite excited . Among the participants from the Great Qin Nation’s three great sects, only the Misty Sword Sect’s Chu Chaoyun had passed, aside from them . The Night Spirit Palace’s Mu Chengxue fell in the first round of elimination .

In regard to numbers, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion had suppressed the other two great sects . If they were to advertise this properly in the future, they would greatly increase the influence of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion .

“Let’s go . We can go back first and rest for a day tomorrow, in preparation for the second round of elimination on the day after,” Jiang Chi said as he got up .

Xiao Chen looked at the dueling ring and said, “Wait for a while . Nangong Ziyue and the Sun Moon Sect’s disciple, Mo Ziyan, are about to start their match . ”

Without the seeded participants appearing, it would be hard to find a match that could catch Xiao Chen’s interest . Lin Fei’s match earlier was one such match .

Now, there was Nangong Ziyue and Mo Ziyan’s match .

There was not much to say about Nangong Ziyue . She was from the eight Noble Clans and ranked eighth in the previous Five Nation Youth Competition . She was one of the favorites to get into the top five this time .

Nangong Ziyue should not have appeared here . Unfortunately, her seeded spot was snatched away by Yue Chenxi .

Mo Ziyan was the personal disciple of the Sun Moon Sect’s Sect Master . In the previous Five Nation Youth Competition, he was ranked eleventh . Although he was not in the top ten, he was not far off .

Mo Ziyan’s combat prowess was publicly acknowledged as comparable to those of the top ten . Thus, this match was definitely a battle of the giants .

At this moment, most of the group matches had already ended . However, the audience in the spectator stands did not leave yet . They were just waiting for these two’s match .

Mo Ziyan had a sword hanging at his waist . He had a long and narrow face, one that would normally give an impression of a despicable person .

However, Mo Ziyan gave off a righteous aura . He seemed very broad-minded and open, so others did not feel anything negative about him .

“How do you feel about being pushed out of a seeded spot, Nangong Ziyue?” Mi Ziyan asked softly while asked softly while smiling .

Nangong Ziyue replied calmly, “Just take care of yourself . Be careful not to lose to me again . ”

Mo Ziyan retorted, “Receive my moves, then . If I cannot defeat you in ten moves, I will concede defeat . ”

His words displayed a strong self-confidence .

“Ka ca!”

Mo Ziyan drew his sword . It was slightly longer than a meter and about five centimeters wide . It flickered with a cold sharp light, pulsating rhythmically . Sword Qi appeared on its own; this was a Superior Grade Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon .

“Pu! Pu!”

He leaped into the air . In that instant, darkness overtook the lingering sunlight and a bright moon hung in the sky .

As the sword danced around, a sad and beautiful moonlight shone on Nangong Ziyue, making her look graceful and elegant .

This sword seemed to have come from beyond the skies, giving one a misperception of space . Mo Ziyan’s body seemed to be very close to Nangong Ziyue yet like he was several kilometers away .

So close yet worlds apart, the endless moonlight leading in the front .

Using the moonlight to simulate a feeling of being such proximity yet such distance . Was he close, or was he worlds away? An instant could decide victory .

In the seeded participants’ spectator stand, even the carefree Sima Lingxuan was captivated by this state .

He praised it, saying, “Not bad, Mo Ziyan already captured the essence of the Sun Moon Sect’s state of bright moon . If he can bring his state of scorching sun to the same level, he will be able to keep up with Nangong Ziyue .

“If he can switch between them, using them freely as he pleases, he would have a seventy percent chance of entering the top ten . ”

Even Sima Lingxuan gave such a high evaluation . This clearly showed how impressive this move of Mo Ziyan’s was .

“This is the might of an contender for the top ten . Indeed, his strength is on a completely different level from the other participants’ . ”

“These people will only reveal some of their strength against someone of the same level . Although they are all geniuses, the gap between them is like an uncrossable chasm . ”

“I wonder, how will Nangong Ziyue deal with this? This match should be the best match of the first round of elimination . ”

Mo Ziyan’s casual move resulted in the instant astonishment of the large audience . As the saying goes: “When an expert makes a move, everyone will know it . ”

A peak genius was indeed not someone an ordinary person could deal with . This gap was very definitive .

Chapter 573: So Close Yet Worlds Apart, Endless Moonlight Leading in the Front

Having already completed his matches, Xuanyuan Zhantian also watched this match . He revealed a smile on his face and said, “Interesting state, I wonder how that girl will deal with this . ”

So Close Yet Worlds Apart!

Was Mo Ziyan close or worlds apart? How Nangong Ziyue reacted would depend on her judgment .

If Nangong Ziyue judged her opponent to be far away, then her move would be to store power to get ready to deal with the sharp attack coming from a distance .

If she judged her opponent to be nearby, she should quickly make her move . Since her opponent was close, his move would come very quickly, not allowing her time to react .

The moonlight was like fluid in the dark night, filled with radiance as it poured down . Mo Ziyan’s sword descended from the sky, riding on the bright brilliance .

Where was Mo Ziyan? Close or worlds apart?

Although all this took a long time to describe, everything happened at once . Nangong Ziyue had to make a decision in a heartbeat .

Otherwise, this move would defeat her .

Suddenly, she moved . She stepped forward with her right foot and her hands moved into a queer posture, like she was going to activate some strange Martial Technique .

Nangong Ziyue was not storing power or making a quick move . Everyone could not help but feel some doubts over what she was doing .

“Splash...!”

Suddenly, the clear sound of water gushing could be heard . At some

point in time, mountains, lakes, and rivers had appeared around her .

Nangong Ziyue was above the center of a lake . The mountains moved in the lake and she moved through the scene around her .

Was the mountain shifting or the water flowing? Was the mountain scene moving around her or was she moving in her surroundings? These were all uncertain .

If you are worlds apart, I will drift with the flow . If you are close, I will remain unmoving like the mountain .

You have the endless moonlight, making yourself so close yet worlds apart, making me decide between close or far in an instant .

I also have the scene of mountains and water bodies, flowing as the waves or unmoving as the mountain . You have to make a decision between that as well .

Xiao Chen's eyes lit up . He could not help but cry out in praise, "What a beautiful state of mountain and river! It can turn one's state

into a passive one or an active one . Is this the strength of the eight Noble Clans?"

In the spectator stand of the seeded participants, the ten seeded participants could not help but reveal expressions of admiration . The scion of the Beiming Clan, Beiming Shang, smiled and said, "I had heard long ago that the Nangong Clan has an ancient manual, the Mountain Water Scripture . It looks like Nangong Ziyue has comprehended some of it . She probably did not use her full power when fighting for the seeded spot . "

As he spoke, Beiming Shang purposely cast a glance at the Supreme Sky Sect's Yue Chenxi, the person who pushed Nangong Ziyue from that spot .

Yue Chenxi smiled calmly and ignored Beiming Shang's words . If Nangong Ziyue had not used her full power, why would she herself have done so?

"Qiang! Qiang!"

Suddenly, melodious sounds of a sword came from the dueling ring . Mo Ziyan's sword finally arrived before Nangong Ziyue .

Nangong Ziyue smiled faintly and pushed her palms forward, as though she had the power to transform heaven and earth .

The tall mountain range in the surroundings started moving quickly . Actually, it was not the mountains moving but the water flowing too fast .

The misperception occurred because the crowd was focused on Nangong Ziyue, who was illuminated by the moonlight . They thought that the mountains were moving .

If you are coming from the distance, I will flow with the current, going thousands of kilometers away .

Nangong Ziyue's exquisite body quickly retreated backward . No matter how fast or how strong Mo Ziyan was, he would always be a few centimeters away from her, unable to catch up .

Clanging sounds came from the the sword . A strong sword intent spread out, passing through the Wind Cloud Barrier and reaching the spectator stands .

The swords of several swordsmen could not help but start humming . With the support of the moonlight, the Small Perfection sword intent's might more than doubled .

After attacking for a long time but not landing any hits, Mo Ziyan changed his tactics . He switched from a single-handed grip to a double-handed one . Then, he hacked down from over the head .

"Raging Inferno Scorching Mountain!"

The night disappeared and the bright moon vanished . A scorching sun now hung in the sky . Unexpectedly, Mo Ziyan changed out his state in an instant .

He shifted from the gentle moonlight to the intense scorching sunlight . This encased Nangong Ziyan, forcing her to clash head-on .

"Xiu!"

Suddenly,

“Xiu!”

Suddenly, Nangong Ziyue stopped moving . At that instant, the mountains stopped moving, the water stopped flowing . The mountains remained silent and no waves appeared on the water .

This showed Nangong Ziyue’s subtle control of her state . With the lake water as the state and the mountain range as momentum, she was not afraid to clash head-on . So, she sent out a punch .

“Boom!”

When the punch and sword connected, there was an intense explosion . Endless shock waves propagated into the surroundings from the dueling ring .

Visible ripples appeared on the Wind Cloud Barrier . Clearly, it had suffered a strong impact .

If the barrier had not mitigated this energy, the spectators who were closer might have gotten injured from the shock wave .

“How powerful! Are all the peak geniuses of the younger generation this strong?”

“It looks like they are as strong as ordinary Inferior Grade Martial Monarchs . ”

“Compared to Inferior Grade Martial Monarchs, the auras of those rising new talents are just slightly weaker . ”

The crowd in the spectator stands were all astonished . Clearly, they had not expected such a shock wave from the two’s clash .

The genius bladesman Lin Fei revealed a fiery gaze as he looked at the two in the dueling ring . He muttered, “Master is right . There are countless geniuses in the Five Nation Youth Competition . I had previously underestimated these people . ”

“Bang!”

There was another intense explosion . The scorching sun in the sky created by Mo Ziyan shattered into countless sparks .

The sky turned dark again and the setting sun appeared in the horizon . Its golden glow shone on the dueling grounds again .

However, the lake below Nangong Ziyue merely rippled for a bit before turning calm again . The mountains and water still remained .

It was clear which was stronger between the sword strike and the punch .

Mo Yiyan paled and fell to the ground . He clearly looked dissatisfied and smashed his palm against the dueling ring . Then, he soared back into the air and attacked Nangong Ziyue again .

“Xiu! Xiu! Xiu!”

The sharp sword lights were like keen knives . They spread everywhere and Mo Ziyan’s aura quickly became immeasurable; the move also became unpredictable .

Nangong Ziyue did not panic . As she moved about the mountains and bodies of water, she sent out fist winds . Using the momentum of the mountains and the state of flowing water, she broke all of Mo Ziyan’s Sword Techniques .

Feng Yuan, the scion of

scion of the eight Noble Clans’ Feng Clan, which was famed for their Movement Techniques, looked at the scene and said, “The state of mountain and river is indeed strong . Mo Ziyan is probably afraid he won’t be able to last until Nangong Ziyue’s mountains and rivers come to an end . ”

Bai Qi laughed and said, “Why is there a need for him to wait until the mountains and rivers end? If he is truly capable, he can hack apart the mountain and chop the water in half . The mountain ranges will be destroyed and the rivers will stop flowing . Naturally, Nangong Ziyue will be defeated then . Unfortunately, Mo Ziyan does not have this ability . ”

Sima Lingxuan remained quiet . He agreed with Bai Qi in his heart . Although Nangong Ziyue was strong, if that was all she had, she would not be a match for them .

“Immortal Mountains and Rivers!” Nangong Ziyue shouted . She no longer wanted to drag this out . A water pillar soared into the air from the lake behind her . It carried the immortality of mountains and rivers as she punched with both hands .

One punch represented mountains and the other represented rivers . The immortality of mountains and rivers exist only for me . Nangong Ziyue revealed a proud smile, emitting a tyrannical aura .

“Bang!”

The Sword Technique that Mo Ziyan sent out quickly was nothing before these two punches . He vomited two mouthfuls of blood and crashed into the Wind Cloud Barrier, losing his ability to continue fighting .

Nangong Ziyue pulled back her fists and the mountains and rivers disappeared . Only the cool breeze remained in the dueling ring .

All the cultivators in the vast spectator stands were silent . The earlier tyrannical punches left a deep impression on everyone .

It was hard to imagine that this delicate-looking girl performed such a tyrannical punch .

The final stage of the first day of competition did not disappoint anyone . Mo Ziyan and Nangong Ziyue’s match was worth the wait .

Nangong Ziyue looked towards the spectators stand of the seeded participants . After she gave Yue Chenxi a quick glance, she gently jumped off the dueling ring .

Everyone understood what this glance meant . In the qualifiers, Nangong Ziyue had lost the fight for a seeded spot . Since she did not want to reveal her strength, she was forced to give up on the seeded spot .

However, that did not mean that she was weaker than Yue Chenxi . She was She was now sending a challenge to Yue Chenxi, intending to avenge

her precious loss .

The Immortal Mountains and Rivers Fist against the peak Great Perfection Morning Sun Fist . What kind of astonishing battle would that be?

Between Yue Chenxi and Nangong Ziyue, who was stronger? Everyone was filled with anticipation .

After Mo Ziyan and Nangong Ziyue's match ended, there were still a few random matches . However, they were not particularly outstanding and could be ignored .

Most of the cultivators present got up and walked out . They moved in groups of three to five as they discussed the matches, all looking very excited .

The quality of this Five Nation Youth Competition was much better than the previous one . The newcomers that showed up were also better than the previous ones .

Several of the experienced experts like the previously ranked forty-seventh Xie Ziwen, and the previously ranked thirty-ninth Ma Yuan, fell on the first day and were eliminated from the competition .

Even before the seeded participants appeared, the first day of the competition was already very magnificent . This made everyone hold even more anticipation for the matches two days later .

When nine of the seeded participants joined the matches, it would definitely make the incredibly intense elimination matches even more bitter .

The newcomers who were hiding their strength would not be able to continued hiding . Could the new stars—Xuanyuan Zhantian, Lin Fei, Xiao Chen, and Chu Chaoyun—continue until the end? This was also something that filled the crowd with anticipation .

Xiao Chen stopped watching and prepared to leave with First Elder Jiang Chi and the others .

“Ha ha! Old Brother Xiao Chen, it has been a long time . ”

Just at this moment, familiar laughter rang out . Xiao Chen looked back and saw Jin Dabao, dressed in pearls and precious stones, fanning himself as he dragged his fat body over .

Jiang Chi and the others were not familiar with Jin Dabao . They merely greeted him before leaving .

Xiao Chen looked at Jin Dabao and smiled . “Unexpectedly, with your figure, you dared to take part in the Five Nation Youth Competition . Furthermore, you even managed to clear the first round of elimination . How unbelievable!”

Jin Dabao chuckled and waved it off . “It’s just a small matter . It is only the first round of elimination . Wait until this Fat Lord gets into the top ten .

“Do your best then and work hard, so the two of us can enter the finals . ”

Chapter 574: The Enticing Xiao Bai

Flabbergasted, Xiao Chen said, “Stop speaking nonsense . I know you well enough . What are your intentions?”

The fatty smiled and said, “This time, I am here for business . At the same time, I will get into the top ten for fun . ”

He fanned himself gently with his gold folding fan . He said everything in a very casual manner; none of it sounded unnatural .

“Elder Brother Xiao Chen!”

As Xiao Chen and Jin Dabao chatted, a melodious voice rang out . A certain fragrance wafted over, relaxing and intoxicating .

Xiao Chen looked back and before he could react, a soft, exquisite body jumped into his embrace, hugging him tightly .

The two soft mounds on the young girl’s chest stuck closely to Xiao Chen’s chest . Right after, Jiang Zimo and Chu Mu came over with envious gazes .

Somewhat embarrassed, Xiao Chen set Xiao Bai on the ground . He felt pleasantly surprised as he asked, “Xiao Bai, why are you here?”

Xiao Chen was indeed pleasantly surprised . He had not expected to meet Xiao Bai here .

Actually, the dueling ring Xiao Bai was assigned to happened to be located in a blind spot of the spectator stand he sat in . There were also several dueling rings in between their respective dueling rings .

Without paying special attention, they would not discover the presence of the other . After all, twenty dueling rings were quite a lot .

Xiao Bai said seriously, “I am here to participate in this competition . I want to prove to Elder Brother Xiao Chen that Xiao Bai now can protect herself . ”

Earlier, Xiao Chen had heard the nearby cultivators talking about a young female genius appearing from the Myriad Fiend Palace . She had

won several matches consecutively . Unexpectedly, that person was Xiao Bai .

“Xiao Bai, this Fat Lord has not seen you for a long time as well . Come, give me a hug!” Jin Dabao smiled at Xiao Bai .

Xiao Bai shook her head and said, “Xiao Bai won’t give you a hug . Xiao Bai will only hug Elder Brother Xiao Chen . ”

“Brother Xiao, it’s been a long time . ”

At this moment, another voice rang out . Two good-looking cultivators with unique auras came over .

It was Ding Fengchou of the Great Chu Nation’s Heavenly Sword Gate and Zuo Mo of the Great Tang Nation’s Beast Taming Abode . They had made friends with one another in Desolate City . They finally reunited since parting that day .

Jiang Zimo smiled and said, “Brother Ding and Brother Zuo, congratulations on passing the first round of elimination . ”

Zuo Mo laughed and said, “That is not worth mentioning . You guys passed as well . It’s been almost two years already since we

parted at Desolate City . We have not met since then . Let’s go look for a place to have a drink tomorrow . ”

Indeed, close to two years had gone by in the blink of an eye . The scene of Desolate City still remained fresh in their eyes .

When the group met at the Great Jin Nation’s Wind Cloud Arena, the bold, visionary words they said back then rang anew in their ears .

The fatty immediately said, “It is not good to drink wine . Let’s go for tea, instead . Come to the Ignorant About Tea Teahouse tomorrow afternoon . It will be my treat .

“He he! That is not an ordinary teahouse . The tea leaves there are all picked from Spirit Trees over a thousand years old . They are prepared using a secret method and have all sorts of therapeutic effects . Normally,

one can't even buy them with money . "

Ignorant About Tea, this teahouse was indeed mysterious . It was the largest teahouse in Dragon Sealing City and there was only one in the world .

Every three years, it would open for only a few days during the Five Nation Youth Competition . After that, it would close .

The craftsmen of the teahouse preserved all sorts of the ancient tea arts . From the tea set, to the tea leaves, the water, and the tea sommelier, they were the best of the best .

To someone who loved tea, this was their holy land .

Indeed, the moment the fatty made his suggestion, everyone's eyes lit up . The tea in Ignorant About Tea were ridiculously expensive . Naturally, everyone was happy when they heard that the fatty was paying .

Xiao Chen smiled and said, "It is set, then . Let's meet again tomorrow . I'll take my leave first . "

After not meeting for such a long time, Xiao Chen also had thoughts of getting together with his old friends . After all, such opportunities were rare .

They could speak about their understandings of the martial path, their encounters, or the matches of the Five Nation Youth Competition .

The few of them said their goodbyes, but Xiao Bai said reluctantly, "Elder Brother Xiao Chen, don't forget our deal from back then . Xiao Bai will definitely become strong . "

The fatty clicked his tongue and said, "After not meeting for two years, this girl has grown much prettier . It is unexpected that a martial fanatic like you has such a blessing . "

Xiao Chen smiled bitterly . Sometimes, when one was too blessed, they would not be able to manage it . He already had Liu Ruyue . As for Xiao Bai, she was like a sister to him . So, he felt a headache over how to deal with

with this matter .

Early the next morning, Xiao Chen left the courtyard on time . The cultivators that he passed on the streets of Dragon Sealing City were all discussing yesterday's matches .

There were even several people selling information on the hot favorites . It roused Xiao Chen's curiosity, so he bought one that many people were buying .

This was a list of the top ten newcomers . It made detailed introductions of ten newcomers who showed outstanding results in yesterday's matches .

Xiao Chen continued reading with interest . The first ranked was Xuanyuan Zhantian . There was detailed information on his experiences in the Eastern Boundless Sea . Furthermore, it also gave some good comments about his performance in yesterday's matches .

"Xuanyuan Zhantian, nicknamed the Eastern Sea's Little Dragon King . He became famous at a young age, showing astounding talent at the age of ten . The Divine Dragon Palace's Dragon King took him in as his disciple .

"At age thirteen, Xuanyuan Zhantian was officially proclaimed the next Dragon King of the Eastern Boundless Sea by the Dragon King . Since then, the name Little Dragon King has spread far and wide .

"Xuanyuan Zhantian displayed strong offensive power in the elimination matches . No one lasted more than one move . Many people suspect that only Sima Lingxuan is a match for him . "

The evaluation was rather interesting . Xiao Chen continued reading . The second rank was the genius bladesman, Lin Fei . His evaluation was relatively high as well .

"Having defeated an experienced expert bladesman, Ma Yuan, in seven moves using his strange and mysterious Saber Technique, and his opponent could not even touch the corner of his sleeves, Lin Fei is the

second ranked newcomer without a doubt . ”

The third ranked was Chu Chaoyun . His evaluation was rather strange: “Every match was won with great difficulty . However, he managed to obtain complete victory in group thirteen, where there were several expert veterans . ”

The fourth ranked was Xiao Bai . It evaluated her as: “A young female genius looking no more than fifteen years old . However, she was able to defeat several expert veterans .

“Furthermore, she has a Sword Heart, something all swordsmen chase after . Her potential is unlimited . ”

The fifth rank was Liu Xiaoyun’s junior brother, Han Yaotian . Xiao Chen was not familiar with him, so he skipped ahead .

Unexpectedly, Xiao Chen saw Jin Dabao’s name in the seventh rank . He could not help but laugh . It was hard to imagine that the fatty could rank as well .

Xiao Chen continued reading and he finally found his name in the ninth ranked . He was also evaluated as strong .

“This person is nicknamed the White Robed Bladesman . His strength

His strength is unfathomable . Because there were no experts in group six, he won all his matches in an overwhelming manner . As a result, he can only be ranked ninth . ”

Xiao Chen put away the newcomer ranking list and smiled . “I wonder who made this list? Although it is not very comprehensive, it is not inconsistent . ”

As for him ranking number nine, Xiao Chen did not feel anything about it . He only cared about how strong the opponent before him was .

Ignorant About Tea, this phrase meant not understanding tea . It was strange that a teahouse had such a name .

If one did not understand tea, then what were they doing opening a teahouse? If it was a regular teahouse, this name might confuse many people .

However, in Dragon Sealing City, when this world-famous teahouse had such a name, it could only be said that its owner was very humble .

The way of tea was the same as the martial way . The more one advanced, the more they realized how insufficient they were . Their respect for the craft would only become stronger .

Standing in front of the doors of Ignorant About Tea, where there was a high traffic flow, Xiao Chen looked at the three words “Ignorant About Tea” in calligraphic writing and entered deep thought . He gained some comprehension .

The teahouse standing at the peak of the continent only dared to call itself “Ignorant About Tea . ” Now, Xiao Chen was not even at the starting line of cultivation, he had to be more humble and respectful .

“Old Brother Xiao Chen! Over here . ”

Xiao Chen looked up and saw Jin Dabao smiling and waving at him through the railings of the third floor .

Pushing off the ground, Xiao Chen leaped into the air and landed beside Jin Dabao . A tea set was placed on a small exquisite table . There was also a newcomer ranking list in front of Jin Dabao .

“Ding! Ding! Dong! Dong!”

In the teahouse replete with an ancient atmosphere, there was a melodious sound of water flowing and bamboo instruments . When one stood there, they felt calm and at peace .

After Xiao Chen took a seat, a pretty maid in white immediately came over . Using an ancient method of brewing tea, she prepared a cup of tea for Xiao Chen .

Steam wafted up from the teacup and a faint fragrance spread out, instantly refreshing one’s spirit .

Jin Dabao smiled and said, “This is the thousand-year-old Menger Tea . It is brewed using a secret method, and many Spirit Herbs effective for cultivators were added . Give it a try . There might be some unexpected effects . ”

Xiao Chen smiled gently . Jin Dabao’s words made him curious . So he picked up the tea up the tea cup and took a sip .

He swished the tea around in his mouth before allowing it to slowly slide down his throat . However, before it could flow down, the tea had already turned into energy and infused his internal organs, skin, blood, and bones .

Xiao Chen felt a tingling sensation . The energy of the Menger Tea cleared out all of the hidden injuries that had accumulated from the Deep Sea Battlefield .

He immediately rejoiced . He quickly closed his eyes and slowly circulated his energy, helping to distribute the medicinal energy of the tea .

After a long time, Xiao Chen opened his eyes and spat out some turbid gas . He felt his body lighten significantly, becoming easier to handle .

He picked up the tea cup and took another sip . However, the effect from earlier did not recur . Only the fragrance of the tea spread in his mouth .

Jin Dabao chuckled and said, “It will only work the first time . The cost of this tea is ten thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones . Furthermore, it is normally out of stock . They only sell twenty cups every day . ”

Xiao Chen was secretly astonished . This cup of tea was not something ordinary people could drink . He now had a whole new level of respect for the fatty . Unexpectedly, he had become so generous .

Jin Dabao waved it off, saying, “We are friends . Don’t look at me like that . It is just a cup of tea . This Fat Lord can still afford it . ”

The two of them chatted casually for a while . After some time, Jiang Zimo, Xiao Bai, Ding Fengchou, and the others arrived one after another . Without exception, all of them were holding a copy of the newcomer ranking list .

After they sat down, the first thing they discussed was this newcomer ranking list .

Zuo Mo smiled and said, “The newcomer ranking list normally appears on the second day of every Five Nation Youth Competition . It is officially published by the City Lord’s Residence, so it is rather authorative . I believe every cultivator in the entire city has a copy of it already . ”

Nodding, Jin Dabao added, “This is the result of the efforts of the City Lord’s Residence to spread the influence of the Five Nation Youth Competition . When the competition is over, they will also publish a complete ranking list .

“He he! You can easily imagine it . There are more than two million cultivators in Dragon Sealing City from all over the continent . After they buy a copy and return, it would be hard for the cultivators ranked on the list to not become famous after the news is spread . ”

Chapter 575: Famous under the Heavens

Famous under the heavens!

These four words immediately appeared in Xiao Chen's mind . There was no cultivator that did not like these four words . Fame might sound tacky but this was what cultivators strived for all their life .

Even Xiao Chen was no exception . The only difference was the attitude he had towards it .

Xiao Bai said cheerfully, "I am ranked fourth, five ranks higher than Elder Brother Xiao Chen . Elder Brother Xiao Chen cannot say that Xiao Bai is weak anymore in the future . "

This girl still remembered what he had said . Xiao Chen smiled and said, "I won't say it anymore . Never again . "

Ding Fengchou said sullenly, "Almost all the cultivators in the hall are discussing the newcomer ranking list . However, in the end, this list is for newcomers .

"In the end, only the True Dragon Ranking was what truly matters . It is the one that will allow your name to spread throughout the Tianwu Continent . "

From Ding Fengchou's tone, he was clearly unconvinced . His expression gave Xiao Chen pause . It seemed like Ding Fengchou had comprehended some strong killing move and was prepared to reveal his brilliance in the second round of elimination .

Smiling, Jiang Zimo added, "That's right . The newcomer ranking list is not as important as the True Dragon Ranking, since the True Dragon Ranking is the only one that will be disseminated . Furthermore, this newcomer ranking list also completely exposed you all . There will probably be more people observing you guys tomorrow; that is not exactly a good thing . "

Jin Dabao chuckled and said, "This Fat Lord is not afraid of that . No one will be able to see through the Fat Lord's moves . "

The group stifled their laughter . They wanted to say something but in the end, they endured it and did not say anything . To think the fatty was not embarrassed to boast about his shameless move! They could not find it in them to say anything .

As they drank tea and chatted, they listened to an ancient melody of tall mountains and flowing rivers . It was hard to find such a relaxing atmosphere before a big battle, one that allowed everyone to immerse themselves in it .

Tomorrow would welcome the most intense elimination round in the Five Nation Youth Competition's history . There would be the nine seeded participants as well as the various newcomers .

Everyone present, except the innocent Xiao Bai, could not help but feel excited .

Only the top hundred participants would be listed in the True Dragon Ranking . If they could not clear the second round of

elimination, they would be destined to remain nameless in this era of geniuses .

Everyone present was an outstanding talent . Zuo Mo and Ding Fengchou were ranked within the top seventy in the previous Five Nation Youth Competition . If they could not even enter the True Dragon Ranking, they would be very disappointed .

By the time the sun set, everyone was very familiar with one another already . Jin Dabao raised his teacup and said, "Come, let us toast with tea in place of wine, for all of us to be victorious and enter the True Dragon Ranking . "

Xiao Bai laughed and said, "Even if you go on the ranking, you will be a fat dragon, not a true dragon . "

The fatty laughed embarrassedly . "I am not afraid of being a fat one, as long as I become a true one . "

The group clinked their cups and downed their tea in one gulp . After

the fatty paid, he led the group downstairs .

Who knew, they ran into the group of people they did not want to see the most . The Evil Moon Pavilion's Bai Zhan was also leading a group of disciples down the stairs .

How coincidental that they met at the staircase .

When the Evil Moon Pavilion disciples saw the fatty, they immediately glared at him angrily . They hated that they could not beat him up on the spot .

This was especially so for Ling Feng, whom the fatty had knocked unconscious with the coffin lid . He shouted angrily, "You damn fatty! You really have guts . You can forget about leaving this place today . "

When Xie Ziwen saw Xiao Chen in the crowd, he also raged in his heart . Seeing that his Senior Brother, Bai Zhan, was here, he called out as well, "Just a group of rubbish cultivators from the four nations, and yet they know how to drink tea?"

Ignorant About Tea was very strange in that cultivators were not forbidden from fighting inside . However, if they broke anything, they would have to pay that item's full price .

Clearly, by mocking them, the Evil Moon Pavilion disciples were trying to provoke Xiao Chen and the others, trying to get them to attack first . That way, the Evil Moon Pavilion disciples would not have to worry about anything .

Jin Dabao smiled and said, "The trash is speaking human language . How rare! A sect that cannot even endure a move from this Fat Lord still dares to be so arrogant . "

"Ka ca!"

When Ling Feng heard this, he could not help but draw his sword . However, when the sword was only half-drawn, Bai Zhan stopped him and pushed it back into its scabbard .

Bai Zhan gave

gave Xiao Chen a deep look . Then, he said, “Let’s go . ”

Xie Ziwen and Ling Feng were dumbfounded . They could not understand why Bai Zhan let Jin Dabao and the rest go when there was such a great opportunity .

They did not know that Bai Zhan had been so severely injured by Xiao Chen at the Boundless Sea that he had to flee . At this moment, he did not have absolute confidence that he could deal with Xiao Chen . Naturally, he would not make a move so easily .

Ding Fengchou and the others heaved sighs of relief . He said with bewilderment, “Unexpectedly, Bai Zhan left . This is really strange . This fellow’s strength in unfathomable, higher than ours by a level . ”

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and said indifferently, “Who knows?”

One day passed quite quickly . Before the sky was bright, the vast arena was already filled with people .

Everyone knew that the truly wonderful part of the competition would officially begin today . After the revelation of the newcomers, nine of the seeded participants would all go up .

The Five Nation Youth Competition would reach another climax . If one missed a day of it, they would regret it for the rest of their lives .

Of the four hundred participants, the first round eliminated half the people, leaving only two hundred .

The twenty groups would become ten groups, formed by merging two groups together . So each group would still have twenty people .

The rules were still the same as before . This elimination round would eliminate half the people . It seemed like the elimination rate was not too high, so it felt like there was still a chance .

However, the ones that passed the first round were the elite of the elite . With two groups merging and the addition of the seeded participants, this round’s difficulty could be easily imagined .

Furthermore, only the top hundred people would make it into the True Dragon Ranking published by the City Lord's Residence .

The other participants who were hiding their strength would reveal it in this round . They would be fighting for glory . Thus, the already intense battles would become more bitter .

"The original groups six and ten will merge together and become the new group five . "

When Xiao Chen received the notice, he could not help but recall the experts in group ten . Group ten seemed to be the group the genius bladesman Lin Fei was in .

There were many expert veterans in that group but Lin Fei defeated them all . This outstanding result got him into the newcomer ranking list, second only to Xuanyuan Zhantian, and bestowed upon him the favor

the favor of the crowd .

"The seeded participants will choose the groups they will join . I wonder, which group will Yue Chenxi choose?"

"Nangong Ziyue's group will be merging with group nine to form the new group seven . If Yue Chenxi dares to accept her challenge, she will choose group seven . "

"Yue Chenxi will definitely choose group seven . However, I do not know who would choose Xuanyuan Zhantian's group . Sima Lingxuan is not participating . I really want to know which seeded participant will be brave enough to choose that group . "

"I believe no one would be that silly, to fight with Xuanyuan Zhantian before the finals . It will, without a doubt, cause them to reveal their strength . "

After the twenty groups finished merging, it became time for the seeded participants to pick a group to join . This was also one of the benefits of being a seeded participant .

Yue Chenxi lived up to the crowd's expectations . She immediately chose

group seven, where Nangong Ziyue was . The two girls glared at each other across the distance . Their strong auras clashed in the air; it felt like sparks exploded in the air .

Before they started fighting, they used their eyes to clash with each other .

The one who chose Xiao Chen's group was the Supreme Yi Palace's Gong Yangyu . Gong Yangyu's strength remained very stable . Although he was not the strongest of the ten seeded participants, he was definitely not weak, either .

Gong Yangyu used the Everlasting Staff Technique . He could summon lightning and wind with it, scattering clouds . He was a balanced type of genius .

He was not rash or impulsive . He did not have much of a special characteristic, following the path laid out for him, walking on it steadily .

However, to the surprise of the crowd, Liu Xiaoyun chose the group Xuanyuan Zhantian was at .

Liu Xiaoyun's motive was very clear . He wanted to take this opportunity to challenge Xuanyuan Zhantian, not showing any fear .

When Bai Qi saw Liu Xiaoyun's choice, he was disappointed . He said softly, "He snatched it away in advance . "

Following that, the seeded participants left their spectator stand one by one, leaving the handsome and strong Sima Lingxian alone .

Without having to fight a single match, Sima Lingxuan would already rank in the True Dragon Ranking . He remained calm and indifferent, like all this was to be expected .

A strong self-confidence spread out in Sima Lingxuan's surroundings . This gave others the feeling that only he, Sima Lingxuan, had the right to sit here .

Sima Lingxuan stood out from the crowd, clearly different from the every living being . living being . He stood detached from everything .

Xiao Chen did not bother with all these things that did not matter . He muttered, “There are only two true experts in group five: Lin Fei and Gong Yangyu . I wonder, what percent of my strength can they bring out?”

“Group five, first match! Lin Fei against Jian Qiushui . ”

As time moved on, the first match of group five officially started . The second rank of the newcomer ranking list against the Sun Moon Sect’s Jian Qiushui .

Jian Qiushui had made it to the top thirty during the previous Five Nation Youth Competition . When he fought with Lin Fei previously, he barely managed to last ten moves before falling .

Naturally, Jian Qiushui would not be able to improve much in one day . Without too much surprise, he was defeated by Lin Fei in seven moves .

“Second match, Xiao Chen against Ma Yuan . ”

The competition proceeded very fast . Xiao Chen’s match was the second . He leaped up gently and flew over to the dueling ring . Then, he looked calmly at Ma Yuan, who stood across him .

Ma Yuan was a elite disciple of the Divine Saber Gate . Although he had lost to Lin Fei, he was not convinced of his loss .

Ma Yuan believed that he lost to Lin Fei because of his strange Saber Technique . If it was some other newcomer, they would not be a match for him . He believed that he was definitely not a stepping stone for newcomers .

Feeling very frustrated in his heart, Ma Yuan wanted to prove his strength . At this moment, when he saw the ninth rank of the newcomer ranking list, Xiao Chen, he immediately smiled . “Xiao Chen, thank you for giving me this opportunity to prove myself once again . ”

Xiao Chen was flabbergasted . Why are you trying to prove yourself against me? You are speaking too arrogantly, as though you have won already .

“The ninth rank of the newcomer ranking list, Xiao Chen, is going

against Ma Yuan . This is interesting . ”

“Originally, many people believed there were no experts in the original group six . Xiao Chen’s perfect victory was very different from those in the other groups . I heard that many people are not happy with him making it into the newcomer ranking list . ”

“Now that Xiao Chen is fighting Ma Yuan, we can see what his true level is, whether he truly deserves to be on the newcomer ranking list . ”

Surprisingly, the second match of group five attracted a lot of interest . Clearly, it was because of the newcomer ranking list, which made many people pay attention to Xiao Chen .

Chapter 576: Undeniable Sweeping Defeat

“Receive my attack! Bloody Shower under Heaven!” Ma Yuan shouted loudly .

This time, he did not use the starting move of the Blood Shadow Saber Technique . He right away used the one of most powerful killing moves of the Blood Shadow Saber Technique .

Clearly, Ma Yuan was in a rush . He wanted to defeat Xiao Chen in the shortest amount of time possible, to try and regain the honor he lost when fighting Lin Fei .

The whole sky filled with scarlet lights as a killing Qi spread out . Ma Yuan leaped into the air with a momentum that could hack apart a mountain . He infused his saber with boundless killing Qi and chopped down at Xiao Chen’s head .

“Dang!”

Holding his saber in his left hand, Xiao Chen swung it up without drawing it out of its scabbard . He then blocked this saber strike with its great momentum without moving even a step back .

Ma Yuan was temporarily stunned . How could it be? Just the killing Qi of his attack would force ordinary cultivators to try and dodge . After that, the move would be mightier .

However, Xiao Chen raised his hand to block it, completely exceeding his expectations . This killing Qi did not affect him at all .

This was the opportunity Xiao Chen was waiting for . He placed his right hand on the saber’s hilt and instantly drew the Lunar Shadow Saber .

A strong state of massacre immediately drowned out Ma Yuan’s surging killing Qi .

The killing Qi that Ma Yuan was so proud off was nothing before Xiao Chen .

“Dang!”

Ma Yuan pulled his saber back to block but he was sent flying by the vast Essence infused into Xiao Chen's saber . His Qi and blood roiled incessantly .

"Bloody Shower under Heaven!"

I cannot lose! Ma Yuan thought to himself . He suppressed the surging Qi and blood in his body and launched another attack at Xiao Chen .

Xiao Chen said softly, "Are you still thinking of turning things around? Do you think you can do it?"

The purple crystal Qi whirlpool quickly spun in Xiao Chen's body . A surging Essence gathered on his saber, bringing with it crystalline electricity .

Xiao Chen swung his saber again and knocked Ma Yuan back again . With the Blood Shadow Saber Technique's killing Qi broken, its might was greatly decreased .

Ma Yuan would not stand a chance when trying to clash head-on with Xiao Chen . Xiao Chen shouted a warcry and charged over, raising his Lunar Shadow Saber .

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

The saber light flickered and the surging energy gave off a heaven-shaking roar . Xiao Chen swung his saber three times, not giving Ma Yuan any time to catch his breath

.

Then, Xiao Chen used his strong Essence foundation to break his opponent's killing Qi in a direct confrontation .

After three moves, the injuries Ma Yuan suppressed burst out . He vomited a mouthful of blood and his body became very weak .

Four moves . From when Xiao Chen drew his saber to the time he sheathed it, he only used four moves to defeat the Divine Saber Gate's Ma Yuan .

Compared to the seven moves Lin Fei used, Xiao Chen needed three moves less . This time, the audience no longer contested the decision to put Xiao Chen in the newcomer ranking list .

Lying in the dueling ring, the Divine Saber Gate's Ma Yuan had an extremely unsightly expression . Originally, he had been in a rush to prove himself . Who knew, he ended up losing again .

Furthermore, Ma Yuan had suffered an ignominious defeat . He had been defeated much more miserably and straightforwardly than when he lost against Lin Fei . This made him despair even more .

Although Lin Fei had used seven moves to defeat him, Ma Yuan believed that if not for that strange Saber Technique, Lin Fei would have needed at least a hundred moves . He was not convinced of that defeat, not convinced at all .

However, he was fully convinced of his defeat at Xiao Chen's hands . Xiao Chen did not defeat him using any tricks .

When Ma Yuan used killing Qi, Xiao Chen played along . In the end, Ma Yuan was crushed . His own killing Qi was nothing before his opponent's .

When Ma Yuan went head-on, again Xiao Chen played along, meeting him head-on . In the end, even though they were both Small Perfection half-step Martial Monarchs, Xiao Chen's Essence was much denser than his . In both quality and quantity, Xiao Chen's Essence outstrip his .

Four moves, Xiao Chen only used four moves . That was three moves less than Lin Fei's victory . Once again, he was trampled upon by a newcomer, turned into their stepping stone .

As Xiao Chen was about to get off the dueling ring, he saw Ma Yuan's face filled with disappointment, and was moved . He stopped and said, "You did not get defeated by me, you got defeated by yourself . Your Blood Shadow Saber Technique depends, firstly, on killing intent and, secondly, on nimble movement that is shadowless and traceless .

"However, you were in too much of a rush . You were only thinking of how to defeat your opponent quickly but did not even bring out a sketchy

Blood Shadow Saber Technique . When your mental state is not stable, how can you perfectly execute your Saber Techniques or other Martial Techniques?

“Think about your own moves .

. Did you connect the blood and shadow together? There was no connection at all between the killing Qi and the shadowless and traceless nimble movement . If you can practice this to Great Perfection, then even if you fought against someone of a higher cultivation, you would not lose so miserably . ”

Ma Yuan had lost wretchedly to both Lin Fei and Xiao Chen . If he could not let it go, it would turn into a heart demon . From then on, he would only make negative progress in Saber Techniques .

There were too few bladesman experts who had risen to fame in the continent . As a bladesman himself, Xiao Chen did not want to see an outstanding bladesman fall due to discouragement .

When the Divine Saber Gate’s First Elder at the spectator stands saw this scene, he smiled faintly and said, “This fellow may be young but his mental state is quite polished . I hope that Ma Yuan can look past this . After two big defeats, he might have a chance to undergo a metamorphosis . ”

Beside him, the first disciple of the Divine Saber Gate, Li Zaixuan, nodded . “This person is remarkable . Even though he is not from our sect, he is even clearer than we are on the essence of the Blood Shadow Saber Technique . ”

Lin Fei, who was in group five as well, curled his lips . He said in a disapproving manner, “He is really good at pretending . It is just four moves . If I use my full power, I can defeat Ma Yuan in three moves . ”

A hard-to-detect seriousness flashed in the previously calm eyes of the silent seeded participant from the Supreme Yi Palace, Gong Yangyu . He had a feeling that Xiao Chen would be his strongest enemy in group five .

After Xiao Chen took a seat, he started paying attention to the matches

of people he knew . Zuo Mo's luck was not very good; he was placed in the same group as Bai Zhan . They faced each other in the first match .

Perhaps it was because of Zuo Mo's relationship to Xiao Chen, but Bai Zhan attacked very heavily . He was not in a rush to defeat Zuo Mo, continuously torturing him . Occasionally, he would purposely reveal a small opening to give Zuo Mo the impression that Zuo Mo had a chance to turn things around, thus enticing him to not admit defeat .

As time went by, Zuo Mo's injuries got more serious . Finally, he realized that he had no chance of defeating Bai Zhan at all .

Bai Zhan merely laughed sinisterly, sending out two palm strikes . One palm strike was like an erupting volcano with a surging heatwave, the other a

other a bone-chilling snowy blizzard .

The two states of ice and fire entered Zuo Mo's body, causing his complexion to alternate between red and white . Blood continuously poured out of his mouth like a fountain . Before he could admit defeat, he had been beaten up by Bai Zhan to the point where he lost his combat prowess .

All his fights for the day could only be forfeited . He had to withdraw from the competition early, forever losing his chance to enter the True Dragon Ranking .

Bai Zhan, who defeated Zuo Mo, revealed a cold smile . He fired a venomous gaze at Xiao Chen .

Bai Zhan was silently telling Xiao Chen he had done this on purpose . As he was torturing Xiao Chen's friend, he was trying to mess with Xiao Chen's mental state, trying to weaken him .

A murderous intent flashed in Bai Zhan's eyes but Xiao Chen remained calm . If he thought that he could disrupt Xiao Chen's mental state, that would be a big mistake .

Not only did his actions not achieve the intended results, it even brought

an inescapable disaster upon himself . This was because he had thoroughly angered Xiao Chen .

“The seeded participant Gong Yangyu is coming out!”

A loud exclamation came from behind Xiao Chen, pulling his attention back . He looked up to see Gong Yangyu, dressed in tight robes and holding a long staff, already in dueling ring five .

The staff was about 1 . 8 meters long and was greenish-purple . It was a head taller than Gong Yangyu . The surface of the staff was covered in black patterns and it looked very heavy .

Gong Yangyu’s opponent was a male disciple from the Supreme Sky Sect called Gao Jian . He used the rarely seen greataxe, a completely different route from Gong Yangyu .

They were both disciples of the Great Jin Nation’s ten great sects and seemed to have met each other before . Gao Jian knew that he could not defeat Gong Yangyu, so he said softly, “Brother Yangyu, do go easy on me . ”

Gong Yangyu replied just as softly, “Then I will take care not to overdo it . ”

Gong Yangyu did not put on the airs of an expert . After he spoke, he spun his staff around and a strong wind blew, causing Gao Jian to squint .

“Boom! Boom!”

After the strong wind started blowing, two claps of thunder resounded . When the third clap of thunder boomed, Gong Yangyu started moving his feet .

The wind and thunder roared loudly . This staff strike contained the might of wind and thunder as it pressed forward .

Although it was only a simple movement, Gong Yangyu managed to bring out wind and thunder . His demeanor had the demeanor had the faint grandeur of a great master .

Gao Jian shouted, lowering his stance and thus his center of gravity . He

was using the state of resilience, like that of a firmly rooted old tree . He held the greataxe with both hands and swung it .

“Bang!”

The greataxe struck the tip of the staff, creating a strong shock wave that formed a strong tornado around them .

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

Gao Jian had firm foundations and his strike was orthodox . However, his strength was insufficient . The tip of the staff gave off surging lightning, forcing him back several steps .

Gong Yangyu’s expression was very serious . He had no intention of underestimating his opponent . He quickly took seven steps to the side of his opponent, leaving behind an afterimage with every step .

The seven afterimages all held a staff in different postures . At one glance, it looked like seven people wielding the staff at the same time .

“Xiu!”

By the time the seven afterimages merged together, the staff in Gong Yangyu’s hand was held at a strange position . It slid past Gao Jian’s hands and his huge greataxe, pointing at Gao Jian’s forehead .

All Gong Yangyu had to do was to put in some strength and he would smash Gao Jian’s head .

“Hu! Hu!”

Gao Yangyu pulled back his staff and twirled it around before placing it behind him . He said softly, “You went easy on me . ”

Gao Jian smiled bitterly, not saying anything before jumping off the arena .

“How powerful . How exactly did he execute his final staff strike? I could not see it clearly . ”

“Gong Yangyu’s strength is very consistent . Compared to three years ago, he had made significant improvement . ”

“The seeded participants are indeed different . With just two simple moves, we can clearly see the difference between him and the newcomers . ”

After watching Gong Yangyu’s match, the audience could not help but sigh . Aside from strength, many people saw something else as well .

Gong Yangyu’s attack could not be described as stunning; at least it was not as exquisite as that strange Saber Technique . However, for some unknown reason, they felt that Gong Yangyu was very strong, much stronger than Lin Fei .

Xiao Chen smiled faintly . With one glance, he was able to figure the fundamentals of these two .

Putting it in the words of his previous life, Lin Fei was an explosive type of fighter . He was graceful and overbearing, showing off his ability . As for Gong Yangyu, he already had been famous for a long time . He had a unique temperament: talented yet self-effacing . After some time, he could be a future master of the staff .

Chapter 577: Xiao Chen versus Gong Yangyu

Of course, in order to truly determine who was stronger, the two had to fight. One could say that an explosive type of fighter was flamboyant but their strength should not be underestimated.

Naturally, the genius bladesman Lin Fei heard the crowd's discussion. His lips curled up in a disdainful smile. "All of them like to put on a pretense. Wait until I trample all of you under my feet. Let's see what you can say after that."

In the following matches, Lin Fei seemed to be trying to compete with Xiao Chen. In every one of his matches, he defeated his opponent in three moves, no matter how strong they were.

That unpredictable Earth Vein Saber Technique appeared once again in the dueling ring—one saber coming from above and one from below. Although there was only one saber strike, there were two saber Qi. Furthermore, the attacks came from tricky angles that were impossible to defend against effectively.

Lin Fei immediately became the focus of group five. He was the person most people discussed. They were all astonished by the strength that he displayed. His fame even overshadowed Xiao Chen and Gong Yangyu.

"Ha ha, this is interesting. Xiao Chen used four moves to defeat Ma Yuan. Now, Lin Fei fought Ma Yuan again. In the end, he defeated him with three moves. This Ma Yuan is really unfortunate."

"This Lin Fei seems to be trying to compete with Xiao Chen. He dealt with all his opponents with only three moves, coincidentally one less than Xiao Chen."

"This is the result of his youth, trying to compete for fame. One is the second rank in the newcomer ranking list and the other is the ninth rank. He definitely does not want Xiao Chen to overshadow him."

"I feel that he is showing off too much. What is the point of doing this?

If he wants to show who is stronger, they just have to fight."

As the crowd discussed Lin Fei, many of them were full of praise for him. However, there were also some who thought he was too shallow. Even so, no matter what, everyone recognized his strength. They felt that he truly deserved his ranking as second.

Xiao Chen did not care about this. He only cared about defeating the opponent in front of him. If he met an interesting opponent, he would be filled with joy. Not only did he not end the fight quickly, he would drag out the fight to see the exquisiteness of his opponent's moves.

Only when he met an opponent that was much weaker than him would he end the match quickly, considering it a waste of time.

Xiao Chen did as he pleased, doing what he wanted, moving as his heart willed, moving his saber as he intended. His heart was unconstrained in style and his Saber Techniques extraordinary.

There were many heroes and experts under the heavens. In the world Xiao Chen was at, there was an ancient saying, "If three walked together, one can be my teacher." There might be something worth learning, even from a weak opponent.

[TL note: If three walked together, one can be my teacher: This means there is something to learn from everyone.]

This Five Nation Youth Competition was a rare chance for all the experts of the world to gather together. This was a good opportunity for Xiao Chen to gain a broader perspective.

Victory was important. However, what was more important was to continuously increase his experience, to keep expanding his horizons. When the experience accumulated to a certain level, it would erupt as terrifying power.

Gong Yangyu, who had been famous since long ago, had not invited many splendid battles at all nor was he fierce like Lin Fei. However, he had yet to lose a match. Furthermore, the limits of his strength had not yet been seen. He simply smiled and did not take this matter to heart.

“Next match, Xiao Chen versus Gong Yangyu!”

The battle between true experts in group five finally started. Some of the cultivators who were watching the other dueling rings immediately looked over. They could not wait for the match to begin.

Along the way, Xiao Chen had piqued the crowd’s curiosity. They wanted to know exactly how strong he was and how far he could go.

As for Gong Yangyu’s strength, that went without saying. He was an expert veteran. He had become famous at a young age, building a firm reputation. In the previous Five Nation Youth Competition, he had cemented his position as a giant of the younger generation.

His talent was astonishing and he had a great sect behind him. Such a person did not require many words to describe him.

He was a giant of the younger generation. However, he could not compete with people like Bai Qi, Liu Xiaoyun, and the disciples of the eight Noble Clans.

“Finally a good match appeared in group five. The newcomer Xiao Chen against the giant Gong Yangyu.”

“It is time for Xiao Chen’s winning streak to end. With the appearance of the seeded participants, the other newcomers’ streaks of victories were ended. In the hands of a giant, their facade of invincibility was destroyed.”

“That’s right. Although the newcomers were strong, they did not have enough time. Compared to the expert veterans, that is how far they’ll go.”

Before the eyes of the audience, the two calmly walked up into the dueling ring. There was no changes in their expressions.

Lin Fei stared at the two, his eyes ablaze with fighting spirit. He thought to himself, My two greatest opponents have unexpectedly met with each other before they met with me. Luck is on my side.

“I am Xiao Chen, from the Great Qin Nation’s Heavenly Saber Pavilion. Please show me your guidance.”

“I am Gong Yangyu of the Great Jin Nation’s Supreme Yi Palace. Please

show me your guidance."

The two greeted each other with cupped-fist salutes. Then, Gong Yangyu twirled his staff before pointing it at Xiao Chen; he was not in a hurry to attack.

Xiao Chen took two steps back and tilted his body forward. He placed his right hand on his saber's hilt as he watched the tip of his opponent's staff, which now looked like long straight line.

"Hu! Hu!"

The two's auras clashed in the air, creating a strong wind that blew wildly.

The strong wind ruffled Xiao Chen's fringe, revealing the blue cloth around his forehead. He looked as calm as ever, not anxious at the prelude to battle.

There were no openings in the auras, so they could only create an opening.

Gong Yangyu never had the intention to search for an opening in Xiao Chen's aura. He raised his staff and initiated an attack, quickly moving his feet.

He took one step and twirled his staff around. A strong wind blew and an afterimage of him was left behind.

Then, he took a second step and pointed his staff at Xiao Chen. A peal of thunder sounded in the wind and he left behind another different afterimage.

Finally, he took a third step. The strong wind howled and thunder roared. He sent out a staff strike containing the might of wind and thunder. All the afterimages on the ground leaped into the air and single-handedly smashed the staff down towards Xiao Chen's head.

Gong Yangyu took a total of three steps, executing one move per step. His momentum rose with every step. When he took his final step, his momentum already reached its peak. That staff strike contained the speed

of wind and the rage of thunder.

In those short three steps, Gong Yangyu's momentum rose to such an horrifying level. Furthermore, that was not all due to his move. The afterimages from the earlier two steps were not that simple.

Xiao Chen saw everything clearly and thought to himself, There is more than meets the eye to his simple staff strike.

When the staff was about to reach Xiao Chen's head, he moved. He drew out the Lunar Shadow Saber by about seven or eight centimeters. There was a loud bang as he blocked the powerful staff strike.

When the two forces clashed, a powerful shock wave rushed outwards. Formless ripples spread out and the space seemed to have torn.

The shock wave surged and strong winds howled. No one noticed that there were seven cool breezes flowing into the distance together with the shock wave.

"Something From Nothing! Break!" Gong Yangyu shouted and the two afterimages behind him merged together. The staff strike that had already exhausted its energy was rejuvenated by two fresh sources. The might of wind and thunder was hidden in the energy. It surged over, each wave stronger than the one before.

The referee on stage nodded his head slightly. He thought to himself, It looks like Gong Yangyu's attainments in the Supreme Yi Palace's Everlasting Staff Technique have surpassed some of the elders.

"Boom!"

This surging energy carried the might of wind and thunder. With a loud bang, it smashed the Xiao Chen standing there into pieces. When the staff landed on the ground, it immediately opened a crack that extended continuously. Dragon Qi emanated from the crack.

A dragon roar resounded in the Wind Cloud Arena. The winds blew and clouds churned; the sky changed color.

The cultivators in the spectator stands all drew a sharp, deep breath.

How powerful did this staff strike have to be for it to make a crack in the Wind Cloud Arena, even exposing its Dragon Qi?

Gong Yangyu frowned heavily. He withdrew his staff and muttered, “A clone?”

The strong wind blew continuously and the dust scattered.

Gong Yangyu looked around and saw that at some point in time, seven Xiao Chens had appeared at the periphery of the dueling ring. The Lunar Shadow Saber, which was previously only partially drawn, was now completely drawn.

The referee on stage opened his eyes wide in shock. He thought to himself, When did he switch over? Unexpectedly, even I did not notice.

“Roar! Roar!”

As the dragon roared, the seven Xiao Chens turned into cool breezes. The weapon disappeared and all the killing intent vanished. The seven cool breezes headed for Gong Yangyu. They seemed very gentle as they blew at him.

Clear wind, cool breeze; only seeing the cool breeze and not the saber.

Gong Yangyu’s expression turned grave. The gentle, cool breeze did not bring any comfort to him.

The long staff spun and moved like a flood dragon. As it swung all over the place, it created a boundless strong wind. Then, Gong Yangyu took seven steps back, leaving behind an afterimage with each step. Thunder roared in the nine heavens above.

“Dang! Dang! Dang!”

Before the eyes of the cultivators in the spectator stands could react, there were seven squealing sounds from the dueling ring.

The sounds were ear-splitting, loud like thunder. It went through the Wind Cloud Barrier and entered the ears of the crowd. They felt their eardrums shake painfully.

The crowd’s expressions revealed the fear they felt. If not for this Wind

Cloud Barrier, this sound would have deafened them temporarily. How strong exactly are these two monsters?

"Roaming Dragon's Nine Transformations, merge!"

"Everlasting Changes, merge!"

The two shouted at the same time. All of Xiao Chen's clones and Gong Yangyu's afterimages merged together in that instant.

A staff strike containing a peak state of wind and cloud, together with the power of the seven afterimages, tore through space. It smashed down like a tall mountain.

The staff strike moved with great momentum. What was heavy momentum? This staff strike was the very epitome of that.

It had great momentum. Strong winds howled and thunder roared; the winds and thunder resounded together. The thunder rode on the might of the wind, creating a boundless momentum.

This was a move of the Everlasting Staff Technique. Every afterimage created was a peak attack of Gong Yangyu's. Now that seven afterimages merged together, Gong Yangyu's offensive power increased sevenfold.

With a threefold increase, Gong Yangyu could already crack the Wind Cloud Arena and expose the Dragon Qi. Winds blew, clouds churned, and the sky changed color.

How much stronger would be a sevenfold increase be?

Gong Yangyu was very strong. However, how could Xiao Chen be weaker than him? The earlier killing intent burst forth explosively the instant Xiao Chen's clones merged.

The sharp killing intent created an illusion of a boundless scarlet sea. The air in the dueling ring seemed to have solidified. This killing intent slowed Gong Yangyu's staff strike that was full of boundless momentum.

When the cultivators in the spectator stands saw the scarlet scene in the dueling ring, they all felt their hearts pounding incessantly. What more Gong Yangyu, who was the focus of that killing intent? What kind of

pressure was he enduring?

Chapter 578: Completely Unleashing the State of Thunder

However, this is not enough; it is far from being enough . You have the peak state of wind and thunder, allowing the thunder to use the might of wind and create a boundless momentum to suppress people .

Nevertheless, I also have the state of thunder . Furthermore, mine is stronger than yours, more ferocious than yours . I am not afraid of your boundless momentum and suppression .

Xiao Chen had gained comprehension from the Thunder Emperor's immortal will of thunder at Thunder Emperor Valley .

At this moment, Xiao Chen completely unleashed his state of thunder . It was now a peak Consummation state of thunder containing a trace of immortality . It was also mixed with a peak state of massacre .

A horrifying scarlet bolt of lightning formed on the slender, long saber . The crystal Qi whirlpool spun very quickly in Xiao Chen's body, making the scarlet lightning even more terrifying .

"Boom!"

In the instant the two's clones and afterimages merged, the staff and saber collided .

A heaven-shaking sound blasted out . The crowd, which had just been tortured by the sound waves earlier, completely lost their hearing with this thunderous sound . Only some of the stronger cultivators were spared .

"Roar! Roar! Roar!"

Cracks spread on the Wind Cloud Arena that they were standing on . Even more Dragon Qi leaked out and the dragon roars resounded without end . The thick clouds in the sky could not help but churn .

"Ceng! Ceng! Ceng!"

The two quickly retreated quickly . Blood trickled out from the corners of their lips . Clearly, they had suffered from some internal injuries .

Xiao Chen retreated by ten steps before he stabilized himself; however, Gong Yangyu took a total of fifteen steps . Gong Yangyu's expression was even more unsightly than Xiao Chen's .

One did not cultivate the physical body and the other had a strong physical body . It was clear who could endure a harder hit .

Gong Yangyu wiped the blood off the corner of his mouth . He revealed a faint smile and said, "Since I practiced the Everlasting Staff Technique to Great Perfection, no one within the same generation has managed to overwhelm me in offensive power . You are the first . "

Xiao Chen brandished his Lunar Shadow Saber and smiled lightly . "Same for me . After combining my Purple Thunder Divine Incantation's sixth layer with my state of thunder and state of massacre, you are the only person who can still

stand and speak after my attack . "

The dragon roars resounded and a great storm brewed . They sympathized with each other as they faced each other . They did not care about victory or defeat; they both remained tranquil and calm .

This battle was just a duel .

"Bang!"

Gong Yangyu gently twirled his staff, and thunder roared . A strong wind blew as he pushed off the ground heavily . He quickly gathered a strong momentum as he shouted, "Again!"

"Everlasting Mirages!"

The heavy staff moved all over the place and from where Gong Yangyu stood, he materialized three afterimages . Each afterimage had a different aura .

One was like a flood dragon roaring ferociously, ruling everything under the sky; one was like a soaring golden snake, flying like lightning; one was like a majestic eagle, breaking through the clouds .

The afterimages moved in arcs as they quickly headed for Xiao Chen . At the instant they got close to him, they merged together, the three auras combining and chopping down .

Xiao Chen held his saber up and pressed his left hand on the side of the saber blade, sliding along it quickly . A Wukui flower bud bloomed underfoot . When his fingers reached the blade's tip, the scarlet Wukui flower closed up again .

"Bang!"

When the staff struck the flowerbud, cracks spread on the floor . However, there were no changes to the scarlet flowerbud .

This move was Xiao Chen's strongest defensive move . The might of this Saber Move increased together with the state of thunder and state of massacre . As it was today, it could block the attacks of any cultivator within the same generation .

"Wukui Blossoms!"

Within the flowerbud, Xiao Chen finished forming his hand seals . The scarlet flowerbud immediately blossomed, generating a strong explosion that blasted away Gong Yangyu, who was preparing to attack a second time .

Countless petals filled the air as Xiao Chen leaped out of the flowerbud . He chased Gong Yangyu, his speed having increased with the mysterious energy from the flower petals .

Gong Yangyu was astonished at Xiao Chen's speed, which was now faster by twenty percent .

Not bothering to compete with Xiao Chen in speed, Gong Yangyu stood in the middle of the petal-filled area and kept brandishing his staff . He used the Everlasting Mirages to materialize all sorts of auras, blocking all of Xiao Chen's attacks .

However, his defense would fail over time . Xiao Chen had the advantage of speed within the flower petals . Furthermore, the state of massacre

massacre and the state of thunder were merged into it . It was impossible to keep blocking forever .

Naturally, Gong Yangyu understood this principle . His face sank as he decided to risk everything and settle this duel in one move .

Gong Yangyu smiled bitterly to himself . Although he had expected the White Robed Bladesman before him to be a formidable opponent, he had not expected this person to be this difficult to deal with . Unexpectedly, Xiao Chen was able to block his nearly heaven-defying offensive power . The advantage of the different auras he materialized by means of the Everlasting Mirages was also negated by the speed from the strange flower petals .

Now, Xiao Chen had forced Gong Yangyu to use the trump card that he had prepared for the eight Noble Clans' scions .

"Tossing Heaven and Earth!" Suddenly, Gong Yangyu shouted ferociously and spun his long staff . The aura of his entire body increased explosively . An irresistibly strong wind started blowing and all the petals instantly fell .

Heaven as the Sky, Earth as the Ground . Using the power of the ground and the momentum of the sky . Tossing Heaven and Earth!

As the staff spun around, Gong Yangyu's momentum rose continuously . When his momentum reached its peak, the staff moved on its own and headed for Xiao Chen as it left his hands .

The instant the staff left Gong Yangyu's hands, he paled . He had put a lot of effort into this move . If he still failed to defeat Xiao Chen, he could only admit defeat .

Tossing Heaven and Earth, this was a move that took all the power of a giant-level expert like Gong Yangyu; it was incredibly strong .

Not everyone was bold enough to use the sky as momentum and the ground for power .

"Chi! Chi!"

All the energy gathered at the tip of the staff . As the wooden staff

moved quickly, faint spatial ripples appeared .

Eventually, like a black dot appearing on a white piece of paper, a small tear appeared in space .

The wooden staff entered into the void . Unexpectedly, this staff ruptured space . Although it was just a small tear, it had indeed torn a hole into the void .

All the cultivators in the spectator stands had their jaws drop in astonishment . Even Lin Fei was shaken .

In the spectator stand for the seeded participants, a strange look appeared in Sima Lingxuan's eyes . He muttered, "Tossing Heaven and Earth...not bad . Just

Just by relying on this move, Gong Yangyu can advance a few ranks in this Five Nation Youth Competition . "

"Even space was ruptured . This is something only a Martial Monarch can do . How did Gong Yangyu achieve this?"

"That is Tossing Heaven and Earth, the inherited secret technique of the Supreme Yi Palace . Its offensive power is strangely incomparable . Unexpectedly, Gong Yangyu managed to execute it . However, he can't use it as he pleases yet . "

"Xiao Chen is going to be defeated . This move can rupture space . It is shadowless and traceless; it cannot be dodged . Xiao Chen definitely cannot avoid it . "

Several cultivators in the spectator stands felt it was unfortunate . At first, it looked like a newcomer was going to succeed in defeating a giant . Who knew, Gong Yangyu suddenly revealed this move .

Tossing Heaven and Earth...even among Inferior Grade Martial Monarchs who comprehended Quintessence, many would not be able to block it . As a Small Perfection half-step Martial Monarch, how could Xiao Chen defend against it?

Xiao Chen's expression was grave as he hovered in the air . However, he

did not panic like the crowd expected .

If he were just a regular half-step Martial Monarch, even if he cultivated a Heaven Ranked Cultivation Technique, he would be severely injured if he managed to forcibly block this . This match could only end in a draw at best .

However, Xiao Chen was no ordinary half-step Martial Monarch . Aside from his vast cultivation, he also had a strong physical body . With the aid of the Firmament Body Tempering Art, his physical body was no weaker than those of cultivators who cultivated the body like Bai Lixi .

Just using his physical body, Xiao Chen's punch achieved six hundred tons of force . If he used his Essence and Vital Qi together, his punch could achieve one thousand tons of force—something Bai Lixi was incapable of .

"Ka ca!"

The instant the staff broke into the void, Xiao Chen sheathed the Lunar Shadow Saber and tossed it high into the air .

"What is he trying to do? Is he seeking death?" all the cultivators in the spectator stands wondered, feeling doubt .

Xiao Chen circulated all the Vital Qi in his body . The Firmament Body Tempering Art and Purple Thunder Divine Incantation circulated at the same time; Essence and Vital Qi instantly merged, forming an intense energy .

This energy moved all over Xiao Chen's body; crackling, like the sound of frying beans, came from his came from his body .

"Pu!"

One meter from Xiao Chen, a small hole opened in space . The black staff with a heavy aura emerged halfway as it smashed towards his head .

The staff contained too much energy . The moment it appeared, a strong wind blew at Xiao Chen . When the force in the wind struck him, it was like a knife slashing at him .

Small tears immediately appeared in the Clear Wind Robes, shredding it . However, when the knifelike wind struck Xiao Chen's skin, it gave off clanging sounds, as if it struck metal .

"Berserk Dragon! Go back!" Xiao Chen shouted and clenched his right hand into a fist . The vast surging energy in his body instantly poured out .

When Xiao Chen punched, there was a resounding and piercing dragon roar . It instantly suppressed the roars of the Dragon Qi under the arena .

An azure dragon head appeared over Xiao Chen's fist . He did not feel any fear as he struck the tip of the staff .

"Bang!"

There was a horrifying sound and another crack appeared in the Wind Cloud Arena . Countless Dragon Qi came out and roared unendingly in the strong wind .

Xiao Chen vomited a mouthful of blood as he took ten steps back in the air . To the surprise of the crowd, the wooden staff containing the power of heaven and earth moved back a little .

"How can it be? Unexpectedly, the Tossing Heaven and Earth was pushed back!"

When the crowd in the spectator stands saw this scene, several of them could not help but stand up .

However, Sima Lingxuan said indifferently, "The power of heaven and earth is extensive and distant; it is not that easy to push it back . "

Indeed, after the the heavy staff moved back a little, it resumed thrusting forward with an even stronger power of heaven and earth . It emerged from the void completely and smashed towards Xiao Chen .

A bright light flashed in Xiao Chen's eyes . He said seriously, "So that is why . Again!"

Xiao Chen did not hesitate to face the staff flying at him . He circulated all the energy in his body and sent out another Berserk Dragon Fist . The power of heaven and earth poured out like a river from the tip of the staff,

surging towards him .

He vomited a mouthful of blood . However, he was not in the least bit concerned . The instant he clenched his left fist, he sent out another punch .

Chapter 579: This Sky and This Ground Cannot Stop Me

"Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!"

A sound louder than the roar of thunder boomed out continuously. Xiao Chen merged his Vital Qi and Essence together and faced the staff with the power of heaven and earth with just his strength alone, attacking continuously.

The sky and ground spun, the entire Wind Cloud Arena started shaking. Again and again, to the surprise of everyone, that Tossing Heaven and Earth with an unrivaled might and bright brilliance failed to penetrate Xiao Chen's defense.

Xiao Chen's Qi and blood surged; injuries appeared in his internal injuries. He had a serious expression. If he wanted to win, he had to be vicious, more vicious than his enemy and even more vicious to himself.

He only had one thought. That was to keep attacking, keep attacking without stopping.

If you use the sky for momentum, I will shatter the sky with my fist!

If you use the power of the ground, I will shatter the ground with my fist!

This sky and ground cannot stop me!

Xiao Chen shouted a ferocious warcry and the twenty-four acupoints on both his arms opened. Two Azure Dragon tattoos slowly moved around his body and the might of the Berserk Dragon Fist increased by twenty percent.

Xiao Chen's two fists moved with lightning speed; even their afterimages could not be seen. One punch...two punches...three punches... up to a total of eighty-one punches. Xiao Chen was now so pale, he looked like he was drained of blood. The staff containing the power of heaven and earth finally shattered.

Wooden splinters flew all over the place. The boundless power of

heaven and earth contained within formed a terrifying shock wave. Xiao Chen did not even have time to react before he smashed into the Wind Cloud Barrier.

Xiao Chen suppressed his injuries and heavily pushed off the Wind Cloud Barrier.

In the midst of the shock wave, pieces of his tattered white robes flew off like cotton wadding in the wind. He stretched out his left hand and the Lunar Shadow Saber in the air landed on his palm.

Xiao Chen performed a somersault and gently floated to the ground. He drew his saber and set its pitch-black blade on the defenseless Gong Yangyu's neck.

Xiao Chen's hair had come loose and fluttered in the strong wind, his tattered Clear Wind Robes flapping loudly. This gave the originally delicate-looking Xiao Chen

a wild and uninhibited aura.

Under Martial Monarch, who would be able to go against heaven and earth alone? Not only had he dared to fight it, he miraculously prevailed against the Tossing Heaven and Earth that even Inferior Grade Martial Monarchs would not dare to face.

The Tossing Heaven and Earth was shattered. The expert veteran, a giant-level cultivator, the Supreme Yi Palace's Gong Yangyu was defeated, defeated by a bladesman merely ranked ninth on the newcomer ranking list.

Furthermore, Gong Yangyu was defeated so decisively. There was no room for doubt or tricks involved.

This fight had many twists and turns. The crowds had been overwhelmed with emotions rising and falling endlessly. At this moment, it was over. The cultivators in the spectator stands had yet to recover their wits.

Gong Yangyu was already physically and mentally weak from forcefully

using the Tossing Heaven and Earth. When Xiao Chen broke Gao Yangyu's move, he became even weaker and more injured.

When Gong Yangyu saw the cold saber against his neck, he revealed a bitter smile. He raised his right hand and slowly pushed the saber aside. He said, "Gong Yangyu's skills are not up to par. Many thanks for this lesson."

A defeat was a defeat. Gong Yangyu seemed unaffected. He did not give any excuses. He only said that his skills was not up to par. He merely smiled bitterly and left the arena.

Gong Yangyu was defeated. The giant from the Supreme Yi Palace who was ranked ninth in the previous Five Nation Youth Competition lost to a newcomer.

Up in the spectator stands, the cultivators were relishing the match as they watched Gong Yangyu's lonely figure.

They suddenly realized a fact. Xiao Chen had officially defeated a giant of this competition. Furthermore, this was his first time taking part.

"The strong came out in large numbers. Originally, we thought that his winning streak would be ended by Gong Yangyu. Who knew, Gong Yangyu ended up becoming a stepping stone for him, making his fame soar again."

"Even Gong Yangyu is not a match for him. Who can end his winning streak? Can only the scions of the eight Noble Clans do it?"

"It is hard to say, his fight with Lin Fei has not started yet. Lin Fei has only revealed some of his strength so far. Maybe Lin Fei can defeat him."

"Ha ha! You think that Xiao Chen used his full power?"

The

power?"

The cultivators in the spectator stands discussed as they gazed at Xiao Chen. His strength dumbfounded them, making him a giant of the

younger generation.

Xiao Chen became one of the hot favorites to make it into the top ten, after Bai Qi, Sima Lingxuan, and Xuanyuan Zhantian in this dazzling Five Nation Youth Competition.

Who knows, Xiao Chen might have a chance to fight for the top five, becoming the most dazzling dark horse of this competition.

Xiao Chen, now awash in fame, returned to his spectator stand feeling fatigued. He immediately sat cross-legged, closed his eyes, circulated his energies to treat his injuries.

He had suffered significant internal injuries from this match.

“Don’t move. I will personally treat your injuries.”

A gentle voice came from behind Xiao Chen. It was the half-Sage level Shen Manjun of Jade Maiden Peak. She had personally stepped forward to treat Xiao Chen’s injuries.

Jade Maiden Peak was the Peak that specialized in refining Medicinal Pills in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. If she did it, it would be much faster than if Xiao Chen did it himself.

Xiao Chen did not have any intention of stopping her. Shen Manjun’s thick Quintessence slowly poured into his body. He still had many matches to fight. It was great that there was a senior helping.

As for Gong Yangyu, the treatment he received was even better than Xiao Chen’s. Several Supreme Yi Palace inner elders worked together to treat his injuries, allowing him to recover faster than Xiao Chen.

After fifteen minutes, Shen Manjun withdrew her hands and gently wiped the sweat off her forehead. She smiled and said, “A cultivator who cultivates the body is indeed different from the others. With such severe injuries, you are still able to recover this fast.”

Xiao Chen spat out a mouthful of turbid blood and instantly felt much more at ease. He turned back and said, “Thank you, Ancestral Martial Aunt, for helping. Xiao Chen is eternally grateful.”

Jiang Chi, who was at the side, laughed loudly. “Xiao Chen, there is no need to be so polite. Just focus on the competition.”

For Xiao Chen to be able to defeat Gong Yangyu was already very much beyond Jiang Chi’s expectations. Originally, he was just hoping that Xiao Chen could get into the top fifty, allowing the Heavenly Saber Pavilion to gain some glory.

However, Jiang Chi could no longer make out Xiao Chen’s potential. The pleasant surprise that

surprise that Xiao Chen brought him was something that he had not dared to imagine.

The cultivators who were seated closer to the Great Qin Nation cultivators looked in the direction of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. Their gazes were filled with envy. After this Five Nation Youth Competition, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion would definitely rise.

Shen Manjun said seriously, “Although your physical body is much stronger than that of regular cultivators, there are still some hidden injuries. Remember to deal with them after the competition ends.”

Xiao Chen nodded to indicate that he understood. Naturally, he would not be able to heal all his injuries in such a short time.

In the distance, Lin Fei had just defeated his opponent. He looked at Xiao Chen, who had his eyes closed, and tightened his grip on his saber. A blazing fighting spirit lit his eyes as he said, “Winning all the way, defeating even Gong Yangyu—it would only be interesting to defeat an opponent capable of that.”

It was unknown what trump card Lin Fei had. He was full of confidence in dealing with the strong Xiao Chen, not showing any fear.

At the spectator stand for the seeded participants, Sima Lingxuan glanced at Xiao Chen and read out his name softly.

“The White Robed Bladesman Xiao Chen...very good. There is one more person that can make me remember his name in this Five Nation Youth

Competition.

"However, it is just remembering your name. It does not mean that you are capable of fighting with me." A strong self-confidence spread out as Sima Lingxuan smiled and closed his eyes again.

The Bai Clan's Bai Qi, the most famous bladesman of the younger generation, had watched as Xiao Chen defeated Gong Yangyu. Likewise, a blazing light appeared in his eyes as he smiled faintly. "First, there was Lin Fei. Now, there is Xiao Chen. This lifeless community of bladesmen finally produced some new talents."

With the seeded participants taking part in matches, the second round of eliminations was full of exciting fights.

Right after Xiao Chen and Gong Yangyu's match ended, everyone immediately shifted their focus to another dueling ring—dueling ring one.

There were many experts in group one, the group where the top newcomer, Xuanyuan Zhantian, was in. There were many disciples of the ten great sects of the Great Jin Nation as well. It was known as the "death group."

The Drifting Snow Sword Sect's Liu Xiaoyun chose this group. chose this group. He wanted to challenge the top newcomer Xuanyuan Zhantian and trample on him.

At this moment, the match in group one was very exciting, no less exciting than the match between Gong Yangyu and Xiao Chen.

However, the participants were not Liu Xiaoyun and Xuanyuan Zhantian. Instead, Liu Xiaoyun's opponent was a swordsman from the Great Qin Nation, a swordsman who kept a rather low profile.

Even though this swordsman was ranked third in the newcomer ranking list and had prevailed in every match, his matches did not attract much attention—a far cry from those of the other newcomers like Lin Fei, where many people watched.

This was became all of Chu Chaoyun's matches were too bland; there was nothing exciting about them, making others feel that he was ordinary.

Up until this moment, when Chu Chaoyun met Liu Xiaoyun. The expected situation of him being defeated by Liu Xiaoyun did not occur. They were both swordsmen and his Sword Techniques and sword intent were not weaker than Liu Xiaoyun's.

Suddenly, that ordinary swordsman became very interesting. Every one of his moves was very exquisite, astonishing everybody and making them sigh.

In this world, there was a kind of person that did not give off a dazzling brilliance, which people would notice. This was not because the brilliance was too dim and unnoticeable. Instead, it was because his brilliance was too dazzling. Like a flower, on its own, it would not have a great impact. However, when there were suitable green leaves, people would discover how beautiful the flower was, that its brilliance already spread everywhere.

Without a doubt, this was the kind of person Chu Chaoyun was. Even though he had not been defeated yet, the crowd still had not discovered his brilliance. This was because his opponents were not even qualified to be green leaves.

Chu Chaoyun had an eternal carefree expression on his handsome face as he brandished a sword light. Every move he made broke Liu Xiaoyun's killing moves one by one.

"Qiang! Qiang!"

When the swords clashed, sparks flew. Liu Xiaoyun's attack was thwarted yet again, his figure flickering backwards several times. He could not help but clench his right hand around his sword to slightly increase his strength once more.

Liu Xiaoyun frowned heavily as he looked at his opponent. Clearly, he had not expected there to be someone so hard to deal with in group one.

Chapter 580: Chu Chaoyun versus Liu Xiaoyun

“Hu! Hu!”

Under the influence of Liu Xiaoyun’s state of ice, a layer of frost covered the entire dueling ring . The cold was bone-chilling and the wind was like knives flying everywhere .

The horrifying state of ice resulted in a chilly breeze brushing several cultivators in the spectator stands, even though they were far away . Clearly, Liu Xiaoyun’s comprehension of his state of ice had reached a level that others of the same generation could only hope to achieve .

Across Liu Xiaoyun, the sword Chu Chaoyun held in his hand gave off a dazzling golden light . Even his entire body was emitting a faint golden glow, keeping out the boundless state of ice .

The crowd could clearly see a faint white mist drifting around Chu Chaoyun, refracting multicolored rainbow light . That was the state of ice trying to penetrate . However, the strong state of light was blocking it; it was futile .

Chu Chaoyue flourished his sword and the golden light shone everywhere, dazzling everyone . The state of ice seemed to weaken significantly after that .

“Since you will not attack, then I will . ”

To everyone’s surprise, when facing the previously ranked tenth Liu Xiaoyun, a rare genius swordsman of the Drifting Snow Sword Pavilion, the newcomer Chu Chaoyun gave up on defending and dashed forward . He attacked with thousands of dazzling sword lights .

Liu Xiaoyun said coldly, “Idiot! You think I can’t do anything to you? Since you are seeking death, I shall grant it to you . ”

Liu Xiaoyun was not just boasting . This was because Liu Xiaoyun did not care about anyone in group one, except Xuanyuan Zhantian . Aside

from Xuanyuan Zhantian, there was no one worth him going all out .

Before Liu Xiaoyun fought Xuanyuan Zhantian, he had to preserve his strength . Otherwise, when he faced Xuanyuan Zhantian or the scions of the eight Noble Clans, he would not have any more trump cards left .

He, Liu Xiaoyun, did not have his eye on just the top ten!

Liu Xiaoyun roared ferociously and raised his strength to sixty percent . His aura instantly soared and snowflakes started to drift down from the sky amidst the cold wind .

He pushed off into the air and gathered the surrounding cold Qi onto his sword . The sword became transparent,

like it was a piece of thousand-year-old ice sculpted into a treasured sword .

Chu Chaoyun's body shone with a bright light and his clothes seemed to turn golden . His hair radiated golden light, dazzling as it fluttered in the wind .

"Bang!"

The sword limned with golden light and the frosted sword both carried different states . In the blink of an eye, they clashed in midair .

The two executed exquisite Sword Techniques and exchanged moves in midair . In a few breaths, they had exchanged several dozen moves .

A cold wind blew and a bright light shone . Two kinds of sword Qi flew all over the place, one white and one gold .

The strands of sword Qi were astonishingly dense, every one of them seemingly very solid . From a distance, it looked like space was sliced into countless pieces .

Separated by the Wind Cloud Barrier, the crowd could only see a blurry scene . The two figures clashed everywhere and the metallic clangs rang out continuously .

"Competing in Sword Technique, sword intent, and state . Unexpectedly,

these two can attend to some many important things in every move they make . ”

“Indeed . All it takes is for one aspect to be weaker than the other party’s and they would be defeated . ”

“Sword Technique, sword intent, and state . Only when one can balance all three can they truly become an expert swordsman . However, looking at Liu Xiaoyun, he is not using his full power yet . He probably wants to reserve some trump cards to deal with Xuanyuan Zhantian . ”

The audience discussed the match in whispers . Quite a number of swordsmen did not even blink when watching the match . A big battle between two genius swordsmen was very rare . If they could comprehend something from it, it would definitely be of great help to their own Sword Technique .

The two clashed to accompaniment of cold ice and boundless bursts of light . The ice refracted the golden light into rainbow light .

The dueling ring filled with beautiful purples and brilliant reds, as if paradise had appeared in the mortal realm . With the multicolored light, Liu Xiaoyun and Chu Chaoyun looked like deities who descended from the heavens .

The multicolored shock waves generated forced the two back several steps . Liu

Liu Xiaoyun forcibly restrained his retreat, stopping before Chu Chaoyun did .

“Rage of a Thousand Soldiers!”

Gaining the advantage, Liu Xiaoyun did not hesitate to execute his killing move . As his sword moved, a ferocious roar suddenly resounded .

It was like thousands of expressionless swordsmen were roaring in tandem . A strong boundless aura appeared behind Liu Xiaoyun . His sword directed this aura and a sword intent that could topple mountains and flip the sea rushed towards Chu Chaoyun .

The cold wind stopped howling and the snow stopped falling . Only this unrivaled sword strike filled with surging rage existed .

Seeing his opponent execute his killing move, Chu Chaoyun did not forcibly stop himself from moving back . He merely let the shock wave carry him far away . He smiled faintly and opened his right palm . His sword pointed at Liu Xiaoyun as it floated gently in the air .

Then, Chu Chaoyun extended his right hand with the palm out . It looked like he was touching a flat wall in front of him as he slowly slid his hand in a circle .

“Ka! Ka! Ka!”

As Chu Chaoyun’s hand moved, golden sword images appeared . Every time a sword image appeared, a long drawn-out sword hum would ring out .

The sound was melodious and pleasing to the ear . An overwhelming energy, together with the stirring sword hum, rushed to the sky, churning the thick, heavy, dark clouds above .

When Chu Chaoyun finally finished forming the circle, a ring of sword images had manifested around his floating sword .

“Boom!”

The sword images hummed melodiously in unison and the strong overwhelming energy tore through the clouds . A golden pillar of light descended, passing through the Wind Cloud Barrier and enveloping Chu Chaoyun .

Bathed in the dazzling golden light, Chu Chaoyun’s aura instantly soared to its peak . When his aura clashed with Liu Xiaoyun’s aura, it did not lose out . In fact, it seemed to be at a slight advantage .

“Pa!”

Chu Chaoyun smashed his palm on the sword’s hilt and the dueling ring started shaking .

With his smash, a resplendent golden sword light flew out at the

approaching Liu Xiaoyun .

The golden light contained a vast amount of overwhelming energy . Liu Xiaoyun paled . Unexpectedly, his surging sword intent, formed by the roars of thousands of

thousands of expressionless swordsmen, showed a small opening .

Without giving Liu Xiaoyun a chance to react, the sword in the middle of the ring of sword images shot out .

“Ka ca! Ka ca!”

The sword tore wider the opening that could originally be ignored, and his surging sword intent finally shattered . Liu Xiaoyun could only dispel his state and aura, retreating as he blocked the sword that was flying over .

“Dang!”

Liu Xiaoyun vomited a mouthful of blood . He was knocked back by this sword and fell to the floor in a sorry state .

“Damn it . Since sixty percent is not enough to deal with you, I will use seventy percent!”

Liu Xiaoyun roared ferociously and his aura grew again . As snow fell, he got to his feet and rushed at Chu Chaoyun .

When Chu Chaoyun, who was bathed in golden light, saw the incoming Liu Xiaoyun, he smiled faintly . He gently patted the ring of sword images and several images blew out like a storm of swords .

“Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Moving through the storm of swords, Liu Xiaoyun only managed to block for a while before getting injured and knocked back by the storm of swords .

“Seventy percent is not enough . Let’s make it eighty percent, then!”

Liu Xiaoyun’s expression was currently very unsightly . His graceful temperament was now gone .

Chu Chaoyun waved his right hand and the sword floating in midair returned to him . He clenched the sword tightly and felt the strong energy in the sword . Without him moving a step, sword lights started flying around .

Instantly, thousands of human figures holding swords appeared in the vicinity of the golden light . These figures flew everywhere and an overwhelming sword intent spread out .

Thousands of sword intents spreading out simultaneously was too strong for the Wind Cloud Arena under the golden light to endure . A crack appeared and Dragon Qi poured out, releasing a resonant dragon roar .

When the dragon roar sounded, Chu Chaoyun paused and the thousands of figures immediately vanished . All the sword intent gathered onto his sword after that .

“Bang!”

When Chu Chaoyun attacked, the overwhelming sword intent formed by thousands of people poured out and Liu Xiaoyun, who had just stood up, was knocked back again .

“Since eighty percent is still insufficient, then I will use ninety percent!”

Liu Xiaoyun roared ferociously Xiaoyun roared ferociously . He did not have any intention of losing . He pushed off the ground and used an even stronger aura to rush over .

Chu Chaoyun’s expression appeared extremely calm . He held his sword overhead with two hands and hacked down on Liu Xiaoyun .

“Boom!”

A thunderous sound rang out, and the golden light from the sky fell together with Chu Chaoyun’s sword . Unexpectedly, it had become a vast sword Qi .

The sword light was like a huge pillar that landed on Liu Xiaoyun’s head . Liu Xiaoyun, who had just gotten back up to his feet, endured for a

moment before vomiting a mouthful of blood and falling down again .

“Ninety percent is not enough . In that case, I will use a hundred percent!” At the moment, Liu Xiaoyun was already completely frantic .

However, this time, Chu Chaoyun did not give Liu Xiaoyun a chance to get up . Unexpectedly, he took the initiative to attack . His figure flickered and sent out four strands of sword light .

One sword strike...two sword strikes...three sword strikes...four sword strikes!

Liu Xiaoyun’s knees and wrists were pierced by the sword Qi; blood flowed out quickly .

With a ‘pa’ sound, he lay prostrate on the stage . With his wrists and knees injured, he could not even stand up . He lay there, looking at Chu Chaoyun with dissatisfaction .

A person with an illustrious name fell, losing all his prestige . This was a tragic sight .

Vicious, very vicious!

When the audience saw this scene, they all took a deep breath of cold air . They felt their chests tighten .

Liu Xiaoyun’s knees was injured; he could not stand . His wrists were injured; he could not use his hands to push himself off the ground . Now that he had fallen down, he could not get up on his own anymore .

Not only could Liu Xiaoyun not get up, he could not even roll over . The proud disciple of the Drifting Snow Sword Sect, a giant of the younger generation, the ranked tenth super genius of the previous Five Nation Youth Competition unexpectedly ended up in such a state .

Chu Chaoyun was too vicious!

Furthermore, when Chu Chaoyun gazed at Liu Xiaoyun’s dissatisfied expression, he did not feel any unease . Like before, his manner still remained carefree .

Chapter 581: Cruelty: He Who Succeeds Becomes King, He Who Fails, a Bandit

Chu Chaoyun did not feel excited over defeating this giant, nor did he feel any unease over how he attacked .

In Chu Chaoyun's eyes, all these great sects, unrivaled geniuses, and all sorts of glory were not worth mentioning .

Xiao Chen looked at Liu Xiaoyun lying on the stage . He did not have any thoughts on whether Chu Chaoyun was vicious or not . Chu Chaoyun only used the most suitable move for the situation .

Every time Liu Xiaoyun got knocked back, he would increase his strength by ten percent . If this kept up, no one would know when it would end .

Who knows, the next person in trouble could be Chu Chaoyun . And the victor of this match would be different .

Temporarily crippling Liu Xiaoyun's limbs was the best solution, then . Furthermore, at that time, his opponent already formed an assumption . Each time, Chu Chaoyun had given his opponent a chance to get up, never attacking before his opponent stood up .

Thus, Liu Xiaoyun came to assume that his opponent would never attack while he was getting up—or perhaps that Chu Chaoyun did not have the ability to or the guts to engage in close combat .

Who knew, Chu Chaoyun not only had the ability to do so, he had the guts as well . With the right opportunity and the right method, everything was dealt with smoothly .

Because he was the same, the genius swordsman of the Sun Moon Sect glared at the extremely dissatisfied Liu Xiaoyun . He could not help but sigh in his heart, reminding himself, I have to remember this lesson . I cannot drop my guard at any moment or look down on the newcomers .

Li Daoxuan, the scion of the eight Noble Clans' Li Clan, which was famous for spears, smiled coldly and said, "If he had used his full power

earlier, he would not be in such state . Liu Xiaoyun thinks too highly of himself . ”

Bai Qi, who was not far away, felt the same . In the end, Liu Xiaoyun had lost sight of his priorities . He could not even deal with the match before him, yet he wanted to preserve his strength to deal with Xuanyuan Zhantian .

Sima Lingxuan, who was in the seeded participant’s spectator stand, could not even be bothered to give Liu Xiaoyun a glance . He coldly spat out, “Trash!”

After the referee announced the result of the match, someone from the Drifting Snow Sword Sect came over to

carry Liu Xiaoyun away .

The Misty Sword Sect’s Sect Master watched with a smile on his face as Chu Chaoyun slowly walked over . Then, he glanced at the Heavenly Saber Pavilion’s Jiang Chi .

The Misty Sword Sect’s elders were very happy as well . Chu Chaoyun defeated the previously ranked tenth Liu Xiaoyun . That meant that the Misty Sword Sect had a chance of getting into the top ten .

“How powerful! Unexpectedly, the insignificant Great Qin Nation managed to produce two dark horses . First, Xiao Chen defeated Gong Yangyu . Then, Chu Chaoyun defeated Liu Xiaoyun . This is too much of a coincidence . ”

“That Liu Xiaoyun is quite pitiful . He carried noble aspirations, wanting to challenge Xuanyuan Zhantian . Who knew that before they got to fight, he would be defeated?”

“The most important thing is that he was defeated so miserably . His prestige is gone . He could not even stand up anymore . He was beaten up like a dead dog . ”

“The newcomers of this Five Nation Youth Competition are too strong . Indeed, the age of geniuses is here . First, we have Xuanyuan Zhantian,

who dares to challenge Sima Lingxuan . Then, we have Xiao Chen and Chu Chaoyun . Finally, after them are people like Lin Fei . ”

After all, this was just a competition . The victor was king . Chu Chaoyun won in a straightforward and upright manner; no one would vilify him . They only sighed that the newcomers of the younger generation were growing too fast .

In this grand age, if a veteran was not careful, they might lose their prestige and become a stepping stone for the newcomers, allowing the newcomer to rocket to fame .

The strong came out in large numbers, like the stars flickering in the sky . When they competed for the peak, if it was not cruel or intense, it would not be the age of geniuses .

The competition continued . The remaining scions of the eight Noble Clans aside from Sima Lingxuan all fought their matches . This allowed the crowd to see the graceful bearing of a Martial Emperor’s descendants .

The Li Clan scion was famous for spears . His spear moved like a flood dragon bursting out of the sea . When he moved his spear, it sounded like the roar of a berserk dragon . Just his vast state of water made everyone feel his potential was limitless .

Wang Quan, the scion of the Wang Clan, used a black whip

whip . The whip was very unpredictable; it was changeable and could vary between soft and hard . It even managed to leave deep marks on the Wind Cloud Arena .

There was also Beiming Shang of the Beiming Clan . He used an unrivaled Palm Technique . Even the Evil Moon Pavilion’s Bai Zhan could not last more than five moves against him .

When these people stepped into the dueling ring, they were invincible . In this second round of elimination, they did not meet any opponents that could defeat them . The strength that they displayed somewhat suppressed the fame of Xiao Chen and Chu Chaoyun, the newcomers .

However, the most eye-catching one was the Bai Clan's Bai Qi . It would not be an exaggeration to say that the exquisite Saber Techniques he demonstrated reached perfection .

Bai Qi was the first runner-up in the previous Five Nation Youth Competition . The crowd could clearly feel that he was stronger than the other Noble Clan scions .

The only regret of the crowd was that no one was able to force Bai Qi to use the Four Season Saber Technique that they wanted to see .

In a way, this also proved Bai Qi's strength . Without using the Four Season Saber Technique, he was already so strong . If he used the Four Season Saber Technique, how much stronger would he be?

Many experts stepped up and showed everyone spectacular fights and wonderful Martial Techniques . This was an eye-opener for many cultivators .

However, there was someone who took unconventional action . He spread his fame with his extremely ridiculous behavior . Furthermore, he won all the matches he was in . He received even more attention than some of the Noble Clan scions .

Naturally, that person was Jin Dabao . From the very start, he had relied on that coffin lid and his shameless moves . Unexpectedly, he maintained his winning streak despite being a peak Superior Grade Martial King .

Jin Babao became the irregularity of this Five Nation Youth Competition, confounding everyone .

That coffin lid made several participants feel very dissatisfied . They felt that it was an offensive Secret Treasure . In the end, the City Lord personally checked the coffin lid and verified that it was not an offensive Secret Treasure before the crowd's rage was placated .

Finally, the fatty had a match-up with a Noble Clan scion that he clearly could not defeat . He merely laughed loudly and chose to give up .

Several participants who wanted to see him get beaten up

beaten up felt very angry . They all cursed at the fatty for his shamelessness .

For now, ignoring the fatty's brazenness, another match that the crowd was waiting for was about to start . It was the match between Yue Chenxi and Nangong Ziyue .

In an instant, almost everyone focused on dueling ring seven, watching the two valiant and formidable-looking girls .

The matches of the other dueling rings became much less interesting . Even the matches of the other Noble Clan scions were ignored .

This was because the two girls on that dueling ring were too dazzling . Apart from their outstanding strength, their absolute beauty was also a big reason for the crowd's attention .

In the Five Nation Youth Competition where the strong appeared in large numbers, it was very rare to see girls . Since ancient times, most people were of the opinion that fighting was the business of men .

However, Yue Chenxi and Nangong Ziyue made everyone change their opinions by proving they were a match for men .

The strength of these two girls left several male participants in the dust; these men could only try to chase after their shadows .

Both these girls used Fist Techniques, were extremely beautiful, and were greatly talented .

Everyone was curious as to who was stronger and who was weaker .

The Supreme Sky Sect's Yue Chenxi was only ranked in the top thirty in the previous Five Nation Youth Competition . However, she seemed much stronger in this round of the Five Nation Youth Competition .

During the intense qualifier, Yue Chenxi had pushed out Nangong Ziyue and obtained a seeded spot, to the surprise of everyone .

Given Nangong Ziyue's pride at being a Noble Clan disciple, she would not stand by idly after this happened . She would definitely think of a way to regain her glory .

Nangong Ziyue and Yue Chenxi were bound to fight each other . Now, the two finally met in the Cloud Wind Arena .

In one corner of the dueling ring, Nangong Ziyue looked at the graceful and beautiful Yue Chenxi . She calmly said, “Show me your full power . Otherwise, you will lose quickly . During the qualifier, I only used half my strength . ”

Yue Chenxi smiled gently and replied, “That would depend on how capable you are . Let me tell you, during the qualifier, I did not even use forty percent of my strength . ”

Talk was useless; naturally, the smack talk before the match could not determine who was the true victor .

“Fight!”

Without saying a word, Nangong Ziyue took up the pose up the pose for the Immortal Mountains and Rivers Fist Technique and rushed at Yue Chenxi .

As Nangong Ziyue moved, the sound of gushing rivers resounded and mountains rose around her . In the blink of an eye, she materialized the power of the mountains and waters as she punched .

When she launched the punch, the mountains stop moving and the rivers stop flowing . The power of the mountains and waters gathered on her fist, working together with her Essence . Space trembled and the vast Wind Cloud Arena shook .

The sound of Nangong Ziyue’s fist was like thunder, shaking the surroundings .

Yue Chenxi took a step forward with her right leg and clenched her right fist . She had a cautious expression on her delicate face . Clearly, she did not dare to underestimate this punch .

However, Yue Chenxi did not fear this punch, either . She countered this punch, which could make space tremble, with a punch .

When the two fists clashed, Nangong Ziyue’s power of mountain and

waters immediately pressed over . In that instant, the force of the gushing river and moving mountains poured out without end .

Yue Chenxi crouched slightly as she shouted, “Explode!” Then, when she straightened again, a dazzling light on her fist exploded .

That light was fulgent and dazzling . It was like the light of the morning sun breaking through the darkness of night . Its glow shone on everything, over all the mountains and rivers .

The mountain range immediately filled with golden light and the gushing rivers gleamed .

When Beiming Shang, who previously harbored doubts about Yue Chenxi’s strength, saw this scene, he exclaimed in shock, “How bold! Others would think of how to break this state of mountain and water . Unexpectedly, this Yue Chenxi wanted to destroy the entire state of mountain and water and completely defeat Nangong Ziyue in one go . ”

“Bang! Bang!”

The two boundless Fist Techniques clashed intensely, causing the entire Wind Cloud Arena to shake . The Wind Cloud Barrier rippled continuously, mitigating the shock waves .

One used the mountains and waters for power and the other used the rising sun . Both were not ordinary states .

States could be divided into strong and weak . For example, a person who used river against a person who used the sea . It was clear which state would be stronger .

However, the stronger the state, the harder to grasp it . The harder to control, the more openings there would be . This was a great test of a cultivator’s talent .

Chapter 582: Violent Girls

If you used the power of the seas but did not have sufficient talent and strength to control it, a cultivator that used the power of a pond might even defeat you . This was because the other's state was perfect and your state was full of flaws . Under a slight pressure, it would immediately break down .

Yue Chenxi and Nangong Ziyue were both clearly that kind of super genius . Their states were impressive and imposing . Furthermore, they had good control of their states, not revealing excessively obvious flaws .

Light burst out, mountains moved, waves roared . Soon, the two had exchanged hundreds of moves . Huge energy waves already cracked the Wind Cloud Arena long ago, releasing strands of Dragon Qi .

All of Nangong Ziyue's punches contained the power of mountains and waters . When she punched, it was like a mountain range pressing down .

However, Yue Chenxi was no weaker . She circulated the Morning Sun Incantation to its limits and a fog spread out . All her punches released a vast amount of light, sending back the mountain range pressing over .

The strong state of cloud and state of light complemented each other to support the Morning Sun Fist . The combination was extremely powerful, not losing out to her opponent's power of mountains and waters .

The audience all sighed in awe . The two looked like pretty, delicate girls . However, the power they could bring out was so strong .

That kind of astonishing power made several males feel inadequate .

"That is too horrifying . To think one punch can contain so much force! I'm afraid that I can only endure three of such punches . "

"Ha ha! You are boasting . If you really clashed your fist with that, I guarantee that you would not be able to take half of it . That is a great state . "

"That's right . Just going by their strength—one uses the power of mountains and waters, the other uses the power of the rising sun—they

can both make the top five . ”

As the crowd discussed, the match in the dueling ring became more intense . As the Dragon Qi spread, dragon roars resounded .

Yue Chenxi had already taken the initiative to change the situation . As the morning sun shone, a rainbow bridge appeared . When she stood on the bridge, she seemed like a fairy from heaven .

The mist curled behind Yue Chenxi . When she punched, light would tear through the mist .

Golden fist winds that looked like lightning from the heavens rained down on Nangong Ziyue without end .

“Splash...!”

The flowing water left no traces, and the mountains and rivers moved unhurriedly . The tight purple robes Nangong Ziyue wore could not hide her exquisite figure as she walked in the midst of mountains and water .

The mountain range was lush and green . The sound of water flowing was graceful . When one walked in the mountains and waters, their heart would become as calm as still water . The fist winds would also become more restrained .

The golden light descending down shattered . The resulting motes of lights flowed with the water .

However, this moment of silence was not an eternal silence . Instead, it was for the moment when everything would erupt . At that time, the mountain range would dance and the rivers would roar; the mountains and river remained immortal!

After another hundred moves, Nangong Ziyue roared ferociously . The calm flowing rivers and still mountains suddenly started moving .

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

The rivers roared and pillars of water shot up through the clouds . The mountains danced, shaking heaven and earth, sending the world into

chaos .

Riding the boundless power within this mysterious phenomena, Nangong Ziyue left the ground and headed to the rainbow bridge, flying towards Yue Chenxi, who was surrounded by mist .

“Ka ca! Ka ca!”

Before Nangong Ziyue or the fist wind arrived, the rainbow bridge in the air shattered . It turned into multicolored motes of light as it scattered downwards .

One punch represented the mountains and one punch represented the river . The mountains and rivers remain immortal for millennia . The seas and land exist for me! The tyrannical aura that Nangong Ziyue previously revealed now reappeared, radiating proudly .

Surrounded by the mist, Yue Chenxi smiled gently . She completely unleashed the Morning Sun Fist, which she had raised to the thirteenth layer by means of the Daybreak Flower .

“Xiu!”

In that instant, the sky suddenly turned dark and night fell . The darkness seemed boundless; time seemed to move very slowly . Nangong Ziyue’s very fast punch became slow enough for the crowd to see every move clearly .

An unknown amount of time passed . Perhaps it was an instant, perhaps it was a hundred years . Then, a morning sun rose up in the east . Instantly, its radiance filled the sky and land, reilluminating the entire place .

In contrast to the dark night, the rising sun looked very dazzling and resplendent . This was the state of morning sun .

.

Only when one experienced true darkness and was reborn in fire could one perfect the state of morning sun . Only then could one cast a vast light over the mountains and rivers!

When the fiery-red morning sun cast out the final bit of darkness, the graceful Yue Chenxi met with Nangong Ziyue's immortal mountains and waters .

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

The instant the two fists clashed, the tall mountains behind Nangong Ziyue collapsed . The never-ending, gushing river turned into a whirlpool, no longer moving forward .

The mountain was shattered, the water was broken . This was the end of the line . Nangong Ziyue vomited a mouthful of blood and the outstanding and proud tyrannical aura vanished to nothing under the light of the morning sun .

Only at this moment did Nangong Ziyue reveal the frailty of a young girl as she fell to the ground .

As Dragon Qi spread through the Wind Cloud Arena, dragon roars resounded without end .

Although the morning sun in the sky already dimmed significantly, it was still rising proudly, scattering its light over all the land .

Yue Chenxi gently waved her hand and the dim rising sun behind her scattered . Then, she wiped the blood from her lips and gently floated down .

The cracks in the Wind Cloud Arena slowly started to heal on its own . Following that, the Dragon Qi vanished and the dragon roars slowly came to a stop .

The pale Nangong Ziyue looked at Yue Chenxi and said gently, "You win . It was indeed not a coincidence that you could snatch my seeded spot . Can I ask, how much of your strength did you use?"

Nangong Ziyue's question was clearly what everyone wanted to know as well . The other scions of the eight Noble Clans all perked up their ears and looked over .

Yue Chenxi was able to defeat Nangong Ziyue . The pattern of the eight

Noble Clans monopolizing the top eight ranks in the Five Nation Youth Competition would probably be broken .

The strength that Yue Chenxi displayed was already a possible threat to those of the eight Noble Clans . After all, Xiao Chen and Chu Chaoyun had only defeated disciples of the ten great sects . As for Yue Chenxi, she had defeated Nangong Ziyue, a scion of one of the eight Noble Clans .

In terms of results, Yue Chenxi had achieved more than Xiao Chen and Chu Chaoyun . Thus, she attracted more attention .

Yue Chenxi was not unreasonable . There was no grudge between her and Nangong Ziyue . Furthermore, they were both

were both female cultivators and respected each other's strength . So, she answered Nangong Ziyue .

However, Yue Chenxi used her Essence and projected her voice, telling only Nangong Ziyue . This disappointed the others .

After Nangong Ziyue heard the answer, a long drawn-out smile appeared on her pretty face as she left the dueling ring .

"Senior Brother Xiao Chen, in your opinion, what percent of her strength did Yue Chenxi use?" Liu Suifeng, who was beside Xiao Chen, asked out of curiosity .

It was not just Liu Suifeng . The other cultivators who watched the match were all discussing this question . However, they could not come to a conclusion . Some argued that Yue Chenxi used only sixty percent because the morning sun had not scattered after she completely defeated Nangong Ziyue and shattered the power of the immortal mountains and rivers .

There were some who argued that Yue Chenxi had used her full power because the Immortal Mountains and Rivers Fist was so mighty . They believed it was impossible for her to have used only sixty percent of her strength .

Xiao Chen made his own evaluation and said, "Probably about eighty

percent . The two's strengths do not differ by much . If Yue Chenxi used only sixty percent of her strength, then the first few hundred moves would have already severely injured Nangong Ziyue .

"Yue Chenxi obtained victory by relying on the advantage of her state . In the end, Nangong Ziyue's Immortal Mountains and Rivers was not perfect enough . As for Yue Chenxi, her morning sun is already infinitely close to perfection . "

Liu Suifeng nodded seriously, pretending he understood . Then, he asked again, "Infinitely close to perfection, what does that mean?"

Xiao Chen glanced at Yue Chenxi on the dueling ring . After organizing his thoughts, he said, "It is just my gut but her morning sun seems to lack a natural feeling . There are some traces of artificiality . However, to most people, it is no different from perfection . "

When Xiao Chen glanced at Yue Chenxi, she had noticed his attention . She smiled and projected her voice at Xiao Chen, saying, "Xiao Chen, I will wait for you at the ranking matches . I hope you will be able to make me use my full power this time . "

Xiao Chen likewise projected his voice with Essence and replied, "Don't worry . I will not disappoint you . "

Yue Chenxi was the first to defeat a Noble Clan disciple within the past few Five Nation Youth Competitions . Now, she immediately became the focus became the focus of everyone's attention .

Everyone predicted that Yue Chenxi had the strength to fight her way into the top five and become the greatest dark horse of this Five Nation Youth Competition . Even Xiao Chen's and Chu Chaoyun's fame could not match up to hers .

There would always be people with exceptional ability in every generation . Xiao Chen, Chu Chaoyun, and Yue Chenxi were very good proof of this saying . This made the Five Nation Youth Competition more exciting, more interesting . After all, if the same people kept winning the competition, it would start to become boring .

The people of the City Lord's Residence, who organized the competition, seemed clearly satisfied with their performances . The dueling rings were filled with pleasant surprises and unexpected events . This would help sustain and increase the influence of the Five Nation Youth Competition .

Up to this point, there were no longer many matches in the second round of elimination that could incite the crowd's excitement . After all, the seeded participants were separated and would not face much strong opposition .

The match between the crowd's favorite, Xuanyuan Zhantian, and Chu Chaoyun disappointed everyone . They only exchanged ten moves before coming to a tacit understanding and declaring it a draw .

However, it was reasonable when one thought about it . This was not the ranking matches yet . Their strengths were about equal . If they really fought, they might end up revealing all their trump cards . Then, they would lose many of their advantages when they faced the other participants .

"Next match, Xiao Chen versus Lin Fei!"

As the somewhat dull matches continued, the moderate-volume voice of group five's referee immediately attracted the attention of many people, causing them to focus on dueling ring five .

"Xiao Chen and Lin Fei are both on the newcomer ranking list . Furthermore, they both have not tasted defeat yet . Given Lin Fei's personality, he definitely will not agree to end the match in a draw . "

"That is natural . Ever since Xiao Chen defeated Gong Yangyu, his fame has surpassed Lin Fei's . Lin Fei is probably feeling very frustrated . "

"Actually, Lin Fei's strength is also somewhat unfathomable . No one could truly block his Earth Vein Saber Technique . What's more, no one knows if he still has other trump cards . "

"Chu Chaoyun and Xuanyuan Zhantian drew against each other . In that case, their winning streaks came to an end . The only newcomers with a winning streak are now these two . "

Chapter 583: Great Contrast

“This match will be very exciting . The two of them are both expert bladesmen and newcomers who still have a winning streak . There are too many reasons for this to be exciting!”

Relative to the somewhat dull matches, this would definitely be much better . Before Xiao Chen and Lin Fei’s match started, it elicited fervent discussion among the audience .

However, Lin Fei had waited for this moment for a very long time . Like everyone else guessed, he was indeed feeling very frustrated . After the referee announced the next match, Lin Fei pushed off the ground and landed in the dueling ring .

“Xiao Chen, don’t think that after defeating Gong Yangyu, you have overtaken me . Your winning streak will end here . ” When Lin Fei saw Xiao Chen, he revealed a disdainful smile, purposely mocking him .

Unaffected by his words, Xiao Chen replied calmly, “Do your best and make your move . Let’s see if your winning streak will be the one ended instead . ”

Lin Fei’s Earth Vein Saber Technique was very unpredictable . It was indeed hard to deal with . However, it was as Xiao Chen said; if Lin Fei wanted to rely on this Saber Technique to keep getting victories, he would not make it to the end .

After he used the Earth Vein Saber Technique for so many times, it was no longer a strange move .

“Ha ha! You better grasp your saber tightly . I’m coming!”

Lin Fei smiled gently and his aura suddenly changed . His gaze became as sharp as a saber . Then, he immediately rushed at Xiao Chen with great speed .

It had to be said that Lin Fei might be very brash, but when he entered his combat mode, his earlier disdain and impatience promptly vanished . If one became confused by the different aura he displayed, one would be at

an disadvantage when they exchanged moves .

“Chi! Chi!”

Lin Fei was very fast . With his speed, he was like a solitary, sharp treasured saber . He sliced the formless wind blocking his path like it was a sheet of white paper .

When Lin Fei got to within ten meters of Xiao Chen, the crowd thought that he would attack Xiao Chen from the front, or perhaps go around and attack him from the side .

Suddenly, Lin Fei’s upper body unexpectedly shifted downwards . Others might have thought that he tripped over something . Naturally, the cultivators present did not think so .

This maneuver was how Lin Fei abruptly changed moves . He kept close to the ground . At some point in time, he had drawn his saber, which flickered with a

cold light .

Continuing to move at an extremely fast speed, Lin Fei flew towards Xiao Chen, his saber pointed towards Xiao Chen’s knees .

“It is really hard to imagine that Lin Fei can actually attack this way . Furthermore, he was able to change his moves within such short time . ”

“The most important thing is that his actions did not expose any opening at all . It looked very natural . Clearly, he has practiced it many times . ”

“It seems like it was not a fluke that this Lin Fei has managed to make this far today . ”

Many cultivators in the spectator stands were surprised and commented on it . If they were in this situation, they might not be able to defend against it . They would end up being beaten up until they lost their combat prowess .

Even if they could react quickly and dodge it, they would lose the

initiative of the battle . This would result in them being able to only passively defend against Lin Fei .

How then would Xiao Chen deal with this?

For most people, their first reaction would be to retreat . This was because the lower body of cultivators was one of the hardest areas to defend .

Furthermore, Lin Fei attacked with fast speed and unpredictability . It would be very problematic to block his saber; retreating was the best method . Even if they lost the initiative, it could not be helped .

However, Xiao Chen did not retreat . This was because he did not need to retreat .

Just as Lin Fei's saber was about to strike Xiao Chen's knees, in the time it would take to strike a spark, Xiao Chen moved . He aimed the tip of the undrawn Lunar Shadow Saber in his left hand at Lin Fei's wrist .

As the tip of the scabbard moved down, its speed reached its peak, giving off a piercing sonic boom . As long as Lin Fei did not move his wrist away, this scabbard would pierce through it .

By relying on superior speed, even though Xiao Chen moved later, his strike would land first . He instantly dealt with Lin Fei's strange attack . He even placed Lin Fei into a difficult position .

If Lin Fei moved forward, he would be able to cripple this strong opponent immediately . This was how tempting this strike was .

However, if Lin Fei was too slow, his wrist would be pierced through, resulting in him losing his combat prowess .

Victory and defeat could be decided in an instant . This simple move shook everyone to their core . The intent of Xiao Chen's move was to compete with Lin Fei in speed .

.

I will only challenge you this way, without saying a word . Do you dare

accept? Do you have the guts? If you are faster, you will win, becoming famous and known by many . If you are slower, you will instantly sink into a deep abyss, ending up in a sorry state like Liu Xiaoyun, losing all your glory .

This great contrast challenged Lin Fei's mental state .

If Lin Fei's state of mind was weak, that it would have a severe negative impact during his moment of tortuous decision-making . If he hesitated, he would not even have the chance to decide, losing right away .

Retreat! Lin Fei had seen Xiao Chen's match with Gong Yangyu . He knew that Xiao Chen's attacking speed was very fast . So, he retreated . In the end, he did not dare to compete with Xiao Chen in speed .

Slapping the floor with his left hand, Lin Fei shifted back into a standing position .

The sneak attack failed . I lost the initiative . I have to quickly put some distance between us, Lin Fei immediately thought as he revealed an unsightly expression .

"Bang!"

There was a loud sound as the tip of Xiao Chen's scabbard struck the Wind Cloud Arena . Then, it sank into the arena by three centimeters .

The great force left everyone watching flabbergasted . The most frightening thing was that despite the great force, the Wind Cloud Arena did not crack; the force did not spread out .

The crowd thought in horror, If Lin Fei did not retreat, this move might have chopped off his hand .

"Xiu!"

An electric saber light flickered . After Xiao Chen stabbed the scabbard into the stage, he did not stop . He immediately drew the Lunar Shadow Saber and hacked at Lin Fei with two hands .

While you are down, I will take advantage of it . This had always been Xiao Chen's style . Now that his opponent had lost the initiative, this was

the best moment to attack .

Xiao Chen would not attack for no purpose . If he attacked, he would use a mighty force to injure or cripple his opponent .

Lin Fei had just gotten up . Before he had time to move away, he had to face this saber that roared like rushing thunder . Supporting his saber with his left hand, he held it across his chest in passive defense .

With a loud 'clang,' the huge force struck Lin Fei's saber like a thunderous mountain pressing over .

Before Lin Fei could react, he vomited a mouthful of blood . He immediately flew backwards like a launched cannonball and crashed into the Wind Cloud Barrier .

The strong rebound sent Lin Fei falling

Fei falling to the ground and vomiting another mouthful of blood . He immediately turned incomparably pale .

Xiao Chen rushed forward, not giving Lin Fei time to catch his breath . He executed his state of thunder and state of massacre together, not allowing his opponent a chance to initiate an attack .

"Dang! Dang! Dang!"

The weapons clashed and sparks appeared . Lin Fei defended wearily; he was knocked back continuously . The expression on his pale face became even more unsightly .

Every one of Xiao Chen's strikes was filled with a vast force . With the support of the two states, his strikes became mightier, causing Lin Fei more injury .

If this continued, Lin Fei would definitely be defeated within a hundred moves!

"Earth Vein Saber Technique!"

After enduring for a long time, Lin Fei finally caught hold of an opportunity . He executed the Saber Technique that made him famous .

When he blocked Xiao Chen's attack, he suddenly fired a strand of saber Qi from his feet at Xiao Chen's chest .

The Earth Vein Saber Technique was also very mighty . It used the great earth for power and was equal to Lin Fei's full-power attack .

Lin Fei did not hope that this strand of saber Qi would injure Xiao Chen . He only hoped that it would give himself a respite . Since he was heavily injured by Xiao Chen's attack, he had not had time to catch his breath .

The injuries in Lin Fei's body became more and more serious . If they kept accumulating, he would definitely not be able to suppress them .

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and said calmly, "I have been waiting for this Earth Vein Saber Technique for a long time . "

While others were afraid of this Earth Vein Saber Technique, Xiao Chen never had been .

Xiao Chen clenched his left hand and circulated his Vital Qi . A sharp azure energy gathered at his fist . This was the Dragon Claw Fist's third move—Fist Breaking Armor .

"Bang!"

The sharp azure energy clashed with the saber Qi . With the armor-breaking properties of this punch, it shattered that strange of saber Qi and reduced it to nothing . Of course, the energy of the Fist Breaking Armor also completely canceled out .

While Xiao Chen attacked with his left fist, he did not stop moving his right hand . He gently swung his saber and sent out an Arclight Chop .

Another injury was inflicted on Lin Fei's body . The electric energy in the arclight blasted him far away .

"You are just bullying people . Xiao Chen, you are provoking me!"

From the start of the match, Lin Fei had been suppressed all the way . The . The Earth Vein Saber Technique that made him famous was instantly broken by his opponent .

Lin Fei could no longer hold back the rage in his heart . He roared ferociously and his saber started humming . A sharp saber intent started spreading out from his saber .

Lin Fei calmly said, “Originally, I was only going to use this in the ranking matches . Xiao Chen, you should feel honored that you managed to force me to use this . ”

The audience was immediately shocked; they had not expected Lin Fei to hide himself so deeply . Unexpectedly, he had even comprehended the difficult-to-comprehend saber intent . Furthermore, he had not used it before this .

“Xiao Chen is in trouble now . With the support of saber intent, the might of a bladesman’s Martial Techniques would be increased by at least fifty percent . Looking at Lin Fei’s saber intent, he is likely to have comprehended it to twenty percent, only slightly weaker than Bai Qi’s . ”

“Furthermore, both of them are bladesmen . One has saber intent and the other doesn’t . The difference between them would be very obvious . ”

“Indeed . If Xiao Chen was a swordsman, he could use sword intent . However, he is a bladesman; he does not have anything he can use . ”

The cultivators in the spectator stands sighed gently . Saber intent was hard to comprehend . However, once one comprehended it, they could gain a boundless might . This was something that was widely acknowledged . The situation was probably going to turn around .

“Withering Plants!” Lin Fei shouted ferociously and executed his trump card . A desolate aura spread out from his saber, making one feel the aura of death .

If there were any plants here, the power of this Saber Technique would be able to make them wither quickly .

With the support of saber intent, the might of this move would increase explosively, giving it the might to decay everything . This time, Lin Fei took the initiative to attack, hoping to turn the tables .

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and said indifferently, “Saber intent? I seem to

know it too . ”

“Weng!”

The pitch-black Lunar Shadow Saber trembled continuously . Xiao Chen’s saber furiously released a saber intent that was stronger than Lin Fei’s .

The strong saber intent passed through the Wind Cloud Barrier . The nearby bladesmen felt their hearts palpitate and their sabers trembled as well .

“This...this is a peak Small Perfection saber intent . It is equal to Bai Qi’s saber intent!”

“This is shocking . Unexpectedly, Xiao Chen comprehended saber intent as well . Furthermore, it is significantly stronger than Lin Fei’s saber intent . ”

Chapter 584: Unresigned

The audience's expressions changed greatly . Only at this moment, they were shocked to realize that Xiao Chen's strength was unfathomable .

A strong wind blew and clouds churned, massing above Xiao Chen . This was the starting move of the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique– Gathering Cloud and Wind . Winds blew and clouds moved, gathering together .

As the winds and clouds gathered, Xiao Chen took a step forward . With an even-stronger momentum than earlier, he swung his saber .

"Pu ci! Pu ci!"

The saber intent Lin Fei was so proud of, making it his trump card, broke like dead branches on a tree . Xiao Chen's stronger saber intent instantly defeated it .

Even Lin Fei's Withering Plants attack failed . Before his saber could get close to Xiao Chen, the strong momentum of Xiao Chen's move had broken through .

"Dang!"

A melodious 'clang' rang out and Lin Fei's saber flew out of his hand . A strong, irresistible force sent Lin Fei flying .

Crashing into the Wind Cloud Barrier, Lin Fei vomited a large mouthful of blood . The injuries he had been suppressing instantly erupted . He fell to the floor and could not get up again .

"How can it be? You actually comprehended saber intent as well!"

As Lin Fei looked at Xiao Chen, whose aura was unrestrained and whose clothes fluttered in the gathered wind and cloud, he revealed a look of heavy shock in his eyes . He had not imagined such an result .

"The victor is Xiao Chen . You get two points . " The referee looked at Xiao Chen, feeling very curious . He realized that he could no longer discern the strength of this youth .

Xiao Chen slowly walked to where his scabbard was stuck in the Wind Cloud Arena . Then, he sheathed his Lunar Shadow Saber and pulled out the scabbard with his left hand before leaving the dueling ring carefreely .

“Roar!”

The instant the scabbard was pulled out of the Wind Cloud Arena, a strand of Dragon Qi immediately escaped from that hole . This strand of Dragon Qi had been suppressed by Xiao Chen’s scabbard . The moment it came out, it gave off a resonant dragon roar .

This dragon roar was much louder than any of the dragon roars that had previously been heard . The originally formless Dragon Qi of the dragon roar unexpectedly took form .

The Dragon Qi roared ferociously and broke through the Wind Cloud Barrier . Then, it flew into the skies of Dragon Sealing City, soaring towards the thick, gray clouds .

“Xiu!”

The Dragon Qi tore through the dark clouds and opened a hole in the sky . A piercing golden light instantly descended from the sky, encasing Xiao Chen within it .

This golden light was resplendent, moving together with Xiao Chen . When all the cultivators in the crowd saw this scene, their mouths dropped open in wordless shock .

Such a scene had happened to Sima Lingxuan during the qualifiers . Unexpectedly, Xiao Chen now received such a treatment .

Lin Fei, who finally managed to get up, felt unresigned when he saw this scene . He said furiously, “Damn it! Encased by golden light, receiving the awe of the crowd, all this should be mine!”

Bai Qi, who had never truly viewed Xiao Chen as a rival, had a completely serious expression on his face . “Now, aside from Xuanyuan Zhantian, there is one more person to compete with for the top three positions . ”

Sitting alone in the seeded participants' spectator stand, Sima Lingxuan, who was radiating a strong self-confidence, revealed a strange look in his eyes . However, it quickly faded away .

He said softly, "No matter how strong you are, you are destined to be my stepping stone in this Five Nation Youth Competition . It is a tragedy for you to be in the same generation as me, Sima Lingxuan . "

When Xiao Chen finally took a seat, the golden light around him slowly faded away . The hole in the thick, dark clouds slowly mended as well .

Such a scene made the originally dull other matches even more dreary .

Following that, the matches of the eight Noble Clans' scions attracted some attention . As for the other matches, no one paid attention to them . The cultivators in the spectator stands all discussed the geniuses that appeared in droves in these two elimination rounds .

"Actually, there are only four true outstanding newcomers in

in this Five Nation Youth Competition: Xiao Chen, Chu Chaoyun, Xuanyuan Zhantian, and Yue Chenxi . The rest are just there to make up the numbers . "

"That's not right . How can you count Yue Chenxi as a newcomer? She participated in the previous Five Nation Youth Competition . "

"Ha ha, how can she not be counted? Her performance in the previous Five Nation Youth Competition was not outstanding . During this competition, she stood out from the crowd and defeated Nangong Ziyue . So, she can be considered a newcomer . "

"Right, I feel that she can be counted too . This is unfortunate for Lin Fei . If he had not been defeated so miserably by Xiao Chen, we would have five genius newcomers instead of four . "

"Indeed, he is also an peak genius bladesman who comprehended saber intent . Unfortunately, he met with Xiao Chen and lost too miserably . "

Once the fervent discussions of the cultivators started, they could not stop; it seemed very lively .

These cultivators could not be blamed, either . Compared to the previous Five Nation Youth Competitions, this competition was much more exciting . The genius newcomers emerged in large numbers and the expert veterans were still as strong .

The presence of both the new and old generated intense competition . Everyone could feel this clearly . Geniuses came out in large numbers, gathering together . This was a great age of cultivators, all fighting for supremacy .

How could the crowd not be excited at being able to personally witness the era of geniuses descend upon them, to see birth of the main character of this era? The geniuses they saw today might be potential Martial Emperors, leaving their names behind in history .

“I feel that these four people have the strength to make it into the top five . The trend of the eight Noble Clans monopolizing the top eight spots will be changed . ”

“It is still too early to say . Think about the strengths of the eight Noble Clans’ scions . Which one of them is mediocre? Furthermore, how much older are they? The results will be hard to predict . ”

“That’s right . We will only know who is stronger or weaker

or weaker after they fight . However, this Five Nation Youth Competition is a feast for the eyes . I did not make this trip in vain . ”

As the noisy discussions carried on, the second round of elimination slowly came to an end .

Today’s elimination round was different from the previous one . The participants could not leave after they finished their matches . The people of the City Lord’s Residence tabulated the scores and announced the hundred people who were qualified to participate in the ranking matches .

These hundred people would also be the ones listed in the True Dragon Ranking . When the Five Nation Youth Competition ended, their names would truly shake the world .

Murong Chong clearly seemed nervous . Given his proud nature, he cared a lot about True Dragon Ranking . In today's elimination round, he had lost seven matches and had three draws .

He was not confident of making it into the top hundred .

Yun Kexin's complexion was currently pale . She had been injured in battle and had to drop out early . Although she was able to let it go, with the top hundred about to be announced, she still could not help but be dejected .

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

Wind and thunder roared and the twenty dueling rings merged together, forming ten larger dueling rings .

Then another dueling ring suddenly rose up in the center of the Cloud Wind Arena . It was clearly different from the others .

That was the Wind Cloud Platform . It had a total of ten corners, and had a dragon pillar in every corner . The Dragon Sealing City's City Lord stood on the platform, holding a name list . He said, "I will now announce the participants who qualify for the ranking matches . If you do not hear your name, you are not selected . "

As the City Lord read out the names, the final suspense of the day was finally dispelled . Fortunately, Murong Chong's was read out . This meant that two people from the Heavenly Saber Pavilion made it into the True Dragon Ranking .

The City Lord only read out ninety-nine names . He did not read out the hundredth name . name . However, everyone knew that spot was reserved for Sima Lingxuan . This was a special glory reserved for him .

"The ranking matches will officially begin three days later . We will announce the rules at that time . You may all now return to rest!"

The Heavenly Saber Pavilion's Courtyard in Dragon Sealing City:

Three days later, Jiang Chi said to Xiao Chen and Murong Chong with a

serious tone, “Murong Chong, Xiao Chen, the ranking matches are about to begin . There is no need for you two to feel any burden . The Heavenly Saber Pavilion already owes you two too much just by reaching this far . ”

Xiao Chen nodded and said, “Human affairs are determined by fate . As long as I did my best, I will not have any regrets . ”

Murong Chong said the same thing . After reaching this far, he had seen countless geniuses . During this process, he had matured a lot .

Jiang Chi smiled . “Let’s go then!”

On the tall Wind Cloud Platform with the ten dragon pillars, the Dragon Sealing City’s City Lord, Zong Liang, announced the rules of the ranking matches .

The ranking matches would not divide the participants into groups . There would be a total of a hundred rounds . In each round, each participant would fight only once . That meant there would be a total of fifty matches in one round .

Like the elimination round, the ranking matches would use the same point system .

Every participant would start from zero . Each victory would net two points, and each loss would deduct two points . The only difference was that no draws were allowed; a victor had to be decided .

The purpose of this was to prevent a situation, like in the elimination rounds, where the participants could agree to draw . They were now in the final stages of the competition . Naturally, the organizers would not allow such a situation to happen .

It was impossible for finish a hundred rounds in a day . So, the competition would end for the day before dusk or when they finished fifty rounds . All the ranking matches might take four or five days .

Chapter 585: Four Dragon Veins Awaken

“The rules for this round are rather interesting . After fighting for a hundred matches, the strengths of all the participants will be revealed for sure; it will be impossible for them to hide their strength . ”

“However, the lineup of each round is not decided by the participants themselves or by drawing lots . Instead, it is decided by the City Lord . ”

“Ha ha! That is not a problem . The City Lord’s Residence is very reliable . They will not favor any participants . My guess is that they did this to prevent some of the super geniuses from meeting each other too early . ”

“If the super geniuses met each other too early, it would not be very interesting . It is best to leave those matches for later . ”

Overall, the rules for these ranking matches conformed with the norms . There was nothing new or anything worth complaining about . All the sects and elder-leveled characters did not have any opinion about it .

When no one spoke up, Zong Liang continued, “Since there is no objection, then I invite all the hundred participants to come up to the platform . We will begin the ceremony for gathering Luck . After this, the first round of the ranking matches will start . ”

Luck is ethereal and formless; it is not tangible . How can one gather it? Xiao Chen felt very curious about this ceremony . As he went up, he was filled with anticipation .

There was a total of eleven Wind Cloud Platforms . Aside from the tallest Wind Cloud Platform in the middle, there were ten people in each of the lower Wind Cloud Platforms .

Zong Liang closed his eyes and brought his hands together to form hand seals . These hand seals were extremely ancient and complicated . However, he changed the positions of his ten fingers more than a hundred times in an instant .

An ancient, dignified, imposing, and divine aura spread out from Zong Liang’s body . The tallest Wind Cloud Platform below him started shaking

intensely .

“Roar! Roar! Roar! Roar!”

At an unknown depth below the Wind Cloud Platform, four desolate dragon roars started to resound in an oppressive manner .

The dragon roars were deep and prolonged . There was a great difference from the dragon roars issued by the Dragon Qi . That ancient and wild aura laid a heavy pressure on the hundred participants .

The participants felt like their shoes were filled with lead; they could not even take a step . They also felt like there was a huge rock pressing on their chests; it was hard to bear .

“Did I hear wrongly? There were actually four dragon roars!”

“Four dragon roars mean that four Dragon Veins had

awakened . In the past, there would at most be two Dragon Veins awakening . ”

“The rumors of this being the era of geniuses are definitely true . All four Dragon Veins are awake . The participants of this Five Nation Youth Competition will obtain more than four times the usual amount of Luck . ”

In the spectator stands, many of the cultivators who had seen past Five Nation Youth Competitions said that four Dragon Veins awakening meant that the era of geniuses had started . There would be a Martial Emperor appearing in the future .

During one such era of geniuses, there had been the Thunder Emperor, Sang Mu . He was someone who could stand shoulder to shoulder with the Great Tianwu Emperor . What kind of powerful character would appear this time?

The dragon roars stirred the dark clouds in the sky . Clap after clap of thunder boomed . The atmosphere of the entire place became oppressive and heavy .

“Xiu!”

When the thunder stopped rumbling, a hundred holes appeared in the dark clouds thousands of meters above Dragon Sealing City . A hundred beams of golden light descended from the sky, looking like pillars of light encasing all of the participants of the ranking matches .

“Drip a drop of blood on the jade pendant at your waist and the ceremony will be complete . With four Dragon Veins awakening, how much Luck you can gather would depend on yourselves . ” Zong Liang’s somewhat weak voice resounded .

When Xiao Chen heard that, he took out the dragon-shaped jade pendant . That little golden dragon was currently swimming carefreely in the translucent jade pendant .

Xiao Chen pricked the top of his finger and squeezed out a drop of blood . The blood permeated into the jade pendant and infused into the little golden dragon’s body .

“Pu!”

Xiao Chen felt like his mind and spirit merged with the little dragon’s . That little dragon seemed to have became his incarnation . Furthermore, he seemed to have established a weak connection with a great existence . However, it felt very faint .

The ranking matches would all take place in the same Wind Cloud Platform . After the ceremony was over, four referees appeared on the Wind Cloud Platform .

“Ranking matches, match one of round one: Wang Quan versus Lin Fei . ”

Wang Quan was the scion of one of the eight Noble Clans . Having ranked sixth in the previous Five Nation Youth Competition, he was a true giant of the younger generation . The weapon he used was the relatively hard-to-use Dragon Fiend Whip .

The Dragon Fiend Whip . According to stories, the expert ancestors of the Wang Clan had killed a Fiend Dragon . Then, they extracted its spine

and refined it into the

the Dragon Fiend Whip, giving it to the Wang Clan's younger generation to use .

Lin Fei was one of the experts on the newcomer ranking list . His Earth Vein Saber Technique was very unpredictable . What was even rarer was that he had comprehended saber intent to twenty percent .

Although Lin Fei had lost to Xiao Chen, no one would deny Lin Fei's strength . The crowd guessed that while he would not be able to defeat Wang Quan, he would be able to put up a fight .

If Lin Fei could put up a fight, he would be able to keep fighting, dragging this out . Even if he could not obtain victory, a fight against an expert could increase his comprehension, helping him raise his cultivation .

Wang Quan kept the Dragon Fiend Whip tucked into his belt . He looked at Lin Fei with a relaxed expression and smiled . "You are Lin Fei, right? I have been paying attention to you and have wanted to give your Earth Vein Saber Technique a try . Make your move . "

Wang Quan's attitude made Lin Fei feel very unhappy . He said, "Don't put on a look of assured victory . Be careful of an unexpected failure . "

"Ha ha! Then let me see how are you going to make me meet with an unexpected failure . "

Wang Quan smiled faintly, not taking Lin Fei's words to heart . Lin Fei had already revealed all his strength in his fight against Xiao Chen .

Wang Quan did not feel any pressure going against Lin Fei . If not for the fact that Xiao Chen's fight with Lin Fei had piqued his interest, making him want to try the strangeness of the Earth Vein Saber Technique for himself, he would not even bother saying anything .

"Weng!"

Lin Fei immediately drew his saber . He did not have any intention of hiding his strength when going against Wang Quan . From the very start,

he used his saber intent .

Lin Fei sent out a strand of saber Qi from his feet and his figure flickered, quickly arriving before Wang Quan . He had a seven-meter-long saber light as he hacked down . With the support of the saber intent, the saber light pulsated with a cold gleam .

Wang Quan was not in a rush to clash with his opponent . He pushed off the ground and dodged the saber light .

For the next ten moves, Wang Quan kept dodging, not wanting to attack . He weaved through the saber lights that Lin Fei sent at him .

“Earth Vein Saber Technique!”

After Wang Quan dodged another move, Lin Fei finally executed his Earth Vein Saber Technique . He fired out a saber Qi from his feet and, at the same

the same time, attacked with the saber light on his saber .

“Chi! Chi!”

Even though Wang Quan had already anticipated this move, the saber Qi from Lin Fei’s feet still managed to tear a hole in the area around his chest . If not for his good Movement Technique, this attack would have injured him .

“Not bad! Continue!” A strange light flashed in Wang Quan’s eyes and he smiled faintly .

Seeing that Wang Quan did not have any intention of taking out his Dragon Fiend Whip, Lin Fei was completely infuriated . He combined his saber intent with his Earth Vein Saber Technique, executing them at their limits .

Suddenly, the saber light shone brightly, causing a strong wind to howl . Before Lin Fei’s unpredictable Saber Technique, danger sprung up all around Wang Quan; he was like the dead leaves in the wind . It seemed like he would be injured by the saber Qi at any moment .

After another few dozen moves, Wang Quan shook his head slightly . The Earth Vein Saber Technique is indeed powerful . Unfortunately, Lin Fei has not comprehended the state of earth and cannot bring out its full power .

Wang Quan completely lost interest in the Earth Vein Saber Technique . Clutching the Dragon Fiend Whip at his waist, he said softly, “It is time for the game to end . It is time for you to lose!”

He gently swung his hand up, coiling the Dragon Fiend Whip around himself and encasing himself . He formed several wind blades flying in all directions .

The instant the violent storm of wind blades was sent out, the power of Lin Fei’s Saber Technique broke off . He initially intended to build up some power for the Earth Vein Saber Technique . However, before he could do so, the power he had stored was dispersed .

Wang Quan had grasped his opponent’s rhythm, and when he attacked, he disrupted Lin Fei’s Saber Technique .

He gently shook his hand and the Dragon Fiend Whip uncoiled from around his body and flew towards Lin Fei’s chest .

At this moment, Wang Quan’s aura changed completely . He no longer smiled, and his gaze became as sinister as a venomous snake’s, without a shred of emotion .

A strong aura poured out and immediately suppressed Lin Fei’s .

Lin Fei just had his Saber Technique broken . When he looked at the whip approaching him, it was like a savage Fiend Dragon flying at him . He simply could not help but be distracted for a moment .

“Ka ca! Ka ca!”

By the time Lin Fei reacted, his body had already been sent flying into the air . When he landed on the floor, he vomited a large mouthful of blood . He had also broken several ribs .

Immediately, the jade

Immediately, the jade pendant at Lin Fei's waist sent out a strand of golden light into Wang Quan's jade pendant . The little golden dragon in Lin Fei's jade pendant turned slightly dimmer .

As for the little dragon in Wang Quan's, its glow became richer .

When Xiao Chen saw this incredible scene, a serious look flashed in his face . He asked doubtfully, "What is going on?"

First Elder Jiang Chi explained, "This is seizing Luck . The little golden dragon in the jade pendant is the Luck you obtained from the Dragon Vein . Every time you defeat someone, you can forcefully seize some of your opponent's Luck . When a certain amount has accumulated, this golden dragon will break out . By then, you will be able to seize more Luck . "

Xiao Chen suddenly understood . He said, "I see . No wonder the City Lord said that the amount of Luck we can obtain would depend on us . "

Seizing power by force like this seemed very cruel to the weaker participants . The law of nature, where the strong preyed on the weak, was clearly demonstrated here .

Xiao Chen lamented to himself, Regardless of whether is it the best era or the worst era, in the end, the era of geniuses is a stage for the strong . The weak can only become stepping stones for the strong, allowing them to climb further .

The competition continued . There was a total of fifty matches; everyone would have the chance to fight once . Now, it was Bai Qi's turn . His opponent was a Small Perfection half-step Martial Monarch bladesman .

Faced with Bai Qi, who had a Small Perfection saber intent, that participant decisively chose to admit defeat . That bladesman's jade pendant immediately sent out a strand of golden light into Bai Qi's jade pendant .

"Match thirty-six: Xiao Chen versus Duanmu Qing . "

When Xiao Chen heard Duanmu Qing's name, he was somewhat surprised . He had not expected that someone else from the Great Qin Nation had made it into the top one hundred . Furthermore, it was

someone he knew .

On the Wind Cloud Platform, Duanmu Qing looked at the white-robed Xiao Chen . Her cold eyes revealed a helpless expression .

In the past, Xiao Chen could not even withstand a palm strike from Duanmu Qing . However, after the battle at the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, which made him famous, she found that she could no longer catch up to him .

Now, Xiao Chen was a famous talented newcomer, one of the hot favorites for the top ten ranks in the Five Nation Youth Competition . On the other hand, Duanmu Qing had to fight so bitterly and she only barely made it into the top one hundred .

Chapter 586: Victory or Defeat in One Move

“Xiao Chen, shall we decide victory or defeat with one move?” Duanmu Qing asked softly .

Xiao Chen did not reject her suggestion . He nodded and said, “Make your move, then!”

“Ice Fury!”

Duanmu Qing’s fine black hair turned completely white as she took out her best move . Frost coated her slender sword as a sharp state of ice pulsated on the blade . Her state of ice looked like it would engulf the world and freeze the sea .

“Ka ca!”

Xiao Chen drew his saber and used a thirty-percent-comprehended saber intent . A solid-looking crystalline saber Qi surged out from the blade .

After cutting the state of ice in half, the might of the saber Qi did not diminish . It continued on to break Duanmu Qing’s protective Essence shield and leave a shallow wound on her body .

Duanmu Qing knew that Xiao Chen had gone easy on her . At the same time, she felt astonishment at his strength . At the end, during the crucial moment, he was still able to control his saber Qi as he pleased .

As of now, the difference between Xiao Chen and Duanmu Qing could no longer be described as a mere gap .

Xiao Chen sheathed his saber . After some thought, he said, “Your state of ice seems to have somewhat taken form, so it looks mightier . However, its power is actually dispersed . You are not Liu Xiaoyun; without sufficient support, this sort of display can not withstand a single blow from an expert .

“You would be better off turning your state of ice into cold wind and

infusing it into your Sword Technique . While its aura would be weaker, it is denser . ”

When Duanmu Qing heard this, she went into deep thought . She seemed to figure out something while musing . After a while, she said, “Many thanks . ”

Victory and defeat was already decided . Duanmu Qing’s jade pendant could not help but fire out a golden light into Xiao Chen’s jade pendant .

Immediately, Xiao Chen clearly felt that his golden dragon became stronger . Furthermore, it felt very happy .

Sima Lingxuan appeared in the next match . Before his strong self-confidence, his opponent did not even dare to look him in the eye . After he went up the Wind Cloud Platform, he immediately admitted defeat .

Seeing the golden line enter his jade pendant, Sima Lingxuan’s lips curled up as he shook his head slightly . He said, “How boring . ”

The competition carried on in a methodical fashion . As per the precedents, when ordinary participants met with the scions of the eight Noble Clans, or with young giants like Xuanyuan Zhantian,

they would choose to concede the match . Otherwise, they would ask to decide victory with one move, so they could understand the gap between them and these giants .

Given this, the competition proceeded at a decent pace . They finished the first round after two hours . By sunset, they already finished twelve rounds . Xiao Chen had won all twelve of his matches, not suffering any defeat .

The little golden dragon in Xiao Chen’s jade pendant was not only bright, it did not show any signs of dimness . Furthermore, it seemed significantly larger, occupying the entire jade pendant . It looked like it would be able to break out of the jade pendant with one more victory .

As for Murong Chong’s little golden dragon, it was far from comparable to Xiao Chen’s . Out of the twelve matches, Murong Chong won only five

of them . Not only did his golden dragon not grow, it shrank slightly and became dimmer .

Murong Chong secretly cast a glance at the golden dragon in Xiao Chen's jade pendant and felt somewhat dejected . It was truly frustrating . If Xiao Chen did not exist, his results would not look as bad as they did now; they would be sufficient to shake the entire Heavenly Saber Pavilion .

However, when compared to Xiao Chen, the gap immediately became clear . Murong Chong's golden dragon did not even look like a dragon; it could not even compare to an earthworm . Murong Chong felt very depressed . When he returned, he would be embarrassed to speak of his results .

"Roar!"

Just at this moment, a crisp 'crack' resounded and there was a dragon roar . After Wang Quan defeated his opponent, the jade pendant at his waist shattered . With a golden flash, a five-clawed dragon about seventeen meters long circled above his head .

"It broke! After winning thirteen consecutive victories, the golden dragon finally broke free . The moment it came out, it was already seventeen meters long . It looks like his Luck was originally pretty good from the start . When the golden dragons of ordinary participants break free, they would be only about ten meters long . "

"That is natural . Wang Quan was ranked sixth in the previous Five Nation Youth Competition . How can the Luck of ordinary cultivators be compared to his?"

"Ka ca! Ka ca!"

After Wang Quan's golden dragon broke out, the golden dragons of the top ten of the previous Five Nation Youth Competition and of a few others started breaking out as well .

"How awesome! Qian Wen's golden dragon is also seventeen meters . "

"Gong Yangyu's golden dragon is somewhat weaker . It is only fifteen meters, about two meters stronger than

than Liu Xiaoyun's . "

"However, if you want to talk about strength, Bai Qi's golden dragon is more powerful . It is twenty meters long . As the second ranked of the previous Five Nation Youth Competition, his Luck is indeed extraordinary . "

When Bai Qi finished his match, a twenty-meter-long golden dragon appeared above him, standing out in the crowd . It overwhelmed all the other golden dragons circling in the air .

"Next match, Sima Lingxuan versus Gao Wei!"

After the referee's voice sounded out, Sima Lingxuan's figure flickered a few times before arriving at the Wind Cloud Platform .

"It is likely that Sima Lingxuan's golden dragon will break out after this match . I wonder how long his golden dragon will be? Will it be able to surpass Bai Qi's?"

"It will definitely surpass Bai Qi's . It is just a matter of how much . One meter, or two?

The crowd was filled with anticipation . They really wanted to see the length of this man's golden dragon—this man who overflowed with self-confidence and gained the top seeded spot in two Five Nation Youth Competitions .

The participant called Gao Wei was a disciple of a Great Jin Nation sect . Although it was not one of the ten great sects, they had plenty of resources . They controlled more than ten Spirit Veins .

Due to his sect, Gao Wei did not lack in resources . Furthermore, he had outstanding talent and grew up in the Great Jin Nation, which was rich in Spiritual Energy . Thus, he managed to get into the top one hundred rather easily .

However, when Gao Wei heard that his opponent was Sima Lingxuan, he immediately became dejected . He walked over to the Wind Cloud Platform very unwillingly .

When going against the other scions of the Noble Clans, even if Gao Wei knew that he could not defeat them, he would choose to decide things in one move . He would try to see if he could comprehend something from that move . However, when facing Sima Lingxuan, he could only admit defeat . This was because Sima Lingxuan's strong self-confidence had already fused completely with his aura .

When exchanging glances with Sima Lingxuan, those with weak wills would immediately feel inferior . Under such circumstances, they would not even be able to bring out half their strength . How could they even speak of exchanging moves? That was simply a joke .

"I admit defeat!"

Like the crowd anticipated, Sima Lingxuan's thirteenth opponent chose to admit defeat immediately, like the others who came before him . They did not even have the courage to exchange one move .

Following Gao Wei's admission of defeat, a golden beam of light came out from the jade pendant at his

at his waist . Then, that beam of light immediately entered Sima Lingxuan's jade pendant .

"Ka ca!"

The sound of a jade pendant breaking rang out . A dazzling golden light flickered and a twenty-seven-meter-long five-clawed golden dragon circled around Sima Lingxuan's head, brandishing claws and fangs . Then, it recklessly soared into the air .

The twenty-seven-meter-long golden dragon immediately suppressed Bai Qi's twenty-meter-long golden dragon . It stood out from the swarm of golden dragons, looking very tyrannical .

"Sima Lingxuan truly lives up to his name . No wonder he is so strong . With such strong Luck, he is undefeatable . "

"It is seven meters longer than Bai Qi's golden dragon . He has a suppressive advantage . Although Luck does not represent a person's

strength, it is a considerable factor . ”

“Ha ha! This is just the start . Only when the ranking matches end can we be sure of their Luck . ”

“That is true . I wonder if Sima Lingxuan’s golden dragon can reach thirty meters? That is a number that represents the peak . He would be able to truly reach the apex . ”

[TL note: The measurement used here is zhang (丈) . One zhang is 3 . 3 meters . So in this case, thirty meters is nine zhang . That is why they said it is the peak, nine is the largest numeral .]

When Sima Lingxuan’s jade pendant broke and the golden dragon representing his Luck emerged, it immediately shocked the crowd, stunning them .

When Xiao Chen looked at Sima Lingxuan’s golden dragon, a shocked look flashed in his eyes as well . He thought to himself, I wonder how much Luck I have?

However, when Xiao Chen thought about it, he did not expect it to be as much as Sima Lingxuan’s . At best, it would be of the same level as Wang Quan’s and the others’ . It would be slightly inferior to Bai Qi’s .

After all, Xiao Chen had not been in this world that long . If he had not managed to climb to the eighth floor of the Ancient Desolate Tower, his Luck would be less than Wang Quan’s and the others’ .

However, Xiao Chen did not worry too much . This was just the start . As long as he kept winning, his Luck would slowly increase and his opponent’s Luck would decrease .

By seizing the Luck of others to strengthen themselves, the strong would become stronger and the weak, weaker .

When Chu Chaoyun saw Sima Lingxuan’s Luck flying overhead, a trace of undeniable desire flashed in his eyes . He muttered to himself, “The Luck of the Wind Cloud Arena is indeed strong .

“It is even stronger than the Luck of my Tianwu of my Tianwu Royal

Clan . However, after this great competition, that is where your Luck will end . ”

As the matches of the thirteenth round continued, the participants ranked highly in the previous Five Nation Youth Competition managed to consecutively defeat their thirteenth opponent . The jade pendants at their waists shattered and turned into golden dragons soaring into the air .

“Next match, Nangong Ziyue versus Li Tianhua!”

Nangong Ziyue was ranked eighth in the previous Five Nation Youth Competition . Li Tianhua was the scion of the eight Noble Clans’ Li Clan, he was ranked fifth in the previous Five Nation Youth Competition .

Finally, in the thirteenth round, a match of the giants appeared on the Wind Cloud Platform . This was a match between the scions of the eight Noble Clans . It instantly attracted a lot of attention .

Li Tianhua used a spear and practiced the Coiling Dragon Spear Technique . It was famous for its oppressive might and was a peak Superior Grade Earth Ranked Martial Technique .

Like the flood dragon, the horned dragon, the earth dragon, and fire dragon, the coiling dragon was also a high-ranked Spirit Beast with the bloodline of dragons .

The coiling dragon was one of the nobler species and contained a large amount of true dragon’s blood . It had lost its ability to soar into the nine heavens and frequently stayed on land .

However, the amount of power the coiling dragon could display on land was not inferior to that of a true dragon . It could easily shatter mountains and split the earth . People often called it a true dragon of the earth .

Xiao Chen had seen Li Tianhua’s moves before . When the two of them went up to the Wind Cloud Platform, he could guess the outcome of the match . Nangong Ziyue was not Li Tianhua’s equal . The state that Li Tianhua comprehended was, coincidentally, the nemesis of the state of mountain and water .

In cases where opponents had similar cultivation levels, one could win

only by techniques and tricks when their states were countered .

The match proceeded as Xiao Chen had expected .

Li Tianhua held the spear and used the might of a coiling dragon . As his spear moved, it looked like a coiling dragon moving about; its aura was overwhelming . While on the ground, it always succeeded in suppressing Nangong Ziyue's Immortal Mountains and Rivers Fist .

Occasionally, the tall mountains would be smashed into pieces, and the rivers would surge and splash up . This made it very hard to gather the might of the state of mountains and waters .

As a result, Nangong Ziyue's Fist Technique weakened, losing a certain tyranny in its aura .

Chapter 587: Xiao Chen versus Bai Zhan

Nangong Ziyue frowned heavily . She tried to salvage the situation, no longer clashing head-on . Instead, she tried to use techniques to gain victory .

However, it was too late . Nangong Ziyue had lost the momentum and initiative . The rhythm of the battle was in Li Tianhua's grasp and nothing she did could not change that .

In the end, Nangong Ziyue can only stake everything on a last-ditch effort . She used her deficient state and punched with both fists, executing the Immortal Mountains and Rivers Fist, trying to decide victory or defeat in one move .

"Twin Dragons Playing with Pearls!"

Li Tianhua smiled faintly . Victory was now at hand, so he executed the strongest move of the Coiling Dragon Spear Technique . The tip of the spear shook and sent out two spear lights . They turned into two ferocious coiling dragons and clashed with Nangong Ziyue's two punches .

As the coiling dragons roared ferociously, the deficient state of mountains and waters shattered . Nangong Ziyue took ten steps back and helplessly admitted defeat .

With a flash of golden light, some of Nangong Ziyue's Luck was taken . Li Tianhua's golden dragon also broke out of his jade pendant . It was nineteen meters long; his Luck was among those at the peak .

"Match number fifty: Xiao Chen versus Bai Zhan!"

This was the last match of the thirteenth round, and also the last match of the day . Finally, it was Xiao Chen's turn to fight . Furthermore, his opponent was someone familiar .

Seeing Bai Zhan walk up to the Wind Cloud Platform, Xiao Chen could not help a flash of murderous intent appearing in his eyes . Then, he slowly walked to the Wind Cloud Platform with heavy footsteps .

Bai Zhan felt very conflicted in his heart . Originally, he thought that

after he perfectly merged his ice and fire together, he would be able to completely defeat Xiao Chen . Who knew, Xiao Chen's improvement was even greater than his; even Gong Yangyu lost to Xiao Chen .

Gong Yangyu was much stronger than Bai Zhan—a fact that Bai Zhan admitted grudgingly . Now, Xiao Chen was much stronger than Bai Zhan, and not just by one or two levels .

However, after seeing Xiao Chen mount the Wind Cloud Platform, the unresigned look in Bai Zhan's eyes immediately vanished . He smiled and said, "Xiao Chen, congratulations on your winning streak . You have yet to lose a match . It looks like you will definitely make it into the top ten . "

Xiao Chen maintained his silence, a strong murderous intent brewing in his heart . The dense crystal Essence circulated in his body; he could instantly execute all sorts of killing moves on demand .

Bai Zhan's smile widened

as he continued, "Unfortunately, no matter how strong you are, you cannot protect your friends . In the one hundred matches, your friends—Jin Dabao, Xiao Bai, Murong Chong, Ding Fengchou, and Chu Mu—will eventually run into me .

"Their end will be as miserable as Zuo Mo's . All this will be because of you . Because of you, Xiao Chen, they will end up in such a state . Because you, Xiao Chen, have offended me, none of them will have a good ending . "

Since Bai Zhan could not hurt Xiao Chen, he took out his anger on Xiao Chen's friends . He did not care about his image or status at all . Such an attitude was no different from those of the dregs of society .

The murderous intent in Xiao Chen's heart surged . He said coldly, "Have you finished?"

Seeing Xiao Chen angry, Bai Zhan smiled even more sinisterly . "Ha ha ha ha! What's wrong, getting angry? Want to hit me? Unfortunately, you can't do it . You can only watch as your friends get tortured by me, one by one . I admit...ah!"

Bai Zhan wanted to concede the match . Unfortunately, he could not finish his sentence . He cried out miserably, failing to admit defeat .

Xiao Chen had made a move . While Bai Zhan was speaking, Xiao Chen executed Lightning Evasion . With a flash of lightning, he arrived before Bai Zhan .

The Vital Qi in Xiao Chen's body surged and he sent out a Berserk Dragon Fist at Bai Zhan's chest . This interrupted Bai Zhan's final words, leaving them stuck in his throat, unsaid .

In the Wind Cloud Platform, once one party admitted defeat, the other party had to stop attacking . This was the ironclad rule here . No one could disobey it, not even Sima Lingxuan .

Bai Zhan intended to exploit this rule . He wanted to use his words to frustrate Xiao Chen, then admit defeat . If I cannot defeat you, I will make you feel frustration .

Unfortunately, Bai Zhan had not expected Xiao Chen to have such a strange technique . Xiao Chen managed to arrive in front of him almost instantly .

Without much time to think, Bai Zhan started moving his hands . He wanted to temporarily push Xiao Chen back before admitting defeat .

A cold wind gathered at Bai Zhan's left hand and a surging flame on his right . This was his best move, the Raging Frost Flame Palm .

Ice in one hand and fire in the other . When cold and heat intertwined, the combination would make the opponent feel some discomfort . Even a cultivator stronger than Bai Zhan would have to be cautious when dealing with this .

"Breaking Armor! Seizing the Heart!"

Xiao Chen clenched his right hand and executed Breaking

Breaking Armor . Like the autumn wind sweeping up the dead leaves, the sharp azure energy scattered the palm wind of Bai Zhan's Raging Frost Flame Palm .

Then, he used his left hand as a claw to execute Seizing the Heart . An azure dragon claw appeared, superposed on his hand . It raked Bai Zhan's Raging Frost Flame Palm, shattering it into ice shards .

Carrying a boundless killing intent, Xiao Chen ruthlessly continued towards Bai Zhan's chest . If this claw landed on him, Bai Zhan would die without a doubt; he would not even have the chance to say anything .

Greatly horrified, Bai Zhan paled . At the crucial moment, he moved very quickly . He placed his two palms together and quickly merged the ice-and fire-attributed Essence in his body .

A cold wind blew on the huge Wind Cloud Platform but the cold wind felt hot . This was a perfect merger of ice and fire .

"Raging Frost Flame Wave!"

Bai Zhan roared ferociously and moved his hands, one up and one down, forming a right angle . The ice-and fire-attributed energy intertwined with each other and fired out at Xiao Chen .

[TL note: Forming a right angle, kind of like a Kamehameha .]

Bai Zhan did not hope that his move would hurt Xiao Chen; he only hoped to delay him for few seconds, enough time for him to admit defeat .

However, things did not go the way Bai Zhan hoped . Xiao Chen did not give him any chance . Placing his right hand on the Lunar Shadow Saber's hilt, Xiao Chen unleashed the peak Small Perfection saber intent . The surging crystal Essence in his body poured out of the saber's blade at its maximum rate .

"Xiu!"

The incredibly sharp crystalline saber Qi became even sharper with the support of saber intent . With a 'ka ca' sound, it easily sliced the Raging Frost Flame Wave in half . Furthermore, it was very precise, targeting the point where the fire and ice merged .

Crystalline electricity leaped around nonstop on the saber Qi as it tore through Bai Zhan's protective Essence shield . Then, it opened a horrifying

wound on his chest, a wound so deep that bones could be seen .

Strong lightning-attributed Essence poured into Bai Zhan's body and flowed into his meridians, bursting them .

With Xiao Chen's unrestrained attack, all of Bai Zhan's meridians ruptured . The pain was so agonizing that Bai Zhan wanted to die . He rolled on the floor, screaming in pain, unable to form a coherent sentence .

Xiao Chen had already considered Bai Zhan someone he had to kill . However, now was not a good time to do it . Otherwise, he would end up bringing some trouble to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion .

Since Bai Zhan's meridians were broken, even with

even with miraculous medicine, he would not be able to regain his strength within a short period of time . Now, he was no longer a threat to Xiao Chen's friends . If he was unfortunate, he might not even be able to find medicine to treat his meridians, becoming a cripple for the rest of his life .

Normally, Xiao Chen looked very amicable . He did not say much or get angry much, much less kill people .

However, even dragons had reverse scales . Those who touched them would definitely die . Xiao Chen had his reverse scales as well . Anyone who dared to threaten his friends or family would receive an attack that was a hundredfold or even a thousandfold worse . No matter who it was, regardless of their being a super genius or having a strong sect behind them, he would not show mercy .

[TL note: A dragon's reverse scale is not a point of weakness . Rather, it is a place that when touched, will enrage the dragon . The English equivalent of this idiom is stepping on one's toes .]

"Xiu!"

A golden beam of light immediately shot out of Bai Zhan's jade pendant and entered Xiao Chen's . The golden dragon in there, which was already

very impatient, immediately broke out of the jade pendant and circled above his head .

This golden dragon was fifteen meters long . Aside from Bai Qi's and Sima Lingxuan's golden dragons, it was not much weaker than those of the other scions of the eight Noble Clans .

Xiao Chen tried sensing it and discovered that the soaring golden dragon seemed to have an impact on his spirit . It eased some of his fatigue and exhaustion, quickly replenishing his spirit .

He was not surprised at the size of his golden dragon . However, its extra function gave him a pleasant surprise .

"How unexpected! Xiao Chen's golden dragon actually is fifteen meters long . This is his first time participating in the Five Nation Youth Competition and he had not previously obtained Luck . "

"Could it be that Xiao Chen truly has the power to fight with the scions of the eight Noble Clans? He is just a disciple of a sect from the Great Qin Nation; his status is too different from the scions of the eight Noble Clans . "

"That might not necessarily be impossible . Think about it . From the start, regardless of the elimination rounds or the ranking matches, he has not been defeated yet; he won all his matches . Even those who were thought to be capable of ending his winning streak met defeat at his hands . "

"He seems to keep bringing out an unending stream of trump cards . He is unfathomable . The other newcomers, like Chu Chaoyun and Xuanyuan Zhantian, all had draws ending their winning streak their winning streak . The only newcomer with a true winning streak is Xiao Chen . "

"That is true . I did not consider the matter carefully earlier . Thinking about it now, it seems like he is the only one with a winning streak . He has been winning from the very start . The seeded participants came in midway, so they do not even have as long a winning streak as Xiao Chen does . "

Thus, the first day of the ranking matches came to an end with Xiao Chen's golden dragon breaking out of its jade pendant . This last match of the day gave the crowd a new understanding of Xiao Chen—the participant with the longest winning streak .

Filled with excitement and anticipation, the crowd went through a long and slow night . When the morning sun finally broke through the darkness, the fourteenth round began .

As the rounds finished, many golden dragons broke out of their jade pendants . Dozens of golden dragons were moving about in the sky, occasionally releasing a ferocious roar and clashing with each other .

Soon, Xiao Chen discovered something . If the opponent's golden dragon was stronger, the amount of Luck obtained would be more . If the opponent was weak, the amount obtained might be insignificant .

For example, because Sima Lingxuan was simply too strong, all his opponents' golden dragons were much weaker . Furthermore, he did not meet with any strong opponents . This resulted in his golden dragon remaining about twenty-seven meters in length . It did not even grow an extra meter . However, the other Noble Clans' scions' golden dragons had grown significantly .

Li Tianhua, Wang Quan, and Yue Chenxi's golden dragons reached twenty meters . Xuanyuan Zhantian's and Chu Chaoyun's golden dragons were slightly longer than seventeen meters—only slightly inferior to the Noble Clans' scions' and catching up quickly .

The one whose golden dragon grew the fastest was Bai Qi . His golden dragon already reached twenty-four meters long, only shorter than Sima Lingxuan's by three meters .

Sima Lingxuan smiled faintly and did not care . His target was a thirty-meter-long golden dragon . Once he achieved that, he would obtain overwhelming Luck, becoming the only true dragon in the Sky Dome Realm .

No matter how fast these people caught up to Sima Lingxuan, their golden dragons would only end up as a tribute to him . After he defeated them, that Luck would belong to him .

“Match thirty-five: Xiao Chen versus Fang Yunfei . ”

This was the twenty-fifth round . In the earlier matches, Xiao Chen did not meet with any strong opponents . Although he defeated them all, his golden dragon only grew to seventeen meters . It was still a little shy of catching up with the golden dragons of the other geniuses .

Chapter 588: Battle between Bladesmen

Fang Yunfei was the top disciple of the Divine Saber Gate . His Saber Technique was extraordinary and the amount of Luck he obtained was quite significant . His golden dragon was more than fourteen meters long .

He could be considered a decent opponent for Xiao Chen . After seizing his Luck, Xiao Chen's golden dragon would be able to grow significantly .

Fang Yunfei was tall and stout . He had a broad back and looked very sturdy .

However, the huge saber in Fang Yunfei's hand looked even sturdier than him . It was almost as tall as him, and was about ten centimeters wide . Forged from an alloy of eighty-one precious ores, it was not only sharp but also very tough, and weighed a total of four-hundred-odd kilograms .

Just from this weapon, it was clear that Fang Yunfei's Saber Technique was strong and violent . The attacks would be wide and carry a strong momentum, overwhelming the other party and winning by brute force .

"Xiao Chen, I have a request . Would you please fight with me without using saber intent? If you do not use saber intent, no matter the result, I will admit defeat . "

Fang Yunfei made a strange request that surprised everyone . There was fire in his eyes, a strong hope that Xiao Chen would agree .

"As long as you agree, I will immediately inform the referee . I only want a fair fight with you, to fight a battle between bladesmen . I promise that my Saber Techniques will not disappoint you . "

In a battle between bladesmen, if one side comprehended saber intent and the other had not, the side who had not would be at a great disadvantage . In a situation where both parties were of the same cultivation level, the victor was clear . This was why Fang Yunfei had requested this .

Seeing Xiao Chen remain silent, Fang Yunfei waited anxiously . Fang

Yunfei's personality was very straightforward . He was not very good with words and would say whatever was on his mind, not beating about the bush .

I have not met this sort of person in a very long time already, Xiao Chen sighed to himself . His opponent was not seeking victory . Instead, he sought the battle .

As a fellow bladesman, Fang Yunfei admired Xiao Chen's strength . He wanted to have a fair match with Xiao Chen, using the intense battle to expose the insufficiencies of his own Saber Techniques .

Compared to his opponent, Xiao Chen seemed to have an urgent mental state . Since the start of the ranking matches, he had only been thinking of how to increase his Luck .

A ripple appeared in his previously

calm mental state, something that he himself had not realized .

Xiao Chen came back to his senses . Then, he performed a cupped-fist salute and said, "I am honored that your distinguished self looks up to me like that . In that case, I will not use saber intent . Let's have a fair match together . There is also no need for you to make any promises . If you defeat me, I, Xiao Chen, will also lose . "

After Xiao Chen said this, the crowd instantly felt it was strange . This was the ranking matches, the finals .

Any victory or defeat would affect the final ranking . The difference in ranking would impact the amount of Luck obtained, something that would affect a cultivator's life forever .

One could not reach a draw like Chu Chaoyun and Xuanyuan Zhantian had in the elimination matches, which would effectively minimize the impact on the points acquired .

"Is this Xiao Chen crazy? Fang Yunfei has quite a lot of Luck . His golden dragon is more than thirteen meters long . If Xiao Chen wins, his golden dragon will able able to catch up to those of Wang Quan and the others

immediately . ”

“That is not the only problem . If Xiao Chen is defeated, his loss will be tremendous . If someone stronger loses to someone weaker, their golden dragon will be significantly drained . ”

“Fang Yunfei is not weak . The Divine Saber Gate’s resources are not something the Heavenly Saber Pavilion can equal . The outcome of this match is hard to predict if Xiao Chen does not use saber intent . ”

All the cultivators in the spectator stands could not understand what was going on . In a battle between bladesmen, if one party had saber intent, the result would be pretty much decided .

Unexpectedly, Xiao Chen was willing to forgo saber intent . At this crucial moment, he chose to give up his advantage . Could it be that he did not consider the consequences of losing?

A complicated expression appeared in Fang Yunfei’s eyes . He said, “I am Fang Yunfei from the Great Jin Nation’s Divine Saber Gate . I hope to be able to experience your exquisite techniques . ”

“Xiu!”

After Fang Yunfei finished speaking, he grabbed his huge saber with one hand and his stout body burst forth with an explosive force . It was like a flame that had been storing power for a long time suddenly flaring, causing even the air to surge .

“Fire Cloud Saber Technique!”

Fang Yunfei roared out ferociously and fiery-red Essence gathered on his huge saber . Then, clumps of fiery-red clouds materialized behind him, giving off a grand atmosphere and a vast aura .

Winds blew, clouds drifted .

Clouds moved as the winds blew, Gathering Cloud and Wind!

Xiao Chen immediately executed the preparatory move of the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique . Instantly, strong winds blew and clouds

gathered as he drew out the Lunar Shadow Saber .

“Bang!”

The sabers clashed . Two entirely different but incredibly strong forces collided and sparks flew everywhere . As the wind blew, it filled the air with a blaze of color .

Without the support of saber intent, Xiao Chen did not have any way to force his opponent back with one attack . After all, his opponent was taking the path of brute force, which was very suitable for clashing head-on . Xiao Chen could only proceed slowly, building up a strong momentum over time .

“Dang! Dang! Dang!”

Neither of them was pushed back . As the saber lights danced around, the two quickly attacked each other . All sorts of forces exploded in the air, shaking everyone . Flames followed after the violent wind, both growing stronger .

The two sped up . Soon, they had exchanged more than two hundred moves . The cultivators in the spectator stands could only see two blurry figures and the continuous movements of saber lights as flames and lightning clashed noisily .

“Boundless Sea of Flames!”

Fang Yunfei quickly finished gathering aura . After taking ten steps back, he materialized a blazing sea of fire . The strong heat waves infused into his saber and his state of cloud turned formless and ethereal .

Fire trailed everywhere the saber light passed . It seemed both actual and illusory, real and fake .

As a genius bladesman himself, Bai Qi paid special attention to this match . When he saw Fang Yunfei’s move, he nodded slightly . He said, “Not bad . He knows that he is unable to truly achieve a boundless sea of flames so he made use of the cloud’s ethereal and formless nature . This created an imitation of a boundless sea of flames . However, he managed to reproduce its aura . Let’s see how Xiao Chen deals with this . ”

Xiao Chen's eyes were bright as he scanned the area with his Spiritual Sense . Soon, he discovered Fang Yunfei's true location in the air filled with fire .

"Thunder Light Chop!"

The massed clouds above exploded with an intense light . Then, the light gathered on the saber, forming a dazzling and resplendent saber light that descended from the sky and crashed into Fang Yunfei's extraordinary Boundless Sea of Flames .

In the instant the light exploded, the sea of flames began flickering incessantly . The illusionary fire and smoke scattered, revealing Fang Yunfei's position in the sea of fire .

"Earthly Lightning Tribulation!"

Xiao Chen had broken his opponent's Saber Technique with one move .

. Then, using the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique's winds and clouds, he raised his momentum to its peak . A whirlpool of electricity formed and began raining down a lightning tribulation .

The lightning-attributed energy in the earth quickly poured into the saber, resonating with the thunderclouds, becoming the raging lightning .

This might of this attack was electrifying, far surpassing Fang Yunfei's expectations . After he faced it head-on, his right hand, which held his huge saber, trembled as if his entire arm had gone numb .

"Heavenly Lightning Tribulation!"

Xiao Chen somersaulted in midair . His white robes fluttered amidst the wind and lightning . He looked like a thunder god raging .

The rage of heaven hurling down a lightning tribulation, destroying everything—that overbearing, emotionless, and heartless quality was perfectly infused into the Saber Technique .

Fang Yunfei, who was on the ground, felt fear . It was like he had truly angered the heavens and the heavens were determined to destroy him

with lightning tribulation .

No, I cannot be affected by his aura . Otherwise, I will surely die .

Fang Yunfei shook his head violently and forcefully cast off the fear in his heart . Then, he soared into the boundless flames . The image of a flaming giant stood behind him .

That giant was like a holy being, fighting with heaven, not fearing the heavenly might . Fang Yunfei's momentum gathered once again . The giant and the flames merged and sent out a long saber Qi of fire . A strong heatwave surged, seeming to burn even the air .

"Break!" Xiao Chen shouted, carrying the rage of heaven . Fierce arcs of electricity appeared on his saber, like golden snakes dancing and thrashing about . The electricity shot out, instantly shattering the long saber Qi of fire . After that, its might undiminished, it shattered the giant behind Fang Yunfei into countless sparks .

Xiao Chen's saber clashed against Fang Yunfei's saber, and swung it aside . The huge saber weighing more than four hundred kilograms flew out gently, giving a false impression of a piece of wood drifting down .

"Dang!" However, when the saber landed, it gave off a loud sound, correcting the crowd's misconception .

As a bladesman, it was very embarrassing that he could not even hold on to his saber . However, Fang Yunfei knew that if Xiao Chen had not held back, the one flying would be himself; that would have been worse .

Fang Yunfei revealed a bitter smile on his face . He said, "The gap is too great . Even without using saber intent, your Saber Techniques far surpass mine . There should be another move after the Heavenly Lightning Tribulation, right?"

Xiao Chen nodded and said, "That's right . After that, there After that, there is the Divine Lightning Tribulation . "

Fang Yunfei sighed softly . "The rage of heaven is already so terrifying . I wonder what the rage of a deity is like?

“Many thanks for the lesson . I have lost!”

Fang Yunfei immediately admitted defeat and did not continue fighting . Xiao Chen’s golden dragon immediately launched itself over and swallowed up a part of Fang Yunfei’s golden dragon .

With a flash of light, Xiao Chen’s golden dragon quickly grew to nineteen meters, pushing him into the ranks of the leading participants .

“He won again . Unexpectedly, he did not need saber intent to defeat Fang Yunfei . Doesn’t that mean that with saber intent, he would only have needed one move to defeat Fang Yunfei?”

Many people in the spectator stands started discussing in whispers . Now, they felt that Xiao Chen’s strength was even more unfathomable, like it had endless depth .

Bai Qi silently evaluated the match in his heart . The might of the Earthly Lightning Tribulation is not that great . I can easily break it with the Summer Saber . There is no need to fear the Heavenly Lightning Tribulation, either . Using the might of the autumn wind, I can sweep away its momentum and break it .

If it is just these two moves, I might not even have to use the Four Season Saber Technique . However, the Divine Lightning Tribulation that has not appeared yet is something to be concerned about .

Since the start of the competition, whether Bai Qi liked it or not, Xiao Chen had already been one of his competitors for the top three, a opponent that he could not avoid .

Xiao Chen walked off the Wind Cloud Platform with the nineteen-meter-long golden dragon flying above him . When the golden dragon roared, his spirit was replenished . His exhausted Essence quickly recovered .

The competition continued . By the third day, they already reached the sixtieth round . Using the golden dragons as a guide, the crowd could already distinguish the stronger and weaker participants .

In the sixtieth round, the crowd had figured out the eight giants of this Five Nation Youth Competition: Sima Lingxuan, Bai Qi, Li Tianhua, Wang Quan, Yue Chenxi, Xuanyuan Zhantian, Xiao Chen, and Chu Chaoyun .

The first four were scions of the eight Noble Clans . The latter four were from different backgrounds . The eight Noble Clans' monopoly of the top eight ranks had been broken .

This was because the other four Noble Clan scions had suffered one or two defeats in the sixty rounds . However, these eight people had not lost yet; they all maintained a perfect streak of victories . All their golden dragons were at least twenty-three meters long .

Chapter 589: Bai Qi versus Nangong Ziyue

In a situation where everyone was under the same constraints, losing a match or two before the crucial matches meant that the other four Noble Clan scions had lost their qualifications to compete for the top eight .

Due to the intentional arrangement of the organizer, the eight giants did not meet each other in advance . This built up the crowd's anticipation as they waited for a battle of the giants .

As the competition proceeded, the picture of the strong becoming stronger and the weak, weaker became more obvious .

The golden dragon above a strong participant like Sima Lingxuan already reached twenty-nine meters . His golden dragon was just a meter short of thirty meters, when he would obtain all the Luck of the four Dragon Veins .

As for the weaker cultivators like Murong Chong, they had very little Luck in the first place . However, not only did their golden dragons fail to break out of their jade pendants, their Luck was seized by others .

The little golden dragons in their jade pendants no longer had any radiance, no different from an earthworm .

The Five Nation Youth Competition was a gathering of all the geniuses in the entire world . Who was a true dragon and who was a false dragon would be revealed here .

This place did not care about background or backing, no matter how proud one was or where they came from . It only cared about the weapon in one's hand .

Whoever was stronger would obtain more Luck . The weak would have their Luck plundered by others; even the scions of the eight Noble Clans were no exception .

"Match forty-nine: Bai Qi versus Nangong Ziyue!"

At this moment, the sun was setting . It looked like the sky would turn dark soon . Today's matches would probably come to an end after the

match following this one .

From the start, Nangong Ziyue had only lost twice . The first loss was during the elimination rounds to Yue Chenxi . The second was during the ranking matches, to another Noble Clan scion, Li Tianhua .

However, the two matches Nangong Ziyue lost were not one-sided battles . Furthermore, her opponents were extraordinary cultivators . Although she had lost two matches, no one underestimated her strength . In fact, the crowd felt that she still have a chance to enter the top ten .

The golden dragon above her head was twenty meters long, just slightly smaller than those of the current top eight .

“Xiu!”

Bai Qi leaped out from the spectator stand and landed on the Wind Cloud Platform .

The golden dragon circling above him descended together with him, remaining above his head .

Bai Qi’s golden dragon was at least twenty-three meters long . It bared its fangs and claws as it glared ferociously at Nangong Ziyue’s golden dragon . Under the suppression of the larger dragon’s aura, Nangong Ziyue’s golden dragon seemed to shrink back in fear, not daring to act wantonly .

On seeing this scene, Bai Qi smiled gently and said in a pleasant tone, “Nangong Ziyue, you are not a match for me . It is best that you admit defeat now and preserve your strength to deal with the next match . ”

Nangong Ziyue frowned slightly and replied, “We will know if I am truly not a match for you after we fight . Li Tianhua can defeat me only because his state counters mine . Could it be that you consider me someone you can defeat easily?”

Bai Qi showed neither joy nor rage on his face . He said calmly, “In that case, make your move . As for Li Tianhua, I have never seen him as an opponent . ”

“Splash...!”

Suddenly, the sound of flowing water rang out . The state of mountains and waters burst forth . A river flowed in the middle of a mountain range .

Nangong Ziyue stood on the flowing water, moving as the water flowed without moving her legs . However, the group of mountains behind her seemed to move as well . Her exquisite figure gave off a mild charm . She expressed the mountains and waters in her heart as she quickly moved towards Bai Qi in that strange manner .

At the start of the Five Nation Youth Competition, Nangong Ziyue could not execute this technique in a natural manner yet . She could only let it erupt during crucial moments .

However, after several big fights, she managed to accustom herself to this technique . If she met Yue Chenxi again, the result of the match would be hard to predict . This was also the reason why she dared to challenge Bai Qi .

“Bang!”

When the calm Nangong Ziyue arrived before Bai Qi, she suddenly punched, releasing the momentum of the mountains and waters that had been brewing in her heart explosively .

A fist wind kicked up turbulence, shaking space . The might of this ordinary punch unexpectedly had half the power of Nangong Ziyue’s trump card .

Bai Qi looked somewhat stunned . He had not expected Nangong Ziyue to improve so much in such a short time .

If he continued to hide his strength, he would have to put in a lot of

of effort to defeat his opponent .

That is fine . I’ve already gotten this far . It is time to use the Four Season Saber Technique . Now, Nangong Ziyue merits my using that .

After Bai Qi made up his mind, he slowly placed his right hand on his

saber and faced this punch that could shake space . Then, he started circulating his energies in the method for the Four Season Saber Technique's first move .

"Splash...!"

Something strange happened . Splashing sounds of a river came from behind Bai Qi as well when he drew his saber . The power of the Cycle of Seasons poured out . Suddenly, the distance between Nangong Ziyue and Bai Qi elongated infinitely .

Regardless of how fast Nangong Ziyue was, she could not catch up to Bai Qi . The punch that could topple mountains always remained one meter away from him . The fist wind caused his clothes and hair to flap endlessly .

"Xiu!"

When the saber was completely drawn, the power of the Cycle of Seasons exploded out . Bai Qi instantly moved far away from Nangong Ziyue .

It was not Bai Qi retreating but the power of the Cycle of Seasons . The sudden distance caused the momentum of the mountains and waters that Nangong Ziyue had been brewing for so long to collapse . Thus, this punch broke on its own without any extra effort needed .

"Long Lasting Spring Water, Growing Warm Then Cold!"

A river descended from the sky; the water looked very clear . Bai Qi raised his saber and hacked at Nangong Ziyue .

Using the state of spring water concealed in the Cycle of Seasons, a riverlike saber Qi quickly rushed at her, continuously alternating between cold and warm .

Nangong Ziyue, who was within the mountains and waters, felt a strong saber Qi with the power of the Cycle of Seasons . As it swept across, the pressure it gave off built up .

That saber Qi seemed gentle in one moment, then bone-chilling in the

next . This made one hesitate and ponder, not knowing how to break this move .

No matter what trick is behind this, in the end, it is just a strand of saber Qi . Immortal Mountains and Rivers, break for me!

Since Nangong Ziyue could not figure out if the state behind the Saber Technique was ice or fire, she just immediately materialized the power of mountains and waters . One punch represented the mountains, the other the waters . The mountains and waters worked together and attacked with force .

“Bang!”

When the saber Qi got close, it seemed like the

like the rivers flowed in reverse as the power of nature poured out .

Nangong Ziyue’s expression abruptly changed greatly . She wanted to use brute power to break the technique but was shocked to discover that the power in the saber Qi was much stronger than her Immortal Mountains and Rivers; there was no way for her to oppose it head-on .

When the state behind her punches broke, Nangong Ziyue vomited a mouthful of blood . The power of the saber Qi forced the rivers to flow in reverse and shattered the momentum of the mountains and rivers .

“Rumble...! Boom! Boom! Boom!”

Instantly, shock waves surged and the mountains trembled . Just the ripples of the power contained in the saber Qi were enough to destabilize Nangong Ziyue’s mysterious phenomenon of mountains and waters .

“This is the power of the Four Season Saber Technique? It’s very strong . Unexpectedly, just the first move was almost able to completely break Nangong Ziyue’s state of mountains and waters . ”

“If she was not Nangong Ziyue, she would not able to endure this long . If other cultivators met with this attack, no matter what state it is, it would shatter instantly . ”

“Earlier, Bai Qi managed to break Nangong Ziyue’s momentum with half a move . Just by drawing his saber, he shattered Nangong Ziyue’s attack . Given this, Bai Qi is stronger than Li Tianhua . ”

“In this Five Nation Youth Competition, he is the person with the greatest possibility of defeating Sima Lingxuan . The other Noble Clan scions are not strong enough . ”

Seeing that this astonishing attack—the Four Season Saber Technique that the crowd had been awaiting for a long time—had finally been executed, everyone immediately became excited . Their faces flushed red and emotions surged .

“Are you still unwilling to admit defeat?” Bai Qi frowned slightly . Clearly, he was somewhat angry . His saber shook as he started to store up his saber intent . Then, he said, “Eighteen Heaven Breaking Saber Strikes! First strike! Second strike! Third Strike! Fourth Strike...!”

Bai Qi stood firmly in place without moving . Then, he executed another strong Martial Technique .

As the saber light danced around, a boundless light flashed everywhere . Because the saber Qi was extremely dense, it gave off a soft glow . A peak Small Perfection saber intent, together with the saber Qi, poured out on the mountains Nangong Ziyue materialized .

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

With the support of saber intent, the might of the Eighteen Heaven Breaking Saber Strikes reached its peak . Every time Bai Qi attacked, a mountain would explode . After the eighteen strikes were over, all were over, all the mountains and waters were shattered .

The state of mountains and waters that Nangong Ziyue was proud of was thoroughly smashed by Bai Qi in an extremely cruel manner, leaving nothing behind .

The mountains disappeared and the waters vanished . Only that boundless saber light and the saber intent remained, buzzing nonstop, echoing everywhere .

As Bai Qi had said before, once the mountains and waters were shattered, a strong state was just a facade before absolute strength .

“Roar!”

When Nangong Ziyue was defeated, the golden dragon above her roared . Bai Qi’s golden dragon had bitten a one-meter chunk out of it . It became dimmer and less spirited .

On the other hand, the golden dragon above Bai Qi bared its fangs and claws, roaring without end . It looked very spirited and had a mighty aura . Now, it was twenty-seven meters long, almost catching up to Sima Lingxuan’s twenty-nine meters .

Xiao Chen went into deep thought as he recalled Bai Qi’s Four Season Saber Technique . The situation was different from what he had expected .

Originally, he thought that the Four Season Saber Technique that Bai Qi learned was like his, self-comprehended .

It looked like Xiao Chen had thought wrong . The path that Bai Qi had taken was like the path of the ancestor of the Bai Clan . It was likely that after Bai Shuihe had comprehended the Four Season Saber Technique, he passed down his comprehension and expressions to his descendants .

Feeling more confident, Xiao Chen muttered to himself softly, “Naturally, it would be much easier to follow the path indicated by a predecessor . However, this Four Season Saber Technique is different from the other Martial Techniques . It does not have a fixed state; it is perfect for self-comprehension . ”

Simply put, if Bai Qi only took the path Bai Shuihe had taken, then he would lose very badly to Xiao Chen if there was nothing unexpected .

Beside Xiao Chen, Liu Suifeng was actually stunned . He was also someone who studied the saber . He could feel the might of that Long Lasting Spring Water, Growing Warm Then Cold more clearly than the other cultivators .

He sighed and said, “What a strong Saber Technique . No wonder people say that the Four Season Saber Technique is the strongest Martial

Technique under Heaven Ranked Saber Techniques . It indeed lives up to its reputation . ”

The elders of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion all nodded to themselves as well . Even if they met with this Saber Technique, they would have no leeway and would only suffer a crushing defeat .

Chapter 590: Kingship

First Elder Jiang Chi asked, “Xiao Chen, how is your practice of the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique’s last move going?”

Xiao Chen thought awhile before answering, “I don’t dare to say that it is comparable to the ancestor’s but I can bring out seventy or eighty percent of that might.”

Jiang Chi smiled and nodded. Then, he seemed to feel some regret. “The Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique was created by the founding ancestor of our sect. If you could comprehend the state of wind, state of clouds, and state of thunder, you might be able to fight on equal terms with this Bai Qi.

“Ha ha! However, that is fine as well. If you are able to get into the top ten, that would already be the best result in the history of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. Xiao Chen, there is no need to be too dejected.”

Xiao Chen gripped his Lunar Shadow Saber while smiling gently, not saying a word.

“Match fifty: Sima Lingxuan versus Gong Yangyu!”

This was now the ninety-second round since the start of the ranking matches. This match would be the last one for the day—a fight between favorites for the top ten, which made the crowd rather excited.

“Gong Yangyu is pretty strong; his golden dragon is now twenty meters long. He has lost only three times in the ranking matches. Even if he loses this match, he still has a good chance of making it into the ninth or tenth rank.”

“I wonder, how much of Sima Lingxuan’s strength can he force out? Since the start, Sima Lingxuan has been winning rather easily.”

“Indeed, just his overwhelming self-confidence makes others feel like they can’t breathe. How can they be confident of fighting him?”

No one doubted the result of this match. The only question that the crowd had was, how much of Sima Lingxuan’s strength could Gong

Yangyu draw out?

After all, no matter what, Gong Yangyu was still quite strong.

This was especially so for Gong Yangyu's Tossing Heaven and Earth; it could even shatter space. Several of the giants of the competition would not even dare to clash head-on with it. How would Sima Lingxuan deal with this move?

Sima Lingxuan's clothes fluttered in the wind as he stood on the Wind Cloud Platform. There were no discernable expression on his handsome face. The self-confidence that he exuded seemed very natural.

When one looked, there was an indistinct glow around Sima Lingxuan. It flickered occasionally, allowing one to know that he was extraordinary with one glance.

Under

the suppression of Sima Lingxuan's strong self-confidence, Gong Yangyu took a deep breath. He stopped thinking of negative things. Then, without speaking any nonsense, he twirled his black staff and charged at Sima Lingxuan.

One step...two steps...three steps...seven steps!

With every step Gong Yangyu took, another afterimage would appear. The posture of each afterimage holding the staff was different every time. By the seventh step, his momentum was already raised to the peak.

The pressure that Gong Yangyu felt from Sima Lingxuan was swept away. His gaze turned sharp as his staff moved about like a snake, whistling in the wind.

This was one of Gong Yangyu's best moves. When the seven peak staff strikes merged together, its absolute offensive power would pressure his opponent.

Back then, Xiao Chen had not faced this move head-on. Because it was actually extremely strong, he would have had to risk everything to clash

head-on against it; he had not considered it worth the risk.

Sima Lingxuan had a calm expression. He took a step forward as he looked at the staff strike that could shatter mountains.

One step—just that one step—and the situation immediately reversed.

A boundless wind blew from Sima Lingxuan. The clouds in the sky churned without pause, like a storm gathering. The boundless state of kingship poured out from Sima Lingxuan. It rushed into the clouds and exploded.

The state of kingship was tyrannical, honorable, unrivaled, exceptional, and imposing. Unexpectedly, the state that Sima Lingxuan comprehended was the state of kingship.

There was a saying, "all the land under the sky belongs to the king, all the land in the state belongs to the officials." Unexpectedly, Sima Lingxuan already had the aura of a king and used it as the state for his main cultivation.

Gong Yangyu had taken seven steps to gather the might of heaven and earth. Yet, it was immediately suppressed by Sima Lingxuan with one step.

"Ka ca!"

Sima Lingxuan grasped his sword with his right hand and drew it. Using the momentum of a king, he gave off a brilliance that was unrivaled and imposing.

When the sword and staff clashed, cracks appeared in the Wind Cloud Platform underfoot. The two strong forces clashed continuously. Gong Yangyu clenched his teeth and endured. Unexpectedly, he was not pushed back.

"Weng! Weng! Weng!"

The sword started to vibrate quickly. A majestic sword intent poured out, increasing the sword's might. Gong Yangyu's resistance instantly collapsed. He took nine steps back and vomited a mouthful of blood.

"King Ruling the World!" Sima Lingxuan shouted and took another step

forward.

forward. The vast state of kingship pressed forward ruthlessly, like an ancient mountain river.

He swung his sword, very much like a king ruling over the world. The wind-attributed Essence in the surroundings all surged over to the sword, as if they were worshiping the king.

With the support of the boundless strong wind, this sword strike was unimaginably fast. Gong Yangyu could only react instinctively and use his staff to shield his chest.

“Bang!”

Despite doing all that was mentioned, Gong Yangyu did not have enough time to focus all his Essence into his defence. The sword strike landed on his staff and hacked it in half.

After being struck by the sword wind, Gong Yangyu flew backwards like a kite with a broken string. He crashed into the Wind Cloud Barrier and bounced off heavily before falling to the floor.

Gong Yangyu knelt on one knee. Horrifying sword cuts all over his chest were visible through his tattered clothes. The sword intent on the wounds had not faded away yet, appearing to prevent healing.

He knew that he had lost already. He had barely managed to block two moves; the gap was too large. He smiled bitterly to himself, wondering if there was anyone who could defeat Sima Lingxuan.

“My skills are not up to par. I, Gong Yangyu, admit defeat.” Gong Yangyu got up and conceded the match, opting not to continue fighting.

Sima Lingxuan sheathed his sword. After his golden dragon took a bite out of Gong Yangyu’s golden dragon, it grew to 29.5 meters. It was just half a meter away from reaching thirty meters.

“This is probably Sima Lingxuan’s true power. Unexpectedly, he was able to comprehend the higher-level state of kingship from the state of wind

and cloud."

"Sima Lingxuan is much stronger, compared to how he was in the last Five Nation Youth Competition. His growth rate is too horrifying."

"Now, we finally know what gives him the confidence to not fear the Four Season Saber Technique. By using the state of kingship to execute a peak Sword Technique, he should be strong enough to resist the power of the seasons cycling."

"However, we will only truly know if it is enough after they fight. The two of them have not shown their full power yet. There will definitely be an exciting battle of the giants tomorrow."

"However, I think Sima Lingxuan is more likely to be the winner. What we have seen is only the tip of the iceberg, while Bai Qi has revealed at least sixty percent of

percent of his strength."

In the final match of this day, Sima Lingxuan finally revealed the strength that made him the first seed. Gong Yangyu, who was ranked tenth in the previous Five Nation Youth Competition, was defeated by him in two moves; he could not resist at all.

Li Tianhua looked at the golden dragon above Sima Lingxuan's head. Then, he shook his head and smiled bitterly. "Being in the same generation as him is really a tragedy. It feels like all the stars in the sky are focused on him. The rest of us have become supporting characters to complement him."

Xuanyuan Zhantian revealed a grave expression on his arrogant and unyielding face. After a while, he laughed and said, "State of kingship... what a coincidence."

Ninety-two rounds had already finished but the eight giants had yet to fight one another. That meant they would definitely meet in tomorrow's eight rounds.

From the start of the ranking matches, the eight giants had maintained a

winning streak. Right now, Sima Lingxuan, Li Tianhua, Bai Qi, Wang Quan, Chu Chaoyun, Xuanyuan Zhantian, Yue Chenxi, and Xiao Chen were ranked at the top.

Since ancient times, it had been acknowledged that while it was hard to make out the top for academics, the results would be clear for the martial arts. How could there be a situation where eight people all shared the first rank?

In the battle of the giants tomorrow, the victories and defeats between these eight would be decided. The True Dragon Ranking would also finally be fixed. Who would rank at the top and seize the Luck of the world, becoming the main character of this era?

Before tomorrow ended, the curtains would fall on this prelude. The era of genius would truly begin at that moment.

The long night finally passed amidst the loud discussions of the crowd.

Cultivators packed the spectator stands. The noise from the crowd was very loud. Before the matches started, the atmosphere was already very heated. Everyone was waiting for the battles of the giants.

The crowd anticipated the moment when the true heroes reached the peak, wanting to witness who would be the main character of this era.

“First match: Liu Xiaoyun versus Lin Fei.”

The first match of the ninety-third round officially began. However, it was not the match of the giants that the crowd was waiting for, disappointing everyone.

However, the two people on the Wind Cloud Platform were experts of their respective fields. Their match would not be boring.

Liu Xiaoyun did not dare to be careless before

be careless before the genius bladesman Lin Fei. He would not make the same mistake as he had with Chu Chaoyun; he started off with his full power.

A cold wind howled and the platform become covered in frost. As his sword intent poured out, snow drifted down. Liu Xiaoyun perfectly executed the various skills of the Drifting Snow Sword Sect.

At this moment, Lin Fei had already become much more mature than he was at the start of the Five Nation Youth Competition. That look of arrogance he had had in his eyes was now replaced with seriousness and caution; he had grown very patient.

“Dang! Dang! Dang!”

Saber lights shone everywhere; sword images filled the place. Sword Qi and saber Qi clashed in the air. The strength that the two presented appeared to be equal. When the saber intent and the sword intent clashed, neither gave way to the other.

However, Liu Xiaoyun’s state of ice was somewhat stronger than Lin Fei’s state of earth. From a broad perspective, Liu Xiaoyun seemed to have the advantage.

However, all this was temporary. Everyone knew that Lin Fei still had his Earth Vein Saber Technique.

If Liu Xiaoyun could block that unpredictable Earth Vein Saber Technique, he would be able clinch victory. If he could not block it, the result would be hard to guess.

“Xiu!”

While the battle continued, the silent Lin Fei finally found a opportune moment to execute the difficult-to-deal-with Earth Vein Saber Technique.

A strand of cold saber Qi broke through the ice on the ground before quickly flying towards Liu Xiaoyun’s chest.

Liu Xiaoyun smiled gently without panicking. He said, “I have waited for very long already. Icy Vanishing Sword!”

The surrounding temperature plummeted. Liu Xiaoyun’s upper body wavered and before everyone’s astonished gaze, he split into two, sending out two flickering sword lights.

One figure blocked Lin Fei's attack and the other blocked the saber Qi that came from below. When the two figures merged together, the cold state of ice turned into a snow-white sword Qi that fired out from Liu Xiaoyun's sword and forced Lin Fei back.

The Earth Vein Saber Technique was broken, the saber intent could not gain an advantage, and Lin Fei's state was slightly weaker. After a hundred moves, Lin Fei could only helplessly admit defeat.

Liu Xiaoyun sheathed his sword and said softly, "You went easy!"

Liu Xiaoyun had redeemed himself with this match. His defeat to Chu Chaoyun had not been due to his weakness or a great difference in their strengths. It had simply been his carelessness.

Chapter 591: Coiling Dragon of the Ground, Flood Dragon of the Sea

“Second match: Feng Hua versus Liu Qiang.”

Another five matches passed like this. They were all not matches of the giants, stirring up some frustration in the spectators, who were waiting in anticipation.

Just when this frustration reached its peak, the referee on the Wind Cloud Platform finally called out the names of giants. “Twelfth match: Eastern Sea’s Little Dragon King, Xuanyuan Zhantian, versus Noble Clan scion Li Tianhua!”

The crowd immediately cheered, their voices surging out.

“Finally, it is a match of the giants. The eight giants all have only eight matches left each. They all have the same number of points. From here on, every match will affect their final ranking, so they will definitely do their best.”

“That’s right. At this moment, they can no longer hide their strength. Otherwise, if they lose, they will lose their chance at competing for the first rank.”

“Xuanyuan Zhantian versus Li Tianhua. Their strengths are both unfathomable. I wonder who will win?”

“One is a coiling dragon of the continent, the other is the flood dragon of the Eastern Sea. This is a fight between two dragons. Ha ha!”

Everyone’s gazes were focused on the Wind Cloud Platform. All sorts of discussions sprang up without end. When the voices ran together, the venue became very noisy.

Within the crowd, Xiao Chen looked over as well. These two people were worthy of their titles as giants. This was especially so for Xuanyuan Zhantian. Xiao Chen felt that there was still more to Xuanyuan Zhantian’s strength than what he had shown. Xuanyuan Zhantian was likely to be

one of his toughest competitors.

As the giants mounted the Wind Cloud Platform, the noisy chatter quickly came to an end. Everyone simply stared at the Wind Cloud Platform.

Xuanyuan Zhantian and Li Tianhua each took a corner of the Wind Cloud Platform and looked at each other. Sharp auras clashed intensely in the air before the fight had even begun. A strong wind blew, howling incessantly.

Li Tianhua smiled gently. “I heard that there is an absolute genius in the Eastern Boundless Sea known as the Eastern Sea’s Little Dragon King. Now that I have seen you, you truly live up to your reputation.”

Xuanyuan Zhantian held his Heavenly War Halberd tightly, remaining silent. He knew that the other party still had something to say.

Indeed, Li Tianhua stopped smiling at this point. Then, his gaze turned sharp as he said, “However, unfortunately for you, this is the Tianwu Continent, not the Boundless Sea. There is no water here. Let’s

see what kind of splashes you can make here.”

Xuanyuan Zhantian’s expression did not change. He calmly replied, “If that is really what you think, then you will only suffer a miserable defeat.”

While the two fought with their words, their auras clashed continuously. This gave rise to a very volatile atmosphere, as if it would explode at any moment.

“Boom!”

After a long period of silence, when the atmosphere had reached an extremely oppressive level, the two suddenly moved at the same time.

Two blurry figures suddenly crossed each other in the air. They were lightning fast. The crowd even indistinctly saw two dragon-shaped figures fighting in the air, biting each other.

That was the coiling dragon, known as the true dragon of the earth,

formed by Li Tianhua's spear and the flood dragon, known as a tyrant of the sea and the king of the deep abyss, formed by the Heavenly War Halberd. They intensely fought against each other in the air.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

When the spear and halberd clashed, a thunderous roar resounded above the Wind Cloud Platform.

The flood dragon moved up and down in the air, like it was swimming in the sea; splashes could even be heard. The coiling dragon stood steadily on the platform, like an unyielding mountain. When it moved, it was like lava erupting out of a volcano, destroying the world.

The two of them used the special characteristics of the coiling dragon and the flood dragon, fusing them into their own Martial Technique, bringing them out in great detail. Such states made everyone feel like they were the ones in battle, making them gasp in amazement. It felt like there really were two false dragons fighting on the platform.

[TL note: It has been mentioned before but here is a reminder. The coiling dragons and flood dragons are not true dragons; they are creatures that are close to being dragons and contain dragon bloodlines as well. However, they are not pure dragons.]

However, given that they were on land now, the coiling dragon should have the homeground advantage. After a hundred moves, Xuanyuan Zhantian's overwhelming attacks crumbled.

On the other hand, Li Tianhua's attacks caused Xuanyuan Zhantian to suffer some disadvantages. The situation for Xuanyuan Zhantian did not look good.

"Ha ha! What Eastern Sea's Little Dragon King! You are merely so-so. Take my Twin Dragons Playing with Pearls!"

Now that Li Tianhua had the upper hand, he laughed loudly. His spear wavered and turned into two hard-to-distinguish spear images. Then, each spear image materialized a ferocious coiling dragon.

When the spear images merged together, the two coiling

coiling dragons roared ferociously and rushed forward. Twin Dragons Playing with Pearls...from the ferocious appearance of the coiling dragons, it was clear that Xuanyuan Zhantian was the object being played with.

Xuanyuan Zhantian smiled gently and dismissed the dragon image around his halberd. He said, “Just two false dragons and you treat yourself as a true dragon. Even if you really are a true dragon, you will have to coil yourself up and sit there obediently.”

“Bang!”

Xuanyuan Zhantian jabbed the Wind Cloud Platform heavily with the tip of the Heavenly War Halberd. A crack immediately appeared on the flat stage and countless strands of Dragon Qi emerged as dragon roars resounded.

A vast blue sea appeared behind Xuanyuan Zhantian, extending to the horizon. As he stood on the sea, he exuded a state of kingship from his body.

Waves surged and eighteen pillars of water shot into the air. The state of kingship rushed into the sky.

“The king of the sea. Unexpectedly, he comprehended the state of kingship as well!” When Li Tianhua saw this scene, he could not help a flash of panic in his eyes.

“Ha ha ha! Go lie down for me!”

Xuanyuan Zhantian laughed nastily and thrust his hands forward. The two coiling dragons, which were prepared to toy with him, were instantly strangled on the vast sea, crying out miserably as they choked.

“Just two worms and you dare to flaunt your might before me. Die!” Xuanyuan Zhantian shouted ferociously as he frowned heavily. Rage appeared on his face as he applied more pressure on the dragons’ necks.

There were cracking sounds and an indistinct scarlet light poured out. The two coiling dragons made of Essence had their necks snapped by Xuanyuan Zhantian.

Holding a dragon head in each hand, Xuanyuan Zhantian casually tossed them aside. Li Tianhua's Twin Dragons Playing with Pearls was destroyed just like that.

Li Tianhua's face sank and he clenched his teeth as he said, "Good! Good! Good! How dare you humiliate me like this? Xuanyuan Zhantian, even if you are the king of the Eastern Sea, now that you've come to the Tianwu Continent, I, Li Tianhua, will beat you up like the worm you are."

As Li Tianhua shouted loudly, he applied force with his diaphragm and a strange tone came from his throat. A heavy sound wave emanated from his mouth and formed a storm-like ripple.

Unexpectedly, he used his physical body to give off the cry of a coiling dragon. The Wind Cloud Platform trembled without end.

In the spectator stands, the several hundred thousand cultivators all felt their scalps go numb. That

numb. That sound wave seemed to have drilled into their minds, driving home a determined rage.

Li Tianhua looked like he was a coiling dragon roaring ferociously. With every step he took, cracks appeared on the platform. Dragon Qi rose into the air but the dragon roars that came from the Dragon Qi were suppressed by his roars.

"Rage of the Coiling Dragon, Heaven Falls and Earth Rends!"

Li Tianhua pointed his spear at the sky as he stepped out. A spear light flickered and shone everywhere. The powerful coiling dragon that manifested seemed like it wanted to shake the sky and shatter the earth, destroying Xuanyuan Zhantian, the ruler of the sea.

Xuanyuan Zhantian's lips curled up. He revealed a mocking expression as he snorted coldly. "Idiot, you are just an insignificant, ordinary dragon and yet you dare to fight with me?"

He pulled out the Heavenly War Halberd from the Wind Cloud Platform with his right hand. With a loud sound, the boundless state of kingship

poured out from his chest. It moved up his throat and came out in the form of a golden sound wave.

“Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!”

The golden sound wave contained the rage of a king. It clashed with the Rage of the Coiling Dragon that Li Tianhua issued. Crunching reverberated continuously as Li Tianhua’s sound waves shattered.

A shock wave spread out in the air, forming chaotic ripples that made the space look blurry.

The two giants both roared, creating this mysterious phenomenon. The cultivators in the spectator stands were full of praise when they saw this.

“Rage of the King, Splattering the Mountains and Rivers with Blood!”

As Xuanyuan Zhantian held the Heavenly War Halberd, his face filled with rage. Once again, he went up and clashed with Li Tianhua. With the support from the state of kingship, their first clash forced his opponent back a hundred meters.

After pushing Li Tianhua back with one move, Xuanyuan Zhantian laughed. He quickly rushed forward. With every step he took, waves splashed, materializing the momentum of a boundless sea.

“It’s time for your defeat!”

Waves surged, soaring high in the air. The vast state of kingship accompanied every move of Xuanyuan Zhantian, forcing Li Tianhua to retreat continuously.

“How hateful!”

Blood trickled out of the corner of Li Tianhua’s lips. He revealed an unresigned look in his eyes. He was a true dragon, unrivaled on the continent. Clearly, he should have been able to easily gain victory over Xuanyuan Zhantian.

However, Xuanyuan Zhantian had actually managed to comprehend his own state of kingship from his unending state of water. He turned into the king of

the king of the four seas, overthrowing Li Tianhua's advantage.

In the final eight rounds, if one lost just one match, they would lose their qualification to compete for the first rank. Li Tianhua roared loudly, "I will not accept this. Nine Dragons Swallowing Heaven!"

Nine ancient majestic coiling dragons appeared together with Li Tianhua's spear light. They bared fangs and claws as they roared wildly.

"Ha ha ha ha...! This is very funny. You are just an ordinary dragon and you dare to be arrogant enough to say that you will swallow heaven. Li Tianhua, you are not qualified. I am the king of the four seas, the son of heaven. I will represent heaven today to punish you."

[TL note: In ancient China, the emperor is called the son of heaven. Some believed it was a literal descendant of the Chinese gods. However, others believed that it meant that the emperors had received the mandate of heaven.]

Xuanyuan Zhantian revealed a look of despisal as he laughed. Suddenly, the vast sea behind him surged. Nine dragon figures appeared around the Heavenly War Halberd as well. However, the dragon figures entered the halberd.

A vast heavenly might turned into the state of kingship. The long halberd shone with bright golden light, each strand of which was made from the pure state of kingship. This move was even stronger than Yue Chenxi's Morning Sun Fist.

Xuanyuan Zhantian thrust his right hand forward, holding the bottom end of the Heavenly War Halberd with one hand. Then, he swept it across and the nine ancient coiling dragons shattered.

He took another step forward, moving towards a gap in Li Tianhua's defenses. After switching the Heavenly War Halberd to his left hand, he flicked it forward and Li Tianhua's body shot backwards like a sandbag.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Xuanyuan Zhantian's motion looked like a gentle flick but the power contained in it was astonishing. Blood spurted out of Li Tianhua's mouth

and his clothes tattered; eventually, they just turned into dust.

The crowd was dumbfounded as they stared at Xuanyuan Zhantian. A vague urge to worship him stirred in their hearts. This state of kingship was no weaker than Sima Lingxuan's.

"Victory goes to Xuanyuan Zhantian. You gained another two points."

The referee's deep and steady voice rang out, bringing everyone to their senses. They saw that Li Tianhua's twenty-three-meter-long golden dragon grew much dimmer. It also shrank by three meters, becoming something second rate.

Now that Xuanyuan Zhantian had defeated a strong person like Li Tianhua, his golden dragon glittered and grew to twenty-seven meters long, exactly the same as Bai Qi's.

Chapter 592: Battle of the Giants: Xiao Chen versus Wang Quan

“This is the strength of a true giant. Unfortunately for Li Tianhua, in the end, a coiling dragon that is unrivaled on land is not a true dragon.”

“Now, there is one more person who can compete with Sima Lingxuan for the peak.”

“Out of the eight giants, only seven are left. In this round, we will probably see a few more giants fall.”

“As long as they lose one match, they could lose their qualification to fight for the first rank. After a few more rounds, the number of people who can make it to the top will decrease.”

Xuanyuan Zhantian strode forward with his head held high, ignoring Li Tianhua, who was lying on the stage with an unresigned and furious expression.

“Next match: Xiao Chen versus Wang Quan!”

On the Wind Cloud Platform, the referee called out the names of the next two participants for the next match. The cultivators who were still discussing the previous match immediately stopped and became excited.

“This is great. It is another battle of the giants. Although Wang Quan is clearly weaker than Bai Qi and the others, his opponent is Xiao Chen. The outcome of this match will be difficult to guess.”

“That’s right. Before this, Wang Quan used many moves to defeat Gong Yangyu but was able to defeat Lin Fei with one move. That is a better showing than Xiao Chen’s. Based on the strength that he has revealed, Wang Quan should be stronger than Xiao Chen.”

Although the remaining seven giants were ranked first together in terms of points, the crowd could roughly gauge who was stronger, based on the strength they had revealed.

Naturally, Sima Lingxuan was deemed the strongest. Xuanyuan Zhantian

and Chu Chaoyun were considered second tier. Yue Chenxi, Li Tianhua, and Wang Quan followed after. For now, Xiao Chen was ranked last.

However, this was just an estimate. Only when they fought would it be known who was stronger.

On the Wind Cloud Platform, Wang Quan held the handle of the Dragon Fiend Whip with his right hand and the rest of it with his left. He looked at Xiao Chen across the stage, in no rush to make a move.

A light flashed in the depths of Wang Quan's eyes. After a while, he said, "White Robed Bladesman Xiao Chen, the only cultivator to reach the eighth floor of the Ancient Desolate Tower in the past thousand years. I have heard about you long ago. You are very strong, but your weakness will guarantee that you cannot reach the peak. Do you know what

your weakness is?"

Although Wang Quan's voice was not loud, the cultivators in the spectator stands could hear him clearly.

Naturally, they were aware of the reputation of the Ancient Desolate Tower. As they stared at the calm Xiao Chen standing on the Wind Cloud Platform, they all looked shocked. Unexpectedly, this White Robed Bladesman, who had been silently winning all his matches, had such a glorious past; he was simply too low-key.

Being able to reach the eighth floor of the Ancient Desolate Tower, just this achievement alone meant that Xiao Chen's background was no worse than that of the scions of the eight Noble Clans.

Xiao Chen looked at Wang Quan with interest. He said, "Tell me, what is my weakness?"

Wang Quan replied calmly, "You have a strong physical body, allowing your defense to surpass others. You have exquisite Saber Techniques and saber intent, allowing your Martial Techniques to match those of the other Noble Clan scions. With your state of thunder and state of massacre, you do not have to fear the states of others.

“What is even rarer is that you have a fearless heart. However, all these cannot cover up for your weakness—your low cultivation!”

When Xiao Chen heard this, he was somewhat stunned in his heart, but his expression did not change. Wang Quan was right. His cultivation was indeed too low. Out of the eight giants, aside from him, the weakest was a Great Perfection half-step Martial Monarch.

The stronger ones were peak Consummation half-step Martial Monarchs. As for Xiao Chen, he was only a Small Perfection half-step Martial Monarch. However, this should not be a big problem.

The Purple Thunder Divine Incantation was a supreme Cultivation Technique of Immortal Cultivation. It was better that the Heaven Ranked Cultivation Techniques of Martial Cultivation. His Essence was dense and abundant, no weaker than that of any of these people.

Xiao Chen would only get into trouble if these people had opened their sea of consciousness and started to refine their Essence into Quintessence with their Mental Energy. Of course, that would just be troublesome.

A trace of comprehension flashed across Wang Quan’s face. He continued, “You have figured out the problem as well, right? That’s right. As far as I know, Bai Qi already opened his sea of consciousness three months ago. He probably has refined a fifth of his Essence into Quintessence. Sima Lingxuan is even more powerful. He opened his sea of consciousness half a year ago.”

Xiao Chen maintained a calm expression. He could tell that his opponent was trying to disrupt his mental state. He interrupted him, saying, “According to

to gossip, you should have already refined a tenth of your Essence into Quintessence. You can try me yourself, to see if I can rise to the peak!”

After Xiao Chen cut in, Wang Quan’s face sank. He smiled coldly and said, “The strength of Quintessence is not something you can imagine. I only wanted to let you know about the difficulties and withdraw on your own volition. If you want to fight, I can grant you that fight.”

Wang Quan's left hand released the coiled-up Dragon Fiend Whip. Then he infused his Quintessence into it. The soft whip seemed to come to life and sliced a small tear in space as it moved towards Xiao Chen.

As the whip landed, the tiny spatial tear quickly mended. Clearly, while this attack could rip space, it could only barely do so.

"Pa!"

The Dragon Fiend Whip was as fast as lightning and as agile as a rabbit. It instantly shattered the afterimage that Xiao Chen left behind when it landed on the stage.

A crack immediately appeared on the Wind Cloud Platform, allowing the boundless Dragon Qi to escape. Just a casual attack had such might—the crowd was flabbergasted.

A strange look flashed in Xiao Chen's eyes. He performed a somersault and used the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art to quickly move around the Wind Cloud Platform, avoiding the lights from the whip.

There were very few whip practitioners in the Tianwu Continent. This was because the whip was too difficult to use. It relied too heavily on the individual's talent. However, once someone mastered it to Great Perfection, they would be hard to deal with—just like Wang Quan.

Wang Quan had fully brought out the unpredictable nature of the whip. Combining his attacks with Quintessence, he forced Xiao Chen into a continuous retreat. Xiao Chen could not find a chance to counterattack.

"Indeed, Essence cannot be compared to Quintessence. The difference is too big. Unexpectedly, this Wang Quan has opened his sea of consciousness."

"Xiao Chen is doomed this time. How unfortunate that he did not have enough time to grow. The Noble Clan scions are all older than him by two or three years. Otherwise, he would have started refining Quintessence as well."

"A lesser cultivation is indeed a great flaw. No matter how good his techniques are, they are useless."

Seeing Xiao Chen dodging all over the Wind Cloud Platform, the spectators' discussions were full of pity for him. They felt that it was too unfair for Xiao Chen.

"He he! White Robed Bladesman, isn't it that you comprehend saber intent and can climb to the peak using your Saber Techniques? What's

Techniques? What's wrong? Do you not even dare to draw your saber now?"

As Wang Quan brandished the Dragon Fiend Whip, he had a faint smile on his face. His whip thrashed around. In one moment, it was soft like a venomous snake coming out of its hole. In another, it was as hard as a cold, stone mountain. The Dragon Fiend Whip was like an extension of his arm.

Expertly switching between hard and soft, Wang Quan executed all sorts of Martial Techniques for the whip. The whip moved like a storm, crackling continuously as it rained lashes down on Xiao Chen.

The torrent of whip lashes formed a screen of light that even a drop of water could not pass, so that Xiao Chen had to keep moving back.

With the infusion of Quintessence, the might of this screen of light was raised to another level. As the Dragon Fiend Whip moved about, it tore many tiny holes in space.

Seeing that Xiao Chen was not far away from the Wind Cloud Barrier, Wang Quan smiled coldly and said, "Are you still not going to draw your saber? Netherworld Demonic Whip!"

Wang Quan's hand shook three times in the air. The long whip instantly sent out thousands of whip images and formed countless ferocious and malicious spirits, producing the image of hell.

With no way to retreat further and a hell formed by the whip in front, Wang Quan was forcing Xiao Chen to clash head-on.

No way to retreat, no way to advance. Fighting is the only way out!

Xiao Chen stopped moving and rooted himself in place, standing firmly on the Wind Cloud Platform; he became like an ancient tree. When the strong winds blew from the front, his clothes and hair fluttered without end.

However, Xiao Chen's body did not move at all. His pride did not permit him to fear this netherworld or even the Quintessence in the whip.

Placing his right hand on the saber's hilt, Xiao Chen drew the Lunar Shadow Saber by two centimeters. A dazzling light flashed and a saber intent grew stronger continuously.

Ten percent. Twenty percent. Thirty percent, peak Small Perfection. Forty percent...

By the time the slender, black Lunar Shadow Saber was completely drawn, Xiao Chen had raised his saber intent to sixty percent comprehension. He released it without controlling it. In an instant, the dazzling saber light stunned everyone, flabbergasting them again.

"Sixty-percent comprehension! It really is sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent. Although it has not reached the level of perfect control, it really is sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent!"

"This completely surpasses Bai Qi's peak Small Perfection saber intent. He is just a step shy

a step shy of reaching Great Perfection saber intent."

"At this rate, even Sima Lingxuan's sword intent would not be able to suppress it."

Intense discussions erupted among the cultivators in the spectator stands. Unexpectedly, Xiao Chen still had this as a trump card.

The spectators were not the only ones astonished. The other giants also turned serious, especially Bai Qi. A look of shock appeared on his face. Since the beginning, he had considered himself to be the most talented bladesman of his generation in the Tianwu Continent.

However, just based on the saber intent Xiao Chen revealed, Bai Qi was

completely inferior. That saber intent was twenty percent more comprehended than Bai Qi's.

Clenching his right fist tightly, Bai Qi said to himself in a self-consoling manner, "Saber intent is nothing. I have the Four Season Saber Technique. No bladesman is my match, and never will be."

When Chu Chaoyun saw this scene, he smiled gently and said, "Sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent. Although it is not mature yet, it is sufficient for him to stand proud."

The people of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion who were worried for Xiao Chen, as well as Xiao Bai and the others, all heaved a sigh of relief.

"Xiu! Xiu! Xiu!"

Xiao Chen had not completely grasped the sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent. Strands of saber wind flew uncontrollably in all directions, chopping all the demons and malicious spirits formed by Quintessence into nothing.

The demons and malicious spirits could not even resist. The strength of the sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent far surpassed the crowd's expectations. Wang Quan had only refined ten percent of his Essence. That was insufficient to tip the situation back into his favor.

Winds blew and clouds moved, Gathering Cloud and Wind!"

With the support of the sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent, Xiao Chen executed the starting moves of the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique. Using the momentum of the winds and clouds, he exterminated the demons and malicious spirits, breaking apart the scene of hell.

Then, Xiao Chen hacked on Wang Quan's protective Quintessence shield. There was a loud 'clang' and the Quintessence shield quaked. However, it was very resilient and did not break.

Shaken and leaking blood from his lips, Wang Quan laughed loudly and said, "I have a Quintessence shield and cannot be defeated. Your sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent is not dense enough. It cannot break

my Quintessence shield!”

“Idiot, do I need to break it?” Xiao Chen said softly. The crystal whirlpool spun quickly in his body. The surging Essence all gathered on his saber. Occasionally, electricity leaped about his saber. With the support of saber intent, the light from the electrical arcs were very resplendent.

“Bang!”

Chapter 593: Conceding Defeat

Xiao Chen used his Essence to the fullest extent. With the support of the sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent and the peak state of thunder, one attack had Wang Quan vomiting a mouthful of blood. Then, he was sent flying.

The strong Quintessence shield rippled and fluctuated but it did not shatter. However, the pure force that permeated it jolted Wang Quan's internal organs.

"Stop! I concede defeat!" Wang Quan, who had fallen to the floor, felt incomparable pain. Seeing Xiao Chen step forward to continue fighting, he quickly conceded defeat.

Wang Quan had nearly used up all his Quintessence. If he suffered another attack, he would not have enough Quintessence to defend himself and would be torn apart.

The twenty-three-meter-long golden dragon above Wang Quan was bitten by Xiao Chen's golden dragon. It became dimmer and shrank to a little over seventeen meters long.

As for Xiao Chen's golden dragon, it became dazzling and spirited, growing to twenty-five meters long.

Xiao Chen sheathed his saber and prepared to leave the Wind Cloud Platform. Then, he paused for a moment and said to Wang Quan, who was lying on the stage, "My cultivation may not be high but you are still unable to stop me. Even without this sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent, I can still defeat you easily."

With sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent and the momentum of wind and cloud gathering, Xiao Chen managed to defeat Wang Quan, one of the giants, in one move.

It did not matter that Xiao Chen's opponent had a higher cultivation and had even opened his sea of consciousness, already refining a tenth of his Essence into Quintessence; he was still not a match for Xiao Chen.

When Xiao Chen revealed another one of his trump cards, the Quintessence made from a tenth of Wang Quan's Essence became insufficient.

At this moment, no one thought Xiao Chen was the weakest of the eight giants anymore. He had the strength to compete against Bai Qi.

The cultivators with bolder imaginations even thought that he could compete against Sima Lingxuan. However, his odds were lower.

"Next match: Nangong Ziyue versus Beiming Shang."

It was another battle between Noble Clan scions. Although these two had suffered defeat before this and could no longer compete for a top eight position, they were still strong. They were still in line for the top ten ranks. This match was still rather interesting.

Beiming Shang used Palm Techniques. His Lamenting Palm brought out emotionlessness to

its extreme. The Palm Technique was cold and emotionless. Every move contained great might.

However, Beiming Shang was matched up with Nangong Ziyue. Her state of mountains and waters was as calm as still water or moved like the mountains and ground trembling. It did not fear the way of emotionlessness.

The two were evenly matched. After four hundred moves, an opening appeared in Beiming Shang's way of emotionlessness. Nangong Ziyue took advantage of this opportunity to clinch victory.

With only eight rounds remaining, the victory that Nangong Ziyue obtained brought her a step closer to the top ten.

"Next match: Sima Lingxuan versus Liu Xiaoyun."

A few matches later, Sima Lingxuan stepped onto the Wind Cloud Platform again. However, his opponent was not one of the other eight giants. Instead, it was the Drifting Snow Sword Sect's disciple, Liu Xiaoyun.

There were only eight giants. Naturally, out of the eight matches, there would only be seven matches against the other giants. The remaining match would be with one of the other participants.

How the matches were arranged was up the referee. However, this leftover match did not put any pressure on the eight giants.

Liu Xiaoyun looked at Sima Lingxuan, who exuded a strong self-confidence. Then, he sighed softly and smiled bitterly. “During the previous Five Nation Youth Competition, I could still last ten moves against you. Now, I’m afraid I can’t even block one.

“Sima Lingxuan, how about we compete using the sword, only the sword and nothing else?”

Competing with swords was just like competing with sabers. Both parties would drew their swords at the same time. Whoever’s sword could defeat the other’s would be the winner.

Naturally, Liu Xiaoyun’s sword was not as strong as Sima Lingxuan’s. He proposed this because he wanted to feel Sima Lingxuan’s sword intent while competing with the sword in order to improve himself.

Sima Lingxuan had a proud and aloof personality, looking down on the swordsmen of the world. Liu Xiaoyun now presented his request with a very humble attitude. Fire blazed in his eyes, as he hoped that the other party would agree.

“Given your status and strength, you are qualified to compete with swords with me. Prepare your move, then.” Sima Lingxuan accepted Liu Xiaoyun’s request after thinking for a while.

An excited look flashed in Liu Xiaoyun’s eyes as he performed a cupped-fist salute. “Many thanks!”

After Liu Xiaoyun finished speaking, he placed his right hand on his sword hilt. Then,

Then, he started quickly gathering all his Essence, state of ice, sword intent, and all his comprehension on the way of the sword.

Competing with swords sounded simple—drawing the sword and tossing it out. However, this simple action contained all their understanding on sword intent, Sword Technique, states, the force used with attacking. As long as a mistake was made in one of them, hundreds of openings would instantly appear when the sword was drawn.

The atmosphere immediately turned heavy, the air solidified, and the Wind Cloud Platform turned silent. Both sides did not say anything as they gathered momentum.

“Weng! Weng! Weng!”

Suddenly, loud sword hums erupted from the silence. The sounds were drawn-out and continuous, providing a very dignified ambiance.

The two moved at the same time. A cold and lonely sword spun quickly in the air, causing snow to fall. A vast sword intent gave off a silver-white light, making the place turn even colder.

Cold, an extreme cold, an emotionless cold. This was Liu Xiaoyun’s state. His sword intent served the same functions too.

On the other side, Sima Lingxuan’s sword glittered with golden light. Strong winds blew everywhere and clouds churned. A overwhelming state of kingship could be found in the winds and clouds; this was a king’s sword.

With the support of sixty-percent-comprehended sword intent, the state of kingship seemed very tyrannical and mighty. It had the atmosphere of several thousand swords bowing to it as the king of swords.

“Dang!”

The two swords quickly clashed. Liu Xiaoyun’s sword was knocked away before breaking into two.

Sima Lingxuan’s sword moved with a ‘xiu’ sound. It carried a vast sword intent as it easily pierced the Wind Cloud Platform, causing strands of Dragon Qi to rise up.

The hazy Dragon Qi sent the aura of the proud and arrogant sword

soaring. The brilliance of the king's sword rose into the clouds. It seemed like it would break through the Wind Cloud Barrier in the sky.

Before the king's sword, Liu Xiaoyun could not resist. The difference in sword intent was too great.

The sword was a swordsman's second body. This treasured sword had accompanied Liu Xiaoyun for a long time already. It killed many of his enemies. His Essence, Qi, blood, spirit, and soul had been poured into it.

The instant the sword broke, blood trickled out from Liu Xiaoyun's mouth. His face ashened, so pale that he looked drained of blood, becoming dispirited and fatigued.

Defeated in one move. Sima

move. Sima Lingxuan's golden dragon devoured a significant part of Liu Xiaoyun's twenty-meter-long dragon. Liu Xiaoyun's golden dragon became much dimmer.

As for Sima Lingxuan's golden dragon, there did not seem to be much of a change. It was still twenty-nine meters long. Given his current Luck, unless he defeated one of the other giants, it would be very difficult for his golden dragon to grow longer.

Liu Xiaoyun wiped off the blood on his lips. He was in no hurry to get off the Wind Cloud Platform. Instead, he closed his eyes and carefully reviewed Sima Lingxuan's sword intent from the moment the two swords clashed.

After a long time, Liu Xiaoyun opened his eyes. Revealing a gratified expression on his pale face, he picked up the broken halves of his sword from the Wind Cloud Platform.

"When competing with swordsmen, I always use my full power, not holding anything back." Sima Lingxuan said something incomprehensible to others before leaving the Wind Cloud Platform in a smug and conceited manner.

However, Liu Xiaoyun was slightly stunned. He understood what Sima

Lingxuan meant. Sima Lingxuan was advising him not to despair. However, because Sima Lingxuan was too proud and aloof, he could not console someone directly. That was why he did so in a roundabout way.

The first round of the day came to an end. In the crowd's excitement, it quickly came to an end. Of the eight giants, Wang Quan and Li Tianhua had both suffered defeat, the two losing their chance to compete for the first rank.

The two battles of the giants had not disappointed anyone. Xiao Chen fought against Wang Quan and Xuanyuan Zhantian fought against Li Tianhua.

These two people were newcomers in this Five Nation Youth Competition and forces to be reckoned with. They had advanced at a fast pace and accumulated their results step by step. The golden dragons above their heads grew rampantly without pause.

This was especially so for Xiao Chen; everyone found him unfathomable. Since the elimination rounds began, he had never been defeated.

Despite how so many cultivators looked down on him, Xiao Chen kept on winning, defeating all the opponents before him. Whenever everyone thought that Xiao Chen's winning streak would come to an end, he would reveal a new trump card and overcome his opponent.

Nobody knew how many trump cards Xiao Chen had. This white-robed youth who came from the Great Qin Nation challenged all sorts of

all sorts of people with his saber—Noble Clan disciples, great sect disciples, and expert veterans.

Neither arrogant nor hot-tempered, never cursing or complaining. There was always a calm and tranquil expression on his face.

"First match: Bai Qi versus Yue Chenxi." The ninety-fourth round of the competition began. The referee announced the next match in an unhurried manner.

"It's another battle of giants. I wonder, who will win this time?"

“One has to gain complete victory before they can climb the path to the peak. Failure is not tolerated. Now that they got this far, they will be very alert and on edge.”

“Bai Qi has the Four Seasons Saber Technique. I wonder if Yue Chenxi has any other trump cards.”

The crowd in the spectator stands were very excited as they discussed.

In terms of strength revealed, Yue Chenxi was no weaker than Xiao Chen. Bai Qi, who was on the Wind Cloud Platform, had no intention of underestimating her.

This competition was like a mountain climb. The steep cliffs were filled with thistles and thorns. They had already caused many of the climbers to fall.

The few of them that could now see the peak had no path of retreat. The moment they tripped, they would be flung far behind.

After working hard for so long, cultivating day and night, accomplishing all they had, their dreams stood right before them. They had waited for this moment for too long.

Bai Qi had too many things to prove. He could not afford to lose. He could not lose, absolutely not!

“Fight! Eighteen Heaven Breaking Saber Strikes!”

After the referee announced the start, the power that Bai Qi had been storing instantly erupted forth without him saying anything.

An overwhelming fighting spirit surged out together with the Eighteen Heaven Breaking Saber Strikes’ first attack, turning into a dazzling saber light and flying at Yue Chenxi.

Yue Chenxi’s expression turned serious. Her pretty face was completely filled with caution. She did not intend to concede defeat to Bai Qi.

After taking a deep breath, she covered her right fist with Essence. A golden light exploded forth and shattered the incoming saber light into a rain of sparks.

“Second Heaven Breaking Saber Strike!”

The moment the saber light shattered, a second more powerful strike descended.

Third strike...fourth strike...fifth strike...

Bai Qi remained rooted in place, not moving at all. Only the right hand holding the saber moved continuously. The Eighteen Heaven Breaking Saber Strikes rained down like a heavy storm.

Chapter 594: There Is No Strongest, Only Stronger

Strong saber intent infused every saber strike, each one stronger than the one before. Initially, Yue Chenxi was rather relaxed. However, the pressure on her gradually increased. Soon, she started moving back slowly.

Without taking a single step, Bai Qi turned the Essence cycling in his body into the Eighteen Heaven Breaking Saber Strikes, forcing Yue Chenxi to retreat more than ten steps.

“Eighteenth saber strike!” Bai Qi roared ferociously.

Bai Qi, who had not moved since the start of the match, finally moved. When he was not moving, he had sent saber strikes without pause, like a gale, forcing his opponent back.

However, when Bai Qi moved, he was as calm as the mountains. A strong soul hidden in the blade of the saber turned into an ancient divine mountain, guarding the river every day, breaking the monotony of the starry sky.

As Bai Qi moved, he moved unpredictably.

A grave look appeared in Yue Chenxi’s eyes. When she faced the last saber strike of the Eighteen Heaven Breaking Saber Strikes, she released the might of the Morning Sun Incantation’s thirteenth layer. A morning sun slowly rose behind her, evoking the atmosphere of the rising sun breaking through the darkness.

“Light Rays Illuminating the Sky!” Yue Chenxi roared ferociously.

She leaped up together with the morning sun. Bathed in the golden rays of the proud sun, she looked like a fairy. Everyone held their breath, not daring to breathe out, afraid of ruining this beautiful scene.

In this instant, everyone seemed to have forgotten that Yue Chenxi’s powerful killing move was hidden beneath this beautiful scene.

“Bang!”

Startling explosions resounded, breaking everyone's entrancement in the beautiful scene. Surging shock waves spread throughout the Wind Cloud Platform. Beautiful purples and brilliant reds of every kind surged forward with great momentum. Tiny cracks appeared in the Wind Cloud Barrier, as if it was on the verge of shattering.

"What a strong force! It looks like Yue Chenxi had indeed used only seventy percent of her strength when fighting with Nangong Ziyue."

"I cannot see clearly. Has the victor been decided?"

"Who is the stronger one? If Bai Qi loses here, it would be such a pity. He still has not used the Four Season Saber Technique."

"That should not be the case. Bai Qi will not lose so easily."

"Who knows? Anything is possible. Before they got on the Wind Cloud Platform, did anyone think that Yue Chenxi could explode forth

with such an intense fist wind?"

Everyone in the spectator stands stood up and circulated Essence to their eyes. They tried to find the two's figures in the multicolored shock waves.

However, the shock waves were very thick and dense, far surpassing the crowd's expectations. They could not see anything at all, so they could not help but feel anxious.

"Long Lasting Spring Water, Growing Warm Then Cold!"

Amidst the dense shock waves, the crowd heard a familiar voice. It was Bai Qi executing the Four Season Saber Technique.

It looked like the final saber strike of the Eighteen Heaven Breaking Saber Strikes was weaker than Yue Chenxi's Light Rays Illuminating the Sky. Otherwise, Bai Qi would not execute the Four Season Saber Technique.

"Morning Sun Fist, Sky-Shattering Punch!" A similar shout came from within the shock waves. Yue Chenxi did not feel any fear when facing the torrent of hot and cold containing the power of the Cycle of Seasons.

An intense light burst forth and a punch stronger than the Light Rays Illuminating the Sky appeared. Since Yue Chenxi had no way of figuring out whether the state was hot or cold, she would just break through with force. She, Yue Chenxi, would accomplish what Nangong Ziyue could not.

“Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!”

An unending chain of explosions like mountains collapsing resounded amidst the shock waves. A strong gale came from where the two were clashing.

In an instant, the gale blew away the shock waves spreading through the Wind Cloud Platform. The scene on the Wind Cloud Platform appeared before everyone again.

The crowd saw Yue Chenxi standing on a rainbow bridge. A morning sun flickered behind her, giving off a faint glow that made the Wind Cloud Platform look peaceful.

However, the glow also gave Yue Chenxi’s face a reddish cast, making her pretty face look somewhat sick. Everyone could not help but worry for her.

In front of Yue Chenxi was Bai Qi. His clothes fluttered in the wind as he quickly moved back. He slowly drifted to the ground like a willow leaf.

Bai Qi looked much better than Yue Chenxi. However, he had a sullen expression on his face.

He had retreated!

Everyone immediately became excited. Bai Qi, who had executed the first move of the Four Season Saber Technique, had been pushed back by Yue Chenxi.

“Breaking technique with brute force! This is breaking technique with brute force!”

“Although we called it technique, Bai Qi’s attack contained the power of the

the Cycle of Seasons. That is not something that anyone can block. However, not only did Yue Chenxi push back this power of the Cycle of Seasons, she shattered her opponent's state of spring water."

"Strong! The strongest technique under Heaven Ranked can be broken! This girl is as strong as a man. With just this move, Yue Chenxi already made me feel very embarrassed."

All the cultivators in the spectator stands were very excited. Unexpectedly, the first move of the Four Season Saber Technique had been pushed back.

Everyone was filled with shock, their expressions instinct with disbelief.

Spring is over, replaced by summer. A fierce fire mercilessly shines everywhere as the blazing sun soars high in the sky!

Although he had just landed, Bai Qi did not hesitate. He shouted a warcry and executed the Four Season Saber Technique's second move. Spring ended and summer arrived. The blazing sun of July burned mercilessly, spreading its heat throughout the seas and land.

However, the boundless fighting spirit in Bai Qi's heart was more intense than the blazing sun of July. His heart soared higher than the sun. This was the state that the Saber Emperor Bai Shuihe had comprehended from summer. This state had been perfectly produced by Bai Qi.

Turning the boundless mental state into a Saber Technique. No matter how bright the sun shines, burning the mountains and rivers, only my saber exists.

Bai Qi's warcry was not very loud, but the instant he executed his Saber Technique, his aura flared infinitely, becoming very tyrannical.

The crowd in the spectator stands felt uneasy in their hearts. Yue Chenxi had already won them over. So when they saw Bai Qi's horrifying second attack, they could not help but worry for Yue Chenxi.

The sun rising from the east looks like fire. How can the blazing sun be defeated so easily? The passion of the heart is inextinguishable, daring to reach for the bright moon. A fiery red sun shines over the world, its light

never extinguishing from the rivers.

Yue Chenxi's red face flickered with a proud glow. She exuded a strong passion from her chest and a multicolored pillar of light appeared behind her. Scarlet, orange, red, green, blue, indigo, purple—the seven colors formed a mysterious rainbow-colored sunlight.

Yue Chenxi turned into the blazing sun, emerging from the multicolored sunlight. A fist wind several times stronger than the one before welcomed Bai Qi's tyrannical attack.

"Bang!"

Upon contact, the sunlight behind Yue Chenxi

Yue Chenxi shattered and turned in a five-colored light diffusing throughout the Wind Cloud Platform. She vomited large mouthfuls of blood, making her complexion turn even redder.

Only a dim morning sun remained behind Yue Chenxi, continuing to rise proudly.

On the other hand, Bai Qi was in an even more miserable state than Yue Chenxi. He had been instantly knocked back a hundred meters. Without slowing down, he continued flying towards the Wind Cloud Barrier.

Yue Chenxi had repelled the Four Season Saber Technique.

"Good!"

The crowd was very excited; the several hundred thousand cultivators in the spectator stands called out together without any prior arrangement. Their roars broke through the clouds, shaking even the entire Wind Cloud Arena. They were so excited, they could not contain it.

The Supreme Sky Sect's Yue Chenxi broke another move. Who knows, she might be able to create a miracle. Using brute force to break technique, defeating the famous Four Season Saber Technique, and becoming the biggest dark horse of this competition.

The wind is emotionless as summer passes. The world is very emotional,

like leaves. Even to the end, they feel attached to the branch. The autumn wind rustles, sweeping the world of emotions.

Just as Bai Qi almost crashed into the Wind Cloud Barrier, he forcefully turned around. He pushed off the Wind Cloud Barrier with his feet and executed the Four Season Technique's third move.

Heaven and earth are unfeeling, the great way is emotionless. This saber is cold and void of love. With the momentum of the autumn wind sweeping through the world, can Yue Chenxi block that?

Outside the Wind Cloud Platform, Xiao Chen's eyes flickered. Thoughts flew through his head quickly as he watched Bai Qi's Four Season Saber Technique.

From the moment Bai Qi executed the Long Lasting Spring Water, Xiao Chen placed all his focus on this person.

Xiao Chen's now much stronger Spiritual Sense penetrated the Wind Cloud Barrier. It turned into tiny specks that hid in the air, monitoring Bai Qi's every move.

"Bai Shuihe truly lives up to his reputation as a Saber Emperor. It looks like when I was in the Ancient Desolate Tower, he had held back against me, a junior. Otherwise, I definitely would not have been able to block even one move."

Xiao Chen quickly analyzed Bai Qi's performance. "However, when Bai Qi used it, it lacked a certain spirituality and seemed somewhat artificial. It is rather unfortunate."

Xiao Chen was not the only person

the only person observing Bai Qi. The other giants—Xuanyuan Zhantian, Chu Chaoyun, and even Sima Lingxuan—were paying close attention to Bai Qi's every move.

The Four Season Saber Technique was too famous. Yue Chenxi forcing Bai Qi to this level provided a rare chance. If they did not cherish this opportunity to comprehend the technique's mysteries, it would be a great waste.

“It looks like I overestimated you before this. The Saber Technique is pretty good, but your talent is somewhat lacking.”

Sima Lingxuan’s conclusion was similar to Xiao Chen’s. As he watched Bai Qi, a calm expression flashed in his eyes. The self-confidence in his heart became even stronger.

Yue Chenxi’s pretty face did not look good by any means. Her bright-red face seemed like it would drip blood at any moment. This was a very unnatural condition. Clearly, she already reached her limits. She probably would not be able to block the third move.

The sky looked like a large wok had flipped over and covered it. Darkness encompassed the entire area, causing night to fall.

Yue Chenxi had not given up yet; she wanted to persevere. So, she used the greatest state of the Morning Sun Fist.

Within the darkness, Xiao Chen frowned slightly. He muttered, “This girl is pushing too hard.”

The pitch-dark night looked boundless, completely silent and devoid of light. When one stretched their hands out, they could not see their fingers. Humans had an instinctive fear of and resistance against darkness. This was why they called out for the morning sun, hoping that the bright light would never be extinguished.

“Xiu!”

In the boundless anticipation, the blazing sun broke through the night. A bright radiance shone on every corner of the Wind Cloud Arena. With the tempering of night, this morning sun became extraordinary, its radiance everlasting and inextinguishable.

A fiery-red sun shone on the world, eliminating the darkness.

When facing the Four Season Saber Technique’s third move, Yue Chenxi still chose to break through with brute force. She was prepared to used the stronger power of the rising sun to break the emotionlessness of the autumn wind.

Bai Qi turned towards her, his expression cold. There was no trace of emotion in his eyes. A heartless autumn wind blew behind him. He used this overwhelming attack to welcome Yue Chenxi's.

"Boom!"

A strong saber light flashed on stage. Following that, a dazzling light completely encased the entire Wind Cloud Platform. The crowd could only see light and nothing else.

Chapter 595: State of Kingship

Silent and viewless. There was no sound and nothing could be seen. Only the ethereal bright light was visible.

There was a 'ka ca' sound and a resonant dragon roar reverberated within the bright light. The boundless emotionless autumn wind blew strongly, sweeping away all the specks of light.

As the autumn wind blew, Bai Qi, who was in midair, moved together with the wind, holding his saber with one hand. When the crowd looked over, they saw that Yue Chenxi lay on the ground, looking very pale and weak.

The morning sun behind Yue Chenxi was already dim, so void of light that only a pale glow remained. It was like a lamp that had burned up all its oil and would be blown out by the wind at any moment.

A long crack on the stage split the Wind Cloud Platform in half. As lightning flashed, the Wind Cloud Platform slowly healed.

Bai Qi sheathed his saber. The autumn wind drifted above the stage, circling as it poured into the scabbard.

When Bai Qi alighted on the stage, there was a trace of blood in the corner of his lips. However, his physical state was much better than Yue Chenxi's.

It was clear who was stronger with one glance.

Bai Qi's golden dragon roared ferociously and took a bite out of Yue Chenxi's twenty-three-meter-long golden dragon. After that, it grew to twenty-eight meters long, catching up with Sima Lingxuan's.

Yue Chenxi, who was on the ground, tried to stand up despite her weakness. Bai Qi knew her condition, so he sent out a cool breeze with a wave of his hand and helped her up.

Yue Chenxi said softly, "Many thanks."

Bai Qi gave Yue Chenxi a deep look. This girl had endured three moves

from him. Respect flashed in his eyes as he performed a cupped-fist salute. “I have to thank you as well. You allowed me to discover some of the insufficiencies of my Four Season Saber Technique. I hope that we still have more chances to exchange moves with each other in the future.”

“I will be glad to!”

With the verbal exchange of these two, the tense atmosphere of the earth-shattering intense battle from earlier vanished like the wind.

This was how this generation of cultivators was: winning straightforwardly and in an upright manner; accepting loss wholeheartedly; meeting victory or defeat with equanimity; letting go of everything in their hearts.

The Supreme

Sky Sect elders watching the match also smiled and nodded their heads. Yue Chenxi had lost only one match. Given her strength, she would definitely be able to make it into the top five. This was considered the Supreme Sky Sect’s best result in history.

The two walked off the Wind Cloud Platform. The various experts of their respective backers quickly received them. These experts used their deep cultivation and miraculous medicines to treat the two’s injuries. Both soon recovered their combat prowess.

In this round, Xiao Chen’s opponent was Dongfang Yubai, a disciple of the one of the Great Jin Nation’s ten great sects. The two had never interacted with each other before.

Facing the highly popular and unfathomable Xiao Chen, Dongfang Yubai still maintained a hopeful heart. He still had some hidden trump cards, so he did not choose to concede defeat.

Xiao Chen was not in a rush, either. Hence, he did not mind exchanging a few moves with this person. Only when this opponent exhausted all his trump cards and had no other Martial Techniques that incited Xiao Chen’s interest did Xiao Chen lose patience.

Then, he used his sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent and attacked with the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique. He defeated Dongfang Yubai in three moves, using absolute power to make him give up hope.

After defeating Dongfang Yubai, Xiao Chen's golden dragon grew larger, becoming twenty-six meters long. He was now only one meter short of reaching twenty-seven meters. However, there was still some distance to reaching Bai Qi's golden dragon's length.

This was the result of not having enough resources. After all, Xiao Chen had never participated in the previous Five Nation Youth Competition, never gotten the chance to gain more Luck.

However, Xiao Chen did not overthink this. As long as he reached the peak, his Luck would naturally be more than anyone else's.

"Next match: Sima Lingxuan versus Wang Quan!"

After twenty moves, Wang Quan, who used his Cloning Technique to save himself, could not endure any longer. Sima Lingxuan did not even have to use his Quintessence.

Sima Lingxuan only used the state of kingship and the Emperor's Swordplay combined with his sixty-percent-comprehended sword intent. Wang Quan was unable to retaliate. After losing to Xiao Chen, then Sima Lingxuan, Wang Quan could no longer compete for the top three ranks.

Just as the ninety-fourth round came to an end, another battle of giants appeared. It was Xuanyuan Zhantian versus

versus Chu Chaoyun. In the elimination round, they had chosen to tacitly declare a draw to preserve their strength. That match had ended in a draw after one move.

Draws were not permitted in the ranking matches; there had to be a victor. Furthermore, neither of the two had suffered a loss yet. Now, at this crucial moment, they could not afford to lose. If they lost here, they would lose the chance to climb to the peak. They had to put in their full effort.

"Xuanyuan Zhantian has comprehended a higher-level state of kingship.

Chu Chaoyun probably still has trump cards that he has not revealed yet."

"These two are about as strong as each other. Their match will definitely be more intense than Sima Lingxuan and Wang Quan's match."

"They have almost equal odds of victory, but I favor Xuanyuan Zhantian more. After all, he was previously the only participant to dare to oppose Sima Lingxuan so far."

The amount of attention this match received was clearly more than what Sima Lingxuan and Wang Quan's match received. Xiao Chen could clearly make this out from the discussions.

Xiao Chen was also very interested in this match. He always had a certain fear of Chu Chaoyun, feeling that he was unfathomable.

From the very start, Chu Chaoyun had not revealed many trump cards. Now that he is facing Xuanyuan Zhantian, Xiao Chen could use this chance to see how strong Chu Chaoyun's true power was.

Xuanyuan Zhantian was extremely cautious as he faced Chu Chaoyun. He brandished his Heavenly War Halberd and a vast sea appeared behind him, spreading in all directions.

Xuanyuan Zhantian immediately raised his vast state of water to the peak. Waves surged, rising and falling. He stood on that vast sea, holding the Heavenly War Halberd and looking in all directions proudly.

"Rise!" Xuanyuan Zhantian shouted and a huge wave surged out of the sea. The wave carried him higher as he held the halberd with two hands and hacked down.

"Boom!"

A pillar of light descended from the sky, encasing Chu Chaoyun. Within the golden light, he exuded a holy aura. His clothes and hair all gave off a faint golden glow.

"Xiu!" A melodious hum rang out. Chu Chaoyun drew his sword and a sword intent surged out. When he swung the sword, it gave off a bright light.

When the halberd approached, the golden sword easily blocked Xuanyuan Zhantian's mighty attack.

"Berserk Dragon Burst!"

Since this

Burst!"

Since this move failed, Xuanyuan Zhantian quickly changed moves. The water under his feet started churning, forming a huge whirlpool. Then, it turned into a flood dragon in the form of a waterspout.

Waves surged and a strong wind blew. The strong state of water spread throughout the entire Wind Cloud Platform, making one feel as if they were engulfed by a vast sea—very minuscule and insignificant.

Chu Chaoyun smiled gently as he watched the incoming Berserk Dragon Burst. He did not advance further, choosing to retreat, instead. His deep eyes flickered with a brilliant light. As he looked at the waterspout, it seemed like everything was just an illusion to him.

"Heaven Destroying Sword!"

The light of Chu Chaoyun's sword gathered and condensed into a thread, turning into a dense sword light as it fired out. With the support of sword intent, the golden light tore fine cracks in space.

"Roar...!"

A muffled roar came from the waterspout. Xuanyuan Zhantian, who was hidden within, swung his halberd. He quickly retreated when the berserk waterspout was just a few centimeters away from Chu Chaoyun.

The waterspout burst, turning into drops of water falling from the sky. When the drops of water landed on the Wind Cloud Platform, they exploded.

The energy contained within the water droplets created a horrifying shock wave and boundless strong winds. Just one water droplet contained so much power, surprising everyone.

As the golden light moved around, the stronger water droplets turned into hazy steam before they reached Chu Chaoyun. Focusing his gaze, Chu Chaoyun took advantage of this opportunity to grab the initiative to make a sharp counterattack.

"Dang! Dang! Dang! Dang!"

The sea surged, waves roared, and light filled the land. Amidst the horrifying waves, the two exchanged moves. In an instant, they each executed at least a hundred moves.

Chu Chaoyun was the kind of person where once he grabbed hold of an opportunity, he would be very difficult to deal with. The longer things dragged out, the boundlessly larger his initially tiny window of opportunity would grow.

In this competition, many of his opponents had been forced into dead ends this way. Before they could even use their best moves, they had been defeated.

Using the opening from Xuanyuan Zhantian's execution of the Berserk Dragon Burst, Chu Chaoyun counterattacked and kept the upper hand since then. The chain of endless attacks accompanied by flickering golden light never stopped.

I can't let this go on!

An awareness of

on!

An awareness of the situation appeared in Xuanyuan Zhantian's heart. He knew he should take action now, while the situation could still be salvaged. If they continued like this, Chu Chaoyun would fully control the rhythm of the battle.

By then, even if Xuanyuan Zhantian did not want to, he would still lose. Perhaps he might end up like the others, not even having the chance to use his best move.

I am the proud son of heaven, king of the four seas. Might of the king,

sweep through everything before me! Xuanyuan Zhantian roared out in his heart. Finally, he unleashed his state of kingship. In that instant, eighty-one pillars of water erupted from the vast sea behind him, soaring to the sky.

The entire sea surged as the overwhelming state of kingship poured out. Xuanyuan Zhantian's aura suddenly changed and his Heavenly War Halberd roared like an ferocious flood dragon as it swept across.

An astonished expression flashed in Chu Chaoyun's eyes. Then, he instantly sent out a golden screen of swords before retreating.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

Rage of the King, Splattering the Mountains and Rivers with Blood! The screen of swords that Chu Chaoyun sent out at the last minute was futile. The Heavenly War Halberd tore through the barrier effortlessly and struck the sword that Chu Chaoyun held over his chest.

Chu Chaoyun's Qi and blood were shaken as he was knocked back. When he landed, he left deep footprints on the stage.

"I did not expect his state of kingship to have already reached such a level. He did not need any time to switch over to it."

After circulating his energy for a bit to help with his injuries, Chu Chaoyun muttered to himself, "I misjudged him. Hence, the expected ending is gone."

After unleashing the state of kingship, Xuanyuan Zhantian's strength increased greatly. His aura reached a level where others felt suppressed. Then, he looked coldly at Chu Chaoyun.

Xuanyuan Zhantian shouted ferociously, "Receive my attack! Point at Heaven, Stamping on Earth!"

The sea surged and Xuanyuan Zhantian pointed his halberd at the sky. A berserk energy surged forth and a formless energy wave launched out of the halberd's tip. A small hole appeared in the Wind Cloud Barrier.

The Wind Cloud Barrier that an Inferior Grade Martial Monarch could

not break was broken by Xuanyuan Zhantian's Point at Heaven, Stamping on Earth! Several Martial Monarch experts of the City Lord's residence changed their expressions.

Chapter 596: Ancient and Unending until the End of Time

Sealing Dragon City's City Lord, Zong Liang, said, "The strength and sharpness of this fellow is as strong as an Inferior Grade Martial Monarch's."

An even more horrifying thing was yet to be seen. Xuanyuan Zhantian pointed with his halberd and stomped heavily on the ground with his right foot. A long crack appeared on the Wind Cloud Platform, extending quickly. The vast Wind Cloud Platform instantly split in two.

With the strong rebound from his foot, Xuanyuan Zhantian's speed instantly broke Mach 4. He had reached the limits of a half-step Martial Monarch. In a few flickers, he arrived before Chu Chaoyun.

"Life-Extinguishing Blood-Reversing Swordplay!"

Chu Chaoyun's reaction was faster than the eyes of the cultivators in the spectator stands. At Xuanyuan Zhantian's seventh step, Chu Chaoyun let go of his sword. Then, he formed a circle of golden light with his right hand.

Instantly, eight pillars of light descended and Chu Chaoyun's eyes turned golden, giving him a noble, honorable, powerful, and aloof aura.

"Go!"

Chu Chaoyun heavily smashed his palm into the floating sword. A golden beam of light quickly elongated, crashing into Xuanyuan Zhantian, who was rapidly approaching with a surging aura.

"Dang!"

The golden light made visible the Xuanyuan Zhantian who was moving so fast that no one could see him. It froze him in the air. The timing of this attack was extremely precise.

This magnificent sword seemed to have a tacit understanding with Chu Chaoyun.

After striking the weak point of Xuanyuan Zhantian's move, the sword continued to easily break his Point at Heaven, Stamping on Earth in two or three moves.

"Ha ha ha! Unexpectedly, you are able to break my Point at Heaven, Stamping on Earth. This is an eye-opener! A great eye-opener, indeed. In that case, receive another move from me!"

Xuanyuan Zhantian felt extremely happy; he was not dispirited at all when his move was broken. Instead, he laughed loudly. As the waves surged, he unleashed all sorts of powerful moves supported by the state of kingship, wildly attacking Chu Chaoyun.

Every move Xuanyuan Zhantian made was not weaker than Point at Heaven, Stamping on Earth. Several more cracks appeared on the Wind Cloud Platform; its recovery could not keep up with Xuanyuan Zhantian's rate of destruction.

Chu Chaoyun did not fluster. A boundless golden light came out from his eyes. Encased by the eight pillars of golden light,

he looked divine as he swung his sword and moved around.

Bringing out the might of the state of light to an incredible level, Chu Chaoyun clashed head-on with Xuanyuan Zhantian's state of kingship, not appearing inferior at all. He broke Xuanyuan Zhantian's moves one by one.

"It has been such a long time since I have had such a hearty fight. You are even able to break my chain of eighteen attacks. If you can break my next attack, then, I, Xuanyuan Zhantian, can only concede defeat to you!"

Xuanyuan Zhantian shouted, "Ancient and Unending until the End of Time!"

The vast sea changed strangely. First, it became a river, then a lake, after that, a small brook.

Finally, that vast boundless sea ended up as a boundless plain covered in farmland.

In an instant, all the spectating cultivators saw time move forward very quickly—seeing a boundless sea turn into a vast farmland.

The strange changes conveyed the sense of “till the end of time.” Even with how complex the world was, it was gone like a wisp of smoke.

Faced this long passage of time, the spectators could not help but feel insignificant. If even the vast sea turned into farmlands, what then do humans count for?

However, there was an exception to everything. Within that vast sea, an ancient and immortal person appeared. He carried the state of kingship and after the tempering of the many thousand years, his sharpness gained a venerable and solemn quality, becoming much stronger by an unknown number of times.

In the blink of an eye, ten thousand years passed. The vast sea turned into broad plains. Even to the end of time, I will still be here. The state of kingship is ancient and unending.

Using this concept of the end of times, Xuanyuan Zhantian tempered his state of kingship and his fighting spirit for ten thousand years in one breath. Then, he quickly unleashed his move.

Just thinking about this attack made one tremble despite the warmth. Horror filled the spectators’ hearts as they thought about how to block this.

An ancient and drawn-out aura appeared on Xuanyuan Zhantian’s halberd. Everyone felt a heavy pressure, like a mountain pressing down on them. The dense state of kingship poured out uncontrollably, immediately tearing many tiny cracks in space.

Sima Lingxuan frowned slightly. This was his first time to see a Martial Technique that he could not understand in this competition.

competition. He could not help but enter deep thought until suddenly reaching enlightenment.

He muttered, “So, that is what’s going on. He nearly scared me. He is not

a true Sage, so how could he have materialized a mysterious phenomenon of ten thousand years passing? He had only used the state of this Martial Technique to imitate such an effect. This kind of mysterious phenomenon can only last for three breaths.

"However, with just that, it is already very strong. With a ten-thousand-year-old state of kingship, Chu Chaoyun will be defeated without a doubt!"

Xiao Chen's conclusion was the complete opposite. He shook his head, not giving this Martial Technique a good evaluation. However, he did not give voice to his opinion.

Facing this peak move, Chu Chaoyun finally looked serious.

He quickly formed ancient hand seals, and the eight pillars of light that descended from the sky merged together. Then, the pillars of light all poured into his body.

This lent the golden glow that Chu Chaoyun gave off a sense of density. Somewhat stunned, Xiao Chen quickly used his Spiritual Sense to check the situation before saying softly, "Amazing. Unexpectedly, he has condensed his Essence until it is solid. I thought that I was the only person under Martial Monarch that managed to do that."

At this moment, Chu Chaoyun was completely covered with golden light. His holy and aloof mien became even richer. The light accumulated without him moving at all, like he was a gold sculpture made by a divine sculptor.

Seeing his motionless opponent, Xuanyuan Zhantian had a strange feeling. However, this state of kingship that was tempered for ten thousand years could only last for one breath.

This was Xuanyuan Zhantian's sure-kill technique. If it did not defeat his opponent, he would suffer from a huge backlash and lose his combat prowess.

Xuanyuan Zhantian's only option was to defeat Chu Chaoyun. There was no other way!

"Ka ca!"

When the Heavenly War Halberd was less than half a meter away from Chu Chaoyun, who had turned into a gold sculpture that seemed to have stopped moving since the ancient times, he moved.

The light that condensed on Chu Chaoyun's body suddenly exploded. All 321 acupoints of his entire body released light. Every acupoint could release several thousand beams of light.

When the three-hundred-odd acupoints worked together, the boundless light layered endlessly; there were so many, they could not be counted, numbering at least

at least in the millions. Chu Chaoyun became like a bright, blazing sun on the Wind Cloud Platform, giving off a piercing golden light.

"Eternal Light!" When Chu Chaoyun opened his mouth, golden sound waves came out. It seemed like a divine sound—solemn, dignified, serene, and impossible to profane.

The sword in Chu Chaoyun's hand moved at lightning speed, executing a complicated sword art; it was so fast that it could not be seen with the naked eye. However, the multilayered, boundless, and unending golden light broke down every one of his moves for everybody.

With each swing of Chu Chaoyun's sword, time paused. It seemed like another Chu Chaoyun had appeared in the world. From within the light, he swung his sword 99,900 times with every swing done with his full power.

Eternal Light and Ancient and Unending until the End of Time unexpectedly produced similar results via different methods. When the cultivators in the spectator stand felt the similarities between the two techniques, they could not help but feel excited.

The crowd originally thought that after Xuanyuan Zhantian executed Ancient and Unending until the End of Time, tempering his state of kingship for ten thousand years in the blink of an eye, his victory was assured.

Who would have imagined that Chu Chaoyun would silently execute Eternal Light? In that instant, he sent out 99,900 sword strikes. The victor of this match was now hard to guess.

When the numerous figures merged together, they sent out several thousand beams of light. The Eternal Light formed by Chu Chaoyun's 99,900 sword strikes clashed with Xuanyuan Zhantian's state of kingship, tempered for ten thousand years by Ancient and Unending until the End of Time.

Bang!"

A thunderous sound echoed. The eyes of the crowd, who had been staring intently, could not react right away. They did not even manage to hear the explosion in time.

When the two people, who had executed their best techniques, clashed, an intense energy exploded forth. That energy far surpassed the two's control.

Before Xuanyuan Zhantian could make a move, he was blasted back like a fired cannonball. He broke through the strong Wind Cloud Barrier and fell towards a spectator stand with undiminished force.

A rumbling explosion resounded. The blast felled a group of spectators, leaving them a complete mess. Several cultivators sustained severe injuries from the shock wave and fainted immediately.

"Sou! Sou! Sou! Sou!"

However, when Chu Chaoyun was sent flying by

sent flying by that energy, a beam of golden light descended from the sky. Then, after it exploded, another beam of golden light descended.

A total of nine beams of lights descended from the sky. As each beam of light exploded, it buffered some of the incredibly strong force.

Chu Chaoyun stood on the Wind Cloud Platform with a pale complexion. He panted slightly and looked very unsightly, his clothes very tattered.

The golden glow had already vanished and the holy aura Chu Chaoyun had given off was gone. Although he was in a miserable state, in the end, he was still standing on the Wind Cloud Platform.

Compared to Xuanyuan Zhantian, Chu Chaoyun was in a much better condition. The victor was clear in one glance.

When the spectators saw this scene, they were dumbfounded. They had not expected a battle under the Martial Monarch realm to be able to create such a commotion. Even the Wind Cloud Platform could not hold up.

The referee was very stunned as well. However, as he was quite experienced, he quickly recovered his wits. He said, “Victor: Chu Chaoyun. You obtain two points!”

Only after a long time did the crowd finally react. They all sighed endlessly.

“The world has really changed. A battle between half-step Martial Monarchs unexpectedly caused such a commotion. They are even stronger than Inferior Grade Martial Monarchs.”

“Bai Qi’s Four Season Saber Technique’s third move nearly broke the Wind Cloud Barrier. If he used the fourth or fifth move, the Wind Cloud Barrier will not be able to stop him.”

“In that case, Sima Lingxuan should be even stronger. He definitely has the strength to break the Wind Cloud Platform.”

“If these fellows advance to Martial Monarch, then the older generations of Martial Monarchs would not be able to fight them.”

“I have a feeling that this Five Nation Youth Competition will be able to open the doors to the Kunlun Realm. An envoy of the upper realm will come.”

Despite the clamor, Xiao Chen closed his eyes and started to rest. Now that he had seen Chu Chaoyun’s strength, he no longer feared anyone in this Five Nation Youth Competition.

The peak was almost within reach!

“Next match: Xiao Chen versus Bai Qi!”

Finally, it was Xiao Chen’s turn to fight in the ninety-fifth round of the competition. Furthermore, this time, his opponent was the Noble Clan scion known as the strongest bladesman in the younger generation, Bai Qi.

Chapter 597: Intense Fighting Spirit

"The two great genius bladesmen are finally fighting each other. Let's see how far Xiao Chen can push Bai Qi."

"Bai Qi has yet to use the Four Season Saber Technique's Winter Saber and the final Cycle of Seasons. I wonder, what other trump cards does Xiao Chen have?"

"Without the Four Season Saber Technique in play, given Xiao Chen's sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent, he would be able to fight on equal terms with Bai Qi. Not only that, he would have the advantage."

"Unfortunately, Xiao Chen, who also is a bladesman, meets with Bai Qi, someone who has the Four Season Saber Technique."

"For Xiao Chen to have comprehended his saber intent to sixty percent, that is proof that he has more talent with the saber than Bai Qi. However, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's resources are inferior."

Although Xiao Chen was still on a winning streak and the strength he had shown had proven to be unfathomable, the crowd still did not think that he could defeat Bai Qi.

This was not because they looked down on Xiao Chen. It was because Bai Qi had the Four Season Saber Technique and he had practiced it to Great Perfection.

There were many aspects to a cultivator's combat prowess. Cultivation was the foundation. Martial Techniques brought out this foundation to best effect. If a person's foundation was one thousand, a strong Martial Technique could bring out one hundred percent of it, or even two hundred percent.

A weak Martial Technique might be able to bring out only seventy percent of the cultivation or maybe even just half.

A strong Martial Technique was something every cultivator sought, even in their dreams. This was one of the major reasons why the great sects could attract so many genius cultivators.

The strong Martial Techniques in the world were all held in the hands of the great sects, aside from those hidden in unknown secret lands, awaiting discovery.

Without a doubt, the Bai Clan was a Noble Clan that was as powerful as a great sect. The Four Season Saber Technique was one of those Martial Techniques that could bring out a person's cultivation by two hundred percent, or even three hundred percent.

In the crowd's opinion, if Xiao Chen did did not have a sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent, then based on the strength he had displayed, he would not be Bai Qi's match. He probably would not even be able to withstand a single move.

The sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent introduced another variable into this fight, attracting more attention than it would have.

Up on the Wind Cloud

Platform, Bai Qi's heart surged with a strong fighting spirit. The hum of a treasured saber rang out in the depth of his eyes. The sharp saber intent turned into a bright light and cut through space like a sharp knife as it flew towards Xiao Chen.

The formless bright light seemed very solid. As it headed for Xiao Chen, it carried a sharp wind.

Xiao Chen smiled slightly and a surging saber intent gushed out from his eyes. The sharp wind that blew stopped between the two before exploding.

"Keng Qiang!"

The melodious and pleasing sound of weapons clashing came from the air. The berserk saber intent passed through the Wind Cloud Barrier, spreading in all directions. Some of the closer cultivators could not help but tighten their grip on their weapons.

Xiao Chen and Bai Qi were about equal. When their auras clashed, neither had the advantage.

However, this was not the result Xiao Chen wanted. Suddenly, he squinted and the saber intent issued by Xiao Chen condensed itself into a line, like a formless saber.

"Chi! Chi!"

The saber intent tore through the air with a piercing screech. It immediately scattered Bai Qi's aura and continued on, bringing with it the might of the sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent at a fast pace.

Bai Qi revealed a surprised expression. He had no time to think too much, so he could only tilt his head slightly to dodge. "Hu chi!" The formless energy driven by the saber intent brushed past Bai Qi's cheek, cutting a few strands of hair that fell to the floor.

Seeing the falling strands, Bai Qi was extremely shocked. In the clash of their auras, Xiao Chen had managed to defeat him without putting in serious effort.

Bai Qi looked towards Xiao Chen again, this time with more caution. He said sullenly, "Sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent. Indeed, your talent for the saber is better than mine. If you had another two years and grew to a Martial Monarch, I would no longer be a match for you."

After reaching Martial Monarch, all the Essence in one's body would be refined into Quintessence. That would be sufficient to resist the power of the Cycle of Seasons. The advantage of the Four Season Saber Technique would be insignificant then.

Xiao Chen retained his sang-froid, neither confirming nor denying his opponent's words. He said calmly, "You will know soon whether we need to wait for two years or not."

Several cultivators in the spectator stands were surprised at Xiao Chen's composure. They felt suspicious and said, "Strange, where does Xiao Chen get his confidence from?

from? It sounds like he has a card up his sleeve, not caring about Bai Qi at all."

At Xiao Chen's attitude, Bai Qi's face sank. He said in a cold voice, "White Robed Bladesman, don't overestimate yourself. I only praised you a little bit. Don't think that you are already a match for me."

Placing his right hand on his saber hilt, Xiao Chen said indifferently, "I have never looked highly upon myself. Now, you are already not a match for me. Two years later, that will become even more obvious. Since you are not making the first move, then I shall!"

"Ka ca!"

Right after Xiao Chen spoke, he swiftly drew his Lunar Shadow Saber. Strong winds blew from all directions and the clouds churned in the sky above, massing above Xiao Chen.

Strong winds blowing everywhere and clouds gathering, this was the initial move of the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique. Xiao Chen's figure flickered a few times before arriving in front of Bai Qi.

Xiao Chen's attack carried the momentum of wind and cloud, infused with his sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent.

Bai Qi quickly drew his saber and brought out his peak Small Perfection saber intent to its peak. He shouted, "Eighteen Heaven Breaking Saber Strikes' First Strike!"

"Dang!"

The weapons clashed and Xiao Chen pressed forward gently. A surging energy poured over. When Bai Qi felt the might of the sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent, he jumped and was forced to retreat by twenty-odd meters.

"Dang! Dang! Dang!"

Having gained the advantage with the first move, Xiao Chen did not hesitate. He seemed to have turned into a saber with a sharp edge, sending out all sorts of attacks continuously.

With the full power of the sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent, the might of his attacks was astonishing. Bai Qi, who was not mentally

prepared, was caught off-guard and did not know what to do.

Retreat! Retreat! Retreat! And retreat again!

Under Xiao Chen's oppressive aura, Bai Qi could not gather the momentum necessary for the Eighteen Heaven Breaking Saber Strikes. In an instant, he ended up retreating over two hundred meters.

Bai Qi's expression turned cold. He no longer tried to preserve his strength. So, he brought out the one-fifth of Quintessence that he had already refined.

Instantly, a dazzling blue light limned Bai Qi's saber. As the saber light moved, tiny tears appeared in space. The might of his attack increased greatly; his aura immediately strengthened, becoming as least twice as strong.

Essence and Quintessence. They only differed a bit in spelling but there was a great difference in quality.

Just having one fifth of his Essence refined into

refined into Quintessence already resulted in such might for Bai Qi. It was hard to imagine the true extent of the power of a Martial Monarch, who had refined all his Essence into Quintessence.

"Eighteen Heaven Breaking Saber Strikes, the Sixteenth Saber Strike, Furiously Chopping the Blue Dome of Heaven. Scram back!" Bai Qi roared in fury. Since he was using Quintessence, he tried to turn the situation around in one move.

Xiao Chen did not show any fear. Scarlet color spread in his eyes as he released a horrifying state of massacre that merged with the peak state of thunder. A strange purple-and-red light appeared on the Lunar Shadow Saber.

"You will be the one to scram! Wind and clouds gather, lightning of all directions, heed my call! Earthly Lightning Tribulation!"

Sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent, peak state of massacre, and

peak state of thunder all converged. They exploded out together with the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique's Earthly Lightning Tribulation.

The formidable power contained in the saber made everyone tremble. Its aura was no weaker than Bai Qi's. In fact, it was even slightly stronger.

"Boom!"

A maelstrom of thunderclouds gathered above Xiao Chen's head and hurled down jagged bolts of purple lightning. Xiao Chen's Earthly Lightning Tribulation landed heavily on Bai Qi's saber.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Sparks flew in all directions as the weapons clashed. Xiao Chen's feet did not stop moving, his saber continuously suppressing his opponent's. This forced Bai Qi to keep moving backwards at a frantic pace.

Great astonishment flashed in Bai Qi's eyes. He was extremely surprised. What Cultivation Technique does this fellow cultivate? His Essence actually became solid.

After he merged his two states and sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent, my Quintessence refined from one-fifth of my Essence is surprisingly unable to block him. He is already so strong before refining Quintessence. How strong will he be when he finally begins to refine Quintessence?

After forcing Bai Qi back again, Xiao Chen completed forming the mysterious phenomenon of lightning behind himself, bringing it to its peak. As the thunderclouds churned, the sky changed color.

An oppressive aura spread out, making everyone feel that a lightning tribulation would fall at any time and that Xiao Chen was the emotionless Heavenly Dao that would unleash it.

"Heavenly Lightning Tribulation!"

Xiao Chen executed the second move of the final series in the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique. He immediately burst out with purple light. When he swung his saber, he seemed to have transformed into heavenly

lightning descending from the sky.

Bai Qi's eyes flickered. He finally made his decision. He temporarily relinquished the thought of vying with Xiao Chen. He

Xiao Chen. He swung his saber and went totally on the defensive.

"Bang!"

Xiao Chen swung his saber, as though he was a heavenly being. An indistinct grunt was heard and blood trickled out of Bai Qi's lips. Then, Bai Qi was knocked into the sky.

From the start of the competition, Xiao Chen's aura had been going strong and incredibly sharp.

Unexpectedly, he managed to suppress Bai Qi all the way, not giving him any chance. Reducing Bai Qi to a sorry condition, forcing him into a constant retreat. Not allowing him to counterattack.

From the start of the elimination matches, Bai Qi had never encountered a match where he had to spend so much effort yet ended up in such a miserable state.

All the cultivators in the spectator stands were astonished. This was vastly different from what they had imagined.

"This Xiao Chen is extraordinarily strong. Without the Four Season Saber Technique, Bai Qi will definitely be defeated. This is too unfortunate for Xiao Chen."

"Indeed, if Xiao Chen had another two years, the results of the match would definitely be different."

At the sight of Xiao Chen's strength, several people sighed, pitying him.

The moment the Four Season Saber Technique was executed, the situation would surely turn around immediately. Even the strong Yue Chenxi could not change the result, so how could Xiao Chen do any better?

Bai Qi was probably just waiting for Xiao Chen to finish executing the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique. In the instant Xiao Chen's

momentum plummeted, Bai Qi would execute the Four Season Saber Technique, reversing the situation.

As everyone discussed, Xiao Chen finally executed the final move of the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique—the Divine Lightning Tribulation.

Layer upon layer of thunderclouds massed in the sky, an apocalyptic sight that stirred dread in those who saw it. The heavy atmosphere made it difficult for everyone to breathe.

When Xiao Chen swung his saber, only that purple light remained, dazzling and resplendent.

From within the maelstrom of thunderclouds, countless golden deities proclaimed, "The Heavenly Might is vast and puissant. All who disobey will be killed without pardon!"

The voices echoed, lending the aura of Xiao Chen's attack a strand of Divine Might. If this were executed by the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's founder, this attack would consist of golden lightning and be filled with Divine Might.

Bai Qi's expression turned grave. He did not dare to be careless. He immediately drew out all his Quintessence, layering a thick Quintessence shield before him.

"Bang!"

Xiao Chen, who was high in the sky, flashed like lightning. He arrived before Bai Qi, arriving as planned—like a Divine Lightning Tribulation.

Chapter 598: Four Season Saber Technique versus Four Season Saber Technique

A startling roar of thunder resounded. In that instant, the saber Qi created a long fissure that extended continuously on the resilient Wind Cloud Platform. In the blink of an eye, the Wind Cloud Platform was split into two.

This attack directly knocked Bai Qi back like a cannonball. Cracks appeared on his Quintessence shield, spreading as time passed. After enduring the intense barrage of wild lightning for three breaths, the shield shattered.

However, during these three breaths, the might of the Divine Lightning Tribulation diminished significantly. Bai Qi crashed into the Wind Cloud Barrier and vomited a large mouthful of blood. Then, he fell to the floor with a loud 'smack.'

The lightning vanished and the wind stopped blowing. After Xiao Chen executed the Divine Lightning Tribulation, the momentum from the wind and cloud was all consumed.

Silence descended on the Wind Cloud Platform once more. Just by looking at the Dragon Qi released from the fissure, one could tell how strong that previous attack was.

"Ha ha ha! The Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique does indeed live up to its reputation. However, in the end, I, Bai Qi, have not been struck down!"

Bai Qi's hair was frazzled and his clothes messy as he climbed back to his feet. However, he laughed maniacally, venting all the tension he had been feeling since the start of this match.

A strong and vigorous spirit lit Bai Qi's eyes. An intense fighting spirit flooded his heart. He did not show any fear as he said, "Xiao Chen, I have

never been in such a sorry state as this ever since I became famous. You have thoroughly angered me. Now that you are drained of momentum, prepare to feel my wrath!"

The momentum from the initial spurt of energy would fade with the second spurt and be exhausted by the third. This was the result that Bai Qi was aiming for. He waited until Xiao Chen's momentum reached this peak. As long as Xiao Chen failed to defeat him when his momentum was at its peak, then when Xiao Chen's momentum plummeted, Bai Qi would quickly attack using the Four Season Saber Technique.

At that moment, everything would come to an end. Xiao Chen would have a taste of falling from heaven and landing in hell.

This was one of the best ways to bring down somebody. Not only could they defeat their opponent, it would cause their opponent to suffer a great loss in confidence and develop a heart demon, resulting in them being unable to progress further in their Saber

Techniques.

"It's over. Bai Qi is going to execute the Four Season Saber Technique." Someone in the spectator stands could not help but sigh. The outcome could be easily imagined.

The elders of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion had extremely anxious expressions. Jiang Chi said helplessly, "Our Heavenly Saber Pavilion has wronged him. If we had a Martial Technique that could rival the Four Season Saber Technique, Bai Qi would not be able to be so arrogant."

Xiao Bai's pure and lovable face filled with worry. A hint of tears appeared in her bright eyes. Anxiety could be clearly seen from the wrinkling of her eyebrows.

Jin Dabao kept fanning himself with his gold fan. He sighed and held his fan up, blocking his sight. "Hai! Never mind, this Fat Lord shall not continue watching. Old Brother Xiao Chen still does not know conduct himself properly. If it was this Fat Lord, I would not fight. I will simply concede defeat in a confident and mocking manner, frustrating my

opponent to death."

"Long Lasting Spring Water, Growing Warm Then Cold!" Bai Qi shouted, suddenly executing the first move of the Four Season Saber Technique. Immediately, the sound of gushing water was heard, coming from a surging river that seemed both warm and cold. Bai Qi's clothes fluttered as his Essence fluctuated.

The attack carried the surging power of the seasons, rallying its might as the strike headed for Xiao Chen, whose momentum was exhausted.

Perhaps because the earlier exchange, where Bai Qi was beaten up to the point of helplessness, left him very sullen, this originally gentle attack was filled with resentment.

The power of the seasons was hard to resist. When Bai Qi launched his attack, it carried a boundless wind as it surged ferociously towards Xiao Chen.

Wind and cloud appeared once again in the platform.

Xiao Chen's gaze remained calm. He did not feel any joy or fear when facing this Four Season Saber Technique's first move. His heart was calm like the water in an ancient well, without any ripples whatsoever.

When Bai Qi's saber was only one meter away from Xiao Chen, Xiao Chen casually took a step forward. One step—only one step—and Xiao Chen, whose momentum was exhausted, burst forth with even more intense might than when he struck with the Divine Lightning Tribulation.

"Boom!"

Thunder rumbled in the sky, and in that instant, thousands of creatures awakened. Cries of all sort of birds and beasts resounded. As Xiao Chen swung his saber, he executed the Four Season Saber Technique's Spring Thunder Chop as well.

"Pu ci! Pu ci!"

The splashing of a gushing river resounded. When the two

two sabers clashed, a strong power of seasons carrying a more perfect state of spring promptly blasted Bai Qi back again.

Bai Qi might have charged forward with a surging momentum, but his momentum when he was knocked back was much stronger. The crowd did not even have time to react.

Bai Qi crashed into the Wind Cloud Barrier. The impact was so strong that cracks materialized from behind him in the resilient Wind Cloud Barrier.

“What’s going on? What just happened? Did I see wrong? How could the one sent flying be Bai Qi?”

“After the execution of the Four Season Saber Technique, shouldn’t Xiao Chen be the unfortunate one? Why is it that Bai Qi is the one sent flying?”

Everything happened too fast, the crowd in the spectator stands could not understand what happened.

The audience was not the only people who did not understand what happened. Even the Martial Monarchs of the City Lord’s Residence exchanged glances; they were not sure what happened, either.

However, the expressions of the elders of the Bai Clan changed drastically. The clan’s First Elder, who led the delegation, had a lifeless look in his eyes. He muttered to himself, “Four Season Saber Technique? How is this possible?”

Bai Qi vomited a mouthful of blood and stared at Xiao Chen. He muttered, “That is impossible! How did you learn our Bai Clan’s Four Season Saber Technique?! Furthermore, it is stronger than mine. I don’t believe it!”

Spring is gone and summer has arrived. The flowing flames burn the land emotionlessly. My heart is greater than the blazing sun!

Bai Qi executed the Four Season Saber Technique’s second move. Bai Qi became like a blazing sun, swallowing up the desolate land. He shone brighter than the sun as he surged over with a boundless momentum.

The spring winds have come to an end. Summer has arrived. A bright sun soars high in the sky, burning the land and sea to desolation!

Xiao Chen took another step forward and turned into the blazing sun, burning the land to desolation; he was several times brighter than Bai Qi.

“Bang!”

The two blazing suns competed with each other with the power of the seasons. A saber Qi soared out from each side and instantly, another fissure opened on the Wind Cloud Platform, crossing the earlier one. The Wind Cloud Platform was now split into four.

The blazing sun that belonged to Bai Qi endured for a moment before shattering. Xiao Chen’s Burning to Desolation exploded, knocking Bai Qi back once again.

The Wind Cloud Barrier was now completely covered with cracks, as if it would shatter at any moment.

Likewise, Bai Qi’s

Bai Qi’s body was now riddled with injuries. Disbelief filled his eyes. “I don’t believe it! I don’t believe it!”

Originally, Bai Qi thought that execution of the Four Season Saber Technique would immediately turn the situation around. He had not expected that doing so would reduce him to an even more miserable state than before.

With such a big difference, it was like falling from heaven into hell. How could Bai Qi feel satisfied at this?

The wind is emotionless. Summer has passed. The world is full of emotions, holding on to them even to the point of death. The autumn wind rustles endlessly, sweeping away all emotions.

The autumn wind rustles. The Heavenly Dao is emotionless. Putting his severely injured body at risk, Bai Qi executed the Four Season Saber Technique’s third move.

The wind rustles and rain drizzles. A cool breeze blows and autumn waters wash down. My fated person smiles faintly. I will give you a gentle saber strike. Do you dare accept?

Xiao Chen executed the third move almost at the same time as Bai Qi did. Two loud sounds reverberated as the attacks shook the Wind Cloud Platform. They layered upon each other, evoking a hazy poetic atmosphere.

“Boom!”

Before Bai Qi could get close to Xiao Chen, he was blasted back by a white saber Qi that came from the Lunar Shadow Saber; this time he ended up in an even sorrier state.

The seemingly soft saber Qi had a boundless toughness hidden within it. When it faced the firm and strong, emotionless autumn wind, it broke the firmness with gentleness. It shattered Bai Qi’s Saber Technique and struck his body. The force that exploded forth from the gentle wind sent him flying once more.

This time, Bai Qi broke through the Wind Cloud Barrier. His flashing figure crashed into a spectator stand with great force. The cultivators there failed to react in time and suffered heavy injuries.

When the several hundred thousand cultivators saw this scene, they were dumbfounded.

This was Bai Qi, a strong genius bladesman. He was ranked second in the previous Five Nation Youth Competition. With the strongest Saber Technique—the Four Season Saber Technique—he could compete against Sima Lingxuan.

However, this person was knocked out of the Wind Cloud Platform at this moment, his life or death unknown, completely defeated.

However, when the crowd looked at the white-robed bladesman on the platform, his clothes were fluttering and his expression calm. He did not reveal any excitement, as if he had not worried about Bai Qi at all from the very start.

“It is as he said; he did not overestimate himself. Bai Qi is indeed not

is indeed not a match for him. The distance is too great.”

“Yes, from start to end, Bai Qi never held the advantage. He did not even get the chance to execute the final two moves of the Four Season Saber Technique.”

“With such strength, he is qualified to challenge Sima Lingxuan. Now, aside from Chu Chaoyun, there is yet another person who can fight against Sima Lingxuan. Indeed, I did not come to this Five Nation Youth Competition for nothing.”

In hindsight, the spectators now realized that what Xiao Chen had said before the match began, that he was not overestimating himself, was not arrogance but just plain indifference.

No one then expected such a scene now. Sima Lingxuan, who had been maintaining a relaxed expression from the start, could not help but stand up.

He looked at Xiao Chen, finding this person unfathomable. A small fluctuation appeared in his previously unshakable self-confidence. Instantly, strong winds swirled around him.

In the middle of the surging winds, the Sima Clan’s First Elder’s face sank. He flung his hand out and drew all the berserk wind into his sleeve. Then, he said impassively, “Lingxuan, your heart is in disarray.”

Sima Lingxuan recovered his wits and calmed himself down. He said, “Many thanks to First Elder for helping out. However, it is good that my heart was thrown into disarray. If I alway remain calm, my mental state will never improve. This Xiao Chen is a good grindstone for me.”

The First Elder smiled faintly and said, “It is good that you think that way.”

Chu Chaoyun looked at Xiao Chen. A barely perceptible golden flame flashed in his eyes. He had a grave expression that did not reveal what he was thinking.

“The victor is Xiao Chen. You obtain another two points!” The referred unhurriedly announced the result of the match.

At this moment, Xiao Chen’s golden dragon finished taking a bite out of Bai Qi’s golden dragon. His golden dragon flickered with golden light and grew larger, burgeoning to twenty-nine meters—the same as Sima Lingxuan’s golden dragon.

When the people of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion saw this scene, they gaped, wondering if they were dreaming. Jiang Chi muttered, “Unfathomable, he is truly unfathomable.”

Excited tears flowed out of Xiao Bai’s eyes. Her pure face looked like she was both crying and smiling. She hugged Mu Xinya, who was beside her, and exclaimed, “Elder Sister Xinya, Elder Brother Xiao Chen won! He won!”

Mu Xinya shook her head slightly and revealed a bitter smile. Her feelings were very complicated at the moment. The youth from many years ago had actually grown to such a level.

Chapter 599: Making the Best Use of Time

The Bai Clan elders gazed at Xiao Chen in a rather hostile manner. They wanted to rush down immediately and force him to tell them where he learned the Four Season Saber Technique.

However, no matter how upset they were, they did not dare to mess around here. In the history of this competition, the sects that dared to cause a scene did not have a good end.

After this fight, the remaining matches of the ninety-fifth round all seemed inferior. This made the crowd feel bored. Even the remaining matches of the giants did not seem very interesting. Occasionally, people would cast a glance at Xiao Chen.

The spectators all discussed in soft voices, anticipating Xiao Chen's next match. They wondered if Xiao Chen would bring them another pleasant surprise.

When this round ended, only three of the eight giants still maintained a winning streak: Xiao Chen, Sima Lingxuan, and Chu Chaoyun. The number of people who could climb to the peak had been reduced again.

The champion of this Five Nation Youth Competition would definitely be one of these three. As for Bai Qi, the person that the crowd had placed their hopes on, he was no longer qualified to fight for the peak.

In the remaining five rounds of this competition, these three people would meet each other in battle sooner or later. They just did not know who would meet whom first.

"Next match: Xiao Chen versus Xuanyuan Zhantian!"

Once again, it was Xiao Chen's turn to fight. The somewhat subdued atmosphere immediately became lively. All sorts of discussion rang out.

Although Xuanyuan Zhantian lost to Chu Chaoyun and could no longer compete for the top rank, his strength was still clear for all to see; no one dared to doubt him.

Be it Xuanyuan Zhantian's state of kingship, his Ancient and Unending

until the End of Time, or his mysterious Martial Technique that allowed him to advance time by ten thousand years, he definitely had the strength to rank within the top three of the younger generation.

The crowd was of the opinion that if Xuanyuan Zhantian's opponent was not Chu Chaoyun, even if his opponent was Bai Qi, he would have a high chance of victory.

If his opponent was Xiao Chen, Xuanyuan Zhantian might even be able to suppress him, allowing the crowd to discern Xiao Chen's strength.

"Bang!"

Up on the Wind Cloud Platform, Xuanyuan Zhantian did not hold back at all. At the very start of the match, he pushed off the stage heavily. The vast state of kingship spread out like it was

a boundless sea.

"Point at Heaven, Stamping on Earth!"

The sea surged and eighty-one waves surged out as Xuanyuan Zhantian pointed at the sky and stomped on the floor. Then, he attacked with a berserk aura.

Xiao Chen instantly merged his two states together and infused his sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent before executing Wukui Breaks the Heavens. A long beam of light elongated and smashed into Xuanyuan Zhantian, who was in midair.

Using technique to break force was the specialty of Wukui Breaks the Heavens. When the might of Point at Heaven, Stamping on Earth and its aura had peaked, Wukui Breaks the Heavens broke it.

Xiao Chen had never been a cultivator who only knew how to meet force with force. In terms of his insights and technique, he was inferior to no one.

Having the advantage now, Xiao Chen used his stored-up momentum to execute the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique continuously.

Xiao Chen began an intense battle over the undulating sea. One side used the four seas' state of kingship, the other used a sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent, state of thunder, and state of massacre.

It became hard for the people to differentiate the two on the Wind Cloud Platform. Waves splashed and strong explosions rang out. Thunder rumbled without end and a scarlet killing Qi spread everywhere.

"Bang!"

Xiao Chen summoned the Divine Lightning Tribulation and knocked Xuanyuan Zhantian back. Xiao Chen stood in midair, holding his saber with one hand, his clothes fluttering in the wind.

Xuanyuan Zhantian performed a somersault and stabilized himself. He wiped off the blood from the corner of his lips and smiled. "It looks like my other Martial Techniques do not pose a threat to you. Be careful, I am going to execute my best move.

"Purely in terms of offensive power, the Ancient and Unending until the End of Time is stronger than the first three moves of the Four Season Saber Technique. I really want to see how you will deal with it."

Right after Xuanyuan Zhantian spoke, the boundless sea behind him started to turn into farmland. Time was merciless. In the blink of an eye, ten thousand years passed. Ancient and unending, only the state of kingship remained everlasting, never forgotten for ten thousand years.

Within one breath, the strong mysterious phenomenon quickly finished. The state of kingship around the Heavenly War Halberd gave off an ancient and solemn aura.

Xiao Chen shook his head. This move was indeed strong, but to him, its openings were obvious. Time moved by ten thousand years in the blink of an eye. In that case, what if one launched an attack within half

half a blink? The opponent's mysterious phenomenon would collapse on its own without any extra effort needed.

A fierce purple fire burned in Xiao Chen's right eye, forming a purple

arrow. The arrow quickly elongated. This move was called the Purple Thunder Arrow—Xiao Chen's fastest Martial Technique. After the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation advanced to the sixth layer, its speed surpassed the limits of a Martial King.

It did not have a strong explosive power or a strong offensive power. It only had a horrifying penetrating power and an even more horrifying speed.

"Xiu!"

In the time it took to take a quick glance, the Purple Thunder Arrow fired out. Instantly, a finger-sized hole appeared in Xuanyuan Zhantian's chest, destabilizing the state of until-the-end-of-time.

Xiao Chen seized this opportunity to rush forward and execute the first move of the Four Season Saber Technique. Thunder rumbled and the power of the seasons caused Xuanyuan Zhantian to vomit a large mouthful of blood.

The so-called "until the end of time" functioned to temper the state of kingship by ten thousand years. Before the crowd's shocked gazes, it was broken within a minute.

Ten thousand years is too long. I will make the best use of my time!

After defeating Xuanyuan Zhantian, Xiao Chen's golden dragon, which was already twenty-nine meters long, took a bite out of Xuanyuan Zhantian's golden dragon. However, there did not seem to be any changes.

Xiao Chen's golden dragon was already too large. Furthermore, Xuanyuan Zhantian's golden dragon was much weaker. If one really had to find a change, it would be that Xiao Chen's golden dragon became somewhat brighter.

The golden dragon's golden eyes glistened and dazzled. It looked very spiritual, like a real, living creature.

In this round of competition. Sima Lingxuan's opponent was Wang Quan and Chu Chaoyun's opponent was Li Tianhua. Unsurprisingly, the two of them obtained victory easily.

While the ninety-seventh round began and all the cultivators in the spectator stands were admiring the fantastic Martial Techniques, the City Lord's Residence's people were anxiously discussing the order of the matches.

Three cards sat on the main table. These cards had the names of three people written in black ink: Sima Lingxuan, Chu Chaoyun, and Xiao Chen.

If nothing unexpected happened, the champion of this Five Nation Youth Competition would be one of them.

After this round, this competition would only have three rounds left. Currently, these people were discussing which of the two they should match up first.

Dragon Sealing City's City Lord, Zong Liang, held the three cards in his hand, swapping them around continuously. Clearly, this was not an easy decision to make.

No matter

make.

No matter which two fought first, the remaining person would definitely gain some benefits.

Zong Liang set down the cards and said to the people beside him, "Have you all come to a conclusion yet? Let us hear it."

A gray-robed old man said, "In reply to City Lord, we feel that Sima Lingxuan definitely has to be one of the first to fight. From the start of the competition, he is the person who has revealed the fewest trump cards."

Someone else continued, "Xiao Chen revealed his sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent, Four Season Saber Technique, Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique, state of massacre, and state of thunder. Chu Chaoyun revealed his fifty-percent-comprehended sword intent, peak state of light, Life-Extinguishing Blood-Reversing Swordplay, and his sure-kill technique, the Eternal Light.

“As for Sima Lingxuan, from the start up to now, he has only revealed the Emperor's Swordplay, sixty-percent-comprehended sword intent, and the state of kingship. These are things that he already had in the previous competition. He cannot have improved so little since then.”

Zong Liang thought for a while and took out Sima Lingxuan’s card, which was in the middle. Then, he asked, “What about the remaining person? Xiao Chen or Chu Chaoyun?”

“I feel that it should be Xiao Chen. He seemed to have defeated Bai Qi too easily.”

“I feel that it should be Chu Chaoyun. He dared to clash head-on against Xuanyuan Zhantian’s spear. Even Xiao Chen only used technique to break this move.”

As to whether Sima Lingxuan’s opponent should be Chu Chaoyun or Xiao Chen, the people in the grandstand were split into two factions and argued without pause.

Zong Liang frowned and said unhappily, “Let’s stop here. We will decide this by voting. Those who think that Xiao Chen should fight first, raise your hand.”

The eight elders each made up their minds and immediately, four elders raised their hands. It was still a stalemate. When Zong Liang saw this, he said, “In that case, I shall vote as well. Xiao Chen will fight Sima Lingxuan.”

After Zong Liang said that, he placed Xiao Chen’s card together with Sima Lingxuan’s. A serious look flashed in the depths of his eyes.

Zong Liang said impassively, “Consider it as us wronging you. However, there is no such thing as absolute fairness in this world. The truly strong would not bother with such details; they would simply keep winning.”

At this moment, Xiao Chen, who had just mounted the Wind Cloud Platform, did not know that the City Lord’s Residence had made a decision that was disadvantageous to him. However, had he known, he would not have minded. Just like

minded. Just like Zong Liang said, all he had to do was to keep winning.

When he looked at his opponent, Xiao Chen's delicate face relaxed somewhat. This was because he was facing another old friend.

Yue Chenxi was dressed in pink, looking very pretty as she stood on the Wind Cloud Platform. Her extremely charming eyes looked at Xiao Chen and she could not help but feel some regrets.

The affairs of the world changed constantly; the future was hard to predict. There were some things that one could not anticipate. There was also some people that one would feel unfathomable.

Two years ago, when Yue Chenxi faced Xiao Chen, she did not even need to use her state to achieve a draw. Now, even if she used her full power, using it better than she did before, she would not be a match for her opponent.

Yue Chenxi recovered her wits and smiled. "Now that I meet with you again, I still cannot use my full power. Let's hold back and stop when appropriate."

Whether Yue Chenxi used her full power or not, she would lose. Naturally, given that, she did not need to use her full power.

Xiao Chen smiled gently and said, "As you please. You may make the first move."

Jumping up gently, Yue Chenxi punched out, sending out a cool breeze as she did so. However, she did not use her state of light and cloud. She attacked using only her Movement Technique and Morning Sun Fist.

"Bang!"

Xiao Chen held the Lunar Shadow Saber and casually tossed it to the floor. The scabbard immediately sank into the tough Wind Cloud Platform like it was tofu.

Since Yue Chenxi was not using her state, Xiao Chen did not intend to use his saber. His figure flickered as he executed the Dragon Claw Fist to welcome his opponent.

“Berserk Dragon!”

Xiao Chen’s Vital Qi moved through his bones and he clenched his right hand. An azure dragon head roared ferociously and clashed with Yue Chenxi.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Fists clashed as the two fought with each other. A berserk dragon roared and light flashed. Soon, the two had exchanged several dozen moves.

Yue Chenxi was shocked to discover that when relying only on close combat techniques, without her state, she could not take Xiao Chen down in a short period.

After another hundred moves, when Yue Chenxi saw that she could not do anything to Xiao Chen, she unleashed her state of light and cloud. A morning sun rose from the clouds as she sent out a fist wind, knocking Xiao Chen back by a hundred meters.

Chapter 600: Defeating You in Ten Moves

Yue Chenxi looked at the Lunar Shadow Saber standing upright in the center of the platform. Then, she sighed, “I concede defeat. He he! In the end, you are still not as good as me with close-combat techniques.”

Without even giving Xiao Chen a chance to speak, Yue Chenxi conceded defeat and jumped off the Wind Cloud Platform.

Xiao Chen shook his head helplessly. After his golden dragon finished taking a bite out of Yue Chenxi’s golden dragon, he gently pulled out the Lunar Shadow Saber, returned to his seat in the spectator stands, and closed his eyes to rest.

Endless chatter rang out around Xiao Chen’s ears; the atmosphere became jittery. As the matches passed, everyone’s emotions ran higher.

In another three rounds, this Five Nation Youth Competition would come to an end, and the victor would be decided. Who was a true dragon, able to climb to the peak and be favored by Luck? Who would announce the change of the age?

The stage was already raised, and the curtains drawn. All that remained was for the main character to appear. The show was just beginning. The cultivators in the spectator stands all felt extremely excited. They hated that the matches of the final three giants did not start immediately.

However, Xiao Chen was calm and collected. He quietly waited for his last three matches so that he could defeat the opponents before him and climb to the peak of this Sky Dome Realm.

“Next match: Bai Qi versus Chu Chaoyun!”

During the ninety-eighth round, the referee slowly read out the names of the next two participants in a serious voice.

Xiao Chen opened his eyes and stared at the two people on the Wind Cloud Platform. He looked like he was in deep thought.

Of the hundred participants, Xiao Chen had yet to fight three people: Chu Chaoyun, the Noble Clan’s Li Tianhua, and the first seed, Sima

Lingxuan.

In the ninety-eighth round, Li Tianhua had already fought his match. Now Chu Chaoyun was fighting. This meant that Xiao Chen's opponent in this round was Sima Lingxuan.

Suddenly, Xiao Chen felt a strong gaze. He turned his head to look and saw that it came from Sima Lingxuan, who was radiating strong self-confidence. His sharp gaze, infused with the state of kingship, pierced through space and pressed on him.

"I will defeat you within ten moves. If I take even one move more than that, then it will be considered my loss."

Projecting his voice over, Sima Lingyuan dropped some overwhelmingly confident words in Xiao Chen's ears. Then, he looked away.

Xiao Chen was unconcerned. He said softly, "If you are really that confident, you would not have sent me such a message. If you are that confident, then why bother looking at ordinary people like me?"

Yun Kexin, who was beside him, felt that something was off. She asked, "Xiao Chen, what's wrong? Was someone probing you earlier?"

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and replied calmly, "It's not a problem. It was just someone trying to plant fear in my heart. Let's just keep watching the competition!"

The more confident someone was, the more afraid they were of failure. When metal was tempered too much, it would become brittle. This was a principle that had never changed since ancient times.

Bai Qi had lost to Xiao Chen; there was no more hope of him gaining the first rank. However, if he defeated Chu Chaoyun, he would still have a chance to vie for the second rank.

Before Bai Qi came to the competition, he had already anticipated losing to Sima Lingxuan. He had already been ready to settle for second rank.

Although things had not gone as Bai Qi had expected in losing to Xiao Chen, he had to fight for second rank regardless of the situation.

Furthermore, Bai Qi had lost to an outsider when competing with the Four Season Saber Technique. He could not afford to lose this match. He had to use his full power to prove himself.

“Start!”

The moment the referee spoke, Bai Qi immediately attacked using the Four Season Saber Technique’s first move—Long Lasting Spring Water, Growing Warm Then Cold.

Using the power of the seasons, Bai Qi turned into a surging river and gushed towards Chu Chaoyun.

“Hu! Hu!”

A strong wind blew on the Wind Cloud Platform. A boundless aura immediately surged, allowing the crowd to sense the strength of the Four Season Saber Technique again.

One moment ago, everything was calm and peaceful. In the next moment, when Bai Qi drew his saber, clouds and wind moved, and the sky changed colors, giving rise to a grand atmosphere.

“Life-Extinguishing Blood-Reversing Swordplay!”

Chu Chaoyun’s eyes remained calm. When facing this famous Four Season Saber Technique, he did not dare to be careless. His sword left his hand and floated quietly before him.

He opened his right hand and quickly drew a circle of swords in the air with with his flat palm. When the circle was finally completed, eight beams of golden light suddenly descended from the sky and encased him.

Within the golden light, Chu Chaoyun’s clothes and hair all turned golden, giving off a boundless brilliance.

He gently patted the sword in the circle and a dazzling beam of light immediately appeared and shot towards Bai Qi, who was in midair.

“Bang!”

Bai Qi could clearly be seen pausing in the air for an instant. That great aura of the power of the seasons was stopped by the energy contained in

the golden beam of light.

Chu Chaoyun's face looked holy as he muttered. A divine sound spread out and the eight beams of light merged together. Previously, his eyes had remained black, but now they turned golden as well. At this moment, the Essence in his body completely solidified.

The sword that belonged to Chu Chaoyun in the circle of swords turned into a beam of light. When it shot out, it ripped open a pitch-black tear in space along its path.

From a distance, it looked like someone had drawn a long black line on a white piece of paper; it looked exceptionally striking.

When the crowd saw this scene, they immediately felt horrified. "His Essence is completely solidified. Its might is now comparable to that of an Inferior Grade Martial Monarch's Quintessence. Exactly what Cultivation Technique is Chu Chaoyun cultivating?"

Xiao Chen did not appear too shocked; he had already guessed long ago that Chu Chaoyun's Cultivation Technique was a Heaven Ranked Cultivation Technique passed down from the Tianwu Dynasty. Furthermore, it was likely to be of an extremely high quality.

Many great sects had some Heaven Ranked Martial Techniques. However, since the destruction of Tianwu Dynasty, no Heaven Ranked Cultivation Technique had been known to have been passed down.

"Dang!"

The horrifying energy on the sword clashed with Bai Qi's sword. A loud sound reverberated throughout the nine heavens.

The sound was so loud that it shook the eardrums, shaking their tympanic membranes and causing temporary deafness.

Blood leaked out of the corner of Bai Qi's lips. His body was knocked back by a hundred meters. This shocking sword strike completely obliterated the great momentum of the river and the power of the seasons.

"Eternal Light!"

Chu Chaoyun had always been the kind of person who would take advantage of every opportunity presented. He would not give his opponent a chance to turn things around. So, he immediately leaped into the into the air, leaving behind golden afterimages. Then, tightly grasping the sword hovering in the air, he instantly executed Eternal Light.

The 321 acupoints in Chu Chaoyun's body burst open and released a great light. Every one of his acupoint sent out several ten thousand strands of light. Combining the light from the three-hundred-odd acupoints, the boundless light built up, layer upon layer. He turned into a golden blazing sun, one that hurt people's eyes when they stared at it.

With the boundless light coating him, Chu Chaoyun immediately sent out 99,900 sword strikes. The many figures quickly merged together.

This was the Eternal Light that could defeat Xuanyuan Zhantian's Ancient and Unending until the End of Time in an head-on confrontation. The instant Bai Qi landed on the ground, Chu Chaoyun arrived before him with a dazzling light.

"Flowing Fire Illuminating Everywhere!"

Bai Qi felt helpless in his heart. He had no choice but to bring out only half the might of the Four Season Saber Technique's second move to quickly mount a defense. Chu Chaoyun had not given him much time to react, so he could not completely unleash the full power of the Four Season Saber Technique.

"Boom!"

Golden light exploded out and Bai Qi vomited a mouthful of blood. Once again, Chu Chaoyun knocked him back, sending him crashing into the Wind Cloud Barrier. Bai Qi's clothes were in disarray; clearly, he was in a sorry state.

"Damn it!"

Bai Qi's internal organs received serious damage. The skin on this body was burned by the bright light, turning it into a sight too cruel to be seen. He felt extremely frustrated and furious.

Chu Chaoyun's strength far surpassed Bai Qi's expectations. He seemed to be on the same level as Xiao Chen. Actually, if only considering what Xiao Chen had shown so far, Chu Chaoyun was even stronger than Xiao Chen.

Bai Qi roared ferociously and used all the remaining Essence in his body. He seemed to have gone crazy, throwing everything he had into this one attack, betting everything on the Four Season Saber Technique's third move.

Heaven and Earth are unfeeling. The great Dao is emotionless. The autumn wind is boundless, sweeping across the world.

Chu Chaoyun's expression did not change. He quickly formed ancient hand seals. Instantly, the thick dark clouds above Dragon Sealing City churned continuously, opening up a hole.

"Inextinguishable Divine Light!" Chu Chaoyun shouted after he finished forming the hand seals. Eight beams of light immediately descended from immediately descended from the hole and encased him. The beams of light contained Divine Might, forming an impenetrable defense.

This was the move that help Chu Chaoyun stay on the Wind Cloud Platform when he fought with Xuanyuan Zhantian. Even the combined shock wave of Ancient and Unending until the End of Time and Eternal Light could not penetrate its strong defense.

"Keng Qiang!"

Bai Qi's saber hacked on the beams of light and gave off a metallic 'clang.' Unexpectedly, the beam of light that contained Divine Might had turned solid.

"What...what defensive technique is this? Unexpectedly, it is so horrifying."

"With such a defense, who short of a Martial Monarch can defeat Chu Chaoyun?"

"Maybe there is some hope for the Four Season Saber Technique's final move. However, given Bai Qi's current state, it is already amazing that he

could launch the third move."

"It feels like this is impossible for a Martial King to execute. The formless light was already very strong when it contained Divine Might. Unexpectedly, it even became solid!"

Loud exclamations came from the spectator stands. The crowd mostly had expressions of disbelief. The group of Martial Monarchs from the City Lord's Residence was dumbfounded. They had not expected this unremarkable move from back then to have such strong defense.

Looking at the Xiao Chen and Sima Lingxuan card on the table, Zong Liang revealed a helpless expression. He sighed and said, "Unexpectedly, I made a wrong judgment as well. I probably chose the wrong person to fight Sima Lingxuan."

"It's too late. Xiao Chen and Sima Lingxuan's match is next. There is no more time to change it."

"Looking at Chu Chaoyun, he definitely still has trump cards that have not been revealed yet. The moves he used are exactly the same as the ones he used against Xuanyuan Zhantian."

The other old men present sighed as well. Regardless of the result of Xiao Chen and Sima Lingxuan's fight, their greatest trump cards would be revealed.

After all their trump cards were revealed, they would definitely be at a disadvantage when facing Chu Chaoyun in the last match.

Zong Liang cast a glance at Chu Chaoyun, who was encased by the beams of lights, unfazed by Bai Qi's Four Season Saber Technique's third move. He said softly, "Maybe this is the effect of the mysterious Luck. However, in the end, he will still have to rely on his own strength. Even though he has the advantage, he might not have the last laugh."

Chapter 601: Countless Trump Cards

“Bang!”

Light exploded out. Faced with a drained and exhausted Bai Qi, Chu Chaoyun simply sheathed his sword and kicked his opponent away like a sandbag.

Suppressing the shock in his heart, the referee declared the winner, then announced the next match. “Next match: Xiao Chen versus Sima Lingxuan!”

The greatest dark horse of this Five Nation Youth Competition, Xiao Chen had been on a winning streak from the start of the elimination rounds. Be it the direct disciples of the Great Jin Nation’s ten great sects, the geniuses of the eight Noble Clans, or the newcomer geniuses that showed up, no one could defeat him.

Xiao Chen had a sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent, the Four Season Saber Technique, the state of massacre, and the state of thunder. No one knew how many trump cards he had or how deeply he had hidden.

No one had any way of knowing how many secrets this disciple from a Great Qin Nation sect hid.

Sima Lingxuan, the champion of the previous Five Nation Youth Competition and also the undisputed first seed of this Five Nation Youth Competition, had the state of kingship and the Emperor’s Swordplay. Since the start of the ranking matches, he had not revealed his true strength; this lent him an air of mystery.

The self-confidence in his heart seemed like it would never falter and it felt like there was an aloof radiance in him. When the crowd looked at him, he clearly stood out from his surroundings. Everyone could not help but throw their support behind him.

Sima Lingxuan had excellent talent and the vast resources of the Sima Clan. He was also famous as the top swordsman in the Great Jin Nation. All these various honors and glory boosted his self-confidence and gave it

an arrogant and conceited flavor.

Now, there were only three rounds left in the Five Nation Youth Competition. Finally, these two people were matched up against each other. After this match, one of them would lose the chance to reach the top rank.

Neither could afford to lose. Whoever loses the match would be left behind in points. Given that they had the same number of matches left, it would be impossible for the loser to catch up.

The moment the two of them mounted the Wind Cloud Platform, they immediately attracted everyone's attention. The super newcomer versus the veteran giant, who would emerge the winner?

Before Xiao Chen defeated Bai Qi, no one thought that he had a chance to win. However, this changed when he unveiled a Four Season Saber Technique that was stronger than Bai Qi's.

No one dared to make an immediate judgment about this match. Even though everyone thought that Sima Lingxuan had a higher chance of victory, no one dared to say it.

After fighting more than a hundred matches, Xiao Chen had already created too many miracles. Every time the crowd thought that his winning streak was about to come to an end, he would turn the situation around.

This resulted in those naysayers, who said that he would be defeated, getting their faces slapped and being dumbfounded. Now, no one dared to jump to a conclusion this early.

The Wind Cloud Arena was now dead silent; no one spoke a word. There were only countless eyes staring at the two with fiery gazes. They did not dare to relax even for a moment; they were afraid that they would miss out on an exciting moment and regret it forever.

"Xiu!"

Sima Lingxuan waved his hand and his sword came out from its simple and thick scabbard and stuck itself in the Wind Cloud Platform between the two.

Cracks extended out from the sword. Dragon Qi soared up from the Wind Cloud Platform, accompanied by dragon roars, making the plain and simple sword look extraordinary.

The moment Sima Lingxuan went on stage, he revealed one of his hands. The tough Wind Cloud Platform was like mud to him, not even worth a strike.

“You are very strong. Unfortunately, you met me, Sima Lingxuan. No matter how strong you are, you can only fight for the second rank. In the previous Five Nation Youth Competition, it was the same for Bai Qi. Now, it will be the same for you and Chu Chaoyun; nothing will change.”

Nothing changed in the expression on Xiao Chen’s handsome and delicate face. He said indifferently, “You will probably be disappointed this time.”

Sima Lingxuan laughed loudly and said, “I have not fought for real in a very long time. Because of that, it seems insignificant people now dare to speak such arrogant words. As I said earlier, if I am not able to defeat you in ten moves, I, Sima Lingxuan, will concede defeat!”

“Hu! Hu!”

A strong wind blew and clouds churned. Sima Lingxuan faced the sky and laughed uninhibitedly. While the wind and clouds gathered, his vast state of kingship along with his strong self-confidence formed a strong aura that surged towards Xiao Chen.

The heavy aura could make mountains break in the middle and rivers flow in reverse. The mountains and rivers were within Sima Lingxuan’s control. He was the king of everything under the sky. Heaven and earth would not permit anyone disobeying him.

A clear ripple could be seen in the Wind Cloud Platform. Sima Lingxuan compressed the the space behind him as he rushed at Xiao Chen.

If a regular person saw this aura, they would be pressured into prostrating themselves on the ground, unable to move. Just a glance from Sima Lingxuan would cause them to tremble in fear.

“The power of the wind and clouds, the state of kingship. Is Sima Lingxuan going to use his full power?”

“Defeating Xiao Chen in ten moves, only Sima Lingxuan would be able to say something like this and have people not think it a joke.”

“Let’s just wait and see. See if he can really do as he said.”

The moment Sima Lingxuan moved, the cultivators in the spectator stands could feel the power contained in his attack, and were shocked at it. Then, when they heard what Sima Lingxuan said, their emotions surged, and their hearts pounded very hard.

Who was Xiao Chen? He was someone who could easily defeat Bai Qi. However, Sima Lingxuan claimed that he would defeat Xiao Chen in ten moves. He mocked Xiao Chen for being arrogant and insignificant.

A strong wind blew. Before a strong power, everything would vanish like smoke. It seemed like there was no place for Xiao Chen, who stood alone.

Xiao Chen’s long hair fluttered in the wind, revealing the blue strip of cloth tied on his forehead. He pulled gently and the blue strip flew off on the wind, flying high into the sky.

The scarlet throne mark on his forehead flashed with a scarlet light. No longer suppressed, the state of massacre in the scarlet throne was unleashed with nothing held back.

As the scarlet light spread out, a strong power gathered behind Xiao Chen as well. This was the power of massacre. That boundless killing Qi was like an overwhelming flood as vast as the sea, spreading in every direction.

Just one glance made one tremble in fear, experiencing all sorts of negative emotions—massacre, death, berserk frenzy—in their heads.

“This is painful. What kind of state of massacre is this? How could killing Qi be cultivated to such a level, causing one to not even dare to look at him?” the crowd in the spectator stands exclaimed.

“Bang!”

The obstruction of the thick red light halted the strong power of Sima Lingxuan more than a hundred meters from Xiao Chen. It stopped with a loud 'bang,' unable to advance any further.

The loud sound was like two mountains crashing into each other. The sky trembled and the ground shook. The entire Wind Cloud Platform shuddered.

Not enough, far from enough!

Suddenly, Xiao Chen took a step forward and unleashed his state of thunder. Thunderclouds gathered above and a trace of an ancient and immortal will spread will spread out.

This was the immortal state of thunder that Xiao Chen comprehended at Thunder Emperor Valley.

The state of massacre from the ancient scarlet throne, obtained from at least a hundred thousand Demons, and the immortal state that the Thunder Emperor Sang Mu passed down—when the two states that surpassed the peak merged together, how could resulting combination fear this mortal state of kingship?

The strong power behind Xiao Chen grew wildly. When he took a step forward, he forcefully pushed back Sima Lingxuan's state of kingship relentlessly.

The sound of mountains cracking rang out without pause. A large fissure extended continuously. Before the two fought, the large Wind Cloud Platform had already cracked into four or five pieces, turning into a sorry state.

He, Sima Lingxuan, dared to claim that he would defeat me in ten moves, calling me insignificant. However, in this Sky Dome Realm, ever since I, Xiao Chen, became famous, I have yet to lose to anyone from the same generation.

Heaven was unfair, preventing Xiao Chen from condensing a Martial Spirit until the age of sixteen. If he had those sixteen years of time, he would not even care about Sima Lingxuan at all.

Even so, the current Xiao Chen was not someone that Sima Lingxuan could humiliate.

A strong wind burst forth within the scarlet light. Xiao Chen remained expressionless as he said in a cold voice, “Make your move, then. Let me see how you are going to use ten moves to defeat me. I really want to know who is the arrogant one here.”

At this moment, Xiao Chen’s aura had shaken up Sima Lingxuan’s aura. Sima Lingxuan was now no longer as arrogant as he was before.

Xiao Chen’s cold voice entered Sima Lingxuan’s ears, making him somewhat uncomfortable. Now, in terms of attitude and aura, Xiao Chen seemed stronger than him. When Xiao Chen spoke, it gave him the feeling that Xiao Chen was speaking down to him.

“You really want to be defeated that badly? In that case, I will grant your wish!”

Sima Lingxuan snorted coldly and waved his right hand gently. The plain and simple sword stuck in the Wind Cloud Platform came out and flew into the air.

He leaped up and grabbed his sword. Then he shouted, “First attack, King Descending on the Nine Heavens, Wind and Cloud Gather!”

With the support of sword intent, the sword hummed without end. When Sima Lingxuan swung his sword, it was like the king descending from heaven, wind and clouds gathering under his feet.

In that instant, Sima Lingxuan rode on the wind and clouds, traveling for thousands of kilometers, going past mountains, rivers, cities, and villages. Everywhere and villages. Everywhere he passed, the state of the king descending materialized.

With one swing of the sword, Sima Lingxuan materialized the state of kingship, riding on winds and clouds to travel over the mountains and rivers.

“Sword Technique, state, and sword intent, they are all perfect. This attack was completed in one breath. There are no shortcomings at all.”

When Liu Xiaoyun in the spectator stands saw this attack, he revealed an expression of respect as he sighed and sang its praises.

"Break!"

Xiao Chen's figure flickered and he drew his saber. Alternating scarlet and purple lights flashed on his saber as he swung it at extreme speed.

He struck the spot where the wind and clouds merged under Xuanyuan Zhantian's feet. The saber light glimmered, and wind and cloud split into two. The wind was wind and the clouds were clouds. The state of kingship over the vast expanse vanished like smoke.

Everything happened in an instant. The moment Liu Xiaoyun finished speaking, Xiao Chen swiftly broke this move.

Liu Xiaoyun gaped, stunned speechless. Then, he said in shock, "The sword creates the wind and clouds, materializing the mountains and rivers. After that, then the king would descend from heaven. If one directly broke the wind and clouds, the power that follows after would not exist. Why did I not think of that?"

The Drifting Snow Sword Pavilion's First Elder shook his head and said, "No, that will not work. Even if you could think of it, you would not be able to move this fast, nor are you decisive enough. Anyway, Sima Lingxuan's integration of wind and clouds is already very tight. How did Xiao Chen find the point of integration and sever it? It's truly a marvel."

After the Sword Technique was broken, Sima Lingxuan circled back and retreated a hundred meters. He looked cautiously at Xiao Chen.

Who would have imagined that Xiao Chen would not chase Sima Lingxuan? He simply held his saber with one hand and looked calmly at Sima Lingxuan. Then, he said, "Go ahead, make your move. Every time you attack, I will break your move. I will not pursue you. I will just stand here and see how you will defeat me in ten moves."

"What a great fellow! Sima Lingxuan is already very arrogant. Unexpectedly, this Xiao Chen is even more confident than him."

"He will break every attack that comes his way, and after the attack is

broken, he will not pursue him to deliver a follow-up. Looks like this Sima Lingxuan's attitude really angered Xiao Chen."

"Ha ha! It has been many years already since anyone spoke to Sima Lingxuan like that. This is interesting! Very interesting!"

Chapter 602: Heart of a King, Sword Dazzling the People

The moment Xiao Chen said that, astonishment spread through the crowd. His statement was even more sensational than Sima Lingxuan's proclamation that he would defeat his opponent in ten moves.

Everyone had their pride. Xiao Chen might seem indifferent and calm. However, deep in his heart was a pride that no one else was aware of. However, it was not something that he would let anyone profane.

"Good! Good! Good!"

Sima Lingxuan said good three times in a row. Every time he said "good," his face turned gloomier. A touch of murderous intent even appeared in his eyes.

"Heart of a King, Sword Dazzling the People!" Without saying anything else, Sima Lingxuan immediately executed his second move. His sword shone with a bright light, suddenly bathing the Wind Cloud Platform in glory. It was like all the commoners of the world would be illuminated by it.

The heart in the chest of Sima Lingxuan, who was floating in midair, seemed to really start to burn. After his clothes at that spot burned, everyone could see a fiery-red light pulsating there.

When Xuanyuan Zhantian saw this attack, he was instantly shocked. He said, "He is burning the heart of a king. This is a technique can be grasped only after the state of kingship reaches Great Perfection. The might of this sword will be raised at least threefold."

"Let's see how you break this!" Sima Lingxuan shouted ferociously. His figure flickered and in an instant, he arrived before Xiao Chen. There were no tricks to this attack. It merely used the faith of the masses and burned the heart of a king to gain a great might for attacking the enemy. Aside from clashing head-on, there was no other way to break this.

Xiao Chen used his Spiritual Sense to pick out a spot that was relatively

weaker. Then, he immediately used the Roaming Dragon's Nine Transformations.

Xiao Chen's figure wavered and split into nine. The nine figures merged the two states and each sent out an attack targeting the weakest spot of the sword strike.

Although it was called the weakest spot, that was just relatively speaking. It would still be easy for the force in that "weak spot" to shatter a mountain.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

The might of this attack was too strong; Xiao Chen's clones could not block it and were immediately shattered. However, by the time the eighth Xiao Chen was shattered, Sima Lingxuan felt that something was wrong. This was because without him realizing it, the might of the sword had decreased by half.

"You have discovered it already, right? However, it is now too late! Break!" Xiao Chen's true body shouted, and his crystal Essence, which had already solidified, turned into a sharp saber light. After infusing his sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent, he hacked at that weak spot again.

"Boom!"

In the instant that weak spot was struck, it erupted with an intense shock wave. The crowd saw the shock wave strike Sima Lingxuan. He spun several rounds in the air before he could stabilize himself.

However, Xiao Chen did not move at all. The crowd only saw a horrifying scarlet light behind him and the immortal state of thunder above him. These flickered in turn, giving his delicate face a strange cast.

Sima Lingxuan had not believed that he would fail. So he executed the latter moves of the Emperor's Swordplay to their limits. The king of a heart in his chest also burned even more ferociously.

Xiao Chen extended his Spiritual Sense, breaking his opponent's Sword Techniques one after another. When he could not find a weak point, he would directly use the Four Season Saber Technique to break the

technique with force, smashing his opponent's moves.

"The sixth move is broken; four moves remain."

"The seventh move is broken; three moves remain."

"The eighth move is broken; two moves remain."

"The ninth move is broken; one move remains."

The cultivators in the spectator stands watched with bated breath. As Xiao Chen had said, he simply allowed Sima Lingxuan to attack as he wished.

Xiao Chen did not chase after Sima Lingxuan or take the initiative to attack. He only broke the moves that were sent at him. Now, all that remained to see if Sima Lingxuan had anything to back his words when he said that he would defeat Xiao Chen in ten moves.

"The tenth attack! Spanning a Thousand Peaks!"

Sima Lingxuan was now so gloomy, he looked very scary. He ignited all the remaining Quintessence in his body and used the ninth move of the Emperor's Swordplay. A thousand mountain peaks appeared in the air and was absorbed into his Sword Technique, causing the might of this attack to become extremely heavy.

Everywhere the sword passed, a pitch-black tear appeared in space. When the sword stopped, a sword light exploded forth. In that instant, it seemed like a thousand mountain peaks were pressing towards Xiao Chen.

Moonlight gleaming like frost; flowing waters may wound; beauty rapidly wanes; where do I seek my home?

Despite seeing the danger, Xiao Chen calmly executed the fourth move of the Four Season Saber Technique—Grieving Frost. Frost silently silently permeated the mountain peaks. The faintness of the saber intent resulted in no one discovering anything strange about it.

When Sima Lingxuan saw Xiao Chen standing there, the gloomy look on his face cleared up. He laughed loudly and said, "With a large mass of

mountains above you, let's see where you can hide!"

Xiao Chen sheathed his saber and said calmly, "Why the need to hide?!"

"Ka ca! Ka ca!"

Suddenly, cracking sounds came from the mountains that filled the sky. The mysterious phenomenon that Sima Lingxuan materialized crumbled from the inside out and turned into dust and sand, blowing away in the wind and disappearing into nothing.

"Why did this happen?" Sima Lingxuan's expression changed slightly; he did not dare believe what just happened.

Xiao Chen held his Lunar Shadow Saber and pointed it at his opponent. Under the bright illumination, he said calmly, "Ten moves are over. I have been standing here waiting to see how you are going to defeat me. Let me ask you, who is the arrogant one now?

"One can be proud but they absolutely cannot be conceited. Since you spoke so rudely and considered everyone else beneath you, I do not mind slapping your face ruthlessly in front of everyone. It does not matter that you are a disciple of a Noble Clan or the top genius of the Great Jin Nation."

The many cultivators in the spectator stands had faces full of disbelief. They had not expected Xiao Chen to actually succeed in breaking ten of Sima Lingxuan's moves. This time, Sima Lingxuan had greatly embarrassed himself.

The vast Wind Cloud Platform was full of holes. Right now, it looked completely ruined. Originally, the Wind Cloud Platform had regenerative abilities and would not end up this badly damaged.

However, the force from the two's match was simple too great. It took a long time for the sword intent and saber intent infused into their Martial Techniques to scatter. Hence, the Wind Cloud Platform did not have a chance to recover.

At this moment, Sima Lingxuan's heart was even more disordered that this dilapidated Wind Cloud Platform. He had not expected Xiao Chen to

be this strong. When it came to strength, state, Martial Technique, or combat prowess, Xiao Chen was not inferior to him.

“Damn it! I did not lose. The one who will lose is you!”

Ten moves had passed but Sima Lingxuan did not concede defeat as he said he would. His expression was frantic as he circulated his Essence and charged over with a ferocious aura.

“Scram back!”

This time, Xiao Chen took Chen took the initiative to attack. He used his solidified Essence to cover every acupoint, every bone, marrow, and blood in his body.

In that instant, Xiao Chen was encompassed in a dazzling purple light. Even his black eyes turned a deep purple as he flickered with electricity.

“Bang!”

Sima Lingxuan was already completely spent. His attack was full of openings. Xiao Chen grasped his saber with two hands and sweep it across. A purple light flickered and knocked his opponent out of the Wind Cloud Platform with absolute force.

“Bang!”

Xiao Chen sent the insufferably arrogant and strong Sima Lingxuan flying and crashing right through the Wind Cloud Barrier.

A Superior Grade Martial Monarch of the Sima Clan instantly flashed over and caught Sima Lingxuan before he hit the ground. Hence, Sima Lingxuan was not reduced to a sorry state like Bai Qi; he managed to preserve his final shred of dignity.

“It is not good to boast. Even Sima Lingxuan is no exception. He got careless and had his face slapped before everyone.”

“The newcomers are too horrifying. Even Sima Lingxuan has fallen. Of the Great Jin Nation’s ten great sects and eight Noble Clans, not one of them still has a winning streak.”

“All the geniuses of the Great Jin Nation have fallen. The only ones left

with winning streaks are Xiao Chen and Chu Chaoyun."

"I wonder where these two people came from? I have never heard of them before. The moment they appeared, they caused such a great sensation. How unbelievable!"

"What is even more unbelievable is yet to be seen. These two people are actually from the Great Qin Nation. I bet that the sects they are from will probably laugh even in their dreams."

This Five Nation Youth Competition brought too many surprises to the crowd. Unexpectedly, someone as strong as Sima Lingxuan did not remain undefeated until the end. This development had a great impact on everyone, one that was hard to describe.

Every generation would have someone outstanding. Every wave would be higher than the one before it. Indeed, anything could happen in this age of geniuses. Everyone sighed endlessly with sorrow.

Covered in dazzling purple light, Xiao Chen stood on the dilapidated Wind Cloud Platform and sheathed his saber, scattering his saber intent. The light faded away and his imposing aura immediately vanished, returning him to normal.

However, the absence of the blue strip of cloth he had worn now exposed a scarlet throne mark on his forehead. This gave his delicate face a charming and tyrannical aura.

Xiao Chen now seemed different from usual. When Jiang Chi,

When Jiang Chi, who was also a half-step Martial Monarch, saw Xiao Chen, who just returned from the Wind Cloud Platform, he felt a fear in his heart. The bright smile on Jiang Chi's face vanished. Unexpectedly, he could not speak to Xiao Chen in a calm manner like he had before.

Seeing the reactions of the people around him, Xiao Chen recovered his wits. He took out another blue strip of cloth from the Universe Ring and covered up the throne mark on his forehead once again.

The charming and tyrannical aura instantly disappeared, turning him back into that calm and tranquil White Robed Bladesman Xiao Chen.

Right then, Jiang Chi did not know what to say. After thinking for a while, he said, “Xiao Chen, go and rest first.”

The expressions of Murong Chong, Yun Kexin, and the others looking at Xiao Chen were filled with shock. Although they had already guessed that Xiao Chen was very strong, they had not expected that Sima Lingxuan, whom they did not even dare to look in the eye, would be defeated by Xiao Chen in such a manner, getting his face slapped before everyone.

When Xiao Chen saw everyone’s expressions, he sighed quietly to himself. Regardless of everything, I just have to remain myself and not change.

Even if I climb onto the great Dao tomorrow, looking down on the world. I will still continue walking with respect and reverence.

—

The Dragon Sealing City’s City Lord, Zong Liang, picked up Sima Lingxuan’s card and casually tossed it into the flames. Soon, it turned to ashes and vanished into the air.

Now, only two cards remained on the table. One had Xiao Chen’s name and the other had Chu Chaoyun’s name. Zong Liang said gently, “There really are many surprises. What do you all think?”

When the elder to the right heard this, he smiled and said, “Xiao Chen versus Chu Chaoyun. This final match will attract a lot of attention. The suspense will last until the very end.”

“Indeed, who could have thought that this Xiao Chen is only a hair’s breadth away from advancing his state of massacre to the will of massacre? As for this state of thunder, he has infused the attribute of immortality. The most horrifying thing is that his Essence has completely solidified.”

“To be able to solidify his Essence completely before reaching peak Consummation half-step Martial Monarch, I wonder what kind of fortuitous encounters he has had? If he advances to Martial Monarch, then the Quintessence that he refines would put those of the older

generation to shame."

Chapter 603: Fight of the Two Dragons

"Chu Chaoyun is also rather remarkable. He has a peak state of light that contains Divine Might. He can turn his Essence solid too. The Martial Techniques he practices are extremely strong as well."

"The two are close in age and come from the same nation. Their strengths are more or less on the same level. Having them fight in the final match is the best result."

Zong Liang smiled and nodded. "This is for the best. As I said earlier, the rules do not matter. If one is strong, they just have to keep winning. The two of them are proud sons of heaven, peerless geniuses of their time. This old man is also very curious about who will be able to have the last laugh."

A full hour passed after Sima Lingxuan and Xiao Chen's match before the competition resumed. This was because the damage to the Wind Cloud Platform was too extensive. There was no way to go on with the matches. Everyone could only wait for it to heal itself completely before the competition could continue.

After the ninety-eighth round was over, the ninety-ninth round began immediately.

The first match pitted Gong Yangyu versus Liu Xiaoyun. This was a crucial match that would determine who would drop out of the top ten.

The fight was intense and exciting, attracting a lot of attention. In the end, Gong Yangyu used his best move—Tossing Heaven and Earth—to obtain a difficult victory, entering the top ten.

After several matches, it was Xiao Chen's turn again. His opponent was Li Tianhua. Without giving his opponent many opportunities, he ended the match within twenty moves, easily obtaining victory.

"Next match: Chu Chaoyun versus Sima Lingxuan."

Sima Lingxuan, who had just been defeated, had practically fully recovered from his injuries already. However, his strong self-confidence

had diminished.

He looked very dispirited, giving off an depressed atmosphere. His aura was completely different from how it was previously.

After being defeated in ten moves by Xiao Chen, Sima Lingxuan fell from the clouds to the bottom of the valley. Furthermore, he had been defeated in such a humiliating manner. Every move he sent out had been broken and he had been totally helpless. There was no way he could recover quickly from this failure.

The strong self-confidence that Sima Lingxuan had built up over more than twenty years had ruptured. Now against the formidable Chu Chaoyun, he was beaten by his opponent until he could not retaliate, his previous magnificence nowhere in sight.

"How hateful! After losing to Xiao Chen, Lingxuan will probably have difficulty making it into the top three now," the Sima Clan's First Elder said angrily.

The ranking that Sima Lingxuan obtained would directly impact the Luck of the Sima Clan for the next hundred years. The clan elders' dreams of getting three consecutive first ranks were dashed. Now, he would not even be able to get into the top three, so they could not help but feel very frustrated.

The Sima Clan's First Elder looked towards Xiao Chen with heavy murderous intent in his eyes. He said sullenly, "Whoever makes things difficult for my Sima Clan, the Sima Clan will pay him back in kind!"

The elders of the eight Noble Clans' Bai Clan were currently discussing Xiao Chen as well. A heavy murderous intent laced their tones.

"The Four Season Saber Technique is the foundation of our Bai Clan. It absolutely cannot be leaked out. We have to find out how this person obtained it after the Five Nation Youth Competition."

Bai Qinghe, the Second Brother of the Bai Clan's Clan Head, looked at Xiao Chen with malicious eyes as he said sinisterly, "Furthermore, the Four Season Saber Technique that this person grasped is stronger than the

one our Bai Clan has. We have to force out how he cultivated it. If we can figure out the trick behind it, it would be a fortuitous encounter for our Bai Clan."

When Bai Qi, who was at the side, heard this, he frowned slightly. He felt that something was wrong. If someone's Luck became extremely strong, it would be very hard to catch that person. Heaven would be looking out for him, not allowing anything to happen to him.

Not only would the plan of Bai Qi's Second Uncle not achieve the desired result, it could even make an enemy of a person who might become a Martial Emperor.

"The victor is Chu Chaoyun. You gain another two points!"

The referee unhurriedly declared the result of the match. After taking a chunk out of Sima Lingxuan's golden dragon, Chu Chaoyun's golden dragon grew to twenty-nine meters as well, the same size as Xiao Chen's.

As for Sima Lingxuan's golden dragon, it was now no longer as dazzling as it had been before. After he lost twice in a row, his golden dragon had shrunk to twenty-five meters, just slightly larger than Bai Qi's and the others'.

"Roar! Roar!"

Just as Chu Chaoyun was about to leave the Wind Cloud Platform, the golden dragon above him roared. It rushed at the golden dragon above Xiao Chen, baring fangs and claws. A A fierce look appeared on its face, giving it an extremely ferocious aspect.

The golden dragon above Xiao Chen also became very ferocious, not yielding to Chu Chaoyun's golden dragon.

The two golden dragons were beyond Xiao Chen's and Chu Chaoyun's control. They suddenly flew at each other and starting fighting, surprising everyone.

"Before they are matched up against each other, their golden dragons are fighting each other. This is really interesting!"

“Only one true dragon can exist in this world; it will not allow two true dragons to coexist. Now that only the final match is left, the two golden dragons are probably feeling a sense of danger.”

“No matter how many geniuses are there, no matter how strong they are, there can only be one main character in any age. This age of geniuses can actually be said to be a tragic age for the other geniuses.”

If people like Bai Qi, Yue Chenxi, Liu Xiaoyun, and Xuanyuan Zhantian had been born in another era, they would definitely become the main character of that era.

However, they were now in the age of geniuses, so they could only become side characters.

Xiao Chen and Chu Chaoyun were both terrifyingly strong. They were clearly stronger than the other geniuses. They were rare geniuses seen only once in ten thousand years. It would not be an exaggeration to call them a pair of exceptional talents.

However, such proud sons of heaven, peerless under the heavens, might not become the main character of this great age. This was because there could only be one true dragon. One!

A twenty-nine-meter golden dragon was only short of one meter from becoming a thirty-meter golden dragon. This was a number that represented the limit. Once they reached thirty meters in length, they would immediately become a true dragon.

[TL note: Reminder, in Chinese, thirty meters is nine Zhang (one-third of ten meters). So nine is the highest single-digit numeral.]

The Luck that a true dragon would obtain was something that the false dragons could not compete with. All the Luck in the Sky Dome Realm in this age would belong to the true dragon.

Countless fortuitous encounters, great destinies, and all sorts of mysterious things would happen to the true dragon for no reason.

Who was the true dragon? At this moment, they were only missing the final meter, the final match!

The two golden dragons roared continuously as they fought each other in the sky. They emanated a savage aura, causing the other golden dragons to tremble and quickly hide.

Chu Chaoyun and Xiao Chen were both surprised. They had not had not expected matters to escalate this rapidly.

Chu Chaoyun squinted and a faint smile appeared on his carefree face. He said softly, “Come back!”

The golden dragon that belonged to Chu Chaoyun roared in dissatisfaction before turning around and returning above him, circling and moving around.

Xiao Chen gently waved his hand and his golden dragon returned as well. Everywhere it passed, the golden dragons of the other participants quickly made way, not daring to obstruct it.

After the ninety-ninth round ended, the organizers allowed the participants to rest for two hours so they could prepare themselves for their final match.

Time slowly went by. Soon dusk arrived. The setting sun lingered over the horizon in the west, giving off a faint light through the dark clouds.

Under the purposeful arrangement of the organizer, Xiao Chen and Chu Chaoyun’s match was scheduled for last.

“Shua! Shua! Shua!”

The entire Wind Cloud Arena was now silent; only the sounds of the participants fighting could be heard, travelling for a long distance.

This was strange. Normally, even the worst match here would have commentary from the cultivators watching. They would express their opinions and gain some comprehensions of their own.

However, at this moment, the Wind Cloud Arena fell completely silent. No one spoke a word. They only watched the competition quietly. The originally exciting matches of these geniuses became very solemn.

Before a storm, there would always be a quiet night. The sky, the dark

clouds, the soughing wind, and the sound of breathing gave everyone, including the participants on the Wind Cloud Platform, a peaceful feeling.

The final round of the competition slowly passed, match after match. By the time the forty-ninth match was over, the sky was already dark.

Since the start of the Five Nation Youth Competition, there had never been a match held at night. There was no precedent. However, this was the final match. They had already whet the interest of countless people who clearly could not wait another night.

The referee waved his right hand at Zong Liang, and 'whoosh!' Nine large flames roared to life on the other nine Wind Cloud Platforms surrounding the largest Wind Cloud Platform.

"Hu! Hu!"

With the flickering of the great flames, the vast Wind Cloud Platform looked even more mysterious.

Four referees flew out, each to a corner. However, they did not mount the Wind Cloud Platform like they did before. Instead, they merely floated in midair, as though they were afraid that the intense attacks of the two would leak out.

"Final match: Heavenly Saber Pavilion's Xiao Chen and Misty Sword Sect's Chu Chaoyun. Please come up

Please come up quickly!"

In the quiet night, the four referees shouted in unison. Their voices were like thunder, echoing in every direction. Everyone could hear them clearly.

The atmosphere that had been quiet for a long time immediately surged. After waiting such a long time since the last Five Nation Youth Competition, through more than half a month of rivalry and one hundred and forty fights, the final match was about to begin.

"Xiu! Xiu!"

In the darkness, two figures soared into the sky. Their clothing looked extremely ordinary. However, the pitch-dark night could not obscure the

brilliance of the two.

They stood out from the large crowd, obvious at first glance. Everyone's eyes could not help but follow them, tracing the movements of the two.

"Keng Qiang!"

The two of them drew their weapons and brandished them. Dense saber Qi and sword Qi tore through the air. They struck the Wind Cloud Barrier and opened two holes in it.

The strong Wind Cloud Barrier was as fragile as a cicada's wings before them. It could not even slow them, breaking with one casual strike.

The two drifted down and sheathed their weapons. They landed on the stage at the same time, without a sound.

Chu Chaoyun's face always looked carefree. There was just a faint hint of a smile on his face; it was very indistinct, hard to discern.

The two did not say anything; they simply looked at each other. They gathered their auras, and under the suppression of their auras, the air seemed to solidify.

Suddenly, Chu Chaoyun said, "Don't you feel that it is very miraculous? Four years ago, you couldn't even handle half a move from me. However, now, you are able to stand here with me and compete for the Sky Dome Realm's Luck."

Xiao Chen replied calmly, "What is strange about that? The battle between us was meant to happen; it was just a matter of time. No one can understand the solitude and loneliness I have suffered. I have already defeated the people who defeated me four years ago. You will not be an exception."

Holding his sword scabbard in his right hand, Chu Chaoyun casually leaned forward. Then, he swept his hair back and smiled, saying, "In that case, draw your saber. Let me see how much you have grown, what gives you the confidence that you have!"

Chu Chaoyun's tone was calm and indifferent. However, it hid a

overwhelming fighting spirit. Right after he spoke, the aura that he had accumulated for so very long turned into a strong wind and surged towards Xiao Chen.

Chapter 604: Too Strong

In an instant, Chu Chaoyun's clothes and ornaments gave off a dazzlingly golden light. Strands of golden hair fluttered in the wind and his black eyes turned golden.

Thousands of rays burst forth from him, rendering that colorless and odorless wind golden. As the light shone, countless swords hummed faintly with the wind, singing a song no one could understand.

The strong winds howled and the light pierced through the dark night like it was a thick cloth, ripping it into countless shreds.

The expression on Xiao Chen's delicate face did not change. Even if heaven shattered and the earth cracked, he would face it calmly.

He did not feel any fear in his heart for he had his saber in his hand. He said softly, "As you wish."

"Ka ca!"

Xiao Chen drew out the Lunar Shadow Saber by a few centimeters. Instantly, a boundless electricity turned into arcing purple lights. Following that, the aura that he had been gathering all this time burst forth.

His white Clear Wind Robes and the ornaments on it all turned a crystalline purple. Boundless electricity materialized in the depths of his eyes to the accompaniment of the cheerful hum from countless sabers.

The strong wind that had previously been suppressed by Xiao Chen's aura howled. Countless arcs of electricity leaped around the wind, crackling without end.

"Bang!"

The golden and purple gales clashed. A loud sound rang out in the silent night. It was ear-splitting, startling everybody.

The two rivals both raised their auras, and the gales turned into hemispheres of light, one golden and one purple. They pushed against

each other, not giving way at all.

The golden hemisphere was formed by millions of lights woven together, giving off a constantly glittering light. It looked illusionary.

The purple hemisphere had countless berserk arcs of electricity sparking and leaping around. As the arcs of electricity burst out, they rent the void, forcing out indistinct ripples.

The golden light and purple electricity pushed against each other, emitting an extremely intense energy that generated countless tiny cracks in the Wind Cloud Platform.

The vast Wind Cloud Platform looked like a spider web in the blink of the eye, cracks covering every square centimeter of it.

“Boom!”

The two auras seemed to be of equal strength, neither giving way to the other. The two rivals lost their patience, no longer willing to continue waiting. So, they drew their weapons again.

The golden and purple hemispheres instantly exploded with a loud ‘boom.’

The instant the two drew their weapons, the kilometer-wide Wind Cloud Platform shattered. Countless hard rocks floated in the air. Before the rivals properly executed their moves, half the Wind Cloud Platform was already destroyed.

The spectating cultivators were dumbfounded. This was a scene that they had not dared to imagine. Even the other giants, Bai Qi, Liu Xiaoyun, Wang Quan, and the others, revealed expressions of shock. They felt like something was stuck in their throats and they could not say anything.

“Fight!”

The two shouted and tightly grasped their weapons. The instant the light exploded out, they launched themselves at each other with boundless fighting spirit.

“Dang! Dang! Dang!”

The weapons clashed and countless sparks flew. The two in the air moved very fast.

Aside from a few Martial Monarch experts, the ordinary cultivators could only see two blurry flashes of light—one golden and one purple—clashing with each other. They moved all over the place, leaving behind countless afterimages.

The dense saber Qi and sword Qi clashed. At those locations, tiny cracks appeared in space.

The two's solid saber Qi and sword Qi unexpectedly reached a level that even some Inferior Grade Martial Monarchs could not achieve—capable of tearing space.

The Wind Cloud Barrier surrounding the stage seemed like thin paper sliced into countless pieces.

Thunder and wind howled; light scattered. After several dozen moves, the Wind Cloud Barrier was completely wrecked. The surrounding ten dragon pillars could no longer send out any energy.

"Flowing Light Sweeping Shadows!"

Suddenly, in the midst of the intense combat, Chu Chaoyun shouted. His body turned into flowing light and eighty-one afterimages appeared beside Xiao Chen. Each afterimage sent a sword strike at Xiao Chen.

Each afterimage used a different move. Some hacked, some chopped, and some stabbed. Golden light flashed on the sword and the eight-one flashes of golden light merged together. It glowed very brightly, dazzling all the spectators.

Everyone's vision seemed to become useless with this attack. No one could see anything clearly.

"Roaming Dragon's Nine Transformations! Change! Change! Change!"

Xiao Chen shouted and his figure split into nine. The crystal Essence in his body circulated continuously and he executed the Roaming Dragon's Nine Transformations again and again, creating a total of eighty-one

figures as well.

Each of Xiao Chen's clones sent an attack as well, blocking all the attacks from Chu Chaoyun's afterimages.

"Keng! Keng!"

In that instant, instant, the clanging of the many weapons merged together and formed a horrifying sonic boom. The resultant surging shock wave rushed out in every direction.

The four referees floating more than five hundred meters away from the Wind Cloud Platform revealed grave expressions. They quickly made their move, raising Quintessence shields to prevent the shock wave from propagating any farther.

The four shocked old men exchanged glances, then projected their voices to one another. "What a strong shock wave! Newly advanced Martial Monarchs would not be a match for these two."

"If this shock wave continued spreading out, the spectators in the first five rows would have been severely injured."

"Fortunately, the City Lord had the foresight to arrange for us to stand guard outside the Wind Cloud Platform. Otherwise, many cultivators would die in this Five Nation Youth Competition."

"Merge!"

"Merge!"

The two people fighting in the air did not have any time to pay attention to the gazes of others. They simply shouted at the same time.

In that instant, both sets of eighty-one figures merged back together and sent out bright lights. The two burst forth with light in the pitch-dark night, completely illuminating the Wind Cloud Arena as bright as day.

"Dang!"

The two swung their weapons at each other. They were very accurate, ruthless, and emotionless. The golden sword light and purple saber light clashed. The force from the collision rent the surrounding space into

pieces.

The huge force compelled the two, who had merged all their clones back together, to part in an instant. Both of them somersaulted to dissipate the force that pushed them back.

Xiao Chen stabilized himself and gently drifted down, landing on the head of a dragon pillar. He held his saber with one hand and his white Clear Wind Robes fluttered in the strong wind.

Chu Chaoyun, who was on the other side, landed on a dragon pillar as well. The light on his body dimmed; only a golden sword light pulsated on the sword.

The two were separated by a kilometer. The Wind Cloud Platform between them was so dilapidated that it was covered in holes, clearly in a sorry state. There was not even a proper place to stand on.

The dragon Qi released was turbid as well. The exchange between the two of them had sliced the dragon Qi into thousands of pieces; it did not even have time to give off a off a dragon roar.

Chu Chaoyun tightly grasped the sword in his right hand. He revealed a rare unrestrained expression as he smiled. “I have not fought to my heart’s content for a long time already. Xiao Chen, you are indeed qualified to say that to me.

“However, the show is just starting. Do you know that? Eternal Light, Inextinguishable Divine Light!”

Chu Chaoyun shouted and the thick clouds above suddenly opened and sent down an intense beam of light. It tore through the night sky and encased him.

This was not the first time the crowd saw Chu Chaoyun unleash the state of light containing Divine Might. However, when seeing it at night this time, it felt different.

The blazing golden beam of light seemed even more piercing with the dark night as contrast. When the Divine Might spread out, a solemn and dignified aura spread out as well. An urge to prostrate oneself in worship

could not help but appear in the spectators' hearts.

Xiao Chen pulled off the strip of cloth on his forehead. The immortal state of thunder and peak state of massacre poured out, merging together. They formed a strange alternating purple-and-red light, suppressing the Divine Might bearing down on him.

"Clouds move in all directions. Wind and lightning gather!"

With the merger of the two states, Xiao Chen executed the starting moves of the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique, taking the initiative to attack.

Wind blew from all directions and thunderclouds churned overhead. Compared to regular thunderclouds, these thunderclouds above Xiao Chen's head had the additional sharp state of massacre.

When Chu Chaoyun saw this, he thought to himself, He used the peak state of massacre to make up for his inadequacies with the state of wind and cloud. This will be much more difficult to deal with.

While Chu Chaoyun thought, Xiao Chen's attack arrived swiftly. Chu Chaoyun stood on the dragon pillar and sent out golden sword images; he did not intend to retreat.

The sword images moved in an unusual fashion. It seemed like there were many Chu Chaoyuns sending out hundreds of moves at the same time.

Unexpectedly, this attack had a hint of Eternal Light. The principles behind the two techniques were similar. While the might of this attack was significantly weaker, its advantage was in its speed and ease of execution.

Chu Chaoyun stood there without moving, pushing Xiao Chen back with his attack. Its might unexpectedly

Its might unexpectedly surpassed Xiao Chen's by a level.

When Xiao Chen saw the result, he could not help but be astonished. He pushed off in midair. After he performed a somersault, he sent out a

second attack.

“Chop! Chop! Chop! Chop! Chop!”

Xiao Chen swung five times, each attack stronger than the one before. Although Chu Chaoyun still did not move, the dragon pillar below him had cracks that expanded.

“Earthly Lightning Tribulation!”

When the momentum of winds and clouds finally gathered to its peak, all the lightning-attributed Spiritual Energy in the earth resonated with an electric maelstrom in the sky.

Xiao Chen roared ferociously and seemed to turn into the Heavenly Dao, sending out the first lightning tribulation.

The lightning infused with the state of massacre contained a frantic desolate killing intent. It felt infinitely close to the cold and emotionless Heavenly Dao.

“Peak state of light!”

Knowing the might of this attack, Chu Chaoyun did not dare to be careless. He sent out thousands of light screens layered one over another, forming a thick mirror of light.

“Bang!”

There was a loud sound but the light mirror did not crack. However, the dragon pillar under Chu Chaoyun completely shattered. Despite the obstruction of the light mirror, the attack actually still had so much power after it penetrated the shield.

Paling slightly, Chu Chaoyun scattered the peak state of light. He turned into a beam of flowing light and rushed to another dragon pillar.

“What a powerful Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique. After merging with the state of massacre, its might was raised to another level!”

“Lightning Tribulation destroying the masses. Actually, that is an act of massacre. This state of massacre completely matches the Lighting Tribulation Saber Technique. Unexpectedly, Xiao Chen did not use this

when fighting with Bai Qi."

"With just this Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique, Xiao Chen should have been able to defeat Bai Qi already. He really hid himself well."

"Chu Chaoyun is now at a disadvantage. Without using the Eternal Light or the Inextinguishable Divine Light, he will not be able to block it."

When the crowd saw the horrifying might of the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique, several of the spectators started discussing it. A ripple finally appeared in the stalemate between the two.

"Heavenly Lightning Tribulation!"

Xiao Chen shouted ferociously again and descended from the sky. He carried a Heavenly Might and was emotionless, like Chu Chaoyun was really a criminal who offended the Heavenly Might.

Chapter 605: Who Won and Who Lost?

I have to break his momentum. The Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique is more powerful than I expected, Chu Chaoyun thought to himself as he watched the increasingly stronger Xiao Chen.

“Xiu!”

Suddenly, Chu Chaoyun twirled his sword. The sky filled with a solid light that turned into a heavenly sword and shot towards the scarlet maelstrom of electricity above Xiao Chen.

“Pervading Heaven and Earth is a righteous spirit, overwhelming in the world of men;

It creates the stars above and the mountains and rivers below;

Clearly Heaven and Earth exist; how could it fear the demons?”

[TL note: This is adapted from a Chinese poem called The Song of the Righteous Spirit. You can look up the title in Google to see what it actually is and what it means. It is translated into English but it is rather lengthy.]

Suddenly, resonant song rang out in the vast night. The impassioned singing voices reverberated, sounding as if there were thousands of people singing together.

In the beam of light, Chu Chaoyun directed the thousands-strong choir with quivering lips. Filled with a righteous spirit, the sword Qi gathered in the sword of light together with the singing, granting that heavenly sword a dazzling splendor.

Chu Chaoyun had a serene expression as he amassed a vast Divine Might. A divine voice echoed in all directions: “Heaven and Earth are unfair, not differentiating between good and evil. Black and white are inverted. Since that is so, what is the point of Heaven? Might as well chop it down!”

Chu Chaoyun stopped singing and shouted, “An overwhelming righteous spirit exists in the heart, magnanimous like a gentleman, not fearing the demons nor the heavens!”

He drew his finger through the air, and the dazzling, resplendent heavenly sword ripped a tear in space that was darker than the night as it flashed by.

“Xiu!”

Silent and traceless. The spatial tear that the heavenly sword tore open remained open for a long time. With a ‘shua’ sound, it ripped the horrifying maelstrom of electricity in the sky in half.

As the singing went on, Chu Chaoyun waved his hand and tore the sky, instantly extinguishing the foundation of the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique—the power of the Heavenly Dao.

Chu Chaoyun’s act of waving while encased in the beam of light containing Divine Might seemed to have become an eternal motion. He was like a heavenly deity walking on earth, holy and existing forever.

Chu Chaoyun’s words were righteous. When he said to exterminate the heavens, it was because heaven was unfair and not him being arrogant and unreasonable, offending the Heavenly Might.

Seeing this shocking scene, the crowd remained speechless for a long time. They could not think of any words to describe what they were feeling.

The shock that this final match gave them was too great. Earlier, the two were fighting equally and exchanged hundreds of moves. Between the two of them, they easily turned the Wind Cloud Platform into rubble.

A regular Inferior Grade Martial Monarch would not be able to break the Wind Cloud Barrier. However, it did not seem difficult for these two to break it.

Xiao Chen had just gained the advantage and borrowed the might of the Heavenly Dao to suppress Chu Chaoyun.

Just when the crowd felt the battle was tipping in Xiao Chen’s favor, Chu Chaoyun immediately countered. Within a moment, Chu Chaoyun managed to destroy the might of the Heavenly Dao and turn the situation around. The crowd did not even have time to react to it.

In midair, Xiao Chen's expression immediately changed. The momentum of his saber vanished when he was just halfway through the move; not a single bit of it remained.

With the foundation destroyed, the aura in Xiao Chen's body received damage as well. His internal organs surged, and he could not help but vomit a mouthful of blood.

"Retreat! Retreat! Retreat!"

Xiao Chen immediately stopped. Then, he held his saber in front of himself and pushed off with his feet, quickly moving backwards. The friction between his body and the air produced loud sonic booms.

Chu Chaoyun revealed a gentle smile on his somewhat pale face. Then, he said, "You think you can run? Sword, come here!"

He gently extended his hand and the sword in the air immediately flew over. Pushing off the head of the dragon pillar, he leaped into the air, grasping the sword tightly with his right hand.

"Divine Might Eternal Light!"

Holding his sword once more, Chu Chaoyun focused his gaze. In that instant, he immediately exhausted half of the remaining solidified Essence in his body.

Seizing the initiative that the opponent lost, hanging on firmly to the advantage, and expanding it slowly—this had always been Chu Chaoyun's style.

Now that Chu Chaoyun held the advantage, he immediately made a move, executing the strengthened Eternal Light.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

Nine beams of golden light descended from the sky. Each time a golden light descended, it would illuminate Chu Chaoyun, giving everyone the impression he was teleporting in the air.

Chu Chaoyun moved a hundred meters with each step and he took a total of nine steps. With every step he took, he executed an Eternal Light.

He sent out 99,900 sword strikes altogether, containing them and not releasing them until he finished the nine steps.

Catching up to Xiao Xiao Chen, Chu Chaoyun gave off a resplendent light, dazzling like the sun; night turned into day.

The drawn sword revealed an eternal light, tearing through space; none could escape!

With the support of Divine Might, the nine Eternal Lights seemed to miraculously merge together. Everyone sucked in a deep breath of cold air.

One Eternal Light was already sufficient to cause severe injury to an ordinary Inferior Grade Martial Monarch. When nine Eternal Lights merged together, they would probably be enough to destroy an ordinary Inferior Grade Martial Monarch.

This is simply going overboard. You really think that I, Xiao Chen, have no means of counterattacking when you're trying to injure me heavily in one move?

If you want to clash head-on, then I will grant your wish! Xiao Chen's face turned serious as he quickly executed the Four Season Saber Technique's final move—the Cycle of Seasons.

First Clap of Spring Thunder, Ten Thousand Beasts Cry Out; the blazing sun rose high in the sky, Burning to Desolation; the autumn rain drizzled, Fated Person in Autumn Waters; the winter's white frost that looked like the moon, Grieving Frost!

In that instant, the state of seasons that belonged only to Xiao Chen alone—Spring, Summer, Autumn, and Winter—quickly materialized.

All sorts of mysterious phenomena appeared at a pace where the eyes could not keep up. The mysterious phenomena appeared and disappeared, cycling through endlessly, materializing the boundless Cycle of Seasons.

Until the end of time, even when the boundless sea turns into vast fields, or when light and dark cycle for ten thousand years, only the cycle of seasons will not change. The Heavenly Dao will not stop. Cycle of Seasons!

The force from the saber warped space. The spatial tear that Chu Chaoyun's sword created moved back unexpectedly in a strange manner.

When the Bai Clan elders saw this scene, they all could not help but stand up. They muttered, "How can this be? How is the might of the Cycle of Seasons so great?!"

Within the Bai Clan, only the core disciples and inner elders could practice the Four Season Saber Technique. Although they were not as talented as Bai Qi, they had all gained a basic understanding of it before the age of twenty-three.

After practicing it for several decades, many of them could execute all five moves of the Four Season Saber Technique. Thus, they could execute the Cycle of Seasons as well.

However, the might of their Cycle of Seasons was like mud compared to Xiao Chen's. Even though their cultivations were much higher than Xiao Chen's, if they competed with their Cycle of Seasons, they would definitely lose.

This was because this state seemed too seemed too compatible with Xiao Chen. It even gave the Bai Clan elders the impression that this Four Season Saber Technique was made specially and solely for Xiao Chen.

Bai Qi's expression became extremely unsightly. He had never felt so defeated in his life, not even when losing to Sima Lingxuan.

Unexpectedly, an outsider managed to bring out more than ten times the might of the Bai Clan's inherited Saber Technique compared to when a Bai Clan member executed it.

"Boom!"

The Divine Might Eternal Light struck Xiao Chen's Cycle of Seasons and produced a loud 'boom.' A shock wave more than three kilometers tall rushed into the clouds.

Within the shock wave, several thousand beams of light exploded. Flowing water, falling petals, ferocious thunder, blazing suns...all sorts of mysterious phenomena manifested continuously.

As the two fought, the entire Wind Cloud Platform broke and shattered. Pieces of the platform flew up with intense force, ripping tears in space as they shot towards the spectators like a furious storm.

With such a large-scale backlash, it would be impossible for the four referees to block them all.

Zong Liang's expression changed greatly. He said in a deep voice, "Elders Wind, Cloud, Thunder, Lightning, Autumn, Frost, Sun, and Moon, heed my call. Move quickly and ensure that none of the rubble strikes any of the spectators!"

"We obey!"

The eight old men on the grandstand emitted the strong aura of peak Martial Monarchs. They did not hold back any of their terrifying strength, disappearing in a flash.

"Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!"

The eight elders reappeared and the four referees immediately heaved a sigh of relief. The eight elders quickly exerted some effort, shattering all the rubble flying out with punches.

"Unexpectedly, all the Eight Great Elders under the Dragon Sealing City's City Lord took action. What kind of monsters are these two?!"

"This is too horrifying. The quality of this Five Nation Youth Competition is probably the best in the past three thousand years. It is not likely to be surpassed within the next thousand years."

"Sima Lingxuan's and Bai Qi's losses to these two people are not unjustified. These two have already gone far beyond them."

When looking at the eight people in the air who helped out, the crowd could not help the disarray in their hearts. They could not stop sighing.

How strong exactly were these two? To think that it required eight peak Martial Monarchs working together before they could guarantee that the debris from the attacks would not pass them.

Only after a long time did the turbid shock waves vanish. The light on

Chu Chaoyun and Xiao Chen completely disappeared.

Their clothes had also become very tattered. Blood leaked out the leaked out the corner of their mouths; their faces were ashen.

The Wind Cloud Platform below them already vanished long ago, leaving only a black abyss; it was unknown what lurked inside.

The two leaped into the air. Although they were in sorry states, covered in injuries, their eyes gleamed with a fierce, burning fighting spirit. Their desire for victory had not run dry yet.

Suddenly, Xiao Chen started laughing loudly. He laughed very happily, laughed to his heart's content.

Chu Chaoyun casually flourished his sword. Suspicion appeared in his eyes as he asked, "What are you laughing about?"

Xiao Chen replied, "I am laughing because heaven is really good to me. It allowed me to experience loneliness and worries, letting me taste the bitterness of the world. I do not ask to be unrivaled under the heavens but to reach the peak of the martial way, to become as heroic as the Thunder Emperor!

"No one within the same generation is a match for me. Those who defeated me before, I have defeated, leaving only you, Chu Chaoyun. Without you, how would I find the drive to motivate myself to face loneliness in this Sky Dome Realm?

"Two years ago, at the foot of Desolate City, you invited me to decide the match with one move. Two years later, I return those words to you. I only ask, do you dare settle with this with one final move?!"

Chu Chaoyun laughed loudly. His sword pulsated with light as he replied, "Why not!"

"Hu chi! Hu chi!"

Outside this Wind Cloud Platform, great flames burned on the other nine smaller Wind Cloud Platforms. The dancing flames illuminated Xiao Chen's and Chu Chaoyun's faces, flickering without end.

When all the cultivators in the spectator stands heard that the two wanted to settle this match in one move, they no longer dared to blink. They circulated Essence to their eyes and stared at the two people above the abyss.

“This is too intense. Even that Wind Cloud Platform was destroyed by the two. Yet, they had not decided the victor yet.”

“Chu Chaoyun still has not used the Inextinguishable Divine Light. I wonder, what other trump cards does Xiao Chen have? Could it be that he still has a Martial Technique even more terrifying than the Cycle of Seasons?”

“That should be so. Otherwise, he would not say this. However, it is hard to imagine what Martial Technique that is. That Inextinguishable Divine Light can solidify the Divine-Might-infused light. A peak Inferior Grade Martial Monarch’s attack would not be able to break it.”

“It is still hard to believe that Chu Chaoyun’s Inextinguishable Divine Light can be broken by someone under Martial Monarch.”

Chapter 606: King Grade True Dragon

In one more move, this Five Nation Youth Competition would come to an end. Everyone was extremely excited, their emotions surging as they discussed the development.

However, the four referees and the eight Great Elders of the City Lord's Residence had serious expressions. They waited in tight formation, afraid that these two would cause a tremendous commotion and get many innocents injured.

"It has been a very long time since we have seen such absolute talents. The quality of this Five Nation Youth Competition is probably comparable only to the match between the Thunder Emperor and the Saber Demon five thousand years ago."

"Back then, that was also an age of geniuses. The fight between the Thunder Emperor and the Saber Demon was a fight between the sword and saber too. Just like now, their attacks obliterated the Wind Cloud Platform."

The twelve elders floating outside the Wind Cloud Platform projected their voices to one another. As they watched the fight, they sighed and chatted casually.

"Rumble...!"

Just at this moment, something strange happened. The entire Wind Cloud Arena started shaking violently. Caught off guard, many of the cultivators in the spectator stands fell over.

Less than half of them managed to react quick enough. Those that did had leaped to the ground the instant the Wind Cloud Arena started shaking.

The area within ten kilometers of the Wind Cloud Platform looked like boats that had flipped over after a massive wave passed. The bleachers jutted out at various angles, with no pattern to the shambles.

Those below Martial King could not fly. These made up about eighty

percent of the cultivators who came to watch. When they fell over, they could not right themselves.

"What's going on?"

"What is happening?"

Chaos appeared amidst the darkness. The clamor of anxious cries made the situation even more chaotic.

"Is the seal on the Dragon Veins weakening?"

The expression of Dragon Sealing City's City Lord, Zong Liang, changed. He immediately stood up and emitted surging energy from his feet. The ground within a kilometer from him calmed down in stark contrast with the surroundings.

"Roar!"

A loud dragon roar came from the abyss below Xiao Chen and Chu Chaoyun. The dragon roar was even louder than the heavenly thunder. It managed to suppress all the noise around.

When the weaker Martial Kings heard this roar, their auras became unstable. Blood leaked out from the corner of their mouths as they fell out from the sky.

"Roar! Roar! Roar!"

Another three dragon roars resounded as Dragon Might pervaded the Wind Cloud Arena. Few Martial Kings could remain airborne. Now, the ground shook even harder. It seemed like the apocalypse had arrived, causing everyone to tremble in fear.

Zong Liang waved his right hand, and a golden token appeared in his hand. The rhombus-shaped token had ancient complicated patterns on it. The words "Sealing Dragon" was carved on its front.

The golden token gave off a faint glow in the darkness, exuding mysterious and ancient energy.

Just as Zong Liang was about to use the Dragon Sealing Token, an aged voice sounded in his head.

Zong Liang, don't be in a rush to use the Dragon Sealing Token. The seal on the Dragon Veins has not weakened yet. It is just the four Dragon Veins all awakening.

Dragon Sealing City's City Lord was slightly stunned. Clearly, the voice he heard in his head was a great surprise. His expression turned to one full of respect as he said, "Great-grandfather, you say that the Dragon Veins have awakened. Do you mean..."

"That's right. One of these two people is a King Grade True Dragon. He is destined to rule the nine Dragon Veins. Did you not hear the urgency of the dragon roars?"

Zong Liang fell in deep thought. Suddenly, he looked like he was enlightened as he put away the Dragon Sealing Token. "So, that is why. It looks like I was overthinking it."

At the same time, in the Imperial Capitals of the five great nations several thousand kilometers away, a loud dragon roar also came from each of the seals suppressing a Dragon Vein.

The nine Dragon Veins roared together, resonating with one another. The sound pierced through the barrier of space and gathered at Dragon Sealing City, further aggravating the earth tremors.

Above the abyss, Xiao Chen had already dodged aside long ago. As he looked into the deep abyss, he revealed an expression of suspicion on his face.

After some time, the loud roar, which contained boundless Dragon Might, slowly faded away. The entire Wind Cloud Arena turned peaceful once again.

"That was definitely Dragon Might earlier. The Dragon Veins have awakened!"

"This is too shocking. There was a total of four dragon roars. All four Dragon Veins have awakened. Out of these two people, one of them them must be a Monarch Grade True Dragon!"

"You heard wrong. There were nine dragon roars, not four. Only a King

Grade True Dragon could cause this much commotion."

[TL note: I am not too sure how the ranking of this True Dragon thing goes but based on previous chapters, this is one of the ranking systems for Secret Treasures, where it was Emperor > King > Spirit. From the previous paragraph, it seems like Monarch ranks lower than King, which is different from the system for Cultivation Realms. The other system for ranking Secret Treasure is Superior, Medial, and Inferior Grade.]

"Ruling over the nine Dragon Veins, a King Grade True Dragon—this will put him on the same level as the Thunder Emperor. It is possible that one of them could be the next Thunder Emperor."

When the spectators understood what was going on, they calmed down and, naturally, the fear in their hearts disappeared. The gazes that they had for Xiao Chen and Chu Chaoyun became even more avid.

Who was the Thunder Emperor? He was the strongest Martial Emperor after the Tianwu Continent collapsed. He was unrivaled in his era. Even in the Kunlun Realm, where there were many Martial Emperors, he still ranked very high.

The Thunder Emperor was the only expert from the Tianwu Continent who managed to establish himself in the Kunlun Realm ever since the nine dragons escaped and the Spirit Veins became wild.

In the Tianwu Continent, the Thunder Emperor was a legend, his story having passed down through the ages. Now, it was possible that another character like the Thunder Emperor would be born here.

Holding his sword with one hand, Chu Chaoyun smiled gently and said, "I forgot to tell you. There is no Earth Ranked Martial Technique that can break the defense of the Inextinguishable Divine Light, not even the Cycle of Seasons."

With a faint smile, Xiao Chen replied indifferently, "I am confident of defeating you. Naturally, I don't say things at random. Go all out and make your move."

Without Chu Chaoyun saying anything else, a golden light appeared

around him. Then, he pointed his sword at the sky.

A divine sound came from above. That was the language of the deities, containing an ancient Divine Might. It spread out in all directions, imposing tremendous pressure on people.

“Xiu!”

A circular beam of golden light descended from the sky, encasing Chu Chaoyun Chu Chaoyun within. The light instantly solidified. A Divine Might flowed throughout the light, making the beam of light look like an ancient pillar that would hold up the sky until the end of time.

Chu Chaoyun, who was within the beam of light, did not defend passively. He roared and held up his sword with both hands.

The solid beam of light containing Divine Might that connected the sky and the ground abruptly turned into a huge unrivaled sword light, capable of chopping down the heavens and destroying the earth.

“I never said that the Inextinguishable Divine Light is only for defense. It’s time for you to lose!” Chu Chaoyun stared coldly at Xiao Chen. No matter what, he had to obtain the Luck of a King Grade True Dragon.

“Previously, this was already a very powerful defensive Martial Technique. To think that it can be used offensively as well! This is too heaven-defying!”

This shocking attack tore space into tiny pieces like it was a piece of cloth. Everyone felt fear in their hearts; they had not imagined that such a thing was possible.

When the sword light bore down, Xiao Chen looked small in comparison, an ant that would be squished to death immediately.

Xiao Chen, who had been holding his saber with one hand, immediately placed his left hand on the saber’s hilt as well. Maintaining a calm expression, he replied, “Indeed, an Earth Ranked Martial Technique cannot break this. Unfortunately, I will not use an Earth Ranked Martial Technique.”

He started to circulate his energies for the exclusive Heaven Ranked Martial Technique for the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit, Dragon Subduing Slash, in preparation for executing its first move, Return of the Azure Dragon.

A boundless sea materialized behind Xiao Chen. This sea was even vaster than what Xuanyuan Zhantian's state of water materialized. Azure seawater filled the space as far as the eye could see, stretching to the horizon. The mysterious phenomenon gave the impression that the sea overwhelmed heaven and earth.

"What is he doing? He's not executing Cycle of Seasons to clash head-on with Inextinguishable Divine Light? Why is he materializing a sea?"

"Indeed, with such a strong Martial Technique like Inextinguishable Divine Light, if he uses Cycle of Seasons, he might still be able to survive. If he does not use it, wouldn't that be seeking death?"

The cultivators in the spectator stands could not understand what not understand what was going on. They all were shocked as they discussed Xiao Chen's move.

The people from the Heavenly Saber Pavilion all felt like their hearts had leaped up to their throats. At this crucial moment, how could Xiao Chen be so impetuous?

Shen Manjun, who had been silent all the while, frowned heavily. Suddenly, she told Jiang Chi and the others, who were around her, "Xiao Chen might be severely injured later, or he might even die immediately. I am prepared to make a move in advance to save him."

Jiang Chi's expression changed drastically as he asked, "That serious?"

Shen Manjun sighed slightly and said, "That Chu Chaoyun used a secret technique to raise his state of light to a will of light for a short period. Whether I can even save Xiao Chen or not is uncertain."

As the two communicated quickly, that heaven-defying sword light that extended to the sky swept across. Space shattered and cracks spread everywhere. The sword light hacked the dark night apart into several

pieces, turning space chaotic.

Xiao Chen remained calm. At this critical moment, he did not panic. He merely continuously sent out the crystal Essence in his body, maintaining that vast and unending sea.

“Return of the Azure Dragon!”

When that shocking sword light was little more than a hundred meters from Xiao Chen, the aura that he had stored up all this time burst forth with a loud roar.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

The sound of water exploding rang out from behind Xiao Chen. Three thousand pillars of water shot into the sky. Each pillar contained boundless energy that pierced three thousand holes in space. After the booming from all the explosions merged, the blue sky stilled. At this moment, heaven and earth fell silent.

The whistling of the sword light, the howling of the strong wind, the discussion of the crowd...all these strangely quieted.

In this soundless world, a clear and loud dragon roar suddenly resounded. An Azure Dragon leaped out from the sea before Xiao Chen, and a horrifying Dragon Might flooded the Wind Cloud Arena. Unexpectedly, this Dragon Might was no weaker than the ones from the Dragon Veins.

The dragon, hidden in the deep abyss, king of the four seas, also called the lord of the skies, could soar to the nine heavens. It could summon wind and call for rain. There was nothing it could not do.

Chapter 607: Thousands of Arrows Piercing the Heart

A ferocious tiger is disadvantaged in the plains, the Azure Dragon is disadvantaged in shallow waters. One day, the waters of the dragon will order the rivers to flow in reverse. When the wind and clouds come back again, the Azure Dragon will burst out of the sea.

“Heaven Ranked Martial Technique! This is a Heaven Ranked Martial Technique!”

The cultivators in the spectator stands all cried out in unison. They all got to their feet, their gazes full of shock. They had not expected Xiao Chen to go so far as to use a Heaven Ranked Martial Technique when he was only a half-step Martial Monarch. His move completely surpassed everyone’s expectations.

Shen Manjun, who was originally prepared to make a move, had a stunned expression on her august countenance. She muttered, “This child...what kind of fortuitous encounter did he have exactly?”

The pitch-black Lunar Shadow Saber exploded out with an extremely long saber light. The light solidified, infused with the boundless Dragon Might.

Riding on the Azure Dragon, the silent Xiao Chen soared into the air. As the dragon roared and the crowds watched, he swung out the ginormous saber light.

“Bang! Bang!”

Return of the Azure Dragon versus Inextinguishable Divine Light. Saber light versus sword light. Dragon Might versus Divine Might.

Inconceivably violent energy instantly burst forth. The surrounding shattered space collapsed like fallen leaves; the entire Wind Cloud Arena filled with spatial cracks in various directions.

The two weapon lights pushed against each other intensely. The dragon

roar and divine sound became azure and golden light rings that propagated like ripples in all directions.

Dragon and divine clashed. A vast sound echoed throughout the lands, torturing the cultivators with lower cultivations. They all either circulated their Essence to protect their eyes or worked together in groups to resist the two energies.

“Ka ca! Ka ca!”

The two solid weapon lights cracked and shattered into several thousand beams of light.

The twelve Martial Monarch elders below changed their expressions drastically. They all executed their best moves, flickering around and fending off these beams.

A great explosion of light burst forth. In that instant, the night sky filled with thousands of purple and red beams; it looked as beautiful as fireworks.

However, the cultivators below all paled. They quickly erected Essence shields to protect themselves, knowing that this beautiful thing could easily take the life of a Martial Saint.

In the brilliant night sky, within the eye of the storm, Xiao Chen and Chu Chaoyun paled. Their weapons pushed against each other, neither giving way.

Blood leaked out of the corner of Chu Chaoyun’s lips. Grasping his sword with both hands, he pressed on Xiao Chen’s saber, forcing Xiao Chen to move back in the air.

Chu Chaoyun’s lips curled up in a gentle smile. “It must be excruciating to forcefully execute a Heaven Ranked Martial Technique. If you stop now, you might be able to save yourself. My state of light already turned into the will of light. You will definitely collapse before I do. Even if you persist, all you will taste is defeat.”

The aftereffects of executing Return of the Azure Dragon had started to show at this point. Xiao Chen’s entire body looked like someone had gone

at him with knives. Thousands of tiny bleeding wounds covered his skin.

Chu Chaoyun's strength had surpassed Xiao Chen's expectations. Unexpectedly, Return of the Azure Dragon failed to defeat his opponent immediately. Chu Chaoyun's words seemed hypnotic. I might as well concede defeat and forget about this pain that feels like thousands of arrows piercing the heart.

No, I cannot! My opponent forcefully raised his state of light to the will of light. How can the pain he is enduring be any less than mine?

As long as I have my saber in my hands, I will never concede. Xiao Chen clenched his teeth and suffered in silence.

The Azure Dragon below Xiao Chen felt his will. It roared loudly, and its diminishing aura soared once more. It stopped Xiao Chen from moving back, and an unexpected burst of power passed through his saber.

Never concede defeat, even when trapped on a beach with no water, mocked by the world with cold eyes, humiliated by the young and old alike. Never give up the pride in your heart, for you are a dragon of men.

However, a worm will be a worm. No matter how strong it gets, it will never be a dragon. When the tide rises, the dragon will eventually soar into the sky!

Xiao Chen rejoiced in his heart. Never conceding defeat...so this is the true meaning of Return of the Azure Dragon. Only by comprehending the true essence of this move could he bring out the greatest might of Return of the Azure Dragon. Otherwise, he would just be scratching the surface.

An extremely long saber light formed on the Lunar Shadow Saber again. A move within a move, a saber within a saber. Xiao Chen laughed softly and said, "Chu Chaoyun, you are the one who will be defeated."

With a spurt of comprehension, The wind and clouds rose again!

The saber light that regathered was at least thrice as strong as the initial one. Its aura was overwhelming, vast, and without end. Chu Chaoyun's Chaoyun's consistently carefree expression suddenly changed.

“Bang!”

Xiao Chen pressed forward, holding his saber with both hands. The Azure Dragon roared, and the golden light on Chu Chaoyun’s sword broke like withered branches falling off a tree. The shattered golden light fell to the ground like rain.

The spread of the shards of golden light was simply too great. The twelve Martial Monarch elders could not block them all. Some of the golden light fell towards the spectator stands. The cultivators below immediately leaped away, fleeing in all directions.

“Rumble...!” The shards dug out deep pits where they landed in the spectator stands outside the Wind Cloud Platform; the scene was shocking.

“I will defeat you!” Xiao Chen shouted, and the saber light flew towards the falling Chu Chaoyun.

“Bang!”

Chu Chaoyun could not dodge in time. He vomited a mouthful of blood and drifted towards the ground like so much loose cotton. The light around his body turned into several ten thousand beams of golden light, quickly leaving his body.

This was Chu Chaoyun’s final light creating a sea of brilliance in the night sky. He was like a fallen deity, his long hair fluttering in the wind, his handsome face filled with incomprehensible loneliness.

As Chu Chaoyun fell, the Divine Might disappeared; the light left him entirely. The deity-like Chu Chaoyun finally became an ordinary mortal.

Chu Chaoyun gazed at Xiao Chen. Golden flames blazed fiercely in the depths of his eyes. However, at the last moment, he gave up on further resistance. The golden flames in his eyes vanished as he continued to drift down.

The moment Chu Chaoyun released the Heavenly Flame, it would expose his true identity. Furthermore, he only had a tenth of the Heavenly Flame; it might not suffice to defeat Xiao Chen, whose aura was

flourishing at the moment.

The story has only just begun, but the conclusion was set by Fate long ago. It's simply that the process is different from what I expected.

The twelve Martial Monarchs worked together and shattered the remaining golden light, creating a lot of sparks. Chu Chaoyun closed his eyes as he vanished into the spark-filled night scene.

Xiao Chen's golden dragon quickly rushed over to Chu Chaoyun's golden dragon and took a chunk out of it. After it swallowed, Xiao Chen's golden dragon finally reached thirty meters.

The thirty-meter golden dragon was radiant. Layers of golden scales quickly grew on the body of the dragon, and horns appeared on its head. It looked like it had come to life.

"Xiu! Xiu! Xiu!"

The four Dragon Veins sealed below the Wind Cloud Arena each sent out a strand of golden Dragon Qi Dragon Qi towards the thirty-meter-long golden dragon.

At the same time, an uncontrolled crack opened in the seals suppressing the Dragon Veins in the five great nations. They each sent out a strand of golden Dragon Qi, which passed through space, heading for the golden dragon above Xiao Chen.

When the nine strands of golden Dragon Qi entered Xiao Chen's golden dragon, it became extremely resplendent, becoming as dazzling as the sun in the night scene.

A dragon roar resounded, and a King Dragon's Dragon Might flooded the Wind Cloud Arena. The weaker cultivators below felt a certain fear in their hearts pervade their bodies.

When the crowd saw the golden Dragon Might spreading out without pause, they all cried out, "Golden scales covering its body, and horns growing on its head. Subduing the nine dragons, wresting away the Luck of even the various Royal Courts. It indeed is a King Grade True Dragon!"

Everyone gazed at the white-robed bladesman in the night sky, a King Grade True Dragon. This was a talent that could surpass the Thunder Emperor. The Sky Dome Realm's main character of this age was finally born.

All the other geniuses, Bai Qi, Sima Lingxuan, Yue Chenxi, Xuanyuan Zhantian, Liu Xiaoyun, Gong Yangyu, and many others, revealed gloomy expressions.

If this were not the age of geniuses, they would have been a main character. Unfortunately, in this big world, when comparing oneself to a talent like Xiao Chen, even stronger geniuses would pale in comparison.

The number of geniuses was like the boundless sea stretching over the horizon, unlimited and uncountable. Heroes filled the land like stars filled the sky. This was the best age as well as the worst age, for there could only be one main character in every age.

The aftereffects of executing Return of the Azure Dragon had already manifested completely. Xiao Chen, who was in the air, felt incredible pain throughout his body. His bones gave off cracking sounds, and his skin ruptured. His countenance was very frightening.

"Endure a little more. With the true dragon, all your injuries will immediately heal." Within the Lunar Shadow Saber, Ao Jiao clenched her tiny hands tightly. Her pretty face was full of anxiety, but she still said something to encourage Xiao Chen.

Back when Xiao Chen was outside Dragon Sealing City, he had asked Ao Jiao if he could execute Return of the Azure Dragon one more time before advancing to Martial Monarch.

The answer Ao Jiao gave back then: Yes.

However, the prerequisite was that it had to be the last move of Xiao Chen's last match. With the thirty-meter true dragon, no matter how serious matter how serious his injuries, he would be able to recover instantly. This had been so for the Thunder Emperor in the past as well.

Still if Xiao Chen failed, not only he would be injured by his opponent,

but after forcefully executing Return of the Azure Dragon three times in his life, even a stronger body would end up shattering.

At this moment, outsiders could only see Xiao Chen's splendor and glory. They did not see the price that he paid or the effort he had put in.

When Xiao Chen was young, he had frequently suffered from mockery and cold glances. When he was outside White Water City, the Noble Clans of the Great Qin Nation set bounties on him. He cultivated bitterly while on Qingyun Peak and went through the many tests of the Ancient Desolate Tower. He immersed himself in endless massacre in the Deep Sea Battlefield. Finally, in this last match, he bet his life on this killing move.

Xiao Chen was the White Robed Bladesman that would never concede defeat. He hid his pride in his heart and took things step by step. He experienced the bitterness and pain of the world, enduring boundless loneliness.

After lagging behind everyone else by sixteen years, Xiao Chen finally climbed to the top of the Sky Dome Realm!

The thirty-meter-long King Grade True Dragon with two horns and a body full of golden scales roared. Then, it turned into a beam of light and entered Xiao Chen's sea of consciousness through his forehead.

"Hua!"

Suddenly, countless streams of golden light flowed within Xiao Chen's body, quickly repairing his injuries. With the aid of the golden light, all his external and internal injuries, including the hidden ones, were instantly healed.

This sense of extreme comfort was indescribable. Xiao Chen felt reborn. All the scars and wounds on his skin vanished. His face glowed with health once more, with no trace of tiredness or fatigue.

The most important thing was that, with the healing of this golden light, Xiao Chen felt his physical body grow stronger again. He now reached the peak of the Firmament Body Tempering Art's fifth layer. Mysteriously, he

gained new comprehensions on the Martial Techniques that he knew.

Finally, all this golden light gathered in the Qi whirlpool at Xiao Chen's dantian. His cultivation advanced rapidly from Small Perfection half-step Martial Monarch to the peak of Great Perfect half-step Martial Monarch. He was only a step shy of reaching Consummation.

In an instant, the true dragon brought Xiao Chen many benefits, increasing his cultivation by an amount equivalent to at least two years of effort.

Chapter 608: True Dragon Ranking

Everything happened in one breath. The sudden change in the situation felt extremely strange even to Xiao Chen himself.

Within the Lunar Shadow Saber, the nervous Ao Jiao heaved a sigh of relief. She smiled and said, “He he! Don’t be so shocked. This is the benefit of the King Grade True Dragon. Even Sima Lingxuan, the champion of the previous Five Nation Youth Competition, gained less than twenty percent of what you have obtained. Among all the countless champions of the Five Nation Youth Competition, you and the Thunder Emperor are second only to the Tianwu Great Emperor.

When Xiao Chen heard this, he smiled gently and sheathed his saber. His figure flashed in the air, and he landed before the Heavenly Saber Pavilion delegation in high spirits.

Shen Manjun looked at the uninjured Xiao Chen and exclaimed in great shock, “Odd, why are you not injured at all? Even if that Inextinguishable Divine Light did not injure you, the rebound from your final move should have.”

Xiao Chen did not hide the truth. He explained the benefits of the King Grade True Dragon in detail to Shen Manjun. Upon hearing him out, she revealed an expression of understanding.

When Xiao Chen looked around, he discovered the others had respectful expressions on their faces, not daring to meet his eyes. Even Jiang Chi and the other half-step Martial Monarchs did not dare to do so. Only Shen Manjun was not affected and could speak to him naturally.

Under the baptism of the King Grade True Dragon, the scarlet mark on Xiao Chen’s forehead had lost its devilish charm, retaining only the formidable aura of a king. His current aura was utterly different from before.

After thinking about it for a while, Xiao Chen understood what happened. With a quick thought, he drew in all the king’s aura that he emitted.

With the King Grade True Dragon, Xiao Chen could control his aura as he pleased with a thought. He no longer needed to wear that blue strip of cloth. However, due to habit, he still took out another strip of cloth and tied it around his forehead, making himself look the same as before.

Performing a cupped-fist salute to the elders of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, he said, “I have succeeded in carrying out my mission—Xiao Chen obtained the first rank for the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.”

Only now did everyone reveal sincere smiles. In the end, Xiao Chen remained the same. Even though he obtained the championship, he did not put on any airs before his friends and elders. Although he seemed somewhat distant, he still observed etiquette and propriety.

Jiang Chi laughed loudly and said, “Let’s not talk about this now. We will celebrate again when we return to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. The City Lord’s Residence will publish the True Dragon Ranking in three days. You will probably end up very busy after that. Let’s go back and rest first!”

Xiao Chen had been fighting from dawn until night. Everyone else was somewhat tired as well. They all congratulated Xiao Chen before preparing to return.

The other spectators continued discussing the match. Their surging emotions would not calm down even after some time had passed. However, every banquet would eventually come to an end. Since the Five Nation Youth Competition was over, it was time to go back.

“Hu chi!”

Just as everyone prepared to leave, the thick clouds that never scattered high above Dragon Sealing City suddenly split apart.

A gentle white light came from the sky, illuminating the entire Dragon Sealing City as bright as day. The night scene completely disappeared.

A magnificent white jade ship with extraordinary splendor appeared in everyone’s vision amidst celestial music. As the white jade ship descended, multicolored motes of light drifted down like snowflakes.

The cultivators preparing to leave all stopped. After a moment of

stunned silence, someone cried out excitedly, “These are auspicious signs. Auspicious signs are filling the sky! The envoy from the Kunlun Realm must be on the jade ship!”

“Hu chi! Hu chi!”

In that instant, countless figures soared into the air. They excitedly headed for the auspicious signs falling from the sky. These auspicious signs were full of pure Spiritual Energy. Furthermore, these were from the Kunlun Realm. The more they could obtain, the more their cultivation would improve.

A handsome man in embroidered clothes stood at the bow of the ship. He looked to be no more than twenty-four years old, seemingly charming and graceful and exuding a dignified air.

The combination evoked a boundless charm even when this man simply stood there quietly.

When this handsome man saw the crowd below rushing frantically to get the auspicious signs, he revealed a mocking smile. He said indifferently, “It is just some grain-sized light, and they are already behaving like this. No wonder the Sky Dome Realm ranks at the bottom of the three thousand great realms.”

“Xiu!”

A figure suddenly flashed, moving from a kilometer away to the bow of the the ship in a moment. It was the Dragon Sealing City’s City Lord, Zong Liang.

Zong Liang glanced at the man in embroidered clothes and felt that he was too young. He said uncertainly, “You are the welcoming envoy that the Martial God Palace sent?”

Not just anyone could become a welcoming envoy. With only a simple trip, they would receive a relatively high reward. If they brought in a super genius, they could receive unimaginable benefits.

The man in embroidered clothes nodded slightly. Although he was only an Inferior Grade Martial Monarch, he did not show any respect to the

peak Martial Monarch Zong Liang. He said softly, “I almost did not feel the presence of any Martial Monarchs. It looks like the Sky Dome Realm is the same as before. I will give you three months. Lateness is not acceptable.”

Zong Liang did not rush to refute the other party’s words. Frowning slightly, he objected, “According to the rules in the past, aren’t we supposed to have half a year?”

After the participants obtained Luck, it would not show its effects immediately. Thus, before going to the upper realm, they would normally receive half a year to maximize the effects of Luck.

The Martial God Palace managed more than six hundred great realms. Every realm would have several geniuses. With so many geniuses in addition to the Kunlun Realm’s geniuses, the intensity of the competition was easy to imagine.

Only by raising their strength to the limit before going to the upper realm could one obtain more resources and have the right to choose. Three months were insufficient to bring out the full effect of Luck. That was why Zong Liang asked this question.

The man in embroidered clothes answered impatiently, “Is this insignificant Sky Dome Realm worthy enough for me to wait half a year?”

“Ha ha ha! Wan Feng, you judged wrong this time. The Sky Dome Realm’s fortune has now changed completely. They produced a King Grade True Dragon genius!” Bold laughter came from the ship’s hold as an old man with white hair slowly came out.

The expression of the man in embroidered clothes changed. He said in shock, “Master, the Martial God Palace controls more than six hundred great realms. In the past five thousand years, there have not been even ten King Grade True Dragons. How could the Sky Dome Realm produce a King Grade True Dragon?”

The white-haired old man laughed, “Ha ha! This Sky Dome Realm is rather remarkable in the in the first place. In the previous great age, they produced the Thunder Emperor. Furthermore, if you examine your roots

carefully, you will find them in this Sky Dome Realm as well. Don't look down on this Sky Dome Realm. Doing so might come back to bite you in the future."

Naturally, Wan Feng was in disbelief. What kind of connection could he have with this insignificant Sky Dome Realm? However, this old man was his master.

His master's strength was unfathomable. Even in the Kunlun Realm, his rank was rather high. Wan Feng obtained the role of welcoming envoy this time with the aid of this old man, so he did not dare to show any disrespect.

The white-haired old man went over and patted Zong Liang's shoulder and smiled. He said, "Let's go. Bring me to see your great-grandfather. I have not seen that old fellow for several centuries."

After saying that, the old man casually waved his hand, and a pitch-black spatial tunnel appeared. He jumped into it, leading the way for Zong Liang. When the spatial tunnel started to close slowly, the two had already appeared a kilometer away.

Taking a casual glance down, Wan Feng saw several cultivators fighting over the auspicious signs. He revealed an expression of despisal and returned to the ship's hold.

At this moment, Xiao Chen, who was on the ground, also withdrew his gaze from the jade ship. A barrier around the jade ship prevented him from listening in on the conversation with his Spiritual Sense. However, he could clearly see the expression on Wan Feng's face.

Xiao Chen felt disgusted in his heart. Then, he turned to Jiang Chi and said, "First Elder, these auspicious signs are useless to me. I will return first."

Jiang Chi nodded and smiled. "Off you go, then. Anyhow, you have no way to meet with the envoy from the upper realm for now. I will let you know when I receive any news."

—

Three days later, Xiao Chen was practicing his Saber Technique alone in an elegant courtyard, digesting everything he comprehended during the long series of intense battles.

In these one hundred and forty matches, Xiao Chen met with all sorts of opponents. Regardless of his opponents' strength, as long they had something interesting, he remembered them.

The Divine Saber Gate's Blood Shadow Saber Technique, Gong Yangyu's Everlasting Heaven and Earth, Lin Fei's Earth Vein Saber Technique, and Xuanyuan Zhantian's Ancient and Unending until the End of Time—such Martial Techniques had their good points.

By their good points.

By comparing them with his own Martial Techniques, Xiao Chen could discover the inadequacies in them. Meditating on all this was very beneficial to him.

From the start of the Five Nation Youth Competition to its end, Xiao Chen's aim had always remained clear: to follow in the Thunder Emperor's footsteps, climbing to the peak of the martial way. The road was still long; there were still countless experts in the Kunlun Realm for him to challenge.

Who defeated the Thunder Emperor when he was in the Kunlun Realm? What kind of existence was the Three Holy Lands there? Were the Xiao Clan Ancestors one of the Holy Lands? These were questions Xiao Chen needed answers to.

However, solving these mysteries would be impossible with his current strength. He had to work hard continuously; he could not afford to rest for a moment.

"Thunder Shadow Chop!" Xiao Chen shouted and took seven steps in the large courtyard. With every step he took, an afterimage would appear. When each of the afterimages attacked, their expressions were all different: rage, grief, excitement, agitation...

Scarlet electricity leaped around the saber, and a cold killing intent was

visible amidst the frenzy. At close inspection, Thunder Shadow Chop had many similarities to Gong Yangyu's Everlasting Heaven and Earth, but it had many differences as well.

Gong Yangyu's Everlasting Heaven and Earth did not merge in his states. As for Xiao Chen's move, not only did he incorporate his two states, but he also added his comprehensions.

He included psychological states and used different ones for each attack. Seven steps, seven attacks. Each attack gave off a different feeling.

If Gong Yangyu were here, he would be so astonished that his jaw would hit the ground. Having seven moves in seven steps already required very high comprehension abilities.

Now, Xiao Chen had infused each attack with two states, and they all had different psychological states. Demonic was the only way to describe a talent that could develop this Martial Technique.

"Pu ci!"

The seven afterimages merged; then Xiao Chen attacked empty space. The formless space seemed like an invisible wall. With a loud sound, the saber light tore it in half.

Quite satisfied with the might of this attack, Xiao Chen smiled faintly and sheathed his saber.

This Martial Technique was the Thunder Shadow Chop that Xiao Chen comprehended from Gong Yangyu. He only used half his Essence without solidifying it. Even so, it succeeded in achieving such might, tearing space in half—something that was impossible for him before.

Chapter 609: Invitation From Nine Great Sects

Jiang Chi, who had just rushed over to the entrance of the courtyard, coincidentally saw this scene and was startled. He thought to himself, This Xiao Chen is becoming even more unfathomable.

Xiao Chen had already sensed Jiang Chi's presence long ago. He wiped the sweat off his forehead and walked over. "First Elder, do you have some matters to discuss with me?"

Jiang Chi recovered his wits and smiled. He answered, "Yes, let me tell you more about the matter of going to the Kunlun Realm first. This time, the top twenty of the True Dragon Ranking qualified for entry into the upper realm. After cultivating for half a year, they can follow the envoy into the Kunlun Realm."

With a thoughtful expression in his eyes, Xiao Chen murmured in his heart, There is only half a year. I wonder if I can break through to Martial Monarch?

Now, although Xiao Chen was just a step away from Consummation half-step Martial Monarch, he believed that he was still far from it. He had yet to feel his Essence hitting a bottleneck.

Then, Jiang Chi took out some things and said, "This is the True Dragon Ranking List. You can peruse it. The remaining are invitations from the ten great sects of the Great Jin Nation. The Evil Moon Pavilion aside, the other nine great sects keep requesting to meet you."

An endless stream of people came to meet Xiao Chen during the past three days. Jiang Chi immediately rejected all the invitations except for the ones from the ten great sects. If Xiao Chen met everyone who came, he would not have any peace.

As for the Evil Moon Pavilion, they had too big a grudge against Xiao Chen. Even though Xiao Chen was a King Grade True Dragon genius, they would not stoop to meet him.

However, Xiao Chen did not care about the Evil Moon Pavilion. First, he took the True Dragon Ranking List before glancing at the invitations from the few great sects. He was in no rush to take them. After thinking for a while, he accepted the one from the Supreme Sky Sect. As for the other sects, he had no desire to look at them.

Seeing that Xiao Chen already made his choice, Jiang Chi did not linger. After taking his leave, he turned around and returned.

The True Dragon Ranking List was red with golden material embossed along its borders. It had the words "True Dragon Ranking" written on the front.

Xiao Chen opened it to take a look. There were not many words on the first page, only an illustration.

The illustration depicted a dark night sky. Under the night sky stood a figure dressed in white. That was Xiao Chen and above him was a thirty-meter golden dragon.

The artist responsible had great skills. He managed to draw the aura of a king that Xiao Chen had at that time, and reproduce the atmosphere perfectly. It was clear that the artist painted this with utmost care and effort.

He flipped over to the second page, where the True Dragon Ranking List introduced Xiao Chen's background and history. Some of the public information was quite detailed.

"Xiao Chen, the champion of the current Five Nation Youth Competition, a disciple of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's Qingyun Peak. He gained fame at the Heavenly Saber Pavilion where he defeated Holy Land disciples and the disciples of the various Great Qin Nation's Noble Clans by himself in consecutive battles.

"Since then, he has not been defeated by anyone of the same generation. His Saber Techniques are exquisite, and his talent is outstanding.

"From the elimination round at the start of the Five Nation Youth Competition, he maintained a winning streak, never once tasting defeat.

Sect geniuses and Noble Clan heirs all fell before him. He bears the nickname the White Robed Bladesman."

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and continued reading. Naturally, the second rank was Chu Chaoyun. So, he skipped that section to see who was the third rank.

The information in the third rank was rather odd. It listed both Xuanyuan Zhantian and Sima Lingxuan. The two of them had lost only three matches. As their points were the same, they were both given the third rank.

However, this was not surprising. There had been precedents in past Five Nation Youth Competitions. Aside from the champion, the other ranks could all have multiple holders.

As for the first runner-up of the previous Five Nation Youth Competition, he only ranked fifth. Following closely behind was the Supreme Sky Sect's Yue Chenxi. The seventh rank was Wang Quan and Li Tianhua.

Gong Yangyu and Liu Xiaoyun's ranks were quite interesting. These were exactly the same as their previous ranks, ninth and tenth, respectively.

Looking carefully at the top ten ranks, Xiao Chen noted that the eight Noble Clans' monopoly over the top eight had been thoroughly broken.

Xiao Chen and Chu Chaoyun were the greatest dark horses of this Five Nation Youth Competition. They were both from sects in the Great Qin Nation, but they managed to grab the top two ranks in this competition.

After Xiao Chen flipped past the top ten ranks, he saw that the True Dragon Ranking List introduced the rest. Unlike the treatment the top ten received, where they had a complete page to themselves, the remainder shared one page between four people. The information provided was not as detailed, either.

However, even so, once the cultivators from various places places in this world disseminated the True Dragon Ranking List, the cultivators listed on it would all gain some degree of fame.

In the future, most of these people would end up becoming elders of a sect or clan, or local heroes. This small list of names practically recorded the names of the people who might be able to produce clouds with one turn of the hand and rain with the other in the future.

For example, Murong Chong. He was ranked eighty-seventh. If he wanted it, Jiang Chi's position in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion would no doubt be his in the future.

After taking note of Xiao Bai's, Jin Dabao's, and the rest of his friends' rankings, Xiao Chen put away the True Dragon Ranking List. Then, he focused his gaze on the Supreme Sky Sect's invitation.

Xiao Chen could guess why the ten great sects of the Great Jin Nation would come looking for him. The ten great sects of the Great Jin Nation were also known as super sects.

There was an important reason for this. These super sects had their headquarters in the Kunlun Realm. The sect in the Tianwu Continent was only a branch, used to scour for geniuses to expand the might of the main sect.

Back then, on a small island in the Western Shallow Sea, the Supreme Elder of the Supreme Sky Sect already sent Xiao Chen an invitation, giving him a Clear Sky Medallion.

However, at that time, Xiao Chen had been in no rush to choose sides. Thus, he did not agree on the spot.

Now that Xiao Chen had proven his strength, becoming a King Grade True Dragon genius, if the Supreme Sky Sect could send him to their main sect in the Kunlun Realm, it would undoubtedly strengthen them.

Even the branch sect of the Supreme Sky Sect in the Tianwu Continent would receive many benefits. Likewise, the sect leaders and elders would receive great rewards.

"Xiao Chen, if you are going, you should agree to them. Back then, if Sang Mu had a strong backer, he would not have fallen," said Ao Jiao in the Lunar Shadow Saber. Her tone was full of helplessness.

When Xiao Chen heard this, he was slightly stunned. He asked, “Who exactly did the Thunder Emperor offend?”

Ao Jiao shook her head and said, “You don’t have to care about this. You are not strong enough; knowing will not benefit you. In the Kunlun Realm, no matter how strong you are, or how much Luck you have, it is best that you don’t act independently.

“I do not understand much about the other sects, but three thousand years ago, the Supreme Sky Sect was already a Grade 9 sect, second only to the Three Holy Three Holy Lands. It is definitely not a small sect.”

Xiao Chen thought about Ao Jiao’s words carefully. Finally, he came to a decision and clutched the invitation tightly in his hand. He said, “Let’s go take a look, then.”

Dragon Sealing City would close its doors on the second day after the publication of the True Dragon Ranking List. The next time it opened would be when the next Five Nation Youth Competition started.

Dragon Sealing City’s final night open would be livelier than before. People would crowd all the streets and even the alleys. Groups of three to five would wander around the city, looking at the myriad of historical sites.

Xiao Chen donned a black cloak and hood and slowly moved through the crowd. Occasionally, he heard conversations about the True Dragon Ranking List.

When Xiao Chen heard his name, the speaker had a respectful tone. Every time he heard it, there would be all sorts of praise for him.

He kept his face hidden under the hood and his aura withdrawn. No one knew that he had just heard their conversation about him.

After walking to Ignorant About Tea Teahouse, Xiao Chen stopped. The brightly lit teahouse had many people going in and out.

There were not many rules for the first floor. The people there were not true tea connoisseurs; they gulped down their tea and never stopped chatting.

“Two participants from the weakest nation obtaining both the first and second ranks, this is probably unprecedented in the history of the Five Nation Youth Competition.”

“This is indeed the first time. Sure enough, that is the nation that produced an expert like the Thunder Emperor. Five thousand years after that, another King Grade True Dragon came out of the Great Qin Nation.”

“Ha ha! The elders of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion are probably all grinning their faces off. We can now anticipate the rise of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.”

“That’s right. Just with Xiao Chen’s fame, they will already be able to attract many bladesmen to the sect. Probably, even the bladesmen of other nations would fight for a chance to enter the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, to see if they can ride on the coattails of Xiao Chen’s Luck.”

Most of the conversations on the first floor echoed the ones in the streets; the topic was still the True Dragon Ranking List. Furthermore, it was even more bustling here.

“Dear guest, are you here for tea? Unfortunately, we are currently at full capacity. Would you be willing to wait there first?”

The moment Xiao Chen went to the entrance, a friendly waiter walked over with a smile on his face.

Xiao Chen handed over the Supreme Sky Sect’s invitation and said calmly, “I have an appointment. Please lead the way.”

When the waiter way.”

When the waiter received the invitation and saw the inscription and its contents, he immediately knew who Xiao Chen was. He revealed an extremely shocked expression, unable to recover his wits for a long time.

Xiao Chen frowned and said, “The invitation says tonight at Ignorant About Tea, right? Did the Supreme Sky Sect’s people leave already?”

The waiter finally managed to suppress his excitement and said quickly, “They have not, they have not. Sir, please come with me.”

Following the waiter's lead, Xiao Chen went to a booth located on the top floor. Then, he gently pushed the door open.

A fragrance wafted through the elegant booth. Yue Chenxi and an old man at least seventy years old sat peacefully at the table, enjoying tea.

That old man wore plain and simple cotton clothes with his long hair draped over his shoulder, and his eyebrows were white. There was a bright gleam in his eyes; he does not look old at all.

Xiao Chen used his Spiritual Sense to check that old man's cultivation and could not help his shock. Based on what he had picked up, that old man was an ordinary person with no cultivation.

Returning to the natural state! This was a peak Martial Sage expert, not someone an ordinary Martial Sage could deal with.

"Come, have a seat!" The old man had already sensed Xiao Chen's presence long ago. However, he took a leisurely sip of tea before turning around to greet Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen removed his cloak and sat on the other side of the table without saying anything. Yue Chenxi, who was to the side, whispered, "Xiao Chen, this is the sect leader of our Supreme Sky Sect. In order to meet you, he ended his closed-door training early."

A strange gleam flashed in Xiao Chen's eyes. A sect leader of a dominant sect, a peak Martial Sage was willing to give up on his closed-door training to meet him personally. The Supreme Sky Sect was really sincere.

"Many thanks to Senior for taking time out of your busy schedule."

The other party was very powerful, someone who could easily crush Xiao Chen with his finger. Such a person frequently spent his time comprehending the Dao. As a result of a limited lifespan, he would have to spend all his time bitterly cultivating, pursuing the peak of cultivation. To such people, time was extremely precious. This person was absolutely worthy of Xiao Chen's respectful words.

A wise gleam appeared in the depths of the old man's eyes. He smiled gently and said, "Little Friend is overthinking this. Since you have rejected

the invitations of all the sects but ours, naturally, our Supreme Sky Sect has to give you the best treatment we have to offer."

Chapter 610: Kunlun Realm

“Furthermore, it is likely that I will never become a Martial Emperor. So I can’t really say that I am busy. Who knows, I might need your help one day. If you do not mind, just call me Old Feng; we can talk as equals.”

Xiao Chen felt embarrassed in his heart. The other party was older than him by an unknown amount of years. His cultivation also far surpassed Xiao Chen’s, so how could Xiao Chen be so presumptuous?

“Elder Feng is joking. I can’t be certain about my future achievements. How can we use my assumed future accomplishments to compare with the current senior?”

The old man saw that Xiao Chen was sincere and that his speech was neither haughty nor humble. There was no arrogance at being a King Grade True Dragon genius or flattery to an expert or senior.

Xiao Chen had good control of his attitude. It was not possible to act out such a disposition on the spot. Without a strong mentality, he could not achieve this sort of result.

Old Feng nodded to himself. Only with such a mentality can one go far.

He had said those things earlier on purpose. In his long life, he had seen many geniuses, even some that were stronger than Xiao Chen, including Emperor Grade True Dragon geniuses. Quite a number were very arrogant. They had high standards but little ability. Many of them died prematurely. No matter how good their talent was, they still died.

Setting down the teacup in his hand, Old Feng smiled gently and said, “Historically, as long as a King Grade True Dragon does not end up dying prematurely, he is bound to become a peak Martial Sage, so my words are not at all exaggerated.”

As they conversed, Xiao Chen realized that the old man was not as reserved as Xiao Chen had thought he would be. Old Feng did not put on any airs and even answered several doubts Xiao Chen had on the martial way.

“Xiao Chen, do you know why the Martial God Palace is bringing you all to the Kunlun Realm?” Old Feng now guided the conversation to the main topic.

After thinking for a while, Xiao Chen answered, “The Martial God Palace might have competitors in the Kunlun Realm. They probably need to bring in a new generation of genius cultivators to raise their own strength.”

Old Feng smiled faintly and said, “It is pretty good that you managed to think that far. However, that is not all there is to it. There is another reason: the Sky Dome Realm cannot afford to raise you geniuses.”

Doubtful, Xiao Chen looked at the old man and echoed, “Cannot afford?”

“That’s right. We cannot afford to.” Pointing at Yue Chenxi, Old Feng said, “Let’s take Chenxi as an example. With her talent, once she enters the Martial Monarch realm, if she wants to maintain her rapid pace of cultivation, she will need at least ten thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones per year. In less than fifty years, she would drain the savings of the entire Supreme Sky Sect all by herself.”

Xiao Chen was quite intelligent; he managed to infer many things from this information. If it were not an age of geniuses, then there would be no problem raising one such genius.

The reason being, if there were no other characters that could rival Yue Chenxi out there, then after she matured, she could gain more benefits for the Supreme Sky Sect, plundering the resources of other sects.

However, in this age of geniuses, there would be many geniuses like her. When they matured, they would not become unrivaled existences and could not help the sect fight for more resources.

Seeing Xiao Chen’s expression, Old Feng knew that Xiao Chen understood. He nodded and continued, “Hence, we need to to send these geniuses to the Kunlun Realm. Only with Kunlun Realm’s resources, can we then afford to raise geniuses like you during such an age.

“Furthermore, the resources of Kunlun Realm are not in the hands of the

Martial God Palace. Like always, the strong sects control those resources."

Xiao Chen asked, "In that case, what is the purpose of the Martial God Palace?"

Old Feng explained, "Kunlun Realm is boundless. Cultivators are not the only ones there. The Martial God Palace represents all the cultivators, helping them fight for resources in Kunlun Realm, protecting them from other strong factions.

"It is impossible to give you a full explanation in a few sentences. If I were to make a comparison, the Martial God Palace is like the Heavenly Extermination Union of the Ancient Desolate Land. However, there are many differences. You will understand when you go to the Kunlun Realm."

Xiao Chen did not say anything. He knew that the old man was about to get to his main point, so he remained quiet.

As expected, Old Feng smiled and said, "When the twenty of you go to the Martial God Palace, they will test your bone age and reevaluate your talent. After that, there will be many sects that you can choose from. The stronger you are, naturally, the more choices you have.

"However, given your talent, there is no need for you to worry. There will surely be a lot of sects fighting to take you in. Here is what the Supreme Sky Sect can offer you. You can take a look. There is no rush to reply to me."

Old Feng handed over an envelope. In no hurry to open it, Xiao Chen received it with a serious expression and put it away carefully.

Old Feng smiled faintly and said, "I will take my leave first. No matter what choice you make, the Supreme Sky Sect will never make things difficult things difficult for you. The Clear Sky Medallion given to you in the past will always be valid.

Not even caring about the strength of the Supreme Sky Sect, Xiao Chen really admired Old Feng's attitude and manner of speech.

"Xiu!"

After he finished speaking, a spatial ripple appeared behind Old Feng. Then the spatial ripples swallowed him up. When the ripples disappeared, it was like the old man was never there.

"Xiao Chen, what do you think?" Yue Chenxi, who was at the side, asked in anticipation.

He smiled and said, "Perhaps when we go to the Kunlun Realm, you might have to call me Senior Brother."

Xiao Chen did not know anyone from the other nine great sects. At least he knew Yue Chenxi. Although they had not known each other for very long, they understood each other's characters. Furthermore, Ao Jiao approved of him joining the Supreme Sky Sect.

While choosing the Supreme Sky Sect might not be the best choice for Xiao Chen, it was definitely not the worst.

—

At the same time as Xiao Chen was meeting the Supreme Sky Sect's sect leader, Jin Dabao was meeting with another person. That person was none other than the welcoming envoy, Wan Feng.

Wan Feng played with a Spirit Core that had overwhelming Spiritual Energy, giving off brilliant lights and vibrant colors. If one looked intently, one could faintly see within it an azure flaming bird that seemed alive.

He carefully put away the Spirit Core and said, "Not bad, even in the Kunlun Realm, this Rank 10 Spirit Beast Azure Luan's Spirit Core still has some value."

[TL note: The Luan is a mythical Chinese bird related to the Phoenix.]

Jin Dabao screamed in his heart, What do you mean "some value"?! Even in the Kunlun Realm, this thing is still as valuable as a city. Do you really think this Fat Lord is not aware of not aware of it?!

Furthermore, Wan Feng cultivated a fire-attributed Cultivation Technique. The value of this Azure Luan's Spirit Core to him was immeasurable in coin.

However, as Jin Dabao had things to request from the other party, he could not lose his temper. He smiled and said, “In that case, can our Golden Roc Merchant Association manage the businesses in this Dragon Sealing City in the future?”

The fatty was not lying; he was indeed here to discuss business. Furthermore, he was very ambitious. He wanted to swallow up all the businesses in Dragon Sealing City.

Although Dragon Sealing City only opened for a month, the people who came during this one month were the peak cultivators of the entire continent. With such peak cultivators spending millions, that one month was equal to one year of the entire Golden Roc Merchant Association’s business. It was definitely worth fighting for.

Currently, Dragon Sealing City’s business was in the hands of the top merchant association in the world, the Wan Clan’s merchant association. However, with one word from Wan Feng, it could immediately become Jin Dabao’s.

When Wan Feng heard this, his expression immediately turned cold. He said in an icy voice, “Scram. Don’t mention this again. Who do you think this young master is?”

Jin Dabao was dumbfounded. He could not understand why the other party suddenly became hostile when it was the other party who put out the news first. That was why he brought the Azure Luan’s Spirit Core over.

“Cousin! You are entertaining a guest?”

Just at this moment, laughter reached Jin Dabao’s ears. He turned his head and saw the Young Master of the Wan Clan’s merchant association walk in while laughing.

Cousin? Wan Feng...Wan Clan’s merchant association...they all have the family name Wan.... Suddenly, Jin Dabao realized something. He shouted angrily, “You two bastards, how dare you conspire to cheat me. Return my Azure Luan’s Spirit Core!”

Chapter 611: Enticement With a Large Sum

Back when Xiao Chen agreed to fight for the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, Jiang Chi gave him practically half of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's savings. Even so, he only managed to take out ten thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones. However, the Supreme Sky Sect casually gifted him with fifty thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones.

Aside from this, there were also all sorts of natural treasures. There were several Spirit Herbs for recovering the spirit. A rough count came to at least a hundred stalks. Each stalk was at least two thousand years old.

Finally, there was a faint blue inner vest. Based on the light it gave off and its Spirit Energy, it was a defensive Superior Grade Secret Treasure that would raise Xiao Chen's defense by at least twenty percent.

"Ha ha, Little Brother Xiao Chen, these are just a small greeting gift. Fifty thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones should last you half a year. When you go to the upper realm, there will be an even larger gift waiting for you there."

The last line of Old Feng's introduction letter indicated the wealth of the Supreme Sky Sect.

—

Early the next morning, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's delegation made their preparations to leave. As they were about to set off, everyone was in an extremely pleased mood. One could say that the Heavenly Saber Pavilion had received a bountiful harvest in this Five Nation Youth Competition.

Before the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's group arrived here, they had not imagined that not only would they achieve their objective, but Murong Chong would also manage to make it into the True Dragon Ranking.

Even more unexpected was Xiao Chen, who became the first person in the history of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion to obtain the first rank. There was no doubt that the Heavenly Saber Pavilion would rise due to the King

Grade True Dragon's Luck.

After they left the city, they rode on Shen Manjun's Golden Jade Glazed Ship, soaring into the sky and heading in the direction of the Great Qin Nation.

Warships and people filled the sky. As these people left, they would disseminate the True Dragon Ranking to every corner of the world.

The names of every genius on the ranking list would shake the world, resounding everywhere under the sky, even many years later when people recalled this Five Nation Youth Competition. This was the birth of a legend.

On the bow, Xiao Chen informed First Elder Jiang Chi about what he had promised the Supreme Sky Sect.

Jiang Chi did not feel any surprise at this. The Heavenly Saber Pavilion did not have any presence in the Kunlun Realm. They would not be able to retain a true dragon such as Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen being able to help the Heavenly Saber Pavilion by obtaining the first rank already gave Jiang Chi a wonderful surprise. How could he dare ask for more?

As a gentle wind blew, the Golden Jade Glazed Ship slowly moved through the clouds towards the vast horizon.

—

Five days later, above a mountain range at the border between the Great Jin Nation and the Great Qin Nation, a group of Rank 8 Spirit Beasts—Demonic Raging Flame Condors—blocked the path of the Golden Jade Glazed Ship.

A Rank 8 Spirit Beast was equivalent to a Great Perfection half-step Martial Monarch. Furthermore, it moved faster than its cultivator counterpart. It would be difficult for such cultivators to defeat it in aerial combat.

Jiang Chi frowned slightly and carefully counted. There was a total of

eight Demonic Raging Flame Condors. Of which, the middle one was humongous; its aura was also much denser.

"This is problematic. Unexpectedly, there is also a Demonic Raging Flame Condor Leader. Even a peak Consummation half-step Martial Monarch would not be a match for it."

Jiang Chi turned to Liu Suifeng, who was behind him, and said, "Suifeng, go and invite Ancestral Senior Aunt Shen out. If we have to go around them, we will have to extend our journey by half a day."

At this point, Xiao Chen walked over and glanced at the Demonic Raging Flame Condors in front. He said, "Wait a moment. Let me give it a try first."

Right after Xiao Chen spoke, the others looked at him in shock. These were eight Spirit Beasts that individually were stronger than Great Perfection half-step Martial Monarchs.

Furthermore, the Demonic Raging Flame Condors' leader was as strong as a peak Consummation half-step Martial Monarch. Even a regular Inferior Grade Martial Monarch would have difficulty subduing them.

Jiang Chi said worriedly, "Xiao Chen, I think it is best we let Ancestral Martial Aunt Shen deal with this. Don't be too impetuous."

Xiao Chen still wanted to test himself, to find out how strong he was after he gained the true dragon. He smiled and said, "First Elder, rest assured. I know my limits. If I find that I cannot deal with them, I will retreat immediately. I will not cause any trouble for you."

Seeing Xiao Chen's determination, Jiang Chi could not say anything else to dissuade him. "In that case, do be more careful. Second Elder, lead some people and follow behind. If there is any change in the situation, rush over immediately."

"Xiu!"

Xiao Chen gently pushed off the the bow of the ship. As he flew over, a strong wind blew. In the blink of an eye, he arrived within five hundred meters of the Demonic Raging Flame Condors, approaching them from

high in the air.

A black flame burned on the broad wings of the Demonic Raging Flame Condors. They had long hooked beaks that gleamed with a cold light. When their pitiless eyes caught sight of Xiao Chen, they immediately flapped their wings and cried out as they rushed over with a surging heat wave.

Placing his right hand on his saber, Xiao Chen quickly observed the eight Demonic Raging Flame Condors. After ascertaining their trajectories, he drew his saber with lightning speed.

“Thunder Shadow Chop!”

Back when Xiao Chen was in the courtyard, because he was worried about causing massive damage, he had not used this move with all the Essence possible.

Now that he was flying in the air, there was nothing for him to worry about. The surging crystal Essence rushed towards the Lunar Shadow Saber like a gushing river. In that instant, it gave off dazzling purple electric light.

One step...two steps...three steps...Xiao Chen took a total of seven steps, leaving seven realistic afterimages. Each afterimage sent out an attack.

When Xiao Chen obtained the true dragon, he had advanced to peak Great Perfection half-step Martial Monarch from Small Perfection half-step Monarch. When Xiao Chen now used his full power, the might of his attacks was shocking.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

Seven agonized cries resounded. The saber lights sent out by Xiao Chen’s afterimages instantly hacked seven Demonic Raging Flame Condors in half. After that, he prepared to attack the leader. Everyone was dumbfounded.

“Merge!”

The seven afterimages merged and Xiao Chen’s body erupted with

electric light. His aura became overwhelming; he was like a thunder god that descended from heaven. As his saber Qi surged out, it ripped a long tear in space.

The Demonic Raging Flame Condor Leader was startled. It quickly flapped its wings anxiously and flew backwards. It did not dare to face this attack head-on.

"Pu ci!"

However, the saber Qi was too fast. Even though the Demonic Raging Flame Condor Leader did its best to flee, the saber Qi still chopped off its right wing.

The Demonic Raging Flame Condor Leader's strong defense seemed useless. Crying out loudly, the Spirit Beast plunged towards the ground.

Xiao Chen had instantly killed eight Demonic Raging Flame Condors with one Thunder Shadow Chop. Jiang Chi and the others on the warship were all stunned.

Xiao Chen sheathed his saber, dissatisfied that his final attack failed to chop the Demonic Raging Flame Condor Leader in half.

This result proved that the that the Thunder Shadow Chop still had room for improvement.

When Xiao Chen landed back on the deck, Jiang Chi and the other exchanged glances. They realized that they could no longer discern Xiao Chen's strength. With such strength, he was probably the equal of a regular Inferior Grade Martial Monarch.

Suddenly, Xiao Chen said, "There is a warship chasing us at Mach 5."

Jiang Chi and the others were again stunned. They soared into the air and quickly looked behind. Indeed, a large black warship appeared before them, breaking through the obstruction of air and rushing over rapidly.

Their motive was clear: they wanted to stop Xiao Chen and the others within the Great Jin Nation's airspace.

When Jiang Chi and the others returned to the deck, Jiang Chi revealed

an unsightly expression and said, “They seem hostile. It is the Bai Clan’s warship.”

“Xiu!”

Just as the Golden Jade Glazed Ship neared the border, the Bai Clan’s massive black warship overtook them and turned sideways, blocking their path in a tyrannical manner.

Shen Manjun walked out of the ship’s hold leisurely. When she saw the Bai Clan’s warship, she felt suspicious and asked, “Jiang Chi, what’s going on?”

“I’m not sure. The Bai Clan’s people blocked us without saying anything.”

After Shen Manjun appeared, Jiang Chi calmed down somewhat. After all, she was a half-Sage. As long as the Bai Clan’s Clan Head did not come, it would not be easy for the others to try and block them.

“Everyone, there is no need to be anxious. My humble self is Bai Feng, the Bai Clan’s current Clan Head. I just want to meet with your White Robed Bladesman.”

A middle-aged man appeared on the warship’s bow. He was dressed in light-blue robes and was like an unsheathed treasure saber, giving off a bright brilliance.

The moment Bai Feng appeared, everyone from the Heavenly Saber Pavilion felt a huge pressure. When Bai Feng looked at them, it felt like a sharp saber was hovering above everyone’s heads.

Saber Sage! A Martial Sage of the saber—a Martial Sage that comprehended saber intent to its peak. When regular Martial Sages met a Saber Sage, they would not be a match.

A Saber Sage could easily defeat ten Martial Sages of the same cultivation. The Bai Clan’s Clan Head, Bai Feng, was one such person.

Bai Feng smiled faintly and said, “I remember sending an invitation before, but Little Brother did not seem to think highly of it. So I could only

resort to such a crude method."

Xiao Chen looked at the other party, and yearning bloomed in his heart. A Sage of the saber. He wondered when he could when he could reach such a level.

He calmed himself and took a step forward. He said, "Might I know why Senior is seeking me?"

Bai Feng smiled and said, "Come over here, and we can talk. It is not convenient to speak down there."

"Senior Brother Xiao Chen, don't go over. They definitely do not have good intentions," Yun Kexin said from behind. Liu Suifeng and the others did not say anything, but their expressions conveyed their agreement.

Xiao Chen said softly, "It's fine. Given his status, if he makes a move against a junior like me, everyone in the world will laugh at him."

"Xiu!"

After Xiao Chen said that, he pushed off the ship gently. Then, he flew over and boarded the Bai Clan's black warship. He stood opposite Bai Feng, staring at him without any fear.

Bai Feng laughed, "Young man, you are rather courageous. I will get straight to the point. Where did you learn the Four Season Saber Technique? This matter concerns the foundations of my Bai Clan, so I have to clarify this."

Having long expected the other party to ask this, Xiao Chen replied, "I met Senior Bai Shuihe in the Ancient Desolate Tower. He passed this Four Season Saber Technique to me. However, rest assured. I already swore on a heart demon that I will not leak the Four Season Saber Technique."

Bai Feng's expression indicated that Xiao Chen had confirmed his conjecture. Then, he said, "That is not far from what I expected. I have an unreasonable request. Little Brother, will you give me a copy of the Four Season Saber Technique you comprehended, along with its mysteries and your understandings of it?"

Xiao Chen said straightforwardly, “Sure!”

Bai Feng was somewhat stunned. He had not expected Xiao Chen to agree to his request so simply, without even trying to haggle.

The secret manual that Xiao Chen would write would have immeasurable value. The Four Season Saber Technique that the Bai Clan had been learning was the path that Bai Shuihe left behind.

With one more path to take, the number of Bai Clan descendants that could master the Four Season Saber Technique was bound to increase in the future.

Given this, Bai Feng felt rather embarrassed. He said, “Little Brother, do you have any requests?”

“There is no need. The Four Season Saber Technique belongs to your Bai Clan in the first place. Since you asked for it, I am just returning it.”

Xiao Chen maintained a calm expression and did not say much. A piece of white paper floated in front of him as he focused on writing down the Four Season Saber Technique that he comprehended.

Chapter 612: Bai Clan'S Favor

Xiao Chen was not afraid of the Bai Clan's people learning his Four Season Saber Technique and becoming a threat to himself. The Four Season Saber Technique could only bring out its greatest might when it matched up with the cultivator's states.

If Xiao Chen followed someone else's method for practicing the Four Season Saber Technique, it would already be pretty good if he could bring out even a tenth of the might that he had. The Bai Clan's people were taking the wrong path.

That being the case, it did not matter if Xiao Chen gave away his own comprehensions. Before a Saber Sage, he did not have much bargaining power, either.

A few kilometers above the Bai Clan's warship, a small warship remained hidden in the white clouds. A few of the Sima Clan's elders were on that warship. With With faces full of suspicion, they watched Xiao Chen's and Bai Feng's every move.

"First Elder, the Bai Clan and Xiao Chen seem to have reached some agreement. We probably will not have any opportunity to make a move," a gray-robed old man said sullenly.

"If we make our move after they enter the Great Qin Nation, it will cause unnecessary trouble," someone else said.

The Sima Clan's First Elder thought to himself for a while before saying, "Let's return "Let's return first. Unexpectedly, this Bai Feng ruined this matter at the crucial moment. However, we still have half a year. There will be plenty of opportunities."

Without anybody noticing the Sima Clan's presence, the Sima Clan's small warship turned around silently and left.

—

After fifteen minutes, Bai Feng carefully put away the secret manual that Xiao Chen wrote and handed over. Many thoughts went through Bai

Feng's mind. He had a hard time imagining that there could that there could be a person with such talent.

Xiao Chen was not even twenty-two years old yet, and he managed to create such an exceptional Martial Technique. He was comparable to those ancient Sages.

"I really admire Little Brother's talent and bearing. In the future, if you need help, just send word to me. The Bai Clan owes you a favor."

Bai Feng made Xiao Chen a promise as the Bai Clan's Clan Head, surprising Xiao Chen.

Chapter 613: Birthplace of the Netherworld Flame

Those people who used to occupy the top position would definitely be incredulous. Avoiding clashing with the King Grade True Dragons from the other great realms would be impossible for Xiao Chen.

“Chi!”

A sharp bird cry resounded, and a black Demonic Beast with a leopard’s head and an eagle’s body appeared before the scarlet throne. A savage aura spread out, and the Demonic Beast eyed Xiao Chen with ill intentions.

It was a Demonic Beast, not a Spirit Beast, so the killing Qi that the throne emitted did not frighten it. Instead, the killing Qi attracted it. It thought that after it ate Xiao Chen, it might become stronger.

Xiao Chen opened his eyes and punched calmly. An azure dragon head formed on his fist, and he executed the Dragon Claw Fist’s Berserk Dragon.

“Bang!”

A fist wind exploded and a berserk dragon howled. The Demonic Beast did not even have a chance to dodge. The punch immediately smashed it into a bloody mist.

“You overestimate yourself. You are just a mere peak Rank 7 Demonic Beast, and you dare to obstruct my way.”

Xiao Chen closed his eyes again. The scarlet throne did not stop even for a moment. It burst through the blood mist and continued flying forward quickly.

Half a month ago, Xiao Chen successfully broke through the bottleneck of the Firmament Body Tempering Art, reaching the sixth layer. Now, he could bring out five hundred tons of force with a casual punch.

Just by using his physical body, Xiao Chen was already unrivaled among

half-step Martial Monarchs.

—

Xiao Chen could now see the vast Heavenly Extermination Lake below. The islands of the Heavenly Extermination Lake were as numerous as the stars in the sky. The number of people flying around also became more plentiful.

Not wanting to attract too much attention, Xiao Chen had already put away the scarlet throne. He used his Essence to fly quickly. Occasionally, the Martial Kings that he passed would feel intense pressure, prompting them to distance themselves from him.

“What an intimidating aura. Since when did the Ancient Desolate Land have such a strong youth?”

The onlookers watched with dubious eyes, unable to understand what was going on. Xiao Chen’s aura was already very drawn-out. Even some of the veteran experts sighed at such a sight. He had truly become unrivaled among half-step Martial Monarchs.

Head a kilometer northeast from that island in front. Then, descend rapidly, and you will reach the place I told you about. Ao Jiao’s voice rang out in Xiao Chen’s mind.

Xiao Chen looked around quickly before increasing his speed. He turned into a beam of purple light and landed on the water surface in a few breaths. Then he plunged into the water with a ‘splash.’

“Gurgle...! Gurgle...!”

Xiao Chen circulated his Vital Qi and increased his weight, deliberately sinking into the water like lead. As he submerged quickly, bubbles surged out around him.

At first, Xiao Chen could still see some light. After a kilometer, darkness covered the bottom of the lake. Even with his excellent eyesight, he could not see anything farther than a hundred meters.

The water current refracted the light underwater, so Xiao Chen could

only see blurry images through his Spiritual Sense as well. He could barely make out a rough image of things.

"Ai....!

Just at this moment, Xiao Chen sighed softly, frowning slightly. A large patch of blood drifted over from the front, bringing a bloody stench.

As he continued to sink, an increasing amount of blood appeared. He did not see any of the multitudes of Demonic Beasts that Ao Jiao described. It was like someone had killed them earlier.

"Bang!"

Xiao Chen's figure suddenly stopped. He finally reached the bottom of this Heavenly Extermination Lake at an unknown depth, stepping onto solid land.

With the information gleaned from his Spiritual Sense, Xiao Chen could roughly tell that there was a majestic underwater mountain range five hundred meters in front. The mountains were at least a kilometer tall and stretched over a long distance.

This underwater mountain range was unexpectedly even more extensive than the Lingyun Mountain Range where the Heavenly Saber Pavilion was.

The blood was most concentrated here. When Xiao Chen looked around, he found blackish-red blood everywhere. It seemed coagulated and did not dissolve into the water, giving off an unpleasant stench.

Occasionally, Xiao Chen could see the corpses of Demonic Beasts drifting around. It was easy to tell that these were the parts of the Demonic Beasts that were worthless.

After seeing this, Xiao Chen felt sure that someone had cleared out the place slightly before he had arrived.

"Ao Jiao, does anyone else know about this place?" Xiao Chen asked worriedly. If someone came here first and obtained what he had come for ahead of him, then he would have wasted a lot of time.

Ao Jiao shook her head and said, There is no need to worry. These

people should have another purpose. This place is the birthplace of the Netherworld Flame, an extreme Yin flame.

Five thousand years ago, the Thunder Emperor discovered that Spirit Vein by accident when he was here to harvest some flame seeds. He laid down some restrictions, restrictions, so it would be hard for outsiders to find it.

Netherworld Flame?

Xiao Chen entered deep thought. His Lunar True Flame had already formed an Origin Flame. However, it had not been absorbing Yin-attributed flames, so it was significantly weaker than the Purple Thunder True Fire.

If he could strengthen the Lunar True Flame, then it might be possible to execute that Taiji Diagram of Yinyang Flames that he experienced in the Ancient Desolate Tower's gate of desire.

However, the primary purpose of this trip was still the Spirit Vein's origin. There was no need to dwell too much on the Lunar True Flame. He would deal with matters as they came.

Stretching out his right hand, Xiao Chen formed a suction force at his palm with his Essence. The blackish blood in the water quickly gathered by his palm.

"Hu chi! Hu chi!"

A scarlet whirlpool formed over Xiao Chen's palm. The surrounding lake water became clear. After a while, all the blood compressed into a ball of blood.

Xiao Chen casually tossed the compressed blood ball, and it flew up very quickly. After a long time, a pillar of water shot up into the sky from the surface of the Heavenly Extermination Lake.

The blood ball shattered and showered the area with blood, startling the passing cultivators.

Now that the lake water was clear, Xiao Chen could see better. He

circulated Essence to his eyes and saw a crack in the mountain range in front. That was the entrance that Ao Jiao had mentioned.

Xiao Chen gently pushed off the lake bed and moved as fast as lightning. A short while later, he quickly squeezed into that crack.

At first, the crack was very narrow. After ten minutes, it started to broaden. Xiao Chen could even see the footprints left by other people on the ground.

Looking at the sizes and the number of footprints, there were at least a hundred people. It was unknown which power of the Ancient Desolate Land was here.

Ten more minutes later, the water in the crack had drained away completely. The front became an open area, and a vast land appeared before Xiao Chen.

Upside-down stone pillars hung a kilometer above Xiao Chen, growing in strange shapes. Fissures extended throughout the ground, spanning long distances. Occasionally, strands of Yin flames drifted out from them.

Xiao Chen revealed a shocked expression in his eyes. It was hard to imagine that there was such a strange sight at the bottom of the lake.

“Halt! The Holy Fire Manor is handling some matters here. Would your distinguished self please return first.”

Two middle-aged men suddenly men suddenly appeared above Xiao Chen. They were dressed in the same uniform and held sabers in their hands. They looked at him with extreme caution.

Because Spiritual Sense was not very useful within the Heavenly Extermination Lake, Xiao Chen did not keep it released. So he only discovered these two people after they came out.

Glancing at them, Xiao Chen immediately discerned their cultivation. They were both peak Superior Grade Martial Kings. Their auras were not weak, so the Cultivation Techniques they used were probably pretty good.

They could be considered experts within the Ancient Desolate Land.

However, they were inadequate in Xiao Chen's eyes.

Xiao Chen still had some impressions of the Holy Fire Manor. Back then, Xiao Chen and Bai Lixi had directly destroyed its branch in Desolate City.

Xiao Chen and Bai Lixi had killed its Young Manor Lord and an inner sect Elder. Unexpectedly, he ran into the sect again today.

They definitely need a Martial Monarch expert in order to extract the Netherworld Flame. Xiao Chen, you have to deal with these two people quickly; you cannot drag this out! Ao Jiao reminded Xiao Chen.

Seeing that Xiao Chen did not move, the person at the right pointed at Xiao Chen and shouted, "You do not know what is good for you. Our First Manor Lord and Second Manor Lord are here. Given your half-step Martial Monarch cultivation, they can destroy you with one finger. If you know what is good for you, you will scram and return to where you came from."

Xiao Chen had long heard that the Holy Fire Manor had two Martial Monarchs. It looked like they were both here today.

No matter what level of cultivation they had, if two Martial Monarchs worked together, Xiao Chen would not be a match for them. However, since he was here already, there was no point in him returning.

Xiao Chen squinted slightly and suddenly attacked. He stomped heavily, leaving a deep footprint on the ground, and executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art.

A resonant dragon cry came from behind Xiao Chen. The person who spoke earlier felt as though an Azure Dragon was flying towards him.

"Breaking Armor!"

Xiao Chen punched. A sharp Qi formed over his fist and tore that person's protective Essence apart like it was paper. A bloody bowl-sized hole appeared on that person's chest.

"Seizing the Heart!"

Xiao Chen turned his right hand into a claw in the time it took for a

spark to fly. Then, he pierced through the second person's chest before that person's shocked gaze.

However, before that person died, a short arrow hidden short arrow hidden in his sleeve shot out. That short arrow had a special fuel coating that burned quickly in the air.

Xiao Chen pointed with his finger and fired out a strand of purple fire. The short arrow only flew a short distance before the purple fire knocked it down.

"Chi!"

However, before that short arrow exploded, it gave off a piercing sound. Its sound waves reverberated everywhere, clearly audible within five kilometers.

"Go!" Xiao Chen had not expected this short arrow to be so effective. His expression changed as he quickly rushed in another direction.

Over a kilometer away, a hundred people of the Holy Fire Manor were fighting a large group of flaming giants. These flaming giants were fire spirits that the Yin flame formed after long periods of time.

They did not have physical bodies and could not feel pain. Furthermore, there were many of them. They were extremely difficult to deal with.

Two old men quietly hovered above the troops' heads, emanating powerful auras. Occasionally, they sent out casual attacks, taking down a fire spirit in their way.

When these two old men heard the piercing sound, their expressions changed at the same time. The gray-robed old man on the right said, "Big Brother, unexpectedly, there really are other people, aside from us, who know about the Netherworld Flame."

The blue-robed old man on the left said sullenly, "I move faster. I will go and check out the situation. I'll leave this place to you."

"Xiu! Xiu! Xiu!"

Right after the blue-robed old man spoke, he quickly rushed out. He

moved extremely fast, to the point where the space he passed could not endure it; mottled cracks appeared in those places.

Xiao Chen was rather unfortunate. The main troops of the Holy Fire Manor had met with the fire spirits' obstruction and had not gone very far.

The blue-robed old man, who was a kilometer away, arrived within a few breaths. When he rushed over and looked around, he immediately saw the fleeing Xiao Chen.

The blue-robed old man relaxed his expression, and a murderous intent appeared in his eyes. Smiling coldly, he said, "Just a half-step Martial Monarch and yet he dares to try to get in on the action. He is too gutsy."

"Chi! Chi!"

The blue-robed old man raised his speed to his peak, creating a pitch-black spatial tear behind him as he chased after Xiao Chen.

Executing the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art, Xiao Chen moved like a flood dragon, leaping about on the ground. He had activated the Blood Flame Shoes long ago but still could not shake off that blue-robed old man.

Chapter 614: One Person Beating Up a Group

The blue-robed old man quickly closed the distance between Xiao Chen and himself. After fifteen minutes, he reached within five hundred meters of Xiao Chen.

“Die for me!”

The blue-robed old man’s gaze turned cold, and he used his palm as a saber. Quintessence gathered on his palm, and his figure flashed. He arrived above Xiao Chen and hacked down.

A palm wind flew out, tearing tiny cracks in space. If this palm strike landed, Xiao Chen would be in for a bad time.

The difference in speed was too great. Moreover, one used Quintessence and the other Essence. There was no way to compare the two men. Since that was how things were, then there was no escape.

“Thunder Shadow Chop!”

Xiao Chen drew his Lunar Shadow Saber at lightning speed as he turned around and moved seven steps, leaving behind seven afterimages. Each afterimage sent an attack, shooting out a dazzling saber light.

“Merge!”

The afterimages merged and the saber lit up with dazzling radiance. It combined the might of seven peak attacks and collided with the blue-robed old man’s horrifying palm saber.

“Bang!”

The two moves clashed straightforwardly. Then, an intense energy ripple exploded out. Waves spread into the surroundings, propagating in layers and distorting space.

Xiao Chen took three steps back, but that blue-robed elder took ten.

After the blue-robed elder found his footing, his expression changed

drastically. He had been at a disadvantage in this exchange. Although he had used only a quarter of his Quintessence, it should have been more than enough to deal with a half-step Martial Monarch, easily injuring the other party.

Even if the blue-robed elder failed to injure Xiao Chen severely, he should not have lost out in power.

The blue-robed old man looked up and saw Xiao Chen's appearance clearly. He became slightly stunned as rage appeared in his eyes. He clenched his teeth and roared angrily, "It's you! White Robed Bladesman Xiao Chen."

Electricity leaped about on Xiao Chen's saber as he held it with one hand. He showed no expression on his face nor felt any fear.

Xiao Chen's opponent had not reached the peak of Inferior Grade Martial Monarch. As long as the two Martial Monarchs did not work together, even if he could not defeat them, he would be able to flee easily.

Xiao Chen said calmly, "I am not here for your Netherworld Flame. As long as you don't obstruct my way, I will not interfere with your matters. How about we both take a step back and work together?"

"Ha! Ha! Ha! Ha!" The blue-robed old man laughed unrestrainedly. "Take a step back and work together? What qualifications do you have to say that to me? You are the one who destroyed the Holy Fire Manor's branch in Desolate City, right?"

"Sir, please do not speak such nonsense without any evidence," Xiao Chen said unhurriedly; there were no ripples in his calm eyes.

The blue-robed old man's pupils constricted, a murderous intent spreading in his eyes. He scoffed coldly, "Do I need evidence? There is no one here at all. No one will know that I killed you."

The Holy Fire Manor's branch in Desolate City was no more, and his son was dead. After investigating for a long time, the blue-robed old man found that Xiao Chen was the most likely suspect. Just based on his suspicions, this Xiao Chen had to die!

“It looks like you truly think you are unrivaled after obtaining the championship of the Five Nation Youth Competition. I will show you the gap between you and a Martial Monarch today!”

The blue-robed old man’s expression turned frosty as he snorted coldly. Then he attacked at lightning speed. Vigorous Quintessence gathered on his right palm and then he sent out a strike. Space started to tremble like a mountain was falling towards Xiao Chen’s head.

“Hu chi!”

The Essence in Xiao Chen’s body immediately solidified. His entire body gave off several ten thousand strands of purple light. His black pupils turned a deep purple as well, illuminating this dark underground place.

“Clouds gather from all directions. Wind and thunder, gather!”

A strong wind blew everywhere; clouds churned above. Xiao Chen had instantly executed the starting moves of the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique.

Dang!”

The saber and palm clashed, producing surging shock waves. The black ground instantly exploded, throwing up countless black rocks.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Amidst the several ten thousand rocks in the air, the two exchanged moves at lightning speed. Thunder roared and the state of massacre poured forth. The strong Quintessence palm wind destabilized space. Countless fissures spread throughout the place.

The aftermath of the exchange scattered the huge rocks in the air. When strong winds blew, they kicked up a vast cloud of dust.

“Earthly Lightning Tribulation!”

Wind and thunder gathered. Xiao Chen’s momentum reached its peak. He completely unleashed the state of massacre within the scarlet throne, and the berserk Saber Technique he wielded gained an attribute of massacre. The might of the Earthly Lightning Tribulation instantly soared.

“Mountain Pushing Palm!”

The startled blue-robed old man increased the amount of Quintessence he used to seventy percent. A resplendent light flowed on his right palm. Then he extended his his palm, and it felt like a mountain was moving, compressing all the air around.

“Bang!”

A loud sound rang out, and a huge deep pit appeared below the two. White-colored Yin flames flew out like wads of cotton.

The blue-robed old man took a step back, retreating a hundred meters. When he landed, he left a deep imprint on the ground.

“Heavenly Lightning Tribulation!”

Xiao Chen’s aura flourished. Without even taking a step back, he turned into the heavenly Dao and flung down the second lightning tribulation. The blue-robed old man’s aura seemed to be waning; he got knocked back by another hundred meters.

“Divine Lightning Tribulation!”

As the final lightning tribulation fell, the blue-robed old man paled and retreated five hundred meters. He had not expected that after using seventy percent of his Quintessence, he still could not stop Xiao Chen.

“Chi! Chi!”

Xiao Chen looked up and discovered that burning Quintessence had covered that blue-robed old man’s body at some point in time. At that moment, the old man’s aura soared frantically, reaching peak Inferior Grade Martial Monarch. A strong wind blew behind the old man, kicking up even more dust.

Xiao Chen, leave quick! He burned his Quintessence. Furthermore, he burned it using an Extreme Yin Flame. You are definitely no match for him, Ao Jiao said quickly from within the Lunar Shadow Saber.

Burning Quintessence was a technique that only Martial Monarchs and above could do. They would exhaust their Quintessence at a much faster

rate to raise their strength. Usually, a Martial Monarch would not do this, unless they had no choice. Furthermore, using an Extreme Yin Flame to burn the Quintessence would raise their strength even more.

Aware of the severity of the situation, Xiao Chen sheathed his saber and quickly fled.

"You are still thinking of escaping at this time?"

The blue-robed old man snorted coldly, and his figure flashed. In the blink of an eye, he caught up to Xiao Chen. Everywhere he passed, Quintessence flames would burn the area clean.

Then, the blue-robed old man sent out a palm strike at Xiao Chen's back at lightning speed.

Xiao Chen felt danger coming from behind him. His face sank, and he quickly turned around. He crisscrossed his arms and took the stance of the tiger and dragon.

The left hand as the dragon and the right as the tiger. The tiger and dragon roar, Crouching Tiger Hidden Dragon!

"Bang!"

The palm strike landed on Xiao Chen's arms, causing him to vomit a mouthful of blood. He tumbled in midair several times before he twisted his body and landed firmly on the ground.

Xiao Chen's Qi and Qi and blood surged. His opponent's burning Quintessence advanced wildly in his meridians. His internal organs instantly suffered significant injuries, causing him severe pain.

Xiao Chen knelt on one knee as he wiped blood off the corner of his lips. He smiled at his opponent and said, "Truly, you are a Martial Monarch expert. With a casual palm strike, you are able to injure me to this extent. In the future, I will have to come and experience your exquisite moves again. I will return this palm strike then!"

The blue-robed old man knew that Xiao Chen was mocking him for bullying the young. He said in an icy voice, "Even at your deathbed, you

still dare to bicker with me. Even if you are the King Grade True Dragon, you will die here today!"

"Boom!"

However, just at this moment, a fierce flame suddenly spewed out of Xiao Chen's right eye. The Purple Thunder True Fire surged towards the old man with overwhelming force. Its aura was incomparably terrifying.

"Small tricks! This old man has been playing with fire for the entirety of his life!"

A large clump of pale white flames appeared on the blue-robed old man's right hand. A chicken-egg-sized Origin Flame burned in the middle of the fire, as resplendent as the stars.

The blue-robed old man casually tossed the clump of flames, and it blasted Xiao Chen's overwhelming purple flames into sparks that flew everywhere.

The blue-robed old man revealed a pleased expression. He had cultivated his Extreme Yin Flame for fifty years already. Its Origin Flame was powerful. Unexpectedly, his opponent dared to use fire against him.

However, when the sparks and flames scattered, the blue-robed old man's complexion turned green. He saw eighty-one Xiao Chens dashing in eighty-one different directions; he could not make out which was the real one.

If the blue-robed old man had personally seen Xiao Chen execute Roaming Dragon's Nine Transformations, he might have been able to tell which was the real one in that instant. However, now that he was faced with eighty-one figures that had formed already, he could not make out which was the true Xiao Chen.

"Damn it!"

The rage on the face of the Holy Fire Manor's First Manor Lord was indescribable. A bona fide Martial Monarch expert used an Extreme Yin Flame to burn his Quintessence and yet he still let a half-step Martial Monarch brat escape.

It was already very embarrassing that the blue-robed old man had moved against a junior. In the end, he could not even stop that junior, embarrassing him even further. Fortunately, there were no outsiders were no outsiders here. Otherwise, if word spread, he would not know where to hide his face.

"Bang!"

The blue-robed old man used his remaining Quintessence to stomp on the ground violently, infusing all his rage into his stomp as well. A long crack appeared in the ground. The energy in the crack acted like a knife, extending the crack and even slicing the air apart.

"First Brother, what's wrong?"

The blue-robed old man heard a voice behind him. The Holy Fire Manor's Second Manor Lord had rushed over. He had felt the blue-robed old man burning his Quintessence and thought that he had encountered a strong enemy.

The blue-robed old man calmed himself and said, "That person is Xiao Chen."

The gray-robed old man said, "The True Dragon Ranking's First Rank, White Robed Bladesman Xiao Chen, our biggest suspect for the murder of the Young Manor Lord? Isn't he only a half-step Martial Monarch? How..."

Seeing the blue-robed old man's hostile expression, the gray-robed old man quickly bit off his words. Then he said, "Given that he managed to run away, will he cause any problems for us as we hunt the Netherworld Fire Spirit?"

The First Manor Lord said coldly, "If he does not, it would be good for him. However, if he does, we can kill him together with the Netherworld Fire Spirit. We will be able to obtain some of the Luck that he possesses."

"Send someone to guard the entrance. I don't believe that he has left already. When we have subdued the Netherworld Flame Seed, we will deal with him."

—

Don't be so rash in the future. There are no weaklings among the Martial Monarchs. I truly have never seen anyone try to use Essence to clash with Quintessence before. That is suicidal, Ao Jiao ranted from inside the Lunar Shadow Saber.

Xiao Chen had just used a thousand-year-old treatment-type Spirit Herb. He quickly refined it into Medicinal Energy and infused his internal organs with it. After spitting out a mouthful of turbid blood, he looked much better.

Hearing what Ao Jiao said, Xiao Chen stood up and smiled. "I'm fine. I know my limits. After fighting with that person, I've now gained a deeper understanding of my strength."

After the Five Nation Youth Competition, Xiao Chen's strength increased quickly. However, he had not managed to find a suitable opponent to test himself against. No one within half-step Martial Monarch could catch his interest anymore.

Fortunately, the blue-robed old man was an Inferior Grade Martial Monarch. By fighting him, Xiao Chen was able to gain a better understanding of his own strength.

Chapter 615: The Tragic Holy Fire Manor

Given Xiao Chen's current combat prowess, if a regular Inferior Grade Martial Monarch did not burn their Quintessence, they would not be a match for him. When meeting with someone like the blue-robed old man, an Inferior Grade Martial Monarch who could use an Extreme Yin Flame to burn his Quintessence, Xiao Chen was still somewhat weaker.

If Xiao Chen could advance to Martial Monarch and refine all his Essence into Quintessence, that blue-robed old man would not even last ten moves against him, not even if the old man burned his Quintessence.

As things stood now, the blue-robed old man only had the advantage of Quintessence. In terms of Martial Techniques, Cultivation Technique, and combat techniques, he lost out to Xiao Chen. If Xiao Chen used the Purple Thunder True Fire to burn Quintessence, the blue-robed old man would not even last three moves.

A fervent look appeared in Xiao Chen's eyes. He looked around and said, "Let's not speak about this first. Ao Jiao, where is that Spirit Vein's origin? I am now itching to get on with it."

Walk ten kilometers in the northeast direction. You should be able to see a mound after this point. The Thunder Emperor's restriction is left there. I will help you open it.

Ten kilometers was not far. Xiao Chen looked around for a while. Although he was in a hurry to go over, he was not that impulsive.

He sat down cross-legged on the ground again and continued treating his wounds, making sure that no injuries remained, so that he could go over in his best condition.

After one hour, Xiao Chen opened his eyes once again, feeling very spirited. He pushed off the ground and turned into a flood dragon rushing forward.

Not long after Xiao Chen took off, he ran into some trouble. Ten-odd ferocious fire spirits blocked his way.

Xiao Chen had seen fire spirits in the Scarlet Blood Flame Prison before, so he did not panic. He knew how to deal with these fire spirits that did not feel any pain.

He sent out a clump of Purple Thunder True Fire from his right hand. A purple light flickered in his eyes and the flame sitting on his palm gained a dazzling glow. He had brought out his Origin Flame as well.

The Purple Thunder True Fire that contained an Origin Flame had a completely different might from before. Looking at the fire spirits flying over, Xiao Chen shouted, “Life Bestowal Spell!”

The flames immediately started taking shape, eventually turning into ten sharp short swords. Xiao Chen waved his right hand, and the short swords immediately shot out.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

The extremely Yang purple flame short swords pierced the chests of these fire spirits, causing them to explode instantly. Suddenly, the hard-to-deal-with fire spirits dissipated into countless sparks.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly, his right eye twinkling with purple light. The short swords in the air turned into ten beams of light and returned to his right eye. By using the short swords made from the Purple Thunder True Fire, he swept through all the fire spirits in his way. After fifteen minutes, he arrived at the mound that Ao Jiao mentioned.

The mound was not very large, no more than two hundred meters tall and three hundred meters wide. It was black and looked very ordinary. Countless such mounds existed in this place.

“The Spirit Vein’s origin is under this?”

Xiao Chen walked around the mound but could not feel any Spiritual Energy or anything special. No matter how he looked at it, it was just an ordinary mound.

Ao Jiao nodded and said, Yes, this Spirit Vein’s origin does not have a Spirit Gathering Formation to suppress it, so it normally leaked Spiritual Energy. Back then, the Thunder Emperor took away half. He feared that

others would discover it, so he casually laid down a restriction. Wait for me.

"Xiu!"

The moment Ao Jiao finished speaking, she emerged from the Lunar Shadow Saber. The saber immediately became dimmer.

Xiao Chen had not seen Ao Jiao in person for a long time, so he carefully checked her out. He discovered that she had not changed at all. She was currently a head shorter than Xiao Chen and still looked like a petite girl. Her figure was still as fiery hot as before.

Seeing the mound before her, Ao Jiao revealed a nostalgic expression. She sighed before quickly forming hand seals with both hands. When she finished, she pointed at it with her right hand and whispered, "Open!"

The solid mound split in half before Xiao Chen's shocked stare. Surging Spiritual Energy poured out from the crack.

"Don't stand there flabbergasted! If the two people from the Holy Fire Manor feel this Spiritual Energy, you will be in deep trouble."

Xiao Chen understood the risk. His figure flashed quickly, turning into a purple beam of light and instantly entering the crack in the mound. Ao Jiao followed after and again formed hand seals with both hands. The mound closed noisily, becoming ordinary again.

—

In the distance, the two old old men heading for the Netherworld Flame Seed both frowned at the same time. After one advanced to Martial Monarch, they would start cultivating Mental Energy, becoming extremely sensitive to changes in Spiritual Energy.

In that instant, both of them felt a sudden surge of intense Spiritual Energy.

The gray-robed old man said, "First Brother, should we go and take a look?"

"The Heavenly Extermination Lake was the Imperial Capital of the

Tianwu Dynasty. What we sensed might be the result of a treasure appearing. I will go and take a look. You handle the Netherworld Fire Spirits first," the blue-robed old man said after thinking for a while.

—

The crack was very dark. A spiritual mist pervaded the entire place. Dew condensed from Spiritual Energy covered the walls. It looked like the mist had not dissipated for a thousand years.

There was no need to cultivate in this place. All one had to do was open their mouth and take a deep breath. Doing so would result in an instant increase in cultivation. However, Xiao Chen did not dare to.

This spiritual mist contained a lot of impurities as there was no ventilation in this cave. These impurities would cause significant harm to the physical body. So Xiao Chen could only sigh at the sight of this spiritual mist.

Xiao Chen continued walking forward. At the very end, the spiritual mist disappeared. An underground river appeared before him, instead. As the water gushed, a fragrant Spiritual Energy assaulted his nose. The entire river consisted of spiritual liquid.

He sighed, "This is really wasteful on another level. With just one such river gushing endlessly, after five thousand years, how much Spiritual Energy had been wasted?"

Ao Jiao, who followed behind, curled her lips up in a smile. "How ignorant! This is just the lowest-grade Spirit Vein. When you go to the Kunlun Realm, you will know what a true spiritual river is when you see the Heavenly Spring Ancient River."

After Ao Jiao's rebuttal, Xiao Chen smiled embarrassedly without retorting. He was aware that Spirit Veins had different grades. However, he was ignorant of the specifics.

The source of the spiritual river would be where the Spirit Vein's origin was. So, the two walked in that direction. Along the way, Ao Jiao taught Xiao Chen about the grading of Spirit Veins.

Spirit Veins were classified into five ranks, from the lowest Rank 1 to the highest Rank 5. A Rank 1 Spirit Vein was the most ordinary. Spirit Stone Mines would not appear around it. A Rank 2 Spirit 2 Spirit Vein was the minimum for Spirit Stone Mines.

The Spirit Vein in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion was a Rank 2 Spirit Vein. However, the Spirit Stones from a Rank 2 Spirit Vein were mostly Inferior Grade Spirit Stones. Medial Grade Spirit Stones would rarely show up.

Higher up the ranks, only a Rank 4 Spirit Vein would produce large numbers of Superior Grade Spirit Stones. The Rank 4 Spirit Veins were also known as Peak Spirit Veins. There were no more than five such Spirit Veins in the Tianwu Continent. Furthermore, most of them were on the verge of drying up and no longer produced large numbers of Superior Grade Spirit Stones.

Rank 5 Spirit Veins were also known as Holy Spirit Veins. Not a single one of this existed in the Tianwu Continent. Even in the Kunlun Realm, they were a rare existence. As for Spirit Veins above Rank 5, there was the legendary King Spirit Vein. They were extremely rare, and only King Grade Sects could control them.

As the two spoke, they soon arrived at the source of the spiritual river. Xiao Chen looked at the Spirit Vein's origin suspended in midair and frowned heavily.

The Spirit Vein's origin that hovered in the midst of dense spiritual mist was only palm-sized.

Spiritual rain condensed nonstop from the spiritual mist, functioning as the headwaters of the spiritual river below. An azure ball of light quietly floated in the middle of the mist, giving off spiritual energy.

Xiao Chen smiled bitterly and said, "We probably made a wasted trip. The Heavenly Saber Pavilion's Spirit Vein's origin gave me an impression of boundlessness as if I was immersed in a vast sea."

Ao Jiao laughed joyfully. "He he! Stupid Master, you don't even know that you picked up a treasure. You are even stupider than an idiot."

Xiao Chen felt dubious, so he asked, “What do you mean?”

“You can tell with just one glance. You have never truly seen the Heavenly Saber Pavilion’s Spirit Vein’s origin. Even a Peak Spirit Vein’s origin is only ten meters in diameter. How could it be boundless?”

Thinking back, Xiao Chen recalled that he had indeed not seen the Heavenly Saber Pavilion’s Spirit Vein’s origin with his eyes. At that time, he only sat on the prayer mat for an instant, and the boundless feeling appeared in his mind.

Ao Jiao continued, “Even if a higher-grade Spirit Vein was preserved very well, as time passes, it will still slowly weaken. I estimate that the Heavenly Saber Pavilion’s Spirit Vein’s origin is

Vein’s origin is only about ten times larger. It should not be larger than that estimate.

“You came at a good time. This Spirit Vein’s origin is currently the limit of what your body can endure—which means that the risk you face will be lower.”

Xiao Chen looked at the Spirit Vein’s origin with blazing desire. He could not help but feel excited. Once he advanced to Martial Monarch and refined Quintessence, a great door of cultivation would open to him.

Ao Jiao stretched her hand out to Xiao Chen, asking for some Superior Grade Spirit Stones. She said sullenly, “Although there is less risk, it is not entirely safe. Remember this: do not be too greedy; don’t lose yourself in power.

“After I have laid down the Spirit Sealing Formation, you can go and swallow up the Spirit Vein’s origin. Remember what I said. Don’t ever forget it.”

Xiao Chen nodded and said, “Go on and lay the formation.”

Ao Jiao waved her right hand, and a strong wind blew away the dense spiritual mist. Now, only the radiant, beautiful azure Spirit Vein’s origin remained quietly in the air.

“Xiu! Xiu!”

Spirit Stones flew out from Ao Jiao’s hands; she tossed out a total of one hundred eight Superior Grade Spirit Stones. Then, she formed head seals with both hands. Finally, the Spirit Stones lit up with a gentle light.

The Spirit Stones gave off a gentle glow, and lines came out from them, connecting all the Spirit Stones. An incredibly complex formation instantly appeared above the Spirit Vein’s origin.

Resplendent light appeared in the eighteen corners of the formation, sealing the space inside.

Ao Jiao said softly, “I have already laid the Spirit Sealing Formation. The Spirit Vein’s origin’s Spiritual Energy will not leak out anymore. Go on!”

Success or failure would depend on what happened from here on. Xiao Chen took a deep breath and leaped up gently, flying into the center of the formation and sitting cross-legged. The Spirit Sealing Formation formed a flat surface. He did not need to do anything extra to float there.

The palm-sized Spirit Vein’s origin quietly floated above Xiao Chen’s head.

“Boom!”

The moment Xiao Chen sat down, a surging river appeared in his mind. The river was very vast and looked like it could destroy everything in the world.

Xiao Chen sank into his consciousness. He finally understood that what Ao Jiao had said was true. The Spiritual Energy contained within this palm-sized Spirit Vein’s origin was no doubt at least a tenth of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion’s Spirit Vein’s origin.

Chapter 616: Desire For Power

Xiao Chen maintained a serene mind as he calmly circulated the sixth layer of the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation. He slowly absorbed the surging Spiritual Energy in the Spirit Vein's origin that was like a gushing river.

The gushing river flooded into the crystal Qi whirlpool, filling it up quickly. Strong energy swept through Xiao Chen's entire body. In a breath of time, his cultivation soared rapidly.

Cultivating normally for half a month could not compare to this one breath of time. That instant energy caused Xiao Chen's muscles to bulge and his blood to seethe.

When the energy bloated him, Xiao Chen's bones and flesh experienced great pressure. The benefits of the Firmament Body Tempering Art's sixth layer showed themselves here. Even though his muscles and blood vessels swelled, the distension was within a controllable range. His skin did not rupture as a result of all this.

Cultivators obviously desired power. When they grew more powerful, they would naturally become excited and feel intense satisfaction.

As long as one was human, they could not avoid this. Excitement and satisfaction were not bad things. They could encourage cultivators to put in more effort and work harder. However, there was a limit to everything. Once there was too much of something, it would become a bad thing.

At this moment, this excitement and satisfaction blazed in Xiao Chen's heart at least a thousandfold stronger than usual. He felt replete with power as if it could increase infinitely.

Faster! Go faster! Grow even faster!

Xiao Chen's heart shouted. He flushed with excitement. By the time he had drained the Spirit Vein's origin by two-thirds, the purple crystal Qi whirlpool in his body had doubled in size. The bottleneck that he had been anticipating for so long finally arrived.

However, that boundless energy still continued to pour in. That excitement in his heart spread out. Xiao Chen felt that he could grow even stronger, that it was a pity that so much Spiritual Energy would go to waste like that.

Don't be too greedy; do not lose yourself in power.

Just when Xiao Chen had that thought, the words that Ao Jiao said to him earlier echoed in his mind. He woke up from his stupor and quickly stopped circulating the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation.

The Spiritual Energy diffused throughout the Spirit Sealing Formation. A dense mist filled the insides of the formation, but with the light barrier around this place, none of it leaked out.

Ao Jiao gazed through the light barrier and saw the remaining Spirit Vein's origin. She heaved a sigh of relief and smiled. "I knew that this Stupid Master would not lose himself in power. After all, he was able to pass the test of desire in the Ancient Desolate Tower."

The situation earlier was extremely perilous. If Xiao Chen had not stopped, his body would have instantly exploded from excessive Spiritual Energy; death would have been the only result.

The crystal Qi whirlpool in Xiao Chen's dantian had already grown to its limit. Its rotation speed gradually slowed, eventually coming to a stop and not moving.

"Xiu!"

The instant the crystal Qi whirlpool stopped, the Mental Energy in his sea of consciousness suddenly welled forth.It flowed from the Tianmen Acupoint on the head through a major meridian to the dantian. Strong Mental Energy flowed through the major meridian like a waterfall.

The Mental Energy started to refine the Essence into Quintessence. This refinement was something that most people found difficult to do, but it was easy for Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen's sea of consciousness opened long ago. His Mental Energy was much stronger than Essence. His process of refining Quintessence

was much smoother than that of other cultivators. As his Mental Energy seeped in, the solid crystal Qi whirlpool started to condense.

"Ti da! Ti da!"

Dripping sounds rang out in Xiao Chen's body. A purple liquid purer and stronger than the solid Essence appeared in his dantian, drip by drip. After that, it flowed into all his meridians.

When Xiao Chen felt that pure power, he rejoiced. He muttered in his heart, This is Quintessence?

Xiao Chen initially thought that with his vast Essence, the process of refining Quintessence would take at least two months. However, his Mental Energy was at least a hundredfold stronger than others'. So this period of refinement was significantly shortened.

After one hour, Xiao Chen completely refined all his Essence into Quintessence. The purple Quintessence surged through his meridians, circulating for a great cycle before returning to his dantian, turning into ninety-nine drops of purple liquid.

"Bang!"

The instant Xiao Chen stopped circulating his energy and opened his eyes, the immense power in his body surged into the surroundings without any restraint. The entire place started shaking.

The blue-robed old man above had searched for a long time but failed to find the origin of the Spiritual Energy from earlier. When he was about to leave, the mound behind him suddenly shook.

The blue-robed soared into the air and carefully sized up the unremarkable mound.

Xiao Chen's eyes radiated strong strong confidence as he circulated a drop of purple Quintessence, casually sending out a saber Qi formed by Quintessence. In that instant, the saber Qi ripped open a long, pitch-black spatial tear.

Xiao Chen felt that that drop of Quintessence was far from drained. He

kept moving his hands, sending out a total of a hundred and thirty strands of saber Qi. The space in front of him tattered like a piece of ripped cloth.

Quintessence truly deserved its fame. Previously, Xiao Chen had to use the Thunder Shadow Chop before he could tear space. Now, a casual strike of his could tear space already.

I finally succeeded in advancing to Martial Monarch!

Xiao Chen could not contain the excitement in his heart. With a 'sou,' he landed beside Ao Jiao and said with a smile, "Ao Jiao, I have advanced to Martial Monarch."

Ao Jiao felt happy for Xiao Chen. However, she still said calmly, "Let's return first and quickly stabilize your cultivation. Right now, you are unable to control your Quintessence perfectly."

The two returned the way they came. When the mound opened once again, an intense palm wind welcomed them.

"After waiting for so long, it turns out that it is you who is causing all the commotion. Quickly hand over all the treasures you obtained."

The blue-robed old man had a sinister expression. His hand was covered in Quintessence as he sent out a ferocious palm wind at Xiao Chen.

The sudden appearance of the blue-robed old man first startled Xiao Chen. After all, he had not prepared his mind for such an occurrence. Faced with a sneak attack, one would always freeze in astonishment for a short time.

After Xiao Chen recovered, he started to laugh. He had just advanced to Martial Monarch and had yet to test his power. This blue-robed old man came at the right moment.

With a thought, three drops of purple liquid instantly poured into Xiao Chen's meridians, turning into surging Quintessence. Then, Xiao Chen sent out a punch.

"Bang!"

The punch and palm strike connected, creating an intense shock wave.

In that instant, the mound that had opened up shattered into dust from the Quintessence that exploded out from the two.

"Hu Chi! Hu Chi!"

The energy that poured out of Xiao Chen's punch surged without limit and was endlessly pure. The blue-robed old man had to take ten steps back in the air before he could stabilize himself.

Seeing the light flickering on Xiao Chen's fist, the blue-robed old man goggled in shock as he said, "This said, "This is Quintessence! But how did you advance to Martial Monarch in half a day?!"

The blue-robed old man's shock was understandable. Ordinary cultivators reached the bottleneck of half-step Martial Monarch first before opening the sea of consciousness. They would cultivate their Mental Energy while they refined their Essence. Only when they had refined all their Essence would they officially become a Martial Monarch.

During this process, even the cultivators with the strongest talents in Mental Energy would take three months at the very least. As for those with weaker talents in Mental Energy, taking two or three years was quite normal.

Very few people could be like Xiao Chen, cultivating Mental Energy from the moment they started cultivating. Furthermore, he opened his sea of consciousness while still a Martial King.

Xiao Chen's Mental Energy was much stronger than Essence. Even when he reached the bottleneck of half-step Martial Monarch, his Mental Energy was still stronger than his Essence. Hence, his rate of refining Quintessence was astonishingly fast.

Xiao Chen said calmly, "Those who are about to die do not need to know too much. The attack you gave me earlier, I will return it now."

The blue-robed old man laughed and said, "So what if you just advanced to Martial Monarch? I became a Martial Monarch ten years ago. Your control over Quintessence cannot compare to mine. Given that this place was the Imperial Capital of the Tianwu Dynasty, you must have found

some miraculous medicines. Otherwise, you would not be able to advance to Martial Monarch so quickly.

"You have just taken those medicines. It is impossible for your body to digest all of it. After I kill you, I will draw out all your blood, peel your skin off, and refine it all. After that, my cultivation will definitely reach peak Inferior Grade Martial Monarch.

"Chi! Chi!"

Right after the blue-robed old man spoke, a faint blue Quintessence immediately covered his body. When the Extreme Yin Flame burned the Quintessence, it turned into a pale-white light. His aura soared rapidly as he prepared to take Xiao Chen down in one strike.

"Mountain Pushing Palm!"

After burning Quintessence, the blue-robed old man sent out a palm strike. The air currents flowed in reverse. In an instant, the power of this palm strike seemed to have pushed the entire space.

Strong pressure blew towards Xiao Chen. Mild pain appeared in his bones, skin, and flesh. The attack would smash regular cultivators into meat paste even before it arrived.

Xiao Chen circulated his Vital Qi, and

Vital Qi, and his robust physical body became as tough as Frost Iron. He became like a mountain, standing there, letting that pressure and wind push at him; however, he did not move at all.

When the blue-robed old man arrived within a hundred meters, Xiao Chen circulated all ninety-nine drops of purple liquid and finally made his move. He instantly drew the Lunar Shadow Saber, giving off a dazzling radiance.

"Thunder Shadow Chop!"

Xiao Chen's aura flourished as he took seven steps forward. With every step, he sent out an attack. Quintessence surged on the saber, opening tears in space.

When Xiao Chen finished his seven steps, his momentum reached its peak. The seven afterimages merged and he attacked. The immortal state of thunder made the electricity on the saber inextinguishable. Furthermore, he also infused his sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent into this move.

The might of this attack reach an unimaginable intensity. Electric light exploded, tearing through the blue-robed old man's palm wind. Xiao Chen thrust his saber forward, and his opponent's protective Quintessence held up for merely a moment before shattering.

"Pu Chi!"

The Quintessence in the saber light pushed the blue-robed old man back a kilometer. A bloody saber wound appeared on his chest, deep enough for bone to be visible.

The purple Quintessence was like berserk lightning, rushing everywhere within the old man's body. It shattered all the Quintessence that poured out from his dantian, not allowing him to block it.

The moment he opened his mouth, the blue-robed old man vomited a mouthful of blood. He paled as he looked at Xiao Chen in horror. He muttered, "It is impossible. You just advanced to Martial Monarch. How come after I burned my Quintessence, I still can't block your Quintessence?"

Heaven Ranked Cultivation Technique! He must be cultivating a Heaven Ranked Cultivation Technique! Otherwise, he would not have such powerful Quintessence the moment he advanced.

Thinking of this possibility, the blue-robed old man stopped hesitating. He quickly turned around and flew away. His opponent cultivated a Heaven Ranked Cultivation Technique and was an absolute genius. Probably Inferior Grade Martial Monarchs would not be a match for Xiao Chen even when he had just advanced to Martial Monarch.

Common sense did not apply to the first rank of the True Dragon Ranking. So, the blue-robed old man fled quickly.

As Xiao Chen watched the blue-robed old man run away, he sheathed his saber, in no hurry to chase after him. His Quintessence surged, and a dragon roar resounded. Strong winds howled, sending out boundless shock waves.

Chapter 617: Swallowing Another Origin Flame

"Azure Dragon Tail Whip!"

Xiao Chen shouted, and an ancient Azure Dragon appeared under his feet. It swung its tail gently, and a mighty force surged out, flinging him forward in a long arc in an instant.

He had already practiced the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art to Small Perfection. Only his low cultivation had prevented him from bringing out the true might of this Heaven Ranked Movement Technique all this time.

Now that Xiao Chen had advanced to Martial Monarch and had the support of Quintessence, when he used Azure Dragon Tail Whip, its might was horrifyingly strong. A strong wind blew, and he instantly arrived by the blue-robed old man's side.

"Spring Thunder Chop! Die!"

Moving together with the gust of wind, Xiao Chen executed the first move of the Four Season Saber Technique; spring thunder roared overhead. He used his Quintessence to activate the power of seasons. As the saber hacked down, it gave off an unmatchable bright light. When the blue-robed old man saw this, he felt fear.

"Extreme Yin Flame, explode!"

The blue-robed old man knew that he was no match for this incomparably bright attack. A pale white flame wafted out of his palm. A white ball of light floated in the middle of the flame, looking as resplendent and dazzling as starlight.

This brilliant light was the blue-robed old man's Extreme Yin Flame's Origin Flame, which he had refined for several decades. At this moment of life and death, he intended to detonate this Origin Flame to buy time to escape.

"Hu! Hu!"

The starlike Origin Flame flickered continuously, emitting waves of horrifying energy. Xiao Chen's face sank. That Origin Flame already reached the size of a chicken egg. If it detonated, it would explode with great violence.

At such a close distance, Xiao Chen would not be able to avoid injury. However, if he retreated, it would be hard for him to catch up with the blue-robed old man.

This person was a Martial Monarch. Furthermore, he believed that Xiao Chen had killed his son. Even if Xiao Chen was not afraid of him, this person might harm Xiao Chen's friends and family, instead. Chasing him at that time would be too late. Xiao Chen could not let this person live.

First I have to stabilize this Extreme Yin Flame. After making up his mind, Xiao Chen quickly sheathed his saber, neutralizing the energy of the Spring Thunder Chop.

However, as Xiao Chen had just advanced to Martial Monarch, he still could not move his Quintessence around as he pleased. He could not help leaking some Quintessence, which opened a long fissure in the ground.

"Lunar True Flame, go!"

Xiao Chen pulled off the blue strip of cloth on his forehead, and an even paler white flame floated out from between his eyebrows. Within the flame was a grain of resplendent white light.

This light was the Lunar True Flame's Origin Flame. However, it was merely the size of a rice grain. Nevertheless, when it flew out and crashed into the egg-sized Origin Flame, the egg-sized Origin Flame turned from unstable and frantic, seemingly on the verge of exploding, to quiet and peaceful in an instant.

The rice-grain-sized Origin Flame did not care how much larger the other Origin Flame was. It immediately went over and gobbled it up greedily.

The Lunar True Flame was a Yin-attributed flame of the highest grade. No matter how much the Extreme Yin Flame struggled, the Lunar True

Flame would still swallow it up. Xiao Chen did not even bother looking. He leaped over the two flames contending against each other and continued chasing the blue-robed old man.

"Damn it, how did that fellow catch up again?" The blue-robed old man's complexion blanched as he increased his speed some more.

"Azure Dragon Tail Whip!"

No matter how fast the blue-robed old man was, it would be impossible for him to escape the true might of the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art that Xiao Chen demonstrated.

"Spring Thunder Chop!"

"Burning to Desolation!"

Xiao Chen caught up with the blue-robed old man. This time, he did not give the blue-robed old man a chance to use any of his trump cards. He executed Spring and Summer with the power of seasons fueled by Quintessence in close succession. The entire place started shaking violently.

Xiao Chen sheathed his saber. With these two attacks, the blue-robed old man's body immediately turned into blood and dust.

A dim flickering spatial ring appeared amidst the rain of blood. Xiao Chen casually waved his hand and pulled the spatial ring over with a suction force. Then, he tossed the spatial ring into his Universe Ring and ignored it.

Xiao Chen looked around at the surroundings. Saber Qi made from purple Quintessence filled the entire place, piercing thousands of pitch-black holes in space.

He frowned slightly and said, "After just advancing to Inferior Grade Martial Monarch, I really have to spend some time perfecting my control of Quintessence. Otherwise, it would be very problematic for me if I faced a Medial Grade Martial Monarch with such a wasteful way of fighting."

Xiao Chen calmly analyzed the battle just now, not displaying any pride

at defeating an Inferior Grade Martial Monarch. He was the King Grade True Dragon, weaker than none in the same cultivation realm.

Xiao Chen cultivated a Heaven Ranked Cultivation Cultivation Technique and had advanced to Martial Monarch by swallowing a Spirit Vein's origin. It would be odd if he could not handle an ordinary Inferior Grade Martial Monarch.

—

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

At the same time, within some lava in the distance, an intense battle was taking place. All sorts of energy explosions resounded without pause.

The lava did not give off any surging heat waves or thick smoke. Instead, it was gloomy and dark. A cold Qi pervaded the place, making the place incomparably grim; it seemed extremely odd.

A green flower bloomed in the middle of the lava. Its petals were jade-green and crystalline. A green flame in the middle of the flower gave off a dim but eye-catching glow, emitting an endless chill.

Needless to say, this green flame was the Netherworld Flame Seed. Two ten-meter-tall black fire spirits stood in front of the flower. These black fire spirits were different from the regular fire spirit. They had eyes, a nose, and a mouth on their faces. A light flickered in their eyes; clearly, they were somewhat sentient.

A black layer of skin, which looked like natural solid armor, covered the bodies of these two black fire spirits. The Holy Fire Manor's people were currently locked in an intense battle with these Netherworld Fire Spirits.

The gray-robed old man faced one Netherworld Fire Spirit alone while the remaining half-step Martial Monarchs and peak Martial Kings worked together to handle the other one.

Comparing the two battles, one could easily see the vast difference between half-step Martial Monarchs and Martial Monarchs.

The gray-robed old man faced the Netherworld Fire Spirit alone, but he

was not at a disadvantage. Instead, he had the upper hand. In another few hundred moves, the Netherworld Fire Spirit would definitely lose.

On the other hand, the group of a hundred people had ten half-step Martial Monarchs. Even so, they could only barely block the attacks of the Netherworld Fire Spirit. They would have to wait for the gray-robed old man to finish his battle and come over to help.

"I wonder how much longer First Brother is going to take? If he was here, we would have been able to obtain this Netherworld Flame Seed long ago," the gray-robed old man muttered to himself. However, he was not worried for the blue-robed old man's safety. He understood the blue-robed old man's strength well. If the blue-robed old man were to meet with a strong Demonic Beast, even if he could not defeat it, he should still be able to flee easily.

—

Xiao Chen, who had just finished off his opponent, returned to where the Extreme Yin Flame and the Lunar True Flame True Flame were contending against each other. The Lunar True Flame had already swallowed a significant part of the Extreme Yin Flame's Origin Flame, causing it to shrink noticeably. However, the Extreme Yin Flame continued to struggle.

The Lunar True Flame's Origin Flame was still too weak in the end. If the blue-robed old man were still here and could control the Extreme Yin Flame, the situation might have reversed; the Extreme Yin Flame might have ended up swallowing the Lunar True Flame.

However, the blue-robed old man was already dead, and Xiao Chen had rushed back. No matter how this Extreme Yin Flame resisted, it could not avoid its fate.

Xiao Chen focused his gaze and sent out his Spiritual Sense, taking active control of the Lunar True Flame. One was a flame with a master and the other, masterless. The speed at which the Lunar True Flame swallowed the other flame increased.

Time slowly went by. After an hour, the final spark of the Extreme Yin

Flame died out. The Lunar True Flame finally finished consuming it.

Xiao Chen breathed out heavily. Then he said softly, “This method of actively swallowing another flame really exhausts the spirit. However, I am quite satisfied with the results.”

Floating in front of him, the Lunar True Origin Flame grew ten times larger than when it was the size of a rice grain—now, it was the size of a pearl.

Xiao Chen casually pointed forward, and the palm-sized Lunar True Flame crashed into a stone pillar ahead. The stone pillar quietly burned into a pile of ash.

The serene destructiveness of the Lunar True Flame stood in stark contrast to the Purple Thunder True Fire’s berserk nature.

Xiao Chen entered deep thought. Now that the Lunar True Flame possessed some combat capability, it would not be very convenient to bring it out from the sea of consciousness when fighting.

“Since the right eye contains the Purple Thunder True Fire, let’s place the Lunar True Flame in the left eye.”

“Xiu!”

A light flashed, and the Lunar True Flame entered Xiao Chen’s left eye together with its Origin Flame. Xiao Chen closed his eyes and familiarized himself with the Lunar True Flame in his left eye.

After a moment, Xiao Chen opened his eyes. A purple light spread in his right eye, blazing with a fierce fire. His left eye flickered with white light as a cold Qi spread out, its aura clearly weaker than the right eye.

With a thought, the mysterious phenomenon in his eyes all vanished. Xiao Chen muttered, “In order to execute that Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram I saw in the gate of desire, I have to achieve a balance between a balance between Yin and Yang first. The Lunar True Flame is still too weak. Even if I lower the Purple Thunder True Fire’s might by half, they would not be able to achieve balance.”

“Boom!”

Just at this moment, a muffled explosion resounded. A cold flame soared into the air at the limits of Xiao Chen’s vision, illuminating this dark underground space with a pale-white light.

“That should be the other Holy Fire Manor’s Martial Monarch preparing to harvest the Netherworld Flame Seed. Let’s go and take a look.”

Executing the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art, Xiao Chen immediately soared into the air. As Quintessence circulated in his body, his body issued dragon roars.

An indistinct Azure Dragon appeared under Xiao Chen’s feet, not letting them come in contact with the ground. It quickly moved up and down, advancing at Mach 5. His body tore through space, creating shock waves behind him that looked like two waves rising.

In just ten minutes, Xiao Chen arrived at where the battle was taking place. A vast pool of lava appeared before his eyes. Under the leadership of the gray-robed old man, the Holy Fire Manor’s people worked together to attack the final Netherworld Fire Spirit.

The gray-robed old man’s strong attacks forced the Netherworld Fire Spirit into a continuous retreat. The morale of the Holy Fire Manor’s people soared, making them more enthusiastic.

Standing on a nearby mound, Xiao Chen watched everything happen, his white clothes fluttering.

Looking up slightly, Xiao Chen saw the jade-green petals behind the Netherworld Fire Spirit and the green flame in the center of the flower giving off a boundless cold light.

That is the Netherworld Flower. However, the Netherworld Flame Seed does not seem to be fully mature yet. The Holy Fire Manor’s people are rushing. Back then, the flame seed that the Thunder Emperor extracted was orange, Ao Jiao said softly from the Lunar Shadow Saber.

Xiao Chen felt disappointed. An immature flame seed was like an unripe fruit. No matter how valuable or useful that fruit was, its value or utility

would be far lower when unripe.

"Let's go. There is no need to keep waiting here."

The flame seed was not mature yet, so Xiao Chen lost interest in contending for the flame seed. After taking one last look at the blooming Netherworld Flower, he turned around and prepared to leave.

Wait a moment. If they harvest the immature flame seed, the Netherworld Flower will immediately wither. The Netherworld Flame in this world will go extinct. Rather than letting these people waste it, you might as well pull out the Netherworld Flower together with its roots and hold on to the flame seed temporarily.

Chapter 618: Obtaining the Flame Seed

Xiao Chen stopped and muttered, “However, without the nourishment of Yin energy, even if I uproot the Netherworld Flower, it will not last very long before it withers naturally.”

Ao Jiao smiled and said, That is not a problem. Just bring the dirt of this place into the Universe Ring as well. This Netherworld Flower will be able to survive for a year or so. When you go to the Kunlun Realm, there is a special spatial ring for storing natural treasures. After you placed the Netherworld Flower in it, it will continue to grow.

Furthermore, I think that this Netherworld Flower is not many years away from maturing. The Holy Fire Manor’s people probably do not know much about the Netherworld Flower. That’s why they rushed into harvesting it.

When Xiao Chen did anything, he would always be straight to the point, carrying out his task with drive and vigor. If there was no value, he would leave immediately. If there was value in keeping it, he would take action. So, the moment Ao Jiao finished speaking, he immediately took action.

A dragon roar came from Xiao Chen’s body, and an indistinct Azure Dragon appeared under his feet. The Azure Dragon immediately bore Xiao Chen over everyone’s heads and set him down beside the Netherworld Flower.

“Boom!”

Xiao Chen’s sudden appearance startled the Holy Fire Manor’s people, who had just killed the final Netherworld Fire Spirit. Their faces all filled with shock and rage.

When the gray-robed old man saw Xiao Chen, whose back faced them, his heart immediately sank. Staring at Xiao Chen, he boosted his Quintessence, causing his clothes to flutter. The people around him all felt significant pressure.

“Might I ask who your distinguished self is? Why are you snatching my

Holy Fire Manor's Netherworld Flame Seed?"

The gray-robed old man's aura was like a strong wind blowing at Xiao Chen. His pupils constricted and a killing intent spread out. He clenched his right fist tightly, prepared to make a move at any time.

Xiao Chen kept his back to the crowd, still moving as he pleased despite the gray-robed old man's aura. He said softly, "The Netherworld Flower is born of nature. How could it belong to your Holy Fire Manor? I will be taking the flame seed. You may all leave."

"Ha ha! Indeed, born of nature! My Holy Fire Manor saw it first. Naturally, it belongs to my Holy Fire Manor. It is not the turn of a brat like you to speak like this. You can stay here forever."

The gray-robed old man laughed coldly. Then, the power that he had been storing up burst forth. A surging shock wave kicked up the dust, and he stomped heavily on the ground. He soared into the air like a savage tiger pouncing, sending a punch at Xiao Chen.

The wind sighed as the Quintessence on the gray-robed old man's fist gave off a faint glow.

Hearing the soughing wind, Xiao Chen turned around. He did not show any fear when facing this punch with its ferocious aura. He clenched his hand into a fist and moved half the Quintessence in his body to counter with a similar blow.

"Bang!"

The two punches collided. Xiao Chen did not move a step. As for the gray-robed old man with the ferocious aura, he got knocked back. The energies in his body turned chaotic, and his hand went numb.

The gray-robed old man gave Xiao Chen a strange look. He could tell that the other party had just advanced to Martial Monarch. However, the other party's Quintessence far surpassed his.

"It's you!"

"White Robed Bladesman Xiao Chen. I've seen his illustration in the

True Dragon Ranking List before."

"It really is him, the champion of the current True Dragon Ranking. Furthermore, he is a King Grade True Dragon genius. Even all the geniuses of the ten great sects and eight Noble Clans of the Great Jin Nation lost to him."

"Isn't he suppose to be a half-step Martial Monarch? How did he advance to Martial Monarch in one month?"

When the gray-robed old man saw Xiao Chen's face, his expression changed drastically. The other people from the Holy Fire Manor started to discuss the matter as well.

The face of the gray-robed old man sank completely. He said, "I used only sixty percent of my strength. If you think you can defeat me so easily, then you are oversimplifying things."

The gray-robed old man roared loudly and circulated all the Quintessence in his body. In that instant, he used his Extreme Yin Flame to burn all his Quintessence, making a layer of burning Quintessence appear on him.

The gray-robed old man's aura soared to that of a peak Inferior Grade Martial Monarch. The surrounding cultivators were all forced back a few steps, unable to endure the overwhelming pressure.

"Tiger Roar Resounding in Mountains and Rivers!"

An enormous tiger image materialized behind the gray-robed old man as he attacked once again.

Xiao Chen moved the ninety-nine drops of Quintessence and the Vital Qi in his body. He merged the Quintessence and Vital Qi as he executed the Dragon Claw Fist's first move—Berserk Dragon.

A realistic dragon head manifested over Xiao Chen's fist. A berserk dragon roared as he launched an explosive punch.

"Boom!"

The tiger and the dragon contended with each other, their their roars

resounding without pause. The instant the fists collided, the tiger image behind the gray-robed old man shattered. Vomiting a mouthful of blood, he went flying backwards.

"I did not say that I had used my full power."

Xiao Chen took a step forward and executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art. The image of an Azure Dragon flickered beneath his feet, and in one breath he caught up with the gray-robed old man, who was still in the air.

"Berserk Dragon Claw!"

Xiao Chen turned his left hand into a claw and swiped. Five azure-colored talons appeared over his fingers. The gray-robed old man had not even landed on the ground when Xiao Chen sent him flying again.

The sound of the dragon roar resounded without end. Xiao Chen brought out his Small Perfection Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art to its peak. He stood on the Azure Dragon as it moved up and down in midair, alternating between fist and claw.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

At first, the gray-robed old man could keep up with Xiao Chen's rhythm, managing to block a few moves. However, he soon ended up passive, no longer able to put up a fight.

The Quintessence blasted the gray-robed old man's clothes into tatters. The sound of cracking bones rang out nonstop. Xiao Chen kept switching between fist and claw as he rained down a barrage of attacks on the gray-robed old man like he was hitting a sandbag. Only after knocking the gray-robed old man back for more than a kilometer did he stop.

The elders and the elites of the Holy Fire Manor were flabbergasted. They could not believe what was happening before their eyes.

In an instant, a youth had beaten the Second Manor Lord, who was peerless in their eyes, into such a sorry state that he could not even retaliate.

“A King Grade True Dragon genius is not something we can imagine. Even when he has just advanced to Martial Monarch, he is already so strong.”

“Indeed, the Second Manor Lord has been a Martial Monarch for almost five years already, yet he is helpless.”

“This operation will probably fail. Even if the First Manor Lord comes, he would not be a match for him.”

“Berserk Dragon Break!”

Xiao Chen roared ferociously, and the dragon head on his right hand and the dragon claw on his left connected. They formed a complete Azure Dragon, which soared towards the gray-robed old man falling to the ground.

“Bang!”

The gray-robed old man stood up and cried out in pain. Then, he vomited a mouth of blood before falling over again. This time, he could not get up anymore.

The Holy Fire Manor’s cultivators in the area the area were all frightened. No one dared to say a thing. Nobody dared to go over and help. The strength that Xiao Chen displayed was not something they could handle.

The gray-robed old man was now riddled with heavy injuries. As he watched Xiao Chen walk over, he said in hatred, “The First Manor Lord will be here soon. White Robed Brat, you will still end up dying.”

Xiao Chen said softly, “Sorry to disappoint you, but he will never come here.”

“You killed him!!” the gray-robed old man said in extreme shock at having his final hope dashed.

“Xiu!”

Without a word in reply, Xiao Chen casually sent a strand of purple flames piercing through the old man’s forehead. Then, he took away his

spatial ring.

As Xiao Chen prepared to leave, he discovered that a clump of pale white flames had emerged from the old man's corpse. An Origin Flame, the size of half a chicken egg, glowed in the middle of the flames.

Xiao Chen was slightly stunned. He said, "This is a pleasant surprise."

The Lunar True Flame in Xiao Chen's left eye came out and swallowed the white flame up. Once again the Lunar True Flame grew larger. From the formerly very weak Lunar True Flame, it finally had some basic offensive power.

After doing all this, Xiao Chen took a look around and discovered that the elders and many elites of the Holy Fire Manor had all scattered and fled, disappearing without a trace.

Xiao Chen could not be bothered with these small fries. He waved his right hand, and the Lunar Shadow Saber appeared in his grip. Then, he slowly flew over to the Netherworld Flower.

Looking down at the lava, Xiao Chen carefully examined the area. After gaining an understanding of the area, he drew the Lunar Shadow Saber out of its scabbard. He sent out attacks towards the ground, firing out four strands of purple saber Qi.

"Ka cha! Ka cha!"

Four linked cracks appeared in the lava. The piece of ground within the four cracks was like a piece of tofu cut out into a perfect square. The Netherworld Flower sat quietly in the middle of this piece.

"Rise!"

Xiao Chen leaped down and smashed his palm on the ground. The lava trembled violently, and the square piece of land slowly lifted off the ground with the force of this palm strike.

After the piece of ground rose by a hundred meters, Xiao Chen used all his Quintessence to chop it off, separating a large block of land that included the Netherworld Flower.

The Universe Ring flickered as Xiao Chen placed this block into it.

“I’ll simply leave by going up. I just advanced

I just advanced to Martial Monarch. I should quickly find somewhere to familiarize myself completely with my current strength.”

After Xiao Chen did all that, he looked up at the rock ceiling a kilometer above him. He felt that the rock was not particularly tough.

Pushing off the ground, Xiao Chen leaped up and sent a punch upwards. A hole immediately appeared in the rock ceiling.

“Boom!”

At some point in time, Xiao Chen managed to completely pierce through the entire mountain and reappear within the lake.

After a while, Xiao Chen emerged like a flood dragon coming out of the water. Huge waves surged high as he took in a deep breath of fresh air.

After flying around, he found an uninhabited island. He immediately landed on it and took out the spatial rings of the two Martial Monarchs.

Xiao Chen’s eyes gleamed with anticipation. He smiled faintly and said, “The spatial rings of Martial Monarchs should contain a lot of treasures. I hope I gain something from this.”

First, Xiao Chen opened the gray-robed old man’s spatial ring. After looking around, he discovered more than five thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones.

Xiao Chen now lacked Superior Grade Spirit Stones the most. Naturally, he smiled at the sight of them. While there were not that many Superior Grade Spirit Stones, there was a frightening amount of Medial Grade Spirit Stones—a total of three million.

However, this disparity was easy to understand after thinking about it. Rank 4 Spirit Veins that could produce Superior Grade Spirit Stones were rare in the Tianwu Continent. It was easy to imagine the number of Superior Grade Spirit Stones produced annually.

On the other hand, the Tianwu Continent had many Rank 3 Spirit Veins

that could produce Medial Grade Spirit Stones. Given the status of this gray-robed old man, it was no surprise that he managed to obtain such a large number of Medial Grade Spirit Stones.

As for the other miscellaneous items, like Inferior Grade Secret Treasures or some Earth Ranked Spirit Weapons, these did not interest Xiao Chen. So he casually tossed them into a corner.

After that, Xiao Chen opened the blue-robed old man's spatial ring. As the First Manor Lord of the Holy Fire Manor, he should be carrying even more treasure and wealth than the gray-robed old man.

Indeed, it was as Xiao Chen expected. After he opened the spatial ring, he carefully counted the number of Superior Grade Spirit Stones; these were in excess of ten thousand.

Aside from that, there were even more Medial Grade Spirit Stones, a total of over five million. Adding what Xiao Chen already had, he now had more than eight million Medial Grade Spirit Stones.

Chapter 619: Immortal Spirit Ring

Unfortunately, Xiao Chen had already advanced to Martial Monarch. All these Medial Grade Spirit Stones were useful only as money; they would not be of any help to his cultivation.

When Martial Monarchs cultivated, only Superior Grade Spirit Stones could help them cultivate quickly. The effects of Medial Grade Spirit Stones were minuscule.

Everyone knew this. However, the number of Martial Monarchs who could afford to use Superior Grade Spirit Stones in the Tianwu Continent were few.

The reason being, there were too few Superior Grade Spirit Stones in the Sky Dome Realm. Most Martial Monarchs could only use Superior Grade Spirit Stones occasionally and generally cultivated with Medial Grade Spirit Stones.

The same applied to the gray-robed and blue-robed old men. Otherwise, they would have used the Superior Grade Spirit Stones in their rings long ago.

As Old Feng had said, the Tianwu Continent could not afford to raise so many geniuses. Xiao Chen now had a deeper appreciation of this.

At the same time, Xiao Chen understood that in order to maintain his previous pace of cultivation, he had to go to the Kunlun Realm. Staying in the Sky Dome Realm would only waste his talent.

Collecting his thoughts, Xiao Chen shifted his attention to the Netherworld Flower in his Universe Ring. This was his greatest gain here.

When the Lunar True Flame swallowed up the matured Netherworld Flame Seed, its Origin Flame would no doubt strengthen.

The block of lava and ground took up half the space in his Universe Ring. Xiao Chen could see the core of the Netherworld Flower withering at an extremely gradual pace.

“In one year’s time, if I cannot find an Immortal Spirit Ring, this

Netherworld Flower will wither completely," Xiao Chen muttered and withdrew his gaze.

Ao Jiao smiled gently and said, Don't worry. Although Immortal Spirit Rings are precious, unless you are looking for a peak Immortal Spirit Ring, you definitely can afford one.

Xiao Chen smiled and stopped thinking about this. He looked around and found a suitable spot before starting to cultivate.

A vast difference existed between Essence and Quintessence. The latter was at least a hundredfold stronger. This was Xiao Chen's first contact with such an intense power; he would have to cultivate quietly for some time before he could gain perfect control over it.

Otherwise, when he fought, Quintessence would leak out without him being able to control it. He also would not know how strong his attacks would be.

There were also certain Martial Techniques that could exhibit their true might only after he advanced to Martial Monarch, like the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art, Dragon Subduing Slash, and the Battle Sage Origins' Strength Character Formula.

Xiao Chen had to spend some time comprehending them before he could use them smoothly.

The sun rose and set. The days went by slowly as Xiao Chen cultivated alone on this uninhabited island.

Soon, he gained some familiarity with the control of Quintessence. He could now use the might of the Small Perfection Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art perfectly.

A dragon roar came from Xiao Chen's body. He stepped onto the Azure Dragon and moved about in the air as fast as lightning. A certain Dragon's Might spread out, significantly increasing his aura.

Xiao Chen could already use the Dragon Subduing Slash's first move—Return of the Azure Dragon—as he pleased. Now, as he fueled it with Quintessence, its might was several times greater than before.

The side effects on Xiao Chen's physical body had eased significantly and would not appear again. The situation in the past where he ended up half-dead after he had beaten up his opponent would not recur.

With Quintessence fueling the peak Superior Grade Earth Ranked Four Season Saber Technique, the various mysterious phenomena of Spring, Summer, Autumn, and Winter that Xiao Chen materialized all improved by a level.

The most impressive was the Battle Sage Origins' Strength Character Formula. When Xiao Chen used it, it could increase the might of any of his Martial Techniques thirty-three times.

However, the amount of Quintessence required to sustain the Strength Character Formula was daunting. His ninety-nine drops of Quintessence were insufficient. After executing it once, it drained all of Xiao Chen's Quintessence; it even overdrew from his body.

Furthermore, that was the result when Xiao Chen used it on an ordinary Martial Technique. If he used it on the Dragon Subduing Slash, it would probably even drain his blood.

No wonder Ao Jiao had warned him back then never to execute the Strength Character Formula before advancing to Martial Monarch. The amount of Quintessence required was too horrifying. He could use it only as a last resort.

All the trump cards that Xiao Chen accumulated before advancing to Martial Monarch had improved by ten or even a hundredfold after he advanced to Martial Monarch.

Given his strength now, he could truly be called a King Grade True Dragon genius, unrivaled within the same cultivation realm, a king of the Martial Monarchs.

Xiao Chen would be able to kill an ordinary Martial Monarch easily. He would require some effort to do the same for Medial Grade Martial Monarchs. When fighting peak Medial Grade Martial Monarchs, he held a seventy percent chance of victory. Even when facing Superior Grade Martial Monarchs, he would be able to hold his own.

Of course, this referred to the Martial Monarchs in the Tianwu Continent. Xiao Chen was not familiar familiar with the situation in the Kunlun Realm, so he could not comment on it.

Against the geniuses from the other three thousand great realms, the situation might be a little different. Their talent and resources might be on par or even better than his.

There were also the absolute geniuses of the Kunlun Realm. No one could tell what the situation would be like.

Xiao Chen felt no pride over his current strength. The road was still long; this was just the beginning.

On this particular day, Xiao Chen woke up from his cultivation and tossed aside the two exhausted Superior Grade Spirit Stones in his hands. He opened both his eyes. A purple flame blazed endlessly in his right eye, and his left eye flickered with white light, spreading an overwhelming cold Qi.

In the depths of Xiao Chen's eyes were a purple light and a white light. They released a glow brighter than that of the stars.

During the past days, Xiao Chen had been thinking about how to execute that Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram from the time he spent in the gate of desire.

At this moment, he finally gained some inspiration on how to do it, so he decided to give it a try.

"Xiu!"

He released the purple Origin Flame in his right eye first. For the sake of creating a balance, he only sent out half of the Purple Thunder True Fire's Origin Flame.

After that, the Lunar True Flame's Origin Flame flew out as well. It hovered about fifteen centimeters apart from the purple Origin Flame, the two floating side by side.

Even though Xiao Chen had only taken out half the Purple Thunder True

Fire's Origin Flame, it was still larger than the Lunar True Flame. However, the Lunar True Flame's grade was higher than the Purple Thunder True Fire. If the Lunar True Flame's Origin Flame reached the same size as the Purple Thunder True Fire's Origin Flame, the Lunar True Flame's might would definitely surpass that of the Purple Thunder True Fire.

The peak of Yin was the moon, and the peak of Yang was the sun. Only the Solar True Flame was a genuine match for the Lunar True Flame. While the Purple Thunder True Fire was an extreme Yang Flame, it was still weaker than the Solar True Flame by one level.

The Solar True Flame was far from achievable; it was not something Xiao Chen could think about for now.

Xiao Chen gazed at the two Origin Flames before him as he started to test the might of the two flames carefully. He had to ensure a perfect balance. When the Yin and the Yang interacted, neither could be stronger than the than the other. Otherwise, they would not be able to mix.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

The purple flame and white flame continuously crashed into the ground as Xiao Chen tirelessly investigated their power.

As Xiao Chen repeated this, he adjusted the purple Origin Flame. After testing them several thousand times, he finally obtained the perfect balance that he sought.

However, the sky had already become dark; night had fallen. There was no light in the sky; only two balls of light were visible in the dark night sky.

"Yin and Yang, move!"

Xiao Chen shouted and used his Spiritual Sense to control the two clumps of Origin Flame. They instantly started moving. One purple light and one white light orbited around each other like fishes chasing each other in a circle.

However, there seemed to be a formless S-shaped line between the two,

separating them. Even if they chased each other for a thousand years, the two clumps of light would never catch the other.

Xiao Chen rejoiced. He had finally managed to find a trace of his experience in the gate of desire. He recalled the scenes of back then, using the memories to direct his next moves.

“Yinyang merge!”

Xiao Chen shouted again, and a ring instantly appeared, surrounding the two circling lights and encasing them tightly within.

A rough Taiji Diagram finally appeared. Xiao Chen smiled gently since the procedure had gone much more smoothly and easily than he had anticipated. His sea of consciousness surged as he poured in more Mental Energy.

“Boom!”

Yinyang, the four divisions, and the eight divinatory trigrams appeared around the ring. Two gentle tornadoes appeared around Xiao Chen, circling around and chasing each other, soaring high in the sky.

[TL note: Yinyang, the four divisions, and the eight divinatory trigrams, these are the fundamentals of Daoism. Yinyang gives birth to the four divisions, which acts on the eight trigrams.]

“Yinyang Burst!”

The Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram finally took form. Xiao Chen shouted and pointed at the mountain in front. Then, the Taiji diagram quickly shot towards that mountain.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Explosions rang out from the top to the bottom of the mountain.

When the entire Taiji diagram pressed to the ground, it completely flattened the mountain. A vast cloud of dust flew up and quickly swirled off in all directions.

A look of joy flashed in Xiao Chen’s eyes. The might of the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram far surpassed his expectations.

However, the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram had not achieved the result that Xiao Chen had seen in the gate of desire, heavily injuring a Martial Sage and defeating her in one move. This Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram clearly had much room for improvement.

One day, when the Lunar True Flame and Purple Thunder True Fire

Thunder True Fire improved by another level, then it would not be impossible to instantly kill a peak Martial Monarch with it.

“Withdraw!”

Xiao Chen waved his hand and the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram pressed on the ground returned to Xiao Chen with a ‘xiu.’ The two Origin Flames—white and purple—swam about happily.

The Yinyang, four divisions, and eight trigrams appeared around the Taiji diagram. As the light moved, the Mental Energy in Xiao Chen’s sea of consciousness depleted rapidly.

Aside from exhausting the energy of the two flames, this Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram unexpectedly drained Mental Energy. However, the expenditure was within the range of Xiao Chen’s tolerance.

Given his abundant Mental Energy, he would have no problems executing this move ten times in a day and would still have Mental Energy to spare.

Xiao Chen, why does your Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram vaguely feel like an Immortal Spell? Ao Jiao asked suspiciously from within the Lunar Shadow Saber.

Xiao Chen raised his eyebrows and replied, “What do you mean?”

Ao Jiao explained, Not counting the Martial Techniques of people who cultivate the body, the basis of every Martial Technique is Essence and Quintessence. Only Immortal Spells have Mental Energy as their foundation. Of course, Immortal Cultivators refine their Mental Energy; they call it Magic Energy.

Xiao Chen was startled. Then, he recalled the few words Leng Yue said

in the past about Immortal Spells. He asked, “Ao Jiao, are there people in the Kunlun Realm who cultivate Immortal Spells?”

There are. However, they are very few. Immortal Cultivation is a cultivation method from the previous epoch. After the destruction of the previous epoch, the laws of heaven and earth changed—which turned the world into a place that is no longer suitable for cultivating Immortal Spells.

The complete Immortal Cultivation inheritance is no longer extant. Right now, Martial Cultivation dominates the cultivation world. Furthermore, not just anyone can cultivate Immortal Spells. Immortal Cultivation is extremely profound and requires a predestined affinity.

Since Xiao Chen asked about this, Ao Jiao told him everything she knew. However, her knowledge was limited, so Xiao Chen did not manage to get much information from her.

Nevertheless, there are many remnants of Immortal Sects in the Kunlun Realm. You seem like someone with an affinity for Immortal Cultivation. It is possible that you would have some gains if you go there.

Xiao Chen smiled embarrassedly. Changing the topic, he stopped talking about this. “Ao Jiao, come out and help me test how strong the defense of this Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram is.”

He was more interested in the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram’s defensive capabilities rather than its offensive might. Although his physical body was quite robust, he still lacked a powerful defensive Martial Technique.

Chapter 620: Sima Clan'S Shamelessness

Ao Jiao flew out from the Lunar Shadow Saber and looked at the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram in front of Xiao Chen. She said interestedly, "My current strength is equal to a peak Martial Monarch. How much of my strength do you want me to use?"

Xiao Chen replied, "Use half first."

Peak Martial Monarch, this was a cultivator who had refined their Quintessence to the limit. Xiao Chen could not afford to look down on them or be careless around them.

The moment Xiao Chen spoke, Ao Jiao attacked. Her exquisite figure flashed in the air and then she punched the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram.

"Bang!"

The Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram exploded out in light. A surging shock wave sent strong winds blowing in all directions. Amidst the light, Ao Jiao somersaulted three times before she could dissipate the rebound.

Seeing the Yinyang, four divisions, and eight trigrams around the bright Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram, Ao Jiao could not help a look of shock in her eyes. Her playful attitude now diminished significantly.

Xiao Chen felt a slight headache. After enduring Ao Jiao's attack at half her strength, only half of his Mental Energy remained in his sea of consciousness.

Clenching his teeth, Xiao Chen said with a serious expression, "Try your full power!"

Ao Jiao nodded, and her aura soared. Despite her petite figure, she exuded a vast and majestic air.

This time, Xiao Chen's eyes failed to capture Ao Jiao's movements. Then, her attack struck the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram.

"Boom!"

The Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram exploded out in light. Then, the

Yinyang, four divisions, and eight trigrams shattered. Blood leaked out of Xiao Chen's mouth as he received the shock wave of the punch. He took eight steps back before he could stabilize himself.

Xiao Chen's blood and Qi surged, his internal organs shaken. However, he smiled joyfully. He had succeeded.

Peak Martial Monarch, only a half-step away from Martial Sage, was the cultivation of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's Shen Manjun. Even though Xiao Chen had just advanced to Martial Monarch, he could withstand the full-power attack of a peak Martial Monarch and only receive minor injuries. If others heard of this, no one would believe it.

Ao Jiao, who was in the air, had an unsightly expression. The instant the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram exploded, the force from the rebound doubled. It was equal to her suffering from an attack that was twice as strong as what she sent out.

Xiao Chen quickly rushed over and asked, "Are you alright?"

Ao Jiao regulated her energies for a while before smiling. "I'm fine. If you suffered from an attack two times stronger than that, you would surely die. However, the endurance of a peak Martial Monarch is greater than you imagine.

"So, if you meet a peak Martial Monarch, even if the other party is severely injured, do not let your guard down."

Xiao Chen could use this Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram for offense or defense; he could advance or retreat. He finally had a trump card unique to him since it was not a Martial Technique originating from the Azure Dragon, the Bai Clan's Four Season Saber Technique, or the various secret techniques of the Battle Sage Origins.

In the three thousand great realms, only Xiao Chen knew the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram. In the future, if he could gather the Solar True Flame together with the Lunar True Flame, this move was sure to shake the Kunlun Realm.

After resting on the small island for a few more days, Xiao Chen started

his return journey, rushing back to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

Along the way, Xiao Chen still needed to use the scarlet throne. If Xiao Chen used Quintessence to return, his speed would be faster than the scarlet throne.

However, he would have to exhaust his Quintessence. He would not expend anything if he used the scarlet throne, so it was very suitable for traveling.

Five days later, the Lingyun Mountain Range appeared in Xiao Chen's vision. When he landed at the foot of the mountain, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion disciples standing guard recognized him immediately.

"Senior Brother Xiao Chen, you are finally back! The First Elder is looking everywhere for you." When the two disciples saw Xiao Chen, they immediately informed him with great respect that the First Elder sought him.

By now, Xiao Chen had already become a legendary figure at the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. The rumors flying about even made him out to be someone who would surpass the Thunder Emperor.

Previously, Xiao Chen wanted to dispel these rumors. However, certain things would just become more ridiculous as they spread further. So he could only smile helplessly.

"Did the First Elder say why he was looking for me?" Under normal circumstances, the First Elder would never look for Xiao Chen so urgently.

The two disciples shook their heads. "I'm not sure. You best go to the main hall at the Heaven Viewing Platform. I heard someone incredible came."

Xiao Chen nodded his head and stopped hesitating. He flew directly to the Heaven Viewing Platform. He stood on top of the image image of an Azure Dragon, moving up and down in the air and vanishing from the field of vision of the two disciples guarding the entrance.

As the two disciples watched Xiao Chen leave, envious looks flashed in their eyes. "Senior Brother Xiao Chen is becoming more and more

powerful. His aura now felt almost the same as some of those Supreme Elders."

"There is nothing to envy. When we cultivate in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, some of Senior Brother Xiao Chen's King Dragon True Dragon Luck will rub off on us. While we can't say that we will reach Senior Brother's level someday, there is still no doubt that we will surpass others eventually."

"That's right, the King Grade True Dragon's Luck. Right now, so many people are racking their brains on how to enter our Heavenly Saber Pavilion."

—

After a few breaths, Xiao Chen landed outside the main hall and walked in.

When he looked around, he immediately discovered something wrong with the atmosphere. All the Martial Monarch Supreme Elders of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion were present.

Even Shen Manjun, who did not bother herself with mundane affairs, was sitting in one of the chairs. Everyone had cautious expressions as they looked at a middle-aged man seated in the hall.

That purple-robed man had an unfathomable aura. With a quick glance, it was easy to tell that he was stronger than Shen Manjun; he was a Martial Sage expert.

"Xiao Chen, you have returned!" When Jiang Chi saw Xiao Chen, he quickly got up to welcome him.

When Jiang Chi felt Xiao Chen's aura, he revealed a joyful smile. The other Supreme Elders all revealed faint smiles as well. However, a trace of worry still lingered on their faces.

Xiao Chen nodded and said, "First Elder, why are you looking for me so urgently?"

Jiang Chi looked carefully at the purple-robed man before saying, "That

is the Clan Head of the Great Jin Nation's Sima Clan, Sima Hong. He brought a challenge letter for you on behalf of Sima Lingxuan."

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and said, "I will accept the challenge letter. Just accept all challenges as they come along."

Sima Hong stood up and looked at Xiao Chen. An overwhelming pressure bore down on Xiao Chen like a mountain pressing down. He smiled faintly and said, "Not only do you have to accept this challenge letter, but I also want you to lose to Lingxuan.

"Remember, you have to lose. Otherwise, this Heavenly Saber Pavilion will be plunged into disaster as a result of your decision, suffering the rage of rage of a Martial Sage."

The aura of a Martial Sage bore down heavily on Xiao Chen. It was like a massive mountain pressing on his back, demanding he bow down and yield.

Xiao Chen clenched his teeth and remained silent. He used the aura that was a gift of the King Grade True Dragon to resist this Martial Sage's aura.

Cracks appeared on the floor under Xiao Chen's feet, spreading out in all directions in a complicated spiderweb pattern.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Martial Sages already comprehended the natural law. When Sima Hong pressed down with his aura, it was equal to a formless attack.

The floor of the great hall shattered with a 'rumble.' Broken rocks flew into the air and smashed against the ceiling. A surging aura spread out.

Aside from Shen Manjun, the other Martial Monarch Supreme Elders of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion were all forced back several steps.

Never conceding, never bowing down!

Blood leaked out of the corner of Xiao Chen's lips. He refused to bow down as he stared at Sima Hong. At this moment, his satisfaction at advancing to Martial Monarch vanished without a trace.

It turned out that the so-called Martial Monarch was nothing before a

Martial Sage. Even though the other party was clearly just an early Inferior Grade Martial Sage, Xiao Chen already found it hard to endure his aura.

Xiao Chen, never agree to this old thing. He is so old already, and yet he is so shameless. If you lose a match with someone from the same generation, your King Grade True Dragon's Luck will become only an ordinary true dragon's Luck.

Ao Jiao said in rage from the Lunar Shadow Saber, Worst-case scenario, I will fight it out with him. He is just an early Inferior Grade Martial Sage.

Xiao Chen stopped Ao Jiao. Don't be rash. I have a way to deal with him.

"Not bad, even under pressure from me, you still can hold up for so long." Sima Hong laughed loudly and withdrew his aura. "You better think carefully whether you will agree or not."

The strength that Sima Hong displayed horrified all the Heavenly Saber Pavilion elders around him. Even with all the Martial Monarchs here working together, they would not be a match for him. It would even be hard for them to give him a decent fight.

The pressure on Xiao Chen declined significantly. However, he did not relax in his heart. He said, "I will accept the challenge letter. However, I will not lose on purpose!"

Sima Hong smiled coldly and tossed out a spatial ring. "Ten days from

"Ten days from now, Sima Lingxuan will come here. There are ten thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones in there.

"I will not let you lose for nothing; it is just an act. There will not be any loss. Furthermore, you will be able to gain a large sum of Superior Grade Spirit Stones. I believe you will change your mind."

After speaking, Sima Hong laughed loudly and left the great hall, taking large strides.

Shen Manjun walked over and said, "Xiao Chen, don't worry. The Heavenly Saber Pavilion will never make things difficult for you. Just one Martial Sage will not scare us."

Actually, Shen Manjun did not feel very confident when saying this. Currently, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion did not have any Martial Sages. If they really offended Sima Hong, the words that he said earlier would no doubt not simply be a bluff.

Wiping the blood from his lips, Xiao Chen said softly, “There is no need for Senior to say so. Xiao Chen is rooted in Qingyun Peak. Naturally, I will not sit here and let others threaten the Heavenly Saber Pavillion like this.

“I will write a letter to the Supreme Sky Sect. In at most seven days, they will definitely send a Martial Sage to protect us. At that time, this Sima Hong would not dare do anything.”

Because the Noble Clans had Martial Emperors for their ancestors, the quality of their geniuses was better than those of the ten great sects, due to their bloodline. However, in terms of overall strength, they were no match for the ten great sects.

Furthermore, behind the Supreme Sky Sect was its even stronger main sect in the Kunlun Realm. With the Supreme Sky Sect backing him, the Sima Clan would not dare try anything.

When the other Supreme Elders heard Xiao Chen say that, they all heaved a sigh of relief. The worry on their faces vanished.

When Xiao Chen saw this, he did not say anything. Sima Hong had clearly displayed his power. It would be pointless even if they made a move to try and help Xiao Chen.

The strong were respected; strength was great. Since ancient times, there was no exception of this rule. Xiao Chen already felt very satisfied with these elders not making things difficult for him even under Sima Hong’s pressure.

—

Qingyun Peak, Liu Ruyue’s Courtyard:

Green smoke pervaded the place as Xiao Chen and Liu Ruyue sat at a tea table and drank tea.

As the Peak Master of Qingyun Peak, she already knew everything that happened in the main hall. Worry filled her face.

Chapter 621: Fighting the Sima Clan Head-On

When Xiao Chen saw Liu Ruyue's concern, he grabbed her hands and said, "Don't worry. Sima Lingxuan is definitely no match for me at this point. Seven days from now, the Supreme Sky Sect's Martial Sage will arrive.

"That's right!" Xiao Chen recalled something. He took out ten Inferior Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls from his Universe Ring and handed them to Liu Ruyue. He said, "You are already a half-step Martial Monarch now. You can use this Spirit Gathering Pearl when breaking through to Martial Monarch."

Liu Ruyue saw that Xiao Chen exuded strong self-confidence as he spoke. So she did not say anything more on the topic. However, she did not accept the Spirit Gathering Pearls.

Her pretty face revealed a graceful look as she gave him a faint smile. She said, "There is no need. I should not have any problems breaking through to Martial Monarch; it is just a matter of time. The Spirit Gathering Pearl will probably still be very valuable in the Kunlun Realm. You should keep them for your own use."

When Liu Ruyue mentioned the Kunlun Realm, Xiao Chen evinced a slight trace of sadness. He had to go to the Kunlun Realm, but once he went, it would be difficult for him to return before becoming a Martial Emperor.

He did not know when he would be able to meet Liu Ruyue again after parting from her. She was currently in her prime, possessing exceptional looks and youthfulness; this was the best time of a girl's life.

After Liu Ruyue had given herself to Xiao Chen, she might never see him again. The bitterness that he felt over this situation was indescribable.

Liu Ruyue could tell what Xiao Chen was thinking. She smiled sweetly, like a hundred flowers blossoming. Holding Xiao Chen's right hand gently,

she said in a soft, tender voice, “You don’t have to give me too much consideration. Since the first time I met you, I knew that this tiny Qingyun Peak would not be able to contain you.

“The reason you are in seclusion here is just for the sake of flying higher. To me, the higher you climb, the happier I will be. All I ask is for you not to forget Qingyun Peak and the Liu Ruyue who will keep waiting for you.”

Tender sentiments stirred in Xiao Chen’s heart. He said slowly, enunciating every word, “I will never forget you in this life. I will definitely become a Martial Emperor in the Kunlun Realm and return here.”

The two exchanged glances, conveying feelings left unsaid.

In the remaining days, Xiao Chen did not cultivate bitterly. Sima Lingxuan had not been a match for him for a long time already. Now that Sima Lingxuan challenged him, he would only be humiliating himself, even if he reached Martial Monarch.

During this time, Xiao Chen collected some materials for refining pills. In the chapter for Alchemy in the Compendium of Cultivation, there was an Alchemy Recipe for the Countenance Halting Pill—it would preserve a girl’s countenance for a thousand years.

This Alchemic Recipe was rather complicated and its ingredients extensive. Xiao Chen planned to finish refining this pill during the time he had left of the half year and give it to Liu Ruyue.

Six days flew by. On this day, while Xiao Chen counted the ingredients he had collected for the Countenance Halting Pill, he felt a strong aura quickly heading for the Heavenly Saber Pavilion without any restraint.

“Little Brat Xiao Chen, get out here and fight, fast!” A voice boomed out, echoing everywhere. It spread through the entire Lingyun Mountain Range and startled all the disciples of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

Under the other party’s purposeful control, when the sound waves propagated, the voice traveled even further. All the cultivators within two hundred and fifty kilometers heard this shout.

Who was Xiao Chen? He was the champion of the most recent Five

Nation Youth Competition, the strongest of the younger generation, worthy of being the King Grade True Dragon genius.

Unexpectedly, someone came and challenged Xiao Chen. All sorts of busybodies immediately perked up with interest. Many figures flew up and headed for the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

When the elders of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion heard Sima Hong's voice, their expressions all turned unsightly. The Supreme Sky Sect's Martial Sage would arrive tomorrow at the earliest.

Nobody had expected Sima Hong to arrive at the Heavenly Saber Pavilion five days early; they had not made the necessary mental preparations.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Sima Hong casually broke the restrictions at the entrance of the mountain. In the blink of an eye, he arrived at the Heaven Viewing Platform, carrying Sima Lingxuan, who wore attire similar to his.

Xiao Chen packed up the pill ingredients and leaped out the window. He rode on the Azure Dragon image and arrived at a place a kilometer from the two.

Shooting a glance over, he found that Sima Lingxuan had indeed already advanced to Martial Monarch. His aura was drawn out, rivaling that of a peak Inferior Grade Martial Monarch.

"Xiao Chen, you should know what to do without me having to say it. If you do not lose, this Heavenly Saber Pavilion will be destroyed because of you," Sima Hong said coldly, projecting his voice to Xiao Chen.

Ignoring Sima Hong, Xiao Chen gazed directly at Sima Lingxuan. "There are too many people here. Come with me. We will go to the Heaven Ascending Platform for the fight!"

Sima Hong watched as Xiao Chen left. He smiled coldly to himself. You better know what's good for yourself. After you wrecked the Luck of my Sima Clan for the next five hundred years, I will not mind taking this Heavenly Saber Pavilion down with me.

“Father, I’m going,” Sima Lingxuan said to Sima Hong after taking a deep breath.

Collecting his thoughts, Sima Hong smiled faintly and said, “Relax. Now that you have advanced to Martial Monarch, the knowledge you accumulated in the Martial King realm will burst forth with ten times the combat prowess.

“You will definitely win this match, gaining back the King Grade True Dragon’s Luck. You will be able to enter the Kunlun Realm in the most perfect condition. Because of you, the Sima Clan will stand tall without falling!”

Strong self-confidence radiated from Sima Lingxuan’s eyes as he nodded his head resolutely. “Just wait for my good news.”

Sima Lingxuan’s figure flickered nonstop in the air, chasing after Xiao Chen to the large drill ground in the Heaven Ascending Platform.

“Xiu! Xiu!

The two landed on the drill ground one after another, standing in opposite corners facing each other.

Heavenly Saber Pavilion disciples already filled the tall buildings of the Heaven Ascending Platform. Many of them had not seen Xiao Chen fight before nor did they know that Sima Hong had pressured Xiao Chen.

The gazes of the spectators all gleamed with excitement and anticipation at Xiao Chen revealing his might and defeating the Great Jin Nation’s genius swordsman once again.

“Senior Brother Xiao Chen, do your best! Since his father was so rude, teach his son a lesson. Send him scramming!”

“Right! Send him scramming!”

“Send him scramming! Send him scramming!”

Instantly, entire mountains resounded with these words. When the voices rang out together, it caused the air to tremble.

Right now, all the Heavenly Saber Pavilion’s disciples idolized Xiao

Chen. When Sima Hong called Xiao Chen to get out, the blood of all the disciples had boiled.

It did not matter if you were a Martial Sage or not. This was the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, the Great Qin Nation's Heavenly Saber Pavilion, Xiao Chen's home ground. If they did not cheer for Xiao Chen, protecting his reputation, who would?!

Sima Lingxuan's face sank. Even though he had only obtained the third rank in the True Dragon Ranking, no Ranking, no one in the Great Jin Nation dared to speak about him like this; he had never suffered such humiliation.

"Boom!"

Having advanced to Martial Monarch, Sima Lingxuan allowed his powerful aura and the rage in his heart to burst forth. A strong wind blew continuously, and the clouds churned without pause.

The sword in Sima Lingxuan's hand hummed as he infused it with Quintessence. He pointed it at Xiao Chen, and a sword Qi made from Quintessence spewed out, creating spatial tears.

Before Sima Lingxuan even attacked, he showed great strength. Some of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion Supreme Elders felt fear in their hearts at this display.

Just based on the strength that Sima Lingxuan demonstrated, some of the Inferior Grade Martial Monarchs among them would not be his match. Even some of the Medial Grade Martial Monarchs would have no more than a sixty percent chance of victory.

No one here had seen Xiao Chen fight after he advanced to Martial Monarch, so they could not help but worry for him.

Sima Lingxuan said coldly, "Xiao Chen, my accumulations in the Martial King realm is not something you can even imagine. Back then, you defeated me in ten moves. Today, I will only need one move!"

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and retorted without a care, "You got it wrong. It was not that you forced me to use ten moves to defeat you. Rather, it

was I who was willing to defeat you in ten moves. If I really wanted to defeat you quickly, I would not need ten moves."

"Let's see what capabilities you have to say such words. The Mandate of Heaven is with me, I lord over the world. Sword of the King!"

Sima Lingxuan soared into the air, and a storm surged behind him. The scenery around changed, materializing a panorama of people fighting, armies clashed and the dynasty warred.

Then, Sima Lingxuan arrived as the son of heaven, ending these conflicts, holding the mandate of heaven. The name of the king of swords resounded everywhere. He used the power of a dynasty to form the state infused in his sword to fight against Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen felt surprised. No wonder Sima Lingxuan had so much self-confidence this time. His state of kingship had advanced another level. Not only did his previous failure not halt his progress, it even helped him to improve further.

However, that was not enough. A dynasty would eventually fall. A true king would not rely on the power of a dynasty, for he himself was the unrivaled king. Why would he need to borrow external power?

Under normal circumstances, power?

Under normal circumstances, Xiao Chen would have been interested in fighting with his opponent for a hundred moves. After all, Sima Lingxuan had some unique understandings.

When fighting such an opponent, Xiao Chen would always benefit. However, the situation now was different. There was an even more horrifying Sima Hong behind Sima Lingxuan.

Xiao Chen had never entertained the thought of losing without a fight. A King Grade True Dragon would not bow down because of fear.

If Sima Hong wanted to bury this Heavenly Saber Pavilion with him, Xiao Chen would even sacrifice his life to make things difficult for Sima Hong, to teach Sima Hong what regret was.

Xiao Chen made up his mind, and his eyes flashed, one purple and one white, like the resplendent glow of stars.

“Xiu! Xiu!”

The Purple Thunder True Fire’s Origin Flame and the Lunar True Flame’s Origin Flame flew out. In an instant, they chased each other like a pair of fishes. The Mental Energy in Xiao Chen’s sea of consciousness drained continuously.

When the Taiji diagram formed, Xiao Chen pushed his right hand forward, shouting ferociously, “Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram!”

The Yin and Yang flames formed into a perfect Taiji diagram. They interacted with each other and produced an incredibly chaotic force. No matter what mandate of heaven you have, materializing the power of a dynasty, the Yinyang is everlasting, breaking through everything with might.

“Yin and Yang flames unexpectedly merged! How did he think of this? How did he achieve this?!” Jiang Chi and the other elders were all shocked.

“That diagram! What is that diagram?! Why have I never seen it before?! Yin and Yang, two extreme energies of opposite attributes, can actually merge with such a mysterious method.”

The people of the Tianwu Continent had never seen the Taiji diagram before. This sight broadened the horizons of Shen Manjun and the others, causing them to enter deep thought.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

The Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram moved extremely fast. Before absolute power, the Quintessence mysterious phenomenon of Sima Lingxuan’s Sword Technique utterly derailed.

The new dynasty that Sima Lingxuan’s state of kingship formed crumbled in the fires of war. Miserable cries rang throughout the land; smoke rose everywhere. At this moment, the state of kingship foundered.

“Pi ci!”

The Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram crashed into Sima Lingxuan. The surging energies exploded, and he instantly vomited a large mouthful of blood. He could not control his body as he went flying backwards.

That power far surpassed the crowd's expectations. The instant it exploded, the shock waves scattered all the clouds. The horrifying energy knocked Sima Lingxuan straight out of the Heaven Ascending Platform.

Chapter 622: The Terrifying Sima Hong

Sima Lingxuan rolled continuously down the side of the Heaven Ascending Platform. The trees and rocks pierced his body in multiple locations, creating a cruel sight to behold.

Sima Lingxuan's internal injuries were even worse than his external injuries. The Purple Thunder True Fire and Lunar True Flame burned all his internal organs. The Quintessence that came from the dantian could not protect the internal organs at all as the flames assaulted it as well.

When the various Heavenly Saber Pavilion disciples in the buildings of the Heaven Ascending Platform saw this scene, they could not even react.

These disciples had not expected the match to end so fast. What was more, they had not expected the final words that were said to turn into reality. Sima Lingxuan really ended up rolling down in a sorry state.

[TL note: The Chinese word for "scram" (滚) also means "to roll."

"Rolling" here is likely to be an intentional pun on the final words repeated by everyone, "Send him scramming."]

"He won! Senior Brother Xiao Chen actually won!"

"With just one move, Senior Brother Xiao Chen managed to knock Sima Lingxuan away. How powerful! I couldn't even imagine that before this."

"Ha! Ha! Ha! It serves him right. This is great. Let's see if they dare come to our Heavenly Saber Pavilion to flaunt their might again."

Only after a long time did the crowd burst out in thunderous cheers. They cried out nonstop as their gazes towards Xiao Chen turned even more respectful, filled with reverence.

Such a proud son of heaven was a disciple of their Heavenly Saber Pavilion. This connection evoked a sense of pride in their hearts that was hard to eliminate.

In the future, all they would have to say was "Xiao Chen is my senior brother. I have even seen him fight in person before." All the disciples of

the other sects in the Great Qin Nation would probably turn green with envy.

"Xiao Chen, you really dared to make a move!"

The rage within Sima Hong's heart was beyond description. He had not expected that Xiao Chen would dare to defeat Sima Lingxuan in front of him.

Furthermore, Xiao Chen had decisively defeated Sima Lingxuan in one move. Even though Sima Hong wanted to make a move to save the situation, it was already too late.

Sima Hong was a bona fide Martial Sage. In this Tianwu Continent, he was one of those who stood at the top. To him, Xiao Chen was like an ant; he could easily squash Xiao Chen to death.

However, Sima Hong got his face slapped by such an ant. Furthermore, this slap was hefty. He could not forget this; he could never forgive this. If he did not kill Xiao Chen, he would not be able to vent this anger.

A sword appeared in Sima Hong's hand. It moved quickly in the air as if it teleported. Then, he sent out a Quintessence sword Qi containing the natural law at Xiao Chen.

"It's over! Sima Hong unexpectedly does not care about his status and attacked a junior!"

The elders of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion paled. They panicked in their hearts. As someone much weaker, how could Xiao Chen even have a chance of survival before the attack of a Martial Sage filled with rage?

The sword Qi Sima Hong sent out looked ordinary, bereft of any fanciness. Even a Medial Grade Martial Monarch could send out a sword Qi that could tear space.

However, this sword Qi—a sword Qi sent out by a Martial Sage—did not tear space. It did not even create a small spatial crack. This sight gave rise to an unimaginable feeling.

The sword Qi was narrow and long, giving off a dazzling light. It looked

like it glided along a special trajectory of the heaven and earth. As it neared Xiao Chen, the sword Qi's light became more and more solid.

With the natural law's support, the sword light looked perfect. The energy of the saber Qi increased significantly with every second.

Xiao Chen's face sank. He did not dare to be slow. He quickly raised his left hand, and the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram flew up and shielded him.

Xiao Chen poured the vast and surging Mental Energy from his sea of consciousness into the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram. That perfect diagram immediately burst out with radiant, dazzling light.

Yinyang, four divisions, and the eight trigrams appeared around the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram. As Xiao Chen stood his ground, it felt like he had become one with the world.

"Bang!"

The sword Qi that Sima Hong sent out in rage crashed into the Taiji diagram. The Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram instantly exploded, and a horrifying energy spread everywhere.

The vast drill ground immediately shattered, throwing countless pieces of rocks into the sky. Strong winds blew and kicked up clouds of dust.

Amidst the dust, the sword Qi flew at an even faster speed than before back at Sima Hong, who was rushing over.

"Dang!"

Sima Hong's expression changed slightly. He held his sword in front of him and used dense Quintessence to protect him. Another sound, even more horrifying than the one before this, rang out.

Dust filled the place again. A bottomless hole could be seen expanding quickly. The buildings of the entire Heaven Ascending Platform started to topple.

Using the time this sword Qi bought him, Xiao Chen moved. He stood on the image of an Azure Dragon and soared into the sky. His complexion turned pale, and blood leaked out of his mouth.

Xiao Chen's condition looked very bad. Only his eyes glowed with health and vigor, not showing any signs of collapse.

Earlier, right when the sword Qi containing the natural law shattered the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram, the remnant force struck Xiao Chen's body, breaking through his Quintessence.

He could not block the sword Qi; it was much more powerful than Xiao Chen's Quintessence. The shock wave severely injured all his internal organs.

If Xiao Chen did not have a tough body, his meridians and internal organs would have shattered after experiencing such an attack, killing him on the spot.

"He is not dead yet!"

When the Supreme Elders of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion saw Xiao Chen leap out of the dust, they revealed expressions of pleasant surprise.

A Martial Sage already comprehended the natural law, albeit not by much. However, if they could infuse just a trace of it into their Quintessence, it would magnify the might of their Quintessence severalfold.

Given Xiao Chen's cultivation realm, it was unexpected that he could endure this attack. Furthermore, he looked like he could still fight and was not on the verge of death.

Shen Manjun's face sank as she said, "Xiao Chen cannot fall here. The Heavenly Saber Pavilion's Luck has already meshed with Xiao Chen's. If he dies, so will the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

"Jiang Chi, on my orders, immediately assemble the Divine Saber Camp. Activate the entire sect and fight against Sima Hong. We absolutely cannot let Xiao Chen die here."

Jiang Chi did not hesitate to say "This disciple obeys."

After Jiang Chi acknowledged Shen Manjun's order, she soared into the air. Moving quickly, she landed in front of Xiao Chen with a sullen

expression and defended him. All her Quintessence surged out wildly.

“Sima Hong, how old are you already? Do you not care about your status at all? To think you attacked someone from the younger generation,” Shen Manjun said expressionlessly.

Sima Hong roared, and a strong wind blew, clearing all the dust and revealing the dilapidated drill ground.

Staring at Shen Manjun, Sima Hong said coldly, “Scram. I hate people who disrespect me after I showed them some respect. I respect. I already said six days ago that as long as he loses to Lingxuan, everything would be fine. Today, this brat still does not know what is good for him. So don’t blame me for being ruthless and merciless.”

When the cultivators around the Heaven Ascending Platform from the various places heard what Sima Hong said, their expressions changed greatly.

Unexpectedly, Sima Hong did not care about his status. He tried to threaten Xiao Chen into pretending to lose. This behavior was simply too shameless.

Shen Manjun said, “Do you know the consequences of killing people in my Heavenly Saber Pavilion?”

Sima Hong laughed loudly, “What does the Heavenly Saber Pavilion amount to? You really think you are one of the ten great sects? I have never cared about you. Since you are not leaving, I will kill you first.”

“Hu chi! Hu chi!”

Sima Hong launched two sword Qi from his sword light. The sword Qi crisscrossed and formed a cross as they headed for Shen Manjun.

A slender saber appeared in Shen Manjun’s hand. She brought out the full extent of her three hundred years of cultivation at this moment. Her saber light shattered space as she sent out an attack.

The cross-shaped sword light carried the natural law as it surged over. It shattered the Saber Technique Shen Manjun executed, forcing her to take

a hundred steps back.

Although Shen Manjun breathed somewhat heavily, she had managed to block the sword Qi of this Martial Sage in the end.

“Just a mantis trying to stop a chariot!”

[TL note: A mantis trying to stop a chariot: This means overrating oneself and attempting something impossible.]

Snorting coldly, Sima Hong immediately appeared before Shen Manjun, who had just blocked the attack. His sword moved and launched a chain of attacks at her.

“Dang! Dang! Dang!”

The sound of weapons clashing rang out in the air. Every time Sima Hong took a step forward, heaven and earth seemed to move with him.

The boundless power was not something Shen Manjun could block. No matter how strong she was, it was impossible. With every attack she received, she vomited a mouthful of blood. Her complexion paled immensely.

“Scram!”

After nine attacks, Sima Hong roared ferociously, and his sword exploded out in light. Its might increased, and the attack knocked Shen Manjun away.

Shen Manjun went flying like an arrow, unable to do anything. She crashed into a mountain, and it exploded, tossing rocks everywhere.

Xiao Chen looked at Shen Manjun, whose fate was unknown, and his eyes turned glacial. He rushed in front and attacked.

“Return of the Azure Dragon!”

A the Azure Dragon!”

A vast sea behind Xiao Chen shot out ninety-nine pillars of water into the sky as an Azure Dragon leaped out of the water. A bright light flashed on the saber as it tore through space and hacked down at Sima Hong’s

head.

Sima Hong revealed a startled expression. He had not expected that not only did Xiao Chen not run, Xiao Chen even dared to attack him. However, that the saber light was above him; he had no choice but to send out a screen of swords to defend himself.

“Weng! Weng!”

The sword Qi hummed, and the natural law poured out and knitted together, forming a tough screen of light.

“Battle Sage Origins, Strength Character Formula, increase might by thirty-three folds!” Xiao Chen roared ferociously.

He was past caring about consequences. All his Quintessence drained at that moment, and the saber light’s might soared instantly—to a level where even Sima Hong found it frightening.

“Bang!”

Before this Return of the Azure Dragon fortified by the Strength Character Formula, the eternal sword screen containing the natural law shattered. The saber light instantly knocked back Sima Hong.

All of Sima Hong’s clothes tore, and injuries covered him from head to toe. At one glance, no part of him appeared intact; he was in a sorry state. He flew back in the air and vomited three mouthfuls of blood.

“Unexpectedly, he knocked back an Inferior Grade Martial Sage. Furthermore, the Martial Sage is severely injured,” the outsiders around the Heaven Ascending Platform said in shock. They had not dared imagine that such a thing was possible.

This was a Martial Sage, and the killing move of a Martial Monarch actually managed to knock him back like this.

“Xiu!”

Sima Hong only flew back a hundred meters before he stabilized himself. Then, his wounds healed at a visible pace.

A sinister look flashed in Sima Hong’s eyes. First, Xiao Chen had blocked

his attack, causing him to lose face already. Now, Xiao Chen even injured him this heavily in front of everyone.

In fact, given Xiao Chen's strength, even after using the Strength Character Formula, Return of the Azure Dragon should not have been able to truly injure Sima Hong.

However, Sima Hong had made an error in judgment, using only half his strength to defend against Return of the Azure Dragon. He had not expected Xiao Chen to have a way to increase the might of Return of the Azure Dragon by thirty-three times.

As a result, Sima Hong was caught off-guard and beaten up so miserably at the hands of Xiao Chen.

Chapter 623: Divine Weapon Revealed

To think there is such a secret technique to instantly increase the might of one's Martial Technique by thirty-three times! If he were a regular peak Martial Monarch, I would have been dead already.

After calming down, Sima Hong thought in fear, I have to eradicate this brat. Otherwise, I will just be leaving a future problem to fester. If he matures, he will destroy the Sima Clan.

Seeing Sima Hong stand up once again, Xiao Chen, who was lying on the ground weakly, could not help a bitter smile. Combining Return of the Azure Dragon with the Strength Character Formula was already his strongest move.

Activating the Strength Character Formula would instantly strengthen any Martial Technique by thirty-three times.

The first time Xiao Chen activated the Strength Character Formula, Liu Ruyue's father had handled it for him. Back then, Xiao Chen had activated it passively without understanding the principles behind it.

After Xiao Chen advanced to Martial Monarch, he barely managed to learn this secret technique with the aid of Ao Jiao. Right now, he still was not that familiar with it. His Quintessence was not surging enough, either.

Under such circumstances, it would deplete not only his Quintessence but also his Vital Qi. Xiao Chen would not be able to recover without three to five days of rest.

As Xiao Chen watched Sima Hong slowly walk over like a death god, he calmed down, instead. If he could choose again, he would still not choose to lose without a fight. He would rather die in combat, never bowing his head.

Life was short. Why make himself live that sort of a miserable life? Such was not a life that he wanted. There would be no point in living, then.

Xiao Chen sheathed the Lunar Shadow Saber and stopped Ao Jiao from coming out. He did not want Ao Jiao to risk her life for him. He had

promised the Thunder Emperor she would never suffer again, not even at the point of his death!

"When a cultivator advances to Martial Sage, after his body is immersed in Spiritual Energy for a long time, his body will turn into a Sage Body the instant he comprehends the natural laws. Martial Sages cannot be evaluated by normal standards."

"Most light injuries can heal in a very short time. Their physical body's defense will also be several times stronger than a peak Martial Monarch's."

"Although Xiao Chen hurt Sima Hong, he did not hurt his core. So it is futile."

"Even so, Xiao Chen can be proud of himself. As a Martial Monarch, he managed to injure a Martial Sage. In the past thousand years, he is probably the only one. How unfortunate..."

Outside the Heaven Ascending Platform, the cultivators who came to watch revealed looks of pity. As of now, no one within the Heavenly Saber Pavilion could stop Sima Hong. Xiao Chen's end was easy to imagine.

Despite the one-kilometer distance, Sima Hong only took a hundred steps to arrive before Xiao Chen. He looked at the feeble Xiao Chen, not showing any emotion on his face.

"You should feel proud at dying in the hands of a Martial Sage."

Sima Hong immediately sent an attack towards Xiao Chen's chest at lightning speed.

"Bang!"

Just as the tip of the sword was about to pierce Xiao Chen's chest, a scarlet saber Qi descended from the sky. It emitted a boundless state of massacre as it stabbed towards Sima Hong.

That saber Qi contained surging energy as if the energy of thousands of people had fused to form it. Unexpectedly, it also included a trace of the natural law.

Feeling some threat from the saber Qi, Sima Hong immediately draw back the sword and launched a sword light at the saber Qi.

"Dang!"

The saber Qi and sword light clashed. Sima Hong took three steps back. When he looked up, he saw that it was Jiang Chi leading two thousand elites of the Divine Saber Camp over.

All the Divine Saber Camp's members wore tight robes and held scarlet sabers in their hands. Their eyes were icy cold, staring at Sima Hong without any fear. They only gave off a boundless state of massacre.

Under Jiang Chi's lead, the two thousand people formed the Heavenly Profound Blood Slaughtering Formation in midair. Everyone's auras were linked together into a vast aura.

These two thousand people had worked together to form that one saber Qi from earlier. They had truly pushed Sima Hong back by three steps for the first time.

Jiang Chi said, "Sima Hong, leave this place now, and the Heavenly Saber Pavilion will treat it as if nothing happened. Otherwise, even if the Heavenly Saber Pavilion falls, we will make you pay for it."

Sima Hong laughed coldly, "Idiot, just an insignificant Heavenly Saber Pavilion and you think you can make me pay? I will show you the true power of a Martial Sage today!"

"Bang!"

Sima Hong stomped on the ground and quickly arrived before Jiang Chi. Every time he swung his sword, he sent out a strand of sword Qi. Every attack had the natural law infused into it.

The two thousand Divine Saber Camp disciples all drew their sabers at the same time. Relying on the formation, they focused all their energies on Jiang Chi.

Jiang Chi did his best to defend. However, when facing the full-power Sima Hong and the vast natural law, the difference was clear.

“Dang! Dang! Dang!”

Sima Hong’s eyes were calm as he sent out all sorts of attacks. His speed became increasingly faster and stronger, forcing Jiang Chi to retreat continuously in the air.

The Heavenly Profound Blood Slaughtering Formation formed by the two thousand elites could not truly block Sima Hong.

“Just a rubbish formation and you dare to behave so impudently. Break!”

Sima Hong lost all his patience. He gathered all the sword lights together and attacked. Jiang Chi’s Saber Technique broke, and his saber went flying.

After the attack struck Jiang Chi’s body, all the accumulated injuries from earlier burst forth in one go. He vomited a large mouthful of blood and fell feebly from the sky.

The two thousand Divine Saber Camp disciples sending energy to Jiang Chi could not hold on any longer by then. They all vomited mouthfuls of blood and fell to the ground like rain.

After breaking the Heavenly Profound Blood Slaughtering Formation, Sima Hong landed on the ground again and headed for Xiao Chen, emitting a boundless killing intent.

“Fight to the end!”

The Supreme Elders who feared Sima Hong’s strength saw Jiang Chi and the two thousand disciples falling miserably from the sky.

Those Supreme Elders’ eyes filled with hate as they executed their most potent attacks, sending out multicolored saber lights and chopping down at Sima Hong from the air.

Sima Hong revealed a disdainful smile and said, “No matter how many ants there are, it is useless!”

“Dang! Dang! Dang!”

Sword light flickered, but Sima Hong never stopped moving; he did not even pause to deal with these attacks. He simply countered as he took a

step forward.

Sima Hong destroyed those Supreme Elders with one attack, breaking all the various Martial Techniques that they had studied for their whole life in an instant. He knocked back all the Heavenly Saber Pavilion Supreme Elders like sandbags; they could not even retaliate.

“This is the strength of a Martial Sage? This is too horrifying. They truly deserve to sit at the peak of the Tianwu Continent. Even the full power of a sect cannot stop him.”

“The Heavenly Saber Pavilion will probably be destroyed.”

The cultivators who came to watch revealed some pleasure at the Heavenly Saber Pavilion’s misfortune. The rise of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion was not a good thing for them.

“Stop him! We cannot let him kill Senior Brother Xiao Chen!”

The Heavenly Saber Pavilion disciples gathered around the Heaven Ascending Platform rushed forward with hot blood running through their veins when they saw Sima Hong getting closer to Xiao Chen.

Those disciples could no longer restrain themselves as they continuously launched themselves at Sima Hong—all this for the sake of delaying Sima Hong, trying to help Xiao Chen fight for a chance at survival.

“How dare you block my way?! You are all not even as strong as ants!”

Sima Hong revealed an impatient expression. He could not even be bothered to swing his sword; he merely waved his left hand.

Winds blustered from every direction and formed a strong air current that blew the Heavenly Saber Pavilion disciples a kilometer away.

The footsteps grew louder as Sima Hong approached Xiao Chen. He looked at Xiao Chen and said, “I never boast. Now you know what kind of consequences one decision can bring about.”

Xiao Chen’s pale face remained expressionless. He only said coldly, “If I do not die, I will definitely wash the Sima Clan in blood in the future!”

“Ha! Ha! Ha! Who can save you?!” When Sima Hong heard Xiao Chen’s

words, he behaved like he heard a hilarious joke. He laughed brashly, “Who would dare offend a Martial Sage to save you? Even at your deathbed, you are still so stupid. Well, you can try destroying my Sima Clan when you are in hell!”

“Arrogant!”

Just at this moment, a cold snort came from the horizon. The person who spoke seemed to be far away, but the sound was like someone whispering in the ear.

These two conflicting impressions merged. Sima Hong’s expression changed drastically. Feeling a dangerous aura, he quickly turned to look.

However, before Sima Hong could react, a wooden box seemed to have flown through space and appeared, crashing into Sima Hong.

“Pu ci!”

The wooden box apparently contained an unrivaled force. Sima Hong vomited a mouthful of blood as the wooden box knocked him back.

With a ‘sou,’ it landed in front of Xiao Chen. The words “Like the Emperor Arriving Personally” were written on the front on the front of the wooden box. No one dared to take it lightly.

Sima Hong wiped off the blood from his lips and shouted ferociously, “Acting all pretentious. There has not been a Martial Emperor in the Tianwu Continent for a long time already. Die!”

After Sima Hong spoke, he launched himself at Xiao Chen with an even more ferocious air.

“Ka cha! Ka cha!”

The four planks of the wooden box fell off, and a simple saber floated quietly in the air.

The saber gave off a horrifying aura that seemed like it could flip mountains and seas. Before this aura, Sima Hong was simply like a drop of water in the sea, totally unremarkable.

This aura was as vast as the sea and as massive as the mountains. When

Sima Hong crashed into this aura, he bounced back miserably. Then, he rolled on the ground several times before stopping.

"Divine Weapon!"

An expression of horror filled Sima Hong's face as he recalled something. Without saying another word, he picked up the unconscious Sima Lingxuan and flew away without looking back.

"Come here, saber!"

An aged voice rang out. Everyone looked up and saw a gray-robed old man flying over. He waved his hand, and that Divine Weapon came out of its sheath.

The Divine Weapon of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion that had not been drawn for many years finally saw the light of day again!

While hovering in the air, the gray-robed old man extended his hand and tightly grasped the Divine Weapon, Heavenly Universe Saber. In that instant, everything under the sky seemed insignificant.

Normally, if a Martial Sage wanted to run away from another Martial Sage of the same grade, the one chasing would have difficulty keeping the other one. At this moment, Sima Hong had already flown several kilometers while carrying Sima Lingxuan.

To the onlookers, the two were a black dot in the distant sky. The crowd could not even make out the direction they were moving in.

The old man held the Divine Weapon and sent an attack at Sima Hong. The Divine Weapon immediately lit up with a bright light, even overwhelming the sun.

Then, everyone saw an unimaginable scene: night suddenly fell, and countless stars flickered in the sky. The boundless universe became like a painting unfurling at this moment.

In the eyes of ordinary people, the brightest sun was no more than one of the stars above. It was utterly unremarkable when compared to the vast universe, absolutely minuscule.

Chapter 624: Incomparably Domineering, Leng Tianhe

Only the light of the Divine Weapon was everlasting. At this moment, the gray-robed old man who held the Divine Weapon became the center of this universe, of this Sky Dome Realm.

“Xiu!”

An anguished cry echoed, and the light vanished. All the mysterious phenomena disappeared, and the blazing sun in the sky reappeared.

However, the vast scene that shook everyone left a permanent mark in their hearts in that instant.

On the horizon, everyone could see the black dot that was Sima Hong falling to the ground like a broken kite. The saber Qi of the Divine Weapon severely injured him from kilometers away.

“Come back!” the gray-robed old man shouted, opening his left hand. His palm contained the natural law as it formed an irresistible suction force.

A horrifying tornado formed in the air and sucked in Sima Hong, who was several kilometers away. He could not control his blood-drenched body.

“Bang!”

A muffled crash resounded, and Sima Hong and Sima Lingxuan both fell on the Heaven Ascending Platform.

Sima Hong knelt on one knee before the vast might of the Divine Weapon. His injured body could not help but tremble. A horrifying wound gushing blood was visible on his chest.

When Jiang Chi and the other elders below saw the old man arriving, they became extremely excited. However, because of the might radiating from the Divine Weapon, they could not approach to speak to him.

“Ka cha!”

The old man casually waved his hand, and the Divine Weapon returned to its scabbard. The wooden box immediately pieced itself together and floated quietly in front of Xiao Chen.

Suddenly released from the aura, Sima Hong fell heavily to the ground, unable to move. The old man's figure flashed and arrived beside Sima Hong.

"You think you can run away like that after injuring so many of my Heavenly Saber Pavilion disciples."

Sima Hong got to his feet, bent over. He said skeptically, "Leng Tianhe, you merely wield the might of the Divine Weapon. What abilities do you have? If you are truly capable, you would have been the Pavilion Master back then."

"So, it is him. Unexpectedly, the younger brother of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's Pavilion Master came back."

"Forty years ago, for the sake of obtaining the Pavilion Master position, you fought with your older brother and lost. You left in a pique back then. Surprisingly, after not appearing for forty years, you stepped through the threshold of Martial Sage."

Hearing Sima Hong's words, everyone was stunned. They all guessed who the gray-robed old man was.

Forty years ago, when the Heavenly Saber Pavilion was flourishing, two absolute geniuses appeared at the same time. Furthermore, they were brothers. Unfortunately, a mountain could not contain two tigers.

Leng Tianhe lost to his older brother and had to give up on the Pavilion Master position. After that, he left the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. However, twenty years ago, all the elites of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion perished in a Demonic Calamity. Even the Pavilion Master died. Since then, the entire Heavenly Saber Pavilion had been in decline.

Otherwise, Sima Hong would not have dared to come here and throw his weight around, all by himself, declaring that he would destroy the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

Now, at the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's most critical moment, Leng Tianhe finally returned. Using the Divine Weapon, he defeated Sima Hong in one move.

When Leng Tianhe heard Sima Hong's words, he snorted coldly and said, "Idiot, even if your father were here, he would not dare say such words. Junior Brother Jiang, send someone to hang him at the entrance of Saber City. We will wait for the Sima Clan's people to come and collect him. The Sima Clan will pay a hundredfold for all the damages to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion."

Unbelievably, a bona fide Martial Sage—someone who stood at the top of this world—was going to be hung at the city entrance. Everyone felt their heads swelling just at the thought of it.

Sima Hong got up and threw himself at the gray-robed old man, shouting angrily, "Leng Tianhe, you dare?!"

"Why not?!"

Leng Tianhe kicked and sent Sima Hong flying back. Filled with tremendous force, his right leg scattered the remnants of Sima Hong's Quintessence.

When Jiang Chi and the other elders heard Leng Tianhe's words, they quickly ordered people to capture Sima Hong and lock him up.

Leng Tianhe looked up and glanced at the other cultivators who had come over to spectate. They immediately came to their senses and quickly fled the place.

Normally, this area was off-limits to outsiders. With the problem now resolved, if they still did not leave, they would be in deep trouble.

Seeing that these people still had some discretion, Leng Tianhe looked away and ignored them.

Jiang Chi and the others rushed over and said respectfully, "Junior Brother Leng, fortunately, you managed to arrive in time. Otherwise, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion would have gotten destroyed."

Leng Tianhe replied, “There is no need to say more. Although I have left the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, I will never sit back and watch the Heavenly Saber Pavilion’s destruction.”

Raising his hand to stop Jiang Chi and the others from saying anything more, Leng Tianhe turned his head to look at Xiao Chen, who was already standing up. Interest appeared in his eyes.

Xiao Chen performed a cupped-fist salute and said, “Many thanks thanks to Senior for helping.”

Leng Tianhe smiled faintly and said, “You saved yourself. You were able to resist the temptation of the Divine Weapon and deliver it to me. You sowed this seed back then. If the Divine Weapon did not warn me today, I would not have rushed over. This is the fruit of that seed.

[TL note: In Chinese, rather than seed and fruit, it was cause and effect. It is the concept of karma. The Chinese believe that every cause will lead to effects, and every effect had its cause. Every single action matters and will lead to something.]

“If you had given up on the Heavenly Saber Pavilion and gone to the Supreme Sky Sect, Sima Hong would not dare to play such tricks. In the end, it is actually the Heavenly Saber Pavilion dragging you down. However, this will never happen again. I will compensate you for today’s matter.”

When the surrounding elders heard what Leng Tianhe said, they realized that he intended to stay and support the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. They could not help but reveal excited and joyful expressions.

With this, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion now had a Martial Sage holding down the fort. Furthermore, he could wield the Divine Weapon. No one in the Sky Dome Realm would dare to slight the Heavenly Saber Pavilion in the future.

After this, Sima Hong and Sima Lingxuan had their cultivations sealed, and they were hung at the entrance of Saber City. The commotion Xiao Chen and Sima Lingxuan’s match caused was over for now.

The strong Sima Hong with his ferocious aura lost all his reputation. He could not garner any compassion from others.

In the morning of the second day, the Supreme Sky Sect's Old Feng arrived at Saber City. When he saw Sima Hong hanging at the gates, he smiled faintly and did not even enter the mountain before leaving.

Actually, Old Feng was not particularly worried for Xiao Chen. As a King Grade True Dragon genius, he possessed great Luck. It would be very difficult for others to kill him in the Sky Dome Realm.

All sorts of things would happen mysteriously, as if Xiao Chen received the personal care of heaven, ensuring nothing happened to him.

The result was not far from Old Feng's expectations. Sima Hong hanging at the gates of Saber City was the best proof. Who could have imagined that when a Martial Sage made a move against a Martial Monarch, he would end up in such a state, becoming the joke of the world?

However, this unimaginable matter indeed happened before everyone's eyes. In the Sky Dome Realm, Xiao Chen would not die easily since he since he was the possessor of the Sky Dome Realm's Luck.

Only after arriving at the Kunlun Realm, where there were many geniuses with great Luck as well, might Xiao Chen meet with mortal danger.

Ten days later, the Sima Clan's retired Clan Head personally brought two hundred thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones as an apology before taking back Sima Hong and Sima Lingxuan.

Given that the Sima Clan was in the wrong in the first place and the presence of Leng Tianhe, who wielded the Divine Weapon, even if the Sima Clan's retired Clan Head had any dissatisfaction, he would not dare express it.

Otherwise, if Leng Tianhe wanted to kill Sima Hong and Sima Lingxuan, the Sima Clan's retired Clan Head would not be able to do anything. Between two hundred thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones and one Martial Sage, the Sima Clan's retired Clan Head knew which was more

important.

Leng Tianhe used half of the two hundred thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones to reconstruct the Heaven Ascending Platform as well as reward the many disciples and treat those injured.

Then, Leng Tianhe gave Xiao Chen the remaining one hundred thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones. Not only that, he fulfilled his promise and gave Xiao Chen a hundred Inferior Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls that he refined himself.

Compared to Superior Grade Spirit Stones, the Spirit Gathering Pearls were undoubtedly more effective. They not only had vast Spiritual Energy but were also extremely pure.

Now, Xiao Chen had two hundred Inferior Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls. If he used them for normal cultivation, they would not be sufficient. He would use them up within a few days.

Xiao Chen intended to use the Spirit Gathering Pearls for breaking through bottlenecks or for emergencies, like when he depleted his Quintessence. Having the Spirit Gathering Pearls would make things easier.

After fighting with Sima Hong, Xiao Chen felt a sense of danger in his heart. Before a Martial Sage, he was still too weak.

In the future, when Xiao Chen went to the Kunlun Realm, his Luck would not have that strong an effect. He could not rely on others to come and save him. He had to have his own trump cards.

A Martial Sage's body was already a Sage Body. If the core was not truly hurt, it would be hard to cause any lasting damage to a Martial Sage.

For now, Xiao Chen gave up on severely injuring a Martial Sage; wanting to do so was unrealistic. His aim was to be able to flee from a Martial Sage and at least protect himself.

At this moment, all Xiao Chen could do was raise his Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art quickly to

Art quickly to Great Perfection, to see if he could flee from a Martial Sage.

If the other geniuses of the same generation knew what Xiao Chen was thinking, they would all be astonished. They were all still thinking of how to break through to Martial Monarch or how to deal with a Medial Grade Martial Monarch.

Xiao Chen's sights, however, were set on Martial Sage, a level much higher than them, leaving them far behind.

There was a waterfall in the back mountains of Qingyun Peak. Below the waterfall was a lake about six kilometers wide.

Previously, Xiao Chen had cultivated the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art to Consummation here. The Azure Dragon was water-attributed. It would definitely be faster for Xiao Chen to practice the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art at this lake.

While Xiao Chen trained, time went by extremely fast. It might be dawn when he looked up; then when he next looked up, it might be sunset already.

The days went by quickly. Xiao Chen spent his days alone at this lake. It was quiet here save the endless gushing of the waterfall.

However, no matter how lonely it was, Xiao Chen had to endure it. In the exchange with Sima Hong, Xiao Chen had suffered too much. He even nearly died.

If he did not want such a situation to happen again, he had to endure all this.

"Roaming Dragon's Nine Transformations!"

Xiao Chen shouted, and a dragon roar resounded in his chest. His figure wavered, and nine identical figures immediately appeared.

Compared to the previous Roaming Dragon's Nine Transformations, there did not seem to be any difference. However, if one observed closely, they would discover that every clone had an ethereal dragon around it.

The clones also looked more realistic. Not only did they have flesh and blood, but they also seemed to have spirit. Their expressions were not dull like before.

Of all the tricks within the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art, Roaming Dragon's Nine Transformations was Xiao Chen's favorite. He could use this move to advance or retreat. He could attack and use this move to deceive his opponent. When he fled, others would find it hard to figure out which was him.

However, it was far from adequate for use against a Martial Sage. Xiao Chen shook his head slightly. The nine figures merged, and a dragon roar resounded behind him, causing a pillar of water to shoot up into the sky.

"Azure Dragon Tail Whip!"

A strong gale blew, and Xiao Chen's body seemed to have turned into a dragon tail. He moved in a long arc over the water. As his figure flashed, he left behind a crescent-moon-shaped pillar of water.

Chapter 625: the Arrival of Princess Ying Yue

In one breath, Xiao Chen traveled five kilometers. Everywhere he passed, the strong wind kicked up high waves. Only after Xiao Chen stood firmly did the lake water rain back down.

After entering deep thought, he muttered to himself, “The explosive speed of Azure Dragon Tail Whip could almost rival Sima Hong’s speed already. However, explosive speed is not enough. The most important thing is to raise my basic speed.”

Time passed quickly. Xiao Chen spent a total of two months on this lake, practicing the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art at every moment.

He felt that he was not far from Great Perfection. Now, when he circulated the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art, he could maintain an image of the Azure Dragon below him as he moved.

It was not like before, where the Azure Dragon would only last for a while, flickering on and off. His speed increased by twenty percent, but it was still far from what he sought.

“According to the secret manual, after the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art reaches Great Perfection, it can materialize two Azure Dragons and aid the cultivator in flying. If practiced to its peak, it can materialize eighteen Azure Dragons.”

Xiao Chen’s face sank slightly; he felt some frustration in his heart. He had already spent two months, yet he had only made a small step towards his goal of being able to flee from an Inferior Grade Martial Sage. He was still far from achieving that.

He pushed off heavily against the water. Eighteen pillars of water immediately burst out of the calm lake and soared into the sky.

When the water fell back down, Xiao Chen closed his eyes and let it wet his clothes. Then, he slowly recovered from his slight frustration.

“Senior Brother Xiao Chen, I have already gathered all the Spirit Herbs that you asked for.” Just at this moment, Xiao Chen heard a melodious voice. Jade Maiden Peak’s Chu Xinyun had arrived.

Xiao Chen opened his eyes and circulated his Quintessence. Steam came off his body, and his clothes dried immediately.

Smiling faintly, Xiao Chen arrived before Chu Xinyun. Two months ago, he had asked Chu Xinyun for help with gathering ingredients for the Countenance Halting Pill.

Jade Maiden Peak lacked several of the Spirit Herbs he needed. As Xiao Chen did not have much time on hand, he could only ask someone to help.

Coincidentally, Xiao Chen had hit a small bottleneck with his practice of the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art. He needed to set it aside and work on something else. Now, he could use this time to refine the Countenance Halting Pill.

Chu Xinyun handed Xiao Chen a spatial ring, saying, “I have already collected all ninety-nine Spirit Herbs you needed. They are all in the spatial ring. Please check them to make sure they are correct.”

Xiao Chen took the spatial ring and checked the contents. After finding that nothing was missing, he said joyfully, “Many thanks, Junior Sister Chu. You have helped me greatly.”

Chu Xinyun smiled faintly and said enviously, “If I’m not wrong, you should be refining the Countenance Halting Pill. Given that it can preserve a woman’s looks for a thousand years, Elder Sister Ruyue is really fortunate.”

In contrast to men, women paid more attention to their looks. They feared the merciless passage of time that caused their youthfulness to fade. Being able to preserve their beauty for a thousand years was, without a doubt, something every woman dreamed of.

Naturally, Chu Xinyun was no exception. However, she knew these ninety-nine ingredients cost a lot of Spirit Stones. Furthermore, the pill

was probably not easy to refine. Wishing Xiao Chen would help her refine one would be an extravagant hope.

"I'll not interrupt your cultivation any further. I'll take my leave first." Chu Xinyun stopped thinking about that matter and prepared to take her leave.

Xiao Chen called out to stop her, "Wait a moment. This is the Alchemic Recipe for the Countenance Halting Pill. In the future, when you have time, you can refine it yourself."

Xiao Chen could tell what Chu Xinyun was thinking. However, some ingredients were seasonal. He would be leaving in a few months, so he could not help her refine the pill. Hence, he gave her the Alchemic Recipe.

Chu Xinyun stared at Xiao Chen in disbelief. The Alchemic Recipe for the Countenance Halting Pill was worth cities. It would not be an exaggeration to say it was priceless, yet he just casually gave it to her.

Xiao Chen handed the Alchemic Recipe to Chu Xinyun and immediately returned to his abode to prepare to refine the Countenance Halting Pill. He arranged the ninety-nine Spirit Herbs on the wooden table and counted them. Finally, he took out the Azure Dragon Medicine Cauldron.

Looking at the Azure Dragon Medicine Cauldron with its overwhelming Spiritual Energy, Xiao Chen became slightly distracted. The image of a pretty girl who liked to crossdress appeared in his mind.

"I wonder how she is doing now? I am already about to leave the Sky Dome Realm. After I refine the Countenance Halting Pill, I should make a trip to the Imperial Capital."

Xiao Chen muttered to himself and collected his thoughts. He still owed Feng Feixue a favor. If he had a chance, it would be best that he dealt with it before he left.

"Dong! Dong! Dong!"

Just as Xiao Chen was about to start refining the the Medicinal Pill, the sound of knocking interrupted him.

Who can it be at this time? Xiao Chen remembered instructing Liu Suifeng not to let anyone come and disturb him.

He swept his hand across the table and put away all the Spirit Herbs and the Azure Dragon Medicine Cauldron. Then, he went over to the door.

A fragrance assaulted Xiao Chen's nose, and then he saw a girl in a red dress standing in the doorway. This girl was gorgeous enough to bring down a kingdom. He stood there, stunned for a moment, before smiling. "What wind blew Princess Ying Yue over here?"

This person was the highly popular Princess Ying Yue. She said softly, "Just because you became the champion of the True Dragon Ranking, you now dare to speak to me with such poor manners?"

Xiao Chen smiled slightly and replied, "I don't dare to. One doesn't visit a temple without a cause. What do you need, Princess? Just tell me straight."

[TL note: One doesn't visit a temple without a cause: The meaning of this should be quite straightforward. It usually refers to someone who normally would not come for a visit unless they needed help.]

Ying Yue immediately stopped smiling and said sullenly, "Do you still remember the promise you had with Feng Feixue?"

The startled Xiao Chen nodded and said, "Naturally, I remember. I made the promise to her back when she gave me the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art outside Mohe City."

Ying Yue said, "She is in trouble. Her clansmen are keeping her under house arrest."

Xiao Chen frowned and asked, "House arrest? Why?"

Feng Feixue ran most of the Feng Clan's businesses. She had a lot of say within the Feng Clan, so how could she have been placed under house arrest?

Ying Yue took time to organize her thoughts before saying, "The Feng Clan controls the second-ranked merchant association in the world. The

first is the Wanlong Merchant Association. Do you know that?"

Xiao Chen nodded to indicate he understood. There were five great merchant associations in the world. The leader was the Great Jin Nation's Wanlong Merchant Association; they had a lot of power. Xiao Chen had seen this for himself in Dragon Sealing City. The Wan Clan ran all the businesses in Dragon Sealing City, aside from Ignorant About Tea Teahouse.

Although Dragon Sealing City opened for only one month, the millions of cultivators who qualified to enter were strong cultivators in the continent. They definitely would not lack Spirit Stones. Just this one month of business netted the Wan Clan an enormous profit.

Xiao Chen had also heard some news about the Wanlong Merchant Association from Jin Dabao. They were a strong faction.

The Wan Clan had amassed a vast fortune. However, fortune. However, there had not been any stories of anyone trying to rob the Wan Clan—which would be impossible without strength and some trump cards.

Otherwise, such a fat lamb would have been swallowed up by some strong sects and Martial Sages.

Ying Yue continued, "Four years ago, the Wan Clan's Young Master fell in love with Feng Feixue at first sight. So, he got the Wan Clan Elders to propose to Feng Feixue.

[TL note: In traditional Chinese culture, a proposal is made by the male's parents or elders to the female's parents or elders. They are the ones who have the rights to decide whether to accept or not. In some variants, the male can make the proposal himself, but it will always be to the parents or elders of the female.]

"The Wan Clan is much stronger than the Feng Clan. If the Feng Clan offended the Wan Clan, they would face difficulties doing business. Furthermore, there were many people in the upper echelons of the Feng Clan who wanted to use this opportunity to gain connections with the Wan Clan. So they agreed to this marriage."

Four years ago... Xiao Chen recalled some matters of the past. It seemed like the first time he met Feng Feixue in Mohe City was four years ago.

Could it be that Feng Feixue had come to Mohe City then because of this matter? Did she anticipate such a day long ago?

Xiao Chen remained silent for a long time before asking, “Princess Ying Yue, what exactly is the relationship between Mohe City’s Xiao Clan and the Feng Clan?”

Given Ying Yue and Feng Feixue’s friendship, plus the information network of the Great Qin Nation’s Royal Court, Ying Yue should know the answer to this. Xiao Chen had always harbored some suspicions about this. Finally, he could no longer resist his curiosity.

Ying Yue revealed a stunned expression. She said in surprise, “Your father never told you?”

Xiao Chen shook his head in reply.

Ying Yue said, “Then I cannot tell you. All I want to know now is, will you fulfill the promise you made? To take up the responsibility to stop this marriage?”

Taking up this responsibility meant becoming enemies with the strongest merchant association in the Tianwu Continent. Xiao Chen may be strong now, but if he faced a powerful faction like that, it would be like flinging an egg at a rock.

Xiao Chen did not take long to decide. He calmly said, “Since she asked, naturally, I will do my best to help.”

Ying Yue smiled gently and said, “Feng Feixue did not misjudge you. What you just said was worth her enduring so bitterly for four years.”

“I need to make some preparations first before I can follow you can follow you to the Imperial Capital.”

Nodding, Ying Yue said, “Then I will wait for you at Saber City. Feng Feixue’s father is there as well. The main thing is that the Feng Clan’s old man just passed away. Her father cannot contain the situation any longer.

Otherwise, she would be able to continue dragging this out."

"I understand!"

After Ying Yue left, Xiao Chen sat down in front of a small tree in the courtyard. He took out two medallions from the Universe Ring and fiddled with them in his hands. His eyes looked pensive.

Of the two medallions, one was the Supreme Sky Sect's Clear Sky Medallion and the other was the Myriad Fiend Palace's Heavenly Fiend Medallion. Either one allowed him to request the aid of a Martial Sage at a crucial moment.

With the favor of two Martial Sages, Xiao Chen would not have to fear any major factions in the Tianwu Continent. Martial Sages stood at the peak of this continent; they were not people any sect could afford to offend.

"It is likely impossible for them to help me deal with the Wan Clan. However, they should be able to ensure that I do not die."

The two medallions floated in front of Xiao Chen as he made up his mind. In the end, he put away the Clear Sky Medallion and grasped the Heavenly Fiend Medallion tightly with his right hand.

It was best that Xiao Chen leave the Clear Sky Medallion for the Kunlun Realm. When all was said and done, the Wan Clan was just a merchant clan. Just one Martial Sage should be able to protect him.

Pushing off the ground, Xiao Chen rode an Azure Dragon image, moving up and down in the sky. He quickly flew towards the Ancient Desolate Land at a speed far surpassing that of Martial Monarchs of the same grade.

Ten days later, Xiao Chen arrived where the Myriad Fiend Palace was in the Heavenly Extermination Lake. After he took out the Heavenly Fiend Medallion, Xiao Bai's father, An Zixuan, came out to meet him.

After Xiao Chen explained what he was here for, An Zixuan took the Heavenly Fiend Medallion and smiled faintly. "I was beginning to think that you will never use this Heavenly Fiend Medallion."

Xiao Chen asked with uncertainty, “Senior, I wonder if you will agree to my request?”

An Zixuan carefully put away the medallion and said softly, “Although the Wan Clan is strong, they are, nevertheless, just businessmen. I can still ensure your safety. However, I have something I need your help with.”

Xiao Chen performed a cupped-fist salute and said, “Please, do tell me what is on your mind. If this junior can do it, I will do my best.”

Chapter 626: Uncontrollable Emotions

An Zixuan smiled and said, “Xiao Bai, Jiang Zimo, and Mu Xinya are all in the Kunlun Realm already. When you go to the Kunlun Realm, do take care of them when you can.”

Xiao Chen felt surprised. He said, “I remember the three of them did not get into the top twenty, not attaining the Martial God Palace’s requirement.”

An Zixuan explained, “That Martial God Palace is the human’s Martial God Palace. It is not the Fiend’s Martial God Palace.”

Xiao Chen understood when he heard that. He said, “I definitely will. The three of them are my friends. Even if Senior did not say anything, I would do it.”

After leaving the Myriad Fiend Palace, Xiao Chen heaved a sigh of relief. After thinking for a while, he headed for the headquarters of the Great Tang Nation’s Golden Roc Merchant Association.

Xiao Chen did not really understand the power of the Wanlong Merchant Association. He had to find someone he could trust to gain more information about their strength. Of all the people Xiao Chen knew, only Jin Dabao had a good understanding of the Wan Clan.

Flying in the sky, Xiao Chen rode an Azure Dragon image and traveled nonstop to the Great Tang Nation’s Imperial Capital. His Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art started to show traces of breaking through while he moved at his maximum speed. This development was a pleasant surprise for him.

Ten days later, Xiao Chen arrived at the Great Tang Nation’s Imperial Capital. However, Jin Dabao was not there. So he did not get to see him immediately. After spreading the word, he managed to find Jin Dabao three days later.

Xiao Chen never enjoyed beating about the bush. He went straight to the point and explained why he was here.

After the fatty heard everything, he squinted and laughed boisterously, “To think that little bastard has such a day befalling him! Damn it. He had snatched away a significant amount of business from this Fat Lord.”

Seeing Xiao Chen’s unhappy expression, Jin Dabao quickly said, “A moment of excitement, it’s hard to control my emotions; my emotions got away from me. Old Brother Xiao Chen, don’t take offense at that. Let me tell you all about the Wanlong Merchant Association’s strength now.”

Jin Dabao took a sip of wine and continued, “Now that you have advanced to Martial Monarch, you probably do not care about the Wan Clan’s Martial King experts. So I will not talk about them. The main thing would be the Martial Monarch experts hired by their merchant association.”

The Wanlong Merchant Association had eighteen large branches in the Tianwu Continent. Each branch had two Martial Monarch experts. Their cultivation ranged from peak Inferior Grade Martial Monarch to Medial Grade Martial Monarch.

After all, the Wanlong Merchant Association was wealthy and had vast resources. It would be hard to find an early Inferior Grade Martial Monarch in their ranks.

Just counting the Martial Monarchs in the branches, there were already thirty-six of them—much more than what the Heavenly Saber Pavilion had.

On hearing the fatty’s words, Xiao Chen felt quite astonished in his heart. The peak force in the Tianwu Continent were Martial Sages. However, there were very few of them.

There were billions of people in the entire Sky Dome Realm. If all the Martial Sages of the Boundless Sea, Ancient Desolate Land, and the Tianwu Continent were counted, the total would not exceed a hundred.

Relative to the vast Sky Dome Realm, Martial Sages were rare. Furthermore, they would usually be busy comprehending the Heavenly Dao; few of them would bother themselves with mundane matters.

Hence, in normal conflicts, the strongest cultivators that appeared would

usually be Martial Monarchs. Martial Sages were pretty much a legend to most people.

Most people only heard of Martial Sages and had never seen one. In their eyes, a Martial Monarch was already a peak expert.

However, although the thirty-six Martial Monarchs were strong, Xiao Chen did not care about them. He would be fine as long as they were not Superior Grade Martial Monarchs.

Jin Dabao continued, "This is just the strength of the branches. Their true strength is located in the Wanlong Merchant Association's headquarters, which has the Eight Great Guardian Deities."

"The Eight Great Guardian Deities are a group of eight Superior Grade Martial Monarchs. They are very famous and extremely strong. Once, a peak Martial Monarch bandit wanted to loot the Wanlong Merchant Association. The Eight Great Guardian Deities worked together and destroyed him in less than a hundred moves.

Eight Great Guardian Deities... Xiao Chen paid special note to this name. Then, he looked at Jin Dabao and said, "That should not be all their power. Otherwise, it would be impossible for them to suppress your Jin Clan for so long."

Jin Dabao took a big gulp of wine and replied, "That's right. Rumors say that their Wan Clan has a Martial Sage holding down the fort. This is their greatest trump card."

After hearing Jin Dabao's explanation, Xiao Chen had had a better understanding of the Wanlong Merchant Association.

Most people only knew of the eight Noble Clans and the ten great sects of the Great Jin Nation. Unexpectedly, the Great Jin Nation still hid the Wanlong Merchant Association, which was as strong as the Noble Clans. In terms of overall power, they might even be stronger than some of the Noble Clans.

Thirty-six Martial Monarchs, Eight Great Guardian Deities, and a Martial Sage who stood at the peak. The Wan Clan was truly terrifying.

Seeing that Xiao Chen was about to leave, Fatty Jin hesitated for a while before deciding to tell Xiao Chen about Wan Feng. “Old Brother Xiao Chen, the welcoming envoy this time seems to be related to the Wan Clan. You better be prepared.”

Xiao Chen paused for a moment. Then, he shook his head and laughed bitterly. Just one Martial Sage already posed quite a problem for him. Unexpectedly, there was now the welcoming envoy.

However, Xiao Chen had already given his promise. He no longer had the opportunity to feel regrets. Even if there was a mountain of knives or a sea of fire before him, he had to go forward.

Jin Dabao watched as Xiao Chen left. His eyes squinted almost shut in a contemplative expression, and he muttered to himself, “The Wan Clan is not that easy to deal with. It would be hard to do so by relying on just Xiao Chen.”

After a long time, Jin Dabao seemed to come to a decision. He told the manservant beside him, “Gather all the available Martial Monarchs in the Golden Roc Merchant Association in the shortest time possible.

“Also, invite Miss Su of the Heavenly Craft Manor. Damn it. This Fat Lord will bet everything on this.”

“Roar! Roar!”

An Azure Dragon roared as Xiao Chen soared through the sky. He rode the Azure Dragon image as he flew nonstop to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

Traveling to the Ancient Desolate Land and the Great Tang Nation’s Imperial Capital took Xiao Chen nearly a month. He did not want to keep Ying Yue waiting too long, so he rushed at his top speed.

Cultivators with good eyesight might discover an Azure Dragon swimming in the sky ten kilometers up. It scattered all the clouds blocking its way.

Xiao Chen stood on the dragon’s head, his white robes fluttering in the wind. No expression was visible on his delicate face.

“Chi!”

Suddenly, Xiao Chen felt like the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art was about to break through from Small Perfection to Perfection to Great Perfection. It felt fantastic. Without him having to circulate it purposefully, the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art’s circulation method cycled automatically.

The Quintessence slowly flowed through the meridians. Occasionally, it would pass some of the minor meridians. Xiao Chen clearly felt the Azure Dragon below him growing excited. Its speed increased explosively, leaving small spatial cracks behind him.

“Roar!”

A resonant dragon roar rang out. The Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art finally reached Great Perfection. The Quintessence completed a cycle and returned to the dantian. Then it started to circulate in the circulation method for the Great Perfection Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art.

“Xiu! Xiu!”

Aside from the Azure Dragon image that Xiao Chen was riding, two more Azure Dragon images appeared at his side. Compared to earlier, his speed tripled, reaching Mach 8.

After training for two months and failing to break through this bottleneck, Xiao Chen finally succeeded in such an unexpected and natural fashion. He felt that it was rather odd.

However, without those two months of training, accumulating a vast amount of experience, such a breakthrough would not have happened. In the end, it could simply be a matter of achieving success when the conditions were right.

“Azure Dragon Tail Whip!”

Xiao Chen revealed a joyful expression. He executed Azure Dragon Tail Whip, and the three Azure Dragon images moved at the same time. Their tails swung and struck Xiao Chen heavily.

“Hu Chi!”

An arcing azure beam of light flashed in the sky. Xiao Chen moved ten kilometers in an instant.

When Xiao Chen looked behind, a Xiao Chen still stood there ten kilometers back—an afterimage left behind as a result of the extreme speed.

The afterimage slowly faded and disappeared after three breaths.

Xiao Chen smiled gently and said, “Moving ten kilometers in an instant. I finally stand a chance at fleeing from a Martial Sage.

“However, the Great Perfection Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art exhausts too much Quintessence. In normal battles, I will only need one Azure Dragon.”

When Xiao Chen returned to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, he headed to where Leng Tianhe stayed. When he found Leng Tianhe, he paid his respects and informed him of his intentions.

“Senior, will you be willing to lend this junior the Divine Weapon?”

If anyone else made this request of Leng Tianhe, he would have been sent flying with a slap. The Divine Weapon was not something that one could borrow at will.

However, the person asking was Xiao Chen. Leng Tianhe could not help but contemplate the request. After a long time, he slowly time, he slowly said, “I can feel a Holy Seal in your mind. Since Liu Tianyu had given you this chance before, it would not be appropriate for me to reject you.”

“Hu!”

Leng Tianhe casually waved his hand, and the wooden box containing the Divine Weapon flew over. Xiao Chen stretched out his hand and caught the wooden box. He said softly, “Many thanks, Senior!”

With the Divine Weapon, Xiao Chen felt a little more confident. However, he hoped that he would not need to use it. It would be enough to brandish it to scare the other party.

Finally, Xiao Chen took out the inner vest that the Supreme Sky Sect had given him. This item was a defensive-type Superior Grade Secret Treasure that could raise his defense by twenty percent.

The favor of the Myriad Fiend Palace's An Zixuan, Jin Dabao's information, a defensive Superior Grade Secret Treasure, and the Divine Weapon Heavenly Universe Saber. Everything was ready.

Xiao Chen covered the wooden box containing the Divine Weapon with a black cloth and carried it on his back. Then, he took a deep breath and headed towards Saber City.

—

At an inn in Saber City, the Feng Clan's Clan Head, Feng Tianming, and Ying Yue had waited for Xiao Chen for more than a month.

At this moment, the two were seated at a tea table. An ancient tea set sat on the table with an incense burner placed on the upper right corner of the table. The incense burner gave off a pleasing fragrance, raising one's spirits.

Feng Tianming wore luxurious clothes, and his aura was withdrawn. He gently took a sip of tea and said, "Princess Ying Yue, we have waited for very long already. I think Xiao Chen won't be coming."

Feng Tianming could not help his doubts. Currently, Xiao Chen had a great future ahead of him. He was the strongest of the younger generation, a King Grade True Dragon genius. After he ascended to the Kunlun Realm, he would reach Martial Sage at the minimum.

If Xiao Chen was more fortunate, he might become the second Thunder Emperor.

Why would Xiao Chen offend the influential Wan Clan, bringing suffering upon himself for the sake of a promise from four years ago? After all, Xiao Chen had not truly matured yet.

Ying Yue set down the teacup in her hand. With a faint smile on her beautiful face, she replied, "Relax. I understand him. And so did Feixue. Otherwise, she would not have endured this for four years for his sake."

Chapter 627: Xiao Chen'S Decision

Feng Tianming released a drawn-out sigh. He had a helpless expression as he said, "If I had only been able to advance to Martial Sage like great-grandfather did, Xue`er would not have to suffer like this.

"Then, I would not have to come and find Xiao Chen. Our Feng Clan owes his Xiao Clan too much already."

Feng Tianming wished from the bottom of his heart that he did not have to trouble Xiao Chen. However, now that his great-grandfather had passed away, he could not control the vast Feng Clan alone. Many people eyed the position of Clan Head and used the excuse of Feng Feixue's marriage to attack him.

For Feng Tianming to shut those people up and not wrong Feng Feixue, he could only ask Xiao Chen for help.

Ying Yue said softly, "It's fine. Even if Xiao Chen knew why your cousin left the Xiao Clan, he would not break his own promise.

[TL Note: In Chinese, the word for cousin is more specific. In this case, it is a younger female patrilineal cousin, or younger female cousin on the father's side.]

"I have no doubt that Xiao Chen will do what he said. That is how he is. He will not go back on a promise. Once he makes a promise, he will do his best to keep it."

"Dong! Dong! Dong!"

As the two were chatting, someone knocked on the door. Feng Tianming went to open the door and found it to be one of the inn's waiters.

"Esteemed guest, there is a white-robed bladesman downstairs who says he wants to meet you."

Ying Yue and Feng Tianming exchanged glances, revealing expressions of joy. Xiao Chen had finally arrived.

It was not difficult for Xiao Chen to discover the whereabouts of Ying

Yue and Feng Tianming in Saber City. The City Lord's Residence would keep track of such important personages at all times without fail.

Xiao Chen carried the wooden box covered with a black cloth on his back as he followed the waiter. Soon, he arrived at Ying Yue's booth.

"Sorry, I had too much to prepare and made the two of you wait," Xiao Chen said apologetically, performing a cupped-fist salute.

When Feng Tianming felt Xiao Chen's vast Quintessence, astonishment flashed in his eyes. A complicated expression appeared even deeper in their depths.

Ying Yue stood up and said, "It is not a problem. Let's go now. This is the Feng Clan's Clan Head, Feng Tianming. He is also Feng Feixue's father."

Feng Tianming recovered his wits and said earnestly, "Many thanks for your help. We are in quite a rush, so I will explain some things to you along the way. Let's use my flying Spirit Beast to return to the Imperial Capital."

—

High up in the sky, a giant golden bird with a wingspan of more than a hundred meters tore through the clouds at Mach 6, ripping space as it flew.

Aside from Xiao Chen, Ying Yue, and Feng Tianming, there were the five guards of Feng Tianming. The guards were all peak Inferior Grade Martial Monarchs. When working together, they were a strong combat force.

Feng Tianming explained some of the details to Xiao Chen. The Martial Sage elder of the Feng Clan had passed away, which provoked some of his older brothers into vying for the Clan Head position.

Using Feng Tianming's rejection of the marriage proposal from the Wan Clan as a pretext, they conspired to make things difficult for him. They were forcing him to fulfill the promise made in the past to let the Wan Clan's Young Master and Feng Feixue marry quickly.

Feng Tianming respected Feng Feixue's decision. Seeing that she did not

agree to this, he ended up in a deadlock with those people.

Furthermore, for some reason, the Wan Clan's attitude became unusually unyielding. With the support of the Wan Clan, these people placed Feng Feixue under house arrest, not allowing her out.

After Xiao Chen heard all this, he entered deep thought. Then, he said, "You seem to imply that once I go there, they will no longer force Feng Feixue into marriage?"

Feng Tianming remained silent for a while before replying, "That is right. The Xiao Clan and the Feng Clan have always been connected through marriage for the past thousand years. This was the rule set by the ancestors. It only ended in your parents' generation. The Feng Clan finally put an end to it because the the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit vanished and the Xiao Clan had declined considerably.

"Now, you possess the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit, and you are the top rank of the True Dragon Ranking. If you tell them you want to marry Feng Feixue, they will not dare to say anything."

After giving this explanation, Feng Tianming carefully observed Xiao Chen's expression. After all, his cousin was Xiao Chen's birth mother.

Because Feng Tianming's cousin looked down on the cultivation of Xiao Chen's father and that the marriage was an arranged one, she did not have any feeling for Xiao Chen's father. So, after giving birth to Xiao Chen, she left the Xiao Clan.

To Xiao Chen's father, her abandonment was a great humiliation. Feng Tianming was afraid that it would rouse Xiao Chen's displeasure.

Xiao Chen's expression remained unchanged. However, his mind now turned chaotic. No wonder his father refused to even meet with Feng Feixue when she came to the Xiao Clan.

It is also no wonder why Xiao Chen's father refused to ask the Feng Clan for help, even during the Xiao Clan's most critical moment.

It turned out that Xiao Chen's father had been humiliated this way in the past. His wife wanted to cut all ties to him so desperately that she did

not even want the son she just gave birth to. Such a rejection would hurt the pride of any man.

Xiao Chen collected himself and said, “Let’s talk more when we arrive. The matters of my father’s generation do not concern me. It will not affect my decision.”

Hearing this, Feng Tianming heaved a sigh of relief and did not say anything more.

Five days later, after flying past many cities, the group finally arrived at the bustling Imperial Capital. Then, they landed at the gates of the Feng Clan’s vast residence.

“Greetings, Clan Head!”

“Greetings, Clan Head!”

The two guards at the gates bowed and greeted Feng Tianming respectfully. Someone that seemed to be the housekeeper came out.

Then, Feng Tianming quickly led the group into the residence. The Feng Clan’s estate was huge; they went past several courtyards and gardens, meeting many people.

Some of these people stared at Xiao Chen, whispering to each other, debating whether he was the White Robed Bladesman, Robed Bladesman, the King Grade True Dragon of the True Dragon Ranking.

“Uncle Fu, please call my brothers into the great hall. I have something to say to them,” Feng Tianming said to the person who looked like a housekeeper.

“There is no need. I am already here!”

Just at this moment, a middle-aged man leading a large group of people came over from a corner in front and arrived before Feng Tianming and the others.

This man was Feng Tianming’s Eldest Brother, Feng Tianhua. An unfeeling smile hung on his face and a sword on his waist. His cold eyes looked sinister, like a venomous snake in the dark of the night.

Feng Tianming ignored the other party's attitude. He said, "You came at a good time. I have something to tell you."

Feng Tianhua chuckled and countered, "I have something to tell you as well. Tianming, you came back at the right time."

Feng Tianming frowned slightly. He did not know what the other party was thinking. He said, "Come with me to the great hall first. Then, we will gather all the clan elders. I will tell you about the matter at that time."

"Ha ha, there is no need to summon the elders." Feng Tianhua smiled sinisterly. "The Wan Clan's people already took Niece Feixue and her aunt to the Great Jin Nation three days ago."

"In seven days, the Wan Clan will host the wedding ceremony. At that time, all the famous people who matter in the continent will be there to attend the wedding."

After Feng Tianhua said that, Xiao Chen and the others were stunned. Feng Tianming burst out in anger, "Feng Tianhua, who exactly is the Clan Head? Do you really want me to send you to the Clan's disciplinary hall?"

"Send me to the disciplinary hall?"

Smiling coldly, Feng Tianhua demanded, "What right do you have to send me to the disciplinary hall? Do you know what relationship the welcoming envoy from the upper realm has with the Wan Clan?

"How stupid! The Feng Clan was nearly destroyed because of you. Do you even know that?!

"The welcoming envoy is the grandson of the Wan Clan's bigshot. Three days ago, that welcoming envoy personally led people over to take Niece Feixue."

Feng Tianhua

Niece Feixue."

Feng Tianhua said everything very rapidly. As he spoke, the air seemed to solidify.

Feng Tianming's expression could not help but change. He had not

expected matters to become this problematic. He muttered to himself, “There had been rumors long ago that the Wan Clan’s Martial Sage went to a lot of effort to send his grandson to the upper realm from Dragon Sealing City ten years ago. Unexpectedly, that fellow managed to succeed.”

For Wan Feng to be able to become the Martial God Palace’s welcoming envoy, he had to be pretty strong even in the Kunlun Realm. This also meant that the Wan Clan’s connections had broadened.

Just with this trip, Wan Feng had opened up a connection for the Wan Clan to the upper realm. This connection would cement the Wan Clan’s position in the Tianwu Continent even more firmly for the next millennium.

Feng Tianhua’s cold smile widened. He shouted sternly, “Now do you know who the true wrongdoer of the Feng Clan is? The marriage with the Wan Clan only holds benefits and no harm for us, yet you kept putting it off. You are merely thinking of pushing our Feng Clan to death.

“What qualifications does someone like you, someone who can only think of his own interest, have to be the Feng Clan’s Clan Head? You do not even care about the Feng Clan’s business or the interest of others. How are you not ashamed to remain on the seat of the Clan Head?”

Having the support of the Wan Clan, Feng Tianhua did not even care about Feng Tianming. With the resources provided by the Wan Clan, he had bought several in the upper echelons to his side.

Now, Feng Tianhua tried to use the situation to depose Feng Tianming as Clan Head, so he could become the Clan Head himself and fulfill his decades-long dream.

Feng Tianhua took another step forward and pointed at Feng Tianming. “Thirty years ago, when the old man selected you to be the Clan Head, I was already unhappy about it. Look at the Feng Clan now. We have almost fallen behind the Great Tang Nation’s Jin Clan. What capabilities do you have to be the Clan Head?!”

Chapter 628: Be Decisive If You Are a Man

The many people behind Feng Tianhua were his supporters. They all stepped forward and started to point out Feng Tianming's faults as well, criticizing him.

They raised their voices, overwhelming the angry Feng Tianming, forcing him back.

Feng Tianming was furious in his heart. Not only did Feng Tianhua sell his daughter, he even kept reprimanding him about various faults, intent on pulling him off the Clan Head position.

They were practically unreasonable. Even Feng Tianming's other brothers and friends of the same generation stood on Feng Tianhua's side. The situation made it hard for him to dispute anything; he could not even explain himself.

"Feng Tianming, I'll give you some face. Abdicate the Clan Head's position. Otherwise, when I summon the elders and oust you, you will account for all your wrongdoings there. Not only will you lose the Clan Head's position, but you will also be thrown into the disciplinary hall!"

Feng Tianhua revealed a sinister smile. He looked very confident as if the Clan Head position was already in the bag and nothing could change the situation.

"Brother Tianming, since ancient times, the Clan Head position has always been held by the capable. Since you are not capable, you should just abdicate voluntarily."

"Anyway, even if we summoned the elders, our vote will be for Big Brother Tianming. Whether you abdicate or not will make no difference."

"Just abdicate right away. Since you lack the ability, stop hogging the position."

The group of people behind Feng Tianhua all voiced their opinions,

applying enormous pressure on Feng Tianming.

Feng Tianhua's lips curled up in a sneer. He looked at Feng Tianming and quietly waited for an answer.

"How boring!"

Xiao Chen simply could not tolerate listening to this gaggle any further. He did not know why Feng Tianming was still hesitating. Since the other party was pushing him to his death, why was he still dragging his feet over this?

Feng Feixue had already been taken away. The important thing was to quickly rush to the Great Jin Nation and bring her back. They did not have time to waste dealing with this pack of wolves here.

Be decisive if you are a man!

"Roar!"

A dragon roar came from Xiao Chen's body. He remained expressionless, impatient of all the nonsense. Suddenly, he used Berserk Dragon and attacked Feng Tianhua.

A dragon roared ferociously, and an Azure Dragon image instantly appeared below Xiao Chen's feet, moving up and down. As the dragon head on his fist flew forward, it carried a fierce surging wind.

The momentum of this punch was astonishing. The attack was boundlessly bold and powerful, coming out of the blue. It startled Feng Tianhua, who was waiting for an answer.

Feng Tianhua had not expected that someone would attack him here. Furthermore, the attacker was so ruthless.

Caught off-guard, Feng Tianhua did not even have an opportunity to draw his sword. He took one step back and punched with his right fist, sending out a surging Quintessence in an attempt to block Xiao Chen's blow.

"Bang!"

The two punches clashed, producing a violent explosion that formed

horrifying shock waves. The blast forced the surrounding people away.

Two sturdy pillars at the side cracked so much that they looked like they would fall over at any moment.

Feng Tianhua tasted something sweet in his mouth, and blood immediately spilled out of the corner of his lips. Xiao Chen's force had shattered his Quintessence and injured his internal organs.

"Who are you?! How dare you behave so wildly in the Feng Clan?! Are you tired of life?" Feng Tianhua shouted furiously.

Xiao Chen did not bother saying anything to him. Feng Tianhua was a Medial Grade Martial Monarch. Xiao Chen had to take advantage of the edge his punch had given him to take Feng Tianhua down.

Otherwise, if Feng Tianhua recovered his wits and adjusted to the rhythm of the battle, Xiao Chen might be in trouble.

The Azure Dragon image below Xiao Chen roared continuously. As it moved up and down, Xiao Chen arrived before Feng Tianhua in the blink of an eye.

Xiao Chen circulated all his Vital Qi and formed a fist and a claw. Without using Quintessence, he could bring out five hundred kilograms of force. His attacking speed was incredibly fast. Circulating Vital Qi was much faster than circulating Quintessence.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Feng Tianhua had circulated his Quintessence only halfway for his move when Xiao Chen pushed him back. A gale howled, and wounds of various sizes suddenly covered his body.

"Damn it! Scram!"

After being forced into a miserable state by a junior before everyone, Feng Tianhua finally became furious. Burning Quintessence immediately covered his body.

"Tianhua had to burn his Quintessence!"

The people around them were incredibly astonished. Feng Tianhua had

long been a Medial Grade Martial Monarch already. Unexpectedly, he had to burn his Quintessence so quickly quickly into the fight.

What was even more surprising was that Feng Tianhua, who had burned his Quintessence, failed to push back Xiao Chen when they clashed head-on.

Xiao Chen was not surprised at Feng Tianhua burning his Quintessence; he had already expected him to do so. Xiao Chen's Vital Qi and Quintessence had been merging even before this, and he had never stopped attacking.

A surging shock wave burst forth; ripples spread out in the air. Feng Tianhua took ten steps back, but Xiao Chen took only eight.

"Boom!"

The corridor they were at could no longer withstand the pressure from the two's fight. With a loud sound, the entire place collapsed, turning into rubble.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

The two attacked at the same time again. The decorative boulders shattered, blasted into dust and disappearing with the wind.

When Feng Tianhua saw that he still did not have the upper hand despite burning his Quintessence, his face became terrifyingly gloomy. He quickly moved his right hand and grasped the sword hilt at his waist.

"Elder Brother Tianhua is going to draw his sword. That brat is a goner for sure."

"That's right. Elder Brother Tianhua's sword intent has reached forty percent comprehension. After he draws his sword, he will be able to finish off this person in ten moves."

"No doubt this brat will die today. Even if Feng Tianming shields him, it will be no use."

All of Feng Tianhua's supporters spoke out. They were clearly frustrated at Xiao Chen's sudden appearance.

“Xiu!”

Feng Tianhua drew his sword, and a surging sword intent spread out. His entire sword trembled continuously. In that instant, all the swords around could not help but vibrate in harmony with his.

He leaped up with a venomous look in his eyes. His Quintessence gathered on his sword and created a sharp sword light together with his forty-percent-comprehended sword intent.

Feng Tianhua’s supporters immediately revealed expressions of joy. After they defeated this brat, they would be able to add one more to Feng Tianming’s list of wrongdoings.

“Qiang! Qiang!”

However, before Feng Tianhua’s supporters could stop smiling, Xiao Chen already drew his Lunar Shadow Saber from its scabbard. He used his sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent and his Quintessence to form a dazzling purple saber light.

“Ka ca!”

When the saber light and sword light clashed, the sword light did not stand a chance. It broke in half like an ordinary piece of wood.

When Feng Tianhua’s sword light disappeared, only half his sword remained. sword remained. The other half had shattered in the air and rained down metal scraps, creating tiny tears in space.

With one move, Xiao Chen broke his opponent’s sword in half, defeating him.

Such strength left not only Feng Tianhua’s supporters dumbfounded, even Feng Tianming himself was astonished, his mouth gaping open wide.

Feng Tianhua had used this sword for several decades. He had already established a deep connection with it. When the sword broke, he immediately vomited a mouthful of blood.

Feng Tianhua revealed an expression of disbelief on his pale face. He asked, “Who in the world are you?”

“There is no need for someone who is about to die to ask so many questions!”

Xiao Chen stomped on the ground and hacked out with his saber continuously. Saber lights rained down like a storm as he took advantage of Feng Tianhua’s weaponless state to try and kill him.

A strong aura enveloped Xiao Chen. From his posture, it looked like he intended to kill Feng Tianhua, not even allowing him a chance to flee.

The expressions of Feng Tianhua’s supporters immediately changed. They quickly leaped into the air and attacked Xiao Chen, trying to save Feng Tianhua.

However, these people were only half-step Martial Monarchs. After all, Martial Monarchs are not exactly common.

The attacks of Essence could not break Xiao Chen’s Quintessence shield, so there was no need for him to pay them too much mind. All he had to do was avoid their killing moves.

After heavily injuring Feng Tianhua, Xiao Chen shifted his gaze to the minor characters. He used the Thunder Shadow Chop, and afterimages flickered.

He sent out seven attacks instantly, knocking down all the people harassing him. They all keeled over in pain.

Feng Tianhua and his group all fell to Xiao Chen’s hand quickly. They no longer had the imposing air they had previously. No one dared to say anything.

Ying Yue watched as Xiao Chen sheathed his saber. A look of appreciation flashed in her pretty eyes. She asked softly, “Mister Feng, are you still unable to make the decision?

“They have the Wan Clan to support them, but you have the support of the Great Qin Nation’s Royal Court. The Royal Court will never stand by idly and watch the Feng Clan’s business get swallowed up by the Wan Clan.”

Feng Mingtian's heart turned cold; he knew that there was no going back. He instructed the five people behind him, "These people are "These people are colluding with outsiders to harm the clan. Kill them all, and show no mercy!"

Xiao Chen ignored the five guards who started killing. He walked directly to Feng Tianming and said, "Prepare the best warship. We have to make use of the next seven days to catch up."

Feng Tianming shook his head and said, "Seven days would not be enough for an ordinary warship to reach the Great Jin Nation. I'm sure that Wan Feng is using the Martial God Palace's warship."

After muttering to herself, Ying Yue said, "Use our Imperial Dragon Legion's flagship, the Imperial Dragon. Although it is not comparable to the Martial God Palace's warship, if you pick the right route, you should be able to arrive in five days."

Feng Tianming's eyes lit up. He said hurriedly, "Many thanks, Princess Ying Yue."

She smiled gently and said, "I cannot leave the Great Qin Nation, so I will not be able to follow you. I will send some people to coordinate with you at the border."

The Great Qin Nation could not openly offend the Wan Clan. Xiao Chen and Feng Tianming understood this. For Ying Yue to lend them the Imperial Dragon Legion's flagship was already a great help.

After Feng Tianming exhibited a heavy hand, the chaotic situation finally stabilized. As for gathering the elders, he no longer had time to bother with it.

Feng Tianming held a map in the great hall. He discussed the best route with his five guards.

Flying in a straight line was impossible. Some places had large numbers of horrifying high-ranked flying Spirit Beasts blocking the way.

Some places had spatial storms that would shred anything that flew into those areas to bits. Some places were the territories of ancient clans; they

could not enter that airspace without permission.

If they followed the regular trade routes, it would take them seven days to reach the Wan Clan's headquarters in the Great Jin Nation from the Imperial Capital, even if they used the Imperial Dragon Legion's flagship.

Hence, they had to pick areas that they would normally avoid and break through forcefully to save some time.

Xiao Chen placed the wooden box wrapped in black cloth behind him on the table. Then, he sat down and rested.

After about fifteen minutes:

"Xiao Chen, we have picked the route. We plan to make the breakthrough in the airspace of Black Smoke Mountain Range. This will allow us to save two days."

Chapter 629: Forcefully Breaking Through

Feng Tianming came over to Xiao Chen and informed him of the plan. After seeing Xiao Chen's strength, he now could no longer ignore him. So he came over to seek his opinion.

Xiao Chen knew a little about the Black Smoke Mountain Range. Rank 7 Spirit Beasts, Black Smoke Condors, inhabited the highest peaks of the mountain range.

Although a Black Smoke Condor's rank was not high, it traveled in flocks of several thousands.

Most merchants would go around the Black Smoke Mountain Range, taking a longer route. Although doing so wasted some time, it was safer.

"There are three places where we can force a breakthrough. We feel that the Black Smoke Mountain Range is the easiest. The other two places pose more problems."

Then, Feng Tianming explained the situation of the other two places to Xiao Chen in detail. Xiao Chen felt there was nothing wrong, so he agreed with making the breakthrough at Black Smoke Mountain Range.

Feng Tianming's gaze fell onto the wooden box wrapped in black cloth. Although he was curious, he refrained from asking about it.

After one hour, the vast golden Imperial Dragon Legion flagship flew over. No one bothered with saying anything; they immediately boarded and departed.

When the Imperial Dragon moved at full speed, it could fly at Mach 7, significantly faster than a regular Martial Monarch. Furthermore, it did not need to stop and rest. It was the ideal vessel for rushing on a long journey.

A faint protective barrier formed around the warship, blocking the blowing wind. Feng Tianming stood on the bow, looking very sullen. The Wan Clan had a Martial Sage. If they were not willing to hand Feng Feixue over, he did not know what to do.

Feng Feixue definitely did not go willingly. Without the aid of Feng Tianhua and the others, Wan Feng could not possibly have taken her away.

Had Feng Tianming steeled himself to kill Feng Tianhua earlier, things would not have become as complicated as they were now. Feng Tianming felt very responsible for the current situation.

“Xiao Chen, what is your combat prowess like now?”

Given that things had already come this far, there was no point brooding about it. Feng Tianming collected himself and started to chat with Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen was only an Inferior Grade Martial Monarch, but he was able to fight the Medial Grade Martial Monarch Feng Tianhua until Feng Tianhua could not retaliate. Feng Tianming was sincerely interested in knowing what Xiao Chen’s true strength was.

“If we are going by the standards of the Sky Dome Realm, a regular Superior Grade Martial Monarch would not be a match for me. However, it is hard to say for a Martial Monarch of the Kunlun Realm.” Xiao Chen did not hide anything, answering with the truth directly.

Feng Tianming felt astonished. This was a fearsome combat prowess, but Xiao Chen could speak about it so casually.

However, Xiao Chen no longer measured himself by the Sky Dome Realm’s standards. Such an attitude was easy to understand.

Spiritual Energy was dense in the Kunlun Realm, several times denser than in the lower realms. The same Inferior Grade Martial Monarch in the Kunlun Realm might have much more Essence accumulated.

Rumor said that the bottlenecks of cultivators in the Kunlun Realm were much harder to break. However, once they succeeded in breaking through, the benefits they gained could not be compared to those received in the lower realms.

There were also many more high-ranked Cultivation Techniques in the Kunlun Realm than the Sky Dome Realm. The quality of their Martial

Monarchs was much better than that of the lower realms.

Along the way, the group did not run into any trouble. Soon, the Black Smoke Mountain Range appeared before them. A pitch-black cloud hovered around the summits of the various peaks.

When the Imperial Dragon appeared, the dark clouds started moving quickly.

As the warship proceeded into the mountain range, the group discovered that the so-called dark clouds were actually huge flocks of Black Smoke Condors. The vast numbers of them blanketed the sky. Just such a sight woke fear in the heart.

Feng Tianming said somewhat nervously, “The protective barrier will not be able to block all the Black Smoke Condors. The beaks of these Black Smoke Condors are extremely sharp; they can pierce through any metal.

“We need to kill the Black Smoke Condors that get past the barrier in the shortest time possible. Otherwise, if they pierce the warship with their beaks, we will have to land.”

The situation was dire. Xiao Chen understood that Feng Tianming was not exaggerating. He placed his right hand on his saber’s hilt and waited quietly for the Black Smoke Condors to attack.

There was no one from the Royal Court on the Imperial Dragon. Feng Tianming’s five guards operated the warship. They could only rely on Xiao Chen and Feng Tianming for defense.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

The black shadow that covered the sky now approached. At a closer look, it consisted of many Black Smoke Condors that had tough bodies and gave off dense black auras.

The Black Smoke Smoke Condors’ beaks were like metal hooks, and their claws were more resilient than Frost Iron. They struck the defensive barrier of the Imperial Dragon relentlessly. At this moment, the large warship seemed as tiny as an ant. It shook left and right, rocking continuously.

Xiao Chen stood on the deck with his eyes closed. However, he spread out his Spiritual Sense to every corner of the warship, not missing even a single spot.

Feng Tianming clearly had a gloomy look. If it were not for the fact that he needed the two days gained from this route, he would have never taken this risk.

“Ka!”

With a ‘crunch,’ a tiny crack appeared in the protective barrier. Soon, a hole opened, and a Black Smoke Condor clawed its way in.

“Xiu!”

Before the Black Smoke Condor could move, it saw a flash of saber light. The huge Black Smoke Condor immediately split into two.

Seeing Xiao Chen kill a Black Smoke Condor at lightning speed with one move, Feng Tianming relaxed, his expression softening. He flew over to the hole and placed his hands on the barrier.

Quintessence surged out of Feng Tianming’s hands, quickly mending the hole.

A defensive formation on the warship was responsible for maintaining the barrier. As long as the formation did not break, he could fix the barrier in an instant. This was the reason why Feng Tianming chose this place to make the breakthrough.

“Ka! Ka! Ka! Ka!”

Several holes opened in succession. Ten Black Smoke Condors came in from all directions, and a ferocious aura spread out. These Black Smoke Condors were very crafty; they did not clash head-on with Xiao Chen. Instead, they flew towards the deck and sides of the warship, thinking of wrecking it.

“Thunder Shadow Chop!”

Xiao Chen soared into the air, and the Azure Dragon image moved up and down below him. He took seven steps in midair, slaying a Black

Smoke Condor with each attack.

Then, the seven afterimages merged, and Xiao Chen sent out a strong attack that instantly killed the remaining three Black Smoke Condors. He did not leave them any chance of survival.

“Xiao Chen, do you need any help?” Feng Tianming asked as he fixed the holes.

Xiao Chen replied, “There’s no need. Just focus on fixing the holes.”

The two divided the work: Xiao Chen killed the Black Smoke Condors that entered, and Feng Tianming focused on fixing the holes. As the warship advanced, it shook intensely.

The most dangerous moment was when over a hundred holes opened simultaneously. Xiao Chen used the Thunder Shadow Chop five times in succession in succession but still failed to get rid of all the Black Smoke Condors in time.

One Black Smoke Condor managed to land on the deck and peck it. A deep crack immediately appeared on the tough deck.

At this crucial moment, Xiao Chen used the Purple Thunder Arrow to destroy the Black Smoke Condor, narrowly avoiding disaster.

After flying like this for four hours, the Imperial Dragon left the Black Smoke Mountain Range several hundred kilometers later, and the relentless Black Smoke Condors slowly turned around and left.

When the dark cloud disappeared and the sun reappeared, the two of them heaved a sigh of relief at the same time.

Feng Tianming said in a somewhat celebratory manner, “Fortunately, we managed to survive. The Spirit Stones on the warship are almost exhausted. They would not have lasted another fifteen minutes.”

The protective barrier around the warship looked distinctly dimmer. Its defensive capabilities were at least ten times weaker. Feng Tianming had spoken the truth.

Just at this moment, Xiao Chen suddenly frowned. He said hastily,

“There is danger! Raise your Quintessence shield!”

Feng Tianming’s face sank. Although he felt shocked, he still did as Xiao Chen said. Quintessence spread out from his entire body, forming a near-solid membrane of light.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Ten dazzling beams of light shot over from several kilometers away, striking the incredibly dim defensive barrier. All this happened in an instant, not even giving the Imperial Dragon time to turn around.

“Bang!”

An intense explosion resounded, and the Imperial Dragon blew up in midair. The warship turned into a ball of light, and countless fragments flew everywhere. Xiao Chen and the others fell rapidly towards the ground.

In the skies far away, ten warships flew side by side. When a person standing on the bow of the lead warship saw the Imperial Dragon turn into a ball of light, he smiled faintly and said, “Not even worth one strike. Let’s go.”

Ten shots of an Ancient Demonic Energy Cannon used up ten thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones. Even if the Imperial Dragon’s defensive barrier were perfectly fine, it would still shatter—all the more so now.

Xiao Chen and Feng Tianming put up Quintessence shields in advance. As the warship had taken the brunt of the Ancient Demonic Energy Cannons’ attack, they did not receive any severe injuries.

Although the five guards did not manage to receive the warning in time, they had been inside the warship, which buffered the blow they suffered, and their injuries were light.

However, with the warship now destroyed, rushing over before Feng Feixue’s wedding would be impossible.

When would be impossible.

When the few of them landed, Feng Tianming said furiously, “The Wan

Clan's people are too extreme. They actually set up an ambush for us here in advance."

With the warship lost, they would not be able to rush over in time. When the wedding was over and everything was done, the rice would be cooked. No one would be able to salvage the situation then.

[TL Note: The rice would be cooked: In Chinese culture, the virginity of a woman was extremely important. This idiom refers to the fact that once virginity is taken, the loss cannot be reversed, just like how rice cannot be uncooked.]

Xiao Chen remained silent. Then, he looked over Feng Tianming's guards before pulling off the strip of blue cloth on his forehead. He said, "Let's ride on my throne. It is slower than the Imperial Dragon, but it is faster than flying as cultivators."

The explosive speed of a cultivator was faster than a regular warship. However, cultivators had to replenish their Quintessence. Traveling that way was not as effective as using a Secret Treasure.

A scarlet light flashed, and a mysterious scarlet throne floated quietly on a clump of scarlet clouds.

Xiao Chen moved first and landed on the throne. Then he said calmly, "Come up quickly. I will fly at full speed. We should still be able to make it in time."

Feng Tianming and his guards stood on the clouds with astonished expressions, clearly marveling at this Secret Treasure.

"Xiu!"

A scarlet light flashed when Xiao Chen launched the scarlet throne, turning into a beam of scarlet light in the sky as they quickly headed for the Great Jin Nation.

Feng Tianming smiled joyfully. "Xiao Chen, fortunately, you still have this move. Otherwise, our efforts would all be for naught."

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and did not deny it. He kept his Spiritual Sense

out, monitoring the expressions of Feng Tianming's guards.

After a while, Xiao Chen withdrew his Spiritual Sense. Soon, he managed to figure something out.

The headquarters of the Wanlong Merchant Association was an independent city in the Great Jin Nation. It was called Wan Clan City. This city was several times larger than Mohe City.

Three days later, the group arrived outside Wan Clan City. Red lanterns festooned the city walls. Decorations also garnished the city gate, giving it a festive appearance. Many people entered the city.

"Ha ha! The wedding of the Wan Clan's Young Master is really grand. I hear that the Ten Great Sects and eight Noble Clans will be coming to offer their blessings."

Chapter 630: Vile Traitor

“That is natural. The Wan Clan’s wealth about rivals the nation’s. The ten great sects and eight Noble Clans do business with them. Now that the Wan Clan’s Young Master is getting married, they have to give them some face.”

“I heard that the bride is a top-grade beauty. She is the person behind the Feng Yu Merchant Association. With this strong alliance, the Wan Clan will only get stronger in the future.”

“Let’s stop talking and get in quick. The wedding is tomorrow. We have to go and take a look.”

When Xiao Chen, Feng Tianming, and the others were not far from the city, they heard the discussions of the people around them.

Feng Tianming sighed and said, “At least we did not arrive late. If it had taken us one more day, it would really be too late to do anything.”

Xiao Chen said calmly, “Let’s enter the city and find somewhere to sit first. During the wedding tomorrow, all we have to do is clarify things with the Wan Clan’s people.”

After a while, the group paid the entry toll and successfully entered the city.

—

Even though night had fallen, Wan Clan City was still brightly lit and very bustling. Lanterns and banners festooned the city; jubilee filled the streets.

Xiao Chen closed his eyes and cultivated in his room at the inn. Suddenly, he opened his eyes, and his lips curled up. Smiling faintly, he said, “You finally revealed your tail.”

Xiao Chen’s Spirit Sense caught one of Feng Tianming’s guards sneakily opening the door and checking for people.

Then, that guard quickly slipped out of the inn and made his way

through the city.

Xiao Chen opened the window and followed using his Spiritual Sense. His eyes turned cold as a faint murderous intent appeared in their depths.

Aside from Xiao Chen and Feng Tianming, only the five guards knew about the plan to break through at the Black Smoke Mountain Range.

Although Feng Tianming did not doubt these guards who had followed him for many years, Xiao Chen did.

There could not have been such a coincidence, where the Imperial Dragon received ten shots from Ancient Demonic Energy Cannons just when its defenses were at its weakest.

There must have been an informant. When Xiao Chen released the scarlet throne, he had been observing the expressions of the five guards. He did not fail to notice the emotional fluctuations of this guard called Zhang Heng.

Indeed, the moment the group arrived in Wan Clan City, this Zhang Heng could not hold himself back.

This person was very cautious. It was like he felt someone was following him. He sent out his perception several times to check the area. He performed many feints, trying to lure his stalker out.

Unfortunately, Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense could track Zhang Heng from five kilometers away. With Zhang Heng's perception, he would not be able to detect Xiao Chen.

When he failed to detect anyone despite several attempts, Zhang Heng felt that he was overthinking this. So he started to move at full speed.

After a while, Zhang Heng arrived at an isolated pavilion. Cultivators dressed in the Wan Clan's uniform stood guard in front of it.

Zhang Heng handed over a token, and the guards immediately let him inside. Guards filled every corner of this pavilion. Clearly, this was an important place for the Wan Clan.

However, Xiao Chen had his Spiritual Sense; he did not need to enter the

pavilion. He drifted down onto a roof and followed Zhang Heng, seeing the situation inside clearly.

Zhang Heng came to a room in the pavilion, and two people were already inside waiting. Xiao Chen recalled the appearance of one of them.

This person was the Martial God Palace's welcoming envoy. The person standing beside him wore luxurious clothes and a decorative hat.

Like Wan Feng, that person was a handsome youth. However, that person also gave off a mundane feeling. Between the two, that person's aura was much weaker.

When the two spoke, Xiao Chen found out who was that person. Wan Feng called him Wan Shan, the person marrying Feng Feixue.

When Wan Shan saw Zhang Heng, he was surprised. "The news I received was that you crashed near Black Smoke Mountain Range. How did you arrive in Wan Clan City so fast?"

Zhang Heng did not hide anything. He said, "Xiao Chen had a strange throne Secret Treasure. When it flew, it did not consume Spiritual Energy. Furthermore, it moved very fast. Without that throne, Feng Tianming would not have been able to arrive so quickly."

Wan Shan frowned slightly and said, "The King Grade True Dragon genius, the White Robed Bladesman Xiao Chen?"

Zhang Heng nodded and said, "That's right. It is him. The Xiao Clan's and the Feng Clan's ancestors seem to have had some kind of marriage arrangement. So Feng Tianming brought him over."

"These ten thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones are for you as well as a Void Breaking Pill. Tell me where they are staying, and you you may leave."

Wan Shan had not expected this matter to involve Xiao Chen. He felt a headache coming as he took out a spatial ring and tossed it to Zhang Heng, then waved him away.

When Zhang Heng received the benefits that he sought, he revealed an

excited expression. He took his leave, feeling satisfied.

"Cousin, this Xiao Chen is not easy to deal with. Previously, Sima Lingxuan, who advanced to Martial Monarch, did not last even one move against him. I have no idea what the limits to his strength are."

[TL Note: Cousin, in this case, refers to an older male patrilineal cousin, or an older male cousin on the father's side.]

Wan Shan looked at Wan Feng at the side and added, "Furthermore, my grandfather says that it is not convenient to make a move against him. Xiao Chen has the Luck of the Sky Dome Realm. Even when Martial Sages attack him, there will be consequences."

Wan Feng smiled faintly and said, "How strong can a lower-realm Martial Monarch be? Rest assured. Just go enjoy your beauty, and leave this Xiao Chen to me."

Seeing that Wan Shan still seemed to be worried, Wan Feng added softly, "In terms of the Sky Dome Realm, that Zhang Heng from earlier is a peak Inferior Grade Martial Monarch. I am also an Inferior Grade Martial Monarch. However, I would not need even ten percent of my strength to defeat him."

He can defeat a peak Inferior Grade Martial Monarch with less than ten percent of his strength?

Wan Shan exclaimed, "Really?"

Wan Feng stopped smiling and said with a serious expression, "The Kunlun Realm is a big world that you cannot imagine. A Martial Monarch is nothing there.

"Don't worry. If Xiao Chen wants to cause trouble, I will be the first person to object. You better move fast and quickly swallow up the Feng Clan. When I return, I have to take away a million Superior Grade Spirit Stones. There are too many people I have to pay off."

Wan Shan nodded and said, "No problem. With the wealth the Feng Clan accumulated over the past thousand years, they should definitely be capable of taking out a million Superior Grade Spirit Stones."

Standing on a roof, Xiao Chen withdrew his Spiritual Sense, revealing a contemplative gaze. It turned out that this Wan Clan had already decided to swallow up the Feng Clan.

The Wan Clan probably had some special method to send some collected resources to Wan Feng in the upper the upper realm. Otherwise, he would not have been able to advance so fast.

Xiao Chen casually looked around and found Zhang Heng. He smiled faintly and collected his thoughts.

"Xiu!"

Xiao Chen gently leaped up. Then he silently landed before Zhang Heng, like a white-clothed spirit of the night under the full moon.

After obtaining ten thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones and a Void Breaking Pill for breaking through bottlenecks, Zhang Heng was in a happy mood.

When Xiao Chen appeared suddenly, Zhang Heng startled and shouted, "Young Master Xiao, why are you here?!"

Xiao Chen stared at Zhang Heng without saying a word. Hiding his killing intent, he silently placed his hand on his saber's hilt.

Zhang Heng was feeling guilty. When Xiao Chen stared at him like that, he felt an overwhelming mental pressure that made him tremble.

A deadly silence spread throughout the place. Xiao Chen said calmly, "Shatter all your meridians yourself. Don't force me to take action."

At this moment, Zhang Heng realized that Xiao Chen had discovered his actions. His initial feelings of having a tail were not a figment of his imagination.

A ruthless look flashed in Zhang Heng's eyes as he suddenly attacked. His Quintessence surged out, and his fist tore through space as he sent a punch at Xiao Chen.

However, Zhang Heng's move suddenly changed, and he fled backwards. The punch turned out to be just a feint to try and trick Xiao Chen, to

create an opportunity to escape.

“Azure Dragon Tail Whip!”

However, while the plan seemed good, the reality was cruel. The fist wind only struck the afterimage Xiao Chen left behind. As for the real Xiao Chen, he moved in an arc and instantly drew his saber.

“Ka ca!”

A resplendent purple saber light lit up the dark night. Zhang Heng cried out painfully; his arm was already chopped off.

The explosive speed of the Azure Dragon Tail Whip was not something Zhang Heng could escape. When Xiao Chen attacked, Zhang Heng did not even have a chance to defend himself.

“Bang! Bang!”

Xiao Chen sheathed his saber and punched with his right hand. He shattered Zhang Heng’s dantian and delivered a blow to Zhang Heng’s nape, knocking him unconscious.

All these movements were completed in an instant, as fast as a spark flew. Zhang Heng did not feel any pain before he fainted.

Xiao Chen carried Zhang Heng on his back and returned to the inn. Then he tossed Zhang Heng into Feng Tianming’s room.

Seeing Zhang Heng’s body, Feng Tianming was astonished. He asked, “What’s the asked, “What’s the matter? Were you two attacked?”

Xiao Chen recounted everything he had seen in detail. Then he took out the ten thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones and the Void Breaking Pill from Zhang Heng’s spatial ring.

“You ingrate!”

With the evidence presented, Feng Tianming had no choice but to believe the facts at hand. He instantly felt enraged as he sent a palm strike towards Zhang Heng.

Xiao Chen stopped Feng Tianming, saying, “Keep him alive. He is still

useful. This place is no longer safe. We have to move elsewhere."

With a quick thought, Feng Tianming understood. He called the remaining four guards to carry Zhang Heng, and they promptly left this inn.

Ten minutes after this group's departure, the Wan Clan elders led a sizable army to this place.

However, they did not find any trace of Xiao Chen's group. They could not help but be disappointed.

"We are too late. Continue to search. We cannot let them show up tomorrow," the elder leading the army said.

Given a situation where no one knew anything, Wan Clan's people could kill them. However, they could not take action against the bride's father in front of everyone.

—

Early the next morning, before dawn, the entire Wan Clan City became bustling. The streets filled with many people.

"The Drifting Snow Sword Pavilion's people are here. The tenth rank of the True Dragon Ranking, Liu Xiaoyun, came personally."

"Of the eight Noble Clans, Bai Qi and the scions of the Qian Clan and Wang Clan are here already."

"Sima Lingxuan has also shown up personally."

"The Supreme Sky Sect's Yue Chenxi is also here!"

"Almost all the ten great sects and eight Noble Clans are here. The Wan Clan's reputation is indeed great enough."

Many cultivators gathered on the second floor of an inn at areas near the windows. They looked at the crowd below, searching for famous people. Occasionally, there would be exclamations of surprise.

Xiao Chen was inside this inn, wearing a conical bamboo hat. He also felt surprised at the people passing by below. He had not expected the

Wan Clan to have so much influence.

Nearly all the renowned sects and Noble Clans in the entire Great Jin Nation were here. Many of them even sent their heirs.

Feng Tianming, who also wore a bamboo hat, sighed and said, “Originally, with the Wan Clan’s reputation, they would not be worthy of the ten great sects and the eight Noble Clans coming personally. However, this time, the welcoming envoy is unexpectedly related to the Wan Clan.”

Chapter 631: If You Do Not Submit, I Will Beat You Until You Do

For Wan Feng to become the welcoming envoy, he no doubt had significant standing in the Kunlun Realm. He was definitely not a nobody there.

Everyone understood that by relying on Wan Feng in the Kunlun Realm, the Wan Clan would flourish without fail. There would not be any drawbacks to establishing a good relationship with them.

On the other hand, if they offended the Wan Clan, when their geniuses went to the Kunlun Realm, the power behind Wan Feng would surely suppress them. There would be no benefits at all.

Xiao Chen looked very calm under his bamboo hat. He had received the favor of a person and made a promise to her. Since he had agreed, he could not back out of it.

Xiao Chen would not break his promise. Since he had given his word, he would do all he could to keep it.

The two slowly left the crowd and went to a room in the inn. Then, they waited quietly for news; neither said anything.

After a while, one of Feng Tianming's guards carefully opened the door and entered.

Feng Tianming, who had waited for very long, immediately stood up and asked, "How did it go? Did you hear any news?"

"The wedding will be held at the Wan Clan's palace. It will begin at noon," that person replied respectfully.

Feng Tianming pushed open the window and looked at the sky. He said sullenly, "It will start in another hour. Let's go. We have to make the situation known to everyone before the wedding starts."

Guards filled the entire place; countless experts wandered around. The cost of attacking head-on would be astronomically large; furthermore, the

attack might even endanger Feng Feixue.

During the previous night, the group discussed and decided to explain everything in front of all the guests. As the father of the bride, if Feng Tianming spoke, his words would have great weight.

No matter how shameless the Wan Clan was, they would not take action in front of everyone.

The Wan Clan's palace was vast and magnificent. At a glance, it looked like a small city. It was several hectares large, and guards filled the entire place. This estate was the core of the Wanlong Merchant Association's headquarters.

Xiao Chen and the others arrived before the palace and removed their bamboo hats. Then they walked towards the palace together with the invited guests.

"Halt, who are you? Do you have an invitation? If you do not, you are not allowed in."

The guard stopped Feng Tianming's group expressionlessly, speaking in a cold voice.

Feng Tianming took out a medallion to prove his identity. He growled, "What do you mean? I am the bride's father. Do I even need an invitation?"

Clearly, the guard at the front had received instructions from above. They did not have any intention of allowing the group to enter.

Other guards quietly came over and surrounded them. They used the wall of people to prevent the guests from noticing what was happening.

On top of a wall, the Wan Clan's Clan Head, Wan Baolou, Wan Feng, and Wan Shan looked coldly at Feng Tianming's group below. Eight expressionless Martial Monarchs with deep cultivations stood behind them, not revealing any killing intent.

These eight people were the Wan Clan's famous Eight Great Guardian Deities. When they worked together, they would be able to trounce a peak

Martial Monarch.

Wan Feng smiled gently and said, “Uncle, you should go and entertain the guests. Cousin, just go and receive your bride. Leave this place to me. With me around, they definitely will not be able to enter. I guarantee it.”

Wan Baoluo rejected this idea. He smiled and said, “Nephew, you are overthinking this. There is no need for my honored nephew to stand guard at the gates. Eight Great Guardian Deities, guard this place. If they want to force their way in, teach them a lesson.”

Wan Feng looked at the Eight Great Guardian Deities behind him and did not say anything. These eight people knew a cooperative Martial Technique. Even he would find them difficult to handle if he fought head-on with them.

These eight people here would be sufficient to stop Xiao Chen and the others outside. Even if they could not stop them, they should be able to delay them until the wedding ceremony was over. By then, it would not matter whether they came in or not.

The three of them chatted happily as they left behind the Eight Great Guardian Deities watching Xiao Chen and the others below with cold gazes.

Xiao Chen looked up, surreptitiously checking the top of the palace. He saw Wan Feng and the others depart. Then he projected his voice to Feng Tianming, saying, “This is not going to work. Let’s stop wasting time here.”

Feng Tianming felt very wrong. His beloved daughter was getting married, and yet he and his group were prevented from entering, unable to even go through the gates.

“Scram, the Wan Clan is not a place where you can do as you please. It does not matter who you are. If you do not have an invitation, you cannot go in.” The The head guard did not even bother to look at Feng Tianming, directly chasing the group away.

This place was the headquarters of the Great Jin Nation’s Wan Clan. In this place, the Wan Clan was king. Given the instructions of the Clan

Head, this group of guards did not care about the six Martial Monarchs before them at all.

Even if these six Martial Monarchs tried to force their way in, they would not be afraid. The thirty-six Martial Monarchs of their branches had all arrived already. Furthermore, there were the Eight Great Guardian Deities, who never left the headquarters. Unless a Martial Sage came, these six would not be able to enter from the front.

After hearing Xiao Chen's instructions, Feng Tianming resisted bursting out in anger here, even though he was furious. He simply led the group away from this place.

A stout man among the Eight Great Guardian Deities, the leader Tuoba Yun, smiled coldly and said, "They are quite wise. It's too bad, though. I have not gotten to stretch myself properly for several years already."

A person at the side smiled and said, "The one in the middle looks like the White Robed Bladesman Xiao Chen, the King Grade True Dragon of the current True Dragon Ranking."

Tuoba Yun said disdainfully, "King Grade True Dragon? Wait until he matures first. Now? Ha ha! If he dares to be unruly here, I would not mind teaching him a lesson."

After Feng Tianming led the group to a faraway place, he could not help asking, "Xiao Chen, why did you tell me to leave? The wedding is going to start soon."

After a moment's thought, Xiao Chen said, "The Wan Clan's Eight Great Guardian Deities were standing on the wall, staring at us. They were just waiting for us to make a move, so that they could delay us there."

When the group heard him mention the Eight Great Guardian Deities, their expressions changed involuntarily. The Eight Great Guardian Deities were very famous for the viciousness of their methods.

For so many years, even though their Martial Sage was in closed-door training, no one dared to attack the Wanlong Merchant Association's headquarters due to the notoriety of the Eight Great Guardian Deities.

Even within the Great Jin Nation, which was full of experts, the Eight Great Guardian Deities were people who stood at the top. The eight of them executed a cooperative Martial Technique that could even kill a peak Martial Monarch.

"What should we do? We can't just stand here and watch them take away Feixue," Feng Tianming said depressedly.

Xiao Chen muttered, "I am "I am confident of having a fifty percent chance of handling the Eight Great Guardian Deities. The bigger problem is the one called Wan Feng. However, this is not the main point at the moment. I'm going to see if there is any other entry point first."

The Wan Clan's palace occupied a vast area. Xiao Chen did not believe that they could maintain such a high level of defense like at the main gate everywhere else.

Xiao Chen looked around the walls that surrounded the palace and saw that there were no holes in it. Then he carefully inspected the defenses along them.

He discovered that although the wall spanned a large distance, there were guards stationed everywhere, spaced out by a certain distance from each other. Each group would have ten Martial Saints and one Martial King.

If they noticed some activity anywhere, they would be able to call for help. All the guards could then gather quickly, not giving the enemy any chance.

We can only enter by force. I can kill seven in an instant. It should not be a problem to leave the remaining four to Feng Tianming and the rest.

After a while, Xiao Chen came up with a plan. He called Feng Tianming and the others to a wall behind the palace.

"I can deal with seven of the eleven guards. Can you handle one each of the remaining four?"

Xiao Chen pointed at a group of guards roaming on the wall and said, "Furthermore, you need to complete it in one breath. We cannot alert the

other guards or let them raise the alarm."

Feng Tianming and the rest were all Martial Monarchs. It should not be difficult for them to kill four people in an instant if they mounted a surprise attack.

Instead, it was Xiao Chen that Feng Tianming worried about; Xiao Chen had to kill seven people in one move. "Xiao Chen, will you be fine?"

"It will be fine. I'm fully confident."

Feng Tianming did not speak further on that topic. He said, "If no one else has a problem, we will take action on the count of three."

"One, two, three!"

"Xiu!"

The group soared into the air, attacking the targets that they had agreed upon. They gathered Quintessence in their hands and silently took them out.

The Essence of the Martial Saints and Martial Kings was far from being able to block the terrifying Quintessence.

Feng Tianming turned his head to check on Xiao Chen's situation to see if there were any problems, so he could help him if needed.

Naturally, there was no need to doubt Xiao Chen's capability to deal capability to deal with seven Martial Saints. Nevertheless, Feng Tianming still worried as Xiao Chen had to do it silently and in an instant.

However, when Feng Tianming turned his head, he did not even see Xiao Chen attacking. He only saw seven afterimages merging in the air.

After the afterimages merged, Xiao Chen sheathed his Lunar Shadow Saber. Such a scene felt surreal.

The seven Wan Clan guards behind him had faint wounds on their necks. Then they slowly and silently collapsed.

"Put on their clothes. It will make it easier for us to infiltrate the place," Feng Tianming said after thinking for a while.

The group changed into the uniforms of the guards. Then Xiao Chen used his purple fire to burn the bodies. After he destroyed the evidence, they leaped down the wall, entering the tightly guarded palace.

The moment they landed on the ground, they heard cheerful music, sounding clearly festive. The sound should be coming from where the wedding ceremony would take place.

Feng Tianming quickly rushed over without saying anything, revealing a gloomy face.

Bright vases lined the way, looking very beautiful. The palace was bustling, filled with people wandering around. It seemed that the Wan Clan had put in a lot of thought into this wedding.

Clad in the uniforms of the Wan Clan guards, the group arrived at where the music was coming from without any problems.

Many tables sat neatly arranged in a vast plaza. A rough count gave no less than a thousand tables.

The people who could sit there were people of repute in the Great Jin Nation—particularly for the tables in front, which had the esteemed guests from the ten great sects and eight Noble Clans.

The entire place rang with cheerful laughter and conversation. Everything was peaceful amidst the celebration.

As for the Wan Clan's Clan Head, Wan Baolou, who sat on a dais, his face was filled with smiles. Occasionally, the people around would come over and congratulate him with a toast of wine. Wan Feng sat beside him with a faint smile on his face.

As Wan Feng looked at the people coming to congratulate Wang Baolou, he had a faint look of disdain in his eyes. It was like he looked down on all the people of this Sky Dome Realm.

"Brother Wan, for this grand wedding, my Evil Moon Pavilion is giving you a five-thousand-year-old Heavenly Mountain Snow Ginseng to show our regards." The Evil Moon Pavilion's Deputy Pavilion Master stood up and handed over a brocade box.

Wan Baolou smiled widely and said, “You are too polite. Just a simple gift would have sufficed.”

Chapter 632: It Is Better To Be the Tail of a Phoenix Than the Head of a Chicken

[TL note: The title seems to be a play on a saying of the opposite meaning, “it is better to be the head of a chicken than the tail of a phoenix.” The meaning of the title is that it is better to be the worst among the best rather than be the best among the worst.]

“This pair of Moonlight Lotus Gems is the wedding gift from my Wang Clan.” The elder of the eight Noble Clans’ Wang Clan stood up and congratulated Wan Baolou.

Following that, all the representatives of the ten great sects and eight Noble Clans stood up and offered their wedding gifts.

Although the gifts given were not particularly valuable, with the status of the eight Noble Clans and ten great sects, the fact that they were willing to give face to the Wan Clan was already incomparable to what the other factions could offer.

Wan Baolou felt very proud. He knew that all this was because of Wan Feng, who sat beside him. If Wan Feng had not managed to gain some status in the Kunlun Realm and become the welcoming envoy, half the people from the ten great sects and eight Noble Clans would not even be present.

When the Supreme Sky Sect’s Yue Chenxi saw all this, her lips twitched as she said, “This Wan Clan is behaving really grandly. It is just a welcoming envoy; there is no need for them to put on such airs.”

A Supreme Sky Sect elder beside her said quickly, “Chenxi, don’t speak so loudly. That Wan Feng is not as simple as you think. He is a Martial Monarch who broke through in the Kunlun Realm. The fact is, he is much stronger than even us old men.

“His talent and Luck are also better than most regular geniuses. However, all these are secondary. The main thing is his master, who is one of the Martial Sages that are likely to become Martial Emperors in the

next hundred years.

"The Extreme Yin Sect behind him is even stronger than our Supreme Sky Sect. It is best you don't offend him now. Otherwise, when he returns to the Kunlun Realm, you will gain a terrifying enemy for nothing."

After Yue Chenxi heard this, she did not say anything else. However, just at this moment, Wan Feng looked over as if he had heard the two speaking.

Instantly, Yue Chenxi felt an intense pressure. She had advanced to Martial Monarch seven days ago, becoming even stronger than some of the elders in her sect.

However, she could not defend against the pressure of Wan Feng's gaze. Even her Quintessence went slightly out of control.

When the elder at the side saw the situation, he was rather stunned. He quickly released his own aura and held off the pressure.

Wan Feng smiled disdainfully and withdrew his aura. Then, he picked up his wine cup and took a sip, thinking to himself, How dare someone who is not even in the top three of this lower realm speak badly about me?

However, she looks quite pretty. I wonder if she is still a virgin. If she is, when we go to the Kunlun Realm, I can give her to my Senior Brothers for them to use as a furnace for dual cultivation.

Yue Chenxi felt fear in her heart. Wan Feng's gaze had an extremely sinister flavor. Combined with the suppression of his aura, she felt like a chill had invaded her bones, prickling her like needles; the sensation was excruciating.

"Are all the geniuses of the Kunlun Realm that strong? Just an Inferior Grade Martial Monarch can make me feel like I have no chance of victory."

The Supreme Sky Sect elder consoled Yue Chenxi, saying, "Don't look down on yourself. He is so strong only because he went to the Kunlun Realm a few years before you. His accumulations are deeper than yours, but his talent is just about the same. As long as you work hard, you will

catch up sooner or later."

Yue Chenxi nodded heavily and said, "I wonder just how vast the Kunlun Realm is."

Although the exchange of auras between Wan Feng and Yue Chenxi was short and did not cause any commotion, Bai Qi, Liu Xiaoyun, Gong Yangyu, Nangong Xiyue, and the others saw it clearly.

The shock in their hearts was no weaker than Yue Chenxi's. Since the end of the Five Nation Youth Competition up to now, these people had used their Luck to aid themselves in breaking through to Martial Monarch.

When these people saw that they had become stronger than the experts of the older generation in their sects, they all became proud, becoming satisfied with their strength. However, when they saw Wan Feng's, it was like cold water had splashed on them.

Bai Qi muttered, "Even before he made a move, he is already this terrifying. How terrifying would he be if he actually attacked?"

Not far away, Gong Yangyu's thoughts went even further. Is Wan Feng's talent in the Kunlun Realm outstanding, crushing everyone else easily?"

When we go to the Kunlun Realm, all the glory and fame we enjoyed as geniuses will vanish immediately like smoke. We will just become like unremarkable rain falling into the vast sea.

Gong Yangyu clenched his fist and said to himself, "Even so, I have to go to the the Kunlun Realm. It is better to be the tail of a phoenix than the head of a chicken. I will have to catch up vigorously in this great age."

"Brother Wan, isn't it time to bring the bride up? It's getting on already," someone said to Wan Baolou.

Wan Baolou looked at the sun to calculate the time. Then he smiled faintly. "The auspicious hour is almost here already. It is about time. Men! Bring the bride and groom up."

Soon, a group of pretty maids led over Wan Shan dressed in flowing red

robes and Feng Feixue, who wore a red veil, amidst the festive music.

Feng Feixue walked with an unnatural gait like she was under some restrictions. However, the maids supporting her forced her to walk forward step by step.

The arrival of the bride and groom immediately brought an upsurge of excitement to the plaza. Streams of unending praise rang out, shouting things like “talented man and beautiful woman” or “string of pearl and jade.”

[TL Note: “Talented man and beautiful woman” or “string of pearl and jade” both of these are idioms for ideal couple/perfect pair.]

Wan Baolou flushed red, feeling very happy. Feng Feixue marrying into his clan was equivalent to half of the Feng Clan falling into his hands.

Once Feng Tianming died, Wan Shan could take over the entire Feng Clan’s business with his status as the Feng Clan’s son-in-law.

Wan Baolou looked up to recheck the time. Then he stood up with a smile. “The auspicious hour is here. After bowing to heaven and earth, the Feng Clan’s Young Mistress will be formally married into my Wan Clan.”

The clamor of the crowd slowly quietened down. The attention of everyone focused on the bride and groom. The three kowtows would formalize their marriage.

[TL Note: A Chinese wedding ceremony consists of several steps. There are three main steps: offering tea to the elders, the three kowtows, and the nuptial night. Of course, there are many more steps than just these three. Now, modern weddings omit the three kowtows. In ancient China, the marriage can be rushed and would be acknowledged with just the three kowtows. First kowtow is to heaven and earth, the second is to the parents, and the last kowtow is to each other.]

“This kowtow to heaven and earth cannot take place!” Suddenly, a voice rang out in the quiet plaza.

The plaza immediately fell even quieter than before. Thousands of people looked up simultaneously. Unexpectedly, someone had the guts to

disrupt the Wan Clan's wedding ceremony. They were truly reckless.

Xiao Chen and the others had changed out of the Wan Clan's guard uniforms. They flew over the tables in the plaza, heading for the front, staring front, staring at Wan Baolou's group all the while.

"It's him, the White Robed Bladesman Xiao Chen. Why is he here?"

"Is this fellow seeking death? The Wan Clan has many experts. Even if he is a King Grade True Dragon genius, he has not truly matured yet. It is impossible for him to take down the entire Wan Clan alone!"

"Something is wrong. The person beside him seems to be the Feng Clan's Clan Head, Feng Tianming. What do these people intend to do here?"

"Strange, Feng Tianming's expression looks frighteningly gloomy. What is going on?"

When everyone saw Feng Tianming's appearance, they felt that the situation was turning weird. Something was going to happen at this wedding.

"This group of people still managed to rush over." Wan Shan's expression turned sullen. He clenched his right fist tightly and said, "Are the Eight Great Guardian Deities trash?!"

The experienced and crafty Wan Baolou appeared much calmer. He waved it off and said softly, "Don't panic. They might have entered from somewhere else. However, it does not matter if they came here. The results will not change."

After that, Wan Baolou waved his hand to send a subordinate to summon the Eight Great Guardian Deities from the gates.

Wan Feng's expression did not change. He merely stared at Xiao Chen, revealing a faint smile on his handsome face. He thought to himself, The King Grade True Dragon genius. This is an opportunity.

The King Grade True Dragon absolutely could not lose to someone of the same generation. Once they lost, they would immediately turn into

ordinary True Dragon geniuses. This was because the way of the king did not permit loss.

Xiao Chen had the most Luck in the Sky Dome Realm. If Wan Feng could defeat him here, he could be able to snatch away some of that Luck.

At this thought, Wan Feng's eyes gleamed with a strange light. An intent to plunder appeared in the depths of his eyes.

"The one with the family name Wan, this is also my daughter's wedding, and yet you didn't even let me through the gates!"

[TL Note: The one with the family name Wan: This is a very rude way of addressing someone in Chinese.]

Feng Tianming stepped forward and immediately shouted at Wan Baolou. He had contained the rage within him for far too long already. Now, when it burst out, he retained no respect for Wan Baolou.

The moment Feng Tianming finished speaking, the guests all erupted in chatter. "What's going on with this wedding? The bride's father was even not allowed in."

Wan Baolou said calmly, "How can that be? There must be some misunderstanding. Man! Prepare a seat for the bride's family.

Feng Tianming shouted coldly, "Wan Baolou, stop pretending. My daughter has

My daughter has never agreed to marry your son. Four years ago, there was just a discussion between the two clans. You took advantage of the time I was away from the Feng Clan to abduct my daughter. I do not blame you for today, but you better not stop me from taking Feixue away."

"That can't be! Unexpectedly, the Wan Clan abducted other people's daughter. This is too despicable!"

"No wonder I felt that this wedding was quite peculiar from the beginning; no one from the bride's family was around."

The looks that everyone gave Wan Baolou immediately changed. They did not expect there to be such a thing.

Wan Baoluo continued to remain calm. He said softly, “Why do you say this? Our Wan Clan even sent you the betrothal gift and letter already. Your Eldest Brother signed on your behalf. I have proof here.”

Wan Baolou waved his hand and took out a betrothal contract and a receipt for the betrothal gift. Feng Tianhua’s signature and handprint were on it; the documents were not fake.

After showing the betrothal contract to the guests, Wan Baolou suddenly stood up. He said slowly, “Brother Feng, if you still want things to be amicable, then sit down and enjoy the wedding. Our clans will be one family after this.

“If you are thinking of breaking this promise of marriage, slapping my face in front of everyone, you can forget about leaving our Wan Clan’s palace. Our Wan Clan is not a group you can play around with like that!”

After Wan Baolou said that, the thirty-six Martial Monarchs from the branches stood up. They radiated a strong killing Qi, pressuring Feng Tianming and his companions.

The thirty-six Martial Monarchs were peak Inferior Grade Martial Monarchs. When their killing Qi combined, along with Wan Baolou’s sinister words, Feng Tianming felt tremendous pressure, both physical and mental.

As Feng Tianming felt the pressure building, he could not say out the things that he wanted to say.

Seeing the situation change, the surrounding guests all felt confused. They could not understand what was happening.

Wan Baolou looked coldly at Feng Tianming, revealing disdain in his gaze. You want to play with me? Take a look at where you are first.

At this moment, Xiao Chen woke Zhang Heng, who was being carried, and tossed him out. He placed his saber against Zhang Heng’s back and said calmly, “Tell us everything you know in detail.”

Zhang Heng had seen what Xiao Chen could do. He did not dare to disobey, so he trembled as he said, “Feng Tianhua had been bribed by the

Wan Clan long ago. The Wan Clan promised to help him get the Clan Head's position. That was why he signed..."

Chapter 663: Overestimating Yourself

"Pu!"

Zhang Heng had only spoken halfway when Wan Baolou suddenly attacked. He sent out a beam of light that pierced through Zhang Heng's forehead.

"Where did this filthy person come from? How dare he malign my Wan Clan! How reckless!"

Xiao Chen could have stopped the previous attack. However, he did not do so because it was not necessary.

All this was just a farce anyway. There was no point in trying to use evidence or logic to solve the problem in the other person's territory. Xiao Chen was not that naive.

Wan Baolou stood straight with his hands behind his back. After killing Zhang Heng, he looked coldly at Xiao Chen and said, "White Robed Bladesman Xiao Chen, let me give you some advice. There are some things other people cannot meddle in. The marriage of the Wan and Feng Clans is not for you to interfere with."

Just when Feng Tianming was about to say something, Xiao Chen stopped him. He said to Wan Baolou calmly, "You are not the one to determine whether I can interfere or not. As for the facts, all you have to do is let the bride speak, and we will all know the truth."

Everyone reacted to this. That's right. All we have to do is get the person involved to clarify everything.

Wan Shan, who was dressed in red wedding robes, said sternly, "Feixue is not feeling well. It is not convenient for her to speak. What does it matter to you anyway?"

As Xiao Chen was about to reply, the thirty-six Martial Monarchs' killing Qi immediately focused on him, trying to shut him up.

Before such an oppressive aura, one would normally feel less confident and get confused—which was what happened to Feng Tianming earlier.

Now, they were trying to do the same to Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen smiled coldly. Unexpectedly, they dare to play with killing intent in front of me. Interesting...

A faint red light flickered in the depths of Xiao Chen's eyes. The peak state of massacre instantly poured out like an overwhelming flood. A vast sea of killing Qi surged over.

In an instant, the thirty-six Martial Monarchs' killing Qi lost in aura, drowned out entirely. Xiao Chen's killing Qi continued to surge forward, stunning the thirty-six Martial Monarchs and irresistibly forcing them back.

One person managed to repel the killing Qi of thirty-six Martial Monarchs. Such a horrifying scene caused many of the people present to inhale deeply. Xiao Chen's strength was becoming increasingly unfathomable.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly. "Feeling unwell? More like restricted by you and cannot speak or circulate her energies. If you are willing to let her speak, I can leave immediately. Wan Baoluo, do you dare to do that?!"

Xiao Chen's voice was calm. He acted neither servile nor overbearing as he looked at Wan Baolou, someone akin to a king in Wan Clan City.

Now that things had gotten this far, everyone present felt that something was wrong with the wedding. Furthermore, this Wan Clan should be the ones in the wrong. If they were not guilty, they would not have killed Zhang Heng or prevented the bride from speaking.

However, this place was the Wan Clan headquarters. There were many experts here. Even if the Wan Clan were in the wrong, it would be incredibly difficult, perhaps even impossible, for Xiao Chen to forcefully take someone away.

Frustrated, Wan Baolou shouted angrily, "Who do you think you are? How dare you speak to me like this? This place is my Wan Clan's territory. I do not welcome you here. Scram right now!"

"Do you not dare? In that case, I will ask her personally."

Holding his Lunar Shadow Saber in his left hand and carrying the wooden box covered in black cloth behind him, Xiao Chen pushed off the ground gently.

A resonant dragon roar came from Xiao Chen's body as he stood on an Azure Dragon image and swiftly moved towards Feng Feixue.

Xiao Chen's actions startled Wan Baoluo. He had not expected him to be daring enough to make his move before everyone in the Wan Clan's palace.

"You are overestimating yourself. Stop him! Don't let him near Feng Feixue!" Wan Baolou shouted furiously, slamming his hand heavily on the table.

"Xiu! Xiu! Xiu!"

Thirty-six Martial Monarchs leaped into the air instantly. Strong auras spread out as they moved their Quintessence.

All thirty-six Martial Monarchs executed their best moves, releasing dazzling lights at Xiao Chen continuously.

Even though there were no Superior Grade Martial Monarchs among the thirty-six, this barrage of attacks was very horrifying. When the Quintessence gathered, it tore pitch-black holes in space.

Everyone sucked in a deep breath. The Wan Clan was too vicious, immediately using thirty-six Martial Monarchs. They were simply trying to suppress Xiao Chen.

"Elder, please do something to stop this. Xiao Chen will die at this rate," Yue Chenxi Chenxi said to the Supreme Sky Sect elder beside her.

That old man muttered, "It's useless, even if I do. Don't go and help, either. No Martial Monarch would be able to endure the attacks of thirty-six Martial Monarchs at once."

Yue Chenxi said anxiously, "What should we do? We can't just watch as Xiao Chen dies. He has agreed to join our Supreme Sky Sect already."

"Don't worry. I have sent word to Old Feng. Without a Martial Sage, it

would be hard to do anything to the Wan Clan." The old man said indifferently, "As for now, let's just wait and see. If Xiao Chen falls here, he is not worth the Supreme Sky Sect nurturing him."

As the two spoke, the situation in the sky changed abruptly. A Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram appeared before Xiao Chen.

Yinyang, four divisions, and eight trigrams appeared with various mysterious phenomena. The Taiji diagram exploded with light. In an instant, all the attacks immediately bounced back at even faster speeds.

"Pu! Pu!"

Shock waves surged and lights flew everywhere. Blurry lines appeared in space, and anguished cries resounded.

When the lights vanished and the shock waves calmed, Xiao Chen, in his white robes and carrying a wooden box on his back, stood unharmed in the sky.

As for the thirty-six Martial Monarchs who had soared into the air, their own attacks caught them unprepared. They cried out in pain and fell to the ground.

Such a scene astonished everyone. In just one breath, thirty-six Martial Monarchs were beaten up so miserably.

The jaws of the Supreme Sky Sect elder fell open. He exclaimed in shock, "How can it be? He actually blocked the attacks of thirty-six Martial Monarchs."

Furious at the defeat, Wan Baolou said, "Bunch of trash. Get back up and kill him!"

"Xiu!"

When the thirty-six Martial Monarchs heard Wan Baolou's furious shout, they quickly got up and charged at Xiao Chen without regulating the chaotic auras in their bodies.

After deflecting so many strong attacks, the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram exhausted too much of Xiao Chen's Mental Energy. He could not

continue using it for much longer.

Waving his hands, the Yin and Yang flames in the Taiji diagram turned into two beams of light and returned to Xiao Chen's eyes.

While he was doing all this, the three foremost Martial Monarchs already charged forward. Xiao Chen placed his right hand on the saber's hilt before smiling coldly.

These people are overly ambitious. overly ambitious. They are already severely injured, but they did not stop to regulate their energies first. Instead, they dared to continue charging forward. Do they really think that they can finish me off in two or three moves?!

"Clouds moving in all directions, wind and thunder, gather!"

As the wind blew, clouds churned, and thunder rumbled, Xiao Chen drew his saber. A dense Quintessence infused the saber as he executed the starting moves of the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique.

"Ka ca! Ka ca!"

The combined momentum of the three Martial Monarchs instantly fell apart. When compared to Xiao Chen's fusion of state, momentum, and saber intent, they were not worth even a strike. They all vomited a mouthful of blood before falling back to the ground.

The three had failed to stabilize their previous injuries. Now, they suffered further injuries on top of their previous ones. They could no longer stand up, temporarily losing all their combat prowess.

Using the time that the three Martial Monarchs bought, the remaining thirty-three Martial Monarchs rose up and surrounded Xiao Chen, again sending a continuous torrent of attacks at him.

"Roar! Roar!"

The dragon roar coming from his body resounded without end. As Xiao Chen stood on the Azure Dragon image, he moved up and down around the thirty-three. Using the advantage of speed, he avoided all the attacks.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Before Xiao Chen's speed, the Wan Clan's advantage of numbers was nothing. Holes appeared throughout the encirclement.

Lights flew everywhere and shock waves surged. Occasionally, Xiao Chen would knock someone back, their survival unknown.

The aftermath of the great battle between Martial Monarchs was extremely horrifying. The various weapon Qi or fist winds gouged thousands of holes in the peaceful plaza, dilapidating it.

The guests from the various parts of the Great Jin Nations had already moved far away to watch from a distance. They were afraid of getting drawn into the fight, bringing disaster upon themselves; most of them were not Martial Monarchs.

When the other geniuses of the True Dragon Ranking saw this scene, it stunned them all. After less than half a year, the white-robed bladesman in the sky was not at a disadvantage despite fighting thirty-six Martial Monarchs.

Instead, the longer the fight dragged out, the more ferocious Xiao Chen became. His aura flourished. As the winds howled and thunder boomed, he used the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique to force these insufferably arrogant Wan Clan Martial Monarchs into defending Monarchs into defending passively.

Bai Qi's right hand, which gripped his saber, could not help but tremble gently. As a bladesman like Xiao Chen, he comprehended the horrifying strength that Xiao Chen was displaying better than anyone else.

Fight! Fight! Fight!

Xiao Chen fought to his heart's content. His white robes fluttered as he stood on the Azure Dragon, moving up and down. Electricity danced constantly around the saber as the light flickered nonstop.

Figures shot out and landed at Wan Baolou's feet, crying out miserably. Wan Baolou turned ashen as he watched all this.

It had been many years since his Wan Clan had suffered such a blow. Furthermore, this was in the Wanlong Merchant Association

headquarters, within the Wan Clan's palace.

"Earthly Lightning Tribulation!"

The momentum of wind and thunder finally reached its peak. Xiao Chen seemed to have turned into the Heavenly Dao, sending down the first Lightning Tribulation from the boundless dark clouds.

"Boom!"

The berserk lighting surged forth, blasting out seven or eight Martial Monarchs from the sky.

"Heavenly Lightning Tribulation!"

Another even more horrifying Lightning Tribulation fell. After the light faded, less than ten Martial Monarchs remained in the sky.

"Divine Lightning Tribulation!"

The scenery around changed. The thunder high in the sky sounded like it was ferociously roaring, "The rage of deities, the Heavenly Might is vast and powerful."

"Run!"

The remaining Martial Monarchs paled, and they lost their will to fight. Faced with the final move of this Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique, they fled.

"Xiu!"

The lightning split into seven. Like flood dragons baring claws and fangs, the bolts of lightning caught up with the fleeing Martial Monarchs, creating loud 'booms.'

The seven fleeing Martial Monarchs became even more severely injured. Their clothes tattered and their skin blackened. The saber Qi invaded their body, damaging their internal organs. It was a tragic sight to behold.

After all the light faded, everything returned to normal, peaceful once again. Only Xiao Chen stood alone in the sky.

The entire plaza was silent. Xiao Chen's Lightning Tribulation Saber

Technique had defeated thirty-six peak Inferior Grade Martial Monarchs altogether.

He had beaten the thirty-six Martial Monarchs until they could not retaliate. During the entire fight, they had been utterly passive, unable to counterattack in the slightest.

If not for the spatial tears in the sky, which had yet to close, standing as proof of a tremendous Martial Monarch battle, no one would believe that the thirty-six cultivators Xiao Chen defeated were Inferior Grade Martial Monarchs.

Chapter 634: Unrivalled Within the Same Cultivation Realm

Martial Monarchs, monarchs of the martial way. Even an Inferior Grade Martial Monarch would be considered a peak expert anywhere in this Tianwu Continent. However, they were like vegetables on a chopping board before Xiao Chen, losing so quickly.

“The rumors are true. The King Grade True Dragon genius is unrivaled within the same cultivation realm. He can defeat people with higher cultivations as easily as eating or drinking.”

“We cannot use the normal standards to try and evaluate such people. This insignificant Sky Dome Realm probably can’t contain this True Dragon.”

The people below discussed the fight from earlier. They gazed at Xiao Chen with astonishment-filled eyes. He was the carrier of Luck, the King Grade True Dragon with all sorts of glory to his name.

Regardless of what anyone thought, Xiao Chen had already risen to a towering position in this Sky Dome Realm, leaving his peers far behind.

In this Sky Dome Realm, he was the most excellent, way above the common.

Only the Kunlun Realm was Xiao Chen’s true stage. Only there would he meet geniuses equal to him, or even those that surpassed him.

“Xiu!”

Xiao Chen slowly landed on the ground. His footsteps never faltered as he walked towards Feng Feixue, carrying that wooden box covered in black cloth on his back.

“Where did this tiny weakling come from? How dare he make a mess of the Wan Clan’s palace. Have we, the Eight Great Guardian Deities, agreed to that?”

A loud shout came from behind, and eight beams of lights quickly flew

towards the center of the plaza. A strong aura spread out, creating strong hurricanes.

Wan Baolou's face lit up in joy. He said coldly, "When the Eight Great Guardian Deities work together, they can defeat even a peak Martial Monarch. Let's see how capable you are."

"The Eight Great Guardian Deities are here!"

A loud clamor came from the guests. The Eight Great Guardian Deities' fame reached far and wide. Every one of them was a Superior Grade Martial Monarch. Although they were not peak Superior Grade Martial Monarchs, they comprehended a cooperative Martial Technique.

Working together, the eight of them could severely injure a peak Superior Grade Martial Monarch. In the past years, they had been guarding the Wan Clan's palace. The younger generations and the great bandits were all terror-stricken at the sound of their names, not daring to do as they pleased in the Wan Clan.

Aside from Martial Sages, no one dared to have any designs on the vast fortune the Wan Clan had accumulated. All this was due to the Eight Great Guardian Deities.

"Xiu! Xiu! Xiu!"

The eight beams of lights spread apart and formed a simple formation surrounding Xiao Chen. Their fierce auras merged to press heavily on Xiao Chen.

"Tuoba Yun, teach this brat a lesson for me. Let him know the consequences of causing a commotion in the Wan Clan," Wan Baolou said in a hostile tone and with a gloomy expression.

Smiling ferociously, Tuoba Yun said, "I hear and obey the Clan Head's orders. Today, we will give this tiny weakling an unforgettable lesson. Eight Great Guardian Deities, attack!"

"Qiang! Qiang!"

The eight people waved their hands in synchrony, and sharp weapons

appeared in their hands. They quickly charged at Xiao Chen at lightning speed and attacked. They infused Quintessence into their sabers, and the puissant force instantly created pitch-black tears in space everywhere in the surroundings.

Xiao Chen's expression turned serious; he did not dare to be careless. He tightly gripped his Lunar Shadow Saber as his saber light danced around, blocking all the attacks coming from the various directions.

The eight of them worked very well together. Just as Xiao Chen blocked the attacks of the three in front, sword lights came flying from his left and right. The attacks were very vicious, targeting vital spots at the sides of Xiao Chen's head.

At the same time, the thunderous roar of a strong wind came from behind him. With his Spiritual Sense, Xiao Chen could see what was happening behind himself without turning his head.

It was a Martial Monarch using a large, thick saber to hack down from above. Purple electricity leaped around on the saber. The state he comprehended was the same as Xiao Chen's—a peak state of thunder.

The attacks at all sides sealed Xiao Chen's escape routes. The three Martial Monarchs Xiao Chen knocked back had already rallied and rushed at him again.

Furthermore, there was the alert and quick Tuoba Yun, who had hidden somewhere, watching Xiao Chen coldly like a venomous snake.

When the Eight Great Guardian Deities attacked, they forced Xiao Chen to a dead end. As long as he was not cautious, he would fall immediately.

All the cultivators in the plaza felt like their hearts hearts had leaped into their throats. They had heard long ago that when the Eight Great Guardian Deities worked together, they could defeat a peak Superior Grade Martial Monarch—a half-step Martial Sage.

Some people did not believe this. However, looking at these eight now, they finally accepted it.

The cooperation of the eight was simply perfect. Furthermore, they were

individually very strong. Their Cultivation Techniques, Martial Techniques, and combat experience were not weak.

"Roaming Dragon's Nine Transformations!" Xiao Chen shouted, and his figure wavered, splitting into nine. Three Xiao Chens moved to the front, two Xiao Chens moved to the side, each wielding the Lunar Shadow Saber.

Finally, one Xiao Chen turned around and defended against the berserk attack from behind. This left three Xiao Chens standing on Azure Dragon images as they soared higher, giving off loud dragon roars. The real Xiao Chen was difficult to make out from the clones.

In the time it took for a spark to fly, nine Xiao Chens moved in every direction, resolving the critical situation he was in.

"Just some parlor tricks and you dare to show off here!"

A cold shout came from the sky as the hidden Tuoba Yun suddenly attacked. He appeared from somewhere, holding a short sword giving off a bright light.

Tuoba Yun thrust towards the real Xiao Chen. Unexpectedly, he managed to find the real Xiao Chen in an instant.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

The Eight Great Guardian Deities instantly shattered the six Xiao Chens below using their various means.

The seven cultivators had every confidence in Tuoba Yun. When they saw the clones in the air, their weapons lit up as they soared higher, extremely decisive as they charged over without hesitation.

"Azure Dragon Tail Whip!"

When Xiao Chen saw the situation, he did not panic at all. He merged all the clones and turned into an ancient Azure Dragon swinging its tail, creating a strong wind.

Xiao Chen moved in an arc at lightning speed in midair, tearing an arc-shaped hole in space and instantly dodging Tuoba Yun's attack.

He arrived before the person at the very back. Instantly, he unleashed

the peak state of massacre and the immortal state of thunder and combined them.

Purple and red lights alternated on the saber, flickering strangely. Suddenly, the state of massacre poured forth, and the cultivator at the back felt a chill in his heart.

This person had been through hundreds of battle and was a was a very vicious person. The number of people he had killed was no less than Xiao Chen's. After a moment's distraction, he recovered his wits.

However, a fleeting mistake could instantly decide the victor of a battle between experts.

"Four Season Saber Technique, Spring Thunder Chop!"

Xiao Chen used Quintessence in the Four Season Saber Technique, which carried the power of seasons. Heaven and earth trembled as he chopped down.

The aura from the saber became boundlessly majestic. As the four seasons cycled, the spring thunder boomed; all creatures awakened, birds cried, bugs chirped, and beasts roared, all living creatures chattered continuously.

When Tuoba Yun saw this scene, he exclaimed, "Eighth Brother, be careful!"

He had not imagined that Xiao Chen would be crafty enough to identify the weakest among them and decisively attack at the slightest opportunity.

The cultivator addressed as Eighth Brother turned sullen. However, he did not panic at this critical moment. He sheathed his weapon at his waist and held his hands up towards the sky.

A dazzling golden lotus formed above his head. That cultivator poured his Quintessence into it, trying to block Xiao Chen's attack.

"Qiang!"

The saber crashed into the golden lotus and gave off a metallic 'clang.'

Boundless shock waves surged out, forming ripples, layering one over another.

The saber immediately hummed loudly. Xiao Chen infused his sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent into his saber. The might of his attack immediately increased by thirty percent.

“Ka ca! Ka ca!”

Cracks opened in the golden lotus like it would shatter into dust at any moment.

Tuoba Yun said, “Eight Great Guardian Deities, execute the cooperative Martial Technique! Shield!”

“Xiu! Xiu!”

The remaining seven of the Eight Great Guardian Deities’ figures flashed, forming a line behind the cultivator Xiao Chen was attacking. They sheathed their weapons and linked their hands together.

Waves of five-colored light came from the eight people. The Eight Great Guardian Deities used a mysterious method to merge all the auras perfectly.

“Bang!”

The lotus shattered at this moment, and the Four Season Saber Technique continued towards the head of the eighth of the Eight Great Guardian Deities. When the surging force landed on that five-colored light, it immediately dispersed.

The five-colored light distributed the power contained within the Spring Thunder Chop equally between the eight people, diminishing its might significantly.

Blood leaked out of the frontmost of the Eight Great Guardian Deities, but he did not reveal much pain on his face. Instead, he just had he just had an extremely sinister expression.

“Retreat!”

Originally, Xiao Chen planned to take out the weakest with lightning

speed. Who could have imagined that the cooperative Martial Technique could defend as well, spreading out the might of the Spring Thunder Chop?

Having failed in his sneak attack, Xiao Chen lost the initiative. The Azure Dragon below his feet roared ferociously. He quickly flew backwards, moving up and down together with the Azure Dragon. In the blink of an eye, he retreated by five hundred meters.

“You think you can run?!”

The Eight Great Guardian Deities reacted quickly, rearranging their positions in accordance to their strengths. Now, Tuoba Yun stood at the very front, and the other seven stood in a line behind him.

Tuoba Yun shouted a warcry, and a slender fire spear glowing with a faint light appeared before him.

“Pa! Pa! Pa!”

The Eight Great Guardian Deities placed their right hands on the back on the person in front of them, sending their Quintessence forward.

Tuoba Yun, who was at the front, gained the power of seven additional people. His aura immediately soared, and the fire spear behaved like oil had been poured on it, crackling as it burned.

A fierce flame illuminated the surrounding area, raising the temperature of the entire plaza.

“Cooperative technique! Blazing Spear! Attack!”

The fire spear pierced through space with a ‘xiu’ sound, instantly appearing before Xiao Chen; surging heat waves assaulted him.

Large patches of pitch-black areas appeared in the air; the fire spear had directly burned away space. When the people below saw this scene, they paled.

If an ordinary person stood before this flame, the high temperature would roast them without them being able to do anything about it.

Xiao Chen’s face sank. The energy in the spear caused him to feel some

fear in his heart. The cooperative Martial Technique of these eight seemed to have some extraordinary tricks behind it.

“Xiu! Xiu! Xiu!”

In the time it took for a spark to fly, Xiao Chen stepped back seven times. With each step, he left behind an afterimage. Soon, he had seven identical afterimages maintaining the saber posture.

This was the Thunder Shadow Chop Xiao Chen comprehended. He did not dare to underestimate the fire spear, so he used all ninety-nine drops of Quintessence in his dantian.

“Bang!”

The seven afterimages merged in that instant. Splitting and merging in less than a breath—the people below did not even have time to react.

Chapter 635: Greed

Xiao Chen hacked the blazing spear with his saber. A loud explosion rang out, sending intense shock waves surging everywhere.

When the large force blasted out, it pushed Xiao Chen back by a hundred meters. Blood leaked out of the corner of his lips, and a strange look appeared in his eyes. Unexpectedly, the peak attack of seven afterimages combined was still weaker.

Tuoba Yun laughed loudly, “Idiot, you even dared to clash head-on with our Eight Segment Heavenly Dragon Combination Technique! White Robed Bladesman, today will be the date of your death anniversary!”

Tuoba Yun pushed his right palm out as he laughed loudly. The horrifying blazing spear continued towards Xiao Chen without any of its might diminishing.

“Four Season Saber Technique, Burning to Desolation!”

The blazing spear pierced through space even faster than lightning. Without any place to escape to, Xiao Chen attacked decisively with the most tyrannical move of the Four Season Saber Technique.

A blazing summer sun hung high in the air. As Xiao Chen chopped down, it was like the sun fell from the sky, intent on burning everything to desolation.

“Bang!”

Before the crowd’s astonished gaze, Xiao Chen did not choose to defend but to clash head-on, continuing to try to break through with force.

An even louder explosion rang out. Boundless blazing flames spread out in the air and turned into small arrows flying everywhere.

The aftermath of Burning to Desolation and the blazing spear appeared in the sky like countless black dots on a white sheet of paper.

Every single black dot was a small spatial tear. However, because the sky was too expansive, they looked as insignificant as black dots.

The heat wave scattered, and blood spurted from Xiao Chen's lips once again. However, he did not sustain any injuries on his body. His limbs and bones were in excellent condition. As he stood in the air, his aura did not diminish.

Tuoba Yun revealed a slight suspicion in his eyes. He muttered, "That is impossible. I know that he has a strong physical body. However, this blazing spear carried a fiery shock wave. It would have torn even a peak Martial Monarch to shreds."

"Big Brother, that brat seems to have a defensive Superior Grade Secret Treasure," someone behind Tuoba Yun said quickly.

Tuoba Yun looked carefully and discovered a dim light fading away from under Xiao Chen's Clear Wind Robes. A look of greed flashed in his eyes as he smiled sinisterly. "Indeed, it is a defensive Superior Grade Secret Treasure. This is a good item. Even the Wan Clan only has a few Superior Grade Secret Treasures.

"Brothers, disperse first. Afterwards, we will use our cooperative Martial Techniques a few more times and get the attacks to permeate through his Secret Treasures, shocking his internal organs until he dies."

"Hu! Hu!"

The eight figures quickly separated and turned into eight beams of light. Once again, they held in their hands the weapons they had sheathed earlier, sending attacks at Xiao Chen.

"Dang! Dang! Dang!"

An intense battle full of danger unfolded in midair. The Eight Great Guardian Deities coordinated well, suppressing Xiao Chen all the while.

Attacks rained down continuously. Xiao Chen maintained his calm, not panicking. He did not have any intention of bringing out his full strength.

The Eight Great Guardian Deities were not Xiao Chen's true enemy. Wan Feng, who was paying close attention to him, was his true opponent—one that was worth fighting.

Although Wan Feng hid the murderous intent in his eyes deeply, it did not escape Xiao Chen's notice.

There is no perfect combination in this world. A weak point is sure to appear somewhere.

After making up his mind, Xiao Chen kept some of his trump cards hidden. Under the storm of attacks, he swung his saber light around, dealing with them as they came.

"Xiu!"

The unpredictable Tuoba Yun suddenly appeared and thrust his sword towards Xiao Chen as Xiao Chen retreated.

Xiao Chen had already anticipated him. He swung his saber down and counterattacked, combining the state of massacre and state of thunder.

He sent Tuoba Yun flying with a loud 'boom.' In a one-on-one clash, Xiao Chen held the advantage.

After trying several sneak attacks that Xiao Chen repulsed easily, Tuoba Yun could not help the astonishment in his eyes. He said, "Form up! Eight Segment Heavenly Dragon Combination Technique!"

"Xiu!"

The seven other Eight Great Guardian Deities moved behind Tuoba Yun and gave off that five-colored light again, combining their auras once more.

"Cooperative Martial Technique! Blazing Spear! Kill!"

"Bang! Bang!"

Xiao Chen used the Thunder Shadow Chop first, dissipating half of the spear's energy. Then he followed up with Burning to Desolation, shattering the spear.

The aftermath of the clash permeated through Xiao Chen's protective Quintessence and his Superior Grade Secret Treasure, shaking his internal organs. Blood leaked out of his lips again.

“Xiao Chen blocked it a second time!”

“Xiao Chen again managed to block the cooperative Martial Technique that can kill a peak Martial Monarch!”

Shock filled the eyes of of the several thousand guests in the plaza. The Eight Great Guardian Deities had already killed many peak Martial Monarchs by relying on this move.

However, on this day, Xiao Chen succeeded in blocking it twice. Not only was he not torn to shreds, but he also had no signs of physical injury.

Xiao Chen’s condition astonished Wan Baoluo as well. However, he was not anxious. He smiled faintly and said, “The Eight Great Guardian Deities have never lost before, and they will not this time. White Robed Bladesman? How dare he come and cause a commotion in my Wan Clan.”

Tuoba Yun’s face sank. He had not expected Xiao Chen to be so difficult to deal with. He shouted angrily, “Scatter! We will do this a few more times. I don’t believe that this fellow can continue to endure.”

When the eight people split apart again, Xiao Chen’s eyes lit up as he entered deep thought.

The body was a container. Quintessence was the liquid in the container. When a container held several more times the liquid than it normally did, it would come under tremendous pressure.

After enduring such immense pressure, the body was bound to get injured and need nourishment.

Tuoba Yun was this container. After suddenly containing eight times his Quintessence, his physical body would surely sustain injury.

Otherwise, Tuoba Yun would not have to stop every time they executed the cooperative Martial Technique once. Remaining on the offensive would have been better. When Xiao Chen considered the earlier attacks, he realized that Tuoba Yun had always hidden afterwards and was the last to attack.

Tuoba Yun was probably using the time to heal his physical body.

Suddenly enlightened, Xiao Chen smiled and said, “So that is what is going on. In that case, there is no more third chance for you.”

Currently, Tuoba Yun was at his weakest. Now was the best time for Xiao Chen to make his move.

At first, Xiao Chen had thought that Tuoba Yun was the strongest, so he kept looking for weak points in the others and failing every time. It turned out that he had been approaching this battle from the wrong angle all along.

After understanding this, Xiao Chen pushed off from where he was and quickly headed for Tuoba Yun hiding behind the others.

When Tuoba Yun saw Xiao Chen going for him, avoiding all the others’ attacks, fear flashed in his eyes. He shouted, “Stop him! Afterwards, we will burn our Quintessence and execute and execute the cooperative Martial Technique. He will definitely die then!”

Clearly, the other seven realized Tuoba Yun’s situation now. They immediately stepped up their attacks, releasing a multitude of lights.

Xiao Chen dodged all the attacks he could. Those he could not evade, he blocked with his Superior Grade Secret Treasure.

“What’s with this fellow?”

The people watching could not understand what was happening. Xiao Chen did not go after the weaker cultivators first. Instead, he targeted the strongest. His choice did not make sense.

As Xiao Chen stood on an Azure Dragon image, he endured three attacks and dodged seven. Finally, he locked down on Tuoba Yun with his Saber Technique. He said, “Let’s see where you can run to now.”

A dreary wind and incessant rain, a cool breeze blows and autumn water ripples. As my fated person smiles faintly, I will gift you a gentle saber strike. However, do you dare to accept?

Xiao Chen executed Autumn of the Four Season Saber Technique, sending out a gentle saber light, akin to that of a pretty girl smiling faintly.

Left without a choice, Tuoba Yun roared ferociously and burned his Quintessence, sending out a barrier of light. He intended to defend against this attack forcefully.

“Bang!”

A boundless force hid in the gentle saber light. It pushed gently and shattered the barrier of light, knocking Tuoba Yun back. He vomited a large mouthful of blood.

Tuoba Yun had yet to recover from the cooperative Martial Technique’s side effects. Now, he sustained further injury. He immediately paled and lost all his combat prowess.

“Big Brother!” the other seven people cried out. They all burned their Quintessence and attacked Xiao Chen in rage.

“Bang!”

Xiao Chen stomped heavily on the Azure Dragon image he stood on, and the world trembled. He looked at the seven people approaching and smiled coldly. “Without the cooperative Martial Technique, are you Eight Great Guardian Deities worth anything?”

With one person missing from the Eight Great Guardian Deities, the originally perfect encirclement and cooperation immediately revealed weak points. No matter how they made up for the lack, their efforts were futile.

Even if the seven burned their Quintessence, it would just be a dream to want to defeat Xiao Chen in a short time.

The gap between Xiao Chen and them was never their Quintessence. He pushed off the Azure Dragon image and infused his body with Quintessence.

Then, Xiao Chen slowly activated the Purple Thunder True Fire in his right eye. With a loud ‘bang,’ purple fire flared purple fire flared up around his entire body.

He ignited his surging Quintessence right then. Furthermore, he used

the extreme Yang Purple Thunder True Fire.

"Xiu!"

With just that instant, Xiao Chen felt his Quintessence had declined by one percent. On the other hand, the hidden strength in his body had more than quintupled.

Xiao Chen's aura soared wildly to a horrifying degree. After only catching a glance, the onlookers below felt a great dread. They could not help taking a few steps back.

Before Xiao Chen's incomparably fierce aura, the auras of the remaining seven people of the Eight Great Guardian Deities vanished instantly without leaving a trace.

Between the eight, even though they all burned their Quintessence, the remaining seven people of the Eight Great Guardian Deities were like children before Xiao Chen.

They had different foundations. Even with the same multiplier, the one with the better foundation would instantly outstrip the weaker ones by a large margin. Clearly, Xiao Chen had the better foundation.

Burning Quintessence was a massive drain. Xiao Chen did not waste any time. He shouted a ferocious warcry and immediately rushed over.

He took seven steps in the air. Each step left behind an afterimage. Every afterimage sent out an attack containing different states.

If it were not for the same countenance, no one would discover that these were clones created from Xiao Chen's afterimages. It was hard to imagine that cloning to such a level was possible; even the expressions were different.

When the previously silent Gong Yangyu below saw this, he could not help but stand up excitedly and point at Xiao Chen. He muttered, "It really is my Everlasting Heaven and Earth. How is it so much stronger than mine?"

Earlier, when Xiao Chen used Thunder Shadow Chop twice, Gong

Yangyu only found it somewhat familiar, but he was not sure what it was. Now that Xiao Chen executed Thunder Shadow Chop after burning his Quintessence, Gong Yangyu was finally certain.

Staring at Xiao Chen, Gong Yangyu felt that the youth was very terrifying. What kind of genius is this, for him to have such strong learning abilities?

“Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Seven muffled sounds rang out. The saber lights in the afterimages’ hands sent the remaining seven of the Eight Great Guardian Deities flying. Their expressions were extremely unsightly.

“Merge!”

The seven afterimages merged, and Xiao Chen attacked with seven times his peak offensive power. The first person only managed to block for a moment before his weapon shattered.

Chapter 636: So What If You Are the Welcoming Envoy

That person turned into a beam of light, flew backwards a kilometer, and crashed into a tall building in the Wan Clan's palace. A loud explosion rang out with his survival unknown.

This development startled the remaining six people, scaring them. They looked at the death-god-like Xiao Chen and could not help but reveal expressions of fear.

Xiao Chen smiled gently and pushed off from where he was. He quickly charged at the remaining six people. When he attacked, his saber light gave off a bright light, not showing any mercy.

Wan Baolou watched the Eight Great Guardian Deities get defeated. Panic finally appeared in his previously calm expression.

The Eight Great Guardian Deities had already been famous for several decades, their fame spreading far and wide. They had cut a wide swath through the Wan Clan's enemies. Unexpectedly, they had fallen to a young brat.

Wan Shan quickly ordered people to bring Feng Feixue to the back. He exclaimed to Wan Baolou, "Father, what should we do? Let's call out the ancestor; this Xiao Chen is simply too strong."

Wan Baolou's expression turned grave. He said, "He is now the carrier of Luck in the Sky Dome Realm; the Martial Sages will not be able to do anything to him. Sima Hong over there is a prime example. There will be adverse consequences.

"Go and pass down my orders. Summon all the Martial King and Martial Saint experts in the city. We will use a multitude of ants to take down this elephant. Even if I fall with him, I will make sure he falls."

When Wan Fang saw Wan Shan rushing off anxiously, rage flashed in his eyes. He gently knocked on the table twice and said calmly, "Cousin-uncle, are you looking down on my strength? Why the need to call a big

group of trash over?"

[TL Note: Cousin Uncle: As mentioned in a previous note, the Chinese are quite detailed with the terms of address for family members. In this case, cousin-uncle refers to the father's younger male cousin.]

Wan Baolou had not expected Wan Feng to be willing to make a move for him. He rejoiced and quickly said, "No, no. Of course not. Given Esteemed Nephew's status, I feared that it would make things difficult for you to act against a King Grade True Dragon genius."

Wan Feng snorted coldly. "A King Grade True Dragon genius? Ha ha! After he loses to me, he will no longer be one. No matter who it is, they will not be able to stop me from swallowing up the Feng Clan. I will not sit by idly and watch others get in the way of my wealth!"

While the Wan Clan's people conversed, Xiao Chen, who had ignited his Quintessence, finished dealing with the remaining six of the Eight Great Guardian Deities. Then, he sheathed his saber and stopped burning his Quintessence.

In less than ten breaths, Xiao Chen expended half of his ninety-nine drops of Quintessence. The rate of consumption was extremely horrible.

"Xiu!"

Wan Feng smiled sinisterly. He took advantage of the moment Xiao Chen extinguished the burning Quintessence to stand up quickly and attack at lightning speed.

A cold wind howled as a beam of frosty light flashed, lingering in the air for a long time. Wan Feng arrived before Xiao Chen at an incredible speed.

Wan Feng sent out a palm strike. Yin energy gathered in his palm, causing others to feel a chill from the depths of their hearts.

The moment Xiao Chen finished his battle and pulled back, Wan Feng launched a sudden sneak attack. Such actions were extremely despicable. Several of the guests could not help but feel disgusted.

Even though Xiao Chen had expected Wan Feng to attack, he had not expected him to be that despicable. The welcoming envoy of the Martial God Palace conducted a brazen sneak attack, ignoring his status and entering the fray without announcing himself.

This attack happened in the time it took for a spark to fly, so Xiao Chen could not draw his saber in time. He tightly clenched his right fist and merged his Quintessence and Vital Qi. Then, he circulated his energies for Dragon Claw Fist, executing Berserk Dragon.

“Bang!”

Palm and fist clashed, producing a loud explosion. Shock waves surged out. Countless snowflakes drifted out from the shock waves.

A white figure flew backwards amidst the shock waves. This person was Xiao Chen. As the attack had caught him off-guard, he suffered a disadvantage in the clash of strength.

However, Wan Feng, who stood still within the shock waves, was not unscathed. Three faint claw marks appeared on his face—the work of Xiao Chen.

Before Xiao Chen moved back, he had suddenly changed his fist into a claw while his opponent was unready. Clearly, Wan Feng had not expected him to have an opportunity to counterattack under such circumstances.

“Pu Ci!”

After Xiao Chen landed, he did not forcefully suppress his injuries. Instead, he immediately vomited a mouthful of turbid blood and instantly felt better.

Since Xiao Chen was wearing a defensive Superior Grade Secret Treasure, his injuries were not as severe as they looked, although the palm strike was hard to bear. Frost only covered his right arm, turning it stiff and temporarily unusable. Wan Feng’s Quintessence seemed extremely strange.

“As the welcoming envoy, he unexpectedly made a sneak attack. This

This is too much."

Seeing Xiao Chen get injured, Yue Chenxi struggled free from the old man trying to stop her and immediately flew up. Then, she sent a punch at Wan Feng.

Yue Chenxi did not have a good temper in the first place. She had already found Wan Feng to be an eyesore long ago. At this moment, seeing that Wan Feng was despicable enough to mount a sneak attack, she disregarded the consequences and attacked.

A rising sun sparkled behind Yue Chenxi as rays of light exploded from her fist and turned into a ferocious fist wind flying at Wan Feng.

Wan Feng smiled disapprovingly and said, "What does a silly girl like you know? Nothing in war is too deceitful. The victor does not have to care about what others think about him. Scram!"

Wan Feng's figure flashed. Although he did not seem to do anything, that boundless light immediately frosted over and shattered into ice fragments, which then fell from the sky, looking extremely strange.

Unexpectedly, light froze. Yue Chenxi had never seen such a situation before. Stunned, she failed to react until Wan Feng had already charged at her.

"You are making a fuss over nothing. Why are you daydreaming in the middle of a fight? Go back down, ant from the lower realm!"

Wan Feng sent a palm strike at Yue Chenxi's fist, laughing loudly. A cold energy burst forth, and she vomited a mouthful of blood. Then, she fell to the ground and skidded very far when she landed.

The Supreme Sky Sect elder immediately became angry. He got up and said, "Wan Feng, you went overboard with your strike!"

Wan Feng looked at that old man, and an expression of displeasure flashed in his eyes. He gave a wintry smile and said, "She simply asked for it. What does it have to do with me? Stop trying to put on a pretense of seniority in front of me. If you were an elder from the Supreme Sky Sect's main sect, I might have given you some face. Unfortunately, you are not!"

That old man pointed at him, saying lividly, “Don’t push things too far!” Now, he had become utterly enraged.

Wan Feng’s expression changed as he immediately attacked. He said icily, “Still trying to put on airs?”

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Wan Feng sent out three palm strikes and sent the Supreme Sky Sect elder flying. The old man vomited three mouthfuls of blood and fell to the ground, unable to get up again.

A ferocious aura spread out. Wan Feng seemed incomparably tyrannical. People felt fear in their hearts from just one glare.

“Overestimating yourself!”

Wan Feng swept his gaze through the crowd and smiled coldly. He did not care about care about these lower-realm people at all.

Then, Wan Feng quickly headed for Xiao Chen, whose arm was still frozen.

Finally, Feng Tianming reacted. He said, “Even if we can’t stop him, we can’t let him have this opportunity to take out Xiao Chen while he is in a critical condition!”

“Xiu!”

Feng Tianming led his four guards forward, instantly igniting his Quintessence. The five did not hold back at all as they charged towards Wan Feng.

They did not seek to defeat Wan Feng, only to buy Xiao Chen enough time to recover, to drag things out a little longer.

Wan Feng laughed loudly, not reducing his speed at all. Specks of white light appeared on his palm, turning it bright and smooth as if it was transparent.

There were no bright displays of light or horrifying Quintessence fluctuations. Wan Feng sent out a palm strike and froze all the Quintessence that the guard in front launched.

After Wan Feng charged forward, the frozen Quintessence shattered into ice fragments. The miserable scene of Yue Chenxi's fall recurred.

"Bang!"

This guard vomited a mouthful of blood. Before he could disperse the cold Qi in him, he turned into an ice sculpture and fell to the ground.

"Ka ca! Ka ca!"

The ice sculpture shattered. A body made of flesh and blood broke into pieces along with the ice—a sight too tragic to behold. One strike from Wan Feng did not even leave a bona fide peak Inferior Grade Martial Monarch with an intact corpse.

The surrounding guests were local heroes, grand characters within their sects, talented youths, high-rankers of the True Dragon Ranking. When they saw this horrifying scene, their hearts turned cold, and they felt intense fear.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Wan Feng's figure flashed, and he sent out three palm strikes. Snow drifted in the air as another three ice sculptures fell down and shattered into pieces. He was ruthless and vicious.

The sight of the four people who had followed him for several decades dying like that turned Feng Tianming's eyes red with rage. Then, he ignited all his Quintessence.

A fiery-red lotus flower bloomed under Feng Tianming's feet. His aura immediately soared to that of a peak Superior Grade Martial Monarch. As he sent out a palm strike, it carried a boundless heat wave as it launched forward.

Wan Feng revealed disdain on his face. He smiled coldly and said, "Your Quintessence is not dense enough. No matter how many of you come, it will be useless. Scram!"

Compared to Feng Tianming's, Wan Feng's aura did not leak out. Only specks of cold light appeared on his right palm, not leaking any

Quintessence at all.

"Bang!"

After clashing head-on with Feng Tianming's full-power strike, Wan Feng only took three steps back in steps back in the air and panted slightly.

Feng Tianming flew backwards like a meteor. When he landed, he could not get up again, clearly severely injured.

Wan Feng dusted himself off and smiled faintly. "You are quite powerful. You did not die after receiving a palm strike from me. However, ants are still ants. To me, the Martial Monarchs of the lower realm are not even worth a fart."

When Wan Baolou heard this, his face could not help twitching. Initially, he had been celebrating joyously inside as he watched Wan Feng defeating everyone and demonstrating his might.

However, Wan Feng said that the lower realm's Martial Monarchs were not even worth a fart. Wan Baolou was also a Martial Monarch, which meant that this also applied to him.

The top ten rankers of the True Dragon Ranking immediately revealed expressions of displeasure. They looked at Wan Feng in rage; his words were too offensive.

Seeing the expressions of those people, Wan Feng laughed, "You don't agree with me? Wait until you go to the Kunlun Realm and you will know where you stand; you will know why I look down on all of you.

"Don't think that I am just boasting. Your so-called True Dragon Ranking is just a joke to me. You would be extremely fortunate if even two or three of you manage to make it in the Kunlun Realm."

"Damn it! I, Bai Qi, will sample your exquisite techniques, then."

Bai Qi felt angry. He had his pride as well. After Wan Feng's disparagement, plus the fact that Bai Qi was young and rash, naturally he could not contain his anger.

“Four Season Saber Technique, Cycle of Seasons!”

Bai Qi took to the air. His saber light flickered as he executed the most powerful move of the Four Season Saber Technique.

“I, Gong Yangyu, want to sample your exquisite techniques as well. Show me the might of the welcoming envoy.”

“I, Liu Xiaoyun, will give it a try too!”

“Nangong Ziyue will sample your exquisite techniques as well!”

“Xiu! Xiu! Xiu!”

Seven figures soared into the sky. These highly ranked people on the True Dragon Ranking flew up at the same time, charging towards Wan Feng.

Openly disdainful, Wan Feng sneered icily and said, “No matter how many ants there are, it will be useless. Before you go to the Kunlun Realm, I will first beat your worthless pride out of you.”

Suddenly, Wan Feng unleashed the aura that he had kept withdrawn. A strong and chilly aura immediately spread out. That cold Qi penetrated the bones, making it hard to bear.

“Shua! Shua! Shua!”

Various strong attacks flew over. Under the influence of this cold Qi, they turned into ice and created deep pits below.

Chapter 637: Pack Up That Worthless Pride of Yours

The expressions of the seven turned extremely unsightly. They had not expected something like that to happen. Their Quintessence could not even get near Wan Feng, failing to display the might of their moves.

“After you go to the Kunlun Realm, remember to keep your tails tucked between your legs. Not everyone is as benevolent as me. Now scram, ants!”

[TL note: Keep your tails tucked between your legs: This means to keep their pride down, humbling themselves.]

“Bang! Bang! Bang!

Wan Feng’s figure flashed, and he sent out a palm strike at each of the seven, causing them to vomit blood and fly back. The impact shook their internal organs, reducing them to a sorry state.

“What strong Quintessence! Its density is several times more than mine. Is he really an Inferior Grade Martial Monarch?” Bai Qi, who fell to the ground, exclaimed in disbelief.

Gong Yangyu said resentfully, “Furthermore, his Quintessence is much purer than mine. If he did not cultivate a Heaven Ranked Cultivation Technique, he must have eaten some kind of natural treasure.”

“His state of ice is extremely odd as well. Even the combination of all our states cannot compare to his.”

Shaken in their hearts, the seven stared at Wan Feng, who stood proudly in the air, revealing disdain on his face. They could not help feeling a sense of helplessness.

—

The same time all this was happening, all the experts ranked Martial Saint and above in the vast Wan Clan City were summoned together. They quickly rushed towards the Wan Clan’s palace from all directions.

At least five hundred people were coming from each of the eight

directions. All combined, there would be at least four thousand people. With so many experts, surely they could suppress a peak Martial Monarch if they managed to surround him and launched a rain of attacks in combination?

"Quick! Quick! Quick! The Clan Head sent orders down. The Wan Clan's palace is under attack!"

These people quickly rushed through the streets. The hostile atmosphere made the bystanders extremely curious.

"Isn't it the wedding of the Wan Clan's Young Master? Could it be that someone dared to cause trouble?"

"Who knows? The Quintessence fluctuated very intensely in the Wan Clan's palace earlier. I think a big battle is going on there."

A certain fatty sat by a window in a restaurant along the street. As this fatty watched the Wan Clan's guards rushing around, he chuckled. "Cleaning up the small fries? This Fat Lord loves that the most."

—

Back in the plaza of the Wan Clan's palace, Xiao Chen had a grave expression as he looked at his frozen right hand. Half his arm had gone numb, losing all sensation; he could not move it.

Strands of cold Qi rushed up from his arm. Xiao Chen circulated his Quintessence and formed a dam, blocking this cold Qi.

With the cold Qi attacking him, Xiao Chen's Quintessence drained nonstop. If he had not cultivated the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation, resulting in a higher quantity and quality of Quintessence, he would have become an ice sculpture as well, shattering after he fell.

The might of Wan Feng's state of ice has reached the threshold of a will. He is probably already close to comprehending the will of ice. When combined with his strong Quintessence, he can unleash a horrifyingly destructive force.

Xiao Chen thought to himself, However, it is just initial rudimentary

understanding. He still cannot use it as he pleases. The extreme Yang Purple Thunder True Fire can eliminate it.

"Zi! Zi!"

Strands of purple flames appeared on Xiao Chen's arm. The purple flames burned the cold Qi, turning it into steam rising into the air.

Once Xiao Chen dispersed the cold Qi completely, he could move his arm again. He clenched his fist, and his Quintessence flowed smoothly once more.

Xiao Chen glanced at Feng Feixue, whom Wan Baolou was pulling behind himself. Then, he walked towards them.

No one could change the things that he decided. No one could stop him on the path that he walked.

Wan Feng narrowed his eyes and considered Xiao Chen with a cold gaze. Then he said, "Instead of taking this opportunity to flee, you rush forward, instead. You really think you are not an ant?!"

Bitter winds howled and snow fell. Wan Feng turned into a white beam of light, carrying a boundless, baleful aura as he charged towards Xiao Chen.

"Xiu!"

When the icy wind blew, Xiao Chen drew his saber. A purple flame flared up on the pitch-black Lunar Shadow Saber. When he swung the saber light, it burned away the cold Qi into steam.

Wan Feng's state of ice, which had always been successful previously, retreated before Xiao Chen. Xiao Chen's saber light sliced it apart, sending an attack towards Wan Feng.

"Bang!"

The palm wind and saber light clashed, producing a loud blast. On the ground, Xiao Chen took seven steps back. Wan Feng, on the other hand, tumbled seven times in midair before he slowly stabilized himself.

Wan Feng revealed a shocked expression. He muttered, "This is an

extreme Yang Yang lightning-attributed flame. However, even though it counters my state of ice, my Quintessence and speed are sufficient to suppress him."

As Wan Feng's figure flashed, snow drifted down from the sky. He pushed off from where he was and charged towards Xiao Chen.

This time, Wan Feng raised his speed to its limit. Everywhere he passed, others only saw a white beam of light; they simply could not see him clearly.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

In this instant, amidst the drifting snow in the air, Wan Feng sent out fifty or sixty palm strikes.

The palm winds came like an avalanche on a snowy mountain. Rumbling resounded out in the air nonstop. The entire plaza shook under the might of this torrent of palm winds.

Right then, cracking sounds echoed in the flower-and table-filled plaza. The festive wedding scene devolved to chaos and confusion.

Some stray palm winds flew wildly, freezing the guests unfortunate enough to get in the way. They shattered immediately, dying without an intact corpse.

Xiao Chen's expression remained calm, but he did not dare to be careless. The density and purity of his opponent's Quintessence were no less than his.

Suddenly, an Azure Dragon image appeared below Xiao Chen. As a dragon roar resounded, his figure flickered and moved around everywhere.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

Xiao Chen's saber light lashed out as fast as lightning, moving as his instincts told him. The burning purple flames on the saber destroyed all the icy palm winds that approached.

In the time it took for a spark to fly, the two soon exchanged hundreds of moves in this intense battle.

It was unknown what Movement Technique Wan Feng used; no one could see his figure clearly. As he moved around, he turned into a white beam of light circling Xiao Chen.

From a distance, it looked like the multiple beams of light created a sphere of light that encased Xiao Chen.

Occasionally, horrific explosions came from within the light sphere.

That light sphere did not stay in place, either. Occasionally, it would move up or down, startling the many guests, who were all afraid the shock waves would strike them.

“Bang!”

The light sphere vanished as a white figure flew out from inside. He vomited a mouthful of blood. When he landed on the ground, it fractured, long cracks extending in all directions.

Yue Chenxi exclaimed, “It’s Xiao Chen!”

The person who flew out was indeed Xiao Chen. Wan Feng moved even faster within the light sphere. In the end, Wan Feng’s palm winds filled the entire space.

“Ha! Ha! Ha! Ha! Ha! Is the King Grade True Dragon genius really that slow? You are not even worth a strike. Receive another strike from me. Extreme Yin Tyrannical Heavenly Palm!”

Wang Feng flew into the air, laughing boisterously. The boundless icy wind in the surroundings suddenly rushed into his body.

The ambient temperature abruptly increased rapidly. This sudden heat was not due to Wan Feng raising the temperature but because he absorbed all the Yin energy.

The imbalance between Yin and Yang left only a chaotic pure Yang energy, which made people feel that the air had become significantly hotter.

“Time for you to lose!” Wan Feng shouted ferociously. Without moving from his position, he sent out a palm strike.

A palm fell from the sky. That palm was smaller than an adult's palm, but it gave the impression that it covered the sky like there was nowhere to hide.

As the palm fell, the chaotic pure Yang Qi on the ground compressed into clumps of Yang fire that shot off in every direction like thousands of arrows launched at the same time.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

The fire crashed into the buildings of the Wan Clan's palace and exploded with horrifying energy. It blew all these buildings to smithereens, filling the air with dust.

What a strange and shocking Martial Technique! It used both Yin and Yang Qi to form attacks. The older generation of cultivators was dumbfounded at the sight of this; this was a great eye-opener for them.

Xiao Chen's expression turned serious. The Mental Energy in his sea of consciousness surged quickly; he did not hold any of it back.

A purple light flared up in the depths of Xiao Chen's right eye, and a white light flickered in his left. The two lights were as resplendent as stars, shining their radiance everywhere and looking magnificent.

"Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram!"

Xiao Chen pointed to the front, and his Mental Energy immediately drained completely. Two beams of light flew out, forming a Taiji diagram in an instant.

Yinyang, the four divisions, eight trigrams, and all sorts of mysterious phenomena appeared. The Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram went forth in its most puissant state.

"Bang!"

The Taiji diagram gave off a brilliant golden light as it clashed with that palm. Intense, explosive sounds came from it. A huge bottomless pit suddenly gaped on the ground.

The palm made from Yin Qi and the Taiji Diagram exploded

simultaneously. Wan Feng recoiled by a hundred meters, but Xiao Chen did not move at all.

Shock appeared on Wan Feng's face. He muttered, "How can this be? Even famous experts

Even famous experts in the upper realm would not dare to clash head-on with this Extreme Yin Tyrannical Heavenly Palm, yet you—an ant of the lower realm—managed to block it."

Xiao Chen remained expressionless. He said calmly, "You were merely viewing the sky from the well. There are many things that you are unable to imagine in this world. Didn't you want to compare speeds with me? Well, I will compete in speed with you now. Let's see who is the one that is truly not worth a strike!"

[TL Note: Viewing the sky from the well: This means a limited worldview, thinking that what one saw was the full extent of the world. It describes an ignorant and narrow-minded person.]

"Roar!"

Xiao Chen executed the Great Perfection Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art. Boundless dragon roars came from his chest as three Azure Dragon images suddenly appeared under his feet.

Turning into an invisible beam of Azure Light, Xiao Chen shot towards Wan Feng; he was now four times faster than before.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Sharp saber lights poured out like torrential rain in a storm. They flew relentlessly at Wan Feng as thunder rumbled in the sky.

At some point in time, an immortal attribute appeared in the thunder. The thunder was everlasting, never fading away, suppressing Wan Feng's rudimentary comprehension of the will of ice.

Xiao Chen did not bother wasting time with Wan Feng. He simply charged forward, sticking closely to him. He relied on the Great Perfection Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art to continuously force Wan Feng back.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Wan Feng could not keep up with Xiao Chen’s speed. Xiao Chen’s immortal state of thunder and Purple Thunder True Fire worked together to suppress the will of ice. Wan Feng paled as he retreated continuously.

Xiao Chen ruthlessly suppressed Wan Feng’s previous savagery. Wan Feng roared ferociously a few times, wanting to try and turn the situation around. However, Xiao Chen always forced him back down without showing any emotion.

“Scram! Extreme Yin Tyrannical Heavenly Palm!”

After making several unsuccessful attempts, Wan Feng became thoroughly angered. He burned his Quintessence and sent out a palm flickering with a cold light.

Everywhere the palm passed, space collapsed. Spatial tears like tears seen on a piece of paper appeared, a fearsome sight to behold.

Xiao Chen smiled coldly and said, “Wan Feng, this is your trump card? In that case, I will be returning your earlier words to you. Pack up that worthless pride of yours. In the future, when you come to the Sky Dome Realm, keep your tail between your legs.”

Chapter 638: The Miserably Oppressed Wan Feng

“Strength Character Formula, thirty-three times combat prowess, Return of the Azure Dragon!”

A boundless sea appeared behind Xiao Chen, and 9,999 pillars of water shot into the sky. Each water pillar tore a pitch-black hole in space.

A three-kilometer-long saber light burst out of Xiao Chen’s saber, rising from the ground to the sky. When that apocalyptic might manifested, an expression of fear appeared in Wan Feng’s eyes for the first time.

“Bang!”

When Xiao Chen swung that saber light, he promptly smashed that earth-shattering palm into nothing. It could not resist at all.

The saber light did not stop. Instead, it continued forward and landed on Wan Feng—and knocked him back like he was a sandbag.

Wan Feng apparently had a defensive Superior Grade Secret Treasure as well, since he was not hacked in half. However, the force contained in the saber light injured all his internal organs. He would need more than a month to recover.

When fighting against Sima Hong, Xiao Chen had gained experience in executing the Strength Character Formula together with Return of the Azure Dragon. So this time, he was already prepared.

After Xiao Chen landed, he quickly took a peak grade medicinal pill for replenishing blood and Qi. Although this pill did not have any special effects that would allow him to recover immediately, he would not be in a completely helpless state like before.

Xiao Chen glanced at Feng Feixue, who was behind Wan Baolou. Then, in blood-stained white robes, he continued walking step by step towards her without hesitation.

No one could change what Xiao Chen had decided, not even Wan Feng,

the welcoming envoy.

The entire plaza went dead silent. No one had imagined that Xiao Chen would manage to defeat Wan Feng, who was unrivaled in everyone's eyes. He had sent Wan Feng flying far away, his survival and location now unknown.

This development frightened Wan Shan so much that he hid behind Wan Baolou, trembling with fear. He quavered, "Father, he is coming over. What should we do?!"

Wan Baolou revealed an extremely unsightly expression. He also could not help trembling slightly. He forcefully pulled himself straight up and said, "Damn it! Why are those guards not here yet? This fellow is already a spent force. Four thousand guards can surely wear him down."

—

All the routes to the Wan Clan's palace had checkpoints that everyone had to pass. At these locations, the Wan Clan guards screamed miserably without end. Four or five Martial Monarchs in black waited at each of these checkpoints.

Any guard that got near the checkpoint would die at the hands of the implacable black-robed Martial Monarchs. Given their cultivations, these guards could forget about trying to get past these checkpoints.

Up in a tall building together with four or five menservants, Jin Dabao watched the situation below with excitement.

"Young Master, we have sealed access from all eight directions. None of the guards made it past the checkpoints."

"Even when the Young Master made a move, these fellows still dared to try forcing their way through. They are really overestimating their strength."

"Young Master, everything went as expected. We annihilated these people with a snap of the fingers." The group of menservants rushed to flatter Jin Dabao.

From Jin Dabao's relaxed expression, he seemed to be enjoying himself. He waved off the flattery and smiled. "They are just small fries. There is nothing much to that. Is this Fat Lord really someone so excitable?"

"Bang!"

Right after Jin Dabao spoke, a figure came crashing down through the roof, shattering it into dust.

This figure landed in front of Jin Dabao, startling him. The fatty moved with incredible speed, quickly hiding behind the few menservants.

However, when Jin Dabao saw who it was, he laughed loudly. He pushed his menservants aside and immediately walked over.

Naturally, the person who fell from the sky was none other than the welcoming envoy of the Kunlun Realm's Martial God Palace, Wan Feng.

Xiao Chen's Return of the Azure Dragon had dispersed Wan Feng's Quintessence entirely, injuring all his internal organs. Both Wan Feng's internal and external injuries were grievous. Someone as strong as him had become as weak as a cripple.

After coughing intensely, Wan Feng vomited a mouthful of blood. He looked around his surroundings and saw Jin Dabao laughing in front.

A look of disdain and disgust flashed in Wan Feng's eyes. Then, he casually said, "I remember you. You are the Young Master of the Great Tang Nation's Golden Roc Merchant Association. I will give you a chance now. Find me a place to recuperate, and I will consider returning that Azure Luan Spirit Core to you.

Jin Dabao chuckled and said, "Brother Feng truly lives up to your reputation. Even though you now looked worse than a lump of shit, you are still so magnanimous. The few of you, why are you not helping Brother Feng up? Quick, go!"

When Wan Feng heard those words, a murderous intent flashed in his heart. Damn fatty, when I recover from this, you will be the first I exterminate!

However, at this moment, Wan Feng was heavily injured and could not do much. He looked at the the menservants helping him up and smiled. “The few of you are quite wise. I am the welcoming envoy from the upper realm. Working for me will bring you unimaginable results.

“Treat me well, and it might be possible for me to bring you along to the Kunlun Realm...ah!”

“Pa!”

Suddenly, the menservants let go of Wan Feng, whom they had just helped up, causing him to fall back down with a ‘bang,’ which jolted the injuries of his body. He could not help crying out in pain.

Jin Dabao said angrily, “What are you guys doing? Don’t you know that this is the upper realm’s welcoming envoy, Brother Feng? If you offend him, he can crush your entire family with one finger.”

“Brother Feng, Brother Feng, let me help you up. These fellows do not know how to do things.”

Dragging his fat body and moving his butt left and right, Jin Dabao swaggered over. Then, he helped Wan Feng up once again.

I’ll endure!

All this moment, Wan Feng held his temper. He only wanted to find a place to recuperate before coming back in the future to deal with this group of people. He forced himself to smile and said, “It’s fine, it’s fine. I can still endure this small injury. Just help me down first.”

Jin Dabao loosened his grip as he chuckled. “No problem. This Fat Lord will send you down. Stand still. Don’t move, don’t move at all. That’s right, that’s right. Maintain this posture!”

Suddenly, Wan Feng’s heart started thumping heavily. He was not standing stably yet in the first place. But before he could tell that something was wrong and react, he received a heavy strike on his butt. He bounced around like a rubber ball as he tumbled down from the top of the building to the bottom.

“Bang! Bang!”

After falling from a height of a hundred meters, Wan Feng bounced twice after hitting the ground. He vomited another mouthful of blood as he moaned in pain.

Up at the top of the building, Jin Dabao retracted the leg that he kicked with. Then, he looked down together with his menservants. When they saw the miserable Wan Feng, they all laughed loudly together.

“Brother Feng, sorry about that. Your butt looked too shapely. This Fat Lord could not resist. I offer my apologies to you!” Jin Dabao chuckled as he fanned himself with his gold fan. His jowls jiggled continuously.

Wan Feng, who was on the ground, flew into a rage out of humiliation. At this moment, he finally understood: this Fatty Jin did not care a whit about him. From the very the very start, Jin Dabao had been toying with him.

Wan Feng struggled to stand up. Then, he looked up and said to Jin Dabao, “Damn fatty! Laugh while you can. In the future, after I recover, I will kill your entire Jin Clan!”

If looks could kill, Jin Dabao would have been torn to shreds already.

“You damn bastard. How dare you scold our clan’s Young Master? You must be tired of life. I will drown you with my spit!”

“Phui! Phui! Phui!”

Before Jin Dabao could say anything, the menservants with him found an opportunity to flatter him further. They immediately started spitting for real at Wan Feng.

With the combined efforts of the menservants, spit rained down without pause.

Wan Feng turned green in startlement. No one had ever treated him like this since he entered the Extreme Yin Sect. Even his past humiliations were not this severe.

Unexpectedly, the crude menservants of the lower realm bullied Wan

Feng like this with spit.

However, at this very moment, Wan Feng had no means of dealing with this. He could only drag his grievously injured body along the street, limping heavily, in fear of more spit landing on him.

Jin Dabao waved his hand and smiled. “Stop it! What did this Fat Lord teach you in the past? This is Brother Feng from the Kunlun Realm. It is a rare thing for him to come to the Sky Dome Realm, and this is how you treat him?”

Wan Feng stopped moving and wiped away the spit that had landed on him. He heaved a sigh of relief. At least this fatty knew how far to go; he did not dare to offend him completely, pushing him over the edge.

“Hu!”

A strong wind blew. When Wan Feng looked up, he saw a golden coffin lid falling from the sky. Then, it smashed into him.

The impact knocked Wan Feng into the air. His nose caved in, and a few of his teeth fell out of his mouth together with the blood he vomited out.

Wan Feng spun for more than a hundred revolutions in midair before crashing heavily on the ground.

By then, Jin Dabao had already gotten down and was holding his coffin lid once again, laughing heartlessly. “If it does not hurt or itch, what kind of treatment is that? This is more thrilling, isn’t that right, Brother Feng?

“He he, Brother Feng likes it so much, he is unable to say anything. In that case, let’s do it a few more times.”

Hearing Jin Dabao’s footsteps suddenly approaching shocked Wan Feng, who was on the verge on the verge of fainting, awake.

At this moment, Jin Dabao’s shameless smile looked like that of the devil. In fact, even the devil was not as scary as this fellow.

Thinking of his earlier misfortune, Wan Feng suddenly reacted. He quickly took out that Azure Luan Spirit Core from his spatial ring and proffered it, saying, “I was in the wrong. I will return this Spirit Core to

you, and we will no longer owe each other!”

Jin Dabao chuckled and said, “What did you say? I did not hear you. That felt good!”

“Bang!”

Right after Jin Dabao finished speaking, his wide coffin lid came crashing down again. Wan Feng flew into the air once more, and intense pain caused his body to freeze up. It felt like dying was better than this.

“He! He! I really couldn’t tell that Brother Feng had such a hobby. In that case, even though this makes things difficult for this Fat Lord, I will do it a few more times.”

When Jin Dabao made his move, he did not pull any punches. This time, Wan Feng completely lost all his pretensions. He quickly handed the Spirit Core over and shouted with tears in his eyes, “Lord Jin, I was wrong. I should not have worked together with the Wan Clan to cheat you.”

“What did you say? Speak louder. This Fat Lord does not have Brother Feng’s cultivation.” Jin Dabao laughed as he placed the coffin lid in front of him.

“Pu tong!”

Wan Feng knelt on the ground. He endured that indescribable pain as he shouted, “Lord Jin, I really was wrong. I no longer dare to try and cheat you again.”

Jin Dabao smiled and said, “I told you long ago. This Fat Lord has never suffered from any disadvantage before. Since you already admitted your mistake, this Fat Lord will be magnanimous and forgive you.

“The treasures on your body should barely be enough to make up for this Fat Lord’s loss.”

When Jin Dabao waved his hand, his menservants understood what the fatty meant. They immediately rushed forward and stripped Wan Feng bare, taking everything that was worth something.

At this moment, Wan Feng could not muster even an iota of resistance.

Rage filled his heart, but he could not do anything. Soon, the menservants had stripped him of everything, leaving him naked on the ground.

"Young Master, this thing is the most valuable. It seems to be a Superior Grade Secret Treasure." One of the menservants held out a damaged inner vest, which he handed to Fatty Jin as though he was paying tribute to a king.

Chapter 639: The Fatty'S Style—Stripped Bare

Jin Dabao's eyes lit up. He smiled and said, "No wonder this brat was so cocky. It turns out he was wearing a Superior Grade Secret Treasure. Let's go and see what the situation in the Wan Clan's palace is. See if there is anything we can get from there."

"Young Master, what should we do with this fellow? We can't just leave him naked here. After all, he is still the Kunlun Realm's welcoming envoy."

Jin Dabao thought for a while and took out a pair of underpants from his spatial ring. Then, he tossed them to Wan Feng and said absent-mindedly, "This is already considered to be extremely benevolent of me. Don't forget to be grateful for this Fat Lord giving you underpants."

"That...it looks like women's underpants, Young Master!"

"Damn, this Fat Lord's hobby has been revealed. I'm not too ashamed to face the world. Let's run fast." Jin Dabao quickly dashed forward at lightning speed.

The menservants exchanged glances. Since when did this fellow have any sense of shame?

After everyone left, the naked Wan Feng hugged that pair of red, flowery underpants and curled up.

He could not resist crying loudly. Extreme sadness was evident in his crying, which sounded utterly heartbroken. Those who did not know the situation would think that he was a virgin who had been raped by dozens of men.

—

Naturally, the people in the plaza did not know of Wan Feng's misfortune. Otherwise, their eyes would goggle and their mouths gape open.

At this moment, their gazes were focused on the White Robed Bladesman walking steadily towards Feng Feixue.

Currently, Xiao Chen did not seem to be in good condition. He looked like he was on the verge of collapse.

However, Wan Baolou and his son, who stood in front of Feng Feixue, still trembled with fear, lacking the slightest bit of courage to make a move.

No one could say for sure how strong Xiao Chen was now. He even defeated someone as strong as Wan Feng. If he still had some trump cards, making a move now would only result in their deaths.

This father-and-son pair lived a life full of glory and honor. Their days were much better than those of regular people. The wealthier one was, the more afraid of death one would be.

The father-and-son pair found that they could not advance or retreat as they watched Xiao Chen approach. They did not dare to step up and fight, but they could not bear to hand over Feng Feixue, whom they had spent so much effort on, either.

“Enough!”

Just at this moment, a dull, cold snort suddenly resounded everywhere. That voice contained boundless energy.

That one word reverberated like thunder, shaking heaven and earth, pressing down on Xiao Chen like a mountain.

That force was several times stronger than what Xiao Chen was capable of. Just the aura alone prevented him from moving, making his feet feel leaden.

Wan Baolou rejoiced, saying, “The ancestor is making a move!”

An old man in embroidered robes seemed to appear from nowhere, arriving before Xiao Chen and blocking his way. He stared gravely at Xiao Chen.

The guests in the plaza all revealed astonishment on their faces. They

shook their heads and said, “The White Robed Blademan cannot continue forward anymore. The Wan Clan’s Sage has made his move.”

“Isn’t there a rumor that if anyone makes a move against Xiao Chen in the Sky Dome Realm, there would be dire consequences?”

“Rumors are not necessarily true. Furthermore, Xiao Chen has already pushed the Wan Clan this far. If they still do not make a move, he will end up taking Feng Feixue away, and they will lose face before everyone in the world.”

“Actually, at this moment, Xiao Chen is already spent. A Martial Sage can finish him off in one move. I don’t believe that there will be any dire consequences.”

All sorts of discussions rang out. Although there were rumors that if the Martial Sages of the Sky Dome Realm acted against the carrier of Luck, there would be dire consequences, most people discounted the rumors.

This disbelief was because Xiao Chen looked feeble at this point. First, he had defeated thirty-six Martial Monarchs; then, the Eight Great Guardian Deities; and finally, the Kunlun Realm’s Wan Feng.

All these achievements were already incredible to imagine. Xiao Chen’s current cultivation limited the amount of Quintessence he had. Even if it was not wholly spent yet, it should be close.

Any Martial Monarch among them should be able to stop Xiao Chen if they dared to try. What more a Martial Sage in perfect condition?

The Wan Clan’s Martial Sage said, “Little friend, you have caused a large commotion in the Wan Clan and showed your might before everyone. My Wan Clan has suffered tremendous losses because of you. If you leave now, I will not blame you for today’s matter.”

Actually, this person had sensed Xiao Chen the moment Xiao Chen entered the Wan Clan’s palace. However, because he feared that rumor, he had not dared to make a move.

The carrier of Luck was someone who held the Luck of a great realm. He enjoyed the protection of the Heavenly Dao. Martial Sages already touched

the threshold of the Heavenly Dao. If they acted against the carrier of of Luck, the Heavenly Dao would sense it immediately.

Sima Hong had not believed this would happen and wanted to kill Xiao Chen forcefully. However, the Heavenly Dao blessed and protected Xiao Chen. Not only did Sima Hong fail in his attempt, but he also ended up hanging at Saber City's gates. His reputation took a considerable hit, and he lost all face.

With Sima Hong as an example, the Wan Clan Martial Sage had to be cautious. So he had remained hidden and did not make a move. However, at this point, he had no other choice.

Xiao Chen was probably the first Inferior Grade Martial Monarch to receive such polite treatment from a Martial Sage in the past thousand years.

Everyone looked at Xiao Chen, waiting for him to say something. They felt curious as to how he would answer.

Xiao Chen shook his head and said, "I will not leave until I meet the person I came to meet."

Nobody had anticipated such an answer. Everyone was greatly astonished. Unexpectedly, Xiao Chen rejected the suggestion of a Martial Sage. Where did he get his confidence from?

The expression of the Wan Clan's Martial Sage froze. Killing intent appeared deep in his eyes as he said, "Have you made up your mind to do this the hard way?"

A vast Quintessence surged in the old man's body. The white sky suddenly turned dark, looking even scarier than the old man's expression.

This person was now totally furious. All the guests could feel the strong killing intent in the wind and clouds, as vast as the sea.

Before that aura, Xiao Chen seemed as small as an ant, or maybe not even comparable to an ant.

Xiao Chen said calmly, "I have never thought of harming the Wan Clan.

All I want to do is remove that red veil and ask her if marrying into the Wan Clan is her intention or not.

"If it is, I will leave immediately. If it is not, then according to my promise, I will bring her away."

This person knew full well how Feng Feixue had come to the Wan Clan. Naturally, he would not let Xiao Chen go up to ask her. "If you insist on this, then don't blame me for bullying someone weak."

The Wan Clan's Martial Sage was going to take action!

The people around could already guess what would happen next. As they looked at Xiao Chen, whose white robes were already dyed red with blood, they could not help but reveal expressions of pity.

"Xiu!"

Just at this moment, the situation changed.

The package wrapped in black cloth on Xiao Chen's back split open, and a simple a simple rectangular wooden box flew out and landed heavily on the ground.

It was like a formless wall came out of the wooden box. In that instant, the pressure from the Martial Sage's aura vanished, and Xiao Chen recovered his ability to move.

The expression of the Wan Clan's Martial Sage turned grave as he exclaimed, "Divine Weapon!"

Divine Weapons were renowned throughout the entire Tianwu Continent. The Wan Clan's Martial Sage no longer dared to drag things out, so he immediately made his move.

However, it was too late already. "Ka ca! Ka ca! Ka ca! Ka ca!" The four wooden sides fell apart and a Divine Weapon, the Heavenly Universe Saber, floated quietly in midair. An ancient and mighty aura burst forth from it.

The momentum of the Wan Clan's Martial Sage's move collapsed without Xiao Chen having to do anything.

The Holy Seal in Xiao Chen's sea of consciousness turned into a clump of golden flame, burning up quickly. A miraculous energy spread through his entire body, granting him the temporary right to use the Divine Weapon.

Xiao Chen extended his hand, and a resonant saber hum broke through the clouds.

The Divine Weapon flew into his hand, and the sky and earth instantly turned dark. The sun, moon, and stars all appeared. The thousands of people in the plaza felt like they stood within a boundless starscape.

Xiao Chen grasped the Divine Weapon tightly and felt an unrivaled energy flowing through his meridians. He felt like he could pluck the stars and bring down the moon, turning the universe upside-down; everything seemed possible.

"Chop!" Xiao Chen shouted ferociously and attacked with the saber.

Heaven and earth regained their previous calm. When everyone looked up, they only saw the strong and powerful Martial Sage flying backwards.

Space shattered everywhere the Martial Sage passed. He flew for an unknown distance before crashing into a mountain outside Wan Clan City and pulverizing it.

The Divine Weapon returned to its sheath, and the potent energy ebbed from Xiao Chen's body. Now, he felt dizzy and extremely feeble.

Xiao Chen had even sent the Wan Clan ancestor flying. Wan Baolou and Wan Shan were frightened into trembling. They completely lost all their courage and fled miserably.

Xiao Chen collected his senses and continued walking before everyone. The distance between him and Feng Feixue shortened with each step he took. Soon, he arrived before her.

"This fellow really managed to walk over. Martial Monarchs could not stop him, and the Eight Great Guardian Deities could not stop him. Now, even a Martial Sage could not stop him."

This incredible scene happened before everyone. All the guests were shaken; they found this experience indescribable. experience indescribable.

—

Far in the distance, at the mountain that the Wan Clan's Martial Sage had crashed into, the Wan Clan's Martial Sage walked out of the lingering dust cloud. He had a horrifying wound so deep that bones of his chest were visible.

The regenerative ability of a Sage Body did not seem to be working. Blood flowed out continuously from the wound.

"Damn that brat! Unexpectedly, he brought a Divine Weapon. Let's see how many more times you can use it," the Wan Clan's Martial Sage shouted in rage.

"Bang!"

Just as the Wan Clan's Martial Sage was about to soar into the air, a strong palm wind broke through space and knocked the Wan Clan's Martial Sage back. This attack was from the Myriad Fiend Palace's An Zixuan, who had promised to keep Xiao Chen alive.

"An Zixuan! Since when has your Myriad Fiend Palace interfered with the matters of my Wan Clan?"

When facing the raging Wan Clan's Martial Sage, An Zixuan could not be bothered to say much. "I will do as I please. It is not up to you to decide what I do. Just stay here and wait."

The Wan Clan's Martial Sage was infuriated. However, he was not An Zixuan's match in the first place. Furthermore, he was currently injured. He had no way to defeat An Zixuan.

—

On the other side, Xiao Chen undid Feng Feixue's restrictions. Then, he slowly removed the red veil on her head, revealing a pretty girl, one beautiful enough to cause a nation's downfall.

Feng Feixue's eyes misted slightly as she choked up. "You really came."

Xiao Chen smiled faintly. "Four years ago, outside Mohe City, I promised to do one thing for you. I will honor my promises forever, so I will definitely come."

"Xiu!"

Xiao Chen removed the strip of cloth on his forehead and summoned out the scarlet throne. First, he helped the heavily injured Feng Tianming onto it; then he brought Feng Feixue up. Finally, they turned into a clump of scarlet clouds and slowly disappeared from everyone's sight.

The crowd only withdrew their gazes after a long time. When they looked at the extremely dilapidated plaza, they could not help but sigh.

The vast Wan Clan, with thirty-six Martial Monarchs, the Eight Great Guardian Deities, and a Martial Sage, was still a toy in Xiao Chen's hands, suffering heavy losses.

After this, the Wan Clan's reputation would fall significantly. It was likely that they would not be able to retain their position as the top merchant association in the world.

"A King Grade True Dragon genius is indeed extraordinary. The Sky Dome Realm truly cannot contain him."

Chapter 640: Capital To Be Absolutely Unrestrained

“Even the Thunder Emperor was not that unrestrained back then, challenging the top merchant association in the world because of a promise.”

“It is hard to imagine that Xiao Chen really killed his way to the Wan Clan and brought someone away, all for a promise.”

The guests discussed the earlier events. In this world overflowing with cupidity, there was still someone who would honor their promises like that, braving the dangers of this world. This was a rare quality.

This was especially so when considering the ramifications and knowing that a Martial Sage held down the fort. Despite knowing all this, Xiao Chen risked his life and really rushed over.

“Let’s go. There is nothing for us here. This grand wedding was just a farce put up by the Wan Clan.”

The guests dispersed, heading to the gates of the Wan Clan’s palace.

—

In the underground treasury of the Wan Clan’s palace, the experts guarding that place keeled over and could not get up again. From the appearance of the bodies, they were killed with one strike.

Inside the treasury, a group of black-clad people was excitedly looting all the treasures stored there.

One of these black-clad people stood out from the rest. He had an extremely corpulent body. Clearly, he had forced himself into the black clothes, which looked very tight on him as if they would split open at any time.

“Young Master, unexpectedly, this Wan Clan’s treasury is so easy to break into. We struck it rich this time.”

The fatty chuckled and said, “That Brother Xiao of mine is too awesome.

He even managed to severely injure all the Eight Great Guardian Deities. Otherwise, we would not have such an easy time, either."

This group of people was like a pack of hungry wolves that managed to enter a sheep pen. They moved around continuously. The various treasures in the repository vanished rapidly.

Normally, even though many people eyed the wealth of the Wan Clan's headquarters, no one would succeed with the Eight Great Guardian Deities on guard.

Today, the Eight Great Guardian Deities were all severely injured. Jin Dabao led the Jin Clan's Martial Monarchs and raided the Wan Clan treasury, gaining a great advantage from this.

If Wan Baolou knew of the looting of the treasury, he would be angered to death. Half of the Wan Clan's wealth was stored in there. It would take the clan an incredibly long time to recover from such a loss.

—

High above the plaza of the Wan Clan's palace, Wan Feng's master, the Extreme Yin Old Man, watched the messy situation below without any expression. The Supreme Sky Sect's Old Feng stood quietly behind him.

"Old Feng, this time, your Supreme Sky Sect managed to take in a genius from the lower realm. He is probably not much weaker than the true inheritors of your main sect as he is now."

Old Feng smiled slightly and said, "Senior Extreme Yin is exaggerating. Compared to the other geniuses that the Martial God Palace collected, his accumulations as a Martial King are weaker. Furthermore, he has not experienced a true war."

The Extreme Yin Old Man said, "That is true. We will know for sure whether he is a true dragon or not after he has undergone the baptism of the Kunlun Realm."

The Extreme Yin Old Man paused for a while before adding, "You may leave first. Although this old man does not exactly have a stellar reputation, I still have some magnanimity. I will not make a move against

an insignificant Martial Monarch."

When Old Feng heard this, he heaved a sigh of relief. Although the old man before him looked very genial, he was famous for his ferociousness in the Kunlun Realm. The cultivators of other races all feared him.

Given that Xiao Chen defeated the Supreme Yin Old Man's disciple before everyone in the world, Old Feng had been worried that the old man would not be able to resist making a move. In such a case, even if Xiao Chen had a Divine Weapon, only death awaited him.

"Many thanks, Senior!"

After gaining a definitive answer, Old Feng bowed slightly and turned into a beam of light, returning to the Supreme Sky Sect.

After Old Feng left, the Extreme Yin Old Man's face suddenly sank. He looked in the direction of An Zixuan and muttered, "Unexpectedly, this little fellow has some relations with the Fiend Race experts."

"Xiu!"

Retracting his gaze, the Extreme Yin Old Man entered into deep thought. Then, he stopped thinking and tore space apart with his hand. He entered the spatial tear and reappeared on the roof of a building. As he looked at Wan Feng, who was lying on the ground, wearing flowery red female underpants, he smiled coldly.

Feeling a gaze from above, Wan Feng looked up. He could not help but tremble. His voice quivered as he said, "Master, disciple has embarrassed you. I only ask for a swift death!"

The Extreme Yin Old Man gave him a chilly smile and replied, "Why should I kill you? If it were not for me allowing it, no one would be able to hurt you in this Sky Dome Realm."

Wan Feng's expression froze. He exclaimed, "Master, you saw everything?"

The Extreme Yin Old Man nodded silently. He said, "So, you won't be so condescending in the future anymore, right? Even when a lion hunts a a

rabbit, it will use its full power. You are not even a lion. What is the point of all that arrogance?

"What is the point of thinking about all these mundane matters? It is useless to cultivation and will hinder you from achieving success. Just cut your ties with the Wan Clan and focus wholeheartedly on cultivation. If anyone humiliates you, just return the humiliation a hundredfold or even a thousandfold."

Wan Feng suddenly became enlightened. He understood what the Extreme Yin Old Man meant and was trying to do. His master had seen everything clearly and had used this opportunity to let him gain experience. He also wanted to use this to help temper his mental state.

"Many thanks for Master's lesson. This disciple will repent sincerely and mend my erroneous ways. I will absolutely not embarrass the Extreme Yin Sect."

The Extreme Yin Old Man did not say anything more. He waved his hand and drew Wan Feng over. Then, they flew off into the distance.

After everyone left, the debacle of the grand wedding in the Wan Clan's palace officially came to an end.

—

Ying Yue, leading the Imperial Dragon Legion, had been waiting at the border between the Great Jin Nation and the Great Qin Nation for a long time. After Xiao Chen handed Feng Tianming and Feng Feixue over, he headed for the Heavenly Saber Pavilion alone.

The Heavenly Saber Pavilion was as peaceful as ever. No one was aware that Xiao Chen, who had just returned, had done something shocking in a distant land.

"Senior, fortunately, I did not fail. I have not lost the Divine Weapon!"

After experiencing the power of the Divine Weapon for himself, Xiao Chen gained a deeper appreciation for Leng Tianhe lending it to him.

Leng Tianhe was in no hurry to take back the Divine Weapon. He gave

Xiao Chen's wounds a glance and said, "Don't be in a rush to leave. Let me take a look at your injuries."

After fighting continuously big battles, especially using the Strength Character Formula together with Return of the Azure Dragon, Xiao Chen's injuries reached a horrifying level.

Leng Tianhe used his right hand to hold Xiao Chen's wrist. After checking Xiao Chen's pulse, he exclaimed in shock, "Your physical body is extraordinarily strong. If other Martial Monarchs pushed themselves as hard as you did, they would have lost their lives long ago.

"However, the situation now is little better. In another half month, you will be leaving the Sky Dome Realm. You should stay with me during this period of time to treat your injuries."

Leng Tianhe personally treated Xiao Chen, using his own Source Energy and the peak grade treatment-type Medicinal Pills the Heavenly Saber Pavilion accumulated over the over the years to help Xiao Chen heal quickly.

Seven days later, Xiao Chen was completely recovered. He became much more spirited and lively.

The battles at the Wan Clan's palace provided Xiao Chen with rich experience—particularly his battle with Wan Feng. Wan Feng's will of ice had given him great motivation.

Before Martial Monarch, cultivators had to have a peak state before they could defeat someone above their cultivation realm—when they would be considered geniuses.

However, after reaching the Martial Monarch realm, peak states were too common. Only when one raised their states into wills could they defeat someone above their cultivation realm.

The most important reason why Wan Feng could look down on all the Martial Monarchs in the Sky Dome Realm was his rudimentary comprehension of the will of ice. Also, his Quintessence was much purer and more plentiful than that of the Sky Dome Realm's cultivators.

If Wan Feng had advanced his will of ice by another step, he might have defeated Xiao Chen, despite the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram and the Strength Character Formula that strengthened Martial Techniques by thirty-three times.

"I have to make full use of my time to try and comprehend my will," Xiao Chen said resolutely as he clenched his right fist tightly.

After making up his mind, Xiao Chen immediately went to look for Leng Tianhe. With such a Martial Sage present, it would be too wasteful if he did not go and ask for pointers.

When Leng Tianhe learned of Xiao Chen's intentions, he could not help but laugh. He said, "How old are you now? You are still so young, and you already want to comprehend a will."

Xiao Chen could not understand. He asked, "Could it be that will has something to do with age?"

Leng Tianyun nodded and said, "It definitely has nothing to do with age. However, some people lived for five or six hundred years, even reached Martial Sage, and they still did not comprehend their wills.

"To advance a state into a will, there are several important factors. First is talent, second is breadth of knowledge, and the third is opportunity. Talent is simple; it refers to the comprehension of a person. You managed to comprehend a new Four Season Saber Technique on your own, so your comprehension is definitely not poor.

"The so-called breadth of knowledge refers to a cultivator's personal experiences. There are many great realms and many strange and profound phenomena happening. How many do you think you have experienced?

"Even if you achieve this, without the right opportunity, you will never be able to comprehend your will."

Xiao Chen looked pensive. However, he still said doubtfully, "That welcoming envoy, Wan Feng, he is only three or four years older than me. However, than me. However, he already gained a rudimentary understanding of will. How is that?"

Leng Tianhe smiled faintly and replied, “That is actually not will. If I remember correctly, the Extreme Yin Sect has a special method to strengthen the state of ice. It can increase the might of a peak state of ice by twenty percent.

“If he truly comprehended a will, you definitely would not be his opponent. I became a Martial Sage ten years ago. Even in the Kunlun Realm, my talent is considered outstanding. However, I still have not comprehended my own will.”

To think wills are so hard to comprehend!

Xiao Chen frowned heavily. Unexpectedly, even Leng Tianhe had not comprehended his will. Leng Tianhe probably did not lack talent or breadth of knowledge. It was likely that he had not encountered an opportunity.

Leng Tianhe stood up and casually waved his hand. A cool breeze immediately blew within the room, bringing with it a gentle warmth and making one relax with indescribable contentment.

“Xiu!”

Suddenly, Leng Tianhe stretched out his hands, and the cool breeze slowly disappeared. In its place, a bone-chillingly cold wind blew. The force of the wind did not change, but when it blew at Xiao Chen, it felt even more painful than knife cuts.

“Boom!”

Leng Tianhe moved his hand again, and a strong wind swirled, howling within the room and shaking the furnishings inside.

“Chi! Chi! Chi!”

In that instant, the strong wind stopped blowing and turned into thousands of wind arrows that shot the room full of holes.

Sunlight shone through the holes. When the beams of light merged together, they formed a mottled light, illuminating the entire room.

When Xiao Chen saw all this, he could not help his astonishment. Leng

Tianhe managed to make the simple wind display a variety of scenes under his manipulation.

Given Xiao Chen's cultivation, he would not be able to pull off the techniques and finesse necessary for this display.

Leng Tianhe could produce a cool breeze or a gale strong enough to blow the roof off. However, he still could not do it with ease.

He retracted his hand and muttered, "I have already gained a rudimentary understanding of the will of wind. All I lack is an opportunity, and I can advance my state into a will.

"You cannot use the earlier demonstration as a template to follow. It should only be used to broaden your horizons. There is a great difference between thunder and wind; as for how to comprehend it, you have to rely on yourself."

Xiao Chen quickly performed a cupped-fist salute as thanks. This demonstration had indeed broadened his horizons. He discovered that his previous line of thought had been too restrictive.

Chapter 641: Leng Tianhe'S Request

"In a few more days, you will be going to the Kunlun Realm. I have a request to make of you."

Xiao Chen said, "Senior, just tell me. I will definitely do everything within my means."

Leng Tianhe revealed a hint of worry in his gaze. He muttered, "When an era of geniuses comes, a great calamity will follow. The previous era, five thousand years ago, ended peacefully.

"However, the laws of nature will not change. The coming calamity will probably be the greatest calamity in the past ten thousand years. In the future, if you manage to climb to the peak of the Dao, please take care of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion."

Xiao Chen smiled bitterly. "It is hard to reach the peak of the Dao. Senior, this matter is probably too far away in the future. You are overthinking this."

Leng Tianhe sighed softly and said, "I'm not overthinking this. Ten thousand years ago, the glorious Tianwu Dynasty vanished like smoke. The nine Dragon Veins of the Tianwu Continent escaped, and the Spiritual Energy of the world turned chaotic. Even until today, it has not recovered yet."

Xiao Chen still felt that Leng Tianhe was being too alarmist. However, after thinking about it, he agreed, "One day, if I manage to reach the peak of the Dao, I will definitely not sit by and ignore the Heavenly Saber Pavilion."

After leaving Leng Tianhe's room, Xiao Chen spent another half day refining the Countenance Halting Pill. Then, he passed it to Liu Ruyue.

Leng Tianhe's advice had significantly broadened Xiao Chen's line of thought. He intended to spend his final days in the Sky Dome Realm at the Thunder Emperor Valley. He wanted to see if he could find his opportunity to advance his state into a will from the immortal will the Thunder

Emperor left behind.

Liu Ruyue's eyes misted up as she hugged Xiao Chen. She refused to let go of Xiao Chen for a long time. "Xiao Chen, is this goodbye forever?"

Xiao Chen felt a slight grief in his heart. He wiped away Liu Ruyue's tears and smiled. "It is definitely not. Just wait for me to come back."

After the two spent a long night together in affection, Xiao Chen gave Liu Ruyue a gentle kiss on the forehead when she fell fast asleep. Then, he put on his clothes and left silently.

At this moment, the sky was not bright yet. Xiao Chen gave the beautiful Qingyun Peak one last glance. He had too many memories of this mountain.

He did not know when he could come back again after leaving this time. However, he had to go to the Kunlun Realm. No matter how much he could not bear to leave, he had to suppress that feeling deep in the bottom of his heart.

"It's time to go. Since ancient times, the strong are destined to be lonely. From the very moment you decided to climb to the peak of cultivation, you were already destined to be lonely," Ao Jiao said softly.

Back in the past, Ao Jiao had seen a similar scene during the rise of the Thunder Emperor. She felt a deep sense of regret as well.

Xiao Chen took a deep breath and stopped reminiscing about this mountain, steeling himself to leave.

When Xiao Chen flew above Saber City, he discovered a familiar girl standing above the city. When he looked more closely, he found that it was the cross-dressed Feng Feixue. She currently had a faint smile on her face as she flew towards him.

"Xiu!"

Xiao Chen's figure flashed, and he flew over instantly to stand across from her.

Feng Feixue took out a spatial ring and handed it to Xiao Chen. "The

Dragon Phoenix Cauldron that you left with me is in there. Also, all the materials that the Feng Clan has grasped on refining Secret Treasures have been placed in there. Finally, there are a hundred thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones. I hope they will be of help to you."

A hundred thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones was a hefty sum. Currently, Xiao Chen only had a total of eighty thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones.

He urgently needed Superior Grade Spirit Stones. They would be very handy for cultivation or for purchasing things in the Kunlun Realm.

"Many thanks!"

Feng Feixue smiled gently and suddenly kissed Xiao Chen on the lips. She said, "This kiss is my thanks to you. Now, I have complete control of the Feng Clan. I will help you to take care of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion and the Xiao Clan."

Xiao Chen touched his fingers to his lips and could not help smiling. He said, "I just found out today how valuable my kiss is. Do you want to give me a few more kisses?"

Feng Feixue blushed red as she burst out in laughter. "I don't dare to be that brazen. That girl of yours will kill me. Let's go. Stop dawdling."

By sunset, Xiao Chen reached Thunder Emperor Valley. When the many old men seated above the valley saw Xiao Chen, they took fright.

Several of these people were part of the group that Xiao Chen knocked down the last time. Without saying anything, they immediately scattered and fled.

"These fellows fellows are really gutless. They behave like you will eat them up. With such courage, how can they gain any opportunity at Thunder Emperor Valley?" Ao Jiao said indifferently.

Xiao Chen found a good spot and sat down cross-legged. He said calmly, "It's good that they left. It will be quieter."

Thunder rumbled in Xiao Chen's ears. As the will of thunder swam in

the clouds, it exuded a horrifying pressure. Even after several thousand years, it showed no signs of dissipating, as if it would exist forever.

Suddenly, a thought came to Xiao Chen. He asked, “Ao Jiao, do you think I will be able to immediately comprehend the will of thunder if I directly swallow this will up?”

Ao Jiao snorted coldly. “That is easy to say. Since this is the immortal will of thunder, how can others subdue it? You can only do so if you are stronger than the Thunder Emperor of that time.”

Xiao Chen smiled and did not say anything. He closed his eyes and started sensing the will of thunder quietly.

The half-step Martial Monarchs that Xiao Chen chased away had not gone far. They all hovered in a place one kilometer away from the Thunder Emperor Valley, smiling coldly as they watched Xiao Chen.

“This fellow is really reckless. The Thunder Emperor Valley has never allowed a Martial Monarch and above to stay there before.”

“We will just wait for a while and see how he gets smitten by lightning!”

“That is the immortal divine lightning. Even a peak Martial Monarch would not be able to endure it. When he is dead, we will split the treasures on him equally.”

Although Xiao Chen did not open his eyes, the Spiritual Sense that he extended managed to pick up all the words and expressions of this group of people.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly to himself and ignored them. He was the successor of the Thunder Emperor and had the Lunar Shadow Saber as proof of that. Why would the immortal divine lightning strike him? These people would end up being disappointed.

—

Ancient Desolate Land, Heavenly Extermination Lake:

A man carrying a long sword on his back walked calmly on the greenish surface. As he traveled on top of the water, ripples spread out.

White clouds drifted in the sky above, spanning thousands of kilometers. However, there was a black mark in this white sky; something was clearly strange.

When one walked nearer, one would discover that the black mark was a mass of thick black clouds. An island filled with Yin energy sat beneath the dark clouds.

The youth carrying the sword on his back looked back looked at the scene in front and said, “The Dark Church’s headquarters looks pretty much as expected.”

This person was precisely the Chu Chaoyun who had not been seen since the Five Nation Youth Competition. Unexpectedly, for some unknown reason, he appeared here.

Several strong cultivators stood behind Chu Chaoyun, their auras unfathomable. Among them were the Sacred Heavenly Church’s Church Master, the master of the Devil Savanna’s mysterious black knights, and the Black Dragon Group’s leader.

Various important characters currently stood behind Chu Chaoyun with strangely respectful expressions.

In a secret room within a palace on the island, a man with black Qi surrounding him sat cross-legged. If one looked carefully, they would discover that this black-clad man appeared somewhat similar to Xiao Chen.

“Xiu!”

An image of the black-clad man seated cross-legged stood up and slowly turned solid. Soon, it was almost identical to the original person.

The clone pushed open the doors to the secret room. The guard standing at the side exclaimed in shock, “Church Master, you have ended your closed-door cultivation! I will go and inform the Acting Church Master.”

“I am only a clone. There is no need to make a big fuss of this!” The black-clad man smiled faintly and walked on.

Soon, the Acting Church Master rushed over with a group of disciples. When he saw this person, he immediately knelt down and said, “Church Master, why are you out of your closed-door cultivation?”

The black-clad man waved his hand, and a formless force instantly pulled this group of people back to their feet. He said, “Come with me to meet our guest.”

“Hu Chi!”

The mysterious black-clad man of the Dark Church waved his hand and led the group into the air. In a few breaths, they arrived before Chu Chaoyun.

When the mysterious black-clad man saw Chu Chaoyun, he smiled faintly. “Interesting. Ten thousand years ago, I destroyed the Tianwu Dynasty. Today, a group of the Tianwu Dynasty’s descendants is here to work together with me.”

Chu Chaoyun smiled carefreely and said, “As long as our goals align, it does not matter whom we work with. However, your strength disappoints me somewhat.”

“Zi! Zi!”

Right after Chu Chaoyun spoke, a golden flame suddenly burned in his eyes. The Heavenly Flame, which looked like molten gold, poured out and instantly lit up the black-clad man.

“The might is pretty good. Unfortunately, it is too slow. My insignificant clone can dodge it easily!”

The mysterious black-clad man reappeared in front of Chu Chaoyun and smiled. Then, he used his hand as a saber and thrust towards Chu Chaoyun’s chest.

“Dang!”

A golden beam

A golden beam of light fell from the skies above and turned solid. When the black-clad man’s hand struck Chu Chaoyun’s chest, it gave off a

metallic sound, causing the air to quake.

"Ka ca! Ka ca!"

The solid light shattered like pieces of glass and fell into the calm lake below. Then, they exploded and sent pillars of water soaring into the air.

When the light dispersed, the mysterious black-clad man smiled faintly and said, "Not bad. Your comprehension of your ancestors' skills is passable."

"Same for you. Back then, the Azure Emperor's sword had not crippled you," Chu Chaoyun retorted, showing no fear of this person. He continued, "Let's cut to the chase. Open the door to the Demonic World for me."

The mysterious black-clad man said unhurriedly, "There is no rush. We still have to wait for one person. Without her, even if you go to the Demonic World, you will not be able to learn any high-ranked techniques of the Demon Races."

"Hu!"

Just at this moment, a girl wearing a veil and a purple dress came from the horizon. This girl had a purple mark on her forehead and bewitching eyes.

One glance from this girl would make people yield to their lust, falling forever into depravity.

Chu Chaoyun's complexion betrayed his alarm. He felt a formless danger from this girl. He asked, "Who is she?"

"She is Leng Yue, one of the old eighteen Demon Monarchs of the Deep Abyss Demonic World."

—

The sun rose and set. In the past few days, the peals of thunder from Thunder Emperor Valley never stopped.

"It has been five days already. Why has the lightning not smitten this fellow to death yet? This does not make sense!"

“This is really strange. In the past five days, we did not even take more than a step. However, that immortal divine lightning seems to recognize this brat, not doing anything to him.”

“I’m starting to feel a little dizzy. My Essence is almost exhausted. If we keep waiting like this, we will end up falling into the water first before he gets smitten by lightning.”

“Let’s just keep waiting. This fellow is the King Grade True Dragon genius. There must be plenty of Spirit Stones, Medicinal Pills, and all sorts of treasure on him.”

“Indeed, this is a rare opportunity. It’s a chance to obtain something without putting in any effort!”

All those half-step Martial Monarchs waiting for Xiao Chen to be struck by lightning ran out of Essence one by one. However, they still waited with intense anticipation, clenching their teeth as they fought to hang on.

Chapter 642: No Inherent Lightning in the World

Above Thunder Emperor Valley, Xiao Chen opened his eyes. His eyes now brimmed with purple electric light.

In the past five days, Xiao Chen's understanding of lightning increased by another level.

There was no inherent lightning in the world. Unlike attributes such as wind, fire, or water, which persisted for a long time, lightning could not exist independently. Gathering wind and clouds was necessary to generate it.

Without the wind, or without the clouds, there would be no lightning.

It was just like the immortal divine lightning in this Thunder Emperor Valley. If there was no wind here and no lingering dark clouds, no matter how mighty the Thunder Emperor was, he would never have been able to make his will of thunder immortal.

Understanding this, Xiao Chen gained a vague idea of the will of thunder.

Although he had not cleared the threshold yet, he had gained a rough direction. Unlike before, he was no longer clueless.

Xiao Chen stood up and muttered to himself, "In the blink of an eye, half a year passed. It is time to gather at Dragon Sealing City."

He glanced at the half-step Martial Monarchs waiting for lightning to strike him. He could not help but find them funny.

"Xiu!"

Xiao Chen gently pushed off from where he was, and an image of the Azure Dragon appeared, moving up and down. He silently arrived behind these people and asked, "Seniors, what are you all waiting for?"

"What else can we be waiting for? We are waiting for that brat to be struck by lightning," one of the old men said dispiritedly in a casual

fashion.

A few people turned around and saw Xiao Chen behind them. They paled and panicked, quickly retreating.

“Ha ha! Even though you are incompetent, your hearts are rather vicious. In that case, I will let you have a taste of being struck by lightning.”

Xiao Chen pointed, and wind and clouds moved in the sky. The clouds crashed together, and a bolt of lightning descended from the sky. It struck the person who spoke earlier and knocked him into the water.

Only when the clouds move can there be lightning. However, clouds do not move automatically. Thus, wind is needed! Xiao Chen thought to himself as he casually exhibited the comprehensions he gained in Thunder Emperor Valley over the past few days.

Instantly, lightning rained down and struck all the half-step Martial Monarchs waiting for Xiao Chen. After being struck by lightning, they screamed miserably and fell into the water, thoroughly charred.

“It’s time to go to Dragon Sealing City.”

Seeing the group of old men struck by lightning, Xiao Chen did not continue to make things difficult for them. He stood on an Azure Dragon image and headed for the distant Dragon Sealing City.

“Blurp! Blurp!”

After Xiao Chen was far away, bubbles came up from the bottom of the river. Blackened heads popped out of the water, looking like victims of a disaster.

They exchanged looks. They still could not understand what happened. “That cannot be. Why did that brat not get struck by lightning? Instead, we were the ones struck.”

—

The Martial God Palace’s jade warship hovered high above Dragon Sealing City. It gave off a bright light and celestial music, floating on rosy clouds.

The thick dark clouds that had not scattered for five thousand years currently split in half. Golden light shone down from the center. When it shone on the ancient and simple buildings of Dragon Sealing City, the buildings appeared gilded; the city looked extremely beautiful.

Geniuses from the top twenty of the Sky Dome Realm's True Dragon Ranking stood on the bow of this warship. As they looked at the boundless blue skies, they looked magnificent. However, they seemed nervous and restless.

There were thousands of geniuses in the vast Sky Dome Realm. However, only twenty of them obtained the opportunity to go to the Kunlun Realm—an unprecedented glory for them.

However, they were extremely anxious in their hearts. Wan Feng had thoroughly defeated them, giving them a new recognition of their strength.

Perhaps, when these people go to the Kunlun Realm, they might not be able to recover the pride that they had for the past twenty-odd years, disappearing from the limelight.

However, the people here were also people filled with self-confidence. Their anticipation and desire overwhelmed their anxiety.

No one believed that they would lose. They were all sure that as long as they had an opportunity, they would be able to build themselves up again, regaining their previous glory, even if they went to the Kunlun Realm.

They were still young. There was no need for them to worry so much. As long as they dared to dream, there was no need to fear this world, no matter how cruel it was.

At this moment, Yue Chenxi and Old Feng were looking into the distance, clearly waiting for someone.

Gong Yangyu stood calmly behind the two of them. The main sect of his sect in the Sky Dome Realm was much weaker than the Supreme Sky Sect's main sect; it was only a Rank 8 sect.

After negotiating some terms, Gong Yangyu decided to go go to the

Supreme Sky Sect in the Kunlun Realm.

If Gong Yangyu went to his own main sect, he would undoubtedly receive better treatment. It would be easier to gain more attention from the upper echelon in a relatively weaker sect.

The Supreme Sky Sect had many geniuses joining it. The competition faced there would be much higher than at Gong Yangyu's main sect. His treatment would not be as good as well.

This was a choice of being the chicken head or a phoenix tail. In the end, Gong Yangyu chose the latter.

In fact, most of the people here made a similar choice. Their own main sects had not reached Rank 9 yet. They sought a better alternative.

At this moment, Yue Chenxi revealed a smile and said, "He is here!"

Gong Yangyu recovered his wits and quickly looked around. He saw a figure in the distance riding on an Azure Dragon image moving up and down. This person traveled a kilometer with every step taken.

This person headed rapidly for the jade warship. He appeared graceful, outstanding, extraordinary. Even though he hid his aura, he gave off an unfathomable and peerless air.

Naturally, this person was the first rank of the True Dragon Ranking, the champion of the younger generation of the Sky Dome Realm, the White Robed Bladesman who defeated Wan Feng, the King Grade True Dragon genius Xiao Chen.

"Xiao Chen is here!"

Yue Chenxi was not the only one. The gazes of the other people also turned to Xiao Chen, to the White Robed Bladesman who seemed capable of producing endless miracles.

Back then, at the Wan Clan's palace plaza, Wan Feng had humiliated many of the young heroes. They felt unconvinced, but they all lost miserably to Wan Feng without putting up any sort of resistance.

Only Xiao Chen managed to defeat Wan Feng with his leftover strength,

after defeating thirty-six Martial Monarchs and the Eight Great Guardian Deities.

In doing so, Xiao Chen had gained back some pride for the youths of the Sky Dome Realm.

“My apologies, it seems that I am slightly late,” Xiao Chen said somewhat ruefully to Old Feng.

Looking around him, Xiao Chen noticed most of the people expected were already present. He had not thought the others would arrive so early.

Old Feng smiled gently and said, “There is no rush. There are people even later than you.”

Xiao Chen counted carefully and found that only nineteen out of the top twenty participants were here. Chu Chaoyun was the missing person.

Strange. Given Chu Chaoyun’s talent, it would be too unfortunate if he did not go to the Kunlun Realm, Xiao Chen thought doubtfully to himself.

At the same time, Xiao Chen felt a little disappointed. He still had not determined the true victor between him and Chu Chaoyun. The battle at the Wind Cloud Arena was just a beginning.

In the future, when the two climbed to their peaks, there would be at least one more battle. If Chu Chaoyun did not go to the Kunlun Realm, then he might fall far behind Xiao Chen, never to catch up again.

“We are not waiting anymore. He is just a lower-realm genius, and yet he dares to put on such airs. If he is not interested, then so be it. The Martial God Palace does not lack people of that caliber.” The unhappy voice of the Extreme Yin Old Man came from the ship’s hold.

“Hu Chi!”

The instant the Extreme Yin Old Man finished speaking, the jade warship soared into the air at an extreme speed, heading for the boundless golden light.

The thick dark clouds sliced in half slowly mended. When the gap completely closed, Dragon Sealing City fell into shadow again.

Dragon Sealing City would remain so until the beginning of the next age of geniuses. Only then would the dark clouds above it part once more, sending down golden light.

A dense golden light enveloped the jade warship. The many cultivators, including Xiao Chen, were extremely curious, looking around at their surroundings.

However, the golden light was all they saw. They could not make out anything special. How exactly would this warship reach the Kunlun Realm?

"Xiu!"

At some point in time, the golden light surrounding them suddenly vanished. Boundless stars and the vast Milky Way appeared before everyone's eyes.

Normally, no one would dare to look in the blazing sun's direction. However, it was merely an insignificant ball of fire in their eyes; it looked breathtaking.

Occasionally, huge comets would fly by with their long tails trailing behind them. They whistled by the crowd's faces, giving rise to a feeling of danger.

A transparent membrane covered the jade warship, protecting it from the comets.

"Is this the starry cosmos?"

Xiao Chen discovered that the knowledge available from his previous life could not explain this starry cosmos.

If he were to tell someone from his previous life that a ship made of jade could float in and move through space, no one would believe it, no matter how delusional they were.

Turning his head back, Xiao Chen discovered that the Sky Dome Realm was unexpectedly just a small stone tablet. This stone tablet gave off a glow from its talisman from its talisman scripts.

He was very sure that this stone tablet was larger than the jade warship. However, the countless stars encased the light that it gave off.

Such a fantastic sight could not be understood even after extensive contemplation.

"After we pass the whirlpool in front, we will arrive at the Kunlun Realm." Old Feng's voice rang out from behind Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen looked in front. At some point in time, a seven-colored whirlpool had appeared in the infinite starry universe. That whirlpool was gigantic, as large as a planet.

Old Feng said sternly, "Xiao Chen, Yue Chenxi, and Gong Yangyu, now that we are here, I should tell you more about the situation in the Kunlun Realm."

The few of them quickly paid attention, not daring to miss any details.

"Aside from humans, there are many other races of various sizes in the Kunlun Realm. The Kunlun Realm is ridiculously large; boundless without end is an apt description for it.

"The area we humans control is called the Tianwu Domain. Wars to obtain resources erupt frequently. The Martial God Palace represents all the human sects; it is the highest level of authority in the Tianwu Domain.

"For now, you don't have to think about the other races or the other large cities. Just the Tianwu Domain alone will be sufficient for you to explore. You might not even finish exploring it in your lifetime."

Gong Yangyu asked curiously, "In that case, how big exactly is the Tianwu Domain? Compared to the Tianwu Continent, which is bigger?"

When Old Feng heard this, he could not help but laugh out loud. He replied, "There is no comparison. The Tianwu Domain has a hundred and eight prefectures. Even the smallest is as large as a great nation in the Tianwu Continent. The slightly larger ones are even as large as two.

"Furthermore, this is just the populated areas. If we include the wilderness and the Ancient Remnants, it would be much larger."

When Xiao Chen and the others heard this, they were dumbfounded. Just the Tianwu Domain of the human race already had that large an area. In that case, how large exactly was the Kunlun Realm?

“I’ll say one final thing. You are all indeed geniuses. Otherwise, the Supreme Sky Sect would not have recruited you.

“However, if you are hoping to do nothing and get the Supreme Sky Sect to nurture you, that will be impossible. This is the same for the other sects. In order to get more resources, you have to show your strength and prove yourself, to stand out from the rest of the disciples.”

Chapter 643: Initial Entry To the Kunlun Realm

Old Feng used an extremely grave tone as he said that last sentence. Yue Chenxi and Gong Yangyu exchanged glances, feeling the seriousness of the matter.

On the other hand, Xiao Chen did not feel much about it. He had expected this long ago. There were the genius disciples of the Supreme Sky Sect's main sect in the Tianwu Domain and the other geniuses with the Luck of their great realm that the Supreme Sky Sect recruited.

None of these people would be mediocre. The competition would only intensify. In a situation of equal resources, talent would stand out.

Only those who proved themselves worthier of nurturing would obtain what they sought.

Soon, everyone on the bow uttered a startled cry as the jade warship entered the seven-colored whirlpool.

Everyone felt an intense suction. Before that force, no one could resist; they were pulled apart into countless tiny pieces.

At this moment, the spirit separated from the body. They retained their consciousness and cognition but could not control their own bodies.

Such a strange state made everyone fearful. However, this did not last for long. The pieces of their bodies soon reassembled.

Their bodies returned to their control. Suddenly, they could see what was before them. A bright sun hung high in the boundless sky.

Forests and cities filled the mountainous land below. The tall buildings looked as small as ants from where they were. Looking from high above, they could not see any difference from the Tianwu Continent.

"My cultivation seems to have increased slightly; my Quintessence became purer."

"Me too. It feels like the Quintessence of my body reorganized itself.

Several meridians that were previously blocked are now open."

"Is this the Kunlun Realm?"

The many young cultivators of the Sky Dome Realm on the bow exclaimed excitedly, their expressions clearly thrilled.

Xiao Chen circulated his Quintessence slightly and discovered what they said to be true. His cultivation as an early Inferior Grade Martial Monarch had advanced somewhat.

The flow of Quintessence in his meridians was smoother, saving him half a month of cultivation.

Old Feng smiled faintly. "The laws of the lower realm are different from the upper realm's. On the first entry, everyone will receive some benefits to their cultivation. Although it is not much, it is better than nothing.

"You should spend this time sensing the Spiritual Energy of the Kunlun Realm. Before you reach the Martial God Palace, you should try and get used to it."

Without needing Old Feng to remind them, the youths on the bow had all already closed their eyes and sat cross-legged, greedily absorbing the Spiritual Energy around them.

Xiao Chen did not rush to sit down. He circulated his Quintessence and casually grabbed at the air. A ball of liquid formed from Spiritual Energy appeared in his palm.

The ball of faint blue liquid looked saturated, containing a vast amount of Spiritual Energy.

Xiao Chen muttered, "With just a casual grab, there is already this much Spiritual Energy. There is ten times more here compared to the Spiritual-Energy-rich Great Jin Nation."

"Pu!"

Xiao Chen flicked his hand, and his Quintessence sent that ball of liquid spinning and flying into the distance before exploding.

The ball of liquid turned into mist, spreading into the surroundings.

However, there was not even the slightest ripple in space.

"Odd. In the Sky Dome Realm, a casual attack of mine can tear space. Earlier, I had infused a drop of compressed Quintessence into that ball of liquid, yet it didn't produce even one spatial ripple."

Shock flashed in Xiao Chen's eyes as he muttered to himself. The space of this Kunlun Realm seemed much sturdier than the Sky Dome Realm's. The natural laws' restriction on cultivators was greater.

"Let's try again."

This time, Xiao Chen exerted more effort. He used fifty percent of his Quintessence and his sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent. Then he pointed and sent out a strand of sharp saber Qi to the side.

The sharp saber Qi was like a flash of sunlight. It soon disappeared from Xiao Chen's sight.

Everywhere the saber Qi passed, faint ripples appeared on both sides. The ripples spread out in space like a stone dropped into still water.

Given this, Xiao Chen was now sure that this Kunlun Realm's space was much sturdier.

If he were to use buildings as metaphors, the Sky Dome Realm's space was a wooden building while the Kunlun Realm's space was a tall, steel tower.

There was no way to compare the two; the difference was too extreme.

Xiao Chen retracted his hand and said softly, "In such a sturdy space, cultivation progress, flying speed, and the might of Martial Techniques will receive much more restriction."

No wonder Wan Feng's Quintessence was so pure. Due to the law of the Heavenly Dao, the suppression on cultivators here was was much stronger than in the lower realms.

Given this, cultivators from the lower realm like them had a natural disadvantage, compared to the geniuses who were already used to the Kunlun Realm's natural laws.

Any prideful and unruly cultivators coming here who were unconvinced of the strength of the local geniuses would be in for a harsh lesson.

—

Far in the distance, two girls stood on an Azure Luan that was covered in flames.

The girl on the right wore a green dress. She looked pretty and elegant, demure and cute. This girl was already considered an absolute beauty.

However, the girl on the left, wearing a red dress, was even more outstanding. Her skin was glossy and her teeth sharp. She was like a blazing fire, a top-class beautiful woman.

As the Azure Luan flew quickly through the sky, a sharp saber Qi with a flourishing aura flew over from the side.

The girl on the right reacted very quickly. She pointed, sending out a fiery sword Qi from her finger, and a resonant phoenix cry rang out.

The sword Qi gave off a dazzling fiery light; its aura was flourishing as well. When it clashed with the saber Qi, it quickly melted the saber Qi. After a while, the saber Qi turned into a cloud of vapor and scattered.

The girl on the left said in astonishment, “Whose saber Qi was that? It actually forced Elder Sister Nuan to use the Vermilion Bird Holy Fire.”

The girl with the family name Nuan looked at the distant jade warship. She saw a blurry white figure and said softly, “This strand of saber Qi is not only composed of very pure Quintessence but also contains a sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent. If I want to destroy it casually, I need to use the Vermilion Bird Holy Fire.”

At the same time, this girl felt surprised as well. She recognized the insignia on the warship. It belonged to the welcoming envoys of the Martial God Palace. A lower-realm genius must have launched this saber Qi.

“However, there was no killing Qi in it. This should just be a casual test by a lower-realm cultivator. It’s not a problem. Come, I’ll bring you to rank

yourself on the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking!"

As Xiao Chen pondered the differences, the youths on the bow all opened their eyes.

A bright gleam radiating strong self-confidence appeared in their eyes. Some of them even started laughing loudly.

"What dense Spiritual Energy! No wonder that Wan Feng was able to easily defeat so many of us as an Inferior Grade Martial Monarch. He simply has very rich accumulations."

"That's right. Given a little time, we will definitely surpass him."

"It is not that his resources are more than ours but that he has spent more time in the Kunlun Realm. Sooner or later, we will take our revenge."

The cultivators felt their bodies surging with Spiritual Energy after cultivating for a while. They felt great, forgetting their earlier anxiety.

Their expressions were now filled with excitement as if they had come back to life.

Xiao Chen frowned slightly but did not say anything. Wan Feng's strength could not be explained that simply.

Even in the Tianwu Domain, not just anybody could grasp Wan Feng's technique, which surpassed a peak state of ice.

Furthermore, everyone had access to this Spiritual Energy. In the Kunlun Realm, it is as common as bok choy; there was no need to be so excited about it.

[TL Note: As common as bok choy: Bok choy is a common vegetable found in the marketplace. This is a common expression to say something can be easily found.]

"In the end, these are still youths; they have not matured yet," Old Feng muttered softly, shaking his head slightly.

"Boom!"

Just at this moment, beams of golden light came from the front. A

colossal floating palace appeared before everybody.

Mist surrounded that palace, making it looked even more mysterious. When the jade warship got closer, they discovered the words “Martial God Palace South Gate” above the gates.

“We have arrived. All of you, disembark quickly. As for what to do next, the elders of your sects will explain.”

The Extreme Yin Old Man’s relaxed voice rang out from the warship’s hold.

Old Feng said, “Let’s go down. I will bring you to the Martial God Palace to register yourselves. After that, we will rank you on the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking.”

Just as Xiao Chen was about to get off the warship, he suddenly felt an intense, hateful gaze.

When he turned his head, he saw Wan Feng looking at him coldly from a crack in the warship’s windows. His eyes brimmed with boundless hatred.

The overweening hatred—like he wanted to eat Xiao Chen up alive yet even that would not ease his hatred—looked very frightening.

Xiao Chen thought to himself, Why does himself, Why does this fellow feel so much hatred? I only defeated him before everyone. If he is not satisfied, he can just challenge me again. Why the need to give off such a scary gaze?

Naturally, he did not know about Jin Dabao humiliating Wan Feng. Wan Feng had ascribed all the humiliation of that day to Xiao Chen.

If Xiao Chen had not severely injured Wan Feng, how could Jin Dabao have beaten Wan Feng up, resulting in him kneeling on the ground and admitting his mistakes, begging for mercy?

When Yue Chenxi saw Xiao Chen in a daze, she called out to him, “Xiao Chen, it’s time to go.”

Retracting his gaze, Xiao Chen replied with a smile and jumped off the

warship.

Wan Feng clenched his right fist tightly and said coldly, “I’ll let you feel proud first. Wait until I break through to Medial Grade Martial Monarch. I will definitely march up to the Supreme Sky Sect to humiliate you.”

The vast palace glittered with a faint golden light in the dense spiritual mist, looking like heaven on earth.

Viewed from a distance, the Martial God Palace reminded Xiao Chen of the Forbidden City of his previous life, except that it floated in the air.

[TL Note: The Forbidden City is the Imperial Palace in Beijing, China.]

Pavilions filled the place, all sorts of simple and unadorned buildings standing tall.

A close look found even mountains and lakes. Although this was called a palace, it was more like a miniature continent.

With the elders of the various sects as guides, the youths on the warship arrived in front of the Martial God Palace’s south gate.

Two rows of golden-armor-clad warriors with deep cultivations stood under the simple signboard. They watched expressionlessly as cultivators entered the south gate.

Occasionally, people riding on Spirit Beasts descended from the air. There were also various small birds with intense Spiritual Energy flying over in flocks.

When looking carefully, one would be horrified to find that the unremarkable birds gave off a bright glow from their feathers, and their Spiritual Energy felt overwhelming. Unexpectedly, they were Rank 7 Spirit Beasts.

Some of the more daring birds did not even fear the cultivators. They flew around them, chirping constantly.

Now that the youths of the Sky Dome Realm had arrived at the Martial God Palace, they were full of curiosity at what they saw; they kept looking around nonstop .

Chapter 644: Country Bumpkins

Old Feng did not blame them for their curiosity. He merely smiled gently and led the three past the guards to speak to the head of the golden-armored guards.

After he handed over the medallion and official documents that proved his identity, the guards of the south gate immediately allowed the group to skip the queue entirely.

“Purple Gold Vine! This is at least a thousand-year-old Purple Gold Vine. Unexpectedly, it is just planted at the roadside. Its fruits are all ripe.”

“There is also the Fire Dragon Tree! It is also at least a thousand years old.”

“White Profound Flower!”

After entering, the group saw spiritual trees and Spirit Herbs casually planted along the roadsides. They could not help but exclaim in surprise.

All around, spiritual trees and Spirit Herbs highly prized in the Sky Dome Realm filled the vast Martial God Palace, growing like weeds.

Xiao Chen did not feel too much astonishment. Spiritual trees or Spirit Herbs strewn along the road like this would definitely not be anything precious or rare here. Since they were in the Kunlun Realm, they could not judge things here by the measure of the Sky Dome Realm.

Old Feng familiarly led the three through the roads of the Martial God Palace. Soon, they arrived before a large hall. The words “Proud Son of Heaven Pavilion” hung above the doors.

After entering the large hall, Old Feng got the three to wait there first. Then, he left to arrange for identity medallions to be made for the three.

The few of them started to chat idly. There were also several cultivators of similar ages waiting excitedly around them as well.

“Are you cultivators from the lower realm?”

Three cultivators came over from the side. They felt curious, so they

asked the three. The person who asked was a girl with delicate facial features.

This girl was about twenty-four or twenty-five years old. She was already an Inferior Grade Martial Monarch, and her aura was very stable. Clearly, she had advanced to Inferior Grade Martial Monarch long ago.

The three exchanged glances, and then Yue Chenxi performed the introductions. "Yes, we are from the Sky Dome Realm. I am Yue Chenxi, he is Xiao Chen, and he is Gong Yangyu."

"I am Bai Xi. These two are my junior brothers, Bai He and Bai Yu. We are from a Qiong Prefecture's Rank 8 sect, the Beiming Palace." The girl maintained her smile and warmheartedly introduced her group of three.

When the two male disciples behind her heard that Xiao Chen's group was from the Sky Dome Realm, their gazes turned disdainful.

"And there I was thinking they were geniuses from one of the ten great battle realms. It turns out they are from the last-ranked Sky Dome Realm. Senior Sister Bai, let's go. There is no point speaking to them," the Beiming Palace disciple called Bai Yu said indifferently.

Bai He chimed in. "To think the people of the Sky Dome Realm want to enter the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking. That is something impossible. You will just be wasting an opportunity."

Bai Xi said unhappily, "How can you two say this? This is rude."

"Ha ha! In that case, Senior Sister, you can continue to waste your time here. We will go and make our preparations. When Senior Brother brings back the Sage Sky Lanterns, we will attempt to enter the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking."

The two of them did not even bother to give Xiao Chen and his group a second glance before turning to leave.

When Xiao Chen chatted with Ao Jiao, he had learned some things about the ten great battle realms. Of the six hundred great realms that the Martial God Palace controlled, the ten great battle realms were the top ten great realms.

These realms produced countless experts, many of whom were born geniuses at combat. Every year, the experts of the battle realms would enter the Kunlun Realm. They had gained considerable fame in the Tianwu Domain, where there was intense competition.

The battle realms already had an excellent reputation. Everyone acknowledged that cultivators from the battle realms were not mediocre. Even the natives of the Tianwu Domain wanted to befriend them.

"Sorry, my junior brothers are a little too prideful. However, they are not bad people," Bai Xi said apologetically.

This was not the first time Xiao Chen had seen such people. With his mentality, these two people would not have any effect on him. He merely smiled and did not say anything.

Yue Chenxi felt a little dissatisfied, but seeing Bai Xi's sincere attitude, she did not say anything. Instead, she changed the topic. "Let's not talk about this. What is this Proud Son of Heaven Ranking? Elder Sister Bai, would you tell us more about it?"

Bai Xi was quite an amiable person. She smiled and said, "Of course. The Proud Son of Heaven Ranking is the most authoritative ranking on the strength of the Tianwu Domain's youths.

"In the Tianwu Domain, as long as one's age does not exceed forty, they have a chance to attempt to rank themselves on the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking once every year. After one gets ranked, not only will one become famous famous in the Tianwu Domain, they will obtain many benefits.

"The first benefit is that the Martial God Palace would give a monthly remuneration of Spirit Gathering Pearls and Medicinal Pills according to the ranking on the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking.

"The second benefit is that once one enters the ranking, they will obtain the will of an ancient Sage. The ancient Sages were stronger than the modern Martial Emperors. This strand of will goes into your sea of consciousness. At a critical moment, it can save your life.

"The third benefit has the most impact on you. If you get into the Proud

Son of Heaven Ranking, after you enter your sect, they will pay more attention to you and focus resources on you."

When the three heard Bai Xi's explanation, they could not help feeling excited about this Proud Son of Heaven Ranking.

"Senior Brother is back. Come, let's go quickly. After cultivating so bitterly for three years, I must get on the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking this time!"

Just at this moment, Bai Yu and Bai He ran over quickly. Bai Xi said with a smile, "My First Senior Brother is here. I will take my leave first."

When Xiao Chen and the others turned their heads to look, they saw a youthful swordsman with an extraordinary air about him and an unfathomable cultivation. Three lanterns floated in front of him as he slowly walked over.

Xiao Chen's group also saw Old Feng behind that swordsman. Likewise, Old Feng had three lanterns floating in front of him.

Old Feng came over to the three and said, "Come, follow me to the Sage Wall and attempt to enter the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking."

Following Old Feng, the three of them arrived before a wall in the hall. The wall had many drawings of Sages on it, giving off ancient and drawn-out auras. Everyone felt an intense pressure that prevented them from breathing deeply.

A thousand lanterns arranged at the top of the wall illuminated the illustrations, further enhancing the ancient Sages' auras.

The flames in the lanterns were a great eye-opener for the three. Unexpectedly, they were miniature human figures of flames.

Although the flame person was small, if one focused on that, the people they depicted immediately became larger and more distinct in the mind—it was like seeing the real person.

The first row only had one lantern, the second row had two, the third row had four...the one thousand lanterns were arranged in such a manner.

The flames of the top three lanterns were golden, their glow also the brightest. It seemed like these three overwhelmed three overwhelmed the light from all the other lanterns.

Each lantern represented an outstanding talent in the Tianwu Domain. Given the amount of light these three lanterns gave off and their positions, it would be hard for people not to notice them.

Old Feng sighed softly and said, "You should have heard of the masters of the three lanterns above. They are the Holy Son and Holy Daughters of the Three Holy Lands.

"The topmost one is the Divine Martial Gate's Feng Wuji. The two below it are the Phoenix's Passion Palace's Nuan Muyun and the White Emperor City's Xia Houjue."

Old Feng continued, "The Three Holy Lands are King Grade sects in the Tianwu Domain that are even stronger than Rank 9 sects. They are also the only three King Grade sects in the Tianwu Domain."

Xiao Chen raised his eyebrows slightly. He thought about his Azure Dragon Martial Spirit and could not help but sink into deep thought. The Three Holy Lands were probably even more formidable and scarier in this Tianwu Domain.

"However, most people would not compare themselves to the people from the Three Holy Lands. The seven giants of the Tianwu Domain's younger generation do not include the three of them. It is also very difficult to see these three people."

Old Feng pointed at seven lamps positioned lower and said, "These seven people are from either Rank 9 sects or Rank 9 clans. They are all very strong; the weakest of them is a Superior Grade Martial Monarch.

"The strongest of them can hold their own against a Martial Sage for many moves. They would be able to flee easily if they wanted."

When Xiao Chen heard this, he could not help being alarmed. Raising one's cultivation in the Kunlun Realm was clearly harder than doing so in the Sky Dome Realm. The quality of a Martial Monarch was much higher

as well.

The difficulty of defeating someone of a higher cultivation here was not something that could be compared with that in the Sky Dome Realm. There was almost no possibility.

Given Xiao Chen's strength now, if he met with a Medial Grade Martial Monarch of the Kunlun Realm, he would have to use a lot of effort in order to gain victory.

If the other party was also a genius cultivator and was a cultivation grade higher than Xiao Chen's, it would be hard for Xiao Chen to defeat him.

These seven people were all Superior Grade Martial Monarchs. They had powerful Rank 9 sects or clans behind them and were genius cultivators as well. These people would be able to kill Xiao Chen easily.

"Aside from

"Aside from them, there are also several proud sons of heaven that are second only to the seven giants. They are extremely strong. If they were placed in the Sky Dome Realm, they would not be afraid of an ordinary Martial Sage."

Yue Chenxi and Gong Yangyu both listened carefully to Old Feng's words. They felt an intense pressure coming from these thousand lanterns, and some dismay appeared in their hearts.

In contrast to Yue Chenxi and Gong Yangyu, Xiao Chen did not feel any dismay, even though he felt the pressure as well. His expression remained unchanging.

When Old Feng saw Yue Chenxi's and Gong Yangyu's expressions, he smiled faintly and said, "You don't have to overthink this. The average lifespan of Kunlun Realm cultivators is two hundred years. Thus, anyone under forty can be considered part of the younger generation.

"The average age of the one thousand people on this Proud Son of Heaven Ranking is thirty years old. Compared to them, you are still very young. This first attempt is just for you to broaden your horizons. There is

no expectation on you for any results."

While Old Feng spoke, the other cultivators from the Sky Dome Realm also arrived at this wall under the lead of their sect elders.

Everyone wore a new identity medallion with the words "Sky Dome" on it, which allowed others to know their origins. Thus, many people stopped to watch them make their attempts.

Beiming Palace's Bai Yu smiled and said, "There is a lot of people from the Sky Dome Realm. However, there is not a single Medial Grade Martial Monarch. No wonder they have always been ranked last."

Bai He added, "If they are unable to break through to Medial Grade Martial Monarch, it proves that their talent is not any good. Senior Sister Bai, despite all that, you still chatted with them. You are simply lowering yourself."

"Bai He is not wrong. With their talent, even if they entered a Rank 9 sect, they would just be outer disciples. At best, they would rise to inner disciples.

"Our Beiming Palace may be just a Rank 8 sect, but you are all true inheritors. There is no need to befriend the small characters of these big sects."

The young swordsman behind the three slowly added, "It is better to befriend experts of similar strength to yours. By exchanging moves with each other and discussing them, you will be able to improve together."

When Bai He and Bai Yu heard the young swordsman's words, their smiles grew wider. Seeing her First Senior Brother lecturing her, Bai Xi lowered her head and did not say anything.

Chapter 645: Breaking Into the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking

“Ha ha! The Sky Dome Realm’s people are here to attempt the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking as well. Wait for a while. Let’s take a look.”

“Anyway, it will be fast. Those guys will be leaving as fast as they came. We won’t have to wait long.”

The surrounding local cultivators of the Tianwu Domain all stood at the side, watching in silence, waiting for a joke to happen.

“Damn it! A bunch of snobs looking down on others. I will break into the ranking to show them up.”

Immediately, two people felt extremely upset. They picked up their lanterns straightaway and dripped their blood into it. Flames instantly lit up in the lanterns.

The flames gathered and mirrored the appearance of the two. They looked exactly the same, just significantly smaller.

“Go!”

The two felt a strong suction force coming from the wall. Shouting a warcry, they tossed their lanterns towards the wall.

When the two lanterns got within two hundred meters of the wall covered with countless paintings of Sages, the images of two Sages leaped out of the wall.

The images of the Sages shrank to the same size as the flames in the lanterns. Then, they each leaped into a lantern.

The palm-sized space in the lanterns seemed to turn into a realm of its own. The image of the Sage and the miniature flame person quickly exchanged moves.

“Bang!”

However, in just a breath of time, the flame person in each lantern

shattered. The lanterns, which lost their flames, promptly wobbled and crashed to the floor.

The two Sky Dome Realm cultivators attempting to enter the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking immediately revealed a look of horror in their eyes. They both paled and vomited a large mouthful of blood.

“Ha ha ha! They can’t even pass the foundation test. To think they shamelessly declared that they would break into the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking!”

The young local cultivators of the Tianwu Domain all guffawed, their expressions full of mockery.

Bai Yu and Bai He were almost doubled over in laughter. They said loudly, “These two trash nearly made me laugh myself to death. They can’t even block one move from the Sage. To think they are not embarrassed to say they want to break into the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking! It is was me, I would find a piece of tofu and smash myself to death with it.”

The faces of those two from the Sky Dome Realm turned into shades of green and purple in extreme embarrassment from the mocking laughter of the many local cultivators.

The subsequent Sky Dome Realm cultivators attempting to break into the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking felt driven. They wanted to prove themselves with all their might. However, they returned empty-handed.

The foundation test managed to defeat them all. Even the best of them only lasted ten moves. However, they still could not avoid the shattering of their flames and their lanterns falling miserably to the floor.

Gong Yangyu and Yue Chenxi stepped up to give it a try as well. In the end, the Sage images defeated their flames, and their lanterns fell.

Afterwards, Bai Qi and Xuanyuan Zhantian stepped up, and they finally managed to regain some face for the Sky Dome Realm. The two lasted twenty moves, passing the foundation test.

However, when they attempted to break into the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking, the last lantern on the lowest row defeated and shattered their

flames.

The surrounding people revealed expressions that said they had expected this. How could the people from the last ranked Sky Dome Realm manage to break into the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking on their first try?

"Make way, make way. You Sky Dome Realm 'geniuses' can stop embarrassing yourselves here. You should go back and train for a few more years before trying."

Beiming Palace's Bai Yu and Bai He held up their lanterns, waving off Bai Qi and the others.

"Hey, you brat, you still have not made your move yet!" the two said after they parted the crowd and saw Xiao Chen preparing to make his attempt.

Bai Yu and Bai He had already waited for some time. They felt that they had milked the joke long enough already and did not want to waste any more time.

They said impatiently, "Don't overestimate yourself. Do you still think this is your last-ranked Sky Dome Realm? You will never be able to rank on the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking. Just scram!"

As they spoke, Bai Yu and Bai He prepared to make their attempt as well. They tried to push Xiao Chen directly aside. However, just when they were about to touch him, Xiao Chen suddenly turned his head.

Xiao Chen released his peak state of massacre. It seemed as if a multitude of malicious spirits screamed from within his pitch-black eyes.

"I do not like people touching me when I'm attempting to break into the ranking."

Xiao Chen's tone was very calm; he did not release his aura, either. Only that boundless state of massacre passed through his eyes and entered Bai Yu's and Bai He's minds.

Bai Yu and Bai He felt fear in their hearts for some reason. They could not help taking a step back from that scary gaze.

The two exchanged glances filled with disbelief. They definitely had the same cultivation, so why did they feel scared of this person?

Seeing that the two already retreated, Xiao Chen immediately withdrew his peak state of massacre. He had just arrived in the Kunlun Realm and was not strong enough yet. He did not wish to stir up any trouble and wanted to maintain a low profile.

Bai Yu felt fear in his heart, but he did not wish to compromise on his pride. So he said, “I’ll let you make your attempt first, then. Let’s see what tricks you can pull out. I don’t believe that any trash from the Sky Dome Realm can break into the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking on their first try.”

The surrounding local cultivators did not believe that Xiao Chen could succeed in his attempt, either. After all, most of the people on the ranking were more than thirty years old.

In the Kunlun Realm, the average lifespan of cultivators was more than two hundred years old. So anyone under the age of forty was considered part of the younger generation.

Currently, Xiao Chen was twenty-one years old. A definite gap between his accumulations and those of these people who had been in the Kunlun Realm since childhood would only be natural.

Old Feng watched as Xiao Chen prepared to make his attempt. He secretly held some anticipation in his heart. He had expected the rest to fail in their attempts to rank on the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking.

The Tianwu Domain was vast and boundless. There were several millions of cultivators from the younger generation. For the top thousand people to stand out from these millions, they could not have been weak or mediocre.

Furthermore, considering the age and accumulations of the Sky Dome Realm’s cultivators, they would definitely not have any success on their first attempt. Broadening their horizons here was just good enough.

As for the humiliation the Sky Dome Realm cultivators suffered, this was done on purpose by the elders of the various sects. Many of these

cultivators who came to the Tianwu Domain for the first time were proud youths. These elders wanted to show these youths their place and standing.

However, Xiao Chen was the miracle-producing White Robed Bladesman. Old Feng believed that Xiao Chen would not disappoint him.

Xiao Chen looked calmly at the Sage Wall and the thousand lanterns on it. Then, he took a deep breath and made a cut on his right palm.

Blood flowed along Xiao Chen's palm lines and slowly dripped onto the lantern. With a 'pu' sound, the blood immediately ignited and became a beautiful flame.

Suddenly, Xiao Chen felt the Mental Energy in his sea of consciousness drain together with his blood.

When the flame in the lantern took human shape, Xiao Chen was surprised to discover himself standing in the lantern.

What seemed to be to be a palm-sized lantern turned into a world at this moment. It did not feel off or weird.

"Interesting. I wonder who made this lantern?"

After making an attempt, Xiao Chen discovered he could even control the body in the lantern. He could also end such a state with a thought, so there was nothing to fear.

When Xiao Chen felt the suction force from the Sage Wall, he stood in the lantern and shouted a warcry. After that, the lantern flew over, carrying him along with it.

"You are overestimating yourself. To think this fellow still wants to attempt to enter the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking! He probably cannot even pass the foundation test."

"That's right. To think he even dares to obstruct us! He is simply wasting everybody's time."

Seeing Xiao Chen's lantern fly over, Bai Yu and Bai He heckled him loudly. Earlier, Xiao Chen's gaze had forced them to back down. For them

to back down from what they considered a small character was very embarrassing. They hated that they could not smash Xiao Chen's lantern before it flew over, so they could ease their anger.

Bai Xi, who had kept her head down all the while, looked up. She discovered that her First Senior Brother was watching seriously as well. She could not help but feel curious and asked, "First Senior Brother, will that Xiao Chen be able to succeed?"

The blue-robed youth with an extraordinary air had a solemn look. He was no longer as confident as he had been initially.

While no one else noticed Bai Yu's and Bai He's actions earlier, that blue-robed youth had seen the entire incident clearly. Bai Yu and Bai He had already attempted to get on the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking three times before this. They had long since advanced to Inferior Grade Martial Monarch as well. When comparing cultivation, they could only be superior to Xiao Chen.

Furthermore, the blue-robed youth was very familiar with the two's temperaments. A simple word from Xiao Chen could not have forced them back. Something strange was going on here.

The blue-robed youth said, "It is hard to say. He should be able to clear the foundation test of this Sage Wall. As for whether he can break into the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking, I can't tell for sure."

"Xiu!"

When Xiao Chen's lantern reached a certain distance from the Sage Wall, an old man with white hair and eyebrows in one of the drawings suddenly came to life. Then, he shrank and entered the lantern.

In the world inside the lantern, Xiao Chen placed his right hand on his saber. He did not dare to be careless when facing this old man.

"I will suppress my cultivation to be one grade lower one grade lower than yours. If you want to get into the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking, you have to receive twenty moves from me first!"

Right after the white-haired old man spoke, he immediately drew a

sword. His figure flashed and left behind many afterimages as he sent an attack at Xiao Chen.

The sword had a muted glow. As the old man attacked, he sent out seven sword lights. Then, each sword image split into three sword images. In an instant, twenty-one sword images surrounded Xiao Chen.

As the wind blew and a fiery light flickered, the boundless sword images looked like a blazing sea of fire.

Xiao Chen thought to himself, What an exquisite Martial Technique! Not only does the Sword Technique contain a strong technical aspect, but it is also perfectly merged with his state of fire.

This raised the original Martial Technique to an entirely different level. This was a tremendous eye-opener for Xiao Chen; he had not realized that Martial Techniques could be used this way.

"Excellent. Senior, your move is truly excellent. In this case, this junior will make his move and disgrace himself."

Seeing such exquisite Sword Technique, Xiao Chen was ecstatic. He had already forgotten all about the foundation test of the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking. He only wanted to experiment and try to discover the truth behind this Sword Technique, to see what he could learn from it.

Xiao Chen instantly drew his Lunar Shadow Saber. He did not create any saber image. He only used speed to obtain victory, sending out a total of twenty-one attacks.

As he swung the saber, he followed the old man's example, infusing his state of thunder into every one of his attacks. The boundless saber images produced formed a sea of lightning with arcs of electricity leaping around the surface.

However, since this was Xiao Chen's first attempt at using this sea of lightning, it seemed incredibly crude. It only had an indistinct outline, far from that sea of fire's charm and natural appearance.

The white-haired old man raised his eyebrows. He smiled faintly and said, "Little fellow, you are quite interesting. However, this Sea of Fire

Sword Light Chop is not as simple as it appears."

"Dang! Dang! Dang!"

The saber and sword clashed, producing incessant clanging. Xiao Chen blocked all twenty-one of the white-haired old man's sword images.

However, that Sword Technique did not end there. The blazing sea of fire erupted, swallowing up Xiao Chen's sea of lightning. As it surged over, it felt like the sea of fire would swallow up Xiao Chen as well.

A greater danger still lay behind it. A fiery and sharp sword light moved in the middle of the sea of fire, building up power for the right moment.

Chapter 646: Successful Entry To the Ranking? How Can It Be?

I cannot retreat. Once I retreat, even if that sword light does not kill me, it will put me at a severe disadvantage.

Xiao Chen had already forgotten that he only needed to endure twenty moves to pass the foundation test. He had now become wholly engrossed in the battle, thinking about every single move.

Covering his body in Quintessence, he took on the sea of fire directly. He extended his Spiritual Sense and quickly observed that sword light.

"Boom!"

Even though Xiao Chen had covered himself with Quintessence, he felt a burning sensation over every bit of his skin when the blazing fire spewed over him. However, he ignored the pain and focused on searching for that hidden sword light.

"I found it!" Xiao Chen's face lit up with joy. He did not give his opponent a chance to complete the move, sending out his sharp saber intent, instead. Electricity arced around the sea of fire and crashed into the sword light that had not reached its peak yet.

"Bang!"

The sword light clashed with the saber intent, and a loud 'clang' rang out. A shock wave spread out, and the sea of fire instantly scattered. Countless sparks flew in all directions.

The white-haired old man went flying backwards, moving a hundred meters in the blink of an eye. He stood up straight with his sword in his hand, appearing entirely unscathed.

On the other hand, although Xiao Chen had pushed back the old man, his hair and eyebrows were singed and smoking; he looked very weird.

Smiling, the white-haired old man said, "Little fellow, are you taking advantage of the fact that I lowered my cultivation? To think you dare to

be so reckless!”

Xiao Chen felt somewhat embarrassed. The old man was right. If the old man were at the same cultivation as him, that sea of flames and the sword images would have given him severe burns. He would not have had the opportunity to find the hidden sword light.

“However, both your comprehension and discernment are quite decent. Again!”

The white-haired old man laughed loudly and sent out another set of sword lights and sea of fire at Xiao Chen. However, this time, he raised his cultivation to be the same as Xiao Chen’s, breaking the rules he established.

Like before, Xiao Chen used the example from the old man and executed the saber lights and the sea of lightning with his Lunar Shadow Saber.

“Bang!”

This time, the sea of lightning that Xiao Chen sent out managed to last for three breaths before scattering. However, the sea of fire directly knocked him back.

Another sharp, graceful, and dense sword light hid within the sea of fire. The sword light arrived before Xiao Chen in a flash. However, when it approached his forehead, it moved to the side slightly, cutting off some of his hair.

“Ha ha! Not bad. Again!”

The white-haired old man got quite worked up when he saw Xiao Chen’s sea of lightning last for three breaths. He laughed loudly and attacked once more after Xiao Chen stood up.

Seeing the hair fall from his head, Xiao Chen knew that the old man had held back. Now, he became even more excited about this move.

Twenty moves passed very fast. However, Xiao Chen’s lantern remained afloat, not showing any signs of coming down.

“What is wrong with this fellow? He’s already taken this long, but there

are no results yet," the surrounding crowd said in doubt. They felt that something was wrong.

However, Bai Yu laughed loudly, "What is so strange about that? He's probably just running around, trying to drag things out."

The crowd thought about it and felt that Bai Yu's explanation was the only possibility. Twenty moves would not take very long. The only explanation was that Xiao Chen knew that he was not up to par and was using his Movement Technique to keep fleeing, not daring to receive the moves.

Bai He said in disdain, "If he is not capable, then he is not capable. To think he's purposely dragging things out, refusing to admit defeat! It turns out that the cultivators of the Sky Dome Realm are so inconsiderate."

Bai He's words immediately upset many of the Sky Dome cultivators. However, as they were not strong enough, they could only rage in their hearts and swallow their words here.

When the two saw this, they could not help but feel even more pleased with themselves. They looked at the Sky Dome Realm's crowd with extreme disdain.

Yue Chenxi said through gritted teeth, "Just a vile person being proud of themselves. They are only a few years older than us."

Bai Yu laughed, "With your talent, even if you trained for another ten years, I will be able to defeat you in ten moves. I will be at Beiming Palace. You can come and challenge me anytime, but you probably won't have the guts."

"Junior Brother, you still overestimate her. I believe at that time, she would not even be able to receive a single move from you. She will never have to guts to come to Beiming Palace," Bai He mocked.

After they finished speaking, Bai Yu and Bai He laughed, infuriating Yue Chenxi.

"Shut up!"

The blue-robed youth behind Bai Xi suddenly shouted, his voice distinctly cold and emotionless. Recalling the blue-robed youth's method of doing things, Bai Yu and Bai He were frightened into silence.

"That is Bai Jian, on the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking, he is second to the seven giants. Unexpectedly, he is here bringing the Beiming Palace's people to attempt to break into the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking."

Even though that blue-robed youth gave off an extraordinary air, he had done something so that people would not notice him easily while he was standing there earlier.

Only when the blue-robed youth spoke did the crowd realize that he had been standing there for a while now. He nodded slightly to Old Feng to indicate his apologies; then he pulled Bai Yu and Bai He behind him.

"Are you two idiots? The old men behind them are all inner sect elders of Rank 9 sects. They would be able to squish you to death with one hand. I don't care if you are unrestrained with your words, but don't drag Beiming Palace into this."

When Bai Yu and Bai He heard Bai Jian scolding them, they lowered their heads and did not say anything.

—

Xiao Chen's lantern still floated before everyone's eyes, showing no signs of coming down. Soon, some of the people waiting grew impatient and started to criticize Xiao Chen.

Bai Yu and Bai He, who were next up after Xiao Chen, were even more impatient. They uttered curses at Xiao Chen's lantern.

"Sea of Lightning Saber Light Chop!"

Meanwhile, in the lantern, Xiao Chen shouted ferociously and sent out twenty-one attacks. Each attack materialized dazzling lightning. When combined, they formed a surging, howling sea of lightning.

Looking carefully, one would discover that the sea of lightning closely resembled the white-haired old man's Sea of Fire Sword Light Chop. It

only lacked the same charm as the sea of fire. Over time, with more proficiency, it would be almost the same.

"Bang!"

The sea of lightning and the sea of fire clashed, giving off surging shock waves. The hidden saber light and sword light launched the instant the seas scattered.

Two flashes clashed in midair, the collision between saber light and sword light creating a long trail of sparks, which turned into ripples fluctuating greatly in this space.

"Ha ha! Not bad. You finally gained a superficial understanding of my Sea of Fire Sword Light Chop. When this move is truly executed, it can send out ninety-nine thousand sword images. The state of fire will spread for hundreds of kilometers. The sword within the sea of fire can even cut open the sky.

"Today, I have I have exchanged a hundred moves with you. I probably will not be able to test the newcomers for the next hundred years. However, it is worth it to be able to pass down this move. In the future, when you become strong, remember to come back to this Sage Wall and leave your will behind."

After the white-haired old man finished speaking, he turned into a beam of light and scattered. The image of this old man on the Sage Wall covered with drawings of Sages turned dimmer.

However, no one noticed that. Everyone's gazes were focused on Xiao Chen's lantern because it finally stopped floating and slowly descended.

Bai Yu immediately cursed, "Damn it. I already said this earlier. If you do not have the capability, don't bother dragging things out. No matter how long you drag it out, you will not be able to change the outcome. It is my turn..."

"Xiu!"

However, before Bai Yu finished speaking, that lantern slowly went to the lowest row of the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking, and then it suddenly

sped towards the last lantern.

Bai Yu's expression immediately changed. He was in a daze for a moment before he said, "That is impossible. How did that fellow pass the foundation test? Wasn't he just running around?"

The other people were all astonished as well. They could not think of an explanation. However, no matter the reason, Xiao Chen had passed the foundation test and was going to challenge the last rank.

All this happened before everybody's eyes; no one could change that. The morale of the Sky Dome Realm's youths could not help but rise, their eyes lighting up.

Patting Bai Yu's shoulder, Bai He said, "It's fine. Even if he miraculously passed the foundation test, he won't be able to succeed in his challenge. We have already passed the Sage's test easily many years ago."

Bai Yu recovered his wits and said, "That's right. This fellow comes from the last-ranked Sky Dome Realm. How could he succeed in breaking into the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking on his first try?"

Xiao Chen's lantern finally knocked into the last lantern on the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking, producing a crisp sound. Xiao Chen's flame figure gently leaped into the last lantern.

The world inside that lantern was a vast desolate land. A black-clad man sat crossed-legged in the center with his eyes closed. A sword stuck out of the ground beside him.

When that black-clad person felt Xiao Chen arrive, he suddenly opened his eyes. He stared at Xiao Chen with cold eyes and a strong killing intent.

Without saying anything, that person soared into the air, holding his sword. Then, his sword. Then, he thrust his sword towards Xiao Chen. His sword light was dazzling and dense, not leaking out any Quintessence.

The flame figure left in the lantern was like the real body; it was no different from the cultivator himself. It was intelligent and could think; the only thing it could not do was leave.

Earlier, this person had quickly defeated Bai Qi and Xuanyuan Zhantian. Xiao Chen did not dare to be careless, so he did not take this attack head-on.

He pushed off the ground, and an Azure Dragon image appeared. The dragon roared as its figure flashed, avoiding this attack.

"Xiu! Xiu! Xiu!"

As Xiao Chen continued to dodge, the black-clad man's moves became increasingly vicious like a venomous snake chasing closely after Xiao Chen.

After a hundred moves, Xiao Chen became more confident. This person was about as strong as Wan Feng, perhaps just slightly stronger.

Xiao Chen stopped and placed his right hand on his saber's hilt. He muttered to himself, "In that case, there is no need to waste more time."

Seeing that Xiao Chen stopped dodging, the black-clad man revealed a cruel smile. He thought that Xiao Chen had finally run out of energy and was only waiting to die.

"Sea of Lightning Saber Light Chop!"

Contrary to the black-clad man's expectation, Xiao Chen suddenly made a move. He swung around his saber light and attacked seven times. Then, each attack split into three saber images, becoming a total of twenty-one realistic saber images.

"Insignificant bug!"

The black-clad man smiled coldly, and his sword light flickered as he received all twenty-one realistic saber images.

"Boom!"

Just at this moment, the electricity of the twenty-one saber images merged, forming a sea of lightning. It exploded, and the might of lightning surged out.

Caught off-guard, the black-clad man could not repel the blast from the sea of lightning, sustaining countless injuries.

Before the black-clad man could find his footing and check his injuries, he saw a flash in the sea of lightning. A strand of saber light came out of nowhere.

This saber light moved as fast as lightning with as much momentum as a meteor. Blood spurted out from the black-clad man's neck, and his head fell off.

"Ka ca!" The lantern of the last-ranked person shattered, leaving only a flame figure standing quietly in midair. Then, Xiao Chen's lantern flew over and took its place.

Xiao Chen successfully climbed to the last rank of the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking!

When Xiao Chen's flame figure entered his lantern again, the faint light it gave off lingered for a long time without fading away.

Chapter 647: Dancing Clown

Bai He and Bai Yu looked at each other. The Xiao Chen from the Sky Dome Realm that they had been looking down on had unexpectedly succeeded in the challenge.

Bai Yu said hatefully, “He is just lucky. The last rank must be very weak.”

Bai He added, “He is definitely lucky. If he really is courageous, he will definitely continue to challenge the next rank.”

The local cultivators of the Tianwu Domain, who initially looked down on Xiao Chen, were astonished as well. He managed to succeed in breaking into the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking on his first attempt. Furthermore, he was just twenty-one years old.

In the Tianwu Domain, Xiao Chen’s talent and comprehension ability could be considered at an expert level already. However, the crowd was not too shocked.

This was because Xiao Chen had not truly climbed into the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking yet. He had to stay on the ranking for a month before he could obtain the reward from the Martial God Palace and the protection of a Sage’s will.

This was only the last rank. The people of this rank changed frequently. Cultivators from various places came daily to challenge the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking. The last rank could change at a moment’s notice.

Xiao Chen could only be said to have secured his position on the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking after climbing at least a hundred ranks.

The Xiao Chen in the lantern carefully analyzed his earlier Sea of Lightning Saber Light Chop. He said softly, “Ultimately, a Sword Technique is for the sword. If I want to change it into my Saber Technique, it will take some time.”

Xiao Chen’s twenty-one saber images had broken too easily. He was also far from being able to execute the move as smoothly as the white-haired old man had.

If Xiao Chen met with a powerful expert, that person would be able to quickly destroy this move before the sea of lightning formed, breaking the attack before it was even complete.

That was a rather obvious weak point. In the future, when Xiao Chen had time, he had to go and practice this move more.

Collecting his thoughts, Xiao Chen looked forward. After some consideration, he gave up on continuing the challenge.

With his strength, he should not have much trouble advancing another two hundred ranks, although further than that would be difficult.

However, last one or last two hundred was the same thing to Xiao Chen. There was nothing to be proud of.

After all, he could challenge the ranking once every year. When he became stronger, he would come again and try for the top hundred.

With just a thought, Xiao Chen cut off his connection with the lantern. All his Mental Energy returned to his body. Then, he headed to Old Feng and said, “Senior, let’s go.”

Old Feng smiled faintly. Indeed, Xiao Chen had not disappointed him. Although it was only the last rank, it was enough for Xiao Chen to prove himself.

After Xiao Chen went to the Supreme Sky Sect, he would definitely be able to stand out, obtaining more benefits for himself.

Bai He slowly woke up from his daze and revealed an expression of understanding. He smiled and said, “Like I said, I knew that this fellow managed to get onto the ranking by luck. What’s wrong? Don’t you dare to continue challenging the ranking?

“Watch as I personally chase you off the ranking. The people of the Sky Dome Realm are not worthy of staying on this Proud Son of Heaven Ranking!”

When Xiao Chen heard this, he frowned slightly but ignored the taunt. The Martial God Palace prohibited personal fights here and would punish

heavily those who broke this rule; it was not convenient for him to make a move.

Old Feng laughed loudly and said, “Let’s go. There is no need to bother with him. He is just a dancing clown. He is already this old and yet he has never been on the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking.”

Leading Xiao Chen, Yue Chenxi, and Gong Yangyu away, Old Feng left the hall and headed for the Supreme Sky Sect’s main sect.

“Damn it. I spent five years preparing for this attempt. Now, I have advanced to peak Inferior Grade Martial Monarch. I don’t believe that I will lose to a Sky Dome Realm trash.”

Old Feng’s parting words thoroughly agitated Bai He. He immediately rushed forward, lit his lantern, and tossed it up.

Bai He only needed to receive twenty moves from the Sage to pass the foundation test. He had already managed to do so many years ago.

Not long after, he passed the foundation test. Then, he quickly flew towards Xiao Chen’s lantern.

“Get ready. I will kick you off in one move.”

Bai He laughed sinisterly in the lantern. Then, he leaped out of the lantern and entered Xiao Chen’s lantern.

“Ka ca!”

In three breaths after Bai He leaped into Xiao Chen’s lantern, Bai He’s lantern shattered, and his flame scattered.

Bai He vomited a mouthful of blood, and his face turned ashen. His eyes filled with horror.

Bai He had gone up very quickly but got defeated even faster. He could not react at all; he did not know what happened.

Feeling some doubt, Bai Yu asked, “Junior Brother, what’s wrong?”

“I was defeated.”

Bai He was not willing to say much. The horror in his eyes had not faded

yet as he walked absentmindedly behind Bai Jian.

Outside the Proud Son of Heaven Pavilion, Xiao Chen felt that someone was fighting his flame clone. However, after he left the hall, he no longer had a stable connection to his flame clone, so he could not see how the battle was going.

“Never mind, I’ll come again next year. At that time, I will break into the top hundred.”

Xiao Chen shook his head and could not be bothered about this matter. He quickly increased his pace to keep up with Old Feng.

“Ka ca! Ka ca!”

In front of the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking, Bai Yu made an attempt next. However, his results were no better than Bai He’s. He only managed to last for a few breaths before getting chased off.

The surrounding cultivators were no doubt laughing in secret. These two fellows had made themselves out to be so powerful earlier, completely looking down on Xiao Chen. They even said that they would chase him off. In the end, they could not even last ten moves against him.

“Ha ha, it looks like Beiming Palace’s people are only good at talking. When it is time to fight, they are useless.”

A stout man from the Rank 8 sect Cold Mist Pavilion laughed loudly, embarrassing Bai Yu and Bai He. They did not know where they could hide, so they only lowered their heads.

“Ka ca!”

However, the results of that stout man were just slightly better. He only lasted for a while before his lantern shattered and his flame scattered; his attempt had failed.

“He is clearly only a newcomer from the Sky Dome Realm. How is he so strong?” The stout man revealed a shocked expression, his face filled with disbelief.

Following that, the disciples of the various sects prepared to make their

attempts to rank on the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking. However, without exception, they all fell short at the last rank.

According to the rules of the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking, no one could skip ranks to make a challenge. They had to do it in sequence, ascending slowly.

Otherwise, it would be a great scandal if a newcomer, who just passed the foundation test, challenged the top ten ranks.

With Xiao Chen staying in the last rank, he was like a gatekeeper mercilessly blocking all the disciples from entering the ranking.

Under normal circumstances, these disciples should have been able to force out some of the people on the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking.

Only at this moment did everyone's expressions change considerably. Their faces Their faces now revealed great shock. They had not expected a newcomer from the Sky Dome Realm to be so strong.

The blue-robed youth, Bai Jian, had an interested smile as he said, "Let's go back to Beiming Palace."

"Senior Brother, I have not made my attempt yet," Bai Xi said, holding out her lantern.

"There is no need. We will come again next year. This fellow probably is not aware of the rules of this Proud Son of Heaven Ranking. It is likely that he does not know what kind of disturbance he has caused."

Bai Jian made the situation very clear. If Xiao Chen remained in that position, Bai Xi would not have an opportunity to break into the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking. Since he already knew that her attempt would fail, there was no need for Bai Xi to humiliate herself.

When Bai Yu and Bai He heard Bai Jian's words, they lowered their heads even further. They hated that they could not find a hole and bury themselves in it now.

Today, Bai Yu and Bai He had completely lost all face. At first, they said that Xiao Chen would definitely not make it into the Proud Son of Heaven

Ranking.

However, not only did Xiao Chen successfully get into the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking, but he also stood at the last rank and blocked everyone else from entering.

Outside the Proud Son of Heaven Pavilion, a fiery Azure Luan slowly descended from the sky. Two pretty girls got off the Spirit Beast.

When the passing cultivators saw the beauty dressed in red on the right side, they all stopped and stared.

"It's the Phoenix's Passion Palace's Nuan Muyun!"

"It really is the Phoenix's Passion Palace's Nuan Muyun. She must be here to bring a new disciple to attempt to break into the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking."

The Three Holy Lands' inheritors had a monopoly on the top ranks of the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking. It had been many years since anyone managed to change that.

These three people were not included with the seven giants because they were far stronger than the seven giants.

Nuan Muyun was too influential. The moment she appeared, she drew everyone's attention without doing anything. Everyone stopped what they were doing just to watch.

"Xiu!"

Just at this moment, a warship descended from the sky. Two men disembarked from the vessel. One of them had an ordinary appearance with dark skin. He had short black hair and carried a saber on his back.

No matter how anyone looked at him, they would find him ordinary. The only thing that stood out was his eyes. They were pitch-black and filled with ferocity like with ferocity like he had tremendous explosive power.

"Tyrannic Saber Wang Meng! Unexpectedly, one of the seven giants is here as well."

"What a coincidence! Of the seven giants, Wang Meng is the most

arrogant. Given that the two of them brought disciples to attempt to break into the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking, there will be a struggle."

"Given Wang Meng's character, he will definitely try and compete with Nuan Muyun to see whose disciple can rank higher."

When the previously quiet crowd saw Wang Meng arrive, heated discussions flared up.

Nuan Muyun stopped and turned around. "Wang Meng."

Not many people in the Tianwu Domain could make her stop for them. However, this Tyrannical Saber Wang Meng was one of those people worth stopping for.

Smiling, Wang Meng asked, "Nuan Muyun, are you here to bring a disciple to break into the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking?"

Nuan Muyun nodded. She already anticipated what Wang Meng would say next. However, she did not fear it.

The person Nuan Muyun brought had excellent talent and comprehension ability. Furthermore, it had been two years since she came from the Sky Dome Realm to the Kunlun Realm. After training for this long, she was no weaker than the experts of the Kunlun Realm.

Still smiling, Wang Meng said, "I heard long ago that the Phoenix's Passion Palace managed to pick up a gem from the last-ranked Sky Dome Realm. How about it? Nuan Muyun, do you have the guts to let our juniors compete with each other?"

Nuan Muyun smiled slightly and asked the girl beside her, "Liusu, do you dare to compete?"

It turned out that this girl was the Young Pavilion Master of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. For Nuan Muyun to bring her personally to break into the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking, the Phoenix's Passion Palace had to value her a lot.

"I will do what Elder Sister Nuan says!" Leng Liusu spoke in a calm tone, her eyes not showing any fear.

With a faint smile, Nuan Muyun took out a brocade box. She said, “Since you want to compete, I shall go along. However, since it is a competition, we should wager something. I have a stalk of Monarch Blood Grass in this brocade box.

“It can refine a cultivator’s blood and Qi and bestow a trace of an ancient Monarch’s bloodline to strengthen the body.”

Wang Meng’s eyes lit up. Then, he laughed loudly, “It looks like today you’ll be giving away the Monarch Blood Grass you worked so hard to obtain in the Savage Battlefield. Although this junior brother of mine is only an Inferior Grade Martial Monarch, he has the rare fire Spiritual Body.”

Chapter 648: Fire Spiritual Body

"Cut the crap. Wang Meng, take out your wager," Nuan Muyun demanded, not showing any fear.

Wang Meng took out a jade bottle and said, "There is half a drop of Dragon Marrow in there. Likewise, it can improve the body. It is not inferior to your Monarch Blood Grass. If you win, it is yours."

The items that the two of them took out were rare treasures worth cities. The sight of these filled the surrounding cultivators with envy.

"Come, let's go and watch. Let's see who will win."

A group of people trailed after Nuan Muyun and Wang Meng into the Proud Son of Heaven Pavilion, walking in a line.

In front of the Sage Wall, cultivators from various places in the Tianwu Domain all looked with disconsolate expressions at the last lantern of the thousand lanterns on the Sage Wall.

As long as one managed to make it into the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking, one would benefit from it. As for these people, while they would have difficulty getting into the top eight hundred or nine hundred, getting the last position was very possible—especially for those who had prepared for many years.

Some cultivators only wanted to appear on the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking once, just for a little self-satisfaction; they did not hope to place highly on the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking.

However, that final lantern dashed the dreams of these people. They were mercilessly blocked; hence, their woebegone state.

"Dong! Dong! Dong!"

Footsteps came from the distance. From the sound, there were easily a thousand people at the very least.

"Odd, why are there so many people coming to attempt to break into the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking?"

Failing to break into the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking engendered serious internal injuries and damage to the spirit. Under normal circumstances, no one would make an attempt without absolute confidence.

Everyone who wanted to break into the ranking had to think thrice, taking extra caution. Thus, no large group of people would ever come to challenge the rankings.

The cultivators looked over curiously. When they saw the two people leading the group, they could not help the shock in their eyes. After a while, joy bloomed on their faces.

“This is great! Nuan Muyun and Wang Meng are leading people here to challenge the ranking.”

“The people that they brought are definitely not weak. They might even be able to break into the rankings by fifty ranks.”

“What rubbish! Not to mention the Rank 9 sect behind Wang Meng, just the disciple of the Phoenix’s Passion Palace would surely be able to advance by at least a hundred ranks. Otherwise, they would not have allowed them to come and attempt to break into the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking.”

“Ha ha ha! No matter what, they will definitely be able to push Xiao Chen off. Fortunately, I had wisely not rushed into attempting the rankings.”

The cultivators already at the Sage Wall quickly made way, opening a path for Wang Meng and Nuan Muyun. Those who had not rushed into attempting to break into the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking had especially happy expressions.

Nuan Muyun, Wang Meng, and the other cultivators who just arrived felt that the current situation was strange.

After asking around, the newcomers learned of what happened earlier. They looked at the last lantern and instantly felt shocked.

When Leng Liusu heard Xiao Chen’s name, she trembled visibly. Earlier,

she thought that it was someone with the same name. However, when she looked at the lantern, the figure in the lantern quickly became larger in her mind, and she eventually saw the white-robed Xiao Chen holding the Lunar Shadow Saber. Now, she was sure of it.

The shock in Leng Liusu's heart was indescribable. The young bladesman from back then had unexpectedly arrived in the Kunlun Realm. Furthermore, he managed to cause such a commotion in the Proud Son of Heaven Pavilion.

Nuan Muyun frowned slightly and asked, "Liusu, you know this person?"

Leng Liusu blinked a few times. When she was in the outer sect, she had heard rumors of Xiao Chen defeating in quick succession a few of the Phoenix's Passion Palace's disciples from their legacy clan.

Afraid that once Nuan Muyun knew about that incident, it would bring Xiao Chen some trouble, Leng Liusu hid the truth, saying, "He seems to be a disciple of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion."

"The Heavenly Saber Pavilion's Xiao Chen, I have some impression of him."

Leng Liusu could not help but feel that it was strange that her Senior Sister Nuan paid some attention to someone insignificant like Xiao Chen.

Nuan Muyun smiled gently and continued, "I heard Junior Brother Mu mention him before. This Xiao Chen had beaten his brother up miserably in the Sky Dome Realm. If I am not wrong, that saber Qi earlier should be from him."

When Wang Meng understood what happened earlier, he laughed loudly and said, "Interesting. Unexpectedly, the Sky Dome Realm has someone of this level.

"Very good! I like a challenge. Nuan Muyun, are you you going to chase that brat off, or should I do it?"

A crafty look quickly flashed in Nuan Muyun's eyes. She smiled faintly and replied, "I will let you go first, then."

Wang Meng chuckled as a strong fighting spirit blazed in his eyes. He declared loudly, “In that case, it would be impolite of me to refuse. Ninth Junior Brother, go chase that brat from the Sky Dome Realm down. If you cannot even compare to a lower-realm disciple, you will be greatly embarrassing our sect.”

Wang Meng sounded extremely confident. He had a high opinion of this Ninth Junior Brother. He believed that his junior brother would be able to advance at least a hundred ranks in one breath, so there should not be any problems in taking Xiao Chen down.

Wang Meng’s Ninth Junior Brother smiled proudly. Then, a faint flame appeared on his body as he said, “I will not fail you!”

“Fire Spiritual Body!”

“From the looks of it, that should be a sixty-percent-completed fire Spiritual Body. Otherwise, he would not be so confident.”

“Given this, Xiao Chen will definitely be chased off the rankings.”

Such a scene gave rise to loud exclamations from all around. Several people who saw hope could not resist cheering out loud.

“Hu chi!”

Wang Meng’s Ninth Junior Brother only spent about ten minutes and breezed through the Sage’s foundation test. Everyone watched in anticipation.

Then Wang Meng’s Ninth Junior Brother’s lantern knocked into Xiao Chen’s. His flame figure leaped out and entered Xiao Chen’s lantern.

—

This fight took much longer than everyone’s expectations. Initially, the crowd thought that this Ninth Junior Brother would be able to suppress Xiao Chen easily. However, the battle had not ended even after fifteen minutes.

The previously excited cultivators filled with anticipation of breaking into the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking slowly started to reveal conflicted

expressions.

After another fifteen minutes, the victor was still undecided. The unperturbed Wang Meng could not help but frown.

“Ka ca!”

Suddenly, a crisp shattering sound rang out in the quiet hall. Wang Meng relaxed his frown and smiled, saying, “The victor is decided!”

However, when Wang Meng looked carefully, he discovered the shattered lantern belonged to his Ninth Junior Brother. Not expecting such an end, he could not help being dumbfounded.

“How can this be?!”

The onlookers filled with anticipation sighed. They now cast their hopeful gazes on Leng Liusu. However, they did not expect that Nuan Muyun would place her right hand on Leng Liusu’s shoulder, stopping her from attempting to break to break into the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking.

“There is no need to try. Liusu, let’s come back next year and try then.”

Everyone was astonished when Nuan Muyun said this. Someone from the Holy Lands actually gave up on breaking into the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking because of a lower-realm genius.

Wang Meng smiled coldly and demanded, “Nuan Muyun, what do you mean by this?”

Nuan Muyun looked at the many Sage images on the wall and pointed. She said, “Take a look for yourself.”

Wang Meng looked in the direction that Nuan Muyun’s finger indicated. He saw a Sage image that was much dimmer in the midst of the many Sage images. If Nuan Muyun had not pointed it out, it would not catch anyone’s attention.

“This is...a Sage had personally guided Xiao Chen in a Martial Technique!” Wang Meng exclaimed hoarsely in startlement.

Normally, only cultivators with exceptional comprehension ability would attract the attention of the Sages. Such people would induce these Sages to

exhaust their will to guide them.

There were less than twenty such people in the entire Proud Son of Heaven Ranking. Today, there was one more—Xiao Chen.

"No wonder Xiao Chen took so long to finish the foundation test! So this was the reason."

"I'm really a fool. To think I believed what that Bai He and Bai Yu said, that Xiao Chen was just running around and dragging things out!"

"Damn it! Those two fools turned us into fools as well."

The onlookers suddenly understood what had happened. They could not help but scold themselves for their foolishness at that time; they even scolded Bai Yu and Bai He as well.

—

Far in the distance, Bai Yu and Bai He, who were traveling back, started sneezing nonstop. They exchanged glances with each other, wondering at the strangeness of it.

"Achoo! This is really strange. Why are we sneezing so much?" Bai Yu said depressedly. After he spoke, he sneezed again.

Bai He mumbled, "Could it be that there are hundreds of people calling us fools?"

"What a joke. If we are fools, that there is no smart person in the world. Achoo!"

—

Wang Meng eyed Nuan Muyun unhappily. She had probably noticed the dimmed Sage image early on and had purposely let him go up to embarrass himself.

"Let's go. We will be back next year!" Wang Meng withdrew his gaze and walked away without looking back.

Nuan Muyun called out to stop the two, "Wait a moment!"

Feeling depressed in his heart, Wang Meng heart, Wang Meng asked

impatiently, “Nuan Muyun, what else do you want?”

“Ha ha! Nothing much, just pay up the agreed bet. You are not going to renege shamelessly, are you? Hand over the half drop of Dragon Marrow,” Nuan Muyun said without restraint, holding out her hand.

“What a joke! I did not lose to you. Why should I give it to you?”

Nuan Muyun smiled gently and said, “Both of us lost. According to the rules, we both have to hand over the bet. Pass me the Dragon Marrow, and I will send someone to bring it and the Monarch Blood Grass to Xiao Chen.”

Nuan Muyun sounded calm, but the look in her eyes said that she would not let anyone question her resolution in the slightest.

Wang Meng was quite disgruntled, but although he was arrogant, that depended on who the other party was. While he did not care about the other giants, he did not dare to go against what the Phoenix’s Passion Palace’s Holy Daughter, Nuan Muyun, had decided, no matter how frustrated he was.

Wang Meng could only hand the Dragon Marrow over to Nuan Muyun and leave vexed. Not only he had lost face today, but he also lost some wealth as well.

All this is because of that brat Xiao Chen, Wang Meng thought. I have to get my revenge for this.

Nuan Muyun and Wang Meng, the Phoenix’s Passion Palace’s Holy Daughter and the most arrogant of the seven giants. Within the Tianwu Domain, they were people many paid attention to—dazzling absolute geniuses. This was especially so for Nuan Muyun. Her lantern had remained in the second row of the pyramid of lanterns for a long time already.

Just like this, the disciples the two brought had lost to Xiao Chen—a Sky Dome Realm cultivator that everyone looked down on—while trying to break into the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking.

“The carriers of Luck of the ten great battle realms were able to advance

more than two hundred ranks in their first attempt. Now, there is another Xiao Chen. Things are going to change in the Tianwu Domain."

"This is the era of geniuses. There are not only the geniuses in the great realms that the Martial God Palace controls but also the young experts of our own Tianwu Domain."

"The top hundred positions of the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking has not had many changes for a very long time already. I guess that in less than a year, after these lower-realm geniuses grow up, there will be great changes in this ranking."

Chapter 649: Supreme Sky Province

After Nuan Muyun and Wang Meng left, the crowd's discussion started to heat up. When they spoke, they no longer held back.

As for the main topic of discussion, Xiao Chen, he stood on a warship. He knew nothing of what just happened.

Xiao Chen could only vaguely feel that many people had challenged his lantern. However, none of them succeeded; he was still on the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking.

At this moment, Xiao Chen was no longer concerned about this matter. He placed all his focus on the Supreme Sky Sect he was going to. He was interested in what the Supreme Sky Sect looked like.

White clouds drifted past as a gentle wind blew. The faint mists in the sky had small amounts of Spiritual Energy. When one opened their mouth and took a deep breath, they felt refreshed and comfortable.

With such dense Spiritual Energy, it would be hard for Kunlun Realm cultivators to be weaker than lower-realm cultivators.

"Right in front is the Supreme Sky Province where the Supreme Sky Sect is."

After the warship passed a broad river, Old Feng stood on the bow and pointed to the front.

The Supreme Sky Province was one of the rare large provinces in the Tianwu Domain. It was much larger than the Great Jin Nation of the Tianwu Continent. There were several cities of extensive size, all managed by the Supreme Sky Sect.

This was not all of it. The Supreme Sky Sect's influence stretched beyond the boundaries of the Supreme Sky Province. Some of the smaller provinces around would pay tribute to the Supreme Sky Sect every year.

In exchange, the Supreme Sky Sect would provide protection for these provinces from strong Demonic Beasts, the attacks of loose cultivators, or high-ranked Demons coming from spatial cracks to the Demonic World,

preventing these provinces' destruction.

At first, when Xiao Chen and the others heard Old Feng tell them about this, they felt it was odd. They had not expected the heavenly Tianwu Domain to contain so much danger.

After hearing Old Feng's explanation, they finally understood. Some strong Demonic Beasts were even stronger than a Superior Grade Martial Sage. Provinces without a high-ranked sect protecting them would find it difficult to defend against such beasts, even if they used their full force.

Occasionally, a ferocious beast might pass through the Tianwu Domain, killing the population of entire provinces.

As for loose cultivators, they were even more of a danger. These loose cultivators were independent cultivators without any restraint. They only thought about how to increase their strength. So when they did things, they did not care about the consequences.

Their hearts and minds had become twisted long ago. The things they did were even crueler than what Demonic Beasts did; they were worse than beasts.

As for spatial cracks to the Demonic World, they were rare. However, whenever they appeared, it would be a disaster. A province that a Rank 8 sect protected would be in trouble.

The warship moved very fast. After passing many cities, they arrived at a place deep in the mountains.

The silhouettes of the mountains rose up and down, soaring into the clouds. Lush greenery blanketed the mountains. Mist surrounded the summits of these mountains, which emanated dense Spiritual Energy that made everyone feel more alert. It swept away everyone's fatigue, invigorating them.

"There are so many Spirit Veins! There are at least twenty Rank 3 Spirit Veins and countless Rank 2 and Rank 1 Spirit Veins. There seems to be a few Peak Grade Spirit Veins as well."

Spirit Veins were the foundation of a sect. A Spirit Vein was a fountain

of resource that allowed a sect to stand without falling, representing the basic strength of a sect.

Xiao Chen once listened to a detailed explanation by Ao Jiao about Spirit Veins. A Rank 1 Spirit Vein did not produce Spirit Stones; a Rank 2 Spirit Vein could only produce Inferior Grade Spirit Stones; a Rank 3 Spirit Vein could only produce Medial Grade Spirit Stones.

When Xiao Chen made a rough survey of the endless chain of mountains, he could feel many Spirit Veins within them.

The Spirit Veins intertwined, and Spiritual Energy surged without end. It made him feel like he was immersed in a sea of Spiritual Energy.

As the warship flew on, a vast and magnificent city appeared in the middle of the mountains.

The mountains ahead were like tall gates opening up one by one and revealing the city. This was like the unveiling of a breathtaking vista after the mist had scattered.

The city was immense. Logically speaking, there should not be such a large space in these densely packed mountains.

It looked like a supreme being playing in a sandbox had gently pinched off the several mountains that should be there and placed them elsewhere.

As Old Feng looked at the vast city, his eyes evinced extreme sorrow. He had not returned here for one hundred years, ever since he went to the Sky Dome Realm.

“Later, someone will bring you to gather with the other people from the other branch sects. After I report your arrival, I will have to rush back to the Sky Dome Realm.”

Old Feng Feng seemed heavy-hearted, especially when he looked at Yue Chenxi.

“Chenxi, let me remind you of some things. If nothing unexpected happens, you and Gong Yangyu will not be placed in the inner sect.”

Yue Chenxi and Gong Yangyu nodded slightly. Along the way, they had

already guessed it. After their arrival in the Tianwu Domain, their past glory now seemed comparatively insignificant.

Yue Chenxi said earnestly, “Don’t worry. Even if I’m placed in the outer sect, I will persevere. I will definitely not embarrass you.”

Old Feng smiled and nodded. Then, he focused his gaze on Xiao Chen. “Xiao Chen, you will definitely be placed in the inner sect. The people there look down on the geniuses of the Sky Dome Realm.

“Nevertheless, I believe that in less than three years, you will be able to become a true inheritor.

“However, you are too brilliant and sharp. In these three years, you had best keep a low profile. Although a man of character has no need for revenge, for a gentleman to take revenge, ten years is not too long.”

When Xiao Chen heard this, he could not help but smile bitterly. He had never thought of stirring up trouble on purpose. Furthermore, he had never considered himself to be a gentleman.

A person was deemed a gentleman by others. However, Xiao Chen simply obeyed his own rule. He did not care what others thought about him.

However, it would be hard to see Old Feng again after parting with him. So Xiao Chen did not rebut him in front of everyone; he only nodded his head to indicate he understood.

“Xiu!”

Two young men flew over from above the city gates. They wore the sky-blue uniform of the Supreme Sky Sect, radiating strong pride.

Although these two were not old, their cultivations were very deep. Even Xiao Chen could not discern their cultivation, which stirred some fear in his heart.

When these two landed on the bow, they said to the four, “Are the few of you from the Sky Dome Realm?”

Old Feng stepped up and clarified their identities; then he left with one

of them, quickly disappearing from everyone's vision.

The remaining person introduced himself: "I am Chen Xiao. You can address me as Senior Brother Chen. This time, I am in charge of welcoming all the newcomers. Let me bring you to your abodes first."

After this person finished speaking, he turned around and moved forward, gesturing for Yue Chenxi and Xiao Chen to follow him.

Projecting her voice over to Xiao Chen, Yue Chenxi whispered, "There are three golden lines embroidered on the chest of his of his uniform. That is the mark of a true inheritor."

No wonder his cultivation is so deep. It turns out that he is a true inheritor, Xiao Chen thought.

After they entered the city, the three felt the majesty of the city in full force. It was much larger and livelier than the Dragon Sealing City of the Tianwu Continent.

The strangest thing was what seemed to be a small sky city floating above the city. Eighteen upside-down mountain peaks surrounded that sky city.

Chen Xiao pointed to the front and said, "That city in the center is the Supreme Sky Sect's inner city. Inner disciples can go there once a month. The eighteen mountain peaks around it are the residences of the true inheritors.

"There is a Rank 3 Spirit Vein in each mountain peak. The true inheritors have absolute control over those Rank 3 Spirit Veins."

After Chen Xiao spoke, Xiao Chen and the others could not help being shocked. In the lower realm, a great sect might not even be able to control a Rank 3 Spirit Vein. Unexpectedly, in this place, a true inheritor could do so.

On further thought, if one could use a Rank 3 Spirit Vein to cultivate, their cultivation speed would be very fast.

Chen Xiao had expected the expressions that appeared on the three's

faces. He revealed some pride in his eyes as he smiled faintly. “As of today, half of the eighteen mountain peaks are empty. All of you have a chance to get one.”

Gong Yangyu immediately asked doubtfully, “Why are half of them empty? There are such great resources there, but they are not being put to use.”

Chen Xiao said indifferently, “It is better to have nothing than to have a substandard choice. Since no one can meet the standards, it is better to leave them empty.”

“What kind of standard is that? It is so strict,” Gong Yangyu muttered in a low voice.

However, Chen Xiao did not explain further. He led the three and continued to move around the city. There was the pill refinement hall, the merchant street, the auction house...he gave a simple introduction of everything to the three.

“The west of the city is where the outer disciples hang out, and the east is where the inner disciples hang out. It is best that the outer disciples don’t go to where the inner disciples hang out.”

Gong Yangyu asked curiously, “Why is that?”

Chen Xiao said calmly, “There are crooks mixed in with the honest there. There are also numerous factions. For the sake of meeting the standards of a true inheritor, several of the people of the people at the peak there are embroiled in a great competition over resources.

“Several underhanded methods have slowly appeared. If you went there, your treasures might end up being snatched away by others.”

Xiao Chen thought carefully about Chen Xiao’s words. From what Chen Xiao said, Xiao Chen deduced the strictness of the true inheritor’s standard. Even after using all sorts of methods, half of these eighteen peaks were still empty.

If one tried to explain it as the Supreme Sky Sect lacking geniuses, that was impossible. This was obvious from the size of the Supreme Sky

Province and the number of cultivators.

After showing the three around the city, Chen Xiao led the three to a large courtyard. He said, “Go in first. There are still people from the branch sects that have not yet arrived. When everyone is here, we will determine if you will be going to the inner or outer sect.”

Xiao Chen took the lead and entered. When he looked around, he noticed that many people had already arrived. All combined, there were at least a hundred people.

The weakest person around was much stronger than Gong Yangyu. There were even a few strong auras that made Xiao Chen wary of them; he did not dare to be careless.

There were no chairs in the courtyard, only several bare stone stools. Xiao Chen casually found a stone stool and sat down.

As Xiao Chen assessed the rest, several people in the courtyard opened their eyes and took the measure of Xiao Chen and his group.

When these people saw the words “Sky Dome” on the identity medallions of the three, they withdrew their gazes. They revealed expressions of disdain and no longer paid them any attention.

Xiao Chen suddenly looked towards a tall, feminine, and thin man. In that instant, that man seemed to have sent out a strand of hidden energy.

That man’s technique was exquisite, barely raising any fluctuation in the air. However, as it was not headed for Xiao Chen, Xiao Chen did not bother about it.

“Bang!”

Just at this moment, an explosion sounded. So, Xiao Chen looked over.

It turned out that when Gong Yangyu stepped forward and pulled a stool over, it exploded the moment he touched it. Without any preparation, he was caught off-guard. As he had used quite a bit of force, he ended up falling over.

“Ha ha ha! The Sky Dome Realm lives up to its reputation as the last-

ranked great realm. The people that came from there do not even know how to sit." When the thin man saw the situation, he started laughing.

Chapter 650: Battle Realm; Another Great Wave

The other young cultivators who were resting opened their eyes. They revealed faint mockery on their faces.

The people present here would all be competitors later. So no one called out to stop what was happening. Instead, they just stayed quiet and watched.

Gong Yangyu's face alternated between green and red. He was extremely embarrassed, and he raged in his heart. He got up and immediately used his staff to send a strike at that thin man.

"Why so angry? We have been waiting here for a few days already and are bored out of our minds. We are just finding something fun to do."

The thin man did not panic at all. He simply remained seated cross-legged and used his palm to block the long staff gently. Then, using a skillful technique, he pushed back all of Gong Yangyu's force.

Gong Yangyu rushed over with great ferocity but failed to gain any advantage. Instead, the other party easily knocked him back by several dozen meters.

Shouting loudly, Gong Yangyu used Everlasting Heaven and Earth. He instantly took seven steps and created seven afterimages. When the seven afterimages merged together, the winds howled, and the staff looked as tall as a mountain.

The thin man smiled coldly and suddenly stood up. He circulated his Quintessence and quickly sent out three palm strikes.

As the thin man moved his hands, his feet shifted, diminishing the force from the staff slowly. On the third palm strike, he burst forth with power.

"Bang!"

Gong Yangyu vomited a mouthful of blood and flew back. The thin man's defensive techniques were exquisite, dumbfounding Gong Yangyu.

Unexpectedly, the stone stool behind him did not even shatter.

The force of the staff was redirected to the ground, creating tiny cracks.

The thin man mocked, “It is just a little bit of fun. Why so serious? You are asking for it, to think you dare to take action against me.”

The thin man’s gaze turned cold. Unexpectedly, he did not intend to let Gong Yangyu off. He leaped into the air and sent a kick at Gong Yangyu.

“Xiu!”

Just at this moment, a dazzling saber light flashed. A sharp killing intent together with a strand of purple saber Qi flew quickly at the thin man.

Everywhere the saber Qi passed, ripples appeared in space. As the ripples spread out, they kicked up strong howling winds.

The thin man immediately panicked and retracted his foot, quickly retreating and avoiding the saber Qi.

“Ka ca!”

After pushing back the thin man, Xiao Chen sheathed his saber and did not continue attacking. Gong Yangyu got up and went over to Xiao Chen. Gong Yangyu’s complexion was pale as he thanked Xiao Chen.

The thin man stared at Xiao Chen for a long time. In the end, he felt that Xiao Chen was somewhat unfathomable, so he gave up on retaliating for now.

Xiao Chen’s saber strike seemed very average. It was not too shocking nor did it show much weakness. Aside from the thin man who retreated from it, the others could not feel the might of this strike.

At this moment, Yue Chenxi and Gong Yangyu revealed unsightly expressions. They had not expected to run into such problems upon entering the Supreme Sky Sect.

It was likely that no matter where they went, their identity as Sky Dome Realm cultivators would continue to haunt them; people would make things difficult for them.

After another half day, four more people arrived in the quiet courtyard. Everyone's eyes lit up as these people radiated a strong fighting spirit. Even without them doing anything, everyone felt a fierce pressure.

This was especially so for the stout man in the front. His fighting spirit was as ferocious as the blazing sun; he was like a wild beast on fire.

"They're people from a battle realm. These people are definitely from a battle realm. Unexpectedly, there are people from a battle realm entering our Supreme Sky Sect."

The ten great battle realms were very famous. The geniuses from the battle realms would definitely not be mediocre. Everyone's hearts sank at the prospect of having several more strong competitors.

The four geniuses from the battle realm could not be bothered to to walk far. The stout man in front shouted at the people on the nearest stone stools, "Scram! The four of you, quickly get up and make way for us."

This stunned those four people. Clearly, they had not expected these four newcomers to shout at them. For a moment, they could not decide whether advance or retreat.

"You are seeking death!"

With just that moment of hesitation, the four battle realm cultivators shouted ferociously and attacked at the same time. A vast force came pouring out from their palms.

This force was like a raging river, strong and unending. The four quickly stood up to defend themselves. However, they were no match for these palm strikes, especially the one from the stout man in the middle.

Unexpectedly, the palm strikes knocked these four people out of the courtyard like they were fired cannonballs, and they landed in the street.

"What fellows! Without even saying anything more, they immediately attacked. Indeed, that matches up with the character of a battle realm's people."

The others felt astonished but did not dare to say anything. The few truly

strong people did not want to have anything to do with these four battle realm people, either.

Everyone knew that the people of the battle realms were battle maniacs. Once they started fighting, they would not stop until a clear victor was decided.

Furthermore, all of them had the bloodlines of ancient giants. They inherited the immense strength of these giants, and when they attacked, they did not hold back.

Even the people slightly stronger than the battle realm's people would not dare to fight with them.

"Ha ha, this girl is quite pretty. Come over here, and sit with me." At some point in time, that stout man noticed Yue Chenxi.

The stout man laughed loudly and opened his large right hand. A strong suction force appeared and instantly pulled Yue Chenxi into the air.

The surging energy was like a formless black hole. When the stout man suddenly made a move, Yue Chenxi only managed to cry out before her feet left the ground.

Xiao Chen's expression changed as he leaped he leaped up. He gently patted Yue Chenxi's shoulder with his right hand and sent out a fist wind with his left.

"Rumble...!"

The two energies clashed in the air and gave off a rumbling sound. Sonic booms rang out in the courtyard, creating a gust of wind that messed up everyone's hair.

Xiao Chen's right hand, which was placed on Yue Chenxi's shoulder, pulled her to his back. He said softly, "Stand behind me."

When the stout man saw Xiao Chen making a move, no displeasure appeared in his eyes. Instead, a fanatical look bordering on cruelty flashed in them.

The cultivators of the battle realms had two pleasures: women and

combat. However, they preferred fighting to their heart's content to women.

"This fellow is done for. That stout man seems to be the second-ranked genius of the ninth battle realm, Situ Gang. He is extremely strong."

"Once a battle realm cultivator pays you any attention, it would be hard to get rid of them. There are only two options, either get beaten to death or beat them to death."

"However, most people end up beaten to death by them. They are a bunch of madmen."

Seeing that Xiao Chen caught the attention of the stout man, several people evinced schadenfreude. This was especially so for that thin man; he revealed a cold and cruel sneer on his face.

Indeed, everyone saw Situ Gang stand up and smile coldly. "Since you have the guts to obstruct me, you should be prepared to die."

"Bang!"

Suddenly, a sonic boom rang out. Situ Gang's figure flashed in the air and arrived before Xiao Chen. His Movement Technique was not in the least fancy; it only had lightning-fast speed.

Xiao Chen's face sank as he anchored himself to the ground. He quickly circulated his Vital Qi, and in the time it took for a spark to fly, he sent out a punch.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Situ Gang pushed forward. After sending out the first punch, he continued with a second, then a third. Every time he punched, the world screamed impassionedly.

The screaming seemed to come from the ancient past; the ancient past; it gave off a heavy aura.

This shocked the other cultivators when they saw the punches. If they had to clash head-on with these three punches, given their physical bodies, they would be in for a bad time.

The best method of survival was to avoid these attacks and deal with them using speed and technique.

Someone sighed, “This fellow is really reckless. Instead of dodging, he unexpectedly dares to clash head-on.”

When the thin man heard this, he said with disdain, “He is probably too slow. How capable can someone from the Sky Dome Realm be?”

However, what surprised everyone was that Xiao Chen received ten punches from Situ Gang. The entire courtyard shook before this puissant force, but Xiao Chen did not move at all. He was like an ancient tree rooted to the ground, as steady as a rock as he dealt with the attacks.

After Situ Gang finished the ten punches and saw that Xiao Chen was not in the miserable state that he expected, his expression turned serious. He pushed off the ground and landed back on his stone stool.

Xiao Chen’s meridians, blood, bones, and marrow all trembled nonstop before that colossal force, but that was all.

Previously, Xiao Chen’s bones, marrow, and meridians had been tempered by the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art. After cultivating the Firmament Body Tempering Art, his meridians, blood, bones, and marrows had been tempered again. His physical body was much stronger than a regular cultivator’s.

Xiao Chen circulated his energies slightly and dissipated his opponent’s Quintessence. He revealed a cautious expression in his eyes, not daring to relax at all.

He estimated that this Situ Gang used only thirty percent of his strength at most. This was because Situ Gang did not pant or breathe heavily at all after those ten consecutive punches.

The people of the battle realms could not be underestimated.

The expressions of the disciples from the other branches changed slightly. They now looked at Xiao Chen, paying more attention to him.

Originally, no one minded Xiao Chen at all. Now, he gained some slight

notice, giving off a stronger presence.

Chapter 651: Inner and Outer Sects; Two Different Treatments

"Situ Gang, this fellow cultivates his body. Use some of your real strength. Otherwise, the others will think that we battle-realm disciples are weak," a battle-realm cultivator behind Situ Gang suggested loudly with gleaming eyes.

—

Ten kilometers in the sky, the two true inheritors that received Xiao Chen and others watched what was happening below with interest.

Chen Xiao smiled slightly and said indifferently, "Wang Cheng, these lower-realm people are more interesting than we thought."

The youth called Wang Cheng said, "I nearly misjudged this Xiao Chen. Although his cultivation is not high, he cultivates both Quintessence and his body. His strength is not that simple."

Chen Xiao looked around and said, "Senior Brother Wang, do you think any of these lower-realm geniuses will be able to become true inheritors?"

Wang Cheng entered into deep thought. Then, he said, "I noticed at least ten people with pretty good talent. This is especially so for that battle realm's Situ Gang. His cultivation is vast and deep; none of the others can compare to him. If he enters into a berserk state, he would only be even more terrifying.

"However, it is hard to say whether he can become a true inheritor. Let's see if he can deal with the intense competition between the five great factions in the inner sect first."

A disciple flew down from the inner city above and arrived before the two. He bowed respectfully and then handed over an official document. "Senior Brothers, the elders have finished their discussion on the allocation of the inner and outer disciples."

Chen Xiao received the official document and said, "Unexpectedly, they

discussed for quite a long time. However, the results are finally out. If I had to wait any longer, I would have run out of patience."

Wang Cheng smiled gently and said, "That is normal. The inner disciples and outer disciples receive very different treatment. I'm already surprised that they managed to decide so fast."

The two casually looked through the official document, then slowly descended towards the courtyard, preparing to announce the information in the official document.

At this moment, the atmosphere in the courtyard was very heavy. The fanatic look in Situ Gang's eyes turned into a wild flame as his strong aura intensified.

When the others felt it, they felt some fear and unconsciously took two steps back; they feared that they would be affected by the fight.

There had been rumors about the resulting destruction when the battle realm's people used their real strength. No one was willing to suffer from an unexpected calamity.

On the other hand, Xiao Chen had no intention of stepping back. He continued to gather momentum. Facing a strong battle-realm expert, he was neither servile nor overbearing, merely maintaining a calm expression.

"Hu chi!"

Just when an even more intense battle was about to erupt, two vast auras suddenly broke through the clouds and appeared in the courtyard.

They descended like a vast formless sea, quickly and quietly submerging everyone.

Although Situ Gang's strong and horrifying aura was compelling, it was not even worth mentioning before this vast sea. Soon, it was drowned out and vanished.

Everyone immediately looked over and saw Chen Xiao and Wang Cheng on top of the wall. At some point in time, they had arrived and now stood

on the wall.

"It's the true inheritors!"

Immediately, someone recognized their identity. All the waiting cultivators immediately revealed an expression of yearning. Everyone was astonished at the strength the two exhibited.

Just by using this aura, these two were able to defuse the situation. Even the temperamental Situ Gang did not dare to lose his temper.

Seeing everyone remaining silent, Chen Xiao nodded slightly. Then, he said calmly, "Very good, you still understand some propriety. Right now, we will be announcing who will be entering the inner sect and the outer sect."

Hearing this, everyone perked up their ears. Inner sect and outer sect only differed by one word; however, the treatment they receive differed like heaven and earth.

Hoping to be assigned to the inner sect, everyone had looks of anticipation as they waited quietly.

Wang Cheng, at the side, held up the official document and said, "I will only read out the names of those assigned to the inner sect. Those whose names I do not read are naturally outer sect disciples."

As Wang Cheng read out the names, several people revealed joyful smiles. Those whose names were not read out waited anxiously in anticipation.

Without waiting for long, Xiao Chen heard his own name. He relaxed slightly in his heart.

Yue Chenxi and Gong Yangyu did not hear their names read out. Although they had already expected this, it it was hard for them to not feel disappointment. They showed forlorn expressions on their faces.

"I don't accept this. He is only an early Inferior Grade Martial Monarch and also from the Sky Dome Realm, but he is assigned to the inner sect. I am a peak Inferior Grade Martial Monarch, but I have to climb my way up

from the outer sect."

A long-faced cultivator, whose name was not read out, pointed at Xiao Chen and shouted loudly.

After the long-faced cultivator spoke, all those other dissatisfied people, whose names were not read out, started to clamor.

There would always be some people that thought that others did not measure up to them.

Xiao Chen did not find this strange and could not be bothered about this. He merely waited to see how the two true inheritors dealt with this.

Chen Xiao and Wang Cheng did not seem surprised. Their gazes casually fell on the instigator of this matter.

"This is not fair, absolutely not fair. I want to have a match with him. I can prove that I definitely have the qualification to enter the inner sect."

That long-faced cultivator jabbered on and on at Chen Xiao and Wang Cheng.

Wang Cheng frowned slightly and pointed at him. A dark-blue sword Qi came out of his fingertip.

That sword Qi was incredibly sharp. It treated the long-faced cultivator's Quintessence shield as if it was nothing and pierced a small hole in his chest.

All this happened in an instant, silently and without any warning. Wang Cheng mercilessly gave this person a lesson. When the other people complaining saw this, they immediately shut up.

"Why did you injure me? I did not do anything wrong. You think you are so great as true inheritors?" the long-face cultivator said in extreme pain as he clutched his chest.

Wang Cheng did not say anything. Then, Chen Xiao moved his hands and formed a cage-like hand seal, sending it towards the long-faced cultivator.

The cage-like hand seal flickered with light and entered the long-faced

cultivator's body. His aura immediately vanished; he became like an ordinary person.

"What's going on? Why can I not move my Quintessence?"

When the long-faced cultivator sensed the situation in his body, his face filled with horror.

Chen Xiao said expressionlessly, "As true inheritors, we naturally have the right to enforce the rules. We can We can immediately execute someone who despises the person the elders have chosen.

"Seeing that you are new to the Supreme Sky Sect, I will just give you a light punishment and seal your dantian for a month."

Wang Cheng added, "As outer sect disciples, you can take a test that occurs periodically. If you truly have strength, it will not be hard to become an inner sect disciple."

Seeing the strength of the two, no one dared to say anything else; they just kept their mouths shut.

The two jumped off the wall, and Chen Xiao said, "Inner sect disciples, follow me to the east of the city. The outer sect disciples will follow Senior Brother Wang."

This group of about a hundred people split into two groups and headed out of the courtyard.

As they were about to leave, Yue Chenxi sincerely and gratefully said to Xiao Chen, "Senior Brother Xiao Chen, thank you for helping me out."

Xiao Chen had risked offending a battle-realm genius to protect her, so Yue Chenxi felt indescribable gratitude to him.

He smiled slightly and said, "You are my friend. If you are in trouble, I will not sit by idly and watch. I believe that when I'm in trouble, you will come and help me as well. Do your best and work hard. I will wait for you in the inner sect. With your talent, you definitely can regain your previous pride and glory."

Yue Chenxi nodded vigorously and said, "I definitely will."

The two waved their hands in goodbye. After saying some words of gratitude, Gong Yangyu, who was at the side, also left.

Under Chen Xiao's lead, the group quickly headed for the east of the city. The eastern section was extensive, but there was only one entrance.

People guarded the entrance to the east of the city. When the disciples guarding the entrance saw Chen Xiao, they immediately bowed respectfully.

"Every month, you will all receive ten thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones and ten Inferior Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls. Every seven days, the sect elders will give a lecture, but you cannot ask questions. You will have to ask your questions in private and pay some Spirit Stones."

After leading the group to register themselves and obtain their inner sect identity medallions, Chen Xiao explained the rules and the remunerations of inner disciples.

Be it ten thousand Superior Grade thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones or ten Inferior Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls, everyone revealed joy at the thought of them. It was impossible to receive such a treatment in a lower realm, no matter which sect.

This was especially so for Spirit Gathering Pearls. Only when there was a large number of Martial Sages could they exhaust their Source Energies to refine them.

The lectures of the elders could help them to gain enlightenment as well. Most experts would not be so kind as to tell others of their cultivation experiences.

Chen Xiao pointed to a row of simple rooms and said, "This is where you will stay. One Rank 1 Spirit Vein is shared by ten rooms. You will have to pay rent of ten thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones every month."

When everyone heard the first half of Chen Xiao's words, they revealed extremely excited looks.

In the lower realms, a Rank 1 Spirit Vein was sufficient to support a large sect with more than ten thousand people. Unexpectedly, just ten inner

disciples would share one here.

However, when the group heard the latter half of his words, their faces sank. They would obtain only ten thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones every month. Just the rental alone would exhaust all of that.

They would not have any Spirit Stones left for their cultivation, buying Medicinal Pills, or going out to explore.

“So, it needs Spirit Stones. That is a little too expensive, right?”

Chen Xiao ignored everyone’s bitter complaints. He continued, “If you want to stay at a better place, you will have to pay more Spirit Stones. Then, you will be able to enjoy one Spirit Vein to yourself.

“Furthermore, everyone will have to complete missions for the sect at least once a month. However, as you are still new, you can use the first month to familiarize yourselves with the place first.”

After that came a simple question-and-answer session. After Chen Xiao answered the group’s few questions, he took his leave. Before the envious gazes of the group, he headed for the floating peak that belonged only to him.

All the rooms were quite close to each other in the residential area. The conditions were much more basic than the courtyard that Xiao Chen had in the past.

After tidying up the room, Xiao Chen sat on the bed and carefully thought about his cultivation goals.

Chapter 652: Three Goals

After arriving in the Kunlun Realm with its incredibly dense Spiritual Energy, Xiao Chen's first goal was to refine his Quintessence properly.

He was in no rush to advance his cultivation. He wanted to stabilize and improve the purity of his Quintessence, slowly closing the gap between him and the local cultivators of the Tianwu Domain.

If he had the chance, he wanted to break into the seventh layer of the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation. However, doing so was not urgent. This Cultivation Technique was even more mysterious than a Heaven Ranked Cultivation Technique. The latter layers were increasingly harder to break into.

Xiao Chen's second goal was to continue to temper his physical body. He wanted to raise his Firmament Body Tempering Art to the peak of the sixth layer, making his physical body even stronger.

Not only was the Body Tempering Cultivation Technique painful, but it also required an increasing amount of natural treasures with each layer.

After reaching the sixth layer of the Firmament Body Tempering Art, the natural treasures that he had to use were worth cities. Given his current resources, it would be difficult to obtain them.

Xiao Chen's third goal was to comprehend the second move of the Heaven Ranked Martial Technique Dragon Subduing Slash—Soaring Dragon.

With a strong physical body and deep cultivation, one naturally needed a Martial Technique that could unleash all this power.

Xiao Chen thought through these goals once more and could not help but feel a headache. Each of these goals was not easy to accomplish.

Not only did they require a substantial number of Spirit Stones, but they also demanded a considerable amount of time and excellent comprehension ability to succeed.

The first goal might be easier to achieve, but the latter two were quite

difficult. Xiao Chen needed to spend a lot of Spirit Stones in the inner sect. Although he had some savings, it would not last long.

He shook his head and sighed, “Never mind, I will refine my Quintessence again. I don’t need Spirit Stones to do that; all I need is time.”

Xiao Chen’s gaze fell on a prayer mat on the floor of the room. Complicated formations were woven into the inner section of the prayer mat, connecting it to a Spirit Vein’s origin deep underground.

When he sat cross-legged on the prayer mat, he immediately felt a human-head-sized Rank 1 Spirit Vein’s origin. It connected to ten locations and sent out Spiritual Energy to them.

Even when this vast and pure Spirit Vein’s origin split into ten, each stream still surged like a river. It was unknown how much strong Spiritual Energy was contained within.

However, Xiao Chen could feel the other nine people excitedly drawing on the Spiritual Energy from the Spirit Vein’s origin to raise their cultivation.

He was not that excited or impetuous. Every time, he would only draw a small amount of Spiritual Energy, circulate the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation, and compress the Spiritual Energy over and over again without stopping.

Only when Xiao Chen could no longer compress the Spiritual Energy did he infuse it into his meridians.

One of the ninety-nine transparent drops of Quintessence in the dantian slowly turned purple. At first, it was just a light purple; then the color intensified and became deep purple.

Eventually, the purple drop of Quintessence turned as smooth and as solid as a pearl.

Given this, even after Xiao Chen had spent a lot of time, his cultivation did not increase. He remained at Inferior Grade Martial Monarch with no apparent improvement.

Half a month later, thirty of Xiao Chen's ninety-nine drops of Quintessence turned as smooth as pearls, giving off a beautiful glow.

—

"Dong! Dong! Dong!"

On this day, after Xiao Chen rested, he prepared to refine his Quintessence as usual when he heard knocking at the door.

Xiao Chen stood up from the prayer mat and waved his hand. He sent out some energy, and the door opened.

A thin man in yellow clothes stood at the door. He looked very ordinary, but his cultivation was pretty good; he had already advanced to late Inferior Grade Martial Monarch.

Unfortunately, that yellow-clad man's Quintessence was not very pure. In Xiao Chen's opinion, it was somewhat pompous.

Xiao Chen found this person rather familiar. This person should be the same as him, someone from a lower realm. They had probably seen each other in that courtyard at the beginning.

Xiao Chen walked over, invited the person in, and brewed a pot of tea. Then, he asked, "This friend, what's the matter?"

The yellow-clad man smiled and said, "My humble self is Zhuo Yushi from the Cloud Sea Realm. My room is right next to yours. There is nothing much; I'm just here to introduce myself. I hope I did not interrupt your cultivation."

Out of the great realms in the Martial God Palace's control, the Cloud Sea Realm was one of the great realms ranked close to the last; its situation was not much better than the Sky Dome Realm's.

Xiao Chen thought back to what he had heard of the Cloud Sea Realm as he picked up his teacup and took a sip. He smiled and said, "It's fine. I had been cultivating for the past two weeks. It is good to chat with someone.

"Let me introduce myself. I am Xiao Chen from the Sky Dome Realm."

When Zhuo Yushi heard Xiao Chen's words, astonishment appeared in his eyes. eyes. He said, "You... You mean that you have been holed up in this room for the past two weeks cultivating?"

Xiao Chen felt something was off. He asked, "What's wrong? Is there a problem?"

Zhuo Yushi smiled embarrassedly and replied, "Brother Xiao is really unconventional. In the past few days, no one else from our batch was able to resist the loneliness. In this half month, all of us already familiarized ourselves with the eastern city.

"This place abounds with Earth Ranked Martial Techniques, which are considered treasures in the lower realms. You can buy them as long as you have sufficient Spirit Stones. Furthermore, there are many Medicinal Pills that aid with cultivation—so many that they are countless. Just looking at the sheer number makes you dizzy.

"There is also the auction house in the inner city. Heaven Ranked Martial Techniques and Cultivation Techniques can be found there. There are also all sorts of Superior Grade Secret Treasures. The only problem is that the amount of Superior Grade Spirit Stones needed is astronomical."

This person was very entertaining to converse with. All Xiao Chen had to do was say a sentence, and Zhuo Yushi would go on and on without stopping. This reminded Xiao Chen of his old friend Bai Lixi.

Bai Lixi and Zhuo Yushi were the same kind of people—chatterboxes. Although Zhuo Yushi spoke about idle matters a lot, some things interested Xiao Chen.

In the past half month, Xiao Chen had not gone out. So, Zhuo Yushi's arrival came at a good time.

"Right, Brother Zhuo, I've got a question for you. Your cultivation is increasing rather fast. Have you never thought about the purity of your Quintessence?"

The people selected to come up here from the lower realms were exceptional talents of a great realm. If Xiao Chen could think about the

problem of Quintessence purity, Zhuo Yushi would definitely be able to think of it as well.

Zhuo Yushi laughed loudly, “Of course I’ve thought about it. However, there is no need to worry. After I reach the peak of this cultivation grade, I will just go to the inner city’s herb store to buy a Quintessence Gathering Pill.”

Quintessence Gathering Pill? What is that? Xiao Chen frowned slightly.

Zhuo Yushi knew that Xiao Chen had not gone out, so he explained the Quintessence Gathering Pill and its purpose to Xiao Chen in detail.

Since dense Spiritual Energy filled the Kunlun Realm, cultivators cultivated at a rapid rate. To prevent Quintessence from becoming unstable, the Alchemists created a Medicinal Pill for compressing Spiritual Energy.

Each cultivation realm had a corresponding Medicinal Pill. The Quintessence Gathering Pill was especially for Martial Monarchs.

After consuming the Quintessence Gathering Pill once, the cultivator’s Quintessence would automatically refine itself. After that, After that, when these cultivators cultivated, their cultivation speed would be much slower. This was also why the Kunlun Realm cultivators advanced cultivation realms at a slower rate.

Whenever a Medicinal Pill for compressing Spiritual Energy was taken, it was like cultivating the same cultivation grade a second time. Naturally, the Kunlun Realm cultivator’s Quintessence would be much purer than the lower-realm cultivator’s.

Suddenly, Zhuo Yushi seemed to have thought of something. He asked, “Brother Xiao, have you been spending the past half month refining your Quintessence? That is a big waste of time.”

Xiao Chen smiled bitterly. This was the very definition of building a cart behind closed doors. Had he gone out, this situation would not have occurred.

[TL Note: Building a cart behind closed doors means being overly

subjective and disregarding the outside world.]

"How many Quintessence Gathering Pills can one take within one cultivation grade?" Xiao Chen asked casually.

Zhuo Yushi said, "You can only use it once per cultivation grade. You can only take it again when you have advanced to Medial Grade Martial Monarch."

In that case, there is no problem. I will refine the Quintessence once myself, and then I can use the Quintessence Gathering Pill to refine it once more. At that time, my Quintessence will be much stronger than others'.

However, this would mean that Xiao Chen's cultivation would grow slower. Such a situation would test a cultivator's mentality.

One would have to endure a protracted period of tedium and unbearable loneliness. They had to resist the honor and glory within reach.

It was hard for the younger generation not to be prideful; the youth liked to stand out from the crowd, gaining fame. It was already hard for them not to try and take shortcuts to advance their cultivation. It would be even harder to get them to spend more time to solidify their cultivation.

Xiao Chen sought the great Dao; his aim of reaching the peak of cultivation never changed. He knew very clearly what he sought.

On the path to the peak, the glory and honor before him were no more than fleeting clouds; they would disappear sooner than later.

Xiao Chen continued asking, "How much is this Quintessence Gathering Pill? Do you know?"

When the cost of the Quintessence Gathering Pill was mentioned, Zhuo Yushi's smile instantly faded away. He sighed, "An Inferior Grade Quintessence Gathering Pill costs fifty thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones; a Medial Grade Quintessence Gathering Pill costs a hundred thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones; a Superior Grade Quintessence Gathering Pill costs one hundred and fifty thousand Spirit Stones."

Damn! Xiao Chen could not help but curse in his heart. This price was extraordinarily high.

Right now, the total amount of Superior Grade Spirit Stones that Xiao Chen that Xiao Chen had was no more than two hundred thousand. After buying a Superior Grade Quintessence Gathering Pill, he would be almost broke.

Zhuo Yushi smiled bitterly and added, “Don’t get angry yet. What I told you is the special price for inner sect disciples. If you go to other places, it would be even more expensive.

“However, there is no need to worry. As inner sect disciples, we can take some sect missions with relatively high rewards. It will not be difficult to earn several ten thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones.”

After chatting for a while longer, Zhuo Yushi stood up and took his leave. Before he left, he said, “Brother Xiao Chen, in the future, it is best we go out more. Cultivation is not only about undergoing bitter cultivation all the time.

“I heard that the competition within the inner sect is extremely intense. With the addition of our batch of lower-realm cultivators, the inner sect competition would only intensify, especially when the amount of resources have not been increased.”

Xiao Chen stood up and saw Zhuo Yushi off. Zhuo Yushi’s final words gave him food for thought. Sometimes, there were things that one did not think clearly about which others would be able to clarify.

“Only when I become strong can I be calm. Only with that calm can I be at peace.”

A resolute look appeared in Xiao Chen’s eyes. Then, he sat on the prayer mat again and continued refining his Quintessence.

—

The sun rose and set. The world outside Xiao Chen’s room carried on, bustling and full of clamor.

The new disciples quickly found stronger backers, gaining the peak Earth Ranked Martial Techniques they dreamed about, their combat prowess improving vastly.

Some new disciples purchased Quintessence Gathering Pills. The purity of their Quintessence immediately soared, and they surpassed the others.

Other new disciples went out on experiential training. The news of their fortuitous encounters made everyone else envious of them.

Situ Gang worked with the other four people from his battle realm. In the inner sect with all the intense competition, they formed a strong faction of their own, rivaling the other five big factions.

That thin man from the courtyard that day gathered other lower-realm geniuses and formed another faction of his own.

Several peak geniuses of the lower realm, who had kept a low profile, revealed their strength after they gained some accumulations. They became famous after beating up some of the older inner sect disciples to the point those disciples could not raise their heads.

News of all these reached Xiao Chen's ears via Zhuo Yushi.

The world outside the room was hectic. Every time Zhuo Yushi shared some news, his eyes filled with envy, his blood surging.

Chapter 653: Wealth Is King

Xiao Chen simply smiled when he heard all this news. He ignored them and continued to focus on his own Quintessence.

Out of the ninety-nine transparent Quintessence drops, the number that had turned pearly steadily increased. Xiao Chen's Quintessence became much purer than it was.

Xiao Chen only came out of his room after another twenty days. This time, he had to come out because it was the first time the new disciples would receive their remuneration.

This monthly stipend was ten thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones and ten Inferior Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls free. There was no point in letting them go.

Zhuo Yushi had been waiting outside Xiao Chen's door for some time already. For the past month or so, whenever Zhuo Yushi was free, he would come and have long chats with Xiao Chen. Thus, they had become rather familiar with each other.

"Brother Xiao, let's go. I already asked around and found out where to receive our stipend." Zhuo Yushi felt extremely excited even though the Spirit Stones that he would obtain would pay for the rent.

However, the ten Spirit Gathering Pearls had a high value. The exchange rate was five thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones for one Inferior Grade Spirit Gathering Pearl.

However, unless one was in urgent need for Spirit Stones, no one would be foolish enough to exchange Spirit Gathering Pearls for them.

After leaving the residential area, Zhuo Yushi led Xiao Chen with easy familiarity through the busy streets. After passing through a few winding walkways, they arrived before the gates of a hall.

Many inner sect disciples were standing in a long queue here to collect their monthly stipend.

Xiao Chen finally got to see several of the inner sect disciples with better

resources. These people seemed to be in the later stages of Inferior Grade Martial Monarch.

However, they were different from Zhuo Yushi. These disciples had withdrawn auras and very pure Quintessence.

Even though they were all late-stage Inferior Grade Martial Monarchs, if Zhuo Yushi were to fight them, he would not be able to endure more than ten moves.

If Xiao Chen guessed correctly, these people should have already consumed the Quintessence Gathering Pill and then cultivated back to peak Inferior Grade Martial Monarch.

Aside from this, Xiao Chen also noticed something else: some people obtained more remuneration; and some, less.

The most an inner sect disciple obtained was a hundred thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones and fifty Inferior Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls.

Xiao Chen asked Zhuo Yushi, who was behind him, “What’s up with those people?”

Zhuo Yushi explained, “Those are inner sect disciples who ranked rather highly on the Contribution Ranking. They completed many missions for the sect and gained extra rewards.

“That’s right, speaking of this, we have to take a mission this month. If we do not, we will be chased out of the inner sect.”

Supreme Sky Province was very vast with countless cities in it. There were also many merchant associations, clans, City Lord’s Residences. When these people met with problems they could not solve, they turned to the Supreme Sky Sect for help.

The Supreme Sky Sect was glad to help out. Firstly, they could maintain the peace of the province. Secondly, they could temper their disciples.

Some missions were issued by the sect’s true inheritors, elders, or administrators. When they had problems that they did not have time to

solve, they would issue them as sect missions, letting the disciples solve them. All they had to do was pay a reward.

Zhuo Yushi explained, “When we do missions, we will be able to obtain rewards as well as some contribution points. There will be extra rewards with the monthly stipend. This is the greatest source of income for the inner sect disciples.

“However, the rewards and contribution points come with risk. There are disciples who left on missions but never came back again.”

As the two spoke, time passed quickly. Soon, it was their turn to collect their stipend. The process was simple: they just had to hand over their identity medallion and let the person at the counter verify it.

Zhuo Yushi did not have much savings. When he received the ten Spirit Gathering Pearls, his expression became very excited. He clutched the Spirit Gathering Pearls and said, “This is great. I finally have the money to purchase a Quintessence Gathering Pill.”

Xiao Chen felt it was strange. He asked, “Why are you exchanging your Spirit Gathering Pearls?

Inner sect disciples could just use a tenth of a Rank 1 Spirit Vein to cultivate. Under such conditions, the effects of a Superior Grade Spirit Stone was much weaker.

They would only use Superior Grade Spirit Stones when they went out, using it as money. Superior Grade Spirit Stones were not as valuable here as they were in the lower realms.

However, Spirit Gathering Pearls were different. Not only could they be used in making breakthroughs, but they were also more effective than using the Spirit Vein. Of course, the prerequisite was that one had sufficient Spirit Gathering Pearls.

Zhuo Yushi smiled bitterly and said, “I don’t want to, either, but I should be able to become a peak Inferior Grade Martial Monarch at the end of the month. By then, I will need to use the Quintessence Gathering Pill.”

Xiao Chen understood that he only managed to obtain two hundred

thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones because he he killed several old Martial Monarchs.

Not everyone was like Xiao Chen, who had just advanced to Martial Monarch yet dared to disregard those lower-realm old Martial Monarchs.

“Let’s stop speaking about this. Come, let’s go buy the Quintessence Gathering Pill. After that, I will have to enter closed-door cultivation,” Zhuo Yushi said.

The city floating in the sky was the Supreme Sky Sect’s inner city. The inner sect disciples could go up there once a month.

According to rumor, there was a Rank 4 Spirit Vein in the inner city. Not only did it shroud the city in spiritual mist all year round, but it could also generate a large number of Superior Grade Spirit Stones.

If one cultivated up there, even if they did not use the Spirit Vein’s origin, its effect would be much better than in the rooms of the inner sect disciples.

After going through the dense mist formed by Spiritual Energy, the two registered at the inner city gates and succeeded in entering.

Compared to the bustling Supreme Sky City below, the inner city was quiet and peaceful. The people on the streets rarely spoke loudly.

Occasionally, strong disciples with unfathomable cultivations walked into view; no one dared to underestimate them.

Zhuo Yushi had come to the inner city during the previous month, so he was familiar with the place that sold the Medicinal Pill. Soon, he led Xiao Chen to a herb store.

When the shop owner saw business coming, he immediately greeted them warm-heartedly. He smiled and said, “Two Little Brothers, what kind of Medicinal Pill are you looking for?

Zhuo Yushi said in a hurry, “Give me an Inferior Grade Quintessence Gathering Pill. I will pay with Spirit Gathering Pearls, is that fine?”

“Sure, sure, naturally you can.” The shop owner smiled even more

broadly. This was already a big sale in the first place. Now, his customer was paying in Spirit Gathering Pearls. This was a huge gain.

"Wait for a moment," Xiao Chen called out. "I will pay for his Quintessence Gathering Pill. On top of that, get me a Superior Grade Quintessence Gathering Pill."

Zhuo Yushi exclaimed in shock, "Brother Xiao Chen!"

"Don't look at me like that. I am just lending you the Spirit Stones. You have to return them to me." Xiao Chen smiled slightly.

Zhuo Yushi was very touched. Spirit Gathering Pearls were much more valuable than Superior Grade Spirit Stones. Furthermore, they were rarer; they could not be obtained just because one wanted to.

If Zhuo Yushi were not approaching peak Inferior Grade Martial Monarch and did not need to use the Quintessence Gathering Pill, he would not use his Spirit Gathering Pearls.

"Xiao Chen, thank you. I will not bother not bother saying unnecessary things, but you are definitely a friend for life." Zhuo Yushi patted Xiao Chen's shoulder heavily.

After paying the Spirit Stones, Xiao Chen took the two Quintessence Gathering Pills and compared them. He discovered that they were not very different, only the glow of the Superior Grade Quintessence Gathering Pill was deeper.

The store owner chuckled as he explained, "Ha ha, Little Brother, there is not much difference between a Superior Grade Quintessence Gathering Pill and an Inferior Grade one. However, if you cultivate an Earth Ranked Cultivation Technique, a Superior Grade Quintessence Gathering Pill will not display its full effect.

"Under normal circumstances, a Medial Grade Quintessence Gathering Pill is sufficient for most people. It is still not too late for you to change your mind."

Xiao Chen carefully put away the Superior Grade Quintessence Gathering Pill, saying, "There is no need. I want the Superior Grade

Quintessence Gathering Pill."

Xiao Chen was not in a rush to leave. He continued asking the store owner about natural treasures or Medicinal Pills that could help him with the Firmament Body Tempering Art.

"This is the Blood Refinement Pill. It is priced at four hundred thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones. It can refine the blood of a cultivator. It has the best effects in aiding a Body Tempering Cultivation Technique."

"Spirit Freezing Pill. This can ease the pain that comes from cultivating a Body Tempering Cultivation Technique. It is priced at one hundred thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones.

"This is the Yellow Spirit Flower. It is a rare natural treasure that can penetrate deep into the marrow. It is priced at five hundred thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones."

A cultivator that tempered the body required a large amount of natural treasures to aid their cultivation. When the store owner heard Xiao Chen asked about this kind of pills, he immediately introduced his wares fervently, his eyes seemed to have Spirit Stones dancing around in them.

Several things caught Xiao Chen's eyes, but he could only shake his head helplessly. All he could do was look. The store owner's eyes filled with disappointment as the two left the herb store and rushed back.

After an hour, the two paid the rent for the month and prepared to return to their rooms. At that moment, they were stopped by a group of people.

"He he, we have been waiting for you two for some time. You finally returned."

The thin man that attacked Gong Yangyu in the past stood in front, leading a group of people and blocking the two.

Zhuo Yushi's expression changed. He said in a whisper, "That person is Gui Wu. He is the leader of one of the two new big factions. They probably do not have do not have good intentions."

It turned out this person was called Gui Wu. After not seeing him for one month, this person's cultivation had not changed. However, his Quintessence became much purer compared to the past.

The purity of Gui Wu's Quintessence seemed to be about the same as some of the inner sect disciples with deep pockets. In fact, his seemed slightly stronger.

Xiao Chen looked at Gui Wu and said calmly, "If you have something to say, just say it. Don't block the way."

Gui Wu smiled coldly and said, "In that case, I will be direct. Each of you, hand over five Spirit Gathering Pearls."

The moment Gui Wu spoke, the six people around him immediately released their auras, locking down on the two.

Although this group of people did not have as high a cultivation as Gui Wu, their Quintessence was very pure as well. They probably had already used the Quintessence Gathering Pill; they could not be underestimated.

Xiao Chen remained silent. He only quickly evaluated the strength of both sides. Gui Wu had consumed the Quintessence Gathering Pill and had recultivated to peak Inferior Grade Martial Monarch.

Out of Xiao Chen's ninety-nine drops of Quintessence, he had only refined sixty-six of them. Furthermore, he had not used the Quintessence Gathering Pill.

In terms of purity of Quintessence, Gui Wu's Quintessence was purer than Xiao Chen's for now. When it came to Martial Techniques and combat experience, Xiao Chen was not afraid.

If he fought Gui Wu now, he should have a fifty percent chance of victory. He was not very confident of his odds. Furthermore, his opponent clearly came prepared.

Gui Wu had a group of people with him. If all of them worked together and attacked, he and Zhuo Yushi would not stand much of a chance.

Perhaps the two might be able to flee, but they would not be able to

avoid the harassment of these people. That would affect their cultivation.

Zhuo Yushi felt rage in his heart. However, when he noticed the strength of the other party, he was helpless. If he did not hand over the Spirit Gathering Pearls, it would be hard for him to avoid getting injured. Furthermore, this group of people would continue to seek trouble for him.

Gui Wu laughed loudly and took five Inferior Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls from Zhuo Yushi's hand. Then, he looked at Xiao Chen and asked, "What about you?"

Xiao Chen flicked his finger, and five Spirit Gathering Pearls flew over to Gui Wu in an arc.

Gui Wu stretched his hands out and caught the five Spirit Gathering Pearls easily. He seemed somewhat surprised. He had not expected Xiao Chen to agree so readily.

Chapter 654: Protection Fee? Reverse Snatching

Back in the courtyard, when Gui Wu saw Xiao Chen making a move, he thought that Xiao Chen would be hard to deal with. So, he made more preparations.

After handing over the Inferior Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls, Xiao Chen walked forward expressionlessly without saying a word.

A person beside Gui Wu smiled and said, “Big Brother, how is this fellow difficult to deal with as you said? How powerful can a person from the Sky Dome Realm be?”

Gui Wu looked at the Spirit Gathering Pearls in his hand and said coldly, “He is rather tactful. Now, I am lacking a chicken to kill to warn the monkeys.”

[TL Note: Lacking a chicken to kill to warn the monkeys: This means not having an individual to punish as an example to the others.]

After that, Gui Wu turned his head and asked, “How many Spirit Gathering Pearls have we collected in total?”

Someone immediately counted their spoils and replied excitedly, “There are a hundred people in the residential area we control. That is a total of five hundred Spirit Gathering Pearls.”

When Gui Wu heard this, he shook his head and said, “It is still not enough. The original five big factions control at least three or four hundred people in their residential areas. Even that group of fools from the battle realm controls at least two hundred people.

“Of the current seven big factions, we are the weakest. We have to collect more next month. Everyone will have to hand over seven Spirit Gathering Pearls. Otherwise, we will end up getting pushed out.”

—

At Xiao Chen’s room, Zhuo Yushi said somewhat happily, “Xiao Chen,

fortunately, you did not take action against them. Otherwise, the consequences would be dire."

"What do you mean?" Xiao Chen asked.

Zhuo Yushi took a sip of tea and replied, "The practice of collecting Spirit Gathering Pearls has always existed. In the past, our residential area was controlled by Lan Feichen, who was ranked fifth in the inner sect.

"Half a month ago, Gui Wu led a group of people and fought with him. The result is unknown, but after that, Lan Feichen handed over our residential area to Gui Wu."

Xiao Chen frowned slightly and said, "Lan Feichen would not give up a portion of the area he controls for no reason. This Gui Wu is not simple."

Zhuo Yushi explained, "Gui Wu has a big backer. He is the grandson of the Sect Leader of the Spirit Sea Realm's Supreme Sky Sect branch. According to rumor, he brought millions of Superior Grade Spirit Stones. After he consumed the Quintessence Gathering Pill, he consumed many other natural treasures and recultivated to peak Inferior Grade Martial Monarch."

The two chatted for a while longer, and then Zhuo Yushi took his leave. Only after that did Xiao Chen reveal a gaze filled with killing intent.

"It is not that easy to obtain my Spirit Gathering Pearls," Xiao Chen muttered to himself.

Xiao Chen used his remaining time to continue refining his Quintessence, sitting cross-legged on the prayer mat.

Drawing on his prior experience, he refined his Quintessence at a much faster rate. After ten more days, all ninety-nine of his drops of Quintessence had turned into a deep purple, becoming smooth and glossy like pearls.

While sitting on the prayer mat, Xiao Chen opened his eyes. The glow in his eyes was withdrawn, looking ordinary. However, when one paid more attention, his eyes gave the impression of limpid autumn waters, deep and unfathomable.

He held out two fingers on his right hand and sent out a strand of purple saber Qi from his fingertips with a thought.

Xiao Chen's saber Qi was like lightning, disappearing in a flash. It silently pierced through a vase on the wooden table, and it continued through the wall, shooting out of the room.

He stretched out his hand, and the vase flew into his grasp.

This vase was porcelain. It would shatter with a gentle blow. In the past, given Xiao Chen's strong Quintessence, the wind from his attack would have smashed the vase even before the attack reached it.

However, now, even though the might of the saber Qi formed from Quintessence had not diminished, it pierced a smooth hole in the middle of the vase.

Those who did not see Xiao Chen attack would think that the vase originally had a hole in it.

After casually playing with the vase, Xiao Chen smiled and waved his hands, replacing the vase in its original spot.

"The purity of my Quintessence now is probably no weaker than Gui Wu's after he used his Quintessence Gathering Pill."

Now, Xiao Chen was confident of a sixty percent chance of victory against Gui Wu. However, Gui Wu did not operate alone; he still had six or seven lower-realm geniuses only slightly weaker than him.

I have to consume the Quintessence Gathering Pill and refine my already very pure Quintessence once more. Only then would I not be afraid of them surrounding me.

Xiao Chen had never been weak in terms of Martial Technique. He had his self-comprehended Four Season Saber Technique and Return of the Azure Dragon, which he could already unleash at eighty percent of its might.

He was fully confident that his Martial Techniques were much better than Gui Wu's.

All he lacked was accumulation, his accumulations accumulations of Quintessence. Once he completely refined his Quintessence, no one within Inferior Grade Martial Monarch would be his match.

By then, when Xiao Chen went to seek trouble with this group, he would not be at a disadvantage. They had to pay the price after taking his Spirit Gathering Pearls.

Right now, Xiao Chen was still in the middle stage of Inferior Grade Martial Monarch. Using the Quintessence Gathering Pill now would be a waste.

However, he still had more than a hundred Inferior Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls. As long as he was willing to use them, he could advance to peak Inferior Grade Martial Monarch in a week.

"I should cultivate slowly for now. There are another five days till the end of the month. I should go take up a sect mission first."

Xiao Chen had to undertake a sect mission. Otherwise, he would not be able to remain in the inner sect. This was the iron-clad rule of the Supreme Sky Sect; he did not dare to break this rule.

When Xiao Chen went past Zhuo Yushi's room, he checked it with his Spiritual Sense. He found that the room was empty; Zhuo Yushi was not there.

This was not a problem for Xiao Chen. He casually found someone and asked them politely, finding out how to go to the Mission Hall.

After an hour, Xiao Chen arrived at the Mission Hall. As it was getting close to the end of the month, many people had come here. Chatter filled the place, making it very noisy.

After waiting for a while, Xiao Chen finally reached the counter. He received a stack of papers and started to look through them carefully.

The missions were all lumped together, undifferentiated into ranks. The missions with high rewards came with high risk. Normally, no one would overestimate themselves and take a job they could not complete.

Failure merited a corresponding punishment. The missions with higher rewards had harsher penalties for failure.

With such rules, it eliminated the problem of some people picking high-reward missions in the hopes of succeeding by luck.

“This is an escort mission. Haining City’s City Lord’s Residence needs to escort a batch of resources to pay a tribute. It is not dangerous, but it takes a long time, and the reward is low.

“There is also a mission for collecting materials from Spirit Beasts. It was issued by an Alchemist from our sect, and the rewards are high. However, the conditions are very demanding. Not only do the materials have to be completely intact, but they also have to be very fresh. Who in the world can achieve that?”

Xiao Chen looked carefully for a mission that suited him. However, he could he could not find any that satisfied him. Either the rewards were too low or the conditions were too demanding.

Hey, killing loose cultivators? Xiao Chen’s eyes lit up as he pulled out a mission from the stack. This page spoke about a city at the edge of the Supreme Sky Province.

Recently, a batch of loose cultivators—all Inferior Grade Martial Monarchs—had robbed half of the four great clans in that city, moving as swift as the wind.

Not only did these loose cultivators rob these clans of all their wealth, but they also killed everyone in those clans, man, woman, young, and old. Their victims all had their chests and bellies split open, alarming everyone in the city.

The objective of this mission was to kill this group of loose cultivators. The reward was a thousand contribution points and fifty thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and held up this mission in his hands. He said, “You are the one.”

This mission would allow Xiao Chen to evaluate his own progress and

obtain a reward. It was like this mission was tailor-made for him.

The Supreme Sky Province was vast and boundless. Just this one province was several times larger than the Tianwu Continent's Great Jin Nation.

Within this province, there were nine large cities, hundreds of middle-sized cities, and thousands of small cities. Dingshui City was one of the small cities.

Dingshui City was by the border between the Supreme Sky Province and White Feather Province. The White Feather Province was similarly vast, and the Rank 8 sect Rising Sky Pavilion ruled over it.

If the Rising Sky Pavilion were elsewhere, given their strength, they would definitely be the tyrant of their region.

However, the Supreme Sky Sect was too close. As the saying goes, "A mountain cannot contain two tigers." There could only be one tyrant in each region. Thus, the Supreme Sky Sect constantly suppressed them, stealing all their thunder.

Supreme Sky City was very far from Dingshui City—a few million kilometers away. The suppression from the Kunlun Realm's rules reduced Xiao Chen's speed by more than twenty percent.

If Xiao Chen were to rely on himself to fly over, even if he flew day and night without eating or drinking, he would take at least a month to make a round trip. Clearly, that would not be worthwhile.

Fortunately, the transportation formations that were very rare in the Sky Dome Realm were not rare at all in the Kunlun Realm.

These transportation formations were Immortal Cultivation secrets that were not passed on. After several seniors of the Kunlun Realm spent several thousand years of research, they had made some headway.

These seniors were able to replicate the effect replicate the effect of the transportation formations. However, these did not achieve a perfect duplication, and the cost was very high.

Even with the Supreme Sky Sect's wealth, they only laid down such formations in the nine large cities of the Supreme Sky Province, as well as within the sect itself—a total of ten.

However, even so, those formations made travel much more convenient for cultivators. Xiao Chen only needed to be sent to Sky Mound City via one such formation and then continue on a flying Spirit Beast. He would be able to reach Dingshui City in five days.

After Xiao Chen accepted the mission, he did not waste any time. He immediately turned towards the Transportation Plaza. Just when he was about to head over, someone called out to him to stop him.

"Brother Xiao, you are here to accept a mission as well?"

In the very crowded Mission Hall, Zhuo Yushi quickly headed over to Xiao Chen with a joyful expression and a group of people.

Xiao Chen turned his head to look and discovered that Zhuo Yushi's Quintessence was now withdrawn, and he had fallen from late-stage Inferior Grade Martial Monarch back to early-stage Inferior Grade Martial Monarch.

However, Zhuo Yushi's aura was much sharper than before. Compared to half a month ago, the difference was like night and day.

Clearly, Zhuo Yushi was very satisfied with his cultivation. As he walked, Xiao Chen could feel him exuding an indistinct self-confidence.

However, when Zhuo Yushi saw Xiao Chen's cultivation, he was tremendously astonished. Xiao Chen now did not leak any aura; there was no trace of it. Xiao Chen's cultivation was unfathomable like a pool of limpid autumn water.

Xiao Chen was clearly only a middle-stage Inferior Grade Martial Monarch, but the purity of his Quintessence was much stronger than Zhuo Yushi's.

That is not possible. If Xiao Chen consumed the Quintessence Gathering Pill, his cultivation should have regressed to early-stage Inferior Grade Martial Monarch. How come his cultivation is much higher than mine?

Could this be the result of a Superior Grade Quintessence Gathering Pill? That is the only possibility.

"Xiao Chen, you already consumed your Superior Grade Quintessence Gathering Pill?" Zhuo Yushi asked.

Xiao Chen was slightly upset when Zhuo Yushi revealed in public that Xiao Chen had a Superior Grade Quintessence Gathering Pill.

However, he understood Zhuo Yushi's personality. He knew that Zhuo Yushi was a blabbermouth and had not done so on purpose. So, Xiao Chen did not lose his temper. He simply nodded. "You could say that."

When the group of people behind Zhuo Yushi heard that Xiao Chen used a Superior Grade Quintessence Gathering Pill, a strange look unconsciously appeared in their eyes.

Chapter 655: Fierce Battle With Nefarious Cultivators

As of now, these lower-realm genius cultivators were completely broke. Several of them could not bear to part with their Spirit Gathering Pearls and could not even buy an Inferior Grade Quintessence Gathering Pill.

Unexpectedly, Xiao Chen could purchase a Superior Grade Quintessence Gathering Pill. The amount of Spirit Stones he had brought from the lower realm must have been much more than theirs.

A few of these fellows started looking around, trying to gauge Xiao Chen, their thoughts unknown.

Zhuo Yushi extended an enthusiastic invitation: “Oh, by the way, Xiao Chen, we just accepted an escort mission. The round trip should take half a month. It is very safe. Do you want to come with us?”

“There is no need. I already accepted a mission to kill loose cultivators. If there is another opportunity, let’s work together then.”

Half a month was too long, and the reward was low. Xiao Chen did not wish to take such a mission. So, he waved his hand and tactfully rejected Zhuo Yushi’s invitation.

When Zhuo Yushi and his group heard that, they had extremely strange expressions on their faces. Clearly, Xiao Chen’s words came as a considerable shock.

“Why did you take a mission killing loose cultivators? The reward may be high, but the risk is high as well. Even the regular inner disciples with some wealth to them would not easily accept such a mission,” Zhuo Yushi said.

Loose cultivators were normally vicious and ruthless. They killed countless people and roamed about unconstrained. They had rich combat experience and lived as they pleased. They immersed themselves in blood; none of them feared death.

The competition within sects might be intense, but death rarely occurred.

Naturally, the aura of a sect disciple and that of a loose cultivator would have a clear difference. There would also be a vast gap in combat experience. Missions to kill loose cultivators were usually done by inner sect disciples working in groups of two or three.

Zhuo Yushi spoke a lot, hoping to convince Xiao Chen to change his mind and join them in their escort mission.

“I have made up my mind. I’ll be taking my leave first.”

Xiao Chen was very clear about his own strength and did not wish to say too much. After he took his leave, he left immediately.

“Brother Zhuo, stop trying to convince him. If he wants to seek death, there is no point in stopping him.”

“We have just arrived in the Kunlun Realm. How can we go and risk our lives so fast? We have to consolidate our strength properly first.”

“This fellow is really overestimating himself. If he was really that powerful, he could form a new faction like Gui Wu and Situ Gang. There would not be any need to hand any Spirit Gathering Pearls to Gui Wu.”

As the few discussed among themselves, they revealed expressions of disdain as they watched the departing Xiao Chen. They felt that Xiao Chen was just asking to die.

Zhuo Yushi seemed somewhat displeased as well. He had advised him out of good faith, but Xiao Chen still paid no heed to his words.

Since ancient times, the strong were destined to be lonely. They looked down from the pinnacle alone. Probably, none of Zhuo Yushi’s group understood this principle.

When Xiao Chen heard them speaking, he did not even think of rebutting them.

—

After taking the transportation formation to Sky Mound City, Xiao Chen

spent some Spirit Stones at an information broker to obtain word on the movements of this group of loose cultivators.

That group of loose cultivators consisted of seven people, all middle-stage Inferior Grade Martial Monarchs, except for their leader, who was a peak Inferior Grade Martial Monarch. Furthermore, their leader had consumed the extremely expensive Quintessence Gathering Pill obtained from the black market.

These seven people had become infamous, committing crimes in the nearby provinces. Now, several provinces had issued bounties on these people and given them the nickname "Seven Black Wind Killers."

Loose cultivators were rather crafty. The Seven Black Wind Killers were even more so. Several times, the true inheritors or elders of big sects were sent to deal with them. However, when the Seven Black Wind Killers heard of it, they would scatter and flee, choosing not to fight. However, inner sect disciples that were sent after them did not return. This caused the big sects a massive headache.

Xiao Chen frowned slightly. He had not expected this group of loose cultivators to be so infamous. It looked like the danger of this mission was much higher than he had expected.

—

The night was dark; the moon and stars were absent from the sky. When one stretched their hands out, they could not see their fingers.

Lanterns lit up the residence of the Feng Clan, one of the four great clans of Dingshui City. The compound was under tight security. Guards constantly patrolled the place. The expansive residence seemed ready for the attack of a big enemy.

Half a month ago, a group of loose cultivators had mercilessly slaughtered the two of the four great clans of the city. Even the women, the old, and the young all died miserably.

The Seven Black Wind Killers had even said that they would be back in half a month. This made the Feng Clan very restless. They were terrified

that they would end up like the first two clans.

The elites of the Feng Clan all gathered in the hall. These included the Feng Clan's Clan Head, five Inferior Grade Martial Monarchs, twenty-odd Martial Kings, and hundreds of Martial Saints.

Even so, no one felt a sense of security. Everyone knew that if the Seven Black Wind Killers really came, this little bit of strength would not be enough.

The Feng Clan's Clan Head was a middle-aged man about forty years old. He had a worried expression as he muttered, "I wonder if the Supreme Sky Sect has accepted our mission request or not."

After thinking for a while, the Feng Clan's Clan Head felt that his hopes were extravagant. The true inheritors would definitely not come. Given the reward that he offered, it would not attract the inner sect disciples with vast resources. Even if one or two people came, they would not be of much use.

No matter how the Feng Clan's Clan Head thought about it, it was a dead end.

"Ha ha ha! Who is the Feng Clan's Clan Head?! Hand over all your women and Spirit Stones. We, the Seven Black Wind Killers, can let you have an easy death!"

As the Feng Clan's Clan Head pondered his problem, maniacal laughter came from the distance. The voice was rough, carrying an uncomfortable killing Qi.

"They are coming!"

The expressions of everyone in the hall changed. Panic flashed in their eyes; even the hands that held their weapons trembled.

The Seven Black Wind Killers were infamous for their ruthlessness and cruelty. Even before the battle began, everyone felt immense psychological pressure.

However, five minutes after the Seven Black Wind Killers issued that

statement, they still had not appeared. Everyone felt very suspicious.

The voice earlier was clearly part of the modus operandi of the Seven Black Wind Killers. How could it be that they had not arrived?

Suddenly, the Feng Clan's Clan Head thought of a possibility. He grasped the sword in his hand tightly and said, "Let's go out and take a look!"

A group of people left the hall and looked up. They saw a young bladesman standing on a tall building in front. His appearance was indistinct. He just stood on top of the building as his white clothes fluttered in the wind.

Seven black-clad men with ferocious auras and surging killing intent stood on the rooftop opposite Xiao Chen.

The seven black-clad men reeked of blood—a killing intent that had infused their marrows. No matter how they washed themselves, they would not be able to get rid of this stench.

The person in front only had a left eye; his right eye was just a grayish-white blotch. There was even a scarlet scar around his right eye, making it appear to be to be a bloody hole.

The eye looked extremely horrifying. A timid person might not be able to look at it directly. They might decide to give up even before they fought.

"Where did this brat come from? How dare he block our way?" a skinny man beside the one-eyed man shouted. He revealed a vulgar gaze in his eyes.

As that person spoke, a baleful aura melded with the sound waves, trying to infiltrate Xiao Chen's brain.

Xiao Chen's expression remained the same as the Mental Energy in his sea of consciousness swelled like waves. He said coldly, "So what if I am blocking you?"

Xiao Chen's voice also carried strong Mental Energy. The sound waves surged and clashed with the skinny man's voice, easily negating that

skinny man's killing intent.

Xiao Chen's sound waves did not stop there, continuing forward. The skinny man groaned and took a step back, suffering a small loss at Xiao Chen's hands.

When the one-eyed man, who was the leader, saw this, he smiled sinisterly and said, "You are quite capable. Brat, which sect are you from? After you die, I will get someone to send your head back."

"I am Xiao Chen, an inner sect disciple of the Supreme Sky Sect. It's the Xiao with a grass 'head' and the Chen with a sun 'head,'" Xiao Chen replied unhurriedly. "However, I'm afraid you will not be able to get my head. Instead, you should lend me your head!"

[TL note: This was explained once in chapter 91. The Xiao is written as 萧; the grass head refers to the top of the character for grass 草. You will notice that they share the same "top" or "head." As for Chen 晨, the "head" is 日, which is sun.]

When Xiao Chen spoke unhurriedly, his cadence initially made his listeners feel lazy. This induced them to somewhat unconsciously drop their guard.

However, when Xiao Chen said the last word, he moved very efficiently, not wasting any time at all. By the time everyone reacted to what he had said, Xiao Chen was already in the air.

"Oh no!" The one-eyed man's expression changed as he shouted, "Seventh Brother, be careful!"

Suddenly, a strong wind blew in this quiet, moonless, and starless night. The 'whoosh' of a fist moving blended with the wind.

Xiao Chen had executed Azure Dragon Tail Whip and moved in an arc. He headed for the weakest of the seven, attacking at lightning speed.

When that person sensed Xiao Chen's sudden attack, he did not panic even though he was astonished—which showed his rich combat experience.

This person twitched his right eye slightly, listening carefully to the sound of the wind. Then, he quickly reacted. He tilted his body and clashed head-on and clashed head-on with Xiao Chen without hesitating.

“Bang!”

Two fists met in midair, producing surging shock waves. A fierce wind blew everywhere, making it hard for people to keep their eyes open.

The man Xiao Chen attacked did not move at all. As he watched Xiao Chen slowly disappear into the gust of wind, he smiled coldly. “Just some parlor tricks. Do you know how many inner sect disciples like you we, the Seven Black Wind Killers, have killed?”

“Is that so?”

A voice came from above that person. Before he could even panic, he discovered there was also a Xiao Chen above him when he looked up.

Xiao Chen did not give that person any time to react. He circulated all his Vital Qi and executed the Dragon Claw Fist’s Breaking Armor Fist, punching with sharp energy that broke his opponent’s protective Quintessence.

Xiao Chen’s blow landed on that person’s Tianmen Acupoint—one of the death acupoints of a human body. The energy flowed from the fist right into the acupoint. That person then leaked blood from the corner of his lips and died on the spot.

All this happened in the time it took for a spark to fly. In less than a breath of time, Xiao Chen had killed the weakest among the seven.

When the others looked carefully, they discovered that the figure hidden in the wind was only a clone.

“You are seeking death!”

The Seven Black Wind Killers moved anywhere they wanted, living free and unfettered. They had seen many difficult times and survived them. Even the true inheritors and elders of big sects could not do anything about them.

Unexpectedly, Xiao Chen took down one of them in an instant. Furthermore, he was only an inner sect disciple of the Supreme Sky Sect.

The one-eyed man roared, and killing Qi erupted out of him. He drew a large cavalry saber and fired a dazzling saber light as he attacked.

The other five also reacted right away. They quickly moved and blocked off all of Xiao Chen's escape routes.

In the blink of an eye, the five formed a tight encirclement, trapping Xiao Chen within.

The purpose of these people in trapping him was to force him to clash head-on with the one-eyed man, preventing him from retreating.

However, did Xiao Chen need to retreat?"

Xiao Chen smiled gently, and with the flip of his hand, the Lunar Shadow Saber appeared from his Universe Ring. As his right hand grasped the saber handle firmly, a bright light flashed out of the scabbard.

"Xiu! Xiu! Xiu!"

Every time Xiao Chen took a step in the air, he left behind an afterimage. Each afterimage sent out a different attack.

Chapter 656: Overwhelming Baleful Aura

When Xiao Chen reached the one-eyed man's saber light, he had already left behind six afterimages. In that instant, the afterimages merged together and sent out a dazzling saber light from the Lunar Shadow Saber, magnifying Xiao Chen's aura immensely.

When the two sabers clashed, Xiao Chen did not fly back pathetically as the one-eyed man expected. Instead, the one-eyed man was the one sent flying in a sorry state.

A hole immediately appeared in the tight encirclement. Xiao Chen did not get too cocky. For this one-eyed man to survive for so long, he had to have some ability.

Xiao Chen gently moved his body and slipped out of the encirclement, landing back on the roof he stood on previously.

When the Feng Clan's Clan Head in the bright residence below saw this scene, he was flabbergasted. An inner sect disciple could actually move in and out as he pleased before the Seven Black Wind Killers.

Not only did Xiao Chen remain unharmed, but he also managed to kill one of the Seven Black Wind Killers. Such strength was unimaginable.

The Feng Clan's Clan Head muttered, "Odd, I know the top inner sect disciples of the five big sects, but I've never heard of a white-robed bladesman before. When did this person appear?"

"Clan Head, we might be saved this time," someone at the side said joyfully.

The Feng Clan's Clan Head shook his head and said, "It is hard to say. The Seven Black Wind Killers are not that easy to deal with. Most likely, the first person died of carelessness.

"This white-robed bladesman is still outnumbered. If he had a few more companions, then it would be good. When the situation turns bad, we will go and help immediately."

The one-eyed man calmed the surging Quintessence in him. His

expression turned cold as he revealed a sinister smile. Then, he led the other five to attack again.

"Kill!"

Six berserk killing Qi merged, seemingly forming a restless sea of blood. As the waves splashed up, vengeful spirits burst out of the water and shrieked loudly.

Xiao Chen felt a slight dizziness. He raised an eyebrow and thought to himself, I wonder, how many people has this group of people killed in order to form such an overwhelming baleful aura?

A regular cultivator would not have sufficient Mental Energy. They might even fall apart before this overwhelming baleful aura. No wonder people said that loose cultivators were hard to deal with.

The vast Mental Energy in Xiao Chen's sea of consciousness started moving, repelling that uncomfortable feeling.

Xiao Chen held his saber with one hand, maintaining a calm mind. He had a collected expression as he dealt with the six people rushing at him.

Saber lights and sword images flashed in the pitch-dark night. The surrounding buildings collapsed in the wake of the group's intense battle.

Aside from the one-eyed man, the Seven Black Wind Killers all found Xiao Chen's pure Quintessence in his saber light hard to deal with.

Every time the Seven Black Wind Killers exchanged a move with Xiao Chen, Xiao Chen's saber light would break the Quintessence on their own weapons and turn into a hidden force, flowing into their body via the weapon.

The longer the fight continued, the intenser this feeling became. Two of the Seven Black Wind Killers with weaker physical bodies could not endure it, leaking blood from the corner of their lips.

On the other hand, even though the six people attacked Xiao Chen continuously, Xiao Chen fought steadily. His strong and pure Quintessence neutralized most of the force coming at him.

Then, Xiao Chen used his horrifyingly strong physical body to endure the remaining force, not feeling any pressure from it. Only the attacks of the one-eyed man gave him some trouble.

“Big Brother, this fellow is hard to handle. Did we fall for a trap? This fellow could be a peak existence in the inner sect.”

The Seven Black Wind Killers had not lived as long as they had due to their unrivaled strength. Instead, it was because they judged situations well and acted appropriately.

When the Seven Black Wind Killers ran into true inheritors, sect elders, or famous young experts, they would choose to go and hide somewhere faraway.

At this moment, one of the Seven Black Wind Killers found it hard to endure and thought of retreating. So he projected his voice to the one-eyed man to share his thoughts.

The one-eyed man replied coldly, “If you dare run, I will kill you myself. I recognize the five big experts in the Supreme Sky Sect’s inner sect. This fellow is just pushing himself. We should kill him. The Spirit Gathering Pearls he has will help us advance to Medial Grade Martial Monarch.”

Left with no choice, the others clenched their teeth and waited for Xiao Chen to burn out.

The calm Xiao Chen continued to block the incoming attacks in an unhurried manner. As he watched the few people injured by the hidden force and leaking blood out of their mouths, he quietly calculated a good time to make his move.

Xiao Chen had swift and decisive reactions; it was just that he did not make a move. When he truly made his move, he would would instantly turn the situation around.

“Pu chi!”

After another hundred moves, three of the Seven Black Wind Killers vomited blood at the same time. They had accumulated a lot of hidden injuries, which erupted out with considerable force.

Xiao Chen's eyes were as bright as lanterns. As he watched the three, a strange light flashed in his eyes. He smiled coldly to himself, but he did not rush in to make a move.

"Big Brother, this brat did not fall for it. What should we do?"

"It looks like he is not one of those naive younglings. He is experienced and knows what's going on."

The three cried bitterly in their hearts. They all projected their voices to the one-eyed man, complaining to him.

The one-eyed man's left eye had already turned completely red, looking dreadful. His missing right eye was even more horrifying; the wound around the eye gaped.

The scar was ripped open, and scarlet blood flowed out continuously. The one-eyed man's originally ugly mug now looked like that of a malicious spirit from hell.

"I still don't believe we can't handle him. Burn your Quintessence. Let's get rid of him in one breath!" The one-eyed man projected his voice to the other five.

The hearts of the others could not help but thump loudly. Burning their Quintessence meant cutting off their means of retreat. If they still failed to defeat Xiao Chen, their Quintessence would be exhausted; they would not even have the opportunity to run.

"Xiu!"

Just as the remaining Seven Black Wind Killers hesitated, Xiao Chen, who had been defending passively all this time suddenly made his move.

He did not hold back his sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent, unleashing it all. Under the influence of the saber intent, the long, slender saber gave off a beautiful glow like that of a blossoming flower in the dark night.

Xiao Chen's saber trembled and gave off a melodious hum, crying out happily.

All the bladesmen in Dingshui City—no matter whether they were deep asleep or cultivating—suddenly awoke and leaped out of their houses, looking into the distance.

"Kill!"

Xiao Chen's eyes turned scarlet. Since he was going to make a move, he had to be swift and decisive. He instantly unleashed his peak state of massacre.

The Seven Black Wind Killers, who were frequently bathed in blood, unexpectedly felt some fear when they saw Xiao Chen looking as sharp as a saber.

Electricity leaped around as thunder roared in the dark night. Xiao Chen, who had suddenly made his move, knocked back the one-eyed man with one blow.

After that, Xiao Chen ignored the one-eyed man to strike to strike at the most heavily injured person.

As Xiao Chen's saber light danced around in the pitch-dark night, he sent out seven saber images. Then, each saber image split into three saber images, moving out in a relentless attack.

Every saber image had purple electricity leaping around it. As the saber images danced, that person seemed to see a vast sea of lightning surging towards him.

"Dang! Dang! Dang!"

At the crucial moment, that person reacted very well. He swung his sword twenty-one times and blocked all the illusory saber images. However, the purity of his Quintessence was no match for Xiao Chen's.

Every time that person blocked a strike, he vomited a large mouthful of blood. After twenty-one attacks, his complexion was ashen.

However, that was not all there was to Xiao Chen's Sea of Lightning Saber Light Chop. The sea of lightning that person saw was truly there—it exploded and blasted him to death.

The remaining five people exchanged looks. They had not expected Xiao Chen's timing to be so astute, grabbing the opportunity very accurately.

Earlier, Xiao Chen had not fallen for the openings that they revealed on purpose. He only made a move when they hesitated to attack. How was he a sect disciple that emerged from the sect just recently? His combat experience was richer than theirs.

"Get out here!"

Seeing Xiao Chen kill another of his fellows, the one-eyed man became flustered and exasperated. He held his saber with two hands and unleashed a light made of pure Quintessence, attacking the vast sea of lightning.

The one-eyed man's saber moved very fast, but Xiao Chen, who was hidden in the sea of lightning, was even faster. When the one-eyed man's sharp saber light struck the sea of lightning, a much sharper and even more resplendent saber light flew out.

That saber light flashed by like a meteor passing in the dark night. Four scarlet lights shot out, and deep cuts appeared on the necks of the four other members of the Seven Black Wind Killers, immediately killing them.

The saber that emerged from the sea of lightning was so resplendent that even a bright meteor would seem dim in contrast.

Those four people did not even know how they died, let alone where the saber came from. Unexpectedly, even the surviving one-eyed man did not know.

The one-eyed man only saw the sea of lightning open up and a white figure flash by, killing four of his group instantly.

The one-eyed man chased after Xiao Chen's figure with his eye. Looking around, he discovered a white figure two hundred meters in front of him with the back facing him. back facing him.

Blood dripped from the white figure's saber blade. The saber intent of the afterimages behind him had yet to fade, buzzing loudly.

Fear swamped the mind of the one-eyed man. He did not bother thinking anymore. He sheathed his saber and turned around, fleeing desperately. He just wanted to get as far as he could from that white figure.

As a loose cultivator, the one-eyed man was not afraid of death. However, he did not want to end up like the other four, dying without knowing why and how. He had not even seen how Xiao Chen attacked.

Xiao Chen turned around unhurriedly and looked at the fleeing one-eyed man. The corners of his lips curled into a smile. With the night sky as a backdrop, his delicate face revealed an extremely grim smile.

"Roar! Roar! Roar!"

Three dragon roars came from Xiao Chen's chest, and three Azure Dragon images appeared below his feet. The Azure Dragon images raised him into the air. Moving up and down, they caught up with the one-eyed man in three breaths.

"As I said before, I want to borrow your head."

With a swing of his saber, Xiao Chen knocked the one-eyed man, who had turned around to defend himself, to the ground. The tall building behind him collapsed on impact.

"Four Season Saber Technique, Fated Person in Autumn Waters!"

Xiao Chen did not give the one-eyed man any chance to escape. He sent out a gentle saber light, one like a beautiful girl smiling faintly, endlessly complaining about a sadness beyond words, softly and gently.

The one-eyed man, who had just gotten to his feet, only felt an autumn wind blow as if a young girl had gently caressed his chest. Then, a bloody bowl-sized hole appeared at a vital spot there.

The one-eyed man looked at the wound on his chest. Then, he looked up and pointed at Xiao Chen in extreme dissatisfaction.

"You...you are definitely not an inner sect disciple of the Supreme Sky Sect..."

The Seven Black Wind Killers, who caused trouble everywhere, passing their days free and unfettered, all died.

The entire Feng Clan was silent. As the clan members looked at the white-robed bladesman slowly drifting to the ground, indescribable astonishment appeared in their eyes.

“Who is this person? Unexpectedly, he managed to kill the Seven Black Wind Killers by himself.”

“The Seven Black Wind Killers troubled the eighteen provinces in the south, moving as swiftly as the wind. They looted, killed, plundered, burned, and snatched, committing all sorts of atrocities for a long time. Unexpectedly, they all died at the hands of this youth.”

Chapter 657: Profit

"His saber intent is very strong. There are not many with a stronger saber intent than this young bladesman's in the eighteen provinces of the south."

"When that saber intent came out, I almost could not control my own saber."

The eyes of the many bladesmen who leaped out when they heard the sword hum filled with astonishment.

Xiao Chen ignored the discussions and gazes of the others. He simply gathered the bodies of the Seven Black Wind Killers in one spot and chopped their heads off.

He would be bringing these heads back to the Supreme Sky Sect as he needed to show proof of completion. Then, he extracted the spatial rings of the seven.

Loose cultivators often pursued a lifestyle that lived in the present as they might die at any moment. Thus, they generally would not have much wealth on them. However, this group of people had just robbed two clans. They should have some items of value.

After doing all this, Xiao Chen rode an Azure Dragon image and landed beside the Feng Clan's Clan Head. He held out the mission documents and said, "You must be the one that issued the mission to the Supreme Sky Sect. Please place your handprint here."

The Feng Clan's Clan Head was somewhat absent-minded at the moment. Up to now, he still could not believe that the Seven Black Wind Killers, who visited fear and anxiety on everyone in Dingshui City, were dead.

The Feng Clan's Clan Head only reacted after Xiao Chen called out to him again. He quickly took the mission document and placed his handprint on it. He performed a cupped-fist salute and said, "Many thanks to Young Hero for your help. The Feng Clan is unable to return such a

favor."

"You do me too much honor. I already obtained their wealth and their heads. It is just eliminating a threat to society; that's all."

Xiao Chen smiled gently and returned the cupped-fist salute. Then, he took his leave. After that, his white figure slowly disappeared from everyone's vision, vanishing into the night.

Xiao Chen arrived under the cover of night and left the same way. He came and left like the wind—disappearing without a trace. The darkness of night did not change because of him. Only the seven headless corpses lying on the ground served as silent testament to his deeds.

After some time, when everyone had left, two figures with strong auras flew into the city from the distance. They saw the seven headless corpses and exchanged glances, feeling rather depressed.

The two wore similar sky-blue robes. The person on the right had a sword hanging at his waist, and the person on the left had a pair of twin sabers on his back.

If the people of Dingshui City saw them, they would be able to identify these two people as being from the Rising Sky Pavilion from the insignia on their clothes. Furthermore, these two were inner sect disciples with high status.

As Dingshui City was near the border between Supreme Sky Province and White Feather Province, both provinces had managed Dingshui City at some point in history.

Dingshui City was considered a rather chaotic place. There were many cities like this in most of the provinces. Loose cultivators liked to frequent such cities where governance was not clear.

The cultivator with a rectangular face and the twin sabers looked at the seven headless corpses and said, "Senior Brother Wang, it looks like we are too late. The Seven Black Wind Killers have already been killed by someone else."

The Seven Black Wind Killers caused trouble in many places. The Rising

Sky Pavilion had a mission for taking down the Seven Black Wind Killers. The reward offered was no lower than what the Supreme Sky Sect had.

The cultivator with the two sabers was called Liu Feihu. The handsome swordsman with the sword hanging at his waist was Wang Feng. These two people were among the peak of the Rising Sky Pavilion's inner sect.

Coincidentally, these two had accepted the mission to kill the Seven Black Wind Killers. When they received the news about the Seven Black Wind Killers, they immediately rushed to Dingshui City. Unexpectedly, they were still too late.

Wang Feng muttered to himself. After a moment of silence, an ominous glint flashed in his eyes. He said, "The blood from their wounds has not coagulated yet. This person is probably still nearby. The people of the city should have seen what happened."

Liu Feihu immediately understood what Wang Feng meant. They had long since emerged from the sect, and this was not the first time they had done something like this.

The two were very decisive. They immediately found another cultivator and found out the details of what happened from him.

After the two heard him out, looks of disbelief appeared in their eyes. Liu Feihu said, "That is impossible. I never heard of an inner sect disciple that could have killed the Seven Black Wind Killers so easily.

"If he was one of the Supreme Sky Sect's five experts, I might still be inclined to believe it. After all, these five people are already very close to becoming true inheritors."

Wang Feng also had an an uncertain look in his eyes. However, he did not rush to share his opinion.

After taking his time to think things through, Wang Feng voiced his thoughts. "The Seven Black Wind Killers had already survived for a very long time, but their cultivations were not that much higher than that of ordinary inner sect disciples. After all, loose cultivators have limited resources—definitely less than sect disciples.

“Instead, loose cultivators have strong baleful auras and rich combat experience. With these two factors, inner sect disciples who have just emerged from the sect would not have any advantage over them.”

Liu Feihu was not stupid; he immediately understood what Wang Feng was driving at. “You mean that this person might be a lower-realm genius with deep resources and a killing Qi and combat experience no weaker than loose cultivators?”

Wang Feng nodded his head and said, “That’s right. This is the only possibility. He did not kill the Seven Black Wind Killers by relying on his cultivation. So, he will surely not be a match for us.

“This person definitely has to take the transportation formation from Sky Mound City. We just need to ambush him along the route that he must take to get there.”

—

Xiao Chen, who had left the city, did not know that two peak inner sect disciples of the Rising Sky Pavilion were targeting him.

Currently, anticipation filled Xiao Chen as he slowly opened the Seven Black Wind Killers’ spatial rings one by one.

Aside from some very strong bandits, loose cultivators generally did not have much wealth. The logic was simple to understand. If they had a lot of resources, they would not need to risk their life to plunder others everywhere.

Furthermore, since loose cultivators were not in any sects, the prices of Medicinal Pills were much higher for them. For example, in the Supreme Sky Sect, one spent only fifty thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones to obtain an Inferior Grade Quintessence Gathering Pill, but outside, the price would exceed two hundred thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones.

As for the Spirit Gathering Pearls that the sect gave out for free, these were rare treasures for loose cultivators. Even if they had enough Spirit Stones, they would have difficulty buying them.

As loose cultivators, they lived from hand to mouth. They did not know

when they would end up dying at the hands of cultivators. So, they usually lived in the moment, spending whatever they had.

However, there were exceptions to everything. Occasionally, there would be news of someone killing a loose cultivator and obtaining an unexpected fortune.

However, such a matter was not likely to likely to happen to Xiao Chen today. Out of the seven spatial rings, he already opened six of them. In the end, there was nothing remarkable in them.

Actually, there were a few thousand-year-old Spirit Herbs worth several thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones and many Yellow Ranked and Profound Ranked Martial Techniques.

Upon consideration, he concluded that these should be the wealth they had obtained and split after robbing the two big clans of Dingshui City.

Given Dingshui City's size and location, it was easy to imagine how much savings the four big clans had.

The only point of consolation was that all six of them had some Superior Grade Spirit Stones. All combined, there were more than a hundred thousand.

Because Xiao Chen had used most of his Superior Grade Spirit Stones to buy Quintessence Gathering Pills, this windfall had somewhat solved his problems.

Finally, Xiao Chen looked at the final spatial ring, which was the spatial ring of the one-eyed man, the leader of the Seven Black Wind Killers. He had also been the strongest of the group.

It was likely that the one-eyed man had more than the other six combined.

With some anticipation, Xiao Chen checked the last spatial ring with his Spiritual Sense. He scanned through the place briefly and obtained a rough idea of its contents.

It had over two hundred thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones, more

than twenty Inferior Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls, one Inferior Grade Quintessence Gathering Pill, and a peak Medicinal Pill that could instantly replenish Quintessence.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly. At least there is some profit. Altogether, he gained four hundred thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones. The twenty Inferior Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls were an unexpected bonus.

Right now, he lacked Inferior Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls the most. Only the surging Spiritual Energy in the Spirit Gathering Pearls could speed up his cultivation. Superior Grade Spirit Stones were merely useful as currency.

After tidying up everything, Xiao Chen reviewed the battle earlier as he traveled, identifying whatever he could improve on.

This was the first time he had tried using the final attack of the Sea of Lightning Saber Light Chop against many people simultaneously. The effects it achieved surpassed his expectations.

Based on his estimation, this Sea of Lightning Saber Light Chop should be an Inferior Grade Heaven Ranked Martial Technique. Its grade was much lower than Return of the Azure Dragon, but the effects were similar. Furthermore, it did not exhaust as much Quintessence.

In the future, Xiao Chen could use the Sea of Lightning Saber Light Chop as his finishing move and keep Return of the Azure Dragon as

Azure Dragon as his trump card.

A Heaven Ranked Martial Technique was different from an Earth Ranked Martial Technique. It required continuous comprehension and practice. Every time it improved, the might displayed would be completely different.

However, an Earth Ranked Martial Technique already reached its peak, no matter how hard one practiced it. It could only reach a level similar to that of the Four Season Saber Technique at most. Its potential was limited because the technique was created based on Essence.

As for a Heaven Ranked Martial Technique, it could be improved

continuously, as it was based on Quintessence. Even when one broke through to Martial Sage, they could continue using it until peak Martial Sage and it would still be relevant.

Xiao Chen muttered softly to himself, “At this moment, I can only use thirty percent of the Sea of Lightning Saber Light Chop. There is still much room for improvement. However, this name is rather horrible. In the future, when I have time, I should change it to a nicer sounding name.”

The original move was called Sea of Fire Sword Light Chop, then it was changed to Sea of Lightning Saber Light Chop, which sounded rather ordinary.

Along the way, while Xiao Chen looked relaxed, he was not. He continuously simulated the Sea of Lightning Saber Light Chop in his mind, making all sorts of alterations.

—

Four days later, the majestic Sky Mound City was already within his vision. Xiao Chen found himself speeding up involuntarily.

When he passed a forest, he could not help but frown slightly. He had gone past this forest before; it was a location that he would definitely traverse going to Sky Mound City.

This forest did not have any strong Spirit Beasts in it, only some ordinary birds and beasts. Logically, there should not be any danger.

However, he had distinctly felt some killing intent earlier. That killing intent disappeared very quickly, hidden very well.

Xiao Chen had always been very confident in his senses. So, he immediately sent out his Spiritual Sense and searched the forest.

“Strange, I clearly felt some killing intent earlier. How come my Spiritual Sense cannot find anything?” Xiao Chen withdrew his Spiritual Sense and revealed an expression of suspicion.

In the Kunlun Realm, there was a greater suppression on cultivators. Cultivators could fly, but they would be slower than they would be in the

lower realm. Furthermore, they would exhaust much more Quintessence.

If the situation was not critical, most cultivators would not fly for long periods of time. After thinking for a moment, Xiao Chen eventually decided to continue on as previously planned.

Chapter 658: Sure-Kill Situation

Even if there was danger, Xiao Chen could just flee into the air. He did not dare claim to be unrivaled in the same generation, but he took pride in his speed.

If Xiao Chen met with a Martial Sage or someone close to being a Martial Sage, there would no need to even think about it. If a Martial Sage wanted to kill him, no matter how he tried to run, it would be useless.

A small, narrow path wound through the quiet forest. As Xiao Chen walked along the path, he had a calm expression on his face as usual. However, he continuously scanned his surroundings with his Spiritual Sense.

Countless small birds rested on green trees on both sides of the path. These bird species were unique to the Kunlun Realm and were very intelligent.

The bird calls spread continually on the gentle breeze into the distance. Everything seemed normal like nothing had changed.

However, the more normal it was, the more cautious Xiao Chen became. The ninety-nine pearly drops of Quintessence started to circulate quickly. If he ran into any danger, he could quickly counterattack.

“Bang!”

Suddenly, the ground behind Xiao Chen cracked open, and two figures leaped out. A sharp killing intent poured out like a strong wind.

This startled all the birds resting on the trees, causing them to flap their wings and take flight in droves.

The person in front held twin sabers in his hands, moving them around quickly. Strong winds came from his sabers as he unleashed a shocking aura like a storm pouring down.

The saber winds he launched chopped down the surrounding trees, turning them into splinters that disappeared on the wind.

At a glance, clouds of dust and splinters flew up behind the person with twin sabers. Shock waves spread out like waves. When he made his move, he raised his momentum to its peak.

As for the other person behind, he held a 1.3-meter-long sword. The sword light was subdued and looked very ordinary. He seemed like a sharp arrow that pierced through the air and sped along its way.

Compared to the cultivator with twin sabers, the second person seemed very plain and ordinary. The two formed a stark contrast.

One concealed himself thoroughly, and the other had a frightening aura. The two moved together, locking down on Xiao Chen with their killing intent. They clearly intended to take down Xiao Chen in one move.

Xiao Chen had been monitoring his surroundings with his Spiritual Sense. When the two suddenly attacked, he did not get flustered.

In an instant, Xiao Chen found openings in the two's coordination. After that, he quickly analyzed them in his mind and found the opening that resulted in him receiving the least harm and being able to retreat.

Opportunities were fleeting. Xiao Chen had never been an overly cautious person. After thinking for a moment, he decisively made his move. He drew his saber and sent out a dazzling light. The Quintessence he had circulated in advance instantly poured into his saber.

"Ka ca!"

Xiao Chen turned around and blocked that plain and simple sword. Even though the attack looked plain and simple, it contained an astonishingly strong force.

When saber and sword clashed, energy ripples burst forth and flooded the surroundings, uprooting the trees around and crushing them into powder.

A vast dust cloud surged out, melding with the dust cloud that the cultivator with the twin sabers had kicked up. The entire place turned chaotic; visibility deteriorated.

Xiao Chen's arm became somewhat numb. He felt astonished at the strength of that swordsman. However, the current situation had unfolded as he had envisioned, so he did not feel any fear.

Xiao Chen's figure wavered slightly as he used Roaming Dragon's Nine Transformations to leave behind a clone. Then, he leaped up, hiding in the dust cloud.

Within the dust cloud, the cultivator with twin sabers saw Xiao Chen's clone flying back. His face lit up with joy as he directly sent a torrent of chaotic attacks at him.

"Chi! Chi!"

In the blink of an eye, the twin sabers sent out no less than a hundred saber lights, tearing Xiao Chen's clone into many pieces.

When the man with twin sabers saw the result, his expression changed and he cursed in a low voice, "Damn it! I fell for his trick!"

After all the dust settled, the two cultivators looked around. They found Xiao Chen standing on a tree branch a kilometer away, watching them calmly.

Naturally, these two were the Rising Sky Pavilion's Wang Feng and Liu Feihu. They had buried themselves for a long time already. However, they had not expected Xiao Chen to escape the death trap that they had spent so much time preparing.

While on the tree branch, Xiao Chen probed the two's cultivation. The swordsman was a middle-stage Medial Grade Martial Monarch, and the cultivator with the twin sabers was just slightly weaker—early-stage Medial Grade Martial Monarch.

Xiao Chen could not help but frown slightly. In the Kunlun Realm, the increase on a grade represented a marked escalation in strength, unlike in the lower realm.

Defeating someone someone of a higher cultivation grade was extremely difficult. Now, two Medial Grade Martial Monarchs stood before Xiao Chen. He had probably run into some real trouble this time.

Recognizing the insignia on both their chests, Xiao Chen said coldly, “People from the Rising Sky Pavilion? I don’t think we have any grudge between us, so why are you obstructing me?”

Liu Feihu set his twin sabers against each other. His lips curled up as he replied, “Naturally, we have no grudges with each other. However, you have something we want. So, you have to leave it behind.”

Wang Feng had a calm expression as he added, “Just hand over the heads of the Seven Black Wind Killers. You can keep the treasures you obtained from them.”

Like the Supreme Sky Sect’s mission hall, the Rising Sky Pavilion had a contribution ranking as well. As long as one could climb to the top of the ranking, they would receive a very large reward.

Before the reward offered, the two from the Rising Sky Pavilion did not care for that tiny bit of wealth the Seven Black Wind Killers had.

When Xiao Chen heard Wang Feng speaking with such a natural tone—as if it was normal that he should surrender the heads that he worked so hard to obtain—he could not help but laugh hoarsely. He said, “In that case, I have some words for you too. Scram, quick. Otherwise, when the Supreme Sky Sect’s people find out that the Rising Sky Pavilion’s people are behaving atrociously here, you will find it difficult to flee even if you grow wings.”

Liu Feihu smiled sinisterly. He revealed an extremely vicious expression on his face as he said, “Ha ha! That can only happen if you are able to return alive.”

Killing Qi poured out of Liu Feihu. The moment he finished speaking, he prepared to attack. However, Wang Feng blocked him.

Wang Feng had exchanged a move with Xiao Chen. He had used fifty percent of his strength in that attack earlier. However, despite being an Inferior Grade Martial Monarch, Xiao Chen managed to receive that attack calmly and safely.

Unlike Liu Feihu, Wang Feng felt that the person before him was no

ordinary Inferior Grade Martial Monarch.

Wang Feng smiled faintly and said, “This friend, how about you sell us the heads in your hand? Seven heads for seventy thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones.”

Xiao Chen retorted bluntly, “I’m sorry, I do not lack Spirit Stones.”

“Even though we showed him some respect, he rejected it. What is the point of speaking such nonsense with him?” Liu Feihu shouted hotheadedly. shouted hotheadedly. He leaped into the air and attacked immediately.

Wang Feng’s face also sank completely. In his opinion, he had already shown Xiao Chen a lot of respect. Unexpectedly, this fellow still overrated himself.

These two were Medial Grade Martial Monarchs with one of them a middle-stage Medial Grade Martial Monarch. Furthermore, these two were peak inner sect disciples of a Rank 8 sect.

Xiao Chen made some calculations. If he insisted on fighting with them, he had only a fifty percent chance of victory. Furthermore, even if he won, it would be a bitter victory.

After all, he was only an Inferior Grade Martial Monarch. Furthermore, he had not consumed the Quintessence Gathering Pill yet. If he had taken the Quintessence Gathering Pill and refined his Quintessence again, he would not be afraid of these two people.

Xiao Chen did not have any advantages in this battle. However, this Liu Feihu seemed to be underestimating him. Perhaps there was still some chance.

With a thought, Xiao Chen pushed off the tree branch and retreated.

The moment Xiao Chen moved, Liu Feihu hacked the large tree below Xiao Chen into several segments with his twin sabers.

Sharp saber Qi flew chaotically around the forest, felling many trees.

Liu Feihu’s momentum flourished as he chased after Xiao Chen, sending

out wild attacks as he did so. He slowly closed the gap between the two of them.

After a few more exquisite saber attacks, Liu Feihu closed off all paths of retreat for Xiao Chen. He laughed loudly and said, “You stinking brat, let’s see where you can run to now!”

A look of “horror” flashed in Xiao Chen’s eyes as he “frantically” retreated. However, he still swung his saber rapidly to block the attacks.

Seeing the expression on Xiao Chen’s face, Liu Feihu became even smugger. He thought to himself, Your pretense is pretty good. You think I cannot tell that you are just someone weak pretending to be strong?

“Bang!”

Liu Feihu’s twin sabers hacked at the pitch-black blade of the Lunar Shadow Saber. A berserk saber intent and Quintessence surged out, and Xiao Chen immediately vomited a mouthful of blood, flying backwards in a sorry state.

When Liu Feihu saw Xiao Chen’s condition, he became even more convinced of his previous thoughts. He smiled coldly and said, “Have you finally understood what regret is? Unfortunately, it is too late. Don’t think that you are incredible for being a Supreme Sky Sect disciple.”

Liu Feihu took great strides as he charged forward, driving Xiao Chen back all the while, preventing him from retaliating.

Wang Feng,

Wang Feng, who watched the whole scene unfold, felt surprised at first. However, after a while, he revealed a smile of realization. “So that is what is going on. I was nearly fooled by this brat.”

In that initial exchange, this brat should have suffered significant hidden injuries, but he forcefully endured it. Then, he tried to use the Supreme Sky Sect to scare us away without having to hand over the Seven Black Wind Killers’ heads.

However, Liu Feihu’s ferocious torrent of attacks immediately exposed

everything. Even if Xiao Chen tried to delay, he could no longer do so.

After thinking it through some more, Wang Feng felt that his guess was correct. So, he slowly relaxed. He no longer followed after Liu Feihu so closely. Instead, his pace became leisurely.

Liu Feihu's attacks became more ferocious as time went on. As he strode forward, he forced Xiao Chen into a pathetic state, barely able to manage.

The surrounding big trees collapsed like toy building blocks, flying everywhere.

Raising his Lunar Shadow Saber, Xiao Chen, who seemed to be blocking miserably, had been calculating and evaluating all of Liu Feihu's openings.

No, this opening is too small. Although I would be able to force back this person, he would be able to react quickly. This will not injure him.

This move won't do, either. After I injure him, I will not have much space to retreat. It would be easy for the other person to interfere.

Xiao Chen circulated his energies slightly and vomited blood again. His complexion became even paler. As the opportunities passed him, he maintained an absolute calm, continuing to wait for the best chance.

Liu Feihu swung his twin sabers, and a surging Quintessence burst forth, knocking Xiao Chen back to fall hard on the ground.

Seeing Xiao Chen struggling to stand up, Liu Feihu laughed maniacally. As he walked over step by step, he dropped his guard entirely.

Wang Feng, who was at the side, also revealed a sinister smile. He muttered to himself, "This fellow is finally spent."

This is the moment! Attack!

When Liu Feihu was two meters away from Xiao Chen, the situation changed suddenly and strangely. Xiao Chen, who was weak and out of strength, finding it hard to stand up, suddenly soared into the air. Then, he sent out seven saber images. Each attack perfectly merged his Quintessence and state of thunder.

The seven saber images each split into three, turning into a chain of

twenty-one saber images. Brilliant saber lights appeared, and thunder roared. Xiao Chen's momentum immediately soared to its peak.

Chapter 659: Killing Is the Faster Way To Wealth

These twenty-one saber images looked very realistic. The might of each saber was very great; one did not dare underestimate them.

The most important thing was that Liu Feihu had just dropped his guard. Every step he took was full of openings. It was impossible for him to defend perfectly.

“Dang! Dang! Dang!”

The twenty-one saber images assailed Liu Feihu relentlessly, one after another. He only managed to block the first eighteen saber images, but he could not block the last three. Three saber lights opened bloody wounds on his chest.

Fortunately for Liu Feihu, his Quintessence was much denser than Xiao Chen’s. Although the wounds looked horrifying, they were not fatal.

However, before Liu Feihu could breathe out in relief, the twenty-one saber images linked together, forming a vast sea filled with electricity.

“Bang!”

The sea of lightning exploded and knocked Liu Feihu back, causing him to vomit large mouthfuls of blood. Electricity leaped around his body, crackling nonstop.

The tables had turned instantly, but the attack was not over yet. Before Liu Feihu landed, he saw a strand of saber light coming at him from somewhere.

The saber light flew as fast as lightning, heading for Liu Feihu’s chest. At this critical moment, Liu Feihu put in everything he had into twisting his body.

“Ka ca!”

A scarlet light flashed. The saber light chopped off Liu Feihu’s right arm, and blood fountained out.

Liu Feihu fell to the ground and could not get up again. With his right arm chopped off, he was racked with intense pain. He rolled about on the ground, screaming in anguish.

When Wang Feng, who was not far away, saw this sudden change, he thought that he was hallucinating.

Xiao Chen had been frail and feeble just a moment ago. How did he suddenly become vigorous and lively, turning the situation around in an instant?

By the time Wang Feng recovered his wits, Xiao Chen was already standing on three Azure Dragon images and carrying the severed arm off into the distance, heading for Sky Mound City.

Xiao Chen moved extremely fast, flabbergasting Wang Feng. If Wang Feng chased at full speed, he would barely be able to keep up. With Wang Feng having lost the initiative, he would never be able to catch up.

Wang Feng watched as Liu Feihu moaned loudly on the ground and Xiao Chen retreated quickly. His complexion alternated between green and white in extreme frustration.

Unexpectedly, a newcomer brat played two peak Rising Sky Pavilion inner sect disciples for fools. Furthermore, he made them pay such a high price.

Along the way, Xiao Chen did not reduce his speed. He only breathed out in relief when he reached the limits of Sky Mound City.

The cultivator with the sword gave Xiao Chen a very dangerous vibe. At Xiao Chen's current cultivation, Xiao Chen would have difficulty defeating him if that swordsman was not careless.

Xiao Chen would be able to trounce this opponent only if he consumed the Quintessence Gathering Pill and refined his Quintessence again. There was no need to risk a loss and fight that cultivator to the death before then.

Walking to the city gates with big strides, Xiao Chen looked at the spatial ring in his hand and smiled faintly. This spatial ring came from Liu

Feihu's arm. As for the arm, he had tossed it away much earlier.

Xiao Chen did not rush to use the transportation formation in the city. He rented a quiet courtyard and prepared to open Liu Feihu's spatial ring.

Liu Feihu was one of the peak inner sect disciples of the Rising Sky Pavilion. Although he could not compare to the peak Supreme Sky Sect inner sect disciples, he should be much wealthier than those loose cultivators.

After sending his Spiritual Sense into the spatial ring, Xiao Chen carefully looked around, inspecting every corner of it. When he withdrew his Spiritual Sense, he revealed an expression of ecstasy.

He had found a million Superior Grade Spirit Stones and more than a hundred Inferior Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls. Aside from these, there was one Superior Grade Quintessence Gathering Pill, various Rank 8 Medicinal Pills, which were the same rank as the Quintessence Gathering Pill, and many Spiritual Heart Pills.

After one consumed a Spiritual Heart Pill, it eliminated one's stray thoughts for a period of time, raising the odds of breaking through in the comprehension of a Martial Technique.

There were also many other Medicinal Pills and Spirit Herbs of lower ranks. The long-term accumulations of an inner sect disciple all fell into Xiao Chen's hands.

Xiao Chen could not help but smile. "That cultivator with the twin sabers probably feels like dying now."

After tidying up the items from the Seven Black Wind Killers' and Liu Feihu's spatial rings, Xiao Chen put on a cloak and went out to exchange all the miscellaneous items for Superior Grade Spirit Stones.

Once he had done this, Xiao Chen had a total of one million and eight hundred thousand or so Superior Grade Spirit Stones. From someone totally broke, he was now wealthy.

However, the most important items were the Spirit Gathering Pearls. Xiao Chen had obtained another hundred-odd Spirit Gathering Pearls

from Liu Feihu, enough for him to cultivate to peak Inferior Grade Martial Monarch.

Together with Xiao Chen's original hundred-odd Inferior Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls, he would still have Spirit Gathering Pearls to cultivate with after consuming the Quintessence Gathering Pill, rapidly increasing his cultivation.

"It is time to raise my cultivation to peak Inferior Grade Martial Monarch," Xiao Chen said, clenching his fist tightly after pouring out one hundred Spirit Gathering Pearls. As long as he consumed the Quintessence Gathering Pill, he would be able to defeat Wang Feng and Liu Feihu the next time he met them.

Xiao Chen went to the cultivation room in the courtyard and sat cross-legged on the prayer mat. Then he took four Spirit Gathering Pearls and placed them on the Tianmen Acupoint on his head.

When Xiao Chen was a Martial King, he had experienced the might of the Spirit Gathering Pearl. He did not dare to be careless when using it. After taking a deep breath, he slowly melted the four Spirit Gathering Pearls.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

A torrential waterfall of spiritual liquid poured down after the four Spirit Gathering Pearls melted. The spiritual liquid erupted with horrifying energy and spread throughout his body.

Xiao Chen's internal organs shook without end. The four streams of surging energy caused his body to turn chaotic as if it would explode at any moment.

Regular Martial Monarchs could refine only one Inferior Grade Spirit Gathering Pearl at a time, because that was all their physical body could endure. If they tried to refine four Spirit Gathering Pearls simultaneously as Xiao Chen did, they would die for sure.

Xiao Chen knew his limits. Given the strength of his physical body, there should not be any problems with refining four Spirit Gathering Pearls in

one go as long as he maintained his calm.

He clenched his teeth and endured the intense pain. He kept calm and did his best to endure.

“Drip...! Drip...!”

Xiao Chen’s sweat dripped down like rain. In less than a minute, he looked like he had just been fished out of a lake; this showed how much pain he was suffering.

However, he had to endure this. There was too little time. In this Kunlun Realm, any two random Medial Grade Martial Monarchs would force him to retreat. A Superior Grade Martial Monarch could kill him easily.

Xiao Chen had a forward-looking mentality. He had his pride as well. A temporary retreat did not mean that he had lost had lost the determination in his heart.

After five minutes, that intense pain passed. Xiao Chen breathed out and relaxed as he circulated the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation, refining every bit of the Spiritual Energy from the Spirit Gathering Pearls.

After ten great cycles, the Spiritual Energy in his nine major meridians gathered together like little trickles.

Finally, the Spiritual Energy condensed into a Quintessence liquid glowing a deep purple. Then, it dropped into his dantian.

Xiao Chen opened his eyes and revealed a faint smile. At least there was some return for enduring this.

He picked up another four Spirit Gathering Pearls and placed them on his Tianmen Acupoint. Then, he continued to refine them.

Xiao Chen estimated that he had to condense a total of hundred and twenty drops of Quintessence before his cultivation would reach peak Inferior Grade Martial Monarch. Right now, he only had a hundred drops. He could not stop and relax now.

Ten days later, after using a hundred and fifty Spirit Gathering Pearls, Xiao Chen’s cultivation finally reached peak Inferior Grade Martial

Monarch.

The amount of Spirit Gathering Pearls he had needed exceeded his expectations. However, he was not surprised at this.

The Purple Thunder Divine Incantation seemed to be stronger than a regular Heaven Ranked Cultivation Technique. Even he could not figure out how strong it was.

The Compendium of Cultivation recorded rumors that the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation's seventh layer was a dividing line. If one could cultivate to the seventh layer, there would be an unexpected change. It would even trigger an ancient Heavenly Tribulation.

However, Xiao Chen did not think about all these for now. At this moment, his Quintessence was strong and withdrawn.

With the cultivation of a peak Inferior Grade Martial Monarch, coupled with the plain, simple, and withdrawn aura, no one would believe that Xiao Chen had not taken the Quintessence Gathering Pill.

Then, Xiao Chen cautiously took out the Superior Grade Quintessence Gathering Pill. As he gauged this Quintessence Gathering Pill, which had lingering Spiritual Energy wafting out of it, he revealed a contemplative look.

Medicinal Pills were categorized into nine ranks. Above Rank 9 were Holy Pills and above the Holy Pills were the legendary Immortal Pills, which were something that even a Sovereign Martial Emperor sought. However, it was unknown if Immortal Pills truly existed; they were merely a legend.

Now, as long as a Medicinal Pill reached Rank 8, it would be incredibly valuable. The Superior Grade Quintessence Gathering Pill was a peak quality pill among the Rank 8 Medicinal Pills.

The Superior Grade Quintessence Gathering Pill

Quintessence Gathering Pill could be bought at the inner city of the Supreme Sky Sect for two hundred thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones. If it were sold in an auction house outside, it could fetch a price of seven

to eight hundred thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones. However, there were restrictions on such strategic goods within the sect. Inner sect disciples would find it difficult to obtain extras to sell outside.

Collecting his thoughts, Xiao Chen placed the Medicinal Pill into his mouth.

The moment the Quintessence Gathering Pill entered his mouth, it melted and turned into a cooling liquid, sliding down his throat. The liquid left extreme comfort everywhere it passed, making him moan softly despite himself.

“Chi!”

However, when the liquid flowed into the dantian, a burning sensation spread violently. The comfortable feeling instantly turned into extreme pain.

Under the nourishment of the liquified Medicinal Pill, the pearly Quintessence drops gave off a sizzling sound, emitting steam.

Xiao Chen’s body felt like it was on fire. The fire penetrated into his bones and marrows, burning in the blood, bones, and muscles.

It was so painful that Xiao Chen’s face immediately scrunched up. His countenance twisted to the point where he no longer looked human.

Why has no one ever mentioned that consuming the Quintessence Gathering Pill comes with so much pain?

Xiao Chen clenched his teeth tightly, grinding them together loudly. He felt some doubts in his heart; he did not believe that many people could endure such levels of pain.

This went even for himself. The pain from the Spirit Gathering Pearl was nothing compared to this.

Damn it! Could it be because I consumed a Superior Grade Quintessence Gathering Pill? Why did the store owner not remind me about it? After buying something so expensive, he should have given this bit of advice.

If Xiao Chen could not endure it and failed, his two hundred thousand

Superior Grade Spirit Stones would go down the drain.

In truth, Xiao Chen had misunderstood the store owner. The problem was specific to his own body. Regular cultivators would not refine their own Quintessence beforehand.

Not only was the difficulty high, but doing so also required a lot of time and patience.

The most important thing was that after they refined their own Quintessence, they would experience an unbearable pain like Xiao Chen did when consuming the Quintessence Gathering Pill.

There were countless people in the vast Tianwu Domain. Xiao Chen was not the first to have thought of refining his Quintessence once through first before consuming the Quintessence Gathering Pill.

Chapter 660: Rebirth

However, most people who attempted this could not endure that painful torture when they consumed the Quintessence Gathering Pill, thus failing in their breakthrough.

The better the Cultivation Technique, the more pain would be endured.

The more serious cases could result in death; the slightly less serious cases could have their cultivation crippled. Aside from a few geniuses, few managed to endure the entire process.

If Xiao Chen had not buried himself in cultivation and had taken some time out to listen to the lectures of the elders, instead, he would have heard the introduction to this in the first lecture.

However, Xiao Chen did not know all this. Even now, he thought that it was due to the Superior Grade Quintessence Gathering Pill.

Xiao Chen endured bitterly. However, he had an advantage over the others, which was his physical body. Few within the same generation had a physical body as strong as his. Those with physical bodies as strong as his would not spend time cultivating Quintessence and those with strong Quintessence would not bother tempering the body.

If Xiao Chen's willpower exceeded the norms, he had a chance at succeeding.

Of course, all this hinged on whether Xiao Chen could endure the pain. Otherwise, if he admitted defeat in his heart, no matter how strong his physical body was, it would just be like a decoration.

Xiao Chen had to endure; otherwise, he would end up having wasted a lot of time. That would be such a pity. He experienced so much pain that his thoughts blurred. Only his instinct remained, enduring bitterly.

With the burning of the Quintessence Gathering Pill, the hundred-odd drops of Quintessence became smaller and fused with another one or two drops.

Every time a fusion happened, there would be a jolt of intense pain. Xiao

Chen did not dare cry out aloud for fear of accidentally biting his tongue off.

Such a state continued for an unknown period of time. Just when Xiao Chen's last shred of consciousness was about to wear out, the pain plaguing his body suddenly vanished.

Xiao Chen relaxed completely. Before he could breathe out in relief, he immediately fell unconscious. He entered a profound sleep, not thinking or dreaming of anything.

When he woke up, three days had passed. He stretched himself, and cracking sounds came from his body.

Xiao Chen stood up, feeling that he had become lighter but sturdier.

He clenched his right fist and circulated his Quintessence slightly. He immediately felt a strong force blast into the air.

The Quintessence exploded at the tip of his fist, sounding like a crack of thunder. The entire room started trembling intensely.

The amount of energy circulated was the same, but the might displayed had quintupled compared to the past.

This was the might of Quintessence refined by the Quintessence Gathering Pill. Ordinary people could only triple their might, but because Xiao Chen had refined his Quintessence once himself, the increase was even more.

Xiao Chen rejoiced. He said, "Could I have succeeded?"

He sank his consciousness down and saw thirty drops of Quintessence in his dantian. Their color was intense, and the drops even seemed half their previous size.

"Ha ha ha! It really succeeded!"

Xiao Chen was overjoyed. He immediately left the cultivation room and entered the courtyard. Then, he started to feel out the effects of this "rebirth."

At this moment, Xiao Chen did not know that he had attained a height

that few had achieved in the past thousand years. He thought that everyone that consumed a Superior Grade Quintessence Gathering Pill experienced such pain.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Fist winds whistled, and strands of Quintessence exploded on the tip of Xiao Chen's fist. The surrounding air surged and compressed under the explosive force.

The ground seemed like it would sink. It shook left and right like an earthquake.

"Good! Good! Very good! If I meet those two fellows from the Rising Sky Pavilion again, I no longer need to act weak. I have a seventy percent chance of trouncing them in direct combat."

Xiao Chen drew back his fist and stood upright. A bright light gleamed in his eyes, radiating strong confidence.

As for Gui Wu and his group, Xiao Chen no longer needed to worry about them. Even if six or seven people worked together, he would be able to defeat them, beating them up until they no longer dared to harass him.

Stopping his testing, Xiao Chen calmed himself and absorbed the remnant Quintessence in the courtyard. Then, he prepared to return to the Supreme Sky Sect.

As Xiao Chen sped towards the transportation formation in the city, he found the atmosphere on the streets somewhat strange. Occasionally, cultivators would rush out of the restaurants and inns around, all of them flying in the same direction.

In the Kunlun Realm, flying exhausted a lot of Quintessence. No one would fly except for for something important.

After all, if they were just traveling, there would not be much difference in speed between moving on land or flying.

"Quick, let's go! The genius of the ninth battle realm, Ren Hua, is challenging the top bladesman of the eighteen southern provinces, Feng

Xingsheng."

"The geniuses of the ten great battle realms have been gaining fame recently. They have been defeating many young experts who had been famous for a long time."

"Of course, no one from a battle realm is mediocre. They have the bloodline of ancient giants. They are innately strong and possess great force, having a natural disposition for war. Furthermore, these geniuses are among the top ranks in their battle realm."

"However, they have risen too fast. Feng Xingsheng is an expert second to the seven giants. He ranks in the top hundred of the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking, and the older generation is full of praise for his Saber Techniques."

"Everything is possible in this great era. How can you still look at things with the old mindset?"

Xiao Chen heard the scattered information coming from around him as he stood in the air. He finally understood what the bustle was about.

A lower-realm genius was going to challenge a local expert. Furthermore, they both had significant backgrounds. Thus, this fight attracted a lot of attention.

"After being in the Tianwu Domain for this long, I still have not seen a true fight between the experts of the younger generation. It would be good to take a look."

At the last minute, Xiao Chen changed his mind about returning immediately. He wanted to join in on the excitement. He could definitely learn something from an exchange between two experts of the same generation, broadening his horizons.

Ren Hua versus Feng Xingsheng, who was second to the seven giants of the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking. One was the top genius of the ninth battle realm, and the other was the top bladesman of the eighteen southern provinces.

The furor over these two's battle far surpassed Xiao Chen's expectations.

Nearly all the Martial Monarchs and above in Sky Mound City went over.

There were even many Martial Kings traveling on land, rushing over. The stream of rubberneckers seemed unending.

The battle would take place at the nearby Nine Sword Peaks. The land there was vast with very few inhabitants. There were no Spirit Beasts or natural treasures to be found there, either; it was pretty much a much a desolate mountain.

By arranging for the battle to be held here, nothing would happen no matter how great the commotion was.

Xiao Chen followed the crowd, flying to the location of the battle. Soon, nine mountain peaks appeared on the flat plains, like nine swords sticking out of the ground, pointing at the sky.

That place was Nine Sword Peaks. The nine mountain peaks looked like treasured swords, hence its name. Xiao Chen asked around and found out that this Nine Sword Peaks was also a holy ground for duels.

Experts of the younger generation would frequently arrange to hold duels in this place. This was because the environment and geography there was unique. In the past, a battle that took place sliced several kilometers off the tall peaks.

However, the nine mountain peaks still stood more than two kilometers tall. It was easy to imagine how majestic the Nine Sword Peaks had previously been.

Four or five people already stood on one of the peaks of the Nine Sword Peaks, each of them tall and stout, exuding a ferocious aura akin to that of a wild beast.

The auras of these people merged and surged towards the vast sky, causing the white clouds to churn. Even before the fight began, they already gave the impression that a great battle was brewing.

“Aside from the few in closed-door cultivation, the geniuses of the ten great battle realms are all here. They really have great camaraderie.”

“I heard long ago that the battle realm people are the most united. From what we can see today, this rumor appears to be true.”

“Indeed, this is why no one seeks trouble with the people from the battle realms for no reason. They were already madmen in the first place. Now, those madmen have banded together, so they’re even scarier.”

“Ha ha! Even those who are stronger than they are would get a headache from dealing with them.

A group of local cultivators beside Xiao Chen discussed in soft voices. They seemed very relaxed as they spoke.

“Xiu!”

Loud and clear sonic booms came from the distance, echoing everywhere. A sharp aura arrived like the strong wind.

The crowd quickly turned their heads to look. They only saw a person flying over from the west. This person had a slim figure with a narrow face, making him look quite stern.

This person held a saber in his left hand, and he wore simple and clean long blue clean long blue robes. Expressionless, he quickly flew over and landed on a mountain peak.

As this person looked around, his gaze was like a sharp and solid saber light. With one glance, the faint fog around the mountain peak slowly disappeared on both sides.

“Feng Xingsheng is here!”

More than a thousand Martial Monarchs in the surrounding sky watched eagerly. Even more cultivators filled the land below the mountain peak. The atmosphere was extremely lively.

Within the crowd, Xiao Chen raised his eyebrows and thought to himself, What a strong saber intent! The top bladesman of the eighteen southern provinces truly lives up to his title.

At this moment, Feng Xingsheng raised his eyebrows when he looked at the battle realm people, who were separated from him by three mountain

peaks. His lips curled up, and an expression of pride appeared on his stern face. He said indifferently, “Ren Hua, you brought so many people here. Do you intend to have a group battle?”

The moment Feng Xingsheng finished speaking, the other geniuses of the battle realms scattered, leaving only the stout Ren Hua.

“Ha ha ha! Feng Xingsheng, you overrate yourself. Do I even need my brothers to work together to deal with you?”

Ren Hua released his aura as he laughed loudly. Boundless tyranny and arrogance saturated his laughter as his voice reverberated in the mountain peaks, lingering for a long time.

Finally and unexpectedly, that voice turned into a howling gust of wind, blowing around the nine mountain peaks. As the wind cried out, the clouds parted, and Feng Xingsheng’s robes fluttered about loudly.

“Pa! Pa! Pa!” Suddenly, explosions came from the wind. Everyone looked carefully and found that Feng Xingsheng’s clothes gave off intense energy fluctuations as they flapped. Each time his robes flapped, there was an explosion.

The constant explosions made the air tremble and buzz. Countless rocks on the mountain peaks tumbled down like a vast army marching.

“What a powerful move!”

As the crowd looked at Ren Hua, they felt astonished. Just a few words from him released such might. How dense exactly was his Quintessence?

Furthermore, under these surging sound waves, Feng Xingsheng simply stood there calmly. His strength was probably unfathomable.

Xiao Chen was somewhat surprised as he watched this simple exchange between the two. This Ren Hua was only a late-stage Medial Grade Martial Monarch, but his flexibility and the strength of his Quintessence far surpassed Xiao Chen’s by severalfold.

Chapter 661: Death Blade

Feng Xingsheng's stern face was expressionless. Then he smiled coldly and said, "Just some minor parlor tricks. If the five of you attack together, it would still be nothing."

"How arrogant! Let's see if you will still be so arrogant later."

Ren Hua snorted coldly and stomped heavily on the mountain peak. As he shot forward, he drew out a black ruler.

[TL note: The ruler is a flat-sided cudgel that looks similar to a blunt practice sword. The name is derived from its resemblance to Chinese straightedge rulers. Like swords and sabers, they come in various sizes as well. For an example, see http://mandarinmansion.com/iro...style="

">From far away, the distance between the nine mountain peaks seemed very short. But in fact, they were at least a kilometer apart.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Every time Ren Hua passed a mountain peak, he pushed off against it to boost himself, increasing his speed each time. Crunching sounds came from the mountain peaks.

The mountain peaks crumbled under the force of his thrust, becoming slightly shorter. The dust-filled sky was a terrible sight.

Such a vast battleground was rather suitable for the people of the battle realms, matching their violent style.

Although it took a long time to describe the action, Ren Hua's figure only flashed four or five times before he arrived in front of Feng Xingsheng.

The heavy black ruler seemed to contain a potent force, carrying a berserk aura as he hacked down at Feng Xingsheng.

When the black ruler landed, it seemed to tear the air in half. Visible ripples spread out on both sides like the air was water.

Feng Xingsheng turned slightly and drew his saber partially, blocking the

ruler descending towards his head.

A loud collision resounded, shaking everyone's eardrums. Feng Xingsheng remained unmoving. This force seemed like it could even break an attack from heaven, yet he blocked it so easily.

Ren Hua chuckled. He said without concern, "Your hand must be numb already. This is only the appetizer."

Feng Xiansheng said coldly, "You overestimate yourself. I still haven't even had time to say you are not worth much. Your ruler is really weak."

"Ka ca!"

A bright saber light, like the flickering stars, appeared as Feng Xingsheng completely drew his saber. A sharp saber intent merged with Quintessence to form a jet-black saber Qi.

Ren Hua's expression changed slightly. He had not expected Feng Xingsheng to be able to draw his saber so easily despite Ren Hua's heavy ruler pressing on it.

Ren Hua's figure flickered and retreated. The friction of his body against the air produced a dull sound.

The corners of Feng Xingsheng's lips curled up slightly as he moved his right hand, which was holding the saber, in a very artistic manner. He swung it forward with a certain sense of rhythm.

That strand of jet-black saber Qi immediately launched out. As the saber Qi moved, it formed a black arc.

When Ren Hua retreated, the black arc followed him. As time went by, the arc expanded. There was a strange beauty to this arc.

Ren Hua's expression became very unsightly. The arc formed by the black saber Qi seemed to expand endlessly, staying five centimeters away from his face at all times.

The strong wind from the saber Qi blew Ren Hua's hair all over the place, and his skin hurt.

The black saber Qi was like a death blade. If Ren Hua slowed down

slightly, his head would fly off immediately.

Furthermore, the black arc stuck very close to Ren Hua. He did not even have time to use his heavy black ruler to deflect it. He could only keep retreating.

At this moment, Ren Hua's life hung on a line. He could only bet on the saber Qi weakening with time before he ran out of Quintessence.

To others, this scene did not seem like much. It was just an arc-shaped saber Qi forcing Ren Hua to retreat endlessly.

No one would expect that Ren Hua's current situation had already reached the point where just the slightest carelessness would mean his death.

Feng Xingsheng revealed a disdainful smile. His right hand moved in a flash and sheathed his saber.

"Xiu!"

When the saber was seated in the scabbard, the black arc-shaped saber Qi instantly turned into a black ring and flickered for a while before disappearing into nothing.

"Ren Hua, you found the wrong person to use as a stepping stone to fame. If you want to defeat me, you will have to call the top three geniuses of the ten great battle realms. You are not qualified yet."

Feng Xingsheng smiled gently. Before everyone's doubtful gazes, he immediately turned and left like an arrow.

"What's going on? Is the battle over?"

Several people could not understand what had happened. They had not expected that this battle that they held so much anticipation for would end this quickly. Most of the people were not even even clear on who was the victor.

Only a few people noticed that Ren Hua, who had landed miserably on a mountain peak, had a pair of matching wounds on both sides of his face from the saber Qi.

It looked like someone had taken a brush and drawn a black line on both cheeks; it looked very comical.

In just one move, the top bladesman of the eighteen southern provinces, Feng Xingsheng, someone second to the seven giants of the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking, defeated the genius from the ninth battle realm.

Such strength and the short battle greatly disappointed those who were prepared to see an earthshaking battle.

They had not expected the battle to end in such a manner. Ren Hua did not even get the opportunity to use the giant's bloodline that the battle realms were famous for before he got defeated.

"Damn, what is going on?! This is too unexpected!"

"Feng Xingsheng was right. Ren Hua had found the wrong person to use as a stepping stone to fame."

"The top bladesman of the younger generation in the southern provinces truly lives up to his title. Probably, in a few years, he will challenge the seven giants and become even more famous."

"Recently, the newcomers from the ten great battle realms have been flourishing. They have challenged several local cultivators and defeated them. Feng Xingsheng managed to protect the honor of our eighteen southern provinces."

"However, given that Feng Xingsheng humiliated Ren Hua like that, the strongest genius of the first battle realm, Hao Lang, will definitely come and avenge him."

The battle started very fast and ended just as fast. Many people took a long time to react. Eventually, their discussions slowly picked up speed.

Amidst the bustling crowd, Xiao Chen maintained a calm expression and revealed a look of contemplation. He seemed somewhat out of place in this energetic scene.

Feng Xingsheng's earlier attack gave Xiao Chen a lot of inspiration. Others might not understand it, but as a genius bladesman himself, he

understood what happened quite well.

That seemingly simple attack contained many exquisite techniques. The thing that awed Xiao Chen was the perfect sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent.

A sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent could already be considered Great Perfection. However, when Feng Xingsheng bound it to the saber Qi, it did not leak at all.

This guaranteed that the arc-shaped saber Qi would grow larger continuously. When it became a circle, its energy, the saber Qi, and aura all did not diminish not diminish in the slightest.

Next was Feng Xingsheng's state of wind. Xiao Chen felt that he had touched the threshold of the will of wind already. Otherwise, that attack would not have sealed off Ren Hua's counterattack.

The most horrifying thing was that Xiao Chen distinctly felt a terrifying force when Feng Xingsheng withdrew the move and the black saber Qi turned into a circle. Xiao Chen did not think that he would have survived that attack if he had been in Ren Hua's shoes.

However, such a powerful attack left only two faint marks on Ren Hua's face. How strong did one have to be to have such control?

There was always someone better. This Kunlun Realm was indeed a land of crouching tigers and hidden dragons.

[TL Note: Crouching tigers and hidden dragons is a Chinese idiom for hidden talents.]

If Xiao Chen wanted to fight that Ren Hua, he would find it very difficult and would only have a sixty percent chance of victory. Furthermore, he would need at least five hundred moves.

However, Feng Xingsheng used only one move. Xiao Chen continued pondering; he wondered about the strength of the seven giants, who were stronger than Feng Xingsheng.

Then, there were the Holy Son and Holy Daughters that always occupied

the top three positions.

The road ahead was arduous. Xiao Chen had expected this long ago, so he did not think about this point too much. Feng Xingsheng's attack had given him a lot of inspiration.

Xiao Chen was prepared to rush back and train himself. He had already been able to bring out the might of a sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent for some time. However, he could not control it perfectly. This was an excellent opportunity for him.

He had not watched this battle for nothing. Not only had he broadened his horizons, but he also gained some aid in his comprehension of saber intent.

Xiao Chen quietly left the bustling scene and flew towards Sky Mound City alone. His white figure looked very plain and simple. His brilliance was withdrawn; no one paid any attention to him.

Local heroes and all sorts of lower-realm experts filled the rich and diverse Tianwu Domain, revealing their strength and brilliance. They made their mark on this vast stage, leaving their name in history for ages to come.

For now, Xiao Chen was just an observer. He could only watch fights of Feng Xingsheng's level like the others.

The bustle had nothing to do with Xiao Chen; he only

Chen; he only watched silently, never saying anything. However, he would not stay still and do nothing. His surging blood never stopped. He had merely buried his pride. The dragon would eventually burst through the nine heavens.

The transportation formation that had its roots in the epoch of Immortal Cultivation allowed Xiao Chen to arrive at the Supreme Sky Sect in one breath despite a separation of a few million kilometers.

After Xiao Chen returned, he immediately headed to the mission hall to turn in his completed mission. There was also a reward of fifty thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones for him to collect.

Although Xiao Chen was, in a sense, a millionaire, when he got around to using the one-million-odd Superior Grade Spirit Stones, they would not last long, so he still valued these fifty thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones.

—

At the same time, Zhuo Yushi and his group of friends had safely completed their escort mission. After splitting the one hundred thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stone reward, each of them obtained about ten thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones; all of them rejoiced.

"The escort mission had no danger at all. With the fame of the Supreme Sky Sect, no one dares to do anything. I think the escort mission suits us the best."

"That is right. We easily obtained ten thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones and even got to see the sights. This trip was worth it."

Zhuo Yushi and his friends chatted happily, clearly in high spirits. On this journey, they had eaten well and had fun. They had seen many beautiful sights and girls.

Suddenly, Zhuo Yushi recalled something. He went to the counter and asked, "Senior, I have a question. I have a companion called Xiao Chen. He apparently accepted a mission to kill loose cultivators previously. Has he returned yet?"

The black-clad administrator revealed an expression of displeasure, but he still replied, "Not yet. The mission your friend took was to kill the Seven Black Wind Killers. It has been more than half a month; he is probably not coming back."

When Zhuo Yushi heard this, his expression could not help but change. No matter what, he still felt a lot of gratitude to Xiao Chen.

Back when their friendship was still shallow, Xiao Chen had been willing to help Zhuo Yushi buy the Quintessence Gathering Pill. Because Xiao Chen was afraid of hurting Zhuo Yushi's pride, he declared it a loan. With such a character, this person was definitely worth making friends

with.

Chapter 662: Contribution Ranking

When one of Zhuo Yushi's friends behind him heard the news, he could not help but laugh, "Ha ha ha! I told him long ago not to overestimate himself. However, he chose not to listen. Look at what happened: he ended up losing his life."

"It serves him right. He did not even bother figuring out how strong he was first. Back then, when we kindly advised him, he dared to be so arrogant about it."

"I have heard about the Seven Black Wind Killers. Several inner sect disciples with deep resources wanted to kill them, but those disciples all ended up dead. Given that Xiao Chen has not returned yet, it is likely that misfortune has befallen him."

"Come, come, let's go. Let's not speak about this anymore. Let's go get our monthly stipend. Combining this stipend with the rewards from this mission, we can buy some pills and cultivate."

Zhuo Yushi shook his head and did not say anything. He also did not want to say anymore. After all, no matter how much he liked Xiao Chen, Xiao Chen was already dead. There was no need to overthink things.

The most important thing was to live his own life.

Just as Zhuo Yushi thought this, he looked up and saw a familiar white figure at the entrance to the mission hall.

That person had neither joy nor grief on his delicate facial features. His expression was unreadable as he calmly parted the crowd in the mission hall, heading to the counter for turning in missions.

This person was dressed in white robes with a blue strip of cloth around his head. This person was definitely Xiao Chen.

The sight of Zhuo Yushi and the others startled him slightly. He gently nodded to the stunned Zhuo Yushi and continued on his way.

This passage stupefied Zhuo Yushi and his group. They all exchanged glances with one another, noticing the look of disbelief in the others' eyes.

“I bet that this fellow gave up on the mission and ran back.”

“That has to be right. Even if two or three inner sect disciples with deep resources worked together on this, they would have a hard time completing this mission. How could he have completed it alone?”

“I bet that is true as well!”

Earlier, this group of people was just saying that Xiao Chen had died. However, when they saw Xiao Chen alive and well, their first reaction was to assume that Xiao Chen had given up on the mission.

Xiao Chen handed the mission documents over to the black-clad administrator. Then, he took out the seven heads one by one. His expression did not change as he said, “This is the handprint of the Clan Head of Dingshui City’s Feng Clan. These are the heads of the Seven Black Wind Killers. Sorry to bother Senior to check them.”

When Xiao Chen finished speaking, the expressions of Zhuo Yushi and the others changed considerably in obvious shock. They all sucked in deep breaths and said, “How can it be? That fellow actually killed the Seven Black Wind Killers?”

The Seven Black Wind Killers were quite infamous. Many Supreme Sky Sect inner sect disciples with deep resources had died at the hands of these seven people. So, the people of the inner sect were reasonably familiar with the Seven Black Wind Killers.

When the people in the mission hall heard that someone had killed the Seven Black Wind Killers, they all fixed their doubtful gazes on Xiao Chen.

The black-clad administrator did not dare be careless. He immediately called someone over to check the heads. Without too much effort, he verified the information. Surprise flashed in his eyes as well.

Clearly, the administrator had not expected Xiao Chen to actually complete this mission. He took out fifty thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones and said, “The mission proof and the handprint are both genuine. This is your reward.”

After their doubts were dispelled, several people were astonished. They

could not believe that a lower-realm disciple who had just entered the sect managed to kill the Seven Black Wind Killers.

As for Zhuo Yushi and his group, they were currently feeling very conflicted. They no longer dared to say anything.

Although the rewards had been given, the contribution points were not counted yet. The black-clad administrator continued, “You received the mission last month but handed it in this month, so the contribution points will be counted for this month.”

Xiao Chen nodded in acknowledgment. The last time he was here, he had gained an understanding of how the contribution point system worked.

The inner sect had a Contribution Ranking. It would tabulate the points at the end of the month, and the top twenty inner sect disciples would receive extra remuneration according to their ranking the next time they collected their stipend.

“For killing the Seven Black Wind Killers, you are awarded one thousand contribution points. You can go to the Contribution Ranking to check; your name should already be on it.”

Although the black-clad administrator felt surprise at Xiao Chen killing the Seven Black Wind Killers, he did not ask too many questions and did everything as he should.

After thanking the administrator, Xiao Chen went to the Contribution Ranking. The Contribution Ranking was an an entire crystal wall divided from top to bottom into a hundred boxes.

The first box had the words “Inner Sect Disciple Yun Feiyu, nine thousand contribution points, Rank 1.”

Xiao Chen had heard a little about this person before. Among the inner sect disciples, he kept a very low profile and was mysterious. He did not belong to any of the original five big factions.

Yun Feiyu operated alone. Unless he underwent closed-door cultivation, he would always rank first on the Contribution Ranking. Most people

expected him to become the next true inheritor.

Below Yun Feiyu were the leaders of the original five great factions. From Rank 2 to Rank 6, they were Yu Zhiqiang, Meng Hongguang, Feng Wuheng, Bai Zihao, and Lan Feichen.

These five people were powerful. They moved around as they pleased and banded together with other people. They frequently robbed other inner sect disciples of their resources. It was no surprise for them to be within the top ten.

The seventh and eighth ranks were veteran disciples. They were also independent, just not as famous as Yun Feiyu.

The ninth and tenth ranks were two people who recently became famous in the inner sect—Situ Gang and Gui Wu.

Of the two, one came from a battle realm, and the other brought millions of Superior Grade Spirit Stones from his realm. They both had good talent, and they soon used the vast resources at their disposal to rise up in the Supreme Sky Sect's inner sect.

Xiao Chen continued to look down and found his name in the twentieth rank. If his rank did not change by the end of the month, he would gain extra remuneration next month.

"The tenth rank, Gui Wu, only has five thousand contribution points. If I try, I should be able to make it into the top ten. However, let's let it go for this month."

Half of this month had passed already. Xiao Chen still wanted to temper his physical body and comprehend the perfect sixty-percent-comprehension saber intent, so he had no time to complete missions.

After thinking for a while, Xiao Chen prepared to leave the mission hall and collect his monthly stipend. The ten Spirit Gathering Pearls were still rather attractive.

When Xiao Chen walked by, Zhuo Yushi clearly had a conflicted expression on his face. It was like Zhuo Yushi wanted to say something but did not know how.

“Brother Xiao, congratulations!” After struggling for a long time, Zhuo Yushi called out to Xiao Chen in the end.

Xiao Chen stopped but did not turn around. He merely replied softly, “Many thanks.”

圣贤皆寂寞，他不是圣贤，可也不会自甘平庸。也不会瞧不起那些贪图安稳之人，只是这些人不该因为自己的选择，而对他人的决定指手画脚，嗤之以鼻。

Those who stood at the at the peak would be lonely. Even though Xiao Chen was not standing at the peak, he was not mediocre, either. He did not look down on those who preferred a smooth and easy life. However, these people should not criticize the choices of others because of their own choices.

You may settle for mediocrity, but you cannot mock others for their dreams. If you band together with this group of people, it will be hard for us to continue our interactions, to build a true friendship.

Xiao Chen shook his head, dismissing this line of thought. Many of the inner sect disciples in the mission hall watched with disbelief as he walked out calmly.

After Xiao Chen collected his stipend of ten thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones and ten Spirit Gathering Pearls, he thought of changing his environment. The residential area he was in was rather small and had many people around; it was not suitable for comprehension.

Xiao Chen tidied up the room he stayed in and left. Then, he was stopped by a group of people.

“Brat, you are doing pretty well. You even managed to complete the mission to kill the Seven Black Wind Killers.”

The group of young experts with Gui Wu’s faction had already consumed Quintessence Gathering Pills. Ten people came over and blocked Xiao Chen’s way while releasing ferocious auras.

However, Gui Wu was not among them. The leader of this group was a gloomy and cold-looking black-clad swordsman. His cultivation was pretty

good, having already advanced to late-stage Inferior Grade Martial Monarch.

An ominous glint flashed in this swordsman's eyes. Given that he led a group of inner sect disciples who had consumed Quintessence Gathering Pills, he was clearly here to bully him.

Xiao Chen knew why this group of people was here. He smiled faintly and said, "Just in time. If you did not come to look for me, I would have gone looking for you."

The black-clad swordsman laughed loudly and said, "Are you seeking death? Don't think that after killing the Seven Black Wind Killers, you are qualified to challenge our Young Master Gui. Let me tell you, Young Master Gui already advanced to Medial Grade Martial Monarch. He will break into the top five of the Contribution Ranking this month."

Someone at the side continued, "Just wise up and hand over your Spirit Gathering Pearls. It would be a waste for a Sky Dome Realm person like you to consume them anyway."

Due to their numerical advantage and Xiao Chen being only an early-stage Inferior Grade Martial Monarch, this group did not worry about Xiao Chen at all. They laced their tone with heavy threat as heavy threat as they spoke.

Such a commotion immediately induced the nearby inhabitants to come out and take a look. Gui Wu had already extorted these people's Spirit Gathering Pearls, angering them for some time now.

Unfortunately, these people were alone and not as strong as Gui Wu, so they did not dare to express their anger.

Even though these people saw that Xiao Chen intended to rebel, no one thought that it would work. After all, he was alone, and Gui Wu had already advanced to Medial Grade Martial Monarch, solidifying his position.

Even if Xiao Chen could defeat this group of people, he would not be able to do anything about Gui Wu's revenge.

The black-clad swordsman pointed at Xiao Chen and shouted sternly, “Hand over your Spirit Gathering Pearls; otherwise, you can forget about leaving this place!”

This group of people had been looking for someone to use as an example to others, to establish their own might. They hoped that Xiao Chen would stir things up so they could beat him up.

“Ha ha ha! Let’s see how you are going to take them.”

Xiao Chen laughed, and his figure flashed, sending a punch at the black-clad swordsman.

The swordsman smiled coldly and placed his right hand on his sword’s hilt. “Good!”

“Xiu!”

The moment the swordsman spoke, Xiao Chen suddenly accelerated. When his figure flashed, it left behind afterimages. Xiao Chen moved strangely fast, and his fist seemed to grow larger in the eyes of the black-clad swordsman.

How is he so fast? The sight astonished the black-clad swordsman. He had only drawn his sword halfway when the punch landed on his chest.

“Boom!”

The surging Quintessence on the fist exploded, and the air trembled. The puissant force made the ground shake as well.

The force of the explosion penetrated the swordsman’s protective Quintessence, causing him to vomit a mouthful of blood and knocking him back.

The swordsman’s sword fell to the side. His face clearly full of horror, he coughed and vomited another mouthful of blood. He said arduously, “Attack together. Beat him to a pulp!”

After getting over their initial shock, the group that followed him recovered their wits and quickly rushed forward, surrounding Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly, and with the flip of his palm, the Lunar

Shadow Saber appeared in his hand. He did not draw the saber; he only infused his vast and pure Quintessence and his sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent into the scabbard.

This was good timing for Xiao Chen; he could test out the perfect sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent he comprehended from Feng Xingsheng's Saber Technique.

Chapter 663: Downwind Chop

Xiao Chen remained calm and composed. Despite the fierce attacks of the group of Inferior Grade Martial Monarchs, he moved leisurely. As he swung his scabbard, he shattered all the incoming blows.

After he found some openings, he used the scabbard to strike out with the power of thunder. Saber intent and Quintessence exploded and sent various figures flying. After they landed, they could no longer get up again.

Xiao Chen did not pull his punches. He broke at least a few bones of the people he struck. They would need to rest no less than a month to recover.

The others were astonished. This was the result when Xiao Chen did not draw his saber. If he had bared the blade, then the people on the ground would all be dead.

The battle did not last long. With Xiao Chen's strong Quintessence, he had a suppressive advantage over these people.

Xiao Chen was clearly just an early-stage Inferior Grade Martial Monarch. However, when they fought, he easily broke the Martial Techniques of these people. Many people could not understand what was happening.

"Dang!"

The tip of the scabbard knocked heavily on the ground, giving off a loud sound that reverberated into the surroundings. The black-clad swordsman and his group could not stand up.

The remnant saber intent in the air continued to buzz like a treasured saber humming.

When Xiao Chen heard this, he frowned slightly. He still did not have absolute control over his sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent. However, it was already much better than before.

"Xiao Chen, don't be too happy yet. Just wait for Young Master Gui to finish his mission and return. Just you wait," the black-clad swordsman shouted viciously from where he sprawled on the ground.

Xiao Chen smiled gently. He said calmly, “In that case, pass this message to Gui Wu. I, Xiao Chen, will be waiting for him. If he does not come to me, I will go seek him out.

“As for you, you can scram now!”

Before the surrounding people’s bewildered gazes, Xiao Chen raised his leg and kicked the black-clad swordsman. The amount of force in the kick was immense, knocking the swordsman away at a speed that the onlookers’ eyes found hard to keep up with.

A heart filled with anger precluded harmony in one’s mind. A manly man did not have any hatred he would not avenge. Since Gui Wu dared to snatch Xiao Chen’s Spirit Gathering Pearls, he had to pay the price for it. No matter how far he was, Xiao Chen would extract it from him.

Xiao Chen would have to deal with Gui Wu sooner or later. How could he fear the black-clad swordsman’s threat?

—

There were individual courtyards especially for the use of inner sect disciples in the eastern city. These courtyards had quiet cultivation rooms, well-stocked practice grounds, and elegant environments; they were clean and simple.

The Rank 1 Spirit Vein in the cultivation room supplied only the occupant of the courtyard. Living in such a place was more than ten times better than the initial residential area.

However, the price was unimaginably high. A month’s rent would cost two hundred thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones.

Although Xiao Chen felt heartache over this, he still rented the courtyard. Just being able to have a Spirit Vein to himself was worth the price. Furthermore, he also needed a big and quiet place to comprehend his saber intent.

Xiao Chen spent four hundred thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones in one breath, paying for two months of rent. A manservant brought him over to the courtyard assigned to him.

His courtyard sat beside a beautiful lake. The lake was vast and glittering. Lush trees lined the lakeside, swaying in the wind.

Similar courtyards dotted the lakefront every few hundred meters. Actually, this was the area where inner sect disciples with deep pockets resided.

Only those wealthy inner sect disciples who had cultivated for a few years, even decades, had the means to pay this expensive rent. Most people would not be able to afford it.

“Senior Brother Xiao Chen, this is your new abode. There are already maids and servants in the courtyard. If you prefer to be alone and silent, you can tell them to leave.”

The manservant looked respectfully at Xiao Chen as he pointed to the gates.

Xiao Chen looked around and felt satisfied with the surrounding environment. Then he said, “You may leave now. You can bring the others with you as well. Just get them to send food over once a week, and that will do.”

After everyone left, Xiao Chen stood under a large tree in the garden. He recalled the battle between Feng Xingsheng and Ren Hua once more.

After a while, Xiao Chen closed his eyes, not thinking of anything. He started to comprehend the inspiration that he had gained.

The trees around were lush and tall, more than a hundred meters tall. When the wind blew, leaves fell, dancing in the air air and swirling around Xiao Chen.

His hair fluttered in the wind as well. At this moment, he was dressed in his white robes and held the Lunar Shadow Saber with his left hand. He had his eyes closed like he had fallen into a deep sleep.

Four days. Xiao Chen stood beneath this big tree for a total of four days. He did not do anything; he just stood still like that.

A few yellow leaves sat on his head and shoulders. He did not seem

aware of them nor did he brush them off; he merely stood there.

Xiao Chen seemed just like a statue in the silent courtyard. If anyone came, they would not discover at first glance that a living person was standing in the garden.

At some point in time, the silent and ornament-like Xiao Chen suddenly moved. He grasped his saber with his right hand and casually drew it.

He did not pay any attention to the angle. He did not have any target or any purpose. He simply drew the saber offhand and exhibited what he had comprehended in the past few days.

“Xiu!”

A strand of dazzling saber Qi burst into the air. A strong wind blew, and leaves flew everywhere, filling the air.

This saber Qi was like a precise surgical scalpel. It gently sliced the leaves in the air, splitting the leaves in front in half.

Then, the saber Qi disappeared in an instant, turning into ripples and vanishing into the air.

The wind still blew, and the leaves remained airborne. It was as if that strand of saber Qi had never appeared. After a long time, the strong wind died down, and the dry leaves drifted to the ground.

Xiao Chen opened his eyes and looked around. Everything appeared the same. If not for the many fragmentary leaves on the ground, no one would know that Xiao Chen had just sent out a strand of saber Qi infused with sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent and fifty percent of his Quintessence.

A strong strand of saber Qi appeared and disappeared silently in such a manner. None of its aura had leaked out.

When Xiao Chen sheathed his saber, everything broke off cleanly, completed in one breath. He revealed a faint smile and said, “I finally sent out an attack containing a perfect sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent.

“However, I spent four days preparing for this attack. In battle, my opponent won’t let me have even a second to prepare.”

After pondering for a while more, Xiao more, Xiao Chen took out a small jade bottle from the Universe Ring and tipped out a Medicinal Pill.

This was a Spiritual Heart Pill, a Rank 8 Medicinal Pill like the Quintessence Gathering Pill. It could temporarily aid a cultivator’s comprehension without any side effects.

Xiao Chen had obtained this from the Rising Sky Pavilion disciple, Liu Feihu. This was a good moment for him to use it.

He swallowed the Spiritual Heart Pill, and when the Medicinal Energy spread out, he felt his head clear up. His thought processes broadened limitlessly, achieving several different understandings on the perfect sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent.

Xiao Chen already had high comprehension ability in the first place. If it was not high, he would not have been able to comprehend his own Four Season Saber Technique. With such foundations, the Spiritual Heart Pill had a much greater effect on him.

The Spiritual Heart Pill only lasted for ten minutes. However, he gained a lot in these ten minutes, including a deeper understanding of the perfect saber intent.

“Xiu! Xiu! Xiu!”

Xiao Chen’s hesitation and fogged mind cleared up. He sent out three attacks, each one perfectly merging his saber intent and saber Qi, not leaking any of it out.

Over the next three days, he finished the remaining three Spiritual Heart Pills. Now, when he sent out a saber Qi, it contained the sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent perfectly.

He could release or withdraw it as he pleased without needing much preparation. He could perfectly merge his saber intent with the saber Qi in a casual attack.

Then, Xiao Chen practiced the Four Season Saber Technique in the courtyard. Unexpectedly, after he mastered perfect control over the sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent, he gained new comprehensions for each of the moves of the Four Season Saber Technique.

The might of First Clap of Spring Thunder, Burning to Desolation, Fated Person in Autumn Waters, and Grieving Frost increased significantly, giving Xiao Chen a welcome surprise.

After he finished practicing Spring, Summer, Autumn, and Winter, he was delighted. Then, he practiced the last move of the Four Season Saber Technique, Cycle of Seasons, in one breath.

In that instant, scenes from all seasons appeared in the courtyard. The peach blossoms of April, the meteors of July, the autumn wind of October, and the snow of January. All these appeared together and intertwined with one another.

Xiao Chen swung his saber and, with the support of the perfect sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent, the power of the Cycle of Seasons turned into a multicolored light.

“Boom!” light.

“Boom!”

A colossal force exploded out, and a shocking pillar of water appeared in the lake. It was a hundred meters wide and several kilometers tall. At one glance, it looked very majestic.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and sheathed his saber. The force that powered the pillar of water instantly vanished. The massive volume of water immediately fell back down.

The wealthy disciples staying in the same area all felt that force. They immediately came out of their courtyards and looked around.

The lake rippled endlessly. However, the incredibly strong force from earlier could no longer be felt, disconcerting everyone.

“Strange, I wonder which senior was testing out his new Martial

Technique earlier?”

The inner sect disciples that came out all shook their heads gently and returned to their respective courtyards with expressions of suspicion.

Xiao Chen whispered to himself, “The might of the perfect sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent is indeed extraordinary. No wonder Feng Xingsheng was able to defeat Ren Hua in one move back then.”

If that genius from the battle realm, Ren Hua, did not make any improvements, given Xiao Chen’s strength now, he was confident of having a seventy percent chance of victory.

“Xiao Chen! Get out here!”

As Xiao Chen pondered and prepared to go out, a loud shout came from the opposite shore of the lake. Eighteen connected pillars of water burst out of the now calm lake.

Xiao Chen looked up and stared into the distance. He immediately saw Gui Wu, who had just finished his mission and rushed back.

A group of people followed behind Gui Wu, each of them releasing a frightening aura and killing intent. On the road along the opposite shore, the inner sect disciples from Xiao Chen’s previous residential area all ran over as well.

If Xiao Chen guessed right, Gui Wu must have spread the word on purpose. He probably wanted to defeat Xiao Chen before everyone, reestablishing his might, gaining the trust of his own faction, and showing off his faction’s power.

One week ago, Xiao Chen injured all the subordinates Gui Wu sent to collect Spirit Gathering Pearls. If Gui Wu could not avenge them, he would not be able to establish himself as a major faction in the inner sect. In the future, no one would listen to him.

“You finally came. I have been waiting for very long.”

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and pushed off the ground. He soared into the air and flew to the center of the lake.

Chapter 664: Sure Loss? Not Necessarily.

The lake water surged for a long time, rising up and down. The reflection of the blue sky and white clouds distorted as if the lake had deep undercurrents.

Soon, Xiao Chen landed stably on the water surface. Then, he looked calmly at Gui Wu, who was on the opposite shore.

Indeed, Gui Wu had broken through the bottleneck of Inferior Grade Martial Monarch and become a Medial Grade Martial Monarch.

For Gui Wu to make so much progress as a newcomer inner sect disciple, he was rather capable. However, that was all there was to it.

Gui Wu's cultivation realm was not too much of a shock. Xiao Chen's target had never been Gui Wu; gunning for him would only have been a waste of effort.

Xiao Chen generally did not lose his temper. However, once angered, he would trample his opponent permanently, settling it once and for all. This was now how he did things.

Gui Wu's thin face was cold and expressionless. Murderous intent surged in his eyes as he stared at Xiao Chen. "I knew that you would not submit so willingly. However, I didn't expect you could cause such a big commotion."

Not only had Xiao Chen refused to hand over the Spirit Gathering Pearls, but he had also trounced all his subordinates. His actions had dealt a severe blow to Gui Wu's faction.

As a result, Gui Wu lost credibility and prestige. The leaders of the other factions were all currently gathered here, hidden in the crowd.

If Gui Wu could not defeat Xiao Chen, the other factions would immediately attack his faction, eliminating it forever.

Finding him funny, Xiao Chen retorted indifferently, "Submit? This word does not exist in my dictionary. You are just taking things for granted."

“Xiao Chen, let me ask you one more time, are you really going to go against me? If you apologize to me for that day’s matter and hand over the Spirit Gathering Pearls, I can let you off today,” Gui Wu shouted coldly, released his aura and pressing it on Xiao Chen. Clearly, he wanted to subdue Xiao Chen using his aura first.

Letting that seemingly solid aura surge over, Xiao Chen did not say anything.

The berserker aura was as heavy as mountains, causing the lake water to surge endlessly; waves rose up and down.

The inner sect disciples who had gotten the news that Gui Wu leaked out all watched without blinking for a moment.

These inner sect disciples really wanted to know where Xiao Chen, an unheard-of disciple from the Sky Dome Realm, got his confidence from. Where did he get the courage to challenge the newcomer giant of the inner sect, Gui Wu?

“Who do you think will win?”

The leaders of the original five big factions of the inner sect stood in an unremarkable corner to watch the battle covertly.

The one who spoke was the strongest of the five leaders, Yu Zhiqiang. Beside him were Meng Hongguang, Feng Wuheng, Bai Zihao, and Lan Feichen.

Hearing this, Lan Feichen, who had exchanged moves with Gui Wu before, said, “There is nothing much to guess. Xiao Chen will definitely lose. Gui Wu practices a bizarre defensive technique. I only managed to defeat him after a thousand moves and exhausting his Quintessence.

“Furthermore, at that time, Gui Wu was still an Inferior Grade Martial Monarch. Now that he has advanced to Medial Grade Martial Monarch, he would only be stronger.”

Feng Wuheng added calmly, “In our eyes, this Gui Wu may be nothing. However, it should not be hard for him to defeat this Xiao Chen.”

Bai Zihao and Meng Hongguang also expressed similar thoughts. They believed that Xiao Chen would definitely lose.

Yu Zhiqiang smiled gently and asked, “In that case, why are you all here to watch this meaningless battle?”

The four smiled embarrassedly. Bai Zihao said, “Everyone probably has the same intention. The selection for the next true inheritor will begin in a few months. This Xiao Chen must have some capability since he could kill the Seven Black Wind Killers.

“It’s a good thing for him to test out Gui Wu’s strength. You all probably want to see the extent of Gui Wu’s growth, right?”

Feng Wuheng sighed softly, “These two fellows from the lower realms are indeed surprisingly outstanding. Situ Gang’s strength speaks for itself. This Gui Wu is a great threat to us as well.”

As the few spoke, Gui Wu slowly lost his patience. Despite him pressing on Xiao Chen with his aura, Xiao Chen did not show any signs of discomfort at all.

Xiao Chen remained calm and relaxed. As the wave surged up and down, his white robes fluttered in the wind. He stood there like a mountain, not moving at all.

“Let’s see how long you can carry on this pretense!” Gui Wu shouted ferociously and drew his sword. The tip of his sword trembled as he casually casually sent out a sword Qi and leap over to Xiao Chen.

As Gui Wu moved, that sword Qi brushed by Xiao Chen and sank into the lake.

When Xiao Chen dodged that sword Qi, Gui Wu had already arrived before him. His sword flickered, its aura withdrawn as it stabbed at Xiao Chen.

“Dang!”

Xiao Chen quickly drew his Lunar Shadow Saber and casually deflected the ferocious attack.

“Bang!”

Suddenly, a water pillar burst out of the water behind him. The sword Qi that Gui Wu had sent out earlier exploded in the depths of the lake.

The huge eruption created a whirlpool. The surrounding water dipped two meters. Xiao Chen suddenly dropped towards the bottom.

The instant Xiao Chen sank, Gui Wu laughed maniacally. He created a flower of swords and pulled back his right hand.

Hundreds of sword images suddenly merged, and Gui Wu’s sword gave off a dazzling, resplendent glow surging with sword intent.

It turned out that the first attack that Gui Wu launched had not been done casually but to create this opening.

Seeing such a situation, Meng Hongguang could not help saying, “Excellent. With this, this battle will be ending soon.”

Since the opponent did not have any opening, Gui Wu created one himself. Then, he caught hold of the opportunity to suppress his opponent in one move. Gui Wu’s schemes were impressive.

Xiao Chen’s expression turned serious. Indeed, this Gui Wu could not be underestimated. Gui Wu could create such an ideal opportunity for himself in two moves.

Seeing that he would not be able to dodge the sword tip approaching his chest in time, Xiao Chen did not bother trying.

He circulated his Quintessence and infused his sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent into his saber, creating a dense saber Qi, and clashed head-on with the sword in midair.

“Bang!”

Something strange happened. Gui Wu had seized the initiative and taken advantage of the instant Xiao Chen sank and could not move to attack. However, Xiao Chen’s counter knocked him back. Gui Wu’s feet skidded on the lake surface, kicking up a wall of water on both sides as he moved back.

“What is going on?”

Everyone was astonished; many could not understand what happened. Gui Wu had held the absolute advantage just now. How had Xiao Chen forced him back?

Lan Feichen, who had exchanged moves with Gui Wu, was even more astonished. “That is impossible. Given Gui Wu’s defensive technique and Xiao Chen’s low cultivation, low cultivation, Gui Wu should be able to defend against the Quintessence of this attack.”

Turning around, Xiao Chen pushed off the air and caught his breath. Then, he immediately rode an Azure Dragon image, rushing at Gui Wu.

The shock in Gui Wu’s heart could not be described with words. Unexpectedly, the defensive technique he had relied on failed to dissipate the force of Xiao Chen’s counterattack.

Before Gui Wu could be shocked for long, Xiao Chen was already pressing forward with his perfect sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent infused into his saber. Thunder boomed.

Xiao Chen executed the first move of the Four Season Saber Technique—the Spring Saber Chop. Still in disbelief at what had just happened, Gui Wu circulated his Quintessence and tilted his body to the side, intent on dissipating all the force of this attack.

“Bang!”

Gui Wu vomited a mouthful of blood and flew back, landing on the surface of the water in a somewhat miserable state.

“Burning to Desolation!”

Having pushed Gui Wu back in one move, Xiao Chen rode his momentum to execute the move of the Four Season Saber Technique with the most explosive power.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Xiao Chen executed the Four Season Saber Technique relentlessly. He was only an Inferior Grade Martial Monarch, but he continuously forced

Gui Wu back, eliminating Gui Wu's previously ferocious aura.

Such a scene had everyone goggling in shock. The expected scene of Xiao Chen's defeat did not occur. Instead, they saw this.

"Fated Person in Autumn Waters!"

A gentle saber light flashed, like a beautiful girl smiling faintly, and knocked Gui Wu to the bottom of the lake like he was a cannonball.

Xiao Chen rode an Azure Dragon image in midair for some time. His face was expressionless as he scanned the now calm lake like he was searching for something.

The inner sect disciples at the lakeshore were shocked speechless. Four moves...Xiao Chen used only four moves to rout Gui Wu. No one expected such a result.

"Cycle of Seasons, Endless Growth!"

Xiao Chen's gaze suddenly stopped at an area of the calm lake. Mysterious phenomena of spring, summer, autumn, and winter appeared in a cycle as a seven-colored saber light appeared.

"What is Xiao Chen doing? Is the battle not over yet?" The many inner sect disciples could not help but feel curious. They could not understand Xiao Chen's actions.

"Boom!"

Before they could finish voicing their doubts, an enormous whirlpool appeared on the lake. A the lake. A colossal pillar of water three hundred meters wide shot several kilometers high into the sky.

The sound was ear-shattering like the end of the world. This 'boom' startled the onlookers before they had the chance to brace themselves.

When the inner sect disciples looked up, they saw a person in tattered clothes at the apex of the pillar of water. It would be hard for this matter to be covered up. Tossed kilometers high in the air, that person fell limply to the ground like a sandbag.

Gui Wu landed on the shore. The massive impact produced a loud

explosion. His exposed body bounced solidly on the ground a few times before coming to a stop.

Blood poured out of a corner of Gui Wu's lips. Wounds completely covered his body. He was extremely weak, his vision now hazy.

"Xiu!"

The Azure Dragon image below Xiao Chen roared as it moved up and down, instantly arriving before Gui Wu. The surrounding disciples immediately shrank back, the gazes directed at Xiao Chen filled with fear.

Earlier, Xiao Chen had clearly defeated Gui Wu already, leaving Gui Wu to sink into the lake in a sorry state without the guts to show himself. However, he did not let Gui Wu off. He forced Gui Wu out of hiding from the bottom of the lake.

From this, it was plain that the seemingly even-tempered White Robed Bladesman was also a ruthless character.

Gui Wu, who was on the ground, recovered a little. When he saw Xiao Chen before him, fear filled his heart. He scrambled backwards on his hands nonstop.

Xiao Chen said indifferently, "Do you think I need to submit to the current you?"

Today, Xiao Chen had utterly defeated Gui Wu, beating him up ruthlessly before everyone. Gui Wu would not be able to recover from his injuries without half a year to recuperate. As for the shadow in his heart, he would never be able to overcome it.

Xiao Chen merely did not bother making a move. However, when he made a move, it would be decisive and ruthless. He would trample his opponent ruthlessly, never letting him rise again.

Seeing Gui Wu's pathetic state, Xiao Chen smiled coldly and dismissed him. He gently turned around and pushed off the ground to fly back to his courtyard.

Suddenly, on the other side of the lake, the strongest of the five big

factions' leaders, Yu Zhiqiang, exclaimed, "That is a perfect sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent!"

Chapter 665: Only the Strong Is Acknowledged

The other four's expressions changed. They felt a dire threat in their hearts. Lan Feichen said, "Only Feng Xingsheng has been able to achieve a perfect sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent in our eighteen southern provinces. Could it be that this fellow is as strong as Feng Xingsheng?"

"It definitely is a perfect sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent. Only by fully merging Quintessence together with saber intent would Xiao Chen be able to break Gui Wu's defensive technique," Feng Wuheng sighed.

Meng Hongguang also sighed gently, "Originally, I thought that we would be able to see Gui Wu reveal his strength. Unexpectedly, there is now an even more troublesome Xiao Chen."

Yu Zhiqiang smiled leisurely. "Everyone, don't be too discouraged. Feng Xingsheng is known as the top bladesman in the eighteen southern provinces. He is also the top true inheritor of the Full Moon Pavilion. He did not get his title as the top bladesman by relying on his perfect sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent. Xiao Chen is far from comparable to him. We still have a chance."

"Senior Brother Yu, you mean...?" Bai Zihao's eyes gleamed, as though he thought of something.

A sinister smile flashed on Yu Zhiqiang's face as he said, "This fellow has excellent potential. However, his cultivation is still far from ours. While he has not grown yet, we will have plenty of opportunities."

Lan Feichen said coldly, "That's right. There is already one Yun Feiyu, who has suppressed us for so many years. If there is another in Xiao Chen to snatch our resources, we will never be able to become true inheritors in this lifetime."

"Senior Brother Yu, you have the highest cultivation. We will listen to you." The other people did not even think about it. They immediately

agreed to Yu Zhiqiang's suggestion.

Yu Zhiqiang smiled coldly and said, "This matter requires long-term planning. However, at this moment, there is a big fool willing to test Xiao Chen out for us."

"White Robed Bladesman, we still have not decided a victor between us, yet you are thinking of leaving already?!"

The crowd looked over and saw Situ Gang laughing loudly among a group of battle-realm disciples. He soared into the air and sent a punch at Xiao Chen's back.

A dragon roar resounded when Xiao Chen felt the sonic boom behind him. The Azure Dragon image below him seemed to have reached a point where their minds were connected.

Without needing any guidance from Xiao Chen, the Azure Dragon image circled, instantly turning Xiao Chen around.

When facing this tyrannical punch, Xiao Chen squinted a little. He did not dare to be careless. He instantly opened the twelve acupoints on his right arm and punched out as well.

"Bang!"

A horrifying explosion resounded. The lake that just calmed down surged again, sending out eighty-one pillars of water into the sky.

The lake water fell from the sky like rain, drenching the two.

Both of them retreated a hundred steps each. When they pushed heavily against the water, additional pillars of water shot into the sky; it was quite a magnificent sight.

Situ Gang smiled and said, "This is great! Take another of my punches!"

"Roar! Roar! Roar!"

The winds and clouds ten kilometers in the sky behind Situ Gang changed. A faint image of an ancient giant appeared in the layers of white clouds. That giant was hundreds of meters tall and had an aura as heavy as mountains. It looked up and roared, churning the clouds for five

kilometers around.

Situ Gang used this overwhelming momentum and stomped heavily on the lake. He spread his arms and flew up like a large roc. Then, he sent another punch at Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen raised his eyebrows. He recognized this as the ancient giant bloodline that the battle-realm people boasted of and were famous for. At this moment, Situ Gang had activated the bloodline. It was shocking and had an impressive aura.

The Quintessence that Xiao Chen refined twice quickly circulated through his body, flowing throughout the major and minor meridians of his body like thousands of surging rivers.

The aura that Xiao Chen had kept hidden all the while suddenly erupted. A dragon roar resounded in his chest, not letting his opponent's aura suppress him.

Before Situ Gang arrived, Xiao Chen merged his Vital Qi and Quintessence, executing Berserk Dragon Fist.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

As the dragon head roared, the two fists clashed. A strong aura spread into the surroundings. The lake split down the middle, forming two-hundred-meter-tall waves that surged towards the shore.

"Damn it!"

The huge waves contained tremendous force. The inner sect disciples who came to watch cursed and quickly flew away.

"Hu chi!"

This strike caused Xiao Chen to retreat three hundred meters. His Qi and and blood surged without end; his internal organs shook. Some blood leaked out the corner of Xiao Chen's lips.

Earlier, Xiao Chen had used the Four Season Saber Technique and exhausted a significant amount of Quintessence while practicing. Then, he used the Four Season Saber Technique again when fighting with Gui Wu.

Now, he only had a quarter of his Quintessence.

Thus, when Xiao Chen merged his Vital Qi and Quintessence, he did not achieve even half the might it normally had. Before Situ Gang, who had activated the ancient giant's bloodline, it was inferior.

When Situ Gang saw this, he laughed loudly. He appeared very smug as he prepared to launch another attack before the gap in the lake closed back up.

"Boom!"

However, just at this moment, a strand of azure fire burned the white clouds above Situ Gang's head. As the azure fire spread, half the sky took flame.

A dragon claw clenched into a fist descended from the sky, plunging towards Situ Gang.

This sight astounded Situ Gang as he quickly sent out a punch at this dragon fist. However, the descending dragon fist had the advantage of gravity. Furthermore, he was caught off-guard; he did not have time to utilize the momentum of the ancient giant. The dragon fist knocked Situ Gang to the bottom of the lake.

At this point, the lake water that had parted converged. The force of this strike was more than five tons. Even Situ Gang's friends from the battle realm could not help but worry for him.

"Pu chi!"

Water splashed up as Situ Gang leaped out. Blood leaked out a corner of his lips. His shirt was all tattered, revealing a muscular body and muscles full of explosive power.

"Damn it!"

Situ Gang had not expected that despite him having the advantage, Xiao Chen would still manage to make a fool of him. Situ Gang became flustered and frustrated as he got up and soared into the air.

Xiao Chen's expression did not change. Using his Spiritual Sense, he had

already anticipated the direction Situ Gang would take after leaping out of the water. He pointed his right fist to the sky and said calmly, “Claw Burning the Heavens!”

Xiao Chen burned his Vital Qi, and azure smoke emanated from his Tianmen Acupoint. Large patches of white clouds ignited, and an azure claw swooped down from the sky. The claw contained the contained the might of the nine heavens and knocked Situ Gang back into the water.

The rage of a dragon, intense flames burning the sky. No mortal could defend against this.

Such a scene startled everyone. Yu Zhiqiang said with a sullen expression, “I originally thought that he would definitely lose miserably to Situ Gang since his Quintessence is almost exhausted. Unexpectedly, he still has such a strong physical body. He can achieve five hundred tons of force with just Vital Qi alone!”

Clenching his teeth, Feng Wuheng said, “We must eliminate this fellow. Otherwise, all of us can forget about becoming a true inheritor. He is an even bigger threat than Situ Gang or Gui Wu.”

—

On the opposite shore, a purple-robed man stood quietly on top of one of the tall trees.

The purple-robed man’s aura seemed to blend perfectly with the trees. Despite standing in plain view, no one noticed him. At first glance, he looked like a tree branch, totally unremarkable.

“Not bad. Aside from having an astonishingly strong physical body, his accomplishments in Saber Techniques are actually pretty good.”

This person was Chen Xiao, one of the two true inheritors who received Xiao Chen and his group.

A smile lifted the corners of Chen Xiao’s mouth as he said, “However, that is all there is to it. His Quintessence is about to run out. These two wonderful Fist Techniques of his function by burning his Vital Qi. He will end up completely drained.

“I have to make a move to help this fellow out. He has pretty good potential; he is worth making friends with.”

Right after Chen Xiao spoke, he flew lightly to the center of the lake, like a fallen leaf drifting on the wind.

Situ Gang felt very depressed at the bottom of the lake. This time, he had learned his lesson. He held his breath and stored up the momentum of the ancient giant in preparation for exhausting half his Quintessence and smashing Xiao Chen to death with one punch.

“Boom!”

The lake surged as if some humongous creature growled within it. Waves splashed up, and everyone could feel a horrifying power brewing underwater.

“White Robed Bladesman, it’s time to die!”

A pillar of water shot into the air. Situ Gang’s momentum reached its peak as he leaped out of the water. He roared ferociously, and a golden flame engulfed his whole body his whole body as he sent a punch at Xiao Chen.

However, before Situ Gang could react, a purple figure flashed and kicked his chest. That angle of that kick just happened to connect with his only weak point.

The Quintessence contained in the kick was even more horrifying. It was several times stronger than that of a peak Medial Grade Martial Monarch, as vast as the sea.

“Pa!”

Situ Gang could not withstand it at all. He immediately vomited large mouthfuls of blood. The flames around his body vanished, and he fell back into the water in an even sorrier state.

“One of the nine true inheritors, Chen Xiao! Unexpectedly, he is here as well!”

The expressions of Yu Zhiqiang and the others changed. Suspicion

appeared in their eyes. They could not understand why Chen Xiao turned up here given his status.

Filled with rage, Situ Gang leaped out of the water again. He ignored his wounds as he immediately cursed out, “Damn it, who dares to kick me?! Are you tired of living?!”

When Chen Xiao heard this, he could not help but smile faintly. He moved in a flash and sent out another heavy kick.

Situ Gang, who had just gotten out of the water, did not even have the chance to see Chen Xiao clearly before being forced back into the lake.

The people of the battle realms had always been short-tempered. When Situ Gang recovered his wits, he immediately leaped out. Without even wiping the water off his face, he continued cursing, “Screw your sister! Which bastard kicked me?!”

“Ha ha! Go on, continue cursing me.”

Chen Xiao smiled faintly and did not explain anything. He immediately sent out another kick, driving Situ Gang back into the water.

The battle-realm people paled as they watched the battle-realm genius, Situ Gang, repeatedly being kicked into the lake and unable to do anything about it. They felt extremely embarrassed.

If it were some other bystander, the battle-realm people would have disregarded the rules and rushed forward together. However, this was the true inheritor Chen Xiao. They might feel angry, but they did not dare to say or do anything.

“Rumble...Rumble...!”

This time, Situ Gang finally came to his senses. He realized that someone incredible had arrived. He held his breath as he cautiously emerged from the water, revealing only half his head as he looked around carefully.

Chapter 666: Warned

Seeing the smiling Chen Xiao in the air frightened Situ Gang. He was about to rush out quickly to apologize. However, he seemed to recall something. The instant half his body came out of the water, he sank back into the lake.

Situ Gang's current appearance was rather comical. After being knocked into the water several times today, he could not help his heart developing a shadow.

"Brother Chen, Situ Gang apologizes for my earlier rude words. I truly deserved that. However, please let me explain. I was dueling with Xiao Chen. Might I ask why you suddenly interfered?" Situ Gang said with a cupped-fist salute after suppressing the rage in his eyes.

Such a scene elicited a fervent gaze in Yu Zhiqiang's and the other faction leaders' eyes, an intense yearning stirring in their hearts.

This was a true inheritor. It did not matter if reason was on his side or not; if he kicked you, that was it. If you dared to cry out and say it was unfair, he would continue to kick you. Even if he severely injured you, there is nothing you could say.

Although the true inheritors were not as strong as those Martial Sage elders, they were young. All of them were no more than forty years old. Their talent was among the top. In the future, they would be the cornerstone of the Supreme Sky Sect. Their statuses were even higher than the elders'.

The true inheritors had the same powers as the punishment elders when dealing with inner sect disciples. They even had the right to decide the life and death of the outer sect disciples. The resources they enjoyed were also better than what those elders were given.

This was the goal of Yu Zhiqiang and the others, the reason they fought so hard.

Situ Gang had only been in the Supreme Sky Sect for two months.

However, he already knew about the terror of the true inheritors. When he discovered that the person who kicked him was Chen Xiao, his temper immediately cooled.

Chen Xiao asked coldly, “Are the battle realms’ people all as shameless as you? Xiao Chen just finished a big battle with Gui Wu, yet you took advantage of the situation and still call this a duel?”

Situ Gang paled as he slowly flew out of the water. He glanced at Xiao Chen and said, “Very well. In that case, I will wait for you for two months. Xiao Chen, we will meet here again to finish our battle. Do you dare to or not?”

Xiao Chen replied indifferently, “Why would I not dare? If you want a fight, then it shall be as you wish. I will await you here two months from now.”

Originally, Situ Gang had planned to end this fight quickly to spread his fame thoroughly. With such an unexpected ending, he felt extremely frustrated. After snorting coldly, he slowly left.

In the distance, Yu Zhiqiang’s expression turned dour. He said, “Let’s go. We have to think of a way to deal with this brat while he has not matured yet. However, he has some unanticipated connection with Chen Xiao. We have to discuss this carefully when we return.”

The other faction leaders felt an active threat in their hearts. Their expressions all turned unsightly, far from the relaxed expressions that they had when they first showed up.

“Junior Brother Xiao Chen, are you not going to invite me over after I helped you out?” Chen Xiao turned around and smiled at Xiao Chen after he saw that everyone had left.

Xiao Chen pondered this, not knowing what to do. He had no connection with Chen Xiao at all. He did not know why Chen Xiao helped him. Even if Chen Xiao had not come, Xiao Chen was confident that he had had a sixty percent chance of defeating Situ Gang—although it would have meant the exposure of the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram and Return of the Azure Dragon.

Chen Xiao could tell what Xiao Chen was thinking. He smiled faintly and said, “There is no need to overthink this. Someone asked me to pass something to you. Helping you was just a matter of convenience.”

Xiao Chen felt even more suspicious. However, he could only push his suspicions aside and invite Chen Xiao into his courtyard.

Chen Xiao took a sip of the tea Xiao Chen brewed for him. Then, he took out a jade bottle and a brocade box. He said, “The brocade box has a stalk of Monarch Blood Grass. Consumption of it can bestow a trace of an ancient Monarch’s bloodline to a cultivator.

“The jade bottle contains half a drop of Dragon Marrow, which will permeate into the cultivator’s marrow and change it, giving the cultivator a tenth of a dragon bone’s defense. Even if you spend several ten million Superior Grade Spirit Stones, you will find it hard to buy these two.”

A great upheaval rocked Xiao Chen’s heart. “Could these two items be for me?”

“Ha ha! That’s right. These two treasures are for you. Even I am envious of items of such caliber.” Chen Xiao smiled faintly. He was not lying when he said this. Several ten million Superior Grade Spirit Stones were still a hefty sum to true inheritors.

Furthermore, these two natural treasures would be hard to appraise in terms of Spirit Stones. Even if one had the Spirit Stones, they might not be able to buy buy it. Those who found such stuff would consume it themselves.

This bit of fortune came too abruptly. Xiao Chen found it hard to believe. He asked, “Senior Brother Chen, who sent these two items?”

Shaking his head, Chen Xiao replied, “I’m not sure. My First Senior Sister was asked to pass this on to you; she, in turn, entrusted me to do this. I do not know who gave it to you, either. However, First Senior Sister said that this person has a considerable background.”

The First Senior Sister Chen Xiao mentioned was the top true inheritor of the Supreme Sky Sect, Shui Lingling. She was also one of the seven

giants of the Tianwu Domain's younger generation. She was only second to the three Holy Land disciples—and no doubt a hero among the women.

Aside from its mysterious sect leader, another significant reason why the Supreme Sky Sect enjoyed greater prestige in the eighteen southern provinces than the other two Rank 9 sects was this girl's strength and fame.

Even after Chen Xiao left, Xiao Chen could not figure out who was generous enough to gift him such valuable items. He did not remember interacting with anyone of the Kunlun Realm.

He put away the jade bottle and brocade box in the Universe Ring and said softly, "Never mind, there is no point in thinking too much. Coincidentally, these two natural treasures are very useful to me at the moment. Originally, I was slightly worried about not being able to cultivate to the peak of the Firmament Body Tempering Art's sixth layer. I feel more assured now."

After paying the rent for this courtyard, Xiao Chen only had a little over a million Superior Grade Spirit Stones left. He had made some calculations. If he spent this one million Superior Grade Spirit Stones to buy Medicinal Pills to aid his body tempering, he could reach only the middle phase of the Firmament Body Tempering Art's sixth layer in the short term.

If everything went smoothly, the best result would be reaching the late phase of the sixth layer. Reaching the peak would be a dream. After Xiao Chen's Vital Qi could output five hundred tons of force, he would have great difficulty raising it by ten percent.

With this Monarch Blood Grass and half drop of Dragon Marrow, all these problems would be solved. As for the identity of his benefactor, Xiao Chen would think about this later.

Xiao Chen entered the cultivation room and used the Spirit Vein dedicated for his use. After quickly replenishing his exhausted Quintessence, he immediately rushed to the herb store in the inner city, the place where he bought the Quintessence Gathering Pill back then.

The store was empty and quiet, there was no was no business. The staff and the owner all seemed bored and dispirited.

When the owner saw Xiao Chen walk in, his eyes lit up. He remembered that this was the valued customer who had once spent two hundred thousand Superior Grade Spirit Pills to buy two Quintessence Gathering Pills.

The owner promptly perked up, a smile filling his face. “It has been a while. Little Brother’s cultivation has advanced greatly. Congratulations!”

The owner’s eyes were very sharp. With one glance, he could tell that Xiao Chen had used the Quintessence Gathering Pill. Compared to the last time he came, Xiao Chen was now much stronger.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and said calmly, “It is not really that great an increase. Please bring out all the Medicinal Pills and natural treasures you mentioned the last time.”

The owner was astonished. The items that Xiao Chen referred to cost about seven or eight hundred thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones. Most normal inner sect disciples would not be able to bring out such an amount. Where did Xiao Chen get so many Spirit Stones from?”

“What’s wrong? Are they sold out?” Xiao Chen frowned slightly when he saw the owner not moving.

In response, the owner came over, joy written across his face. He said loudly, “How can that be? Quick, bring out all the Medicinal Pills and natural treasures for body tempering for this young hero.”

Soon, many Medicinal Pills and natural treasures for body tempering filled the counter before Xiao Chen.

He looked through them casually and said, “You can remove all the Medicinal Pills that do not have any impact on Vital Qi capable of five hundred tons of force.”

The owner was even more astonished. This Xiao Chen looked quite young, probably only twenty-one or twenty-two. While it was not surprising for him to be an Inferior Grade Martial Monarch in the Tianwu

Domain, his achieving five hundred tons of force with his Vital Qi at the same time was a frightening matter.

After some lower-quality Medicinal Pills and natural treasures were removed, Xiao Chen looked through the remainder carefully and selected a bottle of Spirit Freezing Pills first.

Tempering the physical body meant treating the body like a piece of iron. After casting it in intense flames and tempering it with a hammer for thousands of times, it could be refined into steel.

This process was incredibly painful. The further one went down this path, the more horrifying this intense pain would be. As a result, few cultivators were willing to spend time tempering their bodies.

A Medicinal Pill unique to the Kunlun Realm, the Spirit Freezing Pill could reduce the pain experienced during the tempering process. When used at the right moment, it was very effective. was very effective. This Medicinal Pill was very expensive.

There were no more than three Spirit Freezing Pills in this bottle, but it fetched a price of one hundred and fifty thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones, comparable to the Rank 8 Quintessence Gathering Pill.

Furthermore, it only served to reduce pain. Its effects were far from what the Quintessence Gathering Pill did for cultivators. The cost of tempering the body was flabbergasting.

After the Spirit Freezing Pills, Xiao Chen singled out a bottle of Dragon Jelly Ointment, which was made with Earth Dragon's Blood and Fire Dragon Fruit and refined using a special method.

When placed in cool water, the Dragon Jelly Ointment would turn into a medicinal liquid. When the cultivator soaked in it, the Medicinal Energy within it would provide twice the results with half the effort for body tempering. There were many other similar items, but the Dragon Jelly Ointment was the best for Xiao Chen's cultivation.

After that, Xiao Chen chose a Blood Refinement Pill. The Blood Refinement Pill had the same use as the Monarch Blood Grass. However,

its effects were vastly different. Even so, that was not a problem. He could take the Blood Refinement Pill before taking the Monarch Blood Grass.

Finally, Xiao Chen picked a Yellow Spirit Flower, which had similar effects to the half drop of Dragon Marrow. However, as the latter was extracted from the bones of an ancient dragon, they were on entirely different levels.

The owner joyfully did some calculations. Then, he told Xiao Chen, “Altogether, they cost one million and six hundred thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones. However, as you are a Supreme Sky Sect inner sect disciple, you only need to pay half, just like with the Quintessence Gathering Pills.”

Xiao Chen put away everything and then took out eight hundred thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones. As he still had some Spirit Stones left, he was not in a rush to leave.

“Owner, do you know where I can buy Immortal Spirit Rings in the city and how much one would cost?”

The owner muttered, “The Immortal Spirit Ring...you definitely can buy it in the auction. However, it would be very expensive there. If you want to buy one, you can consider going to the western city and checking their miscellaneous goods street. That place even sells unknown treasures that people found in Remnants.

“As for the price, inner sect disciples do not enjoy any discount on items like that. An expensive one could cost several million Superior Grade Spirit Stones. The cheaper ones could go for several ten thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones. The more expensive an Immortal Spirit Ring, the larger its capacity would be; of course, the greater the consumption as well.”

Chapter 667: Unexpected Treasure

Xiao Chen let out a soft huff of surprise. He said, “There is consumption with Immortal Spirit Rings?”

The owner stroked his beard and smiled. “Naturally. Otherwise, where would the energy to form a small realm come from? Only the Immortal Spirit Ring from the Immortal Epoch can cycle their energies to some extent. All Immortal Spirit Rings now require Spirit Stones for maintenance.”

Xiao Chen pondered and said, “Will Medial Grade Spirit Stones work?”

He still had several million Medial Grade Spirit Stones, not having anywhere to spend them. If he could use them for an Immortal Spirit Ring, he would not need to waste them.

“You can; the effects are the same. It is just a matter of how much energy.”

After getting the answer he wanted, Xiao Chen performed a cupped-fist salute in gratitude and prepared to leave.

At this moment, the owner seemed to have recalled something and suddenly called out to stop Xiao Chen. “Little Brother, wait a moment. Actually, I have an Immortal Spirit Ring with me. In the past, there was an inner sect disciple with insufficient Spirit Stones. So he used it as payment instead. The energy in it has already drained away, but the space inside is still quite large, more than six thousand hectares.”

Xiao Chen looked strangely at the owner. Then, he received the ring that the owner proffered. After looking at it, he injected his Spiritual Sense into it.

Xiao Chen only saw darkness inside. Aside from negligible spots of light, he could not see anything.

Black lines could not help but form on Xiao Chen’s face. Although he had never seen an Immortal Spirit Ring before, this item was clearly defective; it would not fool him.

Wait for a while. Don't be in a rush to return it.

Ao Jiao's voice suddenly rang out in Xiao Chen's mind. He saw a figure flash in the pitch-dark space; Ao Jiao had appeared.

"This ring has a heavy aura of the Immortal Epoch. Toss in your Medial Grade Spirit Stones. Give it a try."

Not saying anything, Xiao Chen immediately dumped in a million Medial Grade Spirit Stones. Then, he saw rain falling in the pitch-black space. The rain had a faint radiance, looking very beautiful.

However, after the rain stopped, the pitch-black space did not change. Xiao Chen still could not see anything, only darkness.

"Continue."

After hearing Ao Jiao's instruction, Xiao Chen threw in two million more Medial Grade Spirit Stones. However, there was still no change.

"Continue."

Xiao Chen added three million Medial Grade Spirit Stones this time. The rain of light fell again but still...nothing.

"Continue."

Xiao Chen now felt a little conflicted. Although the Medial Grade Spirit Stones were not very useful in the Kunlun Realm, they were not things that should simply be discarded. They could be used to refine Spirit Gathering Pearls. If he was willing to suffer some loss, he could exchange them for Superior Grade Spirit Stones.

However, Ao Jiao insisted they continue on and on; soon he was about to run out of Medial Grade Spirit Stones. Even so, he had not gained anything. He felt very wronged.

Ao Jiao said quickly, "Be quick. Just toss in another two million Medial Grade Spirit Stones. If you are any slower, the previous Spirit Stones will be wasted."

Feeling helpless, Xiao Chen could only throw in the last of his Medial Grade Spirit Stones, adding them all.

“Drip...drip...!”

Spiritual rain fell again. At first, there was no change. Then, when he was about to give up hope, the pitch-dark space started to lighten up. Eventually, the darkness disappeared.

That original spot of light became a small sun, hanging high in the sky.

A realm formed within the world. There were mountains, rivers, and vast plains. There were all sorts of plants, all full of life. The space within was immense, at least sixty thousand hectares.

Ao Jiao giggled and said, “You silly fool, looks like you found a treasure. This is a bona fide Immortal Spirit Ring from the Immortal Epoch. I saw one in the past, when I adventured with Sang Mu. We had to toss in large amounts of Spirit Stones within a short period of time before we could open it.”

Xiao Chen rejoiced in his heart, but his expression did not change. He did not say anything yet. Then, his expression soured and threw the ring back to the owner, turning away after he did so.

“Little Brother, wait for a moment, wait for a moment. This Immortal Spirit Ring is really only drained of energy. You just have to put in some more Spirit Stones.” The owner pulled Xiao Chen back, refusing to let go.

Xiao Chen rolled his eyes at the owner and said, “You think I’m a fool? This Immortal Spirit Ring is clearly damaged already. It is not useful at all.”

The owner chuckled and said, “It does not matter if it is damaged. It can be repaired. Tell you what, I’ll sell it to you cheap: a hundred thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones.”

Seeing that Xiao Chen’s expression did not change, the owner clenched his teeth and said, “eighty thousand...alright, fifty thousand. thousand. Fine, final price, thirty thousand.”

Xiao Chen said, “I will buy another bottle of Spirit Freezing Pills, and you give me this Immortal Spirit Ring for free. What do you think?”

The owner's eyes rolled around; his mind immediately started calculating. The profit margin on the Spirit Freezing Pills was about thirty thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones. This broken ring was not worth anything. It would already be good fortune for him if he could toss it in the bargain.

The owner quickly made his decision. He smiled and said, "Deal. Bring him another bottle of Spirit Freezing Pills!"

Xiao Chen took out one hundred and fifty Superior Grade Spirit Stones and then put away that Immortal Spirit Ring and the bottle of Spirit Freezing Pills. Finally, he left the shop, concealing his emotions.

"Boss, isn't that Immortal Spirit Ring a big find that you made at the miscellaneous goods street? How could you give it away for free?"

The owner laughed, "What do you know? I was just boasting. That group of old fogeys at the miscellaneous goods street tricked me into buying that trinket. I purchased it for ten thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones and ended up wasting five million Medial Grade Spirit Stones on it. Even so, I did not manage to open up the space within it.

"I was already quite fortunate to be able to dump it on that opinionated idiot!"

—

After leaving the store, Xiao Chen walked for a long time before revealing an expression of wild joy. Then, he wore the Immortal Spirit Ring on his hand, his eyes glittering with happiness.

When he arrived at his courtyard, he could no longer contain his joy. Unexpectedly, that store owner really gave him an Immortal Spirit Ring with more than sixty thousand hectares of space.

After thinking for a while, Xiao Chen took out the huge clump of dirt with the Netherworld Flower, making it appear in midair.

It had been close to three months since it received the support of Spiritual Energy. It had clearly withered considerably compared to the past. However, the white flame in the center was only slightly dimmer, still

looking full of life; it did not appear to be close to death.

Xiao Chen pointed the Immortal Spirit Ring at the cube of soil, and a tremendous suction force pulled it in.

Then, he inserted his Spiritual Sense into the Immortal Spirit Ring. The clump of dirt floated in midair in the realm. He discovered that he could easily control that clump in the world inside the ring with his Spiritual Sense.

However, when Xiao Chen looked at looked at this vast realm within the ring, he felt anxious. He did not know where he should put the plant.

Ao Jiao floated over and said, “Come with me and place the Netherworld Flower on the Spirit Vein’s origin. It will grow faster there.”

Xiao Chen controlled the Netherworld Flower and followed Ao Jiao. At the same time, he asked curiously, “There is a Spirit Vein in this ring? How come I did not feel it?”

Ao Jiao smiled gently and replied, “There is. However, it is only a Rank 1 Spirit Vein. Furthermore, it is of the lowest grade. It does not cover much area. In the future, when you are strong, you can bring in a few high-ranked Spirit Veins. At that time, you will be able to open your own private Spirit Herb garden.”

Following Ao Jiao’s lead, Xiao Chen’s Spiritual Sense brought the Netherworld Flower to a small, exquisite herb garden. Ao Jiao did something, and a large hole immediately appeared in the ground.

A ball of light flickered inside the hole. Spiritual Energy formed into white mist and rose up. Indeed, it was as Ao Jiao had said; there was a Spirit Vein here.

Pushing in the clump of dirt that held the Netherworld Flower, Xiao Chen slowly filled up the hole. With the nourishment of the Spiritual Energy, the drooping Netherworld Flower instantly became brighter.

Seeing this, Xiao Chen rejoiced. The Netherworld Flame inside the Netherworld Flower was a high-quality flame among Yin-attributed flames.

After the Lunar True Flame swallowed it up, it would boost the Lunar True Flame's strength considerably—and consequently the might of the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram.

Since the beginning, Xiao Chen had had an excess of Yang and a dearth of Yin.

To maintain balance, Xiao Chen could not even bring out half of the Purple Thunder True Fire in his right eye. This greatly restricted the power of the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram.

The Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram was one of Xiao Chen's greatest trump cards. From some angles, it was even stronger than the Heaven Ranked Dragon Subduing Slash.

Although a Heaven Ranked Martial Technique was expensive and precious in this Kunlun Realm, they were not particularly rare. All the true inheritors of the Rank 9 sects would have a Heaven Ranked Martial Technique.

However, the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram was different. No one in the long history of this world had ever managed to achieve a balance between Yin and Yang. Xiao Chen achieved this by using the Taiji Diagram from his previous world, something that not even a Martial Sage or a Martial Emperor could do.

Ao Jiao

Ao Jiao smiled and stretched lazily, saying, "In the future, I will stay here and help you take care of the Netherworld Flower. I can help it to mature faster by several months."

Xiao Chen smiled gently. "You know how to do this as well?"

Still smiling, Ao Jiao replied, "That is natural. In the past, I was the one managing the Thunder Emperor's Immortal Spirit Ring. Every Martial Emperor would have their own Immortal Spirit Ring. They would steal Spirit Veins and Spirit Herbs to grow their own herb garden.

"An Immortal Spirit Ring of the Immortal Epoch is not easy to obtain. There might even be several peak Martial Sages who will envy you. This is

an advantage that puts you ahead of many people."

Xiao Chen smiled and did not say anything. Ao Jiao's words could only serve as knowledge for him. His current strength was insufficient to steal a Spirit Vein, not even a Rank 1 Spirit Vein. Those Martial Sages would kill him with one slap.

With Ao Jiao helping to manage the Immortal Spirit Ring, he no longer had to worry about the Netherworld Flower. He withdrew his Spiritual Sense from the Immortal Spirit Ring. Then, he prepared to cultivate the Firmament Body Tempering Art.

He found a large bathtub and filled it with water. Then, he slowly dropped some Dragon Jelly Ointment into the water.

"Chi! Chi!"

The water immediately seethed, and the Medicinal Energy of the Dragon Jelly Ointment spread throughout the water. The water quickly started to steam, and a medicinal fragrance pervaded the room.

Xiao Chen carefully observed the water for a while before he stopped adding Dragon Jelly Ointment. There seemed to be enough for two more doses. One hundred thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones consumed, just like that.

Xiao Chen removed his clothes and muttered, "After spending so many Spirit Stones to buy the Dragon Jelly Ointment, I hope it's effective."

With a Spirit Freezing Pill clenched between his teeth, Xiao Chen stepped into the tub. Then, he sat cross-legged. The medicinal liquid poured into his body through his pores.

His complexion turned red as warmth flowed all over his body. The sturdiness and strength of his physical body slowly increased.

The Quintessence in Xiao Chen's dantian stopped flowing, everything becoming quiet. Then, he circulated only his Vital Qi and moved it around his body, spreading the Medicinal Energy.

"Chi! Chi!"

As Xiao Chen circulated his Vital Qi, a steel hammer seemed to pound his bones, marrow, blood, skin, and muscles, like the tempering of a piece of iron. This heart-wrenching pain felt excruciating.

Chapter 668: Minor Breakthrough

When Xiao Chen cultivated the fifth layer of the Firmament Body Tempering Art, he had experienced a similar torment. However, it was not as intense as this time. Furthermore, when the Medicinal Energy spread, the pain seemed to double.

Xiao Chen did not rush into consuming that Spirit Freezing Pill. He relied on his tenacious willpower and endured the pain from the tempering.

The night passed in a flash, and the dawn quickly brightened the sky. As the sun rose and set, Xiao Chen completely lost track of time.

With the aid of the Firmament Body Tempering Art and the Dragon Jelly Ointment, Xiao Chen's physical body rapidly grew stronger. The pain that he felt was like maggots gnawing on his marrows, continuously wearing down his will.

As long as Xiao Chen circulated the Firmament Body Tempering Art, that pain would gnaw at him relentlessly as his strength increased.

If Xiao Chen stopped cultivating, that pain would end. At this moment, a cultivator's willpower and mentality were extremely important.

One might be able to endure loneliness, withstand temptation, have excellent talent, exceptional physique, and outstanding comprehension.

One might be ruthless to one's enemies, not showing any mercy.

However, if one did not dare to be ruthless to oneself, unable to endure the pain of tempering their body over and over again, they could not become a peak expert, could not stand out from the crowd and look down on everyone.

Endure! Endure! Endure!

Xiao Chen roared in his heart, having no intention of giving up. The Firmament Body Tempering Art circulated continuously. Only when that pain exceeded the limit of what he could bear, almost causing him to faint, did he crush that Spirit Freezing Pill with his teeth and consume it.

Instantly, a bone-chilling feeling soothed the heat raging in his body, decreasing the pain that went beyond his limits.

The Spirit Freezing Pill could not completely eliminate pain; it could only decrease it. However, when Xiao Chen used it, it allowed him to retain his consciousness—an excellent use of it.

The Spirit Freezing Pill would not last very long, so Xiao Chen made full use of his time and cultivated. He prepared to surpass his limits in one go. Each time he transcended his limits, he would make a small breakthrough in the Firmament Body Tempering Art.

Not long after, the Spirit Freezing Pill's effects wore off. Xiao Chen immediately stopped cultivating because the pain would make him faint. Trying to endure longer would end up wasting more time.

The water splashed as Xiao Chen stood up from the tub and got out. As he casually wiped off the medicinal liquid on his body, he could feel a strong Vital Qi as he clenched his fists.

"Ka ca! Ka ca!" The bones in Xiao Chen's body started crackling. Formless energy spread out uncontrollably. A violent wind blew within the room, causing some items to explode, their fragments flying in the air.

This was not the end of it. An acupoint at the bottom of Xiao Chen's right foot burst open. As it emanated azure-colored Dragon Qi, he felt tremendous explosive power fill his right leg.

Joy appeared on Xiao Chen's face as he said, "I reached Small Perfection in the Firmament Body Tempering Art's sixth layer. My Vital Qi grew stronger by fifty tons of force, and I finally opened another acupoint. My defensive powers are probably more than twenty percent stronger than before now."

He turned his head and looked at the tub. The Dragon Jelly Ointment in there had been more or less used up. So he simply emptied it out, pouring it all away, and refilled it with fresh water.

"I still can use the Dragon Jelly Ointment two more times; that is two more opportunities. Furthermore, there is still the Blood Refinement Pill

and the Yellow Spirit Flower. I should be able to reach the late phase of the sixth layer. After that, I should be able to reach the peak of the sixth layer's late phase," Xiao Chen mumbled to himself before entering the tub and cultivating again.

Ten days later, Xiao Chen had consumed all his Spirit Freezing Pills, the Dragon Jelly Ointment, the Blood Refinement Pill, and the Yellow Spirit Flower.

The results were as Xiao Chen had expected. The Firmament Body Tempering Art reached the late-phase of the sixth layer. His Vital Qi strengthened by one hundred tons of force. Now, without using Quintessence, his Vital Qi was now capable of six hundred and fifty tons of force.

Xiao Chen had not suffered in vain for the past few days. He had also not wasted the Medicinal Pills that had cost him several hundred thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones. Now, if he fought Situ Gang, he would be able to put up a fight without having to use Quintessence; Situ Gang's vast Quintessence would not force him back like last time.

Aside from the acupoints on his right leg, he also opened two acupoints on his left leg. Each foot had twenty acupoints. In order to maintain balance, he intended to open the acupoints of both legs concurrently.

This way, he would avoid having having a right leg with high explosive power but an ordinary left leg—a condition that would limit the flexibility of his movement in combat and would be easily noticed by his opponent.

Xiao Chen walked out of the cultivation room and arrived in the large yard. Then, he carefully took out the half drop of Dragon Marrow and the Monarch Blood Grass.

These two items were worth cities. Even now, Xiao Chen still could not believe he had them. Indeed, it would not be too much to call them a spectacular windfall.

However, no matter what, these two items were really sitting in his hands now. They could raise his strength significantly.

As for the other matters, there was no point in thinking about them. So why would Xiao Chen do so?

The Monarch Blood Grass was a golden color with a scarlet line down the middle. The stalk of Spirit Herb looked very ordinary, seeming to belie its fame.

However, Xiao Chen's sharp Spiritual Sense could detect the might of an ancient sovereign from the herb. Although the might was now very faint, it was definitely there. The pressure that it gave off was tangible.

Nuan Muyun had found the Monarch Blood Grass under dangerous circumstances, in the Savage Battlefield. Legend had it that in the Ancient Era, there had been an earth-shattering battle where ancient sovereigns fought the other races, like the Fiend Race, the Beast Races, Half-Fiends, Half-Demons, and even the Divine Race, for the sake of humans. All the participants were Emperor-level experts of the various races.

The scale of that battle was epic and mighty; it could not be described with words. In the past, there had been nine suns. After that battle, only one sun remained.

After that battle, the humans gained a piece of resource-rich land, the Tianwu Domain, in the vast Kunlun Realm. They created a border separating them from the other races and ruled their own land.

Those cultivators who were called Emperors were the overlords of the world; they possessed great Luck. However, many of them died in that battle.

The Monarch Blood Grass was originally the Golden Blood Grass, a common herb. However, the blood of those ancient Emperors had stained the Golden Blood Grass in the Savage Battlefield.

The Golden Blood Grass that survived these Emperors' blood was the Monarch Blood Grass people saw today.

Xiao Chen sat cross-legged and used his purple flame to refine the Monarch Blood Grass into a liquid. Then, he swallowed it in one go and quickly circulated his Quintessence, increasing the rate of his blood flow.

“Chi! Chi!”

As the Monarch Blood Grass permeated his body, the impurities in his blood seeped out his pores and turned into azure smoke dissipating wisp by wisp.

At the same time, Xiao Chen’s aura slowly changed. Strands of tyrannical Qi flowed out, kicking up a strong wind that picked up countless leaves in the yard.

The clouds churned endlessly, and mysterious phenomena appeared in the sky. The movements of the wind and clouds gave the impression a sovereign approached.

After one hour, Xiao Chen completely absorbed the strand of a sovereign’s bloodline in the Monarch Blood Grass. He opened his eyes and revealed a sharp gaze like two incredibly sharp treasured sabers.

A boundless aura poured out, and the trees in the yard shook wildly. The lush green grass bent over, not daring to raise their heads.

Xiao Chen moved slightly and stood up. His aura intensified suddenly, and with cracking sounds, the shaking trees snapped into two under the pressure of this aura.

The countless bent green grass popped out of the ground, then scattered into airborne pieces.

With a thought, Xiao Chen withdrew his aura, and the strong howling wind instantly stopped. The shredded bits of grass fluttered to the ground.

That insufferably arrogant king’s aura abruptly calmed down. However, this calm was just a momentary respite. As long as Xiao Chen willed it, it would burst forth once again.

“The trace of bloodline from the ancient sovereigns is indeed strong. Now, I will not fear even the aura of a Martial Sage.”

Seeing the chaos in the yard, Xiao Chen thought to himself, This is only a thin trace of the bloodline. With this trace amount already having such might, how strong exactly were the ancient sovereigns? Probably even

stronger than my wildest imagination.

Collecting his thoughts, Xiao Chen took out the half drop of Dragon Marrow. The value of a true dragon's marrow was no lower than that of the Monarch Blood Grass.

In the current epoch, true dragons no longer existed. However, true dragon skeletons from the Immortal Epoch remained in some extremely dangerous Remnants.

Wang Meng, one of the Tianwu Domain's seven giants, found this half drop of Dragon Marrow in an underground dragon grave. He obtained it after going through great perils. He had not been able to bring himself to use it all this time. Unexpectedly, it ended up benefiting Xiao Chen.

The Dragon Marrow could penetrate the hard bones of cultivators, changing the structure of the marrow and reinforcing the strong bones. It was far more effective than regular Spirit Herbs or Medicinal Pills or Medicinal Pills by severalfold.

Xiao Chen took much longer to refine this half drop of Dragon Marrow compared to the Monarch Blood Grass. All in all, he used half a day. When his entire skeleton completely absorbed the energy in the Dragon Marrow, his bones underwent significant modification.

His physical body's defense increased by at least twenty percent. Compared to the strengthening of his aura, he preferred this kind of objective change.

When Xiao Chen felt this change, he was somewhat disappointed when it ended. He said, "This is too little. There is only half a drop. In the future, after I'm stronger, I have to get myself some more Dragon Marrow and Monarch Blood Grass."

The Monarch Blood Grass reinforced his blood vessels, allowing him to not fear the pressure of Martial Sages. The half drop of Dragon Marrow fortified his physical body's defense. These two items induced a transformation akin to rebirth. The benefits he gained could not be measured in Spirit Stones.

After Xiao Chen used the natural treasures and Medicinal Pills, he cultivated the Firmament Body Tempering Art through the night. Finally, before dawn, he raised the Firmament Body Tempering Art to the peak of the sixth layer. His Vital Qi strengthened by another fifty tons of force, bringing a perfect end to this half month of seclusion.

The morning glow filled the sky as the sun shone brightly, pervading Xiao Chen's room. When he looked at the time indicated in the hourglass, he realized that it was the start of the month again.

"It is time to take a mission. This time, I have to reach the top of the Contribution Ranking," Xiao Chen said softly to himself. His eyes radiated strong self-confidence. Within the inner sect, Xiao Chen did not fear anyone.

The top rank of the Contribution Ranking would obtain five hundred thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones in the next month. On top of that, there would be a hundred Inferior Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls and ten Medial Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls.

Superior Grade Spirit Stones and Inferior Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls were not a big deal. They were obtainable if one worked hard. However, the ten Medial Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls were important. Even if one had sufficient money, one would not be able to buy them outside. Xiao Chen had to work hard to get them.

He had a feeling that with the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation, Inferior Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls would be useless when he tried to break through to Medial Grade Martial Monarch; he would likely need to use Medial Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls.

Chapter 669: I'Ll Be Snatching Yours

Xiao Chen left his courtyard and rushed to the mission hall.

As it was the start of the month, there were very few people there. Due to some unspoken rule, regular inner sect disciples had to wait until after the tenth before they accepted missions. They had to let the wealthy disciples and the giants take their pick first.

Xiao Chen had easily defeated Gui Wu and fought with Situ Gang without ending up at a disadvantage. His strength had already been acknowledged. When the inner sect disciples saw him stride in, their expressions merely changed slightly before calming back down.

"I am seeking missions for killing loose cultivators and have contribution points of more than two thousand." Xiao Chen directly informed the black-robed administrator of his requirements.

When the others heard this, their faces filled with astonishment. Missions with over two thousand contribution points were extremely difficult.

But most importantly, the five big faction leaders and Yun Feiyu monopolized them under normal circumstances.

Others could take such missions only if these giants were too busy or did not want them. Otherwise, if these missions were snatched away, the giants would personally seek trouble with the disciples who took the missions.

The black-robed administrator was aware of this unspoken rule but did not care about it. The operating principle of any sect was survival of the fittest. Whosever fist was larger had more sway.

Doing his work as required of him, the administrator proffered a stack of mission sheets that met Xiao Chen's criteria. He said, "You have to be a true inheritor to take missions rewarding three thousand contribution points and above. The remaining are here."

Xiao Chen received the stack and looked through them carefully. After

eliminating some extremely time-consuming missions, he chose a total of ten missions and said, “I will take these.”

“Xiao Chen, are you seeking death?! How dare you snatch our missions?!”

A ferocious roar came from outside the hall. The origin of the voice was the strongest faction leader, Yu Zhiqiang. When he and the others received word of Xiao Chen’s actions, they had all hurried to the hall.

Lan Feichen appeared to be the most furious. He immediately rushed over with giant strides and tried to snatch away the mission sheets in Xiao Chen’s hand, disregarding him entirely.

A murderous intent flashed in Xiao Chen’s eyes. He casually held the mission sheets behind his back with his left hand and circulated his Vital Qi to his right before pushing forward.

“Bang!”

Xiao Chen’s palm landed on Lan Feichen’s shoulder. A tremendous force burst forth, sending the off-guard Lan Feichen flying.

As Lan Feichen went flying back, he rammed into various inner sect disciples in the way. The force that knocked him back was outrageously strong.

This sight stunned everyone; it felt like their brains had short-circuited. Unexpectedly, Xiao Chen could knock back Lan Feichen, the leader of one of the five big factions in the inner sect, with a casual push.

The other faction leaders outside the doors were thoroughly astounded as well. Although Lan Feichen had been careless, they had not expected Xiao Chen to oppose him so blatantly in front of everyone.

Xiao Chen had casually pushed Lan Feichen and sent him flying. Furthermore, the force behind the push knocked back all the cultivators in Lan Feichen’s way—which was rather horrifying.

“Bang!”

By the time Lan Feichen reacted, he had already flown back a hundred

meters. He tried to stop himself, skidding across the ground and giving off 'chi chi' sounds.

This push had not contained any offensive force. All Xiao Chen had done was push, so Lan Feichen did not suffer any harm.

However, this incident made Lan Feichen look lame. Rage built up in his heart. A newcomer inner sect disciple actually humiliated him despite his status! How could he bear it?

"Very good, Xiao Chen. Unexpectedly, you dare to push me. I—"

Before Lan Feichen finished speaking, he saw a figure flash in front of him. Then, a leg tore through space, heading towards him, and a strong wind blew.

This sight greatly astonished Lan Feichen. He had not expected Xiao Chen to be so bold. First, Xiao Chen had pushed him. Then, before Lan Feichen even finished speaking, Xiao Chen took the initiative to attack.

Good, you are the one who attacked first. Even if I cripple you today, reason is on my side. Lan Feichen steeled himself and circulated his Quintessence, preparing to attack.

However, he underestimated Xiao Chen's kick. This kick did not receive any support from Quintessence, so Xiao Chen saved on the time needed to circulate Quintessence.

By the time Lan Feichen circulated his Quintessence in preparation for beating up Xiao Chen, he no longer had any opportunities. If he followed through on his attack, Xiao Chen would end up kicking him first.

Recalling Xiao Chen's strong physical body, which allowed him to clash head-on with Situ Gang, Lan Feichen did not dare to be careless. He lowered his leg and shifted the Quintessence to his right hand, thinking of blocking first.

"Xiu!"

Xiao Chen smiled coldly to himself. Then, he opened an acupoint on his sole. Instantly, strong energy fired out from his foot. He spun around in

midair, immediately shifting his position.

There was a loud 'bang' as Xiao Chen's Chen's foot struck Lan Feichen's left shoulder. A considerable force instantly exploded out, catching Lan Feichen off-guard; he had gathered his Quintessence on his right hand, not leaving any defense on his left shoulder.

"Pa!" Xiao Chen knocked Lan Feichen to the ground. The entire process took only an instant.

All the crowd saw was Xiao Chen sending a kick at Lan Feichen as Lan Feichen was speaking, then Lan Feichen circulating Quintessence to the spot that would be hit, preparing to block with his right arm and catch Xiao Chen's leg.

However, just when everyone thought that Xiao Chen's kick would be blocked, Lan Feichen fell miserably to the ground, his momentum shattering entirely in that instant.

"You... How dare you kick me?! Today, I will definitely—"

Lan Feichen lay on the ground with blood leaking out of his mouth. He trembled slightly as he pointed at Xiao Chen, glaring furiously. Usually, the inner sect disciples were all filled with respect when they saw him. No one was as unruly as Xiao Chen.

However, Xiao Chen again did not wait for him to finish speaking. As Lan Feichen struggled to get up, Xiao Chen spun in the air without touching the ground and kicked him back down.

"Chi! Chi!

That was not all. After Xiao Chen's kick landed, it not only knocked Lan Feichen back to the ground but also sent him skidding a hundred meters. Lan Feichen crashed into the doorsill and vomited a mouthful of blood.

[TL Note: Ancient Chinese doors were not flush with the ground. They had a large 15-to 30-centimeter-high doorsill protruding that one had to step over. They believed that this protrusion would keep ghosts and demons out as these cannot bend their knees to step over the doorsill.]

“How dare you kick me again?! I’ll kill you!”

Lan Feichen was now exasperated and completely lost his temper. Quintessence surged throughout his body as he got up and charged at Xiao Chen.

Yu Zhiqiang and the others outside the door reacted. They all snorted coldly and attacked. Instantly, a strong wind blew in the mission hall.

When the black-robed administrator saw that things were getting out of hand, he shouted furiously, “Stop! This is the mission hall. If you have a personal grudge, go settle it somewhere else!”

He sent out a palm strike that felt like a mountain moving in the air. Yu Zhiqiang and the others flying gave off dull thuds as the palm wind knocked them back.

Lan Feichen regulated his aura reluctantly and pointed at Xiao Chen. Then, he said in an upset tone to the black-robed administrator, “Lord Administrator, please look carefully. We are not the ones causing trouble. causing trouble. This brat is the one who attacked first.”

The black-robed administrator replied coldly, “I saw everything very clearly. You violated the rules first by trying to snatch the mission sheets away from him. Only then did he make a move. Furthermore, he did not use his Quintessence. He only took the initiative to push you back. Nothing more!”

Lan Feichen argued, “That’s not right. From the start to the end, I truly have not made a move. He did everything.”

“How laughable!” The black-robed administrator laughed coldly, “It is not that you did not want to make a move, it is that you did not have an opportunity to make a move. Since you already decided to attack, why bother quibbling? Do you think that a fight between cultivators is like little children playing house?

“You were beaten up to the point where you were helpless, throwing your face. Yet, you are still not embarrassed to try and speak reason here? I feel ashamed for you.”

The other people in the mission hall felt that the old man was right. This Lan Feichen thought too highly of himself, expecting that the other party should not dare do anything due to his prestige.

Even after being knocked back by Xiao Chen two or three times, Lan Feichen still had the delusion that he could use his prestige to scare Xiao Chen off. If he had used his true strength from the start, he would not have lost face like that.

“You really think you are some incredible character, so others must listen to you? If you really think that, then you can first settle this privately outside for snatching away the missions. In here, the mission hall, as long as one is capable, anyone can take the missions.”

The black-robed administrator did not show any mercy and lectured Lan Feichen again.

Lan Feichen’s complexion alternated between red and green. He was so ashamed after the scolding that he did not want to face people. No longer able to suppress his internal injuries, he vomited another mouthful of blood.

Lan Feichen looked at Xiao Chen. He hated that he could not leap over and kill him right at this moment. This time, he had utterly embarrassed himself due to Xiao Chen.

Yu Zhiqiang snorted and gave Xiao Chen an unfathomable look. Then he said, “Come, let’s go first.”

With the black-robed administrator here, Lan Feichen knew that he could not do anything about Xiao Chen today. Filled with anger, he stomped out of the mission hall.

As Xiao Chen watched these people leave, he did not give this much thought. If he wanted to get the top rank, he would end up offending these people offending these people anyway.

If the other party did not want to give way, all the more Xiao Chen would not give way. Avoiding conflict would be hard. Since he could not avoid it, he would not bother speaking so much nonsense with these

people. He would simply clash head-on.

After putting away the mission sheets, Xiao Chen said to the black-robed administrator, “Many thanks to Senior for helping.”

The black-robed administrator expressionlessly and calmly said, “Even if I did not make a move, you have your means of dealing with the situation as well. So there is no need to thank me. Furthermore, the inner sect has stagnated for many years already. I really hope there will be more people like you; the more, the better.”

Xiao Chen did not find it strange that the black-robed administrator could roughly figure out his bottom line. As for the administrator’s last sentence, he did not really care about it. He casually said goodbye and prepared to leave.

“Wait a moment. It would be very difficult for you to surpass Yun Feiyu by relying on the missions you have taken. I will give you a mission worth three thousand contribution points. Do you dare to accept it?”

This stunned Xiao Chen for a moment. Then, he asked, “Didn’t you say that missions worth three thousand points and above are reserved for true inheritors?”

The black-robed administrator said indifferently, “There are always exceptions to things. In the past, Yun Feiyu was an exception. Today, you are another. Look at the mission details yourself. Whether you take it or not is your decision. I will not interfere.”

Xiao Chen took the mission sheet and could not help but frown after reviewing it. The difficulty and risk were rather high. However, the rewards and contribution points were astonishing as well.

“Good! I will accept this mission too!” Xiao Chen had always been decisive. He was quite resolute in his goals, and he quickly made a decision.

A light flashed in the black-robed administrator’s eyes. He smiled faintly as if he had long expected this outcome.

When Xiao Chen turned around and walked out, the other inner sect

disciples looking at him in the mission hall hurried to make way and open up a path for him.

From the start to the end, Xiao Chen never said anything. He only used his actions to prove himself silently, beating up Lan Feichen into a sorry state.

Although Lan Feichen had been careless, regardless, just Xiao Chen's courage had impressed them. Normally, all these five faction leaders had to do was gaze at them and they would be frightened to death, obediently handing over their Spirit Gathering Pearls.

Chapter 670: Underestimated?

“Although Xiao Chen is really impressive now, he has offended the five big factions. He probably will have few peaceful days in the future.”

“Before this, he had offended Situ Gang and Gui Wu. Now, he offended these five people. This Xiao Chen is really not afraid of anything.”

Once Xiao Chen was far away, the people in the mission hall started to discuss in low voices.

After Xiao Chen left the mission hall, he noticed Yu Zhiqiang and the other faction leaders standing outside. He paused for a moment before turning away and leaving.

As Lan Feichen watched Xiao Chen leave, his eyes seemed like they would spew with rage.

“Senior Brother Yu, are we just going to let him walk away like this? You can clearly see his ambition. He wants to take the top rank of the Contribution Ranking and push us down,” Lan Feichen said hatefully.

The other three faction leaders nodded as well, agreeing with Lan Feichen’s opinion. Then, they all looked at Yu Zhiqiang.

Yu Zhiqiang replied indifferently, “What can we do even if we don’t let him leave? After all, this is still the inner sect; we cannot strike too heavily. We can only cause nuisances at best; there is no point to that.”

“Then what should we do? We can’t sit idly as we watch him rise up step by step,” Lan Feichen said anxiously.

A cold gleam flashed in Yu Zhiqiang’s eyes as he smiled sinisterly. “Naturally, we can’t. In the next month, all of us should stop accepting missions. Pass me all the Inferior Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls you got. I will help you exchange them for Medial Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls.

“We will all undergo closed-door cultivation for a month to push ourselves to peak Medial Grade Martial Monarch. When he comes back, we will deal him a massive blow, snatching away all the proof of his completing the missions.”

After saying this, Yu Zhiquang revealed a vicious expression and laughed, “Ha ha! I really want to see the expression he makes when he receives the punishment for failing all the two-thousand-contribution-point missions.”

The eyes of the other four lit up. They all felt that this plan was very impressive.

These faction leaders would not need to kill Xiao Chen and carry the name of traitor for plotting to kill their own sect mate. However, they would be able to deal him a fatal blow. In the sect, the punishment meted out for a mission failure was quite severe.

The higher the reward, the severer the punishment. The missions that Xiao Chen took were all for two thousand contribution points and above.

If Xiao Chen failed the whole lot, the sum total of the punishments might be enough for the Supreme Sky Sect to cripple him and chase him out of the sect.

Feng Wuheng suddenly thought of another problem. He had a suspicious expression as he asked, “Senior Brother Yu, how are you going to exchange our Inferior Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls into Medial Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls? We won’t end up suffering a great loss, right?”

At the faction leaders’ cultivation realm, they could no longer use Inferior Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls for breakthroughs of small bottlenecks; they could only rely on Medial Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls.

As these people had frequently snatched the resources of their fellow sect mates, they had accumulated a lot of Inferior Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls. However, they did not have any means to exchange them for Medial Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls.

Thus, these people felt that it was strange for Yu Zhiqiang to suggest using their Inferior Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls to exchange for Medial Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls. Furthermore, they worried that the exchange rate would be unfavorable—that would be too much of a great loss.

Yu Zhiqiang smiled and replied, “There is no need to worry. The rates are definitely fine. I have established a friendship with one of the true inheritors, Senior Brother Hua. We can obtain the Medial Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls from him.

“The true inheritors were split into two factions. Senior Brother Hua’s faction happens to be at loggerheads with Senior Brother Chen Xiao’s. With Senior Brother Hua as our backer, we do not have to fear offending Senior Brother Chen Xiao in connection with Xiao Chen.”

The few of them no longer felt any doubts. They all thought that the plan was feasible. After breaking through their bottlenecks, they would wait for Xiao Chen to return and deal him a heavy blow, snatching away his mission completion proofs. The plan was perfect without any gaps.

Yu Zhiqiang continued, “Even if Xiao Chen miraculously escapes from our hands and obtains the top rank, Yun Feiyu will not let him off, either. That fellow is even more ruthless than us. How can he let a newcomer rise above him?

“No matter how the situation pans out, this Xiao Chen is destined never to rise up, forever to be suppressed under us.”

—

Xiao Chen was able to guess the plans of these people, but he did not give them too much thought. Aside from the mysterious Yun Feiyu, he was not anxious anxious about anyone at all.

Before absolute strength, all plans were useless. All Xiao Chen had to do was continuously strengthen himself, achieving the goal in his heart.

This journey would take very long, and Xiao Chen could run into many unexpected dangers. With these considerations, he exchanged the Quintessence Gathering Pills and other Rank 8 Medicinal Pills he did not need for Superior Grade Spirit Stones.

Then, Xiao Chen went to the inner city and purchased some Rank 8 Medicinal Pills that he could use in battle. He bought three pills for quickly replenishing Quintessence, three pills for treating injuries, and

three pills for dealing with poison.

After everything was ready, Xiao Chen had more or less used up all his Superior Grade Spirit Stones.

Holding the three-thousand-contribution-point mission sheet, he encouraged himself before starting his journey.

All the loose cultivators Xiao Chen had to kill for the two-thousand-contribution-point missions were slightly stronger than the Seven Black Wind Killers. Nevertheless, they were roughly around the same level and would not surpass them by much.

However, the loose cultivator Xiao Chen needed to kill for the three-thousand-contribution-point mission was not a small-time local robber. Instead, he was a notorious bandit.

Such notorious bandits could be found everywhere in the hundred and eight provinces of the Tianwu Domain. They ranged far and wide and were hard to track down.

Normally, these loose cultivators would not bother with minor depredations like robbing a small clan of a small city. Such work did not suit their status or the way they did things.

They usually did not come out much, but when they did, they would make a big show of it and then disappear without a trace. They would go into seclusion for one or two years before coming out again, so they were much more problematic than the Seven Black Wind Killers.

Loose cultivators were also known as evil cultivators. In the entire Tianwu Domain, the number of loose cultivators who could be termed a notorious bandit was just a hundred. The mysterious information brokers had organized an Evil Cultivator Ranking, which ranked all the infamous notorious bandits.

This time, the three-thousand-contribution-point mission Xiao Chen had accepted was to kill one of these notorious bandits—the ninety-sixth-ranked loose cultivator, Lone Wolf.

According to the information in the mission sheet, Lone Wolf had

advanced to peak Medial Grade Martial Monarch. He was a Half-Fiend with the bloodline of the White Wolf Race. His physical body was strong, and he could transform into a full Fiend at any time.

By relying on his Half-Fiend body, Lone Wolf could take down take down ordinary late-stage Medial Grade Martial Monarchs within a hundred moves.

Furthermore, he had accumulated a far more baleful aura than the Seven Black Wind Killers had—it was practically solid. Just one look would cause people to tremble and shake in fear. The negative emotions from the baleful aura would seep into the cultivator's sea of consciousness, forming all sorts of illusions that were hard to deal with.

"The other sects have probably received news of Lone Wolf coming out from closed-door cultivation as well. In this mission, aside from Lone Wolf, the disciples of the other sects are my biggest enemy," Xiao Chen mumbled to himself.

At times, the disciples of these famous and righteous sects were scarier than the loose cultivators.

Five days later, Xiao Chen had transited a few transportation formations and provinces. He arrived at the smallest of the eighteen southern provinces—Qiushui Province.

Although known as the smallest province, Qiushui Province was still half the size of the Sky Dome Realm's Great Qin Nation. A Rank 7 sect governed the province; its sect leader was merely a half-Sage.

It was easy to imagine how little control such a sect had over the province. Thus, notorious bandits like Lone Wolf had great opportunities.

When the news of Lone Wolf's emergence this time reached the second largest City—Heavenly Water City—the City Lord immediately took action.

Heavenly Water City had a few rare mines in its vicinity and controlled a merchant river as well as a few Rank 2 Spirit Veins.

Although Heavenly Water City did not have any rare or precious treasures, when all these things were added up, they would be worth a lot.

If they were all stolen, the profits would be significant.

For example, while a million Medial Grade Spirit Stones would not be worth much, ten million or a hundred million would be enough to interest several sect disciples.

Xiao Chen withdrew his aura and arrived at the nearest inn to the City Lord's Residence in Heavenly Water City. He was not in a rush to find a place to stay; he merely wanted to reward himself with some food and wine.

The inn had four floors and a large atrium that allowed a view all the way to the top. When Xiao Chen sat on the third floor, he could see the people on the floors above and below.

As he ate, he felt the auras of several people scanning him, checking him out.

These people measuring up Xiao Chen were rather impressive. The weakest of them were late-stage Medial Grade Martial Monarchs. Some of them were already at were already at the peak of the late stage.

While a late-stage Medial Grade Martial Monarch and the peak of the late stage only differed by a bit, the difference in strength was immense. Xiao Chen believed he had a seventy percent chance of defeating a late-stage Medial Grade Martial Monarch. However, he felt his odds of defeating a peak late-stage Medial Grade Martial Monarch were only fifty-fifty. Furthermore, he would have to take extra care.

Naturally, it would be impossible for the tiny Heavenly Water City to attract so many experts for no reason at all. There was only one possibility—they were here for the same reason as Xiao Chen.

While Xiao Chen appeared to be eating and drinking carefreely, he was using his Spiritual Sense to inspect the peak late-stage Medial Grade Martial Monarchs, scanning them several times and not missing out on any detail.

Although he had withdrawn his aura, he had not learned any Martial Techniques for hiding his strength. Being of the same or higher

cultivation, these people easily discovered Xiao Chen's cultivation when checking with their Mental Energy.

"He is just a middle-stage Inferior Grade Martial Monarch, not worth mentioning at all!"

The people who had probed him withdrew their attention. Then, they revealed gazes of disdain, ignoring Xiao Chen after that.

Even early-stage Medial Grade Martial Monarchs would not be sufficient to kill Lone Wolf. One had to be a peak late-stage Medial Grade Martial Monarch leading a team. If a middle-stage Medial Grade Martial Monarch went alone, he would just be seeking death.

Xiao Chen noticed the expressions of all these people and smiled indifferently. He ignored them and continued to assess the peak late-stage Medial Grade Martial Monarchs.

A man in elegant, black, embroidered clothes sat at a table near a window. He looked handsome and outstanding. His cultivation was peak late-stage Medial Grade Martial Monarch.

Two people sat beside this person, both late-stage Medial Grade Martial Monarchs. The entire team looked formidable.

A similar team sat at a table on the fourth floor. The leader was a girl dressed in yellow. She looked very pretty with apparently stunning manners. Likewise, she was also a peak late-stage Medial Grade Martial Monarch.

In the eighteen southern provinces, there were two other Rank 9 sects aside from the Supreme Sky Sect—the Full Moon Pavilion and the Thousand Mystery Sect.

If Xiao Chen did not guess wrong, the man in black should be from the Full Moon Pavilion while the girl in yellow should be from the Thousand Mystery Sect, and they were likely to be peak inner sect disciples.

Chapter 671: Treacherous Lone Wolf

Aside from these two teams, which seemed to be the strongest, there were three other weaker teams made up of several late-stage Medial Grade Martial Monarchs.

These people should be from Rank 8 sects, like the Rising Sky Pavilion, in the eighteen southern provinces. In those sects, one only had to advance to peak late-stage Medial Grade Martial Monarch to become true inheritors.

True inheritors did not lack resources. They would not risk their lives to kill these notorious bandits for the sake of Medial Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls.

However, of these strong cultivators, the one that attracted Xiao Chen's attention was a lone white-haired cultivator.

This white-haired cultivator had a faint scar on his face. He was dressed in white clothes and appeared very clean, simple, and peaceful.

However, Xiao Chen detected a deeply buried viciousness in the depths of that person's eyes, completely belying his outward appearance.

If Xiao Chen's Mental Energy had not been much stronger than that of regular cultivators, he would not have noticed this peculiarity.

This person was also a peak late-stage Medial Grade Martial Monarch. Furthermore, based on his aura, he was no weaker than the man in black and the girl in yellow.

Without saying anything, Xiao Chen paid the bill and asked for a good room. After he took a bath, he immediately started using Spirit Gathering Pearls to cultivate.

The night arrived quickly, and a bright moon hung in the sky, giving off a gentle glow. The world seemed quiet and peaceful.

"Dong! Dong! Dong!"

Knocking came from the door. Xiao Chen opened his eyes and stopped

cultivating to answer it.

A member of the yellow-clad girl's team stood outside the door. Like that yellow-clad girl, this person was also a pretty girl, one dressed in green.

This girl smiled gracefully and said, "You must be the elite disciple of the Supreme Sky Sect, right?"

Under the moonlight, this girl looked very beautiful when she laughed. She exuded a certain charm that tugged at Xiao Chen's heartstrings.

This girl probably cultivated some sort of Charm Technique. She executed this technique as she spoke. However, it was useless against Xiao Chen. This girl's Charm Technique was far weaker than Leng Yue's.

Using a Charm Technique on Xiao Chen for no reason was already tantamount to attacking him. He focused his gaze and immediately used his Spiritual Sense to break this girl's Charm Technique.

He said bluntly, "Don't bother trying such tricks on me. If you have something to say, just say it. If there is nothing, don't disturb my cultivation."

The girl in green took a step back. As her Charm Technique had been broken, her complexion appeared somewhat unsightly, and she felt unhappy with Xiao Chen. This fellow is clearly only an Inferior Grade Martial Monarch, yet he speaks so rudely.

However, this girl did not change her expression as she said, "Since I came in the middle of the night, naturally there is something important. If I am not wrong, you must be here for Lone Wolf as well."

Xiao Chen did not deny it. He gently nodded his head, wanting to hear what the other party had to say.

"In that case, this makes things simpler. Lone Wolf is not easy to deal with. The Full Moon Pavilion's Young Master Qiu Yi and my Senior Sister, the Thousand Mystery Sect's Zhuo Ping, wish to gather everyone to deal with him together."

"As for Lone Wolf's head, we will fight over this later by relying on our

own abilities. This will save us unnecessary trouble before we deal with Lone Wolf."

As the green-clad girl explained leisurely, she extended an invitation to Xiao Chen.

Of the teams that were here, the two led by this pair were the strongest. When they worked together to extend an invitation, it was actually more of a threat.

If you did not agree, they might decide to deal with you in advance to forestall problems.

If you agreed, after the battle was over, these two people were the most likely to be able to obtain the proof of completion. Under such circumstances, this essentially blocked the other teams from trying to take advantage of the situation for their personal gain.

Xiao Chen smiled bitterly in his heart. This was an open conspiracy.

Even if he recognized the plot, he had no choice but to agree. Otherwise, he would not even get the chance to compete.

Following the green-clad girl, Xiao Chen arrived at a sky deck at the top of the inn. The five teams and other individuals that Xiao Chen had seen during the day were all gathered here.

The white-haired cultivator that Xiao Chen had paid particular attention to stood in the corner, appearing tranquil.

When the black-clad man saw Xiao Chen arrive, he he immediately walked over and smiled warmheartedly. "This brother, I am Full Moon Pavilion's Qiu Yi. Welcome to the team."

At the same time, Qiu Yi introduced the other people on the team to Xiao Chen. When it was the white-haired man's turn, he said, "This is Brother Zhong Li from the north. Like you, he is a bladesman, and he is pretty good."

After Xiao Chen introduced himself, he went to a corner alone and looked at the City Lord's Residence below.

The City Lord's Residence's defenses did not seem to have been strengthened, as if they had not received any news. It appeared very peaceful under the moonlight.

"I don't know if Lone Wolf will come tonight or not."

"Lone Wolf has struck several nights consecutively. We had to put in everything we had, and we only managed to push him into retreat. We cannot let him escape now."

Two of the people on the team chatted with each other. When Xiao Chen heard them, he was surprised. He had not expected Lone Wolf to have appeared already.

The leader, Qiu Yi, said, "Everyone, do be careful tonight. Lone Wolf has the bloodline of the White Wolf Race. During the full moon, his strength increases severalfold. Tonight is not a good night to deal with him."

"Boom!"

Right after Qiu Yi spoke, a black figure came from below the golden full moon in the distance, quickly flying over.

A baleful aura covered him, a horrifying aura that seemed to undulate like waves. Even from a distance, it gave everyone goosebumps.

"He is coming!" Everyone's expressions changed, and they all perked up.

"Xiu! Xiu!"

Qiu Yi's and Zhuo Ping's eyes lit up. They leaped off the sky deck together with their companions, quickly heading for Lone Wolf.

The others took in deep breaths and revealed excited expressions as they leaped off.

The white-haired cultivator, Zhong Li, glanced at Xiao Chen and said, "Brother Xiao, both you and I are alone. How about we work together?"

Xiao Chen smiled gently and replied, "I had the same thought too."

Ten-odd figures flashed in the quiet night. A strong killing Qi spread out, filling the bright moonlight with a cold, stern atmosphere.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

At the very front, Qiu Yi and Zhuo Ping had already intercepted Lone Wolf. They exchanged forceful moves in the air.

Horrifying energy burst out in the night sky, night sky, giving off lights of different colors. Heavy explosions rang out continuously.

Before Xiao Chen and Zhong Li arrived, they saw some weaker cultivators trying to help but getting knocked back.

When the two got nearer, Xiao Chen discovered that Lone Wolf, who was wearing black leather armor, also wore a mask concealing his countenance.

Even though Lone Wolf fought one against two, facing Qiu Yi’s and Zhuo Ping’s sharp attacks, he did not reveal any gaps in his defense. He could even take time to block attacks from other people.

As Lone Wolf moved around, he occasionally found openings in the defenses of some unfortunate cultivators. He would attack with his baleful aura and instantly injure them severely.

Everyone had unsightly expressions. Like Qiu Yi had said, Lone Wolf was significantly stronger than the previous night. Xiao Chen looked to the side and saw Zhong Li staring at the battle in front, appearing to be very focused.

While Zhong Li’s demeanor seemed normal, Xiao Chen’s sharp senses noticed that Zhong Li was not focused on Lone Wolf.

Instead, Zhong Li watched Qiu Yi and Zhuo Ping very closely, like he was analyzing their styles and Martial Techniques.

“Brother Xiao, it is time we made a move.”

Seeing Xiao Chen paying attention to him, Zhong Li withdrew his gaze and smiled faintly. Then, a thick saber appeared in his hand as he rushed at Lone Wolf.

Zhong Li launched a white, cold saber Qi from his saber. When he infused his saber intent into the state of ice, none of it leaked out.

In the night, the dense white saber Qi looked like a line falling from the sky between Qiu Yi and Zhuo Ping.

The saber Qi struck Lone Wolf accurately, and frost spread out. In an instant, Lone Wolf was covered entirely in ice.

When Xiao Chen saw this attack, a strange light flashed in his eyes. He exclaimed with some shock, “A perfect fifty-percent-comprehended saber intent!”

Qiu Yi was even more shocked. He had not expected this Zhong Li to be hiding his strength. However, this moment was critical; it was not the time to think about this.

The sword in Qiu Yi’s hand trembled, and a flame spread out. A Quintessence bird glowing with health and vigor flew out from the sword with a loud cry.

The giant bird gave off a bright golden glow. Even the bird’s feathers burned with intense burned with intense flames. Its huge wings gave off heat waves, which surged through the air, eliminating the cold of the night.

As the bird flapped its wings, rings of flames spread out in ripples.

The energy in these ripples was very terrifying. As they moved, space fluctuated along with them.

Everyone’s expressions changed. They immediately understood what Qiu Yi intended. He wanted to take advantage of the moment Lone Wolf was sealed in ice to push back everyone else.

Then, Qiu Yi would finish off Lone Wolf on his own, obtaining the proof of completion.

While this was easy to deduce, not many people dared to clash head-on with the flame ripples. So they could only move back helplessly.

The pretty Zhuo Ping snorted coldly and thrust her slender sword forward. The tip of her sword gave off a dazzling light.

The ripples that surged towards her immediately split apart. The spot

where her sword came in contact with the ripple gave off countless resplendent sparks.

Under the bright moonlight, the sparks looked as beautiful as stars.

Although Zhuo Ping had blocked the flame ripples, it had taken some time. So she could only watch as Qiu Yi rushed at Lone Wolf with the golden flame bird.

“Ka ca!”

Just at this moment, the smooth ice sculpture shattered into a multitude of shards as Lone Wolf regained his freedom.

Watching the golden bird fly over, Lone Wolf roared ferociously, and his right arm swelled up. His sleeve tore instantly, revealing the arm of a wolfman.

Lone Wolf gathered the Quintessence of Fiends in his transformed hand and punched.

“Bang! Bang!”

Two earth-shaking sounds rang out in the quiet night. The flame bird suddenly shattered, turning into a golden fireball, which then burst into myriad sparks that scattered everywhere.

After Qiu Yi’s move was forcefully broken, his complexion turned unsightly. He vomited a mouthful of blood and flew back by several hundred meters.

However, Lone Wolf was in an even sorrier state than Qiu Yi. The energy of the explosion from the flame blasted his transformed hand. His arm got torn up; even his bones could be seen. For now, his arm was crippled.

However, Lone Wolf took advantage of this opportunity to fly back a kilometer, quickly heading out of the city.

“Chase him! We can’t let him escape again,” Zhuo Ping shouted as she led the Thousand Mystery Sect in pursuit.

Chapter 672: Comparing Saber Techniques

“Xiu! Xiu!”

However, two white figures moved even faster than the team from the Thousand Mystery Sect. In the instant the intense explosion happened, both Xiao Chen and Zhong Li had somersaulted and executed exquisite Movement Techniques. They avoided the assault of the shock waves and landed in front.

Then, their bodies shot forward like arrows into the sky, chasing closely after the fleeing Lone Wolf.

When they were about to reach the city gates, Lone Wolf, who was in front, stopped unexpectedly. He turned around, and his left hand suddenly turned into wolf claws slashing at Zhong Li.

Zhong Li, who was hard on Lone Wolf’s heels, had not expected him to be so crafty. Despite fleeing in a flurry, Lone Wolf still dared to stop and attack.

Zhong Li quickly raised his saber and formed a screen of sabers made from ice. However, the power behind Lone Wolf’s transformed arm clearly surpassed that of a peak late-stage Medial Grade Martial Monarch.

The sharp claws tore through the screen of sabers. Then, it continued to shred Zhong Li’s protective Quintessence shield, leaving five terrifying claw marks on his chest and knocking him back.

Such horrifying strength was astonishing. Lone Wolf had not lost all his combat prowess; he just had not wanted to take risks after his arm got injured.

Lone Wolf only revealed a pair of scarlet eyes through the mask. After he repulsed Zhong Li, he turned around, and the baleful aura in his eyes solidified and headed for Xiao Chen’s sea of consciousness.

After that, Lone Wolf laughed sinisterly and fired a pitch-black

Quintessence palm at Xiao Chen. He felt confident that given Xiao Chen's cultivation, Xiao Chen would definitely die after consecutive attacks from him.

Having done all this, Lone Wolf resumed his escape, not bothering to look back anymore as he fled the city.

The Mental Energy in Xiao Chen's sea of consciousness surged and roared, shattering all the illusions his opponent's baleful aura created into nothing.

The fearsome baleful aura that instilled so much terror in sect disciples was nothing before Xiao Chen.

A resplendent saber light lit up the night as Xiao Chen held his Lunar Shadow Saber and sent out a dense lightning-attributed saber Qi. The saber Qi immediately flew out and shattered the Quintessence palm.

When Zhong Li, who was falling to the ground in a miserable state with his chest injured, saw this scene, he frowned slightly. An imperceptible cold light flashed in his eyes as he gazed at Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen had been paying attention to Zhong Li with his Spiritual Sense. When he saw this reaction, he seemed to have understood something. He sheathed his saber and gave up the chase even though Lone Wolf did not look too hard to chase down.

"Damn it, we let him escape again!"

When the rest of the group caught up, only a small black dot was visible in the distance. So everyone started cursing.

The somewhat pale Qiu Yi revealed a thoughtful gaze before he said, "Let's return to the inn first and attend to our wounds."

The initial group of people gathered together above the sky deck and discovered that several members suffered from severe injuries and needed to spend a long time to recuperate.

These people would not be able to fight for the next few days. The strength of the team had weakened significantly.

“This Lone Wolf is really crafty. If he comes again like this daily, our team’s strength will decline again the next day.”

“He is a Half-Fiend. He recovers much faster than us. If this keeps up, we won’t be able to endure for long.”

Everyone pitched in the analysis of the earlier battle. They seemed somewhat dispirited. It looked like Lone Wolf had severely damaged their mentality with these past few days of harassment.

Zhuo Ping said, “I feel that this Lone Wolf is getting more and more familiar with Qiu Yi’s moves and mine. It feels like he is able to observe how we attack from every angle.

“He seems to be having an increasingly easier time dealing with our attacks. At the start, he did not spend any extra effort to attack the others.”

Qiu Yi nodded and said, “That’s how it feels to me as well. Perhaps he has outstanding comprehension ability. However, this is not the moment to think about this. We do not have many more opportunities.

“Lone Wolf is very cautious. He will only appear for five days. Tomorrow will be the last day he appears. If we fail to take him down tomorrow, he will vanish once again.”

After Qiu Yi finished speaking, he looked up at the silent Xiao Chen. He said, “Brother Xiao, I saw that you managed to break Lone Wolf’s baleful aura easily. Do you have any insights?”

Following Qiu Yi’s reminder, everyone remembered that Lone Wolf’s baleful aura apparently had not had much of an effect on Xiao Chen. This person was definitely not as simple as he looked.

Xiao Chen smiled gently and waved it off. “I was just lucky. I do not have any great insights. You should ask Brother Zhong Li. He managed to seal Lone Wolf in ice with one attack.”

Zhong Li smiled bitterly and said, “That “That is all due to Young Master Qiu and Miss Zhuo hindering Lone Wolf. That gave me the chance to seal Lone Wolf. Just take a look at the wound on my chest when I fought him

alone, and you can see how strong I actually am."

Seeing that the two were not willing to say more, Qiu Yi did not continue questioning them. He turned the discussion to the next night's deployment before getting everyone to go back and rest.

After the everyone else returned, Qiu Yi said to Zhuo Ping, "Those two fellows are not simple at all."

Although Qiu Yi did not mention any names, Zhuo Ping knew whom he was talking about. She smiled and said, "Whether are they simple or not, I do not know. I only know that you are not simple yourself. Even before killing Lone Wolf, you've already thought of destroying the bridge after crossing over."

[TL Note: Destroying the bridge after crossing over means to abandon one's benefactor upon achieving one's goal.]

Qiu Yi smiled without any concern. He said, "Tomorrow is our last chance. You and I can no longer hold back. We cannot give the two of them any opening."

—

The moon hung high in the sky like a silver plate. After the great battle, the night sky of Heavenly Water City turned quiet once again.

Perhaps the cultivators in the city felt the horrifying energy fluctuations from earlier. However, to this small city, cultivators of Xiao Chen and the others' level were already far from their reach.

Even if these cultivators knew about the battle, they did not dare have any thoughts about it. If they were not careful, they might end up losing their lives.

As for the ordinary citizens, they had already fallen fast asleep long ago. To them, this was a distant world, something that barely had anything to do with their lives.

Within a room in the inn, a lantern's flame flickered. Xiao Chen did not cultivate on this night nor was he in a mood to sleep.

He thought carefully about what he had seen and came to a nebulous conclusion in his mind.

Xiao Chen spent a lot of time looking around the Universe Ring. Finally, he found what he was looking for. With the flip of his hand, half a piece of Spiritual Wood appeared in his palm.

This Spiritual Wood was a branch of an ancient Wutong Tree. He had vaguely remembered that he still had some Spiritual Wood and indeed managed to find it.

With a faint smile, Xiao Chen took out his carving knife. Then, he started to carefully carve this piece of Spiritual of Spiritual Wood that was only half a palm long.

The flickering lantern flame lit his delicate fair face in flashes, highlighting his focused expression.

As Xiao Chen carved, the shavings of the Spiritual Wood slowly fell.

However, these wood shavings did not behave like before when they turned to dust or dirt. Instead, they became spots of crystalline light floating in the room.

The enchanting light was gorgeous, making the simple room look surreal.

Xiao Chen had totally focused himself, not paying attention to the things around him. To him, there was only the wooden sculpture in his palm and nothing else.

When he completed the piece, he heaved a sigh of relief. He felt a huge headache, so he checked the Mental Energy in his sea of consciousness.

Just by carving, Xiao Chen had actually used a large part of his Mental Energy. No wonder he felt that it was even more tiring than a fight.

This wooden sculpture was one of Xiao Chen himself. It had a saber at its waist and was dressed in white as well. Its gaze appeared clear and intelligent. It looked like a miniature version of Xiao Chen, no different from the real deal.

“Charm, temperament...they are all there. However, it still lacks a little life.”

Xiao Chen thought for a while, then pricked his finger. A drop of blood emerged and permeated the wooden sculpture. Light promptly flashed in the eyes of that wooden sculpture, and red lines flowed within its body.

It seemed like real blood flowing through the arteries in the body. This carving was no longer an inanimate object.

At this point, Xiao Chen revealed a satisfied smile. He looked around and discovered the illusory spots of lights filling the room. He smiled and said softly, “Unexpectedly, after not practicing for a long time, my sculpting skills can still improve. It looks like sculpting is also a test of the state of mind.”

For the sake of this small wooden sculpture, Xiao Chen had expended a lot of his Mental Energy. Without wasting any time, he circulated the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation to recover.

Only by night the next day did Xiao Chen fully replenish his Mental Energy. After making his preparations, he pushed open the door to meet up with Qiu Yi and the others.

“Hey, Brother Xiao?”

Right after Xiao Chen left the room, he ran into Zhong Li, who was going to the sky deck as well. The white-haired and white-dressed Zhong Li had completely recovered from his injuries, radiating health and vigor.

Xiao Chen turned and smiled. “Brother Zhong Li, what’s up?”

Zhong Li eyed Xiao Chen carefully. He

Chen carefully. He felt that Xiao Chen was somehow different from yesterday. However, he could not pinpoint exactly what.

Collecting his thoughts, Zhong Li smiled faintly and replied, “Nothing much. Brother Xiao, if I did not see wrongly, that saber attack you sent out contained a perfect forty-percent-comprehension saber intent. It is really admirable that you managed to gain such comprehension at such a young

age."

These words were not just praise. Xiao Chen looked to be about twenty-one years old. In this Kunlun Realm, those who were thirty-odd were still considered youths. So twenty-one years old was a rather young age.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and said, "It is just a forty-percent-comprehended saber intent. How can it compare to Brother Zhong Li's perfect fifty-perfect-comprehended saber intent? Not to mention the state of ice that surpassed the peak."

After a state reached the peak, it was quite challenging to advance it into a will. In order to raise the might of the state, one had to think of other methods.

The Extreme Yin Sect's Wan Feng's secret technique and Xiao Chen's immortal state of thunder were such methods. Clearly, this Zhong Li also grasped a secret technique of this sort.

A proud look flashed in Zhong Li's eyes. He said, "I am just older than you by a few years. We are both bladesmen. If there is a chance, we should compare our Saber Techniques."

"I would be delighted to. I have long wished to have an exchange with another bladesman of the same generation," Xiao Chen replied calmly.

As Zhong Li looked at Xiao Chen, he appeared very prim and proper. However, he felt some disdain in his heart.

A perfect fifty-percent-comprehended saber intent is much stronger than a forty-percent-comprehended saber intent. My state and cultivation are much stronger than his. To think he really believes he can compare notes with me!

As the two spoke, they quickly arrived at the sky deck on the rooftop. The top inner sect disciple of the Full Moon Pavilion, Qiu Yi, and the top inner sect disciple of the Thousand Mystery Sect, Zhuo Ping, were already there.

The moon on the fifteenth was bright, but the moon on the sixteenth was rounder. Tonight's moon was indeed rounder than the night before. A

radiant glow came from the sky, making Heavenly Water City look gentle and quiet.

[TL Note: The ancient Chinese used the lunar calendar where every month has only twenty-eight days. The full moon always occurs on the fifteenth and sixteenth.]

Even though the moon looked very beautiful, the people present were not in a mood to appreciate it. Everyone stood to the side, preparing for the final battle.

Chapter 673: Horror; Recklessness

Seeing that everyone had gathered, Qiu Yi said, “Tonight is our last chance. It is also Lone Wolf’s last chance. I hope everyone will go all out. Otherwise, we might end up losing our lives.

“I have spoken with Zhuo Ping. No matter who gains the proof of completion, they will not take any of Lone Wolf’s treasures. The treasures will be distributed to everyone else.”

Right after Qiu Yi spoke, the others’ eyes lit up. Someone immediately smiled. “This is good. Even though we will not get contribution points, the treasures on Lone Wolf would be sufficient to make up for our losses.”

“This is a pretty good suggestion. We agree.”

The others agreed. They knew that with Zhuo Ping and Qiu Yi working together, they would no longer have any opportunities to take advantage of the situation. If they got the treasures on Lone Wolf, they would have profited in this endeavor.

Qiu Yi shifted his gaze to the silent Zhong Li and asked, “Brother Zhong Li, what do you think?”

Zhong Li smiled and replied, “I will just do whatever Young Master Qiu says.”

As for Xiao Chen, who had not spoken yet, everyone ignored him. They thought that as an Inferior Grade Martial Monarch, he would not reject this idea.

“Good. In that case, let us make an agreement first. When Lone Wolf appears, all of us will use our best moves immediately without saying anything.”

In high spirits, Qiu Yi continued in a magnificent tone, “Immediately kill Lone Wolf without giving him any chance to catch a breath.”

“Kill Lone Wolf and distribute his treasures!”

The morale of the crowd blazed high after Qiu Yi’s speech. They hated

that Lone Wolf did not appear immediately so they could send their attacks at him and kill him.

“Bang! Bang!”

Just when the crowd became very excited, loud sounds came from above as a hole opened in the eaves overhead, and a giant hand descended with lightning speed.

This giant hand immediately grabbed the head of the person who just spoke. Then, this arm quickly swelled up before everyone’s eyes, transforming into a thick beast’s arm.

With a ‘pa’ sound, the beast claw pulled up, bringing that cultivator along and tearing up the roof as it did so.

Everyone saw a masked, black-clad Lone Wolf giving off an overwhelming baleful aura. He had appeared on the roof at some point. His injured arm from yesterday had already recovered back to normal.

“Did you say you want to kill me?”

Lone Wolf laughed loudly and pulled his hands apart. That cultivator screamed in terror before he was torn into two. His internal organs and blood spilled out.

The sudden situation startled them all. They originally thought that Lone Wolf would arrive the same way as in the previous nights, flying over directly from the city gates.

No one had expected Long Wolf to be so daring today, lying in ambush nearby.

The cultivators initially felt like their brains had short-circuited. After seeing a person being torn apart, many horrified cultivators were utterly stunned. Their earlier bravado immediately vanished.

“Xiu!”

While everyone was stunned, Lone Wolf, whose arms had already transformed, moved at lightning speed. His wild attack killed another three or four people on the spot.

“You are seeking death! Surround him!”

Qiu Yi and Zhuo Ping immediately reacted. They shouted ferociously and charged at Lone Wolf.

Who knew, Lone Wolf was not greedy. After killing a few people, he laughed loudly and quickly flew away.

“After him!”

Lone Wolf’s surprise attack completely messed up the agreed-upon plan, but Qiu Yi and Zhuo Ping could not be bothered with that. They immediately set off in pursuit.

When the others woke up from their shock, they cursed and drew their weapons before quickly giving chase.

Xiao Chen and Zhong Li both leaped up at the same time, tracing Lone Wolf.

When facing Lone Wolf, who had both his arms transformed under the full moon, Qiu Yi and Zhuo Ping acted as the main force like before.

The two of them knew that tonight was their last chance, so they did not hold back. Their Quintessence surged as they sent out various sorts of killing moves.

Lone Wolf, who had been able to find time to do other things while fighting Qiu Yi and Zhuo Ping the previous night, had no choice but to passively defend himself.

The remaining cultivators had fierce glints in their eyes. With the mindset that this was the final battle, they all pushed themselves to the limit, continuously sending attacks at Lone Wolf.

Loud explosions resounded continuously in the night sky. As human figures flashed, Lone Wolf gradually accumulated injuries on his body.

Several sect disciples were in even sorrier situations; Lone Wolf directly slashed them in half with one swipe of his claws.

However, no one retreated. Things had already gotten this far. If anyone turned tail, the advantage that Qiu Yi and the the others obtained would

immediately fall by the wayside.

As Xiao Chen and Zhong Li joined the battle, the situation in the air quickly changed. Lone Wolf gradually lost ground.

Lone Wolf let out a low, ferocious roar, and his body swelled up. His black clothes ripped apart, and he transformed into a Fiend.

After his complete transformation, Lone Wolf's aura became even more ferocious. With his scarlet eyes, he glared at a cultivator attempting to attack him from behind.

A horrifying baleful aura turned into a sea of blood and corpses, as well as images of hell. All sorts of negative emotions appeared in that cultivator's head, distracting him.

"Pa!"

Lone Wolf laughed maniacally and sent out a palm strike. A black palm wind looking like the massive hand of a strange beast exploded when it smashed into that cultivator. That badly mangled cultivator died on the spot.

A ruthless look appeared in Qiu Yi's eyes as he said, "We were just waiting for you to transform completely. Zhuo Ping, stop hiding it!"

Zhuo Ping did not say anything. Her expression turned cold, and her aura became more terrifying.

She sent out nine surging sword Qi linked in a line from her slender sword. Each sword Qi created ripples in the air; it could shatter mountains or break apart rivers.

The nine sword Qi merged into one, looking like a ferocious flood dragon baring claws and fangs, and rushed at Lone Wolf.

Three sharp cries came from Qiu Yi's body. A flame burned around his body and formed three giant golden flame birds.

A close look would reveal that these three flame birds were extraordinary. Each of the flame birds contained an incredibly sharp sword intent.

This gave the giant birds formed of Quintessence not only strong explosive power but also exceptional penetrative strength.

“Boom!”

Two killing moves equal to an Inferior Grade Heaven Ranked Martial Technique landed continuously on the transformed Lone Wolf with the support of Quintessence.

“Charge!”

The other cultivators storing up power did not wait for the fallout from the explosions to dissipate. They raised their momentum to their peaks and turned into streams of flowing light, attacking with the weapons in their hands.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Intense metallic clangor came from within the shock waves. Each ‘clang’ sounded like thunder booming out. No one in Heavenly Water Pavilion would be able to sleep well on this night.

Xiao Chen carefully observed and discovered that the transformed Lone Wolf was still fighting valiantly fighting valiantly despite the bombardment of attacks.

Lone Wolf continued to clash head-on with Qiu Yi and Zhuo Ping, occasionally attacking and mangling up a few of the weaker cultivators that flew over.

Even though Lone Wolf faced two sect disciples of equal cultivation to him plus the harassment of a group of lesser Medial Grade Martial Monarchs, Xiao Chen’s side was still suffering heavy losses. They could not land any decisive blows on Lone Wolf.

Just the thought of this was incredible. Unexpectedly, the combat experience and the baleful aura accumulated by killing people had such strong effects in a real fight.

Xiao Chen paused for a while before charging over again and rejoining the group besieging Lone Wolf.

The battle was unusually arduous. When facing the completely transformed Lone Wolf, no one held back anything. They expended their Quintessence recklessly, locking him firmly in their encirclement.

After such a long assailment, the ferocious Lone Wolf revealed a trace of frustration in his eyes. He made a forceful attack and broke out of the encirclement, quickly fleeing towards the city limits.

“After him. We cannot let him escape again this time. Even if we have to chase him to the ends of the world, we have to kill him!” Qiu Yi shouted coldly and took the lead in charging forward.

The others did not hesitate at all. Given the rare opportunity, they naturally were unwilling to admit defeat.

Xiao Chen sheathed his saber and stood upright. He did not give chase but just watched the group of people pursuing Lone Wolf. He felt that there was no need.

Zhong Li, who had not given chase, either, arrived before Xiao Chen. As he moved closer, he smiled gently. “Brother Xiao, are you not going to follow?”

Xiao Chen shook his head and replied, “There is no need—”

“Pu chi!”

Before Xiao Chen finished speaking, Zhong Li, who had already arrived within two meters of Xiao Chen, immediately stopped smiling.

The killing Qi suppressed in Zhong Li’s eyes burst forth and surged out. He fired a saber light as he drew his saber with lightning speed with his right hand.

With the support of a perfect fifty-percent-comprehended saber intent, the resplendent saber light shone as bright as the sun. The full moon in the sky seemed to pale in comparison.

As Xiao Chen was caught off-guard and Zhong Li was too close, blood spurted out of Xiao Chen’s neck just when he placed his hand on the saber, and his head fell off. fell off.

The head that floated in the air had its eyes wide-open, giving off the appearance of an unresigned death. The body that lost its head quickly fell towards the ground.

A red light spread in the eyes of the white-haired Zhong Li. He radiated killing Qi, and the cultured aura that he previously gave off vanished completely.

Zhong Li's aura now became as berserk and ferocious as a wild beast's. As his gaze swept around, it woke fear in people's hearts.

The corners of Zhong Li's lips curled up into a cold smile as he looked at Xiao Chen's headless body indifferently.

Zhong Li gave Qiu Yi and the others, who were chasing after Lone Wolf, a profound look and smirked. "The sect disciples are as gullible as ever. After I've done what I have to do, I will finish them off."

Everything had gone according to Zhong Li's plan. He felt really great as a sinister smile bloomed on his face. Then, he headed for the City Lord's Residence.

"I have not massacred to my heart's content for a very long time already. I seemed to have stagnated in the development of my baleful aura."

Zhong Li stuck out his red tongue and licked his dry lips. He could not help but tremble with excitement, appearing quite malevolent.

However, Zhong Li did not notice that Xiao Chen's headless corpse had kicked up a vast dust cloud after it landed on the ground. And when the dust had finally settled, only a small and exquisite wooden sculpture lay there quietly.

Unable to contain his excitement, Zhong Li advanced at a rapid pace. In a few breaths, he arrived at the gates of the City Lord's Residence.

However, Zhong Li noticed something strange. Unexpectedly, no guards stood in front of the City Lord's Residence. This made the bloodthirsty Zhong Li feel somewhat disappointed.

"There is no need to rush. There will be plenty of opportunities later." He

smiled cruelly and sent out some energy from his right palm, shattering the heavy doors to dust.

When Zhong Li entered taking large strides, the scene that he expected of people running around in panic did not occur.

Surprisingly, despite such a big commotion like the destruction of the main gates, not a single cultivator of the City Lord's Residence came out to investigate.

Zhong Li felt that something was wrong. He quickly walked forward. As time passed, his expression became increasingly unsightly. There was not a single soul in the vast City Lord's Residence.

Chapter 674: Let Me Borrow Your Head

The entire place lay quiet under the bright moonlight. This was illogical.

Zhong Li rushed to the great hall of the City Lord's Residence with some anticipation but discovered no one there. It was so empty that it seemed scary.

"Brother Zhong Li, are you looking for someone? I have to tell you this first: I sent away the people in the City Lord's Residence in advance. Hey, that is not right. I should be addressing you as notorious bandit Lone Wolf instead."

Just when Zhong Li felt confused and could not understand what was happening, a white figure sitting on the roof ridge above looked at him with a faint smile.

Even Zhong Li, who had killed many people and no longer feared anything, was so startled that he took a step back when he saw the appearance of the white figure lit up by the bright moonlight.

Zhong Li exclaimed in extreme shock, "That is impossible. Didn't I just chop your head off earlier? How are you able to come back here?"

Xiao Chen stood up serenely. His white clothes glowing in the faint moonlight made him look elegant and celestial, giving him an ethereal aura.

"You are not the only person with a Cloning Technique. I know some too."

At this moment, Zhong Li had already calmed down. He felt that it was funny; he had overreacted. He smiled faintly and said, "So what? What do you think you can accomplish alone? You will just end up getting killed by me again."

"I don't really want to accomplish much. I just want to borrow your head."

Xiao Chen raised the Lunar Shadow Saber over his head and gradually drew it out. The long, slender saber blade reflected strands of elegant

moonlight.

When Xiao Chen had drawn his saber completely, it gave off a bright glow. A resonant dragon roar came from his body as he jumped off the roof ridge.

“Azure Dragon Tail Whip!” Xiao Chen’s body left behind a big purple arc as he instantly arrived beside Zhong Li and attacked with his saber.

Zhong Lin suddenly sensed the saber intent infused into the saber and the immortal state of thunder it contained, and his expression changed immensely. His heart raced wildly, palpitating quickly.

The saber intent Xiao Chen sent out had clearly achieved a perfect sixty percent comprehension. It was already very close to reaching Great Perfection and was much stronger than Zhong Li’s.

The electricity that leaped around the saber light contained an immortal attribute. It was very different from regular electricity and completely surpassed Zhong Li’s state of ice.

With a grave expression, Zhong Li drew his thick saber. He did not dare to be careless as he met Xiao Chen’s attack that came from the side.

A cold light flowed around Zhong Li’s saber light. All the cold Qi under the night sky seemed to have gathered in that saber light.

“Dang!”

The sabers clashed loudly. Uncontrollable energy turned into wind blades flying everywhere.

“Rumble...! Rumble...!” The wind blades reduced several buildings in the City Lord’s Residence to dust. With just one move, everything within five hundred meters turned into rubble.

“Xiu!”

A huge force moved from the saber into Zhong Li’s body, knocking him back a hundred meters. The electricity roamed his body chaotically.

This electricity contained an immortal attribute and was very hard to dispel, giving Zhong Li a headache.

What shocked Zhong Li even more was that when Xiao Chen's Quintessence clashed with his, it was not much weaker than his. Xiao Chen did not seem like an Inferior Grade Martial Monarch at all.

When Zhong Li thought of a possibility, a look of shock appeared in his eyes. Could it be that this fellow refined his Quintessence by himself once before taking the Quintessence Gathering Pill while still an Inferior Grade Martial Monarch?

Even I, as a Half-Fiend, can't endure such pain. Could this person endure that? However, I cannot think of an explanation other than that.

After Xiao Chen forced back Zhong Li with one attack, he said indifferently, "Don't be careless. Otherwise, you will die very miserably. It is not my intent to kill you so quickly.

"After arriving in this Kunlun Realm, I still have not had a proper exchange with a bladesman of the same generation yet. Don't disappoint me."

The Azure Dragon image on which Xiao Chen stood circled around Zhong Li. Indistinct clouds hovered around it as it brought Xiao Chen to Zhong Li's side with a 'whoosh.'

"Dang! Dang! Dang!"

Saber lights danced around, infused with the perfect sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent and the immortal state of thunder. Xiao Chen's aura flourished as he launched attacks at Zhong Li relentlessly.

"Despite being so young, your appetite is so big. Today, I will show you the true abilities of a notorious bandit."

Zhong Li smiled coldly. He did not think that Xiao Chen had the ability to force him to submit.

Suddenly, a scarlet light flowed around Zhong Li. This light was formed by a pure baleful aura. Boundless miserable shrieks came from the light, and all sorts of vengeful spirits appeared.

This was not an illusion but something that really existed. There were

old men about seventy years old, pregnant women, and newborns among the vengeful spirits.

The faces of these spirits were so twisted that their countenances could no longer be made out—a cruel sight that forced people to avert their gaze.

The most significant difference between a baleful aura and killing Qi was the resentment of the people killed. Only loose cultivators with a strong but vicious and perverted mind could achieve this.

Most cultivators would only kill to obtain the treasures of others. However, they would not attack ordinary people. This was the most basic principle. Unfortunately, loose cultivators did not follow this principle.

Because of this, their killing Qi mutated into the more frightening baleful aura—something a hundredfold more terrifying than killing Qi.

Zhong Li smiled cruelly and said, "My baleful aura can scare regular people into idiots. Let's see how you are going to block it!"

He sent out a scarlet, icy saber Qi from within the sea of blood. His saber Qi was as tall as a pillar with blood clouds around it.

Each blood cloud contained a horrifying corpse screaming itself hoarse. From one glance, the red clouds floating around and the sea of blood looked boundlessly vast.

When Xiao Chen clashed with the saber Qi, it pushed him back a hundred meters. After that, he alighted on a tall wall with a grave expression.

Xiao Chen's eyes were filled with shock. He had not expected there would be such a Martial Technique in this world that completely infused a baleful aura into the Saber Technique. The world of evil cultivation was an extraordinary eye-opener for Xiao Chen.

"However, it is just a small trick in the end."

Xiao Chen held his saber and stood upright as he laughed coldly. He activated the trace of the ancient sovereign's bloodline, and his aura became as heavy as a mountain.

Vast, ancient, lingering, honorable, and intolerant of blasphemy!

The ancient sovereign's aura surged out like a fierce gust of wind. It easily swept away the scarlet light around the saber Qi, leaving that saber Qi bare.

"The scorching sun blazes, Burning to Desolation!"

Xiao Chen's Lunar Shadow Saber became as bright as the scorching sun in the dark night. Then, he leaped up from the tall wall, wielding his saber.

"Bang!"

Due to the bright moon and the quiet night, the might of Burning to Desolation was reduced. It was only able to match that scarlet, icy saber Qi.

A loud, ear-piercing sound rang out, and a huge, deep pit deep pit appeared on the ground. Both of them retreated a hundred meters, leaking blood from their mouths.

The Azure Dragon below Xiao Chen's feet circled around as he shook his head slightly. "In the end, my cultivation is slightly weaker. If I advanced to Medial Grade Martial Monarch, it would not be this difficult."

The shock in Zhong Li's eyes was even stronger than Xiao Chen's. Against all expectations, Xiao Chen managed to easily break the baleful aura that Zhong Li was so proud of.

"Fated Person in Autumn Waters!"

Without any hesitation, Xiao Chen charged over again the instant he landed. He turned into a gentle autumn wind and split the air with an unending chain of saber lights.

"Damn it!"

Zhong Li's aura, state, and saber intent were weaker than Xiao Chen's. His advantage in cultivation was not very obvious. After repeatedly exchanging moves, he had not gained any advantage.

Zhong Li lost his patience entirely. A red light flickered in his eyes as he roared ferociously. His body swelled up, and his clothes tore. Under the

full moon, he turned into a white wolf standing upright.

He immediately used an even stronger saber Qi to break the saber light of the state of autumn. His powerful legs pushed off, leaving behind an afterimage as he arrived beside Xiao Chen.

After Zhong Li transformed into a man-wolf, his speed increased by twenty percent. His sharp claws slashed at Xiao Chen's head.

"Open!"

An acupoint on Xiao Chen's right foot opened. Life and death could be decided in the time it took for a spark to fly. Xiao Chen quickly turned around and held his saber with two hands to block.

The claws were as hard as Frost Iron, causing sparks to fly when they clashed with the saber. The impact forced Xiao Chen back into a continuous retreat.

"Pa!"

Zhong Li placed his two hands together, and his strength increased, sending Xiao Chen flying even further.

"Ha ha ha! Let's see if you still dare to spout so much nonsense again!"

After getting such a big advantage for the first time, Zhong Li felt very happy. He laughed maniacally and prepared to chase Xiao Chen.

"Roar! Roar! Roar!"

However, just at this moment, three dragon roars came from Xiao Chen's body. Aside from the Azure Dragon image already under his feet, another two Azure Dragon images appeared.

Xiao Chen used Azure Dragon Tail Whip, retreating instead of advancing. Then, he brandished his saber light, executing Cycle of Seasons. All sorts of mysterious phenomena—Spring, Summer, Autumn, and Winter—appeared.

"The power of the power of the Cycle of Seasons?"

Zhong Li's face filled with shock. With a flip of his hand, he drew his

thick saber and infused into it the Quintessence of the Fiends. Scarlet snowflakes exploded from his saber.

"Bang!"

Even after using all his Quintessence, tears appeared in Zhong Li's wolf paws, inflicting intense pain. Specks of blood flew out. However, he succeeded in blocking this attack.

"Dang! Dang! Dang!"

Xiao Chen rode the three Azure Dragon images, quickly pursuing the transformed Zhong Li. The two were embroiled in an extraordinarily arduous battle once again.

Dark clouds filled the sky above, completely covering the moon. One man and one wolf fought an intense battle over the vast City Lord's Residence. The shock waves of the fight leveled the nearby buildings.

If Xiao Chen had not sent away the innocent people in advance, several people would have died tonight.

—

At this moment, a big battle was taking place outside the city gates as well. Qiu Yi and Zhuo Ping led ten-odd Medial Grade Martial Monarchs to surround the transformed Lone Wolf clone.

After spending their Quintessence without care, they finally gained the upper hand. As long as they slowly dragged this out, "Lone Wolf" would definitely die.

Qiu Yi checked his Quintessence and discovered that it was about to be exhausted. He shouted, "Everyone, put in some more effort. We will kill Lone Wolf soon. This is a bona fide notorious bandit."

—

Far in the distance, Xiao Chen and Zhong Li's battle had almost reached its end; it was currently at a crucial moment.

Earlier, Lone Wolf had clashed head-on with Xiao Chen's Heaven Ranked Martial Technique, Return of the Azure Dragon, which had

inflicted a horrifying wound on his chest.

This wound extended all the way to his abdomen, and several bones had broken. Blood dripped out continuously.

However, despite all this, Lone Wolf was still as tenacious as before. He counterattacked at the last moment and landed a claw on Xiao Chen, causing Xiao Chen to vomit a mouthful of blood.

The two panted as they stared ferociously at each other. At this moment, they were competing in willpower. Neither could relax at all.

“Sea of Lightning Saber Light Chop!”

Xiao Chen flung his head resolutely and took the initiative to attack. He quickly sent out seven saber images, which split into a total of twenty-one saber images and surrounded Zhong Li.

“Dang! Dang! Dang!”

Zhong Li’s eyes lit up as he dragged his injured body to block all twenty-one saber images forcefully. He even prepared another counterattack.

Chapter 675: External Incarnation

However, Zhong Li did not know that this was just the start of this Saber Technique. A sea of lightning suddenly formed and exploded at him, immediately blasting him back.

"Die!"

A saber light flew out at lightning speed from somewhere within the sea of lightning and arrived in a flash.

The dark clouds scattered, allowing half the full moon to peek out. Coincidentally, as the moonlight lit the place up again, there was a flash of scarlet, and Lone Wolf's head flew off.

Xiao Chen revealed himself and turned around gently. He sheathed his saber and caught the head. As he looked at the headless body on the ground, he let out the bated breath in his fatigued body.

"I finally killed him!"

—

Outside Heavenly Water City, Qiu Yi watched as Lone Wolf slowly fell down. He revealed a faint smile as he relaxed his tense face.

The others could not stop panting. They all had injuries on their bodies to some degree. As for their Quintessence, they had already long exhausted it and had consumed whatever Medicinal Pills they could.

At this point, even a peak grade Medicinal Pill could not fully replenish their Quintessence in an instant. They had consumed too many Medicinal Pills in a short period of time and already built up some resistance.

Qiu Yi sheathed his sword and said to the similarly fatigued Zhuo Ping, "We have expended too much Quintessence today. How about we compete for the proof of completion tomorrow when we have recovered?"

Zhuo Ping nodded gently in wordless agreement. She did not have much Quintessence left, and her current condition was awful. Earlier, she had been fighting Lone Wolf on pure willpower.

At this moment, when they finally relaxed, they no longer had any fighting spirit. They could only compete over the proof of completion tomorrow.

Everything had gone according to plan. With a slight smile, Qiu Yi headed complacently for Lone Wolf's corpse. Then, he stretched his hand out to remove Lone Wolf's mask.

"Let's see what you actually look like!"

Qiu Yi pulled off Lone Wolf's black mask with a quick swipe. However, when he saw Lone Wolf's appearance, his smile immediately froze.

A face that Qiu Yi had not expected appeared. He cried out hoarsely, "How can this be?!"

When the others saw this strange scene, they quickly came over to take a look. Their faces all drained of color, and they exclaimed, "Zhong Li! How can it be him?! How is this possible?!"

"Chi! Chi!"

Before everybody's astonished gaze, Lone Wolf's corpse shrank and eventually became the corpse of a white wolf.

Zhuo Ping's face sank as she said, "We have been fooled. This is the External Incarnation unique to the Half-Fiend Races. Their incarnation's strength would be the same as the original body's. This technique is extremely difficult to train in. Unexpectedly, Lone Wolf had learned it."

Qiu Yi's expression turned cold. He sent out a sword Qi, chopping the white wolf's body in half.

"That Xiao Chen must have already suspected this earlier. We have to get back fast!"

A murderous intent spread in Qiu Yi's eyes, rendering them icy and terrifying.

After preparing for half a month, doing everything meticulously, Qiu Yi had been foiled at the last moment. Right now, his mood was as bad as it could possibly be.

The group had exhausted too much Quintessence already, so they did not dare to fly. They could only rush frantically towards the city center on foot.

Along the way, Qiu Yi said sullenly, “It will definitely take those two some time to decide the victor. We still stand a chance.”

Indeed it was as Qiu Yi said. When the crowd got to the City Lord’s Residence, they saw Xiao Chen removing a spatial ring from the hand of a headless corpse.

Seeing the headless body, Qiu Yi was initially stunned. Then, he shouted, “Xiao Chen, you are really bold. You had already discovered that the masked man was Lone Wolf’s clone. Unexpectedly, you dared to play us for fools.”

The moment Qiu Yi spoke, he tried to push the blame onto Xiao Chen. He wanted to suppress Xiao Chen with reasoning.

Xiao Chen had expected this group of people to rush over. He searched Lone Wolf’s body leisurely and discovered a secret manual. Then, before everyone’s extremely red eyes, he stored it.

“It was not me tricking you all. It was Lone Wolf who had tricked you all. Full Moon Pavilion’s Qiu Yi, don’t accuse the wrong person,” Xiao Chen responded in a calm and laid-back manner.

Qiu Yi felt very angry. He hated that he could not slap Xiao Chen to death. However, he had exhausted too much Quintessence and could not easily make a move. He could only say coldly, “Xiao Chen, according to the agreement, no matter who obtained the proof of completion, we would split the treasures on Lone Wolf’s body.”

Xiao Chen smiled without any concern. “Whose agreement? Since when have you asked me and since when have I agreed?”

When Qiu Yi saw Xiao Chen’s attitude, not caring about about him at all, the words he wanted to say stuck in his throat, remaining unspoken.

“Xiao Chen, there is no point in continuing this pretense. You already gained an advantage, and yet you are still doing this. Quickly hand over

the treasures of Lone Wolf. Otherwise, you can forget about walking out of this City Lord's Residence."

"That's right. Hand over Lone Wolf's treasures right away. We will not press you for the proof of completion."

"We are already being very nice to you. You can take the proof of completion and leave. However, you have to leave behind Lone Wolf's treasures."

The people of the other sects around them all spoke in upset tones. After working for so long, they did not want to return empty-handed.

Furthermore, Xiao Chen was alone, and his cultivation was not high. If he were not a disciple of the Supreme Sky Sect, they would not even bother giving him face and letting him keep the proof of completion.

Qiu Yi and Zhuo Ping exchanged glances, understanding each other's intention.

"Xiao Chen, on account of you being a Supreme Sky Sect disciple, I will not make things difficult for you. All you have to do is leave behind Lone Wolf's spatial ring and that secret manual. After that, you can leave."

Qiu Yi spoke frankly with assurance in his tone. This was already his bottom line. As he saw it, if Xiao Chen still did not comply, then Xiao Chen could not blame him for being ruthless.

Xiao Chen smiled coldly to himself. This group of people was really hilarious. They were fooled by Lone Wolf's clone and did not obtain anything. Unexpectedly, they ran over to come and extort him. They even put on such airs and behaved as though they were being very merciful.

Xiao Chen had killed Lone Wolf on his own. The rest had nothing to do with it. They were simply twisting logic to their convenience.

He stepped forward expressionlessly. Then he looked at the sect disciples filled with hidden murderous intent. He said, "I killed Lone Wolf all by myself. If you want to obtain any of the spoils from Lone Wolf, you can forget about it."

Qiu Yi released his killing intent without holding back. Then he stared at Xiao Chen with an unreadable gaze and smiled coldly. “In other words, you don’t intend to comply?”

Zhuo Ping’s pretty face also turned sinister. She said, “What is the point of speaking so much nonsense with him? We should just cripple him and take everything he has.”

This girl is really vicious. To think I thought she looked prim and proper, Xiao Chen thought to himself, feeling it was unfortunate.

Seeing the crowd that was eager to charge over immediately, Xiao Chen laughed loudly, “I really want to know what gives you all the courage to threaten me like this despite being almost completely drained of Quintessence!”

“Our Quintessence may be drained but so is yours. Do you really think we are just air? Do you think that you can defeat so many of us by yourself?!” One person held up a sharp saber and looked at Xiao Chen with disdain.

“Congratulations, you answered correctly. In my eyes, you currently are not even worth as much as air.”

Xiao Chen smiled coldly and immediately charged at the person who just spoke. As he ran, his aura flourished. His Vital Qi surged in his body, making the ground tremble with each step.

He knocked down the two cultivators standing in front of that person with a loud ‘bang,’ breaking half their bones.

This approach horrified that person. When he saw Xiao Chen suddenly charging over, he was somewhat at a loss. He had only started to swing his saber when Xiao Chen arrived before him.

“Ka ca!”

Xiao Chen used his palm as a saber. A strong wind blew as his palm saber struck that person’s wrist. The sound of bones breaking resounded, and the saber fell to the ground with a ‘clang.’

Before that person could cry out, Xiao Chen landed a palm strike on that person's chest. Using no more than thirty percent of his seven hundred and fifty tons of force from his Vital Qi, he smashed that person's bones and knocked him back a hundred meters.

A strange look flashed in Qiu Yi's and Zhuo Ping's eyes. They quickly reacted and circulated the remnants of their Quintessence to charge at Xiao Chen.

After the initial fluster, the others also roared ferociously and used the rest of their remaining Quintessence to send waves of energy at Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen crossed his arms in front of his chest, taking the stance of Crouching Tiger Hidden Dragon as he smiled coldly. The sword Qi and saber Qi flying at him landed on his arms, producing a continuous clangor. However, the surging shock waves that resulted did not manage to budge Xiao Chen by even a step.

Amidst the shock waves, two exceptionally sharp sword Qi flew at Xiao Chen. These were the attacks of the peak inner sect disciples of the Full Moon Pavilion and the Thousand Mystery Sect, Qiu Yi and Zhuo Ping.

"Dragon

Ping.

"Dragon Hisses Tiger Roars!"

Xiao Chen opened his arms and released the momentum he had stored up. He knocked back the two like the autumn wind blowing away fallen leaves.

The foundation of a cultivator was Essence or Quintessence. If a cultivator ran out of Essence or Quintessence, they would be helpless.

The elite disciples before Xiao Chen were currently in such a situation. When they met with Xiao Chen, who had a strong physical body, they were like so much grass underfoot.

"Damn it!"

Qiu Yi spat out a mouthful of blood, feeling incomparably sullen. He had not expected to end up beaten into such a sorry state by a minor character of the Supreme Sky Sect.

He stomped on the ground violently, not caring that he was straining his capacity for Quintessence. He sent out a flower of sword lights, trying to using technique to break Xiao Chen's force, to use his exquisite Sword Technique to defeat him.

Unfortunately, Qiu Yi was too naive. When the gap in strength was too large, no matter how exquisite the Sword Technique was, it was just highly embellished and ineffectual; there was form without any power.

Xiao Chen took a step forward and kicked out. A strong wind blew and shattered Qiu Yi's Sword Technique. Then, he planted his foot on Qiu Yi's face and knocked him back.

Qiu Yi's handsome face instantly distorted, now battered and exhausted.

"Xiu!"

Just at this moment, a strangely sharp killing Qi flew over from behind, moving extraordinarily fast.

The Thousand Mystery Sect's Zhuo Ping took advantage of the time Xiao Chen focused on Qiu Yi to sneak behind him. Then she found an ideal angle to launch a surprise attack.

Zhuo Ping's sword flickered with a cold light. The attack came from a strange angle and soon stabbed at Xiao Chen's back. After that, a sinister expression appeared on her face.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly. He had long noticed Zhuo Ping's actions with his Spiritual Sense. To think she really thought that she could pull off a sneak attack on him!

He turned around nimbly, narrowly dodging that sword. Then he clenched his right fist and punched Zhuo Ping's pretty face without a care for her beauty.

Zhuo Ping cried out in pain and held her nose as she fell to the ground.

She rolled over several times before she came to a stop.

The other elite disciples of the various sects could not help but take a few steps back when they saw their two leaders falling like that.

Chapter 676: Mysterious Map

Xiao Chen glanced indifferently at everyone's faces, revealing a deep disdain in the depths of his eyes. Then, he snorted coldly and left.

As the moon hung high in the sky, no one dared to say a word as they watched the white figure depart.

After Xiao Chen was long gone, Qiu Yi slowly recovered and pounded the ground violently with his right hand. "I won't take this lying down!"

As the top inner sect disciple of the Full Moon Pavilion, Qiu Yi had become famous at a young age. He worked so hard all to become a true inheritor, joining the ranks of the geniuses.

However, because Qiu Yi had exhausted his Quintessence, a nameless brat humiliated him. How could he swallow this?

Qiu Yi slowly stood up. The footprint on his face had yet to fade away. When his lips moved, his swollen wounds hurt.

As he looked in the direction Xiao Chen had taken, a deep hatred burned in his eyes. He muttered to himself, "Don't think that you'll be fine after walking away.

"Someday, I will definitely go to the Supreme Sky Sect to challenge you. I will show you the meaning of regret."

On the other side, Zhuo Ping also got to her feet slowly. When she tried a sneak attack on Xiao Chen, her nose ended up broken. She was in a sorrier state than Qiu Yi.

A malicious expression appeared in Zhuo Ping's eyes. Then, without saying a word, she left.

"This Xiao Chen is probably in big trouble. Although we do not dare to go to the Supreme Sky Sect to challenge him, these two people are bona fide Rank 9 sect disciples. They will not let this pass."

"Let's go. This White Robed Bladesman is too arrogant. When the time comes, I will definitely go and watch him getting beaten up by Qiu Yi and

Zhuo Ping after they've recovered their Quintessence."

The group of sect disciples flattened by Xiao Chen angrily said a few sentences before leaving the place grudgingly.

When the City Lord of Heavenly Water City saw the rubble on the ground and the trashed City Lord's Residence from outside, his face became even more unsightly than the others'.

However, Xiao Chen was a Rank 9 sect disciple, and he had also helped him kill Lone Wolf. No matter how depressed the City Lord was, the City Lord could not fault him.

After leaving Heavenly Water City, Xiao Chen did not rush to check out Lone Wolf's spatial ring. Instead, he found a desolate place in a mountain forest and started to work on recovering his Quintessence.

Xiao Chen only opened his eyes when dawn arrived. As he watched the rising sun, he smiled gently and explored Lone Wolf's spatial ring joyfully.

Usually, loose cultivators would not carry too many treasures on them. However, as Lone Wolf was a notorious bandit, he would definitely have more treasures on him than the Seven Black Wind Killers had.

The happiest moment of risking one's life to kill loose cultivators would be inspecting the spoils of war.

Xiao Chen used his Spiritual Sense to take a peek into the spatial ring, and the first thing he saw was piles of glittering Superior Grade Spirit Stones. He counted them and found a total of three million Superior Grade Spirit Stones.

He could not help but radiate joy from every pore. No wonder those fellows were so greedy for Lone Wolf's treasures.

Even if they split it evenly, with so many Superior Grade Spirit Stones, everyone would still gain a hefty sum.

After that, there were still several Rank 8 Medicinal Pills and natural treasures. Most of them were things that cultivators would need. If Xiao Chen did not need them, he could sell them for Spirit Stones.

However, after searching for a long time, Xiao Chen did not discover the thing he needed the most—Spirit Gathering Pearls. Not only did he not see Medial Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls, but he also did not see even a single Inferior Grade Spirit Gathering Pearl.

"This should not be the case. Not having any Medial Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls would still be understandable. However, there should be some Inferior Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls at the very least."

Suspicion appeared in Xiao Chen's eyes as he continued looking around, searching every corner of the spatial ring. He even repeated the search several times.

After a long time, a seemingly ordinary brocade box came to Xiao Chen's attention. With a thought, he took out the brocade box.

This box was extremely strange. Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense could not penetrate it. However, it did not give off any Spiritual Energy and looked very ordinary.

"Hua!"

After hesitating for a moment, Xiao Chen opened the brocade box. He suddenly saw a brilliant light and found rows of Inferior Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls arranged neatly in the box.

He said joyfully, "This box is indeed strange. No wonder I could not find any Spirit Gathering Pearls. It turns out that they were all hidden here."

Xiao Chen's count came to two hundred Inferior Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls, which was not a lot. lot. But for Zhong Li to have obtained this many as a loose cultivator, he had to have killed a large number of sect disciples and robbed many large clans.

A white light flashed as Xiao Chen unceremoniously placed all of them within his own Universe Ring. His low cultivation was still a glaring shortcoming, so he desperately needed Spirit Gathering Pearls.

When he was about to close the brocade box, he suddenly discovered a hidden layer inside.

“He did not even put the two hundred Spirit Gathering Pearls into this hidden layer. Could the things in there be even more precious?”

Xiao Chen opened the hidden layer and found a beast-skin map, which had an extremely ancient aura. There were all sorts of terrains and red marks on it.

The red marks were of varying shades. When Xiao Chen looked at the marks with a deeper shade, he could sense a dangerous aura that stirred fear in his heart.

What is this map?

Xiao Chen’s expression turned grave. As he looked at the map, the mountains and rivers, grass, trees, and beasts came out of it.

They quickly grew larger before Xiao Chen’s eyes. The clouds churned, looking vast and boundless. Ancient mountains, rivers, and palaces appeared.

At the same time, the beast-skin map burst out in light, and a horrifying savage Qi rushed into the sky, startling the beasts and birds of this mountain forest and creating a big commotion.

Xiao Chen’s face sank, and he quickly closed the brocade box. Only then did the ancient and vast savage Qi vanish without a trace.

After checking his surroundings, Xiao Chen looked at the sky and saw that the savage Qi had stirred up the clouds. He frowned.

“I have to leave this place fast. That earlier aura clearly has several ten thousand years of history behind it. This map must be very important. Who knows, some major character may have felt the aura.”

Fortunately, this strange brocade box could seal that aura. Otherwise, even if Xiao Chen placed it in his Universe Ring, he would still worry about covering up that overwhelming aura.

Xiao Chen summoned three Azure Dragon images. As the dragons roared, he vanished from this mountain forest, moving up and down and going as far as possible.

Shortly after Xiao Chen left, a black figure appeared near the mountain. This person's aged face looked grave as he studied the clouds above.

Not long later, another white-haired old man flew over and spoke to him. "Old Man Qiu, you felt the savage Qi as well, right?"

Feeling regretful, Old Man Old Man Qiu replied, "It was definitely the Worldly Spiritual Map of the Savage Battlefield. That aura was definitely the real thing. However, it is now concealed by a treasure that can hide Spiritual Energy."

After that, Old Man Qiu sighed again, "It's such a pity!" Then, he ignored this white-haired old man and went far away.

The white-haired old man closed his eyes and used his vast Mental Energy to search the surroundings like waves on the sea. He initially checked the area within a kilometer, then extended the search radius to ten kilometers.

Even after doing that, the white-haired old man did not detect the treasure that gave off the savage Qi earlier. He could not help but shake his head and say, "The Demonic Barrier of the Savage Battlefield is weakening. If we can find this item, it would be a great help to our disciples entering the Savage Battlefield.

"I will try searching again and see if I get lucky."

The white-haired old man's figure flashed and turned into a beam of light. His figure seemed to merge with nature, allowing him to move strangely fast.

—

In the following days, Xiao Chen did not open that brocade box again. He took out the mission sheets and started to fulfill the two-thousand-contribution-point missions one by one.

Although completing the remaining missions was still difficult, none of them were as challenging as the one to kill Lone Wolf.

Now that the hardest mission was dealt with, the rest was relatively easy.

Xiao Chen still managed to snatch some time to use the Spirit Gathering Pearls regularly and raise his cultivation.

As time slowly went by and the month's end approached, Xiao Chen completed all ten two-thousand-contribution-point missions.

The continual battles with the loose cultivators not only increased Xiao Chen's combat experience but also contributed much wealth from the spoils of war.

Right now, he had more than seven million Superior Grade Spirit Stones and at least three to four hundred Inferior Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls.

However, Xiao Chen did not manage to obtain any Medial Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls. After all, if a loose cultivator managed to get their hands on such treasures, they would definitely use it immediately; they would not hide it and store it away.

"With twenty-three thousand contribution points, I should be able to get the top rank on the Contribution Ranking. If I do not, I can only try to think of another way to obtain Medial Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls."

Now, with the aid of the large amount of Spirit Gathering Pearls, Xiao Chen's cultivation had already reached had already reached peak late-stage Inferior Grade Martial Monarch once again. All he lacked was Medial Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls to help him break through the bottleneck.

—

Five days later, Xiao Chen returned to the Supreme Sky Province, heading towards Supreme Sky City.

Right after Xiao Chen emerged from the ancient transportation formation outside the city gates, he sensed several gazes on him. His expression turned grave; he knew that something was going to happen.

Indeed, when the city gate was still distant, Yu Zhiqiang descended from the sky, the first among the leaders of the five factions to block Xiao Chen's path.

Hiding the killing Qi in his eyes, he stood in the middle of the road, smiling gently, and said, “Junior Brother Xiao, it has been a long time. I trust you have been well since we last met?”

Lan Feichen looked even more pleased as he looked at Xiao Chen. Then, he directly mocked him, “Junior Brother Xiao Chen, after not seeing you for almost a month, your cultivation has grown rather fast. You already reached the peak of the late stage. Unfortunately, it is just the peak late-stage Inferior Grade Martial Monarch.”

As Lan Feichen spoke, he released his strong aura, showing off his peak late-stage Medial Grade Martial Monarch cultivation. It burst forth and created strong winds as he pressed it heavily on Xiao Chen.

A peak late-stage Inferior Grade Martial Monarch and a peak late-stage Medial Grade Martial Monarch. On the surface, it looked like there was an entire grade of difference.

However, Xiao Chen had refined his Quintessence twice. Before using the Quintessence Gathering Pill, he had already refined it once. When he fought with Lone Wolf, he had found that his cultivation was actually quite close to Lone Wolf’s.

The Lan Feichen before Xiao Chen had only just advanced to peak late-stage Medial Grade Martial Monarch. He was still weaker than Lone Wolf. How could he rouse any fear in Xiao Chen?

Xiao Chen simply ignored him and looked up at Yu Zhiqiang, who was leading the group. He said calmly, “There is no need to beat about the bush. Just say it straight.”

When Lan Feichen saw Xiao Chen simply ignoring him, like Lan Feichen was a clown performing, he felt humiliated and enraged. He wanted to attack immediately.

Yu Zhiqiang stopped Lan Feichen and said softly, “Junior Brother Xiao, well spoken. It is good to be direct. In that case, I will be blunt. Give us all the proofs of completion in your hands. Otherwise, you can forget about entering this city gate today.”

Chapter 677: Ancient Sovereign'S Aura

Xiao Chen asked indifferently, "Do you think that I will agree?"

Yu Zhiqiang smiled coldly. "I knew that you would say this long ago. However, no matter what you say, your fate is sealed!"

Right after Yu Zhiqiang spoke, the five faction leaders unleashed their auras and pressed heavily on Xiao Chen. All of them were peak late-stage Medial Grade Martial Monarchs.

The five auras were like five massive mountains. They pressed on Xiao Chen with a brutal force that kicked up strong winds.

A fierce gust stirred up dust. Xiao Chen squinted slightly as his white robes fluttered wildly in the wind as if the strong wind would carry him away at any moment.

Several Supreme Sky Sect disciples in the city felt this strong aura. So they came to check out what was happening.

When these disciples saw this scene, they could not help but be astonished. Unexpectedly, the leaders of the five factions claiming a personal fiefdom in the inner sect were acting in concert to deal with a newcomer disciple from the Sky Dome Realm.

The new disciples felt that this was too much. Every single one of these five people was someone who stood at the peak of the inner sect. They even had some fame in the eighteen southern provinces.

These disciples had never seen these five people working together like this before.

"What did the White Robed Bladesman do? How did he offend all five of these people?"

"Ha ha! After being in the Supreme Sky Sect for so long, you still don't seem to understand this. It is not that Xiao Chen offended them. It is just that these five people found Xiao Chen to be a big threat, so they purposely came to stir up trouble."

“That’s not right. Xiao Chen is only an Inferior Grade Martial Monarch. His cultivation is a lot weaker than theirs. How come they feel threatened?”

“Who knows what is going on? In any case, this Xiao Chen is in for a hard time.”

As the sect disciples discussed, their gazes towards Xiao Chen were filled with compassion. With Yu Zhiqiang and the other faction leaders working together, the outcome was easy to predict.

Situ Gang hid within the crowd. His eyes revealed a cold light. Beside him was another person who had the same look in his eyes as he watched Xiao Chen.

Gui Wu had a dark expression as he asked, “Situ Gang, are you here to join in the excitement as well?”

Situ Gang chuckled and replied, “Naturally. Xiao Chen does not stand a chance at all today. How can I not take advantage of this opportunity to trample on him? Gui Wu, you probably have the same thoughts, right?”

Smiling sinisterly, Gui Wu said, “With these five faction leaders working together, a miracle will not happen for Xiao Chen. If he has to blame something, he should blame his own fame, that he could not keep a low profile.”

Regardless of what the others said about him, Xiao Chen merely remained calm and at ease as he faced the strong auras the five were sending at him, not moving at all.

Yu Zhiqiang and the others felt astonished in their hearts. They could not understand how Xiao Chen could remain relaxed despite facing their combined auras when he was one cultivation grade lower than them.

“Senior Brothers, let’s put in some more effort. Put in our full power and suppress him with our auras.”

Feeling very depressed, Lan Feichen roared loudly and tried to squeeze out more power in an attempt to suppress Xiao Chen with his aura.

“Don’t hold anything back. Suppress him with all your might!”

Yu Zhiqiang felt somewhat frustrated as well. The five of them had made their move together before so many people, but they still could not suppress Xiao Chen with their auras. This was something they could not live down.

“Boom!”

Quintessence surged through the five’s bodies. They no longer held anything back, releasing their auras at their limits. A faint glow appeared around their bodies.

A surging aura gushed like a river flowing endlessly, like it was trying to sweep Xiao Chen away, never to return.

Xiao Chen smiled coldly to himself. This group of people was really naive. Now that he had the ancient sovereign’s bloodline in his veins, he did not fear even the aura of a peak Martial Sage.

Just five insignificant Medial Grade Martial Monarchs would not be able to put any pressure on him. This was simply laughable.

Stand down! Xiao Chen roared in his heart as he stepped forward. As he took this step, he explosively unleashed the ancient sovereign’s aura.

“Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Five intense explosions rang out in the air. All of them were like thunder, ear-splitting and shaking space for a kilometer around.

The five faction leaders all vomited a mouthful of blood. Xiao Chen forced them all back a hundred meters each, and their faces filled with horror.

This scene stunned everyone. Unexpectedly, five peak late-stage Medial Grade Martial Monarchs lost lost to Xiao Chen when they competed with their auras.

The five lost to Xiao Chen, a Sky Dome Realm cultivator, someone who was only a peak late-stage Inferior Grade Martial Monarch. Furthermore, they lost so distinctly and miserably.

“How is his aura so strong? I actually felt the aura of an ancient sovereign,” the crowd exclaimed in shock as their faces filled with astonishment.

While you are down, I shall attack!

Once Xiao Chen had the upper hand, he would not spare them. Before the five landed on the ground, a resonant dragon roar came from his chest. Instantly, an Azure Dragon image appeared.

Rise!

As Xiao Chen stood on the Azure Dragon, he moved very fast. As he flew up and down, he quickly arrived before the weakest, Lan Feichen, and sent out a punch.

This attack startled Lan Feichen. He tried to quickly grab the weapon at his waist to face his opponent.

Xiao Chen used his left palm as a palm saber, and azure Vital Qi flowed in it. Then, he struck Lan Feichen’s wrist and broke his bones.

The strength in Lan Feichen’s hand promptly vanished. The weapon that he just drew out dropped back into the scabbard.

Lan Feichen endured the pain. As he watched the fist closing on his ear, he quickly clenched his left fist and punched quickly without much time to gather Quintessence.

When the two fists clashed, sounds of cracking bones rang out. Before Xiao Chen’s seven hundred and fifty tons of force, the small amount of Quintessence Lan Feichen gathered was sadly lacking. His left hand was immediately crippled.

This time, Lan Feichen could no longer endure the pain. He screamed loudly. Xiao Chen did not bother looking at him anymore. He swung his hand and used a backhand slap to swat him away.

Lan Feichen’s teeth shattered, and he vomited blood as he fell to the ground.

Lan Feichen’s right wrist was broken; the bones in his left hand were

shattered. Despite him still not having used his Quintessence, he actually could no longer stand up.

One palm saber, one punch, and one slap. Xiao Chen crippled Lan Feichen in three moves. All this happened in the time it took for a spark to fly. It was so fast, it was unbelievable.

Yu Zhiqiang and the other three had just landed from being knocked back by Xiao Chen's aura. By the time they reacted, it was already too late.

"Attack together! Don't hold back!"

Horror flashed in Yu Zhiqiang's eyes. He quickly drew a sword and sword and charged at Xiao Chen at lightning speed.

"Flying Hundred Flowers!"

"Blood Light Sword!"

"Wishful Clear Sky Saber!"

The other three people drew their weapons as well. They used their strong Quintessence and executed their best moves. Instantly, the air burst out in brilliant lights. The air filled with killing intent, locking down on Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen smiled gently, and two dragon roars resounded in his chest. Two more Azure Dragon images appeared around him, and he used the Azure Dragon Tail Whip, moving through the air in an arc.

A strong wind blew, and a dragon roared as it searched for an opening. Then, it easily weaved through the four's encirclement. The Azure Dragon image under Xiao Chen spiraled and carried him higher.

"After him!"

Seeing Xiao Chen escape, Yu Zhiqiang shouted coldly as he leaped up, holding his sword and sending four rainbow-colored lights at Xiao Chen.

When Xiao Chen reached a certain altitude, he stopped climbing. He did not fear the four of them surrounding him. However, there were more paths of escape in the air, which made it easier for him to dodge.

Xiao Chen did not rush to draw his Lunar Shadow Saber. When he saw Yu Zhiqiang, who flew up first, Xiao Chen shaped his left hand into a claw and his right hand into a fist.

As Vital Qi circulated, he used Berserk Dragon on both hands simultaneously. The dragon head on his right fist roared, and a dragon claw appeared over his left claw. The head connected to the tail, forming a complete Azure Dragon.

“Berserk Dragon Break!”

Xiao Chen attacked the approaching Yu Zhiqiang without holding back.

The Azure Dragon formed of pure Vital Qi flickered with light and glared ferociously with its eyes. Light shone everywhere, and as it bared fangs and claws, it gave off a boundlessly imperious and startling aura.

“How arrogant! Unexpectedly, you dare to use only your Vital Qi to fight your opponent. Do you think my cultivation is just decoration?!”

Yu Zhiqiang laughed coldly. A green glow spread throughout his sword, and his vast Quintessence gathered into a ten-meter-long green sword light.

A thick aura of earth permeated the sword light, giving the sharp sword Qi a firm and dense quality, making it more substantial.

It was easy to tell that Yu Zhiqiang had significant achievements in the state of earth.

“Ka ca!”

The flickering sword light chopped the approaching Azure Dragon in two. However, the dragon head did not shatter as he had expected. Instead, it continued rushing at continued rushing at him while roaring ferociously.

Yu Zhiqiang’s complexion changed slightly. He had no other choice but to attack one more time to chop the dragon head in half.

Using the time gained, Xiao Chen rode the Azure Dragon image and arrived two meters before Yu Zhiqiang. Then, he sent out eighty-one

punches.

The punches contained boundless Vital Qi. A string of explosions rang out continuously. Space trembled as fist shadows flickered.

Xiao Chen was not riding just one Azure Dragon. There were still two other Azure Dragons floating beside him. Not only did his speed increase significantly, but he also became far more flexible. This allowed him to send out dozens of punches at Yu Zhiqiang's side.

Xiao Chen moved gracefully and silently to behind Yu Zhiqiang, sending another few dozens of punches at his back as well.

Although Yu Zhiqiang had the advantage in Quintessence, he could not keep up with Xiao Chen's speed. Xiao Chen immediately forced him into a fluster, and Yu Zhiqiang could only defend passively, unable to counterattack.

When the other three saw this, they quickly rushed forward to support him. However, Xiao Chen did not get greedy. He merely smiled and went far away, leaving an afterimage.

"Azure Dragon Tail Whip!"

Before the others could catch their breath and look for where Xiao Chen went, another gust blew. Three Azure Dragons roared within the strong wind; their aura was shocking.

When the dragons roared and the strong wind stopped, the faction leaders found Xiao Chen beside the rightmost, Feng Wuheng.

Feng Wuheng was slightly weaker than Yu Zhiqiang. Facing Xiao Chen's devastating punches, he did not have the fortitude to endure the assault and could only deal with them impatiently.

In Feng Wuheng's frenzy, an opening quickly appeared. Xiao Chen smiled faintly, but he still did not get greedy, because the other three people had reacted.

The Azure Dragon image below Xiao Chen's feet dipped again, moving around smoothly and not giving the four a chance to surround him.

Another strong wind blew, and Xiao Chen headed for the leftmost Bai Zihao. Again, he used that overwhelming flurry of punches and moved tracelessly, using his advantage in speed to throw innumerable punches.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

The sky trembled and the clouds scattered. Loud rumbles resounded like thunder rolling without end.

Those on the sidelines could only see Xiao Chen enveloped in the three Azure Dragons moving up and down as he sent out countless punches. Each punch carried seven hundred and fifty tons of force, enough to shatter mountains.

Chapter 678: Pure and Innocent Like the Heart of a Newborn

Despite having a higher cultivation, Yu Zhiqing and the other faction leaders were slower than Xiao Chen. They could not catch him at all and had no way to surround him. Instead, Xiao Chen controlled the rhythm of the battle.

The scene that unfolded left the onlookers dumbfounded. Their mouths all hung wide open, and they revealed expressions of complete disbelief.

“Close up, shoulder to shoulder!”

After they wasted their Quintessence and failed to surround Xiao Chen, Yu Zhiqiang unwillingly gave this command, his face twitching.

The four quickly drew together, standing shoulder to shoulder in a small circle. This formation denied Xiao Chen any more opportunities.

This move was rather effective. No matter who Xiao Chen attacked, the other three would be able to react quickly. He could not make use of his speed advantage.

“Ha ha! Yu Zhiqiang, don’t you want my proofs of completion? Why are you behaving like a tortoise? This is pathetic!”

When Xiao Chen saw this scene, he laughed loudly and mocked them without any fear.

The four immediately raged in their hearts and almost rushed out despite themselves, wanting to clash head-on with Xiao Chen again.

“However, it is useless to hide together. Burning the Heavens!”

Without waiting for the four to rush at him, Xiao Chen burned his Vital Qi. Azure smoke wafted out of the Tianmen Acupoint on his head and rushed to the sky.

Large patches of white clouds started burning with azure flames. From a distance, it really looked like the heavens were burning.

A dragon-shaped creature seemed to be swimming in the azure cloud. As Xiao Chen shouted, a dragon claw formed a fist and plunged from the sky.

The four worked together to defend, each of them sending out a move to clash with this Fist Burning the Heavens. Their Qi and blood surged, and their internal organs shook.

Xiao Chen shouted again and burned all the Vital Qi in his body. Since his Firmament Body Tempering Art had advanced to the peak of the sixth layer, he could already rely purely on Vital Qi to fight a Medial Grade Martial Monarch.

After consuming the half drop of Dragon Marrow and the Monarch Blood Grass, Xiao Chen could be said to have undergone rebirth. All his blood vessels, bones, and marrow seemed to have been reforged.

When Xiao Chen went all in, burning all his Vital Qi, the force that came forth could level a tall mountain and shake the world.

“Roar!”

When Xiao Chen shouted, the dragon hidden in the churning clouds roared ferociously as well, harmonizing with Xiao Chen’s shout from afar.

Suddenly, the weather raged, and the burning azure sky seemed like it would descend on the world. The entire space started to tremble endlessly.

“Claw Burning the Heavens!”

A colossal, solid-looking dragon claw covered in dragon scales broke through the clouds and headed for the four people standing shoulder to shoulder, swooping towards them rapidly.

The dragon claw looked like a miniature mountain. The instant it broke through the clouds, an enormous shadow covered the four.

“Bang!”

The four did their best to defend themselves. However, it was still not enough. They could no longer suppress their surging Qi and blood, and they vomited large mouthfuls of blood as they fell.

Fortunately for them, that dragon claw only appeared for an instant before disappearing into nothingness. Otherwise, it could have smashed the four to death.

After finishing his move, Xiao Chen had exhausted his Vital Qi. Not a single bit remained; he had even drawn a little too much.

However, he still had his Quintessence and the Saber Techniques that he was so proud of. From the very start to the end, he had not drawn his Lunar Shadow Saber.

Xiao Chen flipped his left hand, and the Lunar Shadow Saber appeared in his grasp from his Universe Ring. Then, he tightened his grip to hold it firmly.

An Azure Dragon image flew in the sky as Xiao Chen's white robes fluttered in the wind. There was a certain serene and graceful air to him, entrancing the onlookers.

It was hard to imagine that a bladesman could have such an extraordinary air. Pure and innocent like the heart of a newborn, not contaminated by worldly affairs in the least.

When Xiao Chen drew the saber, a dazzling purple light containing boundless electricity appeared. When he infused his perfect saber intent into it, the saber light quickly turned solid, not leaking anything out.

The Azure Dragon image headed towards the four at full speed, setting off in hot pursuit. In a short time, it caught up even though it set off later.

"Sea of Lightning Saber Light Chop!"

Xiao Chen quickly sent out seven saber images, each with the immortal state of thunder perfectly infused into it. Then, each of the images split into three, turning into twenty-one solid-looking saber images.

Xiao Chen's momentum surged like the vast sea, boundless and full of power. Yet, it also seemed like a thousand strands of light and shadow, making it hard to differentiate the real ones from the fakes.

The hearts of the four sank. They could tell tell that this Saber

Technique was not ordinary. However, they could not pinpoint what about it was extraordinary.

Unfortunately for them, the saber images had already arrived. They could only do what they could to defend against this strange Saber Technique first before doing anything else.

“Dang! Dang! Dang!”

When the weapons clashed, clanging sounds rang out. The four were injured, but there was nothing serious. So they all heaved a sigh of relief.

“Bang!”

However, the four had not expected that this was only the start. The twenty-one saber images that scattered suddenly turned into a vast sea of lightning.

The sea of lightning exploded with horrifying energy, knocking these four people back, aggravating their internal injuries.

What scared them even more was that Xiao Chen had vanished. Instead, a venomous gaze stared at them from somewhere, making them feel fear in their hearts.

A strand of saber light suddenly appeared, like a rainbow piercing through heaven and earth. It disappeared in a flash, vanishing to nothingness.

When the four recovered their wits, they discovered an additional wound on their left shoulders. Then, four arms fell off and landed on the ground with a ’thud.’

Four miserable shrieks resounded. Ignoring their pain, Yu Zhiqiang and the others quickly picked up their arms.

Finally, they rushed back towards the city in a pathetic state, hating that they could not grow another leg to be able to run faster. When an arm was chopped off, it was still possible to reattach the arm perfectly—if treatment was done in time.

However, if one was too late, it would be hard to predict the results.

Everyone sucked in a breath of cold air. Just when everyone felt a chill at Xiao Chen's strength, a figure suddenly leaped out from the crowd.

An ancient giant formed in the sky above this person as he held a heavy green ruler.

Then, this person used the vast might of the ancient giant to press on Xiao Chen, who had just finished a big battle.

"You brat, Xiao Chen, eat a ruler strike from this granddaddy Situ Gang!"

Situ Gang revealed a sinister smile. Xiao Chen had exhausted his Vital Qi and had just executed a killing move. This was an excellent opportunity for him to make a sneak attack.

The ancient giant stood more than three hundred meters tall in the air, pointing to the sky. Like Situ Gang, it held a green ruler as well.

A boundless might spread out, and the sky turned leaden. Storm clouds gathered as a heavy atmosphere descended over the area.

The ancient and ponderous aura made aura made the sky seemed solid. Clearly, Situ Gang had stored up power for a long time to make this full-power strike. He wanted to injure Xiao Chen thoroughly, so he did not hold back at all.

Situ Gang had been very ruthless in seeking his opportunity. It just so happened to be right after Xiao Chen executed the Sea of Lightning Saber Light Chop. He wanted to strike a fatal blow.

Xiao Chen's expression turned cold, and a murderous intent flashed in his eyes.

Since the moment Situ Gang stepped into the Supreme Sky Sect, he had been seeking trouble with Xiao Chen. He had repeatedly made sneak attacks after Xiao Chen had finished a big battle.

Situ Gang was clearly a madman, having such truly despicable and vicious thoughts. Does he really think that I do not dare do anything to him or cannot do anything to him?

Since you want to play big, I will play big with you!

Xiao Chen made up his mind and circulated his Quintessence for the Dragon Subduing Slash. Then, he quickly accumulated the momentum he needed for the Return of the Azure Dragon.

Suddenly, a mysterious phenomenon appeared behind Xiao Chen. A vast and endless surging sea appeared in the sky.

A prodigious aura spread out, clashing intensely with the ancient giant's aura.

In that instant, winds blew, clouds surged, waves roared, lightning flashed, thunder boomed in the sky, and the sky changed color.

Situ Gang merged with the image of the giant. The heavy ruler in his hand gave off a brilliant light. He grew to three hundred meters tall and revealed a sinister expression as he hacked at Xiao Chen ruthlessly.

Situ Gang's ruler even seemed to slice the sky in half. It turned the sky in front of him chaotic and formed hurricanes moving around the area.

If a mountain were blocking Situ Gang, his heavy ruler would definitely hack it in half.

The fame of the battle-realm geniuses' destructive power was indeed well deserved; its might was astonishing.

However, Xiao Chen had Heaven Ranked Martial Techniques. He did not feel any fear in his heart. Gathering tremendous momentum, he shouted as he watched the approaching Situ Gang.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

Nine hundred and ninety-nine pillars of water shot into the sky in the sea behind Xiao Chen. Each pillar of water contained boundless Quintessence, causing space to tremble and the world to shake.

A dragon roared amidst all this shocking aura. It reached the sky and shook the air for thousands of kilometers. When it reached the deepest depths, it caused the waters to surge.

An Azure

An Azure Dragon leaped out of the sea, and Xiao Chen's saber instantly

lit up with a three-kilometer-long saber light.

"Scram!" Xiao Chen shouted coldly and swung his saber at Situ Gang from above.

The Azure Dragon circled the three-kilometer-long saber light, and clouds augmented its boundless might.

"Ka ca!"

Under the attack of this saber light, the heavy ruler in Situ Gang's hand shattered, turning into myriad sparks of light and disappearing.

The saber light struck Situ Gang with a loud 'bang' and sent him flying. The ancient giant image in his body vanished like smoke, and he vomited blood.

The insufferably arrogant aura was crushed, obliterated completely.

Situ Gang flew back like a cannonball and crashed into a wall behind him. His body lay half buried in the wall with his survival uncertain.

Situ Gang had charged in with strong momentum, but Xiao Chen knocked him out with one attack. When the inner sect disciples watching saw this, they were utterly speechless and could not recover their wits for a long time.

Xiao Chen sheathed his saber and checked his Quintessence. He frowned slightly. He was still too rash. For the sake of teaching Situ Gang a lesson, he had brought out the full might of the complete Heaven Ranked Martial Technique. He did not have much Quintessence left. If another enemy appeared, he would end up exposing his final trump card.

The gaze of Gui Wu, who was hidden in the crowd, flickered. He was having an internal conflict.

Initially, Gui Wu planned to beat down on Xiao Chen after Xiao Chen finished his fight. Now, after seeing Xiao Chen's might, he was shocked and dispirited. The situation was far from what he expected.

Gui Wu wanted to take advantage of this opportunity to attack Xiao Chen. However, he was afraid that Xiao Chen still had a trump card and

that he would end up sharing Situ Gang's fate.

However, Gui Wu did not feel satisfied with leaving just like that. If he missed this opportunity, he would no longer have a chance to defeat Xiao Chen.

"I'll go all in. He used all his Vital Qi and repeatedly used big moves. At this moment, he should not have much Quintessence left. If I trample on him now, while his momentum is at its peak, I will definitely be able to cast an indelible shadow on his heart. After that, he will find it hard to progress in his cultivation."

Gui Wu's eyes turned resolute as he made up his mind. No longer hesitating, he turned into a beam of dull light and charged at Xiao Chen.

Chapter 679: Satisfying a Debt of Gratitude Along With a Duty To Avenge

Xiao Chen squinted slightly. Unexpectedly, there was still such a bold person. After seeing Xiao Chen's display of power, he still dared to step out to challenge him.

This person is really seeking death. It looks like I can only expose the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram.

Xiao Chen raged in his heart, and his eyes flickered with light. Just when he was about to attack, a hot rising sun suddenly appeared from the city walls.

He took a look and smiled faintly, knowing that he no longer had to expose his trump card.

A seven-colored rainbow bridge appeared above the city wall. A pretty figure on the rainbow bridge transformed into a rising sun and shattered Gui Wu's attack. The light exploded, and the large clouds scattered.

Astonishment flashed in Gui Wu's eyes. He wanted to break this attack, but the power of that morning sun seemed boundless. It surged interminably.

"Bang!"

Finally, Gui Wu's protective Quintessence Shield shattered, and the morning sun struck him, sending him flying through the sky like a tossed sandbag. He looked coldly at the person who attacked.

Gui Wu somersaulted in the air and prepared to flee to the city. Then, a wooden staff appeared from somewhere and struck his guts.

This blow immediately caused Gui Wu to spit out a mouthful of blood. Then, the wooden staff spun around and smashed him to the ground, injuring his internal organs.

When Gui Wu saw who held the wooden staff, he exclaimed, "It's you!"

The staff wielder was the Sky Dome Realm's Gong Yangyu, whom Gui

Wu had humiliated once before. Originally, Gong Yangyu and Yue Chenxi had come to see what was happening.

However, when the two discovered that Xiao Chen was in some trouble, they did not hesitate to lend a hand immediately.

Gong Yangyu looked coldly at Gui Wu, then ignored him. Trailing Yue Chenxi, he walked over to Xiao Chen.

After knocking back Gui Wu, Yue Chenxi had immediately landed beside Xiao Chen and asked out of concern, “Are you alright?!”

Xiao Chen shook his head. Then, he noticed the medallion hanging at Yue Chenxi’s waist. He said, “I’m fine. However, I exhausted myself too much. I will be alright after some rest. Anyway, congratulations on successfully advancing into the inner sect.”

At this moment, Gong Yangyu also floated down and smiled. “Both Yue Chenxi and I advanced together this month. We are both rather famous in the outer sect; we have not embarrassed the Sky Dome Realm.”

Yue Chenxi could tell that Xiao Chen was feeling quite weak. She smiled gently and said, “Let’s not talk about this now. We can continue our chat in the city.”

Originally, Situ Gang’s friends from the battle realm were prepared to rush forward and beat Xiao Chen up. However, when they saw Yue Chenxi and Gong Yangyu flanking him, they knew that they would not stand a chance. So they stomped their feet in anger, having no choice but to give up.

The three of them headed for the mission hall, chatting as they walked. They spoke about their experiences and were very engrossed in their conversation.

According to what Yue Chenxi said, she had not forgotten her initial pride. After she entered the sect, she worked very hard, never slacking off.

In the first place, Yue Chenxi did not lack talent. However, she lacked resources and accumulations in her cultivation. After a period of time, she managed to stand out from the crowd. In the outer sect examination this

month, she took the top spot and entered the inner sect.

As for Gong Yangyu, after his humiliation by Gui Wu, he became even stricter with himself. He put in a lot of effort and entered the inner sect as well, trailing slightly behind Yue Chenxi.

The two of them had improved remarkably. However, they paled in comparison to Xiao Chen.

Nevertheless, the three of them were cultivators from the Sky Dome Realm. Thus, they got along very well with one another. The two were happy about the strength that Xiao Chen displayed.

"We have arrived. The mission hall is right in front. Let's see if I can become the top rank this time." Xiao Chen held some anticipation as he took large strides into the mission hall.

The moment Xiao Chen stepped inside, countless gazes homed in on him. Back then, Xiao Chen had taken ten missions and another three-thousand-contribution-point mission.

This caused quite a big commotion. Several people wagered on whether Xiao Chen could make it back alive.

"This fellow really came back. I wonder if he managed to complete his mission."

"He should have finished most of them. If he managed to finish the three-thousand-contribution-point mission as well, he might really make the top rank."

"Wouldn't that mean that he would be pushing down Yun Feiyu? That is big!"

"What a joke. I don't believe that he was able to complete the three-thousand-contribution-point mission. He definitely failed."

The discussions grew loud, but Xiao Chen ignored them. He walked directly to the black-robed administrator and performed a cupped-fist salute. "Senior, has Yun Feiyu returned yet?"

The black-robed administrator administrator had noticed Xiao Chen

long ago. A gratified look appeared in his eyes as he replied, “Yun Feiyu had to come back earlier this month due to circumstances. His total contribution points are—”

Xiao Chen waved it off and smiled. “Senior, please don’t tell me. Let me enjoy some anticipation and see for myself.”

With a thrill of expectancy, Xiao Chen walked to the Contribution Ranking and looked up, checking who was the top rank.

There were no surprises; it was still Yun Feiyu. Then, he shifted his gaze slightly to the left and looked at how many contribution points Yun Feiyu had.

Twenty-one thousand contribution points!”

Xiao Chen rejoiced in his heart. He revealed a faint smile. He had completed the ten two-thousand-contribution-point missions he had taken and another three-thousand-contribution-point mission.

Xiao Chen’s total contribution points would reach twenty-three thousand—two thousand contribution points more than Yun Feiyu’s. If there were no surprises, he would be the top rank of the Contribution Ranking.

After thinking for a while, Xiao Chen calmed down and felt that this was too easy.

Yun Feiyu frequently occupied the top spot. Since Xiao Chen could take a three-thousand-contribution-point mission, Yue Feiyu could too. Furthermore, he might have gotten even more than Xiao Chen.

Logically speaking, Xiao Chen should not have been able to surpass Yun Feiyu in contribution points this month to nab the top rank.

To Xiao Chen, this was just a target. He had not held too much hope in succeeding the first time. According to his estimation, getting the top rank would take about two to three months.

There must be some reason for this. However, there is no point caring about it now. To me, the most important thing is obtaining the Medial

Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls.

Xiao Chen shook his head and stopped thinking. He returned to the black-robed administrator and handed in all the mission sheets and proofs of completion.

The black-robed administrator took everything and carefully inspected all the proofs together with a group of elders in the mission hall. Then, they started to arrange for Xiao Chen's rewards.

The entire process took a while. After waiting for some time, he received the rewards from the black-robed administrator: a total of one and a half million Superior Grade Spirit Stones aside from the contribution points.

"Ha ha! Congratulations! This time, something unexpected happened to Yun Feiyu. With the number of contribution points you have, you will definitely get the top rank."

The black-robed administrator revealed a gratified look in his eyes as he smiled gently. His expectations of Xiao Chen were not misplaced.

The other disciples in the mission hall had their ears perked up. When they heard what the black-robed administrator said, they were all astonished. Unexpectedly, Xiao Chen really managed to displace Yun Feiyu, who usually occupied the top rank.

Xiao Chen put away the Spirit Stones and asked out of curiosity, "What happened to Yun Feiyu?"

The black-robed administrator replied in a low voice, "He took a total of nine three-thousand-contribution-point missions. In the end, he only completed eight of them and gave up on the last one.

"One of the punishments for giving up a mission is the deduction the same number of contribution points he would have obtained. Otherwise, he would still be holding the top rank."

Indeed, things were as Xiao Chen had expected. He asked, "Why did he give up on one of the missions? With his experience, he should not have made the mistake of not having enough time."

The punishment for giving up a mission was very severe in the sect. Normally, no one would give up a mission on purpose.

If one did not have confidence, they would not take the mission. Once the mission was accepted, it had to be completed.

“I am not sure. I only know that a true inheritor enlisted him. They probably promised him some benefits that resulted in him giving up on the sect mission.”

Interesting, I really want to know what that true inheritor promised him to make him willing to give up on the mission and accept the punishment.

However, Xiao Chen was not a gossip. Although he was curious, he could not be bothered to investigate this in depth. After he thanked the black-robed administrator again, he invited Yue Chenxi and Gong Yangyu to his courtyard to visit.

When Yue Chenxi and Gong Yangyu saw the large courtyard Xiao Chen had to himself, they sighed. Their eyes filled with envy.

“Senior Brother Xiao, how much does this courtyard cost per month?” Gong Yangyu could not help asking after he looked around the courtyard and saw the cultivation room with its dedicated Spirit Vein.

After Gong Yangyu and Yue Chenxi heard the answer, they could only smile bitterly. Gong Yangyu said, “Two hundred thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones a month. Looks like I will have to wait for a long time before I can get this.”

Xiao Chen thought for a while. Then, he took out two million Superior Grade Spirit Stones from his Universe Ring and proffered them to the two. “One million Superior Grade Spirit Stones each. I will lend them to you first. You can return them to me in the future!” the future!”

When Xiao Chen took out two million Superior Grade Spirit Stones in one go, Gong Yangyu and Yue Chenxi were both stunned and shocked; they did not dare to take them.

It was not that the two were being snobbish, but this sum was just too large. Having been in the Kunlun Realm for some time already, they were

very clear on the value of Superior Grade Spirit Stones.

If the two had to collect the one million Superior Grade Spirit Stones themselves, they would need three months at the very least.

Although Xiao Chen said he was lending the Spirit Stones, given his personality, he would not ask for them back. This was too big a gift.

“Senior Brother Xiao, you should keep them for yourself. This is too much. We can’t accept this.” The two of them rejected his offer at the same time. They did not want Xiao Chen to delay his own cultivation because of them.

Xiao Chen said gently, “Just take them. After some time, you will feel that one million Superior Grade Spirit Stones are not worth much.

“As of now, this Tianwu Domain seems very calm and peaceful. However, I am guessing that many things are happening under the surface. The geniuses from the lower realms are all cultivating, accumulating their strength, getting ready to challenge the experts who became famous long ago.

“The local young geniuses of the Tianwu Domain can also be found everywhere. They are preparing to burst forth in glory, becoming famous in one go.

“When advancing to Martial Sage from half-Sage, there will be a relatively large threshold. It will give the people who came later some time to catch up. If I am not wrong, in one year at most, the ranking of the entire Tianwu Domain’s youth will be rewritten.

“Time waits for no one. We have to make full use of every moment we have. If we are slightly late, a large number of people will surpass us. If we want to be outstanding, we will definitely need resources.”

After Gong Yangyu and Yue Chenxi heard Xiao Chen out, they were shocked at Xiao Chen’s grand thoughts.

While the others were focusing on the competition within the Supreme Sky Sect, Xiao Chen had already set his sights on the entire Tianwu Domain.

Not to mention cultivation, just Xiao Chen's outlook surpassed far too many people in the Supreme Sky Sect. Compared to him, Gui Wu and the others were simply not in the same league.

After Xiao Chen's advice, the two no longer refused; they accepted the Spirit Stones he offered.

Chapter 680: Eternal and Endless

When Xiao Chen saw their acceptance, he smiled faintly and went to attend to his guests, preparing tea for them personally.

In a loft within the courtyard, the three looked at the beautiful scenery of the lake before them. As they sampled tea, they chatted, passing their time leisurely. They only parted after sunset.

This vast Kunlun Realm was rife with mutual deception, a fierce competition offering no quarter. Hidden dangers filled the place; one might get sabotaged at any time.

Xiao Chen sincerely hoped that these two friends from the Sky Dome Realm would not fall on this arduous path of cultivation. If he could give them a hand, he would do so and more.

—

There were still ten days or so left before Xiao Chen could collect his monthly stipend. So he used this period to continue solidifying his cultivation as a peak late-stage Inferior Grade Martial Monarch.

Xiao Chen devoted his days to comprehending the Sea of Lightning Saber Light Chop.

The Sea of Lightning Saber Light Chop's might was comparable to a Heaven Ranked Martial Technique. Because he adapted a Sword Technique to the saber, there were still many flaws in the Martial Technique. He had managed to identify these after testing it out in a few battles.

As time passed, Xiao Chen slowly tweaked the Sea of Lightning Saber Light Chop, fixing the defects. Furthermore, he also personalized it.

Xiao Chen's state of thunder contained an immortal attribute, which was different from the others. Infusing it perfectly into the Martial Technique would definitely take the might of the move to the next level.

Immortal, immortal. Why is it called immortal? Not a thousand years or ten thousand years, instead, it was eternal and endless!

When Xiao Chen thought about it, the immortal will of thunder in the Thunder Emperor Valley had lasted for a thousand years, and yet its might remained undiminished. Even a Martial Sage did not dare face the sharp will of thunder.

This clearly showed how strong the power of immortality was.

Xiao Chen muttered to himself in the courtyard, "The Sea of Lightning Saber Light Chop can be separated into three parts. The first part is the saber images. The key is in the word 'light.' The entire sky is filled with saber lights to make it hard for the opponent to differentiate the real ones from the fakes.

"I have already perfected this part, more or less. The key to the second part is the sea of lightning formed by my state. I need to infuse in the attribute of immortality into it. This will require more time.

"Then, there is the final saber light's unpredictability. This is the essence of this move. The previous generations have already perfected this to the point where it can't be improved further. I am unable to think of any ideas."

Actually, this move could already be called perfect. It was definitely not weaker than the original move. However, Xiao Chen was nitpicky. He wanted to used his own special characteristics to make this move even stronger.

—

Ten days later, Xiao Chen had gained some comprehensions after executing the Sea of Lightning Saber Light Chop thousands of times in the courtyard.

He leaped up in the courtyard, and the instant the saber light lit up, he sent out seven saber images. Then, each saber image sent out another seven saber images.

This formed forty-nine indistinguishable saber images, more than double of the previous. Right then, saber lights flickered endlessly in the courtyard.

Each strand of electric saber light was as dazzling as the shining sun, a bewildering sight.

However, this lasted for only an instant before all the saber images vanished without a trace. This made one wonder if the resplendent saber lights from earlier had been real.

In the next moment, a sea of lightning suddenly formed in the air. This sea of lightning was not vast. However, it carried an immortal attribute, making it more difficult for others to shatter.

“Xiu!”

The sea of lightning vanished, and a strand of saber light leaped out. Aside from being astonishingly fast, it moved unpredictably.

The biggest difference of this saber light, when compared to the previous version, was that it shared the immortal attribute of the sea of lightning.

This additional attribute gave others the vague feeling that this strand of saber light had been around for hundreds or even thousands of years. The saber light projected a vast and ancient aura.

The Martial Technique now gave the intangible impression that an expert had fine-tuned it to a whole new level.

Boundless saber images, an immortal sea of lightning, and a mysterious saber light. Xiao Chen completed all three parts in one breath. He now felt exultant.

He could not help but reveal a faint smile as he pulled back his saber and sheathed it. Then, he muttered, “I finally completed it. In the future, this Martial Technique will be called Ghostly Image Chop. This will be my unique Immortal Ghostly Image Chop!”

Xiao Chen had upgraded the Sea of Lightning Saber Light Chop and perfected it into the Ghostly Image Chop, increasing its might by twenty percent. It finally contained some of the might of a Heaven Ranked Martial Technique.

Inside the Sage Sky Lantern, that senior senior had said that the might of this move would continue to increase with one's strength, reaching the peak.

At that time, when one executed it, the sky would be filled with thousands of three-kilometer-long sword lights. The sea of fire formed could burn half the sky. The might of the sword would tear apart the heavenly dome.

Utterly fascinated with this potential, Xiao Chen had spent so many days honing this move. It could be said that he had not wasted his time.

After another five days, due to his monopoly of a Spirit Vein, he already reached the bottleneck of peak Inferior Grade Martial Monarch.

The drops of purple Quintessence liquid in his dantian gave off an intense glow, dense and pure.

Xiao Chen tested this bottleneck a few times, and he could feel a formless barrier every time, preventing him from proceeding.

The flexibility of that barrier had a strong tenacity to it, making it extremely difficult to break.

After verifying the bottleneck several times, Xiao Chen frowned and said, "The ten Medial Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls from getting the top rank in the Contribution Ranking would probably not be enough."

This meant that he would have to gather enough Medial Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls before he could break through.

"I won't think about this for now. I should go and get the monthly stipend and the remuneration for the Contribution Ranking first. Worst-case scenario, I will just take more three-thousand-contribution-point missions and spend a little more time. That's all."

Today, Xiao Chen could finally go and collect the monthly stipend. After taking a bath and tidying his clothes up, he left the courtyard.

Along the way, Xiao Chen met a lot of inner sect disciples. When they saw Xiao Chen, they quickly fled to a side. Their eyes were filled with

respect and fear.

Half a month ago, Xiao Chen had defeated the five faction leaders single-handedly in a great battle.

After that, Xiao Chen trounced Situ Gang, who had mounted a sneak attack on him. Within the inner sect, his fame was undoubtedly the highest after the mysterious Yun Feiyu.

That day, Xiao Chen had been very decisive and fast. He had not shown any mercy, chopping off the arms of those faction leaders without any hesitation whatsoever.

Then, there was the recent news that Xiao Chen displaced Yun Feiyu from the top of the Contribution Ranking, pushing him to the heart of the struggle. Several people were guessing that Yun Feiyu would have a showdown with him soon.

Yun Feiyu was similar to Xiao Chen; they both operated alone. However, no one dared to seek trouble with him. This was because Yu because Yu Zhiqiang and the others had suffered in a similar manner in the past.

These two men were not people who liked to stand out. However, because of the pride in their hearts, they would not be willing to admit defeat.

There was a saying, “A mountain cannot contain two tigers.” A duel between these two was necessary and inevitable. There could only be one top disciple in the inner sect, and that would always be the case.

Xiao Chen was already accustomed to these evasive gazes. He did not have any superfluous thoughts or bother about the whispers of these people.

When he entered the vast hall of the place to collect the monthly stipend, there was a huge crowd. The hall was filled with inner sect disciples waiting to receive their stipends.

When Xiao Chen saw an empty corner, he walked over casually. As he walked, he brushed past a blue-clad swordsman.

After a couple of steps, the two stopped when they sensed each other's extraordinariness. Then, they turned at the same time.

Xiao Chen looked at this person. This blue-clad swordsman had a medium stature and a skinny figure. He had a stern face and thin lips. His eyebrows were sharp like they were sculpted to perfection. He looked very clean and neat.

A strong, gushing sword intent, like a waterfall, hid deep in his black eyes. With a single gaze, the horrifying sword intent could be released at any moment.

This person had already advanced to early-stage Superior Grade Martial Monarch, putting a faint pressure on Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen automatically compared this person to the true inheritor he had seen before, Chen Xiao. He realized that this person was not much weaker than Chen Xiao; this swordsman was powerful.

Within the inner sect, who could have such cultivation, strong enough to give even Xiao Chen some pressure? The answer was clear. Aside from Yun Feiyu, it could not be anyone else!

As Xiao Chen measured Yun Feiyu up, Yun Feiyu likewise measured him up. After that, Yun Feiyu revealed a smile filled with some disdain and said, "White Robed Bladesman, Xiao Chen. Not bad. Today, I finally met you."

"Xiu!"

Right after Yun Feiyu spoke, the withdrawn sword intent in his eyes launched themselves at Xiao Chen like two sharp knives. The sword intent buzzed in the air, giving off an impassioned, melodious hum in the air.

Xiao Chen focused his gaze, and the saber intent in his eyes clashed without any fear. Likewise, his perfect sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent became sharp knives that launched from his gaze.

"Dang! Dang!"

Two metallic clangs came from the air, sounding like real weapons

clashing with weapons clashing with each other, fighting intensely.

As the two stood off against each other, a strong wind blew through the hall, sending their clothes aflutter.

As the strong sword intent and saber intent fought in the wind, the weapons of the other inner sect disciples waiting in the hall to collect their stipend trembled.

Some disciples did not manage to grab their weapons in time. Their weapons came unsheathed, flying chaotically around the hall.

Such a scene fixed everyone's gazes on Yun Feiyu and Xiao Chen.

"The two of them really clashed with each other. I knew that they would end up fighting."

"Xiao Chen is really strong. He is able to stand his ground against Yun Feiyu's seventy-percent-comprehended sword intent, not losing at all."

Everyone immediately revealed excited expressions. When the onlooker saw that Xiao Chen was not at a disadvantage, they were even more astonished.

This development filled everyone with anticipation for their fight. If Xiao Chen lost immediately in this exchange, then it would not be interesting.

A strange light flashed in Yun Feiyu's eyes. He did not fight for real in the hall, withdrawing his sword intent. Then, his lips curled up as he said, "A perfect sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent. No wonder you have the confidence to fight with me. However, that is all. It is insufficient.

"You best know what is good for yourself. Don't do anything that you will regret."

After Yun Feiyu finished speaking, he immediately turned around and left without waiting for Xiao Chen to say anything.

From the start to end, Yun Feiyu did not attach any importance to Xiao Chen at all. He merely tested Xiao Chen out and disdained to converse with him.

Xiao Chen watched as Yun Feiyu left. He had a somewhat grave

expression on his face. Indeed, Yun Feiyu was as rumors claimed: an arrogant person who looked down on everyone.

Xiao Chen looked around and discovered four people waiting for Yun Feiyu outside the hall. These people had stern expressions and aloof demeanors as though they were above everyone else. No one dared to get within a hundred meters of them.

Watching from afar, people all bowed respectfully to them in greeting. Their medallions indicated they were actually true inheritors.

Seeing Yun Feiyu arrive, the four condescended to speak politely to him. Then, they went off into the distance.

“Indeed, that is Yun Feiyu for you. Even the true inheritors have to be polite to him.” When the disciples saw this scene, they all revealed expressions of envy.

Then, they looked at Xiao Chen. Although they felt that he was flourishing, he was far from comparable to Yun Feiyu.

Chapter 681: Inner Sect Disciple'S Invitation

Xiao Chen started thinking about some things. In the previous month, Yun Feiyu suddenly rushed back to the sect ahead of schedule due to the summons of the true inheritors.

He wondered if the true inheritors' appearance here had anything to do with this and if it had anything to do with Yun Feiyu's decision to give up on one three-thousand-point mission and miss out on the top rank on the Contribution Ranking.

Clearly, there was a considerable benefit involved. Unfortunately, Xiao Chen was alone and did not have a force backing him. He felt curious, but he could not mingle with these true inheritors.

High in the skies above the hall, four of the other true inheritors of the Supreme Sky Sect watched as Yun Feiyu left with that group of true inheritors. Their expressions seemed grave.

Xiao Chen would recognize two out of these four people—Chen Xiao and Wang Cheng. Of which, Xiao Chen had some friendship with Chen Xiao.

Wang Cheng said to a black-clad youth on the right, "Senior Brother Hu, it looks like Hua Tianhe and his group have sought out Yun Feiyu. We are in trouble this time."

The black-clad man with the family name Hu sighed softly. "Without a doubt, the strongest person in the inner sect is Yun Feiyu. Within a year, at most, he will become a true inheritor. With his help, the balance of strength between Hua Tianhe and our group will be broken."

"Should we seek out someone from the inner sect as well?" the only girl of the four, a graceful girl, suggested softly.

The black-clad man smiled bitterly. "It is easy to say that. We are aiming to kill a peak Rank 8 Spirit Beast. No matter how many weaklings come, they would only be sending themselves to death. They might even mess things up."

The others thought about what he said and agreed. Just the aura of a peak Rank 8 Spirit Beast would scare some people. When the time came, these people might get flustered. If they had to split their attention, to take care of these people, they might as well not have them.

Just at this moment, Chen Xiao thought of someone. He said, “I know a person. Perhaps he can help us. Although his cultivation is low, he has a strong physical body. Furthermore, he has consumed Monarch Blood Grass and would not fear the aura of a peak Rank 8 Spirit Beast.”

“Who?”

The other three were all interested and could not help turning to look at Chen Xiao simultaneously. They usually spent their time bitterly cultivating or braving dangers outside. So they did not know much about the inner sect disciples.

—

“Spirit Gathering Pearls...Spirit Gathering Pearls...I still have too few!” Xiao Chen muttered after collecting his stipend and remuneration.

As the top ranker of the Contribution Ranking, he received one million Superior Grade Spirit Stones, one hundred Inferior Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls, and ten Medial Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls.

To Xiao Chen, who had hit a bottleneck, Superior Grade Spirit Stones and Inferior Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls would not be of much help. No matter how many of them there were, they would be useless.

Compared to Inferior Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls, Medial Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls were much more precious. Not only would these require higher-quality Spirit Stones, but they would also exhaust even more of a Martial Sage’s Source Energy.

Regular Martial Sages would not be able to refine Medial Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls. Only a Superior Grade Martial Sage or a peak Martial Sage could easily refine Medial Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls.

Superior Grade Martial Sages or peak Martial Sages were the mainstays of a Rank 9 sect. There would not be too many of them in a sect.

After these Martial Sages reached this level, they would not have much time to refine Medial Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls. They would spend most of their time comprehending the Dao, to see if they could break through to Martial Emperor before the end of their lifespan.

Their primary duties would be holding down the fort, ensuring the stability of the Supreme Sky Province, and preventing strong Spirit Beasts, loose cultivators, and Demonic Calamities from wreaking havoc.

It would be terrific if these Martial Sages refined a hundred Medial Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls—which would not even be enough to split among the nine true inheritors, not to mention the thousands of inner sect disciples.

From this fact, it was easy to imagine how precious a Medial Grade Spirit Gathering Pearl was. Trying to buy one with Spirit Stones outside the sect would require paying a sky-high price.

"I need to get the top rank again. Twenty Medial Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls would be enough for my breakthrough."

A resolute look flashed in Xiao Chen's eyes. Despite the threat of Yun Feiyu, he did not care. He, Xiao Chen, had never been afraid of competition.

When Xiao Chen returned to his courtyard, he was surprised to find four figures chatting leisurely outside his door. The aura from each of them was unfathomable.

These people had incredibly strong cultivations. Even though their auras were withdrawn, they could not be underestimated. Clearly, they were extraordinary.

A strange light flashed in Xiao Chen's eyes as he arrived before the four people. He performed a cupped-fist salute and said, "Xiao Chen greets the four Senior Brothers and Sister."

This was the etiquette to adhere to in this sect. When one met met with a true inheritor, they had to show their respect. According to the rules, one had to perform not only a cupped-fist salute but also a bow to show their

respect.

However, Xiao Chen had his pride. Although the four were strong, they were not at a level that he would bow to.

When Wang Cheng saw Xiao Chen, a brilliant light flashed in his eyes. He smiled and said, “Junior Brother Chen, after you’ve spoken so much about this person’s achievements, it turns out to be him.”

Wang Cheng had met Xiao Chen two months ago. At that time, Xiao Chen was an early-stage Inferior Grade Martial Monarch. Furthermore, his Quintessence was not stable and pure.

The only thing that stood out was Xiao Chen’s strong physical body. He was able to clash head-on with the battle realm’s Situ Gang, but that was all.

Xiao Chen’s improvements did not look like much, either. The Spiritual Energy was very dense in the Kunlun Realm. Furthermore, he had Spirit Gathering Pearls available for him to make breakthroughs.

Logically speaking, an ordinary genius would be able to advance to Medial Grade Martial Monarch in two months’ time. However, Xiao Chen was still an Inferior Grade Martial Monarch. It could only be said that he did not have much talent for cultivating.

Thus, Wang Cheng did not think much of Xiao Chen. He only shook his head and did not say more.

The only girl of the four also frowned slightly. She said, “Junior Brother Chen, even if this person used the Monarch Blood Grass and half a drop of Dragon Marrow, his cultivation is too low. He probably would not even be able to break the defense of a peak Rank 8 Spirit Beast.”

However, the black-clad youth, who was the leader, stared at Xiao Chen without saying anything. His black eyes flickered with spots of light as if he had discovered something but did not dare to believe it.

Xiao Chen felt confused when he heard all this. What peak Rank 8 Spirit Beast? What low cultivation? What does all this have to do with me?

Since the other party did not explain, Xiao Chen did not ask. He only waited calmly for them to speak further.

Suddenly, the black-clad youth, who had been silent all this time, said, “Xiao Chen, if I am not wrong, while you are an Inferior Grade Martial Monarch, you have refined your Quintessence twice, right?”

The moment the black-clad youth said that, the other three were startled. They looked at Xiao Chen again, this time with expressions of disbelief.

If one refined their Quintessence once before consuming the Quintessence Gathering Pill, the heart-wrenching pain that resulted could be fatal.

Since the ancient times, many people had dared to dared to try refining their Quintessence twice. However, the number of people who could actually endure to the end were few. Furthermore, the future of these people had been bright; they ended up becoming heroes of their time.

Since the other party could tell, Xiao Chen had nothing to hide. So he gently nodded in admission.

“So that is why.” The black-clad youth smiled faintly and said, “In that case, based on your cultivation, you should be as strong as a regular peak Medial Grade Martial Monarch. Adding in your strong physical body, you should be able to fight a Superior Grade Martial Monarch.”

Wang Cheng revealed doubt in his eyes. Still disbelieving, he asked, “Junior Brother Xiao, would you mind if I test you?”

The black-clad youth entered deep thought. Then, he nodded and said, “Junior Brother Xiao Chen, if you can take a blow from Wang Cheng, we will give you a great opportunity.”

Xiao Chen had both the cultivation and a strong physical body. Nevertheless, the crux of the matter lay in how much strength he could bring out.

Of the four people, Chen Xiao winked at Xiao Chen slightly, urging him to grasp this chance well.

Regardless of whether there was an opportunity for him or not, Xiao Chen would face this blow seriously. He had heard of the true inheritors' fame and had long wanted to test himself against them.

"Junior Brother Xiao, I will only use thirty percent of my strength in this blow. As long as you do not go flying, I will consider it a pass," Wang Cheng said thoughtfully as he looked at Xiao Chen.

Wang Cheng was a late-stage Superior Grade Martial Monarch and had consumed the Quintessence Gathering Pill thrice. Furthermore, he had taken the valuable Superior Grade Quintessence Gathering Pill all three times.

After refining his Quintessence three times, Wang Cheng's Quintessence reached a very intense level. The purity of his Quintessence was even scarier.

Even though Wang Cheng would exert only thirty percent of his strength, the Quintessence used would be equal to that of a Medial Grade Martial Monarch.

However, Wang Cheng's requirements were not high. He only asked that Xiao Chen not get knocked off his feet. Being push back a few steps was still acceptable.

Xiao Chen held some anticipation in his heart. He nodded gravely and said, "Senior Brother Wang, please make your move!"

"Here I come!"

Wang Cheng did not seem to go through any process of gathering power. He merely waved his hand, and his aura erupted out. He released a jade-colored glow from his palm.

Then, he shot forward like an arrow tearing through the obstructing air ahead of him. His motion created two painfully strong gusts of wind that blew on Xiao Chen's on Xiao Chen's face and sent both their clothes fluttering.

Wang Cheng moved as fast as lightning. In half a breath, he arrived before Xiao Chen. Then, he sent his glowing right palm at Xiao Chen's

chest.

Xiao Chen made a quick decision in the time it took for a spark to fly. He gave up on a pure defense and took a step forward instead, merging his Quintessence and Vital Qi together.

Then, he sent a similar palm strike forward before everyone's shocked gazes.

The other three true inheritors were quite surprised. They had not expected Xiao Chen to be so bold. He chose to attack Wang Cheng instead of simply defending.

"Boom!"

The two palms clashed, and a loud explosion resounded. A hundred-meter-long crack appeared in the ground under the two. The other three true inheritors quickly moved aside.

A horrifying force blasted out from the palms, forming visible and chaotic shock waves that immediately knocked Xiao Chen back.

However, this was not all. The true inheritor Wang Cheng flew back like an arrow. The shock wave knocked him back a hundred meters before he landed on the ground heavily.

Wang Cheng's Qi and blood surged. He circulated his Quintessence with all his might. His Quintessence swelled like a vast river, gushing without end. Finally, he suppressed all the Quintessence and Vital Qi that infiltrated his body.

Xiao Chen was in a slightly sorrier state. After getting knocked back a hundred meters, he did not suppress the Quintessence surging in his body after he landed, vomiting a mouthful of blood.

However, Xiao Chen had a strong physical body. Furthermore, Wang Cheng did not use any Martial Technique nor had he used a killing blow. So Xiao Chen suffered only a light injury.

Chen Xiao smiled faintly and said, "Senior Brother Hu, how are we going to grade this? Both of them were knocked back."

The black-clad youth seemed very pleased. He laughed loudly, “How should we grade this? Just ask Wang Cheng. See if he is not embarrassed to say that he won.”

Wang Cheng was certainly chagrined as a true inheritor. An Inferior Grade Martial Monarch had knocked him back. Although he used only thirty percent of his strength, he had already humiliated himself enough.

He smiled bitterly and said, “Please don’t mock me. I really embarrassed myself this time. However, we have indeed found a treasure.”

That girl’s eyes lit up, and she smiled as she looked at Xiao Chen with satisfaction.

The black-clad youth walked over to Xiao Chen, taking big strides, and handed Xiao Chen a jade bottle. “There are ten Medial Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls here. Use them tonight to advance to Medial Grade Martial Monarch. We will come and look for you tomorrow.”

Chapter 682: Peak Grade 8 Spirit Beast

Xiao Chen still felt somewhat confused. When he saw that the four were about to leave, he quickly pulled Chen Xiao to a halt. “Senior Brother Chen Xiao, what is going on?”

Chen Xiao looked back at him. “That is our Senior Brother Hu. He is one of the three true inheritors who have the right to enlist other disciples. Now, you are being enlisted and do not have the right to refuse.”

Chen Xiao continued with a smile, “Don’t worry. If everything goes smoothly, it is just a good opportunity for you. It will be beneficial for you.”

Enlisted?

This was not Xiao Chen’s first time to hear this term. The last time, the mission hall’s black-clad administrator had said that Yun Feiyu had been enlisted; that was why he returned early.

This enlistment was apparently hard to reject—which would also explain why Yun Feiyu gave up on the three-thousand-contribution-point mission and rushed back.

There are nine true inheritors, but only three people with the right to enlist others. This was what Xiao Chen deduced.

Aside from the top true inheritor, Shui Lingling, who was stationed in the Martial God Palace, the other true inheritors were divided into two factions.

The two factions probably used their enlistment rights for the same matter. The other faction’s enlistment of Yun Feiyu had broken the balance between the two factions.

For the sake of this competition, Chen Xiao’s faction then enlisted Xiao Chen.

However, what exactly was the matter that roused so much concern in the two factions? With too little information, Xiao Chen could not draw any conclusions.

Xiao Chen's expression changed. He whispered, "Could it be for the sake of a peak Rank 8 Spirit Beast? Otherwise, it would not have been left uncompleted until now; Yun Feiyu returned last month."

A Rank 8 Spirit Beast was equivalent to a late-stage Superior Grade Martial Monarch. If it were a king variant of that Spirit Beast, it would be even stronger; a peak Martial Monarch would be no match for it. Only a half-Sage would dare to say they could defeat it easily. Even if Chen Xiao and the other three true inheritors worked together, they would barely be up to the task.

However, there was no point in dwelling on this. Even if it was dangerous, Xiao Chen did not have the right to reject the enlistment unless he quit the Supreme Sky Sect. Of course, that was impossible.

Danger came hand in hand with opportunity. As Chen Xiao said, this might be an excellent opportunity for Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen clenched the jade bottle with his right hand, a resolute look in his eyes. Since the opportunity presented itself, he should not quail.

He returned to the cultivation room and began his preparations to advance to Medial Grade Martial Monarch. He had a firm foundation as well as vast and pure Quintessence.

All Xiao Chen needed was sufficient Medial Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls and the ability to endure that pain of breaking through. This was not a particularly difficult thing.

When the sun rose, he successfully broke through his bottleneck, advancing to Medial Grade Martial Monarch. With the advancement of a grade, his Quintessence snowballed.

Xiao Chen's Quintessence had more than doubled, a far greater increase than the twenty percent he got when breaking through to the next stage.

He circulated his Purple Thunder Divine Incantation, and the Spiritual Energy from the Spirit Vein's origin poured in continuously.

The feeling in the past of making no progress despite the amount of Spiritual Energy he absorbed vanished without a trace.

Xiao Chen opened his eyes and revealed a fearsome gaze amidst a brilliant light. Their color deepened even further, making them look unfathomable.

He extended his Spiritual Sense and found that Chen Xiao and the other three true inheritors were already outside the courtyard. He did not want to keep them waiting, so after some preparations, he immediately went out.

When the black-clad youth noticed Xiao Chen's aura, he nodded to himself and smiled. "Unexpectedly, you really managed to make the breakthrough within a night. This means that your foundations were very firm. Otherwise, it would not be that easy."

The black-clad youth, Hu Hai, took out a black wooden medallion and said with a serious expression, "I shall cut to the chase and not rattle on. I now formally enlist you. According to the rules, you cannot refuse. However, I will never force anyone.

"If you are afraid, you can refuse. The Spirit Gathering Pearls given to you yesterday will be taken as my good deed."

Xiao Chen smiled faintly. Accepting the black enlistment medallion without hesitation, he said, "Why would I refuse? This is exactly what I, Xiao Chen, have been seeking."

The black-clad youth laughed boisterously. "I knew that you would not reject this. You are someone who endured the pain of refining your Quintessence twice. You would not be someone gutless."

After receiving a meaningful glance, Chen Xiao stepped forward and said, "Xiao Chen, you are now one of our members. So there are some things that we no longer have to hide from you.

"The true inheritors are divided into two factions that have never gotten along and often fight with each other. Actually, this is deliberate on the elders' part, so that we don't slack slack off even after we have become true inheritors.

"This time, we have another competition ongoing. The result of this

competition is critical. The group that can gain the advantage will be able to go to the Savage Battlefield with our First Senior Sister."

The Savage Battlefield was where the ancient sovereigns had fought. It was vast and boundless. Originally, it was a mysterious forbidden land rife with hidden treasures.

After the battle of the sovereigns, the blood of the Emperors from various races had sprinkled the land, turning it into a place of fortuitous encounters.

All sorts of rare natural treasures and Spirit Herbs were obtainable in bountiful numbers. Even the Monarch Blood Grass Xiao Chen had consumed did not rank at the top there.

Aside from this, there were Emperor's graves, true dragon caves, and even several Immortal Sect Remnants from the Immortal Epoch.

The Savage Battlefield was a forbidden land in itself. However, within this forbidden land were many forbidden lands. Even the Martial Emperors of today had not explored its entirety.

There were still unknown forbidden lands for peak geniuses to discover. This was one of the few public locations for fortuitous encounters.

Fortuitous encounters were crucial for cultivators. Without a doubt, a genius without fortuitous encounters would end up far behind a genius fortunate enough to have them.

The Savage Battlefield had a demonic barrier surrounding it. This barrier would weaken once every three years. For the sake of honing their disciples, the big sects would always send their elites in to seek their own fortuitous encounters.

None of the young experts of the Tianwu Domain would be willing to miss out on this opportunity. Otherwise, if they allowed others to obtain the fortuitous encounters in their place, they would end up being left far behind.

This is indeed a great opportunity, Xiao Chen thought to himself. However, he still had some doubts. He asked, "I can go as well?"

Hu Hai nodded and smiled. “As long as you are not afraid of the risk, you naturally can. You are already one of us.”

“Of course, the prerequisite to this is that we defeat Hua Tianhe and his group in the competition. Otherwise, all this will be moot.”

The top true inheritor of the Supreme Sky Sect, Shui Lingling, had decided the objective of this competition. The faction that could kill a peak Rank 8 Spirit Beast first would win.

The faction that won could follow Shui Lingling, gaining the qualifications to enter the Savage Battlefield.

Xiao Chen grasped the details of the mission. He asked, “Are we setting off now?”

Hu Hai eyed Xiao Chen and smiled. “There is no rush. You are still are still lacking something. You have a defensive early Superior Grade Secret Treasure. However, its defense is not sufficient.”

Hu Hai took off his own medallion and handed it to the green-clad girl. “Jun Si, bring him to buy two better-quality shields. We will wait for you outside the city.”

Defensive Secret Treasures were quite rare and very precious. Xiao Chen could not help but feel grateful for the black-clad youth’s generosity. First, Hu Hai had casually given him ten Medial Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls. Now, he decided to buy two defensive shields for him without even blinking.

The group split up for now. The green-clad girl, Jun Si, led Xiao Chen to the inner city. The others headed out of the city, feeling assured. When the time was right, they would meet up again.

“Junior Brother Xiao Chen, I heard from Chen Xiao that you came from a lower realm. Which one did you come from?” While flying in the air, Jun Si chatted with Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen answered truthfully, “The Sky Dome Realm.”

Jun Si’s eyes lit up as she asked, “The Sky Dome Realm where the

Thunder Emperor Sang Mu came from?"

Xiao Chen felt somewhat surprised. He had not expected anyone in the Kunlun Realm to remember the Thunder Emperor's name. Since he came to the Kunlun Realm, everyone revealed disdain when they heard the words Sky Dome Realm. Precious few people would react with pleasant surprise as Jun Si had.

Jun Si smiled gently and said, "Our Jun Clan had received the grace of the Thunder Emperor in the past. There is even a sculpture of the Thunder Emperor in our clan headquarters. Little Junior Brother Xiao Chen, I will have to bother you in the future to tell me more about the Thunder Emperor in the Sky Dome Realm."

Xiao Chen felt abashed in his heart. Since this girl looked to be of the same age as him, her tone made him feel somewhat uncomfortable.

Even so, he told Jun Xi some of the stories from before the Thunder Emperor became famous.

There were too many legends about the Thunder Emperor. Xiao Chen only managed to share a small portion of them before they arrived in the inner city. Jun Si felt it was insufficient. "Tell me more next time. I will bring you to the auction house first."

Time was tight, but Jun Si picked out the shields very meticulously. She would personally inspect each shield several times.

After looking for a long time, Jun Si did not find any shield that satisfied her. She shook her head and said, "Originally, I was planning to find you two Superior Grade shields. However, there are too few defensive too few defensive Secret Treasures. Without a formal auction, it would be hard to find one.

"Give these two peak Medial Grade shields a try. They might be able to protect your life at a crucial moment."

The two shields were as tall as Xiao Chen. They were thick and resilient. It was unknown what material they were made out of.

Xiao Chen held one shield in each hand; then, he set the two shields

next to each other. Finally, he infused his Quintessence into them, and they formed an enclosed barrier, completely encasing him.

He probed the thickness of the barrier and felt very satisfied. He said, “These two would do. They feel good.”

However, Jun Si was still not satisfied. She said, “That’s all we can do for now. Let’s go. They have been waiting very long.”

—

Outside the city gates, Hu Hai and the other two had already been waiting for a while. After Xiao Chen and Jun Xi arrived, they departed immediately.

Hu Hai waved his hand and flung out his sleeve, sending out an exquisite black metal warship. Then, the warship slowly enlarged.

After the five boarded the metal warship, four air pipes at the back burst forth, providing strong propulsion. In an instant, they pierced through the clouds.

Xiao Chen eyed the metal warship and marveled at it in his heart. The warship had a simple style and gave one a firm sense of security. It also felt cool to the touch.

Seeing Xiao Chen’s curiosity, Chen Xiao smiled and said, “This is the treasure that Senior Brother Hu is very proud of. This was a broken piece of Magic Treasure he found in an Immortal Sect Remnant. After the master refiners of the Tianwu Domain’s Fire Li Sect reforged it, it became equal to a high-quality Superior Grade Secret Treasure.”

When Hu Hai, who was at the bow, heard this, he smiled and said, “That is nothing much. That Magic Treasure was badly damaged already. After it was reforged to this, it lost several of its previous functions.

“Xiao Chen, let me give you the details of our operation. Our target is a peak Rank 8 Spirit Beast—the Golden Savage Ox. This fellow is a bona fide tyrant of the Savage Beast Forest and is very hard to deal with.”

Xiao Chen had heard of the Savage Beast Forest. It was a very vast forest,

larger than the Supreme Sky Province, connecting some of the nearby large provinces.

The northernmost parts of the Savage Beast Forest had some cities, which were Fiend Cities bordering on the Tianwu Domain. These were the Fiends' territory. As they lay on the border, they were rather chaotic.

Chapter 683: Most Dangerous Moment

The Savage Beast Forest was once famous for Savage Beasts. Actually, Savage Beasts were creatures that lived during the Ancient Era. They had astonishingly strong defenses and strength. Some ordinary Martial Emperors could not deal with the strong Savage Beasts.

Just the head of a Savage Beast was as large as a small mountain. When they ran, they could cause heaven and earth to tremble. When they roared, clouds would scatter; the sound waves were sufficient to shatter a human's internal organs.

However, Savage Beasts could no longer be seen, having disappeared into the long river of time.

Only some Spirit Beasts with the bloodline of Savage Beasts remained. They would be much larger than regular Spirit Beasts and were as strong as the king variant of Spirit Beasts with the same rank.

The Savage Beast Forest contained more Spirit Beasts with Savage Beast bloodlines than any other place. This was why people still called it Savage Beast Forest until today.

Hu Hai and the others intended to kill a Golden Savage Ox. This was a Spirit Beast with a Savage Beast's bloodline. In the past month, they had gone in five times but had failed to kill it every time, returning with nothing to show for their efforts.

Their failure was because this Golden Savage Ox's defense was too strong. When it went berserk, its strength was startling. Just a simple strike from it could cause severe injuries.

Hu Hai continued, "Xiao Chen, the purpose of enlisting you is to help us by drawing the Golden Savage Ox's attention so we can focus on attacking it.

"Since you have a much stronger physical body than we do, you can endure more than us as a result."

Xiao Chen smiled bitterly to himself. No wonder they gave me ten

Medial Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls and spent so many Spirit Stones to buy shields for me. It turns out that they left this dangerous mission for me.

This opportunity is hard to grasp, Xiao Chen thought to himself.

Jun Si said, “Xiao Chen, you don’t have to think too much. We will be assisting you. We will not let you shoulder too much pressure.”

Hu Hai nodded and said, “Do your best. Yun Feiyu has already been part of Hua Tianhe’s group for half a month. They’ve definitely made more progress than we have.”

Clearly, Hu Hai and the others felt a lot of pressure. They had placed their hopes on Xiao Chen.

Four hours later, the Savage Forest appeared before them. Many cultivators who came to risk their lives for profit could be seen at the entrance; none of them had low cultivation.

A rudimentary bazaar had sprung up outside the forest. A horde of merchants was transacting business with the cultivators willing to risk their lives.

“Let’s descend. There are many avian Spirit Beasts in the Savage Forest. It would not be easy to fly in there.”

Hu Hai waved his hand and flung out his sleeve once more. The metal warship quickly shrank and entered his sleeve. It was an extraordinary sight.

The five executed their Movement Techniques, landing firmly on the ground. Respect filled the faces of the crowd in the bazaar when they saw the five’s medallions.

In this place, the Supreme Sky Sect’s fame still carried weight. It was enough to scare off some opportunists who hoped to make a profit off the situation.

“Senior Brother Hu, are you going to try to kill the Golden Savage Ox again? I hope you won’t return in defeat this time!”

Just as Xiao Chen and his group prepared to enter the forest, unhurried footsteps came from behind them.

Xiao Chen turned his head and saw four of the other true inheritors of the Supreme Sky Sect. Yun Feiyu stood among them.

The person who spoke as a man in similar light-blue clothes. The light in his eyes was withdrawn, and he spoke with an arrogant tone.

This arrogance was not a facade. Instead, it was the natural result of a difference in strength, formed over an extended period of time.

Rage flashed in Hu Hai's eyes. Clearly, he was at loggerheads with this person. He said coldly, "Hua Tianhe, just take care of yourself. The Spirit Flame Monkey you are targeting is not that easy to deal with, either."

Hua Tianhe smiled gently and said, "You don't have to worry. We have already chopped off the left arm of this Spirit Flame Monkey. This time, it will be its head."

The moment Hua Tianhe said that, the expressions of Chen Xiao and the others changed slightly. They had already expected Hua Tianhe to have progressed further than they had, but they had not thought the difference would be this much.

If these five people were now ready, they would probably be able to kill the Spirit Flame Monkey this time.

"The victor is not yet decided. The result is still unclear. Hua Tianhe, come and mock me after you have chopped off your monkey head and handed it to First Senior Sister!"

Hu Hai did not want to say much more. He looked coldly at Hua Tianhe and led his group away.

However, Hua Tianhe kept his gaze fixed on Xiao Chen. After a long moment, moment, he said, "That brat seems a little odd. Junior Brother Yan, follow them from afar. You know what to do if anything happens."

The person addressed as Junior Brother Yan frowned and said, "Senior Brother Hua, you overestimate that person. He is just a Medial Grade

Martial Monarch. Any of us here would be able to crush him."

Hua Tianhe shook his head and said, "This fellow also tempers his physical body. I do not want anything unexpected to happen. This Savage Battlefield is too important to us."

"However, if I go over, how are we going to deal with the Spirit Flame Monkey?"

Hua Tianhe replied, "Don't worry. Now that the Spirit Flame Monkey has lost its left arm, it definitely will not be able to maintain its position as king. It will be alone. Regarding combat prowess, it is no longer our match. However, its speed is still a concern."

—

Towering trees appeared everywhere as the group walked in the Savage Forest. These giants made everyone feel small and insignificant.

Chen Xiao passed Xiao Chen a bottle filled with a medicinal power. He said, "Rub it on your clothes. It will help prevent some lower-ranked Spirit Beasts from discovering us. We have to rush."

As the group advanced, its morale seemed a little low. Clearly, Hua Tianhe's words had an effect.

When Hu Hai saw this, he said, "Don't imagine the worst-case scenario yet. The greatest strength of the Spirit Flame Monkey is its speed. Now that it has lost an arm, it will be harder to deal with if it wants to flee. They will not be much faster than us.

"If we can succeed in killing the Golden Savage Ox in one go, we will definitely be able to surpass them."

Hu Hai's words reignited the group's fighting spirit. The team's pace picked up as the five rushed forward along the small path within the forest.

"Roar!"

A berserk beast roar resounded five hundred meters in front. A muscular Spirit Beast covered in black, scaly armor and standing ten meters tall

appeared before everyone. It had a figure like a tiger and gave off a ferocious aura.

Chen Xiao frowned. “Peak Rank 7 Spirit Beast Scale Armor Tiger. The medicinal powder is useless against it. We have to kill it.”

“Let me do it!”

Hu Hai stretched his hand out and stopped Chen Xiao, who was about to make a move. He took out a huge ax from his spatial ring and walked to the Scale Armor Tiger with a gloomy expression.

As the Scale Armor Tiger watched the ax-wielding Hu Hai, it roared ferociously again. A again. A violent wind formed, and all the dust and leaves around the group went airborne.

Suddenly, the Scale Armor Tiger pushed off the ground with its four legs, and sonic booms rang out in the air.

The Scale Armor Tiger hid within the cloud of dust and leaves kicked up by the wind.

Hu Hai squinted but did not move. It was like he did not know danger was at hand. He did not even release his aura to intimidate his opponent.

Suddenly, the Scale Armor Tiger pierced through the dust cloud and appeared above Hu Hai. It opened its jaws wide, intent on biting his head off.

Seen from behind, it would seem that as long as the Scale Armor Tiger closed its jaws, it could instantly bite off Hu Hai’s head and create a bloody scene.

The other three true inheritors did not show any worry on their faces; they trusted in Hu Hai’s strength. Xiao Chen did not believe that Hu Hai would die so easily, either, so he continued observing.

In the time it took for a spark to fly, Hu Hai moved back slightly and fell backwards. However, with this simple movement, he expertly dodged the Scale Armor Tiger’s attack.

“Ka ca!”

The Scale Armor Tiger snapped its jaw shut and bit only air. Enraged, it turned around in midair, intent on launching another attack.

However, just at this moment, Hu Hai, who also touched the ground, bounced back up.

Hu Hai's aura erupted out, and his Quintessence surged. A boundlessly strong gust of wind blew as he held his huge ax with both hands and roared loudly. Then, he swung his ax up.

"Pu!"

A scarlet light flashed. When Hu Hai stood upright again, the Scale Armor Tiger's body had split in half at the waist.

The horrifying Quintessence infused in the ax scattered. The two halves of the Scale Armor Tiger were badly mangled, and blood flew into the air.

Hu Hai just let the black beast blood land on his clothes, not caring about it at all. Then, he put away the huge ax and said, "Let's go!"

Xiao Chen's pupils constricted. Hu Hai's earlier horrifyingly explosive power stirred fear in Xiao Chen's heart. He tried simulating the situation in his mind and concluded that he could not endure such a strike.

This true inheritor with the right to enlist people really could not be underestimated.

Hu Hai dealt with any strong Spirit Beasts they ran into that blocked their way, allowing the team to move forward at a fast pace.

Five days later, the team stopped at the mouth of a bottle-gourd-shaped of a bottle-gourd-shaped valley. The five kilometers around the valley were extremely quiet. No Spirit Beasts could be seen in this area.

Hu Hai did not say anything. He led the other four in climbing up to the high ground above the valley. When Xiao Chen looked down, he finally saw the target.

A massive creature lay on the valley floor, which was at least six thousand hectares large. Its body seemed like a small mound twenty meters tall.

This creature boasted a pair of golden horns on its head, and long golden hair covered its body. It emanated an ancient and savage aura.

At this moment, this Golden Savage Ox lay comfortably on the ground. That meant that if it stood up, it would stand even taller.

Xiao Chen was dumbfounded. With such a large size, it would be able to crush a Martial Monarch with just its body. No wonder Hu Hai and the rest failed the previous few times.

Before Xiao Chen could recover his wits, Hu Hai said quietly, “Xiao Chen, jump down and keep it occupied.”

When Xiao Chen heard this, he was slightly stunned. He even suspected that Hu Hai had misspoken. Should he just jump down and startle the Golden Savage Ox? Was something wrong?

When Xiao Chen looked at the other three, they all had the same expression that conveyed the same message.

Xiao Chen’s heart sank. Having verified that Hu Hai was not joking, he no longer hesitated but gently jumped off, heading towards the Golden Savage Ox.

“Senior Brother Hu, can Xiao Chen do it?” Watching Xiao Chen fly through the air, Jun Si felt somewhat worried.

Hu Hai revealed a glint in his eyes. He replied seriously, “That would depend on his luck. If he wants to set a precedent and follow us to the Savage Battlefield, he has to display the appropriate strength. Otherwise, even if he went, he would not gain any benefits.

“After trying for five times and failing, we have finally figured out the weakness of this Golden Savage Ox. As long as he can last two rounds, he will hold the attention of the Golden Savage Ox.

“With everyone’s support, I am confident of dealing this Golden Savage Ox a fatal blow with one attack.”

The four fixed their gazes on Xiao Chen, placing all their hopes on him. This was a person who could knock Wang Cheng back as an Inferior

Grade Martial Monarch. They hoped that he would not disappoint them.

As Xiao Chen slowly descended, he gradually calmed down. This was his most dangerous moment since his arrival in the Kunlun Realm.

Chapter 684: Surprise; Narrow Escape

If Xiao Chen was careless, he might end up dying on the spot. All his aspirations and proud achievements would vanish from memory. All his years of hard work would be for naught.

I absolutely cannot fall here! Xiao Chen revealed a resolute gaze. His Quintessence surged, and he raised his focus to its peak.

The sleeping Golden Savage Ox did not let down its guard at all. When Xiao Chen was two hundred meters above it, it immediately sensed him.

The Golden Savage Ox perked up its large ears and cracked open its eyelids. When it saw the hazy figure that appeared, its sleepiness immediately vanished.

“Hu! Hu!”

The Golden Savage Ox spat out some turbid Qi, forming a berserk current. Its muscular legs stretched as it stood up in an instant. Originally, it was like a small mound. Now that it was on its hooves, it stood another twenty meters taller, looking even more horrifying.

A tremendous pressure surged towards Xiao Chen in the air. The ancient savage Qi together with the ferocious aura of a peak Rank 8 Spirit Beast felt like a small mountain pressing on him.

Xiao Chen did not panic. He activated the Monarch Blood Grass’s power in his blood, and an ancient sovereign’s aura poured out, surging as it clashed with the aura assaulting him.

“Bang!”

A massive ’thud’ resounded in the air. The power of the two auras exploded, blasting a strong wind throughout the vast valley.

The four people above the valley watched Xiao Chen carefully, waiting to see his performance. If he could not last even a single encounter, then their efforts would be for naught.

Since Xiao Chen interrupted its nap and even dared to clash head-on

with its aura, the Golden Savage Ox became enraged. It stomped on the ground with its four legs, and its gigantic body shot up.

With its gigantic body, the Golden Savage Ox looked like a small mountain suddenly flying up. It looked rather bizarre. Furthermore, this small mountain moved at an astonishingly fast speed, defying all expectations.

Xiao Chen's face completely sank. He knew that he could not dodge this attack from the Golden Savage Ox. He had to infuriate this Golden Savage Ox completely. Only then he could create the chance that Hu Hai and the others needed.

"Berserk Dragon Fist!"

Xiao Chen's Vital Qi surged without restraint. He roared ferociously as he clenched his right hand into a fist. As his blood rose, an azure-colored Dragon Head materialized.

When facing the charging Golden Savage Ox, Xiao Chen did not dodge. Instead, he sent a punch at the Golden Savage Ox's head.

"Bang!"

The Dragon Head roared. Xiao Chen's fist felt like it had struck a mountain covered in Frost Iron. It was heavy, thick, resilient, and tough; it could not be moved.

Blood leaked out of Xiao Chen's mouth. The Golden Savage Ox instantly knocked him back. A vast force poured into his body, and his arm went numb; he could not feel anything there.

All his internal organs felt a torrential force flood over them, causing incomparable pain.

This horrifying strike thoroughly roused all of Xiao Chen's unyielding nature. He somersaulted in the air and looked at the charging Golden Savage Ox again.

He moved downwards and swung his numb right hand. Then he executed Berserk Dragon Claw, again without dodging, even charging at

the Golden Savage Ox.

"Chi! Chi!" The azure-colored Dragon Claw scratched five wounds on the Golden Savage Ox's face. Blood instantly dripped out.

"Good!"

When the four people saw that Xiao Chen was not only fine but even managed to injure the Golden Savage Ox, they cheered.

Hu Hai said, "Prepare to attack. It is time we finished off this old cow!"

The Golden Savage Ox raged. Turning around, it curled one of its ten-meter-long forehooves back and heavily flicked it out at Xiao Chen.

If it struck him, he would end up heavily injured—if he survived. He did not dare to clash head-on with this attack.

The acupoints on Xiao Chen's sole opened, and in that instant, his figure flashed, brushing past the Golden Savage Ox's shoulder.

The Golden Savage Ox's flick landed on nothing but air, creating visible ripples in space that spread rapidly.

"Bang!"

As the shock waves propagated, there was no way to dodge them all. Xiao Chen quickly took out the two shields and infused his Quintessence into them, creating a sealed space.

"Hu chi!"

The ripples struck the shield and sent Xiao Chen flying back like a fired cannonball. He crashed into the wall of the valley and sank deep into it.

Just the shock wave was already this powerful. If those hooves struck Xiao Chen, the results would be easy to imagine.

"Now!" Hu Hai shouted and leaped out.

At this moment, the Golden Savage Ox was was already fixated on Xiao Chen. This was the best time to attack.

A cold light flashed on Hu Hai's ax as he revealed a fierce gaze. His berserk aura seemed even more ferocious than that of a wild beast.

The other three were no inferior. They grasped their weapons tightly, and their Quintessence surged as they sent their attacks at the Golden Savage Ox without holding back.

The four strong auras agitated the wind in the valley incessantly. The surging Quintessence generated strong gusts that kicked up dust and formed dust clouds.

Currently, the Golden Savage Ox was focused entirely on Xiao Chen. It prepared to deal Xiao Chen a fatal blow by using one of its horns to skewer him into the wall. It did not expect there to be a trap waiting for it.

“Dang! Dang! Dang! Dang!”

The weapons struck above the Golden Savage Ox’s spine, giving off metallic clangor, resounding without end.

However, aside from Hu Hai’s huge ax, which left a horrifying wound on the Golden Savage Ox, the other three only left shallow wounds that were almost negligible.

The amount of blood that flowed out was far less than expected. Hu Hai’s expression changed, and he shouted, “Damn! This is not the fatal weakness of the Golden Savage Ox. Quick, run!”

Although Hu Hai immediately ordered a retreat, it was still too late. The Golden Savage Ox bellowed from the intense pain, making those who heard it tremble.

“Pa!”

The Golden Savage Ox swung its long tail, and more than a thousand tons of force caused space to tremble. Chen Xiao failed to dodge in time and went flying.

A deep lash scar appeared on the inner vest Chen Xiao wore, and he vomited a mouthful of blood. The force penetrated his body and broke some of his bones.

The Golden Savage Ox changed its direction in midair; then it thrust its horns forward. This strike, which seemed like it could knock down a

mountain, was about to hit Hu Hai.

Hu Hai's expression turned serious. At the critical moment, he held his ax before him to protect his chest and circulated his Quintessence, forming a resilient five-centimeter-thick barrier.

"Ka ca!"

One of the horns broke the barrier easily and struck the ax. Sparks flew. The impact knocked the ax out of Hu Hai's hand and sent him flying back as well.

With this error in judgment and the instantaneous counterattack, the situation devolved situation devolved to chaos. The four were now exposed in the range of the enraged Golden Savage Ox; they were currently in danger.

Not only might Hu Hai and his group fail to kill the Golden Savage Ox, but they might also end up paying with their lives.

On a towering tree in the distance, the cultivator with the family name Yan saw all this. His lips curled up into a smile as he said, "Looks like I do not have to do anything. They will fail again this time."

"Xiu!" Just at this moment, the clouds in the sky suddenly changed. An azure light shot up from the valley and bathed the entire place with azure light.

The expression of the cultivator with the family name Yan changed slightly. He turned his head to look and saw the white-robed bladesman, whom he looked down on, climb out from the cliff wall. Then, that bladesman sent a punch at the Golden Savage Ox.

"Burning the Heavens!"

An ancient Azure Dragon roared ferociously in the boundless azure clouds. It carried the might of heaven as it sent down a fist.

The colossal Dragon Claw clenched tightly, breaking through the clouds as it dropped from the sky. Then, it hammered the Golden Savage Ox's back violently.

An earth-shaking ‘boom’ resounded in the vast valley, reverberating without end. The Golden Savage Ox’s mound-like body fell to the ground.

Xiao Chen managed to punch down this five-ton body, making the ground tremble and the sky shake.

The cultivator with the family name Yan gaped. He had not at all expected the bladesman that he looked down on to have such power in one punch.

Xiao Chen smashed down the gigantic body of this Golden Savage Ox.

After the Golden Savage Ox hit the ground, it rolled violently several times. The entire mountain valley trembled, and rocks fell off the sides of the valley.

The Golden Savage Ox pushed its four legs against the ground, and its seemingly clumsy body stood back up nimbly.

When the Golden Savage Ox saw Xiao Chen at the cliff wall, its eyes spewed fire, clearly enraged. This insignificant human had knocked it—the tyrant of this place—down. Since when had it ever received such an attack?

“Bang!” The Golden Savage Ox furiously stomped on the ground with its hooves. More than a thousand tons of force exploded out.

Countless cracks split the ground. These cracks slowly grew and soon became deep crevices. deep crevices.

The Golden Savage Ox’s bulging golden eyes locked on Xiao Chen firmly. It bellowed ferociously and raised its upper body, pushing off with its hind legs.

“Xiu!”

The Golden Savage Ox’s massive body shot into the sky like a released arrow; it moved unbelievably fast. The friction of its gigantic body against the air produced thunderous sonic booms.

The clouds parted in the sky, allowing the sun to shine through.

The Golden Savage Ox’s golden hair gave off a resplendent glow under the intense light. It looked like an ancient Savage Beast had arrived. Its

aura was shocking, shaking both heaven and earth.

Xiao Chen's expression turned slightly alarmed, but he did not panic. A dragon roar resounded in his chest.

Then, the trace of an ancient sovereign's aura clashed with the Golden Savage Ox's aura, shielding Xiao Chen's circulation of Quintessence.

An Azure Dragon image appeared below Xiao Chen's feet, and in the time it took for a spark to fly, it carried him up to the sky in a spiral fashion.

"Boom!"

The moment Xiao Chen's feet left, the wall he stood on gave off a loud explosion. The Golden Savage Ox's charge tore down the entire wall. Rocks rolled down like a gushing river.

Xiao Chen was startled. A moment later and, no matter how strong his body was, he would have been smashed into a paste.

After failing this attack, the Golden Savage Ox came out from the rubble and charged into the sky again. Its four hooves gave off golden flames as it stepped on air, running in the sky.

Every time the fire-clad hooves stepped down, it seemed like space would shatter, trembling continuously. In an instant, the Golden Savage Ox doubled its speed.

The Golden Savage Ox's golden eyes burned with raging flames. For the sake of killing Xiao Chen, this Golden Savage Ox was making full use of its true fire.

Another two dragon roars resounded, and two more Azure Dragon images appeared around Xiao Chen. As quick as the wind, he moved in a strange arc, dodging the Golden Savage Ox's attack. Then, he moved to the Golden Savage Ox's side and sent out another punch at it.

This punch did not have much force behind it. To the Golden Savage Ox, it did not hurt or even itch. However, when it saw the slippery Xiao Chen playing around with it like this, the Golden Savage Ox raged even more.

Chapter 685: Forcefully Suppressed

Seeing Xiao Chen completely suppressing the Golden Savage Ox, Hu Hai and the others, who finally got a chance to catch their breath, heaved a sigh of relief.

Hu Hai waved his hand, and the huge ax returned to his grip. He quickly circulated his Quintessence to regulate the surging force in his body.

Chen Xiao, who fractured some bones, endured the pain and forcibly circulated his Quintessence, reconnecting his broken ribs. For this period of time, he would not lose his combat prowess.

The four people gathered, and Hu Hai asked, “Chen Xiao, are you alright?”

Chen Xiao nodded gently and said, “Fortunately, I had a Superior Grade inner vest. Otherwise, that tailwhip would be enough to slice me in half.”

Wang Cheng and Jun Si, who had escaped unharmed, celebrated in their hearts. Jun Si looked at Xiao Chen and said, “This Xiao Chen cannot be underestimated. The punch he sent at the critical moment saved us.”

The earlier scene happened in one breath. During that time, the Golden Savage Ox had struck two people. If Xiao Chen had not launched that timely punch, it would be easy to imagine the outcome; just the thought of it made them tremble.

Chen Xiao nodded and said, “When the Golden Savage Ox goes berserk, it is really horrifying. With Xiao Chen here, our chances are greatly increased.”

Wang Cheng pointed out the crux of the problem. “There is nothing to be happy about. Xiao Chen should have burned all his Vital Qi to launch that punch earlier. He will not be able to send out a second one. We have only one chance left. If we fail, we’ll have no choice but to retreat in failure again.”

Hu Hai said sullenly, “This time, it is my error in judgment. Aside from the area above its spine, its critical weakness can only be the neck now.”

Actually, Hu Hai could not be blamed for this. The world did not have much information on such high-ranked Spirit Beasts like the Golden Savage Ox.

Hu Hai had to rely on himself to figure out its weakness. It would be impossible to figure out the critical weakness without making any mistakes. Otherwise, this Golden Savage Ox would not have lived so long and become the tyrant of this place.

Chen Xiao said, “It’s fine. We have not used our Heaven Ranked Martial Techniques yet. We still have a pretty good chance.”

The four quickly analyzed the earlier fight, then fell silent. They returned to staring at Xiao Chen, whom the Golden Savage Ox was chasing everywhere.

The situation now was dangerous and intense. With the glow of the sunlight, the Golden Savage Ox’s fur glistened. Its aura was berserk and frightening.

This was especially so for the four hooves wreathed with golden fire. Their might was even more startling. When they moved around, they gave off many explosions in the air and ripples in space.

What was worse was that even though the Golden Savage Ox was massive, it was swift. Xiao Chen was in danger of losing his life at any moment.

The longer Hu Hai and the others watched, the more amazed they were. Despite the danger, Xiao Chen always managed to avoid disaster.

When Xiao Chen rode the Azure Dragon, he occasionally burst forth with astonishing speed, dodging all the deadly attacks time after time.

Two Azure Dragon images danced around Xiao Chen, circling him continuously together with clouds. Occasionally, he would send out an attack, pulling back the focus of the Golden Savage Ox.

“Attack now. Use your Heaven Ranked Martial Techniques straightaway. Make sure that we kill it this time!”

Hu Hai gripped his huge ax tightly, and his expression turned grave as he led the three to attack again. This was their last chance. They had to succeed.

Xiao Chen noticed the four flying over. Knowing that the Golden Savage Ox would go berserk again soon, he raised his guard.

“Plum Blossom Swordplay!”

Jun Si held a sword in her hand, executing her Inferior Grade Heaven Ranked Martial Technique first. As her sword light flashed, it turned into countless seven-petal plum blossoms.

Plum blossoms were refreshing and elegant. They looked magnificent. When the flowers bloomed, they were pleasing to the eye.

However, these plum blossoms were made of pure sword Qi. They even carried an invincible state of metal, turning into a sharp killing weapon.

As the petals flew, sword Qi spread throughout the place, reducing all the tiny dust particles in the air to nothing.

Then, Jun Si gently shook the sword in her hand, and all the petals gathered back together. They turned into a large plum blossom that chopped at the Golden Savage Ox.

Chen Xiao arrived that the left side of the Golden Savage Ox. Compared to Jun Si’s elegant Heaven Ranked Martial Technique, his had astonishing momentum. Lights flew everywhere chaotically.

Seven glistering sword Qi hovered above Chen Xiao’s head. The seven sword Qi connected with each other from tip to hilt, forming a bright ring of swords.

This move was called Seven Stars Surrounding the Moon. Unfortunately, Chen Xiao had not comprehended it entirely. He had never been able able to bring out the moon. Otherwise, the move would be significantly mightier.

On the other side, Wang Cheng also executed his own Heaven Ranked Martial Technique. Countless sword Qi shot out from the ground of the

valley, gathering by him.

“Heaven and Earth Sword Heart!”

Then he pointed to the sky. A simple sword light flew over from the eastern sky. The heaven sword and the earth sword merged into one. The sword looked ferocious with two winding dragons intertwined on it.

The three of them executed their Heaven Ranked Martial Techniques at the same time. In that instant, heaven and earth changed colors. Dark clouds filled the sky, covering up the blazing sun.

The Golden Savage Ox chasing Xiao Chen felt that something was wrong. It wanted to react to the danger, but the Heaven Ranked Martial Techniques had already been executed. They were not easy to dodge.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

The plum blossom sword Qi landed first, striking the Golden Savage Ox’s back deeply. Then, it scattered and turned into countless sword Qi attacking every part of the Golden Savage Ox.

Jun Si’s expression turned cold, and she pressed forward. Her sword quickly stabbed into the Golden Savage Ox’s wound, causing it to bellow in pain.

Without giving the Golden Savage Ox time to react, Chen Xiao’s Seven Stars Surrounding the Moon and Wang Cheng’s Heaven and Earth Sword Heart struck simultaneously, tearing horrifying wounds on both sides of the Golden Savage Ox.

Blood spurted as swords flew; three swords stabbed deeply into the Golden Savage Ox’s wounds.

The three held their swords with both hands, pouring their Quintessence into their blades without holding back. No matter how intensely the Golden Savage Ox struggled, they held it firmly in midair.

The three paled. Waves of strong force came through their swords. The Golden Savage Ox could fling them off at any moment.

Hu Hai, who was in the air, knew that the three could not hold on for

much longer. He stared at the place where the Golden Savage Ox's head and body connected. After he took aim, he quickly executed his own Inferior Grade Heaven Ranked Martial Technique.

A gigantic azure image of an ax appeared above the ax head. The gigantic ax chopped down, and the sky seemed to be split in half as if it were a mountain.

Two gusts of strong wind blew from there, forming twenty-meter-tall hurricanes in the valley and moving to both sides.

"Rumble...!" The hurricanes struck the valley walls and exploded forth with astonishing destructive power. Rocks shot out in all directions, and the walls crumbled. Countless crumbled. Countless stones flew into the hurricane, soaring even higher.

Xiao Chen retreated to a side. He knew there was nothing more for him to do. With such a powerful strike, as long as it struck the fatal weakness, the Golden Savage Ox would definitely die.

Before the ax arrived, the azure image tore apart the tough skin of the Golden Savage Ox. Blood spurted out like a fountain.

Hu Hai rejoiced. He knew he found the right spot this time. He immediately poured out more Quintessence and prepared to chop off this ox's head with one blow.

"Xiu!"

However, just at this moment, something strange happened. A sharp sword light flew over from the valley entrance.

This sword Qi was very resplendent and dazzling. The sword intent was like the wind, its killing Qi startling.

This sword strike that moved as fast as lightning flew towards Hu Hai's chest. As long as he insisted on continuing the attack on the Golden Savage Ox, he would not be able to dodge this attack. Even if he managed to kill the Golden Savage Ox, he would definitely die.

The expressions of Jun Si and the other two completely changed. If Hu

Hai's attack did not land and kill the Golden Savage Ox, after it freed itself, its counterattack would be terrifying.

The three of them had exhausted a significant amount of Quintessence. As they were in front, they would have to face the rage of the Golden Savage Ox. This was a situation where they were likely to die.

However, if Hu Hai continued the attack, he would definitely die. The person who attacked was definitely no weaker than them; Hu Hai would not get lucky and survive.

The sudden appearance of this attack had ruined the happy ending. A crisis could happen at any moment.

Either Hu Hai died for the other three, or he blocked and the other three ended up in great danger.

Hu Hai felt conflicted in his heart. His expression filled with rage. However, no matter how angry he got, that lightning-fast sword light was already before him. He had to make a decision.

No matter which decision he made, Hu Hai would not able to accept the results. This dilemma made it hard for him to decide. The attacker was very vicious for choosing such timing.

As the sword light flew, Hu Hai still did not know what to do.

Xiao Chen's face sank. It seemed that Hu Hai was not the kind of person to abandon his friends. However, if he did not make a decision, he would harm both himself and others. himself and others.

The lips of the person who attacked curled up. He revealed a pleased smile. He had not expected the effects of this attack to be this good.

As long as Hu Hai keep hesitating, this attack would finish off all the people of their faction.

"Bang!"

In the time it took for a spark to fly, Xiao Chen, who was standing in midair, rode the Azure Dragon image and arrived beside Hu Hai.

Then, Xiao Chen circulated his Quintessence and did something that no

one expected him to do—he sent out a palm strike and pushed Hu Hai with a surging force.

After Xiao Chen knocked Hu Hai away, that sword light flashed by, missing him and saving his life.

Jun Si and the other two opened their mouths slightly, wanting to say something. However, they did not dare to. At this moment, the Golden Savage Ox was struggling intensely. If they were careless, they would be flung off immediately. Then, they would have to face the rage of the Golden Savage Ox.

Seeing the wound on the Golden Savage Ox's neck, Xiao Chen's expression turned serious. He knew that he had to make a move. Otherwise, Jun Si and the others would die, as they had exhausted their Quintessence.

Xiao Chen stretched his left hand to the sky and summoned out the Lunar Shadow Saber from his Universe Ring. Then, he grabbed the saber hilt tightly with his right hand.

Xiao Chen's Quintessence surged, and a vast sea appeared behind him. The bluish-green sea swelled with waves, vast and boundless. Then, 9,999 pillars of water shot into the sky as he drew his Lunar Shadow Saber at lightning speed.

An Azure Dragon leaped out, mountains and rivers broke, the water flowed in reverse.

The Azure Dragon appeared and entered the saber, turning into a three-kilometer-long saber light. However, this was not enough; it would not be able to chop off this ox's head in one strike. Xiao Chen clearly knew the difference between his and Hu Hai's Quintessence.

Xiao Chen infused his perfect sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent into the saber light and shrank it down to only three hundred meters. Now, it became a denser and purer dragon-shaped saber light.

The Golden Savage Ox below felt the threat of death and struggled even more intensely. With the wild thrashing, Jun Si was flung off and vomited

a mouthful of blood.

With the balance broken, Wang Cheng and Chen Xiao could not withstand the force any longer. They vomited large mouthfuls of blood; then the force coming from their weapons flung them off violently.

Chapter 686: New Level of Respect; Sharing the Booty

The Golden Savage Ox struggled free and regained its freedom.

“Ka ca!”

Just as the Golden Savage Ox was about to start its massacre, Xiao Chen’s dense and pure three-hundred-meter-long Return of the Azure Dragon landed. Blood instantly spurted out like a fountain, drenching Xiao Chen’s white robes red.

A gigantic ox head flew into the air. Its eyes were opened wide with outrage as it died.

The person who launched the sword light saw this incredible scene the moment he turned around. He felt as though his brain had short-circuited. A moment ago, the team had been in a dangerous situation. However, he had just turned away for an instant, and the Golden Savage Ox was dead.

Hu Hai recovered his wits and roared angrily. Then, he sent an ax strike at the swordsman. The swordsman blocked in a frenzy and fled in a sorry state after Hu Hai knocked him back.

Hu Hai felt a bone-deep hatred for this person, so he did not want to let him off. His figure flashed as he quickly gave chase.

“Bang!”

The Savage Golden Ox’s corpse crashed to the ground with a loud sound. The ground trembled violently for a while before gradually calming down.

The landscape of the bottle-gourd-shaped valley had already been completely destroyed. Deep pits and crevices filled the place, the walls around the valley crumbled.

As the wind blew from the valley entrance, the dilapidated valley fell quiet.

Jun Si and the other two had just escaped the jaws of death. When they looked at the Savage Golden Ox’s corpse and Xiao Chen in his

bloodstained white robes, their eyes filled with amazement. The insignificant inner sect disciple Xiao Chen had shocked them once again with his prodigious efforts to avert this desperate crisis.

Xiao Chen had used his physical body to clash with the enemy earlier. His astonishing performance then led the true inheritors to forget that he was a bladesman. Only when Xiao Chen drew his saber did they understand that, when compared to his physical body and close combat techniques, his Saber Techniques were still better.

At this moment, the true inheritors finally appreciated that, although Xiao Chen's cultivation was low and his combat prowess was lower than theirs, he was not that much weaker than them.

"Junior Brother Xiao Chen, we really have to thank you this time."

Without dwelling on this, Jun Si went to the Golden Savage Ox and pulled out her weapon as she spoke to Xiao Chen.

Chen Xiao laughed loudly and said, "How can the person I recommended disappoint everyone? Let's rest and wait for Senior Brother Hu to return first. Then we can split this Golden Savage Ox; the entirety of this fellow is a treasure."

Only Wang Cheng did not say anything. He glanced at Xiao Chen, suspecting that when they exchanged blows previously, Xiao Chen had not used his full power.

Xiao Chen knew that after he revealed his true strength, it would be hard to avoid people treating him as a competitor. However, as the situation had been urgent, he did not care too much about this risk. Thus, he did not regret his decision.

—

One hour later:

"Damn it! I still let that fellow escape in the end!"

A strong wind blew, and Hu Hai's figure arrived before everyone from the valley entrance. However, he had a smile on his face; he did not seem

dispirited at all.

Then, Hu Hai walked over to Xiao Chen and patted Xiao Chen's shoulder heavily. Smiling, he said, "Firstly, you managed to save my life; you saved everybody's lives.

"Then, you helped us gain the rights to enter the Savage Battlefield. Thirty percent of the spoils will go to you, and you get the first pick. Everyone has no objections, right?"

Jun Si smiled and said, "I do not have a problem with that."

Chen Xiao did not seem to mind as he added, "I don't, either. In fact, that should be the case. In both crucial moments, he was the one who saved the day."

When Wang Cheng saw this, he shook his head to indicate he also did not have a problem with the allocation.

The Savage Golden Ox had the bloodline of an ancient Savage Beast. Furthermore, it was a peak Rank 8 Spirit Beast. Its entire body was a treasure.

Naturally, the most precious thing would be the Spirit Core. There was not much to say about its effect; it could directly increase a cultivator's cultivation. Furthermore, it would not have any side effects—making it better than a Rank 9 Medicinal Pill.

Next up would be the pair of golden horns on the Golden Savage Ox's head. These golden horns were tougher than Frost Iron and could be molded into high-ranked Spirit Weapons. It could also be ground into a powder for refining peak grade Medicinal Pills.

The four golden hooves at the ends of its legs were relatively precious as well. They contained a special flame and were a material necessary for making some Secret Treasures.

The marrow hidden in the Golden Savage Ox's spine contained a dense Savage Beast's bloodline. It was beneficial for someone who tempered the body.

Then, there was the ten-meter-long tail. After refining it a little, it would turn into a Golden Ox Tail Whip, which could be sold for a sky-high price to cultivators who used whips.

Aside from these, there were still the ox hide, bones, tendon, meat, and blood. Even though their value could not be compared to the parts mentioned above, they still had significant value.

Four hours later, Hu Hai finished dissecting the Golden Savage Ox's corpse. He picked up a golden ox horn and put it away to serve as proof of completion for First Senior Sister Shui Lingling.

Then, he pointed at the more valuable parts and said to Xiao Chen, "Junior Brother Xiao, go ahead and take your pick. You can take two."

The golden horn, Spirit Core, golden hooves, golden ox tail, and the Savage Beast's bloodline, all of these items were worth cities on their own. All of them tempted Xiao Chen.

However, Xiao Chen could only pick two. So he had to make his choice very carefully. First, he eliminated the most valuable item, the Golden Savage Ox's Spirit Core.

Actually, Xiao Chen's cultivation was rather low at the moment. This was the kind of natural treasure that he lacked the most now. However, he had no choice. The human heart was hard to predict.

Although Hu Hai had said that Xiao Chen could take thirty percent and also the first pick, if he took away two of the most precious items, it would be hard to avoid others feeling upset, feeling that he was being too greedy for a Medial Grade Martial Monarch.

After eliminating the Spirit Core, Xiao Chen chose the Golden Savage Ox's marrow containing the Savage Beast's bloodline and then the golden ox horn. The first item could help increase his physical strength once more, while the latter could be used for the Life Bestowal Spell, giving him another trump card.

To others, these were items that were not very useful, so his choices would not result in any ill feelings.

Seeing what Xiao Chen selected, Hu Hai praised him in his heart for being able to act appropriately even in the face of such temptation. Youths with the same mentality as Xiao Chen were rare finds.

"There are three items left. Each of you, pick one. I do not need any," Hu Hai said, smiling gently.

Indeed, Hu Hai did not need any of them. He had already advanced to late-stage Superior Grade Martial Monarch. It would be hard to find external items that could help him increase his cultivation. As a true inheritor with the right to enlist others, he did not lack Spirit Stones. Since he did not need any of these items, he did not bother picking any.

Hu Hai had only one target—to enter the Savage Battlefield. He wanted to see if he could find a fortuitous encounter to help him advance to half-step Martial Sage as soon as possible.

The three thought for a while. Then, Jun Si selected the golden ox hooves, Wang Cheng selected the Spirit Core, and Chen Xiao selected the golden ox tail. Everyone managed to obtain what they needed.

As for the other miscellaneous items, the true inheritors did not care much about them. Xiao Chen smiled faintly and stored them all in his Universe Ring.

Since the meat could be used as food and the other items could be sold for a large sum of Spirit Stones after he tidied them up, he might as well take them.

After the items were distributed, Hu Hai no longer hesitated. He laughed grandly and said, "Let's go. That Hua Tianhe definitely will not have expected that we managed to kill the Golden Savage Ox in five days. I really want to see what kind of expression he makes when he finds out."

—

"Sou! Sou! Sou!"

In one corner of the Savage Beast Forest, a strangely agile, ten-meter-tall white monkey swung from branch to branch as it moved through the forest.

With every swing, afterimages could be seen in the air. This monkey only had one arm, so it moved by flinging itself from the branch and curling up into a ball that flew up by five or six hundred meters.

This white monkey was a Spirit Flame Monkey. This kind of Spirit Beast lived in groups, moving around the forest within a fixed area in the Savage Beast Forest. They were different from ordinary monkeys in that they had a very brutal nature and liked to eat meat, particularly brains.

Spirit Flame Monkeys especially loved human brains. Furthermore, they were extremely intelligent, able to learn the Martial Techniques of humans and put them to use. They were the Spirit Beasts that humans wanted to meet the least.

This Spirit Flame Monkey was taller than its brethren. Clearly, this was a Spirit Flame Monkey King. It was previously a tyrant of the Savage Beast Forest, but it had lost its position, ousted by the new monkey king.

Today, this Spirit Flame Monkey King, which had struck terror in everyone's hearts, was fleeing miserably from some humans.

Previously, half the Supreme Sky Sect's true inheritors had surrounded this monkey a few times and finally chopped its arm off. They used the rules of the Spirit Flame Monkeys to force it out of its band, so they could surround and kill it alone.

Four young men approached the white monkey from different directions. Its face sank as it traveled speedily through the forest. It seemed like cornering this one-armed white monkey would be very difficult.

This monkey was extremely crafty. It knew how powerful Hua Tianhe and the others were. So it chose not to fight, immediately fleeing when immediately fleeing when it saw any one of these four people.

"Pu chi!"

Hua Tianhe chased after it closely. Suddenly, he sent out a dense sword Qi. This sword Qi was more than sixty meters long, chopping down the trees somewhere in front of the white monkey.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!” The sound of trees falling came from the forest. However, when the white monkey saw what was ahead, it chose to flee in the direction of where the trees fell.

The white monkey’s thin limbs pushed off against a tree trunk as it turned into a white flash of light moving forward. The trees fell over behind the white figure. By the time the trees all finished falling, the white monkey had vanished from sight.

“Xiu! Xiu! Xiu!”

Several figures appeared from the other directions and gathered together. If the white monkey had not gone where it had earlier and had gone in some other direction instead, it would have ended up surrounded.

“Damn it! This brutish monkey managed to escape again!”

After failing to surround the Spirit Flame Monkey once more, a true inheritor could not help but curse.

Another person said, “This monkey is too crafty. It keeps leading us in circles. It even nearly lured us into the territories of Spirit Beasts that live in groups.”

Hua Tianhe frowned heavily but was not too dispirited. He said, “It also knows its own strength. It does not dare to enter the core area of the Savage Beast Forest. There are Rank 9 and Rank 10 Spirit Beasts in there, perhaps even Spirit Beasts surpassing Rank 10.

“As long as it does not enter the core area, it is just a matter of time before we surround and kill it. We are in a much better position than Hu Hai’s group.”

“Shua! Shua!”

Suddenly, footsteps came from the forest. Everyone’s expressions turned grave as they took combat stances. Hua Tianhe looked up and smiled. “There is no need to be nervous. It is Junior Brother Yan. That group of people has probably returned in failure. They will not be able to recover in less than half a month.”

Ten minutes later, Yan Tao arrived before the rest, bearing some wounds and looking somewhat miserable. A bad feeling woke in Hua Tianhe's heart. He said, "Judging from the ax wounds on your body, I suppose Hu Hai did this?"

Yan Tao did not dare to meet Hua Tianhe's eyes. He nodded and said softly, "They killed the Golden Savage Ox and are preparing to return to the Supreme Sky Sect."

"How can this be?! It has been only five days!" someone exclaimed in shock as the expressions of the three people behind Hua Tianhe changed greatly.

Chapter 687: Attack At Night

Hua Tianhe's expression kept changing as he demanded, "What exactly happened? Tell me everything in detail."

After Hua Tianhe heard Yan Tao's report, he punched a nearby tree. He had a cold expression as he growled, "I just knew that brat would cause our plans to go awry. He is really gutsy."

"Senior Brother Hua, what should we do now? Should we keep chasing the Spirit Flame Monkey?" someone asked.

Hua Tianhe smiled icily and said, "Is there even a need to? Just stop them directly, and kill that brat. If there is any problem, I will take responsibility. I definitely have to go to the Savage Battlefield."

He waved his hand, and a snake-shaped puppet appeared from his spatial ring. The snake-shaped puppet slowly grew larger and eventually turned into a hundred-meter-long ferocious snake.

A door opened up at the snake's belly, and the group entered it. Then, the door closed. The black snake puppet dove into the ground, kicking up a dust cloud. Soon, it had disappeared completely into the dirt.

—

When night fell, a cold wind blew. Occasionally, some scary roars could be heard in the dark forest, stirring fear in the heart.

Xiao Chen leaned against a tree trunk and took out an exquisite carving knife. Then, he slowly worked on the golden ox horn, fashioning a miniature of the Golden Savage Ox.

The toughness of the golden ox horn far surpassed his expectations. Every time he made a cut, he had to circulate his Quintessence at full power. Furthermore, he had to be fully focused on carving.

After working continuously for three nights, he finally completed it. When he looked at the exquisite and realistic Golden Savage Ox sculpture, he smiled in satisfaction.

Xiao Chen had recognized the person who attacked that day. It was someone from Hua Tianhe's faction. The cutthroat competition between the two factions gave him an intense sense of urgency.

He feared that he would be expendable in the battle between the two factions. If they really fought, he would be the first target.

The principle was simple: picking off the weakest person first, dealing with the easiest problem before anything else. If Xiao Chen were in the same position, he would do the same.

At that time, Hu Hai and the others might not be able to protect him. Xiao Chen had to take his fate into his own hands. The more trump cards he had, the safer he felt.

This Golden Savage Ox would be his newest trump card. He pricked his finger with the carving knife and dripped blood containing his Spiritual Sense into it.

As the blood permeated the sculpture, the Mental Energy in Xiao Chen's sea of consciousness drained continuously. He expended a total of two-thirds of his Mental Energy before the flow stopped and the miniature Golden Savage Ox gave off a faint glow.

His head throbbed slightly, so he closed his eyes and kneaded his forehead. After that, he opened his eyes and looked at the sculpture in his hands. He muttered to himself, "It still costs too much Mental Energy to create it. It will probably cost even more to use it."

The Golden Savage Ox was a peak Rank 8 Spirit Beast. It was as strong as a late-stage Superior Grade Martial Monarch, much stronger than Xiao Chen. So he definitely would not be able to maintain it for long.

Jun Si came out of her tent and walked to the tree. She said softly to Xiao Chen, "Junior Brother Xiao, it is my turn to stand guard for the night. Go and rest."

He put away the Golden Savage Ox sculpture and jumped down the tree he was leaning against. Then, he exchanged greetings with Jun Si before going to his tent.

As Jun Si watched Xiao Chen leave, she muttered, “The longer I interact with him, the more unfathomable I find him.”

—

The night passed peacefully. Early the next morning, everyone came out of their tents feeling refreshed.

After everyone washed up, Hu Hai gathered the team together and said, “We will travel at full speed today. I will open up a path for us. Let’s try to get out of Savage Beast Forest before the sun sets, so we don’t spend too many nights in here.”

Everyone was in high spirits, cheering loudly. Clearly, their morale was high, and they hated that they could not arrive at Supreme Sky City immediately to hand the golden ox horn over to First Senior Sister Shui Lingling.

This was the final stretch of the journey, so Hu Hai had no intention of holding back. He immediately unleashed his aura. Several Spirit Beasts immediately fled far away when they felt this aura.

As for the Spirit Beasts that overestimated themselves, the team worked together and quickly dealt with these Spirit Beasts.

Hu Hai and the others truly lived up to the reputation of the Rank 9 Supreme Sky Sect’s true inheritors. Aside from some Spirit Beasts that were the overlords of the area, there were no Spirit Beasts that could delay the group for long.

“Boom!”

“Boom!”

Just when the group arrived within two kilometers of the exit of the Savage Beast Forest, the flat ground exploded for no apparent reason. A black snake emerged from the ground and stared coldly at the group.

Hu Hai’s expression changed, and he said sullenly, “Retreat! This is Hua Tianhe’s puppet snake!”

When Xiao Chen heard this, he silently took a few more steps back. The

thing that he worried about the most had happened.

"Ka ca!" A door at the belly of the snake opened. Hua Tianhe walked out expressionlessly, leading four other people and emitting a surging killing Qi.

When Hu Hai saw that something was wrong, he immediately brandished his huge ax and demanded ferociously, "Hua Tianhe, what are you thinking of doing?!"

Hua Tianhe smiled sinisterly and projected his voice to the people behind himself, saying, "Don't bother speaking any nonsense with him. Find that brat and kill him first. Then, snatch the Golden Savage Ox's horn."

The few of them looked around, prepared to attack the moment they saw Xiao Chen. However, after eyeing the surroundings, they would not help but feel astonished. They could not find Xiao Chen anywhere.

Xiao Chen stood high above everyone, on a towering tree. As he watched the others looking around, he guessed what they were thinking.

"Life Bestowal Spell!"

Smiling coldly, he formed hand seals. Then, he tossed the sculpture of the Golden Savage Ox at Hua Tianhe's group.

Hua Tianhe's expression changed slightly. He felt it was strange that they could not find the white-robed brat.

At first, everything had been going well. However, because Xiao Chen appeared, Hu Hai instantly surpassed him. The done deal ended up slipping out of their grasp. Hua Tianhe and his group's hatred for Xiao Chen could be easily imagined.

Hua Tianhe had initially been prepared to attack at full power with the other true inheritors to kill Xiao Chen without saying a single word. However, when he arrived, he could not find Xiao Chen.

Hua Tianhe felt extremely depressed. He unleashed killing Qi from his entire body and demanded angrily, "Hu Hai, hand that white-robed brat

and the Savage Golden Ox's horn over to me. Otherwise, don't blame me for—"

Before he could finish speaking, a shadow suddenly appeared under their feet. The five of Hua Tianhe's group looked up, and their expressions could not help but change. Fear filled their eyes.

Hua Tianhe's group saw a burgeoning golden ox in the sky, falling towards them.

"Rumble...!"

A forty-meter-tall Savage Golden Ox as large as a small mound small mound dropped from the sky.

By the time Hua Tianhe's group looked up, the Savage Golden Ox had already swollen to size. With gravity acting on it, the Savage Golden Ox only took a blink of an eye to fall to the ground.

The Savage Golden Ox's gigantic body crushed the surrounding trees and dealt a tremendous blow to the five underneath it as well.

Pressed into the dirt by the Savage Golden Ox's abdomen, Hua Tianhe's entire group vomited blood, suffering several broken ribs and even finding it difficult to breathe.

Hua Tianhe and his group used all their Quintessence to push on the Savage Golden Ox's abdomen with both hands. However, their efforts were in vain. Instead, the attempt made them feel even worse.

This development startled Hu Hai and his group as well. They could not understand why a Savage Golden Ox would fall from the sky. When they recovered their wits, they quickly retreated far away.

Hu Hai and his group looked cautiously at the Savage Golden Ox. After having fought with a Savage Golden Ox for so long, they had no doubts about its might.

"We will go around and not get involved with this fellow."

Hu Hai immediately made a decision. The appearance of this Savage Golden Ox was extremely unusual. The words strange or odd could not

even begin to describe this situation.

The other three nodded, also feeling there was no need to take the risk. They all executed their Movement Techniques and left quickly.

Xiao Chen, who was on a tree, watched as Hu Hai and the others got clear. Then, after muttering to himself for a bit, he formed a hand seal.

The Savage Golden Ox pressing on Hua Tianhe and his group turned into a beam of golden light and flew back into his hand.

Xiao Chen stretched his hand out and caught the sculpture. Then, he looked pensively at the five people embedded into the soil.

Hua Tianhe and his group coughed violently a few times and pulled themselves out of the ground, resisting the intense pain.

The five had blank looks on their pale faces; they did not know what had happened.

Wiping blood off a corner of his lips, Yun Feiyu looked up and asked, “What happened just now? It felt like a mountain fell from the sky.”

Hua Tianhe checked his body and found that he had broken several ribs. Furthermore, he sustained injuries of various severity to his internal organs.

When he thought about what had happened, a chill ran down his back, fear his back, fear settling in his heart. If the people in his group had not had vast and pure Quintessence, that massive thing that fell on them would have squashed them into meat paste.

“Quick, let’s leave this place. There is something strange about this place,” Hua Tianhe said to the other four after standing up with much difficulty.

“Bang!”

Just at this moment, a shadow appeared again without any warning. Another Savage Golden Ox fell from the sky, pressing the five back into the ground.

The five groaned and fainted from the pain, not understanding what had

happened.

Xiao Chen jumped down from the tree. If possible, he would have wanted to take advantage of this opportunity to kill this group of people and end this grudge.

However, as true inheritors of the Supreme Sky Sect, they probably had some protective measures that the sect left on their bodies. The risk was too high.

Xiao Chen looked around and discovered the one-hundred-meter-long puppet snake. A look of interest flashed in his eyes.

He quickly walked over and entered it. Then, he sent his Spiritual Sense into the formations within the puppet. Using his strong Mental Energy, he removed the spiritual imprint Hua Tianhe left behind.

Then, Xiao Chen set his own spiritual imprint on the puppet snake. Under his control, the puppet snake shrank and entered his Universe Ring.

"I will collect some interest first. After I formally become a true inheritor, I will come and look for trouble with you again."

With the wave of Xiao Chen's hand, the Savage Golden Ox turned into a golden beam of light and returned to him. After he had the golden sculpture in his tight grasp, his body suddenly buckled, and he nearly fell to his knees.

I have exhausted too much Mental Energy. I need to leave quickly, Xiao Chen thought to himself. After figuring out which direction Hu Hai and the others had taken, he quickly chased after them.

Because Hu Hai's group feared that the Savage Golden Ox would go on a rampage, they dashed wildly for the exit to the forest.

"Wait a moment, did you all see Junior Brother Xiao Chen?" Jun Si suddenly asked.

The three turned their heads to look, feeling it was strange. They had all thought that Xiao Chen was right at their tail. They only realized now that

Xiao Chen was not there.

"Senior Sister Jun, I am here."

Xiao Chen's voice came from behind. After a few breaths, he appeared before the rest with a slightly pale complexion.

Chapter 688: Demonic Calamity Erupts

Wang Cheng asked suspiciously, “Junior Brother Xiao, where did you go earlier?”

Hu Hai thought for a moment and recalled Hua Tianhe and the others looking around for something. Then, he guessed why Xiao Chen left.

Hu Hai smiled and said, “There is no need to ask further; I know where Junior Brother Xiao went. Let’s go. There is something strange about this place. We should leave first before continuing this conversation.”

At the same time, Hu Hai projected his voice to Xiao Chen, “Junior Brother Xiao, don’t worry. After we return, I will explain everything to First Senior Sister. No matter what, Hua Tianhe will not dare defy her.”

Xiao Chen nodded slightly to indicate his thanks. However, he knew full well that this grudge would not be resolved easily.

He had to take his fate into his own hands. Becoming strong was the most important thing.

When the five left the forest, strong sunlight shone down. When they smelled the fresh air and saw the distant blazing sun, they all smiled.

They knew that there would not be any more unexpected surprises with this mission. The rights to enter the Savage Battlefield were definitely theirs.

“Ha ha ha! I feel great. I finally defeated Hua Tianhe and his group this once.” Hu Hai laughed loudly as he took the lead.

However, just at this moment, the bright sky suddenly turned leaden. Dark clouds gathered from all directions, churning as they did so.

The cultivators around the forest entrance and the not-so-distant bustling bazaar all stopped what they were doing and stared at the sky.

The noisy and bustling bazaar immediately fell quiet. Xiao Chen looked up and saw the churning gray clouds becoming increasingly darker. The sky seemed like it had turned into a black lake.

Even a fool could tell that something was wrong.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!" Countless panicked Spirit Beasts' roars resounded in the forest. The ground seemed to shake as pounding footfalls came from the forest; several Spirit Beasts ran to the forest's periphery.

"Damn it! It's a Demonic Calamity!"

Suddenly, the surrounding cultivators reacted, looks of horror flashing on their faces. Then, they ran around in a frenzy, turning the whole place chaotic.

The previously bustling bazaar emptied in a mere matter of minutes; not a single soul could be seen.

The expressions of Jun Si and the others did not change much. They were no stranger to Demonic Calamities. However, they were rather incredulous. "Strange, it is not the time for the Demonic God Blood Sacrifice yet. Why is there a Demonic Calamity?"

Hu Hai said calmly, "This should not be a true Demonic Calamity. It is just an ordinary spatial storm. Come on, we are not returning to the Supreme Sky City yet. We are going to the nearby Spirit Water City first."

Wang Cheng said disapprovingly, "There is a Supreme Sky Sect branch in Spirit Water City. There is also a Martial Sage there. There is no need for us to remain. We should hand the proof of completion to First Senior Sister first; that is the most important."

However, Hu Hai was very determined. He summoned out his metal warship and said, "You can't say that. As true inheritors of the sect, we cannot stand by idly, doing nothing.

"Regardless of whether it is a Demonic Calamity or not, just the presence of frantic Spirit Beasts will fluster the people here. Furthermore, the Demonic Beasts and Demons that might arrive would be very problematic. If we fail to defend Spirit Water City, the death toll could be in the millions."

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

As the group spoke, the sky became more and more ominous. Black lightning flashed, adding an apocalyptic cast to the scene.

Countless Spirit Beasts of various types stampeded out of the Savage Beast Forest. The group no longer said anything else and immediately boarded the metal warship.

The moment the metal warship lifted off the ground, a dense cloud of flying Spirit Beasts emerged from the Savage Beast Forest.

The flying Spirit Beasts blanketed the sky. Then, like a rain of arrows, they launched themselves at the metal warship.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

A blue barrier appeared around the warship. When the countless Spirit Beasts crashed into the barrier, the warship rocked heavily, making everyone feel dizzy.

Hu Hai stomped heavily on the deck, and an immense force spread out. The flying Spirit Beasts near the warship immediately died from the shock waves.

“Junior Sister Jun, help me fill the warship up with Spirit Stones. We are going to break out,” Hu Hai said with a grave expression.

Understanding the urgency of the matter, Jun Si quickly ran into the hold and fed the warship a large pile of Superior Grade Spirit Stones.

Hu Hai laughed loudly and gently patted the railing. “Ka ca! Ka ca!” Some portholes opened up, and huge sharp swords extended from the sides, front, and back of the warship.

The black metal warship turned into a ferocious beast baring fangs at the moment. Hu Hai doubled the speed of the warship, diving forward at Mach 8.

“Pu ci! Pu ci!”

The warship put on a burst of speed as fast as lightning, ramming into the flying Spirit Beasts in front and slicing them in half.

Along the way, the warship left behind a red trail of blood. With its fast

speed, it finally managed to break away from the rampaging flying Spirit Beasts, leaving them far behind.

The dark sky now reappeared before everyone's vision. The danger had passed for now.

Xiao Chen looked down and saw people fleeing, looking terror-stricken. There were warships with the Supreme Sky Sect's insignia stopped in front, taking in all these ordinary citizens.

However, there were not many warships and too many people. Clearly, these would not be enough. The crowd was in a state of panic.

After Xiao Chen looked around, he peered into the distance. He extended his Spiritual Sense to his limits and soon discovered a few villages. These villages were in complete disorder; corpses covered the ground.

Xiao Chen was dumbfounded. As he looked at the dark clouds, he asked, "What is going on?"

The others exchanged glances. Then, Chen Xiao sighed and replied, "This is a spatial storm from the Demonic World. No matter if there is a Demonic Calamity or not, there will always be Demonic Qi pouring out. These Spirit Beasts were frightened and just wanted to leave this place.

"Junior Brother Xiao Chen, you know how Demonic Beasts are formed, right? They are formed when Spirit Beasts get contaminated with Demonic Qi. Aside from Rank 8 Spirit Beasts and above, regular Spirit Beasts would find it very hard to resist the contamination of Demonic Qi."

Xiao Chen nodded and said, "Then what exactly is a Demonic Calamity? From what you've said so far, it sounds very horrifying."

Chen Xiao had a grave expression as he replied, "The Demonic Calamity is a sword hanging over the entire Kunlun Realm. For the sake of offering sacrifices to their Demonic God, the eighteen Demonic Worlds invade the Kunlun Realm every five hundred years. Every time it happens, they harvest the blood of a hundred million cultivators before they stop."

Xiao Chen's expression changed slightly. He noticed that Chen Xiao said

cultivator and not ordinary citizens. The Kunlun Realm was vast and broad. If every race were taken into account, there would be more than a hundred billion hundred billion people.

Just the Tianwu Domain was already several times the size of the Tianwu Continent. It was easy to imagine how many people there were.

However, there were relatively fewer cultivators. If they had to kill a hundred million cultivators, then at least a billion ordinary people would die.

This was not just a numbers game. When Xiao Chen simulated this invasion in his mind, the scenario that appeared was filled with mountains of corpses and seas of blood.

Just thinking about it made Xiao Chen tremble. It seemed impossible that the incredibly strong Kunlun Realm would experience such a calamity.

"This is a calamity for both sides. If these Demons do not kill the cultivators of the Kunlun Realm, then cultivators from the Demonic Worlds will have to be killed, instead. Otherwise, when the Demonic God rages, all eighteen Demon rulers will be changed."

Chen Xiao continued, "Aside from offering sacrifices to the Demonic God, some Demon Race experts occasionally attack the Kunlun Realm for the sake of their evil cultivation."

When Hu Hai heard this, he smiled and said, "Junior Brother Xiao Chen, it is not as frightening as Chen Xiao says. We are still a long way from the next Demonic Calamity. The Supreme Sky Sect also has the Supreme Sky Emperor protecting it. No Demon Race expert would be stupid enough to attack us.

"This is just a spatial storm. The Kunlun Realm's space and the Demonic World's space collided with each other. This kind of thing happens occasionally. At most, there will just be some Demonic Beasts from the Demonic World coming over."

After Xiao Chen understood everything, he regained some confidence.

He whispered, “However, these ordinary people will suffer, suffering a disaster for nothing.”

Hu Hai also turned sullen, and he sighed, “This is unavoidable. However, there is a Supreme Sky Sect branch in Spirit Water City. They should have already sent out experts to stop the Spirit Beasts.

“We should rush over to Spirit Water City. The demonized Spirit Beasts and the Demonic Beasts appearing later are what’s horrifying. If we fail to defend Spirit Water City, the millions of people fleeing nearby are likely to die.”

After an hour, a majestic city appeared before the five’s eyes. They could see long lines of people awaiting entry at all the city gates.

Many Ancient Demonic Energy Cannons lined the walls, looking very mighty.

Hu Hai surveyed the city before setting his gaze above the city gate in front. Many people with Supreme people with Supreme Sky Sect disciple medallions were standing there already.

At this moment, the troops that normally maintained the peace could no longer manage the situation. The defense of the city was handed over to the Supreme Sky Sect branch.

Hu Hai waved his hand, and the metal warship returned to his sleeve. Then, the five floated down to that city gate.

“Who is the person in charge here? I am the Supreme Sky Sect’s true inheritor, Hu Hai.”

Hu Hai took out his medallion, addressing the hundred-odd Supreme Sky Sect disciples in front. His tone radiated a faint might.

A gray-robed cultivator with deep cultivation revealed joy on his face. He immediately stepped forward and said, “This old man is Bai Ao. I am the Branch Leader here.”

Spirit Water City was not one of the Supreme Sky Sect’s nine main cities, so they would not be able to gather experts from the branch at short

notice. At the moment when the Branch Leader worried about this, he saw Hu Hai and his group.

Naturally, the old man rejoiced, feeling more confident.

Xiao Chen thought to himself, Hu Hai really has a respected position in the sect. Even though the old man before us is a peak late-stage Superior Grade Martial Monarch, he is still so humble and respectful to Hu Hai.

“Where are the Guardian Elders?”

Hu Hai frowned slightly. In such a large city like Spirit Water City, the Supreme Sky Sect would normally arrange for some Martial Sage cultivators to hold down the fort.

With such a disaster imminent, Hu Hai felt somewhat furious that he did not see the Guardian Elders.

Bai Ao quickly explained, “The Guardian Elders sensed the arrival of the Demonic Calamity the moment signs appeared. They immediately rushed over to hold back the beast horde coming from the Savage Beast Forest.”

Hu Hai’s anger eased, and he said, “Summon all the disciples who are Martial Kings and above. Perhaps we can also recruit some of the cultivators fleeing into the city.”

Clearly, Hu Hai had experience in defending the city. With just a few words, he stabilized the situation. His steadiness allowed the nervous disciples who had never seen him before to calm down.

Witnessing all this, Xiao Chen felt respect for Hu Hai. If he were to handle this situation, he would not be able to perform as well. Even if he could do it, he did not have the sense of responsibility to do so.

Chapter 689: Bloody Battle Without Retreat

In such a situation, Wang Cheng would probably be like Xiao Chen. Initially, he had even suggested not caring about these people's survival, wanting to hand in the proof of completion first.

Chen Xiao stood beside Xiao Chen. When he saw Xiao Chen's expression, he consoled Xiao Chen with a smile, saying, "Junior Brother Xiao Chen, don't worry too much. This kind of spatial storm may be destructive, but it does not last long. The spatial crack will heal automatically. Given our cultivation, we will not be in any danger."

However, this was not the reason why Xiao Chen had an unsightly expression. Instead, it was because he had used the Golden Savage Ox sculpture twice earlier, expending too much Mental Energy.

Even so, Xiao Chen smiled faintly in response to Chen Xiao's consolation. However, he did not say anything.

Under Hu Hai's arrangements, the sect disciples and the passing cultivators all gathered on top of the city walls.

A rough count gave no less than five thousand Martial Kings. However, there were much fewer Martial Monarch experts. Hu Hai only managed to gather about two hundred.

Jun Si walked over and asked, "Senior Brother, are these people enough?"

Hu Hai frowned heavily and whispered, "Under normal circumstances, it would be able to last until the sect sends sufficient reinforcement. However, if too many Rank 8 Demonic Beasts appear, we will have some trouble."

When the many sect disciples saw the four true inheritors here, they all felt rather optimistic. Their expressions showed no worry about the danger.

True inheritors did not just represent the might of their status. They also grasped the Heaven Ranked Martial Techniques of the Supreme Sky Sect. In a large-scale battle, they would be able to bring out the might of the Heaven Ranked Martial Techniques to their limits.

Having the four true inheritors here was like having a hundred Martial Monarchs. So everyone felt more relaxed.

Hu Hai's expression turned grave as he looked at the sky. "The spatial crack is about to open. Everyone, be careful!"

When Xiao Chen heard that, he looked up. He saw hundreds of black lightning flickering in the center of the black clouds that stretched to the horizon. Then, a whirlpool-shaped spatial crack slowly opened.

In an instant, boundless black Demonic Qi poured out in all directions of the whirlpool.

When the spatial crack opened completely, thousands of black hail shot out like cannonballs. When Xiao Chen looked closer, he realized that what appeared to be small hail from a distance were actually large, ferocious Demonic Beasts with red eyes and black scales all over their bodies.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

Demonic Beasts from the Demonic World landed on the ground like cannonballs, blasting out deep pits. The cultivators and regular citizens who had not managed to get into the city in time were killed immediately. These Demonic Beasts were different from Fiend Beasts or Spirit Beasts. They were ferocious beasts born in the Demonic World itself. There were various types, but they all had black shining scales.

The scales appeared strangely hard, and the Demonic Beasts' claws gleamed with a cold light. The Demonic Beasts tore the fleeing people in half with casual swipes that looked very cruel.

The city gates were already closed. The fates of the ordinary citizens who failed to enter were already sealed. Their lives were extinguished like flames before Xiao Chen's eyes.

Fortunately, the Demonic Calamity only came from one side of the city;

the city gates in the other directions did not face any attacks.

As Hu Hai looked at the Demonic Beasts falling from the sky like rain, he heaved a sigh of relief and said, “Fortunately, it is just some ordinary Demonic Beasts. Elder Bai, prepare to fire the Ancient Demonic Energy Cannons.”

Bai Ao nodded gently. Then, he ordered the cannoneers crouched in the city walls to make their preparations.

After a while, the Ancient Demonic Energy Cannons hidden in the walls fired. They sent thousands of light beams interweaving to form a screen of death made up of light. When the shots landed, all the Demonic Beasts shattered into pieces.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

A rain of blood fell from the sky. After a few rounds of cannon fire covering a large area, less than fifty percent of the Demonic Beasts landed on the ground.

However, the numbers of the Demonic Beasts were still terrifying—at least a hundred thousand of them. As they ran and roared, they were like a vast army charging at the city walls.

The Ancient Demonic Energy Cannons needed to be loaded with Spirit Stones. So reloading them took time. Furthermore, there were dead angles. In the end, the defense of the city wall relied on the five-thousand-odd Martial Kings gathered at the last minute.

Faced with a dense crowd of Demonic Beasts, several cultivators, who had never seen such a large-scale battle before, felt some fear in their hearts. Their right hands holding their weapons could not help but tremble.

When Xiao Chen saw this, he frowned slightly. However, he could not say much about it. From the time the black clouds appeared until now, it had only been four hours. The Supreme Sky Sect had lacked lacked time to prepare. This level of performance was already pretty good.

If it were a Rank 8 or Rank 7 sect, all the cultivators might have opted to

flee the city and escape. They would not care about the life and death of the ordinary citizens.

Suddenly, a Demonic Beast that walked upright leaped nimbly up the city walls and appeared before everyone. Black scales covered it, and spikes lined its back. Its face looked like that of an ape.

There was a loud 'bang,' and blood splattered everywhere.

Hu Hai had expressionlessly sent out a punch and exploded this Demonic Beast. He said coldly, "Prepare for battle. No one is to retreat without my order. Otherwise, you will be killed without exception!"

After this ape-type Demonic Beast leaped over the city walls, streams of Demonic Beasts followed it over, launching themselves at anyone they saw.

Xiao Chen single-handedly defended an area. As his figure flashed, he executed Dragon Claw Fist. His Vital Qi surging, he exploded the Demonic Beasts that launched themselves over with his punches.

After a while, he discovered that it was as Hu Hai had said: these were just some weak Demonic Beasts. Aside from their numerical advantage, there was nothing scary about them.

Hence, Xiao Chen started to go easy on his Vital Qi, using only four hundred tons of force to defeat the enemies.

The others had discovered the same thing as well. They realized that the Demonic Beasts were not as scary as they had imagined. Soon, their faces filled with excitement.

These cultivators circulated their Quintessence and killed the approaching Demonic Beasts like they were just chopping vegetables.

When Hu Hai saw that, he quickly reminded these people to conserve their Quintessence.

However, the cultivators on the city wall forgot this as they killed more Demonic Beasts. Killing Qi spread in their eyes. As some of these people were not Supreme Sky Sect disciples, they did not listen to Hu Hai's words.

Black clouds churned in the sky, blocking the light for five hundred kilometers. The sky seemed like it would drop.

Demonic Beasts continuously fell from the dark sky like hail. It seemed like this would continue forever. When the Ancient Demonic Energy Cannons fired, blood spattered everywhere.

A choking stench of blood permeated the air. When seen from a distance, a scarlet mist seemed to fill the entire place.

Pits and crevices covered the ground along with corpses of Demonic Beasts and humans lying messily, piled up everywhere. It was a scene out of hell.

It was hard to imagine that six hours ago, this place was the was the Kunlun Realm that was filled with overwhelming Spiritual Energy, bright sunlight, and fresh air.

The disciples on the city walls that were killing the Demonic Beasts with ease earlier started to move more stiffly as they swung their weapons. Their complexions slowly turned red.

There were too many. Too many Demonic Beasts were climbing up from the bottom. Furthermore, this was relentless, never pausing even for a second.

After the cultivators killed a batch of Demonic Beasts, another batch would take its place. Even if they were dispatched with an easy motion, after repeating that motion for thousands of times, the arm would naturally turn stiff.

Another more serious problem existed—Quintessence. These cultivators could not take time out to replenish their Quintessence in this continuous and intense battle.

Finally, someone who was at his limits said to Hu Hai, “Senior Brother Hu, we can’t endure much longer.”

Hu Hai had already expected this to happen long ago. He shook his head slightly and said, “Jun Si, Wang Cheng, Chen Xiao, and Xiao Chen, follow me down and mow down these Demonic Beasts.”

These five people were powerful. They had vast and pure Quintessence. With their strength, if they swept through the entire place, they would be able to kill all the Demonic Beasts on the city walls.

Without waiting for new Demonic Beasts to charge over, the five jumped off the city walls, and they each executed a Heaven Ranked Martial Technique.

“Plum Blossom Swordplay!”

“Seven Stars Surrounding the Moon!”

“Heaven and Earth Sword Heart!”

“Sky Breaking Ax Chop!”

“Return of the Azure Dragon!”

Five strong Heaven Ranked Martial Techniques swept through the place like a fierce gust of wind. As the strong energy surged, anguished cries resounded.

The five Heaven Ranked Martial Techniques shredded an immense swath of Demonic Beasts, clearing the area three kilometers from the city gates.

The cultivators on the wall immediately used this precious breathing space to sit down and recover.

Hu Hai held his huge ax with one hand and smiled. “Hang on for another two hours. The experts of the main sect should arrive by then. Meanwhile, let’s kill more of these weak Demonic Beasts. Charge with me!”

Behind them was the majestic Spirit Water City. In front of them was the vast Demonic Beast horde. Now that everyone’s morale was boosted, they rushed towards the torrential Demonic Beast horde without any fear.

Each taking a different direction, the five clutched their weapons tightly and charged forward boldly.

Even when Xiao Chen saw the multitude of Demonic Beasts, he did not feel any fear. Instead, he felt like he felt like his blood had ignited, feeling

inspired.

Dark clouds covered the sky; there was no sun to give light.

Xiao Chen and the others each defended a direction. The weapons in their hands trembled as they sent out various Martial Techniques, defending against the horde of Demonic Beasts single-handedly.

An incredible scene appeared before everyone. Five youths held back the flood-like Demonic Beast on their own.

Each of the five killed thousands of Demonic Beasts, repulsing tens of thousands.

When the cultivators on the city walls, who had more or less recovered their Quintessence, saw this scene, they revealed extreme shock in their eyes.

“How powerful! They truly deserve to be the true inheritors of the Supreme Sky Sect!”

“The expressions ‘proud sons of heavens’ and ‘dragons and phoenixes of men’ truly apply to them.”

“Indeed, who would dare to face so many Demonic Beasts on their own, not even letting a single Demonic Beast rush over.

Everyone revealed expressions of respect. They all sang praises for the five. The strong would be able to gain respect and awe anywhere they went.

In this scene where everyone’s blood surged with excitement, everyone wanted to be the ones leading the charge, battling the horde alone, and gaining the respect of everyone.

“That’s strange. Who is that white-robed bladesman? He is not a true inheritor!”

Finally, someone noticed Xiao Chen. When they saw his appearance and attire, they could not help but be surprised. Unexpectedly, someone who was not a true inheritor had dared to charge down as well.

“Hey, that’s true. Who is that? How can he dare to charge down?”

After a while, everyone noticed the white figure. Unexpectedly, he could defend against the charge of thousands of Demonic Beasts together with the four true inheritors.

Xiao Chen felt very calm as he dealt with the endless horde of Demonic Beasts, executing every move he knew.

He only treated his army of Demonic Beasts as a big test, a test of all the Martial Techniques he had learned. Such an opportunity could not be found anywhere else.

Under such an intense situation, the deficiencies that Xiao Chen had not noticed before in the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique and the Four Season Saber Technique were exposed. This insight was a big benefit to him.

“Roar!”

Suddenly, a loud roar came from the black whirlpool-shaped crack. A massive Demonic Beast squeezed its upper body through the crack, struggling hard to come out.

The strong aura its roar projected spread from above, causing the Demonic Beast army below to freeze for a moment.

Chapter 690: First Senior Sister, Shui Lingling

Hu Hai's expression changed slightly as he said, "A high-ranked Demonic Beast! We are in big trouble now. A high-ranked Demonic Beast is as strong as a half-step Martial Sage. We probably will not be able to defend Spirit Water City."

Hu Hai was not the only one. The cultivators who had previously seen that the situation had stabilized also changed their expressions, their hearts filled with fear.

Xiao Chen looked up and frowned slightly as well. That Demonic Beast had still revealed only half its body. Even so, it had such a horrifying aura. If it succeeded in climbing out, how powerful would it be exactly?

Just when everyone looked on with dread, on the verge of beating a retreat, a red light flashed in the sky, leaving a long flame tail like a meteor.

"Bang!"

Then, the red light crashed into the high-ranked Demonic Beast's head at lightning speed. The mound-sized upper body instantly exploded.

The high-ranked Demonic Beast that made everyone despair died so easily. No one could believe it.

However, Hu Hai rejoiced. He smiled and said, "First Senior Sister is here. There is no need to be afraid anymore."

Xiao Chen looked up and saw a beautiful girl standing on an azure-colored bird in the sky.

The purple-clad girl revealed a spirited smile on her face and put away the bow in her hands.

"It is Shui Lingling! We are saved! First Senior Sister is here!"

When the Supreme Sky Sect disciples on the city wall saw the azure bird in the sky, they immediately cried aloud in joy.

Shui Lingling, one of the seven giants among the Tianwu Domain's youth, was the top expert of the eighteen southern provinces and enforced the rules for the Martial God Palace. She had all sorts of honor and glory attributed to her name, giving this mysterious girl a tremendous reputation in the Supreme Sky Sect and deep respect from everyone.

Shui Lingling's appearance boosted the morale of the many disciples on the wall considerably. They all became very excited and jumped down the wall to begin a great counterattack.

Xiao Chen took a casual look and withdrew his gaze. Then, he continued dealing with the Demonic Beasts in front of him. Swinging his saber light, he calmly chopped the Demonic Beasts before him in half.

He looked around and discovered that Jun Si, who was not far away, seemed a little distracted. Her focus was on the charming azure bird in the air.

Four or five black-scaled Demonic Beasts moved in a flash and broke through her screen of swords. Then, they sent attacks at her. If the attacks struck her protective Quintessence shield, she would definitely be injured.

Furthermore, these Demonic Beasts contained Demonic Qi in their body. If her wounds were contaminated by Demonic Qi, even if her injuries were not severe, she would find it hard to recover from them.

Xiao Chen sent out a ring of saber Qi and temporarily cleared the Demonic Beasts around him. Then, he launched four strands of saber Qi to help Jun Si and immediately killed the four Demonic Beasts.

"Thank you, Junior Brother Xiao Chen!" Jun Si recovered her wits and thanked him.

Xiao Chen smiled gently and did not say anything. He continued paying attention to the Demonic Beasts on his side.

"Wah!"

Suddenly, a loud cry came from behind from all the cultivators rushing down to counterattack. They all stared at the sky in astonishment.

Xiao Chen took a moment to look, and his eyelids could not help but twitch at what he saw in the horrifyingly dark sky.

The enormous azure bird spread its wings and carried Shui Lingling into the sky with a flash. Then, it went through the spatial crack.

What great guts! Unexpectedly, Shui Lingling dared to kill her way into the nest of the Demonic Beasts. No wonder so many cultivators just stood there gaping foolishly.

“Half-Sage, half-step Martial Sage. Is this the power of a half-Sage?”

A fervent gaze blazed in Xiao Chen’s eyes as he muttered to himself.

After Shui Lingling entered the spatial crack, the horde of Demonic Beasts falling down like hail stopped appearing.

All the cultivators charged forward and started a massive counterattack, sweeping up the battlefield.

The crisis was temporarily averted. As Xiao Chen watched the nearby excited cultivators, he shook his head slightly. He stopped attacking and sheathed his Lunar Shadow Saber. Then, he slowly retreated from the crowd.

After a few leaps, he landed on the city wall. He immediately closed his eyes and digested the comprehension he gained during the great battle.

The clamor and noise of the world had nothing do with Xiao Chen. He immersed himself in the profound world of cultivation, his heart perfectly tranquil.

Xiao Chen had blood staining his white robes, and a killing Qi lingered in his surroundings. However, Xiao Chen, who had his eyes closed, gave off a sense of peace and serenity, a feeling of elegance elegance and pride.

At some point in time, he suddenly opened his eyes. A saber hummed in their depths. His sharp gaze seemed like it could pierce the air.

Xiao Chen’s aura became even more intense. His delicate face radiated sharpness. He unconsciously released the tyrannical aura unique to a bladesman.

His blood-stained white robes fluttered as a strong wind blew. The air became significantly denser.

Xiao Chen waved his hand, and a strand of purple saber Qi appeared in the form of a kilometer-long arc like a crescent moon.

Even though the saber Qi had lengthened to more than a hundred times its normal size, its purity and might did not diminish; it looked as bright as it initially was.

If another person were here, they would no doubt be astounded. Unexpectedly, Xiao Chen's saber intent had advanced to seventy percent comprehension.

Furthermore, it was a perfect seventy-percent-comprehended saber intent. He could launch it or withdraw it at will, moving it freely as he pleased.

Xiao Chen pulled his hand back, and the strand of saber Qi instantly vanished into nothingness. That outstanding, peerless, tyrannical aura buzzed as he retracted it into his body.

After that, he returned to his usual self, not showing any of his pride. He said indifferently, "Seventy-percent-comprehended saber intent, that is also a Great Perfection saber intent. From the very start, saber intent has been stronger than sword intent. Now, if Yun Feiyu tries to compete with me in aura, I will be able to defeat him instantly."

Suddenly, Xiao Chen recalled that he had crushed Yun Feiyu and his group with the Golden Savage Ox in the Savage Beast Forest. He did not know if they survived this chaos.

It would be for the best if they all died. That way, Xiao Chen did not have to do anything, and that would save him some trouble.

"Junior Brother Xiao, why are you back so early?"

Not many Demonic Beasts remained in front. Hu Hai and the others had exhausted a lot of Quintessence, so they had stopped as well.

Wang Cheng said indifferently, "Perhaps Junior Brother Xiao did not

have enough Quintessence; that is understandable."

Xiao Chen could tell from Wang Cheng's eyes that he was targeting him. Wang Cheng was already treating him as a rival.

However, Hu Hai did not say anything. When he looked at Xiao Chen now, he discovered that something about him had changed. However, he could not tell what exactly it was.

Hu Hai started to find Xiao Chen Xiao Chen unfathomable; he did not know how far Xiao Chen's abilities went.

However, Hu Hai was a broad-minded person. He also had confidence in his own strength, so he felt there was nothing inappropriate about it.

Hu Hai smiled easily and said, "Xiao Chen, when First Senior Sister comes out, I will introduce you to her. Our mission this time can be considered a success."

The team chatted casually, and the dark clouds slowly retreated. Their color gradually lightened until the sky cleared completely.

The whirlpool-sized spatial crack slowly shrank, mending bit by bit. However, Shui Lingling still did not come out. The others could not help but get worried.

"Xiao!"

Right before the spatial crack closed, an azure light shot out from it. A resonant bird cry echoed throughout the heavens, and an azure bird carried Shui Lingling out safely.

When Xiao Chen saw this scene, he could not help but be astonished. He said, "This azure bird is really amazing. Not only does it have overwhelming Spiritual Energy, but it also moves extremely fast. Unexpectedly, it can even shrink instantly."

Jun Si smiled and said, "That is a Rank 9 Spirit Bird that the Martial Emperor Sect Leader gave to First Senior Sister. It is called a Profound Sun Bird. I hear that it has the bloodline of an Immortal Beast and has the extreme Yang Profound Sun True Flames. It is also very powerful in

battle."

As the team spoke, a light flashed, and a purple-clad girl appeared on the city wall. Now, a palm-sized azure bird sat on her shoulder, looking very cute and adorable.

"Greetings, First Senior Sister!"

Hu Hai and the others quickly performed cupped-fist salutes, not daring to be laggard at all.

Shui Lingling, the top true inheritor of the Supreme Sky Sect, had resplendent eyes radiating a dazzling light. Her skin glistened like crystals, and she gave off a faint intoxicating fragrance.

When she stood straight and tall, she displayed a slender and elegant figure like a purple lotus flower blossoming. She seemed extraordinary with a beautiful appearance.

Shui Lingling had a remarkably calm expression, not revealing any unsteadiness. She looked steadily at the team below her and asked in a melodious voice, "Junior Brother Hu, you already killed the Spirit Beast?"

Hu Hai had been prepared for this already. He revealed a relaxed smile and handed the Golden Savage Ox horn over.

Shui Lingling closed her eyes and held the Golden Savage Ox horn in her dainty hands. The horn glowed slightly. After a slightly. After a while, she opened her hands and said, "This is right. The resentment, Spiritual Energy, and baleful aura have not dissipated yet. It is not purchased from the auction house. You will be following me to the Savage Battlefield, then."

Faint smiles appeared on everyone's faces; they were thrilled in their hearts. Hu Hai took back the Golden Savage Ox horn and said, "Many thanks, First Senior Sister."

After that, Hu Hai pointed to Xiao Chen and said, "First Senior Sister, this is Xiao Chen. He is a peak inner sect disciple who is as strong as Yun Feiyu. In this mission, he made the greatest contribution to killing the Golden Savage Ox. Can we bring him to the Savage Battlefield as well?"

Wang Cheng seemed ready for this. When Hu Hai finished speaking, he reacted instantly. “Senior Brother Hu, that is not necessary, right? Junior Brother Xiao is only a Medial Grade Martial Monarch. It would be too dangerous for him to come with us.”

Jun Si exclaimed in astonishment, “Senior Brother Wang, how can you say that? Didn’t we agree on this long ago?”

Chen Xiao’s gaze flickered as if he wanted to say something to aid Xiao Chen. However, he thought about Xiao Chen’s performance during the Demonic Calamity and kept silent.

Wang Cheng ignored the astonished gazes of the others and continued, “The Savage Battlefield is filled with danger. Even we cannot guarantee our own safety. I think Junior Brother Xiao should wait another three years. This is for his own good.”

However, Shui Lingling acted like she did not hear Wang Cheng’s words at all. She looked at Xiao Chen with interest and said, “So, you are Xiao Chen. It looks like you really did use the Monarch Blood Grass and half drop of Dragon Marrow.”

Aside from Chen Xiao, everyone else was shocked to hear that. They had not expected Shui Lingling, who was stationed in the distant Martial God Palace, to know or remember Xiao Chen.

Hu Hai asked in a probing manner, “First Senior Sister, you know Xiao Chen?”

Shui Lingling shook her head and said, “I do not know him. However, he is already famous in the Central Province. When Nuan Muyun made a bet with Wang Meng, they both ended up losing to him.

“Xiao Chen sits firmly on the thousandth rank of the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking. No one has been able to move him until now. Because of him, several Rank 9 sect and Noble Clan elders have been complaining bitterly to me.”

Chapter 691: Cause and Effect of That Day

Now, the expressions of not only Hu Hai and the other two but also Chen Xiao changed. They all looked at Xiao Chen in bewilderment.

What was the Central Province? That was the center of the Tianwu Domain, also the place where the Martial God Palace was located. Xiao Chen, whom the true inheritors had initially looked down on, had actually already become famous in the Central Province.

Who were Nuan Muyun and Wang Meng? One was a legendary Holy Daughter, and the other was one of the seven giants along with Shui Lingling.

Unexpectedly, these two had lost to Xiao Chen in their bet? Just thinking about this felt impossible and unimaginable.

Xiao Chen also felt somewhat shocked. He had not expected that his simple attempt at the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking that day had caused so much commotion.

“First Senior Sister, what exactly was going on with the Monarch Blood Grass and the half drop of Dragon Marrow? Can you please tell me more about it?”

Xiao Chen did not bother to think about any other things. He immediately asked the question that had been niggling him all this time.

Shui Lingling laughed gently and said, “On that day, Nuan Muyun and Wang Meng brought their sect disciples to see who would rank higher. In the end, both their disciples lost to you. So, the victor of the bet became you, instead.”

Xiao Chen shook his head in disbelief. He knew how precious the Monarch Blood Grass and the half drop of Dragon Marrow were. While he did not know much about Nuan Muyun, that Wang Meng did not exactly have a good reputation. How could he have just quietly handed over the half drop of Dragon Marrow?

Shui Lingling smiled faintly but did not want to explain too much. She

said, “Wang Meng is very egotistical and competitive. No matter the reason, given that you used the half drop of Dragon Marrow, it will not be a good thing for you to run into him.

“You will be fine in the Supreme Sky Sect; you won’t have much of a chance of running into him here. However, if you go to the Savage Battlefield, it is very likely that you will run into him. Furthermore, the Savage Battlefield is indeed filled with danger. You should consider very carefully whether to go or not before making a decision.”

Xiao Chen answered definitely, “I have to go to the Savage Battlefield; no matter who or why, nothing will stop me.”

An unsurprised look flashed in Wang Cheng’s eyes. He interrupted, “Junior Brother Xiao Chen, you are not strong enough. If you go, we will still have to take care of you. If you run into Wang Meng, it would even make things difficult for First Senior Sister. Why the need to do all that?”

When Hu Hai heard that, he could not hold back any longer. He asked, “Junior Brother Wang, how can you say this?”

Wang Cheng retorted disapprovingly, “What do you mean by how can I say that? Everything I said is fact. He is only a Medial Grade Martial Monarch. Which of us is not at least a middle-stage Superior Grade Martial Monarch? Junior Brother Chen, tell us, am I right?”

Chen Xiao nodded to indicate his agreement.

Jun Si felt very anxious, but she was also rather confused. She did not understand why Wang Cheng changed his opinions so quickly and why Chen Xiao did not speak up for Xiao Chen.

When Xiao Chen saw all this, he smiled coldly to himself, but he did not argue or say anything. He only waited calmly for Shui Lingling’s answer.

Shui Lingling had a deep and penetrating look in her bright eyes. With her intelligence, she already had a general idea of what was happening before her.

“I understand. Since you have made your decision, you can come with me when the time comes. The Guardian Elders are still dealing with the

demonized Spirit Beasts. They need my help there, so I will be leaving first."

Shui Lingling immediately agreed to Xiao Chen's request without giving it too much thought. The Profound Sun Bird on her shoulder turned into a beam of dim light and quickly grew larger. Then, Shui Lingling mounted it and flew into the distance.

Xiao Chen exchanged some words with Hu Hai and Jun Si. Then, without even looking at Wang Cheng, he jumped off the city walls and started to make his way back to the Supreme Sky Sect.

Jun Si could not understand. She said, "Senior Brother Wang, didn't we agree before that we would bring Xiao Chen along to the Savage Battlefield after he finishes the mission?"

Wang Cheng smiled coldly and replied, "Before we came, we did not know he had a Heaven Ranked Martial Technique. We also would not have guessed that his attack would be on par with Senior Brother Hu's. What's more, we did not know that he would able to do this well against the boundless Demonic Beasts.

"The most important thing is that he is only twenty-one years old. As for us, the youngest among us is already twenty-five years old."

Jun Si finally understood. It turned out that Wang Cheng feared Xiao Chen's rapid growth. This made him feel insecure and want to suppress Xiao Chen.

"Short-sighted," Hu Hai said disdainfully and shook his head. "Who do you think First Senior Sister is? Do you think she she could not figure out what you are thinking? By doing this, you will only cause others to look down on you. A true genius does not fear competition."

Wang Cheng still wanted to argue, but after Hu Hai finished speaking, he left. Jun Si felt ashamed for Wang Cheng, so she also left immediately, unwilling to say more.

—

Three days later, Xiao Chen arrived back at the Supreme Sky Sect. He

took a bath and washed off the fatigue of the previous days, making a complete recovery.

He did not rush to put on all his clothes, only wearing a pair of shorts. Then, he took out a palm-sized porcelain bottle from his Universe Ring.

This bottle contained the marrow from the spine of the Golden Savage Ox. The Golden Savage Ox had the bloodline of an ancient Savage Beast.

The Savage Beasts were famous for their destructive strength. The ancient Sages and Martial Emperors did not dare clash head-on with them. From this information, one can easily imagine how strong a Savage Beast had been.

The Savage Beast bloodline in the Golden Savage Ox had already thinned to a negligible level. However, its marrow still had a fantastic effect on cultivators who tempered their bodies. It was worth cities, not something an ordinary Medicinal Pill could compare with.

A resolute gaze flashed in Xiao Chen's eyes as he held the porcelain bottle. The expression 'nine died out of ten' still underestimated the danger of the Savage Battlefield.

Xiao Chen had to increase his strength. Only by doing so could he shut up people like Wang Cheng and fight for more benefits for himself.

He poured the marrow in the bottle onto his palm; then he rubbed it on his bare upper body. His skin instantly felt a hot and spicy prickling.

When Xiao Chen finished applying all the marrow, he felt like his blood had taken fire. He felt extremely energetic, filled with unending Vital Qi.

"I can't hold it anymore. That's it. I have to digest the energy in the marrow quickly. Otherwise, it will burn me to death."

A strong wind blew as Xiao Chen dashed frantically into the yard. After he stood still, he immediately started circulating his Vital Qi and practicing a Fist Technique.

This Fist Technique looked very plain and ordinary. This was a set of Fist Techniques that he practiced when he was very young in the Xiao Clan;

there was nothing fancy about it.

However, in Xiao Chen's hands, it displayed a certain might. Fist winds howled like thunder, changing something rotten into something magical.

Every time Xiao Chen punched, space trembled. The marrow that he applied on his skin permeated into his blood even faster.

The thunderous sound continued sound continued relentlessly in the courtyard. Gusts blew as he punched to his heart's content. His Qi and blood surged, and he could not help roaring with pleasure.

As the Golden Savage Ox's marrow seeped into Xiao Chen's body, his skin started to give off a scarlet radiance. It had a strange beauty under the illumination of the sun.

"Rumble...!" As Xiao Chen's blood flowed through his body, it erupted with intense energy, like a gushing river surging without end.

A faint roar of waves and the babble of a gushing river were audible as Xiao Chen sent out fist winds, like a river descending from the nine heavens.

"Break!"

Suddenly, the thousands of rivers merged and gathered at the dantian. Xiao Chen felt as though something had exploded in his body.

It was as if his physical body had been reborn; there was a qualitative change. Three acupoints on each foot burst open.

Xiao Chen quickly circulated the Firmament Body Tempering Art and, indeed, he had broken through from peak late-stage sixth layer to the seventh layer.

After Xiao Chen's bare skin completely absorbed the Savage Beast's bloodline, his senses were heightened. His swelling muscles filled with explosive power.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Xiao Chen clenched his right fist tightly and punched the air three times. A horrifying force burst into the air, giving off three intense sounds.

They merged and formed a mighty tornado.

His heart filled with joy. He muttered, “Good, I have increased my physical strength by one hundred and fifty tons of force for a total of nine hundred tons of force. My Vital Qi increased dramatically. Now, when I burn my Vital Qi and use Burning the Heavens, its might will be even more horrifying.”

However, Xiao Chen became depressed after a while. He lightly tapped his right fist against his left palm and said, “Starting with the seventh layer, the Firmament Body Tempering Art focuses on the recovery ability of the physical body. Each stalk of Spirit Herb needed to assist it will have an astronomical price.”

The focus of the seventh layer was tempering the internal organs. However, the goal was not greater resiliency but improved recovery ability.

For example, an internal injury that would normally take half an hour to recover from completely could be healed within ten minutes after the seventh layer reached Great Perfection.

Each of the internal organs corresponded to a natural treasure. Tempering the heart required the Heart Nourishing Flower; the liver and gallbladder used the Purple Sun Grass; the spleen and kidney needed the Red Lotus Fruit.

Every one of these Spirit Herbs was rare and hard to find. Even in the high-ranked auctions, they were extremely hard to come by. One could only find them in the face in the face of danger.

Xiao Chen collected his thoughts and said indifferently, “When we reach the mountain, there will be a way through. For now, I should just focus on my preparations for the Savage Battlefield. There is no need to dwell on other things.”

[TL Note: When we reach the mountain there will be a way through: This means everything will turn out for the best.]

“Dong! Dong! Dong!”

Just at this moment, a loud and ancient bell rang on a desolate mountain

summit of one of the mountain peaks surrounding the Supreme Sky Sect.

The clanging of the bell resounded far and wide. Everyone within Supreme Sky City heard it clearly. However, compared to the sound of the bell, the words that followed shocked everyone even more.

“Supreme Sky Sect’s Xiao Chen is despicable and shameless. He forgets his friends and plots against his comrades. As someone of a righteous sect, I, the Full Moon Pavilion’s Qiu Yi, come to your sect today and challenge you. If you are not a head-shrinking tortoise, get out here!”

[TL Note: Head-shrinking tortoise is a form of name calling. It means coward.]

Qiu Yi purposely supported the final three words with his Quintessence, making them linger for a long time without disappearing. As it echoed, everyone could feel the overwhelming hatred in his tone.

“It is a sect challenge! A disciple of a similar-ranked sect rang the combat bell.”

“Qiu Yi is the top disciple of the Full Moon Pavilion, about as strong as Yun Feiyu. They are both quite famous in the eighteen southern provinces. How did Xiao Chen offend him?”

“Our Supreme Sky Sect’s Xiao Chen is not weak; he might not lose to this Qiu Yi.”

“Maybe…in regard to Martial Technique, there should not be much of a difference. However, Xiao Chen has spent too little time in the Kunlun Realm; he should not have many accumulations in his cultivation.”

“Come on, let’s go to Giant Sword Peak quick to watch. Looks like there will be a good show. It has been several years since someone rang the combat bell!”

As the bell reverberated in the air of Supreme Sky City, all the disciples who heard Qiu Yi’s mocking words stopped what they were doing and headed to Giant Sword Peak to spectate.

They all leaped up simultaneously and flew towards Giant Sword Peak.

Nowadays, Xiao Chen was famous in the inner sect. Stories of his deeds were widespread.

Xiao Chen came from the last-ranking Sky Dome Realm. On the path of his rise, he first trounced Gui Wu, then Situ Gang. Finally, the five faction leaders of the inner sect worked together to try and suppress him. However, he still handed them a resounding defeat.

Chapter 692: Troubles Arriving

There were no weaklings among Xiao Chen's opponents. Be they the five faction leaders, or Gui Wu and Situ Gang, they had proven themselves with their strength.

As of now, everyone knew of Xiao Chen. When they heard that an expert from the Full Moon Pavilion came to challenge him, it immediately piqued their interest.

Back in the courtyard, Xiao Chen put on his clothes and slowly repeated Qiu Yi's name to himself several times. Only then did he remember who this person was and the conflicts they had that led to this challenge.

"Issuing a challenge is fine, but why the need to say so many pompous words? How dull."

Xiao Chen shook his head slightly with some disdain. He now understood why he did not bother remembering this person. With such pretentious and pompous nonsense and all the feigned righteousness, it would be strange if he wanted to remember Qiu Yi.

Ripples spread on the lake nearby.

Two figures flashed as they moved quickly. They were Yue Chenxi and Gong Yangyu, who had heard the news. After a few breaths, the two landed beside Xiao Chen.

"Senior Brother Xiao Chen, it seems like trouble has come for you," Yue Chenxi said somewhat mischievously as she smiled gently. She was not very anxious.

Xiao Chen shrugged his shoulder and said, "It's not really trouble."

Smiling, Gong Yangyu retorted, "That is not trouble? Despicable and shameless; forgets his friends and plots against his comrades; head-shrinking tortoise—these are all rather big accusations."

Xiao Chen smiled helplessly and said, "The two of you don't believe this nonsense, right?"

Yue Chenxi burst out in laughter before asking earnestly, “Jokes aside, Xiao Chen, how confident are you?”

Gong Yangyu also said gravely, “In the eighteen southern provinces, the Full Moon Pavilion is no weaker than the Supreme Sky Sect in both resources and strength. Since he dares to come and challenge you in such a grand fashion, he must have a trump card. Otherwise, he would be very embarrassed if he loses.”

“I’m totally confident,” Xiao Chen said calmly and positively.

Yue Chenxi and Gong Yangyu exchanged glances and relaxed. They knew that Xiao Chen would never boast. If he said he was totally confident, then he was totally confident.

Just as the three prepared to head for Giant Sword Peak, a blue-robed old man descended from the sky. Hovering in the air, he asked the three, “Who is Xiao Chen?”

The insignia of a Supreme Sky Sect inner sect elder was embroidered on the old man’s sleeves. He had a deep cultivation, just slightly weaker than Shui Lingling’s. Clearly, he did not have a low position.

Xiao Chen took a step forward and said, “I am.”

The blue-robed old man gauged Xiao Chen and revealed an astonished gaze. He discovered that even with his cultivation, he actually could not completely discern Xiao Chen’s strength.

The old man withdrew his gaze and said, “After the combat bell rings, the person called out has to answer the call. This is a rule common to all the big sects of the Tianwu Domain. I hope you will do your best. Do not lose and embarrass our Supreme Sky Sect.”

“Definitely.”

Following the old man, the three flew to Giant Sword Peak. Only three kilometers tall, Giant Sword Peak did not stand out among the myriad of mountains around Supreme Sky City.

However, there was a peak grade arena and a resilient combat bell

constructed on its summit, which was where it differed from the other mountains.

Someone strong had used extraordinary force to shave off the top of this mountain and form a smooth platform. The structures at the summit were extremely simple.

A wooden frame stood at the center. This hundred-meter-tall wooden frame supported an ancient and grand bell. Not far off was an arena built with Frost Mountain Stones.

Aside from a strong and sharp wind, this simple platform held only rustling battle intent.

"He's coming! Xiao Chen is coming!"

When the various disciples already gathered around the arena saw the group of people flying over, their eyes lit up and became more alert.

Qiu Yi stood below the arena and revealed a cold smile as he looked at Xiao Chen in the air. His eyes gleamed with hate.

Around Qiu Yi were the sect disciples that had worked together the previous time to kill Lone Wolf. All of them had come over, and their eyes were full of hate as well.

This was especially so for the Thousand Mystery Sect's Zhuo Ping. Back then, when she sneak-attacked Xiao Chen, Xiao Chen had broken her nose. Even after she recovered from her injuries, it could not be restored to its original state.

Now, Zhuo Ping's nose sat crooked on her face, marring the beauty of her formerly pretty face.

Seeing that the fight was about to begin, someone from the group behind Qiu Yi said, "Big Brother Qiu, whether we can get our revenge or not will depend on you."

Qiu Yi grasped his scabbard tightly with his right hand and revealed a confident smile. He said, "Rest assured. I already broke through the bottleneck of Medial Grade Martial Monarch and advanced to Superior

Grade Martial Monarch. Previously, Previously, that brat was able to bully me because I ran out of Quintessence.

"This time, not only will I beat him until he kneels and begs for mercy, but I will also tear down all his reputation. He will never be able to raise his head again, ever."

"Xiu!"

The blue-robed old man led Xiao Chen and the other two to land firmly on the opposite end of the arena. Then, he went below the arena to serve as the referee of this duel.

"Swords and sabers do not have eyes. Full Moon Pavilion's Qiu Yi, once you rang the combat bell, it was equal to you signing a life-or-death contract. You understand this, right?"

"Naturally, I understand. It means that even if I kill this person, the Supreme Sky Sect will not pursue me to take responsibility."

Qiu Yi pushed off the ground and flew gracefully into the arena. He held his sword to his chest with his two hands and looked at Xiao Chen. Smiling, he said, "Indeed, even after so long, you have only just broken through to Medial Grade Martial Monarch."

Xiao Chen did not bother arguing with him. He leaped up and landed on the arena.

"Xiao Chen, back then, I saw that your cultivation was low, so I invited you to kill Lone Wolf together with us out of the kindness of my heart. However, you selfishly hid and preserved your strength.

"When you killed Lone Wolf, you immediately went back on our agreement, biting the hand that fed you. You then proceeded to beat up all the sect disciples who had exhausted their Quintessence, do you admit to this?!"

Qiu Yi had a gloomy expression on his face as he shouted ferociously at Xiao Chen.

The group of people who came with him started to shout loudly as well,

raging at Xiao Chen. They spoke all sorts of unpleasant words.

When the Supreme Sky Sect disciples who came to watch the battle heard this, their expressions changed. They could not believe that Xiao Chen was someone like this. Hushed discussions erupted among them.

This was the impact Qiu Yi wanted. He first wanted to make it sound like Xiao Chen was unreasonable and unscrupulous. Then, he would use absolute strength to trample him ruthlessly, relieving all his hatred.

"Xiao Chen, with so many people as witnesses here, do you have anything to say about that?!" Qiu Yi demanded coldly, pointing at Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen's white robes fluttered in the wind. He had a calm expression as he replied with only one sentence: "Are you done?"

Seeing Xiao Chen so indifferent and not panicking not panicking at all—something entirely different from his expectations—Qiu Yi was stunned. At a loss for words, he fumbled. "You..."

"Are you done? If you are, then you can scram!"

Xiao Chen's expression turned cold, and he circulated the ancient sovereign's aura that he refined once, unleashing it. It felt like a divine being descended, shocking Qiu Yi immediately.

Xiao Chen unleashed his Vital Qi, and then he burned half of it. Azure smoke wafted out of his Tianmen Acupoint and rushed to the sky. Then, he punched upwards.

After most of the clouds above burned with azure flames, a dragon roar resounded. An Azure Dragon's claw clenched into a fist drove down from the sky, carrying the might of heaven.

Qiu Yi had just broken free of Xiao Chen's aura. Before he could draw his sword, the lightning-fast punch knocked him to the floor.

After burning nine hundred tons of force's worth of Vital Qi, Xiao Chen achieved a thousand tons of force that planted Qiu Yi face first into the Frost Mountain Stones before creating cracks that looked like a spiderweb

with him in the center.

Xiao Chen's figure flashed and arrived beside Qiu Yi. Without even giving Qiu Yi a chance to get to his feet, he kicked Qiu Yi.

Qiu Yi tumbled in the air like a tossed sandbag, falling towards the crowd.

From the moment Xiao Chen spoke to sending out the punch and kicking Qiu Yi, only two blinks of the eye had elapsed.

Xiao Chen flowed like the wind, decisive and lightning fast.

The onlookers were all stunned. This was especially so for the various sect disciples who came with Qiu Yi. Such an end was entirely outside of their expectations.

Just a moment ago, under Qiu Yi's lead, they had been aggressively criticizing Xiao Chen. However, in less than a breath, Qiu Yi came flying down.

The entire place fell quiet as if someone had died. No one spoke a word. No one had expected that the great battle they had anticipated would be settled with one punch from Xiao Chen.

Several people did not even realize what had happened; Xiao Chen was too fast.

Only some inner sect disciples with higher cultivations managed to see what had happened. The force from Xiao Chen's punch had already surpassed that of an ordinary Superior Grade Martial Monarch.

Given the sudden attack with aura along with Qiu Yi's carelessness, this outcome was only logical. When experts fought, how could they be careless? One mistake could instantly change the situation.

The cultivators who came with Qiu Yi rushed forward to treat him, feeding him Medicinal Pills and

Medicinal Pills and infusing their Quintessence into him.

"Xiao Chen, you are too ruthless in your attacks. How could you attack so heavily?!"

“You are not only despicable and shameless but also ruthless!”

The cultivators who came expecting Qiu Yi to help address their hatred could not accept such an ending. So they all started cursing and scolding Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen remained calm and felt disdain in his heart, disinclined to explain himself. Only the weak would make trouble for no reason like this, trying to win the dispute with their tongues.

“If you think the results are inappropriate, you can always ring the combat bell anytime.”

Xiao Chen just replied indifferently and looked coldly at these people. These disciples from the various sects cursing and shouting earlier promptly shut up, no longer daring to say anything.

After seeing Qiu Yi’s miserable state, how could they dare to go up and humiliate themselves?

A cold light flickered in the eyes of the Thousand Mystery Sect’s Zhuo Ping. As she looked at Xiao Chen on the arena, she hated that she would not ring the combat bell and cut him into tiny pieces.

However, when Zhuo Ping thought of Qiu Yi’s fate, she gritted her teeth. She simply stood there not moving at all.

Xiao Chen frowned slightly and shook his head. He felt that this was just a waste of time. These were people who talked big but could not perform. It was too boring.

“Since no one is going to ring the bell, I will be taking my leave.”

Xiao Chen nodded towards the blue-robed old man and turned around, preparing to leave. The Savage Battlefield would officially open at the end of the month; he did not have time to waste here.

“Dang! Dang!”

Just at this moment, the ancient combat bell suddenly rang twice. As the ringing echoed around the mountain peaks, it stirred up strong winds that would not die down for years.

The ringing echoed in everyone's ears. After hearing the combat bell ring at such a close distance, everyone's blood surged, evoking an intense battle intent.

"You truly deserve to be the Sky Dome Realm's King Grade True Dragon. In a mere three months, you have already grown this much."

A cold voice came from a distance. The people on the summit immediately looked towards the origin of the voice and saw two figures in the air flying over quickly together on a cold wind.

With a casual wave of his pale white hands, the person who spoke fired out icy Quintessence and rang the ancient combat bell continuously.

Chapter 693: Seven Giants: Bai Wuxue

The cold Quintessence propagated on the sound of the bell. The ambient temperature immediately plummeted, and a layer of frost rapidly spread across the ground.

Several cultivators felt a bone-chilling cold, as if the frigid air had infiltrated their blood vessels, which startled them into quickly circulating their Quintessence to resist.

As the bell rang, the cold air attacked them in waves. The Supreme Sky Sect inner sect disciples with lower cultivations turned as pale as snow. They revealed horror in their eyes as they slowly retreated, not daring to stand too close to that combat bell.

“What a horrifying state of ice! They are people from the Extreme Yin Sect!”

With the challenger’s casual move, everyone who guessed the newcomers’ identity looked shocked.

The Extreme Yin Sect was very strong. It had two Martial Emperors among their number and stood at the peak of the Rank 9 sects. In terms of strength, it was significantly stronger than the Supreme Sky Sect or the Full Moon Pavilion.

“The bell has been rung. Xiao Chen, you can’t leave yet!”

Xiao Chen stopped walking and revealed a somewhat grave expression as he said, “Wan Feng!”

The challenger was the Extreme Yin Sect’s Wan Feng. However, the reason for the change in Xiao Chen’s expression was not him but the youth standing beside him.

That youth wore plain attire and had a faint smile on his face. However, his face looked like millennial glacial ice; his smile did not have the least bit of sunshine to it, which was even stranger.

Xiao Chen could not discern this person’s cultivation; apparently, it was much higher than Hu Hai’s.

“It’s the Extreme Yin Sect’s top true inheritor! One of the seven giants, Bai Wuxue! Unexpectedly, he is here as well.”

Finally, someone recognized that youth. His gaze filled with shock. This youth stood equal to their First Senior Sister.

The previously calm blue-robed old man also reacted. He asked, “Bai Wuxue, are you here to ring the bell as well?”

A corner of Bai Wuxue’s lips curled up as he replied indifferently, “No, I’m not entirely sure that I can defeat Shui Lingling. I am only here to see the person that managed to make my Youngest Junior Brother work so hard.”

“I recall now. The person who rang the bell is called Wan Feng. Like Bai Wuxue, he is one of the Extreme Yin Old Man’s disciples. Unexpectedly, Xiao Chen has offended him as well.”

“This is going to be problematic. Our Supreme Sky Sect’s prestige is destined to take a hit today.”

“That Wan Feng is already a peak early-stage Superior Grade Martial Monarch. Furthermore, he is under the tutelage of the Extreme Yin Old Man. In our Supreme Sky Sect, probably only the true inheritors can defeat him.”

As the people below whispered among themselves, they could not help but worry for Xiao Chen as they looked at him.

At first, when Xiao Chen faced Qiu Yi, the Supreme Sky Sect disciples had not been that worried. After all, given what they knew of Xiao Chen’s strength, they imagined he still had a fifty-fifty chance.

However, Xiao Chen’s opponent was now Wan Feng, the final disciple of the Extreme Yin Old Man. All the onlookers believed that Xiao Chen did not stand much of a chance.

Worry also appeared on Yue Chenxi’s and Gong Yangyu’s faces. Back then, the both of them had personally experienced Wan Feng’s might.

“Xiu!”

Wan Feng leaped up and landed on the arena. Then he smiled at Xiao Chen and said in a frosty voice, “Xiao Chen, I really have to thank you. Without the pressure from you, I would not have been able to improve so fast in such a short time.”

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and retorted, “There is no need to thank me. I will help you out again today.”

The exchange of sharp words quickly escalated to a competition in auras. Wan Feng’s expression turned sinister and cold as he tried to suppress Xiao Chen with his aura.

A cold wind howled behind Wan Feng. His aura was like a snowstorm as it surged towards Xiao Chen. Indistinct snowflakes were visible in the air.

The air in the arena immediately dropped by a hundred Celsius degrees. A hard layer of frost formed on the ground below Xiao Chen and spread upwards.

Xiao Chen raised his right leg and stomped down. “Ka ca! Ka ca!” The hard layer of frost instantly shattered.

Then, the frost turned into pieces of ice filling the air. When the sun shone on them, they flickered with an icy glow, looking like resplendent pearls.

Xiao Chen activated the ancient sovereign’s bloodline in his body, and a vast, drawn-out, boundless, and ancient aura surged out, turning into a strong wind.

That wind seemed to have crossed space and time, coming from that ancient period. When the strong wind blew, the ice shards in the air spun around.

With a ‘whoosh,’ ice pierced through through ice. These beautiful objects transformed completely into sharp killing weapons as they headed for Wan Feng like rain.

Wan Feng felt astonished. He had not expected to lose to Xiao Chen in aura.

When he saw the rain of ice shards coming, he took a step back and sent out a palm strike.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Shattering sounds reverberated in the air without pause. With this palm strike, Wan Feng shattered all the ice shards into powder, as well as negated Xiao Chen’s sovereign aura.

Xiao Chen had burned half his Vital Qi in the fight with Qiu Yi earlier, so he had no intention of using Burning the Heavens.

Standing on an Azure Dragon image moving up and down, he swept through the ice dust in the air and sent a tyrannical Berserk Dragon Fist at Wan Feng.

Wan Feng smiled coldly to himself. He did not rush as he tilted his body to the side slightly. Then, he used his palm as a saber, chopping down on the Azure Dragon roaring ferociously.

A smooth hole appeared on the Azure Dragon image made of Quintessence, which immediately shattered.

After gaining the upper hand with this move, Wan Feng circulated his icy Quintessence and sent out three palm strikes, pushing Xiao Chen back and taking back the initiative.

“Xiao Chen, it looks like your physical body is only so strong. Draw your saber. I have already become extraordinary. It is not something you can imagine,” Wan Feng said arrogantly as he forced Xiao Chen back.

Xiao Chen landed firmly on the ground. He had burned half his Vital Qi earlier, lowering the might of his physical body. Furthermore, he did not want to expose too much of his abilities to Bai Wuxue, so he had held back.

Smiling indifferently, he flipped his left hand, summoning the Lunar Shadow Saber. “You are not the only person who improved in this world. Well, let’s see what makes you extraordinary.”

Wan Feng flashed an evil grin as he watched Xiao Chen take out the

Lunar Shadow Saber. He said, “Don’t disappoint me, White Robed Bladesman.”

“Flower Prison!”

Wan Feng spread his fingers apart and pushed towards Xiao Chen. An image of a flower embedded on the floor appeared.

Xiao Chen felt some strange energy moving through the stones. His expression changed slightly as he leaped up.

Wan Feng smiled faintly and pulled his right hand back. The ice flower on the floor blossomed into a humongous ice flower.

The layers of layers of ice petals stretched out for a hundred meters. It looked like a huge mouth as it rose off the floor and tried to bite Xiao Chen.

This Wan Feng had apparently learned new Martial Techniques in the Extreme Yin Sect. Xiao Chen had not seen him use such a strange Martial Technique in their previous battle.

As the flower soared into the air, it was connected to the arena by a root. Seen from a distance, it looked like a real flower swaying in the wind.

The surrounding cold Qi gathered, and the root grew longer. The flower chased after Xiao Chen continuously, trying to bite him.

No matter how Xiao Chen dodged, he could not shake off the flower. Wan Feng smiled faintly and pushed off the ground. He turned into a white flash as he attacked Xiao Chen.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Wan Feng’s palms turned transparent like ice and flickered with a faint cold light. He sent out three palm strikes, trying to seal off Xiao Chen’s paths of escape.

Each palm wind formed an icy storm in the air. As each storm howled, it seemed like it could shatter mountains.

“What powerful icy Quintessence! He is truly deserving of being the Extreme Yin Old Man’s disciple.”

The surrounding Supreme Sky Sect disciples were dumbfounded by Wan Feng's three palm strikes. Even the peak inner sect disciples of the Extreme Yin Sect would not be able to refine their icy Quintessence to this level. Only the disciples of the Extreme Yin Old Man could do so.

Although others would not be able to dodge the icy storms, they did not give Xiao Chen too much pressure. He was a bladesman. With the support of saber intent, he had never been afraid of this kind of head-on clash.

In the past, when Xiao Chen still had only the perfect sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent, he already did not fear a Quintessence storm of this level. Now that his saber intent had reached Great Perfection, he did not care about it at all.

"Xiu!"

An electric light flashed. Xiao Chen only used a sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent and swung his saber three times. Three strands of purple saber Qi, which seemed like they could cut open the sky, directly hacked the three Quintessence storms in half.

The storms dissipated into countless snowflakes drifting away.

Wan Feng revealed mild astonishment. He had not expected Xiao Chen's saber intent to have improved so fast. It was completely different from when they were in the Sky Dome Realm.

Sky Dome Realm.

However, this result was still within his margin of error. After he saw Xiao Chen break his three storms, his body flashed backwards, and he sent out a palm strike.

"Cold Yin Palm!"

The drifting ice-attributed Spiritual Qi in the air gathered into a huge palm. Then, it slammed towards Xiao Chen.

The special state of ice of the Extreme Yin Sect gathered in the middle of the palm, upsetting the balance of Yin and Yang and driving out the Yang-attributed energy continuously.

The Yang-attributed energy formed clumps of Yang-attributed fire that flew out like arrows. When they landed on the ground, they blasted out deep pits.

Some of the clumps struck nearby Supreme Sky Sect disciples. These unfortunate people immediately vomited a mouthful of blood, astonishing the rest.

Xiao Chen's expression turned slightly grave. This was Wan Feng's best move. It looked like Wan Feng had steeled himself to force him into the ice flower on his tail.

However, this palm strike was still too weak. "Four Season Saber Technique: Cycle of Seasons!"

Various mysterious phenomena of spring, summer, autumn, and winter appeared around Xiao Chen—the flowing waters of spring, the blazing sun of summer, the rustling autumn wind, and the emotionless winter snow.

The scenes materialized the cycle of the four seasons, vast and unending.

"Bang!"

The saber light clashed with the ice hand in the air. Thunderous shock waves exploded out in all directions.

The boundless power of Cycle of Seasons reduced the Cold Yin Palm, which Wan Feng had placed his hopes on, to pieces of ice, scattering everywhere.

When Wan Feng saw Xiao Chen doing all this in such a relaxed manner, he could not understand it. His own cultivation had increased considerably, and he had even learned new secret techniques, yet he still could not do anything to Xiao Chen.

Furthermore, the gap between them seemed even larger than when they were in the Sky Dome Realm. In the past, Xiao Chen still had to be very focused. Now, he executed his moves so casually, even leisurely.

The intense battle in the air exceeded the crowd's expectations.

Wan Feng, who came with surging momentum and used all his moves, executing all sorts of strong Martial Techniques continuously, failed to do anything to Xiao Chen.

The white-robed bladesman in the air stood on an Azure Dragon image, breaking all of Wan Feng's killing moves as it moved up and down. Furthermore, he still seemed to be holding back some of his strength.

Chapter 694: Oppressing Wan Feng Again

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and said, “Wan Feng, is this what you mean by extraordinary? It’s not very strong. In fact, aside from your cultivation, I don’t see how you have improved.”

“Damn it!”

Xiao Chen’s mockery frustrated Wan Feng even more. He shouted loudly and circulated all his Quintessence. The ambient temperature dropped, kicking up a terrifyingly frigid wind.

“Great Icy Cold Palm!”

As the arctic wind blew, all the cold-attributed energy gathered to form a colossal ice palm replete with detailed palm lines.

The ice palm appeared too quickly, suddenly coming out of nowhere. Then, it immediately grabbed Xiao Chen.

Although Wan Feng’s face turned slightly pale, he laughed loudly. “Let’s see you continue to be arrogant. I will squish you to death!”

The situation suddenly changed, surprising everyone. Gong Yangyu and Yue Chenxi could not help but want to fly up to help.

Under Wan Feng’s control, the colossal ice palm clenched Xiao Chen hard. The ice hand applied a puissant force, trying to squish Xiao Chen into a meat paste.

When Xiao Chen felt the force of the palm, he did not care. He had already reached the seventh layer of the Firmament Body Tempering Art. Now, his physical body was as strong as that of an early Sage.

If it were any other Martial Monarch of the same cultivation, they would immediately sustain internal injuries from getting grabbed. Under the immense force, their internal organs would definitely get crushed.

However, Xiao Chen’s physical body was horrifyingly strong. How could he be afraid of this? His Vital Qi surged and neutralized the state of ice in his body, and he fisted his hands tightly. The twelve acupoints in both his

arms instantly opened.

"Bang!"

A surging force exploded forth and smashed the ice hand, turning it into ice shards that shattered when they hit the arena.

Wan Feng vomited a mouthful of blood and immediately crashed to the floor. His complexion turned ashen, looking like he was drained of blood.

When Xiao Chen sensed the ice flower, which was chasing him, about to try biting him from behind again, he could not be bothered to dodge. He turned around and stabbed the flower with his saber.

When he secretly unleashed his Great Perfection saber intent, the ice flower immediately shattered, and its roots broke.

The light in Wan Feng's eyes dimmed as he lay on the arena and looked at Xiao Chen in the air. He appeared extremely dispirited. A few months ago, Xiao Chen was only about as strong as he was.

If Xiao Chen had not had that Heaven Ranked Martial Technique, it would be hard to say who would have won. However, a few months later, his growth in the Kunlun Realm had left Wan Feng far behind.

Seeing Xiao Chen gain a complete victory, Gong Yangyu and Yue Chenxi relaxed and smiled.

Standing at the side of the arena, the spectating Bai Wuxue did not change his expression. He said indifferently, "Indeed, it is so. No wonder Master wanted me to come. If I don't kill this person, Youngest Junior Brother will end up having a heart demon."

Great Icy Cold Palm!

The top true inheritor of the Extreme Yin Sect, Bai Wuxue, silently and suddenly attacked. A colossal ice hand drove down from the sky, moving towards Xiao Chen at lightning speed.

This palm was extremely stealthy. By the time Xiao Chen discovered it, it had already arrived above his head. It would land on him in the next moment.

This ice hand had extraordinary Yin-attributed energy. Even though it was also a Great Icy Cold Palm, it was several times stronger than Wan Feng's.

Xiao Chen did not have time to think. He immediately rolled on the floor, and there was a loud sound. A deep pit appeared where he previously stood.

The resilient arena instantly shattered under this palm strike. A surging shock wave spread out, knocking the nearby Xiao Chen into the air.

This surprised Bai Wuxue somewhat. Unexpectedly, he failed to kill Xiao Chen with one strike, allowing him to dodge.

I'll send another attack, then.

The moment this thought struck him, another brilliant ice hand appeared in the air and flew towards Xiao Chen.

The ice palm moved rapidly; no one could sense it in time to even try and stop it.

The ice hand looked like an ice mountain. It contained not only boundless cold energy but also unrivaled force.

This was the result of a half-Sage attacking with his Quintessence. Xiao Chen's cultivation was much lower than his.

The situation was critical. Xiao Chen, who had been knocked into the air by the shock wave, saw another ice palm coming. Without much time to think, he gathered all his remaining Vital Qi together.

He crisscrossed his arms, and a dragon and tiger roared. He took the stance of Crouching Tiger Hidden Dragon, clashing head-on being his only choice.

"Bang!"

The attack knocked back Xiao Chen. Blood leaked from a corner of his mouth as he flew back like a kite with its string cut.

Bai Wuxue was dumbfounded. The might of his Great Icy Cold Palm was equal to that of a Heaven Ranked Martial Technique. However, he failed to

kill Xiao Chen after using it.

Bai Wuxue's Quintessence surged. He could not help but raise the usage of his strength from fifty percent to seventy percent. The cold air surged and formed an even more massive ice palm, pressing towards Xiao Chen.

The colossal palm formed right above Xiao Chen's head, appearing from nothing. There was no time for him to dodge at all as it instantly covered him.

"Ka ca!"

Just as Xiao Chen prepared to use the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram, the mountain-like ice palm above him suddenly shattered into shards.

Xiao Chen looked up and saw a purple-clad girl holding a purple bow standing on a Profound Sun Bird. She had a stern expression and stood proudly, giving off a faint radiance.

Shui Lingling had a frosty expression as she drew the bow and fired at Bai Wuxue.

"Hu chi!"

Instantly, a fiery light flashed like a meteor. It moved so fast that it was invisible to most of the people present.

Bai Wuxue's previous calm face revealed an extremely grave expression. He quickly formed hand seals with both hands, and wind howled around him. A tornado barrier manifested in front of him.

The arrow formed by the fiery light crashed into the tornado barrier and gave off a startling sound. The entire Giant Sword Peak started shaking intensely.

Boundless shock waves surged out and knocked the surrounding disciples off their feet.

With a flicker of purple light, Shui Lingling's figure landed on the arena. She said to Bai Wuxue, "Bai Wuxue, have you forgotten where you are? How dare you try to kill our Supreme Sky Sect's disciple in front of us?"

When the snow scattered, Bai Wuxue smiled gently and said, "Naturally,

I did not forget. This is Giant Sword Peak. As long as I ring the combat bell, I can challenge any disciple of the Supreme Sky Sect."

Someone looked up and saw that the ancient combat bell had started shaking left and right at some point in time. However, it strangely did not give off any sound.

Pretending to be extremely shocked, Bai Wuxue said in an exaggerated tone, "Hey, this bell seems to be broken. Unexpectedly, it did not give off any sound.

"However, no matter what, the combat bell has already been rung. Shui Lingling, you better make way. According to the rules, unless this person admits defeat or is killed by me, you cannot appear on the arena."

Bai Wuxue had already anticipated such a situation long ago. He stood upright with his hands behind his back and gave Shui Lingling an unhurried explanation.

Shui Lingling's expression wavered. She had not expected Bai Wuxue to be so hard to deal with, leaving her at a loss for words.

"Ha ha ha! I was just joking. I really disdain to take the life of such a person. Xiao Chen, keep your life. My Junior Brother will take it personally."

Bai Wuxue was temperamental; he did not give a fig about Xiao Chen at all. He immediately laughed, picked up Wan Feng, and left quickly.

"Second Senior Brother, why did you let that brat off? That was a good opportunity earlier," Wan Feng asked as he felt confused.

Bai Wuxue replied indifferently, "There were no more opportunities. This brat managed to dodge in the two best chances. Now that Shui Lingling appeared, do you think she would just watch me kill that brat?"

Xiao Chen's expression turned gloomy as he watched Bai Wuxue leave. He completely burned all his remaining Vital Qi.

Without warning, the monarch's aura from the Monarch Blood Grass burst forth. Xiao Chen's blood surged like a gushing river, strong and

unending, raising his momentum.

Azure smoke came out of Xiao Chen's Tianmen Acupoint on his head and rushed into the sky. For the first time since he raised the Firmament Body Tempering Art to the seventh layer, he burned all his Vital Qi without holding back.

As the azure smoke rose, azure flames quickly spread, instantly dyeing the blue sky azure. Clouds churned, and a dragon roar resounded.

Bai Wuxue, who was moving rapidly suddenly stopped in midair. His expression turned grave as he sent a palm strike at the sky on the spur of the moment.

His palms turned transparent like ice, flickering with a cold light. His reaction was already swift. However, he was still too slow. He did not have enough time to gather the needed Quintessence.

Bai Wuxue had only sent out his palm strike halfway when the Azure Dragon the Azure Dragon Fist carrying Dragon Might plunged from the sky and blasted it back.

Rumbling came from the sky, shaking heaven and earth; even space trembled. Horrifying energy spread out. Even disciples far away felt fear.

Bai Wuxue felt his arm go numb and could not stop it from trembling. Unexpectedly, the force from the Dragon Fist was at least one thousand and five hundred tons of force.

Caught off guard, Bai Wuxue could not block the full force with his cultivation. The bones in his right arm hurt as tiny fractures appeared.

As for Wan Feng, he was in a sorrier state. The shock waves swept him away, tossing him like a fired cannonball, and he crashed into a mountain.

All the disciples on Giant Sword Peak looked at Xiao Chen like he was a madman. Unexpectedly, he dared to sneak-attack Bai Wuxue.

Who was Bai Wuxue? He was one of the seven giants of the Tianwu Domain's youth. He had become famous at a young age, frequently occupying the top ten spots on the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking.

In this age of geniuses, Bai Wuxue was a bright star among the human cultivators. He was even more famous than Shui Lingling.

No matter where Bai Wuxue went, no one dared to offend him; even the inner sect elders of the other Rank 9 sects would all treat him politely.

This was because Bai Wuxue was a potential Martial Emperor. Offending him was tantamount to offending a Martial Emperor. The consequences would be dire. No one would be willing to anger them.

When the blue-robed old man saw Bai Wuxue mount a sneak attack on Xiao Chen, he had not dared to say anything after Bai Wuxue stopped; he had no choice but to keep quiet to maintain the peace.

Even someone as strong as Shui Lingling, the top true inheritor of the Supreme Sky Sect and also one of the seven giants, did not try to prevent Bai Wuxue from leaving.

However, Xiao Chen, an inner sect disciple, a mere Medial Grade Martial Monarch bladesman, dared to attack Bai Wuxue. Furthermore, he had done it so ruthlessly.

“Bai Wuxue, no one is joking with you. Since you gave up on this battle, someday I will go to the Extreme Yin Sect and openly ring the combat bell.”

Xiao Chen’s white robes fluttered in the wind. As he looked at Bai Wuxue, he enunciated every word with vigor.

Chapter 695: Stunning Challenge

Xiao Chen did not care about the seven giants, or about any potential Martial Emperor. He was also not afraid of offending such people.

What he cared about was the most fundamental principle as a cultivator: if others sneak-attacked him, he had to pay it back in kind.

He could not bury this anger in his heart because of fear, wronging himself and making himself suffer.

Bai Wuxue clearly wanted to kill Xiao Chen, trying to smash him to death with a palm strike. How could he just pass it off as a joke and say he disdained to kill Xiao Chen?

No matter how humble and inferior Xiao Chen was, he still had his pride as a bottom line. As a bladesman, he would rather break than bend.

Bai Wuxue felt an intense pain in his right arm. He forcibly suppressed his desire to smash Xiao Chen to death on the spot. Then, he said in a cold voice, “Even Wang Meng does not dare to come to the Extreme Yin Sect to ring the combat bell. Brat, you are even more arrogant than him.

“Don’t make me wait too long. Otherwise, I will come for your head on my own initiative.”

Bai Wuxue glanced at Shui Lingling above Giant Sword Peak. Then he shifted his gaze to the floating inner city above Supreme Sky City. After all, this was the Supreme Sky Sect’s territory.

Although he was a half-Sage with great backing, since he missed out on this opportunity to kill Xiao Chen, he could only endure for now.

On Giant Sword Peak, the hundreds of Supreme Sky Sect disciples all looked at Xiao Chen like he was a fool. Then, they lowered their heads and muttered in low voices.

“This fellow is too absurd. Does he think that after defeating Qiu Yi and Wan Feng, he is truly unrivaled?”

“Unexpectedly, he dared to challenge Bai Wuxue, one of the seven giants

—someone even our Supreme Sky Sect true inheritors have to tiptoe around."

"These seven people are able to lead countless geniuses, standing out from more than ten billion people in the Tianwu Domain. Furthermore, they've stood strong without falling for so many years, so how can any of them be mediocre?"

"That's right. The age of geniuses has descended upon us. Countless geniuses are appearing without end. Among these geniuses, there are some outstanding ones. However, no matter how much of a rush they are in to become famous, they will not dare to challenge the seven giants."

"If First Senior Sister were not here, Xiao Chen would have died already. I really wonder where he gets his courage from. To think he took the initiative to challenge Bai Wuxue!"

Xiao Chen heard all sorts of mocking. However, he did not say anything; he simply could not be bothered.

He was new to the Kunlun Realm. At this moment, when his cultivation was low, and he was still weak, he could not care about the clamor and restlessness of the world.

Xiao Chen only needed to wait until he had gained some achievements and earned a name in the inner sect. Then, he would receive all sorts of praise and respect. As long as he did not change, everything would be fine. So he would only smile calmly and bury himself in cultivation.

From the Xiao Clan in Mohe City to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, then the Great Qin Nation to the Ancient Desolate Land; after that to the Boundless Sea and the Dragon Sealing City in the Great Jin Nation; finally, moving from the Sky Dome Realm to the Kunlun Realm. Along the way, Xiao Chen had experienced too many ups and downs. From being famous and respected to falling to the bottom of the valley.

Once, for the sake of tempering his killing intent, he had spent a year tirelessly massacring in the Deep Sea Battlefield.

Xiao Chen had already given up on caring about fame and glory. He only

cared about his own principles, seeking the great Dao and asking for nothing else.

For the sake of his own Dao, he would not care about how others viewed him.

Bai Wuxue bullied him and humiliated him. If Xiao Chen endured all this, what was the point of living on?

“Xiao Chen, you are too impulsive. Bai Wuxue is not one of those geniuses who relied on Medicinal Pills to grow stronger. He is not as simple as you think he is,” Shui Lingling said softly while frowning slightly. Making such a big enemy like Bai Wuxue was just too dangerous for Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen said, “I understand. However, I did not say that without careful consideration. In at least half a year or a year at most, I will definitely go to the Extreme Yin Sect.”

Shui Lingling stared into Xiao Chen’s eyes, trying to see his inner heart and discern his thoughts.

Aside from a serene look in Xiao Chen’s pitch-black eyes, there was nothing else. They were like pools of autumn waters, calm with no ripples, neither haughty nor humble, showing neither joy nor grief.

However, Shui Lingling’s bright eyes saw the pride and confidence that Xiao Chen hid in his heart in their depths.

Xiao Chen was like a true dragon in hibernation. As he watched the wind and clouds rise and fall, he awaited the right time to descend upon the world, to break out of the sea and soar to the skies.

“Many thanks for First Senior Sister’s help. Xiao Chen will take his leave first.”

Xiao Chen performed a cupped-fist salute to Shui Lingling, thanking her sincerely. Then, before everyone, he stood on an Azure Dragon image and and vanished into the clouds.

Shui Lingling muttered to herself for a long time. Her pretty face

revealed a very grave expression before she said, “I cannot see through him. Even though I could see his pride, I could not see his heart. Perhaps he really can create a miracle?

“The Supreme Sky Sect produced Xiao Chen. I wonder what kind of people the other sects will produce? Then, there are the geniuses of the other domains. It looks like chaos is upon us.”

Suddenly, another thought seemed to have struck Shui Lingling. She said, “No, I have to tell the Sect Leader about this. We cannot let a talent like Xiao Chen die early. Otherwise, it would be the greatest loss of our Supreme Sky Sect.”

The Profound Sun Bird with an overwhelming Spiritual Energy on Shui Lingling’s shoulder cried out. Then it revealed its original appearance and carried Shui Lingling above the inner city.

That area seemed to be empty with nothing there. However, it appeared to be Shui Lingling’s destination.

—

Xiao Chen, you are crazy. You actually want to challenge a half-Sage in half a year!

After Xiao Chen returned to his courtyard, Ao Jiao, who was in the Immortal Spirit Ring, could not help but speak up.

Xiao Chen sampled tea in the courtyard as he looked around. Then, he looked at the clear lake and said, “Is that impossible? I have the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation that surpasses a Heaven Ranked Cultivation Technique and an unrivaled physical body among the youth. The only difference between Bai Wuxue and me is cultivation.”

Flabbergasted, Ao Jiao said, You say that as though it is so simple, just cultivation. What do you mean just cultivation? From Medial Grade Martial Monarch to half-Sage will take you at least two years, no matter how excellent your talent is and how strong your Purple Thunder Divine Incantation is.

Furthermore, Bai Wuxue will not remain stagnant. By the time you catch

up to him, he might have already broken through the bottleneck of Martial Sage. If that is so, you will not be able to surpass him without at least five years.

Xiao Chen nodded and said, “I understand. That is why I definitely have to go to the Savage Battlefield and find natural treasures like the Golden Savage Ox’s Spirit Core.”

Ao Jiao shook her head and said, You are making the Savage Battlefield out to be too simple. There are several forbidden lands that the Thunder Emperor did not dare to enter. Furthermore, at that time, all the outstanding talents of the entire Tianwu Domain will enter as well. There will even be loose cultivators who do not care about the rules.

With such cutthroat competition and fabulous treasures, you might not be able to walk out alive. Don’t pin all your hopes on the Savage Battlefield.

Xiao Chen frowned slightly, and then he suddenly thought of something. He revealed a bright smile and said, “Little Ao Jiao, you’ve learned to hide what you mean in your words. Are you saying I shouldn’t rely on the Savage Battlefield? Did the Thunder Emperor leave some relic or inheritance behind in the Kunlun Realm?”

When the Thunder Emperor was alive a thousand years ago, he moved among the hundreds of races of the Kunlun Realm as he pleased. Even several of the Martial Emperors of the older generation were not a match for him. If he left behind any relics and Xiao Chen could obtain them, they would definitely be worth a lot. By then, catching up to Bai Wuxue would be easy.

Ao Jiao smiled and replied, You are indulging in too much wishful thinking. Even if there are relics, you will not be able to activate them. They can only be used after you become a Martial Emperor.

Furthermore, you might still not be able to activate them, either. Once you truly activate the Thunder Emperor’s relic, you would be formally taking on the identity of the Thunder Emperor’s inheritor. I do not wish for you to take on this heavy burden.

Xiao Chen felt suspicious and asked, “Why? Will becoming the Thunder Emperor’s inheritor lead to a disaster or something?”

Ao Jiao was not willing to say more. She replied, Stop asking. Anyway, I do not wish for you to activate his relics; that’s all. Go to the Savage Battlefield first. After that, I will bring you to a place.

As Ao Jiao clenched her fist, she smiled. Don’t worry. No matter what, you are still my trashy master. I will not stand by and watch that Bai Wuxue bully you.

When Xiao Chen heard the concern in Ao Jiao’s words, he smiled faintly, no longer caring about the Thunder Emperor’s relics.

“Oh, by the way, how is my Netherworld Flower now?”

There was no point in thinking about these distant things. He might as well focus on something more practical. Currently, his greatest trump card was the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram.

If he could improve it by another step, he would be able to protect himself better when he next met Bai Wuxue. He would not end up in such a passive state.

Ao Jiao nodded and said, Very good. Even while I was speaking with you, I did not forget to use Yin-attributed Spiritual Energy to nourish the flower bud. It will mature in three more months.

That feels a little slow. Xiao Chen nodded and said, “Is it possible to speed it up? That way I will have more trump cards in the Savage Battlefield.”

Ao Jiao gently fiddled around with the Netherworld Flower in the world within the Immortal Spirit Ring. She smiled and said, Of course. Just throw in three million Superior Grade Spirit Superior Grade Spirit Stones. With those, the Netherworld Flower can mature in one month.

The moment Ao Jiao spoke, she asked for three million Superior Grade Spirit Stones, equal to half of Xiao Chen’s wealth. He frowned and said, “You make it sound so simple. It is not that easy for me to gain Spirit Stones. Furthermore, what little Spirit Stones I have is already insufficient

for myself."

Ao Jiao said softly, Just be satisfied with what you have. You already picked up this peak grade Immortal Spirit Ring for so little, yet you still want more. Just so you know, this Immortal Spirit Ring is something that is typically used by Martial Emperors.

Unless you can bring in a few high-ranked Spirit Veins, you will have to use Spirit Stones to help the Spirit Herbs grow faster.

Feeling helpless, Xiao Chen could only endure the pain in his heart as he tossed in the Spirit Stones that he worked so hard to obtain.

A rain of light immediately started to fall in the world within the ring; it looked glorious. The petite Ao Jiao walked around in the rain.

Her dainty hands directed the light rain to fall on the Netherworld Flower. The white core of the flame flower gradually grew brighter.

Xiao Chen withdrew his Spiritual Sense from the Immortal Spirit Ring. Then, he picked up the teacup and drained it in one go. "It is time to make a start on my third goal."

After a while, he took out the Dragon Subduing Slash's secret manual from his Universe Ring and started to read more about the second move—Soaring Dragon.

Hidden Dragon in the Depths, Soaring Dragon

This move was created to follow up on the first move of the Dragon Subduing Slash. It could also be used independently or linked with Return of the Azure Dragon.

The stance of a soaring true dragon changed many times. Each change affected the circulation path of Quintessence. Just the several dozens of Quintessence circulation paths already gave one a headache, not even to mention how to comprehend the state of this moment.

Every Quintessence circulation path was unique. Furthermore, it had strict requirements on the meridians that it passed through.

Xiao Chen spent three days before he memorized half of the changes.

He felt that this move was far more complicated than Return of the Azure Dragon.

“Hidden Dragon in the Depths, Soaring Dragon.”

Xiao Chen muttered these two phrases and entered deep thought. These two phrases were written at the start of the introduction to this move. They seemed to contain the truth and essence of this move.

Hidden Dragon in the Depths was a part of the sixty-four divinatory hexagrams. It meant that a gentleman would wait for an opportunity to take action, preserving his strength in the meanwhile and not making any hasty moves.

Chapter 696: Shaking the Nine Heavens, Coming From All Directions

This was Xiao Chen's understanding of this sentence based on what he knew from his previous world. However, he did not know if it could be applied completely to this Martial Technique.

As far as he knew, the meaning of this sentence was that the true dragon would hide in the depths of the sea, planning its next move. When an opportunity arrived, it would break out of the sea and soar into the sky.

However, what kind of stance would allow the Azure Dragon to soar into the sky, breaking through the nine heavens after leaving the sea?

Xiao Chen gazed at the large lake in front of the courtyard with abstracted eyes, simulating the scene of the Azure Dragon leaving the sea in his mind.

A storm raged and lightning flashed. The sky turned dark, winds howled, and rain fell. Waves surged on the vast sea, roaring loudly. A true dragon hid in the depths.

The true dragon looked at the sky, not saying anything. It only watched as the winds blew and the clouds scudded by. As the tide rose and fell, it plotted its next move, waiting to soar into the sky.

Xiao Chen shook his head slightly, and the image in his mind vanished. He muttered, "It is still too early to think about the state of the Heaven Ranked Martial Technique. I should familiarize myself with the Quintessence circulatory paths first."

Actually, when most cultivators obtained a Heaven Ranked Martial Technique, they would find it very hard to comprehend its state within one or two years.

For instance, Chen Xiao's Seven Stars Surrounding the Moon. This was the Heaven Ranked Martial Technique the sect awarded to him when he became a true inheritor.

However, even until now, Chen Xiao had not fully comprehended Seven Stars Surrounding the Moon. He could direct the seven-star sword Qi as he pleased, but he could not manifest the moon.

As a result, Chen Xiao could only bring out about fifty percent of the Heaven Ranked Martial Technique's might.

People like Xiao Chen, who could bring out eighty percent of Return of the Azure Dragon's might, were rare in the younger generation. Most people were already satisfied with obtaining a Heaven Ranked Martial Technique. However, Xiao Chen held himself to higher standards.

After another ten days, Xiao Chen finally memorized all the Quintessence circulation paths for Soaring Dragon. Without any distractions, he could execute the move with some proficiency.

"Xiu!"

Xiao Chen drew his saber in the courtyard. The saber light looked like it was made out of electricity. Then, he quickly circulated his Quintessence for Soaring Dragon.

An Azure Dragon image faintly encompassed Xiao Chen. As he circulated his Quintessence, he felt boundless energy fill his body.

The energy accumulated quickly, but he kept storing it up and not releasing it. Hidden Dragon in the Depths, the gentleman makes his plans first before taking action. When the right moment comes, the dragon soars into the sky.

Xiao Chen took a step forward with his right foot. Instantly, tremendous power exploded forth. Just a casual step opened cracks on the ground that radiated like a spiderweb.

Using this force, Xiao Chen's body was like a rocket filled with fuel, rushing to the sky as a dragon roared.

Dragon Might spread in the air. Dense clouds surrounded Xiao Chen. Clouds accompanied true dragons, complementing the might to shake the nine heavens in all directions.

Xiao Chen's momentum immediately soared, reaching its peak in an instant. The acceleration was so fast, he could not react in time.

By the time he recovered his wits, the peak of the momentum had passed, gone and never to come back.

"Bang!"

Xiao Chen hacked down with the saber light, and a horrifying explosion shook the air. The shock waves spread everywhere.

He sheathed his saber and landed on the ground. Then he looked at the trembling space and the lingering ripples. However, there was no joy on his face.

Xiao Chen knew that he had not succeeded. He had only followed the circulation of the Quintessence and executed this move.

There was no state for the Hidden Dragon in the Depths or Soaring Dragon. He had not even grasped the techniques involved in the move.

"The dragon hides in the depths; the gentleman plans before acting. He simply disdains to make a move, but when he does, heaven will shake and earth will crack," Xiao Chen muttered to himself as he walked.

He had to unleash the attack instantly during that peak state. Otherwise, if he missed the opportunity and executed the attack later, its might would be significantly reduced.

A beautiful girl flew above the mirrorlike lake. Xiao Chen looked up and saw who it was, so he stopped his practice.

The true inheritor Jun Si moved gracefully in the air. After a while, she landed beside Xiao Chen.

"Junior Brother Xiao Chen, it is time to go. First Senior Sister told me to come and get you. If you need to prepare anything, you should do it now."

Xiao Chen had already guessed why Jun Si was here, so he was not surprised. He had nothing to prepare and could leave anytime.

As the two flew in the air, Jun Si gave Xiao Chen a curious curious glance. She asked, "Xiao Chen, did you really issue Bai Wuxue a

challenge?"

The matter of Xiao Chen challenging Bai Wuxue on Giant Sword Peak had circulated throughout the entire Supreme Sky Sect. There were even some people who purposely disseminated it.

Now, this news had already spread to the entire eighteen southern provinces. The interest generated in this battle reached an incredible level.

Xiao Chen found out all about this through Yue Chenxi and Gong Yangyu. It was easy to figure out that someone in the sect was personally encouraging this fight to take place.

The purpose was probably for Xiao Chen to die at the hands of Bai Wuxue. As for who it was, Xiao Chen did not have the time to worry about it.

"This time, Bai Wuxue will definitely be leading the Extreme Yin Sect's group into the Savage Battlefield for experiential training. It will be problematic if you meet him."

Worry appeared on Jun Si's delicate face.

Xiao Chen did not mind. He smiled and said, "The Savage Battlefield is so vast and boundless with many forbidden lands. It would be hard to just run into each other there. Even if I do run into him, I have the means to protect myself.

Jun Si smiled helplessly and said, "I really do not know where you get your confidence from. However, I believe that you are not lying. The people of the Sky Dome Realm have always been able to create miracles—just like the Thunder Emperor, who was initially looked down on."

The two engaged in animated conversation, and they quickly flew out of the city gates, heading to the ancient transportation formation outside the city.

The transportation formation was situated in the middle of a vast plaza. Currently, Supreme Sky Sect disciples surrounded the sides of this plaza. Everyone had envious gazes as they looked at Chen Xiao and the others.

They were going to the Savage Battlefield to seek fortuitous encounters along with all the other outstanding talents of the younger generation in the Tianwu Domain. If they were lucky, when they come out, their strength would soar immediately.

"The Savage Battlefield opens once every three years. Every time it closed, it would produce several experts. There are legends of people finding relics and natural treasures that famous predecessors left behind. It would be great if I could go as well," an inner sect disciple said excitedly.

"You? Even if First Senior Sister were willing to bring you, you would just be a burden. Do you think you are like one of the true inheritors, able to protect yourself?" someone at the side mocked.

That person smiled embarrassedly and replied, "I was just saying just saying it. If I were really given a chance, I would not dare to go, either. Without sufficient strength, even if I were lucky enough to find treasures, the disciples of other sects would snatch them away.

"If I were unlucky, I might run into an unruly loose cultivator. Then, I would even lose my life."

The person at the side said, "It's good that you know. As inner sect disciples, we are not able to enjoy such good fortune. There are not many public lands of fortuitous encounters in the Tianwu Domain."

"Hey, how come Xiao Chen is there as well?"

Someone with sharp eyes noticed the white-robed Xiao Chen standing at the transportation formation and immediately cried out.

"It really is him! That can't be. He is an inner sect disciple. How could he be qualified to go to the Savage Battlefield?"

"He can't really have gone crazy. First, he declared he would challenge Bai Wuxue. Now, he actually dares to follow First Senior Sister to the Savage Battlefield."

"With his little bit of strength, he would just end up dying if he goes, never to come back again."

Xiao Chen's appearance caused a commotion among the crowd. All the inner sect disciples were extremely envious.

An Immortal Aura spread around the transportation formation. The First Elder of the Supreme Sky Sect inner sect said to Shui Lingling, "Lingling, please take care of this group of fellows. Do bring all of them back."

Shui Lingling smiled and said, "First Elder, rest assured. I will do my best to protect them."

The First Elder said softly, "Well, go on. When you have the chance, do help me get those herbs that I asked for."

The Savage Battlefield was designated as an experiential training ground. Every big sect had a rule that only the disciples could enter. Experts that were Martial Sage and above were barred.

Hence, the First Elder could only ask Shui Lingling for help in obtaining those Spirit Herbs; he could not do it himself.

The transportation formation flickered with light, and the group of people vanished before everyone's eyes, sent millions of kilometers away.

When Hua Tianhe, Yun Feiyu, and the others of Hua Tianhe's group who were among the crowd saw this scene, their faces sank, and they gritted their teeth.

They nearly lost their lives in Savage Beast Forest but did not get anything in the end. It was easy to imagine how they were feeling.

Hua Tianhe said coldly, "Let's go. There is no point in wasting time here. We can deal with that white-robed brat when he returns."

The Savage Battlefield lay to the north of the vast Tianwu Domain, vast Tianwu Domain, sharing borders with Fiend cities. According to legend, it was the center of the Kunlun Realm before the Immortal Epoch fell.

This place contained many mysteries. When the Immortal Epoch ended and the Martial Epoch arrived, this place continued to flourish. Immortal Qi spread everywhere, countless Spirit Herbs grew, and faint celestial

music could be heard. Sometimes, there would be illusions of lands in the sky.

However, during the Ancient Era, the hundreds of races had a great war centered on this place. It turned into a battlefield of the various races' Emperors, reducing this place to rubble.

This was a great battle that had not been surpassed even after fifty thousand years. Since the start of the Martial Epoch, there had never been such a great battle.

During the Ancient Era, the strength of the various races was at its peak. Sages could be seen everywhere, and Emperors were plentiful.

This surge in strength resulted in the various races' dissatisfaction with their position and resources. They wanted to monopolize the entire Kunlun Realm and rule the three thousand great realms.

Thus the war of the Emperors began. In that battle, countless Emperors died. These people, who could normally summon the wind and rain, shake heaven and earth, and pick the stars and moon from the sky, died in large numbers.

This resulted in the Kunlun Realm's strength taking an unprecedented great hit.

Then, the Demonic World, which existed since the Immortal Epoch, interfered during this war of the Emperors, turning the Savage Battlefield into a graveyard of Emperors, burying all the Emperors of the Kunlun Realm here.

The remaining Sovereign Martial Emperors came to their senses and worked together, breaking the Demonic World's evil plot and chasing away the eighteen Demon Sovereigns.

However, the Kunlun Realm could not recover its previous glory after the great battle. Several races even vanished into the long river of time, never to be found again.

As for the Demonic World, they became the eternal nightmare of every race in the Kunlun Realm. They were like a sword hanging over everyone's

heads, preventing them from resting or eating in peace.

Every race drew borders. With a common enemy—the Demonic World—situations where the races fought to the bitter end did not recur, despite intense competitions with each other and occasional conflicts.

High in the blue sky, on the Profound Sun Bird, Shui Lingling told Xiao Chen and the others some stories about the Savage Battlefield that not many knew about.

This broadened the horizons of Xiao Chen and the others. They had not expected the Savage Battlefield to have such a magnificent history. They could not help their excitement, and their hearts thumped loudly.

Chapter 697: Land of Experiential Training

The Savage Battlefield was located in the north of the Tianwu Domain, and the Supreme Sky Sect was in the south. The distance between the north and south numbered in the millions of kilometers. However, the transportation formation could shorten the distance.

Even so, the transportation formation could not send people directly into the Savage Battlefield. Thus, the group sat on Shui Lingling's Profound Sun Bird to travel quickly. With the Profound Sun Bird's speed of Mach 10, they could save a lot of time.

After Jun Si heard everything, she had some doubts. She asked, "First Senior Sister, from what you said, doesn't that mean that the Savage Battlefield will have young experts of the other races?"

Xiao Chen and the others could not help but look over in curiosity as well. They were also rather concerned about this problem. If there were experts of other races, then the competition would be even intenser.

Shui Lingling shook her head and replied, "There won't be. Back then, if not for our four human Martial Emperors beating back the eighteen Demon Emperors of the Demonic World by themselves, all the Martial Emperors of the other races would have died.

"The Savage Battlefield is a land of experiential training that our human predecessors gained for us later generations. The other races are not allowed in."

All her listeners released their bated breaths at the same time. However, Shui Lingling smiled gently and added, "Even so, nothing is absolute. The various clans and sects of the Fiend Race are able to keep their disciples in check. However, like our Tianwu Domain, they can't control their loose cultivators, either."

Chen Xiao interrupted at this point. "First Senior Sister, that means we are likely to run into cultivators of the Fiend Race. Please tell us how the

Fiend Race cultivators compare to human ones."

"They are very strong. As of now, the Fiend Race is one of the five strongest races." Shui Lingling thought for a while before continuing in a low voice, "Since ancient times, several races have disappeared into the long river of time, never to be seen again.

"For these five races to retain their previous glory and not have their line of inheritance end, all of them have something they are good at. They cannot be underestimated. Compared to us humans, they are not weak at all.

"In simple terms, the Fiend Race cultivators' comprehension ability is not as good as the humans'. However, their physical bodies are much stronger than the human race's. It is hard to compare who is stronger or weaker; it depends on the criterion."

Shui Lingling continued, "However, all the Fiend Race experts who carry the Spirit Fiend bloodline cannot be underestimated. In terms of talent, they are no weaker than us humans; they might even be stronger."

Spirit Fiends were the most ancient Fiend Race. They were the ancestors of the current Spirit Beasts. However, their bloodline had diluted over time, so the Spirit Beasts stopped being born as Fiends. They needed to cultivate after they were born before they could become Fiends again.

"Xiu!"

Just at this moment, a pavilion-shaped white-jade warship flew over quickly from behind. Sound waves spread out, and a scary aura arrived ahead of the warship.

Hu Hai looked back and frowned. "That is the Full Moon Pavilion's White Jade Ship. The one leading them is the top bladesman of the south, Feng Xingsheng. They are here as well."

Xiao Chen looked up and saw Feng Xingsheng, whom he had seen once, standing upright into the wind with his left hand on the saber hanging at his waist.

Feng Xingsheng's gaze was as sharp as a blade, piercing through the air.

Even from ten kilometers away, exchanging looks could inflict a mild pain in the eyes.

Jun Si and the others could not stand this for long. They exclaimed in astonishment, “What a strong saber intent! It looks like Feng Xingsheng has grown stronger again.”

Shui Lingling nodded gently and said, “The strength of bladesmen is always frightening. They have the calm of swordsmen but also extra pride and tyranny.

“There are not many true bladesmen in the world; most people are merely cultivators who used the saber. In the younger generation, Feng Xingsheng is definitely a true bladesman.”

When Jun Si heard this, she sneaked a glance at Xiao Chen, who had not looked away. She thought to herself, First Senior Sister has such a high evaluation of Feng Xingsheng. I wonder what she thinks of Xiao Chen?

Is he a true bladesman as well?

“Shui Lingling, it has been a long time.”

The White Jade Ship caught up to the Profound Sun Bird. When Feng Xingsheng saw Shui Lingling, he greeted her.

Shui Lingling nodded slightly and smiled gently. “It has indeed been a long time. Your improvements are really astonishing. You can probably start challenging us seven giants in less than a year.”

Feng Xingsheng revealed a faint smile on his stern face. He said earnestly, “Don’t worry. You will be the last one I challenge. I will go on ahead first. See you you at the Savage Battlefield.”

In the eighteen southern provinces, only Shui Lingling numbered among the seven giants. Although these two had no grudges with each other, because of the title of “giant,” the rivalry was fierce.

Therefore, even though Feng Xingsheng’s tone seemed peaceful, it actually hid intense fighting spirit.

Shui Lingling smiled faintly, not showing any fear on her elegant and

pretty face.

"Chi!"

Just as the warship was about to accelerate and overtake the Profound Sun Bird, Feng Xingsheng suddenly raised his hand to stop the White Jade Ship. Then he looked at Xiao Chen with some surprise.

Feng Xingsheng's pupils contracted. He committed to memory the white-robed and plain-looking Xiao Chen with a withdrawn aura. After that, he allowed the warship to continue on its way.

"First Senior Brother, what's wrong?" a female disciple asked out of curiosity on the White Jade Ship.

Feng Xingsheng said casually, "Nothing's wrong. I just saw a person whose saber intent is not weaker than mine, and I was surprised."

Hearing this, the other true inheritors of the Full Moon Pavilion evinced great shock on their faces, completely stunned by Feng Xingsheng's casual words.

While others did not know how strong Feng Xingsheng's saber intent was, these people were very clear on it. He had already comprehended his saber intent to Great Perfection, something that many veteran bladesmen had yet to achieve.

Furthermore, Feng Xingsheng's saber intent was a perfect Great Perfection saber intent. He could launch and withdraw it freely, moving it as he pleased.

That person from the Supreme Sky Sect had merely stood there quietly. How could he be like their talented First Senior Brother, comprehending a Great Perfection saber intent at such a young age?

"I remember now. He is the White Robed Bladesman Xiao Chen, the madman who challenged Bai Wuxue," said the girl who spoke earlier.

A brilliant light flashed in Feng Xingsheng's eyes. He said softly, "So, it is him. It looks like I will have to go and watch the battle at the Extreme Yin Sect."

Back on the Profound Sun Bird, the other five looked at Xiao Chen in interest. Clearly, they were shocked that Feng Xingsheng would stop the warship specially to take a better look at Xiao Chen.

Bladesmen were usually extraordinarily calm and indifferent to life and death. Very few things could unsettle their emotions.

Shui Lingling smiled and said, “Junior Brother Xiao Chen, you are really unfathomable. I wonder what exactly Feng Xingsheng saw that shocked him so much.”

Xiao Chen remained calm. He knew that knew that it would be very hard for him to hide his saber intent from a true bladesman. That should be what Feng Xingsheng saw.

He smiled and shrugged his shoulders. Then he said casually, “Who knows?”

Xiao Chen did not wish to expose his trump card, so it was not convenient for the others to ask about it. After all, everyone had their own secrets. Even they had their own secrets to keep.

Just at this moment, a faint floral fragrance wafted over. A gorgeous ship flew over them silently.

Hu Hai said somewhat angrily, “It’s the Thousand Mystery Sect’s Fly Fragrance Ship. That fellow, Hua Dao, is really courageous. He actually dares to fly over us. Even Feng Xingsheng does not dare to be that arrogant.”

Hua Dao, the top true inheritor of the Thousand Mystery Sect, also came from the eighteen southern provinces. Long ago, he had lost badly to Shui Lingling. Clearly, he was significantly weaker than her.

Shui Lingling’s lips curled up in a casual smile. “Just leave him be. I want to see if he still dares to be this arrogant in the Savage Battlefield.”

“Xiu!”

A sharp killing intent pierced through the air, encasing Xiao Chen, who tensed up immediately, ready to enter combat anytime.

However, that killing intent passed in a flash, quickly withdrawn before Shui Lingling picked it up.

Xiao Chen looked up and saw an elegant man in flowery robes on the ship staring coldly at him.

Shui Lingling had sharp senses; she still managed to detect that trace of killing intent. She said, “Xiao Chen, I forget to tell you. Zhuo Ping, whose nose you broke, is the fiancée of this person. It looks like he has targeted you.

“Hua Dao is a very vicious person. For the sake of achieving his goals, he will use any means. He would be willing to do all sorts of despicable things. On this trip, you absolutely cannot go off on your own.”

Jun Si burst out in giggles. As she tried to stifle her laughter with her hands, she said, “Junior Brother Xiao Chen, you really do not have any compassion for the fairer sex. You even broke that pretty girl’s nose.”

Jun Si convulsed in laughter until her bright eyes were reduced to two crescent slits. Combined with her good looks, she appeared adorable.

This laughter infected everyone. This was originally a grave issue, but they could not help but start laughing.

Hu Hai guffawed rambunctiously. He could not help patting Xiao Chen’s shoulder as he said, “It’s fine. That bitch is

That bitch is nothing good anyway. Big Brother Hu supports you!”

If that fellow Hua Dao tries to harm you, I will be the first to help.

Ao Jiao, who was caring for the Netherworld Flower in the Immortal Spirit Ring, also giggled. So what if you broke her nose and caused it to be crooked? The next time that bitch tries to sneak-attack you, I will help you hit her until her mouth goes crooked as well.

All this rendered Xiao Chen speechless. These people really wished for chaos in the world. As the top true inheritor of the Thousand Mystery Sect, even if Hua Dao was not as strong as Feng Xingsheng, he would not be easy to deal with, either. Furthermore, according to Shui Lingling, this

person was a vile character who would use any means. Methods that righteous people would not use might be very familiar to this person.

Shui Lingling smiled warmly. As her purple clothes fluttered in the wind, she looked like an angel that fell to earth. “Xiao Chen, you don’t have to worry too much about Hua Dao. If he dares to do anything, I will smash him to death immediately. The Savage Battlefield is not like the other places.”

While Shui Lingling’s words sounded insouciant, she revealed an undoubtable confidence and tyranny, evoking a sense of security.

Now, when the six looked in front, they could see a faint black screen in the distant horizon linking the ground with the sky. However, as they were still far away, it was still not that clear.

Along the way, the group met more people going to the same place, outstanding talents coming from all over the Tianwu Domain; every one of them had excellent skills. They all held great anticipation in their hearts as they flew excitedly to the Savage Battlefield.

Occasionally, people would come to greet Xiao Chen’s group. Of course, all this was due to Shui Lingling.

As the only girl among the seven giants, a gorgeous one at that, Shui Lingling was quite popular. Furthermore, her appeal was not limited to just the eighteen southern provinces but extended throughout the entire Tianwu Domain.

Three days later, the group could see that faint black barrier very clearly.

The barrier was a wall of dense black Qi. It was unknown how thick this wall was. It ran from the ground to the sky, forming a Demonic Barrier and sealing the space within.

The black Demonic Qi gave off a fearsome aura. Looking at it for a long time induced an excruciating pressure in one’s heart.

Chapter 698: Ancient Giant Bloodline

Cultivators from various sects stood on a small hill not far from the black barrier. The place was a boiling cauldron of voices as everyone idly chatted together.

When friends met, they chatted happily. Sometimes, enemies met and started fighting without saying a word.

Before Xiao Chen and the others arrived, they could already hear the sounds of intense fighting. Quintessence surged and winds howled.

Several cultivators had gathered around to watch the excitement. Occasionally, they would nod their heads. Clearly, this battle was of high caliber.

This was not an ordinary battle between minor characters. Otherwise, it would not attract so much attention.

On the Profound Sun Bird, Hu Hai's eyes lit up. He exclaimed, "It's Feng Xingsheng. He is dueling with someone!"

Xiao Chen had long since noticed that the bladesman in the duel was Feng Xingsheng whom he saw three days ago.

The other party was a stout man wielding a black staff. Xiao Chen did not know him, but based on his fighting style, he could easily tell that this man was a battle-realm cultivator.

That battle-realm cultivator's style was wide and grand, full of power. As he swung his staff, a strong wind blew. An ancient giant image appeared behind him, holding a staff as well.

The stout man activated the ancient giant bloodline, his strength becoming very ferocious, forcing Feng Xingsheng to dodge.

"Feng Xingsheng, you dare to challenge my big brother even with your meager strength? You are too naive. Ha ha!" The stout man laughed, apparently very pleased with himself.

Nine battle-realm cultivators with vast auras stood behind the stout

man. They were the famous ten battle-realm geniuses.

The man that Feng Xingsheng defeated in one move previously had scars on his face that had not healed yet. He laughed loudly and said, “Second Brother, beat him up ruthlessly. After that, I will carve a tortoise on his face. I will show him the might of battle-realm cultivators.”

[TL Note: The Chinese word for tortoise is also used to call someone a bastard. So by carving a tortoise on Feng Xingsheng’s face, he is essentially calling him a bastard.]

After Xiao Chen heard that, he understood the grudges behind this duel. Battle-realm cultivators frequently banded together. Previously, their Tenth Brother had gotten beaten miserably. So, now, when they met, they wanted to seek revenge.

However, in Xiao Chen’s opinion, getting revenge would still be difficult for the second-ranked battle-realm genius. He was definitely not a match for Feng Xingsheng and would suffer an abject defeat.

When saber intent supported a bladesman, he would not fear a head-on clash. Feng Xingsheng had a Great Perfection saber intent but was dodging.

Clearly, he was looking for a weak point, intending to finish the match in one blow without wasting his energy or revealing any trump cards. All this was to keep his guard up against the top battle-realm genius who had not made a move yet.

Furthermore, there would be more intense fights after entering the Savage Battlefield. This was only an appetizer. If Feng Xingsheng could save his Quintessence, he would; if he could hide his trump cards, he would.

Indeed, it was as Xiao Chen expected. After the stout man forced Feng Xingsheng back, he fought very uninhibitedly and carefreely.

When the stout man saw that he could push the famous Feng Xingsheng into such a miserable situation before so many outstanding talents, he could not help getting complacent and carried away.

A small opening appeared in the stout man's chain of attacks. This fumble was almost negligible for it was truly minor. Furthermore, it was fleeting.

The moment this opening appeared, the stout man reacted quickly to cover it up. He made full use of his rich combat experience; he was clearly not a mediocre fighter.

However, it was still too late!

Feng Xingsheng noticed the opening and smiled coldly. Suddenly, he burst forth from his defensive stance with an unrivaled saber light.

When the light flared on the extremely plain saber, its aura underwent a remarkable change instantly as if it had transformed.

A strong wind blew, and everyone's clothes fluttered. Feng Xingsheng thrust his saber forward and promptly seized that opening, catching the stout man, who was trying to recover from his fumble, unprepared.

"Dang! Dang! Dang!"

The saber and staff clashed, giving off sparks. The stout man's stance immediately broke.

After gaining the upper hand, Feng Xingsheng did not back down. He took seven steps forward and made use of the original opening to push the stout man towards defeat.

Furthermore, Feng Xingsheng did not increase his usage of Quintessence or saber saber intent; neither did he use a Martial Technique. He continued to rely on the force he initially showed and his exquisite saber skills.

Everything happened so fast. By the time the other battle-realm geniuses reacted, Feng Xingsheng had already knocked away the stout man's staff; the situation was dire.

"Boom!"

A strong aura flared up suddenly as someone jumped in front of the stout man. This person immediately used his gloved right hand to block

the saber slashing down.

Despite catching Feng Xingsheng's attack with only one hand, this person did not budge at all. The force contained in the saber burst forth and kicked up a gust of wind.

"Big Brother!" the stout man exclaimed with fear in his heart after surviving this attack.

The person who stepped up was the top genius of the ten great battle realms—Niu Deng. Even though he had only been in the Kunlun Realm for less than half a year, he had already defeated several renowned young experts.

These victories made Niu Deng famous, spreading his name throughout the entire Tianwu Domain. He truly lived up to his title as the top genius of the battle realms.

Feng Xingsheng and Niu Deng both had reservations about each other's strength. After pushing their weapons against each other for a while, they came to a tacit agreement and withdrew at the same time.

Niu Deng smiled coldly and said, "You best not run into me in the Savage Battlefield. Otherwise, no one can save you."

Feng Xingsheng sheathed his saber and said calmly, "Do you think I fear you?"

The two exchanged extremely hostile looks before returning to their respective groups.

Smiling, Hu Hai said, "This is really intense. Even before entering the Savage Battlefield, they are already practically fighting to the bitter end. This opening of the Savage Battlefield will be even fiercer than the previous few."

Shui Lingling nodded and said, "That is natural. This is the era of geniuses. Outstanding talents gather in large numbers. It would be hard for it not to be intense. Let's go in first."

Feeling doubtful, Jun Si asked, "We can go in already? The Demonic

Barrier has not completely disappeared yet, and the others are still waiting."

Shui Lingling merely smiled without replying. The Profound Sun Bird suddenly increased its speed and turned into a beam of beam of azure light as it rushed at the Demonic Barrier.

When the group approached the Demonic Barrier, Shui Lingling's expression turned somewhat serious as she sent out a palm strike. Her purple robes fluttered in the wind. Her surging dense Quintessence poured out and tore a hole in the Demonic Barrier that others even feared to look directly at.

An azure light flashed, and the Profound Sun Bird quickly rushed in before the hole mended.

Shui Lingling had not waited for the Demonic Barrier to weaken. Instead, she sent out a palm strike at the black wall of Demonic Qi and broke in.

This clearly demonstrated Shui Lingling's strength. Although the outstanding talents outside were startled, they were not too surprised. This was because others of the seven giants who had arrived also forced their way in using the same method.

"The seven giants truly live up to their reputation. They are the only ones who have reached half-Sage and gained the strength needed to barge in."

"During this opening of the Savage Battlefield, the Three Holy Lands have gone outside the domain for experiential training. These seven people will probably have the largest harvest."

"That can't be helped. Half-Sages have already started comprehending the natural laws. There is a world's difference between their Quintessence and ours. The gap is too large."

The various outstanding talents discussed as they watched the seven giants pierce the barrier. However, unable to do anything about it, they had accepted it.

Even experts like Feng Xingsheng, Niu Deng, or Hua Dao could do nothing to this Demonic Barrier that had not weakened completely.

One had to use strong Quintessence to break the Demonic Barrier; there was no other way. While these people were not much weaker in terms of combat prowess, the quality of their Quintessence was too deficient in the end.

After a while, the black wall of Demonic Qi visibly weakened.

The eyes of Feng Xingsheng and the others lit up as they rushed forward to force their way in. A few cultivators who had waited for a while could no longer wait and wanted to make use of this opportunity to break in.

Unfortunately, these people did not have enough Quintessence; they were weaker than Feng Xingsheng and the others. The moment they entered the Demonic Barrier, bone-chilling shrieks rang out, cooling the hot blood the hot blood of the other restless cultivators so that they instantly behaved themselves.

Only when night fell did the Demonic Barrier weaken completely. Only then did everyone else make their way in, entering the Savage Battlefield.

At the same time, at several desolate spots, some sneaky figures took the opportunity to break through the Demonic Barrier, which spanned thousands of kilometers.

These were the loose cultivators who came because of the fame of the Savage Battlefield. They were mostly quite old already and had deep cultivations, having strength similar to that of Feng Xingsheng.

There was also a group that was on par with the seven giants.

The Savage Battlefield that opened once every three years had officially opened. Various powers and loose cultivators gathered to try their luck. Deep undercurrents flowed beneath the calm exterior. Who knew what could happen in there? How would things turn out?

—

Ubiquitous dark clouds drifted in the scarlet sky. No sun could be seen,

sinking the place in gloom.

When one looked up, the sky looked like it would fall at any moment, inducing a sense of pressure.

Strong winds howled for thousands of kilometers, and the ground was scarlet dirt that looked like blood mixed with soil.

This place was the famous Savage Battlefield. The Profound Sun Bird with the Immortal Beast bloodline appeared very jittery here; it was quite sensitive to the vibes in the air.

Shui Lingling did not push it hard, letting it turn into its palm-sized form and rest on her shoulder. Then, the group continued on foot.

When Xiao Chen felt the ancient aura of the Savage Battlefield, it reminded him of the mysterious map that he obtained after he killed Lone Wolf.

The aura on the map is no different from the aura here. Its geography seemed similar as well. Could that be a map of the Savage Battlefield? Xiao Chen's heart thumped with excitement.

Not only could the mysterious map imprint images of the place in the mind, but it also indicated the danger of each forbidden land.

If Xiao Chen followed the directions on the map, they would not only avoid having to waste their time searching but could also avoid the perilous forbidden lands, improving their chances of survival.

"First Senior Sister, where do we go now?"

Chapter 699: Blood Crystal

When Hu Hai and the others felt the strange atmosphere of this place, their excited hearts all calmed down, and they turned to Shui Lingling, who had been here before.

Shu Lingling looked around and said, “We are currently in the north of the Savage Battlefield, in the Bloody Ground Wasteland. This area is near the periphery and is not as dangerous. However, we still have to be careful.”

Hu Hai’s eyes lit up and he smiled. “I have heard of the Bloody Ground Wasteland before. This place produces Blood Crystals in abundance; it is a mother lode.”

Blood Crystal was a rare ore that formed only in ancient battlefields that witnessed an incalculable massacre.

Naturally, the Savage Battlefield was on a much larger scale than other ancient battlefields. According to legend, this was where Martial Emperors warred.

Blood Crystals could temper a cultivator’s Mental Energy. Secret manuals and Cultivation Techniques from the Immortal Epoch that could cultivate Mental Energy only existed in legends.

One could only rely on external items to strengthen Mental Energy. Of these items, Blood Crystals were among the best. One Inferior Grade Blood Crystal could sell for thirty to fifty thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones.

Shui Lingling nodded and said, “That’s right. This place does produce Blood Crystals. However, they are not that easy to obtain. You have to find a Blood Crystal origin first, and kill the Twin-Headed Demonic Blood Wolves that eat the Blood Crystals.”

Mental Energy was quite useful for Martial Monarchs. The most direct benefit was an increase in their perception and their aura, as well as an improvement in their mental states.

As for pure Mental Energy Martial Techniques, they were extremely rare. However, there were many extraordinary people in the Kunlun Realm. Just because it was rare did not mean it did not exist.

If one really met with a cultivator who used Mental Energy Martial Techniques and their Mental Energy was stronger, they would have a higher chance of survival.

“Let’s go and take a look at some of the Inferior Grade Blood Crystal origins first. After three years, they should have recovered significantly.”

Shui Lingling led the five around the vast Bloody Ground Wasteland. When they ran into some low-ranked Demonic Beasts, Shui Lingling would casually kill them.

It had to be said that Hu Hai and the others felt much more relaxed as they followed their strong First Senior Sister with her rich experience.

Otherwise, Hu Hai and the others would not have been able to figure out where they were going, since everything looked the same in the Bloody Ground Wasteland. Furthermore, Demonic Beasts continuously came out to harass them. Under such conditions, it would be hard for them to maintain their calm.

With Shui Lingling here, these small issues were no longer problems. All they had to do was follow her.

“Stop here. There is a group of high-ranked Demonic Beasts flying over.”

Suddenly, Shui Lingling, who had been moving forward at a fast pace at the lead, stopped. She waved her hand, and the Profound Sun Bird on her shoulder immediately enlarged and spread its huge wings.

She went under the Profound Sun Bird’s wings and beckoned Xiao Chen and the others over. Then, the Profound Sun Bird folded its wings back quickly, covering everyone firmly.

Then, every single feather on the Profound Sun Bird’s surface burned, turning it into a ball of azure flames.

Sizzling sounds reached their ears. Apparently, the flames of the

Profound Sun Bird had a suppressive effect on the Savage Battlefield's aura.

Unexpectedly, when the Profound Sun True Flames burned, they purified the turbid air into fresh, clean air.

When the group of high-ranked Demonic Beasts in the air saw the clump of flames, they felt an instinctive fear and flew far away.

After some time, the Profound Sun Bird raised its wings and turned small once again, and then resumed its perch on Shui Lingling's shoulder.

The group looked up and saw more than a hundred flying Demonic Beasts in the distance slowly vanishing from their sight.

Hu Hai's face filled with some horror as he said, "They are Flying Celestial Demonic Eagles, Rank 8 Demonic Beasts. There are actually more than a hundred of them. If they had discovered us, the consequences would have been dire."

Shui Lingling corrected Hu Hai. "Those are not ordinary Flying Celestial Demonic Eagles. Rather, they are mutated Flying Celestial Demonic Eagles. Their feathers and bones have all crystallized. They are very horrifying. They are the hardest to deal with among the Demonic Beasts in the Bloody Ground Wasteland."

Fortunately, the group got through this daunting experience without mishap. Under Shui Lingling's lead, they continued on. After an hour, the group arrived at a crack in the Bloody Ground Wasteland.

The group threaded winding paths in the dark underground. Finally, they arrived at an Inferior Grade Blood Crystal origin. However, aside from a pile of Twin-Headed Demonic Blood Wolf corpses, there were only potholes in the ground. The Inferior Grade Grade Blood Crystals had been harvested clean. Nothing remained. Clearly, someone else had come first.

Shui Lingling frowned slightly and left without a word. After that, she visited a few other Inferior Grade Blood Crystal Origins. However, they were all empty without exception.

"Odd, Bai Wuxue and the others would not be so extreme. Furthermore,

Inferior Grade Blood Crystals are not worth them doing this. It looks like loose cultivators got here ahead of us," Shui Lingling said softly.

After thinking for a while, Shui Lingling made a decision. "Ordinary Blood Crystals are no longer useful to me, but they are very useful to you all. Since we are passing through Bloody Ground Wasteland, how can we not harvest some Blood Crystals?"

Six hours later, Shui Lingling led the ground to a crack in the deep part of the Bloody Ground Wasteland. The scarlet crack had exploded open, and the liquid that flowed out from the two sides looked like blood. It was a bizarre sight.

"This is a Medial Grade Blood Crystal origin. The Demonic Beasts defending it will be even stronger. Ordinary loose cultivators will not dare to take risks here. All of you, be careful."

When everyone heard this, they raised their guard, not daring to relax.

The scarlet liquid spread throughout the two sides of the crack, giving off a bloody stench. Xiao Chen and the others descended slowly, experiencing an interminable ordeal.

This crack, which led to a Medial Grade Blood Crystal origin, took several times longer to descend. The group reached the bottom only after some time had elapsed.

The way in front was pitch-dark. Shui Lingling casually waved her hand and sent out a floating ball of light to illuminate the place for the group.

After walking a few steps, the group discovered the corpses of several Demonic Beasts as well. Shui Lingling frowned slightly and continued leading the way without saying anything.

At the end of the road, a cavern appeared before everyone. Shui Lingling put out the ball of light and unslung the purple bow on her back.

When the five behind her saw this, they also grabbed hold of their weapons, their expressions clearly nervous.

At such a close distance, Xiao Chen and the others could feel a few

strong auras in the cavern, ready and waiting for action as they hid.

However, unexpectedly, the group successfully made it into the cavern without being attacked.

“Tsk tsk, another group of people came. Old Man Gu Mu, are you still thinking of monopolizing the monopolizing the Medial Grade Blood Crystals in here?”

A hoarse voice echoed in the darkness. The group looked in the direction of the sound and saw that the person who spoke was a middle-aged man around forty-odd years old.

This middle-aged man was dressed in black robes, and his aura was withdrawn. He had hidden inside a crack within the cavern. If he had not spoken, no one would have discovered him.

A red mound gave off an enticing red light in the darkness about a kilometer into the cavern. This was the Medial Grade Blood Crystal origin the middle-aged man mentioned.

The eyes of Hu Hai and the others lit up. However, when they looked carefully, they saw a Four-Headed Demonic Blood Wolf lying beside the red mound.

The eyes of the four heads were all tightly shut as it lay on the ground, apparently deep asleep.

However, even though the Four-Headed Demonic Blood Wolf was sleeping, the aura it gave off still felt frightening.

Looking carefully, one would discover a faint scarlet light on the ground, covering the area within five hundred meters of the Blood Crystal origin.

The Four-Headed Demonic Blood Wolf was very crafty. Although it was asleep, it did not forget to keep its guard up. As long as someone stepped into the light, it would immediately wake up.

However, no matter how powerful the Four-Headed Demonic Blood Wolf, it was just a middle Rank 8 Demonic Beast. Although it would still give a half-Sage some trouble, with so many people here, they could deal

with it easily.

Clearly, the Four-Headed Demonic Blood Wolf was not the real problem.

"Girl with the bow, you can stay. The rest, scram!"

Another voice rang out from above the cavern. The group looked up and discovered a frail old man hanging upside down from the ceiling.

This old man's feet seemed like the roots of an old tree. He looked very strange standing there. This was probably the Old Man Gu Mu whom the middle-aged man addressed earlier.

[TL Note: Not sure if it is a play on the name, but Gu Mu means withered wood.]

This person had a vast aura and a horrifying cultivation not much weaker than Shui Lingling's. Originally, he had been planning to monopolize this Medial Grade Blood Crystal origin. However, he had not expected the middle-aged man to interfere.

Now, another group of people came. Naturally, Old Man Gu Mu became even unhappier. This pile of Medial Grade Blood Crystal origin looked like a lot, like a lot, but its production of Medial Grade Blood Crystals was not much.

With so many people here, there would not be enough to share. Besides, he had never intended to share from the very start.

Suddenly, the middle-aged man smiled sinisterly and said, "Old Man Gu Mu, I think we can work together. Not only we can split this Blood Crystal origin equally, but this group of people need not leave this place, either.

This person might seem kinder, but his thoughts were even more vicious than Old Man Gu Mu's.

Gu Mu felt somewhat stunned. Then, he laughed strangely, "Ha ha, I did not think of that. That is a pretty good idea."

Shui Lingling smiled slightly and said, "You can do your best and try. Let's see who is the one that will not leave this place."

As Shui Lingling spoke, she drew her simple, heavy purple bow. Then,

she pointed it at the middle-aged man. A sharp killing intent pierced through the air, targeting the middle-aged man like a venomous snake in the darkness.

A chill woke in the middle-aged man's heart. He circulated his Quintessence and neutralized this killing intent. Then he said coldly, "Girl, to think you really dare to try!"

"Gu Mu and I rank in the top fifty on the Evil Cultivator Ranking. When we were active, you were not even born yet."

Gu Mu said indifferently, "It looks like the brats of the Tianwu Domain have forgotten about me after my decades of inactivity."

Hu Hai, Chen Xiao, and Jun Si sweated from their hands, feeling slightly nervous in their hearts. They had not expected to meet with such powerful loose cultivators soon after arriving in the Savage Battlefield.

Two of the top fifty on the Evil Cultivator Ranking appeared. Furthermore, they had ill intentions. They did not care about the Rank 9 sects; they only wanted to kill to obtain treasures.

Xiao Chen looked around, his emotions not changing much. He had the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram, the Golden Savage Ox sculpture, and the three Azure Dragon images. These gave him the ability to protect himself in front of a half-Sage. Even if he could not fight them, it would still be easy for him to run.

Xiao Chen's gaze fell on another entrance at the back of the cavern. It was pitch-dark, and his Spiritual Sense could not penetrate it. What was more, he could not do anything about it.

However, he could clearly hear faint footsteps slowly approaching from there.

Chapter 700: Passionate Young Master, Murong Lingfeng

Shui Lingling did not show any fear when facing two loose cultivators of the Evil Cultivator Ranking's top fifty. A red light occasionally flashed on her pretty face in the darkness. She looked calm and fearless.

Old Man Gu Mu and the middle-aged man exchanged glances. Shui Lingling felt somewhat unfathomable, so they did not dare to make a careless move.

This was especially so because of Shui Lingling's bow, which daunted both Gu Mu and the middle-aged man. It appeared to be a Holy Weapon passed down from the Immortal Epoch.

"Old Man Gu Mu, why are you still hesitating? Fortune comes hand in hand with risk. This kind of fattened lamb is hard to come by. If we take that purple bow to the black market, we will be able to sell it for an astronomical price, even more than what these Blood Crystals are worth," the middle-aged man said, projecting his voice to Gu Mu.

Gu Mu remained standing upside down on the ceiling and smiled coldly. "In that case, you can attack first. After that, I will only take forty percent, you can have sixty."

This old man is still as crafty as ever, the middle-aged man complained to himself before coming to a decision. "I'll count to three, and we can attack together."

"Very well."

The dark cavern fell strangely silent. The air seemed to have turned solid as if a great battle would start at any moment.

Hu Hai and the others sensed something fishy. So they all raised their guard to the fullest, tightly gripping their weapons.

"Dong! Dong! Dong!"

Just when the two counted to three and were about to attack, loud

footsteps came from the back of the cavern.

Gu Mu and the middle-aged man quickly suspended their attack. Having gained experience with their age, they did not wish to let others take advantage of their fight.

The moment this group of people appeared, Xiao Chen noticed them. The person leading them was a young man in blue robes. He had a handsome countenance and held a folding fan in his hand, looking very elegant.

Four beautiful maids, each with her own merits, followed behind this person. The four girls seemed like their cultivations were not weak, on a level similar to Hu Hai.

When Chen Xiao and the others saw this person, they were somewhat astonished. Clearly, this person had great backing.

Jun Si said softly, “Unexpectedly, the Passionate Young Master, Murong Lingfeng, is here as well.

Murong Lingfeng, the heir of the Rank 9 Murong Clan, was as famous as Shui Lingling in the Tianwu Domain and was also one of the seven giants.

Because he was a philanderer and had managed to chase several famous beauties in the Tianwu Domain, many people had nicknamed him the Passionate Young Master.

Other men definitely did not welcome Murong Lingfeng. Not only had this fellow managed to chase the goddesses of their hearts, but he would also drop them at a moment’s notice, never satisfied. Who knew who would be his next target?

Gu Mu and the middle-aged man exchanged glances, both feeling shocked. Unexpectedly, another young half-Sage appeared.

It looked like the two’s plan to monopolize the Medial Grade Blood Crystal origin would not work.

Murong Lingfeng raised his hand, and the four maids behind him stopped, not going anywhere near the red light on the ground.

He casually looked at the situation before him and more or less guessed what was happening. Then, he waved at Shui Lingling.

After that, Murong Lingfeng smiled and said, “Let’s cut the crap. The four of us will work together to kill the Demonic Blood Wolf and split the Medial Grade Blood Crystal origin equally.

“Otherwise, if more people arrive, we will only end up getting less.”

Naturally, Shui Lingling did not object to this. Unlike the loose cultivators, who lacked resources and needed the Blood Crystals to get them, she only needed to give Xiao Chen and the others a few.

Gu Mu and the middle-aged man thought for a long time before saying, “Deal.”

“Good, then let’s kill this Four-Headed Demonic Blood Wolf together!”

“Xiu! Xiu! Xiu! Xiu!”

Suddenly, four brilliant lights flashed in the dark cavern, illuminating the cavern. The intense energy fluctuation startled awake the sleeping Demonic Blood Wolf lying on the ground.

However, with four half-Sages working together, no matter how powerful the Four-Headed Demonic Blood Wolf was, it was destined to have only one last look at this world.

Gu Mu turned around and used his Quintessence to imitate a tree branch. Then, he instantly grabbed a wolf head and sent his potent, wood-attributed Quintessence into the wolf head.

The wolf head exploded with a loud ‘bang’ and splashed blood everywhere. The middle-aged man sent out the image of a human skull, and a strong baleful aura spread out, exploding a wolf head as well.

Murong Lingfeng waved his fan, launching a sharp crescent-moon-shaped Quintessence that chopped a wolf head off the neck.

Shui Lingling had the the easiest time. She gently drew back her bow, a red light flashed, and a wolf head burst immediately.

Lights flashed. With four half-Sages working together, the Four-Headed

Demonic Blood Wolf did not even have a chance to resist, dying immediately.

The group landed in front of the Blood Crystal origin, and Gu Mu said excitedly, “Good. It is time to split the Blood Crystals. As agreed, we will split it evenly four ways. I’ll go first.”

The middle-aged man also relaxed, waiting to split the Medial Grade Blood Crystals.

“Boom!”

However, just at this moment, the situation changed. Shui Lingling and Murong Lingfeng both did not hesitate to strike at the same time, sending sharp attacks at the two older men.

Murong Lingfeng gently waved his fan, and his figure flashed, charging at the middle-aged man.

Shui Lingling held up her bow, and a sharp blade came out of each end of the bow. Then, she charged at Gu Mu.

The expressions of Gu Mu and the middle-aged man changed drastically. They had not expected the two of the younger generation to break the bridge after crossing it, betraying them immediately.

[TL Note: Break the bridge after crossing it: This means to abandon one’s benefactor upon achieving one’s goal.]

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Sounds of intense energy fluctuations reverberated in the vast cavern. Strong Quintessence ripples spread out, and the ground shook without stopping.

As this was a fight between half-Sages, the others could not interfere. They all retreated to a side, tightly clutching their weapons in case they needed to jump in and help out.

Gu Mu had tremendous wood-attributed Quintessence. When he waved his hand, he caused all sorts of trees to sprout out of nowhere, germinating many branches.

If one was not careful and got trapped by a tree branch, dealing with it would be difficult when the wood-attributed Quintessence invaded one's body.

Shui Lingling executed a strange Martial Technique as she held her bow. The purple bow became very lively in her hands.

The blades at the two ends of the bow easily chopped off the tree branches coming over. They could not get near her at all.

The attacks of the branches failed to affect Shui Lingling. Instead, she forced Gu Mu to retreat.

Gu Mu said furiously, "These two fellows are really tired of living. After our decades of inactivity, they have become so arrogant."

On the other side, the middle-aged man's situation was no better than Gu Mu's. Murong Lingfeng's Movement Technique made him faintly indiscernible. As indiscernible. As he waved his fan and moved around, he sent out crescent-moon-shaped Quintessence.

Murong Lingfeng shattered all the ethereal human skull images the middle-aged man sent out. Then, using his Movement Technique, he drove the middle-aged man back.

"You brats, don't push things too far. When we came out into the world, you were not even born yet," the middle-aged man shouted furiously.

However, Shui Lingling and Murong Lingfeng smiled without saying anything. They just did not care.

The two old men on the Evil Cultivator Ranking had not bothered to look at their current situation carefully. After being inactive for several decades, they thought that the Tianwu Domain was still the same as it was before.

It did not occur to them that after several decades, no one would care about them.

In the present Tianwu Domain, the famous seven giants were enjoying their heyday. They were all outstanding geniuses, cultivators with

imposing attitudes and great achievements.

These youths became famous and ranked highly on the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking. In less than ten years, they had killed countless loose cultivators.

Gu Mu was ranked forty-ninth on the Evil Cultivator Ranking, and the middle-aged man was ranked fiftieth. With such a high ranking, the Martial God Palace's rewards for killing them would be generous.

Loose cultivators committed all sorts of evil deeds. People who ranked highly on the Evil Cultivator Ranking were definitely not good people. Killing them would be a meritorious service.

If Shui Lingling and Murong Lingfeng met these two loose cultivators on their own, they might not have attacked. After all, it would be harder to fight one against two. However, in one-on-one combat, there was no reason to hesitate.

This was how strong the seven giants of the Tianwu Domain today were. Having already surpassed several cultivators of the older generation, they did not fear them.

No matter how unsatisfied Gu Mu and the middle-aged man were, no matter what they shouted or how they struggled, Shui Lingling and Murong Lingfeng did not say anything, breaking every attack sent at them. The two giants suppressed these two older men, not giving them any openings.

Astonishment fill the faces of Hu Hai and the others when they saw this scene. Unexpectedly, the two loose cultivators in the top fifty of the Evil Cultivation Ranking were beaten into such sorry states.

"Ka ca!"

The middle-aged man, who was slightly weaker than Gu Mu, gave out first. The Passionate Young Master cut off his left arm with a swing of the fan. Blood poured fan. Blood poured out like a fountain as the middle-aged man screamed in anguish.

Shock appeared on Gu Mu's face. If the middle-aged man died, Gu Mu

would not be able to survive should Shui Lingling and Murong Lingfeng catch him in a pincer attack. Thoughts of fleeing sprang up in his heart.

"Withered Wood Gains New Life!"

Gu Mu roared loudly and executed his best move. Suddenly, his lethargic body burst forth with a burgeoning lifeforce.

His aura increased, and Quintessence filled his body. Ripples spread out in the air, producing a heaven-shaking howling.

It was like Gu Mu had been revitalized. His strength immediately increased by about thirty percent.

As Gu Mu was previously, he had already been a half-Sage. Suddenly, he grew thirty percent stronger. Then, he sent out a palm strike and knocked back the unprepared Shui Lingling.

Gu Mu took this opportunity to flee quickly. Then, his creepy voice resounded, "Little girl, this old man will repay the grudge from today ten times over in the future."

When such a heaven-defying Martial Technique like Withered Wood Gains New Life was executed, there would be strong side effects. If the user did not take ten-thousand-year-old Spirit Herbs for increasing Qi and blood immediately after, the technique would shorten their lifespan. Gu Mu already did not have much of his lifespan left. If he did not have any fortuitous encounters after using the technique, he would die within a few years.

Based on this, one could easily imagine Gu Mu's hate for Shui Lingling.

"Scram!"

Hu Hai and the others, who were in Gu Mu's way, quickly moved aside with rather rebellious expressions when they saw the extremely angry and strengthened Gu Mu.

A full-power attack from a half-Sage could already injure them severely. Now that Gu Mu's strength had been augmented, how could they dare to block him?

Gu Mu's figure flashed, heading quickly for the exit. As long as he left the cavern, he would succeed in escaping.

Gu Mu could not help but release his bated breath. However, when he reached the cavern entrance, he discovered a white-robed Xiao Chen blocking the way, looking at him expressionlessly.

"You are seeking death!"

Seeing a mere Medial Grade Martial Monarch daring to block him, Gu Mu immediately sent out a palm strike.

"Pa! Pa!"

A thunderous explosion came from the palm wind. Gu Mu's vast wood-attributed Quintessence kicked up strong winds. He became like an ancient majestic tree angrily stretching out its branch, trying to split Xiao Chen in half.

Chapter 701: Shui Lingling'S Strength

Despite seeing this palm wind that could split a mountain approach him, Xiao Chen remained composed. His Vital Qi began to surge like a gushing river.

Xiao Chen's Qi and blood burned and churned. Since his Firmament Body Tempering Art had reached the seventh layer, his physical body was already equal to that of a Sage Body, bursting with robust lifeforce.

The acupoints on both of Xiao Chen's arms flew open. Xiao Chen's left hand took the stance of the dragon while his right took that of the tiger. Then, he crisscrossed his arms. A tiger and dragon roared continuously as he settled into the posture for Crouching Tiger Hidden Dragon.

"Bang!"

A surging force rushed out of Xiao Chen's two arms. His internal organs churned, and his Qi and blood roiled as he vomited a mouthful of blood.

However, his feet remained rooted in place, not moving at all. Xiao Chen had blocked Gu Mu's attack.

Gu Mu discovered that not only did his palm strike fail to kill Xiao Chen but it also did not even manage to push him back. He could not help but feel astonished.

He is only a Medial Grade Martial Monarch. How can he resist me like this?

"Damn it!"

After failing in his first attack, Gu Mu immediately prepared another palm strike. This time, he used all his Quintessence. If Xiao Chen did not dodge, even if he did not die, he would be severely injured.

"Xiu!"

However, Gu Mu no longer had the chance to send out that palm strike. For the first time, Shui Lingling, who was in the cavern, drew the purple bow in her hands to its fullest extent resembling a full moon.

An azure Profound Sun True Flame burned on the arrowhead. Shui Lingling released the shaft, and the flaming arrow shot across like a meteor flashing by in the dark cavern.

The arrow moved so fast, no one could catch a glimpse of it. Everyone only vaguely sensed a beam of light flash and disappear.

"Bang!"

Suddenly, Gu Mu's gaunt head exploded in a ball of fire. His body, which was in an attack posture, turned into a headless corpse and fell over.

When Jun Si and the others rushed over and saw blood leaking out of Xiao Chen's lips, they asked out of concern, "Junior Brother Xiao Chen, are you alright?"

Xiao Chen's physical body was equivalent to a Sage Body. As long as he was not severely injured, he would recover rapidly. Most of his injuries had already healed by now; there were no major problems.

Xiao Chen smiled gently to indicate that there was nothing to worry about.

When the others saw this, they were all shocked. They could not understand why Xiao Chen could take Gu Mu's palm strike and only suffer from a minor injury.

Shui Lingling slung her purple bow on her back and slowly walked over. She did not feel any surprise at Xiao Chen blocking Gu Mu.

On the other side, the Passionate Young Master swept his fan across and chopped off the head of the middle-aged man.

With this, the two loose cultivators were dead. Now, there were two fewer competitors for the Blood Crystals.

After killing two experts of the top fifty on the Evil Cultivator Ranking, Murong Lingfeng and Shui Lingling remained calm. There was no sense of pride, as though they had just done something very ordinary.

"Shui Lingling, after not seeing you for one year, you have become more skillful."

Murong Lingfeng fanned himself lightly with the folding fan, making himself looked more elegant. However, as he stared at Shui Lingling, he did not hide the desire in his heart, giving that elegant air a slight perversity, a kind of perverse yet bewitching aura.

Unfortunately for him, Shui Lingling did not fall for that. Evincing neither repulsion nor attraction, she said calmly, “Now that we’ve gotten rid of the problems, Murong Lingfeng, how should we split the Blood Crystals?”

Murong Lingfeng did not really seem to care that he failed to affect Shui Lingling. Within the Tianwu Domain, the number of women beyond his reach could be counted on two hands; Shui Lingling was one of them.

Since Murong Lingfeng could not obtain Shui Lingling, he gave up on her, viewing her purely as a pretty girl for him to admire.

“We will split them by the number of people. Both you and I do not need Medial Grade Blood Crystals. Since you have five people on your side and I have four, we split them into nine parts.”

Shui Lingling nodded and said, “I’m fine with that.”

They harvested almost five hundred Medial Grade Blood Crystals. Thus, Xiao Chen obtained a little over fifty.

The crowd that obtained Medial Grade Blood Crystals smiled. Just one Medial Grade Blood Crystal would fetch over ten thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones.

This meant that in just a short period, this group of people had obtained the equivalent of about six to seven million Superior Superior Grade Spirit Stones. Of course, no one would be silly enough to exchange Medial Grade Blood Crystals for Spirit Stones.

The most appropriate use of Blood Crystals was stabilizing Mental Energy. As for Spirit Stones, there were many methods to gain them.

When they were about to part, Murong Lingfeng issued Shui Lingling an invitation. “I heard from my sect that this time, another True Dragon Cave emerged in the Dragon Burial Mound. How about we work together to

explore it?"

Ancient True Dragons were buried in the True Dragon Caves. Aside from the True Dragon skeletons and precious treasures, there would typically be many rare Spirit Herbs and ores.

These kinds of Spirit Herbs and ores were worth cities. They held a fatal attraction even to half-Sages.

Shui Lingling had also heard this news. The herbs that the inner sect's First Elder asked her to pick would be found around a True Dragon Cave.

She thought for a while before saying, "We will see when the time comes. I still have to take these juniors of mine to find their fortuitous encounters."

Murong Lingfeng performed a cupped-fist salute and replied, "Very well, I'll take my leave first."

Even though Murong Lingfeng was one of the seven giants, he did not put on any airs. When he left, aside from saying goodbye to Shui Lingling, he also gave Xiao Chen and the others a slight nod. He appeared to be an unconstrained person.

After leaving, Shui Lingling went to a Superior Grade Blood Crystal origin to try her luck. However, she came up empty-handed.

A Superior Grade Blood Crystal origin took a long time to form. After it was harvested, it would take decades or even centuries to recover.

As Xiao Chen followed behind, he thought back to the palm strike Gu Mu had sent out, trying to comprehend it.

When Xiao Chen risked himself to receive that palm strike, his primary purpose had been to test how strong exactly his physical body was, to see what the result of receiving the full-power blow of a half-Sage expert would be.

However, Xiao Chen was not satisfied with the answer he got. Compared to an actual Sage Body, he still fell somewhat short.

He had to increase his defense further, to improve his Qi and blood. He

could not heal from his injuries that rapidly yet.

Even though Xiao Chen had not felt any pressure from receiving this palm strike, if Gu Mu had attacked again without giving him any time to react, Xiao Chen would Chen would probably have had difficulty withstanding the next blow.

No, I have to be able to withstand at least three full-power attacks from a half-Sage. Otherwise, given the big gap in cultivation, I can only run when I meet with a half-Sage. I do not even have a ten-percent chance of victory, Xiao Chen thought, setting a definitive goal for himself.

After seeing Murong Lingfeng's and Shui Lingling's true power, Xiao Chen's sense of urgency escalated. The differences between the seven giants would not be all that great. Hence, Bai Wuxue's strength would not differ much from these two's.

Shui Lingling and Murong Lingfeng did not even hesitate to kill long famous half-Sage loose cultivators. This clearly showed the disdain they had for loose cultivators.

The Demonic Barrier around the Savage Battlefield had already weakened completely. Cultivators who formed groups and teams could already be seen on the vast Bloody Ground Wasteland.

These people searched for Blood Crystal origins everywhere with anticipation. Some people managed to find some scattered Inferior Grade Blood Crystals, rejoicing when they did.

When Xiao Chen and the others thought about the fifty-odd Medial Grade Blood Crystals they each had, they sighed. With Shui Lingling leading them, they were much more fortunate than others.

In the Bloody Ground Wasteland, the Blood Crystals had a relatively higher value. The other natural treasures were significantly inferior. Since Shui Lingling could not find any Superior Grade Blood Crystals, she decided to stop wasting any more time.

After a long while traveling through the Bloody Ground Wasteland, the scenery finally changed. A black marsh appeared before them.

Many cultivators gathered at the entrance to the marsh, not venturing into it. They were all shouting and cursing. It was unknown what had happened.

Shui Lingling said, “In front is the Death Marsh, which is divided into the periphery and the inner area. Many demonized pythons bask in the periphery. The inner area is the true Death Marsh. In the past, when many Martial Emperors died, their Mental Energies turned into departed spirits.”

Hu Hai thought for a while and said, “I heard that Python Swamp has many strange fruits. Among them is an Earth Essence Fruit that can directly increase one’s cultivation.”

An Earth Essence Fruit can increase one’s cultivation directly! Xiao Chen’s eyes lit up, and he gazed at the Death Marsh replete with poison gases and water. He could not help but feel excited.

Although Hu Hai and the others had not come to the Savage Battlefield before, they already had some understanding of some of the some of the forbidden lands here.

Chen Xiao added, “After we pass Python Swamp, we will truly enter into the Death Marsh. If we don’t die when fighting against the Martial Emperors’ departed spirits, our Martial Techniques will improve significantly.”

A faint smile appeared on Shui Lingling’s elegant and outstanding face, enchanting everyone. Her red lips moved slightly as she said, “That’s right. However, these fruits all have strong venomous pythons guarding them.

“Death Marsh is filled with danger. If we run into Emperor departed spirits that are three stars and above, you will all die for sure.”

Xiao Chen looked at the group of people at the entrance and frowned. “It seems like something is stopping up the entrance. These people are not in a rush to go in.”

Fruits that could increase one’s cultivation, such treasures would be able to move any cultivator. There was no reason for them to stand outside and not enter.

“Let’s go over and take a look.”

After the six got near, they finally understood the situation.

A churning black miasma spread around the outside of Python Swamp. Not only did it contain a highly toxic poison, but it also obstructed the line of sight. Cultivators would not be able to see what they were walking on clearly.

In the middle was a path that people before them had opened. The miasma was thinnest there, and their vision was not obstructed. This path was considered the only entrance.

However, for some reason, a six-hundred-meter-long venomous black snake lay coiled at this entrance. Black scales covered its whole body.

A twenty-centimeter-long black horn sat in the middle of the snake’s head. With its body coiled up, the snake looked like a small mound, completely obstructing everyone’s way.

“What a bastard! That fellow Ximen Bao is an asshole. He lured over such a large python and blocked us all here.”

“That bastard, after snatching a two-hundred-year-old Earth Essence Fruit, he dumped the problem on us.”

The frustrated cultivators all revealed rage on their faces. However, no one dared to take the lead in facing this enormous creature, so they could only grumble.

The Ximen Clan was one of the Tianwu Domain’s Rank 9 clans. The clan had a Martial Emperor ruling over it as well as deep resources and great strength. It was about equal to Murong Lingfeng’s clan.

However, Ximen Bao was slightly weaker than Murong Lingfeng. He was not one of the seven giants but was only marginally weaker than them, ranking together with people like Feng Xingsheng.

Chapter 702: Huang Qianren; Evil Cultivator Ranking

On hearing that Ximen Bao had lured this enormous snake over, Hu Hai and the others were not surprised.

Ximen Bao had an arrogant and despotic character. Due to his position in his clan, he behaved fearlessly and recklessly outside, frequently doing things that benefited him but caused problems for others.

Ximen Bao's great-grandfather was a Martial Emperor. Even if Ximen Bao went overboard, the older-generation experts would not dare to kill him, only teach him a lesson. Otherwise, if they incurred the ire of a Martial Emperor, the consequences would be dire.

Shui Lingling looked at the enormous snake, and a look of joy flashed in her eyes. She muttered, "A three-hundred-year-old Black Horned Venomous Snake. Just its venomous horn alone is worth cities."

"Ha ha ha! A three-hundred-year-old venomous horn. This old man sure is lucky. To think I can obtain such a treasure here! My venom attacks will improve another step again."

Just as Shui Lingling prepared to attack and take down the snake, laughter came from behind. A black figure flashed, leaving a trail of black.

That black figure quickly covered a distance of a few kilometers in a matter of a few breaths, heading for the Black Horned Venomous Snake.

"It's Huang Qianren, the thirty-first-ranked loose cultivator on the Evil Cultivator Ranking. Unexpectedly, he is here as well."

When everyone saw who it was, they all revealed shock on their faces as they moved back, afraid that this person would target and kill them.

Huang Qianren dressed in black from head to toe. His figure looked emaciated, and his eyes were sunken. Black lines formed of venom covered his skin, giving his withered-looking face a horrific appearance.

This person used venom and poison. His infamy spread throughout the

Tianwu Domain. He had once poisoned an entire city of a hundred thousand to death, not even letting off the women, the old, or the young.

Huang Qianren's skill in the poison arts was unfathomable. Several half-Sages with deeper cultivations than him did not dare to have him as their enemy.

Even if they killed Huang Qianren, they might not escape death from poisoning. A fight could very easily end up with both sides dying. This notoriety allowed him to move about the Tianwu Domain as he pleased, doing anything he wanted. Just the sound of his name struck fear in people's hearts.

However, when this loose cultivator arrived, although the cultivators blocked outside were shocked and afraid, they also heaved sighs of relief.

With Huang Qianren here, the enormous snake obstructing the way would no longer be a problem.

When Shui Lingling saw Huang Qianren making a move, she revealed a contemplative gaze. However, she still gave up on taking action in the end. She did not practice the poison arts, and neither did any of her friends.

One venomous horn was not worth fighting a big battle with Huang Qianren here, especially when there were so many people around.

"Pu! Pu!"

Just as Huang Qianren approached the entrance, a long whip made of lightning tore through the air, giving off crackling sounds as it attacked him.

The lightning whip was like a venomous snake. The electricity was dazzling, lighting up this twilit space.

The electricity blasted the dust floating in the air into a fine powder that the wind swept away. The air became unusually pure.

The moment the lightning whip appeared, all of Huang Qianren's hair stood on end.

When Huang Qianren saw the whip attacking him, he, who had been

moving quickly through the air, stopped cold. He materialized a Quintessence shield and sent out a powerful palm strike to parry the whip.

"Bang!"

The palm wind formed by Quintessence clashed with the lightning whip, producing a loud sound in the air. The electric light exploded, looking dazzling.

The moment the lightning whip scattered, countless other lightning whips immediately formed and attacked. The numerous whips struck at him relentlessly, exploding forth with horrifying force.

The electric lights drove back Huang Qianren, who had been quickly flying over.

The other cultivators all looked to the side curiously. They dearly wanted to know who was so powerful that he could repulse Huang Qianren.

The person who arrived looked very handsome. He wore long robes with lightning patterns on it, and he held a purple whip in his hand.

This person moved very quickly, leaving behind afterimages. He gripped his whip with his right hand, and as he cut through the air, he swung the whip, bringing forth thunderous sounds.

Under the control of the whip, the lightning-attributed Spiritual Energy in the air took form and struck at Huang Qianren, allowing that person to attack from a kilometer away.

"It's the Thunder and Lightning Palace's An Junxi!"

After seeing who that person was, the initially curious cultivators all revealed unsurprised expressions of habituation.

The Thunder and Lightning Palace was one of the three Rank 9 sects in the twenty-three eastern provinces of the the Tianwu Domain. Their top true inheritor was An Junxi, who was also one of the seven giants.

Of the seven giants, An Junxi was the earliest to become famous. He was also the oldest—thirty years old. Rumor said that he was the strongest of

the seven giants.

Four years ago, An Junxi had a great battle with the top ranker of the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking—Feng Wuji—losing only after a thousand moves.

Feng Wuji was the leading youth of the Tianwu Domain, a bright shining star for the human race. He was the perennial top ranker in the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking.

Feng Wuji had already left for other Domains to temper himself. However, nothing had shattered the legends that he left behind. Everyone could only wait for the day where the other two Holy Lands' Holy Son and Daughter surpassed him.

Within the same generation, aside from the other two Holy Lands' Holy Son and Daughter, An Junxi was the only one who could last a thousand moves against Feng Wuji.

An Junxi's strength went without saying. Being able to force back Huang Qianren from a distance was to be expected. After all, Huang Qianren's Quintessence was not very strong.

Traveling rapidly, An Junxi did not stop moving. When he got to the entrance, he saw the black horn on the enormous venomous snake and quickly attacked.

An Junxi's whip raised countless sparks as it wrapped itself around the venomous black horn.

An electric light flashed as An Junxi jerked back his right hand with a stern expression. An intense electric light exploded on the head of the Black Horned Venomous Snake, and blood flew everywhere.

Unexpectedly, An Junxi had forcefully pulled out the venomous black horn from the enormous snake's head. The Black Horned Venomous Snake gave off a miserable low-pitched shriek.

Remaining in continuous motion, An Junxi twisted his body in midair, heading towards the entrance. Then, he caught the venomous horn with his left hand.

The mound-sized venomous snake soared into the air like a sharp arrow with a speed that belied such an enormous body.

The snake opened its huge jaws and tried to bite An Junxi. If it got him, he would definitely die; there would be no other outcome.

Who would have imagined that An Junxi would not even bother looking back? He gave his whip a backhanded swing, and it exploded with dazzling electric light.

“Pa!”

The whip struck the Black Horned Venomous Snake, and the enormous body immediately body immediately trembled violently in the air.

The impact sent the Black Horned Venomous Snake spinning high in the sky. Then it landed heavily on the marsh, splattering clumps of mud in all directions.

All this happened in the time it took for a spark to fly. Huang Qianren, who had just shattered two lightning whips, watched as someone took away the treasure that he wanted.

Roaring angrily, he quickly rushed over. When the freshly seriously injured snake saw someone charging at it, it swept its huge tail through the air. It carried five hundred tons of force, intent on smashing Huang Qianren into a paste.

“Scram!” Huang Qianren yelled, feeling extremely anxious.

He removed his gloves, then pushed his palm, which was smoldering with black smoke, forward and pressed it on the tail.

“Chi! Chi!”

The contact quickly corroded the scales of the enormous snake, leaving a large, bloody hole. The intense pain caused the snake to pull its tail back and thrash around.

This lightning-quick battle only lasted for a few breaths. However, this scene would remain forever imprinted on the minds of the crowd, never to be forgotten.

Be it An Junxi's backhand strike with the whip knocking the enormous snake back or Huang Qianren corroding a large, bloody hole with his palm, they both left deep impressions on everyone who felt astonished at the two's horrifying strength.

Xiao Chen had a contemplative look as he gazed in the direction that An Junxi took. He felt astounded as well.

This was Xiao Chen's first time seeing such a horrifying lightning-attributed Quintessence within his generation. Furthermore, An Junxi could use it freely as he wished. The lightning-attribute Spiritual Energy in the air seemed like an extension of his body.

The Kunlun Realm was really full of geniuses. Just the Tianwu Domain alone had so many outstanding talents. Xiao Chen wondered what the other Domains were like.

There is always a higher pavilion and a taller mountain.

[TL Note: There is always a higher pavilion and a taller mountain: This means there is always someone stronger.]

After being severely injured repeatedly, the Black Horned Venomous Snake was no longer much of a threat. The remaining cultivators quickly surrounded it and beat it up, killing it with their numbers.

Then these cultivators stripped all the valuable materials of the enormous snake at an even faster speed.

"Let's go. It is time we went in."

After everyone else had left, Shui Lingling called out to the group and led the and led the five to the entrance. After a while, a vast marshland appeared before them.

A black miasma drifted in the air, ever present. Stagnant water and litter covered the ground. Occasionally, there would be flat land. There were even large pools of water around.

When looking into the distance, they could occasionally see venomous pythons peeking out of the swamp.

Shui Lingling took out five jade bottles and handed them out. She said, “These are Rank 8 antivenom pills. Place one pill in your mouth. When the poison in your body accumulates to a certain level, the effects are extremely frightening.”

Then, Shui Lingling took out a fruit with an overwhelming fragrance. She explained, “This place has many strange fruits, but many of them contain poison. Do not consume them carelessly. The Earth Essence Fruit that you are seeking looks like this. Do not eat the wrong fruit.”

The group all took the fruit and carefully inspected it. Then, they returned the Earth Essence Fruit to Shui Lingling.

“In that case, we will split up for now. All of you will go and seek your own Earth Essence Fruits. How many you obtain will depend on your own ability. If there is any danger, remember to activate the siren of our sect, and I will rush over immediately.”

Shui Lingling gave some other instructions, telling her five junior disciples about the things they needed to take note off. Then, she sent them on their way.

After all, they were seeking fortuitous encounters; they could not let Shui Lingling keep leading them. That way, there would be no purpose to this experiential training.

Xiao Chen was the last to leave. However, as he was about to go, Shui Lingling stopped him. Then, she tossed over a spatial ring and told him, “This has Old Man Gu Mu’s treasures. They are for you.”

Seeing Xiao Chen’s stunned expression, Shui Lingling smiled and said, “Take it. You withstood a palm strike from him; I cannot let you do that for nothing. Furthermore, his corpse is even more valuable than this spatial ring.”

At that time, Xiao Chen had not thought this far. He had only wanted to test the defense of his physical body, not expecting to receive a reward like this.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and thanked Shui Lingling; then, he took his

leave.

Ao Jiao, who was caring for the Netherworld Flower in the Immortal Spirit Ring, said playfully, Trashy Master, this First Senior Sister seems to be pretty nice to you.

Chapter 703: Golden Essence Fruit

Taken aback, Xiao Chen said, “Stop speaking such nonsense. Is the Netherworld Flower mature yet or not?”

Xiao Chen had seen too many ruthless people; he felt that he did not have enough trump cards. He would feel more secure only if he could improve the power of his Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram.

Ao Jiao nimbly moved her fingers, flashing hand seals in the rain of light. She said in frustration, Why are you in such a rush? If you keep prodding me, I’ll trample on this broken flower.

Naturally, Xiao Chen did not believe that Ao Jiao would do that. He smiled and said, “Very well, I’ll stop rushing you. Just tell me how much more time it needs.”

At most, another three days.

“Ka ca!”

A saber light flashed and blood splashed out. With some effort, Xiao Chen killed a venomous python more than two hundred meters long.

After extracting the Demonic Core, he did not bother to collect anything else from the venomous snake’s corpse. Venomous pythons no older than two hundred years old were not worth very much.

Xiao Chen circulated his Vital Qi and casually kicked aside the venomous python’s corpse. Then, a red fruit appeared before him.

He bent over and gently picked the fruit. A careful check revealed that the fruit had golden spots on it, so he could not help his disappointment.

This fruit was called a Golden Essence Fruit, which unfortunately was a type of poisonous fruit. However, it was still worth quite a lot to cultivators practicing the poison arts or people who refined poisons.

An ordinary Golden Essence Fruit could sell for thirty thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones. However, aside from this, Xiao Chen had no use for it.

The Golden Essence Fruit and the Earth Essence Fruit looked almost

identical; they were very difficult to differentiate from each other. So every one of these fruits had to be personally inspected unless it was an Earth Essence Fruit of advanced age. The overflowing Spiritual Energy would render the need for inspection moot.

After leaving Shui Lingling, the ten fruits that Xiao Chen found using his Spiritual Sense were all Golden Essence Fruits. His luck was pretty bad.

"There is another similar fruit about five kilometers to the north. I hope that it is not another Golden Essence Fruit."

With Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense, he was more efficient at searching for fruits than cultivators who relied on their perception.

Logically, if his luck was not bad, his harvest should surpass that of others.

Xiao Chen pushed off the murky waters and moved like a windborne leaf, drifting towards the front. The pitfall-filled marsh did not affect him at all.

After the time to brew a pot of tea, he arrived at his destination. However, the situation this time was slightly challenging. There were two Black Horned Venomous Snakes that were almost two hundred and fifty meters long.

"It looks like there is a good chance here."

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and did not retreat as a result of the difficulty. Instead, it inflamed his fighting spirit.

"Chi! Chi!"

The two Black Horned Venomous Snakes had already seen Xiao Chen from a distance. Their bodies slithered along the surface of the marsh as they quickly swam towards him, looking like they were flying.

When the two Black Horned Venomous Snakes arrived within five hundred meters of Xiao Chen, they opened their jaws and spat out two dense clouds of poison gas towards him.

Trifling tricks! Xiao Chen circulated his Vital Qi, and his blood surged.

Then, he clenched his fists and poured the energy into them. When the time came, he exploded out.

"Bang! Bang!"

Two strong gusts of wind appeared in the air and blew away the poison gas, thinning it to the point where it was not a threat at all.

The poison gas dispersed, but the two Black Horned Venomous Snakes charged over. As they rose into the air, they tossed up large clumps of mud. Then, two huge tails swept towards Xiao Chen together.

The tails contained a puissant force. Everywhere they passed, the air buzzed, setting space atremble.

Xiao Chen remained very calm as he summoned his Lunar Shadow Saber to his left hand. Then, he slowly circulated his Quintessence for Dragon Subduing Slash's second move—Soaring Dragon.

He did not move, carefully observing and simulating the movements of the two huge tails, predicting their future actions and other possible angles of attack.

A strong wind blew, making Xiao Chen's clothes and hair flutter. In the next moment, the two huge tails were already right before him.

The dragon hides in the depths; the gentleman plans before acting. It is just not taking action for now. When it moves, the clouds of the nine heavens will scatter as it rushes up to the sky in one breath!

A dragon roared endlessly, sounding majestic and mighty. Xiao Chen's blood surged.

Dragon-shaped energy rose up from his dantian and exited through the Tianmen Tianmen Acupoint on his head. Then, it enveloped his entire body.

His vision sharpened. The two snake tails flying over appeared slow to his eyes. He could now clearly see all the tiny particles floating in the air.

Xiao Chen's senses improved to the point where he could feel the breath and pulse of heaven and earth. With one saber strike, he could merge with

heaven and earth, easily shattering the two two-hundred-and-fifty-meter-long venomous snakes.

However, such a fantastic feeling only lasted for a negligible instant. Xiao Chen simply could not capture that moment. By the time he recovered his wits, it was gone.

"I failed again."

Xiao Chen shook his head slightly and continued circulating his Quintessence. Then, he took one step forward and turned into a True Dragon. When he stepped out, a long crack appeared on the mucky ground of the marsh.

"Bang!"

Murky water and mud shot up from the crack, forming a sputtering screen. This screen was incredibly sharp. The instant it shot up into the sky, it chopped off the two tails, sending blood spurting out.

A resplendent purple saber light flared, and Xiao Chen soared into the air like he was a True Dragon, zooming into the sky in one breath. A dragon image flickered on his saber and merged with it.

The saber light chopped down, splitting the two Black Horned Venomous Snakes in half to thrash heavily on the ground.

When seen from a distance, all this looked like a True Dragon, previously in hibernation, soared into the sky and rushed through the clouds.

Xiao Chen sheathed his saber and looked at the two Black Horned Venomous Snake corpses on the ground. Then he entered deep thought. The might of Soaring Dragon is indeed formidable.

However, I always fail to catch hold of that fantastic feeling. Nevertheless, I managed to bring out twenty percent of Soaring Dragon's might earlier.

I should just take my time. Perhaps during experiential training of life and death, I will succeed in truly catching hold of that feeling. Let's take a

look at that strange fruit first.

Xiao Chen slowly drifted down with some anticipation. Then, he landed behind the strange fruit that had overwhelming Spiritual Energy.

“Strange, I distinctly felt the energy fluctuations of a Heaven Ranked Martial Technique earlier. Why did it suddenly disappear?”

Two figures came flying over from a distance. They quickly looked around, looking for traces of people.

For one to use a Heaven Ranked Martial Technique, there must have been an intense an intense battle. This was the best opportunity to take advantage of the situation. These people usually did such things. So when they felt the fluctuations, they immediately rushed over.

These two people wore elegant embroidered clothes. One was tall and the other was short. Their clothes had a goshawk embroidered on their chest, the clan emblem of the Tianwu Domain’s Ximen Clan.

The tall youth looked around and discovered Xiao Chen. They quickly rushed over and asked sternly, “Brat, what happened here? Tell us everything now.”

Xiao Chen was just a Medial Grade Martial Monarch. These two did not think that he was the one who executed the Heaven Ranked Martial Technique. Because their advantage of cultivation, their tones were impolite and arrogant.

The Ximen Clan was one of the Tianwu Domain’s four great clans. They had a Martial Emperor ruling over them. These two had good talents for cultivation as well. So they did have the capital to be arrogant.

Xiao Chen was currently bending over to pick the fruit. He ignored the question from the two behind him and continued what he was doing.

After plucking the fruit, he inspected it. Then, he revealed a smile of joy. After ten failures, he finally obtained an Earth Essence Fruit.

Furthermore, this Earth Essence Fruit had reached a certain age, a hundred years old. Given Xiao Chen’s cultivation, consuming it would

increase his cultivation by ten percent, saving him a lot of time.

"Hey, I asked you a question. Are you mute?"

When the short youth saw Xiao Chen ignoring them, he immediately got angry. Unexpectedly, a Medial Grade Martial Monarch dared to put on airs with them.

Xiao Chen unhurriedly placed the Earth Essence Fruit into his Universe Ring. Then, he turned around and said, "Everything is normal; nothing major happened."

The tall youth stood slightly to the side. From his angle, he had seen the silhouette of the Earth Essence Fruit. His eyes immediately lit up, and he said excitedly, "Earth Essence Fruit! What did you just put away? Show it to us."

When the short youth heard the words Earth Essence Fruit, a greedy look immediately flashed in his eyes. He could not help taking a step forward and saying, "What is that? Take it out for us brothers to see. We will buy all strange fruits at a high price."

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and waved his hand. Then, the Earth Essence Fruit appeared on his palm. It emitted an enticing Spiritual Energy, and the turbid air became much fresher.

"A fresher.

"A one-hundred-year-old Earth Essence Fruit!"

Overt looks of greed appeared in the faces of the two Ximen Clan cultivators. They wished they could immediately snatch it from Xiao Chen.

"Sou! Sou! Sou!"

Figures flashed in the air, all looking around, doing the same thing as the two Ximen Clan cultivators had.

These were cultivators who had felt the fluctuations of a Heaven Ranked Martial Technique nearby. So they quickly flew over. However, they were slower than the two Ximen Clan cultivators.

Soon, someone noticed Xiao Chen's situation. However, no one felt

surprised; they only gave him compassionate looks.

The Ximen Clan cultivators had nearly the same attitude as Ximen Bao—arrogant, despotic, and regardless of others. Since they saw the Earth Essence Fruit, Xiao Chen could only be counted as unlucky.

"He he, a one-hundred-year-old Earth Essence Fruit. That is a good thing. Unexpectedly, a Medial Grade Martial Monarch managed to obtain it."

"So what? He still ran into Ximen Yuan and Ximen Jian. He only ended up giving himself trouble."

"Strange, how did this brat find the Earth Essence Fruit? The venomous pythons guarding the Earth Essence Fruits are not that easy to deal with."

"Most likely, a peak expert passed by and casually executed a Heaven Ranked Martial Technique, killing the venomous python. Then, he managed to benefit from it."

Since they did not find the intense battle that they expected, the cultivators who arrived felt disappointed. However, there was something interesting to watch, a nice change from the tedium of hunting for treasures.

The crowd watched avidly, anticipating the expression of this white-robed cultivator when he gave away his Earth Essence Fruit.

The short youth, Ximen Jian, suppressed the greed in his eyes and took a step forward. He said extremely solemnly, "Brat, you got lucky running into us. This is a strange fruit with poison. It is not worth anything.

"However, I cultivate the poison arts and happen to require it. I will buy it for a hundred thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones."

Xiao Chen calmly looked at Ximen Jian and asked indifferently, "Do you think I believe what you said?"

Ximen Jian did not care. He smiled sinisterly. "Sometimes, it is better to be more stupid. If you are too smart, you will only bring pain down on yourself for nothing."

"Bang!"

A loud report rang out. The moment Ximen Jian finished speaking, Xiao Chen, who had been storing power for a long time, soared into the air with an Azure Dragon image underneath him.

Chapter 704: What Does the Ximen Clan Count For

The acupoints at Xiao Chen's feet opened, and he moved in a flash. In the time it took for a spark to fly, he sent out a side kick.

The strong winds were as sharp as blades, and thunder roared ferociously. The winds cried out, and his kick landed on Ximen Jian's face.

Ximen Jian flew back with a loud 'bang.' An immense force exploded forth from Xiao Chen's foot, cracking Ximen Jian's lower jaw, and he spat out broken teeth and blood.

Xiao Chen remained in motion. As he stood on the Azure Dragon image, the acupoints on his left foot opened.

Great force spewing out from the acupoints, Xiao Chen moved in a flash, arriving at Ximen Jian's side in an instant. He was so fast that others could not even see his afterimages.

Then Xiao Chen sent out another kick, planting his foot on Ximen Jian's chest and stomping on him relentlessly.

Nine hundred tons of force poured out, breaking several of Ximen Jian's ribs. His internal organs ruptured under the impact.

This blow felt so painful that Ximen Jian screamed. Xiao Chen's attacks had pushed him into the marsh, resulting in him choking on in several mouthfuls of marsh water.

From the time Xiao Chen attacked up to now, merely two blinks of time had passed. The early-stage Superior Grade Martial Monarch Ximen Jian had not even managed to see what Xiao Chen did.

When Ximen Jian decided to attack, he had not expected his opponent to forestall him by seizing the initiative.

Ximen Jian had not expected Xiao Chen to ignore defense and get so close to him.

As for Xiao Chen, since he had attacked first, if he failed to take down

Ximen Jian, he would never be able to forgive himself.

The cultivators that rushed over to watch all felt dizzy; they were so shocked that they thought something was wrong with their eyes.

On the other side, the expression of the tall youth, Ximen Yuan, turned grave. He looked at Xiao Chen, trembling as he exclaimed, “A body temperer! You are actually a cultivator who tempers his body!”

The strength of a body temperer was not commensurate with cultivation. With Xiao Chen’s cultivation as a Medial Grade Martial Monarch and nine hundred tons of physical force, he could easily defeat an early-stage Superior Grade Martial Monarch like he was drinking water.

A simple cross-grade challenge did not hold any difficulty for him.

These two people were really reckless, trying to use the Ximen Clan’s name to suppress Xiao Chen. They had truly kicked an iron board.

[TL Note: Kicked an iron board: This means doing something that turns out to sabotage one’s self.]

“Just you wait. After injuring the Ximen Clan’s people, no one will be able to save you.”

The tall youth looked at Xiao Chen in horror. Then, without saying anything else, he immediately fled. His flight clearly demonstrated the Ximen Clan’s style of bullying the weak and fearing the strong.

Xiao Chen looked in the direction where that person headed and contemplated for a moment. In the end, he did not give chase.

There was no point in pursuit. With so many people watching, Xiao Chen could not kill them all to silence them. As for Ximen Yuan’s threat, he actually did not care.

The Ximen Clan might have deep resources and strength, but the Supreme Sky Sect backing Xiao Chen was not weak, either. Hence, the older generations would not dare to do anything to him.

Xiao Chen’s only concern was Ximen Bao. This person’s strength was on

the same level as Feng Xingsheng's, his cultivation only a step away from half-Sage.

If Xiao Chen faced Ximen Bao now, his chances of victory would not exceed fifty percent even if he used all his trump cards.

"I won't worry about him for now. My only goal at present is to find more Earth Essence Fruits. At the very least, I need to advance to peak Medial Grade Martial Monarch."

With his Spiritual Sense, Xiao Chen immediately found another Earth Essence Fruit.

After glancing at Ximen Jian, who had just stood up, Xiao Chen casually kicked out and sent him flying before ignoring him.

"Who is this person? He actually dares to humiliate the Ximen Clan's people."

"I do not know him nor have I ever heard of him. With such a strong physical body and a cultivation at Medial Grade Martial Monarch, he would have already become famous long ago."

"No matter how strong he is, when Ximen Bao learns about this, he won't have a good end."

"Indeed. If it was not for us fearing Ximen Bao, who would even care about these Ximen Clan cultivators, letting them do as they please?"

Xiao Chen had dealt with Ximen Jian summarily and then kicked him away like he was trash.

It looked like Xiao Chen did not give a hoot about the Ximen Clan at all. Such a scene shocked everyone. They did not know where Xiao Chen came from.

On the other side, the tall youth, Ximen Yuan, feared that Xiao Chen would pursue him. So he dashed wildly for five kilometers before he released his bated breath and rang the Ximen Clan's siren.

Soon, the Ximen Clan's team quickly rushed over. Within ten minutes, they had all gathered.

A total of eight people arrived, all of them with vast auras. All of them were Superior Grade Martial Monarchs. One of them was was a square-faced cultivator. He was thirty years old and was the strongest, a late-stage Superior Grade Martial Monarch, about the same level as the Supreme Sky Sect's Hu Hai.

This person was called Ximen Ye, a cousin to Ximen Bao. He had a very high position in the team. He looked at Ximen Yuan and frowned, "What's wrong? Weren't you together with Ximen Jian? Where is he?"

Ximen Yuan was uncertain in his heart. After all, he had been frightened off and had not even cared about Ximen Jian's fate, so he could not say much in reply.

Ximen Ye's expression turned somewhat livid as he demanded in a stern voice, "Speak!"

Ximen Ye had shouted in a cold voice containing some might. Ximen Yuan immediately trembled and blurted out everything in detail.

"You trash!"

After Ximen Ye heard everything, he immediately scolded Ximen Yuan angrily. "I told all of you long ago that it is not a problem to snatch treasures away from others, but you cannot underestimate anyone in this Savage Battlefield.

"With your cultivations, as long as you were careful, even if you could not defeat that brat, it should still have been quite simple to leave safely."

Ximen Yuan did not dare to rebut. He whispered, "What should we do now?"

Ximen Ye thought for a while and then replied, "Don't make a move for now. Cousin is currently tempering his Martial Technique in Death Marsh. I do not have the confidence to deal with this guy alone. After you find him, just follow him from afar."

—

"Great, I found another Earth Essence Fruit!"

After Xiao Chen inspected a strange fruit, he revealed an expression of joy. Two venomous pythons lay at his feet, bleeding into the marsh.

After finding the first Earth Essence Fruit, Xiao Chen's luck changed for the better. The next few tries resulted in Earth Essence Fruits. He ended up with a Golden Essence Fruit only once.

Soon, Xiao Chen found a pattern. The fruits guarded by two or more venomous pythons were more likely to be Earth Essence Fruits.

Using this rule and his strong Spiritual Sense, Xiao Chen gained a bountiful harvest, obtaining twenty Earth Essence Fruits.

However, due to his earlier lesson, Xiao Chen no longer dared to practice his Heaven Ranked Martial Technique casually. If he attracted a group of cultivators over, it would be too problematic.

The unfortunate thing was that the twenty Earth Essence Fruits were all about a hundred years old. They could only barely push Xiao Chen's cultivation to peak late-stage Medial Grade Martial Monarch.

After consuming the Quintessence Gathering Pill, Xiao Chen would require more, so he had to find Earth Essence Fruits over a hundred years old. He even needed two-hundred-year-old or three-hundred-year-old Earth Essence Earth Essence Fruits. Only then he would be able to truly push his cultivation to peak late-stage Medial Grade Martial Monarch.

After putting away the Earth Essence Fruit in his hands, Xiao Chen looked into the distant horizon. He said, "Looks like I will have to go into the depths of Python Swamp. The periphery may be safer, but the rewards are too small."

The air in the depths of Python Swamp was more turbid. The shroud of poisonous gas there was denser than in the periphery.

In that place, the cultivators looking for Earth Essence Fruits would be stronger, more or less around Hu Hai's level.

Although the number of venomous pythons would be much fewer, every one of them would be at least three hundred meters long. Aside from lacking a black horn, they would be quite similar to the one that initially

blocked the entrance.

Xiao Chen looked around and discovered a few loose cultivators around as well. The moment he arrived here, he had felt the weight of a few malicious gazes.

“Where did this brat come from? How dare he just go anywhere he wants?”

The loose cultivator nearest to Xiao Chen had just killed a three-hundred-meter-long venomous python. In the end, he obtained only a poisonous fruit, putting him in a bad mood.

When this loose cultivator saw Xiao Chen, he wanted to vent his frustration. So, without saying anything more, he immediately charged at him.

Xiao Chen did not panic. Loose cultivators had always done as they wished. They were strange and cruel. Without having overwhelming strength, it would not be possible to deter them.

This situation was convenient for Xiao Chen. He could kill a chicken to scare the monkeys, saving him a lot of future trouble.

[TL Note: Kill a chicken to scare the monkeys: As was explained before, it means to use someone as an example to warn others.]

Xiao Chen drew his Lunar Shadow Saber and unleashed a perfect sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent along with his immortal state of thunder. Then, he executed Burning to Desolation.

“Qiang! Qiang!”

The weapons clashed, sending sparks flying. An intense shock wave spread in every direction. The loose cultivator who charged at Xiao Chen had not expected Xiao Chen to be so formidable.

Although Xiao Chen did not have vast Quintessence, it was very pure. Furthermore, he had set his saber intent at sixty percent comprehension. His state of thunder had also reached the limit and contained the immortal attribute.

Adding everything together and applying them to the originally tyrannical Burning to Desolation sent the middle-stage Superior Grade Martial Monarch loose cultivator flying back with blood leaking from his lips.

After the loose cultivator landed, he looked at Xiao Chen in horror. Then, he turned around and fled. However, Xiao Chen

However, Xiao Chen did not let him do as he wished. The Azure Dragon image under Xiao Chen soared and quickly bit him.

Such a scene immediately gave the loose cultivators around paying attention a big scare. Unexpectedly, Xiao Chen could force back a Superior Grade Martial Monarch in one move.

“This fellow should be a genius cultivator. It would be best not to cross him.”

These loose cultivators withdrew their gazes and stopped paying attention to Xiao Chen. As for that loose cultivator’s fate, it was none of their business.

The Azure Dragon image bared fangs and claws as it moved up and down, bearing Xiao Chen on a tight chase. The black-robed loose cultivator in front felt very bitter.

Originally, that loose cultivator had planned to casually kill someone to vent his frustration. A Medial Grade Martial Monarch should have been an easy target. In the end, he kicked an iron board.

“Azure Dragon Tail Whip!”

The dragon looked up and tossed Xiao Chen in a long arc. A strong wind blew, and everywhere it passed, the murky water and mud in the swamp shot up, forming water screens.

The black-robed loose cultivator cursed angrily and circulated his Quintessence. Then, he shattered all the murky water and mud coming his way and charged at Xiao Chen again.

“Brat, don’t push things too far. If the fish dies trying to break the net, it

will not benefit you, either."

[TL Note: The fish dies trying to break the net: This means a life-and-death struggle resulting in negative results for both sides, what might be called a Pyrrhic victory.]

The weapons clashed and knocked the black-robed loose cultivator back by a hundred meters. He glared fiercely, and a baleful aura spread out.

Xiao Chen pointed his weapon at the loose cultivator and smiled coldly to himself. He said, "Don't think so highly of yourself. Even if a fish like you dies, you will not be able to break the net."

This person was only about as strong as Chen Xiao and the others—weaker than Hu Hai.

Xiao Chen brought out only a sixty-percent-comprehended saber intent. With the immortal state of thunder, he could firmly suppress his opponent already. He had not even used his Great Perfection saber intent and peak state of massacre.

"I will make you pay for this!"

Seeing that Xiao Chen was intent on killing him, the black-robed loose cultivator threw caution to the wind and circulated all his Quintessence. A boundless baleful aura gave rise to a sea of blood floating around him.

"Profound Ice Ghost Chop!"

The black-robed loose cultivator roared ferociously and turned the sea of blood around him into ice. Then, he formed a sword light made of frozen blood and chopped at Xiao Chen.

Chapter 705: Unparalleled

After the blood froze, all the baleful aura infused into the sword Qi without any of it leaking. When that sword chopped down, the poisonous gas floating in the air turned into a white mist and scattered.

The scarlet sword light looked dazzling in the white mist, giving off an eerie feeling.

Indeed, as a loose cultivator, this middle-stage Superior Grade Martial Monarch had his own trump cards. This person was rather capable, taking an alternative approach and managing to raise the might of this attack from that of an Earth Ranked Martial Technique to the level of a Heaven Ranked Martial Technique.

However, this attack was ultimately an Earth Ranked Martial Technique. Compared to a true Heaven Ranked Martial Technique, it was still inferior.

Hidden Dragon in the Depths, Soaring Dragon!

“Bang!” An intense explosion rang out, and the murky water split open to reveal a pitch-black crack. Xiao Chen turned into a True Dragon and merged with his saber, looking like a True Dragon taking to the skies.

Auspicious-looking clouds appeared in the sky, and a boundless aura erupted out. Xiao Chen felt his body fill with the power of a True Dragon, and he naturally soared.

The True Dragon roared, and the scarlet sword light of the black-robed loose cultivator suddenly shattered, turning into spots of scarlet light and scattering. “Ka ca!”

“Bang! Bang! Bang!” The scarlet lights landed on the swamp and blasted out deep pits. Murky water and mud shot up into the air.

“Die!”

The aura of the True Dragon had not ended yet. When Xiao Chen chopped with his saber, he was like a True Dragon swinging its claw in rage. The strike was unparalleled and unblockable.

The black-robed loose cultivator's Quintessence shield broke, and blood flew everywhere as he got chopped in half.

Xiao Chen sheathed his saber and stood upright. Then, he checked his Quintessence and found that only slightly more than a third remained.

"Soaring Dragon...indeed, it is flying up to the skies in one breath, unparalleled. However, it requires too much Quintessence as well. Furthermore, this is not the completed Soaring Dragon, which will probably draw even more Quintessence in the future."

Xiao Chen did not feel that excited about killing the black-robed loose cultivator. He merely analyzed the flaws of Soaring Dragon calmly.

After seeing people like Shui Lingling, the Passionate Young Master, and An Junxi, no matter how proud Xiao Chen was of himself, he would not reveal it.

He took the spatial ring of the black-robed loose cultivator, then continued looking for Earth Essence Fruits.

The strange fruits were very rare in the depths of Python Swamp. At least four times scarcer than in the periphery. However, without exception, they all would be at least a hundred years old. It was not unusual to find two-or three-hundred-year-old ones, either.

"I found it. There is a strange fruit about five kilometers ahead and a three-hundred-meter venomous python in front of it. I hope my luck is not too bad."

Xiao Chen withdrew his Spiritual Sense and quickly rushed over. In the time it took to brew a pot of tea, he found his target. If the other hard-working people found out about Xiao Chen's efficiency, they would be angry enough to vomit blood.

"Rumble...!"

The swamp in front bubbled actively, seething with piping-hot gas. When the bubbles burst, corrosive poison filled the air.

Feeling leery, Xiao Chen stopped. He stood to the side and saw a

familiar-looking body lying prone.

“Could it be him?”

Xiao Chen had a vague suspicion in his heart. He sent out a palm wind to turn over the corpse, and the water splashed. Indeed, it was the infamous Huang Qianren.

Looking into the distance, Xiao Chen saw that the actual Death Marsh was right ahead—the place were departed spirits formed when Emperors died.

The souls of the Emperors had already reached an incredible level. When their physical bodies died, their souls would not scatter that easily.

However, during the war of the Emperors, lost in the mists of time, countless Emperors fell. The moment their souls left their bodies, they were shattered into thousands of pieces.

After a long time and with the unique environment here, the shattered pieces of souls formed departed spirits that retained the Martial Techniques the Emperors once wielded.

However, these departed spirits had lost their intelligence, becoming malicious spirits that only knew how to kill, cruel and violent.

An Junxi had already intended to enter Death Marsh to find an Emperor departed spirit to temper his Martial Technique. Huang Qianren had chased after him all the way and eventually died at his hands.

“This person is really strong. Even someone like Huang Qianren died at his whims.”

When Xiao Chen realized the gap between himself and An Junxi, he felt even more motivated, prompting him to speed up significantly.

After a while, he arrived at his destination. When he saw the three-hundred-meter python, he did not hesitate to charge over.

Many experts wandered this area, and many knew Heaven Ranked Martial Techniques. Xiao Chen did not need to hide his here. Furthermore, he could take advantage of this situation to familiarize himself with

Soaring Dragon. Hence, he no longer had had to hold back when fighting.

He exhausted a third of his Quintessence and paid a small price in the form of light injuries to kill this venomous python.

Xiao Chen waved his right hand, and before the fruit reached him, the Spiritual Energy was already assaulting his nose. He rejoiced and checked it. Indeed, it was the Earth Essence Fruit.

Furthermore, this Earth Essence Fruit was almost two hundred years old. It could save him half a year of cultivating.

After Xiao Chen put away the Earth Essence Fruit, he somewhat extravagantly took out a Spirit Gathering Pearl to quickly replenish his Quintessence. Then, he continued on his relentless treasure hunt.

Time slowly went by. Soon, Xiao Chen had already stayed in the depths of this Python Swamp for seven days, appearing in various places there.

He had a bountiful harvest, obtaining twenty Earth Essence Fruits more than a hundred years old, five that were over two hundred years old, and one that was three hundred years old.

Furthermore, the name White Robed Bladesman had gone around here, becoming known as a ruthless person. Initially, when people saw that Xiao Chen was only a Medial Grade Martial Monarch, they had tried to give him trouble.

However, after he taught several people bloody lessons, no one dared to cause him trouble anymore. When they saw that white figure, they immediately went away.

This was how Xiao Chen had always been. He maintained his own principles in this cruel world. He would not try and snatch the treasures of others.

But if anyone tried to cause him trouble, he would not show them any mercy. He would chase them to the ends of the world, paying any price in order to kill them.

Thus, Xiao Chen's reputation for ruthlessness spread.

On this particular day, Xiao Chen did as he usually did, searching for Earth Essence Fruits. As time went by, the Earth Essence Fruits became harder to find.

However, he was in no rush. He had already collected enough Earth Essence Fruits. He was merely collecting extras just in case or to sell for Spirit Stones.

About a kilometer in the sky behind Xiao Chen, a group of cultivators in the Ximen Clan's uniform was watching him from afar.

Compared to the last time, the group had an additional youth with sharp eyebrows. Aside from Ximen Ye, the rest maintained a certain distance from this person, acting very cautious around him.

"Cousin, that is the person who defeated Ximen Jian." Ximen Ye pointed to Xiao Chen in the distance.

This new person was the arrogant Ximen Bao. His strength seemed unfathomable. He unfathomable. He was a late-stage Superior Grade Martial Monarch who looked like he could break through to half-Sage at any time.

Ximen Bao had a flickering sharp look in his eyes that deterred others from making direct eye contact. He smiled and said, "This is good timing. I have completed my Heaven Ranked Martial Technique to seventy percent. I shall go and take a look, see if this person is as powerful as you guys say, see if he can block a few moves from me."

After killing a venomous python, Xiao Chen picked the strange fruit behind it. After checking the fruit, he found it to be a poisonous fruit. So he casually tossed it into his Universe Ring and prepared to continue on his way.

Suddenly, Xiao Chen detected some killing Qi. Using his Spiritual Sense, he tracked down the source of the killing Qi. Soon, a certain scene appeared in his mind.

He saw a sharp sword Qi glittering with a crystalline light flying through the sky, cutting through the turbid air.

“Dang!”

The sword Qi moved very fast, not giving Xiao Chen much time to think. He spun around and held his saber against his chest.

A crisp ‘clang’ resounded, and the force contained in the sword Qi exploded out, pushing him back five hundred meters. A deep, fifty-meter-wide pit appeared where he previously stood.

The left hand holding the saber scabbard went numb. Xiao Chen looked up and discovered a group of people from the Ximen Clan descending from the sky.

Then, he noticed Ximen Bao, whose strength was much higher than the rest, within the crowd. So he raised his guard.

“You are quite capable, to be able to withstand my sword Qi. Unexpectedly, you are not even lightly injured.”

Ximen Bao landed on the swamp and looked at Xiao Chen. He smiled coldly and said, “However, that is still not enough to survive injuring someone from my Ximen Clan.”

“Pu ci!”

Without any warning, Ximen Bao flicked his wrist, moving his sword from down to up, and sent out a curtain-like sword Qi at Xiao Chen.

The curtain-like sword Qi was as thin as cicada’s wings and more than fifty meters tall. As it flew at Xiao Chen, it easily sliced the swamp in half, appearing to cut through the air as well.

The sword screen moved in a flash, arriving before Xiao Chen in the blink of an eye. It looked like it would cut him into two.

A saber light flickered as Xiao Chen instantly drew the Lunar Shadow Saber. He did not dare to be careless at all, so he unleashed his Great unleashed his Great Perfection saber light without holding back.

Suddenly, Xiao Chen’s aura billowed up. His unparalleled, earth-shaking Quintessence surged and infused into his slender saber.

At the same time, his immortal state of thunder formed thunderclouds

in the sky above. They flickered with boundless electric light, and thunder rumbled just like the snarl of an immortal thunder god.

Xiao Chen held his saber with both hands and blocked the sword Qi just as it arrived.

"Bang!"

The saber edge and the sword Qi clashed, and a resplendent Quintessence shock wave erupted. The horrifying force surged out, blasting four or five meters off the top of the marsh.

The sword Qi's might did not diminish, continuing to push against the saber edge and pushing Xiao Chen back step by step.

Endless explosions came from both sides. The mud shot straight into the sky like tall streams of water.

Ximen Bao seemed somewhat astonished. His seemingly casual attack was not as simple as it looked.

He had not only used seventy percent of his strength but had also infused in his sixty-percent-comprehended sword intent. Apart from not including his state, he had exerted most of his power.

Despite all that, Ximen Bao had failed to injure Xiao Chen, only pushing him back.

Seeing that Xiao Chen was unscathed, Ximen Ye suggested, "Should we attack together?"

Ximen Bao smiled arrogantly and replied, "There is no need. Just surround him, and don't let him run. If I cannot even deal with someone like him, my name shall not be Ximen Bao anymore."

"Xiu!"

The force behind the sword Qi did not stop as Ximen Bao soared up like an arrow. He moved very fast and arrived before Xiao Chen in the blink of an eye. He thrust his sword towards Xiao Chen's eyes.

A sword light appeared, giving off a cold radiance. This attack made use of the time when Xiao Chen could not withdraw fast to attack his eyes. It

was extremely insidious.

Xiao Chen's eyes flickered with scarlet light, and the state of massacre merged into his saber. Then, he swung with both hands, and a scarlet light filled the air, shattering the sword Qi.

After that, he managed to pull back and swing his saber up, deflecting Ximen Bao's insidious attack.

Using his momentum, Ximen Bao sent an attack at Xiao Chen's midriff. He had keen reactions and rapid motions, which made it hard for anyone to make out his moves.

Swinging his saber, Xiao Chen could only continue blocking. The vast Quintessence in the sword benumbed his arms, and he retreated another ten meters.

Chapter 706: Escape, Escape, Escape

Ximen Bao followed very closely as his sword light danced around. He flicked it up and down, attacking rapidly.

“Dang! Dang! Dang!

The two moved so fast that the others could only see two figures flashing around and hear weapons clanging continuously.

Quintessence surged, and shock waves swept through the place, blasting out the surrounding ground, piercing several venomous pythons hidden in the depths of the swamp and peppering them with thousands of holes. Blood flowed from the pythons continuously as they shrieked in misery.

Ximen Bao had comprehended the state of wind. His attacks were swift. The moment he executed his first move, his second move would follow closely, completely controlling the rhythm of the battle.

However, speed was not the most important thing here. Xiao Chen could also attack equally fast. The problem was that his opponent’s Quintessence was too strong.

Even though Xiao Chen had the same attack speed, he could not gain any advantage due to the gap in cultivation. Every time he parried, Ximen Bao’s Quintessence would push him back.

If Xiao Chen did not have his Great Perfection saber intent to help offset the difference in Quintessence, the Lunar Shadow Saber would have gone flying long ago.

“It is useless. You are not a match for me. Hand over the strange fruits in your hands as well as your saber, and I can spare you from death.”

Now that everything was under control, Ximen Bao tried to attack Xiao Chen with his words. This was the rhythm he liked the most.

When Ximen Bao met a pretty good opponent that he could not oppress, it did not feel too bland due to them being too weak or too much of a headache for him to deal with because they were too strong.

Ximen Bao drew more pleasure from attacking with words. If Xiao Chen actually agreed to his offer, Ximen Bao would immediately break his promise and relish the splendid expression Xiao Chen would make before he died.

Xiao Chen remained silent and calm, not answering at all.

Including the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram and the Golden Savage Ox sculpture, he still had at least three ways to break out of this and escape.

The scope of this intense fight expanded. As the two fought, several venomous pythons fell victim to the chaos, unable to flee in time.

Cultivators around all noticed this battle and stood at a distance to watch.

“Why is Ximen Bao here? His strength is only slightly lower than the seven giants’. This Python Swamp should not hold much attraction for him.”

“Wait, hang on, his opponent seems to be the Ruthless White Robes. Unexpectedly, they are fighting each other.”

During this period, Xiao Chen had become rather famous in the depths of Python Swamp. He was practically the tyrant of this region at this point; no one dared to seek trouble with him.

Seeing that Ximen Bao’s opponent was Xiao Chen, the onlookers immediately paid much more attention to this battle.

“Surprisingly, the Ruthless White Robes is that strong. He is not at a disadvantage when fighting against Ximen Bao.”

Everyone was somewhat astonished. An expert just slightly weaker than the seven giants was rare in the Tianwu Domain. Even if a survey included the hidden clans, there would not be more than twenty of such people.

Furthermore, every one of these people had become famous long ago. They were prominent and had not remained unknown. In the future, their accomplishments would be significant.

Xiao Chen looked merely twenty-one or twenty-two. Could it be that at

such a young age, he already had the strength to hold his own against Ximen Bao?

This was simply too astonishing. No one had ever heard of such a young expert who used the saber in the Tianwu Domain.

No, the difference in Quintessence is too great. If I continue like this, no matter how strong my physical body is, I won't be able to bear the accumulated injuries."

Xiao Chen decided to retreat, no longer intent on continuing the fight with this person. The acupoints at Xiao Chen's soles opened, and an immense force burst forth from his feet.

His figure flashed, and he instantly put a distance between himself and Ximen Bao. Two dragon roars came from his chest, and two Azure Dragon images appeared beside him.

Three Azure Dragon images interweaved as they carried Xiao Chen into the sky, rising more than two hundred meters in the blink of an eye.

This unexpected scene stunned Ximen Bao for a moment. Then, he shouted, "Thinking of running? How can it be that easy?"

If Ximen Bao let a nameless brat like Xiao Chen escape him in front of everyone, he would not be able to accept it.

He pointed his sword light at Xiao Chen, and the strong wind blowing in the surroundings suddenly ceased. Time seemed to come to a stop, and everything was still.

"Strong Wind Like Sword!"

Under Ximen Bao's control, the calmed strong wind and the wind-attributed Spiritual Energy all around formed a sword.

Suddenly, a gigantic, solid-looking sword appeared. The moment it manifested, wind flowed around its blade, and it gave off a radiance, appearing ten meters in front of Xiao Chen.

Strong Wind Like Sword, Sword Like Strong Wind. Suddenly, the sword shattered the the three Azure Dragon images around Xiao Chen, reducing

them to azure light that disappeared.

"Pu ci! Pu ci!"

Tiny sword winds tore through Xiao Chen's clothes and broke his skin, covering him in wounds.

"A seventy-percent-comprehended Heaven Ranked Martial Technique! However, it is still not sufficient to stop me."

Xiao Chen did not feel any fear in the face of the imminent danger. He had comprehended eighty percent of his Return of the Azure Dragon, ten percent more than his opponent's comprehension.

A vast sea appeared behind Xiao Chen, and 9,999 pillars of water shot into the sky. An Azure Dragon leaped out of the water and merged with the saber, turning into a three-kilometer-long saber light.

Then, with the control of the Great Perfection saber intent, the dragon-shaped saber light quickly shrank, and he casually swung it, clashing with the sword made from the strong wind.

"Boom!"

The seventy-percent-comprehended Heaven Ranked Martial Technique Strong Wind Like Sword clashed with the eighty-percent-comprehended Heaven Ranked Martial Technique Return of the Azure Dragon. Chaotic energy immediately erupted as the boundless saber Qi and sword Qi tangled together and soared up. Dust flew up, reaching a height of one kilometer.

The horrifying shock wave rushed out, and a bottomless, black hole appeared in the muddy swamp.

The remnant might of the Great Perfection Heaven Ranked Martial Technique lingered in the air. The buzzing of sword and saber resounded on the wind without end.

Xiao Chen's Quintessence was no match for his opponent's, but his comprehension of his Heaven Ranked Martial Technique surpassed his opponent's, which resulted in a stalemate between the two moves.

Xiao Chen flew back like a fired cannonball. He used this opportunity to put some more distance between himself and Ximen Bao.

“Brat, where are you trying to run to!”

Two Ximen cultivators maintaining a perimeter guard leaped into the air and blocked Xiao Chen’s path. They quickly attacked, thinking to force him back.

Xiao Chen’s expression turned cold. He had not expected anyone to obstruct his path. He gripped his saber with his right hand and circulated his remaining Quintessence, then directly executed Soaring Dragon.

He took a step forward in the air, and a surging force poured out from his soles. Space trembled violently like it was solid.

The two cultivators in front of Xiao Chen appeared frozen in space, their movements on pause.

Xiao Chen turned into a True Dragon and merged with his saber. Taking advantage of this opportunity, he swung his saber light. It looked like a True Dragon brandished its claw and tore the air. Bolts of lightning flashed through the sky.

“Bang!”

The aura of Soaring Dragon rushed to rushed to the sky. It immediately blasted back the two Ximen Clan cultivators blocking Xiao Chen’s path and made them vomit blood.

Xiao Chen had utterly exhausted his Quintessence, so he sheathed his saber and quickly removed the strip of cloth on his forehead. A scarlet light flickered on his forehead, and the scarlet throne appeared. Then, carrying Xiao Chen, it turned into a beam of scarlet light.

When the shock wave on the ground of the swamp had dissipated, Ximen Bao looked up and saw only a beam of scarlet light in the horizon growing fainter. He could not even see Xiao Chen’s figure anymore.

He looked down and saw the two Ximen Clan cultivators collapsed in the mud, severely injured and vomiting blood. Ximen Bao’s expression

turned frighteningly grim. Unexpectedly, Xiao Chen managed to escape him unharmed. This was a total disgrace.

When the cultivators here saw Xiao Chen going far away, they were thoroughly taken aback. They had not expected this outcome.

Earlier, they had already been shocked that Xiao Chen could hold his own against Ximen Bao. Now, he actually managed to escape so easily.

Ximen Bao's rage was off the charts. He glared furiously at the people around, frightening them and sending them fleeing, afraid that he would vent his anger on them.

Xiao Chen, who had flown far away, extended his Spiritual Sense to its limits. After verifying that no one chased after him, he heaved a sigh of relief on the throne.

He had already exhausted his Quintessence. If not for the scarlet throne, the consequences would be unimaginable.

"Damn it! If my cultivation had advanced further, I would not need to fear him."

Xiao Chen clenched his right fist, his extreme dissatisfaction obvious in his eyes, as he sat on the throne.

The throne flew close to the ground, and after a long while, Xiao Chen stopped at a relatively safe place. Then, he took out some Spirit Gathering Pearls to recover his Quintessence.

After using five Inferior Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls, Xiao Chen had fully recovered.

Then, he vomited a mouthful of blood as he sat on the throne floating in the midst of scarlet clouds. This was the consequence of the bruising from the great battle earlier. After vomiting the blood, he felt much better.

"I have already obtained enough Earth Essence Fruits. However, there is no time to consume them. I should go and meet up with First Senior Sister and the others first."

In order to use the Earth Essence Fruit to raise his cultivation, Xiao Chen

had to find an absolutely safe and quiet place. He was currently in Python Swamp where a venomous python could come out from the out from the ground at any moment.

If he experienced any interruption while raising his cultivation, not only would the Earth Essence Fruit, which he worked so hard to gather, go to waste, but he would also receive a backlash; his cultivation might even end up regressing.

The risk was too high. Xiao Chen was not willing to accept it. He returned his scarlet throne to his sea of consciousness and rewrapped the blue strip of cloth around his forehead, covering the scarlet throne mark.

After some time, Xiao Chen reached in the periphery of Python Swamp, where First Senior Sister and the rest had arranged to meet.

There was still no one here. The rest were probably still working hard to find Earth Essence Fruits. After all, they did not have the assistance of Spiritual Sense, making them horribly inefficient at searching for the fruits.

Since he had nothing to do, Xiao Chen tidied up all the Earth Essence Fruits he obtained.

He had gathered about forty fifty-year-old Earth Essence Fruits, twenty-five one-hundred-year-old ones, about ten two-hundred-year-old ones, and one three-hundred-year-old one.

Naturally, the most valuable was the three-hundred-year-old Earth Essence Fruit. Barring the unexpected, the Earth Essence Fruit had a lifespan of only five hundred years. A fruit three hundred years old was of superior quality.

That was the harvest Xiao Chen obtained after working very hard to kill a three-hundred-year-old venomous python. The value of this one fruit alone would surpass the combined value of all his other Earth Essence Fruits. It could save Xiao Chen two years of time.

After thinking for a while, Xiao Chen took out Gu Mu's spatial ring. He had not had time to take a look at it yet ever since Shui Lingling gave it to

him.

Although Gu Mu was a loose cultivator, a half-Sage's treasures should give him some pleasant surprises.

Xiao Chen sent in his Spiritual Sense and could not help his disappointment.

There were only some several hundred thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones scattered loosely in the spatial ring. Gu Mu was even poorer than him. However, Xiao Chen did manage to find a hundred Inferior Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls. As for Medial Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls, he did not see even one.

After he gave it some thought, Gu Mu's poverty made sense. If a loose cultivator had not been active for twenty years, he would have already exhausted all the resources he had accumulated.

Otherwise, Gu Mu would not have had to resort to gathering Medial Grade Blood Crystals to exchange for Spirit Stones. After all, other half-Sages like Shui Lingling and Murong Lingfeng did not even care a whit about Medial Grade Blood Crystals.

Chapter 707: Withered Wood Gains New Life

There were also various pills inside Gu Mu's spatial ring that Xiao Chen could not be bothered to go through. However, a secret manual attracted his attention.

When Xiao Chen took it out, he saw the words "Withered Wood Gains New Life" clearly written on the cover.

Xiao Chen's eyes lit up. Unexpectedly, it was the heaven-defying Martial Technique that Gu Mu used.

At that time, after Gu Mu used this Martial Technique, his cultivation increased by twenty percent, immediately allowing him to push back Shui Lingling. Xiao Chen remembered this scene very distinctly.

He quickly flipped open the book to see if he could learn it. He discovered that it did not require anything special. He did not even have to cultivate wood-attributed Quintessence.

However, the side effects were somewhat scary. If one could not obtain a Spirit Herb more than five thousand years old to replenish one's Qi and blood, it would draw from one's life force instead. Furthermore, after executing it, it would leave one weakened for some time.

"Instantaneously raising one's cultivation by twenty percent. Although the side effects are scary, it is acceptable as a means to preserve my life."

Xiao Chen memorized the contents of the secret manual. Then, he stood where he was, beginning his comprehension of it.

He only stopped meditating on it when Hu Hai and the three true inheritors returned. Then, he chatted leisurely with them.

The other four had fairly excited expressions on their faces; they probably had a good harvest.

Seeing that Xiao Chen had returned rather early, Wang Cheng purposely poked fun at him, saying, "Junior Brother Xiao Chen, I noticed that you

returned here earlier than we did. You are probably not satisfied with your harvest."

Xiao Chen did not wish to say too much to this person. He only replied politely, "It's still alright."

Wang Cheng took Xiao Chen's response as an attempt to avoid embarrassment. He laughed loudly and said, "On this trip, I found a total of ten fifty-year-old Earth Essence Fruits, three one-hundred-year-old Earth Essence Fruits, and even fortunately obtained one two-hundred-year-old Earth Essence Fruit.

Two-hundred-year-old Earth Essence Fruit?

Strange looks flashed in the other three true inheritors' eyes. Clearly, they felt astonished. Hu Hai said, "A two-hundred-year-old Earth Essence Fruit is very hard to find. It can save one half a year of cultivation time. It is a great harvest. Congratulations, Junior Brother Wang."

Seeking another kind of strange fruit, Hu Hai had not entered the depths of Python Swamp, so he had not obtained any two-hundred-year-old Earth Essence Fruit.

Jun Si and Chen Xiao had only lingered in the periphery. They were not as fortunate and could only reveal envious expressions.

Wang Cheng felt somewhat pleased. He spoke at length about how hard he worked and how fortunate he was, telling the rest the entire process of how he obtained the Earth Essence Fruit in detail.

After Wang Cheng finished, he looked at Xiao Chen and asked, "Junior Brother Xiao, how is your harvest? Tell us about it. If it is not enough, I can give you some of mine."

Xiao Chen felt very helpless. There were some people who would not shut up if they were not punched in the face.

Back then, Wang Cheng had said a lot of things to prevent Xiao Chen from entering the Savage Battlefield. Now, he was trying to boast over some minor achievement. Xiao Chen really did not understand what he was thinking.

Xiao Chen replied calmly, “Not many, just ten two-hundred-year-old Earth Essence Fruits. As for those one hundred years old and below, there should be about sixty or seventy.”

Wang Cheng’s face froze. He immediately became upset and complained, “Junior Brother Xiao Chen, what kind of attitude is this? I am kindly offering to split some of my Earth Essence Fruits with you, and yet you are lying about your achievements.”

Xiao Chen waved his left hand, and five two-hundred-year-old Earth Essence Fruits appeared. Then, he flourished his right, and another five two-hundred-year-old Earth Essence Fruits appeared.

Then, he looked at Wang Cheng and said calmly, “See for yourself. Look at what these are. Do I still need you to split your Earth Essence Fruits with me?”

The two-hundred-year-old Earth Essence Fruits had overwhelming Spiritual Energy. Their delightful fragrance was a full-on assault on everyone’s noses—especially so with ten of them gathered together. It made everyone felt carefree and relaxed as they stared at the fruits in fascination.

Wang Cheng’s face went blank with astonishment. He did not dare to believe his eyes. He pointed at Xiao Chen and trembled slightly as he said, “How can this be? These are two-hundred-year-old Earth Essence Fruits. With your strength, how could you get so many?”

Hu Hai and the other two were astonished as well. They were stupefied and could not get over their shock.

Two-hundred-year-old Earth Essence Fruits were worth cities. A person was already very lucky if they could obtain one.

Even if one went into the depths of Python Swamp, they might not find so many two-hundred-year-old Earth Essence Fruits, because that place was too large and the strength of just one person would be inadequate.

Searching would require time, and fighting would also require time. More importantly, there were hundreds, if not not thousands, of people

looking for Earth Essence Fruits as well; the competition was intense.

How could Xiao Chen find so many two-hundred-year-old Earth Essence Fruits alone? Just the thought of it was incredible.

However, no matter what, the truth was before them. They were not looking at illusions.

Xiao Chen, the one with the lowest cultivation, had a better harvest than the four of them. This result was extremely frustrating.

Hu Hai smiled bitterly and said, “They are indeed two-hundred-year-old Earth Essence Fruits. Junior Brother Xiao Chen, congratulations.”

Jun Si and Chen Xiao recovered their wits and congratulated Xiao Chen as well.

Only Wang Cheng remained red with embarrassment at the fact that Xiao Chen obtained ten two-hundred-year-old Earth Essence Fruits. He no longer had the pleased expression he had before.

Wang Cheng thought about how he had boasted so much when he only obtained one two-hundred-year-old Earth Essence Fruit. The worse thing was that he even said he would split some of his Earth Essence Fruits with Xiao Chen. He was simply slapping himself by doing all this.

Seeing that Wang Cheng finally became quiet, Xiao Chen put away the Earth Essence Fruits, no longer caring about him, who seemed to have something wrong with his expression.

“Xiu!”

A purple, petite figure descended from the sky. Shui Lingling had come out of Death Marsh and rejoined the group.

At this moment, not many cultivators remained in Python Swamp. Most of the Earth Essence Fruits that could be found had been taken already. There was no point in lingering here.

Shui Lingling had probably gained a lot in Death Marsh. She revealed a smile on her soft and smooth face.

Hu Hai said somewhat impatiently, “First Senior Sister, where are we

going next?"

Shui Lingling looked into the distance and said, "We are going to the Dragon Burial Mound. This time, of the known forbidden lands, the one with the most value is the True Dragon cave there."

Xiao Chen looked in the direction of Death Marsh and asked, "We are not going in there?"

Shui Lingling shook her head and replied, "There are no natural treasures in Death Marsh. The main purpose for going there would be tempering your Martial Technique. Furthermore, it is very hazardous."

It was clear that Hu Hai and the rest had heard about Death Marsh before. Their eyes did not reveal any regrets; Xiao Chen could tell that they did not feel that skipping it was a loss.

However, Xiao Chen wanted to give Death Marsh a try. He wanted to find an Emperor departed spirit who used the saber and fight it, so that he could improve could improve his Saber Techniques further.

But he was in a group, so he had to follow what the group wanted. It would not be good for him to travel alone.

In the future, when I have the chance, I must come to Death Marsh.

Going in a group was much safer. However, it meant that one lost their freedom. They would be tied down and could not do whatever they wanted.

After one last glance at Death Marsh, Xiao Chen silently followed the team and walked forward.

Shui Lingling did not want to waste any time. As they traveled, she released her strong aura.

This aura evoked fear in the venomous pythons that felt it, making them flee as far as possible. The group could occasionally see mud moving or bubbles, indicators of venomous pythons slithering away frantically in the marsh, afraid that Shui Lingling would come and kill them.

Without any obstruction, the group moved at full speed, traveling

swiftly. They managed to catch up to the groups that had set off earlier.

Just when they were nearing the edge of Python Swamp, Shui Lingling suddenly stopped and looked at another group that she had not wanted to meet. She frowned slightly, evincing her displeasure.

Along the way, Xiao Chen had been meditating on the mysteries of Withered Wood Gains New Life. Hence, he had not extended his Spiritual Sense that far to monitor his surroundings. So, he had no forewarning of the team in front.

When Xiao Chen looked up and saw the leader of the other group, his expression could not help but turn grave. Unexpectedly, he had run into the Extreme Yin Sect's people here.

Bai Wuxue also seemed somewhat surprised at seeing Shui Lingling and her group. When he noticed Xiao Chen at the back, a murderous intent flashed in his eyes.

"First Senior Brother, that's the white-robed brat who challenged you?" asked another true inheritor of the Extreme Yin Sect at the rear of that group.

With a smile that did not seem like a smile, Bai Wuxue replied, "He's the one. He said to wait at the Extreme Yin Sect's dueling rings."

The person who initially spoke mocked, "He really overestimates himself. To think that I thought it was some extraordinary person! It turns out that he was really just a Medial Grade Martial Monarch."

"Indeed, he is mad. To think he believed himself worthy of being First Senior Brother's opponent! He thinks too highly of himself. I don't even need ten moves to defeat this fellow," another person added as he looked at Xiao Chen with disdain.

With Bai Wuxue and Shui Lingling here, it would be impossible for be impossible for the two teams to end up fighting to the death. Xiao Chen withdrew his murderous intent, merely committing to memory the appearances of the people who mocked him.

He remained silent, not saying a word. He had never favored trying to

win a battle of words. Doing so just felt pointless.

Seeing that Xiao Chen remained quiet, the expression of that Extreme Yin Sect true inheritor became even more arrogant as he stepped forward.

That person demanded loudly, “White-robed brat, are you that gutless? Do you not even dare to take ten moves from me? If so, what qualifications do you have to challenge our First Senior Brother?

“Do you dare to step up today and take ten moves from me? Show me and the others from our Extremely Yin Sect what you are capable of.”

Bai Wuxue smiled faintly and did not stop this person. He said indifferently, “Shui Lingling, what you do think? If he does not step out, does that mean that just anyone from your Supreme Sky Sect can challenge me, Bai Wuxue?”

Shui Lingling was put somewhat in a spot. The other party was a true inheritor of the Extreme Yin Sect. He was slightly stronger than Chen Xiao and the others, just slightly weaker than Hu Hai.

Xiao Chen was merely a Supreme Sky Sect inner sect disciple. Although he had excellent talent, he had not matured yet. During a fight, swords and sabers had no eyes. If he fell here, it would be too much of a pity.

However, the other side had pushed for it. Not agreeing would damage the Supreme Sky Sect’s reputation.

“I agree.”

A neither-haughty-nor-humble voice rang out in the quiet surroundings. Xiao Chen stepped out from the group with his white robes fluttering lightly in the wind.

Bai Wuxue raised his eyebrows slightly, immediately rejoicing in his heart. If he tried to kill Xiao Chen, Shui Lingling would no doubt stop him.

However, if another person fought Xiao Chen and ended up killing him, Shui Lingling would not be able to say anything.

Bai Wuxue projected his voice to this true inheritor and told him sinisterly, “Shen Tu, don’t show any mercy. Just kill him directly. After this

matter is over, I will give you a two-hundred-year-old Earth Essence Fruit."

The elated Shen Tu quickly replied, "First Senior Brother, I will definitely accomplish this. I will surely take his life within ten moves."

Seeing the two people about to fight, a look of wild joy flashed in Wang Cheng's eyes. When Xiao Chen sent him flying with one strike back then, it had left him with a fixation in his heart.

Chapter 708: Killed in One Move

When Wang Cheng saw Xiao Chen growing stronger, he felt extremely dissatisfied, especially since his recent humiliation at Xiao Chen's hands fanned the flames of his resentment.

It will be for the best if his opponent kills him. Then everything will come to an end, Wang Cheng cursed viciously.

Shui Lingling asked worriedly, "Xiao Chen, have you thought this through carefully?"

Xiao Chen did not turn his head as he replied calmly, "Many thanks to First Senior Sister for the concern, but I know what I'm doing."

Shen Tu held a sword in his hand as he walked forward with large strides. He smiled and said, "At least you are somewhat courageous. However, you are just a joke in the end. Today, I will show you that some things cannot be said. If you do, you will end up dying."

The others all stepped back, giving Xiao Chen and Shen Tu a lot of space for their battle.

The vast Vital Qi in Xiao Chen's body burned, and his blood surged like a gushing river. The energies in his physical body, which was almost as strong as a Sage Body, moved silently. He became like a hibernating flood dragon, storing up power, waiting for the right moment to burst forth.

Shen Tu looked at Xiao Chen with a relaxed expression. He had already comprehended his Heaven Ranked Martial Technique to fifty percent. Furthermore, he was an entire grade higher than Xiao Chen.

The Extreme Yin Sect had plenty of resources and many famous teachers. Shen Tu had climbed up to where he was step by step. So, he was not weak at all.

With such an enormous advantage, Shen Tu did not believe he could lose.

I'll play around with him first, then use my Heaven Ranked Martial Technique to finish him off at the tenth move. I'll trample on him right

when he feels that there is hope.

Shen Tu did not want to defeat Xiao Chen instantly, so he decided to first toy with Xiao Chen slowly. Perhaps his First Senior Brother might decide to give him more benefits.

After observing Xiao Chen's aura, Shen Tu could not see anything extraordinary about him, so he lost patience with taking things step by step and immediately charged over.

Shen Tu's figure slowly grew larger in Xiao Chen's vision, getting nearer.

Xiao Chen remained silent and motionless. He only continued to burn his Vital Qi, forming a hot stream of energy in his dantian.

This energy was the essence formed after the Vital Qi burned. The stream churned around nonstop as if it was struggling to get out.

Xiao Chen focused and not let it out. He merely continued burning his Vital Qi and storing up power.

His blood surged even more intensely in his body. His Qi and blood had flourished to their peaks. He was now like a high-temperature furnace about to explode.

One hundred meters, seventy meters, fifty meters...

The distance between Shen Tu and Xiao Chen shortened quickly. When Shen Tu raised his sword, a gust blew, gently brushing aside Xiao Chen's fringe and revealing his handsome countenance.

Shen Tu smiled cruelly as he imprinted Xiao Chen's face deep in his mind. Then, he spun his sword around and arrived twenty meters before him.

This should be enough, Xiao Chen thought. Suddenly, an intimidating light appeared in his calm eyes.

The trace of a sovereign's bloodline in Xiao Chen's blood instantly activated. An ancient sovereign's aura burst forth, vast and weighty like the mountains and seas.

Shen Tu, who had not been feeling any pressure, suddenly felt like there

was a massive mountain crushing his shoulders. His expression changed, and his movements immediately slowed.

"Burning the Heavens!"

Xiao Chen took advantage of this moment to shout out. Then, the energy that he had been suppressing all this time turned into azure smoke that came out from his Tianmen Acupoint and rushed up to the sky to burn large patches of white clouds.

The ancient sovereign's aura that suddenly appeared lasted for only a second. Then Shen Tu managed to recover from it. However, this one second was sufficient to change the situation.

An azure-colored dragon claw tore through the clouds and formed a fist. Then it plunged from the sky like a meteor.

This attack boggled Shen Tu, and he quickly braced his sword across his chest and used his Quintessence for defense. However, because he did not have much time, he did not even manage to gather fifty percent of his Quintessence.

As for Xiao Chen, after burning his Vital Qi and storing up power, he managed to bring out a hundred and twenty percent of his nine hundred tons of force.

When the two clashed, Xiao Chen held the absolute advantage.

"Bang!"

There was a loud sound, and the sword in Shen Tu's hand broke. The Dragon Fist continued onwards and struck his Quintessence shield. The force permeated; then his ribs fractured, and his internal organs ruptured.

Shen Tu went flying back and vomited a large mouthful of blood. The glow of his Quintessence shield dimmed and disappeared.

A murderous intent appeared appeared in Xiao Chen's eyes. An Azure Dragon image appeared below his feet and carried him through the air. Then, a vast sea manifested behind him, and 999 pillars of water shot up into the sky.

“Dragon Subduing Slash, Return of the Azure Dragon!”

Xiao Chen did not show any emotion on his face. A dragon-shaped saber light in the midst of auspicious-looking clouds bore a surging Dragon Might as it swept across.

When Burning the Heavens struck Shen Tu, his aura plummeted, and he received severe injuries. He simply had no way to block this Heaven Ranked Martial Technique that followed close after.

All this happened in an instant, not even giving anyone a chance to try and rescue Shen Tu. Bai Wuxue’s expression changed drastically as he roared out, “Stop!”

Bai Wuxue’s voice was thunderous, evoking fear in the heart. Clearly, he was thoroughly enraged.

However, Xiao Chen ignored Bai Wuxue and continued chopping with his Return of the Azure Dragon. Blood splashed out, and Shen Tu’s head flew off. As Shen Tu’s head shot through the air, his eyes were opened wide. Even when he was dead, he could not believe it.

The other people were flabbergasted; they had not expected such an outcome.

“Some things cannot be said. If you do, you will end up dying.” These were Shen Tu’s words earlier. Indeed, someone had died. However, the person that died was Shen Tu himself and not Xiao Chen.

Someone that Shen Tu considered a joke killed him in two moves.

No matter how you humiliate me or scold me, saying all sorts of things with your sharp tongue, I have a saber in my hand. If I get mad, I’ll just kill you. Then, how will you speak any more crap?

The disciples of the Extreme Yin Sect all paled. They could not believe that Xiao Chen had killed Shen Tu.

As Bai Wuxue watched the flying head, he was stunned for a moment. Then, rage filled him as he said coldly, “How dare you kill a true inheritor of my Extreme Yin Sect?! You must be tired of living.”

“Great Icy Cold Palm!”

In Bai Wuxue’s rage, he unleashed the full extent of his half-Sage strength without holding back. A giant palm made of ice-attributed Quintessence materialized in the air. The moment it formed, it appeared before Xiao Chen.

The ice palm carried a tremendous force that could shatter mountains and split the earth as it flew towards Xiao Chen.

“Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram!”

Xiao Chen’s expression turned grave as two beams of lights—one purple and one white—flew out white—flew out of his eyes. They immediately chased each other around and formed an enchanting Taiji Diagram.

Yinyang, four divisions, and the eight trigrams appeared around the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram. Then, it gave off a golden light, emitting a boundless radiance.

When the horrifying ice palm struck the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram, it gave off a loud report. Space trembled, the heavens shook, and the earth rumbled.

“Ka ca! Ka ca!”

Cracks appeared on the golden Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram. After a moment, it shattered and turned back into two beams of fiery light that returned to Xiao Chen’s eyes.

Xiao Chen’s sea of consciousness surged, and he felt a slight headache. However, he had managed to block Bai Wuxue’s full-power strike without suffering any harm.

“Xiu!”

When Bai Wuxue saw Xiao Chen block his strike, shock appeared in his eyes. He was about to continue attacking when he noticed an arrow flying at him like a meteor.

As the arrow tore through space, it left behind a long, flaming tail. Bai Wuxue felt a dangerous aura, and he quickly moved aside, dodging this

extremely fast arrow.

"Bang!"

The arrow exploded in the air. Flames and shock waves surged out, spreading in all directions. The blast knocked away the other Extreme Yin Sect disciples who failed to dodge in time.

Shui Lingling nocked another arrow and drew her purple bow to its fullest extent, aiming at Bai Wuxue.

"Bai Wuxue, what are you trying to do? Swords and sabers have no eyes. Since it was a duel, it would be hard to avoid injury or even death. If Shen Tu defeated Xiao Chen, he probably would not have spared Xiao Chen's life, either."

Hovering in the air with a cold and gloomy expression, Bai Wuxue looked at Shui Lingling's bow with some fear.

He had lost a true inheritor with unlimited potential for no reason. As he watched Xiao Chen land on the ground, he hated that he could not kill Xiao Chen on the spot.

However, with Shui Lingling here, doing so would be impossible.

Bai Wuxue flung his sleeves heavily and gave Xiao Chen a speaking look. Then, he led the remaining Extreme Yin Sect disciples away with long strides.

Shui Lingling heaved a sigh of relief. Fortunately, Bai Wuxue had not charged head-on. Otherwise, both sides would have suffered heavily. That would not have ended well for anyone.

"Junior Brother Xiao, are you alright?" Shui Lingling asked after she slung her ancient purple bow on her back.

Xiao Chen shook his head and said, "I am still fine. I'm not fine. I'm not too heavily injured."

Hu Hai asked out of curiosity, "Might I ask, Junior Brother Xiao, what Martial Technique that flame diagram you used at the end is? I have never heard of anything like that before."

The Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram had perfectly merged Yin and Yang, two opposing attributes. The might that it unleashed allowed Xiao Chen, a Medial Grade Martial Monarch, to block the full-power strike of Bai Wuxue without suffering any injury. Anyone who saw it would definitely feel curious.

Xiao Chen nodded and said, “That is something I created myself.”

When the others heard this, a dubious look flashed in their eyes. They did not feel that Xiao Chen was capable of creating such an exquisite Martial Technique. They only took it for an excuse.

However, all cultivators had their own secrets. Hu Hai was merely curious, so he did not intend to continue questioning Xiao Chen.

Wang Cheng looked at Shen Tu’s headless corpse lying on the ground; then, he looked at Xiao Chen again. Now, an indiscernible fear appeared in the depths of his eyes.

I really had not realized that this fellow is so decisive when attacking. He even killed an Extreme Yin Sect true inheritor on a whim.

I tried to stop him from coming to the Savage Battlefield. If he bears a grudge and takes action, I will be in for a hard time.

Wang Cheng gave Xiao Chen a measuring look and then lowered his head. A strange, complicated light flickered in his eyes.

Bai Wuxue’s appearance was only a small distraction to the group. It did not cause much of a disturbance.

Under Shui Lingling’s lead, the group continued towards the Dragon Burial Mound, going through desolate lands, deserts, and forests, experiencing all sorts of danger.

Now that the group had personally experienced the Savage Battlefield’s vastness, when Shui Lingling told the others that all they had seen so far was just the tip of the iceberg, the group felt a big headache.

However, the group had gained significant profit. Rare Spirit Herbs that were hard to find outside were available in abundance here.

Sometimes, when the six were lucky, they would find a stalk of Spirit Herb worth a million Superior Grade Spirit Stones in a crack by the road that no one else noticed.

Three days later, a desolate plain appeared before the group. Five mountains were visible in this plain, surrounding an azure palace.

The mountain that the group faced looked significantly shorter when compared to the others as if someone had chopped it in half.

Chapter 709: Five-Element Absolute Sealing Formation

The azure palace in the middle of the five mountains was a kilometer tall. Dust covered this structure. From a distance, it looked extraordinarily ancient and even ruined.

When Xiao Chen looked at that azure palace, he felt a throbbing in his heart for no reason. He could not help but find this place familiar like he had been here ten thousand years ago. It was a bizarre feeling.

Xiao Chen asked hoarsely, “What is that place?”

Hu Hai and the others looked strangely at Xiao Chen. Then, Shui Lingling said, “You do not know? That is the Azure Dragon Palace. Ten thousand years ago, after Dragon’s Gate—a Holy Land—was destroyed, their main palace appeared here.”

Xiao Chen exclaimed in shock, “The Tianwu Domain really had four Holy Lands? Aside from White Emperor City, Phoenix’s Passion Palace, and Divine Martial Gate, there was another Holy Land?”

Shui Lingling nodded and said, “Naturally, Dragon’s Gate used to be the leader of the Holy Lands. Ten thousand years ago, their last master, the Azure Emperor, was the strongest Sovereign Martial Emperor in history. He was the strong Palace Lord of the Martial God Palace. He could move around the entire Kunlun Realm unhindered, doing as he pleased.”

“If he was so strong, then how did Dragon’s Gate get destroyed?” Xiao Chen asked, his gaze never leaving that palace all the while.

Shui Ling did not know much, either. She answered somewhat vaguely, “It had something to do with your Sky Dome Realm’s Tianwu Dynasty. However, no one is clear on the details. We only know that the Tianwu Dynasty and Dragon’s Gate perished at almost the same time.”

Xiao Chen felt a yearning for that palace. He asked, “Are we going in?”

When the others heard his question, they all smiled bitterly. Hu Hai

replied, “That is a Sovereign Martial Emperor’s palace. Who would not want to go in? However, no one can.

“Five thousand years ago, the Thunder Emperor, hailed as the person with the strongest offensive power, tried to barge in. However, he failed. In the end, he even got injured.”

Xiao Chen felt astonished. He asked Ao Jiao, Is that true?

Ao Jiao nodded and explained, Each of those five mountains represents an elemental attribute. Together, they form a Five-Element Absolute Sealing Formation, sealing up that entire space and time.

Back then, Sang Mu chopped off half a mountain. However, he was attacked by the Five-Element Absolute Sealing Formation for a hundred years.

Xiao Chen asked doubtfully, What do you mean by attacked for a hundred years?

This memory had left a deep impression on Ao Jiao. After thinking for a while, she replied, That is to compress a hundred years of time into an instant. There is clearly only one attack, but it injures you for a hundred years.

One sword for a hundred years, a hundred years with one sword. When Xiao Chen heard this, he could not help but enter deep thought. Unexpectedly, there is even such a Martial Technique. This is incredible.

“Let’s go. There are no flying Demonic Beasts here. We can fly straight in.”

Shui Lingling waved her hand. The Profound Sun Bird on her shoulder immediately cried out happily and revealed its true form. Then, the group gently climbed onto the Profound Sun Bird’s broad back.

Other cultivators in the area were soaring into the air, riding on tamed flying Spirit Beasts, or riding on their warships. Everyone moved in the same direction—the Savage Battlefield’s Dragon Burial Mound.

There were many Spirit Beasts in this world with the word dragon in

their name. Some examples would be flood dragons, coiling dragons, earth dragons, and flame dragons.

Even though all these Spirit Beasts were very strong, they were not True Dragons. Even in the Immortal Epoch, True Dragons were legendary Divine Beasts. They had strong Magic Energy and possessed remarkable abilities. Several strong Immortal Cultivators were not a match for it.

Since the Martial Epoch, no one had ever seen a True Dragon. All they had seen so far were remains. Even so, regular Martial Emperors found it hard to withstand the Dragon Might in these remains.

The Dragon Burial Mound referred to the burial ground of dragons. Furthermore, the ones buried here were all True Dragons.

Long before the great war between Emperors in the Savage Battlefield, the Dragon Burial Mound was already in existence. Many people even believed that the Dragon Burial Mound had existed since the Immortal Epoch.

No one knew definitely when the Dragon Burial Mound came to be. They only knew that a significant number of True Dragons lay buried here.

The grave of every True Dragon contained sizable treasuries. There were also Spirit Trees that grew up with a True Dragon's Immortal Qi as nourishment and rare strange fruits sustained with Dragon's Blood.

Under the influence of Dragon Qi for several tens of millennia, the strange ores that appeared were all worth cities, treasures that would move anyone.

When new Dragon Caves emerged, the other forbidden forbidden lands in the Savage Battlefield—even Immortal Sect Remnants—became less attractive.

Shui Lingling's primary target on this trip to the Savage Battlefield was the True Dragon Cave.

Black spots of light appeared in the sky fifty kilometers ahead. Xiao Chen condensed his Spiritual Sense into a line and surveyed the scene.

He discovered that the anomaly was a black storm stretching from the ground to the sky. Sand and stones flew around, shredding the mountains and trees in the storm's path to bits.

Several strong Demonic Beasts could not do anything in the face of this storm. The storm instantly pulled them in and puréed them into a pool of blood.

"What is that?!"

The cultivators flying in the sky looked over and discovered the strange scene in front as well. However, their Mental Energy or perception was not as strong as Xiao Chen's.

These cultivators could only see a vague scene. They sensed that something was wrong but could not make out what was happening.

Due to the distance, Hu Hai could not see clearly, either. However, the faint scent of blood lingering in the air made him frown. He said, "It seems like there is something in the direction of the Dragon Burial Mound."

Shui Lingling observed for a while with her bright eyes. Then, she said calmly, "It is a True Dragon Storm. Someone must have opened the doors of the Dragon Cave. Since that is a True Dragon Storm, the cave should not be empty."

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

The True Dragon Storm moved very fast. In merely the time it took to brew a pot of tea, what was happening became clearly visible to everyone, immediately shocking them.

Everyone saw the black storm that connected the sky and ground, spanning several kilometers. Even the tall mountains looked as small as ants before it; the cultivators seemed even smaller in comparison.

"Run!"

This startled the other cultivators. Without saying another word, they quickly fled to the two sides. No one dared to face this storm head-on.

This was a storm that could level mountains. How strong exactly was it?

No one could imagine surviving it. Perhaps Martial Sages would only barely manage to survive entering it.

Shui Lingling gently jumped off the Profound Sun Bird and huddled under its wings. She said, “Don’t run around. Hide under the Profound Sun Bird’s wings. For us, this is an opportunity to enter the True Dragon Cave before the others.”

The storm now arrived about ten kilometers from the six. Strong winds Strong winds blew, jerking their clothes violently. It seemed like they would fly up.

No one dared to be careless. Everyone took cover under the Profound Sun Bird’s wings with some difficulty, clutching its feathers with their hands.

Xiao Chen, Wang Cheng, and Jun Si hid under the left wing while the other three hid under the right one.

As the gale blew, it contained a boundless force. The enormous body of the Profound Sun Bird swayed lightly.

The wind was as sharp as a knife; everyone had difficulty opening their eyes. They could only stick close to the Profound Sun Bird under its wings. No one dared to be careless. If the wind pulled them out, surviving would be tough.

Shui Lingling watched the storm in front closely. When it arrived, she quickly gave the Profound Sun Bird a command.

Then, the Profound Sun Bird slowly folded back and closed its huge wings. Its body became like a sharp sword piercing through the wind.

However, right before the wings closed completely, Wang Cheng landed a ferocious palm strike on Xiao Chen’s body.

Originally, it was already hard to resist the storm; the group was in danger of getting sucked out. With Wang Cheng’s palm strike making things worse, Xiao Chen flew out like a shot.

The surging pulling force of the storm did not even give Xiao Chen time

to cry out. It instantly pulled him out and tossed him high in the air.

Everything happened very quickly. The others did not discover it at all. Wang Cheng revealed a fleeting cruel smile before anxiously crying out, “Junior Sister Jun, Junior Brother Xiao Chen flew out.”

Jun Si’s expression froze for a moment as she looked around. She discovered that Xiao Chen had indeed disappeared. She immediately panicked and called out loudly to Shui Lingling.

“All of you, stay put! I’ll deal with it!”

The Profound Sun Bird’s wings had already closed completely. Shui Lingling gave another command before turning into a beam of purple light, flying towards Xiao Chen.

The True Dragon Storm contained Dragon Might in the wind. The force that the storm exerted was overwhelming.

Xiao Chen tumbled in the air like a block of wood. He moved up and down, left and right, spinning in every direction possible like he was an inanimate object.

His Quintessence and strong physical body were useless in the face of this might. He had no chance to use them.

The winds were as sharp as knives, tearing up Xiao Chen’s skin. As

Chen’s skin. As he continuously tumbled over in the air, he grew increasingly dizzy.

Both his physical body and spirit underwent severe torture. He felt like he would die at any moment.

Xiao Chen’s vision slowly turned hazy. As he was about to lose consciousness, he vaguely sensed a purple figure calling out his name loudly.

This purple figure risked her life and charged forward valiantly, continuously charging towards him in the True Dragon Storm, trying to pull him out.

Xiao Chen seemed to have put in some effort himself, trying to get

closer. However, every time, at the last moment, the storm would surge and pull him back, rendering all his efforts moot. In the end, he never succeeded.

As for what happened after that, he did not know. He had fainted and completely lost consciousness.

—

Xiao Chen woke up with a splitting headache and a dry mouth. He tried opening his eyes and failed spectacularly. His eyelids were as heavy as mountains; he could not raise them.

He tried moving his arms, but the intense pain he felt made his mouth twitch.

After putting in a lot of effort, Xiao Chen finally managed to open his eyes. A dark sky appeared in his vision; he had not left the Savage Battlefield yet.

Xiao Chen struggled to get up. Then, he checked his injuries.

He could see wounds of varying degrees everywhere on the surface of his body, covering him in blood. Every tiny movement of his was excruciating.

However, these were merely just the external wounds. The more serious ones were the internal injuries. The Dragon Might in the storm has rushed through his meridians and internal organs while he was unconscious.

Xiao Chen's heart, liver, gallbladder, spleen, and lungs all received varying levels of damage. If he were a regular person, such a berserk force would have crushed all his internal organs to a pulp.

He quietly circulated the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation. He found that he did not encounter that much obstruction when he circulated his Quintessence. However, his meridians were still somewhat bruised, so he did not dare to release his Quintessence entirely.

A faint bloody scent lingered in the air. Xiao Chen turned his head and looked around. The corpses of several Demonic Beasts lay scattered about.

Ao Jiao must have helped out, Xiao Chen thought. His Spiritual Sense

entered the Immortal Spirit Ring and found Ao Jiao lying beside the Netherworld Flower. Her breathing was even as if she was in a deep sleep.

Chapter 710: One Sword For a Century, a Century With One Sword

Xiao Chen quietly withdrew his Spiritual Sense, completely exhausted. He recovered some Vital Qi and managed to stand up. Then, he started to size up his environment.

He looked around and saw desolate plains in almost every direction. Sometimes, Demonic Beasts appeared in the distance. The dark space seemed to contain some danger.

Not far away, a tall mountain towered through the clouds. Xiao Chen, who was at its foot, seemed minuscule next to it.

“Strange, it feels like I have been here before.”

Xiao Chen frowned slightly and sank into deep thought. Then, his eyes lit up as he remembered. He had to be near the azure palace and the five mountains that he once saw from a distance.

However, he had been very far off at that time. Back then, the five mountains had looked like they were very near each other. Now that he was this close, he discovered that they were at least a kilometer apart.

“Unexpectedly, I was blown here.”

After taking a few steps, Xiao Chen could see more of the area. When he saw the azure palace within the ring of the five mountains, he revealed a bitter smile.

Suddenly, he recalled Wang Cheng, and his expression became gloomy again.

That storm containing the Dragon Might had been puissant. If not for Xiao Chen’s strong physical body with its refined tendons, bones, blood, skin, and meridians, the instant he was blown out, his body would have gotten torn to shreds immediately; he would have died without a corpse.

Although Xiao Chen knew that Wang Cheng did not like him, which thus created some distance between them, he had never expected Wang

Cheng to be so despicable. Wang Cheng had actually even plotted against him, someone on the same team!

"However, this is good as well. The strength of the members on the team is unbalanced, resulting in a greater restriction. With the aid of the map, it might not be a bad thing for me to explore the Savage Battlefield alone," Xiao Chen said as he took out the brocade box containing the map of the Savage Battlefield.

There were detailed images on the map, allowing him to gain a thorough understanding of the various forbidden lands. These included several unknown passages that would allow him to arrive at these forbidden lands without any problems.

Furthermore, every forbidden land had a red dot on it. Depending on its tone, he could gauge which forbidden lands he could attempt and which he should not.

However, what had top priority was treating his injuries. Otherwise, everything would be moot.

"Roar!"

Suddenly, a roar came from behind Xiao Chen. He turned around and saw a Scarlet Blood Demonic Ape about ten meters tall charging at him.

It was like the Scarlet Blood Demonic Ape could tell that Xiao Chen was severely injured and could not move well. This Scarlet Blood Demonic Ape, a peak Rank 7 Demonic Beast, charged forward without any reservations.

Xiao Chen took a step back. At present, his internal organs were traumatized, so he could not make any rash moves. Otherwise, he would end up aggravating his injuries, making it harder for him to recover.

However, this was just a peak Rank 7 Demonic Beast; it was still not too difficult to handle. With a wave of his hand, a sculpture appeared in his palm.

"Life Bestowal Spell!"

A mountain-sized Golden Savage Ox suddenly appeared. Then, the ox curled back a golden hoof before flicking it, kicking the Scarlet Blood Demonic Ape heavily.

One thousand tons of force erupted out and knocked the Scarlet Blood Demonic Ape back. It screamed as it looked with horror at the Golden Savage Ox that appeared suddenly.

Xiao Chen stood in place without moving. Then he directed the Golden Savage Ox to chase the Scarlet Blood Demonic Ape away. Finally, the ox turned into multicolored light and returned to him.

"I can use it for only another five or six times. However, that should be enough for me to recover fully," he muttered after inspecting the sculpture for damage. Then he immediately sat cross-legged and started to treat his injuries.

Xiao Chen's physical body was now similar to that of a Sage Body. His recovery and defense were not something an ordinary Martial Monarch could compare to. Even the seven giants did not have as high an achievement in tempering the physical body compared to him.

If the seven giants were in Xiao Chen's shoes, after receiving such severe injuries, they would not recover as fast as he did.

Time slowly went by. Three days later, his injuries had mostly healed, at least to the point where they no longer affected his combat prowess.

No one would believe that someone actually managed to snap back within three days from injuries sustained from being in a True Dragon Storm.

Actually, if Demonic Beasts had not occasionally harassed Xiao Chen, forcing him to use the Life Bestowal Spell, he could have recuperated much faster.

Xiao Chen stretched his body and circulated his Quintessence without holding back. When he felt the surging energy, he revealed a smile.

A Demonic Beast walked past Xiao Chen. Initially, it had intended to attack him. him. However, the moment he stood up, the aura that he

revealed then scared it into flight.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly. How could he let it escape so easily? He executed Azure Dragon Tail Whip and quickly gave chase. His figure flashed, and his fist moved like the wind.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

The Quintessence on Xiao Chen’s fist exploded, giving out loud reports. In a few punches, the Demonic Beast died.

Finally, he could rely on his own strength to personally kill a Demonic Beast. This proof of his recovery swept away all his gloomy feelings from the past few days.

Seeing the empty space where the top half of a mountain once was, about two kilometers in front, he entered deep thought.

In the past, even the Thunder Emperor could not enter that place; he had remained blocked outside. However, when looking from outside, Xiao Chen could not detect anything strange about it.

Xiao Chen stared intensely at that place, looking at the dust-covered azure palace in the middle of the five mountains. He could feel a mysterious connection between himself and this palace.

He used the tips of his toes to poke the ground gently. Then, he picked up a rock. Finally, he took a deep breath and hurled it hard.

With the strength he put into the pitch, the rock flew through the air quickly, getting closer to the space between the two mountains. Then, Xiao Chen opened his eyes wide and observed carefully.

Something odd happened. As the rock approached that space, its surface started to crumble, giving off ‘sha sha’ sounds as it slowly vanished into the wind.

Clearly, nothing had happened. However, that rock seemed to have experienced a century of weathering, naturally disintegrating into the wind.

Xiao Chen’s expression turned grave. After thinking about it for a while,

he grabbed a Demonic Beast and tossed it over.

"Xiu!"

There seemed to be a formless barrier around the area between the mountains. The moment the Demonic Beast touched the barrier, a sharp sword light appeared and pierced the Demonic Beast in its chest.

The same action kept repeating. Undoubtedly, only an instant had passed. However, Xiao Chen saw that sword lights had continuously pierced every part of the Demonic Beast.

When the sword lights scattered, the Demonic Beast's body exploded, turning into a clump of scarlet light before disappearing.

One sword for a century, a century with one sword!

Such a strange scene was an eye-opener for Xiao Chen. He was utterly shaken, at a loss for words to describe how he felt. The disintegration of the rock earlier had not done justice to the terrifying the terrifying capability of the Five-Element Absolute Sealing Formation to seal the space and time.

However, the way that Demonic Beast died gave Xiao Chen a through and through appreciation of the horror of the Five-Element Absolute Sealing Formation—this was something unbreakable.

One had to be able to control space and time to compress a hundred years into an instant. Otherwise, one would not have any other way to break this; or least that was what it seemed like to Xiao Chen now.

In the future, after his cultivation grew and he had experienced more things, he might have a different opinion. For now, this was as far as he could go; he could not go beyond this point by much.

Xiao Chen looked at the mountain that had its top lopped off by the Thunder Emperor and sighed with sorrow. This formation is so horrifying. It can even manipulate space and time. However, the Thunder Emperor still managed to chop off half the mountain and escape.

"It looks like I will not be able to enter."

Xiao Chen stared at the dust-covered azure palace. He had always been an optimistic person, but he still sighed helplessly here.

After hearing what Shui Lingling had said, he was fairly certain that the Azure Emperor and the Xiao Clan's ancestors were related.

Furthermore, there must have been a great battle ten thousand years ago between Dragon's Gate and the Tianwu Dynasty.

According to what Shui Lingling had said, the Azure Emperor had also been the Palace Lord of the Martial God Palace back then—which meant the Tianwu Dynasty had not been fighting with just Dragon's Gate but with the entire Tianwu Domain of the Kunlun Realm.

It was hard to imagine that the Sky Dome Realm's Tianwu Dynasty had had that kind of horrifying power.

Xiao Chen really wanted to see what was within the azure palace. To think that a Sovereign Martial Emperor, the Azure Emperor, would lay down a Five-Element Absolute Sealing Formation that could manipulate space and time here, one that could block even someone as strong as the Thunder Emperor!

However, dwelling on it was useless. Xiao Chen took one final look at the azure palace, ready to leave this place and search for a safer location to consume the Earth Essence Fruits and raise his cultivation.

You have been staring at it for so very long. Do you really wish to go in?

Within the Immortal Spirit Ring, Ao Jiao had woken up at some point in time.

Xiao Chen nodded and did not hide anything. "This azure palace gives me a very familiar feeling. It is like I had seen it many seen it many years ago."

Ao Jiao said, I have a way to let you enter. However, that is just to get through the Five-Element Absolute Sealing Formation. You will probably not be able to open the doors to the azure palace. Back then, Sang Mu used all his power, but he could not budge them at all.

According to him, this azure palace itself is a superlative Secret Treasure. It is no weaker than the Magic Treasures of the Immortal Epoch.

Xiao Chen did not hear Ao Jiao's last line that well. He only paid attention to her initial words. He exclaimed in joy, "Little Ao Jiao, you really have a way?"

Seeing Xiao Chen doubt her, indicating that he did not trust what she said, Ao Jiao grumbled unhappily, "It's up to you whether to believe it or not. After all, you've already grown wings for yourself."

This is interesting. Ao Jiao's attitude indicates that she is extremely confident.

After knowing Ao Jiao for so long, he was already very familiar with her temper. He quickly apologized, saying, "Little Ao Jiao, I was in the wrong. Please tell me how to get in."

The Five-Element Absolute Sealing Formation was a formation that could even stop Martial Emperors. If Xiao Chen, a mere insignificant Medial Grade Martial Monarch, could enter, this news would no doubt shake the entire Kunlun Realm.

Ao Jiao came out of the Immortal Spirit Ring and revealed herself. Then she guided Xiao Chen to the mountain that had its top chopped off.

"Let's go. Time to fly."

Taking the lead, Ao Jiao leaped up. Her bright and nimble figure, together with her pure, young girl looks, made her look as enticing as she had in the past.

Seeing Ao Jiao arrive on top of the truncated mountain without anything happening, Xiao Chen followed, his figure flashing, and he landed beside Ao Jiao in a few breaths.

When Xiao Chen stood here and looked forward, the monumental azure palace looked even more distinct.

The mysterious feelings in his heart surged. He hated that he could not jump down immediately and push open those doors to the palace.

“Hey, what are you doing? Stop walking forward.”

Suddenly, Ao Jiao shouted and grabbed Xiao Chen. Only then did he discover that he had already raised his foot.

Horrified, he quickly pulled his foot back. If he had touched the formation, he could not survive even if he had nine lives.

Xiao Chen said, “Many thanks.”

Ao Jiao said gravely, “Pay attention and focus. Although Sang Mu had destroyed part of the formation lines, its flow and Dao are entirely intact.”

Chapter 711: The Mysteries of Space

Xiao Chen suppressed the surge of excitement in his heart. Then, he said calmly, “I know. You can tell me how to get in already.”

Ao Jiao did not say anything. She closed her intelligent eyes, displaying fluttering eyelashes, and slowly formed hand seals, emitting a faint, white light from her body.

This white light was as bright as the stars. As it drifted around, it filled the entire space, and intersecting lines appeared before Xiao Chen.

There were two types of lines—black and white. They tangled up with each other as they overlapped. Aside from the azure palace, these lines had split this space into a checkered pattern.

Xiao Chen felt astonished. He could sense the most primal truth and reason from the two types of lines, like everything had been reborn.

Ao Jiao opened her eyes and said, “The white lines represent space while the black ones represent the world. As long as you don’t touch these lines, you will be able to cross safely.”

Xiao Chen’s eyes lit up. He realized that if he could figure out the pattern of the colored lines, he would be able to cross over without touching them.

“How awesome! How did you do it?” Xiao Chen praised Ao Jiao sincerely. She was truly exceptional to be able to find openings in space and time.

Ao Jiao smiled and said, “Towards his later days, Sang Mu had been only a step away from Sovereign Martial Emperor. Although he could not control space and time yet, he had touched the threshold already.

“He had suffered a lot under this formation, so he spent a considerable amount of time researching how to break it. I just made use of that research. Remember, you have only one chance. If you fail, the sword Qi will tear you apart immediately.”

Xiao Chen took a deep breath and started to observe closely. The black

and white lines before him crisscrossed like a black-and-white chessboard.

The plain lines seemed to rise and take form before his eyes. He started to grasp some of the mysteries of space and time, started to comprehend them in his heart.

"Xiu!"

Suddenly, Xiao Chen moved, flying forward without hesitation.

Lines passed beside his body. White lines represented space, and black lines, the world. If he touched any of those, he would activate the Five-Element Absolute Sealing Formation.

Then, Xiao Chen landed firmly on the ground, arriving before the azure palace. He released his bated breath. He had remembered correctly; the lines did not exist around the palace.

"Hu!"

The white light that Ao Jiao gave off disappeared. All the visible lines of space and time turned invisible again. Aside from some drifting junk, there was nothing left.

A thick layer of dust covered the steps to the tightly shut palace doors. This place had stood neglected for a long time like a dilapidated, abandoned temple in the desolate wilderness with no one to maintain it.

Ao Jiao looked at the big doors and said, "There is no need to even try the doors. Back then, Sang Mu had used his strongest single-target Heaven Ranked Martial Technique, but the doors did not even budge."

Xiao Chen left footprints on the steps as he walked up them. "Ka ca!" Then, he pushed the doors open.

The instant the dust-and dirt-covered bronze doors opened, the detritus of ten thousand years sloughed off like snow and landed on Xiao Chen.

The little, pretty face of Ao Jiao behind him filled with shock. Her bright eyes opened wide. She felt somewhat flabbergasted as she stammered, "You...you...you... How did you open it?"

The doors had opened only by a crack, not entirely. Xiao Chen looked

through the crack and saw lit oil lamps; the interior was not in complete darkness.

Xiao Chen had not even thought about Ao Jiao's problem. When he saw these doors, he felt a welcome like a homecoming.

So he very naturally pushed open the doors. He had never wondered whether or not he could get in. Surely he would be able to enter like it was his own home?

Xiao Chen pushed hard, and the two bronze doors opened completely. The first floor of the azure palace now appeared before his eyes.

The surrounding walls all had oil lamps on them. It was unknown what the lamp wicks were made from. Unexpectedly, they had burned for ten thousand years without going out.

A gust of wind blew in when the doors opened, causing the flames to dance and flicker. The fitful light made the ancient hall looked more mysterious.

The walls were a dark yellow and had some pictures carved into them. As Xiao Chen was some distance away, he could not quite make out what these carvings depicted.

The wall that faced Xiao Chen had a painting hung on it that portrayed an imposing man in azure clothes against a white background.

A saber hung at the waist of this azure-clothed man, and his right hand rested on its hilt. However, his appearance was indistinct.

A table stood below the portrait, and a brocade brocade box sat on that table.

Everything in the hall had a mysterious aura to it that deterred rash action.

When Xiao Chen looked down, he saw an extremely complicated formation made from golden blood on the floor of the hall. The faint Emperor's Might it gave off was enough to make a person breathe fast.

He had to quickly activate his sovereign bloodline before he felt better.

He continued looking around and saw a transparent crystal radiating light in the center of the formation.

This place gave him a feeling of déjà vu; these scenes dazzled Xiao Chen. Finally, his gaze fixed on that portrait. He could not help but step forward, wanting to see it clearly.

Who was that person in that painting?

"Don't go in yet."

Just as Xiao Chen raised his leg and was about to cross the threshold, Ao Jiao pulled him up short, rousing him from his daze. This is the azure palace that could stop even the Thunder Emperor. How can I just step inside so casually?

Ao Jiao drew Xiao Chen back and closed the two bronze doors shut again with a 'pa' sound.

Xiao Chen felt it was strange, so he asked, "What are you doing?"

Ao Jiao showed a depressed look in her eyes. She clenched her teeth and said, "I can't believe that this door opened so easily. Back then, the Thunder Emperor never could, even using the Strength Character Formula, which could instantly kill even a Rank 10 Demonic Beast with one strike."

She pulled Xiao Chen back a few more steps and leaped up. Her dainty hands gave off some light as strong Quintessence gathered in her palms. Then, she landed a palm strike on the bronze doors.

A loud, dull sound rang out, but the bronze doors did not budge at all. The tremendous force seemed weak like a thrown rock sinking into the sea without a trace, not even creating a ripple.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Ao Jiao sent out another few palm strikes one after another. She only stopped to go up and check the bronze doors for marks and was perfectly satisfied when they still did not show any signs of movement.

A crafty look flashed in her eyes as she smiled and said, "Hehe, that's the

way it was. Trashy Master, go and try again."

Xiao Chen gaped slightly, at a loss for words. What if these doors really did not open again? It turned out that Ao Jiao had stopped him just for this reason.

However, he believed that the doors would open would open for him and that there would not be anything unexpected.

Xiao Chen stepped forward and gently touched a bronze door with his palm. It seemed like there were no changes.

However, light flowed within the core formation on the floor in the azure palace. As the light moved, it quickly issued some kind of verification.

Xiao Chen gently pushed on the doors, and they opened easily once again, giving no resistance.

He walked in with long strides and looked around. Ao Jiao had an incredulous expression. He smiled and said, "Come in, I'll show you a sight that the Thunder Emperor could not bring you to see."

Ao Jiao's lips curled up as she muttered, "Who cares about that?"

Although Ao Jiao said that, she still walked over quickly. She looked around curiously with her adorable eyes taking the measure of everything she saw.

She evidently felt a keen interest in this place, despite her words of feigned nonchalance.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and walked over the great formation made of golden Emperor's blood. Then, he went to the painting and looked at it, focusing on it.

The azure-clad man had eighteen Azure Dragons embroidered on his clothes. Each of the Azure Dragons looked remarkably lifelike. Xiao Chen even got the impression that they were moving around on the man's clothes.

The azure robes gave off a faint light. Under close observation, a large

patch of light appeared that seemed to span thousands of kilometers and looked boundless.

These azure robes were definitely a supreme Secret Treasure, surpassing Superior Grade Secret Treasures or Peak Grade Secret Treasure. As for its exact grade, Xiao Chen was not sure.

However, what held Xiao Chen's complete attention was the azure-clad man's posture as he held on to his saber.

As a bladesman himself, Xiao Chen immediately picked up on the queerness of this simple posture.

Thus, Xiao Chen quickly simulated the direction of the azure-clad man's attack, how that man would draw the saber from the scabbard, in what direction the strike would come from, and how to block it.

"Xiu!"

Right after Xiao Chen completed his simulation, he felt a saber light heading for him. All of a sudden, the person in the painting came to life and attacked from an angle that Xiao Chen had not expected at all.

The saber light flashed, and Xiao Chen's eyes filled with horror. He did not even have time to cry out before he felt his head get chopped off by a saber and go flying into the air.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Bang! Bang!"

He took three steps back, so horrified that his voice failed him. He touched his neck and found no wounds or blood. His head was still there; he was still alive.

Xiao Chen looked back at the portrait. The person in the painting looked as graceful as a fairy; he had not moved at all.

Could I have seen wrong? However, that felt very real. Xiao Chen could not understand what had happened despite thinking about it. Earlier, he really thought that he had died.

That horror was indescribable with words. In that instant, just before he

felt himself die, the many things he had yet to do had flashed before his mind's eye.

Ao Jiao, who had been examining the formation on the ground, looked up curiously and demanded, "What's wrong with you? Are you alright?"

Xiao Chen replied embarrassedly. Naturally, he could not say that a painting had frightened him.

After thinking for a while, he stepped forward and took down the painting without hesitation. Then, he furled it up and placed it into the Universe Ring.

This painting hid boundless mysteries. The person portrayed possessed remarkable abilities. He was definitely someone great.

"Hey, why are you storing a dead man's portrait like a treasure?" Ao Jiao could not help but ask when she saw Xiao Chen's actions.

Emperors could live for a thousand years. Sovereign Emperors could even live for more than five thousand years.

Xiao Chen did not feel that this person was definitely dead. He felt a strange closeness to him. He replied, "Who says that he is dead? Maybe this senior is undergoing experiential training in the starry skies or the Demonic World."

"That is Dragon's Gate's Azure Emperor. He has been dead for more than ten thousand years already. If he is not a dead person, what could he be?"

So, he is the Azure Emperor. This information stunned Xiao Chen for a moment, leaving him somewhat dumbfounded. He wanted to take out the painting to get another careful look. However, he feared that the strange scene from earlier would recur.

Ao Jiao smiled. "Hehe! Although the Azure Emperor was the strongest Sovereign Martial Emperor since the Ancient Era, moving through the Kunlun Realm unhindered, shaking the eighteen Demonic Worlds, he's been dead for ten thousand years already. There is no need to be frightened at this point.

“Come, look at this. This is the truly frightening thing.” Ao Jiao beckoned Xiao Chen over to the middle of the hall, to the edge of the formation made using golden Emperor’s blood.

Chapter 712: Divine Soul Power

Xiao Chen walked over and took a look, sharing her extreme shock as he did so. The moment he entered the palace, he had discovered the extraordinariness of this formation. That golden blood was definitely the blood of a Martial Emperor. Otherwise, it would not release such might.

The physical body of a Martial Emperor was extraordinary. Every part—the blood, bones, and marrow—was a supreme treasure.

This was especially so for a Martial Emperor's blood, which contained Divine Soul Power. As long as these Martial Emperors did not run out of blood, they would be able to come back to life from that one drop of blood; they were practically unkillable.

Unexpectedly, this formation was made entirely of Emperor's blood. One could easily imagine how puissant this formation was. What kind of heaven-shaking item was it protecting?

Ao Jiao looked for a while and said, "This is not an ordinary Martial Emperor's blood. It is the golden Deity blood of a Martial Emperor from the Outer Realm's Deity Race. It contains even stronger Divine Soul Power, which would double the might of this formation."

The Outer Realm's Deity Race was one of the Kunlun Realm's five major races. These so-called "deities" were deities only in their original world. No one in the Kunlun Realm saw them as actual deities.

The people of the Deity Race came from an Outer Realm world where they were very respected. From birth, they were superior beings. They had remarkable abilities and boundless power, possessing supreme strength.

The Deity Race's world suffered from a tribulation that they could not resolve. To survive, they uprooted their race and migrated. Using formations, they traveled through the boundless starry sky. After breaking through the barrier of the crystal wall, they arrived at the ancient Kunlun Realm.

Those of the Deity Race were very strong, especially in the cultivation of

Mental Energy. They far surpassed the Kunlun Realm's cultivators in this area.

Unfortunately, the Deity Race arrived during the most glorious age of geniuses for the Kunlun Realm. Emperors were as bountiful as clouds; Sages were commonplace. It was truly a magnificent period.

The people of the Deity Race, who were previously respected, wanted to rule over the Kunlun Realm, restoring the glory of the Deity Race. However, they ended up bringing down retribution upon themselves.

Most of the Deity Race's experts perished, the entire race nearly annihilated. Fortunately, the various races of the Kunlun Realm were warring with each other, giving the Deity Race some breathing space that allowed it to survive.

After the war of the Emperors, the various races of the Kunlun Realm all suffered significant blows to their strength. The Deity Race had not been strong enough to participate in the war of the Emperors, so it managed to preserve its elite force.

Time slowly went by. Fifty thousand years had passed since the war of the Emperors. Several of the races that had worked to suppress the Deity Race vanished into the boundless river of time.

On the other hand, the Outer Realm's Deity Race developed slowly; the people increased their cultivation and concealed their strength, biding their time. By now, they had become one of the five major races. Furthermore, they flourished and seemed to be stronger than the other races.

This was all Xiao Chen knew about the Deity Race; it was all information readily available to the public. However, he did not know who the experts of the Deity Race were, the specialties of their Martial Techniques, or how they were organized.

Ao Jiao rubbed her head and revealed a reminiscing expression. She said, "Let me think...ten thousand years ago, the Deity Race was very strong, and the humans were weaker. The Martial God Palace frequently got harassed by the Deity Race at the Spirit Veins near Kunlun Mountain,

resulting in enormous losses.

"This situation only changed after the Azure Emperor took over the Martial God Palace. Thus, it is not strange that he managed to kill a few Deity Race Emperors."

The golden formation stretching a hundred meters wide was drawn with golden blood, which gave off a faint glow. Even after ten thousand years, the blood had not coagulated.

The transparent crystal at the center of the formation merged perfectly with the ground, without any seams or cracks whatsoever.

Ao Jiao entered deep thought, but even after thinking about it for a long time, she still could not understand it. She said, "This is such a considerable expenditure, all to seal a piece of white-jade crystal. Furthermore, there is a Five-Element Absolute Sealing Formation outside and another formation on the doors.

"A formation within a formation within a formation. Furthermore, each one is a great formation that even Martial Emperors would not dare to clash with head-on."

Xiao Chen looked at the resplendent, transparent white-jade crystal in the center of the formation. Then, he said, "If you really want to know, just take it out and see."

Ao Jiao looked at the golden formation before her and said, "It is best you forget this thought. With your physical body that can barely be considered a Rank 1 Sage Body, you will not last a minute in the center. You will end up burned into slag by the golden Deity blood."

Xiao Chen laughed. He had only suggested it casually in fun without giving it much thought.

Just the might contained within the golden blood already required him to circulate his sovereign's bloodline at full force. How could he he dare take it head-on?

However, Xiao Chen did not linger on what Ao Jiao said. He was not too concerned about what was under the seal. Since it had nothing to do with

him, there was no point in worrying about it.

Then, Xiao Chen remembered the brocade box on the table behind him and turned around to see if there was anything good.

“Boom!”

Just at this moment, the dark hall suddenly turned bright, and the ambient temperature climbed.

This scene shocked Xiao Chen, who had already touched the brocade box, into stopping. He quickly turned his head to the side to look and only saw every line of the golden formation giving off a faint light. Then, its boundless might increased suddenly.

An overwhelming force surged over and knocked Xiao Chen back. He crashed heavily into the wall behind him and vomited blood in a sorry state.

In that instant, the Emperor’s Might in the golden Deity blood completely activated. Before it, Xiao Chen’s trace of sovereign’s bloodline was simply inadequate for the situation.

Xiao Chen only saw a golden pillar of light come out of the white-jade crystal in the center of the formation, illuminating the interior of the palace.

At the same time, unknown to Xiao Chen and Ao Jiao, the ground within ten kilometers of the azure palace trembled nonstop. All the various Demonic Beasts fled in panic.

Beneath the previously calm surface, the item that the azure palace was sealing resisted intensely.

The light slowly faded away. When everything was calm once more, Xiao Chen and Ao Jiao saw a golden flame like a spiritual fountain within the transparent white-jade crystal. The flame swam around inside of the crystal quickly before sinking back into its depths.

“This is a Heavenly Flame!”

Xiao Chen was no stranger to this thing. The Sky Dome Realm had

legends of a Heavenly Flame. He had also seen the tenth of Heavenly Flame that Chu Chaoyun had in his eyes.

The flames in this world could be separated into Yin and Yang. Only the Heavenly Flame stood outside this distinction, surpassing the ordinary. It was the king of ten thousand flames.

The Heavenly Flame was so mighty that it could even burn up the entire Tianwu Continent, obliterating it.

However, at that time, Chu Chaoyun had not completely refined and absorbed that tenth of Heavenly Flame. He had only brought out twenty percent of its might at best.

A strange look flashed in Ao Jiao's eyes. She said, "I heard that the first Tianwu Emperor split the complete Heavenly Flame into ten portions. Unexpectedly, one portion was sealed here. Furthermore, it was in the hands of the Azure Emperor."

A look of intense shock appeared in Xiao in Xiao Chen's eyes. The Azure Emperor had warred with the Tianwu Dynasty. It would not be strange if he had snatched away the Heavenly Flame.

However, using such a massive formation to seal just a tenth of the Heavenly Flame seemed like overkill.

When Ao Jiao sensed Xiao Chen's doubts, she explained, "It should not be that simple. This strand of Heavenly Flame contains the Heavenly Flame's Origin Flame. If one cannot obtain the Origin Flame, even if they gather the other nine portions of Heavenly Flame, they will not be able to bring out the full might of the Heavenly Flame."

Xiao Chen sank into deep thought as he looked at the resplendent and transparent white-jade crystal. Then he said, "There should be another formation in this white-jade crystal. If an outsider intent on claiming the Heavenly Flame takes away the crystal, they would have to expend a lot of effort."

Ao Jiao clapped her hands together and stopped thinking. She turned her head and smiled at Xiao Chen. "Alright, now that we have figured this

out, let's see what's in this brocade box.

"After coming to the azure palace, it would be a waste if we did not obtain anything."

After Ao Jiao finished speaking, she rushed over and gently opened the brocade box, catching Xiao Chen unprepared.

When she saw what was inside, she exclaimed, "It's a jade strip. Martial Techniques that are stored in jade strips are normally secret techniques of the Holy Lands that they do not disseminate."

Xiao Chen received the jade strip and fiddled around with it. He discovered that his Spiritual Sense could not enter it. He looked at Ao Jiao and asked, "How do you use this jade strip?"

Ao Jiao had traveled the world together with the Thunder Emperor. She had seen many more things than Xiao Chen had. Naturally, she would know how to use this.

She replied in a relaxed manner, "Drip your blood on it, and you will be able to feel it. However, dripping your blood on it is equal to you making an oath to not spread this Martial Technique."

Xiao Chen did as she said. Right away, some information appeared in his mind, so he quickly closed his eyes and carefully comprehended it.

Soon, the glow of the jade strip faded away, and it turned into dust. After a long time, he opened his eyes.

Ao Jiao asked in eager anticipation, "How is it? What Martial Technique is it? Is it a Heaven Ranked, or the Sage Ranked that surpasses the Heaven Ranked?"

Xiao Chen shook his head to indicate no.

Ao Jiao's mouth opened slightly. She said in a shocked voice, "Could it be the legendary Divine Ranked Martial Technique or an Immortal Spell?"

Immortal Spell?"

Xiao Chen smiled gently and replied, "It is nothing that grandiose. It is just the Dragon Tone Art—a sound-wave Martial Technique. It can infuse

Dragon Might into sound and use the sound waves to attack. It can break the opponent's momentum and shock them."

Smiling so broadly that her eyes became a pair of crescent moons, Ao Jiao said joyfully, "It is actually the Dragon Tone Art? That has been lost for ten thousand years. You have picked up a treasure."

Xiao Chen did not feel that this Martial Technique was exceptional, so he asked, "What do you mean?"

She explained, "This Dragon Tone Art is a creation of the Azure Emperor himself. Only the true inheritors of Dragon's Gate are qualified to learn it. It is specially used to counter the Deity Race's Mental Energy Martial Techniques.

"The Deity Race used their Mental Energy Martial Techniques to move about unhindered. They are rather hard to handle. In the future, if you meet with a Deity Race expert, you will have nothing to fear."

Xiao Chen thought for a moment. He would definitely not remain in the Tianwu Domain to cultivate in the future. No doubt he would end up going to places outside the Tianwu Domain like the three Holy Scions.

At that time, the Dragon Tone Art would become very useful. Even if Xiao Chen did not need it to deal with the Deity Race, it would be quite helpful in breaking the momentum of some experts.

The two continued searching for a while, hoping to find some more treasures. However, they did not find anything.

Xiao Chen glanced at the entrance to the second floor. Then, he hesitated before saying, "Come, let's go to the second floor."

"Dong!"

Just as Xiao Chen and Ao Jiao were about to enter the second floor, a black energy barrier dropped in front of them, blocking off the entrance.

This barrier gave Xiao Chen and Ao Jiao a big shock. Standing on the stairs, they looked back and were surprised to discover that a black-robed spirit had appeared at some point in time.

The black-robed spirit slowly lowered his right hand, which had been pointing at the two. Clearly, he was the one who materialized the barrier.

This black-robed spirit was an old man. His body was made up of light and shadow, giving him a faint and ethereal feel.

Xiao Chen and Ao Jiao both felt astonished. Earlier, the two had searched around the first floor but had not found anything suspicious.

Ao Jiao looked at the old man, and something suddenly seemed to occur to her. Pointing at the old man, she exclaimed, “You are an Item Spirit. You are this azure palace’s Item Spirit!”

Chapter 713: I Have Waited For You For Ten Thousand Years Already

A faint smile appeared on the aged face of the black-robed spirit. He said, “That is a good guess. However, you are not supposed to be in this place.”

After the black-clad spirit said that, he pointed at Ao Jiao, and his finger lit up. Before Ao Jiao could react, she turned into a beam of light and entered the Immortal Spirit Ring.

Xiao Chen’s expression changed. He quickly summoned the Lunar Shadow Saber and looked at the black-robed spirit coldly.

The black-robed spirit smiled friendlily as he told Xiao Chen calmly, “There is no need to be anxious. I merely made her sleep well. She might even thank me after she wakes up.”

Xiao Chen sent his Spiritual Sense into the Immortal Spirit Ring. Indeed, it was as the old man said. Ao Jiao lay beside the Netherworld Flower in a calm and deep sleep.

“I have waited for you for ten thousand years already,” the Item Spirit said, looking at Xiao Chen with some excitement deep in his eyes.

Xiao Chen was not too surprised. From the moment he laid eyes on the azure palace, he had this hunch. Long ago, when Xiao Xiong discovered that Xiao Chen had the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit, and subsequently chased him out of the clan, Xiao Chen already suspected that he had an extraordinary heritage.

However, could he trust this black-robed spirit?

Xiao Chen leaped down from the top of the stairs and looked at the Item Spirit. Then, he asked calmly, “Who are you? Why have you waited for me for ten thousand years?”

The Item Spirit had a deep look in his eyes that gave off a feeling of mystery. He smiled faintly and countered, “Who am I? Why don’t you ask

who are you, instead?"

Xiao Chen coughed for a bit, and a strange look flashed in his eyes. He stared at the black-robed spirit, trying to get a hint from the Item Spirit's eyes.

Who was Xiao Chen? He was the Xiao Clan's Xiao Chen, the White Robed Bladesman Xiao Chen. However, all these were what others knew about him.

Only Xiao Chen himself knew he was not them. He had come from another world. Although his name had also been Xiao Chen, he was not the real Xiao Chen.

However, the old man's eyes were boundlessly deep; Xiao Chen could not see anything in them. He could not guess what the old man was thinking nor derive any information.

When the black-robed old man saw Xiao Chen's expression, he smiled good-naturedly. "There is no need to be so wary against me. I will not harm you. In fact, if you had not attempted to enter the second floor, I would not have appeared before you."

"I cannot go up?"

The aged face of the Item Spirit could not help but smile. He said, "Naturally, you can. The entire Azure Dragon Palace is yours. If you truly managed to cross the Five-Element Absolute Sealing Formation, I would not stop you.

"However, you are currently too weak. The test of the second floor would immediately take your life. Even until now, I cannot figure out how you crossed the Five-Element Absolute Sealing Formation outside."

Xiao Chen thought for a while before he explained how he managed to cross the Five-Element Absolute Sealing Formation.

"I see. That youth from five thousand years ago is indeed a great talent. Unexpectedly, he could think of such a method to break through the formation. It looks like I have to find a way to fix this in the future."

The black-robed old man revealed a look of understanding. Then, he asked Xiao Chen, “How is that youth now? He should be the strongest Sovereign Martial Emperor of this age by now. He has probably claimed the title Thunder Sovereign.”

Xiao Chen shook his head and said, “No, he died many years ago.”

A trace of shock appeared on the black-robed old man’s aged face. He asked, “How can that be? He possessed great Luck. Five thousand years ago, he was already a Minor Heavenly Martial Emperor, an emerging power.

“How could he have fallen for no reason? The Sovereign Martial Emperors of the Tianwu Domain would not allow him to die. That person had the potential to reach the level of the Azure Emperor.”

When the black-robed Item Spirit heard that news, his aged face displayed some evident panic. He kept mumbling to himself in disbelief.

“An absolute genius like the Thunder Emperor would have been through many tribulations before becoming a Martial Emperor. He would have already possessed a supreme Luck. Even the Emperors of the other races would not have made a move lightly.

“Could it have been them? It must be. Just one Azure Emperor already gave them a lot of trouble. They would not allow another one to appear no matter what.”

As the black-robed Item Spirit spoke to himself, Xiao Chen became more confused. He could not understand what was going on. He could not understand why the Thunder Emperor’s death upset this Item Spirit so much.

The black-robed Item Spirit took a long time to calm down. Then, he looked at Xiao Chen like he had come come to a decision and said, “Your Martial Spirit has been scattered. Originally, I was planning to let you slowly recondense it yourself. However, it looks like we do not have that much time.”

The old man walked around Xiao Chen. When he arrived behind him, he

said, “Turn around. Let me ask you, have you practiced the Dragon Subduing Slash to the second move but are unable to improve further, unable to find the feeling of truly attacking with the saber?”

Xiao Chen asked in shock, “How did you know?”

The black-robed Item Spirit smiled faintly and replied, “Your Martial Spirit is scattered. How could you learn the essence of Soaring Dragon? Become a Martial Emperor as soon as you can and cross the Five-Element Absolute Sealing Formation with your own power. When that time comes, this old man will serve you.”

“Ding!”

The old man pressed one finger on Xiao Chen’s forehead. In that instant, a strong wind blew, and Xiao Chen’s body floated up without his volition. His body gave off an azure light, and berserk energy surged out.

Suddenly, all 361 acupoints of Xiao Chen’s body burst open. Dragon Qi swam around in his body, raising havoc everywhere. The berserk energy charged through every bit of his skin and internal organs, inflicting intense pain.

Xiao Chen clenched his teeth, and his face twisted as he endured the agony. The bits of his Azure Dragon Martial Spirit that had hidden in his acupoints all emerged at this moment.

The Azure Dragon tattoos on his left and right arms slowly faded. Under the control of the black-robed Item Spirit, the three-hundred-odd strands of Dragon Qi surged towards Xiao Chen’s dantian.

“Boom!”

When all the Dragon Qi crashed together, they suddenly took form. Then, they gave off a powerful explosion, causing Xiao Chen to vomit a mouthful of blood.

When the light faded, Xiao Chen’s consciousness sank down. He discovered that the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit, which Song Que had shattered in the past, had actually reformed inside his dantian.

His formerly ordinary dantian now had golden lines on the outside, making it look more solid, heavy, and mysterious.

The Quintessence in Xiao Chen's dantian spread out and formed a hundred white clouds floating around the dantian.

After the Azure Dragon Palace's Item Spirit did all this, his body dimmed visibly. Then, he pushed Xiao Chen's forehead.

Xiao Chen's body flew back like a fired cannonball. He landed with a loud crash on the mountain that the Thunder Emperor had truncated.

"Pa!"

The two bronze doors closed, and the black-robed Item Spirit's voice came from inside. "Ten thousand years is years is not long, but neither is it short. Become a Martial Emperor as early as you can, for the sake of Dragon's Gate and for yourself as well."

Xiao Chen looked at the tightly shut bronze doors. His mind filled with doubts. He could not make head or tail of how all these events were related.

Why is the Heavenly Flame's Origin Flame sealed in the palace? Why did the Thunder Emperor's death make the old man more anxious? Why did he say he has waited for me for ten thousand years?

What does this extraordinary Secret Treasure—the Azure Dragon Palace of the fallen Holy Land, Dragon's Gate—and the unrivaled Azure Emperor have to do with me?

After thinking about one muddle after another, Xiao Chen still could not make sense of anything.

"Never mind, I'll just pretend that I was never here. Thinking about it will only add to my troubles."

Xiao Chen shook his head gently and sighed. If it were possible, all he wanted to do was be a simple bladesman, chasing after the great Dao of cultivation, standing at the peak of the world.

However, all the clues so far clearly indicated that his arrival in this

world might not be a coincidence. Perhaps it was his fate from the very start.

No matter what, increasing his strength was the essential thing for Xiao Chen. Regardless of whether he just wanted to survive or to unravel these layers of secrets, strength was always his first priority.

He collected his thoughts and stopped looking at that dust-covered Azure Dragon Palace. After his Martial Spirit had recondensed, the Azure Dragon tattoos on his arms had disappeared as well.

The matter of utmost importance now was to see how these changes had affected his strength.

The shattering of Xiao Chen's Martial Spirit by Song Que had severely injured Xiao Chen. He had ended up in a sorry state in the underground river and experienced a perilous situation that he barely survived. He found it hard to forget this.

Since then, he had thought that there was no hope of recovery for his Martial Spirit. Unexpectedly, it managed to recondense today.

Xiao Chen, who had not had a Martial Spirit for a long time already, could not get used to this sudden change. So, he circulated his Quintessence slightly.

One white cloud around his dantian immediately disappeared, turning into surging Quintessence that rushed through his meridians like a river in full spate, facing no obstructions.

Xiao Chen swung his finger, and a strand of dense purple saber Qi appeared in the air. Then, it flew out, disappearing from his sight only after a only after a long time.

"Hey, it feels like my usage of Quintessence is smoother now," he said in surprise. He tried a few more times and found that it was indeed so.

He could now circulate his Quintessence about twenty percent faster. With just a thought, Quintessence gathered in his finger and fired out.

When Xiao Chen closed his eyes and sensed his cultivation, he rejoiced.

Apparently, when all the Dragon Qi in his body flowed back, it had turned into his cultivation.

His cultivation had now reached middle-stage Medial Grade Martial Monarch, bordering on late-stage Medial Grade Martial Monarch, not far from the peak.

Circulating just his Vital Qi, Xiao Chen swung his fist and punched the air. A surging Vital Qi exploded at the tip of his fist.

Suddenly, a loud sound like a peal of thunder reverberated. Strong winds blew, and ripples appeared in the air, spreading out for three kilometers.

Xiao Chen entered deep thought and muttered to himself, "In the past, when I open my acupoints, my Vital Qi would shoot up by about thirty percent. Now that my Martial Spirit is no longer in the acupoints, I will not experience that kind of explosive power again.

"However, my strength had grown from nine hundred tons of force to one thousand tons of force. Even though I do not have the thirty percent of explosive power, my regular strength increased by twenty percent. In the end, this is a gain."

The only thing that disappointed Xiao Chen was the fact that the Azure Dragons in the acupoints on his feet were gone. He would no longer be able to perform high-speed close-quarter maneuvers that changed quickly.

The acupoints on Xiao Chen's feet had helped him greatly in many battles, allowing him to attack or retreat when he wanted. It was a very practical ability.

"Never mind all this. I should focus on raising my cultivation first. After refining my Quintessence twice again and reaching late-stage Medial Grade Martial Monarch, I will be able to trounce people like Ximen Bao."

Xiao Chen flipped his hand, and some fifty-year-old Earth Essence Fruits appeared in his palm. Then, he sat cross-legged and ate three in one go.

To Xiao Chen, the fifty-year-old Earth Essence Fruits had the same effect as scratching an itch. He would achieve his purpose of quickly raising his cultivation only if he ate a few at a time.

After absorbing the medicinal energy of the fifty-year-old Earth Essence Fruits, he was not in a rush to consume more. Instead, he first spent time seriously refining all the Quintessence that he had converted from the Medicinal Energy.

Chapter 714: Ample Gains

Previously, Xiao Chen had spent a lot of time refining the Quintessence that he obtained from using Inferior Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls. He would not give up on his progress here.

After he consumed all the Earth Essence Fruits under a hundred years old, his cultivation advanced to a mere step shy of peak late-stage Martial Monarch.

Then, Xiao Chen took out one of his three remaining Medial Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls. He used the incredible surging Spiritual Energy of the Medial Grade Spirit Gathering Pearl to waltz through this bottleneck.

A Medial Grade Spirit Gathering Pearl was worth millions of Superior Grade Spirit Stones. Usually, it would be hard to obtain a Medial Grade Spirit Gathering Pearl even if one had the necessary Spirit Stones. It could be used to break through from Medial Grade Martial Monarch to Superior Grade Martial Monarch.

Actually, it was rather wasteful of Xiao Chen to use the Medial Grade Spirit Gathering Pearl for this small bottleneck. However, he was in a rush for time. The True Dragon's Cave was now open. Probably most of the people had arrived already.

If he wanted to get some treasures before they were all snatched up, he had to make a substantial improvement in his strength in as short a time as possible.

After reaching peak late-stage Medial Grade Martial Monarch, Xiao Chen took out a Superior Grade Quintessence Gathering Pill. However, he was not in a hurry to consume it.

When he recalled the pain of his previous experience with the Quintessence Gathering Pill, his body could not help but hesitate.

Xiao Chen took a deep breath and decisively placed the Quintessence Gathering Pill into his mouth. After choking for a bit, he swallowed it whole.

Not long later, the anticipated pain arrived. After experiencing it once, Xiao Chen already knew what to expect. He gritted his teeth and endured as drops of sweat the size of beans dripped down.

Time slowly passed. The pain increased with every second Xiao Chen endured. Waves of torment assaulted his mind, trying to break him.

Even though he had experienced this process once before, it was still a great test of his willpower. If he was not careful, he could end up wasting all his precious efforts. So he struggled to stay conscious with all his might.

The instant the pain subsided, Xiao Chen did not feel any relief. Instead, he felt numb like he had lost all his senses.

He managed to curl his lips up in a bitter smile only much later. He said, “Probably, only someone like me would attempt to challenge such agony a second time.”

With the aid of the Quintessence Gathering Pill, his cultivation returned to that of an early-stage Medial Grade Martial Monarch. However, the hundred white clouds around the dantian all turned purple.

Xiao Chen stood up, and his aura was withdrawn, none of it leaking out. His black eyes were pitch-black like a gemstone, filled with Spiritual Energy and a glow.

With a thought, he flicked his ten fingers, and strands of purple saber Qi flew around him without stopping.

The saber Qi danced chaotically, flickering with electricity. It crackled relentlessly like a storm of knives and lightning.

The hair around Xiao Chen’s forehead fluttered. Standing in the eye of the storm of knives, he looked like an exceptionally murderous deity revealing its lethality.

“Chop!” Xiao Chen shouted, and the knives around him shot out, swiftly flying forward and tearing the air apart in an instant.

An enemy with slightly weaker cultivation standing before him would

immediately find himself tattered, as full of holes as a hornet's nest.

Xiao Chen nodded with satisfaction. After his Quintessence became purer, he could feel a distinct increase in his strength. All the agony was worth seeing this.

He sat down on the truncated mountain once more. Then, he waved his hand, and rows of Earth Essence Fruits appeared before him, all at least one hundred years old.

There were even ten two-hundred-year-old Earth Essence Fruits and one three-hundred-year-old one. Such a terrific hoard would make anyone's eyes go red with envy.

Hu Hai and the others had already been astounded when they saw the ten two-hundred-year-old Earth Essence Fruits. If they knew that Xiao Chen still had a peak grade Earth Essence Fruit, their jaws would hang open wide enough to touch the ground.

Seeing the Earth Essence Fruits before him, Xiao Chen smiled faintly and said, "The Savage Battlefield is truly a land of fortuitous encounters for me. My cultivation would not be able to increase this fast under normal circumstances."

Suddenly, he remembered all the strong people he saw after arriving here—An Junxi, Bai Wuxue, Shui Lingling, the Passionate Young Master. His excitement could not help but subside somewhat.

Compared to these people, what did his accomplishments count for? How could he feel so self-satisfied?

His gaze filled with unswerving determination, and he said sullenly, "It is not enough, far from enough. After the Savage Battlefield closes, I need to be able to survive against the seven giants, at the very least."

The Extreme Yin Sect's true inheritors had all mocked Xiao Chen. Before Bai Wuxue left, he had given Xiao Chen a grim look. If he had not stopped there, Xiao Chen would have died for sure.

An Junxi's casual whip whip attack could toss a six-hundred-meter-long venomous snake into the air. Murong Lingfeng did not hesitate to use his

folding fan to kill half-Sage loose cultivators.

The seven giants all viewed half-Sages with contempt, killing them at will. On the other hand, Xiao Chen was still a Medial Grade Martial Monarch.

As for the mysterious three Holy Scions, they had already left the Tianwu Domain long ago.

In the vast and boundless Kunlun Realm, these Holy Scions were the leaders of the human race's younger generation. Their fame spread far and wide, shaking the entire Kunlun Realm.

Xiao Chen sighed slightly and said, "This world is really huge. For the sake of seeing all the sights of the world, I have to work very hard, never giving up!"

He had more than thirty one-hundred-year-old Earth Essence Fruits, ten two-hundred-year-old Earth Essence Fruits, and one three-hundred-year-old Earth Essence Fruit.

This hoard equaled an incalculable fortune. Xiao Chen spent three days and three nights consuming it all.

Then he spent another two days stabilizing the Medicinal Energy he absorbed. After that, his cultivation returned to peak late-stage Medial Grade Martial Monarch.

He was now only one step away from Superior Grade Martial Monarch.

Right after Xiao Chen refined his Quintessence twice again, he longer feared ordinary Superior Grade Martial Monarchs. Now that he had advanced back to peak Medial Grade Martial Monarch, regular Superior Grade Martial Monarchs no longer held any advantage in Quintessence.

Even when comparing his purity of Quintessence with that of half-Sage cultivators, Xiao Chen could hold his ground.

Unlike before, when facing Bai Wuxue's Great Icy Cold Palm, Xiao Chen would not be forced to use the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram, which was not one of his killing moves.

Purple clouds drifted around the golden-line-filled dantian. The purple clouds crowded together, like clouds surrounding the moon, covering the mysterious dantian.

Xiao Chen's vast Quintessence now was three or four times stronger than it had been before he entered the Azure Dragon Palace.

Previously, he could execute Heaven Ranked Martial Techniques for only five consecutive times before his Quintessence ran out.

Now, he felt like he could execute Return of the Azure Dragon ten times and still have plenty of Quintessence left over.

The many purple clouds around the dantian flickered with electricity. All of them were now the densest and purest lightning-attributed Quintessence.

Currently, Xiao Chen's vision filled with purple. Occasionally, if one looked into the depths of his eyes, one would see electricity flickering nonstop there.

There probably would not be any way to resolve his strange vision in the short term.

Xiao Chen casually opened his palm, and a ball of lightning-attributed of lightning-attributed Quintessence appeared. Then, he tossed it.

When the lightning-attributed Quintessence landed on the ground, it exploded. A large, bottomless hole appeared in the ground. The moment chunks of soil flew up, the remnant electricity crackled and blasted them into dust.

When the wind blew, the dust disappeared without a trace, leaving only a yawning pit a hundred meters wide.

However, this was just a casual attack of Xiao Chen's, a far cry from his true strength. If he had compressed it and turned it into saber Qi, the result would have been much more horrifying.

When speaking of lightning-attributed Quintessence, Xiao Chen could not help but compare himself to An Junxi, the one rumored to be the

strongest genius of the seven giants.

Back then, An Junxi only needed a backhand lash to toss a two-hundred-meter-long venomous snake into the air. His vast lightning-attributed Quintessence had shocked Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen sank into deep thought as he supported his chin with his right hand. He said, “Regarding Quintessence, I cultivate the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation, which is better than an ordinary Heaven Ranked Cultivation Technique. I also refined my Quintessence twice again as an Inferior Grade Martial Monarch and as a Medial Grade Martial Monarch.

“Even if he is a half-Sage and has very powerful Quintessence, it should not be much stronger than mine. However, why is it that even now, I feel that my lightning-attributed Quintessence is an entire level lower than his?”

A petite figure appeared behind Xiao Chen. She said softly, “That is because his state of lightning has touched the threshold of the will of lightning. Perhaps he might even have grasped the will of lightning already.”

Xiao Chen turned his head around and discovered that Ao Jiao had a lazy appearance as she yawned. With her awake, he found that she seemed somewhat different, but he could not pinpoint how she had changed.

He smiled and said warmly, “You woke up already?”

Ao Jiao rolled her eyes at him and muttered, “What nonsense! If I have not woken up yet, who is talking to you now? You are really bad at conversation.”

Xiao Chen had already grown accustomed to Ao Jiao’s temper; she needed to talk back at him first. He just changed the topic and asked, “Is An Junxi truly as strong as you say? The will of thunder is not that easy to grasp.”

She replied seriously, “That is natural. Furthermore, that was just a

conservative estimate. I would not be surprised if he has already grasped twenty percent of the will of thunder."

When Xiao Chen heard this, he could not help but feel disappointed and frustrated. For the first time, someone first time, someone of his generation had surpassed him to this extent in his forte.

Even until now, he had yet to make any headway towards the will of thunder; he did not even know where to start.

Leng Tianhe had once said that to comprehend a will, aside from talent, one required opportunities and breadth of knowledge. Since coming to the Kunlun Realm, Xiao Chen had already expanded his breadth of knowledge. What about opportunities?

When Ao Jiao saw Xiao Chen's expression, her chest tightened. She could feel the disappointment in his heart.

Her lazy expression disappeared from her adorable face. She smiled and said, "Don't overthink this. You are already pretty good. You are not even twenty-two years old yet, and your state of thunder has already reached its peak. Furthermore, it even contains the immortal attribute.

"Once you comprehend the will of thunder, your will of thunder will be the immortal will of thunder. At that time, even if you face a thirty-percent-comprehended will of thunder, you will not be afraid.

"The most important thing is that he is already thirty years old, at least eight years older than you."

Xiao Chen sat down and looked at the turbid sky above him. His gaze firmed with determination as he said, "There is no point overthinking. As long as this pressure doesn't scare me off, that will be good. I have never feared any challenge.

"The fierce tiger in my heart sniffs the rose. I have great aspirations in my heart, never fearing how hard it is to achieve them."

[TL Note: The fierce tiger in my heart sniffs the rose: This is a Chinese poem. It means that a person has both a soft side and a hard side.]

Just at this moment, a Rank 8 Demonic Beast—a Flying Celestial Demonic Panther—flapped its scarlet wings. It released an overwhelming Demonic Qi as it flew over in the sky above.

Its gigantic, black body cast a humongous shadow below, covering Xiao Chen and Ao Jiao.

He squinted and looked at the Flying Celestial Demonic Panther above them. Suddenly, the Lunar Shadow Saber appeared in his left hand as killing Qi gathered in his eyes.

Xiao Chen circulated his Quintessence for the second move of the Dragon Subduing Slash. The vast Quintessence turned from a quiet river into a strong, gushing torrent flowing in his meridians.

Hidden Dragon in the Depths, the gentleman plans before taking action; Soaring Dragon, the dragon soars through the nine heavens, shaking the world!

As Xiao Chen circulated his Quintessence, the little Azure Dragon in his dantian suddenly came out and shot through the thick purple Quintessence clouds, breaking through them.

Chapter 715: Monarch Blood Grass

Just as Xiao Chen stomped on the ground and flew up together with the tiny Azure Dragon, a resonant dragon roar rang out.

Xiao Chen turned into a true dragon and soared into the sky, moving like a bolt of lightning as he charged at the Flying Celestial Demonic Panther at extreme speed.

The tiny Azure Dragon in his dantian moved along his meridians and charged out of his body. In that instant, Xiao Chen also drew his Lunar Shadow Saber.

“Ka ca!”

Purple lightning lit up the sky. From the moment Xiao Chen turned into a dragon and soared up to the moment he drew his saber, only one breath passed.

Now, he easily grasped that feeling that he had struggled to find previously.

When the saber light flashed, it was like a true dragon opened its jaws in fury. An unrivaled might immediately tore this Rank 8 Demonic Beast in half.

With just one attack, Xiao Chen dispatched a Rank 8 Demonic Beast, which could rival a Superior Grade Martial Monarch.

Blood spattered across the sky. The halves of the Flying Celestial Demonic Panther quickly fell to the ground.

Xiao Chen sheathed his saber and stood upright. Then he revealed a faint expression of joy. He had never executed Soaring Dragon this smoothly before.

He had completed this move in one breath, not feeling any obstruction when he attacked right as he got that feeling in his heart.

Xiao Chen descended to the Demonic Beast corpse and thought to himself, The Item Spirit of the Azure Dragon Palace was right. The

problem was due to my Martial Spirit.

Ao Jiao, an exquisite figure dressed in green, squinted as she stood on the truncated mountain.

As she looked at Xiao Chen filled with renewed self-confidence, her lips curled up in a satisfied smile.

Xiao Chen's figure flashed, and he landed beside Ao Jiao once again. After some thought, he took out the brocade box containing the Savage Battlefield map.

Originally, he had intended to practice the Dragon Tone Art before seeking out forbidden lands. However, the surging vast Quintessence in his body, in addition to the Small Perfection Soaring Dragon, gave him great confidence.

He had already wasted a lot of time. He could not afford to continue dawdling.

All the experts of the Tianwu Domain's younger generation had probably revealed themselves already. The situation could change at any time. Xiao Chen had to grasp this fleeting opportunity.

If he did not make a move now, when would he?!

Ao Jiao looked at the brocade box that Xiao Chen took out and asked curiously, "What is that? To think it actually needs a Spirit Sealing Box to contain it!"

He opened the brocade box and then took out an ancient-looking beast-skin map full of Spiritual Energy from the bottom layer.

The instant Xiao Chen took the beast-skin map out of the box, the boundless savage Qi contained in the map surged out. Then, the savage Qi quickly merged with this vast Savage Battlefield, indistinguishable from each other and forming a wondrous connection.

Ao Jiao's lashes fluttered as her bright eyes opened wide. At first, her face was blank from shock. After she reacted, her expression changed.

Suppressing the excitement in her heart, she said joyfully, "This is the

Savage Battlefield map! Where did you get it?"

Xiao Chen opened up the Savage Battlefield map and gave Ao Jiao a simple explanation of how he managed to obtain it from the loose cultivator Lone Wolf.

After Ao Jiao heard him out, she sighed and said, "You are really lucky. Back then, Sang Mu had searched the entire Tianwu Domain to no avail looking for this map."

"This Savage Battlefield map is so great that the Thunder Emperor spent so much effort searching for it?"

Ao Jiao nodded and said very naturally, "Of course. Before the war of the Emperors, the Savage Battlefield was one of the two centers of the Kunlun Realm. It hid the secrets of the Immortal Epoch's destruction. All you see now is just the tip of the iceberg.

"The Savage Battlefield was a land of fortuitous encounters even for the Martial Emperors of the Kunlun Realm."

Xiao Chen revealed a grave expression. It had not occurred to him that the Savage Battlefield was so vast and boundless.

"Wasn't it said that Martial Sages and above could not enter the Savage Battlefield? How could Martial Emperors come here? That is too ridiculous."

Before coming here, Xiao Chen had heard that there would be no Martial Sages coming on this experiential training. Even for the loose cultivators, there would not be any Martial Sages who dared to break this restriction.

Ao Jiao smiled faintly and quickly replied, "The experiential training of sect disciples only happens once every three years when the Demonic Barrier weakens. During other times, there are not that many restrictions. How could Martial Emperors care about that Demonic Barrier?"

With this explanation, explanation, Ao Jiao laid to rest one of Xiao Chen's doubts. After that, the two stopped discussing that topic and focused on examining the various forbidden lands on the map.

Wherever he looked, a vast scene would appear in his mind. Mountains and rivers appeared one after another with nothing missing.

Xiao Chen could even clearly see the Demonic Beasts around the forbidden land. It was like he was visiting these places personally. He found it extremely interesting.

Every forbidden land had a red marker. Xiao Chen knew his limits and did not bother to check anything else besides the ones with the weakest shade of red.

However, even with just these, Xiao Chen got a headache from simply looking at them.

Even the forbidden lands with the lowest danger were not places he could explore on his own. The Demonic Beasts around them were mutated Demonic Beasts, much stronger than regular Demonic Beasts.

Furthermore, the environments in the forbidden lands were extremely hazardous, making one's scalp go numb. There were pools of boundless lava, forests with seven-colored poison spreading throughout the place, or even ancient formations.

Xiao Chen withdrew his gaze and sighed, "It looks like my thoughts were too optimistic earlier. Without advancing to Martial Sage, it would be too difficult to enter these forbidden lands alone."

When Ao Jiao heard his muttering, she smiled faintly. "Naturally, it would be difficult to go through the entire forbidden land. However, you can still obtain a bountiful harvest just by going to the surroundings of forbidden lands that no one has discovered."

"Xiao Chen's eyes lit up as he asked, "What have you discovered?"

Ao Jiao pointed at a corner of the map and said, "Look here, here, and here."

"Monarch Blood Grass!" Xiao Chen exclaimed in pleasant surprise.

The forbidden lands that Ao Jiao pointed out had a stalk of Monarch Blood Grass sitting at desolate corners in their periphery.

Furthermore, these forbidden lands were not very far from Xiao Chen's current location, so traveling there would not take up a lot of time.

Xiao Chen had already experienced the miraculousness of the Monarch Blood Grass for himself. It could temper the blood and strengthen Qi and blood, and it even contained the aura of an ancient sovereign. Just one stalk enabled him to resist the aura of a Martial Sage.

If he could obtain a few more stalks, the sovereign's bloodline in his blood would increase significantly. By then, not only could it be used to resist a resist a Martial Sage's aura, but it might also be capable of attacking.

"However, these stalks of Monarch Blood Grass do not seem easy to get. They all have mutated Rank 8 Demonic Beasts guarding them," Xiao Chen said with a frown after he calmed down.

Mutated Demonic Beasts were challenging. In the Bloody Ground Wasteland, even Shui Lingling had not dared to be careless when dealing with a group of mutated flying Demonic Beasts.

Ao Jiao withdrew her finger and said placidly, "That is natural. There is no such thing as a free lunch in this world. You are too naive to think that you can obtain treasures just by having a map."

Xiao Chen nodded quietly in agreement. After thinking for a while, he said, "Let's find the section with the Dragon Burial Mound. I want to see how many of the True Dragon Caves are open already."

After looking around on the Savage Battlefield map, Xiao Chen finally understood that it would not be possible to roam the Savage Battlefield on his own, not even in the forbidden lands with the lowest danger ratings.

At this moment, his greatest hope was still the True Dragon Cave where the seven giants were taking the lead to explore. Only when they entered into the depths of a forbidden land could they obtain something marvelous.

Ao Jiao moved her finger gently and quickly found the Dragon Burial Mound on the map. Then, she looked around for the place with the most

people. That would be the True Dragon Cave that was discovered recently.

She could see many people with excited expressions around the pitch-dark hole, a continuous stream of them entering it.

Corpses of several cultivators were visible on the path in the True Dragon Cave. These corpses had saber wounds, sword wounds, or injuries from Quintessence.

Clearly, these people were not victims of Demonic Beasts. Instead, they died in the process of fighting for the strange fruits, Spirit Herbs, and ores, slain in the intense competition.

The two continued looking, and the scene inside the True Dragon Cave appeared in their eyes. The barrier preventing entry was no longer there.

The corpses of the many Demonic Beasts that had blocked the way lay tossed to the side, their bellies split open and all the precious materials harvested.

Here, the two saw only scattered disciples of ordinary sects who did not dare to enter too deep. Instead, they stayed in the outskirts of the cave to try their luck.

Xiao Chen continued

Xiao Chen continued looking, and he finally felt the vastness and the complexity of a True Dragon Cave. The caves interconnected in a complicated fashion. Several cultivators walked around in circles inside, unable to find the right path.

Seeing these people wandering aimlessly on the map, Xiao Chen snickered slightly. He felt they were very foolish.

With the map to guide the way, Xiao Chen's vision could pierce through these vast and complicated caves. He even managed to find some Rank 8 Spirit Herbs that no one noticed.

"Boom!"

Suddenly, the scene on the map changed. Fiery-red light filled the place. Churning lava covered the ground. Occasionally, golden flames shot out

from the lava.

There were even snakes made of fiery-red stones connected together in the lava. These snakes spewed out red flames from their hollow eyes.

Although Xiao Chen observed these from a distance via the map, he could almost feel the surging heatwave that deterred everyone from approaching.

A large group stood in front of the lava. All of the cultivators frowned, not daring to charge across.

Xiao Chen saw the Thunder and Lightning Palace's An Junxi, the Passionate Young Master, Murong Lingfeng, the Extreme Yin Sect's Bai Wuxue, and others of the seven giants.

Niu Deng's group of stout battle-realm geniuses, the Ximen Clan led by Ximen Bao, the Full Moon Pavilion's Feng Xingsheng, and the Thousand Mystery Sect's Hua Dao were also there.

These were the people Xiao Chen was more familiar with or the young experts he had seen before. Aside from them, there were still many other experts, whom he did not recognize.

Without exception, all these people balked at the lava before them. They all cautiously discussed measures to deal with it.

After looking around, Xiao Chen finally saw Shui Lingling. She maintained a calm expression, not showing any fear on her icy face.

However, neither did she show any joy at entering a new forbidden land. In fact, her countenance betrayed only a faint trace of grief.

Now that Xiao Chen thought about it, the figure that tried to save him when he faced the danger of the True Dragon Storm had to have been Shui Lingling.

She probably thinks I'm dead, Xiao Chen thought to himself. Then, his gaze fell on Wang Cheng, who stood behind Shui Lingling, and a murderous intent flashed in his eyes.

At this moment, Wang Cheng looked radiant, appearing extremely

happy. He must have obtained many benefits from this True Dragon Cave.

Chapter 716: Mutated Twin-Armed Demonic Ape

Ao Jiao withdrew her gaze, not revealing much shock on her adorable face. “Now do you feel more assured? A True Dragon Cave is not something that a group of youths can explore at will. It will take them at least another week to enter the core zone.”

Xiao Chen put away the map and removed the blue strip of cloth around his forehead. The mark on his forehead flared scarlet. Then, the scarlet throne appeared with another flash of scarlet light.

The instant he removed the strip of cloth, he could no longer cover up his king’s Qi. No matter how much he tried to conceal his sharpness, no one would dare look at him directly.

Xiao Chen leaped lightly onto the scarlet throne ensconced in the scarlet clouds. The scarlet clouds churned, spreading his power everywhere as if a king were descending onto the world.

Ao Jiao’s petite and exquisite figure drifted through the air like a fallen leaf on the wind. Then, she promptly sat on the armrest of the scarlet throne.

As scarlet light flashed, the scarlet throne carried Xiao Chen and Ao Jiao, who were sitting on it, to the nearest forbidden land, which had a treasure that he needed.

—

Several hundred kilometers to the north of the Azure Dragon Palace, a huge skeleton lay half buried in the ground.

Just the exposed part of the skeleton was already a hundred meters high. If the buried section were included, it would only be taller. It was unknown how big exactly the entire skeleton would be if it were all dug up or what kind of scenery would appear.

No grass grew within a kilometer of the skeleton; only sand surrounded

it. Dust covered the bones, hiding their original color.

However, a different scene presented itself a kilometer away. Plants and trees grew rampant, spreading many branches and forming a vast and dense forest.

Tall trees crowded the forest, all boasting large branches verdant with leaves that blocked the already dim sunlight from reaching the ground.

In this dark forest that hid a multitude of horrifying Demonic Beasts, a mutated Twin-Armed Demonic Ape basked quietly under a tree.

Unlike a regular Demonic Ape, which had long fur over its body, this Twin-Armed Demonic Ape had bone covering every centimeter of its skin. The texture of its skin was similar to metal.

It looked like a strange creature made entirely of metal. Its appearance was more like a machine, not something alive.

The Twin-Armed Demonic Ape's cold eyes did not contain any emotion. It simply watched over its territory, not permitting any other Demonic Beasts or cultivators to enter.

—

Xiao Chen stood on a lush tree far in the distance. He gently pushed aside the tree branch in front of him as he squinted.

A scarlet Spirit Herb was the focus of Xiao Chen's attention. A golden line appeared among the fresh red. This plant was the objective of this trip —the Monarch Blood Grass.

However, this Monarch Blood Grass was only five meters away from that mutated Twin-Armed Demonic Ape. If Xiao Chen picked it, he would undoubtedly anger that Demonic Beast.

The Twin-Armed Demonic Ape was originally a high-grade Rank 8 Demonic Beast, on par with cultivators like Hu Hai. After it had mutated, it became even more horrifying.

Even two of Hu Hai might not be a match for the Twin-Armed Demonic Ape. Just the defense of its metallic body was a headache.

In a one-on-one battle, Xiao Chen would not fear this mutated Twin-Armed Demonic Ape. However, if he could not settle the fight quickly and startled the other Demonic Beasts in the forest, there would be great trouble.

Furthermore, if he ended up rousing that Demonic Emperor's remains in the desert zone in the center of the forest, it would pose an even bigger problem.

Xiao Chen considered various countermeasures for a while. Then, he flipped his hand, and a small, exquisite, golden sculpture appeared on his right palm.

"This use will probably break the Golden Savage Ox sculpture."

Xiao Chen sighed. The Golden Savage Ox had the bloodline of a Savage Beast. If it were truly here, it would be about as strong as this mutated Twin-Armed Demonic Ape.

In the end, the Life Bestowal Spell could imitate only so much. It would be very good already if it could buy him some time.

Xiao Chen released his Spiritual Sense. After getting a better understanding of his environment, he gently tossed out the golden sculpture.

"Life Bestowal Spell!"

He formed hand seals, and the golden sculpture quickly grew larger. Then, it suddenly took form, and a massive Golden Savage Ox landed on the ground.

"Ka!"

Before the Golden Savage Ox landed, there was a crunch. The Twin-Armed Demonic Ape had pushed off the ground and turned into a black figure zooming through the air. Then the Twin-Armed Demonic Ape used its palms to smash the Golden Savage Ox.

This strike sent the Golden Savage Ox flying back, its mound-sized body crashing through trees without end and causing a tremendous

commotion.

Xiao Chen's sea of consciousness surged. He He felt somewhat dizzy. The Twin-Armed Demonic Ape's reaction speed flabbergasted him.

He calmed himself and controlled the Golden Savage Ox into dashing off. He did not care about anything else; he only needed to lure away this Twin-Armed Demonic Ape.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Loud crashes resounded in the quiet forest. The massive body of the Golden Savage Ox shook the ground as it ran, startling several Demonic Beasts.

When these Demonic Beasts saw that the Twin-Armed Demonic Ape was chasing prey, they all quickly made way, fleeing in all directions. Nothing else lingered within a kilometer of the Monarch Blood Grass.

"That should be sufficient!"

Xiao Chen pushed off the tree branch and flew nimbly like a bird. He traversed the dense forest, advancing without stopping.

After a while, he landed beside the Monarch Blood Grass. He revealed joy on his face as he carefully dug out the Monarch Blood Grass and placed it in his Universe Ring.

The Monarch Blood Grass, which could interest even the seven giants, landed in his hands just like that.

Wait a moment. Don't leave yet.

Just as Xiao Chen was about to leave, Ao Jiao's voice came from the Immortal Spirit Ring. He did not understand, so he asked, "What's wrong? We have to go already. The Golden Savage Ox sculpture will not last for much longer."

Ao Jiao flew out from the Immortal Spirit Ring and pointed to a ten-meter-tall tree in front, saying, "That is a sapling of the Lunar Cassia Tree. After it matures, the Lunar Cassia Flowers will be worth cities.

"Dig it out and transplant it into the Immortal Spirit Ring. It will be

useful in the future."

Xiao Chen frowned and argued, "But the Golden Savage Ox can last for only another five minutes at most. If the Twin-Armed Demonic Ape rushes back, we will be in trouble."

"There is no time to lose. Even a Martial Emperor would be interested in obtaining this tree after it matures. By then, if you wanted to obtain one, it would be as hard as ascending to heaven," Ao Jiao said agitatedly.

Xiao Chen looked around as he thought quickly. Then, he made a decision. "We will have to be fast."

The two went to the sapling of the Lunar Cassia Tree, then started to dig it up. As they wanted to transplant the tree, they could not damage the roots.

So the two dug very carefully in fear of injuring the roots. This caution made it hard to work fast.

"Weng!"

Xiao Chen's surging sea of consciousness quaked, and blood and blood leaked out of his mouth. He said with an unsightly expression, "The Golden Savage Ox is gone."

Ao Jiao increased her speed further. As her fingers moved nimbly, she shot out Quintessence and sliced off a pile of dirt. She did not even raise her head as she said, "It's fine. We just have to be faster."

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

The footsteps of the Twin-Armed Demonic Ape grew louder bit by bit. Soon, Xiao Chen could clearly feel its unique cold Demonic Qi.

After Ao Jiao dug out the final root, she picked up the Lunar Cassia Tree sapling with joy and flew into the Immortal Spirit Ring. She said, It's done. Congratulations, you have a future Spirit Tree.

However, Xiao Chen found it hard to smile. The Twin-Armed Demonic Ape had already returned. He would not be able to avoid a fight.

"Hu chi!"

A soft but sharp sound of air breaking came from behind him. He clenched both his hands tightly and quickly circulated one thousand tons of force into a fist.

The moment Xiao Chen turned around, he sent out a punch. A loud sound rang out; this punch managed to intercept the Twin-Armed Demonic Ape's palm strike.

A surging force poured out wildly, moving like sharp blades into the surroundings. Several towering trees fell over as a result.

Xiao Chen did not budge at all, but the Twin-Armed Demonic Ape flew back for a hundred meters, screaming in pain. Then, it nimbly flipped in the air and turned into a black shadow charging at him again.

He smiled coldly and circulated the Dragon Claw Fist. An azure-colored Dragon Head roared and burst forth with a ferocious force, knocking the Twin-Armed Demonic Ape back a second time.

"Xiu!"

This time, Xiao Chen took the initiative to charge over without giving the Twin-Armed Demonic Ape time to recover. An Azure Dragon image appeared under his feet and carried him like a strong wind to the Twin-Armed Demonic Ape.

Then, he sent out another Berserk Dragon Claw at the Twin-Armed Demonic Ape, leaving five claw marks on its chest with an azure-colored Dragon Claw.

Xiao Chen frowned slightly. Unexpectedly, the Berserk Dragon Claw did not even injure the Twin-Armed Demonic Ape. Its defense was preposterous.

The Twin-Armed Demonic Ape roared and charged over again.

Xiao Chen formed a Dragon Head with his left hand and a Dragon Claw with his right, creating a complete dragon image. Then, he pushed both his hands forward.

"Berserk Dragon Break!"

A dragon image formed of pure Vital Qi quickly clashed with the Twin-Armed Demonic the Twin-Armed Demonic Ape, knocking it back once more.

Not even bothering to observe the results, Xiao Chen immediately turned around and fled. The Twin-Armed Demonic Ape had an absurdly strong defense; dragging the fight out would not have a good ending.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

Xiao Chen just flew straight on, crashing through the trees in his way and turning them into sawdust.

Such a commotion startled all the Demonic Beasts in the forest. Before long, a huge army of Demonic Beasts was chasing after Xiao Chen. If they caught up, they would tear him to bits.

Xiao Chen executed his Movement Technique to its limits, dodging all the attacks and reaching the outskirts of the forest with much difficulty.

A scarlet light flickered on his forehead, and the scarlet throne appeared. He quickly leaped onto it and turned into a beam of scarlet light moving into the distance.

I finally escaped. Xiao Chen released his bated breath. Then, he could not help but say to Ao Jiao, who was planting the Lunar Cassia Tree sapling, “You say that this Lunar Cassia Tree is a sapling. How long will it take to mature?”

Ao Jiao replied, “Not long. Under normal circumstances, it should just take two or three hundred years. However, for it to reach flowering age would probably take five hundred years.”

Five hundred years...

After fighting so hard to obtain it, he could profit from it only five hundred years later. Xiao Chen nearly vomited blood at that thought. Fortunately, he could console himself with the notion that it would be useful in the future.

At first, he could have simply obtained the Monarch Blood Grass and left

quickly. Now, he had exerted so much effort, but he could avail of the thing he got only after five hundred years.

Xiao Chen felt somewhat dissatisfied as he asked, “In that case, what value does this Spirit Tree have? How can it be used?”

Within the Immortal Spirit Ring, Ao Jiao’s heart filled with joy. As she cared for the Lunar Cassia Tree sapling, she smiled and replied, “The Lunar Cassia Tree will produce Lunar Cassia Flowers. With just one flower, you will be able to recover from any sort of internal injury right away.

“As for the Lunar Cassia Fruit that forms after a thousand years, it has an even greater effect. It can increase a cultivator’s recovery ability permanently. Don’t forget that most cultivators do not temper their physical bodies.”

A permanent increase in recovery ability held a strong attraction for cultivators who did not temper the physical body.

Chapter 717: Strong Efficiency of a Peak Grade Immortal Spirit Ring

Even if Xiao Chen had no use for the Lunar Cassia Tree, he could sell its flowers and fruits to obtain more resources. In the future, he would not lack Spirit Stones.

However, it took five hundred years to flower and another five hundred years to bear fruit. Xiao Chen could only slowly wait for this absolute treasure to form, holding on for a thousand years.

When Ao Jiao saw Xiao Chen's appearance, she covered her small mouth with her hands and giggled. "Hehe! Don't feel down. Since I got you to do it, how could I make you wait for a thousand years?"

Hope kindled in Xiao Chen's heart. He asked, "Could there be some way to speed up the growth of the Lunar Cassia Tree?"

"Naturally there is. Don't forget that your Immortal Spirit Ring is a peak grade Immortal Spirit Ring. It descended from the Immortal Epoch in its complete form. Compared to the latter imitations and mended ones, it is much, much stronger."

Ao Jiao continued unhurriedly, "As long as you obtain a Spirit Vein of a higher rank, any Spirit Trees, including the Lunar Cassia, will grow faster."

A Spirit Vein was not that easy to obtain. However, at least he had a strategy now. At any rate, he would not really have to wait for a thousand years.

Xiao Chen could not help but ponder this problem. Then, as he took out the Monarch Blood Grass, his downcast face finally revealed a smile.

Regardless, he had managed to obtain the precious Monarch Blood Grass.

He rinsed the Monarch Blood Grass and immediately placed it in his mouth to chew slowly. Then, he refined that ancient sovereign's bloodline within it bit by bit.

Xiao Chen's blood surged as if it was lava. He could distinctly feel his Qi and blood continuously growing stronger, his aura becoming more refined and powerful.

The vast, respected, ancient sovereign's bloodline slowly changed his state of mind and aura.

After that, he managed to obtain nine more Monarch Blood Grasses from other forbidden lands with the aid of the Savage Battlefield map, getting through daunting experiences without mishap.

After consuming ten Monarch Blood Grasses in the Savage Battlefield, Xiao Chen felt his physical body undergo an internal renewal.

Such a renewal did not refer to an enhancement of the bones, skin, or internal organs, or an increase in his physical strength. Instead, it was more of a feeling of vitality.

In the past, Xiao Chen's body had only been close to a Rank 1 Sage Body. Now, he had completely attained the standards of a Rank 1 Sage Body. Furthermore, he far exceeded the standards in certain ways.

The way Xiao Chen viewed particular problems unconsciously changed somewhat as a result of the wondrous feeling that came with the advancement of his physical body.

As for the remaining Monarch Blood Grasses, obtaining them would be rather hard. They were either too far or would take too much effort to get. Furthermore, doing so would be more dangerous.

Hence, Xiao Chen gave up on this thought. Besides, he was already very satisfied with the ten Monarch Blood Grasses.

In the past, when Nuan Muyun obtained a Monarch Blood Grass, she could not even bear to use it. However, Xiao Chen consumed it like he was eating a regular meal, ingesting ten Monarch Blood Grasses in quick succession.

If this were known, it would be really interesting to see the scared expressions of some people.

We should go to the True Dragon Cave next, right? They have probably arrived at the core zone already, Ao Jiao said from the world in the Immortal Spirit Ring.

At this moment, Xiao Chen was just a peak Medial Grade Martial Monarch. Compared to the sect disciples who were here for experiential training, he would be considered nothing. There were at least eight hundred, if not a thousand, people with cultivations higher than his.

However, after consuming the ten Monarch Blood Grasses, no matter how much Xiao Chen withdrew his aura, he gave off a feeling that would evoke irrepressible fear in the depths of one's heart.

He intended to use his aura first to suppress his opponent and take the initiative.

Xiao Chen said calmly, "There is something that I need to do. It is time to take out the Netherworld Flower in the Immortal Spirit Ring."

Since he was going to the True Dragon Cave, if he did not have sufficient trump cards that could shock others, no matter how many treasures there were, he would not be able to get any.

Ao Jiao, who was within the Immortal Spirit Ring, had been prepared long ago. She gently waved her right hand, and the white flame within the Netherworld Flower's core slowly drifted out of the ring.

A white light in Xiao Chen's left eye flickered as he released the pearl-sized Lunar True Flame's Origin Flame. Then, he began the process of absorbing the Netherworld Flame.

Among the Yin-attributed flames, the Netherworld Flame ranked quite highly. After swallowing it, Xiao Chen's Lunar True Flame would improve remarkably.

In the past, for the sake of ensuring a balance between Yin and Yang, Xiao Chen had had to suppress the Purple Thunder True Fire's Origin Flame somewhat, because the Lunar True Flame was too weak.

As a result, Xiao Chen could not bring out the true might of the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram.

“Zi! Zi!”

The pearl-sized Lunar True Flame’s Origin Flame swallowed the Netherworld Flame, continuously giving off sizzling sounds. The white Origin Flame grew visibly larger bit by bit.

Knowing that he could not rush the process, Xiao Chen controlled the Lunar True Flame leisurely; he was neither anxious nor nervous.

Time slowly went by. When the Lunar True Flame finished swallowing the Netherworld Flame, its pearl-sized Origin Flame had grown to the size of a baby’s fist.

The pale-white flame floated in the air, giving off a ghastly aura. Even though the temperature did not drop, it made others tremble despite the lack of chill.

Then, with a thought, a beam of purple light quickly came out from Xiao Chen’s right eye. At this moment, he released the Purple Thunder True Fire’s Origin Flame without holding back.

“Hu!”

Suddenly, the purple and white flames started to chase each other quickly. Soon, a Taiji Diagram appeared.

At this moment, Xiao Chen perfectly merged the strong Yin and Yang flames. His Mental Energy drained continuously.

Yinyang, four divisions, the eight trigrams, and other scenes appeared around the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram. Taiji gave birth to Yinyang, which produced the four divisions; the four divisions gave birth to the eight trigrams, which created everything.

The Taiji Diagram formed by the Yin and Yang flames was the crystallization of the ancient Chinese sages’ wisdom. The Taiji Diagram materialized the scene of creation and how everything came about from nothing.

[TL Note: One version of the creation story from the ancient Chinese is the story of Pangu. The scene of creation referred to here is that story.

Rather than spend multiple pages explaining it, here is a wiki link for the explanation: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/...style="

">.]

Amidst the darkness, Xiao Chen seemed to have witnessed creation, a panorama of everything arising from nothing. All sorts of scenes of the mortal world unfolded. The Taiji Diagram contained everything.

After the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram achieved the perfect balance, it advanced to a whole new level, undergoing a significant qualitative change.

Xiao Chen stretched his hand out and pushed forward. In that instant, space and time froze as the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram moved forward. Heaven shook, the earth rumbled, space trembled.

It seemed like the entirety of space moved. At this moment, even if there were a mountain in front blocking him, the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram would completely uproot completely uproot it.

“Boom!”

Suddenly, the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram gave off a bright golden light illuminating the dark space as bright as day.

In the next moment, the flame diagram exploded. A horrifying energy wave spread in all directions, forming golden ripples.

The air seemed like water undulating outwards. The golden light was like paint. Space shook violently.

Only after a long time did the horrifying energy waves slowly fade. The golden light vanished. However, transparent ripples remained visible in the air, flickering nonstop.

When Ao Jiao, who was in the Immortal Spirit Ring, saw this scene, she exclaimed in shock, “This move is becoming more and more powerful. No wonder you have the confidence to challenge Bai Wuxue in half a year!”

“Xiu!”

Purple and white lights flickered and returned to Xiao Chen’s eyes. Then,

he said, “Let’s go. Right now, I should have no problems escaping any of the seven giants.

“If I run into Bai Wuxue this time, I will not need to rely on First Senior Sister again. If he wants to take forcible action, I will not mind giving him a shocking surprise.”

—

The Dragon Burial Mound, where countless True Dragon Caves hid under a vast mountain range:

This place had existed for a very long time, for several myriads of years or even more. It was impossible to see or guess the splendor of this place in the past.

It seemed like a faint voice of a True Dragon sang the legends of old together with a dignified poetic saga.

How long precisely were ten thousand years? How many days had to pass?

No matter how glorious this race was or how long its legend descended, in the end, it was now just a pile of dirt. As time passed, it became only a myth for the later generations to reflect upon.

The resting place of the ancient True Dragons should be serene, solemn, and peaceful. Now, it was dilapidated; signs of the cultivators’ destruction were visible everywhere.

A scarlet light flashed in the horizon. A sovereign’s aura spread out, blowing away the clouds in front and lingering for a long time.

Occasionally, some foolish Demonic Beasts would howl at the scarlet light, wanting to eat the white-robed man on the throne.

However, before these Demonic Beasts got close, a bright purple light would appear. As electricity flickered, it turned into thousands of sharp sabers, filling them full of holes.

When the scarlet light flashed by, it would immediately crush the mutilated body into a clump of blood fog vanishing into the air.

As the scarlet clouds carried the throne, carried the throne, a long meteor tail trailed behind in the air, not scattering for a long time. Seen from the ground, it looked like a long rainbow slashing through the air as fast as lightning.

"Xiu!"

The scarlet light paused and stopped before a mountain. Then, Xiao Chen got off the throne and stood up. At this moment, he had not tied the blue strip of cloth back around his forehead.

A king's aura spread through Xiao Chen's entire body. With the ancient sovereign's bloodline he had absorbed, his aura was dignified and vast.

As Xiao Chen stared at a cave in the distance, his eyes lit up as he muttered to himself, "That should be the True Dragon Cave that opened this time."

If not for some special phenomenon, the True Dragon Cave buried deep in the ground would not be exposed like that.

In a situation where the True Dragon Cave was not exposed, even if a Martial Emperor came, he would not dare to casually break the place open to find a True Dragon Cave.

Ao Jiao once mentioned that there had been a Deity Race Martial Emperor who disdained the ancient restrictions of the Kunlun Realm.

That Martial Emperor forcefully used an unnatural amount of energy to lift up the entire ground and the mountains, trying to find all the True Dragon Caves.

That Martial Emperor wanted to take away all the True Dragon remains and the treasures within the True Dragon Caves.

That Martial Emperor's actions destroyed the mountains, and heaven and earth changed color. Then, all the True Dragon Caves in the Dragon Burial Mound emerged into view.

However, before that Deity Race Martial Emperor could do anything more, he fled in a panic, running away in a pathetic state. No one knew

what horrifying thing he had seen.

After that Martial Emperor fled the Savage Battlefield, he died mysteriously three months later. The mighty Deity King of the Deity Race did not even know the cause of his death.

As time passed, under the influence of a mysterious force, the ruined landscape of the Dragon Burial Mound recovered its original state. Since then, no Martial Emperor dared to behave recklessly in the Dragon Burial Mound.

When Xiao Chen heard this tale from Ao Jiao, he felt that it was incredible. He really wanted to know what that Deity Race Martial Emperor saw.

Why and how did that Martial Emperor die? How was it that a Martial Emperor died in such a mysterious manner?

It seemed like the Dragon Burial Mound was not as simple as it appeared on the surface.

Chapter 718: Fight in the True Dragon Cave

Xiao Chen collected his wandering thoughts. Then, a scarlet light flickered as he recalled the scarlet throne back into his forehead. Finally, he took out a blue strip of cloth and tied it around his forehead.

He withdrew all his king's aura, and as his blood circulated, the ancient sovereign's aura quietly disappeared. The atmosphere around him turned ordinary once again, no different from that of others.

Riding an Azure Dragon image, Xiao Chen descended quickly and arrived shortly at the True Dragon Cave's entrance. He did not hesitate to fly in.

Earlier, he had seen the interior of the True Dragon Cave on the Savage Battlefield map. As he traversed the caverns, he did not stop at any of the forks or get confused by the complicated layout.

Along the way, Xiao Chen met some cultivators who did not dare to go too far inside and could only try their luck in the outer area.

He moved like the wind, brushing past these people. By the time they turned their heads and looked, he was already out of sight. This swift passage astonished the crowd.

"Another ferocious person is here. Looks like this True Dragon Cave will not be peaceful."

"Indeed, the seven giants are all gathered here. Even some loose cultivators ranked highly on the Evil Cultivator Ranking have joined the excitement as well."

"That is not all. I heard that there are some loose cultivators of the Fiend Race here to snatch the treasures belonging to our human race."

The sect disciples in the outer area were mostly early-stage Superior Grade Martial Monarchs. Because they feared the danger, they only dared to wander through the cave's periphery.

These people could only hope for good luck to befall them. Perhaps they might be able to obtain some treasures unique to a True Dragon Cave.

These people all had envious gazes for those who dared to barge into the inner area of the True Dragon Cave. Everyone knew that one could only obtain real treasures by venturing into the depths of the True Dragon Cave.

Only small scuffles took place in the outer area. Even if one was extremely lucky, they would not have much gain in comparison.

“Senior Brother, should we go and try our luck? Who knows, we might be able to gain some advantages,” a young sect disciple could not help but suggest to his senior brother when he saw another person entering the inner area.

The slightly older senior brother smiled and replied, “You can go by yourself. I do not want to die yet. Without being at least a late-stage Superior Grade Martial Monarch, going will definitely mean death.

“Who knows, there might be a mutated Demonic Beast in the inner area. Or perhaps even if you obtained treasures, you will lose your life when you run into other cultivators and they try to snatch them from you.”

When the young sect disciple heard this, the fervor in his eyes slowly cooled. Indeed, no matter how good a treasure was, it would be useless if one was not alive to enjoy it.

Xiao Chen traveled quickly, not letting his feet remain on the ground for long. Finally, he arrived at the hot lava that previously stopped the seven giants and the others.

Those people had long since disappeared. They should have already crossed this stretch of lava and ventured deeper into the cave. Perhaps they might have even arrived at the remains of the True Dragon.

However, some people with ferocious gazes and overwhelming baleful auras remained. It was clear with one glance that these were loose cultivators. They stayed here, frowning slightly as they looked at the boundless lava before them.

“Hehe! Finally, another reckless person arrived. Old friends, I will be going first.”

The moment Xiao Chen stopped, a gray-robed old man’s eyes lit up, like he had found the prey he had been looking for, when his gaze swept over him.

The gray-robed old man smiled sinisterly and soared into the air, charging at Xiao Chen. “Brat, don’t blame me for being merciless. Just obediently become my stepping stone.”

The remaining old men all revealed expressions of regret. They blamed themselves for being too slow and letting someone else snatch the initiative.

He looks to be a late-stage Superior Grade Martial Monarch, slightly weaker than Ximen Bao.

With one glance, Xiao Chen discerned this person’s cultivation. He could not help but laugh coldly to himself. With just this little bit of strength, he dares to attack me? Truly reckless.

The gray-robed old man’s figure flashed and arrived before Xiao Chen in the blink of an eye. When he noticed that Xiao Chen was only a Medial Grade Martial Monarch, he did not show any concern at all.

Quintessence surged in the gray-robed old man’s palm, and he shaped his fingers into a claw. A strong wind blew as he stretched his arm out towards Xiao Chen’s head, intent on killing him with one claw strike.

The gray-robed old man’s fingers flickered with a cold light; they looked extremely hard. He was apparently somewhat accomplished in Claw Techniques.

Just by using his physical body, the gray-robed old man could easily repulse the weapons of other cultivators.

Given the speed of this attack and and the interference of his baleful aura, five finger holes would immediately appear on the head of an ordinary Medial Grade Martial Monarch, who would die on the spot.

Unfortunately, the gray-robed old man met Xiao Chen. Even if a half-Sage were here and treated Xiao Chen as an ordinary Medial Grade Martial Monarch, the half-Sage would end up suffering.

This loose cultivator was only a late-stage Superior Grade Martial Monarch. Furthermore, his horrifying baleful aura was useless against Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen's expression remained calm. As that claw was about to touch his head, the blood surging in his arteries quickly activated the ancient sovereign's aura.

Xiao Chen's clothes fluttered despite the absence of any wind. A distant, heavy, solemn, dignified, and strong aura suddenly surged out of him like a mountain.

The gray-robed old man experienced the vast sovereign's aura in Xiao Chen's body at such close range.

The air solidified, and it felt like a mountain slammed down on the gray-robed old man's shoulders. His motion could not help but pause.

Xiao Chen's eyes filled with murderous intent. Taking advantage of the moment his opponent froze, he attacked at lightning speed. His right hand clenched into a fist, and a strong wind blew. Then, his punch struck the gray-robed old man in the head.

"Bang!"

A horrifying one thousand tons of force exploded in the air like a crack of thunder. Blood spurted into the air as the old man's head disintegrated, leaving him a headless corpse.

The gray-robed old man's sharp claws slumped down without any force in them. They would never have the opportunity to hit Xiao Chen.

A look of disgust flashed in Xiao Chen's eyes. Then he raised his leg and kicked the headless corpse into the red lava surging with heatwaves.

The spectating loose cultivators all exchanged looks. Their mouths gaped, and their eyes filled with disbelief.

The surroundings turned dead quiet. From the moment the gray-robed old man stood up to the moment he died, only a few breaths had passed.

One moment ago, the complacent gray-robed old man surged with an intense baleful aura. In the next, he was dead. He did not even have time to turn around, dying so quickly.

The other loose cultivators paled slightly. Earlier, they had felt for an instant an aura that was in no way inferior to that of Martial Sages erupt out from Xiao Chen.

However, when they looked at Xiao Chen now, they saw that his Quintessence might be pure and vast, but he was definitely a peak late-stage Medial Grade Martial Monarch. There was nothing to indicate otherwise.

What just happened seemed very strange. Now, strange. Now, when all the loose cultivators gazed at the white-robed bladesman, their eyes filled with horror.

The cultivations of these loose cultivators were not very different from that gray-robed old man's. If Xiao Chen wanted to kill them, they would be dead. They would find it hard to stay alive.

Xiao Chen gave these loose cultivators a brief glance before walking forward. The loose cultivators standing before the boiling lava looked like they were avoiding a death god as they all quickly scrambled to the rear in fear of offending Xiao Chen.

As the gray-robed old man's headless corpse slowly sank into the lava, it gave off a chilling sound.

The strange snakes made of many round flaming stones headed for the gray-robed old man's body. As they swam excitedly, their bodies slithered around and gave off resplendent sparks.

The sparks shot out into the air and scorched it, producing sizzling sounds that made those who heard it shivered despite the heat. If they fell in, the lava would definitely burn them until only their bones were left.

"Ka ca! Ka ca!"

Several flaming rock snakes fought over the gray-robed old man's bones, giving off crunching sounds.

The flaming rock snakes that managed to get some of the loose cultivator's bones seemed extremely excited. Their bodies slithered about wildly, splashing lava everywhere.

One of the loose cultivators awoke from the shock that Xiao Chen gave him. Reacting quickly, he flew up, crossed to the other side of the lava, and disappeared into the darkness.

The flaming rock snakes, which were still chewing on the bones of the gray-robed old man, did not care about the loose cultivator that flew over them. They simply delighted themselves with the delicious bones they had.

The other loose cultivators recovered their senses only at this moment. When they looked in the direction that the other cultivator had taken, they all felt very depressed. By now, the flaming rock snakes would already have finished with the gray-robed old man's bones.

If these loose cultivators were to charge over now, the strange snakes would attack them immediately. At which point, surviving would be difficult.

Just from the way these strange snakes moved freely in the churning lava, it was evident that they were formidable. If they attacked as a group, it would be hard to escape death.

When Xiao Chen saw this, he finally understood why the gray-robed old man attacked upon seeing him. It turned out that the old man wanted to use him as bait to open up a path for himself.

Xiao Chen now turned his head and considered the group of loose cultivators. Then he sank into deep thought, into deep thought, debating whether to use these loose cultivators to pave his way.

Loose cultivators committed all sorts of atrocities, acted outside the law. They killed people to cultivated their baleful aura. Furthermore, they would kill people at their whims without caring who their victims were.

Their minds had already warped long ago. These people were worthy of capital punishment.

Back then, when Shui Lingling and Murong Lingfeng saw Gu Mu and the middle-aged man, they had not hesitated to kill them, even though they did not have to.

The moment Xiao Chen appeared here, these loose cultivators immediately thought of using him to open the way. This mindset showed how insidious their thoughts were.

When the loose cultivators saw Xiao Chen's gaze and his faint killing Qi, they all felt alarmed and unconsciously took a few steps back.

"It hurts! It hurts so much!"

Right at this moment, in the deepest part of the endless lava where it was dark, a miserable shriek suddenly rang out.

Xiao Chen turned his head to look and saw a faint human-shaped flame burning in the darkness. It was the loose cultivator who had gotten past the strange snakes earlier.

"Bang!"

The lava below shot out a clump of golden flames, attacking that loose cultivator again. At this point, he stopped screaming, burned to ashes in the air.

"This Old Liu is too unlucky. He finally managed to make it past the strange snakes, but he ended up getting burned by the Dragon Flames."

"Dragon Flames, the fire of True Dragons. Although it is diluted in the lava, one will still die for sure if they come in contact with it."

"This lava is really hard to cross. If only we had come earlier and gone with the seven giants. That would have been much safer."

"Well, it only serves him right. Why the rush? Now he even lost his life here."

When the loose cultivators at the back saw this scene, they all discussed it in low voices, not evincing any grief on their faces. On the contrary, they

even rejoiced in Old Liu's misfortune.

Xiao Chen heard what the loose cultivators behind him said, and gave up on the notion of using them as stepping stones. He merely stared at the churning lava in silence.

Ao Jiao, how strong are those snakes? What are my chances of charging across?

Ao Jiao, who was in the Immortal Spirit Ring, thought for a while before replying, These are Fire Flame Snakes. Their bodies are made up of Fire Flame Rocks, not flesh. It will be hard for ordinary Quintessence to permeate into their bodies.

Chapter 719: Clearing the Path

Xiao Chen understood something from what Ao Jiao said. He looked at the churning lava and mentally communicated to her, That means if I use just Vital Qi, it would be much more effective.

Ao Jiao nodded and said, Yes, that is the case. However, you have to be careful. If you fall into the lava, no matter how strong you are, you will not be able to reverse the situation. Furthermore, you have to be careful not to get burned by the Dragon Flames.

The loose cultivators behind him exchanged glances; then they sized up Xiao Chen with their eyes, looking at him with ill intentions. Clearly, they still had not given up on using Xiao Chen as a stepping stone.

“Xiu!”

Just as these loose cultivators hesitated over whether they should attack together and take down Xiao Chen, a whistle rang out. Xiao Chen charged ahead, riding an Azure Dragon image above the lava.

The loose cultivators exclaimed in surprise with strange expressions on their faces, “This fellow is too gutsy!”

The Fire Flame Snakes swimming in the lava five hundred meters in front sensed the aura of a living person and quickly shot out of the lava, splashing copious amounts of molten rock.

“Pu! Pu! Pu!”

Several Fire Flame Snakes launched themselves at Xiao Chen in short order. Their hollow eyes glowed with fire in them. Then, they spewed out red lava.

The lava was scorching hot, burning the air until it crackled. A heatwave blasted out.

Standing on the Azure Dragon image, Xiao Chen calmly took out two shields. He held one in each hand and covered himself tightly.

These shields were peak Medial Grade Secret Treasures. They were

pretty effective, successfully resisting the lava. They just became incredibly hot. As Xiao Chen hid behind the shields, his hands hurt.

After a while, the impacts against the shields ceased.

Xiao Chen flung both his hands wide and circulated his Vital Qi as he tossed out the two shields.

“Bang!”

The two shields carried considerable force as they spun in the air. Then, each of the large shields knocked down a Fire Flame Snake.

The other Fire Flame Snakes coiled their bodies, then sprang their tails out at Xiao Chen, trying to pull him into the lava.

Xiao Chen’s face sank as he clenched his fist. Vital Qi surged throughout his body, gushing endlessly. His Qi and blood flourished to their peak.

He circulated his Vital Qi and executed the third move of the Dragon Claw Fist, Breaking Armor, to welcome an incoming Fire Flame Snake.

A cone of Vital Qi formed over his fist, and Xiao Chen quickly sent out ten punches at the ten snake tails whipping towards him.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Xiao Chen’s fist wind gave off thunderous sounds that propagated in all directions. The loud rumbles set the entire space atremble. Rocks dropped continuously from the ceiling of the cave. When these rocks hit the lava, they instantly exploded into volcanic ash.

A Fire Flame Snake’s body consisted of round Fire Flame Rocks in a chain. Each of Xiao Chen’s punches landed on a Fire Flame Rock in each snake.

An enormous force burst forth, and Xiao Chen shattered the resilient Fire Flame Rocks, which could withstand hot lava.

Ten Fire Flame Snakes spun around in the air and turned into discrete Fire Flame Rocks that fell into the lava.

Two more Fire Flame Snakes remained. Xiao Chen withdrew his fist and stood straight on the Azure Dragon image. Then, he stomped twice, directly kicking the heads of the last two Fire Flame Snakes.

Using the rebound, Xiao Chen collected the two spinning shields in the air. Then, he shot forward like an arrow, heading forward.

"What horrifying force! Fortunately, we did not attack him. Otherwise, we all would have ended up falling here."

"I wonder where this ferocious person came from. With such a horrifying physical body and a cultivation at peak Medial Grade Martial Monarch, even a late-stage Superior Grade Martial Monarch would not be able to subdue him easily."

"I think this white-robed cultivator is far from just that. Most likely, no one under half-Sage can deal with him."

The group of loose cultivators exchanged fearful glances after seeing this scene. Unexpectedly, these Fire Flame Snakes, which gave even half-Sages a headache, died so quickly at Xiao Chen's hands.

By relying on two shields and his one thousand tons of physical strength, Xiao Chen swept the way clear, shattering the Fire Flame Snakes that leaped up. Nothing could get in his way.

Soon, Xiao Chen's figure disappeared into the darkness. All he had to do now was dodge the attack of the Dragon Flames; then he would clear this stage.

The rocks above Xiao Chen's head absorbed light—all the light from the lava—leaving the place shrouded in darkness. He had difficulty making out the churning lava below.

The defensive Medial Grade Secret Treasures were ineffective against the Dragon Flames, so so Xiao Chen put them away and rode the Azure Dragon image, flying forward carefully.

Even if the Dragon Flames, the flames of a True Dragon, were a hundred times diluted in the lava, Xiao Chen's Rank 1 Sage Body would be no different from an ordinary body against them. The moment he touched

them, he would die.

Xiao Chen could not see anything in the darkness; he could not anticipate the danger, prompting him to worry constantly. He focused himself and did not panic, quickly flying forward.

A golden light appeared, flashing by. The light was so piercing that Xiao Chen could not help but squint, leaving only a tiny slit.

However, he did not move his body rashly because this Dragon Flame did not spew out from below him.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

The more Xiao Chen advanced, the more frequently the Dragon Flames leaped out. Furthermore, the Dragon Flames did not flare with any set pattern. When the golden light flickered, it made one worry.

If at this time, he moved recklessly and tried to dodge, there was a good chance he would run into the Dragon Flames, instead.

Xiao Chen focused and maintained his calm. On his path of cultivation, he had already surpassed most of his generation in mentality. He did not fluster.

Suddenly, with a quick thought, Xiao Chen pushed off the Azure Dragon image. Then his body spun around and headed forward.

“Pu ci!”

A golden Dragon Flame instantly pierced the Azure Dragon image’s dragon head, right where Xiao Chen was earlier. In that instant, the Azure Dragon image made of Quintessence burned to nothing.

“Xiu!” Xiao Chen stood in the air as another Dragon Flame shot up from below, brushing close by his nose and shoulder.

He could distinctly feel the surging temperature at that moment.

If he had used a little more force when he jumped earlier, he would have run into the Dragon Flame and burned to ashes.

“That was close!”

After this brush with death, Xiao Chen calmed himself down, resolving to be more careful. After an hour, he finally cleared the dark area and landed on the other side.

When Xiao Chen looked back at that dark area, he felt some fear. In order to travel through that place, one could not lack strength, mentality, or luck.

No wonder it could hold back the seven giants, proud sons of heaven, for so long.

After crossing this area, Xiao Chen looked ahead. His vision now cleared up, and up, and he could see well. A dense Immortal Spirit Energy surged over—Immortal Qi, which was purer than Spiritual Energy.

At the limits of Xiao Chen's vision, he could see the figures of several cultivators moving around. They were searching for the Spirit Herbs and precious ores found in a True Dragon Cave.

Xiao Chen walked a kilometer forward and saw the corpses of a few cultivators. A bare scarlet tree stood beside these corpses; all the fruits of the tree were gone.

Only this seemingly withered tree trunk, which did not have any obvious lifeforce, remained.

Hey, this seems like the Spirit Tree that produces the Blood Flame Fruit. It is not dead yet. Xiao Chen, put it in. Your Immortal Spirit Ring can bring it back to health, Ao Jiao, who was caring for the Lunar Cassia Tree, said from within the world in the ring.

Xiao Chen smiled and said, "It's another tree that will take several hundred years to mature, right?"

Even though he said that, he still did as Ao Jiao ordered. There was no danger here, and it would not take much time to dig out the Blood Flame Tree. So he had nothing much to complain about.

Ao Jiao said happily, Later, see if you can find the main trunk of a few other Spirit Trees. Not everyone has a peak grade Immortal Spirit Ring. If you are lucky, the Spirit Trees collected here might become a simple

medicinal herb garden.

Thunderstruck, Xiao Chen thought to himself, By the time that herb garden becomes useful, a few hundred years would have passed already.

The True Dragon Cave was indeed a land of treasure. As Xiao Chen continued onwards, he ran into a few more Spirit Trees that were not available outside.

However, other cultivators had already picked all the fruits of these trees, leaving only bare branches. Since the tree held no interest to anyone else, Xiao Chen kept them all, placing them in the Immortal Spirit Ring.

As time went by, the number of cultivators he saw increased. He slowly caught up to the main group.

At this moment, Xiao Chen squinted slightly. Far in front, he discovered a familiar person—Ximen Bao of the Tianwu Domain's Ximen Clan.

Ximen Bao's attire had not changed. However, he had subdued his arrogant attitude because the people around him were all strong.

Aside from Ximen Bao, Xiao Chen also saw the top genius of the battle realms, Niu Deng, and a peak late-stage Superior Grade Martial Monarch loose cultivator.

Monarch loose cultivator.

The three stood in a triangle, five hundred meters apart from one another. A plump and tender, fresh red fruit hung in the middle of the three. This fruit with its overwhelming Spiritual Energy looked very alluring.

Several cultivators outside of the three's encirclement also stared at that fresh red fruit, revealing greedy gazes.

However, as three strong experts already eyed this fruit, the others could only watch. No one dared to try and snatch it away.

"The Dragon Mark Fruit contains Dragon Might. It can increase a cultivator's physical strength by one hundred and fifty tons of force. In this True Dragon Cave, it definitely ranks within the top twenty treasures."

“So what if it is valuable? Ximen Bao, Niu Deng, and Dan Tianyu, a loose cultivator ranked seventieth on the Evil Cultivator Ranking, already have their sights on it. We do not stand a chance at all.”

The surrounding cultivators stared at the Dragon Mark Fruit and discussed in whispers. They all felt it was a pity.

“I wonder, who of the three of them will be able to snatch the Dragon Mark Fruit? I feel that Ximen Bao has the highest chance. He comes from a clan with a Martial Emperor and has a high cultivation. His strength is only weaker than the seven giants.”

“It’s hard to say. Niu Deng is the top genius of the battle realms and lives up to that reputation. Before he came here, he pulled a draw with Feng Xingsheng.”

“Dan Tianyu is the oldest here. His cultivation is very deep, and he cultivates a baleful aura as well. He would not be weaker than these two. It is really hard to say who will win.”

Everyone was very interested in who would obtain the Dragon Mark Fruit in the end. They anticipated that it would not take much longer.

These three people would erupt in an intense battle for this Dragon Mark Fruit, fighting to the end.

Ximen Bao gazed at Niu Deng, then at Dan Tianyu. Finally, he said, “I advise you two to not fight me over this. If you offend me and cause my great-grandfather to come out, neither of you will have a good ending.”

The stout Niu Deng smiled coldly when he heard this. “Ximen Bao, who are you trying to scare? Not to mention whether your great-grandfather would take action over this small matter, even if he did, do you think the seniors of our battle realms in the Martial God Palace would do nothing?”

Chapter 720: The Mantis Stalks the Cicada, Unaware of the Oriole Behind

The fame of the ten battle realms spread far and wide. Naturally, they had a Martial Emperor holding an important position in the Martial God Palace, so battle-realm cultivators did not fear Ximen Bao.

Furthermore, the Ximen Clan's Martial Emperor would not come out and teach them a lesson over this trivial matter. Everyone understood full well how precious a Martial Emperor's time was.

Dan Tianyu was even more indifferent. He smiled sinisterly and said, "This old man is a loose cultivator. If worst comes to worst, I'll just leave the Tianwu Domain. Brat, you are too naive to try and use this to threaten me."

Ximen Bao's gaze turned hazy as rage burned in his eyes. This Dragon Mark Fruit held a strong attraction for cultivators like him who did not temper the physical body.

It was the thought of not having to endure the pain from tempering the body while gaining a hundred and fifty tons of force—the equivalent of instantly raising their overall strength by ten percent.

Ximen Bao said solemnly, "Let me have this Dragon Mark Fruit, and if you are fighting for other items later, I, Ximen Bao, will do my best to help."

Niu Deng laughed loudly, and a ferocious glint flashed in his eyes. He said coldly, "Ximen Bao, honestly speaking, we all know what you are like. Your credibility is worth nothing.

"We battle-realm cultivators are naturally born strong. The aid of the Dragon Mark Fruit would be like giving a tiger wings. This Dragon Mark Fruit will definitely belong to me. Everyone else can forget about it."

Dan Tianyu smiled and said, "Well, this is an unfortunate coincidence. This old man has a friend who focuses on tempering the body. I can use this Dragon Mark Fruit to exchange for a treasure that I have wanted for a

long time. This old man will not give up this Dragon Mark Fruit to anyone."

The three's auras surged, not giving way at all. A great battle would start with just a spark.

When Xiao Chen, who stood on a rock far away, saw all this, he smiled gently and said, "Dragon Mark Fruit...unexpectedly, I immediately ran into such a good item, before even reaching the actual depths of the True Dragon Cave."

"Roar!"

A dragon roar came from Xiao Chen's chest as he pushed off the Azure Dragon image and executed the Azure Dragon Tail Whip.

Describing a large arc, he moved like the wind, passing everyone overhead. He instantly arrived above the Dragon Mark Fruit before the three had even noticed.

Xiao Chen stretched out his right hand, and a suction force came from it, pulling the Dragon Mark Fruit to him.

The Azure Dragon Tail Whip propelled Xiao Chen like a strong gust of wind blowing incredibly fast.

Ximen Bao and the other two were bursting with energy as they glared at one another. However, the attention they paid to the Dragon Mark Fruit declined considerably, giving Xiao Chen this opportunity.

These three had not expected someone to be so bold as to snatch the Dragon Mark Fruit right before them.

By the time the three reacted, the Dragon Mark Fruit had already landed in Xiao Chen's hand and entered the Universe Ring.

Seeing the Dragon Mark Fruit snatched away, Ximen Bao immediately raged and roared, "Where did this thing come from?! How dare he snatch what is mine, Ximen Bao's?!"

"Qiang!" Ximen Bao drew his sword, and a surging sword Qi carrying a vast sword intent gave off a buzzing sound as it flew at Xiao Chen.

This sword Qi looked like a large pillar, like a long rainbow piercing through the air. Its might swept through the place, seemingly unblockable.

Niu Deng's face sank as he immediately leaped up and clenched his fist. Then, he activated the ancient giant bloodline in him as he roared with a vast might.

A sinister light flashed in Dan Tianyu's eyes. He drew out a short sword and suddenly, quietly appeared behind Xiao Chen.

The short sword flickered with a cold light. Unexpectedly, Dan Tianyu intended to directly chop off Xiao Chen's arm, which had the Universe Ring on it. How vicious!

The crowd originally held great anticipation for the fight between these three strong experts. When they saw this scene, they were stunned. They had not expected such a development.

Surprisingly, there was someone bold enough to offend these three strong experts by directly snatching away the Dragon Mark Fruit.

The three attacked with different timings. Xiao Chen did not panic as he circulated the one thousand tons of force's worth of Vital Qi and executed the Dragon Claw Fist's third move, Breaking Armor.

Sharp energy formed over Xiao Chen's fist as he punched. Breaking Armor used its distinctive characteristic of penetrating defenses to shatter the dense and pure sword Qi.

Niu Deng and Dan Tianyu took advantage of the moment the sword Qi shattered to charge towards Xiao Chen.

One person used the vast might of the ancient giants to send out a punch as heavy as the mountains, trying to smash Xiao Chen into a paste.

The other person used insidious means. He emitted a baleful aura from his entire body and brandished his short sword, intending to chop off Xiao Chen's arm and leave.

The two arrived before Xiao Xiao Chen and revealed wild joy on their faces. At such close range, this white-robed youngster of unknown origins

would have no way to deal with both of them at the same time.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and instantly activated the strong ancient sovereign's bloodline in his body.

The ancient, respected, dignified, epic sovereign's aura surged out from Xiao Chen's body.

This weighty sovereign's aura just swept everything before it all away like these were fallen leaves of autumn, regardless of whether it was an ancient giant's bloodline or the baleful aura of a loose cultivator.

Niu Deng's and Dan Tianyu's expressions simultaneously revealed shock. They received the full impact of the sovereign's aura at such a close distance. They could not help but panic when they felt fear boil up from the depths of their hearts.

"Oh no!"

These two were experts and had experienced hundreds of battles. They realized right away that something was wrong. They quickly struggled free of the sovereign's aura and retreated frantically.

Xiao Chen had a stern expression on his face. How could he allow these two to withdraw so easily?

He pushed off heavily against the Azure Dragon image. Then he infused one thousand tons of force's worth of Vital Qi into his right leg.

"Bang! Bang!"

Xiao Chen's leg moved like lightning the instant he soared into the air. He swept out his leg, and a strong wind howled. A thunderous sound roared twice.

Both Niu Deng and Dan Tianyu each received a kick to the cheek. They vomited out a mouthful of blood as their bodies spun around in the air and crashed into the ground in a sorry state.

Within a few breaths, Xiao Chen easily broke the attacks of three experts. Furthermore, he even returned with a beautiful counterattack, sending Niu Deng and Dan Tianyu flying back.

Xiao Chen remained calm as he gently floated back to the Azure Dragon image. Then, he looked at the three.

“What the heck?! Who is this person? He actually managed to break the attacks of three strong experts so easily!”

“I have not heard of such an expert appearing in the Tianwu Domain before. Furthermore, he is still so young.”

“It looks like he tempers the body. However, his Quintessence is dense and pure. Could he be a dual cultivator?”

The surrounding people were stunned. They all revealed doubt on their faces as they looked at the calm Xiao Chen. They could not figure out when such an expert appeared in the Tianwu Domain.

When Ximen Bao saw Xiao Chen’s appearance clearly, he became infuriated. A murderous intent spewed out of his eyes like a flood as he said coldly, “You! First, you injure you injure my Ximen Clan’s people. Now, you are here to snatch my Dragon Mark Fruit. It looks like you are tired of living.”

Xiao Chen’s face turned solemn. The reason why he did not leave immediately after obtaining the Dragon Mark Fruit was mostly so he could teach this Ximen Bao a lesson.

The Ximen Clan’s cultivators were exceedingly arrogant. First, they wanted to snatch Xiao Chen’s Earth Essence Fruit; then after they failed, they tried to ambush him, wanting to kill him.

Xiao Chen had never been a benevolent person. If someone came to bully him, he would not suffer in silence.

“Xiu!”

A strong wind blew. To everyone’s surprise, Xiao Chen took the initiative to attack. His aura was like a berserk dragon as he charged at Ximen Bao without waiting for him to finish talking.

The image of an Azure Dragon appeared on his fist. The Dragon Head roared and attacked Ximen Bao.

Ximen Bao smiled coldly, and the sword light dimmed. He infused a vast Quintessence into his sword and chopped at the Dragon Head, trying to shatter it.

However, Xiao Chen was no longer the Xiao Chen of half a month ago. His Vital Qi had already broken past one thousand tons of force.

For Vital Qi, every five hundred tons of force was a threshold to cross. Every time a threshold was exceeded, there would be a qualitative improvement. Although Xiao Chen's physical strength had increased by only ten tons of force, it was now on an entirely different level.

The Dragon Head and the sword light clashed, not giving way to each other. The collision generated an intense explosion. Strong winds rushed out into the surroundings and kicked up a large amount of dust.

The punch and the sword strike pulled a draw. Xiao Chen opened his left hand into a claw and stepped forward. Then, he ferociously swiped a Berserk Dragon Claw at Ximen Bao's chest.

Ximen Bao's face filled with astonishment. He could not figure out how Xiao Chen had improved so fast. Just by using Vital Qi, Xiao Chen could now fight him to a standstill.

However, the azure Dragon Claw already arrived. Ximen Bao did not have much time to think. He pushed off against the ground and retreated, trying to put some distance between himself and Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen alternated freely between the fist and the claw. His figure moved like the shadows, not allowing Ximen Bao any opportunity to escape, forcing him into a constant retreat.

One fist and one claw, both with one thousand tons of force. The instant the Vital Qi exploded, the entire cave trembled, shaking nonstop. Rocks fell from the ceiling.

Niu Deng and Dan Tianyu and Dan Tianyu had already gotten up long ago. When they saw Xiao Chen fighting with Ximen Bao, they did not make any move to help.

These two merely watched with glittering eyes, waiting for an

opportunity.

To these two, both Ximen Bao and Xiao Chen were competition. If Ximen Bao and Xiao Chen fought to the death, that would be the best outcome for the two.

Ximen Bao's expression grew increasingly unsightly. After Xiao Chen got close, Ximen Bao no longer had any chance to fight back. He could only keep dodging; there was simply no opportunity to put some distance between them.

Driven into a corner, Ximen Bao shouted, "Dan Tianyu, Niu Deng, how long are you two going to keep watching? Damn it! I'm about to get crushed."

Niu Deng and Dan Tianyu could not help but show surprise on their faces. Who was Ximen Bao? He was someone inferior to only the seven giants among the Tianwu Domain's younger generation.

Ximen Bao had always been arrogant and unreasonable. Unexpectedly, he had gotten cornered badly enough to plead like that.

Dan Tianyu said sullenly, "Let's work together to defeat this brat first. We can fight for the Dragon Mark Fruit later."

Niu Deng rubbed the footprint on his cheek with his right hand as a serious look flashed in his eyes. Then, he nodded vigorously.

Xiao Chen had been monitoring the two with his Spiritual Sense. He was well aware of their actions.

His gaze turned cold as he stopped dragging out the fight with Ximen Bao. He threw a Breaking Armor Fist and shattered Ximen Bao's protective Quintessence shield, then used Seizing the Heart.

Xiao Chen flexed his fingers into a claw and pressed towards Ximen Bao's chest. "Dang!" His fingers struck something hard.

The sure-kill strike failed. Xiao Chen only sent Ximen Bao flying back, vomiting blood.

"It looks like he is wearing an extraordinary inner vest."

Xiao Chen frowned slightly and guessed that Ximen Bao wore a defensive Secret Treasure. After giving the falling Ximen Bao a cold look, he ignored him.

The Azure Dragon image under Xiao Chen circled and brought him around. He looked at Niu Deng and Dan Tianyu, who were charging over again, then with a wave of his left hand, the Lunar Shadow Saber appeared in his right hand.

“Working together only at this moment is a little too late.”

Now, Niu Deng and Dan Tianyu no longer held back. They both executed their Heaven Ranked Martial Techniques.

Xiao Chen had a calm gaze, not showing any fear. He quietly circulated his Quintessence for Soaring Dragon. The vast Quintessence quickly surged around his body like a raging river.

Chapter 721: Xiao Chen Draws the Saber

Hidden Dragon in the Depths, the gentleman plans before taking action; Soaring Dragon, the dragon soars through the nine heavens, shaking the world!

Surging energy rushed through Xiao Chen's body. The hidden Azure Dragon Martial Spirit in Xiao Chen's dantian burst into motion and leaped out.

Xiao Chen also took a step forward in the air. He gently raised his leg and stepped down. However, space shook and trembled as he did so.

The Azure Dragon Martial Spirit charged out. Just as it was about to leave Xiao Chen's body, Xiao Chen drew his saber.

Xiao Chen turned into a True Dragon and merged with the saber as if he was a True Dragon that had hidden for a long time. Then, he soared upwards.

The sharp saber light seemed like a soaring True Dragon swinging its Dragon Claw in fury. Soaring Dragon...a perfect fusion of man and saber.

There were no openings. At this moment, Xiao Chen was a dragon, a soaring dragon. No one could stop him, no one could get in his way. His saber was the claws of this dragon.

Xiao Chen now completely grasped the feeling for Soaring Dragon that he had been unable to catch all this time. His mind was totally clear. He saw nothing else but Niu Deng and Dan Tianyu, who executed their Heaven Ranked Martial Techniques as well.

"Bang!"

The peerless Saber Technique flashed and shattered Niu Deng's and Dan Tianyu's incomplete Heaven Ranked Martial Techniques.

They were all Heaven Ranked Martial Techniques. However, one had mastered his technique while the others were just going through the motions. At this point, they all were not on the same level.

In that instant, when seen from a distance, Xiao Chen looked like a True Dragon. He carried a peerless might as he soared up.

Niu Deng and Dan Tianyu blocked Soaring Dragon momentarily before getting knocked back.

The wild saber Qi easily broke the two's protective Quintessence shields. Then it left a slew of wounds on their bodies, sending blood splattering everywhere.

Terrifying wounds covered the two's bodies. The injuries were so deep that bones were visible, inflicting excruciating pain.

"Qiang!"

Xiao Chen withdrew his saber and sheathed it; finally, he turned around. Standing calmly in the air, he looked at the two moaning on the ground, then at Ximen Bao, who had been scared silly, not far away.

A vague trace of disappointment flashed in Xiao Chen's eyes, but he remained silent. After a while, he rode the Azure Dragon image and went far away until he was nothing more than a silhouette in everyone's eyes.

At this moment, these people did not realize that they could only keep chasing after Xiao Chen from now on. Once Xiao Chen surpassed them, they would never catch up.

Ximen Bao was quite agitated. He had noticed the trace of disappointment in Xiao Chen's eyes.

That look indicated contempt for him. Ximen Bao was an outstanding talent, only weaker than the seven giants, and yet a nameless white-robed bladesman looked down on him.

Ximen Bao's agitation aggravated his wounds; he could not help but cough violently. The more he coughed, the more he hurt. In the end, he actually coughed out a large mouthful of blood.

In truth, Ximen Bao did not know that before Xiao Chen's cultivation of Vital Qi had improved, Xiao Chen could already escape him easily. Xiao Chen was not as simple as Ximen Bao imagined.

Now, Xiao Chen's cultivation had improved, and he had refined his Quintessence twice again. His Vital Qi crossed the one-thousand-ton threshold. Furthermore, he comprehended the essence of Soaring Dragon.

Surpassing Ximen Bao was naturally no challenge for Xiao Chen. It was all logical.

Now, within the younger generation of the Tianwu Domain, only the seven giants would be able to suppress Xiao Chen.

"I remember who he is now!"

Suddenly, an excited shout rose from the back of the crowd. That person seemed rather eager. "He is that White Robed Bladesman from the Supreme Sky Sect, the one who challenged Bai Wuxue!"

Someone had purposely disseminated the news of Xiao Chen challenging Bai Wuxue on Giant Sword Peak. As a result, this news had already spread everywhere in the Tianwu Domain; most people knew about it.

However, a large number of people just took it as a joke and did not put too much credence in it. Some even called Xiao Chen crazy.

However, when these people saw Xiao Chen defeat Ximen Bao, Niu Deng, and Dan Tianyu, none of them dared to underestimate Xiao Chen or say he was crazy.

"That person is him? This is incredible. No matter what, he does have the qualifications to challenge Bai Wuxue now."

"The seven giants of the Tianwu Domain have held their positions firmly like a mountain for so long, suppressing the others in the younger generation. Perhaps the situation that has not changed for many years will finally change."

"He should be going to the burial grounds. Bai Wuxue is already there. Let's go. Let's go and watch."

"Don't bother searching for treasures anymore. Let's Let's go and see. I really want to know what kind of sparks will fly when Bai Wuxue meets

this person."

The various sect disciples all became excited. They could not prevent their blood from boiling with enthusiasm. They all gave up on treasure hunting and quickly headed out in the direction Xiao Chen had taken.

Soon, all the other cultivators disappeared, leaving only Ximen Bao, Niu Deng, and Dan Tianyu. The place now became silent.

Earlier, the three had been about to engage in a great battle, the focus of everyone here.

No one expected that in the blink of an eye, Xiao Chen would steal the limelight. No one cared about the three, who had completely lost the audience's interest.

Niu Deng struggled to stand up. His earlier rage had already vanished. With a remarkably calm expression, he reprimanded himself, "The meaning behind a Heaven Ranked Martial Technique is the most important. I have to go back and properly comprehend my own Heaven Ranked Martial Technique. Otherwise, I will not be worth even a dog's fart."

After saying that Niu Deng did not care about anything else. He actually turned back and gave up on additional fortuitous encounters in the True Dragon Cave. Perhaps this was the best fortuitous encounter for him, something that would push him further in his cultivation, something superior to any treasure.

Ximen Bao also felt a profound impact. He muttered, "I finally understand the difference between the seven giants and me. An expert only weaker than the seven giants in the Tianwu Domain..."

He laughed at himself in self-mockery and said, "I used to think that this was a great title. But now that I think about it, it is simply a joke. The number of people only weaker than the seven giants is at least eighty, if not a hundred. However, there are only seven of the seven giants. What do I even count for?"

Feeling incomparable mental fatigue, Ximen Bao shook his head. Then,

he followed in Niu Deng's footsteps and headed back.

Perhaps losing this Dragon Mark Fruit might not be a bad thing.

Now, only Dan Tianyu remained. He could not just put down everything and leave. He was already so old and had to use this opportunity to find a chance to break through to half-Sage.

If Dan Tianyu could not seize this chance, he would remain stuck at peak late-stage Superior Grade Martial Monarch forever.

"The burial ground has the remains of the True Dragons. However, the competition there will be too intense. I will not be able to obtain any good stuff. good stuff. Fortunately, everyone left this place. I will just look around here."

Dan Tianyu treated his injuries and started to search around. He hoped to find a few treasures that others had missed and exchange them for cultivation resources.

—

Xiao Chen stood on the Azure Dragon image as it moved up and down. With the map guiding him, he advanced very quickly.

The burial grounds held the remains of True Dragons.

A True Dragon's skeleton and the rest of its body were all treasures. Just a single True Dragon bone would be sufficient for forging several top-quality bone weapons. It could also be ground into powder and used in the production of many more, rare Medicinal Pills.

A portion of the spine of a True Dragon could be used to forge a bone whip, which would be a powerful weapon.

As far as Xiao Chen was concerned, all he needed was a True Dragon spine for the dragon marrow hidden inside. However, that would depend on his luck. Not every True Dragon remains would have it.

If there were no surprises, all the half-Sage experts in this experiential training would be here in this burial ground. These included not just the Tianwu Continent's seven giants and loose cultivators but loose

cultivators from the Fiend Race as well.

It was obvious that the fight in the burial grounds would be incredibly intense.

Under the watch of so many half-Sages, it would be incredibly hard for Xiao Chen to obtain the dragon marrow. It was unknown if he would be able to get what he wanted.

After about seven or eight minutes, the burial grounds appeared before Xiao Chen.

This was a very spacious cave. When one looked up, the ceiling was at least a kilometer high.

The thick aura of a True Dragon permeated the enormous cave. A vast Dragon's Might drifted around the place, making it hard to breathe.

There were five True Dragon remains in there. Each True Dragon remains had at least two teams contesting for it fiercely.

This was especially so for the central True Dragon remains. It was the largest one and had seven or eight half-Sages fighting an intense battle there. The other cultivators did not dare to approach carelessly.

All sorts of energy fluctuations spread through the air, never stopping for a single minute. Weapons clashed without pause.

The place seemed extremely chaotic. Occasionally, the miserable shrieks of cultivators rang out. Everyone killed until their eyes turned red for the sake of the most precious treasure in this True Dragon Cave.

Xiao Chen looked

Xiao Chen looked around and finally found Shui Lingling.

Shui Lingling currently led Hu Hai and the rest in a fight against Bai Wuxue and the other Extreme Yin Sect disciples for one of the True Dragon remains.

However, the situation did not look good for Shui Lingling's side. While she fought on even terms with Bai Wuxue, Hu Hai and the others were losing ground to the group of Extreme Yin Sect disciples. The situation

seemed dire.

If the Extreme Yin Sect's true inheritors defeated Hu Hai and the others, they would be free to go and help Bai Wuxue, breaking the stalemate between Bai Wuxue and Shui Lingling.

By then, Shui Lingling and her group would not be able to obtain the True Dragon remains.

When Xiao Chen noticed Wang Cheng, he paused for a moment to suppress the murderous intent in his heart. Then, he grasped the Lunar Shadow Saber and calmly flew over to Shui Lingling and the others.

The largest Rank 9 sect in the north, the Extreme Yin Sect had two known Martial Emperors and deep resources. It was more powerful than the Supreme Sky Sect.

The true inheritors of the Extreme Yin Sect were slightly stronger than the Supreme Sky Sect's. Hu Hai, Jun Si, Wang Cheng, and Chen Xiao were all facing one person each. However, they struggled against their respective opponents.

Hu Hai and the others had already accumulated several wounds on their bodies, and their combat prowess suffered as a result. The situation was dangerous.

"Hehe, Hu Hai, you won't be able to hold on for much longer. Just give up. This True Dragon remains will be our Extreme Yin Sect's."

Hu Hai's opponent was a tall and skinny person, who wore blue robes and held a sword in his hand.

He used his exquisite Sword Techniques and deep cultivation to suppress Hu Hai's huge ax, not allowing him to display its full potential.

In the first place, a huge ax required wide swings and great momentum. If nothing got in its way, it was a very tyrannical weapon. However, at this moment, Hu Hai had to duck and evade in a flurry; he could only passively defend.

That Extreme Yin Sect swordsman dictated the rhythm of the battle. He

forced Hu Hai into a very sorry state. When Hu Hai got careless, he tore open Hu Hai's protective Quintessence and left another sword wound.

Hu Hai clenched his teeth and did not say anything. He did his best to resist his opponent's attacks, trying to find an opportunity to turn things around.

Chapter 722: Fight For the True Dragon Remains

The other three had even lower cultivations compared to Hu Hai. Their situations were all the more desperate. Danger surrounded them. Like dried leaves before a strong wind, they could fall at any moment.

Shui Lingling, who was up against Bai Wuxue, wanted to help. However, she could not extract herself from her fight to do so.

Her forte was midrange or long-range engagements. If she could pull away from Bai Wuxue in a one-on-one fight, she definitely would be able to suppress him.

However, Shui Lingling currently had to contend with him in close quarters, swinging around her purple bow. She could not get free to help the others.

She was already struggling to hold her own against him.

Bai Wuxue had a relaxed expression as snow drifted around him. He stood amidst the snow and smiled faintly. “Shui Lingling, I admit that you are stronger than me. Unfortunately, your junior brothers seem to be failing you.

“I advise you to give up on this True Dragon remains to save yourself some humiliation.”

Shui Lingling felt some anger. She thought to herself, If Xiao Chen were here, I would not be in such a passive position.

Thinking of Xiao Chen, she started to blame herself. If she had not insisted on forcibly traveling through the True Dragon Storm, Xiao Chen would not have died there.

“Xiu!”

Bai Wuxue’s eyes lit up when he noticed Shui Lingling’s distraction. He instantly caught hold of that opening and pressed forward.

Snow gathered on Bai Wuxue’s palm, which appeared to turn into ice.

Then he silently shoved his palm towards Shui Lingling at lightning speed. This palm strike contained an intense murderous intent.

By the time she reacted, she could no longer dodge that attack and could only take it full-on.

The cold Qi poured into Shui Lingling's body, and her red lips became deathly pale. A faint layer of frost covered her fine black hair.

She vomited a mouthful of blood and went flying back a hundred meters. After she quickly circulated the Profound Sun Art, steam came out from her as she expelled the cold Qi in her body. Only then did she look somewhat better.

The cold storm did not stop as cold Qi spread everywhere. Bai Wuxue smiled coldly and said, "Shui Lingling, to think that you would even make such a rookie mistake. You really disappoint me."

"Bang!"

Suddenly, a painful cry resounded below. The Supreme Sky Sect's Jun Si finally could not endure any longer. Her opponent used his sword to knock her weapon out of her hand.

After that, Jun Si's opponent sent her flying with a palm strike, causing her to vomit blood and turn ashen. The person who injured her laughed sinisterly, and his figure flickered, intent on delivering the final blow.

When Bai Wuxue saw this scene, he could not help but laugh loudly. Then he shouted in a cold voice, "Shui Lingling, you are already defeated. Is there even a need to continue?!"

Shui Lingling revealed reluctance on her face. However, there was no longer any chance to turn the situation around; she could only give up.

Hu Hai and the rest surely felt very depressed. After spending so much effort to get to this burial ground, they would end up obtaining nothing.

"Hu chi!" Just at this moment, a strong wind blew and curled around Jun Si's body, then advanced towards the person who injured her.

"Boom!"

Suddenly, a thunderous explosion rang out in the cave, causing space to tremble.

That Extreme Yin Sect disciple cried out miserably, his ribs broken as he went flying back in a sorry state. Then, he crashed into the enormous True Dragon remains.

That Extreme Yin Sect disciple's face twisted in agony. Blood flowed out of a corner corner of his lips like an endless spring. Deep dissatisfaction surfaced in his eyes.

The strong wind that suddenly materialized startled all the cultivators. They could not help but stop what they were doing and look over.

Gusts of wind blew continuously as Xiao Chen executed the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art to its limits, appearing before everyone.

"Junior Brother Xiao Chen, you are not dead!"

Jun Si, who was in Xiao Chen's arms, opened her eyes wide in surprise.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and used a gentle force to set Jun Si down slowly.

Hu Hai and Chen Xiao revealed joy on their faces when they saw that Xiao Chen was alive and, furthermore, that his strength had improved greatly. He managed to injure an Extreme Yin Sect true inheritor with one strike. Their spirits rose at this moment.

Only Wang Cheng paled as he felt a splitting headache. He felt like he was in a nightmare. He muttered to himself, "How is this fellow not dead yet?"

However, Wang Cheng's opponent did not care. He took advantage of Wang Cheng's distraction to kick him in the face, knocking him down.

Xiao Chen gently drifted over to Shui Lingling's side and said, "First Senior Sister, leave this person to me. You should go and finish off these bugs."

When Shui Lingling saw that Xiao Chen was still alive, the knot in her heart came undone, and she finally revealed a smile on her cold face.

However, after hearing what Xiao Chen said, she asked somewhat worriedly, “Can you handle him?”

Xiao Chen smiled with confidence and looked at Bai Wuxue. “It would be impossible to defeat him. However, I should be able to last a hundred moves against him without breaking a sweat.”

Shui Lingling would definitely settle the problems below within a hundred moves. At that time, when everyone surrounded Bai Wuxue, he would no doubt lose.

“I believe in believe in you!”

Shui Lingling smiled gently and flew down. Then, she drew her bow gently and forced Hu Hai’s opponent into retreat.

Bai Wuxue was expressionless as he looked coldly at Xiao Chen. He smiled with disdain and said, “I wonder what kind of fortuitous encounter you came by for you to be so confident and so reckless.”

Xiao Chen smiled gently as he held the Lunar Shadow Saber in his left hand. As he stood on the Azure Dragon image, he said calmly, “I will stand still here. Let’s see how you kill me.”

“Great Icy Cold Palm!”

The drifting snow in the air suddenly gathered together and formed a gigantic ice hand. Then, it pressed towards Xiao Chen like an ice mountain.

This move appeared out of nowhere without any warning. Furthermore, it bore an extraordinary might. It had once reduced Xiao Chen to a very miserable state.

The purple clouds crowding around Xiao Chen’s dantian scattered one by one, turning into surging Quintessence. Then, they flowed like a gushing river in his meridians.

Suddenly, Xiao Chen’s Quintessence surged, and his clothes fluttered without any wind. He had circulated all his Quintessence at this moment.

Xiao Chen focused and also gathered the immortal state of thunder and

his seventy-percent-comprehended saber intent.

A saber light flashed, and a purple bolt of lightning tore through space, illuminating the dark burial grounds.

Saber intent, state, and Quintessence converged on the Lunar Shadow Saber, all coming together. They transformed into a resplendent purple saber light and surged out.

“Ka ca!”

The saber light stopped the Great Icy Cold Palm and split it into two, right down the middle. The two halves brushed past Xiao Chen’s shoulders and, with a loud ‘bang,’ shattered into ice shards that filled the cave.

The remnant electricity in the air crackled and blasted the ice shards into water droplets that splashed as they landed on the ground.

Pointing ground.

Pointing his saber at Bai Wuxue, Xiao Chen stood on the Azure Dragon image, appearing calm as a strong fighting spirit blazed within him.

On seeing his opponent break his Great Icy Cold Palm easily, Bai Wuxue was plainly surprised, his pupils constricting.

Bai Wuxue recalled that half a month ago, his Great Icy Cold Palm had left Xiao Chen in a sorry state. Xiao Chen only barely managed to block after executing his best move.

How could Xiao Chen improve so fast in such a short amount of time?

“They are fighting! They are really fighting!” exclaimed the cultivators who followed after Xiao Chen, when they saw him pointing his saber at Bai Wuxue.

This burial ground had five True Dragon remains. The most intense battle had to be the one at the central True Dragon remains, where the Thunder and Lightning Palace’s An Junxi fought against five strong Fiend Race loose cultivators.

An Junxi seemed as strong as rumors said he was. As lights flickered, he

managed to easily hold his own against five strong Fiend Race loose cultivators.

He stood proudly on the True Dragon remains. Brandishing his whip, he suppressed the five Fiend Race half-Sage loose cultivators firmly, blocking them steadily.

However, An Junxi had long been famous. Although his strength was shocking, it was still within reason.

An Junxi's fight did not hold as much attention as Xiao Chen and Bai Wuxue's fight, which filled the crowd with anticipation. The Tianwu Domain's seven giants had not met with a bona fide challenger for many years already.

The seven giants were respected, their fame spread far and wide. News of them was everywhere. They had stood in their positions for ten-odd years without falling, their names already imprinted deep in everybody's hearts.

Originally, everyone saw Xiao Chen as a joke. However, no one who saw him defeat Ximen Bao, Niu Deng, and Dan Tianyu thought like that anymore.

Chapter 723: Opposing Bai Wuxue

The many cultivators who had followed Xiao Chen all focused on him and Bai Wuxue. They appeared quite excited.

“After not seeing you for some time, you have grown stronger. However, you still will not be able to escape death.”

Bai Wuxue snorted coldly, and his figure flashed amidst the boundless snow. He arrived before Xiao Chen in an instant and sent out a palm strike at Xiao Chen’s head.

The Azure Dragon images circled Xiao Chen as he took three steps back. His saber light danced around, giving off resplendent electric lights. In their wake, the drifting snow exploded and turned into water droplets that fell to the ground.

Bai Wuxue’s state of ice was extremely strong. It had already touched the threshold of the will of ice.

If Xiao Chen could not use his state of thunder to neutralize it, it would degrade his speed severely. After the cold Qi poured into his body and it accumulated to a certain degree, it would turn into a frost poison. At which point, he would definitely lose.

Although Xiao Chen’s state of thunder was slightly weaker than his opponent’s state, it contained the immortal attribute, so it would not shatter that easily.

“Bang!”

Bai Wuxue’s palm looked crystal-clear as it gave off a cold light. When it came in contact with Xiao Chen’s saber, it flared, instantly sealing the Lunar Shadow Saber in ice.

A white frost crept down the saber to the handle, threatening to encase Xiao Chen in ice.

Xiao Chen did not panic. He simply held up two fingers on his left hand and pressed them on the bottom of the blade. Then, pure lightning-attributed Quintessence turned into thunder fire that shot upwards.

The flames immediately melted the cold Qi and gave off steam.

However, Bai Wuxue did not even bother looking. He continued pressing forward and used his palm as a saber, hacking down at Xiao Chen's head.

The drifting snow gathered into a line, turning into cold saber light that resembled metal, giving off a dazzling snow-white radiance.

Xiao Chen tilted his body and moved back, dodging quickly. He did not give Bai Wuxue any chance to get near.

"Xiu!"

Suddenly, Bai Wuxue's saber light turned into a screen of ice. If Xiao Chen had been half a beat slower, he would have crashed into that ice screen.

Snow drifted and lightning flashed. The two people in the air fought at an increasingly faster pace. Soon, the others could no longer make out their appearances clearly.

The observers could only see two vague figures, one white and one blue. The blue figure gave off an overwhelming cold while the white figure dazzled with lightning flashes.

As saber Qi and palm wind clashed, boundless energy propagated into the surroundings, blasting holes in the ground.

"That is strange. Who is that? Unexpectedly, he can force Bai Wuxue to use his full power and can still stand his ground."

Wang Meng, one of the seven giants, who had already obtained victory, stood on one of the True Dragon remains. His mind filled with doubts as he contemplated the scene.

He was the most arrogant of the seven giants. Even when he ran into Nuan Muyun, one of the three Holy Scions, he did not give way to her.

Wang Meng asked his junior brothers behind him, "Who is that white figure? Any of you know?"

Everyone scratched their heads, thinking hard, but no one could provide an answer. Finally, a younger female disciple ventured uncertainly, "Could

he be that madman from the Supreme Sky Sect? That person likes to wear white and is a bladesman as well."

After that female disciple explained Xiao Chen's story, Wang Meng's expression changed slightly. Excitement flashed in his eyes as he said, "Interesting. Such a madman actually appeared in the Tianwu Domain, yet I, Wang Meng, did not know about it."

Having lost to Wang Meng in the fight over the True Dragon remains, Jiang Zeyuan, another one of the seven giants, now turned his attention to Xiao Chen and Bai Wuxue's fight.

Jiang Zeyuan entered deep thought while holding a spear. He smiled and said, "This person's saber intent seems to have reached seventy percent comprehension. Are you not afraid that he will surpass you?"

Wang Meng fiddled with the saber on his back and smiled. "Aside from Feng Xingsheng, I look down on all the bladesmen in the Tianwu Domain. I would be glad if more people like him appeared. It has been a long time since I met with an opponent worthy of my saber."

On another one of the True Dragon remains, Feng Xingsheng, who had defeated the Zhang Clan and Jun Clan of the Tianwu Domain's four Noble Clans, watched Xiao Chen fight with Bai Wuxue. Then he mulled over the situation.

One of the disciples behind him said with some shock, "First Senior Brother, this White Robed Bladesman is really battling it out Bai Wuxue. Furthermore, he is not losing."

Feng Xingsheng slowly slowly sheathed his saber and sighed, "Originally, the one that I intended to challenge among the seven giants was Bai Wuxue. Looks like I will have to change my target."

Initially, when Feng Xingsheng found out about Xiao Chen challenging Bai Wuxue, he had been interested. However, upon looking into the matter, he had concluded that Xiao Chen had no chance of winning.

Now that he saw Xiao Chen's strength, he found it hard to predict the results. If Xiao Chen had another half year, even if he could not defeat Bai

Wuxue, he still might pull a draw.

In that case, there would be no point in Feng Xingsheng challenging Bai Wuxue.

The scions of the Zhang Clan and Jun Clan paid attention to this battle as well. Challenging one of the seven giants was a common goal of the outstanding talents of the younger generation.

But the seven giants became more and more dazzling over the many years. It had been very long since anyone had attempted it. They were all afraid of humiliating themselves and staining their reputation.

However, now, here was someone—a mere Medial Grade Martial Monarch—giving Bai Wuxue this much trouble. The two clans' scions were greatly astonished.

An Junxi, who was currently fighting with the five Fiend Race half-Sages at the central True Dragon remains, also paid some attention to Xiao Chen and Bai Wuxue's fight.

Although An Junxi did not care much about his title as one of seven giants, Xiao Chen's immortal state of thunder had piqued his interest.

"The immortal state of thunder. If I have time, I should go and seek some advice from this person. Even the Sage elders of the Thunder and Lightning Palace could not comprehend the immortal lightning."

"Hu chi!"

Wanting to take advantage of An Junxi's distraction, a Fiend Race loose cultivator forcefully advanced, intending to take down his opponent and snatch this set of True Dragon remains, which was undoubtedly the most valuable one.

An Junxi smiled coldly and flicked his wrist. His lightning whip moved like a berserk dragon, revealing its ferociousness. The other four loose cultivators screamed in response.

Although An Junxi was originally the one who exposed an opening, he took advantage of the moment one of the five Fiend Race loose cultivators

left their formation and turned the tables, regaining the upper hand.

This sudden development startled the Fiend Race loose cultivator that tried to sneak-attack An Junxi. He quickly rejoined the other Fiend Race loose cultivators. No one else dared to act rashly anymore.

“Dance of Snow, Hundred Flower Blossoms!”

Bai Wuxue finally got frustrated with the prolonged battle. So he now used his Heaven Ranked Martial Technique, trying to take down Xiao Chen with one move.

If Bai Wuxue could not defeat Xiao Chen in front of the many people here, his reputation would be in the mud.

Under Bai Wuxue’s control, the drifting snowflakes all gathered into white flower buds. While these waited to blossom, they absorbed all the ice-attributed Spiritual Energy in the area.

The formless ice-attributed Spiritual Energy turned solid at this moment, forming thousands of crystalline lines in the air and reflecting a large amount of light.

The radiance made the ice flowers looked glorious.

Thousands of ice flowers filled the entire place, not giving Xiao Chen any room to dodge. Bai Wuxue looked at him and sneered. “Hundred Flower Blossoms, bloom!”

The moment Bai Wuxue shouted, the crystalline ice flower buds suddenly blossomed like a pure girl revealing her face and smiling.

The thousands of flowers blossomed, creating a pure and beautiful scene. However, they contained a deadly threat.

Petals flew everywhere and formed a bone-chilling air current. Countless flowers shot at Xiao Chen.

Each petal contained strong ice-attributed Quintessence, and there were thousands of flowers. In such a storm, if even one petal landed on him, it would cause severe internal damage.

Xiao Chen could not let these flowers get near him, not even one.

His expression turned grave. He was in imminent peril this time. As he held his saber with his right hand, he executed the upgraded version of the Sea of Lightning Saber Light Chop—Ghostly Image Chop.

As the saber light danced around, Xiao Chen instantly sent out seventy-two saber lights. Then, each saber light quickly divided into three.

Suddenly, saber lights filled with the state of lightning pervaded Xiao Chen's surroundings. The air brimmed with saber lights surrounding him securely without any openings.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Immediately, ice flowers crashed into the saber images and generated intense blasts—like an avalanche, oppressive and far-reaching.

Explosions rang out in the vast burial grounds without pause, shaking the entire place violently.

Thousands of snow mountains exploded like rocks shattering, covering five hundred kilometers.

Such a scene seemed to have appeared before the onlookers' eyes as if they experienced it for themselves.

The oppressive blasts never stopped for a moment. Each time an ice flower exploded, it gave off horrifying ice-attributed energy.

Dance of Snow, Hundred Flower Blossoms looked very beautiful, so heartbreakingly beautiful, so heartbreakingly beautiful that one could die.

The many cultivators watching from a distance felt an incomparable dread. Bai Wuxue truly deserved to be one of the seven giants.

Strong winds blew, and snow flew everywhere. Amidst the snowstorm, Xiao Chen's figure disappeared from view. No one knew his fate.

"That's it. This Xiao Chen is probably dead or severely injured. Bai Wuxue finally revealed his true strength."

"It has been so many years since I saw Bai Wuxue execute his Heaven Ranked Martial Technique. For this Xiao Chen to push him to this point, it was worth it."

“After all, he is one of the seven giants. This Xiao Chen is still too rash. He should have quit while he was ahead.”

The various sect disciples in the burial grounds discussed the battle. They were deeply impressed that Xiao Chen could push Bai Wuxue this far. However, that was all they thought Xiao Chen amounted to.

Jiang Zeyuan of the seven giants held his spear and smiled gently. “In the end, this fellow is still somewhat weak. However, if he can survive this, he will become someone to behold.”

However, Wang Meng, who was sitting on the True Dragon remains, shook his head and said, “The result might not be what you think.”

Jiang Zeyuan frowned and asked, “Could there be something I don’t know? Bai Wuxue can already bring out seventy percent of his Dance of Snow’s might. Even I would find it hard to deal with.”

Wang Meng did not bother with a rebuttal. He smiled and said, “Just keep watching, and you will know!”

Bai Wuxue’s expression relaxed somewhat amidst the ice flying everywhere. He knew full well how strong his Dance of Snow was.

He glanced at the fights below. Shui Lingling was currently contending with two strong true inheritors of the Extreme Yin Sect and would not be able to free herself for now.

“Very good. I shall take this opportunity to end this problem!”

Bai Wuxue’s gaze turned cold as he made up his mind. After this move ended, he would directly eliminate the severely injured Xiao Chen, not leaving any potential dangers for the future.

Just at this moment, a purple electric light suddenly shot out from the icy white world. Quickly following that, the sound of surging water came from the snow and ice.

“Boom!”

The sound of water grew louder, like a vast endless sea. Suddenly, there was an explosion that crushed all the ice and snow into powder.

Chapter 724: Challenge

A vast purple sea appeared in front of Bai Wuxue—a vast sea made purely of lightning that swept out all the ice flowers.

"What is going on? Unexpectedly, a lightning sea appeared!"

"It's Xiao Chen! That lightning sea is a mysterious phenomenon Xiao Chen materialized. He actually managed to block this move!"

Alarmed exclamations rang out as everyone's expressions turned startled. They had not imagined that Xiao Chen would be this strong. He surprisingly managed to block this attack.

Jiang Zeyuan's face turned blank. He said, "Wang Meng, you long since realized it?"

Wang Meng grinned abashedly. "I am the same as you. I could not see through that icy world. I just relied on the purest instinct of a bladesman."

"Xiu!"

Suddenly, a saber light came from the lightning sea. No one could pinpoint its source. It flashed in the air, looking like a rainbow slashing through the sky. It moved so fast that no one could see it clearly.

Such a rapidly changing, unpredictable attack felt like death breathing down Bai Wuxue's neck.

Bai Wuxue had rich combat experience accumulated over a long time. Furthermore, as a half-Sage, he had sharp reflexes. Hence, at the crucial moment, he managed to tilt his body quickly to the side.

"Chi!" A dim light flashed, and some strands of his hair fell, gently drifting to the ground. Death had just brushed by him.

"Dragon Subduing Slash, Return of the Azure Dragon!"

When his move failed, Xiao Chen immediately switched to the next one. Standing on the Azure Dragon image, he stopped cold the moment he arrived above Bai Wuxue.

Such an abrupt halt created a loud sound that made everyone's

eardrums tremble.

Then, Xiao Chen materialized a mysterious phenomenon of a vast sea from which 990 pillars of water shot into the air as an Azure Dragon leaped out.

Xiao Chen brandished a dragon-shaped saber Qi and used the momentum gathered by Return of the Azure Dragon to slash at Bai Wuxue's head.

All this happened within a breath, starting from when the saber light cut Bai Wuxue's hair until attacking him with a dragon-shaped saber light.

Xiao Chen did not give his opponent any chance or space to execute his Martial Technique.

At the crucial point of life and death, Bai Wuxue remained exceedingly calm. He brought out the full extent of his half-Sage cultivation, and his clothes fluttered wildly. Then, his hair all turned white.

Bai Wuxue released a bright, piercingly cold light from his hands.

"Ka!" When Bai Wuxue saw the saber approaching, he quickly clapped his hands, which were giving off the light, around the blade of the saber and clamped down on it.

"Boom!"

A horrifying energy wave exploded past Bai Wuxue, blasting out a hundred-meter-wide hole on the wall behind him.

However, Bai Wuxue's body did not move in midair. Using his strong cultivation, he went head-on against Xiao Chen's Heaven Ranked Martial Technique.

Everyone sighed at seeing the deep cultivation of one of the seven giants.

Blood leaked out of Bai Wuxue's lips as he held on to the saber's blade. Then, he smiled at Xiao Chen. "White Robed Bladesman, you really surprise me. However, you must be finding the cold Qi in your body hard to bear."

Xiao Chen's lips had paled slightly. Indeed, it was as Bai Wuxue said. He

had not dodged that Dance of Snow completely. Even though he managed to evade the ice flowers, the cold Qi that appeared at the start had silently penetrated into his body.

"Just take care of yourself!"

Xiao Chen's blood surged, and he instantly activated the sovereign's bloodline in his body. The ancient, heavy, dignified king's aura came gushing out at Bai Wuxue.

At such proximity, Bai Wuxue could not help but take a step back. However, he managed to recover very quickly.

Even so, this recoil gave Xiao Chen the chance to pull the Lunar Shadow Saber free of Bai Wuxue's grasp. Then he executed the second move of the Dragon Subduing Slash.

Xiao Chen turned into a True Dragon and merged with the saber. He took a step forward in the air—and space trembled without end.

When Xiao Chen's saber light flickered, it looked like a True Dragon swinging a claw in rage, swiping at Bai Wuxue.

Bai Wuxue's expression changed slightly. With one glance, he could tell the extraordinariness of this move and the one before this. He had to use a Martial Technique.

"Dance of Snow, Hundred Flowers Striving!"

Bai Wuxue quickly flashed hand seals, and the snowflakes in front of him suddenly crystallized into all sorts of ice flowers: rhododendrons, peonies, roses, white flowers, and many other species.

These flowers constituted an enormous formation of flowers made from ice, competing with each other to be the most beautiful. A strange power took shape and locked down the area.

The True Dragon and the floral formation clashed with a loud report. Bai Wuxue and Xiao Chen each took a hundred steps back. For the first time, Soaring Dragon failed to send the opponent flying. Instead, it only barely pulled a draw.

The flowers disintegrated and turned back into drifting snow. The blood leaking out of Bai Wuxue's lips looked especially prominent in contrast.

Just what kind of monster am I fighting? Unexpectedly, he even understands the essence of a Heaven Ranked Martial Technique.

Bai Wuxue stared at the ashen Xiao Chen. The shock in his heart was indescribable with words.

"How extraordinary! He actually managed to comprehend the essence of a Heaven Ranked Martial Technique," the Passionate Young Master, Murong Lingfeng, said as he fanned himself gently on top of one of the True Dragon remains. He had fought Luo Zixiao to a draw earlier.

Standing beside Murong Lingfeng while resting his hand on the handle of his long sword, Luo Zixiao countered flatly, "However, his situation is not good. The Dance of Snow has a frost poison. He has probably accumulated a certain amount of frost poison already."

Murong Lingfeng smiled faintly and replied, "He'll be alright. Shui Lingling has already finished dealing with the other problems."

Bai Wuxue wiped the blood off his lips as he looked at the pale Xiao Chen, who was clearly suffering from frost poisoning.

While Bai Wuxue prepared to make a move, he suddenly felt the weight of a dangerous gaze. If he made any strange move, he would perish immediately.

Bai Wuxue already guessed what happened. He looked around and indeed it was as he had thought.

Below, Shui Lingling had settled with the other people from the Extreme Yin Sect. Her purple longbow, which contained Immortal Qi, was now drawn back, resembling a full moon.

She had a pure Profound Sun True Flame arrow nocked on her bow as she eyed Bai Wuxue coldly; her meaning was clear.

With one glance, Bai Wuxue found the other Extreme Yin Sect disciples lying on the ground, suppressed by Hu Hai and the others. He knew that

he was already at a disadvantage.

The priceless True Dragon remains worth cities was beyond his grasp.

Then, Bai Wuxue looked at Xiao Chen, sighing with great sorrow. When he first met Xiao Chen, he could push Xiao Chen into a continuous retreat without using even half of his power.

When he heard Xiao Chen challenging Chen challenging him, he only treated it as a joke. He considered a duel with Xiao Chen beneath his dignity and just wanted to kill him casually.

Bai Wuxue had never seen Xiao Chen as a real opponent, nor had he felt any danger from him. Thus, he never paid much attention to Xiao Chen's challenge.

However, Xiao Chen's strength had advanced rapidly in a short two months.

Bai Wuxue had used close to his full power, but he still failed to deal with Xiao Chen quickly. Instead, he ended up injured.

Now, he had to give Xiao Chen's challenge serious consideration. He pulled back his hand to scatter his state of ice. Then, he looked at Xiao Chen and said in a cold voice, "Supreme Sky Sect's Xiao Chen, as the top true inheritor of the Extreme Yin Sect, I now ask you, are you truly going to challenge me?"

Xiao Chen waved his hand to scatter his own immortal state of thunder. Then he sheathed his saber before replying calmly, "I already said it long ago and will not repeat myself."

Bai Wuxue squinted slightly as he smiled coldly. "Good. In that case, today, before all the outstanding talents of the Tianwu Domain, I formally accept your challenge. I'll give you a year. In this year, the Extreme Yin Sect will not send anyone to cause trouble for you."

After Bai Wuxue said that, he flung his hand down and turned away. Then, he led the Extreme Yin Sect's true inheritors away, leaving with a sullen expression.

Seeing Bai Wuxue depart, the many sect disciples all revealed contemplative gazes.

Since Bai Wuxue became famous, countless people had challenged him, intending to trample on him to establish their own fame. However, all these people fell to him without exception; they ended up humiliating themselves.

Bai Wuxue had faced hundreds of challenges. However, he had never formally accepted one. Yet this time, he acknowledged Xiao Chen's before all the outstanding talents of the Tianwu Domain.

This recognition greatly surprised everyone, who looked at Xiao Chen with envy.

"After this, the name of the White Robed Bladesman Xiao Chen will spread throughout the entire Tianwu Domain."

"That goes without saying. Bai Wuxue formally accepted this challenge, something that has never happened before. Many people will definitely pay attention to that fight."

"Odd, Bai Wuxue had many opponents before this. However, he never acknowledged any of them. Could this Xiao Chen be that strong?"

"Bai strong?"

"Bai Wuxue gave Xiao Chen a year. I wonder, what is he thinking?"

"As one of the seven giants, he undoubtedly has his own pride. He is not afraid of a true challenge. He probably did not take Xiao Chen seriously before."

Bai Wuxue's public acknowledgment of Xiao Chen's challenge was like a powerful bomb exploding in a calm lake. Everyone started discussing this news; the place became very lively.

Xiao Chen's gaze remained as calm as still water. He did not feel that Bai Wuxue's recognition was a big deal.

Xiao Chen had always remained indifferent to fame. He only cared that Bai Wuxue had hurt him before, bullied him, and humiliated him. So he

had to retaliate fiercely; that was all.

Xiao Chen gently drifted down and landed beside Shui Lingling. He said softly, “First Senior Sister, fortunately, I have accomplished my task and barely managed to block a few moves from Bai Wuxue.”

Shui Lingling smiled and said, “Don’t speak yet. I will use my Profound Sun True Flame to help you neutralize the frost poison in you.”

Bai Wuxue’s frost poison had already infiltrated Xiao Chen’s body. However, the situation was not as dangerous as everyone thought.

Xiao Chen’s physical body had already reached the standard of a Rank 1 Sage Body. His skin, blood, bones, and meridians had all undergone many rounds of tempering. The frost poison would face great difficulty breaking through his layers of defense to enter his internal organs.

Furthermore, he cultivated lightning-attributed Quintessence, which had a suppressive effect on this frost poison.

As long as he did not continue fighting, his body would slowly filter out the frost poison in time, even without any special treatment.

Xiao Chen knew his condition very well. However, it seemed impolite to deny Shui Lingling’s sincere wish to help him. So he let her clump of warm Profound Sun True Flame enter his body.

“Chi! Chi!”

The Profound Sun True Flame circulated through Xiao Chen’s body and quickly eliminated all the frost poison. The process went so smoothly that even Shui Lingling felt surprised.

After the Profound Sun True Flame cleared out the frost poison, Xiao Chen’s somewhat unsightly countenance recovered its glow, and he became more spirited.

Shui Lingling pulled her hands back and smiled. “Your physical body is horrifyingly strong. I really wonder if anyone in the younger generation of the Tianwu Domain can stop you when you become a half-Sage.”

Chapter 725: Making Gratitude and Grudges Clear

When Xiao Chen heard what Shui Lingling said, he smiled gently. However, his gaze remained fixed on the central True Dragon remains. There was no pride in his eyes.

The five Fiend Race loose cultivators had transformed into their Fiend forms. However, An Junxi still held the advantage. Standing on the colossal dragon skull, he used a lightning whip to keep all five Fiend Race loose cultivators suppressed.

“Let’s stop speaking about that and split up the True Dragon remains. I hope that we will be lucky and find a few drops of Dragon Marrow.” Shui Lingling called the group over, smiling.

Even after the rest started moving, Xiao Chen remained where he was. The group could not help giving him puzzled looks, not knowing what he wanted to do.

Xiao Chen gazed expressionlessly at Wang Cheng and said in a cold and calm voice, “This person is not qualified to share in the spoils of the True Dragon remains.”

When Hu Hai and the others heard that, their expressions changed. Doubt filled their minds. Xiao Chen’s words were rather hurtful, entirely out of character for him.

Wang Cheng started sweating heavily in panic. The moment had finally come. Xiao Chen really did not intend to let him off.

When Wang Cheng saw Xiao Chen return and show off his power, he had already guessed the end. Now that it was actually here and he still could not avoid it, he was a bundle of nerves.

Chen Xiao said, “Junior Brother Xiao Chen, although Wang Cheng had said some mean things to you and shown you a lot of disrespect, we are all from the same sect. There is no need to push things this far.”

Shui Lingling looked around and saw Wang Cheng blanch and tremble. She felt that something was odd, so she frowned and said, “Don’t speak yet. Let Xiao Chen finish.”

A murderous intent flashed in Xiao Chen’s eyes as he stared at Wang Cheng. Then, he enunciated every word, saying, “Back at the True Dragon Storm, I did not lose my grip and fly out. Rather, he mounted a sneak attack and kicked me out.”

What Xiao Chen said blew everyone’s minds. They could not believe it was true.

Jun Si’s pretty face turned cold. She immediately raged, “Wang Cheng, is what Junior Brother Xiao Chen said true?!”

Hu Hai remained silent and looked at Wang Cheng with an expression filled with helplessness. Given what he knew of Xiao Chen’s character, Xiao Chen would definitely not slander Wang Cheng.

Back then, he had found it bizarre that Xiao Chen had fallen into the True Dragon Storm. Even Jun Si, the weakest among them, had not been pulled out. How then had Xiao Chen gotten sucked into the True Dragon Storm?

Everyone had only been confused and incredulous, but no one suspected Wang Cheng. No matter what, they were all on the same team; he could not have been so vicious.

Wang Cheng glanced at Shui Lingling’s expression. She turned cold, radiating a murderous intent, not showing any emotion. Her reaction dashed his final hope.

Only Shui Lingling could suppress Xiao Chen. He had been hoping that this First Senior Sister would help him persuade Xiao Chen on account of his true inheritor status, at least to postpone any punishment until after they returned to the sect.

It looked like there was no more hope; Shui Lingling did not intend to help Wang Cheng at all.

Run!

Wang Cheng did not even bother with Jun Si's questions. Without saying a word, he immediately turned to run. He had to survive today at least; only by leaving this place would he stand a chance of making it out alive.

Using his Movement Technique, Wang Cheng fled at full speed. As long as Shui Lingling did not attack, if the others wanted to chase after him in this chaotic burial ground, they would have to spend a lot of effort. Xiao Chen should be no exception to this.

"Boom!"

However, Wang Cheng underestimated Shui Lingling's rage. He had only moved two hundred meters when a fiery light flashed like a meteor. Then, his head exploded in a burst of scarlet.

Shui Lingling gently lowered her bow with a complicated expression. She said after a drawn-out sigh, "Originally, I was planning on using the Flowing Light Arrow to deal with Bai Wuxue. Unexpectedly, I ended up using it on one of our own."

Wang Cheng's headless corpse slowly fell over, startling the people around who saw this. They did not know what had happened.

"This is odd. Shui Lingling actually attacked one of her own." Incredulous, Murong Lingfeng leaped off the True Dragon remains.

Luo Zixiao, who had fought Murong Lingfeng to a draw, said uncaringly, "That is a matter internal to the Supreme Sky Sect. It has nothing to do with us. We had best focus on whether this set of True Dragon remains has any Dragon Marrow. If there is some, then this trip will be worth it."

Murong Lingfeng stood on the spine of the True Dragon remains, counting the segments. When he got to the ninth one, he stopped.

"Ha ha, I advise you not to hope too too much. This one is a follower True Dragon, so there's not much chance of it having Dragon Marrow. The one that An Junxi is fighting for has the best odds," Murong Lingfeng said calmly as he smiled and removed the ninth vertebra.

The True Dragons also had different rankings. Typically, there would be only one alpha in a True Dragon Cave. The rest would be its subordinates.

Clearly, in this burial ground, the most massive set of remains, which was under An Junxi's feet, belonged to the alpha.

That set of True Dragon remains also had the highest chance of containing Dragon Marrow. Otherwise, it would not have resulted in the Fiend Race loose cultivators working together or interested An Junxi.

Naturally, Luo Zixiao understood this as well. He stepped forward and gently touched the True Dragon remains. Then he said indifferently, "It does not really matter. Along the way, the fruits and Spirit Herbs that we picked, as well as the rare ores we found, already covered our cost and gave us some profit.

"If we find Dragon Marrow, it will be a pleasant surprise. If we do not, we have not lost anything."

Murong Lingfeng held up the dragon vertebra in his hand and shook it hard. As the vertebra was empty, no sound came from it. He could not help but be slightly disappointed.

If there were Dragon Marrow in the vertebra, when Murong Lingfeng shook it and the Dragon Marrow swished around, it would give off a heavy, resonant, and mighty True Dragon's roar that would reverberate throughout the entire cave, shaking it.

This set of True Dragon remains did not have Dragon Marrow. However, it still had a high value. Even after splitting it evenly, they would not make a loss.

These remains had great practical use no matter whether one exchanged it for resources or Spirit Stones, or perhaps forged weapons or refined Medicinal Pills.

Elsewhere, Wang Meng held up the ninth vertebra of his set of True Dragon remains while staring at the white-robed Xiao Chen. However, he did not move at all.

Jiang Zeyuan frowned slightly and said unhappily, "Wang Meng, you can't be afraid that there is Dragon Marrow inside and I might attack you for it. Why have you not sounded it out yet?"

Wang Meng recovered his wits and ignored Jiang Zeyuan's words. His expression turned serious as he muttered, "So, it is him, that white-robed brat who took my half drop of Dragon Marrow. Looks like I need to have a talk with Shui Lingling later about settling accounts."

When Jiang Zeyuan saw Wang Meng stonewalling, he could not help but help but repeat what he had said earlier. He did not have any other intention. He only wanted to know if there was any Dragon Marrow.

If there was, Jiang Zeyuan could offer Wang Meng resources to trade for it. His physical body's defense had always been one of his weak points, so he needed the Dragon Marrow badly to improve it.

Wang Meng laughed loudly and casually tossed the vertebra over. Then he said, "In that case, do it yourself. I, Wang Meng, am not afraid of you playing any tricks."

Jiang Zeyuan did not feel like saying anything more. He caught the dragon vertebra and shook it hard. Empty, there was no sound at all.

He could not help but reveal an extremely disappointed expression. He looked to the front, staring at the most massive set of True Dragon remains, where An Junxi had yet to conclude his battle with the Fiend Race loose cultivators.

"It looks like only that set of remains will have Dragon Marrow," Jiang Zeyuan said with a glum face.

A corner of Wang Meng's mouth quirked slightly, and he countered, "That might not be so. However, even if it is, you would not be able to trade for it. An Junxi intends to use the entire spine to forge a True Dragon Lightning Whip. Taking out the Dragon Marrow would damage it."

Jiang Zeyuan sighed softly and said, "I know that as well. However, An Junxi is getting increasingly stronger. Soon, he will probably comprehend the will of thunder. At that time, he would be able to face the three Holy Scions in combat."

Wang Meng corrected him sullenly, "It is not 'soon.' He has already comprehended it. The real question is, what percentage has he

comprehended it to?"

When Jiang Zeyuan heard this news, his body visibly froze. He asked, "How do you know? Have you fought with him lately?"

Wang Meng's expression slowly turned grave. He nodded slightly and replied, "Do you think that I'm the kind of person who would sit by idly and let someone else obtain the title of the strongest of the seven giants?

"Three years ago, I fought him once; I lost after a hundred moves. Two years ago, I fought him again; the result was the same, one hundred moves. Last year, I had another fight with him; it ended in ten moves!"

Defeating Wang Meng in ten moves! Jiang Zeyuan could not help but reveal profound shock in his eyes. He said, "Your cultivation and Martial Technique are comparable to his. There is only one explanation for such a quick loss."

Wang Meng waved his hand and put away and put away the entire set of True Dragon remains. Then, he shifted his gaze to the central True Dragon remains. He said, "Just wait and see. In the next round of the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking, the top three positions will have changes."

Feng Xingsheng also picked up the ninth vertebra on his set and shook it before his many juniors. In the end, there was nothing, not a single sound.

Aside from the central remains, three of the four remains did not have any Dragon Marrow. The rarity of Dragon Marrow proved itself again.

A True Dragon Cave would not emerge at every experiential training in the Savage Battlefield. Even if there were a new one, most of the dragon bones would not contain Dragon Marrow.

It was even possible for an entire True Dragon Cave not to contain any True Dragon remains; it had happened before.

"First Senior Sister, don't shake this vertebra yet."

Shui Lingling had also removed the ninth vertebra. However, Xiao Chen forestalled her by calling out.

After Xiao Chen's Azure Dragon Martial Spirit recondensed, he felt a

mysterious connection with the True Dragon remains.

Xiao Chen could not gain any insight into these dragon bones with his Spiritual Sense, Mental Energy, or perception. However, he had a hunch that this vertebra had Dragon Marrow hidden within it. Once it became public, they would attract everyone's attention, along with all sorts of problems.

The suggestion stunned Shui Lingling, but she did as Xiao Chen said, handing the vertebra over to him for safekeeping.

As for the remaining True Dragon remains, Shui Lingling divided it according to everyone's contribution. She and Xiao Chen had forty percent each. The remaining twenty percent was split equally between Hu Hai, Jun Si, and Chen Xiao.

Such a split did not provoke any objection. Without Xiao Chen or Shui Lingling, they would not have been able to obtain any dragon bone.

"Boom!"

Suddenly, a remarkably resonant and divine thunder roared. The thunder imprinted itself in everybody's seas of consciousness, echoing without end as the seas of consciousness seethed.

Clearly, it was only a crack of thunder. However, it resounded relentlessly in everyone's minds. All those who heard it felt as if they had been immersed in a sea of lightning, as if lightning surrounded them.

Heaven and earth changed colors. Clouds churned and winds blew. It looked as though a bolt of lightning with Heavenly Might would blast their souls into smoke at any time to disappear into thin air.

Xiao Chen calmed himself, and his surging Mental Energy allowed him to escape this illusion instantly.

Chapter 726: Dragon Marrow

Shortly after, the other seven giants all woke up from the illusion one after another. Then, they looked towards the owner of this startling clap of thunder and turned somewhat despondent.

Shui Lingling's charming brows knitted as she muttered to herself, "Will of thunder! An Junxi really comprehended the will of thunder!"

Xiao Chen frowned and sank into deep thought. The might of a will was very terrifying; it even provoked fear for one's soul.

If An Junxi truly made a move, all the people here combined would not be a match for him. He had long surpassed the rest by a large margin.

If one could not comprehend a will, then even if they were half-Sage, they would only be like ants before him.

An Junxi's lightning whip flickered with a platinum electric light, looking like a mighty platinum holy dragon sweeping through the place.

This whiplash sent the five Fiend Race loose cultivators, who had transformed into their Fiend forms, flying through the air. Their bodies trembled, and when they landed, they took on human forms again. Black smoke wafted out of their bodies; they looked extremely pathetic.

"You are still not scramming?!"

An Junxi stood on the dragon skull with a stern expression, holding the flickering platinum whip in his hand.

Having had to expose the will of thunder, An Junxi was not in a particularly good mood. When he spoke, his words did not have the slightest bit of politeness for his opponents. If these five Fiend Race loose cultivators insisted on continuing the fight, he would have no choice but to kill them.

The five Fiend Race half-Sages trembled as they stood up. Their eyes revealed a soul-deep dread as they quickly fled the burial grounds without looking back.

When An Junxi landed on the ground, he casually swung his whip and shattered the massive True Dragon remains, retaining only the first nine vertebrae of the spine.

As this particular set crumbled, the entire burial grounds quaked. Chunks of stone started falling from above, rumbling as they did so.

"Quick, run! This place is going to collapse. If we do not leave right away, we will end up buried here forever."

Shui Lingling's expression changed slightly. Then, she swiftly led Xiao Chen and the others to the exit.

The cave collapsed. Huge rocks dropped from the ceiling. The entire place turned chaotic. Fortunately, all the people who came here had high cultivations.

Given the level of danger, unless they were extremely unlucky and got crushed by a rock before they could circulate their Quintessence, most of them would be fine.

When Xiao Chen and the others left the True Dragon Cave, the entire area behind them fell in. After that, a loud explosion resounded, and the True Dragon Cave slumped into the dirt, turning into rubble.

No one could continue hunting for treasure. It would also be impossible for others to come over in the future to try their luck.

Several cultivators could not bear to leave the rubble before them. In this fortuitous encounter, many had managed to obtain the treasures they sought, gaining a considerable fortune.

Some people had also died here, paying with their lives and turning into dust. They fell on the arduous and perilous path of cultivation.

Shui Lingling sighed slightly and said, "Let's go. The Demonic Barrier around the Savage Battlefield will return to normal after a little while more. When that happens, it will be difficult to leave."

The stream of people slowly dwindled. On Xiao Chen's suggestion, Shui Lingling took an extremely desolate path.

One hour later, after Xiao Chen scanned the place with his Spiritual Sense, making sure there was no one within five kilometers of them, only then did he take out that segment of dragon bone.

Jun Si smiled gently and said, “Junior Brother Xiao Chen, you are behaving so cautiously. Could this piece of vertebra really contain some Dragon Marrow?”

The others looked curiously at Xiao Chen. They could not understand why Xiao Chen had been so insistent on secrecy. They were aware that Dragon Marrow was very rare. It was nearly impossible to obtain it from subordinate dragons.

Earlier, Wang Meng and the others dared to check for Dragon Marrow in public because they did not hold much hope for success.

If Wang Meng and the rest had some certainty of getting Dragon Marrow, they would not have conducted the inspection in front of so many people. That would just be seeking trouble for themselves.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and held the True Dragon’s ninth vertebra tightly in his right hand. He said, “That is hard to say. Perhaps a miracle might happen.”

“Swish...!”

When he gently shook the vertebra, the melodious sound of liquids sloshing inside came from the dragon bone.

This sound startled everyone else, including Shui Lingling. All four even suspected that they were hallucinating.

“Roar!”

Before the rest could voice any doubts, the melodious sound of sloshing liquids suddenly transformed into a resonant dragon roar containing a boundless Dragon Might.

True Dragons had already vanished long ago. The ones left in the world were all sub-dragons. Even the Dragon Dragon Might of the strongest sub-dragon could not compare to this; the difference was like heaven and

earth.

This roar held the purest True Dragon Might. The moment the sound issued from the bone, the Supreme Sky Sect disciples, except for Xiao Chen and Shui Lingling, were sent flying.

Right after the dragon roar finished, another dragon roar followed. Hu Hai and the others could no longer endure. They each vomited a mouthful of blood and collapsed to the ground.

Even Shui Lingling had a somewhat grave expression. Her feet shifted slightly.

After the Dragon Might dispersed, Shui Lingling walked over joyfully. She said, “Two dragon roars. There are two drops of Dragon Marrow in it. Xiao Chen, how did you find out?”

The others walked over with somewhat pale faces, their eyes still filled with disbelief. Hu Hai muttered, “Two drops of Dragon Marrow...if Wang Meng and the others knew about this, I wonder how red their eyes would become.”

One drop of Dragon Marrow already outvalued all the rare fruits and ores that they had collected. Two drops of Dragon Marrow completely surpassed everyone’s gains.

This was all the more so for the genius cultivators who came on this experimental training specifically for Dragon Marrow, which held a fatal attraction for them. To them, if they could not obtain Dragon Marrow, coming to the Savage Battlefield would be pointless, no matter how much treasure they acquired.

—

More than five kilometers away, Wang Meng’s body quivered. A strange look appeared in his eyes as he parsed the faint fluctuations in the air.

After a while, his eyes lit up. Then, his lips curled up in a smile. “It’s Dragon Marrow. This is really coincidental.”

After Wang Meng recognized Xiao Chen, he had wanted to go over and

settle accounts with him. He did not want to have lost his half drop of Dragon Marrow for nothing.

However, when Wang Meng followed after Xiao Chen's group, he quickly detected a Spiritual Sense that was much stronger than Mental Energy.

Wang Meng was very experienced. He immediately considered the possibility of Shui Lingling having obtained a powerful Mental Energy Martial Technique.

To avoid that, Wang Meng chose to trail far behind the group.

—

Back at Xiao Chen's side, Hu Hai and the others entered a state of wild joy. However, they soon calmed down. No matter how things worked out, the two drops of Dragon Marrow should not go to them.

"First Senior Sister, we will not partake of this Dragon Marrow. You and Junior Brother Xiao Chen should take one drop each," Hu each," Hu Hai said calmly, speaking for the three.

Shui Lingling nodded and said, "Alright. When we return, I'll make up for it by giving you all some Medial Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls. However, I do not need this drop of Dragon Marrow, either."

Xiao Chen looked at Shui Lingling with an expression of doubt. Since there were two drops of Dragon Marrow, he definitely had to give one drop to her. He could not understand why Shui Lingling did not want it.

"The main use of Dragon Marrow is strengthening the defense of a cultivator's physical body. One drop of Dragon Marrow can increase my defense by about twenty percent."

Shui Lingling brushed her fringe lightly and smiled gently. "However, my primary focus is on archery and Movement Techniques. This Dragon Marrow is not very useful to me. So, I might as well let you have all of it.

"In the future, you will have to take out a treasure equal to the Dragon Marrow in value and repay me."

Xiao Chen had never been one for pretensions. This Dragon Marrow was indeed very useful to him. So, he performed a cupped-fist salute and said, “Many thanks, Senior Sister. Xiao Chen will remember this kindness.”

Just as Shui Lingling opened her mouth to speak, a gentle frown appeared on her pretty face. She raised her head and looked into the distance before saying, “Someone is here.”

The others all turned their heads to look and saw a dim beam of light flashing in the air. It looked like a rainbow as it flew quickly towards them.

This person did not hide his strong aura. As he approached, a gust of wind preceded him, kicking up sand and small pebbles. Xiao Chen and the others could not help but squint slightly.

When the strong wind passed, the arrogant and tyrannical Wang Meng appeared before the group with a smile on his face and his saber on his back.

“Shui Lingling, congratulations to your Supreme Sky Sect for gaining another good disciple.” Wang Meng casually pulled out his saber and stuck it into the ground, then rested his two hands on the handle.

Of the seven giants, Wang Meng was the most arrogant. He always went straight to the point. Thus, he had poor relationships with others.

Shui Lingling had no desire to speak nonsense with him. She quickly took out her purple bow, held it in her left hand, and said coldly, “You must be here for the Dragon Marrow. Given the vast space here, I really wonder where you get the confidence to appear before me.”

Wang Meng

Wang Meng had fought side by side with Shui Lingling in the Martial God Palace. He knew better than others the might of Shui Lingling’s bow.

Several cultivators of other races and Demonic World experts had died at her hands because of this bow.

Wang Meng glanced at the bow with some fear and smiled faintly. He pointed at Xiao Chen and said, “I am here for him. I’m not here to seek trouble with you. You should know about the matter of him winning my half drop of Dragon Marrow.”

Xiao Chen smiled bitterly to himself. He had known that obtaining that half drop of Dragon Marrow so easily was too good to be true. Trouble finally came for him.

Shui Lingling frowned slightly and replied coldly, “You can’t seek trouble with him, either. Regarding the half drop of Dragon Marrow, you should go look for Nuan Muyun. How weak do you have to be to come and settle accounts with my junior brother?”

Wang Meng had not expected Shui Lingling to be so headstrong. His gaze turned cold, and he released an indistinct killing Qi. He countered, “I don’t care what you think. I have to settle this grudge somehow. Otherwise, I will keep feeling this discomfort in my heart.

“Bai Wuxue gave him one year. I will not bully him, either. I only ask that he receive one move from me; then the matter will be settled. If he does not want to, that would be fine as well, so long as you give me one drop of Dragon Marrow. Otherwise...”

Shui Lingling did not show any fear on her pretty face. She held back a frosty killing Qi and prompted, “Otherwise, what?”

Wang Meng smiled coldly and replied, “Otherwise, he might not survive to a year later, unless he keeps hiding in the Supreme Sky Sect.”

“Good. In that case, I will kill you now!”

After Bai Wuxue’s threats in the True Dragon Cave, Shui Lingling had been stewing in her anger. Now that they were in such open terrain and Wang Meng tried to intimidate her, she could no longer hold back her rage. Without saying anything else, she unleashed all her killing Qi.

Shui Lingling’s purple clothes and her fine black hair fluttered in the wind. Then, she pulled back on the bowstring and released it.

A fiery light flashed through the air, illuminating the dark plains, and

arrived before Wang Meng in the blink of an eye.

The fiery light lit up the sky and disappeared in a flash. The tenebrous space of the Savage Battlefield returned to normal immediately.

Chapter 727: First Senior Sister Angered

No one could describe how fast that arrow was. If not for the piercingly bright light being too shocking, one might have taken it for an illusion.

Although Wang Meng appeared to be looking around casually, his focus had never left Shui Lingling's right hand, which had drawn back the bowstring. The moment Shui Lingling relaxed her grip, he took the initiative to dodge.

When the light flashed, Wang Meng had already retreated a hundred meters back. A finger-sized arrow hole appeared where he originally stood. It looked very dark, and no one knew how deep it went.

The broad plains turned quiet; only the soughing of the wind relieved the silence. The very air seemed to hold its breath, not turning back to normal for a long time. It was bizarre.

Hu Hai and the other two knew how strong Shui Lingling was. The instant she released her arrow, they immediately backed off. Relying on instinct, Xiao Chen went with them.

"Bang!"

Everything before this was indeed merely the calm before the storm. The Profound Sun Arrow that had burrowed an unknown distance into the ground suddenly exploded.

Without any warning, the flat ground burst, and cracks extended for a kilometer. Clods of dirt flew up into the air, scattering everywhere.

"Rumble...!" The ground shook, and dirt fell like rain. When one looked up, there were even many large clumps of soil in the sky.

With the force of the shock waves, these clumps soared higher. The entire place turned chaotic, shocking everyone.

"First Senior Sister is truly angered."

"In the cave, First Senior Sister could not display her true strength. Now that she is in a wide-open space, she can bring out her full power."

Hu Hai, Chen Xiao, and Jun Si were flabbergasted. They had not seen Shui Lingling this angry in a long time.

“Sou! Sou! Sou!”

The sky turned topsy-turvy with the flying dirt. Wang Meng held his saber and calmly leaped from boulder to boulder, continuously heading towards Shui Lingling.

Shui Lingling’s hair flowed like a waterfall. Her gentle, pretty face turned cold at this moment. Her clothes fluttered as she radiated killing Qi from her entire body.

She drew her bowstring back and released. Three beams of fiery light flew out in arcs. Her movements were as fluid as water, decisive and quick; she did not pause for a moment.

“Bang!”

The three fiery beams of light shattered the boulder under Wang Meng’s feet. Then, they turned into a fierce flame and billowed out.

Wang Meng’s body became like a kite with a broken string, flying away unsteadily.

Shui Lingling gently pushed off the ground, and her exquisite figure quickly leaped into the air as she continued to pull her bowstring. Fiery beams of light shot out relentlessly.

Red lights flashed, bursting like fireworks in the dark space. The flares never stopped.

The endless flames highlighted Wang Meng’s agile body rapidly dodging the arrows as he kept trying to close the distance with Shui Lingling.

However, this place was vast and open, boundless.

Shui Lingling’s hair fluttered as her beautiful purple figure leaped nimbly through the air like a fairy. She did not give Wang Meng a chance to get near her at all. Instead, she wore him down with her attacks.

She paid a lot of attention to where she shot her arrows. As she leaped around, she described a large circle.

Gradually, that circle became smaller and smaller, limiting the space where Wang Meng could dodge to. Shui Lingling could not help but become more optimistic. Although she had not struck him yet, the shock waves her arrows created battered his body continuously, grinding down his Quintessence shield bit by bit.

The arrows flashed, moving extremely fast, straining Wang Meng's nerves as he fought to maintain a high state of alert at all times.

"Damn it! I must be crazy to start a fight with Shui Lingling on the plains!"

Wang Meng could not help but curse in a low voice as he dodged an arrow, but he got blasted by the shock wave in the process.

After thinking for a moment, he gave up on his original plan and broke out of Shui Lingling's circle, quickly flying backwards.

Shui Lingling held her bow up as she gave chase. Beams of light flashed, occasionally blasting out large pits a kilometer wide. It was a flabbergasting sight.

Soon, the two disappeared from the group's field of view. However, the four could still hear loud explosions coming from afar even after a long time.

Xiao Chen tried peering into the distance for some time before retracting his gaze. Then he asked, "Does she need to continue chasing him that far?"

A smile flashed on Jun Si's face. She replied gently, "First Senior Sister is trying to help you deal with this problem once and for all. Wang Meng has always been a brash person. If he has any frustrations in his heart, he has to vent it.

"If she only chased him away, he will come and and look for trouble with you sooner or later. So she needs to make him retreat of his own volition due to the difficulty."

Hu Hai said, "Let's go as well. The direction which Wang Meng fled in happens to be the same direction as the exit of the Savage Battlefield."

The group followed the battle scars Shui Lingling left behind, continuing to head forward as they chased quickly. Who could have imagined that they would end up maintaining the pursuit for three days and three nights?

Occasionally, flames flashed and explosions roared ahead of them. After chasing for three days, Shui Lingling had not given up yet. Wang Meng could not bear this onslaught, ending up in a sorry state.

—

Many cultivators waited outside the exit of the Savage Battlefield. These people did not have the strength to go in, but they had friends or senior brothers from their sects who had entered.

These people waited here for news, hoping the people they knew would return safely.

On this particular day, explosions suddenly rang out. A man who looked like a beggar, dressed in tattered clothes with ash covering his face, rushed out holding a saber.

“Make way! Make way!”

As this person ran, he shouted at the people in front of him. He released a formidable aura that prompted others to step aside quickly.

“Who is this person? Given his strength, why is he in such a sorry state?”

That person’s hair was burned black, his face sooty. As the bystanders could not see his face clearly, they all felt doubts.

Finally, someone recognized the dragon tooth saber that was the trademark of Wang Meng. Then, that person exclaimed, “That is Wang Meng, the brashest of the seven giants. Who is powerful enough to actually push him to this extent?”

This rock kicked up a thousand waves. The moment this person said that, everyone immediately looked over.

Everyone saw Wang Meng’s tattered clothes and burnt hair. Soot darkened his face and wounds covered his body.

Wang Meng's eyes were bloodshot, and he looked like his nerves were shot. He could be mistaken for a refugee escaping from war.

"Sou! Sou! Sou!"

While everyone was feeling astonished, nine resplendent beams of fiery light shot out from the exit for the Savage Battlefield. Each beam consisted of an arrow made from the Profound Sun True Flame. They were so dazzling that no one could look at them directly.

The fleeing Wang Meng felt the nine fiery lights homing in on him from behind. An extremely frustrated extremely frustrated look appeared in his eyes. Clearly, he was enraged, but he was helpless.

Wang Meng gripped his saber tightly and turned around quickly. His saber light danced, seeming to come to life. Then, he swung it nine times.

Every swing of his saber connected with an arrow. When each arrow exploded, a strong force blasted a horrifyingly deep pit in the ground. Shock waves surged and kicked up a fantastic amount of dust.

After nine explosions, smoke and dust wreathed the place where Wang Meng stood. Thick smoke drifted around the area, and dust clouds hindered everyone's vision. Then, an audible cough came from within.

"Shui Lingling, you are really ruthless. After running for three days and three nights, I have had enough. In the future, I will not seek that fellow to make trouble for him over the half drop of Dragon Marrow. Can you stop already?!"

From within the surging dust cloud, Wang Meng used all his energy to shout at the top of his voice.

Holding her purple bow, Shui Lingling floated out of the sky. A gentle expression warmed her cold face. Then, she smiled and said, "If you had said that earlier, everything would have been fine. Why buy trouble for yourself?"

After the dust cloud dispersed, Wang Meng saw that Shui Lingling seemed to be in high spirits. She apparently did not have any problems chasing him for three days and three nights straight.

He glared at her before quickly disappearing. He had utterly embarrassed himself this time, showing weakness in front of everyone.

“It turns out that he had angered Shui Lingling while in the plains. That serves him right.”

“After Shui Lingling pulls a certain distance, no one among the seven giants, even An Junxi, would find her easy to deal with.”

After Shui Lingling revealed herself, the others finally understood what had happened. They found Wang Meng’s downfall reasonable and did not feel astonished anymore.

After four hours, Xiao Chen and the other three managed to catch up with fatigued faces. When they saw Shui Lingling, they heaved a sigh of relief.

For the past three days, they had been chasing after Shui Lingling and Wang Meng continuously, not stopping to rest at all. The pursuit tired them out greatly.

If even Xiao Chen and the other three felt that way, one could easily imagine how tense Wang Meng must have been, maintaining a high state of alert while in imminent danger. How exactly did he survive those three days?

The matter with Wang Meng gave Xiao Chen fresh insight

Chen fresh insight into another side of Shui Lingling. He could not help but sigh ruefully. Sometimes, when women turned fierce, no matter how brash or domineering one was, one had to give in and not fight back.

Honestly speaking, Xiao Chen had not felt that there was anything wrong with Wang Meng’s suggestion. Ending all grudges or gratitude quickly, this was something that he could accept.

Only after Shui Lingling explained did Xiao Chen understand that Wang Meng had the most horrifying close combat explosive power among the seven giants.

Wang Meng was not like Bai Wuxue. After all, the state of ice required

some time to build up. Its target would suffer from a fatal frost poison entirely unawares. However, Wang Meng's explosive force could kill a person in one blow.

This matter was just a distraction and did not disrupt the group's journey. The group now stood on the Profound Sun Bird flying back to the Supreme Sky Sect.

Because there was nothing to do along the way, Shui Lingling and the others could not help but ask what happened after Xiao Chen flew into the True Dragon Storm, how his strength soared so much in half a month.

Naturally, Xiao Chen could not speak about the matters of the Azure Dragon Palace; he kept those a secret. He only said that he found a peak grade Earth Essence Fruit and then refined his Quintessence twice.

"That makes sense. According to the records, those cultivators who successfully refined their Quintessence twice again could always explode forth with a combat prowess that surpassed their cultivation."

After Shui Lingling heard his explanation, she analyzed it seriously. "Furthermore, your physical body laid an excellent foundation. When the conditions were right, everything fell into place, amazing everyone with one brilliant feat."

Jun Si asked out of curiosity, "First Senior Sister, based on what you said, Xiao Chen should be able to trounce Bai Wuxue a year from now, right?"

Shui Lingling revealed a contemplative gaze and shook her head slightly. "It's hard to say. To cultivators, one year is too short a time. However, we are in a special age. Many things can change in one year."

Hu Hai and the others exchanged glances and asked doubtfully, "What special age? The age of geniuses?"

Shui Lingling nodded and replied, "That's right. The coming year will be a very crucial year. You all spend most of your time in the Supreme Sky Sect and do not get around enough. However, I receive a lot of information in the Martial God Palace."

Chapter 728: Hard Bottleneck To Surpass

"Be it a lower-realm genius or an expert local cultivator in the Tianwu Domain, there are several people with even better talent than Xiao Chen's. However, they lacked accumulations and did not come to this Savage Battlefield."

A strange look flashed in the eyes of Hu Hai and the others. This thought felt incredible to them. People like Xiao Chen defied the natural order. In the Tianwu Domain, less than ten of such people would appear even in a hundred years.

And yet Shui Lingling said there were several geniuses more talented than Xiao Chen—that was too shocking.

Shui Lingling continued, "There is a hard-to-surpass bottleneck from half-Sage to Martial Sage. Treasures like Spirit Gathering Pearls have no effect on it. You can only rely on your own comprehension and experiences.

"If the so-called seven giants of the Tianwu Domain do not improve within a year, a new batch of people will probably replace them."

Xiao Chen entered deep thought. Shui Lingling's words might have a touch of hyperbole, but they should not be false. The Savage Battlefield was merely the introduction to the opening of this great age. After this, the number of newcomers debuting would only increase.

—

Half a month later, the Supreme Sky City appeared in the distance. After being gone for so long, the group finally saw the familiar city walls and bustle once again.

This sight gave everyone a sense of homecoming. They did not need to think of anything and could rest properly.

After the five said their goodbyes to one another, Shui Lingling held Xiao Chen back and said, "Junior Brother Xiao Chen, do you have any plans for the future? If you are willing, I can immediately make you a true

inheritor."

True inheritor...this was a status that many in the Supreme Sky Sect sought. After one became a true inheritor, they could not only practice the Heaven Ranked Martial Techniques of the Supreme Sky Sect but also gain all sorts of resources and a greater degree of freedom.

If these true inheritors grew even stronger, the sect might send them to the Martial God Palace to interact with the elites of the entire Tianwu Domain, working together to fight cultivators of other races. Their experience would increase with significant momentum in the vast Kunlun Realm.

Shui Lingling continued, "As long as you are willing, I can bring you immediately to the Martial God Palace in Central Province. That is the heart of the Tianwu Domain, the place where all the elites of the human race gather.

"There, you are sure to grow stronger at an even faster pace. One year later, your chances of defeating Bai Wuxue would be greater."

There were many benefits to becoming a true inheritor. Entering the Martial God Palace, which was even better than just being a true inheritor, would result in further advantages. However, everything had a price. Once Xiao Chen accepted, he would definitely have to shoulder some responsibilities or obligations.

Xiao Chen valued his freedom and did not like being restricted. More importantly, he had already promised to go somewhere with Ao Jiao. These two conflicting matters could not be done simultaneously. So he had no choice but to decline Shui Lingling's invitation tactfully.

Shui Lingling smiled warmly and said, "Very well, I will not force you. If you need anything, you can come and look for me. I will be at the Supreme Sky Sect during this month."

"I'll take my leave first, then!" Xiao Chen left after performing a cupped-fist salute.

As Shui Lingling watched Xiao Chen depart, she revealed a

contemplative look on her face. She muttered, “Perhaps only the Emperor Sect Master can persuade him.”

After returning to his courtyard, Xiao Chen did not cultivate. He first prepared a hot bath and relaxed his body and mind, which had been tense for days on end.

Then, he prepared a big meal and ate heartily.

Only after he did all that did he begin to tidy up the treasures that he had not used yet. Naturally, the first item was the Dragon Mark Fruit that could increase a person’s Vital Qi by one hundred and fifty tons of force.

However, Xiao Chen had doubts over this Dragon Mark Fruit’s Medicinal Energy. Right now, he already possessed a Rank 1 Sage Body. It was questionable whether he could actually get an increase of one hundred and fifty tons of force.

According to his estimates, it would already be very good if the fruit could give him five tons of force’s worth of Vital Qi.

The second item was naturally the dragon vertebra containing two drops of Dragon Marrow.

Dragon Marrow was good stuff. After Xiao Chen had consumed the half drop of Dragon Marrow, he distinctly felt changes in his bones.

He had experienced the effects even more clearly during combat. The Dragon Marrow transforming his bones into dragon bones played a big part in the failure of Bai Wuxue’s frost poison to seep into his internal organs.

The two drops of Dragon Marrow could strengthen Xiao Chen’s bones further, improving his defense. It might even let his body experience another rebirth.

The third item was the Dragon Tone Art, a sound-wave Martial Technique that countered the Deity Race’s Mental Energy Martial Technique in particular. It would be useful in the the future when he left the Tianwu Domain.

As for the final item, it would be the mysterious Azure Emperor portrait. This item was extremely odd. Even now, Xiao Chen did not dare to unfurl it again.

That extremely realistic sense of death felt unbearable. However, the exquisite Drawing the Saber of the person in the painting held an incomparable attraction.

Xiao Chen could not help but want to look, which really filled him with conflicting emotions.

Aside from these, he still had a large pile of True Dragon Bones in his Universe Ring. However, he could only exchange those trinkets for resources; he could not use them himself.

The four treasures sat in front of Xiao Chen. This trip to the Savage Battlefield had resulted in enormous gains. Not only had his strength soared rapidly, surpassing his expectations, but the many spoils he brought back were also remarkable.

Fortuitous encounters...no wonder cultivators loved fortuitous encounters so much, to the point where they were willing to risk their lives and charge ahead.

Xiao Chen held the Dragon Mark Fruit in his hand and thought for a moment. In the end, he decided against consuming it.

His physical body's foundation was too strong. The odds of him bringing out the full effect of the Dragon Mark Fruit were exceedingly low. He might as well set it aside and give it to Yue Chenxi, who practiced Fist Techniques. If her Vital Qi increased by one hundred and fifty tons of force, her close combat techniques would benefit immensely.

Then, Xiao Chen took out two jade bottles and broke the dragon bone. The two drops of golden Dragon Marrow containing pure Dragon Might fell into the containers.

He smiled faintly and consumed these two drops of Dragon Marrow, which would make anyone's eyes go red with envy, one after another. After which, he sat down cross-legged and quietly waited for the Dragon

Marrow to take effect.

Xiao Chen directed his consciousness into his body and discovered a dazzling golden light layered over his skeleton—that was the Dragon Marrow slowly seeping into his bones.

The previous half drop of Dragon Marrow had not had such an effect, probably due to the low quantity; thus, the amount seeping into each bone had been insufficient.

"Ka ca! Ka ca!"

As the Dragon Marrow slowly permeated Xiao Chen's bones, they gave off soft crackling sounds as if every bone underwent a change from the inside out.

Only when all the Dragon Marrow had entered his bones did the golden light disappear.

When Xiao Chen looked carefully, he discovered that the color of his bones had changed somewhat. They now gave off a faint golden glow.

The golden glow was extremely faint. However, it gave the brittle bones a solidity, a sense of greater resiliency that they had not had before.

In his consciousness, Xiao Chen had a niggling feeling that he had gained something extra in his bones.

After a long and close inspection, he finally discovered that his entire skeleton actually had an indistinct light barrier around it that formed a protective layer inside his body.

Xiao Chen withdrew his consciousness, and his face lit up in joy. He muttered to himself, "It looks like I had already formed this protective layer when I consumed that half drop of Dragon Marrow back then. This layer is probably why I could resist Bai Wuxue's frost poison."

However, the half drop of Dragon Marrow's effect had been too weak. The light barrier it formed had been imperceptible. Xiao Chen only noticed such an effect after consuming another two drops of Dragon Marrow.

In the future, when meeting Bai Wuxue again, that frost poison that caused others a great headache would be utterly ineffective against Xiao Chen.

Furthermore, the internal protective layer would augment Xiao Chen's overall defense, resulting in his defense increasing by more than twenty percent.

Holding the broken dragon bones, he said to himself, "This light barrier is still too faint and thin. It has a lot more potential."

As Xiao Chen experienced the wonders of consuming two drops of Dragon Marrow, a group of unexpected guests with malicious eyes headed for his courtyard after learning of his return.

Hua Tianhe, a true inheritor of the other faction, led this group of people.

Xiao Chen quickly put away the Dragon Tone Art. For now, he did not intend to learn this Martial Technique, as he had too many things to do and not enough time.

He looked at the Azure Emperor portrait and hesitated for a long time. In the end, he still decided to open the painting. That person's Drawing the Saber held too much of an attraction for him.

The figure in the painting only had a casual posture. However, Xiao Chen could see several ways the figure could draw his saber. Furthermore, there were several more ways that Xiao Chen was not aware of.

Such a Drawing the Saber gave Xiao Chen profound shock. If he could learn it, his Drawing the Saber would improve a step further.

Suddenly, Xiao Chen frowned and casually placed the Azure Emperor portrait back in the Universe Ring. He looked out of the courtyard and snorted. Then, he went out in a flash.

He stood on an Azure Dragon image as it moved up and down. When he arrived outside the courtyard, he eyed courtyard, he eyed Hua Tianhe, Yun Feiyu, and the others without showing any expression.

The eyes of the five people that arrived gleamed with murderous intent, their expressions cold. They placed their right hands on their weapons. Clearly, this was not a peaceful visit.

Xiao Chen raised his eyebrows slightly and said calmly, “Might I inquire what these Senior Brothers are here for?”

Hua Tianhe and the others gave Xiao Chen a measuring look, and some shock immediately appeared in their eyes. After a short two months, they actually found Xiao Chen’s strength to be unfathomable already.

However, Xiao Chen was still a peak Medial Grade Martial Monarch. The thought calmed Hua Tianhe. After all, he was a late-stage Superior Grade Martial Monarch.

As for the others, even the weakest of them was a middle-stage Superior Grade Martial Monarch. Regarding cultivation, they could completely suppress Xiao Chen.

Thinking of this, Hua Tianhe no longer wanted to waste time on nonsense. His expression turned gloomy as he said in a cold voice, “Xiao Chen, let me ask you, back then, in the Savage Beast Forest, did you sneak-attack us?”

Xiao Chen’s expression barely changed as he put on a faint smile. “Senior Brother Hua, please do not make such accusations if you do not have proof.”

A blue-robed swordsman behind Hua Tianhe stepped forward and pointed furiously at Xiao Chen. “You want proof? After that matter, Wang Cheng personally came and told us that you were not with them at that time. Instead, you had hidden yourself sneakily. You are the biggest suspect!”

Unexpectedly, Wang Cheng had even done something like this, causing Xiao Chen some surprise. However, at this moment, whether there was evidence or suspicion was no longer important.

Not bothering with a denial, Xiao Chen said, “Just say what you want to say. There is no need to beat around the bush.”

Hua Tianhe smiled and said, “Since you already admitted to it, then I will tell you straight. You made us lose our qualification to go to the Savage Battlefield, so you have to take responsibility for that loss.”

“That’s right. You have to take responsibility for that loss. Hand over all the treasures you obtained in the Savage Battlefield, and give each of us one million Superior Grade Spirit Stones. Otherwise, you will end up having a hard time in the Supreme Sky Sect,” a person behind Hua Tianhe shouted sternly.

The matter of Xiao Chen exchanging a hundred moves with Bai Wuxue and not losing had not spread yet. These people thought that they had Xiao Chen cornered. Hence, there was no hint of politeness in their speech; they were overbearing and pushy.

Chapter 729: Might Resounding Everywhere

They finally revealed their foxtails! Xiao Chen sneered to himself. Then he said indifferently, “Sorry. I have uses for my things. Those that I do not need, I will give only to friends and not to a group of trash.”

[TL Note: Revealed their foxtails: In Chinese mythology, fox spirits frequently transform into pretty females and seduce men to either consume them or manipulate them. Certain items can force fox spirits to reveal their true forms. Revealing their foxtails means that their true nature is revealed. This phrase can also take the meaning of “the truth is out.”]

The five had expected Xiao Chen’s refusal. The person at the back smiled coldly and said, “Ha ha, since you say we are trash, then Junior Brother Xiao Chen must be very capable. This incapable Lian Cheng will come and seek some pointers, then.”

“Xiu!”

Lian Cheng drew his sword, revealing a sword light, and leaped into the air. White mist surrounded that sword, giving off overwhelming cold Qi. He actually comprehended the same state as Bai Wuxue.

As the cold wind blew, the ambient temperature dropped. Frost immediately covered the ground and spread from there up Xiao Chen’s lower legs.

Lian Cheng felt fully confident in his state of ice. Not only it could decrease his opponent’s speed, but it could also quietly permeate into his opponent’s body and form frost poison, killing his opponent unawares.

As the sword light moved through the air, Xiao Chen circulated his Vital Qi and gently swung his hand. A surging force struck the blade of the sword.

“Weng! Weng!”

The 1.3-meter-long sword reverberated, the force traveling down the sword and into Lian Cheng's right hand clenching the handle.

This immense force nearly caused Lian Cheng to drop his sword.

Horror appeared in Lian Cheng's eyes. He could not understand why his state of ice seemed to have no effect on Xiao Chen. Furthermore, since when had Xiao Chen become so strong?

With one casual swing of his hand, Xiao Chen easily repulsed Lian Cheng's attack. Such a scene flabbergasted Hua Tianhe and the others, startling them.

However, the more shocking thing had yet to happen. Xiao Chen took this opportunity to unleash his state of thunder. In that instant, electricity shattered all the frost on the ground.

"Bang!"

Xiao Chen took a step forward, and an Azure Dragon image appeared under his feet and carried him into the air.

The Vital Qi in Xiao Chen's body surged like a raging river, powerful and unending. His Qi and blood raced, and his aura flourished.

His long hair and white robes fluttered; he looked like an ancient war god. As he stood on the Azure Dragon image, his might resounded everywhere.

Before Lian Cheng could turn around, Xiao Chen had flown over wildly to confront him. Horror flashed in Lian Cheng's eyes as he hurriedly tried to get away from Xiao Chen and retreat.

"You think you can run?!"

Moving rapidly, Xiao Chen attacked at lightning speed, seizing Lian Cheng's wrist in an instant.

One thousand tons of force surged and roared within Xiao Chen's body, giving off rumbling sounds like waves. He was like a fierce flame blazing.

This aura was the formless might given off when the Qi and blood of a strong physical body flourished to a certain level.

Lian Cheng's wrist felt like a vise had clamped down tightly on it. Even after he turned red, exerting himself, and used all his Quintessence, he could not free himself.

Xiao Chen casually pulled and then quickly let go. Lian Cheng ended up flying high into the air like a sandbag, flung to the lake behind.

"You are indeed incapable. You don't even qualify as trash," Xiao Chen said calmly after he landed and watched Lian Cheng fly away.

Unexpectedly, Xiao Chen hurled Lian Cheng away!

A shiver ran down the spines of Hua Tianhe and the other three. They were in disbelief. How was this the strength of a peak Medial Grade Martial Monarch?

"The few of you, if you think you are not trash, then feel free to come at me!" Xiao Chen said casually as he soared into the air, summoning out another two Azure Dragon images.

His figure flashed, flying together with the berserk dragons, chasing after Lian Cheng.

Then, Xiao Chen raised his leg and stomped down on Lian Cheng's chest, sending him plummeting like a fired cannonball. Lian Cheng splashed into the lake, creating large waves.

This description downplayed the entire process, but Xiao Chen managed to play a middle-stage Superior Grade Martial Monarch in the palms of his hands, and Lian Cheng could not retaliate in any way.

Hua Tianhe and the others felt both angered and alarmed at the same time. Xiao Chen's casual words trampled all over their pride.

As true inheritors, they received respect from everyone wherever they went in the Supreme Sky Sect, worshiped by others. However, today, Xiao Chen called them a bunch of trash with utter disregard.

The most important thing was that the events unfolded in a completely different manner from how they imagined. They originally thought that even if if Xiao Chen had improved somewhat, working together would

allow them to threaten and crush him easily.

However, things had not gone as Hua Tianhe and his group planned. In just a few moments, Xiao Chen used the most tyrannical manner to toss Lian Cheng out.

Hua Tianhe made a quick analysis and said, “He probably found some natural treasure that strengthened his physical body in the Savage Battlefield and consumed it. All we have to do is keep our distance as we fight him. We will still be able to defeat him.”

“That’s right. This fellow is too arrogant. If we cannot suppress him here, then when he becomes a true inheritor in the future, we will not be able to continue surviving in the Supreme Sky Sect.”

“Attack together and teach him a lesson!”

The other three revealed ferocious gazes as they answered Hua Tianhe. Xiao Chen’s rise evoked much dread in them. No matter what, they had to trample on him today.

“Xiu! Xiu! Xiu!”

Four beams of light shot out and landed on the water, surrounding Xiao Chen. As Hua Tianhe and the rest feared Xiao Chen’s horrifyingly strong physical body, they did not dare to get too close.

Xiao Chen quickly glanced at them and could tell what their intentions were. Then, he summoned his Lunar Shadow Saber and rested his right hand calmly on its hilt.

The calm lake had no waves or ripples. Under the five’s strong auras, the flowing water stilled, not moving at all.

Hua Tianhe and the other four placed their hands on their weapons as they looked at Xiao Chen icily, revealing a strong murderous intent in the depths of their eyes.

“Ka! Ka!”

Four swords came out of their sheaths at the same time. Strands of surging sword Qi parted the waters and flew at Xiao Chen.

Each sword Qi contained a different state, either that of raging winds, blazing flames, heavy earth, or sharp metal.

Those states of wind, fire, earth, and metal were infused into these strands of sword Qi, which looked quite majestic amidst the sprays of water.

Waves surged and screens of water rose up. The white-robed Xiao Chen seemed as small as an ant in such a scene.

Xiao Chen did not reveal any fear on his face. He quickly drew his saber, and his immortal state of thunder surged out into the sky. Thunderclouds formed overhead, and his saber flickered with electricity.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

As Xiao Chen moved, he swung his saber four times, shattering the four oncoming sword Qi. As Quintessence spread out, huge out, huge pillars of water shot up into the air.

Hua Tianhe and the others were determined to maintain their distance from Xiao Chen. They nimbly leaped around the water surface and kept sending sword Qi at Xiao Chen.

Hua Tianhe and the others wanted to use their advantage in cultivation to drag out the fight. When Xiao Chen ran out of Quintessence, then victory would be theirs.

Xiao Chen understood their intention. He had previously refined his Quintessence twice again. Regarding the quantity of Quintessence, they were emphatically wrong; he did not have any less than any of these people.

If Hua Tianhe and his group wanted to fight like that, Xiao Chen was happy to comply. When his Quintessence ran out, Xiao Chen could rely on the strength of his strong physical body to trounce this group of people.

Lightning flashed, strong winds howled, and fierce flames blazed on the calm lake. All sorts of Quintessence shot across the surface and kicked up towering waves and boundless ripples, stirring up the entire lake.

Such a commotion disturbed the inner sect disciples residing nearby. It was not their fault that they turned pale with fright when they saw who all were fighting.

“What is going on? Xiao Chen is actually fighting with Hua Tianhe and his group.”

“It is one against four, and Xiao Chen is still not losing. When did he become this strong?”

The number of cultivators who went to the lakeshore to watch increased. Profound shock appeared in all their eyes. The statuses of both sides made everyone question everything they knew.

Xiao Chen was merely an inner sect disciple that entered the sect just half a year ago. The other side consisted of four highly respected and strong true inheritors.

Although Yun Feiyu had not formally become a true inheritor yet, most people had long since considered his strength to be on par with the true inheritors.

However, this group of people still fought so arduously against a single inner sect disciple. Such a scene had never appeared before in the history of the Supreme Sky Sect.

A barrage of sword Qi flew relentlessly at Xiao Chen like cannonballs. However, Xiao Chen simply swung the saber in his hand and shattered all the sword Qi coming at him without panicking. He conserved his Quintessence, not retaliating. He merely calmly watched the group try to take him down.

Slowly, Hua Tianhe’s group started to feel that something was wrong. Nearly an hour had passed, yet Xiao Chen still did not show any signs of running out of Quintessence.

“Senior Brother Hua, this brat is this brat is rather strange. I already used up two-thirds of my Quintessence, but he seems completely fine.”

“I also used slightly more than half my Quintessence. If we continue like this, we will end up losing our combat prowess.”

The others projected their voices to Hua Tianhe. They now started to panic, unable to discern Xiao Chen's strength.

Hua Tianhe replied sullenly, "Never mind that. Let's go all in and use our Heaven Ranked Martial Techniques together. I don't believe that we cannot finish him off!"

The combination of four Heaven Ranked Martial Techniques was extremely mighty. Even a half-Sage would not dare to underestimate that. A weaker half-Sage might even end up severely injured if they got hit.

Xiao Chen watched the faces of the group and guessed what they were planning.

"It is time to end this. These people are even weaker than Ximen Bao. Furthermore, now that I have consumed two drops of Dragon Marrow, they are no longer on the same level as I am."

After Xiao Chen made up his mind, his gaze landed on Yun Feiyu, the previous top inner sect disciple.

He executed Azure Dragon Tail Whip, and a strong wind blew as he moved in an arc. Standing on an Azure Dragon image, he arrived in front of Yun Feiyu instantly.

Yun Feiyu's face sank. Before he could react, Xiao Chen's attack was already before him.

"Ghostly Image Chop!"

Saber lights danced around, sending out a total of seventy-two saber images. They looked very realistic and hard to differentiate from the real ones, like ghostly images. Each one of these saber images contained the immortal state of thunder and Xiao Chen's Great Perfection saber intent. Given all this, its might could be easily imagined.

"Dang! Dang! Dang!"

The weapons clashed and sent out an intense shower of sparks. Yun Feiyu blocked all seventy-two sabers. Every time he blocked a saber image, he retreated a hundred meters.

By the time the others reacted, Xiao Chen had already pushed Yun Feiyu back by more than seven kilometers.

“After him! Don’t let him land any attacks!” Hua Tianhe’s expression changed drastically as he quickly led his group in pursuit.

However, the three had barely gone a kilometer before they heard a miserable shriek. A boundless sea of lightning blasted Yun Feiyu, inflicting internal injuries. He vomited a mouthful of blood and sank to the bottom of the lake.

A boundless sea of lightning appeared before the remaining three. When they looked in front, they could only see lightning; there were no traces of Xiao Chen.

Chapter 730: He Is Too Strong

Hua Tianhe was the first to sense that something was wrong. He felt like a venomous snake had locked its sights on him. However, he could not tell where his opponent was.

“Retreat! Quick, retreat!”

Hua Tianhe’s group had moved towards Xiao Chen quickly. However, after just about a kilometer, they immediately retreated. The many disciples watching from the lakeshore found the group’s actions strange.

However, these disciples soon understood why Hua Tianhe’s group retreated.

A saber light appeared from somewhere in the boundless sea of lightning without any warning. It moved quickly and swept through the place.

“Pu ci!”

The saber light flashed, and a finger-sized wound appeared on the chests of the three remaining members of Hua Tianhe’s group. Blood poured out like a spurting spring.

These wounds were only an inch from their hearts. If Xiao Chen had not shown them mercy, they would have died immediately.

Hua Tianhe’s face paled as he stared at the white figure in front in disbelief. His group of true inheritors had really lost to an inner sect disciple.

Xiao Chen turned around slightly and looked coldly at the three people clutching their wounds. He showed a distinct lack of sympathy for them.

Ignoring the approaching strands of sword Qi they sent out, he sheathed his saber and moved forward.

Then, he kicked a few times, exploding forth with tremendous force. The group shot to the bottom of the lake like a fired cannonball, reduced to a pathetic state.

The strands of sword Qi landed on Xiao Chen's Quintessence shield, and some remnant force managed to penetrate into his body. First, his skin, flesh, and blood blocked a good portion of it. Then, the light barrier on his bones stopped the rest.

The amount of force that reached his internal organs was minuscule, not enough to cause much damage. His internal organs only churned for a bit before recovering completely.

As Xiao Chen looked around, the lake with its horrifying waves slowly calmed down. There were no opponents left.

Hua Tianhe and his group only dared to pop their heads out of the water and look at Xiao Chen in horror. They did not even have the guts to fly out.

"When did Xiao Chen become this strong? Going by this outcome, only Shui Lingling among the true inheritors would be able to suppress him."

"I really can't believe it. Four true inheritors plus Yun Feiyu were no match for Xiao Chen even after working together."

"Furthermore, it looks like Xiao Chen did not use his full power yet."

The decisive end to this fight left the many inner sect disciples who witnessed it in awe.

When these discussions reached Xiao Chen's ears, he did not take any pride in his achievement. If any of the seven giants had been in his place, they could have made short work of these five. The strength of the seven giants was on an entirely different level.

Furthermore, from the very start, Xiao Chen's aim had not been to become a true inheritor in the Supreme Sky Sect. How big was this world? When looking around, one would find countless talents and heroes. How could he be pleased over such minor achievements, limiting his sights to this place?

He turned around to look coldly at the heads that bobbed out of the lake's surface. This attention frightened Hua Tianhe's group into quickly ducking back under the water, not even daring to show their heads.

Xiao Chen withdrew his gaze, not caring about such opinionated trash, and returned to his courtyard.

—

Shui Lingling stood on a cloud high above the lake. She said to the air, “Master, you saw it clearly this time, right? Lingling did not lie to you.”

In the light-blue sky behind Shui Lingling, a faint image of a pair of eyes slowly appeared. Then, the image grew increasingly larger.

Soon, this pair of eyes covered the sky behind Shui Lingling. It seemed like nothing in heaven and earth could remain hidden from them.

An aged voice belonging to the master of these eyes came from the sky, “Indeed, he is a bearer of great Luck. Unfortunately, my Supreme Sky Sect cannot use this person.”

The expression on Shui Lingling’s gentle and beautiful face changed slightly. She asked, “Why can the Supreme Sky Sect not use Xiao Chen? Although I can tell that he likes freedom, if Master speaks to him personally, as a Greater Heavenly Martial Emperor, you will be able to move him.”

It turned out that the master of this pair of eyes was the Supreme Sky Emperor, the Sect Master of the Supreme Sky Sect. One thousand years ago, he successfully advanced from Minor Heavenly Martial Emperor to Greater Heavenly Martial Emperor.

At that time, the Supreme Sky Emperor led the Supreme Sky Sect, a Rank 8 sect, into becoming a Rank 9 sect, one with quite a high standing among the Rank 9 sects.

The Supreme Sky Emperor said glumly, “That is not the reason. His origins origins are too extraordinary. No sect in heaven or earth can hold him.”

Shui Lingling felt confused when she heard that. She asked, “Master, since when did you consider a person’s origins when accepting a disciple? Doesn’t one just need to possess great Luck?”

Without answering Shui Lingling's question, the Supreme Sky Emperor's voice rang out again. "Although the sect cannot use him, make sure to keep good relations with him. That will only bring benefits to my Supreme Sky Sect and no harm. Pass down my order. Get the Supreme Elders in the sect to look out for him in secret."

The pair of eyes slowly vanished, and the clouds in the sky suddenly amassed. Then, with a "Xiu" sound, they took on the appearance of a middle-aged man.

The body formed from the clouds seemed no different from a real person. It appeared to be made of flesh and had great vitality. There was no hint of it being an illusion.

Shui Lingling exclaimed in shock, "Master, someone as great as you actually used a Will Clone? What exactly are this Xiao Chen's origins?"

The Supreme Sky Emperor smiled faintly and said, "You don't have to care about Xiao Chen's origins. Just treat him as an ordinary genius. I believe those big shots at the Martial God Palace think the same as well. Otherwise, they would have alerted me long ago."

After letting out a long sigh, the Supreme Sky Emperor smiled and said, "Since I have seen it, I should go and have a chat with those old friends. What a pity to see a Heavenly Gem just now and have to give it up right away!"

After saying that, the Supreme Sky Emperor's clone waved his hand, and a tear appeared in the stable space of the Kunlun Realm.

Space seemed like a structure. When a hole was torn and looked into, space and time formed lines, making a complicated, flickering diagram.

In a flash, the Supreme Sky Emperor leaped into the spatial tear he opened. Then, it slowly healed.

When the Supreme Sky Emperor made another tear, he had already traveled an exceedingly great distance, shifting from the Supreme Sky Province to the Central Province and arriving at the Martial God Palace.

Shui Lingling whispered, "Junior Brother Xiao Chen is really

unfathomable. Unexpectedly, Master gave up on his experiential training in the Milky Way and sent down his Will Clone."

—

Back at his courtyard, Xiao Chen did not know that a Martial Emperor had personally observed his earlier fight nor that the that the Martial Emperor had even discerned his origins.

At this moment, Xiao Chen chatted with Ao Jiao, trying to find out where that mysterious place Ao Jiao planned on bringing him to was and what benefits he would gain.

"Little Ao Jiao, for your sake, I even rejected First Senior Sister's invitation. You have to clue me in on our destination if nothing else."

Ao Jiao was like an avid gardener in the Immortal Spirit Ring. Her pretty and petite face had a joyful smile on it as she focused on caring for all those valuable Spirit Trees.

Upon hearing Xiao Chen's words, Ao Jiao objected, You make it sound so nice. You think I don't know what you were thinking? Going with me will result in much more freedom. If you follow your First Senior Sister, you will surely get into a pile of trouble.

This was indeed one of the things that worried Xiao Chen. Shui Lingling was very pretty and excellent. No doubt she had many pursuers in the Martial God Palace.

Given how Shui Lingling took special care of him, all sorts of unnecessary trouble awaited him there.

Xiao Chen picked up the cup of tea on the table before him and drained it in one go. He smiled embarrassedly and said, "No matter what, you have to tell me what kind of ordeals or trials await me at the very least."

Ao Jiao stopped what she was doing and nodded. Indeed, it is time to tell you. That place is where the Thunder Emperor comprehended his will of thunder. Even after a few thousand years, there should not be that many changes.

Will of thunder!

When Xiao Chen heard these words, his eyes immediately lit up. How strong exactly was the will of thunder? Back then, An Junxi's whip attack shocked all the outstanding young talents of the entire Tianwu Domain.

Then, An Junxi took away the most valuable treasure in the True Dragon Cave without anyone else contesting it.

Xiao Chen felt somewhat perturbed as he said, "Little Ao Jiao, don't you lie to me. Are you actually pulling my leg?"

Ao Jiao demanded angrily, "Since when have I ever lied to you? Back then, the Thunder Emperor had indeed comprehended his will there. Although I cannot guarantee that you will comprehend the will of thunder, there is a fifty percent chance you will."

"Haha, don't be angry. I just got a little excited. Where is that place? How long will it take to travel there and back?" After Xiao Chen After Xiao Chen calmed down, he asked the most crucial question.

Ao Jiao thought for a while before replying, Very, very far. It's in a dangerous land in the Fiend Domain. A round trip from the Supreme Sky Province will take at least six months.

Xiao Chen frowned slightly. Half a year was such a long time, and many unexpected things might happen.

He should plan on this journey taking close to a year in order to have sufficient time to deal with contingencies along the way.

However, a year of leave was not easy to get. The Supreme Sky Sect had a rule that cultivators who had not been in the sect for two years could not leave for more than half a year at a time.

However, Xiao Chen had to go to this place that Ao Jiao mentioned. Otherwise, he would find it very hard to surpass Bai Wuxue in a year's time.

After all, Bai Wuxue would not stagnate for a year and wait for Xiao Chen to surpass him. If Xiao Chen wanted to win, he had to put in more

effort than Bai Wuxue did.

No matter what, he had to comprehend the will of thunder.

—

Three days later, after Xiao Chen bought all the things he needed for the journey, he went to Shui Lingling's residence to explain what he wanted.

"Haha, I am not surprised that you are applying for a year's leave."

Xiao Chen's request did not catch Shui Lingling unawares.

Xiao Chen nodded and said, "Since First Senior Sister already expected it, I wonder if it would be possible."

"Naturally, I have no problem with agreeing to this. However, I am curious. What place is this that has a stronger attraction than following me to the Martial God Palace?" Shui Lingling asked, blinking her bright eyes inquisitively at Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen did not know what exactly to say. Ao Jiao had not described this place in detail. He had a rough understanding but no specifics.

Seeing that her question seemed to have put him on the spot, Shui Lingling did not pursue it. She took out a jade pendant and said, "This is my personal medallion. Take it to the inner city's hall. No one should make things difficult for you."

Xiao Chen accepted the jade medallion, which had a lingering fragrance, and gave her a cupped-fist salute. "Many thanks to First Senior Sister for granting my request. Xiao Chen will definitely remember this kindness and repay it in the future."

Chapter 731: Temptation of the Drawing the Saber Painting

After Xiao Chen expressed his gratitude, he hurried to leave. When he reached the door, Shui Lingling suddenly called out.

He stopped and asked, “First Senior Sister, is there anything else?”

Shui Lingling closed her eyes, and her gentle and beautiful face looked contemplative. After a while, she opened her eyes and said, “I will wait for you to come back a year from now. At that time, you not only have to face your challenge to Bai Wuxue but should also be qualified to participate in the Sage War of the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking already.

“Finally, take care on your journey. No matter what, you have to come back alive.”

Xiao Chen was slightly stunned. He could feel Shui Lingling’s concern for him in her words.

He paused for a moment, wanting to say something, but he said nothing in the end, leaving shortly after.

—

The stars flickered, making the night sky look like a chessboard filled with hundreds of changes.

Towering trees filled the periphery of the Savage Beast Forest in the Supreme Sky Province. All of them had lush green leaves blocking the starlight and not letting any of it through.

Beasts roared in the dark forest. Sometimes the cries came from nearby; sometimes they were far away. They sounded very strange. In this place where one could not see their fingers when they stretched their hands out, such conditions evoked significant agitation.

However, the cultivators who came to explore this place would not quail at the darkness. If they were gutless, they would not have come to this famous Savage Beast Forest in the Tianwu Domain.

Somewhere in the forest, a bonfire blazed, its flames illuminating the surroundings.

In this endless darkness, the light of this fire was visible from five kilometers away. Aside from newcomers to the Savage Beast Forest, no one would start a bonfire at night—that was suicidal.

The ferocious nocturnal Spirit Beasts would immediately discover these bonfires and head over quickly.

At this moment, a kilometer away from the fire, pairs of lush green eyes stared at a white figure sitting by the fire. However, they did not move forward or take any actions.

A few Fire Spirit Monkeys with their bellies split open hung on a tree a kilometer away. The blood on their chests had not coagulated yet. A bloody stench assaulted the nose, lingering for a long time.

The Fire Spirit Monkey was a Rank 8 Spirit Beast, an overlord-like existence that no one dared to anger in the forest's periphery.

Any Spirit Beast with a modicum of intelligence would not make a reckless move after seeing the corpses on this tree.

An unfurled painting floated in the air beside the fire. The white figure now stood half a meter from the painting, focusing his full attention on the person depicted in it.

A petite and cute girl with a hot and exquisite figure currently tended to the fire, adding more tree branches.

The flickering fire dyed her tender face a fiery red. This girl had a smile on her face as she counted, "One, two, three, four..."

When she got to nine, the white figure before the painting appeared to experience something terrifying. His face filled with horror, and he took several dozen steps back.

The man and the woman were naturally no one else but Xiao Chen and Ao Jiao, who had left the Supreme Sky Sect.

Most sects would not permit members to travel too far if they had been

with the sect for less than a year. Firstly, they feared that accidents might befall these disciples. Secondly, they feared that disciples would leave immediately after gaining some benefits from the sect.

However, because of Shui Lingling's personal medallion, the First Elder of the Supreme Sky Sect had no other choice but to approve Xiao Chen's application.

Yue Chenxi and Gong Yangyu had both gone out on sect missions, so Xiao Chen would not say his goodbyes to them. After entrusting someone to hand the Dragon Mark Fruit to Yue Chenxi, Xiao Chen set off on his journey.

The fastest route to the Fiend Domain from the Supreme Sky Province would be to head west through the Savage Beast Forest. After traversing the westernmost province of the Tianwu Domain—Hunluo Province—Xiao Chen would arrive at the Fiend Domain.

When Ao Jiao saw Xiao Chen stepping back, she smiled and said, "Not bad. This time, you lasted nine seconds. Soon, you will be able to break ten seconds."

Xiao Chen smiled bitterly and stretched out his hand, furling the Azure Emperor portrait. He sighed and said, "I already discovered thirty-two directions to draw the saber. However, his starting stance seems to change endlessly. He is always able to send an attack from an unexpected direction."

After entering the Savage Forest, Xiao Chen had nothing to do. In the end, he could no longer resist the temptation of the painting depicting the Azure Emperor drawing the saber. So he unfurled that painting once again.

In truth, any true bladesman would would be like Xiao Chen. When they saw a Saber Technique that surpassed their understanding, no matter how strange it was, they would investigate it.

He soon discovered that it was possible to block the attack of the person in the painting. However, the caveat was that one had to guess the direction where his saber would come from correctly. Otherwise, one

would perish in one strike.

That sense of death felt very real. Even though Xiao Chen had experienced it many times, he still had not gotten used to it—it was extremely unbearable.

However, such "suicidal" actions gave Xiao Chen many benefits in the past few days. His understanding of Drawing the Saber improved on many levels.

Drawing the Saber might just take an instant. However, in that instant, the slightest change in the movements of the body, the feet, or the angle one held the saber could result in a different trajectory of the saber. It was a situation where attacks with the same trajectory could produce different effects in different environments.

Going further, when one infused their states and mentality into Drawing the Saber, they could even form new changes.

An even higher level would be becoming one with heaven and earth. In the instant of the attack, it would contain a comprehension of the heaven and earth, having control of the Heavenly Dao. At that time, the saber would no longer be a saber.

Currently, Xiao Chen was far from such a state. He was still at the most basic level, at how he could control his angle and environment to produce different changes.

As far as he knew, no one in the younger or middle-aged generations of the Tianwu Domain had such deep understandings about Drawing the Saber. If he could improve it further, it could become his new killing move.

Xiao Chen held the painting and revealed a contemplative gaze. He muttered, "I keep feeling that this painting is not that simple. There should be an even bigger secret in it."

Ao Jiao raised her eyebrows and said, "How is it not that simple? I have seen a number of such treasures. It is merely turning one's comprehension of a Martial Technique into a will and projecting it on paper. This is how many Martial Emperors pass down their Martial

Techniques to the latter generations.

"The jade strip containing the Dragon Tone Art worked in a similar fashion. However, this Drawing the Saber is harder to comprehend."

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and placed the painting back in the Universe Ring. He said, "Perhaps. However, I have I have a feeling that once I grasp all the directions of his Drawing the Saber, the answer will reveal itself."

Ao Jiao's lips curled up, clearly skeptical of the painting holding any big secrets.

Xiao Chen looked around at his surroundings and saw the pairs of lush green eyes. Then he said, "Time to get up. I've got to do some work."

He waved his hand and extinguished the bonfire before him. Ao Jiao turned into a beam of dim light and entered the Immortal Spirit Ring.

The surrounding lights all vanished, and the night completely shrouded Xiao Chen. He stretched himself and locked down on his prey before quickly and suddenly dashing over.

"Sou! Sou! Sou!"

The dark night did not hinder Xiao Chen's vision at all. His white figure flashed in the forest like a nimble panther, leaping over barriers one by one.

He covered a kilometer in an instant. A Spirit Beast that looked like a tiger covered in snow-white fur appeared before him.

This creature was one of the more powerful Rank 7 Spirit Beasts—the Ice Tiger. However, it did not pose any challenge to Xiao Chen. He had other reasons for making it his prey.

Xiao Chen withdrew his strong aura into his body, not letting it leak out. Doing so made him seem no different from an ordinary person. The Ice Tiger looked at Xiao Chen, and its first instinct told it that this change was strange.

However, the Ice Tiger did not have intelligence comparable to a human's. When it did not feel a dangerous aura, it could no longer resist.

It pushed off with its four limbs, its feet giving off a surging force as they pounded rhythmically against the ground.

"Dong! Dong! Dong!" The Ice Tiger's heavy footfalls carried deep into the darkness before slowly vanishing.

Seeing the Ice Tiger getting close, Xiao Chen allowed himself a faint smile. He did not have any intention of shifting his position.

However, the purple clouds crowding Xiao Chen's dantian scattered and turned into dense Quintessence. The Quintessence coursed through his meridians like a gushing river, surging as it flowed.

This Quintessence circulated in a strange manner. It only passed through three meridians in the chest, moving in small cycles.

Eventually, the Quintessence sped up, circling somewhat wildly. The violence made Xiao Chen's blood vessels, bones, skin, and flesh give off a soft clangor.

"Dang! Dang! Dang!"

When the sounds combined, they seemed like a raging dragon's roar. As the sound moved together with the Quintessence in Xiao Chen's chest, they Chen's chest, they did their best to find an outlet.

However, the sound and Quintessence found none. They could only keep circulating, and circulating, and circulating without end. The deep dragon roar became briefer and more hurried. The accumulating energy made Xiao Chen feel like his chest would explode at any moment.

If he directed his consciousness into this body now, he would discover that the Quintessence circulating in his chest had turned into an azure-colored dragon image that looked very solid and real.

As the deep dragon roar became increasingly hurried and brief, the dragon image grew more and more solid. It seemed like all the sounds gathered in this azure-colored dragon-shaped Quintessence.

The bloated feeling in Xiao Chen's chest pushed him to his limits. If he still did not release this force, he would explode and die.

Now, the huge Ice Tiger arrived within five meters of Xiao Chen. It swiped its paw ferociously at him.

If he still did not move, this attack would turn his head into a paste, no matter how hard his head was.

“Break!”

Xiao Chen, who had been motionless, finally moved. However, he did not move his legs or hands. Instead, he opened his mouth and throat.

The long pent-up dragon-shaped Quintessence burst out quickly. After circulating one final time, it turned into a whirlpool-shaped sound wave emerging from Xiao Chen’s throat.

A loud sound surged out together with this roar, even more powerful than thunder. Dragon Might flooded his surroundings as if it could shatter mountains and rivers for thousands of kilometers.

The Ice Tiger five meters in front immediately leaked blood from its ears, nose, and mouth. Then it fell over with a ‘bang.’

In the next moment, a strong wind blew. The towering trees within five hundred meters shattered one after another from the inside out. Their roots flew out along with soil. The broken tree trunks filled the air with random dancing splinters.

The Ice Tiger on the ground had not died yet. Its limbs twitched continuously. Blood slowly flowed from its mouth as its eyes opened wide.

Xiao Chen bent over and placed his right hand on the Ice Tiger’s back. After that, he sent out a strand of Spiritual Sense and carefully inspected the creature.

After a while, he revealed an expression of dissatisfaction. The internal organs of the Ice Tiger had not shattered, suffering only a few tears.

Despite such proximity, Xiao Chen’s Dragon Tone Art failed to kill a Rank 7 Spirit Beast instantly. He still had much to improve.

Chapter 732: The Strength of the Dragon Tone Art

Xiao Chen took in his surroundings, gauging distances. Then, he said softly, “Five hundred meters. That is much wider than the past few days. I have to continue to work hard and increase the radius of effect to a kilometer. After that, I will practice the angle of projection.”

As for how to increase the Dragon Might in the sound waves, he still had to keep practicing.

He leaped up and disappeared into the night, starting his search for his next prey.

The Spirit Beasts in the Savage Beast Forest were not very strong. The strongest ones would generally be Rank 8 Spirit Beasts. Xiao Chen could move around this place as he wished, practicing the Dragon Tone Art without any fear.

Of course, he might get unlucky and run into strong Spirit Beasts that ventured out from the inner area or other cultivators who came here to explore. However, these contingencies had a low probability of occurring.

The mysterious roar resounded in the silent night once again, scaring Spirit Beasts and cultivators traveling at night and putting them on edge.

That cry sounded like the ferocious roar of a True Dragon, as startling as a thunderclap. Quite a lot of Spirit Beasts stampeded, throwing the Savage Beast Forest’s periphery into chaos.

Only when the sky brightened did the sounds disappear. The tumult slowly died down. However, several cultivators made up their minds to not come back to the Savage Beast Forest.

Completely unaware that he had caused such a big commotion, Xiao Chen sat on a thick tree trunk and circulated his exhausted Quintessence.

However, he did not let his mind rest. He carefully reviewed the results of the night’s practice.

When the first rays of the sun pierced through the dense leaves and landed on Xiao Chen, he opened his eyes.

The depths of his eyes flickered purple. When he stood up, he spat out some turbid Qi. His spirit felt refreshed, the fatigue of the previous night swept away.

“Perhaps I am being too shortsighted. Since the Dragon Tone Art specializes in countering Mental Energy Martial Techniques, then the intimidating force of the sound wave should not be my main focus.”

Yesterday, after many attempts, Xiao Chen had still struggled to effect a tangible increase in the Dragon Tone Art’s killing power, no matter how much Quintessence he used.

Right after Xiao Chen considered that possibility, it was like a light suddenly switched on in his brain. He managed to figure out several things instantly.

That’s right. Quintessence amplifies the Dragon Tone Art, but Mental Energy should be the driving force. The Dragon Tone Art has to enter the opponent’s sea of consciousness in order to exhibit its greatest might.

Since the Dragon Tone Art countered Mental Energy Martial Techniques, how can it be entirely reliant on Quintessence? It has to use Mental Energy as well.

Xiao Chen’s cultivation of the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation gave him extraordinarily high Mental Energy. If it was as he thought, then he would be able to bring out an unprecedented might from the Dragon Tone Art.

Immediately putting his thoughts into action, he jumped down the tree and soon found an ordinary Rank 7 Lightning Ox. Then he circulated his Dragon Tone Art, and the Mental Energy in his sea of consciousness surged.

When the Lightning Ox got near, Xiao Chen squinted and opened his mouth to roar. The sound of a True Dragon came out of his mouth, and the Mental Energy in his sea of consciousness decreased by thirty percent.

The Dragon Might in the sound wave increased boundlessly as if an Azure Dragon was really roaring ferociously.

"Weng!"

The head of the Lightning Ox charging at Xiao Chen buzzed as if lightning had struck it. Then, it fell over.

He quickly went over and arrived before the Lightning Ox. When he inspected the creature, he discovered that the Lightning Ox's life force still flourished. However, its eyes lacked spirit, and its body trembled. It did not have a shred of combat prowess; anyone could kill it.

Xiao Chen's face lit up in joy. Smiling, he said, "Indeed, this is the way. Compared to cultivators, the biggest advantage of Spirit Beasts is their superior physical body. In the future, when I run into strong Spirit Beasts, I will have a way to protect myself. I just wonder how effective this is on cultivators."

When cultivators advanced to Martial Monarch, they would open their sea of consciousness. Their Mental Energy was not something that that Spirit Beasts could compare to; Spirit Beasts would have difficulty attaining the same level as cultivators.

Seeing that the Lightning Ox seemed to be recovering, Xiao Chen circulated his Quintessence and sent out a purple saber Qi, chopping off its head.

He calmed himself and continued on his way. His direction was clear, towards the west.

Just like this, Xiao Chen traveled in the day and practiced the Dragon Tone Art at night. Occasionally, he unfurled the Azure Emperor painting and tried to comprehend the Azure Emperor's Drawing the Saber.

Time passed day by day. Xiao Chen became more familiar with the Dragon Tone Art. He also found seventy-two different directions for drawing the the Azure Emperor's Drawing the Saber.

That mysterious painting astonished Xiao Chen more and more. No matter how he thought about it, there would always be an attack that

could “kill” him.

After a month, Xiao Chen calculated the distance he had traveled. He had already crossed several large provinces. Now, he entered the inner area of the Savage Beast Forest.

In this place, the weakest Spirit Beasts were peak Rank 8 Spirit Beasts, which were as strong as a late-stage Superior Grade Martial Monarch.

From time to time, Xiao Chen would come across several Rank 9 Spirit Beasts. When he encountered this type of Spirit Beast, his Dragon Tone Art would not have much of an effect. His only option was to keep his distance to avoid trouble.

He moved carefully along the way. So far, everything had been peaceful. While there had been some surprises, there had not been any danger. Actually, as long as he did not meet any of the rare Rank 10 Spirit Beasts, he would be able to leave easily.

After all, no matter how powerful Rank 9 Spirit Beasts were, they would not be stronger than Bai Wuxue. Now, even Bai Wuxue could not stop Xiao Chen. What more a Rank 9 Spirit Beast?

After arriving at the inner area, the number of cultivators that Xiao Chen encountered lessened. However, if he met any cultivators exploring this area, he would put his guard up and be very alert.

He could not underestimate the cultivators that dared to explore the inner area. The hearts of men were sinister. Human cultivators were much scarier than Spirit Beasts.

Fortunately, Xiao Chen was not weak, either. Others could not make out his strength or see any valuable treasures on him. So other cultivators saw no reason to challenge him.

—

On this particular day, Xiao Chen was walking on a small path in the forest when he suddenly heard hurried footsteps approaching from the front. Along with the footsteps came rushed breathing.

He heard some other sounds and guessed that someone was fleeing pursuit. Furthermore, it seemed that the situation was not good.

Not wanting to get involved in any trouble, Xiao Chen gently pushed off the ground and leaped to the top of a towering tree to hide.

Indeed, it was as Xiao Chen expected. Soon, a youth covered in wounds, wearing blood-soaked robes and holding a sword, appeared in his field of vision.

This young swordsman seemed to be an early-stage Inferior Grade Martial Monarch. It was hard to imagine that someone of such meager strength would venture into the inner area of the Savage Beast Savage Beast Forest. Doing so was no different from committing suicide.

Five swordsmen wearing black chased closely after the young swordsman. They all had the same emblem embroidered on their chests.

“Pu ci!”

The young swordsman was too severely injured. When he saw his pursuers approaching, he panicked and tripped over a root sticking out of the ground.

The five black-clad swordsmen laughed sinisterly as their figures flashed. Soon, they surrounded the young swordsman.

“Situ Feng, did you think that we would not dare to chase after you if you ran into the inner area of the Savage Beast Forest?” the leader of the five black-clad swordsmen said as he smiled coldly.

The young swordsman had a horrified expression as he quickly got to his feet. His right hand, which was holding his sword, trembled. Given the circumstances, he knew that his life would be forfeit here. His chances of survival were not good.

“You are intolerable bullies. I’ll fight it out with you all.”

Faced with certain death, the young swordsman, Situ Feng, set his gaze on his target, his dread dissipating. He charged straight at the leader of the five black-clad swordsmen, determined to fight to the death.

Electricity leaped around the sword of that youth. As the sword light danced around, the faint sound of thunder appeared. When used together with his Sword Technique and state, it could barely reach the level of exquisite.

Perhaps because they feared the frightening explosive power of a person with his back to the wall, the five black-clad swordsmen did not want to get injured by the youth.

They had mocking expressions as they slowly whittled away Situ Feng's final bit of Quintessence.

Xiao Chen gave this scene one glance and was disinclined to continue watching. Both sides were just Inferior Grade Martial Monarchs. Such a battle no longer interested him.

Furthermore, he did not have the compassion to save a stranger without knowing the circumstances first.

Xiao Chen, don't go yet. Save that swordsman.

Xiao Chen had just raised his foot when Ao Jiao's voice came from the Immortal Spirit Ring. He had no choice but to change his mind.

That young swordsman was severely injured in the first place. How could his burst of energy before his death last long?

Not long after, before the mocking eyes of these five black-clad swordsmen, Situ Feng's aura suddenly plummeted. His legs buckled, and the electricity on his sword faded. With one glance, it was obvious that he had exhausted all his Quintessence.

"Kill him!" the leader of the black-clad swordsmen said to the other four with a cold smile. cold smile.

Four sword lights with a hidden boundless killing Qi headed for Situ Feng. The swordsmen flew mercilessly towards him, intent on chopping him into five pieces.

Situ Feng closed his eyes in despair. He felt regret in his heart. If he had not been too greedy, he would not be in such a situation today. If he died,

then what was the point of glory and wealth?

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Fist winds blew, and four anguished cries resounded. Situ Feng opened his eyes and was surprised to see the four black-clad swordsmen, who were previously charging at him, vomiting blood. Then, they went flying backwards with twisted expressions of agony.

At some point, a white-robed cultivator had appeared before Situ Feng, looking coldly to the front.

This entrance alarmed the leader of the black-clad swordsmen. As he looked at Xiao Chen, he found him somewhat unfathomable.

Even though Xiao Chen's cultivation was not much higher than that of the leader of the black-clad swordsmen, when he attacked, he injured four Inferior Grade Martial Monarchs to the point of crippling their combat prowess with one move.

The leader of the black-clad swordsmen tried to recall all the experts in Hunluo Province but could not match Xiao Chen up with any of them. So he could not help but become doubtful.

"Might I ask, who are you and why are you obstructing the business of our Azure Peak City's Liu Clan?" the leader of the black-clad swordsmen asked sullenly.

Xiao Chen calmly lowered his hands and looked at the leader of the black-clad swordsmen. "Who I am is none of your concern. However, you cannot kill this person now."

Xiao Chen felt somewhat surprised. He had put on a display, attacking so quickly and overbearingly, to force them to give up and retreat to avoid defeat.

After all, this place was near the border of Hunluo Province. It would not be good if he offended some big factions and got hassled.

However, that black-clad swordsman did not retreat. Instead, he announced his clan. Could this Liu Clan be some big faction?

The eyes of the black-clad swordsman looked around anxiously. The moment Xiao Chen attacked, Xiao Chen defeated four Inferior Grade Martial Monarchs. He was definitely not a match for Xiao Chen.

However, the Liu Clan's First Young Master was currently leading people over. If the black-clad swordsman could drag things out, given the First Young Master's strength, he would be able to stop this person.

Furthermore, this Situ Feng knew a big secret of his Liu Clan and had to die. Otherwise, the consequences would be dire.

Chapter 733: Eternal Heavenly Sword School

After making up his mind, the black-clad swordsman wanted to launch himself forward to delay Xiao Chen.

However, just at this moment, a saber appeared in Xiao Chen's left hand. Then, he placed his right hand on the handle and tilted his body forward slightly.

Instantly, a boundless murderous intent poured out. The black-clad swordsman got the impression that numerous eyes in the air were looking coldly at him.

This sensation startled the black-clad swordsman. He quickly stopped himself, not daring to advance.

Damn! What is going on? That is obviously just a stance. Why did it frighten me this much? The black-clad swordsman's eyes filled with fear as the desire to retreat bubbled up instinctively in his heart.

"Xiu!"

A saber light flashed, and the black-clad swordsman quickly tried to block with his sword. However, nothing landed on his sword. Xiao Chen appeared beside him, and blood spurted out. Xiao Chen had chopped off his left arm.

Pain flooded the black-clad swordsman's brain. He cried out loudly and paled as he flew backwards, retreating continuously.

The four black-clad swordsmen lying on the ground could not understand what happened. They had seen everything clearly, and Xiao Chen's attack seemed ordinary. Why did their leader not block it?

Xiao Chen had used the stance of the Azure Emperor's Drawing the Saber in actual combat for the first time. The effects were pretty good.

Right now, the moment Xiao Chen drew his saber, he could shift to sixteen different positions. When he faced a weaker opponent, he could

defeat his opponent in an instant.

Situ Feng's eyes opened wide as he watched this scene before him in disbelief. Unexpectedly, Xiao Chen could defeat an early-stage Medial Grade Martial Monarch so easily.

Where exactly did this person before me come from? I have never heard of such a powerful white-robed bladesman in Azure Peak City, no, in the Hunluo Province.

"Let's go!"

Before Situ Feng could recover from his shock, he felt his body turn light and lift up. Xiao Chen had picked him up and flown away.

The wind roared in Situ Feng's ears as they traveled quickly through the air. At this point, it was not a good time for him to clarify the doubts in his head.

Xiao Chen only made a slow descent after flying for a long time. When Situ Feng stood firmly on the ground, Situ Feng immediately said, "Many thanks to this friend for saving me. Might I ask what your great name is?"

After escaping death, Situ Feng could not help being in high spirits.

Typically, when Xiao Chen interacted with strangers, he remained alert and would keep his guard up. So he did not answer him but immediately repeated the question that Ao Jiao asked, "Where did you learn your Sword Techniques?"

This question somewhat stunned Situ Feng for a while before he reacted. Then he replied, "I learned my Sword Techniques at the Eternal Heavenly Sword School. I was once an outer sect disciple there. After failing to become an inner sect disciple several times, I returned to my clan in Azure Peak City."

Eternal Heavenly Sword School... Within the Immortal Spirit Ring, Ao Jiao repeated this name twice. Her eyes filled with doubts.

What are the origins of this person's Sword Techniques? Why did you ask me to save him after seeing it? Xiao Chen asked curiously.

Ao Jiao replied softly, That is a Sword Technique that Sang Mu comprehended himself—the Thunder Light Fleeing Shadows Sword. However, he had never taught it to outsiders. I'm just curious about how he learned it.

Naturally, Situ Feng could not hear the conversation between the two. After bandaging up his wounds, he looked at Xiao Chen and said, "Friend, by saving me, you have probably offended the Liu Clan. How about you return to the Situ Clan with me?"

"Is the Liu Clan powerful?" Xiao Chen asked interestedly.

Situ Feng had forgotten that Xiao Chen did not come from these parts. So he explained some of the local affairs in detail to Xiao Chen.

This part of the Savage Beast Forest was very close to Hunluo Province. The nearest city to this place would be Azure Peak City, a midsize city in Hunluo Province.

There were two major factions in this city—the Liu Clan and the Situ Clan. These two clans were like water and fire, having fought each other for many years already.

The Clan Heads of the two clans were half-Sages. Although they had fought for many years, their strengths were about equal. Neither could triumph over the other.

Since the Clan Head was only a half-Sage, Xiao Chen relaxed. He rejected the invitation and said, "There is no need. I'll see you up to the periphery of the forest and will leave from there."

Situ Feng said in shock, "Their Clan Head is currently in this Savage Beast Forest. If they discover you, it would be hard for you to escape death."

In Situ Feng's opinion, although Xiao Chen was strong, he could only have the combat prowess of a late-stage Superior Grade Martial Monarch at best. If Xiao Chen had to face a peak late-stage Superior Grade Martial Monarch, Monarch, things would not go well.

Situ Feng believed that if Xiao Chen met with a half-Sage, he would not

stand a chance, that Xiao Chen's only hope lay in relying on his Situ Clan.

Xiao Chen shook his head to reject Situ Feng's invitation. This person still had not mentioned why the Liu Clan's people chased after him. Evidently, this person did not trust him.

At this moment, this repeated invitation had the obvious purpose of recruiting Xiao Chen, trying to use the potential conflict between him and the Liu Clan to bring him to the Situ Clan's side.

Seeing his invitation rejected so many times, Situ Feng turned indifferent, and he did not press any further.

"We have arrived. Take care of yourself."

After leaving the inner area of the Savage Beast Forest, Xiao Chen checked the surroundings. After finding no danger, he planned to depart.

Situ Feng looked around, and a thought occurred to him. He said, "Friend, actually, there is a stronghold of the Situ Clan not far away. How about escorting me there? At that time, our Clan Head will thank you greatly.

"Right now, my injuries have not completely healed yet. Any Spirit Beast would be able to kill me. I will only be safe after reaching the stronghold."

Situ Feng had already sent a messenger bird to the Situ Clan with the information he discovered. The Clan Head would no doubt make a move and bring all the experts over.

At that time, when the Situ Clan warred with the Liu Clan, an additional helping hand would mean better odds. Xiao Chen's strength made him worth roping in.

If Situ Feng could accomplish this, then taking into account the earlier contribution as well, the Clan Head would reward him heavily.

Xiao Chen thought for a moment and said, "That is fine. Lead the way, then. It is just a little bit more walking."

Situ Feng rejoiced in his heart and quickly took the lead, heading to the Situ Clan's stronghold.

The two traveled quickly in the dense forest. Spirit Beasts appeared occasionally. However, Xiao Chen's aura scared these away, so they did not encounter any delay at all.

Soon, a heavily guarded mountain stronghold appeared before the two. Two Situ Clan cultivators leaped down from a tree.

Situ Feng revealed a smile and rushed forward. Then, he whispered a few words. The two cultivators gave Xiao Chen a meaningful glance before going into the stronghold.

After Xiao Chen saw this, he did not want to waste any more time. He said, "I'll be taking my leave, then. You are already safe already safe here."

"Friend, don't be in a rush to leave!"

Seeing that Xiao Chen still wanted to go, Situ Feng grabbed his wrist and said somewhat anxiously, "The Clan Head will be coming out immediately. There will be a big reward for you."

With a faint frown, Xiao Chen moved his body lightly, shaking off Situ Feng.

"Haha, this friend must be the young hero who killed the Liu Clan cultivators!"

Carefree laughter resounded. Many cultivators of the stronghold gathered around a stern, gray-robed old man who quickly headed for Xiao Chen.

Situ Feng revealed joy on his face as he rushed over to the gray-robed old man and whispered a few words.

As the gray-robed old man looked at Xiao Chen, his expression became increasingly graver. He waved his hand, motioning Situ Feng to step back.

The gray-robed old man stepped forward and said in a generous tone, "This little brother does not seem familiar to me. You must be from somewhere else. Speak, what rewards do you want? After saving my Situ Clan's people, I, Situ Lei, will not mistreat you."

However, Xiao Chen noticed that the Situ Clan experts behind the gray-

robed old man had fanned out into an extremely exquisite troop formation.

Should Xiao Chen make any strange moves, this group of people could promptly seal off his escape route, surround him, and kill him right away.

Xiao Chen's expression did not change as he held his Lunar Shadow Saber in his left hand. Then, he took a casual step forward and took a wondrous stance.

All the cultivators who had fanned out immediately felt that Xiao Chen was staring at them. However, he was clearly only one man with one pair of eyes.

Xiao Chen's stance seemed extremely unusual as if he could draw his saber in an instant and chop down everyone here.

"Old sir is right. I am indeed not from here. I am merely passing through, and saving him was just a matter of convenience. There is no need for any reward."

Xiao Chen's color remained even. He did not feel any nervousness when facing the half-Sage Situ Lei.

A boundless light gleamed in the depths of Situ Lei's cold eyes as he tried to see through this white-robed bladesman in front of him.

This brat is undeniably only a peak Medial Grade Martial Monarch. Why is he so composed before this old man? What kind of trump cards does he have to make him so confident?

Situ Lei did not show any dissatisfaction on his face. He smiled and said, "Young hero is of noble character and unquestionable character and unquestionable integrity. This old man respects that. Since you do not need any reward, how about you come in and have a drink? No matter what, we have to have a good chat at least."

Situ Lei was indeed a wily old fox. Compared to that impatient and coarse baby, Situ Feng, he completely hid his intentions. The contrast looked laughable.

Xiao Chen performed a cupped-fist salute and replied, “There is no need. I am currently in a rush, so I will take my leave first!”

When Situ Lei heard this, his expression did not change much. He smiled faintly and said, “Very well. We will not see you off, then.”

However, Situ Lei formed a particular gesture with the hand behind his back—the signal to kill—to the cultivators around.

Once he completed the gesture, all the Situ Clan cultivators would attack Xiao Chen without showing any mercy.

Xiao Chen caught the actions of this old man distinctly. Before Situ Lei could finish his gesture, Xiao Chen took the initiative to make the first move.

As Xiao Chen pulled back his hands from the cupped-fist salute, he abruptly placed his right hand on the saber’s handle and completed the stance for the Azure Emperor’s Drawing the Saber.

All the fanned-out cultivators felt as though a saber light flew towards them.

“Weng!”

The ten-odd people quickly drew their weapons and dodged to the left or right. The perfect encirclement became an utter mess.

Xiao Chen relaxed his hand and withdrew his killing Qi. Then, his lips curled up in a smile. “My apologies, old sir. That was just a joke. Please don’t take it for real. I guess that the gesture old sir is making behind his back is also meant to be a joke.”

Situ Lei had not completed his gesture yet, but such a thing happened. He could not help being considerably startled, although his expression did not change.

He quickly withdrew his hand and extended it towards Xiao Chen as though nothing had happened. He laughed loudly and said, “You are indeed an outstanding youth. Little brother’s courage is admirable.”

Xiao Chen took two steps back and then calmly turned around,

departing leisurely from the unfriendly gazes of the group of Superior Grade Martial Monarchs.

—

One kilometer later, Xiao Chen revealed an expression that acknowledged his close call. The situation earlier had honestly been exceedingly suspenseful.

One half-Sage, several Superior Grade Martial Monarchs, and numerous Medial Grade and Inferior Grade Martial Monarchs. If they had really fought, Xiao Chen would have had to pay a disastrous price to escape.

Chapter 734: Thousand-Year-Old White Nascent Fruit

Fortunately, Situ Lei had feared Xiao Chen's strength as well, not daring to take risks. He could not chance suffering too much of a loss.

The people of this Situ Clan are all good-for-nothings. You saved one of them, and yet they treat you like this, Ao Jiao raged from the Immortal Spirit Ring.

Xiao Chen entered deep thought and then said, "Logically speaking, they do not know I have a lot of treasures on me. I am merely traveling through this place. Not only do I not bear any grudges or hatred against them, but they also should even feel grateful to me. Their reaction is utterly wrong."

Ao Jiao glanced around, and a look of understanding appeared on her exquisite face. She asked, You mean that there is something fishy about this?

Xiao Chen leaped onto the tree beside him and quietly released his Spiritual Sense. He nodded and replied, "When anomalous things happen, some mischief is going on. I want to see what they are hiding."

—

Right in front of the mountain stronghold, Situ Feng asked in surprise, "Clan Head, why did you just let him go like that? This person is very strong. If we cannot use him, he might end up causing trouble, disrupting our plans."

At this moment, Situ Lei's expression turned completely sullen—it now appeared terrifying. He looked coldly at the group of people around. Then he replied, "What else can I do, other than look at him? The encirclement already broke. It would have been too difficult to make him stay.

"It was better to let him go than to make another enemy. It is about time to fight for the thousand-year-old White Nascent Fruit. I don't want anything unexpected to happen."

When Situ Feng heard the explanation, it astounded him. Is that white-robed bladesman truly that strong? Even the Clan Head personally said that it would have been hard to force him to remain.

"However, letting him go is risky. This person's origins are unclear. He might even be here for the thousand-year-old White Nascent Fruit," an old man beside the Clan Head said somewhat worriedly. This old man had deep cultivation, just a step away from half-Sage. He was the Situ Clan's First Elder.

Situ Lei looked into the distance and said coldly, "Naturally, we must take precautions. Look for two people good at tracking others and have him followed from afar. See if he is really just passing by.

"If he is not, then no matter how much effort it takes, we have to kill him. The Liu Clan is already enough of a headache. I will not permit anyone fishing in troubled waters!"

This voice sounded bone-chilling—cold and emotionless, without any warmth.

—

On the tree, Xiao Chen withdrew his Spiritual Sense. Having finally understood what was going on, he muttered, "So, I see."

The White Nascent Fruit had a similar use as the Earth Essence Fruit. It could raise a person's cultivation without any side effects. However, the top-quality ones would not even survive five hundred years.

Hence, thousand-year-old White Nascent Fruits were exceedingly uncommon. It would not be a stretch to call it a mutated fruit. Its effect could interest even Martial Sages.

If the Situ Clan obtained a thousand-year-old White Nascent Fruit and gave it to someone trying to break through to half-Sage, they would immediately have another half-Sage in the clan.

A half-Sage equaled fifty Superior Grade Martial Monarchs. Given that, the balance between Azure Peak City's Situ and Liu Clans would break.

No matter which clan obtained the thousand-year-old White Nascent Fruit, the other clan would suffer a disaster, either extinction or exile from Azure Peak City.

Hey, Trashy Master, are you entertaining some strange ideas in your head? Think carefully. The combined strength of the two clans is two half-Sages, thirty or forty Superior Grade Martial Monarchs, and more than a hundred Medial Grade Martial Monarchs.

When Ao Jiao saw that Xiao Chen appeared tempted, she reminded him.

Xiao Chen replied softly, “That is indeed my thought. In order for me to break through to Superior Grade Martial Monarch, I will need to use at least two hundred Medial Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls. That is an astronomical number. This thousand-year-old White Nascent Fruit is simply perfect for my situation.”

Ao Jiao continued advising Xiao Chen, However, snatching food from the mouth of a tiger is too much of a challenge. Remember, there are two half-Sages and a whole bunch of Martial Monarch experts behind them.

Xiao Chen jumped down the tree and said calmly, “I know my limits. There are differences in strength among half-Sages. This half-Sage is much weaker than Bai Wuxue and the other seven giants.

“The most important thing is that these two people are not working together. Given that, I stand an excellent chance.”

“Shua! Shua!”

The sound of light footsteps reached Xiao Chen’s ears. He checked with his Spiritual Sense and saw two black-clad men sneaking around. They stood on a tree five hundred meters away, monitoring him carefully.

The two black-clad cultivators withdrew their auras and became like rocks, devoid of any noticeable lifeforce as they stuck close to the tree.

The skill of the two black-clad cultivators in hiding was extremely extremely impressive.

Unfortunately for them, Xiao Chen’s Spiritual Sense was much stronger

than any regular cultivator's perception or Mental Energy. As such a distance, the two black-clad cultivators could not hide anything from him.

Xiao Chen withdrew his Spiritual Sense and continued walking forward like there was nothing for him here. Nothing seemed to be out of place. However, a murderous intent flashed in his eyes.

—

The stronghold of Azure Peak City's Liu Clan in the Savage Beast Forest also had guards crawling all over it, a tightly secured place.

Wooden huts stood erect in this mountain stronghold. The guards who patrolled the place all had apprehensive expressions on their faces.

The Liu Clan's upper echelon gathered in one of these wooden huts, anxiously discussing countermeasures.

The Liu Clan elders crowded the rectangular rosewood table. Several other cultivators stood behind the chairs.

For the sake of the thousand-year-old White Nascent Fruit, the Liu Clan had mobilized its elites. The weakest Liu Clan disciple here was a Medial Grade Martial Monarch.

An old man in black brocade sat at the head of the table. He radiated might from his calm expression. This man was the Liu Clan's Clan Head, Liu Chen.

A youth stood beside Liu Chen—his eldest son, Liu Enze, a peak Superior Grade Martial Monarch. If they obtained the thousand-year-old White Nascent Fruit, it would be given to Liu Enze to break through to half-Sage.

"Clan Head, this subordinate is incapable. In the end, that Situ Feng managed to escape."

A black-clad swordsman with only his right arm remaining knelt with his head on the ground, not daring to get up.

Liu Chen said expressionlessly, "Get up. Whether you caught him or not makes no difference. After he discovered our goal, he would have sent word to Situ Lei, that old fogey, via a messenger bird as soon as he could."

An old man sitting on the right said somewhat helplessly, “The scouts report that Situ Lei has brought all the experts of his clan to their stronghold in the Savage Beast Forest. It looks like obtaining the thousand-year-old White Nascent Fruit this time will be tough.”

The thousand-year-old White Nascent Fruit would no doubt have Spirit Beasts guarding it. The moment it ripened fully, it might even attract Spirit Beasts from farther away.

Snatching the thousand-year-old White Nascent Fruit from these Spirit Beasts would already be very difficult. Now that the Situ Clan was involved, there would be many unknown quantities, so the Liu Clan could not help but worry.

Liu Chen revealed a ferocious gaze. No one dared to look directly at him. He said in a cold a cold voice, “There can only be one ruling clan in Azure Peak City. This old man has already endured that old fogey, Situ Lei, for too long. Since he dares to come here, then I can make use of this opportunity to destroy him.”

A strange light appeared in the eyes of Liu Enze standing at one side. He said, “Father, a mysterious white-robed bladesman rescued Situ Feng. That white-robed bladesman could easily injure five Martial Monarchs; we have to keep our guard up against him.”

The one-armed black-clad swordsman revealed a gaze filled with hatred as he said, “I agree. Clan Head, this person has questionable origins and is very strong. If he supports the Situ Clan when the thousand-year-old White Nascent Fruit is ripe, the situation will be disadvantageous to us.”

The Situ Clan and the Liu Clan were about equally strong. One side having helpers would break the balance of power. What this person said had merit.

“Enze, bring some people and go check him out. If he is just a passing cultivator, then forget about it. This is a critical period. Don’t bring in any additional problems,” Liu Chen said after thinking for a while.

The one-armed black-clad swordsman quickly objected, “Clan Head, he injured our Liu Clan cultivators and chopped off my arm. How can we let

it go so simply?"

Liu Chen's gaze turned cold as he looked at the one-armed black-clad swordsman. He said frostily, "You trash! I already didn't reprimand you for letting Situ Feng escape, and now you dare to question my decision?!"

The one-armed black-clad swordsman's chest tightened when he felt Liu Chen's killing Qi. His body slumped down, and he no longer dared to speak.

—

Dusk drew near. Xiao Chen found an empty field and started a fire. Then he began roasting some Spirit Beast meat that he had hunted.

The two scouts of the Situ Clan hid quietly on a tree five hundred meters behind Xiao Chen. They withdrew their auras and used the remnant light to observe him.

The two scouts moved very carefully and cautiously, afraid of attracting Xiao Chen's attention.

Speaking of which, Ao Jiao, how is the Thunder Emperor related to the Eternal Heavenly Sword School? How do they know Thunder Light Fleeing Shadows Sword?

If Situ Feng had not used this Sword Technique, Xiao Chen would have left long ago. It was impossible for Xiao Chen not to be curious.

Ao Jiao, who was in the Immortal Spirit Ring, felt very uncertain. Her pretty face revealed a baffled expression as she replied softly, I don't know. I don't remember Sang Mu establishing any sects.

"Zi Zi!"

"Zi Zi!"

Xiao Chen had skewered the golden flesh of a Golden Savage Ox. As the fire roasted the meat, it gave off sizzling sounds.

The surface of the beef split open, and golden oil flowed out. The meat exuded an intense and very appetizing aroma.

Xiao Chen adroitly rotated the tree branch and looked at the beef. He said mentally, Since he did not set up his own sect, then did the Thunder Emperor leave behind any secret manuals?

Ao Jiao did not even bother thinking before replying, He did leave behind some secret manuals. However, I am sure that others would not be able to obtain them. It would be impossible for them to have leaked.

Then did he have a disciple? If he had any disciples, it would not be strange if the technique leaked out.

Ao Jiao shook her head and replied, Sang Mu always moved about alone. He did not even have many friends. How could he have any disciples?

Since the secret manuals were not available and there were no inheritors, Ao Jiao felt that it was quite peculiar to see the Thunder Emperor's Thunder Light Fleeing Shadows Sword on her return to the Kunlun Realm after two thousand years.

After the golden ox meat was ready to eat, Xiao Chen tore off a piece of beef. As he enjoyed the delicacy, he took out a bottle of wine from his Universe Ring and started drinking.

He sat beside the fire, eating and drinking light-heartedly.

After Xiao Chen finished eating, he stood up and stretched. Then, he held the Lunar Shadow Saber in his hand and said softly, "Actually, to find out the truth, I just have to visit the Eternal Heavenly Sword School.

"Of course, the proviso is that I survive snatching the thousand-year-old White Nascent Fruit."

Right after Xiao Chen spoke, he quickly turned around, instantly drawing the Lunar Shadow Saber. A resplendent saber light immediately lit up the dark forest.

Five hundred meters away, the tree the two Situ Clan cultivators hid behind exploded, leaving them thoroughly exposed to Xiao Chen.

"Let's go. This person discovered us long ago."

The two startled Situ Clan cultivators did not say anything else before

splitting up to run.

Xiao Chen's gaze locked on the Situ Clan cultivator on the left. He smiled faintly and pushed off the ground. An Azure Dragon image appeared under his feet and carried him into the air.

The two scouts specialized in hiding and tracking. They did not have high cultivations, no more than Inferior Grade Martial Monarch. How could they be a match for Xiao Chen?

Chapter 735: Secret Information

Even if Xiao Chen only used half his strength, he could easily kill these two. As the Azure Dragon image moved up and down, he caught up immediately.

Not bothering to say anything, he infused his pure lightning-attributed Quintessence into his saber and immediately killed one of the two scouts with one blow.

The electricity in the saber blade blasted the blood on it into a red mist. The mist hung in the air and lingered, turning the place red. Xiao Chen squinted slightly, his eyes piercing through the red mist, and gave chase to the other person.

When the remaining scout heard the blood-curdling scream of his companion, he immediately paled. His partner had died in an instant. Whom exactly had the Clan Head sent them to follow?

"Azure Dragon Tail Whip!"

A strong wind blew, and Xiao Chen's body moved in an arc, passing over a stand of tall trees. Then, with a 'sou' sound, he arrived before that other scout.

That person ran swiftly, but Xiao Chen casually sent out a kick containing five hundred tons of force. Everywhere his foot passed, space trembled.

"Bang!"

Xiao Chen's kick landed on that scout's chest at lightning speed, breaking all the ribs. The force surged wildly through the scout's body, rupturing all the internal organs.

The scout vomited a mouthful of blood and went flying back with an agonized expression. He crashed heavily into a tall tree and vomited more blood.

Xiao Chen sheathed his saber and walked over calmly. As he approached the scout, the scout's eyes filled with despair and pain.

“Let me ask you a question. If you want to live, tell me the truth,” Xiao Chen said in a cool tone as he looked at the scout. He did not show any trace of emotion.

The immense strength that could break the scout easily and the incredibly sharp aura made him panic; he did not dare to resist.

The scout slumped against the tree and asked in a quivering voice, “What’s the question?”

Xiao Chen gave the scout a cold look before saying, “Tell me all the information you have on the thousand-year-old White Nascent Fruit.”

The scout froze for a moment. Evidently intending to feign ignorance, he said, “I don’t—”

“Bang!”

Before the scout finished his sentence, Xiao Chen landed another kick on his chest. The immense force shattered the tree behind the scout, and he flew further back.

After the scout hit the ground, he rolled over continuously. At this moment, his internal organs were all severely damaged and his ribs all broken. His complexion took on a deathly hue, his face completely devoid of blood.

Xiao Chen stepped forward and said calmly, “Even if you don’t say anything, I can obtain the information from someone else. I’ll ask you one last time, are you speaking or not?”

Seeing that Xiao Chen was decisive, the scout stared at him in horror and anguish.

The scout no longer dared to delay. He blurted out, “I’ll speak! I’ll speak! I’ll say everything. Just don’t kill me.”

After hearing the scout’s information, Xiao Chen gained a complete understanding of the situation.

The thousand-year-old White Nascent Fruit required another seven days to ripen fully. This ripening time was the reason why the two clans were in

no rush to make a move. The White Nascent Fruit also had a Rank 9 Spirit Beast guarding it. When it reached maturity, it would attract even more, stronger Spirit Beasts over.

"Give Situ Lei a message for me. Tell him that he is untrustworthy and I am furious!"

After saying this last sentence, Xiao Chen gently pushed off the ground and quickly left this place.

Are you not afraid of him revealing anything? Are you really letting him go?

Ao Jiao felt his action was strange. By letting this person return, Situ Lei would learn that Xiao Chen had taken an interest in that thousand-year-old White Nascent Fruit, which would cause trouble for Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen maintained a calm expression as he smiled. Since I made the promise, there is no need to kill him. Furthermore, letting him return alive might even help me. Situ Lei is an old and cunning man. He is extremely cautious. This matter concerns the survival of his clan, so he would be even more careful.

Xiao Chen had already heard the location of the thousand-year-old White Nascent Fruit from that Situ Clan scout. It was at a small mound near the Savage Beast Forest.

Without having to think much, Xiao Chen could guess that this mound had many cultivators from the Situ and Liu Clans. It would not be wise to go there at this moment.

Anyway, he still had another seven days before the thousand-year-old White Nascent Fruit was ripe. There was no need to rush.

Xiao Chen thought to himself for a while before taking out the painting of the Azure Emperor from the Universe Ring. Then he slowly unfurled it. Once completely opened, opened, it floated up in front of him.

When used in actual combat, the Azure Emperor's Drawing the Saber displayed extraordinary might. Xiao Chen had experienced this for himself. Furthermore, he had only just scratched the surface of it. Given

the combat prowess it showed now, if he could further hone his mastery of it, it would be even more impressive.

Hence, Xiao Chen's interest in this mysterious painting increased all the more.

He took a deep breath and gazed at the person portrayed.

The person in the painting wore Azure Dragon combat robes. His long hair was loose, and he looked very handsome. If others saw this portrait, they would discover that this person resembled Xiao Chen.

However, that pair of eyes gave the impression of having seen great changes, appearing very ancient. It was not known how much experience and how many years had to accumulate before a youth could gain such an impenetrable gaze.

"Xiu!"

Suddenly, the person in the painting moved, and a saber light flashed. However, one could not tell if the saber moved first or the person moved first.

Xiao Chen had seen the trajectory of this attack before. Although he could not see the Azure Emperor clearly, he could rely on a vague instinct and quickly drew his saber to block.

To others, Xiao Chen did not move; it was like he had become a statue at this moment.

However, for Xiao Chen, his spirit underwent an intense confrontation. This battle in his mind was even more challenging than the one with Bai Wuxue, draining his spirit at an even faster pace.

Ten seconds later, Xiao Chen paled and took ten steps back. Only after a long time did the horror in his eyes slowly fade.

"Ten seconds. I finally endured thirty-two attacks and discovered another two directions that the saber can come from."

Xiao Chen furled the painting and closed his eyes. Then he started to comprehend that intense battle he had in his mind.

As time crept by, Xiao Chen placed his hand on the saber hilt at his waist at some point, assuming a strange stance.

In Xiao Chen's imagination, figures leaped out from his body, heading for the towering trees in front.

All sorts of scenes appeared in his mind's eye as saber lights danced. Electric light spread everywhere, and each figure used a different trajectory for Drawing the Saber.

The trees all split in half in Xiao Chen's imagination. Leaves scattered everywhere and flew off on the strong the strong wind.

When the thirty-fourth person leaped out, Xiao Chen's eyes opened as well. His aura merged with his surroundings.

Although he clearly only had one pair of eyes, he locked down on thirty-four trees in front of him.

"Xiu!"

Obeying the feeling in his heart, Xiao Chen drew the saber in his hand naturally. A dazzling and resplendent saber light appeared in the dark night, turning it as bright as day.

"Ka ca! Ka ca!"

The thirty-four trees in front instantly snapped into two. Rows of trees toppled with a 'rumble.' The heights of the remaining stumps all varied, none the same.

When Xiao Chen saw this scene, his face lit up in joy despite himself. It turned out that the saber could be drawn like that.

If it were merely splitting saber Qi into thirty-four portions at the instant of drawing the saber, such a difficult feat was still possible for an expert bladesman of the younger generation.

However, for every strand of saber Qi to have a different trajectory, position, and force, no one—aside from the true masters of the art—would be able to do so.

"First Young Master, there is some commotion over there! Let's go and

take a look."

Suddenly, Xiao Chen's sharp ears picked up some footsteps and the voices of people. He could not help but frown slightly.

When Xiao Chen checked with his Spiritual Sense, he discovered eight Liu Clan Superior Grade Martial Monarchs three kilometers away, led by a young man and heading to this place.

Saber lights danced wildly, shattering all the trees in front into splinters. After Xiao Chen erased the marks of his training, he leaped into the air and withdrew his aura, hiding in a nearby tree.

"Dong! Dong! Dong!"

The footsteps drew nearer, and Liu Enze's group appeared where Xiao Chen had practiced.

Liu Enze looked around casually. Upon seeing the trees chopped to the point where they were unrecognizable, he closed his eyes and felt the remnant lightning-attributed Quintessence in the air.

After a while, he opened his eyes and said, "Look around. This Quintessence is similar to our target's. They are both lightning-attributed bladesmen. After discovering him, sound the alarm."

The one-armed black-clad swordsman followed beside Liu Enze, not leaving with the rest. He had not been particularly strong in the first place. Now that he had lost an arm, his combat prowess fell sharply.

The purpose of Liu Enze in bringing him was to help identify their target and avoid getting and avoid getting the wrong person.

Liu Enze held his sword and asked interestedly, "Liu Hua, how strong exactly is that white-robed bladesman? Tell me objectively."

Hatred flashed in Liu Hua's eyes as he recalled how Xiao Chen attacked. Then he lost control of his expression, a look of horror appearing on his face.

"Very strong. Although his cultivation is not high, his Saber Technique was extremely odd. I'm sure I judged the trajectory of his saber correctly.

But when he got near, my sword struck only air."

Liu Enze's lips curled up in a smile as he said, "He changed his move at the last moment? Looks like this is a bladesman with sharp eyes and fast attack speed."

When Liu Hua heard this, he hesitated briefly before saying, "First Young Master, his attack was indeed swift. However, this subordinate feels that he did not change his move at the last moment."

Liu Enze's expression froze for a moment. Then he said with a confused tone, "Since you already judged the trajectory of his attack and he did not change his move at the last moment, logically speaking, you should have blocked his blade."

Liu Hua could tell that Liu Enze suspected he had misjudged the strike or fallen for a feint. Liu Hua quickly denied that, saying, "First Young Master, I guarantee that my judgment then was correct."

Liu Enze glanced at Liu Hua's missing arm and smiled in disdain. He did not say anything more.

"Sou! Sou! Sou!"

After coming up empty, the eight Superior Grade Martial Monarchs who went to search returned quickly and landed before Liu Enze.

"Reporting to First Young Master, we did not find that person," the black-clad cultivators all said in unison as they looked at Liu Enze, displaying their absolute loyalty. These should be the deathsworn warriors trained by the Liu Clan.

Hidden inside a large tree, Xiao Chen released his bated breath in relief.

He did not fear these eight people. However, he worried that after being discovered, he would have to expose his strength, resulting in the Liu Clan's people targeting him before the White Nascent Fruit was ripe.

Liu Enze said doubtfully, "He did not even leave a single trace?"

"He left no trace whatsoever. We did not find anything at all."

When Liu Enze heard this, he laughed loudly. He said, "How could he

not leave a single trace? Even if he heard our footsteps and left in advance, he would definitely leave some traces in his hurry."

Chapter 736: Savage Beast Forest

Liu Enze stopped smiling and ordered loudly, “This person is definitely still nearby. Shatter all the trees within five hundred meters! Spare none of them!”

“We obey!”

The eight black-clad Martial Monarchs leaped into the air and quickly carried out Liu Enze’s order. Surging sword lights swept through the entire place.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!

Dense sword Qi shot out in all directions, shattering the towering trees.

Naturally, the tree Xiao Chen hid in was one of them. He sighed and could not help but reveal himself.

The air filled with wood splinters like snow drifting in the air. Xiao Chen gently flew backwards and landed on another tree.

“Sou! Sou! Sou!”

Liu Enze leaped into the air, leading the eight Superior Grade Martial Monarchs. He alighted on one of the few trees left standing while his men surrounded Xiao Chen.

Eyeing Xiao Chen, Liu Enze asked the one-armed black-clad swordsman on the ground, “Liu Hua, is he the one?”

Liu Hua felt very agitated, his body trembling somewhat as he shouted, “First Young Master, he is the one. He is the one who saved Situ Feng and injured our brothers.”

Liu Enze looked at Xiao Chen. His expression turned gloomy as he said, “You are rather courageous. After injuring my Liu Clan’s people, you did not go and hide with the Situ Clan or run away. You must be here for the White Nascent Fruit, right?”

Xiao Chen’s expression did not change even though eight people surrounded him. He did not panic at all. Instead, he replied calmly, “I don’t

know what you are talking about."

Murderous intent flashed in Liu Enze's eyes, but he recalled his father's instructions. He said coldly, "That would be for the best. I'll give you a chance now. Get out of the Savage Beast Forest now, and we will forget about the matter of you saving Situ Feng."

Trying to threaten me to leave? How naive!

Xiao Chen smiled coldly to himself and said indifferently, "It is not up to you to decide whom I save, and even more, whether I leave or not."

Liu Enze's expression turned cold, a violent bloodlust bubbling up. He placed his right hand on the handle of his weapon and said, "If you have the guts, I dare you to say it again!"

This script might be hackneyed. However, Xiao Chen had not planned on talking to him in the first place. He disdained repeating himself.

Since you said that I do not have the guts, then I will prove myself with my actions. There is no need to say whether I have the guts or not.

Xiao Chen placed his right hand on the saber hilt and took the stance of the Azure Emperor's Drawing the Saber. Then, his aura merged with the surroundings.

The instant Xiao Chen drew the Lunar Shadow Saber, a resplendent purple saber light lit the place up as bright as day.

"Xiu!"

Nine purple saber Qi instantly appeared, all moving in different trajectories. The saber Qi dazzled and gave off a flourishing aura as electricity flickered continuously.

Everyone, including Liu Enze, felt incredibly astonished.

Earlier, Xiao Chen's stance made everyone feel surrounded. It felt like any one of them could become his target.

Logically speaking, Xiao Chen only had one saber and one pair of eyes. He could not possibly attack nine people at the same time. All this should just be an illusion.

However, the truth was even weirder. Xiao Chen indeed managed to attack nine people simultaneously with one saber. Furthermore, the strength and trajectory of each attack were completely different.

At this moment, logic was entirely nonexistent.

“Dang! Dang! Dang!”

Sword light and saber Qi clashed. Quintessence exploded, producing strong shock waves that snapped the remaining trees around them.

This one attack easily disrupted the nine’s formation, throwing it into disorder.

Xiao Chen soared up riding an Azure Dragon image. He flew directly to Liu Enze and quickly executed Ghostly Image Chop.

Thunder roared endlessly. The saber lights that appeared were like ghostly images; differentiating the real ones from the fakes was hard.

Liu Enze flicked his wrist and sent out a blue flower made of sword light, blocking the saber light.

However, the saber contained a Quintessence that surpassed Liu Enze’s expectation and the immortal state of thunder.

Each time Liu Enze received an attack, his body flew back a hundred meters. After seventy-two attacks, he had retreated more than seven kilometers.

A strong wind formed of Quintessence swept through the place. Everywhere the two had been, the towering trees got uprooted, opening a long gorge in the ground.

After the seventy-two attacks were over, the saber lights containing the immortal state of thunder turned into a vast sea of lightning and exploded.

Liu Enze had an incredible reaction speed. Before the sea of lightning formed, he quickly executed his Heaven Ranked Martial Technique.

Nine bright blue-colored balls of sword Qi surrounded Liu Enze, flying flying around quickly. He had a ferocious gaze as his hair and clothes fluttered.

“Boom!”

The sea of lightning clashed with the nine balls of sword Qi. Energy surged in all directions, and the flat ground actually sank.

After that, countless clumps of dirt shot into the air like cannonballs, leaving a huge circular pit around the two.

When it came to Quintessence, Liu Enze held the advantage. However, Xiao Chen’s state had the immortal attribute. Furthermore, Xiao Chen’s physical body was much stronger.

In a head-on clash, even though the two appeared about equal, in truth, Xiao Chen suffered significantly less injury than Liu Enze.

“Pu ci!”

Eventually, Liu Enze could no longer hold on. The nine blue balls of sword Qi made of Quintessence shattered explosively. He vomited a mouthful of blood and flew backwards.

In the sea of lightning, Xiao Chen revealed a cold gaze. A strand of untraceable saber light flashed.

“Dang!”

The saber light would have pierced through Liu Enze’s heart. However, he wore a heart-protecting mirror on his chest. It was unknown what grade of Secret Treasure it was, but it managed to block Xiao Chen’s saber light completely.

This mirror saved Liu Enze’s life. However, it could not block the force and Quintessence from the saber light. The considerable impact caused Liu Enze to vomit another mouthful of blood.

This impact launched Liu Enze high into the air. Then, after he hit the ground, he tumbled around before he managed to stand up again in a sorry state. He looked at Xiao Chen in horror. Whether Xiao Chen had the guts to say what he had earlier was already evident.

Xiao Chen checked on the rest with his Spiritual Sense. The eight black-clad Martial Monarchs left behind would arrive soon. It seemed that this

Liu Enze was not one of those good-for-nothing young masters.

It was not worth attracting the rest of the clan over for the sake of killing this group of people. Xiao Chen sheathed his saber, and the Azure Dragon image under his feet circled the place once before carrying him into the sky.

"First Young Master! Are you alright?!"

The eight black-clad Martial Monarchs did not chase after Xiao Chen. Instead, they rushed over to Liu Enze to protect him.

Liu Enze coughed, and some blood leaked out of a corner of his lips. Then he said with some fear, "Liu Hua is right. This man's Saber Techniques defy logic. His state manifests profound theories, and his physical body is body is frighteningly strong.

"In the Liu Clan, no one aside from my father can suppress him. We have to bring this information back quickly. We must eliminate this person."

—

Savage Beast Forest, Situ Clan's stronghold:

The scout returned and reported to the Situ Clan Head. Situ Lei appeared greatly astonished as he exclaimed, "Are you saying that not only did the white-robed bladesman discover the two of you, but the other person with you also died at his hands?!"

The scout lowered his head and replied, "He is too strong. We were no match for him at all."

Situ Lei felt suspicious as he glanced at this person. He asked sullenly, "Since that is so, why did he let you return?"

The scout's chest tightened. He recalled how vicious Situ Lei was, so he quickly explained, "He told me to bring a message back. He told me to say that Clan Head's words are untrustworthy and he is now furious."

As for the matter of the scout revealing details about the White Nascent Fruit when Xiao Chen forced him, he kept that a secret. Naturally, he

could not mention that. Otherwise, he would die for sure.

Situ Lei thought hard. What does he mean by my words are untrustworthy? Is he blaming me for sending people to follow him? Saying he is now angry, is this a threat?

Never mind, it is not wise to offend such a ruthless person. As long as he is not here to snatch the White Nascent Fruit, so what if a scout died?

However, just as Situ Lei was about to speak, he noticed that the scout's hand hidden in his sleeve trembled violently.

"Kneel!"

Situ Lei's expression changed as he suddenly shouted. His voice was thunderous and stern.

The might that Situ Lei had built up over the years exploded out, panicking the guilty scout, who fell to his knees and kowtowed to plead for mercy. "Clan Head, please spare my life. That person forced me to speak about the White Nascent Fruit. It was truly not of my own initiative..."

Situ Lei revealed a sullen expression as he said in a cold voice, "What a deep scheme. I nearly fell for it. Allowing one person to come back alive works better to eliminate my doubts than casually killing him."

Strength, calmness, decisiveness, and wisdom. This fellow must be eliminated!

Situ Lei sent out a casual kick and knocked the scout aside. Then he instructed the people around him, "Pass down my orders. down my orders. Everyone is to put in their full effort to search for that white-robed bladesman. I will personally lead the troops to kill this person."

—

A similar scene played out at the Liu Clan's stronghold. Liu Enze's description alarmed Liu Chen.

After a while, Liu Chen said sullenly, "Search for this person with everything you have. I will personally lead the troops. How can I let someone snatch the thousand-year-old White Nascent Fruit while we fight

it out with the Situ Clan?"

It was easy to understand why these two came to the same decision. They did not fear an overt enemy. Instead, they were wary of an enemy lurking in the shadows, striking them when they least expected it.

Anyone would fear such an enemy.

Seven days remained to the maturation of the White Nascent Fruit. They would feel more at peace if they eliminated one variable.

—

When the sky turned bright, Xiao Chen felt a distinct change in the forest's atmosphere.

The Situ Clan and the Liu Clan, two clans at loggerheads with each other, seemed to be tacitly working together with the thousand-year-old White Nascent Fruit binding them together. They sent people out and started to search for Xiao Chen's position.

Given such an intensive manhunt, no matter how well Xiao Chen hid, they would eventually stumble over him.

The ones who discovered Xiao Chen were a group of cultivators from the Situ Clan. Their cultivation was not high, so he did not have to spend much effort to kill this bunch.

However, someone managed to sound the alarm, revealing Xiao Chen's position.

Xiao Chen felt two strong auras flying quickly towards him. They did not even hide their strength, prompting all the Spirit Beasts in the way to move aside.

Looking in the direction of the two auras approaching, Xiao Chen frowned and said, "The two Clan Heads are actually making a move personally. It seems that this thousand-year-old White Nascent Fruit has firmed their resolve."

Trouble had arrived. The thing that Xiao Chen worried about the most had still happened.

With a half-Sage leading the group, given Xiao Chen's trump cards, it would be quite easy to escape. However, with two half-Sages, unless he used all his trump cards, there was no possibility of a quick getaway.

Xiao Chen pushed off the ground and leaped up to a tree branch. Then he nimbly traveled through the forest. Every leap spanned five hundred meters, allowing him to leave behind many towering trees.

Chapter 737: Treacherous Oriole

Not long after Xiao Chen left, Situ Lei appeared where Xiao Chen had been.

A mess of five or six corpses lay on the ground. The Situ Clan cultivators had all died in one attack. Some had not even managed to draw their weapons.

“Sou! Sou! Sou!”

A few slower Situ Clan Superior Grade Martial Monarchs trailing Situ Lei landed. When they saw the corpses on the ground, the sight shocked them.

“What a fast saber!”

Situ Lei also had a grave expression. He felt his back run cold with sweat. This is such a terrifying person. How dangerous would he be if he struck at me from behind?

“Xiu!”

A sonic boom resounded. Situ Lei said without turning his head, “They are coming!”

The person who arrived was Situ Lei’s archnemesis, the person he hated the most, Liu Chen of Azure Peak City’s Liu Clan. When Liu Chen landed, he did not say anything. He only gazed calmly at the corpses on the ground.

However, the cultivators of the Situ Clan acted as though a great enemy had come; they were all jittery.

Not much later, the Superior Grade Martial Monarchs of the Liu Clan arrived as well. When they saw the corpses on the ground, they also revealed similarly horrified expressions.

Situ Lei turned around and gave Liu Chen a meaningful glance. Then he said calmly, “Liu Chen, you old fogey, we have been fighting each other for decades. You should know what I am thinking by now, right?”

The crow's-feet at Liu Chen's eyes deepened slightly as he smiled and said, "Given our characters, we will not willingly let others take advantage of us. I know what you are thinking."

"Good, before the White Nascent Fruit matures, let our two clans set down the grudges between us and put our full effort into dealing with this person. What do you think?" Situ Lei suggested sullenly as a bright gleam appeared in his eyes.

Liu Chen's aged face revealed a sinister smile as he replied, "That is what I am thinking too. When the praying mantis preys on the cicada, it has to be careful of the oriole behind."

With the common threat of Xiao Chen, the two clans that were like fire and water actually cooperated on something. If word of this matter were to spread, it would probably shock the entire Azure Peak City.

Situ Lei looked in the direction that Xiao Chen had taken. He said calmly, "Aside from you and me, probably no one else can stop this brat.

"In my opinion, once we find that brat, you and I have to attack together immediately without holding back at all, to avoid adding to the unnecessary casualties among our clan members."

Liu Enze had given Liu Chen a thorough description of Xiao Chen's prowess the previous night. Now that Liu Chen had seen the corpses here, he gained a rough idea of Xiao Chen's strength even without meeting him. He did not feel that Situ Lei was being alarmist.

The cultivators of the two clans filled this area. Xiao Chen was not familiar with the local geography. Even though he had the advantage of speed, clan members would occasionally find him. He could not get a proper rest at all.

Three days later, even after Xiao Chen gave it his all, he still failed to escape the two clans. Eventually, Situ Lei and Liu Chen both blocked his way.

Situ Lei had a faint smile as he stood in front of Xiao Chen, gripping a heavy azure spear. Behind him, Liu Chen held a long sword and looked at

Xiao Chen expressionlessly.

Several cultivators in the forest leaped out and encircled Xiao Chen, blocking off all his escape routes.

“Little Brother, you have been very hard to find these past few days,” Situ Lei said as he pointed his spear at Xiao Chen.

The number of cultivators from both clans who died at Xiao Chen’s hands over the past few days was countless. The ones who had come here were all elites and had cost enormous amounts of resources to nurture. Anyone would feel frustrated at such a waste.

Despite having two half-Sages blocking him, Xiao Chen did not appear flustered. He smiled and said, “The two of you must truly view this humble one highly. Unexpectedly, you even worked together to deal with a junior.”

“Haha! I really want to see if you still can laugh after this. Liu Chen, you old fogey, attack now!”

Sparks shot out all around the spear tip as Situ Lei thrust it forward. The spear moved like a dragon as it moved through the air together with a bellowing Situ Lei.

In that instant, sand and gravel flew around as a gale howled. Situ Lei completely unleashed his aura, the aura of a half-Sage. Heaven and earth changed colors.

Liu Chen’s gaze turned cold as he attacked at the same time. A blue light flickered on his sword as a strong sword intent spread.

His hair and clothes fluttered in the wind. He pushed off the ground, and the sword hummed as he thrust it at Xiao Chen.

The two half-Sages’ half-Sages’ auras pressed heavily on Xiao Chen like they were mountains.

Most Martial Monarchs would not be able to move under such oppression. They might not even be able to breathe, but just get crushed instantly.

However, the two were somewhat naive to think that they could

suppress Xiao Chen, who had consumed ten-odd stalks of Monarch Blood Grass, with aura.

Xiao Chen activated the bloodline in his blood, and the ancient sovereign's aura burst forth.

An ancient, dignified, vast sovereign's aura spread out, clashing with the two half-Sage auras with equanimity.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

When the formless auras clashed, they produced loud reports in the air. Whirlwinds formed and swept off into all directions.

When the whirlwinds reached the trees at the sides, they immediately ripped off the lush foliage, leaving only bare tree trunks. The cultivators of both clans distanced themselves quickly.

Under the effect of the ancient sovereign's aura, Situ Lei and Liu Chen's actions paused involuntarily. Clearly, this aura caught them off-guard.

Xiao Chen squinted slightly and seized this opportunity to attack. With his right hand, he drew his saber at lightning speed, using the portion of the Azure Emperor's Drawing the Saber that he comprehended.

A bright light appeared as a boundlessly resplendent purple saber Qi split into two and flew in different trajectories, heading for openings the two old men exposed.

"Dang! Dang!"

Metallic clangs rang out. Unexpectedly, Xiao Chen managed to push back Situ Lei and Liu Chen, two half-Sages, with one attack.

However, Liu Chen and Situ Lei were ultimately half-Sages. After they adjusted to the sovereign's aura, they attacked again.

The earth-shattering attacks contained vast Quintessence that gave the impression of dark clouds covering the sky. Their auras were startling, and they bore a boundless might.

After clashing head-on for ten moves, Xiao Chen felt his Qi and blood surging. His arm started to grow numb. Although he did not receive any

significant damage, this state of affairs was still unfavorable. The two half-Sages had pushed him into a situation where he could not retaliate.

My cultivation is much weaker. Even if I use all my trump cards, I have no chance of defeating two half-Sages. The best I can do is a stalemate.

Furthermore, there are so many cultivators watching from behind. When my Quintessence is exhausted, escaping death will be tough.

I have to think of a way to make them give up on chasing after me. In the end, the target is still the thousand-year-old White Nascent Fruit and not the defeat of these two half-Sages.

As Xiao Chen dealt with dealt with the two half-Sages' attacks amidst the gusts of strong wind, his mind raced. Unknowingly, more than a hundred moves passed.

By the trees, the cultivators of the two clans goggled at the fight, incredulous looks stamped on their faces as they watched.

Unexpectedly, this fellow endured more than a hundred moves from two half-Sages and still did not show any signs of losing.

Situ Lei's spear light danced around as he said sullenly, "Liu Chen, you old fogey, it's time to use our killing moves."

This opponent was harder to deal with than the two had expected, causing them to lose their patience. Liu Chen nodded and said, "Let's finish him off in one move!"

Xiao Chen suppressed the energies in his body and perked up. With the two half-Sages about to use their Heaven Ranked Martial Techniques, perhaps his chance had arrived.

"Nine Surrounding Stars Explosion!" Liu Chen shouted, and nine balls of sword Qi appeared around him. Each ball consisted of highly compressed sword Qi, containing a horrifying might.

The balls of sword Qi moved wildly around Liu Chen, and his aura flourished. The strong winds became like knives as they swept through the surroundings.

“Ka! Ka! Ka!”

In no time at all, the wind blades shattered the surrounding forest giants into wood splinters. The cultivators of the two clans revealed horrified faces as they fled as fast as they could.

In Liu Chen’s hands, the might of this move was over ten times greater than when Liu Enze executed it; the two were simply incomparable.

Liu Chen pointed his sword forward, and the nine balls of sword Qi merged into one. A bright light flashed as the ball of sword Qi shot towards Xiao Chen. The air seemed to hum with ten thousand swords buzzing without end.

On the other side, nine flaming berserk dragons appeared behind Situ Lei. The flame dragons were each a hundred meters long. They all had billowing flames and a shocking aura when they roared at the sky.

Situ Lei’s hands moved along with his spear, and nine flaming dragon-shaped spear Qi shot out, howling as they did.

Flames flared into the air, and the ambient temperature increased. They even managed to burn away all the dust in the air—that was how horrifying they were.

Countless energies clashed inside Xiao Chen’s body, the result of fighting head-on with two half-Sages. If not for the golden light barrier around his bones, the energy that penetrated his body would be more than these.

He should have been severely injured long ago. Fortunately, he now only needed to rest after to rest after the battle to recover immediately.

Suppressing these energies, Xiao Chen watched as the two completed their Heaven Ranked Martial Techniques, and instantly made his decision. Then he quickly executed the Dragon Subduing Slash’s Return of the Azure Dragon.

Waves surged behind Xiao Chen as a vast sea appeared. Nine hundred ninety-nine pillars of water shot into the sky, and an Azure Dragon leaped out of the sea.

Quintessence gathered at Xiao Chen's saber and formed a surging dragon-shaped saber Qi. Clouds appeared in the sky, and Dragon Might spread out as the dragon-shaped saber Qi clashed with the resplendent ball of sword Qi and the nine flame dragons.

"Bang!"

A report loud enough to alarm the heavens rang out suddenly as the ball of sword Qi, the flame dragon spear Qi, and the saber Qi exploded at the same time. Countless cracks instantly appeared in the ground, spreading out like a spiderweb.

Incredibly large boulders shot up into the sky, even blocking the sun.

Then, the remnant force shattered the rocks in the air into sand and dust, which the wind picked up, forming a boundless raging sandstorm.

A white figure was visible in the sandstorm, vomiting blood and flying back in a sorry state.

Evidently, using Return of the Azure Dragon to clash head-on with the Heaven Ranked Martial Techniques of two half-Sages was just barely within Xiao Chen's capabilities. He lasted for only a moment before losing out to the shock waves.

Situ Lei and Liu Chen both had unsightly expressions as well. The shock waves knocked them back by five hundred meters, and the Quintessence in their bodies turned somewhat chaotic.

When the sandstorm ended, a white figure could be seen riding on an Azure Dragon image flying quickly into the distance.

However, Situ Lei and Liu Chen simply watched the white figure, in no rush to give chase.

After a long time, Situ Lei slowly said, "Liu Chen, you old fogey, unexpectedly, you are still as scheming. If you used your best move, the Nine Heavenly Stars Explosion, that brat would have been a corpse already."

Liu Chen smiled faintly and retorted, "The same goes for you. You did

not use your Ocean of Infinite Flames, either."

After chasing Xiao Chen away, the two half-Sages who had been at loggerheads for most of their lives immediately turned hostile to each other again.

After all, these two people were feuding. How could they trust each other unconditionally? If one side used their best move and the other did not, that would provide the other side a chance to kill them.

Chapter 738: Boundless Trump Cards

Situ Lei smiled faintly and said, “This brat can be considered crippled for now. First, he endured a hundred moves from you and me. Then he received two Heaven Ranked Martial Techniques. He will not be able to recover.”

The thousand-year-old White Nascent Fruit would mature in four days. If Xiao Chen were to come back a month later, it would be utterly useless because the White Nascent Fruit would no longer be there.

This was the reason the two were not in a rush to chase after Xiao Chen.

Unless Xiao Chen was a Martial Sage, he would not be able to recover in four days from the Heaven Ranked Martial Techniques of two half-Sages.

No matter what, the two had gotten rid of a hidden danger. Although they paid a big price, it was all worth it.

Liu Chen turned around and said with a smile, “Situ Lei, you old fogey, there is a Tricolored Flame Python guarding the thousand-year-old White Nascent Fruit. How about we work together again then?”

Situ Lei laughed loudly and replied, “That would be great. Since we cannot let outsiders benefit when we fight, we naturally cannot let a beast gain such a benefit.”

This suggestion seemed hilarious. The two appeared very relaxed and calm, not like enemies who had fought each other for years. After they finished speaking, they withdrew all their men and no longer cared about Xiao Chen.

Above a small river in the periphery of the Savage Beast Forest, a white figure descended from the sky in a wobbly manner and landed on the riverbank.

Xiao Chen looked at the small river and saw his pale reflection. Then, he coughed violently a few times, and blood trickled out of his lips, staining his white robes.

This time, he had received severe injuries. His internal organs even had

small ruptures.

Nevertheless, the damage was not as grievous as Liu Chen and Situ Lei said. Usually, no one under Martial Sage could indeed endure two Heaven Ranked Martial Techniques from half-Sages and recover quickly.

However, Xiao Chen was an exception. His physical body had already reached the standard of Martial Sages. His bones also formed a protective barrier.

Xiao Chen's ability to endure hits and his recovery ability might even be better than those of regular Inferior Grade Martial Sages.

Ao Jiao, who was within the Immortal Spirit Ring, saw Xiao Chen's ashen complexion. She frowned at seeing him occasionally wince in pain. She asked in confusion, Xiao Chen, if you used Soaring Dragon, you would not be this heavily injured, right?

Xiao Chen swallowed a treatment-type Medicinal Pill. Then he managed to squeeze out a faint smile on his pale face and replied, "There is no need. My target is the thousand-year-old White Nascent Fruit, not to fight two half-Sages to the death.

"Revealing my strength would only make the two more wary of me. It is better that I get injured at the right time and let them think that I no longer have any combat prowess. After that, I can return and give them a pleasant surprise."

Due to the manhunt of the two clans, Xiao Chen had been on edge and had not managed to get any rest at all over the past few days.

With two half-Sages pressing him so hard, his mind had been under greater strain. This situation was too tiring. If this kept up, not only might he not get the White Nascent Fruit, but he might even lose his life here.

Ao Jiao frowned heavily and persisted on the same topic, However, look at you now! It is still too dangerous. If they do steel themselves and continue chasing after you, then you will truly be in danger.

Xiao Chen calmly analyzed, "They will not. These two people are wary of each other. If I were not a common threat, they would not have worked

together to suppress me.

"Furthermore, the search for wealth carries risk. Even if they continue to chase after me, I will not give in to fate. No one in this world can accurately predict everything."

In three days' time, Xiao Chen's strong physical body recovered completely.

He opened his eyes beside the river. His delicate face gave off a healthy glow, and he looked spirited; there were no signs of fatigue or injury.

Xiao Chen radiated an overwhelming sharp aura. His eyes were bright and full of life, his gaze like a fine blade.

After stretching himself, he took out a black cloak from his Universe Ring and wore it. He looked into the distance and said to himself, "The thousand-year-old White Nascent Fruit should be ripe in another day. I must obtain the White Nascent Fruit without fail!"

Xiao Chen stretched his arms out and then soared into the sky like a large bird. When he started to drop, an Azure Dragon image appeared under his feet.

He gently pushed off the Azure Dragon image, and his body soared up again. Each time he did this, he traveled a kilometer.

A black figure quickly shot forward above the forest. After an hour, a mound no more than eight hundred meters tall appeared in Xiao Chen's field of vision.

Situ Clan and Liu Clan cultivators all gathered below the mound. They covered every direction as they looked fervently at the mound's peak.

The White Nascent Fruit was the size of a fist. Just by relying on his eyes, Xiao Chen could not see it from such a long distance, so he had to release his Spiritual Sense.

The White Nascent Fruit was the size of a fist. Just by relying on his eyes, Xiao Chen could not see it from such a long distance, so he had to release his Spiritual Sense.

Finally, he found the White Nascent Fruit nestled in a crack on a cliff wall. With four black petals serving as a background, the white fruit looked strangely eye-catching.

The fruit gave off a snow-white light, and it looked as tender as a baby's skin, making one want to touch it.

Xiao Chen continued to look around with his Spiritual Sense and soon discovered a Tricolored Flame Python standing guard not far away. Flaming marks covered the entire body of the Tricolored Flame Python. However, it was not very big, only about a hundred meters long.

This Tricolored Flame Python could not compare to the six-hundred-meter-long snake he had seen in the Savage Battlefield.

However, the tricolored crown on the Tricolored Flame Python's head looked like a poppy flower, which gave the snake a sinister charm. It exuded an odd aura, reminding people that it was a bona fide Rank 9 Spirit Beast that could rival a half-Sage.

Xiao Chen also noticed Situ Lei and Liu Chen standing side by side in the air with his Spiritual Sense.

His lips curled up as he gently pulled the hood of his cloak over his head. Then he crossed his arms over his chest and waited patiently.

There would always be the calm before the storm. When the wind did not blow and the beasts did not cry out, everything seemed especially silent—scarily silent and peaceful.

Without a doubt, this mound with the thousand-year-old White Nascent Fruit had many Situ and Liu Clan cultivators hidden in the grass and trees on it.

These cultivators all held their breath and stayed still. They all paid careful attention to each other. Everyone knew that whichever clan obtained the thousand-year-old White Nascent Fruit, the other clan would suffer from either extinction or exile. Centuries of effort would vanish.

No one would be able to accept such a result. The confrontation between the two clans was unavoidable.

The two Clan Heads appeared very casual and amicable, standing side by side and chatting happily. Those who were not aware of the situation would think that these two were good friends.

As Situ Lei looked at the mound, he slowly said, “When the thousand-year-old White Nascent Fruit matures, it will definitely attract several peak Rank 9 Spirit Beasts over. At that time, the disciples of our two clans will work together to stop or delay these incoming Spirit Beasts.

“You and I will work together to kill the Tricolored Flame Python. After that, who manages to obtain the White Nascent Fruit will depend on our own abilities. Brother Liu, what do you think?”

Liu Chen’s aged face had a calm expression. He said, “Going from Brother Situ’s tone, you are confident you can wrest the White Nascent Fruit from my humble self.”

When Situ Lei heard this, his expression did not change. He put on a superficial smile and said, “Brother Liu is joking. If I really had full confidence, I would have already chased your Liu Clan away from this Azure Peak City. Why would I wait for so long?”

When Situ Lei heard this, his expression did not change. He put on a superficial smile and said, “Brother Liu is joking. If I really had full confidence, I would have already chased your Liu Clan away from this Azure Peak City. Why would I wait for so long?”

Sly old fox! Liu Chen cursed in his heart and did not linger on this topic. He said, “Sure, we will follow your proposal.”

Situ Lei had trump cards, but Liu Chen had his trump cards too. He was not afraid to fight it out for the White Nascent Fruit.

Time slowly passed as everybody waited quietly. Soon, the sky started to turn dark.

Normally, the cries of various beasts could be heard in the Savage Beast Forest at night. This particular night seemed strangely silent. Many pairs of eyes watched that small mound despite the dark night; no one dared to relax.

Time seemed to have locked on this ordinary scene in this boundless night.

Situ Lei and Liu Chen stood side by side in the air. Both of them had sinister designs of their own. Beside the White Nascent Fruit, the Tricolored Flame Python hid itself on the mound. And below, the cultivators of the two clans stayed as still as stones.

Even farther out, Xiao Chen stood on a tree branch, wearing a black cloak. He had his arms crossed over his chest as he leaned against the trunk.

All this added together made for a strange sight. When the White Nascent Fruit fully matured, the storm would break, and this peaceful scene would collapse.

Time passed quickly in silence, arriving at the late night. Suddenly, the four black petals of the White Nascent Fruit gave off spots of light.

The black petals now looked like boundless starlight, flickering in the darkness.

The people who had been waiting for very long revealed excited expressions in their eyes involuntarily.

The thousand-year-old White Nascent Fruit was about to ripen!

The Tricolored Flame Python standing guard at the side moved its body slightly as it flicked its forked tongue out. It looked greedily at the pure-white crystalline fruit.

Situ Lei's and Liu Chen's eyes lit up. Even scheming people like them could not help taking a step forward without realizing it themselves.

The cultivators of the two clans below the mound shifted slightly, pressing forward by about five or six meters.

Some disturbance appeared in the quiet scene at this moment. Only the black-cloaked young bladesman standing on the tree branch in the distance remained as calm as before.

The cultivators of the two clans below the mound shifted slightly,

pressing forward by about five or six meters.

Some disturbance appeared in the quiet scene at this moment. Only the black-cloaked young bladesman standing on the tree branch in the distance remained as calm as before.

Everyone else around could not resist the temptation and took a step forward.

The number of glittering spots of lights on the petals increased, becoming brighter. They became even more visible in this boundless darkness. Even Xiao Chen, who was far away, saw everything clearly.

The spots of light flickered, looking very beautiful, overwhelming the gleam of the White Nascent Fruit completely, upstaging the main attraction.

However, everyone knew that this was just temporary. No matter how bright the supporting character was, it was only a foil.

All at once, a fiery light came from the middle of the flickering sparks. This radiance was as bright as the blazing sun, outshining the other lights in an instant.

It seemed like a sun suddenly appeared in the starry sky. Against its light, all the dazzling stars paled in comparison.

How could these grain-like sparks of light compete with the sun or the moon?!

When the thousand-year-old White Nascent Fruit released its radiance, it spread its light everywhere. A vast and boundless Spiritual Energy surged out in all directions.

Lights of different colors filled the sky, drifting down like snowflakes. These were auspicious signs.

“Roar! Roar! Roar!”

The instant the multicolored auspicious signs and Spiritual Energy spread out into the distance, the cries of strong beasts resounded everywhere.

The earth shook as peak Rank 9 Spirit Beasts dashed forward wildly. The sound of their footfalls actually arrived at this place in an instant.

“Disciples of my Situ Clan, heed my call, defend the mound! Do not let any Spirit Beasts in!”

“Disciples of my Liu Clan, heed my call, defend the mound! Do not let any Spirit Beasts in!”

Situ Lei and Liu Chen shouted at almost the same time. Immediately after they spoke, their figures flashed like lightning, arriving before the thousand-year-old White Nascent Fruit.

Chapter 739: Pulling Chestnuts Out of the Fire

The two half-Sages attacked without saying anything, knocking the Tricolored Flame Python that wanted to swallow the thousand-year-old White Nascent Fruit into the air.

The Tricolored Flame Python tumbled in midair and landed at the foot of the mound. Then, it glared ferociously at Situ Lei and Liu Chen, who had spoiled its plans.

“We need to move farther to deal with this beast. Otherwise, if we damage the White Nascent Fruit, it will be over!”

Situ Lei’s spear trembled. Before the Tricolored Flame Python could react, he took the initiative to attack. Liu Chen held on tightly to his sword and quickly followed with a surging killing Qi.

The Tricolored Flame Python’s strength was similar to the two’s. If Liu Chen or Situ Lei had been alone when they met it, even after expending a lot of effort, they might not be able to finish off this beast.

However, today, the Tricolored Flame Python encountered two half-Sages who steeled themselves to obtain the White Nascent Fruit no matter what, no matter how strong the creature was.

Two men and one snake fought an intense battle by the mound. With the combined power of the two, they suppressed the Tricolored Flame Python to the point where it could not cause any major problems.

Just at this moment, the battle around the mound started as well. Hundreds of elite cultivators from the two clans defended their assigned directions, blocking the Rank 9 Spirit Beasts rushing over wildly.

The battle at the periphery of the mound was even bloodier than the one at its foot. Although none of Spirit Beasts were peak Rank 9, they came in hordes.

The cultivators of the two clans defended bitterly, but they still paled in

comparison to the Spirit Beasts; deaths occurred at every moment.

The tranquil scene instantly shattered. Screams of misery, the roars of beasts, the explosions of Quintessence, and all sorts of chaotic sounds rang out continuously.

Hidden under his hooded cloak, Xiao Chen stared contemplatively at the glowing White Nascent Fruit.

After a while, he gently pushed off the tree branch he stood on and flew up through the darkness like a spirit. He soared increasingly higher and tucked himself in a cloud.

Xiao Chen controlled the wind and slowly blew the cloud to above the White Nascent Fruit.

The masses of people locked in intense battle were under extreme pressure. No one noticed anything like a dark cloud in the sky slowly approaching the White Nascent Fruit.

When the cloud descended to an altitude of two kilometers, Xiao Chen stopped moving and stared at Situ Lei and Liu Chen. These two posed the greatest threat to him.

Wounds already covered the Tricolored Flame Python. The poison flames that it spat out became increasingly thinner. Its menace continuously declined.

It looked like the Tricolored Flame Python was at death's doorstep. However, Situ Lei and Liu Chen started to move slower and put a distance between themselves.

A strange light flickered in their eyes as they stared at each other. They had long since shifted their focus from the Tricolored Flame Python.

The pitiful Tricolored Flame Python would have died soon enough. However, for reasons of their own, Situ Lei and Liu Chen dragged the fight out, not killing it quickly.

Situ Lei swept his spear across and sent the Tricolored Flame Python flying. The spear's aura seemed startling, but the attack did not contain

much force.

Liu Chen kicked the Tricolored Flame Python that was flying at him back. Then he smiled indifferently and said, “Brother Situ, you can have the final strike on this beast.”

Situ Lei smiled calmly and said, “Brother Liu, you should do it. With your Movement Technique, you definitely can dodge the Tricolored Flame Python’s counterattack.”

“Haha! It is better that Brother Situ does it. How can this old man’s strength compare to yours?”

Before any Spirit Beast died, it could always make one final counterattack. These two old men were crafty; neither wanted to deal with the snake’s death throes.

Just as the two people were pushing the problem off onto each other, a black figure suddenly dropped from a cloud above the White Nascent Fruit.

This black figure moved extremely fast. The place he came from also surprised everyone.

This black figure flashed, and Situ Lei and Liu Chen, who were arguing, could not react in time. Just like this, someone snatched away the radiant White Nascent Fruit.

When the two turned their heads, they only saw a black figure carrying the White Nascent Fruit and dashing wildly down the mound.

Situ Lei and Liu Chen had stunned expressions on their faces with their mouths hanging open wide. This stunt clearly astonished them. When they finally reacted, they raged.

“What great guts! He actually dared to snatch away the thousand-year-old White Nascent Fruit in front of us!”

The two roared angrily and chased madly after that black figure. Someone had stolen the treasure they had been yearning for at the last minute. The disparity between their expectations and reality was too

much.

“Boom!”

“Boom!”

Situ Lei’s spear trembled, and Liu Chen’s sword light flickered. Angered, the half-Sages each unleashed an attack.

A blue ball of sword Qi and a howling flame dragon headed for that black figure, flying over quickly to stop him.

The black figure seemed to have eyes on his back. He gently pushed off the ground and easily dodged the two dangerous attacks.

The flame dragon and the ball of sword Qi exploded, generating an unparalleled shock wave.

In their rage, the two sent out all sorts of strikes to stop that black figure as they ran frantically, bombarding Xiao Chen with relentless attacks.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Quintessence surged, and mountain stones flew around. The horrifying shock waves created strong winds that slashed the surroundings like knives.

Although Xiao Chen dodged all these attacks, the black cloak he wore became tattered, losing its effectiveness. So, he casually tossed it away.

When Xiao Chen’s white Clear Wind Robes appeared, Situ Lei and Liu Chen immediately recognized him but could not believe their eyes.

“How can it be? We injured him so severely! How could he appear again in such a short time?!”

The two’s eyes filled with astonishment. They could not help but stumble to a halt as they stared at Xiao Chen, dumbfounded.

After all their plans and schemes, searching everywhere and making preparations, in the end, this thousand-year-old White Nascent Fruit actually still ended up with an outsider.

“Don’t care about those Spirit Beasts! Stop him!”

The two recovered their wits and saw that Xiao Chen had already run far away. They immediately shouted to their disciples who had set up a perimeter around the mound.

Instantly, all the several hundred Martial Monarch disciples in the periphery of the mound ignored the Spirit Beasts they were fighting and scrambled to intercept Xiao Chen.

“Sou! Sou! Sou!”

Several figures shot over with surging Quintessence. With two or three hundred Martial Monarchs appearing together, their combined auras felt like a vast mountain range in front of Xiao Chen.

Several figures shot over with surging Quintessence. With two or three hundred Martial Monarchs appearing together, their combined auras felt like a vast mountain range in front of Xiao Chen.

Although the cultivations of the close to three hundred Martial Monarchs varied, when that amount of attacks flew over, even a half-Sage would not dare to meet them head-on.

Xiao Chen’s face sank. His sea of consciousness surged as he quickly circulated his energies in his body for the Dragon Tone Art. He expended Quintessence and Mental Energy at the same time as a dragon-shaped Quintessence swam around in his chest. Dragon roars came continuously from him.

When Xiao Chen felt that he was on the verge of exploding from the energy in his chest, he opened his mouth wide and roared. The monumental sound of a True Dragon instantly blasted out.

Winds howled, and Dragon Might flooded out. A resonant dragon’s roar sounded like sudden thunder, earsplitting and potent. As the sound waves projected forward, all the trees in their way gave off a crunching sound, snapping at the waist.

When the close to three hundred Martial Monarchs felt the strong wind howl, they could not open their eyes. It even blew back those with weaker cultivations.

The more horrifying thing was the Dragon Might made of surging Mental Energy contained in the sound waves. It crashed into the seas of consciousness of these people and resounded like an explosion in their minds.

The impact stupefied these cultivators, and their movements all stopped for a while.

Using this time, Xiao Chen stood on an Azure Dragon image and barreled his way through. The quick and violent charge knocked away all the people in his path like sandbags.

By the time these cultivators recovered their wits, Xiao Chen had already passed through the crowd and fled far away.

When Situ Lei and Liu Chen saw this scene, they became so astonished that their jaws gaped wide open and their eyes goggled. Even though they had seen much of the world, they had not heard of such a Martial Technique before.

By the time the two reorganized their troops and chased away all the Rank 9 Spirit Beasts surrounding the mound, Xiao Chen had disappeared without a trace.

“Damn it!”

This situation angered Situ Lei to the point where he clenched his teeth tightly, and his face turned green. He stomped on the ground, making the entire mound tremble.

If Liu Chen had managed to snatch away the White Nascent Fruit, Situ Lei would not feel this sullen. However, he could not accept a nameless brat snatching away the thousand-year-old White Nascent Fruit.

Liu Chen’s expression looked equally frightening. In fact, it might even be worse as his Liu Clan was the first to discover the White Nascent Fruit.

In his heart, Liu Chen already considered the thousand-year-old White Nascent Fruit a treasure of his clan. He spent so much effort, had so many people help out, lost many elites in the process.

In the end, someone else benefited from Liu Chen's efforts. How could he accept it?

In his heart, Liu Chen already considered the thousand-year-old White Nascent Fruit a treasure of his clan. He spent so much effort, had so many people help out, lost many elites in the process.

In the end, someone else benefited from Liu Chen's efforts. How could he accept it?

"After the White Nascent Fruit is picked, it has to be consumed within twelve hours. No spatial storage treasure can change that. This person will not go far. We still have a chance," Situ Lei said with a sullen expression as he thought of something.

If the White Nascent Fruit was not picked in its entirety, it was best to consume it immediately. Otherwise, the Spiritual Energy within it would slowly trickle out.

If one did not consume it within twelve hours, the thousand-year-old White Nascent Fruit would become like any ordinary Spirit Fruit, no longer possessing its miraculous effect.

Liu Chen's eyes lit up as a small trace of hope ignited. "That's right. Of course, he will not leave the Savage Beast Forest for these twelve hours. Let our two clans work together to search, and we will surely find him."

Both clans had strongholds in the Savage Beast Forest. They were not limited to the number of people currently here. Although the others were weaker, not much strength was needed toconduct a manhunt.

—

On Xiao Chen's end, he ran for about five kilometers before he stopped after noticing something happening in his Universe Ring.

He sent his Spiritual Sense into the Universe Ring and discovered Spiritual Energy spreading out in there like a mist.

A careful inspection found the thousand-year-old White Nascent Fruit leaking Spiritual Energy continuously.

Even after losing such a large amount of Spiritual Energy, the radiant fruit did not show any signs of dimming. No wonder the two clans would fight so hard for it.

However, Xiao Chen could not just let the White Nascent Fruit keep leaking Spiritual Energy like this. Even a fool would realize that this was a problem.

Now filled with doubts, Xiao Chen asked, Ao Jiao, what is going on?

Ao Jiao felt it was unfortunate as she replied, Consume it quickly. Otherwise, its effects will diminish considerably. If we had taken the roots together at that time, it would have been fine. The ideal situation would have been for the roots not to get damaged. That way, we could have transplanted it directly into the Immortal Spirit Ring.

Xiao Chen smiled bitterly. Ao Jiao said it as though it was so easy. At that time, he snatched the White Nascent Fruit from under the noses of two half-Sages. If those two people had not feared each other nor held hidden motives, he would not have stood a chance.

It would be very arduous to refine this thousand-year-old White Nascent Fruit in a short time. The two clans would no doubt send people to search for him.

[TL Note: The chapter title, Pulling chestnuts out of the fire, means to gain profit in risk.]

Chapter 740: Superior Grade Martial Monarch

If one got interrupted while refining the White Nascent Fruit, the consequences could be dire. At best, one would get off with just severe injuries. At worst, one might even die.

Unexpectedly, Xiao Chen still faced so much trouble after obtaining the thousand-year-old White Nascent Fruit.

The initial joy in his heart cooled off. He now felt conflicted. The two clans were very familiar with the area. No matter how well he hid, they would be able to find him in no time.

Xiao Chen already experienced the tension of being chased continuously three days ago.

Ao Jiao urged, Stop worrying and quickly refine it. Otherwise, its effect will become even weaker.

Taking counsel of his fears was not part of Xiao Chen's character. Steeling himself, he looked around and found a copse of dense bushes.

After setting up some simple camouflage to hide himself, he sat down cross-legged and took out the thousand-year-old White Nascent Fruit.

Normally, White Nascent Fruits would only live for five hundred years. One that survived for a millennium was definitely a mutated fruit, a rare and attractive treasure no less valuable than Dragon Marrow.

After Xiao Chen calmed himself, his expression turned peaceful as he swallowed the White Nascent Fruit whole.

The white fruit tasted fragrant and sweet. It melted the moment it entered his mouth. Before he could savor the taste, the White Nascent Fruit turned into a warm stream of energy flowing quickly within his body.

"Boom!"

The Medicinal Energy immediately took effect. Xiao Chen's flesh and hair turned sparkling and translucent, each part glittering magnificently.

This radiance held especially true for his black hair, which danced around all sparkling and translucent, like ancient top-quality jade, filled with boundless charm.

The inside of Xiao Chen's dantian became a spectacular mess. The energy from the thousand-year-old White Nascent Fruit fell into his dantian like torrential rain.

Every drop of the liquid pouring down contained surging Spiritual Energy. His cultivation rose continuously without any signs of stopping.

Soon, Xiao Chen reached the formless bottleneck leading to Superior Grade Martial Monarch.

The Spiritual Energy contained in the thousand-year-old White Nascent Fruit exceeded his expectations tremendously. It would be quite apt to compare it to a sea of energy.

Now, Xiao Chen felt some regret at using this thousand-year-old White Nascent Fruit to break through to Superior Grade Martial Monarch. Doing so was simply using a sledgehammer to crack a nut.

It might have been better for him to use the White Nascent Fruit to break through to half-Sage.

However, this thought was fleeting. After all, not to even mention the fact that this thousand-year-old White Nascent Fruit could only be found and not sought, the amount of Quintessence needed for the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation, which Xiao Chen cultivated, far surpassed the ordinary. The White Nascent Fruit that could help others break through to half-Sage might not have the same effect on him.

"Boom!"

A vast Spiritual Energy rushed around like a raging river. After crashing into the formless bottleneck to Superior Grade Martial Monarch a few times, it managed to break through.

However, the jadelike glow of Xiao Chen's body did not dim. His hair flickered with light and danced in the air.

Energy surged through Xiao Chen's body, making him feel very carefree. He had finally advanced to Superior Grade Martial Monarch.

What gave Xiao Chen even more joy was that he had not fully consumed the Spiritual Energy in the thousand-year-old White Nascent Fruit yet.

Rain continued to pour in his dantian. Each drop of rain equaled a day's worth of cultivating.

Xiao Chen's cultivation continued to advance. After one hour of refining the Medicinal Energy nonstop, he firmly stabilized his cultivation as Superior Grade Martial Monarch.

Even so, he still had Spiritual Energy from the thousand-year-old White Nascent Fruit left over. So he quickly decided to use this chance to break through to peak late-stage Superior Grade Martial Monarch.

After making up his mind, Xiao Chen started to refine his Quintessence, turning all the surging but slightly diffused Spiritual Energy into a pure and dense purple lightning-attributed Quintessence.

Time slowly passed. With the aid of the White Nascent Fruit, his Quintessence became pure and dense in less than an hour, growing as heavy as a mountain.

Without hesitating, Xiao Chen took out a Quintessence Gathering Pill and swallowed it, starting to refine his vast and dense purple Quintessence a second time.

His carefree feeling disappeared, replaced by the tremendous pain that came with refining one's Quintessence twice again.

Bean-sized beads of sweat rolled down his forehead. He clenched his teeth tightly and pressed his tongue against them, silently enduring the agony that came with using the the Quintessence Gathering Pill.

Even though Xiao Chen already experienced this twice, undergoing this again made even his soul shudder. Pain filled every spot of his body, making him wish that the torment would stop.

Since ancient times, many people had thought of refining their

Quintessence twice again. A large portion of them could not tolerate the pain and gave up. The bodies of a small portion could not endure the stress, and they died from it.

A strong physical body and an unwavering will. Only when one had both could they successfully refine their Quintessence twice again. Otherwise, even if one were a rare genius seen only once every ten thousand years, one would still fail.

The heart-wrenching pain seemed to be questioning Xiao Chen at every moment, asking if he understood what he was doing, if he really knew that he wanted.

The path of cultivation was filled with thorns and countless pitfalls. Even if one put in a lot of sweat and blood, they might not be able to reach the peak.

Will your heart be shaken? Do you have the courage to endure this boundless agony?

Xiao Chen's conviction did not waver. His heart became even more determined through this questioning. He had never doubted his path, not in the past, not now, and he never would in the future!

—

"Dong! Dong! Dong!"

"Check everywhere! The Clan Head said that we just need to find that brat. There is no need to deal with him. After that, we can obtain a great reward!"

Urgent footsteps approached. At this crucial moment, cultivators from the Situ and Liu Clans actually arrived.

If someone injured Xiao Chen while he was refining his Quintessence with the Quintessence Gathering Pill, he would inevitably enter into a state of Berserking Qi Deviation.

Xiao Chen quickly thought about it and made a decision, preparing to give up on this opportunity. Although he would suffer a big loss, it would

be much better than undergoing Berserking Qi Deviation.

Don't move. Just focus on refining your Quintessence. Absorb all the Medicinal Energy from the thousand-year-old White Nascent Fruit. I will help you deal with these people!

Without waiting for a reply, Ao Jiao, who was within the Immortal Spirit Ring, flew out and immediately tore a crack in the simple camouflage Xiao Chen had erected.

The two clans' cultivators immediately discovered Xiao Chen's glowing body in body in the dark forest.

"Found him! Quickly inform—"

The person who spoke sounded very excited, attracting the attention of the search party.

However, before this person could finish speaking, a petite figure flashed by, and blood spurted while his head went flying.

Only then did the others realize that a petite girl with a frosty expression had arrived in the air at some point in time.

Wielding two beams of light in her hands, Ao Jiao charged at the remaining people without saying anything.

The search party was made up of only Martial Kings. How could they be a match for Ao Jiao? As the lights flashed, the members of the party fell in rapid succession.

This sudden development startled the leader. He quickly turned and ran. Then he activated an alarm hidden in his sleeve.

An ear-piercing buzz immediately tore through the surroundings, like a ripple sweeping through the towering trees. In a moment, all the cultivators within fifty kilometers heard the commotion.

"Pu ci!"

The beam of light in Ao Jiao's hand flew out and pinned this person, who successfully sounded the alarm, to a towering tree.

A search party of eleven people all died in a few breaths. The danger had passed for now. However, an even greater danger would be arriving soon.

Ao Jiao felt two strong auras rushing over. She could not help but frown with worry.

Two beams of light descended from the sky, giving off horrifying energy ripples. They blasted the trees into wood splinters and filled the air with dirt and dust.

Situ Lei and Liu Chen both held their weapons as they walked out of the dust cloud expressionlessly.

The two looked around and immediately discovered the glowing Xiao Chen. Rage instantly flared up in their eyes.

This brat is actually refining the thousand-year-old White Nascent Fruit. As it is, even if we kill him, we will not be able to get the thousand-year-old White Nascent Fruit back!

In their rage, the two flew forward, wanting to cut Xiao Chen into pieces to ease their anger.

“Qiang! Qiang!”

Ao Jiao calmly descended from the sky and swung the two beams of light around, blocking the attacks of the two and exhibiting exquisite technique.

A cold light flashed, forcing back the two unprepared people in the exchange.

“Weapon Spirit?!”

After Liu Chen and Situ Lei and Situ Lei landed on the ground, they exchanged strange glances. They immediately rejoiced and revealed an avid gaze as they looked at Ao Jiao.

Situ Lei’s spear trembled as he smiled faintly. “I had long felt that this brat’s saber was strange. Unexpectedly, it managed to birth a Weapon Spirit.”

Liu Chen smiled sinisterly and said, “A treasured saber with a Weapon Spirit...even if we split it, it would be sufficient to make up for our losses.”

Naturally, as half-Sages, they had seen more of the world than most people and discerned Ao Jiao's identity right away with one glance.

Ao Jiao quietly floated above the ground and saw the greedy gazes of the two. She could not help but smile coldly and say, "Who do you think you are? Do you think that just anyone can wield the Lunar Shadow Saber, the saber wielded by someone who received the Thunder Emperor's inheritance?"

Situ Lei's eyes lit up as he laughed loudly. "No wonder this brat is so strong! It turns out that he is the inheritor of the Thunder Emperor. Looks like we really obtained a big profit. Watch how I subdue you!"

"Xiu!"

Situ Lei's figure flashed as his spear sent out a flame dragon at Ao Jiao, charging at her. It contained a strong state of fire and vast Quintessence, possessing a powerful aura.

Not wanting to look inferior, Liu Chen quickly rushed over with a blue glow on his sword.

Since the Thunder Wood Sword broke, Ao Jiao had never truly recovered her strength. After being reborn in the Lunar Shadow Saber, she barely managed to obtain the combat prowess of a Medial Grade Martial Monarch.

Regarding cultivation, Ao Jiao definitely lost out to the two. Fortunately, her technique and combat experience far surpassed theirs. She could still contend with them for a short while.

However, as time passed, the situation slowly turned unfavorable. Ao Jiao found it increasingly difficult to endure as she recklessly expended Quintessence to deal with the two's attacks.

"Bang!"

Ao Jiao revealed an opening, which Situ Lei caught hold off. Situ Lei swept his spear across and sent Ao Jiao's soft body flying.

"Little girl, do you still dare to boast? Is this old man qualified to wield

the Lunar Shadow Saber now?”

Situ Lei laughed madly, pressing on while he had the advantage. Flame dragons circled the spear, forcing Ao Jiao to retreat.

Chapter 741: I'Ll Help You Strike Back At Them

"Boom!"

A blue ball of sword Qi gave off an endless hum as it flew towards Ao Jiao, who had her hands full with Situ Lei. The ball was the accumulation of thousands of sword Qi. Its impact would be tantamount to getting struck by thousands of swords.

This was Liu Chen's killing move. He wanted to make use of this chance to take down Ao Jiao in one strike, to force her to submit.

At this critical moment, the jadelike Xiao Chen within the shrubbery suddenly opened his eyes, and a brilliant and sharp light came from them.

The light withdrew, and Xiao Chen's eyes turned cold and emotionless. He stood up, and a vast surging lightning-attributed Quintessence gathered in his right hand.

Xiao Chen clenched his hand into a fist and punched the blue ball of sword Qi flying through the air.

The electric light exploded like fire, blasting apart the blue ball containing boundless sword Qi. A single punch shattered the ball into strands of sword Qi that dissipated in all directions.

The punch broke Liu Chen's attack. Xiao Chen looked and saw Situ Lei overwhelming Ao Jiao. His cold eyes did not carry any shred of emotion.

An Azure Dragon image appeared under Xiao Chen's feet from nowhere. It carried him up in the air, and he punched without hesitation.

Thunder roared in the sky, and Xiao Chen's fist flickered with a seemingly immortal electric light. His long hair fluttered, and in the fitful purple light, he looked like a war god who descended to the mortal realm, filled with might.

The instant Xiao Chen got near Situ Lei, he activated the ancient sovereign's aura. The vast aura pressed down like a mountain, forcing Situ

Lei to freeze.

Xiao Chen took this opportunity to get up close and send a fist flickering with purple electric light at Situ Lei's chest.

"Bang!"

When Xiao Chen's fist landed on Situ Lei's chest like a flash of lightning streaking across the sky, it gave off a thunderous sound. Vast lightning-attributed Quintessence poured wildly into Situ Lei's body through his chest.

Situ Lei's black hair stood on end from all the electricity. His face paled, and his body went flying back.

"Ao Jiao, get in. However these people struck at you, I'll help you strike back at them."

Xiao Chen looked expressionlessly at the two in front of him. Killing Qi surged out his eyes, and his aura swelled continuously. The flickering electricity made his delicate face look particularly striking.

Ao Jiao revealed a smile on her pale face. No matter how much she suffered, it was worth it after hearing this sentence. She never needed to doubt Xiao Chen's words. Either he would not say anything or he accomplished whatever he said.

The feeble Ao Jiao turned into a beam of light and entered the Immortal Spirit Ring.

Now, Situ Lei and Liu Chen looked at Xiao Chen with shock on their faces. Even though they were half-Sages, they unexpectedly felt a trace of timidity before him.

Xiao Chen had shattered Liu Chen's ball of sword Qi with one punch and then knocked Situ Lei into the air with another punch. The strength that Xiao Chen revealed after consuming the thousand-year-old White Nascent Fruit far surpassed their expectations.

Xiao Chen waved his left hand, and the Lunar Shadow Saber appeared in his grip. He looked at the two and said indifferently, "Make your move.

Show me what qualifications you have to take my Lunar Shadow Saber."

Liu Chen and Situ Lei exchanged glances, seeing the incredulity in each other's expression. The white-robed bladesman they had hounded twice into misery actually took the initiative to challenge them.

"Since you wish to die so much, then, I, Situ Lei, will grant you death!"

Situ Lei could no longer endure the look of disdain in Xiao Chen's eyes. He swung his spear and sent out an attack.

In the spear's wake, the nine flame dragons behind Situ Lei surged out and flew wildly towards Xiao Chen.

Liu Chen's face turned cold. As he looked at Xiao Chen's Lunar Shadow Saber, a greedy expression flashed in his eyes. He quickly followed after Situ Lei, sending out nine starlike blue balls of sword Qi.

The attacks of the two were precisely the Heaven Ranked Martial Techniques that defeated Xiao Chen the last time. They planned to severely injure Xiao Chen again, this time not giving him any chance to flee.

Unfortunately, the two did not know that Xiao Chen had allowed them to defeat him the last time. Now, his cultivation had improved considerably. He had not only advanced to Superior Grade Martial Monarch but also refined his Quintessence twice again.

Now, Xiao Chen was nothing like his previous self...How could he care about these two moves?

Xiao Chen placed his right hand on the saber and tilted his body forward. He quickly circulated his Quintessence for the Dragon Subduing Slash.

He slowly withdrew his surging aura, hiding it. Then he remained motionless like a hibernating dragon. He merely analyzed the trajectories of the two's killing moves.

When the two Heaven Ranked Martial Techniques arrived eight meters before him, he suddenly stirred.

Xiao Chen turned into a True Dragon and took a step forward. With just this one step, the ground cracked, a pitch-dark fissure extending continuously to the front.

Hidden Dragon in the Depths, the gentleman plans before taking action; Soaring Dragon, the dragon soars through the nine heavens, shaking the world!

As Xiao Chen soared into the air, following the feeling in his heart, he drew the Lunar Shadow Saber naturally, looking like a True Dragon ferociously swiping with its claws.

The True Dragon is unrivaled in the sky. No one can block the rage of a True Dragon!

"Bang!"

A dazzling saber light smashed Situ Lei's nine flame dragons into sparks flying everywhere.

Liu Chen's nine starlike balls of sword Qi burst. The sword Qi scattered in all directions like a celestial maiden loosing her hair in the wind.

The remnant sword Qi blasted out deep pits in the surroundings, thoroughly defacing the land.

After breaking the killing moves of the two Clan Heads, one after another, Xiao Chen's momentum did not diminish. He sent out powerful counterattacks.

Regarding Quintessence, Xiao Chen, who had refined his Quintessence twice again, no longer feared the two. Even when relying on his strong physical body, he dared to clash head-on with them, no longer worried about getting injured.

Xiao Chen's aura flourished in the air as his saber danced. He executed all sorts of Martial Techniques, continuously pushing Situ Lei and Liu Chen back.

After a hundred moves, Situ Lei and Liu Chen could feel their blood surging. Their internal organs trembled as electricity rampaged inside

their bodies.

Previously, these two had used their cultivation to suppress Xiao Chen, reducing him to a sorry state within a hundred moves. Now, the tables had turned.

Now that Xiao Chen was their equal in Quintessence, his physical advantage shone. He had endured a hundred moves as well. However, his strong physical body kept most of the external forces outside.

As Xiao Chen's Xiao Chen's hair fluttered about, his delicate face appeared extremely relaxed. The show was just starting.

"Spring Thunder Chop!"

"Burning to Desolation!"

"Fated Person in Autumn Waters!"

"Grieving Frost!"

Xiao Chen easily executed the Four Season Saber Technique that was just slightly weaker than a Heaven Ranked Martial Technique like he was eating or drinking. These attacks reduced Situ Lei and Liu Chen to even sorrier states.

"Cycle of Seasons, Endless Growth!"

The Cycle of Seasons that could rival most Heaven Ranked Martial Techniques contained the power of seasons. Boundless force swept out—the thunder of spring, the fire of summer, the wind of autumn, and the frost of winter.

All the mysterious phenomena of the Cycle of Seasons perfectly merged into Xiao Chen's Saber Technique. When he attacked, it caused the two people, whose Qi and blood were already unstable, to vomit blood and recoil.

The two landed heavily on the ground. The massive impact made the land tremble and kicked up clouds of dust into the air.

Two pairs of eyes looked at Xiao Chen, filling with horror. If the two old men were just stunned earlier, they were utterly and truly horrified now.

The two were half-Sages. Unexpectedly, a Superior Grade Martial Monarch suppressed them to the point where they were vomiting blood and being knocked back, unable to catch their breath.

Since when had such a demonic genius appeared in the Tianwu Domain? How could they actually not have heard about him?

Situ Lei struggled to get to his feet. After he had a firm grasp on his spear, he said in a low voice, “Liu Chen, you old fogey, even if there are conflicts between us, we can no longer afford to hold back.”

“As you say!”

Liu Chen had a similarly grave expression. He said, “If we cannot kill him today, with his talent, we will not have a chance to in the future.”

Xiao Chen’s white robes fluttered as he stood on the Azure Dragon image in the air. As he watched the two half-Sages preparing to use their trump cards, there was no fear on his handsome, delicate face.

Like Xiao Chen had said in the past, there were differences in strength between half-Sages. In the past, Murong Lingfeng had slain Gu Mu as though Gu Mu were merely a dog.

Clearly, the standards of these two people before Xiao Chen were similar to Gu Mu’s—much weaker than the seven giants’.

Once Xiao Chen

Once Xiao Chen bridged the gap in Quintessence, he did not have to fear fighting them. Since these two wanted to kill him, why would he spare them and leave behind a potential problem?

This time, Xiao Chen would end all hatred and grudges with them!

“Ocean of Infinite Flames!”

“Nine Heavenly Stars Explosion!”

Situ Lei and Liu Chen shouted at the same time. They no longer held back the killing moves they kept hidden as their trump cards.

Facing the current Xiao Chen, if the two still wanted to hold back, they

would just be submitting themselves to death. Victory or defeat all depended on these final moves.

An ocean of infinite flames spread out from Situ Lei. Anywhere one looked, there were only blazing red flames. This mysterious phenomenon appeared very realistic. The surging heat waves were scorching.

It seemed like this ocean of flames burned even the air.

A huge fiery wave swelled on the ocean of flames. Situ Lei stood on the ocean, and red flames appeared around him.

Situ Lei submerged himself in flames. Then he tossed out the spear in his hand. It carried a boundless might as it pressed towards Xiao Chen with the puissant surging flame wave.

The flame wave wanted to drown Xiao Chen, and the spear wanted to pierce Xiao Chen. The boundless hatred in Situ Lei focused entirely on this one move.

On the other side, Liu Chen's Nine Heavenly Stars Explosion was in no way inferior to Situ Lei's move in might.

Nine dazzling blue balls of sword Qi appeared in the sky, looking like suns. They formed a ring and started spinning quickly.

Liu Chen stood in the middle of the ring and held up his sword. His left hand pressed on the sword blade as he continuously circulated his Quintessence.

The nine blue balls of sword Qi flew increasingly faster. Eventually, they no longer seem like nine balls of sword Qi but a ring-shaped sword storm.

In the ring-shaped sword storm, the buzz of countless swords could be heard. They knocked against each other, clanging endlessly.

"Die!"

The two seemed to complete their killing moves at the same time. They carried an overwhelming might as the half-Sages launched them at Xiao Chen.

Suddenly, one could only see the fiery-red light and the enormous ring-

shaped sword storm swallowing up Xiao Chen's body.

Chapter 742: Eternal and Inextinguishable

After executing their strongest Martial Techniques, which they previously kept hidden, the two half-Sages looked extremely fatigued. They had exhausted all their Quintessence, placing all their hopes on these two moves.

Situ Lei panted slightly as he muttered, “This should end it. After facing Medial Grade Heaven Ranked Martial Techniques that exhausted all our Quintessence, even the strongest half-Sage would not escape unscathed.”

No matter what, Xiao Chen was just a Superior Grade Martial Monarch. No matter how demonic he was, he should not be able to escape death after two half-Sages went all in, holding nothing back.

Liu Chen had the same thoughts as well. He looked around anxiously, wanting to know how bad a state Xiao Chen was in after receiving their attacks.

“Bang!”

Suddenly, a very dazzling golden light came from the ocean of fire. After losing the protection of their Quintessence, the two felt a piercing pain when they looked at it.

A powerful explosion thundered in the ocean of fire. Horrifying shock waves formed a massive, dense cloud that soared into the sky. A deep, spiral-shaped pit one kilometer wide appeared in the ground.

After the cloud soared up and all the dust settled, Situ Lei and Liu Chen could finally see the situation inside.

A white-robed Xiao Chen stood there with his hair fluttering. His delicate face looked spirited with no signs of injury on him at all.

A strange flame diagram floated in the air in front of Xiao Chen. It flickered with a golden light as it materialized many things, containing a world within it.

“That is impossible! He is actually not injured at all!”

“What kind of strange Martial Technique is that? It even managed to block two Heaven Ranked Martial Techniques that two half-Sages executed with their full power!”

Situ Lei and Liu Chen were bug-eyed as if seeing the most inconceivable thing in the world, something that completely surpassed their understanding and knowledge.

Xiao Chen’s eyes appeared cold. He did not give the two much time to react as he gently waved his right hand.

The Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram flew to the front quickly. Yinyang, four divisions, eight trigrams, and a world were all contained within.

A Yin flame and a Yang flame chased each other in a circle, making the golden light of the Taiji Diagram increasingly dazzling. It looked like the sun, eternal and inextinguishable.

“Bang! Bang!”

Two loud sounds rang out as the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram sent the old men flying one after another. Situ Lei and Liu Chen, who did not have any Quintessence left, could not resist at all.

The old men were like kites with broken strings, wobbling in the air. Xiao Chen’s expression turned grave, and he thrust the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram down on them with a heavy palm strike.

“Pu!” Dust clouds flew up. These two half-Sages, who were once awe-inspiring and mighty, got crushed into a paste.

With a thought, the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram pressed hard to the ground slowly dissipated. Finally, two beams of light, one white and one purple, returned to Xiao Chen’s eyes.

Xiao Chen closed his eyes and stumbled forward, nearly tripping.

For the first time, he had used the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram after it reached Great Perfection. Lacking experience with it, he had expended too much Mental Energy.

If Xiao Chen could control it well, he could have reduced some of this

move's might, conserving his Mental Energy.

The cultivators of the Situ and Liu Clans had arrived some time ago, coming to five hundred meters of them. However, as Xiao Chen's battle with the two half-Sages was too intense, they could not lend a hand.

Initially, these cultivators had no doubt that Xiao Chen would die. However, the result overturned everyone's expectations.

Incredibly, a Superior Grade Martial Monarch killed two half-Sages. Furthermore, Xiao Chen did so in such a tyrannical manner, smashing them into a paste.

As the cultivators looked at Xiao Chen resting with his eyes closed, fear filled their hearts. No one dared to step forward.

Xiao Chen opened his eyes only after a long time. Then he gently flew over to the remains of the two half-Sages, who no longer resembled anything human.

He thought back to what happened to him over the past few days and realized that he had fought against these two strong old foxes with both his mind and body. During these battles, he had nearly died a few times.

By relying on his strong foundation and his extraordinary composure and decisiveness, Xiao Chen ended up with the last laugh.

Not only did he obtain the rare and precious thousand-year-old White Nascent Fruit, but he also raised his cultivation to Superior Grade Martial Monarch and killed two half-Sages.

After taking the spatial rings of the two half-Sages, Xiao Chen did not linger, heading for the exit of the forest, instead.

The cultivators of the two clans stared at the slowly disappearing white figure. However, no one had any intention of following him.

After the matter was over, Xiao Xiao Chen simply kept his accomplishment to himself. He had his own pride, his own way.

—

Three days later, the news of the two tyrants of Azure Peak City, Situ Lei

and Liu Chen, dying at the hands of a white-robed bladesman spread as if it had grown wings, reaching every corner of the city.

The two clans lorded over Azure Peak City. Situ Lei's and Liu Chen's names had already shaken all the experts of the city.

In this midsize city, these two people had been like gods.

When people suddenly heard that these two people had fallen to a young white-robed bladesman, no one believed it; they took it for a joke.

However, whether on purpose or not, even more news leaked out from the two clans that verified everything as the truth. This confirmation shook everyone in the city.

Several of the old people sighed. The new generation had replaced the old. Unexpectedly, Situ Lei and Liu Chen died and helped make someone else famous.

All sorts of rumors circulated about Xiao Chen's identity. Some of these rumors were so exaggerated that people found them funny.

Business was booming in the largest restaurant in Azure Peak City; people filled the entire establishment with not a single empty table in sight.

"Do you know that they've discovered the identity of the white-robed bladesman? It is that bladesman who challenged Bai Wuxue not long ago. That matter had spread quite far and wide."

"Could this white-robed bladesman possibly be that person whom Bai Wuxue acknowledged?"

"It should be more or less correct. The cultivators of the two clans compared paintings of them, and they look very similar. Furthermore, they are both bladesmen and wear white robes. How could there be such a coincidence?"

"If it truly is that person, then Situ Lei's and Liu Chen's deaths are neither surprising nor unjust. After all, this is someone whom Bai Wuxue, one of the seven giants, acknowledged."

The hottest topic of discussion in the restaurant was without a doubt the white-robed bladesman. The place was extraordinarily bustling.

Xiao Chen, wearing a black hooded cloak, sat at a table beside a window on the second floor. When he heard all this, he remained calm and did not take pride in it at all.

It was just killing two half-Sages about as strong as Gu Mu. Any of the seven giants would have such strength. Furthermore, they would have defeated those two with even more ease.

Xiao Chen set down his wine cup. Presently, Presently, he was focusing all his attention on a round, purple crystal coin.

This purple crystal coin in Xiao Chen's hand had a lot of texture. It sported three mountain peaks hidden behind clouds embossed on its back while the front had the image of a person.

Xiao Chen had found a total of ten million Superior Grade Spirit Stones in Situ Lei's and Liu Chen's spatial rings, much less than he had expected.

These two people each ruled a clan and were not loose cultivators. Nevertheless, despite being half-Sages, they only carried about five million Superior Grade Spirit Stones each. Having such a small sum was hard to understand.

Aside from Spirit Stones, Xiao Chen's biggest gain was in purple crystal coins like the one before him. They numbered in the hundred thousands.

These purple crystal coins were probably made from some sort of mysterious ore. No doubt they were valuable, but Xiao Chen still did not know what they were even after studying them for a few days.

In the bustling restaurant, Xiao Chen held the purple crystal coin tightly. In the end, he still asked Ao Jiao, who was in the Immortal Spirit Ring, Ao Jiao, do you know what this crystal coin is?

At the moment, Ao Jiao was expertly caring for the most valuable Spirit Tree in the Immortal Spirit Ring—the Lunar Cassia Tree. Under her care, the white Lunar Cassia sapling had already doubled in size from its original ten-meter height.

The Lunar Cassia sapling's trunk had also thickened, now requiring two arms to encircle it. Lush leaves now flickered with spiritual light, making it look lovely.

Ao Jiao set aside what she was doing and squinted for a while. Then she smiled craftily. Naturally, I know. However, you have to toss in some Spirit Stones. As of now, the Spirit Trees in the herb garden grow too slowly by relying on just the Rank 1 Spirit Vein in the Immortal Spirit Ring.

Xiao Chen smiled bitterly and felt a headache coming. Honestly speaking, he did not care too much for the Spirit Trees in the Immortal Spirit Ring.

In reality, ordinary trees took one or two decades to mature. Spirit Trees, on the other hand, required hundreds or thousands of years.

However, Ao Jiao remained relentless in this. She kept saying that it would be useful to Xiao Chen in the future, that the earlier he started the herb garden in the Immortal Spirit Ring, the greater his advantage would be when meeting Martial Emperors of the same generation.

Xiao Chen had dumped a large dumped a large portion of his Superior Grade Spirit Stones into the Immortal Spirit Ring already. This time, out of the ten million Superior Grade Spirit Stones, Ao Jiao immediately demanded three million.

Such an expenditure made Xiao Chen feel a pinch. At that point, Xiao Chen decided that no matter how Ao Jiao asked him for it, he would pay no heed to her.

However, now that Ao Jiao raised the issue again, he could not help but agree to give her another two million Spirit Stones.

Only after he agreed did Ao Jiao smile with satisfaction. This thing in your hand is an Astral Coin. It is the currency among the high-leveled cultivators of the five major races of the Kunlun Realm. Most Martial Emperors would carry out their transactions in Astral Coins.

Xiao Chen held up the purple crystal coin and asked doubtfully, Astral Coin...isn't this redundant then, with Spirit Stones around?

Ai Jiao smiled and replied, How can it be redundant? It is not redundant even in the human race's Tianwu Domain. I already said, this is the currency used for transactions between high-leveled cultivators. There are also many large auctions catering to Martial Sages that use Astral Coins.

Most importantly, Spirit Stones have the best effect for human cultivators. However, they are not that useful to other races.

For example, the Deity Race focuses on cultivating Mental Energy. The most important resource for them is Demonic Soul Stones. There is also Fiend Energy, which the Fiend Race primarily cultivates. The efficiency of converting Spirit Stones to Fiend Energy is far from comparable to that of Blood Soul Stones.

Astral Coins are minted from Astral Crystal Ore found in the universe. This material is necessary for forging Spirit Weapons or Secret Treasures, a rare resource that every race lacks. It is the most suitable substance for use as a common currency in the five great domains.

After this explanation, Xiao Chen finally understood the value of Astral Coins. Due to the different anatomies of the various races, although they all cultivated Martial Cultivation, the resources they required were different.

The Spirit Stones that serve as currency throughout the Tianwu Domain might not be useful for trading with Fiends or Deities. Currently, Xiao Chen urgently needed a common resource for transactions with the various races.

Hunluo Province lay at the edge of the Tianwu Domain, adjacent to the Fiend Domain. The Martial God Palace had weak control over this place. So the number of humans and Fiends remained at a certain balance in this province.

Chapter 743: Magnificent Fiend Hall'S Sinister Plot

This situation helped to explain why Situ Lei and Liu Chen had Astral Coins. These two Clan Heads probably had dealings with Fiend cultivators.

However, Xiao Chen did not know how much a hundred thousand Astral Coins were worth.

After thinking for a while, Xiao Chen asked, How many Spirit Stones is one Astral Coin?

Ao Jiao muttered to herself doubtfully before answering, During Sang Mu's time, millennia ago, I think one Astral Coin was worth a thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones. However, the rates were not fixed. For example, if you made the exchange in the Fiend Domain, you would be able to get more than in the Tianwu Domain.

I don't think it would be much different now. It should be worth between a thousand to two thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones.

When Xiao Chen heard this, his heart could not help but palpitate in excitement. Going by this exchange rate, a hundred thousand Astral Coins were equal to a hundred million Superior Grade Spirit Stones.

How could the two clans' savings for a hundred years be only ten million Superior Grade Spirit Stones? That was simply impossible.

Now, everything made sense. This news placed Xiao Chen in a good mood. Revealing a smile, he tossed an Astral Coin on the table and called out loudly, "Waiter! Bill, please!"

However, Ao Jiao laughed in her heart. While a hundred thousand Astral Coins might look like a lot, if one casually bought one or two high-quality Superior Grade Secret Treasures, there would be nothing left.

The expenditure of high-leveled cultivators was far from what Xiao Chen imagined.

When the shop's waiter heard Xiao Chen calling for the bill, he quickly came over. However, when he looked around, he discovered that Xiao Chen had already disappeared.

Just as the waiter was about to burst out in expletives, he suddenly noticed the purple Astral Coin on the table. His eyes instantly lit up.

After carefully inspecting the Astral Coin in his hand, he smiled with wild joy and exclaimed, "Astral Coin, it really is an Astral Coin. I have not seen such a generous cultivator in a long time."

As Hunluo Province neighbored the Fiend Domain, Astral Coins were not rare here. Hence, the shop's waiter immediately recognized the Astral Coin with one glance.

Knowing the value of an Astral Coin, the shop's waiter nearly leaped in joy.

Outside the city gates, Xiao Chen shed his black hooded cloak. Finally, he gave Azure Peak City one last glance before continuing on his way.

During the past three days, Xiao Chen had completely recovered from the fatigue of traveling in the Savage Beast Forest for more than a month. His destination remained the same. It was still the forbidden land where the Thunder Emperor had comprehended his will in the Fiend Domain.

—

Currently, everyone in the Liu Clan's residence at Azure Peak City was dispirited and downcast. After Liu Chen died, the clan no longer had a half-Sage to protect them.

It was easy to anticipate what kind of disaster the Liu Clan would encounter in Azure Peak City in the future. It would have difficulty maintaining its prestige.

If not for fear of the Liu Clan's accumulations over its long history, the clan's enemies would have already come killing over. However, the peace would not last for long unless the succeeding Clan Head, Liu Enze, was willing to give up most of the clan businesses.

“Young Master Liu, what are your thoughts so far? With just your word that you will leave the Eternal Heavenly Sword School, our Magnificent Fiend Hall will immediately be able to help you eliminate that brat,” a stout man in yellow robes with coarse and ferocious looks said to the uncertain Liu Enze in the Liu Clan’s brightly lit great hall.

Although Azure Peak City was a midsize city, it was ideally located close to the Savage Beast Forest—which made it highly attractive to Hunluo Province’s factions and thus hotly contested all this time.

Ostensibly, the Situ Clan and Liu Clan controlled Azure Peak City, but everyone knew who its true master was.

The Eternal Heavenly Sword School backed the two clans. They even encouraged the conflict between them, not letting either one grow too strong.

The situation was easy to understand. Given Situ Lei’s and Liu Chen’s half-Sage cultivations, without a strong backer, all it would take was one Martial Sage to subdue the place.

However, such a scenario never happened. Everyone knew that anyone who touched the two clans risked offending the Eternal Heavenly Sword School. Doing so would not end well for them.

Clearly, the yellow-robed man felt very confident. He smiled and said, “I believe that you already informed the Eternal Heavenly Sword School of this situation. However, they could not offend the Supreme Sky Sect over two small clans. Furthermore, they fear that if they kill this genius, they will suffer reprisals from the Martial God Palace.

“However, our Fiend Race’s cultivators do not have such concerns. If we kill him, that will be it. As long as we don’t violate the mutual understanding between us Fiend cultivators, it will be fine.”

Liu Enze’s expression slowly relaxed. He had had indeed informed the Eternal Heavenly Sword School of everything that happened already.

The Eternal Heavenly Sword School’s reaction was exactly as the yellow-robed man had guessed. They only placated him and said that they would

send experts to manage the Liu Clan temporarily.

Then, the Eternal Heavenly Sword School would accept Liu Enze as a true inheritor. After he became accomplished, he could exact revenge on his own. They never mentioned doing anything to that brat.

However, he still hesitated. After all, as a human, he found it hard to accept relying on a Fiend Race faction.

Nevertheless, when Liu Enze remembered how Xiao Chen had smashed his father, Liu Chen, into a paste, overweening hatred filled his head. He clenched his teeth and made his decision.

"Alright, I agree. As long as your Magnificent Fiend Hall can kill that brat, I will help you gain control over Azure Peak City."

The yellow-robed man stood up and laughed loudly, "Great! In less than a month, this brat's head will appear before you."

—

Where the Tianwu Domain bordered the Fiend Domain in Hunluo Province, humans and Fiends already trespassed into each other's lands, resulting in general lawlessness.

Neither the Tianwu Domain's Martial God Palace nor the Fiend Domain's Heavenly Fiend Palace could manage this area. Eventually, they gave up on it.

This abandonment left no one in charge, which brought about further chaos.

Six major factions existed in Hunluo Province: the human race's Eternal Heavenly Sword School, Bone Mausoleum Sect, and Blood Shadow Sect, and the Fiend Race's Magnificent Fiend Hall, Heavenly Tiger Sect, and Soaring Serpent Mansion.

These six factions were all Rank 8 sects. They all had strong peak Martial Sages ruling them. In terms of accumulations, they were far inferior to Rank 9 sects.

However, among Rank 8 sects, any of these six major factions would

rank highly in the Kunlun Realm.

In just one province, there were six peak Rank 8 sects. One could easily imagine the tumult and intensity of the fights in this place.

Furthermore, due to the absence of the Martial God Palace and the Heavenly Fiend Palace, loose cultivators of the Tianwu Domain and the Fiend Domain, who committed great evil and did not want to run to the chaotic domains far away, could come to Hunluo Province to hide, avoiding pursuit and execution.

Loose cultivators of the Tianwu Domain's Evil Cultivator Ranking, famous bandits, and pirates, or Fiends that committed great evil in the Fiend Domain were frequent sights here.

—

On a mountain peak outside Azure Peak City, strong winds continuously blew white clouds everywhere. That That yellow-robed man from the Magnificent Fiend Hall stood on this mountain peak, gazing calmly into the distance.

"Sou! Sou! Sou!"

A nimble figure leaped around like a monkey, steadily ascending the mountain. With each leap, he rose five hundred meters.

This person evidently had extremely strong legs. However, when he landed, he seemed as light as a feather. The rocks of the mountain did not crack or suffer from any damage as they rolled down.

In a few breaths, this person arrived at a huge boulder at the summit of this five-kilometer-tall mountain.

This person also wore yellow robes. However, his clothes were disorderly, and he had messy hair. Clearly, he did not care about his looks at all. It was not known how long it had been since he groomed himself.

With one glance, the word sloppy would come to mind, only this person's eyes were bright and filled with overwhelming Spiritual Energy.

This pair of eyes looked like two bright Night Pearls shining in a garbage

heap. The dazzling light made everyone forget about the garbage and focus on these eyes.

As this sloppy youth squatted on the huge boulder, unmindful of his image, he stuck his finger into his ear and asked rather rudely, “First Uncle, why are you looking for me so urgently? I did not come to Hunluo Province for fun and games, you know.”

The yellow-robed stout man turned around and smiled. “Feng, I called you over this time to help my Magnificent Fiend Hall do something. As you know, Azure Peak City in the Tianwu Domain’s Hunluo Province is the nearest city to the Magnificent Fiend Hall. We have long taken an interest in this place.”

This sloppy youth with the single name “Feng” pulled his finger out of his ear and casually flicked off the wax on it. Then he asked lazily, “What does it have to do with me? Ever since you joined the Magnificent Fiend Hall, you no longer had any relation to our Giant Ape Race.”

The yellow-robed stout man felt somewhat frustrated and said, “You little brat. Now that you’ve grown up and your wings are developed, gaining fame with the nickname Little Heavenly Monkey, you forget how this old man raised you.”

Feng pouted and stood up on the boulder. He said helplessly, “Very well. Tell me, then. If it does not get in the way of my matters, I can help you with it in passing.”

The yellow-robed man smiled and said, “Help me kill someone. Of course, if everything goes well, I might not even need you to do anything.”

Feng’s

”

Feng’s bright eyes stared at the yellow-robed man, and he asked, “Kill someone? With your Inferior Grade Martial Sage cultivation, you still need me to kill someone?”

The yellow-robed man replied softly, “Sometimes, there are unspoken rules you cannot break. With my status, if I were to go and kill a young

genius, the Martial God Palace will definitely seek trouble for me. The Heavenly Fiend Palace in the Fiend Domain will do the same as well."

This matter was easy to understand. Because of the lack of resources, the various major races viewed one another with hostility. However, they still had a certain degree of tacit understanding.

If one side sent out their older-generation experts to kill the young geniuses of the other side, and the other side did the same, both could forget about developing.

They would end up exterminating each other, cutting off their line of descent.

The matters of the younger generation should be dealt with by the younger generation. No one would break this tacit understanding without any substantial benefit in doing so.

"I have already contacted one of Hunluo Province's Ten Evils, Wu Yuankai. This loose cultivator has never feared anything. If he fails, I will need you to take action," the yellow-robed man said indifferently.

Feng shrugged his shoulders and said, "As you please. However, I am rather curious. Who are you trying to kill? To think that you are still worried after engaging one of the Ten Evils. Could it be one of the Tianwu Domain's seven giants?"

"Don't worry. That person is not on that level. Just wait for my news. If I don't look for you within ten days, this mission will have ended."

The yellow-robed Sage leaped off the summit, disappearing from Feng's sight in one jump.

The messy-haired and loose-robed genius cultivator of the Giant Ape Race, who boasted the nickname Little Heavenly Monkey in the Fiend Domain, smiled. "How disappointing! If it is not one of the seven giants, this mission will be boring."

—

At this moment, Xiao Chen was unaware that trouble had arisen as a

result of killing Situ Lei and Liu Chen. He was currently rushing towards his next destination, the provincial capital of Hunluo Province.

After that, he intended to pay the Eternal Heavenly Sword School's headquarters a visit in passing. He wanted to see if the Eternal Heavenly Sword School had any connection to the Thunder Emperor.

Along the way, Xiao Chen gained a better understanding of Hunluo Province. To his surprise, this Hunluo Province had six Rank 8 sects, far surpassing his expectations.

Chapter 744: Suspicions

A Rank 8 sect in the Tianwu Domain was a formidable power in a region. With so many of such factions in one province, what would the competition here be like?

The founding ancestor of this Eternal Heavenly Sword School is totally shameless. He actually claimed that he created Thunder Light Fleeing Shadows Sword. Now, I really want to know who this Eternal Heavenly Sword Sage is, Ao Jiao grumbled from the Immortal Spirit Ring.

On the road to the provincial capital, Xiao Chen had run into a few disciples from the Eternal Heavenly Sword School. When they spoke, they were full of praise for their founding ancestor.

According to these disciples, not only did their founding ancestor start the sect from scratch, establishing the Eternal Heavenly Sword School that had not fallen even after two thousand years, but he also created several exquisite Sword Techniques.

In the end, the more Ao Jiao heard, the angrier she got. Her upset was because the several Sword Techniques mentioned, including Thunder Light Fleeing Shadows Sword, were Sword Techniques that the Thunder Emperor created as a youth.

Along the way, Xiao Chen had heard Ao Jiao griping about this shamelessness more than once. He smiled faintly and said, “You can stop complaining already. That Eternal Heavenly Sword Sage probably died long ago. There is no use cursing at him.”

Ao Jiao countered calmly, That person already advanced to Martial Sage two thousand years ago. If he broke through to Martial Emperor, even if he is just a Minor Heavenly Martial Emperor, living two thousand years would be easy.

Xiao Chen shook his head and argued, “That is impossible. If he became a Martial Emperor, his name would resound everywhere. Hunluo Province would not have any other faction; the Eternal Heavenly Sword School would be able to monopolize it. Most importantly, none of the Eternal

Heavenly Sword School disciples mentioned anything about him becoming a Martial Emperor. If he indeed became a Martial Emperor, why would they not publicize that fact in order to gain more glory?"

What you say makes sense. However, I keep feeling that it is too coincidental. Just when the Thunder Emperor fell two thousand years ago, this Sage established the Eternal Heavenly Sword School. If he did not want to advance to Martial Emperor, why would he found a sect for nothing? The primary purpose of setting up a sect is to gain resources for oneself to advance to Martial Emperor.

Ao Jiao's expression became increasingly graver. Her suspicions about the Eternal Heavenly Sword School only ballooned.

Xiao Chen noticed the point Ao Jiao had at the end. He asked, "What does establishing a sect have to do with breaking through to Martial Emperor?"

She explained, People without sufficient talent or Luck would open sects for the sake of becoming Martial Emperors. They would gather vast amounts of resources and forcibly break through.

However, this kind of Martial Emperor will remain a Minor Heavenly Martial Emperor forever and can never advance. Furthermore, this method is high-risk and requires an astronomical amount of resources. For some people, such losses are not worth the gain.

Xiao Chen gave Hunluo City in the distance a glance and stopped walking. He said, "Actually, it is time you tell me how the Martial Emperor fell back then."

Ao Jiao, who was in the Immortal Spirit Ring, remained silent for a long time. It seemed like she did not want to recall these matters. Finally, she slowly said, Indeed, it is time to tell you some things.

Xiao Chen had always had his suspicions about the Thunder Emperor's death. Sang Mu had been the youngest Martial Emperor since the Azure Emperor. He had traveled through the Kunlun Realm unhindered, practically unrivaled in the same generation.

Those who became Martial Emperors on the road of cultivation were generally people with great Luck. If nothing unexpected happened, they would not fall for no reason.

This should be all the more so for the Thunder Emperor. Someone with such talent, able to stand at the top, would definitely not fall by accident.

Back at the Azure Dragon Palace, that mysterious Item Spirit had been effusive with praise when Xiao Chen mentioned the Thunder Emperor. The first thing he asked was whether the Thunder Emperor was already the strongest Sovereign Martial Emperor.

The dumbfounded expression on the Item Spirit's face, when he found out that the Thunder Emperor had died, could not have been faked.

Ao Jiao revealed a hurt expression on her face as she said softly, Back then, when Sang Mu just advanced to Sovereign Martial Emperor, he immediately challenged the strongest Sovereign Martial Emperor—the Thunder Sovereign.

Thunder Sovereign was a title. The holder of that title was the Thunder and Lightning Palace's founding ancestor, a Sovereign Martial Emperor of the same generation as the Azure Emperor. He was also currently the oldest Martial Emperor of the Kunlun Realm.

Many people believed that the Thunder Sovereign was the strongest human. Even the three Holy Masters of the Three Holy Lands were probably inferior to him to some extent.

Of course, these were just unverifiable rumors. Furthermore, the Thunder Sovereign had already lived for at least ten thousand years. As he had not shown himself for very long, no one knew if he was alive or dead.

Sang Mu had been given the title Thunder Emperor. When he advanced to Sovereign Martial Emperor, he naturally wanted to take the title of Thunder Sovereign. However, titles were not something given to oneself.

One had to display the corresponding strength before others would concede the title. Thus, Sang Mu had to to fight the strongest Martial Emperor of that time—the Thunder Sovereign.

The moment Sang Mu advanced, he issued a challenge to a Sovereign Martial Emperor of the same generation as the Azure Emperor. Such courage was truly commendable.

Xiao Chen asked somewhat anxiously, “So did he win or lose?”

Ao Jiao revealed a pained expression and muttered, He lost. That old man, the Thunder Sovereign, broke the Thunder Wood Sword.

“Does that mean that the Thunder Sovereign killed the Thunder Emperor?” he asked, a bit subdued.

She shook her head and replied, No, that old man only broke the Thunder Wood Sword and severely injured Sang Mu. However, he did not kill Sang Mu. He even said this victory was not justified and invited Sang Mu to fight him again after a hundred years.

Xiao Chen asked doubtfully, “Who killed him?”

I’m not very sure of the exact details. The moment after the Thunder Wood Sword broke, I entered deep sleep, in danger of being destroyed at any moment.

At some point in time, glistering tears appeared at the corners of Ao Jiao’s eyes. She said, When I woke up, not only had the Thunder Emperor not recovered, but his injuries had even worsened, becoming something fatal. At that time, I was so frightened, I cried.

He told me not to cry. When I asked him who injured him, he did not say. He only said that he met with a despicable person and he had been betrayed, that he let me down. Then, he went to the Phoenix’s Passion Palace to ask for a piece of Divine Moonstone to protect me. However, he ended up in an argument with their Young Palace Master.

In his rage, Sang Mu dragged his dying body and killed their Young Palace Master and forcibly took away the Divine Moonstone. Then, he died as a result of the Vermilion Bird Holy Fire Imprint that the Phoenix’s Passion Palace’s Holy Master implanted.

When Xiao Chen heard what Ao Jiao said, he finally understood the whole story. Ostensibly, the Phoenix’s Passion Palace’s Holy Master had

killed the Thunder Emperor.

However, in reality, the Thunder Emperor had already been doomed to die at that time. If he had been at his peak, the Phoenix's Passion Palace's Palace Master might not even have been able to stay the Thunder Emperor Sang Mu.

The crux of the matter should be that period when Ao Jiao had been asleep after the Thunder Emperor suffered defeat. How exactly had his injuries turned into something fatal?

Clearly, the Thunder Emperor had not wanted to tell Ao Jiao what happened, so Xiao Chen had no way of finding out, either.

To summarize the Thunder Emperor's life, he had come from humble beginnings and become famous at a young age. Along the way, he had done many things many things in the Sky Dome Realm, which turned into legends and myths.

After the Thunder Emperor arrived at the Kunlun Realm, he had been like a fish in water, like a bound roc that finally spread its wings, which were larger than the sky.

The Thunder Emperor managed to stand out from all the lower-realm geniuses, defeating the various disciples of the Tianwu Domain's sects and clans. After he became a Martial Emperor, he rose up completely and traveled the Kunlun Realm unhindered. Even the Martial Emperors of the various major races trembled in fear when they heard his name.

Such a person falling caused everyone to feel regret over it. If the Thunder Emperor had not died, he would definitely be the strongest Sovereign Martial Emperor of the Tianwu Domain by now.

Staring at the distant Hunluo City, Xiao Chen did not know what to say. The Thunder Emperor's death still seemed very peculiar.

Who exactly was the despicable person the Thunder Emperor mentioned, the one who caused his injuries to worsen to the point of dooming him to death? Xiao Chen did not know where to start investigating. Even if he knew the answer, he could not do anything about

it.

With his strength now—even if he were a thousandfold stronger—he would not be a match for someone who could injure the Thunder Emperor.

No wonder Ao Jiao had not been willing to tell him about it. Before he got strong enough, even if he knew something, he could only treat it as a story. There was no difference between relating it or not.

"Sorry, I caused you to recall some painful memories," Xiao Chen said, feeling guilty when he saw the glistering tears at the corners of Ao Jiao's eyes.

She gently rubbed away her tears and forced out a smile. It's fine. I've buried these things in my heart for too long already. Being able to speak about them means that I can look past them now.

Xiao Chen looked ahead with a determined gaze. Then he said seriously, "Don't worry. I will help you find out who was behind the Thunder Emperor's death. The truth will come to light someday."

Ao Jiao smiled and said, Don't buy too much trouble. Sang Mu did not tell me about it back then probably because that person is too strong. He probably did not want anyone trying to take revenge for him.

Let's go. After we visit the Eternal Heavenly Sword School, we will immediately head for the Fiend Domain. You have your own path to walk as well.

Xiao Chen did not say anything more. However, he made sure to remember this promise in his heart. In the future, after he climbed to the peak, he would personally kill the enemy of the Thunder Emperor.

Thunder Emperor.

As for the strongest human Martial Emperor of the Tianwu Domain, the Thunder Sovereign, Xiao Chen would visit him someday and defeat him, accomplishing the Thunder Emperor's final wish.

As the sky was about to turn dark, Xiao Chen rushed to the gates of

Hunluo City. Hunluo City looked as majestic as Supreme Sky City, perhaps even better.

This sight startled Xiao Chen. He found it hard to imagine that the provincial capital of a border province could be more majestic than the provincial capital of one of the large provinces of the Tianwu Domain.

However, Xiao Chen saw a different scene after he entered the city gates. Cultivators filled the entire street.

Furthermore, all these cultivators released strong killing Qi with their ferocious gazes. If anyone bumped into someone, a fight would immediately break out; no one could stop them.

The people here seemed inured to this. They watched with interest and occasionally evaluated these fights, obviously very excited about these.

Along the way, Xiao Chen witnessed several fights. The defeated people did not have a good end. Their corpses lay on the street, their treasures robbed by others.

Some people even kept track of the cultivators entering the city. If they found any weak cultivators traveling alone, they would immediately target them.

The entire city was lawless and chaotic. Everything depended on one's strength. The strong preyed on the weak; such things were plainly visible.

Xiao Chen did not wish to incur any trouble, so he released his heavy killing Qi as well, intimidating everyone around a little and deterring the rashness of others.

After all, a killing Qi that heavy could not be accumulated that easily by just anyone. With one glance, people knew that Xiao Chen frequently trod the line between life and death.

Xiao Chen casually found a restaurant and ordered some wine and food. Then, he called a waiter over and tossed out five Astral Coins. He said, "I have some questions. Please answer them honestly."

The waiter put away the five Astral Coins with a smile. "Young Hero,

just let me know what you want, and I will do my best to accomplish it."

Xiao Chen nodded and said, "Tell me more about the exact situation in Hunluo City. Then, tell me everything you know about the Eternal Heavenly Sword School as well."

When the waiter heard this, he launched into a fluent report. Although he touched on many things, he was not long-winded at all. Soon, Xiao Chen gained a rough understanding of Hunluo City.

Evidently, this was not the waiter's first time speaking about all this. However, when it came to the Eternal Heavenly Sword School, his speech was no longer that fluent.

Chapter 745: Treasure With an Astronomical Price

Xiao Chen already knew many of the things about the Eternal Heavenly Sword School that the waiter mentioned, so he could not help but feel somewhat disappointed.

The waiter noted Xiao Chen's expression and could tell that Xiao Chen would be sending him away soon. So he said, "Young Hero, there is a piece of news that will definitely interest you."

Xiao Chen looked up and asked, "What news?"

"Hehe! About this..." The waiter paused at this moment. Xiao Chen understood what he meant and gave him another five Astral Coins.

The waiter smiled in joy and said, "Young Hero is really straightforward. In that case, I will be straightforward as well. Recently, the Eternal Heavenly Sword School began preparing to auction a broken sword—it's a damaged piece of a Sub-Divine Weapon."

When Xiao Chen heard this, he raised his eyebrows slightly. He said, "A Sub-Divine Weapon is worth cities. It would even interest Martial Emperors. A fragment of a Sub-Divine Weapon is also similarly valuable and would attract some Martial Sages. However, this is not such big news."

The waiter smiled mysteriously and said, "What if it is a fragment from the Thunder Emperor's sword?"

As soon as the waiter said that, both Xiao Chen and Ao Jiao, who was in the Immortal Spirit Ring, stared at him blankly, looking quite surprised.

Xiao Chen remembered back when he obtained the Thunder Wood Sword, there had been only half of it. The remaining half had been missing.

How can the remaining half be in their hands?! Ao Jiao exclaimed agitatedly from the Immortal Spirit Ring. Xiao Chen, ask him if it is true.

Upon seeing Xiao Chen's look of disbelief, the waiter quickly said, "This

insignificant one does not dare to lie. In recent years, the Eternal Heavenly Sword School would occasionally sell some treasures of astronomical value, all worth cities. Other sects would definitely hide such treasures and keep them for themselves. However, the Eternal Heavenly Sword School sold them all."

Xiao Chen raised his wine cup and gently took a sip. A contemplative look appeared on his face. According to what the waiter said, this Eternal Heavenly Sword School seemed to be behaving rather strangely.

"What is this auction called and when will it be held?"

Since Xiao Chen knew about this auction already, he would certainly go and check it out, see if there was any chance of obtaining the remaining half of the sword.

However, he had nothing more than a vague hope. After all, even though it was just a fragment of a Sub-Divine Weapon, that half piece of a sword was still worth cities.

Every ingredient required to forge a Sub-Divine Weapon was a rare resource. Such materials were treasures that could be found but not sought. Once they were gone, one might have to wait for several hundred years to find another one.

After the half piece of a sword was melted, it would become ready-made Sub-Divine Weapon material. It would interest several Martial Sages, especially those from sects preparing to forge Sub-Divine Weapons. These people would be willing to spend large sums to purchase it.

Once a Sub-Divine Weapon was forged, then it was not an exaggeration to say that the wielder's strength could immediately increase by fifty percent.

Furthermore, this Sub-Divine Weapon was once the Thunder Emperor's sword, adding some flavor and legend to the forged weapon.

It would not be practical for Xiao Chen to compete with these people with his wealth.

"It is called the Flourishing Heaven Auction. It will be held on the

thirtieth of this month. At that time, several other treasures will be on auction as well," the waiter said with a smile filling his face.

The thirtieth, the end of the month, was in three days. That was not much time.

Waving his hand, Xiao Chen dismissed the waiter. He said mentally to Ao Jiao, What do you think? How did the remaining half of the Thunder Wood Sword end up in the Eternal Heavenly Sword School's hands?

Frowning, Ao Jiao sank into deep thought. Then she replied, This Eternal Heavenly Sword Sage must have been a good friend of Sang Mu in the past. If I can see a painting of him, I should be able to recognize him.

Are you saying that this Eternal Heavenly Sword Sage is the one who betrayed the Thunder Emperor? Xiao Chen asked probingly as he put down his wine cup.

She shook her head slightly and replied, Not necessarily. Given the Eternal Heavenly Sword Sage's strength back then, even if Sang Mu was severely injured, Sang Mu would have been able to kill him easily.

Xiao Chen asked somewhat helplessly, What should we do about the half piece of the sword? Given my financial capabilities right now, it would be very hard to win the auction.

His competitors at the auction would surely be wealthy Martial Sages. His hundred thousand Astral Coins would be nothing before them.

Ao Jiao did not seem to care too much about this. She sighed softly and replied, We will see what destiny brings. It will be fine just to take note of who wins the sword fragment in the end. In the future, maybe we will have a chance to get it back. That way, we will be able to save on a lot of trouble when we want to upgrade the Lunar Shadow Saber to a Sub-Divine Weapon.

After Xiao Chen ate and drank, he rented a courtyard behind the restaurant for some peace and quiet.

—

As night approached, a Magnificent Fiend Hall cultivator went to the western part of the city, the most chaotic district in Hunluo City, and looked around. When he found his goal, he carefully made his way to the front of a courtyard.

The most ferocious loose cultivators stayed in the western part of the city. If not for the identity medallion of the Magnificent Fiend Hall that this cultivator sported, as a Medial Grade Martial Monarch, he would not be able to step into this area.

When this person arrived before the doors, a look of fear flashed in his eyes. One of the infamous Ten Evils of Hunluo City—Wu Yuankai—stayed at this courtyard.

The Ten Evils were great bandits of the Tianwu Domain or the Fiend Domain. The weakest of them was a half-Sage. The top three of the Ten Evils were Martial Sages.

Even the six major factions of Hunluo Province would not dare to offend these three people casually.

After calming himself, this Magnificent Fiend Hall cultivator rapped the door cautiously with the knocker. Then he called out in a loud voice, "Senior Wu, this humble self is a disciple from the Magnificent Fiend Hall. Some information that you have been waiting for has surfaced."

His voice lingered in the dark night for a very long time. However, no reply came from the courtyard. This silence gave the Magnificent Fiend Hall cultivator standing outside goosebumps.

"Come in!"

A hoarse voice finally called out from the house. The Magnificent Fiend Hall cultivator quickly pushed the door open and entered.

Inside the courtyard, Wu Yuankai wore robes made of sackcloth. He looked indifferently at the new arrival and said, "The Magnificent Fiend Hall is only so-so. It took you seven days to find a person."

The Magnificent Fiend Hall cultivator smiled and said, "Hunluo Province is so big. Finding a person is like searching for a needle in the sea. It is not

something easy. Take a look. This is the deposit, fifty thousand Astral Coins. After you have accomplished the matter, we will give you the other half."

Wu Yuankai received a spatial ring from the Magnificent Fiend Hall cultivator. After he check it, a greedy look flashed in his eyes. He smiled and said, "Give me that person's address, then wait for my good news three days from now."

"Senior, thank you thank you for your troubles. This insignificant one will take my leave first."

That person handed Xiao Chen's address over to Wu Yuankai and departed quickly, not wanting to remain a second longer.

Wu Yuankai glanced at the address and said softly, "Gaining the wealth of others and avoiding calamities. Junior, don't blame me for being ruthless."

—

With the auction slated for the thirtieth of the month, Xiao Chen had three days of free time. Having no interest in shopping or seeing the sights since Hunluo City was a chaotic place, he decided to focus all his efforts on cultivation.

"Ghostly Image Chop!"

"Return of the Azure Dragon!"

"Soaring Dragon!"

In the small yard, Xiao Chen used less than ten percent of his Quintessence to execute his three Heaven Ranked Martial Techniques.

Regarding might, Soaring Dragon was definitely the strongest of the three Heaven Ranked Martial Techniques, because it contained the momentum of a True Dragon soaring.

Furthermore, it was a move that Xiao Chen grasped perfectly. When he used this move, no Superior Grade Martial Monarch would be a match for him. Even half-Sages would not dare to clash head-on.

Of course, the other two Heaven Ranked Martial Techniques were not just for show. Ghostly Image Chop had moves hidden within moves. Once Xiao Chen found an opening and could exploit it, even if he faced a half-Sage, he was confident of a fifty percent chance of killing his opponent.

He could use Return of the Azure Dragon multiple times in succession. Unlike Soaring Dragon and Ghostly Image Chop, it did not require large amounts of Quintessence and Mental Energy.

Under normal circumstances, Return of the Azure Dragon was the most versatile. The other two were killing moves.

Aside from these, Xiao Chen still had the Dragon Tone Art. When used unexpectedly, it could achieve surprising results. Furthermore, it was particularly effective against Spirit Beasts.

As for using the Dragon Tone Art against a Deity Race expert, Xiao Chen did not dare to presume that it would work. After all, he had never seen what the Deity Race's Mental Energy Martial Techniques were like.

Naturally, Xiao Chen kept the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram as his trump card. It easily blocked the full-power strike of two half-Sages. It had unlimited potential.

In these three days, Xiao Chen did a simple appraisal of his strength. After fighting with Liu Chen and Situ Lei, he had gained a better understanding of his overall strength.

"On the surface, my weakness is my insufficient cultivation. However, in reality, it is the lack of a will."

Xiao Chen withdrew his saber and stood erect, and stood erect, calmly analyzing the differences in strength between the seven giants. Bai Wuxue and the others were several times weaker than An Junxi.

There were many reasons for this difference. However, the crucial factor was An Junxi's will, allowing him to surpass them severalfold.

Although An Junxi's cultivation was the same as the others, his strength was on an entirely different level. He might even be stronger than some Inferior Grade Martial Sages.

“The most crucial thing is still comprehending a will. After this, I have to rush to the place that Ao Jiao mentioned. Who is sneaking around there?”

Suddenly, Xiao Chen’s expression changed, and he turned around, retreating a hundred meters. He placed his right hand on the saber hilt and looked coldly at Wu Yuankai standing on the wall.

Wu Yuankai stared at Xiao Chen as he landed silently on the ground. He smiled sinisterly and said, “You are quite alert. Unfortunately, you will be dead soon.”

Wu Yuankai’s face did not look old; he seemed to be no more than middle-aged. However, the wrinkles at the corners of his eyes and the profound look in them gave others the impression of heavy lethargy.

Broad black robes covered Wu Yuankai’s body. He wore a pair of dark gold gloves on his large hands hidden under his robes.

“Wuwuwuwu! Wuwuwu!” Although there was nothing around Wu Yuankai’s body, miserable crying sounded occasionally. The pathetic sobs in the quiet night would put any cultivator on edge.

While this person jumped down, Xiao Chen had taken the opportunity to move back another two hundred meters. He looked at the other person with a grave expression and did not dare to be careless at all.

Xiao Chen’s Mental Energy was vast and boundless. His Spiritual Sense was sharp. Normally, he would detect any cultivator approaching purposely from a kilometer away.

However, he only noticed Wu Yuankai when Wu Yuankai was a hundred meters away. Any later and he might have died from a single blow in a sneak attack.

The miserable cries sounded occasionally. Although Xiao Chen was not too affected, he felt that something was wrong.

He tried gathering his Spiritual Sense in his eyes and looked over. Indeed, he discovered over a dozen barely visible, blood-red light ribbons spreading out from outside of Wu Yuankai’s body.

These light ribbons were as fine as thread. They surrounded him, undulating like waves.

In the wake of the blood-red light ribbons, the surrounding Spiritual Energy increased, sprinkling like rain. Dew converged between the swaying ribbons, looking like the headwaters of an endlessly gushing creek.

Chapter 746: Retreat When Everything Else Fails

However, regular cultivators could not see these light ribbons. They would only feel the other party's aura flourishing like a tall mountain pressing down. This sensation was what most people called Sage Might.

When cultivators advanced to Martial Sage, they could comprehend the natural law and form strong Heavenly Sage Laws.

According to legend, Martial Emperors could even merge with nature, forming their own Heavenly Laws. When they used them, the sky would shatter and the earth crack; mountains and rivers would break.

These slender strands of blood-red light ribbons should be the natural laws of this person. This man was quite impressive to be able to condense several Heavenly Sage Laws as a half-Sage.

When Xiao Chen fought with Bai Wuxue, it looked like he was fighting on equal terms for a hundred moves. However, he would have lasted only another five hundred moves at best before his Quintessence and Vital Qi ran out.

Furthermore, Bai Wuxue had formed some Heavenly Sage Laws. His rate of absorption and quantity of Quintessence were not something Xiao Chen could compare with.

Xiao Chen, this person is not simple. The scarlet light ribbons you see are not his true Heavenly Sage Laws. They are just projections of the Heavenly Sage Laws in his dantian.

Ao Jiao, who was in the Immortal Spirit Ring, felt worried. She said gravely, He must have cultivated some kind of demonic technique and infused his baleful aura into his laws. Otherwise, the originally righteous and vast natural laws would not be scarlet and filled with evil.

If you have an opportunity, it will be best to retreat. Back then, when you were fighting with Bai Wuxue, no matter what, he had to keep an eye out for Shui Lingling. This person is a loose cultivator. He fears neither law

nor heaven, showing concern for nothing.

Without needing Ao Jiao to remind him, Xiao Chen was already on high alert. This person before him was likely his strongest opponent yet since he arrived in the Kunlun Realm.

Clouds slowly gathered overhead, and dull rumbles of thunder resounded. Occasionally, purple lightning streaked through the sky. Xiao Chen had already unleashed his immortal state of thunder.

He placed his right hand on the saber hilt, quietly preparing the Azure Emperor's Drawing the Saber. A scarlet light flickered in his eyes—that was his peak state of massacre that he had not used in a long time. Now, he did not hold back any of it at all.

The wind formed by the state of massacre started blowing gently in the courtyard, bringing with it a sense of desolation.

Soon, a strong wind squalled, containing the boundless killing intent in Xiao Chen's eyes. As the wind gusted, the heavy state of massacre made all the vigorous grass in the yard wither.

Winds howled as thunder roared in the night sky. Amid the startling aura, Xiao Chen's white robes and black hair fluttered. However, Xiao Chen, who held on to his saber hilt, withdrew his own aura, vanishing from notice.

In this vast and unrestrained aura, Xiao Chen looked very small and insignificant. The distance between him and Wu Yuankai seemed to increase to five thousand kilometers.

However, all it would take was one action, and this hidden insignificant figure would step across five thousand kilometers, carrying an overwhelming aura, and arrive within range.

Wu Yuankai's pupils constricted, and he gently snorted as a strange look flashed in his eyes, evincing some astonishment. However, he was not surprised at Xiao Chen's state of massacre and immortal state of thunder.

As a loose cultivator, Wu Yuankai had seen all sorts of experts as he wandered the world. Although the immortal state of thunder and the state

of massacre were rare, there were still people with them.

The thing that astonished Wu Yuankai was Xiao Chen's Drawing the Saber.

The two states formed an overwhelming aura, looking very shocking. Martial Monarchs of the same generation—or even cultivators with higher cultivations—would feel suppressed.

However, that was it in Wu Yuankai's eyes. He already formed his own Heavenly Sage Laws. His aura contained a trace of Sage Might, so he did not fear Xiao Chen's aura at all.

"Interesting, what an odd Drawing the Saber. Furthermore, he infused his states and aura into his Saber Technique. However, he apparently has not perfected it."

Wu Yuankai's lips curled up. Although he felt astonished, he did not feel much pressure. He had a relaxed attitude. His cultivation surpassed the other party. He never entertained the thought that he might lose to this person.

"Good, watch how I take you down and destroy this Drawing the Saber. Haha!"

"Xiu! Xiu!"

Wu Yuankai took a step forward amid the the strong wind and lightning, advancing courageously.

However, he had taken only half a step when he suddenly discovered thirty-four images leaping out from the far distant white figure.

Every image represented a trajectory of Drawing the Saber. Thirty-four different positions of Drawing the Saber sealed off all of Wu Yuankai's paths of escape.

Wu Yuankai shrank back, and he quickly retreated. His relaxed attitude now gained a trace of gravity.

He looked forward. The desolate strong wind howled endlessly, the dark clouds above churned, and purple lightning occasionally streaked across

the sky. However, that insignificant body had not moved yet.

Xiao Chen still kept his body hidden, as though he was five thousand kilometers away, looking coldly at Wu Yuankai.

“Odd, unexpectedly, there’s more to this Drawing the Saber than meets the eye.”

Wu Yuankai did not dare to be careless. The several strands of scarlet ribbon behind him suddenly turned bright. The light was dazzling and bright like blood. His aura flourished and climbed continuously.

Xiao Chen thought to himself, How unfortunate! If this person had charged forward without a care and I used the Azure Emperor’s Drawing the Saber, I could have taken advantage of his carelessness and struck him instantly. I could have seized the upper hand and control over advancing or retreating.

Whether Xiao Chen liked it or not, this person was thoroughly cautious. The moment he took a half step forward, he had reacted immediately, not giving Xiao Chen this chance.

As the two auras clashed in the courtyard, the atmosphere became extremely oppressive. Strong winds, lightning, scarlet light, and miserable shrieks all mashed together. Dull clashes rang out in the air.

“Ka ca! Ka ca!” The ground cracked, forming a pattern like a spiderweb spreading outwards slowly.

“Sou! Sou! Sou!”

There was no lack of experts around the restaurant. Several people immediately sensed the oppressive atmosphere and looked around. Soon after, they rushed over.

Such a chaotic scene was prevalent in this city. However, few clashed like this. Even before the fight started, people already felt its extraordinariness.

“This is surely not a tussle of some nameless people. It must be a showdown between experts!”

The cultivators who came to Hunluo City were unlikely to be nice people. In a showdown between experts, aside from being able to watch a good fight, they might be able be able to get something unexpected for cheap.

Before long, hundreds of cultivators had gathered around Xiao Chen's courtyard, watching the two with avid gazes.

When they saw Wu Yuankai's countenance clearly, several people's faces filled with horror. They could not help taking a few steps back.

"It's Wu Yuankai! One of Hunluo City's Ten Evils. The one ranked twentieth in the Tianwu Domain's Evil Cultivator Ranking."

"How can it be him? This old fellow has not shown himself for a very long time already."

The two people in the courtyard did not care about the chatter of the others. The instant his aura reached its peak, Wu Yuankai did not hesitate to attack decisively.

The blood-red light became so dense that it startled the onlookers. Countless sinister evil spirits hovered up and down. They opened their mouths and roared.

All sorts of negative emotions surged towards Xiao Chen. Massacre, frenzy, chaos, grief, dread, and horror all drilled into his sea of consciousness.

The vast Mental Energy in Xiao Chen's sea of consciousness turned into a golden sea. Towering waves soared and battered all these negative emotions into nothing.

The horrifying baleful aura had no impact on Xiao Chen. He simply continued to look calmly at the approaching Wu Yuankai.

Xiao Chen's right hand, which rested on the saber hilt, moved after two breaths. A resplendent saber light seemed to cross five thousand kilometers in the strong wind and lightning, arriving instantly.

"Boom!"

A loud sound rang out in the dark night. In an instant, two strong forces crushed the courtyard into dust.

The cracked ground could no longer endure. Amid the rumbles, the ground shattered, sending thousands of enormous rocks flying into the air and reducing the courtyard to chaos.

“Pu ci!”

Blood leaked out from a corner of Xiao Chen’s mouth as he went tumbling back through the air, crashing endlessly into large rocks and smashing them.

Wu Yuankai in the air did not move at all. However, a horrifying wound appeared on his chest. Remnant electricity sizzled relentlessly in the wound.

The electrical light poured into Wu Yuankai’s body, assaulting him incessantly. Pain kept flaring, and his lips twitched nonstop, prompting him to frown tightly with his two thick eyebrows.

Wu Yuankai looked down and found his inner vest cut open. Then he saw the twenty-centimeter wound. wound. An expression of disbelief flashed in his eyes.

Earlier, in the time it took for a spark to fly, Wu Yuankai flashed thirty-odd times, according to Xiao Chen’s movements, for the sake of dodging all those attacks.

At the start, Wu Yuankai thought that he had seen through all of Xiao Chen’s saber trajectories. However, in the end, his counter met air, and Xiao Chen’s attack struck him.

However, Wu Yuankai had reacted quickly too. With his combat experience, he had not panicked at all. The moment the saber light touched his chest, he landed a palm strike on Xiao Chen’s right shoulder.

The sudden surging force knocked Xiao Chen back, preventing him from deepening the wound.

The strong force penetrated Xiao Chen’s protective Quintessence. After

passing through the light barrier around his bones, it weakened by fifty to sixty percent. However, it still injured him.

If Xiao Chen's body had not become a Rank 1 Sage Body, this palm strike would have ruptured his organs.

Although this person was not as strong as Bai Wuxue, he was definitely not far from him.

"Bang!"

Xiao Chen stabilized himself and stepped on a boulder. Then he leaned forward and held his saber with one hand, staring coldly at Wu Yuankai with a sharp gaze.

"Wu Yuankai is injured!"

Peering through all the flying stones, the many cultivators watching on the roof of the restaurant saw the wound on Wu Yuankai's chest. Astonishment flashed in the depths of all their eyes.

"Strange, who is this fellow? At such a young age, he can fight evenly with Wu Yuankai and even injure him."

"Wu Yuankai already advanced to Second Rank half-Sage. His reputation as one of the Ten Evils is not just for show. Since when could a nameless fellow injure him?"

"Ha ha! This is interesting. Wu Yuankai killed so many people in the past few decades. He must have snatched a great deal of wealth. If anything happens to him, we might have an opportunity."

Some people were astonished. However, even more people harbored errant thoughts. A murderous intent burned in their eyes as they stared at Wu Yuankai.

This was Hunluo City. All the cultivators here were not timid. No matter how notorious one was, once one revealed a severe injury, no one would mind beating a lame dog.

Chapter 747: Blood Filling the Night Sky

Wu Yuankai looked calmly at Xiao Chen. The red ribbons behind him undulated like waves, and vast Spiritual Energy flowed like a river.

Winds and clouds surged. Wu Yuankai's aura swelled continuously. The surrounding stones in the air fell to the ground under the influence of the Heavenly Sage Laws.

"Not bad. I have not seen such an exquisite Drawing the Saber in a long time. If it were thirty years ago, this old man would have a good exchange of pointers. Unfortunately, I have accepted payment to kill you. So you have to die today."

Wu Yuankai smiled and tightly clenched his dark gold gloves. They ground against each other, giving off creaking sounds.

"Blood Shadow Underworld River Fist!" The moment Wu Yuankai shouted, he punched from where he stood.

The Heavenly Sage Laws in Wu Yuankai's body surged out. The blood-red ribbons burst forth with light, leaving a trace that even physical eyes could catch.

The blood-red Heavenly Sage Laws moved up and down, and an evil aura billowed out. Spiritual Energy poured in continuously and turned into surging Quintessence. This Quintessence surged out together with Wu Yuankai. The red fist light turned into a blood-red human head and flew out; it felt like the rivers flowed backwards and engulfed everything.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Everything in the way of this blood-red head, all the huge rocks in its path, simply turned into dust and scattered with the wind.

Xiao Chen's face remained calm, and his Great Perfection saber intent poured into his saber. His saber buzzed and released a boundless purple light.

He tilted his body forward as he drew his saber with his right hand. He chopped down the middle of the blood-red head, and his withdrawn saber

intent burst out. The head immediately exploded in a burst of scarlet light.

The red light spread everywhere like blood filling the night sky. Wu Yuankai laughed loudly as his fists danced around. Fist lights turned into blood-red human heads flying everywhere.

Each human head left behind a blood-red trail in the air like a vast sinister underworld river.

A white figure flickered, riding on an Azure Dragon image. Xiao Chen weaved in and out the boulders, brandishing his saber as he calmly shattered the incoming human heads.

Wu Yuankai's face twisted as a vein bulged on his forehead. He entered into a completely deranged state. The several blood-red Heavenly Sage Laws rose and fell, frantically absorbing Spiritual Energy from the surroundings.

Fist lights flew out continuously, appearing like surging underworld rivers. They crossed each other, and a multitude of aggrieved spirits wailed in anguish. A scene of the nine layers of purgatory appeared before Xiao Chen.

"How great! I have not seen Wu Yuankai's Blood Shadow Underworld River Fist for some time already. He has improved since then; he can even bring out a scene of the nine layers of purgatory."

"That white-robed fellow is quite incredible. Despite being just a Superior Grade Martial Monarch, he has relied on his state of lightning, state of massacre, and his Great Perfection saber intent to fight evenly with Wu Yuankai for two hundred moves."

"However, compared to Wu Yuankai, he is still slightly weaker."

"Once this scene of the nine layers of purgatory appears, it will be like hell truly arriving. The mind of this technique's recipient will not only be in disarray, but the surging underworld waters will also be able to corrode Frost Iron."

The range of the fight became increasingly broader. When people learned that one side was one of the Ten Evils, Wu Yuankai, the number of

spectators increased by more than tenfold.

When Wu Yuankai's fist burst forth and formed a scene of the nine layers of purgatory, everyone sighed.

Xiao Chen casually swung his saber and tore apart a human head. When he looked at the vast underworld river, it formed all sorts of horrifying mysterious phenomena. His lips curled up in a cold smile.

"Even the true hell cannot stop me. What more this mysterious phenomenon?

"Hidden Dragon in the Depths, Soaring Dragon!" Xiao Chen held up his saber as he looked at the scene of hell in front. A vast dragon roar resounded in his chest.

The purple clouds around Xiao Chen's dantian scattered, cloud by cloud turning into pure and dense Quintessence that filled every nook and cranny of Xiao Chen's body.

Soaring Dragon quickly accumulated momentum. Energy surged as though a mountain had crashed into the sea, vast and boundless. Xiao Chen could not help letting out a loud roar, inciting the immortal thunder in the heavens to rumble continuously.

Lightning tore through the night sky, and the heavens seemed like they would fall.

Xiao Chen took a step forward, and the night scene suddenly trembled. He moved through space like a True Dragon, soaring into the sky.

He merged with the saber. I am the True Dragon, and the True Dragon is me—an inextinguishable sharpness lasting forever, vast and mighty eternal rage. I will never get defeated.

No matter what nine layers of purgatory, what scene of hell, what ghostly cries and miserable shrieks, what demons, devils, or monsters. All of you! Break! Break! Break!

Soaring Dragon, inciting heaven and shaking the earth. No one can block me!

Xiao Chen, who let out the loud roar, immediately attracted countless gazes under the illumination of the electric light. He looked like he turned into a ferocious True Dragon rushing into the sky.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

In the underworld river, sinister evil spirits and miserable aggrieved souls broke one after another in rapid succession as the saber light flashed relentlessly around the scene of the nine layers of purgatory.

Suddenly, the saber light tore apart the scene of hell, and the horrifying mysterious phenomena vanished.

“How can it be? This brat actually tore the scene of the nine layers of purgatory!”

“In a competition of momentum of Heaven Ranked Martial Techniques, Wu Yuankai actually lost.”

Loud exclamations rang out. No one had expected Xiao Chen to break Wu Yuankai’s best move so decisively without leaving a trace.

“Ghostly Image Chop!”

Xiao Chen charged over and took the initiative. He did not hesitate to execute his own Heaven Ranked Martial Technique.

The look of astonishment in Wu Yuankai’s eyes was no less than anyone else’s. However, he also remained calmer than anyone else. When he saw Xiao Chen charging over, his figure flashed, and he quickly sent out a punch to block.

“Dang! Dang! Dang!”

Wu Yuankai received all seventy-two saber images that Xiao Chen sent out with his dark gold gloves, creating sparks.

These dark gold gloves had to be a high-quality Superior Grade Secret Treasure at the very least. When Xiao Chen chopped at them with his Great Perfection saber intent, he did not mark them at all.

They even naturally negated some of the force, relieving Wu Yuankai of a significant amount of pressure.

Having received all seventy-two saber images without feeling any pressure, Wu Yuankai curled his lips up. Smirking, he said, “You overestimate yourself. You think that by breaking my scene of nine layers of purgatory, you can suppress me?

“Furthermore, you even dare to take the initiative to approach me. You must be tired of living!”

The blood-red Heavenly Sage Laws behind Wu Yuankai swayed intensely. He revealed a ferocious gaze and quickly gathered Quintessence, preparing to close in on Xiao Chen and finish him with one punch.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly. Ghostly Image Chop Image Chop was not as simple as his opponent thought. He turned his wrist and swung his saber in a circle.

“Boom!”

Suddenly, a sea of lightning took form, and electricity flashed with loud roars as the waves surged towards Wu Yuankai.

The sudden manifestation of a vast sea of lightning shocked Wu Yuankai. He quickly scattered his accumulated Quintessence and retreated. However, the sea of lightning surged up in tall waves, chasing after him.

The sea was boundless and the electric light, mighty. Before the vast sea of lightning, Wu Yuankai seemed insignificant.

“What a huge mysterious phenomenon! This fellow is only a Superior Grade Martial Monarch. How is he able to support the Quintessence needed?”

Wu Yuankai had seen much of the world. He could tell with one glance that the sea of lightning required a vast amount of Quintessence. He felt astonished and was still puzzled after much thought.

Even with his half-Sage cultivation, it would not be easy for him to support such a vast mysterious phenomenon.

In this situation, where Wu Yuankai could not find an opening, if he

wanted to take this move head-on, he would have to spend several times more Quintessence than Xiao Chen.

However, at this moment, the sea of lightning surged, carrying its vast might. It had already arrived right before Wu Yuankai; he could not hesitate anymore.

“Nine Revolving Underworld River Changes!”

Wu Yuankai roared ferociously, and the blood-red Heavenly Sage Laws behind him quickly dimmed. His Quintessence became like a dormant volcano waiting to erupt.

Wu Yuankai punched out in fury. It felt like the nine layers of purgatory deep below and the ancient mythical underworld river sensed his summons.

The sound of gushing water came from above, appearing out of nowhere. A river filled with black Qi popped into existence and wound nine times around Wu Yuankai, forming a corkscrew with nine layers and tightly hiding him from view.

Dark Qi spread everywhere with countless aggrieved spirits and withered bodies swimming in the dark waters. It looked horrifyingly like the real underworld river.

“Bang!”

The sea of lightning and the underworld river suddenly clashed, giving off a loud report. Purple and black intertwined and swept out, destroying everything within three kilometers.

Wu Yuankai moved back a hundred meters. Because he had just expended a large amount of Quintessence, his face appeared somewhat pale. The barely visible Heavenly Sage Laws swayed quickly, trying to make up for the lost Quintessence.

However, Wu Yuankai had used too much Quintessence too much Quintessence. Unless he stopped fighting and let his body rest, it would be impossible to recover just by depending on those several strands of Heavenly Sage Laws.

The most important thing was that Xiao Chen would not give him any chance to rest. This was a fight with a half-Sage who had formed Heavenly Sage Laws; he could not let this drag out.

Xiao Chen withdrew his aura and dispelled the sea of lightning. He vomited out a mouthful of blood, and a saber light flashed out.

A purple saber light flashed in the night, looking like a meteor. It moved in an instant, almost impossible for the eyes to follow.

Suddenly, Wu Yuankai felt death looming over him, startling him. He quickly stopped recovering his Quintessence and raised his focus to the limits, not daring to be careless at all.

Relying entirely on his abilities, Wu Yuankai turned around and used his glove-clad hands to shield his chest quickly.

“Dang!”

Electric light flashed, and Wu Yuankai stumbled a hundred steps. Space trembled intensely with each step.

Wu Yuankai clamped the Lunar Shadow Saber between his two dark gold gloves. The tip of the blade pressed against the inner vest on his chest, unable to move forward any further.

The strong wind caused the two’s clothing to flutter wildly. Wu Yuankai looked at Xiao Chen, whose saber he caught in his hands. He smiled coldly and said, “You can go die now!”

In Wu Yuankai’s opinion, Xiao Chen could not advance or retreat. This was his best chance to kill Xiao Chen. Xiao Chen would die for sure.

The moment Wu Yuankai said that, a mountain-like sovereign’s aura suddenly burst forth from Xiao Chen. It felt like a distant and glorious sovereign appeared before him.

Wu Yuankai’s mind froze. The hands clamped around the saber could not help but slack. Xiao Chen took advantage of this opportunity to pull back, drawing away the Lunar Shadow Saber.

“Return of the Azure Dragon!”

Xiao Chen swung his saber, and a dragon-shaped saber Qi covered with auspicious clouds instantly formed. He turned around like an Azure Dragon bursting out from the sea and sent out a saber strike.

Wu Yuankai had just shaken free of his shock from the sovereign's aura, recovering his wits. Then, out of the blue, he faced the attack of Return of the Azure Dragon. This happened all of a sudden. He could not gather Quintessence in time and could only send out a punch.

Chapter 748: Extremely Inconceivable

"Pu ci!" Wu Yuankai spat out some blood, and his body flew back a kilometer before everyone's astonished gazes.

He's chasing!

Wu Yuankai roared furiously in his heart when he saw Xiao Chen charging over on the Azure Dragon image. It was not that he could not withstand Xiao Chen's Return of the Azure Dragon but that he did not have enough time to accumulate Quintessence.

Wu Yuankai's expression filled with murderous intent. He made up his mind that as long as Xiao Chen got near again, he would teach him a hard lesson.

However, when Xiao Chen got within a hundred meters, he suddenly let out a loud roar. The roar of a True Dragon resounded like thunder, reverberating inside Wu Yuankai's mind.

Wu Yuankai's head buzzed, causing him a splitting headache.

Fortunately for Wu Yuankai, he was a half-Sage. His Mental Energy was far more than that of a regular person or a Spirit Beast. He frantically circulated his Mental Energy and recovered.

However, at this moment, Xiao Chen wielded a dragon-shaped saber Qi and sent out another Return of the Azure Dragon.

"Bang!"

Another loud sound rang out as Wu Yuankai blocked and went flying back another kilometer.

"Something is wrong. Since when has Wu Yuankai been unable to even block such a Heaven Ranked Martial Technique?"

"Unexpectedly, someone knocked him back twice. Such a thought is extremely inconceivable!"

The cultivators watching on the distant rooftops felt like their eyes were going to drop out when they saw Wu Yuankai repeatedly getting knocked

back.

Wu Yuankai stabilized the surging Quintessence in his body and glanced at Xiao Chen. Then, he discovered that Xiao Chen's Quintessence had somewhat diminished.

Compared to the start, the electric lights on the saber had already dimmed significantly. Now, only weak arcs of electricity leaped around on the saber.

Regular Superior Grade Martial Monarchs could execute Heaven Ranked Martial Techniques three times before falling into a feeble state, losing all combat prowess.

Only someone like Xiao Chen, who refined his Quintessence twice at every grade and also consumed the thousand-year-old White Nascent Fruit, could exchange a hundred moves with Wu Yuankai, executing Heaven Ranked Martial Techniques continuously, without showing much fatigue.

"Let's see what other trump cards you have!"

Wu Yuankai's figure flashed forward as he wiped away the blood at one corner of his mouth. He revealed a ferocious gaze as he said frostily, "Are there any more? Take out everything you have!"

Xiao Chen's white robes fluttered, and he casually sheathed his Lunar Shadow Saber. Then he gave Wu Yuankai a calm look. "You don't have much Quintessence left, either, right? If you can really steel yourself to do it, by all means, make your move. Even if you kill me, your enemies will kill you afterwards, when your Quintessence is exhausted."

Indeed, Wu Yuankai only had about a third of his Quintessence left. Xiao Chen had caught him off guard several times, forcing him to expend several more times Quintessence than Xiao Chen did.

If Wu Yuankai had not formed those ten-odd Heavenly Sage Laws, he would have run out of Quintessence long ago. Thus, his condition was no better than Xiao Chen's.

"Thinking of scaring me away? You are still too inexperienced!"

Wu Yuankai's face sank. He felt that he doubted himself too much. He should just finish off this fellow in one punch.

Xiao Chen remained unflustered, the depths of his eyes as calm as the still waters of an ancient well. He circulated all his Vital Qi and clashed head-on with Wu Yuankai's dark-gold gloves.

"Bang!"

One thousand tons of force's worth of Vital Qi burst forth. Fist and fist collided, giving off ripples that spread into the surroundings.

Xiao Chen took a hundred steps back. Although he negated most of the force from his opponent's punch, he did not have a Quintessence shield up, relying instead on his strong physical body and the light barrier around his bones. However, the remnant force still injured him significantly.

Blood trickled out from a corner of Xiao Chen's lips. His delicate face paled.

"Body temperer! You are a body temperer!"

During the clash of the two fists, Wu Yuankai seemed to have the advantage. But now he appeared more panicked than Xiao Chen.

Not refuting him, Xiao Chen said carefreely, "I can bring out one thousand tons of force with a casual punch. After burning my Vital Qi, I can bring out more than one thousand and four hundred tons of force. It will not be a problem for me to exhaust the rest of your Quintessence. Do you think I am lying?"

Damn it! Wu Yuankai felt extremely conflicted. He wished that he could kill Xiao Chen right now. However, he knew that Xiao Chen had not lied. Even if he killed Xiao Chen, he would most likely exhaust most of his Quintessence.

Many people in Hunluo City hated Wu Yuankai to the bone. There were even more people who wanted to snatch his treasures.

For Wu Yuankai now, killing Xiao Chen equaled forcing himself into a

dead end. He casually casually looked around and saw many gazes filled with ill intentions.

"You still do not want to scram? Do you really want to lose your old life here?" Xiao Chen's shout was as loud and earsplitting as thunder, making the hesitant and undecided Wu Yuankai tremble in startlement.

When Xiao Chen humiliated and scolded Wu Yuankai, Wu Yuankai wanted to kill him immediately. However, Wu Yuankai noticed the unending sharpness in Xiao Chen's eyes and his determined aura.

Wu Yuankai unconsciously shrank back. Pointing furiously at Xiao Chen, he said, "Just you wait. Ten days from now, I will come for your life."

After saying that, Wu Yuankai flung his arm down and quickly retreated. The fine Heavenly Sage Laws behind him undulated shakily. It was clear how morose Wu Yuankai felt.

"Xiu! Xiu! Xiu!"

Several figures with ill intentions followed in Wu Yuankai's wake, disappearing into the dark night.

Within the Immortal Spirit Ring, Ao Jiao opened her eyes wide in incredulity and exclaimed, Xiao Chen, you really managed to scare him away!

Xiao Chen said disapprovingly, This old thing commits all sorts of evil, killing countless people. He acts like he does not fear death, but in fact, he fears it more than others. After his edge is gone, no matter how strong he is, he's no threat.

Ao Jiao said, You better be careful. I feel several gazes focused on you.

That is fine. Wu Yuankai already lured away the big fishes. If the small fries want to test me out, I do not mind starting a massacre. Come, let's go straight to the auction.

Indeed, it was as Ao Jiao said. Not much later, a tall and slender black-robed male stopped Xiao Chen. This black-robed male gave off an aura different from others', a Fiend's aura; it felt sinister and strange.

Unexpectedly, he was a Fiend Race loose cultivator. His cultivation looked to be about Superior Grade Martial Monarch. If he revealed his true body, he should be able to display the strength of a peak Superior Grade Martial Monarch.

“Show some initiative and toss out your spatial ring. Then, I can give you a quick death.”

The Fiend Race loose cultivator stuck out a long, red tongue, giving off hissing noises.

Just kill him straight. This fellow is a Snake Race cultivator of the Fiend Domain. If he reveals his true body, he will be especially difficult to deal with, Ao Jiao said quickly from the Immortal Spirit Ring.

Xiao Chen took off the Universe Ring on his on his finger and casually tossed it to the Fiend Race loose cultivator.

Evidently, the Snake Race cultivator had not expected such a decisive attitude since he took a moment to react. Then, he laughed loudly and stretched his hand out to catch the Universe Ring.

“Brat, you are quite wise. I can choose to spare you.”

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

While the Snake Race cultivator’s eyes were focused entirely on the Universe Ring, Xiao Chen’s Vital Qi surged throughout his whole body, giving off rumbling sounds.

Xiao Chen quickly stomped three times. One thousand tons of force struck the ground, causing nonstop tremors.

The quakes startled the Snake Race loose cultivator, but Xiao Chen had already arrived before him. Xiao Chen burned half his Vital Qi and sent out a punch.

A fist wind surged, and an immense force quickly burst out. Explosions resounded, shaking the air and creating buzzing sounds. The roofs of the surrounding buildings immediately caved in.

After burning the Vital Qi, the force of Xiao Chen’s attack increased to

one thousand and four hundred tons. This force penetrated the Snake Race cultivator's protective Quintessence shield. The violent blow instantly shattered all of the Snake Race cultivator's internal organs.

The Snake Race cultivator's hand slumped down limply. Then, he vomited a mouthful of blood before keeling over. With a flash, Xiao Chen grabbed the Universe Ring from midair.

After looking around coldly, Xiao Chen waved his hand and continued forward without turning back.

The several stupid and rash figures hidden in the darkness no longer dared to try anything after seeing this scene. They all stared in horror and astonishment as Xiao Chen left.

"The news of Wu Yuankai turning tail from a nameless fellow will probably spread throughout the city by tomorrow."

"Wu Yuankai has done many evil things, and his infamy reached far and wide. Unexpectedly, a Superior Grade Martial Monarch could scare him away with a shout."

"I wonder where this person came from. I have never heard of him."

"Recently, Hunluo City has been extraordinarily turbulent. Many hidden Martial Sages rushed over for the sake of the Thunder Emperor's broken sword. I also heard that the top true inheritors of the six major factions are all here as well."

Whispers of discussion broke out among the crowd. As they watched Xiao Chen leave, they sighed endlessly.

—

When the sky turned bright, Xiao Chen appeared below the Flourishing Heaven Auction House.

Through unknown means, the Flourishing Heaven Auction House imposed calm and imposed calm and peace on the area within three kilometers of it. Several ferocious loose cultivators even forcefully repressed their own baleful auras.

This environment created a stark contrast to the usual chaos of Hunluo City.

Many cultivators had come to the Flourishing Heaven Pavilion for the Flourishing Heaven Auction taking place in three days.

According to the news Xiao Chen had obtained, the auction three days from now would contain not only the Thunder Emperor's broken sword but also many other precious treasures.

Secret Treasures, Martial Techniques, Medicinal Pills, natural treasures, Alchemic Recipes...everything that should be there would be there. He could anticipate a bustling scene as this was Hunluo City's only auction.

Following the crowd, Xiao Chen could feel several strong cultivators. He already noticed four or five Martial Sages hiding their auras.

The indiscernible Heavenly Sage Laws behind these people were about the width of a finger. There were also many of them. As they swayed up and down in waves, vast Spiritual Energy poured into the Sages' bodies.

The threadlike Heavenly Sage Laws of Wu Yuankai were nothing compared to these people's. The disparity was simply like the gap between a child and an adult.

If these Martial Sages were to fight Wu Yuankai, they could kill him in one punch.

Furthermore, the auction had not started officially. Three days from now, there would be even more Martial Sages.

Xiao Chen frowned slightly. Given the one hundred thousand Astral Coins on him, he would not be able to obtain the Thunder Emperor's broken sword. Trying to snatch it would be all the more impossible.

After entering the Flourishing Heaven Pavilion, all sorts of treasures in display cabinets immediately dazzled Xiao Chen. The magnificent hall had many auction items arranged neatly.

He looked around casually and discovered several things that interested him. However, when he saw the buyout price, he smiled bitterly and

dismissed them.

The items on exhibit in advance would not be the highlights of the auction. In other words, the official auction was sure to have more stunning treasures than the ones before Xiao Chen's eyes now.

Xiao Chen muttered to himself, "I wonder, what is the background of this Flourishing Heaven Pavilion for them to be able to hold such a large auction in Hunluo City, the provincial capital?"

When Ao Jiao heard this, she said, They have great origins. Five thousand years ago, the Flourishing Heaven Pavilion already existed. Their auctions could be found throughout the entire Kunlun Realm, even in the inner city of Supreme Sky City.

Chapter 749: Transaction

Aside from the auction, the Flourishing Heaven Pavilion has other businesses as well—information brokerage, improving Secret Treasures, minting Astral Coins, space exploration, mercenaries. They have even auctioned off an entire realm before.

When Xiao Chen heard that, he could not help feeling dizzy. Flabbergasted, he asked mentally, How can that be? With such vast power, they can compete with the Martial God Palace on an even footing.

Ao Jiao smiled faintly and replied, In the future, you will know. The Kunlun Realm's vastness and antiquity far surpass your imagination. Many old sovereign Noble Clans have longer histories than the Martial God Palace. They have been around since ancient times, lasting forever.

Xiao Chen chatted with Ao Jiao about the Kunlun Realm as he strolled around the hall casually, admiring the treasures for auction.

Suddenly, Xiao Chen squinted and focused his gaze on a crystal cabinet. There was a piece of beast-skin paper in there—an Alchemic Recipe.

Breaking Sage Pill, it could improve the chances of a cultivator breaking into Martial Sage. The buyout price was thirty thousand Astral Coins.

The buyout price simply meant that if a customer was willing to pay so many Astral Coins, they could immediately take away this item. They would not need to compete at the auction to get it.

"Strange. This is such a precious Alchemic Recipe. How can it be only thirty thousand Astral Coins?"

Xiao Chen called over a pretty maid and voiced his doubts. The bottleneck to Martial Sage was hard to break. How could this Alchemic Recipe be worth only so much?

The pretty maid smiled and explained, "Guest, this Alchemic Recipe uses the refining methods of the Immortal Epoch. Since someone killed Kunlun Realm's Grandmaster Jin, such refining methods have gone extinct."

Grandmaster Jin was a famous master Alchemist in the Kunlun Realm's

history. His accomplishments in Alchemy were so significant that the people who came after could not even begin to catch up, straggling far behind in his dust.

According to legend, Grandmaster Jin was born with spiritual bones and was exceedingly talented. He managed to obtain the refining methods of the Immortal Epoch. After making alterations, he invented many peak grade Alchemic Recipes.

Unfortunately, Grandmaster Jin's appearance interfered with the interests of traditional Alchemists. At a young age of thirty, someone assassinated him.

The Breaking Sage Pill before Xiao Chen was one such peak grade Medicinal Pill. Even Grandmaster Jin's descendants could not learn his refining method. Thus, as Grandmaster Jin passed away early, this Alchemic Recipe could only be a piece of decoration.

Many other Medicinal Pills like this existed, circulating in the Kunlun Realm to a small degree. Several Alchemists did not believe that they could not make it work. So they would buy one to research it.

However, all of them ended up returning the Alchemic Recipes at half price, because they could not make any sense of that strange refining technique.

The necessary refining technique had no relation to the refining technique they knew at all, so they could not make head or tail of it.

After Xiao Chen heard this explanation, his heart thumped wildly. However, his expression remained placid. He smiled and said, "You are rather honest, telling me all this in detail."

The maid smiled and said, "This is not really a secret. That Master Jin must be desperate and ended up selling it. However, with a buyout price of thirty thousand Astral Coins, no one will take it. It is more likely to be auctioned away in two days."

"I'll buy it," Xiao Chen said to the maid as he glanced at the Alchemic Recipe behind the display glass with a fervent gaze.

A look of astonishment flashed in the maid's eyes. She felt it was strange. Xiao Chen knew about the peculiarities of this Alchemic Recipe, but he still wanted to buy it.

However, there were some people who would not give up without trying it for themselves. The maid quickly recovered her wits and said, "In that case, please come with me to settle the bill. After that, I will immediately take out the Alchemic Recipe for you."

"Wait for a moment. You accept dragon bones, right?"

Thirty thousand Astral Coins was actually not a small sum. A regular half-Sage would have about two hundred thousand Astral Coins. Xiao Chen had even less, only about a hundred thousand.

If Xiao Chen spent thirty thousand Astral Coins like that, he would feel a sharp pinch. Then, he recalled the most valuable treasure in his hands.

The maid leading the way replied calmly, "What kind of dragon bones? Coiling dragon bones, earth dragon bones, flame dragon bones, flood dragon bones, or perhaps another kind of dragon bones?"

"True Dragon bones."

The maid stopped cold and spun around to face him. She produced her most sincere smile and said, "True Dragon bones! I will immediately bring you to the VIP room. There will be someone more senior to attend to you personally."

The pretty maid's expression after hearing the words "True Dragon bones" surprised Xiao Chen somewhat.

It looks like I underestimated the value of True Dragon bones.

That has been so from the start. Aside from the Dragon Burial Mound, it is hard to find another place with True Dragon remains in this Kunlun Realm. Furthermore, a True Dragon Cave is not something that one can find with strength. You need an awful lot of luck.

In that case, I can probably get a good price for them. I have more than a hundred segments of True Dragon bones. Perhaps I will be able to raise

enough money to buy you back.

Haha! You are too naive. How can I be worth only so many Astral Coins? Just keep it for the things that you need.

While Xiao Chen followed behind the maid, he had a quick mental chat with Ao Jiao. Soon, they arrived at the VIP room on the third floor.

The maid smiled and poured a cup of tea for Xiao Chen. “Please sample the tea. I already got someone to inform the higher-ups. You will not have to wait for long.”

After finding out that Xiao Chen was selling True Dragon bones, the maid before him seemed to change her attitude completely, becoming very attentive.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and accepted the purple crystal jade teacup.

“I am Xiao Mei. I have not asked for Young Master’s name yet and which sect you come from.”

The maid named Xiao Mei radiated a boundless charm with her entire body. She started to chat casually with Xiao Chen.

After taking a sip of tea, he set down his teacup and glanced at her. Then he answered softly, “Supreme Sky Sect’s Xiao Chen.”

Naturally, Xiao Chen did not fall for this girl’s charms rashly. As they chatted, he did not give away any useful information.

“Creak!”

Soon, the doors to the VIP room opened. An elegant girl in purple phoenix robes entered.

This purple-robed girl had her hair tied in a topknot pinned with a simple phoenix hairpin. Her hairstyle gave off a sense of lofty ambition and the willingness to do what it took to achieve it.

She had beautiful limpid eyes, and her skin gave off a glow like white jade. Of all the girls Xiao Chen had met, only Princess Ying Yue surpassed her in elegance.

“Xiao Mei, you may take your leave. I will entertain this young master.” A melodious voice that would linger in one’s memories rang out as the purple-robed girl’s red lips parted.

Xiao Mei felt somewhat astonished. She could not understand why it was someone as high ranking as Nangong Qiong who came. She answered respectfully and left the room.

“Supreme Sky Sect’s Xiao Chen, bearer of the Sky Dome Realm’s Luck. Three months ago, you fought Bai Wuxue and held your own. Last night, you fought Wu Yuankai and managed to scare him off with off with a shout. You were the one who did all these, right?”

This elegant and noble girl looked at Xiao Chen, batting her eyelashes and smiling faintly.

Since Ao Jiao already introduced the background of the Flourishing Heaven Pavilion to Xiao Chen, the girl’s mention of Xiao Chen’s identity came as no surprise.

Xiao Chen remained calmly seated on the chair as he raised his eyebrows slightly. Then he looked at the girl and said, “It is precisely me. However, I have never liked speaking too much nonsense, especially with strangers. Stop visiting my background.”

This girl had never met someone this straightforward before, someone who did not make any pretense of politeness at all but went straight to the point. So she felt somewhat uncomfortable.

“Take out the dragon bones and let me take a look.”

Xiao Chen casually waved his hand, and a segment from the True Dragon bones slowly floated over to the girl.

Nangong Qiong quickly moved her dainty hands and received the dragon bone. She only needed a glance to know whether it was fake or real. She looked up and said, “It is indeed a True Dragon bone. Although it is from a rather low-ranking subordinate dragon, it is still very valuable. This segment can be exchanged for two thousand Astral Coins.”

Two thousand Astral Coins... Xiao Chen had more than a hundred

segments of such bones. He could keep a few for himself to use and sell off a hundred. That would be two hundred thousand Astral Coins.

Xiao Chen had never imagined the True Dragon bones in his hands to be so valuable. Given this, he no longer had to remain a spectator at the auction.

“Deal, I have a hundred segments of True Dragon bones. We can make the transaction now.”

Nangong Qiong had not expected him to have so many. She hesitated for a moment, in no rush to say anything.

Xiao Chen frowned and asked, “You don’t believe me? Or does your Flourishing Heaven Pavilion not need so many True Dragon bones?”

“No, Young Master, please do not misunderstand me. True Dragon bones have always been rare, and they have many uses. Naturally, the Flourishing Heaven Pavilion will not complain about having too many. However, in Hunluo City, if you sell such a large number of dragon bones to me, you will suffer a great loss.”

Xiao Chen asked interestedly, “What do you mean?”

“The Eternal Heavenly Sword School’s shop, which is right across the Flourishing Heaven Pavilion, buys dragon bones all year round. They pay twice the market value, taking a big loss.”

After understanding what Nangong Qiong meant, Xiao Chen smiled faintly and said while looking said while looking at her directly, “You are an interesting person. Even though there is business, you do not accept it, recommending it to someone else instead.

“Bring the Alchemic Recipe to me. I will buy it immediately.”

No matter how interesting a person was, Xiao Chen would never let himself suffer a disadvantage, especially at double the price. Naturally, he would not sell the dragon bones here anymore.

Nangong Qiong felt somewhat frustrated. Earlier, this fellow was just praising her. Then, he immediately changed the topic, going straight to

what he wanted.

She handed him the Alchemic Recipe for the Breaking Sage Pill, saying, “The buyout price for this Breaking Sage Pill Alchemic Recipe is thirty thousand Astral Coins. This is simply asking for too much. If you really want it, ten thousand Astral Coins will be more than enough to buy it at the auction.”

“I see. In that case, I will come back two days from now and do so. I will take my leave first, then,” Xiao Chen said and stood up.

Seeing Xiao Chen leave the moment he finished speaking, Nangong Qiong felt extremely depressed. She had not even gotten to say what she wanted, yet he had already opened the doors and disappeared.

Outside the Flourishing Heaven Pavilion, Ao Jiao said suspiciously, Looking at that girl, it’s clear that she still had something to say. Why did you not even give her a chance to say it?

Xiao Chen replied softly, I don’t know this girl’s origins. She is strong and full of schemes. It is best to stay away from her. I wonder, why is this Eternal Heavenly Sword School spending so much money to buy dragon bones?

Ao Jiao analyzed rationally, It should be to refine Medicinal Pills. True Dragon bones are a necessary ingredient in several Sage Grade Medicinal Pills. Since they are buying them in such large quantities, the success rate of this Medicinal Pill is likely to be lower than that of regular Sage Grade Medicinal Pills. Hence, they have to obtain sufficient True Dragon bones.

Xiao Chen raised his head to glance ahead. Then he said, “Eternal Heavenly Herb Store...we have arrived.”

Nangong Qiong’s words were true. The Eternal Heavenly Sword School did have an herb store right across the Flourishing Heaven Pavilion. Xiao Chen could already see it after a few steps.

After Xiao Chen went in and explained his purpose there, the shopkeeper smiled joyfully and completed the transaction with him.

The hundred True Dragon bones sold for a total of four hundred

thousand Astral Coins. This meant that Xiao Chen now had more than five hundred thousand Astral Coins.

Chapter 750: Auction

A regular Inferior Grade Martial Sage would typically have no more than two million Astral Coins. Given Xiao Chen's current cultivation, he could be considered wealthy for having five hundred thousand Astral Coins.

"Young Master, please wait a moment. Our Young Master wishes to invite you upstairs."

After Xiao Chen completed the transaction, the chubby shopkeeper extended an invitation to him.

This herb store belonged to the Eternal Heavenly Sword School, so the Young Master mentioned should be the top true inheritor of the Eternal Heavenly Sword School, Mo Lingtian.

Since the Eternal Heavenly Sword School was auctioning the Thunder Emperor's broken sword, it was not strange that they sent their top true inheritor to oversee it personally.

Xiao Chen had long wanted to learn more about the Eternal Heavenly Sword School, so he did not hesitate but immediately agreed.

When Xiao Chen reached the second floor, he met the aforementioned Young Master, who was about twenty-seven or twenty-eight—which was considered very young in the Kunlun Realm.

This person looked handsome and had a deep cultivation, already a half-Sage. Spots of electric light leaped around in the depths of his eyes. Occasionally, an indistinct sword intent pierced through the electric light.

Xiao Chen looked carefully and discovered strong Heavenly Sage Laws similar to Wu Yuankai's. This person was quite impressive.

However, Xiao Chen did not concern himself with all these. He paid more attention to the fact that when this person saw him, a barely discernible murderous intent flashed in his eyes.

"White Robed Bladesman, I have been hearing of your fame for some time now. You must have obtained these hundred True Dragon bones from the Dragon Burial Mound, right? It looks like the rumors of you

exchanging a hundred moves with Bai Wuxue are not unfounded."

Although Mo Lingtian said that, the arrogance he radiated did not decrease at all; he attached no importance to Xiao Chen whatsoever.

"If it were not for the fact that the Savage Battlefield and Hunluo Province are so far apart, we might have met sooner."

Xiao Chen casually played along, waiting to hear what Mo Lingtian really wanted to say.

Mo Lingtian took on a superior attitude as he asked, "Half a month ago, I heard that you killed two half-Sages near Azure Peak City. Is that true?"

"That's right. I did indeed kill two ignorant and rash half-Sages. I wonder, what is your interest in them?"

Noticing Mo Lingtian's unfriendly tone, Xiao Chen felt that something was wrong.

Mo Lingtian looked down as he said, "How unfortunate. Those two clans are subordinate to my Eternal Heavenly Sword School. You have killed the people of our Eternal Heavenly Sword School."

So that was why. Xiao Chen finally understood why a flash of murderous intent appeared in Mo Lingtian's eyes the moment Mo Lingtian saw him.

"This is such a coincidence, and I actually delivered myself here. How does Young Master Mo intend to deal with this?"

However, Xiao Chen did not have any fear in his heart. The Rank 9 Supreme Sky Sect backed him. With a Martial Emperor protecting their sect, the Eternal Heavenly Sword School would not dare to do anything to him.

Mo Lingtian casually waved his hand and said disapprovingly, "Since you already killed those two half-Sages, there is nothing more that can be done. Furthermore, those clans shifted their allegiance to the Magnificent Fiend Hall. They are the ones trying to kill you.

"I have another purpose in looking for you. If you agree to it, then you will be a friend of Mo Lingtian, and the Eternal Heavenly Sword School

can guarantee your safety."

When Xiao Chen heard this, he smiled coldly to himself. Where exactly did this Mo Lingtian get his arrogance from? He sought someone for help without even offering a reward, trying to move him with just an empty promise.

Was becoming a friend of Mo Lingtian a very glorious thing? Did he think that he was a Martial Emperor? Did Xiao Chen need the Eternal Heavenly Sword School to guarantee his safety? Since when had the Eternal Heavenly Sword School become more authoritative than the Supreme Sky Sect?

"What do you think? I have been very polite to you already. Not only can I write off the matter of you killing my Eternal Heavenly Sword School's subordinates, but we can also work together in the future," Mo Lingtian said confidently as he stared at Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen did not want to burn his bridges with the Eternal Heavenly Sword School yet. He still needed to help Ao Jiao figure out the true identity of the Eternal Heavenly Sword Sage.

Enduring the unhappiness in his heart, Xiao Chen smiled. "Young Master Mo is exceedingly magnanimous. What is the matter? Just speak."

Mo Lingtian already expected Xiao Chen's reply. He stood up and smiled back. "Come to my Eternal Heavenly Sword School ten days from now. You will know at that time.

"That's right. Here is a ticket for the auction in two days. You will be able to sit in the front two rows. Take it. It is not something that just anyone can buy."

Mo Lingtian casually waved his hand and tossed a ticket to Xiao Chen, acting as if he he had just given him something quite incredible.

If Mo Lingtian knew that Xiao Chen did not even bother with the Flourishing Heaven Pavilion's Nangong Qiong, he would not feel like this.

Xiao Chen pretended to be delighted. He caught the ticket and said, "Young Master Mo is indeed great. You are even able to give out such a

precious ticket to people casually."

Mo Lingtian raised his eyebrows slightly, revealing a pleased expression. He said, "It is just a small matter. If you really become my friend, I can even get you a VIP card for the Flourishing Heaven Pavilion."

After Xiao Chen left, a back door to the room opened. A skinny old man with unfathomable cultivation appeared, a Martial Sage!

This old man asked with a gloomy expression, "Young Master, are you truly going to bring him to the Heavenly Roc King's Star Grave Palace? He is the person that brought great embarrassment to our Eternal Heavenly Sword School."

A heavy murderous intent flashed in Mo Lingtian's eyes. He said, "Naturally not. If not for the threat of the Supreme Sky Sect, I would have already squashed a person of such caliber with one hand.

"The Star Grave Palace is fraught with danger. Furthermore, Martial Sages and above cannot enter it. When he is no longer useful, I will just kill him there, and no one will know I did it."

The old man countered with some worry in his eyes, "However, news of the Star Grave Palace's opening has leaked this time. It is not only the six factions of our Hunluo Province that will be rushing over but also several young Fiend Race experts.

"It is risky to add another variable into the mix."

Mo Lingtian smiled and said, "Did you see how he was? After giving him some small benefits, he became so happy. Such a person will not be able to escape my hand. I am the absolute genius that will become the Eternal Heavenly Emperor."

After Xiao Chen left the herb store, he casually threw away the ticket. Then he spent three hundred Astral Coins to buy a seat in the first row.

—

In the west of the city, the yellow-robed stout man from the Magnificent Fiend Hall looked at Wu Yuankai with a distinctly unhappy expression.

“What trash! You can’t even deal with a Superior Grade Martial Monarch.”

Wu Yuankai felt very wronged. However, he could not make a rebuttal. No matter what, he could not change the fact that Xiao Chen had scared him away with a shout.

Wu Yuankai’s face twisted in dissatisfaction. Only after a long time long time did he say, “Consider it as me being careless. However, your people did not provide me with complete information. You did not say that his physical strength reached one thousand tons of force.”

“Cut the crap! I’ll give you another ten days. This is your last chance,” the yellow-robed man said icily.

Wu Yuankai looked up and said, “With the difficulty, I want you to increase the remaining half of the reward and give it to me now. Otherwise, just go and look for someone else.”

The yellow-robed man had not expected Wu Yuankai to raise the price. He could not help the rage in his heart, but he suppressed it in the end. He tossed out a spatial ring and said, “One hundred thousand Astral Coins. If you fail to complete your mission, you can forget about staying in Hunluo City.”

As Wu Yuankai received the spatial ring, a look of greed appeared on his face. He said, “Don’t worry. He will have to leave the city sooner or later. At that time, as long as I do not have to hold back, this brat will definitely die.”

After Wu Yuankai left, an impressive-looking youth walked into the hall. Fiend Energy surged in his body like it would burst out at any moment.

This youth’s Qi and blood flourished like he was the bright sun. As he walked, he gave the impression of a giant elephant tramping through the savanna, his footsteps heavy and filled with power. This was a cultivator of the Fiend Race from the Elephant Race.

The youth said, “What’s wrong? Is that fellow really that hard to deal with? Should I make a move personally?”

When the yellow-robed man saw this youth, the rage on his face immediately receded. He said, “There is no need. I have already prepared countermeasures. Young Hall Master, there is no need to care about this small matter.”

Dismissing the issue, the Magnificent Fiend Hall’s Young Hall Master asked, “How many Astral Coins can this branch gather? I need three peak quality defensive Superior Grade Secret Treasures from this auction. Otherwise, I won’t feel confident enough for the Star Grave Palace.”

“Don’t worry. The Hall Master left instructions. We prepared five hundred thousand Astral Coins long ago.” The yellow-robed man had already anticipated this question.

The youth with surging Fiend Energy smiled in satisfaction. He clenched his fists and revealed a determined gaze as he said, “As long as I can obtain a piece of the Great Roc Spreading Wings Painting, even if I cannot advance to Martial Sage, I will still be able to form another hundred Heavenly Sage Laws, increasing Sage Laws, increasing my strength by fifty percent.”

When the yellow-robed man heard the words “Great Roc Spreading Wings Painting,” he could not help but reveal an expression of eager expectation. He said, “Legend has it that all the comprehension of the Heavenly Roc King before he died is in this Great Roc Spreading Wings Painting. Although it had shattered into pieces, it is still something that a Martial Sage can benefit from.

“Unfortunately, even a Sovereign Martial Emperor cannot break into the Star Grave Palace. We can only send in people that are under Martial Sage. Otherwise, this old man would participate in the festivities as well.”

The youth smiled faintly and said, “Haha! If there are any extra pieces, I can spare one for Elder Huang.”

The yellow-robed man quickly performed a cupped-fist salute and said, “In that case, Young Hall Master, thank you in advance.”

—

Two days later, the Flourishing Heaven Pavilion's auction started as scheduled. Superior Grade Martial Monarchs and above in Hunluo City all rushed over.

Crowds of people streamed in, looking like a river flowing into the Flourishing Heaven Pavilion's hall.

Wearing a black cloak, Xiao Chen stood on the roof of the opposite pavilion. When he saw this scene, he could not help but sigh, "There are probably no less than six thousand people. Even a Sovereign sect would not have this many Superior Grade Martial Monarchs."

Due to the limited seats in the auction, the Flourishing Heaven Pavilion decided to let in only Superior Grade Martial Monarchs and above. Even so, there was still this many rushing over. This sight stunned Xiao Chen the first time he saw it.

This is normal. More than half the loose cultivators of the Tianwu Domain and the Fiend Domain have gathered here. It is not strange that so many Superior Grade Martial Monarchs and above are here.

Ao Jiao had seen far grander scenes before, so she was much calmer than Xiao Chen.

After one hour, the packed crowd slowly thinned out, so Xiao Chen prepared to enter.

Just at this moment, a familiar figure slowly entered Xiao Chen's field of vision in the distance.

That figure was a pretty girl dressed in white. She had skin as pale as jade, looking delicate enough that the wind might bruise her. Her pure and lovable face carried a natural charm.

She had a fiery-hot curvy figure that would inflame the hearts of all the men around.

As this girl walked, a bottle gourd hanging at her waist bounced up and down. She radiated charm from her spirited face, attracting the gazes of bystanders.

Chapter 751: Lavish and Imposing

This familiar figure stunned Xiao Chen slightly. He stopped what he was doing and revealed a gentle smile on his face. He said, “I have not seen this girl for almost two years since the Five Nation Youth Competition.”

Tsk tsk! That is the little fox I carried in the past? It is hard to imagine that she not only succeeded in changing forms but also became so charming. Ao Jiao also revealed astonishment in her eyes.

Hey, who is that male standing beside her? His eyes look rather shifty.

Xiao Chen withdrew his gaze and pulled his hood lower. Then he said calmly, “He is probably one of her pursuers. Let’s go. It is time for us to go in.”

Wait, don’t you intend to meet with this girl?

“It is not time yet.”

—

On the road to the Flourishing Heaven Pavilion, Mu Xinya’s group of four chatted softly.

“I heard that aside from the Thunder Emperor’s broken sword, there will be several peak quality Superior Grade Secret Treasures in this auction. Even valuable Sage Grade Secret Treasures—which are much more precious than Superior Grade Secret Treasures—will appear.”

Jiang Zimo did not seem any different from when he was at the Sky Dome Realm, looking very calm as he spoke.

“That’s right. This auction is the annual auction of the Flourishing Heaven Pavilion. Although the Flourishing Heaven Pavilion in Hunluo City is not big, it will no doubt have many good things. We will surely find many Secret Treasures we want for the Star Grave Palace.”

The one to speak next was the elegant man beside Xiao Bai. His pretty looks gave off a bewitching atmosphere.

This pretty man’s facial features looked exquisitely carved, very

picturesque. Together with his pitch-black eyes, his was a face that would make many women jealous.

The only flaw in his countenance was its lack of masculinity; its aspect had more of a feminine gentleness. However, that was not a bad thing. Some girls might find this softness even more attractive.

Mu Xinya smiled slightly and said, “Haha! Young Master Xuan Yu is the absolute genius of the Silver Moon Spirit Fox Race. It looks like we will definitely obtain pieces of the Great Roc Spreading Wings Painting this time.”

It turned out that this person was a Fiend Race cultivator of the Silver Moon Spirit Fox Race. No wonder he looked so pretty. When spirit foxes took human form, regardless of gender, they would be thoroughly charming.

Xuan Yu smiled faintly and glanced at Mu Xinya. An indiscernible desire to possess her flashed in his eyes. He smiled and said, “Well said. The both of you are Xiao Bai’s friends. The benefits we gain this time will certainly include you two.”

Just at this moment, Xiao Bai, who was walking in front suddenly stopped. She frowned lightly, gently knitting her eyebrows. Surprise appeared on her face, then puzzlement.

Xuan Yu immediately went forward and asked, “Xiao Bai, what’s wrong?”

Xiao Bai said uncertainly, “I thought I felt Elder Brother Xiao Chen’s aura just now. However, that aura immediately disappeared. I don’t know if it was really Elder Brother Xiao Chen.”

When Mu Xinya and Jiang Zimo heard Xiao Chen’s name, their faces lit up in joy. Then, they said, “Unlikely. That can’t be, right? This is Hunluo City, which is relatively far from Supreme Sky City.”

Xiao Bai squinted her eyes and smiled embarrassedly. “I must have been mistaken. If Elder Brother Xiao Chen was nearby, then why did he not come look for Xiao Bai?”

When Xuan Yu, who was at the side, heard Xiao Bai mention Xiao

Chen's name, his expression appeared unnatural. A look of jealousy flashed in his eyes.

Then, Xuan Yu reverted to normal. He smiled warmly and changed the topic. "Let's go. The auction is about to start. If we still don't enter, we will be late."

The four did not notice that a black-cloaked person watched them enter the Flourishing Heaven Pavilion's doors while he stood on the pavilion across it.

You are really heartless. You actually even hid your own aura, Ao Jiao laughed.

Earlier, when Xiao Chen saw the four, he immediately felt a mysterious connection. Even though An Zixuan had erased the blood contract between him and Xiao Bai, the two had spent a lot of time together sharing danger. Some things could not be broken just on a whim; such miraculous feelings were hard to define.

Xiao Chen had no choice but to completely draw in his aura before he could hide himself from Xiao Bai.

"The trouble with Wu Yuankai is still unresolved. That Mo Lingtian is also nothing good. Meeting up with her now will only endanger her. It is enough to know that she is safe. We will have opportunities to meet again in the future," Xiao Chen said softly softly after a while.

That Silver Moon Spirit Fox cultivator called Xuan Yu is very strong, no weaker than Mo Lingtian. Furthermore, it seems like he is not a good thing, either.

Ao Jiao had always had sharp eyes. The things hidden in the depths of Xuan Yu's eyes could not escape her notice.

Naturally, it was impossible that Xiao Chen had not noticed those, either. He said indifferently, "I hope he will not do anything silly."

Xiao Chen continued walking forward. Soon, he entered the Flourishing Heaven Pavilion's hall.

The hall now looked entirely different from when Xiao Chen came two days ago. All the display cases housing the auction goods were gone, swapped out for rows of seats.

The place was boisterous. People could be heard shouting at each other, making the place extraordinarily bustling. All sorts of discussions rang out.

Xiao Chen looked at his ticket and soon found his seat. The auction platform stood just five hundred meters in front of him. This location was a rather good place; he had not spent his Astral Coins for nothing.

"The auction this time is rather extraordinary. Not only have many previously hidden Martial Sages come out, but the top true inheritors of the Eternal Heavenly Sword School, Bone Mausoleum Sect, Blood Shadow Sect, Magnificent Fiend Hall, Heavenly Tiger Sect, and Soaring Serpent Mansion are all here, too."

"Most of these Martial Sages are here for the Thunder Emperor's broken sword. However, I do not know what the top true inheritors of these major factions are here for."

"Indeed, this is very strange. There have been similar auctions in the past. However, I've never heard of one that all the top true inheritors of the six major factions attended."

"Never mind, they have nothing to do with us. I just want to see if I have any chance of obtaining a weapon suitable for me."

Xiao Chen just sat down, and he heard the nearby discussions.

Unexpectedly, the top true inheritors of the six major factions had all rushed over. Xiao Chen could not help feeling slightly surprised.

He quietly extended his Spiritual Sense and soon found several strong auras no weaker than Wu Yuankai's. Furthermore, the possessors of these auras were still quite young.

If Xiao Chen guessed right, they should be the top true inheritors of the six factions.

Xiao Chen felt several more, even stronger auras in the second floor's VIP rooms...Finger-width Heavenly Sage Laws surrounded these people, numbering in the hundreds.

These auras were out of a half-Sage's league. Clearly, there were many Martial Sages present as well.

Xiao Chen withdrew his Spiritual Sense and sank into deep thought. He did not know why, but he felt like a storm was brewing, that this was a prelude to something else.

Aside from the true inheritors of the six major factions, there were also a few strong half-Sages hidden. They should all be here for the same purpose.

I wonder if this has anything to do with the matter Mo Lingtian came to seek my help with.

Suddenly, the noisy hall turned quiet. Xiao Chen looked up and saw a white-haired man wearing clothes with golden embroidery slowly walking onto the auction platform.

"Welcome, everyone, to the annual auction of Hunluo City's Flourishing Heaven Pavilion. My humble self is Old Qin, and I will be your host for this auction. I shall cut to the chase and immediately bring out the first item."

Old Qin seemed extremely experienced. After a simple introduction, he opened black curtains on the auction platform. A small, exquisite pagoda appeared in everyone's view.

"Boom!"

Old Qin casually waved his hands and sent in a strand of Quintessence into the pagoda. The surrounding Spiritual Energy shook violently as an ethereal, sagely sound came from the pagoda.

Xiao Chen's pupils constricted as he infused his eyes with his Spiritual Sense. When he looked carefully, he noticed strands of slender Heavenly Sage Laws around the pagoda.

Unexpectedly, this was a Sage Grade Secret Treasure, which surpassed a peak quality Superior Grade Secret Treasure. Even if they bankrupted themselves, several half-Sages would not be able to afford such an item. Even if they bought it, they would not be able to sustain the expenditure for such a level of Secret Treasure.

The cultivators here were all at least Superior Grade Martial Monarchs. They had seen many things in their lives and soon made out what this Secret Treasure was.

“It actually is a Sage Grade Secret Treasure. This is just the first item, and it can already make our eyes go red with desire.”

“Usually, pagoda-type Secret Treasures are defensive in nature. If I can win this auction, I will be able to protect myself from Martial Sages.”

“Fool! Not to mention if you can afford it or not, you have not formed any Heavenly Sage Laws and would find it hard to bring out the bring out the might of that sort of Secret Treasure. You would even find it hard to activate it once.”

“Hehe! I know, that was just a casual remark. I’m sure they prepared this Sage Grade Secret Treasure for those big shots and the true inheritors of the six major factions. We can only watch with envy.”

The Sage Grade Secret Treasure immediately stirred up the atmosphere of the entire auction hall. Old Qin smiled faintly, clearly pleased with the results.

“As all of you guessed, this is a low-quality defensive Sage Grade Secret Treasure. It has a total of thirty-two Heavenly Sage Laws. It can keep you from dying at a critical moment. The starting bid is fifty thousand Astral Coins.”

Old Qin stroked his beard, speaking in a calm voice.

If one changed fifty thousand Astral Coins into Spirit Stones, they would be able to obtain at least fifty million Superior Grade Spirit Stones—a relatively large sum, a suitable starting bid for a Sage Grade Secret Treasure.

“Two hundred thousand!”

The moment Old Qin finished speaking, someone immediately called out a bid. Furthermore, that person raised the price to a considerable sum of two hundred thousand Astral Coins in one go.

When Xiao Chen looked over, he saw that the bidder was a young half-Sage with a sinister gaze like that of a venomous snake.

Eleven threadlike black Heavenly Sage Laws radiated from his body. This young half-Sage seemed to be just slightly weaker than Wu Yuankai.

Xiao Chen withdrew his gaze and made a mental note of this person. Hunluo Province was not large, but there were quite a lot of demonic geniuses gathered here.

For this person to advance to half-Sage and form Heavenly Sage Laws at such a young age, his talent equaled that of the Tianwu Domain’s seven giants.

Unfortunately, when Xiao Chen first fought Bai Wuxue, he had been only a Medial Grade Martial Monarch, so he had not had an acute sense for Heavenly Sage Laws.

If Xiao Chen had realized it back then, he could have gathered his Spiritual Sense in his eyes and seen how many Heavenly Sage Laws Bai Wuxue formed.

By comparing this person to Bai Wuxue, Xiao Chen would have been able to gain a good understanding of the gap in strength between him and Bai Wuxue.

Someone recognized this person and said, “That is the Soaring Serpent Mansion’s top true inheritor, Zuo Guangyuan. He is extremely lavish and imposing, directly raising the bid fourfold in one go.”

Chapter 752: Myriad Heaven Divine Fist

Zuo Guangyuan's lips curled up slightly in a cold smile. He was obviously determined to obtain that Sage Grade pagoda, shocking everyone with his first bid.

This extravagance immediately quenched the fire in several people's hearts.

Two hundred thousand Astral Coins would be all the wealth of an ordinary half-Sage.

Xiao Chen was somewhat interested in the Sage Grade pagoda. Unfortunately, he had not formed any Heavenly Sage Laws, so he could not bring out the full power of this Secret Treasure. The expenditure would not be worth it.

The entire hall turned silent. For now, no one continued bidding. Old Qin, on the auction platform, looked somewhat disappointed. In the market, a low-quality Sage Grade Secret Treasure would fetch one hundred thousand Astral Coins.

Although two hundred thousand Astral Coins was a large sum, in his auction house, it could go for even more, if someone was willing to compete for it.

"Two hundred and thirty thousand!"

However, it soon became clear that Old Qin's worries were unwarranted. Someone immediately raised the price by thirty thousand Astral Coins. The bidder was the Magnificent Fiend Hall's Young Hall Master, Xiang Fei.

"Two hundred and fifty thousand."

"Two hundred and seventy thousand."

"Three hundred thousand."

Soon, the few top true inheritors of the six major factions called out their bids one after another. The competition was very intense, the price soaring very quickly.

From the initial fifty thousand Astral Coins, the price soared to three hundred thousand—an astronomical figure already.

However, what surprised Xiao Chen was that the Martial Sages in the second floor's VIP rooms did not make a bid at all. They did not seem to take any interest in this Sage Grade Secret Treasure.

Ao Jiao explained, Defensive Secret Treasures are always expensive. However, this pagoda's Heavenly Sage Laws are too few, not even fifty of them. To these Martial Sages, that is insufficient. Something like this, which has so little effect for them, is not worth spending so much money to purchase.

Now Xiao Chen understood what was going on. It turned out that there was such a principle.

On the other side, Xuan Yu, who was seated relatively far in the back, said, "Xiao Bai, do you want this Sage Grade pagoda? If you do, I can buy it for you."

Xiao Bai appeared to be somewhat distracted. She smiled politely and said, "There is no need. It is too expensive."

Seeing Xiao Bai reject him so firmly, Xuan Yu smiled embarrassedly, a rather awkward cast on his pretty face.

In the end, the bidding for this Sage Grade pagoda reached three hundred and fifty thousand Astral Coins, unexpectedly won by the Eternal Heavenly Sword School's Mo Lingtian.

When Mo Lingtian obtained the Sage Grade pagoda, he revealed a pleased expression. He flashed Zuo Guangyuan a rude hand gesture provocatively, frustrating him immensely.

After successfully gaining a good price for the first item, Old Qin was in high spirits. He immediately took out the second item, a Heaven Ranked Spear Technique.

To any Martial Monarch, a Heaven Ranked Martial Technique could be used as their trump card. No one would complain about having too many trump cards.

Furthermore, many of the cultivators present used spears. So, a similarly intense bidding war ensued, eventually pushing it to an extremely high price.

Following that, the treasures auctioned off were rarities. Of course, there were also some items that were not very valuable and did not sell.

So far, none of the treasures that interested Xiao Chen appeared, so he had not made a move. However, he treated the auction as broadening his horizons, so it did not bore him.

“Next up is an Alchemic Recipe. This Alchemic Recipe records the refining method of the Breaking Sage Pill. Of course, as all of you know, this Medicinal Pill uses the refining method of the Immortal Epoch, which is inherently different from modern refining methods. The starting bid is ten thousand Astral Coins.”

Hearing what Old Qin said, Xiao Chen immediately became excited. The thing he had been waiting for had finally arrived.

“Haha! I wonder which unfortunate Alchemist got cheated again, causing him to sell back this Alchemic Recipe.”

“How unfortunate! If the Breaking Sage Pill could be refined, the value of this Alchemic Recipe would increase tenfold or even twentyfold.”

“What is the point of saying all this? After Grandmaster Jin died, no one in the Kunlun Realm could grasp the Immortal Epoch’s refining method.”

Evidently, everyone here was familiar with similar types of Alchemic Recipes since they discussed it in low voices. However, no one made a bid.

Old Qin expected this long ago, believing that this Alchemic Recipe would not sell. However, it was not really a true treasure. If it failed to find a buyer, then so be it.

“Eleven thousand.”

Just as Old Qin was about to move on to the next item, Xiao Chen called out his bid, increasing the price by one thousand.

“Fool! Here is another person who thinks he is the reincarnation of

Grandmaster Jin, able to refine refine the Breaking Sage Pill."

"Haha! There are always fools every year. There will be no lack of them."

Seeing someone buy this thing that was a guaranteed loss, many people started to mock the bidder.

Only Old Qin, on the auction platform, smiled joyfully. As if he feared Xiao Chen would regret his bid and withdraw it, he immediately picked up the mallet, wanting to bang it down to close the sale.

"Twenty thousand Astral Coin!"

Just at this moment, something strange happened. A voice suddenly rang out. Unexpectedly, someone else called out another bid. Furthermore, he raised the bid to twenty thousand Astral Coins in one go.

"Who is this?"

All the people around could not help but look carefully. They discovered it was a mysterious black-robed cultivator wearing a mask; they could not make out who he was.

On the other side, under the cloak, Xiao Chen's expression remained calm. He said, "Thirty thousand."

"Forty thousand."

Xiao Chen just raised the price to thirty thousand, and the masked black-cloaked man raised the bid to forty thousand.

This sudden development stunned Old Qin, who was preparing to bang down the mallet. He could not understand what was going on. This Alchemic Recipe was clearly a rip-off. How could there be a bidding war over it? Furthermore, it even reached forty thousand Astral Coins.

Xiao Chen had to obtain the Breaking Sage Pill's Alchemic Recipe. While others did not know the Immortal Epoch's refining method, he was an exception.

The trash to others was like a treasure to Xiao Chen; he could not let it slip his grasp.

Xiao Chen, whose face was hidden under the hood, said again, “Fifty thousand.”

“Sixty thousand.”

“Seventy thousand.”

“Eighty thousand.”

“Ninety thousand.”

Every time Xiao Chen increased the bid by ten thousand, the mysterious masked person would not hesitate to raise the bid by another ten thousand. It was as if that person was intent on making trouble for him.

This continued until the bid reached two hundred thousand Astral Coins. However, the two people did not show any signs of stopping.

The initial mockery of the people in the auction hall petered out, leaving a strange silence. Several people gaped, completely stunned.

“Four hundred thousand.”

“Four hundred and ten thousand.”

As the two continued on the wild bidding war for the Breaking Sage Pill’s Alchemic Recipe, the price reached an extremely incredible level.

An insignificant Breaking Sage Pill’s Alchemic Recipe actually far actually far surpassed the Sage Grade Secret Treasure used to start the auction. What nonsense! No one could understand what was going on.

The attention of everyone in the hall focused on the two mysterious bidders. Several of the Martial Sages on the second floor cast down suspicious gazes.

Xiao Chen raised his head slightly and kept looking up until he reached the railing at the top floor of the Flourishing Heaven Pavilion. Only then did he stop.

He saw Nangong Qiong smiling faintly behind the railings, looking mischievously at Xiao Chen. It was hard to imagine that this normally elegant girl could have such a joyful expression.

Xiao Chen withdrew his gaze and smiled bitterly, dropping the bid.

Ao Jiao laughed and said, Who asked you to act cool? Now you know the consequences of offending a girl.

After Xiao Chen stopped calling out bids, naturally, there would not be a third person joining the bidding. The Breaking Sage Pill's Alchemic Recipe that usually no one asked about sold for much more than a Sage Grade Secret Treasure.

"Four hundred and ten thousand Astral Coins!"

With such a high price, everyone looked at the mysterious masked person in shock. People tried to guess who this person was that he could spend so much money and what he wanted with this useless Alchemic Recipe.

If you still want the Breaking Sage Pill, come look for me after the auction.

A melodious voice entered Xiao Chen's mind. When he looked up, Nangong Qiong batted her lashes at Xiao Chen. Then she smiled faintly and retreated.

Xiao Chen frowned. He could not understand what this woman wanted.

On the other side, Xiao Bai fixed her gaze on the black-cloaked Xiao Chen. An expression of joy flashed in her eyes.

She was definitely right. Although that voice was slightly different, she could still make that out to be Xiao Chen's.

However, although her thoughts were still as innocent and pure as before, she was no longer that naive. Elder Brother Xiao Chen will not avoid me for no reason. There must be some reason behind his actions.

Xuan Yu saw a smile appear on Xiao Bai's face, as well as an excited look. He looked at where she was looking and could not help but ask curiously, "Did Xiao Bai see someone familiar?"

Xiao Bai withdrew her gaze and squinted her eyes until they became crescent moons as she smiled. "No, I just felt that it was strange that that

person spent so much money to buy the Breaking Sage Pill's Alchemic Recipe."

Xuan Yu smiled in

Yu smiled in understanding. "The Breaking Sage Pill has always been a scam. However, there will always be people who do not believe that. There is no need to bother with him."

On the auction platform, Old Qin revealed an expression of wild joy. He quickly banged down the mallet. This sale was such a joyful surprise, astonishing everyone.

The auction continued. The next item was an inner vest, a peak defensive Superior Grade Secret Treasure.

For some reason, the top true inheritors of the six major factions all took part in an intense bidding war over the peak defensive Secret Treasure.

As the six competed, a peak Superior Grade Secret Treasure with a market value of seventy or eighty thousand went for more than two hundred thousand, won by the Blood Shadow Sect's Teng Peng.

After that, every time there was a peak defensive Superior Grade Secret Treasure, a great bidding war would break out. The bids called out were all astonishing. This extravagance allowed the ordinary cultivators to truly understand what "lavish and imposing" meant.

Initially, Xiao Chen considered changing out his own inner vest for a peak Superior Grade Secret Treasure. However, given the circumstances, he could only give up.

Xiao Chen did not come by his Astral Coins easily, so he did not want to waste them.

However, the next auction item was a secret manual that attracted Xiao Chen's attention. It was a peak Heaven Ranked Martial Technique called Myriad Heaven Divine Fist.

Heaven Ranked Martial Techniques were not rare in the Kunlun Realm. However peak Heaven Ranked Martial Techniques were not common,

either. Most Rank 9 sects would only have a few.

Furthermore, one would have to make significant contributions to the sect to get access to them. Otherwise, even if one were a true inheritor, they would not have the chance to practice them.

When Old Qin unveiled this Fist Technique, it attracted the attention of several people in the auction hall. Even the Martial Sages on the second floor looked over.

However, his subsequent words caused the crowd's interest to wane.

"This is a Deity Race Martial Technique. As everyone knows, aside from talent, the Deity Race's Martial Techniques have high requirements on Mental Energy and the physical body's Vital Qi. Otherwise, it would be very difficult to practice the Martial Technique to the peak."

The Deity Race naturally had much stronger Mental Energy and physical bodies than humans. Furthermore, they mainly cultivated Mental Energy, so the focus of their Martial Techniques was different from that of human Martial Techniques.

Chapter 753: You Lost Self-Control

The Deity Race cultivated Martial Cultivation as well but had their own unique points. The human race focused on state and form, but the Deity Race focused on grace, developing in a different direction. However, it was hard to say which was stronger; it depended on the situation.

"The starting bid is fifty thousand Astral Coins. You may begin bidding!"

After Old Qin completed the introduction, he looked below with some anticipation. No matter what, it was still a peak Heaven Ranked Martial Technique; there would definitely be a market for it.

"Vital Qi is still doable. However, the Deity Race has especially high requirements on Mental Energy. If I practice it, I will only be able to bring out the might of a regular Heaven Ranked Martial Technique."

"This price is still quite reasonable, though; they did not make it too expensive. If it does not exceed one hundred thousand Astral Coins, I can consider it."

Although it was a Deity Race Heaven Ranked Martial Technique, several people were still interested. After a few bids, this Myriad Heaven Divine Fist reached a price of eighty thousand Astral Coins.

"One hundred and fifty thousand!"

A voice filled with desolate murderous intent came from a VIP room on the second floor, immediately killing the interest of several cultivators.

That voice seemed to carry shockingly intense power. The moment it rang out, no one else spoke.

The many cultivators here were apparently no stranger to this voice. Several of the cultivators with the means to continue bidding either did not want to or did not dare to compete with that person.

"That is the third rank of the Ten Evils, Zong Zhenghao. How strange that he actually took an interest in this Deity Race Martial Technique! His famed killing technique is already a peak Heaven Ranked Martial Technique."

“Who would have imagined? We can’t guess the thoughts of these big shots.”

Whispers susurrated throughout the hall. It turned out that this bidder was the infamous Zong Zhenghao of Hunluo City. The others did not want to buy trouble with him, so they gave up on the secret manual.

Although I can manage—barely—with my Dragon Claw Fist, it can no longer keep up with my improvements.

If I had an even stronger Fist Technique back when I fought with Wu Yuankai, I would not have had to rely on tactics to scare him off. I could have dealt with him there permanently.

This Myriad Heaven Divine Fist seems tailor-made for me. My Vital Qi and Mental Energy far surpass the ordinary cultivator’s. I definitely can exercise this Martial Technique to its limits.

Xiao Chen thought for a moment, then made his decision. He called out, “Two hundred thousand Astral Coins!”

The entire hall went quiet, and countless gazes focused on Xiao Chen. Did this fellow not know who he was competing against?

This was the third rank of Hunluo City’s Ten Evils, a bona fide Martial Sage. People in Hunluo City considered him a big shot.

The true inheritors of the six major factions all felt very curious as well. They trained their eyes on Xiao Chen, trying to figure out who he was and what his background was.

What made him so confident, to be willing to offend a Martial Sage loose cultivator?

However, the true inheritors were all disappointed. Xiao Chen used his Spiritual Sense to create a formless barrier around himself, blocking all the probing Mental Energy.

Haha! Little fellow, you are good. I will let you keep this Deity Race Martial Technique first.

Sinister laughter rang out in Xiao Chen’s mind. Zong Zhenghao gave up

on the bid. He apparently intended to kill for it.

This conclusion seemed about right. This was how loose cultivators normally behaved. Furthermore, Zong Zhenghao wanted to reserve enough Astral Coins for the Thunder Emperor's broken sword, so he would not spend too many resources on this Deity Race Martial Technique.

Xiao Chen did not care about this person's threat. He had a great need for the Myriad Heaven Divine Fist and had to obtain it. No matter who it was, he needed to push further.

The main event of the auction would start soon. However, Xiao Chen no longer wanted to stay. After offending a Martial Sage, it would be best for him to leave early.

While another intense bidding war took place, Xiao Chen quietly slipped out of the auction hall. Then he went to the back office and paid the two hundred thousand Astral Coins, gaining the Myriad Heaven Divine Fist.

The cover and pages of the Myriad Heaven Divine Fist's secret manual were all golden. When Xiao Chen held it in his hand, there was some weight to it. It gave off a holy aura.

He casually flipped a few pages and instantly felt his Mental Energy relentlessly sucked in, flowing like a gushing river.

The pages of the secret manual continuously gave off a bright, flickering golden light. That holy aura became even more substantial.

Scenes of massacre appeared before Xiao Chen's eyes. That was an ancient Deity epic legend unfolding on a magnificent scale, boundless without end.

Xiao Chen closed the book with a 'pa' sound. A look look of joy flashed across his clearly fatigued face.

Others could only use the Myriad Heaven Divine Fist as an ordinary Heaven Ranked Martial Technique. However, for Xiao Chen, it would be a bona fide peak Heaven Ranked Martial Technique.

“Young Master Xiao, the Honorable Nangong invites you over,” a manservant in the hall said respectfully to Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen had expected this invitation long ago. He put away the Myriad Heaven Divine Fist’s secret manual and smiled. “Please lead the way.”

In the most magnificent room on the top floor of the Flourishing Heaven Pavilion, Xiao Chen saw Nangong Qiong fiddling around with the Breaking Sage Pill’s Alchemic Recipe.

Not standing on ceremony, Xiao Chen immediately sat across from her and poured himself a cup of the wine on the table.

“Haha! Young Master Xiao’s boldness is really admirable. You actually pushed the bid for the trashy Breaking Sage Pill to four hundred thousand Astral Coins.”

Nangong Qiong was pretty good at Alchemy. However, when she looked at the Alchemic Recipe for the Breaking Sage Pill, she could make no headway on it. The steps for extracting fluid, congealing a pill, and molding it were all different from what she knew.

Now, she had to wonder whether Xiao Chen knew the Immortal Epoch’s refining methods. She suspected that he was unlike the other Alchemists, who merely wanted this Alchemic Recipe to broaden their horizons.

However, this thought only lasted for a moment. In the long history of the Kunlun Realm, there had been many genius Alchemists. But aside from Grandmaster Jin, no one had managed to grasp the Immortal Epoch’s refining methods.

Nangong Qiong did not believe that this person before her could do so; otherwise, that would be too startling and frightening.

No matter what, all Nangong Qiong needed to know was that Xiao Chen cared deeply about the Alchemic Recipe.

Xiao Chen put down his wine cup and smiled after staring at Nangong Qiong for some time. “You are really a clever person. Just two days ago, you told me taking even ten thousand Astral Coins for this Alchemic

Recipe is too much. Then, two days later, you spend four hundred and ten thousand Astral Coins to buy it."

Back then, the buyout price for the Alchemist Recipe was only thirty thousand Astral Coins. If Xiao Chen wanted to buy it in advance, he needed to spend thirty thousand Astral Coins.

When Xiao Chen heard Nangong Qiong say that even ten thousand was too much, he decided to give up on the buyout price, intending to wait until the auction and save twenty thousand Astral Coins.

Saving twenty thousand Astral Coins by waiting two waiting two days was naturally something Xiao Chen was willing to do. However, he had not expected this girl to play some tricks in the end, getting leverage over him.

Nangong Qiong's lips curled up. Not minding Xiao Chen's jab, she said, "Since you like to hide from me so much, I can only use extraordinary means to get to you.

"I will be straightforward. I need your help. After the matter is over, I can give you not only this Alchemic Recipe for free but also an additional four hundred thousand Astral Coins."

Xiao Chen raised his eyebrows slightly, entering deep thought. Today, during the auction, the top true inheritors of the six major factions all fought over defensive Superior Grade Secret Treasures.

The amounts they paid were more than double the usual prices. If they did not have an urgent need for them, they would not have been that generous.

Only with a sufficiently large benefit would this group of people be willing to pay that much. Hundreds of thousands of Astral Coins was not a small sum to anyone.

"If I guess correctly, the matter you need my help with takes place eight days from now, right?"

When Nangong Qiong heard this, her soft, smooth, and bright face revealed some astonishment. She said, "You are new to Hunluo City and

do not have any backers or background here whatsoever, so how did you know?"

Indeed, this verified some of Xiao Chen's speculation. He smiled and said, "I actually do not know anything. However, I probably will not have time eight days from now. I already promised to help Mo Lingtian of the Eternal Heavenly Sword School."

Nangong Qiong had not expected Xiao Chen to reply like that, so she frowned slightly.

She stood up and paced around the room, mumbling to herself. Soon, she revealed a smile and said, "I got it. I will accompany you there eight days from now.

"Mo Lingtian is extremely arrogant. In his eyes, only the three Holy Scions are his equal. Given that you killed his Eternal Heavenly Sword School's people, he definitely has ill intentions by asking you for help."

Nangong Qiong's gemlike bright eyes shone with fervor. The more she spoke, the more excited she became. She continued, "No doubt he is using you to pave his way. After that, he will toss you aside, killing you without anyone else realizing.

"We should work together. With my help, we can trick him instead, saving us a lot of time."

Nangong Qiong said everything in one go. Excitement filled her face as she looked eagerly at Xiao Chen.

Xiao

Xiao Chen was dumbfounded. At this moment, Nangong Qiong's air of elegance was nowhere in sight. She appeared fanatical, without the slightest concern for her dignity at all.

"What do you think?" Nangong Qiong had a fiery gaze as she urged Xiao Chen to make a decision.

Xiao Chen smiled embarrassedly. "Miss Nangong, you have lost your self-control."

He had apparently been misled by his first impression of her. This girl had to be born of nobility. That elegant aura of hers was not something that could be faked.

However, this scheming person actually spontaneously blurted these words out so righteously and self-confidently. Whoever dared to work with her might end up betrayed by her in the blink of an eye.

Nangong Qiong recovered her wits, revealing some embarrassment on her pretty face. She coughed once, and the atmosphere she radiated reverted to what it had been previously, emanating that atmosphere of nobility and elegance again.

However, Xiao Chen had seen Nangong Qiong's true self. He only felt amused. After a while, he said, "Alright, I agree to go and meet Mo Lingtian with you in eight days. However, you can tell me the specifics now, right?"

Nangong Qiong laughed gently and said, "It will be better to let Mo Lingtian tell you. I will make living arrangements for you for the next few days. That will guarantee your safety."

After failing to obtain an answer, Xiao Chen did not ask anymore. After chatting for a while, he left.

Faint ripples appeared in space within the magnificent room. An old woman with a grave expression manifested.

This old woman had a deep, unfathomable cultivation. She asked in a hoarse voice, "Young Miss, why don't you use the people of our own clan? This is too dangerous."

Nangong Qiong smiled faintly before replying softly, "That is not possible. The tombs in the innermost part of the Star Grave Palace require a body temperer. Xiao Chen is the most suitable choice.

"When the tombs open this time, it is not only the Heavenly Roc Race's descendants that be there but also the true inheritors of the six major factions and some nearby Fiend Race geniuses who caught wind of the news.

“At that time, it will be hard to avoid fighting. We will be surrounded and attacked when our identity as Nangong Clan members is exposed.”

After the auction ended, Xiao Chen obtained some good news. The one who won the Thunder Emperor’s broken sword, in the end, was the loose cultivator whom Xiao Chen competed with for the Myriad Heaven Divine Fist, Zong Zhenghao.

Chapter 754: Deities Descending

Xiao Chen heard that after Zong Zhenghao left the Flourishing Heaven Pavilion's area of influence, the other Martial Sages immediately attacked him, leaving him with no time to care about Xiao Chen at all.

However, Xiao Chen definitely had to retrieve the Thunder Emperor's broken sword. His conflict with Zong Zhenghao would not end here.

"I hope you will be able to survive this. Take care of it for me for a while."

Xiao Chen smiled gently and gave Zong Zhenghao his blessing. Then, he started reading the secret manual of the Myriad Heaven Divine Fist seriously.

The unknown imminent storm had already started brewing. The various geniuses were all sharpening their weapons and getting ready. No matter what, Xiao Chen was already involved. To protect himself and gain the most benefits possible, he had to increase his strength.

The only way he could increase his strength was through the Myriad Heaven Divine Fist.

When Xiao Chen flipped the golden pages this time, he let his Mental Energy flow like a gushing river, not constraining it at all.

The pages gave off a dazzling golden light as his Mental Energy poured in. The pages started turning themselves.

According to distant legend, deities descended from the light. Monumental music resounded throughout the battlefield; as the people sang, an epic saga passed down through the ages.

Without having to make an effort to memorize the technique, Xiao Chen imprinted the intricacies of the Myriad Heaven Divine Fist in his mind.

The distant legend of the ancient Deity Race also unfolded on a magnificent scale, boundlessly vast. A grand and majestic scene appeared before Xiao Chen's eyes.

The light of the deities and the mysteries of the Myriad Heaven Divine Fist intertwined, augmenting each other.

When Xiao Chen exhausted his Mental Energy, the book stopped in the middle. There were still three more moves in the latter half that he had yet to see.

A golden glow in his eyes flickered nonstop. An indistinct majestic light spread frantically in there.

Xiao Chen did not need to comprehend the Myriad Heaven Divine Fist, immediately gaining knowledge of the various mysteries of the Myriad Heaven Divine Fist's first four moves.

He closed his eyes and started to absorb these mysteries, only opening his eyes after some time had passed. The light stopped flickering in his eyes, but his dark eyes became filled with even more wisdom.

Xiao Chen's gaze lingered on the secret manual. He thought it was unfortunate. If only he had more Mental Energy, then he could comprehend the final few moves of the Myriad Heaven Divine Fist sooner.

He moved his fingers gently, but no light appeared. He read through the contents of the latter half but could not make head or tail out of it, feeling completely confused.

"The Deity Race's Martial Technique is really incredible. As long as one has enough Mental Energy, they can directly comprehend the mysteries contained within. Without Mental Energy, one cannot understand anything even if they read it."

Closing the secret manual again, Xiao Chen said in dissatisfaction, "If only I could finish comprehending the last three moves in one go."

If others heard this, they would probably be extremely frustrated. With an ordinary cultivator's Mental Energy, they would already rejoice at being able to finish reading one move in its entirety.

This fellow read four moves in one go and was actually still dissatisfied. Even the absolute genius of the Deity Race was no match for Xiao Chen at the same cultivation realm.

And yet Xiao Chen dared to feel dissatisfied like this? He truly did not fear the anger of the world.

The Myriad Heaven Divine Fist consisted of seven moves altogether: Distant Legend, Radiance of Deities, Deities Descending, Chains of Deities, Eternal Myth, Dusk of Deities, and Burial of Deities. Every move was exceedingly powerful.

Since Xiao Chen did not have enough Mental Energy to view the final three moves, he could only work on those in the future.

He took a deep breath and stretched his body, preparing to practice the first move of Myriad Heaven Divine Fist, Distant Legend.

Then, he took another deep breath, waiting for his Mental Energy to recover somewhat. After that, he started to circulate his energies for Distant Legend. The various mysteries of this Martial Technique appeared in his mind without him needing to think about it.

Suddenly, his pitch-dark eyes gave off a golden light. Resonant sagely hymns rang out.

It sounded like countless believers singing paeans in unison, praising the legendary deities. The resonant and holy hymns, continuous and unending, converged and moved through the galaxy, crossing space and time to transcend to the other side.

The golden light in Xiao Chen's eyes became increasingly denser. His entire body became covered in radiance. His Vital Qi, Quintessence, and Mental Energy all drained quickly at the same time.

He indistinctly felt the deep gaze of a deity in heaven, on the other side beyond the material world.

Of course, that heaven was a distant legend, but he personally experienced it at that moment. Energy from the other side surmounted space and time, pouring into into his body.

Xiao Chen soared up and punched the air. A fist wind blew, and the sound produced merged with the sagely sounds.

Space trembled, and the golden light instantly exploded, filling the place and dyeing the air golden. The radiance lingered for a long time.

After gently turning around and landing on the ground, he looked at the dense light in the air and revealed an expression of joy in his eyes.

That earlier punch actually combined Mental Energy, Vital Qi, and Quintessence, forming a new kind of energy.

If someone had been standing in front of him earlier, this punch could have blasted that person into dust.

Xiao Chen did not stop. Instead, he executed the second move of the Myriad Heaven Divine Fist.

In the distant legend, all the deities on the other side seemed to be praying in their hearts, praying for all the deities to cast their light down on this world and rid it of its boundless darkness and sin.

From the one gaze Xiao Chen felt earlier, sensing it through space and time, all the deities on the other side now directed their attention over.

“Sou! Sou! Sou!”

Instantly, beams of golden light carrying a vast and surging energy pierced through the boundless space and time, focusing on Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen’s body kept glowing. All the hair of his head fluttered in the air, spreading out golden motes of light. The moment the light descended, he instantly attacked again, punching the air.

“Boom!”

Silently, the golden light flowed along Xiao Chen’s fist, gathering into an enormous, dazzling beam of light that shot out, opening a golden passageway.

The beam of light crushed everything in its way into powder, for this was the radiance of deities.

“Deities Descending!”

Xiao Chen continued to the Myriad Heaven Divine Fist’s third move. A

golden image from high in the heavenly dome tore through the barrier of the sky, blowing off the boundless clouds. It landed on his body with a 'xiu' sound.

Instantly, his aura soared, and his clothes fluttered. It felt like all creatures were bowing in worship, and as they moved, the sky and ground trembled.

The energy in Xiao Chen's body swelled up. He could not help but think that Deities Descending achieved the same effect as the Strength Character Formula, which increased combat prowess by thirty-three times, but via different means.

These two could both increase his combat power by severalfold.

The difference between them was that the Strength Character Formula was more tyrannical. It would immediately increase one's combat prowess by thirty-three times. times. Even if your body could not support the Quintessence required, it would not increase it just twice or thrice.

Once the thirty-threefold combat power was unleashed, if one's physical body was not strong enough, even if their enemy died from the attack, their own strength might also bottom out, leaving them without any combat prowess whatsoever.

The consequent vulnerability was also why Xiao Chen would never use the Strength Character Formula unless he had no other choice.

As for this Deities Descending, although it was not as magnificent and tyrannical as raising combat prowess by thirty-three times, it utilized the energy of the ancient sovereign deities, not placing a great burden on his own body.

"Bang!"

Xiao Chen's aura flourished, climbing continuously. He maintained a calm expression as he struck the ground with his fist. There were no long earth-shaking sounds. His punch merely silently opened a deep pit a hundred meters wide.

No dust clouds rose. The power of one punch obliterated even the dust

to nothing.

He withdrew his fist, and a divine light immediately shot out of his body, shooting into the sky like a meteor. His aura diminished, and the boundlessly vast energy instantly scattered.

“It can raise the power of my punch by about tenfold, much weaker than the Strength Character Formula. However, in my current state, it is much more practical.”

Xiao Chen looked at the deep pit in the ground and calmly analyzed it. A look of disdain flashed in his eyes as he said, “This punch is sufficient to defeat Wu Yuankai if he has only a third of his Quintessence remaining.”

Myriad Heaven Divine Fist did not exhaust much Quintessence. It relied more on Vital Qi and Mental Energy.

Xiao Chen had never been able to fully utilize his Mental Energy in the sea of consciousness and the one thousand tons of force’s worth of Vital Qi.

Mental Energy aside, his punch could already achieve one thousand tons of force with just Vital Qi. However, he still used the Superior Grade Earth Ranked Dragon Claw Fist, something that could no longer keep up with his progress.

Now, with this Myriad Heaven Divine Fist, Xiao Chen could use the two greatest hidden treasures in his body to their maximum potential.

He withdrew his gaze and calmly looked in front. Then he circulated his energy for the Myriad Heaven Divine Fist’s fourth move.

As he circulated his energies, his Mental Energy and Vital Qi drained. Ninety-nine golden chains appeared behind him out of nowhere.

The golden chains had divine scripts flowing on them. As they moved around, they looked around, they looked like dragons carrying an overwhelming momentum and surging forward wildly, like a huge army, vast and mighty.

With a thought, the ninety-nine golden chains disappeared with a ‘poof,’

vanishing into nothing and leaving no traces.

The principal use of Chains of Deities was sealing. Without a strong target, it would be difficult to test out its might, short of a battle.

After Xiao Chen finished executing all four moves he had learned, he sat down cross-legged. Then he closed his eyes and continued to comprehend them. After all, although he knew of the mysteries involved, only by putting them into practice would he be able to gain a true understanding of them.

He opened his eyes much later. His black eyes looked clear as though he was in contemplation. This Myriad Heaven Divine Fist still seemed to be missing something. However, he could not figure out what it was for now.

Based on his understanding, the might of this Fist Technique could be far greater than this. Perhaps after he became a Martial Sage, he would be able to see much further.

Perhaps Xiao Chen might really be able to touch the other side, reaching that distant legend of the Deity Race's heaven filled with inextinguishable light.

—

Five days later, Nangong Qiong shed her gorgeous attire and put on plain clothes. Then, she repressed the noble atmosphere she gave off and appeared before Xiao Chen.

She marveled as she eyed Xiao Chen in assessment. After not seeing him for five days, he gave her the impression of having been reborn. However, he did not have any improvement in cultivation.

Suddenly, Nangong Qiong thought of something, and a strange light lit up in her eyes. She asked, "Xiao Chen, how many moves of the Myriad Heaven Divine Fist, which you won in the auction, have you practiced?"

Xiao Chen smiled faintly. Naturally, he would not tell her.

This girl was strong and had a mysterious background. Even he found her unfathomable. Furthermore, she was very cunning and was not as

simple as she appeared on the surface. When traveling with her, he would have to keep an eye on her.

"Let's not talk about that. Since you came to look for me, it should be time to depart, right?"

Nangong Qiong was merely curious. Since Xiao Chen was not willing to say, she did not pursue the question. She only remembered it in her head as she smiled. "That's right. With our speed, three days will be ample time for traveling to the Eternal Heavenly Sword School."

Chapter 755: Trying To Run? Too Late!

Xiao Chen packed very simply and casually asked, “Are you not afraid of Mo Lingtian recognizing you if you go to the Eternal Heavenly Sword School like this?”

Nangong Qiong smiled and replied, “Naturally, I’m not afraid. I arrived in Hunluo City not long ago. You don’t have to worry.”

Indeed, this was more or less in line with Xiao Chen’s speculation. This girl could be in the upper echelon of the Flourishing Heaven Pavilion’s headquarters, not an insignificant Honorable of the local Flourishing Heaven Pavilion branch.

Soon after the two left the courtyard, Xiao Chen felt a gaze on him. Nangong Qiong also frowned slightly and said, “You sure are full of trouble. Do you want to deal with it first?”

Xiao Chen’s expression did not change. He guessed who it was, and a murderous intent flashed in his eyes. He replied, “There is no need to bother. He is waiting for me to leave the city. Also, it’s not like I haven’t been waiting for him.”

After leaving the city and traveling fifty kilometers, they arrived at a desolate road. Xiao Chen’s eyes constricted. He was not surprised to see the sinister Wu Yuankai giving off a surging killing Qi.

Wu Yuankai wore his dark gold gloves and looked at Xiao Chen. His face twitched as he smiled sinisterly. “You are really courageous, leaving the city even before ten days are up. Did you think I just said it for fun?”

Why is this fellow so bold? Does he not see me standing together with Nangong Qiong? Xiao Chen thought, feeling it was strange. So he looked around.

However, Xiao Chen discovered Nangong Qiong revealing a faint smile and folding her arms across her chest, looking like this matter had nothing to do with her and she was just watching a show. At some point in time, she had moved a kilometer away.

This woman...

“Today, I do not have to hold back. Let’s see how capable you are! You can die now!”

Before Xiao Chen could think, Wu Yuankai had already charged over with a flourishing aura. He sent out punches wildly, and many sinister underworld rivers surged over.

Xiao Chen’s eyes flickered as he pushed off the ground, dodging the fist winds. Wu Yuankai had held in his anger for several days by now, so his aura was at its peak. Hence, Xiao Chen let Wu Yuankai vent his frustrations first.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Underworld rivers with black Qi moved around like berserk dragons dancing in the air. Suddenly, cries of aggrieved spirits rang out continuously. It looked like a horrifying hell descended into the mortal realm.

Wu Yuankai’s black hair flared up, split down the middle. He had a sinister expression as he glared at Xiao Chen moving around and dodging.

As Wu Yuankai chased after Xiao Chen, the force from his dark-gold-glove-clad fists caused the air to tremble, creating rumbling sounds without end.

His heart raged as he watched Xiao Chen dodging without fighting back. Then he arrogantly mocked Xiao Chen, “White-robed brat, weren’t you very powerful that day? What’s wrong now? Where did all your courage go?!”

As Xiao Chen’s clothes fluttered, he merely smiled faintly and ignored him. His left hand held on to the sheathed Lunar Shadow Saber and casually swung it, scattering a fist wind.

As the underworld rivers surged, Xiao Chen stood on the Azure Dragon image, moving back and forth, up and down, as fast as the wind.

Due to Wu Yuankai’s wild attacks, huge deep pits appeared in the

ground. Dirt flew everywhere, kicking up dust clouds and covering the sun.

"Bastard! If you have the guts, stop running."

Relying on the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art, Xiao Chen moved everywhere. Wu Yuankai sent out all sorts of horrifying attacks, but these merely brushed past him.

Wu Yuankai's initial pleased arrogant mockery turned into hoarse roars of anger and frustration.

Xiao Chen's heart remained tranquil. He had already made up his mind to keep this person here permanently, not leaving himself any future trouble. Naturally, he would not care about these verbal attacks.

Almost there.

After another hundred moves, Wu Yuankai's momentum dwindled. Xiao Chen focused his gaze and placed his right hand on the saber hilt. Then, he let the aura he suppressed for all this time burst out.

"Hidden Dragon in the Depths, Soaring Dragon!"

I will not make a move but will let you hoot arrogantly. However, when I finally make my move, I will definitely startle the heavens, revealing an unparalleled sharpness!

Xiao Chen stepped forward with his right foot on the air. The surging black underworld rivers immediately scattered and turned into black rain falling to the ground.

Without waiting for Wu Yuankai to react, Xiao Chen turned into a True Dragon and soared into the sky as he drew his Lunar Shadow Saber at lightning speed.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

Loud sounds resounded continuously as Xiao Chen flew around. He used his saber light to strike down the black underworld rivers in the sky, shattering them easily.

This development startled Wu Yuankai. He had not expected that Xiao Chen, whom he had suppressed for such a long time, would display such

startling might after making a move.

Without having much time to think, Wu Yuankai threw rapid-fire punches, his fists dancing around, creating scenes of the nine layers of purgatory. At At the same time, he quickly retreated.

Xiao Chen smiled coldly to himself. My aura is flourishing. My stances of the True Dragon flying are already completely formed. This is not something that your scene of the nine layers of purgatory, which you materialized in a hurry, can handle.

In merely the blink of an eye, Xiao Chen smashed through the scene of hell that just formed. The True Dragon soared into the nine heavens without losing any momentum.

Wu Yuankai cursed and had no choice but to take this move head-on. A loud 'bang' resounded, and his protective Quintessence nearly shattered.

Blood trickled out of a corner of Wu Yuankai's lips as he took a hundred steps back. He glared hatefully at Xiao Chen, wanting to counterattack right away.

However, even though Wu Yuankai moved quickly, Xiao Chen moved even faster. Since Xiao Chen had already suppressed his opponent's momentum to rock bottom, how could he give him the chance to turn things around?

"Ghostly Image Chop!"

The saber images he sent out split and turned into seventy-two saber images, forming a sea of lightning that knocked Wu Yuankai back once more before launching another unpredictable saber Qi.

Wu Yuankai experienced this once before, so he dodged in advance. He evaded danger after danger as the extremely fast saber Qi brushed by him.

"Return of the Azure Dragon! Return of the Azure Dragon! Return of the Azure Dragon!"

Before even completing his move, Xiao Chen immediately repositioned himself and executed the Dragon Subduing Slash's first move without

caring about the Quintessence expenditure. Different Azure Dragons broke through the surface of the sea in the mysterious phenomenon. Ferocious dragon roars resounded throughout heaven and earth.

A three-hundred-meter dragon-shaped saber Qi containing vast Dragon Might hacked down time and again.

Wu Yuankai blocked six times continuously, retreating each time. He could no longer suppress his injuries and vomited blood. Then, he shouted maniacally, “Hahaha! Bring it on. Go on. Show this old man how long you can last.”

Xiao Chen remained silent and sent out another four attacks, sending out a total of ten Return of the Azure Dragons before stopping.

These strikes knocked Wu Yuankai in the air. At this moment, he was in an extremely sorry state. His long hair straggled everywhere. His face was pale, and blood kept leaking out of a corner of his lips.

In truth, any half-Sage, even if it were one of the seven giants, would not fare much better than Wu Yuankai after receiving ten Heaven Ranked Martial Techniques in quick succession.

Nangong Qiong, who was now three kilometers away, revealed shock on her face. She gaped and said, “Is this fellow crazy? Even if he has a has a lot of Quintessence, this is not the way to use it!”

Wu Yuankai, who was in a pathetic state, watched as Xiao Chen sheathed his saber and stood upright. However, he looked up and laughed wildly. “I have given you time to be arrogant already. It is time for you to die!”

Nine underworld rivers descended from the sky behind Wu Yuankai. His Quintessence surged and charged over while emanating an overwhelming baleful aura.

“Myriad Heaven Divine Fist, Distant Legend!”

Xiao Chen casually tossed the Lunar Shadow Saber to the ground. Then, a golden light suddenly appeared in Xiao Chen’s eyes. Sagely music abruptly resounded in heaven and earth.

A vast divine aura spread out from Xiao Chen, who was now glowing golden, illuminating the surroundings.

Wu Yuankai continued charging over frantically, not fearing Xiao Chen, who had exhausted most of his Quintessence.

As Xiao Chen moved, the sagely songs surrounded him. The gazes of deities on the other side breached time and space, focusing on him.

“Bang!”

Xiao Chen punched, and the fist wind merged with the sagely music. Boundless golden light flooded out, blanketing the area. The nine sinister-looking and frightening underworld rivers could not flee this light.

Sizzling sounds rang out continuously as the black underworld rivers got purified into strands of black Qi that scattered into space.

When Wu Yuankai charged forward, the light shone on his body. The contact felt like fire spreading throughout his body, and he screamed in anguish.

“Radiance of Deities!”

Xiao Chen’s expression did not change. His black hair now gave off golden light as the strands fluttered wildly in the air. The gazes of deities pierced through time and space, gathering on him.

His fist burst out with an intense light like a miniature golden sun. It was very dazzling.

Wu Yuankai had just removed the golden light on his body when he saw this piercing golden light. This sight scared him to the point of turning ashen.

“Hasn’t this fellow exhausted all his Quintessence already? How is he so powerful?!”

The golden light turned into fist wind and rushed to the front. Everywhere it passed, dust disintegrated without the light diminishing.

Wu Yuankai did not dare to be careless, so he unleashed all the Heavenly Sage Laws he had formed. These turned into a complete

underworld river winding around his body.

At this moment, Wu Yuankai brought out the full power of the Blood Shadow Underworld River Fist. He clashed with that blazing light, and a horrifyingly loud sound blasted out.

Shock waves surged through the air. Nangong Qiong, who was three kilometers away, changed her expression slightly as she quickly retreated. The golden shock The golden shock waves nearly stuck to her face when they surged over.

Had she retreated even a heartbeat late, the shock waves would have struck her. When she felt the hot wind on her face, her expression immediately turned grave.

“In a short five days, he already learned two moves of the Myriad Heaven Divine Fist. This fellow is truly somewhat unfathomable.”

However, the thing that would astonish her had yet to be seen. At this point, when facing Xiao Chen, who executed Radiance of Deities, Wu Yuankai now felt fear and wanted to escape.

After clashing head-on several times, severe injuries now covered him. Initially, Wu Yuankai thought that when Xiao Chen had exhausted his Quintessence, he could deal with Xiao Chen easily. However, Xiao Chen suddenly displayed this horrifying Fist Technique of unknown origins to him, causing him to fear and not dare continue fighting.

As Xiao Chen watched Wu Yuankai retreat miserably, his lips curled up, and he said in a low voice, “Trying to run now? It is already too late!”

“Deities Descending!

The golden image of a sovereign deity broke through the barrier of the vast sky, a divine light that flowed into Xiao Chen’s body.

Xiao Chen’s aura instantly soared without end as he gave off a profound light. Every creature in the world seemed to be worshiping him. Even Nangong Qiong felt a change in her mind.

The divine figure of Xiao Chen before her looked like a deity descending

to the mortal realm, quashing all thoughts of resistance in her heart.

"Bang!"

Xiao Chen stepped forward in the air, and the entire space trembled. Cracks appeared on the ground in a spiderweb pattern, forming many bottomless fissures.

He moved like a flashing meteor and instantly caught up to the fleeing Wu Yuankai. A berserk force erupted along with his fist wind.

Wu Yuankai could not resist at all. With one punch, his body burst into a large bloody blossom splashing through the sky.

As the divine light in Xiao Chen's body disappeared, he stretched his hands out and grabbed Wu Yuankai's spatial ring and his priceless dark gold gloves, then placed them in his Universe Ring.

Xiao Chen casually waved his hand, and the Lunar Shadow Saber stuck in the ground flew back into his grasp. Then he gently landed beside Nangong Qiong.

"Pa! Pa! Pa!"

A cheerful smile appeared on Nangong Qiong's face. Clapping her elegant, lily-white hands gently, she said, "Young Master Xiao's techniques are excellent. No wonder you dared to challenge Bai Wuxue."

After watching for so long, Nangong Qiong greeted his arrival with something like that. This woman's conduct made it really hard to feel happy about having her as his companion.

Chapter 756: Woman of Unknown Origins

Afterwards, Nangong Qiong and Xiao Chen left, not knowing that a pair of gemlike eyes in the clouds three kilometers above had seen everything that happened.

"Sou!"

The Little Heavenly Monkey, the absolute genius of the Fiend Domain's Giant Ape Race, jumped from the clouds and landed gently on the ground.

When he saw the spiderweb-like fissures on the ground, his messy hair and unkempt face revealed a grave expression.

"Unexpectedly, this fellow's Myriad Heaven Divine Fist is much stronger than those of the young experts of the Deity Race. There is also that girl. If I am right, she should be from a hidden Sovereign Clan or something like that."

Feng raised his head and looked at the backs of the two people who had left. The corners of his mouth quirked up as he said, "However, this is good as well. It is simply too boring to snatch away the pieces of the Great Roc Spreading Wings Painting from those trashes of the six major factions.

"However, I will have to delay my promise to First Uncle for a bit." After pushing off the ground, Feng instantly shot forward by a kilometer.

There was no wind or shock waves, no sound given off as Feng vanished from this place.

—

Three days later, Xiao Chen and Nangong Qiong arrived at the gates of the Eternal Heavenly Sword School located at the bottom of a mountain.

That was a mountain range filled with rising and falling silhouettes. Spiritual fog permeated the mountain range. A fresh smell entered the nose when one took a deep breath, instantly making them feel comfortable.

Xiao Chen raised his head and saw indistinct spiritual lights on several of the mountain peaks forming a multicolored ring of lights.

The light ring hid within the fog, its occasional appearances giving it an air of mystery.

Xiao Chen looked over and said, “I did not expect this Eternal Heavenly Sword School to have ten or so Rank 4 Spirit Veins.”

Rank 4 Spirit Veins were also known as Peak Grade Spirit Veins, able to produce Superior Grade Spirit Stones. With ten Rank 4 Spirit Veins, the amount of Superior Grade Spirit Stones harvested would be an enormous sum.

Nangong Qiong smiled and said, “Your worldview is extremely limited. Of these ten Peak Grade Spirit Veins, only the one under the main peak is of good quality.

“Such a large Rank 8 sect and they do not even have a Holy grade Spirit Vein. The Eternal Heavenly Sword School is only so-so.”

There was a vast drill ground at the foot of the mountain. More than a thousand Eternal Heavenly Sword School inner sect disciples practiced the Thunder Light Fleeing Shadows Sword.

Small sparks of electricity leaped around their swords. As they swung their sword lights, they directed the thunderclouds, which materialized from the state of thunder, above their heads.

With more than a thousand disciples drilling the same Sword Technique and the same state, every move easily caused winds to blow, thunder to rumble, and lightning to flash.

The scene looked vast and mighty, giving off a strong sense of suppression.

At this moment, even if a Martial Sage wanted to come and cause trouble, he would fail miserably, beaten back without fail.

Nangong Qiong looked at the drill grounds and the mighty group of more than a thousand inner sect disciples. Then she revealed a deep,

meaningful smile and said, “A good display of Thunder Light Fleeing Shadows Sword. Unfortunately, the only thing worth praising in this Eternal Heavenly Sword School does not belong to it.”

As Xiao Chen looked at this girl, a strange light flashed in his eyes. This Nangong Qiong apparently had an extraordinary background. Unexpectedly, she also knew that the Thunder Emperor created Thunder Light Fleeing Shadows Sword.

When Ao Jiao, in the Immortal Spirit Ring, saw the huge sculpture of the Eternal Heavenly Sword Sage on the drill ground, her face froze. She had not expected that Eternal Heavenly Sword Sage to be this person.

Little Ao Jiao, do you recognize who the Eternal Heavenly Sword Sage is?

Ao Jiao’s voice seemed rather cold as she replied, This person came to the Kunlun Realm together with the Thunder Emperor. Sang Mu cared for him a lot, had a deep friendship with him. Why would he claim all the Martial Techniques that Sang Mu created as his own for no reason?

“Mo Lingtian is here. You know what to say later, right?” Nangong Qiong said suddenly.

Xiao Chen stood outside the gates and looked over. He saw Mo Lingtian at the head of a group of people passing through the vast drill grounds, making for the two of them.

Mo Lingtian must have made preparations long ago and sent people to watch for Xiao Chen at the bottom of the mountain. Before the two entered the gates, he had already come out.

After exiting the gates, Mo Lingtian led the group of people to Xiao Chen. There was no expression on his handsome face as he said casually, “You are here!”

Between Mo Lingtian’s words and the superior attitude he adopted, he put on a vivid performance of condescension as if he was giving Xiao Chen a lot of face by allowing him to come.

Xiao Chen Chen did not care about this. He nodded nonchalantly and sized up the five old men around Mo Lingtian.

The five old men all had vast auras. They were all half-Sages who had formed Heavenly Sage Laws, just slightly weaker than Wu Yuankai.

"Who is she? I seem to recall that I did not say you could bring anyone else."

Mo Lingtian's expression changed when he saw Nangong Qiong behind Xiao Chen. He appeared extremely displeased as he spoke.

Xiao Chen and Nangong Qiong had prepared for this long ago. He smiled faintly and said, "This is a friend that came from the Sky Dome Realm with me. Her strength is similar to mine. With her along, I will definitely be able to help you better.

Mo Lingtian snorted coldly as he sized up Nangong Qiong with a contemplative gaze. He said coldly, "Xiao Chen, you overestimate yourself. Of similar strength to you? Do you think you are some kind of expert?

"What do you think I'm bringing you to do, that you can just bring anyone you want? I already made a big exception by bringing you, yet you arrogantly made your own decision to bring someone."

Xiao Chen had to suppress the urge to scold Mo Lingtian, to say he was not a thug hired free of charge to be ordered to come. Moreover, his speaking to Xiao Chen this way was deserving of a good spanking. This Mo Lingtian was simply an arrogant fool of the worst kind.

Just as Xiao Chen could no longer endure, Nangong Qiong stepped forward and smiled faintly, revealing some of her noble aura.

Mo Lingtian's expression changed slightly as he said, "A half-Sage...I nearly saw wrong. If you can withstand a palm strike from me, I can bring you along."

After speaking, Mo Lingtian shot out his right hand. Electricity leaped around on his palm as he sent a palm strike containing the might of thunder at Nangong Qiong.

Mo Lingtian attacked in the time it took for a spark to fly, without giving any warning. However, Nangong Qiong did not show any panic, calmly sending out a palm strike as well.

“Bang!”

The two palms collided, and a strong wind immediately surged out, messing up the clothes of the bystanders. The wind also kicked up the dirt on the ground, creating a dust cloud.

Mo Lingtian slowly staggered back from the dust cloud, nearly falling over as he took unsteady steps.

At the crucial moment, Xiao Chen noticed the image of a pagoda appearing around Mo Lingtian’s body. Mo Lingtian released it instantly, and it shrank back into his dantian.

The instant the pagoda appeared, Mo Lingtian immediately stabilized himself. When the dust cloud scattered, his expression looked at ease as if he had retreated casually.

A look of shock flashed in Mo Lingtian’s eyes. He said nonchalantly, “Not bad. You are able to block my palm strike, which used fifty percent of my strength, with your full power. You are qualified to come with me.”

Lingtian, this woman is of unknown origins. Should this be reconsidered? an old man projected his voice over to Mo Lingtian in secret.

Hehe! It’s not a problem. Her full-power strike is only that powerful. I already refined the Sage Grade pagoda. Suppressing these two people will be easy.

Mo Lingtian appeared extremely confident. He continued saying, After the matter is over, directly kill Xiao Chen and keep the woman. She is still useful.

After thinking about it, the five old men concluded that this was not a big problem, either. Without even having to include Mo Lingtian, with the five of them working together, these two people should not be able to do anything.

Nangong Qiong, how much of your power did you use earlier? Xiao Chen secretly projected his voice over to her.

She smiled craftily and likewise replied, About thirty or forty percent.

Xiao Chen wondered what Mo Lingtian would think if he heard what Nangong Qiong said. The palm strike that he thought was full-powered was merely thirty or forty percent of Nangong Qiong's strength.

At this moment, similar scenes happened at the bases of all six Rank 8 major factions in Hunluo Province. The top inheritors of the various sects all led a few half-Sage Elders in a grand departure.

—

In Hunluo City, Xuan Yu, Xiao Bai, and the others gathered at a restaurant near the Flourishing Heaven Pavilion to discuss the same matter.

Aside from the initial four people Xiao Chen had seen, there was an additional middle-aged man there. His cultivation was deep, and he had a stern and grave expression.

Xuan Yu said respectfully to this person, "Second Uncle, the Heavenly Roc Race's people should have moved out already."

The middle-aged man nodded and said, "The Heavenly Roc Race put in a lot of effort this time for the sake of opening the Star Grave Palace. They activated many of the experts in their race."

Jiang Zimo said sullenly, "The Heavenly Roc King is one of the top ten Sovereign Fiend Emperors in the history of the Fiend Domain since the Ancient Era. His grave palace is bound to be perilous. If we are not careful, we will end up dying end up dying."

The middle-aged man said, "The grave palace itself is not that perilous. The danger comes from the cultivators from the various places that heard the news. However, to obtain the pieces of the Great Roc Spreading Wings Painting and the other possible treasures in the grave palace, this danger is worth bearing."

After the group discussed further, they all separated to make their final preparations.

When only the middle-aged man and Xuan Yu remained in the room, the middle-aged man looked at Xuan Yu and smiled. “I did not expect that you would be able to pull Xiao Bai into this. I heard that the Spirit Fox King looks favorably upon Xiao Bai and intends to accept her as his goddaughter.

“If you can obtain this girl, that will be equal to having a relation to the Spirit Fox King. Your future will be unlimited. Our Xuan Clan’s position in the Spirit Fox Race will be even firmer.”

Feeling very pleased, Xuan Yu smiled. “She is just a girl. I can manage that easily. She comprehended the Sword Heart and cultivates a mysterious Cultivation Technique. Her appearance also rivals that of the queen when she was young.

“If I can obtain her, not only will the Spirit Fox King look at me in a new light, but there will also be many more benefits. It might even be possible for me to become the next Spirit Fox King.”

—

At the foot of the mountain, Xiao Chen finally found out from Mo Lingtian what exactly this was about.

The Heavenly Roc King of the Fiend Domain’s Heavenly Roc Race had been a remarkably exceptional Sovereign Fiend Emperor. Before he died, he infused all his life’s comprehensions into a Great Roc Spreading Wings Painting.

While the Heavenly Roc King was still alive, he had found a star and directly refined it into a palace. After he died, it became his grave palace.

Hence, the Great Roc Spreading Wings Painting was left in this grave palace. However, when the Great Roc Spreading Wings Painting just formed, all the experts of the Heavenly Roc Race fought and killed each other for the sake of this painting.

This conflict was easy to understand. If one could obtain all the comprehensions of a Sovereign Fiend Emperor, it would be a great help to one’s cultivation, be it now or even in the future.

During the fight, the Great Roc Spreading Wings Painting got ripped into countless pieces. The instant the painting tore, the horrific energy that burst out had instantly blasted the peak Martial Sages of the Heavenly Roc Race fighting for it into dust.

Chapter 757: Opening the Grave Palace

From that moment on, the Star Grave Palace closed. In accordance with the Heavenly Roc King's plan, Martial Sages and above were not allowed in. Then, it soared into the air and tore through the barrier of the sky to fly into the infinite depths of space.

The originally strong Heavenly Roc Race had already weakened with the Heavenly Roc King's death. Then, all the elite forces in the race died in the struggle to obtain the Great Roc Spreading Wings Painting.

As a result, the period of prosperity that the Heavenly Roc King brought to the Heavenly Roc Race was lost forever, and their strength declined sharply. A few thousand years later, the Heavenly Roc Race had become a bottom-rung existence among the hundred races in the Fiend Domain.

Every hundred years, the grave palace would pass above the Heavenly Roc Race, which had never given up on calling it down, praying that they would succeed and revitalize the Heavenly Roc Race's glory.

There was definitive news that after a few generations of attempts, the Star Grave Palace would come down this time.

With the passage of time, the previously great and mighty Heavenly Roc Race had left the bustling areas of the Fiend Domain, moving to its borders, to the Sand Province about four thousand kilometers away from Hunluo Province.

The Sand Province was a vast desert, a desolate place without any life and only a few small oases. There were also all sorts of evil people traveling through that place.

For the Heavenly Roc Race to end up in such a place, it was easy to imagine how much the race had waned.

For ordinary people, four thousand kilometers would take an extremely long time to walk. For Mo Lingtian and his group, such a distance was not particularly far. In fact, it could be said to be very near.

Mo Lingtian and his group could travel more than five hundred

kilometers in one day. Eight days later, a seemingly endless golden desert appeared before the eight.

Mo Lingtian looked at the sand and glanced at Xiao Chen, who was behind. Then the corners of his lips curled up, and he said, “This desert has all sorts of ferocious beasts in it: Flame Sand Snakes, Muddy Lizards, Demonic Spotted Leopards, bone dragons, and many others, too many to count. There is also the most problematic, the Golden Corroding Worm.

“Xiao Chen, your physical body is the strongest. You lead the way. Bring us to the Heavenly Roc Race’s summoning altar. I will point out the directions to you.”

Xiao Chen smiled coldly to himself. This fellow is really taking advantage of this. I’ll just treat this as tempering my physical body. I will settle accounts with him after we return.

Seeing Xiao Chen “obediently” go forward, Mo Lingtian revealed a pleased smile. Some White Robed Bladesman. You still ended up as my tool like a dog. And you think that you can gain some benefits from me.

Haha! Lingtian, you are great!

Some White Robed Bladesman. He might dare to challenge Bai Wuxue, but before Young Master, he does not even dare to let out a fart.

When the five Elders behind Mo Lingtian saw this, they immediately started to kiss up to him.

The seven giants are nothing. I stand out from the masses. I will rule the Eternal Heavenly Sword School in the future and will become the Eternal Heavenly Emperor, shaking the whole Kunlun Realm. Elders, let’s go!

These few people communicated by projecting their voices to each other. However, Nangong Qiong heard it all very clearly. When she heard Mo Lingtian’s final words, she could not help but laugh.

One of the unparalleled existences in Hunluo City, Wu Yuankai of the Ten Evils, still ended up falling to Xiao Chen. Nangong Qiong did not know where Mo Lingtian got all his confidence from, underestimating Xiao Chen like that.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

The blazing sun shone high in the sky. Yellow sand was everywhere. Occasionally, ferocious beasts came out of the sand. Xiao Chen would immediately and cautiously execute Dragon Claw Fist, slaying these beasts.

As Xiao Chen stepped forward, a tiger and a dragon would appear. He would switch between the fist and the claw, a dragon roaring continuously. Unless it was a ferocious beast above Rank 9, most of these beasts would last no more than ten moves against him.

Practicing his close combat techniques on this surging sand gave Xiao Chen an unexpected benefit.

In the past, he generally practiced in the flat plains. The more complicated environments would be the grass plains or the forest. He had never practiced in such a dangerous environment as this desert before.

The blazing sun of the Kunlun Realm was several times larger than the Sky Dome Realm’s. Now, Xiao Chen experienced the full might of this sun for the first time.

Without any clouds above to block or mitigate the rays of the sky, Xiao Chen’s clothes became completely drenched in sweat in less than an hour; he looked like he just came out of a river.

Xiao Chen’s body experienced endless torture. If he were an ordinary person, he would have already stopped to rest and use his Quintessence to block the sun, giving himself some respite.

However, Xiao Chen felt an incomparable comfort...As he circulated his Vital Qi under this blazing sun, his muscles, flesh, bones, marrow, and blood wore against each other, showing faint signs of advancing to the next level.

It seemed like he would break through the shackles of a Rank 1 Sage Body soon. Xiao Chen rejoiced in his heart. He could not help but put in more effort in killing the ferocious beasts in the way.

As Mo Lingtian gazed a kilometer ahead at Xiao Chen, who was

sweating profusely yet at the same time extremely lively, he mocked, Indeed, he is just a country bumpkin from the Sky Dome Realm. The sun of the Kunlun Realm is the Yang-attributed flame with the strongest might in the three thousand great realms.

If an ordinary person stood under it for an hour without any clouds for cover, they would die for sure. With our cultivation, if we just exposed ourselves without spending any effort on protection, we would end up suffering from a flame poison.

If it were not for that, I would not even care for these insignificant worms that are in the way.

The five inner sect Elders of the Eternal Heavenly Sword School also had contemptuous expressions on their faces, and they chimed in with their own mockeries.

Nangong Qiong knew Xiao Chen slightly better. Naturally, she believed that he was not stupid. It was impossible that he did not feel the might of the Kunlun Realm's sun. He had to have some reason for putting in so much effort in killing these ferocious beasts in the way.

Indeed, it was as Nangong Qiong expected. After observing for a long time, she finally discovered the reason and the mysteries behind his action. She could not help being greatly startled. Unexpectedly, this fellow was using the blazing sun of the Kunlun Realm to temper his body directly.

Furthermore, his regimen seemed very effective. Nevertheless, Mo Lingtian and the others were still mocking Xiao Chen for being a country bumpkin. They are truly ignorant.

With Xiao Chen leading the way and risking himself, Mo Lingtian and the others had a very easy time. They only needed to deal with the occasional beast that slipped through.

Three days later, all the bones in Xiao Chen's body gave off crackling sounds. Suddenly, he felt very relaxed like he suddenly put down a heavy burden.

“My Rank 1 Sage Body advanced to Rank 2.”

Xiao Chen casually punched and burst a Flame Sand Snake with a single blow. He revealed a joyful expression as he looked at the blazing sun above.

Just like this, Xiao Chen broke through the bottleneck of the Rank 1 Sage Body. This was truly a pleasant surprise on surprise on this trip.

One kilometer away, Mo Lingtian had not noticed the changes to Xiao Chen, as Xiao Chen’s fights with the ferocious beasts gave off all sorts of sounds, sounds louder and more intense than Xiao Chen’s bones crackling.

Furthermore, Mo Lingtian was not paying attention to Xiao Chen. He felt that Xiao Chen was only a Superior Grade Martial Monarch and could not be very strong.

One hour later, Xiao Chen, who was spearheading their advance, stopped. The figures of Heavenly Roc Race cultivators finally appeared at the limits of his vision.

Mo Lingtian caught up with Xiao Chen. As he watched the two Heavenly Roc Race cultivators patrolling in the distance, he smiled sinisterly. “We have arrived. After being stifled for so long, it is time for me to vent my frustrations.”

A purple crystal sword about 3 centimeters wide shot out of Mo Lingtian’s sleeve. As he grasped his sword, lightning-attributed Spiritual Energy suddenly gathered at his feet.

“Boom!”

An electric light burst out of his feet as he turned into a streak of purple lightning rushing up to the sky. He was so fast that the physical eye could not capture his movements.

By the time the lightning vanished into the sky, Mo Lingtian’s figure had already landed beside the two Heavenly Roc Race cultivators.

Arcs of electricity leaped around on the purple crystal sword. A sword

light flickered as it swung at the two Heavenly Roc Race cultivators' heads. Before they could cry out, they died.

The five old men quickly flew over, smiling. "Young Master's Thunder Steps is indeed extraordinary. You managed to move two kilometers instantly."

Xiao Chen replayed the scene of Mo Lingtian using Thunder Steps in his mind. After a while, it seemed like he gained something; he felt that he had much to learn from this Movement Technique.

As Xiao Chen stood beside Mo Lingtian, they saw that the Heavenly Roc Race's troops had already divided into teams, tightly guarding everywhere five kilometers below the sand dunes.

Xiao Chen sent his Spiritual Sense past the troops to the core area, which even their eyes could not see. There, he saw a vast and complex formation.

Forty-nine dazzling balls of light leaped around at the links of the formation, which gave off overwhelming Spiritual Energy and generated pillars of light rushing into the sky.

How impressive! No wonder it was claimed that they would definitely succeed. They had actually gathered forty-nine peak grade Spirit Veins and shifted the Spirit Vein's origins here.

For the sake of calling down the grave palace, the Heavenly Roc Race probably spent all the savings of the entire race on this. If they did not they did not succeed, it would mean their fall.

An altar with an ancient aura sat in the middle of the formation. A sharp and handsome young man wearing gold armor stood at its center.

This young man looked at the many uninvited, evil-minded guests hidden behind the surrounding sand dunes. His lips curled up in a sinister, uncaring smile.

Seeing the young man's expression, Xiao Chen felt something was wrong. A bizarre thought appeared in his head: Could the Heavenly Roc Race have leaked this news on purpose?

Mo Lingtian looked around everywhere and smiled faintly. “The familiar people who came to join the excitement are really many: Bone Mausoleum Sect’s Wang Ying, Soaring Serpent Mansion’s Zuo Guangyuan, Blood Shadow Sect’s Teng Peng, Heavenly Tiger Sect’s Yun Feiyang, and Magnificent Fiend Hall’s Xiang Fei.

“There are also many Fiend Race geniuses that came over from faraway places. Unfortunately, they will have to return disappointed.”

As he spoke, Mo Lingtian passed judgment on everything, appearing very proud of himself.

Xiao Chen and Nangong Qiong simply ignored him. They secretly communicated with each other on how to find an opportunity to finish off this group of Eternal Heavenly Sword Sect half-Sages.

As night approached, the forty-nine pillars of light in the formation became even more obvious.

As everyone looked into the heavens, a resplendent star clearly different from the rest slowly moved across the sky, approaching the altar.

At this moment, everyone held their breaths. Their gazes filled with excitement as they quietly waited for the moment the star fell.

The boundless river of stars and the low-hanging night sky belonged to the Heavenly Roc King’s star. It was the brightest, the most dazzling. As it quietly moved thousands of kilometers in an instant, it looked very slow in everyone’s eyes, shaking everyone’s hearts.

Xiao Bai’s bright eyes gleamed with the light of hope, as well as an incomparable determination.

Xiao Bai muttered to herself, “This should be the Star Grave Palace. If I can obtain the Great Roc Spreading Wings Painting, Xiao Bai will no longer have to keep chasing after Elder Brother Xiao Chen.”

In the Five Nation Youth Competition, Xiao Chen had defeated the various heroes and talents, becoming a King Grade True Dragon. Xiao Bai felt very happy for him at that time. However, as she watched him from behind, she felt lonely as well.

After she cultivated in the Heavenly Fiend Palace for a long time, the gap between her and Xiao Chen had shrunk.

At that time, Xiao Bai swore that she would definitely catch up to Elder Brother Xiao Chen, so that she could fight side by side with him and not just look at his back.

Chapter 758: Kill!

I definitely can do it. Xiao Bai clenched her lily-white hands tightly. The suffering she endured over the past two years would surely get her Elder Brother Xiao Chen to look at her in a new light.

Xuan Yu revealed a smile and tried placing his hand on Xiao Bai's shoulder, saying, "Later, when the Star Grave Palace falls, Xiao Bai can just stand behind me."

Xiao Bai smiled faintly as she moved to avoid Xuan Yu's hand. She said, "Thank you, Elder Brother Xuan Yu. At that time, it is best if Elder Brother Xuan Yu focused on protecting himself. You don't have to worry about Xiao Bai."

Xuan Yu pulled back his hand, which had landed on nothing. An indiscernible trace of rage flashed on his pretty face as he smiled embarrassedly. "Very well. However, if you need help, remember to call out to me at the first moment."

The dazzling star allowed the long deceased Heavenly Roc King's glory to continue shining, even after thousands of years. It still could attract the gazes so many heroes and outstanding talents.

All these were because he was a Sovereign Martial Emperor, a Sovereign among the Emperors.

Nangong Qiong looked around and frowned slightly. Then she projected her voice over and said, We might not be able to manage after working together. Aside from the trash of the six major factions, there are also some unexpected people.

Seeing Xiao Chen's doubts, Nangong Qiong placed her hand on his shoulder. An odd energy flowed in, and the scene of a distant place appeared in Xiao Chen's eyes as if he could touch it if he stretched his hand out.

This is...

Nangong Qiong smiled and said, Heavenly Vision and Audio Art.

The scene changed and fixed on a pretty young man in white. Nangong Qiong said, This is a genius cultivator of the Silver Moon Spirit Fox Race. His strength is roughly equal to the Tianwu Domain's seven giants. He is not someone Mo Lingtian and the rest can compete with.

The girl beside him is a peak genius who shot to fame in the Silver Moon Spirit Fox Race recently. She cultivates a secret Cultivation Technique that originated from the Immortal Epoch. Her appearance is one in ten thousand. What's more, the Spirit Fox King looks favorably upon her. She is known as one of the three beauties of the Fiend Domain. Several Fiend Race descendants are smitten with her.

Xiao Chen could not help but smile faintly. Unexpectedly, after not seeing Xiao Bai for two years, that naive and innocent girl had become such a celebrity already.

The scene before Xiao Chen changed, and a sloppy figure in the clouds appeared before him. That youth had messy hair but gemlike eyes.

Don't judge him based on his appearance. He is a bona fide demonic genius of the Giant Ape Race. He is very famous in the Fiend Domain and is known as Little Heavenly Monkey. Several of the Spirit Fiend descendants cannot even compare to him.

Aside from these people, Nangong Qiong ignored the other young cultivators of the Fiend Race. They probably were not strong enough for her to take notice of them. However, in truth, these people are not weaker than the true inheritors of the six major factions.

Finally, the scene before Xiao Chen shifted to a rather distant sand dune. A black-clad young swordsman with a stern and grave expression on his face stood there as straight as a spear.

That swordsman stood quietly on the sand dune, appearing to merge into the dark night. If one was not alert, they would not notice his existence.

However, once discovered, this swordsman arrested attention like a treasured sword, deeply imprinting himself in the mind. No matter how one tried, they would not be able to forget him.

This swordsman's pitch-black eyes were like onyx, even darker than the dark night, more solitary, and lonelier.

He is our greatest enemy in this operation. This person is Yan Shisan; of the younger generation in the Tianwu Domain, only people on the level of the seven giants would know him.

Yan is an extremely ancient family name. The Yan Clan already existed as a Sovereign Noble Clan at the start of the Martial Epoch, when humans became a bigger deal.

Including the Ancient Era's war of Emperors, the clan has been around for more than fifty thousand years.

Nangong Qiong continued, He is the scion of the Yan Clan, a Sovereign Noble Clan. Unexpectedly, he did not stay in the Profound Domain and came over here. He mainly cultivates the sword and has already set one foot in the threshold of Martial Sage. The Great Roc Spreading Wings Painting should not be very useful to him.

The Flourishing Heaven Pavilion had branches throughout the Kunlun Realm. Aside from running auctions, they also dealt in intelligence, so Xiao Chen did not find Nangong Qiong's extensive knowledge strange.

Casting his gaze on the Heavenly Roc Race youth in gold armor, he asked, Do you know the origins of that Heavenly Roc Race cultivator in gold armor?

Nangong Qiong casually glanced over and replied, That person is Ming Yu, the son of the Heavenly Roc Race's Chief. His talent is really good. Unfortunately, the Heavenly Roc Race's resources are too limited. Otherwise, he would be on the same level as the Little Heavenly Monkey.

As they spoke, Nangong Qiong did not pay much attention to the cultivator in golden armor. However, Xiao Chen thought otherwise.

The situation is different from what I imagined. There is no more value to Mo Lingtian. Later, you can directly kill him. The Sage Grade Secret Treasure is yours. Then we will split the rest of his treasures between the two of us; seventy percent for me and thirty for you.

Originally, Nangong Qiong had planned to conceal her identity using Mo Lingtian, to avoid getting besieged when her identity was exposed.

However, now, several people with backgrounds similar to hers appeared. Nangong Qiong could no longer hide nor did she even need to.

Xiao Chen smiled and said, This is really interesting. I am the one attacking, and yet you want to take seventy percent.

Nangong Qiong raised her pretty eyebrows slightly and immediately smiled. Good, it's a deal, then. The Sage Grade pagoda is yours, and we will split his treasures with seventy percent to you and thirty percent to me.

I got fooled. This girl was laying a trap for me. Without having to do anything, she could obtain thirty percent of Mo Lingtian's treasures.

One truly has to keep their guard up when hanging around this girl.

"Xiao Chen, later when the Star Grave Palace falls, we will continue in the same way. You will take the lead and carve out a path for me."

Mo Lingtuan spoke casually, still maintaining a demeanor of passing judgment over everything. However, he did not know that Xiao Chen and Nangong Qiong had long decided to ignore him already and were currently discussing how to split his treasures in secret.

As the two conversed, that resplendent star in the distance, outside the barrier of the sky, completely aligned itself with the direction of the altar.

The many elders of the Heavenly Roc Race, who had prepared long ago, immediately took action. They quickly formed hand seals with their hands.

The boundless lights lit up on the complex formation, the forty-nine Spirit Vein's origins visibly and quickly diminishing.

When the Spirit Vein's origins were utterly drained, a boundless suction force suddenly came from the altar, locking down on the Star Grave Palace outside the sky.

In the next moment, the Star Grave Palace quickly fell. Soon, it came into contact with the barrier of the sky. A bright flame blazed flame blazed in the night sky.

This miraculous sight appeared very vast and mighty.

As the fiery light blazed, the Star Grave Palace tore through the barrier of the sky, slowly appearing in everyone's vision.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

Countless beams of fiery light came in first, looking like meteors. They crashed on the vast and desolate desert, creating endless loud explosions.

At this moment, all the cultivators present held their breath. They gazed into the sky and saw a city-sized grave palace floating in the air, looking like it would fall at any moment.

"Sou! Sou! Sou!"

Thousands of Heavenly Roc Race cultivators all shot into the sky, quickly heading for the entrance of the grave palace.

In the periphery, the other cultivators, who had waited for very long already, quickly flew over as well. Several impressive people rushing forward even reached the entrance before the Heavenly Roc Race cultivators.

All sorts of lights lit up the night sky, turning the place completely chaotic.

Mo Lingtian frowned slightly. The grave palace looked like it was about to touch down on land. However, Xiao Chen still did not move. Mo Lingtian shouted angrily, "Xiao Chen, didn't I tell you to pave the way for us?! Do you no longer want to remain with us?! Why are you still not moving?!"

While Mo Lingtian spoke, Xiao Chen moved. However, his action startled all the half-Sage Elders of the Eternal Heavenly Sword School.

Myriad Heaven Divine Fist, Deities Descending, a tenfold increase in combat prowess!

"Bang!"

Xiao Chen, who was just right beside Mo Lingtian, rapidly circulated his energies for Deities Descending without giving him any time to react.

Then, with one punch, Mo Lingtian's head exploded in a splatter of blood.

The incredibly arrogant Mo Lingtian, who did not care about Xiao Chen at all, died instantly, killed by Xiao Chen's punch that had its combat prowess increased tenfold.

Direct and efficient. Extremely miserable.

This development stunned the five half-Sage Elders of the Eternal Heavenly Sword School. How could the White Robed Bladesman, who did everything they said, attack Mo Lingtian so boldly?

Furthermore, when Xiao Chen attacked, he burst forth with a horrifying momentum and a ferocious surging golden fist wind that completely suppressed everyone here.

By the time the five old men reacted, Xiao Chen had already grabbed the Sage Grade pagoda that flew out from Mo Lingtian's body and tucked it into his Universe Ring.

"You! How bold of you! You actually dared to kill the top true inheritor of our Eternal Heavenly Sword School!" The five Eternal Heavenly Sword School Elders emanated strong killing Qi as they pointed angrily at Xiao Chen.

.

"Boom!"

The Star Grave Palace landed firmly on the ground. As the sky shook and the ground trembled, the touchdown gave off a loud and overwhelming sound, drowning out the voices of the five half-Sages.

The surging shock waves that followed kicked up the yellow sand and blew Xiao Chen and the others away.

The force contained in the shock waves might have been great. However, it had been sparsely spread out. While it managed to knock Xiao Chen and the others into the air, it did not injure him.

The five Eternal Heavenly Sword School half-Sages stabilized themselves and glared at Xiao Chen, releasing a vast killing Qi like that of a sea.

“Xiao Chen, you are unexpectedly so despicable. First, you killed our Eternal Heavenly Sword School’s subordinate Clan Heads. Our sect disciples did not cause any trouble for you, and yet you bite the hand that fed you, sneak-attacking Mo Lingtian!” an Elder shouted with incredible rage. They had supported Mo Lingtian. In the future, if Mo Longtian had become the leader of the Eternal Heavenly Sword School, they would have gained many benefits.

However, now that Mo Lingtian died, there would be a new top true inheritor. When a new king was appointed, there would be a change in ministers; the old would be dismissed, and the king’s favorites would replace them. The new top true inheritor would no doubt already have his own followers. How could they gain any benefits off him?

“You have to die!”

“Even if we offend the Supreme Sky Sect, we have to kill you today!”

Xiao Chen silently circulated the Myriad Heaven Divine Fist and laughed loudly. He said coldly, “What is the point of saying all this? You yourselves know what you intended to do.

“You were thinking of killing me, so I never considered letting any of you leave alive in the first place. Do you really think that you can bully me easily?!”

These five people were just slightly stronger than Situ Lei, much weaker than Wu Yuankai. Now that Xiao Chen had learned a peak Superior Grade Heaven Ranked Martial Technique, why would he worry about them at all?

Sagely music rings out, singing of the distant legend!

Suddenly, a vast and grand music rang out. Xiao Chen moved forward, not hesitating to step forward boldly. With every step he took, golden light shone down. Sagely music lingered in the surroundings, and a holy aura spread out.

“This is the aura of a Deity Race Superior Grade Heaven Ranked Martial Technique. How does he know it?” The five half-Sages glanced at each

other, the shock in their eyes unconcealable.

Chapter 759: Pieces of the Great Roc Spreading Wings Painting

“Boom!”

A golden fist wind surged out. The intense golden energy formed by a combination of Vital Qi, Mental Energy, and Quintessence turned into a vast radiance that flashed out.

The radiance attacked the five old men without any discrimination. They each executed their best moves but could not block it at all. It shattered the Quintessence Martial Techniques with just a touch.

The five all vomited a mouthful of blood and retreated a hundred steps each, their eyes wide with incomparable horror and fear.

“Let’s go. This fellow is too demonic. We are not his match. We will make a report to the Sect Leader and get him to activate the Supreme Elders.” Unexpectedly, Xiao Chen scared the five Eternal Heavenly Sword School half-Sages into retreat.

“You think you can run? Radiance of Deities!”

Xiao Chen smiled coldly, and the deities on the others side focused their gazes on him. His body immediately gave off a bright radiance that made him especially dazzling as if he were a descended deity walking in the mortal realm.

The golden light on Xiao Chen’s fist became like a dazzling sun. When he punched, a prodigious beam of light instantly fired out.

Everywhere the beam of light passed, dust and even the air burned. Soon after, the beam of light struck the five half-Sage old men flying in the air. As though lightning-struck, they vomited blood and fell out of the sky.

Xiao Chen pulled back his fist, and the golden light on his body faded away. However, the golden light in the air lingered for a long time.

His figure flickered as he stood on an Azure Dragon image. Then, he landed another attack on each of the five old men, killing them without

any expression on his face.

This scene dumbfounded Nangong Qiong, who was at the back. Earlier, she could attribute Xiao Chen's success in killing Mo Lingtian in one move to a sneak attack.

However, this time Xiao Chen killed five half-Sages in a proper confrontation.

Although these five were weak for half-Sages, much weaker than Wu Yuankai or those demonic geniuses, they were still five half-Sages. Nevertheless, Xiao Chen killed them so casually. This ease was rather frightening.

Even if Xiao Chen had the Myriad Heaven Divine Fist, he should not be this strong. After all, he was just a Superior Grade Martial Monarch. There was only one explanation: his Mental Energy surpassed ordinary people's, was perhaps equal to that of the Deity Race geniuses.

Xiao Chen had Mental Energy equal to that of Deity Race geniuses, a vast Quintessence far beyond that of any Deity Race, and an unparalleled physical body.

The three factors combined meant the Myriad Heaven Divine Fist was simply perfect for him. He could bring out even greater power than those Deity Race geniuses could.

When Nangong Qiong thought about it, she immediately figured out the key points. The strength Xiao Chen displayed would not be any weaker than that of the Tianwu Domain's seven giants.

After Xiao Chen exhibited the Divine Might of the Myriad Heaven Divine Fist, he also entered deep thought. The Purple Thunder Divine Incantation had the effect of cultivating Mental Energy; his Mental Energy had always exceeded that of regular people.

However, most of the time, he would only use his Mental Energy as Spiritual Sense, performing an auxiliary function. Doing so was akin to burying a bright pearl in mud, completely wasting it.

Now that Xiao Chen obtained the Myriad Heaven Divine Fist, the

technique allowed this bright pearl to reveal its light, displaying its glory.

In the days yet to come, when the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation advanced to the seventh layer, his Mental Energy would improve further. At that time, he would learn more of the Myriad Heaven Divine Fist's mysteries, perhaps even comprehend its latter moves sooner.

Xiao Chen retrieved the five half-Sages' spatial rings and scanned them with his Spiritual Sense. Immediately, he counted the Astral Coins—a total of three hundred thousand Astral Coins.

It seemed that even though these five were Eternal Heavenly Sword School Elders, they were not very rich. From Wu Yuankai alone, he already obtained more than two hundred thousand Astral Coins, and this did not include those undoubtedly valuable dark gold gloves.

"Ding!"

Nangong Qiong tossed out a spatial ring. Smiling, she said, "This is Mo Lingtian's spatial ring. I already took my thirty percent. The remaining seventy percent is yours."

Xiao Chen casually caught the spatial ring and checked it with his Spiritual Sense. He discovered three hundred thousand Astral Coins, various Medicinal Pills, and a secret manual for Thunder Steps.

He did not know whether that girl kept her promise and took only thirty percent.

However, even if Nangong Qiong had not kept her promise, Xiao Chen could not fall out with her here. First, he did not know this girl's bottom line. Second, she clearly understood a lot about the Star Grave Palace. After he entered it, he would need her help.

No matter what, Xiao Chen now had more than a million million Astral Coins. He could now be considered wealthy, much more so than the ordinary person.

When he took in their surroundings, the previously bustling place no longer had anyone around. Without exception, the other cultivators had all entered the vast Star Grave Palace in front.

“Nangong Qiong, did you notice that when the many cultivators of the Heavenly Roc Race took advantage of the time before the Star Grave Palace landed to enter, one person did not move?” Xiao Chen asked calmly as he stared at the grave palace.

Nangong Qiong felt surprised as she replied, “Who? If someone was standing below the Star Grave Palace when it fell, they would surely have been squashed dead.”

“The Heavenly Roc Race’s Young Chief, Ming Yu!”

“Did you see wrong?”

“I definitely did not. I personally saw him standing on the altar, not flying together with the other Heavenly Roc Race cultivators.”

When Nangong Qiong heard that, her expression immediately changed. She said, “The situation is not good. I probably underestimated that person earlier. We have to rush in.”

Xiao Chen raised his hand and said, “Wait for a while. Let me refine that Sage Grade pagoda first before entering.”

He waved his hand, and an exquisite pagoda flew out from the Universe Ring. When the pagoda flew out, it immediately soared into the sky, trying to leave.

The Sage Grade pagoda had already gained some intelligence and did not want anyone to refine it.

However, how could Xiao Chen let it go? Using his strong Mental Energy, he locked down on it immediately. Then he used his Spiritual Sense to enter the core of the pagoda, erase Mo Lingtian’s imprint, and leave his own on it.

After nourishing the pagoda for a while, Xiao Chen’s imprint completely dominated the pagoda, wiping out all traces of Mo Lingtian’s aura.

With a thought, the pagoda turned into a multicolored light and entered his chest. When it merged with his flesh, no one could tell it apart. This was the ability of a Sage Grade Secret Treasure.

Nangong Qiong could not help feeling envious. This fellow's Mental Energy was truly heaven-defying. She wondered what kind of fortuitous encounters Xiao Chen had.

A regular cultivator would typically need three to five days to refine this Sage Grade Secret Treasure. However, Xiao Chen did it so easily as if he was eating or drinking.

"Come, let's enter the grave palace!"

After refining this pagoda, Xiao Chen had more confidence in his strength. He took the lead and flew towards the entrance of the grave the grave palace.

A dark passageway appeared before the two. Cold Qi came from the walls on both sides, making them tremble automatically.

Xiao Chen quickly circulated his Quintessence and forced out the cold Qi. "It's very cold. Why does it feel like we fell into an ice cave?"

Nangong Qiong carefully looked around and replied casually, "The Heavenly Roc King used a Heavenly Ice Star to make this grave palace. The Heavenly Ice Star is even colder than ice. Be careful to not let the cold Qi infiltrate your body. Otherwise, it will form a frost poison."

After walking for a short while, Nangong Qiong stretched her hand out and pressed a spot on the wall. The wall opened up, and a grave chamber appeared before the two.

Unfortunately, aside from some simple decorations, they found nothing. There was not even the aura of any treasure.

The two continued onwards. Along the way, Nangong Qiong opened several hidden grave chambers. However, there was nothing to gain in them. Occasionally, there were pleasant surprises, but these were only small items.

After walking for some time, they started to meet more people. Nangong Qiong did not care about them and merely opened hidden grave chambers one after another in front of everyone.

This sight astounded all the onlookers, so they followed her.

Ka ca!”

Another hidden room opened, and a radiance came out from inside. Vast Emperor’s Might poured out together with the radiance, startling the many cultivators behind her.

“It’s a Great Roc Spreading Wings Painting piece!” exclaimed someone who recognized the item. The announcement created a stir.

“All of you, scram! This piece of painting is mine, Yun Feiyang. No one is to snatch it!”

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Something knocked aside the figures at the back. A group of half-Sages wearing the Heavenly Tiger Sect uniform charged out arrogantly.

The Heavenly Tiger Sect was a group of cultivators who left the Fiend Domain’s Heavenly Tiger Race and established themselves in Hunluo Province. After a thousand years of development, they had gained a stable footing in Hunluo Province.

The sect was a huge tyrant in the vicinity of Hunluo Province, no weaker than the Eternal Heavenly Sword School. Such arrogant behavior was normal for them.

Although the human or Fiend Race cultivators were local heroes, they could barely be considered top-rate geniuses. The weakest here was a peak Superior Grade Martial Monarch; most were half-Sages.

However, no one dared to act unbridled before the Heavenly Tiger Sect’s people. These

. These cultivators all opened up a path for them and looked at Yun Feiyang, who was leading them, with dissatisfaction.

Several of the people knocked aside by the Heavenly Tiger Sect revealed displeasure in their eyes as they said hatefully, “Wait until the Soaring Serpent Mansion’s people arrive. Let’s see if you still dare to be this arrogant or not!”

The Soaring Serpent Mansion's people had entered from the same entrance. If nothing unexpected happened, they would soon rush over after feeling the energy fluctuations from the Great Roc Spreading Wings Painting.

At that time, if a fierce fight broke out, these bystanders might be able to fish in troubled waters, gaining a chance.

Although the Heavenly Tiger Sect's people were powerful, the others only moved to the side, showing no intention of leaving.

Yun Feiyang was tall and strong. He wore a fur coat over his shoulders and had broad facial features. With one glance, he looked imposing. As he walked, he emanated a certain might.

"Come here!"

He opened his hand, and a suction force formed by Fiend Energy passed over Xiao Chen and Nangong Qiong, reaching into the secret chamber.

Yun Feiyang behaved arrogantly, acting without fearing any consequences. He wanted to snatch away this piece of Great Roc Spreading Wings Painting in front of the two.

Nangong Qiong placed her right hand on Xiao Chen's shoulder, stopping him. "There is no rush. He will not be able to take away the painting piece easily. Let's use him to diminish the energy on the painting piece first."

The dazzling Great Roc Spreading Wings Painting piece with Emperor's Might quickly flew towards Yun Feiyang. His grin grew wider.

"Bang!"

Just as he was about to grab the painting piece, something strange happened. The scrap gave off vast surging energy. With a loud 'boom,' it knocked him straight back.

"Young Master, are you alright?!"

The Heavenly Tiger Sect's half-Sage Elders all revealed shock as they hurried over.

Yun Feiyang waved his hand and replied sullenly, “I’m fine. It looks like the energy contained in this painting piece is more than I estimated. I was too careless. I’ll just have to try again.”

“Yun Feiyang, with your abilities, you want to snatch away a painting piece? Even when given a chance, you could not grab hold of it!”

A figure quickly shot over from the top of the passageway. Then he quickly grabbed at that scrap. However, when he touched the painting piece, the same energy knocked him back explosively as well.

Chapter 760: Dancing Clowns

"Soaring Serpent Mansion's Zuo Guangyuan is here!"

The eyes of the surrounding cultivators immediately lit up. With Zuo Guangyang around, it would no longer be that easy for Yun Feiyang to obtain that painting piece.

With two tigers fighting, the chance that the others had waited for was here.

"Thud! Thud! Thud!"

Soaring Serpent Mansion's half-Sage Elders shoved their way through the crowd and rushed over as well, trying to give support to Zuo Guangyuan.

Yun Feiyang looked at the somewhat miserable Zuo Guangyuan falling back and mocked him, "Brother Zuo, you are really capable. You nearly managed to grab hold of the painting piece."

The heavy emphasis he placed on the word "nearly" caused Zuo Guangyuan's expression to turn unsightly.

"Unfortunately, it was just nearly. This painting piece is still mine, Yun Feiyang's!"

A sinister and venomous light flashed in Zuo Guangyuan's eyes. He retorted in a cold voice, "Just by relying on yourself? You are too naive. Stop dreaming!"

"Whoosh!"

Just at this moment, a strong suction force suddenly caught the floating painting piece in the air, pulling it over quickly.

The Emperor's Might diminished dramatically before that force. The painting piece looked like it teleported to that person.

Xiao Chen's expression turned stern and grave. He circulated all his Quintessence, Vital Qi, Mental Energy, and the sovereign's aura in his blood.

His aura soared instantly. His black hair flew all over the place, and his white clothes fluttered. Suddenly, he attracted everyone's attention.

Xiao Chen reached out and grabbed the dazzling painting piece, catching it quickly.

"Boom!"

Energy surged out from Xiao Chen's palm, forming winds that blew everywhere. The winds howled loudly like a vast army marching.

The passageway's surroundings trembled intensely. Many people could not remain stable and nearly fell over.

This blast startled everyone, who gave Xiao Chen incredulous looks. Where had this person come from? Not only did he know about all the hidden grave chambers of this place, but he also did something that Yun Feiyang and Zuo Guangyuan could not—easily suppressing the painting piece and grasping it firmly in his hand.

Xiao Chen drew his hand back and placed this painting piece in his Universe Ring.

"You are seeking death. How dare you snatch something that's mine, Yun Feiyang's?!"

"You must be tired of living!"

Zuo Guangyuan and Yun Feiyang could not sit still when they saw the treasure they wanted taken by someone else. Emitting a killing Qi all over their bodies, they leaped up and charged at Xiao Chen together.

Such a scene shocked the onlookers. Initially, they thought that Zuo Guangyuan and Yun Feiyang would fight each other. Unexpectedly, they were working together to attack the same person.

However, the even stranger thing had yet to happen. Majestic and impressive sagely music resounded in the grave palace. This sagely music surrounded Xiao Chen as he stepped forward and punched.

The golden radiance seemed like it carried immense force as it spread out. Unexpectedly, Xiao Chen repulsed Zuo Guangyuan and Yun Feiyang,

who were flying over and giving off strong killing Qi, with just one punch.

"This! How can this be?! Someone actually knocked back the top true inheritors of the Heavenly Tiger Sect and the Soaring Serpent Mansion at the same time with one punch!"

The cultivators at the side, who were waiting to take advantage of the situation, were all taken aback.

The expressions of the half-Sage Elders of the two groups also changed drastically. No longer hesitating, both groups attacked. In that instant, strong winds blew, and ten-odd figures fired out Martial Techniques consisting of different-colored lights at Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen maintained a calm expression. If it were before, he would have had qualms about expending so much energy when facing ten-odd half-Sages on par with Gu Mu.

However, now, his physical body had advanced to a Rank 2 Sage Body. Furthermore, there was the light barrier formed by the Dragon Marrow, and he had refined the defensive Sage Grade pagoda.

No matter how many dancing clowns there were, they were nothing to worry about!

The image of a pagoda encased Xiao Chen. With a thought, his Mental Energy and Quintessence poured into the pagoda like a river.

The illusory pagoda immediately started turning solid at a visible rate. Eventually, it became like a supreme pagoda standing there, not fearing the wind or the rain, not fearing the mountain or the river.

"Dang! Dang! Dang!"

The ten-odd half-Sages' attacks clanged endlessly against the pagoda. Shock waves spread out, forming horrifyingly strong winds that blew through the passageway.

When the gale scattered and the shock waves vanished, the ten-odd half-Sages were shocked to find Xiao Chen standing within the pagoda unhurt and watching them without any expression.

“Get down here!”

A light flashed, and the Sage Grade Pagoda returned to Xiao Xiao Chen’s body, merging with his flesh. He shouted a warcry and soared into the air, executing Radiance of Deities.

Xiao Chen’s fist became like a miniature sun, forming a vast and unparalleled beam of light that shot out.

The ten-odd half-Sage Elders all vomited a mouthful of blood, falling out of the air as they cried out in pain.

When Yun Feiyang and Zuo Guangyuan saw this scene, horror filled their eyes. They both grunted and thought of revealing their true form at the same time.

When a Fiend Race cultivator revealed their true form, their strength would increase by fifty percent, making them difficult to handle.

Xiao Chen smiled coldly. How could he give them this opportunity? “Ka ca! Ka ca!” Golden chains with divine scripts flowing around them appeared, giving off a mighty pressure.

He punched the air, and the chains danced around wildly, quickly binding Yun Feiyang and Zuo Guangyuan.

The divine scripts around the chains carried a mysteriously puissant sealing power, completely suppressing the swelling auras in the two’s bodies.

The two’s complexions turned red as they glared. No matter how they struggled, they could not move. Their strength diminished gradually. Soon, they became like ordinary people.

When Xiao Chen landed, he casually waved his hand. A cool breeze formed by Quintessence blew gently and knocked the two away, sending them crashing heavily into a wall.

All by himself, Xiao Chen had routed the top true inheritors of two sects and a group of half-Sage Elders.

He looked around, and the cultivators still in the area paled with fright.

They immediately scattered at the slightest sound, dashing away madly.

"Congratulations, Young Master Xiao, on showing off your might and obtaining a painting piece."

After the battle ended, Nangong Qiong appeared from somewhere, smiling faintly as she spoke.

Xiao Chen was already numb to Nangong Qiong's attitude. He would not expect her to pitch in and help no matter when. He would just treat her as air.

If only she were really air! Then he would not get angry when he saw her.

He glanced at the two who failed at transforming to their true form, sealed by Chains of Deities. Then he walked over with long strides.

The two were severely injured and even found it difficult to stand up for now. As long as they remained bound with Chains of Deities sealing off their strength, they would they would be like ordinary people.

Xiao Chen ignored the two's cursing and juvenile threats as he removed their spatial rings. When he saw the Astral Coins and the few peak Superior Grade Secret Treasures in the rings, he kindly accepted these, one after another.

After that, Xiao Chen and Nangong Qiong continued on their journey. With Nangong Qiong familiarly leading the way, Xiao Chen just needed to follow her, saving him from having to think.

They went past several corridors. No matter whether they opened hidden or public chambers, most of these were empty.

Unexpectedly, aside from that one painting piece, the Heavenly Roc King's grave palace was empty—quite unbecoming of such a place.

"This is not right. How come we cannot find any treasures even in the secret chambers?"

After walking for a long time, Nangong Qiong frowned and stopped.

She had come here for two purposes. The first was to enter the hall in

the core area to get the Great Roc Spreading Wings Painting pieces. The second was to obtain the treasures in the various hidden chambers.

As a Sovereign Martial Emperor, the Heavenly Roc King would surely have many precious treasures in his palace.

If one could gather all of them, the collective value would be much more than that of the Great Roc Spreading Wings Painting.

When Xiao Chen saw Nangong Qiong stop, he asked, “What’s wrong?”

“I suppose someone got ahead of me. The Heavenly Roc Race probably does not care about the painting pieces. Their target is to obtain the treasures of the Heavenly Roc King.

“They’re using the painting pieces to hold the attention of the others while obtaining the precious treasures in the grave palace. Then, they would be able to exit safely. This plan is indeed smart.”

Nangong Qiong told Xiao Chen her guesses.

At this point, the Heavenly Roc Race was already at the verge of extinction. There was not even a Martial Sage in the race. Although the race had numbers, in truth, if they fought with others, they would have difficulty winning.

“Let’s stop wasting time here. Let’s go directly to the grave palace’s Eternal Sleep Hall. Hopefully, the core painting piece is still there.”

—

At the top of the vast grave palace, many secret doors opened, and Heavenly Roc Race cultivators flew out from them.

Then these cultivators quickly landed on the ground far from the grave from the grave palace.

As more figures arrived, they handed over the precious treasures found in the grave palace to the three old men leading them. The expressions of the three old men became increasingly joyful as time passed.

“More than ten thousand Superior Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls, fifty million Astral Coins, more than a hundred Sage Grade Secret Treasures,

more than five thousand Superior Grade Secret Treasures, and more than ten thousand Spirit Weapons and Battle Armor.

"There are more than three thousand bottles of Rank 8 Medicinal Pills and more than a hundred Sage Ranked Medicinal Pills. Race Chief, with these resources, the day of our Heavenly Roc Race's rise is at hand."

The Race Chief in the center, Ming Fan, smiled. "It is worth sacrificing forty-nine Spirit Veins to obtain so many resources sufficient for our Heavenly Roc Race to use for five hundred years."

The gray-robed old man on the right side said, "Now, it all depends on Young Master Ming Yu. If he can successfully obtain the core painting piece, then we will have completed this operation to perfection."

"Young Race Chief is taking too much risk. This time, there are many demonic geniuses. Even we old folks are afraid of them." The old man on the left looked worried as he mentioned this issue.

Ming Fan sighed and said sullenly, "This is his own choice. Now, the Kunlun Realm is in an age of geniuses. Demonic geniuses fill the land. He has his pride and does not want to be buried here, becoming a spectator. He can only gamble on this."

The old man on the right side said, "Race Chief, Elder Liu's team, which went to retrieve the Heavenly Ice Sword, has not come out yet. Have they met with some trouble?"

Ming Fan replied, "Never mind, the Heavenly Ice Sword is not very hidden. I do not hold much hope for it. Let's go. Let's just be happy with what we have. If we are discovered, we will be in trouble."

The Race Chief was clearly cautious. After carefully putting away the resources on hand, he led the Heavenly Roc Race cultivators away from this place.

—

Inside the grave palace, Xiao Chen and Nangong Qiong stopped making any turns and just headed straight.

After an hour, around a corner, a horrifying shriek suddenly resounded in the enclosed space. A chokingly heavy scent of blood lingered there.

Chapter 761: Heavenly Ice Sword

Xiao Chen frowned and looked over. Many cultivators gathered at the exit of the passageway, fighting a spider-type beast with a bizarre aura.

This beast was strange because even though it had no traces of life energy, it gave off a horrifying aura.

“Interesting, it is actually a Demonic Puppet refined from an Astral Venom Spider. I want this Demonic Puppet.”

When Nangong Qiong saw this beast, her bright eyes immediately revealed a trace of joy.

She waved her hand, and an elegant wooden umbrella appeared in her grasp, giving off an ancient aura. Xiao Chen looked carefully and noticed several hundred Heavenly Sage Laws the width of a human arm around the plain-looking wooden umbrella.

“A high-quality Sage Grade Secret Treasure!”

Xiao Chen’s pupils constricted as heavy astonishment flashed in his eyes. This girl was really mysterious. Unexpectedly, she could casually take out a high-quality Sage Grade Secret Treasure.

Xiao Chen, be careful. Don’t end up getting sold off by this girl. If I’m correct, she probably comes from a Sovereign Noble Clan. Her name might not even be real. Ao Jiao reminded him from the Immortal Spirit Ring.

Xiao Chen nodded calmly. Don’t worry. I still have not used the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram and Strength Character Formula. After all, she is not a Martial Sage. I still have some trump cards against her.

Nangong Qiong left quickly and returned quickly. In no more than fifteen minutes, she was back at Xiao Chen’s side.

Her hands now grasped an exquisite Astral Venom Spider figurine. After carefully putting it away, she smiled. “Let’s go. It seems there are treasures in front that the Heavenly Roc Race has not taken away yet. No wonder there is an Astral Venom Spider blocking this group of people.”

Hearing that there were treasures, Xiao Chen took the lead and went through the entrance. His field of vision immediately broadened.

A majestic and grand hall appeared before him. The cultivators coming from the various entrances all gathered at this place.

Aside from the true inheritors from Hunluo Province's major factions, the Fiend Race geniuses that Nangong Qiong paid attention to—the Little Heavenly Monkey Feng and the Silver Moon Spirit Fox Xuan Yu—were here as well.

However, this place was very silent at the moment. Despite so many people gathering, no one said a word. The atmosphere was strangely quiet.

A tall stone platform stood in the center of the hall. An entirely black sword with a muted brilliance and overwhelming cold Qi was stuck into the top of the stone platform. With one glance, anyone could tell that it was extraordinary.

"Heavenly Ice Sword!" Nangong Qiong exclaimed softly.

Then she came to a realization. "No wonder Yan Shisan traveled so far to come here. I already said he mainly cultivates the way of the massacring sword. The painting pieces would not hold much attraction for him."

The Heavenly Roc King had used the origin of the Heavenly Ice Star to forge it. Unfortunately, after he completed it, it lacked spirituality.

Bitterly disappointed, the Heavenly Roc King set it aside and never used it.

Even though the Heavenly Roc King did not care for this sword, it was still a supreme treasure to others. Once this weapon nurtured a weapon spirit, it would be a superior-quality Sub-Divine Weapon.

Just one broken piece of the Thunder Emperor's Sub-Divine Weapon could already prompt all of Hunluo City's Martial Sages to make a move.

Now, here was a sword that only required nurturing for it to become a Sub-Divine Weapon. The attraction it held went without saying.

Everyone wanted to obtain the Heavenly Ice Sword, but no one dared to act rashly. The normally arrogant geniuses all turned cautious as well.

Whoever made the first move and grabbed the Heavenly Ice Sword would end up offending everyone else, becoming a common target.

All the cultivators waited for a melee so that they could make their moves in the chaos.

“Hu Chi!”

In this strangely quiet atmosphere, a black figure drifted down without a care. Despite everyone’s murderous gazes, he boldly stood on the stone platform.

That person was a black-clad young swordsman with a slender figure and a stern expression, the very person Nangong Qiong feared the most—Yan Shisan.

The many talents around did not dare to incite the public anger, quietly waiting for a chance. However, the black-clad swordsman simply went up nonchalantly.

“Not bad! This is a good sword! I’ll be taking it.”

The crowd glared ferociously, boiling over with murderous intent. However, Yan Shisan ignored them and extended his hand towards the pitch-black sword hilt.

“Who is this nameless brat?! How dare you spew such such nonsense here?!”

“The Heavenly Ice Sword is a treasure of our Heavenly Roc Race. No one can take it!

Yan Shisan was not very famous. Or perhaps it was more that his reputation was too great that one would not hear of him unless one reached a certain level.

Seeing Yan Shisan stretching his hand out to grasp the sword, the three half-Sage Elders of the Heavenly Roc Race immediately raged and revealed their true form.

The bones on the backs of these half-Sages moved, and a pair of Heavenly Roc Wings unfolded on each of them. They flapped their wings vigorously, and a strong wind blew.

The three old men moved as fast as light, sending out overwhelming flames as they charged at Yan Shisan.

Yan Shisan raised his eyebrows as if he had not expected these three Heavenly Roc Race Elders to feel displeased at him for grabbing the sword.

“Since you don’t practice the sword, why do you want a sword? The greedy die the fastest.”

Yan Shisan’s feet remained in place. He merely glanced around and moved his finger. A chorus of buzzing came from the air like countless hidden swords trembling.

The strong and pure sword intent spread everywhere inside the hall, forming a strong current of swords. The entire space started shaking nonstop.

Several cultivators lost their grip on their swords, which flew into the air uncontrollably, making these cultivators panic.

“This is a peak Great Perfection sword intent!” someone said in disbelief with horror on his face.

A peak Great Perfection sword intent was already very close to a perfect sword intent and might form a sword soul at any moment.

This was something that quite a lot of Martial Sages that had lived for a hundred years could not do. Unexpectedly, they saw this in a youth.

Suddenly, Yan Shisan’s finger stopped moving, and the buzzing disappeared. The strong current of swords rampaging everywhere immediately ended and calmed at this moment.

Everything turned quiet, absolute silence.

Such a big difference caused people to think they were hallucinating, to wonder whether that mighty and vast peak Great Perfection sword intent had been real.

The moment the crowd had such a suspicion, Yan Shisan moved and raised his hand.

“Boom!”

Countless loud sounds rang out, rumbling like an onrushing flood. The multitude of hidden swords in the air all pierced over.

When gathered together, they formed they formed a berserk dragon made of swords. Ten thousand swords buzzed in the body of the berserk dragon, spreading out a boundless state of massacre.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

The massacre berserk dragon hurtled past the various Martial Techniques of the three Heavenly Roc Race cultivators who had revealed their true form. These attacks vanished like smoke.

As the sword lights shot by, bright scarlet splattered. The three old men did not even have time to scream before the sword light cut them into countless bloody blossoms.

When the blood landed on the berserk dragon, a faint scarlet mist dyed the berserk dragon made of sword lights. It now looked like a blood dragon with overwhelming killing Qi.

With a casual wave of his hand, Yan Shisan had killed three half-Sages. The entire hall turned silent; all the onlookers were flabbergasted.

“Where did this fellow come from?!”

The Yan clan was a hidden Sovereign Noble Clan. Ordinary people would not know of such clans. When the crowd saw the horrifyingly strong Yan Shisan, no matter how hard they thought, they could not figure out where such an expert came from.

“Acting all mysterious! I, Teng Peng, will come and test you.”

A cold wind blew in the hall, and a figure flew towards Yan Shisan. This was Teng Peng, the top true inheritor of Blood Shadow Sect, one of Hunluo Province’s six major factions.

Seeing Teng Peng in the cold wind, Yan Shisan frowned slightly and said,

“Interesting. Finally, someone who uses the sword arrives. However, you don’t seem to be cultivating an orthodox method.”

Yan Shisan placed his right hand on the sword scabbard without drawing the sword. Then, he pointed with the sword still sheathed. A dense black sword Qi shot out from the scabbard, moving as fast as a meteor.

The sword Qi contained the way of the massacring sword, which exterminated all things. Everywhere it passed, it seemed like even the air lost its life force and withered.

“Ka ca!”

The sword Qi easily broke the cold wind. It pierced through Teng Peng’s protective Quintessence and his Superior Grade inner vest, infiltrating into his body.

The black sword Qi spread out, and the state of massacre surged. No matter how Teng Peng resisted, he could not suppress the aura of massacre that eliminated everything.

Teng Peng paled, and the cold wind around him dispersed. He became fatigued and became fatigued and completely drained of life.

Unexpectedly, not only did this attack injure Teng Peng’s physical body, but the sword Qi of the way of massacre also directly harmed his life force.

“Young Master!”

The Blood Shadow Sect Elders all showed great shock on their faces as they quickly rushed forward and caught Teng Peng.

“Attack together!”

The few half-Sage Elders all showed rage on their faces as they charged at Yan Shisan.

Bone Mausoleum Sect’s Wang Ying and Magnificent Fiend Hall’s Xiang Fei did not hesitate to lead their Elders in joining the assault on Yan Shisan.

If they did not attack now and defeat Yan Shisan, they would no longer

have a chance to obtain the Heavenly Ice Sword.

Yan Shisan smiled faintly when he saw the twenty-odd half-Sages flying towards him, not evincing any fear. He did not even draw the black sword as he casually brandished it around.

“Weng! Weng! Weng!”

Quintessence swelled as the scabbard danced around. Resilient berserk dragons formed of massacre surged everywhere under Yan Shisan’s control.

Swords buzzed incessantly in the hall, sounding like a gushing waterfall raging continuously. As a strong wind howled, the place trembled. The various half-Sages barely managed to resist the berserk sword dragons, much less get near Yan Shisan.

Just by himself, Yan Shisan repelled so many half-Sages without needing to draw his sword.

A bit of astonishment flashed in Xiao Chen’s eyes. This person was powerful. Of the seven giants, probably only An Junxi could match him. If his First Senior Sister could put some distance between them, she might stand some chance.

If the other seven giants had not run into any fortuitous encounters in the past few months, none of them would be a match for him.

No wonder Nangong Qiong considered him their greatest enemy.

Xiao Chen thought to himself, Fortunately, I use the saber and not the sword. I do not need to compete with this person. Otherwise, I will end up exposing my trump cards.

No swordsman would be able to resist the temptation of the Heavenly Ice Sword. If Xiao Chen used the sword, no matter how strong Yan Shisan was, he would go forward and give it a try.

Xiao Chen did not fear anything and would try his best. Otherwise, he would end up feeling regrets. Such a treasured sword could not be found just anywhere.

Chapter 762: Massacre!

After knocking all the half-Sages down, the berserk sword dragons slowly vanished. Soon, the hall turned calm again.

Horror flashed in the eyes of the half-Sages lying injured on the floor as they stared at Yan Shisan standing upright with his hands behind his back on the stone platform.

“Xiao Bai, you use the sword. I’ll help you fight for this Heavenly Ice Sword.”

Xuan Yu could make out a tempted expression in Xiao Bai’s eyes. He smiled faintly as he spoke gently. He believed that if he could help Xiao Bai obtain the Heavenly Ice Sword at this moment, he would be able to capture her heart immediately.

However, when Xuan Yu’s second uncle heard this, his expression changed dramatically.

Xiao Bai could not help but frown heavily. Seeing that Xuan Yu was about to make a move, she quickly replied, “There is no need. I’ll get it myself.”

Noticing Xiao Bai rush out, Jiang Zimo and Mu Xinya quickly followed.

Xuan Yu’s expression changed slightly. He had not expected Xiao Bai to take on the challenge personally to avoid leading him on. He snorted coldly and stepped forward to follow.

“Don’t go. Don’t be rash. This person is Yan Shisan, the demonic genius of a Sovereign Noble Clan. You are not his match.”

Xuan Yu’s second uncle quickly chased after and stopped Xuan Yu. Then he told him about the various horrors of the Sovereign Noble Clans.

Listening to his second uncle’s explanation, Xuan Yu could not help making a face. He abandoned thoughts of giving Xiao Bai a hand. If the way of the massacring sword harmed his life force, his future would be over.

Xiao Chen, who had originally been planning to just watch, suddenly saw a familiar figure fly out from the crowd. His face went blank before he forced a smile and said helplessly, “Back then, I should not have let her walk the way of the sword.”

He pushed off the ground. Standing on an Azure Dragon image, he soared over to stop Xiao Bai.

Yan Shisan’s way of the massacring sword was clearly different from a regular cultivator’s state of massacre. It was a pure and extreme way of killing that used the action of killing like a sword, destroying everything and eliminating life force. An injury to one’s life force was not something that would heal with a few days’ rest.

A dragon roar resounded in the hall. As the dragon image carried him up, Xiao Chen leaped into the air and instantly arrived ahead of Xiao Bai, Jiang Zimo, and Mu Xinya.

Yan Shisan stood upright with his hands behind his back on the hundred-meter-tall stone platform. He did not move, but three berserk dragons made of killing swords moved up and down around him.

The moment these berserk dragons saw someone coming, they immediately roared and charged over.

“Kill! Kill! Kill! Kill!”

Standing in front, Xiao Chen faced the three berserk dragons formed of killing swords, so he personally experienced the state of massacre contained in the berserk dragons.

The ten thousand swords in front clashed with one another, all showing their edges. The massed sounds were like ferocious beasts roaring hoarsely.

Thousands upon thousands of “kill” words formed and entered Xiao Chen’s mind like the rising tide, flustering him and evoking some fear.

He finally understood why those half-Sages had to spend so much effort to try and resist, only to weary and eventually fail.

It was not that those half-Sages were weak, but this Yan Shisan was too strong. The way of the massacring sword was overwhelming, killing everything in the world, eliminating life force forever.

As long as one's mental state and Mental Energy were weaker than Yan Shisan's, one would be like a dog before him, mercilessly killed and swallowed up by the way of the massacring sword.

No matter how strong one's Quintessence was or how many Martial Techniques and Secret Treasures one had, if one could not even bring out seventy percent of one's strength, defeat would just be a matter of time.

Xiao Chen roared, and the Mental Energy in his sea of consciousness surged like a gushing river. The waves splashed up into the sky and crashed down, chasing away the "kill" words in his mind.

His mental state returned to normal, and his eyes cleared. Suddenly, vast sagely music echoed in the hall.

The sagely music sang of the distant legend. Every time one rendition of it finished, the cycle of history repeated. The ancient saga became even more dignified.

Quintessence, Vital Qi, and Mental Energy, all three energies drained at the same time. The strength that Xiao Chen grasped also rapidly increased as he watched the three berserk sword dragons approach.

He took a step forward instead of retreating, sending out a punch.

"Myriad Heaven Divine Fist, Distant Legend!"

A bright, dazzling light shone, turning physical and as viscous as ink. As it poured out, it clashed explosively with the massacre berserk dragon made up of swords.

A dull sound reverberated throughout the hall. Every strand of radiance and massacring sword fought a death battle with each other, like two vast armies of ten thousand people locked in intense combat.

The clangor of battle battle along with the fog of scarlet light and desperate killing gave off a horrifying aura that splashed in all over the

place and rumbled on the ground.

The entire hall started trembling violently. It felt like mountain dams collapsing and snow mountains crumbling. At this crucial moment, if one did not flee, they would be in danger of extermination.

As this was the Heavenly Roc King's Star Grave Palace, naturally, there were no mountain dams or snow mountains. This was merely the atmosphere created by the two fighting each other.

Several people had grim expressions as they watched the two in the air. Their eyes flickered with horror.

How demonic were these geniuses to create such a frightful atmosphere before they even became Martial Sages? These people could not be underestimated.

When all the smoke and dust scattered and the wind stopped blowing, everyone looked over to see what happened. Xiao Chen unexpectedly blocked Yan Shisan's terrifying berserk sword dragon.

This made the many half-Sages here feel dread. For the first time, someone held his own against the massacring berserk sword dragon, which defeated its opponents in moments, and drained its energy. In this clash, the two sides seemed equal.

"It's him, White Robed Bladesman Xiao Chen!"

In the chaos, many people recognized Xiao Chen's appearance. That day, when he scared off the loose cultivator Wu Yuankai with a shout in Hunluo City, his name spread far and wide. Many of the cultivators here were from Hunluo Province. They thought for a while and recalled Xiao Chen's identity and background.

When the crowd saw that Xiao Chen could hold his own against Yan Shisan, they were thunderstruck. So they focused themselves and paid attention to the fight.

Xiao Bai's innocent and charming face turned joyful. Tears gathered at the corners of her eyes. She could not help but want to go forward and hug Xiao Chen.

“Just stand behind me and don’t move. Afterwards, I’ll come back and teach you a lesson. Do you know how dangerous that was earlier?!”

A familiar voice rang out. Xiao Bai had a bitter expression like she felt somewhat wronged. However, she still obeyed, retreating a hundred steps with Mu Xinya and Jiang Zimo.

When Xuan Yu saw this scene, jealousy flared up in his heart. He had interacted with Xiao Bai for quite some time already, but he had never seen her this obedient.

I’ll let you play the hero first. When Yan Shisan severely injures you, I will come and humiliate you ruthlessly, Xuan Yu thought to himself as he glanced at Xiao Chen.

Yan Shisan stood on the stone the stone platform with the Heavenly Ice Sword stuck in it. He did not move at all, and not much expression was visible on his stern face.

Aside from coldness, there was just more coldness.

“Since you are a bladesman, why use those Deity Race tricks?”

Yan Shisan squinted slightly, and rage flashed in his eyes, piercing at Xiao Chen like a knife.

Xiao Chen smiled bitterly to himself. This person probably misunderstood. Yan Shisan had to be thinking that Xiao Chen was looking down on him, believing that even if he did not draw his saber, he could still handle him by using minor tricks.

However, for Xiao Chen now, when the Myriad Heaven Divine Fist merged three kinds of energies, it far surpassed the original Myriad Heaven Divine Fist. In fact, it was no weaker than his Saber Techniques.

In explosive power and destructive force, it was even stronger.

However, since Yan Shisan said that, there was no need for Xiao Chen to let this misunderstanding continue. He would just use his saber.

In the past few days, Xiao Chen had not neglected to practice the Azure Emperor’s Drawing the Saber. Now, he could instantly send out eighty-one

different trajectories.

His opponent had a peak Great Perfection sword intent. His saber intent reached seventy percent comprehension. Saber intent was naturally stronger than sword intent. Although there was some difference in cultivation, it would not be to the point where his saber intent would shatter immediately.

As Xiao Chen stood on the Azure Dragon image, he held the Lunar Shadow Saber in his left hand and slowly moved his right hand to the saber hilt. As he took up the stance, his states merged with the surroundings, encasing Yan Shisan.

At first, Yan Shisan did not care. Then, his eyes lit up, and his expression slowly turned graver. He actually could not see how Xiao Chen would draw the saber or its trajectories.

The air filled with figures of Xiao Chen drawing the saber: up, down, left, and right. It was like there was no place he did not cover.

“Interesting. However, before a strong power, even the most exquisite technique is useless.”

Yan Shisan nodded to himself. He acknowledged that his drawing skills were not comparable. However, he did not care too much. The gap between their strengths was too wide. There was no way his opponent could use this advantage to kill him in one move.

As long as Xiao Chen could not kill him in one move, Yan Shisan could instantly counterattack and kill him. In Yan Shisan’s opinion, Xiao Chen had only one had only one chance.

Standing at the entrance to the hall in the distance, Nangong Qiong saw the two about to fight and could not help but feel a headache.

This Xiao Chen is really troublesome. He looks very prim and proper, but when he sees a pretty girl, he goes crazy and dares to challenge anyone.

Wait, that can’t be right. This lady is a national beauty and not any less pretty than that little fox. How come he has no reaction to me?

Ptooey! Ptooey! Ptooey! What am I thinking? I have to stop them. Otherwise, Xiao Chen will be out of strength by the time we reach the core area of the palace, and won't be able to help me to open the Heavenly Cloud Stone door.

Just as Yan Shisan's hand was about to touch his own sword hilt, an ancient and plain wooden umbrella appeared. Nangong Qiong held the umbrella, standing beside Xiao Chen with a smile.

"Young Master Shisan, it has been a long time."

When Yan Shisan saw Nangong Qiong, he was clearly astonished. Furthermore, she was right next to Xiao Chen. He projected his voice to her and asked, Ying Qiong, you want to help him?

Don't you bother yourself with that. In any case, you can't fight with this person now. Just take your Heavenly Ice Sword and go; that will do.

The two quickly exchanged some words. Then, Yan Shisan glanced at Xiao Bai, who was behind Xiao Chen. He entered deep thought before presenting his own black sword lightly.

Yan Shisan said calmly, "My Yan Clan does not lack Sub-Divine Weapons. However, this Heavenly Ice Sword has the highest compatibility with my way of the massacring sword. I have to obtain it at all costs.

"This sword in my hand is called Snow Feather. Regarding materials, workmanship, and spirituality, it is in no way inferior to the Heavenly Ice Sword. After nourishing it for five years, it will become a Sub-Divine Weapon. This is for the young lady behind you."

After Yan Shisan tossed out the sword, the black light on the Snow Feather Sword dripped off like it was oil. This light was the massacre Qi that Yan Shisan spent three years to accumulate on it.

When all the black light disappeared, the Snow Feather Sword revealed its original appearance. It now was completely white, pure and unstained with a withdrawn cold light.

Xiao Chen caught the Snow Feather Sword and looked at Yan Shisan. Then, he looked at Nangong Qiong, who was smiling and playing the fool.

He felt like he understood something.

Chapter 763: Even

Xiao Chen felt even more astonished at Nangong Qiong's identity. Unexpectedly, she could get the proud and unfathomable Yan Shisan to give way to this extent.

"Since you already condensed a Sword Heart, you will not disgrace the Snow Feather Sword. From here on, its glory will depend on you."

Yan Shisan did not say anything more. He grabbed the hilt of the Heavenly Ice Sword and looked around coldly as though asking if there was anyone else unwilling to submit.

After seeing Yan Shisan's strength, no one would seek trouble for themselves. They all avoided his gaze, not daring to meet it.

A loud 'boom' resounded as Yan Shisan pulled out the Heavenly Ice Sword. A massacring sword light shot up into the air, breaking through the roof of the hall with apocalyptic force.

Yan Shisan's figure flashed and turned into a black beam of light, vanishing from this place.

Just as everyone thought that peace returned, the stone platform that had held the Heavenly Ice Sword exploded into dust.

As the stone platform shattered, beams of resplendent light shot out, looking like mighty Heavenly Rocs spreading their wings and flying high.

This light was glorious, and there were more than a hundred beams of them. Vast Emperor's Might condensed and spread throughout the enormous hall, making breathing difficult.

"Painting pieces!"

"They really are pieces of the Great Roc Spreading Wings Painting. There are so many! We struck the jackpot!"

After being silent for so long, all the cultivators in the hall roared madly as a crowd charged over.

The cultivators who could not wait all leaped into the air, grabbing at the

painting pieces. “Bang! Bang! Bang!” Many pained cries resounded—the cries of people injured by the remnant energy of the painting pieces or by the sneak attacks of others. The entire place devolved into chaos.

Nangong Qiong whispered, “Along the way, we only found one painting piece. So it turns out that the rest were all hidden here.”

Xiao Chen frowned slightly at the pandemonium. He wondered if Yan Shisan had anticipated that this would happen after his departure.

However, given his character, even if Yan Shisan found out about it, he would not change his mind for the sake of these painting pieces.

Xiao Chen moved to the back together with Xiao Bai and the rest. Then he handed the Snow Feather Sword to Xiao Bai and said, “Brother Jiang, Miss Mu, I will leave Xiao Bai in your care first.”

Jiang Zimo nodded and said, “Brother Xiao, don’t worry. Be more careful yourself as well.”

Xiao Bai understood what Xiao Chen meant. His intent was to protect her. She hated that she was still not up to par and still required Elder Brother Xiao Chen to worry about her.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and did not speak further. He turned around and stood on his Azure Dragon image to join the fight for the painting pieces. He was still hovering in the late stage of Superior Grade Martial Monarch, so these painting pieces were indispensable to him.

These painting pieces might be his opportunity to become a half-Sage; he had to fight for them.

At a glance, the most dazzling ones in the air were the Little Heavenly Monkey Feng and the Silver Moon Spirit Fox Race’s Xuan Yu. Those who fought with the two for a painting piece all ended up in miserable situations.

In a short amount of time, the two had already snatched five or six painting pieces in all and beat back several rash people.

Xiao Chen stood upright on his Azure Dragon image, looking at all the

resplendent painting pieces zooming around in the air. Suddenly, he stretched his hand out and nabbed a painting piece flying by him.

A strong shock wave surged out, knocking away all the surrounding cultivators.

Even the Little Heavenly Monkey Feng needed three attempts before he could completely suppress the energy in a painting piece. When Xiao Chen used his full power, applying both Quintessence and Mental Energy at the same time, he succeeded on his first attempt!

"Boom! Boom! Boom!" Shock waves surged, spreading out nonstop!

Xiao Chen moved quickly. He made ten attempts and pulled off all ten. In a few breaths, he caught up to Xuan Yu and Feng's progress.

After a while, Xiao Chen had obtained twenty painting pieces. Now, the combined harvest of the Little Heavenly Monkey and Xuan Yu did not even reach half of his.

Such ferocity finally attracted everyone's attention. The other cultivators stared flabbergasted as Xiao Chen rapidly collected painting pieces in an extremely tyrannical manner.

"This is too ridiculous! How are others supposed to get anything when he's like that?!"

"Damn! As things are going, he'll snatch most of the painting pieces."

The original chaotic situation was a melee with clumps of people fighting each other. Now, it transformed into Xiao Chen's one-man show. No one could stop him from furiously collecting painting pieces.

An indescribable chill appeared in the Little Heavenly Monkey's gemlike eyes. This fellow is a bit too excessive, right?

"Hu chi!"

Xuan Yu, who had long since disliked Xiao Chen, snorted coldly. Taking advantage of Xiao Chen's disregard, he quickly flew towards him...Then he stretched his hand out and tried to snatch a painting piece behind Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen smiled coldly and did not even bother to turn around. He extended his left hand to the rear and grabbed that painting piece. At the same time, he swung his right hand and snagged another painting piece flying by, sending out a surging shock wave.

Unexpectedly, Xiao Chen caught two painting pieces at the same time. An Emperor's Might spread out, making his black hair and white clothes flutter in the wind; he looked incredibly sharp at this moment.

Xuan Yu, who initially thought that he would succeed, ended up just clutching air. His expression looked extremely interesting right now.

Xiao Chen quickly placed the two painting pieces into the Universe Ring. Then his figure flashed, and he appeared in another location, leaving behind the frozen Xuan Yu, who was standing in place with his hand stretched out.

Riding the dragon image, Xiao Chen swooped through the air. Along the way, he kept collecting painting pieces as he moved. Any cultivator in his way would go flying.

Xuan Yu clenched his teeth, resolving to cause trouble for Xiao Chen again. So he chased tightly after Xiao Chen, not letting him go.

However, Xiao Chen did not even bother to look at him. Every time Xuan Yu reached out to grab a painting piece, he ended up empty-handed, failing to get anything but air.

Ten minutes later, not a single painting piece remained in the air; all of them had been snatched up already.

Naturally, the biggest winner was Xiao Chen. Out of the hundred pieces of the Great Roc Spreading Wings Painting, he obtained over sixty of them, even more than everyone else's hauls combined.

The entire hall turned silent. Without exception, all the cultivators focused their attention on Xiao Chen.

Some gazes gleamed with envy, some with jealousy, some with hatred, and there were even some with ill intentions, flickering with murderous intent.

However, the crowd had witnessed Xiao Chen's earlier clash with Yan Shisan, so no one dared to take the lead in attacking. Although the painting pieces were precious, life was even more valuable.

Aside from Xiao Chen, the Little Heavenly Money obtained the most painting pieces. He glanced at Xiao Chen with his gemlike eyes and left without turning back.

At this moment, Feng had to admit that even with his full power, he might not be able to detain Xiao Chen. Indeed, he might end up dying at Xiao Chen's hands and getting his painting pieces snatched away.

Whether one liked it or not, the reality was reality was a little cruel. The person whom Feng had not worried about initially ended up being his greatest nemesis in this operation.

After the Little Heavenly Monkey left, sighs came from the crowd as they too left in extreme dissatisfaction.

Aside from Nangong Qiong, the others were not aware of the core painting piece. When they saw that the painting pieces were all taken already, they could only leave this place with regrets.

"Congratulations, Young Master Xiao, on heroically obtaining sixty painting pieces. Your might radiated everywhere. No one could get in your way!"

Nangong Qiong appeared from somewhere and revealed a faint smile on her pretty face.

These words were already in line with Xiao Chen's expectations of this girl. He ignored her and went to Xiao Bai and the others. Then, he took out thirty painting pieces and distributed them to the three.

He had already suppressed the painting pieces. The three put these away and thanked him with cupped-fist salutes.

The painting pieces contained everything a Sovereign Martial Monarch comprehended in his life. The three were not pretentious people. Furthermore, they were familiar with Xiao Chen's character, so they did not try to decline his gift.

Xuan Yu had a dark expression as he led his second uncle over. The corners of his lips twitched before he managed to squeeze out a smile. “I have heard Xiao Bai mention you many times already. After finally getting to see you in person today, you are indeed extraordinary.”

Originally, Xuan Yu had expected Xiao Chen to die at the hands of Yan Shisan. Who would have imagined that not only would Yan Shisan not injure Xiao Chen, but he would also do Xiao Chen a favor, passing on his Snow Feather Sword to Xiao Bai?

After that, Xiao Chen even showed off his power and obtained sixty painting pieces, thoroughly stealing the limelight.

At this moment, when Xuan Yu saw the undisguised adoration in Xiao Bai’s eyes, he hated that he could not kill Xiao Chen on the spot. However, he could not do that. Firstly, he was not strong enough. Secondly, he did not dare to do it in front of Xiao Bai.

These conflicting feelings showed clearly on Xuan Yu’s pretty face.

Xiao Chen greeted him indifferently and then started talking to Xiao Bai, chiding her and advising her not to be rash in the future.

“Hehe! Xiao Bai knows already. The next time we meet, Xiao Bai will definitely not stand behind Elder Brother Xiao Chen anymore.”

Seeing that familiar face and voice and that her Elder Brother Xiao Chen seemed the same as before, Xiao as before, Xiao Bai felt that this was enough.

At the side, when Xuan Yu saw Xiao Bai’s warm and obedient expression, his eyes almost spewed flames. If looks could kill, Xiao Chen would have already died a thousand times over.

Unfortunately, looks could not kill, or at least Xuan Yu was not capable of that.

Then, Xiao Chen chatted for a bit with Jiang Zimo and Mu Xinya before taking his leave of them.

Nangong Qiong appeared at the appropriate moment and smiled. “Hehe!

You are really generous, casually giving away half your painting pieces. Young Master Xiao, I realized that I'm finding you even more unfathomable."

Xiao Chen casually retorted, "You are equally unfathomable yourself. Cut the crap and bring me to the central hall of the grave palace. After I help you open the doors, we will be even."

Hearing the words "central hall," Nangong Qiong was no longer in the mood to joke. She operated secret mechanisms, one after another, and led him through many turns before finally arriving at a thick stone door.

The stone door was entirely black. Aside from looking thick and heavy, everything about it seemed normal.

Nangong Qiong had a grave expression as she said, "This is Heavenly Cloud Stone. It can absorb the Quintessence of cultivators. The central control hall of the grave palace lies beyond. Even if outsiders find the access mechanism, they will not be able to open this door unless they are Heavenly Roc Race descendants. They can only use force."

Heavenly Cloud Stone, one of the mysterious stones from space. Xiao Chen had heard about it before.

The human race's Quintessence, the Fiend Race's Fiend Essence, and the Deity Race's Mental Energy could not do any damage to it. Instead, these would end up nourishing it, making it tougher.

Only the purest brute force—the force of the physical body—could shatter it.

The amount of force a Heavenly Cloud Stone could withstand depended on its grade. Since the Heavenly Roc King chose this piece of Heavenly Cloud Stone, it would not be of a low grade.

"This is a Sage Grade Heavenly Cloud Stone. It can withstand a force of one thousand tons without breaking. However, this should be nothing to Young Master Xiao."

Nangong Qiong gently batted her eyelashes at Xiao Chen. Her pure, refreshing, extraordinary, smooth, and fair face revealed a faint smile. It

did not seem like she was flirting, but it made her look very charming.

After such praise, ordinary men would attack the Heavenly Cloud Stone right away without raising any objection.

Chapter 764: Trapped

Xiao Chen looked at the stone door made of Heavenly Cloud Stone. He did not move immediately but instead said calmly, “You can give me the Breaking Sage Pill’s Alchemic Recipe already, right?”

Strange. Is this lady’s charm really not comparable to that little fox’s?

Naturally, Nangong Qiong did not care about the Breaking Sage Pill. She merely felt somewhat displeased at Xiao Chen risking offending Yan Shisan for the sake of Xiao Bai, not caring about the consequences.

Nangong Qiong wanted to test Xiao Chen. Who would have imagined that he would not fall for her charms? However, this was just a common thought of a girl; it did not mean that she liked him.

Xiao Chen’s heart thumped loudly as he received the Breaking Sage Pill’s Alchemic Recipe. However, his expression did not change, not letting Nangong Qiong suspect its importance.

He walked up to the Heavenly Cloud Stone door and directly burned his Vital Qi. His bones gave off crackling sounds as he tightly clenched his right fist.

When Xiao Chen felt the energy gather in his fist, he shouted a warcry and threw a punch.

A fist wind howled like the roar of thunder. When he hit the Heavenly Cloud Stone, it gave off a loud ‘boom’ and shattered into countless shards flying everywhere. A strange light lit in Nangong Qiong’s eyes as she casually waved her hand, blowing the stones rushing at her to one side.

“Chi! Chi!”

The moment the stone door crumbled, a piercing buzz came from inside. The sharp sound contained a heavy Emperor’s Might, which directly infiltrated the sea of consciousness.

The strength of this Emperor’s Might was in no way comparable to what the painting pieces contained. Caught off guard, Xiao Chen could not help taking a few steps back.

Only after circulating his Mental Energy did he manage to block the Emperor's Might and return to normal.

On the other hand, Nangong Qiong seemed like she had expected it. While Xiao Chen retreated, she had advanced, entering the central control hall behind the stone door.

"Haha! A man who is never content is like a snake trying to swallow an elephant. I knew that this would be the ending."

Nangong Qiong's unfeeling voice came from inside. Xiao Chen stepped forward to take a look and discovered a corpse lying by the wall of this control hall filled with all sorts of formations. The blood on the corpse's lips had not dried yet, and the corpse's eyes were opened wide in apparent dissatisfaction.

A good look at the corpse's face revealed it was actually the Heavenly Roc Race's Young Race Chief, Ming Yu!

A Heavenly Roc made from the core painting piece flew around the room, circling as it flapped its wings. It gave off a faint radiance as Emperor's Might flooded the entire hall.

If Xiao Chen guessed correctly, Ming Yu had died as a result of not having enough strength when he tried to subdue the core painting piece.

"Young Master Xiao Chen, will you help me subdue this core painting piece?" Nangong Qiong smiled embarrassedly as she walked over to Xiao Chen.

However, Xiao Chen had never said that he would let Nangong Qiong have the core painting piece.

The deal between them ended when Nangong Qiong handed over the Breaking Sage Pill's Alchemic Recipe and Xiao Chen broke open the Heavenly Cloud Stone door.

"Pu ci!"

Right after Nangong Qiong said that, she arrived before Xiao Chen and suddenly attacked. The Sage Grade umbrella's Heavenly Sage Laws danced

around wildly.

Boundless Spiritual Energy rushed into the umbrella and turned into surging Quintessence, giving off a dazzling red glow.

Nangong Qiong attacked without warning. There was no killing Qi or Quintessence fluctuation. She was fast, ruthless, and accurate, and did not hold back at all. She wanted to deal a fatal blow and severely injure Xiao Chen.

However, along the way, Xiao Chen had always kept his guard up against her. As long as she got within ten meters of him, he would circulate his Quintessence in anticipation of a move from her.

The instant she attacked, he reacted practically simultaneously, quickly retreating. He stomped on the ground, producing horrible crunching sounds and leaving behind afterimages.

Nangong Qiong used her umbrella like a sword and thrust it forward, scattering all the afterimages. She had a cold expression as she chased tightly after Xiao Chen. With the wall right behind him, he would not be able to keep moving back for long.

Indeed, Xiao Chen could not retreat any farther. However, he never intended to. He merely wanted to put some distance between them and tempt Nangong Qiong to continue in pursuit.

The rebound from the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram would not be easy to bear.

Xiao Chen's eyes glowed, one white and one purple. Two beams of light flew out and chased each other. Suddenly, they formed a Taiji Diagram.

Yinyang, four divisions, eight trigrams appeared around the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram, and a world was contained within it.

"Bang!"

The umbrella crashed violently against the the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram. Suddenly, a golden light shone, and vast energy surged out, reducing several of the decorations in the central control hall to dust.

Above them, the Heavenly Roc filled with spirituality sensed a dangerous aura. It spread its wings and flew out the stone doorway.

An even greater surge of Quintessence bounced back from the Taiji Diagram. Nangong Qiong's pupils constricted, and blood leaked out of her mouth as she flew back with a pale face.

Her feet pushed against a wall as she opened up her umbrella. With a wan complexion, she stared at the slowly fading Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram, clearly shocked.

"Young Master Xiao is so insensitive. To think you are willing to be this ruthless with a frail girl like me! You really hurt this lady's heart."

Nangong Qiong wiped the blood off her lips and revealed a wretched smile on her pretty face.

Xiao Chen smiled coldly. If not for his Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram, even if he used the Sage Grade Pagoda, that earlier strike would have inflicted severe damage to his strong physical body.

That umbrella strike would have turned other people into dust.

He raised his eyebrows slightly and smiled. "Miss Nangong's mental state is exceptional. After all your schemes, you failed to obtain anything. Now, not only did you not obtain the core painting piece, you even suffered injuries. I really wonder, how are you still able to smile?"

Nangong Qiong revealed a very charming smile on her face. Together with her pale complexion, it looked like the most eye-catching plum blossom in a vast snowy land; it was gorgeous.

"Young Master Xiao, don't you feel that something is wrong with where you are standing?"

This rejoinder stunned Xiao Chen a little. He quickly looked around. Not counting the narrow parts of the hall, because he dodged Nangong Qiong's attack earlier, he had ended up in the deepest part of the hall.

The Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram had knocked Nangong Qiong, who was originally in close pursuit, to the area above the stone doorway. Xiao

Chen's expression immediately changed as he realized the problem.

"Haha! It is already too late to figure it out!"

Nangong Qiong laughed loudly and put away her umbrella. She pushed off with the leg against the wall and performed a somersault, going through the doorway.

After she landed, a jade strip appeared in her hand as she formed hand seals.

"Bang!"

Xiao Chen quickly charged over, arriving before the stone passageway. However, a barrier appeared, and appeared, and he ran into it with a loud report.

Nangong Qiong put away the jade strip. As she watched Xiao Chen get knocked back, she placed the umbrella on her shoulder and smiled faintly. "Young Master Xiao, if fate dictates it, we should be able to meet each other again. Let's get together and do bad deeds together again.

"Now, I have to go and subdue the core painting piece. Young Master Xiao, stay in there and cultivate properly. See if you can break this barrier that an Inferior Grade Martial Sage could not break in a hundred years.

"Remember, this lady is called Ying Qiong and not Nangong Qiong!"

Ying Qiong's bell-like laughter sounded like clear water tumbling down a high mountain. She opened her umbrella and gently pushed off the ground, disappearing from Xiao Chen's vision.

Ao Jiao, who was in the Immortal Spirit Ring, giggled weakly. It took her some time before she could speak. Idiot Master, I just knew that you would end up getting betrayed by this woman.

"It's not really that bad."

Xiao Chen's face still felt somewhat sore. He had been moving too fast when he crashed into that barrier earlier. He touched the invisible barrier before the doorway and said indifferently, "Schemes are also part of one's skills. If I'm not as good as she is, I'm in no position to complain."

Xiao Chen did not feel much hatred over Nangong Qiong's action. He had known from the start that this girl was not someone to offend or someone nice.

He had made preparations, so he had not expected that he would still fall into the hands of this woman and let her take away the core painting piece.

However, the green mountains never changed, and the spring river flowed on. Sooner or later, Xiao Chen would find this girl and recoup his losses.

[TL Note: However, the green mountains never changed, and the spring river flowed on: This means that life will move on regardless.]

The most crucial thing now was to figure out how to get out. He pulled his hand back with a grave expression on his face.

Myriad Heaven Divine Fist, ten times combat prowess, Deities Descending!

Suddenly, Xiao Chen stood up and gave off a bright radiance. A divine light poured into his body, and his aura soared endlessly as if he were a deity walking in the mortal realm. All creation seemed to want to worship him.

"Bang!"

This punch that Deities Descending enhanced tenfold struck the faint light barrier faint light barrier. A loud explosion resounded, and blood leaked out of Xiao Chen's lips.

He went flying back in an even more grievous fashion. Ripples appeared on the barrier for a moment before it turned calm again.

Xiao Chen's Qi and blood surged endlessly. The rebound nearly caused him internal injuries.

He finally experienced how others felt when facing the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram.

Young Master Xiao, stay in there and cultivate properly. See if you can

break this barrier that an Inferior Grade Martial Sage could not break in a hundred years.

Ying Qiong's voice resounded in his mind. He could not help but feel some despair. His punch, which was strengthened tenfold, had not even shaken the barrier. Could it be that he had to use the Strength Character Formula?

The Strength Character Formula could multiply his combat prowess by thirty-three times. If he did not shatter the barrier, the rebound would kill him.

Considering the consequences, Xiao Chen immediately gave up the notion.

Since ancient times, geniuses died in all sorts of manner. However, there had not been any stories of one killing themself by accident. He did not wish to be the first.

Xiao Chen treated his injuries and said, "It looks like I will really have to stay here for a long time."

Ao Jiao smiled gently and said, You are such an optimist. Do you truly believe that you can break through to Martial Sage before starving to death?

"There is no such thing as an absolute dead end; there will always be a way out. Furthermore, I might not need to cultivate to Martial Sage. When executing Deities Descending, reaching half-Sage should be enough."

Xiao Chen stepped back and took out a prayer mat and a few Superior Grade Spirit Gathering Pearls from his Universe Ring and started cultivating.

Previously, he had consumed a thousand-year-old White Nascent Fruit, and remnant Medicinal Energy lingered in the depths of his blood vessels. As long as he cultivated, it would slowly take effect.

The energy was no longer as berserk as it was previously. However, it allowed Xiao Chen to achieve more with less effort when cultivating normally, allowing his cultivation to soar rapidly.

His cultivation had already reached late-stage Superior Grade Martial Monarch. By the time he finished using all the Medicinal Energy, he should be able to advance successfully to peak late-stage Superior Grade Martial Monarch.

Then, Xiao Chen should be able to break through to half-Sage after using the thirty-odd painting pieces.

Chapter 765: Advancing To Half-Sage

Under these circumstances, Xiao Chen still felt quite optimistic about his future.

—

Half a month later, a leisurely group of people arrived at the desert outside the Star Grave Palace. They wore black robes and emanated baleful auras. Their cultivations were deep and strong.

These people were actually all loose cultivators. Furthermore, none of them were weaker than Wu Yuankai. They numbered at least thirty.

Faced with that combined strength, any one of the Tianwu Domain's seven giants, aside from An Junxi, would have to flee.

Surprisingly, the Silver Moon Spirit Fox Race's Xuan Yu led this group. At this moment, he had a sullen expression on his face. His pretty face looked terrifying, lacking his usual gentle temperament.

"Xiu!"

A figure flew down from the sky; this was Xuan Yu's second uncle. After exiting the Star Grave Palace, he had stood guard outside and never left.

Xuan Yu looked at the vast grave palace and asked sullenly, "Second Uncle, it has been half a month, did that white-robed brat really not come out?"

"It is absolutely true. I have been standing guard here for all this time. I did not see him around any of the exits. The girl that went in with him already left, but I did not see him come out."

Xuan Yu could not help his surprise. The Heavenly Roc Race had already moved out all the treasures in the Star Grave Palace. The painting pieces had all been taken. The place should be utterly empty.

What else could there be inside? Could Xiao Chen be trying to take away the grave palace? This was the grave palace of a Sovereign Martial Emperor. Unless a Martial Emperor came, erasing the mark of the

Heavenly Roc King would be impossible.

"Never mind, he will have to come out sooner or later. I don't believe that he can hide in there forever."

Xuan Yu's eyes filled with heavy, murderous intent. He hated that he could not kill Xiao Chen and tear him to pieces right away.

After leaving the grave palace, Xiao Bai had grown even colder towards him. In the past, she would still speak to him politely. Now, she completely ignored him.

Xiao Bai practiced a profound art, plus the Spirit Fox King favored her. She had many suitors. However, Xuan Yu believed that he had the best chance due to his proximity to her. In his heart, she would be his sooner or later.

However, once Xuan Yu ran into Xiao Chen, he suffered all sorts of setbacks. The severe difference from his expectations damaged his pride.

After coming out of the Star Grave Palace, Xuan Yu no longer repressed his thoughts of killing Xiao Chen. He discussed this matter with his second uncle and immediately obtained his approval.

Spending a lot of money, Xuan Yu hired most of the half-Sage experts near Hunluo Province, tempting them with the news that Xiao Chen had more than sixty painting pieces.

His second uncle glanced to the back at the mass of loose cultivators with overwhelming baleful auras and red Heavenly Sage Laws. He said sullenly, "Xuan Yu, with so many people, we should have no problem killing him. However, if that person steels himself to flee, he will still have a chance."

Xuan Yu's lips curled up in a cold smile. "I already informed Father. He agreed to send an elder over. At that time, if this group of people cannot kill that brat, that elder will make a move personally."

Their clan had some power in the Silver Moon Spirit Fox Race; the clan elders were all at least Inferior Grade Martial Sages. Before a Martial Sage, Xiao Chen would be helpless, no matter how strong he was.

This bit of news stunned Xuan Yu's second uncle. He immediately smiled and said, "It looks like Clan Head is a wise person. As long as you can truly obtain Xiao Bai, you will be on your way to becoming the next Spirit Fox King. This expenditure is definitely worth it."

"Second Uncle, shouldn't we just directly kill our way inside? Isn't waiting like this a little passive?"

"We should never do that. The grave palace is too large. After entering, this group of people would spread out, which would give that brat a chance to mount a counterattack."

Xuan Yu nodded and said, "I never thought about this point. In that case, we will stand guard here and wait for him to come out!"

"It would be best if the elder does not make a move. At that time, if anything happens, we can push the blame onto the group of loose cultivators. That way, the Supreme Sky Sect will not seek trouble for us."

—

Another half month passed. Xiao Chen slowly opened his eyes as he left his state of cultivation.

After cultivating bitterly for a month, he had exhausted his stock of Spirit Gathering Pearls. Finally, he was back at peak late-stage Superior Grade Martial Monarch, only a step shy of half-Sage.

The most important thing was that Xiao Chen had settled his mind. From the moment he left the Supreme Sky Sect, he had never relaxed.

First, he had fought the Spirit Beasts in the Savage Beast Forest. Then he had gone on to have a battle of wit and might with the two old men of Azure Peak Peak City. After that, he had incurred the wrath of the Magnificent Fiend Hall for some mysterious reason.

After arriving at the Star Grave Palace, he had fought nonstop. He had also met with a scheming woman, so his mind had maintained a state of high alert at all times.

Although this small stone hall trapped Xiao Chen within, no one could

enter, either. This hall could be considered a safe place. He could let down his guard and focus on assimilating his precious three months of experiences, not needing to think of anything else.

This might be a no man's land without any exit. However, if one thought about it in another way, this place might end up being a haven.

—

Four days later, Xiao Chen had organized all the comprehensions and experiences he had gained in the past few months.

Although his cultivation did not improve, he now had a more profound look in his eyes, and his foundation was much more stable.

Xiao Chen waved his hand, and a piece of the Great Roc Spreading Wings Painting appeared in his hand. He muttered softly, "It is time to absorb the painting pieces to advance to half-Sage."

A Sovereign Martial Emperor, the Heavenly Roc King, had made the Great Roc Spreading Wings Painting by compressing all his comprehensions into this painting before he died. It contained the Emperor's Might of one who stood at the top as well as strong Heavenly Laws.

Although the Great Roc Spreading Wings Painting in Xiao Chen's hand was just a painting piece and not even the core painting piece, it was still worth cities—a treasure that would tempt even Martial Sages.

He grasped the painting piece and sat cross-legged. Then he started to comprehend the various mysteries contained in the painting piece.

As Xiao Chen's consciousness slowly sank into the piece, he felt like he entered a vast and broad scene.

When he looked around, the scene changed rapidly; he could not see it all clearly. Sometimes it was a desert, sometimes a sea, perhaps the sky, or maybe starry space. All these were not clear.

Xiao Chen only felt a sense of vastness, an unlimited expanse. When he was encased in it, he was not even comparable to a drop of water in the

sea, so insignificant that it was indescribable.

Amid the chaos, a voice arose. That voice seemed to be muttering to himself, yet it also sounded like someone lecturing his juniors about his comprehension and understandings of the martial way.

The information was varied and chaotic, separated into thousands of beams of lights in five different colors. They flew about before Xiao Chen's eyes, tangled with each other, making it difficult to choose.

Xiao Chen, focus your mind. Just ignore the white lights; these are the minor matters of the Heavenly Roc King's life. Ignore the black lights as well; those are the dark side of the Heavenly Roc King. You are not a loose cultivator. If you catch hold of those, your mind will end up in disarray.

Don't touch the red lights, either. Those are the Heavenly Roc King's resentment. You will not gain any benefit from them.

The purple lights are the Heavenly Roc King's comprehension of some Martial Technique. You can grab them, but don't do so blindly.

There are very few blue lights, but you should not miss out on them. They are the Heavenly Roc King's cultivation. After obtaining them, you can directly increase your cultivation.

There are even fewer golden lights, but you cannot miss out on them all the more. They are the Heavenly Roc King's Heavenly Laws. Obtaining them will allow you to comprehend some Heavenly Sage Laws directly.

You have only three chances to make a move. Then the painting piece will run out of energy and vanish from the world.

Just when Xiao Chen felt lost, not knowing what to do, Ao Jiao's voice resounded in his mind, explaining what each of the different lights meant.

The thousands of beams of lights slowly became clearer. Xiao Chen's expression also calmed down as he started to observe carefully.

Most of the lights were white, nearly ninety percent of them. Following that were black and red. The truly usable lights were few in number.

As for the golden light, Xiao Chen only managed to see a blurry image;

he did not even dare to be sure about it.

"Sou!"

After observing for a long time, he finally made his move. He stretched his hand out and caught a purple beam of light. In that instant, he suddenly gained knowledge of Spear Techniques. He could not help feeling greatly disappointed.

Xiao Chen used Saber Techniques and close combat techniques. He could only use the Spear Techniques as a reference. Getting this equaled a wasted chance.

The second time he made a move, he wanted to catch a blue beam of light. In the end, he was too slow and grabbed a white beam of light.

Some trivial matters of the Heavenly Roc King's life appeared in his mind; he had wasted another chance.

Xiao Chen had only one chance left. He completely focused himself and carefully watched the several thousand beams of light flying around chaotically. He no longer dared to make a move casually.

After watching for a long time, he quickly took action. However, he ended up just grabbing air, obtaining nothing air, obtaining nothing.

As he opened his eyes, the painting piece in his hand turned into spots of light before slowly disappearing from the stone room. He had squandered the painting piece.

Xiao Chen could not help but feel it was a pity. He said, "There are too many beams of light moving around chaotically. It looks like the painting pieces do not live up to their reputation."

Ao Jiao smiled. It had never been that incredible. Didn't you see that girl? She did not care about the painting pieces. The true essence was all in the core painting piece. Even if you add the one hundred painting pieces together, they could not be as valuable as the core painting piece.

It looked like Xiao Chen suffered a great loss this time. He had worked so hard and crushed everything in his way, but in the end, that girl had

taken the best part away.

However, it was fine. At least he still had thirty-odd painting pieces. He could familiarize himself with the process through practice. He was in a much better situation than those with four or five, even just one, painting pieces.

Following that, Xiao Chen continued absorbing painting pieces. With his first experience, he was much more prepared for his second attempt.

After using about ten painting pieces, he finally grabbed hold of two beams of blue light. “Ka ca!” It felt like a formless bottleneck within his body shattered.

With this bottleneck broken, the capacity of his body increased tenfold. Xiao Chen could vaguely see a dazzling door of light that seemed like it would open soon.

That was the Door of Sages. Once it opened, one could shed their mortal self and become a Martial Sage. After that, no matter where he went in the Kunlun Realm, he could become an overlord.

This door had stopped many demonic geniuses. To Xiao Chen, it was something that was still far away, so he did not dwell on it too much. Being able to see it was already good.

“I finally advanced to half-Sage!”

Xiao Chen opened his eyes and revealed an expression of joy. He had refined his Quintessence twice in each of the three grades in Martial Monarch.

His foundation was remarkably solid. If not for refining his Quintessence twice, he would have become a half-Sage long ago; he would not have needed to wait so long.

However, at this moment, Xiao Chen’s accumulations in cultivation made itself known. The benefits they brought surpassed those of ordinary cultivators. The moment he advanced to half-Sage, he could already see the vast Door of Sages. Since ancient times, not many geniuses managed to do this.

Chapter 766: Evil Spirit

The most important detail was that the amount of Quintessence Xiao Chen's body could now contain reached an incredible level. Once he advanced to Martial Sage and converted his Quintessence to Heavenly Sage Laws, the number of Heavenly Sage Laws would be astonishing.

Why was it since ancient times, all the demonic geniuses that refined their Quintessence twice usually ended up becoming really major characters?

This was the reason. As long as one could endure loneliness and not care about their reputation during Martial Monarch, when they broke through to Martial Sage, they would immediately leave their opponents, who previously liked to use their cultivation to suppress them, far behind.

Xiao Chen, congratulations. After suffering so much, you finally became a half-Sage, Ao Jiao said sincerely from the Immortal Spirit Ring.

Whenever Xiao Chen used the Quintessence Gathering Pill, she personally witnessed the heart-wrenching pain that he experienced, feeling the same pain in her heart.

While their cultivations remained at Martial Monarch, lagging far behind the other geniuses of the same generation, those demonic geniuses could only hide their pride deep in their hearts, unable to reveal it.

They had to take the long view and wait to display their might. They had to endure loneliness and all sorts of tribulation. Someday, their hard work and effort would pay off, rewarding them with what they desired.

Xiao Chen revealed joy on his face, but his mind remained calm. "It is still not enough. I only just advanced to half-Sage and have not comprehended any Heavenly Sage Law. I cannot waste any of the remaining twenty-odd pieces."

Time passed. One day...two days...three days... In the blink of an eye, another twenty days elapsed.

Xiao Chen suppressed the impetuousness in his heart. Each day, he

slowly absorbed one painting piece.

Although he proceeded with deliberation, he advanced steadily and surely. On top of that, the proficiency gained from the first ten painting pieces displayed quite a remarkable effect with the latter painting pieces.

He caught hold of more than thirty beams of blue light, sending his cultivation soaring. This improvement was due to a Sovereign Martial Emperor, so there would not be any side effects.

As for the fact that the Heavenly Roc Emperor was a Fiend Emperor, Xiao Chen thought long and hard on why his cultivation could still increase despite that, and came to a tentative conclusion.

The martial way had many twists and turns . However, when one reached the peak, they returned to its origins. The basic energy was actually all the same.

Xiao Chen also got ten-odd purple beams of lights. Finally, he found a Fist Technique, the Kun Peng Fist.

[TL Note: Kun is a legendary fish that is said to be able to transform into a Peng, which is Chinese for Roc.]

The most important thing was that after wasting ten-odd chances, he managed to seize a golden beam of light containing Heavenly Laws.

Suddenly, in the mysterious world within Xiao Chen's body, the tightly shut Door of Sages opened a crack. In that instant, he obtained a hundred faint golden Heavenly Sage Laws.

These Heavenly Sage Laws were all about two centimeters thick, looking like light ribbons swaying about his dantian.

If a cultivator of the same cultivation were here, he would discover that the Heavenly Sage Laws behind Xiao Chen moved up and down like waves as they flickered with a faint golden glow.

One beam of golden light transformed directly into over a hundred Heavenly Sage Laws. If Wu Yuankai were still alive and had seen this, he would no doubt vomit blood.

Wu Yuankai had cultivated so hard and killed so many for the treasures he used. He had been a half-Sage for more than a decade before he managed to comprehend ten-odd Heavenly Sage Laws.

Furthermore, Wu Yuankai's Heavenly Sage Laws had been merely threadlike. Now, by obtaining one of the Heavenly Roc King's Heavenly Laws, Xiao Chen immediately gained a hundred Heavenly Sage Laws.

Each Heavenly Sage Law was about two centimeters thick, more than ten times stronger than Wu Yuankai's Heavenly Sage Laws.

However, the color of Xiao Chen's Heavenly Sage Laws was rather dim. Plus, since these were not Heavenly Sage Laws that he comprehended himself, he could not use them as he pleased just yet.

After Xiao Chen completely absorbed these Heavenly Sage Laws, they would turn into purple lightning-attributed Heavenly Sage Laws. Only then would they truly belong to him.

No wonder those half-Sages had gone crazy when they saw the painting pieces.

These half-Sages also knew that the reputation of these painting pieces was exaggerated. However, if they were lucky and grabbed a golden beam of light, it would be equal to them increasing their cultivation by ten-odd years.

However, this chance was too low. Of Xiao Chen's thirty-odd painting pieces, with around a hundred attempts and and Ao Jiao's guidance, he only managed to seize one golden beam of light.

It would be nearly impossible for those half-Sages with one or two painting pieces to obtain the golden beam of light.

After settling his excited emotions, Xiao Chen started to refine these Heavenly Sage Laws, infusing his Quintessence and spiritual mark on them.

The Purple Thunder Divine Incantation slowly circulated, and the purple clouds around his dantian turned into a thick mist and gradually dispersed. Then it slowly permeated into the hundred faint golden

Heavenly Sage Laws.

The permeation process was extremely difficult and exhausting. After all, he obtained these Heavenly Sage Laws from the Heavenly Roc King's Heavenly Law and not his own.

Time trickled by slowly. Xiao Chen's heart remained as calm as a still lake. Not rushing, he slowly permeated his Quintessence into the Heavenly Sage Laws, using a lot of patience.

After half a day, he finally refined a faint golden Heavenly Sage Law, turning it pure purple.

Revealing joy on his face, Xiao Chen continued to work hard. With the experience from his first time, the second time and third time proceeded more smoothly. Eventually, he could refine the Heavenly Sage Laws easily.

—

Half a month later, the hundred faint golden Heavenly Sage laws had all turned purple. Their thickness decreased by half, but they were denser and more substantial.

Xiao Chen opened his eyes, and a light flickered before him. In his vast world, the distant Door of Sages opened slightly more again, by an almost negligible amount.

"Boom!"

In that instant, countless tones entered his ears. Those were the heaven and earth's breathing, the sound of the great Dao.

This sound was like a bell, chiming rhythmically. The hundred Heavenly Sage Laws in Xiao Chen's body moved with the sound of the great Dao, swaying and rising and falling.

In mere moments, his drained Quintessence completely replenished.

The surging energy filled his entire body. He could feel it pouring through him like a raging river.

When the light faded, the scene before his eyes returned to reality. Then he stared at the faint barrier at the stone doorway, the barrier that had

trapped him here for two months.

Light flickered in Xiao Chen's eyes. He did not hesitate to charge forward and circulate the vast Quintessence in his body, and then punch that formless barrier.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

His fist released a berserk light. The hundred Heavenly Sage Laws radiating from his back lit up with a bright radiance and danced wildly.

Even physical eyes would see hazy, purple light ribbons undulating like waves, moving up and down.

The formless light barrier rippled intensely, cracks spreading throughout like it would shatter at any moment.

However, after a while, a mysterious energy rushed into the barrier and mended the cracks, rebounding a huge force at Xiao Chen.

This backlash stunned him. His internal organs suffered a flood-like attack. He quickly pulled his hand back and retreated nine steps.

With each step Xiao Chen took, he dissipated a portion of the force, setting the air atremble. After nine steps, he quickly turned around and dispelled the last of it.

The Heavenly Sage Laws spun around accordingly as well. A strong wind blew within the stone hall, howling continuously.

When Xiao Chen landed, the rebound had already dispersed completely. Aside from the initial shock, he did not get injured at all.

This punch was merely a casual test of his strength after he advanced to half-Sage and grasped Heavenly Sage Laws.

Xiao Chen relaxed his fist and gazed at that formless barrier. Then, he entered deep thought. It looks like I need to shatter this barrier with one attack. Otherwise, if I give it some breathing space, even just an instant, my effort will be for naught, and I will suffer a backlash.

However, now, my full-power strike has reached the same level as when I used Deities Descending before; it might even be stronger.

After I familiarize myself with my new strength and execute Deities Descending, with the tenfold increase in combat prowess, I have a seventy percent chance of breaking this barrier.

Withdrawing his gaze, Xiao Chen looked around and noticed the corpse of the Heavenly Roc Race's Young Race Chief, Ming Yu.

In the sealed internal environment of the stone hall in the depths of the grave palace, Ming Yu's corpse had not rotted, looking like it had in the beginning. His eyes were wide-open, staring in a certain direction.

Xiao Chen recalled this person's expression when he had first seen Ming Yu. He felt that something was wrong. At that time, Ming Yu had had a very confident look as he stood on the altar, facing the surrounding outstanding talents. He had not shown any fear at all.

.

This person was definitely not as weak as Ying Qiong had made him out to be. He had been confident of subduing the core painting piece. However, the reality was that the moment Xiao Chen and Ying Qiong entered, they discovered this person's corpse.

What exactly is wrong? Xiao Chen thought for a while but could not come up with any ideas. Just as he was about to give up on this question, something suddenly occurred to him. He walked over to Ming Yu's corpse and looked in the direction of his dissatisfied gaze.

Suddenly, Xiao Chen's expression changed. At an unremarkable corner of the wall that Ming Yu stared at, there was a square piece of paper.

The color of this piece of paper looked almost exactly the same as the surrounding wall's. If Xiao Chen had not adopted the perspective of the deceased Ming Yu, he would not have realized that the wall had a square piece of paper stuck to it.

He stood up and squinted. Then he used his Heavenly Sage Laws to circulate a vast Quintessence as he sent out a strand of saber Qi.

The purple saber Qi looked very solid; it contained Xiao Chen's Great Perfection saber intent. Although this was just a casual strike, with his

cultivation now, regular half-Sages would not dare to underestimate it.

"Zhi!"

A piercing bird cry resounded, and vast Emperor's Might spread out like a massive mountain pressing on Xiao Chen.

Earlier, it just looked like an ordinary piece of paper. Now, it gave off a bright light and turned into a scarlet Heavenly Roc, revealing a ferocious gaze in its eyes.

This scarlet Heavenly Roc was tremendously different from the Heavenly Roc made from the other painting piece. It had an overwhelming spirituality and a strong resentment. It gave off the feeling of a ferocious man-eating beast.

Ao Jiao, who was in the Immortal Spirit Ring, revealed a startled expression and said, Xiao Chen, be careful. This is an evil spirit formed from the Heavenly Roc King's resentment. After several thousand years, it unexpectedly gained spirituality.

Everyone had their dark side. Naturally, the Heavenly Roc King was no exception. Since he formed the Great Roc Spreading Wings Painting right before his death, it definitely contained all his resentment, killing Qi, and his other negative aspects.

While the painting was whole, the problem was not significant because the light side neutralized it.

Chapter 767: Fiend Race Forbidden Land

However, when the painting shattered, the dark side amassed, and after a long time, it mutated.

“Ka ca!”

The scarlet Heavenly Roc flapped its wings and shattered that strand of saber Qi, which Xiao Chen sent out, into flashes of electric light crackling in the air.

Xiao Chen’s pupils constricted. Graveness and other emotions appeared in the depths of his eyes.

“Ao Jiao, if I’m right, this should be a core painting piece as well. The core painting piece that Ying Qiong subdued should be the light side of the Heavenly Roc King. There is not one but two core painting pieces!”

Xiao Chen guessed correctly. The core painting piece had indeed split into two. One contained the light side of the Heavenly Roc King and his benevolence.

The other held the Heavenly Roc King’s dark side and his resentment. Both pieces gained some degree of spirituality. However, regarding cunning and viciousness, the light side was far from comparable to the dark side.

This dark-side core painting piece killed Ming Yu. At the crucial moment of Ming Yu’s subdual of the light-side core painting piece, the dark-side core painting piece sneak-attacked him.

Thus, Ming Yu died feeling great dissatisfaction. Just when he was on the verge of finally succeeding and could put down the burden in his heart, he ended up dying at the hands of a painting piece—a fallen strong genius.

Furthermore, this core painting piece seemed extremely cunning. When it felt some threat, it even knew to camouflage itself and to deceive.

If not for the final flash of spiritual light, Xiao Chen might not even have noticed it. If that had happened, if this evil spirit had had another few

hundred years, another strong beast would have appeared in the world.

However, now, Xiao Chen had advanced to half-Sage and refined a hundred Heavenly Sage Laws. This dark-side core painting piece could do nothing to him.

The scarlet Heavenly Roc flapped its wings, producing waves of scarlet light. It glared ferociously at him and charged over after crying out.

The Heavenly Roc's scarlet claws flashed with a cold light; it wanted to tear Xiao Chen to pieces.

This place was rather cramped, so Xiao Chen did not dodge. He had no intention of fighting a drawn-out battle with this dark-side core painting piece.

Myriad Heaven Divine Fist, tenfold combat prowess, Deities Descending!

"Bang!"

Tenfold of Xiao Chen's combat prowess now could not be compared to what it was previously. When he punched, the Heavenly Sage Laws behind him became bright light ribbons.

An effulgent glow appeared, appearing like a halo visible to the human eye. As Xiao Chen's hair fluttered about, he looked like a deity walking in the mortal realm.

A loud sound rang out in the air. This punch appeared to have exploded the air, causing the entire stone hall to tremble intensely as though it would crumble at any moment.

Xiao Chen's fist wind surged over with the breeze. The flying scarlet Heavenly Roc cried out loudly as it went tumbling back. Its scarlet light dimmed significantly, and its body turned illusory.

The scarlet Heavenly Roc hid in a corner of the wall, trembling as it watched Xiao Chen.

One punch. One punch was all it took to subdue this ferocious dark-side core painting piece to the point of cowering.

Deities Descending had great might. Unfortunately, it exhausted too

much Mental Energy and Quintessence. Xiao Chen could not use it without holding back; otherwise, he would be able to annihilate this evil spirit with another two punches.

Xiao Chen shot forward with a sharp whistling sound. Then he launched a barrage of attacks at the scarlet Heavenly Roc.

The scarlet Heavenly Roc, which had been beaten into a weak state by Deities Descending, could not retaliate when his momentum was flourishing. It cried out in pain incessantly.

The scarlet Heavenly Roc cried so pitifully that others might have shown pity for it. However, that could not save it from its plight now.

After one final strike, the scarlet Heavenly Roc gave one more miserable cry and turned into a scarlet light, slowly vanishing from the hall.

A painting piece covered in a black light slowly floated down. Xiao Chen stretched his hand out to catch it. It immediately tore a hole in the protective Quintessence shield around his hand and hurt his palm.

He reflexively tossed away the black painting piece.

“This...what’s going on?”

Seeing the wound on his palm, Xiao Chen could not understand what happened. The evil spirit had already died, but this black light could actually still tear through his protective Quintessence shield.

Ao Jiao said, I have never seen this before. However, this contains all the Heavenly Roc King’s dark side and resentment. Unless you are a loose cultivator, how can you touch something like that?

Although the core painting piece split into two and does not contain its initial might after several thousand years, it is still the resentment of a Sovereign Martial Emperor. How can you do it with your current cultivation?

Watching the dark-core painting piece float in in the air, Xiao Chen could not help feeling depressed. Such a great temptation dangled before him, but he could not swallow it up.

“Can you think of some other way?” Xiao Chen asked in dissatisfaction.

Ao Jiao propped her chin on her right hand and smiled. Naturally, there are ways. After you go to where Sang Mu comprehended the will of thunder, you can incite the immortal divine thunder and purify all the resentment and dark aura in it.

Xiao Chen released his bated breath. Since he originally planned to head immediately to where the Thunder Emperor comprehended the will of thunder after he left, he had no problem with waiting awhile before absorbing this core painting piece.

Without touching the black painting piece, he directly placed it in his Universe Ring. Not saying anything more, he started to familiarize himself with his current strength.

Over the past two months inside the grave palace, Xiao Chen’s strength had grown immensely, reaching an unprecedented level. Such improvement was something that would have happened sooner or later and was not just due to chance. Even without the painting pieces, it would still have eventually occurred.

The painting pieces were merely the trigger, igniting all the energy he had stored up as a Martial Monarch. The resulting explosion allowed his strength to soar considerably.

Since Xiao Chen’s strength had risen abruptly, he had to calm himself down and carefully examine his strength to accustom himself to it quickly.

After three days, he gained a rough understanding of his current strength. If he met with the Bai Wuxue of half a year ago, he would be able to trounce him, even without comprehending the will of thunder.

Of the seven giants, only An Junxi would be a match for Xiao Chen. His First Senior Sister would not be able to beat Xiao Chen in close combat; her only chance would be if she managed to put a distance between them.

However, Xiao Chen was not the only one improving. The others were becoming stronger as well. As for how much stronger, it was hard to say.

“I must comprehend the will of thunder. Not only do I have to defeat Bai

Wuxue, but there are also An Junxi and the Three Holy Scions still above him. After that, there are the various geniuses of the other races. They are all my opponents!"

Xiao Chen's face revealed his resolution as he glanced once more at the barrier preventing his exit. Then his expression turned serious.

He slowly walked to the doorway. As he considered the faint barrier, he took he took a deep breath.

Although he was fully confident of shattering this formless barrier, there was an exception to everything. The moment he failed, the tenfold combat prowess from Deities Descending would rebound on him.

Given his current strength, such power would either severely injure or kill him.

Being indecisive had never been Xiao Chen's style. A cold light flashed in his eyes as he executed Deities Descending and punched the formless barrier.

"Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Endless explosions resounded. The formless barrier shattered like a mirror as a strong wind surged out.

The situation was simpler than he envisioned. The barrier did not hold up for long. With the tenfold increase in combat prowess, he broke this formless barrier with one punch.

Xiao Chen pulled back his fist and revealed a relaxed expression. Ying Qiong had said that he would not be able to escape for a hundred years, but he managed to do it in less than two months.

According to her, even Inferior Grade Martial Sages would not be able to shatter this formless barrier. However, with this tenfold increase in power, he had smashed the barrier in one punch.

In terms of pure explosive power—bursting forth with all his power, the hundred Heavenly Sage Laws, and tenfold combat prowess—regular Inferior Grade Martial Sages could not compare to him.

However, when it came to consistent strength, he would not be able to compete with Martial Sages. After all, he could not maintain the tenfold combat prowess for long when fighting a protracted battle without holding back.

Xiao Chen raised his leg and walked out of this hall, which had trapped him for two months, with long strides. Fresh air immediately blew against his face.

Being able to shatter this barrier in one punch give him boundless confidence. He asked somewhat anxiously, “Ao Jiao, how far is the place where the Thunder Emperor comprehended the will of thunder?”

It is not very far. If you travel at your current top speed towards the north, you will arrive in ten days. It is a Fiend Race forbidden land called Misleading Fog Lake.

Misleading Fog Lake, Xiao Chen repeated this to himself a couple of times. Just based on the name, he could guess what kind of place this was.

Misleading Fog Lake has dense fog covering it. The range of Mental Energy and other perception abilities there is no more than five hundred meters. If Martial Sages got lost in there, even they would be trapped.

Ao Jiao continued, However, with my directions, you don’t have to worry about getting lost about getting lost.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly. Since Ao Jiao said that, there was no need for him to worry. All he had to do was focus on comprehending the will of thunder.

Once he comprehended the will of thunder, he would become unrivaled among half-Sages.

As Xiao Chen spoke, he arrived at the exit of the grave palace. When he emerged from the place, he frowned slightly and stopped.

—

On the yellow sand outside the vast grave palace, the leader of the thirty-odd half-Sage loose cultivators had a dark expression as he asked

sinisterly, “Young Master Xuan, how long do we have to wait? Our group of people may not be very remarkable, but you cannot waste our time like this.”

Originally, Xuan Yu had said that they just had to wait for half a month at most. Not only would they receive a hundred thousand Astral Coins each, but they could also obtain two painting pieces each.

However, such a wait, even just half a month, would give rise to frustration, no matter how strong the temptation.

The loose cultivators suggested charging in several times, but Xuan Yu stopped them. As time slowly went by, these people grew extremely exasperated. So every two or three days, a group would speak to Xuan Yu.

Xuan Yu had a confused expression. He had not expected Xiao Chen to remain inside for two months without coming out.

“What is a mere two months? If you can obtain a painting piece and get lucky, you can save yourself ten years’ worth of cultivating.”

The black-robed man put on a fake smile. “If there are painting pieces, naturally everything would be fine. However, if there aren’t any...”

“What do you mean? I am a Xuan Clan scion of the Silver Moon Spirit Fox Race. Why would I have to cheat someone as insignificant as you? If you don’t want to wait, then don’t bother. When my Xuan Clan’s Martial Sage arrives, I will not give you any benefits then, no matter how much nonsense you spout.”

Xuan Yu was already in a bad mood. Seeing the attitude of this black-robed man, he immediately flared up.

The black-robed man did not want matters to blow up in his face. Furthermore, the Xuan Clan did have some power. They were not a faction he could afford to offend. So after muttering for a bit, he left.

“Humph! Coming to look for me repeatedly like this, all they are thinking is just how to get a larger reward. These loose cultivators are all good-for-nothings.”

Chapter 768: Complete Suppression

A middle-aged man at the side frowned slightly and said, “Xuan Yu, just waiting like this is not a solution. How about I go in and check out the situation, see what that white-robed brat is doing?”

Xuan Yu’s face sank. An intense bloodthirst flashed in his eyes as he replied frostily, “A Senior Elder of my Xuan Clan will arrive today. At that time, the Senior Elder can lead us in.”

Hidden in the shadows at the exit of the grave palace, Xiao Chen saw all this. His lips curled up, and a cold murderous intent chilled his delicate countenance.

There would always be some people up to foolishness.

“Is Young Master Xuan looking for me?”

Xiao Chen walked out of the shadows and stood in front of the grave palace’s steps. He looked at the distant Xuan Yu and smiled faintly as his carefree voice rang out.

When the blazing sunlight shone on Xiao Chen, it made his white robes glow faintly. In that instant, it seemed like all the light focused on him, putting him in the spotlight.

The dazzling light stunned Xuan Yu for a moment. However, right then, rage filled him. He did not even stop to wonder how such a situation could happen.

Seeing Xiao Chen and his fluttering white robes, he revealed an expression of joy. He shouted, “That is him. Kill him and the hundred thousand Astral Coins, as well as the painting pieces, will be yours.”

The thirty-odd half-Sages discovered Xiao Chen the moment he appeared at the exit.

The instincts of these half-Sages warned that Xiao Chen should be an extremely dangerous person. However, when they checked his cultivation, they discovered that he was just a half-Sage, so they relaxed.

No matter how dangerous Xiao Chen was, there were thirty of them. Furthermore, they were all accomplished half-Sages and not half-Sages like Situ Lei, who had been an early-stage half-Sage without any Heavenly Sage Laws.

In the eyes of these loose cultivators, Xiao Chen was just a fat lamb waiting for the slaughter.

"Kill!"

The leader immediately charged over with an overwhelming baleful aura. Ten-odd fine scarlet Heavenly Sage Laws undulated behind him, making him look like a ferocious ancient war god.

"Blood Hand Chop!" this person shouted coldly, and his right hand suddenly turned red. It looked very demonic as if dripping with fresh blood.

The middle-aged man smiled at Xuan Yu and said, "This Blood Hand Chop is quite a tyrannical Blood Technique. It requires the blood of a thousand female Martial Monarchs in order to practice it.

"After it reaches Great Perfection, the palm will turn as red as blood. Not only can it split mountains and crack the earth, but its might is also unparalleled. Furthermore, it contains blood poison, baleful aura, and resentment. It is an extremely insidious Martial Technique. Even Inferior Grade Martial Sages will not find this strike easy to receive."

When Xuan Yu heard this, the excitement in his eyes could not help but intensify. The thirty-odd people he found all had exceptional skills. They had all committed great offenses in the Tianwu Domain or the Fiend Domain, so they ran to Hunluo Province.

Every one of them was a ruthless character who surpassed other people of the same cultivation. With thirty of such people working together, Xiao Chen would not stand a chance of survival.

Even if Xiao Chen has extraordinary skills and great luck, there was still the Xuan Clan Senior Elder rushing over. Xiao Chen would not be able to escape death.

Xuan Yu's expression was cold, and his gaze turned sinister as he said, "Don't blame me for being ruthless. Blame the fact that you like someone that you should not. There are some people whom an insignificant character like you cannot offend."

"Bang!"

However, right after Xuan Yu said that, he heard a heart-wrenching shriek ring out. Xiao Chen stood in front of the grave palace without moving a step at all. When he saw that blood hand rushing at him, he merely punched it.

A hundred purple Heavenly Sage Laws gave off a magnificent light, and a vast and pure lightning-attributed Quintessence surged into Xiao Chen's right hand like a gushing river.

As his fist shot out, it gave off a dazzling purple electric light. On contact with the fist, the blood-red right hand of the loose cultivators' leader shattered, leaving only crushed bones.

Xiao Chen wrecked this blood hand, which this person was so proud of and had killed so many sect half-Sages with, with absolute strength.

The force of his punch traveled up that loose cultivator's right arm, blasting all the bones in that arm to pieces.

Soon, that loose cultivator's right arm became thoroughly crippled, leaving him a one-armed half-Sage.

"You merely used an unorthodox method. In the end, end, it is just a minor trick."

Xiao Chen had no patience for this person's anguished screams. He clenched his fist tightly, and the hundred Heavenly Sage Laws poured in Quintessence as he sent another punch at this person.

"No!"

That person felt death looming over him. He activated his Heavenly Sage Laws and infused all his remaining Quintessence into his left hand in a desperate move to block Xiao Chen's attack.

However, before Xiao Chen, the ten-odd fine Heavenly Sage Laws were as frail as a baby. His hundred finger-thick purple Heavenly Sage Laws moved slightly and easily shattered the loose cultivator's Heavenly Sage Laws.

"Ka ca! Ka ca!"

Xiao Chen's punch broke the loose cultivator's protective Quintessence shield and reduced him to an explosion of red light.

There was a saying: the evil we bring on ourselves are the hardest to bear. Loose cultivators committed great evil. Xiao Chen's killing him like that and not leaving him with a corpse could be considered his retribution.

Such a scene happened in an instant. Earlier, that loose cultivator flaunted his might. However, two breaths later, Xiao Chen blasted him into a clump of red light without a corpse to speak of.

The loose cultivators flying over all revealed expressions of horror. They could not help but pause for a moment.

Xuan Yu's eyes also filled with shock. He exclaimed in extreme disbelief, "What is going on? Two months ago, he was just a Superior Grade Martial Monarch. Now, he suddenly advanced to half-Sage? Furthermore, he even comprehended so many Heavenly Sage Laws?!"

When the group of people in midair revealed openings, a cold light flashed in Xiao Chen's eyes. He shot forward like an arrow, charging over quickly.

Suddenly, sagely music resounded. As the sagely music spread through the air, it sang of the distant legend.

As Xiao Chen's strength increased, his comprehension of this Myriad Heaven Divine Fist deepened.

The purpose of the distant legend was to create significant changes in history. With the march of time, this legend would turn into a poetic saga; then this poetic saga would pass into myth.

Who was the legend? Who was the poetic saga? Who was the myth? It

was not those heavenly deities on the other side but himself—Xiao Chen!

His mental state shifted, and his newfound comprehension enhanced this move. The distant legend and the vast sagely music sang of his own glory.

The sagely music sang of all of Xiao Chen's deeds in the past. It turned all the glories gained in the Sky Dome Realm into a vast golden painting flickering everywhere, creating a vast momentum.

He punched, and the sagely music swelled in tandem. A boundless light poured out as Mental Energy, Quintessence, and Vital Qi merged, forming an unparalleled holy power.

"Boom!"

The light struck the half-Sages in the air, whose openings Xiao Chen had grasped. All of them screamed in misery and vomited blood, falling to the yellow sand.

The sagely music did not stop. The glow coming from Xiao Chen grew increasingly brighter. Billions of deities from the other side of the starry sky focused their gazes on him.

This attention was different from before. This time, aside from boundless energy, these deities' gazes also contained wisdom.

It was as if these deities acknowledged Xiao Chen's comprehension of Distant Legend, resulting in them viewing him in another light and responding with their wisdom.

The focus of the deities landed on Xiao Chen, and the light on his fist gained extremely dazzling strength. It looked like it could even compete with the blazing sun of the Kunlun Realm.

"Radiance of Deities!"

A vast beam of solid light shot out together with Xiao Chen's punch, flashing towards the loose cultivators falling out of the sky. Everywhere it passed, it destroyed dust and air and cleansed everything evil.

The faces of the loose cultivators all filled with horror. They quickly

connected their Heavenly Sage Laws and formed an undulating scarlet river.

Aggrieved spirits howled miserably in this vast river. Bones piled up and vengeful spirits floated around. This dark blood river was comparable to the river of hell.

The dark blood river contained the great sins of the world and dread evil creatures. It was one of the most horrifying mysterious phenomena.

However, these people's Heavenly Sage Laws were very fine. Even when merged, they were not as strong as Xiao Chen's.

These people were not the strongest loose cultivators nor had they comprehended the meaning of the dark blood river. Just being able to manifest this mysterious phenomenon would not change their fate.

"Boom!"

The light was not extinguished; the holy light was eternal. The beam of light bearing a vast aura also contained some wisdom. It instantly shattered that dark blood river.

All the sins in the sins in the dark river were silently purified; there was not even the sound of miserable shrieks. Amid the yellow sand, a bottomless hole appeared, and the group of loose cultivators had vanished.

Xiao Chen casually waved his hand, and all the spatial rings in the deep pit flew over to him. Then, he looked coldly at the distant flabbergasted Xuan Yu.

"Xuan Yu, run. Quick! This person is a demonic genius like Yan Shisan. Now that he advanced to half-Sage, no one can stop him," a middle-aged man roared in horror as he turned and ran, dashing away frantically.

The spring wind blew endlessly, and the wild grass was boundless. When clearing the grass, one had to get rid of the roots!

Naturally, Xiao Chen would not let off the two people fleeing. Letting this kind of vicious people hang around Xiao Bai was a disaster waiting to

happen.

Whether for himself or Xiao Bai, Xuan Yu and his second uncle had to die.

Xiao Chen moved quickly, summoning out three Azure Dragon images and sending strong winds blowing in all directions. The churning yellow sand piled up in dunes behind him. His aura surged, and the wind and clouds changed color.

In two or three breaths, Xiao Chen caught up with the frantically fleeing Xuan Yu and the middle-aged man.

“Xuan Yu, go! Fast! I’ll block him for you.”

When the middle-aged man saw Xiao Chen land, he promptly charged over to buy time for Xuan Yu to escape.

The middle-aged man’s Quintessence surged with nothing held back. He executed all sorts of powerful Martial Techniques in rapid fire, launching them at Xiao Chen, one after another.

Yellow sand flew everywhere. Under the blazing sun, Xiao Chen’s expression did not change. He reacted to all the moves he saw, blocking them as they came. He even countered occasionally.

The Quintessence condensed by Xiao Chen’s hundred Heavenly Sage Laws surged out together with his attacks. To the middle-aged man, they were like heavy mountains smashing into his chest.

After ten moves, that middle-aged man vomited blood and went flying. His face turned so pale that it looked bloodless—a complete suppression caused by absolute strength.

This absolute genius had burst forth with all his accumulations. The moment he advanced to half-Sage, all the sufferings he went through turned into a bright brilliance to be proud of, blossoming like a flower.

Chapter 769: Sent Flying With One Palm Strike

The flowers would never die and the blazing sun would never go out; the heavens would help those who helped themselves.

Xiao Chen waved his hand, and the Lunar Shadow Saber appeared in his grasp from the Universe Ring. Without even drawing his saber, he casually swung the scabbard.

“Pu ci!”

As the heavy scabbard sliced through the air, it gave off a shrill sound as if tearing space. Before the middle-aged man landed on the ground, the scabbard pierced his chest and pinned him to the yellow sand.

Blood flowed out of the middle-aged man’s wound, dripping onto the yellow sand. Soon, the blazing sun baked it into an eye-catching patch of blood stain, like a flower of death that just bloomed.

Suddenly, a shadow appeared on the ground. Xiao Chen looked up and discovered that Xuan Yu had transformed into his true form—a three-tailed white fox about four meters tall and more than twenty meters long.

However, even after revealing his true form, Xuan Yu still did not have the confidence to fight Xiao Chen. He only did this for the sake of running faster, to increase his chances of escaping.

Xiao Chen gently pushed off the ground and smiled coldly at the fleeing three-tailed white fox. He circulated his energy for Myriad Heaven Divine Fist and executed its fourth move, Chains of Deities.

“Ka ca! Ka ca!”

Long golden chains appeared around the three-tailed white fox. Now infused with Xiao Chen’s Heavenly Sage Laws, these chains looked even more realistic than before.

The patterns on the chains were more distinct, flowing with divine scripts. They gave off a bright glow, looking even more divine and dazzling

under the blazing sun.

"Sou! Sou! Sou!"

The three-tailed white fox's nimble body leaped around in the air, dodging the divine-script-covered chains moving like berserk dragons.

However, these chains contained the will of the deities and worked together with nature. Unless the three-tailed white fox forcibly broke through them, with his large body, no exquisite Movement Technique would allow him to escape the sealing of the chains.

Soon, a chain caught one of the three-tailed white fox's legs. He could not struggle free, and the other chains snared him.

Divine scripts flowed around, hitting the three-tailed white fox, causing him to shriek in pain. His body trembled nonstop as the divine scripts sealed his strength bit by bit.

Xiao Chen stretched his hand out and waved. The three-tailed white fox bound by the divine script chains fell right before Xiao Chen, kicking up large amounts of yellow sand, and a strong wind blew.

After landing, Xuan Yu lost all the energy he needed to maintain his Fiend form. He turned back into human form and appeared before Xiao Chen.

However, Xuan Yu's pretty face now no longer had any blood in it. He had no strength left and was like an ordinary person.

Before Xiao Chen's half-Sage aura, Xuan Yu could not resist at all. Fear filled his heart. He did not dare to look at Xiao Chen—in stark contrast to his previous ferocious appearance releasing killing Qi.

Xuan Yu thought about what he had said previously: There are some people whom an insignificant person like you cannot offend. He felt the irony in this. Indeed, there were some people that insignificant characters could not afford to offend, but the insignificant one was himself and not Xiao Chen.

"Don't kill me. As of now, the Spirit Fox King accepted Xiao Bai as his

adopted daughter. Many Fiend geniuses desire her. With me by her side, I can guarantee no one will be able to harm her."

In the end, Xuan Yu's desire to live trumped his pride. He looked at Xiao Chen expressionlessly and could not help but start pleading.

Nonetheless, Xuan Yu just wanted to buy more time for himself, waiting for the Xuan Clan Senior Elder to arrive. At that time, the situation would change. Then, the one kneeling and begging would be Xiao Chen.

Xuan Yu thought about how he was born in a Noble Clan of the Silver Moon Spirit Fox Race. He had good looks and outstanding talent, the attention of everyone since he was young, and unlimited potential.

So long as he could win Xiao Bai's heart, he would able to establish a relationship with the Spirit Fox King immediately and get into the Spirit Fox King's good graces. Then, the other Fiend Race geniuses of the Fiend Domain would not dare to be impudent before him.

I cannot die. I absolutely cannot die. I still have a great future ahead of me and cannot fall here no matter what. Thinking this, Xuan Yu started to plead in a low voice incessantly, offering all sorts of promises.

If Xiao Chen did not get rid of this danger, even if Xuan Yu did not harm him, Xuan Yu would end up harming Xiao Chen's friends. He could not be bothered to listen to Xuan Yu's pleading and pointed at Xuan Yu's forehead, intending to kill him.

"Brat, try if you dare!"

Just at this moment, a thunderous shout came from from the distance. The voice seemed to merge with nature, mildly affecting Xiao Chen's mind.

When Xuan Yu heard this voice, his face automatically filled with wild joy. His earlier miserable appearance disappeared as he laughed loudly. "The Senior Elder is here! It's the Senior Elder! Xiao Chen, you are dead for sure. Just wait to kneel before me and beg for mercy. You bastard! How dare you vie for Xiao Bai against me?!"

Even though the voice initially came from a distance, just Xiao Chen's

momentary distraction gave that person enough time to appear in his vision.

The figure quickly charged over, and the strong wind that this person's movement stirred up blew yellow sand towards Xiao Chen.

The cloud of yellow sand hid a figure that immediately sent a palm strike at Xiao Chen.

It turned out to be a Martial Sage of the Xuan Clan. However, even if he came, what could he do? He was just an Inferior Grade Martial Sage. Did he think he was some absolute expert?

Myriad Heaven Divine Fist, tenfold combat prowess, Deities Descending!

A divine light tore through the barrier of the sky and flooded Xiao Chen's body, interacting with his Heavenly Sage Laws. Instantly, he gave off a dazzling golden light. His hair fluttered in the wind, spilling motes of light.

Xiao Chen's aura rose infinitely; everything in the world seemed to want to bow and worship him.

"Bang!"

Xiao Chen sent his radiant fist at the Xuan Clan Senior Elder's palm strike. A loud rumbling resounded, kicking up yellow sand and filling the air with it.

Before Xuan Yu's shocked gaze, Xiao Chen actually knocked back the Xuan Clan Senior Elder, whom Xuan Yu depended on for rescue, with a dull 'thud.'

The Xuan Clan Senior Elder flew back five kilometers and landed on the yellow sand, then skidded back another two kilometers before coming to a stop.

Before Xuan Yu's expression of wild joy could fade away, his brain short-circuited. He did not even realize what happened until Xiao Chen's gaze shifted over.

Only then did Xuan Yu react. "Xiao Chen, please don't kill me. I'll give

you a million Astral Coins. I can give you all the pretty girls of the Spirit Fox Race and won't have any more thoughts about Xiao Bai. I—"

Before Xuan Yu finished speaking, a finger-sized bloody hole appeared on his forehead. Blood poured out, and he no longer showed any signs of life, unable to say another word.

A Martial Sage could cover the distance of seven kilometers in merely the blink of an of an eye.

However, because that Xuan Clan Senior Elder underestimated Xiao Chen, he suffered some internal injuries. He quickly charged forward, but his expression immediately changed dramatically when he saw Xuan Yu die.

"You actually dared to kill my Xuan Clan's heir!" the Xuan Clan Senior Elder raged, shouting angrily.

Xiao Chen gently floated backwards. Then, he casually drew the Lunar Shadow Saber stuck in Xuan Yu's second uncle's chest. Finally, he said in a cold voice, "When intending to kill someone, no matter who it is, they have to be prepared to get killed themselves.

"This has always been the principle of the world. This is something he sought himself. Why the need to feign ignorance?"

Instead of raging further, the Xuan Clan Senior Elder laughed. He said, "What a good worldly principle! In that case, if this old man kills you now, you will have nothing to complain about."

A Martial Sage transcended mortality to become a Sage. A cultivator who advanced to Martial Sage would experience a change from the inside out.

Not only could Martial Sages turn all their Quintessence into Heavenly Sage Laws, but in the instant they advanced to Martial Sage, their physical body would also undergo the baptism of nature.

This baptism would result in the physical body, which had absorbed Spiritual Energy over the cultivator's long history of cultivation, experiencing a qualitative change, becoming a Sage Body.

At the moment of advancement, these Martial Sages would also enter an indescribable state of being one with nature. If they had any Martial Techniques stuck at a bottleneck, using this state of being one with nature, they could break through these bottlenecks. Their thoughts would broaden and easily overcome these difficulties.

Cultivators who could surmount the hurdle of Martial Sage were always overlords of where they were. Even in a Rank 9 Sect, they would receive respect and many benefits.

Martial Sages were the real experts of the Kunlun Realm. They would be elites in any sect or faction.

The Xuan Clan Senior Elder before Xiao Chen was one such expert—a bona fide Inferior Grade Martial Sage.

If a regular half-Sage heard that a Martial Sage wanted to kill them, they would immediately be frightened to death. Their minds would be in disarray. They would either kneel and plead for mercy right away or turn around and flee madly.

Xiao Chen's expression did not change much; he held no fear at all. Otherwise, he could not have killed Xuan Yu despite knowing a Martial Sage had arrived.

"If you think you have the ability, you can ability, you can give it a try."

Xiao Chen gently floated to the ground and looked calmly at his opponent.

Xiao Chen's physical body was a Rank 2 Sage Body, far stronger than his opponent's. Regarding Heavenly Sage Laws, his opponent was not some demonic genius and had not had any notable fortuitous encounters.

His opponent was merely a regular Inferior Grade Martial Sage who converted all his Quintessence into Heavenly Sage Laws. He had only about a hundred and fifty Heavenly Sage Laws, just slightly more than Xiao Chen did.

The only advantages this Martial Sage had were his long experience as a Martial Sage and his better understanding and more efficient usage of

Heavenly Sage Laws.

On this point, Xiao Chen was not his match. If the two entered into a drawn-out fight, Xiao Chen would lose for sure. However, he was not silly; he would not seek a fight that he had no confidence of winning.

The Xuan Clan Senior Elder snorted coldly and said, “If I had not been careless earlier, how could you have knocked me back? You think you are already strong enough to defeat a Martial Sage? Die!”

Right after the Xuan Clan Senior Elder spoke, the hundred and fifty Heavenly Sage Laws surged out of his body and danced wildly behind him. Spiritual Energy gushed into the Heavenly Sage Laws like a raging river.

The blue Heavenly Sage Laws deepened in color and filled with power.

Apparently sunk in deep thought, Xiao Chen muttered to himself, “When the Heavenly Sage Laws are outside the body, they can absorb Spiritual Energy even more directly. It looks like there are indeed many techniques that half-Sages cannot grasp until advancing to Martial Sage.”

“Hu ci!”

The Xuan Clan Senior Elder flew forward and sent out a palm strike.

He quickly infused thirty-odd of the Heavenly Sage Laws behind him into the palm strike, making this ordinary blow feel like a massive mountain pressing forward.

When the Xuan Clan Senior Elder charged over, it felt like he turned into a mountain range, continuously compressing the air forward.

Xiao Chen’s shoulders instantly felt immense pressure. However, his physical body could still endure it; it did not affect his Movement Technique.

However, the sand under him could not withstand this pressure. It eddied strangely and created a large pit pulling in sand from all directions.

This was not the pressure of aura or might.

This was a kind of pressure formed by absolute power and Heavenly Sage Laws. Regular half-Sages would have difficulty even moving forward

in the face of it.

Chapter 770: Entering the Forbidden Land

If Xiao Chen had not had any fortuitous encounters, this pressure would be too much for him. His expression turned somewhat grave. Martial Sages could not be underestimated, no matter who was it—at least, for now, he could not do that.

He circulated his Heavenly Sage Laws, and all the pressure instantly disappeared.

Xiao Chen watched without drawing his saber as the Xuan Clan Senior Elder sent out his palm strike. Holding his scabbard with his right hand, he also infused thirty Heavenly Sage Laws into it.

"Bang!"

The tip of Xiao Chen's scabbard instantly met with the Xuan Clan Senior Elder's palm. Vast energy immediately surged out in every direction from the point of collision.

Resounding booms rang out, flattening the area within five kilometers of the two. The strong winds picked up an immense amount of yellow sand, forming hundreds of sandstorms hundreds of meters wide all around. The clear day suddenly turned dark.

Pure electrical light flickered nonstop on the scabbard. The Xuan Clan Senior Elder's palm was ice cold.

In this exchange of attacks, the two were equal, neither gaining an advantage over the other.

Clearly, this standoff was not the result the Xuan Clan Senior Elder wanted to see. His face sank, and he immediately infused another thirty Heavenly Sage Laws into his palm.

However, Xiao Chen could not do the same thing as the Xuan Clan Senior Elder, who had released his Heavenly Sage Laws outside the body. In terms of moving energy around, he could not keep up. Xiao Chen's body trembled, and the Xuan Clan Senior Elder, who had doubled his power, knocked him back.

However, Xiao Chen's body was a Rank 2 Sage Body. Before the Xuan Clan Senior Elder's astonished gaze, he performed two somersaults and dissipated the surging force in his body.

Xiao Chen pushed off in the air and used Azure Dragon Tail Whip. He immediately arrived before the Xuan Clan Senior Elder and sent out an attack.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

A relentless chain of attacks rang out. The fight between the two created numerous chasms all over the boundless desert.

Xiao Chen relied on the advantage of his physical body to fight with the Xuan Clan Senior Elder without drawing his saber. Even so, he did not end up at a disadvantage.

"Damn it!"

The Xuan Clan Senior Elder felt extremely frustrated. Originally, he believed that he had merely been careless when Xiao Chen knocked him back.

He thought that when he turned serious, killing Xiao Chen would be easy. However, when he actually fought the battle, he discovered that Xiao Chen was hard to handle.

Xiao Chen's strong physical body was not weaker than the Xuan Clan Senior Elder's Heavenly Sage Laws. Xiao Chen's mysterious Movement Technique was like the wind, which also meant that he could easily escape the strikes sent at him.

Despite the variety of Heaven Ranked Martial Techniques the Xuan Clan Senior Elder had, Xiao Chen had a corresponding counter. This standoff made him, a bona fide Martial Sage, very sullen.

Forced into ineffectuality, the Xuan Clan Senior Elder could only take out his killing move to attempt to end the battle in one go. Just thinking about it made him feel very humiliated and depressed. A bona fide Martial Sage was forced into using his killing move to deal with a half-Sage.

Suddenly, the hundred and fifty Heavenly Sage Laws behind the Xuan Clan Senior Elder vanished with a wave of his hand. Then, the ambient temperature dropped rapidly.

Unexpectedly, it felt cold in the blazing hot desert.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly. Everything was within his expectations. Despite being so old already, this Sage's cultivation had not advanced any further. If the Xuan Clan Senior Elder did not practice one or two killing moves, it would be too unbecoming of him.

This was the moment Xiao Chen had been waiting for!

In midair, he suddenly squinted. Then, he executed the Azure Emperor's Drawing the Saber. Holding his scabbard at his waist, he gripped the hilt with his right hand.

Xiao Chen took a step forward in the air, quickly rushing towards the Xuan Clan Senior Elder.

The Martial Sage's face filled with shock. While charging at him, Xiao Chen turned into three; then three turned into six; eventually, there were eighty-odd Xiao Chens.

Furthermore, everywhere around the Xuan Clan Senior Elder, up, down left, right, was covered with figures of Xiao Chen gripping his saber hilt, all staring at him with a cold, emotionless gaze.

The Xuan Clan Senior Elder's pupils constricted. The eighty-odd figures turned back into one. However, the feeling of being watched from all directions persisted. This attention felt very piercing, and he could not shake it off.

"What is this Martial Technique? It is not a Cloning Technique, a drawing technique, or a Mental Energy Martial Technique. Why does it feel unfathomable? It's like he can attack eighty-odd times with just one attack."

The Xuan Clan Senior Elder could not understand despite thinking about it. As he watched Xiao Chen approach, his heart filled with doubts. Finally, he clenched his teeth and cut short his killing move, quickly retreating

retreating backwards.

Unexpectedly, Xiao Chen scared a bona fide Martial Sage into canceling his own killing move.

However, the Xuan Clan Senior Elder's decision to give up on attacking was evidently right. In the next moment, a saber light lit up, and there were indeed eighty-odd saber Qi flying at him.

The Xuan Clan Senior Elder moved around quickly, dodging the fatal saber Qi, one after another. However, the non-lethal saber Qi inflicted bloody wounds all over his body.

Electric light leaped around the Xuan Clan Senior Elder's wounds and lingered. Even if he had a Rank 1 Sage Body, he would not be able to recover from these wounds so quickly.

Xiao Chen withdrew his saber and sheathed it. Then he looked calmly at the Xuan Clan Senior Elder. "Even if you are a Martial Sage, you are unable to do anything to me!"

Xiao Chen's words might have been indifferent, but they sounded like thunder, echoing endlessly in the Xuan Clan Senior Elder's mind. These words made the Xuan Clan Senior Elder morose; they were hard to bear, but the Xuan Clan Senior Elder could do nothing about it, either.

Feeling very frustrated, the Xuan Clan Senior Elder shouted, "You are seeking death!"

Then, one hundred and fifty Heavenly Sage Laws instantly poured into his body as he revealed his true form, turning into an enormous Spirit Fox charging at Xiao Chen.

As the Spirit Fox ran, the ground trembled without end. It felt like the sky would fall at any moment as he erupted forth with an incomparable aura.

"Competing in explosive power? You are not comparable to me in this area!"

Xiao Chen smiled coldly. Then, he executed Myriad Heaven Divine Fist,

Deities Descending, instantly increasing his combat prowess tenfold.

"Bang!"

An intense rush of power surged out. Despite the might displayed by the enormous Spirit Fox, Xiao Chen's punch still sent him tumbling back.

When the Fiend Race transformed into their true form, unless they were Spirit Fiends, they could only triple their combat prowess at most. However, Xiao Chen's Deities Descending could actually increase his combat prowess tenfold.

On crashing to the ground ten kilometers away, the Spirit Fox smashed open a bottomless pit.

Xiao Chen gave the Xuan Clan Senior Elder a final glance and ignored him. Then he turned around and headed for Misleading Fog Lake.

Continuously using Deities Descending would require a horrendous expenditure of Mental Energy. He would not be able to kill the Xuan Clan Senior Elder for sure, so there was no need for him to waste his time.

However, the Xuan Clan Senior Elder could forget about doing anything doing anything to Xiao Chen as well. Xiao Chen was no longer like when he was in the Sky Dome Realm, easily suppressed by a Martial Sage.

—

Five days later:

"Ao Jiao, that fellow is still following me. Letting this continue is not a solution."

Don't. You are thinking about using the Strength Character Formula, right? Although you will be able to kill him with the Strength Character Formula, you will likely fall unconscious and be totally defenseless. Any passing Spirit Beast would be able to kill you.

Xiao Chen rode an Azure Dragon image right above a desolate plain. He moved quickly at almost ground level, crossing five kilometers in an instant each time the Azure Dragon image went up and down.

The Xuan Clan Senior Elder followed at an unhurried pace behind Xiao

Chen. No matter what Xiao Chen did, he could not shake off the Xuan Clan Senior Elder.

Xiao Chen thought about it and could only sigh. The Strength Character Formula was boundlessly powerful, containing a strong might. When attacking with thirty-threefold combat prowess, he would be able to kill anyone in the same generation.

However, the world naturally had its own laws. Executing such a heaven-defying Martial Technique was not so easy.

Not only would such a technique exhaust a lot of energy, but it was also difficult to comprehend. With Xiao Chen's current cultivation or worldview, what he grasped was merely the tip of the iceberg.

It felt very stifling not to be able to use such a powerful tool as he pleased.

Ao Jiao smiled gently and said, It's fine. After arriving at Misleading Fog Lake, he will not dare to act rashly. That is a famous forbidden land of the Fiend Domain. Once, a Martial Emperor entered, and he was lost in there ever since.

Even a Martial Emperor got lost in that. What about me? Can I really survive in there?

Xiao Chen revealed surprise on his face. He asked in disbelief, "Really?"

Of course. Why else would the Misleading Fog Lake have such a bad reputation? However, you don't have to worry. Back then, Sang Mu already unraveled the mysteries behind it. As long as you follow my directions, you will not get lost.

After receiving Ao Jiao's reassurance again, Xiao Chen relaxed slightly. Then he glanced at the Xuan Clan Senior Elder behind him and continued on his way at full speed.

The Xuan Clan Senior Elder, who had a hostile expression on his face, said with some doubt, "Why does it seem like this brat is heading towards Misleading Fog towards Misleading Fog Lake?

“Could it be that he found out that I already used a secret method to send word back to the Silver Moon Spirit Fox Race’s headquarters, and knowing that he cannot survive, he chose to flee to Misleading Fog Lake?”

Naturally, the killing of the heir that the Xuan Clan’s Clan Head favored was a shocking matter.

Being in the service of the Clan Head, the Xuan Clan Senior Elder had to send word of this. However, he also held back some information. He did not say anything about how Xiao Chen, a half-Sage, forced him into an ineffectual state. He felt too embarrassed to report this information.

The Xuan Clan Senior Elder only said that Xiao Chen practiced a special Movement Technique and quickly fled. Since he could not catch up to him, he beseeched the Clan Head to send a few more Senior Elders to help surround and kill Xiao Chen.

Ten days later, the Xuan Clan Senior Elder saw a white figure enter a mysterious lake covered in fog. After pausing for a moment at the outskirts, he took a step in.

“He really entered the Misleading Fog Lake forbidden land that even Martial Emperors could not escape from!”

The horror on the Xuan Clan Senior Elder’s face was indescribable. He could not understand why Xiao Chen risked his life like that when Xiao Chen clearly could escape easily.

The Xuan Clan Senior Elder took a few more steps forward and arrived at the shore of the fog-covered lake. Then, he sent out his perception, filled with regret.

He really went in. Given this, even if the other Senior Elders arrive, I will not be able to kill this brat with my own hands.

Death is inevitable for anyone who enters. Since ancient times, many people have overestimated themselves and gone in. However, none of them ever came out.

A few curious Sovereign Martial Emperors only dared to enter about ten kilometers in before quickly coming out, in fear of getting lost.

As a half-Sage, Xiao Chen is bound for death; there is no other ending.

“How unfortunate! I cannot personally kill this brat and restore my confidence!”

Xuan Clan Senior Elder felt quite aggrieved over the fight fifteen days ago. A half-Sage had forced him into a sorry state, a great humiliation for him.

The Xuan Clan Senior Elder had lost to others before, even ended up in worse states than how he had been after that fight. However, those fights had all been against people older than himself. Furthermore, they had had higher cultivations. He had nothing to complain about with those losses.

Chapter 771: Golden World

Despite Xiao Chen being just someone from the younger generation, he had managed to force the Xuan Clan Senior Elder into such a sorry state unscathed. If the Xuan Clan Senior Elder did not personally kill him, a heart demon would linger in the Xuan Clan Senior Elder.

“Hahaha! Since this senior misses Xiao Chen so much, then let me gift you another punch. There is no need to stand on ceremony.”

Suddenly, a loud ‘splash’ came from the lake. Xiao Chen leaped out from within and executed Deities Descending without hesitation.

The Xuan Clan Senior Elder had not expected an ambush at all. By the time he reacted and tried to retreat, the punch with tenfold combat prowess and surging energy landed on his chest.

“Bang!”

Xuan Clan Senior Elder vomited a mouthful of blood and went flying back with a pale face. He stared incredulously at Xiao Chen. It turned out that Xiao Chen had not gone that deep into the lake. He only waited right under the lake surface for him to approach.

This punch with tenfold of its usual power already surpassed the full-power strike of the Xuan Clan Senior Elder. Since this blow caught him off guard, it hit him solidly.

This attack truly injured the Xuan Clan Senior Elder. He felt depressed as he wanted to tear Xiao Chen into pieces. Unexpectedly, he fell for another one of Xiao Chen’s attacks.

“You are too overbearing. This old man will fight it out with you!” the Xuan Clan Senior Elder shouted, charging at Xiao Chen like a madman.

“If you want to kill me, then follow me into Misleading Fog Lake. I will wait for you at the center!”

Xiao Chen felt happy in his heart. He had long been displeased with this old man, who had dogged him for half a month already. Now that he managed to land a solid hit on the Xuan Clan Senior Elder, he laughed

loudly and disappeared into the vast fog once again.

The Xuan Clan Senior Elder charged forward. However, he stopped midway. In the end, rationality defeated impulse. If he really followed Xiao Chen into the lake, Xiao Chen would definitely have succeeded in tricking him.

This time, the Xuan Clan Senior Elder did not dare to stand casually at the lakeshore. After waiting for two days, he carefully edged to the side and leaped into the lake with a 'splash.'

The Xuan Clan Senior Elder looked around underwater and verified that Xiao Chen had indeed entered the depths of the lake.

When the Xuan Clan Senior Elder returned to shore, a group of people was standing a kilometer away, waiting.

The leader looked to be about forty or fifty. However, he had a profound look in his eyes, and his aura was withdrawn. He actually had over three hundred Heavenly Sage Laws behind his back.

Furthermore, each Heavenly Sage Law was about as thick as a thumb, much stronger than Xiao Chen's. This person was a peak Inferior Grade Martial Sage.

Among the forty or fifty people behind this person were two more Martial Sages. Their clothes were the same as the Xuan Clan Senior Elder's.

When the Xuan Clan Senior Elder leaped out of the water and saw the person leading the group, he quickly went forward and asked respectfully, "First Elder, why was it you who rushed here?"

Surprisingly, the person who came was Xuan Ming, the First Elder of the Silver Moon Spirit Fox Race's Xuan Clan. In strength, he was second only to the current Clan Head and the old Race Chief, who went into seclusion long ago.

This First Elder was considered a major character within the Xuan Clan. His authority in the clan was also second only to the Clan Head, possessing a lot of influence.

“Xuan Feng, the day before yesterday, you sent an urgent message that the person who killed Xuan Yu already entered deep into Misleading Fog Lake. Have you verified that?”

Xuan Ming did not answer Xuan Feng’s question directly. He only frowned heavily and stared at the mysterious Misleading Fog Lake in contemplation.

Xuan Feng answered with his head lowered, “That much is certain. I chased that brat for fifteen days and nights. Eventually, he had no other choice but to enter this Misleading Fog Lake.”

“Haha! Xuan Feng, you are really capable. After chasing a half-Sage for half a month, you did not even catch him,” another Xuan Clan Senior Elder mocked from behind Xuan Ming.

Xuan Feng felt his chest hurt somewhat. He wanted to rebut, but he felt guilty in his heart. He lowered his head, not daring to say much. He carefully looked at Xuan Ming and asked, “First Elder, what did the Clan Head say?”

Xuan Ming thought for a while, appearing not to care too much about this question. He asked, “Did this person enter by accident or did he enter purposely? Xuan Feng, did you verify that?”

“He should have entered by accident. He is not from our Fiend Domain and probably has not heard about the dangers of Misleading Fog Lake.”

“If he entered by accident, then it is fine...Stand guard here for three months. If he comes out, kill him. If not, then leave it be.”

After Xuan Ming finished speaking, he glanced at Misleading Fog Lake and the fog covering it. Then he leaped up and left this place.

As the Xuan Clan First Elder, he had many things to do. Naturally, he could not waste three months waiting for a half-Sage who entered Misleading Fog Lake by mistake.

Seeing the First Elder leave, Xuan Feng released his bated breath. Fortunately, the First Elder only came for a while. Otherwise, Xuan Feng might have accidentally let something slip.

Aside from the dense fog, Misleading Fog Lake looked like any other lake. The water was clear, and when one looked down, they might see the shadows of fish swimming around.

However, this fog on this seemingly calm lake made the lake not so calm. After Xiao Chen entered for about a kilometer, he became utterly lost within.

Even after infusing Quintessence into his eyes, Xiao Chen could not see beyond a hundred meters. When he sent out his Spiritual Sense, everything blurred after five hundred meters.

The more horrifying thing was that Xiao Chen could not sense direction. This disorientation did not refer just to compass directions.

If one flew upwards with all his might, that person would feel like he was flying upwards. However, he strangely would soon land back on the lake.

Swimming into the depths of the lake was even more dangerous. Perhaps after one swam a kilometer down, one would discover that they could not float up, remaining stuck in the water, unable to come out.

This fog did not contain any strong beasts, traps, or formations. It also did not have any devastating natural disasters.

It only confused one's five senses, preventing one from making use of one's strengths and talent, grinding one to death.

Now, Xiao Chen was really very curious about how the Thunder Emperor got out of this place in the past.

According to Ao Jiao, the Thunder Emperor had entered this place by mistake. At that time, he had not advanced to Martial Emperor yet and only just broken through to Martial Sage.

There is a Divine Lightning in the depths of this fog—a true Divine Lightning. Even at his peak, Sang Mu could not display even a tenth of that might.

Back then, when the Thunder Emperor was trapped here, he happened

to be at the bottleneck of comprehending his will, so he started to cultivate here. When he felt the presence of the Divine Lightning, he entered the deepest area of Misleading Fog Lake.

In the end, Sang Mu managed to break through the bottleneck in one go, becoming the first cultivator to comprehend a will before the age of twenty-five in the past ten thousand years, and successfully walked out of the fog.

Ao Jiao related the matters of the past to Xiao Chen, answering many of his doubts.

Divine Lightning? Even the Thunder Emperor was not a match to a tenth of its strength? What kind of lightning was that?

Xiao Chen could not help but feel interested. At his very peak, the Thunder Emperor had been a Sovereign Martial Emperor, yet just one bolt of Divine Lightning equaled ten Sovereign Martial Emperors.

How strong exactly was the master of this Divine Lightning? Xiao Chen could not imagine the answer to this question.

This thought was very incredible. While the strength of Sovereign Martial Emperors differed, the variation would not be that much. In this Martial Epoch, Sovereign Martial Emperors represented the very peak of cultivation.

As for Martial God, that realm had been a legend for ten thousand years. Even the strongest Sovereign Martial Emperor, the Azure Emperor, had still been only a Sovereign Martial Emperor and not a Martial God.

The legends of Martial Gods mostly came from the Ancient Era. At that time, Sages filled the land and Emperors were as plentiful as clouds. That was the most flourishing period of the Martial Epoch.

Nevertheless, legends were merely just legends in the end. Sovereign Martial Emperors could already live for ten thousand years. Perhaps Martial Gods could live for eternity.

However, the reality was that several Sovereign Martial Emperors from the Ancient Era had left behind their bloodlines, which survived even to

this day in the Sovereign Noble Clans.

As for the legendary Martial Gods, however, not to mention bloodline, there was not even a single trace of their inheritance. Many people now believed that Martial God was just an imaginary cultivation realm, which simply did not exist.

Now, Ao Jiao said that one Divine Lightning could already equal ten Sovereign Martial Emperors. In that case, could the master of this Divine Lightning be a Martial God?

At this moment, Xiao Chen could not help but get excited, so he urged Ao Jiao to lead the way quickly.

Don't rush. It has been more than two thousand years. My sense for that Divine Lightning has already weakened somewhat. I need some time.

After he had waited for a long time, Ao Jiao turned into a beam of light and came out of the Immortal Spirit Ring. Some

. Some golden electric light flashed in the depths of her eyes, surging like a flame.

That electric fire was even smaller than a grain of rice. However, it had a dazzling and attention-grabbing radiance, preventing others from underestimating it.

Ao Jiao's cute and lovable face revealed a grave expression. Her gaze slowly turned to every direction, occasionally showing a bewildered expression.

When Xiao Chen saw this, he frowned slightly. It looked like this Misleading Fog Lake was not as easy to navigate as Ao Jiao made it out to be.

However, he was not a hot-headed person. His mental state was much stabler than that of his contemporaries. He did not show any panic or say anything to interrupt her.

Time crept by, and the surrounding fog did not lessen at all. Only white filled Xiao Chen's vision, stymieing him from differentiating north, south,

east, west, up, and down.

There did not seem to be anything special about the fog. After collecting some, Xiao Chen could not find anything strange about it, which meant that this strangeness was due to the land rather than this vast fog.

The crucial point was that after the Divine Lightning confused the senses, if one did not have the opportunity, like the Thunder Emperor had, to coincidentally gain a connection with the Divine Lightning, even a Sovereign Martial Emperor could not get out.

"Boom!"

As many thoughts filled Xiao Chen's head, a strong wind suddenly blew. The dense fog in front of Ao Jiao parted, revealing a clear path.

The two spots of golden electric light in the depths of Ao Jiao's eyes blazed into fierce flames. The light was splendorous and dazzling.

Xiao Chen quickly reacted and followed behind her, walking rapidly on the water.

It felt like a formless power was directing Ao Jiao, scattering the vast fog blocking her way, and parting it automatically.

After she traversed the path, it automatically mended. When Xiao Chen looked back, he still saw only the boundless fog—an incredible sight to behold.

After an unknown amount of time, he felt like he had already traveled a hundred and fifty kilometers. However, Ao Jiao showed no sign of stopping.

"We've arrived!"

Suddenly, Ao Jiao came to an abrupt halt. Right after she spoke, Xiao Chen realized that at some point in time, the fog around them had cleared up entirely.

The scene before him now turned into a golden world. Not only was the water below him golden, but the surrounding air and even the sky were also a pure golden color.

Chapter 772: Shocking Scene

The glare from this sudden change in scenery irritated Xiao Chen's eyes somewhat. He could not help but squint.

A clump of golden electric light floated gently above the center of the lake in front. The radiance that Xiao Chen saw all around originated from this hovering clump, turning his surroundings golden.

This light had to be the Divine Lightning that Ao Jiao mentioned. Xiao Chen could feel that the electric light contained energy akin to that of a boundless sea, vast and infinite.

However, at this moment, it seemed very gentle; the entire place gave off a sense of peace and calm.

Xiao Chen glanced at Ao Jiao beside him and startled despite himself. Ao Jiao's exquisite and charming body actually turned golden as well.

Her skin, eyes, hair, and clothes were all golden. However, this golden color seemed to have life in it, not giving off the impression of an inanimate object.

"How did you turn like that?"

Ao Jiao giggled and smiled. "In my eyes, you look like this too."

Xiao Chen raised his hand, and he indeed had become like Ao Jiao, covered in golden light from the inside out, looking very strange.

I wonder if I can recover from this? It is going to be very hard to get used to if I stay like this forever.

Ao Jiao could make out Xiao Chen's worries. She smiled and said, "Don't worry. This is its domain. After we entered, we were assimilated. All we have to do is go out. You can try cultivating here, see if there are any unexpected effects."

Xiao Chen did as she advised. He sat down cross-legged on the surface of the golden lake. Then he closed his eyes and circulated the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation.

In mere moments, he opened his eyes in pleasant surprise and said, “This place is made up of the purest lightning-attributed Spiritual Energy. Cultivating here would be ten times faster than cultivating outside.”

She nodded and said, “With your talent, you should be able to cross the threshold of Martial Sage and advance in less than three years. The more Quintessence you have, the more Heavenly Sage Laws you will obtain.”

Then, Xiao Chen asked about the matter that most concerned him. “What should I do to advance my state of thunder to the will of thunder?”

Ao Jiao shook her head and replied, “I don’t know. Sang Mu comprehended his will of thunder here . However, only he knew the details of how he did it. He never told anyone. Furthermore, everyone’s situation is different. His experience might not be useful to you.

“To you, this is an opportunity to break through to the will. You still need to rely on your own comprehension.”

Her words stunned Xiao Chen at first. Then he understood. He smiled and said, “To comprehend a will, one needs talent, breadth of knowledge, and opportunity. The first two are easy to achieve, but the last is hard to come by.

“Many geniuses get stuck at the stage of ’opportunity.’ Given that I have such an opportunity, I should learn to be satisfied already.”

Everything depended on fate. Even if one failed, as long as one put in their best effort, there would be no regrets about it.

Ao Jiao smiled and said softly, “You have already comprehended the state of thunder to its peak. Your breadth of knowledge is sufficient. Being able to comprehend the immortal state of thunder back at Thunder Emperor Valley is proof of your talent.

“You already have enough talent and breadth of knowledge. Now, with the opportunity here, comprehending the immortal will of thunder is a matter of time.”

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and said, “Thank you for your auspicious words.”

“Work hard on comprehending the will of thunder. I will also use this opportunity to raise my strength as well.”

Ao Jiao nodded, and her body slowly sank into the lake. Ripples spread out for a while before disappearing completely, leaving behind the purest environment for Xiao Chen.

Seeing this scene, Xiao Chen could not help but shake his head and smile bitterly. This girl...you can just cultivate here. You are not going to get in my way anyway.

He gave the Divine Lightning floating one kilometer above the lake a profound look. Then he entered deep thought.

Logically speaking, given the might of the Divine Lightning and his proximity to it, even if he did nothing, he should have been slagged already, blasted out of existence.

However, even though Xiao Chen could clearly feel the vast energy within the Divine Lightning, it seemed gentle and calm, not containing any of the berserk nature of lightning.

In nature, all states had many aspects. Wind had the gentle zephyr, the cool breeze, the strong gale. Fire had warm flames, slow flames, Yin flames, and blazing flames. Water had floodwater, clear water, and and creek water.

Only thunder and lightning did not have much variance to them. Even the weakest lightning could easily kill an ordinary person; it had no sense of gentleness at all. Lightning was mighty and decisive, killing in one strike.

Xiao Chen had never seen such gentle lightning as the one before him. He thought for a while and found it bizarre. Then, he boldly flew to the Divine Lightning.

His figure flashed as he approached it. As he got closer, the sense of vastness intensified as though he approached a boundless sea.

Xiao Chen’s state of lightning became insignificant to the point of negligible before this boundless energy.

Controlling the restlessness in his heart, he arrived before the Divine Lightning. When looking carefully, he discovered that the exterior of the clump of light seemed like a thick eggshell protecting something.

Could it be that the true Divine Lightning is inside? Xiao Chen thought with a frown on his face. If that is so, does that mean that I have to break this clump of light before I can see the Divine Lightning?

Xiao Chen's state of lightning had reached its peak long ago. He only lacked an opportunity to break through that bottleneck, focusing everything to a point and forming a will.

If the Divine Lightning was his opportunity, the effects would definitely be much weaker if he had to comprehend it through this barrier.

However, the danger consequent to breaking this barrier was unknown. It could destroy Xiao Chen in an instant.

To break or not to break?

Break!

A war waged within Xiao Chen's mind. After some time, he clenched his teeth and made his decision with a determined expression on his face. He had to break it. As long as it could increase his chances of comprehending the will of thunder, any amount of risk would be worth it.

However, he still needed to be cautious. After retreating a kilometer, he moved the Heavenly Sage Laws in his body, and pure lightning-attributed Quintessence surged to his fingertips like a river.

"Chi! Chi!"

The purple lightning-attributed Quintessence gathered into a beam of light. Then, he fired it at the eggshell-like clump of light in front.

Against Xiao Chen's expectations, the clump of light was easier to break than he had imagined. His Quintessence instantly tore a finger-sized hole in the clump, and a strand of golden lightning surged out wildly from inside.

Everywhere the Divine Lightning passed, it tore the Kunlun Realm's

incredibly resilient space in space in half, creating streaks of long black tears.

Having long anticipated this, Xiao Chen quickly retreated the instant he shot out that purple light. The golden lightning that shot out only brushed by his shoulder.

The afterimage that the golden lightning left in the air separated the black tears and space.

Xiao Chen sucked in a breath of cold air. Then he felt a chill run down his back. His heart pounded heavily without end. If he had been slightly slower, the golden lightning would have torn his body in two.

Legend said that the physical body of a Martial Emperor could resist the destructive force of space shattering. Other than that, only some peak creatures and Spirit Beasts could resist a spatial tear.

However, no matter which physical body it was, Xiao Chen's physical body was still much weaker. These unremarkable spatial tears would easily rip him to pieces.

He glanced at the hole in the clump of light, then quickly transformed his Spiritual Sense into a line and sent it in.

The scene Xiao Chen saw stunned him. Unexpectedly, this clump of light contained a small world of several tens of thousands of kilometers consisting of only a chaotic dark space.

At the deepest depths of this small world, Xiao Chen saw thousands of berserk lightning.

The strands of golden lightning turned into berserk dragons filled with spirituality. As they roared and snaked about, they gave off such apocalyptic energy that could shatter tall mountains.

That golden lightning that came out earlier was just an ordinary spark from the depths of this small world—a spark that had traveled several tens of thousands of kilometers, which decreased its might.

Xiao Chen could not estimate what kind of destructive power the

surrounding dragon-shaped lightning would have if it had flown out. The entire Misleading Fog Lake would probably vanish in an instant.

He finally understood why Ao Jiao had said that the lightning that the Thunder Emperor produced at his peak was merely a tenth of this Divine Lightning.

Xiao Chen now even felt that being able to have a tenth of this Divine Lightning's might was already an exaggeration.

"The surrounding dragon-shaped bolts of lightning are definitely not the true body of this Divine Lightning. They are merely electrical light it casually released. I have to see what exactly that Divine Lightning looks like!"

Xiao Chen carefully controlled his Spiritual Sense and continued sending it forward. In an instant, his Spiritual Sense moved five hundred kilometers.

Being able to move so fast move so fast in this small world was a surprise. As his Spiritual Sense shot forward, he even clearly felt the movement of time.

"Ka ca!"

Chaotic lightning struck his Spiritual Sense. In that instant, his Spiritual Sense turned into ashes, and the scene he saw in his mind immediately vanished.

Xiao Chen's pupils constricted. The hole that he had torn open in the clump of light earlier was already starting to mend slowly; his Spiritual Sense did not have any more chance to enter it.

Without hesitating, he pointed with his finger and created another hole. After that, in the time it took for a spark to fly, he dodged a bolt of golden lightning that came flying out from within.

He repeated this several times. Xiao Chen kept sending his Spiritual Sense in as it got destroyed over and over again. As he did so, he gradually closed the distance to the Divine Lightning in the core of the small world.

Those bolts of golden lightning that shot out were just like the life-harvesting sickle of a death god. Every time one brushed by Xiao Chen, he could not help but break out in a cold sweat, no matter how strong his mind was. If he were the slightest bit careless, he would lose his life here.

Xiao Chen lost count of how many times he sent in his Spiritual Sense before he finally passed the many dragon-shaped lightning bolts and saw the true form of the Divine Lightning.

However, there was no Divine Lightning, only a talisman—a supreme Thunder Talisman.

The Immortal scripts, the strokes of the brush, and the form of the characters gave off Immortal Qi, indicating that this was an Immortal Epoch Thunder Talisman.

This appearance matched the introduction for Thunder Cultivation in the Compendium of Cultivation. However, the grade of this talisman was too high, transcending the grading system in the Compendium of Cultivation entirely.

Xiao Chen could not tell what grade this talisman was. Sage Grade? Immortal Grade? Divine Grade?

Just one glance was sufficient to imprint the characters on the golden Thunder Talisman deep in Xiao Chen's mind. It was like a bolt of lightning tearing through his blinkered mindset, opening him up to new possibilities.

Xiao Chen felt as though he comprehended something. He quickly retrieved his Spiritual Sense and urgently tried to absorb everything he saw earlier.

Within his sea of consciousness, his surging Mental Energy started to bubble nonstop. Then, he modeled the high-grade talisman in his mind, according to his memory.

Chapter 773: Bound Together For Good Or Ill

For the state of thunder to form a will, it required a central point to serve as a focus for the scattered state.

Xiao Chen finally found this point. That was the high-grade Thunder Talisman in that small world.

Under his control, that originally vague and hazy state of thunder slowly coalesced. Its initial form resembled a clump of dirt, totally unlike that talisman.

Furthermore, this clump of dirt would shatter with no warning at all. If an impatient person tried to do this, he would probably give up after a while.

Xiao Chen felt no irritation. At this moment, excitement and exhilaration stirred up inside him. Although he did not know how the Thunder Emperor comprehended his will of thunder, he was sure that the Thunder Emperor had not known that this was actually a talisman, a treasure left behind by the strongest Immortal from the Immortal Epoch. Otherwise, Ao Jiao would not call it a Divine Lightning.

The will of thunder that Xiao Chen would comprehend would not only be different from the Thunder Emperor's will of thunder but would also be unique in the entire Kunlun Realm, replicated by none.

That supreme Lightning Talisman had suddenly and very clearly imprinted itself in Xiao Chen's mind, leaving a deep and unforgettable impression in one glance.

However, he faced many difficulties in merging his state of thunder with this Lightning Talisman.

The power of a state was formless and traceless. First, he had to pull these formless things together, something not easy to do.

This challenge was like trying to make a pile of loose sand take shape.

How could it be easy?

After several attempts, the state of thunder that coalesced resembled an ugly pile of dirt that looked soft and mushy. Once Xiao Chen released it, it immediately reverted to a pile of loose sand.

The concept was wonderful, but the reality was awful. This was the situation Xiao Chen encountered.

Sometimes, one could feel very excited when one thought of certain things, feeling that it would definitely be perfect, that it would be an accomplishment unattainable by anyone before or after him, shocking everyone.

However, when the time came to execute it, one would discover everything to be chaotic, unable to materialize the perfect image in one's head.

"Damn it! I failed again!"

After trying for a few thousand times, Xiao Chen still had no results to show. He now became very frustrated. He glared furiously and punched the golden lake.

When his fist landed on the lake, a golden water pillar shot up about three kilometers, looking like a treasured sword glittering with light.

This punch contained all the anger and frustrations Xiao Chen accumulated. Even a very calm person would still have a temper. He was no exception.

After the lakewater crashed back to the surface, the lake rippled, and waves surfed out. Soon, it returned to its previous calm, looking like a flat mirror.

There was nothing in this world that could be as gentle and tolerant as water.

No matter how high water was, it would flow downwards. Along the way, it would silently absorb all the dirt.

When it reached the lowest point, the water would only ripple and calm

down. No matter what the outside world was like, it would settle down and become still. Not a single drop of water would leap out on its own.

If Xiao Chen tossed a pile of sand into the lake, barring external forces, the pile would always have some variance in height with a few dips and uneven peaks.

As he watched the golden lake below him, his frustrated heart slowly settled down. First, he reined in his agitated emotions. Then he calmly analyzed his failures for the cause.

Xiao Chen closed his eyes and pondered, entering into a state where he forgot his own existence, casting all the excitement and hotbloodedness aside.

After a long time, he opened his eyes and looked at the calm lake again.

"It is impossible for sand to hold a shape on its own. Likewise, I cannot force the state of thunder by itself to take form. I have to add something else, water for example."

"Sand is indeed not resilient. However, when sand and water are mixed, building a castle that does not fall would not be a problem."

"If the state is sand, what should be water?"

Xiao Chen mumbled to himself. Some of the problems slowly became clearer. What did he have most of in the sea of consciousness? Naturally, it would be his vast Mental Energy.

Only when he merged his Mental Energy and state would his state hold up and take form. It would be resilient and hard to break.

When Xiao Chen figured out out the solution to the problem, he remained calm and proceeded to give it a try. Excitement and joy could wait until he accomplished his objective.

Closing his eyes, he gathered the sandlike state, forming a clump of ugly "mud." This "mud" still looked like it would crumble at any moment.

Xiao Chen was not discouraged at this. He proceeded to infuse Mental Energy like it was water.

“Buzz!”

A buzzing sound rang out in his mind. The clump of “mud” that would crumble at any moment slowly firmed up as he infused Mental Energy, coalescing more tightly.

Xiao Chen revealed a faint smile on his face. Indeed, the solution was similar to his concept. The state of thunder was sand and Mental Energy, water. Only when both were present would it be perfect.

He persisted, continuing to gather his peak state of thunder. The clump of mud-like matter grew larger.

At the same time, the Mental Energy in Xiao Chen’s sea of consciousness infused into the clump of “mud” drop by drop, merging perfectly.

When all the state of thunder had coalesced, Xiao Chen’s consciousness leaped over and took a human form as it entered the sea of consciousness. Then he sat on the scarlet throne.

He stretched his hand out, and the clump of Mental Energy and state of thunder flew over to him.

Xiao Chen stood up from the throne and recalled the appearance of the Lightning Talisman, slowly molding the clump into that shape.

As he molded the clump, it slowly started to gain intricate detail, taking the form of a talisman.

When looking at it, one could at least make out that it was a talisman and would not mistake it for a clump of mud.

Xiao Chen did not understand and could not draw the Immortal scripts of a Divine Grade Lightning Talisman. However, he did not need to draw such scripts completely. After all, he was not trying to create a Divine Grade Talisman.

Firstly, he did not have the capability to do so. Secondly, he did not have the materials. He only wanted to use this opportunity to form his own unique will of thunder.

After some contemplation, Xiao Chen knew what he wanted to carve on it—the immortal attribute.

This place was Xiao Chen's mental world. He stretched his hand out, and a brush appeared in his grasp.

Along with his movements, all sorts of startling mysterious phenomena appeared in the boundless and vast world of the sea of consciousness.

Volcanoes erupted, lightning flashed, thunder roared, seas howled, snowy shores collapsed. Everything kept changing, never settling down for an instant.

Only Xiao Chen remained still on the scarlet throne. His expression was calm, not changing in the face of the horrifying mysterious phenomena. He drew on the talisman stroke by stroke, writing the characters for immortal (不朽).

The lines took form on the purple talisman, connecting to each other.

When Xiao Chen finished the final stroke, the rough form of the talisman gained some spirituality. The changes in the sea of consciousness stopped at this moment. In this world, only the talisman would be eternally immortal.

His consciousness emerged from the sea of consciousness, and he opened his eyes. A light flashed on his forehead, and the purple talisman flew out.

At this moment, the state was still a state, and Mental Energy was still Mental Energy. The two had only blended together. A will had not formed yet; there was still a final step.

Xiao Chen's expression remained calm as he bit the tip of his tongue. Then he opened his mouth and spat out some Life Essence Blood.

"Pu ci!"

When the blood permeated into the talisman, it immediately released a strange light. At this moment, Xiao Chen's consciousness, spirit, flesh, and blood linked to this talisman.

They were bound together for good or ill.

He had provided the final requirement for a will, elevating it into the only one of its kind in the world, becoming his immortal will of thunder.

After the talisman lit up, it no longer dimmed. As long as Xiao Chen did not die, the will's light would be eternal.

"This is still not enough!"

Xiao Chen's eyes gained a determined sheen as he looked towards the Lightning Talisman hidden in the small world encased in the clump of light. He stretched out his finger, and another finger-sized hole appeared in the clump of light.

"Pu ci!"

The lightning that shot out brushed by Xiao Chen's shoulders. However, it struck the flickering purple talisman in the air.

When the golden lightning struck the talisman, Xiao Chen immediately howled in agony; it was as if the golden lightning had struck him instead and caused him unbearable pain.

If jade

If jade was not cut and polished, it could not be made into anything. If a sword was not sharp, it could not kill!

The newly born will of thunder had to accept the baptism of the Divine Lightning before it could hone itself and display its glory.

As Xiao Chen experienced the boundless pain, his eyes did not show any intention of giving out. He stretched out his finger and created another hole in the clump of light, releasing another golden bolt of lightning.

His figure flickered to dodge. All in all, he performed this eighty-one times, allowing this newly born will of thunder talisman to be baptized a total of eighty-one times by the Divine Lightning.

At some point in time, Ao Jiao surfaced from the bottom of the lake. When she saw Xiao Chen enduring pain in the air, the expression in her eyes became complex; it was like déjà vu.

Even after thousands of years, the scene did not change. Xiao Chen's countenance and the Thunder Emperor's continuously interchanged with each other in Ao Jiao's eyes.

Ao Jiao squinted, and her face froze. The exquisite features of the somewhat handsome young Thunder Emperor stopped appearing.

The legends of the past and the inextinguishable glory should continue to flow down the river of history. Now, with ambition and the resolution to never suffer defeat, Xiao Chen would create an even more glorious myth.

Back then, this was how the Thunder Emperor had been like too. Although he comprehended a different will from Xiao Chen's, the instant he comprehended his will, he also used the powerful Divine Lightning to baptize his will.

Foolish people had thousands of ways to be foolish. However, the true demonic geniuses would be the same, regardless of whether it was ten thousand years ago, five thousand years ago, or now.

If one gave up on the baptism of the Divine Lightning due to the pain before achieving a certain effect, it would only render one's efforts for naught.

The light continued to flicker for seven days. The rough shape of the talisman, which was Xiao Chen's will, took on more exquisite detail, perfected under this baptism.

After seven days, the Divine Lightning stopped coming out from the clump of light.

The purple talisman gleamed with light, and faint golden light occasionally came from the immortal characters. The shape looked very defined and clear, appearing like a consummate work of art.

Chapter 774: Acting in Full Force

The talisman spun around gently, radiating a faint might in all directions and forming a vague ball of light.

Unfortunately, before the glow of the Divine Lightning, Xiao Chen's shocking talisman seemed rather dim.

States were formless, but wills had form. For a state to advance to a will, most people would recreate the weapon they were accustomed to using.

There were also powerful talents and demonic geniuses with strange thoughts, who would boldly mold their will into legendary beasts such as Phoenixes, True Dragons, qilins, the golden crow, or rocs.

However, such legendary beasts had one big problem: they had vanished long before the Martial Epoch. Although there were stories of them, these still provided very little information. It was also hard to differentiate what was true and what was false.

Without having seen the actual being itself, even if one were talented, the formed will would still lack some spirituality.

Xiao Chen, however, was different. Although he did not know what grade the talisman in the clump of light was, he had no doubt it was at least Divine Grade.

If he could subdue such a talisman, he would have an easy time heavily injuring a True Dragon when he released it. The master of that talisman had to have been a peak existence during the Immortal Epoch.

Creating such a talisman must have needed a lot of divine blood from Divine Beasts. Furthermore, it probably required all sorts of treasures to complete it. Even after everything was gathered, creating it in less than a few hundred years should be impossible.

Xiao Chen was likely the first in the Martial Epoch to use the talisman to give form to his will. Even people of a higher cultivation than him would not be able to stop his brilliance.

When they clashed, Xiao Chen will definitely be the one with the last

laugh.

"Return!"

After resting for a long time, Xiao Chen looked at the talisman in the sky and gently called it back. The will talisman immediately turned into a beam of light and entered his forehead.

The instant the talisman returned to Xiao Chen's sea of consciousness, his aura changed, releasing a formless might.

Now, even if Xiao Chen did not do anything, if someone with a lower cultivation got near him, they would feel a mental pressure.

If Xiao Chen glared at these people, they would feel fear in their hearts.

This response was the might of a will. Back in the burial ground of Dragon Burial Mound, the Thunder and Lightning Palace's An Junxi shocked everyone present when he released his will of thunder.

Whether deliberate or not, An Junxi's will affected those within its range and stunned them for a moment.

It was hard to imagine how the five Fiend cultivators, An Junxi's specific targets, had felt at that time.

If those Fiend cultivators had known that An Junxi comprehended a will, they would not have attempted to snatch the Dragon Bones from him.

"Haha! Xiao Chen, congratulations. Back then, Sang Mu was the youngest genius to comprehend a will in the past ten thousand years. Even so, he was already twenty-five years old. Now, you are only twenty-two, and you already comprehended your will. Probably only the geniuses from the Ancient Era can match up to you."

Ao Jiao gently floated down, sincerely happy for him.

Xiao Chen said calmly, "Now, we are in an age of geniuses that comes once every ten thousand years. The peak of the Martial Epoch is upon us once again. There are many geniuses out there. With the size of the Kunlun Realm, someone even younger than me might be comprehending a will."

Ao Jiao smiled slightly. “Stop acting humble. Oh, yes, what is the form of your will? How come I’ve never seen it before? I’ve also never heard of people shaping their will into such a form.”

The form of the will was critical. For the most part, it would decide the quality of the will, affecting its combat prowess.

Generally speaking, most people would make their will take the shape of the weapon they used. That way would increase its offensive power as well as boost the might of their Martial Techniques.

Cultivators with stronger talent would shape their wills into living creatures, giving the will a certain spirituality. Some even created a new life and used it as an incarnation of themselves.

The strong demonic geniuses aimed even higher. With incredible boldness, they would try to give their wills the forms of the legendary Divine Beasts. However, the difficulties and challenges they faced were high.

The Three Holy Lands of the Tianwu Domain had a particular advantage in this area. Their Martial Spirits were legendary Holy Beasts belonging to the category of Divine Beasts. They had a much easier time shaping their wills into Divine Beasts.

However, not counting the fallen Dragon’s Gate, there were only three Holy Lands. Their Holy Beasts could only be used as a reference. After After all, most cultivators had ordinary beasts or items for Martial Spirits. Under normal circumstances, these forms would just provide an augmentative effect or storage for Quintessence.

Xiao Chen’s will was not a weapon, a Spirit Beast, or even one of the legendary Divine Beasts. Instead, it was a talisman that no one had seen before.

When Xiao Chen heard Ao Jiao’s question, he felt it was strange. He asked, “Did the Thunder Emperor see the true form of the Divine Lightning back then?”

Ao Jiao shook her head and replied, “No. Back then, Sang Mu only just

advanced to Martial Sage. The small world within the clump of light was too vast. Using his perception, he could only see thousands of dragon-shaped lightning. He did not get to see the true form of the Divine Lightning."

Her explanation dispelled Xiao Chen's doubts. He had relied on his Spiritual Sense and risked many dangers thousands of times before he got to see the true face of the Divine Lightning.

However, having seen it, he was now sure of one thing: this Divine Lightning was not an artifact of a Martial God.

The existence of Martial Gods remained a mystery. This "Divine Lightning" did not prove anything.

After Xiao Chen gave a simple explanation of why he shaped his will into such a form, he started to familiarize himself with the changes in his strength after comprehending a will.

Ao Jiao smiled faintly and resumed cultivating. This place was very useful for her to recover her strength, so she could not waste any time.

Xiao Chen checked his Heavenly Sage Laws. He still had a hundred of them; the number remained the same. However, due to the will, they had thickened.

Initially, the Heavenly Sage Laws had been just as thick as a pinky. Now, they were a thumb's width. The Divine Lightning's baptism of the will seemed to have affected the Heavenly Sage Laws, making them more resilient.

As the Heavenly Sage Laws danced, they felt full of power. They even carried the might of the will.

If Xiao Chen were to fight the Xuan Clan Senior Elder from the last time, his Heavenly Sage Laws would be able to overwhelm that Xuan Clan Senior Elder's Heavenly Sage Laws, mercilessly crushing them all.

Xiao Chen had another six months before his duel with Bai Wuxue. With Bai Wuxue's talent, it would be impossible for him to stagnate.

After thinking for a while, Xiao Chen decided not to rush out. Instead, Instead, he would cultivate bitterly here and improve his Quintessence. He would use the unique environment here to solidify his cultivation.

Concurrently, he would comprehend the Thunder Steps Movement Technique he obtained from Mo Lingtian.

The first time Xiao Chen saw the explosive increase in movement speed when Mo Lingtian executed Thunder Steps had piqued his interest considerably. He believed he had much to learn from this Movement Technique.

He also had to find time to learn the Heavenly Roc King's Kun Peng Fist well, even though it had only one move.

Furthermore, there was that dark-side core painting piece, which he had not purified yet. Before he left, he had to take time to do so. As for when would he absorb it, that could wait.

Three months might seem like a lot. However, when considering all these objectives, he did not have much time.

The only thing was that Xiao Chen did not know that the Silver Moon Spirit Fox Race did not intend to let him off. The moment he went out, there would be three Inferior Grade Martial Sages waiting for him.

The dense white fog hung heavy all year round. No one had ever heard of someone walking out from the depths of this place in the past ten thousand years.

What caused people to get lost in the lake remained a mystery that made this Misleading Fog Lake forbidden land very famous in the vast Fiend Domain.

Throughout history, several Sovereign Martial Emperors had come to investigate this place. However, after they entered ten kilometers, they no longer dared to proceed.

These Sovereign Martial Emperors could sense something in the center of the lake that completely surpassed a Sovereign Martial Emperor—perhaps the legendary Martial God or an absolute expert from the

previous epoch.

These were not things that they could afford to risk themselves to investigate.

At the lakeside, the three Xuan Clan Senior Elders leading the several dozen Xuan Clan half-Sages idly chatted in low spirits.

Although the First Elder, Xuan Ming, had ordered them to stand guard here for three months, everyone knew that he had done so just to appease the Clan Head's anger.

Even a Martial Emperor would get lost in Misleading Fog Lake, unable to find their way out. How could an insignificant half-Sage succeed? If he actually came out, the feat would shake the entire Fiend Domain.

"Haha! Xuan Feng, you are really capable. You can't even capture an insignificant half-Sage, causing us to waste our time here for three months."

There were three

There were three Xuan Clan Senior Elders here. Aside from Xuan Feng, who had fought Xiao Chen previously, there were Xuan Ye and Xuan Shui. The one speaking now was Xuan Shui, who was always at loggerheads with Xuan Feng.

The several half-Sages behind them were also very displeased. However, due to Xuan Feng's status, they could not say much.

The Xuan Clan had certainly invested a lot in this mission. It had stationed forty half-Sages and three Martial Sages there for the sake of killing Xiao Chen.

Such a force was equal to activating a third of the Xuan Clan's power. It looked like Xuan Yu's death truly angered the Xuan Clan's Clan Head.

Unfortunately, Xiao Chen hid in Misleading Fog Lake, preventing this strong force from doing anything aside from waiting. They could not disobey their orders and leave as they pleased.

Xuan Feng barked, "Xuan Shui, what do you mean by this?! I already

endured it when you mocked me in front of the First Elder. Now, you are trying to mock me again!"

Xuan Shui glared back and countered, "Am I wrong? If it were not for your weak strength, how could that brat get the chance to flee into Misleading Fog Lake? Why else would I have to waste three months here?"

The fight with Xiao Chen had already thrown Xuan Feng into extreme depression. Having long been angry and frustrated, he roared, "If you are so capable, then how about you charge in there and bring out that brat's head?!"

"You..."

With the argument heating up, Xuan Ye had no choice but to play peacekeeper. He said, "Alright, stop arguing already. When the sun sets today, the three months will be up. That brat is dead for sure after entering Misleading Fog Lake. At least we will be able to give the Clan Head an account."

"Senior Elders! There seems to be some movement in there!"

Just at this moment, a Xuan Clan half-Sage at the back suddenly reported, feeling somewhat uncomfortable.

The three Senior Elders stopped speaking and looked in the direction he pointed. They only saw the fog on the surface of the lake parting as if a formless sword flew through it.

"This is?"

This sight stunned Xuan Feng. Suddenly, a bad feeling stirred in his heart.

The fog in front parted automatically. The figure that Xuan Feng did not want to see the most appeared. This figure had delicate facial features, loose white robes, long black hair, and a pair of boundlessly unfathomable eyes.

Chapter 775: Attacking Together

Xiao Chen's expression remained the same, calm without any changes.

This sight stunned the three Xuan Clan Senior Elders and the forty half-Sages behind them. All of them opened their eyes wide, staring at the scene before them in disbelief.

Xiao Chen, whom everyone thought was dead by now, unexpectedly walked out of Misleading Fog Lake. He actually managed to get out of the Misleading Fog Lake that had trapped even Martial Emperors.

Xiao Chen frowned slightly. When he saw the formation of people at the lakeshore, he was startled. Three Martial Sages and forty half-Sages. Unexpectedly, the Xuan Clan had activated so many people and waited for him here for three months.

These people are really patient. Xiao Chen's lips curled up in a strange smile.

However, even with this many people, the ones to pay attention to were just the three Xuan Clan Senior Elders.

The forty half-Sages were of varying strengths. Some had not even comprehended any Heavenly Sage Laws yet. Xiao Chen could easily kill such cultivators with a casual punch. No matter how many there were, it would not matter.

"Sou!"

Xiao Chen gently pushed off the water, and an electric light erupted out. An indistinct soaring Azure Dragon was visible in the middle of the burst of electric light.

In the past three months, not only had Xiao Chen completely comprehended Thunder Steps, but he had also merged it into his Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art.

Xiao Chen's current speed was now double that of before he entered Misleading Fog Lake.

In the eyes of the crowd, it looked like Xiao Chen teleported, crossing a kilometer instantaneously to arrive at the lakeshore.

Xiao Chen casually glanced around, and the forty half-Sages suddenly felt an indescribable pressure invading their minds. They all could not help retreating a step.

Fear spread in the half-Sages' hearts as they looked at Xiao Chen, causing them all to tremble.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and looked at Xuan Feng. "This senior has not left yet? That wound on your chest must have stopped hurting already."

Xiao Chen did not show any fear before the three Martial Sages, casually mocking Xuan Feng.

"It is good that you came out. Today, this old man will kill you personally!"

The fires of hatred blazed in Xuan Feng's eyes like a volcano. Xiao Chen's words utterly enraged him. He instantly infused more than a hundred Heavenly Sage Laws into his hand.

Xuan Feng released an intense pressure and charged at Xiao Chen with his full power.

Ninety-nine ice dragons appeared around Xuan Feng, flying around him continuously. Before he arrived, an icy cold aura surged at Xiao Chen like a vast sea.

After his previous experience, Xuan Feng did not intend to hold back at all with his first strike. He immediately brought out his best move, which he usually kept hidden.

When Xuan Shui and Xuan Ye saw this scene, they frowned slightly. They exchanged a glance, showing expressions of confusion.

This opponent was just a half-Sage. Even if Xiao Chen were a demonic genius, there was no need to use the best move from the get-go. Doing so was such a waste, like using a sledgehammer to crack a nut.

Xiao Chen raised his eyebrows slightly as he saw Xuan Feng charging at

him like a surging river. A vigorous lightning spirit blazed in his eyes.

After comprehending his will and cultivating bitterly for three months, Xiao Chen's strength had improved remarkably. He could use this group of people for practice.

The hundred thick purple Heavenly Sage Laws in Xiao Chen's body merged like the confluence of a hundred streams into a river. Then they poured into his right fist.

"Kun Peng Fist!" Xiao Chen roared ferociously, and a gale suddenly blew behind him. A boundless aura spread out together with the wind, instantly washing away the vast icy aura.

The Kun Peng was a legendary immortal beast. Its wingspan stretched for thousands of kilometers, able to cover the sky and fly tens of thousands of kilometers in one breath.

[TL Note: As mentioned before, a Peng is a Roc. Kun Peng is a Kun fish that transformed into a Roc. However, as there is no equivalent word for Kun, I'm leaving it all in the Chinese phonetics rather than one in English and one in Chinese. Kun Roc just sounds weird to me.]

There was a saying that when the Kun Peng flapped its wings and soared into the sky, it begrudged the sky for being too low!

Suddenly, an enormous shadow covered the land, and the sky turned dark. The crowd looked up in shock. At some point in time, an incomparably colossal divine bird had taken to the sky behind Xiao Chen.

The enormous shadow came from the colossal bird. A sense of vastness flashed in everyone's mind.

The instant the Kun Peng Peng flapped its wings, Xiao Chen gently pushed off the ground and leaped up, charging at Xuan Feng's strongest technique.

"Bang!"

A surging force erupted from Xiao Chen's fist. "Bang! Bang! Bang!" Explosions resounded endlessly as the blow crushed the ice dragons

around Xuan Feng.

These ice dragons turned into a vast cold Qi and spread out, instantly covering the ground one kilometer around in frost.

Each time an ice dragon shattered, Xuan Feng's complexion became paler. Xiao Chen could now firmly suppress him with his own strength, even without using Deities Descending.

Soon, all ninety-nine ice dragons shattered. This happened so fast that Xuan Ye and Xuan Shui could not react.

"Scram!" Xiao Chen shouted and took another step forward.

A mark flickered on Xiao Chen's forehead, revealing the light of his will. The forty half-Sages felt like thunder roared in their minds, seeing an illusion of lightning falling. They all cried out in horror.

Xuan Shui and Xuan Ye, the two other Inferior Grade Martial Sages, felt their mind buzz, stunned for a short moment.

Xuan Feng was the most miserable. His ashen face revealed an expression of extreme horror. When he looked at Xiao Chen charging forward, he could not react at all.

"Bang!"

Xiao Chen raised his leg and kicked the Inferior Grade Martial Sage below him, sending him flying into the Xuan Clan half-Sages trapped in the illusion of lightning.

The enormous shadow slowly vanished. After all, this Kun Peng was not a real Kun Peng, just a mysterious phenomenon that Xiao Chen created out of Quintessence, Heavenly Sage Laws, and will.

However, not everyone could create such a vast and grand mysterious phenomenon.

If regular Inferior Grade Martial Sages obtained the Kun Peng Fist Martial Technique and could forcefully support such a mysterious phenomenon, without a will, they would create only the form but not the essence.

They would not be able to produce a mysterious phenomenon that made others feel insignificant like Xiao Chen had.

The shadow vanished, and the sunlight shone on the ground once more. The blazing sun illuminated Xiao Chen's pure white clothes.

The wind continued blowing, and Xiao Chen's fringe waved gently. His delicate facial features appeared before everyone without anything hidden.

One punch. Xiao Chen overwhelmed an Inferior Grade Martial Sage's full-power strike and destroyed him in one punch. No one knew exactly how much of his strength he had brought out.

When Xuan Shui and Xuan Ye saw Ye saw this, their throats went dry. They could not help but squirm uncomfortably, appearing rather stunned.

"Rumble...!"

The sound of Xuan Feng crashing to the ground along with miserable cries rang out, rousing the two dazed Martial Sages from their stupor. They shouted, "Attack together and quickly kill him!"

In the end, the forty half-Sages of the Xuan Clan were still battle-hardened half-Sages.

After everyone struggled free of the illusion and heard the Senior Elders' command, they immediately attacked. They transformed into their true forms at the same time and charged at Xiao Chen.

When Fiends changed forms, they expended a lot of Quintessence to reveal their true forms. Unless they were forced into a desperate situation, they would normally not do so.

At this moment, facing Xiao Chen, who comprehended a will, they were not strong enough if they did not reveal their true forms.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly. If it were the previous him, he would have had no choice but to flee in a sorry state before forty Fiend Race half-Sages.

However, now, it did not matter whether they transformed into their true forms or not. Against a Xiao Chen who comprehended a will and had a hundred thumb-width Heavenly Sage Laws, their efforts would be like an

ant trying to shake a tree or a mantis trying to stop a car.

"Myriad Heaven Divine Fist! Chains of Deities!"

Xiao Chen's Quintessence, Vital Qi, and Mental Energy all poured out simultaneously as he punched three times at the forty Spirit Foxes in the air.

"Ka ca! Ka ca!"

Divine scripts flowed around, and chains that looked like berserk dragons appeared out of thin air. The chains flew everywhere and caught all the Spirit Foxes, not allowing them to move a millimeter.

The forty Spirit Foxes piled up looked like a small mountain—a very frightening sight.

Divine scripts flowed around, and a sealing power pressed on the Fiend Race half-Sages in their true forms, causing them to cry out in agony.

Xiao Chen's gaze turned cold and merciless. With Xuan Yu's death, the grudge between him and the Xuan Clan was set. They would definitely not let him off until they killed him.

In that case, he did not need to show any mercy. He stretched his hands out, and a chain appeared from the pile of trapped half-Sages. Then, he grabbed the chain and pulled everyone over as if the chains were a net.

Before the shocked gazes of Xuan Shui and Xuan Ye, Xiao Chen used the pile of the pile of half-Sages as a weapon and flung it at the two.

"Hu chi!"

This attack alarmed Xuan Shui and Xuan Ye as they quickly dodged.

Xiao Chen leaped into the air, and electric light erupted from his feet. As he moved, his figure flickered, continuously swinging the group of trapped half-Sages at the two Martial Sages.

Xuan Shui and Xuan Ye kept dodging, cursing as they did so. This fellow was actually so bold, using their clansmen as a weapon.

The whizzing mountain of flesh was clearly puissant. Even the two of

them did not dare to clash against it head-on. The even more important thing was their clansmen.

The harder the two fought back, the greater the injuries of their Xuan Clan's people would be. Xiao Chen would not be affected at all.

"You bastard! You better stop immediately!"

"Quickly stop now, and we can give you a painless death!"

These two did not seem to understand who held the upper hand, daring to speak like that. Xiao Chen was too lazy to pay attention to their words as his figure flashed and continued to swing the pile of people at them.

"Rumble...!" The tangled-up half-Sages crashed into the ground repeatedly, creating deep pits. Cracks appeared in the ground as dust clouds flew up.

How much force Xiao Chen used was obvious. "Bang!" It felt like he managed to hit someone, so he could not help but laugh.

It turned out to be Xuan Feng, whom Xiao Chen had already reduced to a sorry state. Xuan Feng wanted to take advantage of the chaos and flee. In the end, he accidentally got caught in the crossfire. The mountain of flesh struck his heavily injured body.

Xuan Feng shrieked in anguish and vomited a mouthful of blood, falling to the ground and fainting.

This time, Xiao Chen had not hit him on purpose. Xuan Feng ran into the attack himself. Suddenly, Xiao Chen felt the weight in his hand disappear. The sealed Xuan Clan half-Sages had exhausted all their Quintessence and returned to human form.

Xiao Chen's lips curled up, and he casually tossed them aside like they were garbage.

"Sou!"

Xuan Shui and Xuan Ye focused their killing Qi and lost their previous reservations, immediately charging at Xiao Chen.

The two Inferior Grade Martial Sages worked together to execute their

best killing moves. A cold wind blew sharply, sending out an icy aura.

Chapter 776: You Forgot Your Saber

A mark on Xiao Chen's forehead flickered as he soared into the air, charging over without fear.

His fists danced around, executing Myriad Heaven Divine Fist. Sagely music resounded in the area.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Quintessence surged and strong winds howled. Three figures flashed quickly in the air, clashing against each other. Every time they exchanged attacks, a thunderous sound rang out.

By relying on his state and might, Xiao Chen did not end up at a disadvantage. He even seemed to have the upper hand.

The light of the immortal will of thunder contained a mental pressure, making it hard to breathe.

As a purple electric light flickered behind Xiao Chen, he looked like he stood on a sea of lightning. The two's states crumbled upon contact, unable to compete.

"Radiance of Deities!" Xiao Chen shouted, and a blazing light flared up on his fist. A majestic pillar of light containing the immortal will of thunder surged out.

Xuan Ye and Xuan Shui used their defensive Martial Techniques but were still overwhelmed. Blood leaked out of their mouths as they went sailing back five kilometers.

Xiao Chen chased after them closely. He released all the light of his will. His black hair flew everywhere, and his white clothes fluttered wildly, making him look like an ancient deity.

They exchanged another hundred moves. The two's Heavenly Sage Laws were not as resilient as Xiao Chen's. They had not comprehended a will, either. Hence, they could not display their advantage in experience.

Keep retreating!

As the blazing setting sun dyed the lakeshore of Misleading Fog Lake scarlet, a strange sight appeared—a half-Sage pursuing two Inferior Grade Martial Sages, forcing them to flee in a sorry state.

"Boom!"

The two no longer dared to hold back. They steeled themselves and transformed into their true forms. Two twenty-odd-meter-tall Three-Tailed Spirit Foxes appeared right away. Their eyes glowed red, glaring at Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen focused himself. He stopped the chase and stood in the air. After they revealed their true forms, the two's combat prowess doubled. When working together, they had considerable offensive power.

The tails of the two Spirit Foxes stood on end as a strong aura poured out of them. A cloud of dust slowly floated up under the pressure of the aura.

"Roar!"

Both Spirit Foxes roared ferociously and leaped up, using their full power as they charged at Xiao Chen.

After Xuan Ye and Xuan Shui transformed into their true forms, their auras became as heavy as a mountain. A strong wind blew as they forced Xiao Chen into moving back.

I have to finish this fast!

Xiao Chen made up his mind and released a dazzling light from his forehead. The purple talisman that represented his will immediately flew out.

As the radiance glowed, the purple electric light flickered without stopping. A boundless pressure surged out and repulsed the auras of the two.

"Bang! Bang!"

The purple talisman shot out resplendent immortal electric lights resembling meteors, striking Xuan Shui and Xuan Ye one after another.

As expected, the two could not resist at all. They immediately went flying back miserably and crashed somewhere extremely far away.

A huge dust cloud ballooned into the air. Xuan Shui and Xuan Ye took on human form again and vomited mouthfuls of blood. As they looked at the distant Xiao Chen, their eyes filled with horror.

"We have to inform the Clan Head. This fellow is a demonic genius. He has already comprehended a will. Ordinary Inferior Grade Martial Sages like us are definitely not a match for him."

The two immediately fled, not daring to stay a second longer.

As Xiao Chen looked in the direction the two left in, he shook his head and did not bother chasing. If he used his newly comprehended Movement Technique, he would no doubt be able to catch up within an hour.

However, this place was the Fiend Domain after all. If he allowed this to drag on and attracted some Fiend Domain experts, there would be trouble.

Xiao Chen called back the talisman and landed on the ground. Then he retrieved the spatial rings of the forty half-Sages. After that, he picked up Xuan Feng's spatial ring and quickly left this place.

He had yet to check the thirty-odd half-Sages' spatial rings from over three months ago. Now, he collected another forty as well as an Inferior Grade Martial Sage's spatial ring.

Once he organized everything, he would surely have a huge harvest.

Not long after Xiao Chen left, a burly man with thick eyebrows and tiger robes landed on the lakeshore of Misleading Fog Lake.

This burly man's eyes were like lightning, gleaming with radiance. The five hundred Heavenly Sage Laws behind him were as thick as an arm. As they moved around, they gave off a tyrannical aura.

Five hundred Heavenly Sage Laws were already the limit for what an Inferior Grade Martial Sage could form.

Based on the thickness of this person's person's Heavenly Sage Laws, he

had been stuck at peak Inferior Grade Martial Sage for a long time already. Otherwise, he would not have refined his Heavenly Sage Laws until they were that thick.

The burly man looked at the corpses with tattered clothes on the ground. He frowned slightly and muttered, “They are the people of the Silver Moon Spirit Fox Race’s Xuan Clan. Unexpectedly, they were still beaten into such a sorry state after transforming into their true forms.”

Hey!

The burly man squinted when he noticed Xuan Feng’s body. He rushed forward and inspected it, then sank into deep thought.

Xuan Feng’s injuries were massive, especially his internal injuries. It looked like a huge force smashed into him and ruptured his internal organs.

However, this force was not the cause of his death, which was, in fact, the finger-sized bloody hole in his forehead.

After glancing at Xuan Feng’s empty hand, a scene appeared in the burly man’s mind. He saw a man with a cold expression taking away Xuan Feng’s spatial ring; then that man casually pointed and pierced through Xuan Feng’s forehead.

The causes of death for the forty half-Sages were identical, showing the apathetic nature of that person. He looked at life and death casually and was decisive in killing others for treasure.

“Why was a person who can easily suppress a group of Xuan Clan cultivators interested in the treasures of a few half-Sages?”

The burly man looked at the nearby Misleading Fog Lake and sank into contemplation, considering all he had picked up everywhere. However, he could not understand what had happened, so he had no choice but to leave this place.

After this burly man left, countless figures no weaker than the burly man landed on the ground. They all had vicious gazes. They all saw the queerness of the matter.

Fortunately, Xiao Chen had not been greedy. Otherwise, after fighting the two Xuan Clan Martial Sages for a while longer, he might really have gotten into trouble with this group of people.

As Xiao Chen moved, electrical light exploded under his feet. As an Azure Dragon image snaked up and down, he traveled five kilometers instantly. Furthermore, this was not his full speed.

If he went at full speed regardless of the expenditure of Quintessence, he could cross ten kilometers in an instant.

After traveling for four hundred kilometers, he found a desolate place to stop. He intended to take some time to organize the spatial rings he had collected.

Xiao Chen had seventy-odd half-Sages' spatial rings and one Inferior Grade Martial Sage's spatial ring...The total would no doubt be worth a large amount of money.

When checking the contents of the half-Sages' spatial rings, Xiao Chen looked for Astral Coins. After all, these half-Sages were unlikely to have any great treasure. If they did, they would have already used it long ago.

These half-Sages were of varying strengths and statuses. All combined, there was a total of three million Astral Coins.

Xiao Chen's wealth more than doubled, reaching five million Astral Coins.

The Breaking Sage Pill required many precious materials to refine. Xiao Chen would obviously need to spend a large number of Astral Coins. He also had the last five layers of the Firmament Body Tempering Art.

Each layer he advanced to required great treasures worth a massive sum. Now, he urgently needed Astral Coins, the more, the better.

Xiao Chen then checked Xuan Feng's spatial ring. As an Inferior Grade Martial Sage, this fellow should not be as poor as those half-Sages.

Indeed, Xiao Chen found one and a half million Astral Coins. Adding them to what he already had in his Universe Ring, he had a total of six and

a half million Astral Coins.

If he sold off the miscellaneous items of these people, he could obtain another half a million Astral Coins, so he currently had the spending power of seven million Astral Coins.

After tidying everything up, Xiao Chen started to reflect on the fight with the three Martial Sages.

These three Inferior Grade Martial Sages had ordinary talent. The youngest was probably at least two hundred years old. However, they were still stuck at early-stage Inferior Grade Martial Sage.

In truth, Xiao Chen did not feel much of a sense of accomplishment at defeating these people. Before he comprehended a will, he was already a match for Xuan Feng. After he comprehended a will, his strength in every aspect experienced an explosive increase.

Even so, he had still failed to defeat the other two Inferior Grade Martial Sages, who were about as strong as Xuan Feng. That result was too unbecoming.

Xiao Chen wondered what kind of changes the Tianwu Domain's seven giants experienced. They were all demonic geniuses as well. Even if they did not meet with any fortuitous encounter, they could not remain as they were, either.

However, no matter how much they improved, Xiao Chen believed that he could fight them on even ground now. Aside from An Junxi, he was confident that he had an eighty percent chance of defeating them.

In the past, Bai Wuxue could beat Xiao Chen beat Xiao Chen into a sorry state with one Great Icy Cold Palm, requiring Xiao Chen to use his full power to resist it.

Now that their arrangement of one year was drawing to a close, it was about time to give Bai Wuxue a pleasant surprise. When Xiao Chen thought of the disdain Bai Wuxue had for him, a blazing flame lit up in his gaze.

After Xiao Chen collected his thoughts, a brilliant light appeared in his

palm. That was the dark-side core Great Roc Spreading Wings Painting piece.

However, this time, the dark aura was nowhere in sight. Xiao Chen felt no discomfort holding it in his hand. As the spiritual light flowed around, it even made him feel more comfortable.

The Divine Lightning had already purified the dark aura. If he wanted to absorb it, he could do so at any time.

However, Ao Jiao suggested that Xiao Chen hold off for now. Since the core painting piece divided into two, he would still have only three opportunities like before. If he could merge the two core painting pieces back into one, he would have ten opportunities.

Ying Qiong should have sensed that her core painting piece was not complete and would not be in a rush to absorb it.

In the future, if Xiao Chen met Ying Qiong again, he might have a chance to merge the two core painting pieces back together.

“Let’s return to Hunluo City first. There are some things that I have not finished dealing with there yet.”

Xiao Chen put away the core painting piece and looked in the direction of the distant Hunluo Province.

Just as he prepared to set out, Ao Jiao said, Xiao Chen, do you feel that even though your strength increased significantly, you’ve forgotten something very basic?

“What did I forget?” Xiao Chen asked curiously after he stopped.

Ao Jiao replied with a serious expression, You forgot your saber. You forgot you are a bladesman. Since you started practicing the Myriad Heaven Divine Fist, this problem has become more serious.

The Myriad Heaven Divine Fist allows you to take advantage of your previously useless vast Mental Energy. However, you are too engrossed in it. Now that you have comprehended the immortal will of thunder, you favor using force to suppress your opponent.

Have you thought about how will you manage if you meet another demonic genius like yourself? Like Yan Shisan, An Junxi, or the three Holy Scions? These people have comprehended a will as well, and their individual strength is no weaker than yours. They might even be stronger than you.

Chapter 777: Start All Over Again

What will you do? Will you still use force and might to suppress them? If that is how you think, you will be defeated in one exchange.

Ao Jiao's cold words were like a bucket of ice-cold water splashing on Xiao Chen; they chilled him. The joy he felt at obtaining a huge harvest vanished instantly, and horror appeared in his heart.

Everyone needed to wake up from their dreams. However, not many people could wake themselves up. Sometimes, when one's strength and accomplishments increased rapidly, they might have already sunk deeply without noticing it themselves, losing themselves and thinking they were still awake.

Xiao Chen frowned and stretched out his hand. The Lunar Shadow Saber appeared in his grasp. He even seemed to feel some kind of distance from it.

Since you are a bladesman, why use those Deity Race tricks?

Suddenly, the words that Yan Shisan said to Xiao Chen before resounded in his mind. At that time, he had thought that Yan Shisan misunderstood his move as belittling him.

Actually, it was Yan Shisan pitying Xiao Chen. A bystander had the clearest view of the situation. If Xiao Chen walked further along this path, everyone might even forget his nickname of White Robed Bladesman.

Even if Xiao Chen could gain temporary glory, he would fail to progress much further on the martial way after abandoning himself.

After a long time, Xiao Chen let out a protracted sigh. He said with a serious expression, "Many thanks, Ao Jiao. I will definitely not give up the saber. From the very start to the end, I, Xiao Chen, will always be a bladesman."

She smiled faintly and did not say anything more. Since ancient times, the ones who stood at the peak had been alone. They either went mad from loneliness or climbed to the peak in solitude.

Ao Jiao believed—she had always believed—that Xiao Chen was among the latter.

Rushing Thunder Saber Technique, Lingyun Saber Technique, Wukui Saber Technique, Four Season Saber Technique, Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique, and Dragon Subduing Slash.

During the four years in the Sky Dome Realm, Xiao Chen had learned so many Saber Techniques. Aside from Dragon Subduing Slash, he had practiced the other five Saber Techniques to Great Perfection.

Listing all these Saber Techniques Xiao Chen had studied these few years, every single one represented events that happened to him. Scenes of the past flashed in his mind.

Rushing Thunder Saber Technique. In the Promise of Ten Years at Mohe City, Xiao Chen used this Saber Technique to defeat the Zhang and Tang Clans' Young Masters.

Lingyun Saber Technique. In the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, Xiao Chen relied on this Saber Technique to defeat all the other core disciples in the Ranking War with one move.

This feat brought Xiao Chen fame, allowing him to give pride to Qingyun Peak for Liu Ruyue.

Wukui Saber Technique. When the Phoenix's Passion Palace's envoys descended to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, Mu Chengxue exposed Xiao Chen's identity. This Saber Technique allowed him to defeat the disciples of the various Noble Clans. Since then, the nickname White Robed Bladesman spread far and wide.

Four Season Saber Technique. Comprehending the first move of this Saber Technique carried Xiao Chen's fame even farther. In the Five Nation Youth Competition, he relied on this Saber Technique to defeat all the outstanding talents of the Sky Dome Realm.

Along the way, Xiao Chen's path was filled with glory. His Saber Techniques also advanced at a rapid pace.

However, despite being in the Kunlun Realm for more than a year, his

practice of Saber Techniques stagnated, even showed signs of regressing.

Actually, the reason for this was easy to pinpoint. Although Xiao Chen entered the Supreme Sky Sect, he never went to listen to the lectures of the Elders. There were no masters with exquisite Saber Techniques worthy of his admiration in the sect.

At Xiao Chen's current cultivation, he still had to rely on his own comprehension to advance quickly. There would naturally be many difficulties.

Secondly, as of now, of all the Saber Techniques Xiao Chen knew, only the Dragon Subduing Slash caught his attention. However, he could not comprehend a Saber Technique of the Dragon Subduing Slash's level with one look like he did with many of his previous Saber Techniques.

Every move of the Dragon Subduing Slash was profoundly meaningful. Usually, Xiao Chen had to spend many days to comprehend one move. Even so, without the right opportunities, some of the mysteries in it were incomprehensible no matter how much time he spent.

Furthermore, when the Myriad Heaven Divine Fist appeared and revealed its potential, Xiao Chen unconsciously distanced himself from the Dragon Subduing Slash, drifting increasingly further away.

Hearing Ao Jiao suddenly say this, Xiao Chen was incredulous. How could he forget he was a bladesman?

However, when he thought about it, everything made sense. Even if there had been no Myriad Heaven Divine Fist, if he had not awakened to the danger, he might have gone further and further away from his identity as a bladesman.

Now that Xiao Chen was aware of the problem, it would not be difficult to resolve it. He thought for a long time and more or less figured out out a solution.

He had to systematically learn a Saber Technique, one that matched up to his current level in Saber Techniques. Furthermore, it had to be usable even after he advanced to Martial Sage.

This Saber Technique could not be like the Dragon Subduing Slash, which was useful only as a killing move. He had to be able to use it as he pleased like the Four Season Saber Technique.

Martial Techniques had always been precious. One that fulfilled all of Xiao Chen's criteria would require large amounts of Astral Coins to obtain. He might not even be able to buy it with money.

However, now that he had a vague idea, there was no need to fret over how to acquire this Saber Technique.

After rushing on his way, Hunluo Province's provincial capital, Hunluo City, appeared before Xiao Chen's eyes once again ten days later.

The majestic walls, busy roads, cultivators releasing baleful auras, chaos, and fights seen everywhere were the same as in the past. This place had not changed at all.

Killing and fighting were normal for Hunluo City. If these were absent, then it would be abnormal.

Just as Xiao Chen prepared to enter the city, he squinted and sighed softly. Then he stopped and cast his gaze on a fight.

One side wore the uniform of the Eternal Heavenly Sword School. They had many people, about fifty to sixty. Most of them were early-stage Superior Grade Martial Monarchs.

The other side had only two people. Furthermore, with one glance, it was clear they were not Hunluo Province locals.

One of the two brandished a halberd, exuding a strong might as he moved. He blocked every attack that came at him. No one could reach within five steps of him.

The other person used a saber. His Saber Technique was exquisite and ingenious. Every time his saber light flashed, a spurt of scarlet would follow, then miserable shrieks.

The Eternal Heavenly Sword School had the advantage in numbers. However, the two dominated the fight. In less than two hours, they

defeated the entire group.

The people of the Eternal Heavenly Sword School understood that they had lost, but they did not disperse, stubbornly blocking the two's path.

With one glance, Xiao Chen knew that they were thinking. As one of Hunluo Province's six major factions, the power of their branch in the city would be significant.

The branch might have Martial Sages. Even if there were no Martial Sages, just a few half-Sages would be able to give peak Superior Grade Martial Monarchs a hard time. time.

Xiao Chen suddenly laughed. He had not expected to meet people from his past here.

These two were none other than the Sky Dome Realm's Bai Qi and Xuanyuan Zhantian. After the parting at the Martial God Palace, he had not seen them for more than a year.

Naturally, the surrounded Bai Qi and Xuanyuan Zhantian were not stupid. They knew what these Eternal Heavenly Sword School disciples were thinking. They tried to break out a few times but failed.

The longer this dragged on, the graver their expressions became. If the Eternal Heavenly Sword School's half-Sages arrived, the two of them would have difficulty leaving.

Just at this moment, thunder suddenly roared. A dazzling bolt of lightning tore through the sky.

The many Eternal Heavenly Sword School disciples felt a cold wind containing killing Qi blow at them. When they turned their heads, a boundless saber Qi entered their vision.

This saber Qi was extremely large. The Eternal Heavenly Sword School disciples could see a blurry white figure holding a saber with one hand, behind the saber Qi. His black hair and long robes fluttered in the wind.

Before the Eternal Heavenly Sword School disciples could react, the purple saber Qi flashed and directly chopped the disciples in the front in

half.

Scarlet liquid flew out, and the saber Qi disappeared in one flash. Ten-odd cultivators standing in a line died with one strike.

“Quick, run!”

The remaining Eternal Heavenly Sword School disciples all screamed in horror. They quickly fled to the city center, no longer daring to remain.

The strong wind did not stop blowing. Xiao Chen sheathed his saber and walked over to Bai Qi and Xuanyuan Zhantian. The two of them met him halfway and smiled faintly.

“Xiao Chen!”

When Bai Qi and Xuanyuan Zhantian saw the person attacking was Xiao Chen, the sight stunned them slightly. Clearly, they had not expected to see him here.

—

In Hunluo City, at a table by a window in a restaurant, Xiao Chen, Bai Qi, and Xuanyuan Zhantian drank casually and chatted.

From the conversation, Xiao Chen found out that Bai Qi and Xuanyuan Zhantian had entered the same Rank 9 sect. They had done pretty well in the past year and even successfully promoted to true inheritors.

However, the competition in the Kunlun Realm was much more extreme than in the Sky Dome Realm. Their past glory counted as nothing here, and they had had to start all over again.

This time, Bai Qi and Xuanyuan Zhantian had come to Hunluo Province to complete a sect mission to hunt a to hunt a Desolate Dragon. Who would have imagined that after they killed the Desolate Dragon, they would run into the Eternal Heavenly Sword School disciples?

Without even saying anything else, the Eternal Heavenly Sword School disciples demanded that the two hand over the Desolate Dragon bones. However, the two needed the Desolate Dragon bones to turn in their sect mission, so they naturally did not agree, which erupted into a conflict with

the other party—the scene Xiao Chen had seen.

A Desolate Dragon was a sub-dragon that had the blood of True Dragons. When one could not find True Dragon bones, Desolate Dragon bones were a good alternative.

"Haha! Remember our batch of geniuses from the Sky Dome Realm? Remember how much glory we had after the Five Nation Youth Competition, preparing to do great deeds in the Kunlun Realm? Unfortunately, after more than a year, we are still mostly unknown. Some people are even in miserable situations.

"Only you, Xiao Chen, remain that absolute genius from back then. Although you were still a Martial Monarch, you dared to challenged Bai Wuxue of the seven giants. You even gained his acknowledgment. Few in the Tianwu Domain do not know your name."

Bai Qi sighed as he picked up his wine cup and took a sip.

Back then, Bai Qi had been weaker than Xiao Chen, but he still had a chance to catch up to him. However, after entering the Kunlun Realm, the two's cultivation and fame no longer seemed to be on the same track.

When Xuanyuan Zhantian talked about past matters, he seemed rather gloomy as well. He was the Eastern Sea's Little Dragon King, who comprehended the state of kingship. Now, he was like a True Dragon stuck on a shallow beach.

Before a batch of geniuses much stronger than him, Xuanyuan Zhantian's state of kingship simply became a joke. He suffered much mockery and setbacks.

Xuanyuan Zhantian could get to where he was now without collapsing only because of the pride in his heart. He did not forget his past glory and his aim. However, it was hard to say how long he could keep going.

Not many people dared to use the state of kingship as the foundation of their cultivation. The more flourishing the age of geniuses, the harder it was to take this path.

Not knowing what to say, Xiao Chen changed the topic, asking, "Have

there been any great changes in the Tianwu Domain recently?"

He had been out of touch with current events in the Tianwu Domain for about ten months, with two more months left till the end of the one year. This time had passed very quickly.

Chapter 778: Uninvited Guests

However, this was the age of geniuses. One year was sufficient for many changes to take place. The new would constantly replace the old.

The two remained silent for a while before Bai Qi said pensively with yearning, “There’s been a change of regime in the Tianwu Domain!”

“A change of regime in the Tianwu Domain...” Xiao Chen mumbled this to himself for a while. Then he took a sip of wine and asked seriously, “How exactly did it change?”

“In the seven giants. An Junxi obtained a True Dragon Lightning Whip. He finally gained a weapon that could match up to Feng Wuji’s weapon. The two fought for three days and three nights. Although Feng Wuji had the upper hand, he could not do anything to An Junxi. In the end, they called it a draw.”

Bai Qi put down his wine cup as he answered unhurriedly with a calm tone. However, the matter he spoke of shocked the prepared Xiao Chen.

The Holy Scions had long since been one cut above the rest in the Tianwu Domain. No one would bother comparing themselves with them.

When people discussed who was the strongest expert on the Tianyu Domain’s younger generation, they would mention the seven giants, deliberately omitting the three Holy Scions. Furthermore, they did not feel there was anything wrong with doing so.

The Three Holy Lands surpassed every other faction. The Holy Scions did not move around much in the Tianwu Domain, either. So it was rare to see them. To the younger generation, the three Holy Scions were too far removed from themselves, rather like an urban legend.

The seven giants were the experts the younger generation would focus on. If they wanted to become famous, they would challenge them, seeing them as targets to defeat. No one would target the three Holy Scions.

However, now, An Junxi shattered this legend, becoming the first and only person in the Tianwu Domain for the past ten thousand years to

stand together with the three Holy Scions.

Xuanyuan Zhantian could not hold himself back as he said, “That battle was really intense. One comprehended the will of wind, and the other, the will of thunder. Several of the Inferior Grade Martial Sages paled when they saw this battle.

“An Junxi is indeed powerful. Feng Wuji was clearly slightly stronger than him, but Feng Wuji still could not defeat him; he could only admit to a draw.”

What Xuanyuan Zhantian said sounded contradictory, but it was easy to understand. If Feng Wuji was just a little bit stronger than An Junxi, unless they fought to the death, it would be hard to determine a winner.

However, even if they fought to the death, the possibility of them dying together was still the greatest—An Junxi was really strong.

“From now on, it will be like there are four Holy Scions in the Tianwu Domain. While the Thunder and Lightning Palace is weaker than the Holy Lands, everyone acknowledges An Junxi’s strength. Clearly, he has already outgrown the title of the seven giants.”

Bai Qi continued, “Furthermore, the title of the seven giants is dead already.”

Xiao Chen raised his eyebrows and asked curiously, “How is that so?”

“Half a year ago, the top bladesman of the south, Feng Xingsheng, challenged Luo Zixiao. He used his exquisite Saber Techniques and eighty-percent-comprehended saber intent to defeat his opponent in two hundred moves.

“A mysterious swordsman from the Heavenly Sword Realm defeated another one of the seven giants, Jiang Zeyuan. These broke the seven giants’ record of no defeats twice. The title ‘seven giants’ vanished after this.

“I’m not sure what stimulated the Ximen Clan’s Ximen Bao. After he returned from the Savage Battlefield, he began cultivating crazily in his own clan, undergoing a hellish training regimen with the Ximen Clan’s

Martial Emperors. He no longer looked human, appearing worse than a demon.

"When he came out, he immediately went to challenge the Passionate Young Master, Murong Lingfeng. This hedonistic son of a rich clan, whom everyone looked down on, actually fought the Passionate Young Master to a draw. He even nearly won.

"The top genius of the Battle Realms, Niu Deng, was even more startling. He directly challenged Weng Meng, the most violent of the seven giants. He also managed to fight to a draw.

"In the past year, several young experts emerged, gaining great fame. The bearers of Luck from the various realms are now grown up, no weaker than the previous seven giants."

Bai Qi said a lot in one go. Aside from the yearning in his tone, there was also a trace of desolation.

In this age of geniuses, the experts of the lower realms experienced a round of polishing and elimination. Those that could stand out had already appeared, but he was not one of them.

Xiao Chen entered deep thought. This means that those at the peak of power in the Tianwu Domain have indeed changed. Of the seven giants, one advanced to the level of the Holy Scions, two were defeated, and two fought to a draw.

The stability of the past decade or so has been completely disrupted.

Several bearers of Luck from the lower realms like me have shone after some accumulations and some time in hiding, finally revealing their glory.

This is the age of geniuses, which comes once every ten thousand years. The countless geniuses of the three thousand realms finally carved out a corner of this iceberg, making places for themselves in the Kunlun Realm's Tianwu Domain, the domain of humans.

Who can stand out in the Tianwu Domain? Who can truly gain a ticket to the center stage of this age of geniuses, becoming this age's sovereign?

After thinking for a while, Xiao Chen realized that they had not said anything about his First Senior Sister and Bai Wuxue, the person he was most concerned about at the moment, so he could not help but ask after them.

When he mentioned Shui Lingling, Bai Qi smiled gently. “Who dares to challenge Shui Lingling? If she flares up, even the three Holy Scions do not dare to offend her.

“Her archery is publicly acknowledged as the best in the Tianwu Domain. She might be weak in close quarter combat. But once she opens a distance, everyone fears being turned into a hornet’s nest.

“As for Bai Wuxue…”

When speaking about this demonic genius with the same family name as his, Bai Qi paused for a moment, revealing a grave expression. He continued, “Xiao Chen, it is not that I have no confidence in you. However…I advise you to give up on your challenge. No one will laugh at you for doing so.”

Xuanyuan Zhantian revealed a similar expression, pitying Xiao Chen a little.

Xiao Chen did not say anything to rebut this suggestion. He smiled and said, “Just tell me what you know.”

Bai Qi’s emotions were stirred up. He said in a somewhat horrified tone, “After Bai Wuxue left the Savage Battlefield, he disappeared. No one knew where he went. He came back just a month ago. A lower-realm genius that gained some fame recently tried to take him down to attain more fame.

“In the end, Bai Wuxue froze that genius in an ice pillar within ten moves. When he touched it lightly, that genius fell to the ground and shattered into ice shards, not even leaving behind a single piece of him.”

Xuanyuan Zhantian added gravely, “That is not the most horrifying thing yet. This news got out just half a month a month ago. Bai Wuxue went to the extreme north of the Kunlun Realm, a bitterly cold place. When he came back, he brought back a head.”

Xiao Chen asked interestedly, “Whose head?”

Xuanyuan Zhantian replied in a whisper, “A loose cultivator from the top ten of the Evil Cultivator Ranking. That loose cultivator had been at large for a long time already and had a cultivation of...a cultivation of Inferior Grade Martial Sage.”

Immediately after Xuanyuan Zhantian finished speaking, he and Bai Qi looked at Xiao Chen with some sympathy.

This news should be very cruel to Xiao Chen. However, the reality was still the reality. For Bai Wuxue to kill an Inferior Grade Martial Sage, furthermore, one that was an infamous loose cultivator, he had to be particularly strong.

About half a year ago, there might still have been some people who believed Xiao Chen stood a chance. However, once this news got out, almost everyone stopped caring about Xiao Chen, who had not shown himself for a long time.

Bai Wuxue could even kill an Inferior Grade Martial Sage. What meaning was there to this battle? No matter how hard Xiao Chen worked, he would just be a joke in the end.

Xiao Chen would only become a stepping stone on Bai Wuxue’s path of cultivation, amounting to nothing more than that.

However, Bai Qi and Xuanyuan Zhantian were thoroughly disappointed. Neither of them could see any trace of fear on Xiao Chen’s face.

Bai Qi asked probingly, “Xiao Chen, why are you not reacting at all? Many people are now saying that he should have comprehended the will of ice. He is probably about as strong as An Junxi now.

“The head he brought back is the head of a Martial Sage. No matter where you go in the Kunlun Realm, Martial Sages are big shots.”

Xiao Chen smiled bitterly to himself. How exactly do you want me to react? Not too long ago, I defeated three Inferior Grade Martial Sages.

While a loose cultivator Martial Sage would be much stronger than a

Xuan Clan Senior Elder, Xiao Chen had fought one against three, so his accomplishment was better than Bai Wuxue's.

The two of them still had to fight to find out who was better. However, Xiao Chen was very confident in his will of thunder. He did not fear Bai Wuxue's growth.

Demonic geniuses would have their own fortuitous encounters, so he did not feel too shocked over Bai Wuxue's accomplishments.

"Dong! Dong! Dong!"

Just at this moment, at this moment, somewhat noisy footsteps and voices rang out. A group of uninvited guests appeared at the entrance to the staircase.

The three people in front had strong auras, despite having their killing intents withdrawn, particularly the one in the center. As he looked around, the other customers in the restaurant felt a chill in their hearts.

This person was actually a Martial Sage!

An oppressive heavy atmosphere spread in an instant. The cultivators who saw this immediately paid their bills and left, afraid to get dragged into trouble.

When Bai Qi and Xuanyuan Zhantian saw this group of people arrive, they instantly paled. They trembled a little as they said, "The Eternal Heavenly Sword School's people are here."

"Brother Xiao, this matter has nothing to do with you. You should go first. We will meet you with you again after we leave the city."

The two showed somewhat surprised expressions. They had not expected the Eternal Heavenly Sword School's people to arrive so quickly, much less with a Martial Sage at the lead.

If there were no Martial Sages here, even if there were the two half-Sages, the two were confident they could leave easily if they could not win.

However, the arrival of the Martial Sage dashed their certainty. They would probably end up staying here forever and might even cause Xiao

Chen trouble.

The Martial Sage leading this group of Eternal Heavenly Sword School disciples smiled coldly. He wore an expression of disdain as he stood upright with his hands behind his back. He said in a frosty voice, “I wondered which expert killed more than twenty of my inner sect disciples in one move. It turns out that it is just a half-Sage.

“No one can leave today. In Hunluo Province, the sect behind you would not be able to save you!”

The Martial Sage waved his hands, and the two half-Sages behind him together with the Superior Grade Martial Monarchs behind them charged towards Bai Qi and Xuanyuan Zhantian.

“Dong! Dong! Dong!” The group rushed over with heavy footsteps resounding on the floor. They exuded a strong killing Qi, forming strong winds.

Several decorative vases in the restaurant shattered. The atmosphere became extremely oppressive.

Bai Qi and Xuanyuan Zhantian showed grave expressions. They stretched their hands out, gripping their weapons tightly.

Just as the battle was about to start, Xiao Chen, who was seated at the table, looked at the two half-Sages with flourishing auras. His lips curled up in a cold smile.

Chapter 779: Will of Thunder

Xiao Chen pushed his hand forward, and a surging vast Quintessence came from his thick Heavenly Sage Laws. He exquisitely controlled the Quintessence in the wine cup he threw.

The wine cup spun quickly, making a loud sound. However, the wine it held did not slosh at all.

The two half-Sages were not worried about it at first. However, after a moment, their expressions changed. That spinning wine cup had thumb-width Heavenly Sage Laws behind it.

Moreover, the wine cup was trailing a vast sea of lightning containing boundless energy that was hard to see with the physical eyes. This energy was several times stronger than that of the two combined.

“Dodge!” the two of them roared simultaneously and pushed off the floor. Their bodies quickly shot upwards. They reached the ceiling in the blink of an eye.

However, the Superior Grade Martial Monarchs behind them were not as alert nor did they react as quickly.

“Bang!”

A light burst out, and the electricity instantly burned to a crisp the first person the wine cup crashed into. A barbequed smell wafted out.

Then, like a chain reaction, the ten-odd people at the rear shrieked. Before this overwhelming energy, they could not resist at all.

Even ordinary half-Sages could not withstand a casual strike from Xiao Chen. What more these mere Superior Grade Martial Monarchs?

The electric light disappeared. However, the wine cup did not stop spinning. Xiao Chen reached out, and the exquisite wine cup returned to his hand.

The wine in the wine cup had heated up, raising its fragrance to another level. He gently blew on it, cooling the hot liquid.

Ten-odd Superior Grade Martial Monarchs, inner sect disciples of the Eternal Heavenly Sword School, died so easily while the wine heated up.

When Bai Qi and Xuanyuan Zhantian saw this scene, they were flabbergasted. They could not understand how Xiao Chen had grown so strong.

The two half-Sages clinging to the ceiling were horrified. Watching Xiao Chen closely, they cautiously returned to the Martial Sage's side.

Clearly, this Xiao Chen was no ordinary half-Sage. He might be one of those demonic geniuses. Conventional standards did not apply to such people.

The two half-Sages could only place their hopes on the Martial Sage.

The gaze of the Inferior Grade Martial Sage, who looked like a middle-aged man, turned grave. He said sullenly, "This old man is Sun Liang, the person in charge of Hunluo City's Eternal Heavenly Sword School branch. Might I ask your esteemed name and why you killed my sect's disciples?

"If you can give me a reasonable explanation, this old man can make the decision to overlook this."

At this moment, the Martial Sage was in a difficult position. Even though he was confident that he could suppress Xiao Chen, he did not dare to make a move.

Such a demonic genius would definitely have a very strong faction or person behind him. If they angered such factions or people, they might end up in trouble.

However, Sun Liang was reluctant to just let this go. Xiao Chen had casually killed so many people of the Eternal Heavenly Sword School at the city gates. If he could not obtain an accounting, the reputation of the Eternal Heavenly Sword School would take a significant hit.

Xiao Chen set down his wine cup and stood up. He stared at this man as he walked over. Then he said calmly, "Coincidentally, I have a question for you. If you answer me truthfully, I can put down the grudges I have with the Eternal Heavenly Sword School for the time being.

“Since you are the person in charge, you should know why the Eternal Heavenly Sword School has been collecting dragon bones for so many years, right?”

When Xiao Chen spoke, he paid no attention to Sun Liang’s concession. Instead, he started questioning him.

Such an attitude had Bai Qi and Xuanyuan Zhantian opening their eyes wide. The other party was a bona fide Martial Sage. What was Xiao Chen doing here?

Everything would be fine if they both took a step back. Why would Xiao Chen offend an Inferior Grade Martial Sage?

When Sun Liang heard this question, he raged in his heart. His expression became unsightly as he said coldly, “Every year, a few demonic geniuses that think themselves infallible end up dying. Do you know how?”

“Think myself infallible? You believe that I consider myself infallible? In that case, you are going to be disappointed.”

Electric light flashed at Xiao Chen’s feet, and he instantly arrived before Sun Liang. Before everyone’s surprised gazes, he sent a punch at the tyrant of this Hunluo City.

Electric light flowed on Xiao Chen’s fist. As the light sparked, it felt like he could even blast apart a huge mountain.

This strike startled Sun Liang. He had had not expected Xiao Chen to actually dare to attack. By the time he reacted, he discovered that Xiao Chen was already right in front of him.

“Bang!”

In the time it took for a spark to fly, Sun Liang pushed off the floor and leaped up. He did not want to receive Xiao Chen’s punch without any preparation.

A hole opened up in the roof, and Sun Liang leaped out of the restaurant in a flash.

However, the two half-Sages who had been behind Sun Liang were not as lucky. Xiao Chen's punch struck them, and an overwhelming force poured out.

The two vomited blood and went flying back with pale complexions. If they were not dead, they were at least grievously injured.

This scene held a lot of irony. Earlier, the two had dodged Xiao Chen's wine cup and left ten-odd Martial Monarchs to die.

Now, the two immediately tasted what abandonment was like. Sun Liang, whom they had taken shelter behind, actually deserted the two, choosing to deal with the attack with the method that benefited himself the best.

Xiao Chen simply did not care about two ordinary half-Sages. He did not even bother looking at them as he leaped out as well, chasing after Sun Liang.

He felt curious about why the Eternal Heavenly Sword School collected dragon bones on such a large scale. Naturally, he would not give up on his chance to find out.

The empty floor turned silent, leaving Bai Qi and Xuanyuan Zhantian exchanging glances. This development was entirely beyond their expectations.

Bai Qi sighed and said, "No wonder he did not react when he heard that Bai Wuxue killed an Inferior Grade Martial Sage. Xiao Chen...he is always doing the unexpected."

Before Xiao Chen, who had just leaped to the roof, could stand firmly, lightning tore through the sky. Sun Liang chopped down expressionlessly with his sword containing the might of lightning.

The electrical light above Sun Liang's sword was muted and very plain, lacking magnificence. However, it contained the full power of his Heavenly Sage Laws with nothing held back.

Xiao Chen took out his Lunar Shadow Saber and drew it with a flip of his palm. He had no intention of dodging. Instead, he went forward to meet

the attack head-on.

"Boom!"

The sword and the saber clashed, sending sparks flying. Following that, two clumps of dazzling purple light pushed against each other. Flashes of lightning of lightning lit up the surroundings incessantly.

In the sky, two banks of thunderclouds also collided intensely, rumbling thunder resounding nonstop.

The sky changed color, winds blew, and clouds moved around. Such a frightening scene immediately attracted the attention of several cultivators in Hunluo City.

Sun Liang moved up and down. He had taken the initiative to attack and had an advantage in cultivation. After fighting for a while, he held the upper hand as he slowly pushed Xiao Chen back step by step.

Joy appeared on Sun Liang's face. He pressed down with his sword and smiled maniacally. "Today, I will show you the difference between Martial Sages and half-Sages. I will teach you a lesson on behalf of your seniors."

Xiao Chen smiled faintly, not panicking at all. He retorted softly, "There are differences in strength among Inferior Grade Martial Sages. Unfortunately, you are one of the weaker ones. It is not your turn to teach me a lesson."

A light flickered on Xiao Chen's forehead as the light of the immortal will of thunder spread out. Thunder roared, instantly suppressing Sun Liang's state of thunder until it shattered and vanished.

Xiao Chen, who had been moving back, swung his saber to block. Light burst forth and immediately knocked back Sun Liang, who held the upper hand.

The eyes of the pale Sun Liang, who ended up one kilometer away, flashed with shock. He said in a somewhat terrified quavering voice, "Will of thunder! This is the will of thunder!"

The moment Xiao Chen's will appeared, the situation changed abruptly.

Sun Liang's state of thunder soon shattered.

The thundercloud that belonged to Sun Liang dispersed bit by bit. His aura plummeted continuously before the suppression of the will.

Sun Liang felt fear in the depths of his heart. He did not dare leap in front of Xiao Chen but stared at him in horror instead.

Will. This was something that many senior generation Martial Sages could not comprehend, yet a youth of the Tianwu Domain had actually done so.

According to rumor, anyone who comprehended a will would be able to trounce someone of a higher cultivation level, just like eating or drinking.

Unless one's cultivation was much higher when facing an opponent with a will, only death awaited them; no other result was possible, even if one's cultivation was higher.

Naturally, given Sun Liang's age of more than a hundred, he had met cultivators with wills cultivators with wills before. However, these cultivators had had higher cultivations than him; they had not needed to use their wills to deal with him.

Sun Liang had never faced a will head-on before. He always felt that the stories about wills were exaggerated. However, now that he had seen it for himself today, he no longer dared to think this way.

The light of a will, which was invisible to the physical eye, spread out from Xiao Chen's body. The thunderclouds in the sky above roared even louder.

The boundless dark clouds shot out bolts of purple lightning like long snakes tearing through the sky.

The clouds cast a huge shadow, consigning the land to darkness. People wondered if something had happened to the sky.

On the other hand, Sun Liang's state of thunder, which he regathered, was merely a small thundercloud. The peals of its thunder drowned in Xiao Chen's thunder.

Compared to Xiao Chen's, Sun Liang's was like a small child howling helplessly, a very laughable scene.

When the several cultivators saw this scene, their expressions all changed without exception. A youth had actually driven the Branch Head of the Eternal Heavenly Sword School branch into such a miserable state.

When everyone saw Xiao Chen's face, they exclaimed in surprise.

"Oh boy! It is really him, the White Robed Bladesman Xiao Chen!"

"Previously, there were rumors that he dominated the Star Grave Palace alone, snatching most of the Great Roc Spreading Wings Painting pieces. After not seeing him for half a year, his strength has grown to such levels. It looks like the rumors are true."

"This fellow sure is incredible. Half a year ago, as a Martial Monarch, he dared to scare away Wu Yuankai with one shout. Half a year later, he became even more outrageous, directly suppressing a Martial Sage."

The scene of that one night half a year ago flashed before the Hunluo City cultivators' eyes like it was just yesterday.

After a half a year, the white-robed youth that went missing for a long time reappeared. Then, he stupefied Hunluo City's lawless loose cultivators once again.

Xiao Chen had a cold expression as he glanced at Sun Liang, who was a kilometer away. He held his saber with one hand and pushed off against the air, charging over.

Every time Xiao Chen took a step in the air, thunder roared. It seemed to have a strange connection with his footsteps.

Chapter 780: You Can’T Stop Me

As Xiao Chen charged forward, the thunder became intenser. With a vast momentum, his footsteps sounded like a vast army charging over.

“Clouds follow as the wind blows, Gathering Cloud and Wind!”

A saber light flashed as Xiao Chen used the starting move of the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique, Gathering Cloud and Wind, which he had not used in a long time.

The saber and the sword clashed, giving off a melodious hum. Although the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique was just an Earth Ranked Martial Technique, with the support of the immortal will of thunder, it glowed brightly, not losing out in might.

“Dang! Dang! Dang!”

Due to the light of the will, Sun Liang now lost his advantage entirely. He moved cautiously and thought only of how to flee. He feared that he might end up the stepping stone for a young expert’s rise to fame if he was not careful.

However, the more Sun Liang thought like this, the harder it became for him to flee. Xiao Chen’s aura flourished, and he used the moves of the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique in rapid succession, going through them smoothly like water flowing.

This assault forced Sun Liang to use his Heaven Ranked Martial Techniques, which were barely enough to contend against it. The many people around could not make sense of such a scene.

“Is a will really that powerful? Unexpectedly, Sun Liang’s Heaven Ranked Martial Techniques are insufficient to gain the upper hand.”

“That is normal. Not only can a will suppress an opponent’s state, but it can also raise the user’s strength in a well-rounded manner. Given this, such a scene is normal.”

“Earthly Lightning Tribulation!”

“Heavenly Lightning Tribulation!”

“Divine Lightning Tribulation!”

When the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique’s momentum reached its peak, Xiao Chen unleashed the lightning tribulations. With thousands of lightning bolts, he became like a thunder god dressed in white using his saber light to direct the lightning tribulation.

Waves of horrifying lightning tribulations flashed. After seeing the Divine Lightning in Misleading Fog Lake, he had gained a deeper understanding of lightning tribulations.

The purple talisman in Xiao Chen’s sea of consciousness gave off bright lights. The Immortal scripts flowed, and the three lightning tribulations looked like the actual lightning tribulation of the world. Their heavy oppressiveness and suppressive aura made breathing hard.

Facing the three successive moves, Sun Liang kept retreating. The surrounding buildings instantly shattered into rubble, kicking up a vast dust cloud.

When the final Divine Lightning Tribulation fell, a golden bolt of lightning tore through the sky, knocked Sun Liang’s sword out of his hand, and caused him to vomit blood. Then he crashed on the roof of a pavilion.

It looks like my hunch was right. After I comprehended the immortal will of thunder, my Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique has strengthened considerably, Xiao Chen thought somewhat joyfully.

Previously, he believed he indeed lacked a Saber Technique. However, he now did not feel that the need was that urgent because he still had the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique.

The founder of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion created the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique himself. Moreover, it had plenty of scope for further development. As of now, Xiao Chen already comprehended the will of thunder and had also seen the Divine Grade Lightning Talisman.

He could use his current comprehensions to develop the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique further, altering it into a Saber Technique

tailored to himself.

The result of this test on Sun Liang firmed up his belief even more.

Xiao Chen looked up slightly and saw Sun Liang trying to escape. His eyes turned cold, and two intense clumps of electric light burst out under his feet.

They looked like two Azure Dragons leaping out of the vast ocean formed from the hazy electric light. The explosive power from his feet instantly sent Xiao Chen above Sun Liang's head.

"Bang!"

Xiao Chen directly stomped on Sun Liang's chest, trampling him down.

A hundred slender Heavenly Sage Laws danced nonstop around Sun Liang. He exploded forth with horrifying energy as he tried to turn the situation back to his favor.

Xiao Chen smiled coldly, and the purple talisman in his sea of consciousness spun quickly. The light of the will merged with the Heavenly Sage Laws in his body, and energy poured wildly into his feet.

Xiao Chen pressed his feet on Sun Liang's chest. No matter how Sun Liang struggled or screamed, he could not do anything.

Sun Liang howled in humiliation and dissatisfaction. Strong winds blew around them. The energy from the Heavenly Sage Laws seemed like ripples, making space look blurry.

However, nothing worked. Crushed under Xiao Chen's feet, Sun Liang could not change anything.

Far away, in the area beyond the light of Xiao Chen's will, the cultivators witnessing this miserable scene gazed at Sun Liang with entirely unsympathetic expressions.

He was a bona fide Martial Sage, a tyrant or overlord of any region they are in, yet a youth trampled on him him today. He could not move at all.

Xiao Chen placed the tip of his scabbard on Sun Liang's forehead, sending killing Qi through the scabbard into Sun Liang's mind.

The bone-chilling aura scared the struggling Sun Liang into stopping his efforts; he froze.

Xiao Chen said calmly, “Let me ask you again. Why is the Eternal Heavenly Sword School collecting dragon bones on such a large scale?”

As this matter concerned the death of the Thunder Emperor, Xiao Chen had no choice but to use such a forceful method. He had to attack Sun Liang on both the physical and mental aspects.

“I don’t know. This is the instruction of the Supreme Elder. I am not an important person in the Eternal Heavenly Sword School.”

Sun Liang revealed horror in his eyes. His voice quivered as he rambled on.

Xiao Chen’s eyes lit up like a lantern as he stared into the depths of his opponent’s eyes without saying anything. While Sun Liang did not know the complete story, he still would definitely know something.

“Chi!”

Xiao Chen pressed down slightly on his scabbard, and some blood immediately flowed out of Sun Liang’s forehead. He did not say anything and continued to increase the amount of killing Qi.

“I really don’t know. I only know that it seems like it is used to refine...”

Just as Sun Liang was about to say the crucial words, something strange happened. A bright flying sword suddenly shot towards Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen casually caught hold of the sword. However, he did not expect this ordinary-looking sword to have incredible might. When he clutched it, it knocked him away.

The energy of the flying sword was not the Spiritual Energy of the world; neither was it the Quintessence of a cultivator. Instead, it was the energy of the flying sword itself.

Xiao Chen found the aura of the flying sword very familiar. He concentrated, and indeed he discovered that the light on the surface of the flying sword was not Mental Energy, Quintessence, or Vital Qi. It was also

not the energy made from the combination of all three. It was Magic Energy!

The Eros Demon Leng Yue once helped him to condense some Magic Energy, which was precisely the same as this light.

This flying sword was a true Magic Treasure.

Xiao Chen looked up and saw a man in a black cloak, who had appeared at some point in time. The man quickly stretched his hand his hand out, and it seemed like an ethereal hand grabbed Sun Liang.

This man slung Sun Liang's frail body over his own shoulders. Finally, this hooded person summoned the flying sword to return to his sleeve.

He tossed an interesting and appealing handkerchief upwards. Then, his figure flashed and vanished.

The entire set of movements was very fast—so fast that Xiao Chen could not react.

"Damn it!"

Xiao Chen cursed, and his sea of consciousness surged. He looked around and sensed strange fluctuations in a certain direction, so he squinted.

Then, electric light exploded out below Xiao Chen's feet as he gave chase without hesitation. Every time his feet stepped down, he moved five kilometers.

Electric light exploded, and an Azure Dragon soared as he ran in the air, chasing wildly.

In a few breaths, Xiao Chen left behind the vast Hunluo City.

Fifty kilometers from the city, he frowned and suddenly came to a stop. He circulated his energies for the Kun Peng Fist, and his Heavenly Sage Laws rose.

The sky suddenly turned dark, and a vast shadow blocked all the sunlight.

When the Kun Peng spreads its wings, it resents the sky for being too low!

Xiao Chen roared and spread his hands like they were wings. Then he faced a particular direction and punched, attacking the air without saying anything.

There was nothing there except air.

However, ripples appeared in space, and a figure revealed itself as if all this happened because Xiao Chen attacked. This sight looked very strange.

A loud report resounded, and the mysterious cloaked man could not react in time.

“Ka ca! Ka ca!”

Crunching sounds rang out as the mysterious man’s black cloak ripped into pieces. He vomited blood and went flying back five kilometers.

This punch blasted Sun Liang, who was slung over that mysterious man’s shoulders, into a mist of blood. The inner vest on him did not have any Heavenly Sage Laws infused into it, behaving like a useless ordinary object.

Xiao Chen stretched his hand out and grabbed the spatial ring from the blood mist. When he moved, it was like he teleported and appeared before the mysterious man.

“Haha! Aside from the Deity Race geniuses, I’ve never seen anyone in the younger generation with such vast Mental Energy like you. However, I am very curious. How did you know that my treasure can only move me fifty kilometers each time?”

Now that the mysterious man lost his cloak, he his cloak, he revealed a strangely youthful appearance. He looked very well endowed and elegant, exuding an Immortal Qi.

This man coughed gently and looked at Xiao Chen. As he spoke, he did not show any signs of fear.

Xiao Chen silently raised his guard. He said indifferently, “I don’t know,

and I don't need to know. All I know is that as long as you do not enter the void, I have the confidence to catch up to you."

"Interesting. Alright, since you already helped me to kill him, I'll take my leave first!"

Xiao Chen smiled coldly and said, "Do you think you can leave? You, a Jindan Stage cultivator who has not condensed a Yuanying yet, still think you will leave after I have heavily injured you?"

His words stunned that person. Clearly, he had not expected Xiao Chen to make out his identity with one glance. Even so, he still had a calm expression. He said, "You are rather knowledgeable. However, you really can't stop me!"

Suddenly, this man flung out his hand, and a golden rope appeared. This rope lengthened and flew towards Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen's expression changed slightly. He could tell that this rope was a Magic Treasure for restraining someone. However, he did not know what rank this Magic Treasure was, so he quickly dodged.

"I may not be able to kill you, but you cannot do anything to me, either. Quickly leave this place. The Eternal Heavenly Sword School is not as simple as you think."

The mysterious man smiled gently, and the handkerchief from earlier appeared again. Then he tossed it up like before and vanished once again.

The rope was rather difficult to deal with. After it targeted Xiao Chen, he could not shake it off. Furthermore, it was made from some unknown material that was unexpectedly hard to break.

"Ka ca! Ka ca!"

After about fifteen minutes, Xiao Chen circulated all his Quintessence and swung his sharp saber four times and finally managed to cut the rope into five pieces.

The mysterious man in the distance seemed to have felt his Magic Treasure breaking. A pained look appeared on his face. He said sullenly,

“This fellow is really ridiculously powerful. He actually succeeded in breaking the Dragon Trapping Rope that Master gave to me to protect my life.”

Xiao Chen had an even more unsightly expression. Unexpectedly, what appeared to be an ordinary rope had held him up for so long.

Chapter 781: Gentle Kiss

"Ao Jiao, are there still sects that preserved the inheritance of Immortal Spells in the Kunlun Realm?"

Ao Jiao replied softly, I'm not sure. According to rumors, there are some sects that still preserved the inheritance of Immortal Spells in the depths of the Chaotic Demonic Sea in the far east of the Kunlun Realm. However, these inheritances are not much, and they are very limited.

Furthermore, Immortal Spells are not like Martial Cultivation where everyone can practice it. Without an Immortal destiny, one cannot even start with the basics. So none of those sects is a major faction at all.

Xiao Chen sank into deep thought. Although the Compendium of Cultivation that he memorized had all sorts of talismans, formations, Medicinal Pills, and Immortal Spells recorded in it, there were very few high-ranked Immortal Spells. Furthermore, using any of them required Magic Energy.

The Immortal Spells and talismans that could be used with Mental Energy were all low-ranked. They were far from comparable to the mighty Martial Techniques, much less Heaven Ranked Martial Techniques.

Immortal cultivation had been abandoned. At this time, if one had the time to pursue Immortal cultivation, one might as well practice Martial Technique, which was more efficient.

However, once the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation broke through to the seventh layer and above, there would be a massive change. If Xiao Chen really had an Immortal destiny, he might be able to cultivate Magic Energy.

Xiao Chen collected his thoughts and said, "How unfortunate that Sun Liang still ended up dying. I now have no way to find out why the Eternal Heavenly Sword School is collecting so many dragon bones."

There is no need for regrets. I already guessed it. The words he was going to say after "refine" should be "Medicinal Pills." There is only one

Medicinal Pill that requires so many dragon bones—the True Dragon Life Replenishing Pill.

"True Dragon Life Replenishing Pill?"

Ao Jiao nodded and said, That is right, the True Dragon Life Replenishing Pill. It is a peak Medicinal Pill that can extend the life of a Martial Sage. It looks like that Eternal Heavenly Sword Sage did indeed advance to Martial Emperor. However, due to his poor talent, he does not have much lifespan left.

Refining the True Dragon Life Replenishing Pill requires a special fire that only the Chaotic Demonic Sea has. My guess is that that person was the Immortal cultivator that the Eternal Heavenly Sword School invited to refine the Medicinal Pill.

Xiao Chen's eyes lit up. He said, "This means that this Eternal Heavenly Sword Sage did have something to do with the Thunder Emperor's death."

Ao Jiao said sullenly, I met this person before. Back then, he received much care from the Thunder Emperor. Given his talent, without massive amounts of assistance, he would definitely not be able to advance to Martial Emperor.

It is likely that the death of the Thunder Emperor has something to do with him.

—

Xiao Chen returned to Hunluo City, feeling somewhat crestfallen. When he saw Bai Qi and Xuanyuan Zhantian, the two expressed their gratitude to him.

"Haha! I really underestimated you. It is hard to say who will win in your one-year arrangement with Bai Wuxue."

Given that Xiao Chen could even trample on an Inferior Grade Martial Sage to the point where the Martial Sage could not move, they naturally did not doubt Xiao Chen's strength any longer.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and did not say anything more. Knowing that

the death of the Thunder Emperor had something to do with the Eternal Heavenly Sword School, he felt an even greater urgency.

As a Rank 8 sect, the Eternal Heavenly Sword School would have far more than one Inferior Grade Martial Sage. Xiao Chen would have extreme difficulty dragging out that Martial Emperor in closed-door cultivation to question him about the real cause of the Thunder Emperor's death.

However, no matter how difficult it was, Xiao Chen had to try. Regardless of whether was it for Ao Jiao or his own promise, he could not give up so easily.

After he parted from the two, he headed for the Flourishing Heaven Pavilion in the center of the city.

There had not been any major auctions recently, so there were not many cultivators in front of the Flourishing Heaven Pavilion. Xiao Chen stopped there and stared at its golden signboard contemplatively.

After hesitating for a moment, Xiao Chen entered. He saw someone in the hall, and his eyes could not help but light up.

A pretty maid smiled faintly and walked over to him. She was the Xiao Mei who had served him here in the past.

“Young Master Xiao, it has been half a year. Your strength improved again, congratulations.”

As Xiao Mei’s red lips parted, her melodious voice rang out. “May I know what Young Master has come to the Flourishing Heaven Pavilion for?”

Xiao Chen did not bother wasting words. He promptly took out a piece of paper listing several Spirit Herbs, all ingredients for refining the Breaking Sage Pill.

A few of these ingredients were very precious, things that could only be found but not sought. Xiao Chen did not expect to be able to collect all of them in one go, so he just gave instructions to try and obtain two sets of everything.

When he finished, he added special instructions to buy a Heart Nourishing Flower as well.

The Heart Nourishing Flower was necessary for cultivating the next layer of the Firmament Body Tempering Art. In the past, he did not have Astral Coins. Even if he managed to see the Spirit Herb, he could not buy it. Now that he had Astral Coins, he naturally had to keep an eye out.

After Xiao Mei heard everything and wrote it all down, she smiled and said, “Young Master Xiao, please head upstairs and wait first. I will go and help you settle this. Furthermore, the Honorable Nangong has been waiting for you for a long time already.”

This news stunned Xiao Chen somewhat. Unexpectedly, Ying Qiong had not left yet!

In the vast room on the third floor of the Flourishing Heaven Pavilion, white smoke rose up from the incense burner on the tea table. The room looked tidy and elegant.

Ying Qiong had recovered the noble atmosphere she exuded previously. She looked refined and elegant. When she saw Xiao Chen arrive at the door, she smiled faintly.

“Young Master Xiao, after not seeing you for half a year, you have become even more magnificent. You can even trample on an Inferior Grade Martial Sage. This little lady is full of respect.”

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and stepped forward. Although no footsteps were audible, a certain force struck the ground.

When Xiao Chen was just ten steps away from the table, he suddenly attacked, sending a punch at Ying Qiong.

Ying Qiong set down her teacup and pushed off the floor. Then her body drifted lightly to the back.

Xiao Chen stepped on the tea table and gently jumped forward, chasing closely. Then he twisted his body and kicked with his right leg.

“Dang! Dang! Dang!”

Within the room, the two did not use their Quintessence or much Vital Qi. They simply fought each other with their moves, giving off sounds full of force.

Soon, the two exchanged hundreds of moves. Their figures flashed in the room, moving up and down, left and right. They attacked and defended, advanced and retreated. However, neither of them gained the upper hand.

Suddenly, Xiao Chen squinted and stretched his hand out to grab the punch Ying Qiong sent over. He clutched her fist and applied some force, preventing her from struggling free.

Ying Qiong's pretty face changed slightly. She put in more effort and discovered that she was truly weaker than Xiao Chen. Furthermore, she did not really want to fight him. She could not help but order angrily, "Let go!"

Xiao Chen smiled faintly, not saying anything. Catching Ying Qiong off guard, he pulled her into his embrace. A simple and elegant fragrance came from the girl.

Xiao Chen took in a gentle whiff as he moved his face closer. The two's eyes met, their noses practically touching. This posture looked rather suggestive.

The two spun around and gently drifted to the tea table.

"Let go of me. What do you think you're doing?" Ying Qiong frowned. She could not figure out what Xiao Chen wanted to do, which made her nervous.

As she spoke, the warm breath from her mouth made Xiao Chen's face feel very comfortable. When he felt the girl struggle, he could not help but apply a little more strength.

As they stared into each other's eyes, Ying Qiong saw a trace of a playful expression in his clear eyes. She could not help but feel guilty.

Unexpectedly, Xiao Chen moved forward gently and planted his lips on her fresh, red lips.

Time seemed to come to a stop. Ying Qiong opened her eyes wide. Shock and amazement struck her at the same time. She stopped caring about anything else and circulated her Quintessence, wanting to knock him away.

However, Xiao Chen merely looked up and laughed. He dodged before the attack landed. “Bang! Bang! Bang!” Her Quintessence smashed some nearby decorations into bits.

As Ying Qiong stood on the tea table, a cold expression appeared on her pretty face. A faint murderous intent gleamed in her eyes as she said frostily, “Xiao Chen, you are really bold. Are you not afraid of me getting angry?”

He continued laughing loudly and said, “If there were people who could hold me back in this Flourishing Heaven Pavilion, would you still be so polite to me? If you want to ask if I have the other core painting piece, you can just ask.”

Using his Spiritual Sense, Xiao Chen detected four Martial Sages in the Hunluo City’s Flourishing Heaven Pavilion. Of which, there was one Medial Grade Martial Sage.

With such strength, it was no surprise that no one dared to cause trouble within three kilometers of the Flourishing Heaven Pavilion.

However, trying to hold back Xiao Chen, who already merged Thunder Steps and Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art, would still not be realistic. Even if he could not defeat a Medial Grade Martial Sage, he would manage to leave if he wanted.

This girl once nearly caused Xiao Chen’s death. He could not hit her or kill her, but he had to take something somehow; hence the earlier kiss.

Seeing the girl clearly bursting with rage but unable to do anything, Xiao Chen knew he had accomplished his goal, so he felt much happier.

At Xiao Chen’s words, Ying Qiong’s expression changed somewhat. She said softly, “You really obtained the other core painting piece. Indeed, it is as I guessed, that barrier would not be able to hold you for long.”

Right after she spoke, her expression returned to normal. Suddenly, a smile appeared, and she looked at him meaningfully.

Xiao Chen's skin had always been thick. Since the other party wanted to stare at him, then so be it. His expression did not change at all.

"I originally thought that Young Master Xiao was extraordinary, unaffected by beauties and having a pure heart focused on cultivation. Based on today, you exceed this little lady's expectations.

"However, there are some girls whom you cannot touch. Do you know what trouble this kiss will bring you?"

Xiao Chen answered honestly, "I don't know anything about trouble, but I do feel much happier. I already achieved my goal. We are now even for the matter of you trapping me in the stone hall."

How hateful! Unexpectedly, this fellow only did this to take revenge for me backstabbing him? Am I, Ying Qiong, that unattractive?

Ying Qiong's expression changed, the smile on her face disappearing. After a long silence, she managed to suppress her agitated emotions. She said, "Fine, I will not continue with this nonsense. I need your half of the core painting piece."

Xiao Chen replied straightforwardly, "Impossible."

"Don't be in a hurry to reject me. I do not know what kind of fortuitous encounter you've had, but it looks like you have indeed grasped the Immortal Epoch's Alchemy techniques. However, the main ingredients needed for the Breaking Sage Pill—Flaming Sun Fruit, Three Sage Grass, and Heavenly Dragon Flower—cannot be bought even with Astral Coins."

Xiao Chen raised his eyebrows and said, "Just tell me what you want."

"With the Breaking Sage Pill, you are almost certain to advance to Martial Sage. This core painting piece is not very useful to you, but it is my opportunity to advance to Martial Sage."

Ying Qiong continued, "Hand your core painting piece over to me, and I will give you the Flaming Sun Fruit, Three Sage Grass, and Heavenly

Dragon Flower. This is quite a fair trade, everyone obtaining what they need."

Her words were worth considering. While the Martial Sage realm was still far away, once Xiao Chen gained enough accumulations in the half-Sage realm, he would already have his opportunity to break through to Martial Sage in the form of the Breaking Sage Pill Alchemic Recipe. If what she said was accurate and those three Spirit Herbs were unobtainable with money, then it would be somewhat problematic.

Chapter 782: You Will Definitely Not Lose

Ao Jiao, is she right?

Ao Jiao nodded and said, More or less. These three Spirit Herbs surpass the existence of Rank 9 Spirit Herbs. People who have them would not lack Astral Coins.

Xiao Chen's tone remained calm and collected as he asked, "Can you give me these three Spirit Herbs now?"

At his somewhat interested response, Ying Qiong's face lit up in joy. She replied, "That is impossible. However, I have the means to collect everything within a year."

Xiao Chen calculated the time. If nothing unexpected happened, he would have enough accumulations as a half-Sage after a year. If Ying Qiong could really do what she said, he could consider it.

For him, the core painting piece could significantly increase his strength, but it was not his opportunity to become a Martial Sage.

If Xiao Chen could become a Martial Sage sooner, his accomplishments in the future would be higher. For the sake of the Thunder Emperor's matter, he had to become a Martial Sage as early as possible.

Compared to becoming a Martial Sage, this half of the core painting piece was nothing.

"Fine, I agree. If you really find the Flaming Sun Fruit, Three Sage Grass, and Heavenly Dragon Flower, you can come look for me any time. Of course, if I end up waiting too long, I might change my mind."

Ying Qiong smiled sweetly and said, "Deal! Consider the Spirit Herbs that you purchased in the Flourishing Heaven Pavilion as a small present from me."

After a while, Xiao Mei entered the room, bringing two sets of the ingredients that they could collect for the Breaking Sage Pill.

Apart from the Flaming Sun Fruit, Three Sage Grass, and Heavenly

Dragon Flower, there were still several Spirit Herbs unavailable. However, these herbs were not too rare. Xiao Chen should be able to obtain them after spending some effort.

The crucial ones were still the three Spirit Herbs Ying Qiong mentioned. Those were herbs that could only be found and not sought, which was a headache.

After Xiao Mei handed everything over, she said apologetically, "As for the Heart Nourishing Flower, this is a very rare Spirit Herb. Normally, no one would even auction it unless it is a major auction."

Direct consumption of the Heart Nourishing Flower could increase the toughness of the cultivator's heart. The heart was the weak point of all cultivators. No one would worry about the herb not selling.

Xiao Chen had not held much hope for this herb in the first place. He waved his hand and let Xiao Mei take her leave first.

This pile of ingredients was worth more than two million Astral Coins. Since Ying Qiong was willing to pay for it, Xiao Chen was happy to let her do so.

"I shall not waste any more time here, then. Goodbye."

Now that Xiao Chen had achieved his objectives, he did not need to linger, so he got up and took his leave.

Ying Qiong stood up to see him off. As she watched Xiao Chen leave, she touched her red lips. A strange expression flashed in her eyes as she sighed, "I'm not sure who lost out here. Such an unromantic person actually took this lady's first kiss."

After leaving the Flourishing Heaven Pavilion, Xiao Chen asked around for the whereabouts of the third of the Ten Evils, Zong Zhenghao, the person who won the auction for the Thunder Emperor's broken sword. He found out that Zong Zhenghao had not returned to Hunluo City for half a year since the auction.

Rumor said that Zong Zhenghao had offended some big shot in Hunluo City and no longer dared to remain. He took the Sub-Divine Weapon

fragment and left for the even more dangerous and chaotic Primal Chaos Domain.

All Hunluo City had were human and Fiend Race loose cultivators. Furthermore, there was only one province for them.

The Primal Chaos Domain was different. It had loose cultivators from all five great domains of the Kunlun Realm. It was truly a land of chaos. Hunluo Province was simply incomparable to the Primal Chaos Domain regarding the level of lawlessness.

When Xiao Chen heard this, he could only sigh helplessly. It looked like he had to put his plan of retrieving the Thunder Emperor's broken sword on hold indefinitely.

Having killed an Inferior Grade Martial Sage of the Eternal Heavenly Sword School, Xiao Chen knew he could not remain in this place for long. Once he had news of Zong Zhenghao, he immediately left the city and flew for three days and three nights straight.

After that, Xiao Chen landed before a rather desolate valley.

"This place is outside Hunluo Province, so there should not be any danger here. The experts from the headquarters of the Eternal Heavenly Sword School should not be able to find any traces of me," Xiao Chen muttered when he landed.

Rocks and trees covered the valley. He looked around for a clear spot and sat down cross-legged there, entering into a state of cultivation.

The Heavenly Sage Laws in his body surged. His Quintessence recovered rapidly, and the clouds accumulated around his dantian again.

After using the Thunder Dragon Steps for three days straight, Xiao Chen had exhausted a lot of Quintessence. He would not be able to recover his peak state quickly.

The Thunder Dragon Steps was the Movement Technique that he made by fusing Thunder Steps and Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art. Xiao Chen named it himself. While the name did not sound very nice, it fit the Movement Technique well.

After six hours, Xiao Chen opened his eyes. A bright light gleamed in them; he had recovered all his Quintessence.

"Ao Jiao, partner me in practicing the saber. You should have gained a lot during your cultivation in Misleading Fog Lake, right?"

A beam of white light shot out of the Immortal Spirit Ring on Xiao Chen's finger as the petite and cute Ao Jiao with her extraordinarily hot figure emerged.

Ao Jiao materialized two blades of light in her hands. She looked at Xiao Chen with her bright eyes and smiled. "This is really rare. You actually asked me to practice the saber with you. It looks like you are not as confident about the duel with Bai Wuxue as I thought."

Xiao Chen revealed a contemplative expression as he said, "The cold lands of the extreme north are desolate and uninhabited. There is nothing there except danger. Since ancient times, that has been a place where countless geniuses have fallen. How can I underestimate Bai Wuxue when he managed to walk out alive?"

Ao Jiao's smile vanished as she said, "That is right. Sang Mu spent some time there before as well. It is a world of ice. In its depths, there are even some small remnants of the Snow Race, one of the hundred ancient races. Even Sang Mu did not dare to underestimate their inheritance."

Xiao Chen's expression turned grave as he said, "That is not important. The most important thing is that he also has the strength to kill an Inferior Grade Martial Sage. Furthermore, it was a loose cultivator ranked in the top ten of the Evil Cultivator Ranking and not some ordinary Inferior Grade Martial Sage."

Ao Jiao's expression changed slightly. She said, "Hehe! Don't undervalue yourself. Right now, the entire Tianwu Domain does not think well of you, waiting for you to make a joke of yourself. However, I believe that you will definitely not lose.

"The great age of geniuses has now arrived. The situation in the Tianwu Domain is changing. The geniuses of the three thousand great realms are ascending the stage. There will surely be a spot for you among them."

Xiao Chen laughed and said, “Let’s practice, then. Help me test out whether my thoughts about the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique are correct or not.”

“Gladly.”

There were only two months left to the one year Xiao Chen had committed to. If he deducted the travel time to the Extreme Yin Sect’s headquarters, he had less than one month to comprehend a brand-new Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique.

Completely altering a Saber Technique in one month would be impossible for normal people.

From a certain point of view, altering a Saber Technique required even more time than creating a Saber Technique.

When creating a Saber Technique, what was crucial was comprehension. Once one gained the comprehension needed, they could instantly create a Saber Technique and slowly improve it afterwards.

Back then, the founder of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion observed the lightning tribulation of Spirit Beasts and created the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique in one night.

However, altering a Saber Technique required much consideration and caution. After all, a complete Saber Technique involved many things. Making a small change could affect other aspects. If things went wrong, one might even end up crippling their cultivation.

Thus, caution had top priority. After that, success depended on the cultivator’s understanding of Saber Techniques and their accumulations and experiences.

—

The days in the valley passed one after another as Xiao Chen nervously altered the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique.

The time for the duel drew nearer. Several geniuses in closed-door cultivation in the Tianwu Domain also came out.

—

Thunder and Lightning Palace, in a palace floating in thunderclouds: An Junxi slowly walked out of the clouds and looked towards the Extreme Yin Sect in the north. His eyes had a look of anticipation.

Bolts of lightning flashed amid the dark clouds behind him, presenting an extremely horrifying sight. It was like he was completely immersed in a sea of lightning.

“First Senior Brother!”

When the true inheritors passing nearby saw this scene, they immediately flew over and congratulated him. As of now, An Junxi was already Feng Wuji’s equal. In his sect, his status was even higher than several of the inner sect elders.

These true inheritors all had sincere expressions as they congratulated An Junxi from the bottom of their hearts.

“There is no need to be so polite. How much time is there until the duel between Bai Wuxue and that Supreme Sky Sect disciple?” An Junxi asked calmly, looking as sharp as a sword.

The other disciples could not understand why their First Senior Brother was concerned about this matter. Could it be that a person destined to become a joke was still worth their First Senior Brother coming out of closed-door cultivation early?

“In reply to First Senior Brother, it will be time after a month. Bai Wuxue has already returned to the Extreme Yin Sect. However, there has not been any news of that so-called White Robed Bladesman. He probably fled in fear.”

Although this disciple grumbled in his heart, he still answered An Junxi’s question in detail.

“One month? Then I should get moving. How can someone who comprehended the immortal state of thunder flee in fear?”

An Junxi revealed a smile on his face as he turned into a beam of light,

vanishing before the few true inheritors.

This response kept all these true inheritors stunned for a long time.

—

In the drill ground of the Ximen Noble Clan, Ximen Bao sparred with a clan elder using Saber Techniques. As they exchanged moves, he exuded a sharp feeling and an extremely ferocious atmosphere that compelled one to give way.

As the old man dealt with the moves, he nodded to himself in his heart. After the match, the old man smiled and said, "Young Master, you have made astonishing progress in this past year. The Old Ancestor's teachings did not go to waste."

Ximen Bao casually wiped the sweat off his forehead. When he recalled the days when his great-grandfather trained him, he could not help but shudder.

A ferocious glint flashed in his eyes as he smiled. "All this is for the sake of that person who once humiliated me. In the past year, I have not relaxed at all. I only hope that he will not disappoint me."

—

In the palace that belonged to Shui Lingling in the Supreme Sky Sect, Jun Si slowly entered.

She whispered, "First Senior Sister, it is time we departed. The transportation formation does not connect directly to the Extreme Yin Sect. It will take us more than a month to get there."

Shui Lingling raised her head, looking fatigued. She asked, "Is there still no news of Xiao Chen?"

Jun Si shook her head. "I have not heard any news of Junior Brother Xiao Chen within the many provinces of the Tianwu Domain. I believe he left the Tianwu Domain. We will only be able to find news of him if we use the Martial God Palace's information network."

Shui Lingling said helplessly, "Not just anyone can use the information

network of the Martial God Palace. Even the three Holy Scions do not have the right."

"Could something have happened to Junior Brother Xiao?" Jun Xi said worriedly. "Or perhaps it is as the rumors say, that he fled in fear?"

Chapter 783: Acting Like Snobs

A hint of worry flashed in Shui Lingling's eyes. Then, she smiled and said, "That won't happen. He promised me that he would definitely return. As for the rumors, there is no need to care about them. Come, let's go."

—

The sky turned dark as boundless thunderclouds churned in it. They moved like the waves of the sea and great rivers, rising and falling continuously.

The vast sky was dark for fifty kilometers around. At a glance, it looked like the sky was going to fall. It was frighteningly dark.

"Pu!"

Suddenly, a strand of saber Qi ripped through the solid dark clouds. It looked like a hole torn open in the sky. Boundless radiance poured out and formed a resplendent pillar of light.

In this extremely dark world, this beam of light looked exceptionally splendorous.

"Dang! Dang! Dang!"

Within the pillar of light, two figures flashed, exchanging moves rapidly. Bolts of lightning coruscated around them, zigzagging like pythons and making the sky flicker endlessly.

Slowly, the surrounding lightning did not just resemble a python. Instead, the bolts formed several realistic ferocious pythons. Purple scales were visible on the huge lightning pythons' bodies, layering over one another and appearing distinct.

The two eyes on the pythons' heads revealed a ferocity like electricity.

Hundreds of such snakes swirled around the two. From a distance, they looked like many electric dragons dancing in the air.

That pillar of light started to drift. It looked like a heavenly blade slicing the dark clouds that spanned fifty kilometers in half.

As the two exchanged moves, they shifted with the light. The clash of their weapons sounded like heavenly thunder, heavy and full of explosiveness, setting the air atremble.

Its might reached the land three kilometers below undiminished, jolting a slew of trees and plants and withering the shaking leaves glittering in the light.

The two exchanging moves were none other than Xiao Chen and Ao Jiao right in the middle of gradually improving the all-new Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique after he had spent days and nights comprehending it.

After the pillar of light completely sliced apart the lowering clouds spanning fifty kilometers, they scattered. The darkness cleared up, and the light of the blazing sun shone down again without restraint.

The golden sunlight lit up the land once more.

Xiao Chen and Ao Jiao stopped exchanging moves and turned into two beams of light, instantly landing in the desolate valley.

Ao Jiao gently waved her hands and put away the light blades in her hands. She smiled and said, “Hehe! Not bad. In less than a month, you already more or less finished altering the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique. Furthermore, its might is extraordinary. Soon, the mysterious phenomenon of lightning pythons will turn into flood dragons.”

Xiao Chen smiled faintly, revealing a joyful expression.

By relying on the immortal will of thunder and the unforgettable Lightning Talisman deeply imprinted on his mind, the process of altering the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique had gone much more smoothly than Xiao Chen expected.

For the new Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique, Xiao Chen eliminated the need for the state of wind and state of cloud as he continued to strengthen the need for the state of thunder.

With no wind and clouds, there would not be lightning. Only when wind and cloud moved would lightning strike everywhere.

This was the old Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique. If one wanted to bring out its true strength, one needed to improve the state of wind and state of cloud as well.

However, now, Xiao Chen completely abandoned the state of wind and state of cloud, for no other reason than he simply had no time to comprehend the state of wind and state of cloud.

There were rumors about consumable crystals for the comprehension of various states. They had appeared in large-scale auctions in the Kunlun Realm before.

However, such crystals were extremely precious. Furthermore, large-scale auctions did not happen on demand. Distant waters could not quench an immediate thirst.

The crucial point was that the old Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique, even with the state of wind and state of cloud, was only equal to the Four Season Saber Technique, a peak Earth Ranked Saber Technique.

In the end, it was not a Heaven Ranked Martial Technique and could not keep up with Xiao Chen's usage. He had to break entirely from the norm and come up with a disruptive innovation.

Xiao Chen re-created the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique to equal a Heaven Ranked Saber Technique. Furthermore, it had scope to improve stably, so it could accompany him for a long time.

Since there was no wind and cloud, how could there be lightning? Without lightning, how could there be a Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique?

Xiao Chen's line of thought was very simple. In the past, the scattered state of thunder already had extraordinary might. However, it was still scattered after all.

Now, the immortal will of thunder gathered everything. The lightning that it could produce was already no weaker than natural lightning.

That was right. The idea Xiao Chen thought of was to use his immortal

will of thunder to replace the lightning produced with the friction between wind and cloud, incorporating the will into the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique.

As the might of the immortal will of thunder increased, so would the power of the lightning tribulations of the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique. Thus, this Saber Technique would be useful to Xiao Chen for a long time.

He would provide the lightning, which would materialize into a tribulation, becoming the true essence of the brand-new Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique.

For the new Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique, aside from the final three moves, the starting and momentum-storing moves were all different. Xiao Chen had expanded the technique into a total of twelve moves.

The twelve moves comprised of six foundational moves, three lightning-gathering moves, and three killing moves.

Xiao Chen collected his drifting thoughts. He looked to the boundless sky in the north and muttered, “It is time to depart. Along the way, I will do my best to upgrade the mysterious phenomenon of lightning pythons into flood dragons.”

This inspiration naturally came from the thousands of True Dragon lightning around the Lightning Talisman. Of course, jumping straight to the top—turning the lightning bolts into True Dragons—would be impossible for Xiao Chen.

He could only take things slowly, one step at a time: first, pythons; then flood dragons; then scaled dragons; and finally, True Dragons.

The blazing sun cast its light down from the sky and illuminated Xiao Chen, creating long shadows. When Ao Jiao saw this scene, her lips curled up, revealing a satisfied smile.

The two figures turned into beams of light and flew out of the valley, disappearing into the horizon.

Destination: the top Rank 9 sect of the north—Extreme Yin Sect!

The Extreme Yin Sect was the top sect of the twenty-seven northern provinces. It ranked below only the Thunder and Lightning Palace among all the Rank 9 sects in the entire Tianwu Domain.

The Extreme Yin Sect had twenty thousand disciples and two known Martial Emperors who would frequently remain in the sect to protect it. It had experienced several Demonic Calamities but remained standing.

Outside the vast starry sky, there were still several Extreme Yin Sect Martial Emperors. However, outsiders would not know of such secretive matters.

After a long time, the Extreme Yin Sect somehow became the center of the north, holding great prestige.

Be it in reputation or rank, its standing was much better than that of the top sect of the south, the Supreme Sky Sect. No sect in the north dared to clash against the Extreme Yin Sect, which relied on its absolute strength and resources.

Furthermore, the reputation of the Supreme Sky Sect depended on its top true inheritor, Shui Lingling. In terms of total strength and resources, the Supreme Sky Sect did not have much more than the Full Moon Pavilion and Thousand Mystery Sect.

Normally, the Extreme Yin Sect would be bustling. There would always be cultivators from others sects coming to seek advice on their Martial Techniques or spend large sums in Extreme Yin City to buy Medicinal Pills, Spirit Weapons, or Spirit Gathering Pearls.

However, the Extreme Yin Sect was especially noisy today. Many people had already gathered at the challenge peak outside Extreme Yin City long ago.

Multicolored lights could be seen on the horizon, illuminating the summit.

The challenge peaks of the various sects were all similar. Someone powerful had chopped off the top of a mountain peak and constructed a vast drill ground.

The center of the drill ground would be a vast arena made with precious ores. An ancient bronze bell would stand not far away from the arena.

When the bell rang, it meant the challenge started.

Currently, a silent figure stood in the arena. He closed his eyes and waited. An indistinct cold Qi spread out from him, turning the ambient temperature very cold.

This was the top true inheritor of the Extreme Yin Sect. Even though the Tianwu Domain had undergone a regime change, Bai Wuxue was still mighty.

The multicolored lights heading for the summit stopped a kilometer away.

Everyone knew that Bai Wuxue had personally killed a famous Inferior Grade Martial Sage loose cultivator three months ago. If there was really a fight later, the remnant energy would definitely encompass the entire mountain summit.

However, not many people believed that Xiao Chen would show up.

“Haha! It is almost noon already. Where is that so-called White Robed Bladesman? He is not here yet. I don’t think he will be showing up.”

“How would he dare to show up? Right now, Bai Wuxue can even easily kill an Inferior Grade Martial Sage. He has probably already comprehended a will.”

“Thinking about it now, back when that brat said those words, it was actually just a joke. After all, Bai Wuxue is Bai Wuxue.”

“Xiao Chen probably heard the news already. Not long ago, a lower-realm demonic genius challenged Bai Wuxue. Bai Wuxue directly shattered that genius into pieces, and that scared Xiao Chen away.”

“The Sage War of the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking will begin soon. At that time, Bai Wuxue might be able to hold his own against the Holy Scions.”

Similar discussions took place in the crowd hovering in the air. Everyone

favored Bai Wuxue; no one thought well of Xiao Chen.

In the end, strength ruled in the Kunlun Realm. Now that Bai Wuxue had defeated a Martial Sage, his fame spread far and wide. Naturally, people's opinions of him would change.

A tyrannical beam of light flew by. That was the Ximen Noble Clan's Ximen Bao. He looked at the lone Bai Wuxue on the arena and could not help but show disappointment in his eyes.

Not long later, the Passionate Young Master, Murong Lingfeng, the top genius of the Battle Realms, Niu Deng, the top bladesman of the south, Feng Xingsheng, and the mysterious swordsman that recently rose to fame, Duan Yi, all arrived.

The demonic geniuses of the younger generation had all rushed over. This surpassed the crowd's expectations, giving rise to an eruption of further discussions.

Just at this moment, a huge purple bird, which people recognized to be the Profound Sun Bird of the Supreme Sky Sect's Shui Lingling, slowly flew over from the distance.

"Look! The Supreme Sky Sect's people are here. That white-robed brat is not with them."

Someone with sharp eyes noticed the absence of Xiao Chen's figure and immediately pointed it out.

The group of people from the Supreme Sky Sect on the Profound Sun Bird's back could not help but have unsightly expressions. Jun Si frowned and said, "These people are simply acting like snobs."

"First Senior Sister, will Junior Brother really not come?" someone else behind asked.

Just as Shui Lingling was about to reply, a rumbling came from the crowd. When she turned around, she saw a thundercloud descending—it was An Junxi.

The moment An Junxi appeared, the atmosphere reached its peak. Even

Bai Wuxue, who had his eyes closed, suddenly opened them. Snow drifted in his eyes, creating a boundless image of a land sealed in ice. An immense desire to fight flared up in his eyes.

An Junxi smiled faintly, and his figure flashed. He landed on a nearby mountain peak and ignored everything else.

Chapter 784: Directly Blown Away

Time slowly passed, but Xiao Chen did not arrive. The cultivators who were originally full of excitement and anticipation all lost their patience. Some of them even started cursing in low voices.

“Some nonsense one-year arrangement. He is just a gutless person.”

“The worst thing is that Bai Wuxue even formally acknowledged him. It turns out that he is merely so-so.”

“Even if he does not want to come, he should at least send someone to admit defeat in advance. He made us waste so much time, rushing over and waiting here.”

“He completely embarrassed the Supreme Sky Sect.”

When Jun Si and the others on the Profound Sun Bird’s back heard all these discussions, they could not help but show anxiety and discomfiture on their faces.

No matter the reason, Xiao Chen fleeing without fighting did embarrass the Supreme Sky Sect completely.

Jun Si said hesitantly, “First Senior Sister, I think we had best say something. We can’t just keep letting this drag on.”

Shui Lingling’s soft, pretty face looked calm as usual. She replied, “Don’t worry. Since he promised me that he would return safely, he will definitely come.”

“Boom!”

Just as some of the waiting Extreme Yin Sect Elders were about to lose their patience and wanted to declare Xiao Chen’s forfeit, a purple bolt of lightning suddenly tore through the sky.

The purple lightning bolt landed like a spear striking the bronze bell. The ear-splitting heavy toll of the bell instantly rang out, audible everywhere within five kilometers.

When the bell rang, the roar of the thunder and deep toll resonated with

each other, propagating in all directions and rushing up to the sky.

A figure landed, somewhat in a hurry. When he looked at Bai Wuxue, who was in the arena, he said calmly, “After one year, Xiao Chen arrives on time.”

On the Profound Sun Bird, Shui Lingling’s face relaxed in joy. She smiled and said, “I just knew he would definitely come.”

The sound of the bell reverberated endlessly. The purple lightning bolt that fell from the sky still had plenty of remnant might. Sparks flew around the ancient bronze bell, crackling as they leaped around without any signs of stopping.

A white figure appeared one kilometer from the challenge peak. All the cultivators waiting in the air could not help but focus their gazes there.

“He really came! He clearly knows that he will lose, but he still dared to come. He is actually somewhat brave.”

“Haha, he is just going to end up humiliating himself. There is no difference whether he came or not.”

“You can't say that. There is a big difference between fleeing without a fight and arriving as arranged. If we were the ones put on the spot, knowing that Bai Wuxue can kill a Martial Sage, how many of us would have the courage to come and fight him?”

“That’s right. No matter what, I still quite admire his courage.”

Xiao Chen’s arrival exceeded many people’s expectations. The negative words against him lessened significantly.

Despite clearly knowing that he would lose yet still daring to come, this courage won good evaluations of Xiao Chen.

Ximen Bao smiled, and a murderous intent appeared on his face. He said frostily, “I hope that Bai Wuxue won’t end up killing you. Otherwise, it will be too boring.”

The top Battle Realms’ genius, Niu Deng, had a similar hostile expression. His eyes turned cold as he said, “I did not expect him to have

broken through to half-Sage in one year. However, he is facing Bai Wuxue and does not have much of a chance."

Pity filled the eyes of the Passionate Young Master, Murong Lingfeng, and the Full Moon Pavilion's Feng Xingsheng.

Xiao Chen managed to successfully break through to half-Sage in one year. Even in this great age of geniuses, such talent stood out from the crowd; he was of peak standard.

Unfortunately, Xiao Chen met with Bai Wuxue. His defeat was certain. It was now just a matter of whether Bai Wuxue was willing to spare his life or not. It would be a pity if such a person fell.

Normal cultivators could not see the Heavenly Sage Laws behind Xiao Chen. However, these peak experts could tell with one glance.

Although they could not see the Heavenly Sage Laws distinctly, they could tell that the Heavenly Sage Laws were there. Having them was sufficient proof that Xiao Chen was at the border of the Martial Sage realm.

Such cultivation and talent shocked many people. However, the crowd was still pessimistic about Xiao Chen's chances because his opponent was too horrifying.

Bai Wuxue could even kill a Martial Sage. No matter how heaven-defying or how much of a demonic genius Xiao Chen was, it did not matter. So what if Xiao Chen had advanced to half-Sage?

Only An Junxi, who stood on another mountain peak, looked up at Xiao Chen and entered deep thought. A strange light flashed in his eyes.

The Extreme Yin Sect Elder looked coldly at Xiao Chen and said expressionlessly, "The bell has rung. Life or death depends on the heavens. The duel begins immediately."

After the Extreme Yin Sect Elder finished speaking, he drifted away without saying anything else, directly leaving the summit.

Bai Wuxue was dressed in white and blue robes. His handsome face

looked cold. As he watched Xiao Chen arrive, his indifferent expression did not change.

"After not seeing you for a year, you advanced to half-Sage already. Not bad. Unfortunately, I did not stagnate. If you admit defeat now, I can leave you a path to life. Otherwise, I might not be able to hold back later," Bai Wuxue said apathetically as he stared at Xiao Chen; he had absolute confidence in his strength.

Xiao Chen's pupils constricted as he smiled faintly. "Is that so? In that case, I will return the same offer to you word for word. I am also afraid that I cannot hold myself back."

Bai Wuxue neither raged nor smiled. Feather-like snowflakes fell from the sky for no reason, covering the ground in a thick layer of snow.

"Holy Icy Cold Palm!"

Bai Wuxue stepped forward and sent out an attack. A gigantic ice palm appeared out of nowhere and headed for Xiao Chen.

This ice palm was different from the Great Icy Cold Palm of the past. This Holy Icy Cold Palm had even more spirituality. It seemed to resonate with nature.

When Xiao Chen looked up, he could even see an ancient Sage sitting high in the sky amid the drifting snow. It was that Sage and not Bai Wuxue that sent this palm.

"This is the Extreme Yin Sect's Superior Grade Heaven Ranked Martial Technique. No one has managed to practice it for several hundred years already because it has very high demands on comprehension."

"It looks like this Bai Wuxue has no intention of wasting time with Xiao Chen. He is planning to kill him with one attack."

"It's over. Bai Wuxue is too direct. There is nothing to see in this battle."

The moment Bai Wuxue attacked, several people exclaimed. They had not expected him to practice this Martial Technique. Shui Lingling and the others on the Profound Sun Bird could not help but show anxiety on their

faces.

“This is somewhat interesting. However, that should not be all you have.”

Xiao Chen looked around and made a decision in his heart. His figure flashed and quickly dodged. The ice palm with a holy light crashed into the arena and cracked it. The entire mountain peak shook.

Mighty and ferocious, the puissance of the Holy Icy Cold Palm made everyone sigh in sorrow.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

Mountain-like ice palms flew continuously at the dodging Xiao Chen. The entire mountain started to quake intensely. The arena shattered into countless shards shooting up into the air.

The fight just started, and it already spread throughout the entire mountain summit. The cultivators watching from a distance had shown great foresight.

Before the gigantic palm, Xiao Chen appeared very small and insignificant. His continuous dodging looked very hair-raising as he evaded each ice palm by the skin of his teeth.

After dodging several times, Xiao Chen found an opportunity. He stomped ferociously on the ground and nimbly sidestepped the ice palms, leaping into the air and charging at Bai Wuxue.

Such an exquisite and nimble Movement Technique won the praise of several people.

However, Bai Wuxue merely smiled coldly and quickly formed hand seals. He showed a mocking expression and said, “I was just waiting for you to come. Die!”

Suddenly, two colossal ice palms appeared in the air. Then, the two ice palms moved towards each other, like two mountains closing in on each other, quickly bracketing Xiao Chen.

This abrupt development caused many people to change their

expressions. Xiao Chen, who was trapped between the two palms, looked very small and insignificant. He had no way to dodge.

If the two palms clamped on Xiao Chen, how could he have any chance of survival? Unexpectedly, Bai Wuxue had such a backup move.

Just as the onlookers' hearts leaped to their throats, vast and resonant sagely music sounded, and golden light descended from the horizon.

The resonant sagely music sang of Xiao Chen's legend. His exploits condensed into a flickering golden painting.

As the sagely music played out, the gears of time wound on, and the legend became a vast poetic saga, which then turned into a glorious myth.

Many people felt a misperception as they stared at the painting that suddenly appeared—as if they were seeing ancient history—and the impression evoked the need to worship him.

"Bang!"

Xiao Chen punched at both sides. The power of the legend poured into his fists as he hit the two ice palms. Before the crowd's astonished eyes, the two ice palms shattered into shards.

The ice shards reflected the sunlight, creating beams of rainbow-colored light and forming a dreamlike scene where Xiao Chen in his white robes looked like a celestial immortal.

"You are not the only person with a Superior Grade Heaven Ranked Martial Technique."

Xiao Chen smiled coldly in his heart as clumps of electric light burst out under his feet. He instantly executed Thunder Dragon Steps, and his figure flickered. Then he punched with Radiance of Deities.

In a flash, the tables had turned. Xiao Chen, who was initially scurrying around to dodge, actually attacked.

Bai Wuxue's face sank. Clearly, he had not anticipated that Xiao Chen would break his Holy Icy Cold Palm so easily.

When Bai Wuxue saw the vast resplendent pillar of light, he stomped

ferociously on the ground, creating rumbling sounds as a snow mountain rose up behind him. There was even a white-robed Sage sitting at the summit of the snow mountain.

In that instant, space became solid. The pillar of light that came flying over could not advance any further.

Bai Wuxue sent out a palm strike, and the Sage at the summit of the snow mountain opened his eyes and mirrored the attack simultaneously. The two's actions seemed synchronized.

When the Sage attacked, an ancient sagely sound reverberated through the sky.

Instantly, snow fell even more heavily. Some snow tornadoes also appeared in the distant sky, spinning wildly.

Such a mysterious phenomenon looked and sounded very horrifying. The cultivators one kilometer away could not help but move back another five kilometers.

Its strong might was unmoved as if it were a mountain.

Bai Wuxue's palm caught hold of the majestic and resplendent pillar of light. Without taking a step, he turned the light into ice and shattered it into pieces.

"I obtained the inheritance of the ancient Snow Race. No matter how strong you are, you are just a joke before me."

As Bai Wuxue watched the light turn into ice shards, seeing himself break such a mighty move easily, he could not help but smile cockily.

So what if you can break my Holy Icy Cold Palm? You will still get defeated.

However, before Bai Wuxue could complete that smile, Xiao Chen had already arrived in front of him. Xiao Chen did not feel dispirited over Bai Wuxue's breaking Radiance of Deities.

All Xiao Chen wanted was to get close to Bai Wuxue. Obviously, he achieved his aim.

Myriad Heaven Divine Fist, tenfold combat prowess, Deities Descending!

A beam of divine light tore through the barrier of the sky and entered Xiao Chen's body, sending his aura soaring. All the creatures in the world seemed to want to bow in worship.

Suddenly, before his aura, the drifting snow in the air froze in place like time had stopped.

Xiao Chen roared ferociously, and a golden light shone. His white robes fluttered, and golden radiance emanated from every strand of his hair as he punched.

Bai Wuxue, who clashed head-on with this move, clearly had not expected Xiao Chen's strength to increase tenfold. The snow mountain behind him instantly crumbled, and the Sage sitting at the summit exploded.

"Break!"

After the snow mountain crumbled, Bai Wuxue's momentum plummeted to rock bottom. He went flying back like a released arrow, zooming one kilometer in an instant, and crashed outside the flat top of the challenge peak.

The snowflakes stopped dancing, and the strong winds stopped howling. Xiao Chen stood calmly on the mountaintop, looking coldly at Bai Wuxue, who had an incredulous look.

The entire place fell quiet. The flow of the battle had changed so suddenly in a few moves that everyone's emotions surged, fluctuating without end. No one had expected such a result.

That white-robed brat had actually sent Bai Wuxue flying!

Chapter 785: Horrifying Battle

In the distance, Ximen Bao's pupils constricted. He appeared rather stunned as he whispered, "What exactly did this fellow experience in the past year? He is actually holding the upper hand."

However, Feng Xingsheng frowned slightly and said softly, "Did this fellow only practice this Fist Technique in the past year? In that case, it is too disappointing."

No matter how powerful a Fist Technique was, to a bladesman, it was only an unorthodox method. Furthermore, Xiao Chen would not be able to defeat Bai Wuxue by relying on this Fist Technique.

Bai Wuxue stopped moving in the air, and his expression turned grave. When he looked at Xiao Chen now, he no longer looked down on him like he did before.

"After not seeing you for one year, it looks like I'm not the only one who had a fortuitous encounter. You are rather impressive too. However, with what you just showed, you will still be defeated."

Bai Wuxue focused himself and turned into a beam of cold light. Everywhere he passed, he left behind a crystalline light glittering coldly.

Once again, that Sage sat at his favorite spot, and the beam of cold light gave off a boundless might.

As the cold light flashed, the feather-like snow started falling again. Bai Wuxue instantly arrived before Xiao Chen and sent out a palm strike.

He did not believe that Xiao Chen could keep using his tenfold strength indefinitely. In terms of close combat, he undoubtedly held the upper hand.

Bai Wuxue guessed the beginning of it but not the rest of it. Indeed, Xiao Chen could not use Deities Descending continuously. However, Bai Wuxue did not hold the upper hand in close combat.

As the two fought, quickly exchanging moves, shocking reports resounded. When electric light and cold Qi clashed, they produced

horrifying shock waves.

Soon, the fallout from the two's fight reduced the mountain summit by a third of a meter. Lightning flashed amid the snow, forming a wonderful scene.

After an instant, the two had exchanged hundreds of moves. When they attacked, they did not hold back or give way, not allowing the other party to gain an advantage.

Xiao Chen used his Thunder Dragon Steps at its peak in the air, and Bai Wuxue did the same with his mysterious cold-light Movement Technique.

Those with weaker eyesight could not even see the afterimages of the two. If not for the horrifying mysterious phenomena and the loud reports, no one would think that there was a terrible battle going on here.

"Dance of Snow, Hundred Flower Blossoms!"

The snow condensed into flowers, thousands of pure and holy ice flowers. They spun gently and formed a beautiful storm filled with killing intent as it headed for Xiao Chen.

"Holy Fire Burning the Heavens!"

Xiao Chen did not show any fear. He burned half his Vital Qi and the clouds in the sky. It looked like a True Dragon flew around in the burning clouds, and a dragon claw plunged from the sky.

The thousands of flowers shattered, countless ice shards flying everywhere.

"Dance of Snow, Hundred Flowers Striving!"

After Bai Wuxue's move was broken, he immediately followed up with another one. Hundreds of flower types appeared; roses, peonies, azaleas, parasol flowers, laurels, and many more bloomed.

The flowers formed a large-area formation, trying to encase Xiao Chen and kill him.

Xiao Chen's face sank, and he did not hesitate to use the Kun Peng Fist. A huge shadow appeared, and the aura of the ancient Kun Peng spread

out.

When the Kun Peng spreads its wings, it resents the sky for being too low!

The large formation of hundreds of flowers broke with one punch from Xiao Chen. Then he continued to charge at Bai Wuxue.

Such a soul-startling battle forced the observers to all retreat another three kilometers with strange expressions on their faces.

Everyone originally believed that this fight would end quickly. No one had expected to see an intense battle. At first, everyone thought that Xiao Chen had fled in fear of certain defeat. However, he not only came but also drove Bai Wuxue to such an extent.

Every time Bai Wuxue sent out a move, Xiao Chen broke it. He did not seem to be at the losing end at all.

After another hundred moves, the two still appeared to be rather equal. Xiao Chen lost his patience and knocked Bai Wuxue back with one punch. Then he quickly moved back and looked at him coldly.

“If that is all the strength you have, then in my opinion, you are just so-so.”

The long, slender Lunar Shadow Saber appeared in Xiao Chen’s grasp with a flip of his hand.

When the saber appeared, exclamations arose from the onlookers. They suddenly remembered that Xiao Chen was a bladesman.

The eyes of the top bladesman of the south, Feng Xingsheng, and Wang Meng, one of the seven giants who used a saber, immediately lit up, and they quickly paid more attention.

When Bai Wuxue saw Xiao Chen take out the Lunar Shadow Saber, his expression remained cold. He still had a trump card he had not used yet. He believed that once he used that trump card, no matter how strong Xiao Chen was, Xiao Chen would not be able to change the situation. Bai Wuxue had never doubted he would emerge the victor.

“Boom!”

When Xiao Chen took out the Lunar Shadow Saber, a lightning bolt immediately tore through the sky. Boundless clouds churned continuously. Soon, thick, heavy clouds spread for fifty kilometers, looking very horrifying.

The instant the electric light flashed, Xiao Chen took the posture for the Azure Emperor’s Drawing the Saber and circulated his energies for the foundational moves of the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique.

Bai Wuxue’s expression changed slightly. He suddenly discovered that he could not predict the trajectory of this seemingly ordinary Drawing the Saber. He did not know where Xiao Chen would attack from.

“Sou! Sou!”

A horrified expression appeared in Bai Wuxue’s eyes despite himself. He quickly retreated, but it was already too late.

A purple light flashed, and a saber light tore through the protective Quintessence in front of Bai Wuxue’s chest. Then, it landed heavily on the inner vest he wore.

Thunder roared, and a boundless light burst forth from the saber. Bai Wuxue’s body flew back like a fired cannonball.

“How can this be? How exactly did he draw that saber?!”

“Incomparably breathtaking!” all the bladesmen watching exclaimed loudly. Even Feng Xingsheng and Wang Meng became excited with complex expressions.

“After not seeing him for one year, his Saber Techniques indeed did not disappoint,” Feng Xingsheng muttered to himself, but the pity in his eyes became even thicker. He added, “If Bai Wuxue had not comprehended a will, perhaps you might be able to win this battle.”

The other people who knew what Bai Wuxue had hidden also showed pity in their eyes.

After Xiao Chen used his Lunar Shadow Saber to attack, he gained the

upper hand.

The brand-new Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique suppressed Bai Wuxue to the point of retreat. Pythons formed by bolts of lightning howled ferociously around him. Such a horrifying might caused Bai Wuxue's momentum to drop, and he could not recover it.

The initial disdain now completely vanished from Bai Wuxue's face at such extremely miserable suppression.

The hundred electric pythons merged into one, giving off a golden light. Then, Xiao Chen executed Earthly Lightning Tribulation, and the electric pythons turned into a saber light heading for Bai Wuxue.

Bai Wuxue clenched his teeth, and the sitting Sage above him sent out a palm strike. A snow mountain immediately rose up in front of Bai Wuxue.

He leaped up, and his body merged with that image of the Sage. He looked dignified as he sat on the summit of the snow mountain.

When the Earthly Lightning Tribulation fell, electric light burst out, and the mysterious phenomenon of the snow mountain started to tremble continuously as if it would crumble at any moment.

Merged with the image of the Sage, Bai Wuxue had a calm expression on his face. His eyes turned cold, and he suddenly stood up. In that instant, the sky seemed to rise higher.

His momentum, which had dropped to rock bottom earlier, soared back up. He flew into the sky, and the clouds above him resisted for a moment before he tore them apart with his momentum.

As the sun shone its light down, Bai Wuxue stood at the peak of the snow mountain. He looked glorious like a god of ice. A crystalline light flowed out from beneath his feet.

The shaking snow mountain became tough and resilient in that instant. The rebound from the snow mountain knocked the thick, ferocious lightning python back.

"That is enough!"

Bai Wuxue snorted coldly and looked up. The cultivators who entered his line of sight immediately felt an indelible coldness appear in their seas of consciousness. Scenes of snow mountains crumbling and boundless storms kept playing in their minds.

“It is a will! The will of ice!”

“Bai Wuxue really comprehended the will of ice!”

“No wonder he can kill a Martial Sage. Those with wills can easily defeat people above their cultivation level.”

The surrounding cultivators felt fear coming from their spirits, causing them to all exclaim in unison. There had long been rumors of Bai Wuxue comprehending the will of ice. However, rumors were, in the end, just rumors. When they witnessed it for themselves, they could not help their startlement.

Ximen Bao involuntarily revealed a sinister smile. He said, “In the end, this fellow managed to force Bai Wuxue to unleash his will of ice. Unfortunately, I cannot destroy him personally with my own hands. How regrettable!”

Feng Xingsheng and the others sighed slightly and shook their heads. Once the will was out, no matter how large an advantage one had, it would all be gone like the wind. Xiao Chen was going to suffer a rout and would probably not escape death.

On the Profound Sun Bird, Shui Lingling looked frighteningly grave. At some point in time, her purple bow appeared in her right hand. She gripped it so hard that it seemed like the handle would break under the pressure.

An Junxi, who was at another mountain peak, did not show any change in his expression. When Xiao Chen executed the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique, An Junxi had verified some guesses he had.

“No matter how outstanding you are, how great your talent is, or however much Luck you have, challenging me, Bai Wuxue, is your misfortune.”

A murderous intent flashed in Bai Wuxue's eyes. He stretched his finger out, and white light flowed around on his forehead. The light of his will manifested, forming into rings of flickering white light.

Incandescent radiance burst forth from Bai Wuxue's forehead, and a small ice sword giving off bright light flew in the direction his finger indicated, towards Xiao Chen.

This was the form of Bai Wuxue's will. The small ice sword was only palm size. However, the amount of energy it could release made space tremble like it would tear apart at any moment.

The huge might encased Xiao Chen. A flood of snow seemed to form behind the small ice sword, rumbling like a massive army charging.

Several people could not help but close their eyes. Another genius was about to fall. This was the age of geniuses. Since this was the best stage for geniuses, it was also the grave of countless fallen geniuses.

Seeing the small ice sword approaching him, Xiao Chen started laughing instead. He said softly, "I was wondering what trump card you had. It turns out that it is this. I seem to know a little bit about wills as well."

The purple Lightning Talisman in Xiao Chen's sea of consciousness spun around once and emerged from his forehead. The huge might disappeared like smoke before the immortal will of thunder.

Chapter 786: Incredible Battle Result

Before the crowd had time for astonishment, the talisman crashed into the small ice sword. Melodious shattering resounded.

The manifestation of Bai Wuxue's will broke in half as a purple light flashed.

At the peak of the snow mountain, Bai Wuxue vomited a mouthful of blood. Before he could exclaim in shock, the purple Lightning Talisman struck him.

Electric light exploded out, and the immortal will of thunder's light poured forth. The tall snow mountain immediately melted, and shock waves surged. Bai Wuxue went flying back five kilometers and crashed heavily into a mountainside.

With a loud 'boom,' the impact cut off the peak, immediately splitting it into halves. The top part of the mountain toppled down violently.

The wind whistled as Xiao Chen charged forward. The talisman automatically returned to his sea of consciousness. When he swung his saber, it was like a crescent moon slicing the sky apart as he chopped the falling mountaintop in half.

Xiao Chen gently drifted up and landed on the broken mountain, beside the thoroughly wounded Bai Wuxue, who was vomiting blood continuously and looking very miserable.

Before everyone's shocked gazes, Xiao Chen sheathed his saber and kicked, sending Bai Wuxue flying off the broken mountain like a sandbag.

As everyone watched Xiao Chen boot off the invalid Bai Wuxue, they remembered Bai Wuxue's words, how whoever challenged him was unfortunate. They could not help but feel the irony in this.

As for who was the unfortunate one, the answer was clear as they watched Bai Wuxue fall.

The Extreme Yin Sect Elder who declared the start of the match stared coldly at Xiao Chen. He gently floated up and caught the heavily injured

Bai Wuxue.

The Extreme Yin Sect Elder glanced at Bai Wuxue's injuries. Bai Wuxue had burns all over his body, and his face trembled uncontrollably. Against all expectations, the top true inheritor of the Extreme Yin Sect ended up in such a state. He would need at least a month to recover.

"Damn it!"

The old man's face turned dark, and murderous intent started flashing in his eyes. He looked at Xiao Chen, who was on the broken mountain, and his Heavenly Sage Laws began to dance about behind him.

A vast Spiritual Energy flowed like a gushing river, quickly heading for the Extreme Yin Sect Elder.

"Buzz!"

Just as the Extreme Yin Sect Elder was about to attack, a fiery light flashed from the horizon like a meteor streaking by. It left a beautiful trail of light in the sky.

The fiery light arrived at the Extreme Yin Sect Elder in an instant like a falling star. It was indescribably fast.

This startled the old man into quickly withdrawing his murderous intent. Picking up Bai Wuxue, he pushed off the ground with one leg, and his figure flashed into the air.

The moment the Extreme Yin Sect Elder left, that fiery light landed. The instant it touched the ground, a bottomless finger-sized hole appeared in the ground.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

After one second of calm, the ground suddenly cracked in a spiderweb pattern without any warning and exploded.

Rocks shot into the sky, firing out like arrows. A deep, spiral-shaped pit five hundred meters wide appeared. The might of this arrow was incomparable.

"What is the Extreme Yin Sect trying to do? Are you not acknowledging

your defeat after your loss? The rules of the challenge peak were set by the Martial God Palace. The disciples of every sect are free to make a challenge; their life or death is up to heaven. They will settle their grudges in a fair manner. The Elders of the sect are not allowed to interfere."

Just when the old man was about to burst out in rage, a clear and attractive voice rang out. Riding the Profound Sun Bird, Shui Lingling appeared above his head and pointed her purple bow at him expressionlessly.

The surrounding cultivators watching could not help finding this interesting. Could this Extreme Yin Sect be planning to commit a great taboo, defying the rules that the Martial God Palace had set?

"Girl from the Supreme Sky Sect, don't be too overbearing. Naturally, the Extreme Yin Sect will not do such a disreputable thing. The Extreme Yin Sect can afford to lose and so does Bai Wuxue."

A resonant voice came from the distance, moving closer as a skinny old man with a sullen expression walked over.

When the distant cultivators saw this person's face, they unconsciously took a few more steps back. A trace of deep fear flashed in their eyes.

"The Extreme Yin Old Man. He actually came out."

"This is normal. Bai Wuxue is his best disciple. With Bai Wuxue injured to this extent, he has to come out."

"However, Xiao Chen is also quite surprising."

The Extreme Yin Old Man was an expert second only to Martial Emperors in the Tianwu Domain. In this age where the Martial Emperors were fighting bravely in the starry heavens, wandering about, he represented the peak fighting force of the Kunlun Realm.

When facing this person, all it took was one glance, and one would feel tremendous pressure. Shui Lingling suppressed the panic in her heart and said, "Many thanks for Senior's magnanimity. Xiao Chen, let's return to the Supreme Sky Sect."

Xiao Chen gently pushed off the broken mountain and landed on the Profound Sun Bird's back. He discovered there were many familiar people on the bird's back.

Aside from Jun Si, Yue Chenxi and Gong Yangyu were there too. When Xiao Chen looked at their identity medallions, he realized that after not seeing them for a year, they had become true inheritors. It looked like gold would shine no matter where it was.

"Congratulations, Senior Brother Xiao!"

A few people congratulated Xiao Chen. He replied to all of them. These were all familiar people; there was no need to be overly reserved.

Shui Lingling looked cautiously at the Extreme Yin Old Man. She did not say anything more as she controlled the Profound Sun Bird to spread its wings and turn into a beam of azure light as it flew into the distance.

After all, this area was the Extreme Yin Sect's territory. While the sect would not dare do anything in the open, it might still try something in the shadows. An early departure was best.

As the cultivators who came over to take part in the excitement watched the Supreme Sky Sect group leave, their expressions all revealed extremely complicated feelings.

Originally, these cultivators had thought there would be nothing much too see. They had not expected the battle to turn out to be so intense with many extremely thrilling twists and turns. In the end, the results were also surprising.

Bai Wuxue exhibited the will of ice and made a great counterattack. With this, everyone thought that he would win. Who would have imagined that Xiao Chen actually comprehended a will as well?

Furthermore, Xiao Chen's will of thunder was much stronger than Bai Wuxue's will of ice. On contact, Bai Wuxue's will of ice shattered.

Wills were things that took form. If it was damaged, it would injure the cultivator's Lifeforce Origin. This sort of injury might damage Bai Wuxue's cultivation, causing him a heavy loss.

Of the seven giants, Bai Wuxue was the next after An Junxi to comprehend a will. His future should have been very bright.

Bai Wuxue had wanted to use this battle to make Xiao Chen his stepping stone, to achieve instant success and rocket to the top.

However, who could have imagined that the results would be the complete opposite? Bai Wuxue became Xiao Chen's stepping stone, boosting his fame instead.

After today, the name White Robed Bladesman Xiao Chen would shake the entire Tianwu Domain. He would gain the attention of every major faction, and his reputation would rival that of An Junxi.

The crowd slowly scattered. Soon, this extraordinarily bustling challenge peak quietened down.

As the old man held on to Bai Wuxue, he asked with a sullen expression, "First Elder, are we really just letting that brat leave like that? This feels very unsatisfying."

At the foot of the challenge peak, many figures arrived. All of them had strong, terrifying auras; all of them were actually Superior Grade Martial Sages.

These were all major characters of the Extreme Yin Sect. Any one of them could dominate the twenty-seven northern provinces.

At this moment, all these strong Martial Sages cast their gazes on the Extreme Yin Old Man. With just one word from him, these people would instantly chase after Xiao Chen and squash him to death like an ant, not leaving him any path to life.

The Extreme Yin Old Man glanced at the feeble Bai Wuxue. His thin face looked extremely terrifying. He slowly said, "There is no need. The will clone of the Supreme Sky Emperor is definitely with that girl, Shui Lingling. Even if you all go, you will not be able to stop her."

"However, Bai Wuxue is this heavily injured. How can he participate in the Sage War a month from now? Our Extreme Yin Sect is relying on him to obtain a spot."

“Indeed. If the two Supreme Elders in closed-door cultivation hear of this, they will definitely question us about it.”

These major characters of the Extreme Yin Sect all spoke up one after another, clearly dissatisfied.

“Ignorants!”

The Extreme Yin OId Man’s face sank, and he snorted coldly. Everyone felt his anger and shut up.

“Even if we kill that brat, can Wuxue obtain a spot? You don’t have to worry about that. In the first place, the will of thunder has a suppressive effect on the will of ice. It is good that Wuxue is injured. Without destruction, there can be no construction. This matter will calm him down.”

Without destruction, there can be no construction.

Something seemed to occur to the old man carrying Bai Wuxue. His expression changed as he said, “First Elder, you mean...”

The Extreme Yin Old Man replied indifferently, “Coincidentally, Wuxue’s will of ice is broken. I can use the time it reforms to think of a way to insert in another attribute.”

When the others heard this, their eyes could not help lighting up. If they could add another attribute, like light, massacre, destruction, darkness, or ruin, then Bai Wuxue would have found blessings amid disaster. His strength would rise explosively, and he would stand a greater chance at obtaining a spot.

“However, if the attribute is not comprehended personally but forcefully infused in, it would be like drinking poison in the hope of quenching one’s thirst. It will become a big obstacle to Wuxue’s growth,” an Elder said somewhat worriedly.

[TL Note: Drinking poison in the hope of quenching one's thirst: This means a supposed remedy that only makes matters worse.]

The Extreme Yin Old Man smiled mysteriously and said, “I have my

ways. Just wait for it to happen. This battle is nothing. The most important thing is who has the last laugh."

—

As the azure Profound Sun Bird traveled through the clouds of the beautiful sky and gentle breezes, Xiao Chen stood on the Profound Sun Bird and shared his experiences over the past year with his friends from the Supreme Sky Sect.

From the moment he departed from the Supreme Sky Sect and entered the Savage Beast Forest to now, the year felt like just a moment to him.

This feeling became even more intense as he spoke about his experiences. It gave him some comprehensions about the great Dao, an understanding of how available time passed.

On the path to the top, there would be many years like this, where one might be bitterly cultivating or seeking fortuitous encounters. It might even be a hundred years, but it would all pass in a flash.

After the Profound Sun Bird flew for two days, it landed at a provincial capital with a transportation formation. There, Shui Lingling spent a large number of Spirit Stones to have the group sent directly to the Supreme Sky Province.

The familiar silhouette of Supreme Sky City appeared in Xiao Chen's vision once again. The members of the group took their leave from one another, and Xiao Chen also prepared to return to his courtyard to get a good rest.

"Junior Brother Xiao Chen, wait for a while."

Shui Lingling, who had been quiet along the way, smiled gently as she stopped Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen turned around and looked at Shui Lingling. "First Senior Sister, is something the matter?"

Given the close distance, Xiao Chen did not dare to look Shui Lingling straight in the eye. A girl like her had an inexplicable charm.

Shui Lingling nodded and said, “Wait for a while. I’ll bring you to a place. The inner sect’s First Elder wants to see you.”

Chapter 787: Secret Land of the Supreme Sky Sect

The sect leaders of the various sects would go exploring in the starry heavens when they became Martial Emperors, adventuring in the depths of space and seeking their fortuitous encounters.

Normally, there would be a Supreme Elder holding down the fort in the sect, to prevent enemies from invading or in case of a Demonic Calamity, while the inner sect's First Elder managed the matters of the sect.

The Supreme Sky Sect was no exception. To a certain extent, every sect's inner sect's First Elder had the same rights as the sect master.

The First Elder's family name was Han. Xiao Chen had met him once before to take an exceptionally long leave to go explore the world. However, he did not know why the First Elder was looking for him now, so he asked out of curiosity.

Shui Lingling smiled mysteriously and replied, "Just go, and you will know. Come with me."

The two soared into the air. Under Shui Lingling's lead, they flew increasingly higher. Soon, they approached the inner city. However, she did not show any signs of wanting to land.

Xiao Chen felt very curious. He looked up and used his sharp Spiritual Sense to peer at the boundless sky above. Eventually, he felt a fine distinction somewhere, but he could not put his finger on what exactly it was nor could he find it. It was like a faintly discernible feather floating in the air.

Shui Lingling took out a jade strip and tossed it up. A bright light flashed, and a spatial gate opened in the space. She stepped through that door and vanished right before Xiao Chen.

Suppressing the suspicions in his heart, Xiao Chen quickly followed after, rushing in right before the spatial gate closed. When it closed, it happened silently, attracting nobody's attention.

Xiao Chen walked through the spatial gate for an unknown length of time, and then a scene opened up before him. Unexpectedly, there was a paradise within, a whole new world.

When he looked up, the starry sky looked strange. It was very bright with no trace of darkness at all. However, the lights of the stars, both bright and dim, were distinctly visible, making one marvel.

There were mountain ranges in the place, covered in lush greenery. He could see pavilions as well as strong Spirit Beasts running around.

A large platform in the middle of the mountains had hundreds of warships parked on top of it.

When Xiao Chen checked the auras of those warships, he discovered that even the lowest grade of them was Sage Grade Secret Treasure. A closer look found plenty of King Grade Secret Treasures.

In the Sky Dome Realm, the Noble Clans treated the King Grade warships as clan treasures to be passed down. However, this place actually had so many of them.

Thousands of floating palaces drifted in the air, surrounded by spiritual clouds. Based on the Spirit Vein's origins underneath the palaces, each of the palaces had at least four Rank 1 Spirit Veins.

When Xiao Chen and Shui Lingling appeared, strong Mental Energy directed at them came out of the floating palaces.

These probes of Mental Energy circled Shui Lingling once and then focused on Xiao Chen. He frowned slightly. He used his Spiritual Sense to lay a barrier around himself. However, a few particularly strong ones pierced the barrier, clearly seeing everything within.

Xiao Chen could not help but feel fear in his heart. Those with particularly strong Mental Energy were definitely all Superior Grade Martial Sages. In terms of cultivation, they were not weaker than the Extreme Yin Old Man.

Being spied on by others did not feel good. Such a situation had not happened in a long time ever since Xiao Chen's Purple Thunder Divine

Incantation advanced to the sixth layer.

Xiao Chen's face sank, and the purple Lightning Talisman in his sea of consciousness suddenly circulated. His Spiritual Sense carried the immortal will of thunder as it swept out.

When those probes of Mental Energy noticed the Spiritual Sense containing the will approaching, they turned aside, not daring to clash against it directly.

Some of the Mental Energy could not get away in time, and Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense devoured it. Dull groans came from various palaces. Clearly, they suffered a little bit.

Xiao Chen asked in astonishment, "First Senior Sister, what is this place?"

Shui Lingling answered, "This was where the ten thousand years of the Supreme Sky Sect's accumulations are. It is also where all the elites of the entire sect are. Soon, you will be one of them."

Suddenly, Xiao Chen understood. It turned out that the outside Supreme Sky City was only a facade. This place was the actual foundation of the Supreme Sky Sect.

No wonder Xiao Chen had felt it was strange. How could the Supreme Sky Sect—a Rank 9 sect—have so few true inheritors? Furthermore, not many Martial Sages showed their faces in the sect.

It turned out that all these people ran over here. When a cultivator advanced to Martial Sage, their lifespan would extend by five hundred years.

In the Kunlun Realm, about one in ten thousand cultivators could advance to Martial Sage; this was an extremely minute chance, much less than in the Sky Dome Realm.

If it were not for the Kunlun Realm's vast Spiritual Energy and horrifying population size, there would not be so many Martial Sages.

However, once one advanced to Martial Sage, their extended lifespan

meant that they could live for very long. The Martial Sages of the past few hundred years were all gathered here.

Most of the people in this secret realm were Martial Sages. Aside from them, there were the Supreme Sky Sect's previous batches of true inheritors, who were mostly only a step away from Martial Sage.

These people were less than a hundred years old and were the focus of the Supreme Sky Sect's nurturing. They were considered a reserve elite force. If the older-generation Martial Sages fell, the half-step Martial Sages could immediately replace them.

Their presence would guarantee that a sect would remain standing for a long time and never fall. Once this reserve force dwindled, the rank of the sect would automatically drop within five hundred years.

Such situations were common in the Kunlun Realm. Although there were many Rank 9 sects, few could remain around over a long time.

"Little Girl Ling, who is this little fellow?!"

Just as Xiao Chen and Shui Lingling were speaking, a floating palace in the distance flew over. The fog formed by Spiritual Energy parted, and an old man in high spirits walked out with a smile.

When Shui Lingling saw this old man, her eyes lit up. She could not help but smile gently as she said, "How rare for Martial Uncle Qin to be so free! You have come out of closed-door cultivation. I came to visit you several times but ended up being refused entry."

However, the old man with the family name Qin laughed loudly. He said, "I don't know what you are thinking. Your purple bow is a high-quality Sage Grade Secret Treasure already. If you upgrade it again, it would be peak quality. This old man cannot bear such an expense."

"Miser," Shui Lingling muttered.

She then introduced this old man to Xiao Chen. This old man was Elder Qin. He had advanced to Martial Sage five hundred years earlier and reached the peak of Superior Grade Martial Sage long ago.

Elder Qin was a grandmaster-level Martial Sage. His strength was unfathomable, and he was an expert in refining Secret Treasures. He administered the sect's Equipment Forging Pavilion.

Xiao Chen understood that even though this Elder did not put on any airs, based on Shui Lingling's introduction, he was a rather major character within the Supreme Sky Sect.

"This junior is Xiao Chen. Greetings to Elder Qin." Not daring to be overly casual, Xiao Chen performed a cupped-fist salute in greeting.

The Equipment Forging Pavilion's Elder Qin glanced at Xiao Chen and revealed a contemplative expression, wanting to see through Xiao Chen completely. However, he felt like there was a layer of fog around him that hindered his inspection.

Without any other choice, Elder Qin gave up and said, "Brat, you are rather complicated. No wonder Elder Bai and the others suffered under your hands earlier. They are probably too ashamed to come out and see anyone."

When Shui Lingling heard this, she could not help being slightly startled. The Elder Bai and others that Elder Qin spoke off were major characters in the Supreme Sky Sect. They had lived for several hundred years and had unfathomable strength. All of them were grandmaster-level Martial Sages.

If these people could take another step forward, they would become people who stood at the top—Martial Emperors. Unexpectedly, they suffered under Xiao Chen's hands.

When such a person praised Xiao Chen like that, no matter how thick his skin was, he would still feel embarrassed. Any one of these people could kill him with a twitch of a finger.

"Senior is joking."

Elder Qin smiled and said, "I am not just joking. Brat, do you have any interest in Secret Treasures. I am old already, and the disciples I accepted are all inept. If you are interested, this old man does not mind accepting one final disciple."

Xiao Chen was stunned. He could not understand how this had led to Elder Qin accepting a disciple.

However, Elder Qin seemed rather serious about this. He continued, “This old man is the Pavilion Master of the Equipment Forging Pavilion. Once you become my disciple, you will not lack for Secret Treasures in the future. You will be able to throw away those ragged Secret Treasures you are wearing now.

“Wait, that’s not right. There is still a low-level Sage Grade Secret Treasure that is not completely refined yet in your body. Hehe, this pagoda had good potential for alterations. Become my disciple, and I will immediately upgrade it to a peak Sage Grade Secret Treasure.”

When Shui Lingling heard this, she raised her pretty eyebrows and smiled. “Elder Qin, you are really great. When my Junior Brother came over, you quickly offered Secret Treasures and your services in upgrading his Secret Treasures, yet I already asked you to help me upgrade my bow to peak Sage Grade Secret Treasure multiple times.”

When Old Qin heard this, he laughed loudly and said, “Your bow was originally a Magic Treasure of the Immortal Epoch. Its current might is probably no weaker than a King Grade Secret Treasure’s. This old man really cannot afford the resources needed to upgrade it.”

“Stingy!” Shui Lingling pouted.

Elder Qin smiled embarrassedly and said, “Junior, have you thought it over properly? If you follow me, when you break into the boundless starry heavens, you will not want for Secret Treasures.”

Xiao Chen could not help but feel somewhat interested. No matter what, the other party was a grandmaster-level Martial Sage. He had five hundred years of experience and unfathomable strength. Furthermore, he knew how to refine Secret Treasures.

Accepting this person as a master would benefit him a lot. However, the thing that made Xiao Chen hesitate was that he liked his freedom. He would not be able to avoid the rules that came with having such a master.

“Hahaha! Old Qin, a blacksmith like you wants to take in such a good seedling? You are dreaming too much. Have you even asked if I agreed to it yet?”

Resonant laughter rang out as several palaces flew over. A few old men parted the spiritual fog and appeared before Xiao Chen.

Shui Lingling felt somewhat shocked. She quickly greeted, “Elder Bai, Elder Qi, Elder Lie, and Elder Wu, why are you all here?”

The people who came were all grandmaster-level Martial Sages. Of the group, there was one person who made Xiao Chen feel immense pressure in his bones.

Even the purple Lightning Talisman in his sea of consciousness trembled a bit as it spun around continuously. When it did so, its Immortal scripts lit up, and then the situation changed slightly for the better.

Xiao Chen cautiously measured the old man whom Shui Lingling addressed as Elder Bai with his eyes. This person had to have comprehended a will as well. Furthermore, it was of a much higher level than his.

Elder Qin immediately fumed and glared at the group. “Old Bai, Old Qi, what are you bunch of old fogeys doing here?”

Elder Bai laughed and replied, “You are not the only one with good eyes. This fellow has a bone age of only twenty-three, but he has already formed a hundred Heavenly Sage Laws and the will of thunder. Of course, we will not let such a good seedling just go to waste.”

[TL Note: Bone age is considered to be a means for accurately determining age. The logic is that many things can be faked, especially appearances and records, but only the bones cannot lie.]

Chapter 788: Unfathomable

Without regard for their statuses, the Martial Sages inundated Xiao Chen with offers of many benefits, making him feel overwhelmed. He could not help but look towards Shui Lingling for help.

Shui Lingling smiled bitterly. She understood these people and their excitement at seeing a good seedling. However, Xiao Chen was truly not someone they could teach.

Just as Shui Lingling was about to say something, a small-mountain-like flame descended from the sky. Strong pressure bore down, making breathing difficult.

A formless might spread across. Xiao Chen and Shui Lingling were the weakest and did not have much resistance to this. Their bodies moved uncontrollably backwards.

“Boom!”

The flame stopped above one of the floating palaces. Then it quickly turned into a tall and sturdy figure. This person had thick eyebrows, large eyes, and a rectangular face; he had the appearance of a middle-aged man.

This middle-aged man wore purple Battle Armor that glistered with a bright light and flashing talisman scripts. A thick bloody stench wafted from him. Clearly, he just finished a great battle.

“Greetings, Vice Sect Master!”

Everyone, including Elder Bai, bowed their backs and heads in respectful greeting.

This middle-aged man turned out to be the Vice Sect Master of the Supreme Sky Sect. No wonder he had such a strong aura. He was probably someone who surpassed these grandmaster-level Martial Sages, someone who was about to become a Martial Emperor.

Xiao Chen lowered his head as he made these speculations. The reason why he did not guess this person to be a Martial Emperor was just purely based on instinct.

“The few of you, stop messing around. He is someone that the Sect Master is interested in. Even I do not have any designs on him. Elder Bai, lead people to the Black Water Star. I already dealt with the Astral Beasts there,” the rectangular-faced, middle-aged man said calmly, and then his figure flashed, turning into a fiery light, and returned to his own floating palace.

When this person left, that formless might and aura completely disappeared, allowing everyone to breathe with ease.

“The Vice Sect Master’s strength is becoming even more unfathomable. There are several Rank 7 Astral Beasts on Black Water Star.”

“He will probably become the fourth Martial Emperor of our Supreme Sky Sect soon.”

“There is nothing much left here for us. How unfortunate, such a good seedling and the Sect Master snatched him away already.”

The few old men muttered a bit more and glanced at Xiao Chen reluctantly before leaving.

The words said earlier confused Xiao Chen. He looked up and evaluated the starry sky overhead. Then he asked, “First Senior Sister, are we still in the Kunlun Realm?”

Shui Lingling smiled and said, “Naturally, we are still in the Kunlun Realm. However, we are no longer on Kunlun Continent. We already arrived in the starry heavens. This is the main base of our Supreme Sky Sect here—Supreme Sky Star.

“You don’t have to feel that it is strange. In the future, you will realize that the resources of the continent are limited. Only the resources of the starry heavens are unlimited. All the peak sects have their main base located here.”

The two continued on their journey. After flying for an hour, Shui Lingling led Xiao Chen to a majestic palace in the mountains.

A very affable-looking, white-haired old man stood on the platform before the huge palace. He was the First Elder of the Supreme Sky Sect’s

inner sect—Han Qinghe.

“Greetings, First Elder.”

When the two landed, they performed cupped-fist salutes and greeted him.

Han Qinghe waved his hand and smiled. After carefully sizing up Xiao Chen, he revealed an extremely satisfied expression and said, “Xiao Chen, you already know what is this place, right?”

Xiao Chen nodded and replied, “I do. First Senior Sister already explained it to me.”

“You are the first inner sect disciple to enter this place in a millennium. There are many benefits to entering this place. You will understand more in the future.”

Han Qinghe continued calmly, “In one month, the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking’s Sage War will begin. This Sage War is different from the previous ones. This time, you are not fighting to get a ranking but a spot.”

When the First Elder said that, even Shui Lingling felt it was strange. She asked, “A spot for what?”

Han Qinghe explained, “The Kunlun Mountain’s Heavenly Dew Divine Spring is now full. The Martial God Palace has ten spots and the other races—the Fiend Race, Deity Race, Ghost Race, and Corpse Race—also have a certain number of spots.”

When Ao Jiao, who was in the Immortal Spirit Ring, heard the words “Heavenly Dew Divine Spring,” she immediately cried out, Xiao Chen, you cannot miss out on getting a spot. You must obtain one.

Xiao Chen asked doubtfully, What is the Heavenly Dew Divine Spring?

It is complicated to explain, so I will put it simply. Kunlun Mountain is a holy mountain that has existed since the Immortal Epoch. Even now, it is the heart of the entire Kunlun Realm, the roots of the Martial Epoch.

There is a legendary immortal pond there—the Heavenly Dew Divine Spring of today. After one soaks in it, it will increase one’s talent. It can

turn an ordinary person into a genius and a genius into a demonic genius.

Legend has it that any cultivator who soaks in this spring will definitely become a Martial Emperor, barring any mishaps. And a lot of historical reports support this. Apart from those that died from accidents, all geniuses that soaked in the spring became Martial Emperors before the age of one hundred.

When Xiao Chen heard the last line, he raised an eyebrow, and his heart started racing despite himself.

Han Qinghe smiled and said, “The two of you should have heard something about the Heavenly Dew Divine Spring. The Supreme Sky Sect’s hopes rest on you two. You have to obtain two spots.

“Lingling, bring Xiao Chen to the Heavenly Battle Palace. Here is my command medallion. Get him the Heaven Series training room. Xiao Chen, don’t go out for this one month.”

The Heavenly Battle Palace. When the Supreme Sky Sect’s true inheritors reached a certain level, the sect would bring them over and settle them down here, where they would remain as long as they have not yet become Sages. Because of this, the age gap of the people there was relatively big.

However, most of them would be under a hundred years old. If one could not become a Martial Sage before a hundred years old, they would be chased out of Supreme Sky Star, never to return. The highest level of the Supreme Sky Sect would have nothing to do with them anymore.

However, such things happened very rarely.

The true inheritors that caught the interest of the Supreme Sky Sect would have pretty good talent. With the large number of resources provided to them and the instruction of the many seniors that preceded them, if nothing unexpected happened, they would be able to become Martial Sages before a hundred years old.

In ordinary times, those who could become a Martial Sage before the age of one hundred would be considered geniuses. Regular Martial Sages would not be comparable to them.

However, this was the rare age of geniuses that came once every ten thousand years. Clearly, it would not be fair to use such standards to measure these people since the Martial Epoch had only been around for several tens of thousands of years.

Along the way, Xiao Chen asked Shui Lingling, "First Senior Sister, I can understand the effect of the Heavenly Dew Divine Spring on me. However, from Elder Han's behavior, it seems that if we can obtain spots, the sect would also gain great benefits from it as well."

Shui Lingling knew Xiao Chen's cautious nature and the meticulousness of his thinking, so his question did not surprise her. She explained, "Within twenty-four hours of soaking in the Heavenly Dew Divine Spring, our blood will contain the medicinal effects of the divine spring.

"At that time, if you and I released some blood for the sect to refine Medicinal Pills, the Supreme Sky Sect would have several dozens or even hundreds of new Martial Sages."

Seeing the extremely horrified expression on Xiao Chen's face, Shui Lingling smiled and added, "However, you don't have to worry. This will not affect us. The essence of the divine spring will immediately infuse into our marrows. The part flowing in our blood will just be the remnants."

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and did not say anything else. He was merely shocked at the effect of this divine spring. Just the remnants of it could create so many Martial Sages!

He wondered if the cultivators who soaked in the Heavenly Dew Divine Spring would really become Martial Emperors before the age of one hundred like the rumor said.

As the two traveled, they did not meet many people. However, the ones they met were all Martial Sages. All of them were people Xiao Chen did not dare to underestimate.

These were not ordinary Martial Sages; they were the elite Martial Sages of the Supreme Sky Sect. Normally, the grandmaster-level Martial Sages led them in battles against Astral Beasts in the starry heavens.

These Martial Sages would not lack resources. They were far stronger than loose cultivators or the few Senior Elders of the Xuan Clan.

Xiao Chen finally truly realized the vastness of the Kunlun Realm. The Supreme Sky Sect was already so amazing even though it was not considered a peak Rank 9 sect.

How much accumulation would those peak Rank 9 sects have? How strong would they be? What kind of scene would the Sovereign Sects and Sovereign Noble Clans have? Furthermore, there were still the other mysterious races.

"We've arrived. This is the Heavenly Battle Palace."

Xiao Chen looked up and saw the characters "Heavenly Battle Palace" written in cursive script on a majestic palace. The calligraphy gave off a grand atmosphere. After staring at it for a while, his eyes actually started to hurt.

He quickly withdrew his gaze. Apparently, there was more to these three characters than met the eye.

"First Senior Sister is here again."

A few men and women walked out of the palace gates. They all had deep cultivations, all peak half-Sages. However, they did not look young. The youngest of them was already forty years old.

However, going by the average lifespan of the Kunlun Realm, forty years old was not considered middle-aged. Furthermore, their appearance would not change that drastically.

After seeing Shui Lingling, the leader of this group immediately walked over with a smile. Now, she was the top true inheritor. Furthermore, the Sect Master was her master.

Even though these people were older than Shui Lingling, they had to address her as First Senior Sister. The seniority was clear.

Clearly, Shui Lingling was quite familiar with these people. After she responded to the greetings, she said, "Junior Brother Zhong Yi, this is the

newly arrived Junior Brother Xiao Chen. Under orders from the First Elder, he is to cultivate in the Heavenly Battle Palace for one month."

A surprised expression flashed in Zhong Yi's eyes when he saw Xiao Chen behind Shui Lingling. Zhong Yi's first reaction was that Xiao Chen was too young.

Based on Xiao Chen's appearance, he was merely twenty-three or twenty-four. Zhong Yi had not heard of anyone entering the Heavenly Battle Palace at such an early age in a long time.

Behind him, the group of true inheritors from previous batches all showed surprised expressions as well in patent disbelief.

"First Senior Sister, is this true? I have never heard of this Junior Brother Xiao Chen before." Zhong Yi could not help but say this, echoing what the others thought.

Shui Lingling took out the inner sect First Elder's command medallion and replied, "Naturally. Here is the First Elder's command medallion. Don't tell me it's fake. Oh, by the way, who won the rights to the Heaven Series training room? The First Elder decided to let Xiao Chen have it."

The moment Shui Lingling spoke, everyone's expressions changed, turning to that of extreme shock.

"Is this true or false? There is only one Heaven Series training room in the Heavenly Battle Palace, yet he is giving it to someone who just entered the Heavenly Battle Palace?"

"We have to undergo a big competition every month to compete for the rights to the Heaven Series training room. The moment he arrives, he gets to stay there for a month?"

Chapter 789: Cruelty of the Heavenly Battle Palace

“Inside the Heavenly Battle Palace, there are more than a hundred true inheritors. Even after putting in sweat and blood, we are unable to win the rights to the Heaven Series training room. It is unreasonable that he gets the rights to it so easily.”

All sorts of words of dissatisfaction came from the mouths of the previous true inheritors. As they looked at Xiao Chen, they felt even more curious. What exactly were his origins?

Could Xiao Chen be a new disciple of some major character within the sect? If he did not rely on any connections, there was no way he could gain such a privilege.

These people could not be faulted for having such thoughts. Jealousy and suspicion were normal human behavior. Furthermore, Xiao Chen looked ordinary without anything special to him.

Zhong Yi looked at the command medallion Shui Lingling held out. His expression turned strange because the command medallion was real; Shui Lingling had spoken the truth.

“First Senior Sister, this is going to be problematic to deal with. This time, the person with the rights to the Heaven Series training room is Cui Hao. He is rather hot-tempered. Furthermore, he has been the champion of the competitions for half a year straight. It would be difficult to make him move out.”

Shui Lingling repeated Cui Hao’s name once to herself. Then, she said, “This is rather difficult to handle. However, this situation with Xiao Chen is special. Cui Hao really has to vacate the training room for this one month.”

Xiao Chen entered deep thought. Given the reaction of this group of people, the Heaven Series training room should have great effects for cultivation.

Otherwise, these people would not have objected so strongly. Having concluded this, Xiao Chen could not help but hold some anticipation in his heart.

As the others watched Xiao Chen and Shui Lingling leave, they hesitated for a while before following them. They really wanted to see Cui Hao's expression when he learned of this matter.

When Xiao Chen and Shui Lingling entered the palace gates, the interior of the Heavenly Battle Palace came into view. The style of the Heavenly Battle Palace could be described with two words: tall and big. Every pavilion and building within it was extraordinarily tall and large.

This architecture gave it an extremely crude and simple ambiance. There was also an incredibly vast drill ground with many disciples exchanging moves in it.

When these disciples saw Xiao Chen, who was behind Shui Lingling, they all stopped what they were doing. Their First Senior Sister actually brought a male disciple in.

Furthermore, based on the expressions of Shui Lingling and Xiao Chen, they seemed rather familiar with each other. This intimacy was something that had never happened before.

After these people asked Zhong Yi, who was trailing behind, about the situation, they revealed similar expressions as the people earlier at his answer.

"This is impossible. He is just a hairless brat. The moment he enters, he is assigned the Heaven Series training room? Is something wrong? Not to mention Cui Hao, even I disagree with this."

[TL Note: Hairless brat refers to a young person. The hair here refers to the pubic hair, which does not grow out until after puberty. Of course, it is not saying that Xiao Chen has not passed puberty yet; it is just an exaggeration.]

The people who could enter the Heavenly Battle Palace were excellent true inheritors among the previous batches, so they were all rather proud

people.

These people were not very young. When they saw a junior receiving special treatment, even if he had the First Elder's command medallion, they felt extremely dissatisfied.

The entire group of people followed after the two to watch the situation develop. Several people even discussed how to deal with Xiao Chen and show off their strength to the newcomer.

Before the Heaven Series training room, Cui Hao, who was in tight blue robes, unsurprisingly revealed a sullen expression when he heard Shui Lingling's words.

Cui Hai snorted coldly and said in extreme dissatisfaction with a dark expression, "You want me to move out and give way to a hairless brat? Shui Lingling, don't you feel that you are just humiliating me here?" He appeared highly capable and had a skinny figure.

When Shui Lingling saw that Cui Hao was being fractious, her temper immediately flared up. She said sternly, "Cui Hao, this is the First Elder's command medallion. Even the Palace Master has to obey his commands."

Cui Hao looked away and stared at Xiao Chen. He said, "I don't care about any First Elder's command medallion. I won the rights to this Heaven Series training room. I am following the teachings of the Heavenly Battle Palace.

"You want me to move out? Sure, defeat me first."

Shui Lingling still had more to say. However, Xiao Chen smiled gently and answered before she said anything, "That is exactly what I was thinking. I do not want people saying that I relied on connections to get in here."

Xiao Chen had heard clearly all the discussions and slander of the people behind them about him. Even if he could ignore them, he had to consider Shui Lingling's feelings.

"Xiao Chen, have you thought it through? Actually, Cui Hao's words are quite reasonable. These are indeed the teachings of the Heavenly Battle

Palace. I think that by assigning the Heaven Series training room to you, the First Elder is giving you a final test."

Shui Lingling secretly projected her voice to Xiao Chen, Cui Hao is thirty-eight years old this year. He is more than ten years older than you. He became a half-Sage ten years ago and was previously the top true inheritor.

He definitely has a lot of talent. Furthermore, he spent the past few years bitterly cultivating in the Heavenly Battle Palace. Even though you have comprehended a will, there is no guarantee that you can defeat him.

Xiao Chen projected his voice as well to reply, First Senior Sister, don't worry. I am fully confident. Even if I lose, it just means that my skills are weaker then his. There would be nothing to begrudge.

Cui Hao had not expected Xiao Chen to answer so straightforwardly. He smiled and said, "You are rather brave. Come with me to the drill ground. If I lose, I, Cui Hao, will have nothing to complain about."

Just at this moment, something strange happened.

"Where did this nameless brat come from? The moment he comes here, he wants to stay in the Heaven Series training room? Furthermore, he is going to make a move on Senior Brother Cui? I, Tian Mou, refuse to accept this."

"I, Liu Shui, do not accept this too."

"I, Bai Feng, do not accept this, either."

Within the Heavenly Battle Palace, there were many arrogant and unyielding people. These people were the ones who were planning on bullying Xiao Chen earlier. When they shouted together, they sounded quite mighty.

"Bang!"

The moment the three spoke, Xiao Chen's figure flashed. He moved like the wind, threading through the crowd. Then he arrived before the person who spoke first.

This person with the family name Tian was forty years old this year. He had already advanced to half-Sage many years ago. The Heavenly Sage Laws behind this person were all the thickness of a pinky, and they looked very dense.

He had seventy-odd Heavenly Sage Laws. With such talent and cultivation realm, he had definitely been an outstanding talent in the period before the age of geniuses.

However, the age of geniuses had arrived. If these people could not see the situation clearly and adjust their mindset, managing their pride, they would be in for a hard time.

Xiao Chen went forward and immediately threw a punch at this person. His Heavenly Sage Laws waved behind him, revealing thumb-thick purple ribbons of light.

As the Heavenly Sage Laws moved up and down, electric light poured out. Boundless lightning-attributed Spiritual Energy surged towards Xiao Chen's fist. As he punched, the roar of wind and thunder filled the place.

When Tian Mou saw the Heavenly Sage Laws behind Xiao Chen, his expression could not help but change slightly. He wanted to retreat, but it was already too late. He could only face Xiao Chen's punch head-on.

The Heavenly Sage Laws behind the two formed long ribbons of light. As these danced, a loud howling resounded nonstop. The Spiritual Energy in the surroundings fluctuated intensely.

"Bang!"

A dull 'thud' rang out the moment the two fists connected. Blood leaked out of Tian Mou's lips as he immediately went flying back. The other disciples in the way quickly moved aside.

Tian Mou flew back a hundred meters before he crashed on the ground and stood back up with difficulty. He felt his Qi and blood surge. His right fist hurt so much that it trembled.

Tian Mou felt like his punch had landed on an iron mountain. He glanced at Xiao Chen, who had not budged at all, and revealed an

expression of horror in his eyes.

The two disciples who had also shouted quickly dashed over and asked worriedly, “Brother Tian, are you alright?!”

The disciples who moved aside stared at Xiao Chen in astonishment. Although this Tian Mou was not an exceptional disciple in the Heavenly Battle Palace, his strength spoke for itself.

After cultivating in the Heavenly Battle Palace for so many years, putting in sweat and blood, everyone was obviously an extraordinary half-Sage.

However, Xiao Chen still knocked Tian Mou back. If they continued fighting, Tian Mou would end up severely injured in less than twenty moves.

“What an extraordinary fellow! Has the world outside really changed that much?” someone commented softly. They had also heard of the age of geniuses. Several people revealed sad expressions.

Cui Hao’s expression turned grave as well. He said in a deep voice, “I’ll wait for you at the drill ground!”

After Cui Hao spoke, he leaped up and turned into a multicolored light heading for the Heavenly Battle Palace’s drill ground. Xiao Chen gently sprang into the air and followed quickly.

“Come, I want to see just how strong this demonic genius from the outside is.”

Holding in their anger, several people soared into the air and flew to the drill ground.

When Shui Lingling saw this scene, her expression became complicated. These people were excellent Supreme Sky Sect true inheritors of their time. However, they had been born too early.

These people missed the age of geniuses, brushing by it. Their past glories were not worth mentioning in this age of geniuses. She could easily imagine their unhappiness.

“The true inheritors for this year have already been decided. There will

be more newcomers to the Heavenly Battle Palace than before. It is good for Xiao Chen to give this bunch of people a reminder."

Shui Lingling gently pushed off the ground and also headed for the drill ground.

—

"Sou! Sou!"

Two beams of lights landed one after another. Xiao Chen and Cui Hao stood on opposite ends of this vast and tough drill ground.

Now, the blue-robed Cui Hao no longer dared to underestimate Xiao Chen. A yellow disk flew out from his body and floated above his head.

This disk gave off a light similar to moonlight, which turned into fine lines and encased Cui Hao. Then, he stretched his hand out, and a bent waning moon saber appeared in his grip.

This saber looked as smooth as a mirror, its blade cold and emotionless. It was very curved, looking even more beautiful than the moon.

The moonlight given off by the disk reflected off the saber, bringing out the best of each other. This presented a lovely scene.

Xiao Chen looked at the disk above Cui Hao's head and raised his eyebrows slightly. This was a completely refined Sage Grade Secret Treasure. The Heavenly Sage Laws contained within could absorb the energy of moonlight.

That Elder Qin said that my pagoda is not completely refined. However, I feel that it already is. It looks like there are still many secrets about Sage Grade Secret Treasures that I don't know. When I have time, I should go and learn from him.

Cui Hao pointed his saber at Xiao Chen and said calmly, "Draw your saber. I can see the saber intent hidden in your eyes."

"Sorry for the offense."

With a flip of his hand, the Lunar Shadow Saber appeared in Xiao Chen's left hand. He gripped the saber hilt with his right and leaped into

the air, instantly executing the Azure Emperor's Drawing the Saber.

At that moment, seventy-two Xiao Chens appeared in Cui Hao's eyes. Each figure represented a different trajectory.

Cui Hao squinted, and all the figures in the air merged. Xiao Chen had already drawn the saber. Dark clouds covered the sky, and this saber became like a horrifying purple lightning bolt.

This attack was very mighty, its trajectory unpredictable. By the time Cui Hao discovered that Xiao Chen had drawn his saber, the saber light was already before him.

Chapter 790: Heavenly Moon Saber Technique

Cui Hao had no time to draw his saber to block. However, he did not panic. The floating disk above his head gave off a bright light, laying down a barrier of moonlight.

The Lunar Shadow Saber hacked on the barrier, and electric light burst forth, immediately chopping the barrier in half.

Cui Hao took this opportunity to retreat a hundred meters, dodging this attack. When the moonlight barrier shattered entirely, he gripped his saber and charged forward.

He used the Secret Treasure above his head to retreat and advance, exquisitely breaking this hard-to-deal-with Drawing the Saber. Despite moving later, he took the initiative.

Xiao Chen performed a backhand swing, blocking Cui Hao's saber with the Lunar Shadow Saber.

"Boom!"

A starry sky appeared behind Cui Hao, and a vast moon rose, sending down boundless radiance.

Purple lightning bolts behind Xiao Chen turned into savage pythons. Scales covered these pythons, and their eyes were like lightning. They were like living creatures howling in the air.

The two mysterious phenomena supported their respective Saber Techniques. When the sabers clashed, they produced a horrifying report. The vast drill ground shook intensely.

"Senior Brother used the Moonlight Disk at the very start. He also used the Heavenly Moon Saber Technique. He is treating Xiao Chen as a true opponent."

"Lightning took form and materialized ferocious pythons. This Xiao Chen is indeed impressive. I have only seen such a level of mysterious

phenomenon from cultivators of the older generation."

The disciples in the Heavenly Battle Palace that rushed over stopped in the air. Their expressions were all extraordinarily grave. For their Senior Brother Cui to have to take such measures, if he lost, then it really proved that they were completely obsolete in this age of geniuses.

A new generation of people would replace the old; the waves behind drove on those before. No one would be satisfied at being the first wave crashing into the sand and dying off.

The battle in the drill ground grew increasingly intense. Cui Hao's Moonlight Disk gave Xiao Chen a big headache.

Xiao Chen's lightning pythons already gained spirituality. With a thought from him, they could automatically chase after his opponent, giving his opponent a lot of difficulties.

However, as long as the lightning pythons made any strange moves, the disk would absorb the vast moonlight behind Cui Hao and send out a beam of light, shattering the lightning pythons into arcs of electric light.

Xiao Chen did not realize that Cui Hao faced a similar headache.

Cui Hao's Moonlight Disk could be used for offense or defense. It could keep his opponent busy while he gathered the energy of the heavenly moon. Even if his opponent was a regular Inferior Grade Martial Sage, he would not have anything to fear when he relied on this Secret Treasure.

However, before Xiao Chen's Saber Technique, it lost its effectiveness. It could only be used to defend against the endless numbers of lightning pythons.

As the two's figures flashed around, the two sabers clashed in the air and sent sparks flying.

Sparks shot out, and the moonlight illuminated the drill ground like it was snow. The atmosphere looked very grand.

"Heavenly Moon Chop!"

Suddenly, Cui Hao roared and executed a killing move of the Heavenly

Moon Saber Technique. The bright moon behind him suddenly waned, and his saber gave off a bright light. It formed a crescent-moon-shaped saber Qi three hundred meters tall chopping down on Xiao Chen.

"Earthly Lightning Tribulation!"

Xiao Chen dealt with the attack as it came, executing a killing move of the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique without hesitating.

The hundred savage pythons merged into one, and the purple talisman in his sea of consciousness spun gently, infusing the immortal will of thunder into the lightning python.

"Boom!"

The python formed by the lightning tribulation and the three-hundred-meter-tall, crescent-moon-shaped saber Qi clashed with a loud report. Unexpectedly, cracks appeared in the tough floor.

This Saber Technique contains the might of a will. Can this mere Earth Ranked Saber Technique counter my Heavenly Moon Saber Technique?

A strange light flashed in Cui Hao's eyes. He finally realized that something was off with his opponent's Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique.

The dim moon behind Cui Hao started to glow brightly again. His expression turned grim. At this moment, he could no longer retreat; he could only fight on.

"Flawless Falling Moon!"

Cui Hao held his saber with two hands and raised it above his head before ferociously chopping down. His figure quickly soared towards the rear. Unexpectedly, this attack allowed him to retreat.

Furthermore, the rate of Cui Hao's retreat was incredibly fast. Soon, he had flown to the sky and seemed to enter the round moon.

Xiao Chen was startled as he watched the bright moon enlarge. He suddenly understood that it was not that Cui Hao retreated quickly but that his attack pulled down the bright moon in the sky.

Flawless Falling Moon...it turned out that this vast moon really fell.

This move had a similar effect to the Moon Bright Like Fire that Xiao Chen comprehended but used a different means. This Flawless Falling Moon was of a far higher level, its might far beyond that of Moon Bright Like Fire.

The moon looked like it would arrive soon. If it struck Xiao Chen, the consequences would be dire. Without much time to think, the purple talisman in his sea of consciousness spun wildly.

The light of the immortal will of thunder turned into a bolt of heavenly lightning rushing out of Xiao Chen's head. He pointed his saber to the sky, and his saber light instantly became extremely refulgent.

"Heavenly Lightning Tribulation!" Xiao Chen shouted.

The heavenly lightning formed by his will turned into a ferocious python. The remnant electricity in the surroundings gathered into it. The python roared, and a small horn appeared on its head.

After that, four legs grew out, and the purple scales on it started glittering with a faint golden light. The heavenly lightning turned from a python into a flood dragon.

The lightning flood dragon roared, and together with the light of the immortal will of lightning, it turned into a lightning tribulation. Roaring ferociously, it charged at that full moon.

"Boom!"

The lightning flood dragon crashed into the full moon in the air. The explosion was so resounding that people trembled. The vast moon shattered immediately.

The lightning flood dragon shrank significantly. However, its spirituality remained, and its might did not diminish much.

When the lightning flood dragon roared, Cui Hao, who was behind that vast moon, crashed into the ground like a fired cannonball.

"Bang!"

A large crater instantly appeared on the drill ground. When the dust scattered, a weak light from the Moonlight Disk shone before everyone.

Coughing came from the deep pit. Cui Hao leaped out of the pit to stand on the drill ground again, this time with a charred face.

At this moment, Cui Hao's clothes were tattered, and blood leaked out of his mouth. His hair was messy, and he looked frail.

Cui Hao stared, watching Xiao Chen sheathed his saber. He felt somewhat dissatisfied but still managed to spit some words with difficulty. "I admit defeat. The Heaven Series training room is yours."

"You went easy on me!"

In this cleanly fought battle, Cui Hao's loss was clear. When he saw that Xiao Chen had comprehended a will and his own killing move was inferior, he decisively admitted defeat.

Xiao Chen did not make things difficult for this person. Cui Hao was someone who kept his word. After he lost, he gave up the Heaven Series training room.

The previous true disciples who were watching in the air all felt very sad, and it showed in their eyes. Cui Hao was already the strongest among them, yet he was still not a match for Xiao Chen.

The world had changed. The changes of this age, the most glorious stage, no longer had anything to do with them.

Wordless sighs rang out throughout the drill ground. The crowd dispersed in twos and threes, leaving this place behind.

Cui Hao glanced at Xiao Chen and said, "If you had not comprehended a will, the results of this battle would be hard to predict."

Xiao Chen thought for a while before replying, "Perhaps. Unfortunately, there is no if. In battle, there is no if, only the result."

After losing to a junior brother much younger than himself, Cui Hao felt very depressed. He did not say anything else; he just put his saber and the Moonlight Disk away and quietly left the drill ground.

—

High in the sky, the two Vice Palace Masters of the Heavenly Battle Palace and the Palace Master saw this battle. Their expressions were rather full of regret.

One of them was the Elder Bai that Xiao Chen met earlier. He happened to be the Heavenly Battle Palace's Palace Master. He was responsible for guiding and training this group of true inheritors from previous batches.

"The Sect Master has good eyes. This fellow is worth our Supreme Sky Sect making an exception for."

"Now, this is the age of geniuses. Demonic geniuses are appearing in great numbers. For our Supreme Sky Sect to obtain Shui Lingling and Xiao Chen, two demonic geniuses, we have already established a footing."

One after the other, the two Vice Palace Masters commented with joy on their faces.

Only Elder Bai in the middle did not show much joy. He said, "I remember that in this latest batch, the number of true inheritors increased to thirty. Even so, the competition was strangely intense."

"Yes, the First Elder is considering bringing half of those disciples to the Heavenly Battle Palace."

Elder Bai thought for a while and said, "Seven days later, when you and I go to Black Water Star, we should bring some of these true inheritors from the previous batches. Even if they were born at the wrong time, their minds should not be confused. These people are still the hope of our Supreme Sky Sect."

—

Inside the Heaven Series training room, Shui Lingling introduced the functions of the various facilities to Xiao Chen before taking her leave.

Now, Xiao Chen knew why this Heaven Series training room could make so many people envious.

Firstly was the training room itself. Under the prayer mat were ten Rank

2 Spirit Vein's origins for his sole use, which would allow his cultivation speed to double.

Inside the training room, there was an incense burner that could calm one's mind. The aromatic herb placed in the incense burner was obtained from the several-dozen-kilometer-deep Chaotic Demonic Sea; it was very valuable.

The lighted incense burner produced a green smoke that allowed the cultivator to cultivate rapidly without entering into a state of Berserking Qi Deviation.

The training room also had combat puppets of various grades for sparring at any time. However, the user had to provide the Spirit Gathering Pearl needed to activate the combat puppet.

The training room even had a kind of Holy Spring Spiritual Milk. A drop of this Spiritual Milk allowed one's Quintessence to recover instantly, so that the cultivator could fight with the combat puppets continuously.

However, the most exciting thing in the training room was none of these but a crystal that had a Martial Emperor's will clone within it.

This crystal could be activated once a month. It allowed a cultivator to exchange moves with a Martial Emperor in their mental space. Just thinking about it would excite anyone.

A Martial Emperor was the peak of cultivation in the Kunlun Realm. In this Martial Epoch, becoming a Martial Emperor was the common goal and dream of millions of cultivators.

The benefits that one could gain from exchanging moves with a Martial Emperor went without saying.

Once Xiao Chen was alone in the training room, he first lit the incense burner. Smoke immediately arose and wafted through the room. When he took a whiff in, his mind instantly felt clear.

All the distracting thoughts immediately disappeared at that moment. From the inside out, Xiao Chen became filled with calm and serenity, a true marvel.

Ao Jiao could not help but sigh, The Supreme Sky Sect is really willing to spend so much. This aromatic herb is known as the Deep Sea Coumarin Grass. Just two hundred and fifty grams would cost a hundred thousand Astral Coins. Furthermore, that would last only three days.

Xiao Chen looked around the clean and elegant training room, saying, “I have been at the sixth layer of the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation for some time already and have not felt a bottleneck yet. I can use this place to increase my cultivation speed without needing to worry about entering into a state of Berserking Qi Deviation by accident.”

Chapter 791: the Seventh Layer'S Lightning Tribulation and Heart Tribulation

According to the Compendium of Cultivation, when the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation broke through to the seventh layer, there would be a lightning tribulation and a heart tribulation.

Xiao Chen was filled with anticipation and nervousness. The records in the Compendium of Cultivation indicated that if one failed to clear the tribulations, doom would be imminent.

There was no perfect cultivation technique in the word. Paying such a large price was normal since the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation could cultivate Quintessence and Mental Energy simultaneously. Furthermore, its effects surpassed those of Heaven Ranked Cultivation Techniques.

When breaking to the seventh layer, the tribulations would come. Xiao Chen was not very confident of success. Clearing both the lightning tribulation and heart tribulation would not be easy.

Xiao Chen took in another deep breath of the incense and abandoned these distracting thoughts. Then he sat cross-legged on the prayer mat and entered into a state of cultivation.

He lost all sense of time while cultivating and slowly opened his eyes again only three days later, when the Deep Sea Coumarin Grass ran out.

Xiao Chen had previously underestimated his distance from the sixth layer's bottleneck. After absorbing the Spiritual Energy of ten Rank 2 Spirit Veins continuously, there was still no sign of the bottleneck.

For some reason, he felt relief instead.

However, Xiao Chen immediately realized that although his state of mind was calm, in reality, he had a bone-deep fear of the seventh layer's lightning tribulation and heart tribulation.

If he could not pass these tribulations, he would die and turn to dust,

disappearing from the world. All his hopes, glory, and dreams would vanish like smoke.

Xiao Chen could not help but smile mockingly. He raised up his right hand and clenched his fist tightly. He felt the surging power in his body and muttered, “Death...it seems like the higher the cultivation realm and the stronger one is, the more one fears death. One can no longer be as indifferent as before.”

Was this the result of obtaining so much, thus one feared to lose them all?

A beggar and a wealthy man. Out of the two, it was definitely the latter that feared death more.

In the end, Xiao Chen was just human. He might understand these principles, but he could not truly implement it.

For now, there was no good method to deal with his unbeneficial mindset. The more Xiao Chen dwelled on it, the deeper this problem would become. He shook his head and stopped thinking. Then, he stood up and walked over to the combat room.

After preparing enough Spirit Gathering Pearls, Xiao Chen activated a bladesman-style combat puppet with the strength of an Inferior Grade Martial Sage to spar with.

The human-shaped combat puppet had everything an Inferior Grade Martial Sage should have—Heavenly Sage Laws, Heaven Ranked Martial Techniques, Movement Techniques, and even aura.

The combat puppet even had some intelligence. Because it could not felt pain, Xiao Chen found it more difficult to deal with than actual Inferior Grade Martial Sages.

Six hours later, Xiao Chen ran out of Quintessence. So he left the combat room and took out the Holy Spring Spiritual Milk and drank a drop. His Quintessence immediately recovered to peak state, and he charged back into the combat room.

By the time Xiao Chen could easily deal with five Inferior Grade Martial

Sage combat puppets, he had finished all the Holy Spring Spiritual Milk.

After fighting continuously for three days, he had gained many comprehensions about Saber Techniques. Then he spent one day to digest these comprehensions.

The results of seven days of training and cultivation in the Heaven Series training room were equal to half a year of doing so outside. Furthermore, such ideal conditions were not possible outside.

“Indeed, the Heaven Series training room has many benefits. If only I could stay here and cultivate for half a year. I wonder if that could get me to peak half-Sage,” Xiao Chen mumbled somewhat greedily. One month was simply too short.

“Senior Brother Xiao Chen!”

A distant shout came from outside the training room. Xiao Chen raised his eyebrows, and a few flashes after leaving the combat room, he arrived outside.

He discovered that the person who called out to him was Zhong Yi, whom he had met once. He was not used to Zhong Yi calling him Senior Brother!

Zhong Yi smiled and said, “I wonder if I interrupted Senior Brother Xiao Chen’s cultivation. If so, Zhong Yi apologizes.”

Xiao Chen smiled calmly and said, “Brother Zhong, there is no need to be so polite. Just call me Xiao Chen. I just used up my Holy Spring Spiritual Milk and Deep Sea Coumarin Grass and was about to go and retrieve some more. If there is anything, you can simply speak your mind.”

When Zhong Yi saw Xiao Chen being so humble, not putting on airs at all, he felt relief in his heart. He smiled and said, “I shall not stand on ceremony, then. The Palace Master is preparing to bring people to Black Water Star. He instructed me to ask if you have any interest in joining.”

Xiao Chen felt excited, suddenly remembering that this was no longer the Kunlun Continent but the starry heavens.

“Gladly.”

Xiao Chen had been wanting to find a chance to experience this place for himself. Naturally, he would not let this opportunity go.

Although, it would be unfortunate to waste the time he had allocated for the Heaven Series training room.

Xiao Chen’s straightforward reply surprised Zhong Yi. After all, with the benefits of the Heaven Series training room, anyone who had the opportunity to use it would not bear to leave it.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and said, “Brother Zhong, I wonder if you can tell me more about the starry heavens. I have been feeling curious about it.”

When Zhong Yi heard that, he humbly said, “Before one is a Superior Grade Martial Sage, there would be no way to survive in the starry heavens. Even Superior Grade Martial Sages can barely do it.

“You have to be at least a grandmaster-level Martial Sage to explore the starry heavens alone. However, even that level would not be sufficient for long-term solo travel. For one to truly explore the starry heavens and adventure on their own, one has to be a quasi-Emperor.

“So, I don’t really know much myself. Brother Xiao Chen, if you have any questions, just ask. I will answer to the best of my abilities.”

Xiao Chen thought for a while and asked his first question: “How far is the star we are on from the Kunlun Continent?”

“This is something I know.” Zhong Yi smiled. “The Supreme Sky Star we are standing on is actually not far from the Kunlun Continent. After breaking through the barrier of the sky, you just need to travel for five thousand kilometers.

“Most of the bases established in the starry heavens are all similar. If they are too far, even a Martial Emperor would not be able to guarantee the safety.”

Five thousand kilometers might seem far. However, when considering

the boundless starry heavens, it was indeed considered near.

However, breaking through the barrier of the sky was quite difficult. Without being a grandmaster-level Martial Sage, one would not even be able to shake it.

A Martial Emperor of the Supreme Sky Sect must have put in a lot of effort to open a space-time tunnel to this star after many attempts.

Otherwise, with just the strength of the many Martial Sages on this star, there would be no way for them to tear through the barrier of the sky and arrive here.

After a session of question and answer, Xiao Chen obtained plenty of information that he had not known before. For example, the barrier of the sky that covered the entire Kunlun Continent existed only above the Kunlun Continent.

None of the other stars had such a strong barrier.

Furthermore, this barrier had strong defensive capabilities against Astral Beasts. Even the Martial-Emperor-level Astral Beasts could not break the barrier of the sky.

It was because of this barrier that the Kunlun Continent was free of invasions by Astral Beasts, which would have been even graver disasters than a Demonic Calamity.

However, there were several profound things that Zhong Yi did not know much about; the disciples of the Heavenly Battle Palace did not get many chances to leave the Supreme Sky Star.

Furthermore, every time they got to leave it, there would be grandmaster-level Martial Sages guarding them; they could not act on their own.

As the two chatted, they arrived at the assembly point. Several previous true inheritors had already arrived at the Heavenly Battle Palace's drill ground. Aside from the disciples at critical junctures of their cultivation or disciples who were away, all of them were present.

After all, this was an opportunity to explore another star. If they were lucky, they might be able to find great opportunities.

There might be sect remnants of the Immortal Epoch, cave residences of mysterious strong people, rare and precious ores, or miraculous objects. Of course, the chances of finding such things were minuscule, but there was just a small shred of possibility.

If there were any great opportunities, these would have already been found by the grandmaster-level Martial Sages and the quasi-Emperors that had gone before them. They would only be able to pick up the scraps leftover.

The moment Xiao Chen appeared on the drill ground, he immediately felt several gazes on him. This was especially so for the attention of Cui Hao, who was extremely surprised.

“This fellow actually gave up cultivating in the Heaven Series training room to join the excitement?”

The others might not truly understand the benefits of the Heaven Series training room, but Cui Hao, who spent a lot of time in there, clearly knew all the benefits.

When the two Vice Palace Masters saw Xiao Chen, they nodded in approval to themselves. Then, they started their briefing on the things to pay attention to on this expedition.

“This time, we are going to Black Water Star. It is different from the other stars we have been to before. The Vice Sect Master has exterminated all the Astral Beasts above Rank 4. However, there are still the Rank 4 Astral Beasts and below, so do not go too far away from us.

“The main objective of this expedition is to subdue the few Rank 3 Spirit Veins of Black Water Star. At the same time, it is to let you all experience fighting some of the weaker Astral Beasts.

“Of course, if you obtain anything during this experiential training, it would be your personal possession. The sect will not collect it from you.”

The two Superior Grade Martial Sage Vice Palace Masters took turns

giving instructions.

This was the first time Xiao Chen was going on such a space exploration, so he listened very carefully, not missing a single word spoken.

Suddenly, a burst of urgent howling came from above everyone. Something cast a vast shadow on the ground. When Xiao Chen looked up, he saw a King Grade warship.

Knowing it was time to depart, the two Vice Palace Masters summoned someone to hand out purple jade pendants with the words “Supreme Sky” on them to all the disciples embarking on this expedition.

Xiao Chen asked Zhong Yi, who was beside him, about the pendant and found out more about its functions.

The King Grade warships all had their own defensive barriers. One could smoothly pass through this barrier only if they had this jade pendant.

The jade pendants were of two types: parent and child. The jade pendants the disciples held were child pendants. The Palace Master and the Vice Palace Masters could locate all the disciples with child pendants through their parent pendants.

If a disciple ran into unexpected danger, they could use the child pendant to seek help from someone who held a parent pendant.

At the same time, the jade pendant also had a star map of the vicinity. The simple markings on it were the stars of the other Kunlun Realm factions near the Supreme Sky Star.

If one got lost, they could land on a star belonging to a nearby Kunlun Realm faction. Ending up on a desolate, uninhabited star almost guaranteed death.

Of course, it would be best to seek a star under the control of a Tianwu Domain faction or the Martial God Palace. If one went to the star of another race, it might be even more dangerous.

Chapter 792: Vast Starry Heaven

The starry heavens were filled with danger. Clearly, the Supreme Sky Sect put in a lot of effort to ensure the safety of this group of disciples.

“Wear your jade pendant and board the warship.”

“Sou! Sou!”

The moment one of the Vice Palace Masters spoke, the many disciples on the drill ground immediately leaped up and went through the barrier of the King Grade warship to land on the deck, one after another.

Xiao Chen casually sized up this King Grade warship. It was about three hundred meters long, thirty meters tall, and completely black.

The purple banner on the Supreme Sky Sect’s warship had the words “Supreme Sky” on both the front and back.

There were many high-ranked Ancient Demonic Energy Cannons on the deck and around the warship.

These high-ranked Ancient Demonic Energy Cannons were very strong. One shot equaled a grandmaster-level Martial Sage’s full-power strike. When a hundred of these Ancient Demonic Energy Cannons fired together, they could instant-kill a grandmaster-level Martial Sage.

The prow of the warship even had a Sage Grade Ancient Demonic Energy Cannon hidden in the mouth of a beast figurehead. It could threaten a strong quasi-Emperor.

Xiao Chen could also faintly feel extremely complicated mysterious talisman scripts on the ship’s barrier. Only when he infused his eyes with Spiritual Sense could he see flickering golden motes of light.

He thought to himself, This King Grade warship is not as simple as it appears on the surface.

As Xiao Chen thought this, the ship’s bow tilted upwards, and four pipes extended from the ship’s stern. Then, red trails of flames burst out of these pipes.

The warship moved at Mach 2, quickly flying upwards. Then, it continued to accelerate and eventually broke out of the atmosphere of this star at Mach 10.

At some point in time, Xiao Chen turned weightless, and his body floated up without his volition. Now, he had truly entered the starry heavens of space.

Although this was the first time Xiao Chen experienced this, he did not panic. He circulated some of his Quintessence and landed back on the deck.

Originally, the other disciples were hoping to see Xiao Chen make a joke of himself. However, he had not panicked at all, astonishing them.

After walking for a while, Xiao Chen quickly got used to this gravityless situation and discovered several differences between the space of this world and the space of his previous life.

He turned his head and looked around, taking in the infinite starry heavens. The sense of vastness was overwhelming, much more intense than on the ground.

This was not the first time the other disciples saw such a scene. However, their shock was no less than Xiao Chen's as they looked around as well.

The starry heavens were not peaceful. Meteorites flew at the warship. Since the warship reached space, the Ancient Demonic Energy Cannons never stopped firing.

The Ancient Demonic Energy Cannons released resplendent beams of light into the starry heavens, shattering all the meteors flying at the warship. If these meteors were to crash into the defensive barrier at such horrifying speeds, there would be major problems.

Xiao Chen lowered his head and played with the jade pendant on his chest for a while. Then, he recalled that this jade pendant had a map of the vicinity. Out of curiosity, he sent in his Spiritual Sense.

A star map immediately appeared before Xiao Chen's eyes. The warship

he stood on and the surrounding crowd all seemed to disappear. He felt as though he stood alone in the starry heavens.

The various stars were marked with different colors on the star map. Blue stars represented the bases of the Kunlun Realm faction. The vividness of the colors represented the danger level of the stars.

The stars on the map were not fixed. They were in constant high-speed motion, giving off a wondrous feeling. The map would slowly pan in accordance with eye movement. When Xiao Chen squinted, the small stars quickly enlarged.

However, this was clearly just an ordinary map of the stars. The region it showed was not particularly extensive, and some of the things displayed were rudimentary.

After the novelty wore off, Xiao Chen got bored and withdrew his Spiritual Sense.

The moment he withdrew his Spiritual Sense and looked ahead, he saw ten-odd clumps of scarlet flames flying quickly towards the warship. These bloodlike flames were very eye-catching in the dark space.

When several of the disciples on deck saw these, their eyes lit up as they cried out excitedly, “It’s Flame Crystal Rock!”

The two Vice Palace Masters standing at the ship’s bow were somewhat astonished as well. They smiled and said, “It really is Flame Crystal Rock. We are unexpectedly lucky. When they arrive later, make a move yourself. However, remember not to go too far from the warship.”

However, Xiao Chen frowned slightly. With his Spiritual Sense, he could see much farther than the two Vice Palace Masters could with their Mental Energy.

Xiao Chen could see a young male with a dark expression seated on a black throne behind the ten-odd clumps of scarlet light.

The throne sat on a bank of dense pitch-black clouds. The young man moved forward quickly, riding on the throne, in pursuit of the clumps of scarlet light.

The entire throne gave off an aura of death, evoking a familiar feeling in Xiao Chen. The scarlet throne in his sea of consciousness trembled restlessly.

After a cultivator absorbed a Flame Crystal Rock, the cultivator would have a good chance of comprehending the state of fire. If the cultivator already comprehended the state of fire, a Flame Crystal Rock would strengthen the state.

There were even some high-quality Flame Crystal Rocks that could allow a cultivator to comprehend a will after absorbing them.

Of course, that sort of Flame Crystal Rock was extremely rare and precious. People hardly ever discovered them.

Clearly, the Flame Crystal Rocks flying towards the King Grade warship were no such Flame Crystal Rock. Otherwise, the two Vice Palace Masters would have already made a move themselves.

Even so, the Flame Crystal Rocks' value could not be underestimated. There were also many of them. Just casually swiping one could yield a small fortune.

Soon, the clumps of scarlet flames became clearer. The red crystals within them were visible to the naked eye.

"Sou! Sou! Sou!"

Many figures leaped into the air and quickly flew towards the clumps of scarlet flames.

The two Vice Palace Masters glanced at Xiao Chen, who had not made a move yet. The old man on the left said, "Xiao Chen, you should go and try to get some. As long as you don't go too far from the warship, you should be safe for four hours."

"There is no air friction in the starry heavens. At first, you will feel that it is hard to control your speed. You should acclimatize yourself first before trying to obtain the Flame Crystal Rocks." The person on the right gave further advice.

Xiao Chen could not help but smile bitterly to himself. Naturally, he also wanted to try and obtain some Flame Crystal Rocks. Even if he could not use them himself, he could earn a large sum of Astral Coins.

However, the throne that the mysterious pursuer sat on was clearly the Death Throne, something that was a part of the Evil King's Throne, which his own Massacre Throne came from as well.

According to Ao Jiao, the Evil King's Throne had split into seven. Each part represented a high-level will. Once Xiao Chen snatched the other party's throne, he could gain another high-level state.

In the world, aside from the elemental states of wind, water, fire, thunder, and earth, there were also high-level states like massacre, destruction, immortality, ruin, death, despair, and darkness, as well as several others.

The addition of each of such states could raise a cultivator's strength once again.

If that mysterious man felt the Massacre Throne in Xiao Chen, he would definitely charge over regardless of the consequences. As for the rumor of the Evil King's revival when the thrones merged, no one believed in it.

"Xiao Chen, don't worry. You will have to do this eventually. It would be good to familiarize yourself here."

The two Vice Palace Masters continued to advise. They thought that Xiao Chen was leery of the strange environment of the starry heavens and thus unwilling to go out.

Xiao Chen smiled bitterly, conflicted in his heart. Now, he had no choice but to go out. He controlled his Mental Energy to restrain the restless scarlet throne in his sea of consciousness, wrapping it up in layers.

He understood the principle of getting into trouble on account of a cherished item. He did not use the scarlet throne much because his strength was insufficient.

The exposure of the scarlet throne would gain the attention of some experts, potentially causing him trouble.

Xiao Chen gently pushed off the deck and instantly went through the defensive barrier of the warship, arriving in the infinite starry heavens. The moment he left the barrier, the pressure vanished, and his speed increased by twenty percent.

There was no air to impede Xiao Chen's progress in space. He moved much faster than in the Kunlun Continent. In the Kunlun Continent, once his speed reached a certain level, he would hit a limit.

Moving even faster required one to enter the void. However, even grandmaster-level Martial Sages could not tear through the space of the Kunlun Continent.

After Xiao Chen acclimatized himself and held his breath, he circulated his Quintessence and checked out the situation in front.

Cui Hao took the lead in the charge. He nimbly dodged the meteors in the starry heavens, rushing farther ahead of the others. He was the closest to the ten-odd clumps of scarlet flames, appearing the most excited.

Ao Jiao, I wrapped the Massacre Throne in several layers of Mental Energy. That fellow should not be able to discover it, right?

He should not be able to. If he can still discover it, then it would make no difference whether you come out of the warship or not.

This exchange reassured Xiao Chen. As for the Flame Crystal Rock, it was not something he urgently needed. He would just make an attempt and get what he could.

Xiao Chen executed Thunder Dragon Steps. As he squinted, he quickly flashed to the front. Even though he had set off later, he overtook most of the crowd and caught up with Cui Hao.

"Haha, I may lose to you slightly on land. However, it is impossible for you to defeat me in the starry heavens," Cui Hao said to Xiao Chen beside him. His speed doubled, and he left Xiao Chen behind.

When Xiao Chen heard Cui Hao's mocking words, he smiled faintly and ignored him. He continued flying forward at a constant speed.

“Good, the first Flame Crystal Rock is mine!”

Cui Hao revealed joy on his face as his figure flashed forward. He stretched his hand towards the long cluster of Flame Crystal Rocks to snatch one.

As Cui Hao’s Quintessence surged, a Flame Crystal Rock immediately veered from its initial trajectory and flew towards him.

The joy on Cui Hao’s face intensified. Just as he stepped forward and was about to grasp the Flame Crystal Rock...

“Scram! How dare you snatch something, that I, Wang Can, set my eyes on!”

A ferocious shout suddenly came from the distance. Suddenly, black energy appeared in front of Cui Hao like a whip sweeping over.

The Flame Crystal Rock that Cui Hao almost caught flew away in an instant. The black Quintessence continued sweeping towards him, undiminished in might.

Chapter 793: Corpse Race Cultivator

"Corpse Race Cultivator?"

Cui Hao's expression changed slightly as his crescent-moon-shaped saber appeared. He sent out a crescent-moon-shaped saber Qi and scattered that black Qi.

However, the black Qi did not disappear immediately. It lingered on the curved saber and continued spreading downwards. It looked bizarre—like a demonic arm.

Light flashed. Cui Hao had to quickly circulate some Quintessence before he could get rid of that black Qi on his saber.

When Cui Hao looked up, he saw a young man with a dark face on a black cloud. The young man held a long whip and looked lifeless.

However, this young man's eyes were strangely fierce. His glare made Cui Hao feel an unparalleled sharpness.

Where did this Corpse Race cultivator come from? Unexpectedly, he is already a peak half-Sage at such a young age, Cui Hao thought to himself in shock.

Xiao Chen, who had rushed over, casually stretched his hand out and grabbed the Flame Crystal Rock that went flying. The scarlet flame around it disappeared.

A dull scarlet crystal the size of a glass bead appeared before Xiao Chen. He could not help but feel somewhat disappointed.

Based on its color and size, Xiao Chen could guess that this Flame Crystal Rock was substandard.

He glanced at Cui Hao and the mysterious Corpse Race cultivator, who were confronting each other. Then, he looked away, checking out the Flame Crystal Rocks that were still flying.

Of these ten-odd Flame Crystal Rocks, Xiao Chen should be able to find one that was of good quality.

Wang Can, who was on the throne, smiled coldly and leaped up. In a flash, he rode the dense black cloud and quickly arrived before the large cluster of Flame Crystal Rocks.

He swung his whip, and a berserk force swept out, disrupting the trajectory of the ten-odd Flame Crystal Rocks.

Then, Wang Can pulled on his whip, curling it back up, and three or four Flame Crystal Rocks landed in his hand. He looked at Cui Hao chasing after him and smiled coldly before pointing at Cui Hao.

Two stone coffins appeared, blocking Cui Hao. One was in front and one was behind.

The coffin lids opened with a 'bang,' and a horrifying corpse Qi poured out. Two sinister Demonic Corpses wearing heavy stone armor launched themselves at Cui Hao.

The Moonlight Disk in Cui Hao's body flew out and hovered above his head, sending out a threadlike light barrier. Then, he used his curved saber and hacked heavily on the front Demonic Corpse's chest.

A dull 'thud' resounded. Unexpectedly, this attack did not break the stone armor on the Demonic Corpse's chest. It only left a faint mark and knocked it back ten meters.

However, the Demonic Corpse behind took the opportunity to charge at him. It used its pitch-black fingers like a sharp knife and stabbed the barrier the Moonlight Disk sent out.

To Cui Hao's surprise, the moonlight barrier could not stop the Demonic Corpse's attack.

Black corpse Qi lingered on the Demonic Corpse's fingertips, and the barrier appeared to corrode. The Demonic Corpse slid its hand in easily and laughed cruelly as it grabbed at Cui Hao's back with its five fingers.

At this moment, Cui Hao had just knocked back the Demonic Corpse in front. He could not dodge in time.

If the hand caught Cui Hao, the corpse Qi—possibly filled with the state

of death—on the fingertips would inflict fatal damage to him.

Just when Cui Hao felt horrified, a loud sound came from behind him. A foot crashed into the Demonic Corpse's head. A huge force surged out, sending the Demonic Corpse flying for a few kilometers.

"Bang!"

A meteor whistling by coincidentally crashed into the Demonic Corpse. The fast-moving meteor shattered into small fragments flying everywhere. However, the Demonic Corpse remained undamaged.

This corpse is extraordinarily resilient, Xiao Chen thought to himself. This Demonic Corpse is much stronger than the Demonic Corpses refined by the Sky Dome Realm's Dark Church.

"Many thanks!"

After narrowly escaping death, Cui Hao thanked Xiao Chen sincerely; he had been a little careless earlier.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and pointed to the front. Cui Hao suddenly recalled there was still one Demonic Corpse that he had not dealt with yet. This was not the time to express his gratitude.

Xiao Chen looked around. With just this small delay, that Corpse Race genius called Wang Can managed to sweep up the ten-odd Flame Crystal Rocks.

"That's not right. He has not gotten them all."

Xiao Chen's normally calm expression turned grave for a moment. The last Flame Crystal Rock that Wang Can's whip was about to grab managed to break free.

Xiao Chen stomped, releasing resplendent electric light. He executed Thunder Dragon Steps at full power. When he raised his leg, he instantly traveled five kilometers.

He stretched his hand out and seized the last Flame Crystal Rock. The scarlet flame disappeared, and a crystal with a vivid bloodlike color appeared in his hand.

Xiao Chen's face turned joyful. He said, "It really is a high-quality Flame Crystal Rock. It looks like my guess was correct."

A few Supreme Sky Sect disciples had arrived earlier, but they had not dared to take any action because of Wang Can. When they saw this scene, no doubt they all felt envious.

"You are seeking death!" Wang Can shouted in rage.

That one high-quality Flame Crystal Rock was much more valuable than all the Flame Crystal Rocks he collected.

The whip extended infinitely, looking like a ferocious, berserk, venomous black snake as it flew towards Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen clutched the Flame Crystal Rock with his left hand and looked up slightly. When he saw the black whip arriving, he directly stretched his right hand out and caught the lash firmly.

When Wang Can, who was on the Death Throne, saw Xiao Chen grabbing his whip without releasing it, he could not help but smile mockingly. This fool actually dares to compete with a Corpse Race cultivator in physical strength. He really overestimates himself.

With hands that were as tough as iron, he hauled back, trying to pull Xiao Chen over.

However, Wang Can felt like he had a mountain on the other end of the whip. He could not budge him at all. His face turned slightly unsightly as he stared. Feeling it was strange, he exclaimed, "I can't get it back?"

Xiao Chen smiled coldly and used his right hand to pull back gently. He immediately yanked Wang Can, who was on the Death Throne, out of it with a 'sou' sound.

He overwhelmed his opponent with physical strength.

When the previous true inheritors behind saw this, they all sucked in a deep breath of cold air without exception. Of the five major races of the Kunlun Realm, the Corpse Race was famed for strong physical bodies.

Even the Fiend Race, which always had strong physical bodies, was

weaker than the Corpse Race.

The Corpse Race and Ghost Race of the Kunlun Realm's five major races both cultivated the way of death. However, the directions that they developed in were different.

The Corpse Race researched the refinement of Demonic Corpses, refining all sorts of strong corpses. Regardless whether it was human, Deity, Fiend, or Spirit Beast, they would not let a corpse slip through their fingers.

Some of the Corpse Race cultivators would even use the method of refining corpses on themselves. They sought a state of immortality, proving their Dao with corpses and becoming Corpse Gods.

By now, the Corpse Race was the most unwelcomed of the five major races everywhere. If there was a race that kept targeting one's ancestral graves, how could one remain calm?

The Corpse Race faced such huge pressure. Although its numbers were much smaller than other races, it still managed to survive through several ten thousand years without losing its lines of inheritance.

Of the ancient hundred races, many powerful races had vanished like smoke, disappearing into the long river of history. The Corpse Race's ridiculously strong body tempering technique aided it greatly in surviving for this long.

However, Xiao Chen tugged such a peak Corpse Race half-Sage with a strong physical body off his feet. How could anyone not be surprised?

This development stunned Wang Can. He had not expected his opponent to jerk him into space at the moment of his distraction.

However, Wang Can reacted quickly and decisively, using the momentum to charge at Xiao Chen. His gaze turned cold. He had enormous confidence in his physical body.

Wang Can believed that no one in the same generation could defeat him in close-quarter combat. He had just been careless earlier, nothing more.

However, Wang Can would be disappointed. He had not lost to Xiao Chen in a competition of physical strength because he was careless.

Instead, it was truly because Xiao Chen was stronger than Wang Can. Now, Xiao Chen possessed a Rank 2 Sage Body. After consuming all sorts of natural treasures, his Vital Qi could bring out more than one thousand tons of horrifying force.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

The two quickly exchanged three moves, with the final one resulting in the two fists colliding. The moment the fists came into contact, Xiao Chen blasted Wang Can back.

Moreover, Xiao Chen's hand only felt slightly numb. His opponent's body felt like it was no longer flesh and blood, like it was some kind of metal.

Raising his eyebrows slightly, he thought to himself, The Corpse Race's body tempering techniques are really extraordinary.

While this thought ran through his mind, he did not stop moving. He tossed aside the black whip in his hand and executed Thunder Dragon Steps, charging at Wang Can.

Xiao Chen had long wanted to test out an expert of another race. If there was an opportunity, it would not be a bad thing to snatch away that Death Throne, either.

Wang Can felt both surprise and rage at getting sent flying by Xiao Chen. He somersaulted and landed back on the Death Throne.

As Wang Can watched Xiao Chen charge over, a black mark on his forehead flashed. The black clouds under the throne churned continuously.

From his previous, somewhat sorry state, Wang Can now looked like the king of the night on the Death Throne. A decadent death aura spread out.

Wang Can welcomed Xiao Chen, who was closing in on him, with an unhurried palm strike. Strips of black fog came from the throne, moving

like tentacles and wrapping around his hand until they reached his palm. Then they formed a “death” (死) character.

Xiao Chen was moving too fast. He could not retreat even if he wanted to. The instant the “death” character formed, he sent out a palm strike with overwhelming Vital Qi.

This palm contained one thousand tons of force. Even if a mountain were before Xiao Chen, he could blast it apart.

However, Wang Can remained seated on his Death Throne, not moving at all. On the other hand, the black clouds below the throne churned even more furiously. A will of death spread out from Wang Can’s palm.

Because Xiao Chen could use the immortal will of thunder, this attack knocked him back. His Qi and blood churned.

Black death Qi covered Xiao Chen’s palm, draining the life force there. His hand visibly degenerated.

In a short while, Xiao Chen’s smooth white hand quickly aged. It looked brittle and covered with wrinkles like it was the hand of a seventy-or eighty-year-old man. It looked like a horror movie taking place.

That death Qi continued to spread, moving upwards.

The group of people in the distance were horror-stricken. The will of death was actually so terrifying. Xiao Chen looked at his palm and frowned slightly but did not worry much about it.

He had a bigger problem. After his opponent released the will of death, cracks started to appear in the Mental Energy he had used to cocoon the Massacre Throne. It looked like the throne might come out at any moment.

Xiao Chen flung out his hand, and the immortal will of thunder turned into electric fire, slowly eliminating the death Qi on his hand, bit by bit, giving off sizzling sounds as black smoke wafted out.

Chapter 794: Corpse Dragon Warship

Xiao Chen's hand, which had lost its lifeforce, started glowing again and recovered back to normal. His fingers could move like before.

Wang Can squinted and said sullenly, "You comprehended the will of thunder? No wonder you dare to try and snatch my, Wang Can's, things. However, if this is your trump card, you will still die!"

Xiao Chen did not wish to expose the secret of the scarlet throne. However, his opponent chased after him closely. He had no other choice but to draw his Lunar Shadow Saber to fight.

The black clouds churned, and thunderous noises rumbled continuously above. Wang Can, who sat on the Death Throne, charged over with his death Qi.

The two started fighting quickly in the starry heavens. Due to the suppression from the other party's will of death, the Mental Energy cocoon in Xiao Chen's sea of consciousness cracked even more.

The two Vice Palace Masters on the Supreme Sky Sect's King Grade warship looked into the distance. When they saw this battle, they could not help frowning deeply.

"That throne seems to be an item of the ancient Evil King. Unexpectedly, a descendant of the Corpse Race obtained it."

"The Evil King's throne was split into seven. The Corpse Race cultivates the way of death. The Death Throne perfectly complements them. Xiao Chen is probably in trouble now."

"It is best that you and I don't make a move. I think the Corpse Race's Corpse Dragon Warship is nearby."

"We will just continue to observe the situation. If Xiao Chen really ends up in danger of dying, we will have to make a move even if we do not want to. All we can hope is that the other party's warship is not a King Grade warship."

As the two spoke, they had the warship head towards Xiao Chen and

Wang Can's battle. At the same time, they collected the scattered Supreme Sky Sect disciples.

The two Vice Palace Masters' gazes never left Xiao Chen and Wang Can. They prepared to make a move the moment something appeared off.

When Wang Can saw the warship fly over and the two strong Superior Grade Martial Sages, his expression did not change. Every move he executed was potentially fatal.

Xiao Chen feared exposing the Massacre Throne under these circumstances, so he appeared to fight very conservatively. He only defended before Wang Can, whose momentum soared.

"Hand over the high-quality Flame Crystal Rock, and today's matter will come to an end."

Wang Can felt that he held the upper hand. Since two Superior Grade Martial Sages of the Supreme Sky Sect were here, it would be impossible to kill Xiao Chen. It was best to stop while he was ahead.

"Ka ca!"

However, just at this moment, something strange happened. The Mental Energy Xiao Chen used to encase the scarlet throne shattered. A berserk aura of massacre surged out.

A surging bank of scarlet clouds churned under Xiao Chen, and the scarlet Massacre Throne sat quietly on the cloud, waiting for its king.

The moment the scarlet throne appeared, Wang Can's expression changed completely. He raved, "The Massacre Throne! Hahaha! It looks like my luck is extraordinarily good. I actually ran into the Massacre Throne!"

"Indeed, your luck is extraordinarily good."

With his secret exposed, Xiao Chen, who had been enduring, released a killing Qi from his forehead. His ice-cold voice sounded bone-chilling, sending a strange frisson through Wang Can.

"Boom!"

Xiao Chen gently sat down and leaned against the back of the throne. The soaring aura turned into scarlet light as it soared out. A faint thirty-meter-long golden dragon seemed to fly within the scarlet light.

At this moment, the King Grade True Dragon's aura surged out together with the state of massacre entirely unleashed.

The horrifying might instantly pushed back Wang Can's aura, suppressing him to the point where he could not breathe.

Wang Can's clothes and hair blew backwards; it seemed like he would be blown away soon.

Wang Can smacked his palm on the armrest of the Death Throne, and the will of death in the throne surged out and gathered. A black light soared up.

The mark on Wang Can's forehead flickered endlessly. The might of the will of death and Xiao Chen's massacre True Dragon clashed in a frenzy.

A strange sight manifested in the infinite starry heavens. Two soaring lights, one red and one black, shone in turns, forming a storm in space.

The meteors flying by all veered from their original trajectories, headed for the two, and orbited them.

Now that the secret of the throne was out, Xiao Chen did not need to hold back anymore. He formed a vast might with the state of massacre combined with the King Grade True Dragon, not losing out in the clash.

In Xiao Chen's sea of consciousness, the purple talisman spun slowly, ready to launch a fatal attack at any moment.

Wang Can's dark face turned extremely unsightly. I can clearly feel that he did not sign the contract with the throne and cannot upgrade the state of massacre to the will of massacre.

Why is it that my will of death cannot gain the upper hand? Furthermore, even after I put in so much effort, it still seems to be at a slight disadvantage.

Due to the clash of auras, the storm around the two became even more

ferocious.

Not only did it pull the nearby meteors off their courses, but it even formed a suction force and ferociously drew over some of the distant meteors.

An increasing number of meteors gathered. In the blink of an eye, the storm had drawn thousands of meteors. As it spun around, it formed a three-kilometer-tall stack of meteors.

When one peered through the crack between the meteors, one could see two thrones, one black and one scarlet, spiraling upwards. The hair and clothes of the two men on the thrones fluttered endlessly.

When the two thrones spiraled to the top and almost exited the column of meteors, the two stood up at the same time.

“Kill!”

“Die!”

Horrifying energy infused with boundless auras burst out simultaneously, crushing thousands of meteors into dust in an instant. The boundless space dust spread everywhere.

When the previous true inheritors on the Supreme Sky Sect’s King Grade warship saw this scene, they were all stunned.

In the dust of the crushed meteors, Xiao Chen’s peak state of massacre combined with the King Grade True Dragon’s Qi and formed a golden “kill” (杀) character.

Boundless death Qi poured out from the back of Wang Can’s throne. The horrifying will of death formed a sinister, black “death” character.

The two pointed, and the golden “kill” character and the black “death” character clashed violently in the starry heavens.

However, a will was a will, after all, one level higher than a state. The might of the peak state of massacre combined with the King Grade True Dragon’s Qi was perhaps stronger, but there was a qualitative difference between the two’s destructive power.

With a ‘pu ci’ sound, the golden “kill” character shattered into stands of swimming massacre Qi moving about in the starry heavens.

Wang Can revealed a sinister expression on his dark face. Then he shouted loudly, “Chop!”

The clearly weakened “death” character turned into a black sword and chopped down on Xiao Chen. This was the form of Wang Can’s will, called the Deceased’s Sword.

At this moment, Wang Can was absolutely confident. Although his will of death appeared weakened from the clash with the peak state of massacre, it would still have no problem overpowering an elemental will.

Wang Can fully believed that he would be able to shatter Xiao Chen’s will of thunder and snatch away the Massacre Throne. Then, he would truly rise to an unparalleled height among half-Sages.

However, reality was frequently different from one’s thoughts. Xiao Chen’s will of thunder was no ordinary elemental will. Instead, it was the immortal will of thunder formed into an Immortal talisman wielding Divine Lightning.

The complete will of death might have held the advantage of a higher-level will and equaled Xiao Chen’s immortal will of thunder. However, the weakened will of death was definitely insufficient.

A purple light flickered on Xiao Chen’s forehead, and the talisman with Immortal characters twinkled with electric light as it shot out. Then, it instantly blasted the black sword into nothing.

Wang Can vomited a mouthful of black blood. Before he could do anything, the purple talisman carrying the might of the immortal thunder flashed forward in an instant, releasing a dazzling radiance into the starry heavens.

When the electric light vanished, Wan Can had already gone flying five kilometers. He crashed into a large meteor and crushed it into powder. A bowl-sized hole appeared in his chest with flickering electricity leaping around it.

The sight gave Xiao Chen something of a shock. He wondered what this fellow's physical body was made of that even the will talisman could not pierce through it.

Furthermore, it looked like Wang Can was not wearing an inner vest Secret Treasure.

However, this did not concern Xiao Chen anymore. At this moment, Wang Can had lost all his combat prowess and was no longer a threat to him at all.

Xiao Chen gently pushed off the space of the starry heavens and arrived before the Death Throne. A fervent look appeared in his eyes as he stretched his hand out to grab the throne.

Just at this moment, he sensed danger. Far in the distance, three black dragon breaths streaked through the starry heavens, heading towards him.

As long as Xiao Chen made a move to grab the Death Throne, the dragon breaths would strike him. He might end up smashed into a bloody paste, dying without a complete corpse.

The two Vice Palace Masters on the Supreme Sky Sect's warship revealed shocked expressions and said, "Three dark dragon breaths. It really is a King Grade Corpse Dragon Warship."

The Vice Palace Master on the left immediately transmitted his voice to Xiao Chen, telling him to withdraw at once. Xiao Chen, quickly retreat. That is the dark dragon breath refined by a True Dragon corpse. You cannot block it.

Xiao Chen's face sank, but he did not have any intention of giving up. He had already anticipated that Wang Can would have strong backup following him. Otherwise, he would not reveal his Death Throne without any fear.

If it was just Wang Can, Xiao Chen would not care so much.

However, now that he had revealed the Massacre Throne, if he just left without gaining any benefits, he would not feel satisfied at exposing a treasured item.

Two beams of light, one purple and one white, quickly flew out of Xiao Chen's eyes. The Extreme Yin Flame and Purple Thunder True Fire chased each other in space.

In the blink of an eye, they formed a Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram. Yinyang, four divisions, the eight trigrams, and other scenes appeared around the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram. Taiji gave birth to Yinyang, which produced the four divisions; the four divisions gave birth to the eight trigrams, which created everything. All sorts of mysterious talisman scripts appeared around it.

"What is he doing?"

The Vice Palace Master on the left could not understand what was happening. His eyes filled with doubts.

"It is over. The dark dragon breath can easily kill an Inferior Grade Martial Sage. Even we do not dare to clash with it casually." The Vice Palace Master on the right sighed with despair.

A golden light flickered, and the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram burst forth with bright light, blocking the three dragon breaths before everyone's astonished gazes.

Xiao Chen only managed to block for one second. However, he could do plenty with this one second.

He caught hold of the Death Throne and tossed it into the Universe Ring. Then, electric light erupted under his feet as he raced towards the King Grade warship.

The black aftershocks surged out like ripples on a lake. They were like waves of death. All the meteors in their path silently shattered into dust.

The aftershocks were too quick. Xiao Chen could not move fast enough. He activated the Sage Grade pagoda in his body, forming an image of a pagoda encasing him entirely.

Chapter 795: Boasting Shamelessly

The pagoda image shattered, and Xiao Chen's body tumbled in space a few times. He vomited large amounts of blood as he continued heading for the King Grade warship.

"You run rather fast."

A sullen voice came from behind Xiao Chen. A blurry, dark figure with black chains wrapped around its four limbs appeared in the distance.

A horrifying aura came from the dark figure, imposing enormous pressure. This was someone that Xiao Chen had absolutely no way of handling.

"Hu chi!" A fiery light suddenly flew in front of Xiao Chen. When it arrived, it blocked an incoming attack on him.

The light turned out to be the Heavenly Battle Palace's Palace Master, Elder Bai. He held a sword in his hand that was completely scarlet. Flames surrounded it as he chopped at the strange black figure.

"Bang!"

This sword strike hacked the black figure that made it hard for Xiao Chen to breathe. Flames flared, looking extremely resplendent in the starry heavens.

Xiao Chen had landed on the King Grade warship's deck before he clearly saw what that black figure was—an utterly black Demonic Corpse with a body like that of Frost Iron and no signs of lifeforce.

Far behind the Demonic Corpse, a Corpse Race old man holding a long whip and Elder Bai were at a standoff.

When the Corpse Race old man saw Elder Bai appear, he frowned heavily. Here is a grandmaster-level Martial Sage that has comprehended a will. This is rather problematic.

The old man swung his whip and, like magic, the Demonic Corpse with chains wound around its limbs quickly flew back to stand guard in front of

him.

With a close look, one would discover on the chest of the Demonic Corpse a one-meter-long gash that would not heal no matter what was tried. Disgusting liquid flowed out nonstop from the wound.

This Elder Bai's attack from earlier inflicted this wound.

"Scram, you human-not-human, ghost-not-ghost thing," Elder Bai said discourteously.

Elder Bai felt extreme disgust at the Corpse Race. His expression became frighteningly sullen at the sight of that Demonic Corpse.

When the Corpse Race old man heard that, he raged in his heart. However, when he felt the formless light from the will of flames and the thousands of Heavenly Sage Laws behind Elder Bai, he swallowed back his words and did not dare to say too much.

Elder Bai was a grandmaster-level Martial Sage. Furthermore, he comprehended his will of fire to sixty percent. He would not fear anyone but experts at quasi-Emperor and above.

The Corpse Race cultivator seemed to have received a voice projection. He said coldly, "Give your sect's junior a reminder never to leave the Tianwu Domain."

After the Corpse Race old man spoke, his figure flashed. He picked up the Demonic Corpse and prepared to return.

"Shamelessly boasting!" Elder Bai shouted angrily and brought out the full might of the will of fire. As his Heavenly Sage Laws danced, he sent a three-hundred-meter-tall screen of flaming swords gushing forward like a vast river.

This development startled that Corpse Race old man. Elder Bai attacked using his full power. He clearly intended to kill that Corpse Race cultivator.

"Save me!"

"Rumble...!"

The dust cloud in space parted, and a black palace drawn by three colossal Corpse Dragons slowly appeared. Then, a black-robed old man emerged from the palace.

The black-robed old man flew forward and sent out a corpse fire filled with the will of death that silently negated Elder Bai's screen of flaming swords.

"Our Corpse God Palace already admitted to our junior being less skilled in the exchange. Why the need to be so overbearing?"

Elder Bai squinted and noticed on the chest of the black robes golden embroidery depicting a small corpse seated cross-legged.

His eyes flickered with light, but in the end, he just snorted coldly and turned around to leave.

Both sides feared each other, not daring to make any big moves. The chaos that arose from the Flame Crystal Rocks settled down in such a manner, with both sides leaving.

"Palace Master, why did they abandon the Death Throne and just let us go?"

The two Vice Palace Masters felt it was strange, so they asked about it. The Death Throne was a treasure left behind by the ancient Evil King. Furthermore, it was very compatible with the Corpse Race's cultivation of the way of death.

Elder Bai said somberly, "There are probably some tricks left in that Death Throne. Xiao Chen, you best be wary when you place your imprint on the Death Throne."

Xiao Chen nodded to indicate that he understood. Back when he placed his imprint on the Massacre Throne, he nearly sank into the depravity of massacre, unable to recover from that. Even without Elder Bai's reminder, he already knew that he had to be cautious with the Death Throne.

Suddenly, a disciple on the deck pointed to the front and shouted in astonishment, "What is that?!"

Xiao Chen looked in the direction where that disciple pointed and saw a completely pure-white palanquin draped with white veils floating in a ghostly manner in the distance. Just one glance of it was terrifying.

Only with a careful inspection would one discover that it was not flying on its own automatically. Instead, eight green spirits carrying the palanquin were quickly running in space.

“Eight Ghost Palanquin! It is an expert of the Ghost Race!”

“They are chasing the Corpse Dragon Warship.”

Elder Bai did not seem to have good impressions of the Corpse Race and Ghost Race. He said with loathing in his voice, “There is no need to care about them. Just let those dogs fight each other.”

The Corpse Race and Ghost Race both comprehended the way of death. One collected the corpses of the dead while the other collected the souls of the dead. The directions they developed in were totally different, and they were inimical to each other.

As such, wars often broke out between the two. Such matters were uncountable. Hence, the three Elders did not feel surprised at this ghost palanquin’s sudden appearance.

However, Xiao Chen was quite interested in the ghost palanquin, so he pursued it from a long distance with his Spiritual Sense.

If his guess was correct, the master of the Corpse Dragon Warship temporarily gave up on the Death Throne because of the ghost palanquin following behind.

Suddenly, a crack opened between the veils of the ghost palanquin. Xiao Chen could clearly see the appearances of the people in the ghost palanquin and could not help but be startled. He took an involuntary step back.

A female ghost sat inside. This ghost had a long hanging tongue and eyeless sockets showing just black holes. She also bled from the seven orifices of her face.

When Xiao Chen looked carefully, he discovered that it was just an illusion. The female ghost disappeared, and a pale-skinned girl with a cold appearance smiled at him meaningfully before closing the veils back up.

This girl wore a bright red dress, and her skin was as white as snow. She had long hair cascading down her head and shoulders like a waterfall. Her cold and expressionless face looked startlingly beautiful. However, she gave off an impression of lethargy.

He could best summarize this mysterious Ghost Race girl with one word —shocking.

Did she notice the Death Throne in my hand?

Xiao Chen took a few steps back. His heart could not calm down. Such a huge contrast startled him badly.

"Xiao Chen, are you alright?"

The person who spoke was Cui Hao. Earlier, Xiao Chen saved him in battle. Cui Hao was not a narrow-minded person in the first place. With his gratitude now, his reservations about Xiao Chen had mostly disappeared.

Xiao Chen recovered his wits and smiled. "I'm fine. My foot slipped."

Elder Bai, who was in front, turned his head and looked meaningfully at Xiao Chen. He muttered, "Come with me."

Xiao Chen felt thoroughly exposed with that glance. He struggled with some apprehension for a bit before following Elder Bai. They entered the ship's hold and kept walking until they reached the top floor of the warship.

The top floor had windows on all sides. When looking around, no matter from what direction, one could take in the charms of the infinite starry heavens.

"Have a seat. This old man apologizes on behalf of the two Vice Palace Masters for causing you to reveal the secret of the Massacre Throne," Elder Bai said sincerely.

Elder Bai extended his hand in a gesture of invitation. Earlier, he had noticed Xiao Chen's unwillingness to leave the warship. In hindsight, he understood the real reason for Xiao Chen's hesitation.

Xiao Chen sat down and said, "Palace Master is too polite. Fortune and disaster are hard to predict. This junior also did not suffer any loss. The injuries I bear are acceptable, and I even obtained the Death Throne. Although this incident was dangerous, it was a fortuitous encounter for me."

Elder Bai sighed gently and smiled bitterly. "You are oversimplifying this. This was not a fortuitous encounter but a calamity. It is a huge calamity.

"The Evil King was a famous Sovereign Emperor of the Ancient Era. Even grandmaster-level Martial Sages would be interested in the thrones he left behind. If I did not see wrong earlier, that Ghost Race girl in the white palanquin also noticed you.

"The two groups must have some important matters at hand. Once they have dealt with it, they will definitely send the experts of their Races to come to obtain the Death Throne and Massacre Throne."

When the scarlet throne emerged despite his efforts, Xiao Chen already guessed that such a thing would happen. He already anticipated what Elder Bai analyzed, but he listened quietly anyway.

"After we return to the Supreme Sky Star, I will seek the Sect Master for a will clone for you. It can save your life at a crucial moment."

Indeed, the Supreme Sky Sect would not stand by idly and watch the situation unfold. Xiao Chen performed a cupped-fist salute and said, "Many thanks, Elder Bai."

Elder Bai smiled gently and said, "Perhaps I might have exaggerated the matter. Even if the Ghost Race and Corpse Race know that you have two thrones, they might not spread the news."

Both races would want the thrones for themselves. If they let other experts know, the difficulty of obtaining the thrones for themselves would increase.

Xiao Chen thought about the girl in that Eight Ghost Palanquin. He asked, “Palace Master, what is the background of that girl in the Eight Ghost Palanquin? The two Vice Palace Masters seemed shocked at seeing it.”

Elder Bai thought for a while before replying, “That white palanquin looks ordinary, but it is actually a renowned Secret Treasure of the Ghost Race. Its owner is the Ghost Empress Xi Xun, a Martial Emperor expert.

“The person in the palanquin should be her descendant or disciple. This girl’s talent is definitely high for her to let this girl use this Secret Treasure.”

As the two chatted, Elder Bai explained more about the Ghost Race and Corpse Race to Xiao Chen.

In terms of power, the Ghost Race and Corpse Race were far ahead of the other major races.

However, the two races cultivate the great Dao of death. One stole souls and the other robbed graves. Both were heaven-defying actions, so the two races could not increase their numbers significantly.

The distribution of factions in the Ghost Domain and the Corpse Domain was not as complicated as in the Tianwu Domain and the Fiend Domain. They each had only one central sect—the Spirit Palace and the Corpse God Palace, respectively.

Although the sects still had factions within themselves, compared to the Fiend Race and humans, they were on much better terms with each other and were much less complicated.

The two races usually maintained a very low profile. Of the two, the Ghost Race was more mysterious. Ghost Race cultivators were naturally born with Yinyang eyes. They could see ghosts and spirits that the physical eyes could not see.

Chapter 796: Past Glory of the Azure Emperor

According to rumor, the headquarters of the Spirit Palace was situated in the Nine Layers of Purgatory. It was said that a vast formation there could instantly capture the spirits wandering after death.

Of course, these were just rumors. The Nine Layers of Purgatory was a forbidden land of the Kunlun Realm. Buried more than five thousand kilometers underground, it was the setting of all sorts of horrifying scenes, in addition to the extreme Yin underworld river.

Even Martial Emperors did not dare to run amok in there. Until now, it hosted several unsolved mysteries.

As the two spoke, an attractive bright star appeared in Xiao Chen's vision. He became mesmerized with one glance.

Compared to the dim and dark stars around, this star was extremely eye-catching. However, it was too far away, so he could not see it clearly.

All the same, this star evoked a pounding from the depths of one's heart, a mysterious attraction.

"Is this Human Monarch Star, the assembly point of the Martial God Palace? I wonder, which ancient senior had the power to modify such a huge star?"

Earlier, Xiao Chen had noticed this star in the star map in the jade pendant on his chest. Now that he saw it personally, he immediately recognized it.

"It was the Dragon's Gate's Azure Emperor. He refined it single-handedly fifty thousand years ago. He turned a dead star into its current appearance, brimming with lifeforce."

As Elder Bai spoke of the Dragon's Gate's Azure Emperor, his eyes gave off a natural expression of respect.

Many sects could create bases and assembly points on stars. However,

they could only do it to a limited portion of a star. They could not alter the entire star.

Compared to this Human Monarch Star, there was a huge difference.

Of course, Human Monarch Star was much smaller than the Kunlun Continent. However, the ancient star had been transformed into one that supported life.

Any part of such a star was suitable for human habitation. Even if ordinary people came, they would be able to survive.

Xiao Chen looked astounded. He had thought that the ones responsible for altering the star were people from the Ancient Era, but it was the Azure Emperor.

“You must be shocked, right? During the Ancient Era, the Kunlun Continent was replete with resources. The Immortal Epoch had ended not long before that. There were all sorts of Immortal cities and Immortal Remnants. Furthermore, the various races frequently waged war. Very few people would think of going to the starry heavens to establish bases.”

Elder Bai continued, “The exploration of the starry heavens happened after the war of the Emperors in the Savage Battlefield. This matter is actually deeply related to the Deep Abyss Demonic World.”

“What is the connection?” Xiao Chen asked curiously, his interest piqued.

“After the war of the Emperors, the Kunlun Realm declined. A great age of cultivation never appeared again.

“The Demonic World’s ambition to control the Kunlun Realm waxed strong. They opened up a way through the infinite starry heavens. After laboring for ten thousand years, they killed their way down from there.

“When the invasion from the Demonic World happened, they could only come by opening a spatial tear between the two realms.

“However, a spatial tear can only remain open for a short time. Furthermore, there will be spatial storms. It is not easy to open a spatial

tear, and they cannot send many Demons. Although a Demonic Calamity is terrifying, it is not an extinction-level event.

“As long as a Martial Emperor stands guard, the safety of the Kunlun Realm is assured. In the big picture, nothing much can happen.

“However, during that one time, a vast army of Demons tore through the barrier of the sky and descended from the starry heavens. Eighteen Demon Monarchs personally arrived and shocked the various races of the Kunlun Realm.

“Although the Kunlun Realm fought an arduous battle and eventually obtained victory, several ancient races perished in the war.

“After this war, the various races of the Kunlun Realm realized the importance of the starry heavens.

“In the distant depths of the starry heavens, there is a vast Astral Battlefield. On the opposite side of the battlefield is the base of the Demon Races, which the Kunlun Realm could not truly get rid off.

“Sometimes, the Demonic World holds the upper hand and travels through the Astral Battlefield, pushing back the various races of the Kunlun Realm. There was once a time when they even managed to push the Kunlun Realm’s cultivators to the barrier of the sky.

“Sometimes, the Kunlun Realm holds the upper hand, dominating the Astral Battlefield and nearly exterminating all the Demon Races.

“Now, the situation is a deadlock. Great astral wars have not happened for ten thousand years already. The Astral Battlefield has now turned into an ideal experiential training ground for the senior-generation experts of both sides.

“One would have to advance to Martial Sage to qualify for entry.”q

The Astral Battlefield is the hardest experiential training ground of this universe. One is not qualified to enter until advancing to Martial Sage.

When Xiao Chen heard about all these, his hot-bloodedness surged. However, he only thought about it for a short while. To him, this was

something too far away.

In space's vacuum environment, if one wanted to move about in the starry heavens without air around them, one would have to circulate their Quintessence continuously at every moment, exhausting great amounts of it.

An ordinary Inferior Grade Martial Sage could not remain in the starry heavens for long. They would last one month, at most, before they had to find somewhere to recover. Otherwise, they would end up as a desiccated corpse and disappear into the depths of the universe forever.

Within this darkness, there was no differentiation into day and night, so one could not be sure of how much time had passed.

Xiao Chen returned to the deck. After what felt like about one day, the Supreme Sky Sect's King Grade warship stopped at a star about one thousand and five hundred kilometers in diameter.

For this star to have a diameter of only about one thousand and five hundred kilometers, it was quite small. At the very least, with Xiao Chen's speed, he could easily circumnavigate it if he did not run into any trouble.

The warship stopped beside a black mountain range. The surrounding area was desolate, covered in black dirt.

When Xiao Chen walked on the star, he felt a very strong gravity, which somewhat overturned his previous understanding of the starry heavens.

It looked like he could not apply all his knowledge about space from his previous life to the starry heavens of this world.

Not far from the mountain range was a winding black river that looked pitch-black. Due to the extreme distance, he could not make out what was flowing in there.

Black Water Star. This river was the origin of this star's name. On the opposite side of the river was a forest. Dense dark clouds drifted around endlessly above the forest, giving it a very mysterious cast.

"Do be careful. I'll go and retrieve the Spirit Vein. The rest of you, split

into two groups. Each group will have a Vice Palace Master leading you to kill Astral Beasts. Don't separate from the group," Elder Bai said with an extremely grave expression after gathering everyone together.

About a hundred people came, which resulted in fifty-odd people in each group. Both groups had a Vice Palace Master. Both the Vice Palace Masters were roughly equal in strength, so both groups were just as safe.

Xiao Chen and Cui Hao ended up in the same group. Since these two were stronger, they were assigned to the back of the group, to keep a strong rearguard.

"I really can't tell that this is your first time in the starry heavens. You are not nervous at all."

Along the way, the two started to get more familiar with each other, so Cui Hao revealed the doubt in his heart.

Xiao Chen did not really feel much. This was his nature; he could easily adjust to any environment. Even if he was nervous, he would not let it show on his face.

Changing the topic, Xiao Chen asked, "How strong are the Astral Beasts? With your strength, can you hunt Astral Beasts on your own?"

Cui Hao revealed a grave expression as he replied, "There are many types of Astral Beasts. They are all categorized into ranks, from Rank 1 to Rank 6. A Rank 1 Astral Beast is as strong as a half-Sage.

"A Rank 2 Astral Beast is about as strong as a newly advanced Martial Sage. A Rank 3 Astral Beast is as strong as a Medial Grade Martial Sage. A Rank 4 Astral Beast is as strong as a Superior Grade Martial Sage. A Rank 5 Astral Beast is about as strong as a grandmaster-level Martial Sage. Finally, a Rank 6 Astral Beast is as strong as a quasi-Emperor.

"As for myself, I can deal with a regular Rank 1 Astral Beast alone. However, if I run into a powerful one, I have to be careful. Otherwise, I will end up losing my life."

Even the lowest-rank Astral Beast has the strength of a half-Sage? This is truly flabbergasting.

Xiao Chen asked, “There are only six ranks? Are there no Astral Beasts above Rank 6?”

Cui Hao smiled and replied, “Naturally, there are. However, Astral Beasts above Rank 6 are way too horrifying. They can swallow up a star in one bite. They are termed as Destroyers. We will not run into them in this region of the starry heavens. Instead, we would have to venture into the deeper areas before we can see one. Furthermore, only Martial Emperors can deal with them.”

As they chatted, Xiao Chen suddenly stopped. He fixed his gaze on a sharp black rock behind the group.

The black rock was only a meter high and had an irregular cylindrical shape. The bottom was the thickest, and the rock slowly tapered to a point. The tip of it was extremely sharp.

Cui Hao asked, “What’s wrong?”

Xiao Chen gestured for Cui Hao to step aside. Then, he walked over to the black rock, step by careful step. Finally, he extended his hand and grabbed the resilient rock.

“Rise!”

Using all his strength, Xiao Chen shouted and pulled the top part of the rock upwards. More than one thousand tons of force burst forth ferociously.

“Rumble...!”

Cracks appeared on the ground. Following that, the surrounding rocks shattered and flew into the air. The entire area trembled intensely.

“Everyone, move away!” the Vice Palace Master leading the group in front shouted.

The fifty-odd people reacted very quickly, all of them moving aside.

Cui Hao’s expression changed slightly. The thing that Xiao Chen lifted up was no rock but the huge tail of an Astral Beast.

This Astral Beast was three hundred meters long and looked like a huge

crocodile. However, its skin was covered in sharp black rocks that were horrifyingly tough.

"Black Rock Crocodile, an ordinary Rank 2 Astral Beast. It is slightly weaker than an Inferior Grade Martial Sage. It is very good at hiding its aura and can move about freely underground."

Someone who recognized this Astral Beast put on an expression of horror. If Xiao Chen had not pulled it out in advance, someone would definitely have gotten injured or even eaten by this Black Rock Crocodile.

Xiao Chen grabbed the twenty-odd-meter-long tail and leaped into the air, lifting up this huge creature as it struggled wildly.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

As the Black Rock Crocodile struggled, Xiao Chen swung it downwards, smashing it heavily on the hard ground. He did this repeatedly, causing the ground to rumble.

The rock skin of the Black Rock Crocodile fell off piece by piece. It tried to use its tail to fling Xiao Chen away several times but failed with every attempt.

Instead, Xiao Chen kept smashing it into the ground. As he burned his Vital Qi, he used one thousand and four hundred tons of force to play with this Rank 2 Astral Beast as he pleased.

The group was flabbergasted. Was this still a horrifying Rank 2 Astral Beast? How come Xiao Chen could treat it like a toy?

When the Vice Palace Master saw this, he was slightly stunned. According to what he knew, the Black Rock Crocodile was not only physically strong but was rather capable as well.

Chapter 797: Could He Be the One That Is the Wild Beast?

Xiao Chen held on to the Black Rock Crocodile's tail firmly. No matter how it struggled, it could not escape. He continued smashing it into the ground, not giving it any chance to take action.

The horrified shrieks of the Black Rock Crocodile rang out continuously together with the rumbling. The other cultivators watched as Xiao Chen behaved like a demonic god of strength, flinging around the Black Rock Crocodile like a whip.

Pity for the Black Rock Crocodile stirred in their hearts. This creature was too unfortunate.

After a long time, the shrieks of the Black Rock Crocodile softened. Finally, no more sound came from it. Suddenly, Xiao Chen felt the weight on his hand lighten drastically; he had broken the tough Black Rock Crocodile's tail.

The previous true inheritors all thought it was too ridiculous. They quickly came over to check the situation and saw the ground filled with the smashed flesh of the Black Rock Crocodile, looking no different from mud.

If they had not seen the Black Rock Crocodile before this, they would not have been able to tell that this was a Rank 2 Black Rock Crocodile, something comparable to an Inferior Grade Martial Sage.

Cui Hao flew over, feeling speechless. An Astral Beast actually died just like that. He smiled bitterly and said, "Xiao Chen, go and see if there is an Astral Core."

Every Astral Beast could freely fly about and survive in space. They were in frequent contact with the energy of the universe. All these Astral Beasts had a chance of generating an extremely precious energy crystal core—the Astral Core—in their bodies.

Xiao Chen used his Spiritual Sense to scan that pile of flesh twice. Then

he discovered a crystal core with concentrated energy in it. Joy appeared on his face as he stretched his hand out.

A suction force came from Xiao Chen's hand, and a white Astral Core appeared there.

When the others saw this, their eyes lit up. They revealed envious gazes and said, "Xiao Chen actually managed to obtain an Astral Core. He is so fortunate. Although the white Astral Core is the lowest-quality Inferior Grade Astral Core, it can still sell for at least a few thousand Black Astral Coins."

Xiao Chen put away the Astral Core. When he heard the discussions of the people around, he asked, "Black Astral Coins? Cui Hao, what are Black Astral Coins?"

Cui Hao also had an envious gaze as he explained, "The Black Astral Coin is essentially the same thing as an Astral Coin. However, it contains more Astral Iron and has a higher value. Most transactions in the starry heavens use Black Astral Coins.

"However, you are really lucky. Normally, the odds of Rank 1 and Rank 2 Astral Beasts producing Astral Cores are very low. Furthermore, this Black Rock Crocodile is only an ordinary Rank 2 Astral Beast."

The expedition had just started, and Xiao Chen already reaped such a harvest. For the remainder of the expedition, a light appeared in the eyes of all the previous true inheritors as they hunted for hidden Astral Beasts.

Indeed, they managed to find several. After a few battles and killing a few Astral Beasts, no one else had gained an Astral Core.

When the Vice Palace Master saw this scene, he merely smiled and did not say anything. He just walked around like a tourist. Even if he saw unnoticed Astral Beasts, he did not lend a hand.

The Vice Palace Master simply let the disciples act freely and fight with Astral Beasts by themselves.

The unknown black molten lava flowing downwards in the river bubbled occasionally. When a bubble floated to the surface and popped, it gave off

an explosive sound.

This bubbling happened all along the black river, releasing a heavy scent of sulfur into the air. Everyone who saw it frowned.

This river was the black water river that Xiao Chen and the others had seen in the distance. The thing flowing in the river turned out not to be water but this lava that was somewhat disgusting yet filled with intense energy.

After killing all sorts of Astral Beasts along the way, the fifty-odd disciples arrived at the riverside. When they saw this scene, they did not seem overly surprised.

After all, anything could happen in the infinite starry heavens. A river of black lava was far from incomprehensible and strange.

The Vice Palace Master glanced around and then fixed his gaze on the black forest on the other side of the river.

“Xiao Chen, Cui Hao, I’ll leave this place to you two. I’ll make a trip to the forest and come back.”

After the Vice Palace Master spoke, he gently floated up and crossed the vast black river, flying towards the black forest and disappearing from the crowd’s sight.

Clearly, this was not Cui Hao’s first time handling something like this. He gave some instructions to his fellow disciples and then returned.

Along the way, the group had not fought too many battles. However, some fatigue had still built up. So they either closed their eyes to rest or chatted idly. As they spoke, their tones vibrated with anticipation.

Xiao Chen gazed at that black forest. If he did not guess wrong, the Vice Palace Master had gone there to kill Rank 3 and above Astral Beasts.

This would leave only the Rank 1 and Rank 2 Astral Beasts for the group and allow the Vice Palace Master to stand aside and just watch.

The fact that the group did not run into any Rank 3 or above Astral Beasts, when the Vice Palace Master led them to this place, clued Xiao

Chen to this conclusion.

Indeed, not long later, piercing roars came from the black forest. Clearly, an intense battle was taking place in there.

"Tomorrow, we will enter that black forest and fight on our own there." Cui Hao sat across from Xiao Chen and tossed out a flask of wine.

Xiao Chen caught the flash and happily took a big gulp. He said, "How long have you been in the Heavenly Battle Palace? It seems like you are very familiar with the routine of this experiential training."

Cui Hao took a sip of wine and smiled with some disappointment and frustration. He said, "About ten years? This is how all experiential training goes. The sect will hunt down all the Astral Beasts that can kill us instantly and then send us out to fight our own battles."

Ten years sounded like a very long time. However, to Cui Hao, this was not exactly that long.

With his talent, Cui Hao would surely advance to Martial Sage before the age of fifty. After he became a Martial Sage, his lifespan would increase to five hundred years.

Ten years out of such a long lifespan was nothing. However, Cui Hao currently had a rather sad and lonely expression on his face.

"Xiao Chen, what is the Tianwu Domain like now? Have you heard of these people?"

Suddenly, Cui Hao changed the topic and asked something unrelated to cultivation. He mentioned several names and asked if Xiao Chen knew anything about them.

Xiao Chen ended up shaking his head after each name, indicating that he had never heard of them. Cui Hao's originally sad expression became really sentimental.

This continued up until the last name, when Xiao Chen said, "An Junxi... this person is now very impressive. He fought the Holy Land Divine Martial Gate's Feng Wuji to a draw, elevating himself to a whole new

level. He is now the most famous demonic genius."

When Cui Hao heard that, he was stunned. Then he started laughing loudly, cackling in a somewhat deranged manner, and then took a large swig of the wine. "The waves of the seas and rivers are unending. Ten years ago, those undefeatable outstanding talents basked in glory. As expected, ten years later, they have become complete unknowns, without anyone speaking of them."

Xiao Chen suddenly understood that these names that Cui Hao mentioned were incredible people of their time. They might even have been more famous and magnificent than the seven giants of today.

Unfortunately, the age of geniuses was here. The glory of those who came after overshadowed all these names that were previously renowned throughout the realm. Some were even in more sorrowful states, becoming stepping stones for others.

Normally, it would be a startling matter for someone to become a half-Sage before the age of thirty. However, in this age of geniuses, such a person would just be an ordinary genius, someone of little influence.

Of the seven giants, which of them did not become half-Sages before the age of thirty? Which of them did not kill older-generation half-Sage loose cultivators like these were dogs?

These people of the past had been full of noble aspirations. However, before the waves in front could fulfill their ambitions, the waves behind drove them on, forcing them to crash on the beach and die off.

Furthermore, the people who came after overtook them in such a merciless and overwhelming manner, leaving them in the dust unable to even catch sight of the backs of these people.

This was the peak of the age of geniuses. One could only hate that they were born too early, missing this grand age by just a little bit. To the cultivators who sought the great Dao, this was an enormous tragedy.

Others would not be able to understand such sorrow.

"An Junxi...An Junxi... Ten years ago, that child could not even last a

hundred moves against me. Now, even the legendary Holy Scions cannot take him down."

After finishing the wine in the flask, Cui Hao held the flask upside-down and discovered that there was not even a drop left. He casually tossed it into the churning black water, where it immediately shattered into pieces with a loud 'bang.'

Xiao Chen remained silent in his heart. No wonder Cui Hao was so affected when he heard that An Junxi was now so accomplished. It turned out there was such a story behind this.

Cui Hao glanced at the previous true inheritors who had closed their eyes and were resting not far away. He said, "Xiao Chen, do you know that there are many people in the Heavenly Battle Palace? If nothing unexpected happens, most of them will become Martial Sages before the age of one hundred.

"In an ordinary age, even if one was not an absolute genius, if one could become a Martial Sage before a hundred, one would still be able to become an overlord of an area. When these people entered the Heavenly Battle Palace, they were full of hopes and dreams. However, when you arrived, you completely shattered these."

Xiao Chen said doubtfully, "Me?"

"Actually, I have to thank you for being the vanguard. Otherwise, they would feel even worse when a large batch of people arrives.

"Although they have been in the Heavenly Battle Palace all the while, they still know some things about the age of geniuses. They have more or less guessed the result already. Your arrival only reminded them in advance," Cui Hao said somewhat sullenly.

Although he used the words "they" and "them," whether he acknowledged it or not, he was one of the people Xiao Chen had reminded.

This time, the two chatted for a long while. Cui Hao told Xiao Chen of those outstanding talents of his time, those people whose names once

spread through the land.

Xiao Chen responded, talking about the Tianwu Domain of today. He touched on the famous seven giants, the demonic geniuses of the Sovereign Noble Clans, like Yan Shisan, as well as the many up-and-coming talents.

Eventually, Cui Hao drank too much and slowly fell asleep, leaving Xiao Chen speaking to himself.

Xiao Chen told his own story, mentioning his experiences. He recalled many past events and thought of many people.

These names were once famous in the Sky Dome Realm. Now, they had fallen by the wayside. Nobody knew whether they could rise again someday.

In the end, Xiao Chen suddenly comprehended something in his heart. The question that had bedeviled him not long ago suddenly became clear.

For the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation to break through from the sixth layer to the seventh layer, one had to undergo a lightning tribulation and a heart tribulation. Furthermore, if one did not handle it well, he would likely die, turning into ashes.

At that time, he had indeed felt fear—fear of loss, fear that he would lose everything after death. He had been afraid of losing all the fame he had worked so hard to obtain in one fell swoop.

Xiao Chen valued himself too much. He worried about being forgotten by the later generations after he returned to dust. That was why he felt fear in his heart.

Chapter 798: Bloodbath in the Starry Heavens

However, when Xiao Chen looked up at the starry heavens, the infinite number of stars, and the resplendent blazing sun, he realized that all these things would eventually come to an end as well.

In the past, Cui Hao had also been famous and glorious. However, in a mere ten years, he fell into obscurity, his fame faded away with the wind.

What did he, Xiao Chen, count for? Even if he climbed to the peak of the great Dao, when time passed, after several tens of thousands of years, someone would eventually surpass him.

The river rushed on; the waves were merciless. No one could stand at the peak forever. The peak was meant to be surmounted.

After Xiao Chen took in the starry heavens, his eyes cleared and brightened.

I don't care what people think of me ten thousand years later. I will just do my best in this age, climbing to the peak and fighting to be the best, dying without regrets.

On the second day, the Vice Palace Master came out from the black forest. When he returned, he exuded a heavy blood scent.

The cultivators resting with their eyes closed or idly chatting all turned grave. They knew that their experiential training was truly about to start.

The experiential training of the Heavenly Battle Palace had always been cruel. The Vice Palace Masters would not make a move to help. Everyone had to rely on themselves to deal with the danger they faced.

Of course, an exception was made for Astral Beasts that could instant-kill these cultivators.

Only through this cruel free-for-all without any assistance could one compel their potential to manifest and achieve the objective of the experiential training.

Otherwise, if everyone knew there was no threat of death, they would feel that they had room to maneuver and would fail to bring out their full potential.

“I already killed all the Rank 3 Astral Beasts. I also killed some of the peak Rank 2 Astral Beasts that could instant-kill you all. The remaining is up to yourselves,” the Vice Palace Master said in a grave tone as he eyed the group of fifty-odd disciples.

This trip was not the first time the previous true inheritors undertook experiential training. They had already prepared themselves mentally. They all soared into the air and revealed murderous gazes as they flew into the forest.

Xiao Chen followed the crowd and carefully entered the black forest, starting his first small-scale experiential training in the starry heavens.

The high-ranked Astral Beasts in the forests were all dead already. To Xiao Chen, there was not much danger. In fact, it felt somewhat dull.

However, killing Astral Beasts gave Xiao Chen the opportunity to practice the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique. He needed to undergo intense battles to accumulate experience and familiarize himself with the new Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique.

Three days later, disciples started getting injured and had no other choice but to withdraw. They dragged their wounded bodies to the Vice Palace Master for treatment.

After that, a large number of disciples would come out of the forest with each passing day.

Most people gained many things. Some of the disciples even managed to find some ores that were no less valuable than the Flame Crystal Rock, making them very happy.

There were also some who were almost dead when they came out, fleeing miserably from Astral Beasts.

By the sixth day, out of the fifty-odd people, only Xiao Chen and Cui Hao remained inside.

Lightning could be seen flashing in the forest on the other side of the black water river. There was also ethereal yellow moonlight. Clearly, Xiao Chen and Cui Hao still had strength to spare.

However, when dusk approached, Cui Hao walked out of the forest with a joyful expression.

When the others asked about it, they learned that Cui Hao obtained two Astral Cores—a large harvest that made everyone envious.

After a total of eight days, a hundred savage purple lightning pythons suddenly appeared in the black forest, rushing into the sky.

As the previous true inheritors watched, the lightning pythons evolved and changed into flood dragons. Then they howled at the infinite starry heavens and released a bright radiance that tore through the sky.

Cui Hao's expression changed as he muttered, "It looks like his Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique improved again."

When the lightning disappeared, a white figure appeared above the forest and quickly descended towards where everyone else had gathered. Xiao Chen soon gently drifted down and landed, holding his Lunar Shadow Saber.

When the Vice Palace Master noticed the withdrawn killing Qi in Xiao Chen's eyes and his calm expression, he got a faint impression of unfathomableness.

After the experiential training ended, the two groups regathered. The other group had already been waiting for some time. Once everyone had boarded, the King Grade warship set off on its return journey.

The trip back to Supreme Sky Star was uneventful. They did not run into any Ghost Race or Corpse Race cultivators. After one day, they arrived safely at Supreme Sky Star.

Xiao Chen collected some Deep Sea Coumarin Grass and the Holy Spring Spiritual Milk that could replenish his Quintessence, before heading to the Heaven Series training room.

He had slightly less than half a month left to his stay in the Heaven Series training room. He did not wish to waste any more of this time.

After resting for a while and entering deep thought, he began taking inventory of his gains from this expedition.

Xiao Chen flipped his hand, and two Flame Crystal Rocks appeared in his palm. One was rather dull while the other had an attractive bright light. Flame Crystal Rocks were very useful to cultivators who cultivated the state of fire. However, they were not very useful to Xiao Chen.

Nevertheless, there was a great chance of comprehending the state of fire if he absorbed them, saving him a lot of effort.

After thinking for a while, Xiao Chen eventually decided not to sell the Flame Crystal Rocks. Perhaps he would be able to use them in the future.

A Flame Crystal Rock was a treasure that could only be found and not sought. Once Xiao Chen sold it, if he wanted to buy it in the future, he would have to spend multiple times the amount he sold it for in the first place.

Next, Xiao Chen took out two white Astral Cores. One was the Inferior Grade Astral Core he obtained from the Black Rock Crocodile, and the other was from the experiential training in the black forest.

After killing more than two hundred Rank 2 Astral Beasts, Xiao Chen finally gained another Astral Core.

The Astral Core contained a horrifying amount of energy. Xiao Chen could clearly feel that if this energy exploded, even his physical body would have difficulty enduring it.

In the starry heavens, Astral Cores could be used for many things. They were not only inlaid into various Spirit Weapons but also served as the energy source for all sorts of warships.

The Astral Core could even be used directly, exploding it to injure one's opponent. However, no one would waste such a treasure like that.

Xiao Chen glanced at the Lunar Shadow Saber in his hand. The scions of

Sovereign Noble Clans or the absolute demonic geniuses would be using Sub-Divine Weapons.

An Junxi's True Dragon Lightning Whip, Shui Lingling's purple bow, Yan Shisan's ice sword, the inherited Holy Weapons of the three Holy Scions, they were all of this level.

A good weapon could raise the strength of a cultivator considerably. An Junxi had not challenged Feng Wuji in the past because he lacked an appropriate weapon.

It is time to upgrade the Lunar Shadow Saber. The Demonic Core inlaid in it is no longer sufficient. I have to change it out for a Superior Grade Astral Core. I also have to replace many of its other materials.

Xiao Chen withdrew his gaze and whispered, "I have to advance to Martial Sage quickly. Otherwise, time would be too tight."

The resources and materials needed to upgrade the Lunar Shadow Saber into a Sub-Divine Weapon would definitely be astronomical. Advancing to Martial Sage would qualify him to search for these resources.

Xiao Chen's opportunity to advance to Martial Sage lay in the Breaking Sage Pill. It looked like after he gained a spot for the Heavenly Dew Divine Spring, he had to make a trip to the Ying Clan.

After collecting his thoughts, Xiao Chen took out the Death Throne, which was an absolute treasure that one would have a love-hate relationship with.

Light flashed on his forehead as he stared at the floating throne. After staring at it for a while, he made his decision.

He gathered his vast Spiritual Sense onto the purple Lightning Talisman. Then, an electric light flashed as the talisman entered the world of death filled with black Qi.

Transformed into an incarnation of himself holding the purple Lightning Talisman, Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense looked calmly at the sea filled with boundless black death Qi below.

This scene was almost exactly the same as the one inside the Massacre Throne from before. However, instead of a blood sea, it was black.

"Hahaha! You really dared to come in. This is my world. No one can flee from it."

The black sea surged, and a strand of black Qi came out, transforming into Wang Can's appearance. Then he looked at Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense sinisterly.

At first, Wang Can had a boundless arrogance in his eyes and an attitude of unparalleled superiority. But as he prepared to swallow up Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense, he saw the purple talisman in Xiao Chen's hand.

The mental imprint that Wang Can left behind became alarmed. He immediately revealed horror in his eyes as though he recalled something. Then he quickly dove into the sea below.

Lightning was the most tyrannical energy in the world. It also had the strongest impact on evil mental bodies.

Without this copy of the Immortal Epoch Thunder Talisman that created Divine Lightning, Xiao Chen would not dare to send his Spiritual Sense's origin into the Death Throne.

Expressionless, he pointed at the mental imprint Wang Can left behind. Then the purple talisman flew forward ferociously and struck Wang Can before Wang Can could enter the black sea.

Sharp miserable shrieks rang out in this strange world. Wang Can flung all sorts of malicious curses of resentment at him.

Xiao Chen did not bother asking anything or listening to anything. He simply used his Lightning Talisman to eliminate the other party from this world.

After looking around and verifying that no trace of Wang Can's imprint remained, Xiao Chen waved his hand and recalled the Lightning Talisman back into his hand.

However, his expression did not relax at all. Wang Can's imprint was

only a small fry within the world of this Death Throne. The truly terrifying thing lay in the depths of this boundless sea.

This existence was what Xiao Chen feared. In the past, he experienced interminable torture and grilling in the Massacre Throne.

—

In the starry heavens, in a King Grade Corpse Dragon Warship, Wang Can paled and vomited copious amounts of black blood. He said somewhat feebly, “Father, that man has erased my mental imprint in the Death Throne.”

The person addressed as Father was the expert with the golden corpse embroidered on the chest of his clothes, the one who fought with Elder Bai that day.

This person smiled faintly without a care and said, “That is for the best. You were not able to subdue the Evil King’s imprint in that Death Throne. After a long time, it would have become a hidden danger.”

Wang Can’s expression changed. He asked, “Father, you mean...?”

The black-robed old man said, “He has the immortal will of thunder, which naturally suppresses mental bodies. He might be able to subdue the death mark left by the Evil King.

“When the time comes, you will be able to obtain the complete Death Throne and become a peerless Corpse King. If you can subdue the Massacre Throne along with it, you will surpass the old and dazzle the new.”

After Wang Can heard that, he could not help but reveal an expression of extreme excitement.

Chapter 799: Death and Massacre Were Originally One

The black sea roared ferociously within the world inside the Death Throne. It felt like a bottomless abyss stared at Xiao Chen with emotionless eyes from a distance.

The purple Lightning Talisman in Xiao Chen's hand flickered with faint golden light. As the Immortal scripts slowly flowed on the talisman, it gave off sizzling electrical sounds.

Xiao Chen squinted and looked into the distance. Then he entered deep thought. Death and massacre were originally one. Without massacre, there is no death.

Massacre is the means, and death is the result. The two have a cause-and-effect relationship. From a certain point of view, they are actually the same state.

When Xiao Chen thought about similar states, a cycle came to mind. The effect might not be the end. The cycle represented the vastness of the state, far from something that could end with massacre or death.

He might have to collect the other five thrones before he could be sure.

Others would only focus on the single attribute of the throne. The Corpse Race and Ghost Race wanted the Death Throne because it worked well with the Dao of death that they cultivated.

It could allow these two races to better control corpses and spirits, strengthening themselves greatly.

However, Xiao Chen's thought went even further. Of course, the answer that occurred to him might not be correct. When the seven thrones merged into one, the result might not represent a cycle but chaos, eternity, or nothingness, instead. No one could say for sure.

As Xiao Chen stared at a distant spot in the sea, he gave up on his intent to make a move.

Usually, all one had to do was focus on one higher-level state to be able to become a peak expert. He had not even fully grasped massacre yet. If he rashly cultivated the Dao of death, he would be seeking his own death.

He would just be like an ant overestimating itself and trying to eat an elephant.

Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense turned around and came out. He saw the real world again, and with a flip of his hand, he returned the Death Throne to the Universe Ring.

In the future, if he could collect all seven thrones, perhaps he might be able to cultivate a peak state that was unprecedented.

With less than half a month to the start of the Sage War that would determine who got to go to the Heavenly Dew Divine Spring, Xiao Chen had to put the Heaven Series training room to good use.

He increased the pressure on himself. Ignoring his fatigue, he put in a lot of effort to practice the new Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique, familiarizing himself with it.

Five days later, after Xiao Chen finished all the Holy Spring Spiritual Milk, he dragged his tired and injured body to the cultivation room and frantically absorbed all the Spiritual Energy from the Spirit Vein's origins under the prayer mat.

Soon, it was the last day he could use the Heaven Series training room. Hence, he took out the crystal with the Martial Emperor's will clone.

Then, he activated the energy crystal. Instantly, an old man made of light appeared in the Heaven Series training room's combat room.

The old man's aura did not seem very strong. At least, Xiao Chen did not feel any pressure.

This will clone in the crystal seemed to have only one percent or even just a tenth of a percent of a Martial Emperor's strength. However, he should still have all his combat experience and techniques; that should be enough.

The old man wore robes of alternating white and blue. He held his hands behind himself as he stood upright. As he gazed at Xiao Chen, he seemed bright and expressive. He said, “My true body is already no more. This will clone has been in use for several thousand years.

“I can appear for only one hour. You better make good use of it.”

Xiao Chen nodded his head seriously. He slowly drew the Lunar Shadow Saber and gathered momentum. A vast sea slowly materialized behind him.

This sea was the mysterious phenomenon of the Dragon Subduing Slash. Xiao Chen had put off using this crystal containing the Martial Emperor’s will clone until now because he planned on using it to help him comprehend the third move of the Dragon Subduing Slash.

The Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique was the Martial Technique Xiao Chen used normally. The Dragon Subduing Slash was his true trump card.

“Rumble...!”

Nine hundred and ninety-nine pillars of water shot upwards, and an Azure Dragon leaped out of the sea. A three-hundred-meter-long saber Qi instantly formed. Xiao Chen roared like a True Dragon as he hacked at the old man in front.

The old man was slightly stunned when he made out what Saber Technique Xiao Chen used. He said, “I have not seen the Dragon Subduing Slash for several tens of thousands of years already. You have learned it pretty well. Unfortunately, there is an extremely large gap between this and Great Perfection.”

The old man swiftly pushed off the ground and gathered all his Quintessence to his palm. Quickly spinning around, he avoided the strong wind created by the dragon-shaped saber Qi.

Then, the old man struck the dragon-shaped saber Qi’s throat with a choke hold. The mighty dragon-shaped saber Qi with a strong aura seemed like it had been hit in a vital point, and instantly shattered.

This development startled Xiao Chen. He had not expected Return of the Azure Dragon to have such a weakness.

Xiao Chen stomped in midair, and an inextinguishable dragon roar came from his body. His figure suddenly advanced, and when his momentum hit its peak, he soared into the air. Auspicious clouds surrounded him as he executed Soaring Dragon.

The old man's figure flashed and smiled. "This move is pretty good. You understood eighty percent of its essence."

The old man's face sank as his clothes fluttered. He formed hand seals and pointed ferociously at Xiao Chen, who was executing Soaring Dragon.

A huge finger seemed to plunge from above the sky, carrying enormous Heavenly Might. The finger gently pressed on Xiao Chen. Even though his momentum was at its peak, the finger pushed him back down.

"Bang!"

Blood leaked out of a corner of Xiao Chen's mouth. The momentum of Soaring Dragon instantly broke, causing him to tumble a few times.

As Xiao Chen watched the old man in the air, he entered deep thought. His opponent never used any strength surpassing peak Inferior Grade Martial Sage. However, the old man always managed to find the weakness in his moves, breaking them easily.

However, this was not a bad thing. Xiao Chen was not afraid of weakness. He was afraid of weakness that he did not know about and of becoming overconfident as a result.

"Again!"

Another intense battle took place in the combat room. Although the old man only used the strength of an Inferior Grade Martial Sage, he relied on his boundless combat experience and worldview to beat Xiao Chen up.

After exchanging moves for hundreds of times, Xiao Chen finally fixed most of the weaknesses of Return of the Azure Dragon and Soaring Dragon. He gained a lot from this.

Xiao Chen noticed that the light of the old man becoming increasingly dimmer. Soon, he would return to the crystal.

Xiao Chen took a deep breath, and the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit in his dantian split into two. The Quintessence that it carried moved in two different circulatory paths.

Slowly, two Azure Dragon images came out of the slender Lunar Shadow Saber and spiraled up the blade. The tip of the saber released a ball of light as resplendent as the sun.

"Dragon Subduing Slash's third move, Double Dragons Playing with Pearl!"

The light at the tip of the saber flashed gracefully for an instant. Then it quickly flew at the old man. The two dragon images completely took form and chased after that light, spiraling as they flew.

When the old man saw this move, his expression turned somewhat grave. He eyed that pearl of light, and his figure started flickering around the combat room.

However, no matter how that old man dodged, that pearl of light locked on to that old man, chasing tightly after him. The two dragon images behind developed further as they pursued the pearl of light.

Now, the dragon scales were distinct and the dragon horns grew out. They breathed out Dragon Qi from their mouths, making them very difficult to differentiate from a real dragon. Soon, a faint Dragon Might spread out.

In the end, the old man sighed and stopped. Then he said, "Never mind. I should have known that this scoundrelly move cannot be dodged."

The pearl of light instantly entered the body of the old man, and the two Azure Dragons charged over. A ferocious gale blew, lightning flashed, and thunder roared.

The old man sent out a palm strike, and his Quintessence surged, using the last of his energy to clash head-on.

An intense thunderous sound rang out, accompanied with fluctuations of surging Quintessence. An azure light flared, and the combat puppets at one side of the combat room instantly shattered.

When all the smoke vanished, the old man was no longer in sight. He must have returned to the crystal.

Xiao Chen panted. His complexion paled. This move required the usage of his Origin Energy. This move fatigued him, but the effects seemed rather good.

This was a move that even a Martial Emperor could not find an opening too. He could not dodge it and could only clash head-on.

Double Dragons Playing with Pearl was just the beginning. If Xiao Chen improved it further, he could even execute Triple Dragons Playing with Pearl, Quadruple Dragons Playing with Pearl, and even up to Nonuple Dragons Playing with Pearl.

When Xiao Chen looked around the combat room, he felt unsettled. Some of the precious combat puppets lay shattered. He did not know if the Supreme Sky Sect would require compensation for them.

Xiao Chen sat down cross-legged and entered into a state where he forgot himself. He started to carefully digest his gains from the past hour, remembering all the weaknesses of the Dragon Subduing Slash's first two moves.

When it was dark, Shui Lingling's voice came from outside the Heaven Series training room. He opened his eyes and executed Thunder Dragon Steps to arrive outside the door.

Shui Lingling glanced at Xiao Chen and discovered that his eyes appeared even deeper. Now, she could no longer see through his strength.

When Shui Lingling checked out the purple Heavenly Sage Laws behind Xiao Chen, she realized that she could not count them; they were all a blur. She could only see countless electric arcs crackling and flashing.

As Xiao Chen walked, he had a sharpness that he never displayed before. Now, he gave off a faint aura of the King Grade True Dragon. This

was what surprised Shui Lingling the most.

Xiao Chen was also this withdrawn in the past, plain and simple. However, he kept this sharpness hidden in his heart, not revealing any of it.

Now, for some unknown reason, he revealed some of his sharpness. It was not that he could not control this sharpness with his cultivation. Instead, he was relaxed and not purposefully suppressing it.

Did this mean that Xiao Chen was like a sharp treasured saber that decided to unsheathe itself, taking his rightful place in this age of geniuses?

This was just one meeting, but Shui Lingling thought of many things based on what she saw. Furthermore, her guesses were rather accurate.

Xiao Chen glanced at Shui Lingling and was somewhat astonished. Her improvements in the past month were no less than his.

However, he did not know where she cultivated. The effects were actually no weaker than the Heaven Series training room.

“First Senior Sister, what’s the matter?” Xiao Chen asked.

Shui Lingling took out a crystal and gravely handed it over. “This is a will clone that my Master specially condensed for you. It has a tenth of his strength.

“Due to condensing this will clone, he has to recuperate for five years. However, as long as the threat is not a Martial Emperor, it can protect your life at any time.”

Xiao Chen received the crystal. The energy in it felt much stronger than the aura of the old man. It seemed like Shui Lingling was telling the truth.

This protective item was something that Xiao Chen urgently needed. He could not help but have a much better impression of the Supreme Sky Emperor, whom he had not met yet.

“Haha! Let’s go. Let’s gather at the First Elder’s place. We are going to the Central Province’s Martial God Palace.”

Chapter 800: Central Province's Martial God Palace

Shui Lingling smiled gently and summoned out the Profound Sun Bird. Then, she took Xiao Chen to a rather spectacular transportation formation on the Supreme Sky Star.

In this place replete with Spiritual Energy, the silhouettes of mountains rose and fell. The mountains were lush with greenery, and Spirit Beasts wandered everywhere. No one would imagine such a scene filled with life in the cold starry heavens.

This area near the Supreme Sky Sect had been perfectly altered, looking no different from the Kunlun Continent.

Xiao Chen and Shui Lingling came to a transportation formation nestled between four mountains. The First Elder, Han Qinghe, several other inner sect elders, and the many true inheritors who came to participate in the Sage War gathered here.

People like Yue Chenxi, Jun Si, and the others had arrived long ago. When Xiao Chen saw all these familiar faces, he asked, "First Senior Sister, are we using this transportation formation to go directly to the Central Province's Martial God Palace?"

Shui Lingling smiled gently and retorted, "Why? Do you think that is impossible? With enough Astral Cores, it is even possible to send you back to the Sky Dome Realm. This was something that four generations of the Supreme Sky Sect's Martial Emperors put in a lot of effort to build."

Directly sent back to the Sky Dome Realm?

When Xiao Chen heard this, his eyes lit up. He still had many bonds tying him to the Sky Dome Realm, like Liu Ruyue, Liu Suifeng, and his family in the Xiao Clan.

Xiao Yulan, Feng Feixue, Ying Yue...these names echoed in the depths of Xiao Chen's mind, unforgettable.

In the past, Xiao Chen had expected that he would not be able to go back before advancing to Martial Emperor. However, now that he thought about it, that was such a cruel arrangement. Martial Emperor, the peak of martial cultivation, how much longer would it take him to reach that realm?

Shui Lingling's casual words unintentionally stirred up many thoughts in Xiao Chen's heart, touching his tender spots.

"Junior Brother Xiao Chen, are you alright? We are going to go down."

Xiao Chen recovered his wits and smiled. Then he gently drifted to the ground.

When the First Elder, Hang Qinghe, saw the two arrive, he called them over with a wave of his hand. He had a grave expression as he said, "I have some bad news for you two. The Sovereign Noble Clans of the Profound Domain are coming to take part in our Martial God Palace's Sage War as well."

Xiao Chen's expression did not change, but ripples spread in his heart. The Sovereign Noble Clans' strength was similar to the Holy Lands'. Normally, they did not even pay heed to the Martial God Palace.

The Proud Son of Heaven Ranking did not include the names of these people. Xiao Chen thought about Yan Shisan's horrifying strength. If all the Sovereign Noble Clan scions were that strong, then obtaining a top ten position in this Sage War would be very difficult.

Shui Lingling said mockingly, "They must be participating for the sake of the Heavenly Dew Divine Spring. These Noble Clans normally do not bother about the survival of humans. Now, when there is such a benefit, they suddenly acknowledge themselves as one of us."

The Heavenly Dew Divine Spring could wash the marrow and purify the blood. It contained the Qi originating from the Heavenly Dao as well as huge amounts of Luck. Soaking in it guaranteed that one would become a Martial Emperor before the age of one hundred.

This Heavenly Dew Divine Spring in the Kunlun Mountain would fill

only once every ten thousand years. Since this was such a rare opportunity, it would be impossible for these clans not to be interested.

Han Qinghe also sighed softly and said, “With the combined pressure from the four Sovereign Noble Clans, the Martial God Palace had to give way. The human race cannot take a civil war among the humans.”

An inner sect elder at the side said helplessly, “We can only blame the Three Holy Lands for not doing well enough. If the Dragon’s Gate’s Azure Emperor from back then were still around, these Sovereign Noble Clans would not even dare to object to anything.”

Han Qinghe said, “This matter is already settled. There is no point feeling any resentment over it. The two of you just need to do your best. In history, there are many outstanding sons of heavens that never soaked in the Heavenly Dew Divine Spring.”

Although the First Elder spoke in a carefree manner, everyone could make out his tone of regret. Xiao Chen performed a cupped-fist salute and said, “First Elder, rest assured. Xiao Chen received much kindness from the Supreme Sky Sect. On this trip, I will definitely get a spot for the Supreme Sky Sect.”

As Xiao Chen spoke, he revealed his sharpness, displaying great self-confidence.

Shui Lingling also revealed a determined gaze and said, “First Elder, rest assured. Shui Lingling will also do her best and obtain a spot for the Supreme Sky Sect.”

Han Qinghe smiled faintly, infected by the two’s enthusiasm. He said rather heroically, “Since the two of you are so confident, I would be doing ourselves an injustice by saying such discouraging words. So what if the Sovereign Noble Clans come? Come! For now, let’s just do our best!”

After saying that, the First Elders issued some instructions. The nearby inner sect elders all started to charge this complex transportation formation with Superior Grade Astral Cores.

“Sou! Sou! Sou!”

Pillars of light shot up from the formation. Space started to tremble intensely, and a huge black hole appeared above everyone.

The black hole was woven with complicated time-space coordinates. A boundless suction force surged out and pulled the crowd in.

Xiao Chen felt his body elongating infinitely, eventually turning into tiny particles. His body vanished; only his thoughts remained in this space-time tunnel.

Then, all the particles started flying to a distant place at a speed that was incomprehensible to cultivators.

When Xiao Chen felt his body reassembling, the group had already arrived at the other side of the transportation formation. Looking around, he saw that the place was crowded; the scene seemed rather familiar.

"We've arrived. Let's head directly to the Proud Son of Heaven Pavilion."

Han Qinghe waved his hand, and a King Grade warship appeared. He raised the Supreme Sky Sect's banner and brought the group over to the Martial God Palace's Proud Son of Heaven Pavilion.

All sorts of warships and flying Spirit Beasts filled the airspace around the Supreme Sky Sect's warship. Noisy chatter buzzed endlessly. It seemed like all the high-ranked sects of the entire Tianwu Domain had come.

The Sage War took place every four years and was originally a momentous occasion for the Tianwu Domain's humans. At this time, the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking would undergo great changes and get refreshed entirely.

Since this round of the Sage War coincided with the opening of the Heavenly Dew Divine Spring, such a grand and bustling scene was not strange.

It was just that Xiao Chen could not get used to the sudden shift from an absolutely silent environment to such bustling furor.

In this somewhat constricted space, the warship proceeded onwards. Finally, it arrived at the Proud Son of Heaven Pavilion after one hour.

The original Sage Wall had been shifted to some unknown location; only the one thousand Sage Sky Lanterns of the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking remained, arranged in a pyramidal shape.

The space for five kilometers around the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking was absolutely empty. It looked like there was a formless barrier encompassing the entire place, from the sky to the ground.

With the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking as the center, all the warships that had arrived from everywhere formed a gargantuan circle.

Xiao Chen stood on the deck and looked down. He saw at the lowest part of the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking his own Sage Sky Lantern. He could not help but be stunned. Then, he revealed a smile.

It had been almost two years. Unexpectedly, no one had managed to knock off his lantern.

"The Supreme Sky Sect's people are here!"

Three thousand to four thousand warships surrounded the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking, from the ground to the sky. Each of these warships represented a sect.

Looking around, although there were many sects, there were not many Rank 9 sects. This was especially so for peak Rank 9 sects, like the Supreme Sky Sect, which were even rarer.

When the Supreme Sky Sect's warship appeared, it immediately attracted the attention of several people, including many whom Xiao Chen was familiar with.

Full Moon Pavilion's Feng Xingsheng, the battle realm's Niu Deng, the Ximen Noble Clan's Ximen Bao, the Thousand Mystery Sect's Hua Dao, and the seven giants' Wang Meng and Murong Lingfeng, the Passionate Young Master...they had all arrived already.

"I heard that the demonic genius that occupied the last spot of the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking for almost two years is on the Supreme Sky Sect's warship."

“That fellow is truly a demonic genius. After arriving in the Kunlun Realm two years ago, he already comprehended a will. Then he defeated the Extreme Yin Sect’s Bai Wuxue with force.”

“However, he is too inconsiderate. He occupied the last rank for two years, not saying or asking anything about it. You have no idea how many new disciples of several sects are cursing him in secret.”

“The last rank does not give any rewards. This fellow should have spent some time increasing his rank slowly.”

Xiao Chen felt somewhat surprised. He had not expected the discussions about the Supreme Sky Sect to focus on him.

Jun Si, who was at the side, smiled. “Junior Brother Xiao Chen, it looks like you are really popular, able to rival the seven giants already. In the past, when people mentioned the Supreme Sky Sect, they would usually discuss our First Senior Sister.”

When Shui Lingling heard that, she smiled casually and said, “Seven giants? What seven giants? They no longer exist. Those who do not comprehend a will are left behind. They will not be able to stand at the very peak.”

Xiao Chen could not help but view Shui Lingling’s words from another angle. It was like she was saying that she had long since comprehended a will. However, he could not tell if he read her correctly just based on her appearance.

He chatted idly with the others. All at once, the noisy scene fell quiet. Apparently, someone incredible arrived.

“Pu ci!”

Suddenly, bright, dazzling holy light descended from the sky. Xiao Chen squinted and saw three strangely shaped warships slowly appear in the sky. These warships surpassed King Grade; they were Emperor Grade.

One warship had the shape of the deep sea’s heavenly tortoise, the Black Tortoise; one was the shape of the eastern divine bird, the Vermilion Bird; and the last had the shape of the Holy Beast of the clouds, the White

Tiger. The holy light was dazzling and overwhelming, covering everything.

"The Three Holy Lands' people are here!"

The crowd that kept silent for a long time looked up and erupted with excitement.

The sound waves were like waves on the sea, undulating and spreading out, sending several of the warships rocking.

The bright light could not blind Xiao Chen's eyes. The boundless Holy Might could not suppress the surging fervor in his heart.

The Three Holy Lands—the Phoenix's Passion Palace, the Divine Martial Gate, and White Emperor City—Xiao Chen finally saw their true faces. He wondered what level the three Holy Scions were at right now.

"Sou! Sou! Sou!"

Just at this moment, four warships traveling side by side suddenly appeared to the east. A Holy Might spread out, no weaker than that of the Holy Lands. Unexpectedly, those were also Emperor Grade warships, which surpassed King Grade warships.

From left to right, the banners had the characters Yan, Ying, Jiang, and Lin. These were the four Sovereign Noble Clans of the human race.

The warships of the four clans were no weaker than the Three Holy Lands'. It even seemed like they were provoking the Three Holy Lands.

A few youths stood at the bow of every Sovereign Noble Clan's warship. These were the absolute geniuses that the Sovereign Noble Clans were sending to fight for a spot.

This time, the four Sovereign Noble Clans were very ambitious. Each clan wanted to obtain at least two spots, leaving only two spots for the sects of the Tianwu Domain.

An old man from the Jiang Clan, who was on one of the warships in the middle, waved his hand.

Then, three people jumped out from each of the other three warships—one elderly and two youths.

Chapter 801: Noble Clans' Decision

The old man of the Jiang Clan smiled gently and dispersed the other people on the warship's bow. Aside from the two core geniuses of each clan, only the group leaders remained.

These four elderlies were all grandmaster-level Martial Sages. Furthermore, they gave off a bright light from their foreheads that suggested that they had comprehended wills.

All of these elderlies' cultivation was no weaker than the Supreme Sky Sect's Elder Bai's. They even seemed to be stronger.

At a close and careful inspection, these elderlies' Heavenly Sage Laws looked like they were connected to each other, forming halos, and were too many to count.

Clearly, these people already reached the peak of Martial Sage. They were only one step away from becoming quasi-Emperors.

The old man from the Jiang Clan spoke first, "This time, everyone has the same objective. For the sake of avoiding internal conflict, I feel that we should all come to an agreement."

The leader from the Ying Clan was an attractive old woman. One man and one girl stood behind her. The man looked handsome and emanated a strong, righteous, kingly aura from his forehead.

If Xiao Chen were here, he would recognize the girl as Ying Qiong, who made a deal with him.

However, at this moment, Ying Qiong was dressed in magnificent golden Battle Armor. This armor hugged all the curves of her perfect figure. She wore a golden phoenix crown on her head, looking elegant and dignified.

Ying Qiong's prim and proper expression would be hard to connect with that playful and mischievous girl Xiao Chen had seen in the Star Grave Palace.

The old woman from the Ying Clan said, "We definitely have to come to an agreement. It is just how do we do it? Old Brother Jiang, do you have

any good ideas?"

The Yan Clan and Lin Clan seniors remained silent. Clearly, they agreed with having an agreement and were waiting for the Jiang Clan old man to present his suggestion.

The Jiang Clan old man smiled and replied, "It is very simple. It will just be a fair competition relying on their own strength. We will not fight among ourselves. Later, a thousand thrones will appear in the air. Each of these thrones will have a number behind them.

"As long as one can sit on the throne, the number behind it will indicate their rank on the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking. Those in the top ten will obtain the right to the Heavenly Dew Divine Spring."

Everyone knew about this rule. Every time the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking refreshed, this would happen, getting a new set of rankings.

Everyone gazed at this peak Martial Sage of the Jiang Clan, waiting for him to continue.

"The higher the ranking, the better the reward. However, with the wealth of our four clans, we don't really care about some of the rewards from the Martial God Palace. There is no need to fight for fame, either. We just need to obtain spots. Any rank within the top ten is acceptable.

"This time, we brought many of our clans' disciples. However, we all know that the ones that can actually compete are the scions who have comprehended a will.

"In this aspect, our four clans are not lacking. All our clans have two scions who comprehended wills. That means that we will be able to obtain eight spots."

At this point, the Jiang Clan old man paused. Then he continued, "What I want to say is simple: no matter which of the top ten thrones, as long as one of the core disciples of our four clans are fighting for it, the other seven have to give up on it unconditionally and fight for another throne.

The grandmaster-level Martial Sages of the other three clans all lowered their heads and entered deep thought. They all felt that they could accept

what the Jiang Clan old man said.

Given this, the Sovereign Noble Clans could limit internal conflict to the greatest degree, gaining the most benefit for every clan.

The Ying Clan old woman turned around and discussed with Ying Qiong and the other scion for a while. Then she turned back and said, “Our Ying Clan agrees to this arrangement.”

The Lin Clan senior nodded and said, “Our Lin Clan agrees as well.”

The Yan Clan grandmaster-level Martial Sage turned back and whispered, “Shisan, Shisi, what do you think.”

[TL note: Shisan and Shisi are numbers; Shisan is 13 and Shisi is 14. There is a good chance that the Yan Clan names their scions by number, likely in order of birth or maybe strength.]

Of the two Yan Clan scions, one of them was Yan Shisan, whom Xiao Chen had met before. The other was Yan Shisi.

The two’s numbers were very similar, but they had different temperaments. Yan Shisan cultivated the way of the killing sword. He had a stern, emotionless countenance, an appearance that pushed people away.

However, Yan Shisi had a carefree and bright expression that naturally gave an impression of friendliness.

Yan Shisi smiled gently and said clearly, “First Elder can just decide. I do not have any opinion about this.”

Yan Shisan moved his lips slightly and mumbled, “Anything is fine.”

Finally, the Yan Clan also agreed to this arrangement. After that, the Jiang Clan old man smiled and said, “Good. Let’s discuss the specifics now of how to use the other disciples of the clans to harass the other competitors.”

Just as the four Sovereign Noble Clans hashed out how to obtain the most spots, the leaders of the Three Holy Lands were not sitting by idly but anxiously conferring.

At the same time, those who believed that their strength was sufficient to obtain a spot among the top ten anxiously made plans as well.

However, the disciples of most sects did not think of ranking in the top ten at all. To them, this Sage War was just an event of the human race that happened every four years.

What most of these disciples wanted to do was make use of this refresh to get a place on the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking by taking advantage of the chaos.

As for the Heavenly Dew Divine Spring, it was destined to be an impossible dream. It was not something they could attempt.

When the Sovereign Noble Clans arrived, the excited atmosphere reached its peak. The cultivators clamored endlessly, discussing who would end up in the top ten.

Anyone who could stand out from the chaos of all the geniuses would gain the attention of everyone. The past glory was history.

One could only truly gain a place in this great age by obtaining a top ten rank.

“Ka ca! Ka ca!”

Starting from Xiao Chen’s lamp, the thousand lamps of the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking shattered relentlessly. The entire place turned silent. Everyone knew that the true chaotic battle would soon begin.

“Frivolous until the end of time; I move about unfettered, going as I please!”

“My glory shall not extinguish for ten thousand years; the hot-bloodedness flows on endlessly!”

“I trample on countless, young and old; I gaze on with anticipation, but no one answers my call!”

“I hold the sun and moon in my hand, plucking stars from the sky; what can all my enemies throughout the world do to me?!”

.....

When the highest lantern of the pyramid shattered, a sagely song rang out, echoing in the sky, like the song of the Heavenly Dao.

The Sage imprints of human history all turned into light and soared into the sky. The voices of the many Sages reverberated in the world.

The disciples of the various sects in the surrounding warships all felt incredibly excited. Under the influence of the sagely song, they felt like they had been sent to the Ancient Era, the golden age of the human race.

This period was the peak age of the martial way in the past, when a hundred races fought each other. The human race took the lead, its glory shining everywhere. With their great strength and intelligence, the human disciples carved out places for themselves. Their inheritance handed down through the ages, never falling.

This was the age of a poetic saga. Heroes appeared in droves, endless outstanding talents. Emperors abounded like clouds; Sages filled the land.

Now that the age of geniuses was here again, the peak of the Martial Epoch might come once more. Who could stand unrivaled under the heavens, leading billions of humans and giving rise to immortal glory?

“Since ancient times, the Sages have been lonely. All these mortal concerns will eventually turn to dust!”

A desolate sagely voice suddenly rang out. The sound of the Heavenly Dao spreading like fire immediately stopped. The image of a white-haired old man appeared in the sky.

This was an Ancient Era sovereign. The mental imprint he left behind remained to this day, unextinguished.

This sovereign pointed to the sky, and the other human Sages all performed the same action. “Boom!” Space trembled, and a small world opened there.

A dark night scene covered the land. A vast star map slowly unfolded in the sky above. Thrones with numbers behind them appeared in the dreamlike river of stars, drifting along in it as it glowed.

After summoning out this scene of the infinite starry heavens, the ancient Sage marks all extinguished and disappeared.

The silence only lasted for a moment. The various sect disciples from the thousands of warships shot into the air like arrows. They gave off lights in all sorts of colors, revealing fervent gazes in their eyes as they flew to the thrones drifting in the starry heavens.

In that instant, nearly a hundred thousand cultivators charged out at the same moment. Such a vast and majestic scene was indescribable.

Naturally, this starry heavens was not the actual starry heavens. It was just a small world opened by the human Sages.

However, the number of cultivators was no exaggeration. Figures kept leaping out of the many warships, continuously increasing the number.

The sight of the many disciples flying to the small world at the same time made many of the seniors sigh.

There were a thousand thrones in the starry heavens. Each throne had a number, formed by light, that represented the ranking the possessor of the throne would obtain.

Ten thrones stood out in the apex of the starry heavens. Each of these thrones appeared in a different corner, giving off a dazzling light. Of the ten, one golden throne stood out in particular.

Not only was this throne in the highest location, but its golden light was also the most eye-catching and splendorous. With two soaring dragons carved on its armrests, it gave off the tyrannical aura of a sovereign.

This was the throne of the top rank of the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking. Now, it was empty.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Suddenly, crashing sounds came from the air. Just when the cultivators in front were about to reach the starry heavens, they seemed to collide into something all of a sudden.

A strong rebound made their faces turn green and swell. Their

Quintessence scattered as they miserably fell downwards.

However, many strong sect cultivators managed to penetrate this barrier. They did not seem to encounter much resistance as they rushed excitedly towards the thrones with high rankings.

This invisible barrier was probably the first test. Without a certain level of strength, one would not qualify for a place on the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking. Even though the rankings were refreshed, it did not mean that people could fish in troubled waters.

The other disciples on the deck of the Supreme Sky Sect's warship had already made their moves. Only Xiao Chen and Shui Lingling had not left yet.

Shui Lingling glanced at the already chaotic sky and said softly, "Junior Brother Xiao Chen, I'll go ahead. See you in the highest area of the starry heavens."

The Profound Sun Bird on Shui Lingling's shoulder gave a sharp cry. Then it turned into a clump of flames rapidly growing larger. Finally, it carried her swiftly up to the starry heavens.

Xiao Chen watched as the many cultivators showed excited expressions while arduously struggling towards their goals. He felt moved. It was every cultivator's blessing to be born in this great age.

Chapter 802: Sect Master'S Instructions

"Elder Han, Xiao Chen will be leaving too."

Han Qinghe stopped Xiao Chen, saying, "Don't be in such a rush. There were some things that I could not say in front of the others. However, now I can. The Sect Master asked me to pass on a message to you."

Xiao Chen stopped moving. He felt somewhat suspicious. That Supreme Sky Emperor whom I never met has something to say to me?

Han Qinghe said gravely, "The Three Holy Lands should know about your Martial Spirit. It is just that, for some reason, even if they do not want to see the Azure Emperor's descendant rise up, they will not do anything outrageous to you.

"However, those Sovereign Noble Clans are different. Back then, when the Azure Emperor controlled the Martial God Palace, he was too overbearing. Some of the Sovereign Noble Clans did not want to submit and, in the end, he destroyed three or four clans.

"Aside from the Ying Clan, the other surviving Sovereign Noble Clans have a deep hatred for the Azure Emperor. If they find out about your Azure Dragon Martial Spirit, they will no doubt make a move on you after this Sage War."

This warning startled Xiao Chen slightly. He had not expected such a story. Surprisingly, the Azure Emperor even exterminated Sovereign Noble Clans at his whim. How strong exactly was the strongest Sovereign Martial Emperor since the Ancient Era?

Han Qinghe continued, "Although the Dragon Subduing Slash has not been seen for several tens of thousands of years and many people have forgotten about it, those seniors from the Sovereign Noble Clans will not have done so. Thus, the Sect Master instructed me to tell you not to use the Dragon Subduing Slash in this Sage War."

Xiao Chen laughed for a while. However, he did not reveal astonishment or fear in his eyes. Instead, it was sharpness and rage. He said, "Xiao Chen

understands and accepts the Supreme Sky Emperor's kind intentions. However, the things that will happen will eventually happen."

When Han Qinghe saw his reaction, he quickly said, "Xiao Chen, don't be rash. You still have a long future ahead of you."

Xiao Chen stretched his hand out, and the Lunar Shadow Saber appeared in his grasp. The corners of his lips curled up into a smile. "Future? I do not need to cheat myself and others. The things that will come are inevitable. Unless I cripple my Martial Spirit once again, I can never avoid them.

"Running away has never been the solution. I have been holding back the frustration in my heart for five years already.

"Five years ago, my father chased me out of the clan. The reason is rather funny; it is because I condensed the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit. Because of one Martial Spirit, a father cast out his beloved child. Who can understand his pain? I can't tell anyone of my frustrations, and who can even understand them?!

"Who exactly did the Dragon's Gate's Azure Emperor offend that my Xiao Clan has to carry such a heavy burden, forcing us to tread carefully like we are on thin ice, even after ten thousand years?

"Since everyone fears the Azure Dragon's reappearance, then today I shall make a declaration before everyone. I will declare that the world does not have just three Holy Lands. My Azure Dragon Martial Spirit is not something to be hidden!"

I will cut off all grievances here, putting an end to all these; all the things of the past shall be put down.

I have long since suffered enough already.

Since they will find out eventually, why the need to pay them so much mind? Since I will have to die sooner or later, I have to, at least, control my own life or death!

Five years of resentment! I have a home that I cannot return to! I have a frustration that I cannot vent! I have already waited five years and

advanced to an undefeatable half-Sage. If I still cannot vent this frustration, do I have to wait until I become a Sovereign Martial Emperor before I can do what I want?

Until when do I have to wait? Do I have to bear this for a hundred years?

That is not me, Xiao Chen, and never will be. I would rather be reckless this once, settling this grievance quickly, and be myself. I am the descendant of the Dragon's Gate's Azure Emperor! I am Xiao Chen!

"My apologies, Supreme Sky Emperor."

Electric light flashed under Xiao Chen's feet. Then he took a step forward, traveling five kilometers. He overtook a large number of people straight away. He moved in an instant, like a bolt of lightning tearing through the sky, leaving many cultivators behind.

"Boom!"

A figure landed on the Supreme Sky Sect's warship. A strong Emperor's Might spread out, startling Han Qinghe. He turned back and looked. Incredibly, the Supreme Sky Emperor had come personally.

"Sect Master, why are you here?"

The Supreme Sky Emperor smiled gently and said, "I have nothing to do anyway. This fellow really exceeded my expectations. He probably exceeded the expectations of these three as well."

Han Qinghe looked at Xiao Chen, who was drawing farther away. Then he asked, "Then, for him, is it a good thing or bad thing?"

The Supreme Sky Emperor revealed a contemplative gaze. Then he replied in a deep voice, "Logically speaking, there is no way to traverse a blocked road. Perhaps by exceeding expectations, he might succeed in surprising us."

Han Qinghe asked doubtfully, "Sect Master, what are you trying to say?"

The Supreme Sky Emperor smiled faintly and said, "This Xiao Chen is not as simple as you take him to be. Did the Dragon's Gate's Azure Emperor leave any contingency plans ten thousand years ago? If not, then

the enemies that the Azure Emperor once offended would have killed off all his descendants already.

"Xiao Chen is trying to push himself into a corner to force out the Azure Emperor's contingency plan. He does not want to remain ignorant of the situation. His sharpness made it such that he will not submit to manipulation.

"If Xiao Chen can prove himself, I do not mind placing my bet down early."

The Supreme Sky Emperor revealed a determined gaze as he muttered.

Xiao Chen cleared the first test without facing any resistance, arriving in the small world. Flickering starlight filled the surroundings. The whole place was dark, just like he was really in the starry heavens.

The reports of chaotic battle resounded everywhere. At least a hundred cultivators fought around each throne. Saber lights and sword images flew everywhere. Occasionally, blood spurted, and people died to someone's attack.

However, this place was rather special. After one died, they did not truly die. Instead, they were thrown out of the starry heavens.

These cultivators would not be hurt at all. However, they could not reenter the small world of the starry heavens, losing their right to compete for the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking.

Avoiding accidental injuries in the chaotic battles was hard. Along the way, Xiao Chen ran into several disciples flying towards him.

He dodged those that he could. With those that he could not, he used his fist. When his strength surged out, he knocked away all his attackers with one punch, ejecting them from the starry heavens.

After sending out a hundred people, Xiao Chen's horrifying strength completely cleared the area within a kilometer of him. No one dared to approach him.

Xiao Chen's gaze continued to climb higher. Now, he looked at the

highest ten thrones of the starry heavens. The easily obtainable thrones of the bustling scene were not his target.

The tenth-ranked to the second-ranked thrones all had cultivators of the peak Rank 9 sects and the Sovereign Noble Clans fighting over them. The battles here were at least ten times more intense than below.

However, the highest golden throne in the sky only had people surrounding it, all remaining silent, cautiously watching each other.

The Phoenix's Passion Palace's Nuan Muyun, the Divine Martial Gate's Feng Wuji, the White Emperor City's Xia Houjue, the Thunder and Lightning Palace's An Junxi, the Yan Clan's Yan Shisi, and the recently famous mysterious swordsman, Duan Yi.

These six eyed one another cautiously, measuring the others. However, no one dared to make the first move in fear of becoming a common target of the rest.

The first-ranked golden throne of the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking held a fatal attraction for some people. Even though the competition was enormous, they would still do their best and give it a try.

A bright light flashed in Xiao Chen's eyes. Electric light burst out under Xiao Chen's feet. He pushed Thunder Dragon Steps to its peak, instantly reaching the apex of the starry heavens.

Then, he descended from above, slowly falling towards the golden throne.

This golden throne had the least number of contenders. However, the likely intensity of the competition for it and the excellence of the rivals were the greatest among the top-ranked thrones.

The six experts, without exception, were all absolute demonic geniuses who comprehended wills.

Of these six people, three of them were legendary existences in the Tianwu Domain. They gave off a bright light as Holy Might spread, deterring others from approaching.

The first rank of the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking was not just for show. The Luck of the ancient Sages would fall into the hands of this ranker. The rewards from the Martial God Palace were also very attractive.

The White Emperor City's Xia Houjue held a long sword, and his gaze was like lightning piercing the sky. He stared at that golden throne in a display of absolute confidence.

Before the refresh, Xia Houjue had been the one at the top of the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking. Now that it was refreshed, he did not intend to let anyone else have it.

However, the intensity of this Sage War far surpassed Xia Houjue's expectations. Not only did his two old rivals from the Holy Lands target the first rank, but the Sovereign Noble Clan's Yan Shisi, the mysterious swordsman Duan Yi, who was the bearer of a lower realm's Luck, and An Junxi, who recently fought Feng Wuji to a draw, did as well. None of them were minor characters.

"No one dares to sit? In that case, I, Yan Shisi, will take it."

Smiling gently, Yan Shisi strode forward, intending to land directly on the throne.

"Boom!"

The moment Yan Shisi took a step, the other five immediately drew their weapons. Strong auras accompanied by the light of wills swept out.

An Junxi held the True Dragon Lightning Whip, Feng Wuji held the Scarlet Blood Spear, and Nuan Muyun held the Heavenly Phoenix Sword; all of them were Sub-Divine Weapons.

The instant they brandished their weapons, loud reports roared out. Melodious buzzing interwove with raging cries, lingering for a long time.

Xia Houjue stood still like a mountain. However, the azure ring on his index finger started to emit a bright radiance. He seemed like he was preparing to make a move.

Only that mysterious swordsman Duan Yi revealed a faint smile,

appearing to be the most at ease.

Under the pressure of the five experts' auras, the air turned dense. Winds blew and tensions rose. Just a spark was all it would take to trigger a huge battle now.

When the experts fighting for the other nine top-ten-ranked thrones felt the horrifying auras, they could not help but feel moved.

As per their agreement, the other geniuses of the four Sovereign Noble Clans did not compete for the golden throne. As for those from the peak Rank 9 sects, even though they wanted to, they were not capable enough; they feared they would end up losing out due to their greed.

Due to all these various reasons, they could not fight for the top rank. However, not doing so did not mean that they did not yearn for it.

Yan Shisi stepped back, and a bright look filled his face. He smiled and said, "I was just joking. Why so serious? Brother Xia, your eyes are the biggest. How about you take the first rank?"

Xia Houjue smiled coldly in his heart, but his expression did not change. He replied, "Yan Shisi, there is no need to pretend. Since you want to compete for it, as a brother, I don't mind letting you try first."

They were all not fools. The first person to fly to the throne would definitely face simultaneous attacks from the others, turning into dust immediately.

Furthermore, one had to sit on the throne for ten seconds to succeed in obtaining the throne. How could it be so easy?

Everyone here was an outstanding talent. However, no one was arrogant enough to think that they could simultaneously defeat everyone else by themselves. They had to take advantage of the chaos later.

Chapter 803: Rage of the Lightning Dragon

An Junxi played with the True Dragon Lightning Whip in his hand, making it crackle and flicker with electricity. The light of the will of thunder spread out indistinctly, resisting the Holy Might of the three Holy Scions.

When An Junxi glanced at that golden throne, his eyes gleamed with fervor. Eventually, he could no longer resist and raised his leg to move.

The atmosphere turned strangely silent once again. No one dared to take the first step rashly.

Just at this moment, at the apex of the starry heavens, resplendent purple lightning suddenly flashed. That light was dazzling and piercing.

The lightning flared for an instant and disappeared in one breath. If not for the piercing pain in the eyes, no one would believe this lightning bolt had appeared.

Everyone squinted and carefully looked up. The six's expressions all changed at the same time. To their surprise, a white figure had come to stand above the backrest of that golden throne at some point in time.

This white figure wore clean white robes. He had delicate facial features and a placid demeanor. He held a long slender saber in his right hand and scanned the six with a calm gaze.

"White Robed Bladesman Xiao Chen!"

An incredibly tense atmosphere instantly erupted. The gazes of Nuan Muyun, Feng Wuji, Xia Houjue, An Junxi, Yan Shisi, and Duan Yi all immediately sharpened.

A strong wind blew; thunderclouds spread. The Vermilion Bird's screech resounded throughout the starry heavens. The deep howls of the Black Tortoise were like huge waves on the sea. The White Tiger's roar made the winds and clouds change.

The moment after Xiao Chen appeared, all the momentum everyone accumulated burst out completely.

“Rage of the Lightning Dragon!”

An Junxi’s True Dragon Lightning Whip turned into a berserk lightning dragon containing the light of will as it charged towards Xiao Chen. It looked like he held a dragon in his hand.

“One Finger Breaking Heaven!”

A murderous intent surged forth in Xia Houjue’s eyes as he pointed ferociously at Xiao Chen. The flickering ring on his finger materialized an enormous jadelike finger that sent out ripples as it tore through the heavens.

It was like the finger really pierced through the heavens and savagely pressed towards Xiao Chen.

Feng Wuji held the Scarlet Blood Spear with one hand and gently twirled it around. The quickly spinning blood-red spear emitted the sound of turbulent waves rising and falling.

A vast sea with surging waves appeared behind Feng Wuji. As the Scarlet Blood Spear spun around, water rose and turned into a horrifying waterspout.

Suddenly, Feng Wuji stopped twirling the Scarlet Blood Spear. The sound of the waves ceased abruptly, but the tip of the spear pointed at Xiao Chen, who stood on the backrest of the throne.

The waterspout that soared up crashed down from the heavens, sweeping towards Xiao Chen.

Nuan Muyun’s expression turned grave. A fiery light appeared on the Heavenly Phoenix Sword and rushed upwards. With one swing, the light immediately took on the appearance of the divine bird—the Vermilion Bird—and charged at Xiao Chen.

Yan Shisi’s smile continued to look very bright. However, murderous intent surged out from his eyes like waves on the sea.

He drew his sword and materialized a dazzling sword light, forming nine golden suns in a ring, and sent it at Xiao Chen.

The recently famous mysterious swordsman Duan Yi had not expected to see Xiao Chen here. His lips curled up in a smile, and he casually sent out a pitch-black sword light.

This horrifying scene in the apex of the starry heavens immediately attracted the attention of many people below. The various elders and disciples on the surrounding warships stared without blinking.

Several people were clearly surprised that the first person to stand on the golden throne was not one of the three Holy Scions, a Sovereign Noble Clan scion, or even An Junxi.

For that person to actually be the White Robed Bladesman Xiao Chen was totally unexpected. He had always given the impression of being low-profile, never taking the initiative to cause trouble. Why did he suddenly act now to fight for the first rank?

“This fellow is really crazy. He is facing six absolute geniuses with wills in one go.”

“Even the three Holy Scions cannot block such a concentration of attacks.”

“Xiao Chen probably became very confident after defeating Bai Wuxue. However, the Tianwu Domain is not as simple as he thinks.”

“There are the light of wills and the Holy Might of the Holy Beast Martial Spirits. These are already enough to pressure him to the point where he cannot move. How can he even have a chance to block?”

The six great experts attacked at the same time, creating a shocking scene that startled some of the older-generation experts. When they saw Xiao Chen’s actions, they felt that Xiao Chen was trying to commit suicide.

Standing on the throne, Xiao Chen had a calm expression as he watched the various Heaven Ranked Martial Techniques, along with the formless Holy Might and wills, flying towards him.

He held his saber's hilt with his right hand and drew the Lunar Shadow Saber out. The purple talisman in his sea of consciousness flew out from his forehead, turning into a beam of light that rushed upwards before scattering.

Thousands of purple lightning bolts made from the immortal will of thunder plunged from above, transforming from pythons to flood dragons. From a distance, they seemed like thousands of lightning flood dragons ferociously howling.

Unleashing the boundless lightning tribulation, Xiao Chen roared a warcry and turned into the merciless Heavenly Dao. With a swing of his hand, the thousands of lightning flood dragons rushed down.

Thunder rumbled, and lightning flashed in the heavens. Dark clouds covered the top of the small world. The thousands of lightning flood dragons charged like a vast army, launching themselves at the Heaven Ranked Martial Techniques the six sent.

Startling explosions rang out endlessly in the starry heavens. The entire small world started to shake violently.

The cultivators fighting for the other thrones all froze in place. They felt a strange fear in their hearts as they stared at the apex of the starry heavens with some astonishment.

That area had already become chaotic from the various shock waves and rampant energies. Pandemonium reigned with the sound of surging waves, the cries of the divine bird, the countless flood dragons tearing through the heavens.

Rumbles and energy ripples swept out from that place, blowing away the other hundreds of thrones.

Several of the cultivators who had just sat down on the thrones were the most unfortunate. They directly vomited mouthfuls of blood and toppled off the thrones—truly an undeserved catastrophe for them.

Xia Houjue's jadelike finger shattered, An Junxi's berserk dragon reverted to the True Dragon Lightning Whip, and Nuan Muyun's flaming

divine bird had already broken down into motes of light and faded away.

Yan Shisi's nine sun sword Qi turned into a puff of smoke, disappearing with the wind. Duan Yi's casual pitch-black sword Qi was instantly ash.

Xiao Chen's thousands of lightning flood dragons became wandering sparks crackling in the air.

The six who attacked him revealed somewhat astonished expressions. Unexpectedly, Xiao Chen's counter could break the combination of their six moves.

Although the six had all held back, those had still been killing moves. None of them would have been able to achieve such a result—a draw against six killing moves.

"Xiu!"

The sparks wandering in the air quickly gathered, and an immortal aura spread out.

The purple will talisman reformed above Xiao Chen's head, showing a copy of Divine Lightning and the Immortal scripts. This was his undefeatable light of will.

An Junxi revealed an expression of understanding. He exclaimed in shock, "He actually managed to perfectly merge his will with his Martial Technique!"

Xiao Chen ignored the horrified looks of these people. Then he gently jumped off the top of the throne's backrest to sit firmly on the golden throne.

In that instant, endless rays of light soared up from behind the throne, illuminating the starry heavens. A vast, unparalleled, tyrannical aura of a king spread out like a boundless sea.

The other six absolute demonic geniuses could not help stepping back.

What was a saber? A saber was undefeated, filled with inextinguishable hot-bloodedness. What was a sword? A sword continuously chased after dreams without compromise.

Since ancient times, beautiful women were fond of heroes. With many outstanding talents and heroes competing, the times turned chaotic. The dream of ten thousand years had arrived.

Who here was not a proud son of heaven? Who here was not an outstanding talent? Regardless of who came, all that mattered was the one person who fought to the top, climbing to the peak.

The instant the bright light illuminated the starry heavens, the entire area became like a glistening golden sea, dazzling everyone.

The people competing for the nine-hundred-odd thrones below all stopped what they were doing and looked over involuntarily.

The many elders and disciples on the surrounding warships all showed incredulous expressions. Xiao Chen actually sat on the throne for real!

Xiao Chen openly sat down on the throne boldly in front of the six absolute demonic geniuses.

“He is really too gutsy! How can he possibly sit on the throne for ten seconds?!”

At this moment, countless eyes fixed on the apex of the starry heavens, on the golden thrones and the white-robed man with delicate facial features.

“You are seeking death!”

Xia Houjue was the first to get angry. He previously stood at the highest point of the pyramid. How could he tolerate someone that came after him standing above him?

“Pointing to Heaven, Drawing the Earth!”

Xia Houjue pointed again, and the ring on his index finger released a blue halo that locked down on the golden throne in the air like it was mapping out new land.

An ancient finger descended from above. This finger had mysterious talisman scripts carved on it, and a strand of Emperor’s Might actually spread out.

“Good!”

On the Emperor Grade warship belonging to the White Emperor City, the grandmaster-level Martial Sage leading them could not help but clap and praise the move. He said with a smile, “This finger fully contains the essence of White Emperor’s Heavenly Might Finger. It even sent out Emperor’s Might. Even if Xiao Chen were standing, he would not be able to block it, what more when seated?”

The other elders on the warship also had rather relaxed expressions. Sitting on the throne for ten seconds was not that simple.

Most people would wait first until they had exhausted the other contenders to a certain extent before sitting down. Openly sitting down in front of six absolute demonic geniuses who were in perfect condition was nothing short of suicide.

The moment that grandmaster-level Martial Sage finished speaking, a small hole tore open above the starry heavens. A strand of divine light entered Xiao Chen’s body.

In that instant, everyone could distinctly feel Xiao Chen’s aura soaring continuously. It felt like all the creatures in the world needed to bow and worship him.

“Myriad Heaven Divine Fist, Deities Descending!” Tenfold combat prowess, break!

Xiao Chen sat on the throne, not bothering to evade the attack. He simply threw a punch at the descending finger. With his current peak half-Sage cultivation, tenfold his normal combat prowess could even shake the heavens with a startlingly horrifying might.

Chapter 804: Horrifying Force

"Bang!"

Before the old man's astonished gaze, Xiao Chen shattered the ancient finger emitting Emperor's Might with one punch. The blue halo that spread out below also dispersed in the same instant.

"This! How can this be?!" The elders watching were all stunned.

Blood leaked out of Xia Houjue's mouth as he retreated a hundred meters, a look of vehement disbelief on his face.

"Pa!"

The moment the finger shattered, An Junxi's True Dragon Lightning Whip headed for Xiao Chen, bringing long thunderbolts and looking like it would tear space apart.

An Junxi grasped the timing very well. Xiao Chen had no time to catch a breather or dodge. An Junxi wanted to knock him right out of the throne.

Xiao Chen squinted. When that True Dragon Lightning Whip was about to arrive, he stretched out his hand and seized it. Before An Junxi's shocked gaze, he directly grabbed hold of the True Dragon Lightning Whip.

Instantly, vast lightning-attributed Quintessence surged out of the True Dragon Lightning Whip and into Xiao Chen's body.

Xiao Chen's physical defense blocked some of the lightning-attributed Quintessence. However, a large portion still managed to penetrate and charge about his meridians and internal organs.

An Junxi revealed joy on his face. He knew exactly how vast the lightning-attributed Quintessence in the True Dragon Lightning Whip was. By grabbing the whip like that, Xiao Chen would receive severe internal injuries within three seconds.

"Hu chi!"

However, just as An Junxi was about to smile, a horrifying force came

from the other end of the whip—the pure force of an incomparably strong physical body.

Before An Junxi could react, Xiao Chen yanked him off his feet. His body tumbled in the air, and when Xiao Chen let go, An Junxi flew downwards like a fired cannonball.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

The immense force knocked away the unfortunate cultivators in An Junxi's way, inflicting severe injuries or even killing and evicting them from this small world.

In a short moment, Xiao Chen had blocked the attacks of two absolute demonic geniuses. Nuan Muyun and the others became extremely anxious. Could Xiao Chen really sit on the throne for ten seconds?

The cultivators on the thousands of warships around held their breath. They did not dare to look away. Ten seconds...this would pass in a few breaths, but it seemed very long at this moment.

Nuan Muyun, Feng Wuji, and Yan Shisi shouted coldly, charging at Xiao Chen to force him to stand up.

Xiao Chen remained unflustered. Since he had decided to sit on the throne, he had come up with countermeasures already. While he might not be a match for all six absolute demonic geniuses at the same time, he was still very confident of staying seated on the throne for ten seconds.

He thrust against the backrest, making the golden throne fly back by a hundred meters. Then he pointed to the top of the small world with his saber, and the purple talisman above him soared up.

Divine Lightning Tribulation suddenly crashed down, and three golden lightning flood dragons charged towards Nuan Muyun, Feng Wuji, and Yan Shisi.

As for the mysterious swordsman Duan Yi, he had given up on the fight for the golden throne at some point in time and flown to one of the other top-ten thrones.

The golden flood dragons were made from Xiao Chen's immortal will of thunder. Nuan Muyun, Feng Wuji, and Yan Shisi all changed their expressions slightly. They did not dare to underestimate this combination of will and Martial Technique.

The three had no other choice but to stop and execute strong moves to block the strongest killing move of Xiao Chen's Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique.

The bright rays of golden light behind the golden throne flickered as Xiao Chen gently sent the throne flying back another kilometer.

After the three blocked Xiao Chen's Divine Lightning Tribulation, they charged towards him again. However, they had already lost most of their momentum. Sitting on the throne and swinging his saber, he calmly blocked the various killing moves of the three.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

The throne flew about in the starry heavens. Everywhere it passed, a glittering trail lingered. The other cultivators all quickly gave way, not daring to get close.

Soon, most of the ten seconds passed. All sorts of mysterious phenomena cluttered the surroundings of the throne. However, Xiao Chen had not budged, remaining seated firmly on the throne, exceeding everyone's expectations.

Xia Houjue caught up with the other Holy Scions and said sullenly, "The ten seconds are almost up. We cannot wait any longer. Let's use our Holy Beast wills together and force him out."

Light flickered on Xia Houjue's forehead as he bought out the form of his will. It was a pure-white White Tiger giving off magnificent Holy Might.

With a thought from Nuan Muyun, a fiery light flashed from her forehead. The will of fire took the form of the Vermilion Bird. Then it screeched and flapped its wings.

Feng Wuji pointed with his spear, and the Black Tortoise that his will

formed gave a deep bellow. Likewise, it also emitted magnificent Holy Might.

The three Holy Scions summoned out the form of their wills. The horrifying Holy Might worked together, and the entire small world became encased in Holy Might.

The Vermilion Bird, the Black Tortoise, and the White Tiger were legendary Holy Beasts. At this moment, three of them appeared at the same time. Such a scene was very moving.

“It has already been a thousand years since the three Holy Beast wills came out together.”

“Holy Beast, this is a legendary creature. Only the exceptional geniuses of the Three Holy Lands can make their will take the form of Holy Beasts.”

“Just the Holy Might alone makes it hard for anyone to block. Furthermore, there is now the might of the will. In the end, this White Robed Bladesman is too ambitious, wanting to claim the first rank.”

The discussions resounded everywhere. The end of the ten seconds drew closer.

At the very last second, the three Holy Beasts made of wills arrived before Xiao Chen, radiating strong Holy Might. There was no place for him to dodge.

However, Xiao Chen never thought of dodging.

The Azure Dragon of the east was the leader of the Holy Beasts. In the past, the Azure Emperor had stood out from the crowd, sweeping his way through everywhere; no enemy could stand against him. He became the leader of the Tianwu Domain’s human race. When Demonic Calamities arrived, even the other races took instructions from him.

The Azure Emperor had been the uncrowned king of the Kunlun Realm, the strongest Sovereign Martial Emperor since the Ancient Era. Back then, these three Holy Beasts could not even compare to the Azure Dragon.

Ten thousand years later, these three Holy Beasts actually dared to work

together to pressure him? How ignorant!

Within Xiao Chen's dantian, the small Azure Dragon suddenly let out a resounding dragon roar, shaking everywhere. A surging Holy Might spread out. Mountains shattered and seas collapsed in testimony to its vastness.

At this moment, Xiao Chen completely revealed the sovereign Holy Might of the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit before everyone without holding back.

He vented his frustrations of five years to his heart's content with this roar.

An immense dragon-shaped image soared up behind the throne. Xiao Chen remained seated on the throne expressionlessly.

The moment the vast Azure Dragon's might appeared, it immediately blocked the combined Holy Might of the three Holy Beasts. The two auras clashed.

A 'crunch' resounded in the starry heavens as if the sky were shattering. With the blast of the Azure Dragon's might, Nuan Muyan, Feng Wuji, and Xia Houjue's Holy Might disappeared without a trace.

Only an azure-colored Dragon Might remained in the starry heavens. The forms that the three Holy Scions' wills took lost their Holy Might, becoming no different from an ordinary form of will.

The Azure Dragon's might spread everywhere. Everyone who felt it fell silent, stunned.

The undefeatable Holy Might of the three Holy Scions working together was unexpectedly broken.

The bright electric light gathered back into a purple talisman. Then, Xiao Chen infused the Azure Dragon's might into it. Finally, he extended his hand, and the talisman shot out.

"Ka ca! Ka ca!"

Loud cracking sounds rang out. The divine Vermilion Bird, the holy White Tiger, and the auspicious Black Tortoise all showed crazes on their

bodies.

After a moment, the Holy Beasts turned into motes of light and entered the foreheads of the three Holy Scions.

The three paled as blood leaked out of their mouths. They stared at Xiao Chen, who was seated on the throne, with expressions of extreme astonishment.

As Holy Scions, they were unreachable in the eyes of the world, an indomitable legend. However, even after the three of them cooperated and brought out their strongest will with Holy Might, Xiao Chen still broke them easily.

Even after such a long time, ten thousand years, the Azure Dragon's Holy Might had not diminished. The Azure Dragon, the indisputable leader of the four Holy Beasts.

The ten seconds were officially over. The bright rays of light coming from the back of the throne suddenly merged and formed a huge pillar of light.

This pillar of light encased Xiao Chen. The Azure Dragon image behind Xiao Chen had not faded away yet. When the light encased it as well, it froze completely.

Yan Shisi, the three Holy Scions, and An Junxi watched with extremely unresigned expressions as the throne representing the first rank of the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking got taken by Xiao Chen.

With the merger of the bright lights, the throne carried Xiao Chen increasingly higher. The height of the small world rose continuously together with the throne.

All the elders and disciples, who had come to observe, on the surrounding warships looked up, watching the unique throne.

When the throne reached the highest point, Xiao Chen suddenly stood up and jumped down. The vast Azure Dragon's might had yet to fade away. Everywhere it passed, people gave way.

When they felt the Holy Might of the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit again, several people came to their senses. A legendary name resounded in their minds, startling them all.

“This is the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit. After vanishing for ten thousand years, it unexpectedly reappeared today.”

“It really is the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit. The light from ten thousand years ago actually returned. No wonder he can defeat the Holy Beast wills of the three Holy Scions.”

“Back then, the Dragon’s Gate’s Azure Emperor swept through everywhere, driving the human race to its highest peak since the Ancient Era. He suppressed the Deity Race, the Fiend Race, the Ghost Race, and the Corpse Race.”

“Going from the last place on the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking to the first, this Xiao Chen does have a shadow of the Azure Emperor from back then.”

“However, the Dragon’s Gate no longer exists. By exposing his Martial Spirit, Xiao Chen will have trouble.”

The chatter of discussions rose up again like waves on the sea. The Azure Dragon Martial Spirit’s reappearance in the world was definitely stunning news that would startle the entire Tianwu Domain.

No, not just the Tianwu Domain, but even the entire Kunlun Realm would tremble at this news.

Back then, the Azure Emperor’s name had been like a nightmare to many people and many factions. He had exterminated the Sovereign Noble Clans who had grown unruly.

Chapter 805: Supreme Sky Emperor Makes a Move

When the Deity Race managed to develop back to their peak and was preparing to make a move on the Kunlun Realm, the Azure Emperor suppressed them back down. They did not manage to regain their past glory until he died ten thousand years ago.

He alone blocked the eighteen Demonic Monarchs of the Deep Abyss Demonic World every time they came and caused trouble.

The Dragon's Gate's Azure Emperor simply had too many enemies. Furthermore, all of them were powerful major characters. Any one of them could destroy Xiao Chen as he was now.

For Xiao Chen, revealing his identity now was extremely disadvantageous.

Indeed, what everyone guessed immediately became a reality.

The moment Xiao Chen flew out of that small world, the grandmaster-level Martial Sages leading three of the Sovereign Noble Clans—the Jiang Clan, Lin Clan, and Yan Clan—soared into the air.

The halos of Heavenly Sage Laws behind these grandmaster-level Martial Sages gave off multicolored lights, spreading for five hundred kilometers and covering the sun and sky. The Martial Sages covered the distance of more than ten kilometers in the blink of an eye.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

The vast auras of the grandmaster-level Martial Sages surged out like the waves of the sea. Some of the low-grade warships could not withstand these auras and shattered.

When the other cultivators saw this scene, they sucked in a deep breath in astonishment. The Sovereign Noble Clans were simply overdoing this, acting very decisively and flabbergasting everyone.

Three grandmaster-level Martial Sages attacked together to kill a half-

Sage.

Any single one of them could easily kill Xiao Chen with their finger. With the three of them working together, how could Xiao Chen stand a chance?

On the Supreme Sky Sect's warship, the Supreme Sky Emperor glanced at the warships of the Three Holy Lands above. When he saw that they did not take any action, he gently waved his hand three times.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

The three grandmaster-level Martial Sages all vomited blood and flew backwards. A full set of defensive high-quality Sage Grade Secret Treasures could not hold up against this incomprehensible power, shattering into pieces.

The Jiang Clan, Lin Clan, and Yan Clan grandmaster-level Martial Sages landed back on their respective warships with pale complexions. Then, the halos behind their bodies shattered with a 'crack.'

The strands of Heavenly Laws that the Supreme Sky Emperor sent into their bodies exploded again, causing the Emperor Grade warships to tremble violently.

The other cultivators on the decks all fell over.

"Attack! Use the Emperor Grade Ancient Demonic Energy Cannon. Even if we die, we cannot let another Azure Emperor appear in this world!"

The three grandmaster-level Martial Sages showed horror on their faces. However, they did not seem surprised. If anything, they looked very determined.

In the war that suddenly broke out outside the small world, each side sent out only one move, and they affected the thousands of warships around.

"Damn! When did the Supreme Sky Emperor get here?"

"Go! Quick! If we get struck by the shock waves, even if we have nine lives, it would not be enough."

The warships started to move at their fastest speed and backed off rapidly, fearing that they would get struck by the shock waves of the battle.

Their warships were not Emperor Grade. Even if the ship were King Grade, it could not block a casual strike of a Martial Emperor.

The Supreme Sky Emperor smiled coldly and said, “How stubborn. Without a quasi-Emperor to control the Emperor Grade warship, how can it bring out its full power?”

The Supreme Sky Emperor stretched his hand forward, and sixty-four rings of golden Heavenly Laws appeared behind him. Each ring of golden Heavenly Laws had countless stars quickly spinning around on them.

A bright blazing sun appeared in the very center of all the rings of golden Heavenly Laws, giving off an effulgent light. It was like the Heavenly Laws behind the Supreme Sky Emperor materialized the entire universe.

A colossal hand appeared above the three Emperor Grade warships, bringing the entire universe with it as it gently descended and smacked the three Emperor Grade warships away.

“Brother Supreme Sky, that should be enough!”

A voice rang out in the air. A middle-aged man in red Vermilion Bird robes appeared above the King Grade warship and smiled gently.

Han Qinghe, who was at the side, raised his eyebrows slightly and bowed, “Greetings, Vermilion Bird Holy Master.”

Unexpectedly, the person who arrived was the current Palace Master of the Phoenix’s Passion Palace. The Vermilion Bird Holy Master’s expression did not change much as he glanced at Xiao Chen, who was rushing over. He said somewhat inarticulately, “I’ll deal with the Sovereign Noble Clans’ side. This person is truly surprising. He has extraordinary guts.”

The Supreme Sky Emperor smiled and retorted, “I feel that guts have nothing much to do with this. As he said, what will happen will happen. He will not be able to escape it.

“He will never be able to escape the name ‘Dragon’s Gate’s Azure Emperor. ’”

When the Vermilion Bird Holy Master heard the words “Dragon’s Gate’s Azure Emperor,” he frowned slightly and said, “Ten thousand years have passed. What is the point of mentioning that name again? The Tianwu Domain only needs three Holy Lands.”

However, the Supreme Sky Emperor countered with a serious expression, “But the human race still needs a leader!”

The Vermilion Bird Holy Master’s lips curled up as he said, “Haha! Him? Even the more talented Thunder Emperor from five thousand years ago could not do it. Do you think that he can?”

After narrowly escaping death, Xiao Chen slowly flew to the Supreme Sky Sect’s warship. There, aside from Han Qinghe and the Supreme Sky Emperor on the deck, he also saw a blurry clump of light that appeared to be speaking with the Supreme Sky Emperor. However, when he landed on the deck, the blurry clump had vanished completely.

Suppressing the doubts in his heart, Xiao Chen performed a cupped-fist salute and bowed slightly to the Supreme Sky Emperor who saved him. “Many thanks, great Emperor, for saving my life.”

The Supreme Sky Emperor waved it off, indicating it was nothing. He said softly, “This is all the trouble I can help you with. You still need to rely on yourself for the rest. Advance to Martial Sage quickly.”

Xiao Chen nodded. The most important thing now was indeed to advance to Martial Sage. Otherwise, when he ran into such strong Martial Sages again, he would not be able to protect himself.

“What you saw earlier was the Phoenix’s Passion Palace’s Vermilion Bird Holy Master. He is also the current leader of the Martial God Palace. You don’t have to worry about the Three Holy Lands. In the future, just be more wary of the Sovereign Noble Clans. I will take my leave first. Congratulations on obtaining the first rank of the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking.”

After saying that, the Supreme Sky Emperor did not linger any longer. He opened a spatial tunnel and left using it.

The chaotic battles continued in the starry heavens small world. The competition for the remaining nine top-ten thrones intensified even further.

Xiao Chen glanced at them for a moment before ignoring them. He entered a room in the ship's hold to rest.

After some time, the door of Xiao Chen's room opened gently. Then, Shui Lingling walked in with a smile.

When Xiao Chen saw Shui Lingling's smile, he asked, "First Senior Sister, you managed to get a spot?"

"By luck. I managed to obtain the ninth rank. The competition this time was too intense." Shui Lingling smiled gently. "After you left, the three Holy Scions, Yan Shisi, and the rest started fighting for the other spots. The scene was so indescribably chaotic."

After the two casually chatted, Shui Lingling could not resist asking about the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit in the end. After all, this news was too shocking; it was simply too unbelievable.

Her junior brother was surprisingly the descendant of the Azure Emperor, the strongest human Sovereign Martial Emperor after the Ancient Era.

Xiao Chen gave a faint smile. He was rather open to this question. So he said, "What does First Senior Sister want to know? Just ask directly. I don't think there is much to hide about this matter."

Shui Lingling was slightly stunned. She had not expected Xiao Chen to be so easy-going about this. After thinking for a while, she said, "Actually, there is nothing much to ask. I am just curious, why did you expose your Martial Spirit? Doing so will bring a lot of trouble."

"Trouble?" Xiao Chen revealed a trace of bitterness in his eyes. He smiled and said, "If there was truly to be trouble, it would have arrived long ago. The moment I condensed the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit,

several people must have found out. I was the only person thinking it was a secret."

Shui Lingling entered deep thoughts. Then she said, "Long ago, after the Azure Emperor finished off the last Tianwu Emperor, he died mysteriously, and the Dragon's Gate fell. In fact, you don't have to overthink this. Just treat yourself as an ordinary person. The glory of the Azure Emperor should not become your burden."

The two continued chatting until the First Elder, Han Qinghe, walked in with a big smile on his face. He said, "The Sage War is already over. Aside from our Supreme Sky Sect, no other sect obtained two spots.

No wonder Han Qinghe was smiling so widely. The vast Tianwu Domain had only ten spots for the Heavenly Dew Divine Spring. As a Rank 9 sect, the Supreme Sky Sect actually managed to gain two of them.

The Supreme Sky Sect even managed to surpass the Three Holy Lands and Sovereign Noble Clans. However, luck played a pretty big role in this outcome.

Of the ten spots, the Supreme Sky Sect obtained two, while the three Holy Scions, the Thunder and Lightning Palace's An Junxi, Bai Wuxue, and the mysterious swordsman Duan Yi each got one.

The First Elder's mention of Bai Wuxue's and Duan Yi's names stunned Xiao Chen slightly. The appearance of these two names indeed exceeded his expectation.

Given Bai Wuxue's strength, Xiao Chen felt that it would be impossible for him to stand out from that group of absolute demonic geniuses.

As for that mysterious swordsman Duan Yi, Xiao Chen found him somewhat unfathomable. This person initially fought for the first rank but gave up halfway.

Furthermore, this person's gaze seemed somewhat familiar. However, Xiao Chen could not think of when he had met this person in the Kunlun Realm.

As for the last two spots, they went to the Sovereign Noble Clan's Yan

Shisan and Ying Qiong. The Sovereign Noble Clans had arrived in such a menacing manner, boasting loudly of their strength. Unexpectedly, they only obtained two spots.

They were the faction that was the most depressed. Learning of the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit's reappearance, in particular, depressed them even further.

When going through the list of the top ten, Xiao Chen found that he either knew or had seen most of them before.

Han Qinghe's excited expression did not fade yet. He said, "Come, you top-ten rankers need to gather quickly and head for Kunlun Mountain."

"So soon?" Shui Lingling exclaimed in astonishment.

Han Qinghe nodded and said, "We have to be fast. The people from the other races probably arrived long ago."

After leaving the Supreme Sky Sect's warship, Xiao Chen and Shui Lingling followed Han Qinghe to an Emperor Grade warship that belonged to the Martial God Palace.

The other eight had already arrived and were waiting at the bow. They either chatted idly or closed their eyes to rest.

The moment Xiao Chen stepped onto the deck, the other eight immediately directed their gazes over. The looks in the three Holy Scions' eyes were the most complicated.

The Holy Beast Martial Spirits were unique. The Martial Spirits of other cultivators would no longer be of much use after advancing to Martial King.

Only the Holy Might of Holy Beast Martial Spirits would continue to grow. Even when their bearers reached Martial Emperor, they would still be mighty.

Now, there was another person with a Holy Beast Martial Spirit. Furthermore, his Holy Might even surpassed that of the Holy Scions'.

Chapter 806: Profound Domain

Xiao Chen felt helpless. After he greeted Ying Qiong and Yan Shisan, whom he was familiar with, he stood at the side with Shui Lingling and chatted idly.

After a while, a tall cultivator wearing official robes emerged from the ship's hold. He had an expression that radiated might without ferocity. Based on his aura, he was actually a quasi-Emperor.

Behind this cultivator were the elders of the various sects, all with faint smiles on their faces.

No matter what, as long these sects obtained one spot, they would have another hundred Martial Sages within a hundred years. Furthermore, there would not be any problems with these Martial Sages. The elders from the sects who managed to obtain the spots were all in rather ebullient moods.

The quasi-Emperor said in a deep voice, "I believe the seniors of your various sects and clans already briefed you on where we are going later, so I will not repeat it.

"I will only say this. Treasure this chance well. It was not easy for the Martial God Palace to get these ten spots. Do not forget this favor in the future."

As the quasi-Emperor spoke, his gaze lingered especially on Yan Shisan and Ying Qiong for a long time. Evidently, the upper echelons did not think well of the Sovereign Noble Clans.

While the Sovereign Noble Clans were clearly part of the human faction, they were never willing to work together with the Martial God Palace. They did not care about the fate of humans, only about their own benefits. However, they were extraordinarily strong.

Yan Shisan did not show any expression on his stern face. Ying Qiong remained calm as well. The two of them did not pay much heedn to the quasi-Emperor's words.

Kunlun Mountain was the center of the entire Kunlun Realm. It was in the middle of the Profound Domain, having existed there for an extremely long time, even in the Immortal Epoch.

The Kunlun Realm had five great Domains—the Fiend Domain, Ghost Domain, Deity Domain, Tianwu Domain, and the Corpse Domain—each of which was ruled by one of the five major races.

There were still two other domains, the Primal Chaos Domain and the Profound Domain. There was not much to say about the Primal Chaos Domain. It was the land of chaos and evil, situated at the edge of the Kunlun Realm.

The Profound Domain was very different. It was the center of the Kunlun Realm, connected to all five of the great Domains. It had much more resources and Remnants than the five domains combined.

Nearly all the elite forces and peak geniuses of the entire Kunlun Realm gathered there. The human race's various Sovereign Noble Clans also situated their headquarters there.

Aside from these human Sovereign Noble Clans, there were also ancient clans with several tens of thousands of years of history.

Conflicts between the various races, both hidden and open, were common there. As long as one race showed weakness, the other races would move to occupy that race's territory.

The Tianwu Domain's Martial God Palace, the Ghost Domain's Spirit Palace, the Corpse Race's Corpse God Palace, the Deity Race's Thousand Deity Church, and the Fiend Domain's Heavenly Fiend Palace, these large factions, which were as strong as the Martial God Palace, sent large numbers of elite cultivators to the Profound Domain.

The factions of the entire Profound Domain were extremely complicated and messy. The competition between the younger generations of every race was even more cutthroat here, not something comparable to in the five great domains.

—

After half a month, the Martial God Palace's Emperor Grade warship finally flew out of the vast Tianwu Domain and entered the Profound Domain. However, they were still a long distance from Kunlun Mountain.

The Martial God Palace's Emperor Grade warship pierced through the clouds, and many ancient cities appeared before everyone's eyes.

Several cities had vast resources within them. An indistinct dragon image was visible above these cities; that was the Sovereign's Qi.

This dragon image proved that factions in these cities once had Sovereign Martial Emperors. Even after hundreds or thousands of years, they still watched over their clans.

If the dragon image looked solid, it indicated that the faction of that city had a Sovereign Martial Emperor guarding them.

However, most of these dragon images were indistinct; solid dragon images were very rare. As of now, the number of strong Martial Emperors could be counted with the fingers of two hands—at least ostensibly.

After Xiao Chen got bored of the scene below, he returned to his room and took out the painting of the Azure Emperor's Drawing the Saber.

Soon, a knocking came from Xiao Chen's door. He put away the painting and went out.

When Xiao Chen saw who it was, he was not surprised at all. In fact, he felt that this person was rather late, much later than he anticipated.

"Come in."

After opening the door, Xiao Chen invited Ying Qiong in. Then he poured her a cup of tea.

Ying Qiong was in no rush to sit down. She gave Xiao Chen the once-over as if it was her first time seeing him.

"I really wonder how many more secrets you have."

After sighing somewhat helplessly, Ying Qiong slowly sat down.

Xiao Chen gave Ying Qiong a deep look and retorted, "I should be the

one asking you that. How come, when the other three Sovereign Noble Clans wanted to kill me the moment they saw me, only your Ying Clan did not make a move?"

Ying Qiong picked up her teacup and took a sip. Then she smiled and replied, "The Azure Emperor had friends as well. When he headed the Martial God Palace, our Ying Clan could be considered his ally.

"However, the Azure Emperor has already been dead for a long time, and the Dragon's Gate no longer exists. It is hard to say how many people in the Ying Clan would acknowledge this alliance."

Xiao Chen thought for a while before asking, "What is the relationship between your Ying Clan and the Sky Dome Realm's Great Qin Nation's Royal Clan?"

Ying Qiong smiled faintly and replied, "They can be considered an important branch of our Ying Clan. They are very mysterious. As for the details, I am not clear on those. That information is limited to the upper echelons due to the direct instruction of our Ying Clan's ancestor."

Xiao Chen thought, It looks like I really have to return to the Sky Dome Realm to take a look if I have time. Perhaps Ying Yue knows more than I imagined.

However, the most important thing now was something else. Xiao Chen asked calmly, "How is the collection of the three main ingredients of the Breaking Sage Pill going?"

Ying Qiong had been ready for this question. She immediately replied, "Rather successful. We already found two of them. We will definitely be able to find the last one within two months."

Two months were not that long. That time was much faster than the original estimate. Xiao Chen said, "Remember to inform me the moment everything is complete. I can hand the other half of the core painting piece to you at any time."

Xiao Chen was now in even more of a rush to advance to Martial Sage. Without advancing to Martial Sage, he would not feel any sense of

security.

Ying Qiong nodded gently and raised up another topic. “How much do you know about the Heavenly Dew Divine Spring. Have you thought about why the cultivators who soaked in the Heavenly Dew Divine Spring would definitely become a Martial Emperor within one hundred years?”

Naturally, Xiao Chen had thought about this before. He told Ying Qiong his guesses. “The people who can gain the qualifications to soak in the Heavenly Dew Divine Spring are the elites of the elites of every race in the first place. With their talent, calling them demonic geniuses is still an understatement. Even without the Heavenly Dew Divine Spring, they still stand a large chance of advancing to Martial Emperor.

“The Heavenly Dew Divine Spring washes the marrow and blood, raising their already ridiculously high talent. It is not strange that they would be able to advance to Martial Emperor even earlier.”

Ying Qiong smiled cheekily and said, “That is a pretty good guess. However, that is not the crucial point. Do you know what is suppressed under the Kunlun Realm?”

Xiao Chen asked curiously, “What?”

“The Rock of Origin!”

The Rock of Origin was very mysterious. It was said to be the heart of the entire Kunlun Realm. Whether it was the Martial Epoch or the Immortal Epoch, they started from this Rock of Origin.

Ying Qiong continued, “If the Rock of Origin is destroyed, the entire Kunlun Realm will shatter. In other words, whoever holds the Rock of Origin is the true sovereign of the Kunlun Realm. This is also the reason for the Deep Abyss Demonic World’s multiple invasions over several tens of thousands of years; they want to destroy Kunlun Mountain and grasp the Rock of Origin.

“However, now the Rock of Origin is sealed under Kunlun Mountain. None of the races control it. Furthermore, none of them dare to break the seal rashly. Nobody knows much about the exact uses of the Rock of

Origin."

When Xiao Chen heard this secret, his expression did not change much. This was something far beyond him. He said, "What does the Rock of Origin have to do with the Heavenly Dew Divine Spring?"

"The source of the Heavenly Dew Divine Spring is the liquified Qi produced by the Rock of Origin. Now, do you understand why the cultivators who soaked in the Heavenly Dew Divine Spring would advance to Martial Emperor within a hundred years?" Ying Qiong said happily.

If that was the case, then becoming a Martial Emperor within a hundred years was easy to understand. After all, the Rock of Origin was such a heaven-defying item that its enabling such a miracle would not be strange.

After the two chatted for a while longer, they parted.

—

Five days later, Xiao Chen heard astonished cries coming from outside, so he stopped practicing the Azure Emperor's Drawing the Saber and went to the deck.

At the limits of his vision, Xiao Chen saw a vast mountain range. That mountain range looked endless as if it split the entire Profound Domain in half.

In fact, that was the case. The Kunlun Mountain Range spanned millions of kilometers. There were countless mountain peaks. Even to this day, no one had managed to explore the entire mountain range completely.

It had many Immortal Remnants and formations. Even Sovereign Martial Emperors did not dare to rashly explore the place alone. During the Ancient Era, people had even seen extremely mysterious mystical Immortal Beasts in there.

The main mountain peak of the Kunlun Mountain Range sat in the center, rising up into the clouds, piercing through the sky. Spiritual fog surrounded it, blocking the view of the crowd and preventing one from seeing exactly how high it was.

The mountain peak looked majestic, much more so than any other mountain Xiao Chen had seen before. Furthermore, it clearly had a mysterious spirituality to it.

Xiao Chen carefully observed the various peaks around. He felt that many differences about the central mountain peak made it stand out from the group.

Unfortunately, he did not know the art of geomancy and could not figure out what the most significant differences were.

The quasi-Emperor in official robes from the Martial God Palace, who had not shown himself for a long time, came out at this time as well. When he saw the majestic Kunlun Mountain, he revealed an expression of respect.

The Emperor Grade warship moved very fast. The still quite distant main peak of the Kunlun Mountain Range that had been at the limits of the line of sight was now clearly visible.

Its grand and majestic atmosphere was now directly perceptible. No matter who looked at this peak, they would feel exceedingly insignificant.

Just at this moment, auras that would make one tremble from the very depths of one's heart came from every corner of the mountain.

All the demonic geniuses of the Tianwu Domain, including Xiao Chen, fell onto one knee. Sweat flowed copiously down their foreheads, and their expressions seemed oppressed.

The grandmaster-level Martial Sages did not feel very good, either. They unleashed their auras to do their best to resist.

However, the overbearing auras left as quickly as they came, immediately withdrawing when they recognized the Martial God Palace's warship.

Chapter 807: Rock of Origin

Xiao Chen and the others relaxed their expressions before they stood up. They could see the horror in one another's eyes.

In that instant, the auras of at least twenty Martial Emperors had swept over them. When these demonic geniuses stared at Kunlun Mountain now, they found it even more unfathomable.

Martial Emperors were very rare. However, there were more than twenty of them on this mountain. Just thinking about the hidden experts made everyone's scalps go numb.

It looked like this Kunlun Mountain did indeed have the Rock of Origin beneath it. With such strong forces here, even if the Demon Monarchs came, they would not be able to force their way in.

Xiao Chen swept his gaze around and noticed an indistinct fervor flash in that mysterious swordsman Duan Yi's eyes.

Since the group was about to go and soak in the Heavenly Dew Divine Spring, everyone would be excited. However, this person's gaze clearly had something more to it.

Like Xiao Chen, this person also came from a lower realm. However, he kept a low profile in the first two years, cultivating in an unremarkable Rank 8 sect.

Duan Yi only rose to fame in the recent half year after defeating one of the seven giants. This victory attracted everyone's attention and caused his name to spread.

However, that time happened to be the golden period where the lower-realm geniuses were rising up, so no one was suspicious of a genius suddenly coming into prominence like that.

When Duan Yi felt Xiao Chen's gaze, he turned around and smiled gently. His expression seemed at ease and did not appear flustered at all.

Then he turned around and very naturally started chatting with the elder from his sect.

Xiao Chen withdrew his gaze and did not bother himself with this. With so many Martial Emperors stationed on Kunlun Mountain, Duan Yi would not dare to do anything, unless he was planning to commit suicide.

The warship slowly circled and eventually stopped at a flat platform around halfway up the main peak. A flickering door of light stood on the ground.

On a few stone platforms before the door of light were five Martial Emperors, one for each race: human, Fiend, Deity, Ghost, and Corpse.

After seeing such a scene, even a fool could guess that this place, which the five races worked together to guard, the place behind the door of light, should be the Heavenly Dew Divine Spring.

Not far from this flat area was a stairway going upwards. Seen from a distance, the steps were uncountable, and the end of the flight was indiscernible, hidden in the clouds as it was.

Xiao Chen looked around and saw that the warships of the Fiend Race, Ghost Race, and Corpse Race had already arrived. The only one missing was the Deity Race's warship.

No younger-generation demonic geniuses were visible on the three warships. They should have all gotten off already.

At the stone platform below, the human Martial Emperor saw the Martial God Palace's warship and nodded slightly to the quasi-Emperor in official robes. Then he immediately closed his eyes.

The quasi-Emperor said in a deep voice, "The ten of you, follow me down. The others, don't move around. Just remain here."

"Sou!"

When the quasi-Emperor made a casual sweeping motion, a force pulled the younger generation up. Xiao Chen and the others could not resist at all. By the time they regained control of their own bodies, they already stood on the platform behind the human Martial Emperor.

This happened so fast that it felt like teleportation. Xiao Chen and the

others could not comprehend the strength of a quasi-Emperor, which was simply incredible to them.

Looking around, the Fiend Race, Ghost Race, and Corpse Race Martial Emperors also had ten young demonic geniuses with deep auras and flickering sharpness behind them.

When comparing the geniuses of the other three races, one would discover that the auras they emitted were different.

The younger generation of the Fiend Race released a berserk and ferocious aura without holding back as if they would explode at any moment.

The younger generation of the Corpse Race all had black faces. Their skin looked as tough as iron and as lifeless. Only their eyes showed a withdrawn ferocious light. They measured up the newly arrived Xiao Chen and his group with ill intentions.

As for the Ghost Race, they appeared lifeless like the Corpse Race cultivators. However, they were even more silent and reserved.

If one were to describe the Corpse Race as lifeless, that only referred to their countenance. The berserkness and frenzy of their auras were no less than the Fiend Race's.

In that case, the Ghost Race were thoroughly lifeless. Their appearances gave no signs of any lifeforce. Their pale faces looked as still as water like they were just graven images.

Coincidentally, there were people whom Xiao Chen recognized among the young demonic geniuses of the three races.

From the Fiend Race, there was the Little Heavenly Monkey, Feng. From the Corpse Race, there was Wang Can, from whom Xiao Chen snatched the Death Throne. From the Ghost Race, there was the girl in a red dress, who had been in that Eight Ghost Palanquin.

When Xiao Chen first appeared, the first two immediately shot over gazes filled with enmity. However, the Little Heavenly Monkey was more patient; his look only lasted an instant.

As for Wang Can, his enmity-filled gaze never faded away. He even looked at Xiao Chen with despisal.

Unlike those two, the girl in a red dress never looked at Xiao Chen at all, from start to end.

The younger generation of the Deity Race was not here yet, so the door of light would not open for now. The other races appeared inured to the Deity Race's tardiness; they did not seem too surprised.

"There is really a lot of familiar faces here. Xia Houjue, we are about to enter the Heavenly Dew Divine Spring. Do you dare to wager with me?"

Behind the Fiend Race Martial Emperor, a tall and sturdy, bare-armed, coarse youth with faint lion markings on both cheeks stepped out as he addressed Xia Houjue mockingly.

The human Holy Scions had long since gone outside the Tianwu Domain to adventure. They could be considered somewhat famous in the entire Kunlun Realm. Thus, they would have established many ties of gratitude and hatred.

Clearly, this genius cultivator from the Fiend Race had a history with Xia Houjue.

Shui Lingling whispered into Xiao Chen's ear, "The one who stepped out is the Golden Lion Race's Tu Ze. He is considered the third strongest of the Fiend Race's younger generation. Xia Houjue defeated him once in a secret realm in the Profound Domain. He has the bloodline of a Spirit Fiend."

There were a hundred Fiend Ancestors from the Ancient Era. These Fiend Ancestors were powerful Sovereign Martial Emperors, some of whom had passed down their bloodline. The descendants of these people would surpass most of the geniuses in the same generation. At the same time, they would have some natural talent.

These bloodlines were known as Spirit Fiend Bloodlines in the Fiend Domain. They were somewhat like the human race's Sovereign Noble Clans, which had survived for several tens of thousands of years; they had

plenty of resources.

Xia Houjue smiled coldly. He immediately stepped out and said, “Do you think I am afraid of you? Speak! What is the wager?”

Tu Ze smiled confidently and said, “It is very simple. This place is not very suitable for a big fight. You and I will just exchange moves without using Heavenly Sage Laws. I will not take my Fiend form, and you will not use your Holy Beast Martial Spirit.

“We will compete that way, and the loser will give the winner five thousand Black Astral Coins.”

One Black Astral Coin was equal to a hundred ordinary Astral Coins, so five thousand Black Astral Coin equaled five hundred thousand Astral Coins. Given the status of the two, that was not a significant sum.

The stakes were not important. The crucial point was the great embarrassment of losing before so many geniuses.

Xia Houjue felt hesitant. This Tu Ze clearly came prepared, waiting for him for a long time.

However, if Xia Houjue refused before so many people, it would be like he was admitting to cowardice. If this were to spread, his reputation would take a huge hit.

If I use only my strength, I won’t be at an absolute disadvantage. I should have no problem holding my own. Even if I lose, as long as I don’t get defeated too badly, it will be fine.

After all, everyone knows that a human’s physical body is much weaker than a Fiend’s physical body.

Thinking this, Xia Houjue answered directly, “Gladly.”

Tu Ze laughed loudly and said heavily, “Xia Houjue, you are truly reckless. Let’s see how you embarrass yourself today.”

After Tu Ze spoke, he stomped firmly off the ground. His figure flashed, and the air friction produced a loud piercing sound. Then, he sent a punch at Xia Houjue’s face.

Xia Houjue felt something was off. However, his opponent's fist had already arrived before his face. He did not have much time to think as he skillfully sent out a palm strike.

He wanted to strike the side of Tu Ze's fist, to use technique to deflect the punch.

"Pa!"

When this palm strike struck that fist, it gave off an ear-shattering sound. However, Tu Ze's fist did not deviate at all.

This result startled Xia Houjue. His palm felt sore like it had smashed into a mountain.

Tu Zu's strength surpassed Xia Houjue's by too much. Using technique to cope with it would be impossible.

The fist arrived already. Xia Houjue had no choice but to quickly extend his left arm and block to shield his face, trying to make it through this move.

"Ka ca! Ka ca!"

The sound of bone crunching reverberated. Tu Ze's punch, with an unknown amount of force behind it, directly broke the bones in Xia Houjue's forearm.

Without diminishing in strength, the punch continued forward and struck Xia Houjue's face through his left arm, sending him tumbling backwards.

Tu Ze chuckled and took another step forward, throwing another punch at Xia Houjue.

With his left forearm broken, Xia Houjue paled. Clearly, it was incredibly painful. He twisted his body in midair and performed two flips on the ground, dodging this punch.

"Bang!"

When the punch landed on the ground, cracks extended out from the impact point. Pieces of rock flew everywhere.

Because he underestimated his opponent's strength, Xia Houjue ended up at an absolute disadvantage. He had to keep dodging Tu Ze's attacks, not having any time to breathe.

After ten moves, Tu Ze found an opportunity and kicked Xia Houjue's chest, knocking him back.

This blow contained a berserk force. Xia Houjue had no other choice but to use his Quintessence to neutralize this force before he could stand stably.

In ten moves, Tu Ze forced Xia Houjue to use Quintessence and kicked him back. Xia Houjue even fell over on his face, looking as miserable as possible.

His expression turned incredibly sullen at the sight of cultivators of every race all focusing their attention on him from all directions.

This time, Xia Houjue completely embarrassed himself. He tossed out a ring containing five thousand Black Astral Coins to his opponent. Then he silently walked to the back of his group.

After Tu Ze caught the ring, he smiled happily. "I managed to achieve a Rank 1 Sage Body half a month ago. Now, my punch can reach one thousand tons of force. Xia Houjue, you are truly reckless for daring to compete with me using the physical body.

"You lost to me in ten moves. Some Holy Son you are. You are not even worth a dog's fart."

Chapter 808: Challenge and Wager

The others revealed expressions of understanding. In the first place, the Fiends had a huge physical advantage over humans. Now that Tu Ze attained a Rank 1 Sage Body, he even had an overwhelming suppressive advantage.

Xia Houjue's losing so drastically was normal. Actually, he should not have accepted such a wager in the first place. If he had to blame something, he could only blame his own sense of responsibility.

After such a miserable defeat and humiliation at Tu Ze's hands, Xia Houjue felt very depressed and frustrated, to the point of wanting to vomit blood.

Then, Tu Ze looked at the younger generation of the human race and said in a manner that suggested that he was not entirely satisfied yet, "Is there anyone who wants to avenge Xia Houjue? I, Tu Ze, am willing to play along any time."

The others remained silent. In terms of true strength, none of them would fear Tu Ze in lone combat.

However, after knowing that Tu Ze attained a Rank 1 Sage Body, able to wield one thousand tons of force, no one would be willing to face him under the conditions of not using Quintessence and Heavenly Sage Laws.

"It turns out that the humans are just a bunch of cowards. Without even having courage, they managed to gain ten spots. What a waste of the Heavenly Dew Divine Spring." Tu Ze smiled, appearing rather pleased; then he turned to leave.

Although the younger-generation human cultivators were extremely frustrated, they were still rational and did not act rashly.

When the Little Heavenly Monkey saw this scene, a thought occurred to him. He moved his lips and projected his voice to Tu Ze. After that, he looked coldly at Xiao Chen.

When Tu Ze heard the Little Heavenly Monkey's voice, he stopped

involuntarily and turned around. Then he looked towards Xiao Chen as well.

"You are Xiao Chen, that so-called White Robed Bladesman? The only person to come out of Misleading Fog Lake?"

Xiao Chen found the question strange. He did not know why Tu Ze suddenly paid attention to him. He said calmly, "Whether am I or not, what does it have to do with you?"

A sinister look flashed in Tu Ze's eyes. Then he slowly walked over and said, "Very good. It looks like it really is you. Do you dare to wager with me? I will let you have three moves first."

Let me have three moves first? When Xiao Chen heard this offer, he could not help but give Tu Ze a strange look. Even if he wants to die, he does not have to use such a method.

When the Fiend youths heard Tu Ze call out Xiao Chen's name, they all raised their heads and looked over.

By now, the name "Xiao Chen" was well known throughout the Fiend Domain. The Silver Moon Spirit Fox Race's Xuan Clan had spread the news that Xiao Chen managed to walk out of Misleading Fog Lake, the mysterious forbidden land that even Martial Emperors could not escape from.

Tu Ze mocked, "Do you not dare? You even dared to enter the Misleading Fog Lake. Are you too cowardly to accept this small challenge?"

Shui Lingling held Xiao Chen back and projected her voice to him, Don't be rash. This fellow is just a loudmouth; no one takes him seriously here.

Indeed, Tu Ze did not count for much. At least, in Xiao Chen's opinion, there were at least five people here who would definitely defeat him in single combat.

Even the miserably defeated Xia Houjue would not have ended up in such a state if he had not made a mistake at the start, ignorant of his opponent's Rank 1 Sage Body.

However, a Rank 1 Sage Body, with its one thousand tons of force, was nothing to Xiao Chen. This Tu Ze was a fattened lamb served to him on a platter. Doing nothing would be a waste.

“First Senior Sister, don’t worry.”

Xiao Chen smiled gently and looked at the other party. He said, “How are we doing this? The same as earlier?”

Seeing that Xiao Chen took the bait, Tu Ze said happily, “Naturally, it will be the same. The loser will give the winner five thousand Black Astral Coins.”

Xiao Chen thought for a while and said, “Don’t you think five thousand Black Astral Coins is too little? If we are going to wager, we should go big. How about fifty thousand Black Astral Coins?”

Fifty thousand Black Astral Coins equaled five million Astral Coins. This was a large sum, sufficient to purchase a high-quality Sage Ranked Secret Treasure.

Even if one had that many Astral Coins, no one here could just toss out so many Black Astral Coins unfazed.

The moment Xiao Chen said that, he instantly felt the weight of several gazes.

These were not just from the Fiend Race and humans but the Ghost Race and Corpse Race as well. They all cast their gazes over, eyeing Xiao Chen like they were looking at a madman.

Despite knowing his opponent has a Rank 1 Sage Body, capable of one thousand tons of force, he still dares to put down such a large bet. This is too crazy.

Only the Corpse Race’s Wang Can could not help but twitch a corner of his lips as he looked at Tu Ze with some pity.

When Xiao Chen saw Tu Ze remaining silent, he smiled casually and said, “Do you not dare? In that case, then never mind. Given your status, all you can do is boast and kick up a bit of a fuss.”

Xiao Chen's tone sounded indifferent, and he appeared to downplay the whole thing. However, he struck Tu Ze's sore spot.

Tu Ze smiled coldly and said, "I don't dare? I have a Rank 1 Sage Body, able to strike out with one thousand tons of force with one punch. Why would I be afraid of the weak humans? Get out here. This granddaddy will accept this bet."

Xiao Chen pushed off the ground, not kicking up any wind. Then, he floated over and arrived right across from Tu Ze.

"You are really obedient. This granddaddy called you out, and you came immediately."

Tu Ze chuckled, and his body started crackling like frying beans. His entire body swelled up.

He became two meters tall, and his muscles bulged. He now looked like a small giant. A berserk aura surged out, and a strong wind started blowing.

Xiao Chen's clothes and black hair fluttered in the wind. He presented an extreme contrast to Tu Ze, like a small child beside a strong man.

"This is Tu Ze's natural talent from his Spirit Fiend Bloodline, Strong Force. After using it, his strength will temporarily increase by twenty percent. Now, it is one thousand and two hundred tons of force. This Xiao Chen is surely finished."

Upon seeing Tu Ze's body enlarge, the others remembered that he still had a Spirit Fiend Bloodline. Everyone sucked in a deep breath of air.

"Die!" Tu Ze shouted and pushed off the ground, launching himself forward like a fired cannonball. His body rubbed against the air and gave off a shrill sound.

A huge fist carrying a force that could shatter mountains headed towards Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen's expression remained calm and unchanging. The strong knifelike wind from the punch arrived, blowing all his hair back and

revealing his delicate face.

Then, he circulated his energy for the Firmament Body Tempering Art. One thousand two hundred and fifty tons of force surged out from his bones.

He used the moves of the Dragon Claw Fist and burned his Vital Qi. His full power came close to one thousand and five hundred tons of force.

When Tu Ze's fist was only one meter away, Xiao Chen stretched his hand out and grabbed Tu Ze's wrist.

"Bang!"

Tu Ze, who had charged over with an overwhelming ferocious aura, came to a sudden stop. He could not move forward any farther with Xiao Chen holding his wrist. After struggling momentarily to no avail, he could not help but feel embarrassed and angry. So he tried to punch Xiao Chen with his other fist.

Xiao Chen smiled coldly and raised his hand, lifting Tu Ze's entire body into the air.

Before Tu Ze could react, Xiao Chen swung down, smashing him into the ground.

The whole process happened in the time it took for a spark to fly. The crowd only saw Tu Ze charging over with a ferocious aura and then Xiao Chen raising him up and heaving him to the ground.

Using nearly one thousand five hundred tons of force, Xiao Chen slammed his opponent into the ground. Then, he moved the hand that was holding on to Tu Ze's wrist to another direction and swung once more. Tu Ze's stout body became like a whip whacking into the ground again.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Xiao Chen's hand did not stop moving. He kept pulling Tu Ze up and flinging him back into the ground, making the ground shake and producing loud crashes.

Everyone was stunned. No one had expected the slender-looking Xiao Chen to erupt with such horrifying force. In just one exchange between them, he ended up toying with Tu Ze.

Now Tu Ze's badly battered enlarged body returned to its normal size. Blood leaked out a corner of his lips. His entire body was a mass of bruises.

Xiao Chen flung Tu Ze's body again, sending him flying towards the Fiend Race's side with a tremendous thrust.

Just when Tu Ze was about to crash to the ground, he circulated his Fiend Essence and twisted his body in the air. When he landed, he stumbled backwards a few steps before he could stabilize himself.

On the other hand, Xiao Chen had not moved a single step from the start to end. A cool breeze blew, and his expression was still indifferent and calm.

Silence followed. Everyone of the younger generation of all the races, including the humans, stared at Xiao Chen in disbelief.

A Fiend Race genius who had attained a Rank 1 Sage Body and used his natural talent could not do anything to Xiao Chen when competing in physical strength.

"Damn it!"

Tu Ze cursed, and his surging Fiend Essence flowed. The Heavenly Sage Laws behind him started dancing. Then he roared ferociously and charged at Xiao Chen.

When had he ever lost like that? A bona fide Fiend Race genius got played around by a human like a sandbag.

Before the others could stop Tu Ze, he instantly circulated all his Fiend Essence and charged at Xiao Chen.

Tu Ze's aura was like the wind, boundlessly ferocious.

Xiao Chen's lips could not help but curl up into a mocking smile. A loss was a loss, what more such a clear one like this. There was really no need

to be nice to this Tu Ze.

Myriad Heaven Divine Fist, Deities Descending! Tenfold combat prowess!

A divine light entered Xiao Chen's body, and his aura soared infinitely. It felt like all the creatures in the world had to worship him. He welcomed Tu Ze's full-power strike and clashed head-on without any fear.

"Bang!"

A startling report resounded. Tu Ze, who came like the wind, went flying back at lightning speed, vomiting three mouthfuls of blood in midair.

The strong wind did not stop blowing. Although Xiao Chen's white robes fluttered, he himself did not move. I will not show anything fanciful, just a simple punch. Even if you do not want to submit, you will have to.

"Are the people of the Fiend Race all so shameless? Unable to admit to their defeat?" Xiao Chen asked indifferently as the other onlookers caught Tu Ze.

The person who caught Tu Ze wore purple robes with a peacock spreading its tail and wings embroidered on it. He looked stern and elegant and very cultured.

The purple-robed youth pushed with one hand, and Tu Ze fell over. Then, he calmly tossed out a spatial ring and said, "It looks like you are really capable, to have been able to walk out of Misleading Fog Lake. I, Kong Yuan, would like to experience your exquisite techniques."

"This is interesting now. The top youth of the Fiend Race, the grandson of the Peacock Sovereign, is making a move."

It seemed like this person had an illustrious background. Seeing that he was going to make a move, the crowd got excited.

Xiao Chen caught the spatial ring and checked with his Spiritual Sense. It had exactly fifty thousand Black Astral Coins, no more and no less. Then, he looked carefully at the person who had spoken, the grandson of the Peacock Sovereign.

Chapter 809: Deity Race

Unexpectedly, Kong Yuan had more than a hundred and fifty Heavenly Sage Laws behind him. His cultivation was also higher than Xiao Chen's. However, the thickness of his Heavenly Sage Laws was not comparable to Xiao Chen's.

Before Xiao Chen answered, majestic, resonant, sagely music rang out suddenly. A faint golden light descended from the sky.

A golden warship bathed in a sagely light appeared before everyone. It gave off a very bright radiance as dazzling as the sun.

"The Deity Race is here!"

Now that the Deity Race had arrived, the door of light would open soon. Obviously, Kong Yuan would not be able to fight with Xiao Chen.

This also suited Xiao Chen's intentions. With the five races gathered here, the strong geniuses of the other races were probably keeping their strengths hidden as well.

If Xiao Chen fought with Kong Yuan, he would end up exposing some trump cards, which would be to his disadvantage in such a situation.

With a flash, Xiao Chen returned to the human group. Between leaving the queue and returning, he obtained fifty thousand Black Astral Coins. He managed to earn a lot and cause trouble for the Golden Lion Race's Tu Ze, making him lose both face and wealth.

Surely, Kong Yuan did not intend to pay the Black Astral Coins for free.

A golden light flashed, and a group of white-haired Deity Race youths wearing golden armor appeared behind the Deity Race Martial Emperor.

The headcount for the Deity Race actually came to fifteen youths, half again as many as each of the other Races.

The five Martial Emperors on the stone platform opened their eyes at the same time and exchanged glances. Then, they slowly stood up.

The white-haired Deity Race Martial Emperor glanced at the other four

and said, “Since everyone is here, we shall begin the unsealing. You will enter the Heavenly Dew Divine Spring and will be sent out automatically after four hours.”

The five Martial Emperors each took out a Holy Seal and constructed a rainbow road to the door of light.

Seals on the door of light slowly came undone at a visible rate. Every time a layer of seals deactivated, the door of light dimmed.

The process of opening the door of light was extremely slow like falling down a bottomless hole.

The demonic geniuses of the various races all started to get excited despite themselves. Even the ever-calm Ghost Race youths revealed fervent gazes.

The Heavenly Dew Divine Spring opened only once every ten thousand years. As long as one did not die, one would definitely become a Martial Emperor within a hundred years.

Anyone who said they were not excited would be lying.

After a hundred layers of seals were released, the door of light flickered and disappeared.

“Whoosh!”

A golden light flickered, and the fifteen Deity Race youths rushed in ahead of everyone else. Those of the other races all cursed and quickly followed, unwilling to fall behind.

Now, a dense white spiritual fog clouded everyone’s vision. When the youths took a breath in, their spirits immediately felt refreshed; even their vision seemed sharper.

Within this spiritual fog, the surroundings were indistinct. The youths could only move to a higher elevation based on their senses. After traveling one kilometer, the spiritual fog slowly dispersed.

The group kept walking until a five-hundred-meter-wide golden pool of water appeared before them. The Deity Race youths, who had rushed

ahead, had already jumped into it.

The Deity Race youths had spread out in a wide semicircle with a man and girl, who appeared to be of a higher status than the rest, floating in the center.

"This is the Heavenly Dew Divine Spring. As long as one soaks in it, one will be able to wash his marrow and blood, increasing their talent, and will be able to advance to Martial Emperor within a hundred years."

Several people sighed and leaped down.

However, Xiao Chen remained rather calm. It would definitely be impossible to become a Martial Emperor just by soaking in this Heavenly Dew Divine Spring without doing anything.

Even if one managed to advance to Martial Emperor, one might not be able to attain Sovereign Martial Emperor. In this age of geniuses, if one's target was only becoming a Martial Emperor, then one would be setting their sights too low.

The sound of gushing water resounded, and Xiao Chen jumped in as well. Then he quietly floated in the area that the humans occupied.

At first, he did not feel anything; it was like soaking in an ordinary spring. Then he closed his eyes and started observing the spring with his Spiritual Sense.

After that, he discovered motes of light that were almost invisible to the naked eye. These motes did not move into the cultivator's body on their own initiative.

The cultivator had to circulate their Cultivation Technique before they could absorb the motes. Looking into the distance, Xiao Chen could see that the Deity Race youths had already discovered this secret.

The motes of light formed countless ribbons of light and quickly flowed into the Deity Race youths' bodies.

The ribbons of light around the Deity Race pair in the center of the semicircle were the most attention-grabbing. They seemed visible to the

naked eye. Inside the spring, light ribbons quickly poured into the two's bodies.

Some people absorbed the motes of light very quickly, and some very slowly. After observing for a moment, he more or less understood the mystery within.

The speed of absorption probably had something to do with the cultivator's Cultivation Technique. The two in the middle were obviously of higher statuses; their Cultivation Techniques were definitely better than those of the rest.

Out of the Fiend Race's group, the Peacock Sovereign's grandson, Kong Yuan, also clearly absorbed these motes of light faster than the other Fiend Race youths. The light that flowed into him looked extremely dazzling.

Even after understanding the secrets, Xiao Chen did not rush into absorbing these motes of light. He continued to send his Spiritual Sense deeper, curious about what was at the bottom of the spring.

Finally, after his Spiritual Sense descended for a kilometer, a mysterious force devoured it, not leaving any behind.

This development startled Xiao Chen as this was the first time he encountered such a strange thing. His Spiritual Sense could be blocked by barriers or destroyed by powerful energies.

However, he had never had his Spiritual Sense devoured before. If this thing could devour even Spiritual Sense, what could it not devour?

Xiao Chen decided to test this thing further. He casually took out an Astral Coin and dropped it. In the end, after it sank a kilometer, it was devoured into nothing as well.

The other people in the spring were anxiously absorbing the motes of light. They were not like Xiao Chen, who was leisurely testing things out. So no one else discovered this secret.

Shaking his head, Xiao Chen stopped thinking about this. Then he sat cross-legged within the water, exposing only his upper body, and started to

circulate the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation to absorb the motes of light.

"Hu chi!"

The moment the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation started circulating, the wandering motes of light in the Heavenly Dew Divine Spring quickly gathered, forming dazzling strips of light that swam towards Xiao Chen.

Each strip of light was as thick as a baby's arm. The dazzling radiance was even brighter than that of the two Deity Race experts.

When the motes of light entered Xiao Chen's body, he gave off a faint glow, standing out from the large group of people.

Even the two Deity Race youths in the middle of the semicircle only had a slight gleam coming from the surface of their skin. However, Xiao Chen's entire body shone.

It was difficult for such a strange occurrence not to attract the attention of others. All the surrounding cultivators looked over, feeling very shocked.

"What exactly is the grade and rank of this fellow's Cultivation Technique?"

The two Deity Race youths in the middle also looked over, clearly feeling suspicious.

Xiao Chen had his eyes closed. He did not notice the strange events happening to himself. He only joyfully enjoyed the changes that came with the motes of light entering his body.

Such a change did not immediately reflect in Xiao Chen's cultivation but at an even deeper level.

His mind became clearer. He slowly gained some headway in several questions that bedeviled him. He unraveled several difficult questions about the martial path even without the guidance of a master.

This change was Xiao Chen's comprehension ability growing stronger. Furthermore, this was not just a temporary increase but a permanent one.

Xiao Chen's aptitude slowly changed as well. He could sense his capacity for absorbing Spiritual Energy increasing simultaneously.

Generally, talent referred to both comprehension ability and aptitude. The former helped with the rapid understanding of all sorts of Martial Techniques, even to the point of creating them.

The latter aided the cultivation speed. If two cultivators both cultivated Heaven Ranked Martial Techniques, the one with a better aptitude could be several times faster, garnering results in one day equal to several days' effort of the one with a weaker aptitude.

Xiao Chen's comprehension ability was not bad; in fact, it could be called high. However, his aptitude was a little weaker. His cultivation speed always seemed to be behind those demonic geniuses'.

However, after this, that would change.

Xiao Chen could not contain his joy, increasing the speed at which he circulated the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation. The number of motes of light in the Heavenly Dew Divine Spring that he attracted multiplied significantly.

When the others saw such a scene, they started cursing in their hearts. Then, they closed their eyes and desperately did their best to absorb more motes of light.

This was especially so for the Deity Race pair. Unexpectedly, their bodies started glowing as well, just slightly less than Xiao Chen's.

Now, the place turned silent. Everyone focused on absorbing the motes of light in the Heavenly Dew Divine Spring. They all wanted to use this limited amount of time to raise their aptitude and comprehension ability.

No one noticed that the mysterious swordsman Duan Yi quietly opened his eyes and revealed a smile. After he looked around, his body sank into the spring.

Duan Yi sank deeper and deeper, descending one kilometer in the blink of an eye. Then, the devouring force appeared.

Clearly, he knew about the might of the devouring force. After testing it cautiously, he took out a black jade pendant and placed it in his mouth. His body slowly turned illusory, and then he went through the devouring force and continued sinking.

All the other cultivators were deeply engrossed in absorbing the motes of light. No one noticed such a scene at all, not even Xiao Chen.

Time slowly passed. Soon, the crowd came to realize that the motes of light in the Heavenly Dew Divine Spring were not infinite.

This restriction became very clear with the Deity Race's group. They had the most people and were the strongest.

The motes of light in the Deity Race's area were the first to get depleted. The originally flickering golden water turned clear, looking no different from ordinary water.

This clarity was in stark contrast to the other glowing areas of the Heavenly Dew Divine Spring.

The Deity Race man in the middle looked around and said expressionlessly, "Attack! Chase them away!"

The Deity Race pair in the middle did not move. The other thirteen Deity Race youths slowly rose up from the water and leaped into the air.

Then, the white-haired Deity Race man seated cross-legged looked around and said, "Fiend Race."

The thirteen Deity Race geniuses in the air started accumulating momentum without saying a word. They all drew the golden swords at their waists at the same time and sent out golden sword Qi at the Fiend Race youths.

Chapter 810: Qualification To Be Tyrannical

Sagely music resounded in the surroundings. The loud sagely music compelled the thirteen strands of golden sword Qi to merge and form a huge sword Qi covered in countless divine scripts.

The huge sword Qi possessed a startling aura as if it could even tear through space as it flew over. The divine scripts flowing on it forcefully held the sword Qi together, making it very stable and solid.

The Fiend Race youths all leaped into the air, not daring to clash head-on against the sword Qi formed by thirteen people.

The Fiend Race youths all had a sixty percent chance of defeating these thirteen Deity Race cultivators one-on-one. But with them now working together, how could they dare to clash with them?

Only the grandson of the Peacock Sovereign, Kong Yuan, did not leap into the air. Rage appeared on his face as the Heavenly Sage Laws behind him turned into many hundred-meter-long peacock feathers.

The purple feathers flickered with a crystalline purple light, like a peacock's spread tail, looking very beautiful. He stretched his hand out, and a resonant peacock cry resounded.

Space trembled, and the divine scripts on the huge sword Qi attenuated, starting to break bit by bit.

Kong Yuan extended his hand forward, and the spread peacock tail behind him released a bright light. With one palm strike, he shattered the huge sword Qi with divine scripts.

The peacock tail behind Kong Yuan did not disappear. He revealed a sullen expression as he looked at that white-haired Deity Race man and demanded, "Di Wuque, what do you mean by this? Are you trying to eradicate us?"

The white-haired Deity Race man, Di Wuque, seemed somewhat

surprised as he said, “Not bad. It seems like you already reached the peak of half-Sage. You can stay.”

The other Fiend cultivators in the air were all very upset. The one with the worst temper, Tu Ze, cursed, “Screw your mother! Di Wuque, do you think you are not merely a Divine Son but some absolute Divine Sovereign?”

Right after Tu Ze said that, he wanted to charge down.

Di Wuque looked up slightly and swept his cold gaze across. Strong Mental Energy locked on to Tu Ze.

Feeling the vast energy encasing him, Tu Ze toned down his arrogance and stopped in midair, not daring to move.

“You can stay if you want. All you have to do is to receive the combined strike of my thirteen brave warriors.”

Tu Ze was infuriated. Perhaps in a one-on-one fight, he would manage to defeat one of them after revealing his true form.

However, faced with the combined attack of thirteen Deity Race geniuses, could he survive? He had rushed over in anger, but when he saw Di Wuque’s expression, he immediately surrendered; he now felt extremely depressed.

The Fiend Race geniuses were all indignant. They all clamored to fight it out with this group of people and cast pleading gazes at Kong Yuan.

However, Kong Yuan ignored them. He knew better than anyone else that the horrifying thirteen Deity Race geniuses in front were not the main problem. The truly problematic ones were the white-haired male and female who had not attacked yet.

The two of them were the Divine Son and Divine Daughter. They had already become famous all over the Kunlun Realm.

If these two people attacked together, Kong Yuan would not even be able to protect himself, getting all the Fiend Race chased out. Since Di Wuque did not send all of them out, naturally he would not say anything.

“Di Wuque, you better keep your word. I will receive this blow,” the Little Heavenly Monkey suddenly said to Di Wuque.

“Naturally, I will keep my word. When had I not?”

Di Wuque revealed a satisfied expression. As long as one person accepted his conditions, it would be fine. He did not want to see a situation where both sides ended up losing out as a result of fighting.

As long as one person accepted, the Fiends would fall in line.

Before the gazes of the other Fiend youths, the Little Heavenly Monkey forcefully took on this attack, surpassing the expectations of the others.

Although the Little Heavenly Monkey vomited blood in a sorry state, he was not hurt severely, suffering only minor injury.

A light flickered in the depths of Di Wuque’s eyes. With one glance, he managed to make out that while the Little Heavenly Monkey’s strength was not bad, Feng relied on a King Grade Secret Treasure within his body to receive that attack.

However, the Little Heavenly Monkey did not fall, so Di Wuque nodded to indicate that he could stay.

The other Fiend Race youths did not know the trick behind this. Another three people tried to forcefully receive the attack, but they all ended up severely injured and vomited. The more seriously wounded ones even had bones broken.

Defensive Sage Grade Secret Treasures were not of much use.

Such a result made the others suck in a breath of cold air. They no longer dared to object. In the end, only two people from the Fiend Race remained—the Peacock Sovereign’s grandson, Kong Yuan, and the Little Heavenly Monkey, Feng.

Such a disturbance naturally attracted the attention of the other three races.

Xiao Chen did not stop cultivating, but he saw everything very clearly with his Spiritual Sense.

He had long heard about the strength of the Deity Race. Now, he finally saw it for himself. Without even moving, that Di Wuque managed to chase away eight Fiend Youths with a wave of his hand.

Di Wuque appeared decisive and tyrannical. However, the schemes he used were really excellent.

If Di Wuque had not managed the Fiend Race cultivators well and all of them revolted, he would have had difficulty dealing with the other races, which might even team up to oppose him. Clearly, that was not the result he sought.

The girl in a red dress from the Ghost Race, whom Xiao Chen had seen before, stretched her hand out and gathered the cultivators of her race behind her.

That girl's pale snowlike face appeared calm and not angry. Like before, she was startlingly beautiful.

"Di Wuque, what are you trying to do?" the girl in red asked calmly without any hint of anger.

Di Wuque's handsome face, which looked like a masterpiece of the gods, did not change. He replied, "I already said very clearly what I wanted. Evidently, the essence of this Heavenly Dew Divine Spring is limited.

"With such limited resources, it is obviously not normal for so many people to absorb them. Naturally, I have to chase some away."

The eyes of the girl in red wandered around. She said sullenly, "What you mean is everyone has to receive a combined blow from your thirteen people before they can stay?"

Di Wuque looked up and smiled coldly. It was like the light in his eyes could see through everything. He said, "I did not say that to you and your group. Those words were for the Fiend Race. Do you think that I am not familiar with your Ghost Race's and Corpse Race's abilities?

"The Yin Soldier Clone and the Heavenly Corpse Clone can help you block a fatal strike. The two of your races combined may keep only two people."

By the time Di Wuque finished speaking, his tone had become so cold that it did not have any signs of life in it.

“Both of your races cultivate the way of death. In this Heavenly Dew Divine Spring, there is no death energy for you to use. If you really want to, you can try fighting. However, I will not leave even those two spots for you.”

Di Wuque spoke in a very tyrannical manner. Furthermore, he immediately pointed out the weakness of the two races, deterring the geniuses of those two races from displaying their resentment.

This person was very overbearing and not straightforwardly and courageously but connivingly. This kind of person was the most frightening.

After the Ghost Race and Corpse Race discussed for a while, they decided to give up in the end, leaving only Wang Can and Qing Cheng, the girl in red.

After dealing with the Ghost Race and Corpse Race, Di Wuque finally shifted his gaze to the last group, the humans.

The weaker cultivators of the human race could not help but get worried. Di Wuque had easily dealt with the Ghost Race, Corpse Race, and Fiend Race. Now that they were the lone remaining group, they felt enormous pressure.

Di Wuque glanced at the scared humans and smiled coldly to himself. Then he declared regally, “Aside from Yan Shisan and the three Holy Scions, the rest of you can scram.”

When the three Holy Scions heard that, they could not help but release their bated breath in relief. In the end, this Di Wuque still feared them and did not dare to mess around.

When Shui Lingling saw the reactions of the three Holy Scions, she was speechless. The Corpse Race and the Ghost Race were limited by the environment, not daring to go all in.

The Fiend Race was the weakest group, and very individualistic. Di

Wuque did not worry about them at all.

Humans did not suffer from any such restrictions here. Rather, their overall strength was the greatest.

As long as the three Holy Scions said something and they worked together, even if they could not defeat the Deity Race, they would be able to drag things out for four hours. That way, Di Wuque would give up because they would not be able to absorb the essence of the Heavenly Dew Divine Spring in peace.

However, at this moment, Di Wuque's casual words immediately curbed the three Holy Scions' fighting spirit.

Just when the rest were feeling indignant and extremely depressed, Yan Shisan suddenly stood up, and his lips curled up, revealing a mocking smile.

He waved his hand, and the Heavenly Ice Sword appeared in it. Smiling coldly, he said, "It is rare for the Divine Son to look up to me like that. However, the comings and goings of mine, Yan Shisan's, is not up to you to dictate."

After saying that, Yan Shisan drew his Heavenly Ice Sword. Just at half-draw, a berserk hurricane of black killing Qi already surged out.

At this instant, the killing Qi from the partial exposure of the sword eliminated a large portion of the vast lifeforce in the Heavenly Dew Divine Spring.

The moment the sword came out, a black sword light left behind a trail as it swept out.

A cold light glinted on the Heavenly Ice Sword. The world behind Yan Shisan turned completely dark, utterly devoid of lifeforce.

The Rock of Origin under the depths of the Heavenly Dew Divine Spring seemed to have an inextinguishable lifeforce. However, Yan Shisan's sword appeared to temporarily cut off all lifeforce.

Even the golden spring water looked somewhat dull and lifeless.

The sword light continued to lengthen. This sword light was dense and pure, containing the will of massacre. Everywhere it passed, it extinguished all life, cutting a swath of darkness in the air.

The surrounding cultivators were all startled. They had not expected Yan Shisan's way of the killing sword to be so powerful when used with the Heavenly Ice Sword.

Di Wuque's expression changed only slightly as if he had expected this. He said softly, "Withdraw."

Lights appeared under the feet of the thirteen Deity Race youths preparing to attack, and they retreated quickly.

The white-haired girl beside Di Wuque leaped into the air and appeared in front. A golden light flashed on her forehead, and countless figures manifested behind her and knelt on the ground, singing songs of praise.

A holy light descended from above, encasing the white-haired girl and making her looked extraordinary, like she was a fairy.

"Divine Radiant Halberd!"

The white-haired girl pointed, and the Mental Energy in her sea of consciousness surged out, forming a divine halberd containing the will of light. This weapon clashed with the black sword light Yan Shisan sent out.

"Boom!"

The will of light and the will of massacre collided at this instant, and a golden pillar of water shot up a hundred meters into the air.

Chapter 811: We Will Fight Sooner Or Later

The golden divine halberd slowly vanished, but it managed to block Yan Shisan's powerful black sword light.

Once all the mysterious phenomena had vanished like smoke, Di Wuque said calmly, "Yan Shisan, your way of the killing sword still has not reached Consummation. You are still stuck at the stage of mental state. No matter what you do, it will be useless."

Yan Shisan glanced at the white-haired Deity Race girl in front. He smiled rather confoundedly and said, "Di Wuque, you are really interesting. Why don't you dare to fight me properly? Knowing that I don't kill women, you dare to act so fearlessly?"

A boundless light, which gave off an unfathomable feeling, flickered in the depths of Di Wuque's eyes. He looked up and countered, "Since you already know your weakness, why should I say more? You and I will fight sooner or later. However, now is not the time.

"Your way of the killing sword has not reached Consummation yet, and you have only started to attune yourself to the Heavenly Ice Sword. Ask yourself this, are you really confident of fighting me at full power?"

As Di Wuque spoke, the boundless light in the depths of his eyes seemed to captivate everyone's heart.

It displayed tremendous, unfathomable strength. Even though Di Wuque had not made a move at all from the beginning, it gave off an even stronger pressure.

The girl blocking Yan Shisan flickered with a bright light. A pure and divine aura spread out.

A golden light flickered on her forehead as the will of light poured out. Ripples appeared on the spring below her.

The long divine halberd moved all around the girl, ready to block Yan

Shisan anytime.

Yan Shisan sheathed his sword and gently drifted down, returning to his original position. Then he sat cross-legged within the spring and continued to absorb the Heavenly Dew Divine Spring's essence, not bothering himself with anything else.

The other humans could not help but exchange glances. Di Wuque even managed to persuade Yan Shisan to retreat. Did they still have a chance?

Of the three thousand great realms, the Deity Race controlled a thousand, double that of each of the other races. Ten thousand years after the Azure Emperor fell, the Deity Race had regained its peak.

This strong race, which was not originally from the Kunlun Realm, revealed their ambition once more. Their suppression of the other races was not something new.

An Junxi and the others were not nameless people. They have long heard of Di Wuque's name. This Deity Race genius was the strongest Divine Son in a thousand generations of the Thousand Deity Church.

Di Wuque held unparalleled might among the Deity Race younger generation.

The thirteen Deity Race cultivators were all geniuses of the Deity Race. However, they still submitted wholeheartedly to Di Wuque.

Such a scene would be difficult to see in the other races. Take the humans for example. The three Holy Scions might be powerful and famous, but An Junxi, Shui Lingling, and the others would never submit to them willingly.

Now that Di Wuque wanted to chase them away, they were at a loss.

Di Wuque blinked gently and said, "Still not leaving? Time is limited. Don't test my patience."

Bai Wuxue looked coldly at Di Wuque. Then he clenched his teeth and left the spring. An Junxi shook his head helplessly and left as well.

Soon, aside from the three Holy Scions and Yan Shisan, only Xiao Chen

and Shui Lingling remained.

Shui Lingling flipped her left hand, and her purple bow appeared in her grip. A fiery-red arrow that had never been seen before appeared in her right; it looked very alluring and beautiful.

Di Wuque's expression changed slightly, and he said, "Shui Lingling, you intend to fight me?"

Shui Lingling smiled gently and retorted, "Is the Deity Race that incredible? In the past few years, even if I did not shot down a thousand, I shot down at least five hundred of them. I do not mind shedding more blood today."

"Kill!"

Di Wuque coldly said one word and returned to silence.

The thirteen Deity Race youths all stepped forward together. Then, they drew their golden swords once again and re-formed that huge sword Qi.

The resonant sagely music caused the divine scripts to flow on the huge sword Qi. As it flew forward, the sword Qi split the spring below in half.

Shui Lingling's face sank as she drew her bow. Her will of fire started to surge. A clump of Profound Sun True Flame covered her entire body.

Xiao Chen, who had kept his eyes shut while giving off a faint glow, not wasting any cultivation time, suddenly opened his eyes and said indifferently, "First Senior Sister, allow me!"

When he saw that huge golden sword Qi flying over, he circulated his energy for the Dragon Tone Art. The Azure Dragon Martial Spirit in his dantian leaped out and merged with his Quintessence. Then it formed an azure-colored dragon image quickly swimming around in his chest.

Tremendous power slowly accumulated, building up until Xiao Chen's chest felt like it would explode at any time.

His sea of consciousness surged, and his Mental Energy drained continuously. Then he roared ferociously at the huge golden sword Qi flying at him.

The surging dragon tone containing Xiao Chen's Mental Energy produced a whirlpool and immediately spread out. "Bang! Bang! Bang!" The sound pulled the water up, raising large screens.

The divine scripts formed by Mental Energy in the golden sword Qi flying over immediately shattered.

"Hu chi! Hu chi!" The huge sword Qi scattered bit by bit. By the time it should have reached Xiao Chen and Shui Lingling, it had already vanished completely out of existence.

With one roar, Xiao Chen easily shattered the huge sword Qi that caused all the other races such a headache.

The dragon roar lingered, reverberating in the air and inflicting a headache on the thirteen Deity Race cultivators. They all could not help taking several big steps back.

"Dragon Tone Art!"

The expressions of all the Deity Race cultivators changed as they gave Xiao Chen incredulous looks, their eyes revealing horror.

The Dragon Tone Art was a Martial Technique that the Azure Emperor created in the past. It had dealt a heavy blow to the Deity Race. Even after ten thousand years, the Deity Race had still not forgotten it.

There was only one reason. This Martial Technique simply inflicted too much damage on the Deity Race in the past.

It could be said that this Martial Technique was the reason why the Deity Race at its peak did not dare to act rashly before the Dragon's Gate led by the Azure Emperor.

All the Deity Race cultivators looked towards Di Wuque. His face sank as he said, "Kill him!"

Of the thirteen Deity Race youths, three leaped out first, howling ferociously. Boundless sagely music rang out as all three executed Distant Legend and attacked Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen smiled coldly and leaped into the air. Similar resounding

sagely music rang out everywhere as well. However, this song was about Xiao Chen's own legend.

"Bang!"

When the fist lights clashed, the three Deity Race fist lights shattered on contact, and the youths vomited blood as Xiao Chen's Distant Legend sent them flying in a sorry state.

"How can this be? How could his Deity Race Martial Technique be stronger than the Deity Race's?"

When the cultivators of the various races saw this scene, they were all startled. They could not understand what was happening.

Di Wuque raised his eyebrows. This white-robed cultivator exceeded his expectations once again today.

Suddenly and silently, Di Wuque, who had been seated cross-legged, stood up. His white hair fluttered without any wind, slowly turning golden.

A strong aura containing Divine Might spread out. The water below him started to swirl uncontrollably, forming a horrifying whirlpool.

Unexpectedly, Di Wuque decided to take action himself. Everyone's expression turned grave involuntarily. These days, he rarely took personal action.

However, every time Di Wuque made a move personally, without exception, the results were tragic. His fame in the Kunlun Realm was not due to braggadocio.

In reality, in this world filled with geniuses, where strength ruled, if one was not truly strong, one could not force others back with just a few words the way Di Wuque had.

"Rumble...!"

Just at this moment, the entire Kunlun Mountain started shaking violently. A sound even more intense than thunder resounded above.

Space trembled and the ground shook. Cracks spread out on the ground.

The cultivators of various races in the air crashed heavily into the ground, unable to resist.

Clearly, Di Wuque could not cause such a scene. Even grandmaster-level Martial Sages could not do so.

“What is happening?!”

No one could understand what was going on. Some of them mumbled to themselves in horror.

Xiao Chen looked around everywhere. Indeed, that mysterious swordsman, Duan Yi, had disappeared.

The shaking did not last long. However, the various geniuses did not know how large the scope of this tremblor was.

The Tianwu Domain, Fiend Domain, Ghost Domain, Deity Domain, and Corpse Domain—in fact, the entire Kunlun Realm—all trembled at the same time. Ancient buildings toppled, mountains shattered, rivers gushed heavily.

The Chaotic Demonic Sea millions of kilometers away surged with horrifying waves. The sea rose in height and islands sank.

Past the barrier of the sky, in the starry heavens, several stars left their original orbits and crashed into each other. Horrifying explosions occurred in space, creating terrifying black holes.

For a short moment, the entire Kunlun Continent and the connected starry heavens all experienced monstrous disasters.

“Oh no! Someone disturbed the Rock of Origin!”

On the main peak of the Kunlun Mountain Range, the five Martial Emperors of the various races outside the door of light all opened their eyes. They all had extremely shocked expressions.

The green-robed old man from the Martial God Palace said, “It looks like there is a spy among the various races’ geniuses that just went in.”

“That is impossible. The Grand Devouring Formation under the Heavenly Dew Divine Spring can pulverize even Martial Emperors. Given

what we saw, aside from the two experts of the Deity Race, none of the fifty-five people who went in had advanced to Martial Sage," the black-faced old man of the Corpse Race said in disbelief.

The white-haired Martial Emperor from the Deity Race said, "Although the Grand Devouring Formation can devour everything, there might be some miraculous object that can counter it. We should open the seal and take a look. After that, we will know for sure."

The five Martial Emperors did not fluster. Firstly, they all had great confidence in the Grand Devouring Formation. They believed that it had already devoured the foolishly brave person to the point where his flesh no longer remained.

Secondly, this was Kunlun Mountain. There were many experts here. They would not fear even if a Demon Monarch arrived, what more a person who was not even a Martial Sage?

The five took out the Holy Seals again and started releasing the seals of the door of light layer by layer.

High above Kunlun Mountain, one male and one female remained hidden in a spatial crack. When they saw the five Martial Emperors opening the seals again, they could not help but reveal a smile.

Chapter 812: Demonic Race'S Contingency Plan

"With more than a hundred seals, if they do not open it personally, any of the Demonic Monarchs would be stuck in there, unable to come out."

"Ha ha. It is just as I guessed long ago. Let's wait for him to come out. Have you prepared the Plane Transposition Formation yet?"

"It is already prepared. I'm just waiting for him to come out."

—

Within the Heavenly Dew Divine Spring, the tremblor had already stopped. However, everyone was still in shock and at a loss, unsure what had happened.

"Gurgle...! Gurgle...!"

Strings of bubbles burst to the surface at the center of the spring, attracting everyone's attention.

The speed of the bubbles' appearance slowly accelerated, eventually becoming startlingly fast. Everyone's expression sank, and all the cultivators in the water leaped out to wait in midair, quietly circulating their energies.

A pillar of water shot into the air with a loud 'bang.' A figure in a sorry state appeared at the top of the water pillar, tumbling over.

The water pillar exploded forth with tremendous force, tossing this person up. Then, he quickly fell back down and landed with a large golden splash.

Xiao Chen looked very carefully. The clothes that this figure wore were the same as those of the mysterious swordsman, Duan Yi, whom he had noticed long ago.

The figure's left hand was clenched tightly like he was clutching something incredible.

While the object was not clearly visible, light escaped from between his fingers. Furthermore, based on how tightly that figure was gripping it, one could tell with one glance that it was an extraordinary item.

When Xiao Chen managed to make out this person's face, his pupils could not help but contract. He exclaimed in shock, "Chu Chaoyun!"

Chu Chaoyun touched his face and revealed an expression of sudden comprehension. He smiled and said, "I nearly forgot. Swallowing the Void Jade Pendant also negated the disguise. Brother Xiao Chen, it's been a long time."

Not many things in the world could truly astonish Xiao Chen. Unexpectedly meeting Chu Chaoyun here was one of them.

He had not seen Chu Chaoyun in about two years already, ever since the final battle of the Five Nation Youth Competition.

Chu Chaoyun was the opponent that had left the deepest impression on Xiao Chen in the Sky Dome Realm. Originally, Xiao Chen thought that he would not meet him on his cultivation path anymore. However, the encounters of life were always filled with many coincidences.

Xiao Chen had not expected to meet Chu Chaoyun in the Heavenly Dew Divine Spring of the Kunlun Realm's Kunlun Mountain. Moreover, it was now clear that Chu Chaoyun had not entered using the normal route. He no doubt had something to do with the strange commotion earlier.

Di Wuque's gaze swept across the mysterious object in Chu Chaoyun's left hand. Then he said, "Hand over the thing in your hand. I can sense the aura of the Deep Abyss Demonic World on you. How did you sneak in here?"

Chu Chaoyun smiled and said calmly, "Haha! Your nose is rather sensitive, just like the dog I have at home."

Di Wuque's face sank, but his expression remained calm. He ignored Chu Chaoyun's mockery and said, "This person is definitely a spy of the Demons. He must have some hidden purpose in entering the Heavenly Dew Divine Spring. Capture him!"

The thirteen Deity Race geniuses shouted and gave off bright lights. Golden Heavenly Sage Laws danced behind them.

When connected, their Heavenly Sage Laws looked like a boundless golden sea. A nation of deities rose up from the sea.

A flood of golden light emanated from within the nation. Auspicious and peaceful but magically sagely music came from it, like songs of praise resounding without end.

The thirteen Deity Race cultivators seemed like divine generals and soldiers, each circulating their vast Mental Energy. Then they combined it with their physical bodies to execute surging golden Deity Race Martial Techniques.

"Deities' Nation, Inextinguishable Sword!"

"Deities' Nation, Eternal Spear!"

"Deities' Nation, Glorious Shield!"

"Deities' Nation, Divine Halberd!"

This seemed to be a combination Martial Technique. They connected their Heavenly Sage Laws, forming the mysterious phenomenon of a nation of deities, and then unleashed their techniques individually.

They looked scattered, but coming from a common nation linked their auras.

When Xiao Chen saw this, he entered deep thought. The Deity Race Martial Techniques were really an eye-opener. It looked like the Deity Race had a good reason for being able to dominate wherever they went.

However, Chu Chaoyun's eyes did not reveal any panic. He still had a calm, indifferent look like before, a look that said that even if the sky fell, he would find a way to prop it up.

"What a very interesting Martial Technique! However, it is not sufficient to stop me."

A white sword appeared in Chu Chaoyun's right hand. This sword had ancient talisman scripts etched on it.

Chu Chaoyun's left eye turned bright as a golden light poured out. His right eye turned dark, pitch-black like ink. Unexpectedly, he comprehended the will of light and the will of darkness simultaneously.

Behind Chu Chaoyun, the bright multicolored light and the boundless black Qi quickly merged, forming an aura of primal chaos like when the world had just begun.

"He combined the will of light and the will of darkness!" one of the cultivators in the air exclaimed.

Light and darkness naturally opposed each other. It was already incredible that Chu Chaoyun could comprehend these two wills at the same time. Unexpectedly, he even merged them—this was truly heaven-defying.

"Everlasting Sword Dao, first move: Origin of Light!" Chu Chaoyun shouted.

He shook his wrist, thrusting his sword forward. A gentle light emanated from his sword as it moved towards the combined Martial Technique of the Deity Race youths.

The beam of light no longer looked gentle. However, it seemed faintly compatible with the great Dao. Everywhere the light passed seemed to revert to its origins.

The Martial Techniques that the thirteen Deity Race youths sent out all unraveled silently. When the light swept across, the protective divine light on them disappeared entirely.

Tall waves formed on the sea of the Heavenly Sage Laws behind the Deity Race youths. The nation of deities bobbed up and down like a small boat on the waves, looking like it would shatter at any time.

Di Wuque's expression turned utterly grave. That mysterious phenomenon of the nation of deities contained the Mental Energy source of the thirteen youths. If it shattered, their cultivation would suffer severe damage.

"Deities' Nation, Invincible, Inextinguishable, and Unbreakable!"

Di Wuque pointed, and an image of a deity descended from above. Then it lifted its hand at the same time as he did, sending a holy light into the nation of deities.

After this, the golden sea stabilized, and the rocking nation rose up once more, radiating a bright holy light.

The thirteen Deity Race cultivators regained their momentum and charged over.

That deity image gave off a vast Divine Might. The instant it landed, all the cultivators around felt an immense pressure on their seas of consciousness.

This felt like hypnosis, the imposition of a belief in the glory of the deity and the invincible light. This made them want to prostrate themselves in worship.

Such pressure startled Xiao Chen. Was the master of this image a real deity?

Ao Jiao, who was in the Immortal Spirit Ring, smiled and said, Some deity! It is just a Martial Emperor of the Deity Race calling himself a deity to cheat ordinary people, making them hand over their faith and become his slaves. Sang Mu chopped down many such things in the past.

Seeing the thirteen Deity Race cultivators resuming their charge, Chu Chaoyun shook his sword as he smiled. “You are still coming? Unfortunately, I do not have much time to play with you. Let’s settle this now!”

Chu Chaoyun shouted a warcry, and the light and darkness mixed together, forming an indistinct chaotic world.

The result felt like the origin of all things and yet also the end of all things. Light and darkness competed with each other, standing out in turns.

“Everlasting Sword Dao, second move: Life without Limit!”

A sword light with boundless lifeforce flowed on the plain long sword.

Chu Chaoyun's body extinguished the light and darkness in the air, turning them ethereal and formless.

The thirteen Deity Race youths, who had just recovered, all prepared to send out their Heaven Ranked Martial Techniques to block this sword light.

In the end, they were horrified to discover that this sword light was substantially different in profundity and technique from ordinary Martial Techniques.

The moment the weapons of the thirteen Deity Race youths touched that sword light, the might stored in their bodies for executing their Martial Techniques soared frantically. Soon, the horrifying amount of energy within them scared them pale.

The Martial Techniques the thirteen Deity Race youths were about to execute strengthened tenfold. However, they could not complete their moves. If this might continued growing, it would explode disastrously.

Even the nation of deities in the golden sea behind the Deity Race youths started rising uncontrollably. Eventually, it became as bright as the blazing sun; people could not look at it directly.

Frowning, Di Wuque quickly formed hand seals. Then, another holy light struck the nation of deities, which immediately broke apart into thirteen beams of light that returned to the Deity Race youths' seas of consciousness.

Chu Chaoyun felt somewhat disappointed. If Di Wuque had been slightly slower, Chu Chaoyun would have been able to make that nation of deities explode, settling this once and for all.

It looked like this Di Wuque's eyes and reactions were extraordinary and very difficult to deal with.

Chu Chaoyun's left hand, which was holding the mysterious object, relaxed two fingers. Then, he tapped on his plain sword before replacing his fingers.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Thirteen intense explosions resounded. The thirteen Deity Race cultivators charging over vomited blood and crashed on the ground, coughing miserably.

Every time these Deity Race youths coughed, intense pain racked their chests and heads. The golden armor they wore was obliterated. Their faces were so covered in wounds that they were unrecognizable, a terrible sight to behold.

This was the first time the mighty Deity Race suffered so terribly from an attack. The geniuses of the other races all felt fear when they looked at this mysterious Chu Chaoyun.

Di Wuque's expression did not change. A flicker of light flashed in the depths of his eyes. No one could tell what he was thinking.

Suddenly, he said, "He is holding a small piece of the Rock of Origin in his hand."

The moment Di Wuque said that, everyone's expression changed. The Rock of Origin! Incredibly, this person managed to snatch away a small piece of the legendary Rock of Origin.

"Attack together! A small piece of the Rock of Origin is enough for all of us to share."

Di Wuque gently leaped up without saying anything else. He took the lead in charging towards Chu Chaoyun. As he flew, a divine light descended from above and encased him.

Chu Chaoyun swung his sword back and executed another Life without Limit. However, Di Wuque's gaze flickered, and he formed hand seals. The divine light on Di Wuque and his aura all silently disappeared. Suddenly, Di Wuque became like an ordinary person who did not know Martial Techniques.

Chapter 813: Chu Chaoyun'S Will

When that strange sword light struck Di Wuque, it acted like a firestarter. Di Wuque ignited with a blazing flame. His aura, which had bottomed out, instantly soared.

Di Wuque pointed a burning finger, and his sea of consciousness surged. He used this fire to start storing up Mental Energy.

A seven-colored pagoda appeared above Chu Chaoyun's head and sent out a divine light, directly trapping him within.

Chu Chaoyun swung his sword at the light barrier a few times, but nothing happened; he seemed completely trapped in there.

After sending out the seven-colored pagoda, Di Wuque stood in midair and said coldly, "You must be finding it strange that I am fine. The will of light and the will of darkness are not that easy to merge. Your so-called Everlasting Sword Dao is full of openings as well. Today, you are destined to die here."

Chu Chaoyun smiled faintly and said, "Indeed, the state of primal chaos is not perfect yet. However, Life without Limit is not as simple as you think. Do you think that by turning yourself ordinary temporarily, you can avoid it?"

Di Wuque's expression changed slightly. Before he could react, an explosion occurred in his sea of consciousness. He took a few steps back, his face paling significantly.

Chu Chaoyun took this opportunity to swing his sword. The seven-colored pagoda immediately shattered and turned into a beam of light moving around.

The moment the pagoda broke, the cultivators of the other races all charged over.

It was for no other reason than trying to take the Rock of Origin in Chu Chaoyun's hand. Furthermore, as Di Wuque said, this person's state of primal chaos was not perfect; he was not as unrivaled as he appeared.

Shui Lingling gently drifted over to Xiao Chen's side and said, "Don't be in a rush to make a move. Be careful of getting tricked by Di Wuque."

Xiao Chen tilted his head to glance at the Shui Lingling's exquisite and soft face and asked, "How exactly so?"

Shui Lingling shot a cautious look at Di Wuque and said, "That fellow knew from the start that that person was holding the Rock of Origin. However, he did not say anything. Clearly, he wanted to monopolize the Rock of Origin.

"After seeing that that person is harder to deal with than expected, he purposely leaked the news of the Rock of Origin. He even exposed that person's weakness. He evidently wants to make use of the others to weaken that person first."

Shui Lingling's analysis might be meticulous. However, the tricks involved were even more complex than she thought.

"First Senior Sister is right. Earlier, Di Wuque also pretended to be injured. He intends to take advantage of the others at the end. However, I believe that this time, his own cleverness will foil him."

Shui Lingling found his comment strange and asked, "Junior Brother Xiao Chen, there is more to this?"

Xiao Chen smiled mysteriously and replied, "Just wait and see."

The cultivators here were all demonic geniuses who had comprehended wills. As long as Chu Chaoyun's Life without Limit did not strike them, they were unlikely to fall.

Seeing Chu Chaoyun at a disadvantage, a few uncertain cultivators joined in, afraid that when they split the Rock of Origin, they would not get a share.

Aside from Shui Lingling, Yan Shisan, Ying Qiong, and Xiao Chen, the geniuses of the other races all joined in.

All sorts of bright lights appeared in the sky. Fiend Race Martial Techniques, Ghost Race Martial Techniques, Corpse Race Martial

Techniques, and human race Martial Techniques all appeared one by one.

It was hard to imagine the strongest of the younger generation of the five races in the Kunlun Realm working together to deal with just one person.

This seemed rather strange. The person who attacked first, Di Wuque, currently had a pale expression and looked very weak, waiting at the periphery of the battle.

"Bang!"

With so many geniuses surrounding him, Chu Chaoyun finally revealed an opening. The Fiend Race's Tu Ze landed a palm strike on his chest, and a considerable force exploded forth.

This blow knocked Chu Chaoyun back a kilometer, sending him tumbling in the air. Then, blood leaked out of the corners of his lips.

Tu Ze laughed loudly and quickly chased after Chu Chaoyun. He said, "Screw your grandfather. Aren't you very capable? This little lord's palm strike broke at least three of your ribs."

Tu Ze moved very fast, pressing his advantage and leaving everyone else behind. When it looked like he would be able to catch up to Chu Chaoyun and grab the Rock of Origin, he could not help but rejoice.

"Bang!" Tu Ze seemed to crash into something. Furthermore, because he was moving so fast, the impact was heavy.

This crash even broke Tu Ze's nose, making him scream in pain. There was a saying "Do not celebrate too soon because things could still go wrong!"

"Many thanks for Brother Tu Ze's palm strike."

Di Wuque's voice resounded in the distance. He looked radiant and in high spirits, not appearing to be injured at all.

Furthermore, the white-haired girl, who had been missing from the battle up to now, suddenly blocked everyone's path. The divine halberd in her hand turned into a wall blocking everyone.

Earlier, Tu Ze crashed into the wall with horrifying force. However, the wall had not budged at all, clearly showing how tough it was.

The crowd would not be able to break the wall quickly. These cultivators looked at Di Wuque and cursed; he had taken advantage of them again.

After getting knocked back by Tu Ze, Chu Chaoyun saw a bright multicolored light gathering above him before he could even stand up.

The seven-colored pagoda that Chu Chaoyun shattered earlier recondensed and gave off a bright divine light. Then it shot towards him.

Chu Chaoyun's lips curled up. Despite facing this dangerous attack, he still seemed at ease.

"A thirty-percent will form of the will of light. I have long known that it would not be so easy to break it."

The light and the darkness in Chu Chaoyun's eyes disappeared. The not-so-perfect state of primal chaos behind him also slowly vanished.

Replacing these two was a pure golden blazing flame. The instant the seven-colored pagoda arrived before Chu Chaoyun, the Heavenly Flame surged out, immediately encasing the seven-colored pagoda.

Di Wuque cried out in pain and directly fell from the heights. He crashed heavily into the ground and tumbled over after that.

When the white-haired girl holding up the divine wall blocking the various cultivators saw this, she quickly banished the divine wall and sent out a divine wind, blowing away the Heavenly Flame on the seven-colored pagoda.

After swinging the divine halberd, the white-haired girl grabbed the seven-colored pagoda and quickly headed to where Di Wuque landed.

Di Wuque stood up with much difficulty. When he saw a corner of the seven-colored pagoda burned to ashes, he could not help feeling an incomparable heartache. He gritted his teeth and spat out two words, "Heavenly Flame!"

After dealing with the biggest problem, Chu Chaoyun clearly had

nothing more to fear.

His gaze swept around, and the vast Heavenly Flame turned into many sharp arrows that shot towards the various geniuses who had wanted to fight for the Rock of Origin.

The golden flame arrows flew extremely fast. Several people failed to dodge in time and got hit. Their protective Quintessence shields burned away in an instant.

The various cultivators in the air started to panic. No matter what they did, they could not extinguish this flame. Whatever Secret Treasures they used caught fire.

They could not use their Quintessence shields to push the flames out, either. They could only wait for the strange flames to deplete their Quintessence and burn them.

Of these cultivators, Tu Ze was the most unfortunate. Earlier, when he crashed into the wall, he already suffered a headache. Before he could bring out his Quintessence shield, the flames consumed his clothes.

The flames burned his hair and eyebrows completely as he screamed in the air. When he saw that he could not extinguish the flames no matter what he did, he panicked and jumped into the divine spring below.

Fortunately for Tu Ze, after he dived into the divine spring, the flames on his body instantly vanished. However, all his clothes had turned to ash, leaving him naked.

Tu Ze lost all his hair, eyebrows, and even his spatial ring. As for his clothes, those were the first to go.

Soon, Tu Ze's bald head sank into the divine spring; he was simply too embarrassed to show his face.

When the cultivators in the air saw that this divine spring was effective on the golden flame, they also jumped in quickly. Now, when they looked at Chu Chaoyun, no one dared to get in his way.

Just when everyone thought that no one would dare to attack, a white

figure soared into the air and blocked Chu Chaoyun.

Naturally, Xiao Chen wanted to fight for the Rock of Origin as well, so he would not let Chu Chaoyun bring it away that easily.

As for the hard-to-deal-with Heavenly Flame, even though the others had no countermeasure against it, Xiao Chen was still quite confident. Furthermore, it was just a tenth of the Heavenly Flame. After Chu Chaoyun used it so much, there would not be much left.

Electrical light burst out from under Xiao Chen's feet, and he arrived before Chu Chaoyun. He looked calmly at the other party and said, "Hand over the Rock of Origin."

"Do you think that is possible? A Void Stone is not that easy to find. If I miss out on this opportunity, there will not be any others."

Chu Chaoyun held his sword with one hand, and the golden fiery light in his eyes flickered nonstop, ready to spew out at any moment.

A purple light and a white light appeared in Xiao Chen's eyes, starting to spin slowly. He said, "Make a move, then. After not seeing you for two years, I am also interested in how much you have grown."

Chu Chaoyun smiled calmly and replied, "I'm afraid that you will be disappointed. I improved much more than you did. I already comprehended the will of darkness and the will of light half a year ago. In the end, I will be the one to defeat you.

"Furthermore, I already grasped more than fifty percent of my one-tenth of Heavenly Flame. Do you still dare to block it even now?"

Xiao Chen's expression did not change as he retorted indifferently, "Why not?!"

"Sou!"

Chu Chaoyun pointed with his sword, and the remaining golden flames in his eyes all spewed out. They turned into two flame dragons and charged at Xiao Chen, roaring as they did so.

Burning sounds came from the air. The flame dragons left a trail of

black space everywhere they passed. They actually incinerated the air.

"What kind of flame is this? Fortunately, this person does not have that much of it. If there were more, no one would be able to stop him."

The cultivators in the divine spring looked at one another. They had not heard of such a strange flame before.

"This is Heavenly Flame. However, it has already been missing for many years and could not possibly recondense. If this was the complete Heavenly Flame, it would be able to burn even an entire small realm."

The girl in red from the Ghost Race looked at Xiao Chen in the air and frowned as she spoke.

Her listeners' gazes did not leave Xiao Chen's body, either. When they faced just a small amount of it, it had already been extremely problematic. They really wanted to know why Xiao Chen dared to hold his ground before so much Heavenly Flame.

Xiao Chen did not fluster. He stretched his hand out, and two beams of light—one white and one purple—quickly flew out of his eyes and chased each other. Then, they instantly formed a Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram.

Chapter 814: a Small Realm

In the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram, Yin and Yang—two opposing energies—merged in perfect harmony with each other. Yinyang, four divisions, the eight trigrams, and other scenes appeared around the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram. The mysterious diagram seemed to integrate a small realm.

The two flame dragons made from Heavenly Flame crashed into the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram with a 'bang.' However, the scene that everyone expected—of the flame diagram burning to ashes—did not happen.

Instead, the two Heavenly Flame dragons shattered and turned into countless clumps of dazzling fire that returned to Chu Chaoyun's eyes.

Xiao Chen smiled gently. Indeed, the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram could block the Heavenly Flame. The Heavenly Flame was a result of Yinyang. If all of it could be gathered together, it could burn all things.

The Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram was unprecedented, mixing Yin and Yang Flames. From a certain point of view, it came from Yin and Yang as well.

Earlier, Chu Chaoyun already used a large amount of his Heavenly Flame. Now that he crashed the remaining Heavenly Flames into the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram, he naturally could not defeat Xiao Chen.

The fate of the Heavenly Flame flabbergasted the people below. Not only did Xiao Chen not fear the Heavenly Flame, but he also had an advantage over it.

Xiao Chen pushed a hand forward, and the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram pressed towards Chu Chaoyun. All sorts of mysterious phenomena appeared in the surroundings as if was a small realm pressing over.

Chu Chaoyun dodged in shock but countered soon after. The will of light and the will of darkness reappeared. Then he sent out a primal chaos sword Qi of alternating golden and black.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

The sword Qi moved like a gushing river, continuously crashing into the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram. Cracks slowly started to appear on the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram.

After all, the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram already blocked the Heavenly Flame, resulting in its might decreasing. It was rather excessive to have it try and resist Chu Chaoyun's sword Qi made from two wills.

When the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram approached Chu Chaoyun, he shouted a warcry, and his figure flashed. Then he took a step forward, advancing instead of retreating, piercing the center of the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram with his sword.

"Boom!" The Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram finally shattered and turned into two beams of light that returned to Xiao Chen's eyes.

However, Xiao Chen used this time to draw his Lunar Shadow Saber. His purple talisman soared up. The moment he drew his saber, thunder roared overhead, so loud it felt like the sky was falling.

"Heavenly Lightning Tribulation!"

Xiao Chen pointed with his saber, and a hundred lightning bolts turned into flood dragons soaring through the clouds. These lightning flood dragons were all made by the will talisman. They had the immortal attribute and a copy of the Divine Lightning.

Chu Chaoyun pushed off the ground, darkness and light alternating around him. He instantly retreated one kilometer as he swung his sword.

The primal chaos behind Chu Chaoyun materialized the third move of Everlasting Sword Dao—Dawn of a Thousand Soldiers!

Strands of primal chaos Qi merged to form swords with light Qi and darkness Qi. When Chu Chaoyun swung his sword, a strong wind howled, a thousand swords hummed, and space trembled intensely.

A thousand swords tore through the air like a vast army sweeping through the place.

Ten swords worked together to deal with one flood dragon, fighting

endlessly in the air. However, deciding the victor was hard. From an overall perspective, Xiao Chen's lightning flood dragons were at a disadvantage. The swords cut them until they were covered in wounds. If not for the immortal attribute, they would have fallen instantly.

The two leaped into the air and arrived at the center of the chaotic battle, commencing a close-range fight. Sword light and saber light clashed, raising an endless clangor.

The two's figures flashed, and their speeds rose to the peak. Only two blurry figures were visible along with various horrifying mysterious phenomena of either lightning and thunder or light and darkness.

As the two were engrossed in their fight, the hundred seals of the door of light finally released. Chu Chaoyun's expression changed, and he quickly placed a black jade pendant, the color of which had already faded significantly, into his mouth.

"Ka ca! Ka ca!"

From around where Chu Chaoyun was, five black spatial tears appeared, slowly spreading out. They easily crushed the surrounding lightning flood dragons and swords into dust.

However, these spatial tears were too late. After Chu Chaoyun swallowed the jade pendant, his body promptly turned incorporeal.

The five Martial Emperors of the various races appeared out of nowhere. When they saw Chu Chaoyun escaping from under their noses, their expressions turned unsightly.

The instant the five Martial Emperors opened the last seal, they had immediately sensed the aura of the Demonic Worlds from Chu Chaoyun. They had not hesitated to make a move, instantly cracking space.

Unexpectedly, Chu Chaoyun still managed to flee. Even with five Martial Emperors working together, they could not even stop a half-Sage. This would be a great joke if word got out.

The Deity Race Martial Emperor muttered, "If I did not see wrong, he swallowed a Void Jade Pendant. That is made from a Void Stone."

The expressions of the other four Martial Emperors changed slightly. The Fiend Race Martial Emperor suppressed the berserk aura in his eyes and said coldly, “It is hard to find even one small piece of Void Stone in a thousand years. A lot of effort must have been put in to forge the Void Jade Pendant. No wonder he could avoid the Grand Devouring Formation and escape from our hands.”

The Void Stone apparently had great origins. However, Xiao Chen did not know where Chu Chaoyun had obtained it.

He thought of something and said, “Seniors, the Void Jade Pendant in his mouth did not seem to have much color left in it. It is probably not very effective anymore, so he could not have gone far.”

The expression of the white-haired Deity Race old man in golden armor changed immediately. He said, “Quickly give chase. I should have thought of it earlier. The Grand Devouring Formation would have consumed a large amount of the Void Jade Pendant’s energy.”

“Hu chi!”

With a flash of light, the five Martial Emperors flew off somewhere, vanishing from the crowd’s view.

However, Xiao Chen shook his head slightly. He did not feel that this group of Martial Emperors had much of a chance of catching up to Chu Chaoyun. Given Chu Chaoyun’s character, he would not enter the tiger’s den without having absolute confidence.

[TL Note: Enter the tiger’s den means to rush into danger, basically like entering into enemy territory.]

There would definitely be someone outside waiting for Chu Chaoyun. Furthermore, they were likely to be Martial Emperors as well. The Demonic Monarchs might even be there personally.

Nevertheless, in this exchange, Xiao Chen verified Di Wuque’s judgment. Chu Chaoyun’s state of primal chaos was indeed full of openings. It was far from reaching a true merger.

However, if Chu Chaoyun managed to accomplish a true merger, its

horrifying might would be easily imagined, sending shivers down one's spine. It was already so powerful before properly merging; once he succeeded, it would be worse.

—

The mysterious male and female that were in the spatial plane transposition tunnel had excited expressions when they looked at Chu Chaoyun.

The woman had a pure and pretty look. However, she gave off a charm that pulled at one's heartstrings. Like the first time one looked at clear water, her charm penetrated deep into one's heart.

If one continued to look at this woman, they would unconsciously become infatuated. Hers was a boundless charm that came about effortlessly, looking very natural, and thus was unblockable.

This woman was none other than the Eros Demon Leng Yue, whom Xiao Chen spent a long time with in the Sky Dome Realm's Deep Sea Battlefield.

However, compared to four years ago, the current her lacked a sense of frailty. She now had an overbearing aura, giving off an impression of invincibility.

Leng Yue's aura had also become deep and unfathomable. If Xiao Chen were here, he would be greatly startled.

As for that somewhat mysterious black-robed man, his appearance was handsome with delicate facial features. However, his eyes had an evil aura to them. From the side, his silhouette resembled Xiao Chen's somewhat.

If Xiao Chen saw him, the shock that it would bring him would be no less than from seeing Leng Yue.

This person was the mysterious Church Leader of the Sky Dome Realm's Dark Church. However, it was unknown whether this was the true body or a clone; it was hard to tell.

The mysterious man's lips curled up, and he said in a somewhat

indifferent manner, “Take it out, then. Let’s see how much of the Rock of Origin you managed to obtain after using the priceless Void Jade Pendant.

“If the piece of the Rock of Origin that you got is less valuable than the Void Jade Pendant, it would really be a big joke.”

Leng Yue opened her eyes wide, looking at Chu Chaoyun in anticipation.

“Whoosh!”

Chu Chaoyun smiled gently and loosened his tightly clenched left hand. Instantly, a dazzling, bright light shone. The mysterious man and Leng Yue could not help but squint.

Peering through the bright light, they saw a small deep-blue stone the size of a pinky lying quietly on Chu Chaoyun’s palm. This stone was the source of all the light.

The stone was very small, just the size of a pinky. However, it was actually rather big.

The mysterious man and Leng Yue smiled involuntarily, clearly in pleasant surprise.

“Originally, our worst-case scenario was that you would only manage to grab some Light of Origin. I did not expect you to obtain such a large piece. It is sufficient for the three of us to split evenly,” Leng Yue said warmly.

A light appeared in the mysterious man’s eyes. Evil Qi poured out as he smiled. “Split evenly? Since when did I say we would split it evenly? I will take at least seventy percent. You can decide what to do with the remaining thirty percent yourself.”

Leng Yue frowned slightly, her face turning cold. She said, “Teng Xiao, don’t go overboard.”

[TL Note: The Xiao in Teng Xiao is the same as the Xiao in Xiao Chen.]

Chu Chaoyun’s expression did not change. It was like he had expected the mysterious man to say that. He did not bother arguing; instead, a golden flame started to gather in the depths of his eyes as he looked

indifferently at the man.

The black-robed man smiled evilly and said, “Leng Yue, do you think that without my connection to the Dark Church’s headquarters, you will be able to regain your place as a Demon Monarch? Do you think that you can recover your strength? You would probably still be hiding from your younger sister’s attempts to kill you.”

Then, the man’s gaze shifted to Chu Chaoyun. “You too. Don’t think that you are invincible with one-tenth of the Heavenly Flame. In the eyes of the high-ranked cultivators, the Heavenly Flame in your eyes is just a joke.

“I am already showing you a lot of regard by giving you thirty percent.”

Chu Chaoyun glanced at the walls around him formed from time and space interweaving chaotically. He said casually, “Since you are not willing to discuss this properly, then we might as well not have it.”

After Chu Chaoyun spoke, he swung his hand and flung the Rock of Origin in his hand to a space-time wall. If it really landed in the flow of space-time, even a Martial Emperor would not be able to retrieve it.

The black-robed man’s face revealed shock. This action clearly startled him considerably. His figure flashed, and right before the Rock of Origin touched the wall, he narrowly caught the rock with his hand.

In the end, when the black-robed man opened his hand, he discovered that it was just an ordinary rock. The true Rock of Origin was still in the hand of Chu Chaoyun, who was smiling faintly at him meaningfully.

Rage flashed in the black-robed man’s eyes for an instant. Then he said sullenly, “I want at least fifty percent. Otherwise, I do not even know when I can undo the seal on my true body.”

Leng Yue thought for a while and then said, “Right now, my strength is still not at its peak, so I want thirty percent. Otherwise, when it is time for the Demonic God Blood Sacrifice, I won’t be confident of completing the Dark Church’s mission.”

Chapter 815: Becoming the Focal Point

Chu Chaoyun said, “You can have forty percent. I need only ten percent. Even with all the Rock of Origin, I would not be able to merge the two wills.”

This offer stunned Leng Yue for a while before she said, “Many thanks.”

—

Above Kunlun Mountain, the five Martial Emperors of the various races looked at each other. Although they received Xiao Chen’s reminder and quickly gave chase, they had still been too late.

The five Martial Emperors could only stare as the Plane Transposition Formation, prepared in the sky long ago, opened up a space-time tunnel and transported Chu Chaoyun away.

The Fiend Race Martial Emperor sighed and said, “The next Demonic God Blood Sacrifice is probably not far off. This is just a primer.”

“I wonder which Domain they will unleash their forces on and how many Demon Monarchs will come this time,” the Martial God Palace’s human Martial Emperor said with an unsightly expression.

The Deity Race’s Martial Emperor still had a rather calm face. The Deity Race did not worry too much about the Demonic God Blood Sacrifice.

Given the Deity Race’s strength, unless the Demons went crazy, they would not take action against the Deity Race. However, according to the agreement of the five races, the Deity Race still had to send help when the Demons appeared in the other domains.

At that time, it would be hard to avoid casualties and fatalities. If there were, unfortunately, even Martial Emperors might fall, so the Deity Race still had to make preparations.

“Let’s disperse. It is not that easy to find a Void Stone. This sort of thing is unlikely to happen again. That small bit of the Rock of Origin will not affect the source much,” the Deity Race Martial Emperor said, concluding this matter.

When the other four heard this, they did not rebut the Deity Race Martial Emperor. While this matter was not a small matter, it was not a big one, either. Since the Deity Race Martial Emperor said this, he clearly wanted to downplay this incident.

Otherwise, if people were to make an issue out of it, these five would not be able to give a proper account to their own races.

The appearance of Chu Chaoyun completely disrupted Di Wuque's original plan of chasing people away.

After four hours, everyone received a gag order on today's matter. Otherwise, regardless of their identity or status, they would receive severe punishment.

Thus, the matter of the Heavenly Dew Divine Spring came to an end. Relying on his Purple Thunder Divine Incantation, Xiao Chen gained the most.

Even the combined total of Di Wuque's and that Deity Race girl's harvests did not surpass Xiao Chen's alone.

News of Chu Chaoyun's matter was hushed up. However, the story of how Xiao Chen shattered the combined attacks of thirteen Deity Race geniuses with one roar, as well as the matter of his going against Di Wuque, spread.

The news that a descendant of the Azure Emperor had reappeared circulated throughout the Kunlun Realm at the fastest possible speed.

Ten thousand years ago, the Dragon's Gate Azure Emperor led the Martial God Palace and swept through the entire Kunlun Realm. Now, his descendant reappeared in the Kunlun Realm, displaying his might during the age of geniuses ten thousand years later.

The wheel of time turned. Would the descendant of the legend rise up and become the focal point of everyone's discussion?

Some of the Azure Emperor's enemies observed Xiao Chen carefully. Some radical factions even prepared to take action against him.

One such faction was the three Sovereign Noble Clans that feared the Azure Emperor. The three Clan Heads gathered for an intense discussion on how to handle Xiao Chen. However, they were unanimous on this issue.

The Kunlun Realm was already very chaotic. Beneath its peaceful and calm façade, the undercurrents intensified further.

A small piece of the Rock of Origin had been snatched away. The Demonic God Blood Sacrifice approached. The age of geniuses was here. A descendant of the Azure Emperor revealed himself. The internal competition among the five races slowly grew.

Everyone wanted to build up strength for their own race before the Demonic God Blood Sacrifice arrived. The competition for resources among the five races would definitely become even more cutthroat in the future.

However, for now, this competition did not have much to do with Xiao Chen. All he thought about now—day and night—was enjoying the benefits of his improved aptitude.

The silhouette of a mountain range rose around Supreme Sky City. Manmade buildings were visible on the many mountain peaks.

The name of this mountain range was long lost in history. After the founder of the Supreme Sky Sect established the sect, these mountains became known as the Supreme Sky Mountain Range.

The locations of large sects would have high-ranked Spirit Veins. Naturally, the Supreme Sky Mountain Range was no exception.

Aside from the mountain peak with the Holy Spirit Vein where the sect made its base, many of these peaks suppressed a Peak Spirit Vein, through the various accumulations of the Supreme Sky Sect in the starry heavens over thousands of years.

These filled the entire mountain range with even more vast and majestic Spiritual Energy and attracted mysteries.

Peak Spirit Veins could produce Superior Grade Spirit Stones on a large

scale as well as the occasional Peak Grade Spirit Stone. If placed in the Sky Dome Realm, that rank of Spirit Vein would give rise to a sect larger than the Heavenly Saber Pavilion immediately.

Such mountain peaks were rewarded only to Supreme Sky Sect inner sect elders that made particularly significant contributions to the sect.

What would be considered a particularly significant contribution? Perhaps creating a new Heaven Ranked Martial Technique that the sect disciples could learn, or maybe providing the sect with continuous support through a special talent in forging items or refining Medicinal Pills.

Or perhaps taking on an extremely talented disciple, bringing the sect great Luck, or killing mortal enemies of the sect and restoring the sect's might.

Without exception, these were things that ordinary Martial Sages would find difficult to do. The inner sect elders who had a peak with a Peak Spirit Vein were usually people of great status among the inner sect elders.

Currently, a white-robed man stood calmly on a peak with a Peak Spirit Vein. He had a medallion, which indicated that he was the owner of this peak, hanging at his waist.

A cool breeze blew at this place where one could grab the white clouds by stretching out a hand. This white-robed man was none other than Xiao Chen.

This peak with a Peak Spirit Vein was a reward from the Supreme Sky Sect, one that it had made an exception for. Whether it was for obtaining the first rank of the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking and bringing glory to the sect, or soaking in the Heavenly Dew Divine Spring and bringing the sect many practical benefits, Xiao Chen had earned the exception.

When he learned of the reward, he did not reject it but simply accepted it. However, he sent away all the disciples on the peak who were assigned there to serve him.

Now that Xiao Chen's aptitude was stronger, he could cultivate faster. Cultivating with a Peak Spirit Vein was clearly much more effective than

with a low-ranked Spirit Vein.

He was in a rush to advance to Martial Sage. How could he entertain any thoughts of rejecting this? Furthermore, he did not believe there was any shame in accepting this.

Xiao Chen looked at the churning clouds before him. Then, with a thought, a flicker of light came from his forehead, and the purple Lightning Talisman came out in a flash and soared into the sky.

He moved his hand, and the Lunar Shadow Saber immediately came out of its scabbard. Thunder roared, and two hundred bolts of lightning tore through the sky. The Heavenly Sage Laws in his body slowly infused into the saber.

The two hundred thunderbolts instantly transformed into lightning flood dragons roaring ferociously in the clouds.

“It looks like my past month of cultivation is indeed effective. Now, I can materialize two hundred flood dragons, double the previous.”

Xiao Chen revealed a faint smile on his face. Then, he sheathed his saber. In that instant, the lightning flood dragons turned into sparks of electricity and gathered together to form a purple talisman.

This will talisman was the core of the entirely new Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique, materializing it.

Although Xiao Chen comprehended only ten percent of this immortal will of thunder, he was far from using all of it. He still had another one-third to use.

The main problem was that his cultivation was insufficient. Otherwise, he would be able to materialize another hundred lightning flood dragons easily.

Cultivation and will supported each other. At present, Xiao Chen’s cultivation could not keep up with his will. He had a treasure that he could not utilize to the fullest.

After Xiao Chen advanced, it would be the will’s turn to need

advancement. Otherwise, the might of his will would be insufficient, limiting the might of the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique.

Such a cycle was endless. He could raise the might of the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique continuously, having it accompany him on his path of martial cultivation.

Now, Xiao Chen had the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique as his auxiliary technique, the Dragon Subduing Slash as his main strength, together with the close combat techniques of his physical body, and the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram as his greatest trump card. At last, he finally had some Martial Techniques that could intimidate spectators.

However, he felt that these were still insufficient. If he obtained any other Ancient Era Martial Techniques, he could use those to augment his strength.

Although there was a saying "biting off more than one could chew," having more trump cards would naturally be better—as long as he could grasp these well.

Xiao Chen closed his eyes once again, placing the Lunar Shadow Saber to one side and reentering into a state of cultivation.

The Spiritual Energy in the mist and clouds coming from the Peak Spirit Vein formed strands of tricolored light as it entered his body.

The mountain summit, the cool breeze, the misty clouds, the tricolored light, and the cross-legged white figure presented an image of calm and tranquility.

Time slowly went by. As Xiao Chen cultivated at the summit of this peak, his cultivation rose day by day. The benefits of his strengthened aptitude became evident at this moment.

His cultivation speed seemed to have at least tripled. Of course, the rank of the Spirit Vein he used played a part as well.

If he used a lower-ranked Spirit Vein, the results would definitely not be this remarkable.

That hazy Door of Sages in Xiao Chen's mind became increasingly clearer. It had already cracked open slightly, and light shone from within.

A majestic sagely sound, like the bells of the great Dao, rang continuously.

As long as Xiao Chen could push open this Door of Sages, he would be able to step into the Martial Sage realm, surmounting the ordinary. However, this step tripped up almost ninety percent of cultivators; it was as difficult as ascending to heaven.

As he cultivated, he lost track of time. After who knew how long, he suddenly encountered difficulty in advancing his cultivation further.

The feeling of rapid progress vanished completely. Even after bitterly cultivating for an entire day, his growth was limited.

However, Xiao Chen rejoiced rather than despaired. The bottleneck of half-Sage had finally come. He had finally reached peak half-Sage.

Suddenly, he opened his eyes and released a bright light from his pupils. He stretched his hand out and placed it on the Lunar Shadow Saber beside him. After he drew the saber, lightning flashed.

Three hundred savage lightning flood dragons plunged from the sky and roamed the clouds with fangs and claws bared. The fleeting thunderbolts seemed like sharp treasured sabers.

Xiao Chen held on to the Lunar Shadow Saber and leaped up from the peak's summit. Then, he hacked down on a desolate peak five kilometers in front.

"Heavenly Lightning Tribulation!"

It was as though the lightning flood dragons felt Xiao Chen's rage. They surged towards where the saber pointed, and there was an explosion. The three-kilometer-tall peak exploded into dust.

Chapter 816: Legendary Existence

Electric light flashed again and crushed the dust into nothing. A three-kilometer-tall mountain peak vanished right before Xiao Chen's eyes.

Only the base of the peak remained, cratered and desolate.

As Xiao Chen stood in the air, he entered deep thought. He felt that this will talisman still seemed to have more power. However, his cultivation had already reached the bottleneck; no matter what he did, he would not be able to tap that power.

Three hundred lightning flood dragons were currently the greatest might this Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique could bring out.

"Ao Jiao, how long have I been in closed-door cultivation?" Xiao Chen asked Ao Jiao, who was in the Immortal Spirit Ring, as he landed on the peak's summit.

Ao Jiao counted with her fingers before replying, About three months?

After Xiao Chen heard that, a strange expression appeared on his face despite himself. Adding three months of cultivation to the time used to travel back from Kunlun Mountain, it should be almost four months already.

Ying Qiong told Xiao Chen that she only needed another two months to collect the other main ingredient of the Breaking Sage Pill. However, there was no news even after so long.

Could something have happened? The Breaking Sage Pill was crucial for Xiao Chen to advance quickly to Martial Sage. Under normal circumstances, without the Breaking Sage Pill, making a breakthrough without two years of effort would be difficult.

I hope that nothing happened. Otherwise, I can only work on advancing the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation.

Xiao Chen collected his thoughts, and lightning leaped around under his feet. After a few flashes, he arrived at a courtyard halfway up the mountain.

Unexpectedly, a Superior Grade Martial Monarch Supreme Sky Sect disciple was standing in front of the courtyard, waiting quietly.

It seemed like this person had been here for a long time already. When he saw Xiao Chen, he revealed a respectful expression and said, “Inner sect disciple Wu Kan greets Senior Brother Xiao.”

Xiao Chen was like a legendary existence in the Supreme Sky Sect by now. To the many disciples, his place in their hearts even surpassed that of Shui Lingling.

Currently, this person’s respectful expression was utterly sincere—especially after he felt the formless pressure that Xiao Chen emitted; he did not dare to be disrespectful at all.

Even after thinking for a while, Xiao Chen still could not recall this person. He asked indifferently, “Do you have some business with me? Or are you here to pass a message on behalf of a senior?”

Wu Kan smiled and said, “Senior Brother Xiao Chen’s guess is right. I am here to pass on a message for my Master. He said that the thing that you entrusted him to find has been found.”

Xiao Chen thought for a while and remembered what this was about. He said, “Your master is Elder Peng of the Refining Pill Pavilion, right?”

Wu Kan nodded and said, “That is indeed my master. We already found the Yellow Tune Grass and Golden Sun Ganoderma that Senior Brother Xiao Chen requested us to look for. When Senior Brother has time, you may go and retrieve it.”

Aside from the three hardest-to-find main ingredients—Flaming Sun Fruit, Three Sage Grass, and Heavenly Dragon Flower—some other ingredients were still required. Although they were not as rare as the three main ingredients, a few were available only through auction houses, which made searching for them very problematic.

If Xiao Chen searched for them personally, he would end up wasting a lot of time. To save himself some trouble, he pulled some strings with Shui Lingling and handed the matter over to an elder of the Refining Pill

Pavilion.

This elder was Peng Dan. He was a peak Inferior Grade Martial Sage. His skill at refining Medicinal Pills was relatively high, and he had even invented several kinds of high-ranked Medicinal Pills.

This person also had his own mountain peak with a Peak Spirit Vein. He had hundreds of disciples at his peak and thousands of servants, all of them listening to his orders.

"Many thanks. I just came out of closed-door cultivation. After resting for a while, I will personally pay Elder Peng a visit."

Believing that he had kept this person waiting for a long time, Xiao Chen felt embarrassed, so he gave him ten thousand Astral Coins as a small gratuity.

Wu Kan tried to reject Xiao Chen's gift but eventually accepted it. Just passing a message earned him ten thousand Astral Coins; he had benefited a lot.

After entering the courtyard, Xiao Chen first prepared a table full of food and feasted, and then he took a bath. Not delaying any further, he rushed over to Elder Peng Dan's peak.

While it was similar to Xiao Chen's, Elder Peng's peak was much better managed. He had built the place up in complement to the mountain, doing a perfect job without spoiling its overall aesthetics.

Xiao Chen could see people in the various buildings, either chatting idly, rushing about, or sparring.

When he thought about his own peak and compared it to this, his was simply a desolate mountain. He could not help but smile bitterly.

Halfway up the mountain, there were disciples on duty to receive guests. When Xiao Chen reported his identity, he was immediately invited in respectfully and led to a unique pavilion where Elder Peng waited.

Two rectangular brocade boxes sat on the wooden table in the pavilion. These should contain the Yellow Tune Grass and Golden Sun Ganoderma

that Xiao Chen needed.

Seeing Xiao Chen arrive, Peng Dan immediately stood up and welcomed him. He smiled warmly and said, “Little Brother Xiao Chen, you finally came. I found the things you asked for. Please check them.”

Xiao Chen opened the brocade boxes on the table and took a look. They were indeed the Yellow Tune Grass and Golden Sun Ganoderma. Furthermore, there were two portions of each.

Xiao Chen took out the five hundred thousand Astral Coins that he had prepared, and handed these over before thanking Elder Peng once again.

The two of them chatted for a while. When Elder Peng casually asked what Xiao Chen needed the Yellow Tune Grass and Golden Sun Ganoderma for, Xiao Chen sidestepped the question and changed the topic.

So, Peng Dan did not pursue the matter any further. However, when Xiao Chen was about to take his leave, Peng Dan mentioned another thing. He said, “Xiao Chen, if you have the next two months free, this old man has something to ask of you.”

Xiao Chen felt rather surprised. He asked, “Elder Peng, what do you have in mind? How about you tell me more about it first?”

Peng Dan took a small sip of the tea on the table. Then he said, “I heard that in Kunlun Mountain, you had a strange Martial Technique that could block even the Heavenly Flame.”

Most people would not know of Chu Chaoyun appearing in the Heavenly Dew Divine Spring. However, there was no such thing as an impenetrable wall in the world. Given Peng Dan’s status, his knowing what had happened was not strange.

Xiao Chen remained calm and collected as he smiled. He said, “I was just fortunate. The rumors exaggerate it.”

Peng Dan smiled faintly and said, “There is no need to be humble. I know very clearly whether you were just fortunate or not. I will tell you of the matter first. Although this old man focuses on refining Medicinal Pills,

my cultivation and combat prowess are no weaker than those of Martial Sages of the same rank.

"Not to praise myself, but by relying on certain methods, I have even managed to kill Medial Grade Martial Sages. Normally, when this old man has some time, I go out with some good friends to adventure."

Xiao Chen felt surprised. He gave this old man a somewhat impressed glance. This person was definitely no demonic genius. It would not have been that simple for him to defeat people of a higher cultivation than himself. If what he said was true, then Peng Dan hid himself quite well.

"In one of my recent adventures, my friends and I explored the place where an ancient Sovereign Martial Emperor passed away. This Sovereign Martial Emperor was a famous evil cultivator. It would not be too much even to call him the leader of the evil cultivators. After he died, the loose cultivators referred to him as the Evil King!"

When Xiao Chen heard the last line, his heart skipped a beat. Unexpectedly, that place was where the Evil King passed away. Was that true?

However, Xiao Chen's mental state was extraordinary, so he was just mildly shocked. While he did not lack a reaction, he did not look overly shocked, showing only a normal expression.

"The ancient Evil King is indeed very famous. I had heard of the seven thrones even when I was in the Sky Dome Realm." Then, Xiao Chen continued, "Elder Peng must have gained a great harvest."

A look of regret flashed in Peng Dan's eyes. He smiled bitterly and said, "What harvest? My friends and I broke through a few restrictions along the way. However, we ended up blocked outside by a strange flame resembling the Heavenly Flame, unable to enter the actual area where the Evil King died."

Xiao Chen rapped on the table gently with his right hand. He frowned slightly. A strange flame resembling the Heavenly Flame. That means that that flame is not a Heavenly Flame.

The Heavenly Flame had special characteristics. Given the combined experience of Elder Peng and his friends, they would no doubt be able to recognize it. Since it was not the Heavenly Flame, then what kind of flame could it be, to block a group of Martial Sage experts?

Suddenly, Xiao Chen thought of something. He looked at Elder Peng. Could he be hoping that I can deal with it?

In that case, there is definitely a huge misunderstanding. The Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram can block the Heavenly Flame because it also came from Yinyang like the Heavenly Flame.

The Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram does not have any special ability in resisting other kinds of flames.

Given Xiao Chen's cultivation, he would not be able to extinguish a flame that even a peak Inferior Grade Martial Sage could not. However, it should be possible to use the particular characteristics of the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram to suppress the flame temporarily.

Of course, Xiao Chen would not mention that right away. He had two thrones from the Evil King, so he was also very interested in the place where the Evil King died.

Peng Dan saw Xiao Chen's gaze and said, "It looks like you already guessed what I intend. Are you interested? If you are, we can cut you a share of the treasures that the Evil King left."

Xiao Chen did not rush to answer. He asked, "Are you sure it is where the Evil King died?"

Peng Dan replied, "I am absolutely sure. The person who initiated this is of the later generation of the sect the Evil King founded. However, this sect is on the decline now. The Primal Chaos Domain is full of trouble, and the sect could collapse at any moment.

"If the sect were not on the verge of collapse, my old friend would not go against the ancestral teachings and disturb the resting place of his predecessors."

Elder Peng was about two hundred years old. He was not someone easy

to fool. Since he said this, then it really had to be the final resting place of the Evil King.

However, accompanying a group of old men on a treasure hunt would be a headache. This group of people was likely to have similar cultivations to Elder Peng.

There might even be a Medial Grade Martial Sage. Now, that Xiao Chen's cultivation had advanced, he should be able to protect himself from people like Elder Peng.

However, Xiao Chen would not stand a chance against a Medial Grade Martial Sage. If there was a Medial Grade Martial Sage who got greedy, it would be problematic. He did not believe that Elder Peng could resolve such a situation by himself.

However, he stopped thinking about this after a while. He replied, "Honestly speaking, I do have some methods that should be able to suppress this fire temporarily. However, I am not completely confident of them."

Peng Dan waved off Xiao Chen's demurral and said, "That is not a problem. After our previous failure, we made arrangements to find ways to break through this fire before exploring it again. I have thought of a few ideas myself. My old friends should have some ideas as well."

"Come with me three days from now. If we succeed, we succeed. If not, there are still the methods of my friends."

Chapter 817: Best Use of Astral Cores

Xiao Chen was not in a rush to agree. First, he asked where the location of the Evil King's final resting place was, the travel time needed, and the level of danger.

As for the other details, he said that he had to take some time first to consider before deciding.

When Xiao Chen returned to his courtyard, he took out the brocade boxes containing the Yellow Tune Grass and Golden Sun Ganoderma. He now had all the ingredients needed for the Breaking Sage Pill, save the three main ones.

He looked at the two brocade boxes and thought about a lot of things. Ying Qiong already exceeded the arranged time and had yet to bring the three main ingredients over.

There could be only two reasons for this. First, something unexpected happened, and she failed to collect the Three Sage Grass, Flaming Sun Fruit, and Heavenly Dragon Flower.

Second, she already found another method to advance to Martial Sage and no longer needed the other half of the core painting piece.

Regardless of which it was, Xiao Chen had to make preparations for giving up on them; he could not keep waiting indefinitely.

"I will wait for another two months. If there is still no news after I return from this trip, I will give up."

After putting away the brocade boxes, Xiao Chen frowned as he sat at the table. Then, he took out the two Inferior Grade Astral Cores.

The white Astral Cores were replete with surging, horrifying energy. They could be used in all sorts of warships, formations, Spirit Weapons, Secret Treasures, and many other things—an extremely handy thing to have.

However, Xiao Chen was now thinking of using them in another manner. He wanted to ignite them directly and induce an explosion. If the

attack caught a half-Sage off-guard, it would kill him instantly.

It would also heavily injure an Inferior Grade Martial Sage and would still manage to hurt a peak Inferior Grade Martial Sage.

Xiao Chen played with the two Astral Cores in his hand before casually tossing them aside. Although such an attack was mighty, it was still far from what he required.

After scrounging around in the Universe Ring, Xiao Chen took out the sculpture of a Golden Savage Ox. When he saw this exquisite sculpture, he smiled. It did not have much use anymore.

Then, Xiao Chen's thoughts shifted. He took out the Sage Grade pagoda in his body and placed it on the table.

Back then, the Sage Grade pagoda looked very powerful. However, after using it, he understood why those Martial Sages back then did not want this Secret Treasure.

There were too few Heavenly Sage Laws within it. Its defense was not considered high among the Martial Sage realm.

Xiao Chen debated for a while and concluded that this Sage Grade pagoda could still be altered, so he placed it with the Astral Cores.

After a thought, the Palm Sword flickering with thunder fire floated out. Xiao Chen revealed a look of regret in his eyes as he placed it next to the Golden Savage Ox sculpture.

He had not used it since upgrading it. When he finally remembered it, it was no longer sufficient for his purposes.

When Ao Jiao saw Xiao Chen's actions, she asked curiously, Xiao Chen, what are you doing?

He continued to rummage in the Universe Ring as he replied casually, "I am looking for some things, to see which of them can serve as my trump cards when I need them."

As Xiao Chen spoke, he dug out a shrunken puppet snake. When he recalled its use, he smiled and placed it together with the Astral Cores and

Sage Grade pagoda.

Ao Jiao said, I keep feeling that Elder Peng still has not told you the full story. The final resting place of the Evil King would not be so simple.

Xiao Chen nodded and said, “Perhaps. However, no matter what, because of the words ’Evil King,’ I have to make a trip there. It does not matter if I cannot obtain anything. I have to get my hands on the secret of the seven thrones.”

Chu Chaoyun had managed to merge the will of light and the will of darkness, forming the will of primal chaos. For now, he was not familiar with it and had not perfected it yet, so Xiao Chen could still hold his own against him.

However, it would become very problematic if Chu Chaoyun managed to merge them completely. Primal chaos was a will that came close to the truth of the great Dao. Xiao Chen feared that he would not be a match for Chu Chaoyun after that.

He knew that it would definitely not be easy for Chu Chaoyun to merge light and darkness. But even though success was questionable, if Chu Chaoyun pulled it off, Xiao Chen would be nothing before him.

Hope for the best and plan for the worst, this was how Xiao Chen always did things. Thus, he had to make a stab at the state of cycles formed by the merger of the seven thrones.

Otherwise, if he could not inherit it, he had no other will that would withstand the will of primal chaos.

After scrounging around for a long time, Xiao Chen was somewhat disappointed to find that he had almost no item he could truly use as a trump card.

Hey!

Suddenly, something stunned him. All at once, he found an imposing plain metal bow in a corner of the Universe Ring. The words “Soul Slayer” was engraved on it.

Xiao Chen's expression changed, revealing joy. He quickly grasped the bow and ran out.

Then, he casually found an arrow and nocked it to the bow. All his strength surged as he slowly drew the string back.

To his surprise, the feeling of putting a lot of effort from many years ago was still there. With his strength of one thousand and three hundred tons of force, he still could not draw it to its maximum.

It looked like the rumor that the stronger one was, the more might the bow could unleash was true.

Xiao Chen used half his strength and then released the arrow.

"Whoosh!"

The arrow flew forward at a terrifying speed, so fast that it was invisible. This arrow was much faster than the saber Qi that he could send out. However, it only covered half the distance before exploding. It could not endure the force; the material of this arrow was too inferior.

The shock waves of the explosion swept out, instantly reducing the dense forest before him to powder and leaving an empty patch of land.

A smile appeared on Xiao Chen's face. He set down the Soul Slayer Bow and muttered to himself, "I finally found a pretty good trump card. However, I will have to ask First Senior Sister for some arrows. Otherwise, I won't be able to use it."

After returning to the courtyard, Xiao Chen did not find anything else. Then he suddenly recalled something. There was a flash, and a Void Projection Painting appeared in his palm.

The scarlet lotus flowers in the painting looked beautiful and alluring, presenting an eerie, sinister appearance. This was a Magic Treasure that had the ancient, terrible Scarlet Blood Frost Flame sealed inside. Of course, the flame was just a copy, not the real thing.

This Magic Treasure was the result of Leng Yue's efforts. All along, Xiao Chen could not bear to use it. If he could avoid doing so this time as well,

he would do that.

When he looked at this painting, he unconsciously recalled Leng Yue's face. He did not know where exactly this pretty Eros Demon filled with secrets was now.

Back then, without Leng Yue's Charm Technique, he would not have fully grasped the state of massacre.

Xiao Chen looked at the table, then put away all the items like the Golden Savage Ox sculpture. These items were not useful.

Then, he took account of the remainder. The two Inferior Grade Astral Cores were rather powerful but would need some more work. Otherwise, they would not have much destructive power.

So, he spent an entire night using his will talisman to put the two Inferior Grade Astral Cores through a soul-shaking baptism.

The Sage Grade pagoda was not much, but Xiao Chen could only rely on it for now. He needed to spend some Astral Coins to make it stronger.

The puppet snake was not very valuable. However, it could burrow in the ground; it might be useful.

The Soul Slayer Bow was the greatest treasure of all. Once Xiao Chen managed to obtain suitable arrows, it would definitely become a trump card that could threaten peak Inferior Grade Martial Sages.

The Void Projection Painting was something that was best left unused. The Scarlet Blood Frost Flame might be very powerful, but it was too special. If the Void Projection Painting were exposed and people discovered it was a Magic Treasure, he would have trouble.

These were the trump cards that Xiao Chen could use for now. Some of them required a large amount of wealth to improve. He could not be stingy with his Astral Coins in these two days.

He handed the Sage Grade pagoda to the Equipment Forging Pavilion's Pavilion Master to personally upgrade. As for the arrows for the Soul Slayer Bow, he managed to get the highest-ranked Star Scarring Arrow

through his First Senior Sister.

One arrow cost ten thousand Astral Coins. He spent five million Astral Coins and bought out the sect's entire stock.

On the last day, he purchased a piece of spiritual wood. After sculpting some things, he finally felt more confident of standing before Peng Dan.

"What do you think, little friend? Have you thought it through?" Peng Dan asked with a smile across his face. An indiscernible look of anticipation flashed in his eyes.

Nodding indifferently, Xiao Chen replied, "I thought it through. In the end, I decided to gamble on this."

Peng Dan stood up and said, "Good. This trip is going to be rather dangerous. However, you just need to follow behind me. You do not have to make a move along the way. You only need to do something when we arrive at that strange flame, so there should not be any problems."

Then, Peng Dan took out three bottles of Medicinal Pills. He said, "This three bottles of Medicinal Pills are this old man's greeting gift to you. They contain peak Rank 9 Medicinal Pills. One bottle has antidotes, one bottle is for healing internal injuries, and one bottle is for treating external wounds. They are all labeled."

Xiao Chen felt some scorn in his heart. If he had not agreed, he would not have received this "greeting gift," even if he kept meeting up with this old man for eternity.

These Medicinal Pills were indeed somewhat valuable. After accepting them, he thanked Peng Dan.

Peng Dan waved his hand and said, "Let's go. Let's meet with my other old friends first. There are some strange ones among them, so it is best that little friend remain quiet. If there is anything to pay note to, I will tell you via voice projection."

The final resting place of the Evil King was not within the Tianwu Domain. Instead, it was in a desolate land between the Primal Chaos Domain and the Chaotic Demonic Sea.

This place was still somewhat famous in the Kunlun Realm. The ground was entirely dark yellow and unsuitable for growing normal plants. All the plants here were rare, strange, and dangerous.

This place was known as the Yellow Soil Demonic Garden. Although it was called a garden, it was extremely vast, comparable in size to the Tianwu Domain's Savage Battlefield.

However, there were no forbidden lands or Immortal sect Remnants here. It was only filled with murderous plants. These plants had intelligence, and some even cultivated to the point of being able to challenge human Martial Emperors.

According to rumor, the Yellow Soil Demonic Garden even had one of the three great strange trees in the world—the Undying Tree. However, the truth of this rumor was unverifiable.

There were those who claimed to have seen this legendary tree. But when people went to the location described, they found nothing.

Such matters happened frequently, yet further investigation turned up nothing, so the existence of the Undying Tree remained inconclusive.

The Yellow Soil Demonic Garden was also home to many other strange phenomena. For example, the seasons. Unlike other places, the four seasons would cycle only once a century.

When it was autumn, several plants would mature and attract many cultivators from the Primal Chaos Domain and the Merfolk of the Chaotic Demonic Sea.

A storm blew above the Yellow Soil Demonic Garden all year round. If cultivators wanted to fly in from above, it would exhaust their energies rapidly, so flying in was almost impossible.

Cultivators could only brave the dangers the old-fashioned way, by ground travel. Circumambulating the Yellow Soil Demonic Garden would take at least half a year.

Of course, such an environment would not limit Martial Emperors. They would directly tear space and go anywhere they wished.

Chapter 818: Densely Covered With Traps

Due to the dangers, the Yellow Soil Demonic Garden became a natural barrier between the Primal Chaos Domain and the Chaotic Demonic Sea, thwarting all intent the two places had of invading each other.

The Merfolk of the Chaotic Demonic Sea was a fierce sea-dwelling race. The Primal Chaos Domain teemed with loose cultivators and ferocious people. If not for this Yellow Soil Demonic Garden, the factions of the two places would undoubtedly erupt in war.

Elder Peng first led Xiao Chen to the transportation formation that linked the Supreme Sky Sect to the Central Province. Then, he spent a large sum to use the Central Province's transportation formation that connected to the entire Kunlun Realm and arrived at a city near the edge of the Primal Chaos Domain.

Using these two transportation formations, they traveled several millions of kilometers. Without these transportation formations, they would have needed three to five years of flying to reach this place.

Before Xiao Chen could see the sights of the Primal Chaos Domain, he found himself sitting on Peng Dan's flying Spirit Beast and continuing on the journey, flying through endless clouds.

The two flew like this for seven days before leaving the Primal Chaos Domain behind. Then they landed on a barren hill fifty kilometers from the Yellow Soil Demonic Garden.

After taking a few glances around, Elder Peng took out a jade pendant. The small forest in front disappeared and revealed a cave.

Xiao Chen also knew how to lay illusion formations. Seeing this scene did not throw him. However, the illusion formation before him was quite exquisite, drawing a few more glances from him.

"Let's go in."

Elder Peng took the lead to enter. Xiao Chen maintained a high level of caution as he quickly followed.

The cave passage twisted and wound about. Along the way, Elder Peng broke a few traps. Finally, they arrived before a stone room. Xiao Chen could not help being surprised. The person in this cave was very cautious.

There were illusion formations, underground passages, and traps. Even after arriving at the stone room, they could not enter directly.

After Elder Peng identified himself, the stone door opened slowly. An old man with a sinister gaze and wrinkles all over his face walked out.

This old man gave Elder Peng a nod before shifting his gaze to Xiao Chen and sizing him up. He frowned and said, "Why did you bring a junior here? Hey, he is actually not an ordinary half-Sage. His Heavenly Sage Laws are even thicker and denser than many Inferior Grade Martial Sages'."

Elder Peng raised his hand and said, "Let's speak after we enter."

Once inside the stone room, Elder Peng introduced both sides to each other. "Xiao Chen, this is the Heavenly Evil Gate's current sect leader, Senior Lu Weiping. He is also the initiator of this trip."

Uncomfortable with the aura of this person, Xiao Chen only nodded gently and did not say anything.

This person was a Medial Grade Martial Sage. Furthermore, he was no ordinary Medial Grade Martial Sage. He should have been in this cultivation realm for a long time already, hovering between the middle and late stages.

Lu Weiping's cultivation was much higher than Elder Peng's. However, based on how the two interacted with each other, they apparently had a close relationship.

Then, Elder Peng pointed to Xiao Chen and said, "This is a newly advanced genius disciple of the Supreme Sky Sect. He has a Martial Technique that is good at suppressing all sorts of strange flames."

However, Lu Weiping did not seem to care too much. He said, "After I returned, I looked around in my sect and found a book that the Evil King wrote personally. That book has some records about that flame."

Xiao Chen felt excited. A book that the Evil King wrote personally? I wonder if there are any records about the seven thrones?

When Elder Peng heard this, joy lit up his face. He asked, “How was it? Are there any results?”

Lu Weiping’s expression did not change. He replied calmly, “The Evil King once explored an Immortal cultivator’s cave residence and obtained something called a Nascent Flame. Given its description, that is the strange flame that we encountered.

“Based on the records there, I made some preparations this time. However, I am not completely confident, either. Let’s see what plans our other old friends have.”

After this, everyone just waited. No one spoke in the stone room. Since Xiao Chen had nothing to do, he closed his eyes and cultivated quietly.

“Old Lu, you are becoming increasingly timid. You even set so many traps at just a meeting place.”

Xiao Chen opened his eyes and saw a tall and burly man come in who spoke in an intimidatingly loud voice. A rather charming middle-aged woman accompanied him.

These two people were both peak Inferior Grade Martial Sages. After Elder Peng introduced them, Xiao Chen learned that these two were like Elder Peng, inner sect elders of Rank 9 sects.

The Heavenly Evil Gate’s Lu Weiping said, “I have to be cautious. The next Demonic God Blood Sacrifice will be in less than ten years.

“A few of the great factions in the Primal Chaos Domain are discussing taking advantage of the situation then to strike. They started annexing smaller factions already. It is impossible for me to stay out of it.”

Elder Peng changed the topic, asking, “My old friends, did you make preparations?”

The burly man looked around and smiled. “I prepared high-quality Sage Grade Fire Parting Clothes. I should have no problems protecting myself.”

The attractive middle-aged woman replied, “I found a Swimming Pearl. There should be no problems protecting myself.”

Lu Weiping revealed a cold smile when he heard their replies. They were all sly people, thinking only of how to protect themselves rather than extinguishing the fire.

After that, another person arrived. That person also brought a Secret Treasure. Likewise, it could only protect that person. Peng Dan and Lu Weiping exchanged glances as if they had expected this long ago.

After observing for a while, Xiao Chen discovered that Lu Weiping and Elder Peng seemed to be joint sponsors of this trip; these two people were partners.

The three people who came later seemed to have formed a last-minute alliance, clearly to prevent the two from getting rid of them when they ceased to be useful, abandoning them after the two accomplished their goals.

“Strange, why is Brother Liu from the Heavenly Mystery Gate not here yet?”

After waiting for a long time, it seemed like the most important person, whom the group was waiting for, had not arrived yet. Even Lu Weiping started to get impatient.

“Haha! If your cave did not wind and twist so much, would this old man be so late?”

Laughter resounded. Without waiting for Lu Weiping, someone opened the stone door, which should not have been openable from the outside, from the outside.

Footsteps rang out. An old man with bright spirits, white hair, and a youthful complexion appeared before Xiao Chen.

“Lu Weiping, your skill at making traps is still as bad as ever. This old man could not resist breaking some of the mechanisms as I wandered around the passageway, which resulted in me being delayed. Sorry for that.”

Xiao Chen glanced at this old man with the family name Liu. This person was rather interesting. The trap mechanisms along the way were not crappy goods. This old man should be someone extraordinary.

As far as Xiao Chen remembered, the Heavenly Mystery Gate was not a Rank 9 sect. However, the entire sect was good at formations and all sorts of trap mechanisms. It was rather unique and famous.

Clearly, this was not Lu Weiping's first time dealing with this person; he did not say much. At this moment, Elder Peng stood up and introduced Xiao Chen to everyone. Then, they prepared to depart.

However, everyone's reaction was similar to Lu Weiping's. Xiao Chen did not look like an ordinary younger-generation cultivator. However, they did not believe that a junior could solve the difficult problem that was beyond these Martial Sages' abilities.

Hurricanes churned the skies of the Yellow Soil Demonic Garden all year round. Some of these hurricanes could even shred grandmaster-level Martial Sages.

Naturally, Xiao Chen and this group did not take any risks. They all walked straightforwardly on the yellow dirt.

Dark yellow filled their sight. At the limits of their vision, they saw a sinister-looking forest. After they arrived there, they would have truly entered the Yellow Soil Demonic Garden.

The plants inside, which looked the same as those in the outer world, were all mutated, man-eating plants.

Many of the rumors revolved around the legendary Undying Tree. They said that the earth here mutated because of the existence of the Undying Tree.

Although Xiao Chen traveled with this group of elderlies, who were all at least two hundred years old, he did not have anything in common with them. These people were mindful of their statuses and were not willing to take the initiative to engage him in conversation.

Being left alone delighted Xiao Chen. As he calmly trailed the group, he

gained some news from the elderlies' conversations, listening very carefully to what they divulged.

From what they said, the Evil King had not died normally. Instead, he had gone to a forbidden land at a sea beyond the Chaotic Demonic Sea—the Mirage Immortal Palace—and mysteriously passed away.

The Evil King's death resulted in what had been a Sovereign Sect going on a decline. To date, they had not risen up again and even faced the threat of destruction.

The Chaotic Demonic Sea was already very large. The sea past the Chaotic Demonic Sea was known to the inhabitants of the Kunlun Realm as Penglai Sea. Few people knew much about this place.

[TL Note: Penglai is a fabled island in Chinese mythology. It is an abode of immortals.]

However, the Mirage Immortal Palace was somewhat famous in the Primal Chaos Domain. Also known as the Mirage Ghost Palace, it was said to be a very large Immortal sect Remnant. Even quasi-Emperors could not guarantee their survival in that place.

The group moved rather fast. Soon, they reached the sinister-looking forest. A small path extended into the forest, created by cultivators who frequently went inside to adventure.

Lu Weiping's expression did not show any change. He said, "With my cultivation, there is nothing much to pay note to at the periphery of the Yellow Soil Demonic Garden. So we don't need to slow down."

After Lu Weiping said that, he took the lead and entered. The others did not hesitate to follow.

Xiao Chen remained silent, bringing up the rear. However, he extended his Spiritual Sense and left it out.

"Pu chi!"

Suddenly, a hole opened in the ground in front, and a venomous snake as thick as a human arm pounced out. It struck at Lu Weiping at lightning

speed, opening its jaws to bite.

This snake was somewhat ridiculously long. Even after showing more than five hundred meters of its body, its lower half still remained buried.

Lu Weiping smiled coldly and stretched out his hand. The snake's head immediately exploded. The body appeared to be startled and quickly tried to retreat to the ground.

However, he pulled his hand back. A formless suction coming from it grabbed the strange snake body trying to retreat.

He pulled back further, and the ground shook as it cracked. Rocks flew up as the cracks extended to a large tree about a kilometer in front.

After that, the entire tree soared into the air. Its deep-set roots left the ground, tossing up a large number of rocks.

Xiao Chen's pupils constricted as he got a clear look at the arm-width-thick venomous snake, which turned out to be just one of the tree's thousand roots and not a snake at all.

However, the tree had not expected Lu Weiping to pull it up by the roots when it tested him. The remaining roots opened snakelike jaws and flew crazily at Lu Weiping.

Chapter 819: Strong Restrictions

The scene looked very frightening. However, that Lu Weiping did not move at all. He infused his Heavenly Sage Laws into his hand, and a black light surged into the root that he held.

The black light instantly entered the large tree. Then, there was a loud explosion, and this scary-looking plant shattered into wood chips filling the air.

The others changed their expressions slightly. While they did not worry much about this tree, they would not have been able to destroy it as readily as Lu Weiping had.

They did not know if Lu Weiping did this to show off his might or if he was really in a rush.

The burly, middle-aged man and the others looked unsettled. Xiao Chen could not tell what they were thinking.

Along the way, Lu Weiping swept through the place. The team advanced rapidly without stopping at all, traveling ten kilometers in the blink of an eye.

Three days later, he led the group to a towering tree. Then, he looked at the old man from the Heavenly Mystery Gate and said, “Brother Liu, it is up to you to open this restriction.”

Could it be that the final resting place of the Evil King was inside this towering tree? Xiao Chen entered deep thought. When he examined it, he noticed three layers of barriers around the towering tree.

The Heavenly Mystery Gate old man with the family name Liu glanced at the tree and did not reveal much of a serious expression. He had already broken this restriction once; breaking it again would be easier.

The old man with the family name Liu took out a bunch of small flags and stuck them around the towering tree.

Xiao Chen watched very carefully, not looking away at all. He was rather interested in the formations of the Kunlun Realm.

After finishing everything, the old man with the family name Liu soared into the air and formed hand seals, sending out beams of light to the flag formation.

After a while, a large formation with flickering lights descended from above. The three layers of barriers around the towering tree twisted violently.

With the suppression of this large formation, the formless barriers tore bit by bit, and eventually shattered like a mirror breaking.

The other people, who were waiting anxiously, released their bated breaths. Elder Peng smiled and said, “Brother Liu’s understanding of formations is probably the best under the Martial Emperor realm.”

The old man with the family name Liu carefully put away the formation flags like they were treasures. He did not display any pleasure as he said, “This is really not due to me. If I had not happened to come across this set of Universe Flags, I would not be able to break the restrictions left by the Evil King.”

Lu Weiping ignored the two’s conversation and stepped in right away. He waved his hand, and a medallion flew into a depression in the tree.

“Ka ca!” The towering tree strangely split apart, revealing a road.

“Whoosh!”

With a flash, Lu Weiping took the initiative to enter first. Then Elder Peng and the old man with the family name Liu quickly followed.

Lu Weiping seemed to have obtained some incredible Secret Treasure this time. He appeared very confident that he could deal with the Nascent Flame, forcefully breaking through several traps along the way and leaving the group far behind.

Elder Peng and the others quickly rushed forward. When they saw pieces of traps and puppets on the ground, they exchanged glances with grave expressions.

“It looks like this Lu Weiping only wanted to use Brother Liu to break

the restriction outside. He is very confident of dealing with the Nascent Flame. He probably wants to take everything for himself."

When the burly man realized that he could no longer see Lu Weiping, he smiled coldly.

The attractive middle-aged woman showed some displeasure. She said, "On our last trip, we met strong creatures. All of us put in some effort to kill them and contributed. Otherwise, how could this trip be so easy?"

The Heavenly Mystery Gate's old man glanced at Elder Peng and said, "Elder Peng, you are the closest to this Lu Weiping and can be considered half a sponsor. Do you know what is happening?"

After the restriction was broken, Lu Weiping had rushed ahead on his own, showing no intention of traveling with the rest. Clearly, he was disregarding their arrangements.

The other three looked at Elder Peng, wanting an explanation from him. If he could not provide them with adequate justification, they might even attack.

The atmosphere in the underground tunnel immediately turned tense. The five peak Inferior Grade Martial Sages unleashed their auras slightly.

Elder Peng's face sank. He said, "He found a book written by the Evil King. He will probably able to cross that Nascent Flame and believes that we will not. That might be why he is so confident.

"However, as for the exact situation, we will have to see when we get to the Nascent Flame. What can the few of you get by treating me like this? It is best not to do anything foolish. This old man has not taken action for many years already, and my hands are indeed starting to get itchy."

Not far away, Xiao Chen saw this scene and revealed a playful smile. Before even reaching the Nascent Flame, the team already showed signs of discord; this exceeded his expectations.

This development was good as well. Since the group did not have a strong bond, then it would be easier for Xiao Chen to execute some of his plans.

No matter what, he had to figure out the secret of the seven thrones. Could the seven thrones really merge into one? After merging, would it result in the state of cycles? He had to clarify all these questions.

Regarding states and will, Chu Chaoyun had the edge over Xiao Chen. Xiao Chen had to be sure about the state of cycles, and this was his best opportunity for confirmation.

Lu Weiping was already gone without a trace. The situation clearly turned somewhat strange. The remaining people increased their speed and moved quickly in the underground tunnel.

Without even having to execute Thunder Dragon Steps and using only Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art, Xiao Chen could easily keep up with the group, never being left behind at all.

In the time it took to brew a pot of tea, Elder Peng stopped before a cave. He had a sullen expression, looking very frightening.

A clump of white flame burned fiercely at the entrance to the cave, completely blocking off access. When the others looked around, they could not see any trace of Lu Weiping.

The others had extremely unsightly expressions. They had been betrayed; Lu Weiping had truly left them behind.

A skinny old man, who had remained silent all the while, revealed an indifferent smile. He said, “This Lu Weiping really thinks that I cannot get through this Nascent Flame? Old friends, all of us have made preparations this time, right?”

The eyes of the Heavenly Mystery Gate old man flickered. Given his proud nature, he remained cautious of this mysterious Nascent Flame.

Elder Peng showed an uncertain expression. After glancing at Xiao Chen at the back, he remained silent.

“Allow me. My Fire Parting Clothes is a high-quality Sage Grade Secret Treasure after all. I don’t believe that a clump of flames can stop me.”

The burly man took out a black cloak and draped it over himself. When

he activated it, the cloak gave off a cold light, forming a white light barrier.

The others quickly looked over. Since someone was willing to try, they were naturally happy to watch.

“Hu chi!” The burly man’s figure flashed and arrived before the cave entrance. When he was just a step away from the large clump of Nascent Flame, he stopped. While he had spoken easily, he was still not very confident in the end.

However, the burly man did not keep the group waiting for long. He eventually took a large stride and walked in.

The Heavenly Mystery Gate old man’s expression turned grave as he observed warily. He did not dare to relax at all. Elder Peng and the others were the same; they were all extremely nervous.

Xiao Chen crossed his arms and also stared at the burly man. However, he was very calm, not affected at all.

The entire place was silent. Just when everyone felt extremely nervous, not even daring to breathe out heavily, an anguished cry came from the Nascent Flame.

“Ah!”

Everyone saw a fiery flash, and the burly man, who had stepped in, came out in an extremely sorry state. That black cloak had already incinerated.

Most of the clothes on the burly man had also gone up in flames. His hair was charred, and large burns covered his skin.

“This Feng is incapable. This Nascent Flame will depend on these old friends.”

[TL Note: This Feng: This is a way of referring to oneself with the family name. If translated literally, this bit would be Feng so-and-so is incapable. This form of self-reference is usually done to convey humility.]

Fear flickered in the burly man’s eyes. His earlier confidence was nowhere in sight as he moved over to the side.

The others remained silent. After some time, the attractive middle-aged

woman stepped forward. She took out a pearl and placed it inside her mouth before silently walking into the flame.

Not long after, she bolted back out. However, due to the example of the burly man, this person had retreated the moment she sensed something wrong. Aside from turning pale, she did not seem to have suffered any harm at all.

Following that, Elder Peng and that skinny old man took out the methods they had prepared to deal with the Nascent Flame. After trying these, they withdrew without any results to show for their efforts. They had even nearly caught fire.

The Heavenly Mystery Gate's old man smiled faintly and said, "It looks like it does not matter whether this old man tries or not. Even if I got lucky and crossed over, I am not Old Lu's match."

"This is really dissatisfying. There are at least four or five King Grade Secret Treasures in the Evil King's final resting place. Just getting one would make the trip worthwhile. After we leave, if this old man does not seek trouble for his Heavenly Evil Gate, my family name will no longer be Feng!"

The burly man kept cursing Lu Weiping, clearly very upset.

The few of them gathered and discussed how they would make Lu Weiping hand some things over after they went out.

Xiao Chen's eyes lit up. He observed their expressions. He discovered that including Elder Peng's, these were all angry.

The only exception was the old man with the family name Liu. Although he appeared angry, the expression in his eyes said that he did not care very much.

Logically speaking, he should be the one who lost the most. Without him to break the restriction outside, even Lu Weiping would not have been able to enter.

However, Xiao Chen did not care how this person thought. His figure flashed and arrived before the cave entrance. Then he observed the

Nascent Flame from up close.

When Elder Peng saw this, his eyes lit up. When this group of people failed one after another, he nearly forgot about the secret weapon he brought—Xiao Chen. He smiled and said, “Everyone, maybe things are not that bad. We still have this disciple of my sect. The Martial Technique he practices has a strong suppressive effect on all sorts of flames.”

The burly man snorted coldly and retorted carelessly, “With him? A junior that is not even a Martial Sage? Old Man Peng, I think your mind is declining with age.

“All we can do now is wait for Lu Weiping to come out. If he leaves from another exit, we will go to the Heavenly Evil Gate together and suppress it. I don’t believe that we cannot make him spit out the things that we deserve.”

The others all approved of this plan. With the five of them working together, they would definitely be able to suppress Lu Weiping. They did not fear falling out with him.

Chapter 820: Malicious Intentions

As for Xiao Chen, he had not done anything along the way, behaving like an invisible person. How could the burly man have any confidence in him?

“Pu chi!”

Just as the few people continued to discuss what to do when they arrived at the Heavenly Evil Gate, Xiao Chen took a step back and instantly executed the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram.

The Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram flew forward and moved from up to down, bearing down under Xiao Chen’s control.

It suppressed the impenetrable Nascent Flame bit by bit. After a while, the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram pushed heavily into the ground.

The blocked-off entrance became clear, appearing before everyone.

This sight stunned the burly man somewhat. Unexpectedly, Xiao Chen actually managed to suppress the Nascent Flame. He managed to accomplish something that these peak Inferior Grade Martial Sages could not.

Only when Xiao Chen’s figure flashed in did the elderlies reveal expressions of wild joy as they quickly followed.

“Little Friend Xiao Chen, it is all thanks to you this time. Rest assured, when we find King Grade Secret Treasures, this old man will make sure you get one.”

Elder Peng was extremely joyful. He had not expected this measure he had taken to be of great use at the crucial moment, suppressing the Nascent Flame, so he immediately gave Xiao Chen his guarantee.

Two beams of light flashed, and the Purple Thunder True Fire and the Lunar True Flame returned to Xiao Chen’s eyes. The Nascent Flame, which he had previously restrained, soared back up.

The burly man laughed and said, “Little Friend is really capable. This Feng offended you earlier; I apologize for that. This time, if there really is

King Grade Secret Treasure, I'll be sure to let Little Friend take his pick."

The others also made guarantees one after another, saying they would let Xiao Chen have the first pick.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly. He casually acknowledged their words without saying anything. The Nascent Flame blocked everyone once again. If they could not find another exit, they would still have to depend on him.

These were all intelligent people. They all understood Xiao Chen's current value. Although his cultivation was not high, no one dared to underestimate him anymore.

The old man from the Heavenly Mystery Gate said, "Let's go quickly. If Lu Weiping already left from another exit, it will be somewhat problematic."

This reminder brought the rest back to their senses, and they all quickly executed their Movement Techniques to their limits. Along the way, they saw all sorts of broken traps and signs of battle, so there was no need to worry about where to go.

"Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!"

When the peak Inferior Grade Martial Sages executed their Movement Techniques, strong winds immediately blew. By using Thunder Dragon Steps, Xiao Chen could still keep up easily.

Xiao Chen's Movement Technique was no weaker than these Martial Sages'. In fact, if he used Thunder Dragon Steps to its fullest extent, he was still slightly faster, which made him feel more confident.

Finally, the group arrived at a rather broad stone room and saw Lu Weiping's figure.

The stone room was a hundred meters wide and several kilometers long. At one end of the cavern was a prayer mat with a black-robed skeleton sitting cross-legged on it.

Lu Weiping had already removed the spatial ring from the skeleton and was carefully searching through it, pouring out some treasures.

There were many unknown metals, strangely shaped Secret Treasures, some jade bottles, and a black beast-skin letter.

Xiao Chen stared at the black beast-skin letter. This was a letter that the Evil King held on to at his death. Perhaps the secret of the seven thrones was recorded in it.

There were plenty of other treasures. However, they did not match up with the Evil King's identity as an ancient Sovereign Martial Emperor. Evidently, the rumors were right: there was more to the death of the Evil King.

"Lu Weiping, unexpectedly, you even dare to cheat this old man, trying to take all the treasures of the Evil King for yourself!"

Elder Peng stormed over in anger, leading the group of cultivators as he shouted at Lu Weiping.

The others also shouted at Lu Weiping. At this moment, they had the advantage of numbers. Furthermore, Elder Peng could hold his own against a Medial Grade Martial Sage, so they did not feel any need to fear Lu Weiping.

This was especially so for the burly man. Murderous intent poured out of his eyes as he stared at Lu Weiping with malice.

However, Lu Weiping did not seem flustered. He looked at the outraged group of people, and his face twitched slightly as he said, "I am the sect leader of the Heavenly Evil Gate and could be considered the progeny of the Evil King. If his treasures are not mine, then should they be yours?"

Elder Peng's face sank. This Lu Weiping fell out with them entirely. However, there were so many people on Elder Peng's side, so what was the basis for Lu Weiping's confidence?

The burly man demanded furiously, "What is the point of speaking so much nonsense with him? Since he is not going to cooperate, then we should just directly eliminate him."

When Elder Peng saw that the burly man was about to charge over, he quickly stopped him and said, "Don't be rash. We can still talk this matter

out. Brother Lu, you say—Ah!”

Before Elder Peng could finish speaking, he cried out in agony and vomited a large mouthful of blood. A dagger had pierced his back, stabbed through his heart, and exited from the front.

The exposed tip of the dagger was clearly coated in terrifying poison. Furthermore, since this pierced through the heart, together with the poison, Elder Peng was dead for sure.

Elder Peng turned his head, wanting to see his attacker. However, the person who sneak-attacked him promptly punched and burst his head.

In front, Lu Weiping laughed coldly and attacked at the same time. With his Medial Grade Martial Sage cultivation, he instantly dealt the burly man beside Elder Peng a grievous injury.

The situation suddenly changed.

“Brother Liu, what are you doing?!”

The turn of events startled the attractive middle-aged woman and the skinny old man greatly, confusing them.

The person who mounted the sneak attack was none other than the Heavenly Mystery Gate’s old man, who had accompanied them. The moment he attacked, he caught Elder Peng off-guard and killed him.

Worldly affairs truly provided much food for thought. At first, Elder Peng and Lu Weiping worked together. The alliance between the two forced the rest to work together.

However, Lu Weiping reneged on the agreement and wanted to take all the treasures for himself, leaving Elder Peng behind.

Originally, Elder Peng thought that the matter would be cleared up when they arrived. The group would work together to deal with the traitorous Lu Weiping and then split the treasures evenly.

This situation really confused everyone. However, with a spectator’s perspective and some analysis, one could easily see what had happened.

On this second exploration, Lu Weiping no longer needed so many

people. He only needed the old man with the family name Liu.

Splitting between just two people rather than seven or eight would definitely provide one with more treasure. Naturally, the old man with the family name Liu was willing to cooperate. Furthermore, Lu Weiping did not intend to let any of the rest off.

If Lu Weiping did not kill the rest and they came to the Heavenly Evil Gate to settle this account, he would have problems. Hence, the scene before them now.

The skinny old man and the attractive middle-aged woman reacted quickly, fleeing without a word. Now that it was two versus two, how could they not run? Even without the old man with the family name Liu, Lu Weiping could kill them himself.

Lu Weiping smiled coldly and said, “I’ll chase after those two and leave the brat to you.”

The old man with the family name Liu nodded to indicate he was fine with this arrangement. Then, he glanced lightly at Xiao Chen and said, “Should I make a move, or will you do it yourself? Perhaps that would be less painful.”

After saying that, the Heavenly Mystery Gate’s old man casually kicked Elder Peng’s corpse towards Xiao Chen.

The corpse bounced on the ground twice before landing at Xiao Chen’s feet. He took a look at the headless corpse and sighed.

Elder Peng was a peak Inferior Grade Martial Sage. After swallowing some of the Medicinal Pills he refined, even a Medial Grade Martial Sage could not do anything to him. However, the human heart was hard to predict. Even at his death, he did not know who stabbed him from behind.

Initially, this was a group of people with common interests. However, some betrayed the rest at the last minute, even doing it so viciously.

Xiao Chen raised his eyebrows and looked at the old man with the family name Liu, who believed that everything was already in the bag. “Kill myself? Sorry, after you killed an inner sect elder of my Supreme Sky Sect,

I will not die before taking your life as an offering."

The old man with the family name Liu smiled coldly and retorted, "Kill me? You must be crazy. I am just a step shy of advancing to Medial Grade Martial Sage. You are just a half-Sage yet you dare to say such words to me?"

Xiao Chen's lips curled up as he mocked, "How long have you been stuck at this step? Fifty years? Seventy years? Or maybe a hundred years?"

"You are seeking death!"

Finally infuriated at Xiao Chen's indifferent attitude, the old man Liu leaped up and unleashed his Heavenly Sage Laws, which formed strips of fiery-red ribbons.

Seen from a distance, they looked like long whips made of fire dancing around. Before they arrived, one could already feel the ambient temperature surging, heat waves spreading all over.

Xiao Chen wanted to test himself, to find out how far he was from a peak Inferior Grade Martial Sage. So he did not dodge or avoid the palm strike infused with Heavenly Sage Laws.

Instead, Xiao Chen clenched his fist tightly, and a dazzling electric light burst out.

"Bang!"

Fist and palm collided and gave off an intense report. Xiao Chen took ten steps back, each step traversing a hundred meters. Then, his feet pressed down, and he landed firmly on the ground.

He frowned. When it came to explosive power, there was still a clear difference between his and a peak Inferior Grade Martial Sage's. However, he was not completely helpless.

By relying on his Rank 2 Sage Body, he did not need to fear clashing head-on. However, there was still Lu Weiping afterwards, a bona fide Medial Grade Martial Sage expert.

Xiao Chen had to end this fight quickly. Otherwise, he would not be able

to put his plan into action.

The old man saw that Xiao Chen only moved back one kilometer after his palm strike. Xiao Chen looked normal, not even slightly injured, so the old man could not help but mutter to himself.

He no longer dared to be careless, so he brought out his full power. The Heavenly Sage Laws behind him burned up and turned into an overwhelming, intense flame.

The temperature in the stone room soared. Several items could not withstand the heat and spontaneously combusted. The air became frighteningly dry.

Xiao Chen had to circulate his Quintessence to block this dry heat. The old man's cultivation was indeed horrifying. This heat was something that Xiao Chen could not re-create with his cultivation.

"Violent Force Raging Inferno Palm!" the old man with the family name Liu shouted, and his clothes fluttered. His face turned red, and his aura pressed down like a mountain. Clearly, he put all that he had into this move.

The boundless flames behind the old man turned into a fiery light and entered his right arm.

To Xiao Chen's surprise, the other party's utterly red arm exploded and turned into a gargantuan arm made of flames that connected to the old man's shoulder. Then it smashed towards Xiao Chen. This gargantuan arm did not seem to match the old man's body.

At a glance, it looked like an ancient giant's arm forcibly attached to a human body. The old man thrust its gargantuan hand upwards, and it silently burned a huge hand-shaped hole in the ceiling above.

Chapter 821: Falling Out, Battle To the Death

In the next instant, the gargantuan hand descended towards Xiao Chen. It spread wide, not giving him a chance to dodge.

"Bang!"

The entire stone room shook violently. Rocks fell and the room rumbled. Heat waves surged out in all directions.

The arm of the old man with the family name Liu reverted to normal as he breathed heavily. Then he looked to the front at the deeply buried Xiao Chen. He wiped the sweat off his forehead and revealed merciless mockery on his face.

So what if you are a genius? Before you advance to Martial Sage, you are nothing before me. The old man advanced with large strides, walking towards the hole where Xiao Chen was.

The old man coveted the Martial Technique that Xiao Chen used to suppress the Nascent Flame. If he could find it, he would earn big.

Xiao Chen's body was embedded into the ground. The old man had great confidence in his palm strike. Even cultivators with a Rank 1 Sage Body would have their internal organs ruptured, dying instantly.

It would crush cultivators without a Rank 1 Sage Body directly into a meat paste, leaving them without an intact corpse.

Only someone who attained a Rank 2 Sage Body would be able to clash head-on with this move. However, generally, one had to be a grandmaster-level Martial Sage to achieve that. There were even cultivators who completely disregarded their physical body, reaching Rank 2 Sage Body only when they advanced to quasi-Emperor.

No matter how heaven-defying Xiao Chen was, there was no way he could have achieved a Rank 2 Sage Body as a half-Sage. Indeed, the old man saw Xiao Chen pressed into the ground with blood leaking out of his

mouth. When he checked with his Mental Energy, there were no signs of life.

"Be more low profile in your next life."

A suction came from the old man with the family name Liu. A strong wind blew towards him, trying to pull off Xiao Chen's Universe Ring and bring it over.

"Hu chi!"

Just at this moment, Xiao Chen's hand suddenly moved. He flicked his finger, and a white Astral Core flickering with electric light flew out.

The suction pulled it, and it landed smoothly on the old man's palm.

Xiao Chen, who was lying on the ground, suddenly opened his eyes. The corners of his lips curled up into a smile. His sea of consciousness surged, and his Spiritual Sense instantly ignited the electric light on the Astral Core.

All of this happened in an instant. Before the old man could react, the horrifying energy in the white Astral Core exploded.

The energy of the Astral Core surged, knocking the old man back. He had just executed a big move, and the Astral Core blasted his body full of wounds and sent him flying.

Xiao Chen leaped up, easily dodging the blast. A bow appeared in his hand; then he nocked an arrow and drew the bow. He circulated all his Vital Qi instantly.

A piercing screech came from the Soul Slayer Bow, and a cold light flashed like a meteor, pursuing the old man with the family name Liu.

The arrow pierced through the old man's heart. Then, the huge force pinned him firmly to the cavern wall.

Xiao Chen slowly landed on the ground. He took out a Medicinal Pill for treating internal injuries and swallowed it. Then, he looked at the bottle and glanced at the headless corpse of Elder Peng.

He sighed gently, carefully wrapped up Elder Peng's body, and placed it

in the Universe Ring.

After all, Elder Peng was from the same sect. Xiao Chen should at least give him a decent burial.

He stepped forward and arrived before the Evil King's skeleton. Then, he swept all the items that Lu Weiping had poured out earlier into the Universe Ring.

Xiao Chen flicked his finger, and a black snake puppet appeared. When the old man hanging on the wall, breathing weakly, saw this, his final hope vanished.

Originally, he thought that Lu Weiping could come back and take revenge for him. Unexpectedly, Xiao Chen still had such a rare puppet snake Secret Treasure.

Xiao Chen's figure flashed; in three steps, he arrived below the old man. After removing the old man's spatial ring, he told him calmly, "It is better to enrage an old man than to bully a youth. Remember to be more low profile in your next life."

Then, Xiao Chen entered the puppet snake and controlled it to burrow into the ground, vanishing from the stone room.

—

"Brother Liu, have you dealt with that brat yet?"

Ten minutes later, Lu Weiping came back with a relaxed expression after finishing off the two peak Inferior Grade Martial Sages.

However, when Lu Weiping saw the old man pinned to the wall by an arrow, he suddenly stopped speaking, and his expression changed drastically.

Lu Weiping initially held some hope as he glanced at the area before the Evil King's skeleton. However, it was empty with nothing left there at all. His face turned utterly ashen.

—

At a flat stretch of land fifty kilometers outside the Yellow Soil Demonic

Garden, the ground suddenly burst open. Dirt flew all over the place, and a black puppet snake leaped out.

Xiao Chen opened the mechanism and jumped out. He glanced at his surroundings and discovered a forest. First, he used his Spiritual Sense to scan the area before putting away the puppet snake. Then, he rushed into the forest.

He dug out a pit in the forest and placed Elder Peng's corpse in it. After burying the body, he made a simple gravestone and carved Elder Peng's name on it.

Looking at the humble grave, Xiao Chen thought about a lot of things. If one day, he failed on his path of cultivation, falling on the way to the great Dao, he wondered if there would be anyone to bury him.

The path of a cultivator was full of thorns and peril. One wrong step could easily result in death. Sometimes, even when one did everything correctly, they might still fall.

Xiao Chen bowed lightly to the grave. He was in somewhat of a rush and did not want to remain here.

He took to the sky and stopped there. After finding his bearings, he quickly flew off. Thunder Dragon Steps was an explosive Martial Technique. Naturally, it could not be used for long-distance journeys. However, he had the Azure Dragon Cloud Soaring Art, so he traveled at a fast clip.

After half a day, when Xiao Chen looked into the distance, a small city appeared at the limits of his vision. He increased his speed and rushed to an inn before the sky turned dark.

He washed up and rested for a night before taking account of the things he gained on this trip.

There were a total of four King Grade Secret Treasures. Xiao Chen checked them and discovered that three were already severely damaged. It would not be worth repairing them.

Such a result was disappointing. Elder Peng's and the others' deaths had

been in vain. This was also further evidence supporting the Evil King's sudden death.

The Evil King had not had enough time to preserve several Secret Treasures before dying. If he just left some superficial restrictions on them, these would have lasted fifty thousand years.

Of the four King Grade Secret Treasures, only one was perfect and complete. That was an ancient lamp. Its wick had extinguished long ago, but the materials and the formation patterns were very well preserved, with no signs of damage or deterioration at all.

The Evil King was a Sovereign Martial Emperor from the Ancient Era. He was one of the ones who had participated in the legendary War of the Emperors in the Savage Battlefield. Since then, it had been fifty thousand years.

For this ancient lamp to have lasted until now, it had to be extraordinary. The other Secret Treasures had deteriorated with age, completely corroded from the inside out.

Only this lamp survived. Not only were its materials undamaged, but there were also layers of complicated formation patterns and traces of Dao. All Xiao Chen had to do was use his Spiritual Sense to place his imprint, and he could use it immediately.

However, this was a King Grade Secret Treasure. Given his cultivation realm, even if he managed to refine it, he would not be able to bring out its full power.

Xiao Chen first set this lamp aside and continued checking the other items. There were not many things that could last until now without deterioration. However, there were some thick pieces of metal the name of which he did not know.

This metal felt very heavy in his hand. This should be forging material, so he called Ao Jiao out and asked, "What are these metal pieces?"

Ao Jiao weighed them in her hands for a while before revealing a smile on her face. "These seem to be Black Patterned Gold. They are something

necessary for forging Divine Weapons or Emperor Grade Secret Treasures."

Xiao Chen rejoiced in his heart. He had heard about Black Patterned Gold long ago.

In the Ancient Era, the Sovereign Martial Emperors all held either a Divine Weapon or an Emperor Grade Secret Treasure. At that time, there was a lot of Black Patterned Gold, but it was now extremely scarce.

Only if one was lucky would they be able to collect some in the depths of the starry heavens. If sold at an auction, it would fetch an astronomical price.

"There are more than ten pieces of Black Patterned Gold here. Would these be enough to upgrade the Lunar Shadow Saber?" Xiao Chen asked.

Ao Jiao thought for a while before replying, "There is definitely enough. However, you will still need other materials, such as Astral Cores, ten-thousand-year-old Frost Iron Core, Blood Ice Rock, and many more."

Xiao Chen carefully put away the Black Patterned Gold and said, "That is not a problem. Although those items are precious, they are not materials that can no longer be found. As long as we have the Black Patterned Gold, we can slowly search for the rest."

Forging a Sub-Divine Weapon was not easy. Normally, only Sovereign Noble Clans could do so. Upgrading a Heaven Ranked Spirit Weapon to Sub-Divine Weapon was even more difficult.

However, the Lunar Shadow Saber was different. Ao Jiao had spent a long time nourishing it. All Xiao Chen had to do was collect the materials, and he would be able to upgrade it successfully.

Xiao Chen stopped thinking about this matter. There was still one more interesting thing: the Heavenly Mystery Gate old man's Universe Flags.

With a flip of his palm, seventy-two small red flags formed a slowly spinning circle in the room. Each flag had mysterious talisman scripts and vast Spiritual Energy.

Xiao Chen infused his Spiritual Energy into his eyes. Then, he started inspecting the seventy-two Universe Flags, searching for something. After a while, he fixed his gaze on a flag that was particularly bright.

This should be the main flag. He extended his hand and grasped that flag. His Spiritual Sense forcefully broke the various restrictions on it and entered the flag's interior.

Soon, he found the spiritual mark left by the old man with the family name Liu. However, he was in no rush to destroy it. In fact, he swallowed it up, instead.

Instantly, the various mysteries about this set of Universe Flags appeared in Xiao Chen's mind.

This set of Universe Flags came with a formation. When used, it could trap something or protect one's residence.

Aside from these, they had another function. One could use them as formation flags. Using them when laying other formations would make the process easier.

Formation flags were items forged by cultivators of the Immortal Epoch. The forging method no longer existed.

Now, formations were normally laid with Spirit Stones, Astral Cores, and other kinds of energy stones or crystals.

If one had formation flags, one could save immensely on resources and even make the formation both more convenient and more powerful.

Xiao Chen set his own spiritual imprint on the flag in his hand. Then, he waved his hand, and the other seventy-one flags turned into beams of light that quickly merged with the one he held.

"Not bad, in the future, no matter if it's trapping someone or protecting myself, this set of formation flags would be very useful. If I learn to lay more formations, I can put it to greater use."

After putting away the Universe Flags, he revealed a faint smile on his face. Having taken stock of everything else, he shifted his gaze to that

black beast-skin letter.

Chapter 822: Seven Wills

The primary objective of this trip was to find out more about the seven thrones' origins and whether they could form the state of cycles after merging, then upgrade to the will of cycles, to resist Chu Chaoyun.

After opening the letter, Xiao Chen read it carefully. His expression kept changing. The letter detailed some of the Evil King's experiences and comprehension on the martial path.

However, it spoke more of a desire for the great Dao. As an absolute expert of the Ancient Era, he stood at the highest level. However, the higher one went, the more they would revere and fear the world. The more one understood, the more insignificant one would feel.

The Evil King expressed in an extremely certain tone that there was definitely a higher realm above Sovereign Martial Emperor. The peak of the martial way did not stop at his level.

However, the Evil King could not make that breakthrough. The people who managed to break through had all disappeared mysteriously.

As for the seven thrones, the letter contained very clear records. They were actually a Cultivation Technique the Evil King obtained from the Mirage Immortal Palace called the Cycle Arts.

The cultivator needed to comprehend seven wills—massacre, ruin, destruction, despair, pain, death, and grief—and then comprehend the true meaning behind them. After merging them, one would successfully cultivate the Cycle Arts.

The strength of the Cycle Arts far surpassed that of any current Heaven Ranked Martial Technique. Every time one will was successfully comprehended, it would turn into a throne.

Since the Evil King left behind seven thrones, he had successfully comprehended seven wills. However, he had not managed to merge them, which meant that he had failed at cultivating the Cycle Arts.

According to the letter, a tool was still needed for the seven thrones to

merge. Furthermore, this tool was still in the Mirage Immortal Palace.

For the sake of finding that tool and becoming an existence surpassing that of a Sovereign Martial Emperor, the Evil King had activated a forbidden land within the Mirage Immortal Palace that he could not clear.

This was where the letter ended; there was nothing more after this. However, Xiao Chen could make a rough guess at what happened after this.

The Evil King must have failed and somehow managed to escape extreme danger. He incurred an injury that he could not recover from and died suddenly.

Xiao Chen folded up the letter and could not stop frowning. There was no trace of the glory of a Sovereign Martial Emperor in the letter at all.

This letter was replete with reverence for the great Dao, the pursuit of the martial way, and the unknown future. There was also indescribable loneliness.

It gave Xiao Chen a better understanding of a Sovereign Martial Emperor. Ten thousand years ago, the strongest Sovereign Martial Emperor since the Ancient Era had been unrivaled, a person who was peerless in the Kunlun Realm.

The Azure Emperor had probably been even lonelier than the Evil King. Xiao Chen wondered if his reverence for the great Dao had been as intense as the Evil King's?

The great Dao was filled with difficulties. Was there really a peak? For the first time, such a doubt appeared in Xiao Chen's heart.

Xiao Chen stopped entertaining these useless emotional thoughts for now. Then, he organized the information he obtained from the letter.

As he had expected, the seven thrones could merge, and the merger of the seven states was indeed the state of cycles.

This state surpassed a higher-level state—it was a supreme state that pointed to the great Dao.

However, merging the thrones required a tool. For now, Xiao Chen did not know what the tool was. All he knew was that it was in the Mirage Immortal Palace.

The Mirage Immortal Palace had not appeared for many years already. Even if it appeared, with Xiao Chen's strength, he would not be able to protect himself even in the periphery.

In the end, all these problems led back to the original solution—quickly advancing to Martial Sage. Without a Martial Sage cultivation, thinking about all these was moot.

Xiao Chen hoped that when he returned to the Supreme Sky Sect, there would be news from Ying Qiong. Otherwise, he would have great difficulty advancing to Martial Sage within a year.

It had only been two years since Xiao Chen came to the Kunlun Realm. Along the way, his cultivation increased rapidly, rising from Martial Monarch to peak half-Sage. However, he was still slightly behind the geniuses of the other races.

The other races aside, the three Holy Scions had already been peak half-Sages for more than three years.

Xiao Chen tidied up everything. He did not intend to remain in the Primal Chaos Domain and was ready to take the transportation formation back to the Central Province in the Tianwu Domain. He would make further plans after arriving in the Tianwu Domain.

Just as Xiao Chen opened the doors, urgent footsteps resounded in the corridor. A waiter of the inn, who appeared to be an ordinary man, ran towards him.

"Might I inquire if this sire is Young Master Xiao Chen of the Supreme Sky Sect?" the waiter asked when he arrived closer.

When Xiao Chen checked with his Spiritual Sense, he verified that this person was indeed just an ordinary person who had not even condensed a Martial Spirit. He replied calmly, "That would be me. Did someone send you to deliver a message?"

The waiter did not state his business immediately. He maintained his smile and said, “Indeed, someone asked this little one to bring a message. However, Young Master Xiao Chen, can you verify your identity first?”

“This is my identity medallion in the Supreme Sky Sect. It should be enough.”

Xiao Chen handed over his identity medallion. He felt rather suspicious. He wondered which large faction could find him so quickly in the Primal Chaos Domain.

The waiter checked and concluded there was no mistake. Then he said, “Haha, it is indeed Young Master Xiao Chen. Miss Ying Qiong sent us to deliver a letter to you. Please take a look.”

Xiao Chen felt excited as he accepted the letter to take a look. After a while, he revealed a smile on his face. Finally, he had word of the Flaming Sun Fruit, Heavenly Dragon Flower, and Three Sage Grass.

When he looked up, he saw that the waiter had already taken his leave without him realizing it. He burned the letter and rushed down the stairs.

Xiao Chen, why are you smiling so happily? What does the letter say? Ao Jiao asked curiously from the Immortal Spirit Ring.

Not stopping his steps, he smiled faintly and replied, “We are not returning to the Supreme Sky Sect yet. We will go straight to the Profound Domain and find Ying Qiong. She already collected all three main ingredients of the Breaking Sage Pill.”

Ao Jiao giggled, That is indeed worth being happy about. Congratulations!

Xiao Chen kept smiling and did not speak further. Just as he was about to reach the first floor, his expression changed slightly. Suddenly, he moved back a little and hid in the stairway.

What’s wrong?

“Nothing.” Xiao Chen smiled gently and explained calmly, “Just met an old friend. Remember Zong Zhenghao, the loose cultivator who won the

bid for the broken Thunder Wood Sword in Hunluo City's Flourishing Heaven Pavilion? He is currently on the first floor."

Ao Jiao's expression changed. She asked, What's wrong? Are you afraid of him causing trouble?

Xiao Chen's lips curled up as he said, "Afraid of him causing trouble? I am going to look for trouble with him now. I should have dealt with him already in Hunluo City. It is time to retrieve the remaining part of the Thunder Wood Sword."

In the first floor of the inn, Zong Zhenghao exuded a baleful aura. He wore robes of sackcloth and ate expressionlessly. It seemed like he had not led an easy life recently.

Compared to Hunluo City, this Primal Chaos Domain was chock full of experts. The harshness of this environment surpassed that of Hunluo City. The evil loose cultivators of all five major races gathered here.

With Zong Zhenghao's peak Inferior Grade Martial Sage cultivation, gaining status as he had in Hunluo City was impossible.

After Zong Zhenghao exited the inn, he left the city. Along the way, he frowned a few times but did not say anything. He simply kept walking until he reached a desolate area outside the city.

"After following me for so long, isn't it time to reveal yourself?"

Zong Zhenghao released all his baleful aura and revealed a murderous intent in his eyes. He unleashed all his Heavenly Sage Laws and started absorbing Spiritual Energy continuously.

He instantly raised his aura to its peak as he spoke expressionlessly to the front.

"Whoosh!"

A figure flashed in the air. Then Xiao Chen landed firmly on the ground. He smiled gently and said, "Your eyes are very good. Do you still remember me?"

"You?"

Doubt flickered in Zong Zhenghao's eyes. He quickly checked his memory, and the doubt vanished. A look of greed replaced it as he said, "So, it is you. Are you here to deliver the Myriad Heaven Divine Fist to me? Sorry to trouble you for that. Even after I ran to the Primal Chaos Domain, you still followed me over."

"Sorry, I'm here for your life."

Xiao Chen took out the seventy-two Universe Flags and formed hand seals, quickly activating the formation laid within them. The flags flew out swiftly and stabbed into the ground.

Instantly, a formless barrier separated the area around them, within a radius of five kilometers, from the outside world, guaranteeing that Zong Zhenghao had no way to escape.

Zong Zhenghao's expression did not change at all. He watched Xiao Chen's actions coldly, and the greed in his eyes thickened. He said, "Universe Flags. These are things that can no longer be found. Brat, you really have a lot of treasures on you.

"Hehe, you've come just at the right time for me to have a great feast. I haven't manage to get anything in the Primal Chaos Domain these days."

Zong Zhenghao's figure flashed, and an overwhelming baleful aura spread out. As he punched, the black Heavenly Sage Laws behind him formed a demonic shadow that made him look extremely sinister.

The accumulations of older-generation Martial Sages in cultivation were extremely horrifying. With more than a hundred years of cultivating, even if they were lacking in Cultivation Techniques or states, the vast and pure cultivation of the younger-generation geniuses could not make up for the difference in experience.

If Zong Zhenghao had run into another genius half-Sage, with his peak Inferior Grade Martial Sage cultivation, he would probably have defeated the genius. Unfortunately for him, he met with Xiao Chen.

When facing this punch with its overwhelming aura, Xiao Chen did not move back at all. He circulated the Myriad Heaven Divine Fist, Deities

Descending, and counterpunched.

"Bang!"

The demonic shadow behind Zong Zhenghao shattered while he went flying back a hundred meters. His Qi and blood surged, and he had a strange expression.

When Xiao Chen fought with the old man with the family name Liu, he had gained a much clearer understanding of the strength of a peak Inferior Grade Martial Sage. Deities Descending could definitely overwhelm the other party.

Without giving the other party much time to be shocked, Xiao Chen drew his Lunar Shadow Saber. Instantly, thunder roared, and the immortal will of thunder surged out.

By punching Zong Zhenghao back, Xiao Chen suppressed Zong Zhenghao's momentum. Then Xiao Chen unleashed the might of his will, forcing Zong Zhenghao's momentum to plummet further, not giving him any chance to make a comeback.

Xiao Chen launched move after move of the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique, attacking continuously.

"Rumble...!"

Before the constant thunder and the pressure of the will, Zong Zhenghao started to show openings after a hundred relentless attacks.

Move after move, Xiao Chen did not fear clashing head-on. Zong Zhenghao had his trump cards, but so did Xiao Chen. His Dragon Subduing Slash firmly suppressed the other party.

This counter instantly shattered Zong Zhenghao's trump cards. This was especially so for the last move—Double Dragons Playing with Pearl. Unable to dodge this move, Zong Zhenghao suffered a body blow.

Furthermore, the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique was no weaker than a Heaven Ranked Saber Technique. Xiao Chen used it freely as he pleased, clearly very well practiced with it. He wielded it like an ordinary

Saber Technique, executing it continuously without pause.

After another hundred moves, Zong Zhenghao could no longer endure the internal injuries he accumulated and thought about fleeing. As for Xiao Chen, he had attained a Rank 2 Sage Body, so he was obviously in better shape than Zong Zhenghao.

Chapter 823: Demonic God Blood Sacrifice

After executing a secret art, Zong Zhenghao soared into the air, trying to flee the battle and stop fighting with Xiao Chen.

“Bang!”

After reaching a height of one kilometer, Zong Zhenghao ran into a formless barrier and crashed back down heavily. His expression turned horrified.

When Xiao Chen saw this scene, he smiled coldly and sheathed his saber. All the remnant electricity in the air amassed to form a purple Lightning Talisman.

Xiao Chen pointed his finger and sent out a purple beam of light. The characters for immortal flowed on the talisman. Zong Zhenghao, who just landed, could not react in time. The talisman broke his weak protective Quintessence shield easily.

“Pu ci!” A bloody hole appeared in Zong Zhenghao’s chest. He howled somewhat in dissatisfaction as he staggered towards Xiao Chen. However, before he could take ten steps, he toppled over.

The purple talisman returned to Xiao Chen’s sea of consciousness. Then he made a pulling motion with his hand, and the Universe Flags turned into beams of light, returning to him.

For his first time using the Universe Flags, they were rather effective. He smiled faintly and retrieved Zong Zhenghao’s spatial ring and rummaged through it.

Finally, Xiao Chen found the broken half of the Thunder Wood Sword. He could not help but heave a sigh of relief; he had feared that Zong Zhenghao had already melted down the broken sword. In that case, finding it would not have any more meaning.

Retrieving the broken half of the Thunder Wood Sword was purely for

Ao Jiao and no other reason.

Ao Jiao revealed herself and played with the broken sword that Xiao Chen handed to her. She had an expression of reminiscence, but the sorrowful cast from before was gone.

She had already placed the Thunder Emperor's matter at the back of her mind. It became just a memory, something she could think about without feeling grieved. One always had to keep looking forward.

"Hehe, this half of the Thunder Wood Sword has plenty of good materials. Do you really intend to give it to me and not melt it down?"

Ao Jiao whirled the broken Thunder Wood Sword all over her hand, moving it around expertly like she had grown another limb.

Xiao Chen's lips twitched, and he pretended to be angry. "Am I that selfish in your eyes?"

Ao Jiao giggled, "Hehe, Stupid Master, you know yourself quite well."

"I suddenly feel like changing my mind. If I melt it down, I would be able to get one or two more materials for upgrading the Lunar Shadow Saber."

"Dream on. How could I return something given to me? It was mine, to begin with."

The two bickered happily as they quickly left the area, heading for the Profound Domain where the Ying Clan was.

Naturally, Xiao Chen could not rely on his own strength to travel to the Profound Domain.

Given the vastness of the Kunlun Realm, without even considering the boundless sea, one had to be at least a quasi-Emperor before one could rely on one's own strength to go everywhere unhindered.

This restriction was due to the spatial composition of the Kunlun Realm. Once one's speed reached a certain level, one could not go faster. One had to be able to tear through space. If one simply tried to go faster, they would encounter more resistance and would waste more energy.

A Martial Sage would not be able to sustain this.

After traveling in a roundabout manner, Xiao Chen returned to the Central Province of the Tianwu Domain.

Due to the imminence of the Demonic God Blood Sacrifice, the peak factions in the Primal Chaos Domain changed drastically. All the factions prepared to take advantage of the chaos to earn big.

For the sake of that operation, all of them expanded their territory to try to strengthen themselves.

Several cities with transportation formations became tightly controlled. Only after spending a lot of effort did Xiao Chen finally find a way out, getting to use the transportation formation after paying a large sum.

However, while he was grappling with this problem, a few things happened that showed him the true danger of the Primal Chaos Domain. This place was a land where people of the five major races and some ancient remnant races gathered.

With the combat prowess of an Inferior Grade Martial Sage, one could not do as one pleased. Otherwise, one's life would be in danger.

This place was indeed a heaven for loose cultivators. They did not have to hold back or fear righteous cultivators. He whose fist was larger was right.

The strong grew stronger and the weak, weaker. The principle of the survival of the strongest applied here, on cruel display daily.

After seeing the horrifying accumulations of some major factions, Xiao Chen felt somewhat worried. If the Demons were to choose the Tianwu Domain to break through during the Demonic God Blood Sacrifice, it would be a disaster for the humans. In the front would be the Demon army and behind the loose cultivators waiting to take advantage of the situation.

However, there was still some time to prepare. Based on the news Xiao Chen obtained, this Demonic God Blood Sacrifice was at least ten years off.

Nevertheless, ten years was not really long. From his own experience, six

years could pass without him realizing it. According to this world, he was twenty-three years old.

Even so, to Xiao Chen, the matters of six years ago were like yesterday.

—

As a Sovereign Noble Clan, the Ying Clan had sunk their roots in the Profound Domain for several tens of thousands of years. Their faction could be found all over the Profound Domain, more or less similar to the Martial God Palace.

However, when it came to peak experts, the Ying Clan could not compare to the Martial God Palace.

After Xiao Chen arrived in the Profound Domain, he flew continuously, rushing directly to the headquarters of the Ying Clan in Qin City. This city was even more immense and majestic than Supreme Sky City.

Apparently, the name of the Sky Dome Realm's Great Qin Nation had something to do with this Qin City.

Although this city was the Ying Clan's headquarters, it was still open to outsiders. The entire metropolis was extremely bustling. The number of businesses here far surpassed that of Supreme Sky City.

After donning a black cloak and entering the city, Xiao Chen rushed to the largest inn in Qin City, the Heavenly Water Inn.

Upon his arrival there, Xiao Chen gave some instructions to a waiter and followed him to a VIP booth.

"Dear guest, please wait for a moment. Our Young Miss will be here soon." In the booth, the waiter addressed Xiao Chen with a respectful expression.

Having waited for around four months already, Xiao Chen was not afraid of waiting a while longer. He waved his hand to dismiss the waiter and took out the painting of the Azure Emperor drawing the saber to look at, as he had nothing to do.

He was already inured to that feeling of dying. Now, he could remain

absolutely calm before this painting, as still as a mountain.

In that mysterious space, the person in the painting broke every move that came his way.

In the time it took to brew two pots of tea, Xiao Chen heard footsteps. He carefully put away the painting and waited quietly.

“Young Master Xiao, it has been about four months, yet you became so cautious. This is really not your usual style.”

“Creak!” The door slowly opened, and Ying Qiong walked in wearing phoenix robes and a faint beautiful smile.

Xiao Chen removed his hood and said calmly, “The other three Sovereign Noble Clans see me as an eyesore. I have to be more cautious when coming to the Profound Domain.”

Ying Qiong sat across from Xiao Chen, her alluring figure looking very charming. She revealed a deep look in her eyes as she smiled. “The descendant of the Azure Emperor, the first rank of the Proud Son of Heaven Ranking, how can you not attract attention?”

Xiao Chen did not wish to dwell on this topic. He quickly directed the conversation to the business at hand “You went back on our agreement. It is two months later than the agreed time.”

Ying Qiong revealed a mischievous expression on her pretty face. She smiled craftily and said, “This is not considered as reneging on the agreement. If you did not want two sets of ingredients, I would have everything prepared long ago.”

Normally, breaking an agreement would require the person who broke it to compensate the other party. Clearly, Ying Qiong did not want to suffer from such a disadvantage.

Xiao Chen did not wish to argue with her. He took out his half of the core Great Roc Spreading Wings Painting. Then he said, “Take them out. It is going to take a long time to refine the Breaking Sage Pill. I don’t have much time to waste.”

Ying Qiong did not drag things out. With a flip of her hand, three brocade boxes appeared before her, floating quietly in the air. She flicked her finger, and the boxes opened.

A heavy medicinal fragrance immediately wafted out. Xiao Chen extended his Spiritual Sense and easily verified that the three herbs were real.

"Good, you did not cheat me. You are indeed somewhat capable. You managed to bring me the three main ingredients," Xiao Chen said indifferently.

Ying Qiong smiled faintly and did not make any further moves. She said, "Hand over your half of the core painting piece first, and I will pass the three main ingredients to you."

Xiao Chen raised his eyebrows. He asked, "What's wrong? You don't trust me?"

"Haha, then do you trust me?"

Indeed, these two did not trust each other. This girl tricked Xiao Chen once in the Star Grave Palace. Naturally, he would not let this happen again.

Although half of the core painting piece would not allow Xiao Chen to advance to Martial Sage, it was still very useful. Ying Qiong feared that Xiao Chen would go back on their agreement once he obtained what he wanted.

For the sake of secrecy, Ying Qiong had not brought many people with her. Given Xiao Chen's many means, she would not be able to detain him.

Xiao Chen entered deep thought. After muttering to himself for a while, he said, "Very well. Since that is the case, how about we both push the item in our hands to each other at a constant speed?"

Ying Qiong did not hesitate over this idea. "That is fine with me!"

Xiao Chen raised his hand and pushed the faintly glowing core painting piece, propelling it at a slow speed.

Ying Qiong did the same with the three brocade boxes, gradually sending them forward.

Although the distance was less than half a meter, the four items flew at a speed slower than a snail's. After several minutes, the treasures of both sides approached each other.

Xiao Chen and Ying Qiong both heaved a sigh of relief. Once the items crossed the middle, they would be able to obtain what they wanted.

"Bang!"

As the two stared at each other with their full attention, someone burst through the doors to the booth. Xiao Chen's and Ying Qiong's expressions changed, both of them quickly reclaiming their items.

The person who barged in was an old woman with high cultivation. Xiao Chen checked her out and sensed that she was at least a Medial Grade Martial Sage.

Ying Qiong appeared more flustered than Xiao Chen. She had a gloomy expression as she helped the old woman up. "What's going on?"

"Young Miss, leave quickly. The people outside are all dead already. I will not be able to hold on for long," the old woman said, coughing and vomiting blood. Clearly, she suffered from severe internal injuries.

"Whoosh!"

Figures flashed outside the door. An old man in yellow appeared. He smiled coldly and said, "Thinking of leaving? You think that is possible?"

Ying Qiong's expression changed. She exclaimed, "Third Uncle! Why is it you?!"

Unexpectedly, the person who arrived was Ying Qiong's third uncle, a person with high authority in the clan and immense strength.

The old woman struggled to get up. After pushing Ying Qiong back, she said, "Leave! Quickly! Don't bother yourself with this old me."

Ying Qiong struggled internally for a moment. She already gained a rough understanding of what was going on. She leaped backward and flew

towards the window of the booth.

Chapter 824: Martial Sage Deathsworn Warriors; Surrounded

Suddenly, Ying Qiong remembered Xiao Chen. She looked to where he was but saw no one there. Before the old woman came in, Xiao Chen already left silently.

Seeing this scene, Ying Qiong could not help but curse in her heart. To think this lady still thought about him! This fellow bolted even faster than a rabbit.

"Whoosh!"

Ying Qiong jumped out of the window. This place happened to be behind the Heavenly Water Inn, a desolate place where few people passed.

The moment Ying Qiong landed, she saw Xiao Chen standing in front, frowning. She quickly took a few steps forward and mercilessly started hitting Xiao Chen.

After venting some of her frustration, she asked in a huff, "Aren't you able to run very fast? Why are you not running anymore?!"

Xiao Chen smiled bitterly and did not reply. He only looked around. Ying Qiong followed suit and saw that all the nearby roofs had a masked man standing on them.

These masked men were dressed entirely in black with a purple venomous scorpion embroidered on the chest of their clothes, and only their eyes were exposed. They all held weapons, and their gazes were cold like they were dead.

Ying Qiong sucked in a deep breath of cold air as she stared fixedly at the purple venomous scorpion. She muttered, "These are the Martial Sage deathsworn warriors of my Ying Clan. Ying Fan, you are good. You really dared to take action."

Xiao Chen's expression was extremely unsightly as well. He quickly tried to think of countermeasures. There were a total of five of such people with

cultivations of varying standards within Medial Grade Martial Sage.

If there was only one, Xiao Chen would have no problem fleeing on his own. If he worked with Ying Qiong, they might even be able to defeat him.

However, there were five Medial Grade Martial Sages. Furthermore, they were deathsworn warriors that the Ying Clan had invested a lot of wealth to raise. There was no need to think about this; there was no way he could go against them. If all of them landed one killing move on him each, no matter how strong his physical body was, it would turn into a meat paste.

However, Xiao Chen did not have much fear in his heart. He had the will clone of the Supreme Sky Emperor. In times of danger, it would come out automatically. It would be able to kill the five before him easily.

However, Xiao Chen could use the will clone only once. The Supreme Sky Emperor spent a lot of effort and energy to condense this will clone. He would not be able to condense a second one for him.

It would be Xiao Chen's final trump card. Unless he had no other choice, he absolutely would not use it.

Xiao Chen's lips curled up in a gentle smile. "Miss Ying, this time, you really dragged me into trouble. How about we split up here? I will not hold you accountable for this inconvenience."

Clearly, this group of people was here to kill Ying Qiong. This attack was due to an internal conflict of the Ying Clan. Such matters were not rare. For the sake of competing to be the heir of the clan, it was inevitable that large factions would sometimes go to extremes.

A Sovereign Noble Clan that had survived for a long time would have even more benefits. Hence, such matters would be even rifer.

If the two split up, the pressure each would face would be significantly less. Their chances of escaping would improve considerably.

After Xiao Chen said this, an electric light flashed under his feet. Then he leaped into the air. However, a certain fragrance came from behind him. Before he could dodge, a weight landed on his back.

A pair of arms clung around Xiao Chen's neck; it was Ying Qiong hanging on to him from behind.

Before anyone could say anything, Xiao Chen used the explosive speed of Thunder Dragon Steps and broke through the Martial Sages' encirclement. Five strong attacks surged towards him along with a strong berserk wind.

Each of these attacks was significant. If any of them landed, Xiao Chen would not find it easy to bear. He maintained an absolute calm as he executed Thunder Dragon Steps at full power. As electric light flashed, he traveled three kilometers with one step.

The five black-clad men gave chase unhurriedly, moving up and down as they sent out various attacks in combination, launching them continuously at Xiao Chen.

Even though Xiao Chen tried to flee at full speed, he had to keep changing directions to dodge the attacks coming from behind. Furthermore, he still had to carry a girl on his back. Hence, his speed dropped by one kilometer a step.

Now, he could only move two kilometers per step. The five people behind them maintained a tight chase, attacking him with powerful Martial Techniques.

The five black-clad men shot all sorts of resplendent multicolored lights into the air, causing space to fluctuate and form ripples spreading out.

The shock waves pulverized the buildings in the city.

Clearly, the mastermind of this ambush had planned this out long ago. Along the way, Xiao Chen did not see a single person at all. Most likely, this entire area of the city was sealed off.

For the mastermind to have managed this, it definitely had to be someone in the upper echelons of the Ying Clan. That person had steeled his heart and gone all in to kill Ying Qiong.

The five men behind closed in on them. Now, Xiao Chen could no longer dodge as easily. Some of the attacks even brushed by his shoulders.

“Miss Ying, how long are you going to hold on to me? If you still do not come down, I will have to fling you off.” Xiao Chen felt helpless about this beauty on his back. He had never seen such a carefree girl before.

Ying Qiong’s hot figure pressed tightly against Xiao Chen. Any man would react to this, so Xiao Chen ended up enduring bitterly.

When Ying Qiong heard his complaint, she could not help but cling to Xiao Chen even tighter. She said anxiously, “If not for trying to help you keep your cover, this lady would not have brought only two guards with me in the first place. Whatever you say, you have to take responsibility for this.”

Naturally, Xiao Chen did not believe Ying Qiong. After narrowly dodging an attack, he said with a cold expression, “Come down. If not, I will really get rough.”

Ying Qiong smiled faintly and squirmed gently behind Xiao Chen. Her action instantly caused a big problem. He could distinctly feel two full, well-developed lumps rubbing against him.

Xiao Chen lost focus and lost control of his Quintessence, falling from the air.

“Hehe, Young Master Xiao, let’s see how rough can you get.” Ying Qiong tilted her head slightly and blew a breath of hot air at Xiao Chen’s face. “Whether you believe it or not, today’s matter is your fault. If not for trying to protect your secret, I would not have brought only two guards. No matter what you say, you have to take responsibility. Forget about trying to leave me behind.”

Xiao Chen took in a deep breath and slowly descended from the air. He gently drifted down and landed on the ground. He said calmly, “Alright, I can’t endure it anymore. You can come down. I guarantee your safety today.”

Ying Qiong shook her head vigorously like her head was a rattle. She declared, “I’m not coming down. Never! The moment I come down, you will leave me behind. How can I be a match for five Medial Grade Martial Sages?!”

Xiao Chen smiled helplessly. He grasped her wrists with his hands and gently pried them apart. He said softly, “Come down. Since I already promised you, I will definitely keep you safe.”

For some unknown reason, maybe it was the sincerity or perhaps Xiao Chen’s direct personality, his words sounded very convincing.

He continued prying gently and pulled Ying Qiong’s hands apart. Then he put her down and said, “Stand behind me and don’t do anything.”

After that, Xiao Chen turned around and looked coldly at the five people quickly flying over. He patted his chest, and the Void Projection Painting appeared in his palm.

His actions stunned Ying Qiong, filling her with some horror. Why did Xiao Chen stop? Facing five Medial Grade Martial Sages was no different from committing suicide.

Just when she wanted to step forward to stop Xiao Chen, his indifferent orders reached her.

“Don’t move. Just stand there.”

“Hu chi!”

A surging icy sword Qi tore through the air and spread out. Everywhere it passed, snow fell. The air turned frigid, so cold that it induced shivering.

Before the sword Qi arrived, a cold wind whistled in already. A chill spread out from Xiao Chen’s feet, moving towards his chest and freezing his arms and legs, making it hard for them to move.

Xiao Chen’s Heavenly Sage Laws surged around, flowing like a purple electric river all over his body. They thoroughly eliminated all the coldness in his body.

He flipped his hand, and the Void Projection Painting unfurled. A red light flashed, and a scarlet lotus flame leaped out of the painting into his palm, clashing with that cold sword Qi.

According to legend, the Scarlet Blood Frost Flame was one of the evilest flames in the world. Although this was just a copy, it contained the Scarlet

Blood Frost Flame's essence. However, its might was significantly smaller.

"Pu ci!" The scarlet lotus flower immediately stuck onto the surging icy sword Qi and turned into a bloodlike membrane that completely covered the sword Qi.

The frost flame quickly permeated the icy sword Qi, assimilating it in the blink of an eye. Then the membrane turned into scarlet specks floating in the air and swiftly reassembled into the image of a scarlet lotus.

Xiao Chen ignored the shocked black-clad men. He pointed with his finger, and the Scarlet Blood Frost Flame turned into a Fire Spirit to delay the other party.

He estimated that with the Scarlet Blood Frost Flame's current rank, if it formed a lone Fire Spirit, it would be about as strong as a half-Sage but with almost no weakness.

Without the suppression of a pure Yang flame, even a Medial Grade Martial Sage would have to spend a lot of effort to kill this Fire Spirit, which would delay him for some time.

Before the black-clad men could think, two beams of light shot out of Xiao Chen's eyes and formed a Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram overhead. The two beams chased each other quickly and materialized Yinyang, four divisions, and the eight trigrams.

"Bang! Bang!"

Two strong attacks struck this Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram giving off a resplendent golden light. A loud sound came from it.

Xiao Chen felt like a large gap appeared in his pool of Mental Energy, like an enormous hole opened in a dam, allowing water to gush out.

However, he managed to block these two attacks. Furthermore, the attacks rebounded at an even more horrifying speed at these two black-clad men.

The killing moves had flown very quickly. Not expecting their own Martial Techniques to rebound at them, two Martial Sages got sent flying

over four kilometers by their own Martial Techniques.

Xiao Chen did not stop moving. His expression did not change at all. The Void Projection Painting moved slightly, and an arm came out from within and instantly enlarged.

The Emperor's Might of an absolute sovereign came from that arm. It gently smacked a black-clad man that came charging in, who immediately vomited blood.

After this attack, the arm quickly shrank and returned to the Void Projection Painting. Xiao Chen's Mental Energy was now drained. The Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram above his head vanished and returned to his eyes.

"One more left!"

He had knocked back four Medial Grade Martial Sages in a few breaths. Ying Qiong was utterly stunned when she saw this scene. However, one last person succeeded in pushing his way forward.

In close combat, with that black-clad man's strength, even if he could not quickly overwhelm Xiao Chen, he would have no problem delaying him. Once the others recovered, only death remained.

Thinking of this, Ying Qiong could not help but pale. A wooden umbrella appeared in her hand, as she was about to charge forward.

Battle Sage Origins' Strength Character Formula, thirty-sixfold combat prowess!

Chapter 825: the Great Escape

When Xiao Chen saw the last person approaching him, his expression remained as calm as still water. He did not panic as all as he put away the Void Projection Painting and summoned out the Lunar Shadow Saber.

Then, while using the Strength Character Formula, Xiao Chen executed Soaring Dragon. A vast aura flooded out endlessly from his body. A dragon roared and a strong wind blew.

The surging aura was like thousands of snow mountains collapsing, engendering fear in the heart. The black-clad man flying over actually paused in midair temporarily.

Hidden Dragon in the Depths, the gentleman plans before taking action; Soaring Dragon, the dragon soars through the nine heavens, shaking the world!

Xiao Chen took a soft step forward, and a boundless force exploded out. A kilometer-long crack instantly spread out, splitting the flat ground in half.

When he drew the saber, a dazzling, resplendent light appeared. He became like an Azure Dragon soaring into the sky. With thirty-sixfold combat prowess, the roar of this Azure Dragon could strike fear in the heart of a Martial Sage.

How could the black-clad man block the momentum of this attack? A horrifying wound appeared on his chest, and he vomited a large mouthful of blood. This blow blasted him back ten kilometers, his survival uncertain.

Although this exchange took a long time to describe, Xiao Chen actually took only an instant to block the attacks of these five Medial Grade Martial Sages and knock them away. Just by raising his hand a few times, he repulsed these five powerful cultivators.

Forcefully suppressing the side effects of using the Strength Character Formula, Xiao Chen took out the puppet snake. Then, he bent over and

picked up the stunned Ying Qiong before quickly entering the puppet snake.

After knocking back this group of people, he should have enough time to activate this puppet snake.

No one would believe that as a half-Sage, Xiao Chen repelled five Medial Grade Martial Sages with a few waves. However, this truly happened.

The five masked black-clad men slowly recovered. They all had furious expressions as they regrouped.

Between the five was a hole as wide as a bucket. This hole appeared dark and bottomless. They all exchanged glances and saw helpless expressions in one another's eyes.

With the five's capabilities, they could split mountains or even flip over a small area of the sea. However, burrowing into the ground nimbly like an animal was beyond them.

Of course, cultivators with special Martial Techniques were an exception. There would always be such strange people in the world. However, these five people were not them.

"Puppet snake! This fellow actually has a Secret Treasure that is almost extinct! This is going to be troublesome."

"It was difficult to get some of the elders still in the clan involved in this plan. However, that girl still managed to escape."

The five felt flustered. If they let Ying Qiong escape now, once the elders settled the matter in the depths of the starry heavens, the five would not have a good end.

"Whoosh!"

A wind blew. The expert who killed the old woman beside Ying Qiong arrived before the hole. After he heard about the matter, his face slowly sank.

The old man said hatefully, "What an Azure Emperor's descendant! To think he dared to spoil my great plans!"

“Third Elder, what should we do? If we cannot kill the Second Young Miss today, how are we going to remain here?”

The yellow-robed old man replied calmly, “I will try to think of a method to suppress this matter. Since I dared to make a move, naturally I already made preparations for failure. Go back first.”

Seeing the old man remaining calm, the five black-clad men no longer panicked. They could not help but heave a sigh of relief and respectfully took their leave before preparing to return.

“Pu ci!” An extremely fast saber light flashed. The five men’s heads flew into the air, their eyes filled with disbelief.

The five had not expected that the countermeasure the yellow-robed old man mentioned was silencing them. They also had not expected this yellow-robed old man to be a grandmaster-level Martial Sage already.

If the five had known, they would have kept an eye out and not exposed their backs to this person.

A figure landed. It was that handsome man who had stood beside Ying Qiong during the Sage War. He saw the hole below and frowned slightly. He said, “Second Sister, you are indeed lucky. After I paid such a huge price, I did not imagine that an unexpected person would foil my plans.”

The yellow-robed old man sighed gently and said, “First Young Master, I’ll deal with the aftermath. This matter will definitely not implicate you.”

The young man entered deep thought. After a while, he stretched out his right hand, and a small bird appeared on his palm. He raised his hand and released the bird. The bird flapped its wings and rushed into the hole.

“That White Robed Bladesman should not have any combat prowess temporarily after executing that attack. If my Wind Chasing Bird can find them, we should still stand a chance.”

The yellow-robed old man’s eyes lit up as he said, “In that case, let’s go and make our preparations.”

The young man raised his hand and said, “There is no need. Just focus

on dealing with the aftermath. I will handle things from here. One step of bad luck can cause everything to fail. Continuing to push on would be going against the heavens. I will just casually send someone over."

—

In a forest one thousand five hundred kilometers outside Qin City, the flat ground burst open, and a long black snake came out.

A trap door on the snake's belly opened, and two figures leaped out.

Fine scarlet lines under Xiao Chen's skin covered his entire body as if his skin would burst open.

Doing his best to suppress the side effects of the Strength Character Formula, Xiao Chen placed the puppet snake back in the Universe Ring. Then he put his hood on again as he watched the hole with a grave expression.

Ying Qiong looked doubtful. However, after a while, Xiao Chen suddenly moved, sending out a sharp saber Qi from his fingertip.

"Ka ca!"

The Wind Chasing Bird, which was less than half the size of a palm, had just peeked its head out when the strand of purple saber Qi chopped it in half.

"That is the Wind Chasing Bird that my eldest brother, Ying Fan, rears. It really is him!" Ying Qiong said somewhat coldly.

Previously, she was just guessing. Now that she saw this unique Wind Chasing Bird, she no longer needed any other evidence.

After waiting awhile and not seeing another Wind Chasing Bird, Xiao Chen relaxed. Hidden under the hood, the skin on his face slowly split apart, and blood leaked out.

"Miss Ying, you are already safe. Can we complete our deal now?" Xiao Chen's voice quivered slightly.

A pain like stabbing needles came. The side effects that Xiao Chen was suppressing felt like they wanted to burst out like a flood.

Ying Qiong felt something was off. However, this time, she did not hesitate at all but simply handed Xiao Chen the three boxes. When she saw the right hand that he extended, her expression froze.

“Your hand...”

Xiao Chen’s originally smooth skin had split open all over. Blood leaked out, looking incomparably horrifying.

Ying Qiong flung her hand out and triggered a gust of wind. Xiao Chen’s hood immediately fell back, and she exclaimed in shock. She could not help but cover her mouth with her small hands; she could feel goosebumps all over her body.

Now, Xiao Chen looked truly terrifying. A spiderweb-like net of blood lines covered his face from the blood that leaked out when his skin cracked.

Xiao Chen carefully put away the brocade boxes and pulled his hood back on. Then he tossed out the other half of the core painting piece to Ying Qiong. He smiled bitterly and said, “Sorry for scaring you. They’re just superficial injuries. I will be fine after some rest.”

Compared to the previous time he had used the Strength Character Formula, he was indeed in a much better situation. He remembered the first time he had used the Strength Character Formula in the Sky Dome Realm. That had completely consumed all his combat prowess; he had not even been able to stand up after that.

Being able to last so long this time already far surpassed his expectations. Going by this, he should be able to execute the Strength Character Formula properly once after he attained a Rank 4 Sage Body.

A light flickered on Xiao Chen’s forehead, and a ruddy throne ensconced in a bank of scarlet clouds appeared. He took a deep breath and endured the intense pain. Then he leaped up and finally sat down on the throne.

A scarlet light flickered, and the Massacre Throne carried Xiao Chen off into the distance.

“Hu chi!”

A pretty figure carrying a wooden umbrella descended from the sky and landed on the scarlet cloud speeding away. Xiao Chen blinked. For some reason, Ying Qiong followed him again.

However, even moving his lips caused Xiao Chen intense pain. So he could not be bothered to say anything and let her follow him.

After all, if Ying Qiong wanted to use this opportunity to take his life, the Supreme Sky Emperor's will clone would reveal itself when he was truly in mortal danger, instantly crushing her into dust.

As the scarlet cloud carried the throne, flying for fifty kilometers, it left behind a trail of rainbow light. Then, Xiao Chen made it land at the base of a rock mountain.

This place was filled with all sorts of strange tall rocks. With nobody here, it was a good place for recovering and hiding from pursuit.

After Xiao Chen landed, he carefully put away the scarlet throne. Then he spent some time using the Universe Flags to lay a restriction on the area.

Without saying a word, he leaped onto a rock pillar and sat down cross-legged. Then he started to deal with the side effects of the Strength Character Formula unconcernedly.

As Ying Qiong watched Xiao Chen sit on the tall stone, she had an uncertain expression. Her feelings were extremely complicated, indescribable.

She now found him even more unfathomable. She simply could not understand what kind of person he was. He was clearly selfish to the point of extreme coldness. However, because he had made her a promise, he had done everything he could, even incurring severe injury, to ensure her safety.

When Xiao Chen was in the Star Grave Palace, he had clashed with Yan Shisan without any consideration for the personal repercussions, all for the sake for a Spirit Fox Race girl.

At this moment, Ying Qiong did not know that the most wonderful

emotion in the mortal realm was slowly creeping through her barriers like soft hooks, entering her heart and never to come out again.

Three days—for three whole days—Xiao Chen endured excruciating pain. But by relying on his strong physical body, he mostly recovered from the side effects of the Strength Character Formula.

The scary cast to his face was gone. His skin was smooth once more. A light flickered in his eyes from his deeper understanding of the Strength Character Formula.

Xiao Chen stood up and spat out a mouthful of turbid Qi. Then he put away his cloak and stretched.

The soft cracking of his joints immediately awakened Ying Qiong, who sat on a nearby rock pillar with her eyes closed, her emotions somewhat unstable.

She opened her eyes and saw that Xiao Chen had regained his original appearance. Then, she heaved a sigh of relief, and a look of joy flashed in her eyes.

“Young Master Xiao, many thanks for saving me this time,” Ying Qiong said softly with a smile of embarrassment.

Xiao Chen squinted and carefully sized up this girl. Then he revealed an expression of contemplation. After a while, the words he spoke nearly made Ying Qiong vomit blood on the spot.

“I could not tell that not only does Miss Ying Qiong have intelligence and exceptional martial prowess but also such outstanding aspirations. This Xiao is really embarrassed and feels inferior.”

[TL Note: Aspirations here is a Chinese pun for chest.]

Chapter 826: Refining the Breaking Sage Pill

Given Xiao Chen's tone of voice and where he was staring at, as long as Ying Qiong was not an idiot, she would understand what he was hinting at.

Two patches of red immediately burned on Ying Qiong's smooth, fair face in extreme embarrassment. She felt furious and anxious. Her usual calm had disappeared somewhere long ago.

Xiao Chen, you are good. This lady waited patiently, guarding you for three days and not working on merging the painting pieces, yet the moment you speak, you are like a venomous snake.

However, Ying Qiong could not think of any retort. She could not bring herself to admit that she was standing guard over him.

She stamped her foot and said frustratedly, "Phooey, despicable! Xiao Chen, this lady misjudged you. You are a bastard with no regard for others at all, a vile person with a venomous mouth."

Xiao Chen smiled slightly and retorted unconcernedly, "Thank you for your praise. To be able to gain the praise of the Miss Ying Qiong with vast aspirations, this Xiao feels embarrassed once again."

He purposely emphasized the words "vast aspirations," making her face go beet red; she could no longer bear to remain here.

Ying Qiong glared at Xiao Chen and then fled into the distance, clenching her teeth.

Ao Jiao, who was within the Immortal Spirit Ring, doubled over in laughter. She said, Xiao Chen, since when did your mouth become so venomous? To think you even bullied this weak girl!

"Weak girl?" Xiao Chen exclaimed in astonishment, "You think a girl that grasped my weakness thoroughly and made me issue a promise is a weak girl?!

“Since the very beginning, aside from Chu Chaoyun, she is the only other one who managed to trick me twice.”

Ao Jiao thought back carefully and realized that was indeed the case. Xiao Chen was always cautious, thinking things through very carefully. Even when he ventured into all sorts of dangerous places, he would calculate every step.

Although he encountered much danger along the way, there were very few who actually managed to trick him.

Xiao Chen jumped down from the stone pillar and took in his surroundings. He said, “Let’s stop talking about her. I am going to start preparing to refine pills. This trip is still somewhat satisfactory. I finally collected all the ingredients for the Breaking Sage Pill.”

He had not told Ao Jiao the full story behind the secret of the Compendium of Cultivation and where he learned the Immortal Epoch refining methods. He only told her that he found an ancient manual when he was young.

Ao Jiao also knew that everyone had their secrets. Since she had heard that explanation from Xiao Chen long ago, she did not delve deeper.

Xiao Chen waved his hand and sent out some energy. He arranged the rocks around him into a circle, completely enclosing himself. Then he used saber Qi to carve out a simple stone table and placed all the ingredients on it.

With a flip of his hand, the Azure Dragon Medicine Cauldron appeared. As Xiao Chen placed it on the table and looked at it, the figure of an old friend came to mind.

He wondered how Feng Feixue had been since the day they parted in the Sky Dome Realm. There were too many things that he had not tied up yet. Perhaps it was time for him to make a trip back to the Sky Dome Realm, the place where everything began.

These thoughts flashed in Xiao Chen’s head for a while before he banished all such distractions. He was not in a rush to refine the Breaking

Sage Pills just yet. Instead, he took out ingredients for other pills. He planned to warm up by refining some ordinary pills.

—

On another side of the stone mountain, Ying Qiong also cast aside all distracting thoughts and focused on merging the two core painting pieces.

The two did their best for the sake of advancing to Martial Sage as soon as they could. Neither's desire for becoming a Martial Sage was weaker than the other's.

—

The sun rose and set several times. The days under the stone mountain passed very fast. In the blink of an eye, half a month had elapsed.

Before the stone table, Xiao Chen revealed an extremely excited expression. Two golden pills sat quietly in the jade bottle placed at the outlet of the Azure Dragon Medicine Cauldron.

The Medicinal Pills looked like they were painted with gold. They gave off a fragrance, forming lingering golden clouds around Xiao Chen's head.

Naturally, what the jade bottle contained was the Breaking Sage Pill that countless cultivators of the Kunlun Realm yearned for but could not obtain.

Xiao Chen actually succeeded with both sets of ingredients, something that even he had not expected.

Normally, the success rate of refining the Breaking Sage Pill was only fifty percent. That was why Xiao Chen prepared two sets. Even so, if he had been unlucky, he could have ended up with none.

The principle was easy to explain. If ten sets were prepared, according to the success rate, there would be five successes. However, there would be five failures as well.

If Xiao Chen were unlucky, the first two refined would be failures.

However, this time, his luck surprised even himself—two consecutive successes.

Xiao Chen flung his arm out and swept away all the remaining ingredients on the stone table. Then he placed a Breaking Sage Pill on his palm and slowly calmed his excited heart.

The Breaking Sage Pills greatly increased the chances of advancing to Martial Sage. However, they did not guarantee it. The more critical the moment, the more one could not be careless.

—

On a stone pillar, Ying Qiong wiped the sweat off her forehead. When she looked at the perfectly merged core painting piece before her, she revealed a gratified expression.

She could not help but look up to check out Xiao Chen's situation. When she saw the golden misty clouds in the sky, she said softly, "Auspicious clouds turning golden. This is a mysterious phenomenon found only in legends. It looks like he really managed to refine the Breaking Sage Pill."

However, the Breaking Sage Pill did not ensure a breakthrough to Martial Sage. Could Xiao Chen grab hold of this opportunity?

Ying Qiong looked away and focused on the core painting piece. Whether she could become a Martial Sage or not depended on this.

—

Xiao Chen sat down cross-legged on the stone table. Then, without hesitating, he placed a Breaking Sage Pill in his mouth and slowly crushed it with his teeth.

The Medicinal Pill tasted slightly bitter, definitely not a delicacy. However, a fragrance spread in his mouth, clearing up his mind.

After Xiao Chen completely crushed the pill, he swallowed.

"Boom!"

Like a blazing flame burning, his face immediately turned completely red. Then, berserk energy spread out from inside, quickly flooding his entire body.

Xiao Chen calmed himself and slowly gathered the scattered golden energy. As he struggled, he started to gain control over this peerless berserk energy.

In not panicking when things happened, simply dealing with things calmly, Xiao Chen's strong mentality came into play at this moment, giving him great results.

The berserk Medicinal Energy of the Breaking Sage Pill turned into a surging river. Xiao Chen controlled this river to pound at the bottleneck of peak half-Sage.

Amidst the formlessness, the Door of Sages, which Xiao Chen had seen many times before, appeared before him. The crack in the door widened, and a faint radiance issued forth. The mysterious world beyond it beckoned to him at this moment.

"Bang!"

Under his control, the gushing golden river rammed the bottleneck of half-Sage for the first time.

The Door of Sages shook for a bit but did not move at all. Xiao Chen felt his internal organs jolt, and blood leaked out his mouth.

Naturally, by using a Medicinal Pill to forcefully break through to Martial Sage, there would be a price to pay. The churning of his internal organs and the pain coming from his flesh were the manifestation of this price.

Now that Xiao Chen had gotten this far, retreat was no longer an option. He could only persist in charging forward. Once he broke through, there would be a vast world before him.

If one retreated in fear, one would be doomed to mediocrity, no longer fated for the great Dao.

After crashing several times, the Medicinal Energy of the Breaking Sage Pill began to diminish. Xiao Chen persevered, hot-blooded and never retreating; he did not think of giving up at all.

Such gambles are hard to come by. Some people do not even get the chance to make this gamble. I, Xiao Chen, am lucky to obtain the Breaking Sage Pill. How can I simply give up?

“Boom!”

The bottleneck of peak half-Sage suddenly shattered. After trying several times, Xiao Chen suddenly felt relaxed.

It was like someone gently pushed that Door of Sages in the formless world. It opened up, and a bright light came from inside.

Xiao Chen wiped away the blood on his lips. An indescribable wild joy appeared on his face.

Success! He had finally broken through peak half-Sage. The Door of Sages opened. At this moment, he shed his mortality and became a Sage. At the age of twenty-three, he already advanced to Martial Sage.

A bright light shone, and boundless Spiritual Energy spread out from his body, forming a multicolored pillar of light rushing to the sky.

A thumb-width-thick bright purple Heavenly Sage Law appeared behind Xiao Chen, and then, another one.

Now that he had entered the Martial Sage realm and could turn all his Quintessence into Heavenly Sage Laws, he would be able to use the Heavenly Sage Laws even more freely.

From here on, Inferior Grade Martial Sages no longer had any advantage over Xiao Chen.

More Heavenly Sage Laws continued to appear. As electric light flickered, they banded together, looking like a lightning-shaped river gushing without end.

Xiao Chen suddenly opened his eyes. His eyes looked as deep as autumn waters, emitting an intelligent light filled with spirituality.

One kilometer away, a multicolored light encased Ying Qiong. She opened her eyes almost at the same time as Xiao Chen. Her originally pretty face glowed brightly, looking even more beautiful.

This timing was rather coincidental. One after another, Xiao Chen and Ying Qiong advanced to Martial Sage, almost simultaneously.

However, the changes to Ying Qiong's body was much more than Xiao Chen's. She was not a cultivator who tempered her body. The moment she attained Martial Sage, her physical body successfully advanced to Rank 1 Sage Body, a vast upgrade.

Xiao Chen's physical body had long been a Rank 2 Sage Body. His advance this time only pushed his Rank 2 Sage Body to the peak without any breakthroughs. Not much difference was visible.

On the other hand, Ying Qiong's skin became as soft as water, looking very picturesque and beautiful. Her previous aura of nobility became holy, pretty and pure.

With a flip of Xiao Chen's hand, the Lunar Shadow Saber appeared in his left hand. An intent to fight burned in his eyes as he looked at Yin Qiong.

The mysterious wooden umbrella appeared in Ying Qiong's dainty, jadelike hands. She grasped it tightly and pointed it at Xiao Chen. A similar intent to fight lit up in her eyes.

These two were not going to fight to the death. They just wanted to familiarize themselves with their new strength after advancing to Martial Sage. The two were each other's ideal opponent, very suitable for them to test their strength on.

Electric light flashed underfoot as Xiao Chen drew the Lunar Shadow Saber. The Heavenly Sage Laws behind him took in the ever-present Spiritual Energy to the fullest.

With the purple Heavenly Sage Laws, there was no need to filter the Spiritual Energy; it all turned into lightning-attributed energy flowing into Xiao Chen's body like a vast river gushing endlessly.

Chapter 827: Martial Sage Duel

What powerful energy! The speed of conversion is also faster than I expected.

Xiao Chen rejoiced in his heart. When he waved his hand, a bright, flickering purple saber light flew out into the air.

“Dang!”

The umbrella moved gently. Ying Qiong accurately struck the weak point of this saber light. The gentle water-attributed energy in her body flowed slowly and silently. However, it was constant and endless.

Xiao Chen raised his eyebrows and praised the move in his heart. Then, his figure quickly executed the foundational moves of the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique.

A purple light flashed on Xiao Chen’s forehead. The light of his will together with the berserk lightning-attributed energy formed a strong might that pressed down on Ying Qiong.

When he swung his saber down, lightning tore out of the clouds in the sky. This attack seemed like lightning ripping through the air with great momentum.

Ying Qiong did not panic. She opened up the umbrella in her hand and moved all the water-attributed energy at her disposal, not leaving a single drop behind.

When the umbrella opened, a one-kilometer-long dome of water appeared, forming an enormous barrier and firmly covering Ying Qiong within.

Seen from a distance, the dome of water in the air looked like a humongous umbrella opening together with the umbrella in Ying Qiong’s hand.

The berserk energy in Xiao Chen’s saber struck this dome-shaped water shield and immediately scattered into sparks crackling and flickering nonstop.

Ying Qiong smiled faintly at easily dealing with Xiao Chen's attack. Her right hand made a twisting motion, closing up the wooden umbrella.

The water umbrella in the air closed up as well. However, it did not disappear. Ying Qiong thrust the wooden umbrella forward, and the closed water umbrella became like a long spear stabbing at Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen dodged in an instant. The water spear brushed by his shoulders and pierced deep into the ground.

The two quickly exchanged moves in midair, both familiarizing themselves with their strength after advancing to Martial Sage.

Compared to Xiao Chen, Ying Qiong appeared at ease. However, from the very start, she did not have many chances to counterattack, mostly just doing her best to defend.

After another hundred moves, Xiao Chen had executed the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique several times. The might of the Earthly Lightning Tribulation, Heavenly Lightning Tribulation, and Divine Lightning Tribulation all at least doubled.

However, Ying Qiong's umbrella clearly had a great origin to it. Its defense was simply heaven-defying. Even after receiving the three great Lightning Tribulations over and over, it was still unscathed.

Just when Xiao Chen prepared to execute Double Dragons Playing with Pearl, Ying Qiong put away her umbrella and landed on a stone pillar below. She said, "That's enough. If we keep fighting, I'm going to end up humiliated."

Xiao Chen sheathed his saber and put it away. He stared at that umbrella and asked, "What is this umbrella called? It is a good umbrella."

"Having designs on my Continuous Heavenly Rain Umbrella? You don't cultivate the Gentle Water Art. Even if I gave it to you, it would be useless." Ying Qiong propped the wooden umbrella against her right shoulder as she smiled.

Continuous Heavenly Rain Umbrella... Xiao Chen did not know what grade of Secret Treasure it was. However, It was at least an early King

Grade Secret Treasure. In the past, Ying Qiong did not seem like she could bring out most of this Secret Treasure's power.

Even now, Ying Qiong does not seem capable of utilizing the full power of the Continuous Heavenly Rain Umbrella. Otherwise, she would have been able to block seventy percent of my strength.

Xiao Chen quickly analyzed in his heart. All the disciples of the large clans probably had King Grade Secret Treasures. He had to be careful in the future, when he faced the disciples of Sovereign Sects or Sovereign Noble Clans.

Without replying to Ying Qiong, Xiao Chen made a pulling motion with his hand. The seventy-two Universe Flags he had scattered everywhere, deeply buried in the ground, quickly returned to his hand.

Ying Qiong gently jumped down and landed before Xiao Chen. She said, "Hehe, let's go."

Her suggestion stunned Xiao Chen slightly. He smiled and said, "I'm returning to the Supreme Sky Sect. Are you coming with me? Could it be that you no longer have a place to stay in the Ying Clan?"

Ying Qiong found his question strange. So she said, "Return to the Supreme Sky Sect? Could it be that you were not rushing to advance to Martial Sage for the Sage Mark Monument that activates once every ten years? It will activate in another half month, but you are just going to return?"

Sage Mark Monument? Ao Jiao, what is that?

This was the first time Xiao Chen heard of the Sage Mark Monument. He could not help having doubts, so he asked Ao Jiao about it.

The Sage Mark Monument is going to activate? Xiao Chen, it looks like you will not be able to return for the time being. The Sage Mark Monument is in the unending Kunlun Mountain Range. It has existed since the Ancient Era and activates once every ten years. Anyone who can carve their name on it is qualified to enter it.

There are many treasures inside. Furthermore, even if one fails to obtain

a treasure, there will be no danger. At worst, one will just be sent out. If one is lucky, one might get a few Sage Grade Secret Treasures.

Only Inferior Grade Martial Sages may carve their names on it. Of course, it is another matter whether one can successfully carve their name on it. In other words, since the beginning of this Sage Mark Monument's existence, being able to carve one's name on it has been a glory acknowledged by peak cultivators.

When Xiao Chen heard Ao Jiao's explanation, he entered deep thought. Originally, he intended to think of a way to visit the Sky Dome Realm after returning to the Supreme Sky Sect.

Then, he would tie up all the loose ends and see the people he knew. After that, he would be able to fully focus himself on the martial path, charging towards the Martial Emperor realm.

Unexpectedly, he came upon the activation of the Sage Mark Monument, which made him hesitate.

Ao Jiao egged Xiao Chen on. Let's go. Back then, Sang Mu also carved his name on it. Furthermore, it was ranked together with the Azure Emperor. Don't you wish to see how high you can carve your name?

Those demonic geniuses of the various races were stuck at the half-Sage realm for many years already. After the opportunity provided by the Heavenly Dew Divine Spring, they are bound to have become Sages already. Now that the Sage Mark Monument is going to activate, it will definitely attract all of them.

Most importantly, there might be Spirit Veins in there. Look at the Lunar Cassia Tree inside the Immortal Spirit Ring. It will take another three hundred years to mature at this rate. If we have a few Rank 1 Spirit Veins, it could mature in three to five years.

The final sentence tempted Xiao Chen. When fighting for Spirit Veins outside, he would have to compete with grandmaster-level Martial Sages—a hopeless proposition.

If this Sage Mark Monument really had Spirit Veins inside, he was very

confident of getting them, so long as he faced only Martial Sages of the same grade.

Seeing Xiao Chen mumbling to himself, Ying Qiong seemed to recall something. She said, “You’ve only been in the Kunlun Realm for about two years. It is not so strange that you have not heard of the Sage Mark Monument.”

Xiao Chen denied that, saying, “I’ve heard a little about the Sage Mark Monument. However, aren’t you afraid of your clan finding you if you make a big display of yourself?”

Ying Qiong smiled with some disappointment and frustration. “The internal conflicts of a large clan are not as straightforward as you imagine. The next time I meet Ying Fan, we might even appear to be closer than ever.”

Xiao Chen frowned slightly. He had hinted that he wanted to part here. Given this girl’s intelligence, she should understand that he did not want to get involved in some unnecessary trouble.

Conflicting emotions flashed in Ying Qiong’s eyes. However, she revealed a faint smile on her face.

“Come on. The Kunlun Mountain Range cuts across the Profound Domain. It is so long that we do not know exactly how long it is. Without me leading the way, no matter how much you ask around, you will not be able to arrive at the right place within half a month.”

Don’t bother asking me. It has been so many years. How could I remember the way? Furthermore, most regular Martial Monarchs would not know where the Sage Mark Monument is. You will have to travel with her.

Ao Jiao’s innocent words from within the Immortal Spirit Ring completely extinguished Xiao Chen’s final hope.

The Kunlun Mountain Range stretched from east to west, spanning the entire Profound Domain. Aside from the main peak that Xiao Chen went to previously, there were countless others.

Even if one spent ten years doing so, one would not be able to walk around all the peaks. The Sage Mark Monument would be like a drop of water in a lake.

Xiao Chen was rather fortunate; he still had Ying Qiong to follow. Otherwise, no matter how much he asked about it, he would end up going round in circles, wasting a lot of time.

—

In the endless mountain peaks, a towering stone monument stood upright, piercing the clouds, in the middle of a seemingly ordinary plateau nestled among the mountain peaks.

Mountains of varying heights surrounded it. However, they were all at least five kilometers tall. Clouds wreathed them, and birds and beasts filled them.

Many cultivators of the various races stopped at the summits of these peaks. These were all Martial Sages; there were even some who were not Inferior Grade Martial Sages.

These non-Inferior-Grade Martial Sages' auras were hidden and drawn out. They were probably idle older-generation Martial Sages or the elders of the various sects and clans. Their primary purpose was to see how much the younger generation had grown.

To these older generations, the degree of fame did not matter. It simply could not compare to the distinct practicality of this Sage Mark Monument.

Could one carve their name on it? How high could one carve their name? Could one surpass the experts famous in history, experts whose names had passed down for hundreds of years?

This mark served as actual proof of one's talent. Otherwise, one would merely be a fake genius, and one's fame, all just vanity.

This was because all the famous geniuses in history, since ancient times, had left their names behind on this monument; history had proven their glory.

The matters of these geniuses, akin to that of legends, emphasized the extraordinariness of this Sage Mark Monument all the more, making it even more famous.

Many cultivators gathered at the foot of this Sage Mark Monument. A rough count gave at least three thousand. Without exception, all of them were Inferior Grade Martial Sages. These were all cultivators waiting to carve their names on the Sage Mark Monument.

However, most of them were obviously middle-aged. There were even quite a lot of old men. Very few were youths.

However, the older-generation experts and the cultivators who came to watch all focused on the youths.

Their attention was for no other reason than these youths being the main characters in this Sage Mark Monument activation. The old and middle-aged men were all secondary.

Even if these side characters were not satisfied in their hearts, they could not change this fact.

Those who could become an Inferior Grade Martial Sage before the age of thirty were definitely demonic geniuses. Such a scene would only appear in an age of geniuses.

In a normal age, just one of these youths would no doubt become an absolute proud son of heaven leading the age.

These people looked young, but they could easily defeat those of higher cultivations, not to mention these ordinary late-stage Inferior Grade Martial Sages.

Even Medial Grade Martial Sages would not be able to do anything to these youths in single combat. If they were not careful, they might even fall and tarnish their reputations.

One hundred meters around the stone monument, a faint golden barrier stopped people from approaching.

Chapter 828: Peacock King

The thickness and energy of the barrier were weakening visibly. Once the barrier disappeared, the gathered Inferior Grade Martial Sages could start carving their names on the monument.

Xiao Chen and Ying Qiong both wore cloaks to conceal their identity. They hid within the crowd and looked around.

There were very few of the younger generation here—only four. Of the four, Xiao Chen recognized only one. It looked like Di Wuque, Wang Can, Kong Yuan, and the others had yet to arrive.

The person Xiao Chen recognized was Yan Shisan, who wore black and held the Heavenly Ice Sword in his hand. He stood at a corner with a stern expression as he stared at the Sage Mark Monument.

Yan Shisan had been a half-Sage for many years. It was no surprise that he had advanced to Martial Sage with the opportunity from the Heavenly Dew Divine Spring.

With some introductions from Ying Qiong, Xiao Chen got to know who the rest of the four were. They were all geniuses of other races. The powers behind them were similar to the human race's Sovereign Noble Clans.

Xiao Chen paid close attention to a bare-armed man. If he was not mistaken, this person became a Martial Sage through body tempering.

This person was a Corpse Race cultivator called Kui Dou. According to Ying Qiong, he had relied on only his physical body to advance to Martial Sage.

Kui Dou's ancestor was the famous Iron Hand Sovereign of the Profound Domain, a legendary character that had relied on his physical body to cultivate until Sovereign Martial Emperor. However, he had left the Corpse God Palace long ago and set down roots in the Profound Domain along with his clan.

As for the others, they did not leave a deep impression on Xiao Chen. Of

course, that was not to say they were not powerful. They just did not have any distinctive characteristics that made them memorable to him.

For these people to advance to Martial Sage before the age of thirty, they were all definitely major characters.

"The descendant of the Peacock King, Kong Yuan, is here," Ying Qiong said suddenly. "The person with him seems to be the Spirit Fox King's descendant, Yuan Xu."

Xiao Chen looked over and saw a handsome man in blue beside Kong Yuan. The appearance of that man had the unique elegance of Silver Moon Spirit Foxes.

This person was even more handsome than Xuan Yu, whom Xiao Chen had met. However, he had a Sovereign bloodline, which diluted the soft and gentle aura of the Silver Moon Spirit Fox Race and made him look more charming.

"I heard that he is stronger than Kong Yuan. When the Heavenly Dew Divine Spring was opened, he happened to be at a crucial point in his breakthrough to his fifth tail, so he could not rush over in time," Ying Qiong whispered to Xiao Chen.

Of the five major races, the Fiend Race was the most numerous but also the weakest, because they had only two known Sovereign Martial Emperors—the Peacock King and the Spirit Fox King.

When the two descendants of the Sovereign Martial Emperors arrived, all the Fiend Race Martial Sages followed their lead and stood behind them.

The Spirit Fox King and the Peacock King were highly respected in the Fiend Domain. Naturally, their progenies were respected as well. Everyone in their race placed their hopes on them, relying on them to bring glory to the Fiend Race by carving their names on a high spot.

"Whoosh!"

A cold wind blew above. Eight ethereal spirits carrying a white palanquin descended. This would be the top youth of the Ghost Race.

Qing Cheng, the Ghost Race girl who once scared Xiao Chen, walked out from the palanquin. Then, another three youths followed her out.

After some thought, Xiao Chen concluded that Qing Cheng must have given a lift to the demonic geniuses of the Ghost Race's younger generation. Although the Ghost Race was few in number, four people showed up. In a way, this attendance showed how much stronger the Ghost Race was in comparison to the Fiend Race.

The Inferior Grade Martial Sages of the Ghost Race here all gathered behind these four people and chatted with each other in whispers.

These were not all. The demonic geniuses of the younger generation kept on coming, one after another.

A moment later, the Corpse Race's and the human race's younger generations arrived at almost the same time. From the Corpse Race, Xiao Chen recognized only Wang Can, whom he fought before. He did not know any of the rest, although he had seen them once at the Heavenly Dew Divine Spring.

Those on the human side were all familiar to him. As expected, the three Holy Scions had used the opportunity from the Heavenly Dew Divine Spring to break through the bottleneck that had hindered them for many years, advancing to Martial Sage.

Aside from these three, there were members of the original seven giants, the three who soaked in the Heavenly Dew Divine Spring—Bai Wuxue, An Junxi, and Shui Lingling. They had also relied on the opportunity from the Heavenly Dew Divine Spring to advance to Martial Sage.

Xiao Chen heaved a sigh of relief. If not for the Breaking Sage Pill, which allowed him to advance to Martial Sage early, this group of people would have surpassed him.

After all, he had been a half-Sage for less than a year. Compared to An Junxi and the others, who had all remained stuck at half-Sage for at least four years, he had much less accumulation and experience.

Hence, Xiao Chen had not been in a position to rely on the Heavenly

Dew Divine Spring, which raised his talent and comprehension abilities, to break through the bottleneck.

If he had another year, he would have been able to break through to Martial Sage without the Breaking Sage Pill, no inferior to this group of people. However, by then, it would have been too late. The Sage Mark Monument would activate again only ten years later.

"Hu chi!"

A golden light flashed. Di Wuque and that white-haired girl led thirteen Inferior Grade Martial Sages of the Deity Race to descend on the scene.

The flickering light drew everyone's gazes.

The leftover Deity Race cultivators all revealed fervent expressions as they quickly gathered behind Di Wuque and the other Deity Race demonic geniuses.

Xiao Chen felt astonished. The Deity Race was truly ridiculously strong. Di Wuque and the white-haired girl had long been Martial Sages already and were now peak Inferior Grade Martial Sages.

Aside from these two, the other thirteen people who soaked in the Heavenly Dew Divine Spring were now all Martial Sages as well.

Furthermore, the Deity Race obviously had more people than any of the other races.

"Strange. Wasn't it said that a descendant of the human race's Azure Emperor appeared? Why do I not see him? Is he not a Martial Sage yet?"

Several people started mumbling in doubt when they failed to see Xiao Chen, even though the golden barrier before the Sage Mark Monument was weakening and all the various demonic geniuses had gathered.

Naturally, Xiao Chen, who was keeping a low profile in the human group, did not hear these discussions taking place in the surrounding peaks. At such a distance, he would need to send out his Spiritual Sense before he could hear them.

He wore a cloak mainly because he wanted to avoid trouble. He did not

want the three Sovereign Noble Clans to know of his movements.

As for what Ying Qiong was thinking, he did not know and could not be bothered to think about it.

However, Xiao Chen listened carefully to the discussions of the Martial Sages around him. After a while, he had gained a much better understanding of the Sage Mark Monument.

As long as cultivators got within a hundred meters of the Sage Mark Monument, they would feel a strong pressure, which came from the mysterious power inside the stone monument.

This pressure was not a generic pressure. Not only would it affect a cultivator's mental state, but it also placed restrictions on flight. The higher one flew, the more pressure one would feel.

The higher one carved his name, the more outstanding one was.

However, one might also fail to carve one's name at the height they could reach. Inscribing one's name was not simple, either.

When the Sage Mark Monument activated in the past, many ambitious people wanted to carve their names as high as they could. So they blindly flew as high as they could manage.

However, as these people carved their names, they could not endure the pressure. Before they finished, they got repelled and lost their chance to leave their names.

Furthermore, the name carved on the stone monument would not necessarily last forever. If a cultivator did not become a Martial Emperor, the name on the Sage Mark Monument would disappear after a thousand years.

If one managed to become a Martial Emperor, the carved name would turn purple, disappearing only after five thousand years.

Only when one became a Sovereign Martial Emperor would one's name turn golden and last forever, never to disappear.

Under the hood, Xiao Chen gazed at the indistinct stone monument

obstructed by the barrier, an expression of interest in his eyes.

The stone monument was slightly more than three kilometers tall. If it had not been erected on this plateau, its height would look very ordinary among the many peaks of the Kunlun Mountain Range.

However, this stone monument recorded all the famous experts of the Martial Epoch.

One stone monument for the entire Kunlun Realm.

Just at this moment, the barrier vanished. The slightly-over-three-kilometer-tall Sage Mark Monument revealed its true face. From where the cultivators stood, they could see the names on it clearly.

The most eye-catching ones were the golden names high up. These names glittered in the sunlight.

Each name was a legend. When the cultivators saw a golden name belonging to their race, no matter who was it, they felt anticipation, reverence, respect, and pride.

These golden names also attracted Xiao Chen's first glance. However, his second glance shifted to the bottom of the stele.

Compare to the golden names above, these names below did not stand out at all.

These names were far more cluttered, at least a few hundred times more so. They were like the base of a pyramid.

As one's gaze rose, the clutter decreased. At the height of one kilometer, each row had only ten names at most.

The middle of the over-one-meter-wide stele appeared extremely sparsely inscribed. This one-kilometer height was a separation point. Only after this point would one start to see some purple names.

At two kilometers was another separation point. From there on, most of the names were purple leavened with the occasional golden name.

Golden lights flickered. Even amid the purple names, the golden light stood out very clearly. When it appeared, one would notice it right away,

forgetting about the names around it.

Xiao Chen continued to raise his gaze. Then, he fixed it at the three-kilometer height, where there were only two names. One was the Thunder Emperor's and the other, the Azure Emperor's.

There were still another three hundred meters above this point, to the top of the stele. However, the hundred meters above the Azure Emperor's name was blank.

No names appeared there. However, past these hundred meters was a large number of glittering names densely packed together.

Each row had at least twenty names, just as packed as the bottommost row of the stele.

Someone who understood the history of the Kunlun Realm and the Martial Epoch would not find this sight strange.

The stele represented the entire Kunlun Realm. There was no falsehood to this. Those densely packed names one hundred meters above the Azure Emperor represented the peak of the Ancient Era, when there had been as many Emperors as the clouds, when Sages filled the streets. It had been a glorious period rife with Sovereign Martial Emperors.

Chapter 829: the Legendary Martial Gods

The hundred meters of blank space represented the weakening of the various races after the War of the Emperors in the Savage Battlefield. Every race suffered a sharp decline, and the peak of martial cultivation never returned.

Only ten thousand years ago did the person who was later named the strongest Sovereign Martial Emperor since the Ancient Era appear. Only then did the empty space at the three-kilometer height get a name carved on it.

Compared to the people from the Ancient Era, those of the current era were still significantly weaker. That had been a golden age. The names of those legends were names that even the Azure Emperor could not approach.

However, the prestige of the Azure Emperor and the Thunder Emperor surpassed that of Sovereign Martial Emperors from over ten thousand years ago.

The hundred meters below the two names were blank as well; there were no names at all. Only another hundred meters lower were there some rare purple or golden names.

Compared to the Azure Emperor, the Thunder Emperor's golden name was clearly dimmer. The Azure Emperor's name was as bright as the stars. However, the Thunder Emperor's name was just an ordinary golden.

After seeing so many names, Xiao Chen guessed that the glow of the name had something to do with that person's strength. The Thunder Emperor had died mysteriously, soon after he advanced to Sovereign Martial Emperor. Naturally, the Thunder Emperor's strength was not comparable to the Azure Emperor's at his peak.

Seeing the two names next to each other, Xiao Chen pitied the Thunder Emperor. If not for bad luck, the Thunder Emperor might have been the second Azure Emperor today.

Densely filled rows of golden words covered about a hundred meters towards the top of the Sage Mark Monument. However, at its topmost hundred meters, no one could make out a single name.

Everyone could see only vague scars. Who left these scars and when were they left?

Where did these people go? Where were they now? This had always been a mystery of the Kunlun Realm. Several people guessed that the people who left marks on the top of the Sage Mark Monument became the legendary Martial Gods.

However, no one had ever seen a Martial God in this world. The legends concerning Martial Gods were mostly records on documents. Most of these documents were unverifiable.

To all the cultivators, Martial Gods were just an illusory legend.

The shock that the Sage Mark Monument gave the crowd lingered for a long time. After one finished viewing the stele, it was like they had experienced the entire history of the Martial Epoch.

Only much later did someone recover their wits. That person gently leaped and arrived before the stele to try to carve his name.

So long as one was sure to have a spot, naturally the higher one's name was, the better. Everyone had some vanity and competitiveness.

Many people leaped up to try. Soon, someone passed the one-kilometer point. Names appeared at increasingly higher heights.

However, no one managed to cross the threshold of two kilometers even after a long time.

A few middle-aged cultivators tried but ended up failing. They vomited blood when they landed on the ground, losing even their right to enter the Sage Mark Monument.

A figure flashed and landed below the Sage Mark Monument. When everyone saw this person's appearance, the cultivators preparing for their attempts immediately stopped what they were doing and looked at him.

“The Peacock King’s grandson, Kong Yuan, is about to make a move. It looks like he will be the first to break the record of two kilometers today.”

“All those who crossed two kilometers became Martial Emperors. This person soaked in the Heavenly Dew Divine Spring and will definitely become a Martial Emperor within a hundred years. Two kilometers should not be difficult for him.”

“I wonder, how much higher than two kilometers can he go? Back then, the Peacock King seemed to have left his name at the height of two and a half kilometers.”

“The higher one flies, the more pressure one feels. For every ten-meter advance after two kilometers, the pressure will double. Furthermore, one has to stay in midair as they carve their name. This is difficult for anyone.”

“It is hard to say how high he can reach.”

As the first of the younger generation to make a move, Kong Yuan received the attention of not only the cultivators around but also that of the cultivators watching from the surrounding peaks.

“Hu chi!”

Kong Yuan did not hesitate. He pushed off the ground and soared into the air. He did not feel any pressure for the first kilometer. After the first kilometer, his expression turned grave, and his speed decreased visibly.

By one and a half kilometers, Kong Yuan’s eyebrows were tightly knitted together. Evidently, the pressure was already considerable.

However, this was Kong Yuan, after all. He did not disappoint the crowd but crossed the threshold of two kilometers. The many cultivators of the Fiend Race all revealed smiles.

However, Kong Yuan did not show any intention of stopping, continuing to fly higher. Now, his face looked scrunched up as he clenched his teeth tightly.

Sweat covered Kong Yuan’s forehead. Every increase in ten meters became strangely difficult. The Fiend Race cultivators all could not help

sweating, starting to feel nervous for him.

When Kong Yuan finally reached the height of two and a half kilometers, he saw a familiar name. That was his grandfather's name, one of the two Sovereign Martial Emperors of the Fiend Domain.

He relaxed his expression slightly, revealing a smile. He stopped in midair, and a short sword appeared in his hand. Then, he carved his name beside the Peacock King's, stroke by stroke.

Rock fragments flew out and a light shone. The Fiend Race cultivators cheered thunderously.

When Kong Yuan finished the last stroke, a beam of light pierced his body, relieving him of all the pressure he suffered.

As the Fiend Race cultivators looked on, watching Kong Yuan with eyes full of hero worship, he slowly landed on the ground.

"Unexpectedly, the moment he made his move, he managed to rank together with the Peacock King. Today's younger generation is truly unbelievable."

Kong Yuan, the first of the younger generation to make a move, managed to attain such a height. Not only did this make all the Fiend Race cultivators rejoice, but the others also became excited.

"What nonsense!"

The person who spoke was the body temperer that Xiao Chen had paid special attention to earlier, the Iron Hand Sovereign's descendant, Kui Dou.

Kong Yuan had reached such heights, and yet someone looked down on him. He could not help demanding angrily, "Kui Dou, stop boasting and running your mouth off. If you have the guts, go and surpass me now."

Kui Dou showed off the bulging muscles on his bare arms, revealing perfect curves. As he looked at the names on the Sage Mark Monument, he said, "Now is the age of geniuses. If one used the old standards to evaluate themselves, one would just be underestimating one's self."

Kong Yuan smiled and retorted, “What is the point of saying so much? Like I said, if you have the guts, then go and surpass me now.”

The Iron Hand Sovereign and the Peacock King were both famous Sovereign Martial Emperors of the present age. They were very strong, and they dominated wherever they went. Hence, the clash between their descendants immediately attracted the attention of many people.

Kui Dou said calmly, “There is no need for you to mention it. I am about to go and give it a try myself.”

He leaped forward and arrived before the Sage Mark Monument. Then, he stomped on the ground and shot up into the air.

Kui Dou shot up like an arrow. By relying on the explosive power of his strong physical body, he instantly passed the height of one kilometer. He kept flying until the two-kilometer height, where he slowed down.

A cold smile flashed on Kong Yuan’s face. The true test began now. A body temperer’s explosive strength might be strong, but in the end, this was a battle of attrition.

Once Kui Dou’s explosive force ran out, the formless pressure coming from the Sage Mark Monument might press him down instantly.

However, before the smile on Kong Yuan’s face could set, Kui Dou pushed off the air and soared up once again, rising another five hundred and fifty meters in one go.

Kui Dou surpassed Kong Yuan by fifty meters. He used his hand as a blade to inscribe his hand quickly. When he finished carving the last stroke, his body trembled, and then he landed firmly on the ground.

Seeing the name fifty meters above his on the Sage Mark Monument, Kong Yuan paled in disbelief.

The many older-generation Martial Sages on the surrounding mountain peaks, who had come to watch the excitement, all became excited. The phrase “the younger generation will surpass us in time” occurred to all of them.

After this, the various geniuses of the younger generation started breaking various records of the older generation. People continuously carved their names between the height of two thousand five hundred meters to two thousand nine hundred meters.

In the previous activations of the Sage Mark Monument, those who could carve their names above two kilometers were highly regarded and called absolute geniuses.

However, the current scene was an eye-opener. Several people maintained a low profile. Nevertheless, when it was time to leave their names, they shocked everyone.

Xiao Chen's eyes did not remain idle under the hood. Taking advantage of this chance, he paid attention to the hidden experts of the various races.

Leaving one's name behind was not the purpose. The real purpose was obtaining all sorts of treasures and Spirit Veins after entering the Sage Mark Monument.

After observing for a while, Xiao Chen discovered some secrets. He noticed a man with a mark on his forehead near the four people from the Corpse Race.

This person remained silent, but Wang Can seemed strangely polite and modest with him. Occasionally, Wang Can would lower his head and say something to him.

The mark on this person's forehead looked a flower—a very strange flower. Xiao Chen thought that it resembled the legendary Departed Spirit Flower. However, he did not remember it that well and could not be sure.

There was the girl called Qing Cheng from the Ghost Race. Xiao Chen had long since been paying attention to her. After he advanced to Martial Sage, he found her even more unfathomable.

The Fiend Race's Kong Yuan might have had his name surpassed in height repeatedly. However, Xiao Chen, who had seen him make a move before, did not feel that Kong Yuan was any weaker than the others.

That day, Kong Yuan's casual palm strike had blocked a combination

Martial Technique of thirteen Deity Race experts. It had made a deep impression on Xiao Chen.

However, the person who drew more attention from Xiao Chen was that handsome yet pretty man beside Kong Yuan, the descendant of the Spirit Fox King, Yuan Xu.

“The Deity Race cultivators are going to make their move!”

Just at this moment, a cry interrupted Xiao Chen’s thoughts. He turned his head and saw that the thirteen white-haired Deity Race cultivators had all arrived below the Sage Mark Monument.

“Whoosh!”

Light burst out, and the thirteen people charged up together. As everyone watched, they quickly surpassed two and a half kilometers.

Cries of surprise resounded. This feat stunned the people present. Half of the people who could leave their names above two and a half kilometers became Sovereign Martial Emperors.

Did this mean that the Deity Race would have at least six Sovereign Martial Emperors in the future?

Stone fragments flew out. These thirteen people had flown to a height of two thousand and nine hundred meters before they stopped. Then, they released golden light from their fingers and started to carve their names.

“Two thousand and nine hundred meters. Since the Thunder Emperor, no one has managed to carve their names there for several thousand years already.”

“I heard that these thirteen people advanced to Martial Sage together. The Supreme Deity Sovereign conferred the title ‘Keepers of Light’ on them. In the Thousand Deity Church, the title Keepers is second only to that of the Protector Elders. This shows that these thirteen people are definitely not ordinary.”

“Given that just these thirteen are so powerful already, how strong exactly are the Divine Son, Di Wuque, and the Divine Daughter, Tian

Youxi?”

Chapter 830: Passing On For Many Years

The thirteen Deity Race cultivators made their move, and the atmosphere of the scene immediately became quite animated. Surprised exclamations resounded endlessly; discussions continued without pause on the surrounding mountain peaks.

The expressions of the other races all turned unsightly. Since the Deity Race arrived, it had harbored the ambition of ruling the entire Kunlun Realm.

Now that the Deity Race was poised to return to its peak, given its strength, it would suppress the other races.

"Whoosh!"

Perhaps because they were feeling unconvinced, the human race's Yan Shisan, the Fiend Race's Yuan Xu, the Ghost Race's Qing Cheng, and the Corpse Race's mysterious man with the mark on his forehead all made their move when they saw the Deity Race cultivators acting so arrogantly.

On the Martial God Palace's side, the strongest of that group, the three Holy Scions, could not endure this display, either, so they made their move as well.

These people represented the strongest of the younger generation of each race. All of them were demonic geniuses among demonic geniuses. They were all outstanding talents. They were bright, shining stars.

These names would become the legends of every race. However, only this Sage Mark Monument could cause such shining stars to work together.

The cultivators of the various races on the surrounding peaks all held their breath. They all anticipated these seven people working together, hoping that the seven would succeed in recovering lost ground.

Two thousand meters...two thousand five hundred meters...two thousand eight hundred meters...two thousand nine hundred meters...two thousand nine hundred fifty meters... The seven people did not disappoint

the crowd, successfully surpassing the thirteen Keepers of the Deity Race.

As stone fragments flew out, sunlight shone on these seven attractive faces. The scene made it seem like what they were carving was not names but a segment of history.

After one thousand years, when all these names turned golden, this story would become a legend, then later, myths recounted by succeeding generations.

The seven experts landed and returned to their respective race's ground. Cheers resounded in the mountains like thunder.

When Di Wuque saw this scene, the light in his eyes flickered. A faint smile appeared on his face as he asked, "Tian Youxi, how high do you think I can go?"

The white-haired Deity Race girl, Tian Youxi, stared at the highest area of the Sage Mark Monument, the section with the incomprehensible marks. She did not answer, remaining silent.

One of the thirteen Keepers beside them answered quickly, "Divine Son, your talent is outstanding. You will definitely spread the light and glory of the Deity Race throughout the entire Kunlun Realm. You will at least rank together with that Azure Devil."

"That's right! Back then, that Azure Devil suppressed our Deity Race for more than a thousand years. The Divine Son will surely be able to at least obtain the same rank as him, leading the Deity Race back to our peak."

Back then, when the Deity Race was at the height of their hubris, the Azure Emperor personally killed his way to the Deity Race. He slaughtered large numbers of their experts and even slew four or five of their Deity Sovereigns.

With just the strength of one person, the Azure Emperor pulled the Deity Race down from its peak. After that, he invented the Dragon Tone Art, which allowed the Dragon's Gate to suppress the Deity Race for thousands of years.

These feats resulted in the Deity Race nicknaming the Azure Emperor

“Azure Devil.” However, his strength was uncontestable. Even his enemies —the Deity Race—had to acknowledge it.

Ranking together with the Azure Devil was not a humiliation for them but a great glory. The thirteen Keepers all believed this.

Di Wuque focused his gaze and looked at the golden name on the Sage Mark Monument that belonged to the Azure Emperor. He said, “It is time for me to rewrite the legend of the Azure Emperor from ten thousand years ago.”

A beam of light shot up. Di Wuque soared into the air. After the seven experts obtained outstanding results, he finally made his move.

The golden beam of light flew up into the air. After passing the height of two kilometers, its speed did not decrease at all. It only slowed down when it approached the height of two and a half kilometers.

The light disappeared, revealing the figure within it. Di Wuque slowly soared higher as the many cultivators watched him nervously. After reaching two thousand eight hundred meters, he continued to climb to two thousand nine hundred meters and still higher. Then he arrived at two thousand nine hundred fifty meters.

When Di Wuque saw the names of the cultivators of the various races, he smiled faintly, pausing for a moment.

Just when everyone thought that Di Wuque could not advance any further, his white hair turned golden, giving off a glow. He roared and quickly charged even higher.

Just from that explosive power, it looked like he would charge beyond the threshold of three kilometers. However, when he reached three kilometers, his figure halted. It seemed like he was suffering from a strong pressure that threatened to knock him down.

Di Wuque stopped thinking about breaking past the threshold of three kilometers. Then, he started to carve his name quickly beside the Thunder Emperor Sang Mu’s name, inscribing his name one stroke at a time.

Ranking together with the Azure Emperor at the height of three

kilometers. Finally, after five thousand years, someone else reached this height.

The large group of Deity Race cultivators cheered excitedly. Finally, the Deity Race had someone who could measure up to the Azure Devil that haunted their dreams.

The thirteen Deity Race Keepers each sent out a divine light and formed a multicolored bridge in the air that extended to Di Wuque's feet.

Di Wuque stood on the multicolored bridge and looked downwards. His gaze shifted around until it landed on the human race's group. Then he smiled and said, "Sorry, you are all unable to continue the Azure Emperor's legend. So this Di Wuque shall do so in your stead."

With his indolent tone and insufferably arrogant words, Di Wuque wanted to utilize this advantage to plant a seed of his invincibility in the hearts of all the demonic geniuses.

"Haha! Di Wuque, it is not your turn to say something like that!"

Who was it? Who dared to rebut Di Wuque after he ranked together with the Azure Emperor?

The cultivators looked around curiously, trying to find the source of the voice. They only saw a cultivator draped in a black cloak walk out of the human race's group.

Naturally, this was Xiao Chen. He had come to the Sage Mark Monument to obtain the treasures in the stele and, at the same time, see who the true elites of the various races were.

Xiao Chen did not care about who managed to rank high or low.

A long time ago, the Thunder Emperor placed his name next to the Azure Emperor. However, so what of it? Even today, it was clear whose name was brighter.

The height where one carved their names was just symbolic. To cultivators, inscribing one's name had only one practical use, which was to gain entry to the Sage Mark Monument.

Even though all the various geniuses competed over this height, Xiao Chen's opinion of it did not change; he would not chase after this empty reputation.

He did not care about this temporary fame. Whether someone's name remained on it after ten thousand years, whose name glowed brighter, these would naturally be up to the latter generations to evaluate.

However, this Di Wuque should not have said what he had. How could he be the one to carry on the legend of the Azure Emperor? There were some things that Xiao Chen had to speak up about.

No one could see Xiao Chen's face under the hood. Everyone tried to guess who he was.

"Our Divine Son is speaking. Who are you to interrupt him?!"

Being able to rank together with the Azure Emperor was a glorious thing for Di Wuque. However, someone unknown actually mocked him. Two people from the Deity Race immediately charged at Xiao Chen.

All the cultivators here were Inferior Grade Martial Sages. These two Deity Race cultivators who leaped out looked like middle-aged men.

These two middle-aged Deity Race cultivators had already reached middle-stage Inferior Grade Martial Sage. They both used their Deity Race Mental Energy Martial Techniques, sending them at Xiao Chen's sea of consciousness.

In the blink of an eye, the two charged towards Xiao Chen. Their Mental Energy origins turned into ferocious deities and entered his sea of consciousness, trying to commit all sorts of mayhem.

If Xiao Chen could not quickly eliminate the Mental Energy these two sent in, they would be able to throw one punch each and severely injure him on the spot.

A Deity Race cultivator's physical body and Quintessence were no weaker than those of a human cultivator. Having strong Mental Energy was just an innate ability of the Deity Race.

Xiao Chen smiled coldly. By sending in such tyrannical Mental Energy into his sea of consciousness, these two people were clearly thinking of turning him into an idiot, crippling him that way.

However, how could his sea of consciousness be so easy to infiltrate?

Two ferocious deities entered Xiao Chen's sea of consciousness. Before they could take action, a floating purple talisman flashed with a purple light and immediately chopped the two ferocious deities in half.

An electric light burst out, and the halved ferocious deities could not resist at all. They were blasted into nothing.

The ferocious deities made up of the two's Mental Energy origins did not even had a chance to retreat before Xiao Chen obliterated them.

Just when the two Deity Race cultivators arrived one meter before Xiao Chen, they suddenly vomited a mouthful of blood. Their complexions turned incomparably pale.

"Will of thunder! Retreat! Quick! He already eliminated our Mental Energy origins."

Horror flared in the two's eyes. They felt so much regret in their hearts. They had not expected Xiao Chen to have actually comprehended a will. Furthermore, it was the strong will of thunder that had the most destructive effect on Mental Energy.

If these two had known about Xiao Chen's will in advance, they would not have boldly sent their Mental Energy origins into his sea of consciousness to wreak havoc; that was simply a suicidal act.

"Trying to run? It's too late!"

Since the two were trying to kill him in the first place, naturally, Xiao Chen would not show them any mercy. Three strands of Heavenly Sage Laws poured into his palm. As he waved his hand, a strong wind pulled the two over.

The Heavenly Sage Laws circulated in Xiao Chen's body. Then he quickly executed the Kun Peng Fist, which he inherited from the Heavenly Roc

King.

A vast shadow appeared before Xiao Chen. That was the legendary divine bird—the Kun Peng.

At this moment, when he executed the Kun Peng Fist with Heavenly Sage Laws, its might increased by severalfold. The vast shadow almost completely covered the mountain.

Flapping sounds thundered. A strong wind blew, kicking up dust everywhere. All the people around could not help but close their eyes.

By the time they opened their eyes again, the Kun Peng materialized by Heavenly Sage Laws had already flown to an unknown part of the sky. Nothing more than a splash of scarlet remained of the two Deity Race cultivators who had been planning to turn Xiao Chen into an idiot. With crushed bones and pulverized flesh, they died without complete corpses.

Xiao Chen unexpectedly killed two Deity Race cultivators. The entire place fell silent as everyone's expression turned grave.

Someone had killed the Deity Race's people in front of Di Wuque. In this age where no one could resist the might of the Deity Race, even the older generation did not dare to do this.

The surrounding cultivators all looked towards Di Wuque on that multicolored bridge. Then, their hearts sank. There was going to be big trouble.

Di Wuque's expression was unreadable. He looked at the mysterious cloaked man and said coldly, "You seemed to have attacked rather heavy-handedly."

Xiao Chen's expression did not change. His eyes remained as calm as still water as he retorted, "Heavy-handed? If I was not capable, my sea of consciousness would have been destroyed. Then, I would have become an idiot."

Chapter 831: Reverse Scale

“If you want to talk reason, I can talk reason with you. If you want to fight, I am willing to accompany you. Others may fear you, Di Wuque, but I do not.”

Xiao Chen casually flung his hand out and tossed aside his cloak. His white robes fluttered in the wind as he looked calmly at Di Wuque.

“It is the White Robed Bladesman Xiao Chen. He advanced to Martial Sage!”

Having revealed his identity, Xiao Chen immediately attracted everyone’s attention. The news of the Azure Emperor’s descendant turning up had spread from the Tianwu Domain to the entire Kunlun Realm.

When the Sage Mark Monument appeared, many people wondered whether Xiao Chen would be able to make it in time. After all, even if he was the Azure Emperor’s descendant, he had only been a half-Sage for a short time.

Not many people believed that Xiao Chen would be able to advance to Martial Sage so soon. His participation here today was a great surprise.

“No wonder he flared up. Di Wuque’s earlier words really touched his reverse scale.”

[TL Note: To most readers, this term would be familiar already. However, just in case, it is said that every dragon has a reverse scale. This is the dragon’s weak spot. If anyone touched it, the dragon would get extremely angry.]

“Those two Deity Race cultivators’ deaths cannot wipe out that crime. Charging over when he is riled up is simply asking to die.”

“However, mocking Di Wuque at this moment is not too wise. Di Wuque has been a Martial Sage for a year already. Furthermore, no one has seen his full power before. Xiao Chen just advanced to Martial Sage; he is probably not a match for Di Wuque.”

All sorts of discussion broke out. No one expected such a twist to the

matter of inscribing one's name on the stele.

When Di Wuque saw Xiao Chen's face, he relaxed his expression, as though he had been waiting for him. He smiled and said, "As I expected, you have advanced to Martial Sage. However, do you dare to go and carve your name? Show me the strength of the Azure Emperor's descendant.

"Show me who can truly continue the Azure Emperor's legend."

Xiao Chen's heart remained very calm. Even when Di Wuque persisted in trying to provoke him, Xiao Chen did not get angry. It was just as he thought to himself before: After ten thousand years, the later generations will be the ones to judge whose light shines brighter.

Xiao Chen had stood out only to express his stance. Indeed, it was not up to Di Wuque to continue the legend of the Azure Emperor.

Di Wuque felt extremely confident as he stood on the multicolored bridge. So long as Xiao Chen attempted to carve his name on the stele, Di Wuque's stratagem would ensure that Xiao Chen would fail in front of everyone. Then, Xiao Chen's reputation would take a significant hit.

When that happened, not only would Di Wuque be able to suppress Xiao Chen's sharpness, but he could also make him fall, never to rise again. The story of the Azure Emperor would then end there, and he would take over the Azure Emperor's legend.

Having managed to lure Xiao Chen out with his words, Di Wuque had already accomplished half his plan. As for the other half, he was waiting for Xiao Chen to fall into his trap.

"Di Wuque, it really is not up to you to carry on my ancestor's legend and glory. No matter how high you carve your name, it still has nothing to do with the Azure Emperor and nothing to do with this Xiao. I am not the Azure Emperor. I am Xiao Chen.

"However, since you want to compete, I shall play along."

Xiao Chen said this softly and leaped up. Soon, he arrived before the Sage Mark Monument. The lowest ten meters of the Sage Mark Monument were completely blank.

No one would inscribe their names here. Even if there was a lot of space, everyone would fly at least thirty to forty meters up before carving their names.

However, these people did not realize that time was merciless. Their names on the stele would vanish, and after they vanished, another person would carve their name there.

After ten thousand years, no matter how high one carved his name, when the name was no longer being there, who would remember you? Even if you managed to become a Sovereign Martial Emperor, with your dim light in contrast to those rows of dazzling golden words, who would take you seriously?

Xiao Chen stood in front of this Sage Mark Monument and before everyone's incredulous gazes, he carved his name at the very bottom.

He carved every stroke with extreme seriousness. He was Xiao Chen. Not the Thunder Emperor nor the Azure Emperor.

"You only seek to fight for this moment; I will fight with you for life. Let's see whose light will be brighter after ten thousand years, whose name will be remembered then."

One Sage Mark Monument, one Kunlun Realm.

Since the Ancient Era, there had been many Sages, as many as the waves on the sea. Countless heroes and outstanding talents had come before this Sage Mark Monument. However, who would carve their name at the very bottom on their own initiative?

Even cultivators who became Martial Sages after a hundred years would scorn this spot.

All the cultivators around goggled at him. The densely packed crowds on the surrounding peaks were also dumbfounded.

Some people could not understand what had gone on. Others smiled coldly, thinking that Xiao Chen knew that he could not defeat his enemy and was just being pretentious.

There were those who entered deep thought and carefully considered Xiao Chen's words. It seemed like they both understood and could not understand at the same time.

Xiao Chen's First Senior Sister, Shui Lingling, who was in the human race's group, smiled faintly. Her soft, pretty face looked very beautiful. She said, "It looks like Junior Brother Xiao Chen is truly wise. As long as one reaches Sovereign Martial Emperor, one's name will never disappear. The stronger one is, the brighter the light is. It has no relation to where it is carved."

Under a black hooded cloak, Ying Qiong was stunned by Xiao Chen's shocking actions. Only after a while did she smile bitterly and comment, "This is his style, I suppose. There is indeed no point in competing over this."

The white-haired Divine Daughter, Tian Youxi, looked away from the highest place of the Sage Mark Monument and towards where Xiao Chen inscribed his name. Then, she revealed a contemplative look.

As for the most interesting expression, naturally, that belonged to Di Wuque. As he watched Xiao Chen place his name below, Di Wuque was flabbergasted.

Why did he leave his name below? This means that I prepared that plan for nothing.

Di Wuque's stratagem was to get Xiao Chen to carve his name at a high place. Di Wuque was confident that he could use his secret technique on Xiao Chen while Xiao Chen was inscribing the stele to make him fall from the sky.

The other Deity Race cultivators might fear the will of thunder, but Di Wuque did not. His cultivation technique was the Supreme Deity Canon, the oldest Cultivation Technique of the Deity Race.

Naturally, when Xiao Chen carved his name below, Di Wuque's machinations came to naught. Di Wuque's plot to miserably deprive Xiao Chen of the qualification to enter the Sage Mark Monument failed instantly as well.

In Di Wuque's opinion, Xiao Chen posed a burgeoning danger. Even though the current Xiao Chen had already advanced to Martial Sage, to him, Xiao Chen was still not strong enough. If they fought, he believed he would still be able to defeat Xiao Chen after putting in all his effort.

What Di Wuque feared was Xiao Chen's potential and rapid growth. If one day, Xiao Chen managed to become the second Azure Emperor, then he would thwart the Deity Race's plan to conquer the entire Kunlun Realm.

If Di Wuque's plan succeeded, he would be able to deal Xiao Chen a massive blow right when Xiao Chen was at his most confident. He would trample on him in front of everyone in the world.

Doing so would surely leave a great shadow in Xiao Chen's heart, which would definitely hinder his cultivation.

Unfortunately, Xiao Chen's nature foiled Di Wuque's plan. If Di Wuque had to wait for another similar opportunity, who knew when it would come?

Di Wuque quickly recovered his wits and smiled faintly. Then he started to mock Xiao Chen coldly.

"Xiao Chen, I have really overestimated you. This is all that your courage amounts to? I rank together with your ancestor; I have suppressed all the outstanding talents below me.

"You are at the very bottom. What qualification do you have to compete with me for life? As the descendant, you look down on your ancestor too much."

The expressions of many people present changed. They had not realized that this Di Wuque had such a poisonous tongue. He used the fact that he ranked together with the Azure Emperor to mock Xiao Chen.

The Deity Race cultivators all started laughing together.

"As a descendant, you are already very famous. Some White Robed Bladesman and a bullshit Azure Emperor descendant. You are merely so-so."

“You are just pretentious and trying to make this unnecessarily complicated. If you are really capable, then go and surpass our Divine Son now.”

Xiao Chen’s lips curled up as he looked at Di Wuque. He said, “Di Wuque, I really overestimated you as well. Even if you are stronger than me now, it is just a matter of time before I surpass you.”

After that, Xiao Chen pushed off the ground gently and shot up like an arrow, soaring upwards. In the blink of an eye, he arrived at the two-kilometer height without feeling any pressure.

He continued to rocket upwards at a shocking speed. Two thousand five hundred meters...two thousand eight hundred meters...two thousand nine hundred meters...

Before Di Wuque could even react, Xiao Chen had already passed his name, transcending the height of three kilometers.

The Sage Mark Monument had two kinds of pressure. One was a formless pressure on the cultivator’s mind, and the other was a pressure acting on the cultivator’s physical body.

After observing all this time, Xiao Chen had figured out the tricks behind this. His Mental Energy was weaker than Di Wuque’s while his physical body was weaker than that of the Iron Hand Sovereign’s descendant, Kui Dou.

However, of the many people here, only Xiao Chen could merge these two aspects seamlessly.

Since ancient times, only Xiao Chen managed to cultivate both the physical body and Mental Energy to this level simultaneously while at Inferior Grade Martial Sage.

Limited by his physical body, Di Wuque could not pass the threshold of three kilometers. Xiao Chen, however, had no such constraints.

“Whoosh!” Xiao Chen gritted his teeth and charged up the final three hundred meters. Then he landed firmly and stood atop the Sage Mark Monument.

From there, he looked down at the Deity Race cultivators, who all immediately shut up, appearing stunned.

The basis of the Deity Race cultivators' mockery was that Di Wuque's name was carved higher than his. However, Xiao Chen now stood three hundred meters higher than where Di Wuque put his name.

According to their logic, the one deserving of mockery was clearly Di Wuque.

The sight of Xiao Chen standing on top of the Sage Mark Monument caused a commotion among all the cultivators and the spectators in the surrounding mountain peaks. Their eyes filled with disbelief.

"This... Damn! What is happening? Did the pressure of the Sage Mark Monument lose its effectiveness?"

"Am I seeing things? Don't tell me this is real. Xiao Chen is actually standing at the very top of the Sage Mark Monument?"

All the older-generation Martial Sages could no longer sit still. All of them flew over, wanting to see what exactly had happened.

Di Wuque's expression changed. Earlier, he had gotten on his high horse and forced Xiao Chen to take action. Unexpectedly, he received immediate retribution for that. Xiao Chen quickly moved to the top of the Sage Mark Monument, essentially slapping Di Wuque's face. Now, Di Wuque could not even take back his words.

Xiao Chen took out a bottle of wine from the Universe Ring and sat down on the Sage Mark Monument as he watched Di Wuque below.

He poured himself a cup and smiled faintly. "Di Wuque, all the Ancient Era Sages are below me. Your ancestor's grandfather is probably included among them. You are further down from him. Does this mean that you don't even qualify to be a weakling?"

When it came to poisonous tongues, Xiao Chen would not lose to anyone. Since the other party spoke that way, he did not need to be polite.

Chapter 832: Giving a Toast To Your Ancestor'S Grandfather

Worldly affairs were volatile. Di Wuque had been arrogant, mocking Xiao Chen. Soon after that, he ended up slapping himself in the face, not even getting the qualification to be a weakling.

The group of people below could not help a faint bitter laugh. This Di Wuque was really unlucky. Word of this incident would probably circulate throughout the entire Kunlun Realm.

The Divine Son would never be able to wash away this black stain on his reputation.

"Di Wuque, I'll offer a toast to your ancestor's grandfather on your behalf."

Xiao Chen tipped the wine jar over, and a refreshingly fragrant wine poured out in a line, falling downwards.

Di Wuque had already been speechless with frustration. Xiao Chen's words tipped him over the edge, sounding like Xiao Chen was saying, "You are too weak to do this, so I'll help you pour some wine for your grandfather, instead."

Di Wuque's figure flashed as he shouted a warcry. His hair, which had previously turned back to white, became golden once more as he charged up.

His Mental Energy was sufficient to resist the pressure, but his physical body was not. After struggling to rise another ten meters, he felt as if his bones would shatter.

Here was the chance that Xiao Chen had been waiting for. His gaze turned cold as he casually tossed away the wine jar in his hand. Then he jumped downwards and kicked Di Wuque's shoulder.

Utilizing the acceleration from falling from the Sage Mark Monument, this kick was extremely quick. Di Wuque, who was struggling to keep

ascending, was caught off-guard and got struck.

"Bang!" Di Wuque fell all the way down in a sorry state. His body tumbled over a few times in the air. The bones of his shoulder felt like they had shattered.

After this matter, Xiao Chen knew that he had surely become an eyesore to Di Wuque. They would have to settle this grudge eventually. Since a chance to strike him down had presented itself, naturally, he would not miss out on it.

After kicking Di Wuque, Xiao Chen swayed as he endured the pressure, then returned to stand on top of the Sage Mark Monument.

This sight stunned the onlookers. Someone kicked down Di Wuque, an outstanding talent that could move about as he wished in the Kunlun Realm. This feat was something unimaginable, yet it had happened right before their eyes.

As Xiao Chen watched Di Wuque tumble in the air, he could not help harboring some regret. While kicking Di Wuque earlier had felt good, he had failed to inflict any major damage for lack of time to put much force into the blow.

Di Wuque pushed against the air, forcefully breaking his fall. For the first time, an irrepressible killing Qi poured out of his eyes. A horrifying aura spread from his body. All the people below were startled to feel a chill.

"Split Second Beginning Conscience Sword!" Di Wuque shouted and stretched his hand out to point with his finger.

A beam of light shot out from that finger. The sky immediately turned dark. The beam of light served as the only source of illumination in the entire world.

Suddenly, a strand of sword Qi shot out of Di Wuque's finger, piercing the darkness of this world.

This sword Qi cut through light and darkness, like the first light of the world. In that instant, it flew towards Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen felt an unprecedented sense of danger. He tilted to the side, and a weak sword Qi brushed past his cheek, cutting a few strands of hair.

Although this sword Qi moved very fast and contained a vast state, due to the suppression of the Sage Mark Monument, its might was almost negligible by the time it reached him.

Xiao Chen's expression turned grave, the smile on his face slowly fading away. He looked coldly at the other party. Two peerless people could not exist at the same time. The Kunlun Realm could have only one main character. Today, he had thoroughly fallen out with Di Wuque.

His opponent was very strong. Even exerting his full power, Xiao Chen might not be able to win. However, there was plenty of time. Who could get the last laugh? Whose light would shine forever?

The Sage Mark Monument started flickering with a bright light. The many cultivators who were watching the excitement all turned grave.

This light was the sign that the world within the Sage Mark Monument was opening. The Inferior Grade Martial Sages who had not carved their names yet quickly rushed forward to do so.

The killing intent in Di Wuque's eyes disappeared. He looked at Xiao Chen atop the Sage Mark Monument and calmly returned to the group of Deity Race cultivators.

"Divine Son, don't bother with him. He is just a weakling. How can he compare to you?" When a Deity Race cultivator saw Di Wuque's sullen expression, he immediately went up to fawn over him, to try and cheer him up.

Di Wuque, who had finally calmed down, suddenly erupted again. He threw a slap at this person as he shouted, "Scram! Don't ever mention the word weakling to me again!"

Seeing that person go flying, the thirteen Keepers of Light all revealed dumbstruck expressions. This fellow really deserved that. It was best not to touch on someone's sore spot. At this point, even a fool could tell that Di Wuque was sensitive to the word "weakling."

The bright light flickered, showing that the Sage Mark Monument was about to open. There were all sorts of Secret Treasures and natural treasures, as well as Spirit Veins, for the Inferior Grade Martial Sages to obtain.

Such opportunities were rare. All the cultivators of the various races raised their heads and looked around.

Xiao Chen sat atop the Sage Mark Monument and watched what Di Wuque did. He smiled faintly before looking away.

He directed his gaze to the area right below the top. As he stared at the faint marks, he entered deep thought.

Legend said that the people who made these marks left this world mysteriously. Supposedly, they managed to advance to Martial God.

On the Sage Mark Monument, the area at the three-thousand-two-hundred-meter height, where there was a large group of golden names, represented the peak of the Ancient Era.

In that case, what about these marks at the top? Could there be an era in the Martial Epoch that came before the Ancient Era?

Xiao Chen looked further down and saw that the three-thousand-two-hundred-meter height also had some faint marks amid the large group of golden words.

Suddenly, it felt like something clicked in his mind. Xiao Chen used his finger to gently prod the faint marks below him.

“Boom!”

A vast scene appeared before Xiao Chen’s eyes. A saber light sweeping through the air quickly headed for him.

Xiao Chen would not see the face of this person clearly. This person’s shout resounded like thunder in his sea of consciousness. His body trembled, and he quickly pulled his finger away, nearly falling off the Sage Mark Monument.

Even though I can fly this high, it would be difficult for me to carve my

name at this height, he thought to himself.

The person who left the mark was not the one who sent out that earlier saber light. Instead, it came from a mysterious power within the stele.

It was probably impossible for a Martial Sage to carve their name at this highest spot. At the very least, no one here could block that saber light.

The people who left behind the marks were definitely not Inferior Grade Martial Sages. However, the rules of this Sage Mark Monument clearly limited the cultivation to Inferior Grade Martial Sage.

Even if a Martial Emperor came, he would not be able to get near this Sage Mark Monument. Could it be that in a time before the Ancient Era, the Sage Mark Monument had different rules?

The flickering light became increasingly dazzling. The people who left their names behind on the stele could already feel a distinct power from the stele gently pulling at them.

Just when the Sage Mark Monument was about to open, two men and one girl in the sky flew over unhurriedly. Based on their auras, they were not one of the five major races.

Someone saw their eyes and recognized the clothes that they wore. He was stunned for a moment before he exclaimed, “Why did the Merfolk of the Chaotic Demonic Sea come here?”

The Kunlun Realm was very large. Just the continent itself was large enough to roam about for a lifetime. The extensive ocean was even more vast and boundless.

One of the places that the Tianwu Domain’s people were more familiar with was, naturally, the Chaotic Demonic Sea that abutted the Yellow Soil Demonic Garden in the west. The Merfolk were the overlords of the Chaotic Demonic Sea.

After crossing the Chaotic Demonic Sea, there was the even vaster Ocean World, where there were intelligent races like the Merfolk and even rare but extremely strong races.

Legend had it that in the Ancient Era, the Sea Monarch Palace had ruled over all the sea races, which would obey its orders. However, the Sea Monarch Palace had fallen long ago. The sea races were now seen very rarely. The Ocean World had changed long ago.

On the surface, the two men and one girl did not look any different from humans. However, their eyes were an utterly beautiful shade of deep blue.

Xiao Chen paid attention to this group's feet. He had heard that the Merfolk were born without feet, their lower body that of a fish. Only when their strength reached a certain level could they freely change forms.

When the three saw the flickering light of the Sage Mark Monument, they rushed forward to carve their names. Surprisingly, they all left their names at the height of two thousand eight hundred meters.

Before anyone could think about why Merfolk Race cultivators were here, a suction forcefully pulled the people who had inscribed their names on the stele into the Sage Mark Monument.

These cultivators would be automatically sent out after ten days. Then, the Sage Mark Monument would deactivate and reactivate only after another ten years.

When Xiao Chen opened his eyes, the Kunlun Mountain Range had already vanished. Replacing it was a desolate grassland.

There was no one else around him. After thinking about it, he concluded that the thousands of people had probably been sent to different places.

He raised his head to look to the limits of his vision. In the center of this world was a pillar of light connecting the ground to the sky, which attracted his attention.

Ao Jiao, who was inside the Immortal Spirit Ring, explained, The Treasury Hall of the Sage Mark Monument is there. However, it is not easy to get there.

With the name Treasury Hall, it was obvious what that place was. Xiao Chen asked, "I won't be able to just take away the items in there, right?"

Right. Not only are there many traps and secret passages there, but there are also all sorts of ancient puppets. These puppets are not that easy to deal with. The combat puppets that you used in the Heaven Series training room were made by imitating these ancient puppets.

Xiao Chen still clearly remembered the combat puppets of the Heaven Series training room. Not only did they have combat memory and decent intelligence, but they also managed to grasp Martial Techniques and states.

“I’ll go take a look later. There aren’t any Spirit Vein’s origins in this grassland, right?” Xiao Chen asked as he looked around.

Although there were many plants in the Immortal Spirit Ring, he only cared about two of them. One was the Lunar Cassia Tree, and the other was the Dragon Mark Fruit.

The Lunar Cassia Tree could produce Lunar Cassia Flowers. Just eating one would heal almost any wound. That was much more convenient than Medicinal Pills.

The Dragon Mark Fruit was no less useful. It was a rare natural treasure that could strengthen a cultivator’s Vital Qi. A Spirit Vein’s origin would enable it to grow faster.

If the Dragon Mark Fruit could reach a thousand years in age, it would be of great benefit, given Xiao Chen’s current cultivation.

Ao Jiao smiled and replied, That is hard to say. We cannot use the outside world’s logic to judge this small world. In the outside world, the Spirit Veins would be under the mountains. However, the Spirit Veins here might be right under your feet.

Chapter 833: Spirit Vein Revealed

Xiao Chen closed his eyes and extended his Spiritual Sense to its maximum range, scanning the area within ten kilometers. However, he did not discover anything.

Unless one sealed a Spirit Vein's origin with a special method, it should be easy to find from a great distance.

Don't bother looking for it that way. The Spirit Vein's origins are all covered with a peculiar layer of rocks. No Spiritual Energy will leak. Departed Spirit Flowers grow around where Spirit Vein's origins are hidden. If you find a Departed Spirit Flower, there is a good chance of finding a Spirit Vein.

Ao Jiao took the initiative to tell Xiao Chen how to find Spirit Veins here, providing him with detailed information.

Departed Spirit Flowers contained strong Death Energy, something that the Ghost Race and Corpse Race loved. It was not strange that Departed Spirit Flowers would grow where there was no Spiritual Energy.

Just as Xiao Chen pondered, a spiritual light, alternating purple, red, and blue, suddenly soared up in the distance. Auspicious signs descended from the sky.

He frowned slightly. This light was the sign of a Spirit Vein's exposure. Someone actually managed to find a Spirit Vein so fast. The three colors indicated that it was a Rank 3 Spirit Vein.

If a Rank 3 Spirit Vein were sealed under a mountain, it would be able to produce Medial Grade Spirit Stones. In the Sky Dome Realm, these Spirit Stones would be sufficient to start a sect—a large sect at that.

"Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!"

Naturally, such a mysterious phenomenon attracted attention. Several figures quickly flew towards the spiritual light.

Aside from cultivators, there were also beasts that let out horrifying roars. The Spirit Beasts native to the grasslands were all startled. The

auras they gave off were those of Rank 9 Spirit Beasts, equal to a Martial Sage.

Some of these auras daunted Xiao Chen somewhat. It seemed that this desolate grassland was not as peaceful as it appeared on the surface.

Electric light flared under Xiao Chen's feet. Then he turned into a purple beam and quickly flew over as well.

After a few breaths, he arrived at where the spiritual light was. The scene was chaotic with cultivators from all five races present.

The Ghost Race and Corpse Race cultivators fought each other over a black flower, while the Fiend Race, Deity Race, and human cultivators contended for a clump of spiritual light.

A crystalline glitter came from the clump of spiritual light floating in the air. It sparkled, lending great beauty to the scene.

Needless to say, the black flower was a Departed Spirit Flower. It contained Death Energy and could quickly increase the strength of Ghost Race and Corpse Race cultivators.

The clump of light was the Rank 3 Spirit Vein's origin. Humans cultivated Quintessence; the Fiend Race, Fiend Essence; and the Deity Race, mainly Mental Energy with Quintessence as a supplement.

However, no matter what the three races cultivated, when they reached the Martial Sage realm, they all cultivated Heavenly Sage Laws. The Spirit Vein's origin contained vast Spiritual Energy, which could be converted quickly into Heavenly Sage Laws.

Xiao Chen observed carefully. He noticed that none of the three races fighting for the Rank 3 Spirit Vein was a demonic genius of the younger generation.

He smiled faintly at the prospect of obtaining this Rank 3 Spirit Vein's origin without too much difficulty. As long as they were not demonic geniuses of the younger generation, the other Inferior Grade Martial Sages would find it hard to resist his strength.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

The situation changed abruptly. A figure suddenly charged over and sent out berserk waterspouts. Those cultivators struck by the waterspouts all vomited blood and collapsed to the ground.

With a wave of this figure’s hand, everyone fell before him. Even the stronger Deity Race cultivators were no exception. Before they could use their Mental Energy Martial Techniques, the berserk waterspout struck them, inflicting heavy injuries.

The offensive power contained in the waterspout even seemed to be capable of piercing space. It surged, causing everyone’s eardrums to tremble.

“Not bad! It’s a Rank 3 Spirit Vein’s origin. Even in the Chaotic Demonic Sea, this is something rare.”

The figure who arrived laughed loudly and stretched his hand out to take the clump of Rank 3 Spirit Vein light in his hand. All this happened in the time it took for a spark to fly.

Xiao Chen’s expression turned grave at the sight of the other party’s deep-blue eyes. The figure was actually one of the three Merfolk Race cultivators.

This person had a delicate appearance and looked no more than twenty-five years old. He wore leather armor with many formation patterns that Xiao Chen did not understand. The lines of the formation patterns had a faint light flowing along them. This armor should be something extraordinary.

After the cultivators of the three races suffered defeat before such strength, they were all secretly apprehensive. When they landed on the ground and saw that Merfolk Race cultivator holding the Spirit Vein’s origin, they did not dare to do anything.

The young Merfolk Race cultivator put away the Spirit Vein’s origin and looked at the cultivators below, who were raging but did not dare say anything. Then he smiled and prepared to leave.

However, the moment the young Merfolk Race cultivator turned around, he saw a white figure, which had shown up at some point in time, looking at him calmly.

This sudden arrival startled the Merfolk Race cultivator. When did this person appear? Why did I not sense him at all?

“Hand over the Spirit Vein’s origin, and I’ll let you go,” Xiao Chen said indifferently, directly stating his intentions.

The Merfolk Race cultivator’s lips curled up sightly. He retorted, “Give you something that I, Mu Yun, obtained, for nothing? Stop dreaming!”

This person had a rather explosive temper and spoke in a disagreeable manner. Without waiting for Xiao Chen to say anything more, he sent a waterspout at him.

The waterspout spun wildly, becoming like a beam of light shooting at Xiao Chen. The sound of surging water roared. The approaching waterspout looked like it could easily shatter a mountain.

In this person’s hand, the originally gentle and clear water became so berserk, even intenser than flames or ice.

“Ka!”

A saber light flashed, and thunder rumbled in the sky. The berserk waterspout parted into two, brushing by Xiao Chen’s shoulders and not hurting him at all.

The cold saber flickered with sparks. Xiao Chen held the Lunar Shadow Saber and pointed it at Mu Yun.

When his opponent casually broke his waterspout with one saber strike, a strange look flashed in Mu Yun’s eyes. However, he was not frightened.

“Not bad. You are somewhat strong. However, you are overestimating yourself if you want to block me with this little bit of strength.

“Rain like Saber!” Mu Yun shouted and pointed to the sky.

Dark clouds churned and heavy rain fell. The rain moved in a line, becoming like a saber.

High in the sky, a flying Spirit Beast attracted by the spiritual light happened to get in the way of the rain.

Suddenly, the flying Spirit Beast cried out miserably, and thousands of tiny holes appeared in its body. It died instantly without being able to resist.

Rain like Saber...the rain that fell from the sky, moving in a line, was even sharper than a saber.

Mu Yun's lips curled up. This Rain like Saber had killed many Martial Sages in the Chaotic Demonic Sea. It covered a large area and lasted for a long time. Anyone struck by it would not be able to escape getting pierced full of holes.

A vast sea appeared behind Xiao Chen, and ninety-nine pillars of water shot into the air. An Azure Dragon leaped out of the sea, and a larger dragon-shaped saber Qi condensed on the saber.

Before Mu Yun could complete his smile, he saw Xiao Chen chopping with his saber and splitting the dark clouds above in half. Sunlight shone down again, and the heavy rain vanished.

With his move forcibly broken, Mu Yun's Qi and blood surged. His Heavenly Sage Laws turned chaotic. He quickly tried to suppress them.

"Whoosh!" An electric light flashed, and Xiao Chen descended from the sky. He moved as fast as the wind, but his saber was even faster than the sound of the wind.

Mu Yun's figure wavered, and the afterimage he left behind got chopped in half. He held out his hand, and a saber appeared in it. He swung the saber and deflected Xiao Chen's saber strike.

Sparks flew. Xiao Chen immediately followed up with another move. His saber light separated and materialized eighty-one saber images. Each of these saber images contained his will of thunder.

"Dang! Dang! Dang!"

Mu Yun felt his arm turn slightly leaden. He blocked the eighty-one

saber images in rapid succession. Every time he parried, he moved back a considerable distance. After the last saber image, he had retreated three kilometers.

Mu Yun could tell that this move was extraordinary. The Heavenly Sage Laws behind him surged, and a vast sea appeared behind him. After that, a saber passed over his head and swept forward like a tsunami.

“Boom!”

The sea of lightning and the vast tsunami clashed. Space fluctuated violently. Loud reports resounded endlessly. The ground and sky shook.

Blood leaked out from between Mu Yun’s lips as he moved back one kilometer. Before he could stand firmly, he suddenly sensed an extremely dangerous killing Qi. However, when he looked around carefully, he could not find any traces of it.

Just when Mu Yun panicked, a pretty figure flashed to his side. This figure moved her ten fingers, and a gentle screen of water formed in front of her.

The instant the water screen formed, a rainbow light flashing like a meteor smashed into it. Ripples spread out on the gentle water screen, slowly dispersing the energy contained in the rainbow light.

The circle of ripples moved increasingly faster. Finally, the water screen actually could not endure this energy any longer. It dispersed in sprinkles of water that filled the sky and fell to the ground.

While the water screen lasted for only a moment, it managed to block the might of that rainbow light.

Xiao Chen did not get greedy. He sheathed his saber and backed off, his actions quick and decisive.

When he looked at who arrived, he saw a girl dressed in similar aqueous-blue leather armor that revealed a lot of skin. She had a pair of beautiful sky-blue eyes.

When Mu Yun saw the water screen break, he felt a lingering fear. Even

the princess's Azure Sky Water could not truly block that attack.

If the princess had not arrived, that attack would have killed him for sure.

However, this place was special. Even if he died, he would only be sent out and not suffer actual death.

"Mu Yun, you should hand over the Spirit Vein's origin to this young master. I think this should be a misunderstanding," the beautiful Merfolk girl said gently. Her voice was like flowing water, very pleasant to listen to.

Mu Yun frowned slightly. However, he did not dare to disobey the words of this girl. So he took out the Spirit Vein's origin and tossed it over to Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen stretched his hand out to catch it before casually tossing it into the Immortal Spirit Ring.

He glanced at this girl and did not say anything. He stood on an Azure Dragon image and disappeared into the sky.

Seeing Xiao Chen's indifferent attitude, Mu Yun could not help feeling even more upset. He said, "This fellow is too arrogant. He just left without saying anything, acting as if I stole his Spirit Vein's origin."

The Merfolk girl withdrew her gaze and said softly, "This person is not simple. The Sage Mark Monument is famous even in the Chaotic Demonic Sea and the entire Ocean World. Earlier, this person was standing on the very top of it. I have never heard of anyone being able to do that in the past ten thousand years."

Mu Yun argued in dissatisfaction, "However, no matter what, he is just an Inferior Grade Martial Sage. I don't believe that he would be a match for us if Princess Yao Yan and I work together."

Chapter 834: Snatch! Frantically Snatching!

“It is just a Rank 3 Spirit Vein. It is not worth forming enmity with this person. Don’t forget our purpose in coming here. It is up to the three of us to solve the crisis of the Merfolk Race.”

After the girl’s reminder, Mu Yun’s expression slowly turned grave.

Princess Yao Yan sent another glance in the direction Xiao Chen had taken. Then she said, “Let’s go. Let’s look for your big brother first before going to the Treasury Hall. We have to obtain the Extreme Thunder Sword.”

—

Hehe! What dense Spiritual Energy! With this, the Lunar Cassia Tree will mature ten years faster. Xiao Chen, keep doing your best and find more Spirit Veins. Peak Spirit Veins will be even better, Ao Jiao said excitedly.

Inside the Immortal Spirit Ring, Ao Jiao manipulated the formation within it, inlaying the Spirit Vein’s origin into it.

Hearing that this could only save him ten years, Xiao Chen immediately felt disappointed. He said, “A Rank 3 Spirit Vein can actually save me only ten years? The Lunar Cassia Tree takes five hundred years to mature. How many Spirit Veins does it need exactly?”

Ao Jiao curled her lip and retorted, Just be satisfied. Your Immortal Spirit Ring is already of a high grade. If it were another Martial Emperor’s Immortal Spirit Ring, the formations would not be intact. You would already be very fortunate if it could save you five years.

However, if you can obtain a Peak Spirit Vein, you can save one hundred years. If it is a Holy Spirit Vein, it can make the Lunar Cassia Tree mature right away. The Dragon Mark Fruit that you need can reach a thousand years in age immediately.

To think Ao Jiao could even say this! Peak Spirit Veins could generate

Superior Grade Spirit Stones. Even in Rank 9 Sects, they were limited, what more Holy Spirit Veins. The Supreme Sky Sect apparently had only two of those.

Xiao Chen smiled bitterly and looked around, continuing his search for Spirit Veins.

When it came to finding Departed Spirit Flowers, Xiao Chen was not as good as the Ghost Race and Corpse Race. Every skill had professionals. He simply had no way to compete with the professionals.

So Xiao Chen just followed a group of Ghost Race cultivators searching for Departed Spirit Flowers on the grassy plains.

As the Ghost Race cultivated the power of death, they would not care about the Spirit Vein's origins. By following behind them, he could pick up the leftovers. Naturally, he would not interfere in the conflict between the Corpse Race and the Ghost Race.

The battles between the two races were an eye-opener for Xiao Chen. One side controlled Demonic Corpses, which exuded black smoke, while the other side summoned Yin Soldiers, which gave off a cold wind. The large-scale battles were magnificent.

By following this group of Ghost Race cultivators, he gained a lot. The speed of finding Spirit Veins was so fast that it made him excited. In just a day, he collected another five Rank 3 Spirit Veins.

This continued until this group of Ghost Race cultivators met up with another group. When Xiao Chen saw the Eight Ghost Palanquin, he sighed, knowing that this easy and relaxed situation was coming to an end.

"Young Master Xiao, please wait."

A girl walked out of the palanquin and stopped Xiao Chen.

The Ghost Race's younger generation had gathered together under Qing Cheng's lead and now assembled the other Ghost Race cultivators. Naturally, Xiao Chen could not follow behind them to take advantage of the situation.

His earlier actions already incurred the dissatisfaction of those Ghost Race cultivators. However, they could not do anything to him, so they pretended not to notice.

When Xiao Chen heard Qing Cheng's voice, he quickly turned around but did not blindly approach her. With five demonic geniuses of the Ghost Race and hundreds of Ghost Race Inferior Grade Martial Sages around, he would not endanger himself.

"Young Master Xiao is really cautious. Will you come closer? I have something I want to discuss with you," Qing Cheng said as she revealed a faint smile. She had a fair complexion and a face as calm as still water as she looked at Xiao Chen from two kilometers away.

Xiao Chen contemplated for a while before looking around. Then, suddenly, electric light burst out from under his feet, and he instantly covered the distance of two kilometers.

Green flames appeared in the eyes of the Ghost Race cultivators that he had been tailing earlier. They became restless, and a chill wind started blowing.

When Xiao Chen saw this, he smiled coldly to himself. This group of Ghost Race cultivators apparently had a strong opinion about him. However, he had not done anything but observe their fights with the Corpse Race and pick up the Spirit Vein that they did not need.

"What's the matter? Just say it." Xiao Chen had already made some guesses in his heart. If he was right, then perhaps he would still be able to gain something.

Qing Cheng was rather direct. She said, "If you want to collect Spirit Veins, we can help you. However, you have to agree to help us deal with the Corpse Race. After all, if you search on your own, you will not be as effective."

Xiao Chen's lips curled up as he replied, "Sorry. That is not sufficient for me to make a move to offend the Corpse Race."

His answer was as Qing Cheng expected; she had known that her offer

would not be enough to move him. She continued, “What if I say we can find you a Peak Spirit Vein’s origin? Will you still reject me?”

A Peak Spirit Vein could produce large amounts of Superior Grade Spirit Stones. Comparisons of sect accumulations were normally made using the number of Peak Spirit Veins.

Sects frequently needed to use Superior Grade Spirit Stones to reward their disciples. Without enough resources, they would not be able to attract new disciples.

Although Peak Spirit Veins were valuable, their importance could not be calculated purely from their monetary value. To Xiao Chen, if he could find a Peak Spirit Vein, he might be able to make the Lunar Cassia Tree and Dragon Mark Fruit mature sooner.

However, when Xiao Chen heard Qing Cheng’s words, his first reaction was not excitement. Instead, he considered the gains and losses.

Spirit Veins were useless for the cultivation of the Corpse Race and Ghost Race. However, it still had monetary value. They could use it to exchange for other treasures and would not simply give it to Xiao Chen for nothing.

If he guessed correctly, the enemies of the Ghost Race, the Corpse Race, also knew the location of the Peak Spirit Vein. It was possible that the other side sought help as well.

Qing Cheng also knew that Xiao Chen had the Death Throne. Working together with them posed some risk for him. It would be very normal for them to want to kill him after he ceased to be useful.

In the time it took for a spark to fly, Xiao Chen simulated the possible outcomes in his mind. After a moment, he said decisively, “Alright, I agree. I hope that you keep your promise after the matter is done.”

A look of joy flashed in the eyes of the four cultivators behind Qing Cheng.

A group of more than a hundred people started traveling quickly across the vast grassland. As they rushed around, Qing Cheng explained the

details of the matter to Xiao Chen.

The last time the Sage Mark Monument opened, in this same grassland, the Ghost Race and Corpse Race cultivators discovered three Departed Spirit Flowers bearing fruit.

It went without saying that the Departed Spirit Fruit of the Departed Spirit Flower contained much stronger powers of death.

Unfortunately, these Departed Spirit Fruits were still short of maturity. Furthermore, a Black Flame Sovereign Snake guarded them. The two races had no choice but to give up on them.

Now that ten years had passed, those three Departed Spirit Fruits should have matured already.

For Departed Spirit Flowers to bear Departed Spirit Fruits, three flowers at that, the Spirit Vein hidden beneath them would definitely be of high rank.

"Our strength is about equivalent to that of the Corpse Race. However, we heard that they are working with the Iron Hand Sovereign's descendant, Kui Dou. At that time, we will have to rely on Young Master Xiao to deal with Kui Dou," Qing Cheng said gently, giving off a sense of extreme frailty.

Kui Dou advanced to Martial Sage through body tempering. Xiao Chen estimated that Kui Dou's physical body was now a Rank 3 Sage Body, more powerful than Xiao Chen's peak Rank 2 Sage Body.

Cultivating the physical body was very difficult. Those that succeeded in advancing to Martial Sage this way needed more than just talent. Their tenacity would be extremely scary.

Xiao Chen knew much more about the pain of tempering the physical body than ordinary people.

As Qing Cheng and Xiao Chen spoke, a small group that scouted ahead to search for ordinary Departed Spirit Flowers sent out an alert; they must have found something.

The Departed Spirit Fruits were far away. Naturally, the Ghost Race cultivators would not give up on the Departed Spirit Flowers they found along the way. They sent out many small teams to go and search. In the process, Xiao Chen had obtained another four Rank 3 Spirit Vein's origins.

Electric light burst out under Xiao Chen's feet as he left behind Qing Cheng, who was still speaking. He stood on a lightning dragon and arrived at the place in a few breaths.

Qing Cheng could not help being dumbfounded. Can you behave in a less unsightly manner? After all, you are still someone who can compete with Di Wuque. Aren't you afraid of being laughed at by others for rushing like that?

"If you add in this Spirit Vein's origin, this fellow following us has collected ten Rank 3 Spirit Veins already. After exchanging them for Astral Coins, they would be a large sum of money."

The person who spoke was called Ji Shizhan, one of the Ghost Race geniuses who ranked alongside Qing Cheng. He was very strong, but Qing Cheng had a higher status than he did. Hence, he was not as famous.

"That's right. Ten Spirit Vein's origins can be exchanged for a peak Sage Grade Secret Treasure. To think that this fellow is not ashamed at all!" the other Ghost Race girl, Bai Su, said, pouting and feeling extremely upset.

Qing Cheng's eyes were as calm as still water. She said, "There are not many people who can deal with Kui Dou. He is one of them. Just let him do as he pleases first. We can talk about this further after we obtain the Departed Spirit Fruits."

When Xiao Chen rushed over, the Ghost Race cultivators had already called out Yin Soldiers and were fighting with a group of Corpse Race cultivators. A cold wind blew, and the immaterial Yin Soldiers looked very frightening.

Yin Soldiers were undying puppets that the Ghost Race refined from the souls of the dead using special methods. They were similar to the Corpse Race's Demonic Corpses. Both were infamous in the Kunlun Realm.

When the Ghost Race cultivators and Corpse Race cultivators saw Xiao Chen arrive, their expressions immediately turned unsightly.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly, and his figure flashed forward to the Departed Spirit Flower. After picking the flower, he punched the ground.

“Boom!”

The force traveled down to the Spirit Vein’s origin hidden underground. Then the Spirit Vein’s origin struggled out of its restraints, and a tricolored light flared. The sky filled with auspicious signs that slowly drifted down.

Xiao Chen looked up and quickly fixed his gaze on the dazzling Spirit Vein’s origin. He stretched his hand out and exerted a suction to pull it over.

After stuffing the Spirit Vein’s origin into the Universe Ring, he stood on a flickering electric light and vanished.

The Ghost Race cultivators did not find this strange. They immediately abandoned the Corpse Race cultivators and dispersed, continuing to search for Departed Spirit Flowers along the wayside.

Xiao Chen returned to the main group and handed the Departed Spirit Flower to Qing Cheng. He said apologetically with a smile, “Where were we earlier? Please continue.”

Ji Shizhan could not be bothered to ridicule him. They did not even want to watch this happen. To avoid getting frustrated over this, they immediately soared into the air, leaving only Qing Cheng to chat with Xiao Chen.

“We spoke about having you deal with Kui Dou. At the very least, you need to help us delay him,” Qing Cheng replied patiently.

Xiao Chen smiled. “Very well, I—”

Before Xiao Chen finished speaking, another alert came from a different direction. One more team had found a Departed Spirit Flower and entered into a conflict with the Corpse Race.

Chapter 835: Free Labor

Electric light flashed, and wind blew, picking up withered leaves. Xiao Chen disappeared from Qing Cheng's sight in the blink of an eye.

Slight rage appeared on Qing Cheng's face. However, she covered it up very well as she continued to lead the group forward.

By sunset on the second day, Xiao Chen had collected thirty-five Rank 3 Spirit Veins, a horrifying number.

Even the Supreme Sky Sect could take out only two or three hundred Rank 3 Spirit Veins to use as rewards. Of course, this figure did not include their several tens of thousands of years of accumulations.

Inside the Immortal Spirit Ring, the Lunar Cassia Tree that Ao Jiao cared for with all her might was already over a hundred meters tall. Lush green leaves covered the tree.

As for the Dragon Mark Fruit that Xiao Chen valued more, its growth gave him a pleasant surprise. Now, it had six branches, each one bearing a glistening fruit.

The concentrated effect of the thirty-odd high-ranked Spirit Veins was well worth the energy he had expended.

Ao Jiao giggled, Do your best. This group of Ghost Race cultivators is really nice. There are more than a hundred people helping you to search for Spirit Veins for free. Such chances are rare.

An atmosphere of frustration spread through the Ghost Race troops. Even Qing Cheng started to wonder if she found the right person.

Qing Cheng saw that they fought difficult battles with the Corpse Race. However, this fellow obtained the Spirit Vein's origins with little effort.

Sometimes, when they were lucky, Xiao Chen would be able to pick the Departed Spirit Flower along the way. However, if the Corpse Race had already snatched the Departed Spirit Flower, he would not exert himself to help them.

When the Ghost Race cultivators wanted to ask Xiao Chen for aid, they found that he had already disappeared without a trace. They simply could not do anything about him.

In the following two days, not only the Ghost Race cultivators but also the Corpse Race cultivators put their guard up against Xiao Chen. Even if the two sides were in the midst of a fierce battle, once they saw him appear, they would stop by tacit agreement and immediately snatch the Departed Spirit Flower and Spirit Vein's origin.

Furthermore, most of the Spirit Vein's origins had already been found. Xiao Chen's harvest decreased sharply in volume. In the past two days, he only managed to get his hands on five Spirit Vein's origins.

However, forty Spirit Vein's origins were already enough. In these four days, the Lunar Cassia Tree and the Dragon Mark Fruit had reached an age of four hundred years old.

Xiao Chen estimated that the Lunar Cassia Tree would be able to mature in two more days. At that time, he could choose to keep it for his own use or sell it for Astral Coins.

Of course, all this assumed that he could obtain that Peak Spirit Vein. Otherwise, he would have to wait a hundred years.

He could also spend a large amount of money to purchase Rank 3 Spirit Veins from the black market, but that would not be worth it.

Suddenly, the group stopped traveling. Xiao Chen frowned slightly. The Death Energy in the air abruptly increased significantly.

Death followed after life. When plants withered, when birds or beasts died, or when cultivators fell, there would always be Death Energy in the world.

However, ordinary cultivators would find it hard to detect. If they accidentally sensed it, they would avoid it. No human would enjoy Death Energy.

Xiao Chen was no exception. However, the Ghost Race cultivators behind him looked radiant. Their eyes became spirited. Clearly, they

enjoyed this sensation.

He squinted at the desolate grassland in front and saw two black columns of smoke at the limit of his vision. This smoke floated into the sky and formed black clouds in the clear sky.

Unexpectedly, the Death Energy was visible to the naked eye. Needless to say, the area below the black clouds had to be where the Departed Spirit Fruits were.

In the opposite direction, the Corpse Race cultivators all stopped as well. As they looked at the black clouds, their eyes gleamed with greed.

Five men stood at the head of the Corpse Race group. The one in the center was the person that Xiao Chen had paid some special attention to, the mysterious man with the Departed Spirit Flower mark on his forehead.

Beside that mysterious man was Wang Can, whom Xiao Chen had fought before. As for the other three, they were outstanding talents among the Corpse Race's younger generation.

"Brother Wei Hua, that place should be where the Departed Spirit Fruits are. However, that are only two columns of smoke. That Black Flame Sovereign Snake guarding them must have eaten one already." Wang Can spoke very politely as he pointed to the front.

Wei Hua nodded and said in a somewhat hoarse voice, "I feel it. I only need one Departed Spirit Fruit. That will be sufficient for me to reach late-stage Inferior Grade Martial Sage."

"About the Ghost Race's group..."

A murderous intent flashed in Wei Hua's eyes. He replied, "No need to worry. This time, I brought three Underworld Fire Demonic Corpses. Each of them has the combat prowess of a Medial Grade Martial Sage. Even if we run into Di Wuque, there would be no need to fear."

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Intense explosions resounded in the air. Wang Can looked up and saw a figure quickly advancing overhead.

He could not feel any Death Energy or Heavenly Sage Laws. Whenever that person stepped on the air, there would be an intense thunderous explosion.

This person walked in midair, relying entirely on his physical body and moving very fast.

Wang Can's face lit up with joy as he smiled. "Kui Dou is here. I feel even more confident now."

Wei Hua raised his eyebrows slightly and said, "The physical body of the Iron Hand Sovereign's progeny is indeed as strong as his ancestor's."

When Wei Hua spoke, his tone did not contain any friendliness. Wang Can knew the reason for it. Wei Hua's grandfather was one of the true major characters of the Corpse God Palace, one of its four Sovereign Martial Emperors—the Underworld Fire Sovereign.

Back then, when the Iron Hand Sovereign attacked the Corpse God Palace, he fought with Wei Hua's grandfather. In the end, the Underworld Fire Sovereign defeated him, but a trick allowed the Iron Hand Sovereign to escape successfully.

After a long time, the old grudges slowly faded away. Between Sovereign Martial Emperors, there would not be any eternal grudges.

However, when these two descendants met up, there were definitely some minor ill-feelings.

"Whoosh!"

Kui Dou's figure flashed and landed before Wei Hua. His lips curled up in a smile as he said, "Sorry for making the two of you wait so long. I met Yan Shisan along the way. I only managed to throw him off after expending some effort."

Wei Hua smiled gently and said, "Yan Shisan cultivates the way of the killing sword, eliminating all lifeforce and killing everything. You cultivate by tempering your physical body. It is normal for you not to be able to defeat him."

Kui Dou's expression changed as he stared at Wei Hua. Then he suddenly smiled and said, "I was wondering who this was. It turns out that it is the Underworld Fire Sovereign's descendant. How is your grandfather's injury? The scar on his chest has not faded yet, right? The full-power strike of a Rank 7 Sage Body would surely leave a mark that will not fade in ten thousand years."

When the two met, they started coldly deriding each other. Wang Can quickly stepped forward and laughed, "Let's go quickly. Brother Kui Dou, after this matter is settled, I promise to pass the Heavenly Ghost Cultivation Art to you."

Kui Dou snorted coldly and did not say anything more. Wei Hua also knew how to behave appropriately. Now was not the time to seek trouble with the other party, so Wei Hua did not continue his mockery.

The two groups rushed towards the black smoke floating up. After four hours, they arrived at nearly the same time. However, they did not start fighting immediately. Instead, they all showed grave expressions.

When they reached the bottom of the smoke columns, they did not see any Departed Spirit Flowers. They only saw a black snake with its body coiled around, looking like a small mountain.

The snake had black scales with a faint flame on them and a small horn on its head. It flicked out a forked red tongue as it moved its head around to check its surroundings.

This creature was the Black Flame Sovereign Snake. However, it was larger than everyone expected. Moreover, that small horn on its head meant that in the ten intervening years, the Black Flame Sovereign Snake had definitely grown stronger.

Qing Cheng stared at the Black Flame Sovereign Snake and said, "There is a problem. It has eaten a Departed Spirit Fruit and is probably as strong as a Superior Grade Martial Sage now."

Wang Can and the others frowned as well. They did not know what to do. They had not anticipated that the Black Flame Sovereign Snake might become such a huge problem.

The two groups took to the air and saw the anxiety in the other party's eyes.

This standoff was not the result that Xiao Chen wanted. He contemplated for a while before saying, "The Departed Spirit Fruit should be under its body. I'll lure it away."

Ji Shizhan, Bai Su, and the other Ghost Race cultivators looked at Xiao Chen in shock. Their reaction was not due to doubts about Xiao Chen's strength. Instead, it was because Xiao Chen rarely took the initiative to make a suggestion.

"Don't worry. I am still quite confident in my speed. After I return, I will help you delay Kui Dou."

Xiao Chen's next words eased Qing Cheng's doubts. She nodded and said, "Just dragging this out is not a solution. In that case, we will have to trouble Young Master Xiao. However, are you confident of escaping?"

The interests of both sides intertwined. If the Ghost Race lost, it would be impossible for Xiao Chen to obtain the Peak Spirit Vein.

"I never do anything I'm not confident of."

Xiao Chen pushed off the air, and his figure flickered. Then, a bow appeared in his hand. He quickly drew the bowstring and released an arrow. The arrow flew out like a meteor, tearing through the air.

"Ka ca!" The arrow accurately struck a crack between the Black Flame Sovereign Snake's scales, entering its body.

Just one arrow had so much power. Qing Cheng, Wang Can, and the others were all shocked. Since when was the Black Flame Sovereign Snake's defense like a piece of tofu?

"That bow contains a secret!"

Several people stared at the Soul Slayer Bow in Xiao Chen's hand, revealing expressions of extreme interest.

This was especially so for Kui Dou. When Xiao Chen drew the bow, Kui Dou had watched very carefully and noticed that Xiao Chen used only

Vital Qi.

Blood spurted as the Black Flame Sovereign Snake let out a pained cry. Then it spat a stream of flame at Xiao Chen in the air.

The dense black flame looked like heavy dark clouds in the sky. Everywhere it passed, it burned the air to ashes, leaving behind pitch-black space.

Xiao Chen dodged nimbly and drew the bowstring back again to fire another arrow. Now, the Black Flame Sovereign Snake was utterly infuriated. It soared into the air, launching its gigantic body at him.

When the Black Flame Sovereign Snake's body was completely airborne, three Departed Spirit Flowers appeared before the cultivators, two of which carried one black fruit each.

"Attack!"

The two sides retracted their attention from Xiao Chen's Soul Slayer Bow. Without saying anything else, they started fighting.

Along the way, the small teams that had gone out in search of Departed Spirit Flowers had already fought the other side several times. They had long been prepared for this huge battle.

Far away, Xiao Chen, who was dodging the attacks of the Black Flame Sovereign Snake, revealed a faint smile. This battle was the situation that he wanted to see.

The black flame surged out relentlessly. Occasionally, large patches of pitch-black space appeared in the air.

Xiao Chen frowned. He did not dare stint on his efforts to dodge. This flame was mighty and ferocious. Furthermore, it contained Death Energy, which could burn away lifeforce.

Suddenly, the shrill whistle resounded in Xiao Chen's ear. A gust of saber-like wind penetrated the surface of his Quintessence shield, causing him to wince slightly.

Chapter 836: Horror of the Black Flame Sovereign Snake

Xiao Chen pushed off the air and spun around. The moment he started rising, a black snake tail swept under his feet. If he had been just the slightest bit slower, he would have suffered this blow.

The tail whip was one of the most destructive moves of snake-type Spirit Beasts. When executed by this Black Flame Sovereign Snake, which was as strong as a Superior Grade Martial Sage, it would have been more than sufficient to injure Xiao Chen heavily.

The howl of a strong wind pierced the air, lingering for a long time. It sounded like an urgent whistle as it spread out for five kilometers in every direction, scattering all the white clouds above.

With one sweep, the Black Flame Sovereign Snake cleared the sky for five kilometers around.

Xiao Chen was flabbergasted. No wonder when both groups saw this gigantic Black Flame Sovereign Snake, their expressions changed immediately! If they got struck by such explosive power, that would be it.

A strong fishy stench reached his nose. When he looked up, the Black Flame Sovereign Snake was twisting its body in the air as if it was a flood dragon, its huge jaws wide open. Then, it launched itself towards him.

A strong suction came from the Black Flame Sovereign Snake's mouth, generating a whirlwind spinning relentlessly.

Fortunately, Xiao Chen dodged quickly. He did not get pulled in by the suction. He tilted his body and swooped down like an eagle. Then, he turned around and fired another arrow.

The Black Flame Sovereign Snake was already utterly infuriated. It roared and spat out a three-kilometer-long black flame as it swayed its head.

The long stream of flame danced in the air, looking very mighty. As Xiao

Chen glided, he turned to the side, dodging nimbly. He did not let himself accidentally come into contact with even a spark.

The wild chase alarmed all the cultivators and Spirit Beasts on the grassland. In a panic, they ran for their lives.

The difference between a Superior Grade Martial Sage and an Inferior Grade Martial Sage was an impassably large gap. Xiao Chen was not arrogant enough to want to kill the Black Flame Sovereign Snake. However, he was fully confident of luring it away.

He raised his head to look into the distance. At the limit of his vision was a pillar of light connecting the sky to the ground. That was everyone's common destination, the Treasury Hall.

After dodging a few more times, Xiao Chen quickly swooped towards the ground. When he got close, he lifted his body and landed firmly on his feet.

A few steps forward bled off his accumulated inertia. Then he came to a halt and looked up at the Black Flame Sovereign Snake in the air.

When the Spirit Beast saw that Xiao Chen had stopped dodging, it charged towards him ferociously, bringing its gigantic body down.

"Roaming Dragon's Nine Transformations!"

"Rumble...!" When the Black Flame Sovereign Snake landed, the ground shook intensely. Cracks even appeared on the soil.

The black flames on its body burned the surrounding grass as fire spread out. Looking from a distance, one would see a large patch of ashes.

Nine figures leaped into the air and surrounded the Spirit Beast. The real and the fake were indistinguishable. The Black Flame Sovereign Snake spat fire out wildly, destroying the clones one by one.

By the time the Black Flame Sovereign Snake destroyed the eight clones, it had already given Xiao Chen too much time. His real body had already flown a kilometer away.

Xiao Chen flashed hand seals, and the seventy-two Universe Flags

flickered with light before quickly sticking themselves into the ground, forming a strong restriction five kilometers wide.

This restriction covered every direction possible, even the sky and the ground. No matter what the Black Flame Sovereign Snake did, it could not escape the trap. However, those outside would not notice anything. This restriction also had a simple layer of illusion.

As Xiao Chen stood in the air, his white robes fluttered with the wind. He looked at the restriction below and smiled faintly. After releasing his bated breath, he cautiously flew back.

Five kilometers away, he stopped in midair and rubbed his chin with his right hand as he carefully observed the situation.

Away from the area where the Departed Spirit Fruits were, the Ghost Race and Corpse Race fought to the death, fighting a sweeping and desperate battle.

All sorts of Yin Soldiers and Demonic Corpses clashed. Cold, sinister winds blew, black Qi spread out, and dust flew into the air. The sounds of battle rang out continuously; the entire place was a slice of chaos.

Three Demonic Corpses shrouded in azure fire on the battlefield attracted Xiao Chen's attention in particular.

Clearly, these three Demonic Corpses were totally different from other Demonic Corpses. Firstly, they were about three meters tall, much taller than the other Demonic Corpses. Then, they were covered in azure fire.

The more Xiao Chen mulled over their appearance, the more the azure fire looked like the legendary Yellow Springs Underworld Flame. Among Yin-attributed flames, the Yellow Springs Underworld Flame was one of three flames that were second only to the Lunar True Flame.

The Yellow Springs Underworld Flame was of the same level as the Scarlet Blood Frost Flame; these sinister flames ranked equally. They had a special effect of injuring souls, which made them particularly effective in suppressing Yin Soldiers.

However, those three Demonic Corpses, which were supposed to

counter the Yin Soldiers, met with a difficult opponent—a white spirit holding a long, slender sickle. It was ten meters tall, much taller than those burning Demonic Corpses.

The white spirit fought against the three on its own. Although it could not defeat the three Demonic Corpses, it managed to tie them down, preventing them from broadly wiping away the Yin Soldiers in other areas.

Ao Jiao, who was inside the Immortal Spirit Ring, clicked her tongue and sighed, This is really an intense fight. They actually brought out the Corpse Race's Underworld Fire Demonic Corpses and the Ghost Race's Soul Reaper Yin Soldiers.

Underworld Fire Demonic Corpse and Soul Reaper Yin Soldier. Xiao Chen did not understand much about the two races' Martial Techniques. However, based on their auras, he could easily tell that these were hard to deal with.

Further thought reinforced some of Xiao Chen's guesses. He continued watching. Qing Cheng and the others all had their own opponents, unable to free themselves from the fight.

This battle turned into one of attrition. Both sides originally thought that they would be able to defeat the other side quickly. They had not expected the fight to be so difficult and desperate.

After careful observation, he discovered that the Corpse Race held the advantage, due to the extra Kui Dou.

At this moment, Kui Dou's opponent was a black spirit that also held a sickle. According to Ao Jiao, this was one of the specially refined Soul Reaper Yin Soldiers called the Black Soul Reaper.

Clearly, the Black Soul Reaper was at an absolute disadvantage against Kui Dou. The strength that his physical body burst forth with contained a trace of strong extreme Yang energy, which was harmful to Yin Soldiers.

As Kui Dou threw punches, he pushed back the Black Soul Reaper. The light on its body slowly dimmed.

Once Kui Dou defeated this Black Soul Reaper, he would be able to go

and deal with the other Soul Reaper Yin Soldier—the White Soul Reaper. After that, the three Underworld Fire Demonic Corpses would be able to sweep up the battlefield even without his help.

Once the balance tilted to one side, the other side would crumble immediately.

Qing Cheng, who was fighting with Wei Hua, showed an anxious expression on her face. Occasionally, she looked in the direction which Xiao Chen left in, waiting for him to return.

Yellow sand filled the air and dense smoke churned. When Xiao Chen saw both sides fighting each other at full power, he sighed to himself. This was the other party's true strength.

No matter which side Xiao Chen went against, with such large forces, he would not be a match for them. From the very start of his cooperation with the Ghost Race, he had not received equal treatment.

If the Ghost Race wanted to bite the hand that fed them, there was no room for reason at all.

Xiao Chen had never liked this type of cooperation. He did not believe that there would be fairness between different levels of strength.

One had to take the initiative into their own hands. Only then would the dangers be worth braving.

Xiao Chen glanced towards the Departed Spirit Fruits and landed on the ground.

Then, he took out the puppet snake and entered it. Controlling the puppet snake, he burrowed into the ground and soon arrived below the Departed Spirit Flowers without anyone realizing it.

Normally, the Spirit Vein's origin would be encased in a special layer of rock directly under the Departed Spirit Flower.

Xiao Chen sent out his Spiritual Sense to look around carefully. However, he found the Spirit Vein's origin without having to spend too much time.

The puppet snake opened its jaws and swallowed up the Spirit Vein's origin, which then rolled along its throat and entered the stomach to tumble into his hand; he obtained the Spirit Vein's origin just like that.

The people fighting to the death aboveground would not be able to imagine this even in their dreams. Xiao Chen, who had lured the Black Flame Sovereign Snake away, had returned in secret and obtained the Peak Spirit Vein's origin without having to spend much effort.

He had never believed that Qing Cheng would let him leave after he obtained the Spirit Vein's origin, not just because of the value of the Spirit Vein but also because of the Death Throne. The latter was sufficient for them to attack him without needing any other reason.

A light flashed in Xiao Chen's eyes. He was not in a rush to leave. Instead, he controlled the puppet snake to go upwards continuously. It burrowed higher and higher, rising nonstop.

"Bang!" Suddenly, the ground around the three Departed Spirit Flowers cracked. An enormous amount of dirt scattered into the sky. Even the three Departed Spirit Flowers flew into the air.

The black puppet snake moved very quickly. Before anyone could make a move to stop it, it swallowed the three Departed Spirit Flowers with a quick bite.

This scene shocked all the Ghost Race and Corpse Race cultivators, who were at a crucial moment of the battle. They could not help but stop what they were doing.

"Damn!"

In the next moment, when all the cultivators of the two races reacted, they cursed angrily. The Death Energy in their bodies surged up, and strong winds blew. It looked like all sorts of horrifying Martial Techniques would fall like rain on the puppet snake shortly.

"Do you still want the Departed Spirit Fruit? If you still want it, then all of you had better stop!"

Xiao Chen's voice came from the puppet snake by means of the Dragon

Tone Art. His message immediately stunned everyone into pausing.

Before all the cultivators' shocked gazes, Xiao Chen emerged from the puppet snake's mouth holding three Departed Spirit Flowers.

He looked around at the stunned crowd and smiled gently. The show was just getting started.

Xiao Chen had already plucked the two Departed Spirit Fruits and was fiddling around with them.

A formless Death Energy wafted out, and he frowned slightly, feeling some discomfort.

This sensation was mainly due to psychological reasons. With Xiao Chen's protective Quintessence shield, the Death Energy would not be able to do him any real harm.

Down below, Qing Cheng, Ji Shizhan, and Bai Su rejoiced when they saw that Xiao Chen had returned. However, their expressions quickly changed. Something seemed wrong.

The Corpse Race's Wang Can and Wei Hua had uncertain expressions as well. They did not know what Xiao Chen wanted to do.

"Xiao Chen, what are you trying to do? The Departed Spirit Fruit is useless to you, right? If you offend both the Ghost Race and Corpse Race together over the Departed Spirit Fruit, do you think you can run?" Wang Can said coldly, showing a sullen expression.

Standing on the puppet snake, Xiao Chen smiled and retorted, "Haha! It does not matter whether it is useful to me or not. More importantly, it is useful to you."

Some rage flashed on the Ghost Race's Qing Cheng's fair and pretty face. She had not expected Xiao Chen to be so bold.

Not only did Xiao Chen snatch the Spirit Vein's origin, but he even took the Departed Spirit Fruits in front of all the experts of the Corpse Race and Ghost Race.

Chapter 837: Played in the Palm of the Hand

I should have known that this fellow would not be so kind as to lure away the Black Flame Sovereign Snake. He clearly wanted our two races to fight, and then he would take advantage of it in the end.

Or perhaps, from the very start, Xiao Chen had not believed Qing Cheng's promise and already made up his mind to do something like this.

Qing Cheng said in a cold voice, "Young Master Xiao, I did not expect that you would go back on your word like this, that you are someone who would betray others in the blink of an eye."

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and replied to her, "Miss Qing Cheng, you know very clearly for whom you kept back the Black Soul Reaper and the White Soul Reaper Yin Soldiers to deal with. Those with a clear conscience do not conspire in secret. I do not need to justify anything here. I, Xiao Chen, never claimed to be some gentleman anyway.

"If I had really helped you deal with these people, would you have let me go? I'm not a three-year-old kid. There is no need to argue over who is at fault. What matters now is that everything is in my control.

"Whether you admit to it or not, the Departed Spirit Fruit that can help you quickly advance is now in my, Xiao Chen's, hand."

Between the two races, there were at least two hundred Martial Sages wielding all sorts of Demonic Corpses or Yin Soldiers in even larger numbers. If they all attacked together, even a Superior Grade Martial Sage would not dare run too rampant.

A cool breeze blew, and Xiao Chen's white robes and hair fluttered. As he stood on the puppet snake's head and looked at the horde of experts, he did not show any fear. Instead, calm suffused his countenance.

"What is the point of speaking so much nonsense with him? Just attack together and kill him. Does he think that he is incredible for being the Azure Emperor's descendant?" someone shouted angrily.

Many people responded. Demonic Corpses howled and Yin Soldiers shrieked. In that instant, the atmosphere changed completely, and dust flew all over the place.

"Let's see who dares to take a step forward!" Xiao Chen said calmly and unhurriedly. Then, electric light surged in his hand, poised to destroy both of the Departed Spirit Fruits he held.

"Stop!"

"No one move!"

Wang Can and Qing Cheng both shouted orders, halting all their subordinates.

Departed Spirit Flowers were hard to find outside, appearing only in an underground forbidden land, a place that even Martial Emperors did not dare to explore.

Just the Departed Spirit Flower was already very valuable. The fruits were priceless. Inferior Grade Martial Sage was also the cultivation realm where one could make the best use of the Departed Spirit Fruit.

Without such a value, the Corpse Race and Ghost Race would not have brought out all their trump cards and fought a great war before they arrived at the Treasure Hall.

Wei Hua, who had been silent all the while, asked, "What do you want? Just say it directly."

Xiao Chen smiled gently and replied, "It looks like there are some smart people here. Since you all want the Departed Spirit Fruit, naturally, I can't just give it away. Bid for it. Whoever can offer the highest amount of Astral Coins wins it.

"Of course, I am willing to accept Spirit Vein's origins, Sage Grade Secret Treasures, secret manuals, and Medicinal Pills. As long as it is a treasure, I'll accept it. I am very open-minded."

When the cultivators present heard this, their expressions all changed. They even wondered if they heard wrong. Despite being surrounded by

more than two hundred Inferior Grade Martial Sages, this fellow, who could die at any time, actually commenced an auction so boldly.

Wang Can ruthlessly waved him off and smiled coldly. “What qualifies you to auction it off here? Do you really take us to be fat lambs ready for you to slaughter? Worst case is that we give up on this Departed Spirit Fruit.”

“You don’t want it?”

Xiao Chen’s lips curled up. Then he tossed up a Departed Spirit Fruit and sent out a strand of purple saber Qi from his finger. “Bang!” The saber Qi shattered this Departed Spirit Fruit into bits.

Black Death Energy instantly surged out, forming an extensive dense cloud spreading everywhere.

The originally nebulous Death Energy transformed into thick, dark clouds now. Even after expanding for a kilometer, it did not show any signs of scattering.

“Ka ca!” Many Corpse Race and Ghost Race cultivators suffered heartbreak at the shattering of the Departed Spirit Fruit.

That is a Departed Spirit Fruit! Not a rock! It is worth cities and possibly even more than that. How could you just destroy it without even blinking?

“You...! You...!”

Wang Can gaped. He was dumbfounded and could not say anything for a long while.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and said, “Brother Wang Can, didn’t you say that you don’t want it? Why are you so agitated?!”

Screw your grandfather! I was just saying it. Those were just words. Damn it! You really went and destroyed it and now have the gall to ask me why I am so agitated?

Wang Can could not help cursing in his heart. However, he did not dare to speak anymore. He feared that if he upset Xiao Chen, Xiao Chen might even destroy the last Departed Spirit Fruit.

A murderous intent flashed in Wei Hua's eyes. He lowered his head and transmitted his voice to someone. After that, without changing his expression, he stepped forward and said, "I can offer one hundred thousand Black Astral Coins and five Rank 3 Spirit Veins. That should be a fair price to you."

Seeing that Xiao Chen now had full control over the situation, no matter how unwilling she was, Qing Cheng still had to accept this reality. She clenched her teeth and said, "I offer one hundred thousand Black Astral Coins as well and, in addition, ten Rank 3 Spirit Veins."

"Two hundred thousand Black Astral Coins plus fifteen Rank 3 Spirit Veins." Wei Hua did not hesitate to increase his bid, evidently determined to obtain the Departed Spirit Fruit.

When the two groups first arrived, they had to have collected some Spirit Veins as they searched for Departed Spirit Flowers.

Xiao Chen did not say anything as he looked at Qing Cheng. His meaning was clear: If you do not raise the bid, this Departed Spirit Fruit will become the other party's.

How hateful! Now, Qing Cheng gnashed her teeth; she felt so many regrets in her heart.

Originally, she had thought that with so many of her race here and some other trump cards, she could deal with Xiao Chen easily. That was why she had sought him out for cooperation. After the trouble was over, she would make him spit out all the benefits he had gained and then some. She had not expected a situation like this to develop.

Just what kind of person had she approached? Everything seemed fine at first, but then this person laid out such a big trap.

However, at this moment, Qing Cheng had to raise her bid. After putting in so much effort and losing so many men before reaching the Treasury Hall, if she did not obtain the Departed Spirit Fruit, she would suffer a great loss.

"Two hundred thousand Black Astral Coins, fifteen Rank 3 Spirit Veins,

plus a Sage Grade Essence Expanding Pill that you humans use."

The two took part in a fierce bidding war, both refusing to give in. Xiao Chen smiled gently as he watched the two vie with each other. The more they fought, the better it was for him.

Finally, Wei Hua steeled himself and placed a bid that Qing Cheng could not possibly match.

"Five hundred thousand Black Astral Coins, twenty Rank 3 Spirit Veins, one Sage Grade inner vest, and one Sage Grade Essence Expanding Pill."

His bid made Qing Cheng's expression change. After hesitating for a long time, she did not follow up with a counteroffer. Such a price already exceeded the value of the Departed Spirit Fruit; it was simply not worth it.

This bid was about equal to half of her entire wealth. She did not know what Wei Hua's intention was in bidding that much.

When Wei Hua saw Qing Cheng remaining silent, he smiled and said, "Young Master Xiao Chen, how is the price? You can give me the Departed Spirit Fruit now, right?"

"Haha! Naturally, I am very satisfied with such a price. As to whether we can close the deal now, we will have to wait for a while."

Xiao Chen's smile faded, and at the end of his words, a cold expression appeared. With a flip of his hand, he placed the Departed Spirit Fruit into the Universe Ring and instantly turned around.

Myriad Heaven Divine Fist, Deities Descending, tenfold combat prowess!

A divine light descended from the sky and entered Xiao Chen's body. His aura rose infinitely, and a resplendent light appeared on his fist, looking like the dazzling sun.

"Bang!"

Xiao Chen punched and immediately clashed with Kui Dou's full-power strike. While the bidding was going on, this Kui Dou had secretly moved behind him.

When Wei Hua revealed the final price, Kui Dou thought that Xiao Chen

would let down his guard, so he immediately mounted a sneak attack.

However, Kui Dou did not know that Xiao Chen used his Spiritual Sense to monitor the actions of everyone here with his mind. Not only had Xiao Chen noticed him long ago, but he had even detected the secret plot between him and Wei Hua and had been waiting for this attack all along.

Thunder roared and resounded everywhere, rendering several people temporarily deaf.

The moment the two fists clashed, Kui Dou was immediately at a great disadvantage. For the sake of maintaining the highest speed possible, he could use only sixty percent of his Vital Qi.

However, Xiao Chen had been storing up energy for this move all this time. The Myriad Heaven Divine Fist not only combined Vital Qi, Mental Energy, and the Heavenly Sage Laws, but it even increased the might of the combination tenfold.

Kui Dou vomited a mouthful of blood, and the bones in his right arm shattered into small pieces. That limb would be crippled for some time.

Then, he went flying back like a released arrow and created a deep pit when he crash-landed, kicking up a large cloud of dust.

When the tenfold combat prowess disappeared, that infinite aura of Xiao Chen's also vanished. His white robes fluttered. Aside from a particular sharpness, he did not look special.

After that, he shook his arm surreptitiously. It felt slightly sore, which astonished him. Cultivators who purely tempered the body were truly horrifying.

Even just sixty percent of Kui Dou's strength was very terrifying already. If it were another person standing here, that person would have gotten reduced to meat paste.

However, Kui Dou met with Xiao Chen—moreover, a fully prepared Xiao Chen. He could only blame his bad luck.

Ignoring the shocked crowd, Xiao Chen put away the puppet snake.

Then he pushed off the ground and performed a somersault in the air. After he left the encirclement of the two races, he landed firmly on the ground.

"Come over and complete the deal!" Xiao Chen said calmly.

Wei Hua looked at Kui Dou, who was sunk in the deep pit and miserably trying to get up. The corners of his lips could not help but twitch as he quietly flew over to Xiao Chen.

The two stood across each other and placed the agreed items into a spatial ring before each other's eyes.

Then, the two pushed the spatial rings forward, each controlling their rings to move forward slowly to the other party.

The cultivators of the two races stood in one row. Their eyes radiated a strong murderous intent. Clearly, they were eager to attack.

When the two spatial rings crossed each other, both of them immediately pulled over the other party's spatial ring.

"Kill him!"

Wei Hua did not even bother checking for the Departed Spirit Fruit in the ring. He quickly moved back and shouted orders.

The Ghost Race and Corpse Race cultivators were all fuming already, not needing Wei Hua to say anything. The instant he retreated, attacks covered the sky and rained down on Xiao Chen.

"Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram!"

Xiao Chen had prepared for this long ago. He gently pushed off the ground and flew backwards. Then, two lights flashed in his eyes.

The Purple Thunder True Fire and the Lunar True Flame chased each other, forming a beautiful flame diagram. Yinyang, four divisions, the eight trigrams, and other scenes appeared around the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram, blocking all the attacks.

"Boom!" The Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram only lasted for a moment. However, Xiao Chen could do a lot with this moment.

Chapter 838: Running After Gaining Benefits

"Roaming Dragon's Nine Transformations! Transform! Transform! Transform!" Xiao Chen shouted. His body split into nine; then the nine figures each split again into nine, forming eighty-one.

Under Xiao Chen's control, each figure started spinning rapidly, creating a wind current and forming a hundred-meter-long tornado flying forward quickly.

Sand and rocks whirled around. The eighty-one tornadoes kicked up a vast amount of dirt and fallen leaves as they moved. Xiao Chen hid inside a tornado. The real one was difficult to differentiate from the fakes.

"Chase!"

Naturally, Wei Hua, Wang Can, Qing Cheng, and the others would not let Xiao Chen off so easily. Hundreds of Inferior Grade Martial Sages along with countless Demonic Corpses and Yin Soldiers rushed forward.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!" Many strong attacks shattered the tornadoes. The Yin Soldiers and Demonic Corpses instantly eliminated the clones within.

The sinister Yin Soldiers howled in the wind. They did not have a material body and flew the fastest, giving chase relentlessly as they moved about in the clouds.

Attacks shattered tornadoes in rapid succession. When only eight remained, Xiao Chen came to a stop. The strong winds stopped blowing, and the eight figures merged back into one.

He tilted his body down and dived, once again increasing the distance between himself and the group behind.

Seeing all of Xiao Chen's clones destroyed, Wei Hua and the others showed expressions of joy. Then, they sped up further.

The distance between Xiao Chen and his pursuers narrowed. However, when it looked like they were about to catch him, he suddenly stretched

out a hand and waved. Seventy-two beams of light flashed from the ground.

Then, the lights all gathered. The Universe Flags reappeared in Xiao Chen's hand. He smiled faintly, and electric light burst out under his feet, instantly doubling his speed.

The trapped Black Flame Sovereign Snake discovered that the restriction was gone. It immediately soared into the air and spat out streams of black flames as it opened its jaws.

Miserable cries rang out. The unfortunate cultivators of the two races on Xiao Chen's tail became the target of the Black Flame Sovereign Snake's rage.

The arrows left in the Black Flame Sovereign Snake made it bleed continuously. Furthermore, it was locked up for such a long time. Its rage and frenzy were easily imaginable.

"Black Flame Sovereign Snake! Run! Quick, run!" Wang Can cried out loudly. He wanted to regather the Corpse Race cultivators and retreat.

However, the scene now was very chaotic. The Black Flame Sovereign Snake charged forward. As it opened its jaws, it launched flames that threw the ferocious group into complete disarray.

Fortunately, this was the world within the Sage Mark Monument. After one died, they would only be sent out. Otherwise, the losses would be too great to bear.

Qing Cheng saw a white figure drawing away with ease in the distance. Her eyes turned cold as she waved her hands.

Eight spirits carrying a white palanquin appeared. Qing Cheng pushed off the ground and flew into the palanquin.

"Ji Shizhan, Su Bai, lead the rest of the people straight to the Treasury Hall. I'll chase him."

Qing Cheng gave some instructions, and the eight spirits carried the white palanquin and quickly flew forward.

Ji Shizhan and Bai Su sighed wordlessly. Ever since Qing Cheng's debut, she had never failed on such a level before, continuously tricked by another person.

First, along the way, Xiao Chen looted all the Spirit Vein's origins. Then, he made use of the Ghost Race to fight the Corpse Race.

This last one was the worst. When Xiao Chen tried to escape, he released the Black Flame Sovereign Snake, which eliminated most of the Ghost Race cultivators. By the time they reached the Treasury Hall, they would not have much of a force left.

Most importantly, after putting a lot of thought and effort, and even using her trump cards, the Departed Spirit Fruit, which Qing Cheng had believed she would obtain easily, had not fallen into her hands.

Qing Cheng suffered defeat in every aspect. Given her pride, she would definitely be unable to accept it.

Xiao Chen put away the Universe Flags. After he released the Black Flame Sovereign Snake, he had managed to leave rather smoothly.

The berserk Black Flame Sovereign Snake would not be that easy to deal with. It would already be very good for the two races to be able to cut their losses.

Even if the two races could spare some effort to chase him, there would not be too many people. If there were just a few people, he had nothing to fear.

This harvest could be said to be enormously fruitful. Xiao Chen now had seven million Astral Coins and six hundred thousand Black Astral Coins, which equaled sixty-seven million Astral Coins altogether.

He was no less wealthy than the scion of a prominent clan or the next leader of a sect.

Wei Hua's Sage Grade inner vest was nothing special, but it was better than nothing. It gave Xiao Chen another layer of protection.

As for the Lunar Cassia Tree and Dragon Mark Fruits in the Immortal

Spirit Ring, with the addition of so many Spirit Veins, Ao Jiao kept herself busy with a smile on her face.

The flowers of the Lunar Cassia Tree would blossom once he left the Sage Mark Monument. The five Dragon Mark Fruits would also reach eight-hundred-odd years in age. These were worth using so many Spirit Vein's origins.

Suddenly, Xiao Chen came to a stop. Raising his head, he looked up and saw a dim light suddenly landing ahead of him.

Then, the light remained still. When he looked carefully, he found that it was actually a white palanquin borne by eight spirits quietly floating in front.

"Young Master Xiao, that is a good trick. Qing Cheng really underestimated you. As the ancients said, suffering disadvantages is a fortune. Qing Cheng will definitely remember this disadvantage I suffered all my life."

Qing Cheng's cold voice came from the palanquin. The tone did not contain any joy or grief, sounding extremely calm.

Xiao Chen carefully sized up this white palanquin. He had long felt that this palanquin was extraordinary. Now, it seemed that at the very least, its speed was extraordinary. However, he did not know if it had other functions.

Xiao Chen did not react to Qing Cheng's words. He appeared utterly indifferent as he said, "Miss Qing Cheng, your words are too gracious. Actually, aside from the Death Throne, there is no conflict between us that is unresolvable."

"No wonder you were so careful. You knew that your secret of the thrones has already been exposed. I may not be able to obtain the Departed Spirit Fruit today, but I must have the Death Throne."

Qing Cheng formed hand seals, and two cold winds blew. Then, two ten-meter-tall Soul Reapers appeared, holding black sickles. Their figures flashed and appeared before Xiao Chen.

“Black and White Soul Reapers. In the legends of the Immortal Epoch, they are one of the incarnations of the ten Great Yin Masters of hell. They appear before a mortal dies to take their soul, bring it to the netherworld river, and put it through the six cycles of reincarnation.

“These are the Black and White Soul Reapers refined by my Ghost Race. Naturally, they are incomparable to the Black and White Soul Reapers of legend. However, they are as strong as Medial Grade Martial Sages. You had best not resist or even think of running. With your speed, you will not be able to outrun the Eight Ghost Palanquin.”

Qing Cheng clearly enunciated every word that she said from within the palanquin.

Xiao Chen sized up the Black and White Soul Reapers and smiled gently. “What strange self-confidence! Could it be that you really never considered why I dared to travel with you even though I knew that you have trump cards?

“Even if that Black Flame Sovereign Snake had not appeared, you would not have been able to obtain the Departed Spirit Fruit or the Death Throne. This is because I never let myself enter a dangerous situation unless I’m sure of the outcome.”

Xiao Chen waved his hand, and an ancient lamp appeared on his palm. He bit his tongue, and a mouthful of blood containing his blood essence infused with Mental Energy fell on the lamp wick.

A swaying flame lit up. The ancient lamp gently floated into the air.

Radiant rings appeared behind the ancient lamp while mysterious scripts on its body gave off a dark-green light. An illusory figure appeared in the light and grew increasingly more distinct.

“The immortal Dao brings life, cleansing the sins of countless people; when reading the scriptures once, the sages of the world praise it for being benevolent; when reading the scriptures twice, withered bones come to life...”

[TL Note: This is a Daoist scripture that exists in the real world.

Apparently, it talks about the origin of life and the creation of the world. I might be wrong, though, as I have never read it for myself.]

The illusory figure gave off an immortal atmosphere. He opened his mouth and read the mysterious scripture, which contained the Dao of reincarnating ghosts and the power to cleanse the masses of sin.

Motes of light quickly drifted away from the Black and White Soul Reapers. Their glows gradually dimmed.

“Sin Cleansing Scripture!” Qing Cheng exclaimed in a fluster. She quickly formed hand seals and summoned back the Black and White Soul Reapers, which had already lost fifty to sixty percent of their strength by this time.

The white palanquin fell out of the air and tipped over on its side. “Crash!” The Sin Cleansing Scripture had cleansed the eight spirits serving as palanquin bearers.

Xiao Chen revealed a smile on his face. He put away the ancient lamp and took a big step forward. Electric light flashed underfoot, and he disappeared from this place.

Qing Cheng leaped out of the palanquin with an unsightly expression. She flicked her fingers and released another eight spirits to carry the white palanquin once more.

Then, she stared in the direction Xiao Chen had taken. Even after a long time, she did not give chase.

This time, she lost in a completely embarrassing manner. Initially, she had already suffered a miserable defeat. In the end, she foolishly sent herself up for the other party to trample on.

—

Xiao Chen had obtained the ancient lamp at the Evil King’s final resting place. This was a King Grade Secret Treasure, which a half-Sage obviously could not refine completely.

After he advanced to Martial Sage, he had taken some time out to refine

it as he rushed to the Kunlun Mountain Range.

Although Xiao Chen still could not bring out the full power of this Secret Treasure with his current cultivation, he gained a rough understanding of its effects after using it. In the end, he felt somewhat disappointed.

This lamp was called the Reincarnation Lamp. It was made by repairing the formation lines inside a broken Magic Treasure of the Immortal Epoch and adding in new materials. This process reforged it into a Secret Treasure suitable for Martial cultivators to use.

In fact, many Sage Grade Secret Treasures used pieces of the Immortal Epoch's Magic Treasures for reforging. The bow of Xiao Chen's First Senior Sister, Shui Lingling, and Ying Qiong's Continuous Heavenly Rain Umbrella were the same.

The Reincarnation Lamp retained the main function of the original Magic Treasure. It summoned out the divine spirit of an immortal to chant the Sin Cleansing Scripture, cleansing the evil energy of spirits.

A King Grade Secret Treasure had become a simple supplementary tool. Aside from having suppressive effects on the Ghost Race, it was not very useful to the cultivators of the other races.

This was a pity for this King Grade Secret Treasure. In the Kunlun Realm, any King Grade Secret Treasure would sell for a high price at auctions.

The only thing stronger than a King Grade Secret Treasure was an Emperor Grade Secret Treasure. However, such Secret Treasures were normally used in Sovereign Sects and Clans to protect their headquarters; they would not take them out so easily.

Only a Martial Emperor could bring out the full might of an Emperor Grade Secret Treasure. So for people of the same cultivation realm as Xiao Chen, King Grade Secret Treasures were the most suitable.

Nevertheless, the Reincarnation Lamp might have other uses for him to discover after he fully refined it. No matter what, it was an inheritance from the Evil King.

Xiao Chen looked up at the distant pillar of light soaring into the sky. A look of anticipation flashed in his eyes. He wondered what kind of pleasant surprise the Treasury Hall would bring him.

He had another five days before he would be sent out of the Sage Mark Monument. He had to make full use of his time and rush over.

Chapter 839: Fighting To the Death With the Keepers

Xiao Chen muttered to himself and descended from the sky. Then he sat cross-legged on the ground, starting to recover the energy he exhausted. He intended to bring himself back to his peak state before using the Thunder Dragon Steps to rush over.

He circulated the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation, and the surrounding Spiritual Energy slowly poured into his three hundred Heavenly Sage Laws.

The Heavenly Sage Laws thirstily drank up all the Spiritual Energy. Their color slowly turned deeper as they filled up. Xiao Chen released electric light uncontrollably into his surroundings, forming a faint screen of radiance.

After a while, he opened his eyes. A bright light flashed in them. Since he advanced to Martial Sage, his recovery rate had become much faster than before.

Furthermore, his capacity had increased significantly.

Electric light burst out under Xiao Chen's feet. He did not hesitate to use Thunder Dragon Steps to run wildly in the air. With each step, he moved five kilometers.

Wind howled past his ears. Going at this hasty pace, he could clearly feel a resistance limiting his speed.

When Xiao Chen kept his use to just a short burst, he did not feel the drag. However, with long-distance travel, it was readily noticeable.

This resistance was the spatial restriction of the Kunlun Realm. Unless he shattered space and entered the void, raising his speed further would be impossible. If he forcibly accelerated, it would result in harm to his physical body.

After some thought, he discovered that with his physical body, he could

still endure another twenty percent increase in speed. However, this was his limit already; he could not raise his speed beyond this even if he wished to.

Xiao Chen did not have any concerns as he rushed forward at full speed. He was truly like a bolt of lightning tearing through the sky. The people below would see only two thunder dragons flashing overhead. They would not even be able to notice the figure above the thunder dragons.

Soon, he left behind the vast grassland. The pillar of light in the distance became increasingly clearer.

A look of joy appeared in Xiao Chen's bright eyes. If he continued rushing at this pace, he should reach the Treasury Hall before sunset.

Suddenly, he stopped his headlong advance. The sounds of battle below attracted his attention.

While traveling such a long distance, Xiao Chen had come across more than one battle. However, he had not stopped for any of them.

The reason why the battle below could attract his attention was the people leading the fight below; they were no minor characters.

Three of the Deity Race's Keepers of Light commanded more than ten Deity Race cultivators. They fought an intense battle with the Peacock King's descendant, Kong Yuan. The Fiend Race cultivators that Kong Yuan headed also fought hard.

The situation did not look good for Kong Yuan's side. The thirteen Keepers of Light might not seem very famous in the Deity Race, overshadowed as they were by the Divine Son and Divine Daughter.

Nonetheless, outside of the Deity Race, they were all part of the talented younger generation. With Kong Yuan's strength, he would be able to defeat one, and perhaps barely defeat two.

However, it would be impossible for Kong Yuan to defeat three. Just being able to last a thousand moves was remarkable already.

Furthermore, the overall strength of the Deity Race was much higher

than the Fiend Race's. Although Kong Yuan had many people, defeat was just a matter of time.

"It's Xiao Chen. Quick, release the signal and inform the others."

All Deity Race cultivators had extraordinary Mental Energy. Xiao Chen only stopped in the sky for an instant, and the three Keepers of Light immediately discovered him. One of them shook his right hand, intending to release a signal.

Xiao Chen frowned. Originally, he had not intended to interfere in this. Now, he changed his mind.

With a flip of his hand, the Soul Slayer Bow appeared. He pulled back on the bowstring. All his actions appeared as fluid as flowing water. Then, he used all the Vital Qi in his body, not holding any of it back.

It felt like rushing thunder rumbled in his body. A formless aura gathered as Xiao Chen drew the bowstring.

However much Vital Qi was used equated to the might of the Soul Slayer Bow. Xiao Chen very rarely used his full power since it did inordinate damage to his arm. He could only do so for another three times before temporarily losing the use of his arm.

But he did not care too much at this moment.

Xiao Chen loosened his two fingers, and the arrow tore through the air. It moved in a flash. The Keeper who was shaking his right arm failed to release the signal before the arrow pierced his wrist. The tail of the arrow quivered as it dragged the Keeper to the ground with compelling force. Then, both the arrow and the arm it was attached to plunged into the ground.

"Buzz!"

Only at this moment did the sound of the arrow tearing through the air reach Xiao Chen's ears. The speed of this arrow exceeded the speed of sound several times.

Xiao Chen returned the Soul Slayer Bow to the Universe Ring. The arrow

had just pulled that Keeper to the ground, pinning him there, when electric light flashed under Xiao Chen's feet as he quickly made his way over.

Xiao Chen was frighteningly fast. The heart of the Keeper on the ground raced. The Keeper's sea of consciousness surged, and strong Mental Energy turned into thousands of weapons flowing with a divine light launching forward, trying to stop Xiao Chen for a moment.

"Dragon Tone Art! Break!" Xiao Chen shouted. His voice turned into a dragon-shaped wind as it swept across the sky. The thousands of weapons shattered and turned into boundless divine light spreading everywhere; it could not stop Xiao Chen at all.

Enduring the intense pain, the Keeper pulled the arrow out of his wrist. However, before he could get up, he saw a flash of lightning within the diffused divine light.

In the next moment, a white figure emerged from the divine light. He held a saber with two hands, pointing it down. Using the momentum of lightning, he thrust it into the chest of the Keeper's inner vest, once again pinning him to the ground.

However, this time, it was not the wrist pinned to the ground but the heart—a fatal blow for any cultivator.

Light flashed, and this Keeper died on the spot, sent out of the Sage Mark Monument.

When Kong Yuan saw Xiao Chen make a move, he could not help feeling extremely joyful. His figure wavered, transforming into his true form—a huge blue peacock flickering with light.

Then, Kong Yuan suppressed the remaining two Keepers preparing to retreat, pushing them back.

Since Xiao Chen had already taken action, there was naturally no need for further thought. He pushed off the ground and worked together with Kong Yuan to deal with the two Keepers.

Kong Yuan alone could have defeated two Keepers. Xiao Chen's help

was like adding wings to a tiger. Soon, they eliminated the two Keepers.

Under the blue peacock's beautiful appearance was an inestimable ferocity. He gave off an extremely berserk aura.

After the three Keepers died, the remaining Deity Race cultivators decisively ran, having no intention of fighting to the death.

Kong Yuan resumed his human form. As he watched Xiao Chen sheathe his saber, a complicated expression appeared in his eyes. However, he still said straightforwardly, "Many thanks for your assistance this time."

When the two were in the Heavenly Dew Divine Spring, there had been a small grudge between them. Di Wuque's arrival interrupted them, just when they had been about to fight. Coincidentally, they now cooperated because of the Deity Race.

Xiao Chen was not that narrow-minded. He did not have any irreconcilable differences or conflicts of interest with Kong Yuan.

If he could gain another friend through this incident, that might be a good thing. He replied calmly, "You are too polite. Given your strength, after transforming to your true form, you could run away by yourself."

Kong Yuan looked at the remaining Fiend Race cultivators and sighed, "The Treasury Hall is already quite near. It would be too unfortunate if this group of my Race's cultivators could not get there. If there is anything I can do, I will do it."

Xiao Chen was moved. Under such circumstances, Kong Yuan still remembered his own Race's people. This Kong Yuan was a respectable gentleman, worthy of being the Peacock King's descendant.

"Let's not talk about this. Why was that group of Deity Race cultivators attacking you?" Xiao Chen asked out of curiosity. They were already so close to the Treasury Hall. Why were they wasting their time here instead of searching for treasure?

Kong Yuan's face sank as he replied, "Di Wuque led the Deity Race's people here the moment he could. Then, he stationed guards all over the place to obstruct any other race that comes near."

What great ambition! With the strength of just one race, Di Wuque wants to block all the experts of the other races. His appetite is too big.

Could it be that he wants to monopolize all the Secret Treasures of the Treasury Hall, emptying it?

Xiao Chen voiced the questions in his heart. Kong Yuan shook his head and explained, “It is not like that. The cultivators who enter the Treasury Hall are automatically sent out after they obtain two Secret Treasures.

“The Treasury Hall has a total of five levels. Each level has one King Grade Secret Treasure. These are what Di Wuque truly wants. His main purpose is to delay us. Of course, those who are weaker will be directly sent out of the Sage Mark Monument.”

Xiao Chen found this strange. He said, “The Sage Mark Monument opens once every ten years. This has been going on for several tens of thousands of years already. How come the Secret Treasures within it have not all been taken away yet?”

Kong Yuan was similarly puzzled. He answered, “I am not sure about this, either. In any case, every ten years, the Treasury Hall would have many Secret Treasures in it, including five King Grade Secret Treasures.

“There is a rumor that the Sage Mark Monument is not an independent entity. There might be a strong, mysterious existence supporting it, which either collects or forges these Secret Treasures.”

Xiao Chen thought to himself for a while. If there was a mysterious existence that could enter and leave this Sage Mark Monument freely, how strong would that existence be?

After all, when the Sage Mark Monument activated, even Sovereign Martial Emperors could not approach it. Only Inferior Grade Martial Sages could. Could that mysterious existence be even stronger than a Sovereign Martial Emperor?

However, all this was just speculation. There might not be any mysterious existence.

“I am going to meet up with the Spirit Fox King’s descendant, Yuan Xu.

Let's split up here. If we meet in the Treasury Hall, we will compete with our abilities."

When Kong Yuan saw that the group of Fiend Race cultivators was mostly recovered, he prepared to depart.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and said, "That would be for the best. I shall take my leave, then."

As Kong Yuan watched Xiao Chen go, his expression slowly turned serious.

A Fiend Race old man at the back stepped forward and said, "This Xiao Chen really had a trace of the Azure Emperor's bearing back then. In the time it takes to raise a hand, he killed one of the Deity Race's Keepers of Light. With such strength, he is probably not weaker than Di Wuque."

Kong Yuan analyzed calmly, "There is indeed a trace of the Azure Emperor's bearing. However, he still cannot compare to Di Wuque. Until now, Di Wuque's true strength is still a mystery. The main reason why Xiao Chen could quickly kill that Keeper was his bow.

"He is still lacking in accumulations. However, Xiao Chen's potential is very terrifying. Who would imagine that he has been in the Kunlun Realm for only two years?"

After parting from Kong Yuan, Xiao Chen saw several talents of the younger generation who had managed to break past the Deity Race's guards. All of them rushed towards the Treasury Hall.

Chapter 840: King Grade Secret Treasure

There were only five King Grade Secret Treasures. Di Wuque had already made the first move. Xiao Chen did not know how long the traps and restrictions along the way would delay him.

So, Xiao Chen could not help but increase his speed. After a long time, he finally arrived at the doors of the vast Treasury Hall.

The doors had opened long ago. Above them, the words “Treasury Hall” emanated powerful and vast energy, appearing full of spirituality. The cultivators who arrived here all paused and gazed at Xiao Chen for a moment. Their eyes all revealed an expression of caution; they did not dare to underestimate him.

He was someone bold enough to clash with Di Wuque at the Sage Mark Monument. He had stood on top of the Sage Mark Monument—an unprecedented feat. Finally, he kicked down the unparalleled Di Wuque.

After this, the name White Robed Bladesman Xiao Chen would definitely spread. The reappearance of the Azure Emperor’s descendant would stir up a storm in spades.

Xiao Chen looked away from the doors and stepped inside. After he entered, he arrived in a spacious room. Ancient murals decorated the walls. Nine passageways in the surroundings waited for the arriving cultivators to choose.

Just casually pick one. All of them will eventually lead to the great hall containing the King Grade Secret Treasure. After that, you can go up to the next floor from there, Ao Jiao said from the Immortal Spirit Ring. Back then, the Thunder Emperor had also come here. Naturally, she would be familiar with this place.

Just as Xiao Chen was about to make a choice, someone came in from outside, attracting his attention. That person appeared shocked, clearly not expecting to meet Xiao Chen here.

Xiao Chen glanced at this person, and after he saw that person’s

appearance, he ignored him and calmly picked a passageway.

Hatred flashed in Bai Wuxue's eyes in the spacious room. After a mere half year, Xiao Chen was not even interested enough to look at him properly anymore.

Stone doors lined the two sides of the passageway. Xiao Chen entered one of these doors to check the room behind. Aside from fragments of puppets, there was nothing else. Clearly, someone already took the Secret Treasures.

After this sight, Xiao Chen did not bother entering these rooms. He moved quickly, occasionally running into some combat puppets. He did not show any mercy, using the fastest method to deal with them.

A short while later, he arrived at the great hall that led to the next level. A stone platform in the middle of the hall bore a box containing a sword flickering with electric light.

Sparks of electricity floated down continuously from the air above the stone platform, looking extremely strange.

A miniature transportation formation hovering in the air flashed rays of light continuously. This should be the way to the next level.

Ao Jiao, who was in the Immortal Spirit Ring, rubbed her head. Feeling doubtful, she asked, Strange, why did Di Wuque not take away this King Grade Secret Treasure?

Xiao Chen thought for a while before answering, It is not strange. Di Wuque and Tian Youxi are only two people. They can take only four Secret Treasures in total. They have to give up on one.

Inside the hall, aside from Xiao Chen, there were a few other people, who were staring at the Extreme Thunder Sword on the stone platform. They all revealed a strong desire to possess it.

Xiao Chen sized up these people and discovered that he had seen most of them before.

On the west side were the two men and one girl of the Merfolk Race

from the Chaotic Demonic Sea. Of all the people in the hall, these three had the most urgent looks in their eyes.

To the north was a Fiend Race cultivator in blue. Xiao Chen had noticed this person carving his name on the Sage Mark Monument. According to Ying Qiong, he was known as the Azure Wolf Swordsman and was one of the Fiend Race Noble Clans' scions in the Profound Domain.

The strength and accumulations of this clan were no weaker than a human Sovereign Noble Clan's. The Martial Emperor holding down the fort was called the Azure Wolf King.

Although the Azure Wolf King had not yet advanced to Sovereign Martial Emperor, the Azure Wolf Race no longer had any ties with the Fiend Domain. Rumor said that the Azure Wolf King had gotten chased out, due to an irreconcilable conflict with the Spirit Fox King.

Not far away were three Deity Race old men. Although none of them were Keepers, they were already a hundred years old. By relying on their deep cultivation and the Mental Energy Martial Techniques unique to the Deity Race, they could compete with the demonic geniuses of the younger generation.

The person across Xiao Chen was a middle-aged man giving off a sharp sword intent. He had a fervent gaze as he stared at that sword in the box.

As a swordsman, that person's greatest wish would be to obtain a good sword. This person's sword intent even evoked some fear in Xiao Chen that he wondered if the middle-aged man had condensed a sword soul.

The Kunlun Realm was full of hidden talents, so it was not surprising to run into these hidden experts.

There were also cultivators of various races wanting to take advantage of the subsequent chaos to benefit. All of them had avid gazes. Among them were even some experts that Xiao Chen had not taken note of.

However, all this had nothing to do with Xiao Chen. He did not use the sword. He did not have any desire for the sword inside the box. He could only obtain two Secret Treasures in this place. He could not waste his

opportunity on this Secret Treasure that had nothing to do with him.

"Outstanding talents of the Kunlun Realm, I am Princess Yao Yan of the Chaotic Demonic Sea's Merfolk Race. My race is currently facing a crisis of extermination. I implore everyone to let us have this Extreme Thunder Sword. This lady represents the entire Merfolk Race to owe everyone a debt of gratitude. We will definitely repay this in the future."

Just as Xiao Chen prepared to leave, the Merfolk Race girl took a step forward and tendered a sincere request.

Xiao Chen could not help but smile. This girl was truly naive. Given the temptation of a King Grade Secret Treasure, who would back out just based on her words?

"Haha! Do you think we are fools?" the Azure Wolf Swordsman mocked. "What does the life or death of the Merfolk Race have to do with me?"

The middle-aged swordsman stared fixedly at the box containing the sword on the stone platform. It was like he never heard what this girl said. He muttered to himself, "This sword is called the Extreme Thunder Sword? That is a horrible name. After I get it, I should rename it."

As for the three Deity Race old men, they were even more overboard. They smiled coldly and said, "Even the Merfolk Race dares to come to the Kunlun Continent and give orders? Do you think our Deity Race no longer exists?"

"Your Highness, why bother to speak so much nonsense with them? Just directly attack." Mu Yun had an explosive temper. He could not help but flare up immediately.

As for the elder brother, Mu Lei, he showed a grave expression but did not say anything. If they were to insist on attacking, their chances of success would only be fifty percent at most. How could it be that simple?

Young Master Xiao, along the way, I heard many people talk about you. Back then, our Merfolk Race once helped the Azure Emperor in his expedition to the ocean. As the Azure Emperor's descendant, will you consider old relations?

Suddenly, Xiao Chen heard that Merfolk Race girl's voice in his head. He could not help but look at the other party strangely.

The Merfolk Race girl did not avoid Xiao Chen's gaze. She continued projecting her voice. My race is really at the risk of extermination and urgently needs this Extreme Thunder Sword to save us. If you help us today, the Merfolk Race will remember this kindness without fail.

Xiao Chen thought to himself without saying anything. He was not someone easily swayed with a few words. However, he now hesitated.

The mysterious box containing the sword lay quietly on the stone platform as the electric sparks drifted down continuously.

The outstanding talents from everywhere eyed each other ferociously. Even if they could not use this King Grade Secret Treasure, they could take it to an auction and obtain a high price. The sword was a very commonly used weapon.

Princess Yao Yan of the Merfolk Race showed some anticipation in her eyes as she quietly waited for Xiao Chen's answer.

Very well. If the Merfolk Race really did help the Azure Emperor in the past, then I shall repay this favor today. I hope that you are not cheating me.

The affairs of the world were rife with evil. Who lied and who spoke the truth? How could Xiao Chen take such a risk after listening to her words? He trusted her for the time being. After acknowledging his status as the Azure Emperor's descendant, there were some things that he had to face.

Many thanks, Young Master Xiao. Princess Yao Yan heaved a sigh of relief. With Xiao Chen's assistance and the three of them, they now had a seventy percent chance of obtaining the Extreme Thunder Sword.

The hall now turned rather quiet. No one dared to make a rash move. All the cultivators stared cautiously at the others, secretly building up momentum and energy.

Xiao Chen frowned slightly. He did not have much time to waste here. He had to deal with this quickly.

Electric light flashed under Xiao Chen's feet, and an instant later, he was standing on the stone platform. He looked at the box below and did not take it. He looked calmly at his surroundings and said, "I, Xiao Chen, want this sword. If there is anyone not convinced, you may come forward and fight me."

The surrounding cultivators all noticed that Xiao Chen was a bladesman. His interest in this Extreme Thunder Sword was unexpected. Everyone's expression immediately turned uncertain.

Xiao Chen's strength spoke for itself. The explosive speed of his Thunder Dragon Steps just now already far surpassed the best speed of most of the cultivators here.

However, if that was all Xiao Chen had, it would not be possible for him to force them back with one sentence. No matter what, Xiao Chen was just a lower-realm genius that came to the Kunlun Realm two years ago.

"What bold words! You really think yourself as the Azure Emperor? Even Di Wuque does not dare to say this," the Azure Wolf Swordsman said with a gloomy expression. He lacked a suitable sword at the moment. How could he let anyone interfere with him obtaining one?

The middle-aged human swordsman revealed eyes as sharp as a sword. He suddenly moved his right hand to his sword's handle. Then, his sword intent buzzed and kicked up a wind.

The three Deity Race old men seethed with hatred for Xiao Chen. The middle one smiled coldly and said, "Everyone, there is no need to speak so much with him. All we have to do is attack together. This fellow will know what a miserable ending is after this."

All the Inferior Grade Martial Sages who were here to fish in troubled waters became excited. To them, the more chaotic the situation was, the better. Xiao Chen's words clearly helped them achieve what they needed.

Suddenly, a resplendent light flared up. An unparalleled sword intent howled like a berserk wind, spreading through the entire hall. It felt like a strand of sword Qi passed by everyone.

The first to rush at Xiao Chen was actually that middle-aged swordsman. The moment he attacked, he revealed a strong might. The wild sword intent gave the many cultivators around the illusion that it was unblockable.

Don't make a move yet. Wait for an opportunity to take the sword for yourself. Yao Yan was preparing to help Xiao Chen when his voice rang out in her mind. She stopped involuntarily.

Xiao Chen's pupils constricted as he watched that strand of sword intent that said that only one could exist. The unparalleled saber Qi in his body opposed it without fear.

When the light faded, another sword appeared in front of Xiao Chen's eyes. The middle-aged swordsman had already charged forward. As he swung a flowing sword light, he executed an exquisite Sword Technique imbued with his peak Consummation sword intent.

The sword light flickered, and the figure of that middle-aged swordsman appeared in seventy-two directions. Every sword was real; none of them was fake.

The middle-aged swordsman was very satisfied with this move of his. He specialized in using a fast sword. Speed was the key to his Sword Techniques. The only way to break this move was to be faster than him.

Chapter 841: Deity Race Combination Martial Technique

Xiao Chen calmly placed his right hand on his saber's hilt. Then he prepared to execute the Azure Emperor's Drawing the Saber. The middle-aged swordsman instantly felt completely exposed, unable to hide.

Clearly, Xiao Chen was the one surrounded by seventy-two sword images. However, when he placed his right hand on the saber hilt, the situation seemed to reverse.

The middle-aged swordsman's heart sank, and his expression changed drastically. Due to his instinct as a swordsman, he decisively aborted his move and retreated. The seventy-two sword images merged back together as his figure flashed.

However, the Azure Wolf Swordsman, who had leaped forward with the middle-aged swordsman, was not as fortunate. The bodies of the two brushed by each other. However, one moved forward and the other, backward.

Electric light flashed, and the long, slender Lunar Shadow Saber attacked from an angle that the Azure Wolf Swordsman did not expect at all.

The saber light struck the Azure Wolf Swordsman's side, and strong lightning-attributed energy exploded, sending him flying. He crashed into a wall of the hall like a fired cannonball.

In the time it took for a spark to fly, Xiao Chen had drawn his saber at an incredible speed. Of the two swordsmen, one got forced back while the other got knocked back.

"Deities' Nation, Eternal Spear!"

"Deities' Nation, Inextinguishable Sword!"

"Deities' Nation, Divine Halberd!"

The three Deity Race old men worked together to execute the Deity Race combination Martial Technique that Xiao Chen had seen before. Golden

light glistened behind them, materializing a boundless sea with a nation of deities rising from it.

Xiao Chen did not dare to underestimate this move. He immediately took out his greatest trump card. With lightning-quick speed, he attacked before this Martial Technique combined flawlessly.

“Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram!”

The Purple Thunder True Fire and Lunar True Flame shot out of Xiao Chen’s eyes and chased each other. They rapidly formed a diagram. As the diagram spun, it seemed to contain a realm within it.

The flame diagram that suddenly appeared pressed forward quickly with great might.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!” Three explosions resounded. The three weapons infused with divine light burst into motes of light and scattered. However, the might of the flame diagram did not diminish.

Xiao Chen thrust his hand out, and the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram flew forward at an even faster speed. Then it crashed into the three. The golden sea they materialized behind them surged, roaring thunderously as it tried to resist.

However, the nation of deities sank into the sea eventually, never to rise again. The sea disappeared, and the three Deity Race old men all vomited a mouthful of blood each.

The Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram continued pushing forward and crushed the three against a wall, inflicting additional grievous injuries on them.

Xiao Chen used absolute force. He showed no pity or fear as he suppressed these three, displaying total confidence in his own strength.

A light flashed, and the two flames returned to Xiao Chen’s eyes.

Two resonant sword hums sounded. The middle-aged swordsman and the Azure Wolf Swordsman charged over once again.

“Double Dragons Playing with Pearl! Dazzling the eyes with no regrets!”

A bright light appeared at the tip of Xiao Chen's saber. This light then disappeared into the middle-aged swordsman's body and formed a brilliant clump on his chest.

Two dragon-shaped saber Qi surged out from the long, slender saber, charging towards the middle-aged swordsman.

Even a Martial Emperor could only clash head-on with this Double Dragons Playing with Pearl. This move would suffice to keep the middle-aged swordsman flustered for a long time.

After dealing with this harder-to-handle middle-aged swordsman, Xiao Chen brandished his saber and fought head-on with the Azure Wolf Swordsman. Saber and sword clashed, sprinkling sparks everywhere, creating a dazzling spectacle.

When the many cultivators, here to fish in troubled waters, saw that Xiao Chen could not free himself from battle, joy filled them. They all charged together, flying to the stone platform.

Xiao Chen glanced backwards, and a fierce purple flame surged in his right eye and spewed out to form a vast sea of flames. The ferocious Purple Thunder True Fire instantly shot towards the frontmost cultivators and set them ablaze.

"Boom!"

The entire pack of burning people immediately cried out miserably. They threw themselves to the ground and rolled around in agony, trying all sorts of ways to extinguish the flames.

The fire was savage. The electricity it contained crackled nonstop, forcing the cultivators back.

When the three Merfolk Race cultivators saw this fire, their eyes immediately lit up with extreme excitement.

You haven't gone to retrieve the sword yet? How much longer are you going to wait?!

When Xiao Chen saw the three stunned people, he could not help

feeling indignant. The Purple Thunder True Fire could not block this bunch of people for long. Once that middle-aged swordsman shook off the Double Dragons Playing with Pearl, they would not be able to obtain the sword.

This moment was their best chance to get the sword. Xiao Chen could not understand why they did not take action.

Princess Yao Yan was the first to come to her senses. She moved quickly, and while everyone was distracted, she placed the sword within her spatial ring without any difficulty.

Xiao Chen released his bated breath and withdrew the Purple Thunder True Fire. Then he shoved back the Azure Wolf Swordsman and drifted down to the stone platform.

When everyone saw that empty stone platform, the others recovered their wits. They suddenly realized that Xiao Chen had been working with the Merfolk Race. He had behaved in such a high-profile manner only to attract everyone's attention.

Xiao Chen sheathed his saber, and the sharpness in his eyes faded away. He looked around and smiled faintly. "The treasure has an owner already. There is no need to continue fighting."

The middle-aged swordsman finally dealt with Double Dragons Playing with Pearl. He was now in a sorry state as he wiped the blood from his mouth and stared daggers at Xiao Chen. Then, his figure flashed, entering the transportation formation.

The Azure Wolf Swordsman appeared very depressed. He felt like he got played in front of so many people, humiliated by Xiao Chen.

As for the three Deity Race old men, they already left this place long ago. After suffering defeat in one move at Xiao Chen's hands, they were too embarrassed to remain.

The many cultivators who wanted to fish in troubled waters all glanced at Xiao Chen in fear before they dashed into the transportation formation leading to the next level.

Now, only Xiao Chen and the three Merfolk Race cultivators remained in the hall.

Princess Yao Yan walked over slowly with a blue headscarf in her hand. Then she proffered it, saying, “I cannot thank you enough for this great favor. This headscarf is not much of a Secret Treasure. However, it has the effect of refreshing the mind. I hope Young Master Xiao will accept it.”

Xiao Chen took the headscarf and felt a cooling sensation spread throughout his body, sweeping his earlier fatigue away. His body felt flush with energy.

Evidently, this headscarf was not as ordinary as Yao Yan said. Xiao Chen carefully put it on, and after muttering to himself, he said, “If fate dictates, we will meet again. Goodbye!”

After Xiao Chen disappeared into the transportation formation, Mu Yun could not help asking, “Your Highness, why did you not tell him? He clearly used the Purple Thunder True Fire earlier. That is much stronger than this Extreme Thunder Sword. If he is willing to help, we could eliminate the hidden danger of the Merfolk Race.”

Mu Lei nodded as well and said, “It seems to me that this Xiao Chen is not cold-blooded or emotionless. For the sake of some favor from ten thousand years ago, he was even willing to help. He might be willing to help us all the way.”

A bitter look flashed in Yao Yan’s blue eyes. She smiled faintly and said, “Let it be. With the Extreme Thunder Sword, we should be able to solve the problem already, more or less. It has already been ten thousand years. Even I felt embarrassed to say it. How could I have the gall to ask for more?”

This matter was just something done in passing. Furthermore, it even helped to pay off a debt of gratitude of his ancestor. Thus, Xiao Chen actually did not take it to heart. As for whether the other party spoke truthfully or not, he believed her for the time being.

—

In the second floor of the Treasury Hall, there were now many rooms with Secret Treasures yet to be taken away, so Xiao Chen was in no rush to continue advancing.

His purpose in coming to the Treasury Hall was not the same as the others', which focused on the King Grade Secret Treasures. If possible, he would rather get one or two high-quality Sage Grade Secret Treasures well-suited to him.

Firstly, the King Grade Secret Treasures were hard to obtain. Secondly, even after he secured them, his cultivation would limit him. He would find it hard to refine them completely and would not be able to bring out their full effect.

There was one more very important reason. Perhaps after he got the King Grade Secret Treasures, he might discover them to be similar to the Reincarnation Lamp, Secret Treasures with only supplementary purposes.

What Xiao Chen needed was a Secret Treasure that would complement his fighting style. For example, his currently bare hands lacked a pair of gloves that could increase his attacking speed.

After he advanced to Superior Grade Martial Monarch, his previous gloves did not seem to have much of an effect anymore. So they had lain abandoned in the Universe Ring for a long time.

The shoes that he wore no longer had the effect of increasing his speed, which was somewhat unfortunate as Leng Yue had spent a lot of effort to reforge these Secret Treasures.

Occasionally, the blue headscarf on his forehead would automatically send out cooling energy. As it spread through his body, it felt very comfortable.

Under the influence of the headscarf, the originally somewhat impatient Xiao Chen became utterly composed like calm autumn waters.

He could now get rid of all the distracting thoughts and perceive his desires more thoroughly.

If Xiao Chen still could not figure out that this headscarf was a supreme

treasure, he would be an idiot.

When I look at this headscarf, for some reason it seems to resemble the Sea Monarch Headscarf a little. Could the treasures of the Sea Monarch have been passed down?

Ao Jiao examined the blue headscarf on Xiao Chen's forehead and tried to assess it in fine detail.

"Bang!"

Xiao Chen, who was currently in a stone room, sheathed his saber. Then he punched the combat puppet guarding the place. The final blow shattered the combat puppet into tiny pieces.

He opened a wooden box in the stone room and took a look. He was somewhat disappointed to find that it held a sword filled with spirituality.

After Xiao Chen came out of the room, he had some free time. He asked, "What exactly is the Sea Monarch Headscarf?"

Legend has it that the Sea Monarch had a horrible temper. He was a complete tyrant. Once, he got angry, and the oceans of the entire Kunlun Realm surged up in high waves. The waves soared to the sky, and heavy rain fell for days. Several unfortunate creatures died in this incident.

For the sake of helping him control his temper, his daughter spent a lot of effort wandering the forbidden lands at the bottom of the sea. Then, using what she found and learned, she knitted him a headscarf. Every time his temper flared up, he would wear it, which resulted in the lives of several creatures being spared.

Xiao Chen felt extremely surprised. If this headscarf really was the Sea Monarch Headscarf, then what he had done earlier would not be worthy of such a reward.

At first, he had taken it for an ordinary headscarf, so he accepted it without any reservations.

Now that he thought about it, the Merfolk Race had ruled the Chaotic Demonic Sea for many years. How could the Merfolk Race princess be so

casual about a thank-you gift?

As Xiao Chen searched for a Secret Treasure he needed in every room, he chatted with Ao Jiao about the matters of the sea. So he did not feel too bored.

Ten thousand years ago, the Sea Monarch Palace was strong and mighty. The Sea Monarch was frighteningly strong. He frequently attacked the continent and even aspired to rule the land. The Azure Emperor entered the ocean to fight with him thrice before he finally defeated the Sea Monarch. After that, he brought over the human factions and fought for many years. Finally, they swept away all the remnant forces of the Sea Monarch Palace.

When Ao Jiao shared this story, Xiao Chen got an even better sense of the Azure Emperor's strength. Traveling everywhere unhindered, unmatched no matter where he went. His title of strongest Sovereign Martial Emperor since the Ancient Era was well deserved.

Chapter 842: Star Breaker Arrows

"Ka ca!"

This time, when Xiao Chen opened the wooden box, his eyes lit up in an expression of intense interest. There were three black arrows with talisman scripts, flowing with light, carved on them.

He scanned them with his Spiritual Sense and immediately felt the surging energy contained within. There was also a jade strip beside the three arrows.

Holding the jade strip in his hand, Xiao Chen sent his Spiritual Sense into it. Then, he gained some information about the arrows in his mind.

These arrows were known as the Star Breaker Arrows. As their name suggested, the power of one arrow could pierce through a star. Of course, the star in question would definitely not be a large star.

However, according to the description of the arrow's might, if a grandmaster-level Martial Sage was not paying attention, it would be able to pierce through him as well.

The might of this arrow was focused on the word "breaker." Any Secret Treasure or restriction would find it hard to block. The only problem was that the arrow could be used only once.

As Xiao Chen continued to read, the grin on his face grew wider. Unexpectedly, the jade strip contained the manufacturing method of the Star Breaker Arrow. It listed all the materials needed, described how to carve the talisman script, the strength of the fire, and all the other details in depth.

"This is it!"

Within the Treasury Hall, Xiao Chen chose his first Secret Treasure. Other people might be lucky and snatch away an unknown King Grade Secret Treasure from Di Wuque.

However, Xiao Chen would not envy them. This was already a worthwhile trip, as he managed to find the Star Breaker Arrow, a Secret

Treasure very suitable for him.

Furthermore, he had obtained many Spirit Veins, the Black Astral Coins from Wei Hua, and three Departed Spirit Flowers of a certain age. This harvest was already sufficient for him to conclude this perfect trip to the Sage Mark Monument.

Xiao Chen put away the Star Breaker Arrows and continued searching for his second Secret Treasure.

He was now at ease and walked with a measured pace. Occasionally, he would chat with Ao Jiao about some interesting things.

His manner formed a stark contrast between him and the other cultivators, who were searching the Treasury Hall anxiously with surging killing Qi.

Hence, Xiao Chen's progress slowed down considerably. By the time Di Wuque charged to the fifth floor, Xiao Chen had only just arrived at the third.

Even the Ghost Race and Corpse Race cultivators, who had been far behind Xiao Chen, overtook him. They all rushed to the fifth floor in fear of Di Wuque clearing the final level and grabbing the last precious King Grade Secret Treasure.

When Xiao Chen arrived at the third floor's transportation formation, he saw an empty stone platform and a floor littered with shattered combat puppets. Needless to say, Di Wuque already took away the King Grade Secret Treasure.

Many of the stone rooms on the fourth floor were unopened, which gave Xiao Chen a lot of choices. The combat puppets were stronger as well—to the point were Xiao Chen had to use his full power to defeat them.

The ten-day deadline of the Sage Mark Monument drew closer. However, Xiao Chen still had not chosen his second Secret Treasure.

Along the way, he found some Secret Treasures that interested him. However, after careful consideration, he chose to give them up.

There were now almost no cultivators in the Treasury Hall. Most of those who entered had already obtained two Secret Treasures and been sent out of the Sage Mark Monument. However, Xiao Chen remained inside.

—

The sun shone brightly in the sky outside the Sage Mark Monument; there were no clouds for thousands of kilometers around. Occasionally, a figure with a joyful expression would come out from the Sage Mark Monument.

Without even counting the Treasury Hall, the Sage Mark Monument was replete with natural treasures. As long as these cultivators were not particularly unlucky, they all had some gains.

"Boom!"

A golden beam of light shot out of the Sage Mark Monument. Under the illumination of the sun, the light of this figure grew even brighter.

"Di Wuque is out!"

"Those two claimed the King Grade Secret Treasures of the second to fourth floors. I wonder if he managed to get the King Grade Secret Treasure of the fifth floor?"

All the cultivators of the various races immediately looked over. Everyone knew about how the Deity Race spent so much manpower guarding the Treasury Hall.

Nearly all the cultivators heading for the Treasury Hall encountered resistance. All this was so that Di Wuque and Tian Youxi would have a bigger advantage.

Soon after, several more beams of light shot out of the Sage Mark Monument. The human race's three Holy Scions, the Fiend Race's Kong Yuan and Yuan Xu, the Ghost Race's Qing Cheng, and the Corpse Race's Wang Can and Wei Hua, as well as various other younger-generation demonic geniuses all came out with unsightly expressions.

From just the faces of these younger cultivators, the result was clear to see. Di Wuque and Tian Youxi had snatched four King Grade Secret Treasures.

Everyone sighed at this thought. Of the five King Grade Secret Treasures, aside from the one the Deity Race abandoned, they actually took the rest away.

With Di Wuque's ingenious plan and his strength, he became the biggest winner of this activation of the Sage Mark Monument.

"Where is Xiao Chen? Why is he not out yet?"

After the Corpse Race's Wei Hua landed on the ground, he immediately asked the cultivators of his race for Xiao Chen's location. As he spoke, the corners of his lips twitched as he did his best to suppress the rage in his heart.

Similar scenes took place among both the Ghost Race and Corpse Race cultivators; they all sought Xiao Chen's whereabouts. All of them had sullen expressions and looked like they wanted to beat someone up. Clearly, they were not showing concern for Xiao Chen.

After receiving negative answers, they all kicked up a row, their expressions full of doubt.

In this trip to the Sage Mark Monument, the biggest winner might be Di Wuque. However, when it came to drawing public attention, even Di Wuque lost miserably to Xiao Chen.

First, Xiao Chen kicked Di Wuque down from the Sage Mark Monument. Then, all by himself, he dealt a devastating blow to the experts of the Ghost Race and Corpse Race.

Then after that, Xiao Chen beat back various experts and helped the Merfolk Race obtain the Extreme Thunder Sword. He casually gave away a King Grade Secret Treasure that everyone valued as priceless beyond measure.

Xiao Chen traveled alone, showing off his sharpness and extraordinary strength. Whether the Deity Race and the others acknowledged it or not,

he already had the bearing of the Azure Emperor.

However, at this moment, when all the other younger-generation demonic geniuses had already come out, Xiao Chen was missing. Everyone felt that his absence was odd.

Thus, a scene that had not occurred for a thousand years before this Sage Mark Monument happened. All the cultivators of the various races had already gained something. However, they all remained, waiting outside the Sage Mark Monument for the sake of one person.

Outside, the people waiting to vent their frustrations felt very conflicted when they did not see Xiao Chen coming out.

Inside the Treasury Hall, Xiao Chen felt very conflicted as well. The deadline was drawing near, but he still had not found a high-quality Sage Grade Secret Treasure that could excite him at first sight like the Star Breaker Arrow.

After exerting some effort, he finished off three combat puppets within a room on the fifth floor. Then, he walked over to the box containing the Secret Treasure.

If he could not find a Secret Treasure that he liked this time, he could only turn back and take one of the Secret Treasures that he had selected as backups.

Xiao Chen opened the wooden box, revealing a folded black cloak. This cloak seemed different from other cloaks. It looked exquisite, and its material was of superior quality.

The cloak also had feather shoulder guards above the shoulders. Its corners boasted embroidery with silver thread that did not look like ordinary silver but some kind of rare and precious metal.

He stretched his hand out and lifted the folded black cloak. It spread out slowly, but he did not send in his Spiritual Sense. He could move the Secret Treasure, but in order to take it out, he had to brand it with his Spiritual Mark.

Xiao Chen evaluated the appearance of the black cloak and found it to

his liking; it had a sense of bleakness and loneliness.

He took out the jade strip in the box, and his expression turned grave. The information on it was very brief. It only said that this black cloak was called Heavenly Sea.

With just such simple information, Xiao Chen hesitated. He did not know how to choose.

His instinct told him that this cloak was extraordinary. However, logic argued that this risk was not worth taking. The Secret Treasures that he had selected as backups were much safer.

“Heavenly Sea...”

Xiao Chen muttered this name a few times, trying to figure out the cloak’s effect from its name. However, he could not even get a clue.

Just take it. This cloak uses at least twenty-three superior materials. The feathers on the shoulder guards should not be just for decoration. They should have the effect of raising one’s speed at least.

Seeing that Xiao Chen could not make up his mind, Ao Jiao analyzed the cloak for him.

“Alright, I’ll heed your suggestion!”

Xiao Chen nodded and donned the cloak. Then he set his own Spiritual Mark on it. Before he could test it out to figure out its effect, a formless force sent him out.

His field of vision suddenly widened, and he drifted to the ground. After looking around, he discovered that he already returned to the outside world. However, something seemed wrong with the situation here.

—

Outside the Sage Mark Monument, all the cultivators discussed why Xiao Chen had not come out yet.

The discussion was particularly intense among the Ghost Race and the Corpse Race cultivators. They directly cursed Xiao Chen out loud. He had placed them in a very miserable situation previously, causing most of

them to be sent out even before they made it to the Treasury Hall.

Their hate for Xiao Chen was easy to imagine, especially Wei Hua's. He kept thinking about how he could get back what he had given Xiao Chen.

Five hundred thousand Black Astral Coins was no small sum. If not for his ancestor, the Underworld Fire Sovereign, who was even one of the four great Corpse Sovereigns and highly respected in the Corpse God Palace, he would feel like committing suicide by jumping into a river for losing this much money.

The many Corpse Race and Ghost Race cultivators stared hard at the Sage Mark Monument, waiting for Xiao Chen to come out. Once that happened, they would immediately surround him and attack, regardless of righteousness or justice.

Even if the Corpse Race and Ghost Race cultivators could not kill Xiao Chen before everyone, they would at least beat him up into a miserable state. They would make him spit out all the benefits he gained and thoroughly discredit him.

Di Wuque felt good about himself. However, when he thought about the Sage Mark Monument, he remembered how he had gotten kicked down and finally received a verbal face slap with his own words. No matter how good his self-control was, he would not help getting angry. He too waited with the others for Xiao Chen to come out.

If he could not vent his frustration, he would find it hard to bear. Today, he had to teach Xiao Chen a lesson and make his name mud.

Di Wuque's gaze became as sharp as a knife as he stared at the Sage Mark Monument without saying a word.

—

Xiao Chen felt that something was off with the situation—but not because these people hated him to the bone or their openly displayed killing intent.

Instead, it was because no one seemed to have noticed him even though he was already out. They all continued to stare at the Sage Mark

Monument.

He pondered the question and concluded that the Heavenly Sea Cloak he wore had to be the reason. It must have activated already.

Heavenly Sea...Heavenly Sea... Suddenly, Xiao Chen understood the meaning of these two words. It could not be anything else but "crossing the sea when hiding from the heavens."

[TL note: Crossing the sea when hiding from the heavens is a Chinese idiom for achieving one's aim by underhanded means. Although I suspect the usage here might be literal, because hiding...]

Even with Di Wuque's strong Mental Energy, he could not sense Xiao Chen's presence. Xiao Chen could not help but get excited. It looked like he had made the right choice.

Chapter 843: Miraculous Use of the Heavenly Sea Cloak

Xiao Chen watched these people, who hated him to the bone. These people were prepared to swarm him after he appeared, and pummel him to death regardless of the consequences.

Xiao Chen's lips could not help but curl up in a smile. With the Heavenly Sea Cloak, he would not have to resort to his contingency plans.

These plans were rather problematic to execute, and even with them, he might not be able to evade these people entirely.

This is great. Just wait. Even if you keep waiting until the end of time, you will never see me. I will not let you vent this frustration. Let it stifle you to death.

The next time they met, as long as it was not such a grand scene like this, Xiao Chen was confident he could leave easily.

He did not know how long the effect of the Heavenly Sea Cloak could last. However, he felt his Heavenly Sage Laws draining quickly.

So he did not stay for long. After glancing through the crowd, he found Ying Qiong and his First Senior Sister. He thought for a moment before sending each of them a message via voice projection.

Xiao Chen reported his safety to his First Senior Sister, so that she would not worry about him. Then, he arranged to meet Ying Qiong three days later, as he still had things to discuss with her.

Without waiting for the two to reply, he pushed off the ground and left this place with an unhurried expression.

Thus, the crowd before the Sage Mark Monument kept waiting bitterly, the incensed cultivators continuing to imagine how they would teach Xiao Chen a lesson when he came out.

—

One hour later, Xiao Chen had already left the Kunlun Mountain Range

behind. As he swiftly flew through the sky, the feathers on the shoulder guards slowly unfolded into two small, exquisite wings.

The wings created long slipstreams in the air as they raised his speed by twenty percent.

Xiao Chen tinkered with the two wings and discovered that he could control their angle. He felt excited and immediately adjusted them for the direction he flew in.

This discovery elated him. After adjusting the wings, his speed increased significantly. If he could familiarize himself with the use of this cloak, he would have a great advantage in battle.

A goshawk screeched in front, and Xiao Chen felt like trying out the abilities of the Heavenly Sea Cloak. He looked at the goshawk, and a faint killing intent arose in his eyes.

Suddenly, the goshawk squawked and spread its wings out. It ducked its head and quickly flew away, flapping its wings so furiously that some feathers fell off.

Xiao Chen frowned and could not help but stop in the air. Was I discovered?

It looked like this stealth ability would lose effect when he revealed killing intent. He slowly calmed his excitement and entered deep thought. He had to find some time to figure out all the flaws of this Heavenly Sea Cloak.

Otherwise, it might land him in a miserable situation at a crucial moment.

When the sky turned dark, Xiao Chen swapped out the Heavenly Sea Cloak for an ordinary cloak. He had just arrived at a city that the Ying Clan controlled.

The Heavenly Sea Cloak was too eye-catching. There were many hidden experts in the Profound Domain. Who knew when he would meet a grandmaster-level Martial Sage who would snatch away his treasure? By then, it would be too late for regrets.

—

Three days later, Xiao Chen sat in a restaurant in the city, waiting for Ying Qiong.

After Ying Qiong ascertained that the person in front of her was Xiao Chen, her face filled with astonishment. She could not figure this out.

“How exactly did you leave?” She could not resist asking out of curiosity. “The Ghost Race, Corpse Race, and Deity Race cultivators are about to go mad. The limit of ten days already passed long ago, but they still did not see you exit.”

Xiao Chen raised his eyebrows slightly, the image of a group of frustrated people waiting for him to come out appearing in his mind’s eye. He pictured them raging at the thought of being unable to vent their frustrations.

He could not help smiling as he asked, “Are they still there, waiting for me?”

Ying Qiong gave him a strange look and exclaimed, “You have the nerve say that? You humiliated Di Wuque that way. You tricked the Ghost Race and Corpse Race so badly. They’re itching to skin you alive. How could they possibly leave so fast?”

Xiao Chen really had the nerve to speak that way. The existence of the Death Throne made it hard for him and both the Ghost Race and Corpse Race to resolve their grudges.

The matter of the Departed Spirit Fruit was nothing more than a pretext to fight each other. If he were the one on the losing end, he would be in an even more miserable state than those people.

As for Di Wuque, this person was wildly ambitious. He had long since viewed Xiao Chen as a thorn in his flesh. The conflict between them was even harder to resolve. Coexistence was practically impossible.

Since they were enemies, how could Xiao Chen feel guilty over what he did? If he showed some benevolence, he would be the one consigned to eternal damnation.

Xiao Chen took a sip of wine and said, “I arranged to meet with you not to discuss this. Take a look at these.”

He stretched his hand out and waved his arm over the table. When he moved his arm away, ten flowers radiating gentle moonlight appeared on the table. A refreshing fragrance permeated the booth.

Ying Qiong revealed a slightly stunned expression. Then she exclaimed in shock, “These are the flowers of the Lunar Cassia Tree, a Peak Grade Spirit Tree. Where did you get these? Furthermore, you managed to get ten.”

Naturally, Xiao Chen could not tell her about his Lunar Cassia Tree. He took a sip of wine and calmly said, “Just directly consuming the Lunar Cassia Flower is even better than taking a Rank 9 Medicinal Pill. Several Sage Grade Medicinal Pills use the Lunar Cassia Flower as their main ingredient.”

Ying Qiong picked up a Lunar Cassia Flower and sniffed it gently. Then, she closed her eyes, an intoxicated expression on her jade-white face.

After a while, she opened her bright eyes and said, “I am clear about the value of these Lunar Cassia Flowers. No need to say more. You intend to sell these Lunar Cassia Flowers, right? Ten Lunar Cassia Flowers can fetch you a good price.

“However, it won’t be a price that would interest you. You’d better keep it for your own use—”

After speaking up to this point, Ying Qiong suddenly stopped. A strange expression appeared on her face as she stared at Xiao Chen. “Don’t tell me that you still have a lot more Lunar Cassia Flowers? Otherwise, you would not specially call me over here.”

Xiao Chen was startled. It looked like this woman was incredibly intelligent. With just a bit of thought, she made a rough guess about the whole thing.

“More or less. I have a large number of Lunar Cassia Flowers and need you to help me to sell them. Furthermore, I need you to guarantee that my

identity will not leak. I can give you these ten Lunar Cassia Flowers as your payment."

Smiling faintly, Ying Qiong stretched her hand out and took the ten Lunar Cassia Flowers without standing on ceremony. She said, "This is simple. Leisure Feather City's Flourishing Heaven Pavilion is going to hold a large-scale auction soon. At that time, there will be various kinds of people there. With my position there, I can help you sell a large number of Lunar Cassia Flowers without revealing your identity."

Leisure Feather City was one of the three largest cities in the Profound Domain. Cultivators of various races gathered there, including countless experts. There would definitely be many good things at an auction there.

Xiao Chen felt excited. Right now, he was rather well off. However, he had many things he wanted to buy. Furthermore, he was now qualified to compete on such a level.

Something suddenly occurred to him. He said, "I seem to recall that the Flourishing Heaven Pavilion is a business of your Ying Clan, right?"

Ying Qiong denied this, saying, "No, it's not. It is a cooperative enterprise jointly owned by Sovereign Noble Clans of various races. Officially, an Emperor Honorable manages it. In actual fact, twelve Sage Honorables are the ones who handle the daily affairs. Under the Sage Honorables are thirty-six Heavenly Honorables. Then further below the Heavenly Honorables are the Great Honorables in the various branches.

"I am one of the thirty-six Heavenly Honorables and do hold quite a lot of authority. There is no problem with helping you with this. However, how many Lunar Cassia Flowers are you planning to sell?"

Xiao Chen thought for a while before answering calmly, "About five hundred."

Ying Qiong sucked in a sharp breath of cold air. Then, she gave Xiao Chen an incredulous look as she demanded, "Five hundred? Did I hear wrong? Could it be that you found a Lunar Cassia Tree that just flowered?"

When a Lunar Cassia Tree was in bloom, white flowers would fill its branches. However, when the wind blew, the blossoms would drift away and scatter on the ground. In less than thirty days, all the Lunar Cassia Flowers would disappear.

This was one of the reasons why Lunar Cassia Flowers were very scarce. Five hundred Lunar Cassia Flowers would equal tens of millions of Astral Coins, an astronomical sum.

With a much lesser quantity, Xiao Chen would not have sought Ying Qiong for help. Just a few dozens of Lunar Cassia Flowers would not attract much attention.

The Lunar Cassia Tree was a treasure house. It blossomed only once every five hundred years. If it were not so valuable, Xiao Chen would not have risked tricking the Ghost Race and Corpse Race.

After Ying Qiong recovered her wits, she smiled bitterly and said, “It looks like your gains in the Sage Mark Monument are no less than Di Wuque’s. I have to consider well which faction can take five hundred Lunar Cassia Flowers in one go.”

“Is it very difficult?” Xiao Chen asked, frowning.

Ying Qiong replied in a low voice, “It is not difficult to sell them. However, if so many are sold at once, the other party will push the price down. I have to think about this carefully. Otherwise, you will suffer a big loss. Just wait for my news.”

After Ying Qiong left, Ao Jiao asked in confusion, Xiao Chen, why are you in a rush to sell the Lunar Cassia Flowers? As of now, you have several tens of millions of Astral Coins and do not lack money.

Xiao Chen set down the wine cup in his hand. Then he explained, “The resources needed to travel from the Kunlun Realm to the Sky Dome Realm will be humongous. I will no doubt have to bear the cost myself.

“Furthermore, I plan to remain in the Sky Dome Realm for a long time before leaving. So I have to prepare sufficient cultivation resources.”

After hearing Xiao Chen’s explanation, Ao Jiao did not pursue the

question. However, she gave him a reminder: You just advanced to Martial Sage, and you want to return already? The Sky Dome Realm is not like the Kunlun Realm. Your cultivation speed will definitely decrease. Now is the time when all in the younger generation are doing their best. You finally managed to catch up to them after much difficulty.

In the past, Xiao Chen's cultivation had lagged significantly behind those of the same generation. He had been bitterly chasing after them before he finally managed to reach the same starting point at Martial Sage, standing on par with them in the race to advance to Martial Emperor.

He would be giving up this opportunity that he worked so hard to obtain. By that time, when he wanted to catch up again, he would have to spend plenty of time and effort once more.

Xiao Chen stood up and walked out of the booth. He said, "Don't worry. Since I have decided to go back, I naturally already considered all the consequences."

I'm just reminding you, not worrying about you. Don't overthink this.

He smiled without saying anything more.

Xiao Chen calmly cultivated in a room at an inn. He was firming up his foundations since he just attained Martial Sage, continuing to familiarize himself with the changes to his body after his advance.

The carefree Xiao Chen did not know that news about him was spreading quickly outside, causing a large commotion.

The limit of ten days had passed. The Ghost Race, Corpse Race, and Deity Race cultivators waited for three days after that and still did not see Xiao Chen, the failure wearing away their patience.

These cultivators could not vent the frustration plaguing them. One could easily imagine how depressed they felt.

However, most people were more concerned about why Xiao Chen never emerged. Since ancient times, no one had ever heard of someone not coming out of the Sage Mark Monument.

Chapter 844: Leisure Feather City

The descendant of the Azure Emperor just appeared and already got trapped in the Sage Mark Monument. Rumors instantly spread, giving all sorts of possible explanations. The most exaggerated one had Xiao Chen already dead inside the Sage Mark Monument. It was also the most popular version.

When Xiao Chen ate at the inn and heard others talking about this, he found it funny, despite himself.

—

Half a month later, Ying Qiong showed up before Xiao Chen, looking rather fatigued. When she saw that Xiao Chen's aura had firmed up, she could not help but feel that his improvements were very fast.

"I found a buyer. It is the Kunlun Realm's holy land for refining Medicinal Pills, the Medicine God Valley. They will pay twenty-five million Astral Coins for five hundred Lunar Cassia Flowers. The price is still quite low, but that's mainly because of the quantity; it is sufficient to last them ten years."

Xiao Chen made some mental calculations before raising his head and saying, "That is already a very fair price. You must have put in a lot of effort. When will the deal take place?"

"We will make the deal in Leisure Feather City. We should start making our way over now." A warm look flashed in Ying Qiong's eyes. Then, she continued, "The Elder making the trade wants to meet you. Of course, I did not reveal your identity."

Xiao Chen replied decisively, "Pass. I'm not interested in these people."

Only Xiao Chen would dare to give such a reply to a grandmaster Alchemist of the Medicine God Valley. Although the Medicine God Valley was not a very strong faction, they had many connections with the various experts of the Kunlun Realm.

Even Martial Emperors would have a time when they needed to ask the

Medicine God Valley for a favor to refine Medicinal Pills.

Ying Qiong was not taken aback nor did she find his response odd. This was not her first day of acquaintance with him. She said, “Very well, I’ll help you reject him.”

—

Leisure Feather City sat high in the air. Aside from the main city, five rainbow bridges connected to citadels.

Many people traveled in the air. The city was vast and majestic and bustling. Cultivators of various races gathered in the main city. With one glance, one could see the experts of the Deity Race, Corpse Race, Ghost Race, Fiend Race, and human race flourishing.

This was all the more so because of the Flourishing Heaven Pavilion’s large-scale auction—the reason for Martial Sage experts appearing everywhere in the city today.

The threshold of this auction was very high. If one was not a Martial Sage, one could not enter. This was likely the highest level of auction that could be found in the continent.

If one wanted to find an even higher-level auction, one could only search in the boundless starry heavens, where the auctions of the grandmaster-level Martial Sage were normally held.

Because Xiao Chen needed to be cautious, he wore the Heavenly Sea Cloak. However, he did not stand out in the crowd.

In this place filled up with numerous true inheritors of sects and scions of clans sporting King Grade Secret Treasures, this rather dazzling Secret Treasure did not attract much attention.

After Ying Qiong helped Xiao Chen sell the Lunar Cassia Flowers, she used her Heavenly Honorable status to nab him a VIP booth.

“I’ll meet you again after the auction. If I can get the position of Sage Honorable in this Flourishing Heaven Pavilion, my position as the Ying Clan’s heir will be firm. I still have some things to do at this time, so I’ll

take my leave first."

Seeing two old men lead Ying Qiong away, Xiao Chen entered deep thought. For the first time, he felt the pressure that this girl was under. Becoming a Sage Honorable from being one of the thirty-six Heavenly Honorables would not be easy.

Furthermore, Ying Qiong had to deal with internal sabotage in the clan. The infighting in large clans really made one tremble.

Just as Xiao Chen stepped into the Flourishing Heaven Pavilion, gazes that he did not feel slowly looked away.

"Is that him?"

"It definitely is him. Along the way, Ying Qiong did not meet up with anyone else."

"Good. For him to be able to sell five hundred Lunar Cassia Flowers in one go, he is sure to have a mature Lunar Cassia Tree. He might even have a peak grade Immortal Spirit Ring. Otherwise, he would not be able to bring the Lunar Cassia Tree to maturity."

—

The decorations within the VIP booth was luxurious and dazzling, not at all tacky. Xiao Chen looked around carefully and discovered that the glittering decorations were not the gold and jade of the mortal world.

Instead, they were rare metals, each of them all extremely valuable, which added an intangible extravagance to the booth and diluted that trace of tacky lavishness.

Soft fur of high-ranked Spirit Beasts covered the exquisite wooden chairs. Xiao Chen felt very comfortable sitting in one, so he could not help but lean back.

Spirit Fruits from the Kunlun Mountain Range sat on the ebony table beside him. They gave off a faint intoxicating fragrance.

Just from the details, the difference between the level of this auction and the previous ones Xiao Chen had attended was obvious.

The wall in front glittered. The scene of the auction hall appeared on a screen of water before him.

Xiao Chen felt astonished. This display should be due to a formation laid by a Martial Emperor with a water-attributed Cultivation Technique. To such cultivators, this was just small potatoes.

An old man in high spirits walked onto the auction platform. This old man had white hair and eyebrows. His eyes had an invigorating light in them. He had an imposing atmosphere about him as he walked.

Xiao Chen was mildly startled. This old man was actually a Superior Grade Martial Sage. Furthermore, his cultivation was very deep.

“This old man’s family name is Hong. I will be the auctioneer of this Flourishing Heaven Pavilion this time. All of you here are people of great prestige. I believe all of you know the rules of our auction. If there are any conflicts, please settle them outside the Flourishing Heaven Pavilion. You should all know what the consequences of disrupting our auction are without needing this old man to say it.”

After the old man issued his warning, he introduced the first auction item without bothering with palaver.

“The first item is a peak Sage Grade Medicinal Pill—the Rising Dragon Overlord Pill. It contains more than eighteen different sub-dragon bones. It was refined by a grandmaster Alchemist of the Medicine God Valley. Its consumption will raise a cultivator’s aura by thirty percent. If one is lucky, one might even gain a trace of Dragon’s Might.”

After giving a simple introduction of the Medicinal Pill, Old Hong reported the reserve price. “Bidding will begin at one hundred eighty thousand Astral Coins. The minimum bid increment is twenty thousand Astral Coins.”

Xiao Chen raised his eyebrows. They immediately started the auction with a peak Sage Grade Medicinal Pill. This was really bold of them.

Medicinal Pills were normally classified into nine ranks. Above Rank 9 were Sage Grade, then King Grade, then Emperor Grade. Above Emperor

Grade might possibly be the rumored Immortal Pill, but its existence was uncertain.

The Rising Dragon Overlord Pill was something that was only slightly inferior to a King Grade Medicinal Pill. It would not be strange if it was used as the highlight of an auction, yet it served only as an opener here.

Xiao Chen felt interested in this Medicinal Pill. He had used the Monarch Blood Grass in the past and gained a trace of an ancient sovereign's bloodline. If he consumed this Rising Dragon Overlord Pill, it would further upgrade his unparalleled sovereign's bloodline.

"Two hundred thousand!"

"Two hundred fifty thousand!"

"Three hundred thousand!"

The effect of auras for a cultivator went without saying. Normally, Rank 9 Medicinal Pills that improved a cultivator's aura would have many people competing for it, so cultivators naturally commenced a hot bidding war over the peak Sage Grade Rising Dragon Overlord Pill.

After selling five hundred Lunar Cassia Flowers, Xiao Chen now had the equivalent of over ninety-two million Astral Coins. His wealth now equaled that of a grandmaster-level Martial Sage.

Xiao Chen had to obtain this Medicinal Pill. However, there were many hidden talents here. He could not let himself stand out too much.

When the bid reached five hundred thousand Astral Coins, he started to increase the bid unhurriedly. He did not raise it by too much or too little but merely followed the trend.

When the bid reached one million five hundred thousand Astral Coins, only one person remained in the bidding war. Xiao Chen tested the waters a few times and verified that only one person was left. So, he suddenly raised the bid by five hundred thousand Astral Coins.

The abrupt increase prevented the other Martial Sage, who had been following up on Xiao Chen's bid by twenty thousand every time, from

continuing.

In the end, Xiao Chen successfully obtained the Rising Dragon Overlord Pill for two million two hundred thousand Astral Coins. After attending several auctions, he already had some experience.

He knew that if he wanted to use a very high bid to scare everyone else away, not only would the auction house object to it, but doing so might also get people who were initially not interested in the item interested. These people might even decide to start a bidding war with him.

Thus, Xiao Chen had to push the price up slowly until he verified that there were only a few people left and what their bottom line was. Only then could he strike decisively and obtain what he wanted.

Of course, nothing was absolute. These were just a few rough techniques, nothing too refined.

Soon, a maidservant brought over the Rising Dragon Overlord Pill. Xiao Chen happily paid up and took the jade bottle containing the Medicinal Pill in his hand.

Pouring out the Medicinal Pill, he glanced at the second auction item but did not take any interest in it. Then, he immediately consumed the Medicinal Pill, using this comparatively boring period to refine it.

“Boom!”

The moment the Medicinal Pill entered his mouth, it melted and separated into eighteen dragon-shaped energy streams. They rampaged inside his body. Instantly, it felt like mountains shattered and seas roared in his body, surging endlessly.

Xiao Chen refined the Medicinal Energy bit by bit. He distinctly felt the sovereign’s bloodline in his blood thicken and gain the sharpness of an absolute overlord.

He clenched his fist and activated the sovereign’s bloodline, and a surging tyrannical aura surged out. It seemed like eighteen berserk dragon roars reverberated endlessly.

The bright light in Xiao Chen's eyes withdrew. He closed his eyes to feel the sovereign's bloodline and gained a new awareness of this sovereign's bloodline that had been unfathomable all this time.

Now, his aura could rival that of a grandmaster-level Martial Sage. He would not fall into a situation where the other party's aura would suppress his to the point where he could not move.

Ao Jiao thought to herself, Only Xiao Chen would be able to bring out such an effect. The others do not have the accumulations in sovereign's bloodline. Their improvement in aura would not be this drastic.

Being able to resist a grandmaster-level Martial Sage in aura as an Inferior Grade Martial Sage would shock anyone who heard about it.

The auction continued. Xiao Chen occasionally glanced over and would sometimes buy something that he did not need at all. Ao Jiao found this strange.

No matter how rich he was, he could not squander his money like this.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly but did not give any explanation. Since he was going back, he should bring some stuff back for his friends; he could not return empty-handed.

The auction had many good things. As the end of the auction approached, he won another two Secret Treasures that he was rather satisfied with.

There was a pair of jade-white Absolute Heaven Gloves, a high-quality Sage Grade Secret Treasure that could accelerate the user's attack speed by twenty percent. Then, there was a pair of shoes that increased speed.

These were slightly inferior to the Secret Treasures that Xiao Chen had selected in the Treasury Hall as backups. However, these were already sufficient. At least their effects would not weaken until he reached grandmaster-level Martial Sage.

Chapter 845: Dragon'S Gate'S King Grade Warship

The auction had many good items. However, not many caught Xiao Chen's eye. Occasionally, there were treasures releasing bright spiritual lights, but he could not use them. Winning them would only result in them going to waste in his hands.

Xiao Chen could not help feeling bored again. He asked, "Ao Jiao, the Dragon Mark Fruits in the Immortal Spirit Ring should already have reached seven hundred years in age, right?"

Yes, they attained that some time ago. When we finish using the final ten-odd Rank 3 Spirit Veins, they should reach an age of eight hundred without any problem.

Xiao Chen thought for a while and said, "Never mind. Take them out now. Keep the remaining Spirit Vein's origins. I have some other use for them."

Although Ao Jiao did not understand Xiao Chen's thinking, she followed his instructions. She flicked her finger, and five Dragon Mark Fruits filled with spirituality drifted out.

Xiao Chen laid these fruits out close to hand. Now, a casual strike of his could achieve one thousand one hundred fifty tons of force. When he burst forth with all his might, he could produce one thousand four hundred tons of force. He was still a distance away from the threshold of one thousand five hundred tons of force.

If he consumed all five eight-hundred-year-old Dragon Mark Fruits, they should allow his full-power attack to get infinitely close to one thousand five hundred tons of force.

"Next up, we are auctioning a King Grade Secret Treasure. This Secret Treasure was originally a warship from the Immortal Epoch called the Blessed Light Ship. Afterwards, the Azure Emperor modified it and turned it into the Dragon's Gate's standard King Grade warship.

“After the Dragon’s Gate fell, most of the Blessed Light Ships were destroyed. This warship here is one of the few fortunate survivors. I believe I don’t have to explain much about its significance. The Dragon’s Gate’s warship starts at two million Astral Coins!”

The words of Old Hong, the auctioneer, immediately stopped Xiao Chen, who was preparing to consume the Dragon Mark Fruits. He shifted his gaze over to the exquisite and simple yet tyrannical warship.

“Two million one hundred thousand!”

“Two million two hundred thousand!”

“Two million three hundred thousand!”

...

The moment Old Hong announced the starting price, fervent bidders from all around started shouting bids, raising the price by one hundred thousand Astral Coins each time. The crowd clearly went wild.

The Dragon’s Gate’s fleet, consisting of many Blessed Light Ships, often followed the Azure Emperor in sweeping everywhere. They were unrivaled in the starry heavens and gained countless honors in the battles against the Demons.

The Blessed Light Ship was the only warship that could almost rival Emperor Grade warships but was a mass-producible King Grade warship. Its combat prowess far surpassed that of other King Grade warships.

Aside from Emperor Grade warships, no other warship could compare to it. Regardless of speed, firepower, grade of the carved formations, they were all incomparable.

Unfortunately, in that final battle in the Sky Dome Realm, the unrivaled fleet was eliminated, and the Azure Emperor died, never to see the Kunlun Realm again.

The Dragon’s Gate collapsed instantly while it was at its peak, its headquarters smashed and shattered.

If not for some very powerful and major characters with close ties with

the Azure Emperor, the bloodline of the Xiao Clan might not have survived.

The blueprint for the Blessed Light Ship had disappeared long ago. Finding one Blessed Light Ship was already very difficult.

Thus, the major characters of the big sects all called out bids. They hoped to be able to reverse-engineer it. If they could do that, their sect's strength would soar qualitatively.

Only King Grade warships and above could move freely in the starry heavens. This Dragon's Gate's warship was like having a grandmaster-level Martial Sage.

The price soared rapidly. Soon, it reached five million Astral Coins. However, a lot of people continued bidding. The liveliness of the crowd did not diminish.

Xiao Chen revealed a somewhat fervent gaze. No matter what, he had to buy this Blessed Light Ship.

He clenched his right hand tightly. However, he was thinking rationally, not rushing to place a bid.

"Ten million Astral Coins!"

An unknown person in VIP booth 7 directly raised the bid to ten million. This sudden increase immediately scared several Martial Sages blindly going with the crowd.

Now, only the four to six people who could truly compete for the Blessed Light Ship remained. Xiao Chen was still in no hurry to make a move; he continued to watch leisurely.

When the bid increased to fifteen million, only two people remained in the bidding war. Fifteen million Astral Coins already far surpassed the value of this King Grade Secret Treasure.

If not for the glorious past of the Azure Emperor and the Dragon's Gate, as well as the many merits of the Dragon's Gate's warship, ten million Astral Coins would be an extremely high price already.

Finally, when the price reached sixteen million Astral Coins, one of the two remaining people found it hard to continue pushing the bid. He had no other choice but to withdraw from the bidding war with regrets.

Old Hong revealed a satisfied expression. Sixteen million Astral Coins was about the price he had expected. He could now bang the mallet to close the auction.

"Twenty million Astral Coins!"

Just as Old Hong was about to say something, Xiao Chen, who was in one of the VIP booths, calmly called out his bid.

The entire place turned quiet. Three old men in booth 10 were stunned. One of them, who was dressed in white, showed rage. He had finally managed to raise sixteen million Astral Coins to make the bid, only for someone to outbid him at the crucial moment.

The two old men beside this white-clad old man said, "Old Bai, don't be anxious. We still have some Astral Coins between the two of us. We can help you get this warship."

The white-clad old man thought very quickly, and a ruthless expression appeared on his face. He said, "There's no need. It would not be worth paying any more Astral Coins. I have my ways."

"Twenty million Astral Coins, going thrice! Good! The Dragon's Gate's warship—the Blessed Light Ship—goes to the customer in VIP booth 28." Old Hong was stunned for a moment, but he soon smashed down the mallet with a happy smile.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly within his booth. Then, he picked up a Dragon Mark Fruit, placed it in his mouth, and chewed.

As he waited quietly for the maidservant to bring up the Dragon's Gate's warship, he refined the Medicinal Energy of the Dragon Mark Fruit to nourish his Vital Qi.

When he finished refining the five Dragon Mark Fruits, he felt warm energy rushing forth to circulate in his body. His Vital Qi was now like a vast, raging river; he felt an inexhaustible strength within.

The jade-white glove on his right hand flickered with light. The Absolute Heaven Gloves were half-finger gloves, so the distal half of his fingers were bare. Then, he clenched his fist tightly.

"Ka ca! Ka ca!" Crackling sounds similar to thunder resounded continuously in the booth. Strong winds bearing bright lights surged around wildly in the room.

However, under Xiao Chen's control, these winds did not break anything. The exquisite paintings and calligraphy on the walls remained undamaged.

Not only had Xiao Chen's Vital Qi increased considerably, but his control of his strength had also improved further. His level of fine control was now extraordinary.

"Creak!" The door to the booth opened. It was a pretty maidservant carrying a jade plate with the Blessed Light Ship on it.

When the strong winds in the room found an opening, they rushed out immediately. They moved like berserk sabers, sharp and quick.

The pretty maidservant took fright involuntarily, her countenance draining of color.

Under the hood, Xiao Chen's expression did not change. He quickly relaxed his clenched right fist, and the strong winds dispersed on the spot. They only managed to send the girl's clothes and long hair fluttering.

"Dear guest, the Dragon's Gate's warship—the Blessed Light Ship—is here. Please check it." The maidservant recovered her composure and walked forward carefully.

Xiao Chen extended his hand, and the one-meter-long Blessed Light Ship flew over to him.

He carefully examined it and saw eighteen sails somewhat cramped together, taking up most of the warship's space.

Using his Spiritual Sense, he discovered that each of the sails contained densely packed talisman scripts. When his Spiritual Sense swept over

them, they gave off a faint radiance.

Several Azure Dragons hiding in clouds seemed to have been carved on both sides of the warship. They were portrayed to perfection, looking very lifelike. Their eyes glared ferociously, projecting a strong might.

The dragon's mouths were slightly open. Xiao Chen touched one and closed his eyes to feel. He saw a very complex formation in the innermost part of the warship.

There were eighteen indents in the formation for Astral Cores or Peak Grade Spirit Stones. At this moment, these indents were empty, so the great formation could not be activated.

Xiao Chen opened his eyes and set the warship down in front of him. Amid the boundless light, he seemed to hear a supreme blessed sound ringing. The Azure Dragons carved on the two sides seemed to come to life as dragon roars resounded in his mind.

"Good. It is indeed the Dragon's Gate's warship. Furthermore, it is a perfect and undamaged warship."

After Xiao Chen finished his inspection, he paid up happily.

The maidservant smiled and took out eighteen Inferior Grade Astral Cores and said respectfully, "These eighteen Inferior Grade Astral Cores are complimentary from our pavilion. There is also this gold VIP card. In the future, as long as you make any purchase from the Flourishing Heaven Pavilion, you will be able to enjoy VIP treatment."

Xiao Chen put away the VIP card and the Astral Cores. After thinking for a while, he said, "The Flourishing Heaven Pavilion should have Superior Grade Astral Cores for sale, right?"

The maidservant nodded and replied, "Naturally. Each Superior Grade Astral Core costs one hundred thousand Astral Coins. However, Superior Grade Astral Cores are rare goods that are not discounted. A guest may buy a maximum of twenty at a time. I hope this honored guest will understand this limitation."

Superior Grade Astral Cores were obtained by hunting high-ranked

Astral Beasts. Even so, there was only a chance of getting them. Not only was hunting risky, but the efficiency was also low. They were extremely rare goods even in the starry heavens, not to mention the Profound Domain.

Xiao Chen understood the difficulties behind their supply. He waved dismissively and said, “That is fine. Bring me twenty Superior Grade Astral Cores and one hundred Medial Grade Astral Cores.”

Just as the maidservant was about to leave, he suddenly stopped her to say, “Please credit this deal to the Heavenly Honorable Ying Qiong. I came to the Flourishing Heaven Pavilion because of her.”

He suspected that there was a lot of competition between the Heavenly Honorables. By doing this, he should be able to help Ying Qiong out somewhat.

The maidservant’s expression changed slightly as she said in astonishment, “So, honored guest was invited by a Heavenly Honorable. I have been lacking in my manners. I will do as you said.”

Twenty Superior Grade Astral Cores and one hundred Medial Grade Astral Cores would cost Xiao Chen close to four million Astral Coins. Now, he would have less than ten million Astral Coins.

Even so, he pushed through with the exchange. After the maidservant left, he started to brand his Spiritual Mark on the Dragon’s Gate’s warship.

When he finished placing his mental imprint, the one-meter-long warship lit up and entered his body, merging with his flesh.

When the King Grade Secret Treasure merged with his flesh, his aura immediately gave off a heavy and aged feeling.

Xiao Chen felt excited. He had not expected the Dragon’s Gate’s warship to have such an effect. In the past, when he subdued the Reincarnation Lamp, he had not undergone a significant change like this.

Remaining silent, he closed his eyes. As he sat cross-legged in the booth, he started to slowly refine the Dragon’s Gate’s warship, fine-tuning the

synchronization of the various formations in it with his body.

However, he did not expect to—nor was he trying to—completely refine it in one day to bring the synchronization rate to a hundred percent.

Chapter 846: Heavenly Secret Divination Disk

If Xiao Chen wanted to refine a King Grade Secret Treasure completely, he had to raise his cultivation realm further. He could not rush it.

Soon, the maidservant brought the Astral Cores over. Xiao Chen opened his eyes and thought for a while. Then he prepared to leave this place.

Many people had their eyes on this Dragon's Gate's warship. Someone might be planning to make a move on him.

So, Xiao Chen made his preparations. Just when he was about to leave, he suddenly noticed the auction item below. It was an extremely rare Saber Monarch Grass, which could improve a bladesman's saber intent.

Xiao Chen immediately stopped walking and decided to bid for this Saber Monarch Grass before leaving.

Unbeknown to him, this last-minute decision opened him to some trouble that he could not get out off.

—

In booth 10, the white-clad old man whom Xiao Chen won the Dragon's Gate's warship from at the last second held a nine-colored disk as he continuously formed hand seals.

Nine different colors continuously spun around on the disk as mysterious energy poured endlessly into it.

The white-clad old man's expression turned grave. He frowned very heavily, his wrinkles appearing quite pronounced.

"Ka ca! Ka ca!" Spots of light came out from the disk. Then, a scene appeared on it; it was the booth where Xiao Chen was.

The disk showed the pretty maidservant bringing Astral Cores to Xiao Chen. Then, he put away the Astral Cores, and she left.

"Ka!" The old man stretched his hand out and pointed. The lights on the

disk gathered together and encased Xiao Chen. When the lights vanished, a green spot appeared on the disk, flashing continuously.

The white-clad old man relaxed his tense expression and released his bated breath. He said, “It’s done. I planted a strand of fate with my Heavenly Secret Divination Disk. Now, no matter where he goes, he cannot escape me.”

The old man on the left side, who looked rather sinister, asked, “How come it took so long? Could it be that the other party noticed the strand of fate from the Heavenly Secret Divination Disk and guarded against it?”

The white-clad old man shook his head and replied, “That’s not it. The cloak he is wearing is rather strange. It seemed ethereal and slippery like a fish. I had to exert a lot of effort before I caught hold of him.”

The old man on the right side said, “This fellow has a lot of good things on him. I wonder, which sect’s old monster is he?”

These three were inner sect elders of the Heaven and Earth Sect. The Heaven and Earth Sect did not have any racial prejudice and was very famous in the Profound Domain. They were a rather large faction, just slightly smaller than the sects and clans with Sovereign Martial Emperors.

The white-clad old man had an air of elegance and looked very righteous. As he gazed at the Heavenly Secret Divination Disk in his palm, he smiled coldly and said, “He is traveling alone. Even if he is some old monster of another sect, he can only die when he meets with the three of us.”

—

In booth 28, Xiao Chen frowned slightly. He felt strangely restless, so he used his Spiritual Sense and checked. However, his expression did not change as he continued to bid for the Saber Monarch Grass.

The saber was a relatively unconventional path for cultivators, so Xiao Chen did not have many competitors. Spending two million Astral Coins, he successfully obtained the Saber Monarch Grass.

After Xiao Chen obtained the Saber Monarch Grass from the

maidservant, he no longer lingered but quickly left the place. Although he had not detected anything with his Spiritual Sense, he kept feeling that something was off.

After leaving the Flourishing Heaven Pavilion, Xiao Chen looked around before following the crowd into the bustling street and out of the city.

—

"Young Master Huang, that person left from the side door of the Flourishing Heaven Pavilion. He left before the auction ended."

Sitting in an restaurant across the Flourishing Heaven Pavilion, a youth wearing embroidered clothes listened to the report from his two subordinates.

This youth was called Huang Bo. He was the son of one of the Medicine God Valley's three grandmaster Alchemists. His talent for Alchemy was very good.

This time, Huang Bo came out of the sect with an elder to conduct a transaction with Ying Qiong. When he secretly sent someone to investigate, he discovered that Xiao Chen was just an Inferior Grade Martial Sage. Hence, wicked thoughts popped up in his head.

He intended to make a fortune in ill-gotten gains, behind the back of the sect elder he accompanied. Regardless of whether it was twenty-five million Astral Coins, a perfect Lunar Cassia Tree, or even the potential existence of a Peak Grade Immortal Spirit Ring, they were all things that could tempt him.

Huang Bo nodded and said to the two people beside him, "He is only an Inferior Grade Martial Sage. Given your cultivation as Medial Grade Martial Sages, you should be more than enough to deal with him. Make your move after he leaves the city. I'll wait for your good news here."

The two left in accordance with their instructions. They each swallowed a Medicinal Pill, and their auras immediately vanished. When scanned with Mental Energy, they appeared like ordinary people.

What they took was the rarely seen Aura Restraining Pill. After

consuming it, it could hide a person's cultivation for two hours. Even if the person they were following discovered them, that person would not pay them too much attention.

—

After Xiao Chen left Leisure Feather City, he gently floated down and landed on the ground below. After getting his bearings, he started to make his way towards the Tianwu Domain's Supreme Sky Sect.

Many cultivators were traveling on the broad road. Xiao Chen did not stop moving. However, he kept heading towards more desolate places. This made the two people cautiously following him reveal joy on their faces.

Once there were fewer people, they would be able to take action.

Suddenly, the two's expressions turned stunned. They raised their heads and discovered that Xiao Chen, who was previously just right in front of them, had vanished.

"Whoosh! Whoosh!"

The two no longer hid cautiously. They rushed over to where Xiao Chen disappeared and looked all around.

"Strange, how did he disappear so fast?"

The two exchanged glances, feeling doubts in their hearts.

"Are the two of you looking for me?"

Suddenly, a voice came from behind the two. Their figures flashed as they quickly turned around. When they saw Xiao Chen, who seemed to have appeared from nowhere, wearing the Heavenly Sea Cloak, they were extremely shocked.

Under the hood, Xiao Chen revealed a faint smile. The two's instantaneous movement exposed their auras, betraying their cultivation.

Just two Medial Grade Martial Sages and they want to make a move on me? How naive. All of Xiao Chen's worries vanished without a trace.

While Xiao Chen was in the booth, he already felt that something was wrong. However, he simply could not detect what it was.

He only realized what it was after he checked with his Spiritual Sense, upon leaving the city, and saw these two "ordinary people."

It turned out that he had experts who had taken Medicinal Pills to hide their cultivation on his tail.

Seeing that they were exposed, the two Medial Grade Martial Sages did not say anything. They both drew their weapons and charged towards Xiao Chen.

If this had happened right after Xiao Chen advanced to Martial Sage, he would have felt some pressure from facing two Medial Grade Martial Sages and would not have dared to be rash.

Now, as long as it was not a Medial Grade Martial Sage that had been stuck there for a long time, Xiao Chen had nothing to fear from regular Medial Grade Martial Sages. He had too many trump cards he could use.

He activated the sovereign's bloodline in his body, which he had upgraded using the Rising Dragon Overlord Pill. A horrifying aura surged out. Instantly, a formless dragon roar resounded endlessly behind him.

Xiao Chen's aura soared, and the two Medial Grade Martial Sages immediately felt tremendous pressure bearing down on them—as if Xiao Chen was an ancient sovereign overlord and not an Inferior Grade Martial Sage.

Instantly, the moves of the two faltered. Xiao Chen stepped forward, and the mountain-like aura pressed down further.

Vital Qi immediately surged, and Xiao Chen used the quickest speed possible to catch hold of the two's openings.

"Bang!"

The sound of bones cracking rang out repeatedly as Xiao Chen punched both Medial Grade Martial Sages in the chest. They flew back in the air, blood spewing continuously from between their lips.

“How can this be? We have Rank 1 Sage Bodies. A casual punch from him shattered our ribs!”

The two crashed into the ground, and a trace of horror appeared in their eyes. Xiao Chen was clearly only an Inferior Grade Martial Sage, yet his aura instantly pressured them.

Xiao Chen’s casual punch contained close to one thousand tons of force. Just hearing about it sounded terrifying.

Xiao Chen did not give the two any time to think. He pushed off the ground, and two small wings appeared around his shoulders, each of them leaving a slipstream in the air.

He was so fast that only a vague afterimage and two long slipstreams were visible.

All of Xiao Chen’s Vital Qi surged out like a flood, gushing endlessly. A casual punch achieved one thousand three hundred tons of force. Occasionally, he burst forth with a force that came infinitely close to one thousand five hundred tons.

The sound of his fists tearing through the air was like startling explosions in the ears of the two. Their ears buzzed as ripples formed in the air. It even affected their movement.

Xiao Chen fought against two by himself and held an absolute advantage. They could not see his movements clearly and could only see two slipstreams zigzagging in the air.

He turned into a series of afterimages. As he attacked, his fist flickered. A few times, he forced back the two when they tried to flee.

Before the two reached a hundred moves, they were already vomiting liters of blood. They suffered grievous injuries and were so debilitated that they fell to the ground, never to get up again.

Xiao Chen stopped moving, and all the afterimages slowly vanished. He revealed his true self and said coldly, “With just your insignificant cultivation, you dare to have thoughts about my Dragon’s Gate’s warship? I really don’t know how to evaluate you two.”

“What Dragon’s Gate’s warship? We are the Medicine God Valley’s people. You best let the two of us go. Otherwise, with the power of our Medicine God Valley, there will be no place left for you in the world.”

The two people on the ground spoke endlessly, trying to use the Medicine God Valley’s name to pressure Xiao Chen.

When Xiao Chen heard this, his expression changed greatly. This bad feeling was not due to the Medicine God Valley; they did not know about the Dragon’s Gate’s warship. Their ignorance meant the enemy that made him feel restless was someone else.

“Haha! I did not expect that the one who won the bid for the Dragon’s Gate’s warship is actually a youngster.”

A voice resounded in the air. Xiao Chen looked up and saw a white-clad old man slowly descending from the sky. He quickly looked around and saw two other old men sealing off his paths of exit.

Xiao Chen made a quick check of the three old men’s cultivation, and his heart immediately sank. Unexpectedly, they were all bona fide Superior Grade Martial Sages.

The white-clad old man looked at Xiao Chen and said, “Hand over the Dragon’s Gate’s warship and the cloak you are wearing, and I can spare you from death.”

Xiao Chen carefully sized up the white-clad old man in front and then looked at the two old men in the other directions.

One looked sinister and wore black. He had a vaguely maniacal smile on his face. The other wore green and looked skinny; this person had a small goatee on his chin.

Xiao Chen memorized the appearances of the three and mentally evaluated their respective strengths. Now, he gained a rough idea of how to deal with this.

Chapter 847: One Versus Three

Xiao Chen raised his head and looked calmly at the other party. Concealing something in his right hand, he asked, “Have the three of you heard of these sayings before? ‘It is better to bully a white-haired old man than to offend a youth’? ’The river flows in the east for thirty years, then in the west for thirty years’? Today, you rely on your age and cultivation to pressure me and even gang up on me. Have you ever thought of the consequences of doing so?”

The three old men could not help being stunned. They had not expected Xiao Chen not to panic upon seeing the three of them. Instead, he was strangely calm and even said such things.

The white-clad old man snorted coldly and said, “You, as a junior, are overestimating yourself. You might frighten regular people, but this old man is an inner sect elder of the Heaven and Earth Sect, which has a Martial Emperor protecting it. Even if you really become a Martial Emperor in the future, what can you do to me?!

“Cut the crap and hand over the Dragon’s Gate’s warship as well as your cloak. Then, I will let you flee with your life. Otherwise, you can forget about leaving this place today.”

Xiao Chen’s eyes turned cold as he answered, “In that case, I shall just stand right here and see how you try to kill me.”

He projected his aura without any fear. With the sovereign overlord’s aura, he did not feel any pressure even when facing three people.

The clash in auras kicked up wild, intense winds, causing eardrums to tremble.

When the white-clad old man saw the fearless and sharp Xiao Chen, he felt doubt in his heart. He did not know why Xiao Chen was so confident and dared to be so calm.

“This is just an empty show of power. Let’s see how long you can continue pretending.”

After thinking about it, the white-clad old man still felt that with three Superior Grade Martial Sages here, they would definitely be able to deal with an insignificant Inferior Grade Martial Sage. If they could not, it would be a great joke.

The white-clad old man's figure wavered, and two lights flashed around his body—one black and one light. Then, he charged over to Xiao Chen, as quick as a meteor.

This was the moment Xiao Chen was waiting for!

He squinted and relaxed his tightly clenched right hand. Then, he performed an action akin to that of a pretty girl tossing out flowers. A bunch of Superior Grade Astral Cores released dazzling lights, bracketing the white-clad old man.

"Bang!"

Twenty Superior Grade Astral Cores burst forth with blinding radiance. With the excitation of Xiao Chen's energy, they promptly exploded.

The energy within an Inferior Grade Astral Core could already injure an Inferior Grade Martial Sage. With this, one could easily imagine the might of twenty Superior Grade Astral Cores exploding simultaneously.

The intense explosions merged. The sky shook and the ground trembled. Surging shock waves spread out, rushing rapidly towards the white-clad old man. He simply could not dodge in time, and the shock waves struck him, catching him in the crossfire.

The white-clad old man came quickly and left even more quickly. This blast blew away all the clothes on him, leaving only a Sage Grade inner vest.

The old man's hair frizzled, and his skin was a mess of wounds. He now looked very horrifying with none of his previous elegance.

Just a second ago, this old man had been standing proudly and magnificently. In the next second, he had fallen into an extremely sorry state. Although his internal and external injuries were not fatal, they would lower his combat prowess by at least fifty percent temporarily.

The other two old men startled violently. They clearly had not expected Xiao Chen to use the highly precious Superior Grade Astral Cores as a one-time consumable.

Furthermore, Xiao Chen had not used just one or two but twenty in one go.

"Whoosh!"

The three old men only saw a flash of light. Right after the explosion, electric light burst forth from under Xiao Chen's feet. His figure flashed, and he kicked the half-naked old man, who had just landed on the ground, another kilometer away.

Xiao Chen had actually kicked away a bona fide Superior Grade Martial Sage.

"After him!"

The two old men reacted and waved their hands to summon a flying Spirit Beast. Then, they picked up the half-naked old man before madly giving chase to Xiao Chen.

The half-naked old man coughed intensely a few times and then put on a fresh set of clothes. After circulating his energy for a long time, his wound-riddled face recovered some color.

The sinister-looking black-clad old man could not help but ask, "Old Bai, are you alright?"

Twenty Superior Grade Astral Cores had exploded in the face of the white-clad old man. Just thinking about it made the black-clad old man tremble in fear. Fortunately, the white-clad old man wore a defensive peak Sage Grade inner vest.

Furthermore, the white-clad old man had cultivated his physical body to Rank 2 Sage Body. If it were another person or even the black-clad old man, they would be lucky if they still had any breath left.

The white-clad old man's face sank, and he did not reply to the black-clad old man's question. He took out the Heavenly Secret Divination Disk

and carefully observed it. Then he looked up and said, “Turn around. This brat is very crafty. He actually circled back and is moving in the opposite direction.

“If not for my Heavenly Secret Divination Disk, we would have fallen for his trick and ended up moving even farther away, letting that fellow escape.”

The green-clad old man controlling the Spirit Beast waved his hand. The gigantic bird they sat on spread its wings, and a strong wind blew, banishing all the white clouds. Then, it quickly gave chase in the direction of the Heavenly Secret Divination Disk’s light.

This bird was known as the White Roc. It carried the bloodline of the mystical Kun Peng of legend. It flew extremely fast. In the entire Heaven and Earth Sect, there were only two—one male and one female.

Xiao Chen executed Thunder Dragon Steps to the limit. By relying on the speed augmentation of the Heavenly Sea Cloak, he left the three old men far behind. However, when he slowed down, they immediately closed the distance.

Xiao Chen felt it was strange. He carefully examined himself, but he could not find anything on him that had been tampered with.

Left with no other choice, he consulted Ao Jiao. “Ao Jiao, are there any Secret Treasures that can determine the position of other people, or leave an indelible mark?”

She answered quickly, There are many. I myself know a few: Divine Disk Ghostly Calculator, Eight Trigram Deducing Diagram, Heavenly Secret Divination Disk...

Xiao Chen could not help but stop moving. He looked back and saw a black dot reappear once again. He frowned automatically and said, “It looks like I fell for their tricks. No wonder I felt that something was wrong while I was in the Flourishing Heaven Pavilion.”

Actually, there is no need to worry. You have the Supreme Sky Emperor’s will clone. That can instantly kill these people, Ao Jiao said nonchalantly.

Xiao Chen shook his head and said, “That won’t do. I can only use the Supreme Sky Emperor’s will clone when I’m in a desperate situation. These are just Superior Grade Martial Sages. I already wasted twenty Superior Grade Astral Cores. How can I waste the will clone?”

Then what do you intend to do? You can’t run away.

“That might not necessarily be so!” Xiao Chen looked up at the vast sky. Then, he summoned out the Dragon’s Gate’s warship and made it grow larger quickly. He said, “Let’s go to the starry heavens and head straight for the Supreme Sky Star. I don’t believe that three Superior Grade Martial Sages would dare to breach the barrier of the sky together with me.”

He leaped up gently and landed on the deck of the Dragon’s Gate’s warship. Then he quickly entered the ship’s hold and placed eighteen Inferior Grade Astral Cores in the indents of the formation.

Rays of light flickered, and the entire warship activated right away. It was like a massive, hibernating dragon waking up from its dreams, filled with boundless strength.

Using his Spiritual Sense, Xiao Chen could feel every part of the warship in detail, as though it was an incarnation of him; he could control it with just a thought.

Unfortunately, he had just refined the warship earlier that day. He could not bring out much of its combat prowess. Otherwise, he could have simply used this warship to wipe out the people chasing him.

“Whoosh!”

Xiao Chen went back on deck and controlled the warship to fly upwards continuously...ten kilometers...twenty kilometers.... It slowly headed for the formless barrier of the sky.

“This is bad. This fellow wants to use the Dragon’s Gate’s warship to break through the barrier of the sky.”

The White Roc looked like it was going to catch up to Xiao Chen, slowly soaring higher, going increasingly higher. However, the sinister-looking old man had an unsightly expression.

Without a King Grade warship, only grandmaster-level Martial Sages and above could break through the barrier of the sky.

The white-clad old man holding the Heavenly Secret Divination Disk had an uncertain expression on his face. As he watched the Dragon's Gate's warship breaching the barrier of the sky bit by bit, he had a conflicted expression on his face.

The bona fide Superior Grade Martial Sages had made a move personally, but they failed to catch the other party in the end. Furthermore, the white-clad old man had suffered severe injuries at Xiao Chen's hands. Without taking half a year to recuperate, he would not be able to recover to his peak state.

"He has the strand of fate I planted on his body. I don't believe that he will never return to the Kunlun Realm," the white-clad old man said furiously when he saw that the warship had crossed the barrier of the sky. He knew he could no longer catch up to Xiao Chen.

A faint azure barrier enveloped the Dragon's Gate's warship, protecting it from space turbulence as it coursed through the starry heavens.

Chapter 848: Insignificant

Standing on the deck, Xiao Chen looked back at the formless barrier of the sky. He felt astonished in his heart as he wondered where the Immortal Epoch got the resources to set up such a thing.

For them to make such an immense barrier that enveloped the entire Kunlun Continent, what kind of enemy were they defending against? Could it just be Astral Beasts?

Xiao Chen felt that it was impossible. Even the highest rank of Astral Beast—the Destroyers—was only slightly stronger than a Sovereign Martial Emperor. Given the strength of the Immortal Epoch, it was impossible for them to be frightened of such Astral Beasts.

Thus, Xiao Chen disagreed with the prevailing opinion of the current generation. Most people believed that the barrier of the sky was intended to stop Astral Beasts. This belief was likely because the peak of the Martial Epoch was over. In their eyes, Astral Beasts were a horrifying existence that they could not deal with.

They feared that the Astral Beasts' descent onto the Kunlun Continent would be a great calamity. They judged the thinking of the ancient people of the Immortal Epoch by their own strength.

The Astral Beasts that caused Martial Cultivators such a headache might not have been a problem at all for Immortal Cultivators. The real trouble might be coming from even farther away.

Xiao Chen withdrew his gaze and now fixed it on the vast starry heavens. Now that he was in the starry heavens, he only felt insignificant and nothing else.

He now felt somewhat embarrassed. Back then, he heard that the Supreme Sky Star was just five thousand kilometers from the barrier of the sky.

Furthermore, the bases of most major sects were within this distance. Xiao Chen thought that after he broke through the barrier of the sky, even

if he could not find the Supreme Sky Star, he could find the star base of another major sect. He thought that he would not be lost in space.

However, after he came out, he realized that he was badly mistaken. When he looked around, all he saw were infinite stars, uncountable and of many types and sizes. This vista completely surpassed his expectations.

Furthermore, there were other things in the starry heavens—like asteroid belts, rivers of light, black holes—that were forbidden lands. Once he entered them, he would die for sure.

Only now did Xiao Chen realize the importance of a star chart. Without a star chart, traveling in the starry heavens would be very difficult.

Back then, when Xiao Chen followed the two Vice Palace Masters of the Heavenly Battle Palace, he had felt that the journey had gone very smoothly. They had also managed to evade the occasional trouble with ease. Now that he was piloting his own warship in the starry heavens, he did not feel that way anymore.

Don't be anxious. There should be a starry heaven relay station nearby. Since I did not object to your plan of entering the starry heavens, it is definitely feasible.

Ao Jiao's voice rang out at the right moment, helping to calm Xiao Chen enormously.

Not daring to act rashly, he only had the Dragon's Gate's warship drift in space. He asked, "What is a starry heaven relay station? I have never heard of it."

Ao Jiao smiled and replied, Given your experience, it's only natural that you've never heard of it. Grandmaster Martial Sages and above are already capable of wandering the starry heavens alone. Starry heaven relay stations are specially made for such people as layover points.

Plenty of independent cultivators establish a relay station purely for the sake of enjoying the scenery of the starry heavens or as a personal romantic pursuit. This kind of starry heaven relay station is rather simple to construct. It just needs a Star Fixing Rock and formations capable of

basic defense against meteors and cosmic storms.

The other kind is more professional. Established by large factions, these relay stations dot the Kunlun Realm's entire starry heavens. They can transport people between various relay stations and also have strong defenses against all sorts of dangers in the starry heavens.

Xiao Chen gained a slightly better understanding. The starry heavens were apparently far more magnificent than he imagined. However, how was he to find these starry heaven relay stations?

Ao Jiao could tell what his doubts were. She smiled and said, Without a star chart, there is no way you can find a relay station. Just don't move rashly. Let the Dragon's Gate's warship fly along the barrier of the sky. Sooner or later, you will run into a relay station.

The vicinity of the barrier of the sky is rife with starry heaven relay stations built by independent cultivators. There is no need to fear not being able to find one.

Not having a star chart was really problematic. However, since Xiao Chen already made his decision, he should not regret it. He perked himself up and asked, "How long do we have to wait?"

Don't worry. It won't be long. These starry heaven relay stations definitely have Star Fixing Rocks; their positions in the starry heavens are fixed. As long as you keep flying around the barrier of the sky, you will run into one sooner or later. Furthermore, they are very easy to discover.

Hearing this, Xiao Chen stopped asking further. Then, he reflected on the experience of this trip.

Now that he had reached this level, he could no longer limit his sights to the younger generation. Martial Sage could be considered the top layer of the pyramid.

He would have to face an increasing number of older-generation experts. After some thought, he realized that he had to make preparations for these experts.

In the future, it would be normal for him to run into Superior Grade

Martial Sage or even grandmaster-level Martial Sages.

Xiao Chen needed to think about how to deal with these experts and protect himself from them. He also had to ready some trump cards that would allow him to escape the hands of these experts easily.

After a while, he took out the Saber Monarch Grass, intending to use this time to absorb the saber intent within it.

There was a danger zone in the Kunlun Continent known as the Heavenly Lightning Peak. In the Ancient Era, a powerful Saber Emperor had comprehended his Dao there, successfully breaking through to become the Sovereign Saber Monarch.

Eventually, this person disappeared mysteriously, leaving behind many legends in the Kunlun Continent. Some said that he advanced to the legendary Martial God realm, while others said that he died long ago.

Aside from these legends, there was a story about the grass of the Heavenly Lightning Peak where he comprehended his Dao. This grass was initially just ordinary grass. However, when this Saber Emperor advanced to Sovereign Martial Emperor, it mutated and stored the saber intent that he unintentionally emitted.

Thus, this grass became very precious and, furthermore, it continued growing. Every time spring arrived, many Martial Sages would go to pick the Saber Monarch Grass.

Xiao Chen held the Saber Monarch Grass in his palm and sent out his Spiritual Sense. Then, he closed his eyes and started absorbing the saber intent it contained.

“Buzz...buzz...buzz...” Buzzing saber intent appeared in his mind. Thousands of strands of saber intent flew about everywhere, kicking up horrifying waves in his sea of consciousness.

Every strand of saber intent was very terrifying. The high waves crashing around in his sea of consciousness made him feel like his brain was shaking.

Xiao Chen painstakingly merged the saber intent in the Saber Monarch

Grass with the saber intent he comprehended himself. The saber intent of the Saber Monarch Grass was overly tyrannical and berserk; thus, the process was very long.

However, he gained many benefits. He could feel his saber intent improving with each additional strand of saber intent he assimilated from the Saber Monarch Grass.

When Xiao Chen collected all the scattered saber intent, his eighty-percent-comprehended saber intent reached peak ninety-percent comprehended saber intent.

Now, the originally formless saber intent in his sea of consciousness was vaguely visible as small indistinct sabers flying around.

This should be the rough appearance of a saber soul. When Xiao Chen's saber intent reached one hundred percent comprehension, there would be a qualitative change, and a "soul" would be born.

Swordsmen had sword souls, bladesmen had saber souls. Cultivators who comprehended a "soul" would be especially sharp when they used their weapons to execute Martial Techniques, able to kill instantly, evoking fear in others.

Their Saber Techniques would be much sharper. However, it was not that simple to condense a "soul."

Out of ten thousand bladesmen, only one would be able to comprehend saber intent. Likewise, out of ten thousand of those who comprehended saber intent, only one would be able to condense a saber soul.

Just from this, one could imagine how difficult it was to condense a saber soul.

After Xiao Chen drained the saber intent in the Saber Monarch Grass, the blade of grass withered and disintegrated. He opened his eyes, and it felt like his gaze could pierce through the infinite starry heavens. Its sharpness was unparalleled; others would not dare to underestimate him.

He raised his head and looked around. Then he asked, "Ao Jiao, how long did I spend absorbing the saber intent?"

Ao Jiao counted on her fingers for a while and then replied, About half a month. Hehe! During this time, we even passed by a starry heaven relay station.

Xiao Chen raised his eyebrows and said, “Let’s turn back, then. I don’t want to keep drifting anymore. You remember how to get back to that starry heaven relay station, right?”

Naturally. I remembered it for you.

Xiao Chen turned the Dragon’s Gate’s warship around and controlled its eighteen sails to head in the direction Ao Jiao indicated. Then, he set off at full speed. Eight exhaust pipes at the stern of the warship released a dark red tail of flames.

The Dragon’s Gate’s warship moved like an Azure Dragon soaring through the clouds, looking very mighty.

In less than half a day, a bright bluish-green spot of light appeared in his vision. That was the characteristic light of a Star Fixing Rock. It was unique in this boundless universe.

Xiao Chen’s face lit up in joy. He could not help but increase his speed. The talisman scripts in the ship’s sails flickered with light as they hummed.

The Star Fixing Rock was one of the top one hundred rocks on the starry heavens’ Unusual Rock Ranking. Actually, it did not provide cultivators with any practical help. Its usage hinged on the word “fix.”

A Star Fixing Rock already had a spatial connection. Hence, it could serve as a space anchor, preventing anything bound to it from getting blown away, no matter how strong a cosmic storm was.

It was the foundation of a starry heaven relay station. Without a Star Fixing Rock, there would not be any starry heaven relay station. A relay station that always drifted about in the starry heavens would not be of any help to a cultivator on an adventure.

The price of a Star Fixing Rock depended on its size. A palm-sized Star Fixing Rock would typically cost a Superior Grade Martial Sage about ten

years of his earnings. The larger the rock, the more expensive it was.

That spot of bright bluish-green light slowly drew closer to Xiao Chen. When he arrived within five kilometers of it, he could make out the details of the relay station.

Although it was called a relay station, it was actually the chopped-off top half of a mountain peak that had then been flipped upside down with many buildings erected on the flat surface.

The bluish-green light came from the tip of the mountain peak below. That had to be where the Star Fixing Rock was inlaid.

The size of this starry heaven relay station was extremely small, only about one kilometer wide. With Xiao Chen's cultivation, he could circle it four to five times in one breath.

The buildings on the flat surface were extremely simple—a shop, a few wooden houses, and a large courtyard. Aside from these, there were just some plants and trees around.

Two old men sat leisurely at a stone table in the courtyard, playing a game of chess. Not far away, a seven-or eight-year-old girl was practicing the saber alone. The entire scene looked very peaceful.

Xiao Chen carefully put away the Dragon's Gate's warship. Then two clumps of electric light appeared under his feet. In a flash, he arrived at the flat surface and found himself blocked by a formless restriction.

The two old men glanced casually at Xiao Chen but did not pay any more attention to him. However, the girl practicing the saber shouted with a young and tender voice, "Daddy, Daddy, there is a guest. We have business."

Chapter 849: Mysterious Shop Owner

"Whoosh!"

A jade pendant flew up from below, passing through the restriction and heading for Xiao Chen. He stretched out his hand and caught it; then he got through the restriction smoothly.

The girl saw the black-cloaked Xiao Chen and felt curious. She opened her large eyes and stared at him fixedly.

A lazy male voice came from inside the shop at the courtyard, saying, "Girl, don't get distracted. Continued practicing your saber."

The girl giggled and made a face. Clearly, she did not fear the person who spoke at all. However, she still obediently resumed her saber practice.

What the girl was holding was not a real saber but one sculpted of bamboo. When she swung her saber, it seemed to have the proper form. However, it was full of mistakes.

When Xiao Chen saw this, he smiled faintly. How unexpected to be able to see such a carefree scene in the depths of the starry heavens! He found this scene somehow calming.

He raised his leg over the threshold and walked into the store. There were a few, old sundries on the shelves. Evidently, they had sat untouched by anyone for a long time.

A middle-aged man with a huge beard stood behind the counter. The man had an eye-catching scar on the face and two thick eyebrows. However, one could see the sharpness of his yesteryears.

This person's entire physical appearance clearly said "ferocious." However, at the moment, he used his right hand to hold up a small teapot to his mouth, while his other hand had a book. Now, he actually looked very refined.

The vague image formed by Xiao Chen's ninety-percent-comprehended saber intent suddenly trembled in his sea of consciousness—as if it had seen something horrific.

The master of the relay station raised his head and made a surprised sound. Then he curled his lips up into a smile. “Your presence brings light to my humble dwelling. Unexpectedly, a younger-generation demonic genius arrived at this broken-down place. Furthermore, you are a rather good bladesman.”

As this person spoke, he did not evince surprise at seeing a genius. Rather, the flavor of his words was more of joking and mockery, an indifference to the mundane world.

Xiao Chen felt some fear in his heart. This person was not simple. Not only did he have an unfathomable cultivation, but he was also a very, very strong bladesman.

“Senior, do you sell star charts?” Xiao Chen asked from under the hood.

When Xiao Chen mentioned business, the station’s master put down the book in his hand. Then, he forced himself to perk up. However, he still exuded a lazy atmosphere. “Star chart...how big a scale are you looking for and what grade? The prices of different grades vary.”

Xiao Chen thought for a while before saying, “Just an ordinary one will do.”

“That would be the primitive grade. One hundred thousand Astral Coins, no bargaining.”

The station’s master tossed over the jade strip. Xiao Chen stretched out his hand to catch it. Then he sent in his Spiritual Sense, and a vast 3D star chart appeared in his mind.

The star chart clearly indicated every major relay station. It even labeled the stars controlled by sects with words. It also highlighted the dangerous places with different colors and included simple descriptions.

The unexplored forbidden lands had simple question marks over them. This star chart was far more detailed than the star map that Xiao Chen had seen once before.

Soon, he found where the Supreme Sky Star was. He quickly drew a path connecting his current location to the Supreme Sky Star in his mind.

Xiao Chen withdrew his Spiritual Sense, and joy appeared on his face. He happily paid one hundred thousand Astral Coins, then prepared to leave.

However, the station's master stopped him, saying, "Young man, you still have not returned something to me."

This statement stunned Xiao Chen for a while. Then suddenly he recalled. At the start, the other party tossed over a jade pendant. After he thought about it, he did not rush to return it. He said, "I noticed that senior's relay station does not appear on this star chart. If senior takes this jade pendant back, it would be hard for me to find this relay station again in the future."

However, the station's master smiled and said, "This has always been a small place. I only do business with friends. If I had not noticed that you are young and are also a bladesman, I would not have let you in."

Xiao Chen wanted to befriend this person and keep this jade pendant, so he thought about what to say.

Xiao Chen, these people who run stations are mostly people who were previously famous in the Kunlun Realm. They got tired of all the killing in the cultivator's world, so they escaped to the starry heavens and abandoned all the mundane things. Normally, they do not like to be disturbed by others, Ao Jiao said softly from inside the Immortal Spirit Ring.

When Xiao Chen heard this, he could not help but feel sad. He finally met with a true bladesman after much difficulty. It was a pity that he had to let such a great opportunity slip by.

"This junior has been rude. I'm sorry to have disturbed you."

Xiao Chen was rather straightforward about this. When he heard Ao Jiao's explanation, he did not say anything more. Then he directly surrendered the jade pendant.

The station's master smiled faintly and received it. "Look on the bright side. I know what you are thinking. If you can somehow find me again

next time, it means we two are truly fated to meet. At that time, we can have a good chat."

Xiao Chen performed a cupped-fist salute and left this place.

The man who appeared middle-aged looked at Xiao Chen's back. He sighed gently and said, "The younger generations are truly overtaking us. Unexpectedly, such an outstanding young talent appeared in the Kunlun Realm."

The station's master shook his head and picked up the teapot once again. He brought it to his mouth as he leaned back and continued reading his book.

With the star chart to point the way, Xiao Chen immediately felt much happier as he piloted the Dragon's Gate's warship headlong through the starry heavens.

—

Half a month later, Xiao Chen succeeded in reaching the Supreme Sky Star, the Supreme Sky Sect's base in the starry heavens. When the various elders saw Xiao Chen, they immediately lit up in joy.

This reaction was especially so for Shui Lingling. Although she received Xiao Chen's voice projection and knew that he was safe, she could only relax after seeing Xiao Chen for herself.

After the elders scattered, leaving only Shui Lingling and the First Elder, Han Qinghe, Xiao Chen explained his intent.

"What? You say that you want to return to the Sky Dome Realm at this crucial moment? Did I hear wrong?" The normally calm Han Qinghe was astonished when he heard it, somewhat unable to accept it.

Shui Lingling's face was filled with confusion. She said, "Junior Brother, why? Now is just the start of the age of geniuses. All sorts of miraculous lands will start to appear, providing endless fortuitous encounters. Any younger-generation genius would not let this chance slip by. Why do you want to go back to the Sky Dome Realm?"

Han Qinghe added, “Furthermore, the Sky Dome Realm’s Spiritual Energy is very thin. With your Luck and talent, you would be wasting your time there. If the other geniuses leave you behind, it would be very hard for you to catch up.”

Xiao Chen had made his decision long ago. He replied calmly, “I’m aware of everything you’ve said. However, I’ve reached a crucial point in my Cultivation Technique. I still have unresolved matters in the Sky Dome Realm and am unable to settle my heart. I would not be able to clear my Heart Tribulation.

“Furthermore, there are some people I really wish to see in the Sky Dome Realm. I definitely have to make this trip. Otherwise, the regrets in my heart will always be there.”

The First Elder, Han Qinghe, and Shui Lingling tried everything they could to dissuade Xiao Chen. However, Xiao Chen had made up his mind and would not change it.

Han Qinghe helplessly shook his head. He said, “Very well, since you are so resolute about it, I can’t say much about it. However, everything will have to go by the books if you want to use the Supreme Sky Sect’s transportation formation for moving through realms.

“Inner sect elders can use it for free once every ten years. Those on the level of the First Elder, Vice Sect Master, and so on can use it as they please. With your seniority, you are still not qualified to enjoy all this. Xiao Chen, you understand this, right?”

Xiao Chen nodded to indicate he understood. Travel between realms would take a considerable number of Astral Cores. Furthermore, they would need to be Superior Grade Astral Cores. Naturally, they could not simply waste sect resources like this.

“Alright, for a round trip, we need a total of five million Astral Coins. This is the best price I can give you,” Han Qinghe said in a deep voice.

Each trip would require at least fifty Superior Grade Astral Cores. Elder Han was already giving Xiao Chen a lot of face by imposing only this condition.

Shui Lingling still wanted to try and change Xiao Chen's mind. She said, "Junior Brother, if you go back now, it would be hard for you to return within a year. One year is enough for many things to change."

Xiao Chen performed a cupped-fist salute and said, "Many thanks, First Elder and Senior Sister, for your advice. However, my situation is rather special. If I don't deal with the problems of the heart, I will not be able to clear my Heart Tribulation. To me, this is a form of cultivation. It does not matter where I do it."

"Haha! What a great Heart Tribulation! Let me give you a ride this time!"

Suddenly, a carefree voice sounded from the void. When Elder Han and Shui Lingling heard it, their expressions changed. The Sect Master was actually here.

Space rippled like water. A spatial crack appeared, and the Supreme Sky Emperor's figure walked out slowly. He immediately withdrew his spreading Emperor's Might, not giving anyone any pressure.

The Supreme Sky Emperor smiled gently and landed on the ground. He said warmly, "Qinghe, Lingling, you really don't have to worry about Xiao Chen. When he goes back this time, he will have his own fortuitous encounter."

The Supreme Sky Emperor shifted his gaze to stare at Xiao Chen. In that instant, Xiao Chen felt as though his entire body, all his internal organs, were visible to him.

"Although I'm not clear what Cultivation Technique you cultivate, however, this bottleneck must have been bothering you for a long time already."

When Xiao Chen arrived at the Kunlun Realm, he had already broken through to the sixth layer. Now, after two years, he was still stuck in the sixth layer. It had long since affected his cultivation speed.

The Supreme Sky Emperor's eyes lit up like lanterns, seeing through Xiao Chen's situation with one glance.

"Yes, it's been more than two years. This bottleneck requires me to

undergo two tribulations, the external Lightning Tribulation and the internal Heart Tribulation. Honestly speaking, I'm not confident of clearing them," Xiao Chen replied honestly. He had nothing to hide from the Supreme Sky Emperor.

Han Qinghe and Shui Lingling exchanged glances, completely confused.

They had heard of Lightning Tribulations before. Before Greater Heavenly Martial Emperors advanced to Sovereign Martial Emperors, they had to undergo nine rounds of Lightning Tribulations. There were also some Cultivation Techniques that surpassed Heaven Ranked that would require one to face Lightning Tribulations towards the end of their cultivation.

However, what was a Heart Tribulation? They had never heard of it before.

Just what Cultivation Technique was Xiao Chen cultivating? Could it be even more horrifying than a Cultivation Technique that surpassed a Heaven Ranked Cultivation Technique?

Suddenly, the Supreme Sky Emperor asked, "Xiao Chen, when did someone plant a strand of fate on your body? You might have found it very difficult to return here."

Xiao Chen thought about how to word his experience for a while before telling the rest about it.

"The people of the Heaven and Earth Sect? I'll help you erase this strand of fate first. Later, I'll look for these old men and help you settle accounts with them. Knowing that you are my Supreme Sky Sect's people, they still dare to make a move on you? How dare they?!"

A trace of murderous intent flashed in the Supreme Sky Emperor's eyes. A boundless layer of clouds billowed in the depths of his eyes. Light appeared and extinguished, materializing the might of the Supreme Sky.

When the Supreme Sky Emperor stretched his hand out to remove that strand of fate, Xiao Chen quickly stopped him, saying, "Sect Master, those three people did not know my identity. Also, I do not plan to remove this

strand of fate."

Chapter 850: Sky Dome Immortal Lord

The Supreme Sky Emperor immediately understood what Xiao Chen intended. He smiled and said, “It looks like you want to deal with it yourself. In that case, I will not interfere. I have some things to discuss with the Sky Dome Realm’s Supreme Sky Sect. I’ll come to look for you three days from now. You should make use of these few days to make your preparations.”

“I cannot thank you enough for your kindness,” Xiao Chen said as he performed a cupped-fist salute.

If the Supreme Sky Sovereign acted, he would save Xiao Chen a lot of resources. However, all this was beside the point—which was the Supreme Sky Emperor’s attitude.

While others were still hesitating, the Supreme Sky Emperor did not hesitate to step forward and support him. He was betting on Xiao Chen’s future, gambling that his own vision was not mistaken and Xiao Chen would bring back the Azure Emperor’s glory.

Xiao Chen had already made all the necessary preparations, so he actually did not have much to do.

After finding out that Yue Chenxi and Gong Yangyu had been sent to the Heavenly Battle Palace to cultivate as a result of them being true inheritors, Xiao Chen sought these two out to let them know of his plans.

As expected, the two had not even dreamed that Xiao Chen would return to the Sky Dome Realm at this critical moment.

The two’s cultivation had advanced very rapidly in the Heavenly Battle Palace, having already reached half-Sage.

Furthermore, the two had heard that in half a month, the Supreme Sky Emperor would forcibly break the barrier of the Savage Battlefield, giving everyone a chance to seek fortuitous encounters, to see if they could find their opportunity to advance to Martial Sage.

Endless fortuitous encounters and never-ending opportunities awaited

them to try their luck. They were at a stage where they would always be able to find a chance to rise. Naturally, no one would agree to return to the Sky Dome Realm at this point.

When the two found out that Xiao Chen's mind was set on returning, they passed on messages and some of their resources to Xiao Chen to bring back to their families.

—

Three days later, the Supreme Sky Emperor arrived before Xiao Chen as arranged.

The Supreme Sky Emperor closed his eyes tightly as though he was doing his best to sense something. Strands of vast Mental Energy pierced the void, firing the two of them to an unknown place.

After a while, the Supreme Sky Emperor opened his eyes. Sculptures of light flashed and appeared in the void, emanating extraordinary Immortal auras. It felt like these sculptures could destroy the world just by raising their hands.

"Chi!"

The Supreme Sky Emperor pointed, and one of the sculptures stopped flashing. It portrayed a handsome man dressed in jade clothes sewn with gold thread with a purple hairpin in his hair. Based on his getup, it looked like the depiction of immortals that Xiao Chen had seen in his previous life.

"I found it. Let's go!"

The Supreme Sky Emperor revealed a smile. With a casual wave, the sculpture of the handsome man turned into light and vanished. Big golden gates appeared behind where it had been.

These gates had dense talisman scripts carved on them and a purple talisman pasted on the crack between them. The Supreme Sky Emperor shouted lightly and threw a punch. The talisman shattered, and the gates burst open.

The Supreme Sky Emperor extended his hand, and their figures flashed, entering the gates. A dark space-time tunnel appeared around the two as they traveled at what seemed to be the speed of light.

As they flew forward quickly, the Supreme Sky Emperor said gently, “That was the Sky Dome Immortal Lord earlier. During the Immortal Epoch, the Sky Dome Realm was his residence. Of the three thousand Immortal Lords, he was the strongest.”

This revelation surprised Xiao Chen. He had not expected the Supreme Sky Emperor to tell him a story known only to a few. Unexpectedly, the three thousand great realms were just the residences of the three thousand Immortal Lords.

The Supreme Sky Emperor smiled and said, “Don’t be too surprised. Immortal Lords were already the peak experts of the Immortal Epoch. The only thing stronger than an Immortal Lord was an Immortal Emperor. As for their residences becoming the three thousand great realms, there is nothing strange about it. Once someone advances to Martial Emperor and comprehends Heavenly Laws, they will be able to create their own world after putting in some effort.

“Actually, the only point in telling you all this is that sooner or later, you too will advance to Martial Emperor. Then you will be able to open the gates of the Sky Dome Immortal Lord’s residence for yourself.”

As they spoke, Xiao Chen sensed a familiar aura. It seemed that he would be arriving at the Sky Dome Realm soon.

“Boom!”

A spatial crack opened, and the scene before Xiao Chen’s eyes changed. They arrived at the Supreme Sky Sect’s mountaintop in the Sky Dome Realm’s Great Jin Nation.

Inside the space-time tunnel, the Supreme Sky Emperor waved his hand and said, “Due to certain arrangements, Martial Emperors are not allowed to appear in the Sky Dome Realm. I will not be coming out. When we meet again, show me a new reborn you.”

The spatial crack mended, and the space-time tunnel the Supreme Sky Emperor opened closed.

Xiao Chen took in his surroundings and the ambient Spiritual Energy. Feeling somewhat discomfited, he smiled bitterly. “The difference is pronounced. Cultivating in the Sky Dome Realm will probably be less than half as effective compared to the Kunlun Realm. In both quality and quantity, the realms are too different.”

“Whoosh!”

A figure flew up from below. Xiao Chen checked with his Spiritual Sense and made out that arriving person’s appearance. It was the Supreme Sky Sect’s Supreme Elder, Old Feng, someone that Xiao Chen knew.

Back then, Old Feng was the one who sent Xiao Chen and Yue Chenxi to the Kunlun Realm.

Xiao Chen did not dare to put on any airs before this person. Electric light flashed under his feet, and he quickly made his way over.

“It’s you. Why are you back?”

When Old Feng saw Xiao Chen, incomparable shock appeared in his eyes. He had heard that an important guest from the main sect in the Kunlun Realm was coming down. Furthermore, the Supreme Sky Emperor personally sent him down.

However, Old Feng had not expected to see Xiao Chen. Furthermore, after not seeing Xiao Chen for two years, Xiao Chen had actually advanced to Martial Sage. His cultivation was so deep that even Old Feng found him unfathomable.

Xiao Chen performed a cupped-fist salute and said, “Greetings to Senior Feng.”

Old Feng smiled bitterly and replied, “How can I dare to have you address me as Senior? Just call me Old Feng. Come, follow me and take a seat first.”

Xiao Chen eyed his surroundings and thought of something. He felt it

was strange and asked, “How come the Supreme Sky Sect’s Sect Master is not here and needs to trouble Old Feng to come?”

Old Feng was the Supreme Elder. In regard to seniority, he stood even higher than the Sect Master. It was strange that Old Feng showed up but the Sect Master did not.

Old Feng smiled and said, “Little Brother Xiao Chen, you came at an opportune time. The frost flood dragon guarding the Tianwu Emperor’s Grave in Desolate City is about to undergo a tribulation.

“According to rumor, with this tribulation, this frost flood dragon will either die or advance and become a True Dragon, leaving this world. Either way, it will not be able to continue guarding the Tianwu Emperor’s grave.”

His words triggered something in Xiao Chen’s heart. Xiao Chen had been to the Desolate City’s Hidden Dragon Lake before. It was there that he found out about Chu Chaoyun’s true identity.

Back then, it seemed like that frost flood dragon sent him flying with a swipe of its claws. In actual fact, it helped him get rid of some lingering injuries and more hidden damage that he had not noticed.

At that time, he just completed one hundred consecutive victories in the dueling ring. In the process, the ordeal had apparently left some hidden damage in his body. If these injuries had not been cleared out quickly, they could have posed problems.

Xiao Chen had some gratitude towards this frost flood dragon. However, he just did not know why it had helped him.

Seeing that Xiao Chen seemed interested, Old Feng smiled and said, “Have a seat in the hall first, and I will tell you more in detail.”

Inside the main hall of the Supreme Sky Sect branch, Xiao Chen sat next to Old Feng. The female disciple serving tea stole a glance at Xiao Chen.

This female disciple felt extremely curious. Who was this major character? Why could he sit next to the Supreme Elder? Furthermore, given the Supreme Elder’s expression, he did not view this person as a

junior.

Old Feng's position in the sect was even higher than the Sect Master's. Normally, the Sect Master would be the only person barely qualified to sit next to him.

As the female disciple sized up Xiao Chen, she found him familiar. However, she could not pin down where she had seen him before. When Xiao Chen and Old Feng picked up the teacups, she had to leave.

When the female disciple walked outside the hall, she seemed to recall something. She took out a book filled with names. The cover had the words "True Dragon Ranking" on it. Then, she flipped it open to the first page, and the picture of the person depicted in it entered her eyes.

She thought back to the appearance of that person; her heart could not help but thump hard. Unexpectedly, the White Robed Bladesman Xiao Chen was back. Furthermore, he was sitting next to the Supreme Elder on equal terms with him.

She wondered what kind of commotion this would cause if this news got out.

"The eight Noble Clans' Clan Heads and the Great Jin Nation's ten great sects' Sect Masters all went?" Xiao Chen asked calmly as he put down the teacup after listening to Old Feng's explanation.

Old Feng nodded his head and replied, "Almost all of them went. In fact, nearly all the Martial Sages in the Sky Dome Realm are there. It is hard to say what the first-generation Tianwu Emperor's grave is hiding."

The first-generation Tianwu Emperor was a Sovereign Martial Emperor that preceded the Azure Emperor by ten thousand years. The Sky Dome Realm abounded with countless legends about him.

However, Xiao Chen very rarely heard anything about this person in the Kunlun Realm. It was bizarre that such a powerful character with the overbearing Heavenly Flame had not left any legends in the Kunlun Realm.

Could it be that the first-generation Tianwu Emperor was like those

people who made those vague marks on the top of the Sage Mark Monument? Had they mysteriously left this world and had not truly died?

Without having to speculate, the first-generation Tianwu Emperor had definitely been an extremely strong person. Since his grave was passed down, people would have a hard time resisting its temptation.

Xiao Chen compared his strength to Old Feng. Regarding cultivation, Old Feng was a Superior Grade Martial Sage, yet Xiao Chen did not feel any pressure from him at all.

Compared to the three Superior Grade Martial Sages from the Heaven and Earth Sect, the difference was like day and night. Now, Xiao Chen saw for himself the difference between advancing to Martial Sage in the Sky Dome Realm and doing so in the Kunlun Realm.

No wonder some of the Martial Sages in the Sky Dome Realm were not willing to go to the Kunlun Realm even after they accumulated sufficient resources. With their strength, if they went to the Kunlun Realm, they would not be qualified to do anything there. They might as well settle down in the lower realm where they would be the focus of everyone.

Xiao Chen thought for a while, and another question occurred to him. “What’s going on with that frost flood dragon? From Old Feng’s tone, it seems like this is not its first tribulation?”

Old Feng nodded his head and replied, “It has already had several. It seems to undergo a tribulation every one or two thousand years. This flood dragon did not choose to take human form. Instead, it took another route for the cultivation of Spirit Beasts. It has an extremely strong lifeforce. Although it has not advanced to the Martial Emperor level yet, regular Martial Emperors cannot do anything about it.

“This time, it has already reached its peak. If it succeeds in this tribulation, it will turn into a True Dragon, becoming a Frost True Dragon. At that time, due to the agreement between the Kunlun Realm and Demonic World, it will not be able to remain here.

“However, it is more likely to fail the tribulation and die. It has already lived for too long and exhausted most of its Luck. All the Martial Sages are

waiting for it to die so they can loot the Tianwu Emperor's grave."

Xiao Chen knew that the Sky Dome Realm had not had any Martial Emperors for a long time. Previously, he did not know why. However, this was his second time to hear about this agreement already.

"What exactly is this agreement? Old Feng, can you tell me more about it?" Xiao Chen asked, feeling extremely curious.

Old Feng took a sip of tea before replying unhurriedly, "It is not a secret. There is no problem with telling you about it. After the Tianwu Dynasty was destroyed, the Martial God Palace and the Demonic World reached an agreement to work together to suppress the development of this realm."

Chapter 851: Down Memory Lane

"No matter who is it, no side is allowed to send their Martial Emperor experts here. They also will not allow this realm to have any Martial Emperors. If war breaks out, neither side may send down a Martial Emperor. The Sky Dome Realm will belong to whichever side that wins it. However, the agreement will continue to remain in effect."

After Xiao Chen heard this, he could not help but laugh hoarsely. To think that when he was still a Martial Disciple in Mohe City's Gloomy Forest, he had been under the illusion of having the Three Holy Lands' protection.

Now that he thought about it, he truly had been too naive. Some Demonic Calamity! It was just a game arranged by the major characters of both sides. The crowd was just pawns in the game.

Only when one grasped absolute strength could one escape this game; only then would one have the qualifications to seize hold of one's own fate and see the truth of this world.

Old Feng continued, "However, I'm not sure why the Martial God Palace and Demonic World came to this agreement. This story involves the Dragon's Gate's destruction ten thousand years ago."

Clearly, based on what he said, he did not know that Xiao Chen had already acknowledged his identity as the Azure Emperor's descendant in the Kunlun Realm.

Xiao Chen smiled and did not pursue the topic. He stood up and said, "Many thanks for Old Feng's hospitality. I plan to make a trip to the Tianwu Emperor's grave, so I'll take my leave first."

Old Feng was not surprised at this. He felt absolute assurance in Xiao Chen's strength. Now that there were no Martial Emperors in the Sky Dome Realm, he could not think of anyone who could stop him.

"Haha! I will not send you off, then. If I did not have to hold down the fort, this old man would also want to join in the excitement."

After leaving the Supreme Sky Sect, Xiao Chen executed Thunder Dragon Steps. With just one step, space immediately tore. Compared to the rigidity of the Kunlun Realm's space, the Sky Dome Realm's space was like paper. He instantly stepped into the void.

He advanced at full speed in the void. Occasionally, he tore open space to see where he was.

In merely four hours, Xiao Chen arrived in the airspace of the Desolate City's Hidden Dragon Lake from the Great Jin Nation. The void did not limit his speed at all, allowing him to move expeditiously.

"Rumble...!"

The scene before him was somewhat scary. Black thunderclouds gathered for thousands of kilometers in the skies above the Hidden Dragon Lake. Bucket-width-thick lightning bolts descended towards the water surface.

Waves surged and the sky changed color. These bolts of lightning easily tore space. The lake water splashed everywhere, transforming the previously flat and calm lake into a frightening sight.

Xiao Chen frowned slightly as he watched the thunderbolts descend. If any landed on him, he would not be able to bear it. Things were looking really bad for this frost flood dragon.

Light flashed, and Xiao Chen entered the lake. He dodged the bolts of lightning and descended towards the Tianwu Emperor's grave.

When Xiao Chen reached the center of the lake, a man in Tianwu royal robes with a sword on his back revealed a surprised expression. He muttered, "Why did he come back at this time?"

The world under the water was a completely different world. Xiao Chen stopped above and did not rush to land. He saw bolts of lightning plunging into the cold pool beside the Tianwu Emperor's grave.

A sharp and aged roar resounded endlessly. This cry shook Xiao Chen's eardrums, and a certain sense of sorrow stirred in his heart.

This roar did not sound like an absolute expert defying heaven with boundless sharpness and boldness. It was more like an elderly man struggling at death's door, complaining about the final dissatisfaction in his heart.

There was an indescribable obsessiveness in that voice, a strange grief, and poignant emotions. Unless one was in its shoes, one would never understand.

The world has a cycle. No matter what creature one was, no matter how strong one was, one would not be able to escape death.

The Heavenly Dao was like a sword hanging above everyone's head. No one could shatter it.

It looked like Old Feng was right. This frost flood dragon had lived for too long. It had been twenty thousand years already since the Tianwu Emperor established the Tianwu Dynasty.

The frost flood dragon had already exhausted its Luck. Even if it wanted to clear the tribulation and become a Frost True Dragon at this point, doing so would be almost impossible.

When Xiao Chen looked in front, he saw several figures standing at the limits of his vision. Their eyes were filled with incomparable excitement. Clearly, these people knew as well.

This old flood dragon had guarded this place for an extremely long time, forcing all the people who came with bad intentions to return in low spirits. However, it was finally going to die.

At long last, these people would learn what secrets the grave of the first-generation Tianwu Emperor hid.

Like these people, Xiao Chen felt extremely curious about this grave, sharing their endless anticipation in his heart.

However, when they all arrived here, they heard that old, sorrowful roar. They could not help but feel moved. Such a feeling was incomprehensible without experiencing it for themselves.

Xiao Chen did not know whether or not he could be considered someone who understood. However, he could tell that this sorrowful roar contained a type of helplessness.

What was the helplessness?

It was the helplessness of being unable to fulfill the agreement between the frost flood dragon and the Tianwu Emperor. The flood dragon saw through all the mundane things and stood at the top of the Sky Dome Realm. However, it stood helpless against death.

The frost flood dragon still had tons of regrets in its heart that it could not let go. It could not let go of the grave of this first-generation Tianwu Emperor.

Helpless, helpless, utterly helpless!

The rumbling thunder accompanied the fierce lightning blitzing through the sky, tearing through space; thunderbolts plunged indifferently into the cold pool.

Xiao Chen raised his head and looked into the distance. He saw ten-odd Martial Sages with extremely excited expressions. They were all tense and did not dare to say anything.

He looked back and forth between the cold pool and the distant group of people. Then he shook his head slightly and stepped back. For some reason, he lost interest in this Tianwu Emperor's grave.

Xiao Chen truly did not wish to profane the obsession of the old flood dragon who had guarded this place for twenty thousand years.

Just when he was about to leave quietly, thousands of purple lightning bolts merged together and formed a golden bolt of lightning.

The lightning bolt flashed from the sky like a thrown spear. Even before it landed, the entire space started trembling.

Countless pitch-black cracks spread out in a spider web fashion in all directions from where the golden lightning bolt struck. It seemed like space shattered.

“Ka ca! Ka ca!” The cracks were like tentacles reaching for Xiao Chen. Then, a formless power stopped them, preventing them from proceeding forward.

“This old flood dragon is finished.”

Xiao Chen did not even bother looking at those scary cracks. He simply gazed at the cold pool and sighed.

“Boom!”

The golden bolt of lightning instantly entered the cold pool, and the intense roaring stopped. The Hidden Dragon Lake finally regained its previous calm; the great disaster silently disappeared.

After a while, a green light came out from the cold pool. It looked like the fireflies of summer, so very beautiful.

The motes of light landed on the ground, and green plants instantly grew around the Tianwu Emperor’s desolate burial ground. This land suddenly teemed with life.

The old flood dragon died. Its long and extensive life essence quickly scattered, presenting everyone with a miraculous scene.

The plants on the ground grew rampantly, filling this gloomy place with intense spirituality, turning it into a world of plants.

As the crowd marveled at such a sight, a dragon pearl flew out of the cold pool, giving off a bright light. This light was as resplendent as the sun, so piercing that it hurt the eyes.

The expressions of all the cultivators around the Tianwu Emperor’s grave changed as they felt an apocalyptic power threatening to destroy the entire Desolate City.

“This is bad. This old flood dragon is unable to die in peace and wants to destroy the entire Desolate City, burying everything with it.”

“We are finished. We cannot escape. This energy has locked the surrounding space. There is no way out.”

A Martial Sage who flew up met with an invisible wall and rebounded.

They were all in a panic now. Their faces turned ashen as boundless despair flooded their hearts.

However, after waiting for a while, they discovered that the dragon pearl had mysteriously disappeared. The energy locking down the space had also dissipated.

"That startled me. It turns out that it was just a feint."

"I just knew that old flood dragon would not have any energy left to do anything like that after getting struck half-dead by the lightning."

All the Martial Sages around released their bated breaths at the same time. Then they stared at the Tianwu Emperor's grave once again. The despair on their faces disappeared. Replacing it was a boundless fervor.

"Whoosh! Whoosh!"

Figures flashed as everyone rushed to the Tianwu Emperor's grave. However, when this group of people got close, lightning flashed, and a white figure suddenly stood on the grave.

"Everyone, please go back. This grave is not something you can open."

The sudden appearance of the white figure startled everyone. There were very few Martial Sages in the Sky Dome Realm. They all knew everyone within this circle.

Even if they did not personally know each other, they would at least have heard of the other party's name and would not be completely unaware of them. However, they had never heard of such a young Martial Sage appearing before. Furthermore, his cultivation was unfathomable.

The Clan Head of the Great Jin Nation's Li Noble Clan looked at Xiao Chen and asked, "Little friend, where might you be from? Will you tell us your name?"

Xiao Chen felt slightly stunned. It had just been two years or so, yet not a single person recognized him. This felt strange to him.

In fact, Xiao Chen did not realize that not only had his appearance changed in his two years in the Kunlun Realm, but his aura had also

undergone an earth-shattering transformation.

The White Robed Bladesman of the Sky Dome Realm kept a low profile and was withdrawn. He hid his sharpness, showing a calm exterior and a proud heart.

However, the current Xiao Chen revealed his sharpness and also had the bloodline of a sovereign overlord, which affected his aura. With one glance, he looked like a treasured saber, brilliant and dazzling.

He appeared unparalleled and sharp, but his heart remained as calm as still water—a complete reversal from before. Furthermore, several people here had never seen him in person, so it was normal for them not to recognize him.

Only the Bai Clan's and the Sima Clan's Clan Heads had looks of uncertain shock in their eyes; they felt that Xiao Chen seemed familiar.

However, they simply could not connect this Xiao Chen, who had changed a lot, to that White Robed Bladesman. Furthermore, they were unwilling to believe that a Martial Monarch could advance to Martial Sage in two short years. Just the thought of it was incredible.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly as he looked at the ten-odd Martial Sages in front. He said, "My family name is Xiao, and my given name is Chen. It is the Xiao with the grass head and the Chen with the sun head. You should have heard of my name before.

"I remember that there are some people here who fought with me personally in the past. What's wrong? It's just been two years. Have you already forgotten about this Xiao's existence?"

Chapter 852: Washing the Sima Clan in Blood

This revelation shocked everyone, who then looked at Xiao Chen with expressions of incredulity.

Xiao Chen, the White Robed Bladesman with the unbroken winning streak in the Five Nation Youth Competition. Back then, on the day of the final battle, he had set Dragon Veins everywhere trembling. In the wake of the dissemination of the True Dragon Ranking, his name spread through the entire Tianwu Continent. The Boundless Sea in all directions spoke of his story.

Xiao Chen, a person who came from the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, a weak sect, had managed to push all the way through, defeating all sorts of experts before finally climbing to the peak.

In less than three years, Xiao Chen actually returned from the Kunlun Realm. Furthermore, he even advanced to Martial Sage. He reached a height that had taken these old fellows one or two hundred years to achieve.

Sima Hong's face paled. It actually is him! That fellow whom I once smashed half-dead is really back!

"If I do not die, I will definitely wash the Sima Clan in blood in the future!"

Back then, Sima Hong only treated these words as the words of a child throwing a tantrum. However, seeing Xiao Chen's cultivation now, he could not help but feel horror in his heart. His body trembled slightly. He hesitated for a moment before he prepared to turn around and leave.

"Sima Hong, if you have the guts, then take another step away," Xiao Chen shouted coldly as he pointed at Sima Hong. His eyes turned bright, showing off his sharpness.

Sima Hong stared blankly. Feeling guilty, he braced himself and said, "Xiao Chen, don't think that just because you advanced to Martial Sage,

you can speak such arrogant words. If you want to be so overbearing, to wash my Sima Clan in blood, given my Sima Clan's resources, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion will not have any good days, either."

The expressions of the other Martial Sages could not help but turn complicated.

Back then, Sima Hong had used his strength and ignored his status to cause trouble at the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, killing or heavily injuring many of Xiao Chen's juniors. In the end, he got sent back in embarrassment, creating a great stir everywhere.

However, Sima Hong simply could not imagine that the minor character that could barely last one move against him back then would become unfathomable to him in three years.

Xiao Chen's lips curled up gently as he said, "There are no debts without creditors, no hatred without cause. The creditor will collect only from the debtor, the hatred directed only at the one who caused it. Back then, you killed a lot of my Heavenly Saber Pavilion's juniors. Don't worry. I will settle this account with only you alone.

"I may be cold-hearted, but I am not someone who would slay the innocent. Back then, you left me half-dead with one sword strike. Today, I shall ask you this: Do you dare to receive one finger strike from me and settle this grudge once and for all?"

Xiao Chen showed a boundless sharpness in his eyes. However, his heart was as calm as still water. He stared at Sima Hong, quietly waiting for his answer.

A storm is brewing. Thunderclouds hang overhead. Trouble is coming. I only ask, do you dare to receive my finger strike!

One finger strike?

All the Sky Dome Realm Martial Sages could not help but mutter in their hearts, Just one finger strike? This Xiao Chen might be overestimating himself.

Could it be that Xiao Chen thinks that he can kill Sima Hong with one

finger?

This is too ridiculous. How old is Sima Hong, and how old is Xiao Chen? Even if we consider that Xiao Chen advanced to Martial Sage in the Kunlun Realm, making him much stronger than if he advanced in the Sky Dome Realm, how is this any different from a fantasy?

Sima Hong's expression changed. He said coldly, "Everyone, you all heard it. This is what he said himself. One finger strike to settle all grudges."

All the Martial Sages here on good terms with Sima Hong all spoke up to support him.

"Xiao Chen, a gentleman keeps his word. Since you said it, you cannot retract it anymore."

"That's right. Otherwise, if you become a Martial Emperor someday, losing your trustworthiness will become the stain of your life."

Xiao Chen's delicate face remained as calm as the water in an ancient well. He said serenely, "Since I said one finger, then it will be just one finger. Sima Hong, all I ask is, do you dare or not?!"

"What a joke. If I do not even dare to receive one finger strike from you, then I, Sima Hong, would have lived so long for nothing." Sima Hong did not show any fear. It was just one finger strike. At most he would suffer from some light injury. He, Sima Hong, was a peak Medial Grade Martial Sage.

Xiao Chen smiled coldly to himself. Even at his deathbed, he is still so arrogant. He is truly a frog in a well, not knowing how vast the sky is outside.

Xiao Chen activated the sovereign overlord's bloodline, and the three-hundred-odd Heavenly Sage Laws in his body flowed around like a river.

"Rumble...!" The surging energy in his body drew roars of thunder all around rumbling endlessly.

The purple lightning talisman in his sea of consciousness spun quickly.

The will of thunder infused into the Heavenly Sage Laws and surged towards his finger.

In the time it took for a spark to fly, Xiao Chen extended his hand and pointed with only one finger. A strand of saber Qi shot out from his finger, and the rough shape of the ethereal saber soul in his sea of consciousness came out as well.

Glowing with a charming light, the purple saber Qi contained Xiao Chen's will of thunder, ninety-percent-comprehended saber intent, and his three hundred Heavenly Sage Laws consisting of eighty percent lighting-attributed energy.

First, an extremely resplendent purple light lit up on Xiao Chen's fingertip. Then, the purple light flashed. "Ka ca! Ka ca!" The space in front of it instantly shattered into several tens of thousands of pieces, like a broken mirror.

When Sima Hong saw that resplendent light, his heart immediately sank. He knew that he had made a grievous mistake, and was frightened ashen.

Sima Hong's Heavenly Sage Laws quickly emerged from his body, and he hastily flashed hand seals with his hands, forming rings of light barriers before him to block this finger strike.

There were quite a lot of Heavenly Sage Laws densely packed together—at least five hundred of them. However, none of them was even as thick as a pinky finger.

These Heavenly Sage Laws were far from comparable to those of Inferior Grade Martial Sages in the Kunlun Realm.

"Pu ci!"

The purple saber Qi flashed, and Sima Hong's defense tore like paper, entirely ineffectual.

A flash of crimson spurted out. The saber Qi pierced through Sima Hong's body. Then, his body burst into thousands of pieces, together with space. He died without an intact corpse.

Xiao Chen shattered space with one finger strike. Sima Hong did not have the chance to let out even a pained moan.

Xiao Chen drew back his hand. The space of the area before him, where the strand of saber Qi passed, had already splintered. Pieces of riven space scattered everywhere.

Cold sweat poured down the foreheads of the other Martial Sages. Their eyes revealed indescribable horror.

What kind of horrifying strength is this? Even a Medial Grade Martial Sage of the Sky Dome Realm could not put up any resistance before Xiao Chen.

In actual fact, it was not that Xiao Chen was too strong but that these Sky Dome Realm Martial Sages were too weak. Compared to the Kunlun Realm's Martial Sages, they were much weaker; it was like comparing mud and clouds.

Furthermore, Xiao Chen comprehended the will of thunder, and his saber intent reached peak ninety percent comprehension, even showing a rough image of a saber soul.

This finger strike might seem casual. However, it actually used close to eighty percent of Xiao Chen's strength. He had never intended to let Sima Hong live in the first place.

More importantly, Xiao Chen used his finger strike as a threat to the other Martial Sages, deterring them from entertaining further thoughts about the Tianwu Emperor's grave.

The scattered pieces of space started to mend themselves back slowly. Xiao Chen's aura dissipated as he said calmly, "Now that I've dealt with my private matters, let's continue with the actual business. It is not time for the Tianwu Emperor's grave to be open yet. Everyone, please return."

Xiao Chen had said similar words earlier. His tone and attitude had not changed at all.

However, the effect this time was immediate. Most of them left shortly. They knew they had no other choice. This was obvious just by looking at

the incomplete corpse of Sima Hong.

Haha! This old man congratulates Brother Xiao Chen on obtaining the Tianwu Emperor's grave. This old man will definitely come and pay a personal visit to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion soon.

A voice projection rang out in Xiao Chen's mind. It was from the Sect Master of the Sky Dome Realm's Supreme Sky Sect branch.

Speechless, Xiao Chen smiled bitterly. Probably most people had not believed him when he said that it was not time to open the Tianwu Emperor's grave.

However, Xiao Chen did not feel like explaining. He replied via voice projection, saying, Senior makes too much of it.

All the Martial Sages slowly left. Soon, only Xiao Chen remained. Then, he sighed wordlessly. A round pearl emanating a piercing chill appeared in his hand; it was the dragon pearl that had been giving off light earlier.

Xiao Chen, are you really not going to take a look at what is in the first-generation Tianwu Emperor's grave? This Tianwu Emperor is a very mysterious person. It is not even certain that he is dead. Once we open the grave, everything will be clear, Ao Jiao said softly from within Immortal Spirit Ring.

Xiao Chen glanced at the Tianwu Emperor's grave in the thicket of plants. Then he replied, "Forget it. Since I already gave that old flood dragon my word, I should just help it fulfill its promise."

Earlier, when the dragon pearl was on the verge of exploding, even the hidden Xiao Chen was startled.

Just as he prepared to use his full power to tear open space to escape, the dragon pearl flew over to his hand, surprising him tremendously. It turned out that a remnant of the old flood dragon's soul was still in the dragon pearl.

The old flood dragon implored him to continue guarding the Tianwu Emperor's grave and not let anyone open it.

Xiao Chen could not agree to that completely. He only could promise to do his best to protect the Tianwu Emperor's grave while he was in the Sky Dome Realm. After he left, he would be too far to help, unable to do anything.

Fortunately, the old flood dragon was very direct and open-minded. If Xiao Chen did not have the time to protect the grave, then he just had to chop it apart and toss it into the void, completely destroying it.

It was a remnant soul in the first place. So after it finished speaking, it ran out of energy and disappeared, leaving only this dragon pearl in Xiao Chen's hand.

Xiao Chen stretched out his hand, and the Universe Flags appeared in his grasp. Then, he waved his hand, and the seventy-two flags shot out. He formed hand seals and prepared to set up a restriction to seal this place.

"Interesting. I did not expect that in the end, the Azure Emperor's descendant would be the one to protect the first-generation Tianwu Emperor's grave. It seems like destiny truly exists."

A carefree voice resounded. Chu Chaoyun descended from the sky and arrived before Xiao Chen.

Chu Chaoyun wore the clothes of the ancient Tianwu Dynasty. His expression today seemed extraordinarily solemn and respectful, entirely different from his usual carefree visage.

Xiao Chen felt somewhat surprised at Chu Chaoyun's appearance. However, that was just for a moment. It was impossible that a descendant of the Tianwu Dynasty would not know about this.

"Do you want to open the Tianwu Emperor's grave? If so, then you will not be getting what you want." Xiao Chen flipped his hand, and the Lunar Shadow Saber appeared.

Chu Chaoyun's lips curled up into a smile. He stepped forward and said, "Don't you wish to see if the first-generation Tianwu Emperor truly died? This is a secret that even I do not know."

Xiao Chen stared at Chu Chaoyun. The sharpness he unleashed formed

a gentle wind, causing their clothes and hair to flutter. The Sea Monarch Headscarf on his head helped him remain calm.

Chapter 853: There Will Be a Fight Between You and Me

Xiao Chen placed his right hand on the saber's hilt and said, "Don't come any closer. I don't want to know this secret. However, I do want to know why you went to the Demonic Worlds and mixed with the Demons."

"The Demonic Worlds?" Chu Chaoyun revealed a serious gaze. Then, he said, "I suppose that place counts as part of the Demonic Worlds for now. Why did I mix with them? The reason is simple. I need to comprehend the will of darkness. I need Demon Race Martial Techniques. I need power. I am just like you. I need to keep getting stronger!

"I once said that there will be a fight between you and me. However, it is not now. In the end, you and I are kindred spirits."

After Chu Chaoyun finished speaking, he lowered his knees to the ground. Kneeling, he kowtowed towards the cold pool three times, muttering words that only he could hear.

The flood dragon protecting the nation was no more. The final witness of the Tianwu Dynasty was gone from this world.

After the three kowtows, Chu Chaoyun stood up and left. When he had walked one hundred meters, he suddenly stopped. He turned around and said, "I can guess some of the reasons why you returned to the Sky Dome Realm. Why don't you make a trip to the Dark Church? Maybe you might learn something unexpected."

After the seventy-two Universe Flags stuck into the ground, Xiao Chen glanced at the dragon pearl, which still contained overwhelming energy. Then he placed it in his Universe Ring.

He pondered Chu Chaoyun's final words. Then he said, "Ao Jiao, how credible do you think Chu Chaoyun's words are?"

Ao Jiao spoke directly, I feel that he is trying to lure you to the Sky Dome Realm's Dark Church on purpose. Could it be that he has a grudge with the Sky Dome Realm's Dark Church?

Xiao Chen said, “I think so too. However, the headquarters of the Dark Church is in the Deep Abyss Demonic World. The branch in the Sky Dome Realm should not even be worth mentioning. All the same, Chu Chaoyun attaches some importance to it. Maybe there is something extraordinary about it.”

He could tell that Chu Chaoyun was purposely trying to lure him over. However, he felt curious and still took the hook in the end.

Where will you go now? The Heavenly Saber Pavilion or Mohe City?

Xiao Chen looked around for a while before replying, “I’ll go and pay a visit to Yue Chenxi’s and Gong Yangyu’s families and seniors first, to deliver the things that they asked me to.”

He felt very anxious in his heart. He wanted to rush back to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion to see the girl hidden in his heart, and his family in the distant Mohe City.

However, he had to deal with the things that his friends asked for help with first.

When the seniors of Yue Chenxi and Gong Yangyu heard about their situation in the Kunlun Realm, they were very gratified. After chatting for a while and rejecting the gifts offered by the seniors on both sides, Xiao Chen rushed over to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

Given his speed now, and that he could tear space and travel in the void, it was not an exaggeration to say that he moved like lightning.

Before the sun set completely, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, which nestled in the Lingyun Mountain Range, appeared in Xiao Chen’s vision.

An endless stream of disciples went up and down the mountain. Xiao Chen casually extended his Spiritual Sense and scanned most of the entrance, seeing everything clearly.

At this point, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion had undergone a drastic change—not just in numbers but also in vigor.

Xiao Chen shifted his gaze to Qingyun Peak. He saw a familiar figure in

the middle of the mountain currently guiding the female disciples present on how to practice the saber.

This figure was none other than Liu Suifeng. However, Xiao Chen was surprised to see Chu Xinyun beside him. The two had intimate expressions on their faces. They spoke to each other with warmth in their voices.

Xiao Chen sighed and smiled. “It has been a few years. Suifeng finally got what he wanted.”

When the sun set completely, the disciples on the peak all took their leave. Xiao Chen’s figure flashed, and he silently tore through a series of restrictions to land beside the two.

His arrival startled Liu Suifeng and Chu Xinyun. They jumped back and instantly drew their weapons, looking at the newcomer with caution.

When Liu Suifeng clearly saw Xiao Chen’s appearance, he was pleasantly surprised. He asked, “Xiao Chen, why are you here?”

However, Chu Xinyun pulled Liu Suifeng back and said, “Wait a minute, are you able to make out his cultivation? Furthermore, why would Xiao Chen come back to the Sky Dome Realm at this time for no reason?”

Girls were usually more meticulous in their thoughts. Liu Suifeng was very carefree; the moment he saw it was Xiao Chen, he did not think anything about it at all.

However, now that Chu Xinyun said this, he put his guard up. The person before him had an unfathomable cultivation. Based on this person’s aura, his cultivation was much higher than Ancestral Martial Aunt Shen’s.

How could Liu Suifeng connect this person to Xiao Chen, who left just two years ago?

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and took out the Lunar Shadow Saber. Then he casually tossed it to Liu Suifeng without bothering to try to defend himself.

Liu Suifeng carefully examined the pitch-back, long, and slender blade. If

this was not Xiao Chen's treasured saber, he did not know what this was.

"Xiao Chen! It really is you!" Liu Suifeng exclaimed in pleasant surprise as he handed the Lunar Shadow Saber back.

Xiao Chen smiled calmly. "Authenticity guaranteed; an exchange promised if fake. Junior Sister Chu, you are as meticulous as ever. However, why are you coming here to teach the juniors of Qingyun Peak and not managing the herb gardens?"

Chu Xinyun smiled apologetically and said, "Senior Brother Xiao Chen, sorry for that. I did not recognize you for a moment."

"Hehe! I married Xinyun half a year ago. She has married into Qingyun Peak already and now manages it together with me," Liu Suifeng answered happily.

When Xiao Chen heard this, he was somewhat surprised. Liu Suifeng already married. He took out two Sage Grade Secret Treasures and a bottle of Rank 9 Medicinal Pills. Then, he handed them over and said, "Consider this my late congratulatory gifts, then."

Not standing on ceremony with Xiao Chen, Liu Suifeng immediately accepted the gifts. Then, he tossed them to Chu Xinyun. He said, "Come, let's talk inside. I have not seen you for more than two years. Let's catch up over a hearty drink."

Chu Xinyun received that two Sage Grade Secret Treasures and took a look. Her expression changed immediately, and she wanted to say something to Liu Suifeng. However, he was already far away with Xiao Chen.

Chu Xinyun could not help but smile bitterly. If Liu Suifeng knew that these two were Sage Grade Secret Treasures, he would not have accepted them so casually.

At a stone table inside a courtyard, Liu Suifeng caught Xiao Chen up on the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's developments. Then Xiao Chen asked, "Where is Ruyue? Is she not at Qingyun Peak?"

Liu Suifeng drained the wine in his cup before answering, "She left long

ago. Since Qingyun Peak regained its past glory, she handed its management over to me. Then she left with Princess Ying Yue.

"Half a year ago, she, Miss Feng, and Princess Ying Yue appeared at my wedding."

Since Ruyue is with Ying Yue, then I don't have to worry about their safety. However, I wonder, what are the three of them doing?

Liu Suifeng did not know much, either. He said, "I'm not clear on the details. However, given how Princess Ying Yue is, there is no need to worry."

Xiao Chen nodded slightly. However, he felt somewhat disappointed in his heart. Naturally, the person he wished to meet the most on this trip back to the Sky Dome Realm was Liu Ruyue. Meeting her was even more important than finding out why he had to be chased out of his clan.

However, Liu Ruyue would be fine with Ying Yue. In any case, he would not be returning to the Kunlun Realm until he broke through to the seventh layer of the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation. So he had plenty of time.

Soon, the news of him killing Sima Hong would spread. At that time, Liu Ruyue would probably rush back.

When it was late at night, Xiao Chen told Liu Suifeng not to spread word of his return. Then, he started roaming Qingyun Peak alone.

Xiao Chen had spent two years learning the saber in Qingyun Peak. He was very familiar with every part of Qingyun Peak, every grass, every pavilion, every building. When he saw these places, he could not help but reminisce about his time here.

That waterfall where he cultivated the Dragon and Tiger Body Sculpting Art. The forest in the back mountains where he comprehended the Lingyun Saber Technique.

The trees that he chopped down in the past looked different now. The people practicing there were now girls about fourteen or fifteen years old.

Even though it was late at night, they continued to work hard.

The flowers and plants were there like before, belonging to no one.

Xiao Chen continued walking, arriving where Xiao Bai had changed forms. He thought about that time when that girl suffered so much to undergo a tribulation for his sake. Even until now, his heart ached over it.

He walked silently under the moonlight, not startling anyone. Then, he arrived at the summit of Qingyun Peak. He looked at the highest, nameless peak of the Lingyun Mountain Range in the darkness.

His lips could not help but reveal a smile. He thought back to when he professed his love for Liu Ruyue there. How juvenile! If it had been any other girl, they would have been scared away.

Xiao Chen gently leaped, jumping off Qingyun Peak. He continued roaming the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. A few familiar sights stirred several old memories.

Those old memories surfaced in his mind one by one, replaying in his mind like black-and-white movies.

He walked to the Heaven Ascending Platform. That battle here made him famous in the entire Great Qin Nation. Thinking about it now, it felt very grand.

Faintly, without even him noticing, his mental state had come a full circle on this walk.

On this martial path, Xiao Chen had kept walking forward without looking back. Now that he carefully reviewed his past away from the intense competition in the Kunlun Realm, he had reaped a special harvest.

Even after all this, he was still young. The heroism in his heart would never die out.

Xiao Chen returned to his courtyard and started to cultivate the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation. Now, the bottleneck of the sixth layer was not like before, far beyond sight.

He could feel himself getting closer to the horrifying Lightning

Tribulation and the even more horrifying Heart Tribulation.

Xiao Chen did not know if he could clear these tribulations. This was his biggest crisis since he started cultivating. If he was careless, he would die.

If he could clear them, he would be like a caterpillar breaking out of the cocoon to become a butterfly. He would be reborn, walking a path that no one had walked since ancient times.

When the first rays of sunlight eliminated the final bits of darkness, the entire Heavenly Saber Pavilion turned lively. The sounds of morning practices blended together, presenting a vigorous vitality.

Xiao Chen opened his eyes, stood below the cliff, and took everything in. All the disciples of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's seven Peaks practiced their Saber Techniques under the supervision of the Peak Elders.

He withdrew his gaze and raised his head. Then, his smile froze as he sighed.

There was still a precipice at the summit of Qingyun Peak. The top of that precipice was the true summit of Qingyun Peak. However, no one had been there for many years.

None of the new Qingyun Peak disciples would know that there was an old man sealed in ice there, who had used his life to seal a high-ranked cultivator from the Demonic Worlds.

Given Xiao Chen's strength now, this ice seal was naturally nothing to him. If he had this strength back then, Liu Ruyue's father would not have ended up like that.

Chapter 854: Comprehending the Immortal Will of Thunder Again

“Whoosh!”

An azure light flashed, and a figure headed for where Xiao Chen was. When Xiao Chen saw who it was, he was not astonished. This was the only person who could sense him in the entire Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

“Junior Xiao Chen greets Senior Leng,” Xiao Chen said sincerely as he bowed respectfully.

The person who arrived was the younger brother of the previous Sect Master. Now, the person who wielded the Divine Weapon—the Heavenly Universe Saber—was him, Leng Tianhe. This person had saved Xiao Chen once before.

Even though Xiao Chen did not fear Leng Tianhe as a result of his current strength—his strength even surpassed Leng Tianhe’s somewhat—he still needed to show some basic respect. Xiao Chen owed him his life. He had to remember this favor for as long as he lived, to never forget it.

Leng Tianhe frowned slightly. He was not surprised at Xiao Chen’s current strength. There was some pleasant surprise on his face, but there was also some disappointment.

“Why did you come back to the Sky Dome Realm at this time? Did the Kunlun Realm’s competition daunt you? Or do you still have some lingering emotions and are unable to put down your worries?” Leng Tianhe asked, standing in midair.

Xiao Chen did not have much to hide from Leng Tianhe, so he explained his situation in detail.

“Heart Tribulation? I have heard of Berserking Qi Deviation before; it is quite common. However, what is a Heart Tribulation? I really don’t know anything about it. It sounds similar to the tribulation of the Immortal Cultivators.”

Leng Tianhe's expression turned much warmer. However, he could not help much about the Heart Tribulation for he had never heard of it.

"There is a Lightning Tribulation as well as a Heart Tribulation? What kind of Cultivation Technique are you cultivating? You might as well switch to a different one. With your talent, you still can make it in time after changing Cultivation Techniques. Undergoing tribulations is too risky."

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and rejected Leng Tianhe's suggestion. Naturally, he knew that he could change his Cultivation Technique. By suffering some small losses, he could avoid the tribulation.

However, he had never considered doing this at all or even thought of it.

There was no other choice for him. He had to fight a desperate fight while confronting mortal danger.

If Xiao Chen did not even have the courage to risk death, then he would lose his edge. In the future, even if he did advance to Martial Emperor, he would not be able to go all the way to Sovereign Martial Emperor.

"Let's not talk about this anymore. Senior Leng, I brought some things this time."

Before Ao Jiao's displeased gaze, Xiao Chen waved his hand, and thirty Rank 3 Spirit Vein's origins flew out of the Immortal Spirit Ring.

The surrounding Spiritual Energy immediately became tenfold denser. Spiritual fog started spreading in the peak. When the sunlight shone through it, it refracted the sunlight into all sorts of colors.

Leng Tianhe exclaimed in shock, "These are... These are Spirit Vein's origins. Furthermore, they are all Rank 3! How did you get so many Spirit Vein's origins?

"With your strength, there is no way you can obtain this many Spirit Veins in the Kunlun Realm."

Leng Tianhe was right. If not for the Sage Mark Monument barring those who were not Inferior Grade Martial Sages from entering and his

success in tricking the Ghost Race and Corpse Race, Xiao Chen would not have obtained so many Spirit Vein's origins, given his strength.

The only possible explanation for this was a fortuitous encounter. He would not have many such opportunities to obtain so many Spirit Veins in the future.

Xiao Chen did not bother explaining. He said, "If Senior did not make a move back then, I would have died long ago. These thirty Spirit Veins definitely cannot make up for the past favor. These are just the kind intentions of this junior. I hope that Senior will not reject them."

Leng Tianhe laughed loudly and carefreely. He opened his hand wide and took away all thirty Spirit Veins. He said, "Reject them? Haha, I would be a fool to do that. Xiao Chen, I really have to thank you for this.

"At the moment, the Heavenly Saber Pavilion has already capped its numbers. This is because we have limited resources. Your thirty Spirit Veins can guarantee the prosperity of the Heavenly Saber Pavilion for a thousand years. By then, the Sky Dome Realm will have new Spirit Veins."

Xiao Chen smiled faintly. Senior Leng was very frank with him.

Xiao Chen recalled something. He asked, "Senior, do you know what Liu Ruyue is doing with Princess Ying Yue?"

When Leng Tianhe heard this question, he smiled bitterly and replied, "This girl is too proud. I told her before, since you already formed ties with her, when you become a Martial Emperor in the future, you will not forget her. However, she refused to listen and insisted on going out on experiential training.

"The Royal Clans of the various nations are not allowed to participate in the Five Nation Youth Competition. You know this, right?"

Xiao Chen nodded to indicate that he knew. This was not a secret. Every Royal Clan had a secret realm, so they did not need to compete with the other sects for resources.

As for what kind of secret realm it was, he did not know. Given his position back then, he had already been surprised to be able to learn that

sort of information.

Leng Tianhe continued, “The secret realms of the various nations are actually all the same place, just different areas of it. It is known as the Sky Dome Immortal Realm. Although its Spiritual Energy and fortuitous encounters cannot be compared to the Kunlun Realm’s, they are far better than those of the Sky Dome Realm.”

It seems like the Sky Dome Immortal Realm has some relation to the Sky Dome Immortal Lord. If I still do not hear any news in one month, I will personally make a trip there.

Xiao Chen thought to himself, Since Ruyue wants to strive hard, then I will help her grab all the fortuitous encounters in the Sky Dome Immortal Realm.

However, before this, he still had one thing to do.

Xiao Chen asked Leng Tianhe more about the Sky Dome Immortal Realm. One old man and one youth stood on the mountain peak chatting for a long time.

—

After staying at Qingyun Peak for half a month, Xiao Chen bade goodbye to Liu Suifeng and flew over to Thunder Emperor Valley.

Like before, several old men sat cross-legged on clifftops of Thunder Emperor Valley, quietly comprehending the immortal will of thunder that had lingered there for a thousand years.

This lightning was a mysterious phenomenon that naturally materialized when Sang Mu advanced to Martial Emperor. No matter whether it was the carvings on the valley walls or the golden lightning in the sky, these were all born of nature.

Xiao Chen looked down, and his eyes lit up. He could not help smiling gently. The few old men that he tossed into the water a few years back were still there.

Based on these old men’s auras, they were already almost at the peak of

the state of thunder.

This time, Xiao Chen did not tyrannically chase people away. He stopped in midair and waited for three days. When he opened his eyes, not a single person remained on the clifftops.

A group of old men stood on the water and looked at the descending Xiao Chen. They all sighed with sorrow.

The news of Xiao Chen returning to the Sky Dome Realm and killing Sima Hong half a month ago had already spread like the wind, causing a commotion everywhere.

That White Robed Bladesman from back then already attained such a terrifying cultivation in less than three years. The people who had once fought him or seen him were all extremely shocked, unable to calm themselves for a long time.

Back then, these old men had wanted to use their seniority and superior cultivation to chase Xiao Chen away. However, their attempt resulted in Xiao Chen teaching them a ruthless lesson.

At that time, these people might not have been convinced of their loss. However, now, even if they still were not, they had to accept it. This was someone who could kill Sima Hong with one finger. Who were they, next to him?

“What is he doing in Thunder Emperor Valley? I heard that he already comprehended the will of thunder. Isn’t coming here to comprehend already useless?”

“Could it be that he is thinking of subduing this immortal will of thunder?”

“That is impossible. In the past, several major characters of the Sky Dome Realm wanted to come and subdue it. However, they all had to return dispirited. They even nearly died.”

“Who knows? He is not an ordinary Martial Sage.”

When the many old men saw the white figure in Thunder Emperor

Valley, they discussed with each other what Xiao Chen was going to do.

Xiao Chen watched quietly as golden lightning occasionally flashed in the sky. When he sensed that faint might, he felt astonished.

The stronger one was, the more one would revere this immortal will of thunder. In the past, he was ignorant; he could only feel that the lightning was very strong. However, he did not know exactly how strong.

Now, Xiao Chen also comprehended the will of thunder. Likewise, it was also the immortal will of thunder. So he understood some of its finer details. Now, he had a more objective understanding of the might of this will of thunder.

Even in the Kunlun Realm, this will of thunder would be able to injure a grandmaster-level Martial Sage. If a Superior Grade Martial Sage was careless, they might end up dying.

Xiao Chen, have you decided? Do you really want to subdue this immortal will of thunder? Don't blame me for not reminding you when you accidentally injure your own Source Energy, Ao Jiao said.

Xiao Chen stared for a long time before slowly replying, "I've decided. I'll just take it as experiencing the might of a Lightning Tribulation in advance. If I succeed, my will of lightning should be able to gain a qualitative improvement."

Thunder rumbled without end; bolts of lightning tore through the sky. The sky seemed awash in electric light. The white figure looked very desolate and frail in Thunder Emperor Valley.

Occasionally, lightning headed towards Xiao Chen. He waved a hand enveloped in electric light. That was his immortal will of thunder.

A surging force poured out, and he shattered the lightning that descended into countless sparks flying everywhere in the air.

Xiao Chen stared straight at the sky. In that place, there was a golden bolt of lightning slowly swimming around. It was the source of all the lightning in the surroundings. This was his target on this trip.

He pushed off the ground, and a strong fighting intent boiled in his heart as he soared into the sky. He had to subdue this will of thunder today.

“Boom!”

Xiao Chen had just soared a hundred meters into the air when a bolt of lightning lashed at his head, not giving him any time to dodge.

When the lightning descended, he clashed with it head-on. Electric fire immediately lit up on his body as electric arcs crackled and flickered.

Xiao Chen felt slightly numb. However, he was still fine. His internal organs suffered no damage at all. A lightning bolt of such a level could not injure him.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

A bolt of lightning landed on Xiao Chen with every ten meters of ascent. The thunderous roars resounded in the valley. The space around him already shattered, pitch-black cracks spreading out and widening.

Dark clouds filled the skies for hundreds of kilometers, completely blocking the sun. The scene around Thunder Emperor Valley looked extremely horrifying. The old men on the water could not help but retreat one kilometer.

They watched as lightning tore the sky and Xiao Chen advanced amid the electric light. They all held their breath in rapt attention, not daring to make a peep. This scene was simply too shocking.

It was just like defying heaven. Lightning streaked across the dark sky. The strength bursting out of the seemingly insignificant white figure was actually this stupendous!

At some point in time, three people arrived behind them. When the old men discovered these three people, they were all greatly astonished.

These three were the Group Leader of the Boundless Sea’s Black Dragon Group, the Sacred Heavenly Church’s Church Master, and the Commander of the Devil Savanna’s Black Flag Army.

Chapter 855: Subdue

"These three major characters are actually here as well!"

"The Black Dragon Group travels the Boundless Seas unhindered. Even the alliance of the four Shallow Seas is not their match. Although the Sacred Heavenly Church only started rising to power in the past few years, their leader is someone very powerful.

"As for the Devil Savanna's Black Flag Army, they are a mysterious faction that even the Heavenly Saber Pavilion and the other big sects in their peak could not do anything to, even after working together and surrounding them, leaving dispiritedly after that."

Without a doubt, these three people stood at the peak of the Sky Dome Realm. Their cultivations were unfathomable, not something that ordinary Martial Sages could compare to.

However, this was just the start. Following this, another five people, whom the group of old men did not recognize, arrived.

Only the factions truly at the peak would know of these people—the guardians of the various Royal Clans. They spent most of their time in closed-door cultivation. They had also cultivated in the Kunlun Realm when they were young.

Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense picked up on these eight people. He frowned slightly. He had truly underestimated the Sky Dome Realm. These eight people were people whom he could not prevail over easily.

However, he could not be bothered about them at this time. He also did not have to worry about them. They would simply be seeking death if they wanted to cause trouble here without comprehending the will of thunder.

Xiao Chen was now two kilometers in the sky. The lightning bolts that he faced now were not as easy to deal with as the ones at the start.

He had already expended most of the energy from his Heavenly Sage Laws. However, he was still one kilometer from that golden lightning.

Every time a bolt of lightning fell, a fiery light flashed, burning his

physical body, cutting through it like a knife. The pain reached the depths of his heart and bones, inflicting incomparable agony.

Even though Xiao Chen had a peak Rank 2 Sage Body, after continuous strikes from hundreds of lightning bolts, he started to show signs of exhaustion.

The electric light penetrated his body, moving everywhere inside. This was a form of torture and a baptism as well. If he could endure all this, his physical body would enjoy great benefits from this baptism.

The guardians of the five nations and the three others formed their own circles where they commented on Xiao Chen's actions.

"It looks like this junior might be able to subdue this will of thunder."

"That might not be the case. His physical body is about to reach its limits. If he keeps clashing head-on like this, the final lightning bolt will be able to shatter him into bits."

"That's strange. What is that group of Tianwu Dynasty remnants gathered like that for? Could it be that they want to strike at an opportune moment?"

"This group of people has been flourishing lately. Rumors say that they are working with the Dark Church."

"Humph! So what? That is a shady group. Do they think that they can make a comeback? With the factions behind us, subduing this group of people would be easy."

The guardians of the five nations discussed in soft voices. They did not have any thoughts about Xiao Chen subduing the will of thunder; they were merely curious.

After all, this will of thunder had been here for a long time. Many people had wanted to subdue it, but all of them ended up returning in dismay.

The reason being, the final bolt of lightning contained a strand of the will's origin. No one dared to touch it.

Lightning was the purest energy in the natural world. It had no other

nature aside from berserk. No matter what one did, it would use horrifyingly explosive power to test one's endurance.

Life and death depended on that one instant. Once one endured it, it would be over. If they did not, they would fall and die here.

Xiao Chen endured such torture countless times, so many that he lost track entirely. Finally, he reached within five hundred meters of that golden bolt of lightning.

The frantic thunder that had boomed on and on suddenly stopped, leaving only the sound of wind. It became terrifyingly quiet.

Clearly, this was not the end of the ordeal. Instead, this was merely the calm before the storm.

Xiao Chen's heart sank. At this moment, that golden lightning bolt also hid in the clouds. As the thunderclouds churned, there was no sound of lightning.

A suffocating pressure came from the bottom of Xiao Chen's heart, making him feel extremely restless.

Xiao Chen, this is the final bolt of lightning. It is going to attack for real. It contains the immortal will. If you cannot endure it, only death awaits. You still can make it if you retreat now.

Ao Jiao understood this immortal lightning much better than Xiao Chen.

When Xiao Chen flew up, he had not used any Secret Treasures or Martial Techniques,relying entirely on his physical body to clash all the way. How could he give up now? He looked at the dark thunderclouds, and his blood rushed. He shouted, "Come on!"

If he could not endure this bit of lightning, then he would definitely not be able to endure the Lightning Tribulation of the seventh layer of his Cultivation Technique. If that was the case, there was no difference between dying then and now.

The thunderclouds in the dark sky churned. After some time of silence, a beam of golden light pierced through the boundless darkness, releasing a

dazzling light.

"Boom!"

Under close inspection, the beam turned out to be a long sword made of golden lightning. The tip of this sword pierced through the dark clouds. Bolts of lightning tore through the sky, illuminating the entire Thunder Emperor Valley.

It's coming. The strongest attack of this immortal will of thunder is finally coming!

The five experts guarding the five nations, the three old men of the Tianwu Dynasty remnants, and the group of old men who had stayed to watch the excitement all looked over.

Over the past few thousand years, many people had died to this thunderbolt. Many proud experts had ended up fleeing it, running before they even fought.

Everyone knew that this bolt of lightning was a treasure. However, it had remained here for so many millennia without anyone being able to subdue it.

Everyone boiled with anticipation of whether Xiao Chen would be the exception or not.

"Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram!"

Just as the electric light appeared, Xiao Chen stretched out his hand, executing the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram right there and then.

The flame diagram soared upward as if it wanted to suppress the might of this lightning bolt. Naturally, if it could do so instantly, that would be for the best.

The golden lightning sword touched the center of the flame diagram, and Xiao Chen's body shook. His sea of consciousness surged. He felt dizzy and nearly fell.

With just one touch, the power of lightning contained in the sword connected with his mind via the flame diagram, infiltrating his sea of

consciousness.

Refreshing cold energy came from the Sea Monarch Headscarf, allowing Xiao Chen to recover his wits. A bright light surged in his eyes.

He activated the purple talisman in his sea of consciousness. The talisman started spinning continuously, absorbing all the lightning-attributed energy that entered into his sea of consciousness.

In this stalemate, Xiao Chen discovered that although his side was rather passive, the power of his thunder was gradually distinctly strengthening as the purple Lightning Talisman absorbed this lightning-attributed energy.

“Ka ca! Ka ca!”

Cracks appeared and spread around the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram; it seemed like it would shatter at any moment. Xiao Chen squinted and decisively withdrew his counterattack. Then he activated the Sage Grade pagoda in his body in the time it took for a spark to fly.

The image of a pagoda turned from illusory to solid, encasing him.

“Pu ci!” In merely an instant, the golden lightning sword cut the image formed by this Sage Grade Secret Treasure in half. The pagoda in his body shattered at the same time, turning into streaks of scarlet light that escaped from his body.

Xiao Chen spat out a mouthful of blood. Although he looked to be in a sorry state, his face remained as calm as still water. As he looked at the descending lightning sword, he did not admit defeat at all.

Instead of retreating, he advanced. Electric light flashed underfoot as he executed Myriad Heaven Divine Fist. With tenfold combat prowess, the light on his right hand was no weaker than this lightning sword.

As everyone cried out anxiously, Xiao Chen punched this golden lightning sword. Instantly, thousands of lightning bolts crashed down, and space shattered on a grand scale.

The entire sky trembled violently. The seas surged endlessly, and the

waves turned into pillars of water soaring into the clouds.

Xiao Chen vomited a mouthful of blood and moved back a hundred meters, his clothes blasted into tatters. Wounds riddled his skin.

However, he had a downright fanatical expression on his face. Finally, after his punch, the golden lightning sword had dimmed significantly.

“I don’t believe that I can’t subdue you!”

Xiao Chen shouted a war cry and charged over again. In an instant, he landed over a hundred punches on this slowly descending golden lightning sword that dragged the sky down together with it.

Electric light exploded on his skin and entered his body, moving through it. His internal organs, bone marrow, and blood vessels all received the baptism of the lightning, indescribable pain filling him from the inside out.

He actually reduced the previously two-meter-long golden lightning sword to palm size. However, his skin was no longer intact anywhere; his internal injuries were horrifyingly severe.

Nevertheless, all this was worth it. Xiao Chen pulled off the Sea Monarch Headscarf, and the Mental Energy in his sea of consciousness spurted out. A suction immediately swallowed up the palm-sized golden lightning sword, which turned into a beam of light and entered his sea of consciousness.

The three experts of the Tianwu Dynasty remnants exchanged glances. Then, one of them said, “Now!”

The three of them worked together, each sending out a killing move as they charged at Xiao Chen, who had just subdued the golden bolt of lightning.

At this moment, Xiao Chen’s body was like a damaged city with many parts in dire need of repair. He had just finished an intense and miserable battle. As long as he recovered, he would be like a phoenix, undergoing rebirth and becoming stronger quickly.

However, this recovery required time. No matter how strong Xiao Chen's physical body was, after such severe injuries, not a single spot on his skin remained sound. His internal organs were in an even worse state.

Now was the best time to make a move on Xiao Chen. These three attackers all had great backgrounds. They were all people at the peak of the Sky Dome Realm.

The three killing moves merged as fast as lightning. Their auras were overwhelming, seeming to cover half the sky.

The five guardians had not expected these three to be so decisive. Aside from the Great Qin Nation's guardian, who immediately flew forward to block the attack, the other four old men muttered to themselves, evidently in no rush to help.

"Bang!"

A long piece of wood would break easily. Although the Great Qin Nation's guardian did his best, he could not defeat the three experts of the Tianwu Dynasty remnants.

After barely defending for one move, the momentum of the three's combined attack knocked him back in the air. Everywhere he passed, cracks appeared in space.

Just the impact was already extraordinarily powerful. This showed how strong the combined attack of the three was.

"Kill!"

After knocking back the Great Qin Nation's guardian, the three's auras flourished. They shouted a war cry and charged over even more aggressively. Clearly, they wanted to make use of this opportunity to kill Xiao Chen in one move.

In the time it took for a spark to fly, Xiao Chen suddenly opened his eyes. Before the other party's killing moves arrived, the strong winds kicked up by these moves sliced over like knives.

Chapter 856: Entering the Sky Dome Immortal Realm

Xiao Chen squinted and thrust his hand out. His forehead lit up with a bright light as the purple talisman came out in a flash.

After the purple talisman merged with that strand of the immortal will of thunder, its color had deepened. Four strands of golden lightning moved about on the talisman—an indication that the will reached forty percent comprehension.

The talisman released a brilliant light from the characters for "immortal." It faintly felt as if only the purple talisman existed in this world.

An intense explosion resounded. Moving as fast as a meteor, the purple talisman easily broke the three's killing moves, bursting forth with horrifying energy.

The talisman split into four small golden swords dancing around in the air.

"Ka ca! Ka ca!"

Many grievous wounds appeared on the bodies of the three Tianwu Dynasty remnants. These injuries showed scorch marks from electricity, smoldering with black smoke.

The three revealed horrified expressions as they screamed in agony. They had not expected Xiao Chen to subdue the immortal will of thunder left behind by the Thunder Emperor so quickly.

"Run!"

The three withdrew as quickly as they rushed in. Without even managing to land one attack, they fled decisively. The four guardians standing unmoving at one side promptly gave chase, intending to take advantage of the three's moment of weakness.

The four golden beams of light flew back to Xiao Chen. His body

trembled in the air for a few times before he landed on a clifftop in Thunder Emperor Valley. Then, he swallowed some Medicinal Pills and quietly treated his injuries.

When that strand of the immortal will of thunder disappeared, the dark clouds that had covered the skies of Thunder Emperor Valley for thousands of years scattered.

Sunlight shone down, and the bits of riven space slowly mended. Xiao Chen's injuries healed at a visible pace as he quickly recovered.

He distinctly felt his newly grown muscles gain a layer of luster and firmness. With the baptism of the lightning, his body improved further, getting infinitely close to a Rank 3 Sage Body.

After checking his injuries, Xiao Chen shook his head slightly. Complete recovery would take a while, so he could only put up with them for now. He still had things that he needed to do.

"Senior, please wait."

Xiao Chen opened his eyes and stopped the Great Qin Nation's guardian who was preparing to leave. With a flash, he arrived before the old man. When he saw the emblem on the old man's clothes, he got a rough idea of this person's identity.

That emblem looked exactly the same as the emblem of the Kunlun Realm's Sovereign Noble Clan—the Ying Clan.

The old man's face was pale, but he did not appear weak. He said, "Little friend, if you want to thank this old man for helping out, that was just my duty. There is no need to make too much of it. Furthermore, even if I did not help, I believe you would still have been able to deal with this yourself."

Xiao Chen said courteously, "Senior is being too humble. The situation earlier might seem simple, but the danger involved is incomprehensible to others. That moment that you gained for me was critical."

That time happened to be a crucial moment for assimilating the golden lightning sword. Xiao Chen could not free himself to deal with the attack.

If the old man had not made a move, Xiao Chen could only have relied on the Supreme Sky Emperor's will clone.

The old man's expression did not change. However, the light in his eyes turned much warmer. He was quite satisfied with Xiao Chen's humility.

"Haha! I guess that you still have some other matters you want to speak to me about, right?"

Xiao Chen was stunned. This old man's prediction was very accurate. So Xiao Chen replied very straightforwardly, "I want to enter the Sky Dome Immortal Realm. With Senior's position in the Royal Court, that should not be too difficult, right?"

In half a month, the news of Xiao Chen's return to the Sky Dome Realm had already spread everywhere. However, there was still no word of Liu Ruyue.

Clearly, Liu Ruyue had to be in the Sky Dome Immortal Realm where she could not hear of this news. Xiao Chen also did not know when she would come out. Given this, it would be for the best if he went in himself.

The old man frowned slightly and said, "Currently, one of the Sky Dome Immortal Realm's forbidden lands is open. All the elites of the Royal Courts are in there. It is not such a good time for you to enter.

"As for the question of Liu Ruyue's safety, with Ying Yue taking care of her, there is no need for you to worry. Furthermore, she is extraordinarily strong as well."

Xiao Chen rejoiced in his heart. The other party only said that it was not a good time for him to enter. That meant that the entrance to the Sky Dome Immortal Realm was not closed and he could still enter.

"In that case, I'll not make things difficult for Senior. I will definitely repay Senior for this favor in the future."

Upon hearing Xiao Chen say that, the old man heaved a sigh of relief. If he had sent Xiao Chen in, Xiao Chen would no doubt wreak havoc in there, given his strength.

Each of the five nations' Royal Courts formed a faction. The old man downplayed the intense competition that happened in there, but if Xiao Chen entered and saw Liu Ruyue suffering any wrong, that would be it.

Xiao Chen watched as the old man left. He made up his mind that he definitely would enter the Sky Dome Immortal Realm.

It looked like there were many fortuitous encounters in the Sky Dome Immortal Realm. No matter what, he had to fight to help Liu Ruyue obtain them. If he could not even do that, he would be a failure as a man.

—

On another topic, while all the guardians of the Royal Courts spoke lightly of the Tianwu Dynasty remnants, they viewed them as a potential threat.

Now that Xiao Chen had injured three of the Tianwu Dynasty remnant experts, how could they let such a chance slip their hands?

The four other guardians of the various nations chased for a while. As they were about to catch up with the three, a mysterious masked swordsman suddenly blocked them.

The left eye of that swordsman released a brilliant light. However, his right eye contained a boundless darkness. His Sword Technique revealed a strange sword Dao of alternating light and darkness.

In a few moves, this person easily blocked the three. After a hundred, this person smiled gently and retreated inexplicably.

When the guardians looked around, the three Tianwu Dynasty remnant experts had already disappeared somewhere.

—

On a small island on the Boundless Sea, the three Tianwu Dynasty remnant experts looked at their savior—Chu Chaoyun—with somewhat awkward expressions.

Chu Chaoyun took off the mask on his face. He had a carefree expression on his face as he said calmly, "Consider this as a lesson to

yourselves this time. Don't make a move behind my back."

Conflict appeared on the face of the leader of the Black Dragon Group. In the end, he could not resist explaining, "Young Master, this Xiao Chen is the descendant of the Azure Emperor. He will surely end up your enemy in the future. How could we let such a good opportunity go so easily?"

"That's right. We almost killed him. We would have had one less major obstruction to the revival of the Tianwu Dynasty in the future."

The other two spoke up in support of the Black Dragon Group's leader.

"Almost?" Chu Chaoyun's lips curled up into a smile as he quipped, "Why do I feel that you were the ones that were almost killed?

"Tomorrow, I'll be leaving the Sky Dome Realm. I'll obtain some Cultivation Techniques from the Demonic Worlds. You should study them carefully. As of now, your strengths are far from sufficient."

The Black Dragon Group's leader asked with some concern, "Young Master, is everything fine on the Demonic Worlds' side?"

Chu Chaoyun replied indifferently, "It is the same everywhere—strength rules. It is the survival of the fittest. Humans and Demons are not that different."

He downplayed the matter with the phrase "survival of the fittest." However, there were many cruel facts hidden behind these words.

—

Xiao Chen did not rush to return to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. There were still some things he needed to do with the strand of the will of thunder left by the Thunder Emperor.

Along the way, he found a desolate place and landed there. He opened his right hand, and a purple light started to gather in his palm. Finally, it formed into a talisman flickering with electricity.

Four strands of light flickered rapidly on the complicated scripts on the talisman's surface. Each strand of light contained extremely potent energy.

With a thought, the purple Lightning Talisman immediately split into four, becoming four small swords dancing in the air. As these swords moved about, they tore streaks of pitch-black tears in space.

Just casually flying around already unleashed such might. This showed how puissant the form of Xiao Chen's will was now.

However, the form was also where the problem lay. These four small golden swords were the form of the Thunder Emperor's will. However, Xiao Chen was still a bladesman.

Sabers and swords were different. How could Xiao Chen possibly bring out the full might of these small golden swords? He had to alter them.

As he eyed the four small swords in the air, he entered deep thought. Then, he stretched out his hand and merged the four small swords back into the purple talisman once again.

After closing his eyes and pondering for a long time, Xiao Chen came up with a measure. Suddenly, he opened his eyes, and the vague form of his saber soul in his sea of consciousness came out with a flash.

"Buzz...! Buzz...! Buzz...!"

The drone of countless sabers vibrating sang in the air. A strong wind blew as the horrifying saber intent quickly spread out.

All the bladesmen within a thousand kilometers felt fear rising from the depths of their hearts. They clutched their sabers, which were poised to leap out of the scabbards at any time.

Xiao Chen waved his hand and suppressed the surging saber intent from the vague form of his saber soul. An insubstantial little saber appeared in the air, looking ethereal and vague, unable to manifest a proper material form.

However, that vast might was clearly very tangible. Even the grass on the ground bent over, not daring to stand straight.

His gaze alternated between the vague form of his saber soul and the purple Lightning Talisman. Then, he stretched out his hand and slowly

merged the two.

Xiao Chen wanted to turn the golden lightning swords completely into sabers. This was the only solution that occurred to him.

The merger of the two was not successful. The vague form of his saber soul and the purple Lightning Talisman were both very brilliant, and neither was willing to submit to the other.

“Chi! Chi!” As the two met, they clashed with each other intensely. The vague form of his saber soul just was not satisfied with merging into the purple Lightning Talisman. Instead, it had an extremely ravenous appetite, wanting to swallow up the purple Lightning Talisman.

Allowing the two to separate again, Xiao Chen frowned. It seemed like the solution was not as simple as he thought.

Xiao Chen, this will not work. You have to choose one of the two to be the main body. Choosing the will as the main body or the saber soul as the main body represents a different growth path.

If you choose the saber soul as the main body, your physical body, close-combat techniques, Mental Energy Martial Techniques will all suffer from some limitations. The benefit would be that your Saber Techniques will be even more exquisite.

If you choose the will as the main body, you will be able to develop in an all-round manner. Irrespective of close-combat techniques, Mental Energy Martial Techniques, Saber Techniques, they all can improve. However, it would be hard to reach the pinnacle of Saber Techniques.

Seeing Xiao Chen in a dilemma, unable to make up his mind, Ao Jiao explained the pros and cons to him.

Xiao Chen thought for a while before asking, “Back then, what did the Thunder Emperor choose? I remember that he was a swordsman, right?”

No one was more familiar with the Thunder Emperor than Ao Jiao. She quickly answered, Sang Mu’s situation was different from yours. His physical body and Mental Energy were not as strong as yours. Furthermore, his situation was not as complicated.

The form of his will was a sword. The path he took was that of a swordsman. It was very simple and pure. However, once he followed it to the peak, he would have been unrivaled.

Chapter 857: Bite Off More Than One Can Chew

It looked like Xiao Chen could not use the Thunder Emperor's route as a reference. It was no help.

My personal opinion is that you should make the saber soul the main. Help the saber soul swallow up the will, and use the will to strengthen the saber soul. In the future, when the will improves, it will strengthen the saber soul further. When your Saber Techniques improve, you can also strengthen the will.

Think about it: you cultivate the physical body, Mental Energy, and Saber Techniques. None of them is simple. Just one of them can make you unrivaled everywhere.

There is a saying "do not bite off more than you can chew." You are better off focusing on Saber Techniques. With your talent, you will be able to make your strength soar in no time at all.

Ao Jiao voiced her opinion.

Xiao Chen smiled bitterly. He had not expected this. Originally, he simply wanted to take the will of thunder the Thunder Emperor left behind, to strengthen himself. However, doing so now resulted in this perplexing crossroad.

Ao Jiao's words were simple to understand: focus on the saber and devote all the time he would use on his physical body, close-combat techniques, and Mental Energy on the saber.

With such copious time, how could his strength not improve?

However, this route would bring Xiao Chen only up to the level of the Thunder Emperor and the Azure Emperor. Surpassing them would be extremely difficult. He wanted more than this.

Now, Xiao Chen made up his mind. He once again slowly tried to merge the two, only he purposely assisted the will this time, allowing it to

swallow up the vague form of his saber soul.

The two were initially on an equal footing. When one side gained Xiao Chen's assistance, it immediately got the upper hand. The saber soul struggled for a while before it entered the purple Lightning Talisman.

After assimilating the vague form of the saber soul, the purple Lightning Talisman gained an all-conquering, supreme sharpness.

With just a thought, the purple Lightning Talisman split into four beams of golden light. Each beam of light was a small immortal saber.

Xiao Chen revealed a satisfied smile. The golden light returned to his forehead and reformed the purple talisman in his sea of consciousness. Then, he put on the Sea Monarch Headscarf once again.

The distracting thoughts disappeared from Xiao Chen's mind. His heart became as calm as still water. After examining himself carefully, he found that he had no regrets over his choice.

He was Xiao Chen. Not the Thunder Emperor or the Azure Emperor.

—

Due to his injuries, Xiao Chen's movements slowed dramatically. However, by the time he returned to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, most of the severe internal injuries had already healed, his body recovering to peak state.

As Xiao Chen expected, Liu Ruyue had not returned yet. However, he met with another familiar face.

"Brother Xiao Chen is becoming even more awesome. Did you bring any treasures back for this Fat Lord?"

Jin Dabao had been waiting at Qingyun Peak for some time already. When he saw Xiao Chen, a smile immediately filled his face, reducing his eyes to slits, as he ran over. His figure remained the same as before, similar to that of a ball.

When Xiao Chen saw Jin Dabao, he was rather happy. After he heard what Jin Dabao said, he smiled faintly and said carefreely, "You probably

won't care too much for the things that I have. I heard that the Golden Roc Merchant Association now monopolizes most of the business in the Sky Dome Realm."

Jin Dabao opened his folding fan and chuckled. "It's just some small business, nothing to be proud of."

The two chatted for a long time in the courtyard, sharing their experiences. When the fatty heard Xiao Chen's stories of the Kunlun Realm, a light appeared in his eyes. Then, they dimmed, appearing conflicted.

"Xiao Chen, do you think that with this Fat Lord's intelligence, I would be able to gain some fame in the Kunlun Realm?" After holding back for a long time, Jin Dabao finally whispered this question.

Xiao Chen felt speechless at this, nearly spitting out the wine in his mouth. It is best that you don't go. Just stay here and cause trouble for the other people in the Sky Dome Realm.

While in the Sky Dome Realm, Xiao Chen had already suffered a lot at the hands of this fatty. If this underwear maniac went to the Kunlun Realm, this fatty might end up bringing him a lot of problems.

After thinking for a while, Xiao Chen replied with utter sincerity, "I feel that it is better if you stay in the Sky Dome Realm. The IQs of those geniuses and old monsters of the Kunlun Realm and yours are on entirely different levels. It would be boring."

When the fatty heard this, he could not help but sigh. He picked up his wine cup and drained it in one gulp. He said, "Great minds think alike. There are not many people in this world who can keep up with my mind. Xiao Chen, you are one of them.

"So be it. I'll just not go. I have already been very lonely in the Sky Dome Realm for a long time. If I go to the Kunlun Realm, I'll still be this lonely. There is no point. It looks like this Fat Lord is destined to be lonely forever."

The fatty revealed a sentimental expression on his face. With such an

expression, if he changed his looks, he would be able to attract many romantic girls who liked such a temperament.

After changing the fatty's mind about going to the Kunlun Realm, Xiao Chen moved on to another topic. "Brother Dabao, do you have any way to enter the Sky Dome Immortal Realm?"

The fatty felt it was strange. He asked, "Why do you want to go there? The Great Tang Nation's Royal Court invited me several times, but I did not go. It is too dangerous inside. There are all sorts of mutated Immortal Beasts and Spirit Beasts. The competition between the Royal Courts of the various nations is also very intense. If one is not careful, they will enter up suffering a lot."

Xiao Chen felt excited. It seemed that this Jin Dabao really did have a way. In that case, he did not have to think of another method to enter the Sky Dome Immortal Realm.

Apparently, the environment in there was not as simple as that Great Qin Nation guardian made it out to be. This hardened Xiao Chen's resolve to go there even more.

"Tell me more about this Sky Dome Immortal Realm."

The fatty chuckled and said, "Well...Brother Xiao Chen, I still have not seen the present you brought back for me yet."

In his rush, Xiao Chen had forgotten about this fatty's temper. He tossed out an Astral Coin and said, "This is a priceless treasure of the Kunlun Realm. Just one equals half of a Rank 8 sect."

Jin Dabao took it and stared at it for a long time. However, he still could not make out what was so special about it.

However, when the fatty saw Xiao Chen's calm and collected countenance, he feigned cognizance and said, "This is good stuff. I can tell that this is extraordinary with just one glance. No wonder it is a treasure that equals half a Rank 8 sect."

As Xiao Chen watched the fatty treat the Astral Coin, which was worth a thousand Superior Grade Spirit Stones, as a treasure, he maintained a

calm and collected expression, not a hint showing that there was anything wrong.

Jin Dabao blew on the Astral Coin before rubbing it. Then he said joyfully, “Brother Xiao Chen really treats me well. The more this Fat Lord looks at it, the more I like it. However, what exactly is it used for?”

Xiao Chen replied with a question, “You don’t know?”

Jin Dabao laughed, “How can that be? How can this Fat Lord not know such a famous item? It is that...that...that...that thing, right?”

Xiao Chen could not help smiling. He said calmly, “This small thing is not really very useful. Let’s talk about the Sky Dome Immortal Realm.”

When the fatty saw Xiao Chen appearing to downplay the Astral Coin, he believed even more that it was a treasure. He rubbed his lower chin and told Xiao Chen about the Sky Dome Immortal Realm in detail.

After Xiao Chen heard everything, he pondered what he had heard. This Sky Dome Immortal Realm was more complicated than he had thought.

Naturally, the Sky Dome Immortal Realm was not a true Immortal realm. It was just named so by the people of the Sky Dome Realm. The Spiritual Energy in this place was abundant, and there were many natural treasures.

Cultivating there would be three to four times faster than in the outside world. However, it was still not as good as the Kunlun Realm.

The Sky Dome Immortal Realm was an independent small world about a tenth of the Tianwu Continent in size. It was considered rather vast.

The various Royal Courts had their own bases there. However, most of the places there were shared land, and they could go on experiential training together.

Rumor said that it was the actual residence of the Sky Dome Immortal Lord. Everything in the outer world—the Tianwu Continent and the Boundless Sea—materialized over a long time as a result of the Sky Dome Immortal Realm.

Many Immortal Beasts reared by the Sky Dome Immortal Lord wandered around. After undergoing mutations, they had all become ferocious beasts filled with Spiritual Energy.

However, some Immortal Qi still remained in the Spirit Cores in their bodies. After one eliminated the impurities and absorbed it, one's cultivation would increase considerably.

These ferocious beasts were very strong; some were the equal of Superior Grade Martial Sages of the Kunlun Realm. They were the absolute supreme existences of the Sky Dome Immortal Realm.

Aside from the beasts that the Sky Dome Immortal Lord once raised, there were also plants that had lived for tens of thousands of years. These plants already gained intelligence and could even cultivate.

Inside the Sky Dome Immortal Realm, there was a very famous tree called the Longevity Tree. Rumors said that the Sky Dome Immortal Lord cultivated under this tree in the past.

The Longevity Tree could produce Longevity Fruits. These Longevity Fruits could not truly make one immortal. However, they could easily extend the lifespan of a cultivator.

One Longevity Fruit could increase a cultivator's lifespan by a hundred years, although it would only have an effect when consumed for the first time.

Still, the true attraction for cultivators was not the Longevity Fruits but the seven-colored Auspicious Signs that would fall from the sky when the Longevity Fruit matured.

Auspicious Signs were graded by their colors. The more colors they had, the higher their grade. Seven-colored Auspicious Signs ranked below only the eight-colored and nine-colored ones.

Above the nine-colored Auspicious Signs were the legendary Heavenly Signs. Heavenly Signs appeared only when someone advanced to Sovereign Martial Emperor, made an Emperor Grade Medicinal Pill, or when a tree like the Undying Tree bore fruit. There were all sorts of great

things that even the Martial Sages of the Kunlun Realm would seek.

Seven-colored Auspicious Signs were already of a very high grade. The Spiritual Energy contained within them was even purer than that of a Rank 3 Spirit Vein. Just one mote would be able to make a cultivator's cultivation soar. Furthermore, it did not have any side effects that would negatively affect one's growth for the sake of a quick boost.

The Longevity Fruit matured every five thousand years. This period happened to be the maturation season of it.

Not only were the younger generations of the Royal Courts targeting it, but some of the old cultivators with unfathomable cultivation, who were at the limits of their lifespans, were also making a move.

Naturally, the younger generations wanted the seven-colored Auspicious Signs while the older generation sought the Longevity Fruit. Everyone would obtain what they needed.

However, resources were limited. There would not be a lot of the seven-colored Auspicious Signs or the Longevity Fruits. The competition and backstabbing there was easy to imagine.

"Strange. This Longevity Fruit and the seven-colored Auspicious Signs should be very attractive to you as well. Why do you appear not to be interested at all?" Xiao Chen asked, feeling doubtful as he watched Jin Dabao fiddled with the Astral Coin.

Jin Dabao carefully blew on the Astral Coin a few times before smiling and retorting, "With this Fat Lord's intelligence, how can I not understand what they are thinking? There is simply nothing for me there. Why should I go and join the excitement?"

"What do you mean?"

Jin Dabao chuckled and smiled. He said, "Of the five nations, the Great Jin Nation's Royal Court is the strongest. Even when the other four nations work together, they are not as strong. They are the ones with the most experts, princes, princesses, and young geniuses supporting the Royal Court.

“One can only walk to the Longevity Tree. There is a great storm in the sky. Along the way, there are many ferocious beasts. The people of the four nations have to kill their way over bitterly and also be wary of each other. Only the strong Great Jin Nation’s Royal Court would stand a chance.”

Chapter 858: Strange Place

"So when the Great Tang Nation's Royal Court came to seek this Fat Lord to become cannon fodder, this Fat Lord immediately rejected them."

A startled look appeared on Xiao Chen's face. He said, "Brother Dabao, you will probably have to become this cannon fodder even if you don't want to."

Jin Dabao stared at him blankly for a moment, before he quickly reacted with a smile, saying, "Don't look to this Brother Fatty for this matter. You are strong. Naturally, you dare to go anywhere. The bones of this Fat Lord cannot take that kind of torture. If there is nothing else, I'll take my leave first."

After patting his butt, Jin Dabao stood up and prepared to leave. The Sky Dome Immortal Realm was not as nice as its name sounded. It might sound very poetic, but it contained all sorts of ferocious beasts and spatial storms. Those who were careless could end up losing their lives.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly, and an Astral Coin appeared in his hand. With a tinkling sound, he flicked it towards the fatty.

"Hu chi!"

Jin Dabao turned around. His eyes were sharp, and his hands were swift. The moment he turned around, he snatched that Astral Coin out of the air. From his appearance, he seemed to have anticipated that Xiao Chen would do this.

"Haha! The only person who can keep up with this Fat Lord's thoughts is probably you."

The fatty smiled so widely that he was like a flower blooming. He was overjoyed. With two Astral Coins, he could buy a sect once he got to the Kunlun Realm.

"Let's go!"

Xiao Chen was already familiar with the fatty's habit of pretending to let go in order to gain more. Naturally, he knew that the fatty did not really

want to refuse.

Using his full power, he tore space, bringing the fatty with him. They moved very fast. In a mere half day, they arrived at the Imperial Capital of the Great Tang Nation.

Such horrifying strength made the fatty sigh, stirring even more excitement in his heart.

He would definitely make a killing with this deal. The two Astral Coins that were "worth a Rank 8 sect" aside, Xiao Chen would surely share the benefits gained in the Sky Dome Immortal Realm with him.

Even if Jin Dabao did not receive any treasures from Xiao Chen, he had everything to gain and nothing to lose just by going to the Sky Dome Immortal Realm.

When thinking of the two valuable Astral Coins, the fatty felt extremely pleased. Xiao Chen may be strong, but in the end, he is not as smart as this Fat Lord.

After arriving outside the royal palace, Xiao Chen put on the Heavenly Sea Cloak and said, "Go in and negotiate with them. Don't worry. They won't discover me. I'll just follow you in."

After saying that, Xiao Chen vanished. The fatty looked around and could not help saying, "He actually disappeared! The Kunlun Realm really has a lot of treasures."

Stop wasting time. I am right beside you. Move quickly.

Jin Dabao heard Xiao Chen's voice resound in his mind. This stunned him for a while, causing him to marvel at this treasure.

However, he started scheming. With Xiao Chen's intelligence, he is still doing well in the Kunlun Realm. This Fat Lord will definitely do well over there.

As Jin Dabao thought this, he identified himself, and the major characters of the Royal Court came to welcome him.

The Jin Clan's strength in the Great Tang Nation was top-notch and very

influential.

When the experts of the Royal Court heard that the fatty changed his mind and wanted to go to the Sky Dome Immortal Realm, they hesitated, because the Royal Court's group had already departed. Even if the fatty went at this point, he would not be able to help the disciples of the Great Tang Nation's Royal Court.

However, these people had to show Jin Dabao some face. Even though they were unwilling, they still agreed grudgingly in the end.

Xiao Chen kept himself hidden and followed Jin Dabao into the depths of the royal palace to a heavily guarded transportation formation. That transportation formation had a vast and ancient aura.

Circles of Medial Grade Spirit Stones surrounded the transportation formation. A quick count gave at least several thousand.

The fatty stood carefreely on the transportation formation. Xiao Chen was beside him, but no one noticed.

There was a loud 'boom,' and the Medial Grade Spirit Stones burned up. The ancient formation activated, a white light flashed, and space twisted. Xiao Chen and Jin Dabao both vanished from the transportation formation at the same time.

—

A light flashed, and Xiao Chen and Jin Dabao appeared in the Sky Dome Immortal Realm.

What is the Sky Dome Immortal Realm like?

Xiao Chen and Jin Dabao were rather curious. They still entertained some fantasies of it in their minds. However, after they arrived, they could not help but reveal expressions of disappointment.

Jin Dabao's lips twitched as he quipped, "I knew that this broken-down place was nothing much. However, I did not expect it to have broken down to this extent."

The two looked around. The sky was chaotic with sunlight distinctly

absent. Spatial storms screamed and rushed everywhere, scattering sharp pieces of space that were sharper than any knife. Even Xiao Chen felt flustered at seeing them.

Tornadoes bearing countless space pieces whirled around. The sky looked like an evil, man-eating beast hovering in the air, opening its bloody jaws wide.

Xiao Chen looked downwards. The air seemed very humid and turbid. Not even mentioning the Kunlun Realm, it was even inferior to the Tianwu Continent's air.

The grass and flowers on the ground grew irregularly, appearing malnourished.

Xiao Chen gaped, flabbergasted. "Brother Dabao, did we come to the wrong place?"

"Pa!"

A palm-sized mosquito suddenly appeared. The fatty moved quickly, swinging the folding fan in his hand and smacking this mosquito far away. However, it did not die.

"It should not be wrong. The Great Tang Nation's Royal Court would not dare to cheat me on this. This mosquito is really extraordinarily large," Jin Dabao said with fear in his heart as he swatted the mosquitoes that flew over.

Xiao Chen smiled casually and said, "The one on your butt is even larger."

A sharp shriek resounded. The fatty immediately jumped up in pain. He turned his head and looked. A black mosquito the size of his face rested silently on his butt.

The mosquito's sharp and long proboscis penetrated Jin Dabao's clothes like a needle as it fed happily. He immediately and ruthlessly swung the folding fan in his hand.

"Pa! Pa!" Even after two swings, Jin Dabao failed to swat the mosquito

off. Furthermore, the mosquito that he swatted away earlier flapped its wings and flew over.

Two saber Qi flashed. Electric light burst forth, and the two mosquitoes exploded into smithereens. Xiao Chen, who stood at the side, had made a move.

“Fuck! Fuck! Fuck!”

Jin Dabao rubbed his butt as he jumped around on the ground, screaming as though his parents had died.

“Buzz...! Buzz...! Buzz...!” The air started to tremble. A strong wind blew towards the two. Xiao Chen raised his head and saw a large swarm of mosquitoes flying over from the front.

The strong wind was due to these mosquitoes flapping their wings.

“Run!”

Xiao Chen grabbed the hand of the pale Jin Dabao and soared into the air. Then, he looked back and, using his palm as a saber, executed the foundational moves of the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique.

“Wind and lightning, gather!”

The purple Lightning Talisman in Xiao Chen’s sea of consciousness spun around. The vague form of his saber soul and four beams of golden light instantly came out.

As Xiao Chen swing his palm, a saber Qi containing his ninety-percent-comprehended saber intent and the forty-percent-comprehended will of thunder surged out from his palm.

Wind howled and thunder crackled. The purple saber Qi with four strands of golden light flowing on it tore through space, shattering it and blasting this swarm of wild bloodsucking mosquitoes into pieces.

Xiao Chen squinted and could not help but be flabbergasted. There were a few mosquitoes that were perfectly fine. Even after coming in contact with the space shards and saber Qi, they had not died or gotten injured.

However, the surviving mosquitoes realized how powerful Xiao Chen

was, so they flapped their wings and slowly flew away amid the pieces of riven space.

Xiao Chen withdrew his gaze. A strand of scarlet light came out of his forehead as he summoned the Massacre Throne.

The scarlet throne sat on a bank of scarlet clouds as it floated gently in front. When the fatty saw the throne, he immediately rejoiced and laughed loudly, “Tyrannical! This throne is simply made for this Fat Lord.”

After the fatty said that, he let go of Xiao Chen’s hand, leaped towards the throne, and plopped his large butt onto it.

Then, there was another sharp shriek. The fatty rubbed his butt as he quickly leaped up from the throne.

Jin Dabao landed on a scarlet cloud as his complexion paled. He said, “Xiao Chen, why do I feel that there is blood pouring out like a fountain from an additional hole in my butt?”

Xiao Chen glanced at Jin Dabao’s butt and saw a bloody hole with blood indeed spurting out. A trace of sympathy flashed in Xiao Chen’s eyes as he said, “It’s fine. You are overthinking things. It is just a hole.”

As the two rode on the scarlet clouds, Xiao Chen sat on the throne and flew increasingly higher. In the blink of an eye, they approached the sky, about to face the horrifying spatial storms.

The scarlet clouds shook continuously. When Jin Dabao, who was trying to get a good look at the wound on his butt, saw what Xiao Chen was doing, he could not help being alarmed.

Jin Dabao exclaimed, “Xiao Chen, are you crazy? This is a spatial storm. There are even tornadoes carrying sharp pieces of space. They can easily tear even a grandmaster-level Martial Sage into shreds.”

“I know. However, this only applies to the grandmaster-level Martial Sages of the Sky Dome Realm,” Xiao Chen replied calmly and held out two fingers.

Then he tapped on his forehead. A beam of purple light shot out and

split into four, turning into four small golden sabers, each guarding one direction.

Soon after the two entered the sky, the tornadoes with sharp pieces of space rushed towards them from all sides.

They looked like a sinister evil beast opening its huge maw, trying to swallow the two up.

The four small golden sabers suddenly started dancing around. Beams of golden light formed a screen of sabers flickering with electricity, tightly encasing the scarlet throne.

The golden lightning saber screen silently cut the spatial storm into countless tiny pieces before the spatial storm dissipated. Then, the throne directly entered into the void.

Within the void, there were still cracks and strong winds surging out. There were still horrifying spatial storms in there.

As Xiao Chen sat on the throne, he unhurriedly waved his hand, and the four small golden sabers eliminated all these dangers.

When the fatty on the scarlet cloud saw this scene, it stunned him, causing him to cry out in surprise.

Xiao Chen traveled very quickly in the sky. Soon, he caught up to the groups from the Royal Courts. Occasionally, he checked with his Spiritual Sense and found the Great Qin Nation's group shortly.

There were quite a few familiar faces in the group. Xiao Chen checked on everyone's state in the group and paid special attention to Ying Yue's strength. Then he relaxed completely.

With Ying Yue here, the group from the Great Qin Nation would be safe.

With nothing to worry about, Xiao Chen increased his speed to an alarming level. The horrifying spatial storms were like toys to him. As he flicked his fingers, they shattered.

The towering Longevity Tree appeared before Xiao Chen's eyes. Then, he slowly descended from the sky, riding on the scarlet throne. He managed

to arrive at the Longevity Tree before anyone else did.

Chapter 859: the Excited Jin Dabao

A loud roar resounded before the scarlet throne landed. Below, a berserk ferocious beast with a brutal aura opened its mouth and sent a strong wind towards the throne. The wind felt strong enough to blow the vast sea into the air.

“Pu ci!”

The four small golden sabers merged into one, turning back into the purple talisman. Xiao Chen thrust his hand out, and the talisman flashed forward, instantly breaking the strong wind.

When the throne landed, Xiao Chen withdrew the talisman. A twenty-meter-tall, hundred-meter-long ferocious beast lay on the ground, split into two.

Jin Dabao’s eyes opened wide as he exclaimed, “This is a ferocious beast that is equal to a Martial Sage. You actually insta-killed it in one move.”

As Jin Dabao spoke, he did not stop moving. With a hand on his butt, he jumped off the scarlet clouds and started to search the corpse quickly.

Soon, he found a black-spotted inner core and broke out in loud laughter. Then, he paced around excitedly, exclaiming, “This is a Martial-Sage-level inner core containing Immortal Qi. We earned big! Even if another hole appears on this Fat Lord’s butt, it would still be worth it!”

Right after Jin Dabao spoke, the Longevity Tree with heavy red fruits thrust a branch out at him like a spear, moving extraordinarily fast.

Having just obtained the inner core, Jin Dabao forgot where he was. He carelessly walked into the attacking range of the Longevity Tree. It looked like he would not be able to dodge in time and would get skewered by this tree branch.

Electric light flared under Xiao Chen’s feet. In the time it took for a spark to fly, his figure quickly flashed over and dragged Jin Dabao back.

Xiao Chen went and returned so fast that he ripped open streaks of pitch-black spatial tears.

The fatty, who just narrowly escaped death, breathed out heavily in relief. He carefully put away that black-spotted inner core and said to Xiao Chen, “Brother, fortunately, you are very fast. Otherwise, I would not have escaped intact.”

The fatty spoke not realizing that another hole with blood spurting out of it had appeared on the right cheek of his butt.

Sometimes, when one suffered extreme pain, one became numb to it.

A sad expression appeared on Xiao Chen’s face as he wondered if Jin Dabao had lapsed into such a state.

The grading of Spirit Trees was also divided into Sage Grade, King Grade, Emperor Grade, and Immortal Grade. The divisions were similar to Secret Treasures. The main purpose for grading was to ease transactions between cultivators and the appraisal of treasures.

The Lunar Cassia Tree was a Sage Grade Spirit Tree. The Longevity Tree was one grade higher—a King Grade Spirit Tree. Because of its special ability to increase a person’s lifespan, it easily ranked among the top three King Grade Spirit Trees.

No matter what cultivation realm or race one was, the first time one consumed a Longevity Fruit, one’s lifespan would increase by a hundred years.

With one hundred years, one might be able to make a breakthrough and advance further on the path of cultivation. The value of such an item was easy to imagine. Even in the Kunlun Realm, it was a top-notch treasure.

Xiao Chen carefully counted the heavy red fruits on the Longevity Tree. There were only twenty of them. This tree bore fruit only once a millennium. Such a number was very low.

Intoxicating red Spiritual Energy wafted out from the Longevity Fruits. Jin Dabao’s eyes opened wide as he stared at them.

However, he no longer dared to mess around. Clearly, this Longevity Tree had gained intelligence. Since the Longevity Fruit was not yet ripe, the tree would naturally not let anyone near.

As Xiao Chen looked at the soon-to-mature Longevity Fruits, he entered deep thought. Before the fruits were ripe, the Longevity Tree would not let anyone near.

Jin Dabao's rear end was an excellent example of what would happen.

Everyone could only wait for it to mature, and the Longevity Fruit would automatically fall off. How many would fall off depended on luck.

It was hard to predict. Sometimes, the Longevity Tree would drop only one or two before it burrowed into the ground and ran somewhere.

Naturally, this was not the result that Xiao Chen sought. Since he was already here, he had to get all twenty of the Longevity Fruits.

Xiao Chen pushed off the ground, and his figure flashed towards the Longevity Tree.

The calm and peaceful tree instantly sprang into action. Long, slender tree branches extended out without end, thrusting through space towards Xiao Chen quickly.

Electric light flared below Xiao Chen's feet. In this instant, he executed Thunder Dragon Steps to its limits. He was so fast that he did not even leave behind an afterimage. Then, he tried to get close to the Longevity Tree from various angles.

"Ka ca!"

After a while, Xiao Chen broke off a branch and retreated safely. He now had a rough understanding of this Longevity Tree's strength.

This Longevity Tree had indeed gained intelligence but only relatively recently. Its cultivation was not deep enough. While its attacks were very fast, there were no tricks behind them.

After one became familiar with the Longevity Tree's patterns, one would be able to dodge its attacks easily.

Xiao Chen looked around and saw some mutated ferocious beasts keeping an eye on this place. However, they did not dare to get near him.

The Lunar Shadow Saber appeared in Xiao Chen's hand. Although these

ferocious beasts did not dare to behave impudently before him, he did not intend to let them off.

After about seven to eight minutes, Xiao Chen had chased away all the ferocious beasts in the surroundings. Those that could not flee fast enough died to his saber.

By the time Xiao Chen returned, the Longevity Fruits were still not fully mature. It looked like he got here too early. He could not help but frown.

The group of cultivators from the Great Jin Nation could arrive while he waited.

Earlier, when Xiao Chen flew by in the sky, he had seen the group from the Great Jin Nation's Royal Court. The group was very strong and included three old men of unknown age and frighteningly deep cultivation.

These old men were already at the peak of grandmaster-level Martial Sage. Even though Xiao Chen did not fear them, he was worried that they might end up hindering him when the Longevity Fruit ripened.

If things did not go well, Xiao Chen might end up without a single Longevity Fruit, resulting in a great loss.

He frowned and thought for a long time. Then he remembered that there were still two unused Rank 3 Spirit Veins in the Immortal Spirit Ring. He could not help but consider using them.

What are you planning?! Don't even think of touching those two Rank 3 Spirit Vein's origins. If you use those now, you will have no savings left!

Ao Jiao was like a tiny housekeeper, strictly hoarding the Rank 3 Spirit Vein's origins in the Immortal Spirit Ring.

Xiao Chen smiled somewhat bitterly. He knew that Ao Jiao enjoyed caring for the plants in the Immortal Spirit Ring. Holding back the Spirit Vein's origins was for his own good as well. However, he had no choice but to use them now.

After negotiating for a long time, he finally got Ao Jiao to agree to his

taking out one Rank 3 Spirit Vein's origin.

He waved his hand, and the Rank 3 Spirit Vein's origin silently flew above the Longevity Tree. After a while, a heavy spiritual rain sprinkled down.

The Longevity Tree happily absorbed this spiritual rain, and the skin of the Longevity Fruits slowly thinned, growing extremely swiftly.

The fatty smiled, feeling some heartache. He said, "Brother Xiao Chen, you are really a spendthrift. A Rank 3 Spirit Vein's origin is even more valuable than the Longevity Fruit."

Xiao Chen smiled without replying. In the Sky Dome Realm, the Rank 3 Spirit Vein's origin was indeed more valuable than the Longevity Fruit. However, it was different in the Kunlun Realm.

If he could obtain all twenty Longevity Fruits before the Spirit Tree burrowed into the ground, he would earn a lot on this trip.

Xiao Chen's calm eyes revealed a somewhat fervent gaze as boundless anticipation filled him.

He would also not let the seven-colored Auspicious Signs that appeared when the Longevity Fruits matured go to waste. He would collect all of them without missing out on a single one and give Liu Ruyue a pleasant surprise.

—

On the road to the Longevity Tree, Ying Yue led the people of the Great Qin Nation in killing the ferocious beasts in the way.

The ferocious beasts here were not easy to deal with, carrying as they did the bloodlines of Immortal Beasts. With her strength as a half-Sage, she could not simply move about without fear.

Fortunately, they had a senior with them who was a peak Superior Grade Martial Sage. Although he rarely made a move, he alleviated a huge amount of pressure.

Aside from the old senior who was nearing the end of his lifespan, the

other people in the group were no strangers to Xiao Chen. Of course, there were Ying Yue, Feng Feixue, and Liu Ruyue.

As for the two remaining people, they were people Xiao Chen had not seen for many years. One was his elder half-brother, Xiao Jian. The other was a person who once took the lead in kneeling and pleading on his behalf, his cousin Xiao Yulan.

Back in the past, the two had gone to the Heavenly Qin School in the Imperial Capital on the strength of Feng Feixue's recommendation. After that, they gained the appreciation of the princess and joined the Imperial Dragon Legion. Now, they had become Ying Yue's trusted aides.

Ying Yue held the Grand Imperial Spear, which gave off a bright light, as she battled a ferocious beast as strong as a half-Sage by herself. After killing it with relative ease, she looked up at the sky doubtfully.

When Ying Yue retracted her gaze, she discovered that Liu Ruyue was also frowning as Liu Ruyue looked away from the sky as well.

The others all had their doubts too. All of them felt a familiar gaze sweeping over them from the sky just a moment ago.

Only the old man with the depleted lifespan did not sense anything. When he saw everyone's strange expressions, he said, "Don't overthink. No one in the Sky Dome Realm would dare to travel through the spatial storm in the sky unless they are tired of living."

Seeing that the strongest senior among them said this, the others did not dare to voice their opinions.

Only Liu Ruyue remained confused. That feeling from earlier simply felt too familiar. It was just a flash, but she definitely felt it.

Ying Yue collected her thoughts and said, "Let's go. The Great Jin Nation's group has already gotten far ahead of us."

She led the others onwards, continuing to kill ferocious beasts as they advanced. After putting in a lot of effort, they finally could see the top of the Longevity Tree when they looked up.

They could not help but feel very gratified. Aside from the Great Jin Nation's group, they were the fastest. As long as they put in some more effort, they would be able to obtain some of the seven-colored Auspicious Signs and would not return empty-handed.

Just one seven-colored Auspicious Sign would increase their cultivation rapidly and significantly. If they were lucky and got a few, they might be able to make a breakthrough.

"Haha! It is as I expected. The group following close behind us is yours, Princess Ying Yue."

Before the smiles on their faces faded, three Great Jin Nation princes appeared in front of them. Likewise, the Great Jin Nation party also included a Superior Grade Martial Sage.

The three grandmaster-level Martial Sage old men were not with them. Those old men must have gone ahead.

When Ying Yue and the others saw these people appear, their expressions changed. The Great Jin Nation's party clearly wanted to delay them and monopolize all the Longevity Fruits and seven-colored Auspicious Signs.

The person who spoke was the Great Jin Nation's First Prince—Yi Qin. He was already at peak Superior Grade Martial Monarch at such a young age. His talent was just slightly weaker than Ying Yue's.

Ying Yue's pretty face turned frosty as she said coldly, "Yi Qin, you had best not go overboard. Nothing good will come of your scheming and playing petty tricks like this."

Chapter 860: Longevity Fruits

Yi Qin laughed loudly, and he revealed a domineering expression as he said, “Your thoughts are too naive. So what if I block you now? Let’s see who will obtain the Longevity Fruits and the seven-colored Auspicious Signs in the end.

“You may be strong, but with us three brothers working together, we do not fear you. If you have the capability, then come at us.”

The Great Qin Nation’s old man nearing the end of his lifespan frowned slightly. The old man in the other group, who was staring at him continuously, was clearly there to handle him.

Xiao Jian, Liu Ruyue, and the others had people eyeing them. Even without the strongest three princes here, the Great Jin Nation’s Royal Court had people that could firmly suppress them.

Ying Yue’s expression became sullen and uncertain. She had not expected the people of the Great Jin Nation to be so shameless, not even giving others a chance and blocking them before the Longevity Fruit matured.

Suddenly, graceful seven-colored lights flickered. The Longevity Fruit finally matured, and Auspicious Signs fell from the sky in the distance.

When Yi Qin saw this scene, he could not help but reveal a pleased expression. The three old men from the Great Jin Nation’s Royal Court should have already reached the vicinity of the Longevity Tree.

Just thinking of this, Yi Qin smiled involuntarily. When he looked at Ying Yue and the others, who had unsightly expressions, he gloated and said, “Good. The Longevity Fruit has matured. Princess Ying Yue, I’ll just stand here. Let’s see how nothing good will come of this.”

Right after Yi Qin spoke, a piercing alarm rang out. Yi Qin’s expression changed, and he turned his head to look over his shoulder. Feeling it was strange, he said, “With the three seniors’ strength, why would they send out an alarm on this level?”

The situation had changed drastically, so Yi Qin could no longer bother with Ying Yue and her group. He led his party away, rushing towards the Longevity Tree.

Xiao Jian stepped forward and asked out of suspicion, “Princess, what’s with this bunch of people?”

Ying Yue thought for a moment and quickly made a decision. She said, “It looks like they ran into trouble. Come, let’s follow them.”

The Great Jin Nation’s originally domineering and unreasonable Royal Court had suddenly changed its stance and turned around to leave.

Naturally, Ying Yue and the others could not let this opportunity pass. They quickly followed behind and went over as well.

For some reason, Liu Ruyue’s heart thumped very hard. She thought of a wild possibility, basing it on just the gaze that she felt earlier.

She never doubted the truth of that gaze. Even though the Superior Grade Martial Sage did not believe that anyone could travel in the sky of the Sky Dome Immortal Realm, she never doubted. She was certain that the owner of this gaze had stood in the nine heavens, that he had given her a meaningful look piercing through the boundless spatial storm.

Thinking of this, she sped up, expending the Quintessence in her body without holding back. Soon, she was running neck and neck with Ying Yue.

Liu Ruyue needed to know for sure in her heart. She needed to see if the master of that gaze in the nine heavens above, the person who stopped to look at her, was the person that she always thought about.

After a while, the people from the Great Jin Nation and Ying Yue’s group arrived at the Longevity Tree’s location. When they made out the situation, they were dumbfounded.

They saw a fatty collecting the seven-colored Auspicious Signs with a jade bottle. The smile on his face was even brighter than the light of spring.

A mysterious cloaked male was handily blocking the three grandmaster-level Martial Sages.

The black-cloaked man fought barehanded, using his palms as sabers to send out strands of saber Qi flickering with electricity. Hundreds of lightning flood dragons surrounded him.

As this mysterious man brandished his palms like a saber, the lightning flood dragons roared, charging towards the grandmaster-level Martial Sages and knocking them back.

No matter what the three grandmaster-level Martial Sages did, be it a combination attack or serial attacks, the black-cloaked man blocked them all.

When the fatty above saw this scene, he laughed loudly, feeling very pleased. Then he continued collecting the seven-colored Auspicious Signs at an even faster pace. When it looked like the Auspicious Signs were almost all collected, the three grandmaster-level Martial Sages grew even more anxious.

The party from the Great Jin Nation was stunned. The three bona fide grandmaster-level Martial Sages approaching the end of their lifespans had spent a long time cultivating to an unfathomable level.

Without a doubt, the three stood at the very peak of the Sky Dome Realm. Yet, today, even when the three of them worked together, a single person easily blocked them.

Where did this cloaked man come from?

“It’s over. The Auspicious Signs are all gone!” a youth beside the Great Jin Nation’s First Prince said with a pained expression. Their primary objective on this trip was lost.

These youths were young. They did not have to worry about their lifespan. Naturally, they did not have much use for the Longevity Fruit.

Ying Yue’s and the others’ expressions changed. The Auspicious Signs were all gone. This person was far stronger than the party from the Great Jin Nation’s Royal Court; they did not stand a chance at all.

The fatty chuckled and tossed the jade bottle filled with Auspicious Signs to Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen extended his hand and caught the jade bottle. His lips curled up involuntarily. Now, when he looked at the three old men charging over, a cold look flashed in his eyes.

Earlier, he had worried that he would not be able to collect all the Auspicious Signs if he were distracted. So he could only put in all his effort into blocking these three.

Now that Xiao Chen obtained the Auspicious Signs, he no longer had to play nice with these three old men. If he did not deal with them now, they would be a source of trouble when the Longevity Fruits fell to the ground.

“Double Dragons Playing with Pearl!”

Using his palm as a saber, Xiao Chen executed the third move of the Dragon Subduing Slash. A bright pearl entered the chest of one of the three grandmaster-level Martial Sages.

Before this person could react, two dragon-shaped saber Qi charged towards his chest. He had no way to dodge.

There was a loud ‘bang’ and a bright explosion of light. Double Dragons Playing with Pearl injured this person heavily; he would need at least half a year of rest to recover.

As Xiao Chen’s figure flickered, he did not show any mercy. He turned around and flew towards another old man, moving as fast as lightning and giving off explosive sounds.

“Seven Mysterious Fingers!”

That old man panicked and backed away in haste. He gathered all his Heavenly Sage Laws and formed an immense storm behind himself before pointing with his finger.

Seven lights of different colors pierced space and tore it open, howling as they advanced. Each one of these lights could shatter mountains and rivers.

Under the hood, Xiao Chen remained as calm as still water. As his figure moved forward, he did not reduce his speed. Just when he was about to collide with these seven lights of different colors, he suddenly made his move.

He circulated the surging Vital Qi in his body and attacked with his full power. Close to one thousand five hundred tons of force exploded in the air. In that instant, the sky shook and the ground trembled. A huge black hole appeared in space.

The seven vast beams of different colors suddenly broke. Xiao Chen went through the black hole, and his fist light struck this person without any of its might diminished.

This old man vomited a mouthful of blood as he went flying backwards. He skidded on the ground for a hundred meters in a sorry state, coughing continuously. His eyes filled with disbelief.

Xiao Chen tapped his forehead with two fingers, and a beam of light came out. The purple Lightning Talisman moved in a flash. By the time the remaining grandmaster-level Martial Sage saw the electric light appear, a bloody, bowl-sized hole had burst open on this person's chest.

A strong wind blew continuously. In the blink of an eye, Xiao Chen had knocked down three grandmaster-level Martial Sages.

The hearts of the people below sank. They simply could not imagine such power. He was unlike any Sky Dome Realm cultivator they knew.

However, Xiao Chen ignored the shock of these people. His figure flashed, and he landed on the ground. Then, he quietly eyed the Spirit Tree, waiting for the Longevity Fruits to fall to the ground.

Typically, not all the twenty Longevity Fruits would fall. Before that happened, the Longevity Tree would automatically leave.

Xiao Chen paused for a moment. Then he charged directly at the Longevity Tree. "Ka ca! Ka ca!" Dense tree branches stabbing through space headed for him.

Having already anticipated this, Xiao Chen did not fluster. His figure

flashed amid the many tree branches that could easily destroy a mountain. Then, he made a gentle picking motion, and a Longevity Fruit appeared in his palm.

His action infuriated the Longevity Tree. The tree branches intertwined with each other and formed the image of a flood dragon trying to bite him.

Xiao Chen did not clash with this flood dragon. Instead, his figure flashed upwards, and he grasped another Longevity Fruit, which he placed in his Universe Ring.

This nimble figure brushed by every attack from the Longevity Tree before the gazes of everyone, who were all highly tensed.

The three grandmaster-level Martial Sages, who had fallen, climbed back up, only to see this scene. They could not help but feel so angry that they wanted to vomit blood. They had waited for over ten years for this Longevity Fruit, which they sought but could not find.

Now, this person leaped about in front of them, picking the fruits like these were peaches. The three old men cursed in their hearts, wishing that the Longevity Tree would pierce this person full of holes and have him die without an intact corpse.

However, things did not go as the three old men wished. The danger would always narrowly brush by Xiao Chen. They could only watch impotently as the number of Longevity Fruits decreased.

“Pu ci!” When only three Longevity Fruits remained, the Spirit Tree could no longer tolerate the plundering of its fruits. So it sank downwards. Its huge trunk entered the ground with a flash of light.

However, how could Xiao Chen let the Longevity Tree do as it pleased? In the time it took for a spark to fly, he punched out a deep pit in the ground and quickly gave chase.

After a while, he flew back up, holding a branch of the Longevity Tree.

At the final critical moment, he had reacted quickly and collected the last three Longevity Fruits.

Seeing Xiao Chen appear, the people from the Great Jin Nation glared at him with red eyes. Even though they were angry, they did not dare to say anything. This fellow who suddenly appeared spoiled all their plans.

Initially, the Great Jin Nation cultivators wanted to monopolize all the Longevity Fruits that fell to the ground and the seven-colored Auspicious Signs. However, they ended up not getting anything. Instead, their three grandmaster-level Martial Sages were beaten half-dead.

When Liu Ruyue and the others saw this scene, they cheered in their hearts. The Great Jin Nation's people consistently bullied them in this Sky Dome Immortal Realm, to begin with.

Furthermore, there was that earlier scene with the First Prince, Yi Qin. His overbearing attitude angered everyone.

"Still not going to scram?"

Xiao Chen looked coldly at the Great Jin Nation's First Prince and his party, whose eyes harbored extreme dissatisfaction.

Xiao Chen did not have a good impression of this group of people. Earlier, when he was using the Spirit Vein's origin to hasten the ripening of the Longevity Fruits, the three old men appeared and caused trouble.

This interference forced Xiao Chen to ask Jin Dabao for help. Given the fatty's character, he would not help if he got nothing in return.

Seeing that the person under the hood, Xiao Chen, was rather hostile, the Great Jin Nation's people left quickly, afraid that Xiao Chen would really get angry if they lingered.

Ying Yue and the others sighed helplessly to themselves. This person did not even care about the Great Jin Nation's Royal Court. Why would he be nice to them? So, before they humiliated themselves, they turned to leave.

Chapter 861: Bashful

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and removed his hood. Then he calmly called out to stop Liu Ruyue, Feng Feixue, Ying Yue, Xiao Yulan, and Xiao Jian. “Everyone, though it has been a few years already, do you really not recognize Xiao Chen anymore?”

The few of them turned around. When they saw the delicate face wearing a headscarf, those familiar facial features, and the sharpness radiating from Xiao Chen, they all gaped, unable to say anything for a long time.

Indeed, it is him! The corners of Liu Ruyue’s eyes moistened with tears. Hundreds of emotions intertwined in her heart. The person that she thought of, the person she loved really returned.

Xiao Yulan’s eyes filled with incredulity, not daring to believe everything before her eyes was real. The Cousin Xiao Chen who kowtowed three times to express gratitude back then actually reached such heights.

The one in even greater disbelief was Xiao Jian. His lips curled up in a bitter smile. Who could imagine that the person who left the clan seven years ago could grow to such an extent?

Xiao Chen did not say anything more. He walked over and slowly wiped away Liu Ruyue’s tears. She immediately blushed red, and her charming face turned bashful.

The others smiled faintly and left this place in tacit agreement. A bitter smile appeared on Xiao Yulan’s face. Although she knew that Cousin Xiao Chen already made his choice, she could not help but feel a pain in her heart surging out, now that she saw it for herself.

Ying Yue walked over and patted Xiao Yulan’s shoulder. She smiled and said, “Don’t be sad. There is nothing much to this fellow. It is not worth feeling sad over him.”

Feng Feixue slowly walked over. Like before, she still cross-dressed and radiated a confident and relaxed atmosphere. She understood how Xiao

Yulan felt and knew how hard Xiao Yulan worked. She pulled Xiao Yulan into her tight embrace and patted her back. As she closed her eyes, it seemed like tears appeared in the corners of her eyes as well.

Xiao Jian's lips curled up as he somewhat shamelessly sat on the ground and played with the sword in his hand. He was no longer the petty person he had been in the past. In the first place, there were no irreconcilable grudges between him and Xiao Chen.

When Xiao Jian saw Xiao Chen's accomplishments, he felt somewhat rueful, but nothing more. Fortunately, he already gained a thorough understanding over the many years. He now only hoped to be able to advance to Martial Sage in the Sky Dome Realm and protect his clan.

Xiao Jian shifted his gaze slightly to the side and looked at Xiao Chen, who was speaking to Liu Ruyue in the distance, watching his many expressions.

Xiao Jian could not help but think of their father in Mohe City. Xiao Xiong never said it, but everyone knew that back then, he had no other choice but to chase Xiao Chen away.

Outsiders would not be able to understand the bitterness in Xiao Xiong's heart. Xiao Jian would never forget the expression on his face when Xiao Xiong first heard news of Xiao Chen being the first rank on the True Dragon Ranking.

Xiao Jian wondered if their father would reveal a smile on that stern face when he learned of his Second Brother's achievements now.

Xiao Chen and Liu Ruyue did not chat for long. Soon, they went to where Ying Yue and the rest were waiting. As he gazed at the familiar faces, a smile appeared on his calm visage.

His friends were all here, and they were all doing well. Everything was the same; nothing had changed.

This was especially so when Xiao Chen saw his cousin Xiao Yulan. He still remembered when he first arrived in this world and Mohe City.

As for Xiao Jian, with the passage of time, the two had grown up. Now,

when Xiao Chen looked at him, his half-brother seemed much more mature.

Ying Yue looked at Xiao Chen, who was standing around like a fool. She clenched her hand into a fist and brandished it threateningly. “Don’t tell me that the seven-colored Auspicious Signs are only for Liu Ruyue alone. This princess is a person who remembers grudges. Don’t blame me for playing some tricks after you leave.”

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and took out the bottle containing the seven-colored Auspicious Signs. Multicolored lights flew all over. A rough count came to at least two hundred Auspicious Signs. No matter how he distributed the Auspicious Signs, they would not be able to finish using them.

“These Auspicious Signs are useless to me. Just take what you need according to your own cultivations. Don’t exceed what you can bear.”

The Auspicious Signs contained a large amount of pure Spiritual Energy. However, everyone’s cultivation was limited and could not absorb too much. Otherwise, they would risk exploding.

The others did not hesitate. They had put in a lot of effort to reach this place, all to obtain the seven-colored Auspicious Signs.

Ying Yue’s cultivation was the highest; she took fifty seven-colored Auspicious Signs. Xiao Jian and the others ranged between Inferior Grade Martial Monarch and Medial Grade Martial Monarch. They were much weaker than Ying Yue and only took about ten each.

After putting away the remaining hundred-odd Auspicious Signs, Xiao Chen looked at Jin Dabao, who was staring at him with eyes sparkling with anticipation. Then he took out some of the inner cores from the Martial-Sage-level ferocious beasts he killed earlier and tossed two over.

The Martial-Sage-level inner cores contained plenty of Immortal Qi. With Xiao Chen’s current cultivation, after he removed the impurities and absorbed them, he would improve significantly.

“Little Friend, can this old man make an exchange for one Longevity

Fruit with you?"

Earlier, when the old man from the Great Qin Nation's Royal Court saw Xiao Chen collect the twenty Longevity Fruits, he felt extremely anxious. Given the strength Xiao Chen demonstrated, the old man had long since despaired already.

Now, he discovered that Xiao Chen had a close relationship with Ying Yue and the others, so he immediately tendered a request.

The old man did not have many years left to live. One Longevity Fruit could extend his lifespan by one hundred years. The temptation of this went without saying.

Xiao Chen glanced at Ying Yue and saw that she was also looking at him with a hopeful gaze. Clearly, this old man held a high position in the Great Qin Nation's Royal Court. Hence, Xiao Chen immediately handed over one Longevity Fruit.

"There is no need to see me as an outsider. The Great Qin Nation's Royal Court has shown much care for my Xiao Clan. This Longevity Fruit is just a small gift from this junior. There is no need for an exchange."

When the old man obtained the Longevity Fruit, a smile appeared on his face. When he heard Xiao Chen's polite words, he felt extremely thankful.

Xiao Chen looked around the group and thought for a while. Then he said, "Big Brother, Cousin Yulan, I have some things I would like to speak to you two about in private."

The three of them went to one side and chatted for a while. Xiao Chen spoke briefly about his experiences, making Xiao Yulan and Xiao Jian sigh with sorrow.

"Cousin Xiao Chen, will you be coming back to our Xiao Clan this time?" Xiao Yulan asked with some anticipation.

Xiao Chen did not know what to say. To return or not? This was something that he kept thinking about.

What exactly did Xiao Chen's father, Xiao Xiong, fear? With the Great

Qin Nation's Royal Court taking care of them, could there still be someone who dared to act against the Xiao Clan in the Sky Dome Realm?

Being addressed as Big Brother dispelled the barrier around Xiao Jian's heart. He said heavily, "I know a little bit about Father's concerns at that time. Way back when, the Xiao Clan's ancestor was too despotic in his actions, holding himself supreme. If there was anyone who refused to obey, he would destroy them. He offended too many factions.

"If not for some kindness he showed, it would have been difficult for the Xiao Clan, who had lost its support, to survive until now.

"When the Xiao Clan first came to the Sky Dome Realm, it was still considered a strong faction with many experts. However, they were all mysteriously killed one by one. It was a horrible sight to see. This continued until recent years, when the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit finally disappeared. Only then did the Xiao Clan turn peaceful.

"When you appeared, it made Father remember the tragedy of our seniors. Now, the Xiao Clan simply has no way to deal with these enemies. Actually, he was left with no choice but to chase you out."

Xiao Chen did not refute this. Back then, when he revealed his Azure Dragon Martial Spirit in the Martial God Palace, the grandmaster-level Martial Sages of three Sovereign Noble Clans immediately tried to kill him.

This was clear just by thinking about it. Back then, the Azure Emperor left too deep an impression on these people.

However, if it was just this, Xiao Chen would not care. The Supreme Sky Emperor would be sufficient to protect him from three Sovereign Noble Clans.

What worried Xiao Chen was the enemies hiding in the dark, not showing any signs at all.

In the end, he was still too weak. If he had the Azure Emperor's strength, he would not feel any fear. He would not care about the Sovereign Noble Clans at all.

“Actually, it does not matter whether I go back or not. I don’t blame Father and do not wish to make things difficult for him. If I really bring disaster down on the Xiao Clan, I would regret it all my life.”

There were so many things to consider if Xiao Chen wanted to return home. He could not help but feel a good deal of misery in his heart.

Since returning from the Kunlun Realm, he had fought a series of continuous battles. Almost no one in the Sky Dome Realm could stop him. However, when he thought about the Kunlun Realm’s Sovereign Noble Clans, just any grandmaster-level Martial Sage from there would be able to crush him easily.

What did all this count for? He had to break through to the seventh layer of the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation. Otherwise, not to mention grandmaster-level Martial Sages, just any Superior Grade Martial Sage from the Kunlun Realm would be able to destroy him.

Xiao Chen then took out some of the Sage Grade Secret Treasures that he bought at the auction and handed them to the two.

Even though they would not be able to bring out much of the Sage Grade Secret Treasures’ might, their strength would increase significantly. With these Sage Grade Secret Treasures, the Xiao Clan’s overall strength would rise another level.

A moment later, Xiao Chen took out several high-ranked secret manuals, which he had obtained from the spatial rings of the enemies he killed in the Kunlun Realm.

While he did not like any of them, to the Xiao Clan, they would no doubt be supreme treasures.

After a bit of thought, Xiao Chen took out a few spatial rings filled with Superior Grade Spirit Stones and handed them over as well.

Spirit Stones, secret manuals, and Secret Treasures. With these, the Xiao Clan should be able to develop rapidly within ten years, making their foundations very firm.

Xiao Chen had a vague plan in mind. After he advanced to Martial

Emperor, he would reestablish the Dragon's Gate, allowing the Xiao Clan to return openly to the Kunlun Realm, the place where they should be.

The fulfillment of this plan was still far off. He could only take things step by step without revealing too much. For now, all he could do was to let the Xiao Clan disciples prepare a good foundation.

When Xiao Jian and Xiao Yulan saw the things that Xiao Chen took out in quick succession, they were deeply shocked. Even the weaker sects in the Kunlun Realm would consider these as treasures.

Now that he handed so much to the two of them, there was no question that the overall qualitative strength of the Xiao Clan would rise explosively in the near future.

Seeing the two's faces light up in joy, Xiao Chen revealed a heartfelt smile. He raised his head and looked over at Feng Feixue, Ying Yue, and the person he deeply loved, Liu Ruyue.

Even if he did not have to break through to the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation's seventh layer, this trip had been worth it. Even if the geniuses of the Kunlun Realm left him far behind, the trip was still worth it.

Some things could not be measured with money.

Family, friends, love. Even if Xiao Chen buried them deep in his heart, not thinking about them, not missing them, the mark they left in the depths of his heart was indelible.

After that, they regrouped. Xiao Chen let Liu Ruyue return with Ying Yue first and told her to wait for him in the Heavenly Saber Pavilion. There were still some places in the Sky Dome Immortal Realm that he wished to visit.

When the others had left, Xiao Chen slowly walked over to the pit in the ground.

This was the pit Xiao Chen's punch had created when the Longevity Tree burrowed into the ground. While chasing the Longevity Tree, he had discovered something interesting.

Chapter 862: Opportunity

Xiao Chen raised his leg and jumped into the pit. When he stood firmly at the bottom, there was a large, blue wooden box by his feet.

Plain patterns carved on the surface of the wooden box flickered with faint light. The light of the densely packed talisman scripts formed a halo, and Immortal Qi spread out.

Xiao Chen gazed at that wooden box with a contemplative expression. This small world was once the Sky Dome Immortal Lord's residence, so it was not strange to find a box filled with Immortal Qi here.

What was strange was that the wooden box had been under the Longevity Tree. Why had the Sky Dome Immortal Lord purposely placed this here?

Xiao Chen hesitated over whether to open the box or not. This was a conundrum. He always maintained a cautious attitude towards things that he knew nothing about.

To open or not to open?

Open!

Xiao Chen revealed a determined expression. The Sky Dome Immortal Lord was a peak-level character of the Immortal Epoch. Modern-day Sovereign Martial Emperors could not even compare to him.

Such a person had left a wooden box under the Longevity Tree. This was definitely not done casually. This was a great opportunity, and Xiao Chen could not waste it.

Xiao Chen stretched out his right hand, and a purple talisman appeared in his palm. This was the form of his will. With just a thought, the purple talisman turned into a gentle electric light that encased his entire right hand.

Four strands of golden light swam around quickly in the gentle electric light. An unparalleled sharpness came from the boundless saber intent.

Xiao Chen focused, and the four strands of golden light merged into one. “Buzz...!” A vast saber hum instantly resounded with unparalleled wildness.

He extended his hand straight, and a strand of golden saber Qi shot out of his finger, surging like a river. Waves came relentlessly from behind, charging forward without stopping, moving in endless succession.

After Xiao Chen’s will had absorbed the vague form of his saber soul, he had picked up some tricks and techniques.

“Ka ca!” The strand of saber Qi broke the light barrier of the talisman scripts on the wooden box. Just as he was about to touch the wooden box, the electric light around his hand disappeared, and the saber Qi vanished.

He grabbed the air as the wooden box flew forward, hovering in midair. Then he gently raised his hand, and a formless force opened the wooden box.

When the wooden box opened, hot, turbid Qi immediately poured out. Xiao Chen had long since been ready for something like this.

He pointed with his finger, and the three hundred thumb-width-thick Heavenly Sage Laws flowed out from his fingertip. Then they intertwined with each other to form a barrier, blocking this hot, turbid Qi.

Xiao Chen looked carefully and discovered an egg giving off a jade-white light in the wooden box. When he peered closer, he could see a burning space with a raging inferno through the eggshell.

There was a small vague lifeform nestled among the boundless flames. Its eyes remained closed as it breathed, clearly in a deep sleep.

The hot, turbid Qi that poured out occasionally was due to this little fellow exhaling. The space within was burned pitch-black.

Xiao Chen felt astonished. What kind of existence is the little fellow inside the egg? Even its involuntary breathing can have this much destructive power.

He somewhat understood why the wooden box had been placed under

the Longevity Tree. The Longevity Tree was a peak King Grade Spirit Tree. In the Sky Dome Immortal Realm, it was the fastest at drawing Spiritual Energy.

Placing this egg at its roots enabled this little fellow to absorb even more Spiritual Energy.

However, what exactly was in the egg? The Longevity Tree already existed for at least ten thousand years. After such a long incubation, the egg still had not hatched.

There was also a jade strip beside the egg. Xiao Chen picked it up and checked it with his Spiritual Sense. He discovered that it was a remarkable Immortal Spell called Starry Heaven Storm.

This Immortal Spell was much stronger than the low-level Immortal Spells recorded in the Compendium of Cultivation. It used strong Magic Energy to recreate the scene of a cosmic storm.

When this Immortal Spell was executed, it would be like a real cosmic storm descending, swallowing up countless stars in an instant and crushing them into dust.

Of course, this was just a description. Its might would depend on the person who executed it.

Xiao Chen simply glanced at this. He did not have Magic Energy and hence could not practice this. To him, no matter how powerful this Immortal Spell was, it was useless.

He tossed the wooden box into his Universe Ring and looked around the cave again. Aside from the Longevity Tree somewhere below, there was nothing else.

His figure flashed, and he returned to the surface. Then he took in his surroundings, preparing to check out the other forbidden lands of the Sky Dome Immortal Realm.

In the end, Xiao Chen was somewhat disappointed. The natural treasures in those forbidden lands were not as valuable as the Longevity Tree.

When he thought about it, he realized that was normal. If there really were any heaven-defying treasures, given how long the Sky Dome Immortal Realm had existed, the senior experts would have plundered them long ago. It was not his turn to obtain these treasures.

As for the forbidden lands that others could not go to, Xiao Chen did not dare to mess around there. For example, in the place he was currently in, there was a beast as strong as a grandmaster-level Martial Sage of the Kunlun Realm.

Behind that beast was a lake filled with Immortal Qi. Aside from the lake, there was a pavilion as well.

The Immortal Qi lake and that mysterious pavilion both held a great attraction for Xiao Chen. However, the sleeping beast unconsciously snored out bubbles, which ripped space apart when they exploded. The shattered pieces of space turned into tornadoes and blew towards the sky.

Unexpectedly, the spatial storms that always covered the sky of the Sky Dome Immortal Realm were the accidental creations of this beast as it slept. Just considering this, Xiao Chen could not help but feel afraid. How dare he approach that place?

He eyed the pavilion with extreme dissatisfaction. Then, his figure flashed and left this place to continue hunting Martial-Sage-level ferocious beasts.

The Sky Dome Realm's Spiritual Energy density was very low. Given Xiao Chen's cultivation now, cultivating there for a year could not even compare to cultivating for one month in the Kunlun Realm.

However, the inner cores of these ferocious beasts could help Xiao Chen increase his cultivation speed. Although this speed still could not compare to cultivating in the Kunlun Realm, it was better than nothing.

After spending about ten days or so in the Sky Dome Immortal Realm, Xiao Chen went to the base of the Great Qin Nation. Ying Yue had made arrangements long ago. After he reported his identity, he used the transportation formation to get out.

In the cold night, he rode on an electric light, moving very quickly, tearing through the night sky like a meteor. Soon, he arrived at the Heavenly Saber Pavilion's Qingyun Peak.

Xiao Chen looked down and saw Liu Ruyue in her courtyard. She had yet to sleep. Moonlight shone on her as she practiced her saber. She looked valiant and beautiful and very graceful.

He smiled faintly and drew his Lunar Shadow Saber. Then he suppressed his cultivation and landed beside Liu Ruyue to practice with her.

When Xiao Chen suddenly appeared, he startled Liu Ruyue slightly. But she soon recovered her wits, and a smile appeared on her face as she calmly started to exchange moves with him.

Liu Ruyue was currently a peak Inferior Grade Martial Monarch. She was just one step shy of advancing to Medial Grade Martial Monarch.

Naturally, such a cultivation speed was far inferior to that of the cultivators of the Kunlun Realm; it was like the difference between clouds and mud. However, this speed was already very fast in the Sky Dome Realm.

After finishing a set of Saber Techniques, the two of them withdrew at the same time. Xiao Chen sheathed his saber and stepped forward to pull Liu Ruyue into his embrace.

Under the moonlight, her graceful face looked extremely charming.

Liu Ruyue wrapped her arms around Xiao Chen's neck. As she looked at the delicate face before her, her smile faded away. She asked seriously, "Why did you come back? Can you tell me the truth?"

There were some things that Xiao Chen could tell Leng Tianhe but not Liu Ruyue.

Xiao Chen did not tell Liu Ruyue that he came back to undergo his tribulations here—tribulations that were extremely dangerous with a high probability of death—because if he died in the Kunlun Realm, he would not be able to see her ever again.

“I missed you, so I came back.”

Liu Ruyue smiled gently and said, “That’s good. Don’t go back to the Kunlun Realm again, alright?”

Her request stunned Xiao Chen. He did not know how to answer this. He was not good at lying and did not wish to break a promise he made. So her words stumped him.

Seeing Xiao Chen’s expression, Liu Ruyue gently struggled free from his embrace. She sighed and said, “You know that you are not good at lying. Why try to amuse me?”

Xiao Chen watched Liu Ruyue enter the house alone, while he remained where he stood. He did not know what to do. Then, he slowly made his way to the door and knocked twice. However, he did not hear her bid him come in.

It looked like she was really angry. He could not help but feel somewhat sad. He raised his head and looked at the bright moon above, thinking of how to give her an explanation.

He did not purposely hide the truth of his return from her. He just did not want to make her worry. However, without telling her the truth, there was no way to ease her concerns.

Xiao Chen ended up stuck between a rock and a hard place. It was now late at night. The moon hid quietly behind the clouds. He stood outside the door for a long time and started to count the stars above out of boredom.

“You dummy! The door is not locked. If you still don’t come in, I’m really going to get angry.” Suddenly, Liu Ruyue’s grumbling voice came from the house.

Xiao Chen’s face lit up in joy, and he quickly pushed the door open to enter.

Within the Immortal Spirit Ring, Ao Jiao simply did not have the strength to ridicule Xiao Chen. There was a beauty on the bed, and the door was not locked. Only a fool like Xiao Chen would stand outside

counting the stars.

—

The sky had not turned bright yet. The faint light of the morning sun scattered a mild radiance.

Xiao Chen had not slept so comfortably in a very long time. He opened his eyes and turned his head. Liu Ruyue had yet to awaken; her eyes remained closed as her head lay on his arm.

He carefully pulled his arm out and supported his head with one hand. He simply quietly watched her sleep, a faint smile appearing on his face.

Leaning in, he gave Liu Ruyue a light peck on the forehead. Then he put on his clothes and covered her with the blanket before quietly going out.

There was a waterfall in the back mountains of Qingyun Peak. Xiao Chen sat cross-legged beside the pool with his eyes closed as he slowly circulated the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation.

He faced the endlessly gushing waterfall, his expression turning slightly serious. Every time he circulated the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation, he could distinctly feel the bottleneck drawing near. The horrifying Lightning Tribulation and the formless, traceless, and even more horrifying Heart Tribulation would come soon.

However, at this moment, Xiao Chen already felt much calmer. He was now far calmer compared to when he first realized that the Lightning Tribulation and Heart Tribulation were approaching, when he was in the Heaven Series training room at the Supreme Sky Star.

Now that Xiao Chen had seen his friends in the Sky Dome Realm and his family from Mohe City's Xiao Clan, his mental state had reached a perfect level.

No questions about the future, caring only for the present. On the road to the peak, the solitary person did not fear, the silent did not fear, the brave did not fear.

Xiao Chen stretched out his hand and released that jade-white egg from

the seal that he had placed. As he looked at the raging inferno and the boundless sea of flames inside, he felt confused.

"Ao Jiao, do you know what exactly this egg is?"

Chapter 863: Holy Beast of the Immortal Epoch

Xiao Chen was quite interested in the mysterious little fellow in the egg. However, his Spiritual Sense could not enter too deep into the egg. The space in it seemed like a small world, infinitely vast.

Ao Jiao flew out from the Immortal Spirit Ring and sized up this mysterious egg. However, she had no idea, either. She shook her head and said, “I don’t know. I have seen many high-ranked beasts with strong bloodlines. However, I’m not familiar with this color of egg, the overwhelming fire, or berserk aura.

“I know of several strong fire-attributed Spirit Beasts. However, none of them resembles this. If I’m not wrong, it should be a Holy Beast of the Immortal Epoch.”

Holy Beast?

“Were there really such mythological creatures?” Xiao Chen looked doubtfully at Ao Jiao.

She nodded seriously and said, “There certainly were. When the Martial Epoch first started, some people saw the traces of Holy Beasts near the Kunlun Mountain Range. There were even people who captured Holy Beasts.

“According to rumor, the founding ancestors of the human race’s Four Holy Lands sealed these beasts and established Bloodline Totems. Only then did Holy Beast Martial Spirits appear and were passed down to their descendants.

“Although no one knows the truth of these rumors, there is definitely some connection to the Holy Beasts. Otherwise, there would not be only four clans with Holy Beast Martial Spirits despite there being so many human cultivators.”

Perhaps it really was a Holy Beast from the Immortal Epoch. However, based on what it was like now, there were no signs of it hatching at all.

Suddenly, Ao Jiao exclaimed, “I remember! This is the Golden Crow Egg. It is white as jade and very shiny and has a boundless fire sea and raging inferno. It is the legendary Golden Crow inside!”

Xiao Chen’s expression changed, and he could not help but get excited. The Golden Crow. This is a famous Holy Beast!

The Golden Crow was a pure Yang holy bird. It was also called the Scarlet Crow and the Sun Bird. The flame of its body was the tyrannical supreme Solar True Flame of the sun. When it matured, it would be as bright as the blazing sun, able to light up the entire world.

The Golden Crow could rival the sun.

However, Ao Jiao’s next words were like cold water splashed on Xiao Chen. She said, “It is very difficult to hatch the Golden Crow Egg. Even after the Sky Dome Immortal Lord died, it still has not hatched. That just shows how difficult it is.

“And that’s not all. The young Golden Crow has no combat prowess. After it hatches, it will not be able to help you much. However, to many sects, there would be many benefits for later generations.”

Ao Jiao immediately dampened Xiao Chen’s excitement. He could not help smiling bitterly as he said, “Tell me what the necessary conditions are to hatch the Golden Crow Egg.”

She scrutinized the Golden Crow Egg. After a while, she said, “I think that the Golden Crow Egg has already absorbed sufficient Spiritual Energy. All it lacks now is the Origin Flame of the Solar True Flame.”

“Where can we find the Solar True Flame’s Origin Flame?”

Ao Jiao pointed to the blazing sun overhead and said, “The deepest part of the Kunlun Realm’s blazing sun is the Solar True Flame’s Origin Flame. The Solar True Flame of this Sky Dome Realm is just a portion taken by the Sky Dome Immortal Lord from the Kunlun Realm’s Solar True Flame.

Xiao Chen somewhat speechlessly put away the Golden Crow Egg. He stopped thinking about the Golden Crow Egg for now. He still had not lived long enough to want to run to the blazing sun.

Before he could get near, the sun would roast him until all his blood dried up. He would have to cultivate his physical body to the Golden Emperor Body, at the very least, before he might manage to retrieve some Solar True Flame.

As for the Origin Flame in the deepest part, he estimated that he would have to be a Sovereign Martial Emperor before he could dare to approach it carefully.

Xiao Chen took out the Longevity Fruits from the Universe Ring. He had a pretty good harvest in the Sky Dome Immortal Realm. The nineteen Longevity Fruits would be even more valuable in the Kunlun Realm.

That place never lacked old monsters who are approaching the end of their lifespan. After living for several hundred years, they would have accumulated a large amount of wealth. Any one of these Longevity Fruits that could increase lifespan by a hundred years would fetch a huge sum.

The few branches of the Longevity Tree were pretty good as well. Xiao Chen lacked good materials for the Life Bestowal Spell. A branch of a King Grade Spirit Tree would definitely meet his needs.

Aside from these, there were still several inner cores of ferocious beasts. After he purified them, the Immortal Qi in them would enable him to cultivate somewhat for a while.

After tidying everything, a Dragon Pearl appeared in Xiao Chen's hand. He had been in the Sky Dome Realm for about two months. Even though his cultivation had not increased, he had gained a lot of things.

The Dragon Pearl of the frost flood dragon was the most practical. While Xiao Chen did not cultivate ice-attributed Quintessence, he could use it to attack his enemies.

If he were to detonate the energy in the Dragon Pearl, even grandmaster-level Martial Sages would suffer severe injuries from the blast.

He now had three Star Breaker Arrows for sneak attacks and the Dragon Pearl for a close-up encounter. Given these, even if he met grandmaster-level Martial Sages, he would have some trump cards that would allow

him to hold his own.

Xiao Chen cultivated with a ferocious beast inner core for the whole afternoon before he returned to Qingyun Peak. Then he accompanied Liu Ruyue and chatted idly as they walked around the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

He wandered around and looked at the scenery, the mountains and rivers, the flowers and grass, leaving the tense and intense Kunlun Realm rife with danger and enemies far behind.

Xiao Chen passed his days leisurely like this. Aside from cultivating on Qingyun Peak, he spent most of his time with Liu Ruyue.

Sometimes, when Liu Suifeng bugged him beyond endurance, Xiao Chen would go to the drill grounds and give a lecture about Saber Techniques to a group of female disciples.

Leisure time always passed very quickly. When one got engrossed, they would forget about the passing of time.

However, that which must come would eventually come. On a particular day after two months, Xiao Chen reached the bottleneck to the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation. He circulated the Cultivation Technique a little, and the sky changed color. Thunderclouds pressed down heavily, and strong winds howled. So he immediately stopped cultivating.

It was not that he feared the tribulations. However, he could not undergo them at the Heavenly Saber Pavilion, at Qingyun Peak.

Xiao Chen did not say anything to Liu Ruyue. He only let Liu Suifeng know he was going, and he left quietly on his own.

He turned his head back and glanced at the towering Qingyun Peak from midair. He had too many memories here, too many things tying him down.

He had not seen enough yet!

“Ao Jiao, I will come back alive, right?”

You have to. Even if you wish to die, I will not let you die. Ao Jiao showed a fierce expression as she said, You promised me that you will help me

take revenge for Sang Mu. You are not allowed to die, nor will you die.

—

At Qingyun Peak, where Xiao Chen parted with Liu Suifeng, Liu Ruyue slowly descended from the sky. She looked distracted as Xiao Chen turned into a black dot in the horizon.

Liu Suifeng looked at her and said helplessly, “Sis, you already found out from Senior Leng why he left. Why didn’t you show yourself and say something? This time, there is a high chance of him dying. It must feel very bad.”

Liu Ruyue smiled embarrassedly. “He did not want me to know. So it is fine for me to keep pretending. My heart is not in disorder, and neither is his.”

—

High in the sky, Ao Jiao kept track of the route Xiao Chen took. She asked, Where to now? Since you are undergoing your tribulations, you have to have an absolutely quiet place.

“We’ll go to Mohe City first. I’ll take one more look and have no more regrets.”

Xiao Chen had chosen the location for his tribulations long ago. However, before this, he had to make a trip to Mohe City. He had to take a look at his family from a distance.

He tore through space and traveled like a meteor in the void. Soon, the familiar silhouette of Mohe City entered his eyes.

Xiao Chen came out of the void, and his figure wavered. He arrived above Seven Horn Mountain. From here, he could see every detail of the entire Xiao Residence.

At present, the Xiao Residence had more than doubled in size. The Seven Horn Mountain was dotted with cultivators wearing the Xiao Clan’s uniform, undergoing experiential training.

The clan had reconstructed the originally simple camp at the base of the

mountain. It was now magnificent. Elite Xiao Clan disciples stood guard there, keeping an eye on the non-Xiao-Clan cultivators.

Everything was very well managed, clearly becoming more prosperous with each passing day. Xiao Chen could vaguely sense a great Luck hovering over the clan.

Luck was ethereal and formless, but it truly existed. Xiao Chen was precisely the one who brought about the current Luck of the Xiao Clan.

Xiao Chen had obtained the first rank in the Five Nation Youth Competition, focusing the Sky Dome Realm's Luck on him, and he had absorbed the essence of the Heavenly Dew Divine Spring. Now, his Luck already reached a startling height.

He smiled faintly and felt much more reassured. With the Secret Treasures, Spirit Stones, and secret manuals that he had given Xiao Jian and Xiao Yulan, the Xiao Clan's strength was sure to rise. After he advanced to Martial Emperor and collected back the Azure Dragon Palace, his clan would be the best support for reestablishing the Dragon's Gate.

After a few more glances, Xiao Chen withdrew his gaze. Even if he failed his tribulation, this trip back to the Sky Dome Realm was worth it.

Xiao Chen felt no regrets or fear in his heart.

"Who is behaving so sneakily? Come out here!"

Suddenly, Xiao Chen frowned, and one strand of golden light from the purple talisman in the sea of consciousness came out through his fingertip. It turned into a lightning-like saber Qi and shot towards the seemingly empty space in front of him.

With this attack, space was like a piece of white paper easily torn. A pitch-black hole appeared. Space silently shattered, not even leaving any fragments.

Teng Xiao, the Church Master of the Sky Dome Realm's Dark Church, who somewhat resembled Xiao Chen, walked out. He wore black clothes and had a sinister look on his face.

Xiao Chen squinted. The aura of this person remained fresh in his memory—the unique dark aura of the people from the Dark Church. However, this person's dark aura was much denser.

Furthermore, there was an additional trace of evil to it. Then, Teng Xiao caught the golden saber Qi that shattered space between his fingers.

However, this action was not what shocked Xiao Chen the most. Instead, it was this person's appearance. If Xiao Chen recalled correctly, this person was the spitting image of the man in the Azure Emperor's Drawing the Saber painting.

If not for the dark aura on this person and the blatant sinister air of his countenance, Xiao Chen might have mistaken this person for him.

In fact, this person had never thought of trying to conceal his sinister air as if it was innate. He did not suffer the etiquette and integrity of this world. He was unrestrained and uninhibited, seeing himself as the greatest in the world.

Chapter 864: Duel With the Same Moves

The golden saber Qi was not that easy to catch. After Teng Xiao captured it between his fingers, it pushed him back five kilometers before he stabilized his footing.

"I've been waiting for you for a long time. Why are you just hanging outside the Xiao Clan and not entering? What are you afraid of?"

Teng Xiao casually flung away the golden saber Qi, which had already been corroded by the dark Qi of his fingers. His gaze was like lightning, piercing through Xiao Chen.

"Waiting for me? Are you here to send yourself to me to die? However, Chu Chaoyun is right. The Sky Dome Realm's Dark Church does seem to be connected to my Xiao Clan.

"Even if you don't come and look for me, I would come and look for you."

Xiao Chen flipped his right hand, and the Lunar Shadow Saber appeared in his palm. His figure flashed as he took the stance for the foundational moves of the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique. Then he unleashed an attack without showing any mercy.

With ninety-percent-comprehended saber intent and forty-percent-comprehended immortal will of thunder, this simple stance exploded with boundless might.

As the electric light burst forth with brilliance, the slender saber pierced through the electric light, heading quickly for Teng Xiao.

Sparks of electricity slowly accumulated in the air behind Xiao Chen. They swam around, filling the place with scintillation.

Teng Xiao had not expected Xiao Chen to start a fight the moment they met. He smiled coldly, and a similar slender and long saber flickering with cold light appeared in his hand.

"Dang!"

Teng Xiao casually waved his saber and blocked Xiao Chen's saber. Then he spun around in the air and dispelled the electricity, neutralizing the force in Xiao Chen's saber.

Xiao Chen's eyes lit up. This mysterious person who resembled the Azure Emperor was not very strong. However, his combat techniques were impressive.

After Xiao Chen sent out the attack, the momentum of the Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique built up. The sparks behind him formed lightning flood dragons dancing around him.

Teng Xiao did not reveal any weakness at all. His wrist shook, and black dragon images swam about behind him.

In this battle, Xiao Chen held the suppressive advantage of cultivation. However, Teng Xiao relied on his combat experience to avoid ending up at a disadvantage.

Not wanting to drag things out for too long, Xiao Chen decisively changed moves. He executed Return of the Azure Dragon and materialized a three-kilometer-long dragon-shaped saber Qi. Dense auspicious clouds surrounded the dragon-shaped saber Qi. It roared ferociously, resonating everywhere.

When Teng Xiao saw this move, his lips could not help but curl up. Smiling, he said, "Return of the Azure Dragon...you even dare to use this move before me."

He pushed off the air and soared upwards. He stretched out his hand, wanting to catch the dragon's head in a chokehold.

If this were before, he would have easily broken the Return of the Azure Dragon with that. However, Xiao Chen was aware of the weakness of this move. He had also patched the weakness already. How could his opponent get what he wished?

Xiao Chen swung his arm out, and the somewhat rigid dragon-shaped saber Qi seemed to come to life. It shook its head and waved its tail, baring claws and jaws.

This motion startled Teng Xiao. Clearly, he had not expected such a change. He would not be able to grasp the dragon's movements quickly, so how could he grab the dragon's neck?

Without waiting for Teng Xiao to retreat, Xiao Chen shouted, and the dragon-shaped saber Qi ruthlessly pressed over.

This attack struck Teng Xiao heavily, causing him to vomit a mouthful of blood and sending him flying back ten kilometers.

After standing firmly, Teng Xiao laughed loudly. Disregarding the injuries on his body, he shouted, "Good! Good! Good!"

Teng Xiao said "good" three times. Then he continued, "Return of the Azure Dragon...you really used this move very well. Indeed, you did not disappoint me. It would be rude of me not to return the move. In that case, accept this move from me! Return of the Azure Dragon!"

Teng Xiao waved his hand, and his saber appeared in his palm once again. Then a boundless red sea manifested behind him, filled with baleful auras and white bones.

This was a bloody sea of corpses. A limitless dark aura lingered above the scarlet sea. It looked eerie and sinister.

Teng Xiao roared, and a black dragon surged out from the scarlet sea. It had a pair of scarlet eyes and layers of black scales.

He soared into the air and hacked down with his saber. The black dragon gathered on the saber and formed a strange dragon-shaped saber Qi flying at Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen revealed a shocked expression. This was not because of the might of this move but because this mysterious Dark Church cultivator actually knew the Dragon Subduing Slash.

He pushed off the air and took the form of Soaring Dragon. He turned into a True Dragon taking to the heavens.

Hidden Dragon in the Depths, Soaring Dragon. When the right moment comes, the dragon soars into the sky!

“Bang! Bang!” Explosions resounded as Xiao Chen’s Soaring Dragon forcefully chopped the sinister black dragon into three.

After Xiao Chen broke the move, he raised his head and looked around, only to discover that that person had already left. The mysterious phenomenon of the sea of blood and corpses had also vanished. The overwhelming dark aura slowly dissipated.

However, the three segments of the black dragon lingered in the sky for a long time without breaking up, as if it had already condensed into a material object.

Xiao Chen entered deep thought. If this person’s cultivation were not far below his, the mutated Return of the Azure Dragon would not be easy to handle.

That person earlier seems to be the Church Master of the Dark Church. Ten thousand years ago, he moved about unhindered. He also played a part in destroying the Tianwu Dynasty, Ao Jiao said slowly, her eyes full of doubts.

She continued, Rumor said that the Holy Masters of the Three Holy Lands worked together to kill him. Why did he come out here today?

Xiao Chen did not pursue this person, suspecting that this person was only a will clone.

Unexpectedly, there is still such an enemy of unknown origins and horrifying strength in the Sky Dome Realm. No wonder Father was so worried previously.

If I survive my tribulations, I have to uproot the Sky Dome Realm’s Dark Church.

The appearance of this mysterious person left a shadow in Xiao Chen’s heart. Not only did this person show up in such a strange manner, but his identity was also very dubious.

Why did this person turn up near the Xiao Clan in Mohe City? His will clone was already this strong. In that case, how strong exactly was his actual body?

Chu Chaoyun said that the Dark Church was connected to the Xiao Clan. How did he know this?

Many doubts appeared in Xiao Chen's mind. Then, he turned his head back to look at the bustling Xiao Clan. After seeing the lively faces, he got rid of these distracting thoughts and left this place with a resolute expression.

Half a day later, at a desolate island in the Boundless Sea, Xiao Chen descended from the sky. This island had no humans or beasts on it; it was completely deserted.

Similar islands dotted the vast Boundless Sea, as numerous as the stars. Such islands were very common, and he would not attract any attention when he underwent his tribulation there.

There was a small mountain on the island. Xiao Chen leaped onto it and sat cross-legged on the peak. Then he raised his head and looked at the sky; it was clear for several kilometers around, looking very blue.

He took a deep breath, and a cooling and refreshing sensation came from the Sea Monarch Headscarf on his forehead, calming his body thoroughly from the inside out.

Xiao Chen spat out a big mouthful of turbid air. Then he closed his eyes and started to circulate the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation.

The energy of the Heavenly Sage Laws quickly flowed in his meridians. Soon, thunderous sounds came from inside his body. Lightning flickered in the mysterious space within his dantian. The Azure Dragon Martial Spirit swam around carefully, avoiding them.

Located between the belly button and the sternum, the dantian was the most mysterious place in a cultivator's body. Its exterior looked like a pearl. However, if one sliced open a cultivator's abdomen, one would not be able to find this dantian.

This organ was not made of flesh. It existed between reality and illusion. It truly existed and formed a small world, containing a cultivator's Essence, Quintessence, and Heavenly Sage Laws.

A cultivator's capacity actually referred to the space within this dantian. The size of the space and its resilience determined how much Quintessence and Spiritual Energy it could contain.

The dantian was the foundation of this small world. If the dantian was destroyed, the small world would cease to exist, leaving the cultivator crippled.

According to stories, when one advanced to Martial Emperor and grasped Heavenly Laws, they would gain an understanding of nature and could change this small world, truly materializing a world with mountains and rivers.

At this moment, this space was replete with lightning. The tiny Azure Dragon Martial Spirit moved in every direction but still found it hard to dodge. Occasionally, the lightning would strike it.

Xiao Chen felt every strike as well. His entire body, his internal organs, the flowing blood, the resilient bones, the skin on the surface...all the cells of his body underwent the baptism of lightning.

Even the depths of his soul trembled, enduring the great torture.

However, there were no visible changes to his exterior. He closed his eyes and sat cross-legged as he silently circulated the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation. Both his soul and body underwent twofold torture, experiencing boundless agony.

The electricity felt like thousands upon thousands of needles were prickling Xiao Chen interminably. He gritted his teeth and endured. Since he tempered his physical body, this level of pain was still something he could bear.

However, the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit in Xiao Chen's dantian got blasted until it became dispirited and listless. Its light dimmed as if it would scatter at any moment. However, his heart was as clear as a mirror.

The spirit of the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit grew stronger under the torture of this lightning. It filled with spirituality, and a true soul started to form.

The Lightning Tribulation of the Martial Spirit continued for half a day before it finally stopped. As Xiao Chen endured bitterly, plenty of black sticky impurities seeped out of his body.

His Heavenly Sage Laws emerged and swept his body clean, blowing the impurities away with wind.

The process of this tribulation had been extremely bitter. However, there were many benefits as well. With this opportunity, Xiao Chen's peak Rank 2 Sage Body finally broke through to Rank 3 Sage Body.

Xiao Chen tested it. Now, when using his full power, he should be able to achieve one thousand five hundred tons of force. He had managed to surmount another hurdle.

The regenerative abilities and the defense of Xiao Chen's body had improved further. Even without a special Cultivation Technique or Martial Technique for protecting his body, his defense was already at the standard of a grandmaster-level Martial Sage. After all, ordinary grandmaster-level Martial Sages would only barely manage to achieve a Rank 2 Sage Body.

Without focusing on cultivating Vital Qi, these grandmaster-level Martial Sages could not compare to Xiao Chen.

However, Xiao Chen did not know how his Martial Spirit was now. The Azure Dragon Martial Spirit in his dantian was little more than a small spot of light. It gave off an incomparable azure light, but he could not sense it.

A loud crack of thunder resounded in Xiao Chen's ears. He opened his eyes and looked up at the sky.

Boundless thunderclouds overspread the sky for thousands of kilometers, thick, churning, and heavy. It was like the height of the sky dropped significantly; one could touch the clouds with just a gentle leap.

Bolts of lightning tore through the sky. The loud thunder reverberated without end. The sea surged and kicked up huge waves. The entire island shook like a leaf in the sea, bobbing up and down in the water.

Wind and clouds moved. The sky changed color. The rivers gushed and

the seas roared. Thunderclouds covered the sky. All sorts of scenes appeared in the dome of heaven. It was like a god was glowering at Xiao Chen.

Chapter 865: Horrifying Lightning Tribulation

By this point, the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation no longer needed Xiao Chen to circulate it. It circulated through all of his major and minor meridians on its own, resonating with the changed sky.

He stood on the small mountain as the sea and the island shook. His white clothes fluttered as he gazed at the boundless thunderclouds. His expression turned stern, his gaze emotionless.

Xiao Chen looked like the final warrior of a desolate city facing a massive army of men and horses instead of thunderclouds.

“Hu chi!”

Far in the distance, in the vast horizon, a bolt of lightning lanced through the air, heading for Xiao Chen without any warning. It crossed a few thousand kilometers in an instant.

Xiao Chen drew his Lunar Shadow Saber. He moved even faster than the lightning. His cold, sharp saber silently hacked the lightning in two.

“Come,” he whispered as he looked at the horizon. He could feel the Heavenly Dao’s existence in the thunderclouds.

The moment Xiao Chen spoke, ten thousand bolts of lightning flew over like arrows from the distance. The resonant thunder made the sea surge.

“Bang!” The island broke free of its connection to the bottom of the sea and drifted along on the water, bobbing up and down with the huge waves.

Ten thousand arrows fired together. However, these arrows were not arrows. Instead, they were all lightning that could easily pierce through the sky. The sheer number of lightning bolts overwhelmed the thunderclouds, looking like a dense clump of electric light.

Xiao Chen’s face sank. His flicked his wrist, and the Heavenly Sage Laws in his body moved. A hundred lightning flood dragons instantly took form and swam around him, forming a protective sphere.

“Ka ca! Ka ca!”

Intense clashes and explosions resounded one after another. The ten thousand bolts of lightning struck, and the lightning flood dragons did their best to combat them.

Occasionally, a bolt of lightning penetrated the lightning flood dragons’ encirclement. Xiao Chen swung his saber and hacked it to pieces.

The one hundred lightning flood dragons did not last long in the end. The arrow-like lightning inflicted grievous damage, a very sorry sight to behold. The lightning flood dragons vanished one by one.

Fortunately, not many of the ten thousand bolts remained. Xiao Chen did his best to repulse them.

Every time he swung his saber, some electricity lingered in his body. When it accumulated to a certain level, the final bolt of lightning that he hacked to pieces served as a primer to trigger the electricity in his body, causing it to erupt.

“Bang!” The blast knocked Xiao Chen flying. He vomited a mouthful of blood, and his grip on the Lunar Shadow Saber loosened.

The wave had just finished when another wave began. Suddenly, a bolt of golden Divine Lightning descended from overhead. Everywhere it passed, space crumbled, vanishing to nothing; not even fragments of space remained.

This was the famous destructive Divine Lightning. When Xiao Chen saw this scene, he could not help but curse in his heart. The Lightning Tribulation of his Cultivation Technique actually called out the Divine Lightning of a Greater Heavenly Martial Emperor’s tribulation.

The destructive Divine Lightning before him might not be of the same level that Martial Emperors had to face, but it was a bona fide destructive Divine Lightning. It could destroy space and swallow up all things.

Xiao Chen held both his hands up to the sky. Strands of purple Heavenly Sage Laws poured out of his palms. The thumb-width-thick purple lights intertwined with each other to form a circular protective net flickering

with dense electric light as it soared up.

"Ka ca!" The destructive Divine Lightning pushed against the barrier for three seconds before breaking it easily and continuing to descend.

Xiao Chen pushed off against the ground and burned all his Vital Qi. One thousand five hundred tons of force surged out like a river, blasting that bolt of Divine Lightning.

A loud explosion resounded, and Xiao Chen got ruthlessly smashed downwards. His skin charred, and injuries covered his body, looking very miserable.

Fortunately, the horrifyingly destructive Divine Lightning shattered into countless sparks with his powerful burst of strength; he managed to clear this wave.

The charred skin slowly started to split apart, revealing smooth new skin, displaying the recovery abilities of a Rank 3 Sage Body right here.

However, Xiao Chen smiled bitterly. This newly grown skin was definitely very weak. The injuries that he would suffer from the next bolt of lightning would be even more painful.

He trembled at the thought of having to withstand a protracted cycle of getting burned and recovering. This would be a very horrifying pain to endure.

Unfortunately, his guess was extremely accurate. Following this were all sorts of named Divine Lightning: golden light Divine Lightning, void Divine Lightning, immortal Divine Lightning, blood demon Divine Lightning, apocalypse Divine Lightning....

A total of eighty-one bolts of Divine Lightning fell one after another. After Xiao Chen used his full power to block each time, he would get blasted until his flesh tore apart.

Then, his Rank 3 Sage Body would recover before suffering another blast. He did not even have the chance to scream in pain; his mind nearly shattered.

The island was long gone, blown to bits. Xiao Chen floated on the seawater, and the Sea Monarch Headscarf sent out a cool and refreshing sensation. He carefully opened his eyes and saw the clear blue sky with no clouds for thousands of kilometers.

The sunlight was very glaring. He asked doubtfully, “Is the Lightning Tribulation over?”

Xiao Chen got up and sat down on the surface of the sea. He stretched his arm out, and his severely mangled skin started healing slowly.

With the strong recovery ability of his physical body, his body automatically healed itself from the inside out. Soon, he was sound once more.

The sunlight from the sky was somewhat dazzling. The seawater was calm. Xiao Chen took a look and muttered, “The Lightning Tribulation is over. Next is the Heart Tribulation.”

Ao Jiao, who was in the Immortal Spirit Ring, laughed happily. She flew out and stood on the surface of the sea. As she looked at Xiao Chen, she said, “Congratulations, congratulations. You endured eighty-one bolts of Divine Lightning.”

As an Item Spirit, Ao Jiao feared such lightning the most. She would not come out unless the Lightning Tribulation was over.

Xiao Chen relaxed and smiled. “Ao Jiao, I’m not dead!”

“You already cleared eighty-one bolts of Lightning Tribulation. You will definitely clear the Heart Tribulation as well. You will not die and will be fine forever.” Ao Jiao revealed a rare warm smile, encouraging Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen said gently, “I’ll not die. I still have not fulfilled the promise I made to you. How could I die before that? Sooner or later, I will make a trip to the Eternal Heavenly Sword School.”

The expression in his eyes turned even more determined. No matter how hard the Heart Tribulation was, he, Xiao Chen, would surely clear it.

He had shouldered too many—way too many—burdens. The grace that

the Thunder Emperor showed him, the eradicated Dragon's Gate, or even the Dao in his own heart, they were all far from settled.

Back then, the Azure Emperor had wandered everywhere unrivaled, accomplishing all sorts of glory. Xiao Chen had to walk his own path, freeing himself from the legend of the Azure Emperor.

He was not the Azure Emperor or the Thunder Emperor. He was Xiao Chen. He had his own pride.

A Heart Tribulation was the attack of a heart demon. If one's mental state was not perfect, one would never be able to come out of the illusion created by the heart demon, dying within it.

Xiao Chen scooped up a handful of seawater and washed his face. He thought to himself, A heart demon is best at attacking when a cultivator is off-guard, catching them when their will is at its weakest. From now on, I have to do my best to deal with it. I cannot be careless.

He sat on the surface of the sea and calmly waited for the heart demon to attack.

The sea and sky are vast. Birds and fishes move about freely. As long as I can clear this stage, the great Dao after this will become clear. The seventh layer of the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation will bring a great change as I tear apart the veil of mystery.

Come! Xiao Chen revealed a determined expression. Let me see where the openings in my heart are.

I really don't believe that a heart demon can cause me to wander for eternity, unable to come out.

Xiao Chen focused completely amid the calm winds and quiet waves, not daring to relax at all.

For a while, his surroundings appeared incomparably silent. He could not help but feel suspicious. Could the so-called Heart Tribulation be just a rumor?

Were the records of the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation wrong?

Otherwise, why has the Heart Tribulation not arrived yet?

Suddenly, Xiao Chen's expression changed. When he had opened his eyes, the thunderclouds in the sky had already vanished, and the Lightning Tribulation was over.

Here was the problem: when had he closed his eyes? He did his best to recall but realized that he could not remember when he had done so.

Xiao Chen thought about it, and his mind filled with boundless lightning. Bolt after bolt of legendary Divine Lightning descended, mangling his flesh and revealing his bones.

Yet, due to his strong physical body, he recovered rapidly, restarting this inhumane torture once more.

With that painful torture cycling over and over again, how did I faint?

Under that situation, fainting was an extravagant hope. Unless I died, that pain would not let me remain unconscious.

Have I really cleared all eighty-one Divine Lightnings?

Xiao Chen's complexion paled as he suddenly got up. He broke out in a cold sweat. His body had suffered endless torture. No matter how strong his will was, he would not be able to hold on. What would happen when his will weakened?

Needless to say, the answer was naturally that the heart demon would attack him.

What about the previous Ao Jiao? No doubt that was the heart demon's handiwork.

"Good! Good! Good! I, Xiao Chen, always considered myself a smart person with a strong will surpassing that of others. I believed my mental state perfect. To think that I nearly killed myself!"

A self-mocking expression appeared on Xiao Chen's face as he smiled bitterly. He had been foolishly waiting for his Heart Tribulation to happen, not realizing that he was already deluded.

As Xiao Chen thought this, the sky and sea before him blurred slightly.

He said calmly, “Ao Jiao, come out for a while?”

Ao Jiao, who was within the Immortal Spirit Ring, flew out, her tiny face filled with confusion. She even asked begrudgingly, “Why are you not focused on waiting for your Heart Tribulation and even called me out?”

Xiao Chen stretched his arm out and waved. The Lunar Shadow Saber appeared in his palm. As he looked at this familiar girl, he did not say anything.

A saber light flashed, and Ao Jiao’s head separated from her body. He attacked decisively, not showing any mercy.

Suddenly, the scene before him changed. His consciousness slowly blurred.

The rumbling thunder resounded without end. The boundless seawater rose in large waves. Rain fell endlessly. The thunderclouds overhead roiled. Lightning tore through the dark sky. This was a scene of Armageddon.

Xiao Chen lay on the seawater, moving together with the waves. The skin on his body was no longer intact. His body was horribly mangled. His eyes squinted in intense pain, causing his body to twitch continuously.

The lightning descended too rapidly for the recovery ability of his Rank 3 Sage Body to keep up. The wounds around his eyes came in contact with the salty seawater, preventing him from opening his eyes.

Any tiny movement caused Xiao Chen heart-wrenching pain.

He had a bad feeling in his heart. He endured the agony and forced himself to open his eyes and look up.

Chapter 866: You Are Not Allowed To Die, Nor Will You Die

The hazy scene before Xiao Chen showed a girl with her hand extended, holding back a black ball of lightning. She did her best to prevent it from falling downwards.

Life essence slowly trickled out of her body, looking like sparklers in the dark sky—a very beautiful sight.

"No!"

Xiao Chen felt like he had fallen into a deep abyss. He shouted hoarsely and did his best to stand up on the surface of the sea.

At this moment, he understood that he still had not cleared eighty-one waves of Lightning Tribulation.

Not only had he not cleared the Lightning Tribulation yet, but an opening had also appeared in his will before the final ball of lightning, and the heart demon had taken advantage.

Ao Jiao turned her head and did her best to squeeze out a smile on her pale face. She grumbled as usual. "Haha! Idiot Master, to think you always thought of yourself as very smart. In the end, the heart demon still managed to find its way in. Looks like you still have to rely on me."

Right after she spoke, the light on her body faded, and she vanished, turning into motes of light filling the sky and drifting down.

Given that Ao Jiao paid the price of exhausting her Life Essence, the final extremely powerful ball of lightning was already significantly weaker, holding just a tenth of its original strength; it no longer posed a threat to him.

Xiao Chen's complexion paled considerably. His eyes turned black. He simply let that much smaller ball of lightning land on his body.

Ao Jiao, I will return alive, right?

You have to. You keep wanting to die, but I will not let you die. You are

not allowed to die, nor will you die.

"Boom!"

The ball of lightning landed, and Xiao Chen's body, which had recovered somewhat, got mangled by the blast once more. Intense pain flared up, but Xiao Chen was numb to it. He could not feel anything as he stretched out his hand and looked to the sky.

The huge waves on the sea slowly calmed down. The thunderclouds scattered, and sunlight shone on the water again.

Xiao Chen had cleared all eighty-one bolts of the Lightning Tribulation. After the bitterness was over, the sweetness began. His Rank 3 Sage Body advanced further and reached the peak.

A vigorous lifeforce poured out from the depths of his body. His physical injuries healed at a visible rate.

However, Xiao Chen's heart remained dead. His eyes filled with boundless regret, his mind with memories of Ao Jiao.

I pulled out the Thunder Wood Sword. Shouldn't you call me Master?

Idiot! Have you seen an ant wanting an elephant to call it Master?

Idiot Master, I did not expect that you would become the King Grade True Dragon, ranking first on the True Dragon Ranking someday. Haha! You are the same as Sang Mu back then.

Xiao Chen, you are not even twenty-five, and you already comprehended the immortal will of thunder. You already surpassed Sang Mu completely.

You will not die. Even if you want to die, I will not let you die. Hehe! Don't forget that you promised me you will take revenge for Sang Mu.

Under the sunlight, the shining motes of light had long since vanished.

"Hehe, congratulations, congratulations, Idiot Master! You survived the eighty-one waves of Lightning Tribulation."

Suddenly, a familiar voice rang out beside Xiao Chen's ear. He turned his head and looked. He saw Ao Jiao smiling faintly, looking at him warmly.

A boundless hatred appeared in the depths of his eyes. However, his lips curled up into a faint smile. He said, “Never ever has there been a moment when I wanted to lie to myself more than this. I wish I could tell myself that you are real.”

A saber light flickered, and Xiao Chen drew the Lunar Shadow Saber. It looked like he would chop this Ao Jiao formed by the heart demon in half.

However, at the final moment, the cold blade suddenly stopped short of the neck of “Ao Jiao.”

Although Xiao Chen clearly knew this was a tribulation, he simply could not swing his saber down. At some point, a tear appeared in a corner of his eyes.

When the tear fell, the grief in his eyes turned into a cold light. The saber light flashed, and the cold, slender, and long Lunar Shadow Saber finally hacked at the Ao Jiao before him formed by the heart demon.

Heart Tribulations were hard to clear. Xiao Chen finally understood what exactly it meant. The human heart could never be perfect; there would always be some flaw.

Even if one cultivated one’s heart to be as perfect as it could be, the human heart was unfathomable. In the end, it was made of flesh. It was ridiculous that Xiao Chen was still full of confidence.

The heart demon would always grab hold of the weakness in one’s heart at the most suitable moment.

When Xiao Chen was undergoing torture from the Lightning Tribulation, suffering terribly, his greatest wish then was to clear the Lightning Tribulation quickly. Thus, the heart demon instantly made its way into his heart.

The more the heart wanted something, the more one would let their guard down.

When Ao Jiao died for him, she became the greatest preoccupation in Xiao Chen’s heart. So, the heart demon took advantage of this again, betting that he would not attack.

“Ka ca!” Xiao Chen finally chopped the heart demon before him in half. His consciousness blurred. He opened his eyes and looked down. That teardrop from earlier had just landed on the sea.

Ripples appeared on the surface of the sea, spreading out. His reflection in the water blurred.

Since Xiao Chen had cleared both the Lightning Tribulation and the Heart Tribulation, he formally advanced to the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation’s seventh layer, but he did not have any intention of rejoicing. He did not even bother checking what changes the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation brought him.

Xiao Chen’s body fell onto the surface of the sea with a large splash. He did not think of anything at all, his mind completely blank.

He hugged the Lunar Shadow Saber and squeezed his eyes shut.

Will I return alive?

You have to. You keep wanting to die, but I will not let you die. You are not allowed to die, nor will you die.

These words kept resounding in Xiao Chen’s ears. Without much effort, the image of Ao Jiao clenching her fist and doing her best to look fierce appeared in his mind’s eye.

As the water flowed, Xiao Chen kept his eyes shut, unwilling to open them.

There is no miracle in the world that can reverse time. So I shall keep my eyes closed, hoping to meet you in my dreams. I wish I never wake up from this dream, not opening my eyes for ten thousand years!

—

The vast Boundless Sea was rife with danger. Aside from danger, there were also many treasures. It attracted many cultivators to come and seek fortuitous encounters for themselves.

Time crawled by. Xiao Chen had already drifted on the Boundless Sea while hugging the Lunar Shadow Saber for half a year. However, there

were still no signs of him waking up.

A particularly gentle aura containing pure and vast energy came from his body. As this aura spread out, it attracted many marine Spirit Beasts into trailing him, all of them greedily absorbing this aura.

As Xiao Chen drifted on the water, the number of Spirit Beasts following him increased significantly. There were Deep Sea Spirit Turtles, Black Tuna Whales, Golden Lantern Fish, and many other uncountable Spirit Beasts. This multitude formed an incredibly strange sight.

On this particular day, a small ship carrying some cultivators headed for the Deep Sea Battlefield.

"Big Brother Bai Lixi, quick, look! There seems to be a dead person there," a skinny cultivator at the ship's bow exclaimed in surprise.

The few people currently drinking wine all looked over. After two-odd years, Bai Lixi was no longer like he had been before. His set of Medial Grade Secret Treasures had all been changed out for Superior Grade Secret Treasures.

His cultivation had also reached peak Inferior Grade Martial Monarch. He was just a step shy of reaching Medial Grade Martial Monarch.

Furthermore, that was not the extent of Bai Lixi's potential. In the past two years, his Luck had been extraordinary. Others might not know the reason for this, but he was very clear on it.

Without a doubt, he had not chosen wrongly back then. He had indeed gained some of Xiao Chen's Luck.

Clearly, Bai Lixi was the leader of the group on the ship. He smiled and gulped down a mouthful of wine. Then he cursed jokingly, "How ignorant! It is just a dead person. There are many dead people in the Boundless Sea."

"That's not it. Look behind him. There are several Spirit Beasts following him, but they actually did not eat him up. This is too strange," the squinty-eyed skinny cultivator retorted.

When Bai Lixi heard this, his expression changed slightly, and his gaze

shifted over as well. When he saw the large group of Spirit Beasts following behind the "corpse," he found it incredibly strange as well.

"Go take a look and chase those fishes away. This corpse is rather strange." Bai Lixi quickly made a decision and gave instructions.

That skinny cultivator immediately flew over, eager to get into action. Soon, he retrieved Xiao Chen's body. Then he casually tossed it to the deck, leaving Xiao Chen's body to land heavily.

"Great saber! I want it!"

When a Martial King who used the saber saw the Lunar Shadow Saber in Xiao Chen's hands, his eyes lit up. He immediately rushed forward and tried to pry Xiao Chen's fingers apart to get the Lunar Shadow Saber.

In the end, after all his efforts and despite using his full power, that Martial King failed to do so. Even when he exerted himself until he turned red, it was to no avail.

"Sixth Brother, you already used all your strength on women, right? You can't do anything even to a dead person."

The others could not help but laugh out loud.

This person was hot-tempered, to begin with. When he saw everyone mocking him, he drew his weapon and shouted angrily, "Screw your grandmother! You are already dead. Why are you still gripping so tightly? I've never seen such a miser before. In that case, I will just chop your arm off."

As Bai Lixi watched this person raise his weapon, he felt this body to be very familiar. He shouted, "Wait a moment. Don't move!"

Bai Lixi quickly stepped forward and parted the messy hair covering Xiao Chen's face. When he thoroughly verified the guess in his heart, his expression changed drastically. He shouted, "Brother Xiao Chen!"

The Martial King whom Bai Lixi stopped thought that Bai Lixi wanted to snatch the saber away from him. He said with dissatisfaction, "Big Brother, since when did you have a dead brother?"

“Screw you. Your brother is the dead one. Your whole family is the dead one. Damn you, this is my Brother Xiao Chen!”

Bai Lixi stepped forward and checked for Xiao Chen’s breath and discovered that Xiao Chen was still alive. There was also no sign of Xiao Chen’s body swelling.

It was like Xiao Chen was just sleeping. He felt relief in his heart and started cursing at that Martial King.

When the others heard what Bai Lixi said, they all came over out of curiosity. They looked at Xiao Chen and asked, “Big Brother, is this really Xiao Chen?”

Bai Lixi smiled and said, “Would I lie? He is Xiao Chen, the first ranked King Grade True Dragon of the True Dragon Ranking. Half a year ago, when he came back to the Sky Dome Realm, he killed Sima Hong with one finger. Then, he took away the will of thunder from Thunder Emperor Valley, which no one could take away for a few thousand years.”

Bai Lixi raised his head and glared at the cultivator who was prepared to chop off Xiao Chen’s arm. Then he said, “Consider yourself lucky. If I did not shout to stop you, even nine lives would not be enough for you to survive.”

This comment startled the bladesman. Xiao Chen was a legend in the Sky Dome Realm by this point.

Xiao Chen’s experiences surpassed even those of the Thunder Emperor during his rise. When all of them were carefully examined, they were rather unbelievable.

Unexpectedly, such a legendary character was on the same boat as them.

“Big Brother, is he really your brother? Why does he not look like you?” That skinny cultivator and the others did not believe that Bai Lixi was as close to Xiao Chen as he claimed.

Bai Lixi could not be bothered with them. He frowned slightly, not understanding Xiao Chen’s current situation.

Chapter 867: Returning To Thunder Emperor Valley

It was obvious from the state of Xiao Chen's clothes that he had been soaking in the sea for a long time. However, the complexion of his skin was even better than Bai Lixi's. It was like Xiao Chen just fell asleep, certainly a contradictory sight.

Logically speaking, given Xiao Chen's strength and this commotion, he should have woke up already. However, why were his eyes still shut?

Bai Lixi did not dare to act rashly. He did not know what this brother of his was doing. After thinking for a while, he said, "Turn around. We'll bring him back to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion."

"Big Brother, after spending so much time, we are not going to the Deep Sea Battlefield?"

Bai Lixi scolded, "You fool! When this brother of mine wakes up, just any casual benefit that he gives out would be worth more than wandering around in the Deep Sea Battlefield for a hundred years."

The others felt that this made sense. They immediately and happily turned the ship around, making for the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

That squinty-eyed skinny cultivator suddenly spoke up. "Have you all noticed that this Xiao Chen is giving off a rather special aura? I just absorbed some of it, and my Mental Energy immediately grew much stronger."

Some of the others did not believe him. However, when they tried it, they goggled in incomparable shock. They all exclaimed when they realized that their Mental Energy had patently improved.

Bai Lixi remained silent. When he saw the apathetic expression on Xiao Chen's face, for some reason, he had an impression of grief so deep that the heart had died.

The impression struck Bai Lixi so hard that he did not care about the

situation that the others discovered.

Could it be that Brother Xiao Chen will not wake up?! For some reason, this thought appeared in Bai Lixi's mind.

As the ship turned around, the other cultivators aboard were still rather happy.

After about one month, the Mental Energy of all the cultivators on the ship improved significantly. The special energy that Xiao Chen emanated showed no signs of waning.

Aside from the natural talent that allowed the Deity Race to cultivate Mental Energy, the various races of the Kunlun Realm had almost no Cultivation Technique for Mental Energy; it was very hard to come by.

Only Bai Lixi continued frowning without let-up. Even after one month passed, Xiao Chen's state was as Bai Lixi guessed; he never woke up at all.

Xiao Chen grasped the Lunar Shadow Saber with his two hands. He had sunk into a deep sleep, not willing or wanting to wake up.

"Big Brother, we'll be at Thunder Emperor Valley soon!" that skinny cultivator said as he pointed to the valley in front with a bright smile.

Bai Lixi raised his head to take a look. Indeed, they were approaching Thunder Emperor Valley. He muttered, "I really can't get used to going through this Thunder Emperor Valley that doesn't have that immortal will of thunder."

The small ship proceeded slowly, traveling calmly up the river. The two sides of the valley still had the towering sculptures of the Thunder Emperor.

Suddenly, Xiao Chen, who was on deck, moved. When Bai Lixi noticed this scene, he thought that he missaw. He rubbed his eyes and discovered that Xiao Chen's eyes were now open.

The sharpness in Xiao Chen's eyes remained unparalleled. However, there was a desolate silence in their depths that strangers could not catch.

"Thunder Emperor Valley."

Xiao Chen lay on the deck and whispered, “Thunder Emperor Valley... Thunder Emperor Valley...why did I wake up here?”

He stood up on the deck. When he saw the colossal sculptures at the sides of the valley, the sight put him in a daze as the ship drifted with the flow.

When the others saw Xiao Chen stand up, they silently endured a strong pressure. Even speaking took a lot of effort.

Xiao Chen smiled and turned around. When he saw Bai Lixi, he showed a surprised expression.

“Brother Xiao Chen, are you fine?” Bai Lixi asked joyfully after seeing Xiao Chen awake.

Without giving any explanation, Xiao Chen said, “Brother Bai, is there any wine?”

The two drank and chatted for a long time. When Xiao Chen found out that he had slept for half a year, he could not help but fall silent again.

When the ship left the valley, Xiao Chen returned the wine bottle and thanked him. Then, without saying another word, he flew up Thunder Emperor Valley.

Just like that, Xiao Chen stood on a clifftop of Thunder Emperor Valley and looked at the distant sky. His thoughts drifted together with the wind. After a long time, he took out the Lunar Shadow Saber from the Universe Ring.

“Huang dang!” Xiao Chen drew the saber from the scabbard. The cold, slender, and long saber looked as sharp as before. He touched the sharp edge of the saber with his finger and gently slid it down. Blood immediately trickled down the blade.

Before the blood dripped off, Xiao Chen sheathed the saber back in the scabbard. Then, he sent a palm strike at it. The Lunar Shadow Saber instantly entered Thunder Emperor Valley. A small, pitch-black hole appeared in the ground. The Lunar Shadow Saber got buried deep at an unknown depth.

Xiao Chen fell to his knees and kowtowed, hitting his head against a hard rock. Blood flowed from his forehead, dyeing the blue Sea Monarch Headscarf red.

"If I cannot bring Ao Jiao back, then I, Xiao Chen, will never use another saber."

Xiao Chen had seen the extreme power of the mysterious and strong talisman in Misleading Fog Lake. When one's strength reached the peak, a miracle might happen.

"Big Brother, what is that Xiao Chen doing?"

The small ship sailed out of the valley, but it did not go too far away. When the group of people saw Xiao Chen kneeling on the ground, they were all baffled.

Bai Lixi sighed silently. This brother of his was probably truly in a deep pit. He waved his hand and said, "Let's go. There are some things that we cannot understand."

After staying at the clifftop at Thunder Emperor Valley for three days, Xiao Chen settled down and checked the benefits that the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation's seventh layer brought him.

Firstly, all the Mental Energy in his sea of consciousness had actually turned into Magic Energy; moreover, he emanated it when he did not make an effort to contain it.

Looking at the vast Magic Energy, Xiao Chen sighed. Indeed, the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation's seventh layer had brought him an Immortal Destiny.

The distant Penglai Sea in the Kunlun Realm had people who cultivated Immortal Cultivation. However, as far as he knew, these people could not cultivate Martial Cultivation. Furthermore, he had never heard of any Martial Cultivator who cultivated Immortal Cultivation.

However, not just anyone could cultivate Immortal Cultivation. They needed that faintly discernible Immortal Destiny. Otherwise, no matter how talented one was, there would be no way for one to cultivate

Immortal Cultivation.

Now that this was the Martial Epoch, people with Immortal Destiny were rare. Only the Penglai Sea had some Immortal Cultivators gathered there.

These Immortal Cultivators had nothing to do with the Immortal Epoch. They were just members of the later generation that gained some inheritances. Compared to the true experts of the Immortal Epoch, these Immortal Cultivators were like mud to clouds.

After checking again, Xiao Chen discovered that his Heavenly Sage Laws had not diminished or disappeared. He still had his strength as a Martial Cultivator. Furthermore, they had become even purer and denser.

All three hundred of his Heavenly Sage Laws had thickened threefold; they were now as thick as a baby's arm.

A peak Inferior Grade Martial Sage could have five hundred Heavenly Sage Laws. Although Xiao Chen's cultivation had not changed, the might of a Kunlun Realm regular Superior Grade Martial Sage's Heavenly Sage Laws could not compare to that of his Heavenly Sage Laws.

Immortal and Martial Dual Cultivation!

Suddenly, these words popped up in Xiao Chen's head. Perhaps the purpose of the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation was Immortal and Martial Dual Cultivation!

The Immortal Spells recorded in the Compendium of Cultivation were too weak. Compared to the Martial Techniques of the Kunlun Realm, they were much weaker; they were only rudimentary knowledge.

However, only this Purple Thunder Divine Incantation far surpassed Heaven Ranked Cultivation Techniques. Now that Xiao Chen had broken through to the seventh layer, the change could be described as earth-shattering.

Who exactly created the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation?

From Xiao Chen's viewpoint, it was impossible for an expert of the

Immortal Epoch or the Martial Epoch to have created such a Cultivation Technique.

Only a person who was deeply familiar with both Immortal Cultivation and Martial Cultivation, as well as the body of a Martial Cultivator, would be able to create this Purple Thunder Divine Incantation.

The strength of the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation was beyond doubt. Now, Xiao Chen had a realistic understanding of the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation's danger.

The purple Lightning Talisman in Xiao Chen's sea of consciousness spun. The spreading Magic Energy immediately stopped leaking out after he contained it.

Xiao Chen sank his consciousness into his body to his dantian. He wanted to see what the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit, which had dwindled to a spot of light after the lightning baptism, looked like now.

He would not know without looking for himself. When he saw it, he was startled. The tiny Azure Dragon had already recondensed. However, he felt that it was very different from a Martial Spirit.

Previously, the Azure Dragon Martial Spirit had been just like a dragon-shaped energy without any consciousness, which did not accept his control.

However, the feeling this Azure Dragon gave him was like it was a part of himself. Furthermore, it felt vaguely like a Yuanying. Not only could he control it as he pleased, but it even contained a great amount of energy; it had an extremely deep connection with him.

If this Azure Dragon got destroyed, the consequences would not be as simple as before. Now, he would die with it.

Xiao Chen exclaimed with some shock, "What is this? Yuanying? Or a Nascent Dragon Soul?"

[TL note: Yuanying can be translated into Nascent Soul. For the Nascent Dragon Soul, the word for soul was replaced by the word for dragon. However, Nascent Dragon just means baby dragon, so I settled for Nascent

Dragon Soul, merging the two concepts.]

Clearly, this small Azure Dragon had the characteristics of a Yuanying, as described in the Compendium of Cultivation. However, an Immortal Cultivator's Yuanying should share the cultivator's appearance.

After trying to circulate his energies, Xiao Chen discovered that this Azure Dragon was indeed his Yuanying. This irregularity was probably the result of dual cultivating Martial and Immortal Cultivation.

Since he could not do much about this, he could only leave it be.

A fierce flame started burning intensely in Xiao Chen's right eye. With a thought, the Purple Thunder True Fire spewed out. The purple fire landed on the river, covering a large portion of it.

"Chi!" Boundless steam instantly rose up from the river surface, blanketing the surrounding fifty kilometers.

This white steam was very thick; a significant portion of the river evaporated, forming a massive pit in the water. The surrounding water surged in, and an incredibly enormous whirlpool spun wildly.

Xiao Chen retracted the Purple Thunder True Fire into his eye. When he saw the scene before him, he was astonished.

This was the most objective change that he obtained after the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation advanced. Now, the Purple Thunder True Fire could serve as a true weapon. He would be able to compete with the outstanding geniuses of the same generation in the Kunlun Realm.

However, Yin and Yang had lost their balance, making it more difficult to form the Taiji Yinyang Flame Diagram. He had to find more Yin-attributed flames for the Lunar True Flame to absorb.

Xiao Chen could now be described with the word "reborn." Now, he would walk a path that no one had taken before or would take after.

He calmed down after a long time. A jade strip appeared in his hand. This was the Immortal Spell that he obtained with the Golden Crow Egg—Starry Heaven Storm.

Previously, Xiao Chen did not have Magic Power and could not practice this powerful Immortal Spell; it could only serve as eye candy for him. Now, it seemed like it was made just for him.

Chapter 868: Pulling Stars

There were many Immortal Spells recorded in the Compendium of Cultivation. However, they were all skills that would not be useful in the Kunlun Realm as they were worthless before strong Martial Techniques.

The truly powerful Immortal Spells were the Magic Skills, which could be separated into Minor Magic Skills, Major Magic Skills, and Supreme Magic Skills.

As of now, the Immortal Sects in the Penglai Sea did not have many Minor Magic Skills. Major Magic Skills were even rarer, and the number of Supreme Magic Skills came to single digits.

Starry Heaven Storm was a peak Minor Magic Skill. Although it was just a Minor Magic Skill, it was stronger than a regular Heaven Ranked Martial Technique. Moreover, it could become a Major Magic Skill with further practice.

Xiao Chen carefully studied the key points of Starry Heaven Storm once again. Then he closed his eyes and pondered it in detail, simulating the execution of this Magic Skill in his mind.

After a while, he opened his eyes and formed hand seals with both hands, changing them continuously. The Magic Energy in his sea of consciousness drained quickly.

Because the environment in the universe was complex, having many stars, there would always be some that would leave their orbits due to unforeseen circumstances.

The Heavenly Dao had already decided the orbit of every star the moment it was born.

Although the universe was vast, in the eyes of the supreme Heavenly Dao, it was just like a chessboard. The intersecting spatial and time lines tied all the stars to the chessboard of fate.

If a star suddenly left its orbit, the deviation would instantly mess up the space-time lines and the arrangement of fate, generating immense

destructive power.

This was the destructive power of the Starry Heaven Storm. When a Starry Heaven Storm appeared, it would destroy countless stars everywhere it passed. Furthermore, it would travel for billions of kilometers.

Starry Heaven Storm—the Magic Skill in the jade strip—imitated the scenario of a star leaping out of the chessboard of fate, generating puissant destructive power in that instant.

As Xiao Chen sped up the changing hand seals, a scene of intersecting time and space lines appeared behind him; the chessboard of fate materialized.

Many stars spun in their orbits as they should on the chessboard of fate. The mysterious phenomenon looked like an endless river of stars, exactly the same as the infinite starry heavens of the Kunlun Realm.

Xiao Chen's nerves tensed as he extended strands of Spiritual Sense into the vast scene of the universe, quickly searching for his target.

No, this star is too big. I cannot push it. This star will not do, either. I still can't push it.

This star is of a suitable size, just right for me to push. Wait, no! It is too far. Even after pushing it, the generated storm will not be able to descend.

"Bang!"

An intense explosion resounded. The endless river of stars behind Xiao Chen suddenly shattered into pieces. He vomited a mouthful of blood, suffering a backlash from his Magic Energy from his failure to execute the Magic Skill.

A loud golden bell rang in his mind, causing instant dizziness; he could not stand steadily.

Practicing the Magic Skill was much harder than Xiao Chen had expected. Even so, he was not surprised. He sat down cross-legged. After resting for about seven or eight minutes, he commenced his second

attempt.

After about ten attempts, he finally succeeded in moving a star. The space-time lines on the chessboard of fate started undulating intensely.

Xiao Chen generated a Starry Heaven Storm in that instant. As he stretched his arm out, strong black winds rushed towards the surface of the sea in the distance. What kind of scene would he see when the winds' strength reached the climax?

The Starry Heaven Storm silently blew all the seawater away, vaporizing it there and then.

A hundred-meter-wide groove emerged in the air. A huge void appeared on the calm sea without warning, separating the water. The bottom of the several-kilometer-deep sea came into view.

In the next moment, the seawater tried to rush in. Huge waves splashed as they surged ferociously into the gap. The entire sea surface turned chaotic, far more frightening than the arrival of a storm.

Joy bloomed in Xiao Chen's eyes. He revealed a faint smile on his face as he asked out of habit, "Ao Jiao, how's the might of this Minor Magic Skill?"

Right after he said that, he was stunned. Then his expression immediately sank. As he peered into the empty Immortal Spirit Ring with his Spiritual Sense, the joy in his eyes slowly faded away.

Sometimes, when someone was around all the time, they lost their presence, and one took them for granted. Only when one lost that person would one treasure them.

Xiao Chen flipped his palm, and a broken blade flew out from the Immortal Spirit Ring. This was the other piece of the Thunder Emperor's broken sword.

He gripped the broken sword tightly, and a determined expression flashed in his eyes. The Immortal Epoch had lasted for much longer than the Martial Epoch.

He would definitely find a Supreme Magic Skill to reverse space and time, passing through the long river of fate and destiny to bring Ao Jiao back.

The broken sword in Xiao Chen's hand retained some of Ao Jiao's memories. With it, there might still be some hope. If he did his best, a miracle might happen.

He gave Thunder Emperor Valley below him a grave look. Then, electric light flashed under his feet as he tore through space and headed back to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

He returned to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion after more than half a year. When Liu Ruyue and the others saw him, they all heaved a sigh of relief.

After losing Ao Jiao, Xiao Chen treasured everyone around him. He did not want a repeat of that tragedy. For the sake of bringing Ao Jiao back sooner, he practiced and cultivated even harder.

Ten days later, having familiarized himself with his new strength, Xiao Chen returned to the Sky Dome Immortal Realm.

After a long fight with that beast that was as strong as a grandmaster-level Martial Sage, he successfully entered the pavilion at the Immortal Qi lake. This place did not disappoint him. There was another jade strip with a Minor Magic Skill in the pavilion.

Having seen the horrifying might of Starry Heaven Storm, Xiao Chen gained a good understanding of the preciousness of a Minor Magic Skill. There were thousands of Immortal Arts in the Compendium of Cultivation but not a single Magic Skill.

All the Immortal Arts in the Compendium of Cultivation combined would not be as precious as the Starry Heaven Storm. The new Magic Skill he found in the jade strip was called the Great Sun Incantation.

When successfully executed, the Great Sun Incantation would manifest the might of the great blazing sun with a single word. When the incantation was complete, it would be like the sun falling to the ground.

Like Starry Heaven Storm, the introduction on the jade strip was

somewhat grandiose. For one to reach the described might, one would have to advance to the level of an Immortal Lord.

It would be the same as when Xiao Chen executed Starry Heaven Storm, where he only managed to part the sea, far from being able to destroy a star.

However, he was confident that when his cultivation advanced a few more steps, he would be able to use this Starry Heaven Storm in the starry heavens of the Kunlun Realm to push a real star and create a real Starry Heaven Storm.

After leaving the pavilion, Xiao Chen tried searching around for more. However, despite spending a long time in the Sky Dome Immortal Realm, he gained nothing else. So he left.

Having obtained another Minor Magic Skill, he returned to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion and went into closed-door cultivation.

Xiao Chen did not have any foundation in Immortal Cultivation. Acquiring such vast Magic Energy was like a beggar suddenly winning the lottery. After wearing some gold and silver, he thought that he was a rich and powerful person. However, he lacked a solid foundation.

Xiao Chen estimated that he would have to spend at least one year to achieve the same level of foundation that current Immortal Cultivators had. By then, it should be easy for him to execute the Magic Skills and minimize the chances of failure.

No one would be able to bear the consequences of failing to execute a Magic Skill in the middle of battle.

Xiao Chen did not mind loneliness. After thinking for a while, he decided to enter closed-door cultivation for one and a half years, which should make things much easier for him.

However, this meant his cultivation would stagnate for about two years. The distance between him and the geniuses of the Kunlun Realm would open further, creating a scary chasm.

Xiao Chen did not fear this. Immortal Arts had to be his foundation. He

had to spend some time studying them. Furthermore, he had to merge Immortal Arts and the Martial Way.

If some things did not need rigorous testing in actual combat for validation, Xiao Chen would not find even five years of closed-door cultivation excessive.

—

Time crawled by, and the time for the Demonic God Blood Sacrifice slowly approached. The entire Kunlun Realm was under enormous pressure.

Under this pressure, all sorts of chaos occurred. Amid the tumult, new outstanding talents relied on fortuitous encounters to rise up. Races that vanished long ago also reappeared, wanting to make use of the confusion to gain a stable footing in the Kunlun Continent once more.

The minor conflicts between the five major races also intensified. Everyone wanted to acquire more resources so they could be more confident of facing the approaching Demonic God Blood Sacrifice.

The major characters at the peak of every race did not concern themselves with this tumult, treating it as a drill for when the Demonic God Blood Sacrifice arrived. This indifference encouraged the further evolution of the anarchy.

Naturally, Xiao Chen did not know any this as he was in closed-door cultivation in the Sky Dome Realm.

Slowly, people forgot about Xiao Chen, who once opposed Di Wuque in a high-profile manner. In this era where geniuses appeared in droves, an absence of three months resulted in replacement.

Naturally, after not finding Xiao Chen in the various lands of fortuitous encounters for half a year, people forgot about him. Since he did not appear for such a long time, they assumed he had fallen.

Many people spread rumors that he was trapped in the Sage Mark Monument, becoming the first wrongful death of a genius in its history.

One and a half years passed in the blink of an eye. Xiao Chen slowly walked out of the cave where he spent his closed-door cultivation.

This place was an unremarkable desolate mountain within the Lingyun Mountain Range that no one came too. This place had very thin Spiritual Energy and no Spirit Beasts or Spirit Herbs.

It was a barren mountain filled with a forest of strange stone pillars and looked rather vast at a glance.

The blazing sunlight shone down from above. Xiao Chen took a deep breath. He had not remained cooped up in the cave for the past one and a half years.

Occasionally, he had come out to test some ideas—which resulted in the crumbled peaks in the vicinity.

Even after he suppressed his cultivation and used less than half his strength, the destructive power he unleashed in the Sky Dome Realm was still exceedingly horrifying.

"Starry Heaven Storm!" Xiao Chen shouted, forming hand seals.

In a mere instant, he expended a lot of Magic Power to materialize the cosmic chessboard of fate, unfolding the infinite starry heavens.

His Spiritual Sense moved about swiftly in this infinite starry heavens, searching star after star. After wrapping around three stars, he pulled with his full power.

"Go!"

Xiao Chen's expression turned solemn as he thrust his hand forward. A black Starry Heaven Storm surged out immediately. Space broke, revealing broken pitch-black layers spreading for thousands of kilometers.

When the remnant energy landed, the various peaks shortened even further.

"Great Sun Incantation!"

Xiao Chen's hands did not stop moving. His Magic Energy blazed like a raging fire. It faintly moved the Immortal Laws, and the blazing sun in the

sky gradually dimmed.

Chapter 869: Immortal Art—Magic Skill

At first, nothing seemed to be happening. However, after a while, the sunlight from the sky clearly dimmed, turning dark.

The Great Sun Incantation moved the Solar True Flame and gathered it into words. Only a Magic Skill of the Immortal Arts could achieve such might from an unusual string of thought. Given Xiao Chen's current cultivation, this was something close to a miracle.

The second character for "sun" came from Xiao Chen's mouth. However, it was not a character that Xiao Chen or any other cultivator would recognize. Instantly, it was an extremely mysterious character.

The golden-bright and dazzling character gathered all the Solar True Flame that Xiao Chen moved. When it landed on the ground, the character turned into a golden flame and spread out.

"Pu chi!" Suddenly, the ground for thousands of kilometers around burned and charred utterly. The entire area glowed bright red as if the blazing sun had baked it for hundreds of years.

The originally sparse grass and trees in the vicinity instantly turned into ashes.

"Ka ca! Ka ca!" Chasm-like cracks spread out. In the blink of an eye, the ground for thousands of kilometers shattered and crumbled.

Although the spatial structure and the Spiritual Energy in the ground of the Sky Dome Realm could not compare with those of the Kunlun Realm, Xiao Chen was very satisfied with the thirty percent of the Great Sun Incantation's destructive power.

Although he still could not use the Magic Skills as he pleased like he could with Martial Techniques, he would not end up failing to execute his Magic Skills.

The biggest improvement after bitterly cultivating for one and a half years was not the increase in strength. Instead, it was the settling of his mental state. His losses and gains changed Xiao Chen completely. His

mental state now rivaled that of the old monsters who had lived for hundreds of years.

"It is time to make a trip to the Dark Church," Xiao Chen said calmly.

He retracted his hand and looked in the direction of the Ancient Desolate Land.

Since that mysterious person from the Dark Church appeared, he had become a thorn in Xiao Chen's heart. Xiao Chen had a hunch that the origins of this person had a big connection to him.

Perhaps the reason why Xiao Xiong chased Xiao Chen out of the clan had something to do with the Dark Church. Now, Xiao Chen's strength was at a level where he was confident of being able to protect himself when facing the true body of that mysterious person.

As for what kind of danger zone the Dark Church was, Xiao Chen would know once he went there.

After half a day, Xiao Chen arrived in the sky above the island in the Heavenly Extermination Lake where the Dark Church had its base. He could not help being somewhat stunned. After scanning the place with his Spiritual Sense, he discovered that the island was deserted.

Doubting his findings, he alighted on the island and walked through the various buildings and secret rooms. The Demonic Qi lingering in the air verified that he was at the right place. This was the Dark Church's branch in the Sky Dome Realm. However, for some reason, the disciples all suddenly abandoned it.

Where did they go? To the Deep Abyss Demonic World?

Xiao Chen used his strong Spiritual Sense to scan the entire island, not letting any portion of it slip by as he searched for things of interest.

An altar on the island attracted his attention. His figure flashed, and he arrived within a hall with many neatly arranged prayer mats covering its floor. Two indents on the prayer mats indicated that people had knelt on them for long periods.

Higher up was an altar giving off a dense dark aura and a shattered black statue behind the altar.

Xiao Chen quickly stepped forward and looked down the back. He saw black smoke billowing out. There was a similarly broken mysterious formation at the bottom.

A cool breeze blew, and a biting and choking bloody stench wafted from the altar.

Xiao Chen frowned slightly, wondering how many people had died at the altar for it to reek so terrifyingly of blood. If the number was not a million, it was at least a hundred thousand.

He looked at the shattered black statue, and with a thought, the Heavenly Sage Laws in his body poured out through his hands.

The pieces of the shattered statue floated up before his eyes. Restoring it to its original state posed no difficulty to an expert sculptor like Xiao Chen.

As his hands moved, the pieces quickly reunited under his control. In mere moments, the complete statue emerged before his eyes.

The statue was three meters tall and mostly black, boasting an ancient uniform and blood-red eyes. It had an ineffably puissant aura as vast as the starry heavens, as drawn out as the Yangtze and Yellow rivers.

A strange scene appeared before Xiao Chen's eyes where he could hear billions of souls worshiping and singing songs of praise in his ears. A formless, mysterious energy surged towards the statue.

These spirits looked identical—all expressionless and numb. The statue seemed to come to life, opening its mouth to suck in the billions of souls.

These did not show any pain on their faces. Instead, they all looked joyful.

"Bang!"

The fixed statue shattered again in an instant, this time turning into powder beyond repair. The scene before Xiao Chen disappeared.

This scene shocked him so badly that he needed a long time to recover his wits.

“This is the mysterious Demonic God of the Deep Abyss Demonic World? Why does it feel like the forbidden Immortal Arts of the Demonic Cultivators?”

Having started to cultivate Immortal Cultivation and revisited the basic knowledge of the Compendium of Cultivation, Xiao Chen could tell that this was a cruel, heaven-defying Magic Skill for stealing the cultivation of others.

This was the Magic Skill of the evil faction, the Demonic Cultivators. The Immortal Arts of the Compendium of Cultivation were those of the righteous faction. The Compendium of Cultivation merely touched on this kind of Demonic Cultivation.

Xiao Chen now somewhat understood why the Deep Abyss Demonic World had a Demonic God Blood Sacrifice every few thousand years to kill the lifeforms of the Kunlun Realm.

The origins of the Deep Abyss Demonic World’s Dark Church definitely had something to do with the Demonic Cultivators of the Immortal Epoch.

However, Xiao Chen wondered why the Demon Races were so willing to make such enormous sacrifices to invade the Kunlun Realm for that person.

The Kunlun Realm was not a weak place. Although the eighteen Demon Monarchs caused great losses when they invaded, they did not end up in a good situation themselves.

“In about eight years, perhaps even earlier, the Demonic God Blood Sacrifice will arrive. It is time I went back.”

Xiao Chen flew out of the island and stopped in the air for a while. Then, he said one word, and the sky darkened drastically. The mysterious character for “sun” suddenly descended.

This time, he did not hold much back; he used eighty percent of his

power. “Bang!” The area within a few hundred kilometers of the island all instantly shattered, turning into ashes and disappearing into the Heavenly Extermination Lake.

When he saw that the small island no longer existed, he revealed a satisfied expression. Then, he returned to the Heavenly Saber Pavilion.

—

Xiao Chen spent about one month relaxing there before saying goodbye to Liu Ruyue and the others. Before he left, he handed the other Breaking Sage Pill he refined to Liu Ruyue.

Liu Ruyue was already very satisfied that Xiao Chen could stay in the Sky Dome Realm for two years. She had known that he would have to leave sooner or later. She was also confident that he would come back.

Xiao Chen would definitely become a Martial Emperor in the Kunlun Realm.

When Xiao Chen returned to the Sky Dome Realm, the Supreme Sky Emperor had sent him over, so Xiao Chen had not had to spend any resources. However, leaving the Sky Dome Realm would be problematic. First, he had to find the Supreme Sky Sect’s Sect Master to inform the Kunlun Realm’s side.

The formation to send Xiao Chen to another realm could be activated only after both sides were ready. If he was as strong as a Martial Emperor, it would be much easier.

By the time everything was ready, it was three days later. After spending a large number of Spirit Stones to open a stable space-time tunnel, Xiao Chen smoothly returned to the Supreme Sky Star.

“You’re finally back after two years.”

Xiao Chen had not expected the First Elder, Han Qinghe, to personally welcome him at the transportation formation. So he quickly stepped forward to greet him.

On first glance, Han Qinghe felt that Xiao Chen changed a lot. He

actually felt as though he was dealing with an expert of his generation—and he was a grandmaster-level Martial Sage who was already three hundred years old.

On second glance, Han Qinghe discovered that Xiao Chen was still an Inferior Grade Martial Sage. However, his baby-arm-thick Heavenly Sage Laws were rather surprising.

As an Inferior Grade Martial Sage, his Heavenly Sage Laws were actually much stronger than those of a regular Superior Grade Martial Sage.

However, if that was all, then Xiao Chen would just have the combat prowess of a Medial Grade Martial Sage at best. Why was it that Han Qinghe's first glance gave him the impression that Xiao Chen was an older-generation expert?

Han Qinghe could not help but feel many doubts. He guessed that Xiao Chen underwent an earth-shattering change in the past two years.

"Let's go. Come with me. Let me test your strength out."

Xiao Chen followed behind Han Qinghe, flying unhurriedly through the sky. He looked around and compared it to two years ago. Supreme Sky Star now was livelier.

Occasionally, he saw groups of two or three young cultivators flying past in the air. Most of them were half-Sages.

He found out from Han Qinghe that in the two years he was gone, the Kunlun Realm had undergone great changes.

As of now, the Kunlun Realm was truly in chaos. The formerly minor conflicts between the major races had escalated into intense battles. Occasionally, news of older-generation Superior Grade Martial Sages dying would circulate.

The upper echelons and the Sovereign Martial Emperors of the various races all watched idly, even going to the point of preventing the grandmaster-level Martial Sages from interfering.

Xiao Chen roughly understood what this meant. The Sovereign Martial

Emperors of the various races were deliberately fanning this chaos.

Without a doubt, their purpose was to groom a few more grandmaster-level Martial Sages before the Demonic God Blood Sacrifice arrived, using the intense fighting to increase their chances of victory.

When the Demonic God Blood Sacrifice finally took place, the real main characters would no doubt be the Sovereign Martial Emperors and the Demon Monarchs. However, victory would depend on these grandmaster-level Martial Sages.

The reason was simple. In a fight between Martial Emperors, determining who would win was easy. However, if it was a fight to the death, that would be very difficult.

The ones that would truly lead the charge, to either kill or collect souls, would be those at the level of grandmaster-level Martial Sages or the stronger quasi-Emperors. The battle between the Martial Emperors would take place in the starry heavens.

The Martial Emperors would not interfere with the battles in the Kunlun Continent.

At that time, even one more additional grandmaster-level Martial Sage would increase the Kunlun Realm's chances of victory. Heroes were born out of chaos. Such a chaotic scene was the best environment for the cultivators to grow quickly.

Although the price was high—allowing large numbers of older-generation Martial Sages and younger-generation geniuses to fall—its effect was the best.

The two came to a vast drill ground. Han Qinghe waved his hand to get the few younger-generation disciples there exchanging moves to withdraw. Then he entered the drill ground.

This move immediately attracted the attention of all the sect disciples and inner sect Elders there.

The First Elder, Han Qinghe, was one of the few experts in the Supreme Sky Sect able to advance to grandmaster-level Martial Sage. Not only had

many disciples not seen him make a move before, but neither had plenty of the inner sect Elders.

Chapter 870: a Saber Without the Saber

Back then, Han Qinghe had also been a peak genius of the Supreme Sky Sect. He was also the grandmaster-level Martial Sage with the most hope of advancing to quasi-Emperor in the Supreme Sky Sect.

“Xiao Chen, I’ll suppress my cultivation to peak Medial Grade Martial Sage and exchange a few moves with you. Let’s see if you underwent a rebirth as the Sect Master said.”

The moment Han Qinghe said that, ripples spread throughout the entire drill ground. The many newly advanced half-Sages all cast their gazes towards the sky.

“What?! The mysterious person in the black cloak is actually the Azure Emperor’s descendant Xiao Chen, who was widely rumored to have vanished two years ago?”

Xiao Chen... Two years ago, this name spread throughout the entire Kunlun Realm, shaking it up. Unfortunately, after the shocking events at the Sage Mark Monument, he never appeared again. Rumor said that he got stuck in the Sage Mark Monument.

Over the two years, several new talents rose up. While they became famous, they simply were not as fabulous as Xiao Chen.

How strong was Di Wuque and how glorious was he? He was now completely in the ascendant, surpassing the older-generation Martial Sages before him.

Even the geniuses of the recently resurfaced strong races, which had existed since the Ancient Era, did not dare to underestimate Di Wuque.

Nevertheless, two years ago, Xiao Chen had ruthlessly trampled on this genius, whom all the cultivators of the younger generation acknowledged as the strongest, kicking him down in the air.

Even if people had forgotten Xiao Chen’s name, for now, it was impossible to eradicate his name from the depths of their memories.

Xiao Chen removed the Heavenly Sea Cloak and landed firmly on the

ground. He performed a cupped-fist salute and said, “First Elder, I humbly seek your pointers.”

This gesture might be a simple action, but Xiao Chen projected a certain presence. Although others could not make out what exactly this was, Han Qinghe frowned, recognizing it as the air of a grandmaster.

At such a young age, Xiao Chen actually attained the air and atmosphere of the older generation that had lived for hundreds of years. Just what kind of rebirth did this young fellow experience?

Han Qinghe felt happy in his heart. He immediately itched to test out Xiao Chen’s true strength for himself.

If it was just a facade, however, that would be too disappointing.

“Be careful. Here I come.”

The moment Elder Han spoke, he charged at Xiao Chen. A fierce fire blazed on his body. As he moved, he looked like a burning meteor, trailing a long tail of flames and flickering in space.

From the very start, Elder Han already took out one of the Martial Techniques he excelled at—Burning Star Fist!

The moment he executed Burning Star Fist, the entire drill ground seemed to turn into the infinite starry heavens, imposing boundless pressure on everyone.

This move astonished all the spectating disciples and inner sect Elders. This Burning Star Fist was a Superior Grade Heaven Ranked Martial Technique. Furthermore, Elder Han had spent many years mastering it.

Although Elder Han suppressed his cultivation to peak Medial Grade Martial Sage, he started off with such a domineering move. Given Xiao Chen’s current cultivation, facing it might be too difficult.

Xiao Chen did not dodge or avoid this move. Complimenting this move in his heart, he shifted his feet, took a stance, and sent out a punch as well. At this moment, his aura suddenly changed.

His body was like a saber, his intent was like a saber, and unexpectedly,

his fist was as sharp as a saber. This punch actually felt like a treasured saber unsheathed.

A cold light flickered with unparalleled sharpness. His move had the explosiveness of a fist light and the cold unparalleled sharpness of a saber.

“Bang!”

The two fists collided, and there was an explosion. The two each retreated ten steps; they were even. Xiao Chen clashed head-on against Elder Han’s thoroughly mastered move.

A saber-like electric light in the fist light inflicted an incredibly piercing pain on Han Qinghe, startling him immensely.

He tried several times to dispel the dense and sharp saber-like electric light, only to discover that he could not do so with just the power of a Medial Grade Martial Sage.

Han Qinghe did not want to go back on his word by using more power to negate this energy. However, he had no choice. Although this electric light could not do him any serious harm, it was agonizing, a numbness that was difficult to bear.

Finally, he could not endure it anymore. Pausing for a moment, he activated the Heavenly Sage Laws that only a Superior Grade Martial Sage could have and discovered he still could not neutralize this energy at once. So he kept raising his strength until it reached peak Superior Grade Martial Sage, and only then did he succeed in dispelling the electric light.

On the surface, this exchange looked like a draw. In reality, Han Qinghe had gone back on his word and used the strength of a peak Superior Grade Martial Sage; he already lost.

Of course, others, including Xiao Chen, did not realize this.

A bitter smile escaped Han Qinghe. Unexpectedly, he lost against a junior by half a move. He would be too embarrassed to speak about it.

However, the more this was so, the more it proved Xiao Chen’s strength. That air and atmosphere were not pretense.

Han Qinghe laughed loudly and exclaimed, “After disappearing for two years, you really brought me unlimited surprises! Again! Take my Golden Crow Spreading Wings!”

He spun around and soared into the air, spreading his arms apart like a divine bird flaring its wings. The force was unusual, an incomparable gale strong enough to shake space.

A surging flaming image manifested behind Han Qinghe. A fiery aura instantly blanketed the entire drill ground.

Xiao Chen squinted. In the instant Elder Han spread his arms and soared up, he became like a real Golden Crow.

Han Qinghe locked the vast aura down on Xiao Chen. The bright light in his eyes was as sharp as lightning. Then, he swooped down quickly like a Golden Crow chasing prey. It seemed like in the next instant, he would seize his prey, Xiao Chen, and tear him in half.

Clearly, the First Elder comprehended the essence of this move, bringing out its spirit, intent, and stance, all to the fullest. Even a Superior Grade Martial Sage would not dare to clash head-on against this move.

A regular Superior Grade Martial Sage would have to defend with all his might or flee in a sorry state.

An expert was clear the moment they moved. When First Elder Han Qinghe executed this Golden Crow Spreading Wings, the eyes of the observing disciples and inner sect Elders all lit up.

The First Elder truly lived up to his name. He managed to bring out a hundred and thirty percent of this Golden Crow Spreading Wings’ combat prowess. When regular people used this move, it was already very good if they could bring out eighty percent of its power.

The spectators all wondered in anticipation whether Xiao Chen would oppose this move directly.

“Excellent!” Xiao Chen shouted and executed the Kun Peng Fist. He likewise spread his arms and soared up. The Heavenly Sage Laws behind him materialized a Kun Peng, giving it impressive form.

The Kun Peng and the Golden Crow were both Holy Beasts of the Immortal Epoch—legendary Holy Beasts. Xiao Chen's Kun Peng Fist and the First Elder's Golden Crow Spreading Wings both worked to accomplish the same effect through different means.

They seemed similar on the surface but were completely different on the inside.

Han Qinghe practiced the Golden Crow Spreading Wings very thoroughly. With more than one hundred years of experience and his great comprehension, he could bring out a hundred and thirty percent of the move's might. He could even increase this to two hundred percent if he used his full power.

Xiao Chen, on the other hand, took a more unconventional direction, displaying his originality. He used his body as a saber, his intent as a saber. When he executed this Kun Peng Fist, it also contained a saber intent with unparalleled sharpness.

In the past year or so, Xiao Chen had not spent his time only on the two Magic Skills. He had also continued to meditate on his skills from the Martial Path.

Since he held no saber, Xiao Chen used his body as a saber, his heart as a saber, his intent as a saber. Every action of his, every punch, every kick, they were all sabers. When his figure flashed, it was like a treasured saber unsheathed. When he glared, saber intent spewed out.

Using the immortal will of thunder containing the vague form of his saber soul together with his Rank 3 Sage Body and many years of experience with Saber Techniques, Xiao Chen took a path that no one before had taken and no one after would take, blazing his own trail.

The Kun Peng hates the sky for being too low. It only requires a blink of an eye to cover the sky!

Xiao Chen spread his arms out and kicked up a strong wind. The atmosphere he created was even more ferocious than First Elder Han Qinghe's. Despite launching his attack later, Xiao Chen's punch arrived before Han Qinghe first.

The identity of hunter and prey swapped instantly. In Han Qinghe's eyes, Xiao Chen, who was soaring over, was clearly the divine bird, the Kun Peng. However, the image in his mind was of a treasured saber overflowing with light.

Not only was there the ninety-percent-comprehended saber intent but also the even more horrifying immortal will of thunder. Xiao Chen took a completely different approach to this Kun Peng Fist. He already surpassed what the Heavenly Roc King could do with this move, transforming it into a whole new move.

Han Qinghe's thoughts raced in that instant. He knew that if he still kept to the combat prowess of a peak Medial Grade Martial Sage to clash with this move, he would definitely be defeated.

"Boom!" Han Qinghe's aura soared wildly. When Xiao Chen's fist light neared him, Han Qinghe raised his strength to Superior Grade Martial Sage, bringing the might of Golden Crow Spreading Wings now to two hundred percent.

The two fists collided again. The two moved back a hundred steps in the air. The energy in Xiao Chen's body surged. A fiery aura resembling the Solar True Flame penetrated the surface defenses of his body and the protective layer within his body, heading for his internal organs.

The Heavenly Sage Laws in Xiao Chen's body billowed and blocked this fiery aura, using the power of lightning to purify it.

First Elder Han Qinghe waved his hand and smiled helplessly. "I'm done. Let's stop fighting. If we continue, I will really end up extremely embarrassed. I already lost with the first move. After not seeing you for two years, Xiao Chen, I can tell that you have indeed undergone a rebirth. You did not let down the Sect Master's expectations."

Xiao Chen performed a cupped-fist salute and said, "First Elder is being too humble. If you used your full power, this little one would not be able to block even a single move."

These words were true as well. As a grandmaster-level Martial Sage, Han Qinghe was only one step shy of advancing to quasi-Emperor. If he used

his full power, the instant he launched the Burning Star Fist, Xiao Chen would not be able to capture even a trace of it.

This was the gap created by the difference in cultivation. There was nothing embarrassing about it. Once Xiao Chen caught up in cultivation, he naturally would not fear this.

These words were not meant to flatter Han Qinghe. So, when he heard them, he felt extremely satisfied. Although he admitted defeat, Xiao Chen was very understanding and immediately gave him a way out of this embarrassing situation.

After all, Han Qinghe was still somewhat ashamed at being defeated in two moves before so many inner sect Elders and junior disciples.

The spectating elders and disciples all stared at Xiao Chen, not daring to underestimate him. Although his cultivation had not improved much in two years, his combat prowess was significantly higher.

“He managed to defeat the First Elder in such an overwhelming manner with two moves. The current Senior Brother Xiao Chen is as strong as those peak geniuses who left their names on the Sage Mark Monument.”

“I believe that the geniuses of the ancient races that appeared recently would not be much stronger than Senior Brother Xiao Chen.”

Chapter 871: Martial God Palace'S Mission

"I do not agree with what you said. Although those ancient races are few in number, they already stepped away from the conflicts of the Kunlun Realm and settled in the starry heavens. However, the fools who remained in the Kunlun Continent are all one-in-ten-thousand outstanding talents. Any random one of them would be an absolute demonic genius aiming for Di Wuque."

"That's right. After all, Senior Brother Xiao Chen's cultivation is still too low. It was unfortunate that he wasted two years."

"Why are you all praising others, killing our thunder? No matter what, Senior Brother Xiao Chen is our Supreme Sky Sect's person. Can the others compare to him?"

As the younger-generation disciples discussed, they started comparing Xiao Chen with the recently famous newly advanced geniuses.

When Han Qinghe saw the younger generation engaged in intense discussion, he revealed a satisfied expression. No matter what, being able to produce a legendary character like Xiao Chen was a great boost to the morale of the Supreme Sky Sect.

Han Qinghe extended his hand and gathered the inner sect Elders present here together. He said, "Everyone, are you all satisfied with the strength Xiao Chen displayed earlier?"

"Haha! Just based on First Elder's smile, we know the answer already. Naturally, we don't need to say anything more."

"Indeed, now, Xiao Chen has nothing to fear when facing a regular Superior Grade Martial Sage."

When Xiao Chen saw the group of elders' expressions, he entered deep thought. It was like there was more to what they were saying.

Indeed, as Xiao Chen expected, Han Qinghe continued, "Good, given this, Xiao Chen will take the lead in the mission from the Martial God Palace this time. Everyone has no objection to this, right?"

The others all shook their heads to indicate they did not oppose his decision. However, Xiao Chen was confused.

Han Qinghe turned his head and said, “Xiao Chen, you may have just returned to the Kunlun Realm, but there is no time to rest. Given the chaotic situation now, I believe you must be feeling very restless too.”

Xiao Chen remained calm and collected. He looked at Han Qinghe and said, “First Elder, I’ll just speak my mind. As long as it is something within Xiao Chen’s abilities, I will definitely accept the responsibility.”

With a slight nod, Han Qinghe explained, “The Corpse God Palace is currently invading one of the resource stars that the Martial God Palace controls. The situation was already dangerous and looked bad. However, three months ago, the Young Sect Master of the Primal Chaos Domain’s Muddy Sky Gate led a group of loose cultivators to try and fish in troubled waters. The Martial God Palace sent out letters to some of the Rank 9 sects to obtain help. Our Supreme Sky Sect is one of them.

“Originally, I was planning to arrange for you to go to the Starry Heaven Silver Lake; the conflict between the five major races is the most ferocious there. However, this order arrived yesterday. All the Superior Grade Martial Sages have already gone to the Starry Heaven Silver Lake. Your appearance solves this desperate situation.”

No wonder the First Elder came out to welcome Xiao Chen personally and exchanged moves to test him. It turned out that this was the biggest reason.

After receiving favors, one should repay them. Furthermore, after being in closed-door cultivation for two years, Xiao Chen needed battle to test what he had learned. He thought it through; then, he agreed to Han Qinghe’s request.

After obtaining a positive and definite answer, Han Qinghe heaved a sigh of relief and dismissed the other elders. Then he said to Xiao Chen, “The universe is very vast, filled with countless stars. However, few of them can be categorized as resource stars. The number of resource stars that the Martial God Palace has is also extremely limited. The

ramifications of losing even one would be disastrous.

"If you can protect this resource star, the Martial God Palace will definitely give you plenty of benefits. Furthermore, you will garner outstanding military service, achieving a feudal rank in the Martial God Palace. In the future, you will receive a large monthly stipend. The higher the rank, the more the benefits. I won't elaborate too much on this; you will naturally understand this better in the future.

"What I want to say is do your best to protect this group of sect disciples going to support the cause. These are the seedlings of our sect. Their future is unlimited. The battlefield is cruel and emotionless. Once one dies, that's it; it's over for that person. This is not experiential training or a sect mission but a true battlefield."

By the end, Han Qinghe's expression turned very solemn and serious. Since chaos erupted in the Kunlun Realm, several older-generation experts and young heroes had fallen, all of them famous experts.

Hearing the First Elder's serious tone, Xiao Chen also silently sighed to himself. The current chaos was the intention of the peak upper echelons of the various races.

In great chaos, there would be great fortuitous encounters. This would definitely generate several grandmaster-level Martial Sages. However, the price was quite high.

"Come, follow me to the Heavenly Battle Palace. We already chose the people and are just waiting for you."

In a few breaths, the two arrived at the Heavenly Battle Palace. Xiao Chen glanced at the group of disciples going to support the defense. There were about twenty people, all Inferior Grade Martial Sages.

None of them were that much weaker than Xiao Chen in cultivation, surprising Xiao Chen. After Han Qinghe explained, he understood. These disciples all consumed the Heavenly Dew Divine Spring Pill refined from Xiao Chen's and Shui Lingling's blood, which gave them the opportunity to advance to Martial Sage in two years.

The notable figures like Yue Chenxi and Gong Yangyu had all followed Shui Lingling to the Starry Heaven Silver Lake long ago. That place was even more ferocious and filled with fortuitous encounters, a much larger battlefield.

As Xiao Chen sized up this group of people, these younger-generation disciples were also sizing him up. They were all arrogant and obstinate, their eyes filled with pride. This attitude was normal. Even though they were in an age of geniuses, they could be proud of advancing to Martial Sage at their age.

Many disciples recognized Xiao Chen, and their eyes filled with shock. However, after the shock passed, there was surprise. After an absence of two years, he was actually still a middle-stage Inferior Grade Martial Sage. They could not help but snort disdainfully.

This legendary character was only so-so.

Han Qinghe pointed to these disciples and said, “Xiao Chen, I’ll hand this group of people to you. I’m in your debt this time.”

“First Elder, if you had let Xiao Chen lead us two years ago, we would not have any opinion about it. However, now...aren’t you taking his identity as the Azure Emperor’s descendant too seriously?”

The moment Elder Han finished speaking, someone immediately snorted coldly with a defiant expression. The others chimed in with agreement, indicating their belief that there was not much merit in having a person of similar cultivation lead them.

The one who spoke first was a youth with a large scarlet saber wearing black Battle Armor. He was tall and burly with broad shoulders. While Xiao Chen was about one hundred and eighty centimeters tall, this person was taller by about half a head.

This person had a rectangular face, thick eyebrows, and large eyes filled with a domineering look. He revealed all his sharpness without holding any back as he stared boldly at Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen remained calm. He did not feel that this person had any

malicious intent. Youths had always been proud and arrogant. Their dissatisfaction at discovering that the leader was their contemporary was natural.

This was especially so when they saw Xiao Chen's cultivation. Indeed, he looked like a middle-stage Inferior Grade Martial Sage. Two years ago, he vanished without a trace. It would not be surprising that people would take past stories of him to be falsehoods.

Han Qinghe smiled faintly without saying anything as he watched to see what Xiao Chen would do. This was just a small matter; he believed that Xiao Chen would be able to resolve this easily.

Xiao Chen held up a name list that Han Qinghe had given him. It included detailed information on these twenty disciples. With one glance, he found this person's information.

After a moment, he put away the name list and raised his head to look at this person. He said, "'Jin Lin, twenty-six this year, late-stage Inferior Grade Martial Sage. Superior talent and outstanding aptitude. High talent for Saber Techniques and already achieved seventy percent comprehension in saber intent. Fought with the Full Moon Pavilion's Feng Xingsheng once. However, was miserably defeated, unable to last even ten moves.'

"This information seemed to be rather contradictory. You are not even able to receive ten moves from Feng Xingsheng, yet you dare to say that your talent for the saber is high. That's overrated."

When Jin Lin heard Xiao Chen read out his information, he felt very pleased. Although his accomplishments were not comparable to those of the Xiao Chen of two years ago, he was considered a new rising talent, becoming rather famous.

Although Jin Lin's battle with Feng Xingsheng ended in defeat, everyone knew that Feng Xingsheng had long been famous and was titled the top bladesman of the eighteen southern provinces. Feng Xingsheng's saber intent had already reached ninety percent comprehension. He was now as strong as the other peak geniuses.

Both Jin Lin's cultivation and saber intent were weaker than Feng Xingsheng's, but he managed to last nearly ten moves before being defeated. However, Xiao Chen downplayed this accomplishment, making it sound worthless.

Jin Lin felt extremely dissatisfied. Naturally, he did not endure anymore but stepped forward with his head high and said with overbearing sharpness, "Senior Brother Xiao Chen, you are nicknamed the White Robed Bladesman. Two years ago, your name spread throughout the entire Kunlun Realm. Jin Lin is not as talented and wishes to seek some pointers from Senior Brother with the saber."

Han Qinghe smiled bitterly to himself. Of all things, Jin Lin had to compete with the saber.

Han Qinghe thought back to his earlier exchange with Xiao Chen; it was still fresh in his memory. Xiao Chen's two punches took a different, very unconventional approach. Although it still looked somewhat immature, this would surely become a whole new school of fighting. He would definitely end up a powerful Saber Emperor.

Thinking of this, Han Qinghe could not help but send over a voice projection. Xiao Chen, take it easy on this Jin Lin. He is a seedling favored by a few of our elders and can be considered to be the disciple with the most potential in this group.

First Elder, even if you didn't say it, I could tell. However, if jade is not ground down, it will not be useful. This is why I agitated him into competing with the saber. It is part of my kind intentions.

After hearing Xiao Chen's reply, Han Qinghe released his bated breath. At the same time, he was astounded. If this were in the past, Xiao Chen would not have hesitated to step out and attack immediately in such a situation, shocking everyone in an instant.

The air of a grandmaster!

These words popped up in Han Qinghe's head. He felt shocked. He thought about the air and atmosphere that Xiao Chen exuded when he first saw Xiao Chen again. He had not been mistaken. It was the air of a

grandmaster.

These words could not be taken lightly. Han Qinghe was experienced and deeply understood the meaning of this.

Several Superior Grade Martial Sages never advanced to grandmaster-level Martial Sage in their entire life. What did they lack? It was precisely this air of a grandmaster. They lacked the bearing and attitude.

Xiao Chen, however, already had the air of a grandmaster at such a young age. He did not view the group of arrogant and unyielding people as a group of his contemporaries mocking him. Instead, he very naturally treated them as a group of juniors to be nurtured.

Once Xiao Chen attained Superior Grade Martial Sage, he would probably be able to advance immediately to grandmaster-level Martial Sage. A thirty-year-old grandmaster-level Martial Sage! This was the conclusion that Han Qinghe came to in his mind. Han Qinghe's expression changed markedly as he looked at Xiao Chen.

In two years, Xiao Chen's cultivation might look like he had fallen behind very significantly. However, once he came to the hurdle of grandmaster-level Martial Sage, he would be able to flip the situation around.

By the time the others realized the importance of the air of a grandmaster, Xiao Chen with his experiences, talent, and comprehension ability might have even comprehended the heart of an emperor already. He would end up trampling on all the geniuses of this era.

Chapter 872: Body Like a Saber

The others already moved to the sides in the big hall, freeing up a wide area for Xiao Chen and Jin Lin.

Jin Lin looked at Xiao Chen, a person who was extremely famous two years ago. Aside from being nervous, he felt very excited. A fervent flame burned his eyes.

After standing in position, Jin Lin asked somewhat unhappily, “Senior Brother Xiao Chen, do you really look down on me that much? You are not even drawing your saber.”

Xiao Chen smiled and replied, “Just draw your saber. You will get to see my saber later.”

“Pretentious,” Jin Lin muttered to himself. He grasped his saber’s hilt with his broad hands and immediately drew the scarlet saber. He glared furiously at Xiao Chen and shouted a warcry. A wave of blood surged up.

He pushed off the ground and soared into the air. It was like he was riding a gushing bloody wave.

This was the Blood Wave Saber Technique that Jin Lin excelled at, which produced wave after wave, each higher than the one before. Back then, Feng Xingsheng had been voluble with praise for his Blood Wave Saber Technique, saying that in less than five years, Jin Lin would be able to have a proper match with him.

“Ka ca!”

Xiao Chen’s figure flashed. Suddenly, a resonant saber hum resounded, like a treasured saber unsheathing. The clear, sharp, and crisp sound also contained a sovereign overlord’s aura.

Someone familiar with Xiao Chen would know that this was the aura of his sovereign overlord bloodline. He had altered it and infused it into his newly comprehended saber Dao.

Jin Lin thought he was seeing things. He had distinctly seen a saber already, so why did he hear a saber being unsheathed just now? A cool

breeze blew, and Xiao Chen brushed by him at lightning speed.

"Pu xi!" Jin Lin discovered that his protective Heavenly Sage Laws had been penetrated and an eye-catching saber mark appeared on the chest of his Battle Armor. His chest felt somewhat cool. This saber had pierced his Battle Armor, but it did not leave any mark on him.

This startled Jin Lin, causing him to suspend his attack abruptly. He turned around together with a large wave and found Xiao Chen, who had circled behind him, sending a kick at him.

However, the impression Xiao Chen gave Jin Lin was more like a strand of saber light. It hacked from top to bottom. There was a boundless saber intent, and the hum of a treasured saber filled the air. Jin Lin could not even keep a firm grip on the scarlet saber in his hand.

By the time Jin Lin swung his saber to block, it was already too late. This time, the kick easily tore apart his Heavenly Sage Law protection and left a clear saber mark on the left shoulder of his Battle Armor.

Retreat! Retreat! Retreat!

This is too strange! Jin Lin quickly withdrew, wanting to familiarize himself with Xiao Chen's attack patterns first. After that, he would think of countermeasures. The blood waves surged below his feet as he moved backwards.

However, Xiao Chen chased after Jin Lin tightly. His figure flashed, and exceptional saber blades appeared everywhere. The resonant buzz of sabers never stopped. Their movements were as fluid as water, pleasing to the eyes and heart. However, a murderous intent pervaded the place.

After ten moves, Jin Lin's Battle Armor had suffered too many holes. "Huang dang!" It shattered into pieces.

Xiao Chen's figure flashed. He tilted his body and launched himself at Jin Lin. Using his body as a large saber with his shoulder as the tip, he sliced from top to bottom.

"Bang!" Xiao Chen easily cut the interwoven Heavenly Sage Laws protecting Jin Lin in front. The mysterious phenomenon materialized by

the Blood Wave Saber Technique shattered completely. Jin Lin paled and fell to his knees on the ground.

As Jin Lin collapsed, Xiao Chen stood across him and silently glared at him.

The look pierced through space, and a vague saber soul with the immortal will of thunder fired out through Xiao Chen's eyes. In that instant, Jin Lin felt like countless powerful treasured sabers flew at him, instantly piercing him full of holes; he died without an intact corpse.

—

Suddenly, Jin Lin stumbled backwards and fell to the ground. He frantically patted his body all over. When he realized that his body was fine, he said distractedly, "Didn't I die? How am I still alive?"

The scene was comical. The others had simply seen Jin Lin standing properly. Then, he had stumbled a few steps back and fallen over before muttering that he was dead. The other nineteen disciples all started laughing.

Jin Lin recovered his senses and thought back to Xiao Chen's final glare. At that time, he really thought he had died. That feeling of death simply felt too real.

This is outrageous! Unimaginable! Freakish! Jin Lin stood up and looked at Xiao Chen. He felt that the other party was incomprehensible, entirely unfathomable.

"I concede defeat wholeheartedly. Jin Lin's Saber Techniques are indeed not worth mentioning." After that, Jin Lin performed a cupped-fist salute and avoided Xiao Chen's eyes.

In that final glare, aside from the vague form of the saber soul and the immortal will of thunder, Xiao Chen also used some tricks he learned from the Azure Emperor's Drawing the Saber painting. After studying that painting for so long, he managed to gain some things off it.

He incorporated some of these tricks into a saber formed from his thoughts and comprehensions. After this move reached Great Perfection,

it might be possible for him to kill someone with just a glare.

Xiao Chen's original intent was not to intimidate Jin Lin. Seeing Jin Lin's current appearance, he had already achieved his objective. He said, "You are already someone who died once. You can carefully comprehend that final glare; you might be able to gain something from it."

Jin Lin remained silent, entering deep thought, and pondered Xiao Chen's words.

At the right moment, Han Qinghe smiled and said, "Is there anyone who is not convinced yet? Feel free to challenge your Senior Brother Xiao Chen in Saber Techniques."

All the other disciples shook their heads. After seeing Jin Lin's end, no one dared to oppose Xiao Chen anymore.

Han Qinghe smiled in satisfaction and walked over to Xiao Chen. He said apologetically, "Xiao Chen, these are extraordinary times. The King Grade warships are all headed towards the Starry Heaven Silver Lake. I am really unable to take out a King Grade warship. I have a strengthened Sage Grade warship here. It should still be able to travel in the starry heavens."

"There's no need. I happen to have a King Grade warship."

Xiao Chen opened his mouth and spat out an awe-inspiring King Grade warship with Azure Dragons carved on it. It gave off a vast, boundless kingly aura as it hovered in the sky.

"The Dragon's Gate's warship!"

"It really is the Dragon's Gate's warship. Rumor says that the Azure Emperor forged it personally. The Blessed Light Ship is a dragon among the King Grade warships. Short of an Emperor Grade warship, it is the strongest."

"If we take the Dragon's Gate's warship, we will definitely go and return safely for sure. Back then, the Dragon's Gate moved unhindered everywhere."

When the disciples saw the Dragon's Gate's warship appear, they

exclaimed in excitement. Without needing Han Qinghe to say anything, they immediately leaped aboard, sizing up the warship enthusiastically.

Seeing that the disciples in high spirits, Han Qinghe smiled somewhat helplessly. He said to Xiao Chen, I'll leave these juniors to you, then. I'll wait here at Supreme Sky Star for your good news."

"See you later!"

Xiao Chen leaped gently and landed on the Dragon's Gate's warship. He waved his hand, and the eighteen sails covered with talisman scripts rose up.

In the blink of an eye, the Dragon's Gate's warship soared into the clouds, taking the group of thrilled disciples into the infinite starry heavens.

The cosmos was vast and boundless. Using the Kunlun Continent as the center, a cultivator would find it so large that its limits stretched beyond sight. Without comprehending the Dao of space-time, even a quasi-Emperor would not be able to fly out.

There were countless stars and many different types. However, the resources stars discovered by the various factions of the Kunlun Realm were few.

Even a strong faction like the Martial God Palace controlled no more than ten of such resource stars in the vicinity of the Kunlun Continent.

Every resource star contained enormous wealth. There were all sorts of rare ores and countless Spirit Veins, providing the Martial God Palace with bountiful resources every year. Only then could the Martial God Palace distribute them to the various human sects of the Tianwu Domain.

With only ten resource stars, losing even a single one would be a serious problem.

Massive chaos had broken out. The upper echelons of the five major races purposely brought away all the grandmaster-level Martial Sages, quasi-Emperors, and Martial Emperors from the resource stars.

For the sake of creating a cruel battlefield, the Martial God Palace had already lost two resource stars in the chaos. Now, a third resource star, called Dragon Wood Star, was in danger.

Oceans covered the surface of Dragon Wood Star. Islands dotted the vast ocean like stars in the sky.

In this ocean world, controlling the island meant controlling the surrounding seas. No matter whether it was the plants at the bottom of the sea, the deep sea ore veins, or the mines on the island, they all needed an island as a base of operations.

Thus, the competition for the islands became crucial.

A majestic city had been established on the largest island of Dragon Wood Star. There were millions of people in the city, which looked no different from a regular city in the Kunlun Continent.

The only difference was that there were only helpless ordinary people or Martial Monarch experts and above in the city.

It was not strange for there to be so many ordinary people on the resource star.

The operation of all sorts of mines required a large amount of manpower. This kind of work did not have much danger or demand much skill, so ordinary manual labor sufficed. Bringing cultivators would be making a mountain out of a molehill.

The main purpose of having cultivators on the resource star would be to protect these ordinary people from Astral Beasts. However, in this season of chaos, the cultivators spent most of their time fighting the Corpse Race.

The Martial God Palace had built its main camp on a tall mountain on this island.

Rows of defensive towers sat on the mountain together with huge, sturdy, stone houses. There were no fancy buildings; everything was practical.

After the top of the mountain was chopped off, a vast hall had been

constructed on it. The person in charge of Dragon Wood Star, Huangpu Feng, was inside the hall looking at some maps on the table.

The maps were like a miniature Dragon Wood Star. All the important islands were labeled there.

From the flags on the islands, one could see the dire situation that the Martial God Palace faced. The blue flags representing the Martial God Palace were all clumped together.

The black flags of the Corpse God Palace were like a tyrannical arrow aimed at the defense lines of the Martial God Palace.

In an area far away from the two factions, there was also the Muddy Sky Gate trying to fish in troubled waters, aiming to get a share. They could not be underestimated, either.

"Whoosh!"

A flying sword pierced the wall, appearing in the hall from nowhere. This was the Martial God Palace's unique Flying Sword Messenger. Huangpu Feng stretched out his hand and grabbed the flying sword. The information in it entered his mind, and his expression turned unsightly despite himself.

The second line of defense had fallen as well. Three hundred and eight Martial Monarchs, one hundred half-Sages, thirty Inferior Grade Martial Sages, and ten Medial Grade Martial Sages defending the island all fought to the death. Only three Superior Grade Martial Sages had managed to escape alive and returned.

Chapter 873: Final Line of Defense

The Sovereign Martial Emperors' orchestrated chaos looked like a game to them. However, this cruelty was a ghastly sight. The brutal killing, the many lives vanishing forced everyone to face it solemnly.

This was not some experiential training with the terms agreed upon beforehand. Instead, this was a veritable scene of slaughter. One had to use their full power, or else one might die.

Only the strongest survivors would be able to face the incoming Demonic God Blood Sacrifice. If one was not ruthless to oneself now, the subsequent carnage would be even more unbearable.

Huangpu Feng pulled out a few small blue flags from the map and replaced them with black flags that represented the Corpse God Palace. He sighed and said, "The first line of defense and the second line of defense are down. Now, there is only the third, and final, line of defense."

"Reporting in! Feng Xingsheng, under orders from the Martial God Palace, is here leading thirty Martial Sages of the Full Moon Pavilion to provide support!"

"Reporting in! Ximen Bao, under orders from the Martial God Palace, is here leading twenty Martial Sages of the Ximen Clan to provide support!"

"Reporting in! Niu Deng, under orders from the Martial God Palace, is here leading thirty Martial Sages of the ten great battle realms to provide support!"

"Reporting in! Hua Dao, under orders from the Martial God Palace, is here leading twenty Martial Sages of the Thousand Mystery Sect to provide support!"

"Reporting in! Bai Wuxue, under orders from the Martial God Palace, is here leading forty Martial Sages of the Extreme Yin Sect to provide support!"

Just when Huangpu Feng was scowling at the maps, cultivators outside the door forwarded some messages. When he heard these, he was

overjoyed; reinforcements had finally arrived.

From the quality of the reinforcement, the various Rank 9 sects had indeed put in their best effort, sending pretty much most of their Martial Sages who had not gone to the Starry Heaven Silver Lake.

However, it seemed like one more sect had yet to arrive—the Supreme Sky Sect. After thinking about it, Huangpu Feng did not hold much hope for them.

The Supreme Sky Sect once had two people who soaked in the Heavenly Dew Divine Spring. Of the two, Xiao Chen had absorbed the most of the Heavenly Dew Divine Spring's essence. The Heavenly Dew Divine Spring Pill refined from these two's blood far surpassed those of the other sects, enabling an astronomical increase in the Supreme Sky Sect's strength.

Now that great chaos had arisen, the elites of the Supreme Sky Sect were sent to the Starry Heaven Silver Lake. Compared to the other Rank 9 sects, they would not be able to dispatch that many Martial Sages to Dragon Wood Star. Furthermore, most of the people they could send would be Inferior Grade Martial Sages.

In the plaza outside the hall, Feng Xingsheng, Ximen Bao, Bai Wuxue, and the others chatted idly. Several older-generation Martial Sages with strong auras stood behind them. There were very few younger-generation Martial Sages.

However, there was no lack of Medial Grade Martial Sages among them. The five men leading the groups were even more incredible; all of them were as strong as Superior Grade Martial Sages.

In this great chaos, these absolute geniuses had progressed very fast—especially Bai Wuxue. Of the five, he was the only one who comprehended a will. He was also the only demonic genius present who had gone to the Starry Heaven Silver Lake.

"Speaking of which, Brother Bai, weren't you at the Starry Heaven Silver Lake? Why are you free to come to this resource star to provide support? Isn't this a waste of talent?" Ximen Bao asked Bai Wuxue somewhat respectfully. Of course, given Bai Wuxue's current strength, he was worthy

of such respect.

Feng Xingsheng and the others all looked over curiously. While the battles at the Starry Heaven Silver Lake were the most ferocious and intense, they were also the best for raising one's strength.

Bai Wuxue did not hide anything. He smiled and said, "I feel embarrassed saying this. One month ago, a genius of the newly resurfaced ancient Treant Race severely injured me. I was lucky to escape with my life.

"After I healed up from my injuries and was preparing to head back to the Starry Heaven Silver Lake, I heard that a Starry Heaven Storm was approaching. Soon, the battles at the Starry Heaven Silver Lake will lull. Coincidentally, the call for help from the Martial God Palace came, so I received orders from the sect to go to this Dragon Wood Star."

Bai Wuxue spoke humbly. However, when the others saw his strength, they did not dare to underestimate him. Even if he did not use his will, they would not be able to do anything to him. It looked like he received many benefits in the Starry Heaven Silver Lake.

Niu Deng asked with some disbelief, "Are the geniuses of the newly resurfaced ancient races truly that strong?"

Bai Wuxue's expression turned grave, as he felt some lingering fear in his heart. He replied, "Very strong. They are not much weaker than Di Wuque. In fact, one or two of them would be able to compete with Di Wuque on equal footing. If not for the fact that their races have low numbers, the Kunlun Continent might not be dominated by just the five major races."

Ximen Bao continued on the same topic. "No matter what, it seems like Brother Bai received many benefits in the Starry Heaven Silver Lake. In this call for reinforcement this time, Brother Bai will definitely stand out and attain the most military merits. Who knows, the Martial God Palace might bestow an aristocrat rank on you."

This was also Bai Wuxue's aspiration. However, he still replied humbly to that notion.

Feng Xingsheng was somewhat curious. He said, “I wonder, who will the Supreme Sky Sect send? I heard that all their elites went to the Starry Heaven Silver Lake.”

Bai Wuxue nodded and said, “This time, the Supreme Sky Sect really stood out in the Starry Heaven Silver Lake. Aside from Shui Lingling, who has always been very strong, there are two new talents. One is called Yue Chenxi, and the other is Gong Yangyu. Their growth is terrifyingly fast.”

“In that case, they are not going to be able to send out anyone decent. They will not be able to obtain many merits here. I wonder, who will be leading them this time?”

“Probably one of the older-generation Martial Sages of their sect.”

As they chatted, a group of Martial Sages wearing Supreme Sky Sect medallions slowly descended from the sky towards the vast plaza at the summit of the mountain.

“The Supreme Sky Sect’s people are here. Indeed, they only sent Inferior Grade Martial Sages.” Feeling the group’s aura, Bai Wuxue and the others all revealed unsurprised expressions.

However, when they saw the person leading the Supreme Sky Sect’s group, that familiar face, they were all shocked; they had not expected this at all.

“Xiao Chen! It actually is him!”

Xiao Chen carefully put away the Dragon’s Gate’s warship and landed on the mountain summit with the younger-generation disciples behind him. He had not expected that the leaders of the other sects’ groups would all be familiar to him.

Smiling gently, he stepped forward and sized up Bai Wuxue and the others. He said, “Everyone, it’s been a very long time.”

Of the five, three had a deep history with Xiao Chen. Niu Deng and Ximen Bao once worked together but still failed to defeat Xiao Chen, suffering complete and ruthless suppression.

Even less needed to be said about Bai Wuxue. He was once one of the seven giants of the Tianwu Domain. However, his very public defeat dealt a huge blow to his reputation.

As for the Thousand Mystery Sect's Hua Dao, while Xiao Chen had not had any contact with him, Xiao Chen punched his fiancee's nose crooked. Hua Dao had been feeling extremely frustrated about this all the while.

The only person that Xiao Chen did not have a grudge with was only the Full Moon Pavilion's Feng Xingsheng. However, since Xiao Chen's appearance, Feng Xingsheng no longer dared to call himself the top bladesman of the eighteen southern provinces.

Xiao Chen did not know how Feng Xingsheng felt about that. Strictly speaking, these five people could not be considered friendly to him.

Inferior Grade Martial Sage?

When the three—Bai Wuxue, Niu Deng, and Ximen Bao—picked up Xiao Chen's aura, they all exchanged perplexed looks. They could not help thinking a lot. It looked like the rumor that Xiao Chen had been trapped for two years was true.

Otherwise, how could Xiao Chen's cultivation not have any improvement at all? Everyone knew that if one did not have any improvement for one year at his age, one would be left far behind.

Of the three, the one with the weakest cultivation was Niu Deng. All the same, he was still a Medial Grade Martial Sage. Bai Wuxue was even more incredible; he was already a peak Medial Grade Martial Sage. His combat prowess surpassed that of an ordinary Superior Grade Martial Sage.

"Brother Xiao Chen, it has indeed been a long time." The three discussed with each other for a while, using voice projection, and decided that Ximen Bao would go and test Xiao Chen out.

Ximen Bao stepped forward with long strides and a warm expression. He extended his hand, and strands of Heavenly Sage Laws gathered in his hand as it headed for Xiao Chen's shoulder. Those who did not know would think that they were good friends who had not met for many years.

Xiao Chen's expression seemed as usual, looking like nothing was happening. He likewise reached out towards Ximen Bao's shoulder.

They were simply probing each other. However, the test was as intense as a mountain flash flood. It was like surging waves as both of them used their own tricks.

The five hundred Heavenly Sage Laws in Ximen Bao's body turned into the image of a Heavenly Tiger. He used a secret technique to interweave them, generating the power of a true Heavenly Tiger.

Even a man made of iron would be crushed under this gentle pat.

However, Xiao Chen burned his one thousand five hundred tons of force's worth of Vital Qi. Pure power rushed through his body like a dragon soaring into the sky. His Vital Qi instantly produced a force of two thousand five hundred tons.

The two of them placed their hands on each other's shoulders at the same time. Xiao Chen's strong Rank 3 Sage Body was as immovable as a majestic towering mountain. However, Ximen Bao immediately dropped to one knee, his face extremely pale.

"Brother Ximen, there is no need to be so polite after not meeting for two years."

Xiao Chen smiled gently and raised his hand. Ximen Bao, who was doing his best to struggle free, felt the force on his shoulder disappear. Unable to control his own force, he ended up launching himself into the air.

Ximen Bao hurriedly landed. However, just as he was about to speak, his left leg—the one he had knelt on when Xiao Chen patted his shoulder—turned soft for no reason, and he fell to the ground in a sorry state.

When Niu Deng saw this, he could not help but feel relieved. Earlier, he had wanted to take the lead in testing Xiao Chen. However, Ximen Bao snatched the chance. Fortunately, Niu Deng did not oppose this decision. Otherwise, he would be the one embarrassed before everyone.

Ximen Bao checked himself and found that there was no problem. It was just that in that exchange with Xiao Chen, the flow of Qi and blood to his

knee got blocked. So when he landed in a hurry, he lost his balance and naturally fell over.

Ximen Bao was about to explode in rage. However, Bai Wuxue stopped him. Bai Wuxue stepped forward with a calm expression on his handsome face. Smiling, he said, “Brother Xiao, after not seeing you for two years, you are as elegant as ever. Will you give me some guidance again?”

Boundless self-confidence gleamed in Bai Wuxue’s eyes as he looked at Xiao Chen, waiting quietly for Xiao Chen’s answer. After fighting in the Starry Heaven Silver Lake, his strength was no longer like before. Furthermore, Xiao Chen was currently only an Inferior Grade Martial Sage. Bai Wuxue was sure that he could suppress him.

Bai Wuxue still remembered that frustration from back then. If he did not vent it now, when would he?

“Stop! There is a great enemy ahead, yet you are fighting among yourselves? What a scandal! If you want to compete and you are capable, go and compete with military merits. How capable can you be if you are meek and civil in public but act all tyrannical when not?”

Shouting furiously, Huangpu Feng led a group of strong Martial Sages out the hall in a grand manner. He was only a Superior Grade Martial Sage but held a high rank in the Martial God Palace—a Marquis—so he outranked all of them.

Bai Wuxue did not want to offend Huangpu Feng. He snorted coldly and turned around.

Xiao Chen was rather relaxed, not caring about the matter. Two years ago, he already considered Bai Wuxue the same as air. How could he care about Bai Wuxue at this moment? It was like an ant mocking an elephant. The ant even felt very pleased. It was not self-aware. How funny!

Chapter 874: Sovereign Martial Emperors' Descendants

Huangpu Feng's expression looked very grave. He took down the names of everyone who came and divided the reinforcements into three groups: Xiao Chen and Feng Xingsheng's, Bai Wuxue and Ximen Bao's, and Hua Dao and Niu Deng's.

After that, Huangpu Feng gave everyone a military merit medallion. As long as one killed someone of the Corpse Race forces, regardless of whether it was a Demonic Corpse or a Corpse Race cultivator, the aura left behind when their targets died would be imprinted on the military merit medallion.

When they returned and handed the medallion over to the person-in-charge for evaluation, it would be easy to calculate each one's military merits.

Huangfu Feng looked at the reinforcements examining their military merit medallions and raring to go. He said coldly, "I advise you to keep your guard up. The people leading the Corpse Race are descendants of the Underworld Fire Sovereign and the White Bone Sovereign, Wei Hua and Long Fei. Before this, we lost two resource stars to these two people. Several Superior Grade Martial Sages have died at their hands.

"As of now, this Dragon Wood Star is left with only one final line of defense. If we lose this, the other side will be able to invade this island. At that time, we will lose the entire Dragon Wood Star."

Hearing Wei Hua's and Long Fei's names, all the Martial Sages could not help but be stunned. Clearly, they had not expected their opponents to be these two people.

In the Corpse God Palace, aside from the Palace Master, there were four more Sovereign Martial Emperors. The descendants of these four Sovereign Martial Emperors had become very famous in this chaos. They were very strong and were peak geniuses second only to Di Wuque.

The crowd had expressions of disbelief. One of the Martial Sages exclaimed, “What’s going on? Why are these two people here and not at the Starry Heaven Silver Lake?”

This reaction was especially so for the extremely smug Bai Wuxue. He had a figurative pail of cold water splashed on him. Originally, he thought that after he left the Starry Heaven Silver Lake, he would stand out of the crowd and be unrivaled. He had not expected to meet with two intractable individuals.

However, after he thought about it for a while, he concluded that these two people did not even dare to go to the Starry Heaven Silver Lake. These two might not be as strong as they were famed to be. If I can kill them, the military merits would definitely be able to gain me an aristocrat rank and countless benefits from the Martial God Palace.

Huangpu Feng did not care what these people were thinking. He continued, “Your six teams should rush to the island where the third line of defense is. The other side’s morale is high, and they might be able to break through the line in one go.”

The crowd was set to follow the order and head for the third line of defense. However, at this moment, Bai Wuxue called out to Xiao Chen and said, “Do you dare to make a bet with me? The words of Lord Huangpu make some sense. Let’s make a bet again, bet on who will gain the most military merits.”

Xiao Chen had long since disdained such petty games. However, since the other party started it, he would not shrink back in fear.

He thought for a moment, and an idea popped into his head. He smiled and said, “We can compete if you want. However, it has to be more exciting. I am rather interested in the Martial Technique you obtained from the Snow Tribe. If you lose, hand it over.”

“Very well. If you lose, you have to let me trample on your face willingly. Then, after that, wherever I, Bai Wuxue, am, you have to disappear automatically.”

Bai Wuxue was extremely confident in his victory since he was no longer

the Bai Wuxue of two years ago. He had to vent the frustration in his heart.

He had to trample on Xiao Chen the way Xiao Chen had trampled on him. Otherwise, he would never be free of this frustration.

Feng Xingsheng and the others were all somewhat astonished. Bai Wuxue really bet big on this. If Xiao Chen lost and got trampled on by him, Xiao Chen would not be able to continue mingling in society.

"Deal. I hope you honor your promise at that time."

Xiao Chen did not show any fear. He waved his hand and led the younger-generation disciples of the Supreme Sky Sect away first.

"Senior Brother Xiao Chen, how did you do it? Even after you lifted your hand, you made Ximen Bao fall over."

"That's right! That's right! How did you do it? Didn't you already clearly let go?"

"Senior Brother Xiao Chen, Senior Brother Xiao Chen..."

On the way to the third line of defense, the group of Supreme Sky Sect disciples eagerly fired questions at Xiao Chen as they walked on the sea.

Xiao Chen's earlier pat shocked these juniors. They had clearly patted each other at the same time. However, Ximen Bao, an outstanding young talent famous in the Tianwu Domain, ended up on one knee. Then after that, even though Xiao Chen had definitely let go, Ximen Bao fell over again, looking very funny to these juniors.

If these juniors could learn this move, it would be awesome. In the future, they would surely be famous.

Of the group, Jin Lin was the most excited after Xiao Chen defeated him. That final freakish glare, in particular, had frightened him because it was as if he had faced a celestial being. As a result, he no longer underestimated Xiao Chen.

Compared to the juniors who had never exchanged moves with Xiao Chen, Jin Lin even worshiped Xiao Chen. In the past days, he would

occasionally seek advice from Xiao Chen on some difficulties he faced with Saber Techniques. He gained many benefits, which firmed up his opinion all the more.

Now that Jin Lin had seen Xiao Chen reduce Ximen Bao, who had been preparing to make Xiao Chen look bad before everyone, to a sorry state with one pat, he felt a pressing need to learn this move.

Xiao Chen smiled helplessly. These were just some minor tricks, techniques that are not worth mentioning. However, this group of juniors were so enthusiastic about it, it was scary.

“Oh, right. Senior Brother Xiao Chen, that Bai Wuxue is very different now. In the past two years, he has been undergoing experiential training in the Starry Heaven Silver Lake. He improved very fast. Since he was willing to wager with you, he must be confident.” Jin Lin could not help mentioning this when he thought about Bai Wuxue’s bet with Xiao Chen.

The Starry Heaven Silver Lake was one of the most mysterious places in the starry heavens of the Kunlun Realm. It was a silver river in the cosmos, made up entirely of Spiritual Energy. This place was vast and had many rare, mysterious materials and plants; it was a natural land of blessings.

Xiao Chen did not know much about the details. Rumor said that many mysterious items were still available there. The Martial God Palace, Corpse God Palace, Spirit Palace, Thousand Deity Church, and the Fiend Race Royal Court all sent the elites of their races there.

The geniuses of the recently resurfaced ancient races all rushed to the Starry Heaven Silver Lake as well. That place had already turned into the cruelest of battlefields. Every day, a famous genius would end up dying there.

For Bai Wuxue to survive in the Starry Heaven Silver Lake for two years, his strength had to have undergone a great change. However, Xiao Chen was still very confident about the bet. Even he himself did not know his true combat prowess.

How strong was Xiao Chen now? Once he properly comprehended his saber Dao, how strong would he become? He had no way of finding out.

In the end, Xiao Chen could not endure his juniors' relentless questions, so he taught them the trick he used to make Ximen Bao submit.

The tall and burly Jin Lin learned the fastest, nearly picking it up on the first try. After he tested it out on another disciple and succeeded, he was incomparably happy.

There were also two other juniors who learned the trick very quickly. Xiao Chen quietly took note of them, remembering them in his heart. Although this was just a small trick, their rapid comprehension of it meant their talents were pretty good.

When they were still a long distance from the target island—Azure Monarch Island—Xiao Chen suddenly came to a stop. He looked into the distance and frowned slightly.

Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense was significantly stronger than the Mental Energy of the juniors behind him, so he managed to make out the situation on the target island in advance. Indeed, it was as Huangpu Feng said. The three islands that formed the third line of defense were under attack.

"Senior Brother, what's up?" Jin Lin immediately asked when he realized something was wrong from Xiao Chen's expression.

Xiao Chen withdrew his Spiritual Sense and ordered calmly, "Prepare yourselves. The battle is about to start."

His command stunned the twenty juniors behind him at first. Then, they became excited, not appearing to be nervous at all. In their eyes, this was a great opportunity to gain military merits and make a name for themselves.

Xiao Chen shook his head inwardly but did not say anything about that. He just gave out some instructions. "Jin Lin, Xiao Xian, Liu Ke, the three of you will take the lead."

These three were the juniors that had caught Xiao Chen's eye. There were two men and one girl; Xiao Xian's full name was Hu Xian`er. When they heard Xiao Chen's instructions, they all excitedly led the group forward, charging over to Azure Monarch Island quickly.

Xiao Chen walked unhurriedly on the water. Although his strides did not look big, when he raised his leg, it seemed to pull the water forcibly. When he stepped down, he would leave a long mark on the water, as if a saber sliced through it.

He kept pace with his juniors, holding himself back, always remaining five kilometers behind them, no more and no less.

After a while, Azure Monarch Island appeared on the horizon. The sound of intense battle came from there as well. The waves surged, and murderous shouts resounded everywhere. When the cultivators guarding the island saw twenty Inferior Grade Martial Sages flying over, they all rejoiced.

Xiao Chen pushed off the water and remained in midair without making a move. He carefully observed the battle below.

Demonic Corpses made from the bodies of Astral Beasts climbed out of the water and fought with the human cultivators. The human cultivators fighting on the surface of the sea were at the very least Superior Grade Martial Monarchs. They outnumbered the Corpse Race cultivators.

The true Corpse Race forces were less than a hundred. However, they summoned large numbers of Demonic Corpses, giving them a numerical advantage over the humans.

Xiao Chen stared at a Corpse Race old man in black robes inlaid with gold. He was skinny and short. His eyes radiated sinister energy as he controlled three Underworld Fire Demonic Corpses, tying down one of the human Superior Grade Martial Sages.

Occasionally, this old man could even take time out to kill other human cultivators. Every time he struck, Death Qi spread throughout his body. He moved around without fear; nearly no one was a match for him.

This old man was actually a Superior Grade Martial Sage of the Corpse Race. Furthermore, his cultivation was deep. Xiao Chen looked at the buildings on the island. His Spiritual Sense detected a strong power on the island that had not been used yet.

He also picked up the auras of two Superior Grade Martial Sages there. Xiao Chen looked into the distance and muttered, “Are they defending something?”

This battle was originally a one-sided slaughter. When the twenty Inferior Grade Martial Sages of the Supreme Sky Sect entered the fray, their presence immediately boosted everyone’s morale—especially when Jin Lin, Xiao Xian, and Liu Ke worked together to hold back the skinny old man. The situation turned for the better.

Xiao Chen could not help but shake his head slightly. He said, “These three are quite ambitious. Instead of helping the human Superior Grade Martial Sages stop the Underworld Fire Demonic Corpses, they immediately went for someone’s head.”

There was an expression “A newly born cow does not fear the tiger.” This was a perfect description for this scene. Unless they suffered a little, they would not learn.

Indeed, not long after, Jin Lin fell for an opening that the skinny old man purposely revealed. In his eagerness, he became careless and suffered a palm strike to the chest.

The skinny old man did not hold back at all. Jin Lin immediately vomited a mouthful of black blood. Severely injured, he temporarily lost his combat prowess.

Now that the teamwork of the three was broken, the other two could not hold out for long. They got struck one after another.

The skinny old man clearly had extremely rich combat experience. He took down these three juniors with extraordinary combat prowess at minimal cost. He displayed an eerie smile. However, just as he was about to deal the final blow, someone suddenly jumped out to block him.

Chapter 875: Illustrious Military Merits

It turned out that while the skinny old man was distracted, the Superior Grade Martial Sage being held back by the three Underworld Fire Demonic Corpses finally managed to get free. His sword strike, which descended from the sky, contained surging Heavenly Sage Laws as it hacked down on the old man.

This attack startled the skinny old man, prompting him to leap back. The sword light landed on the water and kicked up huge waves. Some Demonic Corpses struck by the shock wave immediately crumbled to dust.

When the waves dispersed, the old man checked the battlefield situation. The arrival of the group of juniors had suddenly turned the tables. The Corpse Race was now at a disadvantage.

“Retreat!”

The skinny old man did not seem to mind. He chuckled and waved his hand, calling back all the remaining Corpse Race cultivators. The many Demonic Corpses scattered and headed for the water. Soon, the group of Corpse Race cultivators had disappeared.

The human Superior Grade Martial Sage stopped some people who wanted to chase after the Corpse Race. Then, he walked over to the somewhat weak Jin Lin, Xiao Xian, and Liu Ke. He smiled and said, “You must be the reinforcements from the Supreme Sky Sect. You are rather bold. That skinny old man earlier is actually a famous expert of the Corpse Race—the Black Stone Old Revenant. Even our group of old folks do not dare to fight a solo battle with him.”

Jin Lin and the others felt somewhat embarrassed. Suppressing the pain from the injuries of his body, he performed a cupped-fist salute and said, “Many thanks to Senior for saving us.”

That old man who used the sword seemed rather outspoken and straightforward. He smiled and said, “This is the battlefield. There is nothing much to saving your lives. If not for the three of you, I would not have been able to get free of the three Underworld Fire Demonic Corpses.

Oh, right. Why do I not see your leader?"

This question stunned the three. They found it strange and started looking around. They said, "He was just following us earlier. How come we do not see him anymore?"

The old man could not help but frown slightly. He turned around and looked in the direction that the Black Stone Old Revenant had led his group when retreating.

As the Black Stone Old Revenant led his group away, he looked at the new skulls on his military merit medallion. His skinny face broke out in a broad smile. In this sudden attack, he killed at least a hundred human cultivators, all of them at least half-Sage.

There were even five Inferior Grade Martial Sages. Those were plenty of military merits. The only unfortunate thing was that the old man let the three juniors escape.

The other Corpse Race cultivators were all in high spirits as well. While they lost many Demonic Corpses, none of the Corpse Race cultivators died. This outcome could be considered a great success.

"Hehe, these military merits are really easy to obtain. Following Wei Hua and Long Fei, the descendants of two Sovereign Martial Emperors, is great."

"Soon, this Dragon Wood Star will be our Corpse Race's. At that time, we will definitely gain plenty of benefits."

The Corpse Race cultivators were all excited. They did not worry about the reinforcements at all. They simply chatted about what would happen after they conquered Dragon Wood Star.

Suddenly, the Black Stone Old Revenant stopped. Sunlight illuminated a white figure in front. This white figure stood upright with his hands behind his back, having waited calmly for some time already.

The Black Stone Old Revenant demanded coldly, "Who are you? Are you tired of living, daring to block our way?"

“The person who will kill you all.”

The white figure flashed, and the sound of a treasured saber being drawn rang out above the sea. Pillars of water shot into the sky; splashes blossomed gorgeously.

“Kill him!”

This was just an Inferior Grade Martial Sage, and yet his tone was so arrogant and frightening. The Black Stone Old Revenant waved his hand, and three Corpse Race Inferior Grade Martial Sages jumped forward. They gestured casually, and a few Astral Beast Demonic Corpses leaped out of the water, ruthlessly launching themselves at Xiao Chen.

These fish-shaped Demonic Corpses were once Rank 1 Astral Beasts. After modification by the Corpse Race, they could rival ordinary Inferior Grade Martial Sages. The most important thing was that there were many of them. Furthermore, they did not feel pain. Ordinary cultivators had problems dealing with these Demonic Corpses.

The three Corpse Race Inferior Grade Martial Sages laughed sinisterly. Normally, they relied on these Astral Beast Demonic Corpses; the Martial Sages of the same grade were no match for them. In their minds, they could already see these Astral Beast Demonic Corpses dragging Xiao Chen away.

After that, the Astral Beast Demonic Corpses would continue dragging him until he died. If Xiao Chen’s body was of good quality, they would refine him into a Demonic Corpse, and they would become stronger.

“Ka ca!”

Before the Corpse Race Inferior Grade Martial Sages could register surprise, they saw Xiao Chen flying over like a strand of saber Qi. These Astral Beast Demonic Corpses, which had never failed them, did not even last a moment. He had immediately crushed the Demonic Corpses into pieces, rendering them completely useless.

Shock appeared in the Black Stone Old Revenant’s eyes. Stepping forward, he called out loudly, “Retreat! Hurry up and scatter!”

Since they wanted to leave only now, how could Xiao Chen give them this chance? His figure flashed, and he sent out a kick. A resplendent saber light appeared, and the head of the Corpse Race Inferior Grade Martial Sage on the right immediately separated from his body; he died without an intact corpse.

This sudden development alarmed the remaining two attackers. They quickly fled backwards. However, they saw a white figure pass between them.

The saber Qi behind him split into two. “Pu ci!” A purple electric light flashed. The saber Qi immediately bisected the two Corpse Race cultivators at the midriff; blood spurted out.

Xiao Chen raised his head and saw the Black Stone Old Revenant coming over to provide support. At the shocked look on the Black Stone Old Revenant’s face, he smiled faintly. Then, he clenched his right fist and punched.

“Return of the Azure Dragon!”

Pillars of water shot up into the sky. Boundless saber Qi flew everywhere. Xiao Chen leaped out of the sea. In the eyes of the Black Stone Old Revenant, Xiao Chen’s appearance flickered between a dragon, a saber, and that white-robed cultivator with the delicate face.

Xiao Chen seemed to undergo many changes, looking very mysterious. However, despite all the changes, a few things remained constant: his sharpness, his intensity, his unblockable aura advancing without pause.

Death Qi accumulated in the body of the Black Stone Old Revenant. He moved his ten fingers. Then, he thrust out both his palms to face Xiao Chen’s somewhat strange fist light.

“Ancient Underworld River Wave Palm!”

In that instant, the sky changed color, and a huge, spinning, black ball turned into a flowing underworld river. Waves surged heavily and rushed towards Xiao Chen.

Both the Ghost Race and Corpse Race cultivated the Dao of death. Their

seniors comprehended many of their Martial Techniques and Cultivation Techniques while observing the underworld river.

This Ancient Underworld River Wave Palm was clearly a superior Palm Technique. The two palm strikes sent out were the underworld river heading towards Xiao Chen. It contained a surging and boundless Death Qi.

Illusions appeared in all directions. Vengeful spirits, white bones, graves, and evil ghosts all came together to form an image of hell, eating away at one's will.

Xiao Chen's heart was as firm as a rock. The illusions could not shake his mind in the slightest. His fist light was unparalleled, flickering with electricity. An Azure Dragon that appeared intermittently, the forty-percent-comprehended will of thunder, and the vague form of his saber soul all circulated quickly.

I walk an unconventional path, blazing a new trail. No one came before me, and none will follow after me. I blend many schools of thought, carving out my own saber Dao. Even if the true underworld river descends to protect you, I will pierce through it and smash it, not letting even a drop of water enter me.

What more an underworld river that you materialize? My sharpness changes continuously. No one can block me. Break for me!

"Bang!" A loud explosion resounded, and the illusions all around suddenly vanished. The punch blasted the surging underworld river up into the sky.

This astonished the Black Stone Old Revenant. He formed hand seals and tossed out three Underworld Fire Demonic Corpses before quickly retreating. As he did that, he called out, "Attack together. Use Demonic Corpses to surround him. I want to refine him into a Demonic Corpse. It will definitely be able to rival a grandmaster-level Martial Sage."

Close to a hundred Corpse Race cultivators behind him quickly formed hand seals. Light flickered on the surface of the sea. All sorts of Demonic Corpses with horrifying auras leaped out of the water, launching

themselves at Xiao Chen.

The Death Qi on their bodies gathered together, turning the sea as black as ink. The white clouds in the sky slowly gave way to black clouds—showing how dreadful this aura was.

"It's good that you are charging over!"

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and tapped his forehead with two fingers. Instantly, four beams of light shot out. The forty-percent-comprehended immortal will of thunder turned into four tiny golden sabers. The vague form of the saber soul contained within had a boundless and unparalleled saber intent.

Howling sounds rang out as four small golden sabers danced in the air, forming a screen of electricity made up of countless saber Qi.

Within this screen of electricity, Xiao Chen charged over. The Demonic Corpses blocking him shattered on contact. Then, electric light exploded again, and the fragments turned into dust.

The higher-ranked Demonic Corpses lasted slightly longer—but only one second at best. The electric sabers immediately knocked the three Underworld Fire Demonic Corpses away, preventing them from doing anything to Xiao Chen.

The Demonic Corpses on the surface of the sea were like fallen leaves blown away by the autumn wind.

The sky turned blue, and the sea cleared. The Corpse Race cultivators all showed stunned expressions. They had never seen anyone sweep away their Demonic Corpses like so much trash before.

The Black Stone Old Revenant looked around and shouted, "Why are you all stunned? If you lose your Demonic Corpses, just refine new ones. Refining this brat would be equal to having a thousand Monarch Grade Demonic Corpses."

The many Corpse Race cultivators hesitated. However, they did not dare to disobey the Black Stone Old Revenant's orders. Furthermore, Xiao Chen was alone. Hence, they all charged over.

Watching this scene, the Black Stone Old Revenant quietly put away the three severely injured Underworld Fire Demonic Corpses. Then he turned around and fled.

Xiao Chen smiled coldly to himself. How could he let the Black Stone Old Revenant escape that easily? The hundred or so Corpse Race cultivators before him were at best Inferior Grade Martial Sages. How could they catch his interest? To get a lot of military merits, one had to kill the major characters. There is no point in killing the small fries.

"Roaming Dragon's Nine Transformations! Transform! Transform! Transform!"

Xiao Chen's figure split into nine. Then he transformed into nine strands of saber wind that moved in a flash, and everywhere they passed, the Corpse Race cultivators turned into sparks of scarlet light. The scarlet light turned into skulls that appeared on his military merit medallion.

The nine figures merged back into one, and Xiao Chen pushed off the air. In the time it took for a spark to fly, he caught up with the fleeing Black Stone Old Revenant.

"I won't let you go!"

Xiao Chen stretched out his fingers and grabbed at the Black Stone Old Revenant's head. He gathered countless flickering arcs of electricity in his palm. Each of his fingers became as hard as a saber, glinting with sharpness.

His fingers were like meteors chasing the moon. Applying the strength of his powerful body, the five sharp blade-like fingers tore off the Black Stone Old Revenant's arm right away. The electric light in his palm exploded forth and flung the limb high in the air.

Xiao Chen turned his body around. Using it as a saber with his shoulder as the tip, he slammed into the Superior Grade Martial Sage. The Black Stone Old Revenant's barrier made of Death Qi immediately shattered into pieces.

This move was extremely tyrannical—one thousand five hundred tons of

force, ninety-percent-comprehended saber intent, and the immortal will of thunder, using his body as a blade, forging it into a treasured saber. A cold light flickered, emanating unparalleled might.

The Black Stone Old Revenant absorbed the full force of this blow. No Secret Treasure, Cultivation Technique, or defensive Martial Technique would be of any use. His mangled body no longer resembled his previous self. In that instant, his aura vanished in death.

A bright purple skull immediately appeared on Xiao Chen's military merit medallion; he easily gained ten thousand military merits.

Xiao Chen took a look at the Black Stone Old Revenant's military merit medallion. There were dense rows of skulls. He wondered how many human cultivators had died at this crafty Black Stone Old Revenant's hands.

Chapter 876: Overbearing Island Lord

When the Corpse Race cultivators below saw the badly mangled Black Stone Old Revenant, they lost all backbone and fled. The formerly successful surprise attack became a total failure. Losing all the Demonic Corpses was a small matter. However, the death of one Superior Grade Martial Sage would infuriate the two young masters.

Ignoring these small fries, Xiao Chen fished about the robes of the Black Stone Old Revenant and took out the secret manual for the Ancient Underworld River Wave Palm. Then he flipped it open and studied it carefully.

Xiao Chen wanted to walk a path that no one walked before. He used his body as a saber and incorporated many schools of thought into his fighting style, using them as resources to temper this treasured saber.

Whether for his own Dao or the will of cycles, he would have to research the death Dao sooner or later.

After a while, he put away the Ancient Underworld River Wave Palm's manual and closed his eyes, starting to comprehend it.

In the Heavenly Dew Divine Spring, no one had absorbed more of the spring's essence than Xiao Chen had. His comprehension ability already reached a terrifying level. With only one look, he had gained a rough understanding of Ancient Underworld River Wave Palm.

When Xiao Chen opened his eyes again, he had already made significant progress. He muttered, "Not bad. The Ancient Underworld River Wave Palm is passable. When I subdue the Death Throne and obtain Death Qi, I will be able to execute this Corpse Race Heaven Rank Martial Technique."

—

"This is ridiculous! Who does he think he is? To think that he disappeared at the critical moment!"

The Island Lord of the Azure Monarch Island was called Xia Feng. Clearly, he was very angry and venting his temper in the great hall. There

were two Superior Grade Martial Sages beside him with unsightly expressions as well.

Feng Xingsheng, together with the Full Moon Pavilion's older-generation Martial Sages, stood to one side in silence. He could not understand what Xiao Chen was trying to do, either.

During the attack on Azure Monarch Island, Xiao Chen did not appear at all. When the matter was over, he did not come forward to report. This was simply showing disdain for the Island Lord here.

When the younger-generation disciples of the Supreme Sky Sect heard Xia Feng criticizing Xiao Chen, they felt very uncomfortable in their hearts. The tall and burly Jin Lin immediately stepped forward and said, "Senior Xia Feng, there is no need to be so angry. Senior Brother Xiao Chen probably did not intend to slight the three Seniors."

When Xiao Xian, who was at the side, heard this, she could not help but smile bitterly. This Senior Brother Jin Lin was truly not good with words. While it was a consolation, he should not have been so direct.

Clearly, Xia Feng and the other two older-generation Martial Sages were people in high positions who liked being respected. Jin Lin's words were like pouring oil on a fire.

Xia Feng snorted coldly and said with an unhappy expression, "What is my status? This old man accumulated one hundred thousand military merits, and the Palace Lord of the Martial God Palace personally bestowed on me the title of Azure Monarch Marquis, making me the Island Lord of Azure Monarch Island. As the commander of Dragon Wood Star's third line of defense, do I even need an insignificant Supreme Sky Sect disciple to look up to me?

"This is a time of chaos. Since he came as reinforcements, receiving a command to do so, he has to follow the rules and regulations of the Martial God Palace. He has to bring his troops over and report in, yet there is still no sight of him. What a scandal!"

The yellow-robed old man on the right said, "We need an account for this matter today. Otherwise, if he does not obey the commands and ends

up disrupting morale when the main forces of the Corpse Race attack, there will be trouble."

When the blue-clad old man, Qin Wu—who once saved Jin Lin and the other two—heard that these two people wanted to escalate the matter, he quickly said, "Brother Xia, there is no need to be so angry. As for the details, we still have to wait for Xiao Chen to return first. There must be some mitigating circumstances behind this."

The yellow-robed old man immediately interrupted rudely, "What reason can there be? There clearly are no such circumstances. He went to seek treasures on his own. He simply does not care about the order to reinforce the Martial God Palace. There are many treasures among the resources here."

When the hot-tempered Jin Lin saw that the two old men were unreasonable, obviously intent on picking on Xiao Chen, he could no longer hold back. A ruthless aura emanated from his body, as he was about to explode in anger.

Xiao Xian immediately stepped forward and said, "The three Seniors, our Senior Brother Xiao Chen would never do such a preposterous thing. If I'm not wrong, Senior Brother Xiao Chen should be chasing after the Black Stone Old Revenant and his group."

When Xia Feng heard that, he could not help but smile coldly. "Young lass, you truly have not seen much of the world. Who exactly is the Black Stone Old Revenant? He is someone whom we would not dare to say we can defeat if we met him, yet a junior dares to chase after him alone? Furthermore, there are still about a hundred Corpse Race cultivators with him. You overestimate this brat."

The moment Xia Feng said this, the Supreme Sky Sect disciples could no longer repress their anger. They shouted angrily, "You two old men! Stop using your status to look down on others. Our Senior Brother is not as despicable as you say!"

"Senior Brother may be young. However, a time of chaos just started. Age no longer determines who is stronger. An opponent that you cannot

defeat might not necessarily be so for Senior Brother Xiao Chen."

"That's right! Our Senior Brother Xiao Chen is an upright person. He definitely would not run off on a treasure hunt at a time like this."

"You two old men simply start slandering someone the moment you speak. What is there to be so pleased about?"

The group of Supreme Sky Sect juniors was already feeling very upset with these two old men. When the battle ended, instead of letting them have a good rest, they immediately called them over for a lecture.

With Jin Lin taking the lead, they all spoke up in opposition.

"Very good! A group of juniors that came on orders to provide assistance dares to show disrespect, speaking so rudely! With my status as the Azure Monarch Marquis, I order all of you to be detained. Take some time and cool your heads!"

A gloomy expression appeared on Xia Feng's aged face. There was no joy or rage on it. The moment he spoke, he actually ordered the detention of this group of juniors.

Heavy footsteps resounded, and the people under Xia Feng's personal command in the great hall—a large group of elite Martial Sages—drew their weapons and surrounded the Supreme Sky Sect disciples.

The situation suddenly escalated. Feng Xingsheng felt that something was wrong. However, he was a cautious person. He did not show any change in expression or say anything.

Clearly, the blue-clad old man had not expected this to happen, for the situation to devolve to this level. He quickly said, "Island Lord Xia, as of now, the army of the Corpse Race is drawing near. Dragon Wood Star is in danger. This is a time where we need people. Just let this matter go."

However, the yellow-robed old man argued, "Brother Qin, your words are wrong. Before a great enemy, naturally, these people would be of great help. However, look at this group of unruly people unwilling to obey commands. Just a few sentences riled them up like this.

“If a great battle breaks out, not only will they not be of any help, but they would also cause chaos, affecting the troops’ morale. Since we have to deal with it, we should do it early. We should just deduct five thousand military merits and send them back.”

However, Xia Feng refused to say any more on this matter. He shouted coldly, “Capture all of them. Do you think a group of insignificant people like you can simply fool around in the Martial God Palace?!”

Xiao Xian’s expression changed. Even though she was very intelligent, she did not know what to do. She had not expected things to reach such a stage.

The Azure Monarch Island Martial Sages in the great hall were clearly the elite forces of the island. There were many of them. If they were to attack, the Supreme Sky Sect’s group would definitely suffer a lot.

However, Jin Lin and the others were not people who could submit like that.

What to do...what to do... Xiao Xian panicked in her mind. Her thoughts raced, but she could not come up with a way to resolve the situation.

“Stop! Who dares to touch my Supreme Sky Sect’s people?!”

Just when the elite Martial Sages of the Azure Monarch Island were about to attack Jin Lin and the others, a cold and calm voice resounded outside the hall.

This voice was not loud. However, it shook the hearts of all the people who heard it. It was like a knife piercing into the cultivators’ seas of consciousness. Everyone involuntarily stopped what they were doing. Then, they all looked towards the entrance of the great hall.

“Senior Brother Xiao Chen!” the younger-generation disciples of the Supreme Sky Sect all called out, rejoicing.

Xiao Chen stood outside the doors and looked at Xia Feng. He said coldly, “What awe-inspiring authority. You even dare to detain the true inheritors of my Supreme Sky Sect at random.”

As Xiao Chen approached the Azure Monarch Island, he saw the situation in the great hall very clearly with his Spiritual Sense. At that time, he already felt that something was wrong, so he did not rush over, wanting to see what tricks this Xia Feng was up to.

Who would have imagined that these two people would become increasingly overbearing? When Xiao Chen arrived outside the great hall, the guards stationed there tried to stop him. After he forcibly barged in, he saw this scene.

When Xia Feng saw Xiao Chen arrive, he did not panic at all. He smiled coldly and said, “Xiao Chen, you came just at the right moment. You’re here because of an order for reinforcement. Why did you not come and report in with the disciples of your sect? Are you showing disdain for the Martial God Palace?”

Xiao Chen thought very quickly, connecting all the dots. He now had a rough understanding of what was going on. He said frostily, “Stop trying to put words into my mouth. My disdain is not for the Martial God Palace but for you!”

Seeing that Xiao Chen was so impolite and not giving him any face at all, Xia Feng could not help but feel stifled. He snarled, “What great guts! This old man accumulated one hundred thousand military merits and was conferred the title of Azure Monarch Marquis by the Martial God Palace’s Palace Master. I am the commander of Dragon Wood Star’s third line of defense. You were ordered here to provide reinforcements, and yet you dare to disobey my commands?!”

“Ordered to provide reinforcements?” Xiao Chen smiled coldly and said, “In this order, the one receiving reinforcements is the army of the Martial God Palace. However, one who issued the order was my Supreme Sky Sect’s First Elder, Han Qinghe. The ones doing the protecting are also my Supreme Sky Sect’s people. You are just a mere, insignificant Island Lord. What do you count for? How are you fit to command me?!”

The yellow-robed old man leaped up and shouted, “What a sharp tongue! The moment you speak, you spout arrogant words. Island Master,

I'll go and take down this brat and discipline him on behalf of his sect."

The yellow-robed old man soared into the air and clenched his fingers into a fist. The Heavenly Sage Laws in his body surged, and his deep cultivation circulated. A strong wind blew and threw the Inferior Grade Martial Sages with weak foundations off balance.

"You are seeking death!"

At the sight of this person actually daring to attack, Xiao Chen's expression turned cold. His figure flashed, and suddenly, there was the sound of an absolute treasured saber being unsheathed. His hair together with his white robes fluttered without the aid of any wind. It was like he was the brightest saber in the world.

The sharpness of many changes, absolutely unparalleled!

"Bang!"

Two fists collided. The yellow-robed old man vomited a mouthful of blood as he went flying back like a released arrow. His arm felt extremely painful—like a saber had cut it.

The yellow-robed old man's sea of consciousness roiled as his mind buzzed. A powerful will shook him to the point where he could not think. By the time he recovered his wits, he had already fallen to the floor, unable to move. The sleeve of his right arm was torn and dripping with blood.

This scene instantly shocked everyone present.

Xia Feng's heart sank. Although the yellow-robed old man had limited resources, he was still an early-stage Superior Grade Martial Sage. Even if he underestimated his enemy, he was still a Superior Grade Martial Sage. Unexpectedly, he could not even block one move from this brat. This was too frightening!

Chapter 877: Outstanding

"Whoosh!"

Just as Xia Feng was thinking, something flew over before his eyes. He casually caught the item and took a look. It was Xiao Chen's military merit medallion. There was a bright purple skull on it, looking very dazzling. He even wondered if he saw wrong.

"You...the Black Stone Old Revenant... You actually...killed him.... That is impossible!" Xia Feng's face filled with shock as he stared at Xiao Chen in utter disbelief.

Xiao Chen countered, enunciating every word in a sharp and overbearing manner, "Bright purple skull, ten thousand military merits, which is impossible to obtain without killing a Superior Grade Martial Sage. This is the military merit medallion that the Martial God Palace forged. How dare you, an insignificant Island Lord, not believe it!

"How dare you even doubt the military merit medallion that the Martial God Palace forged! This is simply too unbecoming. Watch as I take you down and teach you a lesson on behalf of your masters."

Xiao Chen stepped forward to rush towards the Azure Monarch Marquis, Xia Feng. One of the three people in charge on the island, Qin Wu, quickly stopped Xiao Chen and said, "Xiao Chen, how about we let this matter go? You left to kill the Black Stone Old Revenant. Not only did you not absent yourself without cause, but you even made a great contribution. I will make reparations on behalf of Island Master Xia."

When Xia Feng heard that Xiao Chen did not intend to let him off, and saw his sharpness, he actually felt fear in his heart. Then he looked at the bona fide bright purple skull. He knew that there was no way for him to fix this, so he could not help hesitating.

At this moment, when Xia Feng saw Qin Wu persuading Xiao Chen like this, he found a way out of this embarrassing situation. He immediately said, "I was wrong in this matter. I can use my authority as Island Lord to give all of your Supreme Sky Sect disciples five hundred contribution

points each."

Xiao Chen extended his hand, and a suction from it pulled over his military merit medallion. He said coldly, "The Supreme Sky Sect disciples are all elites. There is no need for you to give them military merits. They will earn these with their two hands. Since you already admitted that you were wrong, I will not pursue this matter. You better behave yourselves."

Now that the other party had backed down, Xiao Chen did not continue to argue. Furthermore, there was also something fishy about this matter, and he wanted to take his time handling it.

"That's right. We don't need you, an insignificant Island Lord, to interfere with our military merits."

"To think a small Island Lord believes he's some major character! Trying to buy us off with five hundred military merits, does he think we are beggars?"

The Supreme Sky Sect juniors did not want to take Xia Feng's offer. With Xiao Chen here to support them, they spoke with arrogance.

The Supreme Sky Sect disciples kept calling Xia Feng an insignificant Island Lord, making the Azure Monarch Marquis, Xia Feng, turn red in embarrassment. Even so, he did not dare to do anything. This look appeared very funny.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly. After this group of juniors caused enough of a commotion, he led them out of the great hall.

The Full Moon Pavilion disciples, who watched this joke unfold, revealed envious gazes when they saw the group of Supreme Sky Sect disciples swaggering out.

Feng Xingsheng sighed. After not seeing Xiao Chen for two years, he discovered that not only had Xiao Chen's strength not stagnated but his growth was even astonishing. Xiao Chen could rival the peak geniuses at the Starry Heaven Silver Lake.

When Xiao Chen made his move, he had a certain air about him. However, Feng Xingsheng could not make out exactly what it was.

Nevertheless, he could feel that this air contained the atmosphere of a sect elder; it allowed Xiao Chen's fellow sect disciples to have the confidence to not put up with the slightest grievance.

Xiao Chen also had the assurance of an absolute expert, boosting the morale of these Supreme Sky Sect juniors, making their blood rush.

When Feng Xingsheng looked at the experienced elders behind him, he smiled bitterly despite himself. The strength of his group should be similar to the Supreme Sky Sect contingent.

However, his group would not be able to surpass that contingent. Xiao Chen was the reason. Feng Xingsheng did not have that air and atmosphere of Xiao Chen's; hence, he could not give his group unrivaled confidence.

"Island Lord Xia, if there is nothing else, please excuse us too."

Feng Xingsheng performed a cupped-fist salute as he took his leave of Xia Feng. Then he led the group of Full Moon Pavilion Martial Sages out the great hall in due course.

After everyone left, only Xia Feng and the yellow-robed old man remained in the great hall.

When Xia Feng saw the bloodied arm of the yellow-robed old man, he sighed, "It looks like we have a problem this time."

"Brother Xia, what are you afraid of? I sent you a voice projection earlier to take down this brat in the great hall. Why did you not listen to me? You let him go for nothing?" the yellow-robed old man demanded angrily.

Xia Feng revealed a contemplative gaze and said, "You are thinking too simply. When this brat defeated you with one punch, it was not just because you underestimated him."

"Then what should we do? Even if you can endure this, I can't."

Xia Feng's face sank when he heard this. He smiled coldly and replied, "I never intended to let him go so easily. Based on today, it is already clear that it will be very hard to get a handle on him. However, I am confident of

dealing with him. At that time, he will come and beg before me like a dog."

The yellow-robed old man looked around as he said, "Brother Xia means...?"

"Silence!" Xia Feng ordered cautiously. A sinister expression appeared in his eyes as he added, "Just wait. Let him do what he wants for a few days. This old man will kill him in one slap after that."

In the camp at Azure Monarch Island where the Supreme Sky Sect contingent was staying, Xiao Chen stretched out his hand and touched Jin Lin's, Xiao Xian's, and Liu Ke's foreheads in turn with his finger, using his lightning-attributed energy to refine the Death Qi in their bodies.

"That old man was indeed ruthless. If the Death Qi in your bodies had lingered, you would have had trouble."

Xiao Chen retracted his hand and stopped circulating his energy after three appeared much better.

Jin Lin laughed loudly and asked quickly, "Senior Brother Xiao Chen, did you really kill that Black Stone Old Revenant?"

Liu Ke and Xiao Xian chimed in with the same question. They had experienced the might of that Black Stone Old Revenant for themselves. Even when they worked together, they could not defeat him.

Xiao Chen stood up and said, "The Black Stone Old Revenant is not actually considered a powerful Superior Grade Martial Sage. The ones that were difficult to deal with were the three Underworld Fire Demonic Corpses that were specially refined. Otherwise, he would be considered nothing within the same cultivation grade.

"My physical body already reached peak Rank 3 Sage Body. Furthermore, with the saber Dao that I practice, I did not fear his Underworld Fire Demonic Corpses. Thus, it was easy for me to kill him."

The three heard Xiao Chen's understated description, but they did not believe it. They were all filled with admiration. The earlier scene at the hall where Xiao Chen looked like a celestial being with his hair and clothes fluttering left a deep impression on the three of them.

When Xiao Chen had stepped forward, it was like he radiated a boundless light, like he was the brightest saber in the world.

“The three of you should not undervalue yourselves. If you work with each other well and do not get too greedy, just the three of you can definitely fight to a draw the likes of the Black Stone Old Revenant without his Underworld Fire Demonic Corpses. I deliberately did not make a move this time to teach you this lesson.”

Xiao Chen could tell that these three were feeling very anxious. If they had not received that lesson, his words would be for nothing. Speaking now would be very persuasive.

The three lowered their heads in embarrassment. Now that Xiao Chen said this, they could not find any words to rebut it.

With a flip of his hand, a sea map appeared. Xiao Chen gathered the three over and pointed out the areas that the Corpse Race occupied. He said, “After this round of harassment, there will be some peace for now. This is a good time for you all to go and gain some military merits.

“After saying such big words to Xia Feng, if we cannot get any military merits, we would end up a joke. This period of chaos is not just an opportunity for geniuses. We may not be famous now, but that does not mean that our names won’t be heard everywhere in the future.”

Hearing Xiao Chen speak on proper matters, their expressions turned serious. Jin Lin’s blood rushed as he said, “That Xia Feng keeps calling himself some Azure Monarch Marquis and mentioning his one hundred thousand military merits. This time, I have to gain one hundred thousand military merits as well.”

However, Liu Ke and Hu Xian`er laughed softly. What a braggart!

Xiao Chen laughed as well. Of the three of them, Jin Lin caught his eye the most. His talent and sharpness were the best. However, he had yet to mature. After some more polishing, he would have some accomplishments.

“The three of you take the lead. When the Corpse Race’s death Qi is at

its weakest during the afternoon, you can go to these few islands and harass them. However, remember not to get too greedy; pull back when things start to look bad. When you return, keep an eye on the situation in the surrounding sea on your way back. As long as you do what I say, there will not be too much trouble."

Then, Xiao Chen pointed to a few other islands. He said, "Don't go to these islands. There are Superior Grade Martial Sages stationed there. I will tell you when you can go."

Then, after that, he critiqued the three's earlier battles, pointing out their weaknesses. After a long time, the three left joyfully.

Now that only Xiao Chen remained in the house, he took out a cauldron from his Universe Ring. The cauldron had realistic Azure Dragons carved on it. Fierce flames burned in the cauldron, and a jade-white egg nestled among the flames.

This cauldron was the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron. The flame was the strengthened Purple Thunder True Fire. And the egg was, naturally, the Golden Crow Egg.

Xiao Chen had to obtain a strand of the Solar True Flame's Origin Flame before he could make this Golden Crow Egg hatch. However, the Purple Thunder True Fire was an extreme Yang Flame as well. By incubating the egg in its Origin Flame, there should be some effect.

He looked carefully. After more than one and a half years of the Purple Thunder True Fire's nurturing, crazes had appeared on the smooth jade-white eggshell. However, they were so small that they were hard to detect.

Who knew how long it would take before the Golden Crow Egg truly hatched? However, at least there was some hope, allowing Xiao Chen to believe.

He put away the Dragon Phoenix Cauldron and paced around in the room, pondering the conflict with Xia Feng at the hall earlier in the day. After that, he firmed up some of his speculations.

Everything in the world moved for one thing—benefit. One either

benefited oneself or let others benefit. There would not be any hatred for no reason.

—

The Martial God Palace's third line of defense on Dragon Wood Star was mainly made up of three islands: Azure Monarch Island, White Monarch Island, and Black Monarch Island.

At this moment, Bai Wuxue and Ximen Bao were drinking wine and chatting on Black Monarch Island. Ximen Bao took a sip of wine and smiled while saying, "Brother Bai, this time, you really showed your might. Your Snow-Filled Rivers and Mountains immediately froze all those Demonic Corpses of the Corpse Race. Everyone on the island was stunned."

Bai Wuxue was very pleased. However, he still smiled humbly. "Those were just Monarch Grade Demonic Corpses. They are nothing before true experts. Since the White Bone Sovereign's and Underworld Fire Sovereign's descendants are here, they are bound to have brought Sage Grade Demonic Corpses."

Ximen Bao knew what to say at the right time. He toasted Bai Wuxue and said, "Hehe! Brother Bai is being too humble. You killed ten Medial Grade Martial Sages and gained three thousand military merits in one go. No one can compare to this. You will definitely be conferred a King this time."

Black Monarch Island was the same as Azure Monarch Island, having suffered a surprise attack as well. Bai Wuxue's strength was indeed frightening. Since he had obtained the inheritance of the Snow Race and completely comprehended it, he managed to kill several Demonic Corpses and Medial Grade Martial Sages.

Bai Wuxue took a sip of wine and did not reply. With one hundred thousand military merits, he could be conferred a Marquis. To be a King, he would need one million. However, even the three Holy Scions had not been conferred Kings in the Martial God Palace yet. He was clear on his abilities. All the same, he was still confident of suppressing the crowd and

obtaining one hundred thousand military merits here.

Chapter 878: Geniuses Gather

"Flap! Flap!" As Ximen Bao and Bai Wuxue chatted idly, a bird flew in. Ximen Bao asked curiously, "Who is that from?"

Bai Wuxue retrieved a piece of paper from the bird's leg. He said, "I asked an elder of the Full Moon Pavilion to help me keep an eye on Xiao Chen, to see how many military merits he has."

Ximen Bao did not like Xiao Chen. He laughed loudly and said, "There is no need to check on him. That brat is not comparable to Brother Bai. He is an Inferior Grade Martial Sage. No matter how powerful he is, that is all he amounts too. This time, Brother Bai will ruthlessly trample on him."

After Bai Wuxue unrolled the piece of paper, he appeared stunned. He was in disbelief. After reading it a few times, he verified that he had not seen wrong.

"He has a bright purple skull. He killed the Black Stone Old Revenant and gained ten thousand military merits. Furthermore, he killed so many Demonic Corpses, it is hard to tabulate."

When Ximen Bao heard Bai Wuxue read out the contents of the paper, the winecup that he had raised to his lips fell to the floor and shattered. His mouth hung open for a long time without closing.

—

The army of the Corpse Race already completely occupied the second line of defense. One of the islands here could produce Black Patterned Stone, the ore for the refinement of the rare Black Patterned Gold.

The output for Black Patterned Stone was low. Even so, there would be a significant amount accumulated after eight to ten years—more than sufficient to use to refine a Sub-Divine Weapon.

This island was called Black Patterned Island, the main island for the second line of defense. The White Bone Sovereign's descendant, Long Fei, and the Underworld Fire Sovereign's descendant, Wei Hua, were currently in a hall on the island discussing matters. The expressions on their faces

were incredibly relaxed.

There were two other people besides Wei Hua and Long Fei. One of them was Wang Can. Although he was the descendant of a Corpse Race Emperor, he was not a descendant of a Sovereign Martial Emperor, so his position in the Corpse Race was not as high as Long Fei's and Wei Hua's.

The other person had an extremely interesting identity. It was hard to imagine that he would appear together with Wei Hua once again.

This person was the Iron Hand Sovereign's descendant, Kui Dou. Back then, the grudges between the Iron Hand Sovereign and Underworld Fire Sovereign caused a great commotion. The younger generation even had many rumors about their dealings.

The White Bone Sovereign's descendant, Long Fei, was completely white. He was dressed in a scholarly manner and held a folding fan. His appearance formed a great contrast to the other Corpse Race cultivators.

Because of their special body tempering methods, the Corpse Race all had dark skin. Furthermore, they cultivated the death Dao. This made them look sinister. Few of the Corpse Race would have a white complexion and a scholarly look like Long Fei.

Long Fei looked at the silent Kui Dou and waved his folding fan as he smiled faintly. "Brother Kui Dou, you have no regrets over not going back to the Starry Heaven Silver Lake, right?"

Kui Dou was Long Fei's good friend. The two of them could be said to be intimate friends. Half a month ago, Kui Dou and Wang Can left the Starry Heaven Silver Lake because of injuries. Then they heard that a Starry Heaven Storm was approaching the Starry Heaven Silver Lake, and they coincidentally received Long Fei's invitation. So they came to this Dragon Wood Star with some doubts in their hearts.

In the letter, Long Fei had gone into detail about the benefits of occupying a resource star, claiming there were many more benefits there than in the Starry Heaven Silver Lake.

At first, Kui Dou and Wang Can had not believed him. Resource stars

were rare. Every race would guard them heavily. How could it be so easy to occupy resource stars? When they came to Dragon Wood Star and saw that Long Fei and Wei Hua had easily claimed most of the ocean region, their doubts dissipated.

After two years, Kui Dou's physical body had become even more powerful. He seemed to be showing signs of breaking through to a Rank 4 Sage Body. A casual attack from him could achieve one thousand five hundred tons of force as well. When using his Martial Techniques, he could produce two thousand five hundred tons of force.

Legend had it that a Heavenly Dragon that existed in the Immortal Epoch could achieve five thousand tons of force in one strike. This became the basis for one unit of Dragon Force. Two thousand five hundred tons of force was already half a Dragon Force.

Kui Dou relied on his strong physical body to burst forth with half a Dragon Force. Although he was not as well regarded as Di Wuque in the Starry Heaven Silver Lake, he was still doing very well. If he had not gotten the worst of a newly risen Asura Race genius, he would not have had to withdraw temporarily.

Hearing Long Fei's question, Kui Dou smiled faintly and replied, "There are plenty of benefits in the Starry Heaven Silver Lake. There are uncountable ten-thousand-year-old Spirit Herbs, Spirit Beasts with powerful bloodlines, and all sorts of rare materials. However, Di Wuque's group monopolized most of them. The main attraction of the Starry Heaven Silver Lake is comprehensions from battle.

"If it were just me, there are many more benefits in this Dragon Wood Star than the Starry Heaven Silver Lake. The only thing lacking is demonic geniuses for me to fight, which make my battles somewhat tedious."

Wang Can walked over and said, "Brother Kui Dou, there is no need to worry too much. This time, the Martial God Palace has sent experts over. According to rumor, the Azure Emperor's descendant, Xiao Chen, who vanished two years ago, is among them."

Even Bai Wuxue and the others had not known that Xiao Chen would be

leading the Supreme Sky Sect's group. Despite that, this Wang Can actually knew; this was really queer.

Kui Dou felt that there was more to Wang Can's information. However, this was something he expected. Long Fei and Wei Hua had already taken over two resource stars. If there was no special reason, how could they succeed in taking the prepared Dragon Wood Star?

However, this was not Kui Dou's concern. His concern was Xiao Chen!

"This is good timing. After not seeing him for two years, I hope he will not disappoint me," Kui Dou said with a sullen expression. Two years ago, Xiao Chen had beaten him down like a dog with a single punch at the Sage Mark Monument. This was an unforgettable experience.

Wei Hua walked over with a cold expression. He said, "Don't worry. It would have been fine if he had hidden forever. Now that he reappeared, I will show him that there are some people that he cannot trick."

Although Wei Hua had not fought with Xiao Chen two years ago, he had fallen miserably for Xiao Chen's trick. While he had not lost that much, the subsequent rumors embarrassed him greatly.

Wei Hua was a bona fide descendant of a Sovereign Martial Emperor. In this age of geniuses, he had to stand above the rest. How could he let such a stain on his reputation remain?

The white-faced Long Fei waved his folding fan. Feeling a strong curiosity in his heart, he commented, "You are all outstanding talents, heroes of your people, yet you all suffered at the hands of this brat. I really want to see how powerful this person is."

"The two Young Masters, the scouts already retreated and organized a detailed battle report."

A Corpse Race cultivator outside the hall quickly came in and unfurled a stack of battle reports before kneeling on the floor.

Wei Hua's face lit up in joy. He quickly went over and picked up the battle reports. He smiled and said, "Good. Let me see how strong the reinforcements sent this time are."

Taking out the first battle report, Wei Hua showed disdain on his face. With a faint sneer, he said, “The Thousand Mystery Sect’s Hua Dao and the battle realms’ Niu Deng. Indeed, it is as I expected. They are somewhat strong, but that is all there is to them.”

Moving on to the second battle report, Wei Hua’s look of disdain vanished. He frowned slightly and said, “This Bai Wuxue is rather tricky to deal with. With the Snow Race inheritance he obtained, he actually destroyed a group of Monarch Grade Demonic Corpses and killed ten Medial Grade Martial Sages. He even nearly managed to kill Elder Xun, who led the group.”

When Kui Dou heard this, he said, “I fought with this Bai Wuxue in the Starry Heaven Silver Lake. He is indeed a powerful person.”

However, Long Fei seemed unconcerned. He said, “They were just Monarch Grade Demonic Corpses. No matter how many he destroyed, there is no need to feel any heartache over it. This is the same for the fall of those Medial Grade Martial Sages. Elder Xun was able to return. All this in exchange for testing him out is worth it.”

Wei Hua thought this way as well. While Bai Wuxue was powerful, Wei Hua did not fear him. His eyes were just somewhat gloomy when he picked up the third report.

This battle report recorded the events that took place when the Black Stone Old Revenant led the group to probe Azure Monarch Island. When Wei Hua spread the battle report, his expression changed drastically after one glance. He exclaimed, “What?! The Black Stone Old Revenant died?! With one hundred people, they could not even delay him?!”

Wang Can, Long Fei, and Kui Dou were all startled. They quickly took a look at the report, and their eyes filled with disbelief.

“What great courage! He dared to block a hundred of my Corpse Race cultivators alone!” Long Fei shouted in rage as he closed the folding fan in his hand in one move.

Wang Can said somewhat worriedly, “Clearly, this fellow was only interested in killing Elder Black Stone. He purposely let those Inferior

Grade Martial Sages go, simply not caring about them."

Kui Dou smiled coldly and said, "Good. This makes it more interesting when I turn him into a bug and trample on him."

"Whoosh!"

An iron sword pierced through the walls and flashed towards Wei Hua. He stretched his hand out and caught the sword. Then, he slowly revealed a smile on his face. He said, "Good, this will be a great help to us. In less than two months, Dragon Wood Star will fall into our hands."

Wang Can asked quickly, "Brother Wei, what made you so happy? What is the news from that person?"

Wei Hua casually moved his hand and shattered the iron sword. He replied calmly, "This Xiao Chen will die for sure. Someone already helped us to think of a countermeasure. Come, let's go and make some preparations and wait for the good news, so we will be ready to make a move at any time."

—

At Azure Monarch Island, Xia Feng, the yellow-robed old man, and Qin Wu, the three in the island's upper echelon, all came to Xiao Chen's residence.

For the past few days, Xiao Chen had remained indoors and never left. He continuously focused on comprehending and refining his Dao. He did not place all his time on his cultivation.

Currently, his saber Dao was the most important thing. He had already reached a critical period. Every day, he thought of new ideas and quickly verified whether these concepts worked or not.

At the same time, he was waiting for someone to make a move. Today, they finally came.

"Little Friend Xiao Chen, the two of them already reflected over the earlier matter at the great hall. Allow this old man to chip in and apologize on their behalf once again. Let us consider this a friendship

forged through battle," Qin Wu said sincerely to Xiao Chen. The moment he came in, he humbled himself.

Smiles also filled Xia Feng's and the yellow-robed old man's faces; it looked like they, too, were very sincere.

Xiao Chen smiled coldly to himself, but his expression did not change. He looked at Xia Feng and said, "Island Lord Xia, I believe you did not come here just to apologize, right?"

Xia Feng did not show any anger on his face. He said somewhat apologetically, "Little Friend Xiao Chen misunderstands. This time, my main purpose in coming is to apologize to this little friend. At the same time, I brought Senior Huangpu's medallion. I hope that Little Friend will come out and participate in battle, harassing the armies of the Corpse Race."

Keep pretending. It is likely that once I go out, you will immediately reveal my movements to the upper echelon of the Corpse Race. Only death will await me.

After Xiao Chen received the medallion, he casually placed it on the table and said coldly, "If I'm not wrong, Island Lord Xia must have spent a lot of effort to obtain this medallion from Senior Huangpu, right?"

These words hit straight to the truth of the matter. A stunned look appeared on Xia Feng's face. Even though he quickly concealed it, he could not hide it from Xiao Chen's eyes.

Xiao Chen did not bother saying anything more. He closed his eyes, indicating that he did not intend to play along.

"Hmph! Excellent. How courageous. To think that you even dare to disobey Lord Huangpu Feng's order. Just you wait. I will definitely report this matter. The Martial God Palace will not let you off so easily."

Chapter 879: Beating Someone At His Own Game

Now that Xia Feng's true face lay bare, he shouted his final words and stormed off with the yellow-robed old man, leaving behind the very embarrassed Qin Wu.

"Old Mister Qin, there is no need to worry. In less than seven days, the truth of the matter will come to light."

Xiao Chen opened his eyes and said something that Qin Wu could not understand.

Now, Xiao Chen was positive that he had guessed right. This was a group of traitorous and ambitious people. How could he continue to tolerate them?

After Qin Wu left in confusion, Xiao Chen stood up, and his eyes turned cold.

"This Xia Feng definitely did not expect that I would dare to reject Huangpu Feng's orders. Within seven days, he will surely inform the Corpse Race's people. The plans will change then, making it even easier to catch his slip-ups. I will kill this traitor forthwith. Otherwise, there is no way I can focus and ignore everything else to fight with the Corpse Race."

Just think about it. What if someone behind you kept track of your movements and informed your enemies while you were focusing on the battle in front of you? What a terrifying scene that would be!

"However, before this happens, it is indeed time to subdue the Death Throne. Now that my immortal will of thunder has reached forty percent comprehension and I have advanced to Martial Sage, what is there to fear?!"

A bright light flickered on Xiao Chen's forehead together with a strand of black light. This was one of the seven thrones—the Death Throne.

Massacre, ruin, destruction, grief, pain, despair, and death. The seven

thrones might all seem to be negative emotions. However, when he thought about them carefully, from massacre to death, they were a perfect cycle from life to death.

The state of cycles was definitely something that surpassed most of the states in the world. It was on the same level as Chu Chaoyun's state of primal chaos formed by light and darkness. They all pointed to the origin of the great Dao.

However, Xiao Chen was still a far cry from achieving this state. He had collected only two of the thrones. It was best for him not to bite off more than he could chew. First, he had to subdue the Death Throne and be able to circulate death Qi.

His Spiritual Sense dragged out the purple Lightning Talisman from his forehead and entered the throne in a flash. A boundless sea formed by death Qi appeared before his eyes.

Xiao Chen had the experience of subduing the Massacre Throne. The purple Lightning Talisman hovered about his head as he continuously flew forward above the death Qi. No matter how vast the sea was, it had its limits. He would not end up flying indefinitely forever.

Occasionally, black tentacles came out of the sea and reached for the form that Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense had taken. However, before the tentacles could touch his Spiritual Sense, the electric saber Qi from the talisman hacked them to pieces.

Xiao Chen's advance was unstoppable. The further he flew, the denser the death Qi became. The talisman overhead sent out threadlike electric light, shrouding him and protecting him from all harm.

Just as he was about to reach the limit, the death Qi below surged up and curled over. Then, it formed a one-kilometer-tall demonic image towering over him as it spoke. "Junior, you finally appeared."

Xiao Chen's figure wavered, and the form of his Spiritual Sense enlarged a thousand times. He looked directly at the demonic image and countered, "I should be the one saying that. You finally could not resist showing yourself. It looks like the might of my purple Lightning Talisman is rather

great."

Naturally, the demonic image was the Item Spirit of the Death Throne. However, as the Evil King was already dead, this Item Spirit had mutated into an Evil Spirit.

"Humph! It is just the immortal will of thunder. How much damage do you think it can do to me? I'll give you an opportunity to become strong. Sign a contract of equals with me and help me regain my strength. I will provide you with death Qi to use."

The demonic image did not even dare to look directly at the Lightning Talisman, pretending not to care, but gave Xiao Chen a condition.

Xiao Chen found it funny. It is really good at pretending. It's not going to show any regrets until it sees its coffin.

He stretched out his hand and pointed. The Lightning Talisman charged at the demonic image without any warning. Instantly, flashes of electric light crackled on the demonic image.

The demonic image shrank continuously as it shrieked in pain. Finally, it was down to regular human size, wailing nonstop on the churning sea.

If it were before, when Xiao Chen had comprehended only ten percent of his immortal will of thunder, he would not have had any confidence in subduing this Evil Spirit. Now, there was nothing for him to fear. If this Evil Spirit was truly strong, Wang Can would not have defeated it, either. This Evil Spirit was all talk, a paper tiger.

The Evil Spirit could not use much of the Death Throne's energy. Just like the Evil Spirit of the Massacre Throne, it was at the stage of storing energy.

"Stop! Stop! I'll sign a contract with you and become your servant. I know all the secrets of the Death Throne and can help you ascend the great Dao of death. Your accomplishments will exceed those of the Corpse Race and Ghost Race."

The demonic image could not help but plead in pain.

“As an Evil Spirit, you should not exist in this world in the first place. Go in peace. All I seek is the Dao of cycles for my own ultimate saber Dao. I do not care about the great Dao of death at all.”

How could Xiao Chen believe the words of such an evil creature? Furthermore, he honestly did not care about the Dao of death.

His purpose in grasping the state of cycles after subduing all seven thrones was to supplement his own saber Dao. After all, the state of cycles was something someone else created before.

Xiao Chen’s current approach on the Martial Path was a path that no one had ever taken, encompassing many schools of thought—to wake a supreme saber Dao with his body as a saber, his thoughts as a saber.

As the demonic image screeched in dissatisfaction, Xiao Chen used the will of thunder to refine it completely. Then, he placed his own Spiritual Mark on the inside of the Death Throne. Now, of the seven thrones, he had officially subdued two.

His Spiritual Sense and the purple Lightning Talisman returned to his body. Then, he withdrew the Death Throne back into his sea of consciousness. Two thrones—one scarlet and one black—slowly spun around there. The purple Lightning Talisman flew high above like a king watching the two thrones.

With a thought, black death Qi came out from his fingertips. Xiao Chen smiled in satisfaction. “Now, I should be able to execute Ancient Underworld River Wave Palm. The Dao of death is really interesting. The death Qi in the world is actually able to bring out such might.”

Xiao Chen closed his eyes to carefully comprehend the mysteries of the death Dao, merging them with his saber Dao.

When he opened his eyes again, the sky was already dark. He had spent an entire day but gained much. Once he met with the Corpse Race, he would definitely be able to give them a great surprise.

Xiao Chen took a look at the sky outside the window. Then he put on the Heavenly Sea Cloak and walked out quietly. He activated the special

effects of the Heavenly Sea Cloak, becoming completely covert, and went above the place where Xia Feng stayed.

For the entire night, everything seemed normal; nothing appeared off. Every day, Xia Feng would send a report of the situation on the island to the main camp where Huangpu Feng was with a flying sword.

Xiao Chen was very patient. He was utterly confident of the guesses in his heart. The other party would no doubt slip up.

Three days passed without Xia Feng making any strange movements. On the seventh day since the Supreme Sky Sect group's arrival, just when Xiao Chen's patience was wearing thin, he finally noticed something strange. Like before Xia Feng sent out the report by flying sword.

However, two hours later, another flying sword flew out. Xiao Chen looked carefully. That flying sword headed in the direction of the main camp, but after a while, it quickly veered and headed towards Black Patterned Island, where the Corpse Race had its headquarters.

"Good fellow, you finally showed yourself."

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and now set forth, chasing after that flying sword like greased lightning.

The flying sword was extremely fast, like a beam of speeding light. Xiao Chen executed his Thunder Dragon Steps to its limits and still could not catch up. He ended up having to use the Heavenly Sea Cloak to increase his speed before he barely managed to grab the flying sword.

He sent in his Spiritual Sense, and information appeared in his mind.

That brat is really cautious. He is starting to suspect me. Change of plan: we will not touch him for now.

On the other hand, Bai Wuxue is somewhat restless. He wants to lead the elite Martial Sages of Black Monarch Island to launch a surprise attack on you. He wants to kill everyone on the island quickly. You can proceed with an encirclement counterattack before taking Black Monarch Island down in one go. After that, you can breach the third line of defense.

Remember, after you plunder Dragon Wood Star, as per our agreement, you have to give me half of the resources.

Xiao Chen toyed with the iron flying sword in his hand with a somewhat grave expression. The commander of the third line of defense, Xia Feng, was actually a mole of the enemy.

However, when Xiao Chen thought about it, the rewards were indeed rather attractive. Even he, who hardly had a gram of venality in his whole body, could not help but feel tempted at the prospect of all the wealth of the resource star.

He put away the flying sword and changed his direction. He barged into Qin Wu's residence, startling Qin Wu, who was cultivating. When he explained everything and showed Qin Wu the information on the flying sword, Qin Wu raged.

The old man blew his top. "I was wondering, how could the first two lines of defense have been breached so fast?! For the two resource stars to fall consecutively, it could be said that the surprise attacks of the Corpse Race were indeed effective.

"However, this Dragon Wood Star not only took in the remnants of the two resource stars' experts but also made preparations. We should not be losing so miserably. It turns out that there is a dog trying to play both sides of the field!"

The impression that this old man gave Xiao Chen was of a kind elder who tried to smooth things over, someone with a rather gentle temper. Unexpectedly, after he learned the truth, he had such a violent reaction.

"Xiao Chen, it looks like he was targeting you on purpose from the very start. Come, let's go and kill this bastard now." Qin Wu did not want to drag things out, so he immediately pulled Xiao Chen to go and kill this mole.

Initially, Xiao Chen had thought of doing the same thing. However, after he saw in the information on the flying sword, he had changed his mind.

"Elder Qin, you know how to use flying swords to send messages, right?!"

Qin Wu replied suspiciously, “I do. Why?”

Xiao Chen squinted as he smiled. “Good. In that case, let’s not care about this traitor first. Just send out this iron flying sword in its original state. We will beat him at his own game.”

“‘Beat him at his own game’?”

Qin Wu felt doubtful as he asked, “How are we going to do that?”

Xiao Chen smiled faintly. He opened up the sea map. The second line of defense was made up of three primary islands as well as ten-odd secondary islands.

These secondary islands were where the Supreme Sky Sect disciples were harassing the Corpse Race, applying hit-and-run tactics. They would gain a great harvest every time.

Since these secondary islands were not very important, they did not have any Superior Grade Martial Sage guarding them. The Corpse Race sent people there mainly to try and obtain more resources.

However, the ordinary people on the island needed someone to supervise and make arrangements for them to keep things running as usual, to dig for ores or harvest Spirit Herbs from the bottom of the ocean or whatnot.

Chapter 880: the Extremely Daring Xiao Chen

There was a special thing to note. Be it the Corpse Race or the other races, in the fight for this kind of resource star, they would not take the initiative to attack the ordinary people. Otherwise, they would end up violating a great taboo.

The ordinary people knew this as well. No matter who occupied this resource star, their treatment and rewards would not change; hence, they would not put up much resistance to their orders.

After all, no matter whom they worked for, their rewards would remain the same. They just had to keep gathering resources; only their employers had changed.

“The main forces of the Corpse Race are gathered on Black Patterned Island. There are probably at least twenty Superior Grade Martial Sages there, in addition to Long Fei and Wei Hua, who are demonic geniuses that surpass ordinary Superior Grade Martial Sages. There are also large numbers of Sage Grade Demonic Corpses on the island.

“What is Old Sir’s opinion of the Corpse Race’s strength?”

Qin Wu thought for a while before replying, “Very strong. Dragon Wood Star took in the cultivators of the two conquered resource stars. Even so, we only have about thirty Superior Grade Martial Sages. Black Monarch Island, White Monarch Island, and Azure Monarch Island have three Superior Grade Martial Sages each. The remaining ones are all at the main camp.”

Xiao Chen raised his eyebrows and revealed a smile on his delicate face. He said, “They are indeed strong. Furthermore, the Corpse Race grasped the secret techniques of refining Demonic Corpses. The large number of corpses from battles will continually augment their strength.

“However, they require a Corpse Refining Pool in order to refine Demonic Corpses. It is not easy to build a Corpse Refining Pool; it requires

a large amount of time and effort. Once we destroy this Corpse Refining Pool, every time they lose a batch of Demonic Corpses, it will be forever. After we have destroyed all their Demonic Corpses, their combat ability will definitely bottom out."

The strength of the Corpse Race lay in their Demonic Corpses. Without Demonic Corpses, no matter how powerful the Corpse Race cultivators were, their numbers were far too small when facing so many more human cultivators; they would only end up butchered.

Qin Wu said, "I know this. However, the Corpse Refining Pool is now on Black Patterned Island. There must be strong troops guarding it. Destroying this Corpse Refining Pool would not be easy."

Xiao Chen pointed to Black Monarch Island. He smiled and said, "The opportunity is here now. After Long Fei and the others obtain the information that Bai Wuxue is going to move the elite Martial Sages of Black Monarch Island, they are bound to use many of their troops to prepare an ambush. The forces on Black Patterned Island would be reallocated to ensure a beautiful victory.

"The most important thing is that in order to easily suppress Bai Wuxue, Long Fei and Wei Hua will have to work together. If only one of them goes, it is possible that Bai Wuxue could escape. Thus, here lies our chance."

Qin Wu's eyes lit up. He felt that this plan was feasible. With Xiao Chen's strength and without Long Fei and Wei Hua, the two strong demonic geniuses, standing guard, they should be able to sneak into Black Patterned Island and leave easily.

However, after a while, Qin Wu started to hesitate. He said, "This is not right. We can't just watch as Bai Wuxue and the others leap into the fire pit. This is a little..."

"Once we have destroyed the Corpse Refining Pool, we will defeat the Corpse Race sooner or later. We could flip the situation on Dragon Wood Star instantly. As for Bai Wuxue, he is clearly doing this to fight for military merit. That is why he is taking such a risk. This is something for him to deal with.

“However, there is no need to worry. Bai Wuxue and Ximen Bao will not die. Once the Corpse Refining Pool can no longer hold on, Long Fei and Wei Hua will naturally come back to try and save it.”

After hearing what Xiao Che said, Qin Wu considered things from the big picture. Finally, he made up his mind and said, “In that case, let’s do as you said. Brother Xiao Chen made great contributions by flushing out the mole. If we can destroy the Corpse Refining Pool, that would be another great contribution.

“I will definitely report this matter to the higher-ups. You will surely gain plenty of military merits. It might even be possible for you to be conferred a Marquis.”

Breaking the Corpse Refining Pool was equal to dealing with the danger to a resource star. In practical terms, it was much better than killing several Martial Sages. There would no doubt be a lot of military merits.

After Qin Wu finished speaking, he formed hand seals. The iron sword resumed flying towards Black Patterned Island with a ‘whoosh.’

He watched the iron sword fly away, his face still wearing a grave expression as he entrusted the matter to Xiao Chen. “Even if Long Fei and Wei Hua, the peak demonic geniuses, are not near the Corpse Refining Pool, there will be many older-generation Superior Grade Martial Sages nearby. The danger of this trip of yours will not be low. Take care of yourself.”

Naturally, Xiao Chen was aware of the dangers involved. However, as long as Long Fei and Wei Hua were not present, given his current strength, he still had ways to break out after being surrounded.

This Xiao Chen is really bold. In the end, whether this plan succeeds or not will depend on his personal strength. If he fails to destroy the Corpse Refining Pool, we will lose the elite Martial Sages of Black Monarch Island.

As Qin Wu watched Xiao Chen leave, he also found Xiao Chen unfathomable. How strong exactly is this fellow?

After Xiao Chen returned, he immediately called Jin Lin, Xiao Xian, and

Liu Ke together. He instructed the three of them to lead the troops to cause a big commotion tomorrow.

After Jin Lin heard their orders, he could not help but smile happily. “We are finally going to deal with the islands with the Superior Grade Martial Sages guarding them. This time, we are going to gain a lot of military merits.”

Over the past few days, the three of them had led the troops out and gained great harvests. Furthermore, their individual strength had soared as well, successfully breaking through to Medial Grade Martial Sage. Now, their cultivations were even higher than Xiao Chen’s.

However, even though the three were already Medial Grade Martial Sages, they still found Xiao Chen unfathomable as they looked at him. They did not dare to underestimate him at all.

Xiao Chen was currently not paying any special attention to his cultivation, remaining stuck at peak Inferior Grade Martial Sage. He focused most of his thoughts on his saber Dao. Once he completed his saber Dao, he would not have difficulty raising his cultivation.

“You can go all out tomorrow. There is no need to run after a few strikes like the past few days. The enemies will definitely not send any reinforcements. Your mission is the Superior Grade Martial Sage on the island. You must not let him live.”

“We guarantee it!” the three said in unison.

Xiao Chen gave a few more instructions before sending the three on their way. After that, he held a jade strip with a star chart in it. He used it to evaluate the resource stars in the local region.

His gaze fell on the two resource stars that the Corpse God Palace conquered, and a bright light flashed in his eyes. Then, he continued shifting his gaze upwards, to the resource stars belonging to the Corpse Race. It seemed like he entered into deep thought.

—

As Xiao Chen made his arrangements, Wei Hua and the others received

the message from the flying sword and rejoiced.

Wei Hua held the iron sword in his hand as he smiled. “What a Bai Wuxue! He is frighteningly bold. To think he wants to eliminate all the Corpse Race cultivators on one of my secondary islands. What a fool he is! Right now, whoever makes a mistake when the two armies clash will not be able to recover from it.

“Since he wants to play big, I shall play along. Brother Long Fei, go and inform the Young Master of the Muddy Sky Gate. Tomorrow, after we killed Bai Wuxue, we shall break through the third line of defense. After that, we will attack the main camp of the Martial God Palace and take Dragon Wood Star in one go.”

Long Fei said, “The main camp of the Martial God Palace is not that easy to take down. Even if we work together with the Muddy Sky Gate, we will not be able to take it down quickly. How about this? Tomorrow, you and Wang Can lead two-thirds of the island’s cultivators and lay a trap. Kui Dou and I, as well as the remaining people, will stay to guard the Corpse Refining Pool.

“With the Corpse Refining Pool, there will be an endless number of Monarch Grade Demonic Corpses. We will hold the advantage forever. This way, success is more assured.”

Wei Hua thought for a while before replying, “Good, that is what we will do. With the two of you around and a few seniors, we won’t have to fear anyone coming to mess with the Corpse Refining Pool. With two-thirds of the Corpse Race cultivators, it should be easy to crush Bai Wuxue and his group. Likewise, we should be able to break through the third line of defense after working with the Muddy Sky Gate.

“After that, there will be no way to change the faction in control of Dragon Wood Star.”

—

At dusk of the next day, Bai Wuxue had gathered a hundred people at Black Monarch Island. Although there were not many people, they were all, without a doubt, elites; all of them were Medial Grade Martial Sages.

He had also convinced the two Superior Grade Martial Sage Vice Island Lords of Black Monarch Island, who decided to accompany the group.

These people had immense confidence in their strength. As long as they did not face an overly strong encirclement, they would still be able to escape. Furthermore, Bai Wuxue contributed many Astral Coins as payment. So they agreed to take the risk for him.

Bai Wuxue extended his hand and waved. A pearl emitting a cold light with snowflakes around it appeared on his palm. Ximen Bao's eyes lit up as he asked, "Is this the thing that will allow us to reach the satellite islands of Black Patterned Island undetected?"

"This is a Snow Race Secret Treasure—the Heavenly Ice Pearl. It can execute a skill called Water Evasion. Don't worry. We definitely can sneak past undetected."

Ximen Bao was still somewhat worried, saying, "I still feel that this move is too risky. If we are all taken out, the defense of Black Monarch Island will be done for. No matter how many Inferior Grade Martial Sages and half-Sages there are, it would be useless."

Bai Wuxue smiled with confidence. He said, "How can this be? We will finish this quickly, ending the battle in one hour at most. Don't forget there are three Superior Grade Martial Sages there. That is thirty thousand military merits. Furthermore, there are other Corpse Race cultivators on the island. After we succeed, we will be able to surpass Xiao Chen in one go."

The Heavenly Ice Pearl gave off a light and covered the group of people. Then they quickly moved to the bottom of the sea.

This point was where the true chaos of the quiet Dragon Wood Star would start. Xiao Chen, Wei Hua, and Bai Wuxue all felt that their plans would not fail, that nothing would go wrong.

The island Bai Wuxue targeted was called Heavenly Wind Island. The most famous resource on this island was the Heavenly Wind Grass, a Spirit Herb that contained wind-attributed energy. Although it was not as precious as Black Patterned Gold, it was abundant. Furthermore, there

were a few crystal mines of various attributes. The Corpse Race had sent many people to this island.

Naturally, the strongest ones were the three Superior Grade Martial Sages. The rest were mostly Inferior Grade Martial Sages and half-Sages. There were only ten Medial Grade Martial Sages. After all, this was not the main camp of the Corpse Race. There was no need to have too much of a military presence here.

Bai Wuxue obtained this news by scouting himself and returning several times to verify.

Going by the strengths of both sides, Bai Wuxue's group of elite Martial Sages would definitely be able to kill all the Corpse Race cultivators on the island within an hour. Not only would doing so boost the morale of the Martial God Palace's side, but it would also allow his military merits to surpass Xiao Chen's.

Under the cover of night, a large ice pearl emerged silently from the water by the beach of Heavenly Wind Island. After that, a light flashed, and Bai Wuxue put away the Heavenly Ice Pearl. All the elite Martial Sages making the sneak attack appeared.

Ximen Bao looked around and saw the peaceful Heavenly Wind Island. He smiled and said, "Brother Bai's Heavenly Ice Pearl is indeed powerful. We really passed undetected. What should we do now?"

"What should we do?" A happy expression appeared on Bai Wuxue's face. He said, "Do you even need me to tell you? Naturally, kill as though we are gods of death. Sweep through the entire Heavenly Wind Island and kill everyone in sight, gaining plenty of military merits."

Chapter 881: Who Is the Prey and Who Is the Hunter?

Bai Wuxue's words fired up everyone. The Martial Sages all circulated their Heavenly Sage Laws as they charged forward together with him.

With twenty elite Martial Sages at the vanguard, they crushed the patrolling Demonic Corpses in their way. Bai Wuxue took the lead in the charge. Before him, he had no rival. They slaughtered Demonic Corpses one after another.

When Bai Wuxue reached the hall in the center of the island, he suddenly stopped. His expression changed as he said, "Why was it that as we killed our way here, we encountered only Demonic Corpses? There was not a single Corpse Race cultivator."

The others only cared about killing. Furthermore, Bai Wuxue's earlier words had worked them up. They did not feel any burden for they all considered this Heavenly Wind Island a dead island.

When they heard what Bai Wuxue said, they could not help but think back and realized that this had indeed been the case.

"That's right. Why was there not even one Corpse Race cultivator?"

"Could they all be hiding? That would be too boring."

Bai Wuxue thought for a moment, and his expression suddenly changed. He said, "Quickly, go! Our movements have been exposed. We fell into a trap."

Seeing that some of the others had not reacted yet, twenty-one of them flew up and ran first without caring about anyone else.

While killing their way here, they had not even seen a single Corpse Race cultivator. The Corpse Race cultivators simply let them slaughter the Demonic Corpses. Clearly, the Corpse Race cultivators wanted to lure them to the center of the island. If this was not a trap, what could this be?

However, even after thinking for a long time, the group could not

understand. How did the news leak out? Despite everything they had done, the Corpse Race had actually made arrangements in advance!

"Bai Wuxue, why are you suddenly thinking of leaving? Weren't you saying some grand words earlier? Wanting to sweep through the Heavenly Wind Island?"

A figure appeared in front of Bai Wuxue in the cover of night, blocking his egress. Death Qi surged as this figure sent a palm strike at the retreating Bai Wuxue.

"Underworld Fire Sovereign's descendant, Wei Hua?" When Bai Wuxue saw the appearance of the figure, his heart could not help but sink. This time, he might have pushed things too far and gotten into trouble. Unexpectedly, Wei Hua was here as well.

The two sent out a palm strike at each other before both retreated a hundred steps. Before Bai Wuxue could disperse the death Qi from that palm strike, another person appeared in the air. Without giving Bai Wuxue a chance to catch his breath, this person sent out another palm strike and forced him back into the group from Black Monarch Island.

The person who attacked was precisely Wang Can, who came together with Wei Hua. While he was weaker than Bai Wuxue, he was more than up to dealing with Bai Wuxue when working with Wei Hua.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!" Night Pearls soared into the air, and light exploded in the darkness, illuminating the entire sky as bright as day.

In each of the cardinal directions were four Superior Grade Martial Sages leading large groups of Corpse Race cultivators. There were many Medial Grade Martial Sages, Inferior Grade Martial Sages, and a horrifying number of Demonic Corpses. They tightly surrounded the group, not leaving any gaps for them to slip through.

Furthermore, three Corpse Race King Grade warships, made by refining the corpses of strong flood dragons, hovered in the sky above. A horrifying death Qi gathered in each dragon's mouth. Their scarlet eyes were even more terrifying.

The two Vice Palace Lords of Black Monarch Island, Bai Wuxue, and Ximen Bao, as well as the group of peak Medial Grade Martial Sages, were all frightened silly when they saw such a formation. Their complexions turned ashen. With such a formation, it looked like the entire Corpse Race army was here.

"What's going on? Wasn't this a sudden sneak attack? How come we ended up like fish in a net? Bai Wuxue, what is going on here?!"

The two Vice Island Lords were extremely anxious. They were both shocked and enraged. With such a formation, how could there be any chance for survival? They had allowed Bai Wuxue to sabotage them.

Ximen Bao showed extreme fear in his eyes. At this moment, he lost the ability to make any decisions. He stammered somewhat as he said, "Ba-Bai Wuxue, what should we do? There is so many Corpse Race experts and also three King Grade warships. We are dead for sure."

The Ximen Clan had a Martial Emperor protecting them. They would definitely have some means to protect themselves. Even so, Ximen Bao did not think his Secret Treasure, which was for his protection, would be sufficient in this situation.

Bai Wuxue was someone who had experienced a large-scale battle before. After getting flustered for a while, he settled down his emotions and said, "Your ancestor is a Martial Emperor, after all. This Wei Hua will not kill you. At most, he would just restrain you and demand a ransom from your ancestor."

When Ximen Bao heard this, his expression could not help but turn even more unsightly. He was an outstanding talent, yet he was reduced to a prisoner of war. This was even worse than death to him.

"As for the two Vice Island Lords, haha! If this Bai is not wrong, Black Monarch Island's Island Lord must have leaked out the news. So you can't blame this Bai."

When the two Island Lords heard this, their faces sank. They both objected in a strange tone simultaneously, "That is impossible. The Island Lord's son died at the hands of the Corpse Race. How could he betray us

and leak news out? He was the first person to approve of your plans."

Bai Wuxue wondered, Could there be a mole at an even higher level? However, after thinking about it, he revealed a bitter smile. So what if there is, and so what if there isn't? My road comes to an end today. I, Bai Wuxue, am finished.

Wei Hua had a stern expression on his face as he said firmly, "Cripple your own cultivation and tie yourselves up to await capture. If you do that, I will leave you a path to life. Otherwise, all of you will die. I will not repeat myself."

Immediately, the Corpse Race cultivators all shouted, "Cripple your cultivation and tie yourselves up!" The voices were like waves, resounding in every direction, surging without end.

Before this roar, the morale of Black Monarch Island's elite Martial Sages fell to rock bottom. They felt that they had no path to life left. They could not even muster any courage.

Become a captive?

At this thought, Bai Wuxue revealed a decisive expression on his face. If he really became a captive, he might as well just end himself.

"Leave from the east. I'll make an opening for you all. Whether we manage to escape or not will depend on oneself." Bai Wuxue looked around and glanced at the four Superior Grade Martial Sages guarding the east. However, he was not confident at all.

Under the illumination of the Night Pearls, the island was bright as day. The expressions of Wei Hua and his group were very clear—replete with confidence in their victory.

After destroying this group of people, Black Monarch Island's strength would be completely crippled. After that, the Corpse Race would make a sneak attack at night to penetrate the final line of defense. They would attack the Martial God Palace's main camp together with the Muddy Sky Gate. With their Corpse Refining Pool, the fall of Dragon Wood Star was just a matter of time.

Everything seemed to be within Wei Hua's grasp as expected. He felt very smug, enormously proud of his success. He waved his hand and prepared to give the order to attack.

The strong elite troops from Black Monarch Island were at the very least Medial Grade Martial Sages. Usually, they had boundless combat prowess, dominating wherever they went. Now, their morale was rock bottom, all their faces ashen. They felt listless, as only death awaited them, no matter what they did.

"Rumble...!"

Right at this moment, a shout suddenly rose from east of the ironclad encirclement, where a team of twenty people under the lead of a white figure was charging forward wildly. No one among the Corpse Race could block them.

Under the illumination of the Night Pearls, that white figure stood out. As he executed his moves, there was the hum of an absolute treasured saber.

This person's whole body emanated a sharp intent. Above his head floated a purple Lightning Talisman with four strands of golden light flowing around it. Occasionally, golden light shot out of it. No one could delay him even for a moment.

Behind this person were twenty young disciples. Their strength was much weaker than that of Bai Wuxue's elite troops. However, their morale was high. All of them were killing ferociously, not showing any intention to retreat. They all burst forth with startling combat prowess.

Under the leadership of that white figure, this team miraculously tore a hole in the ironclad encirclement in an instant.

Xiao Chen blew away the four Superior Grade Martial Sages before him with one punch, one after another. He did not give them any chance to work together. As his long hair fluttered, blood stained his white robes red.

"Brother Wei Hua, it has been two years. We meet again."

Xiao Chen executed Myriad Heaven Divine Fist's Distant Legend, merging his Vital Qi, Quintessence, and Magic Energy. Then, he casually blasted away a Corpse Race Superior Grade Martial Sage, forcing him into unwilling retreat.

He stood firmly and looked calmly at Wei Hua, the Underworld Fire Sovereign's descendant.

Unremitting sagely music resounded everywhere, singing of Xiao Chen's legend. As a golden light spread out, Xiao Chen looked like a celestial being in the night, surprising everyone as they looked at him.

Wei Hua's thoughts fell into chaos for a moment. Why did Xiao Chen come to this Heavenly Wind Island at this moment?

Not only could Wei Hua not figure this out, but Bai Wuxue and the others, who had thought their situation was hopeless, were also surprised at Xiao Chen bringing reinforcements like a divine army descending from heaven.

"Bai Wuxue, Ximen Bao, how much longer are you going to wait before leaving?!"

Seeing the stunned Bai Wuxue, Ximen Bao, and the other elite Martial Sages, Xiao Chen could not help but shout, sounding like a roar of thunder.

These people came to their senses and quickly headed towards Xiao Chen. They used their Clone Techniques and charged across.

Wei Hua reacted. His face turned as cold as frost as he said icily, "You came at the right time. We can get everyone in one go. Corpse Race cultivators, heed my orders. Surround them and kill them all. Give no quarter."

"Haha! Get everyone in one go? Naturally, not a single one of the people that I, Xiao Chen, want to save, will be left out. Let's see how you, Wei Hua, are going to get everyone."

Xiao Chen fought the four Superior Grade Martial Sages in the east alone. While doing so, he opened his mouth and spat out the Dragon's

Gate's warship. "Supreme Sky Sect disciples, board the Dragon's Gate's warship. Jin Lin, Xiao Xian, and Liu Ke, the three of you pilot the warship and pick them up. I will follow after you."

He looked around and saw the Corpse Race army crowded around them, like floodwaters rushing in. As he stopped on high ground and his robes fluttered, his heart remained calm and his thoughts clear.

Jin Lin and the others were very familiar with the controls of the Dragon's Gate's warship. On their way to Dragon Wood Star, the curious younger-generation disciples had thoroughly explored the craft.

The warship flew swiftly, instantly parting the crowd. It arrived before Bai Wuxue and the others. When those embattled cultivators saw the Dragon's Gate's warship, they rejoiced and boarded quickly.

Seeing that everyone got on safely, Jin Lin immediately controlled the warship to soar into the sky. However, the Corpse Race's three King Grade warships blocked the Dragon's Gate's warship.

"Xiao Xian, control the cannons and ballistae. The rest of you, focus on maintaining the defensive shield. Let's play around with these three stinky dragons and show them what overwhelming power is."

Jin Lin laughed loudly. Facing the three Corpse Race King Grade warships, he did not evince any fear. The other Supreme Sky Sect disciples were all very excited as well; they ran around in high spirits.

When Bia Wuxue and the others saw this scene, they all felt very stifled. Why did this group of people have such high morale?

When Xiao Chen saw the Dragon's Gate's warship soar into the air, he smiled faintly and relaxed. Now he could focus on the battle before him.

Chapter 882: One Man Against One Army

The well-trained Corpse Race cultivators controlled their Demonic Corpses and sent them at Xiao Chen in waves. The sixteen Superior Grade Martial Sage Corpse Race cultivators worked together to surround him.

Such a situation was extremely dangerous. Even if a grandmaster-level Martial Sage were here, he might not be able to deal with it. However, Xiao Chen had his means to come and go as he pleased.

The shock waves from the battle between Xiao Chen and the sixteen Superior Grade Martial Sage Corpse Race cultivators propagated through a large area, preventing the other Corpse Race cultivators from helping out entirely; they could only surround them and watch.

When the sixteen Superior Grade Martial Sages beset Xiao Chen, he did not show any surprise at all; he had expected such a situation to occur.

There was no need to bother with all the Corpse Race cultivators. He simply had to deal with these sixteen Superior Grade Martial Sages. How could the others interfere in such a large battle? The shock waves alone would easily crush them into powder. This was the source of Xiao Chen's confidence.

Wei Hua and Wang Can stood shoulder to shoulder in the air. As they watched Xiao Chen fight the sixteen Superior Grade Martial Sage Corpse Race cultivators, they were somewhat astonished.

Wang Can said in surprise, "This Xiao Chen's Movement Technique is really horrifying. Not only does his speed reach an extreme, but he can also move around nimbly with almost perfect control. No matter how fast he is, he can stop at will, or change directions as he pleases. While it looks like he is fighting sixteen Superior Grade Martial Sages at once, in fact, he is just fighting one at a time."

Wei Hua's eyes were very sharp. He noticed the black cloak that Xiao Chen wore after the battle started. He said, "The crux probably lies with that black cloak he is wearing. Although that thing is not a King Grade Secret Treasure, I feel that it was much more practical than several King

Grade Secret Treasures.

"However, no matter how good a Secret Treasure it is, Xiao Chen will die for sure. He is unexpectedly so reckless, daring to block our Corpse Race army alone. He actually thinks himself a grandmaster-level Martial Sage." Wei Hua's tone turned cold as he spoke emotionlessly. He quietly stored up energy, preparing to attack at any time and deal Xiao Chen a fatal blow.

As Xiao Chen fought the sixteen Superior Grade Martial Sage Corpse Race cultivators, he quickly familiarized himself with their strength. He looked around and left behind an afterimage. Then he suddenly arrived before the weakest of the sixteen.

Three or four attacks instantly landed on the afterimage, which appeared for only a moment before getting ripped apart. This moment provided Xiao Chen with the opportunity he sought.

Utilizing his Rank 3 Sage Body, he forcefully endured four or five attacks. Then he threw a punch, executing Deities Descending. His body gave off a bright light as his aura soared infinitely. When he punched, there was a saber hum in the air, emitting an unparalleled saber intent.

Strands of saber Qi shot out of Xiao Chen's fist. The person on the receiving end countered with a punch to clash head-on. However, his right sleeve ended up ripped to shreds, splattering flesh and blood. Those sharp saber Qi quickly flensed this person's right arm to the bone.

"Ka ca! Ka ca!" Electric light exploded, and the bones shattered as well. Under Xiao Chen's tenfold combat prowess, this right arm immediately crumbled.

Xiao Chen moved forward and stretched out his hand. As the other party screamed, Xiao Chen grabbed the left wrist. Then, he ruthlessly drove sharp electric energy into this person's body, shaving flesh off layer by layer.

With a gentle push, Xiao Chen spun this Corpse Race cultivator around. The surrounding Superior Grade Martial Sages did not attack in fear of accidentally harming the wrong person. Neither did anyone dare to

approach, giving Xiao Chen a lot of room to maneuver.

"Wei Hua! Catch!" Xiao Chen suddenly shouted as a strong wind blew, scattering his hair wildly. Then, he launched this Corpse Race Martial Sage like a cannonball at Wei Hua, who was watching the battle play out.

Wei Hua had been building up energy, preparing for the moment Xiao Chen exposed an opening, to deal a fatal blow. Who could have imagined that Xiao Chen would end up doing this? Wei Hua could neither catch nor not catch.

Finally, Wei Hua clenched his teeth and decided to catch. Otherwise, if he ignored the life and death of this Superior Grade Martial Sage before so many Corpse Race cultivators, he would appear too cold.

Wei Hua's face sank as he stretched his arms out. Then, he securely caught the Corpse Race Martial Sage zooming over. The strong wind that blew made it hard for him to keep his eyes open. This is a strong force, at least one thousand tons of force.

"Bang!"

Just as Wei Hua thought that, the body of his fellow Corpse Race cultivator exploded, turning into thousands of electric saber Qi containing a vast and pure saber intent and moving in all directions.

The light was very dazzling, comparable to the brightness of the Night Pearls. Wei Hua, who was in the center of this, could not dodge in time. The shock wave blasted into him so strongly that he vomited blood.

Wang Can, who was right next to Wei Hua, fared no better. The saber Qi inflicted severe injuries on his body. If not for the Secret Treasure inner vest protecting him, this attack, which caught him unawares, might have killed him.

Xiao Chen laughed loudly and said, "Brother Wei Hua, good catch! You actually managed to catch him. This Xiao really admires you."

He pushed off with one leg and soared into the air. Immediately, four Superior Grade Martial Sages shot up and blocked him, two on each side. The other Superior Grade Martial Sages worked together to prevent him

from escaping.

In a flash, the Superior Grade Martial Sages showed great synergy, surrounding Xiao Chen again.

However, this time, Xiao Chen did not intend to allow them to delay him. The Magic Energy in his sea of consciousness surged, draining very quickly.

He glared suddenly, and the Superior Grade Martial Sage in front of him, blocking his way, felt like thousands of sabers pierced him. Holes riddled his body, and he died with an incomplete corpse. This sensation thoroughly scared him silly.

When this Superior Grade Martial Sage recovered his wits, he could not stop patting down his body and mumbling to himself—a scene that everyone found strange.

"Elder Qiu, be careful!" the others shouted hastily. How could he be distracted at this moment?

The Corpse Race old man with the family name Qiu was dazed. For a moment, he could not distinguish the boundary between life and death. That sense of death just now was simply too realistic.

Xiao Chen kept soaring higher, his speed never decreasing at all; then, he kicked. A saber light flashed, and the head of the old man with the family name Qiu instantly parted from his body. In the end, only one thought remained: This time, I really died.

After this, two new bright purple skulls appeared on Xiao Chen's medallion. He easily obtained twenty thousand additional military merits. He also managed to escape the encirclement around him in an instant. He soared through the sky like a bird; no one could stop him from leaving.

"Ka ca! Ka ca!" Without needing to do anything special, his strong physical body crushed the Monarch Grade Demonic Corpses in his way into powder.

Xiao Chen barged through with boundless ferocity.

After breaking out of the encirclement, he could not even rest for a moment. A figure plummeted from the sky with a torrent of death Qi in his hand. Then, the death Qi formed an underworld river gushing towards him.

This was Wang Can. He had waited for Xiao Chen to get exhausted before sending an Ancient Underworld River Wave Palm at him.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and activated the Death Throne in his sea of consciousness. After circulating some death Qi, he also sent out an Ancient Underworld River Wave Palm.

However, this Ancient Underworld River Wave Palm had an additional sharpness to it, containing an unparalleled saber intent that made it even sharper and unblockable.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!" There were three rapid-fire explosions. Xiao Chen's river of death immediately split Wang Can's river of death, dispelling it into nothing. Before Wang Can could react, the underworld river smashed into him.

Wang Can vomited a mouthful of blood. Shock appeared in his eyes. Surprisingly, Xiao Chen knew Ancient Underworld River Wave Palm as well. Furthermore, Xiao Chen's was stronger than his.

The Death Throne! He subdued the Death Throne! This thought flashed in Wang Can's mind. Suddenly, he felt something tighten over his wrist; Xiao Chen had grabbed it.

Xiao Chen pulled and used Wang Can as a shield to defend his back. The attacks of the Corpse Race all landed on Wang Can, dealing tremendous pain that made him wish he were dead. Wang Can kept screaming, "Stop attacking! Stop attacking!"

Seeing Wei Hua blocking the way in front, Xiao Chen laughed loudly and tossed Wang Can over. He said, "Brother Wei Hua is pretty good at catching. Dare you try catching again?!"

After suffering the first time, how could Wei Hua dare to catch Wang Can? He quickly dodged. Who could have expected that this time, Wang

Can's body would not explode? Xiao Chen took advantage of this opportunity to flee, completely evading all the attacks and the people blocking him.

"Brother Wei Hua, we will meet again!"

Xiao Chen's laughter resounded in the sky, lingering for a long time.

Wei Hua revealed an extremely displeased expression. Despite having so many people, not only did they fail to stop Xiao Chen, but they even allowed him to kill two Superior Grade Martial Sages. From the start to the end, Xiao Chen had controlled the situation.

The fourteen surviving Superior Grade Martial Sages rushed over and sighed as someone asked in a soft voice, "Young Master, what should we do now? Should we still go to Black Monarch Island?"

The three King Grade warships simply could not stop the Dragon's Gate's warship, allowing it to flee long ago. Xiao Chen had also disappeared without a trace. The plan was in shambles. These people did not know what to do.

Wei Hua thought for a while and still could not understand. How did Xiao Chen appear on Heavenly Wind Island for no reason at all? Where did he get the news from?

No matter how he thought about it, he could not figure it out. Could this really just be a coincidence?"

Wei Hua revealed a sinister gaze as he said, "Go to Azure Monarch Island. Since the plan is already exposed, there is no need to drag things out. Send a message to Xia Feng. Get him to act in concert with us to destroy Azure Monarch Island. That way, we can still break through the third line of defense."

Since Xiao Chen had foiled their plan, Wei Hua chose to go along with the flow. Even if Xiao Chen saved this group of people, the Corpse Race still held the advantage.

—

The night sky looked like a chessboard filled with many stars.

Xiao Chen traveled very fast. He soon caught up with Jin Lin and the others on the Dragon's Gate's warship. The elite Martial Sages of Black Monarch Island stood on the deck. They were all panicked and frightened as they remembered that terrifying scene from earlier. All of them had thought that they would not survive.

Now that they left far away, they finally heaved a sigh of relief.

"Brother Xiao Chen is back!"

When the juniors of the Supreme Sky Sect saw Xiao Chen descending, they cried out joyfully.

When Bai Wuxue saw the unharmed Xiao Chen, he revealed a complicated expression on his face. Then he stepped forward with a sullen expression and asked, "Xiao Chen, how did you know that I was bringing a group of people to mount a sneak attack on Heavenly Wind Island today?"

When the people of Black Monarch Island heard Bai Wuxue ask that, they also felt it was strange, so their expressions changed. That's right. This was a secret. How did Xiao Chen find out?

Ximen Bao even asked, "Xiao Chen, did you leak this news to the Corpse Race? Otherwise, how could your timing be so good?"

When Jin Lin heard these people accusing Xiao Chen, he immediately scolded them, "You bunch of bastards! If our Senior Brother Xiao Chen had not been feeling benevolent and changed his mind before he left, all of you would have been killed, yet you are all accusing and blaming Senior Brother Xiao Chen now?!"

The younger-generation disciples of the Supreme Sky Sect were all filled with righteous indignation. From their expressions, it looked like they wanted to toss this group of people off the warship.

Chapter 883: Sneak Attack On the Corpse Refining Pool

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and waved his hand, stopping Jin Lin and the others. He looked directly at Bai Wuxue and said, “That’s right. I knew about your plan to sneak-attack Heavenly Wind Island. I also knew that the Corpse Race laid a trap at Heavenly Wind Island and waited for you all to fall into it.”

Bai Wuxue’s and Ximen Bao’s faces sank. Killing intent immediately gathered in their eyes.

“However, I was not the one who leaked your movements. It was Azure Monarch Island’s Island Lord, Xia Feng. The evidence is with Qin Wu and not with me. I don’t need to explain too much, either. As long as I know I’m not guilty, that is enough. Whether you believe me or not has nothing to do with me.”

In his heart, Xiao Chen did not feel guilty at all and was being very magnanimous. Originally, he wanted to use the opportunity to go to Black Patterned Island to destroy the Corpse Refining Pool.

However, before he left, he gave the situation some thought. While Bai Wuxue and Ximen Bao deserved to die for being too greedy, the group of Black Monarch Island elite Martial Sages following them did not deserve death.

If Xiao Chen gained all those military merits using the lives of these innocents, then this would not be a very clean way of doing things. As he was now, he did not need to act this way.

Bai Wuxue and Ximen Bao exchanged glances. They could see the confusion in each other’s eyes; they could not understand what was going on.

However, Black Monarch Island’s two Vice Island Lords were startled and asked, “Little Friend Xiao Chen, is what you said true? The commander of Dragon Wood Star’s third line of defense is a mole for the

enemy? This is an earthshaking matter!"

"Naturally, it is true. Vice Island Lord Qin Wu made a copy of the evidence. He already sent it along with Xia Feng's plan to Lord Huangpu Feng. Soon, the truth will come to light."

Xiao Chen revealed the truth. At this point, there was nothing to hide.

"You all should go. With this, there is no way for the entire Dragon Wood Star to be at peace. If I'm not wrong, Wei Hua should be bringing the army of the Corpse Race to attack Azure Monarch Island. They will probably work with Xia Feng."

Bai Wuxue and the others were incredulous. Xiao Chen's words were simply too shocking. However, Xiao Chen already asked them to leave, so they could not continue lingering here. After all, this Dragon's Gate's warship belonged to Xiao Chen.

"I, Bai Wuxue, will remember this debt of gratitude. I will return this favor to you sooner or later. However, the bet between us is still on," Bai Wuxue said somewhat grudgingly. Then, he left together with his group, heading for Azure Monarch Island.

"Pu ci!"

Right after these people left, Xiao Chen suddenly coughed and spat out some blood. He immediately felt much better afterwards.

"Senior Brother Xiao Chen, are you alright?!" Jin Lin and the others asked out of concern, quickly rushing forward. Xiao Chen had remained behind all alone and held back the entire Corpse Race army. It could not have been as effortless as he made it look.

Xiao Chen closed his eyes and took a breath. After a while, he opened his eyes once again and replied, "It's just a small injury. Nothing major."

While charging out of the dense encirclement, he had suffered a few strikes. He himself could not recall how many landed on him. Given his Rank 3 Sage Body and that the blows missed his vital spots, these were indeed just minor injuries. He would be fine after resting for about twenty minutes.

Seeing that Xiao Chen's complexion did not look too bad, Jin Lin and the others relaxed. He whispered, "Where are we going now? Are we still going to follow the original plan?"

In the original plan, the entire Dragon Wood Star would not fall into chaos. Xiao Chen would mount a sneak attack on the Corpse Refining Pool alone. Wei Hua and the others were bound to rush back to provide support. After all, they would not be very far away.

However, now, the Corpse Race army was probably rushing to Azure Monarch Island and was unlikely to be able to receive any news from the Corpse Refining Pool. Even if they could get word, due to the long distance, they could not rush back, either.

In any case, due to Xiao Chen's benevolence, the situation on Dragon Wood Star turned chaotic; there was no longer any way to salvage it.

However, this was fine as well. This chaos would come sooner or later. As long as he destroyed the Corpse Refining Pool, the Corpse Race would eventually return in defeat.

After thinking for a while, Xiao Chen made his decision.

"I'll pass control of the Dragon's Gate's warship to you. Cancel the original plan. All of you, rush over to help Azure Monarch Island. The third line of defense is critical and must not fall at all costs."

When Jin Lin heard that Xiao Chen had no intention of going back, he asked, "Senior Brother Xiao Chen, what will you be doing?"

"Me? Naturally, my plan has not changed. I will still attack the Corpse Refining Pool. This is the best opportunity. Wei Hua will definitely not expect me to go to Black Patterned Island right after I escaped the Corpse Race's army."

Xiao Chen smiled gently and patted Jin Lin's shoulder. He said, "Don't worry about me. Just worry about yourselves. My saber Dao has reached a critical juncture. The greater the pressure on me, the easier I will break through."

Starlight spangled the night sky. A white figure leaped off the bow of the

ship. Under the Supreme Sky Sect younger-generation disciples' gaze, Xiao Chen stepped on motes of starlight as he headed for Black Patterned Island.

"He wants to destroy the Corpse Refining Pool by himself. Senior Brother Xiao Chen's courage is truly unimaginable," Xiao Xian sighed ruefully as she watched the figure slowly disappear from her sight.

However, Jin Lin had a fervent look in his eyes. He said in an envious tone, "It would be great if one day, I could have the same level of courage and grace as Senior Brother Xiao Chen. An absolute self-confidence and the grace of a grandmaster. Our Senior Brother Xiao Chen is definitely no weaker than the geniuses of the various clans in the Starry Heaven Silver Lake."

—

Xiao Chen activated the effect of the Heavenly Sea Cloak and hid his killing intent. As he headed for Black Patterned Island, the starlight parted for him as the dark night provided him with cover.

His heart was calm and at peace. He did not feel any anxiety or excitement at the prelude to a great battle. In the dark of night, he landed silently on Black Patterned Island.

Relying on the Heavenly Sea Cloak, he walked past many patrolling Corpse Race cultivators undetected. An unwelcome guest had arrived at this heavily guarded island.

It was not hard to find the Corpse Refining Pool since it was where the death Qi was strongest.

With his Spiritual Sense extended, Xiao Chen hovered above the ground and passed by many figures, not attracting any attention as he arrived in the vicinity of the Corpse Refining Pool.

From midair, he could see corpses piled high on the ground. Most of these were the corpses of various Astral Beasts.

Occasionally, he would see someone bringing a freshly killed Astral Beast to this place and collecting a reward.

Many black-clad people worked busily on the Astral Beasts' corpses. They expertly tore open the abdominal cavity and drained the blood. Then, they added various powders that Xiao Chen did not recognize. Not far away, there were corpses of human Martial Sages.

On careful observation, he saw that the cultivators who turned in the human corpses obtained better rewards.

The area near the Corpse Refining Pool was quiet and organized. As Xiao Chen watched the human corpses being refined into Demonic Corpses, even someone as calm as him was shocked at the sight.

No wonder the other races did not like dealing with the Corpse Race. This was a group of people who would not let one rest in peace after one died, making one tremble in fear.

If the Corpse Race was not strong, they would have perished long ago.

Xiao Chen flew over and arrived above the Corpse Refining Pool. Then he started to observe it thoroughly.

The Corpse Refining Pool was rectangular, measuring five hundred meters long and one hundred meters wide. Its surface was dark and sinister, roiling with black water. Even one look at it made one very uncomfortable and nauseous.

It had an underwater formation with formation lines made with blood and Astral Cores set at the intersections of the lines. If he wanted to destroy this Corpse Refining Pool, he had to destroy the formation and completely bury this place.

However, even without considering the patrolling Corpse Race cultivators, Xiao Chen would find the four Superior Grade Martial Sages, one at each corner of the Corpse Refining Pool, difficult to deal with.

The four old men each had a Demonic Corpse with a surging black aura beside them. Based on their auras, these should be equal to Superior Grade Martial Sages—which meant these were high-quality Sage Grade Demonic Corpses.

Suddenly, Xiao Chen frowned. He had not expected to see those two

people here—the scholarly, white-faced Long Fei and Kui Dou, the body temperer whom he had once met.

The two walked over in high spirits. They stopped in front of the Corpse Refining Pool and looked around with interest.

This is going to be problematic. My predictions are off. There is not just Long Fei but also Kui Dou, the Iron Hand Sovereign's descendant.

Corpses rose out of the Corpse Refining Pool. Occasionally, the Corpse Race Martial Sages in the four corners flashed hand seals, activating the underwater formation. Beams of gray light shot out from the pool.

When the gray light landed, it actually formed a Demonic Corpse, which moved rather rigidly to the coffins at the side. Then, the Demonic Corpse lay down in a coffin and placed the lid on properly.

Immediately, other Corpse Race cultivators would paste labels on the coffin, listing the strength of the Demonic Corpse and its grade. After that, they transported it away. The rows of coffins in the back was a dazzling sight to behold. There were at least a thousand of them, all Monarch Grade Demonic Corpses.

There were also a few coffins with especially deep colors, which contained Sage Grade Demonic Corpses—the true trump cards of the Corpse Race.

Sage Grade Demonic Corpses had already gained some spirituality. Low-quality Sage Grade Demonic Corpses could already rival Martial Sages. High-quality Sage Grade Demonic Corpses could even equal Superior Grade Martial Sages.

As Kui Dou watched Demonic Corpses occasionally leap out of the Corpse Refining Pool, he smiled and said, "With this limitless number of Demonic Corpses, it would be difficult for the Corpse Race to lose the war on this Dragon Wood Star."

The scholarly, white-faced Long Fei waved his folding fan and said seriously, "That is not exactly true. We can mass-produce only Monarch Grade Demonic Corpses. Sage Grade Demonic Corpses require more time

and effort. Of course, with such levels of battles, as long as the Corpse Refining Pool is not destroyed, our Corpse Race will eventually gain victory."

Kui Dou smiled and nodded. "Monarch Grade Demonic Corpses are nothing before experts. However, they do not require that many resources. If one hundred Monarch Grade Demonic Corpses can wear down an Inferior Grade Martial Sage and kill him, it would be worth the price."

The two chatted as they walked around the boundary of the Corpse Refining Pool. Occasionally, the four Corpse Race old men spoke with the two.

As Xiao Chen watched all this, he entered deep thought. Right now, what he had to face was four older-generation Superior Grade Martial Sages, four high-quality Sage Grade Demonic Corpses, and two young demonic geniuses who surpassed ordinary Superior Grade Martial Sages.

Based on the auras of the four Corpse Race old men, they were not ordinary Superior Grade Martial Sages, either. They were all old monsters who had lived for several hundred years. Their cultivation was unfathomable. Even in a one-on-one fight, Xiao Chen would not be confident of defeating them within a hundred moves.

If the high-quality Sage Grade Demonic Corpses were added, the fight would become even more problematic. Gaining victory without at least a thousand moves would be hard.

Chapter 884: Sneaking In

The most problematic ones were still Long Fei and Kui Dou. These two were descendants of Sovereign Martial Emperors. They were both very talented as well. If Xiao Chen started fighting with them, he would have difficulty freeing himself from them.

Difficult, very difficult. However, no matter how difficult it was, he had to destroy this Corpse Refining Pool today. If he did not challenge himself to the limit at a moment of life-and-death, he would have problems shaping his saber Dao.

Xiao Chen's thoughts raced as fast as lightning. After a while, he figured out a countermeasure. He stretched out his hand, and a sculpture appeared in his grasp.

He had carved this sculpture from a branch of the Longevity Tree; hence, it was full of Spiritual Energy. This sculpture had white robes and black hair. Its eyebrows and gaze were very sharp, like a knife. It was a statue of Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen flicked his finger, and the sculpture instantly took form and exploded forth with a puissant aura. Then it headed for the sky above the rows of coffins, not saying a word as it sent out a punch.

Suddenly, countless strands of saber Qi trembled like feathers. When the punch landed, it immediately smashed hundreds of coffins.

Kui Dou turned around, and his eyes suddenly lit up. He exclaimed, "Xiao Chen!"

Without even thinking, Kui Dou pushed off the ground and turned into a beam of light resembling a sharp arrow. He quickly gave chase, charging at the white figure.

Long Fei folded up his fan and thought for a while. Then he said in the soft voice, "This Xiao Chen is really courageous, daring to barge in anywhere. Elders, please continue to stand guard here. When I catch Xiao Chen, I will refine him into a peak Sage Grade Demonic Corpse."

“Young Master, as long as we are guarding this Corpse Refining Pool, not even a mosquito will slip in.” The four elders performed cupped-fist salutes as they looked at Long Fei.

In that instant of distraction, when these four elders were replying, Xiao Chen, who was wearing the Heavenly Sea Cloak, silently entered the Corpse Refining Pool with a ‘whoosh.’

The four elders turned away from Long Fei and resumed staring at the Corpse Refining Pool. The black Qi on the surface of the water surged as corpses rose up. It looked exactly the same as it normally did. The underwater formation continued to work and refine the various corpses.

The instant Xiao Chen’s body entered the Corpse Refining Pool, limitless death Qi permeated his pores and poured into his body. The black death Qi rushed around everywhere in his body, corroding his blood, bones, skin, internal organs, and flesh.

This death Qi silently caused him great harm. The amount of death Qi was simply too overwhelming.

Xiao Chen looked at his palm; it was now so withered that it was unrecognizable. Filled with wrinkles and death Qi, showing no signs of life, it was exactly like that of an old man past his prime.

He had underestimated the death Qi in this place. He quickly circulated the Heavenly Sage Laws in his body. Strands of purple energy emitting an electric light surged around his body, refining the black death Qi into nothing. The situation finally took a turn for the better.

However, the danger was not over yet. There was just too much death Qi in the pool; it was unending. While Xiao Chen negated one portion of death Qi, another two portions poured in during that time. There was simply no way he could remain in the pool for a long time.

Damn, I cannot stay here for too long. If I use my Heavenly Sage Laws on such a large scale, it will no doubt attract the attention of the four old men.

Just as Xiao Chen found himself at a loss for a solution and was feeling

very anxious, a suction suddenly came from the Death Throne in his sea of consciousness. This suction pulled over all the death Qi, instantly slurping it dry.

The Death Throne was even like a greedy kid, seeming unsatisfied.

Xiao Chen's body returned to normal, filled with life again. He rejoiced in his heart and instantly relaxed. He had not expected the Death Throne to have such an effect.

When he looked around in the pool, corpses filled his line of sight. This scene was very horrifying. The emotionless faces of the corpses sometimes seemed to be stuck face to face.

Suddenly, a demonic hand came out from below and grabbed towards Xiao Chen. He dodged quickly. The demonic hand grabbed a corpse next to him and pulled it to the bottom of the roiling Corpse Refining Pool.

—

Above the Corpse Refining Pool, the old man at the front left corner revealed a suspicious expression. He said, "Strange, I wanted to pull a corpse down to the Corpse Refining Formation just now. However, the corpse actually dodged."

"Haha! That is not so strange. That person probably still has not died yet. Or perhaps it is just an involuntary movement of the body. We just have to let it soak in the Corpse Refining Pool for some more time," another of the elders said.

"Hehe! The death Qi in the Corpse Refining Pool is so dense that it has turned liquid. Who would be foolish enough to jump into it?" The old man at the front right corner laughed sinisterly.

The elder who spoke first thought about it and agreed, so he did not say anything more. Then, he focused on working on the corpse that was caught in the Corpse Refining Formation.

—

Xiao Chen, who was in the pool, did not know that he had just had a

close call. At this moment, he had already descended to the bottom of the Corpse Refining Pool. His feet were touching the floor, and an extremely complex and shocking formation made of blood lay before him.

Four corpses sat cross-legged in the formation. Beams of scarlet light entered them. They looked like cultivators cultivating, a very strange sight.

Ninety-nine Medial Grade Astral Cores sat where lines intersected in the formation. There was also a Superior Grade Astral Core at its center. Altogether, it had one hundred Astral Cores.

The formation lines made of blood at the center looked eye-catchingly red, alluring and sinister. This formation would not be that easy to repair.

Xiao Chen did not dare to act rashly and startle his enemies. He stood in a corner and observed for a long time. How should I break this formation?

The lines of blood were inlaid deep in the floor as if fused with it. Because of the protection of the formation, the floor seemed as hard as iron when he stepped on it, not budging at all.

This formation clearly was already merged with the Corpse Refining Pool, unbreakable and inseparable from each other. If Xiao Chen used brute force, he might end up producing the opposite of the desired effect, or even harming himself.

That's it! An idea popped up in his head when he remembered the Death Throne in his sea of consciousness. He smiled faintly as he formed a plan.

Xiao Chen knelt and stretched out his hand to touch the scarlet formation lines. Vast death Qi instantly poured into the formation. The entire formation started to radiate an intense scarlet light, looking very alluring.

"What's going on?!"

"A strong death Qi suddenly appeared in the Corpse Refining Formation."

"This death Qi is too horrifying. We have to stop it. Otherwise, it will exceed the tolerance of the formation!" the four old men at the corners of

the Corpse Refining Pool exclaimed in fear when they saw the pool water kicking up high waves continuously. Then, they stood up at the same time.

The pool trembled, and cracks appeared at the sides of the Corpse Refining Pool. The four old men's expressions changed, and they quickly soared into the air together with the Demonic Corpses beside them.

In the next moment, there was a rumble, and the Corpse Refining Pool exploded. The entire Black Patterned Island trembled along with it. An endless torrent of death Qi surged out in all directions. A deep pit appeared in the ground, and the Corpse Refining Pool went up in smoke; the Corpse Refining Formation no longer existed.

—

After Long Fei and Kui Dou's relentless pursuit, they finally caught up with "Xiao Chen." They landed a punch on him, and he turned into sawdust filling the air.

This sight stunned the two of them, and they exclaimed in chorus, "We were tricked!"

The two quickly turned around and rushed back to the Corpse Refining Pool. However, before they managed to get far, they heard an intense explosion.

The entire Corpse Refining Pool went up in smoke. A storm of black death Qi soared into the clouds, forming a pillar of wind connecting the ground to the sky. Black Patterned Island shook violently. Loud rumbling reverberated without end.

Long Fei fluttered the folding fan in his hand, and strong winds gathered, forming a storm with the attribute of ruin surging out. This involuntary reaction clearly showed how intense the shock in their hearts was.

"The Corpse Refining Pool shattered? How can that be? Even if a grandmaster-level Martial Sage came personally, he would not be able to break the Corpse Refining Formation that easily. Furthermore, all the grandmaster-level Martial Sages left Dragon Wood Star long ago."

Kui Dou's face turned sullen. He looked in the direction of the Corpse

Refining Formation and said, “It might be possible if Xiao Chen does it. Every time, this fellow always manages to do something that everyone thought impossible.”

“Xiao Chen? I don’t believe that he is really that incredible.”

Long Fei’s figure flashed, heading in the direction of the Corpse Refining Pool, and a ruin-attributed aura erupted from his body.

Kui Dou frowned. When he felt this aura, he said contemplatively, “Will of ruin. Long Fei actually comprehended such a will. He truly hid his skills well.”

—

At the Martial God Palace’s main camp on Dragon Wood Star, Huangpu Feng suddenly opened his eyes and soared into the sky, facing towards Black Patterned Island. Then, he looked at the black tornado connecting the sky and the ground. His eyes filled with incredulity.

The figures that flew up beside Huangpu Feng all had expressions of disbelief as well.

A moment later, Huangpu Feng said, “The Corpse Refining Pool has been destroyed! The foundations of the Corpse Race are gone. Activate the entire army and head for Black Patterned Island. Deal them one final strike!”

“We obey the Lord’s command!”

Instantly, warships with the Martial God Palace’s banner soared into the sky from the main camp, carrying the human cultivators. As they flew away, they gave off a strong might.

—

At the island the Muddy Sky Gate occupied, the Young Master of the Muddy Sky Gate, Qi Wuxue, was currently gathering a group of his sect members in preparation for heading off to the Martial God Palace’s main camp on Dragon Wood Star. When they saw the black wind pillar, they felt stunned as well.

“The Corpse Refining Pool! How could anyone have destroyed the Corpse Race’s Corpse Refining Pool? Without this Corpse Refining Pool, the Corpse Race will not have much combat prowess!” Qi Wuxue exclaimed, his face filled with disbelief.

Qi Wuxue’s face sank as he said sullenly, “Go to Black Patterned Island. The location of the final battle has changed. Victory or defeat will depend on this final battle.”

—

At Azure Monarch Island, the commander of the Corpse Race army, the Underworld Fire Sovereign’s descendant, Wei Hua, who was doing his best to break through the third line of the defense, looked back. When he saw the black wind pillar, his expression suddenly changed drastically.

Wei Hua did not know what was going on. He could not get any news from Xia Feng at all. Although he held the advantage, the opposition was much stronger than he had expected.

When he saw the black pillar, his mind immediately plunged into chaos. He shouted, “Retreat! Return to Black Patterned Island. We will fight again another day!”

Instantly, the massive army withdrew like the receding tide and quickly rushed towards Black Patterned Island.

Seeing the Corpse Race army, which had held the upper hand, retreat, the human cultivators all felt relieved. However, they were confused, unable to understand what was going on.

Only Qin Wu understood. When he saw the persistent black wind pillar, he sighed, “That fellow really managed to do it; he really destroyed the Corpse Refining Pool.”

When Bai Wuxue, Ximen Bao, Feng Xingsheng, Hua Dao, and Niu Deng, who were standing next to Qin Wu, heard this, they were stunned and somewhat bemused.

However, the Supreme Sky Sect disciples all rejoiced, feeling very excited.

Chapter 885: Metamorphosis

“Senior Brother Xiao Chen already destroyed the Corpse Refining Pool. The Corpse Race is finished! Let’s give chase!” Jin Lin laughed loudly as he led the Inferior Grade Martial Sages of the Supreme Sky Sect to charge towards Black Patterned Island.

This suggestion immediately excited many people, prompting them to follow after the Supreme Sky Sect disciples. Now that Xia Feng and the other Vice Island Lord were locked up, the highest authority for the third line of defense was Qin Wu. He smiled faintly as he waved his hand to allow the troops to charge out as well.

—

Below what used to be the Corpse Refining Pool on Black Patterned Island, Xiao Chen was in a somewhat sorry state. He had not at all expected such a shocking burst of energy to come from breaking the formation with such a method.

As he was at ground zero for the blast, he was the first one struck by the shock wave. The explosion reduced the Heavenly Sea Cloak that he wore to tatters. From the looks of it, it might be unrepairable.

Xiao Chen’s internal organs churned endlessly. He tasted something sweet in his mouth as he vomited out a mouthful of black blood; he was significantly injured.

His body tumbled twice in the air. As he took off the tattered cloak, he saw the four Corpse Race elders rushing over and thought bitterly to himself, I managed to destroy the Corpse Refining Pool. However, whether I can flee safely or not is still in question.

Still, without any pressure, his saber Dao would not be able to take form. If he could not comprehend it here, he would end up dying for this worthy cause. This was a desperate fight in the face of mortal danger.

“You are very courageous. Can you tell us why the death Qi in the Corpse Refining Pool did not turn you into a desiccated corpse?” the

green-robed old man, who was the leader, asked out of curiosity.

The four elders each controlled a high-quality Sage Grade Demonic Corpse to hem in Xiao Chen. They were very calm and did not rush to take action against him.

Starlight shone down. The brilliant sky looked extremely beautiful. Amid the motes of radiance, Xiao Chen revealed a smile. He clasped his hands behind his back as his white robes fluttered and replied placidly, “That is a secret of this Xiao. It is not convenient to tell others about it. Sorry.”

The green-robed man smiled coldly and said, “Humph! You are rather calm. Well, I have my ways of making you speak. Attack!”

The three other Corpse Race elders charged in together with their Demonic Corpses. They each sent a Corpse Race Martial Technique with surging death Qi overhead. Soon, it covered up the brilliant night sky, blocking sight of everything.

Xiao Chen’s figure wavered, appearing like a treasured saber being unsheathed. A bright light came from his body and instantly scattered the black death Qi, bringing back the clear night sky.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Xiao Chen threw six punches in rapid fire. His figure wavered again. Every time he punched, a saber light flashed. Winds blew and howled nonstop. He countered all the moves of the Corpse Race cultivators and Demonic Corpses.

Space shook. The six attacks failed to push him back. He still gave off that unparalleled sharpness, not displaying any weakness.

The green-robed old man frowned and shouted, “Don’t hold anything back. Beat him ruthlessly. I don’t believe that we cannot deal with this sharpness.”

When the other three elders heard the green-robed man shouting, they no longer held anything back. They sent out death Qi towards the heavens together with the Demonic Corpses. As they attacked, it looked like a black storm brewed in the sky.

Xiao Chen instantly felt the pressure mount. He brought out his will of thunder and ninety-percent-comprehended saber intent to their limits. Even so, he could not gain the initiative. He could only passively counter the torrent of ferocious attacks.

Blood leaked out of his mouth. However, a smile remained on his face. This grinding pressure served to further hone the sharpness in his heart.

Every technique and every move were like the tip of a saber stabbing into Xiao Chen's opponents. Even if the clashing attacks were equally matched, his counter still inflicted intense pain like the tip of the saber stabbing into every part of their flesh.

Myriad Heaven Divine Fist, Lightning Tribulation Saber Technique, Four Season Saber Technique, Rushing Thunder Saber Technique, will, saber intent, Kun Peng Fist, Dragon Subduing Slash...

Under enormous pressure, Xiao Chen smoothly executed everything he learned. The injuries on his body grew increasingly severe. However, his thoughts gained greater clarity. His eyes were bright, eye-catching like gemstones and stars in the night sky.

At some point in time, Long Fei and Kui Dou arrived and stood quietly beside the green-robed old man. They were incredibly dazzled as they watched Xiao Chen and the three other elders fight.

The green-robed old man appeared somewhat embarrassed. The three Corpse Race Superior Grade Martial Sages and three Demonic Corpses were undoubtedly suppressing the injured Xiao Chen.

However, Xiao Chen's sharpness did not seem to be weakening. Instead, the three Corpse Race cultivators seemed rather fearful and no longer dared to clash head-on with him. As they attacked, they clearly hesitated.

"Trash!" the green-robed old man scolded. His clothes fluttered as he prepared to leap out and personally make a move.

Long Fei extended his hand and placed his folding fan on the green-robed old man's shoulder. He said, "Do you not see the starlight falling on him? He is obviously undergoing metamorphosis. Why are you going to

help?"

These words stunned the green-robed old man. He looked up and saw the glorious stars in the vast night sky sending down specks of light on Xiao Chen for some reason. It was as if at this moment, Xiao Chen had a boundless charm that attracted all the light to himself.

"The Azure Emperor's descendant truly lives up to his name. Unexpectedly, he dares to use this certain-death situation to comprehend his Dao. I, Long Fei, want to see how you undergo your metamorphosis, how you are worthy of the starlight falling for you." Long Fei enunciated every word.

Strong fighting spirit flickered in the scholarly, white-faced Long Fei's eyes. It seemed like he released a light from his body that also drew the starlight falling in the night.

The night looked gorgeous as the glittering starlight fell to the ground.

As the starlight fell, the battle between Xiao Chen and the three Superior Grade Martial Sage Corpse Race cultivators intensified.

Xiao Chen's white robes became dyed with blood and incredibly tattered. Death Qi spread around his wounds, leaving them mottled with black shadows. He tottered like he was on the verge of collapse.

However, his eyes were as bright as gemstones. Starlight limned his body as the sharpness in him got honed to a hundred times—a thousand times—sharper than the sharpest saber.

Xiao Chen pointed, and a biting cold wind blew. One of the Corpse Race old men that he faced felt an electric energy surge in his body. The energy sliced into his body; the intense pain was difficult to endure.

That old man simply did not wish to suffer this for too long. So he quickly pulled himself out and left the others to deal with this.

Xiao Chen spat out some blood and immediately felt much more comfortable. My body is the saber, my thoughts are the saber; I am the saber, and the saber is me. My sharpness will not die out. My keen spirit will clash with the heavens, breaking with the beaten paths and wiping

out the side paths.

For my saber Dao, will does not matter, brilliance does not matter. In the end, it lies in sharpness and keenness.

What kind of saber could cause one to fear from the bottom of his heart, deterring one from clashing head-on? Only a sharp and keen one. The sharpness to slice through iron like mud and through gold like water. Naturally, the keenness to be destructive and unblockable.

Xiao Chen's thoughts became increasingly clearer. The starlight from the heavens seemed to solidify, turning into motes of light showering down from the sky. His eyes were as resplendent as stars, as bright as a saber. No one dared to underestimate him.

Xiao Chen had pushed back a Corpse Race old man with one point. Shortly after, the other two men also grew fearful of this sharpness, daunted from clashing head-on with him. So they now sent only their Demonic Corpses forward.

Seeing Xiao Chen dripping with blood, a plan sprouted in the hearts of the three old men. This Xiao Chen was already injured. He had relied on a large amount of death Qi to blow up the Corpse Refining Formation and had sustained severe injuries.

Now, Xiao Chen suffered from endless attacks that aggravated his injuries, although he remained spirited. Clearly, he was on the verge of death.

The three old men wanted to dispose of Xiao Chen quickly. However, whenever they clashed, a sharp electric light pierced their body, inflicting intense pain that penetrated deep into their hearts, into the depths of their souls. How could they dare to continue clashing head-on?

After all, this was a person who was about to die. These old men did not want to strain themselves and suffer so much. So they started to entertain thoughts of using only the Demonic Corpses to attack Xiao Chen and now limited themselves to superficial attacks.

When the green-robed old man saw this scene, he could not help but

become even angrier. He roared furiously a few times. The other three old men pretended not to hear, continuing what they were doing. They did not seek to overwhelm their enemy or diminish his sharpness, slowly wearing Xiao Chen down.

When Xiao Chen saw this, he laughed heartily, his laughter containing an inexhaustible insouciance. His direction was indeed correct; he was just a single inspiration short of something for his saber Dao to reach completion.

At some point, many warships gathered in the skies above Black Patterned Island. Wei Hua, who was the first to arrive, was stunned for a long time when he saw this scene of starlight falling.

Starlight rained down, looking like a deluge of heavenly flowers. Auspicious Signs filled the sky. Such a mysterious phenomenon normally occurred only for major characters or someone who could become one.

The night sky was ink-black spangled with stars. This would just be an ordinary scene. However, with the stars in the sky suddenly lavishing motes of light on one person, this became an extraordinary scene.

The ones that followed after were the troops led by Jin Lin. After that, the Martial God Palace's main camp's Huangpu Feng and his group, as well as the Muddy Sky Gate's people, also arrived. All the major factions on Dragon Wood Star had gathered.

All attention focused on the wobbly Xiao Chen, whose sharpness was growing even sharper.

"It's raining starlight! Why would there be starlight falling?!"

"What's going on? Xiao Chen cannot hold on any longer. What is Lord Huangpu Feng doing? Why is he not giving orders to help?!"

When the Supreme Sky Sect disciples on the Dragon's Gate's warship saw the bloodstained Xiao Chen, they could not help but panic.

However, based on what the seniors said, this was Xiao Chen's opportunity. He had to endure this by himself. The Supreme Sky Sect disciples could only stop and continue watching worriedly after they found

out. Xiao Chen's current appearance made it hard for them to relax.

If Xiao Chen's body could not last until he finished his comprehension and underwent metamorphosis, only death awaited him. If he fell here, the world would never hear of Xiao Chen's name again.

The scholarly, white-faced Long Fei gently fanned himself with his folding fan. He said expressionlessly, "He can't waste this great opportunity. Comprehending a Dao through mortal peril is indeed grasping one's own death. Could it be that he has not figured out the final bit?"

Kui Dou could tell the extraordinariness of this event. He said sullenly, "This looks very mysterious. I think this fellow wants to walk a path that no one has ever walked before—to use his body as a saber, to use his thoughts as a saber. However, he cannot find the point for the breakthrough, the point that can truly ignite the cultivation of the entire body."

That was right. These two people were talking about Xiao Chen's current predicament. He had already figured out that the key to his saber Dao lay in sharpness and keenness. However, the ultimate purpose of this saber Dao was very vague. He needed this point to bring everything together.

Simply put, Xiao Chen had to give his saber Dao a name. In more complicated terms, this name had to contain its various meanings. Once established, it was immutable. It would be forever locked in the depths of his soul, merged with the entire Heavenly Dao.

Chapter 886: Flawless

When the three Corpse Race Superior Grade Martial Sages attacking Xiao Chen saw him looking perplexed, they could not help but rejoice. They previously thought that he would die soon. However, despite a long wait, he was still alive. They began to fear in their hearts despite themselves.

How could these old men not tell that Xiao Chen was in the middle of comprehending? Once he succeeded, his strength would soar, experiencing a qualitative improvement; he would undergo metamorphosis. At that time, only death awaited them.

Seeing such an opportunity, the three old men steeled themselves to stop giving Xiao Chen any more chances. They roared war cries as death Qi spread out and covered the sky once more, blocking out the starlight.

The green-robed old man smiled coldly and did not stop them. He also took advantage of this opportunity to charge over and kill Xiao Chen. A perilous situation cropped up right away.

Long Fei withdrew his hand. For some reason, at the critical moment, he let the green-robed old man go.

The place turned silent, and everyone sucked in a deep breath of cold air as they took in the perplexed Xiao Chen and his perilous situation. If he still could not succeed in his comprehension, he would not have another chance.

Death looming over him seemed to stimulate Xiao Chen's mind. There was a flash of inspiration, and he whispered a word, "Flawless."

That's right. It is Flawless. My saber Dao is called Flawless.

No one in the world dared to call their Martial Techniques or Cultivation Techniques perfect and flawless. They would always append the word "nearly" before these.

The Heavenly Dao was benevolent. It would always leave a chance for survival. However, the Heavenly Dao was emotionless as well. It would not

permit something truly perfect and flawless to exist in this world.

The moon waxed and waned. Humans rejoiced and grieved. Even the smoothest thing in the world had marks when magnified thousands of times.

However, the word that Xiao Chen thought of today was “Flawless.” No other word since the dawn of time could describe his saber Dao.

With that flash of inspiration, the rain of starlight focused, illuminating the night sky and gathering on Xiao Chen. Since ancient times, only major characters could manifest such a mysterious phenomenon. All the injuries on his body instantly healed.

As Xiao Chen whispered the word, he suddenly broke through the bottleneck of Inferior Grade Martial Sage, charging into Medial Grade Martial Sage.

Fighting desperately when confronting mortal danger, Xiao Chen shaped his Dao and underwent metamorphosis. With all the cultivators on Dragon Wood Star looking on, he experienced a rebirth.

A strong wind blew and scattered the black death Qi. Xiao Chen’s lips curled up as he tapped his forehead with two fingers. Then he said, “If the bright moon is flawless, would it permit the stars to shine?”

Right after he spoke, a bright moon rose up behind him—a perfectly flawless full moon. Against its resplendent light, the starlight paled in comparison.

Before the four Corpse Race Martial Sages charging over could feel any fear, they saw Xiao Chen stretch out his hand and point. In that instant, the light of the bright moon in the sky gathered at his fingertip.

A cold and unparalleled saber light shot out in a flash. The four Corpse Race Martial Sages and four Sage Grade Demonic Corpses could not resist at all, ending up split in half.

If the bright moon is flawless, the starlight will vanish on its own. How could these grains of light compete with the bright moon?

The entire place fell silent; not a single sound broke the stillness. Earlier, they saw the perilous situation Xiao Chen was in. They felt it was unfortunate and could not bear to say anything.

However, Xiao Chen had now undergone rebirth. After he comprehended his Dao, his shocking strength startled everyone into silence.

From could not bear to did not dare, the change happened in an instant.

Flawless Bright Moon, starlight vanishing!

Xiao Chen formally comprehended his Flawless saber Dao. As he did so, he remembered Moon Bright Like Fire, which had startled him many years ago.

After making some slight changes, he found that it was very compatible with his Flawless saber Dao. This could be considered a Martial Technique that he created based on the Flawless saber Dao. In this world, only he knew this.

Seeing eight bright purple skulls appear on the medallion hanging at his waist, Xiao Chen felt rather satisfied with the might of this move.

The moon faded away, and stars reappeared. The glorious night sky glittered above everyone once more.

“Starlight raining down, undergoing metamorphosis, and experiencing a rebirth. Excellent. At the moment of comprehension, you instantly killed four Superior Grade Martial Sages. Xiao Chen, you have not disappointed me.”

Long Fei stepped forward and closed his folding fan. As he walked in the air, he looked at Xiao Chen without fear.

Xiao Chen stood erect with his hands behind his back. As he looked at the scholarly, white-faced Long Fei, who exuded an air of elegance, he asked, “Do you regret giving me that opportunity earlier?”

Long Fei’s hand moved and opened up the folding fan again. Then he smiled calmly and replied, “You fought for the opportunity yourself; it has

nothing to do with me. However, this starlight might not be falling only for you."

As he spoke, the stars above flickered. Starlight fell like snow. As it drifted down, there was the faint sound of a zither and a flute.

When Long Fei got closer, Xiao Chen realized that the white folding fan in Long Fei's hand was actually a bone fan. These white bones would be from a Martial Emperor. After being polished numerous times, they became as smooth as white jade. This was a truly strong bone weapon.

As for the falling starlight, it was different from what appeared earlier. This snow-like gentle starlight had to be the mysterious phenomenon of some technique. It was not the mysterious phenomenon created when one broke through a bottleneck.

"Falling Snow Drifting Song; Zither and Flute in Concert!"

"This is the mysterious phenomenon that would appear only after one cultivated the Nine Heavens Astral Arts to the eighth layer."

"Unexpectedly, this Long Fei does not cultivate the White Bone Sovereign's Cultivation Technique—the White Bones Dharmic Arts. Instead, he cultivates the famous ancient Nine Heavens Astral Arts."

"That is impossible. Based on his appearance, he clearly has the distinctive characteristics of cultivating White Bones Dharmic Arts."

"Could it be that he is cultivating two Cultivation Techniques at the same time? These two are both peak Heaven Ranked Cultivation Techniques. Can he manage that?"

Seeing the mysterious phenomenon of Falling Snow Drifting Song; Zither and Flute in Concert, all the cultivators in the air were astonished.

Xiao Chen had not expected that there was more to this story. It looked like he should not take this Long Fei lightly. This was already clear from how Long Fei could calmly face his breakthrough.

"Xiao Chen, now that you have destroyed the Corpse Refining Pool, you have made great contributions to the Martial God Palace. You will

definitely be able to gain at least one hundred thousand military merits. Do you dare to bet with me to attempt to make another contribution?"

The starlight fell like snowflakes drifting. The zither and flute sounded pleasing, like celestial music. However, from all these hints, Xiao Chen sensed an aura of ruin.

This was a power that could attract starlight. How mighty would it be when used against an enemy?

While others might not be able to detect anything in the zither and flute sounds, Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense could clearly make out that this music had already traveled for five hundred kilometers without fading. If focused into a line, it would easily pierce through a mountain.

This Long Fei is not simple!

However, Xiao Chen had never feared this person. Now that he comprehended his Flawless saber Dao, all the more he would not fear Long Fei. He asked calmly, "What do you want to bet?"

Smiling gently, Long Fei replied, "Since you already broke the Corpse Refining Pool, my Corpse Race no longer has any hope of conquering this Dragon Wood Star. Even if we don't want to, we will have to retreat. My Corpse Race still occupies two resource stars previously belonging to your Martial God Palace. These are what I will stake.

"Let us fight. If I lose, I will retreat and return one resource star. If you lose, you will bring the Martial God Palace away from Dragon Wood Star, losing another resource star."

What a bold tone and remarkable bet! Long Fei actually proposed to stake a resource star. He was extraordinarily confident.

Whispers broke out everywhere. Everyone was somewhat incredulous. The strength that Xiao Chen displayed earlier was already frighteningly strong. However, based on Long Fei's appearance, he was clearly confident.

Everyone could not help but wonder where this confidence came from.

“Xiao Chen, I agree to this bet on your behalf. If you can win and gain back one resource star, I will give you five hundred thousand military merits.”

Before Xiao Chen could say anything, Dragon Wood Star’s Huangpu Feng already spoke, accepting the bet on Xiao Chen’s behalf.

Although the risk was high, the Martial God Palace could get back one resource star. Such chances were hard to come by. The opponent was the descendant of a Sovereign Martial Emperor. Given his status, he would not casually break his promise.

“Haha! Even if you agree, I don’t!”

Up in the air, the Underworld Fire Sovereign’s antagonistic descendant, Wei Hua, stepped forward in extreme dissatisfaction. He jumped off the Corpse Dragon warship and landed beside Long Fei. He said, “Brother Long Fei, you overestimate this Xiao Chen. Furthermore, it is not like we cannot continue fighting for this Dragon Wood Star. Isn’t that right, Qi Wuxue, the Young Master of the Muddy Sky Gate?”

The various factions in the air could be split roughly into three groups. While the Muddy Sky Gate’s strength here was significantly weaker than the other two groups’, the sect still could change the balance by joining either side.

Wei Hua’s words clearly sought to bring the Muddy Sky Gate’s faction here to his side.

Qi Wuxue stood on his warship’s bow and did not reply immediately to Wei Hua. He smiled and said, “The name Xiao Chen became very famous two years ago. It is a name that everyone in the Primal Chaos Domain knows. Unexpectedly, I get to meet you in such a fashion today.

“Brother Wei Hua shows much regard for me, Qi Wuxue. Earlier, I was indeed dissatisfied and wanted to try fighting it out. However, now...”

Qi Wuxue returned to the topic, speaking in a powerful and resonant voice. “What I want even more is to see who is more powerful: the White Bone Sovereign’s descendant who can manifest Falling Snow Drifting

Song; Zither and Flute in Concert to such an extent or the reborn Azure Emperor's descendant."

The people in the Primal Chaos Domain were not all evil loose cultivators. There were also some who were neither righteous nor evil. They never cared about rules and did as they pleased. Taking Qi Wuxue as an example, he rejected Wei Hua before so many people, causing Wei Hua extreme embarrassment.

Wei Hua could not help but curse angrily in his heart several times. Unexpectedly, he got rejected like this before so many people. How was he to continue holding his head up high?

Steeling himself, Wei Hua snorted coldly and said, "Qi Wuxue, I finally have a clear view of your true self. In the future, we will stand on opposite sides."

Seeing Qi Wuxue appearing not to care, Wei Hua shifted his gaze back to Xiao Chen. He said, "Xiao Chen, Long Fei is not the only one who dares to bet with you. I, Wei Hua, will bet with you as well.

"Everyone knows about the grudges between us in the Sage Mark Monument. Today, we can resolve the old and new hatreds. Do you dare to fight me properly? I will also bet a resource star. However, if I win, you have to break your own arm."

Unexpectedly, Qi Wuxue's words roused Wei Hua's hot-bloodedness. The crowd cried out in excitement. Although the Underworld Fire Sovereign ranked the last among the Corpse Race Sovereign Martial Emperors and had even sustained injuries at the Iron Hand Sovereign's hands, Wei Hua was still the descendant of a Sovereign Martial Emperor. He would not be weak.

Chapter 887: You Are Not Even Within My Sights

If Xiao Chen could win back a resource star from each of the two bets, he would regain two resource stars without any effort. This feat would be worth one million military merits.

Xiao Chen thought for a while before he slowly opened his eyes. He said, “Wei Hua, I wonder if you really look down on me or are just pretending to. In any case, you are nothing in my eyes. You will definitely lose this bet.

“Since you mentioned the grudges from inside the Sage Mark Monument, that is just as well. We will settle everything in one go. Kui Dou, you attack as well. If the two of you can defeat me while working together, I will break my own arm. If you lose, at least you will be able to hand over a resource star, convinced of your loss.”

With these words, the entire place erupted in a furor. Unexpectedly, Xiao Chen wanted to challenge two Sovereign Martial Emperor descendants at the same time. In this age, there was no lack of young demonic geniuses that performed miraculous feats.

However, the number of young demonic geniuses that would dare to say such worlds could be counted with one hand.

The previous Xiao Chen might be considered nothing much. Before, he had had to play many tricks in order to take advantage of the Corpse Race and the Ghost Race. He had used his words to trample on Di Wuque. But the Xiao Chen now was someone who lived up to his words.

In this flourishing age, Xiao Chen would definitely be one of the leaders.

However, no matter how anyone thought about it, what Xiao Chen said seemed impossible. He was more likely to suffer defeat and become the joke of the world, a lesson to others on hubris.

“Xiao Chen, you are really courageous. Since you want to die so much, I will let you.”

Kui Dou's biggest goal in Dragon Wood Star was to deal with Xiao Chen. After he saw Xiao Chen undergo a rebirth, he thought that he would have difficulty finding a chance to do so. Unexpectedly, Xiao Chen presented this opportunity to him on a silver platter.

Fighting two against one to resolve all the grudges from the Sage Mark Monument suited Wei Hua's intentions.

Although Wei Hua did not think much of Kui Dou, he still felt that with the two of them working together, their chance of victory would definitely increase significantly.

Long Fei gently closed his folding fan and slowly flew backwards. The starlight gradually vanished, and he retreated fifty kilometers in the blink of an eye.

As Kui Dou responded to the challenge, the cultivators in the sky all showed cautious expressions, flying higher.

These three people were not ordinary demonic geniuses. They were very strong, far stronger than regular Superior Grade Martial Sages. They also came from very illustrious backgrounds. If they did not change the location of this battle, the entire Black Patterned Island would end up shattered to bits without a doubt. So it was better that the spectators distanced themselves.

Xiao Chen, Kui Dou, and Wei Hua all stood in midair, each to a corner. They did not do anything. Under the night sky, the entire Black Patterned Island fell silent. None of the three took the initiative to attack. They did not even project their auras.

A refreshing cold Qi came from the Sea Monarch Headscarf on Xiao Chen's forehead and flowed around in his body, keeping his heart as calm as still water.

On the surface, Kui Dou and Wei Hua looked calm. However, their hearts were wavering. Worry filled their minds as they tried to think of countermeasures. They felt rather conflicted.

The two of them wanted to work together to attack, but they could not

find any opening in Xiao Chen. They did not dare to rush forward and could only continue waiting anxiously.

After figuring out what Kui Dou and Wei Hua were thinking, Xiao Chen smiled faintly and said, “I already gave you the chance to make the first move, but you did not take it. In that case, you can forget about me giving you any more opportunities.”

Xiao Chen’s figure flashed and left behind an afterimage where he had been. He turned into a flawlessly bright saber light. The melodious sound of a treasured saber being unsheathed rang out in the silent night. It sounded very distinct, drawing the curtains on this act, starting the battle.

It looked like Xiao Chen’s afterimage sent out a strand of saber light. His real body was already so fast that most of the onlookers could not see it at all.

Kui Dou felt a cool sensation on his forehead. Before the bright saber light formed, he already felt that Xiao Chen was charging at him.

In the time it took for a spark to fly, Kui Dou moved as well. The pure Vital Qi in his body surged like a river, gushing around with a rumble. When he moved, his Vital Qi made the surrounding air tremble.

The vibrations blended, sounding like explosions in the air. However, even though they were startlingly loud, they could not drown out the melodious saber hum.

A shining saber light appeared before Kui Dou’s eyes. He held his breath and paid attention, staring at that saber light. As long as Xiao Chen appeared, he would strike Xiao Chen with half a Dragon Force.

With two thousand five hundred tons of force, Kui Dou could smash a body made of iron into mush. What more one of flesh?

“Roar!”

However, entirely outside Kui Dou’s expectations, it was not Xiao Chen who emerged from the bright saber light but a dragon—a soaring Azure Dragon baring fangs and claws. As it exhaled, it spat out clouds. Azure scales covered its body. If this was not the legendary Azure Dragon, what

else could it be?

"How could this be?!"

Kui Dou's heart exploded with foul language as he goggled at the unbelievable scene before him. However, he had two years of experience in the Starry Heaven Silver Lake. At this critical moment, he did not fall into a daze. He shouted a war cry and threw a punch.

In the end, Kui Dou managed to strike out with half a Dragon Force. There was even a faint image of an ancient Heavenly Dragon behind him when he punched.

"Bang!"

Kui Dou struck the Azure Dragon's claw. Space trembled, and the explosion deafened everyone within five hundred kilometers. The buildings on Black Patterned Island below shattered into rubble.

Kui Dou's body shot back like a cannonball. He could feel that the force of his punch surpassed that of the Azure Dragon's. However, he was the one who got sent flying.

Long Fei, who was fifty kilometers away, fiddled with his folding fan and said in a soft voice, "Incredible. He managed to manifest the potential of Soaring Dragon to the point of flawlessness. This potential is the momentum from the take-off. If Kui Dou wants to resist it, he has to produce a corresponding momentum, directly breaking technique with force. Unfortunately..."

"You are thinking of breaking my Soaring Dragon with half a Dragon Force? You are too naive."

Xiao Chen's calm voice resounded. Incredulous, Kui Dou looked at his bloodied right hand and then back to the front. Right before his very eyes, that Azure Dragon actually transformed into Xiao Chen.

"Rumble...!" Just as Xiao Chen was prepared to attack with half a Dragon Force, together with his Flawless saber Dao, and take down Kui Dou in one move, he suddenly heard the sound of surging waves.

He glanced over his shoulder and saw a surging black wave rushing at him. Standing on top of it, Wei Hua looked down at him and said coldly, “Today, I will show you that there will always be someone better. Underworld River Nine Waves.”

Eight other similar towering waves appeared, surrounding Xiao Chen. A Wei Hua stood on the top of each wave. The nine waves looked like a cage boxing Xiao Chen in and slowly shrinking.

“Xiao Chen, these waves are made from real water from the underworld river. Their death Qi is at least a thousand times denser than the Corpse Refining Pool’s. Once it surrounds you, you will never be able to get out and will turn into a desiccated corpse.”

The nine Wei Huas spoke at the same time. Cruel laughter resounded all over.

“You think that I would take the initiative to challenge the reborn you without any trump cards? How naive! If you were not distracted by Kui Dou for that moment, perhaps you might have been able to escape at the start.

“Now, my nine waves have formed a great power that can trap a Divine Dragon. Even if you are a True Dragon, you cannot escape it.”

Surprisingly, Wei Hua used his trump card at the very beginning. He did not have any intention of probing Xiao Chen.

Everyone felt startled in their hearts. However, it was fortunate that Wei Hua had not tried to test him. If he had, he might have ended up like Kui Dou, defeated in one move.

Xiao Chen’s lips curled up, and his eyes revealed an expression of disdain. He said, “I thought you had some powerful technique as your trump card for you to be confident enough to bet a resource star with me. It turns out all you have is a regret-filled, half-baked Martial Technique. I will break it by raising one hand.”

The Kun Peng spreads its wings, covering the sky in a blink.

When an ancient divine Kun Peng flapped its wings, it could fly four

thousand kilometers in one breath. When it spread its wings, it could cover the sky.

Now, Xiao Chen used his Flawless saber Dao to execute Kun Peng Fist. Instantly, a perfect form materialized and rushed into the sky, clashing wildly with Wei Hua's move.

The expected stalemate did not occur. As Xiao Chen shouted, his punch shattered the black wave he faced.

With one of the nine waves lost, Wei Hua's move broke down naturally without Xiao Chen needing to do anything more.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!" The remaining eight towering waves shattered one after another. Wei Hua's body wobbled in the air as blood leaked out of a corner of his mouth. He said, "How can that be? The Underworld River Nine Waves is a Martial Technique that can save my life before a grandmaster-level Martial Sage."

Under the night sky, Xiao Chen retorted calmly, "No matter how powerful a move is, if it is full of flaws, how can it bring out its might? I already said, the current you is nothing in my eyes."

Xiao Chen's gaze swept over the two morose people lacking any fighting spirit.

He felt somewhat disappointed in his heart. Before he comprehended the Flawless saber Dao, these two people could inspire some fear in him. However, they were now far from being his opponents.

The victory of this battle was already set.

"Wei Hua, Kui Dou, is there a need to continue?" Xiao Chen asked calmly as he stood erect, clasping his hands behind his back, and looked at the two.

In just one exchange, he beat the two of them down so badly that they lost their confidence. Their earlier bravado seemed like a joke.

Wei Hua clenched his teeth and said, "You win!"

He added sullenly, "Three days hence, I will fulfill my promise and take

my Underworld Fire Hall's people from the resource star we conquered."

Kui Dou endured the intense pain from his right hand as he said, "Xiao Chen, the grudge between you and me will not end like this. When I attain a Rank 4 Sage Body, I will come and challenge you again."

None of the spectators had anticipated that this battle, which they had believed would be shocking, would end like this. It was hard to imagine how strong Xiao Chen had become.

In midair, Bai Wuxue, Feng Xingsheng, and the others had difficulty accepting such an ending.

Chapter 888: Outstanding Military Merits; Conferred a King

This was too easy. With one exchange, Xiao Chen regained a resource star. With five hundred thousand military merits, he left everyone else far behind.

If Xiao Chen won another match, would that mean he would get a total of one million military merits?

When thinking of this, everyone started breathing faster. One million military merits were enough for Xiao Chen to be conferred a King. The Martial God Palace would give him territory in the Tianwu Domain as his land.

In the history of the Martial God Palace, there never had been such a young King. Nevertheless, Xiao Chen had such an opportunity.

Bai Wuxue's expression appeared extremely despondent. Ever since Xiao Chen saved him at Heavenly Wind Island, he had been in a bad mood. In the battles that followed, he looked rather frantic.

Now that he had seen Xiao Chen undergo rebirth and the strength that Xiao Chen displayed, he could not take this blow.

Everyone was shocked. Most of the cultivators of the three competing factions in the sky had not expected Xiao Chen's battle with Wei Hua and Kui Dou to go as he said—completely not within his sights at all. The only exception was Long Fei.

Starlight drifted down like snow, and the sound of a zither and a flute rang out in concert. The White Bone Sovereign's descendant, the scholarly, white-faced Long Fei, arrived within one kilometer of Xiao Chen from fifty kilometers away within the blink of an eye.

Xiao Chen raised his head, feeling cautious in his heart. This is not the first time he met Wei Hua, so he was familiar with Wei Hua's strength. However, he had only heard of Long Fei and never met him in person before, so he could not afford to underestimate him.

“This Long will congratulate Brother Xiao first. You managed to obtain a resource star without having to waste the life of any troops. You are truly worthy of obtaining five hundred thousand military merits.”

Long Fei waved the folding fan in his hand, and the snow-like starlight danced around him. It looked very beautiful in the night sky. Not many people could feel that aura of ruin within.

Xiao Chen’s heart was as calm as a mirror. The air and his clothes remained still. He asked indifferently, “Young Master Long, are we still continuing with the bet?”

“Naturally, we are. I can’t let the world keep laughing at my Corpse Race for being incapable, relying only on Demonic Corpses.” Long Fei smiled faintly before his tone turned frosty. Then he closed his folding fan and pointed it downward.

“Brother Xiao, be careful. I’m going to make a move.”

Falling Snow Drifting Song; Zither and Flute in Concert. When Long Fei pointed with his folding fan, the sound of a zither and a flute spread for hundreds of kilometers. Then, it suddenly focused into a sonic beam. The sound of the zither and flute, amplified a thousand times, pressed towards Xiao Chen.

Indeed, Xiao Chen had guessed correctly. The sound of the zither and flute was focusable. It would be even easier to do so with the starlight in the sky.

This sound wave came without any warning. Furthermore, it was not a Quintessence or Heavenly Sage Law attack, so it could easily penetrate regular defenses.

Xiao Chen had long since made mental preparations and thought of a countermeasure. When he noticed this ruinous sound, he circulated the Dragon Tone Art, using both his Magic Energy and Quintessence.

Intangible airflows gathered above Xiao Chen’s head and formed a ferocious dragon head. Dragon’s Might spread with the rest of its body hidden in clouds.

When Xiao Chen opened his mouth, the jaws of the dragon head with ferocious eyes gaped wide. Then a tornado created by the dragon's roar surged out.

It crashed into the sound of the zither and flute. Only motes of light were visible. When the sound waves met, the resonant and piercing sound disappeared. The pleasing and moving tones of the zither and flute faded into a beautiful melody. Every mote of light represented a note.

"Ding ding dong dong..."

After the two tested each other out, they stood in midair and charged towards each other at the same time. Everywhere they passed, a strong wind displaced the drifting motes of light, turning them into a song of the mighty storm.

This impassioned tune tugged at the heartstrings as blood surged.

The instant the two brushed shoulders, they exchanged glances. Their hands did not stop moving. In a breath of time, they traded hundreds of moves.

Xiao Chen continuously alternated between the claw and the fist. However, his sharpness never changed. He was like an unstoppable sharp saber. He sent saber winds dancing everywhere.

The scholarly, white-faced Long Fei seemed to be directing the flower-like starlight with his white bone folding fan, making them bloom in the air. When the petals opened, ruinous energy surged out, clashing violently with the sharp saber winds.

After one breath, the two brushed by each other. They were so fast that many people were unable to react. By the time they realized it, Xiao Chen and Long Fei had already swapped positions.

Qi Wuxue stood at the bow of his warship. The scene of the two brushing by each other lingered in his head. He sighed and said, "These two people are truly demonic geniuses. A regular Superior Grade Martial Sage would have died a hundred times over in that instant."

However, Bai Wuxue and the other outstanding talents opened their eyes

wide, not wanting to miss anything.

At this moment, their emotions were very complicated. As humans, they naturally wished for Xiao Chen to win. However, as cultivators of the same generation, they felt that there were enough peak demonic geniuses already. If there was another one, they would have even more difficulty.

Only Jin Lin and the other Supreme Sky Sect disciples, who were on the Dragon's Gate's warship, were lively and excited.

These people found it difficult to keep up with the battle. They could not easily follow Xiao Chen and Long Fei's exchange. However, they had no intention of looking away.

Amid the tune of storms, which sounded like the song "Ambush from Ten Sides," Xiao Chen exhibited his Flawless saber Dao. He executed everything that he learned as he exchanged thousands of moves with the scholarly, white-faced Long Fei.

[TL note: "Ambush from Ten Sides" is a classical pipa solo piece. It is considered a masterpiece of Chinese classical music, and its difficulty means that it is played almost exclusively by virtuosos. This piece of music depicts the battle where Liu Bang defeats General Xiang Yu in 202 BC. I highly recommend you play it while you read this battle scene; here is the link: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=6fMEaj7kkDA. Here is also another version played by the same guy when he was much younger but as a solo: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1Rx5uqX4mBA.]

The ruinous energy contained in the starlight flowers clashed with the formless saber winds sharp enough to slice through Frost Iron. After a thousand moves, Black Patterned Island, which was below, had already collapsed and disintegrated, disappearing without a trace into the surging ocean.

However, victory was not decided yet. Neither side showed any signs of losing or being at a disadvantage.

Long Fei squinted and did not want to continue dragging things out. He closed the folding fan and pointed it at the sky. Two famous ominous stars —Ketu and Rahu—in the distant starry heavens suddenly released dazzling

red light.

[TL note: Kehu and Rahu are stars from Vedic astronomy (ancient Indian astronomy written in Vedic Sanskrit) that depict disaster.]

Ketu Rahu Chop!

Instantly, two blood swords fell out of the sky. They followed Long Fei's finger and chopped down at Xiao Chen.

"Ketu Rahu Chop! Long Fei actually knows this move? Did I see wrong?!"

"Ketu and Rahu, these two are rumored to be demonic stars in the Ancient Era. They are ominous stars, an inauspicious sign. During the Ancient Era, someone strong created this Ketu Rahu Chop. These two blood swords will not disappear without seeing blood."

In the crowd, many of the older cultivators who saw this move were astonished. This was the Ketu Rahu Chop, an infamous evil move from the Ancient Era.

The blood swords would not return until they saw blood. However, once they saw blood, even if it was just a tiny wound, they would suck dry the cultivator they struck.

After Long Fei executed this move, his white face flushed somewhat. Clearly, his complexion looked somewhat off. A crack appeared in the bone fan he held, which then shattered and turned into powder.

When Long Fei saw this, he felt heartache. Every time he executed Ketu Rahu Chop, it would not only exhaust his Qi and blood but also require the sacrifice of a King Grade Secret Treasure, a great price to pay.

However, the people within the same cultivation realm who had survived its execution could be counted with one hand.

When Xiao Chen looked at the two blood swords, he sensed extreme danger in his heart. Before he could think much, the blood swords had already arrived before him. His figure flashed, and they brushed by him.

Before he could breathe, the blood swords turned around and charged

towards him again.

Xiao Chen executed Thunder Dragon Steps to the limit. He stood on two thunder dragons and moved up and down in the air, moving so fast that he left no shadow. In one breath, he changed directions a hundred times. However, even after all that, he still could not evade the two blood swords entirely.

When Wei Hua saw this, he could not help but smile. He said softly, "Long Fei is great. He hid himself so well. Even I didn't know about this. Using the Ketu Rahu Chop without any warning, he is surprisingly a hundred times more ruthless than me."

Cultivators from various places could not help but frown heavily. The Ketu Rahu Chop was infamous. Unexpectedly, there was someone who successfully practiced this evil move. This Xiao Chen was really in great peril now.

"Ka ca! Ka ca!"

Xiao Chen tossed out a few Secret Treasures and also used a few clones made from the Life Bestowal Spell to try and block them. However, even after the blood swords tore through the Secret Treasures and clones, they did not show any signs of stopping.

Without seeing blood, the blood swords would not return. However, death would follow after they saw blood.

Long Fei rubbed his temples, and his flushed complexion seemed to improve somewhat. As he watched Xiao Chen fail to achieve anything after trying various plans, a smile appeared on his face.

Metamorphosis and rebirth. This was Long Fei's best chance to defeat Xiao Chen. If he waited until Xiao Chen perfected the Flawless saber Dao, his chances of victory would become increasingly smaller.

It was very unfortunate that Xiao Chen met him. If there was no Long Fei now, he might actually have become a Sovereign Martial Emperor that could rival the Azure Emperor, using a path no one had taken before.

Unfortunately, there were no ifs in this world. It was time for this fight

to end.

Xiao Chen looked up and saw the two ominous stars in the sky. Then he turned his head around and considered at the blood swords flying over quickly. Finally, he seemed to understand something.

Heaven and earth might not be benevolent, but they were not cruel. Nothing was absolute; there would always be a chance.

With Ketu Rahu Chop, the blood swords would not return without seeing blood. Death would follow after they saw blood. This was a result that could not be changed.

All things had their own reasons for existing. There definitely would be a reason for the two blood swords' relentless pursuit.

If Xiao Chen's guess was right, the reason was in the sky, the Ketu Star and the Rahu Star. There was nothing that the blood swords could not follow under the starlight. He suspected that as long as the light of these two stars kept shining, he would never be able to escape.

Thinking of this, Xiao Chen found the countermeasure. If it was no longer night, the starlight would naturally vanish.

Seeing the two blood swords charging over again, Xiao Chen gently spun around. A flash of light came from his forehead, and a purple talisman soared into the sky.

Burn! Immortal will of thunder!

Then, Xiao Chen shot a strand of flame from his fingertip. The fire struck the purple talisman, which ignited and illuminated the entire place.

The higher the talisman soared, the brighter the light became. The vast Magic Energy in his sea of consciousness burned without pause, providing endless energy to the purple Lightning Talisman.

When the flaming ball broke through the sky, the heavens suddenly lit up. It was a miraculous feeling. The night retreated at a rate visible to the naked eye, like the receding tide.

The vague human figures became clearer as the night fell back.

Chapter 889: Flipping Night and Day

A blazing sun shone in the sky above as Xiao Chen stood below. When the light filled the entire Dragon Wood Star, that earlier uncomfortable feeling immediately vanished from the heart.

“It is turning day?”

“This Xiao Chen is using his will to illuminate the sky. How vast and deep are his Heavenly Sage Laws?”

“I understand now. Xiao Chen wants to flip night and day around to suppress the power of the stars to its weakest. After all, the Ketu Rahu Chop has the Nine Heavens Astral Arts as its foundation. The weakening would definitely affect the move.”

“However, this light nearly lit up the entire Dragon Wood Star. This is too great an expenditure. Isn’t Xiao Chen afraid of dying from exhaustion?”

The blazing sun was very glaring. When the night suddenly turned into day, many people could not adjust to it. They squinted, shocked at Xiao Chen’s big move.

By raising a hand, Xiao Chen flipped night and day. How many could be so bold as to use their own will to illuminate an entire star?

Xiao Chen waved his arm and directly swept aside the two blood swords flying over. They started dancing around chaotically in the air. A blood sword struck an unlucky and careless Corpse Race cultivator.

Before that Corpse Race cultivator could even scream miserably, this Corpse Race cultivator became a dried husk. This fate looked very horrifying. This Ketu Rahu Chop was too vicious.

Under the bright light, the mysterious phenomenon of the Falling Snow Drifting Song; Zither and Flute in Concert weakened until it was blurry.

The starlight vanished, and the sound of the zither and flute became like a slow dirge.

The scholarly, white-faced Long Fei's expression changed slightly. He had not expected Xiao Chen to use such a tyrannical method to suppress his Nine Heavens Astral Arts and defuse his Ketu Rahu Chop.

"How arrogant! You think you can really flip night and day with the flip of your hand? Nine glorious star lords with boundless divine power, heed my will and pierce through the heavens!" Long Fei shouted ferociously.

He formed hand seals, and the starlight behind him turned into crystalline stars. These nine star lords represented the Ketu Star, Rahu Star, Everlasting Star, Flaming Star, Azure Wood Star, Heavenly Water Star, Void Earth Star, Storm Star, and Drifting Snow Star.

These stars were all born at the same time as the Kunlun Realm. They were famous stars that were equal to the sun and the moon, not outdone by them. Quite a lot of Cultivation Techniques and Martial Techniques that used the power of the stars or moved stars placed these stars in a position of veneration.

This Nine Heavens Astral Arts was one of those Cultivation Techniques. It was a key secret of an ancient Sovereign Sect—the Myriad Star Gate. Using the mysterious powers of these nine star lords, Long Fei wanted to instantly break Xiao Chen's illumination of the sky.

When night and day reversed again, the rebound would definitely inflict great injuries on Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen smiled coldly. Naturally, he would not let Long Fei run rampant. He formed hand seals, and a golden-yellow full moon rose behind him, lighting up the sky.

"The sun is merciless, and the bright moon is flawless. With both sun and moon up, Long Fei, how can your starlight compete with them?"

Xiao Chen stepped forward in the air and shouted out this question at Long Fei. When he stepped forward, the ocean below surged without end, as if it could not endure his rage.

"Sun and moon rising together. Unexpectedly, he can produce such a sight. This Xiao Chen is too terrifying."

“Before the light of the sun and the moon, Long Fei’s Nine Heavens Astral Arts is indeed like specks of light. How unfortunate. This is an absolute Cultivation Technique, yet it is completely suppressed with Xiao Chen flipping night and day and making both the sun and moon rise.”

“The sun is Yang and the moon is Yin. Xiao Chen’s ability to make both the sun and moon appear perfectly must have something to do with his newly comprehended Flawless saber Dao. Flawless...flawless...perfect and flawless... The combined light of the sun and the moon is truly perfect and flawless.”

“Long Fei, you no longer stand any chance.”

With the rise of one hand, day and night flipped. With a wave, the sun and moon appeared together. Xiao Chen was truly astonishing. No one had ever heard of anyone being able to manipulate a Martial Technique like that.

When Long Fei heard Xiao Chen’s question, it instantly felt like the entirety of heaven and earth was pushing him aside, mocking him for overestimating himself. How could mere grains of light compete with the sun and the moon?

This sensation was not an illusion but true suppression. Xiao Chen materialized the sun and the moon with a wave of his hand, able to control night and day. He thoroughly grasped the power of the Dragon Wood Star’s Heavenly Dao.

Since Xiao Chen did not permit starlight to appear, heaven and earth would naturally push out Long Fei. When Xiao Chen questioned Long Fei about daring to compete with the sun and the moon, heaven and earth would naturally mock Long Fei.

Long Fei vomited a mouthful of blood. Xiao Chen pushed him to the point where the Nine Heavens Astral Arts broke entirely, unable to continue circulating. This was the first time someone had shattered the Nine Heavens Astral Arts in such a tyrannical manner.

“Good, good, good! Xiao Chen, it looks like I have to reevaluate your strength. It turns out that I still underestimated you.”

Long Fei wiped away the bloodstains at the corners of his lips. His ashen skin no longer showed any signs of blood. A white light suddenly shot out from his forehead, and a two-meter-long trident appeared in his hand.

The moment the white light appeared, an aura of ruin spread out. “Ka ca! Ka ca!” White bones manifested around Long Fei: sternum, ribs, tibia, femur, humerus....

As the light shone, the bones quickly connected together, forming a large incarnation made of white bones protecting Long Fei. Pale white flames burned in the eye sockets of the bone incarnation.

This huge bone incarnation seemed to be alive. The jaws of the skull-like head looked extremely sinister.

“White Bones Dharmic Arts,” Xiao Chen whispered when he saw the bone incarnation take form.

He had heard of this before. According to rumor, when the Cultivation Technique that the Corpse Race’s White Bone Sovereign used reached the tenth layer, it would form an incarnation.

However, this was not a simple incarnation but a complete lifeforce. If the main body died without the incarnation being destroyed, the person would come back to life.

Furthermore, the incarnation had significant combat prowess and all sorts of uses. One example was how it encaged Long Fei’s body, boosting his defense, offense, speed, and aura by two or three times.

While the others marveled at the White Bones Dharmic Arts, Xiao Chen cast his gaze on the trident giving off a limitless aura of ruin in Long Fei’s hand. For some reason, this trident felt familiar.

Long Fei held the trident with one hand and casually swung it. The white bone incarnation mirrored the action. For every action he executed with the trident, the bone incarnation performed the same action with a small dragon-like black aura in its hand.

“Xiao Chen, if you think that you have nothing more to worry about after breaking my Nine Heavens Astral Arts, then you are wrong. After all,

I, Long Fei, am the descendant of the White Bone Sovereign. This White Bones Dharmic Arts is my true trump card."

Xiao Chen formed hand seals with his hands and drew back the blazing sun in the sky. It plunged down and turned into a purple talisman that floated quietly above his head.

Night fell once again. Only the bright moon remained in the sky, releasing light like it was a flame.

"That is fine by me. If that was all the ability you had, you would not be worthy of being a grindstone for my Flawless saber Dao. Come, this Xiao will take you on, any time."

Xiao Chen's tattered robes and long hair fluttered in the cool breeze, displaying the light blue Sea Monarch Headscarf, his delicate facial features, and a keen sharpness from every part of his body.

Long Fei took a step forward. This was just a small step, but the huge white bone incarnation could already reach Xiao Chen. He thrust his trident forward at Xiao Chen's forehead.

"Dang!"

Xiao Chen did not move back at all but stabbed out with a finger of his right hand. A cold saber light flashed. The fingertip was now covered with a saber light giving off sparks. When it clashed with the trident, they produced a melodious 'clang.'

The aura of ruin on the trident seemed to want to reduce everything to ruins. It wanted to destroy that electric light with brute force. The white bone incarnation opened its jaws and roared, increasing the pressure.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly. He had the immortal will of thunder. With the attribute of immortality, naturally, it would not fall into ruin so easily. Even if this was the will of ruin, that would not happen.

The purple talisman sent out a beam of light and enveloped Xiao Chen as he stepped forward instead of retreating. Then, he pushed. Long Fei, together with that huge white bone incarnation, actually staggered back under his finger's thrust.

“I finally understand the origins of your trident. Unexpectedly, you refined the Ruin Throne into a bone weapon.”

When Xiao Chen’s finger came in contact with the trident, the scarlet and black thrones in his sea of consciousness immediately flew around in excitement, on the verge of coming out. How could he not figure it out?

At this moment, Long Fei’s expression changed completely. He was somewhat astonished as he exclaimed, “Throne?! You have a throne as well?!”

“I will be taking your bone weapon made from the Ruin Throne!”

Xiao Chen smiled and revealed a serious expression in his eyes. Even if he had to use the Magic Skills that he kept as trump cards, he had to obtain this Ruin Throne.

Long Fei recovered his wits and smiled coldly. “You are really arrogant. You have not even drawn your saber, yet you are thinking of taking my Ruin Trident? It is better that you give me your throne! Dark Underworld Bone Flame!”

The white bone incarnation opened its jaws and spat a black flame at Xiao Chen.

This flame was extremely cold. Everywhere it passed, even the dust in the air froze and formed ice flowers.

Xiao Chen could not dodge it, and his hand came in contact with it. The cold aura immediately penetrated his skin and poured into his arteries. Then, it surged around berserkly and sealed his entire right arm in ice.

“What a tyrannical flame!”

By the time Xiao Chen reacted and used his Heavenly Sage Laws to block this flame, his arm was already covered in frost, festooned with many ice flowers. The flame was actually sucking out the lifeforce in his arm.

Long Fei laughed loudly and said, “This Dark Underworld Bone Flame is ranked sixth among the Yin-attributed flames. I put my life at great risk when I obtained it in the Nine Layers of Purgatory. Xiao Chen, your arm is

completely crippled now."

The moment Long Fei spoke, he swept the trident across in front of him. The huge white bone incarnation performed the same action with an image of the trident. Then, it hacked down at Xiao Chen.

The trident swung with great force, sending out a berserk wind containing the power of ruin in two directions to create a storm. Space seemed like it would tear at any moment. The aura of ruin surged out.

Xiao Chen set his right hand on his left shoulder. The Lunar True Flame's Origin Flame in his left eye came out and traveled along his fingertips. It gently touched the ice flowers and shattered them. In an instant, it consumed the Dark Underworld Bone Flame in his right arm and even gave the impression that it was not satisfied yet.

Chapter 890: Upgraded Lunar True Flame

Xiao Chen had cultivated his Lunar True Flame by using a Lunar True Flame without an Origin Flame to swallow up other Yin-attributed flames.

It was far from comparable to the true Lunar True Flame. However, after swallowing the Extreme Yin Flame and the Netherworld Flame, its Origin Flame was already the size of a baby's fist. No matter what, its might would rank much higher than this Dark Underworld Bone Flame.

Thus, it was naturally not a problem for the Lunar True Flame to absorb a strand of the Dark Underworld Bone Flame.

"You really have a lot of good things on you. Coincidentally, I need to upgrade my Lunar True Flame. Watch as I extract your Dark Underworld Bone Flame's Origin Flame later."

Smiling faintly, Xiao Chen moved his arm around as if nothing had happened to it. He clenched his right fist and punched towards the approaching trident. As he did so, he used Myriad Heaven Divine Fist's Deities Descending. He quickly gathered his Quintessence, Magic Energy, and Vital Qi, exploding forth tenfold stronger.

There was a loud 'bang.' Xiao Chen forced back the overwhelming, ferocious, fast, and mighty white bone incarnation, sending it tumbling in the air, falling toward the sea.

"Don't you wish to see my saber? I will show you what my saber is!"

Xiao Chen snorted and executed Thunder Dragon Steps. Then he chased after the falling Long Fei at an even faster speed. He gave off a bright light, and it was like a sharp, flawless saber being unsheathed instantly.

With my palm as my saber, my legs as my saber, my wrist as my saber, my hair as my saber, my body as my saber, I am the saber and the saber is me.

This saber is called Flawless. This Dao is perfect and flawless!"

Xiao Chen closed the distance to Long Fei in a heartbeat and exhibited his Flawless saber Dao. The sharp fist lights were saber blades, his

matchless legs were saber blades, his thousands of strands of hair were all saber blades.

With all that Long Fei's eyes saw, all that his ears heard, and all that his body felt, it seemed to Long Fei that thousands of sabers were attacking him continuously from all sorts of angles. It was hard to imagine and impossible to figure out the sabers' trajectories.

This was a sea of sabers, a world of sabers.

Saber Domain!

Such a scene brought these words to mind for several of the old men in the sky. In the scene below, aside from the boundless saber blades, only Long Fei's white bone incarnation remained, doing its best to fight with the sabers.

"Saber Domain, the domain of a bladesman. Once it is used, the area will be filled with saber blades able to break everything. Once an enemy is trapped, no matter how powerful he is, after suffering from thousands upon thousands of saber strikes, he will definitely die," exclaimed Feng Xingsheng, a first-rate genius bladesman, despite himself.

Saber Domain was a domain ability that the legendary Ancient Era Saber Monarchs could execute. It required an absolute talent for the saber before one could comprehend it.

To date, there had been many famous Saber Emperors, but almost none of them could execute a Saber Domain, although some experts could execute a Sword Domain. Could this really be a Saber Domain?

After a while, Feng Xingsheng, who had a grave expression, heaved a sigh of relief. He said, "That's good. It is not a Saber Domain. He only used his body as a saber, turning everything of his, everything he touched into a saber. While it is very similar to the legendary Saber Domain, there is still a qualitative difference."

However, Bai Wuxue sighed instead. He countered, "Feng Xingsheng, you are relaxing too soon. While this is not a Saber Domain, it clearly has a vague form of a Saber Domain. With this fellow's talent, he is bound to

gain some traces of comprehension about it. Don't be too shocked if you see him truly executing a Saber Domain in the future."

Feng Xingsheng suddenly showed an expression of enlightenment. He could not help but smile bitterly. "Haha, it looks like I am just lying to myself and others. However, Brother Bai managed to see through it. Even so, you will probably lose your bet with Xiao Chen."

A complicated expression appeared on Bai Wuxue's face. However, he relaxed after a while and said, "The grudges between us have to be resolved at some point in time. After losing this time, I will be able to put to rest the obsession in my heart. That might not be a bad thing for me.

"There are many people who are stronger than me in this world. The three Holy Scions are stronger than me, An Junxi is stronger than me, the newly surfaced ancient race geniuses are stronger than me. Why is there a need to brood over Xiao Chen being stronger than me? It is just myself dwelling on it, the reluctance of my competitive heart to admit defeat.

"Brother Feng, please help me with something."

Feng Xingsheng felt it was strange as he said, "Please, tell me what it is!"

"Whoosh!"

A jade strip flew toward Feng Xingsheng. He stretched out his hand and caught it. Bai Wuxue said, "This jade strip contains the Snow Race's inheritance that Xiao Chen wanted. Please pass it to him for me."

As Feng Xingsheng held the jade strip, he said, "The fight is not over yet. Brother Bai, why are you leaving before it is finished?"

"I am already thirty years old. I became famous at a young age. Along the way, with all my fights and everything I saw, it is not that I saw too little but that I saw too much. However, I have failed to digest them. I am entering closed-door cultivation. If I cannot break through this, I will not come out. We will just take it as my not existing in this world. If so, this damned age of geniuses has nothing to do with me, Bai Wuxue!"

Snowflakes drifted down from the sky. When they landed on the surface of the ocean, they created a path of ice. Bai Wuxue walked on this path

and left. Indeed, as he said, Feng Xingsheng would not hear any news of him at all for a very long time.

Currently, everyone's attention was focused on Xiao Chen and Long Fei's shocking battle. Not many noticed the snowflakes drifting down or Bai Wuxue leaving.

Surrounded by saber lights, Long Fei did not appear. Neither did the scene of the white bone incarnation shattering, which was what the crowd expected. Instead, the incarnation materialized thousands of arms giving off an aura of ruin, unwilling to admit defeat.

This bet against Xiao Chen was a battle of attrition; whoever got exhausted first would be the loser.

"My Thousand-Hand White Bones originates from a mysterious Buddhist secret technique. The white bone incarnation is like the incarnation of the Thousand-Arm Buddha. I have unlimited energy. You turned your body into a saber, materializing the Flawless saber Dao to wear me down. However, you will be disappointed."

The white bone incarnation looked very dignified at this moment. Long Fei no longer cared about the wounds on his body that the sabers had inflicted. He waved the thousands of arms around so fast that they were invisible. Now, he clashed wildly against Xiao Chen, who had already turned himself into limitless saber blades.

The scope of the two's battle became increasingly broader. The waters below parted, and a gap appeared in the vast ocean that would not fill.

When Long Fei used his thousand-arm white bone incarnation, he immediately reclaimed the advantage that Xiao Chen had gained, creating the current scene.

The battle continued. It seemed like time froze forever. With the bright moon illuminating the sky and its light not dimming, how could night pass?

Since the bright moon did not leave, the spectators' sense of time blurred. They could not tell how long the two had fought already. A night?

A day? Or perhaps more?

Xiao Chen already forgot the initial objective of this battle. He only felt extremely carefree. Plenty of information and inspiration for the Flawless saber Dao appeared in his mind.

As he gained further comprehensions, he suddenly remembered the Four Season Saber Technique that he once practiced. The Four Season Saber Technique's Cycle of Seasons...if he could execute it with his Flawless saber Dao, he would definitely be able to wear down this thousand-arm white bone incarnation with endless energy.

The moment Xiao Chen thought of it, he immediately tried executing it.

He used the Flawless saber Dao to execute Spring, Summer, Autumn, and Winter simultaneously. Four different scenes appeared around the thousand-arm white bone incarnation at the same time.

On one side was a cool spring breeze with peach blossoms blooming; on another side was a blazing sun burning the land; on a third was a desolate autumn wind blowing leaves off the branches; and the last was filled with white snow, freezing the water for five hundred kilometers.

On every side was a saber. Compared to the countless saber blades from earlier, there were now only four sabers. These sabers were called Spring, Summer, Autumn, and Winter. Flawless Four Seasons, cycling endlessly!

Good! Good! Good! Xiao Chen said "good" in his heart three times. This was the Four Season Saber Technique that he created himself, Flawless Four Seasons. This Saber Technique was unexpectedly very compatible with his Flawless saber Dao. He managed to execute it perfectly in an instant.

Long Fei's expression slowly turned frustrated. He discovered that these four seasons cycled endlessly. The move seemed to resonate with the Great Dao of cycles vaguely. Unexpectedly, there were no signs of it stopping.

"Damn it! Thousand-Hand White Bones, explode!"

Seeing that he was slowly being suppressed, Long Fei shouted this order

ferociously. The white-bone incarnation bloated up relentlessly. After that, it exploded before Xiao Chen could react. Unexpectedly, Long Fei choose to detonate his incarnation. This was a desperate move that would cause great damage to the enemy at the expense of injuring one's self.

"Bang!"

The white bones shattered and exploded; the aura of ruin immediately reached its peak. Peach blossoms fell, the blazing sun extinguished, the autumn wind stilled, and the white snow melted. This aura immediately devastated this Flawless Four Seasons.

Long Fei's body was riddled with wounds. He bled from all his facial orifices, looking very horrifying. He no longer had the appearance and elegance of a scholar.

Xiao Chen was in an equally sorry state; his flesh was ripped apart. Long Fei laughed loudly as he said, "I just need to nourish my white bone incarnation for a month before a statue of the Thousand-Arm Buddha, and it will be able to recover. From the very start, I have been undefeatable. Even if I am low on energy, you are like a lamp at the end of your wick. You cannot do anything to me.

"In the end, this is a draw!"

Xiao Chen tried to wipe away the blood at the corners of his lips. However, he found that the blood kept flowing without pause. His heart and lungs had all torn. Without a period of rest, he would not be able to recover.

The explosion of the white bone incarnation was very horrifying. Furthermore, with the will of ruin from the trident, it achieved peak damage. Having been caught in the middle of the blast, he was indeed severely injured. He had not expected Long Fei to use such a ruthless move.

However, this Long Fei was too naive if he thought that this would end in a draw. Xiao Chen smiled and said, "Raise your head and look at this sky. Do you discover anything unusual about it?"

Long Fei's expression changed as he looked up. He only saw the bright moon in the sky, perfect and flawless. It was even more beautiful than any full moon that he had ever seen before.

That's not right. Even though I did not pay much attention, I definitely fought him for at least the whole night. Why is the sky not bright yet?

"Do you find it strange that the sky is not bright yet? I will let this bright moon that I prepared for you show you. I can cause night to pass with the flip of my hand and prevent the sun from rising with a wave."

Xiao Chen pointed, and boundless moonlight gathered at his fingertip. It turned into a flawless saber light and shot out. Long Fei wanted to dodge but found that there was nowhere he could hide.

Flawless Bright Moon, the entire world is filled with moonlight, where can you hide?

"Ka ca!" The saber light instantly chopped Long Fei in half. His lifeforce started diminishing rapidly. Xiao Chen extended his hand and grabbed Long Fei's trident.

The moon had been up for too long already. As the cultivators around watched the bright moon wane, many could not get used to it. They thought that Xiao Chen had really drained the moon dry of moonlight and caused it to shatter. They even regretted it.

However, once the bright moon faded away and everyone looked up, they saw that there was actually another full moon. They all thought they were dreaming. However, after a while, they understood that this was the real moon. Xiao Chen's battle with Long Fei had lasted from night to day and back to night again.

Chapter 891: White Bone Sovereign'S Will Clone

This battle was truly surreal. If not for the eye-catching halved body of the White Bone Sovereign's descendant, Long Fei, some would even really take it to be a dream.

Xiao Chen dragged his weak body over, taking advantage of the opportunity from Long Fei's lifeforce dwindling to send in his Spiritual Sense into the trident, erase Long Fei's Spiritual Mark, and set his own Spiritual Mark on it.

Xiao Chen's mind felt quite fatigued. The bright moon hanging high in the sky had already accumulated a significant amount of energy. However, the Magic Energy in his sea of consciousness was almost completely drained.

He endured the dizziness and quickly placed his own imprint on the trident. As Long Fei's Spiritual Mark howled in dissatisfaction, Xiao Chen's Spiritual Mark formed and overwrote it.

Without saying anything, Xiao Chen collected the trident into his sea of consciousness, moving as far away as he could.

Normally, the big sects behind the extraordinary geniuses would give their geniuses a will clone of a Martial Emperor. Although it was only a single-use item, Xiao Chen could not be sure whether Long Fei used his already or not.

Long Fei was cut in half. His lifeforce was already very weak. However, because he was a Martial Sage as well a practitioner of secret techniques, as long as his brain was intact, he would not die.

If a Sovereign Martial Emperor arrived to save him, he might still survive.

"Ka ca!"

Xiao Chen had just started retreating when a bone needle pierced the

afterimage he left behind. His afterimage did not dissipate.

On careful inspection, this bone needle, which did not look very sharp, actually pinned Xiao Chen's afterimage to space, truly piercing into the void.

"You run really fast. I am too embarrassed to make a second move against a junior like you. But you'd best behave yourself."

A figure of light came out from Long Fei's forehead. Its appearance was indistinct. Only a powerful voice was audible. The moment this voice rang out, everyone, including Xiao Chen, bent their backs in a bow, unable to withstand the attendant pressure.

"Splash...!" Water splattered. Many cultivators, whose cultivation was too weak, could not endure this pressure and immediately fell into the sea.

"The Corpse God Palace's White Bone Sovereign!"

"This is just a will clone, but it is too strong, way too strong. This is a Sovereign Martial Emperor, someone whose strength is beyond our understanding. We will not be able to resist. If he wants to kill us, we would not even be able to lift a finger."

The White Bone Sovereign's will clone sent out a clump of scarlet light and slowly mended Long Wei's body.

Sovereign Martial Emperors already cultivated an undying body. Their research into the secrets of the physical body attained incredible levels. It was not strange to see such a miraculous scene at the hands of a Sovereign Martial Emperor.

However, even though a Sovereign Martial Emperor saved his life, Long Fei needed half a year's rest for a full recovery.

Of course, while Long Fei had not gained as many comprehensions as Xiao Chen had in this battle, he had still gained a lot. He would improve greatly after his convalescence.

The scarlet light turned into a cocoon encasing Long Fei, and the White Bone Sovereign's will clone carried him away. The will clone turned into a

multicolored light and flew into the universe, not caring anymore about this matter.

Huangpu Feng heaved a sigh of relief and cried out loudly, “Respectfully sending off the White Bone Sovereign!”

[TL note: Respectfully sending off: In ancient China, when emperors still ruled the country, this was often said when the emperor was leaving. It is a formal parting salutation.]

The Martial God Palace’s cultivators all sent off the White Bone Sovereign respectfully as well. No matter what, the White Bone Sovereign behaved like the senior he was. He did not take his rage out on others for Long Fei’s sorry state.

In that case, the bet between Xiao Chen and Long Fei, as well as the one with Wei Hua, would be honored. These major characters clearly had no intention of interfering in the squabbles of these juniors.

While the juniors of the Corpse Race and the human race were fighting to the death, the upper echelons of the two sides might even be chatting and laughing at them. They would talk about what experiential training to go on in the starry heavens or share their comprehension on cultivation; they got along very well.

With the five major races of the Kunlun Realm added together, the number of people was full to the point of bursting. There were way more than ten billion people. Although Martial Emperors were rare, there would always be a few new Martial Emperors every two hundred years. Since Martial Emperors had lifespans of at least two thousand years, there were actually quite a few Martial Emperors in the Kunlun Realm.

The really rare ones were the Sovereign Martial Emperors. As of now, there were only twenty known Sovereign Martial Emperors at most. At this level, they normally would not have any significant hatred between each other. Most of the matters could be easily resolved.

Wei Hua had a sullen expression as he said with some hatred in his tone, “The Corpse Race honors its promises. Three days hence, we will leave the resource stars that we conquered. Let’s go!”

Following the Corpse Race cultivators was a large group of Demonic Corpses. Wei Hua left in a somewhat sorry state. On this trip to Dragon Wood Star, they suffered a double loss after trying to trick the other side. Not only did they fail to achieve their target, but they even lost the two resource stars that they had conquered. Their losses were enormous.

The Muddy Sky Gate originally came here to try to take advantage of the hostilities. Given this situation, the sect could obtain nothing; there would be nothing to see.

Qi Wuxue looked at the Martial God Palace's people who all had hostile gazes. Naturally, the Muddy Sky Gate would not be able to remain here.

"Xiao Chen, I, Qi Wuxue, really admire you. You are truly deserving of your status as the Azure Emperor's descendant. When you have time in the future, do drop by the Muddy Sky Gate in the Profound Domain. I, Qi Wuxue, will definitely hold a banquet in your honor."

After saying that, Qi Wuxue led his Muddy Sky Gate people onto a King Grade warship and quickly left. They feared that without an expeditious departure, the Martial God Palace cultivators would take their rage out on them. By then, they would not be able to leave even if they wanted to.

—

Three days later, the Martial God Palace successfully took back the two resource stars. The news of Xiao Chen winning two consecutive battles—defeating the Iron Hand Sovereign's, the Underworld Fire Sovereign's, and the White Bone Sovereign's descendants—also reached the upper echelons of the Martial God Palace.

According to the agreement, Xiao Chen gained one million military merits. Furthermore, he flushed out a mole and killed several Corpse Race Martial Sages as well as all sorts of Demonic Corpses. His total military merits exceeded one and a half million.

However, Xiao Chen did not go to the ceremony for awarding military merits in the main camp. Firstly, he was still recuperating from his injuries and could not attend. Secondly, Huangpu Feng only controlled a resource star and did not have the authority to award so many military

merits.

Nonetheless, Huangpu Feng visited Xiao Chen in person after the ceremony and symbolically presented him with one million Astral Coins, some Black Patterned Gold, Heavenly Wind Grass, various other specialties of Dragon Wood Star, and a piece of news.

“Three months from now, the Martial God Palace will hold a grand ceremony to confer you a King before everyone at the Supreme Sky Star. At that time, they will bestow a piece of land in the Tianwu Domain on you as your fief. Of course, there are other rewards, which are no lesser.”

After Xiao Chen heard all that, a smile appeared on his pale face.

He did not really care about the other benefits. If he could truly gain his own fiefdom, he would have gained a lot. In the future, when he reestablished the Dragon’s Gate, he would not need to worry about having land to serve as his foundation.

However, Xiao Chen did not know where the land he would receive was. He hoped that it would not be in some overly desolate location.

Within the Tianwu Domain, there were several deserted areas. Firstly, there were no resources. Secondly, there were no signs of human habitation. Everything would have to be built from scratch. Doing so would require a lot of energy and effort.

However, this did not really matter. His main concern was the land. Although the Kunlun Continent was vast and there were many plots of desolate land, finding a truly masterless territory was almost impossible. Many such lands had owners in name.

These people were people who should be not offended. If things went wrong, there would be a lot of trouble.

“This Xiao has a question for Lord Huangpu. Might I know who the current Palace Lord of the Martial God Palace is?”

The Martial God Palace comprised the major sects of the Tianwu Domain. Of which, the Three Holy Lands took the lead. However, Xiao Chen had heard that the Palace Lord position did not belong to any of the

three current Holy Masters.

Huangpu Feng smiled and replied, “The Palace Lord has not made a formal appearance for several thousand years. You juniors would not know about it, so that is normal. The current Palace Lord is a Sovereign Martial Emperor from the same period as the Azure Emperor, Senior Thunder Sovereign of the Thunder and Lightning Palace.”

So it turns out to be him. That is reasonable. With such a person, the top expert of the current humans, he could keep the three Holy Masters in check. He was the best candidate to be the Palace Lord of the Martial God Palace.

The Thunder Sovereign was from the same period as the Azure Emperor and had lived for close to ten thousand years. His strength was unfathomable. He was the reason why the humans could manage to withstand the enormous pressure from the Deity Race.

Since the Thunder Sovereign was from the same period as the Azure Emperor, Xiao Chen wondered if he had been friends with the Azure Emperor.

If there was such a relationship, when Xiao Chen was conferred a King, he should have nothing to worry about. He would not need to fear the three Holy Masters too much.

If he had time, he should try to make some quiet inquiries with the Supreme Sky Emperor and see if he could get some inside news.

After Huangpu Feng left, Xiao Chen’s forehead flashed with a bright light, and a trident manifested in Xiao Chen’s hand. A twinkle appeared in his eyes along with a smile on his face. On this trip, his biggest gain was this Ruin Trident.

The unexpected refinement of the Ruin Throne into another form gave Xiao Chen several new ideas.

Could he refine the Massacre Throne and Death Throne into weapons? Clearly, if they were weapons, the thrones would be able to bring out greater might.

This was very simple to see. In a fight, if one person used a throne and the other a weapon, it was obvious which would be stronger.

Weapons were lethal items for killing; thrones were noble objects. In order to bring out a greater might from the will, indeed, weapons would be more practical.

Furthermore, the throne was just a form and did not affect the will it represented.

When Xiao Chen arrived at this train of thought, he had already gained an answer. It was better for him to refine the thrones into a weapon. However, he had sworn never to use another saber if he could not bring Ao Jiao back.

Furthermore, he was using his body as a saber now. He no longer needed to use an actual saber. He was the saber. So it would be better for him to refine the thrones into other weapons.

Xiao Chen stopped thinking about this and put away the Ruin Trident. Then, with the flip of his hand, a jade strip appeared on his palm.

The content of this jade strip was precisely the inheritance of the Snow Race that he was interested in. The Snow Race was one of the strong ancient races. They had exceptional control over the power of ice.

He had heard that several geniuses of the strong ancient races had surfaced recently and wondered if the Snow Race had one.

Xiao Chen sent his Spiritual Sense into the jade strip. Then he closed his eyes and carefully perused the information.

The information inside was as vast as the sea. It spoke about the origin of ice and snow, how to control ice and snow, how to grasp ice and snow.

Xiao Chen cultivated the will of thunder and could not waste any time on the will of ice and snow. He could only use the information in the jade strip as references and inspiration.

However, the Winter Saber of Flawless Four Seasons touched on the Dao of ice and snow. He could directly use this knowledge to supplement his

Winter Saber.

Chapter 892: My Body as the Saber, My Thoughts as the Saber

By the time Xiao Chen opened his eyes and checked the time, he had already spent two days on his comprehension.

With a thought, snowflakes drifted around him. The temperature in the room dropped rapidly as if winter had come.

Xiao Chen extended his hand, and a light flickered. The snow turned into a saber, and a cold wind filled the room.

He took a deep breath, and a light appeared in his eyes. All the snowflakes immediately surrounded him, spinning around like thousands of people practicing the saber in the snow. The place filled with saber light flashes, cold wind, and snow.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly, revealing a satisfied expression at succeeding in supplementing the Winter Saber with the state of ice and snow. These drifting snowflakes were all his saber.

He stood up and clutched a snowflake. Holding it under his nose, he sniffed it gently and felt completely refreshed. He gently pinched this snowflake between two fingers. Then, he casually blew it off, and the snowflakes in the room flew about and gathered into an ice flower.

When Xiao Chen stopped circulating his Heavenly Sage Laws and using the Four Season Saber Technique, the cold wind in the room stilled. However, the ice flower lingered for a long time.

As he paced around in the room, he continued thinking about his Flawless saber Dao. With his body as the saber and his thoughts as the saber, he had a general direction. However, his actual moves were only Flawless Bright Moon and Flawless Four Seasons—both of which he had based on past moves.

Xiao Chen had to comprehend more Martial Techniques. However, this also required inspiration, something that was hard to come by.

There are still three more moves to the Myriad Heaven Divine Fist. I have to find some time to complete them. The Dragon Subduing Slash still has ten more moves or so. I have to find some time to comprehend them completely and merge them into the Flawless saber Dao, Xiao Chen thought.

Suddenly, the door opened. Xiao Xian, Jin Lin, and Liu Ke all came in.

The instant the door opened, the crystalline snow flower drifted out. Coincidentally, it headed towards the three. Xiao Xian's eyes lit up, and she reached out to catch the ice flower.

"Hehe, Senior Brother, here's your flower." Xiao Xian walked over and proffered the flower.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and waved it off. "You can have it. This flower contains several of my comprehensions on the Winter Saber. At a critical moment, it might be able to save your life."

When Xiao Xian heard that, she rejoiced in her heart. She quickly thanked Xiao Chen and carefully placed it into her spatial ring.

In the battles at Dragon Wood Star, under the guidance of Xiao Chen, the three had gained many military merits. This was especially so for Jin Lin. According to what he said, he had killed ten Corpse Race Medial Grade Martial Sages, one hundred Inferior Grade Martial Sages, and thousands of Monarch Grade Demonic Corpses.

All in all, Jin Lin had accumulated one hundred thousand military merits—doing no worse than Feng Xingsheng.

"Senior Brother, are your injuries healed? Now that there are no more battles on Dragon Wood Star, we have to rush back to the Supreme Sky Sect," Jin Lin said.

This time, Xiao Chen had suffered severe injuries due to his proximity to the self-detonation of the white bone incarnation containing the will of ruin. If not for his Rank 3 Sage Body, his internal organs would have ruptured, and he would have died.

"Let's return, then. I should be able to recover with half a month of rest.

If we run into any Astral Beasts along the way, I will have to rely on you lot," Xiao Chen said with a relaxed and joking expression.

Jin Lin thumped his chest and said, "Rest assured, you can rely on me, Jin Lin. Senior Brother, you just focus on recovering from your injuries."

When he stepped out of his house, Xiao Chen saw that the Supreme Sky Sect disciples had already been waiting for some time. As he looked at this group of disciples, who had changed beyond recognition from their great harvests, he felt rather touched.

"Greetings, Senior Brother!"

When these disciples saw Xiao Chen come out, they immediately stood up respectfully and greeted him. Now, these disciples were not just awed by his strength but also his demeanor, giving him their sincere reverence.

Xiao Chen opened his mouth and spat out the Dragon's Gate's warship. The group quickly leaped aboard.

As Xiao Chen stood on the bow, he waved his hand, and the eighteen large sails rose up. Energy spewing out from the end of the warship propelled it forward, allowing the Dragon's Gate's warship to fly into the starry heavens with all its pride.

Some emotions stirred in Xiao Chen's heart. He wondered if the Azure Emperor felt the way he did today before the Dragon's Gate's destruction ten thousand years ago.

He thought about the Azure Emperor leading the Dragon's Gate's disciples riding on the unparalleled warship. A group of people with their own glory wandering through the universe and going everywhere.

As the Dragon's Gate's warship went far away, two unharmonious golden figures appeared in the starry heavens. Based on their auras, they were quasi-Emperors, a cultivation far surpassing Xiao Chen's.

"Gaining one million military merits, conferred a King, and defeating the descendants of three Sovereign Martial Emperors. The Divine Son was indeed right to worry. This fellow is truly a strong enemy of the Divine Son."

“In less than two years, he will surely stand out and become famous all over. This fellow is too high-profile. Now that the conflict at the Starry Heaven Silver Lake is already over, his fame from this battle will no doubt be no lesser than that of the Divine Son.”

“However, it will not be easy to kill him. In wanting us to make a move, the Divine Son probably intends to make us cannon fodder. How could the Azure Emperor not have left behind some protective measures back then? If he could truly be killed, we would not have to make a move. Someone else would have lost their patience and done it long ago.”

“This does not matter. Since the Divine Son erected Deity Statues for us, when he ascends to the position of Divine King, he will condense Divine Tablets for us. The both of us will definitely be one of the three thousand deities.”

“Let’s make our move, then. If we are fast, we just might succeed.”

—

The Dragon’s Gate’s warship traveled quickly in the starry heavens. As Xiao Chen stood on the bow, he admired the scenery of the universe. Occasionally, he controlled the hidden Ancient Demonic Energy Cannons on both sides to shatter the meteorites in the way.

Just at this moment, the eternal darkness of the starry heavens suddenly became bright white, a dazzling sight.

The light passed in an instant, and the starry heavens turned pitch-black again. The younger-generation disciples on the warship were all startled. However, the universe was filled with countless startling sights in the first place. Such an occurrence was not strange.

After observing for a while with nothing happening, everyone relaxed and did their own things.

Xiao Chen appeared calm as he looked out into space. However, he was startled in his heart. The thing that went past had an absolute electric light, which was clearly much stronger than the immortal will of thunder that the Thunder Emperor had left behind.

“I wonder which senior just passed by? To think he could even easily illuminate the starry heavens!”

—

At the same time, at the palace where Di Wuque was in the Deity Domain in the Kunlun Continent, two Deity Statues suddenly shattered and crumbled into nothing. The lifeforce and will in the Deity Statues vanished completely.

Within the palace, the gorgeous Tian Youxi was writing on a golden book. She sighed, “You should have guessed this ending long ago. Their bodies vanished, and their Dao died. With even their Deity Statues destroyed and no chance of revival at all, you better start thinking of how to explain this to the Divine Monarch.”

A faint smile appeared on Di Wuque’s handsome face. He said, “At least I still gained something. We finally know who the one protecting him is. I will just explain it to the Divine Monarch. Send out an invitation to the Heroes’ Convention to him as well.”

—

In the half month of travel, nothing dangerous happened; the Dragon’s Gate’s warship arrived safely at the Supreme Sky Star.

The Supreme Sky Sect disciples’ exploits on Dragon Wood Star had hogged the limelight. The news of Xiao Chen defeating the descendants of three Sovereign Martial Emperors had reached the Supreme Sky Sect long ago.

After the warship landed on the ground, Xiao Chen led the twenty Supreme Sky Sect disciples off the craft and gave the First Elder a cupped-fist salute. He said, “Xiao Chen, did not fail my mission and did not embarrass the Supreme Sky Sect and its disciples.”

All the elders were smiling widely. The matters of Dragon Wood Star had long since spread far and wide. Xiao Chen managed to bring great honor to the Supreme Sky Sect.

Han Qinghe smiled and said, “Jin Lin, lead your Junior Brothers and

Sisters to get the rewards for your contribution with the Elders. The Pavilion Masters of the Refining Pill Pavilion and Equipment Forging Pavilion are all present. If you have any requests, just ask."

The twenty younger-generation disciples all showed joy on their faces. They could obtain anything they wanted. This was a first.

After saying a few words, Han Qinghe brought Xiao Chen away alone to the inner hall of the main sect. However, he did not enter.

The person sitting in the hall was actually the Supreme Sky Emperor. Beside him stood the Vice Sect Master, whom Xiao Chen had seen once before, an expert quasi-Emperor.

Xiao Chen was stunned. He had not expected Han Qinghe to bring him to meet these two major characters.

"Xiao Chen greets the Sect Master and Vice Sect Master!"

Xiao Chen bent his back to bow and performed a cupped-fist salute as he greeted the two true major characters of the Supreme Sky Sect.

The Supreme Sky Emperor sized Xiao Chen up and was satisfied. He smiled warmly and said, "What an excellent grandmaster atmosphere. Two years of thinking, bitterly cultivating, and comprehending. It looks like you are truly reborn."

"Sect Master is exaggerating. Compared to you two Seniors, Xiao Chen's tiny accomplishment is nothing much."

When normal people praised Xiao Chen, he could remain calm and accepting. However, according to rumor, the Supreme Sky Emperor was a major character who was very close to becoming a Sovereign Martial Emperor. How could Xiao Chen dare to receive the praises of such a person?"

Ao Gu, the Vice Sect Master, said, "This time, you enabled the reputation of the Supreme Sky Sect to soar greatly. Your accomplishments are greater than your First Senior Sister's in the Starry Heaven Silver Lake. The Sect Master and I have to reciprocate. Do you have anything that you want in particular? You can tell us."

Xiao Chen felt excited. There were many things that he wanted. However, what he urgently needed to do now was cultivate the latter layers of the Firmament Body Tempering Art, so he needed several Spirit Herbs.

Right now, Xiao Chen's physical body already surpassed the requirements set by the Firmament Body Tempering Art. Unfortunately, the latter five layers each corresponded to an internal organ—the heart, liver, spleen, kidney, and stomach. Each of them required a different Spirit Herb.

These Spirit Herbs were not considered overly precious. However, they were very rare. Xiao Chen had tried searching but failed to find them, depressing him greatly.

"Many thanks for Seniors' kind intentions. Xiao Chen does indeed urgently require some things: Heart Nourishing Grass, Bright Yellow Sesame, Worry-Begone Grass, Heavenly Blood Vine, and Gold-Plated Fruit."

Ao Gu, the Vice Sect Master, muttered to himself for a while before he said, "These are the five organ Spirit Herbs. They are not that costly. However, it is not easy for most people to find them. Even so, it is not difficult for us at all. Just wait for our news. In less than five days, I will send someone to bring them to you."

Xiao Chen rejoiced in his heart. Given this, reaching Consummation in the Firmament Body Tempering Art was just a matter of time.

After successfully cultivating the final five layers, his internal organs would be highly resistant to injury. If he encountered another self-detonation like the white bone incarnation's, he would not fear it.

The Supreme Sky Emperor smiled and said, "Let's talk about the matter of you being conferred a King. At that time, the Martial God Palace will bestow a fiefdom on you. If there is anything that you need the Supreme Sky Sect to help with, just say the word."

Chapter 893: Air of a Grandmaster

This was a promise from the Supreme Sky Emperor. At least, in the future, if Xiao Chen's land encountered any problems, he could directly draw on the power of the Supreme Sky Sect.

Such a chance was rare. Since Xiao Chen was in the hall, he took this opportunity to seek advice on some of the problems he encountered in his martial studies. At the same time, he also tried to ask about the Thunder Sovereign.

However, the Supreme Sky Emperor kept his lips tightly sealed and did not reveal much to Xiao Chen.

Only after Xiao Chen left did the Supreme Sky Emperor's expression change slightly. He asked, "Ao Gu, what do you think of this Xiao Chen?"

Ao Gu thought for a while before replying, "At such a young age, he already gained the air of a grandmaster. Barring an accident, he might grow to the level of the Azure Emperor."

The Supreme Sky Emperor whispered, "The Thunder Sovereign made a move on his behalf."

When Ao Gu heard that, his expression froze. He exclaimed, "Is that true? The Thunder Sovereign really made a move?!"

The Thunder Sovereign was an absolute Sovereign Martial Emperor from the same period as the Azure Emperor. However, because the Azure Emperor shone too brightly, this person was somewhat overshadowed.

Only after the Azure Emperor died and the Thunder Sovereign took action multiple times, easily killing a few Divine Kings of the Deity Race, did this incredible major character start getting noticed.

However, the Thunder Sovereign had not made a move in a long time. In fact, he rarely showed his face. He had not taken a hand in the Martial God Palace's matters for many years already, passing them instead to the strongest Holy Master, the Vermilion Bird Holy Master.

The world was already close to forgetting his name. Unexpectedly, he

actually made a move again.

The Supreme Sky Emperor nodded and said, “The news already spread out at our level. A bolt of Heavenly Lightning destroyed two quasi-Emperors of the Deity Race. The Deity Race’s Deity Monarch did not even protest anything. He just sent people to offer apologies and admit his mistakes.

“It looks like the Azure Emperor did really leave behind some backup plan, asking his old friend for help.”

Ao Gu said, “However, the Thunder Sovereign does not have much of his lifespan left. The Azure Emperor died ten thousand years ago. For him to live until now is already miraculous. His ten-thousand-year tribulation is probably coming up soon.”

Sovereign Martial Emperors underwent a tribulation once every one thousand years. After one survived and lived to ten thousand years old, the millennial tribulation became the ten-thousand-year tribulation. Each one would be more difficult than the one before.

One of the main reasons for the Thunder Sovereign’s legendary status was the fact that he was the Sovereign Martial Emperor who had undergone the most tribulations.

The tribulations were the Heavenly Dao’s way of reaping Sovereign Martial Emperors. For a person to be able to clear one was already very fortunate. A person who could survive tribulations one after another was truly heaven-defying. The Thunder Sovereign was one such heaven-defying person.

The Supreme Sky Emperor said, “That is hard to say. The Thunder Sovereign is a living legend. From a certain perspective, he is even a level higher than the Azure Emperor. After all, he is still alive, and the Azure Emperor is already dead.”

Ao Gu thought of something. He ventured, “Sect Master, you mean...?”

The Supreme Sky Emperor nodded and said, “That’s right. I mean to tie the fate of the Supreme Sky Sect to Xiao Chen’s. Back then, I stood out and

supported him. In the future, I will continue doing so."

Ao Gu could not help but admire the Supreme Sky Emperor's courage. Back then, the Azure Emperor had left behind many enemies. The Supreme Sky Emperor stood out and bet on Xiao Chen like this when the situation was unclear. Ordinary Martial Emperors would not have such courage.

If Xiao Chen really rose up, then the Supreme Sky Sect would gain boundless benefits. Conversely, if he failed, then the consequences would be dreadful to imagine.

Danger came hand in hand with opportunity. Only a truly bold individual would dare to participate in this game. The Thunder Sovereign's move gave the Supreme Sky Emperor the confidence to continue playing.

The Supreme Sky Emperor also had his own dreams. The humans needed a common leader, the Kunlun Realm needed a common leader—to complete the path that the Azure Emperor never completed, to reach the end of the path that all the predecessors never reached.

Even if the Supreme Sky Emperor could not walk that path to the end, Xiao Chen might be able to.

—

Xiao Chen, who just left the inner hall, did not know that the Supreme Sky Emperor made up his mind to support him because of the Thunder Sovereign's actions.

At this moment, Xiao Chen was preparing to pass through a space-time tunnel to return to the Supreme Sky Province, back in the Kunlun Continent. In that place, he had a mountain peak with a Peak Spirit Vein. He could use it to solidify his cultivation and also cultivate the Firmament Body Tempering Art to Great Perfection.

"Haha! Junior Brother Xiao Chen, you really made this Senior Sister wait for you. Wait, that's not right. You should now be addressed as the White Robed King. With one million military merits, you are the youngest person in the Martial God Palace to be conferred a King."

As Xiao Chen took a corner, a familiar figure suddenly appeared before him.

When he saw who it was, his face could not help but light up in joy. He exclaimed, “First Senior Sister, why are you here?”

That was right. The person who came was Xiao Chen’s First Senior Sister, Shui Lingling.

After two years, she had become even more elegant, her gentle face even more exquisite. Her faint smile deterred others from looking at her carefully.

Near the space-time tunnel to the Supreme Sky Province, Xiao Chen and Shui Lingling sat casually below a Spirit Tree as they chatted about their experiences.

“White Robed King? Who is the one spreading this title? My title has yet to be decided upon, right?”

When Shui Lingling called him the White Robed King, he naturally found it funny, feeling helpless. Could it be that because he normally wore white, he received such a tacky title?

Trying to stifle her laughter, Shui Lingling said, “I think that it is pretty good. You can try asking for this title when the Martial God Palace confers you a King. It sounds pretty good.

“Oh, that’s right. Here is a greeting gift for you.”

A crystalline, translucent silver flower petal with water droplets clinging to it appeared in Shui Lingling’s palm. She told Xiao Chen, “This is the special product of the Starry Heaven Silver Lake—the petals of the Heavenly Silver Flower.”

Xiao Chen received the silver petal and took a look. It appeared incredibly tender. Its veins were clearly visible as flowing silver energy quickly circulated through them.

He probed the energy in it and was startled. This tiny silver petal actually contained vast and pure Law Energy.

That was right—Law Energy, not Spiritual Energy. After a cultivator absorbed Spiritual Energy, they had to circulate it to refine it into Law Energy for use by the Heavenly Sage Laws.

If Xiao Chen consumed this without doing anything else, it would raise his Law Energy by at least twenty percent.

This...is too precious. This is a natural treasure that can allow a Martial Sage to increase his cultivation without doing anything. This is simply too precious.

Shui Lingling could make out Xiao Chen's concerns. She said softly, "Take it. The flower petals are effective only the first time. I already used one. Using another would just be a waste."

Xiao Chen carefully put the flower petal away. Then, he suddenly felt somewhat embarrassed. He actually did not have anything good on hand to give out as a greeting gift in return.

The most precious thing in the Universe Ring was naturally the twenty Longevity Fruits. However, Shui Lingling was young and in the prime of her life. She still had a lot of her lifespan, so it would not be an appropriate gift.

Aside from that, he had the Lunar Cassia Flowers in the Immortal Spirit Ring. That was a pretty good item. However, it was far inferior to the Heavenly Silver Flower.

Xiao Chen could only try and remember to reciprocate this gift when he had something good.

As a result of going to the Starry Heaven Silver Lake, Shui Lingling's current cultivation already reached peak Medial Grade Martial Sage. She was just a step shy of advancing to Superior Grade Martial Sage.

Shui Lingling's aura was now withdrawn and drawn out. Her cultivation was very firm, even stabler than Xiao Chen's.

"The three Holy Scions have not yet been conferred Kings, but you have. Based on the news I obtained, Xia Houjue and Feng Wuji are very dissatisfied about that. It will not be very peaceful at the ceremony," Shui

Lingling said as she thought of something.

Xiao Chen leaned against the tree trunk and watched the dry leaves fall before him one after another. When he heard what Shui Lingling said, he replied, “I already anticipated that. What should come will eventually come. I’m just waiting for them.”

“One more thing, Di Wuque has decided to hold a Heroes’ Convention in two years and erect a Hero Monument. Right now he is promoting it, wanting to gather all the outstanding talents of the younger generation.”

“Heroes’ Convention? What is Di Wuque trying to do?”

Shui Lingling looked cautious as she said, “Don’t look down on Di Wuque. He is extremely ambitious. If he can truly organize a Heroes’ Convention, he will establish towering prestige and tremendous Luck.”

Who in this world was a hero? Who would dare call themselves a hero?

It seemed like no one had conducted a Heroes’ Convention in a very long time. The reason was none other than the title of “hero” being too heavy.

If Di Wuxue could really erect the Hero Monument and carve all the names of the outstanding talents of this era, he would accrue a large amount of Luck.

Xiao Chen frowned and said, “He is too brazenly ambitious. What if the others don’t come?”

Shui Lingling felt helpless as she said, “This is precisely an overt plot. If you don’t come, you will worry about the others who go. If others manage to carve their names on the Hero Monument, you will lose big. Your name will not be on the Hero Monument, and you will naturally be excluded.

“In the end, he is using his current prestige to gather Luck forcibly, pulling all the geniuses of this era over to his side. He wants to take the initiative to become the only main character of this era.

“If one follows his wishes, one can become a first-class side character. If one opposes him, if one’s name is not on the Hero Monument, one won’t

even be worthy of becoming a side character."

Xiao Chen looked into the distance, entering deep thought. By doing this, Di Wuque was pushing him into a corner.

Given Xiao Chen's character, it would naturally be impossible for him to participate in the Heroes' Convention that Di Wuque was organizing. However, if everyone else in the world participated, where would that leave him?

When one became influential, one would frequently find oneself lacking the freedom to act independently. The prestige of the Hero Monument would continue to exist, regardless of how one viewed it.

Everyone in the world believed in the word "hero." If one's name was not on the Hero Monument, one would not be a hero!

Xiao Chen organized his thoughts before saying, "By telling me all this, First Senior Sister probably has some other intentions, right?"

Shui Lingling nodded and replied, "In the conflict at the Starry Heaven Silver Lake, I got to know a good friend. He fought with Di Wuque thrice and was not at a disadvantage at all. He asked me to pass on a message. He wants to work with you and organize an Azure Dragon's Convention."

Xiao Chen stretched his body somewhat lazily and rapped the ground with his right hand. As he looked at the empty ground in front, he smiled and said, "First Senior Sister, your friend is somewhat unconventional. He likes to eavesdrop on others. Unfortunately, he did not cover himself up properly."

"Ka ca! Ka ca!"

Xiao Chen had appeared to be casually knocking on the ground, but he hid strands of saber Qi in the motion. Suddenly, strands of purple electric saber Qi shot out of the ground five hundred meters in front.

The person hiding in the sky had not expected Xiao Chen to discover him. What surprised him even more was that Xiao Chen attacked without saying a word.

This person revealed his figure and gently drifted down, leaving behind a scarlet afterimage.

Chapter 894: Asura Race

When the afterimage merged back together, a tall and slender white-clad man with nearly perfect, handsome looks appeared before Xiao Chen. There was a scarlet mark on his forehead, giving his somewhat perfect countenance a startling and charmingly sinister cast.

The white-clad man smiled gently and said, “The Azure Emperor’s descendant truly lives up to his reputation. The Concealment Arts of my Asura Race are ineffectual before your keen eyes.”

When this white-clad man appeared, Shui Lingling was surprised as well. After she got a clear look, her face turned cold as she demanded, “Lan Shaobai, why are you here?”

Lan Shaobai landed on the ground. When he stepped on the leaves, he did not make any sound. He said softly, “I just arrived not long ago. Don’t worry. I already greeted Elder Han and did not come uninvited.”

The Asura Race was an extremely strong race in the Ancient Era. However, they were few in number and could not refine Demonic Corpses or Yin Soldiers like the Corpse Race and Ghost Race did.

They had relocated to another star many years ago, completely withdrawing from the competition to control the Kunlun Continent.

After Shui Lingling heard Lan Shaobai’s explanation, her expression relaxed. However, she was still not comfortable with the situation.

Lan Shaobai looked directly at Xiao Chen with a sincere expression on his perfect face. He said, “Brother Xiao Chen, what do you think of the suggestion that Miss Shui raised? The people of our generation are all proud people. How could they let Di Wuque be the one to erect the Hero Monument? Furthermore, the Deity Race is an alien race.

“The Deity Race has rapacious designs, always wanting to rule the Kunlun Realm.”

Lan Shaobai sounded sincere, without any trace of pride. He humbled himself greatly and waited for Xiao Chen’s answer in anticipation.

Xiao Chen leaned back against the tree trunk, not showing any intent to stand up. His lips curled up into a smile as he said, “Great speech. I look forward to the Heroes’ Convention that you organize. Do your best. At that time, I will send someone to give my congratulations.”

“What do you mean by this?! My Elder Brother Shaobai is speaking to you, and you are not even standing up?!”

A man and a girl quickly walked over on the road behind the Spirit Tree. The one who spoke earlier was the girl on the right side.

This girl looked like she was just seventeen or eighteen years old. She had a head of flaming-red hair and a fair complexion. Her pretty face exuded a lively and cute air.

There was also a small red mark on this girl’s forehead, which identified her as another one from the Asura Race.

Clearly, Shui Lingling was friends with this girl. She cried out in happiness, “Xiao Yu, you are here as well!”

The young girl called Xiao Yu from the Asura Race nodded her head before pointing at Xiao Chen somewhat angrily and speaking.

“Yeah! We just came from visiting Elder Han to explain our purpose here. However, Elder Han said that he did not have the right to interfere. The decision lies with this person.”

The Asura Race man beside Xiao Yu was dressed in black. When he saw Xiao Chen leaning lazily against the tree, he frowned slightly. However, he hid his disapproval very well, not saying a single word about it.

Xiao Chen pushed himself to his feet and said, “Sorry, I still have some matters to deal with, so I’ll go ahead.”

After saying that, he went to the space-time tunnel without waiting for these people to respond. When Shui Lingling saw the situation, she hastily took her leave of the three, explaining that she could not entertain them for now before quickly following him.

When the black-clad Asura Race man saw the two vanish into the space-

time tunnel, he said, “What is Miss Shui’s relationship with this person? Why is she so concerned with Xiao Chen’s attitude.”

Lan Shaobai felt depressed as he replied, “What is their relationship? She casually gave this person the petal of the Heavenly Silver Flower that I gave her as a greeting gift.”

Xiao Yu exclaimed in shock, “That can’t be! How could Elder Sister Shui do that? The Heavenly Silver Flower blooms once a century. However, there would only be three petals each time it blooms. Elder Brother Shaobai managed to take an extra petal from Di Wuque with much difficulty, yet Elder Sister Shui just passed it on to another person?”

The black-clad man smiled bitterly and said, “This is truly depressing for you. However, I think that the relationship between those two does not seem like lovers. Shaobai, you still stand a chance. However, do we really need this person in order to conduct a Heroes’ Convention?”

At the mention of the Heroes’ Convention, a grave expression appeared on Lan Shaobai’s perfect face. He replied, “It is not that we must get his help. However, with his reputation and help, I will be more confident of suppressing Di Wuque.”

—

“Xiao Chen, can you consider it seriously? Di Wuque is organizing the Heroes’ Convention to suppress you. Once he becomes the main character, you’ll never be able to flip the situation around.”

After exiting the space-time tunnel, the two arrived in the sky above Supreme Sky City in the Kunlun Continent.

Shui Lingling gave Xiao Chen a pressing look, her eyes full of concern.

Seeing Xiao Chen not say anything, Shui Lingling added with some urgency, “Lan Shaobai is really as strong as Di Wuque. If you work with him, you can definitely suppress Di Wuque.”

A bitter smile appeared in Xiao Chen’s heart. How could he not feel the concern in Shui Lingling’s words? However, he had seen what kind of person that Lan Shaobai was from his little test.

This person said that Di Wuque had rapacious designs. But what about himself? He clearly looked down on Xiao Chen, but he still humbled himself. This person's schemes went beyond those of an ordinary person.

The man and girl beside Lan Shaobai were not ordinary, either. This was especially so for that black-clad man. When Xiao Chen compared him with Long Fei, he concluded that this person could only be stronger than Long Fei.

Having someone like this on the team would dilute Xiao Chen's influence. He would not be able to take any initiative. This situation would still be the same, only with Di Wuque swapped out for Lan Shaobai. There would still be someone standing above him; nothing would change.

Xiao Chen's thoughts went even further. His First Senior Sister was a smart person. It was impossible that she did not realize this. So then, why was she so flustered over his refusal?

The answer to this was that in the conflicts of the Starry Heaven Silver Lake, Di Wuque's strength had reached a terrifying level, and she no longer believed that she had any chance of competing with him.

If Di Wuque successfully pulled off a Heroes' Convention, she would no longer be able to advance. This was why she was so flustered and concerned.

Xiao Chen stopped walking. He smiled and asked softly, "First Senior Sister, why do you think that I have to work with others in order to hold a Heroes' Convention?"

His question stunned Shui Lingling slightly. When she heard the tone he took, her eyes lit up. She countered, "Junior Brother Xiao Chen, are you thinking of holding a Heroes' Convention by yourself?"

Xiao Chen shook his head and said, "No."

"Then, why?"

"The word 'hero' is too heavy. Even I do not dare to call myself a hero. How could I host a Heroes' Convention? However, First Senior Sister, there is no need to worry. I've thought of a rough countermeasure for Di

Wuque's Heroes' Convention."

Shui Lingling blinked. She said in disbelief, "Really?"

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and countered with a question. "First Senior Sister does not believe Xiao Chen? I am not the kind of person who would just resign myself to fate, sitting and waiting for death. I also never boast."

When Shui Lingling heard this, she recalled some of Xiao Chen's past exploits. She revealed a faint smile on her face as she said, "It looks like I worried too much. I will not continue disturbing you, then. I still have to go and entertain Lan Shaobai and his group."

Hearing that Shui Lingling would still go and entertain Lan Shaobai, Xiao Chen could not help but feel some discomfort. However, he quickly got over it and performed a cupped-fist salute. "Many thanks for First Senior Sister's kind intentions. I will take my leave first."

He returned to his peak and entered the familiar cultivation room. Without saying anything, he tapped the Peak Spirit Vein and started cultivating.

Now that the Purple Thunder Divine Incantation reached the seventh layer, his cultivation speed was now no slower than Di Wuque's and those other outstanding talents'. In fact, it was even slightly faster.

However, Xiao Chen had been in the Sky Dome Realm, where the Spiritual Energy was very thin. After he returned, he had devoted himself to comprehending his saber Dao, so he had not had much time to cultivate. Now that he had some time for quiet cultivation, he naturally had to make use of it to consolidate his cultivation.

As of now, he was already an early-stage Medial Grade Martial Sage with six hundred Heavenly Sage Laws in that mysterious small world in his dantian.

This number did not count as many. However, each of these Heavenly Saber Laws was as thick as a baby's arm. They would not lose out when compared to a Superior Grade Martial Sage's.

The most important thing was that Xiao Chen also had vast Magic

Energy in his sea of consciousness. This was his greatest trump card.

—

Five days later, the Vice Sect Master sent someone over with the Heart Nourishing Grass, Bright Yellow Sesame, Worry-Begone Grass, Heavenly Blood Vine, and Gold-Plated Fruit that Xiao Chen needed.

When Xiao Chen saw these five Spirit Herbs, he heaved a sigh of relief. His Firmament Body Tempering Art could finally reach Consummation. He had been waiting so long for this day.

The final five layers of the Firmament Body Tempering Art corresponded to the five internal organs of the human body. They did not follow any particular order.

After Xiao Chen finished cultivating the Firmament Body Tempering Art, his heart, liver, spleen, stomach, and kidneys would be extremely resilient and have a strong recovery ability. For example, if his heart was not instantly shattered, he would not die immediately even if it got pierced through.

The only unfortunate thing was that the latter five layers of this Body Tempering Cultivation Technique would not increase his Vital Qi at all, not raising his strength.

Xiao Chen took in a deep breath of air. Cooling Qi immediately came from the Sea Monarch Headscarf on his head.

The many distracting thoughts in his mind became like fallen leaves swept away by the wind. He now focused entirely on cultivating the Firmament Body Tempering Art.

The Sea Monarch Headscarf was indeed boundlessly useful. Just its special effect of calming the mind already made it a rare treasure.

Xiao Chen placed the Heart Nourishing Grass in his mouth. After the Medicinal Energy activated, he used the circulation method of the Firmament Body Tempering Art to start tempering his heart.

Since he already attained a Rank 3 Sage Body, he had long exceeded the

basic requirements for cultivating the Firmament Body Tempering Art. He did not face any obstructions when tempering his heart; the process went extremely smoothly.

"Thump! Thump! Thump!"

As the Medicinal Energy permeated Xiao Chen's heart in addition to his efforts of tempering it, his heart rate slowed down. However, it became increasingly stronger.

Every time his heart beat, a dull sound reverberated in the room. The time between each beat extended.

Finally, it reached a point where the heart did not beat for a long time. However, the force generated when it suddenly beat was like a loud boom of thunder. It contained a strong lifeforce, far surpassing that of the ancient Holy Beasts.

Xiao Chen opened his eyes, and his heartbeat resumed its normal pace. With a flip of his hand, a short sword appeared in his palm.

He pulled open his shirt and aimed the tip of the sword at his heart. Then, after mumbling to himself for a moment, he stabbed it in.

Blood poured out as the sword tip pricked his heart. However, it did not manage to pierce through it. The resilience of his heart prevented the sword from entering any deeper.

Success! Xiao Chen's face lit up in joy. Then, he let his heart relax, and the sword tip managed to pierce through, penetrating into his heart.

An intense pain immediately swamped him. When he clenched his teeth and pulled out the short sword, the edges of the wound in his heart immediately started mending together at a rapid pace. Soon, his heart was back to normal without him having to circulate his energies to nourish it.

Chapter 895: Troubles of the Merfolk Race

When the wound in his heart had healed completely, Xiao Chen no longer felt any pain. If not for the blood on the short sword, he would wonder if the earlier scene had happened.

"Alright! Tempering the heart, success!"

He put away the short sword, and his face resumed its usual placidity. He did not dwell on this success as he swallowed the Heavenly Blood Vine to temper his stomach.

By the time the sky was bright, he had used all five Spirit Herbs. His Firmament Body Tempering Art now reached Consummation.

Xiao Chen left the cultivation room and went to the drill ground halfway up the peak. When he took in a breath of the morning air, he could distinctly feel the changes in his internal organs after the tempering.

He casually swept his gaze across the drill ground, pausing for a while as he considered the empty space. After looking for a while, he calmly shifted his gaze away.

Shifting his feet, he started practicing the Myriad Heaven Divine Fist with a normal expression. There were still three more moves to this Martial Technique. It was time he completed them.

In the following days, Xiao Chen's life kept to a set routine.

He used the Peak Spirit Vein to cultivate at night and trained at the drill ground in the day. As he practiced his Fist Techniques, he comprehended the final three moves of the Myriad Heaven Divine Fist—Eternal Myth, Dusk of Deities, and Burial of Deities.

Xiao Chen had his own understanding of the Myriad Heaven Divine Fist and already carved out his own path. Naturally, he had to alter the final three moves to fit his own Dao.

With his experience, he could tell that there were thousands of different

methods to do things, the method used differing from person to person. Instead of blindly copying what predecessors did, one might as well tailor things to suit one's special characteristics. Otherwise, one would never surpass the predecessors.

—

"White Robed King Xiao Chen, the Merfolk Race's Yao Yan and Mu Lei request an audience!"

On this particular day, while Xiao Chen was practicing his Fist Techniques at the drill ground, he heard the voice of someone asking to meet him, coming from the foot of the peak.

He could not help feeling embarrassed. His title was not even set yet. How did a title such as the White Robed King spread so far that even the Merfolk Race's princess, who lived in the distant Chaotic Demonic Sea, knew about it?

Xiao Chen smiled bitterly and retracted his fist. Then, he casually glanced over before getting up and flying to the foot of the peak.

At the foot of the mountain, the sky-blue-haired Princess Yao Yan, who was wearing leather armor, and Mu Lei, whom Xiao Chen had met before, were both waiting somewhat anxiously.

When they saw Xiao Chen's figure, a look of joy appeared on their faces. This was especially so for Princess Yao Yan, who seemed to hold some anticipation.

"Greetings, White Robed King!"

The two stepped forward and immediately performed cupped-fist salutes.

Xiao Chen said helplessly, "The both of you, there is no need to be so polite. My title has not been decided on yet."

Mu Lei rebutted politely, "Brother Xiao Chen is being humble. Who in the entire Kunlun Realm does not know about you defeating the descendants of three Sovereign Martial Emperors, obtaining two resource

stars without spending much effort? The title White Robed King has long since spread everywhere."

There were some things that one really had no way of refuting. It seemed like Xiao Chen was stuck with this title of White Robed King. He wondered who exactly popularized this title.

"The Chaotic Demonic Sea is a long distance from the Supreme Sky Province. The two of you should not be here just to chat with this Xiao, right?"

Xiao Chen did not bother with the pleasantries and asked point-blank why the two were here.

Princess Yao Yan hesitated for a moment before saying, "Young Master Xiao, do you remember what I said in the Sage Mark Monument?"

Xiao Chen was about to answer when he raised his eyebrow. Then, he quickly put on the repaired Heavenly Sea Cloak before saying, "The two of you, please wait for a while. I have to settle something quick."

"Young Master Xiao, do you require assistance?"

"There is no need. It is just a worm that is trying to hide but failing. I will be back soon."

Below the peak, an indistinct figure moved quickly in the air. He even seemed like he was hiding in the air, not creating any wind at all that might alert people. As he stepped on fallen leaves, his body was as light as the wind.

After making a few turns, the figure exited Supreme Sky City. Then he stopped at a grassy area fifty kilometers from the city and revealed himself.

This person had an eye-catching red mark on his forehead. He was an Asura Race cultivator.

Lan Shaobai, Xiao Yu, and the black-clad Asura Race cultivator were all resting on some rocks in front of that figure.

Lan Shaobai, who had a nearly perfect appearance, was holding a book,

reading it as he sat on a rock. If one looked carefully, one would discover that this was not a secret manual for a Martial Technique but a reference book containing profiles of all the famous outstanding young talents of every race in the entire Kunlun Realm.

There were even some names from the vast sea outside the continent.

When the figure arrived, Lan Shaobai did not raise his head. Instead, he continued reading the book.

“Young Master, as you instructed, for the past few days, I stayed within five hundred meters of that Xiao Chen. His every action did not escape my notice,” the figure said respectfully to the black-clad man.

When the black-clad man heard that, he frowned. Then he lectured in a cold voice, “Five hundred meters? When did I tell you to get within five hundred meters of him? The order I gave you was to observe his every move from a distance, not to spy on his daily life.”

The figure felt unconvinced as he said, “Young Master, you overestimate this person. In the past five days, I found out many of his secrets, but this fellow did not detect me at all.”

Lan Shaobai felt excited as he closed the book. Then, he exchanged a glance with the black-clad man. They were both in disbelief.

However, the lively Xiao Yu’s eyes lit up. She smiled widely and said, “Speak quickly. What secrets does this person have?”

The figure felt encouraged and very happy. However, as he was about to speak, he suddenly discovered that he could not close the mouth that he just opened. A finger pressed the back of his head.

A bright light flashed, and there was a metallic ‘clang’ like a treasured saber with unparalleled sharpness being unsheathed. When the light vanished, this figure’s body split in half, dying without an intact corpse. He could no longer speak of the secrets he knew.

Lan Shaobai aside, Xiao Yu’s and the black-clad man’s expressions filled with fear. A withdrawn killing Qi flared in their eyes as they looked at the black-cloaked man who appeared in front of them just then.

In the time it took for a spark to fly, a saber light had split the figure spying for information in half. Unexpectedly, the Asura Race experts, who were famous for their Concealment Arts, had failed to detect the arrival of this person.

Lan Shaobai's expression remained as usual. He showed no emotion as he said indifferently,"Brother Xiao Chen, great skill. Since you've already shown yourself, what is the point of continuing to wear that cloak?"

Xiao Chen did not find Lan Shaobai's words strange. He did not feel anything over the other party figuring out his identity through his cloak. He lowered his hood as he smiled coldly. "This Xiao is really fortunate. I did not expect that the esteemed guests from the Asura Race would be so interested in me."

When Xiao Yu saw the figure dead in a sorry state and the indifferent look on Xiao Chen's face, she clenched her teeth and snarled, "How hateful! You! How could you be so vicious in your attack?! Who is interested in you?!"

Xiao Yu stepped forward, and a white sword appeared in her hand. With a flash of light, she suddenly disappeared without a trace. This was the Instant Kill Technique that the Asura Race was famous for.

"Dang!"

Xiao Chen used two fingers as a saber and did not move from where he was. Then, he gently waved his fingers to the right and came in contact with the sword, producing a crisp sound.

"Buzz...! Buzz...! Buzz...!"

A sharp saber intent and a sword intent clashed intensely. They only came in contact for a mere instant, but the surrounding air vibrated several thousand times. A strong wind blew everywhere, and the grass on the ground was all uprooted.

When Xiao Chen saw this girl's angry expression, he felt baffled. It was just a scout dying. Lan Shaobai and that black-clad man had not even batted an eyelid, not taking it to heart at all.

With one glance, it was clear that this girl was not the one in charge, yet she became so angry. This was truly baffling.

However, no matter how strange her reaction was, it had nothing to do with Xiao Chen. He felt no guilt whatsoever. This person had spied on his secrets. He could have killed him much earlier, but he had wanted to see who the person behind him was, so he had allowed this spy to live for a few more days.

When Xiao Chen made his move, he did not hold any tender sentiments at all.

As he watched Xiao Yu flashing about, continuously executing her Instant Kill Technique, he frowned slightly. This girl's Instant Kill Technique had one characteristic. It was fast—insanely fast.

How fast exactly it was? It was so fast that Xiao Chen no longer dared to act rashly. As long as he moved, this Instant Kill Technique would hit him.

Lan Shaobai and the black-clad man did not say anything, only communicating with their eyes.

Shaobai, what do you think? Xiao Yu's Instant Kill Technique would rank within the top ten in our race.

There is nothing to see. Xiao Yu will not be able to force him to reveal his skills. However, she really has to do something about this temper of hers.

Haha! This is probably the result of spoiling her!

Aren't you the one who did that?

Xiao Chen did not care about what these two were discussing. However, he was starting to get impatient. With a thought, the sky filled with snowflakes drifting down to the ground.

A cold wind blew, and snow danced in the air, saber lights flashing everywhere. All of a sudden, they interfered with the flickering Xiao Yu's speed, making her visible.

That graceful figure in front flashed around in the snow before Xiao

Chen's eyes. The trajectory of her movements was dazzling and confusing.

Squinting, he gently extended his hand to pinch a snowflake. Then, he tossed it forward. The snowflake became like a saber, cutting up the girl's afterimages, one after another, and pursuing her real body.

All the snow in the air slowly flew towards that snowflake.

Xiao Yu put her all into thousands of feints, trying to throw off this snowflake containing boundless danger. However, it was to no avail.

In the end, all the snow gathered around that snowflake and turned into a hovering sharp crystalline flower with a cold light. The flower bloomed. Tiny thorns were visible on the branch. The ice sculpture looked very lifelike.

Xiao Yu stumbled to the ground. The flower made of ice, and the tip of the branch it was on, slowly drifted down and landed on her forehead; it looked like a flower bloomed on her forehead.

However, the tip of the branch emitted a bone-chilling saber Qi that entered her forehead. The saber Qi surged around within her body, damaging all her vital points. This made her blush and deterred her from moving carelessly.

"You bastard! Quickly, get this flower away from me!" Xiao Yu demanded as she twisted her body around, feeling very uncomfortable.

When Lan Shaobai saw Xiao Chen's move, his eyes lit up. He smiled and said, "What an excellent snow as your saber! Even if we include the experts of the senior generation, perhaps no more than ten people could surpass your comprehension of winter."

His words surprised Xiao Chen. Lan Shaobai was actually able to tell with one glance that this was the Winter Saber and not an ordinary state of ice and snow. He had a great eye for detail.

Chapter 896: Azure Dragon Bamboo Scroll

"However, if you think you can compete with Di Wuque with just that, you are oversimplifying matters," Lan Shaobai said unhurriedly.

The black-clad man at the side added, "Di Wuque is already a Superior Grade Martial Sage. He can materialize the nation of deities on his own. At such a young age, his Sword of Beginning is virtually unbreakable; it is much more powerful than your move."

Flawless Four Seasons did not contain just the Winter Saber. Spring, Summer, and Autumn could be supplemented as well. They might not be weaker than Di Wuque's Sword of Beginning.

Xiao Chen did not rebut them or argue; he merely waited for the other party to continue.

Lan Shaobai's voice sounded somewhat bewitching as he said, "Xiao Chen, how long are you going to run? As the descendant of the Azure Emperor, you possess supreme Luck. Now, your might and reputation have spread everywhere; your life is destined to be tumultuous.

"Even if you do not seek trouble, trouble will seek you. Why the need to follow the crowd blindly, taking things step by step? Di Wuque dares to take the initiative to gather Luck, forcefully making himself the main character. Why do you not dare to take the initiative to oppose him?

"Work together with me. I will aid you in conducting the Heroes' Convention. Since Di Wuque is erecting a Hero Monument, we will establish the Azure Dragon Bamboo Scroll and fight it out with him. We will show him who the main character of this age is, who the true hero is."

Azure Dragon Bamboo Scroll?

So that is his intention. He is after the name of the Azure Emperor.

No wonder Shui Lingling mentioned organizing an Azure Dragon's Convention at the very start. At that time, Xiao Chen even thought he had

heard wrong.

"Xiao Chen, what do you think? Let us write the Azure Dragon Bamboo Scroll together and gather Luck, becoming the absolute main characters of this age. We will replicate the Azure Emperor's legend. Our names will be passed on for ten thousand years."

Lan Shaobai appeared extremely confident. He was not afraid that Xiao Chen would disagree. He believed that Xiao Chen was not strong enough to face Di Wuque's pressure and would need to seek external help.

As long as Xiao Chen agreed, Lan Shaobai's plan would be perfect with no chance of failure.

Even now, the Azure Emperor's name still held considerable influence, surpassing that of Di Wuque's.

Xiao Chen smiled faintly and said, "You are wrong about something. I have never feared Di Wuque. Neither have I ever thought of relying on other people's power to suppress Di Wuque. Your plans have nothing to do with me."

His reply stunned Lan Shaobai somewhat. Clearly, he had not expected Xiao Chen to be so decisive and to have never thought of working with him at all.

Lan Shaobai's expression chilled. He said, "Xiao Chen, you are exceptionally arrogant. Very well, as you please. I will not look for you anymore concerning this matter. However, you have to stay farther away from Miss Shui in the future."

Xiao Chen's face turned glacial, and his killing Qi suddenly erupted. His aura underwent an earthshaking change. His long hair flew everywhere, and his clothes fluttered.

His killing Qi poured out like an overwhelming flood, surging like the waves.

However, with just one thought, that killing intent instantly vanished. Xiao Chen quickly regained his calm appearance.

The hearts of Lan Shaobai and the black-clad man sank like they were facing a great enemy. In the earlier instant, the killing Qi entered the depths of their hearts. Unexpectedly, the feeling that Xiao Chen gave them was similar to that of Di Wuque.

"My First Senior Sister owes you for the Starry Heaven Silver Lake. This time I will not make a move against you. But the next time we meet, don't let me hear such words again. Otherwise, even if I have to make the entire Asura Race and its Martial Emperors my enemy, I will take your life. Don't doubt my words," Xiao Chen said coldly.

Then he turned around and ignored them. The ice flower hovering above Xiao Yu's forehead floated up gently before exploding.

Snow fell and a frigid wind blew. Xiao Chen's cold voice penetrated the snow to reach Lan Shaobai and the black-clad man.

"I forgot to say something. The Asura Race's comprehension of space is one of the best among the other races. However, don't bother to send some nobodies to spy on me. I will not always be that compassionate, letting him live for a few more days."

Lan Shaobai and the black-clad man exchanged glances. The scene from earlier was still fresh in their minds, throwing their emotions into turmoil. Xiao Chen's strength far exceeded their expectations.

Xiao Yu stretched her body and nimbly leaped up to her feet. When she looked around, she saw snow covering the nearby ground, forming hovering flowers stuck to it.

When the sunlight shone on them, they glittered with many colors. These flowers of ice actually bloomed for real.

When Xiao Yu looked up, she found that Xiao Chen had already disappeared. She could not help but mutter to herself, "What exactly is the relationship between this fellow and Elder Sister Shui? Why did he get so angry earlier?"

When Xiao Yu felt the strength that burst out from Xiao Chen, she immediately realized that he had shown her a lot of mercy despite looking

indifferent. He had not intended to do anything to her.

After a while, the black-clad man said, “Even if we do not become friends with this person, it is best that we do not make him our enemy.”

The expression on Lan Shaobai’s perfect face kept changing. He muttered, “Let’s not care about him for now. Let’s head to the Fiend Domain. There is a genius girl who emerged from the Spirit Fox Race there. At a young age, she grasped a Sword Heart and condensed her sword soul. We should do our best to pull her in.”

—

By the time Xiao Chen returned to his peak, he had recovered his composure.

“My apologies, I had to settle some private matters earlier. Sorry for making the two of you wait so long,” Xiao Chen said to Princess Yao Yan as he performed a cupped-fist salute.

Princess Yao Yan smiled and said, “It is not a problem. Young Master Xiao, do you recall my mentioning two years ago in the Sage Mark Monument that my race is currently facing a disaster that threatens extinction?”

The matters of two years ago were still recent. Naturally, Xiao Chen remembered. Back then, for the sake of repaying the Azure Emperor’s debt of gratitude, he even helped them obtain the Extreme Thunder Sword.

However, the other party gave him a precious headscarf as well. Its value was no lower than the Extreme Thunder Sword’s. Strictly speaking, this debt of gratitude was not cleared yet.

“What’s wrong? Was the Extreme Thunder Sword not effective?” Xiao Chen asked when he thought of a possibility.

Princess Yao Yan waved her hand and said, “No, it is effective. If not for the Extreme Thunder Sword, the entire Merfolk Race would have been chased out of the Chaotic Demonic Sea long ago. If that had happened, many of my clansmen would have died.

“Young Master Xiao, the Merfolk Race will always remember the kindness you showed us that year. It will never to be forgotten for generations.”

Xiao Chen smiled to himself. He said, “Princess Yao Yan is too polite. You can just speak your mind. I can see frowns lingering on your faces. You are probably in trouble again.

“I have never really liked all these unnecessary pleasantries. The Sea Monarch Headscarf that you gave me is very useful to me. I have always felt guilty over it. If there is anything that I, Xiao Chen, can help you with, I would definitely do everything within my abilities.”

When Princess Yao Yan saw the sincerity in his eyes, she relaxed. She said, “In that case, I will be direct. Although the Extreme Thunder Sword helped my Merfolk Race and resolved the immediate danger, the source of the problem still remains. This time I would like to borrow a flame from Young Master Xiao!”

“Borrow a flame?”

“Yes, I would like to borrow Young Master Xiao’s Purple Thunder True Fire.”

Flames could be lent out. All it required was for the other party to place a Spiritual Mark on the Origin Flame and for him to remove his own Spiritual Imprint temporarily. This way, the other party could control it freely.

However, the risk of lending flames was extremely high. If the other party did not return it, there were many ways for them to make the flame their own.

The importance of the Purple Thunder True Fire to Xiao Chen went without saying. It was absolutely impossible for him to lend it out.

“Of course, I will also take out a few of the important treasures of our race as collateral. Hopefully, this will reassure Young Master Xiao. We will definitely return what we borrowed.”

With a flip of Princess Yao Yan’s hand, three items suddenly appeared in

the air: a pearl glowing with a light as pure as moonlight, a black medallion, and a circlet made of plants radiating a green light.

When the three items appeared, Xiao Chen's expression changed drastically. No matter how ignorant and inexperienced he was, he recognized these three famous items from seeing them in several books.

Water God Pearl, Holy Beast Medallion, and Thorn Sovereign Circlet. Any single one of these items was much more valuable than Xiao Chen's Purple Thunder True Fire. With the three of them taken together, there was simply no comparison. Offering them as collateral clearly showed the other party's sincerity.

Xiao Chen smiled bitterly and said, "Princess, please put them away. I cannot lend out my Purple Thunder True Fire."

Princess Yao Yan looked at Xiao Chen with a pained expression and asked, "Young Master Xiao, do you really not trust this little girl? After I borrow the Purple Thunder True Fire, I will definitely return it."

Xiao Chen quickly replied, "Princess, the situation is not as serious as you think. Although I cannot lend out the Purple Thunder True Fire, this Xiao is willing to come along with the two of you."

"Really?"

Such a pleasant surprise came too fast. Princess Yao Yan and Mu Lei were somewhat in disbelief. The name of the White Robed King had already spread everywhere. He was a proud son of heaven of this age. Coming and going like that would delay his cultivation for some time.

Xiao Chen nodded and said, "Let me make a report to the sect Elders first as well as make some preparations. After that, we will depart."

"Many thanks, White Robed King!"

When Xiao Chen heard those three last words, he could not help but feel his head ache. Now, he really wanted to know who the person who popularized this name was.

After making his preparations, he followed Princess Yao Yan and set off

on a journey to the Chaotic Demonic Sea.

Along the way, he got a rough idea of the troubles that the Merfolk Race was facing.

Normally, the Merfolk Race stayed at the bottom of the Chaotic Demonic Sea. They had established a dreamlike underwater kingdom, having lived there for many generations, for tens of thousands of years.

While the Merfolk Race appeared not to have any enemies, they actually had a sword hanging right above their heads that could fall at any moment, a constant shadow that never left the Merfolk Race.

The Chaotic Demonic Sea was called the Chaotic Demonic Sea because there really was a Demon there.

In the Ancient Era, the ancestors of the Merfolk Race had paid a great price and defeated an evil Demon there. Although they failed to kill the evil Demon, they had managed to seal it up, creating a peaceful Chaotic Demonic Sea for the later generations.

However, ten thousand years ago, the seal started to weaken. The sealed evil Demon sent out several clones. Fortunately, the Azure Emperor had undertaken the task—at a great cost—to destroy all those evil Demon clones and repair the seal back then. Otherwise, the Merfolk Race would have gone extinct.

Now that ten thousand years had passed, the seal had started to weaken once more. Many evil Demon clones had emerged.

These evil Demon clones were unlike any living creature of this world. Aside from lightning-attributed Yang Flames, nothing was effective against them. Even the Merfolk Race Martial Emperors were helpless against them.

When Xiao Chen heard this, he finally understood why the other party wanted to borrow the Purple Thunder True Fire. Among the lightning-attributed Yang flames, the Purple Thunder True Fire was without a doubt the strongest.

Compared to the Extreme Thunder True Fire in the Extreme Thunder

Sword, the Purple Thunder True Fire was much stronger.

Chapter 897: Evil Demon

According to Yao Yan, they had invited several people over, all of them possessing various sorts of lightning-attributed flames. Perhaps the matter was not as simple as she had said.

“Princess Yao Yan, what exactly this evil Demon is like? Can you tell me in more detail?”

What exactly was this evil Demon? To think that it feared only lightning-attributed flames such that even a Martial Emperor could do nothing to it, this piqued Xiao Chen’s interest.

After traveling through several transportation formations and traversing the Primal Chaos Domain, Xiao Chen casually asked about the evil Demon when they arrived at the Yellow Soil Demonic Garden.

Yao Yan was very fatigued, but because Xiao Chen accompanied her, she was still in a very good mood. However, fear flared in her eyes at his mention of the evil Demon.

She sighed as she answered, “This evil Demon has the external appearance of a human, but it does not have a physical body. It can swallow up the flesh of a cultivator to strengthen itself. Unlike any of the races of the Kunlun Realm, it uses energy that is replete with evil. In fact, it is different even from the Deep Abyss Demonic World’s Demon Races.

“Regular Martial Techniques have almost no effect on this evil Demon. Many of my race who could not react to it in time got swallowed up by this evil Demon.

“If not for lightning-attributed flames being able to threaten this evil Demon, it is hard to imagine what else in the world can suppress it.

“However, it will be fine this time. Several experts of the Kunlun Realm with lightning-attributed flames accepted our invitation. Furthermore, with the assistance of Young Master Xiao, we will definitely deal with this once and for all.”

Xiao Chen glanced at the empty Immortal Spirit Ring, regret filling his

heart. If Ao Jiao were here, given her experience, she would have been a big help.

"Young Master Xiao, what's wrong? We are about to arrive at the Yellow Soil Demonic Garden. We cannot fly anymore."

Seeing that Xiao Chen appeared somewhat distracted, Princess Yao Yan reminded him. The storms in the sky of the Yellow Soil Demonic Garden were quite famous.

Xiao Chen recovered his wits and smiled apologetically. Then, he landed on the ground of the Yellow Soil Demonic Garden with the other two.

After crossing this Yellow Soil Demonic Garden, the group would arrive at the Chaotic Demonic Sea. However, this Yellow Soil Demonic Garden was rife with danger from all sorts of mutated plants and Demonic Beasts.

Among the flora were even some plants that gained spirituality and had some accomplishment in cultivation. Even with Xiao Chen's current cultivation, he would not dare to say that he could travel fearlessly through this place as he pleased.

Princess Yao Yan placed the Thorn Sovereign Circlet on her head. The sharp thorns on the circlet pierced her forehead and drew blood. However, she did not seem to register any pain. Gentle energy flowed into her mind, filling her entire body with strength.

This dark forest with yellow ground had all sorts of strange and rare plants. As Xiao Chen followed behind the two, he kept his Spiritual Sense out at all times.

Princess Yao Yan dealt with the plants and Demonic Beasts that they ran into along the way. When she wore the Thorn Sovereign Circlet, she was even stronger than Xiao Chen in this Yellow Soil Demonic Garden.

The Thorn Sovereign Circlet was a mysterious Secret Treasure passed down from ancient times. It could control and absorb the energy of plants. In this demonic garden, even before many plants attacked, Princess Yao Yan would already be aware of the threat as long as they bore malicious intent.

The green circlet glowed faintly. When Princess Yao Yan wore it on her head, she emanated a sense of peace and tenderness that lent her an air of nobility.

Many of the plants would even take the initiative to make way, opening up a wide path, when they felt the energy of this circlet. This Thorn Sovereign Circlet was truly miraculous.

Just like this, the group traveled into the depths of the Yellow Soil Demonic Garden without encountering much danger. Then, Princess Yao Yan stopped before an ancient tree.

This ancient tree was not very tall nor did it have that many branches and leaves. However, it looked very lush and fresh.

Princess Yao Yan arrived before the tree, plucked a green leaf from the Thorn Sovereign Circlet, and gently held it out.

A tree branch moved like a hand and grabbed the leaf from the Thorn Sovereign Circlet.

A human face appeared on the tree trunk. The branch placed the green leaf into the mouth. Then, the tree said in a hoarse voice, “That’s right. This is indeed the leaf of the Thorn Sovereign Circlet. I will transport you in accordance with the agreement.”

Xiao Chen’s eyes lit up. This seemingly ordinary ancient tree was actually a spirit that cultivated.

“Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!”

Three tree branches flew over and wrapped themselves around the waists of Yao Yan and the two men. Vast and unstoppable energy came from the tree branches, causing the three to sink into the ground.

The scenery changed quickly; it felt like time passed rapidly. When the three of them finally stood on firm ground again, there was a vast sea in front of them; they had already left the Yellow Soil Demonic Garden far behind.

In one breath’s time, the three of them traveled through most of the

Yellow Soil Demonic Garden. The strength of this ancient tree was truly unfathomable.

When Yao Yan looked at the sea, she heaved a sigh of relief. She took off the circlet from her head, and her glowing face immediately grew pale and dispirited, her eyes full of fatigue, unspeakably exhausted.

It looked like the energy expenditure of this Thorn Sovereign Circlet was not something that Princess Yao Yan could support. Otherwise, she would not have sought that ancient tree's help to transport them.

"Princess, are you all right?!" Xiao Chen asked worriedly when he saw the situation. Is she in too much of a rush?

"It is not a problem. Now that I see the sea, everything is fine. Let's go. The elders and the rest must have been waiting for us for a long time already."

Yao Yan smiled faintly. Her long sky-blue hair fluttered in the sea breeze. She closed her eyes, enjoying the smell of the sea that came with the breeze. Then, she leaped gently and landed in the vast sea.

The instant Yao Yan's legs touched the water, they turned into a fishtail. As she swam around in the sea, she looked like a whole new person. She waved her hands at Xiao Chen and said, "Young Master Xiao, let's go!"

Electric light flashed under Xiao Chen's feet. In the blink of an eye, he arrived beside Yao Yan. When he saw the mermaid before him, he was somewhat distracted.

Yao Yan flipped her fishtail and led Xiao Chen down into the water. She moved extremely fast like she was a spirit of the water. Xiao Chen, who was normally quite swift, actually had some difficulty keeping up with her.

After reaching a depth of five kilometers, the three could no longer see the sun; it was now pitch-black. The darkness affected Xiao Chen's Spiritual Sense, limiting his vision to one kilometer around him.

"Boom!"

Suddenly, a rainbow-colored bright light lit up the depths. Xiao Chen

squinted and saw a huge surreal castle sprawling across the bottom of the sea. The barrier of light surrounded the castle.

The scene before him was very bright, sweeping away all the earlier darkness. There were corals swaying gently with the current, mermaids traveling back and forth. An underwater forest stood proud and tall, displaying many magnificent views of the seabed; words were insufficient to describe all this.

Yao Yan revealed a sincere expression of joy as she said, “This is the nation of our Merfolk Race. We still have some tribes in other places. In the future, when we have time, I will bring the White Robed King to take a look around.”

Xiao Chen was enchanted with this scenery, feeling many doubts. Although the Merfolk were famous for their ferocity on the continent, this aggressiveness was nowhere in sight here.

Seeing his doubts on his face, Yao Yan said gently, “Young Master Xiao, there is no need to be so surprised. Our Merfolk Race is very hospitable with our friends. However, when facing our enemy, even our most beautiful girls will pick up their swords to fight.” He was not the only outsider to harbor such doubts upon coming to the Merfolk Nation.

“Your Highness!”

A group of Merfolk warriors swam over, swishing their tails. They greeted Yao Yan in an orderly manner. Xiao Chen had met the person leading them before. It was Mu Yun, who had been with Yao Yan and Mu Lei in the pagoda in the Sage Mark Monument.

In the two years since then, Mu Yun’s strength had increased considerably. Xiao Chen took a cursory glance and found that his cultivation was already at peak Medial Grade Martial Sage.

Mu Yun saw Xiao Chen, and his face lit up with joy. He performed a cupped-fist salute and said, “The White Robed King really honors us by coming personally. We are truly honored.”

Originally, the Merfolk Race had just prepared to borrow Xiao Chen’s

flame. They had not expected him to come himself, so they were actually really surprised.

When the Merfolk warriors heard Mu Yun call Xiao Chen the White Robed King, they all looked over and sized him up out of curiosity. They could not resist whispering among themselves, discussing Xiao Chen in soft voices.

This really cannot go on. Xiao Chen simply disliked the title White Robed King. He said, “My King title has not been decided upon yet. I hope that you will not continue to use the title White Robed King.”

Mu Yun smiled and said, “The White Robed King is being too humble. Although your King title is not fixed yet, Young Master Xiao is definitely worthy of the title ‘White Robed King. ’”

When Yao Yan saw the unnatural expression on Xiao Chen’s face, she smiled faintly. Then, she changed the topic. “Let’s not mention this matter anymore. Mu Yun, are all the experts from the various places ready?”

Now that they were discussing official matters, Mu Yun’s expression turned grave. He said, “They have long been prepared. Now that Your Highness succeeded in inviting the White Robed King, our chances are definitely much better.”

Mu Yun led the three in passing through the barrier. Once they were out of the seawater, Yao Yan, Mu Lei, and Mu Yun naturally took human form again and flew in the air.

Yao Yan called someone to make arrangements for Xiao Chen’s accommodations. Then, they hurriedly took their leave of Xiao Chen.

“This is the place.”

A beautiful Merfolk Race girl led Xiao Chen to a magnificent courtyard. She said gently, “Young Master Xiao, please rest here tonight. Tomorrow morning, I will lead the Young Master together with the rest. I will be in the side hall. If you have any orders, you can call me at any time.”

Everything was pretty good in the courtyard. Xiao Chen nodded his head in satisfaction. He said, “You may take your leave first. Just come and get

me tomorrow morning."

"How can this do? You are an honored guest that the Princess personally received. I have to take proper care of you and cannot leave without permission."

Xiao Chen smiled faintly. "Since I am an honored guest, then naturally, what I say goes. It is just one night. What care would I need?"

After dismissing the maidservant, he was preparing to enter the courtyard to cultivate when two people suddenly landed outside the door and walked straight towards him.

Xiao Chen turned his head to take a look and was stunned. How can these two people be here?

The new arrivals were none other than the Muddy Sky Gate's Qi Wuxue and the White Bone Sovereign's descendant, Long Fei.

Xiao Chen was already surprised at seeing Qi Wuxue. But the sight of Long Fei shocked him. He had chopped Long Fei in half previously, yet in less than two months, Long Fei had actually recovered.

"White Robed King, how have you been recently? Are you very surprised at seeing us?

Qi Wuxue walked over with a big smile. Long Fei held a folding fan in his hand, retaining his scholarly, white-faced look. When he saw Xiao Chen, he did not evince any hatred on his face.

When Xiao Chen looked into Long Fei's eyes, he detected an indistinct aura of ruin. After losing the Ruin Trident, Long Fei actually managed to comprehend the will of ruin with his own strength, which probably soared greatly as a result.

"Don't be so shocked. Since you can come to this place, naturally, we can come as well. You are not the only one with a lightning-attributed flame. We were invited here as well. Of course, we were not as honored as you were. Princess Yao Yan even went to invite you personally."

Chapter 898: Sea Monarch Palace

Qi Wuque walked over in a carefree manner, without any misgivings at all.

Xiao Chen recovered his wits and saw that these two were not giving off any killing Qi. He said calmly, “Since you are here, come in and have a seat.”

The three casually sat at a small table in the courtyard. Xiao Chen took out a flask of wine and poured out a cup each for the two.

Qi Wuque downed his cup in one go and frowned. He said, “This isn’t tasty. Brother Xiao, it appears that you do not know much about wine. Brother Long, take out a flask of your precious monkey wine.”

Monkey wine was a delicacy. Based on what Xiao Chen had heard, there was a kind of wild monkey in the world that lived on the difficult-to-climb Mount Wanren. It did not have many abilities. However, it had an innate talent for gathering wild fruits and spring water and brewing wine.

The wine that this monkey brewed was much more delectable than any wine made by the various races’ winemakers. Martial Emperor experts would frequently roam the mountains in search of this monkey wine but would return empty-handed.

Long Fei fanned himself with the folding fan, then took out a flask of wine. When he took off the stopper, a natural wine fragrance spread out, permeating the courtyard with an intoxicating aroma.

He poured out a cup for everyone before carefully capping off the flask of monkey wine like it was a treasure and quickly putting it back in his spatial ring.

Qi Wuque picked up the cup and sniffed it a long time before draining it in one go. After smacking his lips, he said, “You are really stingy. Even after seeing the White Robed King, you are willing to take out only one cup.”

Long Fei gently took a sip before putting down the wine cup. He said, “Qi

Wuque, let's talk about proper matters. Xiao Chen is probably getting impatient."

When Qi Wuque heard that, he withdrew the smile on his face. He asked, "Brother Xiao, do you know about the trouble that the Merfolk Race is in and what they need us to help with?"

Xiao Chen replied gently, "Isn't it to kill the evil Demon clones and fix the seal? Could there be some other issues?"

Qi Wuxue smiled and said, "Brother Xiao, in that case, do you know the location of the sealed evil Demon?"

"Where?"

"The Sea Monarch Palace!"

A cooling sensation came from the Sea Monarch Headscarf on his forehead, instantly settling Xiao Chen's somewhat agitated heart. No emotion or expression appeared on his delicate face.

This was really surprising news. The evil Demon was actually sealed in the Sea Monarch Palace?

What was the Sea Monarch Palace? That palace was the Sea Monarch's residence. There would be countless treasures and wealth in there. How could it have anything to do with an evil Demon?

Qi Wuque continued, "It is strange, right? In fact, this matter has something to do with you. It was the Azure Emperor who sealed the evil Demon in the Sea Monarch Palace ten thousand years ago. Originally, the Merfolk Race did not intend to publicize this secret. However, this time, they had no choice but to do so."

"What do you mean?"

"Do you still not understand? Why do you think the seal weakened? How could a seal the Azure Emperor placed weaken so easily? The Merfolk Race became greedy for the treasures within the Sea Monarch Palace and disturbed the seal. In the end, matters went out control, and they could no longer resolve the issue with their own power.

“The Sea Monarch Palace itself is an Emperor Grade Secret Treasure. The Azure Emperor specially integrated his seal with the Sea Monarch Palace, completely resolving the hidden dangers of the evil Demon. Haha! But people’s hearts are hard to fathom. The Merfolk Race disturbed the originally perfect seal,” Qi Wuque said somewhat mockingly, curling his lips in a slight sneer.

To think there was actually such a story behind this. Indeed, things were not as simple as Xiao Chen had thought. He looked at Qi Wuque and asked, “How did you learn of this?”

Smiling faintly, Qi Wuxue replied, “There is no such thing as an impenetrable wall in this world. Experts all over have heard about this. Which of them does not know? Which of them is not here for the treasures of the Sea Monarch Palace? Who here really cares for the life and death of the Merfolk Race?”

Long Fei added, “Brother Xiao Chen, we are all people with nothing to hide. Brother Qi and I are here for the Sea Monarch Palace’s treasures as well.

“Initially, we were not planning to ally with you. However, this time, we cannot handle this ourselves anymore. The seven great sects near the Chaotic Demonic Sea all sent their experts with lightning-attributed flames, some old loose cultivators came uninvited, and even the great sects in the Penglai Sea made a move.”

Qi Wuxue looked at the silent Xiao Chen and said, “Others do not know, but Brother Long and I know that Brother Xiao Chen possesses the Purple Thunder True Fire. Furthermore, with your strength, you can hold your own even against a grandmaster-level Martial Sage. We will definitely benefit a lot if we work together.”

Xiao Chen stood up and started to pace around the courtyard. Originally, he had just been prepared to repay a debt of gratitude before leaving immediately. He had not expected to get dragged into so many matters.

Long Fei exchanged a glance with Qi Wuxue and stood up. “Brother Xiao, are you worried about the hard feelings between us? Although I,

Long Fei, do not consider myself a righteous person, I still do things openly.

"That day, if I had not noticed that you were making a breakthrough with starlight falling to the ground, I would not have waited for you to finish your breakthrough to fight you. This time, when the three of us work together, Brother Xiao will have priority in choosing from the profits we obtain. Furthermore, you can have forty percent of all our gains."

Seeing Xiao Chen remain silent, Long Fei continued, "Brother Xiao, if you agree, I can share with you the refining method of the trident in advance to demonstrate my sincerity."

When Xiao Chen heard all this, he knew that the two misunderstood him, thinking that he was trying to make use of this opportunity to raise the price.

"This is a major concern. I cannot make a decision based on one side of the story. Before this Xiao came here, I really knew nothing about the Sea Monarch Palace. I am merely here to repay an old debt of gratitude. If things are really as the two of you say, I do not have any problems with allying with you two to fight the enemy."

Qi Wuxue's eyes lit up. He smiled and said, "So, does that mean Brother Xiao agrees? Hehe! I did not spread your name everywhere in vain."

Finding the comment strange, Xiao Chen frowned. He asked, "What name?"

"The White Robed King! Brother Xiao, you probably don't know, but the Primal Chaos Domain has people from all trades gathered there. As long as there is any big news, it can spread from there to the entire Kunlun Realm immediately.

"For the sake of making your title of White Robed King known, I sent out two thousand people of my sect to over a thousand cities of various sizes to spread your story. Haha! Now, the entire world knows about the White Robed King Xiao Chen."

Qi Wuque spoke very leisurely, appearing quite pleased with himself. He

did not notice that Xiao Chen's face had turned black at some point in time.

In the end, the tacky title of the White Robed King originated from Qi Wuxue.

"Bang!"

There was an explosion, and Qi Wuxue flew out of the courtyard and landed on the road, his head crashing heavily into the ground.

When Long Fei walked out the courtyard doors and saw Qi Wuxue lying on the ground in a sorry state, his lips cannot help but curl up a faint smile.

"Strange, is the title of White Robed King not good? Brother Xiao, why are you suddenly so angry?"

Qi Wuxue stood up and rubbed his head. He could not understand, so he looked at Long Fei and said, "White Robed King, that is a graceful and elegant title. Long Fei, don't you agree?"

Somewhat appalled, Long Fei said, "Serves you right. What do you think a King title is? How could one just casually give such a title? He is the descendant of the Azure Emperor. Naturally, he has to inherit the Azure Emperor's title."

"What is the Azure Emperor's title?"

"Azure Dragon King!"

Qi Wuxue mumbled to himself for a while. Then, he suddenly seemed to see the light, saying, "Indeed! Azure Dragon King sounds more tyrannical. However, adding the words 'White Robed' in front sounds pretty good too: White Robed Azure Dragon King!"

Now, Long Fei was completely appalled. The King title was something that would accompany a cultivator for life. It concerned his glory and dignity. This Qi Wuxue was simply too casual about it, treating this as a lark.

In the courtyard, Xiao Chen held a jade strip in his hand and closed his

eyes. After he reviewed all the information inside, a look of enlightenment appeared on his face. He said, “So that is how you refine the throne into a weapon. One requires a Mental Flame to directly refine it, and then one can change its form in an instant.”

Before Long Fei left, he had handed over the refining method of the throne to Xiao Chen to show his sincerity.

Xiao Chen put the jade strip away. He could not help but feel somewhat restless. Now that he thought about this matter carefully, he discovered that this simple matter contained many complications.

Why did Princess Yao Yan not explain the issues to me first?

Thinking of the Sea Monarch Palace, Xiao Chen took off the Sea Monarch Headscarf on his forehead and examined it. It looks like this Sea Monarch Headscarf must have come from the Sea Monarch Palace.

He set the headscarf aside, then took out a wine cup from the Universe Ring and placed it at the seat opposite him. He believed that someone would come and give him an explanation.

Xiao Chen looked up. There were several manmade gems above, flickering like stars. Looking at them made one forget that they were more than ten kilometers underwater.

However, it still felt like something was missing. So after a few sips of wine, Xiao Chen raised his hand.

A pure and bright moon rose up behind him, giving off gentle moonlight and filling the entire courtyard with a faint radiance.

Xiao Chen revealed a satisfied smile as he continued drinking. When the moonlight fell on his white figure, it threw a lonely shadow on the ground.

Cup after cup, Xiao Chen drank alone.

At some point in time, an exquisite figure appeared in the cold courtyard. Yao Yan landed across him. When she saw the prepared wine cup, a look of shock flashed in her eyes.

“Young Master Xiao knew that Yao Yan would be coming?”

Xiao Chen put down his wine cup and revealed a faint smile on his delicate face. He said warmly, “Naturally. My eye for people is good. Princess Yao Yan, there are some things that were inconvenient to say along the way. You probably feared that after you said them, I would not help you. However, now that I’m here, I guess that Princess no longer has any fear.”

Yao Yan was not sure if she was seeing wrong, but she felt that although Xiao Chen was clearly smiling, his eyes were cold and still like well water, with no ripples in them. It seemed like there was nothing in this world that could arouse his interest.

Hearing what Xiao Chen said, Yao Yan felt somewhat guilty. She drained the cup and smiled bitterly. She said, “I’m afraid that Young Master Xiao’s eye for people was wrong this time. Yao Yan did indeed hide something from you. The tragedy of the Merfolk Race was our own fault.

“The Merfolk Race’s Race Head along with the five Supreme Elders personally released the seal on the outer layer themselves to enter the Sea Monarch Palace. None of them came out; they all died inside. The three elders standing guard outside paid with their lives in the end, to patch up the seal on the outer layer. However, the seal on the inside is completely broken.”

Chapter 899: Countermeasure

"It is only a matter of time before the evil Demon's true body emerges. As of now, the huge Merfolk Race no longer has any Martial Emperors left."

The price of greed was really high. Nine Martial Emperors had died, just like that.

Without needing Yao Yan to say anything, Xiao Chen could roughly guess how those Martial Emperors died. They must have ignored all advice and relied on their Martial Emperor cultivation, entering without preparing any lightning-attributed flames.

The Race Head probably thought that with nine Martial Emperors, they would have nothing to fear in the Sea Monarch Palace. He must have expected to be able to loot the palace of its treasures and leave easily.

However, Xiao Chen guessed wrong. Yao Yan's following words truly astounded him.

Unexpectedly, the appetite of those Merfolk Martial Emperors was extraordinary. They actually wanted to swallow the entire Sea Monarch Palace—refining it together with the evil Demon—to let the Race Head become the new Sea Monarch.

"Two years ago, I went in alone, wielding the Extreme Thunder Sword. I thought that I could suppress the evil Demon for a hundred years, using the Extreme Thunder True Fire in the Extreme Thunder Sword. However, who knew? I failed to kill all the evil Demon clones that swallowed up the Martial Emperors. Now, they have all regenerated.

"In the past two years, those evil Demon clones have eroded almost all the Extreme Thunder True Fire in the Extreme Thunder Sword. If we don't try something else, the main body of the evil Demon will definitely struggle free in the next half year. At that time, the entire Chaotic Demonic Sea will suffer an unprecedented disaster."

"I wish to invite Young Master Xiao to use the Purple Thunder True Fire

to sweep away these evil Demon clones, then, together with the Extreme Thunder Sword, to suppress the evil Demon's main body."

Xiao Chen listened quietly as the moonlight shone down. He only drank wine without saying anything the whole time.

By coincidence or not, when Yao Yan's words ended, the wine in the wine flask had run out as well. Xiao Chen shook the wine flask, and indeed there was none left. Yao Yan had also finished saying what she had to say.

He put away the wine flask and waved his hand. The bright moon in the air wavered and turned into a gentle beam of light, disappearing from the sky.

Yao Yan was slightly stunned at the disappearance of the bright moon. She actually had not noticed until now that Xiao Chen had created this moon. How could there be a moon at the bottom of the sea?

Xiao Chen noticed the change in Yao Yan's expression and sighed in his heart. He stretched out his hand and pulled the Sea Monarch Headscarf on the table over, then donned it again.

Yao Yan was somewhat nervous. She could not tell what Xiao Chen was thinking. She wondered if he would continue to help her now that he knew the truth.

"That's odd. Princess, is there more?"

After Xiao Chen finished wrapping the Sea Monarch Headscarf back around his head, he noticed that Yao Yan still had not left.

At first, Yao Yan was stunned. Then, she asked in pleasant surprise, "Young Master Xiao is not leaving?"

A warm smile appeared on Xiao Chen's delicate face as he replied, "When did I say that I am leaving? On the contrary, it is already late at night, and Princess has finished speaking, but you don't seem to be leaving. Do you intend to spend the night here?"

When Yao Yan understood his meaning, she blushed despite herself. She

shot a glance at the smiling Xiao Chen and quickly left this place.

"White Robed King, Yao Yan will remember this favor forever. The Merfolk Race will remember it forever as well."

An exquisite voice drifted over on the air. When Xiao Chen heard it, he became slightly distracted.

Xiao Chen flipped his hand, and a scroll appeared. He slowly unfurled it, and the Azure Emperor's portrait entered his eyes once again.

He said in a somewhat self-mocking tone, "Ten thousand years ago, you thought you were very smart in integrating the seal with the Sea Monarch Palace to create the perfect seal. However, the hearts of men are unfathomable. You did not expect that the perfect seal you made would end up bringing the Merfolk Race to the brink of extinction."

If the Azure Emperor had not integrated the seal with the Sea Monarch Palace back then, such an event might not have happened, might not have left a difficult problem for Xiao Chen.

The cause was ten thousand years ago, and the effect came ten thousand years later. It was time to break this cause-and-effect relationship.

With a determined gaze, Xiao Chen put away the painting but did not enter the house to rest. Instead, he rushed to where Long Fei and Qi Wuque were staying. Then, he asked about the strength of the people who had come over to take advantage of the chaos.

After obtaining the news that he sought, Xiao Chen frowned heavily. This matter was more complicated than he had expected.

The biggest problem now was not the evil Demon clones in the Sea Monarch Palace. Instead, it was the various experts who were going to the Sea Monarch Palace for its treasures.

Many among them had come uninvited. Not only would they not be of any help, but they would also make the situation more chaotic.

Xiao Chen did not hide his intentions and plans from Qi Wuxue and Long Fei, telling them everything in detail.

After the two of them heard his thoughts, they could not help feeling somewhat discouraged. Qi Wuxue said, “Brother Xiao Chen, it is not that I am picking on you, but this is a problem that the Azure Emperor left behind ten thousand years ago; it has nothing to do with you. Furthermore, this is the result of the greed of the Merfolk Race’s seniors. Why the need to go in and deal with it?

“This time, the ones that came uninvited are mostly the older generation of the Primal Chaos Domain. They are all old monsters who have lived a century or two already.”

Long Fei was also surprised at Xiao Chen’s choice. He advised, “Xiao Chen, have you thought it through properly? There are several items in the Sea Monarch Palace that the Azure Emperor did not take away for lack of interest. However, to us, they are all supreme treasures.

“You are very kindhearted, not allowing those people to send themselves to their deaths to increase the strength of the evil Demon. However, others do not think that way. They’ll only see your actions as your wanting to monopolize all the treasures in there.”

Qi Wuxue nodded and added, “That’s right. Furthermore, from what I heard, the Azure Emperor respected the remains of the Sea Monarch and did not touch them back then. The Divine Rain Robes he wore, the Sea Monarch Scepter in his hand, the Sea Monarch Crown on his head, and the Pursuing Wave Boots on his feet are all still there.

“All these items are things that will make people go crazy. Coincidentally, the Merfolk Race’s Martial Emperors are all dead already. The few quasi-Emperors are all busy maintaining the outer seal without time to spare for anything else. These fellows will not let this opportunity pass.”

Xiao Chen’s eyes were as clear as water, the expression on his face as calm as a still lake. He turned around and looked to the front.

The manmade gemstones high above gave off flickering lights in the pitch-dark night, making the dreamlike castle looked very peaceful and beautiful.

After looking for a long time, Xiao Chen retracted his gaze. Then, he said, “Sometimes, after one acknowledges certain things, one will have to bear certain responsibilities. If I avoid these today, I might not hesitate to shirk similar matters in the future. In that case, what was the point of my acknowledging my identity before everyone back then?

“Many thanks for your kind intentions and news. If there is a conflict in the Sea Monarch Palace, I will be sure to lend you two a hand once. I’ll take my leave first.”

“Many thanks for your kind intentions and news. If there is a conflict in the Sea Monarch Palace, I will be sure to lend you two a hand once. I’ll take my leave first.”

As Qi Wuxue watched Xiao Chen’s figure slowly disappear, he said helplessly, “This Xiao Chen is still as unfathomable as ever. It is like he is tired of living. There will be a good show to watch tomorrow.”

Long Fei opened his folding fan and gently fanned himself. He said in disappointment and frustration, “As of now, everyone in the world knows that he is the descendant of the Azure Emperor. After the King conferring ceremony, he will officially bear the title of Azure Dragon King. You see only the glory but not the hidden pressure of being the Azure Emperor’s descendant.

“Thus, you are the rascally ruffian Qi Wuque, and he is the famous Azure Dragon King. You are the one that is unfathomable.”

Unconvinced, Qi Wuxue said, “Hey, Long Fei, since when did you turn to the other side? Don’t forget that he beat you up into a sorry state on Dragon Wood Star. Why are you speaking up for him so quickly?”

Long Fei closed his folding fan with a snap, revealing a proud look on his face. He said, “I am not someone who cannot afford to lose. Back then, I dared to wait for him to make his breakthrough, to fight a proper battle with him. In the future, when I become the White Bone Sovereign, I will naturally have another honorable battle with him.”

Qi Wuxue curled his lips up and said, “Alright, alright, alright. I will not argue with you over this now. Hehe! I think that after you become the

White Bone Sovereign in another ten years, you will get beaten up miserably by Xiao Chen. That will be very exciting to watch."

"Bang!"

Long Fei opened his folding fan again and whacked at Qi Wuxue. Chuckling, Qi Wuxue stretched his hand out to block this strike.

"No ivory will come of a dog's mouth. I will first beat you up until you crawl and can't get up."

[TL Note: No ivory will come of a dog's mouth: This is a Chinese idiom for "a mean person never speaks nice things."]

"What can you do to me? My Muddy Sky Demonic Arts experienced a massive improvement recently."

As the two bickered, they started fighting. However, they did not use much strength. Otherwise, they would have blown away the roof long ago.

—

In the morning, the light barrier above the castle shone with boundless radiance, mimicking the rising sun and waking the people who were fast asleep in this dreamlike castle.

In the morning, the light barrier above the castle shone with boundless radiance, mimicking the rising sun and waking the people who were fast asleep in this dreamlike castle.

Several old men exuding strong baleful auras arrived at the largest plaza in the city. They sat expressionlessly on the stone stools there.

As the sky turned bright, the cultivators in the plaza slowly increased. From the color of their hair, they were obviously not of the Merfolk Race. However, they were all frighteningly strong.

The weakest of these people was a Medial Grade Martial Sage. As for those old monsters with baleful auras, their cultivations were higher. They were at least Superior Grade Martial Sages. There was even an old man with short white hair who was already a peak Superior Grade Martial Sage.

This person was only one step shy of truly becoming a grandmaster-level Martial Sage, lacking the air of a grandmaster.

Those from the Primal Chaos Domain were familiar with this old man. They were all famous loose cultivators. Of course, this fame was notoriety.

This old man specialized in using poison. He originated from the famous Five Poison Sect of the Profound Domain. However, he had broken sect laws by using live people in experiments, betraying the Five Poison Sect. Even now, the Five Poison Sect continued to issue wanted posters of him.

However, this person still lived a good life. In the Primal Chaos Domain, he was known as the Five Poison Devil. Most regular grandmaster-level Martial Sages would not willingly offend him.

When some of the invited cultivators saw this person, their eyes filled with fear, not daring to underestimate him.

“Senior Five Poison Devil, I heard that that girl was very headstrong. She is not allowing those who are not invited to enter the Sea Monarch Palace.”

While it was still early, someone in the group of old monsters spoke to the Five Poison Devil.

Sitting on a stone stool, the Five Poison Devil smiled coldly and countered, “Is it up to her? As of now, the Merfolk Race is left with only two quasi-Emperors. They can barely maintain the outer seal of the Sea Monarch Palace. Even their grandmaster-level Martial Sages can’t free themselves to pay attention to other things. How would she dare to say no?”

“However, based on what I heard, the evil Demon clones in there are very horrifying. We do not possess any lightning-attributed flames. We will be in danger after we enter. This is something that trapped even Martial Emperors in there.”

The Five Poison Devil’s expression did not change. He said calmly, “Do you not see that there are many people here? They all have lightning-attributed flames. By mingling with them, we will be able to protect

ourselves. As long as we are not too greedy and leave after obtaining some treasures, we will be fine."

Chapter 900: Fire Dragon God Mister Qin

"How did those Martial Emperors die? They got too greedy and wanted to refine the entire Sea Monarch Palace. In the end, the evil Demon's main body tricked them and wiped them all out."

The Five Poison Devil spoke in an indifferent tone, revealing information that several people were unaware of.

"There is such a thing?! I was wondering how Martial Emperors could die so easily. It turns out that they were just too ambitious."

"Wanting to refine the entire Sea Monarch Palace, they were really bold. Unfortunately, they overestimated themselves. Even a Sovereign Martial Emperor would not be confident of refining it, yet they actually dared to try? Dying in there serves them right."

When the uninvited loose cultivators heard this news, they all heaved sighs of relief. If this was the case, the evil Demon might not be as horrifying as they thought.

When the Five Poison Devil saw these people's expressions, he smiled coldly to himself. However, he said, "I am not a person who would risk everything for treasure. Without being confident enough, I will not mess around. Later, just follow Mister Qin and me."

The Mister Qin that the Five Poison Devil mentioned was a middle-aged-looking man in hemp robes.

After arriving, Mister Qin had closed his eyes and rested. Since he lacked a baleful aura, the surrounding people ignored him.

Hearing the Five Poison Devil mention this person, a few people quickly looked over. Only then did they discover that this gray-robed old man's cultivation realm was actually no lower than the Five Poison Devil's.

"Mister Qin? Could he be the Fire Dragon God Mister Qin from the Medicine God Valley?" someone asked uncertainly when he thought of something.

Nodding, the Five Poison Devil replied, "Precisely. Mister Qin has a very

high position in the Medicine God Valley. He is one of the three grandmaster Alchemists there. With Mister Qin and me here, no matter how headstrong that girl is, she will still obediently let us in."

Not far away, Qi Wuxue and Long Fei saw this, and their expressions turned unsightly.

Long Fei said, "This Five Poison Devil kills people with his Poison Arts without any warning. Several grandmaster-level Martial Sages are unwilling to deal with him.

"That Mister Qin is no kind soul, either. He has grasped nine different-attributed flames and created the Nine Dragon Arts. He is not just a simple Alchemist."

As Qi Wuxue looked at the silent Mister Qin, he betrayed intense dread in his eyes.

"The people from the Penglai Sea are here!" someone exclaimed in the plaza right at this moment. Everyone looked over involuntarily.

The Penglai Sea was a very distant place. Not many outsiders knew how to enter it. The people there cultivated the legendary Immortal Arts and very rarely moved about in the outside world, which made people feel that they were very mysterious.

Two youths in Buddhist robes descended from above with proud expressions. They looked around, showing patent disdain for the people there.

"These two fellows seem to be uninvited as well."

"Yeah! I wonder if Xiao Chen will change his mind after he arrives. These people are not people that can be offended."

Suddenly, Long Fei said, "Xiao Chen is here!"

Qi Wuxue cast about but could not find that white figure. He asked anxiously, "Where is he? Where is he? How come I don't see him?"

Long Fei pointed to a direction, and Qi Wuxue quickly looked over. Silently sitting cross-legged on a stone stool was someone wearing a black

cloak.

The shadows of the hood hid the face of this figure, preventing people from seeing this figure's countenance clearly. Qi Wuxue had to size him up several times before he managed to verify that it was Xiao Chen. He said, "What a fellow! Your eyes are really sharp. I did not notice. When did he arrive?"

This question stumped Long Fei. He realized that he did not know when Xiao Chen arrived. Earlier, he just caught a glimpse of Xiao Chen and even then nearly missed him.

Long Fei had to look back and observe carefully before vaguely suspecting that the cloaked figure was Xiao Chen.

"I'm not sure. Perhaps he just arrived, perhaps he arrived long ago. However, that does not matter. He could see whatever we saw. I can't understand this, though. This fellow is always very surprising." Long Fei fiddled with the folding fan in his hand.

Qi Wuxue withdrew his gaze and revealed a contemplative expression. He said with certainty, "I don't believe that there can be such a foolish person who would do something against his own interests just for the sake of his identity as the Azure Emperor's descendant."

As they chatted, a sudden bustle stirred the crowd. Qi Wuxue's and Long Fei's eyes lit up. The host had arrived.

Princess Yao Yan mounted the platform in the plaza unhurriedly with Mu Yun, Mu Lei, and some Merfolk Race elders in tow.

Princess, the White Robed King does not seem to be here, Mu Yun said anxiously through a voice projection as he quickly swept a glance through the crowd.

"Don't panic. He is here. Just directly convey my intent."

Mu Yun calmed himself and took a step forward. He said, "Thank you, everyone, for accepting our invitation and traveling such a long distance to come here. Later, we will issue the jade pendants for entering the Sea Monarch Palace according to our invitation list."

The Five Poison Devil glared at him and made a gesture. Someone immediately understood his signal. That person called out loudly, “Isn’t the Merfolk Race being too unreasonable? Although we did not receive an invitation, like the rest, we yearn to kill the evil Demon as well. Why won’t you hand out jade pendants to us?”

“This is too much. They are completely looking down on us. The Merfolk are bullies.”

“What a bunch of hotheaded people, directly disregarding others. Is the Merfolk Race really that heartless?”

“Damn, you Merfolk, it is best not to be too selfish. We came to help out of goodwill. Why the different treatment?”

“Hand over the jade pendants. If not, then everyone can forget about entering.”

Instantly, a large group of people created an uproar. Furthermore, these people were loose cultivators. Under such circumstances, their baleful auras were quite scary.

It felt like they really would attack at any moment, preventing both sides from proceeding.

Even though Mu Yun had expected this group of people not to take the rule lying down, he had not expected these old monsters to be so shameless and make such threats.

Mu Yun’s heart could not help but tremble at the baleful auras spreading out and all the ferocious old men; he had never seen such a scene before.

Yao Yan shook her head and personally stepped forward. She looked directly at the silent Five Poison Devil and Mister Qin. These two people were the real masterminds.

“The matters of the Merfolk Race have worried everyone. However, today, it is not that Yao Yan does not need everyone’s help. Rather, if you do not have a lightning-attributed flame or a Secret Treasure containing a lightning-attributed flame, you will only die if you enter.

“Not only will you be of no help, but you will even get consumed by the evil Demon clones, strengthening them, instead. If you can take out a King Grade Secret Treasure containing a lightning-attributed flame or have a lightning-attributed flame of equivalent rank, Yao Yan will definitely allow you in.”

When dealing with these old monsters who had lived for a century or two, Princess Yao Yan politely explained the details.

However, these old men refused to listen. King Grade Secret Treasures were rare in the first place, and those with lightning-attributed flames were even harder to find.

As for subduing a lightning-attributed flame, that was even more impossible. Others would subdue the naturally occurring flames of the world the moment one appeared; these flames were even harder to find than Secret Treasures.

If these old men had either of these two items, they would not be creating such a commotion.

“Hehe! Princess Yao Yan, there is no need for you to worry about our lives. You just have to tell us, will you or will you not allow us in?”

The Five Poison Devil had wiggled his lips a few times, and then a short old man about one hundred and sixty centimeters tall stood up on a stone stool and questioned Yao Yan rudely.

Many of the cultivators who received an invitation fixed their gaze on Yao Yan, wanting to see how she would deal with this challenge.

If Yao Yan could not deal with this problem, then her failure would verify the rumor that the Merfolk Race was severely weakened. In that case, when they entered the Sea Monarch Palace, they would not be able to do anything to stop these rampant loose cultivators.

Yao Yan felt furious in her heart. These old men were too excessive. They actually threatened her. Her expression turned cold, and she said, “In that case, I will tell you directly. Unless you received an invitation, I will not let you in.”

A strong wind blew and baleful auras spread out.

The short old man unleashed his Superior Grade Martial Sage aura without holding back. A cold wind instantly blew, carrying a repulsive shrieking.

“How laughable! Do you think that others do not know about the Merfolk Race’s situation?”

The short old man smiled coldly as killing Qi flared in his eyes. As he looked at Yao Yan, he said, “Little girl, I gave you face, but you refused it. I respected you by addressing you as Princess. If I do not give you any face, what would you be? You are just a smelly fish. Today, even if you do not want to let us in, you will have to.

The short old man smiled coldly as killing Qi flared in his eyes. As he looked at Yao Yan, he said, “Little girl, I gave you face, but you refused it. I respected you by addressing you as Princess. If I do not give you any face, what would you be? You are just a smelly fish. Today, even if you do not want to let us in, you will have to.

“Otherwise, don’t blame me for being ruthless. We will have a few dead fishes in this plaza, and we can have barbequed fish tonight.”

With the Five Poison Devil backing him, this short old man was eager to throw his weight around. He knew very clearly how strong he was. By helping the Five Poison Devil like this, he would, in turn, receive the Five Poison Devil’s care when they entered the Sea Monarch Palace, gaining a lot of benefits.

“What a bully! You really think there is no one left in our Merfolk Race?”

Seeing Yao Yan become so angry that she flushed red, Mu Yun could no longer endure it. He pushed off the ground and leaped up. Even Mu Lei, who was beside him, could not hold him back.

Yao Yan could not help but panic in her heart. It’s over. Mu Yun is simply not the other party’s opponent. Not only will he end up getting injured, but the reputation of the Merfolk Race will also be lost. He fell for their trick.

Just as expected, when the Medicine God Valley's Mister Qin, whose eyes were closed all the while, sensed this scene, even he could not help but open his eyes. Then, a cold smile appeared on his face.

Don't hold back. Teach him a heavy lesson. Otherwise, this group of Merfolk will not understand the situation here, the Five Poison Devil said through a voice projection.

When the short old man received that instruction, he revealed a cruel smile on his wrinkle-filled face. The Heavenly Sage Laws in his body surged, and his aura intensified. His baleful aura rushed out and unexpectedly formed a scarlet cloud in the air.

There was a loud 'bang,' and Mu Yun, who was flying over, received a palm strike from the short old man, which knocked him to the ground. He could not get up as he vomited blood.

The short old man laughed loudly and said, "You are just some nobody, and yet you dare behave as you wish? Do you really think yourself to be some powerful person?"

The expressions of Princess Yao Yan and her retinue all sank. Many of the invited cultivators shook their heads as well.

However, right after the short old man spoke, the crisp sound of a saber hum rang out behind him like an absolute saber being unsheathed. An unparalleled sharp saber intent flew over along with a frigid wind.

"Oh no!"

A sense of imminent danger bloomed in the short old man's heart. He immediately abandoned the momentum he built up and pushed off the stone stool, wanting to leave this place without delay.

Chapter 901: Price of Underestimating One's Enemy

However, it was already too late. While the short old man was blithely raising his aura and taking down Mu Yun in one move, he had already given Xiao Chen too much time and opportunity.

The price that he paid was his life.

A cold light flickered, and a brilliant saber light like the blazing sun lit up the entire plaza; it was dazzling.

By the time all the cultivators in the plaza could see normally again and looked carefully, the saber light had already chopped the short old man in half. He died without an intact corpse, without even managing to say any last words.

When everyone looked at the black-cloaked cultivator sitting on a stone stool, everyone sucked in a breath of cold air. Where did this fellow come from? They had not noticed him at all. Weren't the Five Poison Devil and the Medicine God Valley's Mister Qin backing the short old man?

Unexpectedly, this person instantly killed this short old man. Even the Merfolk Race would not push things to such an extreme. But this black-cloaked cultivator actually did not show any mercy, killing the short old man without hesitation.

Qi Wuxue goggled in disbelief. He stammered in shock, "This fellow... this fellow really attacked. Unfortunately, he offended the Five Poison Devil and Mister Qin by killing their representative."

Long Fei had guessed that Xiao Chen would make a move. However, he had not expected Xiao Chen to be so extreme, slaying with his first move. He treated a Superior Grade Martial Sage like some nobody, cutting him down as he pleased.

Yao Yan's face lit up in joy. Indeed, as per their agreement, Xiao Chen had made a move. He did as he said, not leaving, truly helping them to the end.

The entire plaza fell silent. All the invited cultivators who possessed lightning-attributed flames had shocked and doubtful faces.

The two youths from the Penglai Sea also looked over, revealing somewhat curious expressions.

The Five Poison Devil and the silent Mister Qin could no longer sit idly and do nothing. The short old man had died in one move; this outcome completely suppressed their group.

Many of the ferocious Primal Chaos Domain loose cultivators withdrew their baleful auras. These loose cultivators always prioritized their lives first.

When these loose cultivators saw the danger, they naturally did not dare to mess around. Otherwise, they might end up like this short old man, dying without understanding how or why, suffering a great loss.

The Five Poison Devil stood up from his stone stool and looked at Xiao Chen. He demanded coldly, “Sir, what do you mean by this? We are just trying to get justice from the Merfolk Race. Why the need to make such a strong move?”

Xiao Chen’s expression was not visible under the hood. Only his cold voice came out. “What justice? This is the Merfolk Race’s matter. How are you qualified to say anything about this?”

“You...”

The Five Poison Devil could not help but feel stifled. He already humbled himself, but the other party showed complete disregard for him in front of everyone.

Everyone present sucked in an involuntary breath of cold air as well. This fellow was really arrogant. Unexpectedly, he dared to speak to the Five Poison Devil like that. Some grandmaster-level Martial Sages would be unwilling to casually offend the Five Poison Devil like this.

The middle-aged-looking Mister Qin squinted and discovered that this unfathomable person did not have a high cultivation. However, he was like a calm pool of water of unknown depth.

This person did not leak any aura, but he had a faintly discernible air about him, one that surpassed the indistinct demeanor that many grandmaster-level Martial Sages had.

Naturally, the Five Poison Devil noticed this as well. Otherwise, given his temper, he would not have bothered with speaking to Xiao Chen, directly killing him, instead.

The Five Poison Devil suppressed his anger and did not rush to make his move. He said in a deep voice, “It is not up to you whether I am qualified or not. On the other hand, how dare you, a sneaky fellow who does not even dare to show his face, stick your nose into this? You don’t even know who you are offending.”

Xiao Chen casually pushed back his hood, revealing his face. Discussions immediately resounded.

“The White Robed King Xiao Chen!”

“It is actually him! No wonder he dares to attack without any fear. I heard that the Martial God Palace will soon confer a Kingship on him.”

“The Azure Emperor was the one who set the seal on the Sea Monarch Palace in the past. Now that something happened to the seal, it is reasonable that Xiao Chen take a hand in this.”

“However, he is still very bold. Neither the Five Poison Devil nor Mister Qin is easy to deal with.”

The moment Xiao Chen revealed his face, people immediately recognized him. The news of Xiao Chen being conferred a King had spread far and wide. He was the brightest outstanding youth of recent times.

Xiao Chen had disappeared for two years. However, when he reappeared, he immediately shook the world. He undeniably already had the bearing of the Azure Emperor back then.

Xiao Chen looked at the clearly startled Five Poison Devil and said indifferently, “Five Poison Devil, you are very infamous in the Primal Chaos Domain. Even grandmaster-level Martial Sages are unwilling to

fight with you. Let me see just how strong you are. Show me who exactly I offended."

A bright moon rose and night fell.

Xiao Chen caught everyone by surprise, charging towards the Five Poison Devil first. A cold wind gathered and snow swirled. His figure flashed and arrived before the Five Poison Devil.

The Five Poison Devil did not see Xiao Chen's figure at all. He only spotted a flash of saber light turning into a cold wind, assaulting him from within the snow. He moved very quickly and hurried to circulate the power of his Heavenly Sage Laws, stretching out his hand to block this saber light.

The gale became a whirlwind like a blizzard spreading out everywhere. As it blew, the snowflakes were like incredibly sharp sabers.

The people in the plaza quickly scattered, not wanting to get swept up in the fallout from the unexpected battle.

Pain, bone-piercing pain.

The Five Poison Devil, who was by the stone stools, relied on his deep cultivation and blocked Xiao Chen's palm strike, not moving back a single step.

However, the energy from Xiao Chen's palm was like a saber piercing through him. The Five Poison Devil clenched his teeth in pain as his arm trembled.

Was it a palm strike or a saber? This situation confused the Five Poison Devil.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Xiao Chen took a step back, then immediately charged over again. In an instant, he exchanged a hundred moves with the Five Poison Devil.

Snowflakes shattered, firing out strong beams of light—the glister of a bright saber light. Under the illumination of the shining moon, they looked very brilliant.

After a hundred moves, Xiao Chen's right hand turned completely black. Poison spread out like crawling ants, trying to enter his bloodstream.

The Five Poison Devil no longer dared to clash head-on with Xiao Chen in fear of the pain. He had already left the stone stools, retreating a kilometer. When he saw Xiao Chen's pitch-black hand, he smiled coldly and asked, "Does your arm feel like needles are piercing it, like many venomous bugs biting it? So what if you are the Azure Emperor's descendant? So what if people call you the White Robed King?

"After you get struck by my Shadowless Poison, you are still at my mercy!"

The Five Poison Devil's arm was in so much pain that it was numb. However, he still laughed loudly, appearing very pleased.

This Shadowless Poison was why grandmaster-level Martial Sages were not willing to fight the Five Poison Devil. It was formless and shadowless. No matter what, one would not be able to avoid it. As long as they clashed against him, he would inflict it on them.

Unless one could kill the Five Poison Devil in one move, even if one killed him, they would just end up dying together.

Xiao Chen looked at his pitch-black right hand and the ant-like black poison and entered deep thought.

As for the pain from his arm, he did not even react to it with a frown. Compared to when he was tempering his body and the Lightning Tribulation that he experienced, this bit of pain was nothing.

"Boom!" Suddenly, his right hand exploded, leaving half his arm horrifyingly mangled.

Xiao Chen acted as though nothing happened. He looked carefully at the black poison that came out when his skin and flesh split apart. When the black poison came into contact with the air, it immediately vanished into nothing.

However, in that fraction of a second, he still saw everything very clearly. The black poison actually consisted of tiny venomous bugs of the same

color as the air, thousands of them.

The flesh and skin on Xiao Chen's right arm started regrowing at an extremely rapid rate. Soon, his arm had recovered perfectly—smooth and fair, with no signs of any black poison.

"Peak Rank 3 Sage Body!"

On seeing this scene, the Five Poison Devil could not help but exclaim in surprise. Unexpectedly, Xiao Chen had attained a peak Rank 3 Sage Body. He used such a tyrannical method to wipe out all the Shadowless Poison.

With a thought, the purple Lightning Talisman turned into a flame and started burning on Xiao Chen's arm.

With a casual wave, sizzling sounds came from the air. At that moment, Xiao Chen burned away many of the tiny venomous bugs that even his Spiritual Sense could not detect.

"It looks like the flames of the will can acquire these bugs."

Now that Xiao Chen had a countermeasure, he no longer hesitated. Electric light flashed underfoot as he launched himself at the Five Poison Devil once again.

He used his body as a saber along with the snowflakes that filled the air. Countless saber lights flashed nonstop in the cold wind.

Every time Xiao Chen came in contact with the Five Poison Devil, no matter whether it was his shoulder or his palm, he covered the point of contact with his will flame. This way, he neutralized all of the Five Poison Devil's Shadowless Poison.

"Damn it!"

The Five Poison Devil retreated continuously. In the end, no square of his skin remained intact. Anywhere that Xiao Chen touched, a saber-like energy sliced his skin up and cut into his flesh.

This saber was extremely sharp. The slightest movement would rip open a long wound.

On the surface, the Five Poison Devil looked like he was fighting with

Xiao Chen on equal terms. However, his body was riddled with internal injuries. The intense pain was difficult to bear.

"Mister Qin, are you going to continue just watching?!"

After Xiao Chen knocked back the Five Poison Devil with another saber-like palm strike, the Five Poison Devil could no longer resist asking Mister Qin for help.

Mister Qin frowned. It did not appear to him that the Five Poison Devil had actually been pushed to such a point.

However, when he wanted to lend a hand, two figures in the air descended and blocked him.

Long Fei opened his folding fan and slowly released his death Qi. He said, "Mister Qin, as a senior, you aren't going to do something that will humiliate yourself, right? In the first place, it is already wrong to bully someone younger. If you want to gang up on him, that is even worse."

Qi Wuxue chuckled and said, "It's hard to say. I can tell that Mister Qin's stored-up killing Qi is about to burst out. He clearly wants to take part in bullying and ganging up on the young."

You two dogs! Mister Qin cursed in his heart. These two fellows were blocking his way, and they kept working together to humiliate him.

However, these two were not people whom he could offend. One of them was the descendant of the White Bone Sovereign. The other was the Young Master of the Muddy Sky Gate. With the two of them working together, they would have no problem obstructing him.

When the Five Poison Devil saw Mister Qin being blocked, the thought of retreating sprang to mind. He spat out a long trail of black smoke to force Xiao Chen back as he said maliciously, "Xiao Chen, I will settle this with you sooner or later."

However, right after the Five Poison Devil finished speaking, he suddenly discovered snowflakes emerging from the black smoke and gathering into a flower carrying the energy of the Winter Saber. Then, the flower landed gently on his chest.

Dealt a ruthless blow, the Five Poison Devil vomited a mouthful of blood and went flying back. A layer of frost rimed his hair, his eyebrows, and lips.

When the Five Poison Devil felt the horrible state of his body, he was startled. Losing his earlier arrogance, he turned around to flee.

Chapter 902: Winter Snow Drifting, Flawless Four Seasons

“Where can you flee to under this bright moon?”

Xiao Chen casually waved his hand, and the bright moon scattered its splendor everywhere as a saber light streaked through the sky.

Night vanished, and light shone on the plaza once more. A body hacked in half fell from the air.

The two halves of the Five Poison Devil’s corpse smashed into the ground from a high place and broke into pieces with a loud sound.

Mister Qin, who was fighting Long Fei and Qi Wuxue, frowned. He totally had not expected this turn of events. The infamous Five Poison Devil of the Primal Chaos Domain died just like that?!

However, a big reason for his death was the fact that Xiao Chen saw through the Shadowless Poison. As for me, I cultivated properly without taking any shortcuts or unconventional paths.

If this Xiao Chen fights me, he won’t find me that easy to beat. But now that I’m alone without any reinforcements, even if I can resist him, I won’t be able to resist the Merfolk.

Furthermore, there are these two dogs here; they are not people to offend.

In that brief instant, Mister Qin thought of many things. He could not help but come to a dismal conclusion. The Five Poison Devil was already dead. It was practically impossible for him to enter the Sea Monarch Palace now.

Mister Qin felt extremely dissatisfied. He had traveled a long distance from the Profound Domain, all so that he could enter the Sea Monarch Palace. Now that he had no way in, he felt extremely frustrated.

He looked past Qi Wuxue and Long Fei to stare at Xiao Chen. It is this brat. If this brat had not suddenly appeared, this situation would not have

occurred.

Just go about your own business as the White Robed King. What are you doing sticking your nose into this?

“Xiao Chen, you meddled in my affairs today. This old man will remember you. From now on, the Medicine God Valley will oppose your factions. Just wait for the Medicine God Valley to come chasing after you for your lives!”

Knowing that he had no way to enter the Sea Monarch Palace, Mister Qin turned to leave after flinging out these last words.

“Whoosh!”

However, just as Mister Qin stepped away, Xiao Chen blocked him. Mister Qin’s figure turned illusory, and five clumps of flames circled above his head. A heatwave surged, but Xiao Chen continued blocking him. No matter how Mister Qin moved, he could not shake Xiao Chen off.

“What are you trying to do?!” Mister Qin demanded angrily.

Indeed, what was Xiao Chen up to? It was not only Mister Qin who could not understand but also the invited cultivators below.

Xiao Chen already managed to force Mister Qin away, so why was he still blocking Mister Qin’s way? Could it be that he wanted to kill Mister Qin as well? At this thought, everyone’s hearts could not help but sink. This was too ruthless!

Peach blossoms of spring bloomed, the summer sun rose, the autumn wind blew, and the winter snow fell. Flawless Four Seasons!

Without saying a thing, Xiao Chen directly executed Flawless Four Seasons. The four seasons cycled endlessly in the surroundings. Relentless and unremitting saber intent hacked out heavily as he tilted his body and charged.

My body as the saber, my thoughts as the saber, the four seasons as my saber. I am the saber, and the saber is me. When this chop lands, it will reveal the essence of the Flawless saber Dao.

Mister Qin gathered the nine different flames above his head and attacked with both his palms.

Each flame contained enormous energy. As Mister Qin already refined them for many years, it would not be wrong to call them his life flames.

Just one of these flames could shatter mountains and break rocks. When the nine flames merged, their combined might was many times stronger. It even appeared to have a trace of spirituality.

The two's killing moves clashed in the air in one breath. Flames surged, and fire instantly showered the plaza. Every drop of fiery rain created a huge and deep pit there.

The rain blasted the vast plaza into shambles, reducing it to rubble. The parched, hot smell of flames permeated the air.

The cultivators who had distanced themselves from the confrontation looked up and saw Mister Qin fleeing the flames in a miserable state, his face filled with extreme horror.

Mister Qin actually lost in this clash.

"Pa!"

Before Mister Qin could react, a figure leaped out of the flames. In the time it took for a spark to fly, this figure arrived before him and landed a slap on his face.

This slap immediately left behind five bloody streaks on Mister Qin's face. The resounding slap stunned everyone present.

As one of the Medicine God Valley's grandmaster Alchemists, Mister Qin held a high position. Normally, many people would be trying to suck up to him. Experts would seek him out to refine Medicinal Pills for them.

Even grandmaster-level Martial Sages stronger than Mister Qin would not dare to behave as they pleased when they met him. They had no other choice but to submit to him. This was one of the benefits of being an Alchemist.

However, Xiao Chen gave him a slap in front of everyone today—a

resounding slap.

The slap sent Mister Qin flying. As he touched the wounds on his face, he appeared somewhat distracted. He looked at Xiao Chen and stammered, “You...you...dare to slap me?!”

Xiao Chen found the question funny. He glared at Mister Qin coldly as he said indifferently, “Why not? How much stronger than the Five Poison Devil do you think you are? This slap is to tell you that not just anyone can be so arrogant before me, prattling about hunting me to kill me.

“You don’t feel convinced? Even if you don’t, you have to endure it. This is not the Medicine God Valley or the Profound Domain. This is not a place where you can throw your weight around. The world is very large and contains many people. In the future, when you leave your home, don’t act as if you are a big shot.”

Mister Qin found it hard to endure this grievance. He could not help but want to risk his old life and fight. Even if he could not win, he wanted to make Xiao Chen miserable, at the very least.

However, even though he wanted to fight, he thought about how hard it had been for him to reach where he was today. To lose it all here would not be worth it. However, this frustration was simply too difficult to endure.

Seeing Mister Qin’s conflicted expression, Xiao Chen immediately figured out what the old man was thinking. Xiao Chen could not help but feel even more disdain for Mister Qin. He lacks even this bit of sharpness, yet he wants to charge into the Sea Monarch Palace? If he went in, he would just end up as nourishment for the evil Demon clones.

“Still not going to scram? Can it be that you want me to give you a hand?” Xiao Chen shouted coldly to clear the old man out. Seeing the other party not moving, conflicted over whether to leave or not, he did not feel like continuing to watch.

“Good...good...good...”

Xiao Chen’s raised voice startled Mister Qin. Now, he set his mind on

retreating. He wanted to say something before he left, but when he thought about it, he remembered that he had tried to do that earlier and ended up getting slapped. After saying "good" three times, he no longer dared to say anything else.

After thoroughly embarrassing himself, Mister Qin left in disarray without saying another word.

Xiao Chen swept his gaze across the plaza. Without him having to say anything, many of the surrounding figures quickly followed after Mister Qin.

Xiao Chen had chopped the Five Poison Devil in half and slapped Mister Qin. How could these uninvited loose cultivators dare to remain?

Princess Yao Yan and the Merfolk Race elders on the platform all heaved a sigh of relief. They could put today's matter behind them due to Xiao Chen. Otherwise, if the group of loose cultivators with deep cultivations were to cause trouble, the Merfolk Race would lose a lot.

The most important thing was that, if the Merfolk Race got embarrassed like that, the invited cultivators would not even listen to them after entering the Sea Monarch Palace.

Qi Wuxue laughed, "That was a good slap. Some of these old people really believe themselves to be some important character. Just leave quietly. Why bother speaking and acting arrogantly in front of so many people?"

Long Fei nodded and said, "That slap truly showed the bearing of the Azure Dragon King. An important character should behave as an important character should. Otherwise, it would be very problematic if everyone says the same lines to Xiao Chen in the future."

"Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!"

The people who distanced themselves from the plaza slowly descended. Now that the uninvited loose cultivators were gone, the numbers shrank significantly, leaving about a dozen people.

There were still people in the air who did not descend. These were the

two youths from Penglai Sea. These two were not invited, either. However, they did not show any intention of leaving after seeing that earlier scene.

"Those two seem to be uninvited as well. Why are they still here?!"

The one who spoke was the top true inheritor from the Profound Water Sect. His name was Lang Taotian. He was an outstanding youth with considerable fame in the region near the Chaotic Demonic Sea. However, that area was far from the continent; not many people from the mainland knew of him.

"That's right. You are not invited. What are you doing here? Are the people from Penglai Sea that special?"

"The Immortal Arts already declined long ago. Now is the Martial Epoch. Don't think that by comprehending some Immortal Arts, you are one of those powerful Immortals who can chase the stars and pluck the moon."

Seeing Xiao Chen's decisive moves, the invited cultivators all changed their attitudes. Now, they sided with the Merfolk Race.

Princess Yao Yan looked at these two youths and quietly waited for their answer.

The Penglai Sea was famous in the vast sea. Everyone knew about them, and it was said that they had everything.

"Haha! Everyone, there is no need to view us with such enmity. The two of us are different from that group of loose cultivators. We are from the Penglai Sea's One Dao Palace. This time, when we came out for experiential training, we heard about the Merfolk Race's problems. We are sincerely here to help," the youth on the right side in green Buddhist robes said calmly and unhurriedly.

"Do you have lightning-attributed flames?" Yao Yan asked directly. If they did have lightning-attributed flames, she could allow them in.

No matter what the two's motive was, it was fine as long as they had lightning-attributed flames. They would be able to kill evil Demon clones after entering the Sea Monarch Palace, alleviating some of the pressure.

The lips of the youth on the left curled up, revealing a prideful expression. He said indifferently, “Naturally, we do. However, don’t be too frightened after seeing my lightning-attributed flame.”

“Boom!”

This youth opened his palm, and a clump of purple lightning-attributed fire burned there. Inside of this fire was a fist-sized Origin Flame flickering with crackling electric light.

“The king of lightning-attributed flames, the Purple Thunder True Fire!”

“They even condensed a rather large Origin Flame. With the full power of this Purple Thunder True Fire, even a grandmaster-level Martial Sage would not be able to endure it.”

“These two people came prepared. We really underestimated them.”

When the green-robed youth on the right saw the group’s expressions, he appeared slightly pleased. He looked at Yao Yan and said, “Princess, what do you think about my Junior Brother’s Purple Thunder True Fire? This Purple Thunder True Fire will be sufficient to deal with the evil Demon clones.”

“However, if you want our help, it is not that simple. We require one of the important treasures of the Merfolk Race, the Thorn Sovereign Circlet. Furthermore, you will have to take directions from us. We also want a share of the Sea Monarch Palace’s treasures, and you have to let us control the core jade pendant that manages the entry to the Sea Monarch Palace.”

The green-robed youth from the One Dao Palace listed a long string of conditions. This litany caused the expressions of the initially joyful Merfolk Race cultivators to sink. The appetite of these two was too big.

However, instead of being angry, Yao Yan smiled and said, “This matter is not up to me.”

“In that case, who can decide?” the green-robed youth asked.

Princess Yao Yan did not say anything. She only pointed to the air. Xiao Chen already removed his cloak, revealing his white robes as he stood

quietly in midair.

Chapter 903: King of Lightning-Attributed Flames? What a Joke!

The youth with the Purple Thunder True Fire sniggered and said proudly, “What is he exactly? He is just a boorish fellow relying on the fame of the Azure Emperor. Does he have a lightning-attributed flame? Can it be brighter than my king of lightning-attributed flames, the Purple Thunder True Fire? Does he dare to take out his own lightning-attributed flame to compare? Without even having to do anything, I can make him extremely embarrassed of his own inferiority.”

Extremely embarrassed of my own inferiority? Great, we will see who will be extremely embarrassed of his own inferiority. Xiao Chen could not help but reveal a playful smile.

“The Azure Emperor’s descendant was indeed awe-inspiring earlier. However, my junior brother’s Purple Thunder True Fire is the king of lightning-attributed flames. What can he use to compete with my junior brother?!” the green-robed youth sneered, eyeing Xiao Chen with disdain.

Clearly, the green-robed youth was jealous of Xiao Chen’s earlier performance, feeling unhappy about it.

A pleased look flashed in the eyes of the green-robed youth’s junior brother. He withdrew the purple flames, gathering all of them into the Origin Flame and pushing it forward.

The fist-sized Origin Flame released a dazzling and piercing purple light as it rushed upwards. Hanging in the air, it looked like a purple sun. Under its illumination, faint purple thunderclouds formed in the surroundings.

Like stars clustered around the moon, when the thunderclouds surrounded the Origin Flame, they made it even more dazzling.

The green-robed youth’s junior brother turned to look at Xiao Chen. Grinning, he said, “Why are you not saying anything? Weren’t you very wild earlier? My Purple Thunder True Fire is like the sun in the day. It is the king of lightning-attributed flames. White Robed King, why don’t you

take out your lightning-attributed fire and show it to us?"

This youth placed heavy emphasis on the words "White Robed King" on purpose, making it sound extremely awkward.

When the invited cultivators saw this youth being so arrogant, they all revealed expressions of dissatisfaction. However, when they looked at the Origin Flame, which was as bright as the sun, in the air, they sighed wordlessly.

The Purple Thunder True Fire was indeed the king of lightning-attributed Flames. Furthermore, this youth managed to condense a fist-sized Origin Flame, which was hard to achieve. This person indeed had the right to be arrogant. The crowd had no choice but to accept the situation.

"This bastard is a little too arrogant. Where did his Purple Thunder True Fire come from? I remember that the Purple Thunder True Fire has not occurred naturally in the world for many years already. The few Flame Seeds that were passed down from the Ancient Era are also all gone already," Qi Wuxue said indignantly.

Long Fei's expression was grave as well. His lightning-attributed flame, called the Earth Shadow Thunder Light Flame, was a lightning-attributed flame born in the Nine Layers of Purgatory. He had found it by chance while searching for the Dark Underworld Bone Flame. This kind of flame dealt especially high damage to spirits. However, he was not sure what its effects on the evil Demon would be.

The Earth Shadow Thunder Light Flame was of a low grade, incomparable to the Purple Thunder True Fire.

"He probably cultivated it using some kind of Cultivation Technique. I heard that the Penglai Sea has a Lightning Amplifying Art. The people who use this Cultivation Technique can create all sorts of lightning-attributed flames with a chance of the king of lightning-attributed flames, the Purple Thunder True Fire, appearing."

Long Fei was very learned. He understood many things from the ancient books that he normally read. His scholarly looks were not only for show.

“Xiao Chen is in trouble this time,” someone sighed. Once the king of lightning-attributed flames appeared, no other lightning-attributed flame could defeat it.

Seeing that Xiao Chen did not move at all, the green-robed youth laughed loudly, “Princess Yao Yan, are you still going to place your hopes on this person? My junior brother is the true savior of your Merfolk Race. You have no one else you can place your hopes on. You can only agree to our demands.”

“Boom!”

Right after the green-robed cultivator spoke, a splendorous and glaring purple light suddenly bloomed.

The instant the light appeared, everyone’s eyes filled with so much purple that it felt like needles were poking their eyes. People all around closed their eyes involuntarily.

This response was the natural self-protection of the eyes. When ordinary people saw something dangerous heading for their eyes, their first reaction would be to squeeze their eyes shut.

Cultivators were stronger, their reactions were even faster, so their eyes were even more sensitive. They could shut their eyes at an even shorter time.

When people carefully cracked their eyelids open, they saw that the situation overhead had changed. There was still a fist-sized Origin Flame in the air, like before, looking like a sun. However, it was now brighter than before and looked even more crystalline and full of a strange spirituality. With one glance, one could tell that this Origin Flame was extraordinary.

“Strange, why did that person’s Purple Thunder True Fire become much brighter? It seems at least ten times brighter now.”

“I’m finding it hard to open my eyes. I don’t dare to look at it; it is like a needle piercing my eyes. The people from the Penglai Sea are too incredible.”

“It’s over. Xiao Chen is finished. How is he going to compete with this?!”

Suddenly, someone exclaimed, “Wait, that’s not right!”

This person continued in a loud voice, “Look, there is a clump of Purple Thunder True Fire behind it that is much dimmer. As a result, I didn’t notice it sooner.”

Everyone squinted and looked carefully. Unexpectedly, there was another Origin Flame in the air. Several people responded by thinking back to that earlier dazzling light. Then, their expressions turned serious despite themselves.

“Could it be that this new Purple Thunder True Fire is Xiao Chen’s?!”

Someone quickly reacted, turning to look at the two people from the Penglai Sea. When he did, what he saw confirmed his guess.

These two people’s faces were turning green as they goggled at that crystalline and vivid Origin Flame giving off a spiritual light. They were thoroughly dumbfounded.

A light flashed on Xiao Chen’s forehead, and his purple talisman entered the Origin Flame. Instantly, the brightness of the Origin Flame increased by a hundredfold. The image of the sky was no longer visible. The other purple flame vanished entirely, its light overwhelmed.

This contrast was simply too embarrassing. How could the other person continue to display his Purple Thunder True Fire with pride? He quickly and quietly retracted his Purple Thunder True Fire.

When that youth looked at the expressions of the cultivators around him, he felt even more ashamed.

While this youth’s Purple Thunder True Fire’s Origin Flame was the same size as Xiao Chen’s, the quality was of a completely different level, like the difference between night and day.

When this youth thought of his earlier boast, he found it very laughable.

A virtuous fighter did not rage. Xiao Chen had been waiting for this chance, a chance to hand his opponent a resounding defeat.

The greatest punishment for a person who humiliated others was not being hit by others but for him to slap his own face. Furthermore, the self-abasement was so clear that he did not dare to say anything about it.

What was being extremely embarrassed of one's own inferiority? This was it!

Princess Yao Yan smiled faintly and spoke up with good timing. "The two of you, do you still have anything to say?"

The green-robed youth and his junior brother remained quiet. How could they dare to say anything now? How could they dare to display any signs of arrogance?

Qi Wuxue laughed loudly and said, "This is great. Extremely embarrassed of one's own inferiority? This is truly being extremely embarrassed of one's own inferiority. I like this style. Brother Xiao is indeed Brother Xiao. He lets you jump about and crow all you want. When you reach your peak and are crowing at your happiest, he lets you slap yourself back down."

Long Fei had a gloomy expression in his eyes. He considered Xiao Chen the target that he was chasing after, so this revelation was too tragic. Xiao Chen showed trump card after trump card, going farther and farther from his comprehension.

With a thought from Xiao Chen, the purple fire returned to his eye and the purple Lightning Talisman to his forehead. Then he gently drifted down to Princess Yao Yan's side.

Once again, without saying anything, Xiao Chen clearly indicated his stance. He stood on the Merfolk Race's side.

Princess Yao Yan nodded gently to Xiao Chen before saying, "Since the two of you have nothing to say, I have. These words are for everyone else here as well.

"It is true that there are supreme treasures in the Sea Monarch Palace. However, those that can be discovered have already been taken away by my Merfolk Race. This will probably end up disappointing everyone."

As expected, there were no changes to her listeners' expressions. This situation did not require any effort to figure out. The Merfolk were not stupid. Since they had tampered with the seal, they would definitely take away the things that they discovered.

What everyone hoped was that there were treasures that remained undiscovered. The laws of space and time were woven into the Sea Monarch Palace, turning it into a small world; it was boundlessly large. The Merfolk Race cultivators had been in a rush; they would no doubt have missed things.

The Profound Water Sect's Lang Taotian said, "You did not touch the Sea Monarch's body, right?"

This was also the thing that everyone anticipated. Most of the people here came from extraordinary backgrounds, so they did not care too much about ordinary treasures. The items on the Sea Monarch were the biggest attraction for them.

Yao Yan answered truthfully, "The Sea Monarch's body is sealed in the Gilded Coffin. I do not know where it is nor did I go in search of it."

So long as the Merfolk Race had not taken it, everything was fine. As long as they entered, they could find it.

After clearing her throat, Yao Yan continued, "Yao Yan is aware of everyone's true purpose in coming here. After entering the Sea Monarch Palace, if there are people who want to move about on their own, I will not interfere. However, if there is any danger, the Merfolk Race will not be responsible.

"Of course, the Merfolk Race will not demand any of the treasures you find in the Sea Monarch Palace. If there are people who are willing to accompany Young Master Xiao to seal the evil Demon's main body, the Merfolk Race will grant them a separate reward, aside from all the spoils gained along the way.

"Everyone saw the might of Young Master Xiao's Purple Thunder True Fire. It is up to you to decide what you want; just think about it for yourselves."

Xiao Chen nodded to himself. This Yao Yan handled things quite well. After all, as long as these people entered, they would take on a portion of the pressure from the evil Demon clones. As for what they wanted to do, they could decide for themselves.

Those who wanted to take risks would travel alone. Those who preferred safety would follow Xiao Chen and truly work to seal the evil Demon.

No one raised any objection, so Yao Yan started giving out jade pendants. With this token, one would be able to pass through the outer seal and enter the Sea Monarch Palace.

The jade pendant had two types—the master and the slave. With the core jade pendant in Yao Yan's hand acting as the master jade pendant, she could feel the location of all the slave jade pendants. If there was any danger, she could learn of it right away through the master jade pendant as well.

When it was the turn of the two people from Penglai Sea, Yao Yan did not give them any jade pendants.

The green-robed youth hesitated for a while before saying, "Your Highness, please issue me and my junior brother a jade pendant. With our strength, we will be able to kill several evil Demon clones and make a contribution to the Merfolk Race."

Toying with the jade pendant in his hand, Qi Wuxue showed a careless smile. He said, "Did I hear wrong? Aren't you two major characters from that so-called Penglai Sea? Weren't your words very arrogant earlier, looking down on this and that? Why do you humble yourselves now to beg for this jade pendant?"

After Qi Wuxue finished speaking, his expression changed as he mimicked them in an exaggerated manner. "My junior brother has the Purple Thunder True Fire, the king of lightning-attributed flames. Your Merfolk Race cannot depend on anyone else other than my junior brother."

Qi Wuxue imitated the youth's manner so skillfully that the surrounding people burst out in laughter.

The green-robed youth's junior brother looked like he would spew fire from his eyes. However, when he was about to make a move, the green-robed youth stopped him.

Qi Wuxue chuckled and said, "You better not do anything. These were your Senior Brother's words, not mine. I am very afraid of the Purple Thunder True Fire, the king of lightning-attributed flames. How powerful, how very powerful! As bright as the sun in the day, so dazzling that the eyes can't look at it."

The words "so dazzling that the eyes can't look at it" made everyone around laugh out loud again.

The green-robed youth was extremely furious, but he still endured it without losing his temper. He said something to Yao Yan in a low voice, making some guarantees, and finally managed to obtain two jade pendants.

Credits

Translator: Gravity Tales

Epub: Estevam / dotNOVEL